This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

Digitized by Google

THE
PENNSYLVANIA
STATE UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Statutes of the Realm.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

STATUTES

OF

THE REALM.

PRINTED BY COMMAND

OF HIS MAJESTY

KING GEORGE THE THIRD.

IN PURSUANCE OF AN ADDRESS OF

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

OF GREAT BRITAIN.

From Original Records and Authentic Manuscripts.

VOLUME THE THIRD.

MDCCCXVII

REPRINTED 1963

DAWSONS OF PALL MALL

LONDON

Digitized by Google

Printed in The Netherlands

THE PENNSYLVANIA STATE
UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

OF

THE THIRD VOLUME.

PREFACE.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF THE TITLES OF ALL THE ACTS
PASSED IN THE REIGN OF KING HENRY, VIII.

THE STATUTES OF KING HENRY VIII.

INDEX OF PRINCIPAL MATTERS
IN THE STATUTES CONTAINED IN VOLUME III.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE TO THIS VOLUME.

THIS THIRD VOLUME of THE STATUTES OF THE REALM contains the Acts from the Beginning to the End of the Reign of King Henry VIII. A. D. 1509-10. to A. D. 1545. (1) printed from the Inrollment on the Rolls of Parliament in Chancery, when the Acts are found entered thereon: In default of such Inrollment, all Acts, which are contained in any former printed Collection of the Statutes, are here printed from the Original Bills or Acts preserved in the Parliament Office. (2) In two Instances only, where the Inrollment and the Originals are both deficient, Recourse has been had to another authentic Source, and to the earliest Printed Collections. (3) In every Instance where an Act is not printed from the Inrollment on the Roll of Parliament, as specified at the Commencement of each Year, a Note is annexed referring to the Source from which it is printed.

FROM the First Year to the End of the Twenty-eighth Year, ALL THE ACTS, whether heretofore printed or not, which appear on the Inrollments of those Years, are now printed, such Acts as were not heretofore printed being distinguished by a smaller Type, in conformity with the Plan pursued through the Seventh and subsequent Years of King Henry VII. in the Second Volume of this Work.

IN the THIRTY-FIRST Year, when the Distinction between PUBLIC and PRIVATE ACTS is first specifically stated on the Inrollment, and in all the following Years, such Acts only are printed in this Volume as are so specified to be PUBLIC ACTS, or as have been uniformly inserted in, or referred to, as such, in Sessional and other Printed Collections of Statutes. The Act now inserted as Chapter LI. of 32 Henry VIII. (4), enabling Kings of England to make Jointures on their Queens, is the only Exception to this Rule: that Act is printed, from the Inrollment in Chancery, as being decidedly distinct in its Character from all the other Acts of those Years not heretofore printed.

ALL ACTS here printed from the Inrollment in Chancery, have been compared with the Original Acts in the Parliament Office, whenever any such still exist: Of the Acts passed in the Two Sessions, one holden in the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Years, (5) and the other in the Twenty-first Year, (6) no Originals are preserved, nor are any Acts of those Sessions noticed, in the Calendars or Journals now existing, at the Parliament Office: Several of the Original Acts of other Sessions are also wanting there. It will be seen that Instances continually occur in which Amendments of the Inrollment are suggested from the Original Acts; and sometimes, though rarely, Errors in the Original Acts have been amended in the Inrollment. (7) Where any manifest Error or Deficiency appears to exist both in the Inrollment and the Original, Recourse has been had to the Printed Copies, which, not unfrequently, substitute a corrected Reading in the place of an erroneous one: when that is not the Case, an Amendment is suggested by a Note. (8)

---

1 For the Title of the only Act passed in the 38th Year, A. D. 1546-7, see the last Article in the Chronological Table immediately following this Preface, and the Note there.

2 The first Act printed wholly from the Original, not being inrolled, is 32 Hen. VIII. c. 49. pa. 809.—In 5 Hen. VIII. c. 19. pa. 120. certain Letters Patent referred to in the Act are not inrolled: and in 7 Hen. VIII. c. 11. pa. 203. the Roll is mutilated, and ends abruptly. These two latter Deficiencies are supplied from the Original Acts.

3 See 37 Hen. VIII. c. 12. pa. 999. and c. 25. pa. 1019.

4 See pa. 824. of this Volume.

5 See pa. 206 & seq.

6 See pa. 282 & seq.

7 See 25 H. VIII. pa. 465. n. 6.—26 H. VIII. c. 3. pa. 496. n. 4.—c. 19. p. 518. n. 1.

8 For material Amendments afforded by the Printed Copies, see 21 Hen. VIII. c. 3. pa. 284.

Digitized by Google

ALL such Acts as are printed, either from the Inrollment where no Original Act exists, or from an Original Act which is not inrolled, have been compared with the Printed Copies, and the Variations noted; except in Cases where the Printed Copies are manifestly erroneous, or the Variations are wholly unimportant.

THE TITLES of the ACTS as inrolled in Chancery, during the Period contained in this Volume, differ from those on the Original Acts; and in the Calendars in Chancery and in Parliament there are still further Differences: In the CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE following, it has been thought sufficient to notice those Titles only which appear on the Inrollment and on the Original Acts. The Title prefixed to each Chapter, in the Body of the Work, is that which is inserted in the Margin of the Roll at the Beginning of the Act, in all Cases where any such appears: Sometimes a List of the Acts is given at the Commencement of the Roll, with Titles differing from those in the Margin of the Entry of each Act; and sometimes, where a List is so given, no Titles are inserted in the Margin; In this latter case, the Titles in the List are also prefixed to each Chapter as printed. The Titles of the Acts which are printed from the Originals are those which are generally indorsed on, but sometimes written at the Head of, such Original Acts.

TABLES of the TITLES of the ACTS of each Session have been printed in the Modern Editions of the Statutes, distinguishing them into PUBLIC and PRIVATE ACTS; including in the first Description all such as have been printed in Sessional and other Collections of Statutes, and considering as Private Acts all such as have not been so printed. These Tables have, on Examination, been found inaccurate in many Instances; as well in inserting the Titles of Acts under improper Years, as in inserting Titles not justified by any existing Acts, and omitting the Titles of some Acts actually passed. The ensuing CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE refers to all the Acts of each Session, whether printed or not, which are either inrolled in Chancery or preserved among the Original Acts, or which, though not now so inrolled or preserved, yet are specifically stated in the Journal of the House of Lords to have received the Royal Assent. In this Table are inserted not only the number of the Chapters, but also the Numbers entered on the Inrollment of the several Acts in Chancery and upon the Original Acts in Parliament: In many instances the Original Acts are preserved in the Bundles, and referred to by the Calendars, of improper Years; and are referred to by this Table accordingly. The Chapters of the Acts, heretofore printed, are numbered according to the uniform Series in former printed Collections of the Statutes; the Acts, now first printed, are numbered, in the Volume and the Table, in a Succession of Chapters, after the other Acts heretofore printed; and of all such Acts, in and after 31 Henry VIII. as are not so printed, the Titles are inserted in the Table in a like Succession.

TWO ENGRAVINGS, one of the Commencement of the Roll in Chancery of 31 Henry VIII., and the other of the first Act entered on that Roll, are inserted at Pages 717 and 718 of this Volume.

LONDON,
1st January 1817.

T. E. TOMLINS,
W. E. TAUNTON,
SUB-COMMISSIONERS.

Digitized by Google

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

OF THE TITLES OF ALL

THE ACTS OF PARLIAMENT

PASSED IN THE REIGN OF KING HENRY VIII.

*** This Volume contains solely the Statutes passed in the Reign of K. Hen. VIII.—The Inrollments and Originals of these are all written in the English Language.—The Chapters marked thus (*) have never been inserted in any former Printed Collection of Statutes.*

DATE.		TITLE OR DESCRIPTION OF THE ACT.		NUMBER			PAGE of this Volume.
A.D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	ON THE ROLL.	ON THE ACT.				
1509-10.	An. 1.	An Acte for the repealinge of a Statut for Fyshinge in Island.	Denmark.	I.	6	1	1
—	—	An Acte concerning the making of Wollen Clothes.	Cloth making. Cloth makers.	II.	7	2	1
—	—	An Acte concerning Receyvors.	De solucõibȝ faciend Joñi Heyron.	III.	8	3	2
—	—	An Acte that Informacõns uppon Penall Statutꝭ shalbe made within three yeres.	*Two Copies; one of the Act as passed, viz.* Accõns populer.—Accions populers. *The other,* For penall Statutes. *With the Answer,* Le Roy se advysera.	IV.	9	4	2
—	—	An Acte for the trewe Paym^{t} of the Kingꝭ Customes.	The Acte that no manne entyr no goodes but in the owners name into the Customs Bookꝭ.	V.	10	5	3
—	—	An Acte for repealing of a Statut concerning Justicꝭ of Peace.	A Bill of Informaī afore Justicꝭ of Peas.	VI.	11	6	3
—	—	An Acte concerning Coroners.	For Coroners.	VII.	12	7	4
—	—	An Acte agaynst Escheators and Comyssioners for makinge false retornes of Officꝭ & Cõmyssions.	The Acte of Eschetterꝭ & Comyssions.	VIII.	13	8	4
—	—	An Act for the taking of toll at Staynes Bridg for repayring thereof.	Stanesbridge. An Acte for the Brige of Staines. The Acte for þ^{e} Bruge of Stanes.	IX.	1	9	5
—	—	An Act that noe Lease shalbe made of Landꝭ seised into the Kingꝭ Handꝭ but in certayne cases.	The Statute of H. VI. to be enlardget iij moneths. An Act enlarging a Statute for the travs of landꝭ seysed into the Kingꝭ handꝭ afore Eschete, &c.	X.	15	10	6
—	—	An Act agaynst Pjury.	An Act to continewe the Act of Attaint. The Atteynt made to conteynue.	XI.	16	11	6

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A. D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1509-10.	An. 1. *continued.*	An Acte for admyttance of a travers agaynst an untrew Inquisiĉon.	Inquisiĉons by the ꝓcurement late of Empson & Dudley for lyve.	XII.	17	12	7
——	——	An Act agaynst carrying out of this Realme any Coyne Plate or Jewelꝭ.	For carryng of Golde owte of the Reyalme.	XIII.	18	13	7
——	——	An Act agaynst wearing of costly Apparell.	*Two Copies; viz.* The Acte of Arraye. For Apparell. *Indorsed*, Le Roy se advysera. The Acte of Arraye and Apparell.	XIV.	19	14	8
——	——	An Acte concerning landꝭ made in trust to Empson and Dudley.	For feofmẽtꝭ made to Empson & Dudley on ꝓviš.	XV.	20	15	9
——	——	An Acte for the Expencꝭ of the Kingꝭ Howsehold.	- - - - -	XVI.*	1	*wanting.*	10
——	——	An Acte for the assignemt of money for the Kingꝭ greate Warderobe.	The Grete Warderobe.	XVII.*	2	18	13
——	——	An Acte for confirmaĉon of ẗres Patentꝭ made to Quene Katheryn for her Dower.	Q. Katherin.	XVIII.*	3	[*An.* 3. *m.* 22.]	14
——	——	An Acte for the restituĉon of Roƀte Ratclyffe Knight Lord Fitzwater.	Restituĉõ Dñi Fitzwater. Sr Robt Ratcliffe Knt.	XIX.*	4	17	15
——	——	An Acte for a Subsidy to be graunted to the Kynge.	Subsidie of Tonnage, wth a ꝑvisoe for ye Stillyard.	XX.*	5	16 19	21
1511-12.	An. 3.	An Act agaynst carrying out of this realme Coyne Plate, &c.	For carying owte of Moneye. This is the Acte that Money be not caried out of this Realme.	I.	11	1	23
——	——	An Act concerning Escheators and Cõmyssioners.	This is the Acte concꝰnynge Eschetours and Cõmyssioners for true fyndyng of Officꝭ.	II.	17	2	23
——	——	An Act concerning shooting in Longe Bowes.	For Archers & use of shotyng in longbowes.	III.	12	3	25
——	——	An Act of pryvilegꝭ for such ꝑsons as are in the Kingꝭ Warrs.	This is an Acte for ꝑtexyons and licence of Alienacion for suche ꝑsons as shalbe in the Kyngꝭ ſvyce of Warr.	IV.	9	4	26
——	——	An Act agaynst such Captaynes as abridg theire Soldyers of theire paye.	Conſnyng the trewe payment of Souldyerꝭ. This is an Acte for payment of Waiges to Souldours.	V.	10	5	27
——	——	An Act agaynst deceyptfull making of Wollen Cloth.	This is the Acte concꝰnyng true makynge of Clothe.	VI.	13	6	28
——	——	An Act agaynst carrying clothes over Sea unshorne.	This is the Acte for ꝑfite workyng of Clothes before thei shalbe caried owte of this Realme.	VII.	14	7	29
——	——	An Acte concerning the assising and setting of Pricꝭ of Victuallꝭ.	The repelment of the Statute of Yorke for selling victuallꝭ.	VIII.	23	8	30
——	——	An Acte agaynst disguysed ꝑsons and Wearing of Visours.	A Statute ayenst Mũmers. Billa de Mommers. This is an Acte ayenst Mummers.	IX.	20	9	30
——	——	An Acte agaynst buying of Leather out of the open markett being not well tanned or unsealed.	Conſnyng Curriorꝰ. Concerning Currierꝭ. This is an Acte for Corrours to have ſche of Lether.	X.	19	10	31

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE. A.D.	DATE. King's Reign.	TITLE OR DESCRIPTION OF THE ACT. IN CHANCERY.	TITLE OR DESCRIPTION OF THE ACT. IN PARLIAMENT.	NUMBER. Of the Chapter as printed.	NUMBER. On the Roll in Chancery.	NUMBER. Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
		On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1511-12.	Hen. VIII. An. 3. continued.	An Act concerning Phesicions & Surgeons.	This is the Acte for thappvyng of Phisicions and Surgeons.	XI.	18. 22	11	31
—	—	An Act agaynt Shreifᶜ for abuses.	Impanells for the King. Conᶜfnyng the returne of Shreves. This is the Acte that Justices may reforme empanellᶜ for the Kyng by their discrecions.	XII.	15	12	32
—	—	An Acte agaynst shooting in Crosbowes.	Conᶜfnyng Crossebowes.	XIII.	20	13	32
—	—	An Acte for the serching of Oyles within the Cytty of London.	Conᶜfnyng Tallow Chaundelars. For serching of unlawfull Oiles. This is an Acte for ᶜfchyng of unlaufull Oyles.	XIV.	21	14	33
—	—	An Acte concerning Hattᶜ and Cappᶜ.	An Acte for makinge of Capps and Hattᶜ. This is an Acte for makynge of Cappes and Hattes.	XV.	16	15	33
—	—	D᷑ Feoffamento fact᷑ p Thomam Comitem Surr᷑.	My Lorde of Surreys Acte. This is an Acte conc̃nyng certeyn agrementᶜ bytwen the Lorde Tresorer and the Lorde Howard.	XVI.*	1	21	34
—	—	D᷑ restitucõe p Jacobo Tuchett Dño Audeley.	This is the restitucion of the Lorde Audeley.	XVII.*	2	17	36
—	—	ꝑ Willo Compton Armig̃o.	Maister Compton. This is an Acte conc̃nynge Willᵐ Compton for certeyn landᶜ ꝓteynyng to ᶜf John Risley Knyght.	XVIII.*	3	20	40
—	—	D᷑ restitucõe Johis Dudeley fil Edmundi Dudeley.	This is an Acte of Restitucion of theires of Ed. Dudley uppon thatteyndour of the seid Ed.	XIX.*	4	16	41
—	—	D᷑ restitucõe Thome Hert.	Thoˢ Hert. This is an Acte of Restitucion of Th: Harte.	XX.*	5	18	42
—	—	D᷑ restitucõe Elizabeth Martyn.	Eliz: Martin. This is an Acte of restitucõn to Elisabeth Marten.	XXI.*	6	19	43
—	—	D᷑ Subsidio.	Subsydy.	XXII.*	7	13	43
—	—	ꝑ Robᵗo Southwell Milite & Barthõ Westby.	Sʳ Robᵗ Southwell.	XXIII.*	8	[An. 4. nu. 17.]	45
1512.	An. 4.	ꝑ le bulwerkys.	Bulwerkᶜ. This is the Acte conc̃nyng makyng of Bulwerkᶜ by the See syde.	I.	10	1	48
—	—	ꝑ murdr̃ & felon.	Conᶜfnyng Murderᶜ & Robies.	II.	11	2	49
—	—	ꝑ le Juries infra Civitatem London.	Conᶜfnyng Jures of London. This is the Acte conc̃nyng Juries in London.	III.	20	3	49
—	—	De ꝓclamacõibȝ fac᷑ ante le exigent.	Conᶜfning foren accions. This is the Acte for ꝓclamacions to be made before Exigent be awarded.	IV.	21	4	50
—	—	ꝑ Laboratibȝ.	Conᶜfnyng the Statute Labor̃. This is the Acte repelling penalites for yevyng of Waigᶜ to Laborers and Artificers.	V.	19	5	51

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A. D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1512.	An. 4. *continued.*	℔ sigillacõoe pannoꝝ auri & argenti.	Conſnyng Customers & Countrollers. This is the Acte for sealyng of Clothes of Gold and Silv.	VI.	18	6	51
—	—	℔ le Pewtrers.	Conſnyng Pewterer. This is the Acte made for Peuterers and true weyt and bemes.	VII.	15	7	51
—	—	℔ Ricõ Strode.	The bylle for Strode which was imꝑsoned by Tynns. This is the Acte conſnyng Richard Stroude for maters resoned in the ꝑliament.	VIII.	17	8	53
—	—	℔ Henr Comite Devon.	Thact of restytucõn of Henry Erle of Devon. An Acte of restitucion for the Erle of Devon. (*There is also a Duplicate of this Act.*)	IX.*	1	11	54
—	—	℔ Katrina Comitissa Devon.	Cõa Devon.—Katryne Countesse of Devon for the auctorysyng of the endentur. This is the Acte of restituc for the Countes of Devon.	X.*	2	13	55
—	—	℔ Katrina Comitissa Devon & Hugone Conwey Milite.	Comitissa Devon & Hugone Conwey Mit. This is the Acte of Covenntꝰ bytwen the Countes of Devon and ſ Hugh Conwey.	XI.*	3	14	56
—	—	℔ eadem Comitissa & Willo Knyvet Milite.	℔ Comitissa Devon & Willo Knyvett. This is the Acte of Couvenntꝰ betwen the Countes of Devon and ſ Willm Knyvet.	XII.*	4	[*An.* 34, 35. *nu.* 37.]	57
—	—	℔ Thoma Comite Surr.	Billa Comitis Surr de restitucõe hend. This is the Acte of Restitu of the Erle of Surr.	XIII.*	5	[*An.* 6. *nu.* 22.]	58
—	—	℔ Thoma Wyndham.	Billa Thome Wyndhm. This is the Acte of restit for ſ Th: Wyndhm.	XIV.*	6	16	61
—	—	℔ Thoma Empson.	Restitucion of Thomas Emson. This is the Acte of Restituc for Th: Emson.	XV.*	7	15	64
—	—	℔ Willo Baskervyle.	Wm Baskerfeld. This is the Acte of Restit for Willm Baskervyle.	XVI.*	8	12	65
—	—	℔ Magna Garderoba Regis.	The Warderobe. This is the Acte of Assignementꝰ for the Kingꝰ Warderobe.	XVII.*	9	10	66
—	—	℔ Robto Suthwell Milite.	This is the Acte of Auctorite geven to ſ Robt Suthwell for surveynge and approvynge the Kingꝰ landꝰ.	XVIII.*	12, 13	[*An.* 7. *nu.* 11.]	68
—	—	De Subsidio Regi conceſſ.	- - - - - -	XIX.*	14	*wanting*	74
—	—	℔ Johe Skelton.	The Acte conſnyng John Skelton. This is the Acte for John Skelton conſnyng dyvers appellꝰ ayenst him and other.	XX.*	16	9	90

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

Date. A.D.	Date. King's Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament.	Number. Of the Chapter as printed.	Number. On the Roll in Chancery.	Number. Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1513-14.	An. 5.	An Acte concernyng Ministracion of Justice in the Citie of Toney.	Cittey of Torney. An Acte concernyng ministracion of Justice to the Kinge Subjecte of his Citie of Turney.	I.	10	1	92
—	—	An Acte concernyng White Clothes in Devonshire.	Concernyng Clothmakere in Devonshire for Whyte streytes. An Acte for the true making of Clothes in Devon called White Straitys.	II.	12	2	93
—	—	An Acte that White Clothes under v. mrce may be caried ov the See unshoren.	Concernyng Whyte Clothes. An Acte concernyng white wolleyn Clothes of v mrc and under may be caried ov the Sees unschoryn.	III.	13	3	93
—	—	An Acte for avoidyg deceytes in Worstede.	Norwiche.—Bylle for Wostedde delyved by John Clerk Citezin for Norwich. An Acte for avoyding disceyte in Worstedys.	IV.	14	4	94
—	—	An Acte concernyng Juries in London.	Juryes in London. An Acte concernyng Juries in London.	V.	15	5	94
—	—	An Acte that Surgeons be discharged of Constableshipe & other thinges.	An Acte concernyng Surgionz of London. An Acte concernyng Surgeons to be discharged of Questys and other thingis.	VI.	16	6	95
—	—	An Acte that Strungers by no Ledder but in opyn mkett.	For Corduayns Straungs. An Acte for Straungers for bying of Lether in open Market.	VII.	17	7	95
—	—	An Acte concernyng the grunt of the Kinge genall pdon.	Concerning the Ke genall pdon. An Acte concernyng the maner and fourme of Sute for the Kynge most gracious tres of genall pdon.	VIII.	19	8	96
—	—	The Creacion of the Duke of Norff.	Dux Norff. Concernyng my Lorde of Norff. P duce Norff Act Pliamen. An Acte ratifiing and confermyng the creacion of the Duke of Norff.	IX.*	1	[An. 7. nu. 9.]	97
—	—	The Creacion of the Duke of Suff.	For the Duke of Suff. Creacion of D. Suffolk confermed. An Acte ratifying and confermyng the creacion of the Duke of Suff.	X.*	2	[An. 6. nu. 20.]	97
—	—	The Creacion of the Erle of Surr.	An Acte of confirmacion of tres patentis made to the Erle of Surr concernyng his creacion.	XI.*	3	[An. 6. nu. 31.]	99
—	—	The Restitucion of the Countesse of Salesbury.	Cõa Sarũ. An Acte of restitucion of the Countise of Salisbury.	XII.*	4	10	100
—	—	The Restitucion of Humfrey Stafford.	The Restitucion of Humfrey Stafford. An Acte of Restitucion of Humfrey Stafford.	XIII.*	5	[An. 6. nu. 24.]	102
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Dourey of the Countesse of Oxford.	My Lady of Oxford. An Acte confermyng tres patentes concernyng the Dourey of my Lady of Oxford.	XIV.*	6	[An. 7. nu. 10.]	103
—	—	The Restitucion of John Audeley.	John Audlye Restitucion. An Acte of Restitucion of John Audeley.	XV.*	7	[An. 6. nu. 21.]	104

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A. D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1513-14.	An. 5. *continued.*	An Acte ratifieng tres patentes g^unted to the Citie of London by King E. the iiij^th.	P Civitat Londoñ. An Acte concernyng dyvers Office^ g^unted to the Citie of London by Kyng E. the iiij^th.	XVI.*	8	[*An.* 6. *nu.* 29.]	105
—	—	An Acte of Subsidie of C lx M^l li.	A Subsidie.	XVII.*	9	9	105
—	—	An Acte concernyng Sir Edwarde Poynynges.	For M. Poinynge. An Acte concernyng Sur Edward Ponynges Knyght the Kinge Leveten^nt of the Citie of Turney.	XVIII.*	11	[*An.* 6. *nu.* 19.]	119
—	—	An Acte concernyng Surveyo'shipe in the Port of London.	Herounes byll. An Acte concernyng the Office of Surveyo' in the Porte of London.	XIX.*	18	[*An.* 6. *nu.* 30.]	120
1514-15.	An. 6.	Acte of Apparell.	Apparrell. Acte of Apparell. An Acte concernyng Aparell to be used and woren.	I.	10	1	121
—	—	Acte for Maynten^nce of Archers.	Archers. An Acte concernyng the mainten^nce of Archers.	II.	15	2	123
—	—	Acte concernyng Artifics & Labourers.	Concernyng Artifics and Labourers. An Acte concernyng Artificers and Laborers.	III.	12	3	124
—	—	Acte for pclamacions to be made before the Exigent be awardid into foreyn Shires.	Concernyng Wryttg of Pclamacion. An Acte for Proclamacions to be made before thexigente be awarded in foren Shires.	IV.	18	4	126
—	—	Acte concernyng pulling downe of townes.	For pulling down of Townes. Ag^t destroying Townes. An Acte avoydyng distroccions and pullyng downe of Townes.	V.	24	5	127
—	—	Acte concernyng felons and murderers.	Prysoners. For remitting down of p'sons. An Acte for remiting Prisoners w^t their indictamentis to the places where the crymes were comitted.	VI.	17	6	128
—	—	Acte concernyng Watmen on the Teamys.	Concernyng Watmen sup Thamisiam. An Acte concernyng Wages for Botemen.	VII.	19	7	128
—	—	Acte concernyng clothes called White Stretes.	Cōcernyng Clothe makyng and whyte Clothe of Devonshire. Clothiers of Devonshire. An Acte concernyng the making of certain wollen Clothes in the Countie of Devon.	VIII.	22	8	129
—	—	Acte avoydyng decepte in making of Wollen Clothes.	For making of Cloth. For makyng of Wollen Cloth. An Acte avoidyng deceytes in makyng of Wollen Clothes.	IX.	20	9	130
—	—	Acte concernyng Cōmissions of Sewers.	Cōmissions of Sewers. An Acte for Cōmissions of Sewers. Sewers.	X.	26	10	131

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table of Acts passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.

Date A.D.	Date King's Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery. (On the Roll)	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament. (On the Act)	Number of the Chapter as printed.	Number on the Roll in Chancery.	Number of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
1513-14.	Hen. VIII. An. 6. continued.	Acte concnyng the brynging in of Bowestaves in to this Realme.	Bowstaves. An Acte for Bowestaves to be brought into this Realme by Straungers.	XI.	11	11	131
—	—	Acte that Norfolk Wolles be not caried oute of this Realme.	Concnyng Wollꝭ in Norff. Norff Wolles. An Acte for Norff Wolles not to be caried out of the Lande.	XII.	13	12	132
—	—	Acte avoidyng shoting in Crosbowes.	Crosbowes. An Acte concernyng thadvoidyng of shoting and keping of Crosbowes and Handgonnes.	XIII.	22	13	132
—	—	Acte concnyng the Kingꝭ Subsidie for Tonnage & pondage.	Tunnage and Poundage. The Kingꝭ Subsidie.	XIV.	23	14	133
—	—	Acte avoidyng secund tres patentꝭ gʳunted by the Kyng.	Concnyng tres patentꝭ gʳunted by the King. An Acte adnulling secunde tres patentes during the Kingis pleasure making no mencion of the firste tres patentes.	XV.	14	15	134
—	—	Acte concnyng Burgeses of the Pliament.	For Knyghtꝭ of the Shire and Burgeses. An Acte for Burgesses and other depting before thend of the Pliamt. An Acte that noo Knightes of Shires nor Burgeses depart before thende of the Pliament.	XVI.	27	16	134
—	—	Acte concnyng the Ryver in Caunt̃bury.	Canterbury River. Concnens Civitatem Cantuar̃. An Acte for clensing of the Ryver of Caunturbury.	XVII.	25	18	134
—	—	Acte concnyng Undershiryffꝭ in Bristowe.	Brystow. Undershirefꝭ in Bristowe. An Acte for the continuance of the Undershriffꝭ of Bristowe. Undersherif Bristoll.	XVIII.	16	17	135
—	—	Ratificacion of the Kingꝭ gʳunte made to the Duke of Norff.	Ꝑ Duce Norff. An Acte of ratificacion of the Kingis graunte made unto the Duke of Norff.	XIX.*	1	23	136
—	—	Ratificacion of the Kingꝭ tres patentꝭ to the Duke of Suff.	Dux Suff. D. Suffolkes tres patentes confermed. An Acte of Ratificacion of the Kingis tres patentes to the Duke of Suff.	XX.*	2	33	138
—	—	Restitucion of ſ Edward Belknaꝑ Knight.	Belknap. Restitucon of Edward Belknap Knight. An Acte of Restitucion concernyng Sur Edward Belknapp Knyght.	XXI.*	3	26	141
—	—	Restitucion of John White Clerk.	Jos. Whites restitution. An Acte of restitucion for John White Clark.	XXII.*	4	27	142
—	—	Thassuraunce of the titles of the Kingꝭ Manour of Hanworth.	Hanworth. Handworth. An Acte concernyng thassurance of the Titles of the Kingis Manoʳ of Hanworth.	XXIII.*	5	32	143
—	—	The Acte concnyng the Kingꝭ Gen̄all Surveyours.	Concnyng the Kyngꝭ gen̄all Sʳveyourꝭ.	XXIV.*	6. 7	28	145
—	—	The Resumpcion.	Resumption. Thacte of Resumpcon. An Acte of Resumpcion.	XXV.*	8	25	153
—	—	The Subsidye.	- - - -	XXVI.*	9	*wanting*	156

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page
A. D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1515.	An. 7.	Thacte advoidyng pullyng downe of Townes.	Against pullyng downe of Howses and Townes. For decaying of Townes. Thacte to avoyde lettyng down of Townes.	I.	10	1	176
—	—	The mayntenᵗnce of the Kingᵉ Navye.	Thacte for the mayntenᵗnce of the Kingᵉ Navye. Thacte for mayntenaunce of the Kynges Navye.	II.	6	2	177
—	—	Thacte for penall Statutᵉ & Accions popular.	The Acte for penall Statutᵉ. Accõns populer. Thacte concᵑnyng Accyons populer and Statutis penall.	III.	9	3	177
—	—	Thacte for Advoures.	Avouries. Thacte concᵑnyng Avoures for renttis and ꝟvices.	IV.	8	4	178
—	—	Thacte for Labourers & artificꝭ within the Citie of London.	*The Act is wanting; the Title in the Calendar is*, 'An Act for Artificers and Labourers in London.'	V.	7	6	178
—	—	Thacte of Apparell.	Thacte concᵑnyng Apparell to be used and worne.	VI.	5	7	179
—	—	The Kyngᵉ Revenues.	Towching the Kᵉ Revenewes. Thacte concᵑnyng the Kingis geᵑall Surveyours of his Revenues.	VII.	3	14	182
—	—	The French Quenes Joyntour.	Thacte for the Frenche Quenez Joyntoʳ. Thacte concᵑnyng the Joyntour of the right high and excellent Princesse Mary the Frenche Quene Dowager of Fraunce.	VIII.*	1	8	194
—	—	The Subsidie xvᵐᵉ & xᵐᵉ.	The Acte of Subsidie and xvᶦᵐ graunted to the Kyngᵉ Highnes.	IX.*	2	13	195
—	—	℔ Stapula Caleꝭ.	An Acte for the Staple of Calice. Thacte concᵑnyng the Staple of Cales.	X.*	4	5	199
—	—	The Kingᵉ geᵑall Pardon.	The Kingᵉ geᵑall ꝑdone. The Kingᵉ ꝑdon.	XI.*	11	12	203
1523.	An. 14, 15.	Thacte concᵑnyng the conveying tᵑsportyng and cariyng of Brode Whyte Wollen Clothes out of this Realme.	No Acts of this Year are preserved in the Parliament Office, nor noticed in the Calendars there.	I.	3	—	206
—	—	Thacte concᵑnyng the takyng of apprentises by Straungers.		II.	4	—	208
—	—	Thacte concᵑnyng the drapyng of Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns for the Town of Great Yarnemuth.		III.	6	—	209
—	—	An Acte for payment of Custome.		IV.	34	—	212
—	—	An Acte concᵑning Phisicõns.		V.	33	—	213
—	—	An Act for George Guldeford to laye out a newe Waye.		VI.	28	—	214
—	—	Thacte for shotyng in Crosbowes and Handgonnes.		VII.	7	—	215
—	—	An Act that the Six Clarkᵉ of the Chauncery maye marry.		VIII.	29	—	216

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

Date. A.D.	Date. King's Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery. On the Roll.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament. On the Act.	Number. Of the Chapter as printed.	Number. On the Roll in Chancery.	Number. Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.						
1523.	An. 14, 15. *continued.*	An Act concerning Cordwayners.		IX.	32	—	216
—	—	An Act agaynst tracing of Hares.		X.	35	—	217
—	—	An Act for the Clothyers in Suff.		XI.	31	—	217
—	—	An Act concning Coynyng of Mony.		XII.	26	—	218
—	—	An Act for the Haven or Port of Southton.		XIII.	27	—	218
—	—	An Acte for pryvilegt of such psons as are in the Kingt Warres.		XIV.	25	—	218
—	—	An Acte for the Kyngt Genall Surveyours.		XV.	8	—	219
—	—	D Subsidio Regi concesš.		XVI.*	1	—	230
—	—	The Kynges genall pdon.		XVII.*	2	—	242
—	—	Thacte concnyng the Kynges Honour of Beuleu.		XVIII.*	5	—	245
—	—	Thacte concnyng the payment of thexpences of the Kingt moost Honorable Houshold.		XIX.*	6	—	245
—	—	Thacte of Atteynder of Edward late Duke of Buk.	No Acts of this Year are preserved in the Parliament Office, nor noticed in the Calendars there.	XX.*	10	—	246
—	—	Thacte of Auctorite.		XXI.*	11	—	259
—	—	An Acte concnyng the Duches of Buk.		XXII.*	12	—	267
—	—	An Acte for Henr Stafford and Ursula his Wyfe.		XXIII.*	13	—	269
—	—	P Willo Compton Milite.		XXIV.*	14	—	271
—	—	P Thoma Kytson.		XXV.*	15	—	273
—	—	P Rico Sachevell Milite.		XXVI.*	16	—	276
—	—	P Joh̃e Marny Milite Dno Marny.		XXVII.*	17	—	278
—	—	An Acte for the Castell of Dovorr.		XXVIII.*	18	—	279
—	—	P M'catorib3 de Hansa.		XXIX.*	19	—	279
—	—	P Henr Comite Northumbr.		XXX.*	20	—	280
—	—	P Andrea Wyndesore Milite & Antonio Wyndesore Armigo.		XXXI.*	21	—	280
—	—	P Henr Wiat Mit.		XXXII.*	22	—	280
—	—	P Georgio Comite Salop.		XXXIII.*	23	—	280
—	—	P Elizabeth Uxe Gilbti Taylboys.		XXXIV.*	24	—	280
—	—	An Acte for George Roll to hold his place.		XXXV.*	30	—	281

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A.D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1529.	An. 21.	The Kynges Highnesse his generall pdon.	No Acts of this Year are preserved in the Parliament Office, nor noticed in the Calendars there.	I.	1	—	282
—	—	An Acte concerninge suche as shall take Seyntwary for Fellonye or Murder.		II.	2	—	284
—	—	An Acte concerninge Delayes in Assises.		III.	3	—	284
—	—	An Acte concerninge Executors of laste Willes and Testamentes.		IV.	4	—	285
—	—	An Acte concerninge Fynes & sōmes of Moneye to be taken by the Ministers of Busshops and other Ordinaries of Holye Churche for the Pbate of Testam'es.		V.	5	—	285
—	—	An Acte concerninge the takinge of Mortuaries or demaundinge receivinge or clayminge of the same.		VI.	6	—	288
—	—	An Acte for the punisshemente of suche svauntes as shall withdrawe themselfes and go awaye withe there Masters or Mistres Caskettes and other Juells or Goodes cōmitted to them in truste to be kepte.		VII.	7	—	289
—	—	An Acte for the bringinge up and rearinge of Calves to encres the multitude of Cattell.		VIII.	8	—	289
—	—	An Acte lymitinge the prizes of Wollen Hattes Bonnettes & Cappes made beyonde the See and brought to be soold withyn this Realme.		IX.	9	—	290
—	—	An Acte againste the caryinge of Laten Brasse and suche metall mixed beyonde the Seas.		X.	10	—	290
—	—	An Acte for restitucōn to be made of the goodes of suche as shalbe robbed by Fellons.		XI.	11	—	291
—	—	An Acte for true makinge of greate cables, halsers ropes and all other takelinge for Shippes, &c. in the Boroughe of Burporte in the Countye of Dors.		XII.	12	—	291
—	—	An Acte that no spuall psons shall take to ferme of the Kinge or anye other pson any Londes or Tenutes for terme of life, lyves, yeres or at will, &c. And for pluralities of Benefices; and for Residence.		XIII.	13	—	292
—	—	An Acte for the Lynnen Drapers in London.		XIV.	14	—	296
—	—	An Acte that Tenantes for terme of yeares maye falcyfie for their terme onlie, Recovies had and made by theire Leassoures to the defrauding of the saide termers interestes.		XV.	15	—	297
—	—	An Acte ratefyinge a Decree made in the Sterre Chamber concerninge Straungers Handicraftemen inhitinge the Realme of Englonde.		XVI.	16 17	—	297

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

Date. A.D.	Date. King's Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament.	Number. Of the Chapter as printed.	Number. On the Roll in Chancery.	Number. Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
		On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1529.	Hen. VIII. An. 21. continued.	An Acte repellinge a graunte latlie made by the Kinges Highnes to the Citizens of Yorke for the shippinge of ℞ayne Wolles unto the Porte of Hull.	No Acts of this Year are preserved in the Parliament Office, nor noticed in the Calendars there.	XVII.	18	—	301
—	—	An Acte for the Towne of Newe Castell upon Tyne con℞ninge the shippinge of ℳchaundize and unshippinge therof within the lib℔ties of the saide Towne.		XVIII.	19	—	302
—	—	An Acte con℞ninge Avouries.		XIX.	20	—	303
—	—	An Acte that the ℘sidente of the Kynges Counsaile shalbe associate with the Chauncellor and Treasourer of Englonde and the Keper of the Kinges Privie Seale.		XX.	21	—	304
—	—	An Acte for Yermouthe con℞ninge makinge of Worstedes.		XXI.	22	—	305
—	—	An Acte for thassuraunce of dyvers Mannors Landes and Te℩tes to Thomas Duke of Norff, and theires males of his bodye lawfullie begotten.		XXII.*	23	—	307
—	—	An Acte con℞ninge the laste Will and Testamente of one John Rooper thelder of Caun℞burye in the Countye of Kente Esquire deceased.		XXIII.*	24 25	—	309
—	—	An Acte for the releassinge unto the Kinge his Highnes of suche s℘mes of Moneye as was to be required of him by anye his Subject℮ for anye manner of Loane by ℔res myssyves or other wayes or meanes whatsoever.		XXIV.*	26	—	315
—	—	An Acte that no parson or ℘sons shall susteyne any ℘judice by meanes of thattaynder of the Lorde Cardinall, by meanes that the saide Cardinall was seased in theire landes to divers uses.		XXV.*	27	—	316
—	—	An Acte for thassuraunce of ℞taine Landes to Elizabeth Duches of Norff during hir life and after hir decease to to Thomas Duke of Norff hir housbonde for ever and his heires.		XXVI.*	28	—	317
1532-3.	An. 22.	An Acte ayenst Reg℞tours & Gatherers of Wulles.	An Acte for the Rennyng of the ose sente for Woll℮ and regrating of the same. (*Also an illegible Latin Title.*)	I.	8	1	318
—	—	An Acte for avoydyng of foreyn Plees pleded by Felons.	An Acte for tryall of Foreyn Plees pleded by Felons.	II.	9	2	319
—	—	An Acte con℞nyng Plumsted Marshe.	For Plumsted ℳsshe.	III.	10	3	320
—	—	An Acte con℞nyng the avoydyng of Exaccyons levyed upon Prentyses.	For exac℆ons not to be leveyed of Prentic℮.	IV.	11	16	321
—	—	An Acte con℞nyng the amendement of Bridg℮ in Highe Wayes.	For Bridg℮ & Heigh Weyes. For Bridges decayet sent from the Lord℮.	V.	12	4	321
—	—	An Acte for Bochers not to kepe Tanhouses.	An Acte for Tan howses as it was. Tanners and Butchers.	VI.	13	5	323

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A. D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1530-1.	An. 22. *continued.*	An Acte ayēst conveyaunce of Horses out of this Realme.	For cōveyanc̄ of Horse and Catell ouṽ the See.	VII.	14	6	323
——	——	An Acte for Denyzens to paye Strangers Customs.	For Denysyn Straungers to pay Straungers Customes.	VIII.	15	7	325
——	——	An Acte for poysonyng.	A Bill for Poysonyng.	IX.	16	8	326
——	——	An Acte conc̄nyng Egypsyans.	For the Egipcions w^t a ꝑviso aggreed by the Cōen Hous w^t an other ꝑviso sent down by the Lordꝭ. An Acte cōcerning Egypcions.	X.	17	9	327
——	——	An Acte conc̄nyng Powdyke in Mersheland.	For Podyk in m̄sheland.	XI.	18	10	327
——	——	An Acte conc̄nyng punysshement of Beggers & Vacabundꝭ.	Thacte for Beggers and Vacabundꝭ. For Beggers & Vacabundꝭ w^t an Acte & ꝑviso thereunto annexed. The Acte conc̄nyng Vacabundꝭ.	XII.	19	11	328
——	——	An Acte conc̄nyng Bakers, Bruers, Surgeōs & Scryveners.	For Bakers Bruers Surgeons & Scryveners not to be compted for hand craftꝭ.	XIII.	20	12	332
——	——	An Acte conc̄nyng Abjuratyons into Seyntuaryes.	For Abjuracc̄ons & Seyntuaries.	XIV.	21	13	332
——	——	An Acte conc̄nyng the ꝑdon graunted to the Kyngꝭ Sp̄uall Subgectꝭ of the Ꝑvynces of Caunt̄bury for the Premunyre.	The Ꝑdon for the Sp̄ualtie. The Pardon for the Clergy from the Lordꝭ w^t the Ꝑviso.	XV.	22	14	334
——	——	An Acte conc̄nyng the ꝑdon graunted to the Kyngꝭ Temporall Subgectꝭ for the Premunyre.	Premunyre. The Kingꝭ g^cious ꝑdon for his lay Subgettꝭ.	XVI.	23	15	338
——	——	An Acte conc̄nyng the Duke of Rychemond.	My Lord of Rychemond.	XVII.*	1	17	338
——	——	An Acte conc̄nyng the Kyngs Household.	Thacte for the Kyngꝭ Houshold w^t fyve ꝑvisions from the Lordꝭ & oon from the Cōens.	XVIII.*	2	18	345
——	——	An Acte conc̄nyng the assuraunce of c̄ten Londꝭ to the Heyres of Syr William Fyloll.	Sir Willi̅ Fillol. For Mt Semer Mt Wyllughby & Mt Rogers.	XIX.*	3	22	349
——	——	An Acte conc̄nyng the Towne of South^mpton.	The Bill of Suthhampton. Southampton w^t a ꝑviso from the Lordꝭ. Southampton.	XX.*	4	23	351
——	——	An Acte of Exchaung betwene the Kyngꝭ Highnes and the heyres of the Lord Marques Mountegue.	For thexchaunge of the heyrꝭ of the Lord Mountegue w^t the Kinge.	XXI.*	5	21	352
——	——	An Acte conc̄nyng c̄ten Anuytes graunted oute of the Bysshopriche of Wynchester.	An Acte for the assurance of certen Añuytes graunted oute of the Bisshopricke of Winchester. A Byll of Añuytes gr^unted by my Lord Cardinall.	XXII.*	6	20	355
——	——	An Acte conc̄nyng the assuraunce of the Joynto^r of the Lady Dorathie Countesse of Derby.	My Ladye of Derbye's Joynto^r. My Lady of Derbeys Joynter from the Lordꝭ w^t a new ꝑviso from the Hous. A Byll for my Lady of Derb̄ Joynto^r. Lady of Derby her Jointour.	XXIII.*	7	19	357

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

Date A. D.	Date Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament.	Number Of the Chapter as printed.	Number On the Roll in Chancery.	Number Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1531-2.	An. 23.	An Acte that no ꝑson commyttyng Pety Treason Murder or Felony shalbe admytted to his Clergye under Subdeacon.	For robryes on High weyes of Churches & of wilfull burnyng of Houses or Bernes w^t^ Corn to lose their Clergy and . . . . to be in ꝑpetuall p^ꝛ^son. An Act co̅ncerning Convict̃ in pettie Treason Murther, &c.	I.	16	1	362
—	—	An Acte co̅cernyng where and under what maner the Jayles wythin this Realme shalbe edefyed and made.	For the making of Jayles w^t^in this Realme where noon be or els where they be weke or feble.	II.	17	2	363
—	—	An Acte co̅cernynge ꝑjurie & punysshement of untreue v̄dictes.	An Acte co̅cernyng Atteynt̃. An Acte co̅cernyng Atteynt̃ the ꝑtie atteynted to forfeyt a certeyn som.	III.	18	3	365
—	—	An Acte that no Breuers of Bere or Ale shall make their barrels kylderkyns nor firkyns within them; and howmoche the same barrels, &c. shall conteyne.	An Acte co̅cernyng the trew making of Barelles Kylderkyns & other Vessels.	IV.	18	4	366
—	—	A gen̄all Acte co̅cernynge Cōmissions of Sewers to be directed in all part̃ within this Realme.	The Bille of Sewers w^t^ a ꝑviso from the Hous.	V.	19	5	368
—	—	An Acte co̅cernynge before whome Recognisaunces of Dettes shalbe made & the fo^ꝛ^me of the obligacion.	For obligac̃ons to be takyn by the two Chief Justic̃ the Maire of the Staple and the Recorder of London.	VI.	20	6	372
—	—	An Acte that the Statutes made for the mayntenⁿnce of the Navie of this Realme shall stonde in full strenght; & howe Gascoyne and Frenche Wyne shall be brought in, and the same and other Wynes solde.	For the mayntenⁿnce of the Navye and for the brynging in of Gascoyn & French Wynes.	VII.	21	7	374
—	—	An Acte for the amendinge & mayntenⁿnce of the havens & portes of Plymmouth, Dertmouth, Tynmouth, Falmouth, & Fowey in the Counties of Devon̄ & Cornub.	The Bill for the Havons in the West ꝑties.	VIII.	22	8	375
—	—	An Acte that no ꝑsonne shalbe cited oute of the Dioc̃ where he or she dwelleth excepte in c̃tayne cases.	Citations. The Byll for Citacions.	IX.	23	9	377
—	—	An Acte for Feoffment̃ & assuraunce of landes & ten̄t̃ made to the use of any parrishe Churche Chapell or suche like.	The Bill of the Chauntries Fishe Churches & Chappels.	X.	24	10	378
—	—	An Acte for breking of prison by Clerkes convicte.	For brekyng of Thordin̄ies prison by Clerk̃ cōvicte. An Act for Clerkes Convicte breakinge Prison.	XI.	25	11	379
—	—	An Acte for takinge Exaccions upon the pathes of Severne.	For Pathe uppō the Egge of Sev̄ne. Act for the exac̃on of Tolles by Seaverne side.	XII.	26	12	379
—	—	An Acte that Men in Cities Borowes & Townes which be clerely worth xl li. in good̃, shall passe in triall of murders.	For triall̃ in murdres felones in Cities Townes and Burghs corꝑat.	XIII.	27	13	379
—	—	ꝑcesse of Outlarie to lie in accions of anno v. R. s̄c̄di in Covenⁿnte and Annuitie.	For accions of trespasse upon the Statute of anno quinto Ric̄i s̄c̄di to have processe of Owtlaure.	XIV.	28	14	380
—	—	An Acte that the Defendⁿunt shall recov̄ Cost̃ ageinste the Pleyntif, if the Pl̃ be nonsuited, or if the v̄dicte passe ageinste him.	An Acte that the playntyf being nonsuted shall yeld his cost̃ to the Defendaunt̃ in ac̃ons ꝑsonels by the discrec̃ons of the Justices.	XV.	29	15	380

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A. D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1531-2.	An. 23. *continued.*	An Acte that no Englissh man shall sell exchaunge or delyv to be conveid into Scotland, any Hors Gelding or Maere without the Kinges licence.	An Acte made ayenst the conveiaunce of Horses into Scotland.	XVI.	30	16	380
——	——	An Acte for true wynding of Wolles.	For the wyninge of Wolles.	XVII.	31	17	381
——	——	An Acte for pullinge downe and avoyding of Fisshegarthes, piles, stakes, heckes & other ingins sett in the Ryver & Water of Ouse & Humbre.	For pullyng down of the Piles & Fisshegarthes in the Ryver of Owse & Humber.	XVIII.	32	18	381
——	——	An Acte concernyng the Kyngs gracyous pdon of Premunyre granted unto his spuall Subjects of the pvynce of York.	The pdon for the Pvynce of Yorke. An Act touching a pardon of Premunire for Yorke.	XIX.	15	19	383
——	——	An Acte concernyng restraynt of payment of Annates to the See of Rome.	- - -	XX.	33 34	*wanting*	385
——	——	An Acte concernyng an Exchaung of cteyn londz betwene the Kings Highnes & the Abbot of Westñi.	My Lord of Westñi. Abbot of Westm'.	XXI.*	1	33	388
——	——	An Acte concernyng an Exchaung of Londz betwene the Kyngs Highnes & the Master Fellowes & Scolers of Crystes Colledg in Cambrydg.	Crystye College in Cambrygge. Christ Colledge in Cambridge.	XXII.*	2	32	392
——	——	An Acte concernyng an Exchaung of Londz betwene the Kyngs Highnes & the Abbot of Walthm of Holy Crosse.	My Lord of Walthm. An Acte betwene the King and the Abbot of Waltham.	XXIII.*	3	31	395
——	——	An Acte concernyng an Exchaung of cten Londz betwene the Kyngz Highnes & the Provost of Eton.	Provost of Eton.	XXIV.*	4	30	398
——	——	An Acte concernyng an Exchung of Londz betwene the Kyngs Highnes & the Abbot of Seynt Albones.	My Lord of Seynt Albons. Abbot of St Albans.	XXV.*	5	29	400
——	——	An Acte concernyng the Exchaung of cten Londz betwene the Kyngz Highnes & the Lord of Seynt Johns.	Exchange betwene the Kyngs Hyghnes & the Lord of Saint Johns.	XXVI.*	6	28	403
——	——	An Acte concernyng an Exchaung of Landz betwene the Kyngs Highnes & the Pryour of Shene.	The Prior of Shene. An Acte betwene the King and the Prior of Sheene.	XXVII.*	7	27	406
——	——	An Acte concernyng an Exchaunge of Londs betwen the Kyngs Highnes the Duke of Rychemond & the Lorde Lumley.	My Lord Lumley. K. D. Richmond, &c.	XXVIII.*	8	26	409
——	——	An Acte concernyng the Assuraunce of cten Londz unto Henry Erle of Surr in consyderacyon of his Maryage.	A Byll for my Lord of Surr.	XXIX.*	9	25	410
——	——	An Acte concernyng the Manour of Hunsdon from hensforth to be called the Honoure of Hunesdon.	For Thonor of Hunnesdon.	XXX.*	10	24	410
——	——	An Acte concernyng the Assuraunce of the Joynture of the Lady Elizabeth Countes of Wiltshyre.	For the Junctor of the Countess of Wiltshire. Countesse of Wiltes.	XXXI.*	11	23	411
——	——	An Acte concernyng an Award made by the Kyngs Highnes of Coopcenory unto the heyres genall of the Erle of Oxford.	My Lord of Oxford. For the Erle of Oxford & other.	XXXII.*	12	22	412

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

Date A.D.	Date King's Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament.	Number Of the Chapter as printed.	Number On the Roll in Chancery.	Number Of the Roll in Chancery.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1531-2.	An. 23. continued.	An Acte concernyng the Assuraunce of the Joyntures of the Lady Anne & the Lady Elizabeth Counteses of Oxford.	For the Joynto's of the two Countesses of Oxford.	XXXIII.*	13	21	413
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Atteynder of Rychard Ap Gruffyth & Wyllyam Hughes.	The Atteyndre of Rice ap Gryffith and Hewes. Rich. Griffith Willm Hughes their Attainders.	XXXIV.*	14	20	415
1532-3.	An. 24.	An Acte concernyng trewe tannyng and coryeng of Lether.	The Bille concernyng trew tannyng and currying of Lether.	I.	3	2	417
—	—	An Acte concernyng the trewe dyeng of Wollen Clothe.	For the trewe dying of Wollen Clothe.	II.	4	3	419
—	—	An Acte for Fleshe to be sold by weight.	For Fleshe to be sold by weight.	III.	5	4	420
—	—	An Acte concernyng sowing of Flaxe and Hempe.	For sowyng of Flax & Hempe. For the sowing of Hemp & Flaxe.	IV.	6	5	421
—	—	An Acte where a Man kyllyng a Theffe shall not forfayte his Goode.	That a Man kyllyng a Theyf in his defence shall not forfait his goodes.	V.	7	6	422
—	—	An Acte concernyng sale of Wynes.	That mchaunte shall sell Wynes aft such prices as the Lorde shall set. The Lorde Byll.	VI.	8	7	422
—	—	An Acte to contynue and renue the Acte made against kyllyng of Calves.	A Bill concerninge the renewynge of the Statute for killinge of Calves.	VII.	9	8	423
—	—	An Acte where Defendaunte shall not recover any Coste.	For Playntyffe.	VIII.	10	9	424
—	—	An Acte agaynst kyllyng of yong Beaste called Weyndlyngs.	For sellyng of Beiste und two yeres of Aage. This Bill came from the Lorde.	IX.	11	10	424
—	—	An Acte made and ordeyned to dystroye Choughes, Crowes and Roke.	For the destruccion of Crowes & Roke.	X.	12	11	425
—	—	An Acte for pavyng of the Highe Waye betwene the Stronde Crosse and Charyng Crosse.	For the pavyng of the heigh (1) towarde Charyng Crosse. 1 'way' *is here omitted.*	XI.	13	12	426
—	—	An Acte that the Appeles in suche Cases as have ben used to be pursued to the See of Rome shall not be from hensforth had ne used but wythin this Realme.	For the restreynte of Appeales.	XII.	14	13	427
—	—	An Acte for Reformacyon of Excesse in Apparayle.	The Acte of Apparaill. Concerning Excess in Apparel.	XIII.	15	1	430
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Assuraunce of ten Londe unto Walter Wallsh and Dame Elizabeth his wyff late the wyff of Syr Wyllyam Compton knyght decessed.	For my Lady Comptons Dower. My Ladye Comptons Dowre.	XIV.*	1	15	433
—	—	An Acte concernyng the repelyng of ten Letters patente graunted unto the Mayre Burgesys and Comynaltye of the Towne of Hull.	For the repealyng of the tres patente g'unted to Hull.	XV.*	2	16	434
—	—	An Acte licensyng the Bochers of London to kyll theyr Cattell within the Walls of the same Cytie.	For the Bochers of London.	XVI.*	16	14	435

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A. D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1533-4.	An. 25.	An Acte concernyng Grasiers and Bouchers.	Grasyers & Bouchers. For Grasyers & Bouchers.	I.	12	1	436
—	—	An Acte of proclamacion to be made concernyng victualles.	The Proclamacons for the Prises of Vytailles Viz. the priseing of them & proclayming the Prizes.	II.	13	2	438
—	—	An Acte for stondyng muet & pemptoritie chalenge.	For such as stond muet.	III.	14	3	439
—	—	An Acte agaynst forstallyng & regratyng of Fyshe.	Concerning Fysshe. Forstallinge and regratinge of Fyshe.	IV.	15	4	440
—	—	An Acte for callendrynge of Worstedes.	For Callandryng of Worsteds.	V.	16	5	441
—	—	An Acte for the punysshement of the vice of Buggerie.	For punishment of the vice of Buggery.	VI.	17	6	441
—	—	An Acte agaynst kyllyng of yonge spaune or frye of Yeles & Salmon.	For spawne & yong frye of Yeles & Salmon.	VII.	18	7	442
—	—	An Acte for pavyng of Holburne.	The Bill for the pavyng of Holbourn.	VIII.	19	8	442
—	—	An Acte concernyng Pewterers.	The Bill concernyng the Pewterers.	IX.	20	9	443
—	—	An Acte concernyng the acceptaunce of the othe to the acte of Sewers.	For Seawers.	X.	29	10	445
—	—	An Acte ayenst Destruccyon of Wyldfowle.	To avoyde dystroye of Wyldfowle.	XI.	30	11	445
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Attaynder of Elizabeth Barton & others.	A Byll concernyng the Atteynd' of Elyzabeth Barton Nonne & others.	XII.	31	12	446
—	—	An Acte concernyng Fermes and Shepe.	For Shepe. The Bille for Shepe. Concernyng the noumber of Shepe one should keepe.	XIII.	32	13	451
—	—	An Acte for punysshement of Heresye.	For punyshement of Heresye.	XIV.	33	14	454
—	—	An Acte for prynters & bynders of bokes.	For Printers.	XV.	21	15	456
—	—	An Acte that every Judge of the High Courts may have one Chaplayne benefic w' cure.	*The Title indorsed on this Act is illegible; The Title in the Calendar is,* An Act limiting what persons shall have Chaplaines.	XVI.	22	16	457
—	—	An Acte for shotyng in Crosbowes and Handgonnes.	For Crosebowes and Handgonnes.	XVII.	23	17	457
—	—	An Acte for Clothiars w'in the Shire of Worcester.	For the Town & Countrey of Worcester. An Act for Cloathiers in Worcestershire.	XVIII.	24	18	459
—	—	An Acte for the submission of the Clergie to the Kynges Majestie.	The Submyssion of the Clergy and Restraynt of Appeles.	XIX.	25	19	460
—	—	An Acte restraynyng the payment of Annates, &c.	Thannatts. An Act for the none paym' of the first fruits to the Bp̃ of Rome.	XX.	26	20	462
—	—	An Acte for the exoneracion frome exaccions payde to the See of Rome.	Thacte concernyng Petir pence and Dispensacons. Against Exaccons by ye Pope.	XXI.	27 28	21	464
—	—	An Acte for the establishement of the Kynges succession.	An Acte concerninge the Kings Succession &c. Succession of the Kyngs Hyghnes and confirmation of the mariage w' the Ladie Anne.	XXII.	34	22	471

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

Date. A.D.	Date. King's Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery. On the Roll.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament. On the Act.	Number. Of the Chapter as printed.	Number. On the Roll in Chancery.	Number. Of the Original Act as printed.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.						
1533-4.	An. 25. continued.	An Acte concernyng the Towne of Plymmouthe.	For the Towne of Plymmuthe. / An Act concerning the Towne of Plimmouth.	XXIII.*	1	25	475
—	—	An Acte of Exchaung of certen Londz betwene the Duke of Norff & the heyres genall of the Erle of Oxford.	Concernyng the Exchaunge between my Lorde Norfolkes Grace & Antony Wyngfelde and oder.	XXIV.*	2	32	477
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Quenes Joynture.	The Joynture of Quen Anne. / The Queyns Boke for the assurance of Honnesdon and other Lordships. / For the Queens Joynture.	XXV.*	3	27	479
—	—	An Acte concernyng an Exchaung of certeyn Londe betwene the Kynge Highnes & the Abbott of Wallthām.	Thabbot of Walthm. / The Abbott of Walthm.	XXVI.*	4	30	481
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Depryvacyons of the Bysshops of Say & Wurs.	The Bill concernyng the deprivacon of the Bisshopriche of Say & Worcester.	XXVII.*	5	28	483
—	—	An Acte for the lady Dowager.	For My Ladye Dowager.	XXVIII.*	6	23	484
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Bysshop of Norwychis pdon.	My Lord of Norwyches pdon.	XXIX.*	6	24	486
—	—	An Acte betwene the Kyngz Highnes the Duke of Rychemond & the Lord Lumley.	An Act concerning the assuraunce of the Fee Farme of Waltham to the Lord Lumley.	XXX.*	7	31	487
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of the Maner of Pyssowe to the Kinge Highnes and his heires.	Lord Scrowpe. / The Manō of Pyssowe. / An Act assuring the Mannor of Pissow to the King.	XXXI.*	8	34	488
—	—	An Acte concernyng the pardon of Richard Southwell and others.	M. Suthwelle pdon. / An Act for the pardon of Sr Richard Southwell, &c.	XXXII.*	9	33	489
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Assuraunce of Xpes Churche in London to the Kynge Highnes and to his heires.	For Cristys Churche in London.	XXXIII.*	10	29	489
—	—	An Acte concernyng the attaynder of John Wolff his wyffe and others.	*The Title indorsed on this Act is illegible; The Title in the Calendar is* An Acte concerning Wolfes Wife and others.	XXXIV.*	11	26	490
1534.	An. 26.	An Acte concernynge the Kynges Highnes to be supreme heed of the Churche of Englande & to have auctoryte to refourme & redresse all errours heresyes & abuses yn the same.	The Kynge Gce to be auctorised supreme Hed.	I.	8	1	492
—	—	An Acte ratyfienge the othe that everie of the Kynges Subjectes hath taken and shall hereaft' be bounde to take for due obfvacyon of the acte made for the suretie of the successyon of the Kynges Highnes in the Crowne of the Realme.	The Othe made to the Kynge Heighnes to be enacted.	II.	9	2	492
—	—	An Acte concerninge the paiment of Firste Fruites of all dignities benefices and pmocyons spirituall; & also concerninge one annuell pencyon of the tenthe parte of all the possessions of the Churche, spirituall and temporall, graunted to the Kinges Highnes & his heires.	The Byll for the Furst frute w' the yerely pension to the King. / Concerning the paym' of the First Fruits to the King.	III.	10	3	493

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
		On the Roll.	On the Act.				
	Hen. VIII.						
1534.	An. 26. *continued.*	An Acte for punyshment of Perjury of Jurours yn the Lordshippes Merchers yn Wales.	For Juro's in Wales.	IV.	11	4	499
—	—	An Acte that Kepars of feries on the Water of Severne shall not convey in their ferie botes any maner of ꝑson goodꝫ or cattels after the son going downe till the son be up.	For the passagꝫ o͛ve Severn.	V.	12	5	500
—	—	An Acte that murders & felonies done or cōmytted within any Lordshippe Marcher in Wales shalbe enquired of at the Sessions holden within the Shere groundꝫ nexte adjoyninge, with many good orders for ministracō̃ of Justice there to be had.	For Wales. The Bille for Walys. An Act conc̄ninge murthers & felonyes in the Marches of Wales.	VI.	13	6	500
—	—	An Acte for amendynge of Highe Wayes in Sussex.	The Byll for the Hyghe Way in the Counte of Sussex.	VII.	14	7	502
—	—	An Acte for the reedifienge of voyde groundes in the Citie of Norwich.	For the Citie of Norwich for the reedifying of the Houses there.	VIII.	15	8	504
—	—	An Acte for the reedifienge of voyde groundes within the towne of Lynne.	The Byll for Lynn.	IX.	16	9	505
—	—	Acte wherby the Kinges Highnes hath auctorite to repelle the statute made for restraynte of Wynes to come yn a fore Cādelmas.	For the repealing of thact of Wyne.	X.	17	10	506
—	—	An Acte for punishment of Welshemen attemptinge any assawtes or affrays upon any thinhabitauntes of Hereff, Glouc̄ and Shropshire.	For the punyshem' of Malefactours w'in the Counties of Glouces̄ Heref & Salop.	XI.	18	11	507
—	—	An Acte for purgacion of Convictes in Wales.	The Byll conc̄ Convictꝫ in Wales.	XII.	19	12	507
—	—	An Acte wherby divers offences be made high treason, and takynge waye all Sayntuaries for all maner of high treasons.	For Thexposic̄ons of certeyn Treasons. An Acte conc̄ninge Treasons & takeing away of Sanctuary.	XIII.	20	13	508
—	—	An Acte for nōiac̄on and consecracyon of Suffragans wythin this Realme.	For Nōiac̄on of Suffragans & consecrac̄on of thē.	XIV.	21	14	509
—	—	An Acte for takinge awaie certeyne Exacions taken within the Archedeaconrie of Richemond by Spirituall men.	To admove exac̄ons taken by sp̄uall mē in the Archedeaconry of Richemōd.	XV.	22	17	510
—	—	An Acte for makinge of Worstedes in the Citie of Norwiche and yn the Townes of Lynne and Yermouth.	The Byll conc̄ the Townes of Lynne & Yermouthe for the trew makynge of Worsteddꝫ.	XVI.	23	15	511
—	—	An Acte that no fermours of spirituall psonnes shalbe compellid or chargid to paye for their lessours First Fruitꝫ or yeres pensyon of the tenth g̃unted by the Kinges Highnes.	For Lesseez to be dyschargyd for payeng any thing for y^er^ lesso's to the Kyng by reason of the act of Fyrst Frutꝫ & x ꝑte of Sp̄uell ꝑmocyōs.	XVII.	24	16	514
—	—	An Acte conc̄nyng the Kyngꝫ gen̄all Pardon unto all his subjectꝫ.	Concerning the Kings Pardon.	XVIII.	25	18	514
—	—	An Acte conteynyng a graunte of Subsedy unto the Kingꝫ Highnes for a xv. and x^th^.	Subsidye. Act for Subsidy.	XIX.	26	Not numbered on the Act or in the Calendar.	516

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table of Acts passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.

Date A.D.	Date King's Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament.	Number Of the Chapter as printed.	Number On the Roll in Chancery.	Number Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1534.	An. 26. continued.	An Acte concernyng the assurance of dyuers Londz unto Thomas Duke of Norff & others.	The Duke of Norff.	XX.*	1	20	525
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assurance of dyuers Londes unto the Duke of Rychemond and his heires.	For My Lorde Duke of Rychemond.	XXI.*	2	19	525
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Attaynder of the Bysshop of Rochester and others.	The Attaynder of my Lord of Rochester & other.	XXII.*	3	23	527
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Attaynder of Syr Thomas More Knyght.	The Atteynder of S[r] Thomas More. An Act for thattainder of S[r] Tho: Moore.	XXIII.*	4	22	528
—	—	An Acte of exchaunge betwene the Kyng and Thabbott of Waltham.	The Kyngs Exchaunge with Thabbot of Walth[a]m.	XXIV.*	5	21	529
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Attaynder of Thomas Fittzgerald Erle of Gildare.	Thatteyndr of Fytz Garald. An Acte concerning the Attaindour of Fitz Garald. (*There is a Duplicate of this Act.*)	XXV.*	6	24	529
—	—	A Pvysyon for the Marchauntes of the Stylyard in London.	For the Stylyard. A Proviso for them of the Stillyard.	XXVI.*	7	25	530
1535-6.	An. 27.	An Acte for reedyfyeng of dyv[s] Townes in the Realm.	For the reedifying of Notingham Glouces[r] Northampt[r] & other Townes.	I.	35	1	531
—	—	An Acte concernyng the forgyng of the Kingꝭ signe manuell Signet & Prevye sele.		II.	36	*wanting.*	532
—	—	An Acte for avoydyng of exaccyons taken at Kynston upon Hull.	The Inhitauntꝭ of Suff & Norff ayenst the Inhabitantꝭ of Hull. An Act concerning exaccons in Hulle.	III.	37	2	532
—	—	An Acte concernyng Pyrottes & Robbers of the See.	For Pyrattꝭ and Robbers on the See.	IV.	38	3	533
—	—	An Acte for makyng of Justicꝭ of peace in Wales.	For the makyng of Justicꝭ of Peace w[t]in Chest[r] and Wales.	V.	39	4	534
—	—	An Acte concernyng the breade of Horsys.	The Byll for thencreace of Horses.	VI.	40	5	535
—	—	An Acte for the abuses in the Forestꝭ of Wales.	For the Abuses in the Forestes in Wales.	VII.	41	6	536
—	—	An Acte for discharg of payment of the x[th] in that yere in whiche they paye there furst frutes.	The Bille for the tenthe, sent from the Lordꝭ. An Act that the Kingꝭ sꝑuall Subjectꝭ shall pay no [- - - [1]] of their sꝑuall promocons for that furst yere [- - - [1]] they paid their First Fruitꝭ. [1] *illegible.*	VIII.	42	59	537
—	—	An Acte lycensyng all Bochers for a tyme to sell vytell in grosse at theyr pleasure.	The Bochers Byll. The Bochers Bill for iiij yeres to sell flesshe w[t]out weight of the same, &c.	IX.	43	7	538
—	—	An Acte concernyng uses & wylles.	An Act concerninge Uses and Wills.	X.	44	8	539
—	—	An Acte concernynge Clerkes of the Signet and Privie Seale.	For Clerkꝭ of the Sygnett.	XI.	45	9	542
—	—	An Acte for true making of Wollen Clothes.	The Acte for true making of Clothe.	XII.	46	10	544

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A. D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1535-6.	An. 27. *continued.*	An Acte that White Wollen Clothes of iiij li. & under, & collored Clothes of iij li. & under, may be frome hensforth caried ov the See.	For Cloth that shalbe of iiij li. and not above & colored Clothes of iij li. and not above may be caried ove the See unbarbed and unshorn.	XIII.	47	11	545
—	—	An Acte concnyng the custome of Lether.	The Bill concnyng the Custume of Lether.	XIV.	48	12	546
—	—	An Acte whereby the Kynges Magestie shall have power to nominate xxxij psonnes of his Clergie & Lay fee for makyng of Eccliasticall Lawes.	Touching respite for noiacon of xxxij psones for making of Ecclesiasticall Lawes of this Realme.	XV.	49	13	548
—	—	An Acte concnyng enrolmentes of bargaines & contractes of Landes & Tenementes.	*The Title indorsed on this Act is illegible; the Title in the Calendar is,* An Act concerning Enrollm^te^ of Bargaines & Sales.	XVI.	50	14	549
—	—	An Acte concnyng suche as ben putt in truste by their Maisters and after do robbe them.	The Bill for ꝟvaunte put in trust w^t^ their M^ters^ goode embesiling the same to be felony & to lose the pvilege of Seintuary and of their Clergy.	XVII.	51	15	549
—	—	An Acte for the pservacion of the River of Thamyse.	The Byll for pservacion of Thamys.	XVIII.	52	16	550
—	—	An Acte lymyttyng an Order for Seyntuaries & Sayntuarie psonnes.	For thorder of Sentuary psones.	XIX.	53	17	551
—	—	An Acte conteynyng an Order for Tithes thorowe the Realme.	For Tithes to be paid throwout this Realme.	XX.	54	18	551
—	—	An Acte lymytyng an Order for payment of Tithes within the Citie of London.	*The Title indorsed on this Act is illegible; the Title in the Calendar is,* An Act concerning Tithes in London.	XXI.	55	19	552
—	—	An Acte concnyng decay of Houses and inclosures.	An Act concning decay of howses & Inclosures. The Bille for Enclosures & Howses.	XXII.	56	20	553
—	—	An Acte for the pservacion of Havens and Portes in the Counties of Devon & Cornwall.	For the pvacon of the Havyns in Devon and Cornwall.	XXIII.	57	21	554
—	—	An Acte for recontynuyng of ctayne libties and francheses heretofore taken frome the Crowne.	Franchyses & Lybtyes. (*There is another Title which is illegible.*)	XXIV.	58	22	555
—	—	An Acte for punysshement of sturdy vacabundes and beggers.	For Beggers & Vacabunde.	XXV.	59	23	558
—	—	An Acte for Lawes & Justice to be ministred in Wales in like fourme as it is in this Realme.	Thacte of Wales. Concerninge Lawes to bee used in Wales. An Act concerning Laws to be used in Wales.	XXVI.	60	24	563
—	—	An Acte establisshinge the Courte of Augmentacions.	The Augmentacons. An Act concerning the Court of Augmentacons.	XXVII.	61	25	569
—	—	An Acte wherby all Relygeous Houses of Monke Chanons and Nonnes whiche may not dyspend Manors Lande Tente & Heredytamente above the clere yerly Value of ij C li. are geven to the Kinge Highnes his heires and Successours for ever.	The Byll for the suppressing of dyvs Place of Religion.	XXVIII.	18	57	575
—	—	An Acte concnyng the assurunce of the Maner of Grenes Norton to the Kynge Highnes and his heires.	Thasswarunce of Greynsnorton to ye Kynge. Greens Norton M.	XXIX.*	1	30	578

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

Date. A.D.	Date. King's Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery. On the Roll.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament. On the Act.	Number. Of the Chapter as printed.	Number. On the Roll in Chancery.	Number. Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.						
1535-6.	An. 27. continued.	An Acte concernyng the assurance of certen Londe to the Lady Elizabeth Vaulx in recompence of her Joynture.	For the Joynter of the Lady Vaux.	XXX.*	2	41	579
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of certen Londe to the Kynge Highnes and his heyres late apperteynyng unto John Tuchet Knyght Lorde Awdeley.	The Acte for the Lord Audely called otherwise S[r] John Tuchet Knight. L[d] Audeley, S[r] John Tutchet. An Act for Lande to the King from the Lord Audley.	XXXI.*	3	43	581
—	—	An Acte conteynyng a concord and agrement betwene the Erle of Rutlond & the Cyte of Yorke and others.	Therle of Rutland. The Citie of Yorke.	XXXII.*	4	33	582
—	—	An Acte concernyng an exchaunge of certen Londe betwene the Kynge Highnes the Duke of Norff & the Priour & Cōvent of Thetford.	Exchaunge bitwen the Kinge Highnes and the Duke of Norfolk.	XXXIII.*	5	46	584
—	—	An Acte concernyng an exchaunge of certen Londe betwene the Kynge Highnes and the Archebisshop of Canterburye.	Betwene my Lord of Cant[r] and the King.	XXXIV.*	6	55	585
—	—	An Acte concernyng thassur[a]unce of the moytye of Londe lately inned by Cornelys Vanderdelf unto Richard Hyll and his heyres.	The Assur[a]unce of a certeyne [- - - [1]] to Richard Hyll merch[a]unt of London. [1] *illegible.*	XXXV.*	7	51	586
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of the Lady Elianour Cliffordes Joynture.	An Acte concerning the Lady Clifforde. The Jounto[r] of the Lady Eleno[r] Clifford.	XXXVI.*	8	37	587
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Kynge gracyouse pardon graunted unto the Duke of Suff.	My Lord of Suff[k] pdon. For my Lord of Suffe pdon.	XXXVII.*	9	28	590
—	—	An Acte concernyng an exchaunge of certen Londe betwene the Kynge Highnes the Duke of Suff[k] and Therle of Northumberland.	*The Title indorsed on this Act is illegible; the Title in the Calendar is* An Act between the K. D. of Suffolk and the Earle of Northumbland.	XXXVIII.*	10	35	591
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of the Duke of Suff[k] place in Southwerk to the Kynge Highnes and his Heyres; and concernyng also the assuraunce of Norwiche place unto the Duke of Suff[k] and his Heires.	The Duke of Suffe Byll for Norwyche Placez.	XXXIX.*	11	48	595
—	—	An Acte conteynyng an agreament betwene Charles Duke of Suff[k] and Sir Crystofer Wylloughby.	*The Title indorsed on this Act is illegible; the Title in the Calendar is* An Act for S[r] Christopher Willoughby and his heires males.	XL.*	12	42	596
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of the Maner of Hasyllegh unto the Quenes Grace for terme of her lyffe.	For the Quene for Hasylleygh.	XLI.*	13	44	598
—	—	An Acte concernyng the exoneracyon of Oxford & Cambrydg from payment of there fyrst frutes & tenthe.	For the Univ[er]syties of Oxford & Cambryge Eaton and Winton.[1]	XLII.*	14	58	599
—	—	An Acte betwene Syr Pers Dutton & others.	For the heyres of [1] Hugh Dutton. An Act concerninge [- - - [2]] Dutton. [1] *illegible.*	XLIII.*	15	53	601
—	—	An Acte concernyng the prycyon of Londe betwene the heyres of the Lord Broke.	The Copcens of the Lord Brooke or heires.	XLIV.*	16	27	605
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of all the Temporaltyes belonging unto the Bisshoppriche of Norwiche unto the Kinge Highnes and his heires.	Annexacon of the Monastery of S[t] Benette to the See of Norwiche.	XLV.*	17	61	608

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A. D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
		On the Roll.	On the Act				
	Hen. VIII.						
1535-6.	An. 27. *continued.*	An Acte concernyng the pticyon of ten Londe betwene the Lord Thomas Howard and Sir Thomas Ponynge Knyght.	The Bylle for theires of the Lord Marney.	XLVI.*	19	39	610
—	—	An Acte concernyng thassuraunce of the possessyons of the Erle of Northumbland to the Kynge Highnes & his Heyres.	For my Lord of Northombland.	XLVII.*	20	56	611
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of ten Londe unto Sir Thomas Awdeley Knight Lorde Chauncelour of Englond and his heyres.	Thassuer'unce of the Man of Moche Shelford & Bottesh'm to S' T. Audeley Kn' the Lord Chauncello' of Englond.	XLVIII.*	21	36	619
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Assuraunce of a voyde plotte of grounde being in Chepe in London to the Mayer and Comynaltye of the sayd Cyte of London and their Successours.	London. For the Hous dekeyd in Chepe.	XLIX.*	22	29	619
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of the Man of Halyng to the Kinge Highnes and his heires.	Halynges M. The Act for Wareh'm. An Act for the Manno' of Halinge to the Kinge.	L.*	23	31	620
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Assuraunce of the Lordship and Maner of Collyweston to the Quenes Grace for terme of her lyffe.	For the Quene for Caliweston. Colliweston to the Quene.	LI.*	24	38	621
—	—	An Acte concernyng an exchaunge of Londe betwene the Kynge Highnes and the Presydent and Scolers of Corpus Xpi College in the Univsyte of Oxford.	The Assuer'unce of the Man of Molsey to the Kynge Highnes from the Unyvsyte of XXiste Churche in Oxford. An Act assureing ye Mannor of Molsey to ye K. from Corpus Xpi Colledge in Oxon.	LII.*	25	52	622
—	—	An Acte concernyng an exchaung of Londe betwene the Kynge Highnes and the Prio' and Covent of Marten Abbaye.	The Pour of nteyne Abbeye. The Acte for Molsey. An Act assuringe the Manno' of East Mosley to the Kinge from the Prior, &c. of Martine Abbey.	LIII.*	26	62	623
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of ten Londe unto Sir Arthure Darcy Knyght & his heyres.	Act of Pliam' for f Arthur Darcy. S' Arth: Darcie.	LIV.*	27	49	624
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of ten Londe unto Anne Fitzwillm in recompence of her Joynture.	The Jounto' of Anne Wyff unto Wyllm Fytz Wyllm Esquyer.	LV.*	28	32	626
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of ten Londe unto the Lord Willm Howarde for terme of his lyffe.	Lord Willm Howard.	LVI.*	29	47	626
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of ten Londe unto Thomas Pope.	For Poope. An Act assuringe Landc to S' Tho: Poope.	LVII.*	30	45	627
—	—	An Acte adnullyng aswell a Dede of Feoffement as also an Indenture fraudeilently made by Sir Thomas More Knight of his purchased Londe in Chelseth or ellswhere in the Countye of Midd.	Against fraudulent Conveyaunces of S' Thomas More. S' Tho: Moore.	LVIII.*	31	54	629
—	—	An Acte concernyng the attaynder of John Lewes.	The Bill of Attayndre of John Lewes. John Lewes Attainder.	LIX.*	32	26	629

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

Date. A.D.	Date. King's Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery. On the Roll.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament. On the Act.	Number. Of the Chapter as printed.	Number. On the Roll in Chancery.	Number. Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.						
1535-6.	An. 27. continued.	An Acte lymytyng of a lenger day to be gyven to the Collectours of the Tenthe for bringyng in their Certificat into the Kyngꝭ Escheker.	The lymytacõn of a new day to be geven to the Collecto's of the xth for their Certificat into the Kyngꝭ Escheker.	LX.*	33	60	630
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of the Maner of Bromhill to the Kyngꝭ Highnes and unto his heyres.	My Lorde Dawbenys Acte. Browmyshill. An Acte for Bromehill to the Kinge.	LXI.*	34	40	631
—	—	An Acte concernynge the genall Surveyo's of our Sovaigne Lorde the Kynge.	Thacte for the Kinges Surveio's.	LXII.*	58	50	631
—	—	An Acte declaryng certeyn Ordenncꝭ to be observyd in the Towne of Calis and the Marches of the same.	Ordonaunces for Callais.	LXIII.*	62	34	632
1536.	An. 28.	An Acte that Felons abjuryng for Pety Treason murder or felony shall not be admytted to the benefyte of their Clergye.	*The Titles indorsed on this Act are illegible; the Title in the Calendar is* An Act that Abjuro's in certaine Cases shall not have Clergy.	I.	35	1	651
—	—	An Acte for contynuyng of two Statutes made in the laste Parliament touching suche as go awaye w^t^ Casketts Jewells Goodes or Plate of theyr Maisters.	Servants; against impeseling, &c.	II.	36	2	652
—	—	An Acte gyvyng the Kyngꝭ Highnes auctoryte newly to allotte the Townships of Wales at any tyme within thre yeres next ensuyng.	Aucte geven to the King w^t^in iij yeres newly to alot Lordshypps Townes w^t^in the Shires in Wales.	III.	37	3	653
—	—	An Acte repelyng of the Statute lately made for the bryngyng in of Doulas and Lokerams.	The repeale of the Estatut made A° xxj for Dowlas & Lokerās.	IV.	38	4	653
—	—	An Acte for avoydyng of exaccyons taken upon Prentesis in the Cyties Boroughes and Townes corpatt.	For Prentycꝭ.	V.	39	5	654
—	—	An Acte for the contynuyng of the Statutes for Beggers and Vacabundꝭ; and ayenst conveyaunce of Horses and Mares out of this realme; ayenst Wellsshemen makyng affraies in the Countyes of Hertf Glouc and Salop; and ayenst the vice of Buggery.	For whyppyng of Beggers. For Horses and Mares not to be conveied out of the R^me^. For Welshemen makyng frayes, &c. Ayenst Boggery. Mt Tempest. Mt Babyngton. Mt Evans. Mt Corbet.	VI.	40	6	655
—	—	An Acte for the establisshement of the succession of the Imperyall Crowne of this Realme.	Bill to repeal Acts 26 H. & 25, about the Succession.	VII.	41	7	655
—	—	An Acte for contynuaunce of the Statutes ayenst the cariage of Brasse Laten and Cop oute of this Realme and for makyng of Cables and Ropes and others.	*The Act is wanting; the Title in the Calendar is* An Act concerning Brass Copper Cables Roapes, &c.	VIII.	42	8	663
—	—	An Acte for contynuãnce of the Statutes of Perjurie, for makyng of Jayles, & for sowing of Flaxe and Hempe.	For punysshemẽt of pjury, &c. for makyng of Gaoles in dyvs Shires; ayenst Peawterers & for Flaxe and Hempe.	IX.	43	9	663
—	—	An Acte extynguysshing the auctoryte of the Busshop of Rome.	The extirpacõn of the Bysshop of Romes Auctoryte.	X.	44	10	663
—	—	An Acte for restitucõn of the first Fruytys in the time of Vacacion to the next Incumbent.	For the Restitucõn of the first Frutꝭ in tyme of Vacacyon to the newe Incũbent.	XI.	45	11	666

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A. D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1536.	An. 28. *continued.*	An Acte declaryng the lymytts of the Kyngꝭ Palays of Westm̃.	For the Palace of Westminster.	XII.	46	12	668
——	——	An Acte compellyng sp̃uall p̃sons to kepe resydence upon their Benefyces.	The Bill for noon residence of Sp̃uall men on their Beneficꝭ.	XIII.	47	13	668
——	——	An Acte lymytyng the pryces of Wynes.	The Prises of Wynes.	XIV.	48	14	670
——	——	An Acte for punysshement of Pyrotes and Robbers of the See.	For Pyrottꝭ.	XV.	49	15	671
——	——	An Acte for the release of suche as have obteyned pretended Lycences and Dispensacions from the See of Rome.	A Provision for Dispensac̃ons and Licencꝭ hertofore opteyned from the See of Rome.	XVI.	50	16	672
——	——	An Acte gyvyng auctoryte to suche as shall succede to the Crowne of this Realme whan thei shall come to the age of xxiiij^{ti} yeres to make frustrate suche actes as shalbe made before in their tyme.	For Actꝭ of Pliam^{t} that shall fortune to be made after the Kingꝭ dethe whose lif God l̄g p̃ve bifore his heires shalbe of the age of xxiiij yeres.	XVII.	51	17	673
——	——	An Acte conc̃nyng the Attaynder of Thomas Fittzgaralde and of his v. Uncles.	The Atteynder of Fittzgaralde.	XVIII.*	1	49	674
——	——	An Acte conc̃nyng the assuraunce of the Maner or Hyde of Southwark unto the Kyngꝭ Highnes his heyres and Successours, late belongyng to the Monastery or House of Seynt Savyour of Barmondesey.	Thexchaunge made betwene ye Kyng and Thabbot of Barnesey.	XIX.*	2	27	675
——	——	An Acte conc̃nyng the assuraunce of certeyn Londes unto Dame Grace, wyfe unto Syr Henry P̃ker sonne and heire apparaunt unto Henr̃ Lord Morley, in recompence of her Joynture.	For thassur^{a}nce of certen Londꝭ to ꝭ Henry P̃ker sonne & heyre of the Lord Morley.	XX.*	3	36	675
——	——	An Acte conc̃nyng an exchaunge of c̃teyn Londes betwene the Kyngꝭ Highnes and the Lord Pryour of Seynt Johns Jerlm in Englond and his Cobrethern.	Thexchange betwyxte the Kingꝭ Highnes aud the Lord of Saynt Johns.	XXI.*	4	29	676
——	——	An Acte conc̃nyng the assuraunce of c̃ten londꝭ unto the Kyngꝭ Highnes somtyme belongyng to the Erldom of Warwike.	An Act for thassur^{a}unce of c̃teyn londꝭ and ten̄tꝭ to the Kyngꝭ Highnes wiche were late p̃cell of Therle of Warwykꝭ Londꝭ. An Act assuring the Earl of Warwicks Landꝭ to the King.	XXII.*	5	45	677
——	——	An Acte conc̃nyng the assuraunce of a Pencyon unto Robt Shurbo'n late Bisshopp of Chichester.	For thassur^{a}unce of a penc̃on to Robrt Shurbo'n late Bishope of Chichestꝭ.	XXIII.*	6	24	679
——	——	An Acte conc̃nyng the Attaynder of the Lord Thomas Howard.	The Atteynder of the Lord Thomas Howard. Tho: L. Howard atteyndo^{r}.	XXIV.*	7	51	680
——	——	An Acte conc̃nyng the assuraunce of c̃ten Londꝭ unto Sir Edward Seymo^{r} Knyght Vicount Beauchamp.	For thassurance of certen Landꝭ to the Lord Vicount Bewchamp.	XXV.*	8	23	681
——	——	An Acte conc̃nyng assur^{a}unce of a messuage and c̃ten Londꝭ in Kewe unto Sir Edward Semer Vicount Beauchamp, & to the Lady Anne his Wyfe.	For a Mesuage and certen Landꝭ late Henry Nores in Caye to be geven to the Lorde Beauch^{a}mp and to his Wife and their heirs.	XXVI.*	9	46	683

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

Date A.D.	Date King's Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament.	Number of the Chapter as printed.	Number on the Roll in Chancery.	Number of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
		On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1536.	Hen. VIII. An. 28. continued.	An Acte declaryng the Churche of Elsyng Spytell, lately belongyng to the Pryorye of Elsyng Spitell within the Cytie of London, fromhensforthe to be reputed demyd and taken the Paryshe Churche of Seynct Alphes wythin the Warde of Crypulgate yn London.	For the Church of Elsyng Spitill geven to the pisshe of Seint Elphes.	XXVII.*	10	32	683
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of the moitie of Ricardes Castell unto John Onley and unto his heires.	The Moyte of the Maner of Ricarde Castell sold to Mr Onley.	XXVIII.*	11	26	684
—	—	An Acte concernyng an exchaunge of certen Londe betwene the Kynge Highnes and the Abbott of Westm̃, for Covent Gardeyn.	An Exchaung̃ bitwen the Kinge Gce and Thabbot of Westm̃.	XXIX.*	12	34	685
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of Stanton Barrey to the Kynge Highnes and his heyres.	Thomas Pope. The Acte for bying of Stanton Barrey. An Act assuringe Stanton Barrey to the King from Tho: Poope Esq.	XXX.*	13	30	685
—	—	An Acte for enlargyng of Seynt Margaretts Churche yarde in Southwerk.	For the enlargyng of Seynt Margarette Churche Yarde in Southwerk.	XXXI.*	14	44	686
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of certen Londe unto the Kinge Highnes and his heyres from Sir Willm Essex Sir Hugh Vaughan Willm Jenyns & others.	The Master of the Hospytall of or Ladye. Wardens of Runcevall to the Kinge.	XXXII.*	15	38	687
—	—	An Acte concernyng an exchaung betwene the Kynge Highnes and the Bisshop of Duresme for Duresme Place.	An Act for Durhm Place. Durham Place. An Act assuringe Durham Place to the Kinge.	XXXIII.*	16	37	687
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of Bayneyarde Castell unto the Duke of Richemond and unto his heyres.		XXXIV.*	17	*wanting.*	688
—	—	An Acte concernyng an exchaunge of certen Londe bethweyne the Kynge Highnes and the Lord Sandes.	For my Lord Sande. Lorde Sandys and the Kinge.	XXXV.*	18	31	689
—	—	An Acte ratefyeng of an Awarde made by the Kynge Highnes betwene Syr Adryan Fortescue and Syr Walter Stoner.	Ratifycacon of the Awarde made by the Kynge Highnes betwene & Adryan Fortescue & & Walt Stoner.	XXXVI.*	19	33	690
—	—	An Acte concernyng a mariage to be hadd betwene Richard Devoux sonne and heyre apparaunt of Walter Deveroux Knyght Lorde Ferrers and Lady Dorathie doughter unto the Erle of Huntyngton.	The Joynter of the Lady Dorathe doughter of Therle of Huntingdon to be maried to my Lord Ferrers Son.	XXXVII.*	20	47	694
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of the Mans of Parysgarden Hyde and others to the Quenys Grace.	The Quene; Bill for Suffolke Place and Pshe Garden.	XXXVIII.*	20	28	695
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of certen Londe uuto the Kynge Majestie and unto his heires somtyme belongyng unto the Erldome of Marche.	For Therldome of Marche to the Kinge.	XXXIX.*	21	39	697
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of the Maner of Kyrtelyng unto Edward Northe and his heires.	Thassurunce of certen lande to Sr Edward North.	XL.*	22	18	699

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume
A.D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1536.	An. 28. *continued.*	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of the Maner of Birmyngeh'm to the Kyngs Highnes and his heyres.	Byrmingeh'm. An Act assuringe of the Mannor of Bermingham to the Kinge.	XLI.*	23	40	701
—	—	An Acte concernyng an Exch'unge of cten Londes betwene the Kyngs Highnes the Abbott of Abyndon and others.	Bitwene the Kyng and Thabbott of Abyngdon. An Act between the King and the Abbot of Abingdon.	XLII.*	24	48	701
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Assuraunce of cten Londs unto Thomas Jermyn and his heyres.	For thassurance of Jermyns Landes.	XLIII.*	25	35	703
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of the Maner of Haselyngfeld unto the Priour and Covent of Charter House nyghe London and to there successours for ever.	For the Man of Haselyngfeld to the Charthous.	XLIV.*	26	41	704
—	—	An Acte concernyng the Quenys Joynture.	The Bille for the Queyns Joyntor.	XLV.*	27	21	704
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of cten Londs unto Thomas Hatclyff Squyer & unto his Heires.	The Acte of Plam' for Lewsh'm betwene the Kyng & M Hatlyffe Clerk of the Grenecloff for the exchaunge.	XLVI.*	28	25	706
—	—	An Acte concernyng the assur'unce of cten Londs unto John Gostwyke and his heires.	J. Gostwyke. An Act assuringe Landes to John Gostwick.	XLVII.*	29	20	708
—	—	An Acte concernyng a mariage to be hadd and solemnyzed betwene the Lord Bulbeke sonne and heyre apparaunt unto the Erle of Oxford and the Ladye Dorathie eldest Daughter of the Erle of Westm̄.	Lorde Bulbek. Therle of Westmlande and the Earle of Oxforde.	XLVIII.*	30	19	708
—	—	An Acte concernyng an Exchaunge of Londs betwene the Kings Highnes and the Abbot and Covent of Westm̄.	Thexchaunge of the Covent Gardeyn to the Kings Heighnes.	XLIX.*	31	50	709
—	—	An Acte concernyng an exch'ung of Londs betwene the Kings Highnes, the Archebisshop of Caunterburye, and Thomas Crumwell Esquyre the Kyngs chieff Secretory.	Thexchaunge bitwene the King my Lord of Cant & M' Secretary. The Kinge. L. of Cant. M Secretarie. An Act betwene the King, Archbishopp of Cant and others.	L.*.	32	42	712
—	—	An Acte concernyng thassuraunce of certayn Londs unto the Lady Katheryn Duches of Suff in recompence of her Jointure.	Y' Duches of Suffs Joynter.	LI.*	33	22	715
—	—	An Acte for psons to enjoye their landes and to have avauntage in the Lawe wherin the Lord Rocheford, Norreys and others, were seased.	Psons to enjoye their londs & to have avantage in the Law wherin the Lord Rochford Nores and other were seased. An Act concninge Norris and others.	LII.*	34	43	716

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table of Acts passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.

Date A.D.	Date King's Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament.	Number of the Chapter as printed.	Number on the Roll in Chancery.	Number of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1539.	An. 31.	*List*—An Acte concerninge joynt Ten'ntes and Tenauntes in Comen. *Margin*—An Acte for joynt Ten'ntꝛ & Ten'ntꝛ in comon.	The Bill for Joynt Ten'ntꝛ & Ten'ntꝛ in Comon.	I.	1	1	718
—	—	*List*—An Acte that fyshinge in any sev̄all ponde stewe or mote wth an intent to steale fishe out of ye same is felonye. *Margin*—An Acte against fishingꝛ in Pondꝛ.	For Fishing in Pondꝛ & Motes.	II.	2	2	718
—	—	*List*—An Acte changing the Custome of Gavelkynde. *Margin*—An Acte changinge the Custome of Gavelkind.	Gavelkynde.	III.	3	3	719
—	—	*List*—An Acte concerninge the amendinge of the River and Porte of Exeter. *Margin*—An Acte for the mending of the Ryv̄ of Exeter.	Exon̄. Concṽning the Rive Exet' of Exet'.	IV.	4	4	720
—	—	*List*—An Acte wherby the Kingꝛ Mannor of Hampton Courte is made an Honour & a newe Chace therto belonging. *Margin*—An Acte wherby the Manor of Hampton Courte is made an Honor.	The Hono' of Hampton Court.	V.	5	5	721
—	—	*List*—An Acte that such as were religious ꝑsons may purchase pursue and be sued in all manner of accṍns. *Margin*—An Acte that such as were Religious ꝑsons may purchace.	For Religious ꝑsons to be enabled to sue & to be sued.	VI.	6	6	724
—	—	*List*—An Acte concṽninge the contynuance of the Statute for punyshm^t^ of Beggers Vagabundꝛ and of ċten other Statutꝛ. *Margin*—An Acte for Beggers and Vagabondꝛ.	For Renewyng of ċteyne Actꝛ. Vagabondꝛ and Beggers.	VII.	7	7	725
—	—	*List*—An Acte that ꝑclamacṍns made by the Kingꝛ Highnes with thadvise of his Honorable Counsell shalbe obeyed and kepte as thoughe they were made by Acte of Parliament. *Margin*—An Acte that ꝑclamacṍns made by the King shall be obeyed.	ꝑclamacṍns. Obeyng of Proclamacṍns.	VIII.	8	8	726
—	—	*List*—An Acte aucthorisinge the Kingꝛ Highnes to make Bisshopps by his ꝑres patentes. *Margin*—An Acte for the King to make Bisshopps.	An Acte authorising the Kingꝛ Highnes to make Bisshopps by his ꝑres patentꝛ.	IX.	9	9	728
—	—	*List*—An Acte concṽninge placing of the Lordes in the Parliament Chamber & other Assemblies and conferencꝛ of Counsell. *Margin*—An Acte for the placing of the Lordꝛ in the Parliam^t^.	For placyng of the Lordꝛ.	X.	10	10	729

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A.D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
		On the Roll.	On the Act.				
	Hen. VIII.						
1539.	An. 31. *continued.*	*List*——An Acte aucthorisinge the Kinge Highnes newly to allott ten Towneshipps in Wales. *Margin*—An Acte for the allotting of ten Touneshipps in Wales.	A Bille auctorysyng the Kynge Highnes newly to allot certayn Townshypps in Wales.	XI.	11	11	730
——	——	*List*——An Acte concerninge wrongfull takinge of Hawkes egges and birdes out of the Nest fyndinge and takinge upp of the Kinges Hawkes hunting in the Kinge Forrest Parke Chace or other grounde inclosed and killinge of Conyes within anye laufull warren of the Kinges. *Margin*—An Acte against taking of Hawke.	For wrongfull takinge of Hawkes Egges.	XII.	12	12	731
——	——	*List*——An Acte for the dissolucon of all Monasteries and Abbeyes. *Margin*—An Acte for dissolucon of Abbeys.	Thassuraunce of the Monastiis dyssolvyd [- - - -[1]] nowe as hereaft shalbe dyssolvyd. [1] *illegible.*	XIII.	13	13	733
——	——	*List*——An Acte abolishinge of divsitye of Opynions in ten Articles concerninge Xpian Religion. *Margin*—An Acte abolishing divsity in Opynions.	vj Articles. The determynacon of theyne Opynyons concnyng Crysten Relygyon.	XIV.	14	14	739
——	——	*List*——An Acte for the Attaynder of the Marques of Exeter and others. *Margin*—An Acte for the attainder of the Marques of Exeter.	Thatteynder of Henry late Marques of Excett & others. An Act of Attainder of the Marq[s] of Exeter Lo. Mountacute, Tho. Lo. Darcie Jo. Lo. Hurst and many others, attainted by the Comon Lawe and their Estates forfeited. (*There is a Duplicate of this Act.*)	XV.*	15	15	not printed
——	——	*List*—— An Acte for the Ladye Taylboys Joynture. *Margin*—An Acte for the Lady Tailboys Jointure.	For my Lord Taylboys. An Acte for the Ladie Tailbois Joynto[r]. The Lord Tailboise Bill for the confirmacon of certen Lordshipps to passe by the Coen House.	XVI.*	16	16	not printed
——	——	*List*——An Acte for thassuraunce of the House of S[t] Laurence Pountney to the Erle of Sussex. *Margin*—An Acte for the assurance of the House of Sainte Laurence Pountney to Therle of Sussex.	Erle of Sussex. To passe by Acte of Pliament the Mansion House in Saint Laurence Pounteney late the Lorde Marques Exeto[r] to Therle of Sussex & to my Lady his Wiffe.	XVII.*	17	17	not printed
——	——	*List*——An Acte for thassuraunce of Chester place to the Erle of Hertforde. *Margin*—An Acte the Therle of Hertf for Chest Place.	P Comite Hertf. Chester Place.	XVIII.*	18	18	not printed
——	——	*List*——An Acte for thassuraunce of the Mannor of Rycott to Sir John Williams. *Margin*—An Acte to Sir John Will[m]s for the Mannor of Rycott.	Thassuraunce of the Man of Ricott to [f] John Williams. M[r] Wyll[m]s.	XIX.*	19	19	not printed
——	——	*List*——An Acte for the Ladye Rochforde Joynture. *Margin*—An Acte for the Lady Rocheforde Joynture.	My Ladye of Rochester Yoynter.	XX.*	20	20	not printed

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

Date A.D.	Date King's Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament.	Number Of the Chapter as printed.	Number On the Roll in Chancery.	Number Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
		On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1539.	Hen. VIII. An. 31. continued.	*List*——An Acte for thassuraunce of ten Landes to Sir Christofer Hales. *Margin*—An Acte to Sir Cristofer Hales for ten Land.	Land assweryd to the M^r^ of the Roll. Hales. Sr Christopher Hales.	XXI.*	21	21	*not printed*
—	—	*List*——An Acte for the restitucon of Henrie Norreis. *Margin*—An Acte restoring Sir Henrie Norris.	Nores. Yonge Mr Henry Norres Bill that it may passe by Acte of Pliament to be enherito^r^ of Land that may discende by any his Aunceto^r^s.	XXII.*	22	22	*not printed*
—	—	*List*——An Acte for thassuraunce of ten Landes to Sir Richarde Riche. *Margin*—An Acte to Sir Riche for ten Land.	f Richard Riche.	XXIII.*	23	23	*not printed*
—	—	*List*——An Acte for thassuraunce of Land to Sir Henrie Longe and Sir Thomas Seymor. *Margin*—An Acte for Land to Sir Richard Longe & Sir Thom^s^ Seymor.	For Mr Longe & Mr Semer.	XXIV.*	24	24	*not printed*
—	—	*List*——An Acte for thassuraunce of Bathe Place to the Erle of Sutht. *Margin*—An Acte for the assurance of Bath Place to Therle of Sutht.	For Thexchaunge of the Bisshop of Bathes Place to my Lord Admyrall the Earle of Southamp.	XXV.*	25	25	*not printed*
—	—	*List*——An Acte for an Exchaunge betwene the Bisshopps of Rochester & Carlyle and the Lorde Russell. *Margin*—An Acte for exchaung betwen the Bishops of Rochester & Carlyle.	My Lord Russell the Bysshop of Carlyoll and the Bysshop of Rochest.	XXVI.*	26	26	*not printed*
—	—	*List*——An Acte for the Six Clerkes of the Chauncerie. *Margin*—An Acte for the Six Clerkes of the Chancery.	The vj Clerk of the Chauncerye.	XXVII.*	27	27	*not printed*
—	—	*List*——An Acte concerninge Master Wyatt and Master Culpeper. *Margin*—An Acte conc̄ning Wyat & Culpep.	For Mr Wyat & Culpep.	XXVIII.*	28	28	*not printed*
1540.	An. 32.	An Acte howe Land may be willed by Testament.	Thacte for Will Ward and prym Seasyns whereby a mā may [- - -^1^] 2 parts of his Landis.	I.	1	1	744
—	—	Lymitacon of Prescription.	Thacte of Lymytacon w^t^ a Pviso.	II.	2	2	747
—	—	For the cōtinuacon of Actes.	For the Contynuacon of certaine Act.	III.	3	3	749
—	—	Tryall of Treasons in Wales.	For triall of Treasons, &c. in Wales, &c.	IV.	4	4	750
—	—	Contentacon of Dett upon executions.	For the contentacon of Dett upon Execucons.	V.	5	5	750
—	—	Felonyes uppon conveying of Horses into Scotland.	Thacte for conveyance of Horses into Scotland.	VI.	7	6	751
—	—	Payment of tithes & offring.	The Bill for Tithes. For the true paym^t^ of tithes and offring.	VII.	8	7	751

^1^ illegible.

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table of Acts passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A. D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
		On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1540.	An. 32. *continued.*	Partriches & Faysantꝯ.	Conc̃nyng Fesuntꝯ & Ptriches.	VIII.	9	8	753
——	——	Agenst maintenaunce and embracery byeng of titles, &c.	The Bill of embracery and bying of Titles.	IX.	10	9	753
——	——	An Acte for moderacion of Incontinence for Pristꝯ.	For punishemēt of Incōtinency of Preestꝯ.	X.	11	10	754
——	——	An Acte conc̃nyng stelyng of Haukꝯ eggꝯ Conyes & Deere.	Concernyng stelling of Hawkꝯ Conyes and Deare, &c. For the wrongfull takyng of Haukꝯ Dere & Conyes.	XI.	6	11	755
——	——	Conc̃ning Sanctuaries.	The Bill of Seyntuaries Pvilegꝯ of Churches & Church Yardꝯ.	XII.	12	12	756
——	——	For bryde of Horses.	The Bill for the breed of Horses.	XIII.	13	13	758
——	——	The Mayntenaunce of the Navye.	For the mayntenᵃnce of the Navye of Englande. An Act for the maintenance of the Navy of England.	XIV.	14	14	760
——	——	Comissions to be made to Bishops Chancellers Cōmissar̃ Archidiac̃ &c. conc̃ning Chr̃en Religion.	Conc̃nyng Commissions to be made to Bisshopps, &c.	XV.	15	15	764
——	——	Conc̃ning Strangers.	Concernyng Strangers.	XVI.	16	16	765
——	——	For paving of Holboᵛne & oyʳ places.	For paving of heigh Holburn and other placꝯ Algate and White Chappell.	XVII.	17	17	766
——	——	For Reedifieng of Townes.	The Bill for the reedyfying of Townes	XVIII.	18	47	768
——	——	For Reedification of Townes westward.	For the reedyfying of c̃teyn Townes in the west pties.	XIX.	19	18	769
——	——	The Lib̃ties to be used.	The Bill for Lib̃ties wᵗ foure Pvisos. Conc̃ning pᵛiledgꝯ and Francheses, &c.	XX.	20	19	770
——	——	Trinite terme.	Trinite Terme, the abbreviac̃on ỹof.	XXI.	21	20	773
——	——	For Bishops conc̃ning payē̃ᵗ of tithes.	For the Bishops accompt & others of the tenth graunted to the King. For the Bishopes.	XXII.	22	21	774
——	——	The Subsidie of the Clergie of Canturbery.	The Subsidy for the Clergy. The Subsidyə of the Clergye of the Pvince of Canᵗbury.	XXIII.	23	22	776
——	——	The Possessions of Thospitallꝯ of Sᵗ Johns of Hierusalem.	The Bill of Saint Johnes. For Sainte Johnes. An Acte conc̃nyng the Possessions of Sᵗ Johns Hierusalem in Englande and Irelande.	XXIV.	24	23	778
——	——	The dissolution of the ptensed mariage wᵗʰ the Lady Anne of Cleves.	Conc̃nyng the dissoluc̃on of the ptensed mariage betwen the Kingꝯ Highnes and the Lady Anne of Cleves.	XXV.	28	24	781
——	——	Concerning Christes Religion.	Concernynge Christes Religion. Conc̃ning Chr̃ian Religion.	XXVI.	29	25	783
——	——	Resumption at Calais, Berwik and Wales.	The Resumption at Calais Barwik and of Sheryfwikꝯ in Walꝯ.	XXVII.	30	26	784
——	——	An Acte that Lesez may enjoy their fermes.	Leessees to enjoye the fermors ayenst the tenᵗntꝯ in taile.	XXVIII.	25	27	784

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE. A.D.	DATE. King's Reign.	TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT. IN CHANCERY.	TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT. IN PARLIAMENT.	NUMBER. Of the Chapter as printed.	NUMBER. On the Roll in Chancery.	NUMBER. Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1540.	An. 32. continued.	Oswaldebeck Socke.	Customable Landꝭ in Oswellbecke Soke.	XXIX.	26	28	786
—	—	Mispleading Jeofailes, &c.	Myspleadyng. Myspleadyng of Jeofailes.	XXX.	27	29	786
—	—	For avoyding of Recovyes by collusion.	For the avoiding of Recovys by collusion by tenᵗntꝭ for tme of lif.	XXXI.	52	30	787
—	—	Joinctenauntꝭ for lif or yeres.	Jointenᵗntꝭ for terme of lyf or yeres.	XXXII.	53	31	787
—	—	Wrongfull disseasyn to be no descente.	An Acte that wrongfull disseisin is no discent in Lawe.	XXXIII.	54	32	788
—	—	Graunties of Reversions.	Concnyng Grauntes of Reversion to take avauntage of the condicons to be pformed by the Lesses.	XXXIV.	55	33	788
—	—	Justices of Foreste to make deputies.	The Justices of Forestꝭ to make Deputies.	XXXV.	42	34	785
—	—	Thexposition of the Statute of Fines.	For thexposicon of the Statute of Fynes.	XXXVI.	43	35	789
—	—	For recoving of Arrerags by Executo's & Administrato's.	For recovery of arrerags of rentꝭ by Exec, of tenᵗnt in Fee.	XXXVII.	44	36	791
—	—	Concning pcontractꝭ and degrees of Consanguinite.	For Maryags to stond good notw'stondyng pcontractꝭ.	XXXVIII.	45	37	792
—	—	Jurisdicion of the greate Maister.	- - - -	XXXIX.	46	*wanting*	792
—	—	Concning Phisicians.	For Phisicons & their pvilege.	XL.	47	38	793
—	—	Baking of Horsebred.	For bakyng of Horsbrede.	XLI.	48	39	794
—	—	Concning Barbers and Chirurgians.	A Bill for Barbours and Surgeons. For Barbo's & Surgeons.	XLII.	49	40	794
—	—	Countie days in Chestr.	An Act concnyng the Countie Palantyne of Chester for Shire Daies, &c.	XLIII.	50	41	796
—	—	The Parrishe of Royston.	For the Towne of Royston. Royston reduced to one new pishe.	XLIV.	51	42	797
—	—	The Court of First fruytꝭ and Tenth.	The Bill for the Xth and first fruitꝭ & the erecon of the Court therof.	XLV.	39	43	798
—	—	The Court of Wardꝭ.	An Acte for thestablysshing of the Court of the Kingꝭ Wardꝭ.	XLVI.	40	44	802
—	—	An Acte charging the Busshop of Norwich wᵗ the Tenthez.	Thacte that the Bishop of Norwiche shalbe chᵗrged wᵗ the Collection of the Kingꝭ Tenth, &c.	XLVII.	41	45	807
—	—	The Castell of Dover.	Concnyng the Castell of Dovorr.	XLVIII.	32	54	808
—	—	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	The Kyngꝭ Genall Pdon.	XLIX.	—	46	809
—	—	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	The Bill for the Subsydy.	L.	—	78	812
—	—	The Kingꝭ aucte to make Joyntures & to geve landꝭ to the Prince, &c.	Auctoᵗᵉ to the Kingꝭ Heighnes to make Joyntures.	LI.	31	68	824
—	—	An Acte concnyng the Coferer.	- - - -	LII.*	33	*wanting*	*not printed*

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A.D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1540.	An. 32. *continued.*	Thonour of Newelme.	The Erecc̃on of the Honour of Ewelm als Newelme.	LIII.*	34	64	*not printed*
——	——	Annex̃ to Wyndesore.	The Castell of Wyndesore.	LIV.*	35	62	*not printed*
——	——	Nonsuche to Thonour of Hampton Court.	Thacte of the Maner of Nonesuche w^t^ other to be annexed to the Hono^r^ of Hampton Courte.	LV.*	36	61	*not printed*
——	——	Thonor of Petteworth.	Thono^r^ of Petworth. The Hono^r^ of Petteworth.	LVI.*	37	63	*not printed*
——	——	Annex̃ to the Duchy of Lancastr̃.	ꝑ Ducat̃ Lancastr̃.	LVII.*	38	76	*not printed*
——	——	The Attaynder of Giles Heron.	Thattayndo^r^ of Gyles Heron of Shackelwell.	LVIII.*	56	56	*not printed*
——	——	Thattaynder of Fetherston Abell Powell Horne Cooke & Tyrrell.	Thattainder of Fetherston and other.	LIX.*	57	65	*not printed*
——	——	Thattaynder of Butolph, Damplipp, Brindholme, Philpot, Gȳnyng, Barnes, Geratt, Jerome, and Carewe.	Thattainder of Butolph Damplipp & others. *There is another Title which is partly illegible.*	LX.*	58	60	*not printed*
——	——	Thattaynder of Byrde and the Lorde Hungerford.	Thattainder of Willm Bird ꝑest and Lorde Hungerford.	LXI.*	59	72	*not printed*
——	——	Thattainder of T. Crumwell.	Thattainder of the Lorde Crumwell.	LXII.*	60	52	*not printed*
——	——	None of these Acts are inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.	The Kyngꝭ Park of Marybone. Rugemore.	LXIII.*	—	48	*not printed*
——	——		For Sowthwerkꝭ ꝑishe.	LXIV.*	—	49	*not printed*
——	——		Resumption of the assignemēt made of the Kingꝭ Household.	LXV.*	—	50	*not printed*
——	——		A Bargain and sale betwene the King and Sr Richard Rich. The Acte for ꝭ Ric̃ Ryche.	LXVI.*	—	51	*not printed*
——	——		The Acte of Parliam^t^ for Fraunces Knolles & Katheryn his Wyfe and the heyres males of Fraunꝭ of the Mano^r^ of Rothefeld Grey in the Countie of Oxon.	LXVII.*	—	53	*not printed*
——	——		Elizabeth Hill. Thexchaunge bytwyn the Kyngꝭ Highnes & Elizabeth Hill widow.	LXVIII.*	—	55	*not printed*
——	——		Audrey Hare to be enabled to make astate of her Landes as thogh she was of full age. Audrey Hare.	LXIX.*	—	57	*not printed*
——	——		Mr Longe Bill.	LXX.*	—	58	*not printed*

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

Date A.D.	Date King's Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament.	Number. Of the Chapter as printed.	Number. On the Roll in Chancery.	Number. Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1540.	An. 32. continued.	None of these Acts are inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.	An Acte for ſ Edwarde Baynton Knight and the Lady Isabell his Wyff.	LXXI.*	—	59	*not printed*
—	—		Harpers Bill. - - -	LXXII.*	—	66	*not printed*
—	—		My Lord of Norff, concning Kencote and Hardewycke.	LXXIII.*	—	67	*not printed*
—	—		An Act concernynge the Kynges Magestie and the Lord La Warr.	LXXIV.*	—	69	*not printed*
—	—		Mr Wiat. - - -	LXXV.*	—	70	*not printed*
—	—		Thacte bytwyn my Lord Ch^a^uncelo^r^ & oy^r^. Exchaunge betwene my Lo. Audley and Sr Tho. Poynyngs and other. Lo. Audley for Leyer Marney. Award of Exchaunge betwean the Lord Awdley and Sr Thom^a^s Poynyngſ & others.	LXXVI.*	—	71	*not printed*
—	—		Thexchaunge betwen the Kyngſ Magesty & Mr Wyat.	LXXVII.*	—	73	*not printed*
—	—		Therle of Hartford. An Act assuringe Landes to my Lorde of Hertford.	LXXVIII.*	—	74	*not printed*
—	—		*The Title indorsed on this Act is illegible; the Title in this Calendar is,* An Act touching the Marquis Dorsett & the Lo. John Gray.	LXXIX.*	—	75	*not printed*
—	—		The Bill for exchange of ꝺeyn Landſ betwene the Kingſ Highnes & my Lord of Norff. Assur^a^nce of Landſ betwen the Kyngſ Highnes and the Duke of Norff.	LXXX.*	—	77	*not printed*
1541-2.	An. 33.	An Acte concerninge Counterfeyt Letters or Privie Tokens to receyve Money or Goodſ in others Mens names.	A Bill agaynst them that counꝑfet ſres or ꝑvie tokens to receyve monye or goodes in other men's names.	I.	1	1	827
—	—	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	The Bill concernyng bying of Fisshe upon the See.	II.	—	2	827
—	—	An Acte for fouldinge of Clothes in Northwales.	The Bill for folding of Clothes in Northewales.	III.	2	3	828
—	—	An Acte concerninge Pewterers.	The Pewterers Bill.	IV.	3	4	829
—	—	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	The Bill for greate Horses.	V.	—	5	830
—	—	An Acte concerninge Crosbowes and Handguns.	The Bill for Crosbowes & Hand gonnes.	VI.	4	6	832
—	—	An Acte concerninge conveyaunce of Brasse Latten & Bell Mettell over the Sea.	The Bill for conveyaunce of Brasse Latten and Bell Metall over the See.	VII.	5	7	836
—	—	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	The Bill ayẽst conjuracõns & wichecraftes and sorcery and enchantments.	VIII.	—	8	837
—	—	An Acte for Maynten^a^nce of Artyllarie and debarringe of unlauful Games.	The Acte for the maynten^a^nce of the Artyllary and debarringe unlawfull Games.	IX.	6	9	837
—	—	An Acte concerninge the Execucõn of certayne Statutſ.	For thexecucõn of Statutes.	X.	7	10	841

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table of Acts passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A.D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1541-2.	An. 33. *continued.*	An Acte for Butchers to sell at their Pleasures by Weight or otherwise.	The Bochers Bill to sell at theyr libertie by weight or otherwise.	XI.	8	11	844
—	—	An Acte for Murther and malicious Bloudshed within the Courte.	The Bill towching the Kingꝭ Howse towching murdre or malicious blodshed within the same. The Bill for the Houshold. For stricking in the Kingꝭ Court &c.	XII.	9	12	845
—	—	An Acte concerninge ẽten Lordshippes tʳnslated from the Countie of Denbigh to the Countye of Flyntshire.	Certaine Lordeshipps translated from the Countie of Denbighe to the Countie of Flinte.	XIII.	10	13	849
—	—	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	Touching Prophesies uppon Declaracõn of Names Armes Badges, &c.	XIV.	—	14	850
—	—	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	For the Sanctwary off Manchestre. *There is another Title, which is illegible.*	XV.	—	15	850
—	—	An Acte for Worsted Yarne in Norffolke.	The Bill for Worstede Yarne in Norff.	XVI.	11	16	852
—	—	An Acte for Contynuaunce and Confirmacõn of ẽten Actes.	For the contynuaunce of certaine Actꝭ.	XVII.	12	17	853
—	—	An Acte for true makinge of Kersies.	For true makyng of Kareseys.	XVIII.	13	18	854
—	—	An Acte expoundinge a ẽten Statute concerninge Shippinge of Clothes.	Thexposicõn of a certaine Statute concerning shippg of Clothes.	XIX.	14	19	855
—	—	An Acte for due ꝓces to be had in Highe Treason in Cases of Lunacye or Madnes.	A Bill towching thatteyndre for High Treason in cases of madness or lunacye. A Bill for dew Processe to be hadde in High Treasons in cases off lunacye or madnesse of the partie.	XX.	15	[*An.* 37. *nu.* 33.]	855
—	—	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	The Bill of Atteynder of Mestres Katherin Hawarde late Quene of England, and divers other ꝑsonnes her complices.	XXI.	—		857
—	—	An Acte concerninge the Order of Wardes and Lyveries.	Wards and Liveries.	XXII.	16	20	860
—	—	An Acte to ꝓcede by a Cõmyssion of Oyer and Determyner againste suche ꝑsons as shall confesse Treasons without remandinge the same to be tried in the same Shier where the Offence was cõmytted.	An Acte to procede by a comission of Oyer and Determyner against suche ꝑsones as shall confesse Treason, &c. without remaunding the same to be tryed in the Shyer where thoffence was commytted.	XXIII.	17	21	863
—	—	An Acte that noe Man shalbe Justice of Assise in his owne Countrie.	An Act for Justices that no man shall be Justice of Assise in his own Contry.	XXIV.	18	22	864
—	—	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	An Act for the making free and to putt in the nature off mere Englisshmen certayne children begotten and born byyonde the Sea.	XXV.	—	23	865
—	—	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	A Bill towching thannihilating off certayne cõvayanc̃ devised by ꝭ Jhon Shelton.	XXVI.	—	24	866
—	—	An Acte for Leases of Hospitales Colledges and other Corporac̃õns to be good and effectuall withe the Consent of the more partie.	Hospitallꝭ Colleages. The Bill for Leases of Hospitalꝭ Colleges and other Corporac̃õns.	XXVII.	19	25	867
—	—	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	An Act for the Chauncelloʳ of the Dutchie of Lancaster and others to have Chaplaines.	XXVIII.	—	26	867
—	—	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	The Bill for to enhable ꝑsons late Religious suppressed to sue and to be sued, &c.	XXIX.	—	27	868

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table of Acts passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.

Date A.D.	Date Reign	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament.	Number Of the Chapter as printed.	Number On the Roll in Chancery.	Number Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1541-2.	An. 33. continued.	None of these Acts are inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.	A Bill for the cõfirmaco̅n of thauctorite of the Dean and Chaptre of Lychefeld in makyng Leasses and other gr̃untꝭ.	XXX.	—	28	869
—	—		A Bill for the dissevering off Bisshopriche of Chester, and off the Isle of Man from the Jurisdiction off Cantorbery to the Jurisdiction off Yorke.	XXXI.	—	29	870
—	—		The Bill for the Fishe Churche of Whitegate to be made a Parrish Church of hitself and no part of the Paryshe off Over.	XXXII.	—	30	871
—	—		A Bill for the previlegis of Kingstowne uppon Hull.	XXXIII.	—	31	872
—	—		The Bill for towne of Lynne towching the revoking of ij fayrꝭ.	XXXIV.	—	32	873
—	—		The Bill for the Conduyttes at Gloucester.	XXXV.	—	33	873
—	—	An Acte for the repayringe of Caunterburie Stamforde and divse other Townes.	The Bill for repairing of certeyn Townes. Rochester, Stamford, Grymsby, Cambrige, Darbigh, Gylford, Dunwiche, The Townes of the Cinq Portꝭ, Lewes, Buckingh̃m.	XXXVI.	20	34	875
—	—	An Acte touchinge the Honor of Ampthill.	The Hono̅r of Amptylle. The Honour of Amphill.	XXXVII.	21	35	876
—	—	An Acte concerninge the Honor of Grafton.	The Bill for the Hono̅r of Grafton.	XXXVIII.	22	36	877
—	—	None of these Acts are inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.	The Byll for thestablishment of the Courte of Surveyo̅rs.	XXXIX.	—	37	879
—	—		An Acte off thattayndour off Richard Pate & Seth Hollond Clarckꝭ.	XL.*	—	38	not printed
—	—		Sr Gilbert Talbott to have the Mano̅r of Grafton and Upton Warren graunted to him by Acte of Pliament whiche your Gracꝭ father graunted to his father by lres patentꝭ w̃ their app̃teñncꝭ.	XLI.*	—	39	not printed
—	—		An Act for the uniting of the Prebende of Bleubery unto the Bisshopriche off Salisburye and for the appoynting off the Londes of Godalmynge to Thomas Paston in recõpense of the same.	XLII.*	—	40	not printed
—	—		My Lord Admyrallꝭ Bill of Exchaunge wyth the Bishop of Rochest̃ for the Howse of Sowthwark and Chiswyke. The Byll of Exchaunge betwene my Lorde Admyrall and the Busshopp of Rochester for the Howse of Seynt Swythyns in Southwarke, and the seide Busshoppes Howsse at Cheswyke whiche Howse of Seynt Swythyns the Kyngꝭ Magestie gave unto the seid Lorde Admyrall. At my Lorde Admyrallꝭ sute. An Exchaunge bitwen the Lorde Admyrall and the Bisshopp of Rochester for the Howse of S̃t Swythinnes in Southwarke and the Bisshopps Howse called Chesewike whiche House of S̃t Swythinnes your Grace gave to the Lorde Admyrall. At the Lorde Admyrallꝭ sute.	XLIII.*	—	41	not printed

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A.D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1541-42.	An. 33. *continued.*	None of these Acts are inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.	*The Title indorsed on this Act is illegible; the Title in the Calendar is,* An Act for Kᵩ Colledge in Cambridge.	XLIV.*	—	42	*not printed*
—	—		*The Title indorsed on this Act is defaced and illegible; the Title in the Calendar is,* An Act for the Joincture of the La. Marquess Dorsett.	XLV.*	—	43	*not printed*
—	—		An Acte that the Lady Dacres maye have assuraunce by Pliament for terme of lief of such Landᵩ as she have in Joincture. Certain Landᵩ assured to the Ladie Dacres. Subscribed by the Lorde Sᵗ John.	XLVI.*	—	44	*not printed*
1542-3.	An. 34, 35.	An Acte for thadvauncement of true Religion and for thabbolisshment of the contrarie.	An Acte for advancynge of trewe Religion and thabbolishing of the contrarie.	I.	6	1	894
—	—	An Acte concerning Collectoures and Receyvoures.	An Acte for Collectoꝛs and Receyvoures.	II.	7	2	898
—	—	An Acte for thassise of Wood and Cole.	The Bill for mesuring of Coles and for the Assise of Wodde to be kept. An Acte for thassise of Woodde and Cole.	III.	8	3	899
—	—	An Acte againste suche persones as doo make Bankrupte.	The Bill agaynst Bankerupt. An Acte againste suche ꝑsones as doo make Bankerupt.	IV.	9	4	899
—	—	An Acte for thexplanacõn of the Statute of Willes.	An Acte for thexplanacõn of the Statute of Willes. The Bill concꝰnyng thexplanacõn of the Statute of Willᵩ.	V.	1	5	901
—	—	An Acte for the true making of Pynnes.	An Acte for the true making of Pynnes. The Byll for the Pynners for the trew making of them.	VI.	10	6	904
—	—	An Acte to aucthorise certaine of the Kinges Maᵗᵉˢ Counsell to sett Prices upon Wynes to be solde by Retayle.	An Acte to aucthorise certain of the Kingᵩ Maᵗᵉˢ Counsaill to set pryces upon Wynes to be solde by retaile.	VII.	11	7	905
—	—	An Acte that persones being no cõen Surgeons maie mynistre medicines outwarde.	*The Act is wanting, the Title in the Calendar is,* An Act that ꝑsons being noe comon Chirurgions may minister outward Medicines notw'standing a former Statute.	VIII.	12	8	906
—	—	An Acte for the Preservacõn of the Ryver of Severne.	The Bill concꝰnyng the ꝑvacõn of the Ryver of Severn. An Acte for the ꝑvacõn of the Ryver of Ceverne.	IX.	13	9	906
—	—	An Acte for the true making of Coverlettᵩ in Yorke.	The Bill for the making of Coverlettᵩ in Yorke. An Acte for the true making of Coverlettes in Yorke.	X.	14	10	908
—	—	An Acte for the true making of Frises and Cottens in Wales.	An Acte for the trew makyng of Frises & Cottons.	XI.	15	11	909
—	—	An Acte for the paving of certain lanes and stretes in London and Westm̃.	An Acte for the paving of certaine Lanes and stretes in London. The Bill concꝰning the paving of the Stretᵩ and Lanes in London & the Suburbes.	XII.	16	12	909

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE. A.D	DATE. Kg's Reign.	TITLE OR DESCRIPTION OF THE ACT. IN CHANCERY.	TITLE OR DESCRIPTION OF THE ACT. IN PARLIAMENT.	NUMBER. Of the Chapter as printed.	NUMBER. On the Roll in Chancery.	NUMBER. Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1542-3.	An. 34, 35. continued.	An Acte for Knightꝯ and Burgesses to have places in the Parliament for the Countie Palantyne and Citie of Chestre.	An Acte for the making of Knightꝯ and Burgesses w'in the Countie and Citie of Chester. An Acte for Knightꝯ and Burgesses to have places in the Parliament for the Countie Palantyne and Citie of Chestre.	XIII.	17	13	911
—	—	An Acte for a Certificat of Convictꝯ to be made into the Kinges Benche.	The Bill for the certifat of Convictꝯ. An Acte for a Certificat of Convictꝯ to be made into the Kinges Benche.	XIV.	18	14	912
—	—	An Acte touching the Deane and Chaptre of Welles to be oone sole Chapitre of it self.	An Act towching the Deane and Chapter of Wellꝯ to be accounted [- - - -[1]] of Bath. [1] *illegible.*	XV.	19	15	913
—	—	An Acte for Shirieffꝯ to be discharged uppon theyre accomptes and to have allowance for theyr reasonable expences in the Court of thexcheq'ier.	An Acte for Shirefꝯ to be discharged uppon ther accomptꝯ and to have allowaunce for theire reasonable Expenses in the Kingꝯ Ma'ᵉˢ Co'te of Exchequer.	XVI.	20	16	914
—	—	An Acte for the newe erected Bisshopps to paie theyre Tenthes into the Courte of First Fruictes.	An Acte for Bisshoppes newly erected to paye ther tenthes in the Courte of First frutes and tenthes oonly.	XVII.	21	17	916
—	—	An Acte for Canterburye concerning the Privileges of the same.	An Act for Cantorbury. An Acte for Caunterburye concerning theyr Privilegꝯ.	XVIII.	22	18	917
—	—	An Acte for the Payment of Penc̃ons and Porc̃ons grãnted out of the late Monasteries.	An Acte for the paiment of Penc̃ons graunted out of the late Abbaies.	XIX.	2	19	918
—	—	An Acte to enbarre fayned recoveries of Landes wherin the Kinges Majestie is in reverc̃on.	An Acte to enbarr fained recoverye of landꝯ wherin the King is in reversion. An Acte touching landes given by the Kingꝯ Hieghnes to any ꝑsone and to theyre heyres males wherin his Grace is in reversion, to continue in forme and manour of the saide gifte for the continuance to theyre and not to be herafter defensed by any fained recov'y.	XX.	23	20	919
—	—	An Acte for the confirmac̃on of ſres patentꝯ notwithstanding mysnaming of any thing conteyned in the same.	An Acte for the confirmac̃on of landes opteyned by the Kingꝯ Ma'ᵉ by exchaunge or otherwise of his Highnes Subjectꝯ, or by his saide Subjectꝯ of his Highnes notwithstanding mysrecytal eyther of name place or date. An Acte for confirmac̃on of ſres patentꝯ.	XXI.	24	26	920
—	—	An Acte that fynes in Townes corparate shalbe made as the same have been in tymes past.	The Bill for Fynes. An Acte that Fynes in Townes corporate shalbe made as the same have been in tymes past.	XXII.	25	21	922
—	—	An Acte for the due execuc̃on of proclamac̃ons.	An Acte for the due execuc̃on of ꝑclamac̃ons. The Bille for ꝑclamac̃ons.	XXIII.	26	22	923
—	—	An Acte for thassuraunce of certaine landes to John Hynde Sergeant at Lawe.	An Acte for thassuraunce of certayne landes to John Hynde ſgeaunt at Lawe and to his heyres, paying therfor yerelie x li. towardes the chardges of the Knightꝯ of the same Shyre for the tyme being. An Acte for thassurance of the Mano' of Burlewas in the Cōntye of Cambryge to Jhon Hinde and his heyrꝯ.	XXIV.	27	23	924

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table of Acts passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A.D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1542-3.	An. 34, 35. *continued.*	An Acte for thedificacon of a Windemyll and a Conduct at the Kinges Majesties Town of Poole.	An Acte that the Inhabytaunt of Pole maie erecte a Wyndemyll and a conduyte within the Kingf Mates waste grounde at Batter. An Acte wherbye thenhabitaunt of Poole have libertie to erecte a winde myll and a condit in the watte grounde of the Kinge in his Towne of Batter.	XXV.	28	24	925
——	——	An Acte for certaine Ordinaunces in the Kinges Majesties Domynion and Principalitie of Wales.	An Acte for certaine Ordinaunces in the Kingf Mates Domynyons & Principalitie of Wales.	XXVI.	5	25	926
——	——	An Acte for the Subsidie of the Temporaltie.	- - - -	XXVII.	3	*wanting*	938
——	——	An Acte for the Subsidie of the Clergie graunted of both Provinces Canterburye and York.	- - - -	XXVIII.	4	*wanting*	951
——	——	An Acte of Exchaunge of the Manour of Clerkenwell betwene the Kingf Majestie and the Duke of Norff.	An Acte of Exchaunge betwene the Kingf Mate and the Duke of Norff of the Manor of Clarkenwell.	XXIX.*	29	44	*not printed*
——	——	An Acte for the Threasorourshipp of the Cathedral Churche of Saz to be assured to Doctour Robertson and allso for thassuraunce of Tharchedeaconrye of Taunton to Doctour Redman.	Master Robartsons Bill. An Acte for thassuraunce of the Treasorourshipp of Saz to Thomas Robertson and the Archedeaconrye of Taunton to John Redmayn Clerk.	XXX.*	30	34	*not printed*
——	——	An Acte for making Denisons twoo Children of Thomas Brandoling.	An Acte for the making free of the Children of Thomas Brandoling begotten and borne beyonde the See.	XXXI.*	31	41	*not printed*
——	——	An Acte of restitucon in name and bloode to Walter Hungreforde and Edwarde Nevyle.	An Acte of the restitucon in name and bloode to Walter Hungreforde and Edwarde Nevill. Walter Hungarfoord, Edward Nevyll.	XXXII.*	32	36	*not printed*
——	——	An Acte to make Denisens the Children of William Maye.	An Acte to make Denyzens the Children of Willm Maye. For the fredenizonship of Mayes Childern. A free Denizonshipp graunted to the Childerne of oone William Maye to be passed by Act of Parliament.	XXXIII.*	33	33	*not printed*
——	——	An Acte to make Denisons three Children of Robert Dethicke.	Dedykkf Byll to make his childern Denysens. An Acte for the three childn of Robert Dethike to be made Denizens.	XXXIV.*	34	48	*not printed*
——	——	An Acte for thassuraunce of the Clerckeshipp of the Treasourie and Warrauntes in the Kingf Benche to John Payne during his lief.	The Bill for Payn. An Acte for the assurās of the Clerckeship of the Treasorye and Warrauntf to John Payne.	XXXV.*	35	30	*not printed*
——	——	An Acte of a graunt of the Parsonage and pishe Churche of Strubby in the County of Lincoln unto the Deane and Chapter of the Cathedrall Churche of Lincoln.	An Acte for thimppriacon of the psonage of Strubbye to the Deane and Chaptre of Lincoln. The Corysters of Lyncoln. One Acte of Parliament for the appropring of the psonage of Strubby late belongyng to the late Monastery of Markely in Lyncolneshere unto the Deane and Chapiter of Lyncoln for the discharge of the Rentf wont to be payed out of the Londf amortised for the fynding of the Corysters there.	XXXVI.*	36	28	*not printed*

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table of Acts passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.

Date A.D.	Date King's Reign.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament.	Number of the Chapter as printed.	Number on the Roll in Chancery.	Number of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1542-3.	An. 34 & 35. continued.	None of these Acts are inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.	An Acte for thexchaunge of certaine Landes betwene Tharchebisshopp of Caunterburye & John Gage Knight and Thomas Culpep.	XXXVII.*	—	27	not printed
—	—		An Acte of a Joynter to be assured to Anne Sidney.	XXXVIII.*	—	29	not printed
—	—		The Bill concernyng the partition of landes of John Styrley bitwene his Doughters. An Acte for the landes of John Strelley to be devyded emongest his Doughters.	XXXIX.*	—	31	not printed
—	—		An Acte for the declaracon of Elisabeth Burghes children to be Bastardes.	XL.*	—	32	not printed
—	—		An Acte for the assignement of the Ladye Cobhams Joincter.	XLI.*	—	35	not printed
—	—		*The Title indorsed on this Act is mutilated; the Title in the Calendar is* An Act concerning the Inheritance of Hugh Dennis and 20 li. p Ann. to Magdalen Colledge in Cambridge.	XLII.*	—	38	not printed
—	—		An Acte wherby the Ladye Parres children bee made bastardes. The Lordes Parres Bill concernyng the bastardy of the Lady Annes Child. An Acte for the Bastardye of the Ladye Parrs Children.	XLIII.*	—	39	not printed
—	—		The Bill concernyng the Lady Draycottes Landes to her heires. An Acte for certaine landes to be assured to the Ladye Draicotes heyres.	XLIV.*	—	40	not printed
—	—		An Acte for the confirmacon of the Collegiat Churche of Southwell. An Acte for thestablishment of the Collegiat Churche of Suthwell.	XLV.*	—	42	not printed
—	—		An Acte for thestablyshmt of thenheritance of Sr Roger Lewkenor Knight. For the Landes of Sr Roger Lewkenor to goo according to the Kinges Maties Awarde.	XLVI.*	—	43	not printed
—	—		An Acte for an exchaunge of certain Landes betwene the Bishopp of Norwiche and Thomas Paston Esquier oone of the Gentlemen of the Kinges Maties Prevey Chambre. A Bill touching an exchaung of Landes betwene the Bisshop of Norwiche and Thomas Paston Esquier.	XLVII.*	—	45	not printed
—	—		An Acte of Exchaunge between the Kinges Mate & Bryan Take.	XLVIII.*	—	46	not printed

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table of Acts passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT		NUMBER.			Page of this Volume.
A.D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1543-4.	An. 35.	An Acte concerninge thestabilishment of the Kinge Majesties Succession in the Imperiall Crowne of the Realme.	*The Title indorsed on this Act is illegible; the Title in the Calendar is,* An Act for the Ks succession to the Crowne.	I.	1	1	955
——	——	An Acte concerninge the triall of Treasons cõmytted out of the Kinge Majesties Domynions.	An Acte for the triall of Treasones cõmytted out of the Kinges Domynions.	II.	2	2	958
——	——	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	The Bill for the Kinges Stile.	III.	*wanting*	3	958
——	——	An Acte touchinge the repayringe and amendinge of ẏten decayed Houses & teñte as well in Englande as in Wales.	The Bill for decayed Houses. The Bill for decayed Howses and tenemẽte in Wales.	IV.	3	4	959
——	——	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	A Bill concerninge the vj Articles.	V.	*wanting*	5	960
——	——	An Acte concerninge thapparaunce of Jurors in the Nisi Prius.	A Byll for the better apparence in the Nisi Prius.	VI.	4	6	962
——	——	An Acte for the repealinge of a ẏten Statute concerninge the bringinge in of Salt Fishe and Stockfyshe.	The Bill for the repealinge of an Acte made in the xxv^{ti} yere of the Kynge Reign concẽnyng the bying of Saltfishe and Stockfishe, &c.	VII.	5	7	964
——	——	An Acte concerninge Cowpers.	An Acte concerning Cowpers.	VIII.	6	8	964
——	——	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	The Bill for the partic̃on of Wapping ẏshe.	IX.	*wanting*	9	966
——	——	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	The Bill concernyng the Conduyte in London.	X.	*wanting*	10	967
——	——	An Acte for the due payment of the Fees and Wages of Knyghte and Burgeses for the Parliament in Wales.	The Bill for Knyghtes and Burgesses in Wales concerninge the paiment of theyre fees and Wages.	XI.	7	11	969
——	——	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	The Bill for the remytting of the Lone.	XII.	*wanting*	12	970
——	——	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	A Byll concẽnyng the houses teñte & landꝭ lying in Walsyngh^{m} to be letten by Copy, which late were belonging to the Pryory.	XIII.	*wanting*	13	972
——	——	An Acte for the Reservac̃on of tenures upon Houses, with Landꝭ belonging to the same, under the clere yerely value of xl s.	The Byll for the reſvac̃on of rentꝭ and ſvyces of Londes holden of the Kinge under the yerely valew of xl s.	XIV.	8	14	972
——	——	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	A Bill concerning the Paving of Cambrige. The Towne of Cambrydge for the Pavyng.	XV.	*wanting*	15	974
——	——	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	A Bill for thexãiation of Canon Lawes by xxxij^{ti} psonnes to be named by the Kinge Ma^{te}.	XVI.	*wanting*	16	975
——	——	An Acte for the ꝑservac̃on of Woodes.	A Byll for the ꝑſvac̃on of Woodꝭ.	XVII.	9	17	977
——	——	None of these Acts are inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.	The Kinge Maj^{ties} generall Pardonne. The Kinge gẽnall ꝑdon.	XVIII.	—	18	981
——	——		An Exchaunge betwene the Kinge Majestie and Mr Bonham.	XIX.*	—	19	*not printed*
——	——		An Acte for the ratificac̃on of the Quenes Graces Joincto^{r}.	XX.*	—	20	*not printed*
——	——		The Ratificac̃on of an Exchaunge betwene the Kinge Ma^{te} and [- - - - -[1]] Wollascott.	XXI.*	—	21	*not printed*

[1] *illegible.*

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE. A.D.	DATE. King's Regn.	TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT. IN CHANCERY.	TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT. IN PARLIAMENT.	NUMBER. Of the Chapter as printed.	NUMBER. On the Roll in Chancery.	NUMBER. Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1543-4.	An. 35. continued.	None of these Acts are inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.	[- - - -[1]] betwene the Kingᵉ Maᵗᵉ and the Duke of Norff and Therle of Surrey and the Ladye Fraunces his wief.	XXII.*	—	22	not printed
—	—		A Confirmacõn of an Exchaunge betwene the Kingᵉ Majestie & Mʳ Dennye of the Pryve Chambre.	XXIII.*	—	23	not printed
—	—		The ratificacõn of the Kingᵉ Majesties Awarde betwene the Lorde Dacres and the heyres generall of ꝺ James Strangwishe.	XXIV.*	—	24	not printed
—	—		Thact for thestablishing of the Prebend of the east and West Bedwyn unto therle of Hertford and his heyres. Thestablisshing of East Bedwin and West Bedwin to therl of Hertf.	XXV.*	—	[An. 34,35. nu. 47.]	not printed
1545.	An. 37.	*List*——An Acte for the Offices of the Custos Rotuloꝝ and Clerkes of the Peace. *Margin*—An Acte for the Offyces of the Custos Rotuloꝝ.	The Bill for Custos Roꝝlo and the Clarkshipe of the Peace.	I.	1	1	985
—	—	*List*——An Acte for the particõn of Hunslowe Hethe to diᵛse Parishes therunto adjoyninge. *Margin*—An Acte for the ptiõn of Hounsloo Heath.	The Bille for Hounslowe Heth.	II.	2	2	986
—	—	*List*——An Acte for the amendment of the Higehway beside Chester. *Margin*—An Acte for the mending of the Highe Wayes beside Chester.	The Bille for the amendment of a Highwey besydes Chester.	III.	3	3	987
—	—	*List*——An Acte for the dissolucõn of Colledgᵉ Chauntries & free Chappells at the Kingᵉ Majesties Pleasure. *Margin*—An Acte for dissolucõn of Colledges.	An Acte for Colledges Chaunteries, &c.	IV.	4	4	988
—	—	*List*——An Acte that such as have Goodᵉ to the value of iiij C. markᵉ inhabitinge in London may passe in Attayntᵉ. *Margin*—An Acte that such as have goodᵉ to CCCC mkᵉ maye passe in Attaintᵉ.	The Bill for them that be in Valew in goodes of four hundreth mkes in London to passe uppon Atteyntᵉ.	V.	5	5	993
—	—	*List*——An Acte agaynste burnynge of frames. *Margin*—An Acte against burning of frames.	The Bill for the burnyng of Frames.	VI.	7	6	994
—	—	*List*——An Acte for thabrogacõn of Sixe weekes Sessions. *Margin*—An Acte for the abrogacõn of six weekᵉ Sessions.	Syx wekᵉ Sessions to be adnulled and repealed.	VII.	8	7	994

[1] *illegible.*

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER			Page of this Volume.
A. D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1545.	An. 37. *continued.*	*List*——An Acte that an Indictment lacking these wordes, vi et armis shalbe sufficient in the Lawe. *Margin*—An Acte that an Inditem^{t} lacking theis word^{s}, vi & armis, shalbe sufficient in Lawe.	The Acte of Vi et Armis left out of eny inditem^{e}t lakkyng these word^{s} Vi & Armis shalbe good.	VIII.	10	8	995
——	——	*List*——An Acte againste Usurye. *Margin*—An Acte against Usurye.	A Bill against Usurie.	IX.	12	9	996
——	——	*List*——An Acte againste slanderous Billes. *Margin*—An Acte against slanderous Billes.	A Bill agenst infamos Libell^{s}.	X.	13	10	997
——	——	*List*——An Acte for the marshes . . . . Grenewiche. *Margin*—An Acte for the Mershes besides Grenew^{ch}.	For the m̃shes besid^{s} Grenewych.	XI.	14	11	997
——	——	*List*——An Acte for Tithes in London. *Margin*—An Acte for Tithes in London.	An Act for Tythes in London.	XII.	16	12	998
——	——	*List*——An Acte for repealinge of the Statute for Pynners. *Margin*—An Acte for the repealing of the Statute for Pynners.	The Bill for the repealyng of the Acte of Pynners.	XIII.	17	13	1001
——	——	*List*——An Acte for the maynten^{a}nce of the Peere at Scarborough. *Margin*—An Acte for Scarborough Peere.	The Bill of Scardburghe.	XIV.	18	14	1001
——	——	*List*——An Acte against regratinge of Woolles. *Margin*—An Acte against regrating of Woolles.	Woolls. The Bill for bying and regratyng of Wolles.	XV.	20	15	1004
——	——	*List*——An Acte for the annexinge of cteyne Landes to the Duchie of Lancaster and thexchaunge betwene the Kinges Majestie the Archbusshoppes of Canterburie and Yorke and the Busshopp of London. *Margin*—An Acte for annexing Land^{s} to the Dutchy of Lancaster.	The Lordship of Ryppon w^{t} dy^{v}s other Lond^{s} to be annexed to the Duchy of Lancastre.	XVI.	21	30	1005
——	——	*List*——An Acte that Doctors of the Civill Lawe may ex̃cise Eccl̃iasticall Jurisdicc̃ons. *Margin*—An Acte that the Doctors of the Civill Lawe maye ex̃cise Eccl̃iastic̃ Jurisdicc̃on.	A Bille that Docto^{rs} of Civill Lawe being maried maie exercise Ecclesiasticall Jurisdictions.	XVII.	23	16	1009
——	——	*List*——An Acte for therection of the Honours of Westm̃ Kingeston upon Hull St Osythes and Donyngton. *Margin*—An Acte for the erecc̃on of the Honors of Westm̃ Kingeston St Osithes & Donyngton.	The Bill for therecc̃on of the Kinges Honoures of Westm̃ Kingston [- - - -[1]] [1] *illegible.*	XVIII.	24	17	1009

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table of Acts passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.

Date A.D.	Date Reg's Regn.	Title or Description of the Act. In Chancery.	Title or Description of the Act. In Parliament.	Number. Of the Chapter as printed.	Number. On the Roll in Chancery.	Number. Of the Original Act in Parliament.	Page of this Volume.
	Hen. VIII.	On the Roll.	On the Act.				
1545.	An. 37. continued.	*List*——An Acte for fynes taken in the Countie Palentyne of Lancaster before the Justicꝭ of Lancastre to be of lyke force as fynes taken before the Justices of the Comen Place. *Margin*—An Acte for fynes in the County Palatyn of Lancaster.	The Bill for Fynes, County Palatine.	XIX.	25	18	1012
—	—	*List*——An Acte for tenure of landes of forty shillingꝭ by yere and under. *Margin*—An Acte for tenures of Landꝭ of xl s.	The tenure of Landꝭ of xl s. by yere or under.	XX.	27	19	1012
—	—	*List*——An Acte for Unyon of Churches not excedinge the yerely value of Sixe poundꝭ. *Margin*—An Acte for Union of Churches.	The Bill for Union of Churches. For the Unyon of Churches.	XXI.	28	20	1013
—	—	*List*——An Acte to fill upp Juries de Circumstantibꝫ. *Margin*—An Acte to fill Juryes de circumstañ.	An Acte to fill uꝑ the Juries de Circumstantibus.	XXII.	29	21	1014
—	—	*List*——An Acte for the contynuacõn of cteyne Statutes. *Margin*—An Acte for contynuacõn of ctaine Statutes.	A Bill for yᵉ continuacõn of divse Statutꝭ.	XXIII.	30	22	1014
—	—	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	Thacte for the Subsidie grᵃunted by the Clergie. The Confirmacõn of the Subsidie grᵃunted by the Clergie.	XXIV.	—	23	1016
—	—	*Not inrolled on ...e Roll of Parliament in Chancery.*	An Act for a Subsidy granted by the Lay-Fee. *This is the Title as entered in the Journals of the House of Lords: The Act is not preserved nor noticed in the Calendar at the Parliament Office.— It is printed from Rastall's Statutes* 1618.	XXV.	—	—	1019
—	—	*List*——An Acte for exchang of cten Landꝭ betwene the Lorde Chauncelor the Lorde Great Chamblen & the Bisshopp of Saꝛ. *Margin*—An Acte for exchaung of landꝭ betwen the L. Chancelor the L. Great Chamblayne & the Bishup of Saꝛ.	An Exchaunge between Therle of Hertforde & the Bisshop of Saꝛ. An Acte betweene Sr Tho. Wriothesley & others.	XXVI.*	6	29	not printed
—	—	*List*——An Acte for Frauncis Knolles concninge the Mannor of Rotherstly Graie. *Margin*—An Acte for Sir Francis Knolles.	Knolles Byll concnyng the Maner of Rothefd Grey.	XXVII.*	9	25	not printed
—	—	*List*——An Acte for Jasper Hartwell and others. *Margin*—An Acte for Jasp Hertewell & others.	Bill for John Hartwell & others.	XXVIII.*	11	27	not printed
—	—	*List*——An Acte for Thomas Litleburie for thassuraunce of the Manor of Asheby puer . . . *Margin*—An Acte for Thomᵃs Littlebury.	A Bill for Thomas Litilburie concnyng the Manor of Asshebie Pueroꝛ.	XXIX.*	15	26	not printed

Digitized by Google

Chronological Table *of* Acts *passed in the Reign of King Henry VIII.*

DATE.		TITLE or DESCRIPTION of the ACT.		NUMBER.			Page of this Volume.
A.D.	King's Reign.	IN CHANCERY.	IN PARLIAMENT.	Of the Chapter as printed.	On the Roll in Chancery.	Of the Original Act in Parliament.	
		On the Roll.	On the Act.				
	Hen. VIII.						
1545.	An. 37. *continued.*	*List*——An Acte for Sir Raffe Sadler Knight. *Margin*—An Acte for Sir Raffe Sadleir.	S[r] Rauff Sadelers Bill. *There is another Title, which is illegible.*	XXX.*	19	28	*not printed*
——	——	*List*——An Acte that the Knightes of S[t] Johns Jerlm in Englonde and Irelande maye marrie. *Margin*—An Acte that the Knight[e] of S[t] Johns Jerlm in England & Irelond maye marry.	A Bill y[t] the Knight[e] of Saint Johns in Ingland maie marrie.	XXXI.*	22	31	*not printed*
——	——	*List*——An Acte for the Erle of Arundell concerning thassuraunce of my Lady Marie his Wief[e] Joynture. *Margin*—An Acte for the Erle of Arundell.	*The Title indorsed on this Act is illegible; the Title in the Calendar is,* An Act concerning the Countess of Arundells Joincture.	XXXII.*	26	24	*not printed*
1546-7.	An. 38.	*Not inrolled on the Roll of Parliament in Chancery.* [As to this Act, and the Act 1 Mary, by which it is declared void, see Vol. I. Introduction, Appendix F. pa. lxxv.]	An Act for the Attainder of the Duke of Norfolk & the Earl of Surrey.	*	—	[*An.* 37. nu. 32.]	*not printed*

Digitized by Google

THE STATUTES.

STATUTES OF KING HENRY THE EIGHTH.

Anno 1° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1509-10.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, primo.

STATUTES MADE IN THE PARLIAMENT BEGUN TO BE HOLDEN AT WESTMINSTER, ON MONDAY THE TWENTY-FIRST DAY OF JANUARY, IN THE FIRST YEAR OF THE REIGN OF K. HENRY VIII.

CHAPTER I.

AN ACTE for the repealinge of a Statut for Fyshinge in Island.

WHER in tyme passed the King of Denmark made an ordinaunce that no Englisshman or other Straunger borne oute of his Lande shulde repaire into eny parte of his realme or Dominions to gett Fysshe or other m̃chaundyse but oenly to the Towne called Northbarne; At whiche tyme the King of noble memorie Henry the Syxte late King of this Realme beyng then in pfite Amytie wyth the seid King of Denmark and at his contemplac̃on ordined & stablisshed by auctoritie of Parliament holden at Westm̃ the viij^th^ yere of his reigne, that noen of his Subgiectꝭ beyng Englisshmen shulde goo or repayre into eny of the Partiez Lordeshipps or Domynyons of the seid King of Denmark cont^ry to his seid ordinaunce uppon payne of forfeyture of all his goodꝭ moveable; by force of whiche Statute made in the seid viij^th^ yere divers of the Kyngꝭ Subgiectꝭ nott knowyng the seid Statute adventuryng & repairyng into Islande and other pties of the Lordshipps & Domynyons of the seid King of Denmark for Fysshe and other Marchaundyse hathe ben grevously punysshed to ther great Losse & Hynderaunce, and contrary to good conscience considering that Fysshe and other Cõmodities of that Cuntre be muche behovefull and necessarie towarde the cõen Weale of this Realme: Be it therfore ordeyned stablisshed and enacted by auctoritie of this p̃sent Parliament that the seid Acte made in the said viij^th^ yere of the seid Kyng Henry the Syxte at his seid Parliament and all other actes thereof made be fromehensforthe utterly voyde and of none effecte repelled and annulled.

Stat. 8 Hen. VI. chap. 2, recited;

and repealed.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACTE concerning the making of Wollen Clothes.

WHER in the Parliament holden at Westm̃ the xxiij Day of January in the firste Yere of the Reigne of Richard the thyrd late in Dede and not in Right Kyng of Englonde, An Acte was made conc̃nyng the makyng & drapyng of Wollen Clothes; For as muche as the seid acte is in suche forme that the clothyer doyng his true Diligence cannot observe the same w'owte meny tymes offendyng ayenste the seid acte; in whiche be so strayt & greate penalties and forfaitoures made agaynst the seid Clothiers, So that they havyng no comforte, but that the aforesaid Acte shulde stonde stylle goode and effectuall be lyke to leve the occupac̃on of Clothmakyng whiche shulde be occasion of extreme Povtie and Idelnesse of greate nombre of the Kingꝭ Subgiectꝭ, wherof many greate inconvenientꝭ shulde and may ensewe: Wherfore be it enacted by Auctoritie of this p̃sent Pliament that the Kyng our Souvaign Lorde nor eny other Psone or Psones shall take eny Avauntage or pfyte of eny Penalties or forfaytoures geven or lymytted by the seid Acte made the seid xxiij Day of January for eny clothe made or to be made afore the begynnyng of the nexte Parliament.

Stat. 1 Ric. III. chap. 8, recited.

Penalties under the said Act suspended.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

AN ACTE concerning Receyvors.

The King's Duties and Revenues shall be paid to his Receiver General.

WHER AS the Kyng oure Souᵛaign Lorde entendythe that divers Revenues & Duetys dewe and to be dewe to hys Highnes shalbe payde to his trusty ꝺvᵗnt John Heyron his geñall Receyvoʳ And to other ꝑsones by his Highnesse hereafter in lyke office to be deputed and assigned as in the tyme of the late Kyng of famus Memory Henry the vijᵗʰ hathe ben used, And for that that his Subgiectꝫ may be truly and lawefully discharged of Paymentꝫ made or to be made by them of eᵛy of the ꝑmissis to the seid John Heyron or to oder ꝑsones therto to be lymyted and appoynted in forme aforeseid; Be it therfore ordeyned enacted and establysshed by the Auctoritie of this ꝑsent ꝑliament that all Acquitᵗunces and Billes of Receyte heretofore made by the seid John Heyron, in the tyme of the seid late noble Kyng, and in the tyme of our Souᵛaign Lorde that nowe ys and hereafter to be made by the seid John Heyron, and all other the seid ꝑsones by our seid Souᵛaign Lorde to the seid Offices to be appoynted, and of eᵛy of them of eny his revenues or Duetys [what so eᵛy ¹] they be, be a sufficient discharge to eᵛy suche ꝑsone ayenst the Kyng our Souᵛaign Lorde hys Heres and Successoures, Aswell in the Kyngꝫ Eschequiour as in eny other of the Kingꝫ Courtꝫ wythowte eny other Warraunte tayle or pryvate Seale therof to be hadd opteyned or shewed. And that the Tresorer Chamberleyn and Barones of the seid Eschequioʳ and eᵛy of them, and all other Jugges Auditours & Officers accepte take and alowe the seid Acquytaunces and Billes for a sufficient Discharge of the seid Paymentꝫ; and this Acte onely to endure to the nexte ꝑliament. And oᵛ that be it ordeyned & enacted by the seid Auctoritie that the same John Heyron and eᵛy other ꝑsone, that shall have the seid or lyke Office of Receite, be chargeable and charged to eᵛy ꝑsone and ꝑsones sp̃uall and temporall nowe havyng or that hereafter shall have eny inᵗesse in eny parte of his or their receites by title of enheritaunce or succession or by graunte assignement Acte of ꝑliament or otherwysse; And that eᵛy of them have lyke remydie ayenste the seid John & eᵛy other ꝑsone that shall have the seid or lyke Office of receyte, as they have hadde or ought to have hadde ayenste eny other ꝑsone that have receyved eny of the ꝑmissis this present Acte notwytstondyng. And that eᵛy suche ꝑsone sp̃uall or temporall for none payment of all suche Sommes of Money as they or eny of them ought to have of the seid receytes by title of enheritaunce or succession or by graunte assignement Acte of ꝑliament or other wyse have ther Accc̃ons & remedie in eᵛy of the Kingꝫ Courtꝫ ayenste the seid John & eᵛy other ꝑsone havyng the same or lyke office of Receyte for ther Recoᵛe and Payment of all Sūmes that shalbe soo due unto them or eny of them after the Fyrst Day of this ꝑsent Parliament.

II. Receivers General shall be chargeable to all Persons interested and shall be liable to Actions on Nonpayment.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE that Informacc̃ons uppon Penall Statutꝫ shalbe made within three Yeres.

WHER in tymes passed have ben made dyvers and meny Actes and Statutꝫ Penalle for the whiche Penalties have ben geven accc̃ons and informacc̃ons popular by Wrytte informacc̃on or byll, and also enditementꝫ made and taken uppon the same Statutes; The greate nombre of whiche Statutes penalle have nott ben putt in execucion tyll nowe of late; By meane wherof meny and divers good and well disposed ꝑsones ignoraunte of eny suche Statutes theyr heyres & executoures have ben putt to greate Losse of goodes vexacc̃on & troble by accion informacc̃on and enditementꝫ for offenses surmysed to be doone contʳye to the same Statutes meny Yeres after the Offenses wer surmysed to be doone; Uppon whiche delatyng of so longe tyme muche ꝑjurye greate troble vexacc̃on and meny [inconvenience ²] insued to greate nombre of the Kingꝫ Subgietꝫ; Wherfore be it enacted, by the Kyng our Souᵛaigne Lorde and by the assente of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cõens in this ꝑsent ꝑliament assembled and by the Auctoritie of the same, That all accc̃ones informacc̃oes & indytementꝫ frome hensforthe to be made hadde or taken by or for the Kyng our seid Souᵛaigne Lorde hys Heyres or Successoures, of & uppon eny suche penalle Statutes made or to be made, be hadde made & taken wythyn Thre Yere nexte immediately foloweyng after the seid Offence so made cōmytted or doone. And that all suche acciōnes informacc̃oes & inditementꝫ hereafter to be taken made or hadd by or for the King oure seid Souᵛaign Lorde his Heyres or Successoures after the seid iii yere in forme aforeseid ended be utterly voyde & of no force nor effecte. Be it also enacted by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament that all accc̃ones and informacc̃ons frome hensforthe to be hadd made or taken by eny ꝑsone other then the Kyng hys Heyres or Successouers of & uppon eny suche penalle Statutꝫ made or to be made, be hadde made or takyn wythin oon yere nexte immediatly folowyng after the seid offence so made cōmytted or done; And that all suche accc̃ons & informacc̃ons hereafter to be taken by eny other ꝑsone then the Kyng his Heyres or Successoures after the seid oone yere in forme aforeseid ended be voyde & of no force nor effecte. Provided alwey that wher eny accc̃one informacion or inditement ys lymytt by eny Statute to be hadde made or take wythin shorter tyme then a Yere, That yt be hadde made or taken accordyng to the tyme lymyt in that estatute this ꝑsent acte (³), this acte to endure to the nexte Parliament.

All Actions, &c. on Penal Statutes shall be commenced by or for the King, within Three Years after the Offence.

II. Actions, &c. by any other Person shall be within one Year.

Except where a shorter Time is limited.

---

¹ whatsoeᵛ *O.*

² inconvenyens *O.*—inconveniences *Printed Copies.*

³ *Printed Copies* here insert the word "notwithstanding", but this word is omitted on the Roll and in the Original Act. This circumstance appears to have arisen in consequence of a Bill having been prepared in each House of Parliament. Both the Bills are preserved in the Parliament Office; on that sent by the Commons to the Lords, which received the Royal Assent, after the word "notwithstanding" it seems that a Blank was left for the Continuance of the Act; and that when this was filled up, the Word "notwithstanding" was by mistake erased, and "this Acte to endure to the next Parliament" written partly on such Erasure. In the other Bill, the Word "notwᵗstonding" remains; and then follows, "this Acte to endure to the next Parlyament." which latter Words are run through with a Pen, and the Words "for eᵛ" added. On that Bill is endorsed, "Le Roi se advysera" in all other respects both Copies are exactly alike.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTE for the trewe Paym[t] of the Kingꝭ Customes.

WHER AS at a Parliament holden at Westm̄ in the iij[de] Yere of the Reigne of the moste noble Kyng Henry the vij[th] it was ordeyned and establysshed by the Auctoritie of the same, that no manñ of mchaunte denyzen nor straynger shulde take uppon hym to do entre or cause to be entrede in the bokes of eny Custumer of eny Porte wythin this Realme eny manner of Marchaundises cōmyng into þ[ts] hys seid realme or goyng owte of the same in eny other mchauntꝭ name, Savyng onely the Name of the Marchaunte owynge the same uppon Payne of Forfeyture of all suche Goodes and mchaundises so entred; And evy of the seid mchauntꝭ whiche so shall take uppon hym to cause suche untrue entree to be made to have imprisonament and to make Fyne therfore at the Kyngꝭ pleasour; It is nowe by oure Souvaigne Lorde the Kyng and his Lordes spuall & temporall and the Cōens in this þsent Pliament assembled, Well consideryng that the entente & cause of the makyng of the seid Statute was onely forasmuche by the subtylle dealyng of some Englisshmen colorablie entryng in ther owen names the goodes of mchauntꝭ strayngers the Kyngꝭ Highnes was disseyved in his Custumes & that the seid Statute was made for no other Cause, yet forasmoche as the Wordes of the seid Statute were generall It was extended as well unto the Goodꝭ of an Englisshman entred in the name of one other englisshman as to the Goodꝭ of a Straynger entred in the name of an englysshman, to the greate Hurte Losse & Dammage of meny and diverse of the Kingꝭ Subgiectys & contrie to the verry entent & meanyng of the seid Statute; It is therfore ordined establisshed and enacted by auctoritie of this þsent Pliament that the Acte afore rehersed made the seid thyrde Yere & all thyngꝭ conteyned in the same be fromehensforth repelled annulled utterly voyde & of none effecte. And ferthermore be it enacted by oure Souvaign Lorde the Kyng the Lordes spuall & temporall and the Comens in this þsent Pliament & by the auctoritie of the same that yt be lawefull frome hensforth that evy englissheman & all other the Kingꝭ Sugiectes may in evy Porte or Havyn wythin this Realme of Englonde Irelande and Wales & the Marches of the same & in the Towne of Barwyke wher yt shall happen eny marchandyse to aryve or to be charged & caryed out, to custome in his name all manner of goodꝭ & marchaundyse of another englisshman or the Kyngꝭ Sugiectꝭ: And in lyke forme evy Marchaunte Straunger to Custome in his name eny Goodꝭ or Marchaundise of eny other Marchaunt Stranger; so that the seid mchaunte straunger that Customes the Goodꝭ of another mchaunte Stranger & the verry owner or pprietary of the goodꝭ so customed be charged w[t] lyke Custome Subsidie and other thingꝭ, so that the Kingꝭ Grace be nott defrauded of his ryght; and yf eny mchaunt stranger or denyzen or eny other the Kyngꝭ Sugiect custume eny goodꝭ or mchandises of another Stranger or Denyzen or of eny other the Kyngꝭ Sugiect, wherby the Kyngꝭ Grace shulde lose his Custume Subsidye or other his right or dewtye that then the seid mchaunte stranger or Denyzen or eny other the Kingꝭ Sugiect that so taketh uppon hym or them to doo, forfette to our seid Souvaign Lorde the King the goodes or mchaundises so custumed; and ov that to forfett to the Ptie or Pties in this behalfe greved as muche Money as the goodes or mchandyses of the Marchaunte straynger denyzen or other the Kyngꝭ Sugiectꝭ so caweteously custumed ammounted unto. And that no Citezen of London nor other the Kingꝭ Sugiectis [inhabytyng[1]] in the Synke Portez or eny other being fre of Prysage or Butlarage of Wynes by gr[a]unte Custome or otherwyse, Custume no Wynes of eny Psone or Psones nott beyng free of eny Prysage or Butlarage. And yf eny Psone free of the seid Prisage or Butlarage so do that then the seid Psone or Psones that so do forfett to oure seid Souvaigne Lorde the doble Value of the Prisage of the seid Wynes so custumed. And further, that yt be lawefull to eny Psone or Psones greved contrye to this acte to have an accion of Dett ageyn evy Psone or Psones that so custumed the goodes or marchandyses in his name and not in the Owners Name of the Some of the Value of the seid mchandyses so customed and forfeyted; In the whiche accōn noon esson nor ptecc̄on shall lye nor the Defendaunte to wage his Lawe.

Stat. 3 H. VII. chap. 7. recited.

the said Act repealed.

II. One Englishman may custom Goods in another's name; and so one Alien in the Name of another.

Penalty for the customing Goods fraudulently.

No Person free of Prisage, &c. shall custom Wines of Persons not free.

Action of Debt, for Parties grieved.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE for repealing of a Statut concerning Justicꝭ of Peace.

WHER in a Parliamente holden at Westm̄ in the xj[th] Yere of the reyngne of the righte (1) and myghty Prince our late Souvaigne Lorde Kyng of Englonde Henry the vij[th], It was enacted ordeyned & establisshed that fromethensforthe aswell the Justices of Assise in the open Sessions (2) holden afore them, and evy of them as the Justices of the Peace in evy Countie of this realme, uppon informac̄on for the Kyng to fore them to be made shulde have full power and auctoritie by their discression to here and determyne all offenses and contempes cōmytted & doone by eny Psone or Psones ageynste the forme ordinaunce & effecte of eny Statute made and not repelled; and that the seid Justices uppon the said informac̄on shulde have full Power and Auctoritie to awarde & make lyke pcesse ayenst the seid Offenders and evy of them, as they shulde or myght make ayenst suche Psone or Psones as ben psented and endited before them of trespasse doon ayenste the Kingꝭ Peace; and the seid offendoure or offenders duly to punnysshe according to the purporte forme and effecte of the seid estatutes; And also (4) the Psone whiche shulde geve the seid Informac̄on for the Kyng shulde by the discression of the seid Justices content and pay to the seid Psone or Psones ayenst whome the seid Informac̄on shulde be so geven his resonable Costes and Dammages in that be halfe susteyned yf that yt be tryed or fownde ayenste hym that gyvyth or makythe eny suche informacion; Provided alwey that eny suche informac̄on extend nott to treasone murdre or felonye nor to eny other offence wherfore eny Psone shulde lese lyfe or membre (5) upon the same informac̄on eny londes tentꝭ goodys catalles to the Ptie makyng the same informac̄on; Provyded also that the seid Informac̄on shall nott extende to eny Psone dwellyng in another

Stat. 11 Hen. VII chap. 3. recited.

---

[1] *Interlined on the Roll*—inhtyng *O.*—inheriting *Old Printed Copies.* [2] high *Printed Copies.*
[3] to be *O.* [4] that [5] Some *Printed Copies* here insert the words "nor to lose by nor" consistently with the Clause recited: but these Words are not on the Roll, nor in the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

shyer then wher as the seid informacion shulde be geven or made; Savyng to ev̄y ꝑsone and ꝑsones Cities and Townes all their Libtyes and Fraunchesses to them and ev̄y of them of ryght [to[1]] belongyng and apparteynyng; Forasmuche as by force of the same acte it is manefestely knowen that meny Synestr̄ and craftely feyned and forged informac̄ons have ben pursued ayenst dyvers of the Kyngꝭ Sugiectꝭ to ther greate dammage and wrongfull vexac̄on: Be it therfore enacted ordined and establysshed by ([2]) the Lordes spūall and temporall and the Cōens in this ꝑsent ꝑliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that the Acte afore rehersed made the seid xj[th] Yere and ev̄y thyng therin comprised be fromehensforthe of non Effecte voyde anyntyshed and repelled.

Statute 11 H.VII. chap. 3. repealed.

CHAPTER VII.

An Acte concerning Coroners.

WHER AS by a Statute made at Westm̄ the thyrde yere of Kyng Henry the vij[th] yt was enacted that a Coroner shall have for his Fee uppon ev̄y inquisic̄on taken uppon the vewe of the body slaine and murdred xiij s. iiij d. of the goodes and catelles of hym that ys the sleyr or murderer; Wher by the cōen Lawe a Coroner hadde nott nor ought nott to have eny thyng for ther Office doyng as by the same estatute more playnly dothe appere; Syn whiche Statute so made the Coroners have used that yf eny ꝑsone hathe happened to be slayne by myssaventre and not by no mannys Hande, that they will not enquere uppon the vewe of the Body so by myssaventer slayne excepte they have for their Labour xiij s. iiij d. which is cont'rye to the cōen Lawe, and also to the Statute afore reherced; wherby greate inconvenience dothe dayly growe to the Kingꝭ Sugiectꝭ for asmuch as often tymes the ꝑsone that ys so by myssaventer sleyne lyeth longe above the grounde unburyed to the great noyaunce of the Kyngꝭ leage People; Wherfore the Kyng our Sov̄aign Lorde by thassentez of his Lordes spūall and temporall and the Comens in this ꝑsent ꝑliament assembled & by auctoritie of the same, ordeigneth that uppon a request made to a Coroner to come and enquere uppon the vewe of eny ꝑsone slayne drowned or otherwyse deade by myssaventure, The seid Coroner diligently do his Office uppon the vewe of the Body of ev̄y suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones, wythoute eny thing takyng [thertofore[3]] uppon payne to ev̄y Coroner that wyll not endever hym selfe to doo his Office as afore is seid, or that he takethe eny thyng for doyng of his Office uppone ev̄y ꝑsone dede by myssaventre for ev̄y tyme, xl s. And that the [Justice[4]] of Assises Justices of Peace wythin the Countie where eny suche Defaute of ([5]) Coroners be, have auctoritie and power to enquere thereof and det̄myn the same aswell by examinac̄on as by ꝑsentement.

Statute 3 H.VII. chap. 1. recited.

No Coroner shall take a Fee upon the View of a Person slain by Misadventure.

Justices, &c. shall determine Defaults.

CHAPTER VIII.

An Acte agaynst Escheators and Comyssioners for makinge false retornes of Officꝭ & Cōmyssions.

FOR ASMUCHE as diverse of the Kyngꝭ Sugiectes lately have ben sore hurte troubled and some disherited by Escheatours and Cōmyssyoners causyng untrue offices to be founden, and sometyme retornyng into the Courtes of [recordes[6]] offices and inquisic̄ons that warre never founde, And sometyme changyng the mater of the Offices that were truely founden to the greate hurte troble and disheryson of the Kynges true Sugiectes, that lyke before tyme have nott ben sean in this realme; Wherfore be it ordyned establisshed and enacted in this ꝑsent ꝑliamente and by the auctoritie of the same, that yf eny Eschetour or Cōmyssyoner hereafter retourne or put into eny of the Kyngꝭ courtes eny inquisic̄ons or offices conc̄nyng Londes Tenementes or other Hereditamentꝭ not founden nor ꝑsented by the Othes of xij Men & indented & by them sealed, that then the same Exchetour or Cōmissioner forfett for ev̄y suche office or inquisic̄on o retorned and put ito eny of the seid Courtes an hundred poundes to the ꝑtie or ꝑties greved by eny suche Inquisic̄on or Office; and that fromehensforthe that [no[7]] eschetour ne no man sytt by vertue of eny Cōmission to enquere of Londes Teñtꝭ or other Hereditamentꝭ, excepte he or other to his Use have Landes Teñtꝭ or Hereditamentꝭ of the yerely Value of xl markes above all charges and repryces uppon payne of xx[ti] li. And that it shalbe laufull for all ꝑsones that be nott sufficient of Freeholde in Possession or Use, at the tyme of eny suche Cōmission to them delyverd, to refuse to sytt and enquere by vertue of the same Cōmyssyon; And that they uppon ꝓcesse made ayenst them oute of the Kyngꝭ Eschequyer by vertue of the same Cōmyssions to be discharged uppon ther othes for ther seid noon sufficientie wythoute Fyne or Fee. And that ev̄y Escheatour and Cōmissioner shall sytte in convenient & open Places according to the statutes heretofore made; And that the seid Escheatours and Cōmissioners shall suffre ev̄y ꝑsone to geve evydence openly in ther ꝑsence to suche enquestys as shalbe taken byfore eny of them uppon payne of xl pounde. And that no Shereff nor other ꝑsone whiche shall or ought to retorne Wryttes or ꝑceptes retorne be fore Escheatours or suche Cōmyssioner any ꝑsone or ꝑsones to enquere of eny Londes or Teñtꝭ excepte ev̄y of the same Jurye so retorned or other to ther Use have Landes or Teñtꝭ of the yerely Value of xl s. wythin the same Shyre wher the same inquyrie shalbe made wythoute Fraude or Collusion above all charges and reprises upon payne of forfeytour for ev̄y ꝑsone so retorned an hundred shelyngꝭ. And that the Jurye that shalbe sworne before eny Escheter or suche Cōmissioner to enquere of Landes ([8]) Teñtꝭ or other Hereditamentꝭ shall receyve the Counterpayne of the office or inquisic̄on that by them shalbe ꝑsented endented and sealed by the Eschetour or by suche Cōmissyoner and the same delyver & suffer to reste in the Possession of the fyrste ꝑsone that shalbe sworne in the seid Jurye w[t] hym to remayne to thentent that the

Escheators shall return Inquisitions into the Kings Courts on Oaths of Juries, on Penalty of 100 l.

Qualification of Escheators

Persons not so qualified may refuse to act.

Escheators shall sit in open Places to hear Evidence; on Penalty of 40 l.

Qualification of Jurors on Inquests before Escheators.

Counterparts of Offices found by the Juries.

---

[1] O. omits. [2] *Old Printed Copies* here insert the words "The King our Sovereign Lord," but these Words are neither on the Roll nor in the Original Act; although the Royal Assent is regularly entered on both.
[3] therefore O. [4] Justices *Printed Copies*. [5] the O. [6] Record O. [7] non O. [8] & O.

Digitized by Google

said Cõmissioner or Escheatour may nott change nor enbesyll the seid Offices or inquisicõnes; And this to be doon uppon payne of evy of the said Psones that shalbe sworne xx s. And that evy Eschetour and Cõmyssioner after a Jurye or enqueste before eny of them sworne be redye to gyve ther verdyte or psentement and offer to psent the same, that the said Eschetour or Cõmissioners or parte of them shall receyve the same Verdyte wythowte further Delay, uppon Payne of an hundreth pownde, and delyver the Counpayne of thendenture to the Jurye in forme afore rehersed upon lyke Payne. And that yf the Clerk of the petie Bagge of the Kyngs Chauncy for the tyme beyng or his Deputie or Deputies or eny other Officer ther havyng auctoritie to receyve eny suche office or inquisicõn to whos Handes eny suche Office or inquisicõn shall come to, whiche ought to be retorned into the seid Chauncrie, wyll nott receyve the same Office or inquisicõn and putt yt on the fylas to remayne of recorde wythin thre Days after yt be receyved or offered to hym to be receyved he to forfett for evy suche Defaulte xl pounde; And the Cõmissioners or Eschetour afore whome the same Office or inquisicõn ys founden and as ys beforeseid offered to be delyverd into the Chauncry to be discharged of the Penaltie of xl pounde lymytted by Statute for none retornyng of the same Office or inquisicõn wythin the monethe: And that lyke Lawe and Penaltie be to charge the officer or Officers of the Kyngs Eschequyer for the tyme beyng, whiche ought to receyve inquisicõns or Offices retornable into the same Eschequyer for refusyng so to receyve them; And that the Cõmyssioners or Eschetour before whome the seid inquisicõns or offices be founden be dyscharged of the Penaltie of the Statute for none retournyng of the same inquisicõns or offices so that then the seid Eschetour or Cõmyssioners at eny tyme after the monethe of eny suche Offices before them or eny of them taken wythin an othre monethe then nexte ensuyng retorne the seid Office into the Chauncrye or Eschekker as the case shall requyre; And that the seid Clerk of petyte Bagges for the tyme beyng certifie or cause to be certyfied the transcripte of evy suche Office or inquisicõns taken before eny Cõmissioners or eschetoure to the Kings eschekker the nexte terme folowyng the receyte therof uppon payne of forfeytoure for evy suche Defaute an hundreth shelyngs. And that no Man be compelled after the Fest of All Seyntes nexte cõmyng to occupye nor excise the Office of an eschetour by eny oon Patent over oon hole Yere. And that he that ys ons eschetour shalnot be made Escheyto' ayene wythein thre Yere after the foreseid hole Yere ended. And yf eny Eschetour afts the Feaste of All Seyntes be made Eschetoure or excecyse his Office by reasone of one Patent ov the tyme of oon hole Yere ended, or be made Eschetoure wythin Thre Yere after as is aforeseid, That then after the seyd hole Yere in Forme aforeseid endyde hys Patent so made to be voyde and of noon effecte. And that the Partie or Parties so greved shall have his or theyr recovy of evy of the seid forfeytours of an hundreth pounde by [an accõn[1]] of Dett, in whiche accõne the Defendaunte shall nott wage hys Lawe nor be by Pteccion nor esson; And the residue of the other forfeytures expssed in this psent acte the Kyng shall have the oon motie therof, And the Ptie that wyll sue therfor by accione of Dett the other moyte, and the Defendaunte shall have no other Delay but as ys aforeseid. Provided alway that this Acte concnyng Eschetours for excysyng of ther Office ov an hole Yere to geder, and Lres patentes or grauntes made or to be made to eny Eschetour for terme of Lyve or for Yeres or otherwyse, extend nott ne be pjudicyall to eny Eschetour that nowe ys, and that hereafter shalbe made and ordined in eny Citye or Towne corporatt or in the Duchies of Lancastr Cornewall and the Counties Palatynes of Lanc Chestr Durham or Ely or to eny other Countie Palatyne wythin the Realme of Englonde Wales or the Marches of the same, or to eny Eschetour made or hereafter to be made by eny Psone or Psones spuall or temporall havyng Auctoritie by reason of eny Fraunchesses Libtie Pryvyleges pscripcions or graunte to depute or make eny suche Eschetour in the same. Provyded also that this acte as to eny Penaltie in the same concnyng the sufficientie of Eschetour & Juroures aforeseid extend nott nor be pjudiciall to eny Eschetour in Citie or Townes Corporate ne to eny other Echetour made or hereafter to be made by eny Psone or Psones havyng Privelege to make Eschetoures for enquysicõns of Landes Tent or Hereditament; ne to any Shryfe or Baylyffe for retornnyng in eny Pannell eny Psone or Psones before eny of the seid Eschetours of lesse value than ys conteyned in [this[2]] seyd acte. The Eschetour of the Counte Palatyne of Lancaster and Chester in this Pviso oonely forprysed and excepted. Provyded also that this Acte extend nott nor be pjudiciall to eny Justices of the Peace for eny thing doyng concnyng the Cõmission of the Peace. Provided also that nothing penall conteyned in this psent Acte take effecte before the Feaste of Ester next cõmyng. And this Acte to endure to the nexte Parliament.

Penalty 100 l.

Clerk of the Petty Bag, &c. must file the Office found;

Penalty 40 l.

See 8 H.VI. c. 16. 18 H.VI. c. 7.

Return of Inquests in the Exchequer.

Transcripts of Offices from the Chancery into the Exchequer.

None shall be compelled to be Escheator above a Year, &c.

Recovery of Penalties.

Provisoes as to continuance of Escheators in Corporations, &c.

Qualification of Escheators in Corporations, &c.

Justices of Peace.

Commencement and continuance of Act.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACT for the taking of toll at Staynes Bridg for repayring thereof.

WHER AS the Chaunceller of Englonde and his pdecessours oute of tyme of mynde have used to orden and assigne ij, iij, or foure certayne Psones of the Towne and Parisshe of Staynes in the Countie of Midd to have the receyte of tolle and Custome concnyng the makyng and reparacõn of the Brygge of the same towne aswell of Cartys and Horse ladyn wyth chaundises and other Stuffe caryed over and uppon the same Brygge, as of Bargys cõmyng underneth the same brygge, wyth whiche tolle and Custome the seid Brygge ([3]), and also a Cawsey extendyng a Myle frome the same Towne in Lengthe unto the Towne of Eggehame and ynclosyth the Water of themys frome the Kyngs hygh Waye; So that yf the seid Causey and Brygge benott well maynteyned and kepte, [that[4]] the Kyngs Sugiects shal nott nor may nott passe on horsebakke nor on fote by that Way, whiche shulde be to the greate noyaunce aswell of the Kyngs Grace as of all hys Sugiects that shall ryde or goo frome Londõ to the West pties of this Lande; And forasmuche as the seid tolle and Custome hathe ben att sumtyme afore this desyred of the Kyngs Highnes to be geven to

[1] accioun *O.* [2] the *O.* [3] was repaired *Printed Copies.* [4] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

The Chancellor shall assign Persons to receive the Toll, and apply it in repairing the Bridge, &c.

certayne ꝑsones, as of Fee by his ỹres patentes, and sumtyme the seid toule and Custome hathe nott ben well applyed to the repacion of the seid Brigge and Wey; Be it therfor ordeyned enacted and stablisshed by auctoritie of this ꝑsent ꝑliament, that accordyng to the seyd olde Usage the Chaunceller of Englonde for the tyme beyng or Keper of the Kyngꝭ Greate Seale and ther Successoures have the Deputac̃on and Assignement of Twoo, Thre, or Foure, ꝺteyne ꝑsones of the seid Tow̃ne and Parysshe of Staynes, that they shall take and receyve the seid Toule and Custome as afore this tyme hathe ben used to be payed; and the same toule and Custome so by them or eny of them receyved to employe uppon the repac̃on and makyng of the same Brygge and Waye; and therof yerely to yelde accomptes to the seyd Chauncellour or Keper of the Kyngys Greate Seale for the tyme beyng, or before such ꝑsones as he shall depute and assigne, and offer them selfe so to doo yerely betwene the Feastes of Seynt Michell the Archangell, and All Seyntes. And that all ỹres patentes made or to be made by the Kyngꝭ Hyg̃nes or by eny of his Heyres or Successoures to eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones of the seid toule or Custome or of the resceyte or imployng therof be fromehensforthe voyde and of none effecte.

CHAPTER X.

An Act that noe Lease shalbe made of Landꝭ seised into the Kingꝭ Handꝭ but in certayne cases.

Stat. 8 Hen. VI. chap. 16. recited.

WHER AS by a statute made the viij[th] Yere of the reigne of Kyng Herry the Syxte yt ys ordeyned amonge other thyngꝭ that no landes and teñtꝭ seased in to the Kyngꝭ Handes uppon Inquestes taken afore the Eschetour or Cōmissyoners, shall in no wyse be lett or graunted to ferme by the Chaunceller of Englonde or eny other Officer of the Kynges, whate sumeꝰ he be, tyll the same Inquestes and Verdettes be retorned playnely into the Chaunc̃rye or into the Eschekker, but that all suche Londes and Tenementꝭ shall abyde holy and contynuallye in the Kyngꝭ Handes unto the same Inquestes and Verdettꝭ be retourned, (') but yt be soo that he or they that be greved by the same enquestes or put owte of theyr Landes and teñtꝭ come into the Chaunc̃rye and offer to travers the same enquestys, and offer to take the same Londes & Tenementꝭ to ferme, And yf they soo doo then the same Londes and teñtꝭ be cōmytted unto them yf they shewe goode evydence ꝓvyng ther travers to be true and fynde Suertie after the forme of the seid statute, as in the seid statute more at large apperyth; And notwythstandyng the seid Statute divers Eschetours and Cōmyssioners whiche have taken suche enquestꝭ after the Dethe of the Kyngꝭ Sugiectes of there Covyn to thentent to putt them that hadde cause of traverse to the verdytes of the seid Inquestes frome the ferme of the ꝑmisses wold in the Tyme of Vacac̃on putt into the Chaunc̃rye or in to the Eschekker ther seid Offices by them taken by cause the Moneth shulde passe afore the begynnyng of the Terme nexte ensuyng, by reasone wherof, they that shulde of Rygȟt have the Ferme uppone ther Traverse accordyng to the true Entent of the seid Statute were put frome the same Fermes contr[a]y to ryght and good

Lands seized into the King's Hands, upon Inquest of Offices, shall be let to him that tenders a Traverse, within Three Months.

conscience; For Remedye wherof be yt ordeyned ([2]) and stablisshed by auctoritie of this ꝑsent ꝑliament, that frome hensforthe after suche Office founde afore eny Escheto[r] or Cōmyssyoner and put into the Chaunc̃rye or the Eschekker yf eny ꝑsone or ꝑsone, whiche wylle tende a traverse to the same Office and desyreth to have the Londes conteyned in the same Office to ferme and fyndeth Suertie and shewyth evydence to the Chaunceller of Englonde for the tyme beyng, accordyng to the statute afore rehersed, come into the Chaunc̃rye wythein thre monethes nexte after the same Office so putt into the Chaunc̃ry or Eschekker, that [he be then [3]] by the seid Chaunceller therto amitted; And that then all other Patentꝭ and grauntes hereafter to be made therof wythin the seid thre monethes ended be voyde and of non effecte, the seid statute made the viij[th] Yere of the Reigne of Kyng Herry the vj[th] or eny other Statute made to the cont[r]rye notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XI.

An Act agaynst ꝑjury.

Stat. 11 Hen. VI. c. 24, concerning Attaints for false Verdicts, recited.

WHER AS at the Parliament holden at Westm̃ the xiiij[th] Day of Octobre in the xj[th] Yere of the moste famous Prynce Kyng Henry the vij[th] late Kyng of Englonde Fader to oure Souꝰaigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe ys it was ordeyned and enacted, uppone eꝰy untrue Verdyte to be geven wythin the Realme of Englonde betwene Partie and Partie in eny Sute Playnte or Demaunde before Justices of recorde where the thingꝭ in demaunde extendyth to the Value of xx pounde nott conc̃nyng Jeopardye of Mannys Lyffe, the Partie greved by the same untrue Verdyte shulde have a Wrytte of ateynte ageyne eꝰy ꝑsone gevyng an untrue Verdite and ageyn the ꝑtie whiche hathe Jugge[t] uppon the same; Whiche goode Statute then was made for to endure unto the nexte Parliament; at the whiche ꝑlyament in the xij[th] Yere of the seyde late Kyng the said Statute also was enacted to contynue unto the ꝑliament then next folowyng whiche was holden at Westm̃ the xxv[ti] Day of Januarye the xix[th] Yere; at whiche ꝑliament also yt was ordeyned to contynewe unto this ꝑsent ꝑliament begũne the xxj[ti] Day of Januarye: by reasone of whiche Statute many lyght and unstable ꝑsons sworne in Juries betwene ꝑtie and Partie hathe ben and yet be more in fere to gyve untrue Verdette for Punysshement of the same; And for asmuche as the seid good statute is so moche necessarie to be contynued for the punyshment of the horryble Vyce of ꝑjurye nowe dayly cōmytted and used to the greate dyspleasoure of Allmyghty God, and also to the grette hurte and utter undoyng of the Kyngꝭ true Sugiectes; Therfore be it enacted by the Kyng oure Souꝰaigne Lorde

continued by Stat. 12 H. VII. c. 2.

and 19 H. VII. c. 3.

[1] *and by a Month after the same Return,* These words seem wanting to the sense, but are omitted on the Roll, in the Original Act, and the Printed Copies. See the Statute cited, which is in French; as also the latter part of the Preamble of the present Act.

[2] enacted *O.* [3] then he be *O.*

Digitized by Google

by thadvyse of the Lordes spuall and temporall and by the Cōmens in this ꝑsent Pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that the seyd good estatute made in the (1) xj^th Yere, aswell conc̄nyng the seid atteynte as the reformac̄on of Panellys by Justices of Peace and gayle Delyv̄ey, and ev̄y thing conteyned in the same be and stande good and effectuall in ev̄y poynt frome thys tyme forwarde; this Acte to endure to the next Pliament.

further continued until the next Parliament.

CHAPTER XII.

An Acte for Admyttance of a travers agaynst an untrew Inquisic̄on.

(1)

SHEWITH unto yo' discrette Wysdomes that wher dyvers and meny untrue enquisic̄ons by the ꝑcurement of Richard Empson Knyght and Edmonde Dudley, have be hadd and take wythin this Realme aswell before Cōmissioners assigned by fres patentꝭ of the late Kyng, Kyng Henry the vij^th as before his exchetours aswell be vertue of Wryttꝭ of the seid late Kyng as by vertue of their Office by the whiche Inquisic̄ons some tyme ꝑcell of the seid Landes conteyned in the seid enquysic̄ons and sometyme the hole Landes [ther[1]] founden holden of the seid late Kyng in Capite, Wher in trouthe the seid Landes conteyned in the seid inquisic̄ons nor no ꝑcell of them was holde of the seid late Kyng in Capite ne of eny of his ꝑgenitours; To the whiche Inquisic̄ons the ꝑties then greved by the same cowed nott nor myght nott take their travers to the same accordyng to the Lawe of this Lande, but were inforced and constrayned to sue ther Lyv̄ey of the same oute of the Handes of the seid late Kyng, Wherby they were and be concluded to sey but that the seid Londes be holden of the Kyng in cheiffe, to ther greate Losse and Hynderance, where in trought they were nott holden of the seid late Kyng ne of eny of hys ꝑgenytours; Wherfore be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the Kyng our Sov̄aign Lorde and the Lordes spuall and tempall and the Comens in this ꝑsent Pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same that ev̄y ꝑsone and ꝑsones havevyng possession of the seyd Londes conteyned in the same Inquisic̄ons or eny parte therof may be amytted to have ther Travers to the seid untrue inquisic̄ons notwythstandyng any Lyverey sued of the same in the tyme of the seid late Kyng, Kyng Herry the vii^th. And that yt be ferther enacted by the same auctoritie, that eny Lyv̄ey sued of the same in the tyme of the seid late Kyng ne eny thing conteyned in the same Liv̄ey be eny conclusione after the Course of the Cōen Lawe or in eny wyse hurtefull or ꝓjudiciall to eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones that shall happe to tende theyr travers to the seid office, butt that they and ev̄y of them shalbe amytted to theyr travers to the seid Inquisic̄ons and to have lyke Advntage in the Lawe as though noe Liv̄ey hadde ben sued of the same in the tyme of the seyd late Kyng and this at the Rev̄ence of Gode and in the Way of Cherytie. Provyded alwey that they or eny of them whiche shall tende theyr Travers to eny of the seid Inquysic̄ons in manner and fourme as ys aforeseid shall nott be restored to any meane issues or ꝑfyttes of Landes & Teñtꝭ comprised in the seid Inquisic̄ons.

How certain untrue Inquisitions, temp. Hen. VII. may be traversed.

II. Livery shall not be any Conclusion, &c.

Proviso as to mesne Profits.

CHAPTER XIII.

An Act agaynst carrying out of this Realme any Coyne Plate or Jewellꝭ.

WHER in a Parliament begon and holden at Westm̄ the xvj day of Januarii in the xvij^th yere of Kyng Edwarde the fourthe amongꝭ other yt was ordeyned by auctoritie of the same Parliament that no ꝑsone shulde carie ne make to be caryed oute of this realme or Wales [ne[4]] frome noe ꝑte of the same eny manner Money of the Coyne of this Realme, nor Money of the Coyne of other Realmes Landes or Lordshyppes, nor Platte, Vessell, Bullyon nor Jewell of golde garnysshed or ungarnysshed or of sylver, wythoute the Kingꝭ Licence, but suche ꝑsones as be dispensed wythin the Statute made in the seconde yere of Kyng Henry the vj^th and other dyvers Statutꝭ made, uppon payne of Felonye, as in the seid statute and ordinaunce more playnly dothe appere; the whiche statute and ordinaunce was made to endure frome the feaste of Easter in the xviij^th yere of the seid Kyng Edwarde unto the ende of vij yeres then next ensuyng; whiche Statute and Ordynaunce afore rehersed by auctoritie of Plyament holden in the fourthe yere of the Reyngne of (5) moste famous memory Henry the vij^th were affermed and enacted to be good and effectuall frome the Feaste of the Purificac̄on of oure Ladye the Yere of oure Lorde God M^l CCCC lxxxix, and to endure unto thend of xx^ti yeres then nexte ensuyng; And forasmoche as the seid Statute Ordinaunce and Acte shulde exspyre and whiche ys thought for the more ꝑtie to be very goode and necessarie: Therfore be yt enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Pliament, that the seid statutys ordinaunces and actes above rehersed be and shall stond good and effectuall frome the Feaste of the Purificac̄on of oure Ladye in the yere of oure Lorde God M^l D ix after the computac̄on of Englonde in ev̄y thing therin conteyned, excepte [soly[6]] oonly the Penaltie of felonye in the seid statute lymytted to. And that frome the seid Feast of the Purificac̄on of oure Lady in the yere of oure Lorde Gode M^l D ix ev̄y ꝑsone that shall cary or do to be caryed eny money coyne Playte Vessell bullyon Jewells of Golde garnysshed or ungarnysshed or of Sylver, contrie to the forme of the seid Statutꝭ shall forefett the doble Value of the same, the oon halfe therof to the Kyng and the thother halfe to hyme that shall sease yt or therfore sewe by acc̄on of Dett at comen Lawe. And this Acte to endure unto the nexte Plement.

Stat. 17 Edw. IV. chap. 1. recited.

[2 H. VI. c. 6.]

continued for 20 Years from 1489 by 4 H.VII. c. 23.

Recited Acts shall stand good, except for the Felony, therein limited.

Penalty on the exporting Money, &c. double Value.

---

[1] seid O.
[2] To the Right Honorable and discrett Cōmons in this ꝑsent pliament assembled. O.
[3] were O.
[4] O. omits.
[5] the late Kyng of O.
[6] O. omits.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

An Act agaynst wearing of costly Apparrell.

FORASMUCHE as the greate and costly array and apparrell used wythin this Realme contrary to good Statutes therof made hathe be the Occasion of grete impoverisshing of divers of the Kingꝑ Sugiectꝑ and ꝓvoked meny of them to robbe and to doo extorc̃on and other unlawfull Dedes to maynteyne therby ther costeley arrey: In eschewyng wherof, Be it ordeyned by the Auctoritie of this ꝑsent Pliament that no ꝑsone of whate estate condic̃on or degre that he be use in his apparell eny Cloth of golde of Purpoure Coloure or Sylke of Purpoure Coloure but onely the Kyng the Qwene the Kingꝑ Moder the Kingꝑ Chylder the Kingꝑ Brethers and Susters, upon payne to forfett the seid Apparell wherwyth so ev̄ yt be myxte, and for usying the same to forfaite xx pounde: And that no man under the astate of a Duke use in eny apparell of his Body or uppon his Horses eny clothe of gold of tyssue uppon payne to forfeyt the same apparell wherwyth so ev̄ yt be myxte and for usyng the same to forfette xx marke; and that no man undre the degree of an Erle were in his apparrell any Sables uppon payne to forfeyt the same apparell. And that no manne undre the degree of a Baron use in his Apparell of his body or of his Horses eny clothe of golde or clothe of Sylver or tynsyn Satten ne no other Sylke or Clothe myxte or broderd wyth Golde or Sylver uppon payne of forfeyture of the same apparrell, albeit that yt be myxte wyth eny other Sylke or clothe, and for usyng of the same to forfett x marke. And that no Mãne under the Degree of a Lorde or a Knyght of the Garter were any Wollen Clothe made oute of this Realme of Englonde Irelonde Wales Cales or the Marches of the same or Berwyk, upon payne to forfayte the seid Clothe and for usyng of the same to forfayte x pounde. And that no mãne undre the degree of a Knyght of the Garter were in his goune or Cote or eny other hys apparell any Velvett of the Colour of Crymesyn or blewe uppon payne to forfett the same Gowne or Cote or other apparell and for usyng of the same to forfett xl Shyllyngꝑ. And that eny of the Usshers of the Kingꝑ Chambre for the tyme being that fyrste sueth his Accion of Detynue for the same apparell have the seid Forefeytours of the seid apparell, and yff none of the seid Usshers cōmence ther accion therof wythin xv days in the terme nexte after the seid forfeytoure, then the Kingꝑ Chamberleyn for the tyme beyng to have therof hys lyke acc̃on. And the Kyng oure Souvaigne Lorde and his Heyres to have the one halfe of the seid Forfeytours of the seid money so forfeyted, and the seid Chamberleyn of the Kyng for the tyme beyng to have the seid other halfe of the money. Provided that yf ther be eny lyke Forfeyture cōmytted or done by eny of the Qwenys sarvandꝑ beyng in her Cheker roule that then eny of the Usshers of her Chambre, and in theyr defaute the Qwenys Chamberleyn for the tyme beyng have lyke acc̃on for the seid forfeytures as ys aforeseid for the Kingꝑ Usshers and his Chamberleyn. And that no manne undre the degree of a Knyght, excepte Esquyers for the Kingꝑ body hys Cuppe berers Carvours and Sewers havyng the ordynarie Fee for the same and all other Esquyers for the body havyng possession of Landes and Tenementꝑ or other Hereditamentꝑ in theyr handes or other to ther use to the yerely value of CCC marke and Lordes Sonnes and Heyres, Justices of the one Benche or of the other, the Maister of the Rolles, and Barons of the Kingꝑ Eschequer and all other of the Kingꝑ Councell and Mayres of the Citie of London for the tyme beyng, use or were eny Velvett in theyr gowenes or Rydyng Cootes or Furres of Martron in theyr apparrell uppon payne to forfette the same Furre and apparell wherwyth so ever yt be myxte and for usyng of the same to forfett xl Shyllyngꝑ. Nor no ꝑsone other then be above named were Velvet in their Dublettꝑ nor Satten nor Damaske in their gownes nor Cotes, excepte he be a Lordes Sone or a Gentilman havyng in his possession or other to his use Landes or Tenementꝑ or annuytyes at the leste for Terme of Lyffe to the yerely valewe of an hundreth pounde above all repryses, uppon payne to forfeyte the same apparell wherwyth so ev̄ yt be myxte and for usyng of the same to forfett xl Shillyngꝑ. Nor no ꝑsone use or were Satten or Damaske in ther Doblettꝑ nor Sylke or Chamlett in their Gowenes or Cootes nott havyng Landes or Tenementꝑ in hys possession or other to hys use Office or Fee for terme of Lyffe or Lyffꝑ to the yerely value of xx^{li} Pounde, excepte he be a Yoman of the Crowne or of the Kingꝑ garde or gromes of the Kingꝑ Chambre or of the Qwenys having therfore the Kingꝑ Fee or the Qwenes uppon payne to forfett the same apparell wherwyth soev̄ hyt be myxte, and for usyng of the same to forfett xl Shyllyngꝑ. And that no mãne undre the degree of a Gentilman excepte Graduates of the Univsities and excepte Yomen Gromes and pagys of the Kingꝑ Chambre and of oure Souvaigne Lady the Qwenes, and excepte suche Men as have Landes Teñtꝑ or Fees or Anuytyes to the yerely value of x li. for Terme of Lyffe or an hundrethe pounde in Goodꝑ use or were eny Furres, wherof ther ys no like kynde growyng in this lande of Englonde Irelonde Wales or in any Lande under the Kingꝑ obeysaunce, upon payne to forfett the same Furres and for usying of the same to forfett xl Shelyngs. The Value of ther Goodꝑ to be tryed by there owne Othes. And that no mãne under the degree of a Knyght excepte sp̄uall Mēne and Sergeauntes at the Lawe or graduates of Univsities use eny more Clothe in eny longe Gowne then foure broyde yerdes, and in a Rydyng Gowne or Cotte above thre yerdes uppon payne of forfeyture [of the same.[1]] And that noo svyng mãne undre the Degre of a Gentilman use or were eny Goune or Coote or suche lyke apparrell of more Clothe then too brode yerdes and an halfe in a shorte Gowne and thre brode yerdes in a longe Gowne, and that in the seid Gowne or Coote they were no manñ Furre, uppon payne of Forfeyture of the sayd apparrell or the value thereof. And that no svyng mãne waytyng uppon his Maister under the degree of a Gentilman use or were eny garded Hose or eny clothe above the pryce of xx d. the yerde in hys Hose except yt be of his Maisters weryng Hose apon payne of forfeyture of iij s. iiij d. And that no mãne undre the degree of a Knyght were any garded or pynshed Sherte or pynched [partelet[2]] of Lynnen clothe uppon payne of Forfeyture of the same Sherte or [Partelett[3]] and for usyng of the

The King and his Family only shall wear Cloth of Gold of Purpure Colour or Silk of the same.

Cloth of Gold, of Tissue.

Sables.

Cloth of Gold or Silver, or Cloth, &c. broidered with Gold.

Foreign Woollen Cloth.

Crimson or Blue Velvet.

Recovery and Application of Forfeitures.

Forfeitures by the Queen's Servants.

Velvets and Furs.

Velvet, Satin, and Damask.

Satin, Damask, Silk, and Camlet.

Foreign Furs.

Quantity of Cloth in long Gowns, Riding Gowns, &c.

Dress of Servants.

Guarded and pinched Shirts.

---

[1] thereof *O.*

[2] plet *O.*

[3] ptlett *O.*

Digitized by Google

same [to forfeyte[1]] x. shillyngℓ. And that no ꝟvaunte of [Husbondy[2]] nor Sheparde nor comen Laborer nor ꝟvⁿnte wnto eny Artificer owte of Cytie or borowe nor husbondman havyng no goodℓ of his owne above the value of x. pounde use or were any Clothe wherof the broode yerde passythe in pryce twoo shillyngℓ nor that eny of the seid ꝟvⁿnts of Husbondrye Sheppardes nor Laborers were eny hose above the pryce of x d. the yerde uppon payne of imprisonament in the Stokkys by thre days. And that he that wyll sue for eny of the seid Forfeytures of the seid apparell forfeyted by eny ꝑsone undre the degree of a Lorde or a Knyght of the Garter have the seid apparell so forfeyted by accõne of detynue. And the Kyng oure Souꝟaigne Lorde to have the oon halfe of the forfeyture of the seid Money so forfeyted, or the Lord of the Franchysse yf yt be recoverd or ꝑsented wythin a Fraunches or Lete, and the ptie that wyll sue have the other halfe; And the sute to be by accõn of dette; And that in eny wyse of all the seid Accõnes the Defendaunte shalnott wage his Lawe nor (1) by ptecc̃on nor essoyne nor the partie to be barred by the Kyngℓ pdone nor be delayde by eny plee to the dissablement of his ꝑsone. And that the Lorde Stuarde of the Kyngℓ House for the tyme beyng wythin the Verge and Justices of Assize and Justices of the Peace, Stewardes in letes or lawe-days and eꝟy of them have also power to inqwere and holde plee of eꝟy Defaulte of the ꝑmysses as well by examynac̃on of the ptie as after the course of the Cõen Lawe, and to determyn the same aswell at the Kyngℓ sute as at the suet of the ptie. Provyded alwey that this Acte be nott ꝑjudiciall nor hurtfull to eny sꝑuall or temporall manne in weryng eny Ornamentℓ of the Churche in executing dyvine ꝟvyce nor to any mchauntℓ strayngers. Provided also that yt shalbe lefull to all Maires Recorders Aldermen Shyreffes and Bailles and all other hede Officers of Cities or bowrghes or Townes cörporatt that nowe be or hereafter shalbe to use & were lyke apparrell in their Gownes, dublettℓ, clokes, and other apparrell as ther ꝑdecessours have donne in tymes paste, this Acte in eny wyse notwythstondyng. Provided also that this acte be nott ꝑjudiciall nor hurtfull to eny Woman or to eny ambassatures Hencemen Harroldes of armes Mynstrelles Players in enterludes, nor to any mãne weryng any apparrell of the Kyngℓ lyverey geven hym by the King, for the tyme beyng of his Attendance aboute the Kyngℓ Grace. Also be it enacted by auctoritie aforeseid that all other Statutes of array made afore the makyng of this ꝑsent Statute, and all Penalties or Forfeytures to be levyd or demaunded by reasone of them or eny of them be utterly voyde repelled and of none effecte and discharged. And that this acte of array made at this present ꝑliament begynne to take his effecte at the Feaste of Seynt Michell Tharchaungell next cõmyng and nott before, and to endure unto the nexte Parliament. Provyded also that this acte extend nott to eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones usyng eny manner of apparrell aswell uppon hyme selfe as uppon hys horse, beyng in the Kyngs ꝟvyce in time of Warre. Provided alwey that the Kingℓ Grace by this ꝑsent Acte be nott letted nor restreyned of his lybtie but that his Highnes at hys pleasure by his Plakkarde or his letter or his byll assigned wyth his moste gracious hande may graunte and gyve Licence and auctoritie to suche of his Sugiectℓ as his Grace shall thinke convenyent to were all and [suche singler[4]] apparell on his body or his horses as shall stande wyth the pleasure of the Kyngℓ Grace, wythoute damage or forfeyture to hym or them that so doythe of eny apparell or other payne conteyned in this astatute.

Dress of Servants in Husbandry, &c.

Recovery of Forfeitures, from Persons under Degree of a Lord.

Recovery before Steward of the Household, &c.

Provisoes, for Ecclesiastics; Merchants-Strangers; Mayors, &c.

Women; Heralds, &c.

II. Former Statutes of Apparel repealed. Commencement, &c. of this Act.

Proviso for Soldiers.

The King may licence the wearing any Apparel.

CHAPTER XV.

An Acte concerning landℓ made in trust to Empson and Dudley.

WHER AS Richarde Empson late of Londõn Knight and Edmunde Dudley late of Londõn Squyer nowe [standyng[5]] and be atteynted of high treason after the course of the Comen Lawe, and they or one of them wer or be seased or [any of them[6]] Jountly wyth other were seased of dyvers Manners Landes and Tenementℓ and other Hereditamentℓ to the use of our Souꝟaigne Lorde the King or to the use of other the Kingℓ Subiectes or in morgage or Covenⁿnte uppon payment or non payment and uppon divers other Covenⁿntes: Be it therfore ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, that eꝟy ꝑsone and ꝑsones to whos use the seid Richarde and Edmũde or ether of them wer seased the xxᵗⁱ day of Apryll laste paste or eny tyme sythen may entre into the same, wherof the seid Richard or Edmunde wer seased and make astate therof to other ꝑsones in Fee to there use as they myght have done yf the seid atteyndoure hadde never be hadde ne made aswell uppon the possession of our Souꝟaign Lorde the Kyng as of eny other ꝑsone: And that of all suche Manners, Landes, Teñtℓ and other Hereditamentℓ, wherof the seid Richarde and Edmunde or ether of them were Joyntly seased wyth eny other ꝑsone or ꝑsones the seid xxᵗⁱ day or eny tyme sythe, the same jointe [Feoffers[7]] and ther Heyres and eꝟy of them to stonde and be seased of the hoole to suche use and entente as the same Joynte Feoffey or Feoffeys wyth the same Richarde and Edmunde or [other[8]] of them wer seased the said xxᵗⁱ day or eny tyme sythen the seid atteyndours notwythstondyng. Provided alway that this acte extende nott to eny Lordeshippes Manners Landes Teñtℓ Possessiones or Hereditaments that were of John Ratclyffe knyght late Lorde Fyꝛwater unto the whiche Robert Ratclyffe (9) nowe Lord Fyꝛwater Sone and Heyre of the seid John ys restored by an acte of restitucion made for hym in this ꝑsent Parliament; but that the seid Robert and his Heyres may have and enjoye all the same Lordeshippes Manners Landes Tenementℓ Possessiones & Hereditamentℓ accordyng to the seid acte of restituc̃on wyth the ꝓvysowes conteyned in the same, this Acte or eny other Acte made or to be made in this ꝑsent Parliament in eny wysse notwythstandyng; Ne that this Acte or eny thyng conteyned therin be in eny wysse hurtfull or ꝑjudiciall to the seid Robt or hys Heyres of or in the ꝑmisses or eny of them.

Persons to whose use Empson and Dudley were seised, or who were joint Feoffees with them, may enter into and convey Lands, &c. notwithstanding their Attainder.

Proviso in favour of Lord Fitzwater.

[*See Chapter* 19 *of this Session.*]

---

[1] O. omits.
[2] husbondrye O.
[3] { be *Old Printed Copies.* / be holpen *Modern Printed Copies.*
[4] singuler suche O.
[5] standyn O.
[6] they or one of them O.
[7] Feofees O.
[8] ether O.
[9] Knight O.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.*

AN ACTE for the expence of the Kinge Howsehold.

FOR ASMOCHE as the Kyng our Soveign Lorde havyng tendre zele and affeccion to the relief and socour of his trwe and lovyng Subgettez aswell poore as riche and that none of thaym hereafter shall lacke payment for suche thinges as shall apperteigne to be payed to or for thexpensez of his moste honorable Housold; And consederyng that in the tymes of his noble ꝑgenitours divse actis of Parliament have been made for suerty of Payment of the expensez and charges of and in their Housholdes, In whiche Actez were conteyned & lymyted divs & sundry sōmes of money toward ꝑe contentacion of the said expenses, of the whiche sommes soe lymyted in the same Actes parte of theym been nowe detarmyned and somme of thayme not levaylable, Soe that for faut of payment of the same the Kyngez lige people have not been soe plenarly nor truly contented in tyme, as at the tyme of makyng of the said Actez it was p'posed that they shulde have been, willeth ordeneth and establissheth by thadvyse and assent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōens in this ꝑsent Pliament assembled and by thactorite of the same that all and sevall Sōmes of mony herafter ensuyng in writyng specified lymyted and annoted, be yerely taken receyved and applied toward the Payment & ꝑe contentyng of thexpencez of his said moste honorable housold, and therof yerely assignmentz sevally to be made by the Tresourer of England for the tyme beyng in due and sufficient fourme at the Receipte of the Kynges Eschequier unto the Coferer of the Kynges Housholde for the tyme beyng, of the Receyvours Fermours Occupiours Custumers Collectours and othre ꝑsones chargeable of the Manours Landis Tenementis Custumes Subsidies and other thinges herafter folowyng that is to sey:

The Sums herein mentioned shall be applied for the Expences of the King's Household, and yearly Assignments made thereof by the Treasurer, &c.

	D Collectoribz subsidii triū solidoz de doleo & duodecim denarioz de libra in portu Londōn qui nunc sunt & qui ꝑ tempore erunt de eodem subsidio	M¹ M¹ M¹ viij C j li. xij s. jd. ob.
Londōn & Midd.	D Collectoribz parve custume in portu ꝑdco qui nunc sunt & qui ꝑ tempore erunt de eadem custuma	M¹ viijC iij li. iij s. iiij d.
	D firma subsidii & ulnagii pannoz venaliū in Civitate Londōn	xxxij li.
	D Civibz Civitatis Londōn de feodi firma Ripe Regine	l. li.
	D Vicecomitibz Londōn de feodi firma ejusdem Civitatis in Com̄ Middelsex̄	CC lx li.
	D firma Manii de Kenyngton al̄ Coldkenyngton	xx li. xj s. viij d.
	D firma Manii de Corby de firma sua	x li. viij s.
	D firma Manii de Falwesley	xv li.
	D firma Manii de Edyngton	xxiij li. iij s. v d.
	D firma Ward Castri Northampton de feodo de Chokys	xj li. vj s.
	D firma Manii de Greton	xxv li.
Norht	D hōibz ville Norhampton de feodi firma ville sue	xxx li.
	D firma Manii de Kyngesclyf	xl li.
	D firma subsid & ulnagii pannoz venaliū in Com̄ Norht	ix li.
	D firma herbagii & pannagii de Brigstoke tam in parco q'm in foresta & bosc̄ ibidem vocat̄ Brigstokebailly	viij li. vj s. viij d.
	D firma unius mesuagii & sexdecim virgataz ꝛre sexdecim acraz prati ac decem & novem solidat̄ reddit' in Watford & alibi	xx li.
	D hōibz ville de Kyngisthorp̄	l. li.
	D firma Manii de Brigstoke de firma sua	xl. li.
	D genali Receptore Oim Dnioz Manioz ꝛraz & ten̄ vocat̄ Warwyk Saz & Spencers landes in Com̄ Devon̄ & alibi	M¹ M¹ CC xxxiij li. vj s. viij d.
	D firma subsidii & ulnagii pannoz venaliū in Com̄ Norff Suff Cantebr̄ Hunt̄ Essex̄ Hertf & Civitate Norwici	C lxvij li. ix s. iiij d.
Anglia.	D firma subsidii & ulnagii pannoz venaliū in Com̄ Warr̄ Leyc̄ Staff & Civitate Coventr̄	xxiij li. x s.
	D capitali Pincna Regis Angt	C li
	D genali Recept̄ Ducatus Lancastr̄ qui nunc est & qui ꝑ tempore erit	iiij M¹ CCC iij li. xiiij s. v d. ob.
	D Vicecomitibz de exitibz ballive sue	xl li.
	D Collectoribz custumaz & subsidioz Regis in portu de Lynne	xl li.
Norff & Suff.	D Collectoribz custum̄ et subsidii Regis in portu de Yarmouth	lx xix li. xix d. ob.
	D Collectoribz custum̄ & subsid Regis in portu Gipwici	C li.
	D Civibz Civitatis Norwici de feodi firma ejusdem Civitatis	Cv li. iij s.
	D hōibz ville de Yarmouth de feodi firma ville sue	xvij li. x s. x d.
	D hōibz ville Gipwici de feodi firma ville sue	xx li.
	D Wiłło Eyland & heredibz suis de balł honoris de Peverell	ix li. vj s. viij d.
	D Firma Manii de Edyngstowe	xij li. xiij s. iiij d.
Notyngh.	D Firma Manii de Bulwell	vij li.
	D Firma Manii de Perlethorp	iiij li. xs. iiij d.
	D Bu'gēsibz ville de Ratford	x. li.
	D hōibz ville de Derlyngton & Regenhull	xiiij li.
	D Hugone Nevell filt & herede Johis Nevell de firma de Arnall	x. li.
	D hōibz ville Notyngham de feodi firma ville sue	xx li.
Lincolñ.	D vicecomitibz Lincolñ de exitibz ballive sue	xxiiij li.
	D vic̄ Wiltes de exitibz Ballive sue	xx li.
	D subsid & ulnag̃ pannoz venaliū in Com̄ Suthr̄ & Wiltes de firma sua	xlv li. ij s.
	D firma Ville & Manii de Ludgarsall cum ptin̄	xv li.
	D firma cuniculoz de Claryngdon	C s.
Sutht & Wiltes	D Gilbto de Clare quondam comite Glouc̄ de firma Manioz de Wescombe & Bedwyn	xxxj li. x s.

* This and the additional Chapters of this Session, which follow, are now for the first Time printed; former Printed Editions having ended with Chapter XV.

Digitized by Google

D hered Simonis Fylȝ & Riči Combe de firm̃ Oīm dn̄ioꝝ ſrar & ten̄ que Henr̄ Candam nup tenuit in Fitilton	xij li.	
D firma Mañii de Stratton Margaret de firma sua	xiij li. vj s. viij d.	
D firma Mañioꝝ de Tytherley & Lokerley cum ptiñ	xxxiiij li. xiij s. iiij d.	
D hōibꝫ ville de Portismouth de feoda firma ville sue	xviij li. v s.	
D Civibꝫ Civitatis Wintoñ de feodi firma ejusdem Civitatis	lxvj li. xiij s. iiij d.	
D firma Mañii de Ralegh & Estwodbury cum ptiñ	lvij li.	Essex.
D hōibꝫ ville Colcestr̄ de feodi firma ville sue	xxxv li.	
D Collectoribꝫ custum̃ & subsidii Regis in portu de Poole	Clx li.	
D Collectoribꝫ custum̃ & subsid̄ Regis in portu de Bridgewater	xx li. viij d.	Somꝛ &
D firma subsid̄ & ulnag̃ pannoꝝ venaliū in Com̃ Somꝛ & Dorꝛ	xxviij li. vj s.	Dorꝛ.
D hōibꝫ ville de Byrtporte de feodi firma ville sue	xvj li.	
D Burgensibꝫ ville de Evilcestr̄ de feodi firma ville sue	viij li.	
D Collectoribꝫ custume & subsidii Regis in port̄ de Plymmouth & Fowey	C li.	Cornub.
D Collect̄ custume & subsidii Regis in Portu Bristoll	CCC li.	Bristoll.
D firma subsidii & ulnag̃ pannoꝝ venaliū in portu Bristoll	xxvij li. xiij s. iiij d.	
D Collect̄ custume & subsidii Regis in portu Sandewici	xl li.	
D firm̃ subsidii & ulnagii pannoꝝ venaliū in Com̃ Kanc̄	xx li v s.	
D firm̃ Mañii de Huntyngfyld cum ptiñ	x. li. ij s.	
D firma Hundred de Middelton & Merden	Cxxxiij li. vj s. viij d.	Kanc̄.
D Civibꝫ Civitatis Ruff de feodi firma ejusdem Civitatis	xij li.	
D Abbe Priore & Conventu Sc̄i Augustini juxta Canᵗ de firma vacac̃ois Abbie p̄dc̄e	xxxiij li. vj s. viij d.	
D Collectoribꝫ custum̃ & subsidioꝝ Regis in portubꝫ Exoñ & Dertmouth	v C li.	Devoñ.
D firma subsid̄ & ulnag̃ pannoꝝ venaliū in Com̃ Devoñ	xxiij li xv s.	
D firma subsid̄ & ulnag̃ pannoꝝ venal̄ in Com̃ Wygorn̄ & Heref̄ de firma sua	xiiij li. iij s. iiij d.	Wygorn̄ Heref̄ & Salop.
D firm̃ oīm dn̄ioꝝ ſrar & ten̄ Comitis Marchie in Com̃ Heref̄ & Salop̃	C li.	
D Civibꝫ Wygorn̄	xxvj li. xiij s. iiij d.	
D firma subsidii & ulnagii pannoꝝ venaliū in Com̃ Eboꝝ Civitate Eboꝝ & Kyngeston sup Hulle de firma sua	lx. xj. li. x s.	
D Burgensibꝫ ville de Scarborough de feodi firma ville sue & Mañii de Walgrave de exitibꝫ eoꝝdem	xlij li. ix s.	Eboꝝ & Kyngeston sup Hulle.
D Collectoribꝫ custume & subsid̄ Regis in portu de Kyngeston sup Hulle de firma ejusdem custume & subsid̄	C li.	
D firma subsidii & ulnagii pannoꝝ venaliū in Com̃ Glouc̄	xvij li. iiijs.	
D Burgensibꝫ ville Glouc̄ de feodi firma ville sue	lx. li.	
D Abbe & Conventu Sc̄i Petri Glouc̄ de firma Hundred de Dudston	xij li.	
D eisdem p feodi firma Mañii de Berton juxta Glouc̄	xliij li.	Glouc̄.
D Abbe & Conventu de Wynchecombe de firma Hundred de Kyngisgate Holford & Greston cum ptiñ	xxxviij li.	
D Abbe & Monachis de Hayles de feodi firma de Pynnokshire	xvj li. xvj s. x d. ob.	
D Abbe de Evesham de vis̄ francipleg̃ ip̄ius Abbis	lxxij s. vij d.	
D firma subsid̄ & ulnagii pannoꝝ venaliū in Com̃ Oxoñ & Berk̄	xxxv li. xvj s. viij d.	
D Abbe & Conventu de Osney de firma duoꝝ molendinoꝝ aquaticoꝝ & toto parco juxta Osney vocat̄ Kyngesmede & al̄	xx li.	
D Thoma Langley de censu foreste Regis de Cornebury	vij li.	Oxoñ & Berk̄.
D firm̃ Mañioꝝ de Wodestok Hanbrough Wotton & Stonefild ac Hundred de Wotton	xl li.	
D Robto Somervyle de incremento de Allerwas	C s	Staff.
D hōibꝫ ville Stafford de feodi firma ville sue	lxvj s. viij d.	
D firm̃ subsid̄ & ulnag̃ pannoꝝ venaliū in Com̃ Surr̄ & Sussex̄	xiij li. xvj s. iiij d.	Surr̄ & Sussex̄.
D firm̃ sive Occupatore Rap̃ Cicestr̄ & Arundell de firma sua	lxxvj s. viij d.	
D hōibꝫ ville de Kyngeston de feodi firma ville sue	xxvj li. vj s. viij d.	
D hōibꝫ ville de Gilford de firma ville sue	x. li.	
D firm̃ Mañii de Creslowe	xl li.	Buk̄.
D feodi firma Mañii de Evyngton juxta Leycestr̄ p annū	l. li.	
D firm̃ Mañii de Shaa juxta Wyndesore p annū	xxiiij li.	
D feodi firma ville Southampton	Cliiij li.	
D firm̃ Mañii de Claygate in Com̃ Surr̄	x. li. x s.	
D firm̃ Mañioꝝ de Fenycompton & Wormeleighton	xiij li. vj s. viij d	
D Exitibꝫ Hanapii Cancellar̄ Regis	v C li.	
D Ballivis de Southwold de feodi firma sua	xiiij li.	
D Cancellario Univsitatis Cantebrig̃ de Cust̄ assise panis & visie ac alioꝝ victualiū	x. li.	
D firm̃ Mañii de Bloxham in Com̃ Oxoñ	xv li.	
D Collectoribꝫ & Custumariis in portu Southampton	M¹ M¹ li.	
D Collectoribꝫ custumaꝝ & subsidioꝝ Regis in portu Cicestr̄	lxvj li. xiij s. iiij d.	
D firm̃ Mañii sive dn̄ii de Caruanton in Cornub	l. li.	
D firm̃ Mañii sive dn̄ii de Northsted juxta Scarbourgh	xxiiij li.	
D Custode Insule de Wight & alioꝝ dn̄ioꝝ ibidem	CCCviij li. xvij s. viij d. ob.	
D Ric̄o Abbe be Marie de Tewkesbury & ejusdem loci Conventu & Successoribꝫ suis de feodi firma parci Regis voc̄ Tewkisbury pke & al̄	xxvj li. xiij s. iiij d.	
Sm̄a totalis de p̄dc̄is assignac̃oibꝫ annuit̄ assignatis p expensis Hospicii dn̄i Regis ult̄a CCC li. in denariis assignatis de pfers	xix M¹ CCCiiij^{xx} xiiij li. xvj s. iij d. ob.	

Digitized by Google

Which sōmes of money before written amounte to the Sōme of xix M[l] iijC iiij[xx] xiiij li. xvj s. iii d. ob. And yf any of the pmisses be otherwise named or writtin in this act, then they or eny of theym be in the Kynges Eschequier of recorde or other places, Soe as taylles or billes of theym for sure discharge of the Parties may not sufficiently be reared and allowed, that then they be amended accordyng to the bookys thereof Soo that the said tailles and assigmentz be sufficiently made and yf the Sōmes of money above reherced or any pcell of thaym may not be payed or levied of the pmissez, that then the Treasourer of Englond for the tyme beyng of asmoche as shall faylle therof make payment or sufficient assignement by vtue of this Acte withoute any other Warant in that behalfe to the said Coferer of the said Housholde for the tyme beyng toward thexpenses of the said Housold of other revenuez of the Kynges: And that all Assignementz to be made by vtue of this Act of the said sōmez of money in fourme aforeseid lymyted and enacted and of any other sōmez of money herafter to be appoynted by the Treasourour of England for the tyme beyng towardes thexpenses of the said Houshold and evy pcell of them be pferred afore all other g[a]unties and assignementz made or to be made by the Kyngez tres patentz or otherwise of any sōmez of money to be had of the pmisses: And that noe pticuler Receyvour of the pmissez pay any Money of his receipt but onely to the Gen̄all Receyvours handes of the same Lordship for the tyme beyng, other then Fees and Wages due and accustumed to be payed to the Officers and Ministrours of the same with the necessary charges of the same belongyng before the said sōmez before specified and named be payed to the said gen̄all Receyvour. And alsoe it is ordeyned enacted and establisshed by thauctorite abovesaid that yf eny psone or psonez charged or chargeable to the payment of any of the sōmes abovsaid by vtue of this Act, and of and upon Assignementz by tailles or otherwise hereafter to be made in fourme abovesaid, herafter doo pay or content any sōme or sōmez of money of any of the pmissez to any other pson or psonez by vtue of the Kynges tres patentez or otherwise before that the said sōmez by hym or them to be payed assigned and lymyted to thexpencez of the said Householde be fully contented and payed in fourme abovesaid, that then he or they doo forfaite and lose the sōmez of xx[li] as ofte as he or they doo make any suche Payment of any of the pmisses before the Sōmez above assigned ([1]) be payed by hym or thayme to thexpencez of the said Housholde in fourme abovesaid be contented and payed the one halfe of the said Forfaiture to be to the Kyng and thoder halfe to the said Coforer for the tyme beyng to his owen use: And that the same Coforer shall have his recovy therof by accion of dette or by informacion of the Kyngez Eschequier. This psent Act of appoyntement for the Kynges Housholde to cōmence and take effecte the Furste day of Octobre laste past before the begynyng of this psent Pliament. And that all other actez made for thexpences of the Householdez of the Kyngez pgenitours before the Firste day of Octobr̄ last past, from the same furste day of Octobre be utt̄ly voide and of noe force nor effecte: Provyded that suche tailles and assignementz as be made and appoynted to be payed for the said Houshold, the whiche as yet be not content ne payed, stand and be in their force notw'stondyng the said Act. It is alsoe establisshed and enacted by thactorite abovesaid p[t] p[e] sōmez abovesaid shalbe payed to p[e] Coforer of p[e] Kyngis Housholde for the tyme beyng and to none other psone ne psonez, the same Coforer delyvyng to the Payer at the tyme of his payment a sufficient taylle or taylles bill or billes for his Discharge of that Payment. And that Custums and Comptrollers of any of the pmisses shall reteign in their handes suche fees and rewardes as to them of right belongeth for thexecutyng their said Office, the pmisses and evy of theym notwithstondyng. And that the firste Paymentez ([2]) be made to thuse of the Kynges moste honorable Housholde aforseid after the fourme aforeseid shalbe a sufficient discharge for the payer of and for as moche as he soe payeth ayenst all psones havyng tres patentes and all other psones demaundyng any sōme of money of or in any the pmisses. Sauyng to all and evy suche psone or psones havyng any tres patentes of any of the pmissez made to theym before the furste day of this psent Pliament, therby claymyng any sōme of money of or in any of the pmisses or any pcell of thaym, all suche right title demaunde and inᵭest as they or any of thayme have by reason of the same: Soe that the said Houshold be content and payed of the furste Paymentz, before any of them to whome any suche g[a]unties is made. Savyng to evy of the Kingez lige People other than suche as clayme any inᵭest in the pmisses by tres patentez all suche right title and inᵭest as they or any of them have to or in the pmissez or shulde have had yf this Acte had not ben made The same Act in any wise notwithstondyng.

Misnomer of the Premises may be amended.

Treasurer shall pay Deficiency out of other Revenues.

Assignments under this Act preferred to all other Grants; and shall be paid by particular Receivers to the Receiver General.

II. Penalty for the paying any Money previous to the Sums hereby limited for the Household.

Commencement of Act.

Former Acts void; Except as to Tallies, &c. made and not paid.

III. Sums shall be paid to the Cofferer, who shall deliver Tallies, &c.

Saving for certain Letters Patent.

General Saving.

IV. Provisoes, for Parties within Age;

Provided alsoe that this Acte of Assignement as to or apon any Assignementes as of or for thenheritaunce of any psone beyng within Age endure noe lenger then the same psone or theire of the same psone shalbe within Age or sued his livey.

Cities and Boroughs;

Provyded alsoe that this Act extend not ne be pjudiciall to any Cities or Boroughes or Townes or other Place charged w[t] fefermes to charge the said Cities Burghs and Townes with any greatt or other Feferme then the said Cities, Burghs, and Townes were the firste day of this psent Pliament charged and chargeable to our seid Soveign Lorde.

Staple at Calais;

Provided alsoe that this Act extend not ne be pjudiciall to any grauntie or g[a]unties or Act of pliament made to or for the Maire and Marchaunties of the Staple of Cales or at Caleis by what name soev they be called in the same Acte or g[a]unties.

Grantees, &c. under Acts of Parliament;

Provided alwey that this Act be not pjudiciall ne hurtfull to eny psone or psones havyng in eny of the pmisses eny inᵭeste of enheritaunce or Succession or eny g[a]unte or assignement by tres patentes or eny other g[a]unte or assignement before this tyme by any Acte of Parliament, This Acte notwithstondyng.

Kingston upon Hull;

Provided alwey that this Act be not pjudiciall to the Maires, Bailliffs, Burges, and Shirefs of the Towne of Kyngeston uppon Hull for the sōme of xij li. vij s. j d. the whiche sōme of xij li. vij s. j d. was yerely leveyed and pceyved of the Londes late Edmond de la Pole whiche the Kyng hathe by reason of his atteyndre; Whiche is pcell of lxx li. of the hole feferme of the said Towne and jugement geven in the Kingez Eschequier for thallowance of the said xij li. vij s. j d. as there more pleinly dothe appere.

New Windsor;

Provided alwey that this Act be not pjudiciall to the Baillifs of the Towne of Newe Wyndesore for any man̄ quyte rent pteynyng to the said Bailiffs as pcell of the Kyngis feeferme of and for the Manour of Shawe lyeng nexte the said Towne of newe Wyndesore by the Yere viij s. j d.

Grantees under the Great Seal, Half-Seal, or Seal of the Duchy of Lancaster;

Provided alwey that this Act or any Thing therin conteyned be not hurtfull ne pjudiciall to any psone or psones havyng any g[a]untie or g[a]unties by tres patentes made by the Kyng our Soveign Lorde or by our late Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the vij[th], or by any the Kynges noble pgenito[rs] Kynges of England under the great seale or halfe seale of Englond or under the sale of the Duchie of Lancaster of or for any fermes feefermes annuites Manours landys teñtz Possessions and Hereditamentz afore reherced or of or for any pte therof, and of or ([3]) any office or offices or fees conc̄nyng the same nat resumed; and that the same graunte and g[a]untz and evy of them be as good and availlable to all and evy of the same psone and psones havyng suche g[a]unte or g[a]untz as is aforeseid as though this Act had nev be hadde ne made; Forseen alwey that the Kyngez Housholde have the pferment of the Furste Payment.

Previous Payments.

Provided alsoe that this said Act extend nat neither be pjudiciall to eny psone or psones that have made or shall make eny paymentes to any psone or psones of or for the pmisses or eny of them for any thing due for the yere ended at the feast of Seynt Michell Tharchangell last paste.

[1] *to* [2] *to* [3] *for*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACTE for the assignem^t of money for the Kingꝭ greate Warderobe.

FOR ASMOCHE as the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde havyng tendre zele and affeccion to the relief & Socour of his trwe and lovyng Subjettes, aswele poore as riche, and that noen of them hereafter shall lacke payment for suche charges and thingz as shall apperteigne to be payed and pvyded, aswell touchyng his most roiall psone the Quenys G^ce his Children as otherwise to or for thexpences of his great Warderobe, And considerynge that in the tymes of his noble pgenitours dyvs Actz of Pliament have been made for suertie of payment of the expencez & charges of and in their great Warderobes, In whiche Actz were conteigned and limyted dyvse and sundry sōmez of money toward the contentacion of the said expencz, of which sōmez soo limyted in the same Actez parte of them been nowe determined and sōme of them be not levyable, Soe that for faute of payment of the same the Kyngez lige People have not been soe plenerly and truly contented in tyme as at the tyme of makyng of the said Actz it was purposed that shulde have been, Willeth ordeneth and establissheth by thadvyse and assent of the Lordes spuall and temporall, and of the Comons in this psent Pliament assembled and by thauctoryte of the same, that all and sevall sōmez of money hereafter ensuyng in Writyng specified lymyted and annoted, be yerely taken receyved and applied toward þ^e paymēt & cōtentyng of thexpences of his said great Warderobe: And therof yerely Assignementz sevally to be made by the Tresourer of England for the tyme beyng in due & sufficient fourme at the Receipt of the Kynges Eschequuer unto þ^e Kep of þ^e said great Warderobe for the tyme beyng: And to the said Kep to be payed of and by the Receyvours, Fermours, Occupyers, Custumers, Collectours, and other psones chargeable of the Manours Landes and Tenẽtz Custumes Subsidies and other thinges hereafꝭ foloyng; any Acte or Actes heretofore made to the contrary notwithstondyng; that is to sey,

The Sums herein mentioned shall be applied for the Expences of the great Wardrobe and yearly Assignments made thereof by the Treasurer.

Item in primis D pmptis denariis de pfris Vicẽ Esẽ & alioꝝ ad Sc^cm Regis annuatim solvend	CCC li.
Item de Collectoribꝫ subsidii Tonagii & Pontagii London	D iiij^xx li. ix s. x d.
D parva custuma London	CCC liiij li. x s. j d.
D feodi firma Civitatis London	xx li.
D firma asserꝭ Norht	liij li. iij s. iiij d.
D custuma & subsidii in portu ville Sandewici	xl li.
D exitibꝫ frar & tenementoꝝ infra forestam Regis de Dene	xl li.
D firma mañii de Wrokwardyne	viij li.
D firma mañii de Woodstoke	xxx li.
D firma ville de Wyndesore	x li.
D firma mañii de Patrykesborne	C s.
D firma de Whitcoke	C s.
D firma mañii de Bowdon & Harburgh	vj li. vj. vij d.
D firma mañii de Lokerley	vj li. xj s. ix d.
D firma mañii de Bidfeld	Cxiij s. iiij d.
D firma mañii de Pourstoke	vj li.
D firma mañii de Northpederton	Cv s.
D Thes ville Calesꝭ p tempore existeñ de denariis pvenieñ de xl d. de libra de incrō victualiū de ꝑcia parte feodoꝝ vadioꝝ & regardoꝝ locum tenentis & Soldañ dce ville Regis Calesꝭ & marchiaꝝ ibidem	D xl li.
Suma	M^l M^l xv li. xix s. xj d.

WHICHE sōmes of money before written amounte to the sōme of M^l M^l xv li. xix s. xj d. And if eny of þ^e pmissez be otherwise named or written in this Acte then they or eny of theym be in the Kyngez Eschequier of Recorde or other places soe as taylles or billez of theym for sure discharge of the Parties may not sufficiently be reared and allowed That then they be amended accordyng to the Bokes thereof Soo that the said taillez and assignmentz be sufficiently made; And if the Sōmez of money above reherced or any pcell of them may not be payed or levyed of the pmissez, that then the Tresourer of Englond for the tyme beyng asmoche as shall faile therof make payment or sufficient assignement by vtue of this Acte withoute eny other warrant in that behalfe to the said Keper of the said great Warderobe for the tyme beyng toward thexpencez of the seid greate Warderobe of other revenuez of the Kyngez; And that all assignementz to be made by vtue of this Acte of the said sōmez of money in fourme aforeseid lymyted and annoted and of any other sōmez of money hereafter to be appoynted by the Tresourer of Englond for the tyme beyng toward thexpences of the said greate Warderobe and evy pcell of them, be pferred afore all other g^aunties and assignementz made or to be made by the Kynges lres patentes or otherwise of any sōmes of money to be had of the pmissez; And that noe pticuler Receyvour of the pmisses, pay eny money of his receipte but only to the Generall Receyvours Handes of the same pmisses for the tyme beyng other then fees and Wages due and accustumed to be payde to Thofficers and Ministers of the same w^t the necessary charges of the same belongyng, before the said sōmez before specified and named be payed to the said Generall Receivour. And alsoe it is ordeyned enacted and establisshed by thauctorite abovesaid that if eny psone or psonez charged or chargeable to the payment of eny of the sōmez abovesaid by vtue of this Act and of and uppon Assignementz by tailles or otherwise hereafter to be made in fourme abovesaid, hereafter to pay or content any sōme or sōmez of money of eny of the pmissez to eny oþr psone or psonez by vtue of the Kynges lres patentes or otherwise, before that the said sōmez by hym or them to be payde assigned or limyted to thexpencez of the said greate Warderobe be fully contented and payed in fourme aforeseid, that then he or they doo forfaite and lose the sōme of xx. li. as often as he or they doo make any suche payment of any of the pmisses before the sōmez abovesaid assigned to be payed by hym or them to thexpencez of the said great Warderobe in fourme abovesaid be contented and payed: The oone halfe of the seid forfaiture to be to the Kyng and the other halfe to the said Keper of the said greate Warderobe for the tyme beyng to his owne use. And that the said Keper of the said great Warderobe shall have his recove thereof by accion of dette or by informacion in the Kyngez Eschequier. This psent Acte of Appoyntement for the Kyngz said greate Warderobe to cōmence & to take effect the firste day of Octobre last paste before the begynnyng of this psent pliament: And that all other Actez made for thexpencez of the great Warderobe of the Kynges pgenitours before the firste day of Octobr last passed from the same firste Day of Octobre be utrly voyde and of noe force ne effecte.

Misnomer may be amended.

Treasurer shall pay Deficiency out of other Revenues.

Assignments under this Act preferred to all other Grants.

II.

Penalty for paying Money in preference to the Sums hereby assigned.

Commencement of this Act;

Saving for Tallies under former Acts.

Provided that suche tailles and assignementz as be made and appoynted to be paide for the said greate Warderobe the whiche as yet be not content ne payde, stande and be in their force notwithstondyng the said Acte. It is alsoe establisshed and enacted by thauctorite abovesaid þ^t þ^e sōmes abovesaid shall be payed to þ^e Kep of þ^e Kynges great Warderobe or to his sufficient Deputye for the tyme beyng and to noone other psone ne psones the same Keper or his deputye delyvyng to the payer at the tyme of his payment a sufficient tayll or taillez bill or billes for his discharge of that payment: And that Custumers and Comptrollers of eny of the pmisses, shall retayne in their handes suche fees and rewardes as to them of right belongeth for thexecutyng of their said Office, the pmissez and evy of them notw^tstandyng. And that the firste paymentes made to thuse of the Kynges said greate Warderobe after the

III.

Payment of the said Sums shall be made to the Keeper of the great Wardrobe, who shall deliver Tallies, &c.

Digitized by Google

fourme aforsaid shalbe a sufficient discharge for the payer of and for asmoche as he soe payed, ayenste all psones havyng tres patentes, and all psones demaundyng ene sōme of money of or in eny the pmissez. Savyng to all and evy suche psone or psones havyng eny tres patentes of eny of the pmisses made to them before the firste day of this psent Pliament, therby claymyng eny sōme of money of or in eny of the pmisses or in eny pcell of them, all suche right demaunde title or inᵗest, as they or eny of theym have by reason of the same; Soo that the said great Warderobe be content and payed of the firste paymentes before eny of them to whome eny suche gᵃunte is made. Savyng to evy of the Kynges lige people other then suche as clayme eny inᵗest in the pmisses by tres patentes, all suche right title and inᵗest as they or eny of theym have by enheritaunce or succession to or in the pmisses or shulde have had yf this Acte had not be made, the same Acte in enywise notwithstandyng.

Saving for former Letters Patent.

General Saving.

See Chapter 16. of this Session.

Provyded alwey that the Acte made for thexpensez of the Kynges Householde and evy thyng therin conteyned, be alwey pferred afore eny assignement conteyned in this Acte.

Grantees under Letters Patent, &c.

Provyded alsoe that this Acte be not pjudiciall to eny psone or psones havyng in eny of the pmisses eny inᵗest of enheritaunce or succession or eny gᵃuntie or assignement by tres patentes or eny other gᵃunte or assignement before this tyme by eny Acte of Pliament this Acte notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACTE for confirmacōn of Lres Patentᶜ made to Quene Katheryn for her Dower.

Recital of Letters Patent 1 H. VIII. to the Queen (then Princess of Wales), for a Sum out of the King's Ferm of Bristol;

and of Letters Patent under the Duchy Seal of Lancaster, for certain Manors, &c. in Essex;

and of other Letters Patent for certain Franchises.

WHERE in the tres patentes of the Kyng our Soveign Lorde beryng date at Westm the xᵗʰ Day of June the firste yere of his reign is conteyned, that he hathe geven gᵃunted and assigned and by the same geveth gᵃunteth and assigneth to the moste excellent Pryncesse the Lady Katyn Pryncesse of Wales in full and hole satisfaccion recompens and contentacion of all her Dowery and joyntre C ij li. xv s. vj d. to be pceyved yerely of the ferme or feferme of his Toune of Bristoll with the Suburbes and their Appᵗtenᵃncez from the feest of Estre laste paste and dyvse other annuytes fermes Castelles Honours Lordshipps Manoirs Landes and Teñtz rentes possessions and other hereditamentz with their appurtenᵃnces as in the seid tres patentez more pleynly it dothe appere; Where alsoe in other tres patentes of the seid Kyng our Soveign Lorde beryng date at London the xᵗʰ Day of June ꝑᶜ said firste yere of his reigne under the Seale of his Duchie of Lancastre is conteyned that he hathe geven gᵃunted and assigned and by the same geveth gᵃunteth and assigneth to the moste excellent Princesse the Lady Katyn Princesse of Wales in full and hole satisfaccion recompence and contentacion of all her Dowerye and Joyntour, the Lordshipps and Manours of Waltham Magna Badowe Masshebury Dunmowe Lyghes and Ferneham wᵗ all their appurtenᵃncez in the Countie of Essex̄ pcell of the said Duchie with other pfuytes possessions and Hereditamentes as in the same tres patentez more pleynly it doth appere; Where alsoo in other Lres Patentes of the said Kyng our Soveign Lorde beryng date at Westm the xjᵗʰ Day of June the said firste yere of his reigne is conteyned that he hath gᵃunted and by the same gᵃuntethe unto the moste excellent Princesse the Lady Katyne Princesse of Wales that she have holde and pceyve to me of her life goodes and catalles of fugitives felones owtlawed Men and other pfuytes of all her tenᵃntes and resyaunties within any of her Castelles Lordshipps Manours and other her possessions with other Libties & Fraunchises as in the same tres patentez more pleynly appereth; Whiche Lady Katyne is nowe Wife to our seid Soveign Lorde and Quene of Englond Wherfore the same our Soveign Lorde by thadvyse and assent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent Pliament assembled and by thauctorite of the same ratifyeth confermeth and approveth all ꝑᵉ saide tres patentes and evy of them and evy thyng comprysed wᵗin them and evy of them; And that the same tres patentez and evy of them be good and effectuall and avaylable in the Lawe to the said Quene for me of her Life to her owen use; And alsoe that the said Katyne Quene of Englond have possede and enjoy all and evy thyng comprised in the seid tres patentes and evy of them from the Feaste of Thannunciacion of oʳ blessed Lady laste paste by whatsoev name or names she be called or named in the said tres patentes and evy of them, And by whatsoev name or names ꝑᵉ Castelles Lordshipps Manours Landes Tenementez and Hereditamentz and evy parte or pcell thereof specified in the said tres patentes and evy of them, be named called or knowen in the Kynges Eschequier or elswhere albe it ꝑᵗ noe Lyvey ne season was delyved to her byforce of the said tres patentz made unto her under the said seale of the said Duchie of Lancaster or for any other cause: And she alsoe by the same auctoryte to have and enjoy all and singuler Advousons Knyghtes Fees Wardes Mariages Reliefs Eschetes and Villaynes in enywise to the said Castelles Lordshipps Manours Landes and Teñtz or to eny parte of them belongyng or appteynyng. And if any of the Añuytes fefermes Castells Honours Lordships Manours Landes Tenementes Rentes Possessions or Hereditamentz named in the foreseid tres patentz or in eny of them at any tyme hereafter be evicted or taken from the said Quene by laufull entre recove restitucion or otherwise by any Psone or Psones havyng right and title to the same ꝑᵗ then the Kyng our Soveign Lorde his Heires and Successours, upon true informacion therof made to his Highness his Heires and Successours from tyme to tyme as the case shall require shall make sufficient and laufull recompence to the said Quene of and in Landes and Teñtz asmoche and of like yerely Value, as the same Landes and Tentez or Possessions soe evicted or taken from her possession by entre recove restitucion or otherwise, shall amounte unto she to have and enjoy the same Landes and Teñtz in Recompence to her owen Use and behofe for me of her Life. Savyng to evy Psone or Psones their Heires and Successours other then the Kyng our Soveign Lorde and hes Heires and Successours or eny other that claymeth by any gᵃunte or tres patentez made by hym syns the xjᵗʰ Day of June laste paste, all suche right title entre and inᵗest as they or any of them hadde or myght laufully have before the making of this Acte as thogh this Acte had not been made. Alsoe the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde in consideracion of the great costes expenses and charges whiche his seid moste dere and welbeloved Wife Katyne Quene of Englond muste of necessite have and bere in her Chambre and other wises, by thavyse and assent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent Pliament assembled and by thauctoryte of the same gᵃunteth willeth ordeyneth and enacteth that his seid moste dere and welbeloved Wife the Quene have like Habilitie Capacite Avauntage and Libtie and in as large and ample fourme as though she had orygynally ben borne wᵗin this Realme of Englond: And that she by vtue of this psent Acte may at all tymes be able to sue in her owen name wᵗoute the Kyng his Heires or Successours consent, by writtes billes or playntes or otherwise, for all man of fermes rentes goodes catalles dettis and all other causes to her gᵃunted appoynted due or belongyng at any tyme or that to her hereafter shalbe due or belongyng; And she to have theffecte and pfite of the same to her owen use and behofe, and that she be able by the same Auctorite to sue in her owen name only as a Woman sole, all man of accions suytes and execucions as the case shall require for all thinges that to her is or shall be in enywise by any Psone or Psones due or belongyng. Alsoe that she be able to plead and to be impleaded in any of the Kynges Courtes and in all other Courtes and Places in all man suytes and accions aswell realles as psonalles and mixte in her owen name only by the name of Katyn Quene of Englond and of Fraunce and Lady of Irelond. And that all Dymyses Leses relesez giftes gᵃunties obligacions acquitauncez and all other thingez heretofore made or to be made hereafter by her or to her by the Kyng or by any other psone or psones, stonde and be of the same force and effecte as they shulde be if they were or had be made by or to any other the Kynges Subgettez with oute any inᵗest title advaile or benifite therof to cōme or growe in any wise to

The Queen shall have all Advowsons, &c.

If evicted from any of the Premises, sufficient Recompence shall be made her.

Saving to all except the King, his Heirs, &c.

II.

The Queen shall have like Capacity, &c. as if she had been born within this Realm.

May sue and be sued in her own Name, &c.

Leases, &c. made by or to her, shall be valid.

Digitized by Google

the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde or his Heires Executours or Successours of for or in any of the pmisses or by reason or occasion of the same and that all giftes gaunties dimyses leses relesez acquitauncez and dischargez hereafter to be made by the Kyng of or in any thing concnyng the same Quene to be voide and of nōe force ne effecte. And that all reconysauncez and obligacions made to the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde or to the late Kyng his father of famous memory or to any other to thuse of our said Sovaign Lorde or of his said Father of and for any Paymentz to be made of and for the revenuez issuez and pfites of the pmisses or any pte therof, be from the furste day of this psent Pliament to thuse and behofe of the said Quene and that she have power and auctorite to make acquitauncez and Dischargez of and for the same recognisauncez and obligacions and evy of theym: And that all suche psone or psones as have Fermes or Offices accomptable concnyng the forsaid possessions of the graunte of our late Sovaign Lorde Kyng Harry the vija or of the Kyng nowe our Sovaign Lorde, whiche psone or psones by them selfe or they and other with them stonde bounden for the paymentes of their rentes or for their accomptes to be made of and for their said Offices, that the said bondes shall stonde be gode & available to the said Quene for paymentes of the said rentes or for the said accomptes to be made from the said Feast of the annunciacion.

Recognisances, &c. to the King or his Father shall be to the Queen's Use.

Provyded alwey that all maⁿ of psonez that hathe payde any sōme or sōmez of money before the begynnyng of this psent Pliament to the Kyng or eny other by his cōmaundement or to eny other psone to his use havyng cōmaundement by our said Sovayn Lorde to receyve the same of or for any thing conteyned in any of the said tres patentes be fully discharged of the same money soe payed ayenste the Quene and her executours, &c.

III. Former Payments to the King valid.

[Provyded alwey that this psent Acte extend not nor be hurtfull or in enywise pjudiciall unto Mary Roos nowe the Wife of Hugh Denys Esquier and oen of the Jentilwomen attendyng uppon our derrest Wife the Quene of and for annuyte or annuell rente of forty markes yerely geven and gaunted to the same Mary by the Name of Mary Roos by our moste derrest father Kyng Henry the vija oute of the Manoirs of Cokeham and Bray in the Countie of Berkeshire.[1]]

IV. Proviso for Mary Roos.

CHAPTER XIX.

An Acte for the restitucōn of Robte Ratclyffe Knight Lord Fitzwater.

TO the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde and to the honorable Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent Pliament assembled In moste humble wise shewethe unto your Highnes your Humble Subget faithfull and trwe ligeman and svant Robert Ratclif Knyght Lorde Fitzwater Son and Heire of John Ratclyf late Lorde Fitzwater; That where by an Acte of Pliament, holden at Westm the xiija Day of Octobre in the xjth yere of the reigne of the late noble Kyng Henry the vijth your dere Fader, It was enacted ordeyned and stablisshed by thactoryte of the same Pliament, amonges other, that the said John by the Name of John Ratclife of Attilborough in the Countie of Norff Knyght oderwise called John Ratclife of Fitzwater of Attilborough in the Countie of Norff Knyght oderwise called John Ratclif of Fitzwater late of Allborough in the Countie of Norff Knyght, for dyvers rebellions treasons and offensez in the same Acte declared by the same John falsly and traiterously cōmitted and doon, he shulde stande and be convicte adjuged and atteynted of high treason; In whiche said Acte amongez other thynges it was recited that the same John therof before tyme had been endicted as by the same endictement pleynly did appere; And alsoe by the same Act and by thactorite of the same Pliament it was ordeyned enacted and establisshed that the same John shulde forfaite to pe said late noble Kyng your Fader and his Heires all Honours Castelles Manours Lordshipps Hundredes Fraunchises Libties Privileges Advowesons nōiacions psentacions Knyghtis fees Landes Teñtz Rentes svices Revsions Remayndres Porcions Annuytes Pensions Rightez Possessions Hereditamentz Goodes Catalles and Dettis, wherof he or eny other to his Use was seased or possessed the tyme of the said Treason cōmitted and doon in the foreseid indictmentz specified or any tyme after w'in the Realme of Englond Irland Wales Caleis or in the Marches of the same in Fee Symple Fee Taile or for tme of Life, or in the whiche the same John at that tyme or before that tyme or afterwardes had eny laufull cause to entre within the Realme of Englond Irland Wales Caleis or in the Marches of the same; And alsoe that the same John shulde forfaite to the same late noble Kyng your fader and to his heires all Honours Castelles Manours Hundredez Fraunchesies Libties Privilegez Advouesons nōiacions psentacions Knyghtis fees Londes Teñtz Rentz svicez Revsions Remayndres Porcions Annuytes Pensions Rightees Possessions Hereditamentz Goodes Catallax and Dettis, wherof he or any other to his Use were seiased or possessed the xxth Day of Aprell the viijth Yere of the reign of the said late Noble Kyng within the Realme of Englond Irlond Wales Caleis or in the Marches of the same in Fee Simple Fee Taille or tme of Life or in the whiche the same John than or any tyme after had laufull Cause to entre w'in Englond Irlond Wales Caleis or in the Marches of the same; Savyng to evy Psone and Psones and to their Heires other then the same Psones and their Heires whiche by the Acte aforesaid were convicte and to the same oder Psones and their Heires havyng or claymyng eny parte of the pmisses to their use or to the use of any of their Heires, suche right title clayme accion and interesse to entre in of and apon the pmisses and evy parte therof as they hadde or myght have hadde if this Acte aforesaid nev had ben hadde nor made as in the same Act pleynly is conteyned: And where alsoe the said late noble Kyng your fader at a Pliament holden at Westm the xxvth Day of January the xixth yere of his reigne consydering that dyvse and many psones, of whome sōme of them and sōme of their Auncestours before that tyme were atteynted of high treason for dyvse offenses by them cōmitted and doon ayenst the naturall duetye of their allegiaunce than made and before that tyme had made instaunt and diligent pursuet in their humble wise to have the said atteyndres revsed and the same psones soe atteynted to be sevally restored, The said late Kyng then of his speciall gace mcy and pitie beyng sory for any such [infidelite and [2]] of eny of his Subgettes in such case Wherfore he was then inclyned to here and reasonably to make expedicion unto the said Peticioners if convenient tyme and space in the same Pliament then had been, as was not for greate and weighty maters concnyng the cōen Weale of this then his Realme in the same Pliament treated and that the same Pliament drue then nigh to an ende & pt after pe same Pliament pe same late noble Kyng entended not for the ease of his Subgettz with oute greate necessary and urgent causes of long tyme to calle and somon a newe Pliament by which said longe space of tyme the said Sweters and Petycioners shulde be discomforted and in dispaire of expedicion of their suetez peticions and causes yf convenient remedy for them were not pvided in that behalfe, For the whiche and in consideracion of the pmissez at the same Pliament, by the said late noble Kyng by thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and of the Comons in the same Pliament beyng and by thactoryte of the same Pliament, it was enacted and ordeyned amongez other thynges that the said late noble Kyng from the tyme of makyng of the said Acte duryng his Life, shulde have pleyn and full auctoryte and power by his tres patentes under his greate Seale to revse adnull repele and to make voyde all atteyndres of all Psones and their Heires and of evy of them whiche were atteynted of high treason by Acte of Pliament or by the cōen Lawe at eny Tyme from the xxijth Day of August in the firste Yere of his reigne unto the furste Day of the same Pliament holden the said xxvth Day of January and of all Psones atteynted in and by the same Pliament, and alsoe of all other Psones atteynted of treason at eny tyme duryng

Recital of an Act of Attainder 11 H.VII. whereby the Father of Lord Fitzwater was, among others, attainted.

Recital of Statute 19 H.VII. chap. 28, whereby the King was empowered to reverse Attainders by his Letters Patent.

[1] This Proviso does not appear in the Original Act.

[2] So in the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

the reigne of Kyng Richard the thirde as wele by the course and order of the cõen Lawe as by Auctorite of Pliament, or oderwise; And ov̄ that that the said late noble Kyng by his tres patentez under the foresaid greate seale shulde have full Power and Auctoryte to restore the same Psones soe atteynted and their Heires and ev̄y of them and to enhable them in Name Blode and Hereditament as if the said Atteyndres or eny of them had nev̄ ben hadde nor made; And that the said tres patentez recytyng the said revsell repellyng adnullacion and voydaunce of the forsaid actez of atteyndres or of eny of them and restitucions and hablementz of the same Psones and of eny of them and Hereditamentz conteyned in any tres patentes of the said late noble Kyng at eny Tyme [fromhensforth [1]] to be made accordyng to theffect of the same Act, sholde be as greatly good effectuall and strong in the Lawe to ev̄y of the same Psones to whome they shulde be soe made after theffect tenure purporte graunt and wordes in the same soe made accordyng to theffecte of the same Acte as and if the said maters wordes tenures and purportes conteyned in eny of the said tres patentes fromthens soe too be made had been fully enacted and establisshed by thactorite of Pliament With a Proviso that all Psones whiche the tyme of makyng of the said Acte had or helde eny Honours Castelles Lordshipps Londes Teñtz Fees Offices Annuytes Fefermes Rentes Libties Fraunchesies or eny Hereditamentz or Possessions by tres patentz of the said late Kyng Lettres sealed with his privy seale plakkardes or billes signed in Fee Symple Fee Tayle for ℞me of Life or Yeres, or at Wille or by tres patentz made by Edward the iiij^th late Kyng, shulde have enjoye and holde to hym and to his Heires and Assignes, ayenste the same Psones whiche soe [fromhensforth [2]] hereafter shulde be restored their Heires and Assignes, ([3]) ayenst all other to their Use and not ayenste eny other Psones all the same Honours Castelles Manours Lordshipps Landes Teñtz Fees Offices Rentes and other the p̄misses after the fourme tenour and effecte of the same tres patentz tres sealed w^t the Privy Seale plakkard or bille signed, [and [4]] if the same Acte or eny of the same restitucions to theym to be made, had not been made; And with a proviso alsoe that ev̄y Psone, havyng eny Office Fee annuyte or annuell rent by the g^aunt of the said late noble Kyng of or in the said Honours Castelles Lordshipps Manours Landes and Teñtz or eny of theym or eny Pcell of them by his tres patentes tres sealed with his Privy Seale plakkard or bill signed before the xxiij^th Day of July than laste paste, shulde have enjoye and holde the same Offices Fees Annuytes and annuell rentes to their Heires and assignez ayenst the said Psones soe atteynted and their Heires and assignes and ayenst all other to thuse of the same Psones and of their Heires after the fourme tenour and effecte of the same tres Patentez tres sealed with his Privy Seal plakkard or bille signed as if the said Acte of restitucion the said xxv^th Day of January the xix^th Yere aforesaid made & the said tres Patentes [or [5]] restitucion hadde not ben had nor made; And that the said tres of restitucion in itselfe shulde not extend to charge advoyde or adnulle any of the same Officez Fees Annuytes or Annuell rentes by the same late noble Kyng to any Psone as is aforesaid gyven or g^aunted or eny of the same tres patentz tres sealed with his privy seale plakkardes or billes signed but that all þ^e same Offices Fees Annuytes or annuell rentes and g^auntz of the same, and the same tres patentes tres sealed with his privy seale plakkard and bille signed, shulde abyde in their full strength and effect to ev̄y Psone, the said Acte the said xxv^th Day of January or the said tres patentz of restitucion or eny thyng in the same conteyned and specifyed notwithstandyng; and with another p̄viso alsoe Savyng to all and singuler Subgettes of the said late noble Kyng and to ev̄y of them their Heires and to the Heires of ev̄y of theym all the right state title clayme demaunde or intesse of theym and of ev̄y of theym whiche they have or hadde or eny of theym hath or hadde in any Castelles Manoirs Lordshipps Landes Teñtz and other the p̄misses or eny of them or any Pcell of theym the said tyme of the said Treason made or cõmitted specified in the said indictement or ev̄ after or the said xx^th Day of Aprell the viij^th Yere aforsaid or after; p̄vyded alsoe that all and singuler Subgiettes of the said late noble Kyng be quyte and discharged and ev̄y of them quyte and discharged of all and singuler entrees in the same Honours Castelles Lordshipps Manours Londes Teñtz Fees and Offices Rentz and other the p̄misses or eny Pcell of theym, and of the pceptes ([3]) receytes of thissues revennuez and p̄fites of the same or of eny Pcell of the same from the said tyme of the said treason doon and cõmitted specified in the forsaid Indictement and from the said xx^th Day of Aprill the viij^th Yere of his Reigne, untill the firste Day of October then last paste, ayenst the said p̄sones and their Heires and what soev̄ other p̄sones to thuse of them or eny of them and that the said tres of the said late noble Kyng shulde nat extend to hable the said p̄sonez or their Heires or eny p̄sone to thuse of theym or eny of theym to axe or to have any issuez revenuez or p̄fitez of the same Honours Castelles Lordshipps Manoirs Landez Teñtes and Fees of Officez Rentez or of eny other of the p̄misses from the said tyme of the said treason specifyed in the said indictementz or eny of them unto the firste day of Octobre then last paste as in þ^e said Acte pleynly is conteyned: And after this mooste g^acious Sov̄eign Lorde the said late noble Kyng your fader by endenture made bitwene his Highnes and your seid Oratour beryng date the xxiij^th day of July the xx^th Yere of his reigne, of his especiall g^ace and pitie and at the humble peticion of your said Oratour assented and aggreed by the same endenture to revoke and adnull the said atteyndre and forfaiture and all other atteyndres and forfaitures of the said John Ratclyf fader unto your said Oratour and to restore your said Suppliant aswele in blode name and dignyte as to all such Castelles Lordshipps Manoirs Londes and Teñtz whiche were then in the handes and possession of the said late Kyng and to all revsions of all Manoirs Lordshippes Londes and Teñtz then beyng in the possession of Margaret Ratclyf Lady Fitzwater moder to your seid Suppliaunt by reason of her joyntour or Dower in suche fourme and upon suche c̄teyn condicions as been conteyned and specified in the said endentures, as in the same endentures more pleynly appereth; In whiche endentures amongez other thyngez it was coven^anted g^aunted and aggreed by your said Oratour that he within a c̄teyn space in the same endentures specified after the said restitucion shulde give and g^aunte unto suche Psones as the said late Kyng shulde name or appoynte all the said Lordshipps Manoirs Londes and Teñtz with the revsions aforesaid To have and holde to them and to their Heirez for ev̄ [Whiche [6]] p̄sones after they shulde be soo seased of the p̄misses shulde give and g^auntie aswele Lordshippes Manours Landez and Teñtz p̄cell therof & suche as the said late Kyng shulde electe name & appoynte to the clere yerely Value of oon hundreth Poundez ov̄ all Chargez as all þ^e said Revsions & ev̄y of them to o^r said late Sov̄en Lorde & his Heires for ev̄ or to suche oþ^r Psonez as þ^e same o^r said late Sov̄en Lorde shulde name & appoynte to have to þ^em & their Heires to thuse of our said late Sov̄eign Lorde & his Heires or to be disposed at the wille and pleasure of our said late Sov̄eign Lorde for ev̄; And ov̄ that the said Psones, to whome the said Lordshipps Manoirs Landes and Teñtz shulde be soe gyven by your said Suppliant shulde of p̄cell of them to the yerely Value of foure hundreth markes, make astate to your said Suppliant and to Elizabeth Stafford whiche the same your said Suppliant then p̄mitted with Goddis g^ace to take to Wife and nowe hath taken to Wife and to theires of their towoo Bodyes laufully begoten upon suche Condicions as been specified in the same indentures, And for lakke of suche Heires, then after their deceaces and after the same condicions p̄fourmed to remayne to our said late Sov̄eign Lorde and his Heires for ev̄; And ov̄ that that the said Psonez of p̄cell of the residue of the said Lordshipps Manoirs Landez and Teñtz to the clere yerely Value of oon hundredth Markes, shulde therof make estate unto your said Oratour and to his Heires for ev̄ or unto suche other Psones and their Heires as the seid Robert shulde name and appoynte to be disposed yeven or solde atte the free Wille and Libtie of your said Oratour w^toute Lett or intupcion of our said late Sov̄eign Lorde or of his Heires; And ov̄ that the said Psonez of all the hole Residue of all the said Lordshipps Manoirs Landes and Teñtz excepte before excepte shulde therof make estate to your said Suppliaunt and to his Heires malez whiche he shulde begett on the Bodye of the said Elizabeth, upon such condicions as be alsoe specified in the said indentures, and for lakke of suche Heires and for nonp̄fourmance of the said condicions the remayndre therof to

Recital of Indenture 23 July 20 H.VII. between the said King and Lord Fitzwater; whereby the Lands forfeited were to be restored to Lord Fitzwater upon the conditions therein mentioned;

[1] } from thensfurth *O.* [2] and *O.* [4] *as* [5] *of* [6] the which *O.*

Digitized by Google

our said late Soveign Lorde and his Heires or to such other Psones as our said late Soveign Lorde shulde name and appoynte and to their Heires to thuse of our said late Soveign Lorde and his Heires for ev; And ov that your said Oratour by the same endenture covenaunted and gunted to content and paye to our said late Soveign Lorde the Sōme of five thousand poundies in mañ and fourme folowing; Firste that is to sey in the Feaste of the Natyvyte of our Lorde Jhu Criste then nexte ensuyng, oon thousand poundez, and in the same Feaste of the Natyvyte then nexte folowyng another thousand poundes, And soe yerely at the same Feaste of Nativite oon thousand poundes unto the tyme the said sūme of Five thousand poundez were fully contented and payed unto our said late Soveign Lorde; And the same our said late Soveign Lorde to be trwely answered for all the said Manours Landes and Teñtz from the Feast of Seynt Mighell tharcaungell than nexte ensuyng unto the Feaste of the Nativyte of our Lorde then nexte folowyng after the rate of the veray valuez of the same For suerty of whiche sōme of Five thousand poundes to be payed at the dayes afore reherced, The said astates shulde be made of all the said Lordshipps Manoirs Landes and Teñtz to be gyven to your said Suppliaunt and Elizabeth and to theires of their twoo bodyes cōmyng; And alsoe the estates of all the said resydue that shulde be made to the said Robert and his Heires males on the body of the said Elizabeth Stafford begoten, shulde be made upon suche condicion as foloweth That is to sey if our said late Soveign Lorde shulde lak his Payment or any Pcell therof at eny of the said Dayes appoynted and lymyted for the payment of the same, that then the same Psonez whiche made the same Estates shulde reentre unto all the said Lordshipps Manoyrs Landes and Teñtz soe given to your said Suppliaunt and Elizabeth and the Heires of their twoo bodyes begoten, and alsoe in to all the other Lordshipps Manoyrs Landez and Teñtz soe geven to the said Robert and his Heires males on the body of the said Elizabeth begoten, and the same to have holde and enjoye to thuse of our said late Soveign Lorde that is to sey [to [1]] all the said Lordshipps Manours Landes and Teñtz soe gyven to the said Robert and his Heires males on the body of the said Elizabeth begoten to be had clerely to our said late Soveign Lorde unto the tyme his Highnes had therof receyved the said sūme of Five thousand poundes or asmoche thereof as shulde happen to be unpayde at the tyme of his saide reentre all whiche astates afore reherced for the suertie of our said late Soveign Lorde in the pmisses and in evy pcell therof shulde be made had and executed as by the lerned councell of our said late Soveign Lorde shulde be ordered and devysed were it by recoveys fynez feoffamentz by deeades indented releases or confirmacions with Warantye or Warantyes enrolled or otherwise; And ov that where our said late Soveign Lorde payed of his owen ppre money the sūme of lxxxx li for the redemyng of a ctein pcell of the Landes of the said late Lorde Fitzwater, your said Suppliant by the same endentures gunted to content and pay to our said late Soveign Lorde the said sūme of lxxxx li at the Feaste of Penticoste then nexte ensuyng, and shulde fynde to our said late Soveign Lorde sufficient suertye for the same payment of lxxxx li; With a Proviso in the same endenturez that neither by the said endenturez nor by the restitucion of your said Oratour his said Heires or Assignes shulde not in eny wise expuls putte oute or avoyde any psone or psonez from any mañ fee Office or annuyte by our said late Soveign Lorde to any mañ psone before the Date of thise psentz gyven or gunted but that in the restitucion of your said Oratour shulde be a sufficient savyng or pvyso had and made for all suche psones as then had eny Fe Office or Annuyte of or by the guntie or gyfte of our said late Soveign Lorde owte in or of any of the said Manours Lordshipps Landez or Teñtz wherunto your said Suppliant shulde be restored, as in the said indentures more pleynly is specifyed: And therupon the said late noble Kyng your dere fader of his especiall gce accordyng to the effecte and vtue of the said Acte of Pliament made the said xxvth day of January the xixth yere of his Reigne, And alsoe by thauctoryte and strength of the said Acte, And at the meke and humble supplicacion of the seid Robert Ratclyffe your said Suppliaunt by the same his tres patentz sealed under his great seale beryng date the thirde Day of Novembr in the xxjth Yere of the reigne of our said late Soveign Lorde Revsed adnulled repelled cassed and made voyde ayenst the said John and his Heires all and evy indictement ayenst the same John of whatsoev rebellions treasons offensez mesprisions and oder evill dedez by the same John cōmitted or doon bifore what mañ of Justicz Cōmissioners or other psonez made or had before the said Acte the said xjth Yere made or eny tyme after Whatsoev name or names the same John had or bare in the same or eny of them all and evy thyng in the same indictementz or eny of theym conteyned and specified; And alsoe the said late noble Kyng after theffecte and vtue of the said Acte made Anno xixo and by thauctoryte and strength of the same Act

Recital of Letters Patent 3 November, 21 H. VII. reversing Attainder of Lord Fitzwater's Father.

revsed adnulled repellid cassaed and made voyde by the same his tres patentz the said Acte of Conviccion atteyndre and forfaiture in the said Pliament holden at Westm the said xiijth Day of Octobre the said xjth yere of the reigne of the said Kyng and evy other Acte of Pliament of Conviccion atteyndre or forfaiture of the said John ayenste the same John made and had and all & singuler conviccions atteyndres and forfaitures by the said Acte the said xjth Yere or by any other Acte of Pliament or by the cōen Lawe of whatsoev rebellions treasons mesprisions offensez and mysdemeanours ayenste the same John and his Heires before the same tyme made or had; And ov that the same late noble Kyng, of the same his gce and by thauctoryte aforsaid by the same his tres patentez restored and habled your said Suppliant then beyng son and Heire apparant of the said John, as his son and Heire and to the Heires of the same your said Suppliant in name state degree blode and Hereditament and to the name state degree stile and title of a Baron of this Realme of Englond, And the same Robert restored and habled to the name state degre stile and title of Robert Ratclyf of Fitzwater, And alsoe to all Honours Castelles Manours Lordshipps Hundredez Fraunchisez Libties Privileges Advowesons nōiacions psentacions Knyghtz fees Landes Teñtz Rentz vicez Revsions Remayndres Porcions Annuytees Pensions Rightes Possessions and Hereditamentz whatsoev they were with thappten[a]nces, wherof the said John or eny other to his use were seased or possessed the tyme of the foresaid treason by hym cōmitted and doon specified in the said indictementz or eny of theym or eny (2) after, or the said xxth Day of Aprell the said viijth yere aforesaid or eny tyme after, within this Realme of Englond Irlond Wales Caleis or in the Marches of the same in Fee symple Fee taile, or yme of Lyfe, or in the which the said John the tyme of the said treason by him cōmitted and doon specifyed in the foresaid endictementz or any of them or any tyme after or the said xxth day of Aprell the viijth yere aforeseid or eny tyme after had laufull cause to entre w[i]n Englond Irlond Wales Caleis or in the Marches of the same as and if eny suche endictement or the said Acte of conviccion atteyndre or forfaiture the said xiijth Day of October the said xjth Yere or eny other Acte of conviccion atteyndre or forfaiture ayenst the said John nev had ben had nor made or eny conviccion atteyndre or forfaiture by the said Acte the said xiijth Day of October the xjth Yere aforesaid or by eny other Acte of Pliament made or by the cōen Lawe ayenste the same John nev had ben had; And alsoe to all Honours Castellez Manours Hundredez Fraunchisez Libties Privilegez Advowesons nōiacions psentacions Knyghtez fees Landes Teñtz Rentes vicez Revsions Remayndres Porcions Annuyties Pensions Rightz Possessions and Hereditamentz whatsoev they be with thappten[a]ncz to the whiche the said Robert after the Dethe of the said John or after the Dethe of any Auncesters of the same John whoos Heire of blode the same Robert ys stondeth enheritable and whiche to the same Robert by or after the Dethe of the same John or eny other Auncester of the same John whos Heire of blode he is shulde descende remayne revte pteyne or belonge, to have holde enjoye and possede the same in mañ and fourme as he shulde stand enheritable to the same, yf the foresaid rebellions treasons mesprisions offensez and mysdemeanours by the said John had not been made and as if any endictement or pc forsaid Acte of Conviccions Atteyndres and forfaitures the said xjth Yere or eny other acte of conviccion atteyndre and forfaiture or eny conviccion atteyndre or forfaiture by the cōen Lawe ayenste the said John nev hadde been had nor made; And alsoe the said

and restoring Lord Fitzwater to his Title, &c.

[1] of O.

[2] time

Digitized by Google

late noble Kyng of his said g[a]ce and by thauctoryte aforesaid for hym his Heires and Successours restored the said Robert to all the forsaid Honours Castellez Manours Lordshipps Londes Teñtz Rentz ꝟvicez and Reꝟsions and other the ꝑmisses w[t] thapp[r]ten[a]ncz to hym and to his Heires as he was therunto enheritable yf eny endictment or the foresaid Act of conviccion atteyndre and forfaiture the said xj[th] Yere or eny other Acte of conviccion atteynder and forfaiture ayenst the said John had not been hadde, or eny conviccion atteyndre or forfaiture ayenste the said John by the said Acte the said xj Yere made or by eny other Acte or by the cōen Lawe neꝟ had been had nor made; And alsoe the said late noble Kyng g[a]unted to the same Robert & his Heires that the same Robert and his Heires myght laufully entre into all and singuler the foresaid Hono[rs] Castellez Manors Lordships Landes Teñtz Rentz ꝟvices and Reꝟsions and other the ꝑmissez and eꝟy ꝑcell of them w[t] thapp[r]ten[a]nces, aswell upon the Possession of the said late noble Kyng his Heires and Successours as apon the possession of eꝟy other ꝑsone and eꝟy other ꝑsones, eny discent or eny other Cause fortunyng or happenyng before the tyme of ꝑ[e] treason aforesaid cōmitted and doon specified in the forsaid indictementes or before the said xx Day of Aprell the viij[th] Yere of the reigne of the said late noble Kyng eny cause matier or thyng oder then by his owen dede notw[i]stondyng; And that the same entree season and possession of the said Robert and his Heires in all the forsaid ꝑmissez and eꝟy ꝑcell therof by reason of the said restitucion and g[a]unte by the said ſres patentes to the same Robert made and had be good laufull and effectuell to the same Robert and his Heires aforesaid w[i]oute eny suyte for the same or eny ꝑcell therof by Peticion Lyꝟey or eny other mañ after the course of the cōen Lawe or otherwise owte of the handes of the said late Kyng to be sued and made; And that they shulde be of as grete Strenght in Lawe and effecte as and if the same Robert the same Castelles Lordshipps Manours Landes and Teñtz and other the ꝑmissez w[t] thapp[r]ten[a]nncez in due fourme shulde be sued by Petycion [Lyꝟey [1]] or due & laufull Lyꝟey or otherwise owte of the handes of our said late noble Kyng accordyng to the Lawe or otherwise and as if eny indictement or the said Acte the said xj[th] Yere or eny other acte conviccion attender and forfaiture ayenst the said John had not been had nor made or any conviccion atteyndre or forfaiture by the said Acte the said xj[th] Yere or by eny Acte of ꝑliament or by the cōen Lawe ayenst the same John had not been hadd nor made, though the same Castellez Manours Lordshipps Landes Teñtz and other the ꝑmissez or eny ꝑcell of them were holden of the same late Kyng in chyef or otherwise; as in the same ſres patentz more pleynly apperith: Whiche restitucion so by the said ſres patentes to your said Oratour g[a]unted, the Reꝟend Fader in God Richard Bysshop of Wynchester Giles Dawebency Knyght Lord Dawebency Charles Somſsett Knyght Lorde Herbert Thomas Lovell Knyght Richard Emson Knyght James Hubert Knyght Edmond Dudeley Humfrey Conyngesby then oon of the Sergeauntz of our said late Soꝟeign Lorde at the lawe and Thomas Lucas named by our said late Soꝟeign Lorde recoꝟed by dyꝟse seꝟall writtes of entre in the post before the Justicez of our said late Soꝟeign Lorde by thadvise of the Councell lerned of our said late Soꝟeign Lorde in the xv[me] of Seynt Martyne in the ſme of Seynt Mighell in the xxj yere of our saide late Soꝟeign Lorde before Thomas Frowyk John Fyssher and other then beyng the Kyngez Justices of his cōen place all ꝑ[e] said Castelles Lordshipps Manoirs Landes Teñtz Rentes Reꝟsions ſvices and Hereditamentz with thapp[r]ten[a]ncez ayenst your said Suppliant and the said Margeret his moder that is to sey ayenst your said Suppliant the manours of Disse Hempnale Wattons in Disse Thyrmyng Fyncheam and Nortudenham and the Hundrede of Disse and of all the other Landes Teñtz Rentes and ꝟvicez in Disse Hempnale Thirmyng Fyncham Northtudenham Billyngford Dokkyng and Cressyngh[a]m w[t] thapp[r]ten[a]ncz in the county of Norff, and the Manours of Shymlyng and Thurstanton and of the other Landes and Teñtz Rentz and ꝟvicez in Shymlyng and Thurstanton in the Countie of Suff the Manours of Multon Fitzwater Multon dñoꝝ Flete Fitzwater Beasolas Fitzwater Beasolas dñoꝝ and Skirbek and of all the other Landes and Teñtz Rentz and ꝟvicez in Multon Fitzwater Multon dñoꝝ Fleate Fitzwater Beasolas Fitzwater Beasolas dñoꝝ and Skirbek w[t] thapp[r]ten[a]ncez in the Counte of Lincoſne, the Castell and Manour of Egremond and all ꝑ[e] other Landes Teñtz Rentz & ꝟvicez with thapp[r]ten[a]ncez in Egremond in the Counte of Cumbreloud, and the manours of Roydon Shiryng Dunmowe Henham Wymbisshe Asshendon Lexden Wodeham Water and Burneham and all the other Landes and Teñtz Rentes and ſvices in

Recital of Recoveries in C. P. in Mich. Term, 21 H. VII. to the Uses declared in recited Indenture, 23d July, 20 H. VII.

Roydon Shiryng Donmowe Henham Wymbisshe Asshenden Lexden Wodeham Water and Burneham in the Countie of Essex, all whiche Manours Landes and Teñtes were of the said John late lorde Fitzwater; and in like wise the said Bisshop and oder recoꝟed ayenst the said Margaret whiche Margaret vouched to waranty your said Suppliant nowe lorde Fitzwater, the Manours of Attilburgh Mortymer Croweshall Southmer Dokkyng Billyngford and Easte Ruston in the said Countie of Norff Whiche Manoirs of Attilburgh Mortymer Croweshall Southmer Dokkyng Billyngford and [Geast [2]] Ruston late were alsoe the said John late lorde Fitzwater and were yeven to the said John & Margaret and to theires of theire twoo bodyes begoten in name of her joyntour; All whiche Manours Landes and Teñtz and other the ꝑmissez aforereherced were and been soe recoꝟed to the uses and ententz in the said endentures of coven[a]ntz comprised; And by reason of the same recoꝟes the said Bisshop and the said other recoꝟers were therof seased to the same uses and ententez as by the recordes therof more pleynly apperith. And alsoe after the said recoꝟes your said Oratour and the said Margaret his moder for the more suertie of the g[a]untes and estates to be made of the ꝑmissez accordyng to the tenor and effecte of the said endentures of coven[a]ntz the said ſme and yere abovesaid before the said Justicez levyed seꝟall Fynes of all the foresaid Manours Landes and Teñtz and other the ꝑmisses w[t] thapp[r]ten[a]ncez to the said Bisshop Giles Lord Dawebeney Charles Lorde Herbert Thomas Lovell Richard Emson James Edmond Humfrey and Thomas Lucas and to theires of the said Bysshop w[t] a warantie of the said Margaret and of her heires as in the same Fynes more pleynly apperith; All whiche Fynes were alsoe levyed to the said usez and ententz specifyed in the said endenturez of coven[a]ntz and by one of the said Fynes levyed of the said Manours of Attilburgh Mortymer Croweshall Southmer Dokkyng Byllingford and East Ruston, and the said Londes and Teñtz in Attilburgh Mortymer Croweshall Southmer Dokkyng Byllyngford and East Ruston aforesaid with thapp[r]ten[a]ncez except only ꝑ[e] purchased landes of the said John late Lorde Fitzwater in Dokkyng The said Bisshop Giles Lorde Dawebeney Charles Lorde Herbert Thomas Lovell Richard James Edmond Humfrey and Thomas Lucas g[a]unted & rendered all the same Mano[rs] Londes and Teñtz with thapp[r]ten[a]ncz excepte before excepte unto the said Margaret for ſme of her life w[i]oute empechement of waste, Refvyng unto them and to the heires of the same Bisshop the reꝟsion of the same Manours with thapp[r]ten[a]ncz, Whiche reꝟsion was soe refved excepte before excepte to thuse of the said late Kyng our Soꝟeign Lorde and of his Heires accordyng to the coven[a]nt3 and aggrementz specified in the said endenturez of coven[a]ntz; And therupon afterward by an nother indenture beryng date the xvj day of Novembr the xxij yere of the reigne of our said late Soꝟeign Lorde made bitwene the same our said late Soꝟeign Lorde on the oon ptie and your said Suppliant on the other ptye mencyoning the said Acte of Atteyndre and alsoe rehercyng theffecte of the said former endenturez And alsoe specifyeng aswele the said ſres patentz of restitucion as the said seꝟall recoꝟeys and fynes and thententz and usez of the same The same our said late Soꝟeign Lorde by thassent and aggrement of your said Suppliant by the same endenture appoynted elect and named ſten Manours Landes and Teñtz of ꝑ[e] yerely value of oon hundred markys oꝟ all chargez whiche by the forsaid former endenturez was aggreed to be made to your said Suppliant and his heires or to suche other ꝑsones and their heires as he shulde thereto name and appoynte to be disposed yevon and solde at his fre wille and libtie that is to sey the Manours of Roydon Thirmyng Northtudenham and Fynch[a]m and all the said Landes and Teñtz in Roydon Thirmyng Northtudenham and Fyncham aforeseid whiche

and also of Fines to the same uses.

Recital of Indenture 16 November, 22 H. VII. between the King and Lord Fitzwater appointing certain of the said Lands to certain particular Uses.

[1] *O.* omits.

[2] East *O.*

Digitized by Google

aswele by our said late Soveign Lorde as by your said Suppliant were accepted to the yerely value of a hundreth marke, and therupon Astates were made by fyne accordyng. And for the Manours Landes and Tenẽtz of an hundreth poundes whiche by the foresaid former endentures was appoynted to the said late Kyng our Soveign Lorde and his heires the same our said late Soveign Lorde by thassent and aggrement of your said Suppliant electe named and appoynted the said Manours of Disse Hempnale and Watton in Disse and the said Landes and Tenẽtz in Dysse and Hempnale w^t thapp^rten^ncez w^t the Hundred of Disse whiche he did accepte and take at and for the said yerely value of an hundreth pounde; And therupon by the same endentures It was g^aunted and aggreed bitwene the said late Kyng and your said Suppliant that the said Bisshop Giles Lorde Dawebeney Charles Lorde Herbert Thomas Lovell Richard Emson James Hubert Edmond Dudeley Humfrey Conyngesby and Thomas Lucas their Heires and Assignez shulde [fromhensforth [1]] stande and be seased of the same Manours Landez and Tenẽtz and Hundred with thapp^rten^nces to thuse of our said late Soveign Lorde and his Heires for ev̄ more; and for the Manours Landes and Tenẽtz of the yerely value of foure hundreth markes whiche alsoe by the said former endentures was alsoe appoynted to be gyven and g^aunted to your said Suppliant and Elizabeth his wife and to the Heires of their twoo bodyes laufully begoten upon the condicions specified in the said former endentures, and accordyng to thentent and effect of the same endentures, our said late Soveign Lorde and your said Oratour electid named and appoynted for the same the Mano^rs of Sheryng Henham Wymbisshe Lexden Wodeham Water and Burneham and all the said Landes and Tenẽtz Rentz and ꝟvices in Sheryng Henham Wymbysshe Lexden Wodeham Water and Burnham aforesaid in the said countye of Esseẍ: And for asmoche the same Mano^rs Landes and Tenẽtes were of gret̄ and more yerely value than iiij C. markes by the sūme of xij li xxj d. by yere, It was by the same endentures coven^nted g^nted and aggreed bytwene the same our said late Soveign Lorde and your said Suppliant that the said Bisshop Giles Lorde Dawebeney and the other abovenamed shulde by their dede indented sufficient in the lawe g^aunte unto your said Suppliant and the heires males of his body upon the body of the said Elizabeth his wife laufully begoten an annuell rent of xij li xxj d. owte of the said Manour of Wodeham Water To have and pceyve unto the said Robert and his said heires males at twoo ſmes in the yere in the same endentures specifyed upon suche condicions as in the seid former endentures been reherced of the said Manours that shulde be gyven to your said Suppliaunt and his said heire male w^t a clause of distres for noon payment of the said rente; And after the same rente soe g^aunted then the said Bisshop Giles Lorde Dawbeney and the other abovenamed shulde make estate of the same Manours Landez and Tenẽtz to your said Suppliant and Elizabeth his Wife and to the heires of their twoo bodyes laufully begoten withe suche condicions as in the said former endenturez been conteyned the remaynder therof after their deceas and for lak of suche Issue to our said late Soveign Lorde and his Heires accordyng to thentent and effecte of the same former endentures. And furthermore by the said latter endenture, It was coven^nted and aggreed bitwene the said Kyng our Soveign Lorde and your said Suppliant that the said Bisshop Giles Lorde Dawebeney and the other abovenamed shulde make estate of all the resydue of all the said Mano^rs Landes and Tenẽtz Rentz and ꝟvices to your said Oratour and the heires males whiche he shulde begett on the body of the said Elizabeth upon suche condicion as in the said former Endentures been specifyed; And for lacke of suche Issue and for noon pfourmance of the saide condicion to remayne to our said late Soveign and his heires for ev̄ accordyng to thentent and effecte of the said former endentures, as by the same latter endentures more pleynly apperith. And therupon sev̄all g^auntes and estatez were made to your said Oratour and the said Elizabeth accordyng w^t suche condicions in the same g^auntz conteyned as in the said former endentures been specifyed and as by þ^e said g^aunties and estatez more pleynly doon appere. IT MAY please your Highnes of your moste habundant g^ce and goodnes to ordeyne establisshe and enacte by thadvise of your Lordez sp̄uell and temporell and your Comons in this yor ps̄ent pliament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same pliament that all and ev̄y indictement had and made ayenst the said John Ratclif of whatsoev̄ Rebellions Treasons Offensez Mesprisions and all other Mysdemeanours by the same John cōmitted and doon byfore whatsoev̄ Justicez Cōmissioners or eny other ps̄one or ps̄onez he was indicted therof before the said Acte the said xj^th yere of the reigne of your moste noble Fader or eny tyme after by whatsoev̄ name or names the said John was named or called in the same or eny of theym And all and ev̄y thyng in the same indictementz or eny of theym conteyned and specified and all and ev̄y Juggementz Atteyndres and Forfaiturez therupon had & gyven, And alsoe the said acte of Atteyndre made the said xiij day of October in the said xj yere of the said late Kyng and all and ev̄y thyng therin conteyned, and all and ev̄y oþ^r Acte Actez and Juggementz of atteyndre conviction and forfaiture made or had ayenst the said John oonly or ayenst the said John and his heires by acte or actez of pliament or by the cōen lawe or otherwise, And all the said endentures coven^ntz recov̄es fynes dedez usez condicions estatez before reherced and all and ev̄y thing in them and ev̄y of them conteyned and specified, be rev̄sed adnulled repelled cassed and made voyde and of noe force ne effecte: And ov̄ that to enacte by the said auctoryte of this ps̄ent pliament that your said Suppliant Robert Ratclif Knyght son heire of the said John be restored and habled as son and heire of the said John in name blode state degre and enheritaunce And to the name state title and degre of a Baron of this Realme of Englond by the name of Robert Ratclif Knyght Lorde Fitzwater. And alsoe be restored to the state degre stile and title of Robert Ratclif Knyght Lorde Fitzwater and alsoe to all Honours Castelles Lordshippes Manours Londes Tenẽtz Rentz Rev̄sions and ꝟvices Hundredez Fraunchisez Libties Advowesons nōiacions Knyghtez fees Porcions Annuytees Pensions Rightes Possessions and Hereditamēt̄z and all other the p̄missez wherof the said John or eny other to his use were seased and possessed the tyme of the said Treason cōmitted and doon or eny tyme after, or the xij^th day of Aprell the viij^th yere of the reigne of the said late Kyng or eny tyme sith in fee symple or fe taille or in to the whiche [the whiche [2]] the said John or eny ps̄one to his use had laufull cause of entre the tyme of the said indictementz or any tyme after or the said xiij^th day of Octobre in the said xj^th yere in the Realme of Englond Irlond Wales Caleis or in the Marches therof as if the said indictement or indictementz Jugement or Jugementz Acte or Actes of atteyndre conviction or forfaiture ayenst the said John had nev̄ been had nor made; And as yf the said endenturez coven^ntz recov̄es fynes dedes usez condicions and estates or eny of them had nev̄ been had nor made: And that the said Robert your said Suppliant and his heires be enhabled to be heirez of blode to the said John and to all other his Auncesters and hable to enheryte as heires to them and ev̄y of them alm̄an Honours Castelles Lordshippes Manours Landes Tenẽtz Rentz Remayndres Rev̄sions ꝟvices Fees Annuytes Fraunchises Knyghtes fees Privilegez Advowesons and Hereditamentz and other the p̄missez w^t thapp^ten^ncz that eny auncester of your said Suppliant laufully had or of right ought to have had, and to sue and have as heires to all and ev̄y of the same auncesters alm̄an accions auncetrell & to entre in to alm̄an Lordshipps Manours Landes Tenẽtz and Hereditamentz and other the p̄missez with thapp^ten^ncez in like m̄an and fourme as the said Robert shulde or myght have doon yf the said indictment or indictmentz jugdement or judgementz Act or Actez of atteyndre or atteyndres conviccions and forfaitures endentures coven^ntz recov̄es fynes dedes uses condicions and estatez had nev̄ been had made nor doon. And that it may and shall be laufull to the said Robert your said Suppliant to entre in to all the said Honours Castellez Lordshipps Manours Landes Tenẽtz Hereditamēt̄z and other the p̄missez with thapp^ten^ncez aswele upon your owen possession as apon the possession of all and ev̄y other ps̄on and ps̄ones whatsoev̄ they be beyng seased of and in the same Castelles Lordeshippes M̄anꝭ Landes Tenẽtz and other the p̄misses w^t thapp^ten^ncez; And the same to have holde and enjoy to hym & his heires accordyng to his right and title w^toute suyng of peticion lyv̄ey oustre le mayne owte of your handes or eny oþ^r suyte therfore to be had or made.

and Grants in consequence of the last recited Indenture.

All and every Indictment, &c. against the late Lord Fitzwater; all and every Judgement;

Act of Attainder, 11 Hen. VII; and all the Indentures, &c. above recited, shall be reversed and annulled, &c.

The present Lord restored in name, blood, title, &c. and also to all Honours, Castles, Manors, Lands, &c. whereof the late Lord, &c. were seised, &c. since the 12th April, 8 H.VII. or had cause of Entry, &c. after act 11 Hen.VII.

The present Lord and his Heirs enabled to be Heirs of Blood of the late Lord, and may sue as such, and make Entries, &c. as well on the Possession of the King as of others; without suing of Petition, &c.

[1] from thensfurth *O.*

[2] *O* omits.

Digitized by Google

General saving of Rights.

Savyng to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde his Heires and Successours and to evy oder psone and psonez their Heires and Successours all suche accion right title intesse and entre as they or eny of them had to the pmisses or eny pcell therof before the said Acte of atteyndre or atteyndres. Provyded alwey that noe psone nor psonez that sith the tyme of the said atteyndres unto the tyme of the said restitucion made by our said late Soveign Lorde by his tres patentez unto the said Robert that occupyed entred or in any wise toke the Issuez and pfites of the pmissez or [eny in [1]] pcell therof be in any wise pfor chargid or chargeable unto the said Robert by accion suyte or otherwise. And likewise that noe psone ne psones that sith the said restitucion made unto the said Robert that had or occupied eny pcell of the pmissez by the tres patentz of our said late Soveyn Lorde or by any other lawfull auctoryte be in noe wise charged ne chargeable to the said Robert by accion suyte or otherwise for the same.

II. None shall be chargeable for Issues of the Premises since the Attainder, &c.

III. Proviso for Margaret Ratclyf Lady Fitzwater, &c. as to Lordships, &c. of Attylborough, &c.

PROVYDED alsoe that this psent act of restitucion ne any thyng in the same act specyfied ne conteyned be in anywise hurtfull or pjudiciall unto Margaret Ratclyf Lady Fitzwater late Wife unto the said John and Moder to the said Robert of or for eny of the Lordshipps and Manours of Attylburgh Mortymers Croweshall Milkeshams Skeytons Southmer Dokkyng Billyngford and East Ruston in the Counte of Norff or of or for eny Londez Teñtz Rentz or vices Advowesons and Hereditamentz in Attylburgh Dokkyng Billyngford and East Ruston in the said Counte of Norff wt their appten'ncez ne for eny pcell of them whiche the said Margaret had or helde and was joyntly pof sesyd with the said John her late husbonde to them and to their heires of their twoo bodyes laufully begoten as appereth by the tenor and p'porte of a dede made by Richard Pygot late fgaunt at the lawe and Hugh Fenne to the said John and Margaret beryng date the vjth day of July the xvth yere of the reigne of the said Kyng Edward the iiijthe before and at the tyme of the said atteyndre and before the said recove and fyne by her and the said Robert thereof had and levyed to the said Bisshop and other psones; and that it be nowe enacted and ordeyned by the said auctoryte of this psent pliament that the same Margaret have holde and enjoy all and singuler the same Lordshipps Manours Landes and Teñtz Hereditamentz and all other the pmissez with their appten'ncez in Attilburgh Dokkyng Byllyngford and East Ruston accordyng to the tenor and p'porte of the said dede and accordyng to her said firste estate therin to her and the said John her late husbond made before the said Acte of atteyndre The same Acte of atteyndre and all and singuler the same recoves fynes uses condicions or eny of them or any thing in this psent acte or eny other Acte or Actez or other thyng by her oonly or her and the same Robert joyntly or by her feoffees or eny of them or eny other psone or psonez thereof seased to her use heretofore doon or suffred to be doon to the cont'ry therof in any wise notwstondyng. And that the same Margaret may laufully have enjoy and contynue her possession in the same Lordshipps Manours Londes and Teñtz and other the pmissez wt thappten'ncez aswele ayenst the Kyng our Soveign Lorde as all other psones wtoute eny further sute by her to be made by petycion lyvey ouster le mayne oute of your g'cious handes or eny other sute by her unto your g'ce therfore to be had or made. And that alsoe it be enacted by the said auctoryte that this Acte of restitucion be not in enywise hurtefull nor pjudiciall to John Reynsforth Knyght of or for any offices fees añuyte; annuell rentz avauntagez cōmodytes and pfitez to the same f John g'unted for me of his life by our late Soveign Lorde by his tres patentz at eny tyme sith the said Acte of Atteyndre in the said xjth yere of the said late Kyng but that the same f John and his assignes by whatsoev name he be named or called in the same tres patent; have holde and enjoy all and singuler suche Officez fees annuytees annuell rentez comodytes avauntagez and pfitz for me of his life in the said tres patentz conteyned and specified ayenst the said Robert Ratclif your said Suppliant his heires and assignes and ayenste all other to the use of the said Robert his heires and assignez after the tenor p'porte and effecte of the same tres patentz this acte of restitucion or eny other acte in this psent pliament made or to be made notw'stondyng. And that this Acte of restitucion nor eny other Acte nor Actez in this psent pliament made or to be made extend not to discharge adnull or advoyde the said tres patentz made to the said f John or any thing in them conteyned but that the said tres patentz remayn and be in full strenght and vtue as if the said Acte of restitucion or eny other Acte in this psent pliament made or to be made had nev been had nor made. PROVYDED alsoe that this acte be not pjudiciall nor hurtfull to eny pson or psones nor their Heirez nor Successours other than the Kyng our Soveign Lorde his Heires and Successours or other psone or psones havyng any thing in the pmisse; or any pcell thereof to thuse of the same our Soveign Lorde his heires or Successours havyng or claymyng eny right title or intest in any of the pmissez by reason of any bargeyn and sale unto them their auncesters or pdecessours or to eny other psone or psonez by whome they clayme made by the said Robert Ratclif sith the tyme of his said restitucion by the said tres patentz to hym made by our said late Soveign Lorde. And your said Suppliant shall during his life pray to God for pe pfvacion of yor moste noble royall estate long ppsperously to endure.

IV. Proviso for Sir John Reynsforth, for any Offices, &c. granted by the late King's Letters Patent, &c.

V. General Saving; the King, &c. or Persons seised to his use, &c. only excepted.

VI. Proviso for Sir John Husey.

PROVYDED alway that this psent Acte of restitucion made unto the Lorde Fitzwater be not hurtfull nor pjudiciall unto eny tres patentz made by the late Kyng of moste noble memory Kyng Henry the vijth unto f John [Huse [2]] Knyght of and for the Stwardshipps and Baillifwikes or Baillyshyps of the manrs of Multon and Skirkebekys with thappten'ncz in the pties of Holand in the Countie of Lincolne accordyng to pe p'porte of the same the said acte of restitucion or eny thyng conteyned or comprised in the same notw'standyng.

VII. Proviso for William Okeley.

Provyded alweys that this Acte nor noon thing therin conteyigned in noon wise be pjudiciall nor hurtfull to William Okeley of or for thoffice of the kepyng of the pke of Lexden in the Countie of Essex but that the said William Okeley duryng his life naturall by hemselffe his deputy or deputyes may have occupye and enjoy the same Office with all the fees and wagez to the same office apperteynyng or belongyng accordyng to thentent & tenure of letz patentz therof to hym made by the said Kyng Herry the vijthe this Acte in this psent pliament made or eny other Acte or Actz afore made or hereafter to be made to the cont'y notw'stondyng.

VIII. Proviso for Christ College in the University of Cambridge.

Provyded alway that this acte be not pjudiciall ner hurtefull unto the Master Felowes and Scolers of the Colege of Criste in the Univsite of Cambrige late founded by the moste excellent Princesse Margaret Countesse of Richemond and Derb moder to our late Soveyn Lorde Kyng Herry the vijth ner to their Successours to or for the Manour of Roydon in the Countie of Essex wt thappten'ncz and of and in xxti meses a M1 acres of londe and C acres of medowe and pasture xxx acres of wode and fyve poundez of rente wt thappten'ncez in Roydon aforeseid. And alsoe all Landes and Teñtz Rentz Revsions and vicez and Hereditamentz in the said Towne of Roydon which late were of the said John Ratclyffe late Lorde Fitzwater Fader to the said Robert Ratclyf; but that the said Master Felowes and Scolers and their Successours may retayne have holde and kepe for evmore the said Manour and other the pmissez wt thappten'ncez accordyng to the tenure effecte content and p'portes of suche endentures bargayn sale recoves fynes estates and coven'nts as hathe been made by and from the said Robert now Lorde Fitzwater therof or of eny pcell therof to the Master Felowes and Scolers of the said College by whatsoev name or names the said Robert or the said Master Felowes and Scolers of the said College or eny opr psone be named or called in the same the said Acte or Actez of restitucion or eny other Acte or Actez hadde or made in this psent pliament notwithstandyng Savyng to evy opr psone or psonez other then the said Robert or his heires their laufully title and inteste whiche they have or had in the pmissez the firste day of this psent pliament.

IX. Proviso for Sir Andrew Wyndsore.

Provyded alsoe that this acte be not pjudiciall ne in any wise hurtfull unto f Andrewe Wyndesore Knyght ne to his heires nor to eny opr psone or psones seased to thuse of the said Syr Andrewe or of his heires of or in the manour of Barnardez Hall wt thappten'ncez in Fyncheham in the Countie of Norff ne of eny other landez or teñtz in Fyncheham Stradshett Sholdam or ells where in the said Countie wt thappten'ncez whiche the said Sir Andrewe or eny other psone or psones to his use had of the bargeyn and sale of the said Sir Robert Lorde Fitzwater.

---

[1] in any *O.*

[2] Husey *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XX.

AN ACTE for a Subsidy to be graunted to the Kynge.

TO the worship of God; [Were [1]] your poure Comons by your high cōmaundement comyn to this your ꝑsent pliament for the Shires Cities and Boroughes of this your noble Realme, by thassent of all the Lordez sp̄uell and temporell in this ꝑsent pliament assembled, gᵘnte by this ꝑsent endenture to you our soveign Lorde for the defence of this yor seid Realme and in especiall for the safgarde and kepyng of the see a subsidy called tonnage to be taken in mañ and fourme folloyng that is to sey; iij s. of evy Tonne of Wyne cōmyng into this your said Realme; And of evy Tonne of swete Wynne cōmyng into the same your Realme, by evy marchant alyen aswell by the marchantz of Hance and of Almayne as of eny other marchant alien, iij s. oᵛ the said iij s. afore gᵘnted to have and to pceyve yerely the said subsidie from the firste day of this ꝑsent pliament for ỹme of your life naturall. And oᵛ that, We your seid Comons by thassent afore gᵘnte to you our seid Soveign Lorde for the safgard and kepyng of the See another Subsidie called Poundage, that ys to sey; of all mañ mchaundises of evy mchaunt deynsyn and alien, as well of the mchauntz of Hance and of Almayne as of evy other mchaunt alien, caryed out of this your seid Realme or brought into the same by wey of mchaundise of the value of evy xx s. xij d. Excepte Tynne, wherof the mchauntz straungers to pay for subsidie of the value of evy xx s. ij s. and ꝑe mchauntz densyns xij d.: And all suche mañ mchaundisez of evy mchaunt deynsyn to be valued after that they coste at the firste byeng or achate, by their othes or of their fvntz byers of the said mchaundisez in their absence, or by their tres the whiche the same marchauntz have of suche bying from their factours; all mañ Wollen Clothe made and wrought within this your Realme and by eny mchaunt deynsen not borne alien to be caryed oute of the same Realme wᵗin the tyme of this gᵘnte excepte; And all mañ wolle wolle felles and hydes and evy mañ of corne flower evy mañ of fresshe fysshe bestyall & wyne into this Realme cōmyng also excepte; And beer ale and all mañ victuale goyng oute of this your said Realme for the victualyng of your Towne of Calice and the Marches there under your obeysiaunce owte of this gᵘnte alwey excepte: To have and pceyve yerely the said Subsidie of poundage fro the firste day of your moste noble reigne duryng your life naturall excepte afore excepte. And yf eny concelement be founde in the mchaundez of the dewetye aforeseid, That then and therfore from the firste day of Marche next cōmyng and not afore, they forfaite the goodez and mchaundises after the said firste day of Marche brought in and soe concyled; Wherof the Kyng to have the oon halfe and the taker therof and the fynder the other halfe and that thees gᵘntz be not take in example to the Kyngez of England in tyme to cōme. And that it may please your Highnes that aswell mchauntz deynsyns as straungers cōmyng into this your said realme with their mchaundisez be well and honestely intreated and demeaned, as they were in the tyme of your noble ꝑgenitours, wᵗoute oppssion to be doon to the marchauntz aforeseid by the Tresourer of England for the tyme beyng Custums Comptrollers Sercheours or eny other your Officers, paying their Subsidies abovesaid: And that the seid Subsidies and evy pcell of them bee employed and applyed for the saufgarde and kepyng of the See and the defence of this your saide Realme in mañ and foᵐme as is above seid: & oᵛ ꝑᵗ we your seid poꝰ comons, by thassent aforeseid, gᵘnte unto you our seid Soveign Lorde for the greate affeccion and true humblee hertez that we have to your Highnes for the defence of this your noble Realme, a Subside of wolles wolle felles and hydes to bee payde and levyied in mañ and fourme that foloweth that is to sey; Of evy mchaunt deynsyn for the Subsidie of evy Sak of wolle xxxiij s. iiij d. and of evy ccxl wolle felles xxxiij s. iiij d. and of evy laste of hydes lxvj s. viij d. to have and pceyve the said Subsidie from the said firste day of your moste noble reigne for ỹme of your life; and of evy mchaunt straunger not borne your ligeman, as well those that been made deynsyns as hereafter shalbe made by your tres patentz or otherwise as of other mchauntz straungers, of evy Sak of wolle lxvj s. viij d. and of evy ccxl wolle felles lxvj s. viij d. and of evy laste of hydes lxxiij s. iiij d. goyng oute of this your said Realme; to have and pceyve ꝑe seid Subsidez of ꝑe mchauntz of the said aliens from the said firste day of your moste noble reigne duryng yor naturall lyffe; the oon halfe of all the said Subsidies by the mchauntz deynsens to be payed at thend of vj monethes next after thee gooyng oute of the mchaundisez and the other halfe at thende of vj monethes then nexte cōmyng; for to dispose and ordeyne after your right gracious will and discression for the defence abovesaid. And if eny mchaundisez of wolle wolle felles hydes or eny other mchaundisez of any mchant deysen borne your ligeman whiche mchaundise shall passe oute of this lande after the said firste day duryng ꝑe ỹme of the said gᵘnte, be taken by ennemyes upon the See or perisshed by infortune in any Shippe or Shippes that shall happen to be taken or perisshed hereafter wᵗin the tyme of this gᵘnte wherof the Subsidie to you due or to be due is or shal be duely payed or agreed or suerties therof founden wᵗoute fraude or collusion, and suche losse or lossez as been before reherced be founde or ꝓvyde before ꝑe Tresourer of Englond or the chief Baron of youre Eschequier for the tyme beyng, by examinacion of the same marchantez if they be on live or of their executors or administratours if they be ded or ij trwe credabull ꝑsones sworne witnessyng the same or other resonable wittnes and proves sworne wittnessyng the same mchaundisez so to be loste or perisshed, that then the same mchauntez deynsyns, that were or shalbe Owners of the said wolle wollfellez hydez or of any other mchaundisez as was soe perisshed or loste yf they be on lyve or their executours or administratours yf they be ded and evy of them by force & vtue of ꝑe seid auctorite when them lyketh duryng the said ỹme shall mowe shipp as moche wolle wollefellez hydez or other mchaundisez in the same porte or portez in whiche the same wolle wolle fellez hydez or other mchaundisez were shipped as was soe perisshed or loste wᵗoute any Subsidie of wolles wollefellez hydez or other mchaundisez or eny other subsidie nowe gᵘnted to be hadde or paide therfore to you in any wise; And that all suche ꝓves of the said mchaundisez soe loste or perisshed be certified into your Chaunᶜy of Recorde by your said Tresorer or chief Baron of your Eschequier And after suche certifycat made the Chaunceller of Englonde for the tyme being doe make and delyv to the said mchauntz executours or administratours of eny of them or the Attoᵐney or Attorneys of them or any of them as many writtz or warantz, to be directed aswell to the Custums in the said porte or portez as to the Tresourer and Barons of your Eschequier for the tyme beyng, suche and as meany as the said mchauntz their executours administratours or Attoᵐney or Attorneys of them or eny of them shall thynke necessary and behovefull in that partye. And that evy mchaunt deynsyn that shippeth any wolle woll felles or other mchaundisez hereafter in any Carrek or Galey that thein he pay the Subsidie as a Straunger. [1] Provided alway that this gᵘnte of Subsidie or Subsides ner any pcell therof, ner any thyng therin conteyned, be not hurtfull ner ꝓjudiciall in anywise unto the Maire Constablez and Felyship of mchauntz of ꝑe Staple at Calice their successours ner any of them, to in for or concnyng an acte made in the pliament holden at Westm the xxv day of January in ꝑe xixth yere of the reigne of Kyng Herry the vijth late Kyng of England; by whiche acte amongez oꝑr it was ordeyned and gᵘnted to the said Maire Constablez & Feliship of mchauntz of ꝑe said Estaple and to their Successours for ꝑe tyme beyng and evy of them, for the ỹme of xvj yeres from the vjth day of Aprell whiche was in ꝑe yere of our Lorde God a M¹ D iiij to reteigne al mañ custumes and subsidiez of their wollez & wollfellez & felles called shorlyng and morlyng and evy of them and of all oꝑr ꝑsonez to be shipped

Grants to the King for his life; viz. Tonnage, of 3 s. per Ton on all Wine imported; and 3 s. more on sweet Wines imported by Aliens:

Poundage on Goods exported or imported 1 s. per £. On Tin 2 s. by Aliens and 1 s. by Denizens.

Exception for all Woollen Cloths made for Exportation; and Wool, &c. and Provisions imported, and Ale and all Victuals exported to Calais.

Penalty of Forfeiture on evading Duties.

These Grants not to be precedents.

Merchants shall be well treated.

Subsidies shall be employed for Defence of the Realm.

Subsidy on Wool, Woolfells, and Hides exported.

How payable and applicable.

When Goods of Denizens born liegemen are taken or lost at Sea, the Owners, &c. may ship other Goods free of Subsidy.

How Losses shall be proved, certified and allowed.

Goods shipped in Carreks, &c.

II.
Provisoes for the Merchants of the Staple of Calais.

[1] We *O.*

[1]—[1] See Note [1] in next page.

Digitized by Google

oute of the Reame of Englond to þe Estaple at Calice duryng þe said ỹme wtoute any thing therof or therfore to be yelden or payed to the said late Kyng or his heirez or to the Custumꝰ or Collectours of the Custume or Subsidie for the tyme beyng in any porte or portes of this Realme otherwise then in the same acte is expssed and conteyned The Kyngez duetyes called þe devoyrs or custumz of Calice excepte, as by the said acte more at large amongez oþr thingez is pleynly conteigned.

The said Merchants shall retain Customs, &c. of certain Wools, &c. by virtue of a certain Act, 19 H. VII.

And that it be enacted by thactoryte of this ỹsent pliament that the said Maire Constablez and Felyshipp of mchauntz of the said Staple and their Successours for the tyme beyng and evy of them, duryng suche yeres as be to cõme of the said xvj yeres shall have and reteigne in their handes all custumes and subsides of wolles and wollefellez (3) called shorlyng and morlyng cõmen and growen and that shall cõme or growe by vertue reason or occasion of þe gaunte of the said subsidie above specified by the said acte in this ỹsent pliament gaunted accordyng to the tenor of the said acte made in the seid xixth yere of the said late Kyng the same custumez and subsidies to be disposed ordered employed payed accompted and allowed in mañ and fourme in þe saide acte of the said xixth yere declared specified and conteyned.

The said Merchants shall pay Subsidy for such Wools only under the said recited Act.

And that it be further ordeyned and enacted by thactoryte of this ỹsent pliament that the Mair Constablez and Felyship of mchauntz of þe said Estaple and evy of them, and all & evy oþr psone and psonez shippyng any wollez wollefellez or any fellez called shorlyng and morlyng or eny of them before thende of the said xvj yerez, to the said Staple at Caleis, have and reteigne the same accordyng to the tenure of the said acte made in the said xixth yere of the said late Kyng and be discharged of any Subsidie payeng to or said Sovayne Lorde duryng þe said xvj yeres other then shalbe reteigned & payed accordyng to þe said acte made in the said xixth yere This act or any oþr acte to be made in this ỹsent pliament notwtstandyng.

Treasurer of Calais shall yearly account, &c. for victualling the Garrison.

Alsoe be it enacted by thactoryte of this ỹsent pliament þt þe Tresourer of Calice for the tyme beyng shall yerely make accompte to the Kyng in his Eschequier for xl d. of the li of the thirde parte of þe vitaille money deducted oute of þe wagez fees and rewardez of þe Capitayne Lieutenaunt and Souldeours mencioned in þe said acte made in þe said xixth yere, accordyng as the Tresourers of Calice for þe tyme beyng have used to accompte for þe same before þe said acte made in the said xixth yere of þe said late Kyng; and þt the Maire Constablez and Feliship of mchauntz of þe said Estaple and their Successours, from the vj day of Aprell laste passed unto thende of xvj yerez, be therof quite & discharged the said acte made in the said xixth yere of þe said late Kyng notwtstandyng.

And the Merchants shall be discharged thereof.

III. Denizens born may ship Goods Duty free, lost or taken at Sea, before Commencement of this Act.

And ov this if eny wollez wollefelle hydez or any oþr mchaundisez of any mchaunt denyſyn borne þt hathe passed oute of this londe at eny tyme afore þe said furste day of þe Kyngez moste noble reigne that nowe is and hathe [be 4] taken by ennemyes or perisshed by infortune in any Shippe or Shippez of whiche mchaundisez þe subsidue therof due hathe or is to be payed, and suche losse or lossez before reherced be founde or pved wtoute frawede or collusion before the Treasourer of England or þe chef Baron of þe Eschequier, by examynacyon of þe same mchauntz if they be in life or of their executours or administratours if they be ded or twoo true credible psonez sworne wittnessyng þe same or oþr resonable witnesse or pvez wittnessyng þe same mchaundisez to be lost or pisshed That then þe same mchauntz denysyns þt were owners of þe said mchaundisez soe pisshed or loste yf they be in life or thaire executours or administratorꝰ if they be ded and evy of them, by force and vertue of þe said auctoryte, when them liketh shall mowe shipp hereaft duryng þe said tyme asmoche wolle wollefelle hydez & oþr mchaundisez as were soe pisshed or loste wtoute any subside of þe same wollez wollefellez hidez or oþr mchaundisez or any oþr Subside nowe gaunted to be had or payed therfore to þe Kyng or Sovayne Lorde in any wise; Soe þt þe same mchauntz have not shipped afore this tyme for any suche mchaundisez soe pisshed or loste any wollez wollefellez hidez or any oþr mchaundisez wtoute subsidie thereof payed or had.5]

IV. Proviso for the Merchants of the Hance of Almayne.

[6 Provyded alway that this acte of Subsidie ne any other acte statute or ordinaunce made or to be made in this ỹsent pliament, be in any wise ỹjudiciall or hurtfull to the mchauntz of the Hance of Almayne having the House cõmonly called Guyldhalla Towtonicoꝝ in þe Citie of London by whatsoev name or names they be named or called.6]

3 The Words 'and fellez' seem here to be omitted, as well on the Roll as in the Original Act.

4 been *O.*

5 The Clauses included in the Crotchets [2—5] are attached to the Original Act, on a separate piece of Parchment.

6 This Proviso is attached to the Original Act, on a separate piece of Parchment, and is there introduced by the following Petition:

In there moste humble wyse besechith yor Highnesse the Marchauntꝫ of the Hanse resiaunt at the Stillyard wtin yor Citie of Londõ to endose wyth your gracious hande this Byll conteynyng a ỹviso after the tenour folowing according to suche libties as to them have ben graunted ratyfied and confermed by yowr noble ỹgenitoures: For the whiche they shall dayly pray to Gode for the ỹservacõn of yowr moste noble and Roiall Estate.

Digitized by Google

Anno 3° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1511-12.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de Anno regni Regis Henrici octavi tertio.

STATUTES MADE IN THE PARLIAMENT BEGUN TO BE HOLDEN AT WESTMINSTER, ON WEDNESDAY THE FOURTH DAY OF FEBRUARY, IN THE THIRD YEAR OF THE REIGN OF K. HENRY VIII.

CHAPTER I.

AN ACT agaynst carrying out of this realme Coyne Plate &c.

Stat. 17 Edw. IV. chap. 1. recited.

WHERE in a Pliament begon and holden at Westm̄ the xvj^th day of January in the xvij^th yere of Kyng Edward the iiij^th amongez other it was ordened by auctoryte of the same Pliament that no pson shuld carie ne make to be caried out of this Realme or Wales frome no pte of the same any man money of the Coyne of this Realme nor money of the coyne of other Realmes Landes or Lordshippes nor plate vessel Bullion nor Jewell of gold garnysshed or ungarnysshed or of sylv without the Kynges licence but suche psons as be desspensed within the Statute made in the secounde yere of Kyng Henry the vj. and other dyvs statutes made uppon payne of felonie as in the said Statute and Ordinaunce more playnly doth appere The which Statute and ordin'nce was made to endure from the Fest of Ester in the xviij^th yere of the said Kyng Edward unto thende of vij yeres then next ensuyng; Whych statute and ordynaunce afore rehersed by auctorite of pliament holden in the iiij^th yere of the reign of the late kyng of most famous memorie Henry the vij^th were affermed and enacted to be good and effectuall from the fest of the purificacon of our Lady the yere of our Lord God M^l CCCC lxxxix and to endure unto thende of xx yeres then next ensuyng. And for asmuche as the said statute ordin'nce and acte shuld expire and which is thoght for the more parte to be very good and necessarie Therfore be it enacted by auctorytie of this psent Parliament that the said Statutes Ordynaunces and Actes above rehersed be and shall stond good and effectuall from the Fest of the Purificacon of our Lady in the yere of our Lord God M^l CCCCC ix aftre the computacion of Englond in evy thing therein conteigned excepte only the penaltie of felonie in the said statute lymyttyd. And that from the said feste of the Purificacon of our Lady in the yere of our Lord God M^l CCCCC ix evy psone that shall carrie or doo to be caried [ov the see or bryng it in to any shippe or vessell to be caried ov the see'] any money coyne plate vessell Bullion Jewell of golde garnesshed or ungarnesshed or of silver cont'rye to the forme of the said statutes shall forfaite the doble value of the same, the one halfe therof to the Kynge and the other half to hym that shall sease it or therfore sewe by accion of dett at the cōen Lawe and this acte to endure to the next Pliament &c.

[2 Hen. VI. c. 6.] continued for twenty Years from 1489, by 4 Hen. VII. c. 23.

Recited Acts shall stand good, except for the Felony therein limited.

Penalty on the exporting Money, &c. Double Value.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACT concerning Escheators and Cōmyssioners.

Recital of the Tenor of Stat. 1 Hen VIII. c. 8. concerning Escheators and Commissioners.

PREYEN the Comons in this psent parliament assemblid that wher in the parliament holden at Westm̄ the xxj day of Januarie the first yere of the reigne of our Sovaign Lord the Kyng that nowe is for asmoche as dyvs of the Kynges subjettis of late tyme wer hurted troubled wronged and some disherited by Escheatours and Cōmissioners causyng untrewe offices to be founden and some tyme reto'nyng into the Courtes of Recorde offices and inquisicons that were nev found and some tyme chāging the mater of the Offices that were truely founden to the grete hurte trobull and dishereson of the Kynges true sogettes that lyke before tyme hath not be seen in this Realme, Wherefore it was ordeigned establisched and enacted by auctorite of the seid parliament that if any Escheto or Cōmissioner hereafter retourne or put into any of the Kynges Courtes any inquisicions or offices concnyng londes teñtes or other hereditamentes not founden nor psentid by the othes of xij men and indentid and by them sealed that then the same Eschetour or Cōmissioner forfayte for evy suche office or inquisicion so retourned and put in to any of the seid Courtes a hundreth poundes to the partie or parties greved by any suche inquisicion or office; And fromhensforth that no Eschetour ne no man sytte by vtue of any Cōmission to enquire of londis teñtis or other hereditamentis except he or other to his use have londis teñtis or hereditamentis of the

[1] These Words are omitted in the Act 1 Henry VIII. c. 13, of which this Act is, in other respects, a Transcript.

Digitized by Google

yerely value of xl m'rkis above all charges and reprises upon payn of xx li And that it shalbe lawfull for all psones that be not sufficient of frehold in possession or use at the tyme of any suche Cōmission to theym delyved to refuse to sytte and inquire by vtue of the same Cōmission; And that they upon pcesse made ayenst thesm out of the Kynges Escheker by vtue of the same Cōmissions to be dischargid uppon ther othes for the seid noon sufficiante without fyne or fee: And that evy Eschetour and Cōmyssioner shall sytte in convenient and open places accordyng to the statutes heretofore made, And that the seid Eschetour and Cōmissioner shall suffre evy pson to geve evydens openly in ther psens to such enquestes as shalbe taken before any of theym uppon payn of xl. li. And that no Sheref nor other psone which shall or ought to retourne Writtꝭ or pceptꝭ retourne before Eschetours or such Cōmissioner any psone or psones to enquire of any londes or teñtis except evy of the same Jury so retourned or other to ther use have londꝭ or teñtis of the yerely value of xl s. w'in the same Shire wher the same enquere shalbe made without fraude or collusion above all charges and reprises uppon payne of forfayture for evy psone so retourned oñ C s. And that the Jury that shalbe sworne before any Eschetour or such Cōmissioner to enquire of londis teñtis or other hereditamentis shall receyve the counterpane of the office or inquisicion that by theym shalbe psentid endentid and sealid by the Eschetour or by such Cōmissioner and the same delyve and suffre to rest in the possession of the first psone that shalbe sworne in the seid Jury with hym to remayne to thentent that the seid Cōmissioner or Eschetour may not chaunge nor enbesill the seid offices or inquisicions, And this to be don uppon payn of evy of the seid psons that shalbe sworne xx s. And that evy Eschetour and Cōmissioner after a Jury or Enquest before any of theym sworne be redy to geve their vdite or psentment and offre to psent the same that the same Eschetour or Cōmissioners or parte of theym shall receyve the same vdite without furder delaye uppon payne of oñ C li. And delyve the Counterpane of the endenture to the Jury in fourme afore rehersed uppon like payne; And that if the Clerke of the petyte bagge of the Kynges Chauncy for the tyme beyng or his depute or deputies or any other officer ther havyng auctorite to receyve any such office or inquisicion to whos handis any such office or inquisicion shall come to which ought to be retourned into the seid Chauncye will not receyve the same office or inquisicion and put it on the filas to remayne of recorde within iij dayes after it be receyved or offered to hym to be receyved he to forfayte for evy such defaute xl. li. And the Cōmissioners or Eschetours afore whom the same Office or Inquisicion is founden and as is before seid offerd to be delyved into the Chauncye to be dischargid of the penaltie of xl li. lymytted by statute for none retournyng of the same office or inquisicion within the moneth. And that lyke lawe and penaltie be to charge the officer or officers of the Kynges Eschekker for the tyme beyng which ought to receyve inquisicions or offices retournable into the same Eschekker for refusyng so to receyve theym. And that the Cōmissioners or Eschetour before whom the seid inquisicions or offices be founden be dischargid of the penaltie of [a '] statute for none retornyng of the same inquisicions or offices so that then the seid Eschetour or Cōmissioners at any tyme after the moneth of any such offices before theym or any of theym taken within another moneth then next ensuyng retourne the seid office into the Chauncie or Eschekker as the Case shall require; And that the seid Clerke of petyte bagges for the tyme beyng ctifie or cause to be ctified the t'nscript of evy suche office or inquisicions taken before any Cōmissioners or Eschetour to the Kynges Eschekker the next yme foluyng the receyte therof uppon payne of forfaytour for evy such defaute C s. And that no man be compellid after the fest of all Seyntꝭ next comyng to occupie nor excersice the office of an Eschetour by any oñ patent ov one hole yere; And that he that is onys Eschetour shall not be made Eschetour ageyn within thre yeres after the forseid hole yere ended; And if any Eschetour after the fest of all Sayntꝭ be made Eschetour or excise his office by reason of oñ patent ov the tyme of oñ hole yere ended or be made Eschetour within iij yere after as is aforeseid, that then after the seid hole yere in fourme aforeseid endid his patent so made to be voyde and of none effecte; And that the partie or pties so greved shall have his or their recove of evy of the seid forfaytours of oñ C li. by accion of dette in which accion the Defendaunt shall not wayge his lawe nor be by pteccion nor essoñ; And the residue of the other forfaytoures expssed in this psent acte the Kyng shall have the oñ moyte therof, and the party that will sue therfore by accion of dette the other moyte, And the defendaunt shall have no other delay but as [his [2]] aforesaid: Pvided all way that this acte concnyng Eschetours for excysyng of ther office ov an hole yere togeder and lres patente or grauntes made or to be made to any Escheytour for yme of lyffe or for yeres or other wise extend not ne be pjudiciall to any Escheyto' that nowe is and that hereafter shalbe made and ordeyned in any Cytie or Towne Corporat or in the Duchies of Lancastre Cornewaill and the Counties Palentynes of Lanc Chester Duram or Ely or to any other Countie Palantyne within the Realme of Englond Wales or [other [3]] Marches of the same or to any Eschetour made or hereafter to be made by any pson or psones spuall or temporall havying auctorite by reason of any Fraunchies libtie prevyleges pscripcions or graunte to depute or make any suche Eschetour in the same. Pvided also that this Acte as to any penaltie in the same concnyng the sufficientie of Eschetour and Jurours aforeseid extende nott nor be pjudiciall to any Eschetour in Citie or Townes corporate ne to any other Eschetour made or herafter to be made by any pson or psons havyng pvylege to make Eschetours for inquisicion of londis teñtis or hereditamentis ne to any Sheriff or bailyff for retournyng in any panell any pson or psones before any the seid Eschetours of lesse value then is conteigned in this seid acte, the Eschetourꝭ of the Countiez Palantyne of Lancaster and Chester in this pvise oonly forprysed and excepted. Pvided also that this Acte extend nor be pjudiciall to any Justicꝭ of the Peas for any thyng doyng concnyng the Cōmission of the Peas: Which acte and statute was ordeigned and made to endure uñ the first Day of this psent parliament. And for asmoche as the seid acte is thought to be very necessarie and behofabill Be it therfore ordeigned establisshed and enacted by the Kyng oure Sovaign Lord and the Lordꝭ spuall and tempall and the comyns in this psent pliament assemblid and by auctoritie of the same that the seid acte concnyng Eschetours and Cōmissioners and evy thyng therin conteigned stonde and be in full strengh vtue and effecte for evmore.

Said recited Act made perpetual.

[1] the *O. and St.* 1 *H. VIII c.* 8. [2] is *O.* [3] the *St.* 1 *H. VIII. c.* 8.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

An Act concerning shooting in Longe Bowes.

THE KYNG our Sovereign Lord callyng to his most noble and gracious remembraunce that by the feate and exercise of the Subgiettes of this his Realme in shotyng in long bowes there hath contynually growen and ben within the same grete nombre and multitude of good Archers which hath not oonly defended this Realme and the Subgiettes therof ayenst the cruell malice and daunger of theire owte ward enmys in tyme heretofore passed, but also with litell nombre and puyssaunce in regarde have done many notable actes and discomfetures of warre ayenst the infidelis and other. And furthermore subdued and reduced dyverse and many regyons and Countrees to theire due obeysaunce to the grete honour fame and suertie of this Realme and Subjects and to the terrible drede and fere of all straunge nacions any thyng to attempte or do to the hurte or damage of theym or any of them; and albeit that diverse gode and profitable statutes in the tyme of his noble progenitours and predecessours kynges of this land for the mayntenaunce of Archery and longbowes heretofore have ben made, amongest wich the right famose Kyng of noble memory Henry the vij[th] Father to our said Sovereign Lord by auctoritie of diverse pliamentis caused good and notable actis and statutes to be establisshed and made, And that shotyng in Crossebowes sholde be set on parte and not used and also that grete nombre of Bowstaves of Ewe shuld be brought and conveied by Marchauntes reparyng ito this Realme from those pties where these growe uppon certeyne paynes in the same statutes lymyted and conteyned; yet nev the lesse Archerie and shotyng in longbowes is right litell used but dayly mynessheth decayth and abateth more and more for that much partey of the cōialte and parell of the Realme wherby of old tyme the grete nombre and substaunce of Archers hath growen and multiplied, be not of power nor abilite to bye theym longbowes of ewe to excersice shotyng in the same, and to susteyne the contynuall charge therof; And also by meanes and occasion of custumable usaige of Teynes Play Bowles Classhe and other unlawfull games phibett by many good and beneficiall estatutes by auctorite of pliament in that behalf pvided and made grete inpovisshement hath ensued; And many heynous Murdurs Robes and Felonnes be cōmitted and done, And also the devyne by suche missedoers on holy and festivall dayes not herd or solempnised to the high displeasure of Almyghty God; Wherefor the Kyngs Highnes of his most blessed disposicion greate wisdome and pvidence And also for zele to the publique weale suertie and defence of this his Realme and Subgiettis and the auncient fame in this behalf to be revived and repared by the assent of his Lords spirituall and tempall and his Comons in thys psent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same hath ordenyd enacted and establisshed that the Statute of Wynchester for archers to be putte in due execucon. And ov that that evy man beyng the Kyngs subgiett not lame decrepute or maymed nor havyng any other lawfull or resonable cause or impediment beyng withyn the Age of lx. yeres, except to tho men, spuall men, Justics of the one benche and of the other Justics of Assise and Barons of the Escequere, do use and exercyse shotyng in longbowes, and also to have a bowe and arrowes redy contynually in his house to use hymself and do use hymself in shotyng; And also that the father govnours and rulers of such as be of tendre age do teche and bring upp theym in the knowlege of the same shotyng; And that evy man havyng a man child or men children in his house shall pvide ordeyne and have in his house for evy man childe beyng of the aige of vij yeres and above tyll he shall cōme to the age of xvij yeres a bowe and ij shafts to enduse and lern theym and bryng them up in shotyng and shall delyve all the same bowe and arrowes to the same yongmen to use and occupie: And yf the same yongmen be svaunts that then theyre Masters shall abate the money that they shall paye for the same bowes and arrowes of theyre wagis: And after all suche yongmen shall cōme to the age of xvij yeres evy of theym shall pvyde and have a bowe and iiij arrowes contynually for hymself at his ppre costis and charges, or ells of the gyft or pvision of his frends and use and occupie the same in shotyng as is afore rehersed. And that the Justices of Assise of Gayle delyverey Justices of Peas and Stuardes of Frauncheses Lets and Laudays have power to enquire of all the pmisses in theire Sessions Lets and Lawe days and here and determyne the same; And also by their discrecions examen all psonnes lakkyng and not havyng bowes shaftes and arrowes accordyng to the fourme afore rehersed, And evy psone that shalbe founden by suche inquire or examynacion in defaute or nott pvidyng and havyng bowes arowes and shaftes redy by the space of one moneth shall forfett and paye for evy such [defate [1]] xij d. And where any such forfeyture shall happen to be founden within the pcynt of eny Fraunches Lete or Lawday then the Lord of the same Fraunches Lete or Lawday shall have the forfeiture therof, And in all other places all such forfeitures to be the Kynges sovcign Lords his heires and successours; And that all Statutes heretofore made ayenst theym that use unlaufull games be duely putt in execucion and punysshement had accordyng to the penalities of the same aswell ayenst the offenders and occupiers of such unlaufull games as agaynst them that be owners or keps of houses or other placis whare any such unlaufull games be used accordyng to the p'port tenore and intent of the same statutes; And furthermore that all Justices of the Pece Mairs Baillifes Shreffes Constables and all other hed offices and evy of theym fyndyng or knowyng any man of pson or psones usyng or exercisyng any unlawfull games cont'rey to the said estatute have full power and auctorite to cōmytt evy such offender to ward ther to remayne without bail or mayne prise to suche tyme he or they so offendyng be bounden by obligacion to the kynges use in suche sūme of money as by the discrecion of the said Justices Maires Bailliffes or other hedofficers shalbe thought resonable that they nor eny of them shall not from thens forth use any unlawfull games, And that evy Bower within this Realme alwey make for evy oon bowe of ewe that he maketh to sell at the lest ij Bowes of Elme Wiche or other Wode of mean price; And if they or eny of theym refuse soo to doo, and it founden byfore the Justices of pese in the Shire or Maires Bailliffes or other Hedofficers of Cities or Borowes within theire Cities or Borowes by psentment of xij men or by due examinacon byfore the said Justices of Peas or ij of theym or byfore the said Maires or Bailliffes that then the same Justices Maires or Bailliffes have full actoritie and power to cōmitt theym to warde there to remayn without baile or maymeprice by the space of viij days or more by the discrecon of the said Justices Maires or Bailliffes.

The Statute of Winchester shall be put in due Execution.

All Subjects under Sixty shall use shooting in Longbows, except the Clergy, &c.

How Bows and Arrows shall be provided for Children and Youths.

Justices, &c. shall enquire of the Premises, &c.

Penalty on Default 12 d. per Month.

Statutes against unlawful Games shall be duly put in Execution.

Power to Justices of Peace to commit Offenders, and take Security of them.

Every Bowyer for One Bow of Yew shall make Two of Elm, &c.

[1] defaute *O.*

Digitized by Google

Butts shall be made in Towns, &c. for the Inhabitants to exercise with Long-bows, &c.

And also that Buttes be made in evy Citie Towne and Place accordyng to the lawe of auncient tyme used; And that the [inhitauntes[1]] and dwellers in evy of theym be compelled to make and contynewe such buttes and to exercise theymself wit'h long Bowes in shotyng at the same and elles where on Holidays and other tymes convenient.

II. Justices, &c. shall appoint Bowyers in every Shire.

And ov that it is enacted by the said auctoritie that evy Justic of Peace within this Realme or ij of theym within theire sevall Jurisdiccion have full power and auctorite to take assigne and appoynt Bowers in iij ij or moo places by their discrecion withyn evy Shire Citie or Borowe where the most comen repare and resort is of his subgiettes and there to inhabite and make long bowes of Elme Wiche or other Wood of lytell price and value to sve the cōmynaltie for the due exercise of shotyng; And to take and compell as meany of theym as they shall thynke necessarie by theire discrecions to inhabit at suche places for the same, and so in like wise as often as the case shall require and thought behovefull;

Bow-staves imported shall be sold separately, and not in Bundles.

And that all Bowstaves of Ewe herafter to be brought into this Realme to be sold by open and not solde in bundelles nor clos to thentent the byers of theym may have pfite knowlege of the goodnes of them and geve the better price for them if they be so worth.

III. Proclamation and Commencement of the Act.

And be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid that all Maires Bailliffes Shrefes and all other Hedofficers shall make open pclamacion of these psentes in evy market and feire to be holden within their sevall Jurisdiccions and Auctorities. And also that the Justice of the gaole delyvie Assises and Justices of Peace doo cause the same to be pclaymed in theire sevall scuittes and cessions before theym to be holden. This Acte concnyng the makyng of Bowes of elme wiche or other then of Ewe to begyn to take effect at the fest of Lammas next cōmyng, And the residue of all this acte to take effecte and put in execucion immediatly and to endure to the next pliament.

IV. Aliens shall not export Bows, &c. without Licence.

Item that no Straunger borne oute of the Kynges obeysans not beyng denyson shall not cōveye nor do to be conveied into any pties out of the Kynges obeissaunce any Longbowes Arrowes or Shaftes without the Kynges speciall licence uppon payne of forfeture of the same wher soev thei shalbe takyn withyn this the Kynges power and uppon payn of enprisonament without baile or mayneprise unto suche tyme he or they so beyng in ward have made a resonable fyne to the Kyng for his or theire offences afore the Justices of peas or ij of theym in theyre Sessions in the same Countie where he or they shalbe cōmitted to warde or fynd sufficient suertie for the payment of the same fyne.

V. Aliens shall not use Long-bows without Licence.

Item that no man psone not beyng borne withyn the Kynges obeisaunce not made denyson use withyn the Kynges obeisaunce shotyng with Longbowes without the Kynges licence uppon payn of forfeture such bowes arrowes and shaftes as they shalbe fonden so shotyng with and evy of the Kynges subjectes may have auctoritie to take and sease the same forfaitures to his owne use.

CHAPTER IV.

An Act of pryvileges for such psons as are in the Kinges Warrs.

All Persons in the King's Wages and Service of War beyond Sea shall have Protection of Profecturus, &c.

THE KYNG oure Sovaigne Lorde for dyvs causes and reasonable consideracions hym movyng by thassent of the lordes spuall and temporall and the Comeyns in this psent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same hath enacted ordeyned and stablysshed that evy pson of what condicion or degre he be of, beyng or hereaf be yn our seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kynges Wages and svice of Warre beyond the see or uppon the see, at his pleasure have the pteccon of pfectur or moratur cum clausula volum[9]; and in the excepcion of the seid pteccion there be made omyssion of Assises; and that the seid pteccions be allowable in all the Kynges courtes and other courtes where the seid pteccions shalbe pleded or layed for any of the seid psons in all pleyse of Assise aswell of novell disseasyn as of fressheforce without any difficultie; and excepte all way that the seid pteccions be not alowable in accions of dette taken or to be taken by oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kynge or by any pson to his use or to the use of oure late Sovaigne Lorde Kyng Henry the vij[th] or to thuse of his executo's for the pfourmaunce of his Will nor in any appelle of murdre or felonye by any pson or psons sued or to be sued. And that a spiall clause be expssed in the same pteccions for the same.

In what Actions such Protections shall be allowable.

II. Judgements in Assise shall not prejudice Reversioners, &c. being in the King's Service.

Also be it enacted that the Jugementes to be geven from hensforth in such Assise arained or to be arained shall not be pjudiciall to any of the seid psons so being in the svice of oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng as is afore seid which have any thyng in revsion or remaynder in londys or tenēte wherof such assise be arained if the names of thos psons which be in the revsion or the remayndre of such londys or tenēte be not in the seid Assise, but that the seid Jugement be ayenst all theym voide; the seid ordynance to endure and be available to evy of the seid psons as longe as he abideth so in the Kynges Wages and svice of Warre.

III. The King and Council may grant Protections when required.

And if this ordynaunce touchyng the seid psons so nowe abidyng or that after this shall so abide in the svice of the Kynges Highnesse be not sufficient for the eyse and suertie of theym; Be it ordeyned and enacted by the same auctorite that oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kynge and the Lordes of his Counceill for the tyme being have full power in all man or accions sute and pcesse to graunte to evy of such psons pteccions as shalbe in theire causes avaylable after theire discressions duryng the tyme that they or any of theym contynue in the seid svice of Warre. Provided that this acte be not available to any pson for any entre syn the first day of this psent parliament.

IV. Descents cast.

Also be it enacted that if any discent of any landes or tenēte or any other right or enhereditamente be to any pson or psons being within this realme or els where that that discent be of no greater effecte to the damage or hurt of the seid psons being in the Kynges svice as is afore seid Then if the seid psons in the Kynges svice so being were within the Age of xxj yeres.

V. Alienation of Lands holden in Capite for Performance of Testaments.

Also be it ordeyned by the seid auctorite that all such psons as shall passe ov the see or bide uppon the see in the Kynges svice as is aforeseid evych of theym which have landes and tenēte holden of the Kyng or of any other to theire only use shall mowe laufully make thereof alienacion feoffamente and tnsmutacion of possession by dede or dedys fyne or fynes recover or recovers for the pfourmaunce of their willys without any fyne for the seid alienacions feoffamentys fynes recoves or tnsmutacion of possession therfor to be made; And that they and evy of theym theire heires and assignes and the heires and assignes of evy of theym be discharged of all such fynes by the seid Acte without tres patentes of licence or pdon or other discharge to be had in that behalfe.

[1] inhabitante O.

Digitized by Google

And furthermore be it also ordeyned and enacted by the seid Auctorite that if any of the seid psons so being in the seid ꝟvice which hold landes or teñtꝭ of the Kyng or of any other by Knyghtꝭ ꝟvice or otherwise wherfor his heire oweth to be in Warde, and fortune in the seid ꝟvice to decesse be yonde the see or uppon the see or that any feoffament of the same landꝭ and teñtꝭ be supposed to be made by collusion the heire of the owner of the same landes and teñtꝭ beyng within age, That then the feoffees or executours of such pson so decessed have the warde and mariage of the heire so being within age and of the laudys and teñtꝭ so holden duryng the nonage of eꝟy such heire to the pfourmaunce of the Will of the seid pson so decessed without any accompte or other thyng therfor to be yelden paiyng yerely the rentꝭ to the chefe Lorde or Lordꝭ of the fee: ['Savyng to eꝟy pson or psons other then the seid psons that shall make any such alienacion feoffament fyne or suffer recoꝟye to be had ayenst theym without paiyng therfor any fyne to the Kyng or the Lorde or Lordꝭ of whom the seid landꝭ is holden for the same such right title use and inꝭest as they had before the seid feoffament alienacion fyne recoꝟye or tꝛnsmutacion of possession or any of theym made or suffred of any such londꝭ teñtꝭ or hereditamentꝭ wherof any such feoffament fyne alienacion or recoꝟe so shalbe made.'] Provyded all wey that this Acte extend not to any Capitens or Souldiours that nowe be or hereafter shalbe reteyned within the Townes of Caleys Hammes Guysnes Rise banke and Berwyk Wales or any of theym and the Marches of the same.

VI. If Persons holding such Lands die beyond Sea, their Feoffees, &c. shall have Ward and Marriage of the Heir, &c.

General Saving.

Not to extend to Soldiers in certain Garrisons.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACT agaynst such Captaynes as abridg theire Soldyers of theire paye.

FOR ASMOCHE that the Kynge oure Soꝟaigne Lorde entendeth by the grace of God to send oꝟ the see a greate armye trustyng therby not only to ꝑserve this his realme in his auncient fame and honoure but also to set in pfyte peace and tꝛnquyllite his subgiettꝭ of the same and the better to be disposed to ꝟve God; How be it many tymes by the inordynate covetisenes of Capiteynes reteyned with Princes afore this tyme greate parte of the nombre of Soudeours for whom such Capiteynes have endented with Princes at tyme of nede have lakked of theire nombre of Soudiours wherby great Jeopdy have ensued and irrecupable damages may ensue if remedy therfor be not seen and had. Be it ordeyned therfor by auctorite of this ꝑsent ꝑliamente That if any Capitayne be reteyned or hereafter shalbe to ꝟve the Kyng on the see or beyond the see in feit of Warr̃ which have not his or theire hole and pfite nombre of men and Souldiours accordyng as he shalbe reteigned with the Kyng or gefe not theym theyre full Wages without abriggement as he shall receyve of the Kynge for theym, he shall for such defaute forfaite to the Kyng all his goodes and catalles and theire bodies to prison. And that eꝟy Capteigne Petycapteyne and all other havyng under theyme retynue of Souldeour or Soldeours at the Kyngꝭ Wagꝭ shall uppon the payne afore seid pay to the retynue of Souldeour or Souldeours and eꝟy of the same the Wagꝭ ratably as is allowed unto theym by the Kyng oure Soꝟaigne Lorde or the Tresourer of his Warres without lessyng or withdrawyng of any parte therof. And for as longe tyme as they shall receyve Wagꝭ for theym this payment to be made unto the seid retynues and eꝟy Souldeour of the same of theire Capteyns and Petycapteyns all ways within vj daies next and immediatly after that the seid Capteyn Petycapteyn or other shalhave receyved theire Wagꝭ of the Kynge or of the Tresourer of his Warres or of theire Lordꝭ or Maisters. And if any Souldeour being no Capteyn ymmediatly reteygned with the Kyng which hereafꝭ shalbe in Wagys and reteygned or take any [Priste[1]] to ꝟve the Kyng uppon the see or uppon the lond or beyond the see departe out of the Kyngꝭ ꝟvice without licence of the Kyngꝭ leuetenaunt there that such departyng be takyn demed and adjuged felonie and that he so offendyng suffer for the seid offence punyshment and execucion of felonye. And for as much as his offence stretcheth to the hurte and jeopdie of the Kyng oure Soꝟaigne Lorde the Nobles of the realme and of all the comen [well[2]] therof that therfor he or they so offendyng not being within orders of holy Church enjoy not the benefice of his clergie. And that it be ordeigned by the seid auctorite that the Justicꝭ of the peace of eꝟy Shire of Englond where any such offenders be taken have power to enquyre of the seid offenses and the same to here and deꝭmyne as they do and may do of felonies trespaces and other offenses exꝑssed in the Kyngꝭ Cõmyssion to theym made as though the seid offenses were done in the same Shire; And also that the seid deptyng of such Souldeours and also theire reteignours if it be traꝟsed be tried in the same Shire where they be for such cause arrested and arrayned. Provided all wey that no Capteyn be charged by this acte for lak of his nombre reteigned as is aboveseid whos Souldeours shall happe to die or otherwise departe not in the defaute of the Capteyn, So that the seid Capteyn if he be at londe wages shewe the departyng or lakkyng of his Souldeour within x daies after the lakkyng of the seid Souldeour unto the Kyngꝭ Leuetenaunte ther & to the Tresourer of the Warres; Or if the Capteyne be at the See Wagꝭ if he shewe the deptyng or lakkyng of the Souldeour so lakkyng to the Admyrall of the Navye where he is reteyned at the next metyng with the seid Admyrall. Provyded all wey that this acte extend not to any Capteyns or Souldeours that nowe be or hereafter shalbe reteigned within the townes of Caleys Hammes Guysnes Ryse Banke and Berwyk Walys or any of theym and the Marches of the same. Provyded all wey that this Acte be not ꝑjudiciall nor hurtfull to the seid Capiteyns Petycaptens nor any other havyng under theym retynue of Souldeours nor any of theym for non payment of the Kyngꝭ Wagꝭ to theire houshold ꝟvauntꝭ and other to whom they shall daily fynde and geve mete and drynke duryng the seid ꝟvice of Warre.

Captains retained to serve by or beyond Sea shall have their Number of Soldiers complete, &c. and give them their full Wages, &c.

Penalty, Forfeiture of Goods and Imprisonment.

II. Soldiers deserting shall be deemed Felons.

III. Justices of the Peace empowered to try Offenders.

IV. Provisoes; as to Death of Soldiers;

Garrisons;

Houshold Servants of Captains.

[1] A Schedule attached to the Original Act contains a Draft of this Proviso, and also Memoranda for Alterations in the Act: The Proviso and the Alterations are interlined and copied on Erasures in the Original Act.

[1] Prest O. [2] wele O.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACT agaynst deceyptfull making of Wollen Cloth.

FOR the deceitfull drapyng and makyng of wollen clothes made and draped within this Realme, And also for mesuryng in sale of the same, Our Sovayn Lord the Kyng by thadvyse and assent of his Lordes spuell and tempell and the Comons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same hath ordyned establisshed and enacted dyvse ordynaunces and statutes for the trewe makyng and drapyng of suche wollen clothes and for mesuryng in sales the trewe content of the same in man and fo'me folowyng; Fyrst That the Wolle whiche shalbe delyved for or by the Clothier to any psone or psones for brekyng kembyng cardyng or spynyng of the same the delyve therof shalbe by even just and true poise and weight of haberdepois sealid by auctorite not excedyng in weight after the rate of xij pounde Wolle seymed above oon quart of a pound for the waste of the same wolle and in noon other maner; And that the breker or kember to delyv agayn to the seid Clothier the same Woll so broken and kempt and the carder and Spynner to delyv agayn to the same Clothier yerne of the same Woll by the same even just and true poise and weight the wast thereof excepted without any part therof concealyng or eny more oyle water or other thyng put therunto deceyvably upon payn to be sett upon the pillorie or the Cukkyngstole Man or Woman as the case shall requyre upon due prof of suche deceyte afore and by the discrecyon of the Maire Baily or other Hede Officer of Citie Burgh or Town where the deceyt shall appere, The same Maire Baily or Hede Officer callyng to hym such psones as shall seme to hym convenyent for the prof of suche deceyt. Item that the Wever whiche shall have the wevyng of eny wollen yerne to be webbed into cloth shall weve werk and put into the webbe for Cloth to be made therof asmoche and all the same yerne as the Clothier or eny psone for hym shall delyv to the same Wev with his usyd mark put to the same without changyng or eny pcell therof levyng out of the same webbe or that restore to the same Clothier the surpluis of the same yerne if eny be left not put into the same Webbe and without eny more oyle brene moistur dust sonde or other thyng deceyvably puttyng to or castyng to the same Webbe upon payne to be sett upon the pillorie by prof discrecion and in man as is aforeseyd. Item that no man psone bye eny coloured Wolle or coloured wollen Yerne of eny Carder Spynner or Wev but onely in open Markett upon payn to be sett upon the pillorie in man aforeseyd. Item that the Walker and Fuller shall truely walke fulle thikke and werke evy webbe of wollen yerne whiche he shall have to walke fulle thikke or werke without eny Flokkes or any other man deceyt to be usyd in the same and shall not rowe nor werke any Clothe or Webbe with any Cardes on the right side nor of the wrong side upon payn to be sett upon the pillory in man afore rehersed. Item that the Clothier nor other psone whatsoev he be after the fest of Midsom next cūmyng shall not put eny cloth to sale which when it shalbe full wette shall shrynke more than oon yerd in all the lenght and oon quart of a yerd in the brede for the more pt therof; and clothes callyd Narowes or Straites after the rate, upon payn to forfet for evy clothe otherwise put to sale iij s. iiij d. and besydes that to deducte of his price for the same to be rebated to the byer therof asmoche after the rate as the same clothe so otherwise put to sale beyng full wette shall shrynke more than a yerd of that it was in lenght tyme of the same sale and as it shall beyng wette shall want of the brede of oon yerd and iij quarts of a yerd. Item that the byer of Wollen clothes denysen or alyen after the byeng therof shall not drawe nor cause to be drawen in lenght nor streyn nor do to be streyned in brede the same clothes nor any of them by teynto' or wynche or by eny other meane upon payn of forfature for evy of the same clothes so to be drawen or streyned C s. Provyded alwey that if suche byer of clothes for proof cause soche clothes to be full wette he may drawe and strayn them for evenyng of them oonly so that excede not oon yerd in length more than it shalbe when it shalbe full wette. Item that no man psone what degre or condicion so ev he be of werk or putt upon any wollen Clothes any Flokkes or other deceyvable thyng upon payn to forfayt for evy cloth so wrought deceyvably with Flokkes or other deceyvable thyng xl s; and besydes that to be sett upon the pillory in man and fo'me afore reherced. Item that no man psone or psones denysen nor alyen shall not drawe nor strayn nor do to be drawen or strayned within this Realme nor any of the ptyes of beyond the see any Wollen Clothes of the makyng or drapyng within this Realme in length nor in brede more nor in other man than is aforeseyd nor after the seid fest of Midsom send or convey nor cause to be sent or convehed unto eny of the pties of beyond the see there to put to sale eny wollen clothes of the makyng or drapyng of this Realme drawen and strayned in length or brede more than is afore reherced after the rate of xxiiij yerdes for a brode cloth upon payn to forfait for evy cloth so more drawen and strayned in length and brede than is afore seid x li. Item that no man psone denysen nor other bye or sell any wollen Clothes by other mesure more or lesse than after the treue content therof to be moten and mesured by the yerd addyng to evy yerd oon enche of the Rule of the true mesuryng for the content of the same clothes upon payn to forfait for evy cloth to the contry mesured C s. Item that evy Clothier and other psone which shall put or delyv to eny psone eny Wolle to breke kembe carde or spynne or yerne to the wevers to webbe or the webbe to the fullers to fulle walke & thikk shall w'out deceyt or male engyne satisfye content and paye to the same breker kember carder spynn wever and fuller for the same their labour and workemanship redy money of the kynges coyn with out to delyv for payment of suche labour or workemanship or eny pte therof in wares or vitailes upon payn to forfait for evy defalt in that he or they shall delyv for suche paiement for suche labour and Workemanship eny wares or vitaile x s. Item that the Alnager or Seler after the seid fest of Midsom next cōmyng resonably requyred shall put to evy Wollen cloth made and draped within the circuit or pcint of his office to be sold the Kynges Seales of leed and not put to eny suche clothes eny seales of wexe in any wise upon payne of forfaiture for evy cloth sealyd otherwise than with leede iij s. iiij d. The oon moyte of all the said forfaitures conteyned in all the seid ordynances made for makyng and drapyng of Wollen clothes and for the mesuryng therof to be to our Sovayn Lord the Kyng and to evy psone whiche woll and shall sewe by writt bill or other accion in that behalf agaynst any psone doyng to the contry of the same ordynances the other moyte And that the defendaunt in any plee upon any suche accion be not admitted to wage his lawe nor any pteccion nor essoyne for eny suche defendaunt be allowed in the same. The said Acts and Ordinances to endure unto the next pliament.

Delivering out Wool by the Clothier;

Re-delivering the same by the Comber.

Penalty on Deceit;

Weaver shall duly work the Yarn.

None shall buy coloured Wool, &c. of Carders.

Walkers and Fullers shall duely full the Webbs.

Clothiers shall not sell any Cloth that shall shrink more than One Yard in Length when wet.

Buyers of Cloths shall not stretch the same by Tenters; except for Proof.

None shall work Flocks, &c. in Woollen Cloth.

None shall stretch Cloths beyond their Length: or export them so strained.

None shall buy or sell Cloth but by the true Measure.

Clothiers, &c. shall pay the Weaver, Fuller, &c. in Money, and not in Wares, &c.

Alnager, &c. shall affix the King's Seal to Cloths.

Recovery and Application of Penalties.

Continuance of this Act.

Digitized by Google

And be it furthermore ordeyned and enacted by thadvyse and auctoritie aforesaid that the Kyng our Sovayn Lord or eny other psones take not any advantage or pfuyt of any penalties of forfaitures by an Act made in the pliament holden at Westm the xxiij day of Januare in the first yere of the Reign of Richard the third late in dede and not in right Kyng of Englond concnyng the makyng and drapyng of wollen Clothes geven lymyted or assigned for eny cloth made or hereafter to be made but oonly accordyng to the seid ordenncs and statuts nowe made in this psent pliament, Eny acte statute ordenance or pvysion to the contry hertofore made notwithstondyng. Provyded alwey that this Acte extend not to Wollen Cloth called Kendalles nor Clothes called Carpenell Whites comonly made for lynyng for hosen. And pvyded also that this Acte extend not to Wollen Clothes called Tostoks made in the Countie of Devonshire for medelyng Flokks with their wolle, So they make the same clothes oonly of Wolle growyng in the Countie of Devonshire and of noon other Wolle so that they drawe nor streyn the same Clothes more nor in other man than is aforeseid. Provyded also this Acte or eny penaltie or articule therin conteyned extend not ne in any wise be hurtfull or pjudiciall to any cloth makers for makyng of any Cloth within the Countie of Cornewall but that all Clothmakers within the same Countie may make cloth and use clothmakyng as they before the makyng of this acte have usyd and accustumed, this acte or any thyng therin conteyned notwithstondyng. Provyded also that this acte extend not nor be pjudicyall of or to the maker mchaunt or byer of eny wollen clothes called Bastards made with cremyll Lystes.

II. Penalties under 1 Ric. III. ch. 8. repealed.

III. Provisoes; for Clothes called Kendale; Tostocks;

Cloths of Cornwall.

Bastards.

CHAPTER VII.

An Act agaynst carrying clothes over Sea unshorne.

WHERE att the Parliament holden att Westm the ix^th day of Novembr the thurd Yere of the reign of our late Sovaign Lord Kyng Henry the vij^th whose soule God pdon, it was shewed by Shermen Fullers and other Artificers that shuld live and opteyn their nedy Sustentacyon by meane of drapy made and drapyd w'in this Realme aswell thorowoute the same Realme as within the Citie of London, that Whereas in a statute made the vij^th yere of the Reign of Kyng Edward the Fourth amonges other it was conteyned that no psone denysen nor stranger shuld carye or do to be caried to any parties beyond the see any Wollen Yarne nor cloth unfulled but the Wollen Yarne to be made in this Realme shuld be woven in the same; And also all cloth within the same made shuld be fulled and fully wrought within the same before that any of the same shuld be had or caried out of this Realme upon payn of forfaiture of the very value of suche yerne not woven and cloth not fullyd had or caried out of this Realme, the oon half of the same forfaiture to be levyed to the use of the Kyng, and the other half of that to hym or them that shuld espye or make pve of any suche Yarne not woven or cloth not fullyd caried to any place beyond the See. And for as moche as in the seid statute of Kyng Edward there is noon expsse mencyon made that the seid Clothes shuld be rowed and shorne before that they be caryed and conveyhed out of this Realme, wherby the seid power comons of the Craftes aforeseid myght be sett in labour and occupacion Therfore the said Clothes then were and yet been in grete nombre and plente caried and conveied oute of this realme unrowed and unshorn into the pties of the beyond the see as well by denysens as by strangers wherby outlandishe nacyons with the same drapy been sett to labo' and occupacyon to their grete enrichyng, and the pouer Comons of the craftes aforsaid thorough all this Realme which of naturall reason as the Kyngs true ligemen shuld have and opteyn their nedy sustentacion and lyvyng by meanes of the same drapey for lack of such occupacion daily fall in grete nūbre into Indilnes and povtie to their uttmost distruccyon if it shuld then any lenger contynue; Wherupon our said Sovaygn Lord Kyng Henry the vij^th by the advyse of the Lords spuall and tempall and at the praiers of the Comons in his said pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same ordeyned establisshed and enacted That noo stranger nor denysen shuld carye or make to be caried out of this Realme any wollen clothes but that they before be barbyd rowed and shorn within the same Realme for the releif and settyng aworke of the seid pouer Comons of the crafts aforeseid upon payn of the forfaiture lymyted in the said Statute of Kyng Edward made upon cloth caried out of this Realme not fullid to be devyded in man and fo'me as in the same statuts conteyned, So that Clothes called Vesses Rayes Saillyng Clothes and all other Clothes comonly sold at xl s. or under be not comprysed in the said Acte made the seid third yere of the reign of our said late Sovaign Lord Kyng Henry the vij^th as by the same actes more playnly apperyth: And for lack of due execucyon of the seid acts litell effect or pfett hath folowed or growen of the same to the seid pouer crafty men beyng naturall Subgetts which for lack of worke and occupacion daily fall in Idilnesse and povtye: Be it therfor ordeyned establisshed and enacted by the Kyng our Sovaign Lord and the Lords spuall and tempall and the comons in this psent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same that the seid acts and ordenncs may stand and contynue in there full strenght and vtue. And that they from hensforth been duely put in execucion accordyng to the teno' p'porte and effect of the same and of either of them; And that evy psone that will sue for the same forfaitures be admitted to his accion of dett by bill or informacion in any of the Kyngs Courts of Record where the same may be determyned after the Cours of the cōen lawe; And that the Defendant in such behalf in noo wise be admitted to wage his Lawe nor that any pteccion or essoyne be in the same alowable. Nevthelesse for that the drapyng and makyng of suche clothes callid Vesses Rayes Saillyng Clothes and other Clothes which tyme of makyng of the Statute of Kyng Henry the vij^th were cōmonly solde at xl s. or under the maker therof and Clothier of tymes passyd and nowe is and herafter is like to be at gretter charge aboute the drapyng and makyng of the same and also of all other clothes for that Wolle is of ferr gretter price, and also the Costs and Chargs for the workemanship of such Clothes is ferr more chargeable than it were tyme of makyng of the seid estatute; Be it therfore pvyded by the auctoritie aforeseid that Clothes called Vesses Rayes Saillyng Clothes and other Clothes nowe cōmonly sold at iiij Marks or under be not comprised in this or any of the seid Acts but may be caried and conveyed oute of this Realme into the pties of beyond the See not barbed rowed nor shorn, this or any of the seid Actes notwithstondyng.

Recital of the Tenor of Statute 3 Hen.VII. ch.11. reciting Statute 7 Edw. IV. c. 3. respecting the Exportation of Cloths.

Recited Acts confirmed.

Recovery of Penalties.

II. Proviso for Exportation of Cloths of the Value of Four Marks and under.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE concerning the assising & setting of Prices of Victualls.

Recital of Statute 12 Edw. II. c. 6.

WHERE in the pliament of Kyng Edwarde Son of Kyng Edwarde holden at Yorke in the xij^th^ yere of hys reigne amonge other things it was accorded and enacted that no Ministre in Citie or Borough whiche by reasone of his Office oughte to kepe Assises of Wynes and Vytaylles aslonge as he shulde be attendaunte to that office shulde chaunte Wynes or Vytailles in grosse or at retale upon certeyn payne lemyted & expressed in the seid Statute, as in the same more playnly dothe appere; Sethen the makyng of whiche Statute & ordinaunce many and the most ptie of all the Cities, Bouroughes & Townes corporate wythin this realme of Englonde be fallen in ruyn and decaye & not inhabited wyth Marchauntes and Men of such substaunce as they werre at the tyme of makyng of the foreseid Statute and ordinaunce; For at this day the dwellers and inhabitaunts of the same Cities and Borowghes be moste cōmenlye Bakers Brewers Vynteners Fyshemongers and other Vytelers and fewe or noone other psones of substaunce be wythin meny of the seid Cities Boroughes and Townes corporate other then the foreseid vytaillers at this day able and sufficient to bere office wythin the same and to contente aunswere and paye unto the Kyngs grace his Fee Ferme wherwithe they be charged: In consideracion wherof & for the ease comforthe and releyf of the foreseid power Cities Bowroughes and Townes corporate and of the inhabitaunts of the same Be it ordeyned stablisshed & enacted by the Kyng oure Souvaign Lorde by the advyse of the Lordes spuall and temporall and cōmens of this psent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, That whensoev and as often as eny Vytuler chosen to bere eny Office wythin eny Citie Borough Towne corporate, whiche for the tyme that he shall stonde and be in suche Office shulde have the assessyng and correctione for sellyng of Vytales, That then too discreate and honeste psones of the same Citie Borough or Towne corporate not beyng Vytelers ne eny of theym beyng a Vytailler shalbe chosen by the Comynaltie of the same Citie Borough or Towne corporate in lyke forme as the seid officer shalbe chosen; Whiche too psones with the seid officer shalbe sworne trewely to ceasse and sett the pryces and assises of vytalles there, [fore[1]] the tyme that eny suche vytelare shall abyde in his seid Office; And that then yt shalbe lefull to all & evy of the seid Officers after the same Vytailles be sett and cessed by the same Officer and the seid too psones or oñ of the same too psones the oder beyng absent, to marchaunte and sell Wynes and all oder vytale in grose and at retaylle duryng the tyme that he shalbe in eny suche Office wythowte eny thing therfore to forfette; The seid statute acte and ordinaunce or eny oder acte or actes ordynaunce or statute to the contrary made in eny wyse notwythstondyng. Provyded alwey that this Acte or eny thyng therein conteyned extende nott to discharge eny Mynyster of the Cities of Londoñ Yorke and Coventre nor non of theym for eny Wyne or Vytayll to be solde [by eny Retaill[2]] wythin eny of the seid Cities of Londoñ Yorke and Coventre.

How Prices of Victuals shall be assessed in Places where a Victualler may be the Chief Officer

Proviso for London, York, and Coventry.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE agaynst disguysed psons and Wearing of Visours.

FORASMOCHE as lately wythin this realme dyvers psones have disgysed and appareld theym, and covert theyr fayces with Vysours and other thyngs in suche manñ that they sholde nott be knowen and divers of theym in a Companye togeder namyng them selfe Mummers have cōmyn to the dwellyng place of divers men of honor and other substanciall psones; and so depted unknowen; Wheruppon Murthres felonye Rape & oder greate hurtes & inconveniences have afore tyme growen and hereafter be lyke to come by the colour therof, yf the seid disordre shulde contynue not reformed: Wherfore be it ordeyned and enacted by the Kyng oure Souvaign Lorde, & by the Lordes spuall & temporall & the Comens in this psent pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, That yf eny psone herafter dysgyse or apparell them wyth Vysoures or other wyse uppon theyr faces, and so disgysed or apparelde as Mommers or psones unknowen by reasone of theyr apparrell assocyate or accompanye theym to geder or aparte and attempte to entre or entre into the house of eny psone or psones, or assawte or affraye make uppon eny psone in the Kings hye waye, or in eny other place in forme aforeseid disgysed, That then the seid Mommers or disgysed psones and evy of theym shalbe arreasted by eny of the Kings liege people as Suspectes or Vacabundes and be cōmitted to the Kings gaole, Ther to be imprisoned by the space of thre monthes wythowte bayle or maymprys, and then to make fyne to the Kyng by the discrescion of the Justices by whome they shalbe delyverd owte of prisone. And also it is ordined and enacted by the seid auctoritie that yf eny psone or psones sell or kepe eny Vysoures or Vysoure in his house or in eny other place wythin this realme after the feaste of Easter nexte cōmyng and after this acte pclaymed, That the seid psone that kepyth the seid Vysoure or Vysoures shall forfeyte to the King oure Souvaigne Lorde for evy Vysoure xx^ti^ shillyngs; and ferther shall suffre imprisonament and make fyne after the discrescion of the Justices afore whome he ys therof convicted, by examynacon or by inquisicon after the course of the comen lawe. And that the Justices of the Peace in their sessions, and Justices of gaole delivey and all other the Kings Justices have auctoritie to enquere hiere & determeyn all the pmisses as well by examinacon as by inquisicion after the course of the Comen lawe. And this acte to endure to the nexte pliament.

Penalty on Mummers or disguised Persons; Imprisonment and Fine.

II. And on Persons selling or keeping Visours.

[1] for *O.*

[2] The Original Act agrees in this Reading: Some Printed Copies read "by any by Retail"

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE agaynst buying of Leather out of the open markett being not well tanned or unsealed.

TO the Kyng our Sou̅vaign Lorde and to the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall at this p̃sent pliament assembled: In the moste humble wyse shewen unto yow^r Highnes & to yor moste honorable Councell youre poore Subgiect^s and dayly Oratoures the Wardens & Felisshipp̃ of the Crafte of Coryours wythin yor Citie of Londo̅n. That wher at diverse pliament^s holden aswell in the seconde yere of one of yor Noble p̃genitours King Henry the vj^th as in the fyrste & xix^th yeres of the reigne of yor moste noble Fader of famous memorye Kyng Henry the vij^th dyvers ordinaunces & estatutes wer made enacted & establisshed That no Tanner shuld use or occupye the craftys of a Cordwayner or Coryour, Nether no Cordwayner shulde use or occupye the Craftes of a Tanner or Coryoure, nether no Coriour shulde use or occupie the Craftes of a Tanner or Cordwayner. And that eny p̃sone occupying eny of thes iij occupacions while and aslonge as he occupyed one of them, not to occupye eny of the other two, uppon dyverse paynes conteyned in the seid estatute; And wheras all manner of Strayngers Alientes borne owte of this yowre realme of Englonde Irelonde Wales Cales or the Marches of the same occupying the Crafte or Misterye of Cordwayners, dwelling aswell wythin the Citie of London the Fraunchiese of Seint Kateryns Seynt Martens, and also in the Suburbes of the same Citie as in the Towne of Westm̃, The borough of Suthwarke & oder places wythin and aboute the seid Citie use dayly to bye Ledder as in Innes Corners & other secrete places and not in the opyn Markett where the assaye and seale for suche cauſes is kept, that no disceytfull ware unsufficiently wrought or tanned shulde be utterd to your liege people but to be forfayted, Whiche Ledder so disceytfully & insufficiently tanned & by the seid p̃sones of Fraunchises and Suburbes aforeseid so bought the same p̃sones corye and dresse in theyr owne houses and in other places by them secretly hyred therfore & for theyr singler lucre & advauntage sell and utter the same to yow^r liege people, to the greate damage and univ̅sall hurte and disceite aswell of all other yor liege people as to yowr seid Oratoures and hederto unpunnysshed, Forasmoche as none Acte ne Ordinaunce extendith uppon eny suche p̃sone or p̃sones so fraunchised. In tender consideracõn wherof it may pleas yor seid Highnes by the assent & consent of yor seid Lordes sp̃uall and temporall & the Comens at this p̃sent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same to establisshe and enacte, that no Straynger alient not borne wythin yor seid Realme of Englonde Irelonde Wales Cales or the Marches of the same, dwellyng wythin suche Fraunchised places or wythin the Suburbes or aboute other places of the seid Citie by or cause to be bought to his or their use eny suche Ledder or Wares in eny secrete place but onely in the open market where yt may be seen assaied sealed and ablied good & sufficiently tanned and coryed, under the payne of forfaiture of e̅vy hyde so bought vj s. viij d. the one halfe therof to the King our Sou̅vaign Lorde, and the oder halfe to the taker fynder or shewer of the same; And also that fromehensforthe the Wardens of the seid Felishipp̃ of Coryours for the tyme beyng & theyr successours or their sufficient deputie or deputies duely and substancially assigned may have serche aswell wythin the Felisshippes of Tanners as the Felisshippes of Straungers alient^s occupying the seid Crafte of Cordewayners And also in their owne p̃pre Crafte of Coryours dwellyng wythin the seid Fraunchises Suburbes & oder places as is aboveseid for all manñ of suche Ledder insufficiently tanned sealed and coryed as often as they shall thynk convenient. And the same Ledder so founde insufficient to be forfeyted, and the owner therof to be cõmitted to Warde there to remayne wythowte baile or maymprise by the space of v. Days and to pay for a Fyne for e̅vy tyme so offendyng xx s. the one halfe of the seid Money so forfeyted to the King our Sou̅vaign Lorde & the other halfe of the seid money to the partie that wyll sue therfore; And yf eny p̃sone or p̃sones fraunchised or unfraunchised of what degre so e̅v he be int̅upte lett or disturbe the seid Wardens of Corriours or their Successoures deputie or deputies to make due serche in manñ & forme aboveseid, That then the seid int̅ruptoures and letters therof to be brought to Gaole or prisone ther to remayne wythowte bayle or maympryse by the space of x days, and to pay for a fyne xl s. the oñ halfe therof to the Kyng oure Sou̅vaigne Lorde & the oder halfe to the seid Felisshipp̃ of Corioures and Chambre of the seid Citie to the Use of the Cõmynaltie of the same Citie; and the Lordes of all the Fraunchesses aforeseid & their Successoures e̅vy of them to have to their owne use all suche Ledder so forfayted wythin his owne Fraunches as often as eny suche forfayture shalbe founde by the seid Wardens or theyr sufficient Deputie or Deputies in manñ & forme above rehersed. And the sute for the recov̅ye of the p̃misses and e̅vy p̃te therof to be by accõne of dette, And that the defendaunte in eny wyse shalnott wage his Lawe, nor by p̃teccion nor essoyn, nor the partie to be barred by the Kyng^s p̃don nor be delayed by eny plee to the dishablement of his p̃sone.

Recital of Statutes 2 Hen. VI. ch. 7; 1 Hen. VII. ch. 5; 19 Hen. VII. ch. 19; respecting Tanners and Cordwainers;

Secret Purchases of Leather by Aliens;

No Aliens shall buy Leather except in open Market.

Wardens of the Curriers of London empowered to search for bad Leather;

and to seize the same, and fine and imprison Offenders.

Penalty on Persons obstructing such Search, &c.

Recovery of Penalties.

CHAPTER XI.[1]

AN ACT concerning Phesicions & Surgeons.

(2) FORASMOCHE as the science and connyng of Physyke [and Surg̃ie] to the p̃fecte knowlege wherof bee requisite bothe grete lernyng and ripe expience ys daily within this Royalme exc̅cised by a grete multitude of ignoraunt p̃sones of whom the grete partie have no manñ of insight in the same nor in any other kynde of lernyng some also [can[3]] no tres on the boke soofarfurth that cõmon Artific̅s as Smythes Wevers and Women boldely and custumably take upon theim grete curis and thyngys of great difficultie In the which they partely use socery and which crafte partely applie

Physic and Surgery used by unskilful Persons.

[1] Two Copies of this Act are entered on the Roll, nu. 18 and 22. The Text is printed from the former.

[2] At the Head of the Original Act is written "To the King our soveraigne lord and to alle the lordes sp̃uall and temporall and comons in this present pliament assembled." This Introduction is given in nu. 22. on the Roll. To the Original Act a small Schedule is attached, containing the following Words: "Memorand that Sowrgeons be comprised in this Acte like as Phisicons for like mischief of ignorant p̃sones p̃sumyng to exercise Sowrgerie." The Words relating to Surgery and Surgeons included in Crotchets in the Print are all interlined in the Original Act.

[3] cãn *O.*: cane *nu.* 22.

Digitized by Google

such [medicyne[1]] unto the disease as be verey noyous and nothyng metely therfore to the high displeasoure of God great infamye to the faculties and the grevous hurte damage and distruccion of many of the Kyngꝭ liege people most spally of them that cannot descerne the uncūnyng from the cunnyng; Be it therfore to the suertie and comfort of all man people by the auctoritie of thys ꝑsent parliament enacted that noo ꝑson within the Citie of London nor within vij myles of the same take upon hym to exercise and occupie as a Phisicion [or Surgion] except he be first examined approved and admitted by the Bisshop of London or by the Dean of Poules for the tyme beyng callyng to hym or them iiij Doctours of Phisyk [and for Surgie other expt ꝑsones in that facultie] And for the first examynacion such as they shall thynk convenient; And afterward alway iiij of them that have been soo approved upon the payn of forfeytour for evy moneth that they doo occupie as Phisicions [or Surgeons] not admitted nor examined after the tenour of thys Acte of v li to be employed the oon half therof to thuse of our Sovaign Lord the Kyng and the other half therof to any ꝑson that wyll sue for it by accion of dette in which no Wageour of Lawe nor ꝓteccion shalbe allowed. And ov thys that noo ꝑson out of the seid Citie and ꝑcincte of vij myles of the same except he have been as is seid before approved in the same take upon hym to exercise and occupie as a Phisicion [or Surgeon] in any Diocesse within thys Royalme but if he be first examined and approved by the Bisshop of the same Diocesse or he beyng out of the Diocesse by hys Vicar gehall either of them callyng to them such expert ꝑsons in the seid faculties as there discrecion shall thynk convenyent and gyffyng ther letꝭ testimonials under ther sealle to hym that they shall soo approve upon like payn to them that occupie [the[2]] contrie to thys acte as is above seid to be levyed and employd after the fourme before expssed Provided alway that thys acte nor any thyng therin conteyned be ꝑjudiciall to the Univsities of Oxford and Cantebrigge or either of them or to any privilegys gunted to them.

None shall practise as a Physician or Surgeon in London, unless examined and approved by the Bishop of London, &c.

Penalty 5 l. per Month.

II. In the Country, Practisers shall be approved by the Bishop of the Diocese, &c.

Proviso for Oxford and Cambridge.

CHAPTER XII.

An Act agaynst Shreifꝭ for abuses.

Abuses in returning Panels of Juries in Criminal Cases.

WHERE AS grete extorcions and oppssions be and have been w'in the more ptie of all the Counties and Shires w'in this Realme of Englond by the subtilite and untrue demanor of Sherevis and their ministers cōmittyd and doon unto many ꝑsons in grete nombre of the Kyngꝭ subjectꝭ by meane and makyng and retornyng at evy Sessions holden w'in the seid Counties and Sheres for the body of the Shire in takyng and puttyng in and retornyng of names of suche ꝑsons as for the singuler avntage benefit and gayn of the seid Shrevys and their mynysters wilbe wilfully forsworn and ꝑjurid by the sinistre labour of the seid Shrevys and their mynysters; by reason wherof many and dyvse substantiall ꝑsons the Kyngꝭ true subjectꝭ contrie to good equite and Rightwisnes hath dyvs tymes and many wrongfully be indyted of dyvs moorders felonys and other mysbehavo' by their covyn and falshed to the utter undoyng of their lyves losse of their goodꝭ and their Landꝭ by reason wherof they and evy of them in advoydyng the untrue troble and vexacion which to them myght cūme and ensue by reason and occasion of the same false Inditmentꝭ And also sūtyme by labo' of the seid Shrevys dyvs greate felonys and moordurs [consailed[3]] and by the seid ꝑsons also by the seid Shrevys and their Ministers ꝑsially returnyd not ꝑsented be and have bene compelled to make Fynes and gyve rewardys to the seid Shrevys and their ministers; Wherfor be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the Kyng our Sovaygn Lord and by the assente of the Lordꝭ sꝑuall and tempall and the Cōmons of this ꝑsent ꝑliament assemblid and by the auctoritie of the same that all Panellꝭ to be returnyd which be not at the sute of eny ꝑtye that shalbe made and put in by evy Shreve and their Ministers afore any Justice of Gaile delyvye or Justice of Peace wherof oon to be of the Quoꝝ in there opyn sessyons to enquyre for the Kyng shalbe reformed by puttyng to and takyng out of the names of the ꝑsones which so be enpanelled by evy Shrive and their Ministers by discresion of the same Justice before whom such panels shalbe returnyd; And that the same Justice and Justicꝭ shall cōmand evy Shrive and their ministers in his absens to put other ꝑsones in the same panell by their discresions; And that the same panellꝭ so reformyd by the said Justicꝭ be good and lawfull; And that if any Shrive or any their Minister at any tyme do not returne the same panell so reformyd That than evy such Shrive or Minister so offendyng for evy such Offence shall forfaite xx li sterlyng money of Englond the oon half therof to our Sovaign Lord the Kyng or his Heires and the other halff to hym or them of his Subjectꝭ that will sue for the same by accion of dett at the cōen Lawe or Bill or Playnt where it shall fortune any suche to fall and be: And that noon essoyn ne ꝓteccion be alowed for the defendant or defendantꝭ in that accions or playntꝭ nor that the seid defendant nor defendantꝭ therin be admittyd to waige their lawe, And that the Kyngꝭ ꝑdon shalbe no barr agaynst the pty and ptyes in the same that any suche accion shall sue.

Such Panels may be amended by Justices of Gaol Delivery or Sessions.

CHAPTER XIII.

An Acte agaynst shooting in Crosbowes.

Recital of Statute 19 Hen.VII. ch. 4. as to shooting in Cross-Bows.

WHERE in the xixth yere of the reigne of oure late Souvaign Lorde Kyng Herry the vijth for usyng of longe bowes and encrease of Archers whiche is & hathe ben a greate suertie & defence of this realme, It was enacted that no ꝑsone wythin this realme of what condicion or degree he were of, Excepte he were a Lorde or that he myght spend of landes & tenementꝭ of Freholde to the yerely value of CC markes above the charges or els hadde the Kingꝭ speciall licence under his plakkarde sygned and sealed with his pryvy seale or signet shulde occupie or shote in eny Crosebowe w'in this realme but oonely for lawfull defence of his howse upon dyvers paynes expressed in the seid Statute;

[1] medycyns *nu.* 18. [2] *O.* omits. [3] consayled *O.*—concealed *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

And syns the seid Statute made so meny men have opteyned licence to shote in Crosebowes by placardes made by the seid late King and by the King oure Sou͛aign Lorde that nowe ys, And meny men p̄tendyng to have landes & tenemenţ to the yerely value of C C markes shote dayly in Crosebowes, So that shotyng in Crosebowes is litill or nothing ammynysshed syns the seid Statute but rather increased: Be it therfore ordeyned by auctoritie of this p̄sent pliament that the seid Statute made in the seid xix^th yere stande in his force and be executed in ev̄y article therof, Excepte that all placcardţ of licences for shotyng in Crosebowes made by the seid late Kyng or by the Kyng oure Sou͛aign Lorde afore the fyrste day of this p̄sent pliament be voyde; And that no psone but yf he be a Lorde or have landes or tenementţ of Freholde or oder to his use to the yerely value of C C C markes ov̄ all charges shote in eny Croseboue otherwyse then in the seid Acte is expressed for defence of his howse; And that the penalties in the seid statute comprised for suche psones havyng landes or tenementţ to the yerely value of C C markes for suffryng of their s̄v̄ntes to shote wyth Crosebowes oderwyse then for to assay his maisters bowes or to unbende the same extende to the seid psones that may expend C C C markes; And all other penalties comprised in the same Statute.

Recited Act confirmed, except as to Licences.

The Qualification extended to 300 Marks.

CHAPTER XIV.

An Acte for the serching of Oyles within the Cytty of London.

PRAYEN yowre Highnesse the Cōmens in this p̄sent pliament assembled, that where as div̄s man̄ of Oyles ben brought in to this realme as well into the Citie of Londoñ as to div̄s oder places wythin this same realme whiche be daylye used & mynystred aswell for mannys sustynaunce and comforte as for necessaryes for drapyng of Wollen Clothes and for oder dyvers necessaries used for the weale of yowr Subgiectţ, & for lake of goode ov̄syght serche and correccion of suche Oyles meny sympyle psones byers of the seid Oyles to selle afterwarde falsely and deceyvablye by craftye meanes doo myxe and alter the same Oyles frome their former nature and goodnesse to the greate loste jeopdye and daunger and deceyte of yowre Subgiectţ; Wherfore be it by yor Highnesse by thadvyse & assent of yor Lordes sp̄uall & temporall & of yor Cōmens in this p̄sent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same ordeyned enacted and establisshed That the Mayre of the Citie of Londoñ for the tyme beyng wyth the Maister and Wardens of the misterie or crafte of Talloughchaundelers of the same Citie for the tyme beyng shall fromehensforthe have full power and auctoritie to serche all man̄ of Oyles brought in to the seid Citie of Londoñ to be solde in whos handes so ev̄ they be or shalbe founde; And that as often as the case shall requyre; And that the seid Mayre wyth the seid Maister & Wardens of the seid myst̄ye or crafte of Talloughchaundelers for the tyme beyng shall truely serche and ov̄see that the same Oyles to be putt to sale, be not myxte nor altered frome their ryght kyndes but that they be good and lawfull as they ought to be, And that yt shalbe liefull to the seid Mayre wyth the seid Maister and Wardens for the tyme beyng to dam̄ne avoyde and utterly to caste awey all suche Oyles as they shall fynde defectyfe or falsely or deceyvablye myxed and altered frome their right kynde as is aforeseid wythoute eny lett or pturbaunce of eny psone or psones what so ev̄ they are or shalbe; And also the seid Mayre Maister and Wardens to cōmyte suche psone or psones as shalbe founde defectyfe for usyng of suche deceyte or crafte to Warde, and to punnyshe hym or theym therfore by theyr discrescion accordyng to the lawes and customes wythin the seid Citie or lib̄tie of Londoñ used hadde and made of and for oder misdowers & offenders in the seid Citie. And be it further enacted by the seid auctoritie, that the Mayre in ev̄y Citie Borough and Towne wythin this realme wher Mayre ys for the tyme beyng, or the Gov̄noure or Gov̄noures or Rulers of ev̄y other Citie Borough and Towne corporate wythin this realme also for the tyme beyng, shall have wythin their Jurisdiccon̄ lib̄tie and Frauncheses ev̄y of theym lyke auctoritie and power to make and do lyke serche ordure direccione correction punysshment and execucion of the same, of for & uppon all Oyles beyng defectyfe or disceyvablye or falsely myxed and altered by eny p̄sone or p̄sones wythin theyr lib̄ties and Frauncheses in manner & forme as ys afore rehersed as the seid Mayre Maister and Wardens of the seid Citie of Londoñ by this p̄sent Acte have or moughte have of for or uppon any Oyle solde or to be solde wythin the seid Citie of Londoñ.

The Mayor of London and Master, &c. of Tallow Chandlers may search for mixt Oils; and punish Offenders.

II. Like Power to Mayors, &c. in other Places.

CHAPTER XV.

An Act concerning Hattţ and Cappţ.

WHERE BY the workers and makers of Cappes and Hattes within this Realme of England have dailly occupied and sett on work in making of cappes and hattes of the Kyngţ naturall Subjectis that is to sey Men Women Maydens and Childern borne wythin this Realme of England to the great relief and comfort of poore [Prisoners[1]] within this Realme to the nombre of thre score thowsand persones and above in carding spynnyng stitchyng knyttyng thikkyng dressyng dyeng sheryng and pressyng wyth other ōten feates con̄nyng the workyng and makyng of cappes and hattes made and wrought wythin the Citie of London and in dy͛se and many other Cities Boroughes and Townes within this Realme wherby the Kingţ Subjectţ here naturally borne have had their poore lyving tyme out of mynde, Till of late yeres past that so great haboundaunce of cappes and hattes redy wrought and made have been and daily be brought from the p̄ties of beyond the See into this Realme, and here have been and daylly bee uttred and sold to the great p̄fite occupieng encreace and relyef of Straungiers of other Realmes which had and have the workyng and makyng of the same cappes and hattes, and to the great Idelnesse enpov̄ysshyng and utter undoing of great multitude of the Kyngis naturall subjectis borne wythin this said Realme; By reason wherof the Kyngţ Subjectţ borne wythin this

Employment of Subjects in making Hats, injured by Importation of foreign Hats.

[1] So also the Original Act reads.

Digitized by Google

Realme have not their poore leving nor be not occupied nor sett on worke in making of cappes and hattes as they were wont to be; By occasyon wherof they fall to Idelnesse & other incōveniēt to beggyn & manyfold syknes to the great impoverysshement of the cōmons of this Realme; In consideracion of the premisses be yt ordeigned enacted and establysshed by the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present pliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, that from the furst day of May next cōmyng ther be no cappes nor hattes made and redy wrought in any partie beyond the See bought by any of the Kinges Subjectes borne undre the Kingis obbeysaunce except Lordes or Knyghtes uppon peyne of Forfeiture for evy suche cappe or hatte so by theym or any of theim bought xl s. the oon moyte of the same forfeyture to be to the King our Sovaigne Lord, and thother moyte to hym or theym that wyll sue for the same by accion of dett or otherwise; In whiche accōn the ptie defendaunt shalnot be admytted to wage his Lawe nor pteccōn nor essoyne to be allowed in the same accion.

Importation of Hats forbidden.

II. The Cappers and Hatters shall make good Caps and Hats, and sell them at certain Prices.

Ferthermore be it enacted by the said auctorite that no Capper nor Hatter nor other psone selle nor putt to sale any cappe or hatte that shalbe made within this Realme after the Fest of Midsom next cōmyng but that it be sufficiently wrought and of a sufficient colour in evy point after the goodnesse and fynesse of the woll wherof they shalbe made uppon peyne of forfeyture of evy cappe or hatte so sold vj s. viij d. And that the Capper nor none other psone shalnot take by hym self or any other psone to his use for any Cappe made of the fynest Leemynster woll above iij s. iiij d.; Nor for any Cappe made of the seconde sorte of the same Leemynster wolle above ij s. vj d. nor for any cappe made of the third sort of Leemynster wolle above xx d. nor for any cappe made of the fourth sorte of the same Leemynster wolle above xij d.; And that no Capper Hatter nor any other psone shall not take by hymself or any other psone to his use for any Cappe made of the fynest Cotteswold woll above ij s.; Nor for any cappe made of the seconde sorte of the same Cotteswold woll above xvj d. And that all other cappes and hattes of other woll to be sold at suche price as the bier and seller may resounably agree. The cappe made of the seid fynest Leemynster woll to be marked in the lynyng of the same cappe with a tre L.; The cappe made of the seconde sorte of the same Leemynster woll to be marked with this mark Lr; The cappe made of the fynest Cotteswold woll to be marked with a tre C. in the lynyng therof; And the seconde cappe of the seconde sorte of Cotteswold woll to be marked wyth this marke Cr.; And the Hatter Capper nor other psone by hym self nor any other psone to his use shall take of any of the Kynges Subjectes for any hatte of the best makyng not engreyned more than ij s.;

Penalties.

And yf any Capper Hatter or other psone take more money for any cappe or hatte contrary to this acte, he to forfayte for evy cappe and hatte for which he shall take more than is aforerehersed xl. s. The moite thereof to be to the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord, and the other moite to the ptie grevid or any other psone that woll sue accion for the same forfaiture by Writt Byll or Pleynte at the Cōen Lawe or after custome of Citie or Towne wher it shall fortune suche forfaiture to bee by like pcesse as is used in accions of Debt in Court where it shalbe pursued. And that the Defendaunt in that behalf be not admytted to wage his Lawe nor that any pteccion or essoyne be to hym allowed. And that all and singuler Estatutes hertofore made conynyng hattes or cappes be fromhensforth repelled and adnulled by vertue of this present parliament.

Former Acts repealed.

CHAPTER XVI.*

De Feoffamento fact p Thomam Comitem Surr.

Recital of an Act anno 11 Hen. VII. for confirming certain Feoffments in Trust by the Earl of Surrey to Henry then Duke of York, (afterwards King Henry VIII.) and others; although no Livery of Seisin were made thereon.

WHER at a pliament holden at Westm the xvj^th day of Octobre the xj^th yere of the reigne of our late Sovaign Lorde Kyng Herry the vij^th amongest oder it was enacted ordeyned and establisshed in manr & forme as hereafter dothe folowe in thes wordes: Wher Thomas Erle of Surrey by his dede beryng date the xx^ti day of Octobre the seid xj^th yere sealed w^t the seale of armes of the seid Thomas gave & graunted unto the Right myghty Prynce Herry Duk of Yorke, Edwarde Duke of Buk, Richarde Bysshopp of Dyrham, Thomas Marques Dorsett, Edmunde Erle of Suff, George Erle of Shrewesbery, Herry Erle of Essex, Richard Grey son and heyre apparaunt of therle of Kent, George Stanley Lorde Straunge, Reignold Bray Knyght, and Thomas Lovell Knyght his Lordshipp & Manr of Loppham w^t the appurten^nces in the countie of Norff; The Lordshipp & Manr of Willyngton w^t the appurten^nces in the Countie of Bed; The Lordshipp and Manr of Pritwell wyth the appurten^nces in the Countie of Essex, the Lordshipp and Manr of Stoke by Chichester w^t thappurten^nces in the Countie of Sussex; To have to them and to ther Heyres to the use and behofe of the same Erle of Surrey all the whille he lyveth; And after his deceas to thuse of Thomas Lorde Howarde and Anne his Wyffe & theires of the seid Thomas Lorde Howard: And wher the same Thomas Erle of Surrey by the same dede hathe graunted to the seid Herry Duke of Yorke and other the Coffeofees aforeseid, That where Elizabeth Duchesse of Norff, hathe & holdeth for terme of here lyfe of the enheritaunce of the seid Erle of Surrey the Manrs & Lordshipps of Hanworthe, Letyll Framlyngham, Syselonde, Dekylburghe and the Hundryth of Lawndisshe w^t thappurten^nces in the Countie of Norff. The Manr & Lordshipp of Erles Stondham w^t the appurten^nces in the Countie of Suff; That the seid Manrs after the dethe of the seid Duchesse shall remayne to the seid Henry Duke of Yorke Edwarde Duke of Buk, Richard Bisshopp of Durham, Thomas Marques Dorsett, Edmunde Erle of Suff, George Erle of Shrewesbery, Herry Erle of Essex, Richard Grey Son & heyre apparaunte of the Erle of Kent, George Stanley Lorde Straunge, Syr Reynolde Bray Knyght and Thomas Lovell Knyght, to them & to ther heires in Fee, to thuse & behoffe of the seid Thomas Lorde Howard and Anne his Wyffe for terme of ther lyves and after ther Deceas to thuse of the seid Thomas Erle of Surrey & his heyres, w^t a clause of Warrantie accordyng to the seid dede: Wherfore be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the Assent of the Lordes spuall & temporall and the Comens in this present pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, That the seid dede shalbe to the seid Henry Duke of Yorke, Edwarde Duke of Buk, Richard Bisshopp of Durham, Thomas Marques Dorsett, Edmund Erle of Suff, George Erle of Shrewesbery, Henry Erle of Essex, Richarde Grey son and heyr apparaunt to the Erle of Kent, George Stanley Lorde Straunge, Raynolde Bray Knyght and Thomas Lovell Knyght & their heires good & effectuell and avayliable in all thinges after and accordyng to the tennure fourme and effecte of the same dede; Albeit that noon lyvey ne season were delyverd to them nor to noon of theym of the premisses w^t thappurten^nces neider of eny parte therof nor

* This and the additional Chapters of this Session, which follow, are now for the first Time printed: Former Printed Editions having ended with Chapter XV.

Digitized by Google

noon attornement hadde of the seid Elizabeth Duches of Norff tenaunt for terme of her lyffe, nether of noon other of the free tenᵃntᵉ of the seid Maners by force of the seid dede of Feoffement & graunte nor otherwyse. And that the seid Herry Duke of Yorke, Edwarde Duke of Buk Richard Busshopp̃ of Durham Thomas Marques Dorsett Edmund Erle of Suff, George Erle of Shrewesbery Herry Erle of Esseꝛ̃ Richard Grey soñ & heyre apparaunt to the Erle of Kent George Stanley Lorde Straunge Reignolde Bray Knyght & Thomas Lovell Knyght & their heyres have & holde aswell the seid Mañs of Loppham wᵗ thappurtenᵃnces in the Countie of Norff, The Lordshyppe & Mañ of Willyngton wᵗ the appurtenᵃnces in the Countie of Bed, The Lordshipp̃ and Maner of Pyrtewell wᵗ the appurtenᵃnces in the Countie of Esseꝛ̃, The Lordshipp̃ & Mañ of Stoke by Chychester wᵗ the appurtenᵃnces in the Countie of Sussex, as the revꝰsions of the Manners of Hanworthe, Letill Framlyngham, Syselonde, Dekylburgh & the seid hundreth of Lawndisshe wyth the appurtenᵃnces in the Countie of Norff, the Lordshipp̃ & Mañ of Erle Stōham wyth the appurtenᵃnce in the Countie of Suff to them & theyr heyres, to thuses and behoffes aboveseid: As by the same acte of recorde playnly yt apperythe; Whiche Herry Duke of Yorke named in the seid Acte ys the Kyng our Souꝰaingn Lorde that nowe ys, and the seid Richarde Bysshopp̃ of Durham named in the seid acte is Richarde Bysshopp̃ of Wynchester that nowe ys, And the seid Richarde Gray named in the seid acte ys Richarde Erle of Kent that nowe ys. And forasmoche as Elizabeth Duchesse of Norff tenᵃnt for terme of lyffe the seid Lady Anne late Wyffe to the seid Thomas Lorde Howarde, Thomas Marques Dorsett, George Stanley Lorde Straunge, & Reignolde Bray be deceassed; By whose dethes & vertue of the said Acte, oʳ seid Souꝰaingn Lorde the Kyng that nowe ys, the seid Duke of Buk, Richard Bysshopp̃ of Wynchester Edmund Erle of Suff, George Erle of Shrewesbery, Herry Erle of Esseꝛ̃, Richard Erle of Kent & Thomas Lovell knyght were, stonde, and yet be seased of & in the seid Lordshipp̃s & Maners of Hanworthe, Letill Framlyngham, Syselonde, Dekylborough and the Hundrethe of Lawndisshe wᵗ the appurtenᵃnces in the seid Countie of Norff, the Mañ & Lordshipp̃ of Erle Stonham in the Countie of Suff, to thuse of the seid Thomas nowe Lorde Howard for terme of his lyffe and after his deceas to thuse of the seid Thomas Erle of Surrey & of his heyres; And of & in the seid Lordshipp̃s & Mañs of Loppham wᵗ thappurtenᵃnces in the seid Countie of Norff, The Lordshipp̃ & Maner of Willyngton wᵗ the appurtenᵃnces in the seid Countie of Bedforde, The Lordshipp̃ & Manoʳ of Pyrtewell wᵗ the appurtenᵃnces in the seid Countie of Esseꝛ̃, The Lordshipp̃ and Mañ of Stoke by Chichester wᵗ the appurtenᵃnces in the seid Countie of Sussexꝛ̃, to thuse and behoffe of the seid Thomas Erle of Surrey for terme of his lyffe, and after his dethe to thuse of the seid Thomas Lorde Howard and his Heyres.

Alteration by new Titles, Death, &c. of the Trustees.

And wher comunycacõn of Mariage ys hadde moved purposed and entended by the said Duke and the seid Erle of Surrey & Thomas Lorde Howarde for a Mariage by the sufferaunce of Gode to be hadde be twene the same Thomas Lorde Howarde, and the Lady Elizabeth Stafforde the Eldest Doughter of the seid Duke, For whiche Mariage and other thingᵉ to be doon on the ꝑtie of the seid Duke, The seid Erle of Surrey and Thomas Lorde Howarde for a Joynter to be hadde and made to the seid Thomas Lorde Howarde and the seid Lady Elizabeth Stafforde of the Maners & Lordshipps aforeseid & other the ꝑmisses, In their moste humble wyse [besechyng[1]] the Kyngᵉ Highnes, that it may be enacted establisshed & ordined by the Kyng our Souꝰaignꝰ Lorde the Lordes sꝑuall & temporall & the Comens in this ꝑsent pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, That the Kyngᵉ Highnesse, the seid Duke, Richarde Bysshopp̃ of Wynchester, George Erle of Shrewesbery, Herry Erle of Esseꝛ̃ Richarde Erle of Kent & Syr Thomas Lovell Knyght their heyres and assignes, frome the Day of the seid Mariage to be solempnysed betweyn the seid Thomas Lorde Howarde and the seid Lady Elizabeth Stafford forwardes shall have & enjoye the seid Mañs & Lordshipp̃s of Hanworth, Letill Framlyngham, Syselonde, Dekylburghe and the hundryth of Lawndisshe wᵗ their appurtenᵃnces in the seid Countie of Norff, The Mañ and Lordshipp̃ of Erle Stonham wᵗ the appurtenᵃnces in the Countie of Suff, And therof to be seased to thuse of the seid Thomas Lorde Howarde & Lady Elizabeth & of their Heyres of their two bodys betwene them lawfully to be gotten, And for defaute of suche Issue to thuse of the right heyres of the seid Thomas Erle of Surrey forevꝰ, And of & in the seid Lordshipp̃s & Mañs of Loppham wᵗ the appurtenᵃnces in the said Countie of Norff, The Lordshipp̃ & Maner of Willyngton wᵗ the appurtenᵃnces in the seid Countie of Bedford, the Lordshipp̃ & Maner of Pyrtewell wᵗ the appurtenᵃnces in the seid Countie of Esseꝛ̃, The Lordshipp̃ & Maner of Stoke by Chichestre wᵗ the appurtenᵃnces in the seid Countie of Sussexꝛ̃, to thuse and behoffe of the seid Thomas Erle of Surrey for terme of his lyfe wythowᵗ enpechement of waste, And after the deceas of the seid Thomas Erle of Surrey to thuse of the seid Thomas Lorde Howard & Lady Elizabeth Stafford and of their Heires of their bodies betwene them lawfully to be begotten, and for defaute of suche Issue to thuse of the ryght heires of the seid Thomas Erle of Surrey forevꝰ; Thacte aforeseid made in the seid xjᵗʰ yere of the seid late King or eny other thing therin conteyned Or eny other acte or actes made or to be made or eny other thing hade or made to the contᵉrꝰ notwithstondyng. Provyded alway that yf the seid mariage be nott hadde & solempnysed betwene the seid Thomas Lorde Howard & the seid Lady Elizabeth Stafford, That then oure said Souꝰaignꝰ Lorde that nowe ys, Edwarde Duke of Buk and the other Cofeoffes before rehersed shall stonde and be seased of all & evꝰy of the seid Mañs Lordshipp̃s and all other the ꝑmisses & evꝰy ꝑcell of the same to suche use & ententeᵉ as they therof stode & were seased before the makyng of this ꝑsent Acte, This seid Acte in this ꝑsent pliament made or eny thyng therin conteyned to the contᵉrye notwythstondyng.

Proposed Marriage of Lord Howard and Lady Elizab. Stafforde.

Settlement of Lands in Trustees on the Marriage.

If the Marriage be not had, the Trustees shall be seised as before.

[ᵗBe it ferdermore enacted by the seid auctoritie that the seid Erle of Surrey by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent acte of ꝑliament have full power and auctoritie to assigne & to appoynte by writyng to be assigned wᵗ his signe manuell for Agnes his Wyffe for terme of her lyffe, and for suche oder Wyfe as the same Erle hereafter shall happen to have Mañs Londes and tenementeᵉ & oder hereditamenteᵉ of the seid Erle of Surrey in possession or use of the yerely value of Fyve hundred marke, oder then the seid Manners Londes and teñteᵉ & other the ꝑmissis afore appoynted for the seid Lorde Howarde and Lady Elizabeth Stafforde and other then suche Maners Londes & tenementeᵉ that been comprised in all recovꝰees in Writtes of entrees uppon disseasyn in the post by Willm Archiebishopp̃ of Caunterbury Thomas Archiebisshopp̃ of Yorke Richarde Bisshopp̃ of Wynchester James Bysshopp̃ of Ely Gyles Dawbeney Knyght Lorde Dawbeney, Herry Dawbeney Esquyer William Blount Knyght Lorde Mountjoye Henrry Scropp̃ Knyght Lorde Scropp̃ of Bolton, Herry Scropp̃ Lorde Scropp̃ of Upsale, John Seymoʳ Knyght, Philip̃ Tylney Knyght John Bygott Esqwyer Edwarde Guldeforde Esquyer Thomas Burgh Esquyer John Erneley Gentilman Richard Broke Gylbert Stoughton William Hedge Clerke John Jacob Clerk Henry Chauncy Alῡed Berwyke and Thomas Gaudy ayenst James Hoberd Knyght in Easter terme in the xxijᵗᵗ yere of the reigne of the late noble Kyng Henry the vijᵗʰ. And that the seid Agnes and suche other Wyff as the seid Erle of Surrey shall happen to have shall have and injoye the same Manners Londes & Tenementeᵉ & other Hereditamenteᵉ of the seid yerely value of Five hundreth marke by the same Erle of Surrey to be assigned & appoynted as is aforeseid for terme of lyffe of the seid Agnes & for terme of lyffe of suche other Wyf as the same Erle of Surrey herafter shall happen to mary. And that the seid Agnes and other suche Wyffe as the seid Erle shall happen to have be excluded to claym & have eny other Manners Londes & tenementeᵉ or oder hereditamenteᵉ of the seid Erle of Surrey whiche he nowe hathe in possession or Use by title of Dowere or eny oder title yf the seid Assyg̃ment be hadde and made in forme aforeseid. And oꝰ this be it enacted by the seid auctoritie, That the seid Erle of Surrey have full power and auctoritie to make hys Wyll & Testament of oder Mañs Londes & Teñteᵉ & Hereditamenteᵉ of the yerely Value of Foure Hundred markeᵉ oꝰ all charges of the seid Erle of Surrey whiche the seid Erle nowe hathe in possession or use oder then the Manners Londes Tenementeᵉ & other the

II. Power to the Earl of Surrey to assign certain Lands for Jointure.

III. Power to the said Earl to demise certain Manors, &c.

[1] besechen *O.*

[2] See Note 3 in Page 36.

Digitized by Google

to the Value of 400 Marks per Annum.

pmissis before rehersed & mencioned, accordyng to suche agreament and appoyntment as therin shalbe ordred & appoynted by the moste revend Fader in God William Archibisshopp of Cauntebery & Chaunceler of Englonde by writyng under his sygne manuell & seale. And that the same Maners & other the pmisses that shalbe wylled after the Manner beforeseid shall be sure & availeable in the lawe unto suche psones to whome yt shalbe wyllyd accordyng to the tenure of the same Wylle. Savyng to evy psone & psones & their heyres other then the seid Erle of Surrey & his heyres and the seid Thomas Lorde Howard & his heires, & all & singler oder psones oonly seased to thuse of the seid Erle Lady Agnes his Wyffe & Lorde Howarde or to thuse of eny of them, suche right title & interest as they or eny of them have of in or to eny of the seid Mañs Londes & Tenementz & oder hereditamentz to be assigned or appoynted by the seid Erle of Surrey for the seid Agnes or eny oder his Wyfe or for the pformaunce of the seid laste Wyll & Testament of the seid Erle of Surrey as ys aforeseid.

IV. Proviso for Lady Agnes, Wife of the said Earl.

Provyded alway that this acte extende nott nor be hurtefull unto the seid Agnes for or to eny Londes & Tenementz whiche the seid Erle of Surrey or eny oder to his use hathe or have in Lambehith in the Countie of Surr. [a] Savyng to all psones, other then the seid Erle of Surrey & his heires and the seid Lorde Howard & his heyres & all other psones & their heires seased of the pmisses or eny pcell therof to the oonly use of the seid Erle of Surrey and Lorde Howarde or of eyther of theym, all suche right title and interesse as they or eny of theym have or hadde in of or to the pmisses or eny pcell therof before the makyng of this psent acte, as though the same acte nev hadd be hadd ne made eny thing therin conteyned to the contrie notwythstondyng.

V. Proviso for Sir T. Bedingfield, Knt.

Provyded alwey, that this Acte ne eny oder acte or actes made or to be made in this psent pliament extende nott ne be in eny wyse pjudiciall or hurtfull unto Syr Thomas Bedyngfeld Knyght his heyres or assignes of or for his right title or possession of and in the hundred of Lawndisshe in the Countie of Norff wyth the appurtenances specified in this psent acte but that his right title entre or possession yn or of the same Hundred with the appurtenances may be to hym his heires and assignes saved as goode and effectuall as though this acte or eny other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent pliament hadd nev ben hadd ne made.

VI. Proviso for Sir D. Owen, Knt.

Provyded alwey, that this Acte nor eny articule therin conteyned in eny wyse extende nott nor be pjudiciall neither hurtfull to Syr Davyd Owen Knyght nor to his heyres males of his body begotten nor to eny grauntes letters patentz astate right title interesse or possession whiche the same David or eny other psone or psones to his use hathe in or of eny Castelles Mañs Lordshippes Landes Tenñtz Annuities Rentys Revcions vices Fermes Feefermes or eny oder hereditamentz or eny pcell of the same specified in the seid Acte.

CHAPTER XVII.

Dꝛ restitucõe ꝑ Jacobo Tuchett Dño Audeley.

Recital of an Act anno 19 Hen. VII. for the Attainder of James Tuchett Lord Audeley, and others for High Treason.

TO the King our Sovaign Lorde In hys moste humble wysse besechyth yor Highnesse yor trew feithfull subgiecte & liegmane John Tuchett eldest Sone to James Tuchett knyght late Lorde Audeley, That Wher at a pliament holden at Westm the xxvti daye of January the xixth yere of the Reign of Kyng Herry the vijth late King of Englonde & yor moste dere Fader it was ordeyned enacted and establisshed by the Lordes spuall and temporall & the Cõens in that pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that James Tuchet of Audeley late of Stowey in the Countie of Soms Knyght late Lorde Audeley & others in the same Acte specified for their sevalle offenses & trespasses in the same Acte expressed & declared werre & be convycted & attainted of high treason, and forfeyted to the same late Kyng Henry the vijth & his heyres all Honours Castelles Manners Lordshipps Hundredes Fraunchises Libties Pryvelages Advousones Nõiacions psentacõns Knyght Fees Londes Tenñtz Rentz Servyces Revsions Remaynders Porcions Annuyties Pensions Rightz Possessions Hereditamentz Goodz Catalles & Dettz wherof they or eny other to their uses or to thuse of eny of theym were seased or possessed the xxijti day of June the xijth yere of the Reigne of the seid late King or eny tyme syns w'in the realme of Englonde Irelande Wales Cales or the Marches of the same in Fee symple fee taile or terme of lyffe or lyffes or into whiche eny of theym hadd then or at eny tyme after laufull cause of entre w'in Englonde Irelande Wales or Marches of the same. And ov that evy of the seid psons forfeit to the seid Kyng oure Souvaign Lorde & his heyres all Londes Honoures Castells Manners Lordshipps Hundredz Fraunchises Libties Privilegies Advosones Nõiacions psentacõns Knyghtz Fees Londes Tenementz Rentz Servyces Revsions Remaynders Porcions Annuyties Pensions Rightz Possessions Hereditamentz Goodz Catalles & Dettz wherof the seid James Tuchett late Lorde Audeley & other in the seid Acte specified or eny of theym or eny oder psone or psones to theyr uses or to thuse of eny of them were seased or possessed the seid xxijti day of June the seid xijth yere of the seid late Kyngz reigne or at eny tyme sythe, as in the seid Acte of Atteynder more playnly dothe appere; Hit may please your Highnesse of your moste habundaunte grace and goodnesse & for the feithfull & true vyces that the seid John Tuchett eldest Son of the sayd James Tuchet hathe done & intendyth to doo to yor Grace Souvaign Lorde and yor heyres duryng his lyfe, to ordeyne establysshe and enacte by the advyse and assente of yowr Lordes spuall and temporell and the Cõmens in this psent pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, That the seid acte of attayndre and all thingz therin conteyned hadde and madde at Westm the seid xxv day of January the xixth yere of the reigne of the seid late Kyng Herry the vijth ayenste the sayde James Tuchett and his heyres, and all other acte and actes of atteyndre and attayndre shadde made or pnunced ayenste the sayd James Tuchett by indictament or indictamentz proces utlagaries or otherwyse and evy of theym, by auctoritie of this psent Acte be annulled annentisshed repelled and made utterly voyde and of noon effecte as nev noon suche acte or actz of attaynder or attayndres by acte or actes of pliament pces inditementz or utlagaries hadd nev be hadd nor made ayenst the seid James Tuchett [Lorde Audeley late naymed. [b]]

Recited Act and all other Attainders against Lord Audeley repealed.

II. John Tuchett, Heir of the said Lord Audeley, restored in Name, Blood, Title, and Estate.

And over that to enacte by the auctoritie of this psent pliament that yor seid suppliaunte John Audeley Son & heyre of the seid James be restored and enabled as soñ & heyr of the seid James and made heyre of the same James in name blode state degree and inheritaunce. And that the seid John and the heyres of the same James to the name state degree stile and title of Baroñ of this realme of Englonde by the name of John Tuchett Lorde Audeley be also restored & enabled, And also to all Honours Castelles Maners Lordshippes Hundredes Fraunchises Libties pvileges Advousons Nõiacions psentacõns Knyghtz Fees Londes Tenñtz Rentz vices Revsions Remaynders Porcions Annuities Pencions Rightz Possessions & all mañ Hereditamentz wt theyr appurtenances, wherof the seid James Tuchett or eny oder to his use was or werre seased or possessed of, the tyme of the seid treason or eny other treason by hym cõmitted and made, specified in the seid Acte of Attaynder made at Westm the seid xxv day of Januarij in the seid xix yere of the reigne of the seid late Kyng Herry the vijth, or in eny oder acte or actes of atteynder or atteynders hadd or made at eny tyme ayenste the seid James by Indictamentz proces Utlagary or oderwyse or at eny tyme after, or the seid xxijti day of June in the xijth yere of the reigne of the seid late Kyng Henry the vijth or eny tyme after wythin Englonde Irelande Wales Cales & the Marches of the same in Fee symple Fee tale or for terme of lyffe, or in whiche the seid James Tuchett

---

[a—a] These Clauses are contained in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act, at the Head of which is written "For like Aggrementz betwen the lorde Thes & the lorde Surrye." The ensuing Clauses are each in separate Schedules annexed in like manner.

[b] late named Lorde Audeley *O.*

Digitized by Google

or eny oder psone to his use the tyme of the seid treason or eny other treasone by hym cõmitted or doone, specified in the saide actes of attaynder or in eny other acte or actes of atteyndre or indictamentꝛ or in eny of them, or eny tyme after, or the seid xxijᵘ day of June the same xijᵗʰ yere or eny tyme after have eny lawefull cause of entree or to entre in the same wᵗin Englonde Irelande Wales Cales or the Marches of the same, as though the seid acte of attaynder made at Westm̃ the seid xxvᵗʰ day of Januarye in the seid xixᵗʰ yere of the reigne of the seid late Kyng nor noon other acte nor actes of attaynder indictamentꝛ or forfeytoures by proces course or order of the cõmen lawe ayenste the said James hadde nev̄ be hadde nor made; And also to all Honours Castelles Mañes Lordeshippes Hundredes Fraunchisies Liberties Prevelagies Advousons Nõiacõns p̄sentacõns Knyghtꝛ Fees Londes Tenementꝛ Rentes ſvices Revsiones Remaynders Porcions Annuyties Penc̃ones Rightꝛ Possessions and all manner Hereditamentꝛ wᵗ theyr appurtenᵃnces, to the whiche the foreseid John Tuchett after the dethe of the same James or after the dethe of any of the Auncettours of the seid John and James or either of theym or eny oder p̄sone or p̄sones seased to thuse of the saide James Tuchett or eny of the Auncettoures of the seid James whose heyre of blode the same John (ˈ) be or ys inheretable; And to the whiche John by or after the Dethe of the seid James Tuchett or eny of the Auncetoure or Auncetoures of the seid John Tuchett whose heyr of blode the seid John Tuchett ys shulde discende remayne reverte belonge or appteyngne; To have holde enjoye and possede all and singler the p̄misses to the seid John Tuchett & his heyres in the same manner & fourme as he shulde have be inheritable yf the same treasones offences rebellyones & oder mysdedes be fore reherced by the same James hadde nev̄ be doñ nor made; And as yf the seid acte of atteynder made at Westm̃ the seid xxvᵗⁱ day of Januarye in the seid xixᵗʰ yere of the Reyngne of the seid late Kyng nor noon other acte nor actes of attaynder nor eny oder attayndre or conviccion ayenst the seid James Tuchett by indictament p̄cesse utlagarye or oderwyse by course of the Cõmen Lawe hadde nev̄ be hadde nor made. Also be it enacted by the same Auctoritie, that the seid John Tuchett be enabled and inherytable as heyre to sue and to be sued and to pursue and maynteyne almanner acc̃one & acc̃ones as heyre unto all & ev̄y of the Auncetoure and Auncetoures of the seid James Tuchett whos heyre the same James was or shulde have be yf the seid acte of attaynder made the seid xxv. day of January in the xixᵗʰ yere of the reigne of the seid late Kyng, or oder acte or actes of attaynder by Inditementꝛ Utlagarye or processe of the lawe hadde nev̄ be hade nor made ayenst the seid James. Also by the same auctoritie be it enacted ordneyd and establisshed, that the seid John Tuchett and his heyres and all other p̄sone and p̄sones seased of eny Honoures Castelles Manners Lordshippes Hundredes Frauncheses Liberties p̄vilegeis Advowsones Nõiacõns p̄sentacõns Knyghtꝛ Fees Londes Tenementꝛ Rentꝛ Servyces Revsions Remayndres Porcions Annuyties Pensions Rightꝛ Possessions & all oder Hereditamentꝛ and Duetys to thuse of the seid James & his heyres or to thuse of the seid James & the heyres of his body begotten or of hym & the heyres of eny of his Wyfe or Wyffes, by vertue of this p̄sent Acte in alle & singler the seid Honoures Castelles Manners Lordeshyppes Hundredes Frawncheses Rentes ſvices Revsiones Remaynders Porcions Annuyties Pensiones Rightꝛ Possessiones and all manner Hereditamentꝛ wᵗ theyr appurtenᵃnces and other the p̄misses & ev̄y p̄cell of theyme may lawfully entre possede kepe holde and enjoye aswell uppone the possessione of oure Souv̄aigne Lorde the Kyng his heyres & Successoures Kyngꝛ of Englonde as uppon the possession of ev̄y other p̄sone, Any discente letters patentes discontynuaunce or eny oder cause matter or thynges to the contrarye hadde made or purveyed syns the tyme of the seid treasone or treasones cõmitted or doone specified in the seid acte of attaynder made at Westm̃ the xxv. day of Januarye in the xixᵗʰ yere of the Reign̄ of the seid late King Herry the vijᵗʰ or eny oder acte or actes of attaynder hadde ordeneyd or made or eny other Atteynder by inditementꝛ procese or utlagarie hadd or made by course and order of the Comen Lawe ayenst the seid James Tuchett the seid xxijᵘ day of June in the seid xijᵗʰ yere or syns the same day or eny oder cause or matter or oder thingꝛ to the contᵃrie notwythstondyng. And more ov̄ by the same Auctoritie be yt ordeyned and enacted, that the seid entre seasone and possessione of the seid John Tuchett and his heires or the heyres of the said James in all & singler the seid Honoures Castelles Maners Lordeshippes Londes Tenementꝛ Liberties Fraunchises & Hereditaments wᵗ their appurtenᵃnces and into ev̄y parcell therof by vertue and auctoritie of this p̄sent Acte be goode lawfull & effectuall in the lawe unto the seid John and hys heyres wyth owᵗ eny sute for the same or eny p̄cell therof by peticion lyverey or by eny oder manner after the course & fourme of the Comen lawe or oderwyse oute of the handes of yow Souv̄aigne Lorde or of yoʳ heyres to be hadde made or sued.

III. The said Heir enabled to sue and to be sued.

IV. The said Heir, and all Persons seised to his Use, empowered to enter into his Estates, upon the Possession of the King or of others.

V. Such Entry shall be good in Law, without Suit, &c. for the same.

Provyded and savyng to all and syngler the Kynges Subjectꝛ and to ev̄y p̄sone and p̄sones and theire heyres and to the heyres of ev̄y of theyme all theire righte state title clayme demaunde & inv̄este that they have or shulde have or eny of them hathe hadde or shulde have in all and singler the seid Honoures Castelles Maners Lordshippes Londes Tenementꝛ Liberties Frauncheses Advousones Hereditamentes & all other the p̄misses or eny p̄cell of theyme in the tyme of the seid treasone or treasones cõmytted or eny tyme before or in the seid xxijᵘ day of June the seid xixᵗʰ yere of the reigne of the same late Kyng or eny tyme before.

General Saving of Rights.

Also provyded that all and singuler p̄sones be qwyett and clerely discharged of all and singuler entrees and intrusions made or done in alle and singuler the seid Honoures Castelles Maners Londes Tenementꝛ Rentes Revsiones ſvices Liberties Fraunchises Advowsones Hereditamentꝛ and alle oder the p̄misses & ev̄y p̄cell therof, and of the receiptes takyng and p̄ceyvyng of Rentes Issues & p̄fittes of the same and of ev̄y p̄celle therof frome the tyme of the seid treasone & treasones doone or cõmytted specyfied in the seid acte of attaynder made at Westm̃ the seid xxv day of January in the xixᵗʰ yere of the reigne of the seid late Kyng or eny oder acte or actes of attaynder or eny other attaynder or atteynders by indictamentꝛ proces utlagaries or other wyse by course and ordre of the Comen lawe, and frome the seid xxijᵘ day of Juyne in the seid xijᵗʰ yere unto the Fyrste day of this p̄sent pliament ageynste the seid John Tuchett and his heyres & ev̄y oder p̄sone and p̄sones seased of the p̄misses or of eny p̄cell of them to thuse of the seid John Tuchett and his heyres or of eny of them. And youre seid besecher & his heyres for ev̄more shall pray Gode for yowre moste noble grace.

All Persons discharged of Entries, Receipts of Rents, &c. from the Time of the said Treason to the First Day of the present Parliament.

Provyded always that this Acte be not hurtfull or p̄judicialle to eny p̄sone havyng eny graunte made by the King oure Souv̄aigne Lorde or by Kyng Herry the vijᵗʰ of noble memorye under the greate seale for terme of lyfe or terme of yeres; But that the same graunt̄ be goode and effectuall, this p̄sent acte notwᵗstondyng.

Proviso for Grantees of the King for Life or Years.

(ᵃ) Provyded alway and also be it ordeyned establesshed and enacted by the auctoritie of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporale and the Comens in this p̄sent pliament assembled & by auctoritie of the same, That William Butler shalle have possede & enjoye for terme of his lyffe the offices of Stewarde & Receyvoʳ of the lordeshippe of [Kymes ᵇ] in the Countie of Pembroke in South Wayles and the makyng of all oder Officers wᵗin the seid lordeshipp̄ wᵗ the yerly fee & wayges to the seid Offices & to eyther of theym p̄teynyng for usyng & exc̄sysing of the seid Offices of Stewarde & Receyvoʳ of & wythin the seid lordshipp̄. And also yt is ordeyned and enacted by the seid auctoritie, That ev̄y byll or billes assigned wᵗ the hande of oure Souv̄aigne Lorde Kyng Herry the viijᵗʰ made to the seid William of the seid Offices and Fees, and all gyftes and grauntes of the seid Offices of Steward & Receyvoʳ & of the seid Fee graunted by oure seid Souv̄aingne Lorde by letter patent beryng date the xijᵗʰ day of Septembr the fyrste yere of oure seid Souv̄aigne Lordꝛ reigne to the seid Willm shalbe goode and effectuall in the lawe accordyng to the forme & purporte of the same, Any thing in this acte of restitucion or eny oder acte or actes to be made in this p̄sent pliament to the contrary made notwythstondyng.

VI Proviso for William Butler, for the Stewardship of Kymes, &c. for Life.

Grants thereof declared valid.

---

[1] it

[a] The Clauses which follow are all annexed to the Original Act on separate Schedules, but not exactly in the Order in which they appear on the Roll.

[b] Kemys *O.*

Digitized by Google

VII. Lord Fitzwaren shall pay Rent for certain Manors during his term therein, and be thereof discharged against the King; and from all Bonds, &c. for Payment thereof.

Be it also enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent pliament, That wher John Bourghcher Knyght Lorde Fytzwaren hathe and occupyeth the Manñ of Stowye Stokelanlovell Inwode and Wolwarston wt theyr appurtenances in the Countie of Somš for terme of certeyn yeres yet to come of the graunte of oure Souᵛaigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe ys by his ꝛres patentes yeldyng to oure seid Souᵛaigne Lorde and to his heyres xliiijli xiiijs viijd. payable at the Feastes of the Annunciacõn of oure blessed Lady & Seynt Michell Tharchangell by evyn porcions duryng the foreseid terme, That the seid John Bourghcher & his Assigneis fromehensforthe yerely duryng the tyme that he or they shall occupye the seid terme content & paye the seid rente to the seid John Tutchett & to his heyres at the days of payment thereof comprysed in the seid graunte or lesse, And by auctoritie of this Acte fromehensforthe to be utterly acquyted & discharged of the seid rent & payment of the same ageyn oure seid Souᵛaign Lorde & his heyres aswell in his Eschequyer as in eny oder place: And be it ferther enacted by the seid auctoritie that fromehensforthe the seid John Bourghcher his executoures and assigneys & all oder ꝑsones what so ev̄ they be whiche be bounde by obligacõne recongnisaunce or oderwyse joinntely or sevallye to oure seid Souᵛaigne Lorde or to eny other ꝑsone or ꝑsones to his Use for the payment of the seid Rente to oure seid Souᵛaigne Lorde & to his heyres or for eny oder thyng comprised in the seid graunte or leese for eny resceite hereafter to come be therof utterly discharged & acquyted aswell ageyn oure seid Souᵛaingne Lorde as a geyn all oder ꝑsones; And the seid recognisaunce obligacõns or other bonde what so ev̄ yt be for the ꝑmisses here after to come be fromhensforthe utterlye adnullede avoyded & of no force ne effecte.

VIII. Rents shall be paid by Lord Fitzwaren to Lord Audeley.

Be it also enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent pliament, that the seid John Bourghcher be discharged ayenste the Kyng oure Souᵛaign Lorde and his heyres & all oder ꝑsones to his or theyr use of all rentes reᵛed uppon the seid leese nott due before this tyme and of all obligacõns & suerties made by the seid John Bourghchier and all oder ꝑsones for the sure payment of the seid rente to whome soev̄ the seid obligacõnes or Suerties be made or hadde. And that the seid John Bourghchier & his assigneis yerely duryng the seid terme pay the seid rente to the seid John Tuchett & to his heyres at the days of payment therof comprysed in the seid leese.

IX. Proviso for certain Grants to Lord Fitzwaren for Forty Years.

Provyded allwaye that this Acte of inablement & restitucõne ne eny thing conteyned in the same ne eny oder Acte or Actes in this ꝑsent pliament made or to be made extende nott ne in eny wyse be ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to John Bourghchier Knyght Lorde Fitzwaren to of or for eny graunte or grauntes by the Kyng oure Souᵛaing Lorde by his letters patentᵉ beryng date the xiij day of Januarie the Fyrste yere of oure seid Souᵛaigne Lordes reigne made to the seid John Bourghchier for terme of fowrtie yeres, the seid ꝑme to begynñ at the Feaste of Seynt Mychell Tharchngell laste before the date of the seid letters patentes to endure fro the seid Feaste to the ende of fortie yeres then nexte folowyng by what name or names the seid John Bourghchier be named or called in the same letters patentᵉ of eny Manners Landes Tenementᵉ Rentᵉ Reᵛsions & ᵛices Vywes of Franke Plege Leetys Courtes or of eny other thyng in the seid letters patentᵉ conteyned, But that the same letters patentᵉ & ev̄y thing in theym conteyned by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent pliament be good avayleable & effectualle to the seid John Bourghchier for & duryng the seid terme, this Acte of enablement and restitucion or eny other Acte or Actes of pliament made or to be made to the contᵃrie notwythstondyng.

X. Proviso for a Rent granted to Sir R. De la Vere.

Provyded also alwey that this Acte of pliament nor noone other at this ꝑsent pliament hereafter to be made be hurtfull or ꝓjudicialle to Syr Richarde Delavere Knyght of or for the gyfte and graunte of an annuell rente or anuytie of x li. ix s. x d. by Johanne late the Wyffe of James late Lorde Audeley to the seid Syre Richarde gevyn and graunted owt of the manner of Monyngton wt the appurtenances in the Shyre of Heref now beyng in the possessione of the saide Johanne as ꝑcell of here Joynter, this Acte of restitucion or eny oder Acte to be made to the contᵃrye notwythstondyng.

XI. All Rents, &c. reserved by the late and present King out of the Premises shall become payable to L. Audeley.

Be it also enacted and establisshed by the Kyng oure Souᵛaign Lorde & by the Lordes sꝑuall & temporalle and by the Comens in this ꝑsent pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, That all Rentes ᵛyces Rent Charges and other Rentes and ᵛyces whatsoev̄ they be, reserved or belongyng to the Kyng oure Souᵛaign Lorde by reasone of eny gyfte or gyftes graunte or grauntes lease or leases or oder inᵛesse of eny of the seid londes or tenementᵉ or eny ꝑcell therof made by hys Highnesse or by oure late Souᵛaign Lorde Kyng Herry the vijth his Fader of noble memorye to eny manñ of ꝑson or ꝑsons under the greate seale or otherwyse. Be fromehensforthe payable and to be payde unto the seid John Tuchett & his heyres, & they & ev̄y of them to have and enjoye the same Rentes and ᵛyces reserved and ev̄y ꝑcell therof to theym & to theyr heyres, & they & ev̄y of theyme and theyre heyres to distreyne make avowre to have all manñ of Accions ayenste the seid [patentes leasses [1]] and grauntees & ev̄y of theym by vertue of this ꝑsent Acte, as though the seid attaynder hadde nev̄ ben hadd ne made, And as though the seid patentᵉ and grauntes & leasses & ev̄ of theym hadde been made by the seid John Tuchett and as though the seid Reyntᵉ and ᵛices theruppon hadd ben to the same John and his heyres reᵛed. And that the same [patentᵉ grauntes and leasses [2]] and ev̄y of theym theyr heyres and executoures to be therof discharged and acquyted ayenst oure seid Souᵛaigne Lorde and his heyres. And that no ꝑcesse fromehensforthe oute of the Kyngᵉ Eschequyer or eny oder the Kingᵉ Courte be made for payment of the same Rentᵉ or eny ꝑcell therof.

XII. Proviso for Sir William Sandes, Knt.

Provided alway that this acte ne eny thyng therin conteyned ne ꝑviso ner oder acte to this ꝑsent acte annexed ne eny thing in theym or eny of theym conteyned be in eny wyse hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to Syr William Sandes Knyght of for or concnyng the Manners of Westraddon otherwyse called Westradon wyth the appurtenances in the Countie of Devoñ or eny ꝑcell therof or to the right title enᵛest or possession of and in the same duryng the lyfe of the seid Syr William.

XIII. Proviso for Joan Lady Audeley, &c.

Provyded alwey that this Acte of restitucõn or eny thing in the same acte conteyned ne eny oder acte or actes in this ꝑsent pliament made or to be made be nott ꝓjudiciall ne hurtefull to Johanne Lady Audeley late Wyffe to the seid James Tutchett & to the heyres males of the bodyes of the seid James & Johanne lawfullye begotten, to of or for eny grᵃunt or grᵃuntᵉ or astate by eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones made to the seid James and Johanne & to theyres males of theyr twoo bodyes begotten, nor to the seid Johanne to of and for eny graunte or grauntes by eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones to her made for terme of her lyffe by what Name or Names the seid Johanne ys or was called in the same: Butt that the same leeses & gruntᵉ & ev̄y of theym be as good & avayleable to the seid Johanne & to the heyres males of the bodes of the seide James and Johanne lawfullye begotten, and to the seid Johanne for terme of her lyffe after the tenoure & purporte of the same as they shulde have ben, yf the seid actes of attaynder or restitucõne or eny of theym or eny other acte or actes in this ꝑsent pliament made or to be made had not ben hadd ne made.

XIV. Proviso for the Abbot of Derby, as to the Grant of the Advowson, &c. of the Church of Makworthe, &c.

Provided alway that this acte of restitucõn nor eny oder acte or actes made or to be made in this ꝑsent pliament be nott in eny wyse ꝓjudiciall nor hurtfull to John Abbott of the Monasᵗye of oure blessed Ladye of Derley nere Derbye in the Countie of Derb nor to his Successoures, of nor for the graunte made to the seid Abbotte and Convente and theyr Successoures by the Kyng of famouse memorye Herry the vijth fader to oure Souᵛaigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe ys by his letters patentes under his greate seale of the advousone and patronage of the Churche of Makworthe in the seid Countie and of the Chappell of Alestre to the same Churche belongyng or appendyng nor for the graunte of the ꝑsentacõn to the same Churche wt Glebe landes tenementᵉ rentys ꝑfyttes & possessions to the same Advowson Churche and Chappell & ev̄y of theym in eny maner of wyse appteynyng or belongyng; nor for the graunte & licens gyven to the seid Abbote and Convent & theyr Successoures to annexe appre [unitye [3]] & consolidate the forseid

[1] patentees, leassees *O.* (*amended.*) [2] patentees grauntees and leassees *O.* (*amended.*) [3] unite *O.*

Digitized by Google

Churche Psonage & Glebe-landes wyth theyr rightꝭ and appurten^nces nor to or for the appropriacõn unyõn or consolidacõne of the same Patronage Advousone Churche Chappell Psonage Glebe-landes & tenementꝭ wyth ther appurten^nces to the seid Abbot & Convent & theyr Successours for evmore; but that the same graunte gyfte appropriacõne unicion and consolidacõne stande and be in as full strenght vertue and effecte as this acte of restitucõne or eny other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent pliament hadd nev ben hadd nor made; And that the seid Abbott & Convent and theyr Successours shall holde and enjoye to theym and to ther Successoures the seid Advowson & all other the pmisses conteyned in the seid letters patentes accordyng to the tenoure and purporte of the same.

XV. Proviso for Sir Rice ap Thomas, Knt. &c. for the Manor of Llandoverey, &c.

Provided alwey that this Acte nor non other acte pvysione ordinaunce restitucõn or statute in this psent pliament made or to be made in eny wyse may extend or be pjudiciall to Syr Ryce Ap Thomas Knyght or to Syr Gryffyth Ap Rice Knyght or to eny of theym, of & for the manner of Llaunndovey w^t the appurten^nces nor no pcell therof w^in the shyre of Carmarden in Southwayles; but that the same Syr Ryce and Syr Gryffythe and evy of theym may lawfully & peasbly occopye and enjoye the same accordyng and after the purporte and tenure of letters patentes to theym or eny of theym made by oure late Souvaign Lorde King Herry the vij^th: Any acte pvisione ordinaunce restitucõne or statute in this psent pliament made or to be made in eny wyse notwythstondyng.

XVI. Proviso for Sir William Sandes, Knt. for the Manors of Peryton and Westradon.

Provided alwaye that this Acte of restitucõne nor eny other acte or actes in this psent pliament made or to be made extende nott nor in eny wyse be pjudiciall or hurtfull to Syr William Sandes Knyght of in for or to eny gyfte or graunte of letters patentes by the King oure Souvaign Lorde to the same Syr William made for terme of his lyffe, by what so ev name the same Syr William be naymed or called in the same, of the Maner or Lordshipp of Peryton w^t the appurten^nces in the Countie of Somꝛ, and of the Maner or Lordshipp of [Westradon[1]] w^t thappurten^nces in the Countie of Devon or eyther of theym, And of other londes tenementꝭ advowsones of Churches Libties Fraunchesies & oder Cõmodities to the seid Maners pteynyng or belongyng: But that the same Syr William may have holde & enjoye the same Maners or Lordshippes & other the pmisses wyth the appurten^nces accordyng to the tenure & purporte of the same lettres patentes: This psent acte or eny oder acte or thing in this psent pliament made & doone or to be made & doon to the contrarye in eny wyse notwythstondyng.

XVII. Proviso for Thomas Salter, for Grant of Lands at Ewherst, Surrey.

Provided also and for seen that this acte of restitucione nethere none oder acte made or to be made in this psent pliament hurte nott nether in eny wyse be pjudiciall to Thomas Salter one of the Sewers of oure chambre, of or for eny gyfte or graunte unto hym by us by oure letters patentes for terme of (*) lyffe afore this tyme made & graunted, of or for all those Mesis Places Londes tenementꝭ Rentys & vyces w^t medowes [leases[3]] pastures woddes & comens called Sombery Mabankes Saltlande Slehurst wyth ther appurten^nces in the parriche of Ewherst wythin our Countie of Surrey, and Laybrokes w^t thappurten^nces in the pishe of Shire wythin the same Countie of Surrey, or eny Londes Teñtꝭ Rentꝭ Revsiones and vices medoes [leases[3]] pastures woddys and cõmons whiche wer late James Tuchett Knyght late Lorde Audeley w^in the pysshes of Ewherst and Shyre aforeseid: But that the seid letters patentꝭ & all thing comprised in theym be as avaylabyll unto the sam Thomas Salter as yf this acte hadde nev ben ordined or made.

XVIII. Proviso for Lord Dudley, for the Lordships of Alstonfelde, &c. in Staffordshire.

[[4]Provyded alway that this Acte of restitucõn noder nothing therin conteyned be hurtefull ne pjudiciall to Edwarde Sutton Knyght Lorde Dudley to for or of eny possession right title or intesse that he or any oder psone or psones have to his use of or in the Lordeshippes of Alstonfelde otherwyse called Alfelde and Werslowe w^t the appurten^nces in the Countie of Stafforde, or of or in eny landes or teñtꝭ in Alstonfeld & Waslowe aforeseid in the same Countie, nor be pjudiciall ne hurtfull to the seid Lorde Dudley to of or for eny gyfte or graunte made to hym of or in eny of the seid Lordeshippes Landes or Teñtꝭ w^t the appurten^nces or of or in eny pcell therof by the moste noble Prince of famouse memorye Kyng Herry the vij^th late Kyng of Englonde Fader to oure Souvaign Lorde: But that all suche gyftes & grauntes therof or of eny pcell therof made by the seid late Kyng to the seid Lorde Dudley by his letters patentes or by his plakkarde be good & effectuall in the lawe this acte of restitucõne or eny oder acte made or to be made in this psent pliament notw^stondyng.[4]]

XIX. Proviso for Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knt. for Manors of Dawley, &c. in Shropshire.

Provyded alwey that this acte of pliament nor noon oder acte made nor to be made in this psent pliament be hurtfull or pjudiciall to Thomas Prior of the Monastrye of the House of the holy Trynytie of Lentyn in the Countie of Notyngham nor to the Covent of

XX. Proviso for William Belus, for Lands, &c. in Sussex.

Provyded alwey that this Acte of pliament nor noon oder acte made nor to be made in this psent pliament be hurtfull or pjudiciall to Edwarde Duke of Buckingham Erle of Hereford Stafford & Northampton Lorde Bohun of Caudrey Thomas Stafford Knyght Lorde Stafford Sudeley & Burgavenny Edmond Stafford Knyght Lorde Audeley of Heleigh & Orreby Henry Stafford Knyght Lorde Stafford of Clifton Egremond & Wemme Edwarde Stafford Knyght Lorde Bergavenny Thomas Stafford Knyght Lorde Stafford of Rodelond Edwarde Stafford Knyght Lorde Stafford of Chebsey Humfrey Stafford Knyght Lorde Stafford of Pyrehill Edwarde Stafford Knyght Lorde Stafford of Grymsdiche Edwarde Stafford Knyght Lorde Stafford of Hooke Edwarde Stafford Knyght Lorde Stafford of Blatherwyke Edwarde Stafford Knyght Lorde Stafford of Sherdelowe Edwarde Stafford Knyght Lorde Stafford of Bromeshulle Edwarde Stafford Knyght Lorde Stafford of Lyllyngton Edwarde Stafford Knyght Lorde Stafford of Wyke Edwarde Stafford Knyght Lorde Stafford of Ingestre Edwarde Stafford Knyght Lorde Stafford of Sandon

Proviso for the Prior of Lentyn, in Nottinghamshire, for the Advowson of Medyll Church.

the same nor to theyr Successours to of or for the right title appropriacõne & interesse that the seid Prior & Covent of the same & theyr Successours have in advowsone & patronage of the pysshe Churche of Medyll withe in the Countie of Chestre, nor be hurtfull pjudiciall avoidyng nor adnullyng of ony lettres patentꝭ made by the noble Prince of famouse memorye Kyng Herry the vijth to John Hilstone late prior of the seid House and Monastie and to the Covent of the same and to their Successoures of the seid advocacõn or for the ppriacion of the seid Churche; but that the seid nowe prior & his Successours may have & enjoye the seid advowsones and patronage of the seid Churche beyng appropet to hym & hys Successours accordyng to the tenure & affecte of the seid letters patentꝭ, And the same letters patentꝭ to stande goode and effectuall in evy poynte and article of theym as yf this acte of restitucion or eny oder acte in this psent pliament to be made hadd nev be hadd ne made.

CHAPTER XVIII.

P Witto Compton Armigo.

To the Kyng oure Souvaign Lorde.

Grant of the King to Wm. Compton of Manors, Lands, &c. at Tottenham, &c. in Middlesex.

WHERE the King oure Souvaign Lorde of his especialle grace and goodnese was & ys mynded to gyve & graunte unto Willm Compton his trusty servante & true liegman for the good & [exceptable[1]] svyce whiche he hathe doone to his Highnese and duryng his lyfe entendithe to doo to gyfe and graunte unto hym and theyres of his bodye cõmyng the manns of [Totenhame[2]] Penbrokes Bruses Dawbeneys & [Mokkyngꝭ i Totyham[3]] in the Countie of Midd & all & singler oder londes & teñtꝭ in Totynham Edelmeton & Enfelde in the same Countie wt the Appurtenances whiche John Fyneux Knyght Cheffe Justice of oure Souvaign Lorde the Kyng at Plees before the same oure seid Souvaign Lorde to be holden, William Grevyle oone of the Justices of oure seid Souvaign Lorde of his Comen Benche, Lewes Pollarde one of the Kyngꝭ Sergiauntꝭ at Lawe, Richarde Broke Sergiaunte at Lawe John Rooper Gentilman nowe in lyfe & Willam [Heyre[4]] Gentilman deceased by the [meanes[5]] of John Fyneux Knyght Chieff Justice of oure late Souvaigne Lorde King Herry the vijth at Plees before the same late Kyng to beholden William Grevylle Sergaunte at Lawe, Lewes Pollarde sgaunte att Lawe John Roop Richard Broke and William Eyre, by wrytte of entre uppon disseysen in the post be fore the Justices off oure seid late Souvaign Lorde of his Comen Benche at Westm in Hillarye terme in the xxijti yere of the Reigne of oure seid late Souvaigne Lorde recovered ayenste Thomas Cawes & William Beteryng then tenantes of the seid Manns Londes & Tentꝭ In whiche wrytte & accõne the seid tenauntes vouched to warrante Syre John Rysley Knyght and he vouched ov to Warantie Thomas Fysshe as by the recorde therof more playnely apperythe; whiche recovey was to thuse & entente that the seid recovers shulde make estate of all the pmisses to Syr John Rysley for terme of hys lyfe wtowt enpechement of Waste the remayndre therof after his Dethe to the Ryght Revende Fader in Gode Richarde Bysshopp of Wynchestre Charles Somsett Knyght Lorde Herbert Thomas Lovele James Hubberd Knyghtꝭ Humfrey Conyngesby Roberte Brudenell then Sergauntꝭ of oure seid late Souvaign Lorde at Lawe & Thomas Lucas, nowe in lyve, and to Gyles Lorde Dawbeney Richarde Emson Knight and Edmunde Dudley Sqwyer deceassed, and to ther heires to thuse of the said late Kyng & his heyres; as by a payr of Endentures of bargayn & sale therof made by the seid Syr John unto the seid Bysshopp Gyles Lorde Dawbeney Charles Lorde Herbert Thomas Lovell James Hubberd Humfrey Conyngsby Robt [Brutenell[6]] Thomas Lucas & the seid Richard Emsone and Edmunde Dudley for the some of a thousande marke by the seid late Kyng to the seid Syr John Rysley payde more playnly apperythe; Which Reecovers by ther dede endented dated the xiij day of Februarye the xxijti yere of the reigne of the seid late Kyng made astate of all the pmisses to the seid Syr John wyth the remaynders ov to the seid Bysshopp & oder beforeseid accordynglye; Whiche Syr John, syth the seid bargayne recoveye & estate made, ys deceased, By whose dethe thuse of the pmisses ys nowe in oure seid Souvaigne Lorde and hys heyres, And whiche Manns & teñtꝭ ben holden of the Kyngꝭ Highnes: And where the seid William at his onely greate costes & charges & for greate sommes of money by hym payde to one Margarett Turnant late wyffe & sole executrice of the Testament & laste wylle of Richarde Turnante of late very owner of the same Manns Londes & Tentꝭ & oder the pmisses, whose dowghter & heyre the seid Syr John Rysley espoused & maryed, that is to saye Thomasyne Turnant wiche Thomasyne is decessed wythowt Issue of her bodye; Whiche Margarett ptendyng that the seid Manners & oder the pmisses shulde be by her solde for lake of Issue of the said Thomasyn accordyng to the laste wylle of the seid Richarde for the same sommes of Money the seid Margarett hathe bargayned & solde by endenture all the pmisses to the seid William & his heyres, whiche bargayne & sale shalbe aswell for the pfyte & availe of oure seid Souvaign Lorde for the revsion of the pmisses as for the astate of the seid William: In consideracõn of the pmisses be it enacted by oure seid Souvaigne Lorde the Kyng the Lordes spuall & temporall and the Comens in this psent pliament assembled & by the auctoritie of the same, That the same William Compton have & enjoye of the gyfte & graunte of oure seid Souvaign Lorde the Kyng that nowe ys by the auctoritie of this psent pliament the same Maners Londes and Tenementꝭ & evy pcell therof & all Knyghtꝭ Fees Advousons of Churches Chappelles Chauntries & oder spuall benefices wyth the appurtenances; And also that the same William have & enjoye to hym & his seid heyres of his bodye all & syngler libties & Fraunchises whiche the seid Syr John & Thomasyn hys Wyffe doughter & heyre to the said Richarde Turnante, Or whiche the seid Richarde lawfully hadd or used wythin the seid Manns Londes Teñtꝭ or Townes or eny of theym, to have & holde the seid Manns Londes Teñtꝭ and other the pmisses to the seid William Compton & theyres of his body cõmyng to holde of the Kyngꝭ Highnese by the svice of a Rede Rose yerely at the Feast of the Nativitie of Seynt John Baptiste oonly for all manner of svices. And for defaute of suche Issue the seid Manns Landes & Tenementꝭ and oder the pmisses to be come & revte to oure seid Souvaign Lorde & his heyres for ev by vertue of this Acte. Savyng to evy psone & psones & their heires oder then or seid Souvaign Lorde the King & his heyres the seid Bisshopp & his heyres Charles Lorde Herberde & his heyres Thomas Lovell & his heires James Hubbert & his heyres Humfrey Conyngesby & his heyres Robert Brudenell & his heyres Thomas Lucas & his heyres, the heyres of the seid Syr John Risley and the heyres of the seid Richarde Turnant & theyr heyres, suche right title & possession as they or eny of theym have in or to eny of the pmisses. And savyng the interest at wylle of all & singler Custumarye and Copieholders tenauntꝭ of eny Copyeholde londes holden at wylle of the Lorde or Lordes of eny of the seid Maners after the Custume of the seid Maners or eny of theym; So that they shalnot be avoyded of theyr seid Copye holde tenures by thauctoritie & vertue of this Acte. And savyng to evy of the Kyngꝭ lieges and subjectes all suche Rentes as they have goyng oute of the seid Manns and other the pmisses or eny pcell therof; And that they may have lyke remedye for the same Rentꝭ as they have & hadd before this psent Acte.

Confirmation of the Grant to said William Compton, to hold to him and the Heirs of his Body by the Service of a red Rose.

For Default of Issue, the Premises shall revert to the Crown.

General Saving.

Saving for Copyholders;

and for Rents.

[1] acceptable *O.*
[2] Totenham *O.*
[3] Mokkyngꝭ in Totynham *O.*
[4] Eyre *O.*
[5] names *O.*
[6] Brudenell *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

D restitucõe Johis Dudeley fit Edmundi Dudeley.

TO the Kyng oure Sou̅aigne Lorde In most humble wyse besechyng youre Highnesse youre true liegeman and daylye Serv[a]nte Edwarde Guldeforde Sqwyer whiche by the cõmaundement & assent of yo[r] Grace hathe the gou̅naunce rule & custodye of John Dudley sonne of Edmonde Dudley late of Londoñ Sqwyer; That where by inquisicõn taken in the Guyldhalle of the Citie of Londoñ the monday nexte after the quindecim of Seynt John Baptyst in the Fyrste yere of youre moste noble reigne before Edwarde Duke of Bull Henry Erle of Northumbr Thomas Erle of Surrey George Erle of Shruesbery Thomas Erle of Derby Thomas Prior of Seynt John Jrlm in Englande Charles Somsett of Herbert Knyght Stephen Jenyns Knyght Mayre of the Citie of Londoñ John Fyneux Knyght, Robert Rede Knyght, William Hody Knyght, Robert Brudenell, Humfrey Conyngesby, John Fyssher Knyght, John Boteler, William Grevyll, Thomas Lovell Knyght, Edwarde Poynyngꝯ Knyght, Herry Marney Knyght, Thomas Inglefelde Knyght & Robert Drury Knyght, Justices of yow[r] Highnesse to enquere by the othes of lefull men of the seid Citie of Londoñ & Suburbes of the same aswell w[i]n libtie as wythoute emong other of all manñ tresones insurrections rebellions murdres mesprisions felonyes [trespasses & o]b[r] offenses [1]] in the seid Citie and Suburbes of the same by eny psone or psones in whatsome̅ manñs doon or ppetrate, by vertue of yo[r] letters patentꝯ to the seid Justices & other directed; And the seid treasones insurreccions rebellions murders mesprisions felonyes trespasses & offenses aswell at sute of yo[r] grace as at sute of eny oder what some̅ to here & de̅men assigned, the seid Edmonde Dudley of dyverse highe treasones was indited; and after that, That is to saye in the Wedenesday nexte before the Feaste of Seynte Margarett the Vyrgyn the seid Fyrste yere of youre moste noble reigne the seid Edmonde Dudley before the seid Justices by the order of yo[r] lawes of the seid highe treasones was atteynted, & [after [2]] putt in execucõn for the same; by force of whiche attaynder by the Comen lawes of this yo[r] realme all manñ landes & tenementꝯ rentes re̅siones s̅vyces advousones hereditamentꝯ & possessions w[t] thappurten[a]nces, whiche ware the seid Edmonde Dudley tyme of the seid treasones surmitted to be doon or at any tyme after, were unto yo[r] Grace forfetted, & the seid John Dudley whiche shulde have ben heyre unto the seid Edmonde Dudley his Fader by course of yo[r] lawes yf the seid atteynder hadd nott be and his heyres by occasion of the seid atteynder ys and be disherited & disabled for e̅ to demaunde sue aske or clayme eny londes teñtꝯ possessions & hereditamentꝯ as heyre or heyres to the seid Edmonde Dudley or eny oder his auncetoures on the parte of the seid Edmonde: HYT may please youre Highnesse of yo[r] moste habundaunt grace & pitie, In consideracõn that the seid John Dudley ys of suche tendre age that is to say under the age of viij yeres nott able to make sute to your grace for hymselfe, At this humble peticion of yo[r] seid besecher & s̅v[a]nte, And for that as well the same yo[r] besecher & s̅v[a]nte may be the more able to doo unto yo[r] grace the better continuall s̅vyce in tyme to come; And for the feithfull & true s̅vyce that the said John Dudley herafter may & entendythe to doo unto yo[r] Highnes & to youre heires, That it be nowe [be [3]] youre Grace by the advyse of the Lordes sp̅uall & temporall & the Comens in this p̅sent pliament assembled & by auctoritie of the same enacted and establysshed that the seid Inquisicõns Inditementꝯ Atteynder & Jugementꝯ therof & e̅y of them and the recordes of the same & all oder whatsome̅ Inquisicõns Inditementꝯ Jugementꝯ Atteynders & recordes hadd funde yeldyn or gevyn by or before the seid Justices or eny of them or eny oder Justices or Justice of eny whatsome̅ treasone or treasons ayenst the seid Edmonde Dudley & his heyres by what name or names place or addicõne soe̅ the seid Edmonde Dudley be called or named in the seid Inquysicõns Inditementꝯ Jugementes Atteynders Recordes or eny of theym, and all thyngꝯ dependyng or con̅nyng the same & e̅y parte & pcell therof ayẽst the seid Edmonde Dudley & his heyres by auctoritie of this p̅sent pliament be utt̅ly anyẽtised evoyded repelled frustrate & of none effecte as ne̅ noon suche Inquisicõns Enditementꝯ Jugementꝯ Atteynder or Atteynders hadd ne̅ be hadde ne doone; And that the seid John Dudley be enhabled & restored as sonne & heyre of the seid Edmonde Dudley in name blode & degree [have & to [4]] enheryte & enheritable to be taken reputed & entitled to have & injoye all Manñs Lordschips Londes Tentꝯ Rentꝯ Re̅sions Advousones Knyght fees Warennes Letys Lawdays Frauncheses Libties & oder whatsome̅ hereditamentꝯ & possessions wythin this yo[r] realme of Englonde or els where, wherof the seid Edmunde Dudley or eny other to his oonly use was or were seased or possessed at tyme of the seid treason or eny other treasone by hym cõmitted or doone or at the tyme of the seid Atteynder & Jugement ayenst hym geven in lyke manñ as [yf [5]] the same John Dudley & his heyres shulde have doon ben or hadd yf the seid Inquisicõns Inditementꝯ Verdites Atteynders Jugements & Recordes or eny of theym hadd ne̅ be hadd made or doon. And o̅ that be it enacted by the seid auctoritie that fromehensforthe youre seid Suppliante shall have the Warde Custodye & Mariage of the seid John Dudley and all Manñs Londes & Teñtꝯ Rentꝯ Re̅sions Advousones Knyghtꝯ fees Warennes Leetys Lawdays Frauncheses Libties & other Hereditamentꝯ w[t] the appurten[a]nces whiche the seid Edmonde Dudley or eny other to his oonly use at tyme of the seid atteyndre was seased of in fee sympyll or of eny oder astate of enheritaunce unto suche tyme as the seid John Dudley come to the full age of xxj[ti] yeres; And yf the seid John Dudley happen to decease before he come to thage of xxj[ti] yeres yowre seid suppliante shall have the warde & mariage of the nexte heyre of the seid John Dudley, and also the seid Maners Londes & Teñtꝯ & other the p̅misses w[t] thappurten[a]nces unto the full age of the same nexte heyre, and so frome heyre to heyre unto suche tyme as oon of the heyres of the seid John Dudley happon to be of full age of xxj[ti] yeres wythowt eny accompte or some of money to yo[r] Grace or to yo[r] heyres or successours for the p̅misses by yo[r] seid Suppliaunt or by the seid John Dudley or his heyres to be made payde or yelden; And that it shalbe lefull as well to yo[r] suppliaunte durying the tyme aforeseid as to the seid John Dudley at his full Age or to his nexte heyre or heyres at his or theyr full Age & to e̅y psone [and [6]] psones then beyng seysed to the onely use of the seid John Dudley or to thuse of his heyres w[t]ow[t] sewyng of eny Peticion ly̅ey owter le mayn or eny oder Wrytte or eny manñ of sute, to entre aswell uppon the possessiones of yow moste drede Sou̅aigne Lorde as [of [7]] the possession of eny other psone or psones into all suche Manners Londes Tentꝯ Rentes Re̅sions Hereditamentꝯ & oder thyngꝯ wherof the seid Edmonde Dudley or eny oder to his onely use was sole or joyntly seased in fee symple or fee tale the day of the seid treasone supposed to be done or eny tyme after, And the same Manners Londes Teñtꝯ & oder the p̅misses & e̅y pcell therof to have & enjoye to theym & to theyr heyres in as ample manñ & forme as though the seid Inquisicõns Enditementꝯ Verdites Atteynders Jugementꝯ & Recordes hadd ne̅ be hadde made or done, & as though the same Manñs Londes & Tenementꝯ by ly̅ey peticõne or oder wyse accordyng to the order of yo[r] lawes hadd ben sued & hadd ow[t] of yo[r] handes. Provided alwey that this Acte extend nott ne be p̅judiciall in eny wyse to Elizabeth late Wyffe to the seid Edmonde Dudley, nether to eny psone beyng seased or enfeffed to her use, nether to Arture Plantagynett Sqwyer now Husbonde to the seid Elizabeth of eny Manñs Londes or Teñtꝯ whiche the seid Elizabeth or eny oder to her use hathe by reasone of Dower or Joynter for terme of hyr lyff. Savyng also to e̅y oder psone & psones other then the Kyng & his heyres suche right title accione entre travers uses in̅est & possessions in & to the p̅misses as they shulde or ought to have hadd yf the seid Jugement & atteynder hadd not be hadd made ne done.

Indictment; and Conviction of Treason against Edmond Dudley, Esq. Anno 1 Hen. VIII. and Attainder thereon.

The said Indictment and Conviction, and Attainder reversed.

II. Edward Guildford the Petitioner shall have the Ward, &c. of said John Dudley, while under Age, &c. without Account to the King; and they may enter without suing Livery, Ouster le main, &c.

III. Proviso for Elizabeth late Wife of Edmond Dudley.

[1] and other trespassis and offencis *O.*
[2] afftward *O.*
[3] by *O.*
[4] to have and *O.*
[5] So also the Original reads.
[6] *on an Erasure*—or *O.*
[7] uppon *O.*

Digitized by Google

IV. Proviso for Sir T. Howard, Knt.

Provided also that this Acte ne nothyng therin conteyned be hurtefull or p̄judiciall unto Syr Thomas Howarde Knyght Lorde Howarde touchyng the maner of Fyndon w^t the appurten^nces in the Countie of Susse̅x, of or for eny graunte by letters patentz or otherwyse to the seid Lorde Howarde of the seid Manñ wyth the appurten^nces by oure Sou̅aign made, Any thyng in the seid acte to the contrary made notwithstondyng.

V. Proviso for Chattels of Edmund Dudley forfeited to the King.

Provyded alwey that this acte of restitucion extend nott nor be p̄judiciall to the Kyng oure Sou̅aign Lorde of or for eny goodes catalles or dettys wherunto the Kyng ys intitled or ought to have by reasone of the seid attaynder of the seid Edmonde Dudley.

General Saving.

Savyng also to e̅y oder p̄sone or p̄sones other then the Kyng & his heyres suche right title entre accione travers use in̄test & possession in & to the p̄misses & e̅y p̄cell of them as they shulde ought or myght have hadd yf the seid Jugement attaynder or this acte of restitu̅cō or graunte of warde or eny of theym or eny thing therin conteyned hadd ne̅ be hadd made ne done.

VI. Proviso for Sir David Owen, Knt.

(1) Provided alway that this acte [be nott in enywise 2] prejudiciall unto Syr Davyd Owen Knyght of or for the some of a hundreth pounde to be levyed and taken of the landes late putt in feoffament to thuse of the p̄formaunce of the Wyll & of payment̄ of the Dett̄ of the seid Edmund Dudley; but that all & e̅y p̄sone named in the seid Wyll havyng auctoritie [be 3] vertue therof to levye content & pay the seid some unto the seid Syr Davyd mey levye content & pay the same accordyng to the seid Wyll; This acte or eny oder acte or actes made or to be made in this p̄sent p̄liament to the cont^rie notwythstondyng.

VII. Proviso for Humfrey Lewkner.

Provided alwey that this Acte be nott in eny wyse p̄judiciall ne hurtfull to Humfrey Lewekener Gentilman ne to his heires to or for the Manñ of Goryng in Goryng in the Countie of Susse̅x ne to eny p̄cell therof, ne to or for the Manñ of Hawkesbarowe in Gretham Wykenholte Bargham & Gretham in the same Countie ne to eny p̄cell therof, ne to [the 4] right title accione entre use & in̄test in the same.

VIII. Proviso for an annual Rent out of the Manor of Hammes, near Lewes.

Provyded alway that this acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned be in eny wyse hurtfull nor p̄judiciall unto the right in̄test ne title that Agnes Morley Wydowe, John Prior of Lewes, Thomas Fenys Knight, John Erneley attorney unto oure seid Sou̅aign Lorde the Kyng, Clement Broune Clerke, John Goryng, Richarde Corbett, Robert Harrys, Thomas Thecher, John Caryll, Richard Belyngeham, John Roote, Henry Cobey, John Ꝑker, Thomas Colbronde, Rob̄t Burton, Thomas Puggesley, Mathewe Broune and Thomas Smyth of Lewes or eny of theym hathe in of or to an annuall rent of xx ti. goyng oute of the Manñ of Hamsey otherwyse called Hammes by Lewes in the Countie of Susse̅x, whiche the seid Agnes Morley John Prior of Lewes Thomas Fenys John Erneley Clement Broun John Goryng Richard Corbett Robert Harrys Thomas Thecther John Caryll Richard Belyngham John Roote Herry Cobey John Ꝑker Thomas Colbronde Robert Burton Thomas Puggesley Mathew Broun and Thomas Smyth hadde of the gyfte & graunte of the seid Edmonde Dudley by dede to them and to ther heres wyth a Clause of Distresse for non payment of the seid annuall rent conteyned in the same, And wyth a p̄vyso comprised in the same Dede: But that the seid Agnes Morley John Prior of Lewes Thomas Fennys John Erneley Clement Broun John Goryng Richard Corbett Robert Harrys Thomas Thecther John Caryll Richarde Belyngeham John Roote Henry Cobey John Ꝑker Thomas Colbronde Rob̄t Burton Thomas Puggesley Mathewe Broun and Thomas Smyth and ther heyres may have p̄ceyve retayn & pesablye enjoye the same annuell rente of xxti. owte of the seid Manñ of Hamsey otherwyse called Hammes accordyng to the tenure purporte & effecte of the seid graunte of the seid Edmonde Dudley therof to theym made, this acte or eny thing therin conteyned notwythstondyng.

IX. Proviso for Sir Edward Stanley, Knt. and his Wife.

Provyded alway that this Acte or eny oder thing therin conteyned extende nott ne in eny wyse be hurtefull to Syr Edwarde Stanley Knyght & Elizabeth his Wyffe late the Wyfe of Syr Thomas Cokesey Knyght, to for or con̄cnyng the thyrde parte of all Manñs Landes Tent̄ Rent̄ Re̅sions & s̄vices & other Hereditament̄ late the seid Syr Thomas in the countie of Chester that to the same Elizabeth belongyth con̄cnyng here dowre in the same Countie ne be hurtfull ne p̄judiciall to the right title in̄test entre accione or possession that the seid Edwarde & Elizabeth hathe shulde myght or may have yf this seid Jugement atteynder or this acte of restitu̅cō or eny thing theyrin conteyned hadd ne̅ be hadd made ne done.

X. Proviso for Thomas Stydolfe.

Provyded alwey that this Acte ne no oder Acte in this p̄sent p̄liament be in eny wyse p̄judiciall or hurtfull to Thomas Stydolfe ne his heyres for the re̅sione of a mease or teñt sett and lying in Chepesyde in the Citie of Londoñ, whiche Margaret nowe Wyffe to John Theccher and late Wyfe of Richarde Ardrens of the p̄sshe of Lee in the Countie of Surrey Gentilman nowe holdythe for the terme of her lyffe.

XI. Proviso for the Will of Serjeant Marowe.

Provyded alwey that this Acte be nott in eny wyse p̄judiciall ne hurtfull to the feoffes heyres executoures nor administratour̄ of Thomas Marowe late s̄jaunte at the lawe desceased to or for the p̄formaunce of the laste wyll & testament of the same Thomas Marowe con̄cnyng ij tenement̄ & halfe a teñt sett & lying in Candylwykstrett besyde London Stone w^tin the Citie of Londoñ; but that the seid laste wyll & testament & e̅y thyng therin conteyned con̄cnyng the seid ij Tenement̄ & halfe a tenement & e̅y p̄cell therof may be truly disposed and executed accordyng to the tenoure of the same testament & laste Wyll, this p̄sent Acte or eny other Acte or Actes in this p̄sent p̄liament had or made or hereafter to be hadd or made to the cont^rie notwythstondyng.

XII. Proviso for Lord Berners and Sir Robert Sheffield.

Provyded alwey that this Acte or eny thing therin conteyned extend nott ne in eny wyse be hurtfull or p̄judiciall to John Bouchier Knyght Lorde Berners ne to Syr Rob̄t Sheffelde Knyght nor to the heyre or heyres of eyther of theym, of for or con̄cnyng eny Manñs Landes Tenement̄ Rent̄ Re̅sions s̄vyces & oder Hereditament̄ in the Townes and Hamelett̄ of Walsalle & the Chauntries of the same Derscott Wednesbury, Magna Barre & Ꝑva Barre, Hamstede, Pyrry Gorscott Honesworthe, Hampton, Darleston, Burowyche, Tyllyngstone, Esyngtone, Womborne, Treseley, Sydoñ, Penn, Huntyngton, Bloxwyche, Wirley, Kanker, Benteley & Caldwell in the Countie of Staff, and Walpole wyth the Chaunteres of the same in the Countie of Norff, ne to the right title entree acc̄one or possession of the seid Lorde Berners & the seid Syr Rob̄t ne to eny of theym in the same or eny p̄cell therof, As though the seid Acte Jugement Atteynder Inquisic̄ons or eny thyng therin conteyned hadd ne̅ be hadd ne made.

XIII. Proviso for Thomas Earl of Derby.

Provided alwey that this Acte nor nothyng therin conteyned be nott p̄judiciall nor hurtfull to Thomas Erle of Derby ne to his heyres of to or for eny covenaunt̄ bargayns or sale hadd or made by the seid Erle to the seid Edmonde or to eny other p̄sone or p̄sones to his use of or for the Mannours of Reygate & Dorkyng wythe thappurten^nces in the Counties of Surr̄ and Susse̅x.

CHAPTER XX.

D restitu̅cō e Thome Hert.

Attainder of Thomas Hert by an Act of 19 Henry VII. and the Forfeiture thereon.

TO the Kyng oure Sou̅aign Lorde and the Lordes s̄p̄uall & temporall in this p̄sent p̄liament assembled. In moste humble wyse besechythe yor noble Grace yor poore Subject and true Serv^nte Thomas Hert of Barne in the countie of [Devoñ 5] Yoman, That wher the seid Thomas at a p̄liament holden at Westm̄ the xxv day of Januarye the xix^th yere of the reigne of yor moste noble Fader Henry the vij^th yt was enacted stablysshed ordeyned demed & declared, That the seid Thomas Herte by the name of Thomas Herte

(1) The Clauses which follow are all in separate Schedules, annexed to the Original Act, but not exactly in the Order in which they appear on the Roll.

2 extend not ne in any wyse be *O.* 3 by *O.* 4 ther *O.* 5 Devonshir *O.*

Digitized by Google

late of Barne in the Countie aforseid yoman shulde stonde & be convicted and atteynted of high treason, And by reasone therof to forfeytt to oure late Sou̅aign Lorde, and to his heyres all manñ hys landes & tenementꝯ patronages hereditamentꝯ goodꝯ and catalles dettꝯ & all oder ryghtꝯ wherof the seid Thomas or oder to hys use had or were seased and possessed the xxv day of Marche nexte before the seid pliament or eny tyme after wythin the realme of Englonde in Fee symple Fee taile, terme of lyfe or lyves; THAT it may please yowre Highnese of yowre moste graciouse goodnesse In consideracõn that yor poore s̅vnte hathe noon of suche Landes & Tentꝯ nor Goodes as belongyth unto hym for lake wherof yowre seid s̅vnte ys nott able to doo unto yowre Highnes so true & good servyce as hys harte & mynde wolde serve hym to doo, And in Consideracion of the feythfull & true s̅vyce that yor seid Servnte hathe doon unto yor Highnesse, and entendyth to doo all days of his lyffe, That it may please yor noble Grace by the advyse of yor Lordes sp̅uall & temporall and the Comens in this p̅sent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same to ennable yor seid Servnte to his blode in name, to have holde enjoye and inherytte all suche Manñs Landes Teñtꝯ Patronages Hereditamentꝯ Goodꝯ & Catalles whiche were forfetted by the seid Thomas Herte by reasone of the seid Acte of Pliament made the seid xixth yere of oure saide late Sou̅aign Lordꝯ reigne. And that the seid Acte of Pliament, and ev̅y thyng therin conteyned and all other actes & Jugementꝯ of Atteynder in eny of yowre Courtes and ev̅y thyng therin conteyned ayenste the seid Thomas by what so ev̅ name or names he be [called or called [1]] be ayenst the seid Thomas Herte & his Heyres utt̅lye voyde put downe repelled and of noon effecte, as noone such acte or actes Jugement or Jugementꝯ hadde nev̅ ben hadd made or geven. And that yor seid Servnt hys heyres & assigneys may aswell entre uppon youre possession into all manñ suche landes and teñtꝯ patronages goodes & catalles and all Rightꝯ afore rehersedd, whiche be in youre handes moste dreade Sou̅aigne Lorde, wythoute eny lyverey or ouster le meyne therof to be sued or hadd, as to entre all suche Landes & Tentꝯ Goodes & Catelles whiche were to the seid Thomas or to eny oder to his use at the tyme of the seid atteynder immediatly aft̅ the det̅minacõn of suche grauntꝯ and astatys therof heretofor hadd made or graunted to eny p̅sone or p̅sones by youre Highnesse or by yowre seid noble Fader of eny of the p̅misses by letters patent under the greate seale into whose Handes so ev̅ they shall happen to come. And also that it may please your Highnesse by the advyse & assent of yor Lordes Sp̅uall & Temporall & the Comens in this p̅sent pliament assembled to ennacte ordeyne & establysshe that ev̅y p̅sone & p̅sones that have entered occupyed or taken any p̅fyttes of or by eny of the p̅misses or eny parte therof before the day of this p̅sent pliament to be quyte & discharged therof ayenst yor seid Servnte hys Heyres & Executours.

Said Thomas Hert restored to his Estates, notwithstanding the said Act; The said Act, with all other Acts and Judgments, declared void.

The said Thomas may enter without suing Livery, &c. after the Determination of the Grants thereof by the Crown.

Proviso for Persons having taken the Profits, &c.

CHAPTER XXI.

D̅ restitucõe Elizabeth Martyn.

TO the Kyng oure Sou̅aigne Lorde: In the moste humble wyse besechithe yor Highnese yor trewe and feytfull Subgiecte Elizabeth Martyn; That where the same Elizabeth by her dede indented beryng date the xviijth day of Februarye the xvij yere of oure late Sou̅aign Lorde yor Fader whos soule Gode p̅done bargayned & solde unto Edmonde Dudley Esquyer all those mesuages londes & tenementꝯ wyth the appurtenn̅nces whiche she or eny other p̅sone or p̅sones to her use hadde or were seased of and wythin yor Countie of Surrey the seid xviij day of Februarii for a cꝛeyn some of money betweyn theym aggreyd, wherof remayneth yet unpayd unto yor seid Suppliaunt lxxxviij li ix s. ix d. by colour of whiche bargayne the seid Edmonde wrongfully entered into a Mesuage wyth the appurtenn̅nces called Medershe in Ofñshe in yor seid Countie of the yerely value of xx s. of the whiche mesuage wythe thappurtenn̅nces yor seid Suppliaunte nor eny other p̅sone or p̅sones to her use hadde nor were seased of the seid xviij day of Februarii, as the seid Edmund Dudley by a byll wrytten of his owne hande redy to be shewed have confessed; And after thattaynder of the seid Edmonde for dyverse treasones by hym cõmitted the seid Mesuage was seased into yor moste gracious handes by reasone of an untrue Inquysicion taken before yor Eschetoure in the seid Countie: THAT it woll please yor Highnes of yowre especiall grace & blissed disposicõn by thadvyse of yor Lordes Sp̅uall & Temporall & yowre Cõmens in this p̅sent pliament assembled & by auctoritie of the same to ordeyn establysshe & enacte, that yowre seid Subgiecte be restored to all Right Title Inf̅est Possession & Use of and in the same mesuage wyth thappurtenn̅nces, And that the seid atteynder nor inquisicion nor eny of theym be nott hurtefull nor p̅judiciall to yowre seid power subgiecte ne to here heyres nor to eny p̅sone or p̅sones at eny tyme Feoffe or Feoffees to her use; But be ayenste theym & ev̅y of theym utt̅ly voyde & of no force strenght ne effecte; And that yowre seid Subjecte & all Feoffe and Feoffes to here use may have suche avauntage in ev̅y thyng, And be in as good condicion in the lawe and to enter have and enjoye the p̅misses & ev̅y parte therof as yf the seid atteynder or Inquisicõn hadd not have ben made. And that yowre seid Subgiect & her Heyres & all feoffe and feoffes to her use may lawfully entre in to the said Mesuage wyth thappurtenn̅nces & into ev̅ p̅cell therof aswell uppon yowe Sou̅aign Lorde as uppon ev̅y other p̅sone & p̅sones, eny discente or eny other cause happenyed or fallyn syth the seid atteynder or inquisicõn hadde or made notwythstondyng. And that thentre season & possession of yowre seid Subgiecte & of her heyres & of all Feoffe & Feoffes to her use into the p̅misses & ev̅y parte of theym by this acte hadd or made or to theym restored [by [2]] good & lawfull to yowre seid Subject & to her heyres & to all suche feoffe & feoffes to her use wythowte eny manñ sute for the same or eny p̅cell therof to be made out of yor handes by peticõne lyv̅e or otherwyse after the course of yor lawes, and be in as good strenght in the lawe as yf yowre seid Subgiecte hadd the p̅misses in due forme sued by peticõne or otherwyse oute of yor handes, and as yf the seid atteynder & inquisicion had nev̅ be hadde; And that noon acte nor actes in this p̅sent pliament made or to be made be in eny wyse p̅judiciall or hurtfull unto the seid Elyzabeth to & for the p̅misses but that she and her heyres have possede and enjoye the same accordyng to the tenor effecte & purporte of this p̅sent Acte. Savyng to all p̅sones other then those clamyng any title or inf̅est in the p̅misses after the seid atteynder & nott before ther right title & inf̅est in the same.

Sale by Eliz. Martin to Ed. Dudley.

Dudley's wrongful Entry into Premises not comprised in the Sale.

Seisure thereof by the King's Eschaetor on Dudley's attainder.

Elizabeth Martyn restored to the Possession of the Premises, and empowered to enter thereon, notwithstanding any Descent, &c. without suing of Livery, &c.

General Saving.

CHAPTER XXII.

D̅ Subsidio.

WE your humble Subjectis in this p̅sent parliament assembled well knowyng and pceyvyng that the Frenshe Kyng auncient enemye to thys your Realme of Englond dayly opteigneth with grete strenght and power many grete Citees Townes and Countreis in the parties of Italie and other parties beyond the See, And also of his high and insaciable appetite and mynde not contented with Region and Dominions of Fraunce yeveth his Assistence to the Duke of Gelder ayenst Tharcheduke and Prince of Castell your nere Alye and ayenst his Subjectꝯ of Flaunders, And if he may therin p̅sper and opteign, it is greatly to be p̅sumed that the same Countrey shalbe uttrely destroied and subdued to the inestimable losse and dāmages of this Roy̅me: And ov̅ that your said humble Subjectꝯ considering the Kyng of Scottis very homager & obediencer of right to your Highnesse daily p̅paireth grete nomber

Hostile proceedings of the French King, and of the Scottish King;

[1] So also the Original Act reads.

[2] *be*

Digitized by Google

of habilimentꝭ of Werr and kepeth no pfite lege and amytie with your Gᵃce nother fering God nor weying his honour in the same contʳy to his pmyse, hath lately taken your Subjectꝭ with their Shippes and ꝯchaundises on the See and by his subtile untrue and crafty ymaginacion of late attempted to have won and opteyned your Toun of Berwyke, and many other cruell and haynous pvocacions of Werre hath moeved attempted and stered ayenst your Highnesse and daily doeth not regarding the kyndenesse and nigh aliaunce of your Gᵃce, which is to his grete reproche displeaſ of Almighty God and to the grete inquietnesse of this your Royᵐᵉ.

Expences incurred in consequence.

For due reformacion and resistence of the ꝑmisses to be had, And for the tender zele and love that your Highnes bereth to your said Subjectꝭ and the publike Weale of this your Royᵐᵉ of your grete pvidence wisdome and pollicie forseyng the grete pill that therof might ensue to this your Royᵐᵉ and Subjectꝭ and for the defense of the same, have circumspectly pvided ꝑpaired and addressed in arredynes grete and myghty armes shippes and other habilymentꝭ with artillarie necessarie for our defense of your owen ꝑpre costes and chargies extending to grete Sōmes of Money which we your true Subjectꝭ and Cōmons bee not hable to make unto your Highnes therfor due recompense but of our true and lovyng hertꝭ: In consideracion wherof We yoʳ said Cōmons by thassent of the Lordꝭ sp̄uall and temporall in this your ꝑsente parliament assembled graunte by this ꝑsent Indenture to you our Souvaine Lord for the necessarie defēse of this yoʳ seyd Royᵐᵉ and us your said true Subjectꝭ of the same two hole xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ to be had payed taken and levied of the moevable goodis catallꝭ and other thinges usually to suche xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ contributorie and chargeable within the Shires Citees Boroughes and Townes and other placꝭ of this your said Royᵐᵉ in mañ and fourme afore tyme used; Except the sōme of xij Mˡ li. therof fully to be deducte, that is to saye, vj Mˡ li. of either of the said two hole xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ of the sōme that a hole xvᵐᵉ and xᵐᵉ atteyneth unto in releaſe comforte and discharge of the poor Townes Cities and Boroughes of this your said Royᵐᵉ wasted desolate or destroyed or ov̄ gretely ympov̄ysshed or ellꝭ to suche xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ ov̄ gretely charged; The same [Sōme [1]] of xij Mˡ li. of the said two hole xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ that is to say sev̄ally for ev̄y of the said xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ vj Mˡ li. aftur suche rate as was afore this tyme made to ev̄y Shire to be devyded in suche mañ and fourme as in and upon the laste gᵃunte unto the noble Kyng of famous memorie Henry the vijᵗʰ fader to your Highnes as for one xvᵐᵉ and xᵐᵉ was had and devyded; Excepte also the lay people and [inhitantꝭ [2]] within the Shire of the Citie of Lincoln suburbes and ꝑcincte therof; And the lay people and inhitantꝭ within the Towne of Grete Jernemuth in the Shire of Norff or either of theim or any of theim for the goodꝭ and catallis and other thinges being within the said shire of the Citie of Lincoln the suburbes and [ꝑcincte [3]] therof or within the Town of Grete Jernemuth and the [ꝑcincte [3]] thereof to the payment of the said two hole xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ or any parte thereof in any wise be not arted nor compelled but that they and ev̄y of theim in fourme abovesaied of this gᵃunte and ev̄y parte therof be utterly quyte and discharged; Except also that the laye people and inhitantꝭ within the Borough of Newe Shorhame in the Shire of Sussex nowe gretely wasted by the See to the paymente of the said two hole xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ or any parte therof conc̄nyng the moevable goodꝭ and catallis or other thingꝭ of the said lay people inhitantꝭ within the said Borough of Newe Shoreham beyng biforce of this graunte be not arted nor compelled but be therof utterly quyte and discharged; Also forsayen that this ꝑsent gᵃunte extende not nor in any wise be ꝑjudiciall to the Maire Bailiffꝭ and Cōialtie nor their Successours of the Town of Cambrige as to or for any other charge for any xvᵐᵉ or xᵐᵉ as is aforesaied but aftur suche rate as was set by oñ acte made by auctoritie of a parliament holden in the thirde yere of the reigne of King Edward the iiijᵗʰ that is to say xx li. to the graunte of ev̄y hole xvᵐᵉ and xᵐᵉ but that thei [or [4]] any other gretꝭ charge than in the said Acte is specified bee and stande utterly quyte and discharged this ꝑsent acte and gᵃunte of xvᵐᵉ and xᵐᵉ notwithstanding: The said two hole xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ thexcepcions and deduccions aforesaied therupon had to be paied in mañ and fourme folowing that is to saye; one hoole xvᵐᵉ and xᵐᵉ to be paied the furst day of July next cōmyng, And thother hoole xvᵐᵉ and xᵐᵉ to be paied at the feste of the Purificacion of our Lady than next folowing. And ov̄ this be it ordeigned by auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament that no psone cōmyng by your high cōmaundement to this ꝑsent parliament for any Shire Citie Borough Porte or other Place, and Clerkꝭ upon the parliament attending, bee in any wise made Collectours of the said xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ or any parte of theim or any of theim but of such collection in ev̄y mañ be utterly quyte and discharged; And also that no Collectour nowe to be chosen be charged further than to the colleccion of one of the said two xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ by this acte graunted. And further be it ordeigned by the said auctoritie that suche Collectours and ev̄y of theim as shalbe assigned for the colleccion of the said xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ upon the making of their Accomptꝭ in your Eschequier be quyte and discharged in the same Eschequier for paymente of almañ fees and rewardꝭ there to be asked conc̄nyng the same accompte and ev̄y parte therof; And also that the said Collectours and ev̄y of theim have like allowance upon their accomptꝭ of fee wagꝭ and rewardes for ev̄y of the said xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ in as large mañ and fourme as any Collectoʳ or Collectours of xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ have had at any season in tyme passed. And forasmoche as div̄se Collectours afore tyme in c̄teyn Shires and other placꝭ of this your Royᵐᵉ have refused and wol not make deduccions & abatementꝭ as it was set had and made according to the gᵃunte therof but the hole sōmes of xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ upon div̄se Townes & boroghs lymytted & set have levyed and reared, to the grete gruge and hurte of the inhitantꝭ of the said Townes and other places and the sōmes of suche deduccions and abatementꝭ by theim soo levyed to their owne ꝑpre use ī div̄se placꝭ wrongfully have applied; It is therefor by the said advyse and assent ordeyned that if any of the Collectours deputed for the levie of the said xvᵐᵉˢ and xᵐᵉˢ nowe gᵃunted refuse to allowe any deduccion or abatement before tyme allowed and made, and reare more sōme than in that partie owe to be reared in or upon any Town or place that then ij Justicꝭ of the Peace wherof oñ shalbe of the quoꝝ of ev̄y of the Shire or other place where suche hurte or wrong shal hap̄ to be doon at the compleynt of the Constable or other offic̄s of the said Town or place in the name of any parte soo hurted or wronged have power to here and det̄myne such Compleynt aswell by exāiacion as by bill or otherwise and therin to doo as by theim shalbe thought convenient and reasonable for the reformacion and punisshement of the same.

Grant of Two whole Fifteenths and Tenths: Except 12,000l. to be deducted in Discharge of poor Towns, &c.

Exemption for Lincoln and Yarmouth.

Exemption for New Shoreham.

The Town of Cambridge shall be charged only 20l. to each Fifteenth or Tenth.

Time of payment of the said Fifteenths and Tenths.

II. No Member or Clerk of Parliament shall be Collector, &c.

III. No Fees payable by Collectors on their Accounts at the Exchequer.

Their Allowances.

IV. Two Justices, &c. empowered to hear Complaints against Collectors for not making the due Deductions.

V. Exemption of lands and goods of Colleges in Universities, &c; but not to extend to the Fellows, for Benefices not of the College.

[5 Provided alway that no landꝭ nor tenītꝭ nor other hereditamentꝭ or possessions mortesid appropried or belonging to any College or Collegꝭ Hall or Hallꝭ or by what other name or names thei be called or named in any of the Univ̄sities of Oxonford or Cambrige, or to the College of our blissed Lady of Eton or to the College of our blissed Lady of Wynchestr̄ beside Wynchestr̄, or any goodꝭ or catallꝭ of the said Collegꝭ or to any of theim belonging be charged or chargeable to of for or with the said quinzyme or quinzymes fivetene or fivetenes or any of theim or with any parcell thereof; But that the said Collegꝭ and ev̄y of theim by what soev̄ name or names they or any of theim be called or named be utterly discharged and acquited of the said quindezime or quinzemes fivetene or fivetenes or any of theim; This ꝑsent Acte or any other Acte or Actꝭ made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliamēt conc̄nyng the ꝑmisses notw'standing. Provided alway that this ꝑviso extend not nor be available to any particuler ꝑsone being fellowe or scoler of any of the said Collegꝭ or Hallꝭ or of what other name or names thei be called or named for any benefice or other possession not appropried ne appteynyng to any of the said Collegꝭ nor being parcell or ꝑtenᵃnce of the same.5]

---

[1] *O.* omits. [2] inhabitauntes *O.* [3] ꝑcincte *O.* [4] *of*

[5] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIII.

P Robto Southwell Milite & Barthio Westby.

FORASMOCHE as in the tyme of the late right noble and famous Prince Kyng Henry the seventh fader unto the right noble King that nowe ys by his high Wisdome ꝓvidence and circumspeccion dive and many his Chambreleyns of his Principalitees of Wales and other Receyvours Feodaries Baillieffe Reves Fermours Fee fermours and other Officers and Occupiers of dive his Honours Castellis Lordships Mañs Landis Teñte and other Hereditamente aswell in England and in Wales as in Caleice and in the Marches of the same which than were in his hande and possession aswell by thauncient enheritaunce of his Coroun as by reason of Rebellion or forfaiture of dive and sundry psons or by reason of the noneage of all and singuler his Wardes, or by purches of hymself or of any other his noble ꝓgenitours, or by intrusion of any psone or psones, or by any other meane or occacion of his ꝓrogatife Royall, did accompte by his cōmaundement by mouth afore than his trusty ꝺvante and Counseillours ꝺ Reynald Bray ꝺ Robt Southwell Knighte and other whom the said late King in that behalf at seꝺall and dive tymes appointed, aswell for the more spedy paymente of his revenues to be had and for the accompte of the same more spedely to be taken than his Gᵗce coulde or might have been answered aftur the course of his Eschequier, as for the gretꝰ ease and lesse charge of all and singuler the foresaied accomptaunte Fermours Fee fermours and other Offic̃s and occupiers whatsoeꝺ of any of the ꝓmisses; And that dive and many sōmes of Money which were then due by dive and sundry the foresaied accomptaunte Fermours Feefermoꝛs Officers and Occupiers upon the deꝰmination of their accompte were paied unto the said late King into his Chambre, either to his owen hande or to some other psone or psones to his use as it may appere by billes or bokes signed with his signe manuell, or to the hande of than his trusty ꝺvant John Heron, as also it may appere by bille signed with thande of the same John Heron; And that neither those said Accompte nor any of theim soo by the foresaied Sir Reynald Bray ꝺ Robt Southwell or by any other taken and deꝰmyned, nor the said billes or boke signed with the hande of the said late King or with thande of the said John Heron, for any sōme or sōmes of Money conc̃nyng the ꝓmisses receyved, be of any effecte or acceptable in the said Eschequier for any Recorde for the discharge of any of the said Accomptaunte Fermours Feefermours Offic̃s and Occupiers; By reason wherof all and singuler the said Accomptaunte Fermours Feefermours Offic̃s and Occupiers bee yet chargeable to accompte and to make their paymente in the said Eschequier, as dive and many of the said Accomptaunte Fermours Feefermours Officers and Occupiers have been and as hereafꝰ shalbe like to be contynually vexed and troubled by ꝓcesse made and to be made oute of the said Eschequier ayenst theim and eꝺy of theim their heires executoꝛs or tereten̄te, not onely psonally to come and appeire in the said Eschequier, and therupon to be compelled there to render their said accompte of newe for the ꝓmisses, But also there to be compelled to make newe paymente for the same in the Kinge Receipte of the said Eschequier as if thei neꝺ had accompted nor had made paymente of their said duties to their grete importable losse trouble hurte and dāmage ayenst all right reason and good conscience: THE HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE the King that nowe ys the ꝓmisses wele considering and entending not onely the same and semblable order of accompte to contynue to be had and used by sufficient and laufull auctorite fromhensfurth before the said ꝺ Robt Southwell his trusty Knight and Counseillour and other by his Gᵗce appointed and at his pleasure hereaftur to be appoynted, and to be answered of his revenues in his Chambre in maꝰ and fourme aboveasied, But also of his godly and gᵗcious disposicion intending all and singuler the said accomptante Fermours, Feefermours Offic̃s and Occupiers to be sufficiently discharged for eꝺ for any thing conc̃nyng the ꝓmisses according to right equitie and good conscience, did of late directe aswell to the said ꝺ Robt Southwell and also to Barthu Westby one of the Barons of his Eschequier his ſpall Cōmission to survey and approwe his landis and possessions with other dive auctorities conteyned in the same Cōmission as also dive prive seales to the Tresourer and Barons of his said Eschequier for the discharge of the said accomptaunte and eꝺy of theim, Nathelesse for a further and strenger auctorite in that behalf to be had and yeven to the said ꝺ Robt and Barthu and to other psones hereaftur to be deputed and assigned in the same Rowme and Auctorite; BE IT THEREFOR ordeigned establisshed and enacted by the Kinge Highnesse and by thassent and consente of his Lorde ſpuall and temporall and of his Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by thauctorite of the same, That the said ꝺ Robt Southwell Knight and Barthu Westby bee fromhensfurth geñal Surveiours and Approwers of all and singuler the Kinge Honours Castellis Lordships Mañs Londis Teñte Fermes Possessions and other Hereditamente whatsoeꝺ that nowe be in his hande or that hereafꝰ may come into his hande by any like or such mean or occacion as before is reherced; And that approwment of the ꝓmisses by theim be made wherof the King may laufully approue hymself And that they and eꝺy of theim by the name of geñall Surveiours and Approwers of the Kinge lande [to be [1]] taken accepted named and called; And also that they and either of theim by thauctorite aforesaied have full power and auctorite to surveye and approwe by theimself joinctly and seꝺally or by the sufficient assigne or [assignes [2]] of theim or of either of theim by their Writing under their Seales or under the Seale of either of theim, All and singuler Honours Castellis Lordshippes Mañs Londis Teñte Fermes Possessions and other Hereditamente whatsoeꝺ nowe being in thande of the King that nowe ys or that hereaftur laufully shall come to his hande or to the handis of any psone or psones to his Use conteigned and exꝑssed in the said Cōmission Wherof the King may laufully approwe himself, Which Cōmission bereth date the vjth day of February the secound yere of the reigne of the said King that nowe ys to the said ꝺ Robt Southwell and Barthu Westby in that behalf directid, or in any other like Cōmission of the same effecte to the said Sir Robt Southwell and Barthu Westby or to any other psones hereaftur to be directid; The Honours Castellis Lordshiꝑs Mañs Londis Teñte and all other Hereditamente which nowe be and syns the date of the said ſres patente or before have been or hereafꝰ shalbe by any of the Kinge Subjecte laufully evicted attayned gᵗunted or had out of the hande and possession of our said Souꝺain Lord the King or oute of the hande and possession of any other psone or psones afore tyme seased to thuse of the said late King Henry the vijth or nowe seased or hereafꝰ to be seased to thuse of the King that nowe ys by ſres patente restitucion, by Acte of Parliament, peticion of right, lyꝺey, traꝺs, ouster le maigne, monstres de droite, or otherwise, Alway excepte and to be excepted for the tyme that the same Honours Castellis Lordships Mañs Lande Teñte and Hereditamente or any of theim have been or shall [contynually [3]] laufully in the hande of any of the King our Souꝺain Lorde Subjecte and oute of the hande and possession of our said Souꝺain Lord; Albeit that the same Honours Castelle Lordships Mañs Londis Teñte Hereditamente and other the ꝓmisses or any of theim soo evicted gᵗunted attayned or had, or to be evicted gᵗunted attayned or had oute of the hande and possession of our said Souꝺaine Lord been ſpally named exꝑssed or rehersed in the said ſres patente prive Seales or Cōmissions or in any Cedule to the said prive Seales or any of theim annexed; And oꝺ that, that the said ꝺ Robt and Barthu have all and singuler Auctorities in the said Cōmissions exꝑssed touching all the said Honours, Castellis Lordshiꝑs Mañs Lande Teñte and other the ꝓmisses, except before excepted, aswell and as effectually as if all the contynue maꝰ and pꝛporte of the same Cōmission were in this ꝑsent Acte hooly and particulerly rehersed and exꝑssed. AND FURTHERMORE be it ordeyned establisshed and enactid by thauctorite of this ꝑsent parliament, that the said ꝺ Robt Southwell as touching and conc̃nyng all and eꝺy of the said Honours Castelle Lordships Mañs Lande Tente and other the ꝓmisses, excepte before except, have all and singuler auctoritees roomes and ꝓemynence above all other Auditours as been conteyned and exꝑssed in two prive Seales and in either of theim, Of the which the one beryth date the laste day of Juyn the secound yere of the reign of the King that nowe ys, And thother bereth date the laste day of Octobr the third yere of his said reign to the Tresourer and Barons of his Eschequier in that behalf directid, As in the Remembrance of the said Courte

Certain Receivers of the Crown, temp. Hen. VII, accounted before private Auditors, and so not discharged in the Exchequer.

Commission, &c. of the present King, for continuing the Authority of such Auditors, and for discharging the Accountants.

General Surveyors and Approvers of the King's Honours, Manors, Castles, Lands, &c. appointed; empowered to survey and approve jointly and severally, or by their Assignees, &c. all Premises mentioned in a certain Commission dated 6th February anno 2 Hen. VIII. or in any other like Commission.

Exception of certain Premises from their Authority.

Powers given by recited Commissions confirmed.

II. Confirmation of two Privy Seals before granted; with certain Exceptions.

[1] be O. [2] assignees O. [3] continue O.

Digitized by Google

appereth of recorde, as well and as effectually as if all the contynue matr and pporte of the said Prive Sealꝭ and either of theim were in this psent Acte hooly and particularly reherced and expssed: Except and forpsed that no pcesse be made oute of the Kingꝭ Eschequier for the King, for or upon any surmyse or informacion by John Ernley his Attornay to be made in the same Courte of Eschequier for the King by reason of any article or thing conteyned in the said Prive Seale dated the last day of Octobr in the third yere of the reigne of the said noble King that nowe ys conteyned or specified or by thauctorite of this psent Acte.

III. Defect of Powers under the said Privy Seals.

AND Forasmoche as in the said prive Seales ys noon auctorite nor power yeven to the said ſr Robt Southwell to call any of the said Offics accomptable to make their Accomptꝭ nor to make paymentꝭ of their arrerageꝭ but onely by pcesse therefor to be made oute of the said Eschequier Which may nor can be awarded in the vacacion tyme, by [thaccacion [1]] wherof ([2]) hath and may ensue longe and many delayes and losses to the King in and for not making their said accomptꝭ and paymentꝭ in due tyme; Nor also that there ys any auctorite yeven to the same ſr Robt in the said prive Seales to allowe any billes bokꝭ signed or tailes or to be signed for any receipt or payment concnyng any the pmissez made or to be made, but onely the billes signed and to be signed with the hande of the Kingꝭ trusty ſrvnt John Heron; Nor that in the said prive Seales ys any auctorite or power yeven to the said ſr Robt Southwell to take and accepte the othe and apparaunce of any accomptaunt or accomptauntꝭ concnyng the pmisses, But that the said accomptauntꝭ and evy of theim must appere and be sworn before the Barons of the said Eschequier sitting the same Courte, And then by the same Barons to be assigned to the said ſr Robt Southwell, as in one of the said prive Sealꝭ bering date the laste day of Octobr the iijde yere of the Kingꝭ reign plainly doeth appere; Which is not onely to the pjudice of theim that have accompted, but also to the unreasonable daunger grete costꝭ and chargꝭ long attendance and delaies of all theim and evy of theim that have or shuld at any tyme hereaftr accompte afore the said ſr Robt Southwell or before any other hereaftur havyng like auctoritie: BE IT THEREFOR furthermore ordeigned establisshed and enacted by thauctorite of this psent parliament That the said ſr Robt Southwell have full power and auctoritie aswell to call before hym the said Offics accomptable and evy of theim by the Kingꝭ prive Seale or Seales to appere before hym at Westm in the Countie of Midd in the Chamber there onely called the Prince Chamber at suche tyme as shalbe lymytted and expssed in the same prive Seale or Seales at their pellꝭ without any payne of any money to be loste for the noon apparaunce of the said accomptauntꝭ to be conteigned in the said prive Seales as to take the apparaunce and othe of all and evy the said accomptauntꝭ concnyng the Honours Castellꝭ Lordships Mans Landis Tentꝭ Fermes Possessions and other Hereditamentꝭ whatsoev in the [said [3]] Comission reherced, except before except, And to allowe in all and evy their accompte or accomptis aswell all and singuler suche billes and bookes as have been signed with the signe manuall of the said late King, or that have been or hereaftur shalbe signed with the signe manuall of the King that nowe ys, Or that have been or shalbe signed with the hande and name of the [said [4]] John Heron, or with the hande and name of any other psone or psones by the King at any tyme hereaftur to be appointed and to be put in like truste and roome as the said John Heron nowe ys, by whose handꝭ soev the said some or somes of money comprised and to be comprised in the said billes or bookꝭ or in any of theim soo signed or hereaftr to be signed have been or shalbe receyved; As also to allowe all and singuler suche taille or tailes as have been or shalbe signed and striken oute of the Receipte of the said Eschequier for any parte or parcell of the revenues of any of the landis and hereditamentꝭ aforesaied; And also to allowe all tres patentꝭ and pdons and all other laufull discharges. And that this Acte and Actꝭ doo extende also to all and evy the accomptꝭ and allowance had or taken by or afore the said ſr Robt for any of the pmisses, And unto all and evy accompte and accomptꝭ hereaftur by the said Sir Robt to be had or taken, touching aswell to all and evy such Honors Castellis Lordships Mans Landꝭ Tentꝭ and all other Hereditamentꝭ nowe being oute of the handis of the said King that nowe ys and that before this tyme have been in the handꝭ of the said King that nowe ys or in the handꝭ of any of his pgenitours, Whereof the accomptꝭ or accompte have been appoynted and lymitted to be taken viewed surveied and comptrolled by the Revend Faders in God Rog Bisshop of Carlisle Robt Bishop of Chichestr William Walles and Henry Edyall Clerkꝭ the said ſr Reynald Bray the said ſr Robt Southwell and Barthu Westby or any of theym as unto the accomptꝭ touching the pmisses nowe being in the handꝭ of the King that nowe is. And that aftur the Allowance of any suche bille or billes boke or bookꝭ taile or tailes tres patentꝭ pdons or other laufull discharges by the said ſr Robt Southwell allowed in any accompte or accomptꝭ of any of the pmisses by hym taken and detmyned, And the same accompte or accomptꝭ engrossed in parchement and signed with the handꝭ and names of the foresaied ſr Robt Southwell and Barthu Westby or with the hande and name of any other psone hereaftur by the King to be associat to the same ſr Robt by like auctorite as is before rehersed, And by the said ſr Robt or his sufficient Deputie or Deputies to the Barons of the said Eschequier or to any of theim sittyng the same Courte delivꝭ with the same billes bookꝭ or tailes or other laufull discharges, That then and thereupon the same Barons [and evy [5]] of theim doo comaunde and cause the Chambleyn of the said Courte to joyne the said tailes and evy of theim with and to their foile or foiles withoute delaye, And without any fees or rewardꝭ to be demaunded or taken by any of the said Chambleyns of any of the said parties for the same; And that then and thereupon the said Barons and evy of theim cause the said billꝭ bookꝭ and tailes and evy of theim to be utterly cancelled and made frustrate, And also to cause the same accomptꝭ and evy of theim to be taken and filed up in the Pipe there to remayne of Recorde ppetually, aswell for the suertie of the King as for the clere discharge of the said accomptauntꝭ and evy of theim for ev ayenst the King his heires and successours; And that the same accompte and accomptꝭ hereaftur soo to be finisshed and detmyned be engrossed in Parchament and signed in man before reherced and delyvꝭ by the said ſr Robt or his Deputie or Deputies into the said Eschequier as before is saied within half a yere aftur the said Accompte or Accomptꝭ be finisshed and detmyned.

Additional Power, beyond that in the Privy Seals, given to Sr R. Southwell, as to taking and Allowance of the Accounts, &c.

To what Accounts and Allowances this present Act shall extend.

After such Allowances and the Accounts being engrossed and signed, &c. and delivered to the Barons in the Exchequer, with the Vouchers, the Barons shall cause the Tallies to be joined, &c. the Vouchers to be cancelled, and the Accounts to be filed up in the Pipe, of Record.

Accounts shall be ingrossed and signed within half a year.

IV. Surveyors-General empowered to appoint Persons yearly to make Sales of Wood, &c.

AND furthermore be it ordeyned establisshed and enacted by thauctorite of this psent parliament, that the said ſr Robt Southwell and Barthu Westby or any other hereaftur havyng like Comission have full power and auctoritie fromhensfurth to direct their writing or writingꝭ under their Seales from tyme to tyme and yere to yere to such psone or psons as thei shall thinke by their discrecions apte and mete to make [Wodesales [6]] within all and evy of the said lordships and hereditamentꝭ in the foresaied Comission conteyned, except before except, to the Kings pfite and advntage which by his Grce may be laufully solde.

V. The King may direct his Letters missive to Two of his Council, to audit the Accounts of the said Sir Rt. Southwell: which being engrossed & signed, &c. and delivered into the Exchequer, shall be recorded there as his Discharge.

AND Forasmoch as the said ſr Robt Southwell ys accomptable and answerable of ctain thingꝭ comprised in the foresaied Comission by tres patentꝭ or plakardꝭ therof heretofore to hym made & graunted by the said noble Kingꝭ [and [7]] either of theim or that he shall happen hereaftur to be accomptable of, by reason of any like gruntꝭ to hym to be made of any Office concnyng the pmisses by the King that nowe ys, His Highnes not willing the same ſr Robt to be otherwise entreated to his trouble coste charge or delaye for his accomptꝭ therof to be made then all other his said Officers accomptable shall or may be by reason of this Acte, And that it is not convenient nor standing with good and indifferent ordre that the said ſr Robert shuld be Auditour and Juge of hymself, Be it therefor ordeyned establisshed and enacted, by thauctoritie of this psent parliament, that the Kingꝭ Highnes shall and may from tyme to tyme directe his tres missyves to twayn of his honourable Counseillours comaunding theim by the same to take here and detmyne all and evy thaccomptꝭ or accompte of the said ſr Robt Southwell to be made by hymself his sufficient Deputie his heirs or his Executours, And that the same Councellours have full power and auctorite to make to the said ſr Robt in the same Accomptꝭ or Accompte all suche allowance as shalbe conteyned in the Kingꝭ said tres missives without any other Waraunt or Comaundement for the same to be made or obteyned; And the same Accompt or Accomptꝭ soo made detmyned and engrosed in parchament signed with the handꝭ and names of the said two Counsaillours, and by theim or one of theim or their sufficient assigne in that behalf delivꝭ

[1] the occasion O. [2] there O. [3] forsaid O. [4] or any O. [5] Woodsales O. [6] or O.

Digitized by Google

to the Barons of the said Eschequier or to one of theim [sitting in the same Courte,[1]] and by theim or one of theim to be taken by vertue of this ꝑsent Acte without any other Warant or Cõmaundement to theim in that behalf to be directid or yeven, with the Kinge said tres missives annexed and fyled to the same Accompte or to any one of theim; That then and thereupon the said Barons or one of theim cause the same accompte or accompte to be taken and fyled uꝑ in the Pipe there to remayne of recorde ꝑpetually, aswell for the Kinge suertie as for the clere discharge of the said ſ Robt Southwell his heires and executours for ev̄. AND ALSO be it ordeyned establisshed and enacted by thauctorite of this ꝑsent parliament that the Kinge forenamed trusty ſvnt John Heron be from hensfurth Tresourer of the Kinge Chamber, And that he by the Name of Tresourer of the Kinge Chambre be named accepted and called; And that he and ev̄y other ꝑsone whom the King hereaftur shall name and appoint to the said Roome or Office of Tresourer of his Chamber be not charged ne chargeable for any suche his or their Receipt of any parte or parcell of the ꝑmisses as before ys exꝑssed, or therefor to accompte answere or make repayment to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones other then to the King or his heires in his or their Chambr and not in the said Eschequier. And that the said ſ Robt and all such others that shalhave the same Roome and auctorite of the said ſ Robt in the said Acte specified have powair and auctorite to make and receive before theim all and singuler sute or playnte by billes by any ꝑsone or ꝑsones ayenst the said accomptaunte or any of theim to be taken, for any assignement of annuities fees duties or debte to the complaynte graunted or assigned by tres patente Acte of Parliament tailes gaunte or by any other laufull mean; And the same sute and playnte by billes soo receyved and taken by or before the said ſ Robt or other that shalhave the same auctoritie and roome of the said ſ Robt in the said Acte specified to put and deliver by their hande the same bill [or[2]] billes before the Barons of the Kinge Eschequer yf it be in [the[3]] ꝑme tyme within iiij daies aftur any suche bill before hym so receyved; And if it be out of terme then the first daye of the ꝑme next ensuyng; And to give and ꝑfixe the parties the same daye of puttyng and delyv̄yng of the said billes into the Eschequer; And that thereupon the said Barons to ꝓcede and determyne aftur the course and order of the said Eschequer in the said sute conteyned and specified in the said billes to theim so delyv̄ed as if the said accomptaunte or any of theim ayenst whom any such bill shalbe put had been ꝑsent upon his or their Accompte before the said Barons in the said Eschequer, And as if the said billes had been first taken or cõmensed in the said Eschequer ayenst theim or any of theim there beyng ꝑsent upon any of their accompte. And ov̄ that, that the said Accomptaunte and ev̄y of theim have like and the same remedy in the Eschequer, for and upon any thing doon or ordred in their accompte before the said ſ Robt or any other that hereaftur shalhave the same auctorite roome and power of the said ſ Robt in the said Acte specified, as yf the said Accompte had been first taken in the said Eschequer, And as yf this Acte or any other Acte in this present parliament had not been made. And that it be furder enacted that if any issue or matꝫ in lawe ryse or growe upon any matꝫ by any accomptaunt to be ministred before the said ſ Robt or any that shalhave the same auctorite, Then the same matꝫ be ctified before the Barons in the said Eschequer by the said ſ Robt or other havyng the same auctorite, And the same to be ordred tried and determyned by the said Barons in the said Eschequer aftur the course of the same Eschequer, as thei have doon or doo in cases semblable. BE IT FARDER enacted by the said Auctorite that if hereafter any booke or boke of accompte as is before rehersed be put into the said Eschequer by the said ſ Robt and Barthu or by any other hereaftur havyng the same auctorite for the discharge of any such accomptaunt or accomptaunte of and conc̄nyng any lande tẽnte or other hereditamente beforesaied whereof any Cõmissiõ or Cõmissiõs Shiriffe or Eschaetours (4) by the Course of the said Eschequer ys or hereaftur shalbe chargeable to make accompte in the said Eschequer, and thereupon according to this Acte the said accomptaunte thereof bee discharged, that thereby and by the same discharge, the said Cõmissiõs Shiriffe and Eschaetours and ev̄y of theim, for the same landis comprised in the said booke of accompte wherof they were chargeable, be utterly acquited & discharged in the said Eschequer by vertue of this Acte. PROVIDED alway that this Acte or any thing therein conteyned extende not to the revocacion or [adnullacion[5]] of any tres patente or graunte or Office or Office of foreyn Auditour or foreyn Auditours to theim or to any of theim heretofore graunted, but that they and ev̄y of theim shall and may occupie and exc̄ise their roomes and offices of foreyn Auditours in taking viewing or hering oonly all & singuler ministres accompte, that is to saye, Feodaries Bailliffe Reves Heywarde and Bedelle, the said foreyn Auditours taking ther fees waige advntage and ꝑfite to theim and ev̄y of theim belonging according to their patente and gaunte: Saving that the said ſ Robt and Barthu, and all others that shalhave their roomes and auctoritees, have full power and auctorite from tyme to tyme by thauctorite of this Acte to comptroll refourme and ordre all the accompte by the said foreyn Auditours or any of theim taken viewed and herd or hereaftur to be taken viewed and herd, And theim to put into the Eschequer as in the said Acte is before reherced. Provided also that this acte or any thing therein conteyned in anywise extende not nor be ꝑjudiciall to the auctorite powar libtie and graunte of any of the Kinge Justice that nowe be or hereaftur shalbe of his Foreste, nor to any Officer or Officers of the same Foreste nor any of theim or any parcell therof, for any Office or Office which they or any of theim have of the said Foreste or any parcell therof within this his Realme of England; nor extende to the Duchie of Lancastre, nor to any Honours Castelle Mañs Landę Tẽnte and other Hereditamente parcell of the same Duchie, nor to any Officer Offics or Ministres of the same Duchie or any parcell therof, for any Office or Office which they have of the said Duchie or any parcell thereof. Provided also that this Acte or any thing therein conteyned be not in any wise hurtfull nor ꝑjudiciall to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones in to of or for the avoidyng or adnulling of any Office or Offices of Surveiour or Apprower which any ꝑsone or ꝑsones have by tres patente graunte or by enheritaunce or by any other laufull meanes of or conc̄nyng any Mañs Landis Tẽnte and Hereditamente or of any parcell therof in the saide Cõmission prive seales or tres patente or the said acte or in any of theim conteyned mencioned or exꝑssed or that hereaftur to be conteyned mencioned or exꝑssed in any other tres patente of the same effecte hereaftur to be made to the said ſ Robt and Barthu or any others that shalhave their roomes and auctorities. Provided alwaye that if any ambiguyte or doubte at any tyme hereaftur shalhappen to be founde in any of the said Acte in any article of theim or in any thing in the said Acte comprised, That then the same Ambiguyte doubte or contrariositie be declared expownned refourmed and reduced by the Chaunceller of Englond the Stieuard of the Kinge house the Kepar of the Kinge prive Seale and the ij chief Justice for the time being or by iij of theim, according to the true meanyng of the said Acte and ev̄y of theim and of ev̄y thing in theim conteyned. And that this Acte endure unto the Feste of Sainct Andrewe thappostell next cõmyng. [6BE IT also enacted by auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament that the Kinge Auditours and geñall Receyvour of his Duchie of Lancastre for the tyme being yerely at the Kinge pleasur, aftur the accompte of and conc̄nyng the said Duchie herd and by the said Auditours viewed and by theim declared before the Chaunceller of the said Duchie for the tyme being, shewe and declare the said Accompte before ſ Robt Southwell Knight and Barthu Westby one of the Barons of the Kinge Eschequer, or suche other as by the Kinge Gce shalbe therto assigned and appoynted by his tres patente or prive seale; And that the said ꝑsones soo assigned shalhave full powar to call afore theim the Chaunceller Auditours and Receyvour of the said Duchie and have power and auctorite to ov̄see and comptroll the said accompte. And if [and[7]] upon the said viewe and comptrollement it may appere the King be hurted or deceyved of any of his revenues of his said Duchie that then suche reformacion to be had therin as by his Highnes and his honourable Counseill shalbee thought resonable. And this Acte to endure to the feste of Sainct Andrewe next cõmyng.[8]]

VI. Appointment of Treasurer of the King's Chamber, accountable only to the King, and not in the Exchequer.

Surveyors, &c. empowered to receive Complaints by Bill against accountants;

and deliver the same before the Barons of the Exchequer;

who shall proceed, &c. as upon Suits commenced in the Exchequer.

Remedy for the said Accountants in the Exchequer.

VII. Issues at Law shall be certified into the Exchequer, and there tried.

VIII. Commissioners, Sheriffs, &c. shall have the Benefit of Discharges returned into the Exchequer.

IX. Proviso for the Offices of foreign Auditors;

Their Accounts shall be controuled by the Surveyors-General.

X. Proviso for the Power of the Justices and Officers of Forests, and Officers of the Duchy of Lancaster, &c.

XI. Proviso for certain Surveyors, &c. under Commissions, Letters Patents, &c.

XII. Ambiguities in this Act, &c. shall be expounded by the Chancellor, &c.

Continuance of Act.

XIII. For overseeing and controuling of the Accounts relating to the Duchy of Lancaster.

Continuance of Act

[1] sytting the same Court *O.* [2] & *O.* [3] *O.* omits. [4] Shireff or Escheator *O.*
[5] adnullyng *O.* [6—6] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act. [7] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

Anno 4° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1512.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, quarto.

STATUTES made in the Session of Parliament begun to be holden at Westminster, by Prorogation, on the Fourth day of November, In the FOURTH Year of the Reign of K. HENRY, VIII.

CHAPTER I.

P le bulwerkys.

I. Danger of Invasion upon the Coasts of Cornwall from Brittany and Brest.

PRAYEN the Comons in this ꝑsent pliament assembled, that for asmoch as the land of Bretayne and also the haven of Brest lyeth streight ayenst the South see costes of the Countie of Cornwall and that the Frenchemen o' auncien enemyes and Bretaynes enemyes by reason of theire fysshyng upon the se costes knowe aswell eu̇y haven and creke within the sayde Countie as eu̇y landyng place in as large maner as any subgiett of o' Sou̇aigne Lorde the Kyng dooth; And that the said Countie is thre score and ten myle in lengt̄ and the substaunce therof right litle more than six myle in brede from the Southsee to the Northsee, by reason wherof they also knowe that grete multitude of people can not shortly resort to put theym of at theire landyng; And that in diu̇s and many of the seyd landyng placꝭ nother pile blokhouse ne Bulwork is made to greve or annoye theym at their landyng; Whiche consideracions unto o' sayd enemyes grete audacite comfort and corage gyveth to arrive and land in the same parties, to the grete annoyance of o' sayd Sou̇aigne Lordis subgiettꝭ there and to the utterly undoyng of dyu̇s and many of theym oonles a remedie be the soner ꝑvyded: Therfor be it enacted by the Kyng o' Sou̇aign Lord his Lordes sp̄uell and temporell and the Comons in this ꝑsent pliament assembled and by auctorite of the same that the Justices of the Peace and Shiref of the sayd Countie do ride and viewe all the sayd Southcost from Plymmouth Westward, to the Landes ende. And that doone incontynent to appoynt within theym self such boroughes Townes and Parisshens as they shall thinke resonable to make Bulwerkes Brayes Walles Diches and al other fortificacions for the same cause in man̄ and forme and facion as shalbe thought by theire discrecion in eu̇y of the sayd landyng places betwene this and the first day of Marche next now cōmyng.

Justices of Peace and Sheriff shall survey the County for the Erection of Bulwarks, &c

II. Mayors, Constables, &c. shall employ the Inhabitants in such Works.

And ferder be it enacted by the sayd auctorite that eu̇y Maire and Constable of the sayd Countie by the sayd Justices of Peace or Shirief appoynted do cōmaunde all the inhitantꝭ within the ꝑcyncte of theire office, to bee at the See side with such instrumentꝭ as they have or can gett for the makynge of the sayd bulworkes and other the ꝑmisses, in such landyng places as shalbe assigned by the sayde Justices of the Peace or Shirief, and that the sayd Maire or Constables do cōmytte to Warde all such wilfull ꝑsones as will not obey, cōme nor send any oder ꝑson to the See side to make the sayd Bulworkes and oder the ꝑmisses at the day & tyme by the said Maire or Constables to be appoynted, and there to remayne without baile or maynprise bi the Space of x daies or lesse at the discrecion of the sayd Maire or Constables. And if any of the sayd Maires or Constables do not theire dutie as is aforesayd that then the Justices of the Peace next adjoyning do cōmytte to Ward the same Maire or Constable so offendyng, there to remayne without baile or maynprise by the space of a Moneth or lesse at the discresion of the Justice of Peace.

III. Like Powers to Justices of Peace and Sheriffs throughout the Realm.

And also be it enacted by the sayde auctorite that goode and substanciall bulwarkes brayes walles diches and all oder fortificacions in eu̇y landyng place in man̄ forme and facion as is aforseid, aswell from Plymmouth aforesayd, by the se costꝭ Estward as in all other parties within the Realme of Englond, be made there as the Justices of the peace and Shirief within that Shire where any such landyng places be shall thynke nedefull. And that eu̇y Justice of Peace Maire and Constable within eu̇y Shire where any such landyng places be, have like and as good auctorite by this ꝑsent acte to cōmaunde the inhitantes of eu̇y borough Towne and parisshe adjoynyng to the See side or els where after the discrecions of the Justices of Peace, to make the sayd bulwerkes and other the ꝑmisses and also to cōmitte to Warde all such wilfull ꝑsonnes as will not obeye in like man̄ as the Justices of the peace Maires and Constables of the sayd Countie of Cornwall may do bi any of the actes aforeseid.

Digitized by Google

And over this be it enacted by the sayd auctorite that it be laufull for evy of the Kynges Subgiett̄ within this Realme of Englond by thadvyse and assignement of the sayd Justices of the Peace or Shirief to make all mañ of Bulwerkes and oder the p̄misses in evy mannys grounde of what astate or degree he be of and also to digge and to delve aswell for erth stones and turfes as to cutte and to hew heth in any mannes grounde for the makyng of any such Bulworkes and other the p̄misses as ofte and as many tymes as nede shall require, and the sayd erth stones turfes and hethe to take occupie and carie awey out of the sayd ground to any oder mannes grounde for the makyng of any such bulwarkes and other the p̄misses in whos grounde so ev̄ the sayd erth stones sturfes and heth happen to be without any interupcion or lett of any p̄son or p̄sones beyng Lord or Lordes of any such grounde or havyng any oder interest in the same, And without any maner of payment to be demaunded for any of the p̄misses or any mañ of accion bi any mañ of p̄son or p̄sones at any tyme herafter to be attempted or in any wise mayntened ayenst any of the Kyngis Subgiett̄ for any such matier or cause. And this acte to endure to the next parliament.

IV. Such Bulwarks, &c. may be erected in the Lands of any Persons, and Earth dug for all such Purposes gratis.

Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER II.

P murdr̄ & felon.

WHEREAS Roberyes Murders and Felonies dayle encrease more and more, and byn comytted & don in more heynous open & detestable wyse then hath ben ofte seen in tymes paste, and the p̄sons so offendyng litell regarde the punysshment therof by the course of the Comen lawe ne by reason of eny Statute heretofore made, But bere them bolde of their Clergy & imagenyng & pledyng of feyned and untrew Foreyn pleyes triable in foreyn Countes to thentente to be removed from place to place by colorable and untrew suggestions, and for to be untrewly aquytte by favour myght & corrupcion So that they lyve in mañ with oute fere or drede; For reformacion wherof & for the comen Welth of this Realme and for to put the seyd [Murders'] Felons & offenders in more fere & drede so to effende; Be it ordeyned establessed & enacted by the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lord the Lordes sprytuall and temporall and the Comens in this p̄sent pliament assembled and by thauctorite of the same that all p̄son or p̄sons herafter commyttyng murder or felonye in eny Churche Chapell or halowed place, or of & apon malice prepensed robbe or murder eny p̄son or p̄sons in the kynges highe wey, or elles robbe or murder any p̄son in his howse the owner or dweller of the howse his Wyff Childe or s̄v̄nt then beyng theryn & put in fere or drede by the same, That such p̄son or p̄sons so offendyng be not frohensforth admytted to his or their clergy, suche as ben within holy orders only excepte. And ov̄ that be it enacted by the seyd auctorite that if any murderer or felon apon his arreynment hereaft̄ do allege that he hadde taken any Church or Churchyerd for murder felonye or other place p̄veleged for the same in a foreyn Countye and ageynst his Will taken owt therof, that then the Kynges Atto'ny or any other p̄son that wyll shewe or allege for the Kyng that the seyd Murderer or Felon so arreyned was taken at large in the same Shier wher he is so arreyned, that then the same Allegeaunce and issue to be tryed by the Inquest that shuld trie the seyd murder or Felonye within the same Shire and before the same Justices where the seyd murderer or Felon is arreyned as though the seyd foreyn pley had not be pleyded by the sayd felon: And if it be founden by the same Inquest that the seyd murderer or felon was taken wythin the same Shire as is aforseid that then he to have non avauntage or benefette of the matter alleged by hym for takyng owte of the Churche or Churchyerde or other place p̄veleged in any such foreyn Shire. And this acte to endure to the nexte pliament.

Benefit of Clergy taken from Murderers and Robbers.

II. How Plea of Sanctuary in a foreign Shire shall be tried.

CHAPTER III.

P le Juries infra Civitatem London.

WHERE at a parliament holden at Westm̄ the xj yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the vij[th] for the good due administracion and expedicion of Justice it was ordeyned and amongt̄ other thynges enacted that ev̄y p̄sone hereafter to be impanelled or sommoned to appere in eny Jurie or inquest in any Courte within the Citie of London before any Juges of the same Citie makyng defaulte at the furste somones shuld lose and forfett xij d̄; and at the second defaulte two shillyngt̄ And so at ev̄y such defaulte after that thissues and penalties to be dobled; And also such issues lost in the Maires Courte shuld be forfetted levyed and p̄ceyved to thuse and behove of the Maire and the Cōmonaltie of the seid Citie, And that all such issues lost in the Shereffes Courte or Courtes shuld be forfaited levied and p̄ceyved to thuse of the Shereffes of the same Citie for the tyme beyng towardt̄ ther fee ferme as by the same Acte more pleynly doth appere: In the which Acte it is not exp̄ssed howe or by what meanes the forseid issues so lost and forfetted for noon apparaunce of the p̄sones so impanelled and sōmoned shuld be levied, the lak wherof is the cause that suche p̄sones as have ben enpanelled and sōmoned aswell for the Kyng as betwene partie and partie beyng substanciall and indeferent have made many tymes defaulte and wold not appere, and soo it remayneth in lyke myschef as it was before the makyng of the foreseid Acte to the gret lett of justice and the delay aswell in the Kynges causes as in other causes betwyn parties; Wherfore for the good execucion of the seid statute and p̄fytte remedye in this behalf to be had, Be it establisshed ordeyned and enacted by the Kyng oure Sov̄aign Lorde by thassent of the Lordt̄ spūall and temporall and of the Comens in this p̄sent parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same that for all such issues in fourme aforeseid hereafter to be lost or forfayted in the Maires Courte it shalbe lawfull to the seid Maire and to his Successoures to distrayne, and the same distresse to reteyne tyll he or they be satisfied of the seid issues; And in lyke maner that it shalbe lawfull to the forseid Shiriffes and their Successours to distrayne for such issues lost in their Courte or Courtes and the seid distresse to reteigne till they be satisfied of the seid issues. Item for asmoche as aft̄ issues joyned in accions and sutt̄ cōmenced takyn or dependyng in the Kynges Courtes before hym self in his Benche and before his Justices of his Comen Benche and also in his Eschequier at the Kyngis sute or at the

Stat. 11 Hen. VII. ch. 21. concerning Issues against Jurors making Default in London.

Mayor and Sheriffs of London empowered to distrain for such Issues.

II. The Qualification of Jurors in London; 100 Marks in Goods.

[1] So also *O.*—Murderers *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

sute of partie triable in the seid Citie of London aswell the Kyng as the parties have suffered greate delaye many tymes for defaute of apparaunce of the Juroures impanelled to trie the seid issues and many tymes for lak of Juryoures not havyng landꝭ and teñtes of the yerely value of xl s; Be it ordeyned and enacted by the seid auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament that the Shiriffes of London for the tyme beyng have full auctorite and power to retourne, in pannelles or arreys of all accions and sutꝭ nowe dependyng or that shall depende in any of the seid Courtes or Eschequyer, ꝑsones beyng Citizens havyng goodes to the value of C Marke or above to trie the issue joyned or to be joyned in evy such accion or sute; And that the ꝑsones so retorned havyng goodꝭ to the value of C markꝭ or above shalbe sworne and doo in all suche Juries in like wise in evy thyng as other ꝑsones shall doo havyng landꝭ and teñtꝭ of the yerely value of xl s. ov all charges. And ov that be it ordeyned by the seid Auctorite that the Shiriffes of the seid Citie for the tyme beyng shall retorne uppon the first distresse in evy such accion or sute upon evy of the Jurers impanelled to trye thissues therof xx d, And uppon the second distresse uppon evy of the same Juryours xl d; and uppon evy distresse aftir that uppon evy of the same Juriours the doble tyll a full Jurie in evy suche accion and sute shall appere and be sworne to trye thissues joyned in the same; And that the Shiriffes that shall make eny retorne uppon suche distresse contrye to the fourme afore seid shall forfaite for evy suche defaulte x li. the on half therof to be to the Kyng and thother half to the partie that will sue therfore; And that the Defendauntꝭ in evy such accion be not admytted to wage his lawe nor ꝓteccion theryn for hym allowed. [This Acte to endure only to the next parliament, And this Acte to take effecte aftir the last day of Decembr the fourth yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the eight.']

III. Issues on Distringas against Jurors in London.

Commencement and Continuance of this Act.

CHAPTER IV.

De ꝓclamacoibꝫ faĉ ante le exigent.

Fraudulent Outlawries of Parties in Counties where they were not residing.

THE Kyng oure Sovaigne Lord callyng to his most gracious remembraunce howe that before this tyme dyvse of his Subjectꝭ of this his Realme of Englond have ben grevously vexed and troubeled by reason of outlawries had ageynst theym in forreyn Counties in sondry accions ꝑsonellꝭ, at the suyt of dyvse maliciouse ꝑsons which of cruell mynde attempted such accions ꝑsonellꝭ more for malice than for any juste cause of accion that they hadd ageynst the parties defendauntꝭ named in the same, And of the which outlaries soo had in forreyn counties the partie defendaunt named in such forreyn accions had nev knowlege ne monycion to such tyme as the utlarie were ageynste theym had and ctified, and som of theym nev [- - -[2]] within the Countie where such accions were ageynst theym sued, ne nev were dwellyng ne convsaunt within the same Countie, nevthelesse the partie soo outlawed in forreyn Counties have lost ther goodꝭ and substaunce to ther utꝭ undoyng; Wherfore in advoydyng of suche malicious and forreyn suyttꝭ hereafter to be sued the Kyng oure Sovaign Lord intendyng the restfulnes of his seid subjectꝭ and that indeferent Justice shuld be admynystred to evy ꝑsone aswell to the pore as to the riche, and that evy ꝑsone shuld have lawfull knowlege and monycion of suche accions as hereafter (1) to be attempted and sued ageynst hym in any of the Kynges Courtes, by thassent of the Lordꝭ espũell & temporall and the Comens in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same hath ordyned establysshed and enacted, That from hensforth at the same day that any exigend is awarded or to be awarded ageynst any ꝑsone or ꝑsones in any accion ꝑsonell, if it doo appere by the usyng of the same accion that the partie defendaunt is dwellyng in an other Countie than in the same Countie where the same accion is sued, than then the Justices be fore whom any such exigend is to be awarded award oñ writte of ꝓclamacion to be direct to the Shirif of the Countie where it doth appere by the usyng of such accion that the partie defendaunt is dwellyng, the which writte of ꝓclamacion shall conteyne theffecte of the same accion; And that the Shirif of the Countie to whom any suche writt of ꝓclamacion shalbe direct make ꝓclamacion three sevall dayes in his pleyn Countie, whereof oon of the seid ꝓclamacions to be made at the gevall Sessions in thois ꝑties where the seid partie is supposed to be dwellyng in, that the partie defendaunt yelde hym self to the Shirif of the forreyn Countie to whom eny suche exigend in any accion ꝑsonell shalbe awarded, soo that the Shirif of suche forreyn Countie may uppon his yeldyng have the body of the defendaunt before the Justices before whom any suche exigend is awarded at the day in the same exigend comprised, ther to answer to the pleyntyf in the same accordyng to the lawe; And that evy suche writte of ꝓclamacion have the same day of retorne as the writt of exigend uppon suche forreyn accions soo awarded shall have; And that evy suche writte of ꝓclamacion be delyved of record to the Shiriff or his deputie of the Countie into the which any such writt of ꝓclamacion is to be awarded; And that the Shirif of the same Countie duly execute the same and therof make due retourne at the day in the same writt appoynted, uppon peyne to forfeyt such amciament as by the Justices before whom suche accion is sued shalbe cessed; And that the Felyssour or exigenter in whose offyce suche sute is taken make owte the seid Writte and Writtꝭ of ꝓclamacion as hereafter shalbe awarded in any of the seid Courtꝭ, And that the same Felyssor or exigenter take no more for the makyng of any suche Writt of ꝓclamacion and the entryng of the same of record but only vj d. And if any outlawrie hereaftꝭ be had or ꝓvulged ageynst any ꝑson or ꝑsones in any accion ꝑsonell in a forreyn Countie and noo Writt of ꝓclamacion as is before seid awarded retorned that then all and evy such outlawrye to be utterly voyde and of noo force ne effect in the lawe. And this Acte to begynne and take effect at the fest of the purificacion of our Lady Seynt Marie next cũmyng and not before. And also be it enacted by the seid Auctoritie that in all accions hereafter to be taken in London or in the Countie of Middlesex wheryn ꝓcesse of outlawrye lyeth ageynst any ꝑsone or ꝑsons callyng or namyng theym late of London, that before the exigend be awarded in the same accion that the partie pleyntyf or his attorney after the thred Capias retorned sue a lyke Writt of ꝓclamacion in man and forme as is afore specified in the Countie where the same ꝑson or ꝑsons so sued or to be sued be convsaunt or dwellyng at the tyme of the seid Writt awarded, or ellis all outlawries soo had made ꝓnounced or retorned ageynst all such ꝑsons to be voyde and of noo effecte. And this Acte to endure to the next parliament.

On Exigent against a Party not dwelling in the County where the Action is brought, Writ of Proclamation shall be awarded into the County where the Party dwells, and three Proclamations made thereon.

Return, Delivery, and Execution of Writ of Proclamation.

Filacer, &c. shall make out the Writ.

Outlawries contrary hereto declared void.

Commencement of this Act.

II. Outlawries in Suits in London and Middlesex.

Continuance of Act.

[1] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act. [2] cam *O.* [3] be *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

℣ Laboratorib3.

PRAYEN the Comons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled that where for defaute and lakke of due execucion of the Statute Laborers by cause of a Statute and Ordyn'nce had and made in the xij yere of the reygn of Kyng Richard the second that geveth penalties peynes and forfaytures ageynste the Mastir and gevo' as well as ageynste the ſvantꝫ laborers artificers and crafty men, so that the Mastꝫ and gevo' for fere therof dare not put the seid Statute and other estatutꝫ therof made in execucion, Wherfore by the Kyng oure Soveraign Lord and by thassent of the Lordꝫ spuell and temporall and the Comyns in this ꝑsent pliament assembled and by auctorite of the same be hit stablished and enacted that all penalties peynes and forfaitures conteyned in the seid estatute and in all other Statutꝫ had and made conc̃nyng ſv'ntꝫ laborers of Husbondrie laborers Artificers and crafty men be oonly to and ayenste the seid Mastꝫ and gever fro hensforth voide and of noo effecte. And this acte to endure to the next pliament.

No Penalties for giving of Wages contrary to Statute 12 Ric. II. chap. 4. shall be imposed on the Master.

Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER VI.

℣ sigillac̃oe pannoꝝ auri & argenti.

WHERE at a parliament holden in the xij[th] yere of the reign of Kyng Edward the iiij[th] amonges other it was ordeyned establisshed and enacted that the Collectours of the Subsidie and the Comptrollers shuld at all tymes be redy when they shuld be requyred to seale any mañ of Cloth of Golde of Sylver bawdekyn velvet damask saten sarsenet tartron chamblet and evy other Cloth of Silke (') and Gold and evy corse of Silke, of the makyng beyonde the See, And the same m̃chaundises shuld seale in evy tyme when they shuld be requyred without delay tarieng or any thyng for their sealyng to take by any mean uppon the payne and forfeiture to the owner of such m̃chaundises xx s. by evy of the said Collectours and Comptrollers at evy tyme when they refuse to seale any such marchaundises after such request made or take any thyng for sealyng of any such m̃chaundises, as by the same acte amongꝫ oder thyngꝫ more playnly appereth; Sithen the makyng of which Acte the said Collectours and Comptrollers and theire Clerkes not feryng the penaltie lymytted in the same acte have used and dayly use to take for sealyng of evy pece of the same m̃chaundises above rehersed ij d. to the great hurte losse and damage of the Marchauntꝫ owners of the same, For the same Marchauntꝫ at many tymes bryng and convey in one Shipp iij or iiij M[l] pecis of the same m̃chaundises which amounteth to xxx or xl li. after the rate of ij d. a pece; And for as moch as the forsaid penaltie exꝑssed in the said Statute is but xx s. Therefore the said Collectours Comptrollers nor ther Clerkes fere not to ronne in the jeopie of the same; Wherfore be it ordeyned and enacted by the Kyng our Soveygne Lord the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that from hensforth the Collectours and Comptrollers of the [same[2]] Subsidie nor theire Clerkis nor any of theym take for the sealyng of any pece of the said m̃chaundises above rehersed any thyng uppon payn of forfeiture at evy tyme twenty poundes. And also be it enacted by the same auctoritie that if and as often as the same Collectours and Comptrollers or any of theym unresonably delay or tary the said Marchauntes or any of theym for and aboute the sealyng of the same m̃chaundises, That then and so often the same Collectours and Comptrollers and evy of theym so unresonably delayng and taryeng the same m̃chauntꝫ or any of theym to forfeyte for the same xl s: The one moitie of evy of the said penalties so forfeited to be to the Kyng our Soveigne Lord, and the other moitie therof to the Marchaunt so greved that will sue for the same by wey of informac̃on in the Kynges Eschequer or by acc̃on or bill of dette after the order of the Cōen lawe as in other acc̃ons of dette be used, In which acc̃on the defendaunt shall not be admytted to wage his lawe nor ꝓtecc̃on ne assoyne to be to hym allowed in the same sute for the said forfeiture.

The Penalty under Stat. 12 Edw. IV. chap. 3, for taking Money for sealing Cloths of Gold, &c. increased to 20 l.

II. Penalty for delaying to seal Cloths; 40 s.

Application & Recovery of Penalties.

CHAPTER VII.

℣ le Pewt̃rers.

TO the King oure Soveaign Lord and thonorable Lordꝫ spuall & temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent pliament assembled. For asmoche as a c̃teyn Acte was made and establisshed in the pliament holden at Westm̃ the xix[th] yere of the reign of the late most famous King yo' Fader Henry the vij[th] whom God ꝓdon conc̃nyng Peauterers and brasiers haukyng and walkyng aboute the Countres and also conc̃nyng false beames scales and weightes with a ꝓvysion for castyng of fyne metall and of ꝓfitt goodnes which acte was made to endure to the next pliament the tenour wherof hereafter ensueth. That wher many symple and evyll disposed ꝑsones of this your realme of Englond usyng the said Craftꝫ daily goo aboute this your realme from village from towne and from house to house aswell in wodes and forestꝫ as oder places to by peauter and brasse; And that knouyng theves and oder [pykers[3]] that stele aswell peauter and brasse belongyng to your Highnes and under your m̃ke and to the Lordꝫ spuall and temporall as to other your Subgiettꝫ of this your Realme bring such stolen vessellys unto them in such hidde places to selle and sell it for litell or nought and aboute they bring it to prevy places or into corners of Cities or Townes and ther sell moche parte of it to Straungers the which carye it ov the See by stelth. Also the said ꝑsones so goyng aboute and divse other using the said Craftꝫ use to make newe vessellꝫ and to [myxte[4]] good metall and bad togyders and make it nought and sell it for good stuff; Wher in dede the stuff and metall therof is not worth the fourth ꝑte that it is solde for, to the great hurte deceyt and losse of your subgiettꝫ; Also divse ꝑsones using the said Craftꝫ have deceyveable and untrue beames and scales,

The Tenor of the Statute 19 H. VII. chap. 6, concerning Pewterers and false Weights, &c.

[1] and evy corse of Silk O. [2] said O. [3] pyckers O. [4] mixe O.

Digitized by Google

that oon of them woll stond evyn with xij li. weight at the oon end ayenste a quart of a pound at the other end to the singler avntage of them selfe and to the great deceyt and losse of your Subgiett byers and sellers with them: For reformacion of the misses it wold please your Highnes of your moste habundaunt grace with thadvyse of your Lordf spũall and temporall and the Comons in this sent pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same to enacte and establisshe that noo psone nor psones using the said Craft of peauterers and brasiers from hensforth shall sell or chaunge any peauter or brasse newe or olde at any place or places within this (') realme but oonly in opyn faires or mkett or in ther awne dwelling houses, but if they be desired by the said byers of such Wares, upon payn of forfaiture to our Sovaign Lord the King for evy suche defaute x li. Also by the same autoritie it may be enacted and establisshed that noo psone nor psones of what condicion or degree so ev he or they be from hensforth within the Cities of London and Yorke or withoute other caste or werke any peauter vessell or brasse at any place or places within this your Realme but that it be as good fyne metall as is the peauter and brasse caste and wrought after the pfytt goodnes of the same within the Citie of London, and by the Statutes of the same owe to be, upon payne of forfaiture of all such peauter and brasse so caste and wrought of worse peauter or brasse than ought to be wrought in the same Cities, that oon halfe of evy suche forfaiture to be to thuse of your Highnes and the other halfe to thuse of the fynders therof. Pvyded alwaye that this forfaiture in noo wise stretch ne extende to brasse or peauter beyng in the possession of any psone other than the Werkers of the same or suche as have the same to sell and beyng of the Craft or Mistere. Also that it may by the same auctoritie be enacted and stablisshed that noo man of psone or psones of what degree or condicion so ev he or they be from hensforth make noo hollowe Wares of peauter that is to saie Saltes and Pott that is made of peauter called Ley Metall but that it may be after the assise of peauter Ley Metall wrought within the Citie of London; And that the makers of such Wares shall marke the same with sevall mark of their awne to thentent that the makers of such Wares shall avowe the same Wares by them as is above saide to be wrought; And that all and evy such Wares not sufficiently made and wrought and not mked in fourme above said founden in the possession of the same maker or seller to be forfeited; And if the same Ware be sold the said maker to forfeite the value of the same so unlaufully wrought and sold the oon halfe of the said Wares or the Value therof to be to thuse of your Highnes and the other halfe to be to thuse of the fynder or serchers of the same. Also that it may by the same auctoritie be enacted and establisshed that if any pson or psones hereafter usyng biyng and selling of peauter or brasse that hereafter occupie any deceyvable or false beames or weightes of the said Wares, that evy suche psone or psones using or occupyeng such deceyvable and untrue beames or weight to forfeit xx s. the oon halfe to the King and the other halfe to the ptie that therfore shall sue by accion of dett. And that in the seid accion noo pteccion nor essoyne shalbe allowed. And also the said ptie so offending shall forfaite his beame to hym that shall sease it. And if the said Offender or Offenders be not sufficient to paie the said some or sõmes by them so forfeited that then it shall be laufull to the Maires Bailiff or other hede Officers of such place or places wher any suche Offenders shall be founde to putt them in the Stokk and them so to kepe till the next mkett daie next adjoynyng and in the mkett place to putt them in the pillerye all the mkett tyme. And furthermore that it be laufull by the said auctoritie that the Maist and Wardens of the said Crafte of peauterers within evy Citie and Borowe of this Realme wher suche Wardens ar and wher noo suche Wardens ar the hede Officers or Govnours of the same Citie or Borowe to appoynte cteyn psones most expert in knoulege of the same to make serche within the said Cities or Borowes wher they dwell; And ov this the Justices of Peace within evy Shire at the genall Sessions holden at Mighelmas shall assigne and appoynte twoo cteyn psones havyng expience theryn to make serche in the misses in evy pte of that shire aswell within the Fraunches as withoute, Savyng in Cities or Borowes wher serchers be appoynted by the Hedes or Govnours of the same. And that of all such unlaufull peauter or brasse as the said Serchers shall fynde the oon halfe to thuse of your Grace and the other halfe to the said Serchers. And that in the defaute of the said Maisters and Wardeyns of the said Occupacions not serchyng in forme as is aforeseid and wher by that any suche unlaufull metall is caste or made or unlaufull weight used, that then it shalbe lefull to any psone or psones havyng sufficient connyng and knoulege in the said occupacions by ovsight of the Maires Bailliff or hede Offics of the said Cities and Borowes and Townes to serche all the said places and to put the said auctoritie and acte in execucion in forme afore said; Please it therfore your Grace and wisdomes in so moche as the said Acte is thought good and pfitable that it be ordeyned and enacted and establisshed by the Lordes spũall and temporall and the Comons in this sent pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same that the said Acte may endure for ev. And ov that be it enacted by the said auctoritie that if any untrue or deceyvable metall or workemãshipp of Tynne or Peauter be founde either in platters chargers disshes sawsers potengers trenchers basyns flagons botell pott salsellers goblett spones cruett or candelstikk, or any other suche Wares of Tynne or peauter wher so ev it be caste made or wrought within this Realme or with oute and brought to be sold withyn the same Realme, That than it shalbe lefull to the Maire of the Citie of London and the Maist and Wardeyns of the Crafte of Peauterers of the said Citie for the tyme beyng and their deputies to have serche of the same withyn the said Citie of London and Subberbys of the same: And that in all other Cities Borowes and Townes wher any Wardeyns be or shalbe, the Maires Baillif or hede Officers and Wardeyns to have like auctoritie. And wher noo Wardeyns be then the hede Officers or Govnours of the same Cities Borowes and Townes to appoynt cteyn psones moste expte and connyng in knoulege of the same to make serche withyn the said Cities Borowes and Townes wher they dwell: And if any suche newe Wares wrought of tynne and peauter as is afore said be founde defectif and beyng in the possession of the Seller, that then the same psone or psones that putteth any suche newe Wares of peauter to sale shall forfeit the same Wares, the oon halfe to thuse of our Sovaign Lord the King and the other halfe to the Serchers or fynders of the same. Pvyded alwaie that this Acte concnyng the forfaiture be not pjudiciall nor hurtfull to any psone or psones havyng gunte of our Sovaygn Lord the King or of any of his noble pgenitours by his tres patent of such forfeiture but that they and evy of them shall have and enjoye the same according to their former gunt and libties.

The recited Act made perpetual.

II. Searchers of Tin, and Pewter Vessels; in London;

in other Cities.

Defective Wares forfeited.

Saving of Grants of Forfeitures.

' yor O.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

ℙ Rico Strode.

LAMENTABLY compleyneth and shewith unto your most discrete wisdoms in this ꝑsent pliament assembled Richard Strode Gentilman of the Countie of Devonshire one of the Burgesses of this honorable House for the Burgh of Plympton in the Countie foresaid; That where the said Richard conducended and greed with other of this house to putte forth cteyn bylles in this ꝑsent pliament ageynst cteyn psones named Tynners in the Countie foreseid for the reformacion of the perysshyng hurtyng and distroyng of dyvs Portis Havyns and Crekys and oder billys for the cōen wele of the said Countie the which here in this high Couurte of Parliament shuld and ought to be cōmendd and treated of; And for by cause the said Richard is a Tynner for the causes and maters afore rehersed one John Fursse Tynner Understeward of the Steyiñy in the said Countie in and at fower co'tes of the said Steiñy at dyvs placis and tymes before hym sevally holden in the said Countie he and other hath condempned the said Richard in the Sūme of viij^{xx} li. that is to wit at evy Courte xl li; and that by the ꝓcurement of the said John Fursse at the seid iiij sevall Courtes and lawdays in the said Steiñy by hym holden in this mañ pupplysshed and seid, that the seid Richard at the last parliament holden at Westm̄ wold (') [avoyded'] and utterly destroyed all libties pryvylegys and fraunches concnyng the Steyiñy by reason wherof the said Richard uppon fower bylles hadde and made therof by the said John Fursse and other caused [that'] the saide Richard was ꝑsented and founde gilte of the ꝑmysses in evy of the said Courtes in xl li. to be lost and forfeyt by hym, by reason of an Acte and Ordynaunce by Tynners made and hadde at a place in the said Countie called Crockerentor the tenour of whiche Acte apperith in a Sedule to this Bill annexed, to the which the said Richard was nev warned nor called to make answere to the ꝑmysses cont'ry to all lawes right reason and good conscience: And for the execucion of the same one John a Gwyllam, upon a sourmyse by hym made to the Kyngges Highnes of the said condempnacion to be to his Grace forfeyte therof, atteyned a byll assigned of xx li. pcell of the said viij^{xx} li. to be to hym g'unted by the seid Kyngges Highnes; Wheruppon the seid John a Gwyllam and other caused the said Richard was taken and imprisoned in a doungen and a depe pytt under grounde in the Castell of Lidford in the said Countie, and there and elswhere remayned by the space of thre wekys and more unto such tyme he was delyved by a Wrete of Privilege out of the Kyngges Eschequer at Westm̄, for that he was one of the Collectours in the said Countie for the first of the twoo quyndezims g'unted at and in this ꝑsent pliament; the which prison is oon of the most anoyous contagious and detestablest place withyn this Realme, so that by reason of the same imprisonament he was putt in greate jepdie and pill of his lyff; And the said Richard so beyng yn prison and the said John a Gwillam seyng the same cruell imprisonament of the said Richard intreated and instantly desyred one Philipp̄ Fursse then beyng Keper of the said Prisone streytly to kepe the said Richard in prison and to putte irons uppon hym to his more gretter payne and jopdie and to geve hym but bredde and water oonly, to the entente to cause the said Richard to be fayn to contente and pay hym the said xx li. and for the same ꝓmysed the seid keper fower markes of Money, for the which iiij m'cℓ the said Richard for to be yeased of his irons and paynfull imprisonament aforesaid for savegard of his liff ꝓmysed and g'unted to pay to the said keper iiij m'cℓ wherof he payed to the said keper in hande xiij s. iiij d. And ov that the said Richard for to be eased of his said paynfull imprisonament was also of necessitie dryven to be bounden to Thomas Denys deputie unto Sir Henry Marney Knyght Wardeyn of the said Steiñy in an Obligacion of the Sūme of C li. uppon condicion wherof ꝑte is as herafter folowith, that is to say, that if the above bounden Richarde Strode defende and save harmeles the said Thomas Denys and to use hym self as a true prisoner duryng the tyme it shall please the Kyng to have hym prisoner in the Castell of Lidford, and also to do no thyng wherby he shall in the lawe be demed out of Prison, and other articles comprised in the said condicon the which the said Richard ꝑfetly rememberith not; Wherefore the ꝑmysses by your greate wisedoms tenderly considered the said Richard humbly prayth that it may be ordeyned establisshed and inacted by the Kyng our Soveigne Lord and by the Lordes sꝑuall and temporall and the Comens in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same that the said condempnacon and condempnacions of the said viij^{xx} li. and evy ꝓcell therof and jugementes and execucions had or to be hadde for the same, and also the said obligacion and all demaundes had or to be hadde for the ꝑmisses or any of theym to be utterly voyde ageynst the said Richard and of none effecte. And ov that be it inacted by the said auctoritie that (*) sutes accusementes condempnacions execucons fynes anciamentes punysshmentes correccons grev'nces charges and imposicions putte or had or here after to be put or hadde unto or uppon the said Richard and to evy other of the ꝑson or ꝑsons afore specified, that nowe be of this ꝑsent parliament or that of any Parliament herafter shalbe for any bill spekyng reasonyng or declaryng of any mater or maters concnyng the pliament to be cōmened and treated of, be utterly voyd and of none effecte. And ov that be it inacted by the said auctoritie that if the said Richard Strode or any of all the said oder ꝑson or ꝑsons here after be vexed trobeled or other wise charged for any causes as is aforseid, that then he or they and evy of theym so vexed or troubeled of and for the same to have accion uppon the case ageynst evy such ꝑson and ꝑsons so vexyng or troubelyng any cont'rie to this ordynaunce and ꝓvysion, in the which accion the partie greved shall recover trebyll damages and costes, and that no ꝓteccion essoine nor wager of lawe in the said accion in any wise be admited nor receyved.

Bills brought into Parliament by Ric. Strode, to regulate the Tinners.

Consequent Recovery of Penalties against Strode in Stannary Courts, as for breach of an Act of the Parliament of Tinners at Crockerentor.

Imprisonment of Strode in execution thereon;

Further Duress of Imprisonment.

Bond by Strode to be relieved therefrom.

The said Judgment, Execution, & Bond declared void.

II.
Suits against any for Bills or Speeches &c. in Parliament declared void.

Action on the Case given to the Party grieved:

Treble Damages, &c.

(') Be it inquyred for our Sovеyng Lord the Kyng that where as at the Parliament holden at Crockerentor before Thomas Denys deputie to Sir Henry Marney Knyght Wardeyn of the Steiñy the xxiiij day of Septembre the second yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the viijth it was ordeyned establisshed and enacted that frome the day aforsaid it shalbe lawfull

Schedule, above referred to.

---

[1] *here* [2] avoyded *O.* [3] *O.* omits [4] all *O.*

[*] What follows is in a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

for evy man to dygge Tyn within the Countie of Devonshire in all placis where as Tyn may be founde; And also to cary the Wat to ther Werkes without any lette or trouble of any pson or psones accordyng to our usages and confirmacon and our chartour and accordyng to our Custome (1) out of mynde: And if any pson or psons let troble or vex any man to digge Tyn or to cary Water for the same contrie to our olde custome and usage and if it be founde by verdyt of xij men at the Lawday, he that so lettyth vexeth or troubleth any such pson or psons shall fall in the penaltie of xl li. as [ought2] as he so vexeth or troubleth the one halfe to my Lord Prince and the other halfe to hȳ that was so letted vexed or troubled, And a fieri fac to be warded as well for my Lord Prince as for the partie, if one Richard Strode of Plympton Tynn at the Parliament holden at Westmynster the iiijth day of Februarie last past letted vexed or troubled one William Rede the yongger and Elys Elford Tynns and all other Tynners in the same parliament for dyggyng of Tyn in the sevall Soyle of the said Richard and other psons contrie to this our Acte made.

CHAPTER IX.*

P Henr Comite Devon.

To the King oure Sovaign Lord.

Recital of an Act 19 Henry VII, for the Attainder of Sir William Courteney, Knight, Son of Edward Earl of Devonshire, for High Treason.

IN most humble wise shewith unto your Highnes your true and feithfull Subgiet Henry Courteney Erle of Devonshire Sonne and next heire of blode unto William Courteney late Erle of Devonshire decessed; That wher as his said Fader by the sinistre meanes and untrue informacions of cteyn malicious and evyll disposed psones made unto your most noble Fader of famous memorye King Henry the vijth late King of this Roialme of Englond at his Parliament holden at Westm in the xxvti daie of Januarie in the xixth yere of his reign it was enactid in the said Parliament that the said William Courteney by the name of William Courteney late of Westm in the Countie of Midd Knight Sonne and heire apparaunt of Edwarde Courteney Erle of Devonshire amonges oder psones in the said Acte specified shuld be convicted adjugged and attaynted of High treason and forfaite to our said late Sovaign Lord and his heires all Honours Castelles Mans Lordeships Hundredes Fraunchesies Libties Privilegies Advousons psentacons Noiacions Knightes fees Landes Tentis Rentis vices Revsions Remaynders Porcions Annuyties Pensions Rightes Possessions Hereditamentc Goodes Catalles and Dettes wherof the said William or any oder pson or psones to his Use were seased or possessid the first daie of Julie in the xiiijth yere of our said late Sovaignis reigne or any tyme after within the Realme of Englond Ireland Wales Calice or in the Marches of the same in fee simple fee taile or me of lief or liefes or into which any of them had then or at any time after laufull cause of entre within Englond Irland Wales Calice or in the Marches of the same. And ov that it was then further recited in the said Acte that wher oure said Sovaigne Lord by his tres patentc had yeven and gunted unto the said Edward Courteney then Erle of Devonshire divse Mans Lordeshippes Londc Tentc Possessions and Hereditamentc to have and holde the same to hym and to the heires males of his body laufully begoten which after his decesse by force of the said gifte shuld or myght growe come or descende unto the forsaid William his Sonne; And for asmoche as the said William had offendid as afore is rehersid it were not reasonable he shuld enherite any of the said Mans Lordeshippes Londes Tentc Possessions and Hereditamentc conteyned in the said tres patentes; Yete nevthelesse for asmoche as the said Edward was not previe ne partie to the offence of his Sonne in this behalfe therfore our said late Sovaigne Lord than willed and assentid so that it was than enactid ordeigned and establisshede by auctoritie of the same parliament that the said Edward Erle of Devonshire shuld have the said Mans Lordeshippes Londes Tentc Possessions and Hereditamentc to hym gunted by our said late Sovaigne Lord by his tres patentes and in the same tres patentc conteyned and specified oonly for me of his lief withoute enpechement of Waste, the said tres patentc or any oder tres patentes to hym made or any oder acte of Parliament or auctoritie for hym made for inforcyng of the said guntes and tres patentes afore that tyme had and made for the same notwithstondyng; And that all the said Mans Lordeshippes Londes Tentc vices Possessions and Hereditamentes conteigned in the said tres patentc immediatly after the decesse of the said Edward Erle of Devonshire come growe and revte unto oure said late Sovaigne Lord and his heires for evmore, as by the same acte more playnly it doth appere. That it may please your Highnes of your most habundaunt gce the pmisses in the waye of Justice to considre, and that it may be establisshed and enactid by your said Highnes and your Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same that the said acte of attaynder had or made ayenst the said William his heires and feoffes, and all oder actes of attaynder made or had in the said Parliament or in any oder parliament holden in the tyme of our said late Sovaigne Lord ayenst the forsaid William and his heires and feoffes, by what soev name or names surname or surnames the same William be named or surnamed in the said acte or actes, be fromhensforth ayenst the said William his heires and feoffes utterly voide adnullede and of no force ne effecte; And that the said Henry and his heires be restored enabled in honour name pemynence dignitie and blode and also inherite entre have hold and enjoye all Mans Landes Tentc Rentc vices Revsions Advousons Chaunties Knighties fees Fraunchesies Libties Letes Warennes Parkes Chaces and all oder Possessions and Hereditamentc wherof the said Edward or any oder psone or psones to the use of the said Edward were seaside of astate of enheritaunce at the tyme of the decesse of the same Edward by what so ev name or names the same be callede or named, what so ev they be as if the said acte or actes of atteynder had nev ben had ne made the same acte and actes of attaynder nor any of them not withstondyng; And that the same acte of atteynder and evy oder acte of attaynder had or made ayenst the said William be not in any wise hurtfull ne pjudiciall to the said Henry and his heires but be ayenst hym and his heires utly voide and of no force ne effecte. And that the said Henry and his heires and all oder psones seasid of astate of enheritaunce of and in the pmisses or of and in any parte or parcell of the same and their heires to the use of the said Edward and of his heires at the tyme of the decesse of the said Edward may have suche avauntage in evy thing touching the pmisses and evy parcell therof and be in as good case and condicion to have and enjoye the same as if the same acte or actes of atteynder ayenst the said William or any of theym had nev ben had ne made. And that the entre season and possession of the said Henry and his heires and the said feoffes and their heires had or made or hereafter to be had or made into the said Mans Londes and Tentc and all oder the pmisses and evy parte therof aswell upon the possession of you oure said nowe Sovaigne Lord as upon the possession of all and evy oder psone or psones havyng the pmisses or any parcell therof be from the deth of the said Edward good laufull and available and effectuell unto the said Henry and his heires and the said feoffes and their heires, And have and enjoye all

The recited Act and all other Attainders against the said Sir William repealed.

Henry Courteney, Son and Heir of Sir William, restored in Honour, Name, Blood, and Estate.

The Entry of the said Heir and his Feoffees to uses, in the Estates whereof his father was seised, shall be good in Law without Suit.

[1] *time* [2] *oft*

* This and the additional Chapters of this Session which follow are now for the first Time printed: Former Printed Editions having ended with Chapter VIII.

Digitized by Google

mañ of yssues fynes anciamentꝯ ꝑsentacions wardes mariages and reliefes and all mañ of oder ꝑfittꝯ of the same by what soev name or names the same be called, from the deth of the said Edward withoute any accompt or any oder thyng yelding or paying unto you said Sovaigne Lord for the same, And withoute any oder sute for the same or any parcell therof to be made or had oute of your most gracious handes by peticion lyvey utlemayn or oderwise by the course of your comon lawe; and be of as great strenght force and effecte in the Lawe as if the said Henry had the same Mañs Londes Teñtꝯ and oder the ꝑmisses and evy parte therof in due fourme sued by peticion or by due and laufull lyvey utlemayn or oderwise oute of your said Sovaigne Lordis handes according to your lawes, and as if the same acte or actes of attaynder or any of them had nev be had ne made; Howe be it the same Mañs Londes and Teñtꝯ and all oder the ꝑmisses or any parcell therof were or be holden of you said Sovaigne Lord or of any of your ꝓgenitours Kynges of this Realme of Englond in chief or oderwise. Provyded alwey that this acte of restitucion nor any thyng in the same conteyned be not in any wise hurtfull nor ꝑjudiciall nor lettyng the execucion of the last Will of the said Edward Courteney made concnyng the ꝑmisses or any parte thereof, nor ꝑjudiciall to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones their heires and assignes beyng seasid of any of the ꝑmisses to the use ꝑformance and execucion of the said Will nor to the Executours of the said Edward in ꝑformaunce and execucion of the same will, nor to none oder ꝑsone ne ꝑsones which hath or hereafter shall have any title or inꝑest in any of the ꝑmisses by reason of the same Will. Provyded alwey that this acte nor any thyng in the same conteyned be in any wise hurtfull ne ꝑjudiciall unto any ꝑson or ꝑsones claymyng any right title or inꝑest unto any of the ꝑmisses other than to the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord and his heires; but that the same ꝑsones and evy of theym have like avauntage by waye of accion entre or oderwise unto the ꝑmisses and to evy parte and parcell of the same as they myght have had if this Acte had not ben made ne had.

Proviso that this Act of Restitution shall not prejudice the Execution of Earl Edward's will; nor the Rights of any other Person, besides the King and his Heirs.

CHAPTER X.

ꝑ Katina Comitissa Devon.

To the King oure Sovaigne Lord.

IN the most humble wise besechith your Highnes youre humble Awnte and Subgiet Katyn Countesse of Devonshire oon of the Doughters of King Edward the iiijth late King of Englond your Grauntfader, That it may please your Highnes by the assent of the Lordes spũall and temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that it be ordeigned establisshed and enacted that aswell all and singuler covenantes ꝑmyses agreementꝯ and grauntes comprised in a paire of Indentures made betwen your Highnes on the oon partie and William Courteney late Erle of Devonshire decessed and the said Lady Katyne then his Wife by the names of William Courteney Knight Sonne of Edwarde late Erle of Devonshire decessid and the Lady Katyne Wife to the said William oon of the Doughters of King Edward the iiijth late King of Englond Grauntfader unto you Sovaigne Lord on the other partie, the date wherof is the xijth daie of Aprill in the secound yere of your most noble reigne, wherof the oon partie sealid under your great Seale restyng and remaynyng in the keping of the said Lady Katyne and the other partie sealid under the seales of the said William and Lady Katyne restyng in the keping of you oure said Sovaigne Lord, as all and singler Recoves and Fynes had and levyed upon the same Indentures by reason or force of the same Indentures or hereafter to be had and levyed for the execucion and ꝑformaunce of the said Indentures by or unto you our said Sovaigne Lord or to any other ꝑson or ꝑsons to your use, as also all and singler ꝑes patentꝯ made upon the same Indentures by reason or force of the same Indentures unto the said William and Lady Katyne or to either of them or hereafter to be made for the execucion and ꝑformance of the said Indentures unto the said Lady Katyne, by what soev name or names surname or surnames the same William and Lady Katyne or either of them be named or surnamed in the same sevall ꝑes patentꝯ or in any of them, be good and effectuell in the lawe in evy thing according to the purport tenour and theffecte of the same; And that the said Lady Katyne may have holde and enjoye to hire and to the heires of hire body by the said William late Erle of Devonshire begoten all Honoures Castellis Lordeshippes Mañs Landꝯ Teñtꝯ Rentꝯ Revsions ꝟvices Knightes fees Advousons of Abbeis Priories Churches Chauntries Chapellis Porcions ꝑbendꝯ Dignities Fraunchesies Privilegies Libties Hereditamentꝯ and all other thinges comprised in the same Indentures and ꝑes patentꝯ and in evych of them made or hereafter to be made by reason or force of the same indentures by what so ev name or names the same be namede in any of the same indentures or sevall ꝑes patentꝯ; And that the said ꝑes patentꝯ nowe made or hereafter to be made by reason of the same indentures be as good effectuell & available in the Lawe unto the said Lady Katyne and the heires of hire body by the said William laufully begoten, as though the same Honours Castellis Mañs Londes and Teñtꝯ and all other the ꝑmisses were in you oure said Sovaigne Lordis handes at the tyme of the said sevall ꝑes patentꝯ and grauntes in forme aforsaid made or hereafter to be made, And as though you oure said Sovaigne Lord were intitled unto the same Honours Castellis Mañs Londes Teñtꝯ and all other the ꝑmisses by ꝟtue of any office or offices founde afore Eschetoure or Eschetours Cõmissioner or Cõmissioners in evy Shire wher as the same Honours Castellis Mañs Londes and Teñtꝯ and all other the ꝑmisses or any parte [of [1]] parcell of the same be, and as though the same Office or Offices so taken and returned in to you oure said Sovaigne Lordis Eschequier or Chauncy had rested in the same Chauncy or Eschequier by the space of iij monethes next and immediatly after the returnyng of the same office or offices in to the said Chauncy or Eschequier and before the date of the said ꝑes patentes, any acte or actes of parliament hertofore made to the contrarie not withstondyng. And also furthermore that the said ꝑes patentꝯ be as good and effectuell in the Lawe according to the purport tenour and theffecte of the same as though the same ꝑes patentꝯ made or hereafter to be made by reason of the said indentures had borne date in the fest of Saynt Michaell tharchaungell in the said secound yere of your moste noble reigne, And as though the same Honours, Castellis Mañs Londes Tentꝯ and all other the ꝑmisses had ben in you oure said Sovaigne Lordis handes at the said fest of Saint Michaell tharchaungell in the said secound yere of your most noble reigne, And as though you oure said Sovaigne Lord had ben intitled unto the same Honours Castellis Mañs Londes Teñtꝯ and all other the ꝑmisses by ꝟtue of any office or offices founde before Eschetour or Eschetours Cõmissioner or Cõmissioners in evy Shire wher as the saide Honours Castellis Mañs Londes Teñtꝯ and all other the ꝑmisses or any parte or parcell of the same be, and as though the same Office or Offices so taken and returned in to you our said Sovaigne Lordis Chauncy or Eschequier had rested in the same Chauncy or Eschequier by the space of iij monethes next and immediatly after the returnyng of the same Office or Offices in to the said Chauncy or Eschequier and before the said fest of Saynt Michaell in the said secund yere of your most noble reigne Any acte or actes of parliament heretofore made to the contrary notwithstondyng. Provided alway that this Acte nor any thing in the same conteyned be in anywise hurtfull ne ꝑjudiciall unto any ꝑsone or ꝑsons claymyng any right title or inꝑest unto any of the ꝑmisses other than to the King oure Sovaigne Lord and his heires, but that the same ꝑsones and evy of them have like advauntage by waie of accion entre or otherwise unto the ꝑmisses and to evy parte and parcell of the same as they myght have had if this acte had not ben made ne had.

All the Covenants, &c. comprized in certain Indentures between the King, & William late Earl of Devonshire and Catherine his Wife, and all Recoveries, Fines, and Letters Patent thereupon, shall be valid in Law.

Proviso that this Act shall not prejudice any Person besides the King.

[1] *or*

Digitized by Google

Certain persons shall enjoy the Offices granted to them by the King's Letters Patent of the Dominions, Honours, &c. late of Edward Earl of Devonshire.

Also be it enactid by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament that George Fraunces John Hunt Henry Calys Thomas Grevis William Heywode William Alee John Braban Henry Strete and John Wren and evy of them have and enjoye for ꝛme of their lyfes the offices and rowmes sevally to them or to evy of them by our Sovaigne Lord the King that now is by his ꝛres patentes gʳunted of the Domynyons Honours Castellis Parkes Lordeshippes Manꝛs Londes and Tenꝫ that late were to Edwarde Courteney Erle of Devonshire, according to the ꝛres patentꝫ sevally to them made by our Sovaigne Lord the King claymyng ne takyng any other fees for occupieng and exꝯcisyng of the said offices but suche as Edwarde Courteney late Erle of Devonshire or any of his Auncitours Erles gave at any tyme to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones occupieng any of the said offices in the tyme of the said Edwarde late Erle of Devonshire for the occupieng or exꝯcise of the said Offices and of evy of them; any gʳunt or gʳuntes of the said Offices heretofore made by any ꝑsone or ꝑsones or eny thing in this acte or in any other acte or actes made or to be made to the contʳy not withstondyng.

Proviso for Letters Patent granted to William Rolte.

Provyded alwey that neither this acte nor any other acte made or hereafter to be made in this ꝑsent parliament be ꝑjudiciall nor hurtfull to William Rolte to and for any ꝛres patentꝫ by our Sovaigne Lord the King to hym made and gʳunted of the office of Balifwike of Colconbe otherwise called Colnton and the keping of the Parke of Colnton within the said Manꝛ or Lordeshipꝑ and the Bailifwike of Toppsam with the Selerage and Cranage and the Waren of Cones within the same with all other cōmodities and ꝓfittes belongyng to the said Offices or any of them in the Countie of Devon. And further that it be inacted by the auctoritie of thys ꝑsent parliament that the said ꝛres patentꝫ be good and effectuall according to the tenour and purport of the said ꝛres patentꝫ to the said William Rolte for ꝛme of his life, this Acte or any other Acte in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made to the contʳie not withstondyng.

CHAPTER XI.

ꝑ Katʳina Comitissa Devon & Hugone Conwey Milite.

To the Kyng our Sovaigne Lorde.

Tenor of a certain Indenture between Catherine Countess of Devonshire, and Sir Hugh Conway.

IN moste humble wise besechen youre Highnesse youre humble awnte and faithfull Subjecte Katʳyn Countesse of Devonshire one of the Doughters of Kyng Edward the fourth late Kyng of Englond youre Graundfader and youre humble and true Subjecte and ꝟvaunt Sir Hugh Conway Knyght. That where it is covenaunted and graunted bytwene the seid Lady Katʳyne of the one partye and the seid Sir Hugh of the other partie by ꝛten Indentures wherof the tenure hereafter ensuyth. This endenture made the xxvij day of Octobʳ the thirde yere of the reigne of oure Sovaigne Lorde Kynge Henry the viijth betwene the right noble Lady Katʳyn Countesse of Devonshire on the one partie and Sir Hugh Conway Knyght on the oder partie Witnessith that where variaunces and contravsies have ben had moved and steryd bytwene the seid parties for the right title and possession of the Manꝛ of Hemyngton with thappurtenauncꝫ in the Countie of Somꝛ the Manꝛ of Sutton Courteney with thappurtenauncꝫ in the Countie of Berꝁ the Manꝛs of Hillesdon and Odesdon otherwise called Waddesdon otherwise called Ottesdon with thappurtenauncꝫ in the Countie of Buꝁ and the Manꝛ of Wavyndon otherwise called Wavendon with thappurtenauncꝫ in the seid Countie of Buꝁ and of all Londes and Tenꝫ in Hillesdon Odesdon and Waddesdon Ottesdon Wavingdon or Wavendon in the same Countie of Buꝁ which were Thomas late Erle of Devonshire or Thomas his Son late also Erle of Devonshire or Henry Courtenay broder of the same Thomas the Son or any other to theire use or to the use of any of theym, and all and singuler Advousons Libties and Fraunchesies and other thappurtenauncꝫ in the seid Countie of Buꝁ to the same Manꝛs Landꝫ and Tenꝫ appteignyng belongyng or appendyng, And of the Manꝛs of Brommore and Lemyngton the olde and Lemyngton the newe otherwise called the Manꝛs of Brymmore and Lymyngton the olde and Lymyngton the newe and the bourgꝁ of Lymyngton with thappurtenauncꝫ in the Countie of Sutꝁ. For the appesyng wherof by the mediacion and mocion of the Right Revend Fader in God Richard Bisshoꝑ of Wynchester Thomas Dokwra Priour of Seint Johns Jerꝁm in Englond Lews Pollard the Kyngꝫ ꝛjeaunt at the Lawe and Richard Broke ꝛjeaunt at the Lawe, It is now accorded covenaunted ꝓmytted and aggreed by both the seid parties for a full ende and peace to be contynued and had fromhensforth betwixte the seid parties and theire heires touchyng the ꝑmysses in manꝛ and fourme folowyng that is to sey; The seid Countesse covenaunteth and graunteth for her her heires and executours to the seid Sir Hugh and his Executours that the seid Countesse shall do as much as in her is or shalbe reasonably to be done to cause at the nexte parliament to be holden within the realme of Englond that it may be enacted by thauctorite of the same parliament that the seid Sir Hugh shall have and enjoy the seid Manꝛs Londes and Tenꝫ and other the ꝑmysses with thappurtenauncꝫ in the seid Countie of Buꝁ to hym for terme of his life to his owne ꝓpre use and after his deth the same Manꝛs Londꝫ and Tenꝫ to remaigne come and be to the seid Countesse and the heires of the bodies of the seid Countesse and William late Erle of Devonshire hir late Husbond decessed bytwene theym laufully begoten; and for defaulte of such heires and afꝛ the deth of the seid Sir Hugh and Countesse to remaigne to the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde and his heires for evmore. And that the seid Countesse shall have the seid Manꝛs Landꝫ and Tenꝫ and other the ꝑmysses with theire appurtenauncꝫ in the seid Counties of Somꝛ Berꝁ and Sutꝁ to her and to the heires of her body begoten by the seid William Courteney Knyght late Erle of Devonshire and Husbond to the seid Countesse and to the heires of theire two bodies begoten and for defaute of such issue to remaigne to oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kynge and his heires for evmore. And that the seid Sir Hugh Conway shall have thies annuell rentꝫ foloing to be going oute of the seid Manꝛs Landꝫ and Tenꝫ and other the ꝑmysses in the seid Counties of Somꝛ Berꝁ and Sutꝁ after the manꝛ and fourme foloing that is to sey, twenty and six poundꝫ sixtene shillyngꝫ and euleven pence of laufull Money of Englond oute of the seid Manꝛ of Hemyngton and Landꝫ and Tenꝫ in the seid Countie of Somꝛ; and foure score twelve poundꝫ nynetene pens farthyng out of the seid Manꝛ of Sutton Courteney and out of the seid Landꝫ and Tenꝫ in the seid Countie of Berꝁ; and fyfty eight poundꝫ and thre pens oute of the seid Manꝛs of Brommore and Lemyngton and the borough of Lymyngton and out of the seid Landꝫ and Tenꝫ in the seid Countie of Sutꝁ; to have and to hold all and singuler the same annuell rentꝫ to the same Sir Hugh and his assignes in fourme beforeseid for ꝛme of his life yerely to be paied by the seid Countes and her heires aforeseid or theire assignes and afꝛ the deth of the seid Countesse and for defaulte of such issue to be paied by our seid Sovaigne Lorde and his heires and the tenauntꝫ occupiers and fermours receyvours and baillifꝫ of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kynge and his heires of the seid Manꝛs and other the ꝑmysses to the seid Sir Hugh his Executours and Assignes for ꝛme of his life at the festys of the Annunciacion of oure Lady Seynt Mary and Seint Mighell tharchaungell by even porcions, the first payment therof to begyn at the firste feaste of the same festꝫ that shall happen to be next afꝛ the seid Acte of Parliament made. And if the seid Sir Hugh happen to die betwene the fest of the Natyvyte of Seint John Baptist and byfore the feste of Seint Mighell tharchaungell or betwixt the feste of the Natyvyte of oure Lorde and byfore the feste of the Annunciacion of oure Lady; That then the Executours and Assignes of the seid Sir Hugh shall have the monye of the halfe yeres rent before seid. And if the seid annuell rentꝫ or any parte therof happen to be behynde and not paied by the space of foure Wekys next afꝛ any of the seid festꝫ that it ought to be paied that then it shalbe lefull aswell for the same Sir Hugh and his assignes into such of the seid Manꝛs Landes and Tentꝫ for any of such rentꝫ as so shall happen to be behynde and unpaied to entre in the life of the seid

Digitized by Google

Sir Hugh, as unto his executours and assignes aft̄ his deth into ev̄y such of the seid Mañs wherof the rent is unpaied and there to distrayne for asmuch of the seid rent then being unpaied as is appoynted and the same distresse to take bere lede cary and dryve awey and with theym to reteigne till that he his executours or assignes be therof content and paied. And if the seid annuell rent̄ or any parte therof happen to be behynde and not paied by the space of six Wekys next after any of the seid festys that it ought to be paied and no distresse sufficient there can be founde the tyme that the seid Sir Hugh or his assignes shall happen to cume to distreyne for the same rent̄ in the seid Mañs Land̄ and Teñt̄ or in any of theyme where any of the seid rent̄ so shalbe behynde; that then it shalbe lefull to the seid Sir Hugh and his assignes to reentre in to ev̄y such of the seid Mañs Landes and Teñt̄ in such Shires wherof the rent so shall happen to be behynde, and no distresse sufficient there be founde in fourme afore seid, And the same to kepe have and holde for t̄me of his life to his ꝑpre use without let disturbaunce or int̄rupc̄on of the seid Countesse her heires and assignes or by oure seid Sov̄aigne Lorde his heires and successours; And then aft̄ his deth the same Mañs Landes and Teñt̄ to be and cūme to the seid Countesse and her seid heires bytwene her and her seid late husbond laufully begoten; and for defaulte of such issue and aft̄ the deth of the seid Sir Hugh to remaigne to the seid Kyng oure Sov̄aigne Lorde and his heires. And in like wise the seid Sir Hugh covenaunteth and graunteth for hym his heires and executours to the seid Countesse her seid heires and executours that he shall do asmuch as in hym is or shalbe resonable to cause to be done at the seid Parliament that it may be enacted after the tenour and effecte afore seid. Wherfor be it enacted ordeigned and establisshed by the Kynge oure Sov̄aigne Lorde the Lordys spūall and temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by thauctorite of the same that all and ev̄y thing & thynges byfore rehersed declared and exꝑssed in this bill of peticion be good effectuall and available in the lawe to the seid parties and either of theym and theire assignes accordyng to thentent̄ condicions and purport of the same. And of̄ this be it enacted by the seid auctorite that the seid Sir Hugh be juged and demed in possession of the seid Mañs Landes and Teñt̄ in the seid Countie of Bukk and also of all the seid annuell rent̄ appoynted to be goyng out of the seid Mañs Landes and Teñt̄ in in the seid Counties of Somñs Berk and Sutht; and the seid Lady to be juged and demed in possession of the seid Mañs Land̄ and Teñt̄ in the seid Counties of Somñs Berk and Sutht accordyng to the purporte purpose and entent beforeseid. Savyng to ev̄y ꝑson and ꝑsons theire heires and assignes other then the Kyng oure Sov̄aigne Lorde his heires and successours, the seid Lady Kat̄yn and her seid heires, and the seid Sir Hugh and his assignes, such right title and int̄esse as they or any of theym have or hath to the seid Mañs or other the ꝑmisses or any of theym.

A Confirmation of every thing expressed in the recited Indenture.

General Saving.

CHAPTER XII.

Ꝑ eadem Comitissa & Witto Knyvet Milite.

To the Kyng our Sov̄aigne Lorde.

IN most humble wise besecheth youre Highnesse youre humble awnte and feithfull Subgiet Kat̄yn Countesse of Devon one of the doughters of Kyng Edward the fourth late Kyng of Englond youre Graundfadre and youre humble and true Subjecte Sir William Knyvet knyght that where it is covenaunted and graunted bytwene the seid Lady Kat̄yn on the one partie and the seid Sir William on the other party by ċten endentures wherof the tenure herafter ensuyth. This Indentur̄ made the xxvij^th day of Novembr the thirde yere of the reigne of oure Sov̄aigne Lorde Kyng Henry the viij^th betwene the right noble Lady Kat̄yn Countesse of Devonshire on the one partie and Sir William Knyvet knyght on the other partie Witnesseth that where variance and controv̄sies hath ben had moved and steryd betwene the seid parties for the right title and possession of the Mañ of Crukern otherwise called Crokehorn in the Countie of Somñs with thappurtenaunc̄, the Mañ of Misterton with thappurtenaunc̄, and the Mañ of Westcoker with thappurtenaunc̄ in the same Countie of Somñs and the hundred of Crukern otherwise called Crokehorn and the hundred of Westcoker in the same Countie with thappurtenaunc̄ and of all and singuler Advousons Chauntries Libties Court̄ and Fraunchesies and other thappurtenaunc̄ in the seid Countie of Somñs to the seid Mañs Land̄ Teñt̄ and Hundred̄ apperteynyng belongyng or appendyng and of the Mañs of Iwern Courtney Hulle and Iberton otherwise called Ibrighton otherwise called Ebrighton in the Countie of Dorš with thappurtenaunc̄ and of advousons of Churches Chauntries Priories and of Libties Courtys Warrens and Fraunchesies within the seid Countie of Dorš to the same Mañs anywise apperteynyng belongyng or appendyng. For the appeysyng wherof by the arbitrement of the most Rev̄end Fader in God William Archebisshop̄ of Caunterbury the Right Rev̄end Fader in God Richard Bisshop̄ of Wynchestre John Fyneux knyght chief Justice of oure Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kyng at Plees byfore oure seid Sov̄aigne Lorde to be holden Richard Elyot Lewes Pollard the Kynḡ ꝑjeaunt̄ at the lawe Richard Broke ꝑjeaunt at the lawe and Thomas More Gentilman. It is accorded covenaunted ꝑmytted and graunted bytwene the seid parties for a full ende and peas to be contynued and had from hensforth betwixt the seid parties and theire heires touchyng the ꝑmysses in mañ and fourme foloyng, that is to sey; The seid Countesse covenaunteth and graunteth for her her heires and executours to the seid Sir William and his executours that the seid Countesse shall do asmuch as in her is or shalbe resonably to be done to cause at the next Parliament to be holden within this Realme of Englond, that it may be enacted by thauctorite of the same Parliament that the seid Countesse shall have hold and enjoy the seid Mañs Londes and Teñt̄ and other the ꝑmysses with thappurtenaunc̄ in the seid Countie of Somñs and Dorš to the seid Countesse and the heires of the bodies of the seid Countesse and William late Erle of Devon her late husbond decessed betwene theym lawfully begoten, And for defaulte of such heires and aft̄ the deth of the seid Sir William to remaigne to the Kynge oure Sov̄aigne Lorde and his heires for ev̄more: And that the seid Sir William Knyvet shall have thies annuell rent̄ foloing to be goyng oute of the seid Mañs Landes and Teñt̄ and other the ꝑmysses in the seid Counties of Somñs and Dorš aft̄ the mañ and fourme folowyng that is to sey; an hundred and twenty pound̄ of laufull Money of Englond out of the seid Mañ of Crukern otherwise called Crokehorn, twenty and fyve pound̄ oute of the Mañ of Misterton, six pound̄ thirtene shillyng and foure pens oute of the Mañ of Westcoker in the seid Countie of Somñs, thirty and fyve pound̄ oute of the seid Mañs of Iwern Courteney and Hull, and thirtene pounds six shillynḡ and eight pens out of the Mañ of Iberton otherwise called Ibrighton in the Countie of Dorš. To have and to hold all and singuler the same annuell rent̄ to the same Sir William and his assignesse in forme before seid for t̄me of his life yerely to be paied by the seid Countesse and her heires afore seid or theire assignes; and aft̄ the deth of the seid Countesse and for defaulte of such issue to be paied by our seid Sov̄aigne Lorde and his heires and the tenaunt̄ occupiours and fermours Receyvours and Baillif̄ of oure seid Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kyng and his heires of the same Mañs and other the ꝑmysses to the seid Sir William his executours and assignes for t̄me of his life at the festys of the annunciacion of oure Lady Seint Marye and Seint Myghell Tharchaungell by even porcions; The first payment therof to begyn at the first feast of the same fest̄ that shall happen to be next aft̄ the seid Act̄e of parliament made. And if the seid Sir William happen to die betwene the feste of the Natyvyte of Seint John Baptist and byfore the fest of Seint Mighell Tharchaungell or betwixte the fest of the Natyvyte of oure Lorde and byfore the fest of the Annunciacion of oure Lady, that then the executours and assignes of the seid Sir William shall have the motie of the halfe yeres rent̄ before seid. And if the same annuell rent̄ or

Tenor of Indenture between Catherine Countess of Devonshire and Sir Wm. Knyvet.

Digitized by Google

any parte therof happen to be behynde and not paied by the space of foure wekys next after any of the seid festꝭ that it ought to be paied that then it shalbe lefull aswell for the same Sir William and his Assignes into such of the seid Manoirs Landes and Teñtꝭ for any of such rentꝭ as so shall happen to be behynde and unpaied to entre in the life of the seid Sir William as unto his executours and assignes aftꝰ his deth in to evy such of the seid Mañs wherof the rent is unpaied and there to distrayn for asmuch of the seid rent then beyng unpaied as is appoynted; and the same distresse to take bere lede cary and dryve away, and with theym to reteyn till that he his executours or assignes be therof content and paied. And if the seid annuell rentꝭ or any parte therof happen to be behynde and not paied by the space of six Wekꝭ next aftꝰ any of the seid festꝭ that it ought to be paied and no distresse sufficient there can be founde the tyme that the seid Sir William or his assignes shall happen to cūme to distreyn for the same rentꝭ in the seid Mañs Londꝭ and Teñtꝭ nor in any of theym where any of the seid rentꝭ so shalbe behynde, that then it shalbe lefull to the seid Sir Williā and his assignes to reentre in to evy such of the seid Mañs Landꝭ and Teñtꝭ in such Shires wherof the rent shall so happen to be behynde and no distresses sufficient there be founde in fourme afore seid, And the same to kepe have and holde for ꝑme of his life to his ꝑpre use without lette disturbaunce or inꝑrupcion of the seid Countesse her heires and assignes or by oure seid Sovaigne Lorde his heires and successours. And then aftꝰ his deth the same Mañs Londꝭ and Teñtꝭ to be and cūme to the seid Countesse and her seid heires bytwene her and her seid late husbond lawfully begoten; And for defaulte of such issue and aftꝰ the deth of the seid Sir William to remaign to the seid Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde and his heires. And in like wise the seid Sir William covenaunteth and graunteth for hym his heires and executours to the seid Countesse her seid heires and executours that he shall do asmuch as in hym is or shalbe resonable to cause to be done at the seid parliament that it may be enacted aftꝰ the tenure and effecte afore seid. Wherefor be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde the Lordꝭ spūall and temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by thauctorite of the same that all and evy thyng and thyngꝭ before rehersed declared and exꝑssed in this bill of peticion be good effectuall and availeable in the lawe to the seid parties and either of theym and theire assignes accordyng to thentent condicions and purport of the same. And ov this be it enacted by the seid auctorite that the seid Sir Williiam be juged and demed in possession of the seid annuell rentꝭ appoynted to be goyng out of the seid Mañs Landꝭ and Teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmisses; And the seid Countesse be judged and demed in possession of the seid Mañs Landꝭ and Teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmysses accordyng to the purporte purpose and entent before seid. Savyng to evy ꝑson and ꝑsons theire heires and assignes other then the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde his heires and successours the seid Lady Katyn and her seid heires and the seid Sir William and his assignes such right title and inꝑesse as they or any of theym have or hath to the seid Mañs or other the ꝑmysses or any of theym.

A Confirmation of every thing expressed in the recited Indenture.

General Saving.

CHAPTER XIII.

ꝑ Thoma Comite Surr̄.

To the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde.

Recital that Elizabeth late Duchess of Norfolk was seised of the Moieties of certain Manors and Estates;

IN the most humble wyse shewyth unto your Hyghnes your trewe and faythfull Subject Thomas Erle of Surr̄ that wher Elizabeth late Duches of Norff was seased in her demean as of fee of and in the moyte of the Castell and Baroney of Lewes in the Counte of Sussex̄ and of and in the moyte of the Maners of Mechyng Midelton Bryghthelmeston Cleyton Cookefeld Alyngton Lewes Burgag Iford Barony Seffordꝭ Hounden Kymer Haldeberh and Cookfeld Claudit̄ wyth ther appurtenᵃncꝭ in the same Counte of Sussex̄ and of and in the moyte of the Maners of Reygate Dorkyng & Gatton with thappᵗtenᵃncꝭ in the Counte of Surr̄ and of and in the moite of the Chace of Clerys the forest of Worthe borough of Lewes and ꝑfittꝭ of the Courte of Nomanslond & of

and of certain Manors in Fee Simple.

Which Manors, &c. after her Death descended to certain Persons her Heirs in Coparceny.

xxxvj s. ij d. of rent wyth thappᵗtenᵃncꝭ in Iford and of and in the Moite of the Toll of Southwerk and of the Toll of Guldeford in the same Countie of Surr̄ and of and in the moite of the Lordshiꝑ & Maner of Tyborn wyth ther appᵗtenᵃncꝭ in the Counte of Midd̄ and of and in the moyte of the Lordshiꝑ Maner and Castell of Holte in the Counte of Chester wyth thappᵗtenᵃncꝭ and of and in the moyte of the Maners of Bromefeld & Yale in the same Countey of Chester & in the Marche of Walys wyth ther appᵗtenᵃncꝭ in her demen as of Fee; And also the sayd Elizabeth was seased of and in the Maners of Merford & Hosseley in the sayd Countey of Chester in her demean as of Fe, & so seased of the sayd Maners of Merford & Hosseley wyth the appᵗtenᵃncꝭ & of the same moyte of all other the sayd Baroney Castell Maners Lordshippys Landꝭ Teñtꝭ & other the ꝑmysses wyth the appᵗtenᵃncꝭ and of the sayd Maners of Merford & Hosseley of that Estate therof died seased after hoos deth the sayd Maners of Merford and Hosseley and the same moyte of all other the ꝑmisses with ther appᵗtenᵃncꝭ decended unto John last Duke of Norff father unto your sayd besecher whoos soon & heyr he ys and to William late Erle of Notyngham Thomas late Erle of Darby and to ſ John Wyngfeld knyght decessed as [Cosen [1]] and heyres of the sayd late Duches that ys to say to the said last Duke of Norff as soon & heyr of Dame Margaret Howard oon of the [doughter [2]] & heyres of the sayd Duches & to the sayd Thomas late Erle of Darby as son & heyr of Dame Katerin Stanley a nother of the [doughter [3]] & heyres of the sayd Duches & to the sayd Willm late Erle of Notyngham as soon & heyr of Dame Isabell a nother of the [doughter [4]] and heyres of the sayd Duches and to the sayd ſ John Wyngfeld as son & heyr of ſ John Wyngfeld knyght son of Elizabeth a nother of the [doughter [5]] and heyres of the sayd late Duches, by vertue wherof the sayd last Duke the late Erlez of Notyngh[a]m & Darby and ſ John Wyngfeld enteryd into the sayd Maners of Merford and Hoosseley and in to the same moyte of all the other ꝑmisses wyth thappᵗtenᵃncꝭ & thereof wer seased in ther demean as of Fee in Coopcenꝺy,

Partition thereof.

& so beyng seased ꝑticion was made be twyne theyme of the sayd Maners of Merford & Hosseley and of the same moyte of all other the ꝑmysses with thappᵗtenaunceꝭ in mañ & forme foloing that is to say that the sayd John last Duke of Norff & Thomas late Erle of Darby shold have & inyoie for ther parte & ꝑperty to theyme & to ther heyres in fee for evmore the sayd Maners of Marford & Hosseley wyth the appᵗtenᵃncꝭ and the moyte of the sayd Barony of Lewes & of the sayd other Maners Landꝭ & Teñtꝭ in the sayd Counties of Surr̄ Sussex̄ & Midd̄ wyth the appᵗtenᵃncꝭ in allowans of all ther parte & ꝑperte to theym afferyng of the sayd Maners of Merford & Hollesley & of the same moite of all other ther ꝑmysses, and that the sayd late Erle of Notyngham & ſ John Wyngfeld knyght shuld have & inyoy for ther parte & ꝑperte to theyme & to ther heyres in fee for evmore the moite of the sayd Castell Lordshiꝑ & Maner of Holte and of the other Maners Landꝭ and Teñtꝭ in the sayd Counte of Chester & in the Marche of Wales wyth thappᵗtenᵃncꝭ except the sayd Maners of Merford and Hosseley wyth the appᵗtenᵃncꝭ in allowance of all ther parte & ꝑperte to them afferyng of the sayd Maners of Merford and Hosseley and the sayd moite of all the other ꝑmisses; by vertue wherof the sayd laste

Seisin of the last Duke of Norfolk (Father of Thomas Earl of Surrey) and of the Earl of Derby of their Parts under the said Partition.

Duke of Norff and the sayd late Erle of Darby wer seased of the same moyte of the sayd Barony of Lewes and of the sayd Maners Landꝭ & Teñtꝭ in the sayd Counties of Surr̄ Sussex̄ & Midd̄ wyth the appᵗtenancꝭ and of the sayd Maners of Merford & Hosseley in the sayd Counte of Chester in ther demean as of Fee and therof toke the issues & ꝑfyttꝭ accordyng to the said ꝑticion; And the sayd late Erle of Darby evꝰ syth the sayd ꝑticion had and injoyed all the days of his lyfe his sayd ꝑperty acordyng to the sayd ꝑticion, and also the sayd Erle of Darby that nowe ys evꝰ syth the deth of the sayd late Erle of Derby as cosyin & heyr of the sayd

[1] Cosyns *O.*

[2 3 4 5] doughtoꝛz *O.*

Digitized by Google

late Erle hath had his sayd ꝑperte aoordyng to the sayd ꝑticion: And the sayd Erle of Notyngham and ℓ John Wyngfeld wer seased of the sayd moite of the sayd Castell Lordshippys & Maners of Holte & other the ꝑmisses in the Counte of Chester and in the Marche of Wales except before except and therof toke the ꝑfittℓ acordyng to the sayd ꝑticion; And after the sayd ꝑticion the sayd Erle of Notyngham was creat Marques Barkeley, And in the v yere of the reyne of your sayd late father by sev̄all fynes the sayd Marques knolegyd and grauntyd to Edward Wylloughby and John Skylle and to the heyres of the sayd Edward the iiijth parte of the forsayd Maners of Bryghthelmeston Clayton Myddylton Mechyng Sefford and Alyngton wyth the app^{r}ten^{a}ncℓ, and the iiij parte of the moyte of the Maners of Cookefeld Hounden and Kymer and of the iiijth parte of the moite of the (1) Chace of Clerys forest of Worth Borough of Lewes Barony of Lewys and ꝑfyttℓ of the Courte of Nomansland, and also the sayd xxxvj s. ij d. of Rent wyth thapp^{r}ten^{a}ncℓ in Iford and of the iiijth parte of the Maners of Rygate & Dorkyng wyth thapportenancℓ and of the iiij parte of the moite of the Tolle of Guldeford & Southwerk wyth thapp^{r}tenancℓ; And the sayd Edward & John Skylle grauntyd and yeldyd by the same fynes the sayd iiijth parte of the sayd Maners of Bryghthelmeston Clayton Middylton Meching Sefford & Alyngton w^{t} thappten^{a}ncℓ and the iiijth parte of the moite of the Maners of Cookefeld Hunden & Keymer and the iiijth parte of the moite of the sayd Chace of Clerys Forest of Worth Borough of Lewes Barony of Lewes & ꝑfyttℓ of the Courte of Nomans land and also the sayd xxxvj s. ij d. of rent wyth thapp^{r}tenancℓ in Iford and of the iiijth parte of the Maners of Rygate & Dorkyng wyth thapporten^{a}ncℓ and of the iiijth parte of the moite of the Toll of Guldeford & Southwerk wyth the appurtenance to the sayd Marques to have to hym & to theyrℓ of his body; And for defaute of such issue and after the deth of the sayd Marques to remayne to the sayd late Kyng your fader & his herys males of his body, and for defaulte of such issue to remayne to the ryght heyres of the sayd Marques: And afterwardℓ at a parliament holden at Westm̄ the xvij day of October the vij ye$\bar{r}$ of the reygne of the sayd late Kyng at the unresonable sute & labo^{r} of the sayd Marques & by hys meanes yt was inactyd and ordeygned among other as foloyth That ys to say, And that yt be enactyd by the sayd auctorite that all fines feoffamentℓ grauntℓ and recov̄eys leved had or made to the Kyng or to ony other to his Use by or agayne the sayd Marques or by or agayne ony feoffe to his Use be good and effectuall to the Kyng & his heyres after the teno^{r} & effect of the same agayn all other ꝑsons claymyng ony thyng comprised or conteyned in the sayd Fines feoffamentis grauntis & recov̄es by the sayd Marques or by any other feoffe or feoffes to the Use of the same Marques and ayen the sayd Erle of Surr̄ & his heyrℓ; as more playnly doth apere in the same Acte; Your sayd Subject then beyng absent in the North Contre apon certen besynes of the sayd late Kyng by hys hygh Cōmaundement & havyng no knoleige of the sayd Acte till after the sayd parliament was ended, and after the sayd Erle of Notyngham died; by reason of wyche Acte affermyng the sayd fines your sayd besecher ys excluded of his sayd ryght & title of & to the sayd iiijth ꝑte of the sayd Maners of Bryghthelmeston Clayton Middylton Mechyng Sefford & Alyngton wyth thapp^{r}tn^{a}ncℓ And the iiijth parte of the moyte of the Maners of Cookefeld Hounden & Kym̄ and of the iiijth parte of the moite of the sayd chace of Clerys forest of Worth Borough of Lewes Barony of Lewes & ꝑfyttℓ of the Courte of Nomanslond, and also the sayd xxxvj s. ij d. of rent wyth thepp^{r}ten^{a}ncℓ in Iford and of the iiijth parte of the Maners of Rygate & Dorkyng wyth thepp^{r}ten^{a}ncℓ And of the iiij parte of the moite of the Toll of Guldeford and Southwerk wyth thepp^{r}ten^{a}ncℓ, ayenst all ryght and good consiens: It may therfor please your Hyghnes of your most speciall grace & blessyd disposision by the advise & assent of your Lordys spirituall and temporall and the Cōmens in this ꝑsent parliament assembelyd and by auctorite of the same to ordayne establisch and enacte that the sayd Acte and all other Actℓ concernyng the sayd Fines & eyther of theyme and also the sayd fines ayenst your sayd Soppliant & his heyrℓ by whate name so ev̄ he be namyd in the sayd Act or Actℓ, and also all and singuler other Acte and Actℓ of Parliament made and estabiliched syth the sayd fyne and acte made in the sayd vth yer of the sayd late Kyng affermyng the sayd Acte & fine or concernyng the sayd iiijth parte of the sayd Maners of Bryghthelmeston Clayton Middelton Mechyng Sefford & Alyngton wyth thapp^{r}ten^{a}ncℓ and the iiijth parte of the moite of the Maners of Cokefeld Hounden & Kym̄ and of the iiijth parte of the moite of the sayd Chace of Clerys forest of Worth Borough of Lewes Barony of Lewes and ꝑfettℓ of the Courte of Nomansland and also the sayd xxxvj s. ij d. of Rent wyth thepp^{r}ten^{a}ncℓ in Iford and of the iiijth parte of the Maners of Rygate & Dorkyng wyth thapporten^{a}ncℓ, and of the iiijth parte of the moite of the Toll of Guldeford and Southwerk wyth the app^{r}ten^{a}ncℓ, wherby yor sayd Suppliant schuld in ony wyse be excluded hurted or boundon to clayme demand or have the sayd iiijth parte or ony ꝑcell therof by reason of the sayd discent to hym growen by and after the deth of the sayd John Duke of Norff, be agayne your sayd Suppliant and his heyres and all other ꝑsons claymyng to his Use and ev̄e of theyme voyde and of no force strenght ne effect, to for & concernyng the sayd iiijth parte of the sayd Maners of Bryghthelmeston Clayton Myddylton Mechyng Sefford and Alyngton wyth the app^{r}ten^{a}ncℓ and the iiijth parte of the moite of the Maners of Cookefeld Hounden and Kym̄ and of the iiijth parte of the moite of the sayde Chace of Clerys Forest of Worth Borough of Lewes Barony of Lewes and ꝑfettℓ of the Courte of Nomanneslond and also the sayd xxxvj s. ij d. of rent wyth thepp^{r}ten^{a}ncℓ in Iford and of the iiijth parte of the Maners of Regate & Dorkyng wyth the app^{r}tenancℓ, of the iiijth parte of the moite of the Toll of Guldeford and Southwerke wyth thepp^{r}ten^{a}ncℓ in the sayd fines sev̄ally comprised & specified; and that the same Acte nor ony other Act or Actis fines nor recov̄es what so ev̄ they be nor ony of theyme be not in ony wyse hurtfull nor ꝑjudiciall to your besecher ne to his heyrys nor to ony other ꝑson or ꝑsons feoffe or feffes at ony tyme to his Use of the sayd iiijth parte of the sayd Maners of Bryghthelmeston Clayton Middelton Mechyng Sefford & Alyngton wyth thepp^{r}ten^{a}ncℓ and the iiij parte of the moite of the Maners of Cookefeld Hounden & Kym̄ and of the iiijth parte of the moite of the Chase of Cleris Forest of Worth Borough of Lewes & Barony of Lewes and ꝑfettℓ of the Courte of Nomanslond and also the sayd xxxvj s. ij d. of rent wyth thepp^{r}-ten^{a}ncℓ in Iford & of the iiijth parte of the Maners of Rigate & Dorkyng wyth thepp^{r}ten^{a}ncℓ and of the iiijth parte of the moite of the Toll of Guldeford and Southwerk wyth the app^{r}ten^{a}ncℓ nor of ony parte or ꝑcell of the same, but be agayn them & ev̄y of them utterly voyd & of no force strenght ne effect and that your sayd Subject & his heyrℓ and all feoffe & feoffes to his Use of the sayd iiij parte of the sayd Barony of Lewes and of all other the ꝑmisses befor rehersed & of ev̄y ꝑcell therof may have suche avauntage in ev̄y thyng and be in as good plight & condicion in the Lawe to enter have and enjoye the sayd iiijth parte of the sayd Barony of Lewes and of all other the ꝑmisses befor rehersed and ev̄y parte therof as yf the sayd Act or Actℓ fines or recov̄eys in the sayd vth yer or ony other Acte or Actℓ of parliament at ony tyme after the sayd vth yer made, had nev̄ be had levyed nor made; And that it shalbe laufull to & for your sayd besecher & his heyres & to his feoffee and feoffes & theyr heyrℓ to ent̄ into the same & ev̄y ꝑcell therof aswell apon the possession of you Sov̄ayng Lord as apon the possession of ev̄y other ꝑson any discent Act or Actℓ of parliament or ony other cawse happenyd fallen or made sith the sayd acte fines or recov̄eys in the sayd vth yer had made or levied notw^{t}stondyng, and the same fines and recov̄es also notwythstondyng; and that the same entre season and possesion of your sayd Subject and of his heyres and of all feoffe & feoffes to his Use of the sayd iiijth parte of the sayd Barony of Lewes and of all other the ꝑmissis befor rehersed and of ev̄y parte of the same be effectuall good & lafull to your sayd Subject & his heyres & to all feoffe & feoffes to his Use, wythout ony man̄ sute for the same or for ony ꝑcell therof to be made oute of your handℓ by peticion travers lyv̄e or otherwise after the course of your lawes and be of as grete streynkgh & affect in your lawes as yf your sayd Subject & all feoffe and feoffes to his Use the sayd iiijth parte in due forme had sued by peticion or by due and

Seisin of the Earl of Nottingham and Sir John Wingfield, the two other Heirs, of their Parts.

The Earl of Nottingham created Marquis Berkeley.

Fine levied by the said Marquis of other Premises than those limited to him under the Partition;

With Limitations to the said Marquis and the Heirs of his Body; Remainder to the late King in Tail male, Remainder to the right Heirs of the said Marquis.

A Confirmation, in a subsequent Parliament, of all Fines, &c. levied by the Marquis to the King's Use, against the said Earl of Surrey, then absent; whereby the said Earl of Surrey was excluded of his Right and Title.

The said Act and every other Act confirming the said Fines, as to the Estates of the Earl of Surrey, hereby avoided.

The Earl of Surrey and his Feoffees may enter, &c.

(1) said *O*

Digitized by Google

lafull lyve or other wyse oute of your handꝭ acordyng to your lawes, and as yf the sayd fines recoveys & acte in the sayd vth yere or ony other Act or Actꝭ of Parliament syth the sayd vth yer made affermyng or concernyng the sayd fines or recoves had nev be be had ne made, And as if the sayd fines or recoveys had nev be had ne leved, Notwythstondyng that the sayd iiijth parte or ony pcell therof wer or be holden of you or of ony of your noble pgenitours Kyngꝭ of Englond in Chefe or otherwyse. Savyng to evy of your lege Peopple suche ryght title & inᵵest as they had befor the sayd recoveys & fynes made had and levyd in the sayd vth yer of the sayd late Kyng.

General Saving.

Provisoes; for Sir David Owen.

(1) Provided alway that thys acte or any thyng therin conteyned extend not nor in any wyse be pjudiciall or hurtfull to Sir David Owen knyght nor to hys heires masles of hys bodye lawefully begottyn of to or for the gaunt of oon annuall rent of xx li. gaunted to the seid ſ David and to hys heires masles of hys bodye lawefully begottyn by the Kyng of famous memorie Henry the vijth Fader to our Sovain Lord the Kyng that nowe ys, yerely to be pceyved and taken of thissues fermes and rente of the Manꝰ and Lordships of [Franclynghᵃm ᵉ] Litell Hanworth Sowthfeld Loddon Loppam Formcett and of the Courtꝭ of Formcet and Loddon in the Countie of Norff; Thys acte or any other acte or actes in thys pſent parliament made or to be made to the contᵃrie notwithstandyng. Provided also that thys acte or any thyng therein conteyned extend not nor in any wyse be pjudiciall or hurtfull to the seid Sir David of to or for the gaunte of oon annuall rent of xx mark gaunted to the seid David for ᵵme of hys life by William late Erle of Notᵵ Viscounte and Lord Barkeley yerely to be pceyved of and in all his Manꝰ Londꝭ and tentꝭ with therappᵗenancꝭ in the Countie of Warr̄, Thys Acte or any other Acte or Actes in thys pſent parliament made or to be made to the contᵃrie notwithstondyng.

George Nevyle, Ld. Abergavenny;

Provided alway that thys acte neyther nothyng therin conteyned extend nor in any wise be hurtfull nor pjudiciall unto George Nevyle knyght Lord Bergevenny and to his heires nor to any other pson or psons and ther heires at any tyme seased or possessed to thuse of the seid George and hys heires of any Castels Lordships Manꝰ Londꝭ and Teñtꝭ or other hereditamentꝭ specified expſſed comprised or conteyned in the seid acte fyne or fynes recove or recoves, except oonly the iiijth part of the Manꝰ of Brighthelmeston Clayton Middelton Mechyng Sefford and Alyngton with thappᵗtenᵃncꝭ in the Countie of Suſſex̄, And the iiijth part of the moyte of the Manꝰ of Cokefeld Houndon and Kymle, And the iiijth parte of the moyte of the Chace of Cleres the forest of Worth the Burgh of Lewes the Baronye of Lewes the pffittꝭ of the Court of Nomansland xxxvj s. ij d. of rent with thappᵗtenᵃncꝭ in Ifford in the Countie aforeseid And the iiijth part of the Manꝰ of Reygate And iiijth part of the moyte of the Manꝰ of Dorkyng And fourth [part ᵴ] of the moyte of Gulleford and Suthwark in the Countie of Surr̄: All the which iiijth partes and moytes of iiijth part as is above rehersed and excepted were recoved by sevall Writtꝭ of Entre in the post brought by Edward Ponyngꝭ knyght Thomas Fenys knyght Thomas Marrowe ſjant at the lawe Edward Ferrers Esquier and William Roote Clerk agenst Maurice Berkley broder and heire unto William Barkley late Marquyes Barkeley as by the same recoves more playnly apperyth. And ov thys savyng alway to the seid George and hys heires and to all other pson or psons and ther heires havyng or claymyng any thyng or inᵵest to thuse of the seid George or hys heires of and in any of the seid Castels Lordships Manꝰ Londꝭ and Teñtꝭ specified or conteyned in the seid acte fyne or fynes recove or recoves all such right inᵵest use title of and in the pmisses and evy parcell therof as they or any of them had or myght have hade at any tyme before the seid fyne or fynes recove or recoves before named expſſed conteyned or comprised within the seid Acte, thys Acte or any thyng therin conteyned notwithstondyng.

Hum. Conyngesby;

Provided alway that thys pſent Acte ne any thyng conteyned therin ne any oder Acte or Actes made or to be made in thys pſent parliament extend not ne be in anywise pjudiciall ne hurtfull to Humfrey Conyngesby ne any of hys heires, ne to any of hys heires of his bodie, ne to any pson or psons at any tyme seased to thuse of hym or any of hys seid heires, ne to the title right astate or inᵵest of them or any of them in of or to the Manꝰ of Northpedell in the Countie of Worcestr̄, ne the Manꝰ of [Studdesdon ᵈ] with Kyngeswode in the Countie of Salop but be agenst the seid Humfrey and evy of hys seid heires and agenst the same other psons and their heires voide and ofnoon effecte.

Johan Blenerhayset;

Provided alway that thys Acte ne any thyng therin conteyned be pjudiciall or hurtfull to Johan the Wife of John Blenerhayset late the Wife of Thomas Hobson deceassed duryng hyr life or to Richard Hobson son and heire of the seid Thomas Hobson and hys heires or eyther of them, ne to any other pson or psons and ther heires, seased havyng or claymyng any right title or inᵵest to thuse of the seid Johan and Richard and hys heires or of eyther of them, of or in the Manꝰ of Tyborne with thappᵗtenᵃncꝭ or any parcell therof in this Acte conteyned or for the pfourmaunce of the Wyll of the seid Thomas which at any tyme were recoved agenst the seid Erle of Surr̄, Maurice Barkeley broder and heire of William late Marquyes Barkeley Thomas Stanley knyght Erle of Derb and George Nevell of Burgavenne knyght or ether of them, except the seid iiijth part of the moyte of the seid Manꝰ of Tyborn comprised aswell in the seid fyne levied in the seid vth yere of the seid late Kyng as in the seid recove specified in the seid Acte of the seid iiijth part of the motie of the seid Manꝰ; Thys acte or any other Acte or Actꝭ made or hereafter to be made in thys pſent parliament to the contᵃrie notwithstondyng.

The Abbot, Prior, and Convent of Westminster.

Provided alway that thys pſent Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned extend nor be in any wise hurtfull or pjudiciall unto John Abbot of the Monaſtie of Seint Peter of Westm̄ the Priour and Convent of the same place nor to there Successours of to for or concnyng any Manꝰ Lordships Londꝭ Teñtꝭ or Hereditamentꝭ or any other thyng comprised and specified in ᵭten Indenturys made bytwen our late Sovain Lord Kyng Henry the vijth on the oon partie, and the seid Abbot Priour and Convent on the other partie wherof the date is the xvjth day of July the xixth yere of the reigne of our seid late Sovain Lord Kyng Henry the vijth; Savyng also to the seid Abbot Priour and Convent and to there Successours and to evy of them such right title possession and inᵵest as they or any of them have or had afore the makyng of thys pſent Acte, Thys pſent Acte or any oder Acte or Actꝭ in thys seid pſent Parliament to be hadde or made to the contrarie not withstondyng.

Thomas Earl of Derby;

Provided alway that thys acte nor any thyng or article therin conteyned extend not nor be in any wise hurtfull nor pjudiciall to Thomas Erle of Derby nor to hys heires nor to any other pson or psons seased or claymyng any thyng to hys or there Use, But that the same Erle of Derby and hys heires and all other pson or psons seased or claymyng any thyng to thuse of the same Erle of Derby or of his heires and ther heires be in like and in as good condicion in all thyngꝭ as thys pſent acte hadde nev been hadde nor made; Thys pſent Acte nor any thyng therein conteyned ne any oder Acte or Actꝭ in thys pſent parliament made or to be made to the contᵃrie notwithstondyng.

Edmund Bray, &c. Heirs of Sir Reynold Bray.

Provided alway that thys pſent Acte nor any oder acte or Actꝭ made or to be made in thys pſent parliament extend not ne be in any wyse pjudiciall ne hurtefull to Edmund Bray ne to the heires masles of hys bodye laufully begotten, ne to Edward Bray ne to theires masles of hys bodie laufully begottyn, ne to John Bray ne to theires masles of hys bodie laufully begottyn, ne to Reynold Bray ne to theires masles of hys bodye laufully begotten, ne to theires of Sir Reynold Bray knyght, for or to any of the said Manꝰ Londꝭ and Teñtꝭ and other the pmisses conteyned or specified in any of the seid fynes recoves or actꝭ, ne to any pson or psons that be or at any tyme were thereof seased to thuse of the seid Edmund Edward John and Reynold and of theires masles of the bodies of them or of any of them laufully begottyn or of the seid ſ Reynold Bray Knyght and of hys heires, but be agenst the seid Edmund Edward John and Reynold and evy of them and theires masles of there bodies and of evy of there bodyes laufully begottyn and the heires of the seid Sir Reynold and agenst the seid psons that be or were seased to the seid Use or Uses and theires of evy of them voyde and of noon effecte.

---

[1] The Provisoes following are annexed to the Original Act in separate Schedules, but not exactly in the Order in which they are entered on the Roll. [2] Framlynghᵃm *O.* [3] parts *O.* [4] Stoddesdon *O.*

Digitized by Google

Provided always that John Erle of Oxford and the Lady Elizabeth hys Wife nor ther heires nor theires of either of them nor any pson or psons seased to there Use or to thuse of either of them of any Mañs Londe Tente or other Hereditamente be not hurted or pjudiced by thys seid Acte made for the seid Erle of Surr and hys feffes. John Earl of Oxford, and his Lady.

Provided alway that thys acte nor any thyng therin conteyned be not in anywise hurtfull or pjudiciall to Henry Erle of Northumberlond and hys heires, of to for or concernyng any Londe Tente or Hereditamente comprised specified or conteyned in the seid fyne or fynes recove or recoves, nor to any pson or psons at any tyme that were or be feoffe or feoffes or seased of any of the pmisses to thuse of the seid Erle and hys heires; But that the seid Erle and hys heires and all and evy pson and psons and there heires at eny tyme feoffe or feoffes or seased of the pmisses or any part therof to thuse of the seid Erle and hys heires be in as good case plighte and condicion as they were or shuldbe before the first day of thys psent parliament, the seid acte or any thyng therein conteyned in any wise notwithstandyng. Henry Earl of Northumberland;

Provided alway that thys acte nor any thyng therin conteyned in any wise extend not to be hurtfull or pjudiciall to Antony Wyngfeld Squyer or hys heires or any other pson or psons that were or be seased or ought to be seased to the Use of the seid Anthonie and of hys heires of to or for any of the seid Mañs Londe Tente or Hereditamente specified and conteyned in thys psent acte; But that the seid Antonye Wyngfeld and hys heires and all other psons afore seid of the pmisses to hys use be in as good case and condicion as he or they were the first day of thys psent parliament, thys acte notwithstondyng. Anthony Wingfeld Esquire;

Provided alway that thys Acte ne nothyng therin conteyned be hurtfull neither pjudiciall unto Edward Guldeford Squier of or for any letts patente to hym made by our Sovain Lord the Kyng that nowe is of any office fee or other pffitte of or in the Castell of Holt [or other [1]] called the Castell of Lyons in Holte Bromfeld and Yale or any of them in the Principalite of Wales or Marches of the same; but that the seid Edward may have the seid offices fees and other pffitte as he ought and shuld have had if this acte of parliament had not bee made; and in like man and in as good case as the seid Edward thoes offices fees and annuities had the first day of thys psent parliament, any recytall or other matr in thys Acte or any oder Acte in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrie notwithstandyng. Edward Guildeford, Esquire;

Provided alway that thys Acte of Restitucion nor any man of thyng therin conteyned nor any oder Acte or Acte in thys psent parliament made or to be made extend not nor in anywise be pjudiciall or hurtfull to John Sharp and Richard Drewell of in for or too thoffice of Bailiff of the Lordship of Weston and keper of the Park there with tharbage and pawnage of the same Park in the Countie of Hertf, to the seid John and Richard gaunted by the Kyng our Sovain Lord by hys letts patente under hys great Seale, but than the same letts patentes and evy thyng therin conteyned stond and be in as full strenght and effect to the seid John and Richard accordyng to the purpourt and tenor of the same as though noo such acte of Restition were hadde nor made: The same Acte or any oder Acte or thyng in thys psent parliament made and doon or to be made and doon to the contrie in any wyse notwithstondyng. John Sharp and Richard Drewell;

Provided alway that thys Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned in any wyse extend not to be hurtfull or pjudiciall to Maurice Barkeley knyght or hys heires or any oder pson or psons seased to thuse of the seid Maurice or of hys heires of to or for any of the seid Mañs Londe Tente or Hereditamente specified in thys psent Acte; but that the seid Maurice Barkeley and heires and all other psons afore seid seased of the pmisses to hys Use bee in as good condicion as he or they were the first day of thys psent parliament thys acte notwithstondyng. Maurice Berkeley, Knt.

Provided alway that this psent Acte or any thyng therin comprised be not hurtfull nor pjudiciall to Richard Covert nor hys heires, for the Man of Slangham in the Countie of Sussex, or for the Man of Wysseley in the Countie of Surr; neither that this psent Acte be hurtfull or pjudiciall to any pson or psons nor there heires havyng any possession intest or title to thuse of the seid Richard and hys heires in the seid Mañs of Slanghm and Wysseley or in any of them; but that the seid Richard and hys heires and all other pson and psons and there heires havyng any intest or title in the seid Mañs of Slanghm and Wysseley or in any parcell of them to thuse of theseid Richard as is afore seid may have hold and enjoye the fore seid Mañs of Slanghm and Wisseley with there apptenncs to them and to there heires in like man as they and evy of them shuld have doon if this psent Acte had nev been hadde nor made. Richard Covert.

CHAPTER XIV.

Þ Thoma Wyndham.

To the King our Sovaigne Lorde.

IN most humble wyse sheweth unto yor Highnes yor humble Subjett true liegeman and svaunt Thomas Wyndham of Felbryg in yor Countie of Norff knyght Sonne and heire of John Wyndham knyght; That where the same John Wyndham by the name of John Wyndhm late of Felbrig in the Countie of Norff knyght for dyvers treasons mysprisions and other offences by hym the xxvj day of Marche in the xvth yere of the Reign of the late noble Kyng Henry the vijth of famous memorye youre moste dere Father at London cōmytted and done, And where the said Thomas Wyndham your said Subjett by the name of Thomas Wyndham late of Felbrig in the Countie of Norff Squyer Sonne and heire of the said John for dyvs treasones mysprisions and other Offences by hym the xxviij day of Januarie in the xvijth yere of the reigne of the seid late noble Kyng cōmytted and done, before Edward Duke of Buck Thomas Marques Dorset Henry Erle of Northumbr John Erle of Oxon Thomas Erle of Surr Henry Erle of Essex George Nevile of Burgavenny knyght Thomas West de la Ware knyght John Zouche of Zouche knyght John Fenneux knyght Willm [Hodys] knyght Robt Rede knyght Edward Ponynge knyght and Thomas Lovell knyght yet beyng alyve, And also before Thomas late Erle of Derby George Stanley Estraunge knyght John Shaa knyght thenne Mayer of the Citie of London Thomas Woode knyght Willm Davers knyght John Vavasour knyght and Richard Guldeford knyght nowe decessyd, Justices of the said late noble Kyng, togyther with Thomas Ormond of Racheford knyght Gilbert Talbot knyght yet beyng alyve, and Gyles Daubeney knyght Thomas Tremayle knyght John Fyssher Reynold Braye knyght & John Rysleye knyght decessyd, to enquere by the holy othes of trewe and lawfull men of the Citie of Londn and pcyncte & Suburbis of the same aswele within libties as withoute of all man of treasons murdres felonyes ravisshyng of Women rebellions insurreccions conspiracies confederycies riotys routys conventicles unlawfull lyeng in wayte mysprysions contemptis concelemente untrouthes trespaces and other ille dedys what so ev they were by whom and by any man of wyse made or doone, and the same tresons murdres felonyes ravysshementys rebellions insurreccions conspiracies confederacies riotte route conventicles unlawfull lyeng in wayte mysprisions contempte concelamente untrouthes trespaces and all other ille dedys aforesaid, aswell at the suyte of the said [3] noble Kyng as of any other psone whatsoev they were before theym for the said late Kyng or for themself wold folowe or psecute, to here [or [4]] determyne aftyr the lawe and custome of the realme of Ingland, the munday next aftr the fest of Seynt Arkenwald the Bisshop in the seid xvij yere of the reign of the said late Kyng at London that is to saye in the Gildehalle of the Citie of Londn were indicted; And afterward that is to seye the same Munday the said xvijth yere before the same Justices at London that is to seye in the Gildehall aforesaid The foresaid John Wyndham for treasons mysprisions and his offences aforesaid was convicted and attaynted as by the record of the same more at large may appere; Conviction of Sir John Wyndham, Knight, and Thomas Wyndham, Esquire, his Son, of High Treason, 26th March, anno 15 Hen. VII.

[1] otherwyse O. [2] Hoody O. [3] late O. [4] and O.

Digitized by Google

Which said John Wyndham afterward by the [accions [1]] aforesaid was put to execucõn and beheded: And wher also afterward that is to seye the Satyrday next aftur the Fest of the assencion of o[r] Lord the yere of the reign of the said late Kyng the xvij aforeseid at London in the Gildehall aforesaid, before the forsaid Thomas Marques Dors Thomas Erle of Darby George Stanley of Estraunge knyght Thomas Ormond of Rocheford knyght John Zouche of Zouche knyght John Shaa knyght thenne Mayer of the Citie of London Thomas Tremayle knyght and John Fyssher Justices of the said late Kyng, The forsaid Thomas by the name of Thomas Wyndham late of Felbrig in the Countie of Norff Squyer for dyvs treasons mysprisions and other offences by hym the viij[te] daye of Februarie in the said xvij yere at Londoñ cõmytted and done was indicted, and aftyrward that is to seye the munday next after the said fest of the assencion of our Lord the same xvij[th] yere at London that is to sey in the Gildehall aforsaid before the same Thomas Marques Dorset Thomas Erle of Derby George Stanley of Estraunge Thomas Ormond John Zouche John Shaa Thomas Tremayle and John Fyssher for the same treasons mysprisions and offences by the same Thomas Wyndham cõmytted and doone was convicted and atteynted as by the record of the same more playnly apperith: And also where by an acte of parliament holden at Westm the xxv daye of Januarij in the xix yere of the reign of the said late noble Kyng Henry the vij[th] youre dere Fader, amongest other it was enacted ordeyned and establysshed that the said John Wyndham and Thomas Wyndham and eyther of theym by the names of John Wyndham late of Felbrige within the Countie of Norff Knyght and Thomas Wyndham late of Felbryg in the Countie of Norff Squyer, for dyvs rebellions treasons and ther sevall offences in the same acte more at large declared and recyted by eyther of the same John and Thomas before that tyme sevally falcely and traytorously cõmytted and done, shuld stond and be convicted adjuged and atteynted of highe treason, & that they and eyther of theym shuld forfaite to the said late noble Kyng youre Father and his heires all Honoures Castellys Maners Lordshippys Hundredys Fraunchesies Libties Privilegys Advousons Nõiacions psentacions Knyghte fees Londys Tente vices Revcions Remaynders Porcions Annuyties Pencions Rightys Possessions and Hereditamentys Goodys Catallis and Dettys, wherof they or eyther of them or eny other to ther Use or to thuse of eyther of theym were seased or possessed the sevall dayes of the sevall treasons cõmytted and done or any tyme after within the realme of England Ireland Wales Cales or in the Marches of the same, in fee symple fee tayle or for pme of lyff or lyves, or in the whiche the same John and Thomas or eyther of theym at that tyme or any tyme afterwerd hadde any laufull cause to entre within England Ireland Walys Caleis or in the Marches of the same; And also that the same John and Thomas and eyther of them shuld forfeit to the said late noble Kyng youre Father and to his heires all Honoures Castellys Mañs Lordshippes Hundredys Fraunchesies Libties Privileges Advousons Nõiacions psentacions Knyghtys fees Londys Tentys Rentys svyces Revcions Remayndres Porcions Annuyteis Righte Possessions Hereditamente Goode Catalle and Dette, wherof they or either of theym or any other to theire Use or to the Use of eyther of theym were seased or possessed the firste day of July the xiiij yere of the reigne of the seid late noble Kyng within the realme of Englond Irelond Wales Caleis or in the Marches of the same, in fee symple fee tayle or terme of lyve or lyves, or in the whiche the same John and Thomas or eyther of theym then or eny tyme after had laufull cause of entre within England Ireland Wales Caleis or in the Marches of the same; Savyng to evy psoon or psones and ther heires other thanne suche psones which by the acte aforesaid were attaynted and ther heires and the heires of evy of theym and evy psone claymyng by the said psones so atteynted or ther heires or any of theym syns the treason by theym or any of theym cõmytted and done of and in any of the pmissis, suche right title accion entre or interest in or of the pmissis and evy parte thereof as they hadde or myght have hadde yf the Acte aforesaid nev had bene had nor made, as in the same act pleynly is conteyned: And Where also the said late noble Kyng youre Father at a plement holden at Westm the xxv day of Januarij in the xix yeere of his reign considerying that dyvs and many psones, of whom sume of theym and sume of ther auncestorz before that tyme were attaynted of high treasone for dyvs offences by theym cõmytted and doon agaynst the naturall duetie of ther allegeaunce, then made and before that tyme hadd made instant and diligent pursuyt in ther humble wyse to have the said atteynders revsed and the same psoons so atteynted to be sevally restored, The said late Kyng thenne of his speciall grace mcy and pitie beyng sory for such infidelitie of any of his Subjettys in suche case, wherfor he was thenne inclyned to here and reasonably to make expedicion unto the said peticioners if convenient tyme and space in the same parliament then had bene as was not for greate and weighty matters concernyng the comen Weale of this his Realme in the same parliament treated, And that the same parliament drewe then to an end, And that after the same plament the same noble Kyng entendyd not for the ease of his Subjettys withoute greate necessarie and urgent causes of long tyme to calle and sūmone a newe plament, By which said long space of tyme the said Suetres and Peticioners shuld be discomfortyd and in dispayre of expedicion of ther Suetys peticions and causes if convenyent remedye for them wer not pvided in that behalf; For the which and in consideracion of the pmisses at the said plament by the said late noble Kyng by the assent of the Lordys spirituell and temporall and of the Comons in the same parliament beyng and by the auctoritie of the same parliament is was enactyd and ordeyned amonge other thynges that the said late noble Kyng from the tyme of makyng of the said Acte duryng his lyffe shuld have playn and full auctoritie and poure by his letters patentys under his greate Seale to revse adnull repell and make voyde all atteynders of the foresaid Thomas Wyndham and of dyvs other psones in the said Acte named and rehersed to have made pursuete of ther sevall atteynders to be revsed, And of all other psones and evy of theym and ther heires and theires of evy of theym which wer atteynted of high treson by act of parliament or by the Comen Lawe at eny tyme from the xxij[di] day of August the first yere of his reign unto the first daye of the same plement holden the said xxv daye of Januarye and of all psons atteynted in and by the same parliament, And also of all oder psones atteynted of treason at eny tyme durynge the reign of Kyng Richard the thirde aswell by the course and order of the comen lawe as by auctoritie of parliament or othirwise: And ov that the said late noble Kyng by his letters patente under the forsaid greate seale shuld have full poure and auctoritie to restore the same parsones so atteynted and ther heires and evy of theym and to enhable them in name and blode & hereditamentz as if the said atteyndouris or eny of theym had nev ben hadde nor made; and that the said letters patentys, recytyng the said revsell repeale adnullacion and voydaunce of the forsaid actes of Atteyndoure or any of them and restitucions and habylmentis of the same parsone[s] or of any of them and thenheritaunce conteyned in any letters patentes of the said late noble Kyng at any tyme from thensforth to be made acordyng to the effecte of the same Acte, shuld be as good effectuell and strong in the lawe to evy of the same psones to whome they shuld be so made after theffect tenure p'port graunte and Wordys in the same so made accordyng to theffect of the same Acte as and if the same matters wordes tenoure and p'porte conteyned in any of the said letters patente from thensforth so to be made hadde been fully enacted and establisshed by auctoritie of parlement; And theruppon the said late noble Kyng youre dere Fader, of his especiall grace accordyng to theffect and vertue of the said Acte of Parlement made the said xxv day of Januarie the xix[th] yere of his reign and also by auctoritie and streyngth of the seid Acte and at the meke and humble supplicacion of the said Thomas your said Suppliant, by the same his tres patentes sealed under his greate Seale beryng date the xxj day of July in the xix yere of his reign, revsed adnulled repelled cassated and made voyde all and evy Indictamente aforsaid and all mañ other Indictamentys of all mañ treasons offences & mesprisions agaynst the said John Wyndham & Thomas Wyndham or eyther of theym before what mañ of his Justices Cõmissioners or other psones taken or hadde; And all and singuler conviccions atteynders Jugementes and execucions agaynst the said John Wyndham and Thomas Wyndham or either

Recital of an Act of Attainder against them, 19 Hen. VII.

Power reserved to the late King to reverse Attainders by his Letters Patents;

and to restore fully the Persons attainted.

Reversal by the late King by his Letters Patents of the Conviction and Attainder of Sir John Wyndham, and Thomas Wyndham;

[1] occacõns *O.*

Digitized by Google

of theym afore the said Justices or eny other his Justices from the said xxij day of August the first yere of the reign of yor seyd most dere Father unto the first daye of the seid parlament holden the xxv day of Januarie in the said xix yere of all mañ treasons mesprisions and offences in eny wyse gevyn & adjuged; And also the forsaid Acte of Convyccion atteyndre & forfeiture agaynst the forsaid John Wyndham and Thomas Wyndham in his forseid parlament holden at Westm̄ the xxv day of Januarie the said xix yere of his reign, and all other Actes of Conviccions or Atteynders of all and evy treasons mesprisions and [of [1]] offences agaynst the same John and Thomas or eyther of theym and their heires or eny of theym, sithe the said xxij day of August in the first yere of his said reign unto the said xxv daye of Januarye had and made; And ov that the same late noble Kyng of the same his g^ace and by auctoritie aforesaid by the same his letters patentꝯ restored and habled yor said Suppliant then beyng Sonne and heire of blode to the [2] John Wyndham and his heires in name blode & hereditament; And also to all Honours Castelles Maners Lordshippes Hundredes Townes Villegys Fraunchesies and Libties Privileges Advousons Nōiacions p̄sentacions Fefermes Knyghtꝯ fees Londes Teñtes Rentes ꝟyces Revsions Remaynders Porcions Annuyties Pencions Rightes Possessions and Hereditamentes whatsoev they were with thappurtenaunces; And also goodes catelles and dettys what so ev they were wherof the said John Wyndham and Thomas Wyndham or either of theym or eny other to their Use or to the Use of eyther of theym were seased or possessid the sevall dayes of their sevall treasons cōmytted and doone specified in the said Indictamentes, or the said first daye of Julie the said xiiij yere of his reign or eny tyme syth within the Reaime of England Ireland Wales Caleis or in the Marches of the same, in fee simple fee tayle for terme of lyffe or in the whiche the said John and Thomas or eyther of theym the said first day of Julye or eny tyme aftyr and before the date of the said lettres patentys hadde laufull cause of entre within England Ireland [3] Caleis & the Marches of the same, or wherof the said John Wyndham and Thomas Wyndham or eyther of theym or eny other to theyre Use or to the Use of eyther of theym were seased or possessyd the sevall dayes of sevall treasons cōmytted and done in the said Indictamentꝯ specyfyed, or the first daye of Julye in the said xiiij yere of the said late Kyng, as if the said Indictamentꝯ Conviccions Atteynders Jugementꝯ and execucions agaynst the said John Wyndham and Thomas Wyndham or eyther of theym before the said Justices or eny of theym hadde nev bene hadde made nor gevyn, and as if the said Acte of Conviccion Atteyndre or Forfaiture the said xxv daye of Januarie made or eny other acte of plament of Conviccion Atteyndre or Forfaiture agaynst the same John and Thomas or eyther of theym nev had bene hadde nor made; And also to all other Honoures Castellys Maners Lordshippes Londys Teñtꝯ Rentꝯ Revsions ꝟyces Advousons of Churches Knyghtes fees Possessions and other Hereditamentys whatsoev they bee with thappurtenaunces to the whiche the said Thomas aftyr the dethe of the said John Wyndham or after the dethe of eny of the auncestours of the same Thomas whereunto he is enheretable, and whiche to the same Thomas Wyndham by or after the dethe of the same John or eny other auncestours of the same Thomas whose here of blode he was ought to descende remayne or revte, To have holde enjoye & possede the same in mañ and fourme as the said Thomas Wyndham shuld have stond enheritable to the same, yff the forsaid rebellions treasons [4] and offences aforesaid by the said John and Thomas or eyther of theym had not bene hadde nor made, and as yf any Indictamentys Conviccions Atteynders Jugementꝯ and execucions agaynst the said John Wyndham and Thomas Wyndham or eyther of them before the said Justicꝯ or eny of them had nev bene hadde made nor gevyn, and as yf the said Acte of Conviccion atteyndre or forfaiture the said xxv day of Januarie made or eny other Acte of parlament conviccion atteyndre or forfaiture agaynst the seid John Wyndham and Thomas Wyndham or eyther of them from the said xxij day of August in the first yere of the reign of the said late noble Kyng till the said first day of his plament at Westm̄ the said xxv day of Januarie holden had nev ben hadde nor made. And also the said late noble Kyng of his said grace by his said letters patentys gave and g^aunted for hym his heires and successours to the said Thomas Wyndham all the forsaid Honoures Castellys Maners Lordshippes Londys Tenementys and other the p̄misses with thappurtenaunces to hym and to his heires as he was therunto enheritable, as if any Indictamentys Conviccions Atteynders Jugementys or Execucions agaynst the said John Wyndham and Thomas Wyndham or eyther of them nev had ben hadde made or

and full Restoration thereby of Thomas Wyndham in Blood and Estate.

Grant thereby unto him of all Honours, Castles, and Estates whereunto he was inheritable;

adjuged, and as yf the said acte the said xxv day of Januarie or eny other Acte of Parlament of Conviccion Atteyndre and Forfaiture agaynst the said John and Thomas or eyther of theym had not been had nor made; And that the same Thomas Wyndham and his heires into all and syngler the forsaid Honourys Castelles Maners Lordshippes Londes Tenementys Rentys ꝟvicꝯ Revsions and other the p̄misses and evy parcell of theym with thappurtenaunce laufully myght entre aswell upon the possession of the said late noble Kyng as upon the possession of evy other p̄son and evy other p̄sones, eny discent or eny other cause fortunyng or happenyng syns the tyme of the said sevall treasons by the said John Wyndham and Thomas Wyndham cōmytted and done or syns the tyme of the makyng of the said Acte of conviccion atteyndre and forfaiture made, eny cause matter or thyng other then by the p̄per dede of the said John and Thomas or eyther of theym notwithstondyng; And that the same entre [5] season and possession of the said Thomas Wyndham and his heires in all the forsaid p̄misses and evy parcell therof, by the reason of the said restitucion g^aunted by the said letters patentys to the same Thomas Wyndham made and had, shuld be good laufull and effectuall to the same Thomas Wyndham and his heires aforesaid withoute any suyte for the same or eny parcell therof by petycion lyve or eny other mañ whatsoev it were after the cours of comen lawe or otherwise owte of the handys of the said late Kyng or his heires to be pursued or made; And that it shuld be of as greate strengh in the lawe and effect as and if [6] the same Thomas Wyndham the same Honoures Castellys Lordshippes Mañs Landꝯ Tenementys and other the p̄misses with thappurtenauncꝯ in due fourme shuld have bene sued by petycion or due and laufull lyve or otherwise oute of the hondes of the said late noble Kyng accordyng to his lawes or otherwise, and as if the forsaid indictamentys of conviccion and atteynders forfaitures jugementꝯ or execucions agaynst the said John Wyndham and Thomas Wyndham or eyther of theym nev had bene had made or adjuged, and as if the said acte the said xxv day of Januarie or eny other acte of plament conviccion atteyndre or forfaiture agaynst the said John Wyndham and Thomas Wyndham or eyther of them had not ben had nor made; Though the same Castellys Maners Lordshippes Londes Tenementꝯ and other the p̄misses or eny parcell of them were holden of the said late noble Kyng in chief or otherwise: Provided and savyd to all and singler the said late Kingꝯ Subjettꝯ and to theires of them and to evy of them & theirꝯ of evy of them all ther [rightys [7]] and the right of evy of them state title clayme demaunde and intest which they have or have had or any of theym have or have had in the Honours Castellꝯ Mañs Lordeshipps Landꝯ Teñtꝯ and other the p̄misses or eny of them or eny parcell or parcellys of the same the forsaid sixt daye of Marche the xv yere of the reign of the said late noble Kyng or eny tyme aftreward; as in the same letters patentꝯ amongꝯ other thynges more playnly apperith. IT MAY PLEASE YO^R HIGHNES of yor most habundaunt grace and goodnes that it be ordeyned establisshed and enacted by yor Grace the Lordys spirituall and temporall and Comens in this yor p̄sent parlament assembled and by auctoritie of the same parlament that all and evy Indictament had and made agaynst the said John and Thomas or eyther of theym, of whatsoev Rebellions Treasons Offences Mesprisions or other Mysdemeanures by the same John and Thomas or eyther of theym cōmytted and doone before whatsoev Justices Cōmissioners or eny other p̄sone or p̄sones they were indicted therof afore the said Acte the said xix yere of the reign of yor most noble Father or eny tyme after, by whatsoev name or names the said John and Thomas or eyther of theym were named or called in the same or eny of theyme, And all and evy thyng in the same indictamentys or eny of theym conteyned [and [8]] specifyed, and all and evy jugementys atteynders and forfaitures theruppon had and gyven, And also that the said Acte of

and that he might enter thereon;

and the Entry be good without Suit, &c.

A Saving therein to all Persons of such Rights as they had on the 6th of March, 15 Hen. VII.

All Indictments and Judgments thereon against the said John Wyndham and Thomas Wyndham and the said Act of Attainder annulled and repealed;

---

[1] O. omits. [2] said O. [3] Wales O. [4] mysprisions O. [5] & O. [6] by [7] right O. [8] or O.

Digitized by Google

Atteyndre made the said xxv day of Januarie the said xix^th yere of the said late Kyng and all and evy thyng therin conteyned and all and evy other Acte Actes and jugementz of Atteyndre Conviccion and Forfaiture made and had agaynst the said John and Thomas or eyther of theym, or agaynst the said John and Thomas or eyther of them and ther heires by Act or Actes of parlament or by the comen lawe or otherwise, be revsed adnulled repelled cassate and made voyde and of none force ne effect.

Thos. Wyndham restored in Blood and Estate, with Right of Entry for himself and Feoffees.

And ov that to enacte by the said auctoritie of this psent parlament that yor said Suppliaunt Thomas Wyndham Sonne and heire of the said John Wyndham be restored and abled as Sonne and heire of the said John in name blode state degree and hereditament, And also to all the said Honoures Castellys Lordshippes Mañs Londes Teñtz Rentz Revsions and svises Hundredys Fraunchesies Libties Advousons Nōiacions Knyghtes fees Porcions Annuities Pencions Rightes Possessions and Hereditamentes and all other the pmisses whereof the said John and Thomas or eyther of them or eny other to ther Use or to the Use of eyther of theym were possessed and seased the tyme of the said treason cōmytted and doone or eny tyme after, or the said first day of July in the xiiij yere of the said late Kyng or eny tyme sythe in fee symple or fee tayle, or into the whiche the said John & Thomas or eyther of them or eny pson to ther Use (1) of eyther of them had laufull cause of entre the tyme of the said indictamentz or eny tyme after, or the said xxv day of Januarie in the said xix yeere in the Realme of Englande Ireland Wales Cales or in the Marches therof; as if the said Indictamentz Jugementys or Jugement Act or Actes of atteyndre conviccion or forfaiture agaynst the said John and Thomas or eyther of them had nev ben had nor made: And that the said Thomas yor said Suppliant and his heires be enhabled to be heire of blode to the said John and to all other his auncestors and able to enherite as heires of them and evy of theym all mañ Honouris Castellys Lordshippes Maners Londes Teñtz Rentz Remaynders Revsions svyces Feys Annuyties Fraunchesies Knyghtys feys Privilegys Advousons and Hereditamentz and other the pmisses with thappurtenauncz that eny auncestor of yor said Suppliant laufully had or of right ought to have had, and to sue and have as heire to all and evy of the auncestours of yor said Suppliant all mañ of accions auncestrell and to entre into all mañ Lordshippes Maners Londes Teñtes and Hereditamentz and other the pmisses with thappurtenauncz in like mañ and fourme as the said Thomas shuld or myght have done yf the said Indictament or Indictamentz Jugement or Jugementz Act or Actes of atteyndre or atteynders conviccion or forfaitures had nev been had made nor done. And that it maye and shalbe laufull to the said Thomas Wyndham yor said Suppliant and unto all & evy suche psone & psones and ther heires as were seased or possessed for terme of lyve or in fee symple to thuse of the said Sir John Wyndham and Thomas Wyndham and of ther heires or to thuse of eyther of theym and of his heires the tyme of the said treasons cōmytted and doon or eny tyme aft or the said first daye of Julie in the said xiiij yere of the said late Kyng or eny tyme sythe to entre into all the said Honouris Castellys Lordshippes Mañs Landes Teñtz Hereditamentz & other the pmisses with thappurtenauncz, aswell upon yor own possession Sovaign Lord as upon the possession of all and evy other psone or psones whatsoev they be, beyng seased of and in the same Honourz Castellys Lordshippes Mañs Londes Teñtz and other the pmisses or of and in eny part therof with thappurtenancz, and the same to have hold and enjoye to them and to their heires accordyng unto ther right and tytle without suyng of peticion lyve travs out le mayñ or any other suyt therof unto yor Highnes for the same to be had or made; notwithstondyng that the same Honoures and other the pmisses or eny of theym were or be holden of yor Highnes or of oure saide late Sovaign Lord in chief or otherwise, or eny discent or other thyng syns the said Jugement or Jugementz Attaynder or Atteynders or eny of them had or made: Savyng to all and evy psone and psones and ther heires & successours other then the Kyng oure Sovaign Lord his heires and successours all suche right title interest use accions and entre as they or eny of them had to the pmisses or eny parcell therof before the said Jugementz of atteynders or before the said Act or Actz of Atteynder or Atteynders.

General Saving.

Proviso that no Person shall be chargeable for mesne Profits;

Provided alwey that no psone nor psones that sithe the tyme of the said Atteyndre in the said xix yere of the said late Kyng unto the tyme of the said restitucion made by oure said late Sovaign Lord by his tres patentz unto the said Thomas Wyndham your said Suppliant, that occupyed entrid or in eny wyse toke eny issues revenuez or pfitz of the pmissis or in eny parcell therof be in any wise for the same occupacion entre or takyng of pfitz charged or chargeable unto the said Thomas Wyndham or to any psone or psones seased to the Use of the said John and Thomas or to eyther of them by accion suyte or otherwise.

Proviso for the Prior and Convent of the Holy Trinity of Lenton in Nottinghamshire.

[Provided alway that this Acte of parlament nor none oder act made nor to be made in this psent parlament be hurfull or pjudiciall to Thomas Prior of the Monastie of the House of the Holy Trinite of Lenton in the Countie of Notyngh, nor to the Convent of the same nor to theire successours, to of or for any thyng specified comprised or conteyned in the seid acte, but that the said Prior and Convent and ther successouris be in as good case and condicion as they wer before the first day of this psent parlament, And as if this acte of restitucion nor eny oder acte in this psent parlament to be made hade nev ben had nor made.(2)]

CHAPTER XV.

P Thoma Empson.

To the Kyng our Sovain Lord:

The Trial and Conviction of Sir Rich. Emson, Knight, for High Treason.

IN (3) most humble wise besecheth your Highnes your true liegeman and dayly oratour Thomas Emson Son of Sir Richard Emson knyght That where you Sovayn Lord by your letrs patentz dated the xviij^th day of July in the first yere of your most noble Reigne ordeyned and made John Fyssher knyght Robt Brudenell Guy Palmes and other, your Justices to here and determyne in your Countie of Norhampton and in dyvs other Counties aswell within the libties as without by the Othes of xij men emongz other thyngz all mañ Treason Insurreccions Rebellyons Murdres Mespresions Felonyes and other trespacz and offencz in the seid Countie or Counties by any pson or psons in anywise doon or ppetrate, as more at large appereth by the same your letrs; by vtue of which your letrs patentz before the same Sir John Fissher Guy Palmes and oder at the Castell of Norhampton within your Countie of Norht the Wednysday next before the fest of Seynt Laurence that is to say the viij day of August in the same first yere of your seid most noble reigne, by the othe and vedicte of xij laufull men of your seid Countie of Norht the same Sir Richard Emson of high treasons was indited, and aft that, that is to say the Mondey next aft the feast of Seynt Michell the Archaungell the seid first yere of your most noble Reigne before the seid John Fissher knyght Robt Brudenell and other there felowes then your Justices by vtue of your said letrs ptentz at the castell of Norhampton aforeseid the seid f Richard Emson by thordre of your lawe of the seid treason was atteynted, and aftward put in execucion for the same, by force of which atteyndr by the cōmyn lawe of thys your Royalme all Mañs Londz and Teñtz Rentz svices Advousons Hereditamentz and Possessions with thappurtenancz wherof the same f Richard, tyme

(1) or to the Use *O.*

(2) This Proviso is not inserted in the Original Act. If, as is probable, it was attached thereto, in a separate Schedule, it is lost or mislaid.

(3) the *O.*

Digitized by Google

of the seid treason surmitted to be doon or at any tyme aft was seased, were unto your Grce forfaited, And the same Thomas Emson which shuld have been heire to the seid f Richard hys Fader by course of your lawes if the seid Atteyndr had not been and hys heires by occasion of the seid Atteyndre is and be disheritid and disabled for ev to demaunde sue aske or clayme any Londe Tente Possessions or Hereditamente as heire or heires to the seid Sir Richard or any oder hys Auncestours on the parte of the seid f Richard; It may please your Highnes of your most blyssed and charitable disposicion and habundaunt grce to have petie and compassion of your seid besecher, In consideracion that he intendyth to doo your Grce contynuall vice and may be the more able to doo to your Grce and your heires the bett vice in tyme to cōme, that it be nowe by your Highnes by thadvyse of your Lorde spuall and tempall and the Cōmyns in this your psent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same enacted ordeigned and establisshed that the seid inquisicion atteynder & inditemente & all other inquisicions inditementys atteyndre and juggemente therof and evy of them agenst the seid f Richard Emson, and the Recorde of the same, And all other what so ev inquisicions inditemente juggemente atteynders and recorde agenst the seid f Richard Emson that be found yelden or giffen before the seid Justices or any of them or any oder Justice or Justices of any man of treason or treasons mespresions oppressions or any other offence doon or cōmitted by the seid f Richard, by what name or names place or addicion soev the seid Richard be called or named in the seid inquisicions indictemente jugemente and recorde and evy of them, and all thynge dependyng or conenyng the same or any part or parcell of the same, be ageynst the same f Richard Emson and hys heires by auctoritie of thys psent parliament and acte utly voyd adnulled repelled frustrate and of noo force ne effect, as nev noon such inquisicions indictamente juggemente atteyndre nor atteynders had nev been had found made giffen nor doon agenst the seid f Richard Emson: And that the seid Thomas Emson be enhabled and restored as son and heire to the same f Richard Emson in name blod and degree and to be hys heire; and to have and enheritte and to be enheritable and taken reputed and entitled by ordre and course of your cōmyn lawe of thys your Royalme to have and enjoie all Mans Lordships Londe Tente Advousons Knyghte fees Warenne Letys Lawdays Franchesies Libties and all oder Hereditamente uses righte titles and possessions within thys your Royalme of Englonde, wherof the seid f Richard or any oder pson or psons to hys oonly use was or were seased or possessed, or wherof the same Sir Richard with other pson or psons was or were seased to hys use, at the tyme of the seid treason or treasons supposed to bee doon by the seid Indictemente or any oder treason or treasons cōmitted or doon, or at the tyme of the seid atteyndre and juggement agenst hym giffen or any tyme sythen the seid treason or treasons by the seid Indictemente or Inquisicion or Inquisicions supposed to be doon; in like man and of such astate and title as the seid f Richard and hys heires shuld have doon or hadde if the seid inquisicions indictemente verdicte atteyndres juggemente and recorde and evy of them had nev been had made found giffen nor doon. And that it be leeful by the seid auctoritie and acte unto the seid Thomas and hys heires and to evy other pson or psons seased of any Mans Londe Tente Lībties Franchesies and Hereditamente to thuse of the said f Richard in fee symple fee tayle for me of life or oderwise, at the tyme of the seid treason or treasons by the seid indictemente supposed to be doon or at the tyme of the seid atteyndre of the seid f Richard or at any tyme aft the seid treason or treasons supposed to be doon in the seid indictemente, to entre into all such Mans Londe Tente Hereditamente and other the pmisses with the apptenance wherof the seid f Richard or any oder to hys oonly use was sole or joyntly seased, or wherof the same f Richard with other was or were joyntly seased to the use of the same f Richard in fee symple or fee tayll or oderwise the day of the said treason or treasons supposed to be doon or any tyme aft, aswell upon the possessions of you most drad Sovain Lord as upon the possession of any other pson or psons; And the same Mans Londe and Tente and other the pmisses and evy parcell therof to have and enjoye in as ample man and fourme and in like title estate and course of dissente by enheritaunce from the same f Richard or oder psons as though the seid Inquisicion Indictemente vdicte atteynders Juggemente and recorde had nev be had made nor doon; And as though the same Mans Londe Tente Hereditamente and other the pmisses by lyvy peticion or otherwise accordyng to thordre of your lawes hadde been sued out of your hande. (1) Savyng to evy other pson and psons other then your Grce and your patentees and such psons as clayme by them or of there possession such right title and inest to the same Mans Lordships Londe Tente and Hereditamente as they shuld or myght have had if this acte of restitucion and adnullacion of the said atteyndre had nev been hadde ne made. And your seid poore Oratour shall dayly pay to God for the cōservacion of your most noble and Royall astate long to endure. Provided also that thys acte nor any thyng therin conteyned extend not nor be pjudiciall to the Kyng our Sovain Lord nor to any oder pson or psons to and for any goode catalle or fermes for me of yeres wherof the seid f Richard Emson or any oder pson or psons to hys use were possessed of the day of the seid Treason supposed to be doon, And wherunto the Kyng our Sovain Lord was intitled by reason of the seid Atteyndre, thys psent Acte of Restitucion notwithstondyng.

Disinherison in consequence of Thomas Emson, Son of the said Sir Richard.

The said Conviction and the Judgment thereon, &c. annulled.

Thomas Emson fully restored in Blood and Estate; with Right of Entry for himself and Feoffees.

General Saving.

Proviso as to Chattel Interests forfeited by the said Attainder.

CHAPTER XVI.

P Witto Baskervyle.

To the King our Sovain Lord:

IN the most humble wise besecheth your Highnes your faithfull Subjecte and true liegeman William Baskervyle; That where by an Acte of Atteyndre made in the parliament holden at Westm the xxv day of Januarie the xix yere of the Reigne of your most drad Lord and Fader of famous memorie Kyng Henry the vijth, It was enacted ordeyned and established amonge other thynge that the seid William Baskervile amonge other for dten consideracions in the seid acte specified shuld stond and be convicted and atteynted of high treason and forfaite unto your seid Fader all Castels Mans and all other Hereditamente goode and Catall wherof he or any other to hys use was seased or possessed the first day of Auguste the xvijth yere of the Reigne of the seid most drad Lord and Fader within the Royalme of Englond Irelond and Wales, in fee symple fee tayle for me of lif as in the seid Acte more playnly ys conteyned; By which acte of Atteyndre your seid Subject was not put in execucion forasmoche as your seid Fader had pfecte Knowelege that your seid Subjecte was not gyltie of the said treason, Wherfore your seid Fader of hys blyssed disposicion and goodnes set your seid Subjecte at libtie the seid Acte of Atteyndre notwithstondyng: Howebeit most gcious Sovain Lord aft the seid xix yere no parliament was holden duryng the life of your seid most drad Lord and Fader soo that your seid Subjecte might have been restored, And soo your seid Subject by force of the seid Atteyndre as yet is not inhabled by your lawes to take and have by dissent nor otherwise such Londe Tente and Hereditamente of the Auncestours of your seid Subject to whom your seid subject is heire apparaunt or hereaft may be heire; Please it therfore your Highnes of your most habundaunt and speciall grce and blessed

William Baskervyle attainted of High Treason by an Act anno 19 Hen. VII. and his Estate forfeited thereupon;

but he afterwards set at Liberty.

(1) In the Original Act some short Clauses are inserted in this place which are struck through. Two Schedules are annexed to the Act containing Memoranda as to the Omission of one of these Clauses; and for other Amendments in the Act.

Digitized by Google

disposicion by thadvyse and assent of the Lordꝛ sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmyns in thys p̄sent parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, to enacte ordeyn and establisshe that the seid Acte and all Actꝛ of Atteyndre and forfeyture made in the seid parliament holden at Westm̄ the fore seid xxv day of Januarie in the forseid xix yere agenst the seid William Baskervile by whatsoev̄ name he be called in the same, be as agenst hym and hys heires utt̄ly voyd adnulled repelled and of noo force ne effecte; And that the same Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned be in any wise p̄judiciall ne hurtfull to the seid William Baskervile nor hys heires; And that the seid William Baskervyle and hys heires shall be inhabled to hys name and blode and to enherite such possessions and hereditamentꝛ as to hym and hys heires shall hereaft̄ descende or otherwise cōme, and be in as good case and condicion as if the seid Acte of Atteyndre made in the said parliament holdyn the seid xxv day of Januarie in the seid xix yere had not been made. Provyded alway that thys Acte of Adnullacion and repellyng of the seid Acte of Atteyndre made the seid xxv day of Januarie in the seid xix yere shalbe in no wise hurtfull ne p̄judiciall to the Kyng our Sov̄ain Lord nor to noon other p̄son or p̄sons havyng any such Londꝛ Tentꝛ goodꝛ and catallis whereof the said William Baskervile was seased of, or any oder p̄son or p̄sons were seased of to hys use the seid First day of Auguste in the foreseid xvij^th yere. And your seid Subject shall dayly p^ye to God for the continuaunce of your most noble and Royll estate long to endure.

The said Attainder hereby repealed;

and the Disabilities thereunder annulled.

Proviso for Possessors of the said forfeited Estates.

CHAPTER XVII.

P̄ Magna Garderoba Regis.

[To the Kyng our Sov̄aign Lorde:[1]]

FORASMUCHE as the Kyng our Sov̄aign Lord havyng tendre zele and affeccion to the Releif and Socour of his trewe and lovyng subgettis aswell pore as riche and that non of theym herafter shall lack payment for suche chargis & thingis as shall ꝑteign to be payed & p̄vided as well touchyng his most Roiall p̄son the Quenys Grace his childern as otherwise to or for thexpencis of his greate Warderobe; And conside̅yng that in tymes of his noble p̄genitours dyv̄s actis of p̄liament have ben made for suertie of payment of thexpencis and chargis of & in theire sayd greate Warderobe [in whiche actis were conteyned & lymitted in the same actis parte of theym be nowe determyned[2]] and sōme of theym be not leviable; So that for faute of payment of the same the Kyngis liege people have not ben so plenerly nor so truly contentid in tyme as at the tyme of the makyng of the sayd actis it was purposed that shuld have ben, Willithe ordeyneth & establissithe by thadvyse and assent of the Lordis sp̄uall & tempall and of the Cōmons in this p̄sent p̄liament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, that all & sev̄all Sōmez of money herafter ensuyng in writing specified lymytted & annoted be yerely takyn receyved and applied toward the payment and contentyng of thexpencis of his seyd greate Wardrobe, and therof yerely assignementis sev̄ally to be made by the Tresourer of Englond for the tyme beyng in due and sufficient Fourme at the recept of the Kyngis Eschequier unto the Kep of the seyd greate Wardrobe for the tyme beyng, And to the seyde Kep to be payed at the Kyngis Wardrobe in London, of & by the Receyvours Fermours Occupiers Collectours and other p̄sons chargeable of the Mano^rs Londes & Teñtes Custumez Subseddez and other thingis herafter folowyng; any acte or actis heretofore made to the cont^ry notwithstondyng that is to sey;

The Sums herein mentioned shall be applied for the Expences of the Great Wardrobe, & yearly Assignments made thereof by the Treasurer.

In p̄mis D̄ prompteꝛ deñiis de p̄fris Viĉ Escĉ & aī ad Sc^cm R̄ annuatim solvend̄ - -	CCC ℔i.
D̄ Collectoribꝫ Subsidii tonagii & pondagii Londō - - - -	D iiij^xx ℔i. ix s. x d.
D̄ p̄va Custuma Londō - - - - - -	CCC liiij ℔i. x s. j d.
D̄ feodi firma Civitatis Londō - - - - -	xx ℔i.
D̄ firma assartis North̄t - - - - -	liij ℔i. iij s. iiij d.
D̄ Custuma & Subsidii in portu Ville Sandwici - - - -	xl ℔i.
D̄ exit̄ p̄r̄ & teñtoꝛ infra Forestam R̄ de Dene - - - -	xl ℔i.
D̄ firma Man̄ii de Wrokwarden - - - - -	viij ℔i.
D̄ firma Man̄ii de Wodstock - - - - -	xxx ℔i.
D̄ firma Ville de Wyndesore - - - - -	x ℔i.
D̄ firma Man̄ii de Patrikesbo^rne - - - - -	C s.
D̄ firma Man̄ii de Whitecock - - - - -	C s.
D̄ firma Man̄ii de Bowdon & Harbargh - - - - -	vj ℔i. vj s. vij d.
D̄ firma Man̄ii de Lokerley - - - - -	vj ℔i. xj s. ix d.
D̄ firma Man̄ii de Bidfeld - - - - -	Cxiij s. iiij d.
D̄ firma Man̄ii de Pourstoke - - - - -	vj ℔i.
D̄ firma Man̄ii de Northpederton - - - - -	Cv s.
D̄ Thes̄ Ville Calet̄ p̄ tempe existeñ de denar̄ p̄veñ de xl d. de libra de incr̄o victualiū de p̄cia p̄te feod̄ vad̄ & Regard̄ Locumtenentꝛ & Soldar̄ dĉe ville R̄ Calis̄ & march̄ ibm - -	D xl ℔i.
D̄ gen̄al̄ Recept̄ Ducat̄ Lancastr̄ q̄ nunc est & q̄ p̄ tempe erit - - -	M^l ℔i.
D̄ gen̄al̄ Recept̄ oīm Dñioꝛ Man̄lioꝛ p̄r̄ & tent̄ Margarete nup̄ Comit̄ Richmound Avie nr̄e non positoꝛ in feoffamento ad p̄formand̄ ultimam voluntatem ejusd̄m Margarete - -	M^l ℔i.
Sm^a to^l -	M^l M^l M^l M^l xv ℔i. xix s. xj d.

Misnomers may be amended.

Treasurer shall pay Deficiencies out of other Revenues.

And if any of the Sommez of money above written and named in the p̄misses be other wise namyd rehersed or written in this Acte then they or eny of theym be in the Kyngis Eschequier of Record or other placis, so as taillꝛ or billis of theym for sure discharge of the p̄ties may not sufficiently be reared and allowed, that then they be amendyd accordyng to the bokes therof so that the seyd taillꝛ and assignementis be sufficiently made. And if the Sōmez of money above reherced or any p̄cell of theym may not be payed or levied of the p̄misses that then the Tresorour of Englond for the tyme beyng of asmoche as shall fayle therof make payment or sufficient assignement by vertue of this acte, withoute any other Warraunt in that behalf to the sayd Kep of the sayde greate Wardrobe for the tyme beyng toward thexpencis of the seide greate Wardrobe, of other Revenues of the Kyngis; And that all assignementꝛ to be made by vertue of this Acte of the seid Sōmez of money in forme

[1] *O.* omits.

[2] *O.* agrees in this Reading.

Digitized by Google

aforsaide lymytted and annoted, and of any other Sōmez of money herafter to be appoynted by the Treserour of Englond for the tyme beyng towardis thexpencis of the sayde greate Wardrobe and evy pcell of theym, be pferred afore all other g^auntys and assignementis made or to be made by the Kyngis letts patentt or otherwise of any sōmez of money to be had of the pmissez. And ov this be it enacted and auctorised by the seid auctorite that all g^auntt and licencs herafter to be made by the kyng our Sovaign Lord by his letts patentis placard pvey seale bill assigned or otherwyse to ony pson or psones whatsoev they be, upon feyned suggestions & crafty Sutys unto his G^ce made to be discharged of ony Custūmez Subseddies or ony other Sōmez of money that shuld come or growe to the Kyngis Grace to be takyn & pceyved in any place above lymytted in this acte, or that shuld be employed & expended in his moste honorabill household, or to be discharged of any other mats or causes wherupon ony suche Sōmez of money shuld come or growe to be employed & expended in the seyd household or greate Warderobe, be not aveyleable ne allowed unto eny such pson or psons, nor that theire letts patentes placardes pvey Seale bill assigned ne other Writing of discharge to theym hereafter to be made concnyng the pmisses be not effectuall ne take theire force, untill suche tyme as all suche sōmez of money and assignementis lymytted & appoynted towardis thexpencis of his sayde householde and greate Warderobe may be takyn pceyved & levied of the Custumes & Subseddies aforesayd; and that then all such g^auntis & licencs to eny such pson or psones to be made be effectuell & take their force accordyng unto theire g^auntt & licencs therof made & not afore. And that noo pticuler Receyver of the pmisses pay any money of his Recept but oonly to the genall Reiceyvours handes of the same pmissez for the tyme beyng, other than fees & Wagez due and accustumed to be paide to the officers & ministers of the same with the necessarie charges of the same belongyng, before the scid Sōmez before specified and named be payed to the seyde genall Receyvour. And also it is ordeyned enacted & establisshed by the auctorite abovesaid that if any pson or psones charged or chargeable to the payment of any of the Sōmez abovesaid bi vertue of this act, and of & upon assignementt by taillt or otherwise here after to be made in forme abovesaid, hereafter do pay or content any sōme or sōmez of Money of any of the pmisses to any other pson or psones by vertue of the Kyngt letts patentes or other wise, byfore that the seide sōmez by hym or theym to be paied assigned or lymytted to thexpencis of the sayde greate Wardrobe be fully contented & payd in fourme abovesaide, that then he or they do forfeite & lose xx li. as oft as he or they doo make any suche payment of any of the pmisses byfore the sōmez aboveseid assigned to be payd by hym or theym to thexpencis of the sayde greate Wardrobe in fourme abovesaid be contented & payd, the oon half of the sayd forfature to be to the Kyng, and the other half to the seyde Kep of the seyde greate Warderobe for the tyme beyng to his own use; and that the said Kep of the sayde greate Warderobe shall have his Recove therof bi accion of Dett or by enformacion in the Kyngt Eschequier; this psent acte of appoyntment for the Kyngt seide greate Warderobe to cōmence & to take effect the first day of Octobr last past byfore the begynnyng of this psent pliament; And that all other actis made for thexpencis of the greate Warderobe of the Kyngez pgenitours before the furst day of Octobr last passed frome the same furst day of Octobr be utterly voide and of no force nor effect: Pvided that such taillt & assignementt as be made & appoynted to be payde for the seid greate Warderobe the which as yet be not content ne payd stand & be i theire force notwithstondyng the seide Act. It is also establisshed & enacted by the auctorite abovesaid that the sōmez abovesaid shall be paide to the Kep of the Kyngis greate Warderobe or to his sufficient Deputie for the tyme beyng and to non other pson ne psones, the same Kep or his deputye delyving to the payer at the tyme of his payment a suffycient taill or taillt bill or billt for his discharge of that payment. And that Custums & Controllers of any of the pmissez shall retayn in theire handes such fees & rewardis as to theym of right belong for thexecutyng of theire seide office the pmissez & evy of theym notwithstondyng. And that the furst paymentis made to the use of the Kynges sayd greate Warderobe after the fourme aforesayd shalbe a sufficient discharge for the payer of & for asmoche as he so payde ayenst all psons havyng lres patentes and all psons demaundyng any sōme of Money of or in any the pmisses. Savyng to all and evy suche pson or psons havyng any letts patentt of any of the pmisses made to theym byfore the first day of this psent pliament therby cleymyng any Sōme of money or annuytees of or in any of the pmisses or in any pcell of theym, all suche right demaunde title or interest as they or eny of theym have by reason of the same, so that the seyde greate Wardrobe be content & payd of the first paymentt before any of theym to whom any suche graunte is made: Savyng also to evy of the Kyngis lege people all such right title & interest as they or any of theym have by eny maner of enheritaunce by eny maner of succession or for tme of lief or for terme of yeris or annuytees to or in the pmisses or shuld have had if this act had not be made the same act in any wyse notwithstondyng: Pvided alwey that the Act made for thexpencis of the Kyngt sayd household and evy thing theryn conteyned be alwey pferred afore any assigment conteyned in this acte. Pvided also that this Acte be not pjudiciall to any pson or psonez havyng in any of the pmisses eny interest of enhitaunce or succession of any grannt or assignement by letts patentes or any other graunte or assignement byfore this tyme by any Act of pliament, this Act notwithstondyng.

(1) Provyded allwey that this psent Acte or any thing conteyned theryn extend not ne be in any wise pjudiciall or hurtfull to any Duke Marques Erle Vicecounte or Baron or to any of the Heires of any of theym, of or for any graunte of annuytie g^aunted to theym or any of theym or to any of their Auncetours by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lord or any of his pgenitours or Auncetours for or upon their creacion or the creasion of any of theym; But that they and evy of theym and theire sayd heires be in as good and lyke condicion as they or any of theym were before the makyng of this acte, and have pferment of payment of the said annuyties before payment to be made to the sayd great Warderobe or to the Maister therof or to his Deputie by reason of this acte: This psent act ne any thing conteyned theryn notwithstondynge.

Provyded also that this acte or any thing conteyned theryn extend not ne be in any wise pjudiciall or hurtfull to any of the Justices of any of the Benches or to any of the Justices of Assises in any Countie or any of the Kynges pgeauntt or attorney for the tyme beyng but that they and evy of theym be in like and as good case and condicion as they or any of theym were before the makyng of this acte and have pferment in payment of their fees and rewardes before payment be made to the sayd great Warderobe or to the Maister therof or to his deputye by reason of this acte: This psent acte ne any thing conteyned theryn notwithstondyng.

Provyded alwey that this psent acte nor eny thing in the same conteyned extende not nor in eny wise be hurtfull or pjudiciall to Thomas Ferthyng Gentilman of the Kyngis Chapell, for eny rente or annuyte graunted to hym out of eny of the Mans Londes or Tentes which were of the seyd Margarete Countesse of Richemond or of eny other psone or psones seased to hir use, by the Kyng by the feoffees or executours of the seyd Countesse of Richemond or eny of theym or other wyse: But that the seide Thomas Ferthyng may have & enjoy all the seyd Rente and Annuytees accordyng to the purport and effect of the graunte or grauntes thereof to hym made, This acte not wythstondyng.

Assignments under this Act shall be preferred to all other Grants.

II. No Letters Patents, &c. for Discharge from Payment of Customs, &c. shall be effectual until the Sums hereby assigned be levied.

Particular Receivers shall pay to the General Receiver.

III. Penalty for paying Money in preference to the Sums hereby assigned.

Commencement of this Act.

Saving for Tallies under former Acts.

IV. Payment of the said Sums shall be made to the Keeper of the Great Wardrobe, who shall deliver Tallies, &c.

Saving for former Letters Patent.

General Saving.

See 1 *Henry VIII. chapter* 16.

Grantees under Letters Patent, &c.

V. Proviso for Annuities granted on the Creation of any Nobleman.

VI. Proviso for the Fees and Rewards of the Judges, the King's Serjeants, and his Attorney;

VII. Proviso for Tho. Ferthyng.

(1) The Provisoes following are in two Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

P Robto Suthwell Milite.

Certain Receivers of the Crown, temp. Hen. VII. accounted before private Auditors, and so not discharged in the Exchequer.

FORASMOCHE as in the tyme of the late right noble & famous Prince Kyng Herry the vijth Fader unto the right noble Kyng that nowe ys by his high wysdome ꝓvydence & circumspeccion dyvers & meny his Chambleyns of his Principalites of Wales & other Receyvours Feodaries Baylles Reves Fermoures [Feefermees[1]] & oder Officers & occupyers of divers hys Honoures Castelles Lordeshippes Maners Landes Tenementꝯ & other Hereditamentꝯ aswell in Englande and in Wales as in Cales & in the Marches of the same whiche then wer in his handes & possession aswell by the auncient enheritaunce, as of hys Crowne, as by reason of rebellyon or forfayture of dyvers & sundrye ꝑsones or by reasone of the nonage of all & singler hys wardes or by purches of hym selfe or of eny oder hys noble ꝓgenitours or by Intrusione of eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones or by eny other meane or occasion of hys ꝓrogatyfe Royall, did accompte by his cōmaundent by mouthe afore than his trusty ſv^{a}ntes and Councelloures Syr Reynolde Bray Syr Roberte Southwell knyghtꝯ and other, whome the seid late Kyng in that behalfe at severall & dyvers tymes appoynted aswell for the more spedye payment of hys revennewes to be hade, and for the accomptes of the same more spedelie to be taken than his Grace colde or myght have ben aunswered after the course of his Eschekker, as for the gretter ease & lesse charge of all & singler the foreseid accomptauntes fermoures fee-fermours & other officers and occupyers what so ev^{r} of eny the ꝑmisses; And that dyverse & meny sommes of Money whiche wer then due by dyvers & sundrye of the foreseid accomptauntꝯ fermoures fee-fermours officers & occupyers uppon the de^{r}mynacion of there accompties were payde unto the seid late Kyng into hys Chambre ether to his owne handes or to some other ꝑsone or ꝑsones to hys use, as yt may appere by bylles or [booke[2]] signed w^{t} hys synge manuell or to the handes of then his trusty servaunte John Heyron as also it may appere by bylles signed w^{t} hande of the same John Heyron; And that nether those seid accomptes nor eny of theym so by the foreseid Syr Reynolde Bray Syr Robert Southwell as by eny other taken and de^{r}myned, nor the seid billes or bookes signed w^{t} thande of the seid late Kyng or w^{t} thande of the seid John Heron for eny Some or Sommes of Money conc^{r}nyng the ꝑmisses receyved be of eny effecte or acceptable in the seid Eschekker for eny recorde for the discharge of eny of the seid accomptauntꝯ fermoures fee fermoures officers and occupyers. By reason whereof all and singler the seid accomptauntꝯ fermoures fee feemoures officers & occupyers been yet chargeable to accompte and to make theyr paymentꝯ in the seid Eschekker as dyverse and meny of ye seid accomptauntꝯ fermoures fee fermoures officers & occupyers have ben and as hereafter shalbe lyke to be contynuallye vexed and troubled by ꝓcesse made and to be made owte of the seid Eschekker ayenste theym & ev^{r}y of theym their heyres executoures or tereten^{a}ntꝯ nott onely ꝑsonalye to come and appere in the seid Eschekker & theruppon to be compelled theyre to rendre theyr seid accomptes of newe for the ꝑmisses But also thereto be compelled to make newe paymentes for the same in the Kyngꝯ receyte of the seid Eschekker as yf they never hadde accompted nor hadde maide paymentes of theyr seid dueties to theyr greate importunable losse troble hurte and dāmayge agenste all right reasone and goode conscience. THE HIGH and myghty Prynce the Kyng that nowe ys, the ꝑmisses well consideryng & entendyng not onelye the same and semblable ordre of accompte to contynue to be hadde and used by sufficient and lawfull auctoritie. Fromehensforthe before the seid Syr Robert Southwell his trusty Knyght and Councelloure & other by his Grace appoynted and at his pleasure here after to be appoynted and to be aunswered of his revenues in hys Chamber in maner and forme aboveseid; But also of his [goodly[3]] & graciouse disposicion entendyng all and singler the seid accomptauntꝯ fermoures fee fermoures officers and occupyers to be sufficiently discharged for ev^{r} for eny thyng conc^{r}nyng the ꝑmisses accordyng to right equitie and good conscience, intendyth to directe aswell to the seid Syr Robert Southwell and also to Bartilmewe Westby oone of the Barons of hys Eschekker hys specyall Cōmyssion, wherof the tenure in a cedule to this ꝑsent acte annexed more playnly apperith, to survey & approwe his landes and possessions w^{t} other dyvers

Commission, &c of the present King for continuing the Authority of such Auditors and for discharging of the Accountants.

General Surveyors and Approvers of the King's Honours, Manors, Lands, &c. appointed.

Empowered to survey and to approve jointly and severally, or by their Assignees, &c. all Premises mentioned in the said Commission or in any other like Commission.

Exception of certain Premises from their Authority.

The Powers given by recited Commissions confirmed.

auctorities conteyned in the same Cōmission, As also dyvers prevy seales to the Tresorer and Barons of his seid Eschekker for the discharge of the seid accomptauntes and ev^{r}y of theym: Neverthelesse for a further and stronger auctoritie in that behalfe to be hadde & geven to the seid Syr Robert & Barthu Westby and to other ꝑsones hereafter to be deputed and assigned in the same rowme and auctoritie, BE it therfor ordeyned establisshed and enacted by the Kyngꝯ Highnes & by thassent & consente of his Lordes sꝑuall and temporall & of hys Cōmons in this ꝑsent ꝑliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same; That the seid Syr Robert Southwell and Barthu Westby be fromehensforthe generall Surveyoures and approwers of all & singler the Kyngꝯ Honoures Castelles Lordeshippes Maners Landes Tenementes Fermes Possessions & other Hereditamentes whatsoev^{r}, that nowe be in his handes or that hereafter may come unto his handes by eny lyke or suche meane or occasion as before ys rehersed; And that approwment of the ꝑmisses by theym be made wherof the Kyng may lawefully approwe hym selfe; And that they and ev^{r}y of theym by the name of generalle Surveyoures and approvers of the Kyngꝯ landes be taken accepted named and called. And also that they & eyther of theym by the auctoritie aforeseid have full power and auctoritie to surveye & approwe by theym selfe joyntlye and severally or by the sufficient assigne or assigneys of theym or of [other[4]] of theym, by theyr Wrytyng under theyr seales or under the seale of eyther of them, all and singler Honoures Castelles Lordeshippes Manners Landes Tenementꝯ Fermes Possessiones and other Hereditamentꝯ whatsoev^{r} nowe beyng in the handes of the Kyng, that nowe ys or that hereafter lawefullye shall come to hys handes or to the handes of eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones to hys Use conteyned & expressed in the seid Cōmission, Wherof the Kyng may lawfullye approwe hym selfe, [in that[5]] or in eny lyke Cōmyssion of the same effecte to the seid Syr Robert Southwell and Barthu Westby or to eny other ꝑsones hereafter to be directede. The Honoures Castelles Lordeshippes Maners Londes Tenementꝯ & all other Hereditamentꝯ whiche nowe be and syns the date of the seid letters patentes or befoure have ben or hereafter shalbe by eny of the Kyngꝯ Subgiectꝯ lawfully evictede atteyned graunted or hadde ow^{t} of the handes & possessione of oure seid Sov^{r}aign Lorde the Kyng or ow^{t} of the handes and possession of eny other ꝑsone or ꝑsones afore tyme seased to the Use of the late Kyng Herry the vijth, or nowe seased, or herafter to be seasede to thuse of the Kyng that nowe ys by letters patentes restitucion by acte of ꝑliament peticion of right lyverey travers ouster le maines monstr̄ de droit or otherwyse alwey excepte and to be excepted; for the tyme that the same Honoures Castelle. Lordeshippes Maners Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentꝯ or eny of theym have byn or shall contynewe lawfully in the handes of eny of the Kyng oure Sov^{r}aign Lorde Subgiectꝯ and ow^{t} of the handes & possessione of oure seid Souveraign Lorde: Albeit that the same Honoures Castelles Lordeshippes Manners Landes Tenementꝯ Hereditamentꝯ and other the ꝑmisses or eny of theym so evicted graunted attayned or hadde or to be evicted graunted atteyned or hadde ow^{t} of the handes & possession of oure seid Sov^{r}aigne Lorde been [speciale[6]] named expressed and reheresed in the seid letters patentꝯ pryvy seales or Cōmissions or in eny cedule to the seid pryvey seales or eny of theym annexed. And ov^{r} that, that the seid Syr Robert and Barthu have all & singler auctorities in the seid Cōmissions expressed touchyng all the seid Honoures Castelles Lordeshippes Maners Landes Tenementꝯ & other the ꝑmisses excepte before excepte, aswell & as effectually as yf all the contynue matter and purporte of the same Cōmission ware in this ꝑsent acte holly and ꝑticularly rehersed and expressed.

---

[1] Feefermours *O.* [2] bookꝯ *O.* [3] godly *O.* [4] either *O.*
[5] These Words form part of a Sentence erased in the Original Act, and should be omitted. [6] specially *O.*

Digitized by Google

And furthermore be it ordined establisshed and enacted by auctoritie of this p̄sent pliament, that the seid Syr Robert Southwell as towchyng & concernyng all & ev̄y the seid Honoures Castelles Lordeshippes Maners Landes Tenementȝ & other the p̄misses, excepte before excepte, have all & singler auctorities rowmes and p̄emynēces above all oder Auditoures as been conteyned & expressed in too pryvey seales and in eyther of theym, of the whiche oone berythe date the laste daye of June the seconde yere of the reigne of the Kyng that nowe ys, And the oder berythe date the laste daye of Octobre the thyrde yere of his seid reigne, to the Tresorer and Barones of his Eschekker in that behalfe directed as in the remembraunce of the seid Courte apperythe of recorde, aswell & as effectualye as yf all the contynue matter and purporte of the seid prevey seales & eyther of theym ware in this p̄sent acte holly & pticularely reheresed and expressed. Excepte and forprysed, that no pcesse be made owte of the Kyngȝ Eschekker for the Kyng for or uppon eny surmyse or enformacione by John Erneley [has [1]] attorney to be made in the same Courte of Eschekker for the Kyng by the reasone of eny article or thyng conteyned in the seid pryvey seale dayted the laste day of Octobre in the thyrde yere of the reigne of the seid noble Kyng that nowe ys conteyned or specified or by thauctoritie of this p̄sente acte. And forasmoche as in the seid prevye seales ys noone auctoritie nor power yewen to the seid Syr Robert Southwell to calle eny of the seid officers [accomptablye [2]] to make theyr accomptes nor to make paymentes of theyr arrerages but onelye by pcesse therfore to be made ow[t] of the seid Eschekker which may nor can be awarded in the vacacion tyme, by the occasion wherof theyr hathe and may ensue longe and many delayes and losses to the Kyng in & for not makyng of ther seid accomptes & paymentes in due tyme; Nor also that ther is eny auctoritie yeven to the same Sir Robert in the said p[r]vey seales to allowe any byll bookes signed or tayles or to be signed for eny receyte or payment concernyng eny the p̄misses made or to be made but onelye the bylles signed & to be signed w[t] the handes of the Kyngȝ trusty ſvaunte John Heron; nor that in the pryvey seales ys eny auctoritie or power yeven to the seid Syr Robert Southwell to take and accepte the othe & apparaunce of eny [accompte [3]] concernyng the p̄missez, But that the seid accomptaunteȝ & ev̄y of them muste appere and be sworne before the Barones of the seid Eschekker syttyng in the same Courte and then by the same Barones to be assigned to the seid Syr Robt Southwell, as in oone of the seid pryvey seales beryng date the laste day of Octobr the thyrde yere of the Kyngȝ reigne playnly dothe appere; whiche is nott onelye to the p̄judice of theym that have accompted but also to the unreasonable daunger greate costes & charges longe attendance & delayes of all theym & ev̄y of theym that have or shulde at eny tyme hereafter accompte afore the seid Syr Robert Southwell or be fore eny other hereafter havyng like auctoritie: Be it therfore forthermore ordeyned establisshed & enacted by auctoritie of this p̄sent pliament that the seid Syr Robert Suthwell have full power & auctoritie aswell to calle before hym the seid Officers accomptable and ev̄y of theym, by the Kyngȝ pryvey seale or sealles to appere afore hym at Westm̄ in the Countie of Midd in the Chamber theyr oonely called the Prynce Chamber at suche tyme as shalbe lemitted & expressed in the same prevey seale or seales at theyr parrelles w[t]ow[t] eny payne of eny money to be loste for the noone apperaunce of the seid accomptauntȝ to be conteyned in the sayd p̄vye seales, as to take apperaunce & othe of all & ev̄y the seid accomptauntȝ concernyng the Honouures Castelles Lordeshippes Manners Landes Tenementȝ [fvices [4]] Possessions & other Hereditamentȝ what so ev̄ in the foreseid Cōmission rehersed excepte before excepte; And to allowe in all & ev̄y theyr accomptȝ or accomptȝ aswell all & singler suche billes and bookes as have ben sygned wyth the sygne manuale of the seid late Kyng or that have been or hereafter shalbe sȳgned w[t] the syngne manualle of the Kyng nowe ys, Or that have ben or shalbe signed w[t] the hande & name of the foreseid John Heyron, Or wyth the hande & name of eny oder psone or psones by the Kyng at eny tyme hereafter to be appoynted and to be putt in lyke truste & rowme as the said John Heron nowe ys, by whose handes so ev̄ the saide some or sūmes of Money comprised and to be comprised in the seid bylles or bookes or in eny of theym so sygned or hereafter to be signed have been or shalbe receyved; As also to [to [5]] allowe all & singler suche tayle or tailles as have been or shalbe signed and strykken owte at the receyte of the seid Eschekker for eny parte or pcelle of the revenues of eny of the landes & hereditamentȝ aforeseid; And also to allowe all letters patentes & pdones & all other lawfull discharges, and that this acte and actes doe extende also [& [6]] to all & ev̄ye the accompteys & alloweaunce hadde or taken by or afore the seid Syre Robert for enye of the premisses, and unto all & ev̄y accompte or accomptes hereafter by the seid Syr Robert to be hadde or taken towchyng aswell to all ande ev̄y suche Honoures Castelles Lordeshippes Maners Landes Tenementȝ & all oder Hereditamentȝ nowe beyng owte of the handes of the seid Kyng that nowe ys, and that before this tyme have ben in the handes of the seid Kyng that nowe ys or in the handes of eny of his pgenytoures, wherof the accomptes or accompte have been appoynted and lemytted to be taken veyed surveyede & comtrolled by the Reverend Faders in Gode Roger Bisshoppe of Carlisle, Robert Bysshoppe of Chichester William Walles and Herry Edyall Clerkȝ, The seid Syr Reynolde Braye, the seid Syr Robert Southwell & Barthu Westby or eny of theym, as unto the accomptes towchyng the p̄misses nowe beyng in the handes of the Kyng that nowe ys. And that after the allowaunce of eny suche byll or bylle booke or bookes tayle or taylles letters patentȝ pdones or oder lawfull discharges by the seid Syr Robert Southwell allowed in eny accompte or accomptes of eny the p̄misses by hym takyn & determyned, & the same accompte or accomptes engrossed in parchement & signed w[t] handes & names of the foreseid Syr Robert Southwell & Barthu Westby or w[t] the hande & name of eny other psone hereafter by the Kyng to be associate to the seid Syr Robert by lyke auctoritie as ys afore rehersed, and by the seid Syr Robert or hys sufficient deputie or deputies to the Barones of the seid Eschekker or to eny of theym syttyng the same Courte delyvered w[t] the same bylles bookes or tayles or oder lawfull discharges, that then & theruppon the same Barones or eny of theym doe cōmaunde & cause the Chambleyn of the seid Courte to joyne the seid tailles & ev̄y of theym w[t] & to their foyle or foyles w[t]ow[t] delayes, And w[t]ow[t] eny fees or rewardes to be demaunded or taken by eny of the seid Chamberleynes of eny of the seid parties for the same: And that then & theruppon the seid Barones & ev̄y of them cause the seid billes bookes & tayles & ev̄y of them to be utterlye cancelled & made frustrate: And also to cause the same accomptes and ev̄y of them to be taken & fylled up̄ in the pype theyr to remayne of recorde ppetually aswell for the suertie of the Kyng as for the clere discharge of the seid accomptauntȝ & ev̄y of theym for ev̄ ayenste the Kyng hys heyres and successoures.

And forthermore be yt ordyned & establysshed and enacted by auctoritie of this p̄sent pliament that the seid Syr Robert Southwell or Barthu Westby or eny other herafter havyng lyke Cōmission have full power & auctoritie fromehensforth to dyrecte theyr wrytyng or wrytyngȝ under theyr seales from tyme to tyme & yere to yere to such psone or psones as they shall thynke by their discresciones apte & mete to make Wodesayles w[t]in all & ev̄y of the seid lordeshippes & hereditamentȝ in the foreseid Comyssyon conteyned excepte before excepte to the Kyngȝ pfett & avauntage whiche by his Grace may be lawefully solde.

And for asmoche as the seid Syr Robert Southwell ys accomptable & awneswerable of certeyn thyngȝ comprised in the foreseid Cōmission by letters patentes or plakkerdes therof heretofor to hyme made & graunted by the seid noble Kyngȝ & eyther of theym or that he shall happen hereafter to be accomptable of (7) reasone of eny lyke grauntȝ to hym to be made of eny office concernyng the p̄misses by the Kyng that nowe ys; His Highnesse not wyllyng the same Syr Robert to be otherwyse entreated to his troble coste charge or delaye for his accomptes therof to be made then all other his seid Officers accomptable shall or may be by reasone of this acte, And that it is not convenyent nor standyng w[t] good & indifferent ordre that the seid Syr Robert shoulde be Auditor and Juge of hymselfe;

II. Confirmation of the Privy Seals before granted, with certain Exceptions.

III. Defect of Powers under the Privy Seals.

Additional Power, beyond that in the Privy Seals, given to Sir Rob. Southwell, as to taking and Allowance of Accounts, &c.

To what Accounts and Allowances this Act shall extend.

After such Allowances, and the Accounts being engrossed and signed, and delivered to the Barons in the Exchequer, with the Vouchers, the Barons shall cause the Tallies to be joined, &c. the Vouchers to be cancelled, and the Accounts to be filed in the Pipe, of Record.

IV. Surveyors General empowered to appoint Persons yearly to make Sales of Wood.

V.

[1] his *O.* [2] accomptable *O.* [3] Accompt[a]nt or Accompt[a]ntȝ *O.*
[4] fermes *O.* [5] *O.* omits. [6] *O.* omits. [7] by

Digitized by Google

The King may direct his Letters Missive to Two of his Council to audit the Accounts of Sir Robert Southwell; which being engrossed and signed, &c. and delivered into the Exchequer, shall be recorded there as his Discharge.

BE IT THERFORE ordined establisshed & enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent pliament that the Kyngꝯ Highnesse shall & may frome tyme to tyme directe his letters missyves to tweyn of his honorable Councelloures cōmaundyng theym by the same to take here & determe all & evy thaccomptꝯ or accompte of the seyd Syr Robert Southwell to be made by hym selfe hys sufficient deputie hys heyres or hys executoꝛs; And that the same Councelloures have full power & auctoritie to make the seid Syr Robert in the same accomptes or accompte all suche allowaunce as shalbe conteyned in the Kyngꝯ seid [letter [1]] myssyves wtowt eny oder warraunte or cōmaundement for the same to be made or opteyned; And the seid accompte or accomptes so maide determyned and ingrossed in parchement signed wt the handes & names of the seid too Councelloures & by theym or one of theym or theyr sufficient assigne in that be halfe delyverd to the Barones of the seid Eschekker or to oone of theym syttyng the same Courte & by theym or oone of theym to be taken by vertue of this ꝑsent Acte, wtowt eny oder Warraunte or cōmaundement to theym in that behalfe to be directed or geven wt the Kyngꝯ seid letters missyves annexed & fyled to the same accomptes or to eny oone of theym, That then & theruppon the seid Barones or oone of theym cause the same accompte or accomptes to be taken and fyled up in the pype ther to remayne of recorde ppetuallye aswell for the Kyngꝯ suertie as for the clere discharge of the seid Syr Robert Southwell hys heyres & executoures for evꝛ.

VI. Appointment of Treasurer of the King's Chamber; accountable only to the King and not in the Exchequer.

AND also be it ordeyned establesshed & enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent pliament that the Kyngꝯ fore named trusty ſvnt John Heron be fromehensforthe Tresorer of the Kyngꝯ Chamber, And he by the name of Tresorer of the Kyngꝯ Chambre be accepted naymed and called; And that he & evy oder ꝑsone whome the Kyng hereafter shall name and appoynte to the seid rome or office of Tresourer of his Chamber be nott charged nor chargeable for eny suche hys or theyr reyceyte or eny parte or ꝑcelle of the ꝑmisses as before ys expressed or therefore to accompte aunswer or make paymente to eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones other then the Kyng or his heyres in hys or theyr Chamber & nott in the seid Eschekker.

Surveyors, &c. empowered to receive Suits by Bill against Accountants;

and deliver them before the Barons of the Exchequer;

who shall proceed, &c. as upon Suits commenced in the Exchequer.

Remedy for the said Accountants in the Exchequer.

And that the seid Syr Robert and all suche oders that shall have the same rome and auctoritie of the seid Syr Robert in the seid Acte specified have power and auctoritie to take & receyve before theym all & syngler seutes playntꝯ by bylles by eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones ageynst the seid accomptauntꝯ or eny of theym to be taken for eny assigment of añuyties Fees deuties or dettꝯ to the Complaynantꝯ graunted or assigned by letters patentes acte of pliament tayles grauntꝯ or by eny other lawfull meane; And the same suytes playntꝯ by bylles so receyved & taken by or before the seid Syr Robert or other that shall have the same auctoritie & rowme of the seid Syr Robert in the seid Acte specified to putt & delyver by theyr handes the same byll and billes before the Barones of the Kyngꝯ Eschekker yf yt be in terme tyme wtin foure days aft eny suche byll before hym so receyved, And yf yt be owt of the terme, then the fyrste daye of the terme nexte ensuyng, & to gyve & prefyxe the ꝑties the same day of puttyng and delyveryng of the seid bylles in to the Eschekker; And that theruppon the seid Barones to ꝓcede and determyn after the course & order of the seid Eschekker in the seid suetꝯ conteyned & specified in the seid billes to theym so delyvꝛed as yf the seid accomptauntꝯ or eny of theym ayenst whome eny suche byll shalbe putt hadd been present uppon hys or theyr accomptes before the seid Barones in the seid Eschekker & as yf the seid bylles hadd byn fyrste taken or cōmensed in the seid Eschekker ayenste theym or eny of theym theyr beyng ꝑsent uppon eny of theyr accomptes. And ov that, that the seid accomptauntꝯ & evy of theym have lyke & the same remedye in the Eschekker for & uppon eny thyng doone or ordered in theyr accompties before the seid Syr Robert or eny other that hereafter shall have the same auctoritie rowme & power of the seid Syr Robert in the seid acte specified as yf the seid accomptes hade ben fyrste taken in the seid Eschekker as & yf this acte nor eny other acte in this ꝑsent pliament hadd nott ben made.

VII. Issues at Law shall be certified into the Exchequer, and be there tried.

And that it be further enacted, that yf eny issue or matter in lawe ryse or growe uppon any matter by eny accomptaunte to be mynystred before the seid Syr Robert or eny that shall have the same auctoritie, Then the same matter be ctified afore the Barones in the seid Eschekker by the seid Syr Robert or other havyng the same auctoritie, And the same to be ordered tryed and determyned by the seid Barones in the seid Eschekker after the course of the same Eschekker as they have doone & doe in cases semblable.

VIII. Commissioners, Sheriffs, &c. shall have the Benefit of Discharges as returned into the Exchequer.

BE IT FORTHER enacted by the seid auctoritie That yf hereafter eny boke or bookes of accomptes as ys before rehersed be putt into the seid Eschekker by the seid Syr Robert and Barthu or by eny oder hereafter havyng the same auctoritie for the discharge of eny suche accomptaunte or accomptauntꝯ of & concꝛnyng eny landes tenementꝯ or oder hereditamentꝯ beforeseid wherof eny Cōmyssyoner or Cōmyssyoners Shereffes or Eschetoures Shereffe or Excheter by the course of the seid Eschekker ys or hereafter shalbe chargeable to make accompte in the seid Eschekker & theruppon accordyng to this acte the seid accomptauntes thereof be discharged that therby & by the same discharge the seid Cōmissiōꝛs Shereffes & Excheters & evy of theym for the same landes comprysed in the seid bookes of accompte wherof they wer chargeable be utterly acqwyted & discharged in the seid Eschekker by vertue of this acte.

IX. Proviso for Offices of Foreign Auditors, whose Account shall be controuled by the Surveyors General.

PROVIDED alwey that this acte or eny thyng therin conteyned extende nott to the revocacion or adnullyng of eny letters patentes or eny grauntes of offices or office of foren Auditour to theym or to eny of theym heretofore graunted but that they & evy of theym shall & may occupie & exꝛcyse theyr rowmes & offices of foren Auditoures in takyng veyng or heryng onely all singler Mynisters accompteys that ys to saye Feodaryes Baillyffes Reves Heywardes and Bedilles, the seid foren Auditoures takyng theyr fees wages avntuntage and pfittes to theym & evy of theym belongyng accordyng to ther patentꝯ & grauntꝯ. Savyng that the seid Syr Robert & Berthu Westby and all oders that shall have theyr romes & auctorities have full power & auctoritie frome tyme to tyme by auctoritie of this acte to comptroll reforme & ordre all the accomptes by the seid foren Auditoures or eny of theym taken vewed and harde and theym to putt into Theschekker as in the seid Acte ys before rehersed.

X. Proviso for the Justices & Officers of the Forests; and of the Duchy of Lancaster.

PROVIDED ALSO that this acte or eny thyng therein conteyned in eny wyse extende nott nor be ꝓjudiciall to the auctoritie power libtie & grauntes of eny of the Kyngꝯ Justices that nowe be or hereafter shalbe of his Forrestes nor to eny officer or officers of the same Forrestes nor eny of theym or eny ꝑcell therof for eny office or offices whiche they or eny of theym have of the seid Forrestꝯ or eny ꝑcell therof wythin this realme of Englonde, nor extende to the Duchie of Lancastre nor to any Honoures Castelles Manners Landes Tenementꝯ & oder Hereditamentꝯ ꝑcell of the same Duchie nor to eny Officer Officers or Mynysters of the same Duchie or eny ꝑcell therof for eny office or offices whiche they have of the seid Duchie or eny ꝑcelle therof.

XI. Proviso for certain Surveyors, &c. under Commissions, Letters Patent, &c.

PROVYDED also that this acte or eny thyng therin conteyned be nott in eny wysse hurtefull nor ꝓjudiciall to eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones in to of or for the avoydyng or adnullyng of eny office or offices of Surveyoure or approver which eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones have by letters patentꝯ grauntꝯ or by inheritaunce or by eny other lawfull meanes of or concꝛnyng eny Manners Landꝯ Tenementꝯ or Hereditamentꝯ or of eny ꝑcell therof in the seid Cōmission pryvey seales or letters patentꝯ or the seid acte or in eny of theym conteyned mencioned or expressed or that hereafter to be conteigned mensioned or expressed or in eny other letters patentes of the same effecte hereafter to be made to the seid Syr Robert and Berthu Westby or eny others that shall have theyre rowmes & auctorities.

XII. For overseeing and controuling the Accounts relating to the Duchy of Lancaster.

BE IT also enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent pliament that the Kyngꝯ Auditoures & generalle Receyvouꝛ of hys Duchie of Lancastre for the tyme beyng yerely at the Kyngꝯ pleasure after the accomptes afforeseid concꝛnyng the seid Duchie [hard [2]], and by the seid Auditoures vewed & by theym declared before the Chauncellour of the seid Duchie for the tyme beyng, shewe & declare the seid accomptes before Syr Robert Southwell Knyght & Berthu Westby oone of the Barones of the Kyngꝯ Eschekker or suche

[1] hres *O.*

[2] hearde *O.*

Digitized by Google

oder as by the Kyngᵉ Grace shall therto be assigned & appoynted by his letters patentes or pryvey Seale; And that the seid psones so assigned shall have power to calle afore theym the Chauncellour Auditoures & Receyvours of the seid Duchie and have power & auctoritie to ovsee & controlle the seid accomptes; & yf & uppon the seid viewe and controlement yt may appere the Kyng be hurted or deceyved of eny of his revenewes of his seid Duchie that then suche reformacion to be hadde therin as by his Highnes & honorable Councell shalbe thought resonable.

XIII. Ambiguities in this Act, &c. shall be expounded by the Chancellor of England, &c.

PROVIDED alwey that yf eny ambyguytie or dowte at eny tyme hereafter shall happen to be founde in eny of thes actes or eny article of theym or in eny thing in the seid actes comprised, That then the seid ambiguytie dowte & contrariosite be declared exponed reformed & reduced by the Chaunceller of Englande the Stewarde of the Kyngᵉ House the Kep of the Kyngᵉ pryvey seale and the too Chefe Justices for the tyme beyng or by thre of theym accordyng to the true meanyng of the seid Actes & evy of theym, And of evy thing in theym conteyned: And that this Acte endure contynewe & be effectualle untill the nexte parliament.

Continuance of Act.

(1) AND wher it is considered that neyther by ꝑe course of the Kyngᵉ Eschekker nor by this ꝑsent Acte or Actes eny maner of Officer or Officers accomptable Fermoures fee fermoures or oder occupyers theyr heyres executoures administratoures or tere tenᵃntes canne or may be discharged of their accomptes or paymentᵉ in the seid Escheqwyer but onelie by & uppon sevall accomptes [otherˢ] to be made & engrossed in ꝑchement in the seid Eschekker, or by the foreseid Syr Robert Southwell or by suche oder as shall have at eny tyme herafter the same or lyke auctoritie, & the seid accomptes so engrossed by the seid Syr Robert or by suche other as shall have the same or lyke auctoritie to be delyverd into the seid Eschekker wᵗ all suche billes of paymentᵉ to the Kyngᵉ Chamber or elswher as in the seid sevalle accompte sholde be specified & allowed, whiche nowe by experience is not possible to be accomplisshed, Forasmoche as meny & moste parte of all the seid accompteis were of longe tyme passed by the cōmaundent of oure late Sovaigne Lorde Kyng Herry the vijth taken & determyned by dyvers & severall auditoures therūto appoynted, Whiche Auditoures be deceassed, and nott onelye the seid accompties so by them taken, but also the seid billes of paymentᵉ in the seid accomptes allowed be broken loste & otherwyse embesilled, so that no sufficient mater may be hadd to make newe the seid accompties accordyng to the contynue and purporte of the seid Acte, And so the seid officers accomptable be wᵗowᵗ remedye to theyr extreme losse dawnger & utter undoyng contrye to thentent aswell of oure seid late Sovaign Lorde as of oure Sovaign Lorde the Kyng that nowe ys wᵗowte a remedie be founde in this behalfe.

XIV. The Want of Remedy for certain Accountants whose Accounts were taken by Special Auditors, temp. Henry VII. and afterwards lost.

BE IT THERFORE ordeyned establisshed & enacted by the Kyng oure Sovaign Lorde and by his Lordes spuall & temporall & by the Commens in this ꝑsent pliament assembled & by thauctoritie of the same, That uppon a Boke made by the foreseid Syr Robert Southwell or by eny other havyng the same or lyke auctoritie of all suche respectys arrerages and dettes as remayned due to oure seid late Sovaign Lorde Kyng Herry the vijth at the feaste of Seynt Michell Tharchaungell the [xxti] yere of his reigne of (4) suche possessiones & other the ꝑmisses as been conteyned and specified in a cedule annexed to oone of the pryvey Seales in the foreseid Acte reheresed as in the rememberaunce of oure seid Sovaingne Lorde in the seid Eschekker more playnlie apperithe of recorde, And the seid boke so made & signed wᵗ thande & signe manuall of owr Sovaign Lorde the Kyng that nowe ys to be delyverd in the seid Eschekker theyr to remayne of recorde for evᵉ; Than & theruppon all & all manner of Officers accomptable Fermoures Fee Fermoures & oder occupyers of the foreseid possessiones or eny other the ꝑmisses in the seid Sedule conteyned, Theyr heyres executoures administratoures & tereten*ntᵉ by this ꝑsent Acte to be utterlye acquyted & fynallye discharged for evᵉ, Aswell of & for their seid severalle accompties made or to be made before the seid Syr Robert Southwell or befowre eny other Auditoure ꝑsone or ꝑsones therunto heretofore appoynted by oure seid late Sovaign Lorde frome the begynnyng of the Reigne of the same late Sovaign Lorde Kyng Herry the vijth unto the seid feaste of Seynt Michell Tharchaungell the foreseid xxiiijti yere of his seid reigne, as of almanner of ꝑcesse heretofore made or to be made owte of the seid Eschekker ageynst eny of the seid Occupyers, Officers Accomptauntᵉ Fermoures Fe Fermoures ther heyres executoures administratoures & Tereten*ntᵉ for the same possessiones or oder the ꝑmisses or eny parte or ꝑcell of theym, And also that all manñ of respytes dettes & Unde Sups

A Provision for the Acquittance of such Accountants.

& evy of theym hangyng or dependyng uppon the accompte or accomptes of eny Shereffe Excheatoure Cōmissioner or Cōmissioners or other Officer in the seid Eschekker for eny parte or ꝑcell of the seid possessiones or eny other the ꝑmisses specified in the foreseid Sedule of eny Manner Lordeshipp̄ Londes or Tenementᵉ ꝑcell of eny of the seid possessiones fermes fee fermes or other the ꝑmisses by this ꝑsent acte be in lyke wyse utterlye acqwyted allowed & discharged ageynst the Kyng & all other ꝑsone & ꝑsones for evy, The Comen lawe statute ordinaunce or eny course of the seid Eschekker heretofore hadde or made to the cont*rie notwythstondyng.

XV. Power to Sir Rob. Southwell to make Allowances accordingly.

AND also be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeseid, That the seid Syr Robert Southwell or eny other havyng the same or lyke auctoritie have as large power & auctoritie to make allowance and discharges of the arrerages respities or Unde Sups in the seid signed boke expressed frome tyme to tyme & yere to yere of all & almanner of billes of paymentᵉ of Tailles & other discharges as to the seid Syr Robert is before autorised to allowe & discharge in eny accompte or accomptes of eny officer accomptable of eny of the seid possessiones ferme or fermes & other the ꝑmisses in the seid Sedule annexed, And uppon eny allowaunce or discharge so made of eny dett arrerages respites or Unde Sups dependyng uppon eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones in the seid signed boke of arrerages, That then & theruppon the seid ꝑsone or ꝑsones so indetted of & for asmoche as shalbe so allowed & discharged by the foreseid Syr Robert or eny other havyng the same or lyke auctoritie to be utterly acquyted & discharged therof for evᵉ wᵗoute eny fee in the same Eschekker therfore to be payd.

XVI. Process shall be made out of the Exchequer to recover particular Damages, at the Request of the Surveyors General.

AND also be it further enacted by the same auctoritie, That theyr be made oute of the seid Eschekker frome tyme to tyme all suche lawfull ꝑcesse as shalbe requyred by the seid Syr Robert Southwell or by eny other havyng the same or lyke auctoritie & nott els by eny other ꝑsone for (2) levying recovyng & opteynyng of the forseid arreragies in the forseid boke signed specified & conteyned, by the officers of the seid Eschequier therunto by thaunciante course of the seid Eschequyer appoynted; And yf eny ꝑcesse be hereafter made oute of the seid Eschekker of or for eny accomptes to be made of the ꝑmisses or of eny ꝑcell therof or for the seid arrerages & dette or eny ꝑcell therof other than at the request of the seid Syr Robert or eny other havyng the same or lyke auctoritie, That then the same ꝑcesse & Issues theruppon retorned hadde or made shalbe utterlye voyde & of nooñ effecte.

XVII. Surveyors shall not approve Copyholds being in the King's Lands by reason of Ward, Vacation, &c.

AND ALSO BE IT further enacted ordeyned & establisshed by the seid auctoritie, That the seid Syr Robert & Barthu ner eyther of theym nor eny other havyng the same or lyke auctoritie fromehensforthe shall nott enprowe eny Landes Tenementᵉ or other Hereditamentᵉ of eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones for the tyme beyng holdyng the same landes tenementᵉ or oder hereditamentᵉ by Copye of Courtrolle of the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde his heyres or Successoures [be 6] meane of suche Maners as nowe be or hereafter shalbe in thandes of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde his seid heyres or Successoures by reasone of eny Warde or by reasone of Vacacion of eny Bisshoppe, Abbote, Prior, Deane or other spuall Hede or Govner of eny Bisshippryk Monastrie or Religious House or by reason of eny prym seasone intrusion alienacion wᵗowte the Kyngᵉ licence of landes tenementᵉ or oder hereditamentᵉ holden of the Kyng in

---

[1] The Clauses following from hence to Sect. XXI. inclusive are contained in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

[2] outher *O.*

[3] four and twentie *O.*

[4] all *O.*

[5] the *O.*

[6] by *O.*

Digitized by Google

Cheffe as by puttyng ow[t] of the seid [Copyeholdes [1]] frome theyr seid landes teñt[ꝯ] & other hereditament[ꝯ] holden by Copye [or [2]] Courte Rolle or fellyng of tymbre or underwode growyng uppon the seid landes teñt[ꝯ] or other hereditament[ꝯ] so holden but yf p[t] the seid [Copye holders [3]] upon a goode & true cause of forfeyture be seased by vertue of a lawfull p̄cepte awarded oute of the Courte wher the seid landes wer so holden by Copye of the same Courte after the Custome of the Manner.

XVIII. Surveyors shall not make Wood Sales amounting to Waste in Lands in Ward, &c.

And also yt is further enacted by thauctoritie aforeseid That the seid Syr Robert Southwell & Barth̄u ner eyther of theym ne eny other havyng the same or lyke auctoritie shall make or cause to be made enny Wode sayles of Tymber or felle or cause to be felled eny maner tymber or other Wode, that shall extende to eny Waste in or uppon eny of the seid landes teñt[ꝯ] or other hereditament[ꝯ] for the tyme beyng in the handes of oure seid Sou̯aigne Lorde his heyres or successoures by reasone of the seid Wardeshippe p[t]mer seasone or intrusions vacac̄ones or alienac̄ones w[t]ow[t] licence enny auctoritie by this p̄sent acte geven to the seid Syr Robert & Barth̄u or eyther of theym or to eny other havyng the same or lyke auctoritie to the cont[a]rie notwythstondyng.

XIX. Certain Occupiers, Officers, &c. acquitted of Issues and Amerciaments.

Moreo̯ be it enacted by auctoritie aforseid that all manner of Occupyers Officers accompt[a]unt[ꝯ] fermoures Fee fermoures theyr heyres executoures administratoures tereten[a]nt[ꝯ] theyr manypours & pleg[ꝯ] & e̯y of theym for the same possessiones & other the p̄misses or eny pcell of theym be acquited & discharged ayenste the Kyng & all other p̄sones of or [fore [4]] all manner of issues & amc̄iamentes loste or forfeyted in the seid Eschekker by reasone of eny pcesse therof made ow[t] of the seid Eschekker eny tyme before the feaste of Seynt Andrewe nexte after the begynnyng of this p̄sent pliament.

XX. No Process shall be made out of the Exchequer upon Information of the King's Attorney, &c.

And o̯ that be it enacted by the seid auctoritie, That no processe be made ow[t] of the seid Eschekker for the Kyng his heyres or successoures for (5) uppon any surmyse or informacion by John Erneley his Attorney, nor by eny other Attorney for the tyme beyng to oure seid Sou̯aigne Lorde his heyres or successoures, nor by eny oder p̄sone or p̄sones other then the seid Syr Robert or eny other havyng the same or lyke auctoritie, by reasone of eny article or eny thyng conteyned in the seid Prevey Seale dated the laste daye of Octob̄r the thyrde yere of the reigne of our seid Sou̯aign Lorde that nowe ys, or conteyned or specified in this p̄sent Acte, but that suche enformacion be voyde & of none effecte.

XXI. Receivers and other Persons, whose Annuities are not allowed, may have a Scire facias out of the Exchequer.

And be it furthermore enacted by the seid auctoritie that yf the seid Syr Robert Southwell wylnott in eny wyse allowe unto the receyvours & oder accomptaunt[ꝯ] or eny other p̄sone or p̄sones havyng eny free rente or annuytie in of or owte of the p̄misses comprised in the seid Sedule or owte of eny pcell therof, All suche annuyties & all oder thyng[ꝯ] as to the seid accomptaunte patenties & oder p̄sones owte lawfullye to be allowed, That then the ptie or pties so greved uppon theyr surmyse or surmyses made in the Kyng[ꝯ] Eschekker And theyr patent[ꝯ] in the seid Eschekker enrolled & shewed or founde by office & in the same Eschekker retorned, shall have a Scire facias oute of the seid Eschekker ayenst the seid Syr Robert retornenable in the same Courte, he theyr to answer the said ptie or pties so greved why the same Syr Robert ought nott to allowe the same; And theruppon further to pcede betweyn the seid pties for allowyng or disallowyng of the same accordyng to right & justice; eny thyng in the seid Acte to the contrarye notwythstondyng. And that this Acte to endure and contynue & be effectuall unto the next pliament.

Continuance of this Act.

Cōmissio ejusdem Robti.

(6) HENRICUS dei g̃ra Rex Anglie & Francie & Dñs Hib̄nie. REVERENDISSIMO in X̄po patri Wiffo Cantuar̃ Archiep̄o tocius Anglie Primati & applice sedis legato Cancellario nr̄o Salt̄m. Vobis mandam[9] qd̄ l̄ras nr̄as patentes sub magno sigillo nr̄o in forma sequent̃ fieri faciatis. REX om̄ib̄ ad quos, &c. Salt̄m. Sciatis qd̄ nos de fidelitate provida circumspec̄one & industria dil̄co̯ nob̄ Rob̄ti Southwell Militis & Bartholomei Westby unius Baronū de Sc[a]crio nr̄o plenarie confidentes assignavim[9] fecim[9] & constituim[9] ip̄os Rob̄tum & Bartholomeū esse Supvisores & Appruatores ac eisdem Rob̄to & Bertholomeo plenam auctoritatem & potestatem cōmisim[9] & p p̄sentes cōmittim[9] ad supvidend̄ & appruand̄ p se vel p sufficientes deputatos suos, Om̄ia & singula Castra Honores Dominia Man̄ia p̄ras Tenementa Firmas Annuitates Possessiones & Hereditamenta quecumq̄ principal̃ sive principalitat̃ Wallie ac March̄ ejusdem ac Ducat[9] Cornub̄ Cōmitat[9] Palatinis Cestr̃ & Flynte Ducat[9] Ebo̯ Comitat[9] March̄ & Comitat[9] Richemond ac om̄ia & singula Castra Dominia Man̄ia p̄ras Tenementa Possessiones & Hereditamenta que fuerunt Margarete nup̄ Comitisse Richemounte & Derbie Avie nr̄e infra regnū nr̄m Anglie que ad manus nr̄as post mortem ejusdem Comitisse Jur̃ hereditar̃ vel alit̄ devenerunt; Et eciam om̄ia & singula Castra Dominia Man̄ia p̄ras Tenement̃ Possessiones & Hereditamenta que post mortem Jasperi nup̄ Ducis Bedd̄ ad manus Dñi Henrici nup̄ Regis Anglie patris nr̄i seu ad manus nr̄as devenerunt; Ac om̄ia & singula Castra Dominia Man̄ia p̄ras Tenementa Possessiones & Hereditamenta que fuerunt Witti nup̄ Vic̄ Beamond infra regnū nr̄m Angl̃ que post mort̄ p̄dict̃ Vic̄ ad manus p̄dc̄i patris nr̄i sive ad manus nr̄as devenerunt; Nec non om̄ia & singula Castra Dominia Man̄ia p̄ras Tenementa Firmas Annuitates Possessiones & Hereditamenta quecumq̄ que fuerunt Edwardi nup̄ Comitis Warr̃ aut Joh̄is nup̄ Comit̃ Lincoln aut Edmundi de la Pole nup̄ Comit̃ Suff aut Witti de la Pole Militis, seu Franc̄ nup̄ Vic̄ Lovell aut Witt̄m Stanley Militis aut Ric̄i Charleton Militis aut Symonis Mountford Militis seu Humfri Staff Armig̃i aut Ric̄i Empson Militis aut Henrici Bodrynghan Militis aut Thome Kelyngworthe aut Witti Kendalle aut Joh̄is Skelton aut Witti Baten̄s sive Ric̄i Assheley infra regnū nr̄m Anglie Wallie seu March̄ eo̯dem, Que rac̄one sepalium forisfūr̃ & attinct̃ p̄dco̯ Comitis Warr̃ Comitis Lincoln̄ Comitis Suff Witti de la Pole Francisci nup̄ Vic̄ Lovell Witt̄m Stanley Ric̄i Charleton Simonis Mountforde Militis Humfri Staff Ric̄i Empsone Henrici Bodryngan Thome Kellyngworthe Witti Kendale Joh̄is Skelton aut Witti [Bathens [7]] sive Ric̄i Assheley seu eo̯ alicujus, sive p forisfc̄ur̃ & attinct̃ qua̯cūq̄ alia̯ p̄sona̯ sive alicujus alt̄ius p̄sone ad manus dc̄i dñi Henrici nup̄ Regis Angl̃ patris nr̄i sive ad manus nr̄as devenerunt sive imposterum devenire cont̄gint, quibuscūq̄ nōib̄ p̄dict[9] Comes Warr̃ Comes Lincoln Comes Suff Witts de la Pole Franciscus nup̄ Vic̄ Lovell Witts Stanley Ric̄us Charleton Symon Monforde Humfri Staff Ric̄us Bodyngham Thomas Kyllyngworth Witts Kendall Joh̄es Skelton aut Witts Batens sive Ric̄us Assheley censeant[r] seu alicujus eo̯ censeat[r] seu Unq[a]m censebant[r] seu eo̯ aliquis censebat[r]. Aceciam om̄ia & singula Castra Dñia Man̄ia p̄ras Tenementa Firmas [Annuities [8]] Possessiones & Hereditamenta quec̄uq̄ que fuerunt Anne nup̄ Comitisse Warr̃ que ad manus dc̄i patris nr̄i rōne p̄quis̄ p ip̄m patrem nr̄m fact̃ & div̄so̯ finiū in Cur̃ ejusdem patris nr̄i inde coram Justic̄ suis de Banco apud Westm̄ levat̃, sive aliquo alio modo devenerunt. Ac eciam om̄ia & singula Castr̃ Dñia Man̄ia p̄ras Firmas Annuitates Possessiones & ce̯a Hereditamenta que fuerunt Ric̄i Comitis Kanc̄ que ad manus dc̄i patris nr̄i rōne p̄quis̄ p ip̄m patrem nr̄m inde fact̃ & div̄so̯ finiū in dict̃ Cur̃ ejusdem patris nr̄i levato̯ sive aliquo alio modo devenerunt. Et simili̯ om̄ia & singula Castr̃ Dōinia p̄ras Teñta & ce̯a Heredit̃ que fuerunt Witti nup̄ Marchionis Barkeley nup̄ Comitis Notyngham que post mortem ejusdem Marchionis ad manus dc̄i patris nr̄i rōne p̄quif̄ p ip̄m patrem inde fact̃ & div̄so̯ finiū inde in dc̄a Cur̃ ejusdem p̄ris nr̄i coram Justic̄ suis de Banco apud Westm̄ levat̃ aut aliquo alio modo devenerunt. Ac om̄ia & singula Castra d̄inia Man̄ia p̄ras Teñta & ce̯a Hereditamenta que Cecilia nup̄ Uxor Ric̄ nup̄ Vic̄ Welles tenuit ad p̄minū vite sue. Et que post mortem p̄dc̄e Cecilie p p̄mino c̄to̯ anno̯ ad manus p̄dc̄i p̄ris nr̄i devenerunt. Ac om̄ia & singula Castra D̄inia Man̄ia p̄ras Teñta que ad manus dc̄i Dñi Henrici patris nr̄i sive ad manus nr̄as devenerunt post mortem Alianore Ducisse Som̄sett.

---

[1] O. reads thus; the word having been altered. *See note* 3. [2] of O. [3] O. reads thus. *See Note* 1.
[4] for O. [5] or O. [6] This Commission is in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.
[7] Batens O. [8] annuitates O.

Digitized by Google

Ac oīia & singula Castra Dñia Mañia ꝑas Teñ Possessiones & Hereditamenta quecumq; que fuerunt Riči Vič Beamōd aut Willi nup Comit Hunt vel [- - -[1]] nup Dñi de Morley aut Riči Nanfan Militis que ad manus Dñi Henrici nup Regis Anglie patris nr̄i vel ad manus nr̄as devenerunt; Ac oīia & singula Castra Dñia Mañia ꝑas Tenementa Possessiones & Hereditament que raco̅ne intrusionis intraco̅is ingressus sive alienaco̅is alicujus ꝑsone vel aliquaꝝ ꝑsonaꝝ sine licencia Regia fact aut rōne minoris etatis vel custod alicujus ꝑsone sive alicujus vacaco̅is ad manus dči patris nr̄i sive ad manus nr̄as devenerunt vel devenire contigint. Necnon oīia & singula Castra Dñia Mañia ꝑas Teñt Possessiones & ceꝑa Hereditamenta nr̄a in Insula Vecta; Ac oīia alia Castra Dñia Mañia ꝑas Teñta & subscript videlt; Wansted in Com̄ Essex Cramborne in Com̄ Dors, Castr̄ in Com̄ Lincoln, Swaffam in Com̄ Norff, Wyndesore, Yoxhale, Wakyng, Comborough, Weston, Baldoke, Westhoresley Barwyke, Blangango, Aynestaplegh, Lower Whyttondone, Grynstene & Duthampton in Com̄ Kanc̄ Surr̄ Sussex Southampton Dors Devoñ Cornub Somš Wiltes Gloc̄ Bert Midd Essex Norff Suff Cantebr Lyncoln Hunt Eboꝝ Cumbr Northumbr Westmt Leyc̄ Rutland Warr̄ Wygorn̄ Staff Derb Notyngham Heref Hertforde Oxoñ Buk Bedforde seu alibi infra regnū nr̄m Angt Wallie seu March eoꝺem. Necnon ꝑr teñta revenco̅nes subscripta videlt Cales revenciones ordinar̄ ville Cales Guysnes Sandegate Banelyngham Marke & Oye Staple Cales. Supplus stapule magna garderoba hanapiū Buttellarage vi s. viij d. de quolt Butte de Malnesey; De insup oīia mañia ꝑas tenementa & firmas, firmas de ꝑris teñ & aliis hereditamentę subsc'ptis videlt. Grymston in Com̄ Norff, Wormecleghton & Fennycompton Rouchester in Com̄ Kanc̄ ballivat de Wynchelse Shawe Werke et Pleynemelloure Norsted Pynkeley Cleygate Kelyngworthe Vlung̃ in Com̄ Eboꝝ, Southwolde, Civitas Eboꝝ Hull Charleton in Craven cum membris Penrith, [Harbag̃[2]] Foreste de Gaultres ꝑas nup Johis Mortymer officiū Vič Com̄ Northumbr firma Cignoꝝ in Tamisia Yoxsale. Necnon ꝑas teñta et annuitates sive firmas sequeñ, videlt, de ꝑris Francisci Cheyney Styllyngflett Rynghouses Brianaskam & Upton Norton subtus Hampden ad nr̄m maximū ꝓficiū & utilitatem de tempore in tempus & quociens opus fuint juxta sanas discresco̅es suas fiend. Ac eisdem Robto & Bartho plenam auctoritatem & potestatem cōmissim[9] & cōmittim[9] p ꝑsentes ad oīes & singulas auditores Computoꝝ ꝓmissoꝝ vel eoꝝ alicujus Necnon receptores Vič Esc̄ Senescall Feodar̄ ballivos ministros ꝓposit Bedellos Firmarios heywardos & alios officiarios & occupatores oīm & singuloꝝ ꝓmissoꝝ & cujuslt inde ꝓcell. Necnon compota coram auditoribꝫ illis fact seu fiend ac excčit & occupaco̅es auditoꝝ receptoꝝ ballivoꝝ & alioꝝ officiarioꝝ ꝓdc̄oꝝ & eoꝝ cujuslt, p cōmodo nr̄o & sc̄dm discressiones suas ꝓdc̄as de tempore in tempus supvidend contrarotuland corrigend & reformand. Ac ad oīes & singulas repaco̅es necessarios novas edificaco̅es de & in oīibꝫ & singulis ꝓmissis fieri faciend et hujusmodi repacoes et edificaco̅es & impostum quociens opus fuit & necesse fiend: Ac oīia alia expensa & oña circa ꝓmissa necessaria & oportuna de tempore in tempus juxta sanas discressiones suas ꝓdc̄as allocand allocat vel faciend. Et insup assignavim[9] & appunctuavim[9] p ꝑsentes ꝓdc̄os Robtm & Bartłm ad tractand cōmunicand convencionem faciend & concludend cū quibuscumq; subditis nr̄is custodias sive firmas ꝓmissoꝝ vel alicujus inde ꝓcelle tenere volentibꝫ vel ꝑsequentibꝫ p finibꝫ suis nobiscum fiend p concessione nr̄a de hmoi custod sive firmis a nob p ꝑmino quadraginta annoꝝ vel infra tenend optinend et eis ex dimissione nr̄a cō̅ittend. Ita semp qd hujusmodi fines occō̅e ꝓdc̄a nob a tempore in tempus fiend ad manus dilci ꝺvientis nr̄i Johis Heyron aut alicujus alt̄ius ꝑsone p nos ad hoc speciali deputand & assignand; Et in nullo alio modo debit solvant[r]. Et ad oīia & singula ceꝑa ꝓmissa necessaria opportuna & requisita ad nr̄m maximū ꝓficuū cōmodum avauntagiū & utilitatem put eis sc̄dm discreco̅nes suas ꝓdc̄as melius videbit[r] q[a]mdiu nob placlit excercend & exequend. Dam[9] autem univsis & singulis auditoribꝫ receptoribꝫ Senescallis Ballivis ministris ꝓposit firmariis & oīibꝫ alijs quoꝝ intest tenore ꝑsenciū firmit in mandatis, qd ꝑfatis Robto & Bartho & eoꝝ cuilt ac eoꝝ oīibꝫ & singulis deputatis & eoꝝ cuilt in execuco̅ne ꝓmissoꝝ et eoꝝ cujuslit obedientes sint attendentes auxiliantes & respondentes in oīibꝫ put decet. Et ult̄ius de gr̄a nr̄a sp̄ali concessim[9] ꝑfat Robto & Bartho quandam Camam infra palaciū nr̄m Westm̄ situat vulgariter nuncupat the Prynces counsell Chamber ad ꝓmissa ibidem excercend & examinand, ac ad libros Rotulos & alia munimenta ꝓmiss concn̄en ibidem p securitate custodiend. Ac ad nōiand & deputand sub seipis unū clicum idoneum & unū hostiariū p custod Camē librorꝫ Rotuloꝝ & alioꝝ munimentoꝝ ꝓdc̄oꝝ ibidem reponend [refvit[r][3]]. Concessim[9] eciam eidem clico sic p ꝓdc̄os Robtum & Bartłm ad ꝓmissa assignand videlt decem libras p annū ꝓcipiend quamdiu nob placuit p manus Johis Heron aut alicujus alt̄ius recept nr̄i absq; aliquo waranto penes nos in ea parte ꝑsequend vel optinend. In cujus rei testimoniū &c. [Dat nr̄o sub[4]] privato Sigillo.

(1) AND FURTHERMORE be it enacted by the seid auctoritie that all and ev̄y Accompte or Accompteys of eny of the ꝓmysses after this to be taken by or byfore the seid Syr Robert or eny other ꝑsone or ꝑsones havyng the same or lyke auctoritie or rome be fynysshed and putt in to the seid Eschekker in forme as is aboveseid wythin ij yeres after thentre of enny of the seid accomptauntes in to hys or theyr seid accomptes. And the same Accompties so taken & putt in wythin the seid too yeres, to be to & for the full discharge of the seid accomptaunte or accomptauntę for ev̄.

XXII. All Accompts by Sir Robt. Southwell shall be returned into the Exchequer within Two Years.

AND ov̄ that be it enacted by the seid auctoritie that the seid Syr Robert or eny other havyng the same or lyke auctoritie shulde have full power and auctoritie to allowe all paymentę fees issues revenues & ꝑfettes ꝓceyved hadde made taken or payde by reasone of eny pryvey [seale plakkerd[6]] or bylles assigned w[t] the syngne manualle of oure Souv̄ayng Lorde the Kyng that nowe ys or by the late Kyng [Herry[7]] the vij[th] afore the Feaste of Seynt Andrewe the Appostell nexte after the begynnyng of this ꝑsent pliament.

XXIII. He may allow Payments under Bills with the Sign Manual.

BE it also enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent pliament that uppon all Traverses peticions monstrance de droit oustre le mayn lyv̄eys or Restituco̅ns to be tentyd or sued by eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones in the Kyngę Courte of the Chaunc̄rye or the Kyngę Eschekker or in eny other of the Kyngę Courtę, That then the Chaunceller or the Kep of the Kyngę greate Seale for the tyme & the other Justices afore whome suche Travers restitucions monstrance de droyt, Oustre le mayne or lyv̄eys or peticions shalbe so sued or tented ys dependyng may & shall frome tyme to tyme awarde & graunte suche Wrytt or Writtys to the seid Syr Robert & Bartylmewe & to all other havyng hereafter the same rowmes & auctorities & to other Receyvers & Officers as the same Justices hade afore this tyme awarded & graunted [be[8]] the Tresorer and Barones of the Kyngę Eschekker, Eschetour or to [ev̄y[9]] other Officer in case lyke. And the same Syr Robt & Bartilmewe and all other receyvoures & officers that hereafter shall have & occupie the same rowmes to obey & allowe the same Writtys accordyng to the tenoures & effectę of the same Writtę.

XXIV. Upon Traverses, Petitions, Restitutions, &c the Chancellor and Judges may issue Writs to Sir Rob. Southwell.

PROVIDED alway that this acte nor eny thyng therein conteyned extende nott ne be ꝓjudiciall to Edwarde Duke of Buk Herry Erle of Northumbr & other their copcioners of & for eny Manners londes tenementę or hereditamentes that late were in the possessione of Alyanoure late Duches of Somerset, but that the seid Duke and Erle & all other the seid Copcyners be in as goode case & condicion concnyng the ꝓmisses in ev̄y thyng as they were before the makyng of the seid Acte, And as though this Acte hade nev̄ be hade ne made.

XXV. Proviso in favour of Edward Duke of Buckingham and Henry Duke of Northumberland;

PROVIDED [also[10]] alwey that this Acte made or to be made for the auctoritie of Syr Robt Southwell Knyght & other concnyng accompties to be made before theym or eny of theym of Issues revenues & ꝑfettę of eny Manners Castelles Londes or Tenementę belongyng to the Kyngę Highnesse ne eny other Acte made or to be made in this ꝑsent pliament be in eny wise hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to Henr̄ Lorde Clyfforde of or for eny accompteyes to be made before the seid ꝑsones of or for eny Issues Revenues & ꝑfettes hertofore due or herafter to be due of the Manners of Carleton Bradley & Utley in the Countie of Yorke but to be agcyne the seid Lordes tenauntes Fermoures & occupyers of the seid Manners of Carleton Bradeley and Utteley utterly voyde & of no force ne effecte eny thyng conteyned in this ꝑsent Acte to the contrarie in eny wysse notwytstondyng.

XXVI. Proviso in favour of Lord Clifford.

[1] A Blank in the Roll and in the Original. [2] Herbag̃ *O.* [3] reservitur̄ *O.* [4] So in the Original Act.
[5] The Clauses following are contained in several Schedules annexed to the Original Act. [6] seales, placcards, *O.*
[7] Henry *O.* [8] to *O.* [9] eny *O.* [10] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

De Subsidio Regi conceſſ.

To the King oure Souᵛaign Lorde.

The Reasons for granting the King a Subsidy.

FOR ASMOCHE as it ys openly and notoryously knowen unto all ꝑsones of Cristes Religion, That Lewes the Frensche Kyng adversary unto owre moste drade Sovereigne and naturall liege Lorde Kyng Herry the viijᵗʰ and to this hys realme of Englande hathe moved and styred and dayly moveth & styreth by all the subtyle meanes to hys powre to sett and bryng scisme variaunce and asmoche as in hym lyeth studyeth the meane of contynuall errour to be had in the Churche of Cryste. Takyng of late uppon hym ageyn the wyll and mynde of oure holy Fader the Pope the hole Courte of Rome and holy Churche, to somon and call a Councell to be holden at the Citie of [- - -[1]] Wherunto emonge other of hys abhomynable presumpcion he letted not by playne declaracion of his seid malicious [- - - -[2]] to somon our holy Fader the Pope to have there appered in hys propre parsone, and in the same Councele ꝑsumptiously contrary to the lawes of Gode and all holy Churche ꝓceded, And in the same towarde the further execucion of hys cruell malice, And to thentente to have the hole Rule & governaunce of all holy Churche under hys domynyon and cõmaundement, And that the Scisme and erroures shulde in suche manner be shewen That yt shulde be right harde to be redressed or wythseid, And wythoute grounde cause or auctoritie in the same Councell caused to be decreed That our seid holy Fader shulde frome thensforthe be sequestred of & fro all Jurisdiccion and admynystracion Papall wyth other greate terrible Decrees as by the same more at large dothe appere. And howe be it our seid holy Fader for the charetable reformacion of the seid Frensche Kyng willyng the helthe of the soule of the seid Frensche Kyng hathe for his seid ꝑsumpcõns & diverse other his manifeste offences as ys be foreseid declared and publisshed the hole realme of Fraunce and all Terrytoryes under the dominyon & governaunce of the seid Frensche Kyng to be enterdyted & so under that enᵛdiccõn yet remayne, The seid Frensche Kyng that nott regardyng but alway abydyng in his seid indurat & ꝓvart opynyons & erronyous mynde, And the Decree of the enterdiccõn dispysyng will not therby reforme hymselfe, but alway erronyously defendyng & maynteynyng his seid obstynate opynyons agayne the unitye of the holye Churche; And also hathe moved and dayly movyth and maynteyneth Warre & batayle agayne oure seid holye Fader and the univᵛsale Cristes Churche in suche manner that oure seid holye Fader for the Socoure mayntenaunce & defence of hys ꝑsone and of oure Mother holye Churche And for the cessyng of the seid Scisme & errours hath wrytten and sent for ayde and assistaunce unto oure seid Sovereign Lorde and to many oder Crysten Prynces Whiche Scismatyk demeanure of the seid Frensche King ys and hathe ben parlyous and terrible example to all Crysten fayth: For reformacion wherof oure seid Souᵛaignᵉ Lorde the Kyng of hys blessed and godly disposicion for the true faythe that hys Highnesse berythe unto Almyghty gode & to oure Moder holye Churche aswell for resistyng the seid purpensed malice and erroures of hys seid adversarie, by the same adversarie ageyn oure seid holy Fader the Pope & holy Churche borne & mayntened as for that his seid adversarye hathe of late attempted diverse enterprises of Werre aswell by see as by lande ageyn hys Highnes and his Subgiectis of this hys Realme of Englande hathe prepared and ordyned and purposyth in all hasty spede to prepare and make redye aswell by lande as by Water dyvers and sundrye greate armyes and Navyes for the ententes and defences beforeseid: And yf in case the seid Scisme & other the ꝑmisses can not be by that meane otherwyse reformed his Highnes of his most ᵛtuous and blissed disposicion purposith by the grace of Allmyghty Gode in his moste Roiall ꝑsone to take his viage for and aboute the same Whiche armyes navyes and viages as ys be foreseid for the seid defences cannot be supported maynteyned and borne wᵗowᵗ ryght greate Costes and Charges: In consideracõn wherof and also for that our seid Souᵛaign Lorde many other divers and great charges for defence of this his Realme in dyvers sondry wyse of late hathe borne and susteyned and for the goodnes bountenes liᵛalitie

Grant to the King of a Fifteenth and a Tenth.

favour and tender sele by his Highnes shewed to his seid Cõmons as evydently ys knowen, The same lovyng Cõmens in this ꝑsent ꝑliament assembled wᵗ thassent of the Lordes espirituales and temporalles in the same ꝑliament in lyke manñ assembled have graunted unto oure seid Souᵛaign Lorde the Kyng one hole xv. and x. to be hadd taken ꝓceyved and levyed of Goodᵉ moveables Cateyles and other thynges to such xv. and x. usually contributorie and chargeable wythin Counties Cyties Boroughes and Townes and oder places of this Realme of Englonde in maner and forme afore tyme used; Excepte the some of vj Mˡ pounde therof fully to be deducted in release comforte and discharge of the pore Townes Cities and Bouroughes of this Realme of Englonde wasted desolate and destroyed or over greatly enpoverysshed or ells to suche xv. and x. overgreatly charged. The same Some of vj Mˡ li. of the seid xv. and x. after suche rate as was before this tyme made to evᵛy Shyre to be devyded in suche manner and forme as in and uppon one hole xv. and x. of the laste graunte of ij hole xv. and x. unto our seid Souᵛaigne Lorde in this ꝑsent ꝑliament be fore the ꝓgacion of the same was hadde and devyded: excepte also the lay poeple and inhabitauntᵉ wythin the Shyre of the Citie of Lyncoln Suburbes and Precynᵉte therof, the lay poeple & inhabitauntᵉ wythin the Towne of Greate Jernemouthe in the Shyre of Norff, And the lay people & inhabitauntᵉ wythin the bourough of Newe Shoreham in the Countie of Sussex nowe greatly wasted by the See and evᵛy of them or any of them for the goodᵉ & catallᵉ and other thynges of the seid inhabitauntes of the seid Shyre of the seid Citie of Lincoln Suburbes and ꝑcinᵉte therof or within the Towne of Grete Jernemuth and ꝑcinᵉte therof or within the seid borough of Newe Shoram to the payment of the seid hole xv. and x. or eny parte therof be not arted ne compelled, but that they and evᵛy of theym in the fourme aboveseid of this graunte and evᵛy ꝑcelle therof be utterlye quyte and discharged. And also ꝓvyded that this ꝑsente graunte extende nott nor in any wise be ꝑjudiciall to the Mayre Bayleves and Cõialtie of the Towne of Cambrigge nether to ther Successoures as to or for eny other charge for eny xv. and x. as is beforeseid, But after suche rate as was sett by one Actᵉ made by auctoritie of one parliament holden in the thyrde yere of the reigne of Kyng Edwarde the fourthe, That is to say xx li. to the graunte of evᵛy hole xv. and x. but that they of eny greatter charge then in the seid Actᵉ is specified be and stande utterlye qwyte and discharged this ꝑsent graunte of xv. and x. notwythstondyng. The seid xv. and x. the excepcions and deduccions aforeseid theruppon hadde to bᵉ payde in the xv. of Easter, Whiche shalbe in the yere of oure Lorde Gode Mˡ D. xiiij. And over thys be yt ordeyned by auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament, That the Knyghtys elected and retorned of and for evᵛy Shyre wᵗin this realme for this ꝑsent ꝑliament Citezens of Cities and Burgeys of boroughes and Townes, wher Collectours have ben used to be named or appoynted for the Colleccion of eny xv. and x. be fore this tyme graunted shall name & appoynte sufficient & able ꝑsones for the colleccion of the said xv. and x. in evᵛy of the seid Shires Cities Boroughes and Townes And the Names and Surnames of evᵛy of the seid Collectoures for the seid xv. and x. the seid Knyghtys Cityzens and Burgeys for the Shyre Citie or Bourough that they so be for shall certifye before the Kyng in hys Chauncᵛry athissyde the Feaste of Seynt Katheryne whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde Gode Mˡ Vc. xiij. the whiche seid Collectours & evᵛy of them shall have lyke allowance uppon ther accomptes of Fees wages and rewardes for the colleccion of the seid xv. and x. in as large maner and forme as eny Collectour or Collectours of xv. and x. have had at any Season in tyme passed. And further be it enacted by the seid auctorite that if any of the seid Collectours or any of theire deputies or other in theire name deputed or any theym refuse to alowe any deduccion or abatement before tyme allowed and made to any Towne Borough Manñ or other place or aske requyre or take more or gretᵉ sũme or in other manñ and accordyng to this graunt ought to be

Except 6000l. to be deducted in discharge of poor Towns, &c. as under Stat. 3 Hen.VIII. chapter 22.

Exemptions for Lincoln, Great Yarmouth, and New Shoreham.

The Town of Cambridge shall be charged only 20l.

Time of Payment of this Subsidy.

II. Appointment of Collectors in the several Counties, &c.

Their Allowance.

III. Two Justices empowered to hear Complaints against

[1] This Word is illegible: the Original Act is not preserved. The Council was summoned to meet at *Pisa*, and afterwards removed to *Milan*.

[2] This Word is illegible.

Digitized by Google

aked requyred or taken in or uppon any Towne Borough Maner or other place that then two Justyces of the Peas wherof one shalbe of the Quoꝝ of every Shyre or other place where such injurie or wronge shall happen to be cõmytted or cõme in question and variaunce at the complaynte of the pties or psones so greved and eu̇y of theym or of the Constable or oder officer of the seid Towne Borough or other place in the name of eny ptie so greved or wronged have full power to here and determyn suche complaynt aswell by examinacõn as by byll or otherwyse, And therin to do as by the same Justices shalbe thought convenyent and resonable for the direccion reformacion and ordryng therof and for the punyshment by theyr discrescion of the offender in that behalfe. And for that the seid one xv. and x. as is before seid graunted extendyth but unto a smale sume towarde the seid greate charges, The seid lovyng Comons after to ther powers willyng a greatter some towarde the seid Charges to thuse of our seid Souu̇aign Lorde aswell in shorter tyme as in more easy unyversall and indifferent manner to be levyed then such comon tax of xv. and x. hathe or can be accordyng to the auncient Use therof; Willyng also the greate Estates Piers and Nobles of this Realme towarde the payment of that greate some in suche easy maner to be charged that the same Estates Pyers and Nobles shall have benevolent courage to charge them selfe in ther preparacõn for theym and ther retyneies or companyes towarde and for the seid defences have by the assent of the Lordes espualles & temporalles in this parliament assembled graunted unto oure seid Souu̇aign Lorde one Subsidye to be taken and payde of eu̇y psone under written wythin this Realme of Englande in manner and forme as folowthe that is to say of eu̇y Duke vj li. xiij s. iiij d. Of eu̇y Marques Erle Marques and Countesse iiij li. of eu̇y Baron Baronett & Baronesse xl s. of eu̇y oder knyght not beyng Lorde of the Parliament xxx s. Of eu̇y psone mãne or woman havyng landes teñte or rentes freholde copyholde or auncient demayne fees offices annuyties or corrodies to his owne Use or oder psone or psones to his Use to the yerely value of xl li. or above, xx s. Of eu̇y psone mãne or woman havyng landes teñte or rentes freholde copyholde or auncien demayne fees offices añuyties or corrydies to his owne Use or oder psone or parsones to hys use to the yerely value of xx li. or above & under the yerly value of xl li. x s. Of eu̇y lyke psone havyng landes tenemente or rentes freholde copyholde or auncyen demeane fees offices annuyties or corrydies to hys owne use or other psone or psones to hys Use to the yerely value of x li. or above and under the yerely value of xx li. v s; Of eu̇y suche psones havyng landes tenemente or rente freholde copyholde or auncien demeane fees offices annuyties or corrydyes to hys owne Use or other psone or psones to hys Use to the yerely value of xl s. or above and under the value of x li. yerely, ij s; Of eu̇y suche psone havyng landes tenemente or Rentes Freholde Copyholde or auncyen demeane fees offices annuytyes or corridies to his one Use or other psone or psones to his Use to eny yerely value under the yerely value of xl s. xij d; Of eu̇y psone mãne or woman borne under the Kynge obeciaunce havyng goodes or catalles moveable to the value DCCC li. or above liij s. iiij d; Of eu̇y suche psone havyng goode or catalles moveable to the Value of CCCC li. or above and under the seid Value of DCCC. xl s; Of eu̇y suche psone havyng goode or catalles moveable to the Value of CC li. or above and under the Value of CCCC li. xxvj s. viij d; Of evy suche psone havyng goode or catalles moveable to the value of a C li. or above & under the value of CC li. xiij s. iiij d; Of eu̇y suche psone havyng goode or catalles to the value of xl li. or above and under the value of C li. vj s. viij d.; Of eu̇y suche psone havyng goode or catalles moveable to the value of xx li. or above and under the value of the xl li. iij s. iiij d.; Of eu̇y psone havyng goodes or catalles moveable to the value of x li. or above and under the Value of xx li. xx d.; Of eu̇y suche psone havyng goode or catalles moveable to the value of xl s. or above and under the value of x li. xij d.; Of eu̇y alyen borne made denysen havyng lyke substance in laudes tenemente or other possessions as is beforeseid or goodes or catalles as in eny of the rates beforeseid lyke sume of Money to be taxed as of hym that is borne under the Kynge obecyaunce and no otherwyse. Item eu̇y alien & stranger nott borne under the Kynge allegiance & not made Denyzen havyng eny landes tenemente or other ryall possession or goode or catalles moveable to eny maner of value as is beforeseid to be charged wyth and in the doble in money after and in eu̇y Rate beforeseid as the psone of lyke value borne under the Kynge obecience ys be fore rated and so to pay the same doble some. Of eu̇y laborer journaman artificer handcraftymen and servante aswell men as women above the age of xv. yeres takyng wages or other pfittes for wages to the Value of xl s. by the yere or above and beyng borne under the Kynge allegiaunce excepte Women Covertebaron, xij d. Of eu̇y laborer journaman artificer handcraftymen and servante aswell men as women above the seid age of xv. yeres takyng wages or other pfyttes for wages to the yerely value of xx s. by yere or above & under the value of xl s. beyng borne under the Kynge obeciance Women Covertebaron excepte, vj d. Of eu̇y Servaunte takyng eny wages or other pfyttes under the value of xx s. or other pfitte by yere, And also of eu̇y apprentise & of eu̇y other psone aswell men as women above the seid age of xv. yeres borne under the Kynge allegiance excepte Women being covtebaron and beggers, iiij d. Of eu̇y suche laborer artificer servaunte apprentice or other parsone whatsomeu̇ borne oute of the Kynge obeciens and made denysen lyke sume as he hadde ben borne in Englande. Of eu̇y alien and straynger borne and nott made Denysen beyng laborer artificer servaunte apprentice or other psone as ys be fore seid above the seid Age excepte as is before excepte after his wages & pfitte for wages or otherwyse as is be fore expressed the doble Sume as ys before rated for lyke wages and pfytte of Wages uppon the psones borne under the Kinge obedyens. The seid Sommes & eu̇y of theym accordyng to the seid rates to be sett taxed levyed and taken & eu̇y psone to be charged accordyng to such substaunce value takyng of Wages or otherwyse as is be foreseid & as eu̇y psone shalbe of at the tyme of the sessyng therof to be made; the seid subsidye & sũmes of the same to be rated sessed and taxed in forme beforeseid & accordyng to this Acte a this side the xv. of Easter nexte cõmyng and to be gadered levyed & payde in the receipt of the Kynge Escheker to thuse of oure seid Souu̇aign Lorde in the fyrst day of Julye nexte cõmyng. And be it enacted by the Kyng oure Souu̇aign Lorde wyth thassent of the Lordes spualles & temporalles & the Commens in this psent parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same that the sũmes aforseid of & for the seid Subsidie accordyng to the seid Rates shalbe taxed set asked demaunded taken gadered levyed and payd to thuse of our seid Souu̇aign Lorde of all and singler psones beyng above the age of xv. yeres or under the age havyng eny landes tenemente or other possessions ryall to any maner of value or goode or catelles movables to the value of xl s. or above dwellyng abydyng recyaunt or havyng substance as is be foreseid in eny Shyres Cities Bouroughes Townes Parisshys or other what sumever place or places wtin this Realme of Englonde aswell wythin libties frauncheses sayntuaries auncient demeane and places exempte as withoute any graunte or use of libtie by letters patentes or pscripcion allowance therof or otherwyse or other what someu̇ mater of discharge heretofore to the contrary hadde made or obteyned notwythstondyng; Women beyng covert baron & beggers onely lyvyng by almns fro that graunte alweys excepte and forprysed. For the whiche seid subsidie in maner & fourme be foreseid to be of & uppon eu̇y psone as is be foreseid in eu̇y ptie of this realme rated valued taxed and ordered & the colleccion levey & payment of the same subsidie to be hadde; Be it ordeyned enacted & establisshed by the seid Auctoritie that by the Commens in this psent pliament assembled there shalbe named & appovnted of & for eu̇y Shyre and Ryddyng wythin the seid Realme, And also of & for eu̇y of the Cities of Londõ Norwyche Newe Salysbury Canterbery Worcestr Coventre Yorke Lincoln Bathe and Rochester, And of & for the Townes of Southampton Brystoll Shrowesbery Nothyngham Kyngeston uppon Hull Oxford Glouc and Leycester, And of & for eyther of the borough of Suthwerk & the Isle of Wyght certeyne nombre of the most sade and discrete psones aswell of the Justices of Peas wtin the seid Shyres Rydynge, Cities, Townes, Bouroughes & Ile of Wyght as of other inhabitaunte wtin the same Shyres Rydynges Cities Townes Boroughes and Ile aforeseid to be Cõmissioners wtin the seid Shyres Rydynge Cities Townes Boroughes and Ile wherunto they be so named; And also of eu̇y other Citie Borough & Towne Corporate not beyng before expressed, the seid Cõmens in lyke manner may name vj. v. iiij. iij. and ij. of the Heed Officers and other sade & honest inhabitaunte of eu̇y of the seid other Cities Bouroughes & Townes Corporat accordyng to the nombre & multitude of people beyng in the same the whiche psones yf eny suche be so named

Collectors refusing to allow any usual Deduction.

IV.
Further Grant of a Subsidy, by way of Poll Tax.

The Proportion thereof:

upon Dignities;

In respect of Real Property;

In respect of Personal Property;

upon Aliens born, and made Denizens;

Aliens not made Denizens;

Labourers, Artificers, Servants, &c Apprentices, and all others above 15, except Women Covert and Beggars;

How the Assessment shall be made; and when paid.

V.
The Sums hereby assessed shall be gathered of all Persons herein mentioned to the Use of the King;

Notwithstanding any Grant or Use of Liberties.

VI.
For the Rating, Collection, and Payment of this Subsidy, the Commons in this Parliament shall appoint Commissioners for each County, City, Town, &c.

Digitized by Google

The Commissioners for Cities and Towns herein not particularly named, shall be joined with the Commissioners for the Counties.
They shall not act out of their own City or Town respectively; nor within it, but jointly with the Commissioners for the County; on Pain of being fined by the Commissioners of Counties.

of the seid inhabitaunte of the seid Cities Bouroughes & Townes Corporate nott beyng be fore named shalbe joyned & putt as Cõmissioners wt the psones named for the Shyres or Ryddynge w'in the whiche Shyres or Ryddynge suche Cities Boroughes and Townes not be fore expressly named be sett; Whiche psones so named for and of the seid Cities Boroughes and Townes Corporate & by reason of ther dwellyng in the same shall not take uppon theym ne none of theym to put eny parte of the Cõmission in execucion for the pmisses owt of the seid Citie Boroughe or Towne Corporate wherin they so named be dwellyng: And also nott to execute the seid Cõmission w'in the Citie Borough or Towne Corporate wherin they so named be dwellyng, [And also not to execute the seid Cõmission wythin the Citie Borough or Towne Corporate wher they be so dwellyng,[1]] but joyntlye with iiij. iij. or ij. at the lest of the other Cõmissioners wythyn that Shyre or Ryddyng And in that Cõmission named to sytt wythin the same Citie Boroughe or Towne Corporate wher they be so dwellyng at suche days and tymes as the seid other Cõmissioners for the same Shyre or Ryddyng shall therunto lymmytt and appoynt; And in that maner to be aydyng & assistyng wt the seid other Cõmissioners in and for the goode execucion of theffectes of theyr seid Cõmission; on payne of evy of the seid Cõmissioners so named for eny suche Citie Borough or Towne Corporat beyng nott before expressed be name to make suche fyne as the seid other Cõmissioners of the seid Shyre or Ryddyng in the same Cõmission named or iiij of theym shall be theyr discrescion sett and ctifie unto the Kynge Escheker ther to be levyed to the Kynge Use any thing in thys acte or in the Cõmission ther uppon touchyng the pmisses to be made to the contrary notwythstondyng The seid Cõmissioners so named of and for the seid Cities Boroughes and Townes excepte the seid Cities Townes Boroughes & Ile of Wyght be fore in speciall named shalnot have eny parte or porcion of the fees or rewardes for the Cõmissioners and theyr Clerkes in this Acte afterwarde especified. And that aswell for and of all other Townes or places beyng separett fro Shyres & nott beyng parcell of eny Shyre nether of the seid Cities & Townes be fore named borough of Suthwerk and Ile of Wyght as of those Shyres Cities or Townes wherof ther shalbe no psones named & affiled to this Acte to be ther Cõmissioners the Kyng and his Councell to name suche psones ther to be Cõmissioners for the seid Subsidie as shall pleas his Highnes eny thyng in this Acte to the contrie made notwythstandyng; To the whiche psones as is be foreseid named to be Cõmissioners & whoos names shalbe affiled in cedulles to this Acte, and also to suche psones of other Shyres Townes and places as the Kyng and hys Councell in forme beforeseid shall name severall Cõmissioners in eny suche Shyre Ryddyng Cities Townes be fore named Borough of Suthwerk Ile of Wyght & other Townes or places as is be foreseid owte of the Chauncry under the great seale shalbe directed evy of the same Cõmission conteynyng and recityng theffecte of this Acte by the whiche Cõmission the seid Cõmissioners and evy nomber of theym in the same Cõmission named unto ij of theym at lest shall have full auctoritie to put in execucion theffecte of the same Cõmission accordyng to this Acte and purporte of the seid Cõmission. And whiche Cõmissioners so to be named by the auctoritie of this Acte after suche Cõmission to theym directed shall and may sever them selfe for the execucion of theyr seid Cõmyssion in Hundredes Wardes Wapentakes Townes Parrysshes and other places w'in the lymyttes of theyr seid Cõmission in suche manere as to theym shall seme expedient to be ordered be twene them to be cõmoned and agreyd. And for the execucion of the seid Cõmission they vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij. of them shall & may directe their severall or joynt preceptes to the Constables Hedbouroghes Thirdbouroghes Subconstables Tythingmen Borsalders & Balyves & oder Ministrers or other havyng lyke Offices of evy Hundred Wapentake Warde pysshe towne or other place aswell w'in libtie fraunchise sentuarye as wythoute w'in the lymytes Shires Ryddynges Cities Townes Boroughe or Ile aforeseid and other places w'in the lymytes of theyr Cõmissyons, And to suche other honeste psones of evy of the seid hundred townes parisshes and other places be forseid as to the seid Cõmissioners vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij. of theym by their discrescion shall seme expedient, And as by the maner & use of that parties shalbe requysite, cõmaundyng the seid Constables and other officers and psones aforeseid to whome suche pcepte shalbe so directed to appere in theyr ppre psones be fore the seid Cõmissioners vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij. of theym at a cteyn day & place by the seid Cõmissioners vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij. of theym within Citie Boroughe or Towne Corporate or wythoute by their discrecion to be lymyted and ther truely to ctifie by wrytyng the names and surnames of all psones aswell men as women above thage of xv. yeres or under that age havyng or takyng the pfyttes of eny landes tenemente rente fees annuyties offices or corrodyes, or havyng goode or catalles moveable to the value of xl s. or above dwellyng or ther abydyng or havyng hys or hyr moste resorte unto suche Hundredes Wapentake Parysshe, Towne or other place to the officers or other psones wherof suche pcepte is or so shalbe directe, Women coverte baron onely excepte & beggers lyvyng onely by almns; And the seid officers or other honest psones to whome suche precepte shalbe directed to certifie in their proper psones at the seid day so pfixed in writyng whiche of the seid psones so by theym to be ctified have landes or other yerelye pfyttes or goode and catalles to the seid values and whiche be laborers and servauntes and other of litill value, And whiche be alyens, severynge evy psone by ther discrecion after his degree in theyr seid Wrytyng so to be ctyfyed: at whiche day and place of & uppon the seid ctificate as is be foreseid made in writyng the seid Cõmissioners vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij. of theym may further examyne by theyr discresciones the seid officers & honeste psones so apperyng that made the seid ctificate of all thynge requisyte or nott playnly certified, & further to cõmaunde the seid officers & other psones to doo come be fore theym at another daye and at a ctayne place by theym to be lymytted by sufficient warnyng to be made by pclamacion or otherwyse, suche & as meny of the seid psones so certified as the seid Cõmissioners by theyr discrescion shal seme necessarye & expedyent ther to aunswer by examinacõn uppon ther othes or otherwyse to suche questions as the seid Cõmissioners at theyr seid apperaunce shall demaunde of theym concnyng ther substaunce or other matter of this Acte, And further to do all that to the seid Cõmissioners concnyng the pmisses shall seme behoveably & necessarye. Be yt also enacted by the seid auctoritie that the Stewarde Tresorer Chamberleyn & Comptroler of the Kynge honorable householde, And the Chambleyn and Chaunceler of the Qwene or ij of them have auctoritie by reason of this Acte to do calle be fore theym all the householde svaunte of the Kynge & the Qwene & them & evy of them by the discrecion of the seid Stewarde, Chambleyn, Tresorer, Comptroler and Chaunceller or ij of them to examyn by ther othes of theyr substaunce as well in the yerely value of londes, tenemente, rentes, fees, annuyties, offices or corrodies as of their values in goodes & cateles moveable or wages or other pfitte for Wages by yeres as ys aboveseid, And also yf they be by reason of there ellys wher abydyng rated & taxed to & for the seid Subsidie, and suche as they shall fynde nott rated and taxed in none other places ther to rate & taxe, and to appoynte collectours for the same of the seid householde to the whiche Collectours the seid Stewarde, Chamberleyns, Tresorer, Comptroller and Chaunceller or ij of theym by one parte of theyr wryttyng to be indented shall delyver the names & summes of & uppon evy psone so taxed of the seid householde, and to sett suche direccion and order for the levey & payment therof as to theyr discrescions shall theyr seme requysyte; And the hoole some therofe under theyr seales or ij of theym, And the names of the seid Collectoures a thissyde the xxiiij day of June nexte cõmyng shall delyver unto the Kynge Escheker wherby the seid Collectoures as ys be foreseid appoynted shalbe there charged and yelde accompte, and the other parte of the same Indenture to remayne in the Custodye of the seid Comptroler unto the nexte pliament, and els to the nexte progacion of this psent pliament yf yt please the Kynge Highnese to proge hyt, and theyr hytt to bryng furthe & shewe unto the Comens of the same there to be assembled as by that and other in lyke cause to be brought furthe the hole some of the seid subsidie may appere. To whiche Stewarde Chamberleyns Tresorer Comptroller & Chaunceller one Cõmission oute of the Chauncry in forme be foreseid shalbe made and directed comprisyng the effecte of this Acte.

They shall not share in the Fees of other Commissioners.
For Places, not Parcel of Counties, and for Counties, &c. not named and affiled to this Act, the King and Council may appoint Commissioners.
Commissions out of Chancery shall issue enabling the Persons named to act as Commissioners.
Two the least Number that can act.
The Commissioners shall divide themselves, for the Execution of the Act, in Hundreds, Wards, &c.
They shall direct Precepts to Constables, &c. to certify the Names of all Inhabitants, Women Covert and Beggars excepted; and their respective Conditions in Life, and Estates.
The Commissioners may further examine the Constables, &c. touching the things certified; and command them to bring before them any Persons to be examined upon Oath concerning their Substance.

VII.
The Steward, &c. of the King's Household and the Chamberlain, &c. of the Queen shall examine the Household Servants, and shall rate them, if not rated elsewhere; and shall appoint Collectors, whose Names, &c. shall be returned into the Exchequer:

A Commission shall be made from Chancery to the Steward, &c. of the King's Household, &c.

[1] This seems an erroneous Repetition on the Roll.

Digitized by Google

Be it also enacted by the seid auctoritie that the seid Cõmissioners vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij of theym have full poure & auctoritie to direcle their pcepte or wryttyng unto the Stewarde or oder hede Officers of householde of evy Lorde of the pliament aswell spuall as temporall cõmaundyng & requytyng the seid Stewerd or oder hede Officer by the same to cale before hym or them all the housholde servntes of hys or theyr Lordes & theym of theyr substance & yerely value of londes tenementc fees offices or other ryall possessions as is aboveseid and of their value of goodc or catalles moveable & wages & other pfittes for Wayges by yere to examyn by theyr othes, And therof truely to certifie the seid Cõmissioners vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij of theym at the day and place of the seid Certificate to be made by the seid Constables of Townes & other places, after whiche certificate so made by the seid Stewarde or other Officer the seid Cõmissioners or vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij of theym may by theyr discrescion do to be warned the seid Stewerde and other hede Officers & suche & as money of the seid householde servntes as to theym shall seme necessarye to appere be fore theym at the nexte day and place of apparaunce to be appoynted or els at a nother day & place in theyr propre psones to aunswer uppon theyr seid othes as other psones shall doo at large not wythstondyng the seid examinacõn and certificate of them made as is be foreseid. And that the seid Officers & householde servauntes of evy other psone aswell spuall as temporale at somons warnyng & examinacõn wt the other cõmon psones of the same Hundredes Townes Parishes or places wher they be so dwellyng and at the seid day & place by the seid Cõmissioners vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij of theym of the seid appraunce for the seid examinacions as ys beforeseid appoynted the same Cõmissioners iij or ij of theym shal & may by ther discrescion examyn evy psone as so shall appere be fore theym or asmeny of theym as they shall seme convenient by theyr othes of hys yerly value and substaunce & evy other thing as well in gevyng and takyng of Wages & of the Age of evy psone being wtin the pyshe or Towne that he or they so shalbe examyned be of, and of evy other thing towchyng the knolege of the seid value substaunce Wayges or pfittes for Wages or Age, and evy of theym & by other wayes & meanes as the seid Cõmissioners iij or ij of theym shall seme to be done, and evy psone so examyned by his othe or otherwyse be rated & taxed at the beste substaunce value or Wages as he therby or otherwyse shalbe founde. And all other psones nat theyr beyng psente of all suche hundredes townes pysshes & other places shalbe rated & taxed by examinacõn of suche other as there so appere or by other meanes & weys as to the seid Cõmissioners iij or ij of theym shal seme expedient, And evy psone by eny of the seid meanes or wayes rated and taxed shalbe bounden & concluded by the same. And the same some of & uppon hym by eny of the seid Weyes or maner taxed or sett due & levyable immediatly uppon demaunde hade and denyed of his goodes & catelles to be taken appreysed & solde for the payment therof. And in lyke maner evy Cõmissioner in the place wher he dwellyth be rated by examinacõn of hys othe, Certificate or otherwyse and taxed by v. iiij. iij. or ij other Cõmissioners of the same Shyre Ryddyng Citie Boroughe or Towne Corporate or other place wher the same Cõmissioner so to be taxed ys dwellyng and abydyng. And the sũme uppon hym & his servauntes or other of hys householde sett & taxed to be written & sette in thendenture therof to be made wt other inhabitauntc of that pties, and to be gadered & levyed in lyke manner as hyt ought or sholde have ben yf the seid Cõmissioner hade nat be in the seid Cõmission. Hyt is also ordeyned & enacted by the seid auctoritie that evy Lorde espuall & temporale & evy Souvaigne of Monastrye Cathedrale Churche or other Church College or Chapell Reguler or Seculer & evy other Maister maistres fader or moder beyng wydowe And evy other householder be and shalbe aunswerable & charged for the hole sũmes of money taxed or sett uppon hys or theyr svntes or other psone abydyng in his or their houses & the same some or sommes for theyr seid servauntc & other abydyng wythe theym to be asked levyed and taken by distrese to be appreased and solde for none payment of the same in lyke manner as yf the same some or summes hadde ben sett or taxed uppon theymselfe. And that it shalbe lefull to evy suche Lorde Souvaigne Maister Maistres or oder householder to deteyne & holde in theyr handes the seid sõme so taxed uppon eny of hys or theyr svauntes for the seid subsidie as pcell of the nexte wayges salary or other pfite to suche servaunte by hys seid Lorde Souvaigne Maister or Maistres or other householders due and unpayed at tyme of the seid certificate, and taxe made or sett, or any tyme after & thereof to be acqwyted and discharged ageyn the seid svnte by auctoritie of this acte. And in the day of the seid taxe and sesse as is beforeseid made or wythin viij dayes nexte after the seid Cõmissioners vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij of them by Indenture wherof the one parte shall remayne wyth the seid Cõmissioners & the other parte therof shalbe delyverd unto the Constables Thirdboroughes Tythyngmen Hedboroughes or Borsalders or other lyke Officers of Townes Parysshes or other places wtin theyr lymitties or to other sufficient psones inhabitauntc of the same or joyntly to the same Officers & other sufficient psones inhabitauntes of the same as the place or pties shall reqwyre conteynyng the names and sũmes taxed as ys beforeseid of and uppon evy psone aswell men as women housholder laborer and svaunte, and the householde servauntc of evy Lorde of the pliament and other Inhabitauntc or dwellyng wythin the seid Parisshes Townes & Places by auctoritie of whiche Indenture so delyvered the seid Officers or other psones shall have full power and auctoritie immediatly after the delyvery therof to axe levey & gather uppon evy psone the some or summes for hym or for his or theyr servauntes to be taxed & sett & for none payment therof to distreyn the seid psones so beyng behynde by their goodc & catalles, And the distresse taken to appreyse and selle and therof to take the sume or sũmes so due & unpayde the whiche seid Officers & other psones so appoynted shalbe aunswerable and charged for all the hole sume comprised in the seid Indenture so to theym to be delyverd unto thuse of oure Souvaign Lorde the Kyng, And hit to the same Use to pay to the Collectoures for the Colleccion of the same in maner underwritten to be named & appoynted.

And further be yt enacted that the seid Cõmissioners wtin the lymyties of their Cõmission or the more parte of theym takyng uppon theym the execucion & besynes therof shall name cteyne sufficient and able psones in Hundredes Townes Corporate & nott corporate parisshes & all other places aswell wythin libties Seyntuaryes and other places pryvyleged as wythoute to whiche Collectoures so named the seid Cõmissioners shall delyver by one parte of theyr wrytyng in parchemyn triplicate to be endented wythin one Monethe nexte after the seid hole taxe be sett, the hole some or sũmes as the seid Collectoures shall receyve and be charged wyth of and in evy of the seid hundredes pysshes and townes evenly agreable & concordaunte wt the hoole some comprised in the seid endenture as is beforeseid to be delyverd unto the seid Officers or other inhabitauntes by vertue of whiche one parte of the seid Writyng endented so to be delyvered unto the seid Collectoures the same Collectoures & evy of theym shall have auctoritie by this acte to appoynte days & places wythin the Cyrcuyte of theyr colleccion, And therof to gyve warnyng by pclamacõn or other wyse to all the seid Constables or other officers or psones havyng the Charge of Collection wtin his or theyr seid Townes hundredes pysshes or other places to theym lymytted to make payment of theyr seid pticuler colleccion as to theym shall appteyne. And yf at the seid day so lymytted and prefixed the seid Constables or other Officers or the other psones appoynted for the Collection of the same wtin suche Hundredys, Townes Parysshe or other place do natt pay unto the seid Collectoures the sũmes wythin theyr sevall Hundredes Townes Parisshes & other places due & comprised in thendenture to theym delyvered by the seid Cõmissioners vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij of theym hyt shalbe lefull to the seid Collectoures & evy of theym & theyr assignes to distreyne the seid Constables or other Officers, and the seid other inhabitauntes and evy of theym in the severalle hundredys townes parisshes & places for the hole sũme cõprised in the seid endenture to the seid Constable or other Officer or other Inhabitauntc as ys be foreseid delyvered or for asmuche therof as so shall then happen to be byhynde & unpayde by their goodes and catelles; And the distresse so taken to appreyse & selle & take and levey the seid sume beyng behynde. And the seid Cõmissioners of evy Shyre Ryddyng Citie Towne Borough and Ile before named vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij of theym at leste a thissyde the seid xxiiijth day of June nexte cõmyng shall in one Writyng under their seales ctifie in to the Kyngc Escheker the names of all the seid Collectoures by theym as is be foreseid to be named & appoynted & the hole sũmes conteyned in thendenture so by the seid Cõmissioners to the seid Collectoures

VIII.
The Commissioners shall direct Precepts to the Stewards of every Lord of Parliament, to examine their Household Servants upon Oath; and to certify to the Commissioners.

The Commissioners may summon the Stewards and Servants to appear personally before them; to be examined on their Oaths.

Absent Persons shall be rated upon the Examination of others.

The Rating shall be conclusive.

Sums assessed may be levied by Distress.

Commissioners shall be rated, upon Oath, &c. by the other Commissioners of the same Place.

IX.
Every Peer, Sovereign of a Monastery, Master, &c. shall be answerable for the Sums set upon his Servants; and deduct them out of Wages.

Indentures containing the Names of Persons and Sums taxed shall be made, and one Part thereof delivered to the Constables, &c.

The Constables, &c. shall collect, and for Non-payment distrain and sell; and shall be answerable for the whole Sums, and pay same to the Collectors.

X.
The Commissioners shall appoint Collectors, who shall collect according to an Indenture of the Sums, and shall appoint Days and Places for Constables, &c. to pay their Collections.

Upon Default of Payment, the Collectors may distrain upon the Constables, &c. and levy Arrears.

The Commissioners shall certify into the Exchequer the Names of the Collectors, and the Sums, &c.

Digitized by Google

delyverd fully & enterelye for the places wᵗin theyr Commission wythe and for the whiche Sommes the seid Collectoures shalbe accomptable to oure seid Souᵛeigne Lorde & none otherwyse And the one parte of the seid Writyng triplicate to be indented shall remayne wᵗ the seid Cōmissioners; And the other parte the seid Cōmissioners shall delyver to the Knyghtes of the Shyre Citizens of the Cityes nowe beyng assembled in this ꝑliamente, And wher the seid Cōmissioners be nowe named, the whiche seid Knyghtꝫ of the Shyre & Citizens shall delyver unto the Cōmons at the nexte ꝑliament to be assembled or of this ꝑsent ꝑliament at nexte day to be appoynted by progacion yf it be proged wherby and be lyke ꝯtificate in eᵛy other Shyre Ryddyng Citie Borough Towne and Ile beforeseid and other places to be made the seid hole some of the seid Subsidie to the Cōmons of this Realme may then evydently & playnly appere. And that no ꝑsone be hurted ꝑjudiced or in any wyse greved or dampnifyed by reason of eny ꝯtificate or examinacōn hade made or taken by auctoritie of this Acte in by or to eny other matter theruppon apparaunte excepte onely for the rate & taxe beforeseid as is beforeseid to be hadde, neyther by eny suche ꝯtificate or examynacion be bounde or concludede excepte onely for the seid Rate & taxe theruppon to be made eny Acte or Actes to the contrary heretofore made notwythstandyng.

One Part of the Indenture shall be delivered to the Knights & Citizens, to be delivered to the Commons in Parliament.

XI. Persons shall be rated and pay where usually resident.

Be it also enacted by the seid Auctoritie that eᵛy ꝑsone aswell mane as woman be rated taxed & sett & the sūme of hym so sette to be levyed in suche place wher he at tyme of the seid Certificate to be made shall kepe hys house or dwellyng or wher he then shalbe moste conᵛsaunte abydyng or recynte or shall have his moste resorte unto & shalbe beste knowen at tyme of the seid ꝯtificate to be made & no wher elles. And that after the substaunce value & wages & other ꝑfittes of eᵛy ꝑsone knowen by examinacōn of hys Othe ꝯtificate or in eny other maner of wyse the seid Cōmissioners iij or ij of theym shall sett and taxe eᵛy ꝑsone accordyng to the Rate of that Substaunce value or Wages or other ꝑfittes wherby the gretteste & moste sume accordyng to the seid Rates oughte or may be sett and taxed. And that no ꝑsone that ys rated for landes tenementꝫ or other Royall possessiones be sett or taxed for his goode and catelles moveables neythere econtrary, And so lyke for Wages & other ꝑfittes nether no ꝑsone to be double charged ne sett at severall places by reasone of this Acte; And that by auctoritie of this Acte all Mayres Shreves Stewardꝫ Baylyves and all other the Kyngꝫ Subgiectꝫ as the Case shall requyre shalbe aydyng assisting & confortyng the seid Cōmissioners Collectoures & other Officers in doyng hytt, that by reasone of this Acte shall to theym or eny of theym appteyne, and therof mencyons to be made in the seid Cōmissions. And yf eny of the seid Collectoures ꝑsones Mayres, Shreves, Stewardes, Constables, Hedeboroughes, Borsalders, Baylyves or eny other Officers or Maister or other what so eᵛ ꝑsone or ꝑsones do refuse to doo hytt that to hym shall atteyne or belonge by reasone of eny precepte to hym or theym to be directed or eny Cōmaundement instaunce or requeste tochyng the ꝑmisses or by any apparaunce collection or doo refuce to be examyned and sworne & wyll nott appere or els make resistaunce or rescouse upon eny distresse uppon hym to be taken for eny ꝑcell of the seid Subsidie or cōmytt eny mysbehavoure in eny maner wyse touchyng the ꝑmisses or disobey the seid Cōmissioners or eny of theym in ther Office doyng conᵛnyng the ꝑmisses or eny omyssion or other whatsoeᵛ none doyng or mysdoyng contrarie to the tenure of this Acte or graunte, the seid Cōmissioners iiij. iij. or ij of theym uppon knowlege therof to theym or ij of theym had by Informacion examinacion or otherwyse have auctoritie by this ꝑsent Acte sett suche punysshment uppon eᵛy suche offendours by fyne aᵐciament imprisonament or otherwyse by their discrescions as to theym shall seme convenient the seid fynes & aᵐciamentꝫ yf eny suche be to be ꝯtified by the seid Cōmissioners that so assessed the same in to the Kyngꝫ Eschekker their to be levyed to the Kyngꝫ Use by ꝓcese to be made owᵗ of the same Courte.

Mayors, Sheriffs, &c. shall assist the Commissioners and other Officers in the Execution of this Act.

The Commissioners may, by Fine, Imprisonment, or otherwise, punish Offenders of every Sort against this Act.

XII. Upon Process out of the Exchequer Commissioners shall be discharged upon their own Oaths, without Fees.

No Member of this Parliament shall be a Collector.

It is also enacted by the seid auctorite that yf eny ꝓcesse be made ageyn eny of the seid Cōmissioners for eny thing comprised in this Acte oute of the Kyngꝫ Eschekker or els wher the seid Cōmissioners shall be therof discharged by hys or theyr othes or othe wythoute eny fee for entre or discharge or otherwyse of theym to be taken for the same. And that no ꝑsone nowe beyng assembled in this ꝑsent ꝑliament be assigned or named Collectour of the seid xv. & x. nether of this seid subsidie in any place. And that the seid Collectours as shalbe assigned and named for the said xv. & x. or for the subsidie of eᵛy of theym be acquyted & discharged of all maᵐ fees rewardꝫ & eᵛy other charge in the Kyngꝫ Escheker or elswhere of theym by reason of that Collection or paymentꝫ or accomptes of the same to be asked.

XIII. Allowance to the Collectors at the Exchequer for themselves and the acting Commissioners.

Be it also enacted by the seid Auctoritie that the seid Collectour of the seid Subsidie & eᵛy of theym uppon theyr accomptes in the seid Eschekker or elswhere to be ẏelden shalbe allowed & deducted of theyr charge of the seid Subsidie ther comprised in theyr accomptes of and for eᵛy xx s. wherof they shalbe so ther charged & yelde accompte to thuse of owʳ seid Souᵛaign Lorde, foure pens as ꝓcell of their seid charge the one halfe therof the same Collectours or Collectour to reteyn to hys or theyr owne use in theyr owne handes for theyr labour and attendance in & aboute the seid Colleccion and accomptes of the seid Subsidie, And the other halfe therof to be delyᵛed & payd by the seid Collectour or Collectoures unto suche of the Cōmissioners as shall take uppon them the besynes & laboure of the execucion of the ꝑmisses in that Shires Ryddynges or the Cities & Townes before named Borough of Suthwerk & Ile of Wyght wher the seid Collectoures shalbe so assigned to the seid Colleccion for the Expenses by the seid Commissioners so takyng upon theym the seid besynes and laboure and for the laboure of their Clerkꝫ wrytyng the seid ꝓceptes and Indentures for the seid Collecc̄ons & ꝯtificate the same halfe to be betwene the same Cōmissioners devyded havyng regarde to the expenses of the seid Cōmissioners & labour of his or their Clerkes in the ꝑmisses taken the seid Cōmissioners named for suche other Cities Bouroughes and Townes then before named of that & frome that or eny parte therof alweys forprised & excepte, for the whiche parte so to the seid Cōmissioners atteynyng the same Cōmissioners vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij. of eᵛy one of theym joyntely and severally for hys or theyr porcion may have his remedie ageyne the seid Collectoures which be or moughte be therof allowed by accion of dette in whiche accione the defendaunte shall nott wage hys lawe.

XIV. Of Coins to be taken in Payment of this Subsidy.

Be it also enacted by the seid auctoritie that aswell the seid Constable & other Officers or other ꝑsones that shall have the ꝑticuler colleccion of the seid sommes & the seid Collectoures as the officers of the recepte and other that shalbe appoynted for the recepte to thuse of oure seid Souᵛaigne Lorde the Kyng and all other ꝑsones doo take & nott refuse in payment of & for the seid subsidie all manner of pennys beyng Silver & havynge the prente of the Coigne of this realme nott regardyng the quantitie greatnesse or smalnes of the same penyes, Excepte onely peynes beryng lyke dyverse Rowles of Spurres betwyxte the barres of the Crosse. And those penyes to be taken & have course oonlye for halpens.

XV. Exception in favour of the Colleges and Halls in the two Universities, and of Eton & Winchester Colleges.

In favour of Spiritual Persons.

Provyded alway that this Acte of graunte of a dyme & fyftene or eny other Acte made or to be made in this ꝑsent ꝑliament in eny wyse extende nott ne be ꝑjudiciall to eny College Halle, Hostell, or other places wᵗin the Univᵛsities of Oxforde and Cambrigge nor to the Colleges of oure blessed Lady of Eton & Wynchester College besyde Wynchester ne to eny Maners Lordeshyppes Landes Tenementꝫ Possessiones or Hereditamentꝫ what so eᵛ gyven appropreed amortesed or ꝓteynyng to eny of the seid Colleges, Halles, Hostelles, or places, but that they & eᵛy of theym by what soeᵛ name or names the seid Colleges, Halles, Hostelles, & Playces, or eny of theym be called be qwyte & discharched ayenste us for payment of the seid xvᵉ and xᵉ and of eᵛy parte & parcell of the same, The seid Acte or graunte or eny thyng therin conteyned in eny wyse notwythstondyng: Provyded alway that this Acte ne nothyng therin conteyned extende nott to eny sp̄uall ꝑsone or ꝑsones chargeable for eny some graunted by the Clarge for hys or their ꝑsone or ꝑsones for eny Salary Wages goodes or catalles or landes or tenementꝫ or other possessions Ryall dymeable by the Clargie.

SEQUNTᴿ NŌÍA CŌMISSIONARIOR'

Digitized by Google

NŌIA Cōmissionar̄ ad quoddam subsidiū Dño Regi Henr̄ octavo in Parliamento suo apud Westm̄ quarto die Februarij anno regni sui ꝟcio sum̄ & postea usq; quartū diem Novembr̄ progar̄ & tenr̄ concess taxand̄ sub ꝛta forma in actu huic Cedule & aliis Cedulis content levand & solvend in eodem Parliamento p cōitatē regni nr̄i Anglie imposit.

Willus Cantuar̄ Archiep̄us Johes Roffen Ep̄us Thomas Abbas Monasterij Sc̄i Augustini Cantuar̄ Thomas Prior Eccl̄ie Xp̄i Cantuar̄ Georgius Nevile de Burgevenny Miles Thomas Broke de Cobham Johes Clynton de Clynton Miles Johes Fyneux Miles Robtus Rede Miles Willus Hode Miles Johes Botiller Robtus Blagge Edwardus Ponynyes Miles Thomas Bourychyer Miles Willus Scotte Miles Johes Peeche Miles Thomas Boleyn Miles Willus Crowmer Miles Johes Fogge Miles Johes Norton Miles Johes Wilteshire Miles Edwardus Guldeford Miles Johes Rooper Thomas Nevile Alex̄ Culpeper Edmundus Denny Jacobus Dyggys Thomas Clynton Thomas Cheyne Reginaldus Pekham Willus Hant Robtus Sandes Lodowicus Clyfford Radus Seyntleger Georgius Gilford Willus Isaak Walt̄ius Robcis Jacobus Walsyngham Willus Fyneux̄ Edwardus Colpepir Johes Monyn Thomas Turbervyle Ric̄us Lee Jacobus Darell Thomas Isley Willus Whetnall Johes Crowmer Johes Hales Johes Crippis Willus Heed Henr̄ Fane Johes Engeham Willus Draper Johes Langle Nichus Boughton Willus Brent Rogus Appulton Johes Sedley Johes Crafford Humfr̄us Gay Johes Boys Johes Edoll Robtus Estay Willus Pyx Humfr̄us Lewkenore & Rogius Lewkenore	In Com̄ Kanc̄ exceptis Civitatibꝫ Cantuar̄ & Roffen̄.
Thomas Wode Edwardus Bolney Armigo Henr̄ Gosebourn Johes Hales jun̄ Johes Nailer Thomas Waynsele Rogus Clerk Willus Crompe	In Civitate Cantuar̄.
Georgius Comes Salop̄ Willus Uvedale Miles Robtus Corbet Miles Thomas Leighton Miles Thomas Blount Miles Thomas Cornewell Miles Thomas Laken Armig Thomas Scryven Johes Salter Georgius Bromely Thomas Hanam Ric̄us Hoord Ric̄us Selman Ric̄us Foster Thomas Bernon Ric̄us Charleton Thomas Cressell Lodowycus Gyton Johes Maynwaryng Willus Charleton Robtus Moreton Fulco Lee Humfr̄us Stanford Willus Mitton Johes Blount Thomas Kynaston de Salop̄ Johes Corbet Willus Leighton	In Com̄ Salop̄ excepta Villa Salop̄.
Georgius Comes Salop̄ Johes Mountgomy Miles Henr̄ Sachaberell Willus Gresley Galfr̄us Felyambe Johes Leeke Thomas Cokyn Johes Port Thomas Babynton Johes Fitzherbert Willus Boche Rogus Mynours Humfr̄us Brabury Ric̄us Knyveton Radus Bonyngton Johes Curson Rogus Eyre Robtus Barlowe Arthurus Eyre Thomas Eyre Thomas Batulmew de Derb̄ Johes Bromhill Willus Wydeston Jacobus Oxley	In Com̄ Derb̄.

Digitized by Google

Ričus Gillot
Radus Swillyngton
Wiłłs Wygston señ
Wiłłs Wygston juñ
Ričus Eyre
Ričus Reynold
Milo Lambert
Thomas Cotton
Wiłłs Bolt
Walt̄ius May
Thomas Smyth
Wiłłs Barlot
Thomas Burton
Ričus Beeston
Johes Wasse
Johes Lokear
Thomas Hurst
Johes Rede
Thomas Whattok
Henr̄ Gillot

} In Villa Leyč.

Robtus Willonghby de Broke Miles
Edmundus Carewe Miles
Petrus Eggecombe Miles
Thomas Grenfeld Miles
Edwardus Pomerey Miles
Johes Basset Miles
Lodowicus Pollard ꝟviens ad legem
Johes Rowe ꝟviens ad legem
Jacobus Chudleygh
Johes Kyrkham Miles
Thomas Stukley
Ričus Coffyn
Andreas Hillarsdon
Johes Crokker
Wiłłs Fortescue
Robtus Yoe
Edmundus Loder
Robtus Bowryng
Thomas Denyes
Johes Gilbard
Ričus Rayney
Johes Cole
Johes Aysshe
Wiłłs Courtenay
Johes Chechester
Johes Fortescue de Spurleston
Johes Copleston
Ričus Hals
Ričus Veell
Thomas Hacche
Johes Whytyng
Wiłłs Marwode
Nichus Kirkham
Humfr̄us Walrond
Nichus Duleyn
Fulco Predeaux
Nichus Asshford
Wiłłs Fotescue de Wode
Robtus Shilston
Alex̄ Wode
Wiłłs Gibbes
Johes Hexte
Johes Symons de Exoñ
Thomas Andrewe
Johes Calewedlighe
Ričus Howete
Wiłłs Crugge
Johes Lympaney
Johes Bukyngham
Johes Bradmore
Johes Gosland de Barn

} In Com̄ Devoñ.

Wiłłs Dobyn
Robtus Comer
Alex̄ Meyfeld
Thomas A Leigh
Johes Upcote
Rog̃us Bysyk de Toryngton
Thomas Smyth
Johes Maireman
Johes Hunt de Southmolton
Johes Lampray
Johes Smyth
Barnadus Ottes de Totnesse
Wiłłs Hokemore senior
Johes Bydlake
Wiłłs Aylward
Johes Gryslyng de Plymmouth
Johes Peynter
Johes Horswell
Thomas Croppe
Johes Tryvanyon de Dertmouth
Nichus Saymer
Walt̄ius Hamadys
Johes Tanner
Ričus Strode de Plympton
Humfrus Colles
Johes Horswill
Robtus Hamme

} In Com̄ Devoñ [*continued.*]

Edus Ep̄us Say
Robtus Willoughby Mit
Wiłłs Stourton de Stourton Mit
Walt̄us Hungerford Miles
Edwardus Darell Mit
Johes Seymore Mit
Johes Danvers Mit
Mauricius Barugh Mit
Johes Scrope Miles
Ričus Eliott
Edwardus Hungerford
Johes Skyllyng
Phus Baynard
Robtus Leyleway
Antonius Styleman
Gregorius Morgan
Johes Gawen
Johes West
Henr̄ Paunceffote
Antonius Willoughby
Henr̄ Long
Henr̄ Milborne
Johes Horsey
Johes Ernely
Georgius Chaterston
Johes Burley
Thomas Chaffyn
Johes Fenor
Thomas Coke
Wiłłs Spycer
Robtus Nuttyng
Wiłłs Bonham
Wiłłs Chauncy
Wiłłs Harris
Johes Mokham

} In Com̄ Wiltes̄ excepta Civitate Nove Say.

Johes Knolles
Ričus Bartilmew
Thomas Coke
Wiłłs Webbe
Robtus Kaylway
Henr̄ Paunfote
Johes A Barow

} In Civitate Nove Say.

Digitized by Google

Johes Barnes Dñs de Barnes
Humfrus Conyngesby
Johes More
Wiłs Say Miles
Robtus Newport
Johes Broket
Thomas Clyfford
Edwardus Benstede
Wiłs Pulter
Ričus Draell
Nichus Shelden
Thomas Knyghton
Wiłs Bistowe
Georgius Dalyson
Johes Botiller
Wiłs Luton
Henr̃ Frowyk
Thomas Perion
Johes Fortescue
Robtus Turburvile
Radus Verney
Johes Lenthorp
} In Com̃ Hertf.

Johes Fendern Miles
Robtus Cotton Mił
Robtus Payton Mił
Egidius Alyngton Mił
Radus Chamberleyn
Franciscus Hasilden
Johes Paris
Johes Wode
Robtus Frevell
Georgius Nichols
Wiłs Collens
Johes Hyend
Antonius Malory
Thomas Seyntgeorge
Thomas Pygot
Johes Hennyngham
Johes Brograve
Johes More
Henr̃ Chechyly
Nichus Samford
Fawe Vice Cancellar̃
Bukyngham Clicus
Johes Wode
Johes Crakenthrop̃
Hugo Ranken
Johes Bery
Johes Erlyche
Wiłs Golmyth
Johes Ray
} In Com̃ Cantebr̃.

Edwardus Howard Miles
Thomas Boleyn Mił
Robtus Suthwell Mił
Robtus Brandon Mił
Carolus Brandon Mił
Jacobus Hobart Mił
Thomas Wyndham Miles
Thomas Bebyngfeld Miles
Phus Tylney Mił
Phus Calthop̃ Mił
Robtus Clere Miles
Robtus Lovell Mił
Johes Audely Mił
Johes Haydon Mił
Johes Shelton Mił
Wiłs Paston Mił
Rogus Townesend
} In Com̃ Norff excepta Civitate Norwič.

Nichus Applyard
Walt̃us Hobard
Jacobus Boleyng
Henr̃ Inglose
Johes Straũge
Johes Tendalle
Johes Spylman
Franciscus Calybitt
Henr̃ Noone
Johes Belyngford
Wiłs Elis
Wiłs Wotton
Edmundus Bedyngfled
Wiłs
Johes Barney
Thomas Dereham
Fraciscus Mountford
Andreas Hogard
Thomas Gybon
Humfrus Carvile
Galfrus Cobbe
Wiłs Yelverton
Johes Davy
Wiłs Conyngesby
Thomas With
Thomas Turesby
Thomas Walpole
Robtus Russell
Antonius Hansard
Henr̃ Chauncy
Thomas Gray
Wiłs Spelman
Wiłs Ramesbery
Robtus Clere
Johes Parker
Robtus Kempe
Cristoferus Calthrop̃
Wiłs Lavile de Jernemuth Magna
Ričus Busshop̃
Cristoferus Moye
Johes Aleyn
Major de Thetford
Johes Hall
Johes Miller
} In Com̃ Norff excepta Civitate Norwič. [*continued.*]

Wiłs Hert
Wiłs Ramsey
Johes Rightwise
Robtus Borow
Gregorius Clerk
Thomas Alderiche
Robtus Long
Ričus Braser
Ričus Aylmere
Wiłs Gogyn
Thomas Waryn
Johes Randolf
Thomas Large
Johes Nuttell
Thomas Clerk
Johes Swayn
Johes Clerk
Robtus Beste
Edwardus Rede
Robtus Broun
Henr̃ At Mere
Johes Mersham
Radus Wilkyns
Robtus Harrydamme
} In Civitate Norwič.

Digitized by Google

Edwardus Dux Buk	In Com̃ Glouč excepta Villa Glouč.
Johes Abbas Glouč	
Ričus Abbas de Wynchecombe	
Johes Abbas Cirencestr̃	
Henr̃ Abbas de Tewkesbury	
Mauricius Berkely Mit	
Robtus Poyntz Mit	
Wills Grevyle Mit	
Johes Hungerford Mit	
Alex̃ Baynant Mit	
Wills Deynes	
Ričus Barkeley	
Johes Huddelston	
Wills Trye	
Johes Pauncefote	
Egidius Grevile	
Cristoforus Codryngton	
Antonius Bradston	
Egidius Basset	
Walt̃ius Rowdon	
Robtus Wye	
Wills Freme	
Thomas Goddman	
Rog̃us Porter	
Thomas Maston	
Wills Dyngby	
Johes Dorston	
Ričus Porter	
Johes Coke	
Johes Abbas Glouč	In Com̃ Ville Glouč.
Prior de Lanthony juxta Glouč	
Wills Cole	
Walt̃us Rowdon	
Wills Hanshawe	
Johes Natton	
Thomas Talow	
Thomas Porter	
Wills Mermyon	
Ričus Rowdon	
Wills Golsmyth	
Radus Sanky	
Robtus Plave	
Jacobus Elien Ep̃us	In Com̃ Hunt.
Wills Lincoln Ep̃us	
Johes Abbas de Ramsey	
Thomas Lowthe	
Johes Castell	
Thomas Hall	
Johes Taillard	
Johes Wynde	
Wills Grace	
Thomas Dunholt	
Robtus Ap Rice	
Johes Penycoke	
Petrus Feldyng	
Robtus Rowley	
Robtus Bebill	
Thomas Lynde	
Thomas Castell	
Johes Botiller &	
Thomas Steukeley	
Ričus Delabere Mit	In Com̃ Hereford.
Johes Lyngen Mit	
Jacobus Baskervile Amig̃	
Edwardus Croft	
Rog̃us Bodyngham	
Radus Hakyluet	
David Guyllymmorgan	
Ričus Cornewell	

Thomas Monyngton	In Com̃ Hereford [*continued.*]
Ričus Mynours	
Jacobus Sendmore	
Thomas Walwyn de Merche	
Johes Dansey	
Ričus Monyngton de Westhith	
Wills Radhale	
Johes Breynton	
Wills Clynton	
Wills Clerk	
Thomas Apharry jun̄	
Roulandus Bruges	
Robtus Aphowell	
Wills Caple	
Ričus Monyngton de Basyngton	
Johes Beryton	
Ričus Abyngton	
Thomas Gybons de Hereford	
Thomas Draper	
Henr̃ Choppenham	
Ričus Broun	
Thomas Docwra Prior Sči Johis Jerlm in Angl	In Com̃ Midd.
Johes Abbas Westm̃	
Thomas Lovell Mit	
Andreas Wynsore Mit	
Ričus Cholmey Mit	
Huge Vaugham Mit	
Johes Raynsford Mit	
Wills Sandys Miles	
Bartlus Westby	
Robtus Blagge	
Johes More ꝟviens ad legem	
Johes Nudegate ꝟviens ad legem	
Thomas Jakes Armig̃	
Georgius Wynsore	
Johes Moreton	
Robtus Ilfyngham	
Johes Heyron	
Henr̃ Frowik	
Johes Wroth	
Johes Mewtys	
Thomas Robtz	
Ričus Hankę	
Robtus Forster	
Johes Godyer	
Major Civitatis	In Civitate Coventren̄.
Wills Shelley	
Robtus Grene	
Johes Haddon	
Wills Pifford	
Johes Padland	
Johes Duddesbury	
Thomas Chyrchman	
Ričus Smyth	
Ričus Merler	
Johes Saunders	
Johes Strong	
Ričus Hassall	
Johes Botiller	
Johes Hardwyn	
Johes Clerk	
Rog̃us Chamber	
Johes Humfrey	
Nichus Haynes	
Thomas Waren	
Thomas Haward Dñs Haward	In Com̃ Suff.
Robtus Cursen Mit Dñs Curson	
Carollus Brandon Mit	
Ričus Wentforth Mit	

Digitized by Google

Robtus Drury Mit Wiłłs Walgrave Mit Wiłłs Clopton Miles Edmundus Jeney Mit Phus Tylney Mit Phus Both Miles Ričus Caundishe Miles Johes Tympley Miles Antonius Wyngfeld Armig Arthurus Hopton Armig Johes Henyngham Armig Robtus Brews Armig Johes Aleyn Thomas Lucas Johes Wyseman Armig Humfrus Wyngfeld Robtus Southwell Johes Suliard Johes Soldyngham Armig Johes Glemham Wiłłs Playtour Thomas Tirell Armig Jacobus Framyngham Johes Garneys Armig Wiłłs Wallar Thomas Rusche Wiłłs Cornwelis Antonius Hansard Edwardus Jernyngham Edwardus Doyle Georgius Mannok Edmūdus Wyngfled Edmūdus Rokewod Johes Hygh'm Thomas Jermyn Robtus Frod señ Thomas Spryng Wiłłs Hill Jacobus Hill de Gyppewico Ričus Parcyvall Thomas Baldrye Edmūdus Gelgate Edmūdus Daundye Wiłłs Howard Wiłłs Chele Henr Stannard	In Com Suff. [*continued.*]
Ričus Comes Kanč Johes Seyn John Miles Edmūdus Lucy Miles Johes Mordaunt Armig Wiłłs Gascoyne Mit Michus Fyssher Johes Vive Ričus Bytone Georgius Herme Johes Fytz Jeffery Robtus Parcell Walt̄us Luke Wiłłs Marchall Johes Polay Johes Burgoyn Robtus Spencer Johes Spencer Nichus Hardyng Thomas Knyght de Bedford Robtus Smyth Johes Bulmer Thomas Hyche Johes Pateman Simon West	In Com Bed.
W. Haddon Major Civitatis Prior Eccłie Sče Trinitatis Wiłłs Capell Mit Johes Tate Mit Thomas Kneseworth Laurencius Ailmere Mit Stephus Jenyns Mit Ričus Broke ꝑviens ad legem, Recordator Henr Keble Rogus Athely Wiłłs Broun Johes Botler Johes Axnuew Georgius Monnex Johes Rest Jacobus Yerford Thomas Mirfyn Johes Brygys Johes Milborn Rogus Barford Nichus Shelton Johes Holdernesse Robtus Fenrother Johes Dawes Henr Wyrley	In Civitate Londō.
Abbas de [Alyngdon[1]] Abbas de Redyng Thomas Ingleffled Mit Georgius Foster Mit Thomas Fetyplace Mit Wiłłs Besellis Armig Wiłłs Essex Henr Leynham Johes Fetyplace Wiłłs Dale Wiłłs Fetyplace Henr Briggis Cristoforus Bellyngeham Sampson Oliverus Hyde Thomas Parkyns Johes Man Humfrus Stafferton Wiłłs Yong Walt̄us Barton Selvester Pekke Edmundus Norres Johes Latton	In Com Berk excepta Villa Nove Wyndesore.
Andreas Wyndesore Mit Johes Cony Johes Tod Andreas Berman Thomas Benet Hugo Starkey	Villa de Nova Wyndesore.
Thomas Comes Arundell Robtus Cirestreñ Epus Thomas West Mit Dñs la Warr Thomas Fenys Mit Dñs Dacre Thomas Prior de Lewes David Owen Mit Thomas West Mit Thomas Fenys Mit Rogus Lewkenore Mit Edwardus Oxenbregge Mit Johes Donysshe Mit Johes Scotte Mit Johes Warill ꝑviens ad legem	In Com Susseꝛ.

[1] *erroneously for* Abyngdon.

Digitized by Google

Johes Ernley Attorñ Regis	In Com̃ Sussex' [*continued.*]
Henr̃ Owen Armig̃	
Ričus Sakewild Armig̃	
Ričus Covert	
Johes Shelly	
Edwardus Lewkonore	
Johes Dawtry	
Ričus Shurley	
Rogerus Copeley	
Edwardus Elryngton	
Wiłłs Assheburnham	
Johes Goryng	
Averedus Berewyk	
Johes Asshby	
Henr̃ Husee	
Robtus Moreley	
Johes Thenher	
Thomas Thenher	
Edwardus Palmer	
Johes Stanney	
Wiłłs Stardevile	
Johes Roote	
Thomas Roote	
Ričus Bevyngham	
Nichus Gaynesford	
Wiłłs Evard	
Nichus Tuston	
Wiłłs Stapely	
Robtus Burton	
Edwardus Belyngham	
Ričus Exton de Schycester	
Johes Yong	
Thomas Welgrowe	
Ričus Ruston	
Johes Brasweller	

Johes Cutte Mił	In Com̃ Essex' [*continued.*]
Johes Raynesford Mił	
Ričus Fytzlewes Mił	
Rogus Wentworth Mił	
Wistan⁹ Broun Mił	
Johes Grene Miles	
Thomas Tyrell de Hern	
Wiłłs Fytz William	
Thomas Tey	
Wiłłs Mordaunt	
Wiłłs Ayloff	
Johes Marney	
Edwardus Sulyard	
Thomas Bonham	
Edwardus Halys	
Humfr̃us Torell	
Walt̃us Frost	
Johes Aspland	
Humfr̃us Wyngfeld	
Wiłłs Pyrton	
Johes Seynclere	
Henr̃ Clovyle	
Antonius Darcy	
Edwardus Tyrell	
Johes Tyrell	
Johes Colt	
Nichus Baryngton	
Johes Josselyn	
Johes Coke	
Johes Smalpe de Colchester	
Johes Brion	
Johes Sabayn	
Thomas Crystmasse	
Johes Makyn &	
Johes Clere	

Thomas Marchio Dorset	In Com̃ Leyc̃.
Georgius Dñs de Hastynges	
Robtus Brudnell	
Wiłłs Hastynges	
Thomas Magister de Burton Sc̃i Lazari	
Mauricius Berkeley Mił	
Radus Shirley Mił	
Ričus Sacheberell	
Wiłłs Brokysby	
Thomas Hasilrige	
Thomas Pulteney	
Cristoforus Neele	
Wiłłs Aisshely	
Thomas Brokesby	
Radus Swillyngton	
Thomas Entwysill	
Johes Beamount	
Johes Villars	
Johes Fowler	
Wiłłs Reynold	
Robtus Jakys	
Thomas Fyndern	
Walt̃us Kebell	
Thomas Kebell	
Thomas Harvye	
Robtus Langham	
Johes Charullys	
Robtus Borogh	

Wiłłs Parpount Mił	In Com̃ Notyngh.
Brianus Stapleton Mił	
Thomas Sutton Mił	
Wiłłs Meryng Mił	
Johes Beram Armig̃	
Robtus Clyfton	
Ričus Savage	
Henr̃ Bossum	
Robtus Nevell	
Antonius Babyngton	
Wiłłs Wymondisweld	
Johes Willoughby	
Ričus Basset	
Johes Dunham	
Humfr̃us Hercy	
Nichus Strellay de Strellay	
Georgius Wastenes	
Wiłłs Seynt Andrewis	
Georgius Stapulton	
Wiłłs Clerkson	
Georgius Cheworth	

Johes Comes Oxoñ	In Com̃ Essex'.
Henricus Comes Essex	
Thomas Prior Sc̃i Johis Jhrm in Angł	
Robtus Radclyf de Fytzwater	
Johes More	
Henr̃ Marney Mił	
Robtus Suthwell Mił	

Robtus Willowby de Broke Miles	In Com̃ Cornub.
Johes Arundell Miles	
Thomas Prior Bodminie	
Petrus Edgecombe Miles	
Wiłłs Trevanyon Miles	
Johes Breynfeld Armig̃	
Johes Chamond Armig̃	
Johes Resterake Armig̃	
Rogerus Arrundell	
Johes Arundell de Tallaron	
Ričus Bybyan	
Johes Carmenoke	
Robtus Tredenek	
Wiłłs Carnesewiowe	

Digitized by Google

Petrus Kebyll
Wiłłs Lowre
Robtus Bybian
Johes Lanydon
Johes Gothollsan
Thomas Seyntabyn
Thomas Penebone
Ričus Flammoke
Ričus Code
Walterus Trelaikny
Thomas Gretherff
Nichus Enys
Johes Kelygrake
Jacobus Eresy
Drugo Michell de Truru
Johes Walsshe
Martnus Jayes
Thomas Treyyan
Johes le Bedwyn de Bodmyn
Wiłłs Grote señ
Johes Whyte
Ričus Blyghe
Wiłłs Trote juñ
Johes Lenn de Launceton
Johes Bonaverture
Johes Roche
Wiłłs Soseyn
Thomas Soseyn
Johes Merefeld
Johes Treyasewe de Leyskard
Rayinaldus Bere
Johes Caven
Thomas Stote
Johes Dakore
Thomas Huysshe de Lastmeyell
Johes Briant
David Tailour
Johes Mymkymiek

} In Com̃ Cornub̃ [*continued.*]

Johes Harrynyston
Eilardus Dygby
Ričus Flore
Georgius Makworth
Cristoforus Broune
Johes Galcote
Edwardus Sapcote
Johes Colly

} In Com̃ Rutland.

Wiłłs Flecher
Wiłłs Tylar
Wiłłs Wodekard
Thomas Chapman

} Civitatis Bathoñ.

Johes Elyot
Johes Fitz James
Nichus Broun
Rogus Dawes
Johes Bayhan
Ričus Hoby
Johes Cabull
Johes Pogeley
Johes Rokland
Johes Jay

} Villa Bristoll.

Wiłłs Wyllysine
Brianius Palmes ſviens ad legem
Edwardus Baron
Thomas Wykynson
Rogus Busshill
Johes Eland
Robtus Henrison

} In Com̃ Ville de Kyngeston sup Hull.

Henr̃ Wylloughby Miles
Robtus Throgmerton Miles
Edwardus Rayleyhe Miles
Johes Burdet Miles
Thomas Lucy Miles
Edwardus Fildeux Miles
Edwardus Belknape Armig
Simon Dyghby Armig
Georgius Throgmerton Armig
Wiłłs Boughton
Johes Erdern
Johes Spencer
Nichus Broune
Edwardus Ferrers
Wiłłs Brakn
Thomas Slade
Nichus Malery
Ričus Kerney
Robtus Fulwode
Johes Bracebrygge
Ričus Hobard
Jerardus Odyngsall
Johes Beaufoo
Johes Butherhill
Thomas Botiller
Thomas Lyttelton
Wiłłs Holt
Wiłłs Underhill
Thomas Catesby
Thomas Trussel
Wiłłs Wyllynyton
Wiłłs Shelley

} In Com̃ Warr̃

Johes Broke
Wiłłs Bulcombe
Johes Hede
Johes Haynes
Ričus Millet
Edus Kyllesford ctícus
Rauleyns ctícus
Johes Cokkyn ctícus

} Villa de Oxoñ.

Brianius Palmes ſviens ad legem
Thomas Feirfax de Walton Armig
Seth Snawsell Armig
Thomas Bankes
Johes Therton
Thomas Parcor
Johes Halle
Georgius Kirk
Thomas Grey
Alanus Sabeley
Johes Deyson
Johes Shaike
Bertrammus Dawson
Thomas Brawswerd
Wiłłs Neleson
Wiłłs Wilson

} In Civitate Eboꝛ.

Carolus Braundon Miles
Johes Scote Armig
Johes Gleman
Robtus Alford
Andreas Johnson
Ričus Ryall
Edus Atkynson
Johes Boyer
Johes Hopkyn
Thomas Pulleyn
Wiłłs Coke
Johes Laurauncc̃

} Burgus de Suthwerk

Digitized by Google

Georgius Thogmerton Armig^{r}	In Com̃ Wygorn̄.
Gilbtus Talbot Armig^{r}	
Egidius Grevile Armig^{r}	
Rog^{r}us Wynter	
Johes a Wroyst	
Thomas Middelmore	
Johes Ketellesby	
Rolandus Moreton	
Johes Caisshebourn	
Robtus Vampeye	
Nichus Folyet	
Edus Harkell	
Johes Pylother	
Robtus Morgayn	
Wills Boteler	
Johes a Brereton	
Robtus Hunkes	
Wills Brygge	
Johes Hasylwell	
Rog^{r}us Sparrey	
Phus Chatwyn	
Johes Norwode	
Thomas Ibbyll	In Civitate Wygorn̄.
Rog^{r}us Botell	
Thomas Ipporys	
Johes Raynolde	
Johes Hayfeld	
Thomas Munous	
Wills Porter	
Wills Rede Miles	In Com̃ Buk.
Johes Longvile Miles	
Thomas Pygot	
Thomas Scefford	
Johes Hamden	
Ričus Restwold	
Edus Brudnell	
Thomas Darell	
Wills Hampden	
Robtus Grenefeld	
Robtus Dormer	
Johes Clerk	
Robtus Lee	
Wills Awbrey	
Georgius Wodewarde	
Ričus Hampden	
Johes Cheyne	
Thomas Giham	
Thomas Langeseon	
Edwardus Bulserode	
Edwardus Dunne	
Wills Bulserode	
Johes Baldwyn	
Thomas Grenewey	
Thomas Lovell Miles	
Ričus Birche de Buk	
Rog^{r}us Brampston	
Wills Aisshebroke	
Robtus a Leyghe	
Thomas Frere	
Thomas Pymne	
Wills Chalsount	
Andreas Wyndesore Miles	
Wills Rysley de Bukyngham	
Johes Ingoldesby	
Thomss More	
Hugo Duke	
Thomas Lychefeld	
Johes Penne de Agmondesham	
Johes Broke	
Drugo Cheyne	
Ričus Saunders	
Robtus Rede	

Petrus Stoneherd Major Ville Sutht	Villa Sutht.
Wills Frost	
Johes Dautrey	
Ričus Hill	
Johes Huse	
Henr̃ Comes Northumbr̃	In Com̃ Ebor. Est Ryddyng.
Wills Percy	
Marmadux Constabill Miles	
Radus Bygot Miles	
Radus Evers Miles	
Robtus Constable Miles	
Thomas Meteham Miles	
Robtus Ask Miles	
Johes Normavill Miles	
Radus Ellareary Miles	
Brianius Palmes ꝟviens ad legem	
Wills Constable Armig^{r}	
Marmadux Constable Armig^{r}	
Henr̃ Thwaytes Armig^{r}	
Petrus Vavasour	
Johes Roesse	
Ričus Rookebit	
Cristoforus Hyllyard	
Johes Hatfeld	
Radus Rokeby	
Thomas Nevill	
Cristoforus Newport	
Hesechias Clyfton	
Henr̃ Dñs Clyfford	In Com̃ Ebor. West Ryddyng.
Thomas Dñs Darecy	
Henr̃ Clyfford junior Miles	
Wills Gascoyne Miles	
Edwardus Savage Miles	
Radus Ryther Miles	
Johes Everyngham Miles	
Wills Scargyll Miles	
Johes Rooclyf Miles	
Ričus Weders Miles	
Henr̃ Vavasour Armig^{r}	
Johes Hammton	
Jacobus Reese	
Henr̃ Ardynyston	
Johes Babyson	
Ričus Tempest	
Rog^{r}us Tempest	
Johes Norton Armig^{r}	
Wills Golson	
Johes Ward	
Johes Aun	
Johes Slymesby	
Milo Staveley	
Wills Sturton de Sturton Mit	In Com̃ Somers.
Johes Bron de Fytzwaren Mit	
Hugo Loterell Mit	
Johes Speke Mit	
Johes Rodney Miles	
Ričus Warre Mit	
Johes Trevylyan Miles	
Nichus Wadham Mit	
Ambrocius Paulet Miles	
Wills Cosyn Decanus Ecctie Cathedralis Well	
Thomas Grenfled Miles	
Wills Carant Armig^{r}	
Johes Broke ꝟviens ad legem	
Johes Sydnam de Brympton Armig^{r}	
Johes Fetz Jamys Malet	
Johes Horshay	

Digitized by Google

Edmundus Milles Mit
Johes Brent
Johes Porter
Robtus Gilbert
Johes Portman
Edwardus Stenyng
Johes Lekar de Brigewater
Thomas Sevenoke
Ricus Skelton
Thomas Hepar
Johes Smyth
Wills Netheway de Staunton
Wills Syddenham
Robtus Hesay
Rogus Hill
Wills Chaplyn
Ricus Smyth
Henr Cornysshe de Wellys
Ricus Ruynon
Johes Tyler
Johes Lystwayt
Johes Vox
Johes Mawdelay
Johes Welshot
Walsus Saryar

} In Com Somš [*continued.*]

Egidius Strangwysshe Mit
Thomas Trenchard Mit
Thomas de la Lynde Mit
Rogus Newburgh Miles
Edwardus Stourton Miles
Johes Roggers Armig
Henr Uvedale
Wills Lovell
Jacobus Frampton
Rogus Theverell
Wills Wadham
Wills Hydy
Robtus Turgeys
Thomas Strangwysse
Johes Morton
Rogus Twynes Armig
Cistoferus Martyn
Johes Turbervyle
Johes Faunlaroy
Johes Smyth
Johes Bynghām
Johes Strowde sen
Johes Ancketill
Cristoferus Liet
Thomas Huse sen
Thomas Huse jun
Thomas Basset
Wills Baker de Birport
Wills Chard
Johes Orohard
Johes Smyth
Wills Peryton
Robtus Hasard
Robtus Bartlet de Dorcester
Johes Williams jun
Balli Ville Dors
Robtus Cille de Shaftysbury
Johes Matthew &
Rogus Smyth

} In Com Dors.

Thomas Comes Derb
Thomas Boteller Mit
Thomas Assheton Mit
Edmūdus Strafford Mit
Henr Kyghley Mit
Johes Bothe Mit
Henr Halsall Mit
Edwardus Stanley Mit

} In Com Lancastr.

Ricu Shyrbourn Mit
Johes Sotheworth Mit
Ricus Bold Mit
Johes Towneley Mit
Thomas Gerard de Bryn Armig
Johes Lawrence
Alex Ratclyff
Thomas Hesketh
Wills Thorneburgh
Henr Faryngton
Jacobus Androton
Ricus Hesketh
Mathus Standysshe
Wills Sergeaunt
Wills Bretarygh
Barthus Hesketh
Thomas Bretherton
Johes Byrkhened
Jacobus Stanley Armig
Wills Molyneux
Georgius Atherton
Wills Seyland
Wills More
Henr Nores
Hugo Ayghton
Johes Holeroft
Johes Birron
Ricus Aisshton
Robtus Langley
Ricus Heton
Adam Hulton
Johes Masty de Ryxston
Brianus Tunstall
Henr Kyrkeby
Laurencius Starky
Cristoforus Bardesey
Radus Standysth
Georgius Beconsall
Thomas Grymesdyche
Johes Botiller de Radclyf
Wills Clifton
Thomas Radclyf
Johes Skyllycorn
Johes Ratclyf de Ratclyff
Rogus Bradshawe
Edus Eccleston
Thursianus Tyldesley
Henr Banaster de Bank
Johes Cleyton
Johes Talbot
Alex Osbaldeston
Laurenc Tookuley
Ricus Russheton
Nichus Townley
Thomas Garrard de Ince
Maior ville Lancastre
Maior ville de Preston
Maior ville de Lytherpole
Maior ville de Wyyan

} In Com Lancastr. [*continued.*]

Keston
Johes Huse Miles
Milo Busshye Miles
Thomas Newport Miles
Johes Wymbysshe
Robtus Huse
Edmūdus Busshye
Ricus Clerk
Thomas Quadryng
Ricus Paynell
Johes Dauneham Miles
Wills Armyn
Robtus Covell

} In Com Lincoln excepta Holand & Civitate Lincoln.

Digitized by Google

Wiłłs Lee	In Com̃ Lincolñ excepta Holand & Civitate Lincolñ [*continued.*]
Thomas Marmyon	
Wiłłs Disney	
Edwardus Busshye	
Franciscus Hall	
Simon Fytz Richard	
Joħes Eton	
Wiłłs Gramwell	
Augustinus Porter	
Riċus Bossom	
Wiłłs Radclyf de Staunford	
David Dyall	
Riċus Wastlyn	
Roƀtus Martyndale	
Riċus Bollys	Holand.
Joħes Markham	
Joħes Moris	
Galfr̃us Paynell	
Thomas Roƀton	
Riċus Godyng	
Thomas Holand	
Joħes Tempest	
Godfr̃us Bollys	
Thomas Welmere	
Roℊus Hylton	
Leonardus Pynchebek	
Riċus Goderyk	
Roƀtus Tyllys	
Antonius Irby	
Thomas Bessy	Civitatis Lincolñ.
Roƀtus Sutton Armiℊ	
Riċus Clerk	
Roƀtus Alanson	
Roƀtus Dyghton	
Roƀtus Wymark	
Joħes Pycard	
Roℊus Wode	
Thomas Norton	
Wiłłs Irchened	
Wiłłs Sammes	
Georgius Louthe	
Wiłłs Fox	
Milo Ep̃us Landaṽ	In Com̃ Oxoñ.
Riċus Eliot ꝟviens ad legẽ	
Riċus Fowler Miles	
Adreanus Fortescu Miles	
Joħes Horn Armiℊ	
Simon Harcourt	
Edwardus Chambleyn	
Wiłłs Besyllys	
Georgius Staveley	
Thomas Stonoure	
Joħes Orbaston	
Wiłłs Harecourt	
Edmundus Bery	
Wiłłs Farmour	
Wiłłs Cope	
Joħes Bustard	
Thomas Denton	
Thomas Umpton	
Raƌus Lyvy	
Walℊus Bulstrode	
Thomas Halys	
Roƀtus Knolle	
Wiłłs Baryngton	
Wiłłs Cottesmore	
Thomas Lentall	
Joħes Aisshefeld	
Walℊus Rodnay	
Wiłłs Bedill	
Joħes Hawten	

Joħes Grey filius Marchionis Dorƀ	In Com̃ Northt.
Niċus Baux Miłł	
Thomas Cheyne Miłł	
Thomas Lucy Miłł	
Riċus Knyghtley Miłł	
Wiłłs Parre Armiℊ	
Joħes Tresham	
Joħes Lovett	
Roƀtus Mathew	
Thomas Palmer	
Joħes Dudley	
Falco Odehill	
Joħes Wattys	
Joħes Muscote	
Edmũdus Newman	
Thomas Montagu	
Joħes Mulso	
Thomas Berker	
Joħes Catesby	
Thomas Clement	
Robtus Barbury	
Roℊus Gold de villa Northt	
Joħes Saxly	
Joħes Say	
Joħes Parvyn	
Thomas Wellys	
Joħes Hylton	
Thomas A Lestre	Villa Notyngham̃.
Thomas Babyngton	
Joħes Howette	
Joħes Williamson	
Joħes Rosse	
Joħes Coste	
Thomas Mellors	
Thomas Willoughby	
Joħes Warnar	Civitas Roffeñ.
Joħes Roper Armiℊ	
Joħes Hall	
Joħes Miller	
Edwardus Sutton Dñs de Dudley	In Com̃ Staff.
Joħes Aston Miłł	
Walℊus Gryffyth Miłł	
Lodowicus Bagot Miłł	
Henr̃ Willougby Miłł	
Joħes Dracot Miłł	
Edwardus Gray	
Joħes Gyfford	
Joħes Egerton	
Thomas Nevell	
Riċus Wrotysley	
Antonius Fytzherbert	
Riċus Lytleton	
Joħes Welle	
Thomas Partrycche	
Joħes Blunt	
Thomas Blunt	
Raƌus Agard	
Riċus Selman	
Thomas Swynton	
Wiłłs Chetwyn	
Joħes Stanley	
Thomas Kenslay	
Joħes Stretey	
Riċus Underhill	
Jacobus Novell de Staff	
Joħes Bikely de eadẽ	
Thomas Bulkeley	
David Butañ	

Digitized by Google

Dñs Willoughby Miles
Robtus Sheffeld Mit
Johes Huse Mit
Wiłłs Tyrwyth Mit
Robtus Dymmok Mit
Johes Shipwith Mit
Cristoforus Willoughby
Robtus Sheffeld juni
Thomas Borow juni
Robtus Sutton
Wiłłs Hansard
Johes Sampole
Wiłłs Ascue
Andreas Byllesby
Cristoforus Ascue
Johes Fulnaby
Thomas Borow seneor
Johes Forman
Johes Hennage
Ričus Clerk
Nichus Upton
Robtus Sheffeld de Scotter
Robtus Belwode
Johes Monson
Thomas Thoththe
Johes Lytylbury
Ričus Lytylbury
Cristoforus Sheffeld
Jacobus Copuldyke
Aleī Moygne
Lion Dymmok
Wiłłs Turney
Robtus Thinolby
Johes Langham
Carolus Hansbyne
Cristoferus Hylyerd
Henr̄
Thomas Lynley
Johes Bothe
Laurencius Moigne
Johes Thymolby

} Lyndesey in Com̄ Lyncoln̄.

Georgius Maners Mit
Edwardus Howard
Henr̄ Wiatt Mit
Ričus Carru Mit
Ričus Hastyngys Mit
Johes Leghe Mit
Matheus Broun Mit
Johes Warly Mit
Edmundus Bray Armig̃
Johes Gaynesford de Crowherst
Johes Gaynesford de Boxeolld
Thomas Morton
Johes Scott
Johes Westbroke
Gilbtus Stoughton
Henr̄ Saunders
Johes Kyrton
Edmūdus Walsyngham
Thomas Stydolf
Michus Denys
Johes Birley
Wiłłs Westbroke
Johes Stoughton sen̄
Henr̄ Burton
Rosamus Fourde
Rogus Legh
Wiłłs Lussher
Hugo Crowell

} In Com̄ Surr̄.

Henr̄ Wykes
Johes Hill de Hamylden
Wiłłs Tyngylden
Robtus Gaynesford
Thomas March
Johes Redford
Stephus Skern

} In Com̄ Surr̄. [*continued.*]

Ričus Wyntoñ Epus
Johes Tuchet Dñs de Audeley
Wiłłs Sandys Miles
Johes Newport
Guido Palmes
Nichus Wadham Mit
Johes Lysle Mit
Wiłłs Frost
Johes Dale
W Tycheborne
Wiłłs Hallys
Johes Donotre
Georgius Mit
Wiłłs Gilford mit
Wiłłs Paulet Armig̃
Arturus Plantagenet
Robtus Wallop̄
Barnardus Dabryshoorte
Petrus Condry
Nichus Tycheborne
Petrus Philpot
Stephus Wallop̄
Wiłłs Pounde
Wiłłs Unnedale
Johes Wayte
Johes Waller
Jacobus Worsely
Thomas Wellę
Johes Bencher
Mauricius Berkely
Wiłłs Berkely
Johes Caleway
Robtus Bulkeley
Adam Wattys de Wyntoñ
Wiłłs Hawles
Thomas Webbe
Johes Bellyngham

} In Com̄ Sutht.

Georgius Dñs Fytzhugh
Ričus Dñs de Latymer
Henr̄ Dñs Scrope
Radus Dñs Scrope
Wiłłs Dñs Conyers
Jacobus Strangwyche Mit
Wiłłs Bulmere Mit
Cristoforus Ward Mit
Johes Gewe Mit
Henr̄ Bounton Mit
Radus Nevill Armig̃
Rogus Lussellys Armig̃
Thomas Waynisseth
Johes Plasse
Robtus Wybell
Phus Constabill
Jacobus Metcalf
Ričus Syggewyk
Johes Pullan
Radus Fyssher de Scareborough
Laurencius Thissellys
Petrus Perry
Guido Fysshe

} In Com̄ Ebor̄ in Northrithings.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XX.

ℙ Johñe Skelton.

Recital of several outrages committed in the County of Cumberland by certain Offenders & their Accomplices.

TO the Kyng our So℣egn Lord and the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and his Comens in this p̃sent parlament assembled In most humble wise compleyneth and shewith unto your Highnes and to your Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and Comens in this p̃sent parliament assembled your true and feithfull Subge℄ and liegeman John Skelton of Armethwayt in your Countie of Cumbrelond Squyer your Sheryf of the same your Countie which is adjoynyng to the Realme of Scotlond that where it was right lamentabley and pituously complayned and shewed unto your said Besecher beyng Sheryf of your seid Countie and to di℣s other your true Subgett℮ of the same that John Tayler Cristofor Tayler and Gerard Tayler then dwellyng in Sulpart in the ferthest partie of your said Countie toward Scotlond and di℣s other yll disposed and mysgo℣ed p̃sons di℣s of theym beyng Scottes and dy℣s of theym Englisshemen dwellyng in the same ferthest partie of your said Countie had cōmitted and done dy℣s and many greate felonyes in your said Countie in robbyng your true Subgett℮ and brekyng and brennyng of theire houses and putt theym in jeoptie of theyr lyves and that dy℣s of theym have slayn and murdred. Which John Cristofer and Gerard and the same mysgoverned p̃sones have ben knowen for arrant theves many yeres and among℮ other heynous felonies and robries by the said John Tayler Cristofer and Gerard cōmitted and done It was then credably shewed unto your said Besecher then and yet beyng Sheryf of your said Countie and to oder your true Subge℄℮ that the said John Tayler had felonsly robbed and stolen from one William Moose xxvj she℘ and from one William Fissher of Corby xxvj she℘ And the said John Tailer and the said Gerard his Sone about the fest of the Assumpcion of our Lady the thrid yere of your most noble reign with one Andrewe Tayler of Scotlond and one Sandy Foster of Englond and one William Foster otherwise called Wille Bareleggis and Edward Story ℣v*nt to the seid John with a Horse of the same John went by nyght to the house of one Patton of Hederyngton of Hedergill and ther brake the house of the same Patton and [felowsly [1]] toke away xxv oxen and kye and all oder thyng that they coude fynde in the same house and the seid John Tayler Gerard and all the said mysgo℣ned p̃sons about Michelmas the thrid yere of your most noble reign with many other felons both of Englond and of Scotlond come to the House of the said William Fyssher at Corkby a fore said hym to have slayn and murdered in his owne house And so they had doon and yf wachmen had not byn there and rescewed hym And so they went iij myles frome thens to one Roger Bulmans house and hym robbed and hurt and felonsly toke away horses and mares to the value of v ℔i. And also the said John Tayler had felonsly stolen frome one Agnes Grame Wydowe at one tyme xxij [Gete [2]] And also that the same John and one Andrewe Tayler his Kynsman sone after that felonsly brake the House of the same Agnes and felonsly robbed her of xij kye and oxon and of all suche other godes as were in her House; And o℣ that the said John Tayler felonsly and traytoursly resetted one Archbold Armestrong wich was p̃claymed a Rebell to the Kyng and Realme of Englond and help̃ to convey hym into Scotlond which Archbold with other xl outlawes by the supportacion of the same John come by nyght to a place called Penreth Cotes and there brent an house and ij children and xxiiij kye and oxon theryn of one John Clerk and hym caried into Scotlond wherof the same John Taylor stondith indited in your said Countie And theruppon your said Besecher then and yet beyng your Sheryf and Officer of your said Countie was specially requyred to arrest and take the said John Cristofer and Gerard among℮ other felons and lyke offenders and bryng theym to your comen Gayle of your said Countie accordyng to his office and dutie to answere to theire offences And theruppon your said Besecher accordyng to his said Office and dutie for asmoche as the said John Tailer Cristofer and Gerard Tayler with other theire Adherentes had associat unto them dy℣s and many other felons and mysgo℣ned p̃sons in greate nombre and dwellyd in a strayte and p̃lous Countrey for your sayd Besecher or any other your true subgett℮ without great joptie of theire lyves to take and arrest theym Therefore your said Besecher by ℣tue of his said office and in the name of your Highnes most g*cious So℣eygne Lord assembaled and [to be [3]] with hym di℣s of your true feithfull and weldisposed Subgettes in eide of hym to arrest and take the said felons and bryng theym to your said cōen Gaole to answere to your lawes Ne℣theles so it was gracious So℣eign Lord the said John Tayler Cristofore and Gerard Tayler and theire adherentes havyng pryve knowlege of the cōmyng of your seid Besecher and your true Subjettis with hym to execute his office assembled with theym dy℣s and many arrant theves and misgo℣ned p̃sons of Scottes and Englisshmen to resist your said Besecher beyng your Sheryff and Officer and to putt hym and your true Subge℄es beyng in Compeny with hym for mynystracion of your lawes in joptie of ther lyves. And so it was most gracious So℣eign Lord that your said Besecher with your seid true Subje℄es come to arrest the said John Cristopher and Gerard and oder lyke offenders the same John Cristofore and Gerard with theire adherentes made extreme resistens ayenst your said Besecher and your trewe Subje℄es in shotyng of arrowes and strikyng with billes swordes and staves and oder wepons to the ut℣most of their powers and putt dy℣s and many of your true Subge℄es in joptie of ther lyves; And in the same resistens and desobeysaunce of your lawes the said John Cristofore and Gerard and one Genet Story helpyng theym in resistens to the uttermost of her power fortuned to be slayn in theyre owne defaute ayenst the will and mynde of your seid Besecher and your said true Subge℄es; And sithen that the said mysgo℣ned and myschevously disposed p̃sons as were adherentes of the same John Cristofore and Gerard and oder of theire affinitie have caused a Crouner to sit and inquere on the vieu of the Bodies of the said John Cristofore Gerard and Genet and for the inquery therof have by synyster meanes caused to be taken and impanelled such parciall and mysgo℣ned p̃sons dy℣s and many of theym beyng of kyn and alied unto the said John and Gerard and their wyves within the second and third degree and one of theym indited of murder and iiij of theym Scottes borne and mysgo℣ned p̃sons, which p̃ciall and mysgo℣ned p̃sons so impanelled have [utterly [4]] and by open p̃jurie indited your seid Besecher then beyng your Sheryf and officer and all such p̃sons as were there with hym wherof dy℣s and many were and be your ten*ntes most gracious So℣eygne Lord of murder and felonie cont*rie to all trought and right And o℣ that the seid mysgo℣ned p̃sons that were of kyn alie and adherentes of the said John Gerard and Genet for the extreme trouble and vexac℆on of your said Besecher and your said true Subgiettes for execuc℆on of your lawes have p̃voked and caused the Wyves of the said John and Gerard and in likewise the broder of the said Genet to take se℣all appelis before your Highnes in your Bench ayenst your said Besecher and xij oder of the most substanciall p̃sons of your true Subgettes that were with hym to execute his seid office accordyng to your lawes that is to sey, John Bristowe of Crosten Squyer John Southake of Skelton Squyer John Vaux of Caterlen Squyer Barnard Skelton of Millon Gentilman Antony Skelton of Carlill Gentilman Rob̃t Fissher of Penreth Cotes Yoman William Fissher of Corkby yoman Alexander Fissher of Warwykbrigges yoman Thomas Gybson of Scotby yoman John Alkynson of Scotby yoman John Sclater of Scotby yoman and Nicholas Sutton of Caterlen otherwise called Nicholas Sutton of Scotby yoman Wherby the said ill disposed and mysgo℣ned p̃sons intend as is openly appereth to put your seid Besecher and your ([5]) true Subge℄es to such extreme trouble and vexacion and importable Costis and charges that shalbe to ther utter undoyng and also to putt theym and all such as shalbe hereafter your Sheryffes and Officers and all other your true Subgettes in such fere and drede that they shall nott dare to arrest ne attache the said mysgo℣ned p̃sons ne any other lyke offender to bryng theym to answere to your lawes for theire offences so that the same mysgo℣ned p̃sons shall lyf in robbyng and mysgo℣naunce duryng ther lyves without fere or punysshement to the utter undoyng of

[1] felonsly *O.* [2] Gett *O.* [3] toke *O.* [4] untruly *O.* [5] seid *O.*

Digitized by Google

your true subgectes inhabited in your seid Countie if remedy be notte ꝑvided in that behalf; Please it your Highnes of your most noble and haboundant grace the ꝑmysses graciusly considered that it may be ordeyned establisshed and enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent pliament that all and singuler inditementes had taken [and [1]] founde or to be had taken or founden of and in the said Countie of Cumberland wherin [and [2]] by the which the said John Skelton or eny other ꝑson before named or eny other ꝑson or ꝑsons named with the same John in eny such inditement shalbe or be indited for the deth of the said felons nowe ded and slayn in their rebellion and by theyre unlaufull resystens as is aforesaid be utꝛly voyde and of none effecte in the lawe. And where Katꝛine Tayler Wydewe late the Wyfe of the said John Tayller and Agnes Tayler widowe late the wyff of the said Gerard and Edward Story brother to the said Genet Story by ([3]) exortacõn of other yll disposed ꝑsons have taken and cõmensed sevall appelis ayenst the said John Skelton and dyvs of the said other ꝑsons named in the same appelis and therby intend to put theym to extreme trouble and vexacõn without cause resonable and to compell theym dwellyng in the extreme parties of the Realme in the Marchies adjoynyng to Scotland ꝑsonally to appere before your Highnes in your Bench from ꝓme to ꝓme or they can be discharged of the said appelis by the order of your lawes to theire extreme costis and charges and to ther utter undoyng And to the greate inboldisshment of oder felons theves and mysgovned ꝑsons disobeyeng your lawes and to the greate discomforte and fere of your true officers and subjectes to endevour theym to execute your lawes and cõmaundementes accordyng to their dutie and ligeance in whiche appelis the said Katꝛyne Agnes and Edward by an Acte lately made may appere by attornes so that they in effecte shalbe putto litel costis and no labour in their ꝑsons, So that your said Besecher and other ꝑsons named in the said Appeles shalbe undoon by extreme trouble vexacõn costys and charges without remedy [and [4]] recompence but if [your [5]] speciall grace be shewed to theym in this behalf It may therfore please your Highness by assent of your said Lordis and Comens by the said Auctoritie to ordeyn establisshe and enacte that the said Katꝛyne Agnes and Edward shall make none attourney ne attorneys in the said Appelis but ꝑsonallie appere in the same in like wise as the said John Skelton and other deffendauntꝛ named in the same shalbe compelled to doo And that all Warant of Attourney made or to be made by the said Katꝛyne Agnes and Edward and evy of theym in the said Appelys be utterly voyde; And if the same Katꝛine Agnes and Edward or eny of theym be nonsute in any of the said Appelis after they have appered and declared in the same that then evy of them so nonsute shall yeld to the said John Skelton and evy of theym sued in the scid appelis there resonable costis and damages for there wrongfull vexacõn And if the said John Skelton and the said oder defendauntys named in the said appelis or any of theym be acquytte in the said appeles then the same John and evy of theym so acquytte shall have their damages ayenst the said Katꝛyne Agnes and Edward and evy of theym and theire Abbetto[rs] in the same Appelis the seid inditementes notwithstondyng.

All Indictments against the Sheriff of Cumberland, &c. for the Deaths of such Offenders, &c. declared void.

II. In certain Appeals for such Deaths the Appellors shall not make Attornies;

and if nonsuited, they shall yield Costs and Damages; and the Appellees, if acquitted, shall have Damages.

([1]) To the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lord. In moste humble wise besechen yor Highnesse your faithfull oratours the Alderman and Marchaunte of the Hanse in Almayn reseant at the Styleyard within yor Citie of London to endose with yor gracious hand this bill conteynyng a ꝓviso after the tenor foloyng accordyng to suche libties and privileges as to theym theire ꝓdecessours and successours have been graunted by yor noble ꝓgenitours and ratefied and confermyd by yor noble Grace for the whiche they shall dayly pray to God for the ꝓservacion of yor moste noble and royall estate.

A Proviso for the Merchants of the Hanse of Almayne.

Provyded alweyes that noon Acte Statute or Ordynance had made or to be made yn this ꝑsent ꝑliament in any man of wyse extende or be ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull unto the Marchaunte of the Hanse of Almayne, or to eny of theym havyng the house within the Citie of London cõmonly callyd Quildhalda Theotonicoꝝ by what name or namys they or eny of theym been namyd or callyd Any Acte Statute or Ordynnce made or to be made to the contry in any wise notwithstandyng.

([1]) Providyd alwey that this Acte nor noon other Acte ꝓvysion ordnance or Statute in this ꝑsent ꝑliament made or to be made in any wise may extende or be ꝓjudiciall to any graunte or grauntes confirmacion or confirmacions made by the Kyng our Sovaign Lord by his ꝑres patentes or by the ꝑres patente of his moste noble fadre of famouse memorye Kyng Henry the vijth or by any other their noble ꝓgenitours to the felasshyp of Marchaunte Taillours within the Citie of London or to any of theym by what sõmever name or names they be named or callyd in the said ꝑres patentes or in any of theym; But that they may laufully and peasibly occupie and enjoye the benefitte of their seid graunte and confirmacions accordyng and after the purporte and tenour of the same: Any Acte ꝓvision ordynance or Statute in this ꝑsent ꝑliament made or to be made to the contry in any wyse notwithstondyng.

A Proviso for the Fellowship of Merchant Taylors in London.

[1], [2], [4] or O. [3] the O. [5] O. omits.

[6] The following Provisoes are the last Articles entered on the Roll of this Year, in Chancery, immediately after Chapter IV. (nu. 21. on the Roll). No Originals of them are preserved in the Bundle of Acts of this Year at the Parliament Office, Westminster. The first is thus introduced: "Item exhibita est quedam ꝓvisio ꝑ mcatoribꝫ de Hansa vulgariꝫ dict Marchauntꝛ de ly Stilyarde regia manu signata. Cujus ꝓvisionis tenor sequitr & est talis"

[7] The following Proviso is thus introduced: "Item alia ꝓvisio exhibita est in eodem ꝑliamento sacre regie Majestatis manu signata ꝑ ly marchauntꝛ Taylios. Cujus ꝓvisionis tenor sequitr & est talis."

Digitized by Google

Anno 5° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1513-14.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de anno regni Regis Henrici octavi, quinto.

STATUTES MADE IN THE SESSION OF PARLIAMENT BEGUN TO BE HOLDEN AT WESTMINSTER, BY PROROGATION, ON THE TWENTY-THIRD DAY OF JANUARY, AND CONTINUED TO BE HOLDEN UNTIL THE FOURTH DAY OF MARCH, IN THE FIFTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF K. HENRY, VIII.

CHAPTER I.

AN ACTE concernyng Ministracion of Justice in the Citie of Tourney.

Conquest of the Cities of Tirrewyn and Tourney in France.

WHERE AS the Kyng oure Sou*v*aine Lord gretely desiring to recover the Royalme of Fraunce his very true patrimonye and enheritaunce and to reduce the same to his obeisaunce, and for the same purpose and entente lately made *p*paracions of grete royall Armyes aswell by see as by lande to his right grete and m*v*eilous cost*e* and charge And sithen that by his grete wisdome and singulier policye hath nowe reduced the Cities and Townes of Tirrewyn and Turney to due obeisaunce, by reason wherof nowe shall folowe and ensue great amytie famyliaritie and entercours in bying and sellying of m*v*chandises wares and oderwise bytwene the Citizens and inhabitaunt*e* of the seid Cities Townes and *p*cinct*e* of the same And the Kyng*e* naturall Subject*e* inhabitaunt*e* in this his Royalme of Englond; Therefore the Kyng our So*v*ain Lord wyllyng and intendyng that true and indifferent justice shalbe mynistred in all mat*e*s and causes aswell to Citizens and inhabitaunt*e* dwellyng and inhabityng in the same Cities Townes and the *p*cinct*e* of the same as to his naturall Subjectes dwellyng within this his Royalme of Englond, And to the same entent the Kyng our So*v*ain Lord hath deputed and ordeyned in the seid Citie and Town of Turney and in the Baillifwik and *p*cincte of the same div*e*s officers and ministres and among*e* other two of them called Notaries otherwise called Graffers to accepte take and recorde the Knowlege of all cont*r*act*e* bargeyns convencions pact*e* and agrement*e* made and to be made within the seid Citie and Town of Turney baillifwik and *p*cincte of the same by all man of *p*sons that will and shall resorte and come before them to make knowelege of the same; whiche Notaries or Graffers shall *p*sent and deliv in wryttyng all such knowelege as shalbe soo taken under there Notarie signes unto an other officer of the same Citie and Town, which our seid So*v*ain Lord hath there made and deputed to accepte and take of them the same which officer for the more affirmaunce therof shall sette therto the Seall of our So*v*ain Lord made and lefte in the kepyng of the same officer for the same entent: The Kyng our So*v*ain Lord by thassent of his Lord*e* sp*v*uall and tempall and the Cōmyns in this *p*sente parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same hath ordeyned and enacted that uppon ev*e*y writtyng obligatorie and knowelege, to be made of all cont*r*act*e* bargaynes convencions pact*e* and agrement*e* signed and sealed in fourme above rehersed by any of the Kyng*e* subject*e* inhabited in this Royalme of Englond to any Citizen or inhitaunt within the seid Citte and Town of Turney Baillifwik or *p*cincte of the same or by any Citizen or inhitaunte within the [seid [1]] Citie Town Baillifwyk or *p*cincte to an other of the same, or els by any Citizen or inhitaunt of the same Citie Town Baillifwik or *p*cincte to any of the Kyng*e* Subject*e* inhited within the Royalme of Englond or by any of the Kyng*e* Subject*e* inhited in the Royalme of Englond to an other of the same subject*e*, shewyd and exhibited to the Chaunceller of Englond for the tyme beyng the same Chaunceller have full auctoritie and power uppon the sight of the same to sende a Serjeaunt of Armes or an other officer to the pson soo bounden to require and [cōmaund [2]] the pson soo bound to pfourme the content*e* of ev*e*y such Writtyng obligatorie and knowelege; And if the same psons soo bound denye soo to doo and objecte or allege any cause why he shall not soo doo then the same Serjeant or officer imediatly shall bryng the same pson soo bound before the Chaunceller of Englond to aunswer to the *p*misses; And if the pson soo bound and brought before the seid Chaunceller objecte or allege any mat*e* or cause resonable why he shuld not pfourm the Content*e* of the same Writtyng obligatorie and knowlege that then he shalbe adjuged to bring in sufficient gage and plegge to the verey value of the content*e* of the same Writtyng obligatorie into the Kyng*e* Court of Chaunc*v*ie or els to remayn in warde; And then the seid Chaunceller by hys Wysdom and discrecyon shall *p*fix and assign unto hym a convenyent pemptorie day to pve hys objeccion and allegacion: And if the partie soo bound pve not hys objeccion and allegacion before the seid Chaunceller to be true before or at the seid day *p*fixed that then the seid partie soo bounden without delay shall pfourme the content*e* of the seid obligacion and knowelege then not pfourmed orels to forfeit the seid gages and pleges to the partie to whom the seid obligacion or

Two Notaries, &c. appointed to record Contracts;

To be sanctjoned by the King's Seal;

Process thereon out of the Chancery of England against the Parties contracting.

[1] same *O.*

[2] Somounde *O.*

Digitized by Google

knowlege was made: And in likewise upon all Recognisaunc℈ to be made before the Kyng in his Chaunc℈ie or in his Benche or in any oder the Kyng℈ Court of Recorde within the Royalme of Englond, And also upon all Writtyng℈ obligatorie to be made and knoweleged before the Maire of the Staple of Caleys of all dett℈ contract℈ and bargaynes by any of the seid Citizens or inhitaunt℈ of the seid Citie or Town of Turney or Baillifwik or p℈incte of the same to any of the Kyng℈ Subject℈; And the same knowlege or writtyng obligatorie be then c℈tified to the Baillif of the same Citie and Town by the Chaunceller of Englond under the Kyng℈ great seale of Englond, that then the Baillif of the same Citie and Town for the tyme beyng or his deputie have full auctoritie and power to send and shall send a Serjeaunt or other officer of the same Citie and Town to the pson soo bound, to require and [cōmaunde[1]] the same pson soo bound to pfourme the content℈ of the same knowlege and wryttyng obligatorye; And if the partie soo bound denye [for[1]] to doo and objecte and allege any cause why he shold not soo doo, That than the seid Serjeaunt or officer imediatly shall bring the pson soo bounden before the Baillyf of the seid Citie and Town for the tyme beyng to aunswer to the p℈misses, and if the pson soo bounden and brought before the seid Bailly objecte and allegge any mat℈ or cause resonable why he shold not pfourme the content℈ of the same writtyng obligatorie and knowlege that then he shalbe adjugged to bryng sufficient gayge and pledg℈ to the v℈ey value of the content℈ of the same wryttyng obligatorie or knowelege into the Court before the same Bayllyf or hys deputie or els to remayn in warde, And then the seid Baillif or his deputie by his wisdom and discrecion shall p℈fix and assigne unto hym a convenyent pemptorie day to pve his objeccion and allegacion; And if the partie soo bound pve not hys objeccion and allegacion before the seid Baillyf or his Deputie to be true before or at the seid day p℈fyxt, That then the seid partie soo bounden without dilaye shall pfourme the content℈ of the seid writtyng obligatorye and knowelege then not pfourmed or els to forfait the seid gaug℈ and pledg℈ to the partie to whom the seid obligacion or knowelege was made. This Acte to endure (2) the King℈ pleasure.

Process on Recognizances acknowledged in England, &c. against Parties in Tourney.

Continuance of Act; the King's Pleasure.

CHAPTER II.

An Acte conc℈nyng White Clothes in Devonshire.

PRAYN the Cōmyns and inhitans Clothemakers and byers of the same within the Countie of [Devon[4]] That where dyv℈s and many Clothes called White Strayt℈ be and have bee contynually made within the seid Countie to the great pfitte of the Kyng℈ Subject℈ there, the which Clothes were wont to be well and sufficiently made and bere there brede yerde brode and halfquart℈ Rawe, and xv yerd℈ of lenght; And that noo man in tymes past hath used to make them but that the maker therof hath sette his speciall marke uppon ev℈y of the seid Clothes soo by hym or them made whereby ev℈y man may knowe there own Clothes from other mennys by reason of there seid sev℈all markes: Soo it is that [nowe of days[5]] the seid clothes be not sufficiently made ne bere there lenght and brede accordyng as they shuld doo, ne markyd with ev℈y man his own marke, wherof grete inconvenience doth daily ensue and encrease to thympov℈sshment and hurtyng aswell of the Kyng℈ Subject℈ byers and sellars of the same as of m℈chaunt Straungs. Wherfore the p℈mysses considered that it may be therefore enacted by the Kyng our Sov℈ain Lord by thassent of the Lord℈ sp℈uall and tempall and the Cōmyns in this p℈sent parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same that from the feast of Penticost next cōmyng noo pson make noo such Clothys called White Strayt℈ to sell without that he be whan he is rawe redy to be tokyd of the brede of a yerde and half quart℈ and of lenght xv yerd℈; And that noo pson make noo such Clothes but if he sette his speciall marke uppon ev℈ych of the seid Clothys soo by hym or them made; And that noo pson use noo marke on his Clothys such as any other pson doth and hath used before hym; uppon payn of a forfaitour of ev℈y of the seid Clothes the oon half to the Kyng and the oder half to hym that soo [seasyneth[6]] the seid clothes soo made or marked cont℈rie to the fourme and effecte afore exp℈ssed; And this Acte to endure unto the next parliament.

Length, Breadth, & Marks of the Cloths called White Straits.

Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER III.

An Acte that White Clothes under v. m℈rc℈ may be caried ov℈ the See unshoren.

WHERE in this p℈sent pliament before the firste progacion therof it was ordeyned and enacted that no Wollen Clothe above the price of iiij m℈rkes shuld be conveyed ov℈ the See unrowde unbarbed and unshoren upon c℈teyn penalties in the same Acte exp℈ssed more at large; Which Acte put in execucion shall not only turne to the abatement℈ of the Kinges Customes but also growe to the ut℈ undoyng of his Subgiettes Clothmakers and m℈chauntes conveyers of the said Clothes for asmoch as wolle is resyn of a farre gretter price then it was at the making of the said Acte; For wher a Cloth was then cōmonly sold at iiij m℈rkes is nowe sold for v m℈rkes; And also by force of the said Acte the March℈untes should be bounden to dresse ev℈y white Cloth above the value of iiij m℈rkes on thisside the See after they have bought theym, Which white cloth so dressed when they be brought in to the pties beyonde the See and ther by the byers of them dyed and put in colours, then they muste be newely dressid barbed shoren and rowed and so they shalbe therby the lasse in substaunce of them self and the worsse to the Sale and sold for lasse price by x or xij s. a pece beyond the See then they shuld be if they were undressid. Wherfore be it ordeyned and enacted by like Auctoritie that ev℈y white wollen Cloth sold at v m℈rkes and under may be caried and conveyd into pties beyond the See ther to be sold at the pleasure of the byers of the said Cloth unbarbed unshoren and unrowed; Any Acte or Actes to the cont℈rie made notwithstonding.

Stat. 3 Hen.VIII. chap. 7. recited;

The Mischiefs arising therefrom.

White Cloths of the Value of Five Marks or less may be exported unshorne.

[1] Somounde O. [2] so O. [3] during O. [4] Devonshire O. [5] now a days O. [6] seassonyth O.

Digitized by Google

II. Penalty on exporting White Cloths of a higher Price.

And ov this be it ordeyned and enacted by the said Auctoritie that if any psone or psones convey or cause to be conveyd in to the pties beyond the See any white Wollen Cloth unrowed unbarbed and unshoren above the value of v. mrkes in other fourme then afore is said that then the psone or psones so offending shall forfeite the value of the said Cloth or Clothes so caried or conveid in to the pties beyond the See, The oon moytie of the same forfeiture to be to oure said Sovaigne Lord the King and the other moytie to evy psone which woll or shall sue by bill writte informacion or otherwise ayenste any psone for the same, And that the Defendaunt in any plee upon (1) such accion be not admytted to wage his lawe nor any pteccion or esson for any such defendaunt be allowed in the same.

CHAPTER IV.

An Acte for avoidyg deceytes in Worstedc.

PRAYEN the Comens in this psent pliament assembled that wher as Worsteddes which ben truly made shorne died and calendred as of old tyme hath ben accustomed to be made shorne died and calendred have ben one of the goodeliest mchaundise and grettist cōmoditie for this Realme, And not onely worne withyn this Realme but also moche worne and used in other Realmes; And so it is that nowe of late divse Straungers by yonde the See have taken upon them to drie calendre Worsteddes with gommes oyles and psses so that a course pece of Worsted not beyng past the value of xxvj s. viij d. is and shalbe made by their said gōmes oyles and psses to shewe like to the value of xl s. or better; And if the same Worsted so dricalendred taketh any Wete incontynent it wolle skowe spotte and shewe foule and ev after contynue still foule and woll not endure, to the great deceyte and hurte of the werers therof and losse of the said Cōmoditie; And for the said deceytes and falseness the said drie calendryng is shurned and abhorred in the pties beyond the See so that no psone do ne shall use in those pties any such Worstedes to drie calendre, And also now of late the said straungis called drie calendrers ar comen in to this realme and here with in the same usen the said dricalendryng of Worsted [and of2] the great hurte of the said comen weale and cōmoditie of this Realme aforesaid; Wherfore be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the comens in this psent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same that no psone ne psones within this said Realme hereafter do take upon hym or theym to dricalendre any worsted within this said Realme upon payne to forfeite for evy worsted that is so dricalendered one C s. And ov that wher as the said old calendring of Worstedes called wete calendring have ben used well and substancially in tymes past in the Citie of Norwich and yete is by psons havyng connyng in the same; Be it therfore furthermore enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the auctoritie aforesaid that no psone nor psones hereafter do take upon hym (3) to wete calendre any worsted but onely such psones as have ben bounde apntises to other psons of the same crafte and occupacion of wete calendring of Worstedes by the space of vij yeres, or be connyng in the same and their connyng approved and admytted by the Maier of the said Citie of Norwich for the tyme beyng and the too Maisters of the same crafte and occupacion yerely to be chosen within the said Citie of Norwich or in the Countie of Norff of the Crafte of wete calendring; upon payne of evy such psone or psones which hereafter shall do the contrie to forfeitt for evy pece so calendred ayenste the ordenances and purvyaunces aforesaid C s. The one moytie of which penalties and forfeitures above specified and of evy of theym to be to the King oure Sovaign Lord and the other moytie therof to be to the Maists of the said occupacion of wete calendring for the tyme beyng: And that it shalbe laufull to the Maists of the said occupacion for the tyme beyng and their successours to sue for the one Moytie of all such penalties hereafter to be forfeited ayenste evy suche psone or psones as hereafter shall do the contrie to the fourme and effecte of this Statute by accion of dett by Writt at the Comen lawe or by bill or pleynt after the Custome of such Citie Porte or towne wher shall happen any such forfeiture to be or fall, or by informacion in the Kinges Eschequier; And that noo pteccion or esson ne noo wager of lawe for the defendaunt in any such accion pleynt or informacion be alloweable before any man of Justices wher any such sute or informacion shalbe used for the said forfeiture. And this Acte to endure to the next pliament.

Dry-calendering of Worsteds prohibited.

Penalty.

II. No Person shall wet-calender any Worsteds, unless bound Apprentice thereto, &c.

Penalty.

Recovery and Application of the Penalties.

Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER V.

An Acte concnyng Juries in London.

WHERE in this psent pliament holden at Westm the iiijth daie of Februarie in the thirde yere of the reigne of our Sovaign Lord the King and proged unto the iiijth daie of Novembr in the iiijth yere of the reigne of our said Sovaign Lord the King and adjourned unto Westm aforesaid; Forasmoche as after yssues joyned in accions and sutes cōmenced taken or depending in the Kinges Courtes before hym selfe in his Benche and before his Justices of the Comen Benche and also in his Eschequier at Kinges Sute or (4) of the ptie triable in the Citie of London aswell the Kinge as the pties suffered great delaie many tymes for defaute of apparence of the Juries enpanelled to trie the said issues, And many tymes for lake of Jurours not havyng londes and teītes of the yerely value of xl s; It was the seid iiijth daie of Novembr ordeyned and enactid by the auctoritie of this psent pliament that the Shirefes of London for the tyme beyng shuld have full auctoritie and power to retorne in panelles or arraies of all accions and sutes then depending or that shuld depend in any of the said Courtes or Eschequier psons beyng Citizens havyng

Stat. 4 Hen. VIII. c. 3. § 2, 3. recited.

1 any O. 2 So in Original Act. 3 or theym O. [*interlined*] 4 atte suete O.

Digitized by Google

goodes to the value of C m^rkes or above to trye the issue joyned in ev̄y such accion or Sute; And that the psones so reto'ned havyng goodes to the value of C m^rkes or above shuld be sworne and do in all such Juries in likewise in ev̄y thing as other psones shuld do havyng londes and teñtes of the yerely value of xl s. ov̄ all charges; And that the Shirefes of the said Citie for the tyme beyng shuld reto'ne upon the firste distresse in ev̄y such accion or Sute upon ev̄y of the Jurours enpanelled to trie the yssues therof xx d. And upon the secound distresse upon ev̄y of the same Jurours xl d. And upon ev̄y distresse after that upon ev̄y of the same Jurours the double till a full Jurie in ev̄y such accion and sute shuld appere and be sworne to trie the yssue joyned in the same; And that the Shirefes that shuld make any reto'ne upon such distresses cont^rie to the fo'me aforesaid shuld forfeite for ev̄y such defaute x li. the one halfe therof to be to the King and the other halfe to the ptie that will sue therfore, And that the defendauntes in any such accion shuld not be admytted to wage his lawe nor pteccion theryn for hym allowed. Which estatute was onely made for the good expedicion of Justice for to have quyke apparence of Jurours Citizens of London at Saynt Marteyns the Graunt within the said Citie, Wher all Juries were and ben bounden onely to appere to trie the issues joyned of all thinges triable in London by pcesses of Nisi prius oute of the said Courtes and in none other place according to their aunceynt libtie pryvylege and Custome. Wherfore for more playne declaracion of the same good estatute be it ordeyned and establisshed by the auctoritie of this p̄sent pliament that the said Acte be expounde inp̄retated and taken that the Shirefes for the tyme beyng be bounden to reto'ne at ev̄y firste distresse of Nisi prius to be had at the said Saynt Marteyns in ev̄y such accion or Sute upon ev̄y of the Jurours enpanelled to trie the yssues therof xx d. And upon the secound distresse of Nisi prius upon ev̄y of the same Jurours xl d. And upon ev̄y distresse of Nisi prius after that, ev̄y of the same Jurours the double till a full Jurie in ev̄y such accion and sute shall appere and be sworne to trie the yssue joyned in the same, And that no Shirefe of the said Citie nor other any thinge forfeite by force or coloure of the said estatute for any reto'ne to be made except onely upon reto'nes to be made cont^rie to the fo'me declaracion inp̄retacion and [expedicion [1]] of this estatute that is to saie, upon writtes of distresses before Justices or Justice of Nisi Prius within the said Citie; And that upon all other Writtes and pcesses that be and shalbe awarded oute of the said Courtes or Eschequier It shalbe laufull to the Sherifes for the tyme beyng to make theire reto'nes according to the order of the lawe as the Shirefes of London were wont to do before the makyng of the said estatute withoute any losse or forfeiture.

What Issues Sheriffs of London shall return upon Jurors upon Processes of Nisi Prius.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE that Surgeons be discharged of Constableshipe & other thinges.

SHEWITH unto your discrete wisedomes your humble oratours the Wardens and felisship̄ of the crafte and mist̄ye of Surgeons enfraunchesid in the Citie of London not passyng in nombre xij psones: That wher as they and their p̄decessours from the tyme that noo mynde is to the cont^rie aswell in this noble Citie of London as in all other Cities and Boroughes within this Realme or ell^is wher, for the contynuall s̄vice and attendaunce that they daily and nyghtly at all houres and tymes gyve to the Kinges liege People for the relefe of the same according to their science have ben exempte and discharged from all offices and besynes wherin they shuld use or bere any man̄ of armoure or wepyn, And with like privilege have ben entreatid as Herawdes of Armes aswell in batelles and feldes as other places ther for to stond unharnesed and unwapenned according to the lawe of armes, because they be psones that nev̄ used feates of warre nor ought to use but onely the besynes and ex̄cise of their science to the helpe and comforth of the Kinges liege people in the tyme of their nede: And in the forsaid Citie of London from the tyme of their firste Incorporacion when they have ben many moo in nombre then they be nowe were nev̄ called nor charged to be on queste watche nor other office wher by they shuld use or occupie any armo^r or defencible gere of Warre Wherthorugh they shuld be unredye and lettid to practice their cure of men beyng in pell: Therfore for that they be so small nombre of the said felisshep̄ of the crafte and Mist̄ye of Surgeons in regarde of the grete multitude of pacient̄ that be and daily chaunce and infortune happenyth and encresith in the forsaid Citie of London, And that many of the Kinges liege People sodenly wounded and hurte for defaute of helpe in tyme to theym to be shewid perisshe, And so div̄se have done as evidently is knowen, by occasion that your said Suppliauntes have ben compelled to attende upon such Constableship̄ Watches and Juries as aforesaid; Be it enacted and establisshed by the Kinge oure Sov̄aigne Lorde and the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and by the Comens in this p̄sent Pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same that fromhensforth your said suppliauntes be discharged and not chargeable of Constableship̄ Watch and of alman̄ of office beryng any armour and also of all enquestes and juries within the Citie of London; And also that this Acte in all thynge do extende to all Barbours Surgeons admytted and approved to ex̄ccise the said Mist̄ye of Surgeons according to the fo'me of the Statute lately made in that behalfe: So that they excede ne be at one tyme above the nombre of xij psons.

Certain Surgeons of London shall be exempt from Parish-Offices, Juries, &c.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE that St^ungers by no Ledder but in opyn m̄kett.

IN the most humble wise shewen and complayneth unto your Highnes your poore and dailly oratoures the Felishippe and Brodered of the blessed Trinite at the Blak Freres in [the [2]] Citie of London of the Crafte of Cordewayners Straungers. That wher at your last parliament holden at Westm̄ in the thirde y̆er of your moost noble reigne emonges other thinges, it was ordeigned and enacted by an acte made and graunted unto the Wardens and Felisship̄ of the

Stat. 3 Hen. VIII. chapter 10. recited.

[1] exposicion *O.*

[2] yor *O.*

Digitized by Google

Coriours to have Serch of Ledder for ẽten causes in the said acte largely named and exp̃ssed, that no Straungier Alien not borne within your Realme of Englond Irland Wales Calice or the Marches of the same dwellyng within any franchesed place or places within the p̃cincte of the saide Citie of London and Suburbes, as in the Fraunchise of Seint Kat̃ines Seint Martens in the Towne of Westm̃ and in the Borowe of Suthwerk, shuld by or cause to be bought to his or to their use any Ledder or Wares in any secrete place but oonly in the open m̃kett where it shuld be seen assaied sealed abled good and sufficiently tanned and coried; And also that the Wardens of the Coriours their Successours and assignes shuld have ẽsche in the craft and brothered of the Trinite aforsaide aswell in franchised places as in any other place for almañ of suche Ledder or Ware insufficiently tanned sealled and coried as often as they shuld think convenient, And the same Ledder so found insufficient to be forfaited, wyth other paynes in the content of the saide Acte lymytted and exp̃ssed; Syth the makyng of which Statute many and the moost parte of all your said poore Oratours [Straungiers [1]] in grete decay and pov̄tye; By the meanes of which Statute the said Craft of Coriours wrongfully dailly compelle your said pore Oratours Straungiers, born under the dominac̃on of the Empour and the Prince of Castill, to bye their Ledder and Wares of theim and of no p̃son ellis after their owne price without any right or consciens inasmuche that by force of the abovenamed Acte your pore Oratours Straungiers may buy no redde Ledder as thei wer wont to do bifore the makyng of the said Statute, but it must be coried, And so if the said Ledder be unlawfully drest or coried all the faulte retourne in your said pore Oratoures; Wher as afore tyme they bought both redde Ledder and other and sawe that it shuld be sufficiently coried and drest or ellis to be forfaited; Wherfor your saide Oratours may not pleas and ẽve your Lordes States and Cōialtie of this your Realme as thei wer wont to do in tymes past afore the makyng of the said acte; for as it is openly knowen the said Warden and Crafte of Coriours dailly selle the best Ledder in grosse to m̃ch̃unt̃ Straungiers Italians and other [parsons [2]] so that your pore Oratours be compelled to take and buy of theim unlawfull Ledder in retaille or ellis in grosse with ov̄chargeable price for lak of a due ordre and p̃vision: In Consideravc̃on wherof and for the moost comfort and releef of the said Brodered and Felawshipp̃ of the blessed Trinite, It wold pleas your said Highnes and the Lordes sp̃ualles and temporalles and the Cōmunes in this your p̃sent Pliament assembled That it may be therfor ordeigned enacted and establisshed by auctoritie of the same that fromhensforth it be lawfull to almañ of p̃son or p̃sons estraungiers being in the felishipp of the blessed Trinite aforenamed and to almañ oder p̃sons born under the dominac̃on of the Empour and the Prince of Castile, to buy almañ of redde Ledder and other Ledder coried or not coried in open m̃ket and Feires wythin this your Realme of Englond sufficiently wrought assigned and sealed with all lawfull ẽsche in all places franchised or unfranchised, as they have doon and occupied in tymes past afore the makyng of the abovesaid acte in the thirde yer of your reigne, without any lette int̃rupcion and trouble by any p̃son or p̃sons accordyng to the olde usance and custome: The said Acte of Coriours Statute and Ordenãnce or any other Acte or [Ordinãnce [3]] g̃unt̃ Statutes or Ordinãnc̃ to the cont̃rie made or to be made notwithstandyng. PROVIDED alwey that this p̃sent Acte do not extend to any other p̃sone but such as be of the said bretherhed and to all other p̃sones borne under the Empours and the Kinges of Castil̃ domynyon. PROVIDED also that this Acte shall not extend to gyve any p̃sone borne oute of the Kinges obeisaunce lib̃tie to by any Ledder untanned nor unsufficiently tanned. Provided furthermore that noo p̃sone borne oute of the Kinges obeisaunce by coloure of this Acte shall have auctoritie to by any Ledder in any secrete place but onely in open m̃kettes and faires. Provided also that no p̃sone by colo' of this Acte have auctoritie to by or selle any Ledder within the Citie of London but if either the byer or the Seller be a freman of the said Citie according to the auncient customes and lib̃ties of the said Citie and according to div̄se estatutes in that case made and purveid except onely in Saynt Bartilmewes faire. Provided also that this Acte shall not extend to take awey or minishe any power or auctoritie gevyn by the said form̃ Estatute unto the Wardens of the felisship̃ of Corriours and to their Successours for due Serche by them and their deputies to be made in any place or upon any p̃sone for Ledder unsufficiently drest wrought tanned or unsealid, nor in thexecucion of such penalties as be conteyned in the seid former Acte and Statute for the punyshementes of such defautes as shalbe by the said Serche founden. Provided also that noo p̃sone borne oute of the Kinges obeisaunce have none auctoritie by reason of this Acte to begyn any newe m̃kettes within Saynt Marteyns the G̃unt of London or in any other fraunchesied place but onely shall by in such m̃kettes as have ben of old tyme accustomed.

Mischiefs of that Act to some Aliens Cordwainers of the Brotherhood of the Blessed Trinity at BlackfriarsLondon.

The said Aliens allowed to buy Red Leather, &c. as before the passing the recited Act.

Provisoes:
The Act confined to certain Aliens.
The Leather to be well tanned;
to be bought in open Market;
and from Freemen;
Except in Bartholomew Fair.
Power of the Wardens of the Curriers Company.

No new Markets to be set up by Aliens.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE conc̃nyng the g̃unt of the Kingꝭ gen̄all p̃don.

WHERE it hath pleasid the Kinges Highnes of his mere mocion and most habundaunt g̃ce to g̃unte to ev̄y of his Subgiettes his gen̄all p̃don by his t̃res patentes to be obteyned of upon and conc̃nyng all and singler articles conteyned and specified in a bill signed with his most g̃cious hand delyv̄ed and remaynyng in the custodie of his Chauncellour of Englond for the Warraunt for the same; Be it enactid by our said Sov̄aigne Lord the King with thassent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Comens in this p̃sent Pliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same that all and as many and ev̄y of the Kinges Subgiettes the which at any tyme hereafter will sue for any of the said p̃dones shall have the avauntage availe and benefite of the same p̃don in all and ev̄y of the Kinges Courtes to hym or theym to be allowed withoute Writte or Writtes of Allowaunce ther upon to be made or sued; The same p̃sone or p̃sones payng onely such fees aswell for sealing as other duties in the Kinges Chaunc̃ye and all other the Kinges Courtes as shalbe ordered assigned lymytted and ap̃oynted by our said Sov̄aigne Lord, or by such of his most honorable Counsell as his Highnes shall ther unto name; and no more neither other feez to be paid for the p̃misses.

Persons suing for the King's Pardon granted, may have the same without Writ of Allowance; on Payment only of certain Fees.

[1] be falled *O.* [2] psons *O.* [3] Actꝭ *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.*

The Creacion of the Duke of Norff.

To [the the [1]] King oure Sovaigne Lord.

IN THE MOSTE humble wise besechith youre Highnes your true and feithfull Subgiet Thomas Duke of Norff; That wher it hath pleasid your Highness of your moste noble and habundant gᵃce by your gᵃcious ℔s patentes beryng date the firste daie of Februarye in the fifte yere of your moste noble raigne In consideracion of the true and feithfull ꝟice of your said suppliaunt done unto your Highnes, hath made and create your said Suppliaunt Duke of Norff; And by the same ℔s patentes for the maynteynyng of his estate gave and gᵃunted unto your said Suppliaunt and to his heires males of his body laufully begoten the Mañs of Acton Burnell, Hollegate, Abbeton, Millenchop̄, Longdon, Chatwell, Smythcote, Wolstanton, Uppyngton and Russhbury with thappurtenᵃnces in the Countie of Salop̄, The Maner of Sullyhull with thappurtenᵃnces in the Countie of [Warr̄ [2]] The Maner of Wolverhampton with thappurtenᵃnces in the Countie of Staff, The Maners of Birdehurst and Updon Lovell with thappᵗtenᵃnces in the Countie of Wiltes, The Maner of Erdescote with thappᵗtenᵃnces [- - - - untie [3]] of Berk. The Maners of Hounesdon, Estwik Barley and Hide with thappᵗtenᵃnces in the Countie of Hertf, The Maners of Kencote and [- - - - ike [4]] with thappᵗtenᵃnces in the Countie of Oxford, The Maner of Estwykhᵃm with thappᵗtenᵃnces in the Countie of Kent, The Castelles and Mañs of Bollesover Horseley and the Castell of Horston with thappᵗtenᵃnces in the Countie of Derb, The Mañs of Clypston [Lyn by [5]] Mauncefeld Maner Mauncefeld Wodehouse and Sutton in Asshefeld with thappᵗtenances in the Countie of Notyngh; as by the same ℔s patentes it may appere: That it may please your Highnes of your moste noble and habundaunt grace by thadvyse and assent of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōens in this p̄sent Pliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same to ratifie conferme and approve the said ℔s patentes and ev̄y thyng comprised withyn the same, And that the said ℔s patentes and ev̄y p̄te and parcell therof be good effectuall and avayleable in the lawe to your said Suppliaunt and his heires Males of his body begoten after the tenour and purporte of the same. And also that your said Suppliaunt and his Heires Males of his body begoten may have possede and enjoye all and ev̄y thing comprised in the said ℔s patentes from the feast of Saynt Michell tharchaungell last past to hym and to his heires males of his body begoten by what soev̄ name or names the said Duke be called or named in the said ℔s patentes; And by what soev̄ name or names the said Castelles Lordeshippes Mañs Londes Teñtes and Hereditamentes and ev̄y parte of theym specified in the said ℔s patentes be named called or knowen in the Kinges Eschequier or elliswher; And that it may be ordeyned by the said auctoritie that the said ℔s patentes and ev̄y thing theryn conteyned be good and effectuall in the lawe unto the said Duke and his heires males of his body begoten ayenste your Highnes and your heires and successours for ev̄: As yf Offices or Inquisicions therof requisite or behovefull to make the same ℔s patentes laufull and effectuall in the lawe were founden had and retorned in to your Courtes of the Chaunc̄y or Eschequier by reason of due and laufull Cōmissions or other laufull auctoritie of and upon the same and ev̄y parcell therof; And had rested in your said Courte of the said Chaunc̄y or Eschequier by the space of thre monethes after the retourne and c̄tificate therof and before the date of the same patent. Any acte or actes of pliament before this tyme made or any inquisicion or Office hereafter to be founden, or any other cause had notwithstondyng. And also that it be ordeyned by the said auctoritie that the said Duke and his said heires males of his body begoten have and enjoye all and singler Advousons Knightes fees Wardes Mariagies Releſes Eschetes and Villayns in any wise to the said Castelles Lordeshippes Mañs Londes and Teñtes or to any parte of theym belongyng or apperteynyng. And that it be also enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the said auctoritie that yf any of the said Castelles Honours Lordeshippes Mañs Londes Teñtes Rentes Possessions or Hereditamentes named or specified in the forsaid ℔s patentes at any tyme hereafter be evicted and taken from the said Duke or his said heires males of his body begoten by laufull entre recov̄ye restitucion or otherwise by any p̄sone or p̄sones havyng right and title to the same, that then your Highnes your heires and successours, upon the true enformacion therof made to your Highness your heires and Successours from tyme to tyme as the case shall require, shall make sufficient and laufull recompence to the said Duke and his said heires males of his body begoten of and in landes and teñtes asmoche and of lyke yerely value as the same Mañs Londes and Teñtes or any parcell therof so evycted or taken frome his or their possession by entre recov̄ye or otherwise shall amount unto; he and they to have and enjoye the same Castelles Mañs Londes and Teñtes with thappurtenᵃnces in recompence of the said Castelles Mañs Londes and Teñtes so evicted and taken awaye; To have to hym and his heires males of his body begoten for ev̄. Savyng to ev̄y of your liege people all such right title and intᵉst as they had before the gᵃunte of your said ℔s patentes made unto the said Duke and his heires males of his body laufully begoten in or to any of the p̄misses.

([6]) PROVYDED alwey that this Acte made for the Duke of Norff ne any thyng theryn conteyned nor any other acte statute ne ordenᵃnce here after to be made in this p̄sent pliament be in any mañ wise hurtefull or p̄judiciall unto Edward Duke of Buk ne to his heires of and for his name right title honour dignitie auctoritie state place sete p̄rogatif and p̄emynence.

SAVYNG to ev̄y the Kinges liegies and all and singler p̄sone and p̄sones and ev̄y of them all such right title accion entre intᵉst and possession as they or any of them had before the makyng of this acte of in or to the said Lordeshippes Mañs Londes Teñtes and Hereditamentes and Offices and feez conc̄nyng any of the p̄misses as if this Acte had nev̄ ben had ne made.

Letters Patents, 1 Feb. 5 Hen. VIII. creating the Duke of Norfolk; and granting to him and to his Heirs Male several Manors, &c. for the Maintenance of his Estate.

The said Letters Patent confirmed;

as if Offices or Inquisicions thereof had been found and returned.

II. Advowsons, &c. appurtenant.

III. If the Duke or his Heirs be evicted, &c. the King shall make him Recompence.

IV. Saving for Rights previous to the Grant.

V. Saving for the Duke of Buckingham.

VI. Saving for Rights previous to the Act.

CHAPTER X.

The Creacion of the Duke of Suff.

To the King oure Sovaigne Lord.

IN the moste humble wise besechith your Highnes your true and feithfull subgiet Charles Duke of Suff That wher it pleased your Highnes by your gᵃcious ℔s patentes bering date the [viij[th] [7]] daie of Februarie in the Fifte yere of your moste noble reigne In consideracion of the true and feithfull ꝟice of your said Suppliaunt done unto your Highnes and for his true and feithfull ꝟice and for the maynteynyng of his estate; hath made and create your said Suppliaunt Duke of Suff; And by the same ℔s patentes gave and gᵃunted unto your said Suppliaunt and to the heires males of his body laufully begoten the Maner of Donyngton with thappᵗtenᵃnces in the Countie of Berk, and the Castell and p̄ke of Donyngton with thappᵗtenᵃnces in the said Countie, And all Knyghtes fees Advousons of Churches Chapelles Hospitalles Priories Vicaregies and other Benefices of Churches Almeshouses

Letters Patents, 8 Feb. 5 Hen. VIII. creating the Duke of Suffolk; and granting to him and to his Heirs Male a certain Manor, Castle, and Park, for the Maintenance of his Estate;

* This and the additional Chapters of this Session which follow are now for the first time printed; former Printed Editions having ended with Chapter VIII.

[1] the *O.* [2] Warrewik [3] in the Countie *O.* [4] Hardewik [5] Lymby

[6] The Two following Provisoes are in Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

[7] The Letters Patent afterwards recited bear Date 'primo die Februarii.'

Digitized by Google

and also a certain yearly Rent.

whatsoev they be Letes Viewe of francepleges Warennes Ryvs Pondes Fisshenges and all other pfittes and easementes whatsoev they be to the said Manñ and Castell belongyng or appteynyng; And also by the same tres patentes gave and graunted to the said Duke fourty poundes yerely to be pceyved of thissues pfittes and revenues of your Shires of Norff, Suff, and Cambrigg comyng by the handes of the Shirefes of the same Shires for the tyme beyng at the tymes of Ester and Saynt Michell tharchaungell by evyn porcions To have and to hold the forsaid yerely fourty poundes to the said Duke and to the heires males of his body laufully begoten for ev as by the said tres patentes more playnly apperith: The tenor of which tres patentes hereafter ensueth:

The Tenor of the Letters Patent.

HENRICUS Dei gra Rex Angt & Franc & Dñs Hibn Omnibz ad quos psentes tre pvenint Saltm. Cum equidem nichil sit quod Principem magis deceat qm ut munificum & libalem se exhiberet, in eos potissimū qui de se ipo sunt bene meriti & ei laudabilia pstitint obsequia, id circo nos ãio volventes quot & quantis obsequiis nos cumulavit Carissim nr Carolus Brandon Miles Vicecomes Lysley eum sane censim dignū quem in sublimiorem gdum eveherem nec sum passi quin p tantis suis in nos militis aliqua ex parte sibi condigna redderem pmia: Sciatis qd nos de gra nra spali ac ex cta sciencia & mero motu nris pdcm vicecomitem in Ducem Suff erigim cream insignim pficim & ordinam, ac nomen titulum statum stilum honorem auctoritatem & dignitatem Ducis Suff eidem Vicecomiti dam & concedim p psentes, ac eum de nõie illo cum titulo statu stilo honore auctoritate & dignitate ceteisq honoribz eidem appendeñ & annex p gladii cincturam cappe & circuli aurei imposicõem in capite & tradicõem virge auree realiter investim; hend & tenend nomen stilum statum titulum honorem auctoritatem & dignitatem Ducis Suff pfato Duci & hered masculis de corpore suo exeunt imppm. Et ut idem Dux juxta dci nõis Ducis Suff decenciam & status sui nobilitatem possit honorificencius se here dedim & concessim & hac psenti carta nra dam concedim & confirmam p nob & hered nris pfato Duci Suff manliū nrm de Donyngton cum ptiñ in Com nro Bert, ac eciã Castrum nrm de Donyngton & parcum nrm de Donyngton in eodem Com, Necnon feod Militum advocacões Ecclias Capellas Hospitaliū Prioratuū Vicarias & alios Beneficios Ecclasticos domos elemosinas quoscumq Cur letas Vis franc Warenñ Vivar Stagna Piscarias ac omia alia pficua & emolument quecumq Castro & Manlio pdcis & eos alti ptineñ sive spectañ, seu eosdem Manlii vel Castri seu eos alicujus parcella, in tam amplis modo & forma put aliquis Manliū ac Castrum & parcum illa sive eos altum hens rõne Manlii & Castri pdcos seu eos alicujus huit usus seu gavisus fuit; hend & tenend pdcm Manliū Castrum Parcum ac cetra pmissa cum suis ptiñ pfat Duci & hered suis masculis de corpore suo legittime pcreatis p viciū unius feod Militis p omibz aliis viciis & demand quibuscumq, absq compoto seu aliquo alio onle pinde nob hered aut successoribz nris reddend faciend seu solvend. Et ultis dam & concedim eidem Duci omia & omimod exitus revencões & pficua Manlii Castri & Parci pdcos ac cetos pmissos, a festo Sci Michis Archi ultimo pterito hucusq pvenieñ sive crescen tam p manus suas pprias qm p manus nunc. & nup Vicecomitum Escaetos Ballivos Receptos firmarios occupatos & alios officiarios nros quoscumq absq compoto seu aliquo alio onle pinde nob hered aut successoribz nris reddend faciend seu solvend. Ac volum & p psentes concedim qd tam pfatus Dux qm pfati Vicecomites Escaetores Ballivi Receptores firmarii occupatores & alii officiarii quicumq erga nos hered & successores nros de hujusmodi exitibz revencõibz & pficuis quiet & exonat existant p psentes. Aceciam de gra nra spali pmissos intuitu dedim & concessim ac p psentes dam & concedim pfato Duci quadraginta libras pcipiend annuatim de exitibz pficuis & revencõibz de Comitatibz nris Norff, Suff, & Cantebr pvenieñ, p manus Vicecomitum eosdem Comitatuū p tempore existeñ ad pminos Pasche & Sci Michis Archi p equales porcões, hend & tenend pdcas quadraginta libras annuas eidem Duci & hered suis masculis de corpore suo legittime pcreat imppm; Et hoc absq fine vel feodo in Cancellar nra seu in hanapio ejusdem Cancellar nre nob p pmissis seu aliquo pmissos reddend seu solvend; aliqua pvisione ordinacõe seu restricõe inde in contrariū in hanapio nro pdco ante hec tempora fact edit sive ordinat in aliquo non obstant, Eo qd expssa mencio de vo valore annuo aut ctitudine pmissos, aut aliqua concessione vel aliquibz concessionibz p nos aut aliquem pgenitos nros pfato Duci fcis in psentibz minime fca existit, aut aliqua alia re causa vel matia quacumq non obstant In cujus rei testimoniū has tras nras fieri fecim patentes Teste me ipo apud Westm primo die Februarii anno regni nri quinto.

The said Letters Patent confirmed;

IT MAY PLEASE your Highnes of your most noble and habundaunt grace and by thadvyse and assent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cõens in this psent pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same to ratifie comferme and approve the said tres patentes and evy thinge comprised withyn the same; And that the said tres patentes and evy parte and parcell therof be good effectuall and availeable in the lawe to your said Suppliaunt and his heires males of his body begoten after the tenour and purport of the same; And also that your said Supplyaunt and his heires males of his body may have possede and enjoye all and evy thyng comprised in the said tres patentes from the feaste of Saynt Michell tharchaungell laste paste to hym and to the heires males of his body begoten by whatsoev name or names the said Duke be called or named in the said tres patentes, And by what soev name or names the said Manñ or Castell be named called or knowne in the Kinges Eschequier or ellis wher. And that it be ordeyned by the said auctoritie that the said tres patentes and evy thinge theryn conteyned be good and effcuall in the lawe unto the said Duke and his heires males of his body begoten ageynste your Highnes your heires and Successours for ev; As yf Offices or Inquisicions therof requisite or behovefull to make the same tres patentes laufull and effcuall in the lawe were founde had and retorned in your Courtes of Chaunc or Eschequier, by reason of due and laufull Cõmissions or other laufull auctoritie of and upon the same and evy parcell therof, And had rested in your said Courte of Chaunc or Eschequier by the space of iij monethes after the retorne or ctificate therof and before the date of the same patent; any acte or actes of pliament before this tyme made or Inquisicions or Offices hereafter to be founden or any other cause had notwithstonding. And also that it be ordeyned by the said auctoritie that the said Duke and his said heires males of his body begoten have and enjoye all and singler advousons knightes fees wardes mariages releſes escheates and villaynes in any wise to the said Manñ and Castell or to any pte of them belongyng or apperteynyng.

as if Offices or Inquisitions thereof had been found, and returned.

Advowsons, &c. appurtenant.

II. If the Duke or his Heirs be evicted, &c. the King shall make him Recompence.

And that it be also enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the said auctoritie that if the said Manñ Castell and Parke or any of them named or specified in the forsaid tres patentes any tyme hereafter be evycted and taken from the said Duke or his said heires males of his body laufully begoten by entre recovye restitucion or otherwise that then your Highnes your heires and successours upon enformacion therof made to your Highnes your heires or Successours from tyme to tyme as the case shall require shall make sufficient and laufull recompence to the said Duke and his said Heires males of his body begoten of and in londes and tentes asmoche and of like yerely value as the same Manñ or Castell or any parcell therof so evycted and taken from his or their possession by entre recovy restitucion or otherwise shall amounte unto; he and they to have and enjoye the same londes and teñtes in recompence of the said Manñ and Castell with thappurtenances so evycted and taken awey to hym or his said heires and his or their said heires males of his or their bodies begoten for ev. Savyng to evy psone and psones and their heires other then your Highnes youre heires and successours all suche right title interest accion and possession as they or any of theym had before the graunte of the said tres patentes made to the said Duke and his heires males.

III. General Savings.

([1]) SAVYNG to evy the Kinges lieges and all and singler psone and psones and evy of them all suche right title accion entre interest and possession as they or any of them had before the makyng of this acte of in or to the said Lordeshippes Manñs londes teñtes and hereditamentes or offices or fees concnyng any the pmisses as if this acte had not be had nor made.

[1] The following Provisoe is in a Schedule annexed to the Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

The Creacion of the Erle of Surr̃.

To the King oure Sovaigne lord.

Letters Patents, 1 Feb. 5 Hen. VIII. creating the Earl of Surrey, and granting unto him several Manors, &c for the Maintenance of his Estate.

IN THE MOSTE humble wise besechith your Highnes your true and feithfull Subgiet Thomas Erle of Surr̃ that wher it hath pleased your Highnes of your most noble and habundaunt gᵃce by your gᵃcious ℔res patentes bering date the firste daie of Februarie in the fifte yere of your most noble regne In consideracion of the true and feithfull ℣ice of your said Suppliant done unto your Highnes, hath made and creatid your said Suppliaunt Erle of Surr̃ and by the same ℔res patentes for the maynteynyng of his astate gave and gᵃunted unto your said Suppliaunt for ℞me of his life the Castell Honour and Mañ of Folkyngham, the Castell and Maner of Cathorp̃ and the Maners of Westburght Stupton Dodyngton Riskyngton Digby Hekyngton Asslakeby Welborn Saperton Wynterton Burthorp̃ Lynwode Beamount and Bayons with thappurtenᵃnces in the Countie (1) Lincoln And the Mañs and Teñtes of Hungate and Beamount and the rent called Beamountes rent with thappurtenᵃnces within the Countie of the Citie of Lincoln as by the said ℔res patentes it may appere. The tenour wherof hereafter ensueth in thise Wordes,

The Tenor of the said Letters Patents.

HENRICUS Dei gr̃a Rex Angl̃ & Franc̃ & Dñs Hibn. Om̃ibz ad quos p̃sentes ℔re pvenint salt̃m. Cum nobilis & genᵒosus Thomas Howard Miles Dñs Howard Admirallus Angl̃ strenue se gesserit ac illustri p̃ri suo aquilonari hujus nr̃i regni ore a nob̃ ꝓposito contᵃ Jacobum Scotoz Regem ingenti armatoz numo p̃ jus fasq; ꝺcam aquilonarem partem ingressum pugnaturo, idem Thomas Howard cum parte suaz maritimaz copiaz auxilio opportunissime adfuit & in pugna apud Branxton nono die Septembr p̃x p̃tit advsus ꝺcm Scotoz Regem pugnata in qua ip̃e Rex cum om̃i pene sua nobilitate occubuit p̃claram opam navavit prudentissimiq; ductoris & fortissimi militis officio functus sit: Pretea cum p̃fatum illustrissimū suū p̃rem Thomas Marescallum Angl̃ & nup Comitem Surr̃ ob victoriam in eadem pugna ejus ductu atq; virtute partam Ducem Norff fecim⁹: Cumq; Ricus nup de fco & non de jure Rex Angl̃ ℞cius p℔as suas patentes gerent̃ dat̃ apud Westm̃ vicesimo octavo die Junii Anno regni sui primo p̃carissimū & p̃dilc̃m p̃dc̃m Thomam nup Comitem Surr̃ in Comitem Surr̃ erexit creavit insignavit p̃fecit ordinavit & eum de nōie illo cum titlo statu stilo honore auctoritate & dignitate ceᵗisq; honoribz eidem appendeñ & annex & p gladii cincturam realit̃ investivit; Hend & tenend nomen stilum statum titl̃m honorem auctoritatem & dignitatem Comitis Surr̃ p̃fato nup Comiti & hered masculis de corpore suo exeunt̃ imppm; Et ut idem nup Comes juxta ꝺci nōis Comitis Surr̃ decenciam & status sui nobilitatem possit honorificencius se ℔here dederit & concesserit ꝺca carta sua confirmavit p̃fato nup Comiti viginti libras, Hend & annuatim pcipiend p̃fato nup Comiti Surr̃ & hered suis p̃dc̃is de firmis exitibz pficuis & aliis comoditatibz quibuscumq; de Com̃ Surr̃ & Sussex̃ ꝓvenieñ, p manus vic̃ eozꝺem Com̃ p tempore existeñ ad ℞minos Sc̃i Michis Archi & Pasche p equales porc̃oes; ut p easdem ℔as pateñ plenius apparet: Et cum idem nup Comes p scriptum suū gerens dat̃ primo die Februarii Anno regni nr̃i quinto, et eodem die in Cancellar̃ nr̃a irrotulat̃ de recordo, ad contemplac̃oem nr̃am p nomen Thome Comitis Surr̃ remiserit renunciavit sursum [reddiderit[2]] nob̃ & hered nr̃is p ℞mino vite p̃fati Thome filii nomen Comitis Surr̃ ac p̃dict titulum statum stilum honorem auctoritatem & dignitatem Comitis Surr̃ p̃dc̃as q; viginti libras annuas ac cet̃a ꝓmissa ac totum jus titl̃m & int̃esse in eisdem durante vita ejusdem Thome filii ꝓut p p̃dc̃m scriptum plene liquet: Sciatis qd̃ nos ip̃m Thomam filiū nr̃itis ꝓmis cupient̃ de gr̃a nr̃a sp̃ali ac ex cta sciencia & mero motu nr̃is p̃dcm Thomam Howard filiū in Comitem Surr̃ erigim⁹ cream⁹ insignim⁹ p̃ficim⁹ & ordinam⁹ ac eum de nōie illo cum titlo statu stilo honore auctoritate & dignitate ceᵗisq; honoribz eidem appendentibz & annex p gladii cincturam realit̃ investim⁹. Et ut idem Thomas fit Comes juxta ꝺci nōis Comitis Surr̃ decenciam & status sui nobilitatem possit se ℔here de gr̃a nr̃a sp̃ali ac ex cta sciencia & mero motu nr̃is ip̃m Thomam fit in Comitem Surr̃ eregim⁹ cream⁹ insignim⁹ p̃ficim⁹ ordinam⁹ ac eum de nōie illo cum titlo statu stilo honore auctoritate & dignitate ceᵗisq; honoribz eidem appendeñ & annex p gladii cincturam realit̃ investim⁹; Hend & tenend nomen stilum statum titl̃m honorem auctoritatem & dignitatem Comitis Surr̃ p̃fat̃ Thome fit p ℞mino vite sue. Et ut idem Thomas fit Comes Surr̃ juxta ꝺci nōis Comitis Surr̃ decenciam & status sui nobilitatem possit honorificencius se ℔here dam⁹ & concedim⁹ p nob̃ & hered nr̃is p̃fato Thome fit Comiti Surr̃ viginti libras annuatim, pcipiend p ℞mino vite suo de firmis exitibz pficuis & aliis comoditatibz quibuscumq; de Com̃ Surr̃ & Sussex̃ p̃dict̃ ꝓvenieñ p manus Vic̃ eozꝺem Com̃ p tempore existeñ ad ℞minos Pasche & Sc̃i Michis Archi p equales porc̃oes: Et ultius de gr̃a sciencia motu & considerac̃oe p̃dcis dam⁹ & concedim⁹ eidem Thome fit Comiti Castrum Honorem & Mañliū nr̃m de Folkyngham Castrum & Mañliū nr̃m de Cathorp̃ ac Mañia nr̃a de Westburght Stupton Dodyngton Riskyngton Digby Hekyngton Asselakby Welborn Sapton Wynterton Burthorp Lynwood Beamount & Bayons cum ptin in Com̃ Lincoln; ac Mañia & teñ nr̃a de Hungate & Beamount ac redditum voc̃ Beamount rent cum ptiñ infra Com̃ Civitatis nr̃e Lincolñ; Ac Advocac̃oes & patronatus Eccliaz Abbiaz Prioratuū Cantariaz Capellaz Hospitaliū & alioz Beneficioz Eccl̃iasticoz quozcumq; eisdem mañliis & eoz cuilt spectañ & ptineñ; Necnon om̃es & om̃imod̃ lib̃tates franchesias quascumq; eisdem Maniis & eoz cuilt spectañ & ptineñ: Hend & tenend Mañia p̃dc̃a Advocac̃oes Patronat̃ Lib̃tates & Fraunchesias p̃dict̃ ac cet̃a p̃missa p̃fato Thome fit Comiti p ℞mino vite sue p ℣iciū rubee rose ad festum [ad festum[3]] Nativitatis Sc̃i Joh̃is Bapt̃e tantū p om̃ibz aliis ℣iciis & demand quibuscumq;, absq; compoto seu aliquo alio ꝓinde nob̃ hered seu successoribz nr̃is reddend seu solvend. Et ultius dam⁹ & concedim⁹ eidem Thome fit Comiti om̃ia & omimod̃ exit̃ revenc̃oes & pficua Mañlioz p̃dcoz ac cet̃oz p̃missoz cum ptin a festo Sc̃i Michis Archi ultime p̃t̃rito hucusq; ꝓvenieñ sive crescen, tam p manus suas ꝓprias q̃m p manus Vic̃ Escaet̃ Ballivoz Receptoz Firmarioz & Occupatoz & alioz Officiarioz nr̃oz quozcumq; absq; compoto seu aliquo alio ꝓinde nob̃ hered seu successoribz nr̃is reddend seu solvend. Et hoc absq; fine seu feodo in Cancellar̃ nr̃a seu in Hanapio ejusdem Cancellar̃ nr̃e vel alibi nob̃ p ꝓmissis reddend seu solvend; aliquibz ꝓvisione ordinac̃oe sive restric̃oe inde in contᵃriū in Hanapio nr̃o p̃dc̃o ante hec tempora fact̃ edit̃ sive ordinat̃ in aliquo non obstant̃; Eo qd̃ expssa mencio de ℣o annuo valore aut ctitudine ꝓmissoz [and[4]] aliqua concessione vel aliquibz concessionibz p nos aut aliquem pgenitoz nr̃oz p̃fato Thome fit Comiti in p̃sent minime fact̃ existit̃ aut aliqua alia re causa vel mat̃ia quacumq; non obstant: In cujus rei testimoniū has ℔as nr̃as fieri fecim⁹ patentes. Teste me ip̃o apud Westm̃ primo die Februarii anno regni nr̃i quinto.

The said Letters Patent confirmed;

THAT IT may please your Highnes of your moste noble and habundaunt gᵃce by thadvyse and assent of the Lordes Sp̃uall and temporall and the Comens in this p̃sent pliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same to ratefie conferme and approve the said ℔res patentes and ev̄y thing comprised in the same; And that the said ℔res patentes and ev̄y pte and parcell therof be good effc̃uall and availeable in the lawe to your said Suppliaunt for ℞me of his life after the tenour and purporte of the same; And also that your said Suppliaunt may have possede and enjoye all and ev̄y thyng comprised in the said ℔res patentes from the feste of Saynt Michell tharchaungell laste paste to hym for ℞me of his life by whatsoev̄ name or names the said Erle or the said late Erle his fader be called or named in the said ℔res patentes, And by what soev̄ name or names the said Castelles Lordeshippes Mañs Londes Teñtes and Hereditamentes and ev̄y pte of them specified in the said ℔res patentes be named called or knowen in the Kinges Eschequier or elliswher.

---

[1] of O. [2] redderit O. [3] O. omits. [4] aut O.

Digitized by Google

as if Offices or Inquisicions had been found, and returned.

And that it may be ordeyned by the said auctoritie that the said lres patentes and evy thyng therin conteyned may be good and effectuall in the lawe unto the said Erle for tyme of his life, As if Offices or Inquisicons therof and for the same requisite or behovefull to make the same lres patentes laufull and effectuall in the lawe to your said Suppliaunt were founden had and retourned into your Courtes of the Chauncy or Eschequier by reason of due and laufull Comissions or other laufull auctoritie of and upon the same and evy parcell therof, and had rested in your said Courtes of the said Chauncy or Eschequier by the Space of thre monethes after the retorne and tificate therof and before the date of the same patent: Any acte or actes of pliament before this tyme made or any Inquisicion or Office hereafter to be founden or any other cause had notwithstondyng.

II. Advowsons, &c. appurtenant.

And also that it be ordeigned by the said auctoritie that the said Erle for tyme of his life have and enjoye all and singler Advousons and Patronages of Churches Abbies Priories Chauntries Chapelles Hospitalles and other Ecclesiasticall benefices what soev they be to the said Castelles Mans and to evy of theym belongyng and appteynyng; And also all and alman Libties and Fraunchesies what soev they be that were or nowe be to the same Mans and to evy of theym pteynyng and belongyng.

III. If the Earl be evicted, the King shall make him Recompence.

And that it be also enacted ordeyned and established by the said auctoritie that if any of the said Castelles Honours Lordeshippes Mans Londes Tentes Rentes Possessions or Hereditamentes named or specified in the forsaid lres patentes at any tyme hereafter be evycted and taken from the said Erle by laufull entre Recovye Restitucion or otherwise by any psone or psones havyng right and title by lawe or conscience to the same, that then your Highnes your heires and Successours upon the Information therof made to your Highnes your heires or Successours from tyme to tyme as the case shall require shall make sufficient and laufull recompence to the said Erle of and in Londes and Tentes asmoche and of like yerely value ov all charges as the same Mans Londes and Tentes or any parcell therof so evycted or taken from his possession by entre recovye or otherwise shall amounte unto; he to have and enjoye the same Castelles Mans Londes and Tentes with thappurtenances for tyme of his life in recompence of the said Castelles Mans Londes and tentes so evycted and taken awey from the said Erle.

IV. General Savings:

Savyng to evy psone and psones other than your Highnes your heires and Successours such right title entre inest accion and possession as they or any of theym had the firste daie of Februarie in the fifte yere of your moste noble reigne in such man and forme as this psent acte had nev ben had nor made.

(1) SAVYNG to evy the Kynges lieges and all and singler psone and psones and evy of them all such right title accion entre inest and possession as they or any of them had before the makyng of this acte of in or to the said Lordeshippes Mans Londes Tentes and Hereditamentes or Offices and Fees concnyng any the pmisses, as if this acte had nev ben had nor made.

CHAPTER XII.

The Restitucion of the Countesse of Salesbury.

To the King oure Sovaigne Lord.

IN THE MOSTE humble wise besechith your Highnes your true and feithfull Subgiet and daily Oratrice Margaret Pole late Wife of Richard Pole Knight and Suster and heir of blode unto Edward late Erle of Warwike and Salesburye son of Isabell doughter and heir of Richard late Erle of Salesburie son and heir of Alice late Countesse of Salesburie to which Isabell your said Oratrice is doughter and heir, And also aswell Cosyn and heir to the said Richard late Erle of Salesburye as Cosyn and heir of the said Alice late Countesse of Salesburie that is to saie; Doughter and heir of the said Isabell doughter and heir to the said Richard late Erle of Salesburie son and heir of the said Alice late Countesse of Salesburie. That wher by an Acte of pliament holden at Westm the xxv daie of Januarie the xixth year of the reigne of the late noble King of famous memorie King Henry the vijth late King of this your Realme of Englond your most dere fader; It was ordeyned enactid and establisshed that the said Edward by the name of Edward late Erle of Warwike late of Warwike in the Countie of Warwike amonges oders for his offences and trespaces in the same acte recited expssed and declared shuld be convycted adjuged and atteynted of High treason. And further by the same acte it was enactid ordeigned and establisshed that the said Edward shuld forfett unto the said late King and his heires all Honours Castelles Mans Lordeshippes Hundredes Fraunchisies Libties Privilegies Advousons Noiacions psentacions Knightes fees Londes Tentes Rentes vices Revsions Remaynders Porcions Annuyties Pencions Rightes Possessions Hereditamentes Goodes Catelles and Dettes wherof he or any other psone or psones to his use were seasid or possessid the daie of his treason in the said acte recited comitted and done or any tyme after within the Realme of Englond Irelond Wales Calice or in the marches of the same in fee symple fee tayle or tyme of life or lyves or into which the said Edward or any other to his use had then or any tyme after laufull cause of entre within Englond Irelond Wales Calice or in the marches of the same: And that the said Edward shuld forfett unto the said late King and his heires all Honours Castelles Mans Lordeshippes Hundredes Fraunchises Libties Privilegies Advousons Noiacions psentacions Knightes fees Londes Tentes Rentes vices Revsions Remaynders Porcions Annuyties Pencions Rightes Possessions Hereditamentes Goodes Catelles and Dettes wherof the said Edward late Erle of Warwike or any other psone or psones to his use were seasid or possessid the secounde daie of Auguste the xiiijth yere of the said late King or any tyme after as by the same acte emonges oder more pleynly apperith: Which Edward moste gracious sovaigne lord, was alweis frome his Childehode beyng of thage of viij yeres untill the tyme of his decease remaynyng and kepte in warde and restrayned from his libtie aswell in the Towre of London as in other places havyng none expience nor knoulege of the worldely polices nor of the lawes of this Realme, So that if any offence were by hym done concnyng such matiers specified in the said acte of atteynder yt was rather by Innocencye then of any maliciouse purpose; And also most gracious and mcyfull Sovaigne Lord your said humble Oratrice is your pore kynneswoman and hath noo lyvyng but by helpe of your Highnes and may not enherite any londes or tentes nor other hereditamentes ne take any enheritaunce wherunto the said Edward was enheritable after and by the deth of any of hir auncesters; The said atteynder and other atteynders at and by the course of the comen lawe of this your Realme ayenste the said Edward stondyng in force.

Recital of an Act of Attainder, in 19 Hen. VII. against Edward Earl of Warwick and Salisbury.

The said Earl had been kept in Prison during his Life; his Offence therefore not intentional.

Consequences of the said Attainder.

The said Act of Attainder repealed.

IT MAY therfore please your Highnes of your moste benyng goodnes habundaunt grace pitie and charitie by thadvyse and assent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comens in this psent pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same to enacte ordeyne and establisshe that the said acte of atteynder made at the said pliament holden at Westm the said xxv daie of Januarie the said xixth yere of the reigne of the said late King, and all thinges theryn specified ayenste the said Edward and his heires, and all other acte and -actes of atteynder and Jugementes at the Coen lawe of conviccion and atteynders, and all other atteynders declared adjuged had or made ayenste the said Edward, And all and singler Inditement and Inditementes of Treason founde

[1] The following Proviso is in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

ꝑsented or had ayenst the said Edward by what soeꝰ name or names he was named or called in the said acte or actes atteynders Indictement or Inditemẽtꝯ be ayenste the said Edward and his heires adnulled revoked repealid frustrate irrite annentissed and utꝛly voide and of non effecte nor strenght; As if the said acte of atteynder the said xxv daie of Januarie in the said xix^th yere of the said late King or any other acte or actes of ꝑliament of atteynder or atteynders or conviccions, or any atteynder or atteynders at the comen lawe, or any inditement or inditementes of treason jugement or judgementes of atteynder or atteynders by confession or oderwise, or any other atteynder ayenste the said Edward had made or gevyn had neꝰ ben had done gevyn nor made. And oꝰ this that it may be further enactid and ordeyned by the auctorite of this ꝑsent ꝑliament that your said Suppliaunt be restored and enhabled to enherite as Suster and heir of the said Edward and be heir of the said Edward in name blode state degre dignitie ꝑemynence and enheritaunce; And that the said Margaret to the estate name degre stile and title of Countesse of Salesburie by the name of Margaret Countesse of Salesburie, And also the heires of the said Margaret as Erles of Salesburie, be restored and enhabled; And also to all Castelles Mañs Lordeshippes Hundredes Fraunchesies Liꝺties Privilegies Advousons Nõiacions ꝑsentacions Knightes fees Londes Teñtes Rentes ꝰvices Reꝰsions Remaynders Porcions Annuyties Pencions Rightes Possessions and all and singler hereditamentes with their appᵗtenᵗnces, wherof the said Edward or any other to his use was had or were seasid or possessid of the tyme of the said treason in the said acte made in the said ꝑliament holden the xxv daie of Januarie in the said xix^th yere of the said late King specified, or the tyme of any other treason by hym cõmytted and done, or the said secounde daie of Auguste in the said xiiij^th yere of the said late Kinges reign or the tyme of the same acte of ꝑliament of atteynder or of any other acte or actes of ꝑliament or Jugementes of atteynder or atteynders by the Comen lawe upon Inditementes ꝓcesse confession or otherwise ayenste the said Edward made or hade, or any tyme after or sithen within Englond Irelond Wales Calice and the Marches of the same in fee symple fee taile or for ꝑme of life, or into which the said Edward or any other ꝑsone or ꝑsones to his use the tyme of the said treason in the said act of atteynder in the said xix^th yere of the said late King specified, or the tyme of any other treason by hym cõmytted or done, or the tyme of any other acte or actes of ꝑliament of atteynder or atteynders or any other atteynder or atteynders at the comen lawe or otherwise ayenst the said Edward had gevyn or made, or the said secound daie of Auguste the said xiiij^th yere of the reigne of the said late King or any tyme sithe, had any laufull cause of entre into the same within Englond Irelond Wales Calice or in the marches of the same; As if the said acte of atteynder made the said xxv daie of Januarie in the said xix^th yere of the reigne of the said late King had neꝰ ben had ne made; And as yf any other acte or actes of ꝑliament of atteynder or atteynders at the comen lawe or otherwise ayenst the said Edward had neꝰ be had ne made (1). TO HAVE hold enjoye and possede all and singler the ꝑmisses to the said Margaret and hir heires in the same mañ and forme as she shuld have and ben enheritable yf the same treasons offences rebellions and other mysdedes before rehersed or any of them by the same Edward had neꝰ ben done nor made; And as if the said Acte of atteynder made the said xxv daie of Januarie in the said xix^th yere of the reign of the said late king nor any other acte or actes of ꝑliament of atteynders or any other atteynder or conviccion ayenst the said Edward by Jugement upon Inditementes ꝓcesse confession or otherwise by course of the comen lawe or otherwise had neꝰ ben had nor made yelden nor gevyn. Also by the same auctoritie be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed that the said Margaret and hir heires and all other ꝑsone and ꝑsones at any tyme seasid of any Honours Castelles Mañs Lordeshippes Hundredes Fraunchesies Liꝺties Privilegies Advousons Nõiacions ꝑsentacions Knightꝯ Fees Londes Teñtes Rentes ꝰvices Reꝰsions Remaynders Porcions Annuyties Pencions Rightes Possessions and all other Hereditamentes to thuse of the said Edward and hys heires or to thuse of the said Edward and the heires of his body begoten by ꝰtue of this ꝑsent acte may laufully into all and singler the said Honours Castelles Mañs Lordeshippes Hundredes Fraunchesies Rentes ꝰvices Reꝰsions Remaynders Porcions Annuyties Pencions Possessions and all other Hereditamentes with their appurtenᵗnces and other the ꝑmisses and eꝰy ꝑcell of them entre kepe hold and enjoye, aswell upon the possession of you Soꝰaigne Lorde your heires and successours as upon the possession of eꝰy other ꝑsone or ꝑsones, any discent ꝛres patentes disconꝰnuaunce or any other cause matier or thinges to the contᵉrie had made fallen or growen sythe the said atteynders notwithstondyng. And that the said entre season and possession of the said Margaret and hir heires and the said other ꝑsones in all and singler the said Honours Castelles Mañs Lordeshippes Londes Teñtes Liꝺties Fraunchesies and Hereditamentes with their appurtenᵗnces and into eꝰy parcell therof by ꝰtue and auctoritie of this ꝑsent acte be good laufull availeable and effectuall in the lawe unto the said Margaret and hir heires and to the said other ꝑsones and their heires seasid to thuse of the said Edward and his heires, withoute any sute for the same or any parcell therof to your Highnes your heires or Successours by peticion lyverey monstᵗunce de Droit ouꝛ le mayne or any other meane after the course and fourme of the comen lawe or otherwise oute of the handes of you Soꝰaigne Lord or of your heires or Successours to be had made or sued; And that the said Margaret and hir heires shall take and ꝓceyve to hir owne use all rentes revenues yssues and ꝓfittes of all the said Castelles Mañs Lordeshippes Londes Teñtes Hereditamentꝯ and other the ꝑmisses which were due and paieable unto you Soꝰaigne Lord sith the feaste of the Anunciacion of oure Lady in the fourth yere of your moste noble reign or any tyme after, And not at the said feaste ne before by the handes of the Receyvours Bailifes Reves Fermours Tenᵗntes and other occupiers of the same and of eꝰy parcell therof; And that it shalbe laufull unto the said Margaret and hir heires to distreyne in all and eꝰy the ꝑmisses for the said rentes revenues and ꝓfittes therof and the arreragies of the same, And have and use like accion or accions ayenste the said Receyvours Fermours and other Occupiers of the same for the levyeng and recoꝰye therof as your Highnes myght have done if this acte had not be made; And that the said Receyvours Bailiefes Reves Fermours and other Occupiers of the same be discharged frome hensforth ayenste you Soꝰaigne Lorde and your heires of and for all the Rentes Revenues and ꝓfittes due and paieable for the ꝑmisses sith that the said feaste of the Anunciacion of oure Lady in the fourth yere of your moste noble reigne.

II. **Margaret Countess of Salisbury, Sister to the Earl, restored in Blood, Title, and Estate.**

FURTHERMORE be it enacted by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent ꝑliament that the ꝑmisses and eꝰy parcell therof and the Receyvours and other Officers of the same be frome the said feaste of the Anunciacion of oure Lady utꝛly discharged and acquyeted ayenst the Kinges Highnes and his heires and all other of all and singler sõmes of money and paymentꝯ appoynted and assigned yerely to be taken receyved and applied towardes the paymentes and contentyng thexpences of the Kinges moste honorable household any acte or actes heretofore made to the contᵉrie notwithstonding.

III. **The said Countess, and Persons seised to the Use of the said Earl and his Heirs, may enter into the Honours, Manors, &c. of the Earl, without Suit by Petition, Livery, &c.**

PROVIDED alweys that this acte nor any thing theryn conteyned extend not nor be hurtfull unto the King oure Soꝰaigne Lord nor his heires of for or concꝰnyng any Honours Castelles Mañs Lordeshippes Londes Teñtes Rentes Reꝰsions ꝰvices Liꝺties Fraunchesies Advousons and Hereditamentes of late Anne Countesse of Warwike, specified and comprised in a fyne levyed at Westm̃ in the xv^cim of Saynt Hillary the thirde yere of the reigne of the said late noble King Henry the vij^th before Thomas Brian Knyght Roger Touneshend and John Haugh Justices of the said late King bitwene the said late Kyng and the said Anne. SAVYNG alweys to all and singler the Kinges Subgiettes and to eꝰy ꝑson and ꝑsons and their heires and to the heires of eꝰy of them other then the King oure Soꝰaigne Lord

The said Countess shall take the Rents thereof from Lady Day 4 Hen. VIII.

And may distrain and bring Actions for the same.

The King's Receivers shall be discharged thereof.

IV. **The Estates discharged from all Sums applicable to Payment of the King's Household.**

V. **Proviso as to certain Manors, &c. of Anne late Countess of Warwick comprised in a fine levied in Hilary Term 3 Hen VII.**

(1) In this place is an Erasure in the Original Act, in conformity with a Schedule of Amendments attached to the Act.

Digitized by Google

General Saving.

his heires and Successours all their right state title clayme demaunde and inᵛest that they or any of them had mought or shuld have had to or in any of the said Honours Castelles Mañs Lordeshippes Londes Teñtes Liᵇties Fraunchesies Advousons Hereditamentes and all other the ꝑmisses or any parcell of them as yf the said atteynders or any of them had neᵛ ben had nor made ayenste the said Edward.

VI. Proviso that all Persons shall be discharged of Entries and Receipts of Rent prior to Lady Day 4 Hen.VIII.

ꝓvyded alwey that all and singler ꝑsones be quyte and clerely discharged of al mañ of accions and sutes of and for all and singler entrees and intrusions made or done in all and singler the said Honours Castelles Mañs Londes Teñtes Rentes Reᵛsions ꝟices Liᵇties Fraunchesies Advousons Hereditamentes and all other the ꝑmisses and eᵛy parcell therof, And of all and singler Receptes taking and ꝑceyvyng of rentes revenues yssues and ꝓfittes of the same and of eᵛy parcell therof due and growne, frome the tyme of the said treason done or cõmytted specified in the said acte of atteynder made in the said ꝑliament holden the said xxv daie of Januarie in the said xixth yere of the reigne of the said late Kinge or sithe the same acte, or any other acte or actes of atteynder or any other atteynder or atteynders by Jugementes Inditementes ꝑcesse Utlagaries by course and order of the comen Lawe or otherwise ayenste the said Edward had and made unto and at the said feast of the Anunciacion of oure Lady in the said fourth yere of the reigne of oure said Soᵛaigne Lord ayenst the said Margaret and hir heires and ayenste eᵛy other ꝑsone and ꝑsones at any tyme seasid of the ꝑmisses or of any parcell of them to thuse of the said Edward and his heires.

VII. Proviso for Anne late Countess of Warwick, &c.

And also be it ꝓvyded that this acte extend not to any Castelles' Lordeshippes Londes Teñtes and Hereditamentᵉ whatsoeᵛ that were of the enheritaunce of Anne late Countesse of Warwik and Lady Spencer wif unto Richard late Erle of Salesburye in possession reᵛsion or in use.

VIII. Act shall not restore other than the said Countess, &c.

And furthermore be it ꝓvyded that this acte extend not to restore any ꝑsone or ꝑsones other then the said Margaret and hir heires and the heires of hir body laufully begoten and [to begoten [1]] and such ꝑsone or ꝑsones as wer seasid to thuse of the said Edward and his heires or the heires of his body to any of the said Castelles Lordeshippes Mañs Londes and Teñtes Hereditamentes and other the ꝑmisses.

IX. Saving for the King, as Heir of Margaret Countess of Richmond and Derby, &c.

Saving to the Kingᵉ Highnes and his heires all such right title and inᵛest to of and in all and eᵛy of the said Honours Castelles Lordeshippes Mañs Londes Teñtes Liᵇties Fraunchesies Privilegies Advousons Nõiations ꝑsentacions Knightes fees and other Hereditamentes and eᵛy parte therof with thappurtenᵃnces, which his Highnes hath or ought to have as heir unto the right excellent Princes Margaret late Countesse of Richemound and Derby or any hir auncesters which she or any of hir auncesters whose heir she was had by purchase exchaunge or otherwise. Saving also to oure said Soᵛaigne Lord the King and his heires all such right and title of enheritaunce which his Highnes hath or ought to have in any wise in or to any of the said Castelles Lordeshippes Londes Teñtes and other Hereditamentes aforesaid with thappᵗtenᵃncᵉ other then by reason of the said atteynder and atteynders and forfeitures of the said Edward.

CHAPTER XIII.

The Restitucion of Humfrey Stafford.

To the Kyng oure Soᵛaigne Lord and the Lordes sꝑuall and temporall in this ꝑsent ꝑliament assembled.

Recital of an Act of Attainder, in 1 Hen. VII. against Humfrey Stafford.

In moste humble wise besechith your noble Gᵃce your pore subgiet and true ꝟvᵃnt Humfrey Stafford sone and heir in blode to Humfrey Stafford Squier that wher the said Humfrey the fader at a ꝑliament holden at Westm̃ the vijth daie of Novembr the firste yere of the reigne of your moste noble fader King Henry the vijth yt was enacted stablisshed ordeyned demed and declared that the said Humfrey the fader by the name of Humfrey Stafford shuld stond and be convycted and atteynted of high treason, and disabled and forjuged of almañ honour estate dignitie and ꝑemynence and the name of the same, and to forfeite to oure said Soᵛaigne Lord and to his heires all Castelles Mañs Lordeshippes Hundredes Fraunchesies Liᵇties Privilegies Advousons Nõiacions ꝑsentations Londes Teñtes Rentes Reᵛsions ꝟvices Porcions Annuyties Pencions Rightes Hereditamentes Goodes Catelles and Dettes wherof the said Humfrey the fader or any other to his use were seasid or possessid the xxj daie of Auguste next before the said ꝑliament or any tyme after within the Realme of Englond Irelond Wales or Calice or in the Marches therof in fee Symple fee taile ẗme of life or lyves: That it may ꝑlease your Highnes of your most gᵃcious goodnes, In consideracion that your said ꝟvant hath none of such pore londes and teñtes as belonged to his said fader for lak wherof your said ꝟvᵃnt is not hable to do unto your Highnes so good and acceptable ꝟvice as his true hert and mynde wold ꝟve hym to do; And in consideracion of the feithfull and true ꝟvice that your said ꝟvᵃnt hath done to your Highnes and entendith to doo all daies of his life; That it may ꝑlease your Highness by thadvyse of your Lordes sꝑuall and temporall and the Comens in this ꝑsent ꝑliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, to enhable your said ꝟvᵃnt in blode and name to have hold enjoye and [inhabite [2]] all such Castelles Mañs Lordeshippes Fraunchesies Liᵇties Privilegies Advousons Nõiacions ꝑsentacions Londes Teñtes Rentes Reᵛcions ꝟvices Patronages Annuyties Rightes Hereditamentes and all other possessions which were forfeited by the said Humfrey the fader by reason of the said acte of ꝑliament made the first yere of oure said Soᵛaigne Lordes your fathers reigne; And that the said Acte of ꝑliament and eᵛy thing theryn conteyned and all other actes and Jugementes of Atteynder in any of your said faders Courtes and eᵛy thyng theryn conteyned ayenste the said Humfrey the fader by what soeᵛ name or names he be called be as ayenste the said Humfrey Stafford the fader and his heires utᵗly voide repelled and of non effecte, as non such acte or actes Jugement or Jugementes had neᵛ ben had made or gevyn. And that your said ꝟvᵃnt his heires and assignes may aswell entre upon your possession into all such Castelles Mañs Lordeshippes Fraunchesies Liᵇties Privilegies Advousons Nõiacions ꝑsentacions Londes Teñtes Rentes Reᵛsions ꝟvices Patronages Annuyties Rightes Hereditamentes which be in your handes most dred Soᵛaign Lord without any office lyᵛey or ouster le mayne thereof to be sued or had, As to entre into all such Castelles Mañs Lordeshippes Fraunchesies Liᵇties Privilegies Advousons Nõiacions ꝑsentations Landes Teñtes Reñtes ꝟvices Reᵛsions Patronages Annuyties Rightes and Hereditamentes which were to the said Humfrey the fader or any other to his use at the tyme of the said atteynder; immediatly after the deᵗmynacion of all such gᵃuntes and estates therof heretofore had mad or gᵃunted to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones by your Highnes or by your said noble fader of any of the ꝑmisses by ẗres patentes under the great Seale, into whose handes soeᵛ they shall happen to come. And also that it may ꝑlease your Highnes by thadvyse and assent of your Lordes sꝑuall and temporall and the Comens in this ꝑsent ꝑliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same to enacte ordeyne and establisshe that eᵛy ꝑsone and ꝑsones that have entred occupied or taken any yssues revenues or ꝓfittes of the ꝑmisses or of any parte therof before the xijth daie of Februarie in the fyfte yere of your most noble reigne to be quyte and discharged therof ageyn your said ꝟvᵃnt his heires and executoures.

Humfrey Stafford his Son restored in Blood and Estate.

The said Act of Attainder repealed.

And Entry given to the Son into the forfeited Estates in the King's Hands without Office, or Livery, or Ouster le Main to be sued; and into others, after the Determination of present Grants under Letters Patent.

II. Discharge in respect of Entries or Receipts of Rent prior to February 12th 5 Hen.VIII.

[1] So in Original Act.

[2] enhite O. [*inherit*]

Digitized by Google

SAVYNG to evy psone and psones and their heires other then your Highnes and your heires all such right title inᵗest and clayme as they and evy of them have to the pmisses and evy parte therof by reason of any tres patentes made therof or of any part therof by your Highnes or by your noble fader sithe the said vijᵗʰ daie of Novembr the said firste yere of your said noble faders reigne as if the said acte of restitucion had nev ben had or made. III. General Savings.

(¹) AND savyng to evy other psone and psones and their heires and assignes other then your Highnes and your Heires all such right title inᵗest and clayme as they or any of them have to the pmisses or any pte of them, this Acte of restitucion not withstondyng.

CHAPTER XIV.

An Acte concernyng the Dourey of the Countesse of Oxford.

To the King.

IN moste humble wise besechith your Highnes your humble Subgiet Elizabeth Countesse of Oxenford late the wife of John Veer Erle of Oxenford decessid, and before wife to William Viscounte Beamount also decessid, That wher your Highnes by your tres patentes gʳunted assigned and delyved to your said Suppliant and Erle hir said late husbond, for the hole allowaunce and full satisfaccion of the Dowry of the same Elizabeth to hir belongyng of all Mañs Londes Teñtes and other Hereditamentes of the said late Viscount, cteyn Mañs Londes and Teñtes expssed and comprised in the said tres patentes, the tenoure of which tres patentes folowith in thies wordes: The Tenor of certain Letters Patents, assigning to Elizabeth Countess of Oxford, for her Life, divers Manors, &c. in Satisfaction of her Dower, as Widow of William Viscount Beaumont.

HENRICUS Dei gra Rex Angt & Franc & Dns Hibn. Omibz ad quos psentes tre pvenint saltm. Sciatis qd nos de gra nra spali ac ex cta sciencia & mero motu nris concessimꝰ assignavimꝰ & delibavimꝰ Johi Comiti Oxon & Elizabeth uxi ejus, nup uxi Willi nup Vic Beamont & Dñi de Bardolf, Mañia de Grymesthorp Suthorp & Edenhʰm cum membris & ptin in Com Lincoln ac Mañia de Loughbourgh Shepished & Blayston cum membris & ptin suis in Com Leyc, Necnon Advocacões Ecclias de Loughborough & Cosyngton in eadem Com Leyc, Ac Mañia de Wynburgh & Mattishall cum ptin in Com Norff, Necnon Advocacões Ecclias de Wynburgh & Carston in eodem Com Norff; Aceciam Mañia de Donyngton Brundishe Cretyngham Cloptonhall & Ilkettishall cum ptin in Com Suff, Necnon advocacões Ecclie & Cantarie de Donyngton in eodem Com Suff; Ac Mañiu de Watton at the Stone cum ptin in Com Hertf, Necnon advocacõem Ecclie de Watton at the Stone in eodem Com Hertf; Ac Mañia de Plompton Barcombe Fletchyng Birlyng [Durkegage ᵍ] & Pedynghoo cum ptin in Com Sussex, Necnon advocac Ecclie de Plompton in Eodem Com Sussex; Ac Mañiu de Trunchauntes in Alton seu alibi in Com Sutht ac Mañiu de Willoughbies cum ptin in Edmondton & Totenham in Com Midd. Aceciam omia alia tras & ten in Villa & Campis de Westm & Sci Egidii vocat Beamountes londes in eodem Com Midd nup de hereditate & possessione dci nup Vic: Hend & tenend eisdem Comiti & Elizabeth p tmino vite ipius Elizabeth in dotem ejusdem Elizabeth, in plenam allocacõem & satisfaccõem tocius dotis ejusdem Elizabeth ipam de omibz mañiis tris & ten que nup fuerunt ejusdem Vic contingen. Ac insup de ubiori gra nra dam & concedimꝰ p psentes eisdem Comiti & Elizabeth omia & omimod exit reddit revencões & pficua de omibz tris & ten pdcis ac ceteris pmissis a festo Annunciacõis be Marie virginis ultimo pᵗᵗo ante dat psenciu hucusq pvenien sive crescen, tam p manus suas pprias qᵗm p manus Receptoz Ballivoz tenenciu & occupat mañioz terr ten pdcoz ac ceteroz pmissoz absq aliquo compoto seu aliquo alio nob hered & successoribz nris p pmissis vel aliquo pmissoz reddend solvend vel faciend, Eo qd expssa mencio de vero valore annuo seu de aliquo alio valore aut de ctitudine pmissoz seu eoz alicuj⁹ aut de aliis donis sive concessionibz pfat Comiti & Elizabeth p nos seu aliquem pgenitoz nroz sive pdecessoz ante hec tempora fact in psentibz minime fact existit, aut aliquo statuto actu ordinacõe pvisione sive restricõe inde inconᵗriu fact edit sive pvis, aut aliqua alia re matia seu causa quacumq non obstant. In cujus rei testimoniu has tras nras fieri fecimꝰ patentes. T. me ipo apud Westm sexto die Decembr anno regni nri primo.

THAT IT MAY PLEASE your Gᵃce by thassent of the lordes spuall and temporall and the Comens in this psent pliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same that it be enacted ordeigned and establisshed that your said Suppliaunt may have hold and enjoye for tme of hir life for her Dowrye all the said Mañs Londes Teñtes and other the pmisses with their appᵗtenᵃnces in the said tres patentes comprised; togedir with all Advousons Patronages of Churches Abbeys Priories Chauntres Hospitalles and of all other benefices spuall, and with Knightes fees Villaynes Rentes Courtes letes Libties and fʳaunchesies to the same Mañs Londes and Teñtes aforenamed or any of them, the date of the said tres patentes or any tyme afore, appendyng pteyning regarding or in any wise belongyng as if your said Suppliaunt had sued obteyned and recovd for hir said Dowrie to her affering and pteynyng of the hole enheritaunce of the said late Viscount all the said Mañs londes and teñtes and all other the pmisses with their appᵗteᵃnces oute of your Courte of Chauncye or otherwise by the due ordinarie Course of your Comen lawe of this your Realme. And that it may be ferther enacted by the said auctoritie that the said tres patentes and all and evy thinge in the same comprised be good and avayleable to your said Suppliaunt; To have and enjoye the said Mañs Londes and Teñtes and all other thinges in the said tres Patentes comprised frome the date of the said tres patentes for tme of life of the said Elizabeth, and all the rentes revenues and pfittes of all the said Mañs Londes Teñtes and other the pmisses aforenamed frome the feaste of the Annunciacion of our blessed Lady the Virgyn in the firste yere of your regne unto this psent pliament in any wise come dewe growne or receyved, aswell by the handes of your said Suppliaunt as by the handes of any other Receyvours Bailifes tenᵃntes fermours and occupyers of the said Mañs Londes and Teñtes and other the pmisses, as if the same tres patentes had ben auctorised and made good by auctoritie of pliament: And also to have and enjoye to your said Suppliaunt for tme of life of the said Elizabeth all the said Patronage Advousons Knightes fees Villayns Rentes Courtes letes Libties and Fraunchesies to the said Mañs Londes and Teñtes or to any of theym the said date of the said tres patentes or any tyme afore pteynyng appending regarding or in any mañ of wyse belongyng; Any tres patentes by your Highnes to any of your lieges sens the date of the said tres patentes made or any other thinge matier or cause any tyme afore happened made or passed to the contᵃrie not withstondyng. SAVYNG to all and evy psone and psones and their heires others then your Gᵃce your heires and Successours and the heires of the said Viscount and their heires suche right accion title inᵗest and entre as they or any of them had or myght have had any tyme before this psent pliament as if this acte had nev ben had ne made.

The Countess shall have and enjoy the said Manors, &c. for her Dowry as if she had recovered them by due course of Law.

II. The said recited Letters Patent fully confirmed.

III. General Saving.

¹ In a Schedule annexed to the Act.

ᵍ Buskegage *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

The Restitucion of John Audeley.

To the Kinge our Sovaigne Lorde,

Attainder of John Audeley, Second Son of John Lord Audeley, by an Act 19 Hen. VII.

IN moste humble wise shewith and besechith youre moste gracious and mcyfull Highnes your feithfull Subgiet and true liegeman John Audeley, secound sone of John Audeley Knight sumtyme Lord Audeley That wher James Tuchet of Audeley late of Stowey in the Countie of Somꝛ Knight late Lord Audeley broder unto your said Oratour, contrie to his allegeaunce and naturall dutie accompanyed hym selfe with the blake smyth at the feld called Blake Heth ayenste our late Sovaigne Lord Kinge Henry the vijth your moste derest fader and your said Suppliaunt then and long tyme before beyng svnt in household with the said James was compelled to go with hym to the said feld ayenste his wille, for the which at a pliament of oure said late Sovaigne Lord holden at Westm the xxv daie of Januarie the xixth yere of his moste noble reigne It was enacted that the same John Audeley the sone, by the name of John Audeley late of London Gentilman, amonges other psones shuld be convycted adjuged and atteynted of high treason, and forfeyte to the said late Kyng and to his heires all Honours Castelles Manꝛs Lordeshippes Hundredes Fraunchesies Libties Privilegies Advousons Nōiacions psentacions Knightes fees Londes Teñtes Rentes svices Revsions Remaynders Porcions Annuyties Pensions rightes possessions Hereditamentes Goodes Catalles and Dettes wherof the said John Audeley or any other to his use were seasid or possessid the xxij daie of Juyn the xijth yere of the said late Kinges reigne or any tyme after within the realme of Englond Irelond Wales Calice or in the Marches of the same in fee symple fee taile or tme of life or lyves, or in the which he had then or at any tyme after laufull cause to entre within Englond Irelond Wales Calice or in the Marches of the same; as by the same acte more playnly at large apperith, That it may please your said Highnes of your moste gracious mcye and pitie and for that yor said pore suppliaunt hath nothyng to fynde him with: And also that John Audeley Lord Audeley sone and heire of the same James by an acte of pliament holden at Westm in the thirde yere of your moste noble reigne is restored to his name dignitie londes teñtes rightes and enheritaunces by his said fader forfeited with cteyn pvysoes in the same acte specified and conteyned:

The said Act of Attainder repealed.

It may be establisshed and enacted by your said Highnes and the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Comens in this your psent Pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that the said acte of atteynder and forfeitures made and had ayenst your said Suppliaunt and his heires and all other actes of atteynder and forfeitures made and had ayenste hym in the said pliament holden in the said xixth yere of oure said late Sovaigne Lord, or in any other pliament holden in the tyme of oure said late Sovaigne Lord ayenste your said Oratour, be frome hensforth ayenste the same your said Oratour and his heires and all feoffees to his use and to evy

The said John Audeley and Feoffees to his Use may inherit and hold the forfeited Castles, Manors, &c.

of theym utly voide adnulled and of noo force nor effecte. And that your said Suppliaunt and his heires and all and evy psone and psones seasid to his use of any Londes Tentes or Hereditamentes the tyme of the said acte in the said xixth yere or any tyme before by the same acte forfeited, be restored and enhabled to enherite entre have hold and enjoye all Castelles Lordeshippes Manꝛs Londes Teñtes Revsions svices Advousons, and other Possessions and hereditamentes as well forfeited by the same acte in the said xixth yere of your said fader as by any other acte or actes what soev they be, in such manꝛ and fourme and in as availehable wise as the same John the Sone of John and his said heires or any other shuld or mought have done or had yf the same acte or actes of atteynder or any of theym had nev ben had ne made; The same Acte or Actes or any of theym notwithstonding; And that the same acte or actes of atteynder ne any of theym ne any tres patentes made by reason or occasion of the same by oure said late Sovaigne Lord be not in any wise hurtfull ne pjudiciall to your said Suppliaunt ne to his said heires ne to any oder psone or psones beyng at any tyme feoffee or feoffees or seasid to thuse of the said John Audeley the sone of John or his said heires touching the pmisses or any parcell therof, but be ayenste theym and evy of them and their heires utly voide and of noo force ne effecte. And that your said Suppliaunt and his heires and all other psones and their heires at tyme of the said atteynder beyng feoffees or seasid to thuse of your said Suppliaunt and his heires of and in the pmisses or of or in any parte or parcell of the same, may have advauntage in evy thing touching the pmisses and be in as good case and condicion as yf the [sane [1]] acte or actes of atteynder or any of them had nev been had ne made; And that thentre season and possession of your said Subgiet in the forsaid Manꝛs Londes teñtes and other the pmisses and evy parte therof, aswell upon the possession of you Sovaign Lord as upon the possession of any other psone or psones havyng the pmisses or any pte therof, be good laufull availeable and effectuell to your said Suppliaunt and to his heires withoute any other sute for the same or for any parcell therof to be made oute of your moste gracious handes by peticion lyvey or otherwise after the course of the comen lawe, and to be of as great strenght force and effecte in the lawe as if your said liegeman had the same Manꝛs Londes Teñtes and other the pmisses and evy pte therof in due fourme sued by peticion or by due and laufull lyvey or oderwise oute of your said handes according to your lawes of this your Realme; And as yf the said acte of atteynder or actes or any of them had nev ben made ne had; And as if it were duely content to your Highnes of all that to you belongith or were due in that behalfe, Howe be it the same Manꝛs Londes Teñtes and other the pmisses or any pcell therof were or be holden of your said Highnes or of your pgenitours Kinges of Englond in Chief or otherwise. And that it be ordeyned by the said auctoritie that no manꝛ of psone or psones the which before the firste daie of the progacion of this psent pliament hath taken any yssues or pfittes of the forsaid Castelles Lordeshippes Manꝛs Londes Teñtes and other the pmisses or of any pcell therof, or therwith entremedleth to thuse or by the cōmaundement of oure said late Sovaign Lord or by your cōmaundment, be in any wise sued vexed or troubled, for any suche takyng of pfettes or entremedlyng done before the said firste daie of progacion of this psent pliament, by your said Suppliaunt or by his heires or executours nor by any other to thuse of hym or his heires but be therof ayenste them and evy of them utly quyte and discharged. SAVYNG to evy of your lieges and their heires such accion right title interest and laufull entre into the pmisses as they or any of theym had or mought have had the said xxij daie of Juyn the said xijth yere of our said late Sovaigne Lordes reigne. This psent acte not withstonding.

II. Discharge in respect of the taking of Profits before the first Day of the Session.

III. Saving of Rights existing on the 22d June 12 Hen. VII.

IV. Proviso for Sir Edward Sutton;

([2]) PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Restitucion nor nothing theryn conteyned be hurtfull ne pjudiciall to Edward Sutton knight Lord Dudeley, to for or of any possession right title or interesse that he or any other psone or psones have to his use of or in the lordeshippes of Alstonfeld otherwise called Alsfeld and Werslowe with thappurtenances in the Countie of Staff, or of or in any londes or teñtes in Alstonfeld and Werslowe aforesaid in the same Countie; nor be pjudiciall ne hurtfull to the said Lord Dudeley to of or for any gifte or graunte made to hym of or in any of the said Lordeshippes Londes or Teñtes with thappurtenances or of or in any parcell therof by the moste noble prince of famous memorie King Henry the vijth late King of Englond fader to oure Sovaigne Lord.

---

[1] same O.

[2] The following Provisoes are contained in several Schedules annexed to the Act.

Digitized by Google

Provyded alwey that thys acte of Restitucion nor any matt of thyng theryn conteyned nor any other acte or actes in this psent pliament made or to be made extend not nor in any wise be pjudiciall or hurtfull to William Belus of in for or to any gifte g[a]unte dimise confirmacion and ratificacion of tres patentes by the King oure Sovaigne Lord to the same William made, by what soev name the same William be named or called in the said tres patentes for tme of his life of and for all those meses and tenites rentes revsions and vices with medowes [lesures [1]] and pastures wodes and comens with their app[te]n[a]nce called the Ryll Nicollf and the Newehouse with thappurten[a]nces in the pishe of Grene and ther aboutes withyn the Countie of Susseñ, and of and for the Mote with thapp[te]n[a]nces in the pishe of West Hodlegh in the said Countie of Susseñ, which late were of the said John or James Tuchet Knyghtes late [Lord [2]] Audeley or any other psone or psones to his or their use or to thuse of any other; this psent acte or any other Acte or thinge in this psent pliament made ([3]) done or to be made and done to the cont[a]rie in any wise notwithstonding. V. Proviso for William Belus;

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of Restitucion nor any matt of thing theryn conteyned nor any other acte or actes in this psent pliament made or to be made extend not nor in any wise be pjudiciall or hurtefull to Thomas Salter oon of the Sewers of the Kinges Chambre, of in for or to any gifte g[a]unte dimyse confirmacion and ratificacion of tres patentes by the King oure Sovaigne Lord to the same Thomas made, by what soev name the same Thomas be named or called in the said tres patentes for tme of his life of and for all those meses londes and tenites rentes revsions and vices with medowes [lesures [1]] and pastures wodes and comens with their app[te]n[a]nces called Sonbury Mabankes Saltlande Slehurst with their app[te]n[a]nces in the pishe of Ewirst, with the Countie of Surr, and Laybrokes with thapp[te]n[a]nces in the pishe of Shere within the same Counte of Surr, which late were of the said John or James Tuchet knyghtes late Lordes Audeley or any psone or psones to their use or to thuse of either of theym. This psent Acte or any thing in this psent pliament made and done or to be made and done to the cont[a]rie in any wise not withstonding. VI. Proviso for Thomas Salter;

PROVYDED alwey that this acte be not hurtfull to Sir Rice ap Thomas Knyght nor to Sir Griffith ap Rice knyght nor to any psones to their use or to thuse of any of theym, for or concnyng the Manours of Llandevey Perveth Hervrenne in Wales with the membres and app[te]n[a]nces, nor for any pte or pcell therof; but that the said Sir Rice and Sir Griffith and either of theym and all psones seised or ought to be seasid to their use or to thuse of any of theym be in like plite and condicion as they and evy of theym were before the makyng of this acte for or touching the said Manours and evy of theym. This acte notwithstonding. VII. Proviso for Sir Rice ap Thomas and Sir Griffith ap Rice.

CHAPTER XVI.

An Acte ratifieng tres patentes g[a]unted to the Citie of London by King E. the iiij[th].

To the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde.

IN THE MOSTE humble wise besechen your Highnes your humble Subgiettes and true Liegeman the Mayre and Cõialtie of your Citie of London; That wher the high and myghty Prince King Edward the fourth late Kyng of Englond your Grauntfader by his tres patentes bering date the xx[th] daie of Juyn the xviij[th] yere of his reigne, for consideracions in the said tres patentes specified gave and g[a]unted to the Maire and Cõialtie of your said Citie, pdecessours of your besechers and to their Successours, thoffice of packyng of Wolleyn clothes Wolle felles Calfe Skynnes Gote Skynnes Pewter vessellf and of oder mchaundises to be pakked tonned piped barellid or otherwise enclosid within the said Citie, and thoccupacions exlcises disposicions ordenances correccions and giftes of the same, and cteyn other offices in the said tres patentes specified and conteyned and thoccupacions exlcises disposicions ordenances correccions and giftes therof, As in the said tres patentes redy to be shewid playnely may appere; All which offices occupacions exlcises disposicions ordenances correccions and giftes the said Maire and Cõialtie and their Successours frome the tyme of the said g[a]unte of the said late King have used had and enjoyed accordingly: In consideracion of which pmisses and the good vice mynde and affeccion which your said moste humble subgiettes bere to your G[a]ce, It may please your Highnes of your moste habundaunt g[a]ce that for the more suretye quyet and restfulnes of your said Subgiettes and their Successours in this behalfe, It may be enacted ordeyned and establisshed by your Highnes by thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and of your Comens in this psent pliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that your said Subgietes the Maire and Cõialtie of your said Citie of London and their Successours for evy have and enjoye all and singler the said Offices in the said tres patentes of the said late King Edward the fourth specified and conteyned; And thoccupacions exlcises disposicions giftes and correccions of the same according to the tenour and purporte of the same tres patentes. SAVYNG to evy the Kinges lieges and all and singler psones their heires and Successours other then your Highnes your Heires and Successours all such right title accion and intesse as they or any of theym had of in or to any of the pmisses before the making of this acte.

Recital of Letters Patent 20th June 18 Edw. IV. granting to the City of London the Offices of the packing of WoollenCloths, &c. within the City.

The City of London shall have and enjoy all the Offices so granted.

General Saving.

CHAPTER XVII.

An Acte of Subsidie of C lx M[l] li.

THE KYNGES HUMBLE SUBGIETTES in this psent pliament assembled right well considering the great victories that our most drad Soveigne Lord Kyng Henry the viij[th] hath by the grace and helpe of Almyghty God and the gode suffrages and prayers of the Chirche of Ingland opteyned uppon and ageyn his enemyes in the last yere passed in the pties beyond the See, where his Grace of his valyaunt courage was in his most royall psone, and wan rased and abbated the Citie of Turwyn and there opteyned and hath under his due obeysaunce and Allegeaunce the Citie and Town of Tourney wyth the baylewyk and pcincte of the same, And in pleyn feld toke Prisoners the Duke of Longvyle and other divs of the Nobles and estates of Fraunce; And also that by pollytyk pvision of his Highnes before his depture toward the seyd pties sett and in aredynesse ppared for defence of this realme, ageyn the Scottys in thabsence of his Grace, the Kyng of Scottys with a greate Armye and nomber of the Lordys of Scotland and Comons of the same invadyng this realme of Ingland entendyng to have distroyed the same in a feld by them appoynted was slayn and their ordinaunce taken, for opteynyng of which victories and furnysshing of the same his Highnes hath susteyned and born meny greate costys and charges aswell by See as land, wherof the seyd humble subgiettys be not of pouer ne abyll to satisfye and recompense his G[a]ce, but according to their havours and poures with their true hertys and prayers gyf and graunt to his Highnes the sõmme of C lx M[l] li. And for the sure pfourmaunce therof Be hitt enacted by the Kyng our Soveigne Lord and by thassent of the Lordes espuall and tempall and the Comens in this psent plement assembled and by auctoryte of the same, That our seyd Soveigne Lord shall have of the graunt of his

The Reasons for this Subsidy.

The Amount of the Grant; 160,000 l.

[1] lesues O. [2] Lordf O. [3] and O.

Digitized by Google

Sum to be levied on Natives above 15 Years old, taking no Wages, &c. 4d.
On Aliens of like Degree, 8 d.
On Natives taking yearly Wages from 20 s. to 40 s., 6 d;
for every 20s. further, 6d;
on Aliens, 12 d. for every 20 s;
on Natives, for every Pound Value above 40 s. in personals, 6d;
on Aliens, 12 d;
on Natives, for every Pound of yearly Rent not chargeable to the Dysme with the Clergy, 6 d;
on Aliens, 12 d;

seyd subgiettys the seyd sõmme of C lx M li. to be assesed leveyed payed and taken for and in the name of one Subsidie in maner and fourme folowyng that is to sey: OFF EVY PERSONE born under the Kynges Obeysaunce which at tyme of the assessyng of the seyd subsidie shalbe of thage of xv yeres or above takyng no Wages nether pfettȝ for wages havyng no goodes Catelles londes teñtis neither other Substaunce wherby in such maner as folowith he ought mought or shuld be taxed at hyer or gretter somme, iiij d. AND OF EVY Alyen or Straunger born out of the Kynges obeysaunce which at tyme of the seyd assessyng to be made shalbe of the seyd age of xv yeres and takyng no Wages neither havyng none other substaunce as is abovesayd, viij d. OFF EVY PSONE born under the Kynges obeysaunce takyng Wages or other pfettȝ for wages by the yere to the yerely value of xx s. or above or after that rate under the value of xl s. and havyng none other substaunce wherby the same psone shuld or ought to be sett according to this acte at hyer or gretter sõme, vj d. AND so for evy xx s. that eny pson born under the Kynges obeysaunce takyth for Wages or other pfettis for wages by the yere which only by this acte ought to be sett for his Wages or salary, vj d. AND OF evy alyen and straunger born out of the Kynges obeysaunce which ought onely to be sett for his Wages or other pfettȝ for wages, for evy xx s. that he takyth by the yere, xij d. OF EVY psone born under the Kynges obeysaunce for evy pownde in Coyne and the valewe of evy pownde that eny such pson hath in plate household stok of marchaundyse or other goodys or Catalles moveables aswell within this realme of Ingland as in the pties beyond the See so that the same substaunce of such psone extend to the value of xl s. or above, vj d. AND OF EVY Alyen born out of the Kynges obeysaunce for evy pownde that he hath in plate household or other goodes or catalles moveables as is abovesayd so that hit extend to the value of xl s. or above, xij d. OF EVY psone born under the Kynges obeysaunce for evy pownde yerely that the same pson or eny other to his use hath in fee symple fee tayll ℞me of lyfe, ℞me of yeres execusyon by ward by Copy of Courtrolle or at Wyll in eny londis teñtis rentys ℞vices hereditamentes annuyties fees corrodies or other yerely pfettȝ so that the same extend to the value of xx s. or above, londis and teñtis chargeable to the Dysme with the Clergy onely except, vj d. AND OF EVY Alyen or Straunger born owt of the Kynges obeysaunce for evy pownd yerely that the same alyen or straunger or eny other to his use hath in fourm beforsayd in landys teñtis or other the ℞misses so that the same extend to the value of xx s. or above, the seyd landis and teñtis chargeable to the Disme with the clergye as is abovesayd only except, xij d. THE SEYD SOMMES and evy of theym accordyng to the seyd rates to be sett taxed leveyed and taken according to such substaunce value and havyour as the seyd psones shalbe of at tyme of the sessing therof to be made, and in none otherwyse: the seyd subsidie and sommes of the same to be rated sessed and taxed in fourme beforseid and according to this acte athisside the feast of Easter next cõmyng, or as sone after the same feast or after the Cõmyssion be delyved to the Cõmyssioners as hit can be with diligence or convenience, and so theruppon to be gathered and leveyed as the same subsidie may and shalbe payed in to the resceit of the Kynges Escheker to thuse of our seid Soveigne Lord in the morn of the feast of the Natyvyte of Seynt John Baptist next cõmyng: AND THAT THE sommys aforesayd of and for the seid subsidie according to the sayd rates shalbe taxed sett asked demaunded taken gathered leveyed and payed to thuse of our sayd Soveigne Lord in fourm beforeseyd of all and singuler psones, except Women being Covt de Baron enfauntes within the age of xv yeres having no substaunce as is beforeseid, beggers and people lyving by almes and of Charytie, aswell within libties fr*unchises sentuaries auncyen demeane and other whatsomev places exempt or not exempt as without, eny graunt Charter use of libtie by reason of tres patentes prevey seale or ℞scripcion allowaunce therof or other whatsomev mater of discharge heretofore to the contrary had made graunted used or opteyned or herafℓ to be made graunted or opteyned notwithstanding. And if hereafter eny such discharge by tres patentes prevey seale or otherwyse happon to be opteyned the same discharge to be voyde and of non effect. And that the seyd subsidie shalbe rated sett taxed gathered leveyed and certified in fourm ensuying that is to sey; The Comons in this ℞sent pliament assembled shall name and apoynt of and for evy Shire and Riddyng within the seyd Realme, and also of and for evy of the Cities of London Norwiche Newe Salysbury Cauntbury Wurcester Coventre York Lincoln Bathe and Rouchester, and of and for evy of the Townes of Southampton Bristoll Shrowysbury Notyngham Kyngeston uppon Hull Oxford Gloucester and Leycestr, and of and for the Burghe of Suthwerk and the Ile of Whight, certeyn nombr of the most sad and discrete psones aswell of the Justices of Peas of the seyd [Shire [1]] Ryddingis Cities Townes Burgh and Ile of Wight, as of other inhabitauntys whithin the same shires riddingys cities townes boroughe and Ile aforeseid to be Cõmyssioners within the seid Shires riddinges townes Cities, boroughe and Ile wherunto

The Assessment to be made according to the Substance of Persons at the time;

and before Easter or soon after;
and to be collected so as to be paid into the Exchequer at Midsummer;
from all Persons except Women Covert, Infants under 15, and Beggars;
and in all Places, notwithstanding Grants of Discharge, &c.

The Manner of collecting the Subsidy.

The Commons in Parliament shall appoint Commissioners for all the Counties and certain Cities and Towns named;

and for other Cities and Towns not named, out of the head Officers, &c. who shall act only for such Cities and Towns, in Conjunction with two other Commissioners.

they be so named: AND ALSO the seyd Comons in like male may name of evy other Citie Borough and Town Corporat not being before expressed x, ix, viij, vij, vj, v, iiij, iij, or ij of the hed officers and oder sad and honest inhabitauntȝ of evy of the seyd other Cities boroughes and townes corporat, accordyng to the nombr and multitude of people being in the same, the which psones yf eny suche be so named of the sayd Inhabitauntȝ of the seyd Cities Boroughes and Townes corporat not being exℙssly before named shalbe joyned and putt as Comyssioners with the psones named for the Shires or Ryddynges within the which Shires or Riddinges such cities boroughes and townes not before exℙssly named be sett; which psones so named for and of the seid Cities Boroughes and Townes corporat and by reason of their duellyng in the same shall not take uppon them ne non of theym to putt eny part of their Cõmyssyon in execucion for the ℙmissez out of the seyd Citie Borough or Town corporat wherin they being so named be duellyng, and also not execute the seyd Comyssion within the Citie Borough or Town corporat where they be so duellyng but yoyntly with ij at the lest of the other Comyssyoners within that Shire or Ryddyng, and in that Comyssyon named, to sitt within the same Citie Borough or Town corporat where they be so duellyng at such dayes and tymes as the seyd other Comyssioners for the same Shire or Ridding shall therunto lymyt and appoynt, and in that male to be ayding and assystyng with the seyd other Comyssioners in and for the gode execucion of theffectys of their seyd Comyssyon; on payn of evy of the seyd Comyssioners so named for any such Citie Borough and Town corporat being not before exℙssed be name to make such fyne as the seyd other Comyssyoners in the Comyssyon of or for the seyd Shire or Rydding named or iiij of them at lest shall by theyr discrecion sett and certefie unto the Kynges Escheker there to be leveyed to the Kynges use, any thing in this Act or in the Comyssyon theruppon touching the ℙmisses to be made to the contrary notwithstandyng. The which Comyssyoners so named of and for the seyd Cities Boroughes and Townes, not before specially named and only put into the seyd Comyssyon by reason of their duellyng in the same, shall not have eny part or porcion of the fees or rewardes for the Comyssyoners and theyr Clerkys in this Act afℙward especified; And that aswell for and of all other townes or places being sepat fro shires and not being pcell of eny shire, neither of the seyd Cities and Townes beforenamed Boroughe of Southwerk and Ile of Wyght as of all thoes Shires Cities or Townes wherof there shalbe no psones named and affylyd to this Act for to be Comyssioners of the same, uppon relacyon therof made and so knowen unto the Kyng our Soveigne Lord or to his honorable counceyll or to his gen℞all Attourney for the tyme being our seyd Soveigne Lord and his seyd Councell or the seyd Attorney have full auctoryte by this act to name certeyn psones by their discrecions duelling within the same places or without to be thereof Commyssioners, any thing in this act to the contrarye made notwithstandyng. To WHICH PSONES as is beforeseyd, in male aforeseid named to be Comyssioners in evy of the Shires Riddinges Cities Townes before named, Borough of Suthwerk Ile of Wight and other townes or places as is beforeseid one Cõmyssion shalbe directed out of the Chauncy unther the Kynges grete seale, and to evy such Comyssion one Cedule to be affyled conteynyng and recyting theffect of this Act, by the which Cõmissions the said Cõmissions and evy nombr of them in the

No Fees to such last-mentioned Commissioners.

For Places separate from Shires, or whereof no Commissioners are affiled to this Act, the King & Council, or the Attorney-General empowered to appoint.

Commissions out of Chancery shall issue to all the Persons appointed.

[1] Shires *O.*

Digitized by Google

same Comyssions named unto ij of them at lest shall have full auctoryte to put in execucion theffectys of the same Comyssion according to this act and p'port of the seid Comyssion. And which Comyssioners so to be named by auctoryte of this Act aftur such Comyssion to them directed shall and may sever them sylf for thexecucion of their seyd Cōmyssion in Hundredys Wardes Wapentakes Townes Parisshes and other places within the lymytes of ther seyd Cōmyssion, in such manne as to them shall seme expedyent to be ordered and betwene them to be comoned and agreed, and for the execucion of the seyd comyssion they and evy nombr of them unto ij of them at lest shall and may direct their sevall or joynt pceptis to the Constables Hedboroughes thirdboroughes subconstables tithyngmen borsolders baylyves and other Ministers havyng like offices of and in evy Hundred Wapentak Ward Parysshe towne or other places, as well within libtie fraunchise sentuary as without, within the lymytes of the Shires riddinges Citees townes borough or lle aforeseyd and other places within the lymytes of theyr Comyssions, and to such other honest psones inhabitauntes of evy of the seyd hundredys townes parishes and other places beforeseid as to the seyd Comyssioners or evy nombr of them unto ij of them at lest by their discrecions shall seme expedyent, and as by the manne and use of that pties shalbe requisite; cōmaundyng the seid Constables and other Officers and psones aforeseid to whome such pcept shalbe so directed to apper in theyr pper psones before the seyd Comyssioners and evy nombr of theym as they shall devyde them self unto ij of them at lest, at a certayn day and place by the seyd Comyssioners or evy nombr of them unto ij of them at lest within Citie Boroughe or Town corporat or without by theyr discrecyon to be lymyted, and there truly to certifie by wryting the names and surnames of all psones aswell men as women being above thage of xv yeres or under that age havyng or takyng the pfette of eny landys teñtys rentys fees annuyties offices or corrodies to the yerely value of xx s. or above, or havyng goodes or catalles moveable to the value of xl s. or above, duellyng or then abyding or havyng his or hir most resort unto such Hundred Wapentak Parysshe Town or other Places so comprised in such pcept, Women being Covt de Baron and beggers lyvyng only by almes and of Charitie as is beforseid exept and forprised. And the seyd Officers, or thoder inhabitauntes to whome such pcept shalbe so directed, there to certifie in their pper psones at the seyd day so pfiexed in writing which of the seyd psones so by them certefied have landys or other yerely pfette or goodes and catalles to the seyd values and above according to their substaunces, and which be laborers and fv'ntys aud other of lityll value and which be alyens, sevyng evy psone accordyngly after his degre and substaunce in their seyd writing so to be certefied and by their conscience to certefye the best and most value substaunce and behavour of evy psone so certefied: AT WHICHE day and places of and uppon the seyd certefycat as is beforesayd made in writing the seyd Comyssioners and evy nombr of them unto the nombr of ij of them at lest may further examyn by their discrecions the seyd officers and honest psones so appering that made the seyd certefycat by their othes or otherwise that they seme and [thing [1]] the seyd certeficat true, And that all psones so by theym certefyed be truely certefied at their best and most value accordyng to their knowlich with all other circumstaunce and requisites to the pmisses concnyng; And further yf the seyd Comyssioners seme expedyent they may comaund the seyd officers & other honest psones to do cū before them at another day and at a ctayn place to be lymyted by suffycient warnyng to be made by pclamacion or otherwyse such and as meny of the seyd psones so certefied as the seyd Comyssioners by their dyscrecyns shall seme necessary and expedyent, there to answer by exāiacion uppon their othes or otherwyse to such questyons as the seyd Comyssioners at their seyd apaunce shall demaund of them concnyng their substaunce or other mater of this Act, and to do all that to the seyd Comyssioners concnyng the pmisses shall seme behovable and necessarye. And further the seyd Comyssioners or ij of them at lest at such day and place as eny of the seyd psones so certefied before them shall appere by pfixion made unto hym, or of his or their owen offre before the tax set, may by the discrecions of the same Comyssioners uppon the othes of them that so appere examyn them of their owen best and most value and substaunce and other thinges aswell in values as geving or takyng of Wages and of thage of evy psone being within the parisshe or town that he or they that so shalbe examened be of, and of evy other mater touchyng the seyd value substaunce wages or pfettys for Wages and evy of them, and by other wayes and meanys as the seyd Comissioners or ij of them at lest seme to be don. And if eny psone by eny such meane or otherwise ctefied or rated at eny day of Sessyons by the seyd Comyssioners, before the seyd Subsidie in that parties be assessed, offer hym silf before the seyd Comyssioners to depose upon a boke by his othe that he is of lasse substaunce or value then is uppon hym certefied or named the same Comyssioners uppon such offer to them made to take his oth. and yf the same psone so examened depose upon his oth of his substaunce or value or wages he shalbe rated taxed and sette according to such substaunce and value as he shall so take uppon hym by his oth and according to his such deposycion, and the same psone accordyng to the same theruppon to be rated and none otherwyse; And that aswell such psones as shalbe examened in fourm beforeseid as al other psones certefied and not offering them silf to be sworn be rated sett and taxed accordyng to the best value as shall so be certefied uppon evy such psone before the seyd Comyssioners, and evy psone in eny fourm beforeseid rated sett and taxed by the seyd Comyssioners shalbe therby bounde and concluded without eny further exāiacion or other tax or sette therof after that to be had, and the somme uppon evy such psone so sett or taxed fro thensfurth to be due and leveiable immediatly uppon demaund therof made or had by such psone or psones as shalbe apoynted [fro [2]] the coleccyon and leveing of the same. BE HIT ALSO ENACTED by the seyd auctoryte that evy psone be rated taxed and sett, and the somme of hym set to be leveyed in such place where he at tyme of the seyd certefycat to be made shall kepe his house or duellyng or where he then shalbe most convsaunt abidyng or recyaunt or shall have his most resorte unto, and shall be best knowen at tyme of the seyd certefycat to be made & no where ellys; And that aftr the substaunce value and wages and other pfettys of evy psone knowen by exāiacion by his othe certefycat or in eny other manne of wyse as is beforeseid the seyd Comyssioners vj, v, iiij, iij, or ij of them shall sett and tax evy psone accordyng to the rate of that substance value or wages or other pfettys wherby the grettest and most somme accordyng to his substaunce by reason of this act ought or may be sett and taxed, and that no psone that is taxed for landys teñtys or othur such reall possessiones be sett or taxed for his godes and Catalles and other moveable substaunce neither econtrye, and so like for Wages and other pfettys; neither no psone to be double charged neither set for ij causes ne at sevall places by reason of this act, And that hit be ordeyned by the seyd auctoryte of this psent plament that no psone havyng ij mansions or other ij places to resort unto or callyng hym silf household fv'nt or wayting fv'nt to the Kynges Highnesse the Quene or other lord or lady mast or [mastes [3]] be execused uppon his [seing [4]] from the tax of the seid subsidie in neither of the places where he may be sett onlesse he bring a certefycat in writing from the Comyssioners where that he is so sett in dede at one place; And yf eny happon to be sett in ij places upon certefycat therof made the best and moste somme uppon hym so taxed to be taken and abide, and the other to be discharged, so that the same certefycat be made therof in due tyme as reformacion may be had before the somme be put in the grete indenture; And if eny psone that ought to be sett by reason of his removyng or resortyng to ij places or by reason of his [seing [4]] that he is ellys where taxed or otherwyse by his Covyn or Craft happon to escape fro the sessing, and be not sett yf after hit may be pved before eny ij of the seid Comyssioners that by such meanys eny such psone wylfully escaped fro the sessing of the seid subsidie, be evy such psone so escapyng rated taxed and sett at the double value that he shuld or ought to have ben set at before accordyng to his havour, the one half

The Commissioners shall divide themselves for the Execution of this Act.

They shall direct Precepts to Constables, &c.

commanding them to appear, and certify the Names of rateable Persons;

and the Substance and Degree of each.

The Commissioners may personally examine the Constables, &c. as to Contents of their Certificates;

and may summon the Persons certified to appear and be examined concerning their Substance, &c.

and may examine them upon Oath accordingly.

If any one, before the Assessment be made, swear himself to be of less Substance than he is certified to be of, he shall be rated accordingly.

Others shall be rated according to the best Value certified.

Assessment by the Commissioners shall be conclusive, and leviable on Demand.

II.

Persons shall be rated and pay where resident; and at the highest Value.

Those rated for Lands shall not be rated for Personalty, nor è contra.

III.

No one shall be doubly charged.

For Relief of Persons having Two Mansions, &c.

Persons evading the Subsidy by Covin, shall be rated Double.

[1] thynk *O.* [2] for *O.* [3] mastres *O.* [4] seying *O.*

Digitized by Google

Commissioners shall be rated by each other.

therof to be leveyed gathered and payed of his goodes and Catalles toward the seyd somme of C lx M^l li. and the other half to thuse of our seyd Soveigne Lord the Kyng. And that evy Comissioner assigned and deputed for the ordoring of this subsidie duellyng within the [pcinct [1]] and lymyt of his Comyssion shalbe valued and rated by exāiacion of his oth certefycat or otherwise by v, iiij, iij, or ij other Comyssioners of the same shire ridding Citie boroughe or town corporat or other place; and so aft such value and rate of hym knowen to be sett and taxed by the same other Comyssioners And the somme upon hym and his fv^nte or other of his household so sett and taxed to be wryten and sett in thexstretes therof to be made with thoder inhabitauntes of that pties and to be gathered and leveyed in lyke manle as hit ought or shuld have ben yf the same Comyssioner had not ben in the Comyssion of the place where he so duellyth.

IV.
Lords, Sovereigns of Monasteries, &c. and Householders answerable for their Servants;

HYT YS ALSO ORDEYNED and enacted by the seyd auctoryte that evy Lord espuall and tempall And evy Soveigne of Monastie Cathedrall Churche or other Churche College or Chapelle reguler or seculer and evy other Mast Mastres Father Mother and all other householders be and shalbe answerable and charged for all and singuler sommes of money taxed or sett uppon his or hir fv^nte or other psone abiding in his or hir house; And the same somme or sommes for their seyd fv^nte and other abyding with them to be asked leveyed and taken by distres yf they or eny of them refuce the payment therof; and the dystresse to be appreysed and sold for non payment of the same in like manle as yf the same somme or sommes had ben sett or taxed uppon them silf, And that hit shalbe lefull to evy such Lord Soveigne Mast^r Mastres or other householders to deteyn and hold in theyr handys the seyd somme so taxed uppon eny of his or their fv^nte for the seyd subsidie as pcell of the next wages salary or other pfett to such svaunt by his seyd Lord Soveigne Mast Mastres or other householder due and to be payed, at tyme of the seyd certefycat and tax made or set or at eny tyme aftur and therof to be acquyted and discharged ageyn the seyd fv^nt by auctoryte of this act And in the day of the seyd tax and assesse of the seyd sommes as is beforeseid made or within xiiij dayes then next folowyng, the seyd Comyssioners or ij of them at lest, by theyr writing extreted of the seyd tax therof unther the seales of ij of the seyd Comyssioners at lest to be made, shall delive unto the Constables baylives thirdboroughes tythyngmen hedboroughes or boroughsolders or other havyng lyke offices of hundrede townes parisshes and other places within theyr lymytes, or to other sufficient psones inhabitauntes of the same as the place or parties shall require, aswell the pticuler names and surnames as the remembraunce of all sommes of mohney taxed and set of and uppon evy psone as well [men as women [2]] householder labourer or fv^nt, and all household fv^nte of all other inhabitaunte or duellers within the seyd parisshes townes and places; by auctoryte of which writing or estrete so delyved the seyd Officers & other psones so named and deputed shall have full pouer and auctoryte immediatly aft^r the delyvey of the seyd writyng or estrete to demaund levey and gather of evy pson therin especified the somme or sommes in the same writing or estrete for evy such psone and his or hir svnte so taxed and sett; and for [no [3]] payment therof to dystrene the same psones or psone so being behynd by theyr goodes and catalles, and the dystresse so taken ymmedyatly to appreyse and sill and so therof to levey and take the somme or sūmes so due and unpayed; The which seyd officers and other psons so deputed to aske gather and levey the seyd sommes shall answer and be charged for all the hole sōme comprised in the seyd writyng [to [4]] estrete to them as is beforeseid delyved unto thuse of our soveigne Lord the Kyng; And the seyd sōme in that wrytyng or estrete comprised to pay to the highe collectours of that place for the colleccyon of the same in manle and fourm unther wryten therunto to be named and deputed. And the same officers or other inhabitauntes so gatheryng the same pticuler sommes for their colleccyon therof shall reteyn for evy xx. s. by them so receyved and payed ij d. that to be allowed at the full payment by them to be made to the highe collectours.

under which the Officers shall levy;

and may distrain on Non-payment.

They shall answer for the Sums leviable.

And pay over same to the Collectors.

Allowance to the said Officers.

V.
The Commissioners shall name sufficient Persons to be the Collectors;

and deliver to them an Estreat containing the Names of the Officers, and the Sums of each Hundred, &c.

AND further be hitt enacted by the seyd Auctoryte of this psent plement that the seyd Comyssioners, or the most discrete part of such of them as shall take uppon them thexecucyon and biesines of the sayd Comyssion, shall name certeyn sufficient and able psones joyntly or sevally by discrecyons of the same Comyssioners in Shires riddinges cities townes corpat or other whatsomev places aswell within places privileged as without to be collectours and have the colleccyon and receypt of the seyd sommes sett and leveable within the pcinct lymites and boundys that they shalbe so lymyted to gather and receyve; to the which collectours so named the seyd Comyssioners or iiij of them at lest within one monyth next after the seyd hole subsidie be sett by all the lymytes of their Comyssion or in such lymites as the same collectours or collectour shalbe so assigned, shall unther their seales delyve one estrete in parchemyn comprysing in hitt the names of all such psones as were assigned to levey the seyd pticulers, and the sommes of evy hundred Wapentak town or other place accordyng to thestrete so first therof as is beforeseid delyved, and as the said Collectours so to be assigned shalbe chargith with evynly concordaunt and agreaunt in the hole sōme comprised in the seyd pticuler estrete as is beforeseid; And the seyd Collectours so deputed havyng the seyd estret in parchemyn as is before rehersed shall have auctoryte by this act to appoynt dayes and places within the cyrcuyte of their colleccyon for the payment of the seid subsidie to them to be made, and thereof to gyve warnyng by pclamacion or otherwyse to all the seyd Constables or other officers or psones or inhabitauntys havyng the Charge of the seyd pticuler colleccyon within the Hundredys Parisshes Townes or other places to them lymyted to make payment of their seid pticuler Colleccyon of evy somme therof as to them shall appteyn; And yf at the seyd day and place so lymyted and pfixed by the seyd collectours the seyd Constables Officers, or other psones or inhabitauntys as is beforeseid for the seyd pticuler colleccyon appoynted and assigned within such hundred citie town or other place, do not pay unto the seyd collectors the sommes within their sevall hundredys townes parisshes and other places due and comprised in thexstretes therof to them delyved by the seyd Comyssioners or some of them as is aforeseid, the seyd ij. d. for the seid pticuler Colleccyon as is beforeseid alweys to be allowed and deducted exept, that then hit shalbe leffull to the seyd Collectours and evy of them and to their Assignes to distreyn the seid Constables Officers and other inhabitauntes for the seid pticuler colleccyon of the seyd Sommes as before is seid deputed, for the hole sōme comprised in the seyd estretes or writing therof to them as is beforexpressed delvved, or forasmoch of the same sōme as so shall then happon to be behynde and unpayed, by their and evy of their goodes and catallys and the distresse so taken to appreyse and immediatly to sell and therof to take and levey the sōme so then being behynd and unpayed; And yf hit happon eny of the seyd Collectours to be assigned or eny Maire Sheryve Stuard Constable Thirdboroughes Hedboroughes Borsalder, Baylyve or eny other Officer or Minister or other whatsomev psone or psones to dysobey the seid Comyssioners or eny of them in the request to them made by the same Comyssioners for thexecucion of their seyd Comyssion, or eny of the seyd Officers or other psones do refuce hit that to them shall atteyn or belong to do by reason of eny pcept to hym or them to be directed or eny comaundement instaunce or request touchyng the pmisses, or other defaut in eny apaunce, Colleccyon to make, or do refuce to be examened and sworn or wyll not appere, or ellys make resistaunce or rescous uppon eny distresse upon hym to be taken for eny pcell of the seyd subsidie, or comyt eny mysbehavour in eny manle of wise touchyng the pmisses, or comyt eny omyssion or other whatsomev non doing or mysdoing cont^rye to the tenure of this act or graunt, the seyd Comyssioners and evy nombr of them unto iij of them at lest uppon knowlege therof by them made or had by enformacyon exāiacion or otherwise have auctoryte by this psent act to sett such punyshmēt uppon evy such offendour by fyne amcement imprisonament or otherwyse by their discrecion as shall seme to them convenyent; the seyd fynes and amcementys if eny such be, to be certefied by the seyd Comyssioners that so assessed the same into the Kynges Escheker there to be leveyed to the Kynges use by pces to be made out of the same Court.

The Collectors shall appoint Days and Places of Payment; and give Notice thereof.

On Non-payment by the Officers of the Sums comprised in the Estreats, the Collectors may levy same upon them by Distress and Sale.

The Commissioners by their Discretion may punish by Fine or Imprisonment any Disobedience or Resistance to this Act.

[1] pcynct O. [2] man as woman O. [3] non O. [4] or O.

Digitized by Google

Hyt ys also enacted by the seyd auctoryte that yf any pces be made ageyn eny of the seyd Comyssioners for eny thing comprised in this Act, out of the Kynges Escheker or ellys where, the seyd Comyssioners shalbe therof discharged by his or their oth or othes without eny fee for entre or discharge or otherwyse of them to be taken for the same. And that no psone nowe being assembled in this psent pliament ne noman named to be a Comyssioner in eny place for the seid subsidie be assigned or named Collectour of the same subsidie in eny place ne of no pcell of the seyd C lx M li. And that the seyd Collectours as shalbe assigned and named for the seyd Subsidie or for eny part of the seyd C lx M li and evy of them be acquited and discharged of all manr fees rewardes and evy other charge in the Kynges Escheker or ellys where of them by reason of that colleccyon or payment or accomptys of the same to be asked; And after the seyd taxing and assessing of the seid Subsidie as is beforesayd had and made and the sayd estrete in pchemyn to the seyd collectours as is beforseid delyved, the seyd Comyssioners or ij of them at lest shall under their seales make one wryting indented conteynyng in hit the names of the seyd Collectours by them deputed or assigned for the Colleccyon of the hole sōme taxed and sett within the pcincte and lymyt of their Comyssion, or ellys the same sōmme to be devyded in that writing uppon and in to Wondredys Wapentakes Lastys rapes or such like dyvysions within their lymytes of their seyd Comyssion as the places there shall requyre to be devyded and as the same Comyssioners shall lymyt and make dyvisions of Collectours, so that if the seyd Comyssioners seme expedient that hit be best one Collectour to accompt for his charge by hym silf then so to appoynt lymyt and devyde one collectour and his charge of his colleccyon to be sett uppon hym, or ij collectours joyntly together and their charge of their colleccyon to be sett upon them, and so to iij or iiij or all other Collectours and their sommes in their colleccyon or charge joyntly or sevally to be sett and devyded as the seyd Comyssioners shall seme expedyent; and such joynt or sevall colleccyons and charges as shall by the said Comyssioners so be appoynted in the one part of the seid indenture so to be made the seid Comyssioners or ij of them at lest shall delyve and the same certefie unto the Barons of the Kinges Escheker at Westm in the Octab of the Holy Trynyte next cōmyng, with which somme so certefied and accordyng to that certefycat the seid Collectours or Collectour shalbe charged to yeld accompt to thuse of our seid Soveigne Lord, and the other part of that Indenture the seyd Comyssioners of evy Shire ridding Citie boroughe town or other place or ij of them at lest shall att Westm in the Cheker Chamber there in the Octas of Seynt John Baptist next cōmyng delyve and certefy unto the Lord Treasourer of Ingland, the Justices of either Benche for the tyme being the Speker of this psent plement and one of the Knyghtes for evy Shire in this realme ij of the Citezens and burgeises of London and one of evy of the Citezense and burgeysez of and for the Cities Boroughes and townes of York Norwyche Coventre Cauntbury New Salysburye Bathe Wurcester Rouchester Lincolñ Southampton Bristoll Shrowysbury Notyngham Kyngeston uppon Hull Oxenford Gloucester Leycester and Southwerk to and for this psent plement retorned, and to as meny Citezens and Burgeys of other corporat Cities and townes being in lyke manr retorned to and for this psent plement as of their owen myndys and fre wyllis at the seyd pfixed day and place shall appere for the seyd cause, or to such of the seyd Lord Treasurer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeyses as at the sayd day and place shall appere and there assemble themsylf or the more part of them so there then assembled; And yf hit shall please the Kynges Highnes to proge this psent plement unto any day aftr the fest of the Holy Trynyte next cōmyng then the seid certefycat in manr and fourm afore specyfyed to be made in the seyd Cheker Chamber and evy thing touchyng or concnyng the same as well before expssed as aftr be made in like manr by the seid indenture unto the Comons of this psent plement assembled in their comon accustumable House at the first Day of the same next progacion; and all and evy thing touchyng the seyd certefycat or any thing uppon the same dependyng to be ordered and sett in further dyreccyon by the seyd Comons by Auctoryte of the same plement and non otherwyse; any thing before or aftr in this psent act reherced to the contrary notwithstandyng; And yf att the seyd day and place the Comyssioners of eny Shire riddyng Citie town or other place within this realme; to whome any comyssion for the taxing and orderyng of the levеing of the seyd subsidie shalbe or ought to be directed, do not by themsilf or ij of them at lest make the seyd certefycat as is beforseid in the seyd Cheker Chamber or ellys to shewe resonable causes why that they do not or may not certefye as is beforseid, then uppon such defaute made the seyd Lord Treasourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and burgeyses or the more part of them so there for the pmisses being assembled have and by auctoryte of this plement shall have auctoryte to sett such fyne fynes amcement or other punyshment upon evy offendour aswell Comyssioner as other, in whome eny such or lyke defaute [1] for non apaunce for necligence or other cause wherby the makyng of that certefycat shalbe letted, as to the same Lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeyses there then assembled or the more part of them by their dyscrecion shall seme resonable and condigne, and that fro tyme to tyme unto the seid certefycat shalbe made; the which fynes and amcyments if eny such be so assessed shalbe by the seyd Lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and burgeyses certefyed in to the Kynges Escheker there to be added and sett unto the sommes of the seid subsidie in that shire or other place where such offendour be duellyng and there to be levyed of such of the same offendours as then shalbe within this realme; and the Collectours of that Shire or other place for the colleccyon of the seyd subsidie then or any tyme aft to be named to be charged therwith in their accompt, and the same to levey in such manr as yf the same fyne or amcement or lyke sōme had ben sett uppon the seyd Offendour or Offendours or any other pson to or for the seyd subsidie or any part therof: And yf at the seyd day in the said Cheker Chambr as is beforeseid pfixed some of the Comyssioners of any shire ridding Citie Town or other place apere and offer to make certefycat for part of the seyd Shire Ridding Citie town or other place wherof they be and also do shewe there unto the sayd Lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeyses or the more part of them there aperyng their resonable excuse or cause whi they do not can not or may not make the hoole certefycat of the shire ridding Citie town or other place wherof they be so of, be hit in defaut or necligence of eny of theyr felowes with them assocyat or joyned in Comyssion or in defaut of eny hundred citie town or other whatsomev place or psone or psones being within the boundys and lymytes of their Comyssion not being forprised in this act, or that eny hundred Citie Town or other place or any psone or psones shall not then be accordyng to this act rated and sett, or in defaut of eny other psone or psones, then the seid lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and burgeyses or the more part of them for that cause there then assembled uppon such shewyng and enformacyon to them made have and shall have full power and auctoryte by this act to sett such fynes penalties and amcementys or other punyshementys uppon evy psone or psone so offendyng and upon evy hundred Citie town or other place as to the seid Lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeyses or to the more part of them so there then assembled shall seme condigne and resonable, and that as often and when fro tyme to tyme unto the seid certeficat be made, the same fynes amcymentys or other penalties to be certefied in to the kynges Escheker there to be added to the somme of the seid subsidie and to be charged and leveyed as is beforseid or otherwise as to the seid Lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeyses or the more part of them so apering shall seme expedyent. And yf for non Assignement or non Nōiacion of Comyssioners or for defaut of makyng out of any Comyssion for the pmisses in eny Shire ridding Citie town or other place or for eny other cause such certefycat, as shuld accordyng as is befor p'ported to be made in the seid Cheker Chamber at the seid day for the same pfixed, happon not to be made, the seid lord Tresourer Justices

VI. Commissioners shall be discharged, on Oath, in the Exchequer without Fee.

No Member of this Parliament shall be a Commissioner, or Collector.

The Commissioners shall make Indentures, under Seal, containing the Names of the Collectors, and the Sums to be collected by them;

and certify one Part thereof into the Exchequer;

by which the Collectors shall be charged.

The other Part shall be certified to the Treasurer, Justices of either Bench, and Commons in Parliament;

Further Directions upon the same Certificates shall be given only by the Commons.

Treasurer, Justices, and Commons may fine the Commissioners, &c. for Negligence, &c.

Application and levying of the Fines.

Upon Excuse by the Commissioners, the Treasurer, &c. may set the Fines upon the Parties offending.

Where Commissioners have not been named, the Treasurer, &c. may appoint.

[1] The words "shall be" seem wanting here, and in the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeyses or the more part of them so there then being for the same have full pouer by this ꝑsent Act to ꝑfyx and sett other day or dayes place or places by their discrecyons, within which tyme such Comyssioners so lackyng may be assigned and named and Comyssions to them for the ꝑmisses to be directed and made and theffectes therof in evy thing to be executed and other thinges omytted accomplysshed and fulfilled; and theruppon certefycatys to be made aswell in to the seid Escheker as to the seid Lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeyses or the [mort[1]] part of them at such other dayes and places so to be ꝑfixed upon peyn of lyke fynes amcementys and penalities as is beforeseid in manꝛe and fourm and to lyke use as is beforeseid to be certefied and leveyed; And that the seid Lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeises or the more pat of them assemblyng togeder for the ꝑmisses at any day and place ꝑfixed or to be here aft ꝑfixed have and by auctoryte of this act shall have full auctoryte and pouer by this act to contynue and adjourne the seid apparaunce day and place lymyted for the seid certefycat to other and further dayes and places, and further to do in evy thing concꝛnyng the ꝑmisses or thexecucion therof as uppon thexperyence of the same ambyguities doubtes or questyons shall apere unto them; And the same Ambyguytes doubtes and questions by their discrecion to here examyn put in certeyn and detmyn in such manꝛe as yf the same ambyquytes doubtes and questions or any of them were in this ꝑsent Act especyally reherced and the Remedyes declaracion or reformacion of them put in certentie or otherwyse by auctoryte of this ꝑsent plement remedyed; And aftur such certefycat fully and entyerly unto the seid Lord Tresorer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeyses, or to the more part of them assembled to take the same as is beforseid, of and for evy Shire ridding Citie town and other place or places made or had, the same Lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeyses or the more part of them, so for the same togeder assembled at tyme of the seid certefycat so made, shall cause to be cast accompted and layd into one hole somme, aswell all the sommes so comprised in the seyd certefycatis to be made as all fynes amcementis or other penalties if eny be forfeyted or certefied in to the seid Escheker as is beforseid, and uppon that sōmes so cast and layd togeder yf all the same sōmes of the certefycatis and the seid fines amcementis or other penalties extend to the seid hole sōme of C lx Mli. or above, then the seid Comons with thassent of the seid Lordys espuall and tempall be wele agreable that our seid Soveign Lord the Kyng shall have the same for the satisfaccion of the seid soume of C lx Mli. as is beforseid graunted and toward the grete charges of his seid Victoryes and for defence of this realme: And if uppon the seid certefycat as is beforseid to be made the somme of the seid subsidie as is beforseid to be taxed and leveyed with the seyd fynes amcementys and other penalties as is beforseyd yf eny such happon to be atteyne not to the seid hole somme of C lx Mli. or above, then the seid Lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeyses or the more part of them, so there at such tyme and place for the ꝑmisses lymyted assembled, have and by auctoryte of this ꝑsent act shall have full auctoryte and poure by their discrecions, for the accomplysshyng or makyng uppe the somme so lackyng, to lymyte and cesse accordyng to the rate of such somme so lackyng such cteyn somme more or lasse by their discrecyons aswell uppon evy li in value of coygne goodes and catalles as is beforseid as uppon evy li of yerely ꝑfettys of landys teñtis or other such like possessions or for wages or other ꝑfettys for Wages and uppon evy other ꝑsone chargeable to the seid furst subsidie, in manꝛe and fourm of the seid first subsidie and accordyng to the rate of the somme so lackyng and as nere to hit as by the discrecions of the seid Lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeyses or the more part of them then so for the ꝑmisses assembled shall seme sufficient and convenyent for the accomplyshement and fulfillyng of the seid hole somme of C lx Mli. The which secund Subsidie shalbe rated sett leveyed and gathered in manꝛe and fourm as is for the seid first subsidie before ordeyned, the rates accordyng to the sōme lakkyng if any such be to be alt̄at and chaunged; And evy Alyen and straunger born out of the Kynges obedyence at that seid [nowe[2]] Subsidie to be sett at double sōme that he shuld be if he had ben born within the Kynges obeysaunce, and no man to be sett but for one substaunce or havour and not to be sett in ij places neither to be double sett; And such ꝑsones and places as ben exepted and forprised at the gaunt in the seid first subsidie to be in lyke manꝛe exept and forprised in the seyd newe subsidie and non other ne in none otherwise, And upon the seyd newe rate or sett as is before seid, for the fullfyllyng of the seid sōme so lackyng made, the seid Lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeises, or the more part of them so there at such places and tymes therunto assigned shalbe ꝑsent and assembled for the ꝑmisses, shall make a playn declaracyon of the somme so lackyng and the certeynte of the charge that they shall so theruppon lymyt and assigne uppon evy ꝑsone and substaunce for the satisfaccyon of the seid somme so lackyng, the which declaracyon so pleynly made the same Lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and burgeyses or the more part of them attendyng uppon the ꝑmisses shall pleynly and in due fourm certefy into the Chaunꝛy of Ingland, uppon which certefycat so made the Chaunceller of Ingland for the tyme beyng shall have full pouer and auctoryte by this act to direct Comyssions in to evy shire ridding town and other place wherunto Comyssions for the seid furst subsidie shalbe or ought to be made, and directed unto the same Comyssioners named and assigned of and for the assessyng and ordering of the seid furst subsidie, in the which Comyssion shalbe pleyn mencyon made of the seid rates and other effectys especified and declared in the seid certeficat as is beforeseid to be made in to the seid Chaunꝛy with other circumstaunces and auctoryties as shalbe convenyent and necessary for the taxing leveing nōiacion certefyeng of Collectours and other wyse and payment of the same, accordyng to the manꝛe and fourm of the ordynnce made in this ꝑsent Acte for the sessing leveing nōiacōns certefying and payment of the seid first subsidie made and ꝓvyded and in none otherwyse. And the seyd newe subsidie if eny such be shalbe rated taxed and sett within xij Wekes next aftur the seid certifycat be made in to the seid Chaunꝛy, and the Collectours theruppon to be appoynted and their charge certefied in to the seid Escheker within xxiiij wekkes after the seyd certefycat made unto the seid Chaunꝛy; and the same newe subsidie if eny such be to be payed in the seid resceit of the Kynges Escheker within xl wekes next aftr the seid certeficat to be made in to the seyd Chaunꝛy; and the seid Comyssioners Collectours and evy other ꝑsone havyng any medlyng with the seid newe or secund Subsidie shall have by auctoryte of this Act lyke auctorytees allowaunces penalties and all other circumstaunces aftur the rate so of newe to be lymyted as the seid Comyssioners Collectours or other ꝑsones shuld or may have of for and uppon the seyd furst subsidie. ꝓvyded alweys that no such certefycat as is beforseid be made into the seyd Chaunꝛy ne non other lyke certefycat into the seyd Chaunꝛy neither non other or further sommes be leveyed or taken of the Kynges Subjectys of the lay fee other then the seid Subsidie, or ellys otherwyse before this tyme graunted, unto the seid full and entier certeficat be made unto the seid Lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeyses or the more part of them assembled for the same as is beforseyd of evy Shire ridding Citie town and other place within this realme as is above sayd, not being forprised in this act, so that by the same certeficat to be made to the seid Lord Tresourer Justices Speker Knyghtes Citezens and Burgeyses the lak of the seid sōme of C lx Mli. if eny such lacke therof be may and shall to them playnly appere. And further be hit enacted by the seyd Auctoryte that no ꝑsone ne ꝑsones be dyscharged fro the assessing of the seid Subsidie for any landys tenementꝛ or other hereditamentys alleged to be charged or chargeable to the Dysme by graunt of the Clergye, onlesse the same ꝑson so allegyng or affermyng the same shew suffycient mater appvyng the same allegeaunce to be true, or that depose by his or their othe or othes before the Comyssioners where such ꝑsone shalbe at tyme of the seyd sessing duellyng or by reason of this act ought to be sessed.

The Treasurer, &c. may continue or adjourn the Day and Place for the Certificates; and determine all Ambiguities.

They shall cast up all the Sums, and if equal to or above the Amount of this grant, the King shall have the Whole;

Deficiency shall be assessed upon all Property, &c. chargeable.

Such Deficiency or Second Subsidy shall be rated and collected in like Manner as the first.

On making the new Rate, the Treasurer, &c. shall declare the Sum deficient, and the Charge on each Person; and certify the same into Chancery.

Whereupon the Chancellor shall direct Commissions as before.

The respective Times for rating the new Subsidy;

Appointing the Collectors; and paying the Subsidy into the Exchequer.

Commissioners, Collectors, &c. shall have the same Powers, &c. as on the first Subsidy.

Proviso as to Certificate of Deficiency.

VII. Lands alledged to be chargeable to the Clergy's Dysme, exempted, only on sufficient Proof.

[1] most *O.*

[2] So in Original Act. *Query?* "new" See afterwards.

Digitized by Google

And further be hit enacted by the seid auctoryte that the seyd Collectours of and for the seyd Subsidie and evy of them which shall accompt for the same in the Kynges Escheker and ellys where hit shall plese the Kyng, uppon their accomptys so to be yelden shalbe allowed for evy li wherof they shalbe so charged and yeld accompt, that is to sey to evy Collectour for his part yf he yeld accompt by hymsilf or ellys to such as yeld accompt joyntly for their partes, six penyes as pcell of their seid charge that is to say ij d. therof for such psones as had the pticuler colleccyon in the townes or other places as is beforseid, and other ij d. therof the same Chief Collectours so there accomptaunt to reteyn to their owen use for their labour and charge in and aboutys the pmisses, and ij d. residue to be delyved and payd by the seid collectours so being therof allowed to such of the Comyssioners as shall take uppon them the busynes and labour for and about the pmisses; that is [for[1]] to say evy Collectour to pay that Comyssioner or Comissioners which had the ordering and writinge of the seid Subsidie where the seyd Collectour or Collectours had their colleccion for the expence of the seid Comyssioners so takyng uppon them the seid busynes and labour and for the labour of their Clerkys writing the said pceptys and extretys for the seid colleccyons; the same last ij d. to be devyded emong the seid Comyssioners havyng regard to the labour and busynes taken by them and their Clerkys in and aboutys the pmisses; for which part so to the seid Comyssioners atteynyng the seid Comyssioners vj, v, iiij, iij, ij and evy of them joyntly and sevally for his or their seid part may have his remedy ageyn the seid Collectour or Collectors which therof be or mought have ben therof allowed, by accion of dette in which accion the defendaunt shall not wage his lawe ne pteccion noither essoyn to be allowed.

VIII. Allowance, of 6d. per Pound to be divided between the Collectors and certain of the Commissioners and their Clerks.

Provyded alwey that this act of the seid graunt of C lx M li ne nothing therin conteyned extend ne be in eny wise chargeable pjudyciall or hurtfull to eny espuall psone or psones, charged or chargeable for or to eny sōme graunted at eny tyme duryng this psent plement by the Clergye, to or for his or their psone or psones or for eny Salary Wages pfettys for Wages goodes or Catalles neither for eny landys teñtys or other reall possessions dysmable by graunt of the Clergie.

IX. Proviso for Spiritual Persons;

Pvyded also that the same Act of the graunt of the seid somme of C lx M li ne nothing in the same comprised extend ne in eny manne be hurtfull or pjudiciall to eny scoler or scolers studentes or lerners at tyme of the seid assessing of the seid Subsidie havyng their then abydyng only for studie or lernying in eny of the Univsities of Oxonford or Cambrigge, or in the Colleges of our blessyd lady of Wynchester besides Winchester, or in the College of our blessid lady of Eton, of or for their psones salary wages exhibucyon apparell of their body or bookys, neither to any Manns Lordshippes Landys Tenementys Rentys Annuyties or such other lyke possessions amorteysed appried or in eny wyse belongyng or appteyning to eny College Hospitall Halle or other House of Scolers in eny of the seid Univsities of Oxonford or Cambrigge, or of the seid Colleges of Winchester and Eton, neither to eny of the Charthouses within this realme of Inglond nor to the House of Syon ne to the House of Dertford, neither to the possessions goodys or Catallys in Comon of any of the seid Hallys Hospitalles Colleges or Houses beforseid: but that the same scolers studentes and lerners and evy of them of and for their seid psones salary wages exhibucyon apparell of their bodyes and bookys, and the seid Manns Londis teñtys rentys and annuyties and other reall possessions and all the goodys and catallys in Comon to the seid Colleges Hospitalles Halles and Houses befornamed or to eny of them appteyning or belongyng or used, in the cōen pper uses of the seid Scolers Colleges Halles Hospitalles and other Houses beforseid or eny or evy of them, fro the seid graunt of the seid C lx M li and payment therof and of the graunt and payment of the seid Subsidie and evy part therof be utterly acquyted and discharged any thing in this psent ([2]) to the contrary made or had notwithstandyng.

X. Proviso for the Scholars in the Two Universities, the Colleges of Winchester, Eton, &c. and their Possessions and Salaries;

Pvyded also that the seid graunt of the seid C lx M li in fourm beforseid to be taxed and leveyed, neither the seid Subsidie or eny part therof, in eny manne of wise extend or be pjudiciall to the enhabitauntes or rescyauntes within the fyve poortys or their membres incorporat and unyed by sufficient mater of record as membres to them or eny of them, of or for any part or pcell of the seid C lx M li of the seyd enhabitauntes and rescyauntes or eny of them to be taxed sett asked leveyed or payd; and that the seyd enhabytauntys and rescyauntes of the seid v poortys and their seid membres and evy of them be and shalbe of and from the seid graunt of the seid C lx M li. and evy part and pcell therof uttely acquyted and discharged; eny mater or whatsomev other thing in this psent act made or had to the contrary notwithstandyng.

XI. Proviso for the Cinque Ports.

And further be hit enacted by the Kyng our Sovеign Lord and by thassent of the Lordys espuall and tempall and the Comons in this psent plement assembled and by auctoryte of the same, that al such psones as shall have any Colleccyon or receypt of the seid subsidie or any part of the seid C lx M li. aswell at the receiptis of the Kyng our Sovеigne Lord of his Escheker and ellys where as in eny other place or places within this realme of Ingland, shall at all and evy tyme herafter take & not refuce in payment All manne of penyes being sylver, not regardyng the quantyte gretnes or smalnesse crackyng or weryng of the same penyes or any of them, except only such penys as have dyvs Cornes betwene the barres or staves of the crosse lyke unto rowellys of spurres comonly called spurred penyes, and thoes penyes to have cours and be currant only for half penyes and non otherwyse. And if eny psons hereaftur that shall have the resceit or colleccyon of the seid subsidie or any part of the seid C lx M li. to thuse of our seid Sovеign Lord the Kyng at the resceit of his Escheker, or ellys where in any Shire riddyng Citie town or other place, do refuce or deny to take in payment for the seid Subsidie or any part or pcell of the seid C lx M li. any of the seid penyes being silve exept before exept, if such refucell of any such penyes be had in the seid resceit and that pved by wytnes informacion or exāiacion or otherwyse before the Kynges Justices of either Benche or before the Barons of the Kynges Escheker or eny of them, or if such refucell of any such penyes he had by eny collectour or other psone havyng the gatheryng of the seid subsidie or any part therof in any shire riddyng citie town or other place, and that refucell [by pved be[3]] witnes informacion exāiacion or otherwyse before any Justices of Peas Sherif Maire Bayle or other hed officers or officers of that Shire ridding Citie town or other place where such refucell is had, then the psone or psones that so offered and tended the seid penyes that shalbe so refuced shall of that somme so tended and refuced be quyte and discharged by this act ageyn our seid Sovеigne Lord the Kyng, and the other psone or psones that refuced the same, in lyke manne as if he had payd the same penyes so refuced in dede without eny bill tayle or other discharge therof to be had or shewed; and the seid Receyvour Collectour or other psone that shall refuce the seid penyes exept before exept shalbe charged with the somme so by hym refuced to and ageyn our seid Sovеigne Lord in lyke fourm as if he had receyved the sam sōme in dede. ([4])

XII. The Collectors shall take in Payment all Silver Pennies, except spurred Pennies; which shall be taken only for Halfpennies.

On Refusal to take Pennies, the Persons tendering them shall be discharged, and the Collectors shall be charged with the Sum refused.

NōtA

[1] O. omits. [2] Act O. [3] be proved by O.

[4] After this in the Original Act follows a Clause respecting the suing for the King's General Pardon. This is struck through, and forms the subject of a separate Act of this Session. See ante Chapter VIII.

Digitized by Google

NŌIA Cōmissionarioꝝ unde in [ꝑsenti [1]] actu parliamenti [cū [2]] ista scedula & aꝭ sunt annexꝰ fit mencio.

(*) Kanč.*

Wiłłs Archiepus Cantuaꝛ
Johes Epus Roffen
Thomas Prior Eccłie Xpi Cantuaꝛ
Georgius Nevyle de Burgevenny Miꝭ
Thomas Cobham de Cobham Miꝭ
Johannes Clinton de Clinton Miles
Johes Feyneux Miles
Robartus Reade Miles
Wiłłs Hody Miles
Johes Butiller
Robartus Blagge
Edwardus Ponynges Miles
Wiłłs Scotte Miles
Ričus Prior de Tunbrige
Edwardus Guldeforde Miles
Johes Pecche Miles
Thomas Bulleyn Miles
Wiłłs Crowmer Miles
Johes Fogge Miles
Thomas Kempe Miles
Henricus Guldeforde Miles
Johes Wiltshire Miles
Jacobus Darell Miles
Johes [Rooper [4]]
Thomas Nevile
Thomas Willoughby
Aleꝛ Culpepir
Jacobus Diggys
Johes Wallarson
Thomas Clinton Miles
Thomas Cheyne
Reginaldus Pekham
Wiłłs Hant
Robtus Sandes
Lodowicus [Gildeforde [5]]
Radus Seyntleger
Georgius Guldeforde
Wiłłs Isaake
Walꝰus Roberth
Jacobꝫ Walsingham
Wiłłs Fineux
Edwardus Colpepir
Johes Monyn
Thomas Turbervile
Ričus Lee
Thomas Isle
Wiłłs Kempe
Wiłłs Whetnall
Nichus Deryng
Johes Crowmer
Johes Hales
Johes Crips
Henꝛ Fane
Johes [Enegham [6]]
Wiłłs Draper
Johes Langeley
Nichus Boughton
Wiłłs Brent
Rogerus Appulton
Johes Sedley
Johes Crafford
Humfrus Gay
Johes Bois

Kanč—[*continued*]

Johes Baker
Johes Edolf
Robartus Estday
Johes Man
Wiłłs Pix
Johes Petite
Reginaldus Leuknore
Humfrus Leuknore
Ričus Leuknore
Thomas Wodde
Robartus [Gaselle [7]]
Johes Lucas
Wiłłs Halke
Wiłłs Cousant
Georgius Hillis
Johes Potter
Rogus Leukonore
Johes Chilton

Civitas Cantuaꝛ.

Johes Broker
Thomas Wodde
Edwardus Bolney Armig
Henꝛ Gosebourn
Johes Hales jun
Johes Neyler
Thomas [Waynslete [8]]
Wiłłs Crompe
Rogus Clarke

Civitas Ebocꝫ.

Johes Thornton
Brianus Palmes
Wiłłs Nelson
Alanus Staveley
Johes Doghson
Thomas [Drawffwerd [9]]
ł Brian Stapulton
Seth [Snawell [10]]
Wiłłs Norton

Wigorn

Gilbertus Talbott senioꝛ Miles
Gilbertus Talbott jun Aꝛ
Egidius Grevile
Rogus Winter
Johes a Croist
Thomas Middelmore
Georgius Throkmarton
Rolandus Moreton
Johes Wayssborn
Thomas Nivile
Nichalaus Folyot
Johes Rudale
Johes Nordade

Kyngeston sup Hull.

Edus Rudale
Wilhelms Willisme
Brianus Palmes ſviens ad legem
Edwardus Baron
Rogus Busshill
Johes Eland
Robtus [Harrison [11]]

Civitas Wigorn.

Edwardus Crompe
Ričus Coper
Thomas Monnos
Rogus Bottall
Wilhelms Muklowe
Johes Heyfyld
Wiłłs Porter
Thomas Ivyꝭ

Villa Oxon.

Johes Broke
Johes [Rooper [12]] Doctor
Edus [Willifford [13]] Doctor
Thomas Drakes Docter
Wiłłs Bulkombe
Johes [Hedd [14]]
Johes Haynes

Com Oxon.

Milo Epus Landaꝛ
Ričus Eliot unus Justič de Banco
Ričus Fowler Miles
Adrianus Fortescue Miles
Johes Horne
Simon [Harrecourt [15]]
Edus Chambleyn
Wiłłs Beselles
Geogius Stavelley
Thomas Stonour
Wiłłs [Harrecourte [16]]
Wiłłs Farmoꝛ
John Bustard
Thomas Denton
Thomas Umpton
Radus Vyne
Walꝰus Bulstred
Walꝰus Curson
Robtus Knollys
Wiłłs Baryngton
Wiłłs Cotesmore
Thomas Lentall
Johes Aysshefeld
Walꝰus Rodney
Galfridus Dormer
Wiłłs Bedill
Gilbtus Scoughton
Johes [Adersten [16]]

Com Notyngh.

Wiłłs Parpoint Miles
Thomas Sutton Miles
Robertus Nevell
Antonius Babington
Wiłłs [Wimodisworth [17]]
Johes Willoughby
Brianus Stapleton
Humfrus Hercy
Georgius Stapulton
Wiłłs Clerkesu
Xpoferus Metheley

* The Names of the Counties, Cities, &c. are entered on the Roll in a Margin opposite the Centre of each List of the Names of the Commissioners. See the Lists annexed to the Subsidy Act 4 Hen.VIII. c. 19.—The printing these long Lists in that mode has been found inconvenient.

[1] *O.* omits. [2] cui *O.* [3] Angł *O.* [4] Roper *O.* [5] Clyfford *O.* [6] Engeham *O.*
[7] Gasele *O.* [8] Wainflcte *O.* [9] Drawswerd *O.* [10] Snawsell *O.* [11] Henryson *O.* [12] Roper *O.*
[13] Willysford *O.* [14] Heed *O.* [15] Harecourt *O.* [16] Hadsten [17] Wymodiswole

Digitized by Google

Villa Leyč.

Ričus Reynold Major Ville Leič.
Radus Swillington Recordať ibm
Wiłłs Wigstone junᵒ
Wiłłs Wigstone senᵒ
Ričus Gillot
Ričus Eyre
Walᶜus May
Milo Lamberd

Rotel.

Johes Harington
Everard Digby
Ričus Flore
Thomas Brokesby
Georgius Makworth
Xp̄oferus Browne
Johes Calcott

Civitas Roffeñ.

Major Civitas Roffeñ
Johes Warner
Johes Rooper Armigᵒ
Johes Halle
Johes Miller

Com Hertf.

Lord Barones
Humfrus Conyshby unus Justič
Johes More ſviens ad legem
Wiłłs Say Miles
Robtus [Nuporte [1]] Armigᵒ
Robtus Brokett Armigᵒ
Thomas Clifforde Armigᵒ
Edus Bensted
Wilhelmus Pulť
Ričus Druell
Ričus Sheldon
Thomas Knyton
Wiłłs Wistowe
Georgius Dalesson
Wiłłs Bedill
Johes Buttler Aŕ
Wiłłs Litton Aŕ
Henr̄ Frowike Armigᵒ
Thomas Perion Armigᵒ
Johes Fortescu Armigᵒ
Robtus Turburwill Aŕ
Radus Vernay Armigᵒ
Johes Lenthorp̄ Armigᵒ

Com Cornuᵬ.

Robertus Willoughby Dñs Broke
Johes Arundell Miť
Thomas Prior Bodmune
Johes Prior de [Lacenston [2]]
Thomas Prior de Triwardreth
Petrus Eggecomebe Miť
Wiłłs Trevanion Miles
Rogᵒus Greynfild
Johes Chamond
Johes Restarake
Rogᵒus Arundell
Ričus Vivian
Robtus Tredeneke
Wiłłs [Canewrowe [3]]
Petrus Bevyll

Com Cornuᵬ—[*continued.*]

Wiłłs Lowre
Robertus Vivian
Johes Godolphyn
Thomas Seyntabyn
Johes Guldon
Thomas Penfen
Thomas Tretherf
Nicholaus Guys
Xp̄oferus Tredeneke
Jacobȝ Gresy
Johes Walsshe
Johes Arundell de Talverne
Johes Brian de Lesturiell
Johes Meneweneke
Johes Sagemore
David Tallor
Wiłłs Sagemore
Wilhelms [Sagmore [4]] de Bodmyn
Nichus Hoppy
Thomas Trut
Johes Colyn
Johes Olyver
Ričus Blighe
[Martinis [5]] Jay de Trurue
Thomas Trigean [junr [6]]
Johes Trigean senᵒ
Johes Mechell

Civitas Norwič.

Johes [Ritwise [7]]
Wiłłs Harte
Robtus Borowe
Georgius Clerke
Thomas Alderiche
Robtus Long
Ričus Aylemere
Thomas Warren
Johes Randolf
Thomas [Lage [8]]
Johes Nuttell
Thomas Clerke
Johes Swayn
Johes Clerke
Robtus Beste
Edwardus Rede
Robtus Broun
Johes Merfham
Radus Wilkyns
Robtus Johnys

Com Wiltes̄.

Edmundus Ep̄us Saȝ
Wiłłs Stourton Dñs de Stourton
Robtus Willoughby Dñs de Broke
Walᶜus Hungerford Miles
Edwardus Darell Miles
Johes Seymor Miles
Johes Danvers Miles
Ričus Elyott unus Justič Dñi Regis
Mauricius Barow Miles
Johes Scrope Miles
Edwardus Hungerforde Miles
Henricus Longe Miles
Antonius Willoughby
Johes Beynton
Johes Skylling
Johes Ludlowe
Philippus Beynard

Com Wiltes̄—[*continued.*]

Georgius Chaterton
Georgius Morgan
Johes Gawen
Henricus Milborne
Johes Horsay
Johes Burley
Johes Erneley
Wiłłs [Bougham [9]]
Antonius Stilemon
Robtus Kaylewey
Johes West
Henr̄ Pauncefote
Johes [Bougham [9]]
Thomas Chaffyn
Wiłłs Chancy
Wiłłs Harries
Johes Mokkam
Wiłłs Spicer
Henr̄ Pengre
Mauricius Gilforde

Com Norhť.

Abbas Peterburth
Johes Grey Miť ſił Machionis Dorseť
Ričus Knyghcley Miť
Thomᵃs Lucy Miles
Nichus Odell
Johes Dudlay
Johes Treshᵃm
Thomas Emson
Thomas Lowell
Robtus Mathewe
Georgius Kirkham
Johes Hertwell
Ričus Burton
Edmundus Nuhᵃm
Johes Malsho
Johes Wattes
Edmundus [Hosiwode [10]]
Reginaldus Conyers
Johes Halley
Robtus Merbuŕ
Thomas Palmar
Thomas Barker
Wiłłis Kinnesman
Wiłłs Lane
Egidius Pulton
Mauricius Osborn
Ričus Cane
Wiłłs Saunders
Edwardus Warner
Johes Catesby
Thomas Penny ville North
Robtus Shefford
Johes Saxby
Johes Wattes
Johes Hilton

Civitas Saȝ.

Wiłłs Webb Major
Johes Selwod
Ričus Bartilmewe
Thomas Coke
Robtus Kaylway
Henr̄ Paunsfote
Johes A Barowe
Thomas Bradgate
Johes Fevur
Benedčus Tailor

[1] Newport *O.*
[2] Launceston *O.*
[3] Carnesewiowe *O.*
[4] Sagemore *O.*
[5] Martinus *O.*
[6] *O.* omits.
[7] Ryghtwyse *O.*
[8] Large
[9] Bouham *O.*
[10] Hasilwood *O.*

Digitized by Google

Sussex.

Thomas Comes Arundell
Robtus Epus Cicestr
Thomas West Dns la Warr
Thomas Fenys Dns (1) Dacre
Thomas Prior de Lewys
David Owen Miles
Thomas West Miles
Thomas Fenys Mit
Rogus Leukenore Mit
Godardus Oxenbrige Mit
Johes Devenyshe Mit
Johes Scott Miles
Johes Ernley Attorn Dño Regi
Johes Carell Sviens ad legem
Henr Owen Miles
Ricus Sakevive
Ricus Coup
Johes Shelley
Edwardus Leukener
Johes Dawtrey
Ricus Shurley
Rogus Copeley
Edwardus Elryngton
Wills Asburham
Thomas Asburham
Johes Goryng
Robtus Morley
Johes Thecher
Edwardus Palmer
Johes Stanney
Wills Scardewill
Johes Rote
Thomas Rote
Ricus Belyngh'm
Nichus Gaynsford
Wills Evardy
Nichus [Tuston 2]
Wills Stapley
Robtus Burton
Edwardus Belyngh'm
Averedus Barwik
Johes Asshby
Henr Hussey
Thomas Coke
[Helias 3] Prestall
Henr Coly
Robtus Hall
Johes Roys de Cicestr
Johes Yong
Thomas Welgore
Ricus Ruston
Johes Crasweller
Ricus Exton
Thomas Leukener gent

Salop.

Georgius Comes Salop
Wills Benedale Miles
Thomas Kynaston Miles
Thomas Leighton Mit
Thomas Blount Mit
Thomas Cornewell Mit
Thomas Laken Armig
Thomas Soryben
Johes Salter
Georgius Bromley
Thomas Lynam
Ricus Hoorde

Salop—[*continued.*]

Ricus Selman
Ricus Forster
Thomas Vernon
Ricus Charleton
Thomas Cressell
Lodowicus Gyton
Johes Maynwaryng
Wills Charleton
Robtus Moreton
Fulco Lee
Humfrus Standeford
Johes Menoryng Mit
Johes Blount
Johes Corbett
Wills Leighton
Ricus Lane de Ludlowe
Edwardus Sherman
Ricus Down

Derb.

Georgius Comes Salop
Johes Zouch Miles
Henr Sachevell Miles
Wills Cresseley Miles
Galfrus Foljambe
Johes Leeke Miles
Thomas Cokyn Mit
Radus Mountgomy
Johes Poort
Thomas Babyngton
Johes Fitzherbert
Wills Bothe
Radus Lech
Rogus Mynours
Humfrus Bradbury
Ricus Knyveton
Radus Bonyngton
Johes Curson
Rogus Eyre
Robtus Harlowe
Germanus Pale
Arthurus Eyre
Thomas Eyre
Ricus Fraunces
Thomas Bartilmewe de Derb
Johes Brounhill
Wills Wideson
Jacobus Oxley

(4) Warr.

Edwardus Fildyng Mit
Edwardus Ferris Mit
Edwardus Grevile Mit
Edwardus Belknap Mit
Robtus Throkmton Mit
Thomas Lucy Mit
Johes Burdett Mit
Edwardus Grey Mit
Simon Digby Armig
Johes Ardern Armig
Wills Boughton Ar
Thomas Slade
Wills Broune Ar
Johes Spencer
Nichus Brome
Ricus Verney
Robtus Fulwode
Wills Underhill

(5) Hunt.

Wills Tanfeld
Robtus Apprice
Thomas Louthe
Thomas Cotton
Johes Castell
Thomas Halle
Johes Wynde
Wills Grace
Thomas Dunhold
Robtus Rokeley
Thomas Lynde
Johes Butler

Civitas Lincoln.

Thomas Burton
Robtus Sutton
Ricus Clerk
Robtus Aleynson
Robtus Dighton
Wills Urchenet
Thomas Vessy
Robtus Wymarke
Johes Pycard

(6) Cantebr.

Robtus Payton Mit
Robtus Cotton Miles
Egidius Alyngton
Radus Chambleyn
Franciscus Hasilden
Johes Paris
Robtus Frevill
Johes Hynde
Wills Barbour
Johes Wode
Antonius Malery
Johes Bury
Johes Erliche
Johes Crakenthorp
Hugo Chapman
Hugo Rankyn
Johes Fawne [Vic Canc 7]
Wills Bukman Doctor

Villa Bristoll.

Wills Bedeford
Johes Fitzjames
Johes Eliot
Nichs Broune
Rogus Dawys
Johes Vaghan
Johes Cabull
Johes Popeley
Johes Rouland
Johes Jay

Villa Notyngh.

Johes Rose
Johes Howete
Johes Williamson
Johes Cort
Thomas Mellours
Thomas Willoughby
Ricus Rigeley

[1] de *O.* [2] Tufton *O.* [3] Elias *O.* [4, 5, 6] Com *O.* [7] Vice Cācell

(1) Leyc.

Thomas Marchio Dors
Georgius [Hastinge Miles 2]
Wills [Hastinges 3] Ar
Robt Brudenell un Justic B.
Mauricius Barkeley Mit
Ricus Sachevell Mit
Radus Shurley Mit
Johes Digby Miles
Thomas Norton Magr de Burton Sci Lazari
Wills Skevyngton Mit
Thomas Pulteney
Thomas Hasilrig
Wills Brokysby
Johes Beamount
Walrus Kebill
Johes Villers
Thomas Brokesby
Radus Swillyngton
Wills Turvile
Wills Reynold
Thomas Kebill
Johes Fouler
Wills Turpyn
Thomas Hervy
Robtus Langham
Johes Chernelles
Thomas Cutwysell
Robtus Borough
Thomas Fyndern
Robtus Brokesby
Johes Brokesby
Robtus Jakes
Wills Lolle
Wills Landale
Johes Ludford
Thomas Fernam
Wills Asheby

(1) Norff.

Thomas Dux Norff
Carolus Dux Suff
Thomas Comes Surr
Thomas Boleyn Miles
Robtus Southwell Mit
Robtus Brandon Mit
Jacobus Hobert Mit
Thomas Wyndh'm Mit
Thomas Bodyngfeld Mit
Phus [Tilney 5] Miles
Phus [Calthrop 6] Mit
Robtus Clere Miles
Robtus Lovell Miles
Johes Audeley Mit
Thomas Wodehouse Mit
Johes Heydon Miles
Johes Shelton Mit
Wills Paston
Rogus Townesend
Nichus Appleyard Mit
Walrus [Hubert 7]
Jacobus Boleyn
Henr Inglosse
Johes Straunge
Johes Tendale
Johes Spilman

Norff—[*continued.*]

Franciscus Callibote
Wills Conyngesby
Henr Noone
Johes Billyngford
Wills Elys
Wills Woton
Edus Bedyngfeld
Wills Skipwith
Johes Darney
Thomas Dereham
Franciscus Moundeford
Andreas Hogard
Thomas Enybond
Humfrus Carvile
Galfrus Cobbe
Wills Yelverton
Ricus Vessy de Lynne
Johes Burdy
Thomas Withe
Johes Gryndell sen
Thomas Thuresby
Ricus Gosell
Robtus Russell
Antonius Hansard
Henr Chaunye
Thomas Grey
Wills Spilman
Johes Cusshyn
Wills Ramesbury
Robtus Clere
Johes Parker
Robtus Kempe
Cristoferus Calthrop
Johes Lavyle
Ricus Bushope
Cristoferus Maye
Johes Doubledaie
Robtus Edmons
Wills Bacton
Johes Aleyn de Tetford

(8) Soms.

Wills Stourton de Stourton Mit
Johes Zouch de Zouch Mit
Johes Bourcher de Fitzwaren Mit
Hugo Loterell Miles
Johes Speke Miles
Johes Rodeney Mit
Ricus Warr Mit
Nichus Wadham Mit
Amicius [Pawlet 9] Mit
Johes Trevelian Mit
Edwardus Gorge Mit
Johes Newton Mit
Thomas Grenefeld Mit
Wills Carrant
Johes Broke sviens ad leg
Johes Sydnam de Brympton
Johes Fitzjames
Johes Horshay
Johes Ken
Edus Milles
Johes Porter
Johes Brent
Alex Bulworth
Robtus Gylbert
Thomas Jubbes
Johes Portman

Com Soms—[*continued.*]

Edwardus Stenyng
Baldewinus Malet
Johes Lokar de Briggewater
Thomas Sevenoke

Civitas Bathon.

Thomas Chapman
Wills Flecher
Wills Tyler
Rogus Ricard
Johes Birde

(10) Essex.

Henr Comes Essex
Robtus Radcliff de Fitzwater
Henr Marney Mit
Robtus Southwell Mit
Johes Cutt Mit
Johes Reynesford Mit
Ricus Fytzlowys Mit
Rogus Wentworth Mit
Johes Vere Miles
Thomas Tirell de Hern Mit
Johes Grene Mit
Johes Marney Mit
Humfrus Baryngton Mit
Robtus Norwich
Wills Fitzwilliam
Thomas Tey
Wills Mordaunt
Edwardus Sulyard
Danyell de Messyng
Thomas Bondham
Edwardus Hales
Humfrus Torell
Walrus Froste
Johes Danyell
Wills Pyrton
Antonius Darcy
Edwardus Tirell
Johes Colt
Johes Tirell
Johes Josselyn
Johes Smalpece de Colchestr
Johes Brian
Humfrus Broune
Thomas Cressener

Burgus de Suthwerk.

Johes Scott
Johes Scragges

(11) Hereford.

Ricus Delabere Miles
Johes Lyngen Mit
Jacobus Baskervile
Edwardus Croft Mit
Rogus Bodnam
Radus [Hakyluet 12]
David Guyllyn Morgan
Ricus Cornewell
Thomas Monyngton
Ricus Mynours
Jacobus Scudmore
Thomas Walwyn de Marcle
Johes Dansey
Ricus Monyngton de Westhid
Wills Rudhale

1 Com O. 2 Hastynges Miles Dns Hastyngf O. 3 Hastynges O. 4 Com O. 5 Tylney O.
6 Calthorpe O. 7 Hobert O. 8 Com O. 9 Paulet O. 10, 11 Com O. 12 Hackluyt O.

Digitized by Google

Hereford—[*continued.*]

Johes Breynton
Wills Clynton
Wills Clerke
Thomas Ap̃ Harry jun̄
Roland Bruges
Robtus ap̃ Hewell
Wills Caple
Ricus Monyngton de Masyngton
Johes Beryton
Ricus Abyngton
Johes Walle
Reginaldus Myno's
Georgius Honour
Thomas Gibons
Thomas Draper
Henr̃ Cheppenham
Ricus Broune

Midd.

Thom's Docwra p'or Sc̃i Johis Jrlm
Johes Abbas Westm̃
Thomas Lovell Mit
Andreas Wyndesore Mit
Ricus Cholmeley Mit
Hugo Vaughan Miles
Johes Reynesford Mit (1)
Wills Sandes Mit
Barthus Westby
Robtus Blagge
Johes More ꝟviens ad leg̃
Johes Newdigate ꝟvien̄ ad leg̃
Thomas Nevill Ar̃
Thomas Jakes
Johes Moreton
Robtus Elryngton
Johes Metewys
Johes Heron Ar̃
Johes Wroth
Thomas Robert℄
Ricus Hankes
Nichus Bonne
Georgius Wyndesore
Ricus Sutton
Johes Clansy
Thomas Godere

(2) Glouc̃.

Edwardus Dux Buk
Johes Abbas Glouc̃
Ricus Abbas de Winchecombe
Henr̃ Abbas de Teukesbury
Johes Abbas Circestr̃
Johes Abbas Sc̃i Augusti jux[a] Bristoll
Mauricius [Berkeley[3]] Miles
Robtus Poyntz Miles
Johes Hungerford Miles
Alex̃ Beynam Miles
Edwardus Wadh'm Mit
Cristoferus Beynam Mit
Edwardus Grevile Mit
Wills Denys
Thomas Poyntz
Edus Tame
Johes Botiller
Wills Tracy
Jacobus Berkley
Ricus Pole
Johes Whityngton

Glouc̃—[*continued.*]

Johes Welshe
Johes Huddelston
Wills Trye
Johes Pauncefote
Egidius Grevile
Thomas Goodman
Thomas Tame
Cristoferus Codryngton
Antonius Bradeston
Robtus Wye
Johes Dastone
Wills Freme
Rogus Porter
Ricus Porter
Thomas Matyston
Wills Dyngley

Civitas Coventr̃.

Major Civitatis
Wills Shelley
Robtus Grene
Johes Hadon
Wills Pysford
Johes Padland
Johes Duddesbury
Ricus Smyth
Ricus Marler
Johes Saunders
Johes Stronge
Ricus Hassall
Johes Botiller
Johes Herdwen
Johes Clerk
Rogus Clambr
Johes Humfrey
Nichus Heynes
Thomas Warren

(4) Suff.

Carolus Brandon Dux Suff
Robtus Curson Miles
Ricus Wentworth Mit
Antonius Wyngfeld Mit
Arthurus Hopton Mit
Robtus Drury Mit
Wills Walgrave Mit
Wills Clopton Mit
Edus Jenney Mit
Phus [Tilney[5]] Mit
Phus Bothe Mit
Ricus Aindishe Mit
Johes Tymperley Mit
Johes Olemham Mit
Thomas Tirell Mit
Jacobus Framynh'm Mit
Johes Henyngh'm
Thomas Lucas
Humfrus Wyngfeld
Robtus Southwell
Johes Sulyard
Johes Goldyngh'm jun̄
Wills Playter
Johes Garneys
Wills Waller
Thomas Russhe
Wills Cornwales
Antonius Hansard

Suff—[*continued.*]

Edus Jernyngh'm
Edus Doyle
Georgius Mannok
Edus Wyngfeld
Thomas Rokewode
Johes Wrenne
Thomas Wentworth
Cristoferus Herman
Johes Higham
Thomas Germen
Robtus Ford sen̄
Robtus Ford jun̄
Thomas Spryng
Wills Hill
Wills Wade
Jacobus Hill de [Jepwico[6]]
Thomas Baldry
Edus Gelgelt
Edus Daundy
Wills Spencer
Robtus Reynold
Wills Rodde

[Suth̃.[7]]

Ricus Ep̃us Wintoñ
Johes Tuchet Dñs Audeley
Wills Sandes Miles
Johes Lisle Miles
Wills Gifford Mit
Georgius Puttenh'm Mit
Mauricius Barewe Mit
Johes Pallet
Johes Waller
Robtus Wallop̃
Arthurus Plantagenet
Wills Uvedale
Robtus White
Edward Dabrescourte
Robtus Bulkeley
Wills Pownde
Wills Tichebourne
Johes Waite de Tichebourne
Johes Waite de Wymmeryng
Johes Kirkeby
Johes Kailwey
Wills Romsey
Wills Babkeley
Nichus Bernard
Thomas Welles
Johes Norton
Petrus Cawdre
Petrus Filpote
Johes Newport ꝟviẽs ad Leg̃
Guido Palmes ꝟviens ad Leg̃
Wills Froste
Nichus Tichebo'ne
Johes Dale
Thomas More
Wills Howles
Johes Wynterfill
Thomas Berkeley
Johes Dautrey
Wills Ogden
Thomas Baker (8)
Wills Hanlaisshe
Adam Wattis
[Wills[9]] Belyngham
Thomas Webbe
Johes Botiller

[1] p Com̃ *O.* [2] Com̃ *O.* [3] Brokley *O.* [4] Com̃ *O.* [5] Tylney *O.*
[6] Gypwico *O.* [7] Southt Com̃ *O.* [8] de - - - *O.* [9] Johes

Digitized by Google

The West Riddyng in Com̃ Ebor.

Henr̃ Dñs Clifford
Thomas Dñs Darcy
Henr̃ Clifford Miles
Georgius Darcy Mit
Wiłłs Gascoign Mit
Radus Richer Mit
Wiłłs Stargill Mit
Johes Roclif Mit
Ričus Wodruff Mit
Thomas Drax Clicus
Henr̃ Vavisour
Johes Hamton
Jacoby Rosse
Ričus Tempest Mit
Ričus Lyster
Johes Norton
Johes Warde
Henr̃ Ardyngton
Rogus Wombevell
Wiłłs Grene
Rogus Tempest
Wiłłs Gleson
Thomas Grice
Walt̃us Bradford
Thomas Beverley
Brianus Bradford

The East Riddyng.

Henr̃ Comes Northumbr̃
Wiłłs Percy
Marmaduke Constable Mit
Radus Pigot Miles
Radus Ever Mit
Robtus Constable Mit
Johes Constable Mit
Robtus Aske Mit
Johes Normanvile Mit
Brianus Palmes ꝟviens ad leg̃
Wiłłs Constable
Petrus Vavison
Johes [Rosse[1]]
Ričus Roykbit
Cristoferus Hilyard
Johes Hatefeld
Radus Rokeby
Thomas Nevill
Cristoferus Newport
[Ezacheus[2]] Clifton

The North Riddyng.

Georgius Dñs Fitzhugh
Ričus Dñs Latymer
Henr̃ Dñs Scrope
Radus Dñs Scrope
Wiłłs Dñs Conyars
Jacobus [Stranguys[3]] Mit
Wiłłs Bulmer Mit
Cristoferus Warde Mit
Johes Enoei Mit
Henr̃ Bounton Mit
Radus Nevill
Rogus [Lusselles[4]]
Thomas Waynsforth
Johes Plasse
Robtus Nevile
Phus Constable
Jacobus Metcalf
Ričus Siggeswik
Johes Pullan

(5) Staff.

Edwardus Sutton Dñs Dudeley
Johes Aston Miles
Walt̃us Gryffith Mit
Lodowicus Bagot Mit
Edus Grey
Johes Gifford
Johes Egerton
Thomas Nevill
Ričus Wrottisley
Antonius Fitzherbert
Ričus Litilton
Johes Wellis
Thomas Partrich
Johes Blunt
Radus Agard
Ričus Selman
Henr̃ Willougby Mit
Johes Bracote Mit
Thomas Swynerton
Wiłłs Chetwyn
Johes Standeley
Thomas [Kenseley[6]]
Johes Stretey
Ričus Underhill
Jacobus Nowell de Villa Staff
Johes Bikley
Thomas Bulkeley
David Untan

Vilt Sutht.

Johes Dawtry
Ričus Pawshote
Nichus Cowerd
Petrus Poticarye

Nōia Cōmissarioꝝ ad p̃dčm Subsid taxand p Hospiciis Dñi Regis & Regine.

Georgius Comes Salop̃
Carolus Comes Wigorn
Thomas Lovell Miles
Henr̃ Marney Miles
Wiłłs Blount Dñs Mountjoy Mit
Robtus Poynes Miles
Thomas Brian Miles
Johes Shurley
Johes Mekilhowe
Wiłłs Atcliff
Antonius Lee

Devon̄.

Petrus Eggecombe Miles
Thomas Grenfeld Miles
Edwardus Pomeray Miles
Johes Basset Miles
Johes Kirkham Miles
Lodowicus Pollard ꝟvičs ad legem
Johes Rowe ꝟviens ad legem
Jacoby Chudlegh
Thomas Stuclay
Ričus Coffyn
Andreas Hillarsdon
Johes Crocker
Wiłłs Fortescue
Robtus Yeo
Edus Larder
Robtus Bowryng
Thomas Denys
Johes Gilbert

Devon̄—[*continued.*]

Ričus [Reigne[7]]
Johes Asshe
Wiłłs Courtney
Johes Chichester
Johes Fortescue
Johes Cole
Ričus [Hals[8]]
Ričus Fowell
Johes Thomas
Thomas Hacche
Wiłłs [Garewe[9]]
Johes Whytyng
Wiłłs Marwode
Nichus Kirkam
Nichus Develyn
Fulco Predieux
([10])
Wiłłs Fortescue de Wode
Robtus Shellyston
Alex̃ Wode
Wiłłs Gillis
Johes Hext
Johes Coblay
Wiłłs Walrand
Johes Kaylway
Henricus [Beanont[11]]
Ričus Ferrys
Humfr̃us Collys
Wiłłs Sanford
Wiłłs Honycherche de Exon̄
Ričus Hewet
Thomas Andrewe
Johes Bradmore
Johes Simons
Wiłłs Crugge
Lodowicus Pollard ꝟviens ad legem
Thomas Denys
Johes Calwedligh
Johes Bukenham

([12]) Plympton.

Ričus Strode
Hūfr̃us Colles
Johes Horswill
Robtus Hame

Dors̃.

Thomas [Trencherd[13]] Miles
Edwardus [Storton[14]]
Johes Rogs
Hēricus Vueatle
Wiłłs Lovell
Jacoby Franton
Rogus Theverell
Wiłłs Wadh'm
Wiłłs Hody
Robtus Turges
Thomas Strangewisshe
Johes Morton
Georgius Twyne
Xp̃oferus Martyn
Johes Frauntlory
Johes Smyth
Robtus Byngham
Johes Ancketill
Xp̃oferus Lyett
Thomas Husy sen̄
Thomas Husy jun̄
Thomas Baskett

[1] Roosse *O.* [2] Hesechie *O.* [3] Straunwhishe *O.* [4] Lasselles *O.* [5] Coin̄. *O.*
[6] Kenśley *O.* [7] Regne *O.* [8] Hale *O.* [9] Carewe *O.* [10] Nichus Assheford *O.*
[11] Beamont *O.* [12] Devon̄ *O.* [13] Trencher *O.* [14] Stourton *O.*

Digitized by Google

(1) Lancastr.

Thomas Comes Derb̃
Thomas Boteler Miles
Thomas Asshton Miles
Henr̃ Kyghley Miles
Henr̃ Halsall Miles
Edwardus Staveley Miles
Hugo Shirbo'ne
Johes Sotheleth Miles
Johes Townelay Miles
Thomas Gerard de Brin
Hugo Ahgeton
Alex̃ Radclyff Miles
Jacobus Stanley
Wills Molineux Miles
Georgius Atherton
Wills Leyland Miles
Wills More
Henr̃ Norres
Ric̃us Heskith
Johes Holcroft
Johes Byron
Ric̃us Taffheton
Robtus Longelay
Robtus Holt
Robtus Wurslay
Ric̃us Highton
Adam Hulton
Henr̃ Kirkby
Laur̃ Starkay
Xp̃oferus Bardsay
Radus Standysshe
Thomas Scremshyre
Johes Boteler
Wills Clifton
Bartilmeus [Hesket 2]
Thomas Radcliff
Thomas [Hesket 3]
Wills Thorneburgh
Johes Scillicorne
Rogus Bradshawe
Radus Eccleston
Henr̃ Banaster de Banke
Johes Clayton
Johes Talbott
Alex̃ Obaldeston Miles
Laur̃ Townelay
Nichus Townelay
Ric̃us Risshton
Thomas Gerrard de Ince
Edus Holand de Downeholande
Wills Worthyngton de Shyrbynton
Major Ville de Lanc̃
Major Ville de Preston
Major Ville de Litherpole
Major Ville de Wigan
Galfrus Starky
Arturus Standysshe

Civitas Londoñ.

Wills Broun Major
(4)
Prior Sc̃i Trinitatis Xp̃i
Wills Capell Miles
Johes Tate Miles
(5)
Ric̃us Haddon Miles
Laur̃ Aylmer Miles

Civitas Lond̃—[*continued.*]

Stephanus Gennys Miles
Rogus [Achley 6]
Ric̃us Broke
Johes Butler
Johes Axmewer
Georgius Moneux̃
Johes Reste
Jacobs Yarford
Thomas Myrffyn
Johes Bragge
Johes Milbo'ne
Rogus Barford
Nichus Shelton
Robtus Holdernes
Robtus Fenrother
Johes Dawes
Henr̃ Werlay
Gray
Johes Munday

Buk.

Andreas Windsore Miles
Wills Read Miles
Johes Longvile Miles
Thomas Pygott
Johes Cheny
Thomas Denham
Thomas Langston
Edwardus Bulstrode
Edwardus Dūne
Wills Bulstrode
Johes [Balwyn 7]
Thomas Grenway
Thomas Stafford
Johes Hampden
Johes Restwold
Edus Brudnell
Thomas Darell
Wills Hampden
Ric̃us Grenfeld
Georgius Windsore
Robtus Dormer
Johes Clerke
Robtus Lee
Wills Awbray
Georgius [Wodstred 8]
Ric̃us Hampden
Robtus Aisshebroke
Thomas Nymme
Ric̃us Bysshe
Wills Chalfont
Ric̃us Byreche
Rogus Brumston
Robtus Aysshbroke

Bed.

Comes Kanc̃
Johes Seynt John Miles
Edus Lucy Miles
Johes Mordaunt
Wills Gascoigne
Michaell Fyssher
Walt̃us Luke
Wills Marshall
(9)
Johes Dyve
Ric̃us Dikons

Bed̃—[*continued.*]

Georgius Hervye Miles
Johes Fitzgeffray
Robtus Pcell
Johes [Bugoyn 10]
Robtus Spenc̃
Johes Spenc̃
Nichus Hardyng
Ric̃us Haleham de Villa Bedford
Robtus Smyth
Thomas Hiche
Johes Patman
Simon Weste
Alex̃ Crowle
Thomas Knyght sen̄
Thomas Knyght jun̄
Ric̃us Tornour

Villa Glouc̃.

Johes Coke
Abbas Monastarii Sc̃i Petri Glouc̃
Wills Cole
Walt̃us Rowdon
Wills Hanshawe
Johes Natton
Thomas Taylor
Thomas Porter
Wills Marmion
Ric̃us Rowdon
Wills Goldsmythe
Radus Sankye
Ric̃us Plavye

Berk.

Abbas de Abyngdon
Abbas de Redyng
Thomas Inglefeld Miles
Georgius Foster Miles
Thomas Feteplace Mit
Wills Beselx
Wills Essex
Henr̃ Leynham
Johes Feteplac̃
Wills [Dalle 11]
Wills Feteplace
Henricus Brigge
[Xp̃ous 12] Belyngham
Olyv̄ Hyde
Thomas Pkyns
Johes Man
Humfr̃us Stafferton
Wills Yong
Walt̃us Berton
Selvest̃ [Peke 13]
Edus Norres
Johes Latton
Hugo Starkay de Nova Windsore
Andreas Windsore Miles
Johes Cony [Miles 14]
Johes Todde
Andreas Dorman
Thomas Benet
Johes Baland
Johes Welles
Thomas Ridar

---

1 Com̃. *O.*
2 3 Hesketh *O.*
4 Wills Capynger morr̃ *O.*
5 Thomas Danesworth morr̃ *O.*
6 Atheley *O.*
7 Baldewyn *O.*
8 Wodeward *O.*
9 Johes Coley morr̃ est *O.*
10 Burgoyn *O.*
11 Dale *O.*
12 Cristoferus *O.*
13 Pek
14 *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

Surr̃.

Georgius Maners Miles Dñs Roos
Edus Herbard Miles
Henr̃ Wyott Miles
Ricus Carne Miles
Ricus Hastingᵭ Miles
Johes Legh Miles
Mathus Browne Miles
Johes Iwarlay Miles
Edus Bray
Johes [Geynsford [1]] de Wrowherst
Johes [Geyneford [2]] de Blexfeld
Thomas Morton
Johes Scotte
Johes Westbroke
Gilbtus Stoughton
Antoni[s] Windsore
Henr̃ Sanders
Johes Kyrton
Edus Walsyngham
Thomas Stidolf
Michaell Denys
Johes Birlay
Wills Westbroke
Johes Stoughton señ
Henr̃ Burton
Rosamus Ford
Rogus Lyghe
Wills Lussher
Hugo Wresikell
Henr̃ Quynby
Henr̃ Wykes
Johes Hylle d Hamolden
([3])
Wills Tingilden
Robtus Geynsford
Thomas Marche
Swithinus Skerne
Johes Redford

([4]) Lyndesey in Com̃ Lincolñ.

Dñs de Willoughby
Robtus Sheffild Miles
Johes Husee Miles
Wills [Tirkyt [5]] Miles

Lindesey—[*continued.*]

Robtus Dimmoke Miles
Johes Spykwyth Miles
Xp̃oferus Willoughby
Robtus Sheffeld junr̃
Thomas [Boroughᵗ [6]] junr̃
Robtus Sutton
Wills Hansard Miles
Johes Sampole
Wills Asone Miles
Johes Fulmaby
Thomas [Boroughᵗ [6]] senr̃
Johes Forman
Johes Hennage
Ricus Clerke
Nichus Upton
Robtus Sheffeld de Sootter
Robtus Belwode
Johes Monson
Thomas Totothe
Johes Littelbery
Ricus Litelbury
Xp̃oferus Sheffeld
Jacobꝫ Wopnteyke
Alex̃ Moigne
Leo Dymmoke
Wills Torney
Johes Torney
Robtus [Tinclay [7]]
Johes Langham
Garalus Hansuyne
Xp̃oferus Hylyard
Henr̃ [Wolumbell [8]]
Thomas Lynlay
Johes Bothe
Laur̃ Moigne
Johes Tymelby Miles
Wills Torney
Plompton

Holland in Com̃ Lincolñ.

Ricus Bollys
Johes Markham Miles
Johes Merys
Galfr̃us Peynell

Holland—[*continued.*]

Thomas Robton
Ricus Godyng
Thomas Holand
Johes Tempast
Godfr̃us Bollys
Thomas Wolmer
Rogus Hylton
Laur̃ Penchbeke
Ricus Goderyke
Robtus Tyllys
Antoni[s] [Irby [9]]

Kesteven in Com̃ Lincolñ.

Johes Husc Miles
Miles Busshye Miles
Johes Wymbysshe
Robtus Husee
Edus Bushye
Ricus Clerke
Thomas Quadryng
Ricus Peynell
Johes Dounham Miles
Wills Armyn
Robtus Wonell
Wills Lee
Thomas [Mamyon [10]]
Wills Dysney
Edwardus Bushye
Franciscus Halle
Simon Fitzrichard Miles
Johes Eton
Wills Cranewell
Wills Basset
Thomas Bagot
Radus Harbotell
Thomas Archar

Villa Salop̃.

Thomas Keneston Mit
Rogus Thornes
Thomas Knyght
Wills Janyns
Ricus Mitton

Thies be the Shires [and Townes [11]] wherof there be no Cõmissioners retorned and affiled to this acte that is to saye
Cumbr Northumbr Westmr̃ ([12]) Insula Vecta Cestr̃.

CHAPTER XVIII.

An Acte conc̃nyng Sir Edwarde Poynynges.

All Suits and Indictments against Sir Ed. Poynynges, Lieutenant of Turney, during his Absence out of the Realm, to the Prejudice of his Right in Lands, declared void.

FOR ASMOCHE as Sir Edward Poignyngᵭ Knyght, Lieftenant of our Sovain Lord the Kyng of his Citie of Turney in the parties beyond the See, is and from the feast of all Seyntᵭ the fyft yere of the Reign of our seid Sovain Lord hath been there abydyng in the vice of our seid Sovain Lord aboute the defence and safe kepyng of the seid Citie and Marches of the same The Kyng therefore our Sovain Lord not wyllyng that the absence of the seid Sir Edward out of this his Royalme of Englond beyng to the comyn [well [13]] of the same Royalme p̃fitable shuld be in any wise to the seid Sir Edward hymself hurtfull or p̃judiciall hath ordeyned and enacted by thassent of the Lordᵭ sp̃uall and tempall and the Cõmyns in this p̃sent parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same That all sutᵭ pcessys endictamentᵭ inquisicions juries vedictᵭ p̃sentmentᵭ juggementᵭ execucions and all other judiciall actᵭ awardyd takyn hadde or [gyffyn [14]] by or before any man Jugge or officer from the seid feast of All Seyntᵭ duryng the tyme in which the same Sir Edward shall contynewe in the seid vice of our seid Sovain Lord beyond the See, By reason wherof any title right possession or infest that the seid Sir Edward hath to hys own use or that any other pson hath to thuse of the same Sir Edward in any londᵭ teintᵭ advousons or other hereditamentᵭ shuld or myght be p̃judiced hurte hynderyd lost or mynysshed, shalbe agenst the seid Sir Edward his heires and assignes and agenst all other seased or any thyng claymyng to thuse of the same Sir Edward and his heires utterly voyd and of noon effecte.

[1] Gaynesford *O.* [2] Robtus Castelton Gent. *O.* [3] Lincoln. *O.* [4] Tyrkys *O.* [5] Borougke *O.*
[6] Tymolby *O.* [7] Columbell *O.* [8] Irley *O.* [9] Marmyon *O.* [10] Interlined *O.*
[11] { Ville Sutar / Ville Salop̃ } *O. struck through.* [12] weale *O.* [13] geven

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

An Acte concernyng Surveyo'shipe in the Port of London.

Letters Patent of K. Henry VII. granting the Office of Surveyor of the Customs in the Port of London made void, and the Appointment of John Heron to that Office by King Henry VIII. confirmed.

WHERE AS John [Millys [1]] in the tyme of the most famous King of noble memorie Henry the vij^th King of Englond the Kinge most dere fader whose soule God ꝑdon, had and obteyned of the Gifte of the said late King a graunte by his ℔res patentes under his great Seale of thoffice of Surveyour and to be Surveyour of the Customes and Subsidies in the Porte of London for ℔me of life of the said John Millys like as in the said ℔res patentes more at large is conteyned, the tenour of which ℔res patentes herto is annexid [2] And for so moche as the King our Sovaigne Lord was credibly informed of manyfold mysdemeanours of the said John Millys It pleasid his Highnes for good and reasonable consideracions to geve and g^aunte the said Office and rome of Surveyour to his trusty and welbiloved John Heron of London m̃chaunt, and to make and ordeyn the said John Heron to be Surveyour ther; Pleasith therfore the King oure Sovaign Lorde by thadvyse and assent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cõens in this ꝑsent pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that it be ordeyned establisshed and enactid that the said g^aunte and ℔res patentes and all g^auntes and ℔res patentes made to the said John Millys by the [same [3]] late King of the said Surveyourshiꝑ and ev̈y thing in the said ℔res patentes conteyned from the xxiij^th daie of Aprill in the firste yere of our said Sovaign Lorde the King that nowe is ([4]) utẗly voide adnulled repellid and of noo force strenght ne effecte in the Lawe; And that the said John Heron have occupie ꝓceyve and enjoye the said Office of Surveyo^r and be Surveyour of the Custumes and Subsidies aforesaid from the xix^th daie of Auguste the firste yere of the Reign of our said Sovaign Lord the King, and have occupie, and enjoye the same office with all m̃n feez advauntages and cõmodities accordyng to the teno^r and purporte of the ℔res patentes made by our said Sovaigne Lord to the said John Heron of the said Office and other the ꝑmisses.

([5]) HENRICUS dei gr̃a Rex Anglie & Francie & Dominus Hib̃nie; Om̃ib3 ad quos ꝑsentes l℔e ꝓvenerint, sal℔m. Sciatis qd̃ ℃tis causis nos sp̃aliꝑ moventibꝫ assignavim^9 deputavim^9 ordinavim^9 & constituim^9 dilcm & fidelem n℔m Johem Myllys de London Gen̈losum Supvisorem tam magne custume & parve custume n℔e q^am subsid̃ triũ solidoꝝ de dolio & duodecim denarioꝝ de libra ac oĩm & singuloꝝ Custumar̃ & Collect̃ Custum̃ & Subsid̃ n℔oꝝ ꝑdc̃oꝝ & Cont^arotular̃ eoꝝdem necnon Scrutator ac oĩm alioꝝ Officiarioꝝ n℔oꝝ custum̃ & subsid̃ ꝑdict̃ quoquo modo ꝓtineñ sive cum eisdem qualiꝑcumq; intromittenñ in portu n℔o Londoñ, ac in singulis portubꝫ locis eidem portui annex̃ sive adjacenñ tam sup aquam q^am alibi infra portus & loca ꝑdc̃a; h̃end & occupand̃ officiũ illud ꝑfato Joh̃i ꝑ se vel ꝑ ℃icum sive ℃icos substitutum sive substitutos suos aut suos in hac parte deputatos ꝑ ℔mino vite ipius Joh̃is. Concedentes eidem Joh̃i tenore ꝑsenciũ plenar̃ potestatem & auctoritatem ad om̃es & om̃imod̃ libros & rotulos & alia memorand̃ tam Custumar̃ & Collect̃ q^am Cont^arotulatoꝝ & Scrutatoꝝ ac Officiarioꝝ ꝑdc̃oꝝ de tempore in tempus in portubꝫ & locis ꝑdc̃is absq; cont^adicc̃oe supvidend̃ Ac om̃ia & singula m̃candisas & m̃cimonia ac bona quecumq; tam usq; dc̃m portum q^am usq; ad alia portus & loca ꝑdc̃a a partibꝫ ex℔is quibuscumq; adduct̃ & adducend̃ t^aduct̃ & t^aducend̃ que & qualia sunt & ad quantam sũmam se extendunt supvidend̃ & appciand̃ seu appciari faciend̃ & ad eadem m̃candisas & mercimonia necnon verum valorem eoꝝdem in scriptis redigend̃ et insup om̃imod̃ paccos & ferdellos quoꝝcumq; marcandisaꝝ m̃cimonioꝝ & bonoꝝ quoꝝcumq; ubicumq; paccatoꝝ sive paccandoꝝ usq; in portum ꝑdc̃m aut in portu ꝑdc̃o adduct̃ & usq; partes ex℔as t^aducend̃ aut in portum ꝑdc̃m adducend̃ aperire laxare & de novo repaccari faciend̃ Ita qd̃ nullus fiat nec h̃eat^r de ꝑdc̃is bonis sive marcandisis appciacio sive valencia vel eoꝝdem bonoꝝ sive marcandisaꝝ cariagiũ nisi ꝑ assensum voluntatem & aggreamentum ipius Joh̃is necnon ad om̃es & singulas ꝑsonas que aliqua bona seu marcandisas ꝑ quibꝫ custum̃ & subsid̃ ꝑdc̃a not̃ solvent^r subt^ahunt^r & furant^r una cum eoꝝ fautoribꝫ & intentoribꝫ de tempore in tempus ꝓut lex in hujusmodi casibꝫ se exigit & requirit arestand̃ & prisone n℔e cõmittend̃. Volum^9 eciam qd̃ Custumar̃ Collectores seu Cont^arotulatores n℔i ꝑdc̃i seu imposc̃um fiend̃ non appciabunt seu ad valorem ponant nec eoꝝ aliquis appciabit seu ad valorem ponat aliqua marcandisas seu m̃cimonia & bona hujusmodi nisi ꝑ consensum supvisum & aggreamentum ꝑdc̃i Joh̃is Myllys. Ceꝛa q; om̃ia & singula que ad hujusmodi officiũ Supvisoris in portubꝫ & locis ꝑdc̃is ꝓtinent vice & nõie n℔o faciend̃ & exequend̃. Volum^9 eciam qd̃ idem Joh̃es sit Supvisor & h̃eat supvisum oĩm & singuloꝝ bitt vulgariꝑ Cokkette nuncupat̃ ac om̃imod̃ billaꝝ ℃ificacionũ & aliaꝝ billaꝝ quaꝝcumq; circa custum̃ & subsid̃ fiend̃ aut eoꝝ aliquod h̃eat idem Joh̃es ꝑ seip̃m aut suũ in hac parte sufficientem deputatum sigillac̃oem eaꝝdem Cokkettaꝝ ℃ificacionũ ac sigilla sc̃dm ejus discrec̃oem ad hoc magis apta ac om̃es & om̃imod̃ hujusmodi billas cokkettas & ℃ificac̃oes sigillan̄d; Nolentes qd̃ aliqua billa cokketta sive ℃ificacio fiet & deliber^r alicui ꝑsone nisi prius sigillet^r cum sigillo dci Joh̃is Myllys; Concessim^9 eciam eidem Joh̃i Myllys regimen & gub̃nac̃oem ac supvisum Cimbaꝝ vocat̃ whirries domui Custum̃ & Subsid̃ n℔oꝝ ꝑdc̃oꝝ in dco portu ꝓtineñ unacum ꝑficuis feodis regardis & revenc̃oibꝫ eaꝝdem ante hec tempora spectañ. Et ulℓius ex mero motu n℔o concessim^9 & ꝑ presentes concedim^9 ꝑfato Joh̃i Myllys ꝑ occupac̃oe & ex̃cicio dict̃ officii Supvisoris in portubꝫ ꝑdc̃is annuatim quinquaginta & sex libras ꝑ seip̃o necnon ꝑ ℃ico sive ℃icis substituto sive substitutis suis decem libras h̃end & ꝓcipiend̃ eidem Joh̃i Myllys tam dc̃as quinquaginta & sex libras ꝑ seip̃o q^am dc̃as decem libras ꝑ dict̃ ℃ico sive ℃icis a festo pasche ultimo ꝑt℔o ante dat̃ ꝑsenciũ ꝑ ℔mino vite ejusdem Joh̃is de exitibꝫ & ꝓficuis parve custume vel subsidii triũ solidoꝝ de dolio & duodecim denarioꝝ de libra in dc̃o portu Londoñ ꝓvenieñ & ꝓventur̃ ad libitum & voluntatem dc̃i Joh̃is ꝑ manus Custum̃ sive Collect̃ eoꝝdem & eoꝝ alℓius ꝑ tempore existeñ ad ℔minos Sc̃i Mich̃is & Pasche ꝑ equales porc̃oes unacum om̃ibꝫ aliis ꝓficuis regardis & avantag̃ quibuscumq; tam dc̃o officio Supvisoris q^am aliis ꝑmissis & eoꝝ cuilt spectañ sive ꝓtineñ. Eo qd̃ exꝑssa mencio de vo valore annuo aut aliquo valore offic̃ ꝑdc̃i aut de aliis donis sive concessionibꝫ ꝑ nos eidem Joh̃i Myllys ante hec tempora fc̃is in ꝑsentibꝫ minime fact̃ existit, Aut aliquo Statuto actu ordinac̃oe sive restric̃oe inde in cont^arium fact̃ aut ordinat̃ non obstante. Dam^9 autem univ̈sis & singulis Majoribꝫ Vicecomitibꝫ Custumar̃ Cont^arotulatoribꝫ ac om̃ibꝫ aliis officiariis ministris ac ligeis & fidelibꝫ n℔is quibuscumq; tam infra libtates q^am ext^a firmiꝑ in mandatis qd̃ eidem Joh̃i Myllys in execuc̃oe oĩm & singuloꝝ ꝑmissoꝝ intendentes sint consulentes & auxiliantes quociens & quando ꝑ ꝑfatum Johem Myllys ex parte n℔a debite fuerint requisiti seu eoꝝ aliquis sic requisitus fuit in om̃ibꝫ diligenꝑ. In cujus rei testimoniũ has l℔as n℔as fieri fecim^9 patentes. Teste me ipo apud Westm̃ octavo die Julij anno regni n℔i vicesimo primo.

Ꝑ ipm Regem & de dat̃ ꝑdict̃ auctoritate Parliamenti.

---

[1] Milles *O.*

[2] These do not appear on the Roll in Chancery; but are annexed to the Original Act preserved in the Parliament Office, in the Bundle of Acts 6 Hen. VIII. nu. 30.

[3] said *O.*

[4] The word "be" seems wanting here on the Roll and in the Original Act.

[5] From the Copy attached to the Original Act in the Parliament Office.

Digitized by Google

Anno 6° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1514-15.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, sexto.

STATUTES MADE IN THE SESSION OF PARLIAMENT BEGUN TO BE HOLDEN AT WESTMINSTER, ON MONDAY THE FIFTH DAY OF FEBRUARY, IN THE SIXTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF K. HENRY, VIII.

CHAPTER I.

Acte of Apparell.

FORASMUCHE as the great and costly arraye and apparell used within this Realme contrie to good Statute thereof made hath ben the occasion of great impovysshyng of dyse of the Kinge Subgiette and pvoked of theym to robbe and to do extorcion and other unlaufull dede to mayntayn therby their costely arraye; In eschewyng wherof be it ordeyned by the auctoritie of this psent pliament that noo pson of what estate condicion or degre that he be use in his apparell any Cloth of gold of p'po' colo' or silk of p'po' colour but onely the King the Quene the Kinge Mother the Kinge Children the Kinge brethern and susts upon payne to forfaite the said apparell wherwith soev it be myxte And for using the same to forfait for evy tyme so offending xx li. And that noman undre the estate of a Duke use in any apparell of his Body or upon his horses or horseharnes any Cloth of Gold of Tyssue upon payne of forfaite the same apparell wherwhith soev it be myxte garded or browdred and that for using the same to forfeit for evy tyme so offending xx m'rke. And that noman undre the degre of an Erle were in his apparell any Furr of Sables or black Jenette upon payne to forfeit the same apparell And for using the same to forfeit for evy tyme so offending xx markes. And that noman undre the degre of the Son of a Duke Marques or Erle or the Degre of a Baron use in his apparell of his body or of his horse or horseharnes any cloth of Gold or cloth of Sylver ne any suche apparell myxte garded or embrowdred with gold or sylv upon payne of forfeiture of the same apparell And for using the same to forfait for evy tyme so offending x markes. And that noman undre the degre of the Son of a Duke Erle or the degre of a Baron or a Knight of the Garter were any wollen Clothe made oute of this Realme of Englond Ireland Wales Calice or the riches of the same or Berwik upon payne of forfaite the said Clothe And for using of the same to forfaite for evy tyme so offending x li. And that noman undre the degre of a Knight of the Garter were in his gowne or cote or in any other his apparell of his body or apparell of his horse any Velvet of the Colour of crymson or blewe upon payne to forfait the same apparell and for using of the same to forfaite for evy tyme so offending xl s. And that noman undre the degre of a Baron son or Knight Squiers for the Kinge body his Cupberers Carvs and Sewers havyng the ordinary fee for the same And all other Squiers for the body havyng possession of landes and tenūtes or other hereditamentes in their handes or other to their use to the yerely value of CCC m'rkes Justices of the oon benche or of the other the Maistes of the Rolles and Barons of the Kinge Escheker and all other of the Kinge Counsell and Maires of the Citie of London for the tyme beyng use or were any velvet or furres of Martren in their apparellis for their bodies upon payne to forfait the same furres and apparell wherewith soev it be myxte joyned garded or browthred and for using of the same to forfait for evy tyme so offending xl s. And that non other man other then the psones above named were satyn or damaske in their gownes Jakettes nor Cotes except a Gentilman havyng in his possession or other to his use landes or tenūtes or annuyties at the lest for tme of liff to the yerely value of C li. above all repris upon payne to forfaite the same apparell wherwith soev it be myxte or joyned garded or browderd and for using of the same to forfeit xl s. for evy tyme so offending And that non other pson or psons other than be aforenamed use or were in their dublettes Satyn damaske or silkyn Chamlet except they have landes or tenūtes in his or their possession or other to his or their use office or fee for tme of lif or liffe to the yerely Value of C. m'rkes ov all charges upon payne to forfaite the same apparell wherwith soev it be myxte joyned garded or browderd And for using of the same to forfaite at evy tyme so offending xl s.

The King and his Family only shall wear Cloth of Gold of purpure Colour or Silk of the same.

Cloth of Gold, of Tissue.

Sables.

Cloth of Gold or Silver, or Cloth, &c. embroidered with Gold.

Foreign Woollen Cloth.

Crimson or Blue Velvet.

Velvets and Furs.

Satin and Damask.

Satin Damask or Silken Camlet.

Digitized by Google

Foreign Furs.

And that noman undre the degre of a Gentilman, except gduatꝭ of the Univsities and except yomen gromes and pages of the Kingꝭ Chambre and of our Sovaign Lady the Quenes and except suche Men as have landꝭ teñtꝭ fees or annuyties to the yerely value of x li. for ℔me of lif or C li in goodꝭ, use or were any furres wherof there is noo like kynd growyng in this land of Englond Irland Wales or in any landꝭ undre the Kinges obeisaunce upon payne to forfaite the same furres And for using of the same to forfait for evy tyme so offending xl s. The value of their Goodꝭ to be tried by their owne othes. And that noman undre the degre of a Knight and other that be afore named except spuall men and geauntꝭ at the Lawe or gduatꝭ of the Univsities use more cloth in a long gowne than iiij brode yerdes and in a riding gowne or cote above iij yerdes upon payne of forfeiture therof. And that noo svyngman undre the degre of a Gentilman use or were a gowne or Cote of suche like apparell of more clothe than iij brode yerdꝭ in a garment And that in the said gowne Cote or garment they were no Chamlet nor nomañ furre except lambes furre of the growyng of this Realme of England Irland or Wales upon payn of forfaiture the said apparell or the value therof. And that no svyng man undre the degre of a Gentilman were any Clothe in his hoses above the price of xx d the yerd upon payn of forfaiture of the same And for using of evy paire of hoses wherof the yerde shall excede the price of xx d as is aforesaid iij s. iiij d. And that noman from hensforth undre the degre of a Son of a Duke or Erle or the Degre of a Lord were or use any apparell for his body enbrowderd broched or garded with any gold sylver gold smythe werke silke Cloth or other thing upon payne of forfaiture of the same apparell And for using of the same to forfait for evy tyme so offending xl s. And that noman under the degre of a Knight were any cheyne of gold or gilte or colour of Gold or any gold aboute his neke or enbracelettꝭ of gold upon payne of forfaiture therof. And that no man undre the degre of a Gentilman were any silke poyntꝭ or were any poyntꝭ in any of his apparell of his body with aglettꝭ of Gold or silv or silver gilted or button or broches of Gold or silv or gilte or any goldsmyth werke upon payne of forfaiture of the same. And that noman undre the degre of a Knight other then be afore except for wering of gownes of velvet were any garded or pynched shirte or pynched ꝑtlet of Lynnyn clothe nor playn shirte garnysshed or made with silke or gold or silv upon payne of forfaiture of the same shirte or ꝑtlet And for using of the same for evy tyme so offending xl s. And that no svunt of Husbondry nor Shepd cōmen laborer nor svunt unto any Artificer oute of Citie or borugh nor husbondman havyng no goodꝭ of his owne above the value of x li. use or were any clothe wherof the brode yerd passith in price ij s. nor that any of the said svuntꝭ of husbondry shepdꝭ nor laborers were any hose above the price of xij d. the yerd upon payne of imprisonament in the Stokkꝭ by iij daies. And that evy of the Usshers of the Kingꝭ Chambre for the tyme beyng have the forfaitures of the said apparell so worne or used in the Kingꝭ courte contrie to the forme above said by meane of Seasour therof or by accion of detynue for the same And he that first seasieth or sueth the said accion to have the same forfeiture; And that evy of the said Usshers that shall so sease or have accion for mysusing of the said Apparell may have accion of dett for recovy of the said penalties before lymyted; And if non of the said Usshers sease the said apparell ne cōmense their accion within xv daies in the ℔me next after the said forfaiture, Then the Kingꝭ Chamberleyn for the tyme being to sease the same apparell and to have like accion.

Quantity of Cloth in long Gowns, Riding Gowns.

Dress of Servants.

Embroidered Garments.

Chains of Gold.

Silken Points.

Buttons of Gold, &c.

Garded and pinched Shirts.

Dress of Servants in Husbandry, &c.

Recovery of the Forfeitures incurred in the King's Court:

II. Recovery of Forfeitures incurred in the Queen's Court.

Recovery and Application of Penalties in other Cases.

And also be it enactid that if any like forfaiture be cōmytted or doñ in the Quenes Courte, That than any of the Usshers of hir Chambre and in their defaulte the Quenes Chamberleyn for the tyme being may like wise sease and have like accion of the said apparell so forfeited and penalitis in the Quenes Courte as is afore rehersid for the Kingꝭ Usshers and his Chamberleyn; And in the defaulte of the said Usshers and Chambleyns the King to have the said forfeitures of the said apparellis: And the penalties for wering of the same by seasour therof by accion or by informacion in his Eschequier or by Inquisicion. And that it shalbe lefull to evy of the Kingꝭ Subgietꝭ to sease any apparell used or worne by any man oute of the Kingꝭ Courte and Quenes Courte contrie to the forme above said or to have therfore accyon of detynue for the said apparell And to have the same to his ꝑpre Use And if any ꝑson so using suche apparell make any resistence for delyvey therof that then he for his resistence shall lose and forfeit asmuche as he shuld forfeit by this estatute ov and above the forfait and penalities conteyned in this estatute for using or wering of the same apparell And that evy of the Kingꝭ Subgietꝭ may have their accion of detynue for the said apparell so forfeited; And the King our Sovaigne Lord to have the oon halfe of the forfeiture of the said Money so forfeited And the ptie that will sue have the other halfe And the sute to be by accion of Dett And that in any of all the said accions in dett or detynue the defendaunt shall not wage his lawe nor be by ꝓteccion nor esson nor the ptie to be barred by the Kingꝭ ꝑdon nor be delaid by any plee to the dishablement of his ꝑson; And that the Lord Stuard of the Kingꝭ house for the tyme beyng within the Verge and Justicꝭ of Assise and Justicꝭ of the Peax Stuardꝭ in Letes or Lawe daies and evy of theym have also power to enquere and hold plee of evy defaulte of the ꝑmisses aswell by exāiacion of the ptie as after the course of the cōen lawe And to detmyn the same aswell at the Kingꝭ sute as at the sute of the ptie.

III. Provisoes for Ecclesiastics, Merchants Strangers; Corporation Officers; Ambassadors, Heralds, Players, &c.

Commencement of Act.

Ꝑvyded alwey that this Acte be not ꝑjudiciall nor hurtefull to any spuall and temporall man in wering any ornamentꝭ of the Chuche in executing dyvyne vice nor to any mchuntꝭ straungis. Ꝑvyded also that it shalbe lefull to all Mayres Recorders Aldermen Shiriffꝭ bailiffꝭ and all other hede Offics of Cities or boroughes or townes corporate that nowe be or hereafter shalbe to use and were like apparell in their gownes dublettꝭ clokes and other apparell as their ꝑdecessours have done in tymes past, This Acte in any wise notwithstondyng. Ꝑvyded also that this Acte be not ꝑjudiciall nor hurtefull to any Ambassitours hensmen harrold of Armes mynstrelles players in inꝭludes nor to any man wering the apparell of the Kingꝭ lyvey gevyn to hym by the King for the tyme of his Attendance aboute the Kingꝭ Grace. And that this Acte of arraie made at this ꝑsent pliament begynne to take his Effecte at the feast of Saynt Mighell tharchaungell next cōmyng and this Acte to endure for ev.

IV. Corporation Officers may continue their Corporation Dress.

Ꝑvyded also that it shalbe laufull to all Maires Recorders Aldermen Shirefꝭ bailiffꝭ Juratꝭ of the synke portꝭ and all other hede offics aswell of all Cities townes and boroughes corporate as of the Synke Portꝭ aft that they have ben in any suche office or rowme to use and were all suche apparell as they dide or used in tyme of occupacion and exčising of their said offices or any of theym.

Digitized by Google

ꝑvyded also that it shalbe lefull to evy Knightꝭ Son heire apparaunt to use and were in their apparell velvet silkes and furres in like maⁿ and forme as the Barons of the Kingꝭ Eschequier may do And this Acte to endure for ev. VI. Sons of Knights.

(1) ꝑvyded alwey that this Acte of Apparell ne any thing conteyned in the same extend not neither be in anywise hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall unto any ꝑson or ꝑsons to whome it shall please the Kingꝭ Highnes to licence by his placard to use or were apparell of his or their bodies or horses contrie to the tenor of this acte: And that it be enactid by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent pliament that evy suche licence by the Kingꝭ placard by his Highnes to be made shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe to evy suche ꝑson and ꝑsons concernyng this acte of apparell as though it were undre the Kingꝭ greate Seale. VII. The King may licence Parties to wear any Apparel.

CHAPTER II.

Acte for Maytenance of Archers.

PRAYN the Comons in thys ꝑsent pliament assemblyd that where in the pliament holden att Westmynster the fourth day of Februarij the iijd yere of the reygne of oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng that now ys our seid Sovaigne Lord than callyng to hys most noble & gracyous remembraunce that by the fete & exercyse of the subjettys of thys hys Realme in shotyng in long bowes ther hath contynually growen & bene wythin the same grete noumber & multytude of good Archars whych hath not only defendyd this realme & the subjectys thereof agaynst the cruell malyce and daunger of their outward enmyes in tyme heretofore passed, but also wyth lytell noumbre and puyssaunce in regard have done many [noble[2]] actys & dyscomfytures of Warre agaynst the infydeles & other, And furthermore subdued and reducyd dyvers & many regyons & countrees to their due obeysaunce, to the grete honour fame & surety of thys Realme & subjectys & to the terryble drede & fere of all straunge nacyons any thyng to attempt or doo to the hurt or damage of them or ony of them: And albe ytt that dyverse good & ꝑfytabull Statutys in the tyme of hys noble ꝑgenytours & ꝑdecessours Kingꝭ of thys land for the maynten^nce of Archery & long bowes heretofore have bene made; amongest whyche the ryght famous Kyng of noble memorye Henry the vijth fader to our seyd Sovaygne Lorde by the auctoryte of dyverse parliamentꝭ causyd good & [noble[2]] actys & statutyꝭ to be establysshed and made, & that shotyng in Crossebous shuld be sett on parte & nott used; And also that grete noumbre of bowestaves of Ewe shuld be brought & conveyed by marchauntꝭ reparyng into thys realme from thos partyes where they growe uppon ꝺten paynes in the same statutꝭ lymytted & conteyned: yet nevthelesse Archery and shotyng in long bowes ys right lytell used butt dayly mynysshyth & decayth & abateth more & more, for that moche party of the Cōmonalte & poore people of the Realme, wherby of oold tyme the grett nombre & substaunce of Archers hath growen & multyplyed, be not of power nor abilite to by them long bowes of Ewe to exercyse Shotynge in the same and to susteyne the contynuall charge therof; and also by meanes and occasyon of custumable usage of tenys playe bowles [closshe[3]] & other unlaufull games The Tenor of Stat. 3 Hen. VIII. c. 3.

phybet by many good & benefycyall estatutys by auctoryte of parliament in that behalf ꝑvyded & made; grette Impoverysshment hath ensued and many heynous murderes robbies & felonys be cōmytted and done, And also the devyne [svyce[4]] by suche mysdoers on holy & festivall dayes nott herd or solemnysed to the hygh dyspleasure of Almyghty God: Wherfore the Kynges Hyghnes of hys most blessyd dysposicyon greate Wysedome & ꝑvydence and also (5) zele to the publyke wele suertye & defence of this hys realme & subjectꝭ & [their[6]] auncyent fame in this behalf to be revyved & repared; by the assent of hys lordꝭ spyrytuall & temporall and hys Cōmons in this seyd parliament assembled & by the auctorite of the same had ordenyd enactyd & establysshed that the Stateute of Wynchestre for Archers to be putt in due execucōn. And over that that evy man beyng the Kynges Subjecte nott lame decrepitt nor maymed, nor havyng ony other laufull or resonable cause or impediment beyng wythin the age of lx yeres, except [men spuall[7]] Justices of the oon benche and of the other, Justyces of Assyce & barones of the Eschequer, shuld use & exercyse shotyng in long bowes: And also to have a bowe and arrowes redy contynually in hys house to use hym selfe and doo use hym selfe in shoting And also (8) the father govnours & rewlers of suche as be of tender age doo teche and bryng upp̄ them in the knoolege of the same shotyng; And that every Man havyng a Man chyld or men chyldern in hys house shall ꝑvyde ordeigne & have in hys house for evy man chyld beyng of the age of vij yerys and above, tyll he come to the Age of xvij yeres, a bowe & ij shaftys to enduse and lerne them & bryng them uppe in shotyng; and shall delyver all the same bowe & arowes to the same yong [man[9]] to use & occupye; And yf the same yong men be svauntꝭ that then theyr Masters shall abate the Mony that they shall paye for the same bowes & arowes of their Wages; And after all suche yong men shall cōme to the Age of xvij yerys evy of them shall ꝑvyde and have a bowe & iiij arowes contynually for hym selfe, at hys ꝑper costꝭ & chargys, or ellꝭ of the gyfte or ꝑvisyon of his frendys, & use & occupye the same in shotyng as ys afore rehersyd. And that the Justyces of Assyses of gaole delyvery Justyces of Peas and Stewardys of Fraunchyses letys & lawe dayes have power to inquere of all the ꝑmysses in their Sessyons letes and lawe dayes and here & determyne the same; And also by theyr dyscrecyons examyne all ꝑsons lakkyng & nott havyng bowes shaftys & arowes accordyng to the fourme afore [seyd[10]] And evy ꝑson that shall be founde by suche inquere or examinacōn in defaut [&[11]] nott ꝑvydyng & havyng bowes arowes & shaftys redy by the space of oon moneth shall forfayte & paye for evy suche defaut xij d. And where any such forfayture shall happen to be founden wythyn the ꝺcynte of any Fraunchyse lete or lawe daye then the Lord of the (12) Fraunchyse lete

---

[1] The following Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

[2] notable *St.* 3 *H.* 8. *c.* 3. [3] classhe *St.* 3 *H.* 8. [4] *St.* 3 *H.* 8. omits. [5] for *St.* 3 *H.* 8.

[6] the *St.* 3 *H.* 8. [7] to tho men, spuall Men *St.* 3 *H.* 8. [8] that *St.* 3 *H.* 8.

[9] men *St.* 3 *H.* 8. [10] rehersed *St.* 3 *H.* 8. [11] or *St.* 3 *H.* 8. [12] same *O.* & *St.* 3 *H.* 8.

Digitized by Google

& lawe day shall have the forfayture therof; and in all other placys all suche forfaytures to be the [Kyng our [1]] Sovaygn [Lorde [2]] hys heyres & successours. And that all Statutes heretofore made agenst them that use unlaufull games be duely putt in execucon, & punysshment had accordyng to the penaltes of the same, aswell agenst the offenders & occupyers of suche unlaufull games as agaynst them that be owners or Kepers of houses or other placys where ony suche unlaufull games be used accordyng to the purport tenour & intent of the same statutys. And furthermore that all Justices of the peas Mayers baylyffe shreffs constables & all other hed Offycers & evy of them fynding or knowyng ony maner pson or psons usyng or exersysyng any unlaufull games contrary to the seyd estatutys, have full power & auctoryte to comytt evy suche offender to Warde, there to remayne wythout bayle or maympryse to such tyme he or they so offendyng be bound by obligacyon to the Kyngys use in suche some of Mony as by ([3]) dyscrecyon of the seyd Justices Mayres baylyffes or other hed offycers shalbe thought resonable that they nor any of them shall nott from [hens forth [4]] use any unlaufull games. And that evy Bower wythin thys realme alway make for evy oon bowe of Ewe that he makyth to selle att the leest ij bowes of Elme Wyche or other woode of meane pryce: And yf they or any of them refuse so to do & ytt founden before the Justyces of peas in the Shyre or Mayres [bayles [5]] or other hed offycers of Cytees or boroughes ([6]) by psentment of xij men or by due examinacyon before the seyd Justyces of peas or ij of them, or before the seyd Mayres or baylyffe, that then the same Justices Mayers or baylyffe have full auctoryte & power to comytte them to Warde there to remayne wythout bayle or maympryse by the space of viij dayes or more by the discrecon of the seyd ([7]) Mayres [& [8]] baylyffe. And also that Buttys be made in evy Cyte [Townes & places [9]] accordyng to the lawe of auncyent tyme usyd. And that the Inhabytantf & dwellers in evy of them be compelled to make & contynewe suche buttf & to exercyse them selfe wyth long bowes in shotyng att the same & ellfwhere on holy dayes & other tymes convenyent. And over that ytt ys enactyd by the seyd auctoryte that evy Justyces of Peas wythyn thys reame or ij of them wythyn theyr sevall Jurisdiccons have full power & auctoryte to take assigne & appoynt Bowers in iij ij or more places by their dyscrecon, wythin evy Shyre Cytye or borowes where the most comon repayre & resort ys of hys Subjettf, & therto inhabite & make longe bowes of Elme whyche or other wode of lytell pryce & value to serve the comynalte for the due exercyse of shotyng; And to take & compell as many of them as they shall thynk necessarye by theyr dyscrecyons to inhabyte at suche places for the same; And so in lyke wyse as often as the Case shall requyre & thought behovefull. And that all bowestaves of Ewe hereafter to be brought in to thys realme to be sold [be [10]] open & nott sold in bundellf nor close, to thentent the byers of them may have pfyte knowlege of the goodnesse of them and gyve the better pryce for them if they be so worth. And be ytt also enactyd by the auctorite aforeseyd that all Mayers [bayles [11]] Shreffys & all oder hed officers schall make open pclamacon of thes psentf in evy markett & feyre to be holden wythin theyre sevall Jurysdyccons & auctorytes; And also that the Justices of the Gaole delyve Assyces & Justices of Peas do cause the same to be pclaymyd in their sevall circuytes & cessyons before them ([12]) holden And also that no Straunger borne out of the Kynges Obeysaunce not beyng denysen shall nott convey nor do to be conveyed in to any parties out of the Kyngf obeysaunce any long bowes arowes or shaftys wythout the Kyngyf specyall lycence, uppon payne of forfayture of the same, where so ever they shall be takyn wythin thys the Kyngf power, & uppon payn of impsonament without bayle or maympryse unto suche tyme he or they so beyng in Ward have made a resonable fyne to the Kyng for [this [13]] or their offences afore the Justice of Peace or ij of them in theyr Sessyons in the same Countie where he or they shalbe comytted to Warde [to [14]] fynde suffycyent suertye for the payment of the same fyne. Item that no maner pson nott beyng borne wythin the Kyngf obeysaunce, nat made denysen, use wythyn the Kyngf obeysaunce shotyng wyth long bowes wythout the Kyngf lycence uppon payn of forfayture suche bowes arowes & shaftf as they shalbe founden soe shotyng wyth; And evy of the Kynges Subjectf may have auctorite to take & sease the same forfaytures to hys owne use; as in the sayde Acte more playnly appeiyth: whyche acte was made to endure to thys psent parliament. And for asmoche as the seyd acte ys good & necessary for uppholdyng of Archery for the defence of this realme be ytt therfore ordeynyd establysshed & enacted by the Kyng our Sovaygne Lord & the Lordys spuall & temporall and the Comons in this psent pliament assembled & by auctoryte of the same that the seyd acte & evy thyng therin conteynyd as ys afore rehersyd shall from hensforth stand & be in full strenght vertue & effecte for ever more.

The said recited Act confirmed and made perpetual.

CHAPTER III.

Acte concnyng Artifics & Labourers.

Insufficiency of former Statutes relating to Servants, &c.

See the Statute 23 *Hen. VI. c.* 12.

WHERE dyvse estatutes bifore this tyme have ben made and ordeyned for svuntf of Husbondry and also for laborers and Artificers by dyvs and roiall and noble pgenitours unto oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng nowe beyng, and in especiall a statute made by the right noble prynce of blyssyd Memory Kyng Henry the vj[th] Uncle unto oure seid Sovaigne Lord xxxiij[ti] yere of his reign; which notwithstondyng greate and many defaultf daily encrease rest and contynue amonge laborers and artificers, some by cause of the seid estatutes be not executed and some by cause the remedy of the seid estatutes is not very pfite nor gevyth cteyn ne hasty remedy, so that daily by theire subtell ymaginacion in defraude of the said estatutes many of the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lordf Subjettis be hurt deceyved lette and damaged in thaire buyldyng and husbandrye: Be it therfore establisshed enacted and ordeyned by auctorite of this psent parlyament;

---

[1] Kynges *St.* 3 *H.* 8.
[2] baylyffe *O.* & *St.* 3 *H.* 8.
[3] or *St.* 3 *H.* 8.
[4] to be *St.* 3 *H.* 8.
[5] Lordf *St.* 3 *H.* 8.
[6] within theire Cities or Borowes *St.* 3 *H.* 8.
[7] { Town & Place *St.* 3 *H.* 8. / Townes & Place *O.*
[8] by *St.* 3 *H.* 8.
[9] his *St.* 3 *H.* 8.
[10] thens forth *St.* 3 *H.* 8.
[11] Justice *St.* 3 *H.* 8.
[12] baylyffe *O.* & *St.* 3 *H.* 8.
[13] or

Digitized by Google

The several Wages for the several Servants in Husbandry; and for Artificers and Labourers.

First that no bailif of husbandrye shall take for his Wages by yere above xxvj s. viij d. for his Clothyng v s. with mete and drynke; noo cheif hyne as a Carter or cheif Shepard above xx s. by the yere and for his clothyng v s. with mete and drynke; noo comyn ꝟvante of husbandrye above xvj s. viij d. by yere and hys clothyng iiij s. with mete and drynke; noo woman ꝟv'nt above x s. by yere and for hir clothing iiij s. with mete and drynke; noo child within age of xiiij yeres above vj s. viij d. by yere and for his Clothyng iiij s. with mete and drynke; And that noo Artificer ne laborer herafter named take no more ne gretter wages than in this Statute is lymytted upon the payn seassed aswell to the taker as to the gever, that is to sey; a fremason mastir carpenter rough mason brekelayer mastir Tylar plummer Glaseour kerver ne joyner from Estre to Michelmas eu̇y of theis Artificers aforesaid vj d. by the day without mete and drynke and with mete and drynke iiij d; And fro Michelmas to Estir v d. without mete and drynke and with mete and drynke iij d: And that the Wages of a Shipwright from the fest of Candelmas unto the fest of Seynt Michell tharch'ungell shalnot excede the forme ensuyng, that is to say a Mastir ship Carpenter takyng the charge of the Werke havyng men under hym by the day v d. with mete and drynke, and without mete and drynke vij d; And other Ship Carpenter called an hewer by the day iiij d. with mete and drynke and without mete and drynke vj d. An able clyncher by the day iij d. with mete and drynke and without mete and drynke v d; an holder by the day ij d. with mete and drynke without mete and drynke iiij d. a master Calker by the day iiij d. with mete and drynke and w'out mete and drynke vj d; an other meane Calker by the day iij d. with mete and drynke and without mete and drynke v d; a calker laboryng by the tyde for as long tyme as he may labore above the Water and by nethe the Water shall not excede for hys Wages for eu̇y tyde iiij d. with mete and drynke: And from the fest of Michelmas to Candelmas the Wages of a Mastir Shipwright by the day iiij d. with mete and drynke and without mete and drynke vj d; an Hewer by the day iiij d. with mete and drynke, and without mete and drynke v d; an able Clyncher by the day ij d. ob. with mete and drynke and without mete and drynke iiij d. ob; an holder by the day j d. ob. with mete and drynke and without mete and drynke iij d; a mastir Calker by the day iij d. with mete and drynke and without mete and drynke and drynke v d.; an other meane Calker by the day ij d. ob with mete and drynke and without mete and drynke iiij d. ob.

II. Smaller Wages where usual.

Be it also enactid that in such Shires and Cuntres that where it hath be and is nowe used to gyffe lesse wages, that in thois Shires and Cuntres they shal gyf and the taker of the Wages be compelled accordyng as they have lesse used to take this Acte notwithstonding And the Mastir Mason and Mastir Carpenter which shall take the Charge of the Werke havyng under hym [of'] theym vj men shall have vij d. without mete and drynke and v d. by day with mete and drynke. And that eu̇y ꝑson and Artificer specified in this statute beyng not reteyned in any ꝟvice for any Werke be compelled to ꝟve eu̇y other ꝑson for suche Wages as in this Statute bifore is lymytted: And that no Artificer reteyned in any ꝟvice to warke with the Kynges Highnes or any other ꝑson depte not from his seid Hieghnes or from the seid other ꝑson till suche tyme as the Werke be fynysshed if the ꝑson so reteynyng thartificer so long will have hym and pay his Wages, upon payne of imprisonement of any ꝑsone so deptyng by the space of a Moneth and to make fyne of xx s; always ꝓvyded and forsene that if the same Artificer be desired to the Kynges ꝟvice and Werke that then he may lawfully departe soo that he entre and be in the Kynges ꝟvyce and werke.

Masters Masons and Carpenters.

Artificers, &c. compellable to serve.

Artificers shall not leave their Work.

III. The Wages of Day Labourers;

Mowers, Reapers, &c.

And it is further ordyned by the seid auctorite that eu̇y other laborer and artificer not afore named shall take from Estre to Michelmas for eu̇y day that he so laboreth except the season of hervest iiij d. without mete and drynke and ij d. with mete and drynke; and from Michelmas till Estr̃ iij d. without mete and drynke and i d. ob. with mete and drynke; and in the seid tyme of hervest eu̇y Mower shall take by the day iiij d. with mete and drynke and without mete and drynke vj d; a Repar and Carter eu̇y of theym iij d. by the day with mete and drynke and without mete and drynke v d; a Woman laborer and other laborers eu̇y of theym ij d. ob. by the day with mete and drynke and without mete and drynke iiij d. ob: And that noo Artificer nor laborer warkyng but the half day take no Wages but for the half day and noo thynge for the [holy²] day. And if any baillif of Husbandry Hyne Carter Shepard cōmen ꝟv'nt Woman ꝟv'nt or child ꝟv'nt above specified not reteyned in any ꝟvice or Werke refuse to ꝟve or werke according to the Ordyn'nce above specified then the same ꝑsone to be cōmytted to Ward by the Constable or other hedde officer within the Citie Towne or Village where the partie soo refusyng is, at complaynt of hym that will receyve suche ꝟv'nte there to remayne till he have founde suertie to ꝟve accordyng to the seid Ordyn'nce; Ferthermore if any Artificer or laborer beyng not reteyned in any ꝟvice or werke refuse to ꝟve aft̃ the rate of [this³] astate or [to⁴] take gretꝰ or more wages then therin is lymytted for the same Artificers and laborers or if any Artificer or laborer take Wages for the [holy²] day where he werketh but the half day, that then eu̇y Artificer and laborer offendyng in any of the forseid articles forfayte for eu̇y defaulte as oft as they offend xx s: And they to be cōmytted for eu̇y suche defaulte by p̃sentment afore the Justices of Peace in the Sessions accordyng to the comen lawe or by examynacion of the Justice of the same Sessions or by examynacion of twoo Justices of peace oute of the Sessions in any Place within the Shire wherin they be Justices and where suche defaultꝰ shalbe made; and that the seid forfeture of xx s. to be levyed of their landꝰ goodꝰ and catallis soo offendyng.

Half-days.

Punishment of Servants refusing to work, &c.

IV. At what Hours Artificers and Labourers shall begin and end their Work; and their Hours for Meals and Sleep.

And ferthermore where dyu̇se Artificers and laborers reteyned to werke and ꝟve wast most part of the day and doo not deserve theire Wages sōme tyme in late comyng to their Werke erly deptyng therfro long syttyng att theire brekefast at theire dyn̄ and at theire nonemete and long tyme at slepyng at aftir none to the losse and hurte of suche ꝑsons as the seid Artificers and laborers ben reteyned with in ꝟvyce; It is therfore establysshed enacted and ordeyned by auctorite aforeseid that eu̇y Artificer and laborer be at werke betwen the Mydd̄ of the moneth of Marche and the Mydd̄ of the Moneth of September before v. of the Cloke in the mornyng, And that he have but half an hower for his brekefast, and an houre and half for his dyn̄ at suche tyme as he hath season for slepe to hym appoynted by the seid estatute, and at suche tyme as it is herin appoynted that he shall not slepe then he to have but an houre for his dyn̄ and half an houre for his nonemete; And that he departe not from his Werke betwene the Mydd̄ of the seid

[1] So in Original Act. [*or*] [2] So in Original Act. [*whole*] [3] his, *O.* [4] So in Original Act. [*do*]

Digitized by Google

Deduction from the Wages of Offenders:

Monethes of Marche and Septembr till betwene vij and viij of the Clok in the evenyng: And if they or any of theym offende in any of theis Articles that then their defaultꝭ to be marked by hym or hys deputie that shall paye their wages and at the Weekꝭ end to be abated of suche rate of tyme as they have offended: And that from the Myddꝭ of Septembr to the Myddꝭ of Marche evy Artificer and laborer be at their Werke in the spryngyng of the day and departe not till nyght of the same day; And that the seid Artificers and laborers slepe not by day but only from the Myddꝭ of the Moneth of May unto the Myddell of August. Also it is establisshed and enacted that by the seid auctorite that if any Artificer or laborer reteyned in svice with any pson for bildyng or repacon doo assaute or make or cause to be made any assemble to assaute harme or hurte any pson assigned to countroll and ovsee theym in thaire warkyng, that he or they so [defendyng[1]] have imprisonement for a yere without letting to baill or maynprise And ferthermore to make fyne at the Kyngꝭ will The same assemble or assaute to be tried by examynacion before the Justices of peace as is aforeseid: This Acte to begyn and take effecte at the fest of Whitsontide next cōmyng and in the meane tyme the same to be pclaymed in evy good Citie borough and Towne of this Realme.

V. Punishment of Builders who assault their Overseers, &c.

Commencement and Proclamation of this Act.

VI. Exceptions: as to Miners of Tin, &c.

([1]) PROVYDED alway that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned extend not ne in any wyse be hurtfull or pjudiciall to any Myners Workers or laborers [for[2]] Tynne Ledde Iren or Sylver or for any Wages takyng aboute the dyggyng gettyng or fynyng of the same Mettallis this acte or any thyng therin conteyned notwithstondyng.

VII. Miners of Coal, &c.

PVIDED alwey that this acte ne any thyng therin conteyned extend not ne be pjudiciall to any psone or psones for mynyng or dyggyng for any Coole called See Cole otherwise called Smythes Coole or for makyng of any Glasse.

CHAPTER IV.

ACTE for pclamacions to be made before the Exigent be awardid into foreyn Shires.

Recital of Statute 4 Hen. VIII. ch. 4.

WHERE at a parliament holden at Westm the iiijth day of February in the thyrde yere of the reigne of oure Sovaigne Lord King Herre the eight that nowe is and from thens for dyvs urgent causes unto the iiijth day of Novembre the iiijth yere of the reigne of oure seid Sovaign Lord proged, oon good and resonable acte was made and ordeyned towchyng Writtꝭ of pclamacion to be made upon exigendꝭ sued ageyn any psons in forren or other shire then where such defendaunt be called of, oonly to endure from thens unto the next parliament, which acte is nowe determyned; the effect and true entent of which seid acte is thought right avayleable and cōmodyous and in avoidyng of utlaryes hereafꝭ to be pnownced ageyn any psone by reasone of such forrayn sutꝭ to have contynuaunce and ppetually to endure: Be it therfore by the Kyng oure Sovaign Lord withassent of the Lordꝭ spuall and temporall and the Comyns in this parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same parliament enacted ordeyned and establisshed that if and where any Wrytt of Exigent at any tyme from the xv. day of Estre next comyng or aftir shalbe awarded at the sute of oure Sovaign Lord the Kyng or any other pson or psons playntif or playntiffꝭ in any accion psonall ageyn any pson or psons called of any Shire or Citie beyng a Shire corporate on it self or ellis late of any such Shire or Cite other than in to such Shire or Cite wherunto suche exigent shalbe awarded to be called accordyng to the lawe, And also in evy Writte of Exigent in any accon psonall wherof the pcesse or exigent at the seid xv. day of Ester or afꝭ shalbe directed in to London or Midd The defendaunt beyng called late of London or late of Midd, and at the tyme of thexigent awarded not dwellyng in London nor in Midd, or ellꝭ that the seid defendaunt or defendauntꝭ in the same exigent dwell in any other Shire or place then wher the Kyngꝭ Writt rennyth then the Justicꝭ bifore whom any suche exigent is to be awarded in all accons where the exigent shall not be directed [in[4]] London nor Midd to award [any[5]] Writt of pclamacion to be directed to the Shiref of the same Countie where it dothe appere by the usyng of suche accion that the partie defendaunt is or lately was dwellyng if the Kyngꝭ Writte there be currant, and ellis to the next Shire adjoynyng to the Countie or Counties or other places wherof the partie is called or lately supposed by the seid exigent to have his beyng of where the Kynges writte soo rennethe not; And in evy accion as beforeseid wherof thexigent shalbe directed in to London or Midd and the defendaunt or defendauntꝭ in the same called late of London or of Midd and at tyme of thexigent awarded not havyng his or theire dwellyng in London nor Midd, than the Writte of pclamacion to be awarded made and directed unto the Shiref of the Shire where the defendaunt at the tyme of thexigent soo ageyn hym or theym awarded shall have his dwellyng, or in case where the Kyngꝭ writte rennethe not unto the next Shire therunto adjoynyng, The whiche seid Writt of pclamacion shall conteigne theffecte of the same accion: And that the Shiref of the Countie to whom any suche Writte of pclamacion shalbe directed make three pclamacions within his Countie at thre sevall dayes, that is to sey twoo of the same pclamacions in the full and pleyne Shire Courte of the same Countie and the thyrd of the said pclamacions to be made at the gevall Sessions in thoes parties where the partie defendant is supposed to be dwellyng, or in the parties of the Countie next adjoynyng the Countie or Counties where the Kyngꝭ writte rennyth not, that the partie defendant yeld hym self to the Shiref of the foren Countie to whom any such exigent in any accion psonall is awarded, soo that the Shiref of suche foren Counties may upon his yeldyng have the body of the seid defendant before the Justices before whom any suche exigent is awarded at the day of the same exigent comprised there to answere to the playntif in the same accordyng to the lawe. And that evy suche Writte of pclamacion shall have the same day of retorne as the Writte of exigent upon suche foren accions so awarded shall have; And that evy suche writte of pclamacion be delyved of recorde to the Shiref or deputie of the Countie

On Exigent into foreign Counties, Proclamation shall be awarded into the County where the Party dwells.

And three Proclamations shall be made thereon.

Returns, Delivery, and Execution of such Writs of Proclamation.

[1] So in Original Act. [*offending*]
[2] of *O.*
[3] The following Provisoes are in separate Schedules annexed to the Original Act.
[4] in to *O.*
[5] a *O.*

Digitized by Google

[in ¹] the which any such Writte of ꝑclamacion is to be awarded; And (¹) the Shirif of the same Countie duly doo execute the same and therof make true retourne at the day of the same Writte appoynted, uppon payn to forfayte suche amciament unto the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lord and to his heires as by the discressions of the Justicꝭ before whome such exigent shalbe retornable to be sette. And that the Officer in whois Office suche exigent is taken make owte the seid Writte and Writtꝭ of ꝑclamacion as hereafter shalbe awarded in any of the seid Courtꝭ; And that the same Officer take nomore for the makyng of suche Writte of ꝑclamacion and thentryng of the same of recorde but only vj d. And if any outlawries hereafter be had or ꝑmulged ageynst any ꝑson or ꝑsons in any accion ꝑsonall in any foren Countie and noo Writte of ꝑclamacion as is aforeseid awarded and returned that then evy suche outlawrie to be utterly voyde and of none effecte ne force in the lawe: And that all owtlawries had contry to this acte be advoyded by averrement without suyng of any Writte of Errour.

Who shall make out such Writs.

Fee thereupon.

Outlawry, contrary to this Act may be avoided without Writ of Error.

CHAPTER V.

Acte concnyng pulling downe of townes.

THE Kyng oure Sovaigne Lord callyng to his most blessyd remembraunce that where grete ynconvenyens be & dayly encrease by desolacon pullyng downe & destruccon of howses & townes wythyn this realme, & layeng to pasture londꝭ whych customably have bene manured and occupyed wyth tyllage & husbondry whereby ydlenes doth encrease, for where in sōme oon towne ij hundred ꝑsons men women & chyldern & their auncesters oute of tyme of mynde were dayly occupyed & lyvyd by sowyng of corne & graynes bredyng of catellꝭ & other encrease necessary for mannys susten[a]nce, And now the seyd ꝑsons & their ꝑgeny is mynysshed & decreasyd, Whereby the husbondry whych ys the gretest comodyte of thys realme for susten[a]nce of man ys greatly decayed, churchys destroyd the ꝟvyce of God wythdrawen, crysten people there buryed not prayed for, the patrons & curatꝭ wronged, Cytees & Market townes brought to grete ruyne & decaye necessaryes for mannys susten[a]nce made scarse & dere, the people sore mynysshed in the realme, whereby the power & defence therof ys feoblyd & enpayryd to the hygh dyspleasure of God & agenst hys lawes, and to the subvsyon of the cōmen weale of thys realme and desolacon of the same yf substancyall & spedye remedye be nott therfore ꝑvyded; Wherefore the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord by the advyse & assent of the Lordꝭ sꝑuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assemblyd and by the auctoritie of the same ordenyth stablysshyth & enactyth that all suche townes vyllages boroughis & hamlettꝭ tythyng housys and other inhabitacons in ony parysshe or parisshis wythin this reame, wherof the more parte the fyrst daye of thys ꝑsent parliament was or were usyd and occupyed to tyllage & husbondrye by the owner & owners therof for theyr owne synguler ꝑfytt avayle & lucre, wylfully be syth the seyd fyrst day or hereafter schall be suffrid or causyd to fall downe & decaye wherby the husbondry of the seyd townes villagys boroughes hamlettꝭ tythyngꝭ houses & other enhabytacyons & parysshys wythyn this realme bene or hereafter shalbe decayed & torned from the sayd use & occupacyon of husbondry and tyllage into pasture, shalbe by the seyd owner or owners their heires successours or assignes or other for them wythin j yere next after suche wylfull decaye reedefyed & made ageyn mete & convenyent for people to dwele & inhabyte in the same, and to have use & therin to exercyse husbondry & tyllage as att the seyd fyrst day of this ꝑsent parliament or sythen was there usyd occupyed & had, after the maner & usage of the countrey where the seyd land lyeth, att the Costꝭ & chargys of the same owner or owners their heires successours or assignes. And yf sythen the seyd fyrst day of this ꝑsent parliament any landꝭ whiche att the same fyrst day or sythen were cōmonly usyd in tyllage bene enclosyd or frome hensforth shalbe enclosyd & torned only to pasture, wherby any plough or husbondꝭ house wythyn this realme ys or shalbe hereafter decayed that then all suche landꝭ shalbe by the same owner or owners their heirs successours or assignes or other for them wythin the yere next ensuyng the same decaye, putt in tyllage & exercysyd usyd & occupyed in husbondry & tyllage as they were the seyd fyrst day of this ꝑsent parliament or any tyme sythen after the maner & usage of the Countrey where suche land lyeth. And if any parson or parsons do contry to the ꝑmysses or any of them that then ytt be lefull to the Kyng yf any suche landꝭ or houses bene holden of hym ymmediatly, or to the Lordꝭ of the fees yf any suche landꝭ or houses bene holden of them ymmedyatly, to receyve yerely half the valewe of the yssues & ꝑfyttꝭ of any suche landꝭ wherof the house or houses be nott mayntaynid and susteynyd, And the same halfe deale of thissues and ꝑfittꝭ to have hold and kepe to hys or their owne use wythout any thyng therfore to be payd or yevyn to suche tyme as the same house or houses be suffycyently byldyd and repayrd ageyn; And that no maner of frehold be in the King ne in any suche Lord or Lordꝭ by the takyng of any suche ꝑfyttꝭ of or in any suche landꝭ in no maner of fourme, but only the Kyng and the seyd Lord or Lordꝭ have power to take receyve & have the seyd yssues & ꝑfyttꝭ as ys above seyd; And therfore the Kyng or the seyd Lord or Lordꝭ to have power to dystreigne for the same yssues and ꝑfyttꝭ to be had and ꝑceyvyd by them in fourme above sayd by auctoryte of thys ꝑsent Act.

Evils resulting from the Decay of Towns, &c.

Towns, &c decayed shall be re-edified within One Year.

Tillage Lands turned to Pasture shall be restored again to Tillage.

Half the Value of Lands and Houses neglected shall be forfeited to the King or Lord of the Fee.

II.

Be ytt further enactyd that yf any of the seyd Lord or Lordꝭ immedyate do nott execute the ꝑmysses accordyng to the tenour of this Acte that then the Lordꝭ ymmediate above them wythin halfe a yere next after that have receyve & take the moyte of the yssues & ꝑfyttꝭ therof in lyke maner and fourme as ys afore seyd of the seyd Lordꝭ ymmediate; And so evy Lord or Lordꝭ frome oon to an other to have lyke tyme and avauntage of and in the ꝑmysses as in this sayd acte ys conteynyd. Ꝑvyded alwey that this acte extend nott nor be nott ꝑjudyciall or hurtfull to any parke or parkys or any marsshe or marshys for wallyng or enclosyng of the same wythin this realme. This Acte to contynewe unto the feaste of the Natyvyte of our Lord next cōmyng.

On failure of the next Lord, the Lord above may seize.

Exception for Parks and for Marshes.

Continuance of Act.

¹ in to *O.*

² that *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

ACTE conc̄nyng felons and murderers.

The Justices of the King's Bench may remit Prisoners, with their Indictments, into their Counties to be tried.

WHERE dīvse felons and murderers upon fayned and untrue surmyses have often tymes removed aswell their bodies as their inditementꝭ by Write and otherwise before the King in his benche, and cannot by the ordre of the lawe be remytted and sent downe to the Justices of Gaile delyv̄y or of the peax ne other Justice ne Commissioner to ꝓcede upon theym after the course of the comen lawe; Be it therfore ordeyned and enactid by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent pliament that the Justices of the Kinges Benche for the tyme beyng have full auctoritie and power by their discrecions to remaunde and send downe, aswell the bodies of all felons and murderers brought or removed or that shalbe removed or brought before the King in his benche, as their Inditements in to the Counties where as the same murders or felonyes have ben cōmytted and downe And to comaund all Justices of Gaile delyv̄y Justices of peax and all other Justices and Cōmissioners and ev̄y of theym to ꝓcede and det̄myn upon all the forsaid bodies and Inditementꝭ so removed after the course of the comen lawe in suche man̄ as the same Justices of Gaile delyv̄y Justices of Peax and other Cōmissioners or any of theym mought or shuld have don, yf the said prisoners or inditementꝭ had nev̄ ben brought in to the said Kinges benche.

CHAPTER VII.

ACTE conc̄nyng Wat̄men on the Teamys.

Accustomed Fare for Boats and Wherries upon the River Thames.

WHERE as by the laudable custome and usage within this Realme of England tyme oute of mynde usid that ev̄y of the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ and all other ꝑsones passing by the Ryvers of Thamyse or Medway and repairing to the same by Water in barge or whery bote, that is to saie from London to Gravesend and from Gravesend to London one ꝑson or moo to have a barge of the owners or occupiers of the same to passe them self with their males or fardellis betwen the said places for the onely sōme of iiij s. or ellis ev̄y ꝑson passing in the said barge to paie for hym self his male or fardell ij d. so that the same sōme of ij d. of ev̄y ꝑson amount to the sōme of iiij s. And a whery bote betwen the said placꝭ for the sōme of ij s. hath ben compellid to passe forth at ev̄y tide betwen the said places; And in like wise it hath ben used of like tyme that ev̄y of the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ and all other ꝑsons passing or repairing by Water in the tide bote or whery bote from London to Erith Grenhith Graistorrok or Purflete or from any of the same places to London one ꝑson or moo to have a bote or whery of the owners or occupiers of the same to passe them self with their males or fardellis bitwen ev̄y of the said placꝭ for the only sōme of xij d. or ellis ev̄y ꝑson passing in the said bote or whery to paie for hym self or for hym self his male or fardell j d. so that the sōme of j d. of ev̄y ꝑson amount to the sōme of xij d. hath ben compellid to passe forthe at ev̄y tide bitwen the said placꝭ; And also it hath ben used of lyke tyme that ev̄y of the Kinges Subjectꝭ and all other ꝑsons passing or repairing by water in the tide bote or wherybote from London to Wolwich or from Wolwich to London one ꝑson or moo to have a bote or whery of the owners or occupiers of the same to pass them self with their males and fardellis bitwen the same placꝭ for the onely sōme of viij d. or ellis ev̄y ꝑson passing in the said bote or whery to paye for hym self his male or fardell ob̄, so that the some of ob̄ of ev̄y ꝑson amount to the some of viij d. hath ben compellid to passe forth at ev̄y tide bitwene the said placꝭ; And also it hath ben used of like tyme that ev̄y of the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ and all other ꝑsons passing or repairing by Water in bote or whery from London to Grenewich or from Grenewich to London one ꝑson or moo to have a bote or whery of the owners or occupiers of the same to passe them self with their males and fardellis bitwen the same places for the onely some of iiij d. or ellis ev̄y ꝑson passing in the said bote or whery to paie for hym self or for hym self his male or fardell ob̄, so that the sōme of ob̄ of ev̄y ꝑson amount to the sōme of iiij d. hath ben compellid to passe forth at all tymes bitwen the same placꝭ; And that of like tyme it hath ben used and accustumed that ev̄y of the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ and all other ꝑsons passing or repairing by Wat̄ in bote or whery from London brigge the Old Swan the Crane in the Vyntre Polles Wharff or from Saynt Mary Oveys to Westm̄ or Lambehith or from Westm̄ or Lambehith to any of the said placꝭ one ꝑsone or moo have a bote or whery of the owners or occupyers of the same to passe them self with their males and fardellꝭ bitwen ev̄y of the said placꝭ for the only sōme of iij d. or ellis ev̄y ꝑson passing in the said bote or whery to paie for hym self or for hym self and his fardell ob̄, so that the sōme of ob̄ of ev̄y ꝑson amount to the some of iij d. hath ben compellid to passe forth at all tymes bitwen the same placꝭ; And also it hath ben used of like tyme that ev̄y of the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ and all other ꝑsons passing or repairing from the Blake Frers Bridewell or from the Temple to Westm̄ or Lambehith or from Westm̄ or Lambehith to any of the said placꝭ one ꝑson or moo to have a bote or whery of the owners or occupiers of the same to passe them self with their males and fardellis bitwen ev̄y of the same placꝭ for the only sōme of ij d. or ellis ev̄y ꝑson passing in the said bote or whery to paie for hym selfe or for hym self his male or fardell ob̄, so that the sōme of ob̄ of ev̄y ꝑson amount to the sōme of ij d. hath ben compellid to passe forth at all tymes bitwen the same places; And also it hath ben usid of like tyme that alman̄ of ꝑsons passing or repairing from Westm̄ to Lambehith or Stangate to Westm̄ or from any of the said placꝭ ov̄whart the Water one ꝑson or moo to have a bote or whery to passe bitwen ev̄y of the said placꝭ in man̄ and forme aforesaid for the only some of ob̄, And the owners or occupiers of botes have ben compellid to passe forth at all tymes bitwen the same placꝭ for the same sōme; And also it hath ben used in like tyme that ev̄y of the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ and all other ꝑsons passing from London to Mortlake or from Mortlake to London one ꝑson or moo to have a bote or whery of the owners or occupiers of the same to passe them

Digitized by Google

self with their males or fardellis bitwen the said placꝭ for the only sõme of xij d. or ellis evy pson passing the said bote or whery to pay for hym self or for hym self his male or fardell ij d. so that the some of ij d. of evy pson amount to the sõme of xij d. All such laudable custumes and usages not withstonding, the Owners or occupiers of the said barges botes and wheris nowe of late refuse and will not passe with noman for the said sõmes, except that they have according to their owne willes and desires to the great lett and inquietnes of all the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ and of all other that passith and repaireth by the same and contrie to the said auncient usagꝭ and custumes; For breking of which ordenance divse and many assaultꝭ and frays daily ben made so that often tymes therof maneslaughter doth ensue; And ov that the pore husbondmen and other householders duellyng nygh aboute suche ferrys ben usid can have noo svntꝭ that will ve by the yere but only by the weke and at the wekꝭ ende to be at their libtie to thentent that they may be Watermen for their singler and excessive lucre in that behalf; Be it therfore enactid ordeyned and establisshed by the Lordꝭ spuall and temporall and the Cõens in this psent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same that the said laudable custume and usagꝭ in man and forme before rehersid be observed and kept and duly put in execucion in evy poynt: And that all and evy the Watmen rowyng in great bargꝭ with any Lord or Lordꝭ or other pson or psons whatsoev they be take nomore for his Wagꝭ or labour by the daie then vj d. withoute mete or drinke, except he rowe to Mortlake or Grenewich and then to take viij d. only withoute mete and drink; And that if the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ or any of them or any other pson or psons fromhensforth require the owners or occupiers of any suche bargꝭ botes or wheris at any of the said ferrys to passe with them offering them Money for their fare or fares in forme as is afore specified, or ellis if the said Lordꝭ or other require the said Watmen to go with them in their barges or barge for the vj d. a daie above said, and the said owners or occupiers watermen or bargemen refuse to passe forth with hym or theym for the same fare or wagꝭ, then the same owners or occupiers of suche bargꝭ or botes or wheris or the said Watmen or bargmen so refusing and evy of them for evy suche refusall to forfeit the treble value of the fare fares or Wagꝭ so refused, that one half of the said treble value of the said fare fares or wagꝭ to be to thuse of our Sovaigne Lord the King and that other half to hym that will sue in that behalf, which sute the ptie that in that case will sue to have his sute by accion of dett informacion or psentment And the ptie defendaunt ther not to be admytted to wage his lawe ne to be essoyned ne pteccion for hym to be allowed in the same. And ov that it be lefull to the bailiffes constables and other of the Kinges Officers and evy of them in evy place next adjoynaunt wher the said ferris ben excised, upon complaynt to them or any of them therof made by any of the Kingꝭ subjectꝭ or any other pson or psons that fynd them gryved in that behalf, to areste the said Offendour or offendours and to comytt them to Warde for their mysdemeano' and to make fyne for the same; And that the Justices of Peax of evy Shire wher the said ferris ben exciside the Maire and Shireffes of London and the Stewardꝭ in their leetꝭ and evy of them have auctoritie to inquire at evy Sessions and leetꝭ aswell of the defaultꝭ of the said owners or occupiers of such barges botes wheris watmen and bargemen as of the defaultꝭ of the said Officers for the lake of punyshement of evy such offendours.

Such usual Fares confirmed.

The day-wages of Watermen in Barges of Lords, &c.

Penalty on taking excessive Fares, treble the Fare.

Imprisonment and Fine.

Recovery of Penalties.

CHAPTER VIII.

Acte concnyng clothes called White Stretes.

WHERE as at the pliament holden at Westm the xxiij^th daie of Januarie after the last progacion therof in the vth yere of the Kingꝭ most noble reigne, the Cõens and inhitantꝭ Clothmakers and byers of the same within the Countie of Devonshire praide and desired, that wher divse and many Clothes called White Straites be and have ben contynually made within the said Countie to the great pfitt of the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ ther, the which clothes were wonte to be well and sufficiently made and to bere their bred yerd brode and halfe quart rawe and xv yerdes of lenght; And that noman in tymes past hath used to make them but that the maker therof hath sett his spiall marke upon evy of the said Clothes so by hym or them made whereby evy man may knowe their owne Clothes from other mennes by reason of their said sevall markꝭ; So at the said pliament it was shewid by the inhitantꝭ Clothmakers and byers of the same in the Countie aforesaid that nowe a daies the said clothes be not sufficiently made ne bere their lenght and bred according as they shuld do ne marked with evy mannes owne marke, wherof great inconvenience doth daily ensue and encrease, to thempovyshyng and hurtyng aswell of the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ byers and sellers of the same as chauntꝭ straungers, Wherfore the pmisses considerid it was therfore enactid by the King oure Sovaign Lord by thassent of the Lordꝭ spuall and tempall and the Cõens in the same pliament then assembled and by the auctorite of the same that from the fest of Pentecoste next after the making of the said Acte no pson shuld make any suche clothes called White Straitꝭ to sell withoute that he or they be when they be rawe redy to be toked of the bred of a yerd and half quart and of lenght xv. yerdꝭ, And that no pson make no such clothes but if he sett his spiall marke upon evyche of the said clothes so by hym or them made, And that no pson use no marke on his Clothes suche as any other pson doth and hath used before hym upon payne of forfeiture of evy of the said Clothes, the one half therof to the King and the other half thereof to hym that so seasith the said Clothes so made or marked contrie to the fo'me and effecte afore expssed: And this acte to endure unto the firste daie of this psent pliament. And for asmoche as the said acte is thought to be very necessarie and behoveable, Be it therfore ordeyned establisshed and enactid by the King oure Sovaigne Lord and the Lordꝭ spuall and tempall and the Cõens in this psent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same that the said acte concnyng makyng of clothes called White Straites and evy thing therin conteyned stond and be in his full strenght vtue and effecte.

Tenor of the Act 5 Hen.VIII. ch. 2.

The recited Act confirmed.

Digitized by Google

II. Length, Breadth, and Weight of Cloths called White and Russet Straits. Penalty.

And ꝑ that it is ordeyned by the said auctoritie that no ꝑson ne ꝑsons from the fest of Saynt John Baptist next cōmyng shall make any suche clothes called White Straitꝭ, ne any clothes of that making of Russet coloure called Russet Straitꝭ, withoute that they and ev̄y of theym beyng rawe be of the bred and lenght before rehersid and to be marked in man̄ and fo'me before exꝑssed, and so beyng rawe to way xiiij pound by true weight at lest; upon payne of forfeiture of ev̄y of the said Clothes made and being lesse in lenght or ellis in bred or marked cont'rie to the fo'me and effecte before rehersid or ellis beyng of weight cont'rie to the fo'me before exꝑssed, the one half of the said forfaito' to be to the King and the other half to hym that so seasith the said Clothes so made and beyng of Weight cont'rie to the fo'me and effecte aforesaid and this acte to endure for ev̄.

CHAPTER IX.

Acte avoydyng deceptꝭ in making of Wollen Clothes.

FOR THE deceitfull draping and making of Wollen Clothes made and draped within this Realme and also for mesuring in the Sale of the same; Oure Sov̄aigne Lord the King by thadvise of the Lordꝭ sp̄uall and tempall and of the Cōens in this ꝑsent ꝑliament assemblid and by auctoritie of the same hath ordeyned establisshed and enacted div̄se orden'nces and Statutꝭ for the true makyng and drapyng of suche wollen Clothes and for mesuring in sale the true content of the same in man̄ and fo'me folowing; First that the Wolle which shalbe delyv̄ed for or by the Clothier to any ꝑson or ꝑsons for breking kembing carding or spynnyng of the same the delyv̄y therof therfore shalbe by evyn juste and true poys and weight of haberdepoys sealid by auctoritie not exceding in Weight after the rate of xij pound seymed Wolle above one quart̄ of a pound for the wast of the same Wolle and in none other man̄; and that the breker or kember to delyv̄ agayn to the said Clothier the same Wolle so broken and kempt, and the Carder and Spynner to delyv̄ agayn to the same clothier yerne of the same Wolle by the same evyn juste and true poys and weight the wast therof exceptid withoute any ꝑte therof concelyng or any more oile water or other thing put therunto deceyvably, upon payne to forfaite to the Lord of the Lete within ꝑcincte wherof suche defaulte is done for ev̄y suche defaulte xij d. upon due ꝑve of suche deceyt afore and by the discrecion of the Maire baillif or other hede officer of Citie burgh or Towne wher the deceyt shall appere, The same Maire baillif or hede officer calling to hym suche ꝑsones as shall seme to hym convenyent for the ꝑve of suche deceyt. Item that the Wever which shall have the wevyng of any Wollen yerne to be webbed in to Cloth shall weve werke and put in to the Webbe for Cloth to be made therof asmoche and all the same yerne as the Clothier or eny ꝑson for hym shall delyv̄ to the same wever with his used marke put to the same withoute chaunging or any ꝑcell therof leving oute of the same Webbe or that restore to the same Clothier the Surpluys of the same yerne if any shalbe left not put in to the same webbe and withoute any more oile breene moisture duste sonde or other thing deceyvably putting or casting to the same Webbe, uppon payne to forfeit for ev̄y defaulte iij s. iiij d. Item that no man̄ ꝑsone by any coloured Wolle or coloured wollen yerne of any Carder Spynner or Wever but onely in open m̄ket upon payne of forfeiture of suche Wolle and yerne so bought. Item that the Walker and Fuller shall truly walke full thikke and werke ev̄y webbe of wollen yerne which he shall have to walk fulle thikke or werke withoute any flokkes or any other man̄ deceyt to be used in the same, And shall not rowe nor werke any Cloth or Webbe with any Cardes on the right side nor on the wrong side upon payne to forfaite for ev̄y suche defaulte vj s. viij d. Item that the Clothier nor other ꝑson whatsoev̄ shall not put any Clothe to sale which whan it be full wett shall shrynke more than one yerde in all the lenght and one quart̄ of a yerd in the brede for the more ꝑte therof, and Clothes called Narrowes or Straites after the rate, upon payne to forfaite for ev̄y Clothe otherwise put to sale vj s. viij d. And beside that to deducte of his Price for the same to be rebatid to the byer therof asmoche after the rate as the same clothe so otherwise put to sale being full wett shalbe shronke more than one yerde of that it was in lenght tyme of the same sale, and as it shall beyng wett want of the bred of one yerd and iij quart̄s of a yerd. Item that the byer of Wollen Clothes Dynsyn or Alyen after the byeng therof shall not drawe nor cause to be drawen in lenght nor streyne nor do to be streyned in bred the same Clothes or any of them by teyntour or wynche or by any other mean upon payne of forfeiture for ev̄y of the same clothes so to be drawne or streyned C s. Ꝑvyded alwey that if suche byer of Wollen Clothes for ꝑve cause the same to be wett he may drawe and streyne them for evenyng of them onely so that he excede not one yerd in lenght more than it shalbe whan it shalbe full wett. Item that no man̄ ꝑson werke or put upon any wollen clothes any flokkes or other deceyvable thing upon payne to forfeit for ev̄y cloth so wrought deceyvably with flokkes or other deceyvable thing xx s. Item that no man̄ ꝑson by or sell any wollen Clothes by other measure more or lesse than after the true content therof to be moten and measured by the yerd adding to ev̄y yerd one unche of the rule upon payne to forfeit for ev̄y cloth to the cont'rie measured C s. The one Moyte of all the said forfeitures to be to oure Sov̄aigne Lord the King and to ev̄y ꝑson which shall sue by write bill or other playnt of dett in that behalfe agaynst the ꝑson doyng to the cont'rie of any of the said orden'ncꝭ the other moyte; And that the defendaunt in any plee upon any suche accion be not admytted to wage his lawe nor any ꝑteccion nor essoyne for any suche defendant be allowed in the same. Ꝑvyded alwey that this Acte extend not to wollen Clothes called Kendalles nor clothes called carpenell Whites comenly made for lynyng for hosen nor to any clothes called Tostokꝭ made in the Countie of Devon nor to any wollen clothes made in the Countie of Cornwall nor for any Cottens or playne lynyng or frise made or to be made in Wales Lancashire and Chesshire or in any of them.

The Weight of Wool delivered to break, &c.

Weight of Wool and Yarn to be re-delivered to the Clothier.

Penalty.

The Weaver shall put all the Yarn into the Web, or restore it.

Buying of coloured Wool.

The Duty of the Walker and Fuller.

Allowance for shrinking of Cloths.

Buyers shall not straiu the Cloths;

except for evening.

No Flocks in Cloth.

Measure of Cloth by Yard and Inch.

Application and Recovery of the Penalties.

Exception as to certain Cloths.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

ACTE concernyng Cōmissions of Sewers.

Commissions of Sewers under the Provisions of Stats. 6 Hen. VI. c. 5. and 4 Hen. VII. chap. 1.

WHERE in the parliament of the ryght noble Prynce Henry the vj^th late Kyng of Ingland holdyn at Westm̄ the vj^th yere of his reigne oon good Estatute was made and ordeynyd, that for x yerys then next folowyng sev̄all Comyssyons of Sewers shuld be made to dyvers parsons by the Chaunceler of Ingland for the tyme beyng to be namyd in dyvers parties of this Realme where nede were after the fourme & tenour of a Cōmyssyon in the said Acte especified; whiche Acte & other Actes for the auctorite of suche Cōmyssioners & execucyons of the same have sythen bene made & ordeynyd & contynued, as bene more pleynly rehersed in the parliament holden in the fourth yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry late Kyng of England the vij^th; and in the same parliament the seid fourth yere ytt was emong other enacted & establysshed that for xxv yerys then folowyng sev̄all Cōmyssyons of sewers shuld be made to dyvers parsons by the Chaunceler of Ingland for the tyme beyng to be namyd in all parties of this realme & of the Marches of Calyce Guynes & Hammes where nede shuld be made accordyng to the seid Cōmyssion conteyned in the seid sixt yere of Kyng Henry the vj^th, and that all suche Cōmyssyoners shuld have full power to make ordeigne & execute Ordyn^nces and all other thyng^s do accordyng to the p'porte of the same Cōmyssyon, whiche xxv yerys comprised in the said Acte bene nowe det̄mynyd; Please ytt therfore the Kyng our Sov̄aigne Lord wyth thassent of the Lord^s espuall & temporall and the Cōmons in this p̄sent parliament assembled by auctorite of the same to ordeigne establysshe and enacte that the seid actes & all other actys and auctoritees heretofore made, conc̄nyng Cōmyssioners of Sewers and their Cōmyssyons & auctorite, nott beyng before this tyme repelled abyde & stand from hensforth good & effectuall to endure for ever. And also that the Chaunceler of Ingland for the tyme beyng shall have frome hensforth full power and auctoryte for ever to g^unt Cōmyssyons of Sewers into ev̄y part of this realme and the seid Marches where nede ys (1) shalbe to c̄tayn psons by the seid Chaunceler for the tyme beyng to be namyd accordyng to the fourme & effect of the seid Cōmyssyon and Acte expressyd in the seid parliament holden the seid sixt yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the syxth.

The recited Acts made perpetual, and Commissions shall be granted under them.

II. Powers of such Commissioners.

And ov̄ that be hytt ordeynyd enactyd & establysshid by the seid Auctorite that all suche Cōmyssioners have and shall have full power & auctoryte to put their [Cōmyssyons[2]] in due execucyon and to make & execute Estatut^s and ordyn^nces and all other thyng^s to doo after the effect & p'porte of their Comyssyon; And that all Cōmyssyons of Sewers g^unted or made sythen the seid xxv yerys det̄mynyd and the Actys ordyn^nc^s and all execucyons and other thyng^s by the Cōmyssyoners of the same conc̄nyng their seid Cōmyssions or any ij of the same Cōmyssyoners and ev̄y thyng in the same comprysed be and shalbe effectuall & of lyke strenght as yf the seid Cōmyssions had bene made or g^unted wythin the seid xxv yerys ymmediat after the sayd parlement holden the seyd fourth yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the vij^th.

III. Qualifications of Commissioners.

(1) And also be ytt enactyd by the seid Auctoryte that the Chancellour of England for the tyme beyng shall make no Cōmyssyon to any p̄son or parsons for thexecucyon of thys acte except he have land^s & tenement^s of astate of frehold to the yerely valour of xx li. at the lest or ell^s be Justyce of Quorum lerned wythyn any of the Shyres where he shalbe made Cōmyssioner: And yf any suche Cōmyssion be directyd to any p̄son or p̄sons nott havyng land^s & tenement^s to the yerely valour of xx li. or nott beyng oon of the Justices of Quor̄ lerned as aforesayd that ev̄y suche Cōmyssion and all p̄sentment^s accusac̄ons had & p̄sented before any suche Cōmyssioners and also all & ev̄y fynes set by the seid Cōmyssioner or Cōmyssioners to be utt̄ly voyde & of none effecte. This Acte to endure butt for x yeres, and fro the end of the same x yerys unto the next parliament.

Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER XI.

ACTE conc̄nyng the brynging in of Bowestaves in to this Realme.

Recital of Statute 1 Ric. III. ch. 11.

WHERE by acte of pliament holden at Westm̄ the xxiiij^th daie of Octob̄r in the iij^de yere of the reigne of King Richard the iij^de in dede and not in right King of Englond, it was enactid that noo m̄chaunt of Venyce nor other wont to resorte in to this Realme with m̄chandises of those pties bring in to this said Realme any m̄chaundises, but if the same m̄chaunt bring with ev̄y butte of Malmesey, and with ev̄y butte of Tire, x bowstaves of good and hable stuffe under payne of forfaiture of xiij s. iiij d. for ev̄y butte of the forsaid Wynes so brought and not the nombre of the said bowstaves with the said butte; the one half therof to the King and the oder half thereof to the ptie that for the same woll sue, as by the said Acte and ordenaunce more playnely apperith: Thentent of which Acte and estatute and the myndes of the Makers thereof was that the said estatute shuld not extend to any of the King^s Subject^s borne within this his Realme of England Wales or Irlond but only unto m̄ch^unt^s of Venyce and other m̄ch^unt^s estraungers wount to resorte in to this Realme with m̄chaundises of those pties; And this notwithstonding dyv̄se the King^s Subject^s borne within this his Realme of Englond of late have bene inquieted vexid and troubled in the King^s Eschequier for bringing of Malmeseys into this Realme withoute bowstaves cont^rie to the true entent of the said acte and estatute, Wherfore be it enactid ordeyned judged and declared by the King oure Sov̄aigne Lord the Lord^s sp̄uall and tempall and the Comons in this p̄sent pliament assembled and by thauctorite of the same, that the said Acte made in the said iij^de yere of the said late King Richard extend not to any of the King^s Subject^s borne within this his Realme

Intent of that Act.

Declaration that it shall not be construed to extend to any but Aliens.

[1] or O. [2] Commyssion O. [3] The following Clause is contained in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

Wales or Irlond, but that they and evy of theym be forprised oute of the said Acte for any penaltye to be levyed in any wise upon theym or any of their executours or Admynystratours, but that they and evy of theym be discharged by thauctoritie of this pliament of almañ of accions sutf billes of complayntf taken sued or to be taken and sued in the Kingf Eschequier or any other of his Courtes or any other Courte or Courtf place or places for any penaltie or Sūmes of Money comprised in the said Acte or for or concnyng any thyng specified in the said Acte. This Acte to endure to the next pliament.

Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER XII.

ACTE that Norfolk Wolles be not caried oute of this Realme.

Employment of Wool in Norfolk, and Evil of exporting the same.

WHERE as moche people beyng in the Citie of Norwich and Countie of Norffolk have been well occupied by Wolles which have growen in the seid Countie of Norff as in spynnyng wevyng of Worsted sheryng therof dyeng and calendryng of the same, wherby greate cōmoditie of Worstedf and Stamyngf have been well maynteyned within this Realme; And allthough the seid Wolles growyng in the seid Shire of Norff be noon Staple Wolles yet be there dyvse Straungers intendyng the distruccion of the seid Cōmoditie of Worsted makyng to be used in this Realme have now of late conveyed out of the same Countie of Norff by shippes in to the parties of Holand and Seland beyonde the See grete plentie of Wolles that hath growen in the seid Countie of Norff and upon the borders of the same of which lyke Wolles the said Worstedf and Stamyngf have been accustumed to be made within the seid Citie and Countie, which Wolles in noo wyse woll vse to drape or make any wollen clothes but only vse to thuse of making of the seid Worstedf, And of them as yet is seid the seid Straungers and Alyens intende to make Worstedf and Stamyngf in the seid parties beyond the See to the utter undoyng of the seid Citie and Countie and distruccion of the seid Cōmodities of Worsted if remedy be not therfore redely pvyded; Wherfore by the assent of the Kyng oure Sovaign Lord and his Lordf spuall and temporall and the Comyns in this psent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed that fromhensforth noo pson ne psons of what degre or condicion they or he be of take upon hym or theym to shippe cary or doo to be shipped or caryed in to any parties beyond the See any mañ of Wolle or Wolles growyng or hereafter shall growe ['there usually called [Irlond²] or any other Wolles growyng within the same Shirf or the borders of the same necessarie and behoffull unto the [enhitantes³] there for the makyng and drapyng of Worstedf and Stamynf aforeseid⁴] within the seid Shire of Norff or eny parte of the same Shire upon payn of forfaiture for evy Stone of Wolle soo shipped caryed or conveyed xl s. the oon partie of suche forfeyture to be to the Kyng oure Sovaign Lord and the other of the seid forfaiture to hym or theym that woll sue therfore by accion of dette by writ at the cōmen lawe or playnte in any Courte of recorde within the seid realme or by enformacion in the Kynges Escheker in which accon noon essoyne nor pteccion shalbe alowable for the defendaunt: And that all licences therfore graunted or hereaftir to be g⁹unted and evy of theym be utrly voyde and hereaftir taketh noon effecte. And this Acte to endure to the next parliament.

Exportation of Norfolk Wools prohibited.

Penalty.

Licences to the contrary, void.

Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER XIII.

ACTE avoidyng shoting in Crosbowes.

Evil of shooting with Cross-bows.

WHERE the Kingf Subjectf daily delite them selff in shoting of Crosbowes wherby shoting in long bowes is the lesse used and divse good estatutf for reformacion of the same have ben made and had, And that not withstanding, many and divse not regarding nor fering the penalties of the said estatutf use daily to shote in Crosbowes and hand gonnes wherby the Kingf dere and other Lordf of this his Realme ar distroid and shalbe daily more and more onlesse remedie therfore be pvyded; Wherfore be it ordeyned and enactid by auctoritie of this psent pliament that no pson from hensforth shote in any Crosbowe or [any⁵] hand gonne upon payne of forfeiture of the same bowe and gonne onlesse he or other to his use [or to the use of his Wife⁶] have landf and teñtf [fees annuyties or other pfittf⁷] to the yerely value of CCC markf, And for evy tyme so using to shote in Crosbowe or hand gonne to forfaite x li. for evy tyme so offending; And that it shall be lefull to evy of the Kingf Subjectf to sease and take any suche Crosbowe or gonne and them to have and retayne to his owne use, and that evy man that will pursue for the said penalitie of x li. to have the one moytie and the King the other moyte; And that noman after the fest of Whitsontid next comyng kepe in his house ne elliswhere any Crosbowe or hand gonne upon payne of imprisonement and to forfeit to oure Sovaign Lord the King x li. onles that he or other to his use have landf and teñtf to the yerely value of CCC markf as is above said; And that all plagardf or other licence gevyn by the King oure Sovaigne Lord to any pson or psons to shote in Crosbowes be fromhensforth void and of non effecte. And that all the said defaultf beforesaid be aswell ponyssheable before the Kingf counsell by examynacion as before the Justice of peace by examynacion or psentment, and that in any accion to be taken for any of the said penalities the defendant shall not wage his lawe.

None shall shoot with Cross Bow or Hand Gun, unless he hath 300 Marks yearly.

Seizing Cross Bows and Hand Guns.

Keeping Cross Bows and Hand Guns by unqualified Persons.

Licences to the contrary, void. [*But see* § 9.]

Recovery of Penalties.

---

¹—⁴ This Clause of the Act is contained in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act with a Reference thereto.

² Irlonde *O.*—Irlonge *Old Printed Copies.* ³ enhabitauntf *O.* ⁴ *O.* omits.

⁶ ⁷ Inserted in a Schedule by Reference.

Digitized by Google

Pvyded alwey that this Acte extend not to the makers of Crosbowes but that they may laufully kepe Crosbowes in their houses and shote in Crosbowes only for the pvyng and assayng of them.

II. Provisoes: For Makers of Cross Bows.

(1) Provyded alweys that in all walled Townes within vij myles of the See and other Townes or holdes stonding upon the See Costꝭ or upon any of thenglissh mches foranenst Scotland, it shalbe lefull to evy man duelling in such Townes or holdꝭ to kepe in their houses beyng within the same Townes Crosbowes and hand gonnes for thonely defence of the said Townes holdꝭ and houses, and aswell to exc̃ise and use them in and for the defence of the said Townes and houses beyng in the same Townes as for to cary them to their shippes ther to kepe and exc̃ise them for the defence of their shippes and goodꝭ in the same shippes and for non other Cause; any thing comprised or expssed in this said acte or any other act or actꝭ tofore made to the contrie notwithstonding.

III. For Inhabitants of Towns near the Sea or near Scotland.

Pvyded also that if any pson or psons hereafter in any pte do offend or do contrie to the purvewe and remedy of this acte wherupon ther is cause of accion for the same gevyn to the King or his heires or to any other pson or psons that will sue by vtue of this acte for the punyshement of the said offence or forfaitꝭ, that if the King oure said Sovaigne Lord or his heires within a yere next and immediatly after suche offencꝭ and forfeitꝭ had and made do not pursewe their accion or accions so gevyn by this said acte or cause exāiacion upon suche defaultꝭ and offencꝭ to be had and made before their counsell according to the meanyng of the same acte, And evy other pson which hereafter may have accion or accions upon this estatute within half a yere next and immediatly after suche offencꝭ and forfeitꝭ had and made do not cōmence their sutꝭ informacions or psentmentꝭ of and upon the said forfeitꝭ by accion or otherwise as of and upon suche forfeitꝭ be declared and expssed in the said acte, that then aswell the King oure said Sovaign Lord and his heires aft a yere next after suche offencꝭ and forfeitꝭ had and made, if non sute in his or their name be taken by accion or otherwise as is afore expssed before the same yere endid and determyned, as evy other pson after half a yere next after like offencꝭ and forfeitꝭ had and made in forme aforesaid yf non sute therupon be taken by non of them in forme above declared, be utterly excluded and barred of their said Sutes accions and exāiacions to them gevyn by vtue of this said acte, And the pties and evy of them so offending be of all suche offencꝭ and forfeitꝭ clerely discharged and quyte; any thing in this acte or any other act or actꝭ heretofore made and comprised to the contrie notwithstonding and as though this acte had nev ben had ne made.

IV. Limitation of Prosecution; Twelve Months for the King, and Six Months for the Subject.

And also pvyded and be it enactid that all other actꝭ had and made at any tyme before the begynnyng of this psent pliament onely concnyng shoting in Crosbowes be from hensforth utterly voide and of non effecte.

V. Former Acts repealed.

Pvyded also that this acte or any thing therin conteyned extend not nor be pjudiciall to any mchauntꝭ the which have or shall have any crosbowes or hande gonnes to sell within this realme and to non other use.

VI. Proviso for Merchants selling Cross Bows.

Pvyded alwey that no man of pson rynne in any daunger to take hurte by reason of any penaltie or forfeiture conteyned in this acte to suche tyme pclamacion be made of the same acte, nor by the space of xxti daies next after the said pclamacion be made within the Countie where the ptie that shall or may offend contrie to the tenor of this acte duellith.

VII. Proclamation of this Act.

Pvyded also that if any man of pson bryng or do to be brought with hym in to his lodgyng or in to any other mannes house any Crosbowe or handegonne, that then the penaltie and forfeiture yf any suche be or hereafter shalbe forfeited by reason of this acte to rynne and be onely upon the brynger of the said Crosbowe and hande gonne and not to the owner of the same lodgyng or house any thing in this acte made to the contrie notwithstondyng.

VIII. Forfeiture in case of Cross Bows brought into any House.

Pvyded alweys that this acte concnyng Crosbowes and handegonnes ne any thing theryn conteyned extend or in any wise be hurtfull to any pson or psons to whome it shall please the King oure Sovaigne Lord or his heires to licence by his plagard aswell to shote in Crosbowes or hande gonnes and in evy of them as to have and kepe the same Crosbowes and handegonnes in his or their houses for the defence of the same. And that it be enactid by auctoritie of this psent pliament that evy suche licence by the Kingꝭ placardꝭ or his heires to be made shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe to evy suche pson or psons havyng the same for any thing concnyng this acte of Crosbowes and hande gonnes as though it were undre the great seale.

IX. Licences by the King to keep or shoot with Cross Bows and Hand-Guns.

CHAPTER XIV.

Acte concnyng the Kingꝭ Subsidie for Tonnage & pondage.

WHERE in the pliament holden at Westm̃ the xijth yere of the Reign of King Edward the iiijth amongꝭ other thingꝭ it is ordeyned and pvyded that if any mchaundises were shipped to be caried to the pties beyonde the See or brought from the said pties in to any porte of this Realme and ther putto land and discharged by way of mchaundises, the Subsidie of Tonnage and Pondage therof due to the King not paid nor therfore agrede with the Collectours of the said Subsidie in the Porte where it shuld happen the said mchaundises to be shipped or discharged, that then the said mchaundises shuld be forfeited to the King, as in the same ordenance more at large doth appere; which ordenance was made to endure during the naturall liff of the said late King and no longer; And sens thexpiring of the said estatute the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ daily do bring in ther mchaundises and lay it on land and sumtyme have it in to their owne houses, the subsidie tonnage and pondage therof due to the King oure Sovaigne Lord not paid nor therefore agreid with the Collectours of the Subsidie in the Ports where the said mchaundises is so laide on lande; by reason whereof the King oure Sovaigne Lord that nowe is daily doth susteyn great and manyfold decayes and losses in the payment of thise subsidies and more is like to susteyne if remedye be not pvyded in this behalf: Be it therfore ordeyned by the King oure Sovaign Lord by thadvyse and assent of the Lordꝭ spuall and tempall and the Cōens in this pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same pliament that the said Ordenancꝭ stand and be good and effectuall during the naturall liff of the King oure Sovaign Lord that nowe is and no lenger.

The Forfeiture in St. 12 Edw. IV. c. 3. for Non-payment of Tonnage and Poundage, continued during the King's Life.

(1) The following Provisoes are contained in Three Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

ACTE avoidyng secund tres patentes gunted by the Kyng.

In Grants by the King of Lands, Offices, &c. the Determination of former Grants shall be stated.

THE Kinges Highnes of his goodnes calling to his remembrance that where his Grace hath gunted to dyse of his svntes for their svice to his Grace done landes tenytes fees offices and other thinges to have to theym during his pleasure, And after other psones by their sundry sutes have obteyned of his Highnes other tres patentes of the same not advtising his Grace of his forsd gunte, wherby the said forsd patentees have ben advoyded and put from thadvauntage of their said forsd gunte and patentes contrie to thentent and gunte of oure said Sovaigne Lord; Wherfore be it ordeyned established and enactid by oure said Sovaigne Lord the Lordes spuall and tempall and the Comons in this psent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same that if any psone or psons from hensforth do make sute to the Kinges Highnes for any landes tenytes offices or any other thinges so by his Grace gunted or hereafter to be gunted to any psone or psones during his pleasure, the said firste patentee than beyng in liff, that he do expsse in his said bill of peticion or patent the tenor of the said forsd patent, And that the King than hath determyned his pleasure agaynst the said first patentee, or ellis the said secound tres patentes of any of the pmisses to any pson hereafter to be gunted be void and of noon effecte. [This Acte to comense and take effecte from the iiijth daie of Aprill next comyng and not before.[1]]

CHAPTER XVI.

ACTE concernyng Burgeses of the Pliament.

Knights, Citizens, or Burgesses shall not depart from Parliament until the Session be ended, without Licence of the Speaker; on Forfeiture of their Wages.

FOR so moche as comenly in the end of every parliament dyvers & many grete & weyghty maters, aswell touchyng the pleasure wele and suertie of oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng as the comon wele of this his Realme and subjettes ar to be treatyd comynyd of and by auctorite of parliament to be concluded, So ytt ys that dyvers Knyghtis of Shires Citizens for cities burgyses for boroughes & barons of the Synk portes long tyme before the end of the seid parliament of their owne auctoritees depart & goeth home into their Countrees, Wherby the seid grett & weighty maters ar many tymes gretly delayed, In consyderacyon wherof be ytt enactyd by the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord the Lordes spuall & temporall and the Comons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctoryte of the same, that from hensforth none of the seid Knyghtis Cytizens burgyses & barons nor any of them that hereafter shalbe electyd to come or be in any parliament do nott depart frome the same parliament nor absent hym selff frome the same tyll the same parliament be fully fynysshid endyd or progyd, except he or they so departyng have lycens of the Speker and Comyns in the same parliament assembled, And the same licens be enteryd of record in the booke of the Clerke of the parliament appoynted or to be appoynted for the Comon house; upon payn to evy of them so departyng or absentyng them self in any other maner to loose all thos somes of Money whiche he or they shuld or ought to have hadd for his or their Wages, and that all the Counties Cities and buroughes whereof any suche pson shalbe so electyd and the inhabitauntes of the same shalbe clerely dyschargyd of all the seyd Wages ayenst the seid pson and parsons and their executours for evermore.

CHAPTER XVII.

ACTE concernyng the Ryver in Cauntbury.

Necessity of deepening the River passing through Canterbury.

IN most humble wyse shewen the Kinges Hyghnes his trewe and feithfull subjectes the Mayer Aldermen Citiziens of the Cytye of Cauntbury, that where the sayd Cytye is one of the auncyent Cytyes of this Realme and through the same hath byn and yett ys grete recourse of Imbassatours and other Straungers fro the parties of beyond the See, where also the bodies of the Holy Confessour & Bysshopp Seynt Austyn thappostolyk of Inglond and also the blyssed Marter Seynt Thomas & of many other holy Sayntes bene honorably humate & shryned, ys now of late in grete ruyne & decaye and the inhabytaunts therof enpovrysshid & many of grete mancyons in the same desolate, whiche ruyn decaye & desolacyon of lyke cannott be reformyd ne emendid onles the ryver that goeth & extendyth fro the towne of Grete Chart in the Countie of Kent unto the seid Cytye and thorough and fro the seyd Cytye unto the havyn of Sandwyche may be so depyd enlargyd and of Mills & dammes & other anoysaunces now beyng in and overthwart the same ryver betwene the seyd Cytye and the Comon Crane in the Towne of Fordwych be evoyded scouryd & takyn awey, whiche ryver betwene the seyd Cytye and Crane conteynyth in length aboute ij myles so that Cariages by lyghters & bootes may [be[2]] the seyd ryver be conveyed betwene the said Crane in the seid towne of Fordwych unto the seyd Cytye, which depyng elargyng & scouryng of the seyd ryver as ys before seyd shall nott be onely to the [pfytes[3]] & avayll of the seyd Cytye & inhabitauntes of the same butt also shall cause the havyn of the towne & porte of Sandwiche to be deper & larger to the grete comodyte of grete noumbre of the Kynges Subjectes; In consyderacyon wherof ytt may please the Kyng wyth thassent of the Lords espuall & temporall and the comons in this psent parliament assemblyd and by thauctorite of the same to enacte & establyssh thatt the seyd Mayer Aldermen Cytezens and inhabitauntes of the seyd Cytye and their Successours wyth

Mayor, &c. of the City, with the Archbishop and Justices of Peace, may provide for deepening the said River, &c.

[1] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act. [2] by O. [3] pfytt O.

Digitized by Google

thadvyse assent and agrement aswell of the Revend fader in God Wyllyam Archbysshopp of Caunt'bury or hys Successours and of ij or iij Knyghtes beyng Justyces of Peas of the Shyre of Kent for the tyme beyng as of the Maire of the Towne & porte of Sandwyche aforeseid to the seyd Werkes att the request of the seyd Mayre of the seyd Cytye for the tyme beyng desyeryd & callyd, may lefully att all & evy tyme hereafter in suche placys of the seyd ryver as to the sayd Knyghtes Mayers and Aldermen shall seme convenyent depe enlarge clense enhaunse & scoure & cause to be deped enlarged & clensed the seid ryver wyth all thynges therunto requysyte betwene the seyd Towne of Chart and the seyd Cytye & thorough the same & fro the seid Cytye unto the seyd Crane, in suche maner as lyghters & botes may have by the same ryver their full passage and course for cariages by the same to be conveyed, And wythout lett int'rupcyon impechement desturbaunce or denyer of any pson or parsons; And after suche depyng enlargyng clensyng enhaunsyng & scouryng as is before seid done, the seid Maier Aldermen Cytezens and inhabitantes of the seid Cytee wyth thassent & consent as ys before seid opteynyd may lefully as well stoppe dychis & make & enhaunce bayes brynkes dammys & wallys for the avncyng and enhighyng of the seyd ryver, as to take downe abate and putt awey all Milles bryggs dammes Walles & other whatsoever impedyment lyeng over or overthwart the said ryver betwene the seid Towne of Grete Chart to the seid Cytie & thorough the same & fro the seid Cytie to the foreseyd comon Crane, and other thynges thereunto [requyse'] wherby the concours of the seid lyghters & botes shuld be lettyd: And that no accyon ne sute therefore be mayntenable or to be had ageyn the seyd Mayer Aldermen Cytezens & enhabytauntes or ony of them or their assignes for the pmysses or ony of them in maner aforeseyd. Pvyded alwey that evy pson that shalbe dampnyfyed by puttyng awey or abatyng of his Mill brigg or dame or Milles brigges or dames shalbe resonably satysfyed therfore for suche damages as he or they shall have by reason of the same by the seyd Mayer Aldermen Citezens & Inhabytauntes of the seid Cytie and their successours as the seid Archbysshopp of Caunt'bury that now is & his successours and the seid Knyghtys shall awarde consyder and adjuge.

No Action shall be maintained for any Thing so done. Satisfaction to Millers, &c. injured.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Acte concernyng Undershiryffes in Bristowe.

WHERE at a parliament holden att Westmynster the fyrst day of May in the xlij^th^ yere of the reigne of Kyng Edward the iiij^de^ among other thynges ytt was ordeynyd establysshed & enactyd that no Shreff Undershreff ne Clerk of Shreff shuld contynewe or abyde in hys Offyce over oon yere, as by the sayd estatute more at large ytt doth appere; Whyche estatute in a pliament holden att Westmynster the xxv^th^ day of Februarij in the xxiij^th^ yere of the reigne of Kyng Harry the vj^th^ among other was rehersyd & by auctoryte of the same pliament than was ordeynyd that the sayd Estatute among othur shuld be duely observyd in evy shyre of Englond, The Undershreffes & all other offycers wythyn the Cytye of Londoñ that then were or after that shuld be alwey exceptyd, And suche Countyes only exceptyd in whyche dyvers of the lyege people of the seyd Kyng in or to the offyce of the Sheryffwyke att thatt day were inherytable, And also suche parsons as att that tyme had estate of free hoold in the offyce of ony Shreyfwyke & tres patentes to them made of the Offyce of Shreffywyke & theyre Undersheryffes & Clerkes exceptyd; And over that by the same Estatute of Harry the vj^th^ ytt was ordenyd & enactyd that yf any Sheryf undersheryff or Clerk of Shreyff occupye the Offyce of Shreff Undersheryff or Clerk of Sheryff cont'rye to the Statute before resytyd or agayn the effect or intent of the same except byfore exceptyd that than he that so occupyeth shuld forfayte the Sume of CC li. yerely as long as he occupyeth cont'ry to the effect of the seyd Statute; And that evy pardon yn tyme to cume to be made for suche Offycers occupacyon or forfayture of sumes shuld be voyde & nott avaylable; And all patentes made & to be made of ony of the seyd offyces for terme of yerys tme of lyfe in fee symple or in fee tayll to ony of the Kynges lyege people except byfore exceptyd shuld be voyde & of no valewe by the same auctoryte ony clause or word de non obstante to be putt in any suche patentes to be made nott wythstandyng; And that evy of the Kynges lyege people that wyll sue for the sume forfayte agayn hym or them that in suche maner shall forfayte shalbe recevyd & amyttyd to sue accon of dette in hys owne name the Kyng to have the oon moyte of all that that by that accyon shuld be recovyd And he that so shall sue shuld have the other moyte, as by the seyd estatutes among other thynges more playnly ytt dothe appere: Be ytt now enactyd establysshyd & ordeynyd by the Kyng oure Sovaygne Lord by the assent of hys Lordys spuall & temporall & the Coens in thys psent pliament assemblyd & by auctoryte of the same that ytt shalbe laufull for the Undersheryff or Undersheryffes and all other offycers of Sheryffes that nowe be or hereafter shall be wythyn the Shyre of the Towne of Brystowe frome hensforthe to contynewe and occupye theyr seyd Offyces & evy of them from yere to yere, in lyke maner & fourme as the under Sheryffys & other Offycers of Sheryffes wythyn the Cytye of Londoñ doo & may doo, wythout ony penaltye or forfayteur for the same; the seyd acte or actes byfore rehersyd or any other acte or actys before thys tyme had or made to the cont'rye nottwythstandyng.

St. 42 Ed. III. c. 9. forbidding Under-Sheriffs to remain in Office; confirmed by Stat. 23 Hen. VI. chap. 7. except as to London, &c.

Penalty of 200 l. per Annum, &c. under last recited Act.

Under-Sheriffs and Sheriffs' Officers in Bristol may continue more than One Year, as in London.

[1] requisite *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.*

Ratificacion of the Kingꝯ gʳunte made to the Duke of Norff.

Recital of Letters Patents 1 February 5 Henry VIII. for creating the Duke of Norfolk; and granting to him and to his Heirs several Manors, &c.

WHERE the King oure Soveraigne Lord by his ℔res patentes bering date the first daie of February in the fyfte yere of his moste noble regne In consideracion of the true and faithfull ꝟvice of Thomas Duke of Norff and before the said ℔res patentes Erle of Surr̄ done unto his Highnes dide make and create the said Thomas, Duke of Norff; And by the same ℔res patentes of his espiall grace and mere mocion and consideracions in the same ℔res patentes recited and specified gave and gʳunted unto the said Duke and to his heires males of his body laufully begoten for ev̄ the Manours of Acton Burnell, Holgate, Abbeton, Millenchop̄, Longdon, Chatwall, Smythcott, Wolstanton, Uppyngton and Russhbury with thappurtenʳnces in the Countie of Salop̄, The Manour of Sullihull with thappʳtenʳnces in the Countie of Warwik, The Manour of Wolvhampton with thappʳtenʳnces in the Countie of Staff, The Manours of Birdhurst and Upton Lovell with thappʳtenʳnces in the Countie of Wiltes, The Manour of Erdescote with thappʳtenʳnces in the Countie of Berk, The Manours of Honnesdon, Estwike Barley and Hide with thappʳtenʳnces in the Countie of Hertf, The Manours of Kencote and Hardwike with thappʳtenʳnces in the Countie of [Oxon̄,[1]] The Manor of Estwikham with thappʳtenʳnces in the Countie of Kent, The Castelles and Manours of Bollesov̄ Horseley and the Castell of Horston with thappʳtenʳnces in the Countie of Derb, The Manours of Clipston Lymby Mauncefeld Mañ Mauncefeld Wodehows and Sutton in Asshefeld with thappʳtenʳnces in the Countie of Notingh̄; as by the said ℔res patentes amonges other more playnely doth appere: Which ℔res patentes and all thinges theryn conteyned by an Acte of pliament holden at Westm̄ the iiijth daie of Februarij in the thirde yere of the Kinges moste noble reigne and by divse daies proged and contynued till the iiijth daie of Novembr in the iiijth yere and from thens to the xxiijth daie of January in the vth yere of his moste noble reigne, were ratified and approved, And that the said ℔res patentes and ev̄y pte and pcell therof shuld be good effectuall and advailable in the lawe to the said Thomas Duke of Norff and his said heires males of his body begoten after the tenor and pʳporte of the same ℔res patentes; And also that the said Thomas Duke of Norff and his said Heires Males of his body begotten shuld have possede and enyoie all and ev̄y thinges comprised in the said ℔res patentes frome the feast of Saynt Mighell tharchaungell then last past before the said pliament to hym and to his said heires males of his body begoten by whatsoev̄ name or names the said Duke was called or named in the said ℔res patentes, and by whatsoev̄ name or names the said Castelles Lordeshippes Manours Londes Tenꝯ and Hereditamentꝯ or any pte of theym specified in the said ℔res patentꝯ were named called or knowen in the Kinges Eschequer or elswhere; And that the said ℔res patentes and ev̄y thing theryn conteyned shuld be good and effc̄uall in the lawe to the said Duke and his said heires males of his body begotten ayenste the Kinges Highnes and his heires and successours for ev̄, as if Offices or Inquisicions thereof requisite and behovefull to make the same ℔res patentes laufull and effc̄uall in the lawe had ben founden had and retourned in to the Kinges Courte of Chaunꝯy or Eschequer by reason of due and laufull Cōmissions or other laufull auctoritie of and upon the same and ev̄y pcell therof, and had rested in the Courte of Chaunꝯy or Eschequer by the space of three monethes after the retourne and ꝯtificat thereof and before the date of the same ℔res patentꝯ, any acte or actes of pliament before that tyme made or any inquisicion or office after the said pliament to be founden, or any other cause had notwythstanding; And that the said Duke and his said heires males of his body begotten shuld have and enyoie all and singler Advousons Knights fees Wardes Mariages Relieffes Escheates and Villeyns in any wise to the said Castelles Lordeshippes Manours Landꝯ and Tenꝯ or any parte of theym belonging or appteynyng: And also it was enactid and ordeyned by the said auctoritie that if any of the said Castelles Honours Lordeshippes Manours Londes Tenꝯ Rentꝯ Possessions or Hereditamentꝯ named or specified in the said ℔res patentes, at any tyme after the said pliament shuld happen to be evicted and taken frome the said Duke or his said heires males of his body begotten by laufull entre recov̄y restitucion or otherwise by any psone or psones havyng right and title to the same, that then the Kinges Highnes his heires and successours, upon their true enformacion therof made to the Kinges Highnes his heires or Successours from tyme to tyme as the case shuld require, shuld make a sufficient and laufull recompence to the said Duke and his heires males of his body begoten of and in londes and tenꝯ of asmoche and of like yerely value as the same Manours Londes and Tenꝯ or any pcell therof so evicted or taken from his or their possession by entre recov̄y or otherwise shuld amounte unto; And that the said Duke and his said heires males shuld have and enyoie the same Castelles Manours Londes and Tenꝯ with thappʳtenʳnces in recompence of the said Castelles Manours Londes and Tenꝯ so evycted and taken away, To have to hym and his said heires males of his body begotten for ev̄: as by the same acte more playnly apperith.

Certain of the said Manors agreed to abide in the Crown;

ALL WHICH p̄misses notwithstanding for c̄teyn consideracions the Kinges Highnes sp̄ially moving and the said Duke also moving It is concluded and fully agreed bytwene his Highnes and the said Duke that the Kingꝯ Grace shall have the said Manours of Bollesov̄ Horseley and Horston with thappʳtenʳncꝯ, the said Manours of Mauncefeld Maner Mauncefeld Wodehous Clippeston Sutton in Asshefeld and Lymby with thappʳtenʳncꝯ, To have and to holde to oure said Soveraigne Lorde the King and his heires in like astate mañ fourme and condicion as his Grace had the same Manours londꝯ and tenꝯ before the said ℔res patentꝯ made unto the said Duke, the same ℔res patentꝯ and the said acte made in the said thirde yere or any thinge thereyn conteyned notwithstanding;

in Recompence for which, the Duke shall have certain other Manors;

And that in recompence of the said Manours of Bollesov̄ Horseley and Horston Mauncefeld Mañ Mauncefeld Wodehouse Clippeston Sutton in Asshefeld and Lymby with thappʳtenʳnces, which the Kinges Grace shall have as before said, The said Thomas Duke of Norff shall have to hym and to the heires males of his body begotten for ev̄ the Manour of Risyngdon parva with thappʳtenʳnces in the Countie of Glouc̄, the Manour of Wydeford with thappʳtenʳnces in the Counties of [Oxon̄[1]] and Glouc̄, the Manours of Brynesnorton and Cogges with the ferme of Coggꝯ in the said Countie of [Oxon̄[1]] and all londꝯ and tenꝯ rentꝯ rev̄sions and ꝟvices with thappʳtenʳncꝯ and all other hereditamentꝯ whatsoev̄ they be [w were[2]] Fraunces late Vicount Lovell in Banbury in the said Countie of [Oxon̄,[1]] the Manour of Erdescote with thappʳtenʳncꝯ in the Counties of Wiltes and Berk, the Manour of Acton Reyñ with thappʳtenʳncꝯ in the said Countie of Salop̄, And also an Annuyte or annuell rent of ix li. xij s. vj d. ob. oute of the Tresoury of the Receyte of the Kingꝯ Eschequer yerely to be paid at the feastꝯ of Easter and Mighelmas by evyn porcions by thands of the Tresourer and Chambleyns of the said Eschequer for the tyme beyng;

and an Annuity of £9. 12. 6. out of the Exchequer.

And all landꝯ tenꝯ rentꝯ rev̄sions and ꝟvices and other hereditamentꝯ that be or at any tyme in the reigne of oure said Soveraigne Lord the Kinge have bene accepted or reputed pcell of any of the said Manours of Risyngdon parva Wydeford Brynesnorton Coggꝯ Erdescote Acton Reyñ, all the said landꝯ and tenꝯ in Banbury, and also the said annuytie or annuell rent of ix li. xij s. vj d. ob. oute of the Tresoury of the Receyte of the Kingꝯ Eschequer yerely to be paid at the said feastꝯ of Easter and Mighelmas by evyn porcions by thandꝯ of the Tresourer and Chambleyns of the said Eschequer for the tyme beyng; with almañ knightes fees advousons villeyns liberties fraunchesies rentꝯ wardes mariagꝯ relieffꝯ Eschettꝯ courtꝯ letes and all other thingꝯ to any of the said Manours londꝯ or tenꝯ appendaunt or appurtenʳnt in any wise, by whatsoev̄ name or names the said Manours

---

* This and the additional Chapters of this Session which follow are now for the first Time printed: Former Printed Editions having ended with Chapter XVIII.

[1] Oxenford *O.*

[2] which were *O.*

Digitized by Google

of Rysyngdon parva Wydeford Brynesnorton Cogges Manñ Coggę ferme Erdescote Acton Reyñ the said londę and teñtę in Banbury and also the said Annuytie or annuell rent of ix li. xij s. vj d. ob. oute of the Tresoury of the Receyt of the Kingę Eschequer yerely to be paid as before said, and also all landę and teñtę and other the ꝑmisses so geven and appoynted by this ꝑsent Acte unto the said Duke and his said heires males or any pte of them be named or called or knowen in the Kingę Eschequer or elswhere. To have and to hold the said Manours and other the ꝑmisses with their appurtenᵃncę to the said Duke and his said heires males of his body begotten with all thissues rentę and pfittę of the said Manours and other the ꝑmisses from the feaste of Saynt Mighell tharchaungell last past before this ꝑsent pliament, of what value soev the said Manours landę teñtę rentę annuytie or any of theym bee of and by what manñ of mean soev they came or ought to cōme in to thandę and possession of oure said Sovaigne Lord the King: IT MAY THERFORE be enactid ordeyned and establisshed by the King oure Sovaigne Lord by thassent of the Lordes sꝑuall and temporall and the Cōens in this ꝑsent pliament assembled and by thauctorite of the same that the Kingę Highnes have to hym and his heires and Successours the said Manours of Bollesov Horseley and Horston Mauncefeld Manñ Mauncefeld Wodehouse Clippeston Sutton in Asshfeld and Lymby for ev in the same manñ fourme and condicion as his Highnes had theym before the said ꝑres patentę made unto the said Duke.

To hold to the said Duke and his Heirs Male.

The King's Manors assured to him.

II. The Duke's Manors and the Annuity assured to him.

And Ferthermore be it ordeyned enactid and establisshed by the said auctoritie that the said Duke have to hym and to his said heires males of his body begotten the said Manours of Risyngdon parva Wydeford Brynesnorton Cogges Erdescote Acton Reyñ, the said londę and teñtę in Banbury aforsaid, and also the said Annuytie or annuell rent of ix li. xij s. vj d. ob. oute of the Tresoury of the Receyt of the Kingę Eschequer yerely to be paid as before said, with almañ Knightę fees advousons villeyns libties Fraunchesies Wardes mariages reliffes Eschettę Courtes letes libties rentę and fraunchesies and all other thinges to any of the said Manours londę teñtę and annuytie appendaunt ꝑcell incident or appurtenᵃnt; And that it shalbe laufull to the said Duke and the heires males of his body begotten immediatly aftꝑ this ꝑsent acte made and byfore the same to entre in to all and singler the said Manour of Risyngdon parva with thappurtenᵃnces the Manours of Wydeford Brynesnorton Cogges Erdescote Acton Reyñ and the said londę and teñtę in Banbury, and also an annuytie or annuell rent of ix li. xij s. vj d. ob. oute of the Tresoury of the Receyt of the Kingę Eschequer yerely to be paid as before said, to the said Duke and his said heires males of his body begotten by this ꝑsent Acte geven, aswell upon the possession of the King oure Sovaigne Lord as upon the possession of all other ꝑsone and ꝑsones; and the same to hym and his said heires males of his body begotten to have possede and enyoie withoute any lyvey suyng or any other Sute to be made for the possession of the same or of any ꝑcell therof oute of thandę of oure said Sovaigne Lord the King or his heires Kingę of England and to be deemed and juged in possession thereof.

III. The Manors, &c. shall be holden by the Duke, of the King, by the Service of one Knight's Fee only, in lieu of all Services.

And it is ferthermore enacted by the said auctoritie that the said Thomas Duke of Norff shall hold all the said Manours of Acton Burnell Holgate Abbeton Millenchopp̄ Longdon Chatwall Smythcote Wolstanton Uppyngton and Russhbury with thappᵗtenᵃnces the said Manours of Sullihull Wolvhampton Birdhurst and Upton Lovell with thappᵗtenᵃncę the said Manours of [Hennesdon [1]] Estwike Barley Hide Kencote Hardwike and Estwikhᵃm with thappᵗtenᵃncę, And also the said Manours londę and teñtę of Risyngdon Parva with thappᵗtenᵃncę in the said Countie of Glouc̄, the said Manour of Wideford with thappᵗtenᵃncę in the said Counties of [Oxoñ [2]] and Glouc̄, the said Manours of Brynesnorton Coggę Manñ and Coggę ferme with thappᵗtenᵃncę in the said Countie of [Oxoñ,[2]] the said Manour of Erdescote with thappᵗtenᵃnces in the said Counties of Wiltes and Berk̄, All the said landę and teñtę in Banbury with all their appᵗtenᵃncę in the said Countie of [Oxoñ,[2]] the said Manour of Acton Reyñ with thappᵗtenᵃncę in the said Countie of Salop̄, and also the said Annuytie or annuell rent of ix li. xij s. vj d. ob. oute of the Tresoury of the Receyte of the Kingę Eschequer yerely to be paid at the said feastę of Easter and Mighelmas by evyn porcions by thandę of the Tresourer and Chambleyn of the said Eschequer for the tyme beyng of oure said Sovaigne Lord and of his heires, by the ꝑvice of one Knyghtę fee onely for almañ of other ꝑvices and demaundę withoute any accompte or other thinge therefore payng or yelding to oure said Sovaigne Lord the King or his heires; any clause in the said ꝑres patentę or in the said formñ Acte of pliament made the said thirde yere and proged as beforesaid not withstanding.

IV. Former Letters Patent and Stat. 5 Hen. VIII. c. 9. confirmed in other Particulars.

And Furthermore be it enacted by thauctoritie of this ꝑsent pliament that aswell the said ꝑres patentę made by oure said Sovaigne Lord the King to the said Duke and his heires males of his body begotten, as the said acte of pliament theruppon made, shalbe as touching all the hole residue of all and singler the said Manours londę teñtę and other hereditamentę in the same ꝑres patentę expꝑssed good and effectuall to the said Duke and his said Heires males of his body begotten, To hold theym togeder with the said Manours and londę of Risingdon parva Wideford Brynesnorton Coggę Manñ Coggę ferme Erdescote Acton Reyñ the said londę and teñtę in Banbury, and also the said Annuytie or annuell rent of ix li. xij s. vj d. ob. oute of the Tresoury of the Receyte of the Kingę Eschequer yerely to be paide as before said, of the Kingę Highnes and his heires by the ꝑvice of [of [3]] one Knightes fee onely for almañ other ꝑvices and demaundę as above is specified; any actę or ordenᵃnce heretofore made or any other thinge matier or cause to the contᵃrie in any wise notwithstanding.

V. The Grant of the Manors & Annuity to the Duke as valid as if Offices had been found, &c.

Also be it inactid ordeyned and establisshed by the auctoritie before said that the said Manours of Risingdon parva Wideford Brynesnorton Coggę Manñ Coggę ferme Erdescote Acton Reyñ the said landę and teñtę in Banbury and also the said annuytie or annuell rent of ix li. xij s. vj d. ob. oute of the Tresoury of the Receyte of the Kingę Eschequer yerely to be paid as before said, be good and effectuall to the said Duke and his said heires males of his body begotten in the lawe, ayenst the Kingę Highnes and his heires and Successours for ev, and ayenst all other ꝑsone and ꝑsones and their heires and theires of ev of theym, as if Offices or Inquisicions requisite and behovefull of to and for conᵓnyng the Kingę right title and Inᵓesse as he hath to the same ꝑmisses were founden had and retoᵗned in to the Kinges Courtes of Chaunᵓy or Eschequer before the said feast of Saynt Mighell tharchaungell last past, by reason of due and laufull Cōmission or other laufull auctoritie of and upon the same in that behalfe laufully had and obteyned; any actę of pliament heretofore made or hereafter to be made to the contᵃrie notwithstanding.

VI. Recompence to the said Duke in case of Eviction from the Lands, &c. assured to him by this Act

Also be it enactid ordeyned and establisshed by the said auctorite that if the said Manours and landę of Risingdon parva Wideford Brynesnorton Coggę manñ Coggę ferme Erdescote Acton Reyñ the said londę and teñtę in Banbury, and also the said Annuytie or annuell rent of ix li. xij s. vj d. ob. oute of the Tresoury of the Receyte of the Kingę Eschequer yerely to be paid as before said, or any ꝑcell of theym at any tyme hereafter happyn to be evicted and taken from the said Duke or his said heires males of his body begotten by laufull entree Recovy Restitucion or otherwise to or by any ꝑsone or ꝑsones havyng right and title to the same, that thenne the Kingę Highnes his heires and Successours, uppon true enformacion thereof made unto the Kingę Highnes his heires or Successours from tyme to tyme as the case shall require, shall make a sufficient and laufull recompence unto the said Duke and his said heires males of his body begotten of and in londę and teñtę of asmoche and of like yerely value ov all charges as the same Manours londę and teñtę of Risingdon parva Wideford Brynesnorton Cogges Manñ Cogges ferme Erdescote Acton Reyñ the said londę and teñtę in Banbury, and also the said annuytie or annuell rent of ix li. xij s. vj d. ob. oute of the Tresoury of the Receyt of the Kingę Eschequer yerely to be paid as before said, or any ꝑcell thereof so evictid or taken from the possession of the said Duke or of his said heires males of his begotten by entre recovy or otherwise shall amounte unto:

[1] Honnesdon *O.*

[2] Oxenford *O.*

[3] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

And that the said Duke and his said heires males of his body begotten shall have and enyoie the same Manours londꝭ and teñtꝭ with their apptenancꝭ so geven in recompence of the said Manours londꝭ and teñtꝭ of Risingdon parva Wideford Brynesnorton Coggꝭ Mañ Coggꝭ ferme Erdescote Acton Reyñ the said londꝭ and teñtꝭ in Banbury and also the seid annuytie or annuell rent of ix li. xij s. vj d. ob. oute of the Receyt of the Kingꝭ Eschequer yerely to be paid as before said, or any ꝑcell of theym so evicted and taken awey, To have and holde to the said Duke and his said heires males of his body laufully begotten for ev.

VII. General Saving.

Savyng to evy ꝑsone and ꝑsones and their heires other thenne the Kingꝭ Highnes his heires and Successours and the said Duke his heires and Successours suche right title and inꝭesse as they or any of theym had to the ꝑmisses or any ꝑcell thereof before the begynnyng of this ꝑsent ꝑliament.

VIII. Proviso as to the Manor of Mynster Lovell.

Pvyded alwey that this acte nor any thyng theryn conteyned extend not to any londis teñtꝭ or other thingꝭ conteyned in the Bailliffꝭ accompte of the Maner of Mynsterlovell in the Countie of [Oxoñ [1]] in titlo de Recept Forinsic nor any ꝑcell of theym conteyned in the said title de Retis Foꝛcis.

X. Proviso for Richard Gery.

(a) Provyded alwey that this acte extend not ne be in any wise ꝑjudiciall or hurtfull to Richard Gery ne to his heires of and for suche his right title use inꝭesse or possession that he hath of to or in the Manour of Acton Reyñ otherwise called Acton Reynold with thappurtenance in the Counte of Salop̃ if any be, nor to any other ꝑson or ꝑsones therof seasid to thuse and behofe of the said Richard and of his heires; as if this Acte or any thyng theryn conteyned had nev be had ne made.

CHAPTER XX.

Ratificacion of the Kingꝭ ℔res patentꝭ to the Duke of Suff.

Tenor of certain Letters Patent, dated 1st February 6 Henry VIII. granting certain Honours, Castles, &c. to Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk.

IN HIS MOSTE humble wise besechith your Highnes your true and feithfull subgiet and ꝟvant Charles Duke of Suff That where it pleased youre Highnes of your most habundaunt grace by your ℔res patentꝭ bering date the firste daie of February in this ꝑsent vjth yere of your moste noble reign to gyve and graunte unto your said ꝟvant and to the heires of his body laufully begotten divse Honours Castelles Lordeshippes Manours Londes teñtꝭ rentꝭ revsions frauncheses libties and other hereditamentꝭ. The tenor of which ℔res patentꝭ hereafter ensueth in thies Wordes.

HENRICUS dei gra Rex Angl & Franc & Dñs Hibnie. Omibz ad quos ꝑsentes ℔re pvenint, salm. Cum nos p ℔ras nras patentes quaz dat est apud Westm primo die Februarij anno regni nri quinto erexim⁹ ꝑficim⁹ & creavim⁹ Carolum Ducem Suff p nomen Caroli Brandon Vic Lisle in Ducem Suff et eidem Carolo nomen statum stilum titm dignitatem & ꝑeminenciam Ducis Suff insignivim⁹ & nobilitavim⁹ ꝑut in eisdem ℔ris patentibz nris inꝰ alia plenius continet Et quia decere nob visum est ut tantis nõie stilo titulo dignitate & ꝑeminencia major facultatum corespondeat p eisdem honorificencius manutenend & supportand, Sciatis qd nos ea consideracõe ac aliis consideracõibz nos spalit moventibz de gra nra spali ac ex cta sciencia & mero motu nris dedim⁹ & concessim⁹ ac p ꝑsentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ eidem Duci omia & singula honores castra Dñia Manꝺia ℔ras ten redditus ꝟvicia prata pascua pasturas mariscos forestas chaceas parcos vivar stagna feoda militum molendina advocacões & patronatus Abbiaz Prioratuū Ecclia vicariaz Capellaz Cantariaz ꝑbendaz hospitaliū & aliaz bñficioz eccliasticoz quozcumq & ꝑsentacões ad eadem ac alia hereditamenta quecumq que nup fuerunt Emundi de la Pole nup Comitis Suff aut aliquoz sive alicujus ad ejusdem nup Comitis usum primo die Julij Anno regni dñi Henr nup Regis Angl septimi pris nri quartodecimo vel unqm postea, in quibuscumq Com nris infra regnū nrm Angl Wallie Calis seu Marchi eozdem et que idem nup Comes p quendam actum attincture & forisfcure ipius Edmundi in ꝑliamento dci dñi nup Regis pris nri apud Westm vicesimo quinto die Januarij Anno regni sui decimo nono tent forisfecit dco pri nro & hered suis, Et unde ad ꝑsens seisiti sum⁹ in dñico nro ut de feodo rone forisfcure & attincture ꝑdict Edmundi nup Comitis & actus ꝑdci & mortis dci pris nri. Ac ECIAM de ubiori gra nra dedim⁹ & concessim⁹ ac p ꝑsentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ eidem Duci omia illa honores castra dñia manꝺia ℔ras ten redditus ꝟvicia prata pascua pasturas mariscos forestas chaceas parcos vivarios Stagna molendina feoda militum advocacões & pronatus Abbiaz prioratuū ecclia vicariaz Capellaz Cantariaz ꝑbendaz hospitaliū ac aliaz bñficioz ecclíasticoz quozcumq & ꝑsentacões ad eadem & hereditamenta quecumq in Com nris quibuscumq infra regnū nrm Angl ac in Wallia Calez & March eozdem que idem nuper Rex patꝰ nr ℏuit sibi & hered suis rone & vigore quazdam Indenturaz gerent dat vicesimo sexto die Februarij anno octavo regni dci pris nri inꝰ eundem prem nrm ex una parte & ꝑfatū nup Comitem p nomen Edmundi de la Pole Militis fit & heredis Johis nup Ducis Suff ex alta parte confcaz Ac vel rone & vigore cujusdam actus in ꝑliamento dci pris nri apud Westm tent quarto decimo die Octobr Anno regni sui undecimo edit ordinat & pvis, ut p eundem actum plenius liquet et de quibz seisiti sum⁹ ad ꝑsens in dñico nro ut de feodo p descensum hereditariū & p mortem dci pris nri Ac virtute actus illius. Aceciam dam⁹ & concedim⁹ ꝑfato nunc Duci omia & singula feoda militum villanos & eoz sequelas advocacões & pronatus ecclia Abbiaz prioratuū hospitaliū ꝑbendaz capellaz Cantariaz Vicariaz porcionū & aliaz bnficioz ecclíasticoz quozcūq, omibz & singulis dcis honoribz Castris dñiis manꝺiis ℔ris & ten ac ctis ꝑmissis & eoz aliquibz vel alicui aut ctis ꝑmissis vel alicui inde parcelle quovismodo ptinen appenden sive spectan: Necnon omia letas Cur vis Franci plegij parcos forestas chaceas exthur warennas catalla felonū fugitivoz waviat dampnatoz felonū de se utlagatoz in exigend p felon positoz & manuopa capt seu furtive capt deodand ac thesauz inventū wreccum maris ferias mcatas retorn bñum & execucões eozdem cogniões ꝑitoz tam coram nob & hered nris qm coram quibuscumq alijs Justic nris & hered nroz, in tam amplis modo & forma ꝑut idem Comes seu ꝑfatus nup Dux Suff patꝰ ꝑdci Edmundi seu eoz alꝰ ℏuit seu ℏere debuit aut usus vel gavisus fuit in omibz ꝑdcis honoribz castris manꝺiis ac ctis ꝑmissis seu in eoz aliquibz vel aliquo; ℏend & tenend omia & singula ꝑdca honores castra dñia manꝺia ℔ras ten libtates franchesias ac omia & singula cta ꝑmissa cum eoz ptin ꝑfato nunc Duci & hered de corpore suo exeunt de nob & hered nris p ꝟviciū unius feodi militis tm p omibz aliis ꝟviciis & demand quibuscumq absq compoto seu aliquo alio ꝑinde nob seu hered nris reddend solvend seu faciend. ET ULTIUS de gra nra spali ac ex cta sciencia & mero motu nris dam⁹ & concedim⁹ eidem Duci omia & omimod honores Castra dñia manꝺia ℔ras ten redditus & ꝟvicia prata pascua pasturas mariscos forestas chaceas parcos vivar stagna molendina feoda militum advocacões & pronatus Abbiaz Prioratuū Ecclia capellaz vicariaz cantariaz ꝑbendaz hospitaliū ac aliaz bñficioz ecclíasticoz quozcumq ac ꝑsentacões ad eadem ac alia hereditamenta quecumq in quibuscumq Com nris infra regnū nrm Angl Wallie Calez seu Marchi eozdem que nup fuerunt Johis nup Comitis Lincoln aut aliquoz aliz sive alicujus altius ad ejusdem nup Comitis usum nono die Marcij anno regni dci dñi Henr nup Regis Angl pris nri scdo vel unqm postea, Et que idem Johes nup Comes p quendam actum attincture & forisfcure ipius Johis nup Comitis in ꝑliamento dci nup Regis pris nri apud Westm nono die Novembr anno regni sui ꝟcio forisfecit dco pri nro & hered suis, unde ad ꝑsens seisiti sum⁹ in dñico nro ut de feodo rone forisfcure ꝑdce & attincture ꝑdci Johis nup Comitis Lincoln & actus ꝑdci & p mortem dci pris nri; Aceciam feoda militum villanos cum eoz sequela advocacões & pronat ecclia abbiaz prioratuū hospitaliū capellaz cantariaz ꝑbendaz vicariaz porcionū & aliz bñficioz ecclíasticoz quozcumq eisdem manꝺiis sive eoz aliquibz vel alicui aut ctis ꝑmissis vel

[1] Oxenford *O.*

[a] This Proviso is in a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

alicui inde parcelle quovismodo ptinen appenden sive spectan: Necnon omia eadem libtates franches priwilegia que eisdem dnis manns ac eisdem cetis pmissis vel eor aliquibs vel alicui inde parcelle fuerunt spectan sive ptinen. Aut que idem Johes nup Comes Lincoln vel aliquis alius sive aliqui alij ad ejus usum ante dcm forisfcuram ejusdem Johis nup Comitis Lincoln fuit occupavit aut usus fuit fuerunt occupaverunt seu usi fuerunt in eisdem; Hend & tenend eadem honores castra dnia manria tras ten ac eadem cetra pmissa cum eor ptin pfato nunc Duci & hered de corpore suo exeunt, Tenend de nob & hered nris p sviciu unius feodi militis tm p omibs aliis sviciis & demand quibuscumq absq compoto seu aliquo alio pinde nob seu hered nris reddend solvend seu faciend. Et ulrius de gra nra spali ac ex cta sciencia & mero motu nris pdcis dam[3] & concedim[3] eidem nunc Duci omes & singulas revsiones quascumq nob quovismodo spectan sive ptinen oim & singulor illor honor castror dnior manrior tra ten redditu svicior & hereditamentor quorcumq prator pasturar mariscor forestar chacear parcor vivarior stagnor feodor militum advocacionu & pronatuu Abbiar prioratuu ecclar vicariar cantariar pbendar hospitaliu & alior bnficior ecclasticor quorcumq ac psentacões ad eadem que nup fuerunt pdci Johis nup Comitis Lincoln aut pdci Edmundi nup Comitis Suff et que ad manus dci pris nri rone Indenturar pdcar ac vigore dci actus in dco anno undecimo dci nup Regis pris nri editi aut vigore pdci actus dco anno decimo nono editi aut vigore dci actus dco anno scdo editi devenerunt, Et unde Katina pcarissima consors nra Regina Angl seisita existit p tmino vite sue, Et vel unde Margareta Comitissa Suff aut aliqua psona sive alique psone ad ejusdem Comitisse usum seisita existit vel seisite existunt ad tminu vite ejusdem Comitisse, revsione inde nob & hered nris quovismodo spectan, aut unde aliqua psona sive alique psone seisite aut possessionate existunt conjunctim vel divisim in dnico suo ad tminu annor aut de libo ten p tmino vite sue aut aliquar aliar psonar vel alicujus alrius psone vel in dnico suo ut de feodo qualitcumq talliat rone seu virtute aliquar trar nrar patenciu sive aliquar trar dci pris nri vel alit hujusmodi psonis [seu ear [1]] aliquibs vel alicui p tmino annor vel tmino vite aut aliquibs sive alicui eor antecessoribs sive antecessori aliquor eor sive eor alicujus in feodo qualitcumq talliat fact & hit, revsione inde pfato pri nro & hered suis sive nob & hered nris p easdem pris nri tras patentes sive ear aliquas aut p nras tras patentes sive ear aliquas vel alit reservat, & jam nob & hered nris in revsione spectan sive ptinen quovismodo: Necnon feod militum villanos cum eor sequela advocacões & pronatus ecclar Abbiar prioratuu hospitaliu pbendar capellar cantariar vicariar porcnu & alior bnficior ecclasticor quorcumq eisdem revsionibs sive eor aliquibs vel alicui sic ut pmittit[r] nob & hered nris in revsione existen spectan & ptinen; ac oia & singula eadem libtates privilegia franches warrennas parcos forestas & chaceas eisdem revsionibs sive ear aliquibs vel alicui sic ut pmittit[r] nob & hered nris in revsione existen spectan sive ptinen, hend & tenend easdem revsiones eordem pmissor cum eisdem cetis pmissis pfato nunc Duci & hered suis pdcis. Pviso semp qd hec psens concessio nra non se extendat ad manrium de Ewelme cum omibs suis ptin in Com nro Oxon nec ad aliqua tras & ten in Ewelme in eodem Com sed qd idem manriu cum ptin [ter] & ten in Ewelme pdca nob & hered nris semp sint salva & reservata; Et volum[3] & concedim[3] qd immediate post mortem dce Regine Consortis nre ac dce Comitisse ac oim & singulor alior tenenciu pdcor p tmino vitr vel annor sive eor alicujus cum acciderint & post mortem pdcor hujusmodi tenenciu in feodo qualitcumq talliato p defcu exit eordem cum acciderint, qd eadem honores, castra dnia manria tra ten ac cetra pmissa cum ptin pfato nunc Duci & hered de corpore suo exeunt remaneant & revtant[r] imppm [tenenend [2]] de nob & hered nris p sviciu unius feodi militis homagiu & fidelitatem tm p omibs aliis sviciis & demand quibuscumq absq compoto seu aliquo alio pinde nob seu hered nris reddend solvend seu faciend et absq fine seu feodo magno vel parvo pinde nob & hered nris in Hanapio nro seu alibi ad usum nrm reddend solvend vel faciend; Eo qd expssa mencio de vero valore annuo aut ctitudine pmissor seu eor alicujus aliqua concessione sive aliquibs concessionibs p nos aut aliquem pgenitor nror pfato nunc Duci ante hec tempora fact in psentibs minime fca existit aut aliquo statuto actu ordinacõe vel pvisione inde incontr[a]riu ante hec tempora fact edit sive pvit aut aliqua alia re causa vel matria quacumq in aliquo non obstant. Pviso eciam qd psens concessio nra non se extendat ad manrium sive dniu nrm de Warleham alias dcm Wardelham cum ptin in com nro Sutht nec ad officia foreste de Wulmere & Aylistheholt nec ad aliqua tras ten & hereditamenta in Warleham in eodem Com Sutht; sed qd eadem manriu sive dniu de Warleham alias Wardelham cum suis ptin officia dca tre & ten in Warleham pdca nob & heredibs nris semp sint salva & reservat. In cujus rei testimoniu has tras nras fieri fecim[3] patentes Teste me ipo apud Westm primo die Februarii anno regni nri sexto.

THAT IT MAY PLEASE your Highnes of your most habundaunt grace by thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same to enacte ordeygne and establishe that the said tres patentes dated the said firste daie of Februarye in the said vj[th] yere of youre said reigne made to the said nowe Duke of Suff by what soev name or names surname or surnames the same Duke be named or called in the same tres patent be good effcuall and advaileable in the lawe in evy thinge unto the said nowe Duke and his heires of his body begotten & to be begoten, as if evy of the said honours castelles Manours lond tent revsions fraunchesies libties and all other the pmisses in the same tres patent comprised and specified were expssed by their names in the same tres patents & the verrey yerely values of the same; And as yf the title of youre Highnes to the same pmisses and evy pte or pcell therof were specially expssed rehersid and declared in the same tres patent; And as if Offices requisite and behovefull to the same had ben founde before Eschetoures Comission or Comissions in evy shire where as the same honours castelles manours meases lond and tent and all other the pmisses or any pte or pcell of the same ar or be according to the right and title of you oure said Sovaigne Lord as ye were or ought to be entitled to the same, And the same office or offices so founden and taken were or had ben retourned and put in to youre Chaunc̃ye or Eschequer and ther had rested and remayned by the space of thre monethes next and immediatly after the retournyng and puttyng in of the same office or offices to the same Chaunc̃ye or Eschequer before the date of the same tres patentes withoute any travse therunto tended or made within the same thre monethes; And also as yf all and evy other thinge requisite and behovefull in your lawes for the making sure good and pfite of the same tres patent according to your right and title that ye have had or ought to have had in all the same pmisses and in evy pcell thereof in demeane and revsion by vtue and reason of the said Act of Atteyndres and thacte concernyng the said Indentures and other the pmisses or any of them had duely ben had done and made pfite. And that it shall and may be lefull to the said nowe Duke of Suff and his said heires to entre in to all and singler the pmisses and evy pcell therof aswell upon the possession of your Highnes your heires and Successors as upon the possession of evy other pson and psons, and to be demed and juged in possession therof by thauctoritie of this psent pliament withoute any lyvey or outerlemayn or any other Sute thereof to be made unto your Highnes your heires or Successours into your said Chaunc̃ye or elliswhere for the same or for any pte thereof. And the same and evy pte thereof to have hold and enyoie to the said nowe Duke of Suff and to his said heires.

The said Letters Patent confirmed in all Things as if Offices had been duly found and returned, &c.

The Duke may enter thereon, without suing Livery, Ouster le main, &c.

II. The Duke shall have all annual Rents.

And also be [it [3]] ordeyned and enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid that the said nowe Duke of Suff have to hym and his said heires all and singler and pell rent incident pcell or appteynyng to any revsion or revsions of any of the said Manours lond and tent or any other the pmisses refved to your Highnes and your heires by any of your tres patent or to the said late King your fader and his heires by any of [thies [4]] tres patent of any grunte or grunt by the same tres patent or by any of theym made to any pson or psons for tme of yeres for tme of life or lifes or in fee taile.

[1] sive eor O. [2] tenend O. [3] O. omits. [4] his O.

Digitized by Google

III. Recited Grant and this Act declared valid, notwithstanding any Act of Resumption.

And ferthermore be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid that the said ires patentes dated the said firste daie of February in the said vjth yere of your said reigne And also this Acte be adjuged deemed and declared by thauctoritie of this psent pliament to be good effectuall and in strenght in the lawe after the tenor purporte and effecte of this psent Acte; Any Acte of Resumpsion for you oure said Sovaigne Lord or any other Acte or Actes for your Highnes made or to be made in this psent pliament to the contrie in any wise notwithstonding.

IV. Compositions made by the Duke with certain Patentees, of Part of the Premises, confirmed.

AND WHERE that divse psons have had of the gifte and graunte aswell of your Highnes as of the late King youre said fader by yours and his sevall ires patentes Manours londes tenţes and other hereditamentes pcell of the pmisses, some to theym and to theires of their bodies begoten and some to theym and theires males of their bodies laufully begotten, with sume of which [patentes[1]] and with sume heires of the said [patentes[1]] the said nowe Duke of Suff hath compounded bargayned and agreed and with sume hereafter may agree bargayne and compounde for their intesse right and title in the same; Be it therfore ferther enactid by the said auctoritie that the said nowe Duke of Suff have all thoo and suche Manours londes tenţes and other hereditamentes as he hath or hereafter shall compounde bargayne and agree for with any suche patentees or their heires or assignes comprised in the said ires patentes, To have to hym his heires and assignes for ev as long as thestate or thestates therof shuld or myght have contynued and endured in the same patentees and their said heires by force of the same ires patentes; And that after such estate or estates endid and determyned for defaulte of such heires of their bodies cōmyng than the same manours londes and tentes and other hereditamentes wherof thestate or estates so be endid and determyned shalbe to the said nowe Duke of Suff and his said heires of his body laufully begoten or to be begoten according to the tenor purporte and effecte of this psent Acte and of the said ires patentes dated the said firste daie of Februarye in the said vjth yere of youre reigne.

V. Manors of Claxton and Hillington shall be holden of the Crown by the Duke, by a Knight's Fee.

And furthermore be it enactid ordeyned and establisshed by thauctoritie aforesaid that the said nowe Duke of Suff have hold and enyoie to hym and his said heires of his body laufully begoten the Manours of Claxton and Hillyngton in the Countie of Norff, with all Knightes fees advousons and pronages of Churches chappelles chauntries and other Benefices Ecclesiasticall villayns wayffes strayes Warrennes leetes and other libties and fraunchesies to the same Manours and either of theym belonging and apperteynyng, To hold of you oure said Sovaigne Lord and your heires by the svice of a Knightes fee onely for almaner other svices withoute any accomptes or other thinge therfore yeldyng and payng.

VI. Reversion of the Manor of Huntyngfeld, to be holden of the Crown by the Duke, by a Knight's Fee.

Also be it enactid and ordeyned by the same auctoritie that the said nowe Duke shall have the revsion of the Manour of Huntyngfeld with thappurtenances in the said Countie of Suff, And of all londes tenţes rent and pke with thappurtenances in Huntyngfeld moche Lynsted little Lynsted Cratfeld Cokeley and Wyngfeld in the said Countie of Suff to the same Manour apperteynyng and belonging, with libties letes viewe of Frankplege and Warrennes with all other maner of pfittes and emolymentes to the same Manour and other the pmisses in any wise belongyng or apperteynyng, And an annuell rent of fyve and fyfty poundes at the feastes of Easter and Saynt Mighell tharchaungell by evyn porcions yerely to be paid, to the same revsion of late incident belonging or being pcell, which Manour and other the pmisses the said late King your moste noble fader by his ires patentes dated the xxvijth daie of Novembr in the xxijth yere of his reigne gave and graunted to John Heuenyngham Esquier To have and to holde to the said John and his assignes frome the feast of Saynt Mighell tharchaungell next afore the date of the same ires patentes unto thend and pme of fourty yeres than next folowyng and than to be endid, yelding therfore to the said late King your said fader and to his heires yerely duryng the said pme the said annuell rent of lvli at the feastes of Easter and Saynt Mighell tharchaungell by evyn porcions to be paid as by the same ires patentes more at large doth appere; To have and to hold the said revsion of the said Manour of Huntyngfeld and of other the pmisses and also the said annuell rent of lvli. with thappurtenances to the said nowe Duke and his said heires of his body laufully begotten, To hold of you oure said Sovaigne Lord and your heires by a Knightes fee onely for almaner other svices and demandes with oute any accompte or other thinge therfore yelding, which Manour of Huntyngfeld aforesaid and the landes and tenţes rent and pke with their appurtenances in Huntyngfeld Moche Lynsted little Lynsted Cratfeld Cokeley and Wyngfeld aforesaid late were the said Edmund de la Pole late Erle of Suff and by the said Attayndre of the said late Erle of Suff came to thandes of the said late Kinge youre said Fader. SAVYNG to evy psone and psones and their heires and Successours others than your highnes your heires and Successours such right title condicion intesse use and possession as they or any of theym nowe have in or to any of the pmisses and as yf this Acte had nev ben had ne made.

General Saving.

VII. Manors of Ewelme in Oxfordshire and Wardleham in Hampshire, and Offices in Forest of Wulmere excepted from this Act.

Pvyded alwey that this Acte nor any thinge theryn conteyned extend not to the Manours of Ewelme with thappurtenances in the Countie of Oxoñ, and Warleham otherwise called Wardelham with thappurtenances in the Countie of Sutht, nor to any landes or tenţes in Ewelme in the (2) Countie of Oxoñ, nor to thoffices of or in the Forest of Wulmere and Aylistheholt nor to noo landes tenţes and hereditamentes in Warleham in the said Countie of Sutht; But that the same Manours offices londes and tenţes be oute of this same psent Acte forprised and exceptid, And that the same Manours offices londes and tenţes and either of theym be and remayne in like maner and effecte as they or any of them were before the begynnyng of this psent pliament.

VIII. Proviso for Lord Willoughby and Erysby, for the Park of Benhall in Suffolk.

(3) Provyded alwey that this acte of confirmacion and making good of the ires patentes made to Charles Duke of Suff orany thing in the same conteyned or any other Acte or Actes in this psent pliament made or to be made be not pjudiciall nor hurtfull to William Willoughby Knyght Lorde Wylloughby and Erysby touching or concnyng any ires patentes gifte or graunte to hym by King Henry the vijth made of and for the pke of Benhale in the Countie of Suff, by whatsoev name or names surname or surnames the same William be named or surnamed in the same ires patentes gifte or graunte, But that the same ires patentes gifte and graunte and evy thing in the same ires patentes gift and graunte conteyned be as good effectuell and avayleable in the lawe unto the said William according to the tenor purporte and effecte of the same ires patentes gifte or graunte in evy thing as they were afore the begynnyng of this psent pliament; This Acte of Confirmacion and making good of the said ires patentes made unto the said Charles Duke of Suff or any other Acte or Actes in this psent pliament made to the contrie in any wise notwithstonding, And as yf this said acte of confirmacion and making good of the said Dukes ires patentes or any other acte or actes in this psent pliament made or to be made had not ben had ne made.

IX. Proviso for Sir John Sharpe, for the Bailiwick of Stradbroke and Wyngfeld Park, &c. in Suffolk.

Provyded alwey that this Acte of Confimacion and makyng good of the ires patentes made to Charles Duke of Suff or any thing in the same conteyned or any other Acte or Actes in this psent pliament made or to be made be not pjudiciall nor hurtfull to Sir John Sharpe Knight touching or concnyng any ires patentes gifte or graunte to hym by the Kinges Grace made of thoffices of Balifwyk of Stradbroke within the Countie of Suff And of the keping of the Manour and pke of Wyngefeld in the said Countie of Suff, by whatsoev name or names surname or surnames the same John be named or surnamed in the same ires patentes gifte or graunte, But that the same ires patentes gifte and graunte and evy thing in the same ires patentes gyfte and graunte conteyned be as good effectuall and availeable in the lawe unto the said Sir John according to the tenor purporte and effecte of the ires patentes gifte or graunte in evy thing as they were afore the begynnyng of this psent pliament; This Acte of confirmacion and making good of the said ires patentes made unto the said Charles Duke of Suff or any other acte or actes in this psent pliament made to the contrye in anywise not withstonding, And as if this said Acte of Confirmacion and making good of the said Dukes ires patentes or any other acte or actes in this psent pliament made or to be made had not ben had ne made.

---

[1] Patentees *O* [2] said *O*. [3] The following three Provisoes are in three Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

X.
Proviso for Sir William Compton, for the Stewardship, &c. of the Park and Hospital of Donyngton in Berkshire.

Provyded alwey that this Acte of Confirmacion made for the lres patentꝭ of Charles Duke of Suff nor any thing theryn conteyned nor any other acte or actꝭ in this ꝑsent pliament made or to be made extend not nor be in any wise hurtfull nor ꝓjudiciall to Sir William Compton Knight in to of for or concꝛnyng any Gifte or gʳunte giftꝭ or gʳuntꝭ by any lres patentꝭ of our Soꝛaigne Lord the King that nowe is, made or gʳunted to the same Sir William of any office or offices concꝛnyng the keping of the Manour and plʿe of Donyngton within the Countie of Berk, the Bailifeshiꝑ stuardeshiꝑ and mynystershyꝑ of the hospitall of Donyngton with the Rule of Men within the said Manour or Lordeshiꝑ in the tyme of Warres ne to any of theym, or concꝛnyng any fees wages pfittes cõmodities or any other advauntages to the said offices or any of theym belonging gʳunted to the said Sir William for ẽme of his life by the said lres patentꝭ under the Kingꝭ great Seale, by whatsoeꝛ name or names surname or surnames addicion or addicions the same Sir William in the said lres patentꝭ be named or called; But that the said lres patentꝭ be as good effẽuall and as advaileable in the lawe to the same Sir Willʳm as they were before the begynnyng of this pliament, And as if this Acte of Confirmacion or any other acte or actꝭ in this ꝑsent pliament made or to be made had neꝛ ben nor shuld be had nor made; This acte of confirmacion or any other acte or actꝭ made or to be made in this ꝑsent pliament notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XXI.

Restitucion of ſ Edward Belknaꝑ Knight.

To the King oure Soꝛaigne Lord.

The Petition of Sir Edward Belknap, Great Grandson of Sir Robt. Belknap, formerly Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

MOSTE humbly shewith unto yor Highnes your true and feithfull ꝛvʳnt Sir Edwarde Belknapꝑ Knight for your body Cosyn and heire of Sir Robt Belknapꝑ Knight sumtyme Chief Justice of your Cõen Benche That is to say, Son of Henry Son of Hamond Son of the said Sir Robt: That wher at a parliament holden at Westm̃ the morowe after the purificacõn of oure blessid Lady the Virgyn the xjth yere of the reigne of King Richarde the secound, which pliament was sũmoned holden and contynued by cohercion and compulsion of ẽteyn then his Lordꝭ and other their adherentꝭ againste the Kingꝭ will and pleasure; At which pliamꝛnt for the trouth and fidelite that the said Sir Robt Belknapꝑ according to his duetye and true allegeaunce bare to the said King Richard and contrye to the myndes of the said Lordꝭ for solucions and aunswers which he made after his lernyng and by thadvise of all other Justices and the Kingꝭ ꝛgeauntꝭ to ẽteyn questions which were by the said late King demaundid aswell of hym then beyng chief Justice of his cõen place as of all the said other Justices and Sergeauntꝭ as hereafter ensueth: Firste it was demaunded of theym whether the newe Statute Ordenʳnce and Cõmission made in the last pliament holden at Westm̃ which was holden by ẽteyn Lordꝭ without the Kingꝭ mynde and pleasure were in dirogacion of his Regalye and ꝓrogatyve, To the which they aunswerd that it was in dirogacion of his Regalie and ꝓrogatyve inasmoche as it was againste his will; Also it was axed of theym howe they ought to be punysshed that caused the said Statute Ordenʳnce and Cõmission to be made, To the which question they aunswered they were worthey to be behedid and suffer deth, withoute the King wold of his grace ꝑdon theym thereof; Also it was axed of them howe they ought to be punysshed that compelled and constrayned the King to consent to the making of the said Statute Ordenʳnce and Cõmission, To the which question they aunswerd that they ought to be punyshed as Traitours; Also it was axed of them howe they ought to be punyshed that letted the King wherby he myght not eẋcise suche thinges that appteyned to his Regalye and ꝓrogatyve,

[*See St.* 11 *Ric. II. chapter* 2.]

To the which question they aunswered as Traitours ought to be punyshed: And for because the Soluc̃ons and Aunswers sounded to the distruccion of the said Lordꝭ for their mysdemeanours against the said late King their Soꝛaign Lord The said Lordꝭ by their great myght and power and for great indignacion and malice that they had and bare to the said Sir Robt for the said Aunswers and for non other cause, caused it to be enactid againste the Kingꝭ will in the said pliament that the said Sir Robt shuld be atteynted of high treason And that all the londꝭ and teñtꝭ rentꝭ reꝛsions fees advousons fraunchesies liberties and all other possessions that were to the said Sir Robt Belknapꝑ the firste daie of Auguste then last past or any tyme after And that any other had of the gifte gʳunte or feoffament of the said Sir Robt or of the gifte gʳunte or feoffament of any other by bargayn or in any other manꝛ to thuse of the said Sir Robt Belknapꝑ the said firste daie of Auguste shuld be forfett to the said King Richard: And after that at a pliament begoune and holden at Westm̃ the Mondaie next after the feast of the Exaltacion of the Holy Crosse in the xxjth yere of the reigne of the said late King and frome thens adjoʳned and ꝓroged to Shrewesbury to the xvme of Saynt Hillary then next folowyng, The same King considering the said pliament holden at Westm̃ the said xjth yere of his reigne was begonne holden and fynyshed againste his will and pleasure by the myght and great powere of the said Lordꝭ, And in the same pliament diꝛse Jugementꝭ yeven after the will and myndes of the said Lordꝭ againste the lawe right and good conscience, The said King caused the said questions to be demaunded openly in the same pliament of other his Justices and Sergeauntꝭ then ther beyng declaring unto them the said aunswers and solucions of the said Sir Robt and other gevyn and made to the said questions by the said late King of them demaunded. All which aunswers and solucions were affirmed by the said Justices and Sergeauntꝭ then ther beyng to be good and according to the lawe, And oꝛ that said, that if the said questions had ben than axed of the same Justices that they wold have made like aunswers to the said questions as the said Sir Robt and his felowes dide; Wherupon the said King aswell by thadvyse of his lordꝭ sꝑuall and temporall and his Cõens in that pliament assembled as by thadvyse of his then Justices and Sergeauntꝭ ther then beyng and by auctoritie of the same pliament ordeyned enactid and establisshed that the said pliament holden the said xjth yere shuld be all utꝛly adnulled and hold for none as thing done withoute auctoritie and against the Kingꝭ will and libtie and the right of his Croune, And that all Actꝭ Jugementꝭ estatutes and ordenʳncꝭ made in the same shuld be revoked adnulled and reꝛsed and all utꝛly repelled and hold for none, And that all the Landꝭ and teñtꝭ fees advousons and other hereditamentꝭ whatsoeꝛ they were seasid or forfeit by colour of the said acte shuld be restored and delyꝛed to them that so were adjuged or thereof outed and to their heires, as by the same acte more at large it apperith: And after that at an other pliament holden in the feste of Saynt Feith the Virgyn the firste yere of the Reign of King Henry the iiijth by thadvise and great labour of the said Lordꝭ wherof the said King Henry the iiijth was one which were causers of the said pliament holden the said xjth yere of the reign of the said late King Richard, It was ordeyned that the said pliament holden the said xxjth yere of the said King Richard the secound shuld be reꝛsed revoked and adnulled for eꝛ, And that the said pliament holden the said xjth yere of the said King Richard the secound shuld be hold for good and pfitte: And after that at an other pliament holden at Westm̃ in the Utas of Saynt Hillary the secound yere of the reigne of the said King Henry the iiijth aswell the said Sir Robt Belknapꝑ as the other Justices that were unreasonablye atteynted for the ꝑmisses in the said pliament holden the said xjth yere of the said late King sued by way of peticion in the same High Courte of pliament to be restored to their landꝭ which they lost and forfeited by the said atteynders, Which

Attainder of said Sir Robt. Belknap, for his Answer to such Questions, and Forfeiture of his Lands thereon.

Reversal, in the Parliament holden 21 Richard II. of the said Proceedings of 11 Richard II.

[*See St.* 21 *Ric. II. chapter* 12.]

and Restoration of all Lands forfeited.

Reversal, in the Parliament holden 1 Henry IV. of the said Parliament of 21 Richard II.

[*See St.* 1 *Hen. IV. chapter* 2.]

Petition in Parliament 2 Henry IV. by the Judges, for Restoration of their

Digitized by Google

Lands, during which Sir R. Belknap died. [*See Rot. Parl. 2 Hen. IV. nu.* 37.]

Sir Robt Belknapp̃ died hanging his seute, his said Son Hamond than beyng but of thage of ij yeres For which causes his said sute toke none effecte, nevtheles the other psones were then restored as by the said Acte pleynly apperith: IN CONSIDERACION of the pmisses it may please your Highnes of your moste blessid and charitable disposicion by thassent of the Lordꝛ spuall and temporall and the Cõens in this psent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, to enacte ordeyn and establishe that the said acte made the forsaid xxj^th yere of King Richard the secound wherby the said Sir Robt Belknapp and his heires were restored may (1) good and effcuall according to the tenor and purporte of the same; And that the said acte made the said xj^th yere of the seid late King Richard the secound ayenst the same Sir Robt Belknapp̃, And the said acte made the firste yere of King Henry the iiij^th ayenste the said Sir Robt, and all Indictamentꝛ of Treason pcesse and jugementꝛ and other atteynders of Treason by course of the cõen lawe or otherwise made had or gevyn ayenst the said Sir Robt Belknapp̃ be revoked repelled adnulled and utterly void.

The Act 21 Ric. II. chap. 12. confirmed; and the Acts of 11 Ric. II. and 1 Hen. IV. and all Indictments, &c. revoked.

II. Sir Edw. Belknap restored to all the forfeited Estates of Sir Robt. Belknap.

And that it be further ordeyned enactid and establisshed by auctoritie of this psent pliament that the said Sir Edward Belknapp̃ and his heires be restored to all Mañs landꝛ and teñtꝛ rentꝛ revsions fees advousons fraunchesies liberties and all other possessions and hereditamentꝛ whatsoev wherof the said Sir Robt Belknapp̃ or any other to his use was seasid of Estate of Enheritance the said firste daie of Auguste or at the tyme of the said Attaynders and forfaitures or of any of theym or any tyme after forfaited by reason of the sayd Attaynder or any of theym, as though the said actꝛ jugementꝛ and attaynders had nev be had made nor gevyn against the said Sir Robt Belknap̃.

III. Sir Edw. Belknap may enter on the forfeited Estates without suing Livery, &c.

And ov that be it enactid by auctoritie aforesaid that it shalbe lefull to the said Sir Edward Belknap̃ and his heires to entre in to all the said Manors londꝛ teñtꝛ and other hereditamentꝛ aswell upon yor possession Sovaign Lord as upon the possession of evy other pson or psones any discent or other Acte to the contrie notwithstanding withoute any lyvey office peticion mostrans de droit outre le mayn or any other sute to be sued founden or had unto your Highnes to have the same oute of thandꝛ of you Sovaigne Lorde, Notwithstonding that any of the foresaid Manors londꝛ or teñtꝛ be holden of yor Highnes, And the same to have possede and enyoie to hym and to his heires according as he or any psone or psones and their heires that were seasid to thuse of the said Sir Robt shuld have ben enheritable yf the said Atteynders ayenst the said Sir Robt nor any of theym had nev ben had nor made.

General Saving.

Savyng alwey to all and evy pson and psons all their right and title that they had to any of the said landꝛ teñtꝛ and other hereditamentꝛ or in any pcell thereof before the said firste daie of Auguste or before the indictament or attaynder by the cõen lawe if any such were;

Saving for Feoffments by Sir E. Belknap, &c.

Pvyded alwey that this Acte be not pjudiciall to any man that hath title or intesse by any feoffament confirmacion releas bargayn or covenante made by the said Sir Edward Belknapp̃ or any of his Auncestres.

IV. Proviso, by Assent of Sir E. Belknap, for the Duke of Buckingham, Earls of Arundell and Westmorland; For the Abbot of St. Peter's, Westminster; For the Abbot of Wynchecombe; For the Prior of the Cathedral of Saint Andrew, Rochester.

(2) PROVYDED alwey by thassent and agrement of Sir Edward Belknap̃ Knight that this Acte of Restitucion nor any thing therin conteyned extend not to any Manors landꝛ teñtꝛ rentꝛ vices revsions or hereditamentꝛ wherof Edward Duke of Buk Thomas Erle of Arundell and Rauff Nevile Erle of Westmlond or any of theym is or be seasid to their owne use or to thuse of any of theym nor to any Manors landꝛ teñtꝛ or hereditamentꝛ wherof any pson or psons is or be seasid to thuse of the said Duke and Erles or to thuse of any of them; Nor to any Manors landꝛ teñtꝛ rentꝛ vicꝛ or hereditamentꝛ wherof John Abbot of the Monastry of Saynt Peter of Westm̃ in the Countie of Midd is seasid in his demean as of fee in the right of his Church; Nor to any Manors landꝛ teñtꝛ or hereditamentꝛ wherof Richard Abbot of the Monastry of Saint Kenelme King and Martyr of Wynchelcombe otherwise called Wynchecombe in the Countie of Glouc̃ is seasid in his demean as of fee in the right of his Churche; Nor to any Manours landꝛ and teñtꝛ wherof William Prior of the Monastry and Cathedrall Churche of Saint Andrewe in Rochester in the Countie of Kent is seasid in his demean as of fee in the right of his Church; Nor to any rent which the same Sir Robt at any tyme had goyng oute of any Mañs land and teñtꝛ whereof the said Prior is seasid in his demean as of fee in the right of his said Church: But that the said Manors landꝛ teñtꝛ and other the pmisses and evy pcell therof stande remayne and be as they were before the begynnyng of this pliament this Acte notwithstanding.

V. Proviso for Fines, &c. levied by Sir E. Belknap, &c.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Restitucion extend not to any Mañs landꝛ teñtꝛ annuyties rentꝛ vices or any other the pmisses wherof the said Sir Edward or any of his Auncestres have releasid infeoffed or levied any fyne or sufferd any recovye or made any bargayne covenant warrantie or Sale sith the tyme of the said Atteynder to any pson or psons whatsoev.

VI. Proviso for lawful Titles previous to the Attainder.

SAVYNG to all and singler pson and psons such right title and possession to any of the pmisses wherof they or any of their auncestres or any other have laufully obteyned possession sith the said Atteynder by reason of such right title and intesse as they or any of the said Auncestres had before the said Atteynder.

VII. Proviso as to Mesne Profits.

PROVYDED alwey that the said Sir Edward Belknap̃ nor his heires take none advauntage by reason of this Restitucion ayenste any pson or psons of or for any yssues revenues or pfittꝛ or trespaces had pceyved leveyd done or taken of any landꝛ teñtꝛ or hereditamentꝛ conteyned in this bill of Restitucion before the firste daie of this psent pliament.

CHAPTER XXII.

Restitucion of John White Clerk.

To THE King or Sovaign Lord.

Act of Attainder of Richard White, An. 7 Henry VII. [*See Rot. Parl. 7 Hen. VII. nu.* 16.]

IN his moste humble wise besechith your Highnes your true and faithful poore Subgiet and daily Oratour John White Clerk brother and heir of blode of Richard White late of Thorp̃ beside Billyngford in the Countie of Norff Gentilman; That wher at a pliament holden at Westm̃ the Monday the xvij^th daie of October the vij^th yere of the reigne of your moste noble father King Henry the vij^th It was ordeyned enactid establisshed declared and demed that the said Richard White by the name of Richard White late of Thorp̃ beside Byllyngford in the Shire of Norff Gentilman shuld stand and be convicted and attaynted of high treason and forfaite to oure said Sovaigne Lord King Henry the vij^th and his heires all Manours landꝛ teñtꝛ revsions and all other hereditamentꝛ that he or any other to his use had the xxiiij^th daie of Auguste or the xvij^th daie of January the vj^th yere of the reign of the said late King oure late Sovaign Lord of estate of fee simple or fee taile in England or Wales as in the said acte amongꝛ other thinges

(1) be *O.*

(2) The following Provisoes are contained in three Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

more playnely it is conteyned and apperith; And by reason of the said Acte of Attayndre and forfaiture the same Richard White brother to your said Suppliaunt forfaited to oure said late Sovaign Lord King Henry the vijth & his heires the Manor of Litle Thorp with thappurtenance in the said Countie of Norff which exoedith not the yerely value of xli ov all charges And the advouson of the Chirch of Litle Thorp in the same Countie which passeth not the yerely value of vj marce ov all charges, which Manour and advouson with thappurtenance the said late King by his tres patente undre his great Seale wherof the date is the xiijth daie of Septembr in the viijth yere of his reigne gave and graunted to Sir Henry Wyat Knight and to his heires males of his body begoten as by the same tres patente more playnely apperith; And for asmoche as your said Suppliaunt and all his Auncestres except the said Richard have ev ben true subjete unto your said noble father and also to your Grace and all other your noble pgenitours Kinge of Englond and nev made any offence contrarie to their allegiaunce, It may therfore please your Highnes by thadvyse of the Lordes spuall and temporall and of the Cōens in this psent pliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same to ordeyne establisshe and enacte that the said Acte of Attaynder and forfeiture made againste the said Richard and his heires and all thinge conteyned in the same acte touching onely the said Richard and his heires and other psones seasid of the said Manour and Advouson with thappurtenance to his use be againste the same Richard and his heires and againste all other psones at any tyme seasid or possessid of the same Manor and Advouson with their appurtenance to his use utterly adnulled repellid void and of non effecte as if the said Acte of Atteynder and forfaiture had not ben made nor had; And that the same your suppliaunt by the same auctoritie be restored in name and bloode as heire to the same Richard his brother and to all other his auncestres to and conynyng onely the said Manor and Advouson with thappurtenance and have hold enherite and enyoie the same to hym and his heires in suche man and forme as he shuld have don yf the said Acte of Attaynder and forfaiture againste the said Richard had not ben had nor made; And that all Estates graunte and tres patente made of the said Manor and advouson or of any pcell therof or goyng oute of the same or any pcell therof by your said late noble father or by your Grace to any man psone or psones in fee symple fee taile or otherwise made or graunted be utterly voide and of non effecte in the lawe as if non such estate grunte nor tres patente had nev ben had grunted nor made; And that it be liefull to the said John your said Suppliaunt and his heires to entre in to the said Manor and Advouson with their appurtenance and in to evy pcell therof aswell upon the possession of you Sovaigne Lord and your heires as upon the possession of the said Sir Henry Wyat and his heires, And also upon the possession of all other psones and their heires claymyng by your Grace or your said fader or havyng by your tres patente or by his tres patente or any of theym or by the meanes of any suche tres patente the said Manor and advouson with thapptenance or any pcell thereof; To have hold possede and enyoie the said Manor and advouson with thapptenance to the same John White his heires and assignes in suche man and forme as he or his heires shuld ought or myght have done if the said Acte of Atteynder and forfeiture againste the said Richard had and made had not ben had nor made, And that withoute suyng any lyvey oustre le mayne peticion or monstrans de droit or any other suet by the said John White or his heires to be made or pursued in your Chauncye or elliswher by course of your cōen lawe or otherwise of and for the same Manour and Advouson with thappurtenance or any pcell therof.

Manor and Advowson of Little Thorp in Norfolk, forfeited thereby;

granted by Letters Patent, 13th Sept. 3 Hen.VIII. to Sir Henry Wyat;

Said Act of Attainder reversed as to said Advowson and Manor; and John White Heir of the said Richard restored thereto;

and all Grants thereof made declared void.

Said John White may enter upon the same without suing Livery, &c.

Savyng to evy pson and psones and their heires other than your Grace and your tres patente and the tres patente of your said moste noble fader and suche psone and psones as clayme or have by theym or any of them or by their meanes the said Manor and Advouson or any pcell therof or any Rent or other thing goyng oute of theym or any of them suche right title and interesse as they had or shuld of right have had to or in the said Manor and Advouson with thappurtenance or in any pcell therof yf this Acte of Restitucion had not ben had nor made.

General Saving.

Pryded alwey that this Acte extend not nor be not hurtfull nor pjudiciall to any psones whatsoev for the taking of any issues and pfitte of any of the said Manour or Advouson before the daie of this psent pliament but that they be clere discharged againste the said John withouten punyshement of the said John for occupacion or taking at any tyme the pfitte therof before the begynnyng of this pliament, This Acte of Restitucion or any thing theryn conteyned to the contrie in any wise not withstonding. And also pvided that this Acte of Restitucion nor any thing therin conteyned extend not to restore the said John and his heires to any other Manours landes tentes or enheritaunce that the said Richard had or ought to have had the said xxiiijth daie of Auguste or the said xvijth daie of January or any tyme sith, but onely to the said Manour and Advouson with thapptenance, This Acte of Restitucion in any wise notwithstanding.

Proviso as to Mesne Profits.

This Act to extend only to the said Manor and Advowson.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Thassuraunce of the titles of the Kinges Manour of Hanworth.

WHERE Peter Cristynmas was seasid of and in the Manor of Hanworth with thappurtenances and of other londes and tentes in Hanworth and Feltham and of the Advouson of the Churche of Feltham in the Counte of Midd to hym and to the heires of his body laufully begotten and for lake of such yssue to remayne to thuse expssed in the last Will of one Sir John Crosby Knight deceasid therupon declared which Manor londes and tentes were and be but of the yerely valor of xxiiij li. To the which Manor and other the pmisses oure late Sovaigne Lord King Henry the vijth, fader to oure Sovaigne Lord the King that nowe is, had a singular mynde affeccion and pleasure to resorte unto for the helthe of his bodie and for the same cause and entent at his pper coste and charges made ther great beldynges and repacions intending to have the said Manor and other the pmisses in pfite suretie to hym and his heires and to recompence the same Peter of asmuche yerely valour of other landes and tentes as the same Manor and other the pmisses amountes unto; And thereupon the said late King had cōicacion with Sir John Hussey Knight and the next frendes of the said Peter Cristynmas for so moche as the said Peter at that tyme was and yete is withyn age, Then requiring the said Sir John Hussey for a sufficient recompence of other Manors londes and tentes by the said late King to the said Sir John Hussey to be made that he wold depte with his Manors landes and tentes called Dagenham and Cokerelles and all other his landes tentes and hereditamentes in Dagenham Cokerelles and Hornechurche in the Countie of Essex of the yerely valor of xxx li. above all charges unto the said Peter, To have unto hym and to the heires of his body laufully begoten in recompence of the said Manor of Hanworth, and for lake of such yssue to remayne to cteyn feoffez by the next frendes of the said Peter to be named and to their heires for the pfourmance of the Wille of the said Sir John Crosby, in like forme as the said remaynder of the said Manor of Hanworth and other the pmisses in the Countie of Midd was; wherunto the said Sir John Hussey for the pleasure of the said late King was

Peter Cristynmas being seised of the Manor of Hanworth, and King Henry VII. desiring to purchase the same,

applied to Sir John Hussey, next friend of Peter Cristynmas to convey to him the Manor of Dagenham, &c.

in Recompence for the Manor of Hanworth;

Digitized by Google

A Recovery had of the said Manor of Hanworth;

agreable, Upon which cõicacion a Recovy was had by Richard Bishop of Wynchester Charles Erle of Worcestr by the name of Charles Somset of Herbert Knight Thomas Lovell Knight and other ayenst the said Peter Cristynmas of and in the said Manor of Hanworth and other the pmisses in the said Countie of Midd which recovy was to thuse of oure said late Sovaigne Lord and of his heires; And after our said late Sovaign Lord dyed, the said Peter Cristynmas not recompensid ne made sure of the said Manors lande and tente called Dagenham and Cokerellis and other the pmisses in the Countie of Essex nor of non other, howe it be our Sovaign Lord that nowe is of his godly disposicion and naturall zele love and favour and for the discharge of the soul of his said fader hath caused the said Sir John Hussey to make astate of and in the Manors lande and tente called Dagenham and Cokerellis and all other the pmisses in the Counte of Esse to Cristofer More and other next frende of the said Peter Cristynmas and their heires, to thuse of the said Peter and of the heires of his body laufully begoten, And for lake of such yssue to thuse and pfourmaunce of the last Will of the said Sir John Crosby, in recompence of the said Manor of Hanworth and other the pmisses in the Countie of Midd;

Death of King Henry VII. before Recompence made for the said Manor;

Conveyance by Sir J. Hussey, for such Recompence;

Letters Patent, 2 July, 4 Hen.VIII. granting the King's Manors of Braunston, &c. to Sir J. Hussey in Recompence to him;

And ov that oure said nowe Sovaign Lord hath gevyn by his lres patente bering date the secound day of July the iiijth yere of his reigne for recompence of the said Manours of Dagenham and Cokerelle and other the pmisses in the Countie of Essex to the said Sir John Hussey the Lordeshippys and Manors of Braunston and Blankeney and the Barony of Blankeney with Knighte feez advousons libties and other hereditamente in the said lres patente specified To have to hym and his heires for evmore, Yelding to oure said Sovaigne Lord and his heires the yerely rent of xvj li. which recovy of and in the said Manor of Handworth and other the pmisses in the said Countie of Midd is not pfite and sure to our Sovaign Lord his heires and successours nor to the said Recovers of the same to his and their uses: And also for asmoche as oure said Sovaign Lord hath caused the said Peter to be sufficiently recompensed as is afore rehersid which is vj li. ov and above the yerely valour of the said Manor of Hanworth with thapptenance, Therfore be it enactid by auctorite of this psent pliament that oure said Sovaign Lord fromhensforth shall have hold and enyoie to hym and to his heires and successours for ev the forsaid Manor of Hanworth and other the pmisses in the said Countie of Midd ayenst the said Peter and his heires and ayenste all other ptending title in the same by the last Wille of the said Sir John Croseby; And also that the said Peter Cristynmas shall have hold and enyoie to hym and to the heires of his body laufully begoten the said Manors lande and tente called Dagenham and Cokerellis and other the pmisses in the Countie of Esse, and for lake of suche yssue to remayn to the said feoffes to have to theym and to their heires to suche use and entent and for pformaunce of the said Wille like as the said Manor of Hanworth and other the pmisses in the Countie of Midd was before the Recovy of the same ayenste the said Sir John Hussey and his heires and all other claymyng any title intesse or use in the same by the said Sir John or any of his Auncesters.

Recovery of the Manor of Hanworth not perfected;

The said Manor assured to the King:

The Manor of Dagenham, &c. assured to Peter Cristynmas:

II. Manor of Braunston, &c. assured to said Sir John Hussey.

And ov that also by like auctoritie of this psent pliament that the said Sir John Hussey shall hold and enyoie to hym and his heires ayenst the King oure Sovaigne Lord his heirs and successours the said Manor of Braunston with thapptenance in the Countie of the Citie of Lincoln and in the Countie of Lincoln, And also the Manor and Lordeship of Blankeney and the Barony of Blankeney with thapptenance in the said Countie of Lincoln forev.

III. Mutual Remedies and Recompence, in case of Eviction of any of the Parties, from the Premises by this Act severally assured unto them.

And also be it enacted that if it shall happyn the said Manor of Hanworth and other the pmisses in the Countie of Midd any tyme hereafter to be laufully evycted oute of the possession of the King oure Sovaigne Lord his heires or Successours by any former title, that then oure said Sovaigne Lord and his heires shall fromhensforth have and enyoie to hym and his heires the said Manors of Braunston and Blankeney and other the pmisses in the Countie of Lincoln and in the Countie of the Citie of Lincoln, in like man and forme as he had the same before the said lres patente therof made; and that then the said Sir John Hussey and his heires may laufully intre in to the said Manors lande and tente called Dagenham and Cokerellis and other the pmisses in the Countie of Essex and them to have in like man and forme as he hade the same any tyme before the making of this Acte; And if the said Manors of Dagenham and Cokerellis and other the pmisses in the said Countie of Essex be any tyme hereaft laufully evycted oute of the possession of the said Peter Cristynmas or his heires aforesaid or from any other pson or psons that shall have the same according to the last Will of the said Sir John Crosby withoute fraude or covyn, That then the said Peter and his heires aforesaid or the said psone that shall have the same according to the last Will of the said Sir John Crosby shall entre upon the possession of oure said Sovaign Lord his heires and successours into the said Manor of Hanworth and other the pmisses in the Countie of Midd and h. re and enyoie the same in like forme and condicion as they had in the same any tyme before this Acte, and that then oure said Sovaign Lord his heires and successours shall entre in to all the said Manors lande tente and hereditamente in the Countie of Lincoln and in the Citie of Lincoln afore gevyn to the said Sir John Hussey and them to have and enyoie in like man and forme as his Grace had the same before the said lres patente made to the said Sir John Hussey; And if the said Manors of Braunston and Blankeney and other the pmisses in the Counties of Lincoln and of the Citie of Lincoln be laufully evycted withoute fraude or covyn oute of the possession of the said Sir John Hussey his heires and assignes That then the said Sir John Hussey his heires and assignes may entre in to all the said Mans lande tente and hereditamente in the Countie of Esse and theym have hold and enyoie in like man and forme as he had the same any tyme before the making of this Acte, And that then the said Peter Cristynmas and his heires and other psons that shall have the same according to the last Wille of the said Sir John Crosby shall entre upon the possession of oure said Sovaign Lord his heires and successours in to the said Manor of Hanworth and other the pmisses in the said Countie of Midd and have and enyoie the same in like forme and condicion as they had the same any tyme before this Acte.

General Saving.

Savyng to evy of the Kinge Subgiette and their heires, other then the King oure Sovaign Lord his heires and Successours the said Sir John Hussey and his heires the said Peter Cristynmas and his heires and other claymyng by the Wille of the said Sir John Crosby, all such right title use and intesse as they or any of theym had in any of the pmisses or any pcell of the same before the makyng of this Acte, And as if this Acte had nev be made ne had.

Proviso for George Medley and Wife, &c.

([1]) Provyded alwey that this Acte or any thinge theryn conteyned extend not ne be hurtfull or pjudiciall to George Meddely and Elizabeth his Wife, Thomas Marrowe, John Carn Gentilman ne to any other pson or psons havyng right title intesse or possession in the Mans of Hanworth and Feltham with their appurtenance to thuse of tneym or any of theym or their heires, but that all suche right title intesse use and possession which they or any of theym have or ought to have in the pmisses be to theym and either of theym and to their heires alwey saved; This psent Acte or any thing theryn conteyned notwithstonding.

[1] This Proviso is contained in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIV.

The Acte concꝰnyng the Kingꝭ Gen̄all Surveyours.

FORASMOCHE as in the tyme of the late right noble & famous Prince King Henry the vijth fader unto the right noble King that nowe is by his high wisdome ꝓvidence and circumspeccion diᵛse and many his Chamberlayns of his [Principaltes [1]] of Wales and other Receyvours Bailyfes Feodaries Reves Fermours Feefermours and other Officers and occupiers of diᵛse his Honours Castelles Lordeshippes Manˢ Landꝭ Teñtꝭ and other Hereditamentꝭ aswele in Englond and Wales as in Calice and the Marches of the same which than were in his handes and possession aswele by thauncient enheritaunce of his Croune as by rebellyon or forfeiture of diᵛse and soundry ꝑsones as by reason of the nonage of all and singler his Wardes or by Purches of hym selfe or by any other meane or occasion of his ꝓrogatife roiall, accompted by his cōmaundement by mouthe before than his trusty ꝟvⁿtes and counsellours Sir Reignold Bray Sir Robt Southwell Knyghtes and other whome the said late King in that behalfe at seᵛall and diᵛse tymes appoynted aswele for the more spedy payment of his revenuez to be had and for thaccomptez of the same more spedily to be taken than his Grace coulde or myght have ben aunswerd of after the Course of his Eschequier as for the greater ease and lesse charge of all and singuler the forsaid accomptauntꝭ Fermours Feefermours and other Offic̄s and occupiers whatsoeᵛ of any of the ꝑmisses; And that diᵛse and many sōmes of money which were than due by diᵛse and sundry the forsaid accomptantꝭ Fermoʳs Feefermoʳs Officers and occupiers upon the deᵛmynacion of their accomptꝭ were paid unto the said late King in his Chambre either to his owne handꝭ or to some other ꝑsone or ꝑsones to his use as it may appere by billes or bookes signed with his signe manuell or to thandꝭ of than his trusty ꝟvⁿt John Heron as also it may appere by billes signed with the hand of the same John Heron; and that neither those said accomptꝭ or any of them so by the said Sir Reignold Bray Sir Robt Southwell or by any other taken or deᵛmyned nor the said billes or bookes signed with thand of the said late King or with thand of the said John Heron for any sōme or sōmes of money conc̄nyng the ꝑmisses receyved, be of any effecte or acceptable in the said Eschequier for any record for the discharge of the said accomptauntꝭ Fermoʳs Feefermours Officers and Occupiers: by reason wherof all and singler the said Accomptantꝭ Fermours Feefermours Offic̄s and Occupiers have ben and hereafter shalbe like to be contynually vexed and troubled by ꝓcesse made or to be made oute of the said Eschequier against them and eᵛy of them their heires executoʳs or tereten̄ntꝭ not only ꝑsonally to cōme and appere in the said Eschequier and therupon to be compellid ther to render their said accomptꝭ of newe for the ꝑmisses, but also ther to be compellid to make newe paymentꝭ for the same in the Kingꝭ receypte of the said Eschequier as if they neᵛ had accompted nor had made payment of their said duties, to their importable losse trouble hurt and damage ayenst all right and good conscience:

Certain Receivers of the Crown, temp. Hen. VII. having accounted before private Auditors, were not discharged in the Exchequer.

THE RIGHT high and myghty Prince oure Soᵛaign Lord the King that nowe is the ꝑmisses well considering and entending not only the same but semblable ordre of accompte to contynue to be had and used by sufficient and laufull auctoritie from hensforth before such ꝑson or ꝑsones as by his Grace shalbe at any tyme hereafter appoynted and to be aunswered of his said revenuez in his chambre in maⁿ and forme above said, but also of his godly and gⁿcious disposicion entending all and singler the said accomptantꝭ Fermoʳs Feefermoʳs offic̄s and occupiers to be sufficiently discharged foreᵛ of any thing conc̄nyng the ꝑmisses according to right equite and good conscience, For a further and strenger auctoritie in that behalfe to be had and gevyn to such ꝑsones as hereafter shalbe assigned by oure Soᵛaign Lord the King his heires and Successours for thexecucion of this acte, by thassent of the Lordes Sꝑuall and Tempall and the Cōens in this ꝑsent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, hath ordeyned establisshed and enactid that the said ꝑsones that hereafter shalbe executours of this acte shall have full power and auctoritie to call before them all and singuler Offic̄s accomptable and eᵛy of theym and all other that hereafter shalbe accomptable of any thing comprised or conteyned in a Cedule signed with the Kingꝭ moste gⁿcious hand to this acte annexed or that in any other Cedule or Cedules hereafter to be signed with the Kingꝭ hand of any suche Landꝭ Teñtꝭ or other hereditamentꝭ whereunto his Highnes at suche tyme shall be laufully entitled, to suche ꝑsones as shall execute this acte to be directed, shalbe conteyned; And that the said Executours of this acte shall take the accomptꝭ of all thingꝭ conteyned in the said Cedule or Cedules: The Honours Castelles Lordeshippes Manours Landꝭ Teñtꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ which have ben, be or hereafter shalbe by any of the Kings Subgietꝭ laufully evicted atteyned gⁿunted or had oute of the handꝭ and possession of oure late Soᵛaign Lord King Henry the vijth or of the King oure Soᵛaign Lord that nowe is, or oute of the handꝭ and possessyon of any other ꝑson or ꝑsons afore tyme seasid to thuse of the late King Henry the vijth or nowe seasid or hereafter to be seasid to thuse of the King that nowe is by ẗres patentꝭ Restitucion Acte of pliament Peticion of Right Liᵛey Traᵛse Oustre le Mayne Monstrez de Droit or otherwise alweys except and to be exceptid, for the tyme that the same Honours Castelles Lordeshippes Manours Londꝭ Teñtꝭ and Hereditamentꝭ or any of theym have ben or shall contynue laufully in the Handꝭ and Possession of any the King oure Soᵛaign Lordꝭ Subgietꝭ and oute of the handꝭ and possession of oure said Soᵛaign Lord; Albeit that the same Honours Castelles Lordeshippes Manours Landꝭ Teñtꝭ Hereditamentꝭ and other the ꝑmisses or any of theym so evicted gⁿunted atteyned or had or to be evicted gⁿunted atteyned or had oute of the handꝭ and possession of oure said Soᵛaign Lord ben sꝑially named exꝑssed or rehersid in the said ẗres Patentꝭ pryvate Seale or Cōmissions or in any Cedule to the said Pryvate Sealles or any of theym annexid after the fourme afore rehersid. And that the said Offic̄s nor noon of theym shall neᵛ be chargeable to accompte before the Barons of the said Eschequier nor in noon other Courte or Place nor before other ꝑsones but oonly before the said ꝑsones executours of this acte for the tyme beyng or the foreyn Auditours therunto appoynted or to be appoynted Cedules hereafter so to be assigned shalbe indentid in ꝓchement wherof the oon ꝑte shalbe delyᵛed unto the said Executours of this Acte and the other ꝑte unto the Barons of the Eschequier which Barons shall cause the same ꝑte of the said Cedule to be filed uꝑ by the King's Remembrancer ther to remayn of recorde for the discharging of ꝓcesse oute of the Eschequier ayenst any suche accomptaunt or accomptauntꝭ.

Certain Persons who shall be appointed Executors of this Act, empowered to call before them all Persons accountable for the Particulars specified in certain Schedules.

Exception of certain Particulars.

No further Account required in the Exchequer; Two Parts of the Schedules required; one for the Exchequer, and one for such Executors.

AND FURTHER be it enactid by the said auctorite that the said ꝑsones Executours of this Acte or oon of theym have full power and auctorite at all tymes whan they shall thinke necessarie to awarde a Cōmaundement under the Kingꝭ private Seale anenst any of the said Offic̄s or other ꝑsone or ꝑsones accomptauntꝭ of any the ꝑmisses to appere afore theym at Westm̄ in the Countie of Midd in the Chambre ther onely called the [Princesses [2]] Counsell Chambre at such tyme as shalbe lymytted and exꝑssed in the said pryvate Seale or Seales at their parilles, And that the Keper of the said private Seale for the tyme beyng do make or cause to be made a private Seale or Seales according to the awarde of the said Executours of this Acte as often as it shalbe required by theym; And if any ꝑson or ꝑsones to whome such private Seale is directid do not appere at his daie ꝑfixed in the same, that then upon the othe made before the said ꝑsons Executours of this acte by any ꝑson or ꝑsons that will afferme that it was truly delyᵛed

II. Process for compelling all Accountants to appear before such Executors.

[1] Principalitees *O.*

[2] Pryncesse *O.*

Digitized by Google

to the ptie or pties named in the said private Seale, that then the said pson or psons Executours of this acte have full power and auctoritie to awarde another private seale to the Shiref or other the Kinge Officers of the Shire or Place where the said ptie is conysaunt or duelling or of any other place where the said ptie may be founde, to attache the said psone or psones so makyng defaulte by their bodies to appere before the said psones that shalbe Executours of this acte at the daie in the said private Seale conteyned; And if the ptie so attached make any rescusse or resistence or if the ptie or pties anenst whome suche a private seale is awardid avoide and absent hymselfe so that the Shirif or other Officer returne that he cannot be founde that then after suche rescusse or resistence or that he or they cannot be founde shalbe retorned by the Shirif or other Officers before thexecutours of this acte they shall have full power and auctoritie to awarde another private Seale upon suche a payne as shalbe thought requisite by their discrescions, so that it passe not the some of C li to be levyed to the Kinge use, And also to sett such fynes and anciamente and awarde the ptie so disobeyng to prison after their discrecions; And if any pson or psones to whome suche private Seale is directed do not appere at his daie pfixed in the same that than upon the othe made by any pson or psones before [thexecutours[1]] of this Acte that will affirme that the said thirde private seale or seales was truly delyved to the psone or psons named in the said private seale Than the said ptie to whome the said thirde private seale was delyved shall forfaite to the King the payne conteyned in the said thirde private seale or asmoche of the same sōme as shalbe thought by the discrecion of thexecutours of this acte; And if the said Executours of this Act ctifie into the said Eschequier the said payne so forfaited that then the Barons of theschequier at the desire of the said executours of this acte do awarde due and convenient pcesse for the levyeng of the said payne so forfeited; And also if the said ptie appere not upon the said thirde private seale that then thexecutours of this acte may awarde private seales ayenst the said accomptaunt or accomptaunte, to be directed unto any pson or psons to attache the forsaid accomptaunt or accomptaunte by their bodies as ofte as nede shall require.

III. No other Process shall go out of the Exchequer against Accountants.

ALSO be it further enactid by the said auctoritie that the Barons of the Kinge Eschequier ne any other officer of the same Courte awarde ne make any pcesse oute of theschequier at any tyme or season against any Receyvor Bailif or other officer chargeable to accompte of or for any thing comprised or to be comprised in the said Cedule or Cedules signed with the Kinge hande annexid to this acte or hereafter to be signed with the Kinge hand but onely at the request and desire of thexecutours of this acte or one of theym; and if any of the said Officers make any pcesse contrie to the forme of this acte that than all suche pcesse so made or awardid and thissues therupon retorned to be void and of non effecte.

IV. A Provision for the Acquittance of Accountants, whose accounts were taken by special Auditors, temp. Henry VII. and afterwards lost, &c.

AND where it is considerid that neither by course of the Kinge Eschequier nor by this psent acte or acte any Officer or Officers accomptable Fermours Feefermours and other Officer or Officers their Heires Executours Administratours or Teretentnte can or may be dischargid of their accompte or paymente in the said Eschequier but onely by or upon sevall accompte either to be made and engrossed in the said Eschequier or by the said Executours of this acte, And the same accompt so engrossed by the said Executours of this acte to be delyved into theschequier with all suche billes of paymente to the Kinge Chambre or ellis where, as in the said sevall accompte shuld be specified and allowed; which nowe by expience is not possible to be accomplisshed for asmoche as many and most pte of the said accompte which were of long tyme past by the cōmaundement of oure late Sovaign Lord King Henry the vijth taken by dyse sevall auditors therunto appoynted which Auditors be discessed and not onely the said accompte allowed be broken lost and otherwise embesilled soo that no sufficient matier may be had to make newe the said accompte according to the contynue and purporte of the said acte; and so the said Offics accomptable be withoute remedie to their extreme losse daungier and utter undoyng contrie to thentent aswell of oure said late Sovaigne Lord as of oure Sovaigne Lord that nowe is withoute a remedie be found in this behalf: BE IT therfore ordeyned establisshed and enactid by the King oure Sovaigne Lord and by his Lorde spuall and tempall and by the Cōens of this psent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that upon a booke made or to be made by suche pson or psones as at any tyme hereafter shalbe Executours of this acte of all suche respite arrerage dette and unde sups as [remaynq] due to oure said late Sovaigne Lord King Henry the vijth at the feast of Saynt Michell tharchaungell the xxiiijth yere of his reigne or any tyme before, of all suche londe tente possessions and other hereditamente as be conteyned and specified in a Cedule to this psent acte annexid and the seid book soo made and signed wyth the hand and signe manuell of our Sovaigne Lord the Kyng that nowe is or wyth thande of thexecutours of this acte for the tyme beyng or any two of them and the same boke delyverid into the seid Eschequier ther to remayn of record, That then & thereuppon all and all manner of officers accomptable Fermours Fee Fermours Officers and Occupiers of any thyng conteyned in the seid Cedule their Heires Executours Admynistratours and Teretentnte by this psent acte be utterly acquyted and fynally dyschargyd in the seid Eschequier for ever, aswell of and for their sevall accompte and payemente made or to be made in the seid Eschequier for any tyme before the Feast of Mighelmas the seid xxiiijth yere of Kyng Henry the vijth for any thyng conteigned in the seid Cedule as of all maner pcesse heretofore made or att any tyme hereafter to be made oute of the seyd Eschequier for any of the pmysses and of all yssues lost for the same by or anenst any of the seid accomptaunte Fermours Fee Fermours offycers & occupiers their heires executours admynystratours and teretentnte: And also that all manner of respite dette and unde sups and evy of them hangyng or dependyng upon thaccompt or accompte of evy Sheryff Eschetour Cōmyssyoner or Cōmyssyoners or any other Offycer accomptable in the seid Eschequyer of any parte or parcell conteynyd in the seyd Cedule due att the feest of Mychelmasse the said xxiiij yere or any tyme before other then for the seid arrerage comprised in the seid book by this psent acte be in lyke wyse utterly acquyted alowed and dyschargyd in the seid Eschequyer anenst the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord and his heyres and all other pson and psons for ever.

V. Annual Accounts to Michaelmas shall include Discharge of all previous Arrears.

AND FURTHER be ytt enactid that uppon evy accompt made or to be made of any the possessyons in the forseid Cedule comprised of and for any oon hole yere endyng att the Feest of Seynt Michell tharchaungell in the sixt yere of the reigne of our Sovaigne Lord that nowe ys or of any tyme byfore as the caas shall requyre, and the same accompt delyvyd into theschequyer in maner & fourme aboveseid, that then & thereuppon aswell the seid arrerage comprised in the forseid boke of arrerage of the seid xxiiijth yere as alsoo all manner accomptauntе Fermours Fee Fermours Offycers and Occupiers of any of the possessions in evy suche accompt expssyd by this psent acte be in lykewyse utterly acquyted and fynally dyschargyd for ever, aswell of and for the seid sevall accompte and paymente as of all amcyamente yssues and execusyons made or to be made for the same, in as large and ample maner as yff the yerely accompte of the same possessyons for any tyme byfore the detmynacyon of evych suche accompt as ys aforeseid made and delyvyd had bene sevally takyn & into the seid Eschequier delyvyd in maner and fourme aforeseid; And that all & evy Offycer of the seid Eschequyer that nowe be and hereafter shalbe use order and endevoir hymselfe and them selffe wyth dylygence in this behalf in evy thyng concnyng the pmysses Soo that no pson or psons be troublyd or putto losse by reason of any pcesse att any tyme hereafter to be made oute of the seid Eschequyer for any tyme byfore the detmynacyon of evy suche accompt as ys aforeseyd and delyvyd, uppon payn of yeldyng to the partie or parties so grevyd from tyme to tyme treble damages The Cōmen lawe Statute Ordenance or any course in the said Eschequer heretofore had made or usyd to the contrye notwythstandyng.

[1] the said Executors O.

[q] remayned O.

Digitized by Google

VI. Discharges of Arrears by Executors of this Act.

AND ALSO be ytt farther enacted by thauctorite aforeseid that the seid psons executours of this acte have full power and auctoritie by their discrecyons to make alowaunce and dyschargis of the arrerage respite and unde sups in the seid signed boke to be expssyd of all and all manner bylle of paymente and other dyscharge of any of the seid possessions Fermes or Fee Fermes and othir the pmysses in the forseid Cedule conteyned; And uppon any alowance or discharge soo made of any dette arrerage respite and unde sups dependyng uppon any pson or psons in the seid signed boke of arrerage That then & theruppon the seid pson or psons soo endebted of and for asmoche as shalbe so alowed & dyschargyd by the foreseid psons executours of this acte be utterly acquyted and dyschargid therof for ever wythout any fee in the same Exchequyer therfore to be paid.

VII. Process from the Exchequer for Payment of such Arrears.

BE YTT ALSOE farther enactid by the same auctorite that ther be made oute of the foreseid eschequyer frome tyme to tyme all suche laufull pcesse as shalbe required by the seid psons executours of this acte and not elle by any other pson for the levying recovering or opteynyng of the forseid arrerage in the forseid signed booke specified and conteigned by the officers of the seid eschequyer therunto by the auncyent course of the same eschequyer appoynted, and whansoever any pson or psons appier in the seyd eschequier by reason of the seid pcesse that the Barons of the same eschequier schall cōmaund and enjoyne the partie that soo apperith uppon a payn by them to be lymytted to goo byfore the seid psons executours of this acte and byfore theym to pcede to the fynall determynacyon and contentacyon of their arrearagis. And yf any pcesse be hereafter made owte of theschequyer for any of thaccompte to be made of the pmysses or any parcell therof other then att the request of the same psons executours of this acte, that the seid pcesses and thissues theruppon retorned and made shalbe voide and of noon effecte.

VIII. Release of Amerciaments on former Process.

MOREOVER be ytt enactyd by thauctorite aforeseid that all manner of Officers Occupiers Accomptaunte Fermours Feefermours their Heires Executours Admynistratours Tereten'nte their maymperons and pledge and evy of theym for the same possessyons and other the pmysses or any parcell of theim in the seid signed booke of arreragis to be conteyned be acquyted and discharged for ever agenst the Kyng and all other psons of and for all manner yssues and amcyamente lost or forfayted in the seid Eschequyer by reason of any pcesse made oute of the seid Eschequyer any tyme byfore the fest of the Purificacōn of our Lady last past.

IX. Executors of this Act may take the Oaths from all Accountants; and make them due Allowances;

AND ALSO be it further enactyd by the seid auctoryte that the said psons executours of this acte shall have full power and auctorite to take the apparaunce and othes of all the seid psons receyvours bayliffe and other officers chargeable to accompte byfore theim the seid Othe to be that they shall make a true accompte & nothyng conceale of that thyng that they be accomptable of & that they shalhave full power to compell the seid accomptaunte to accompte afore theym and to charge and dyscharge the seid accomptaunte for all thynge wherof they be accomptable concernyng any of the pmysses, And to alowe in all and evy accompte or accompt to be takyn byfore theym all and synguler suche bylle Boke and Warauntę as have be signed wyth the signe manuell of the foreseid late Kyng or of the Kyng that nowe ys or hereafter to be signed wyth the signe manuell of the Kyng that nowe ys to whome soever the same bille booke or warauntę have bene or shalbe directyd, or that have bene or shalbe signed wyth thand and name of the forseid John Heyron or wyth thand and name of any other pson or psons by the Kyng att any tyme hereafter to be appoynted & to be putt in lyke trust auctoryte and rowme as the foreseid John Heron nowe ys by vertue of this acte, by whoos hande so ever the seid sōme or sōmes of money comprised and to be comprised in the seid bille booke or warauntę or any of theym so signed or hereafter to be signed have bene or shalbe receyvyd; And also to alowe all and synguler suche taille or taill as have bene or shalbe stryken oute at the Kynge receit of the seid Eschequyer for any parcell of the revenues of any of the lande hereditamente & pfytte aforeseid, And to alowe all tres patente pdons deducc̄ons respite and unde sups and all manner reparac̄ons vacacions decaies amendemente and all manner Fees annuytees and Wages of all manner Officers and all othir discharge by their discrecyons or by the discrecyons of ij of them; And that the seid parsones executours of this acte have full pouer and auctorite by their discresions to here and determyne frome tyme to tyme all and synguler accompte of the pmysses and evy of theym; And alsoe to have full pouer and auctorite to cōmytte all and evy the seid accomptaunte to pryson aswell as yff they be found in arrerage uppon their accompte as yf any of theym do refuse to make their accompte as ys above seyd and to lett theym to baile and to maymprise and to take any other suertie at all tymes as the seid psons executours of this acte or ij of theim by their discresyons shall thynk resonable for the contentacyon and payement of all suche arrerage forfaite dette and paynes as any of the seid accomptaunte shalbe founde yn, and all other thynge to doo concernyng the pmisses and evy part of theym as the Barons of theschequer or audytours or any of theym may doo by vertue of any of their offices and auctoritees: And that all and evy suche accompte & alowance had or takyn by or afore the seid psons executours of this acte be ingrossed in parchement by the Auditours thereunto to be appoynted, and signed wyth thande & name of the foreseid parsons executours of this acte or of ij of theym & be delyvved into the seid Eschequyer wyth all suche tailes as shalbe alowed uppon the seid accompte whiche att all tymes the seid Barons shall receyve and take; and theruppon the same Barons or any of theym do cōmaunde & cause the Chambrelaynes of the seid Court to joyne the taille of evy of theym wyth and to their foile and foille without delaies and then & theruppon the seid Barons or oon of theym to cause the seid taille and evy of theym to be utterly cancellid & made frustrate; And also to cause the same accompte and evy of theym to be takyn in the office of the Treasourer Remembrauncer and filed uppe in the pype there to remayne of record ppetuelly aswell for the suretye of the Kyng as for the clere discharge of thy seid accomptaunte and evy of theym ageynst the Kyng hys heires and Successours, and that to be done wythout any Fee reward or charge to be payd by any suche accomptaunt or any other pson or parsons to any Offycer in the seid Eschequyer: And that all suche accomptaunte & evy of theym be therby aswell in the seid Eschequyer as in all other place utterly acquyted alowed and dyscharged by vertue of this psent acte anenst the Kyng his heires and all other psons seasyd to hys use for ever accordyng to theffecte and tenour of the seid accompte; The Cōmen lawe statute ordynance or any other course in the seid Eschequier heretofore had or made to the contrary notwythstandyng, wythout any fyne or Fee therfore to be payd in the same Eschequyer as ys byfore seid; And the same accompt or accompte hereafter so to be fynyshed and determyned be ingrossed in parchement and signed in manner and fourme byfore rehersyd and delyvyd by the seid psons executours of this acte or ij of theym into the seid Eschequyer as byfore ys seid wythin halfe a yere after the seid accompt or accompte bene fynysshed and determyned whiche the said Barons shall take as ys aforeseid wythout addyng or mynysshyng of any thyng in theym conteygned. And also that the Barons and all other Offycers of theschequyer att the request of the seid psons executours of this acte or ij of theym att all tymes shall awarde and make all manner pcesse anenst any of the seid accomptaunte after the Course of the seid Eschequyer: And whan the seid accomptaunte doo and shall appere uppon the seid processe that then the seid Barons shall uppon a payn by their dyscrecyons cōmaund the seid accomptaunte or accomptaunt forthwith to appiere byfore the seid psones executours of this acte there to pcede in their accompte, which request so made shalbe in wrytyng signed wyth thande of the seid psons executours of this acte or of ij of theym and delyvyd to the seid Barons of theschequyer there to be enrollyd of record in the office of the Remembrauncer of the Treasourer of the Eschequyer.

and may imprison Accountants found in Arrear, or refusing to account, &c. as the Barons of the Exchequer might do.

Accounts shall be ingrossed and signed by Two Executors of this Act, and delivered into the Exchequer, and the Accountants thereupon acquitted, &c.

Accounts shall be so ingrossed within Half a Year after they are passed.

Process shall be issued by the Barons at the Request of the Executors.

Digitized by Google

X. Remembrancer's Certificate of Respites of Accountants. Transcript of Offices found, in Exchequer or Chancery.

AND ALSO be it enacted that the Remembrauncer for the Treasourer of theschequyer for the tyme beyng and alsoe the Clerk of the pype shall certifye in wrytyng unto the said Executours of this acte att thend of evy terme all and synguler respitꝯ of all suche accomptauntꝯ as hang and depend uppon any accompt of any Sheriff Escheatour Cōmyssioner or any accomptaunt for any thyng conteynyd or to be conteyned in the seid Cedule or Cedules; And also that the Marshall of the seid Eschequyer at thend of evy ỹme shall ỹtyfie a Transcript or a Copy of alle suche officꝯ as shalbe retourned into theschequier the same ỹme by any Sheriff Escheatour Cōmyssioner or other Officer of any Landꝯ Possessionꝯ & other hereditamentꝯ by the whiche offyce the Kyng shall then be newely entytled, which transcript or copy shalbe subscribed wyth the handꝯ of the seid Marshall & delyvyd to the seid psons executours of this acte in the place assigned callid the Princꝯ Counseil chambre where the seid psones soo assigned shall sytt for thexecutyng of their Office there to remayn as for an orygynall record; And in lyke wyse the Clerkꝯ of the Chauncery to do ỹtefye att thend of evy ỹme a transcript or a copy of all suche lyke officꝯ as ys byfore seid which shalbe retourned into the seid Court of Chauncery duryng the seid ỹme or byfore; AND ALSOE the said psons executours of this acte shall have full power and auctorite to receyve byfore theym all and synguler playntꝯ by byllꝯ by any pson or psons agenst the seid accomptauntꝯ or any of theym to be takyn for any assygnement of annuytees fees duties or debtꝯ to the said compleynauntꝯ graunted & assigned or due by lr̃es patentꝯ acte of parliament taillꝯ grauntes or by any other laufull meane or hereafter to be gr̃unted or assigned, And the same sutes or playntꝯ by byllꝯ soo receyvyd and takyn by or before the foreseid psones executours of this acte to putt & delyver by their handꝯ or ij of theym the same byll or byllꝯ byfore the Barons of the Kyngꝯ Eschequyer for the tyme beyng wythyn iiij daies after suche byll or byllꝯ byfore hym or theym receyved, And yf ytt be out of ỹme tyme then the fyrst day of the ỹme next ensuyng or within iij daies than next followyng, and to gyve and prefixe the parties aperyng byfore theym the same day of puttyng yn and delyvyng of the seid byll into theschequyer; and yf any suche accomptaunt or accomptauntꝯ make default byfore the seid Barons att the daie or daies to them p̃fixed that then the foreseid Barons do awarde lyke pcesse ayenst hym soo makyng default as they have used to doo in accyons sued by any Offycer of the seid Courte of theschequyer ayenst any straunger; And that theruppon the seid Barons to pcede and dẽtmyne after the course and order of the same Eschequyer in the seid suyttꝯ conteigned and specified in the seid billꝯ soo to theym delyvyd, And as yf the seid accomptauntꝯ or any of theym anenst whome any suche byll or byllꝯ shalbe putt, hadde bene p̃sent uppon his or their accomptꝯ byfore the seid barons in theschequyer, and as yf the seid byllꝯ had bene fyrst taken & cōmensed in the seid Eschequyer ageynst theym or any of them ther beyng p̃sent uppon any of their accomptꝯ; and when the seid sutes be soo yn the seid Eschequyer dẽtmyned that then the seid Barons shall remaund the seid accomptaunt or accomptauntꝯ wyth a transcript of the recorde of the dẽtmynacyon of the said Suyte byfore the seid psones executours of this acte there to pcede in their accomptꝯ.

Bills against Accountants shall be received by the Executors and transmitted to the Exchequer, there to be determined and certified to the said Executors

XI. Demurrers and Issues at Law shall be determined in the Exchequer, and certified to the Executors.

AND THAT ytt be further enacted that yf any psone abyde or demurre in lawe, or any yssue or matier in lawe ryse or growe uppon any matier by any accomptaunt to be mynystred before the seid psons executours of this acte, that then the same matier to be certified afore the Barons in the said Eschequyer by them and the same to be ordred and dẽtmynyd by the seid Barons in the seid Eschequyer after the course of the same Eschequyer as they have done and doo in matiers and causes hangyng before theym, and after dẽtmynacyon thereof to remaund the tenour of the recorde with their Jugement to the seid psons executours of this acte to thentent that they may pcede to the fynall dẽtmynacyon of the said accompt uppon the said tenour of the recorde.

XII. On Petitions, &c. Writs shall be issued from Chancery, &c. to the Executors of this Act.

BE YTT ALSOE enactyd by thauctorite of this p̃sent parliament that uppon all travers peticyons monstraunce de Droyte, oustre le mayn, Lyveys or Restitucyons to be tended or sued by any pson or psons in the Kings Courte of Chauncery or yn the Eschequyer or in any other of the Kyngꝯ Courtꝯ that then the Chaunceler or Keper of the Kyngꝯ grete seale for the tyme beyng or other Justices byfore whome suche travers restitucyons monstraunce de droite oustre le mayn lyveis or petycyons shalbe tended or sued ys dependyng, shall and may frome tyme to tyme award and graunte suche Writt or Writtꝯ to the seid psons executours of this acte or use lyke ordre wyth theym as the same Chaunceller and Justicꝯ had or have usyd in lyke caas byfore tyme to or wyth the Treasourer & Barons of theschequyer or to and wyth any other Officer, And the same psons executours of this acte shall allowe and obey the said Writtꝯ and all oder orders and direccyons accordyng to the tenour and effect of the same ordres and dyreccyons after the course of the Kynges lawes.

XIII. Executors of this Act declared Chief Auditors, with Power to allow or disallow Accounts of former Auditors, &c.

AND BE IT further ordeyned and enacted by thauctoritie of this p̃sent pliament that the said psones executours of this acte be the Kyngys chief Auditours and have full power auctoritie and p̃eminence above all other auditours and to calle before them his seid Auditours Receyvours Bailliffꝯ and all other accomptauntꝯ that nowe bee or hereaft̃ shalbe conc̃nyng the p̃misses conteigned in the seid Cedule or in any other Cedule hereafter to be signed with the Kyngꝯ hande to be conteygned as aforesaid; And the seid Auditours to delyv̄e to theym a transcripte of all accomptꝯ by them taken; And the seid executours of this acte have power and auctoritie to survey cumptroll and refourme all and singuler accompt and accomptꝯ taken and to be taken by the seid forreyn auditours the seid [fermour [1]] accompt notwithstondyng; and if any doubt or default be found in any of the said accomptꝯ That the said executours of this act have full power and auctoritie to calle before them thaccomptauntꝯ of the seid accomptꝯ, And if any of the seid Bailiffꝯ or other accomptauntꝯ or other officers have offended in concelyng of any dett duetie or other p̃fitte that of right ought to belong to the Kyng or if they refuce to make declaracions of their accomptꝯ before the executours of this acte that than the seid psones executours of this acte have full power and auctoritie to cōmyt the same psones so offendyng to warde from tyme to tyme and as oftyn as any suche default shalbe founde, And the same psones so offendyng to lett to bayle and maynprise by their discrecyons; And also if at any time herafter it shalbe duely founde and p̃ved that the seid Forreyn auditour or auditours or any of them mysallowe or make any allowaunce to any accomptaunt or accomptauntꝯ otherwise than they ought to do or concell any dett duetie or other thyng that ought of right to belong to the Kyng, that then the seid executours of this acte have full power and auctoritie to sett suche fynes and ãciamentꝯ uppon the same auditour or auditours so offendyng or otherwise to punysshe them for their offencꝯ as the seid executours of this act or twoo of theym by their discrecyons shall [thyng [2]] reasonable. P̃VIDED alway that this acte or any thyng therin conteigned extend not nor be not in any wise p̃judiciall to the Forreyn auditours for the tyme beyng, but that they and evy of them shall and may take and pceive all such fees wages costꝯ and advauntages as they myght laufully have taken and pceived for executyng of their officꝯ at any tyme before the makyng of this act; And that they and evy of theym shall and may view here take allowe and dẽtmyn all and singuler ministers accomptꝯ that is for to say Feodaries Bailliffꝯ Reves [Hewardꝯ [3]] Bedyllꝯ and all other Ministers as they myght have don at any tyme before the begynnyng of this acte; Savyng onely that the seid psones that hereaft̃ shalbe executours of this acte have power and auctoritie from tyme to tyme to comptrolle refourme and ordre all thaccomptꝯ by the seid Foreyn Auditours or any of them so taken viewed herd and dẽtmyned or hereaft̃ to be taken viewed herd and dẽtmyned and theym to putt into theschequyr̃ as in the seid acte is before reherced.

Proviso for foreign Auditors; but subject to Controul of the said Executors.

[1] former *O.* [2] thynk *O.* [3] Heywards *O.*

Digitized by Google

XIV. Proviso for certain Letters Patents of Offices.

And also be it enacted by thauctoritie [aboveseid [1]] that all ſres patentꝭ and evy of theym heretofore made or to be made by our Sovaigne Lord the Kyng that now is to any of the Kyngꝭ Subjectꝭ aswell in England as [is [2]] Wales and in the marches of the same, havyng auctoritie by their ſres patentꝭ to make all maner officers except officers accomptable, extend not to the makyng of any auditour or auditours of any of the Kyngꝭ possessyons ne extend not to the revocacyon or avoydyng of any of the Kyngꝭ ſres patentꝭ to any Auditour or Auditours gʳunted or to be gʳunted; any ꝓvision [use or gʳunt [3]] made had or to be made to the contrary notwithstondyng.

XV. Accounts of the Duchy of Lancaster subjected to the said Executors.

Be it also enacted by thauctoritie of this ꝑsent pliament that the Kyngꝭ Auditours and gen̄all Receivour of the Duchie of Lancastr̄ for the tyme beyng yerely aft̄ thaccomptꝭ of and concernyng the said Duchie herd, and by the seid Auditours of the Duchie viewed and by theym declared before the Chaunceller of the seid Duchye for the tyme beyng, shewe and declare the seid accomptꝭ to the seid ꝑsones executours of this act or ij of them, and the same ꝑsones executours of this acte for the tyme beyng shall have power and auctoritie to calle before them the seid auditours and receivor of the seid Duchie and to ovsee comptroll the seid accomptꝭ; And if uppon the seid viewe and comptrolment it may appere that the Kyng be hurt or disceyved of any of his revenues of his seid Duchie that than suche reformacyon be had therin as by the discrecyon of the seid ꝑsones executours of this Acte shalbe thought resonable. Provided alwey that this Acte or any thyng therin conteigned extend not in any wise nor be ꝓjudiciall to thauctoritie power libtie or gʳuntꝭ of any of the Kyngꝭ Justicꝭ that nowe be or heraft̄ shalbe of his Forestꝭ nor to any Officer or Officers of the same Forestꝭ nor any of them or any ꝑsell therof for any office or officꝭ wiche they or any of them have in the seid Forestꝭ or any ꝑcell therof within this Realme of England; nor extend not to the Duchye of Lancastr̄ nor to any Honors Castelles Manours Landꝭ Teñtꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ ꝑcell of the same Duchye nor to any Officer Officers or Ministers of the same Duchie or any ꝑcell therof for any [of [4]] office or officꝭ wiche they have of the seid Duchie or any ꝑcell therof, The gen̄all Receivour and Auditours of the same Duchie onely except.

Proviso for Officers of the Forests,

and Officers of the Duchy; except the Receivers and Auditors.

XVI. Executors of this Act being Accountants shall account before the other Executors: and be discharged accordingly.

And moreovs be it enacted that if it fortune any ꝑsone or ꝑsones executours of this acte to be accomptable or answerable of any thyngꝭ comprised in the seid Cedule to this ꝑsent acte annexed, or in any other Cedule heraft̄ to be assigned by the Kyng aft̄ the fourme abovesaid that the same accomptaunt or accomptauntꝭ shall accompt therof before suche [ꝑsones [5]] or ꝑsones as shalbe joyned with hym or them in Cōmission for thexecucyon of this act; And that the seid other Cōmissioner or Cōmissioners Executours of this Acte have full power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte to make hym or them in their seid accomptꝭ all allowaunce resonable by their discrecyons, without any other warrant or Commaundment for the same to be made or opteyned from the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord or his heires; And the same accompt or accomptꝭ so made determyned and ingrossed in ꝑchement signed with thand or handꝭ of the seid other Comissioner or Comissioners Executours of this Acte and by theym or by one of them to be taken by vertue of this ꝑsent acte, without any other Warraunt or Comaundment to them in that behalf to be directed or gevyn, that then [or [6]] theruppon the seid Barons or one of them cause the seid accompt or accomptꝭ to be taken and fyled upp̄ in the pipe, there to remayn of Recorde ꝑpetually aswell for the Kyngꝭ suertie as for the clere discharge of the same accomptaunt or accomptauntꝭ his or their heires and executours for evꝛ. And if the seid Commissioner Executour of this Acte afore whome suche accompt is hangyng dye before the same accompt be fynysshed Then the Kyngꝭ Highnes shall and may from tyme to tyme direct his ſres myssyves to ij of his Honorable Counsellours, cōmaundyng theym by the same to here viewe and comptroll the same accomptꝭ or accompt of the seid ꝑsone or ꝑsones and the same Conseillours to have full power and auctoritie by their discrecyons to make the said ꝑsone or ꝑsones in the same accompt or accomptꝭ all allowaunce without any other Warraunt or cōmaundment for the same to be made or opteyned of the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord or his heires, And the same accompt or accomptꝭ so made

In case of Death of Executor of the Act pending such Account, Two of the Council may be commissioned to proceed therein.

determyned viewed comptrolled and ingroced in ꝑchement signed with thand or handꝭ of the seid Counseillours and by them or on of them or their sufficient assigne in that behalff be delyvꝛed [unto [7]] the Barons of the seid Eschequyre or to one of them, whych they shall so accept and take and that by them or one of them to be taken by vertue of this ꝑsent acte, without any other Warraunt or Cōmaundment in that behalf to be directed or geven, with the Kyngꝭ seid ſres missives annexed and filed to the same accomptꝭ or to evy one of them, that then and theruppon the seid Barons or one of theym cause the seid accompte or accomptꝭ to be taken and fyled upp̄ in the pipe there to remayn of record ꝑpetuelly, aswell for the Kyngꝭ suertie as for the clere discharge of the seid accomptaunt or accomptauntꝭ his or their heires and executours for evꝛ.

XVII. Receivers, &c. shall account yearly before the Feast of Saint Hilary.

[And [8]] also be it enacted that evy Receivour Bailliff and other nowe accomptaunt or that heraft̄ shalbe accomptaunt of any the ꝑmisses doo yerly make his or their accompt of all thyng ꝑteynyng to his or their Office or Officꝭ, before the Auditour or Auditours to hym or them apoynted and assigned or herafter to be assigned before the feest of Saynt Hillary for the hoole yere ended at the feest of Saynt Mighell tharchaungill next before the seid feest of Seynt Hillary; and ovꝛ that to content and pay to the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord or to the Tresaurer of his Chambr for the tyme beyng all such Arrerꝭ as shall rest uppon hym or theym due uppon his or their accompt yerely before the xxth day of Marche next ensuyng the seid feest of Seynt Hillary; And that evy of the seid accomptauntꝭ doo fynde sufficient suertie to the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord, or to suche as his Grace will appoynt for thexecucyon of this acte, yerly to accompt and make paymentꝭ of all suche Arrerꝭ as shall rest uppon theym and evy of them due aft̄ the fourme beforeseid uppon payne of evy of them not fyndyng suche suertie to forfeyt his office; that is to sey, that all suche Receivours Bailliffꝭ and other accomptauntꝭ as nowe have patentꝭ to fynd suertie aft̄ the fourme beforseid on thissid the feest of the Natyvytie of Seynt John Baptist next comyng, And that all suche ꝑsones as the Kyngꝭ Highnes shall heraft̄ ordeyn and make Officers accomptable of any of the ꝑmisses do fynd like sufficient suertie aft̄ the fourme before reherced within thre monethes aft̄ the date of their patentꝭ or ells [they [9]] seid ſres patentꝭ to be voyed.

and pay all Arrears before March 20; and find Sureties for so doing;

on Pain of losing their Offices.

XVIII. Foreign Auditors shall receive Accounts yearly, &c.

Also be it enacted and ordeigned by this ꝑsent plement that all and evy ꝑsone and ꝑsones, whome the late Kyng Henry the vijth or our Sovaigne Lord that nowe is, have mad or shall make any foreyn auditor of any of the ꝑmisses, doo yerly from hensforth take and receive thaccomptꝭ of all and synguler ministers accomptauntꝭ within thauctoritie of their office or officꝭ before the seid fest of Seynt Hillary, for the hoole yere endyng at the feest of Seynt Mighell next before the seid fest of Seynt Hillary, and to delyvꝛ the viewe and viewes of the receivours accomptꝭ to suche ꝑsones to whom thexecucyon of this acte is or shalbe cōmytted before the last day of Hillary terme then next ensuyng, uppon payne evy ꝑsone so not doyng to forfeyt his patent and office; Except that ther be defaute found in thaccomptauntꝭ so that they make not their accomptꝭ in due and laufull tyme as is aboveseid.

XIX. Treasurer of the King's Chamber; accountable to the King only.

Also be it ordeygned establisshed and enacted by thauctoritie of this ꝑsent plement That the Kyngꝭ fornamed trusty ꝑvnt John Heron be from hensforthe Tresaurer of the Kyngꝭ Chambr, And he by name of Treasaurer of the Kyngꝭ Chambr to be accepted named and called; and that he and evy other ꝑsone whom the Kyng heraft̄ shall name and apoynt to the seid rowme and office of the Tresaurer of his Chambr be not accomptable in Eschequyer for any suche his or their receipt or any part or parcell of the ꝑmisses as before is exꝑssed, but to the Kyngꝭ Highnes or his Heires or before suche as his Grace shall therunto lymyte and apoynt.

---

[1] aforesaid *O.* [2] in *O.* [3] graunt or use *O.* [4] *O.* omits. [5] psone *O.*
[6] and *O.* [7] to *O.* [8] *O.* omits. [9] their *O.*

Digitized by Google

XX. Receipts of the said Treasurer shall be allowed in the Exchequer.

ALSO BE IT enacted by the seid auctoritie that all suche psones as have payd or heraft shall pay any somme or sommes of money to the Kynge use to thande of the Treasaurer of his Chamber for the tyme beyng, and for the pve of the which payment the seid psone or psones [have have hade [1]] or heraft shall have any bill or bille signed with thande of the seid Tresaurer for their discharge or discharges, and if any of the seid psone or psones bryng or cause to be brought the seid bille into the Kynge receipt of theschequiere, That then immediatly uppon the sight of the seid bill or bille the Tresaurer and Chambleynes of the seid Eschequyer shall strike or cause to be stricken taile or taille for the discharge of the seid psone or psones that so have payde their money to the seid Tresaurer of the Kynge Chamber, as yf they had payd the seid sōme or sōmes of money in the receipt beforeseid without any other warrant in that behalf to be opteigned and without any Fyne Fee or reward therfore to be taken.

XXI. Persons appointed to execute this Act shall be called the King's General Surveyors, and have Power to let the Crown Lands to farm., &c. for 21 Years.

BE IT further enacted by the auctoritie aforeseid that suche psones as the Kynge Highnes shall apoynt for thexecutyng of this acte be named and called the Kynge Gen̄all Surveyours of all his Lande; and have full pour and auctoritie to treat comen covenaunt and conclude for the Kyng & on his behalf with any the Kynge Subjette willyng to take to ferme any Lande Teñte Hereditamente or other pfytte whatsoev they be in thande of our seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng in use or in possessyon, or that heraft shall come to thande of our seid Sovaigne Lord in use possessyon or in any other meane, conteigned in the seid Cedule or to be conteigned in any Cedule heraft to be made as above is reherced; And that all Covenaunte graunte and agremente touchyng the lettyng to ferme of any of the pmysses that shalbe had graunted or made and indented betwene the seid Executours of this Acte or any of them suche as the Kynge Highnes shall therto apoynt on the one ptie, And eny other psone or psones on the other ptie, shalbe good and effectuell in the lawe [ageyn the Kyng and all other seased to his use [2]] And that all and evy bill or bille of lees of any the pmisses for the terme of xxj^ti yeres or under, signed with thande of the seid executours of this acte or eny of them by the Kyng therunto to be apoynted by his letters patente as is before seid, shalbe sufficient and immediate warrant to the Chaunceller of England for the tyme beyng to make and delyve tres patente undre the Kynge great Seale accordyng to the tenour p'porte or effecte of the seid bille signed with thande of the seid Executours of this acte or eny of them as is aforeseid without any fyne or fee therfor to be payd in the Chauncy, Except for the great Seale onely xx s. iiij d. and for the inrollyng and wrytyng iiij s. And that all suche tres patente shalbe good and advaillable in the lawe to all and evy suche psone and psones to whom suche tres patente shalbe made of and for all the lande teñte and hereditamente conteigned in them [agayn the Kyng and all other seased to his use [3]], the Comen Lawe or anny other acte to the contrary notwithstondyng.

And their Bills of Lease shall be Warrants for the Great Seal, &c.

XXII. Appointment and Salary of Clerk, Messenger, and Usher.

BE IT also further enacted by the seid auctoritie that the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord shall pvide make ordeyn and depute on Clerke to writt their rolle remembraunce and other necessary munymente and to kepe their Rollys, on messengier to delyve their privy seales and to execute their pcepte and busynesse, and on Usshier to kepe the seid Chambere where the seid Rolle and other Writynge shalbe putte, whiche Clerke Messyngier and Ussher shalbe obedient to the Executours of this acte in all thynge concnyng their Rowmes uppon payn of forfaiture of their rowmes from tyme to tyme; And also that the seid Clerk shall take and pceyve yerely for his wages x li sterlinges to be paid by thandes of the Treasourer of the Kinge Chambre for the tyme being at the feestes of Easter and Saynt Michell tharchaungell by evyn porcions, and also that the said Messynger shall have and pceyve for his wage yerely v li sterlinge to be paid by thandes of the said Treasourer yerely in like man̄, and also that the forsaid Ussher shall have and pceyve for his wages yerely x li sterlinges to be paid yerely in like man̄; and this acte to be sufficient warraunt to the said Treasourer withoute any other warraunt in that behalfe to be obteyned.

XXIII. No Process out of the Exchequer against Executors of this Act.

BE IT ALSO ordeigned by thauctoritie abovesaid that noo pcesse or demaunde be made oute of the Kinge Eschequier or oute of any other courte ayenste any psone or psones that nowe be or hereafter shalbe executours of this acte or that be named or shalbe named or made Cōmissioners in the pmisses, for any exise or occupieng mysoccupieng or non occupieng of his or their said Cōmission or any thing touching the same or for any thing comprised in this psent acte.

XXIV. The King may appoint some of his Council to be Comptrollers of such Executors.

([4]) ([5]) BE IT enacted by the said auctoritie that the King oure Sovaigne Lord his heires and successours may at their pleasure from tyme to tyme assigne and appoynte suche and as many of his most honorable counsell as [his Grace shall thinke good [6]] to viewe and countroll thexecutours of this acte of and for their [mysdemeanoure [7]] in executing of the same ([8]) and if they shall fynde any ([9]) untrue demeanoure in any thing concnyng thexecucion of this acte that [then [10]] the said psons being of the Kinge Counsell so to be assigned [make relacion to the King oure Sovaigne Lord his heires or successours and therupon his Grace to punyshe the said executoure or executours so offending as it shall please his Highnes. [11]]

XXV. The Chancellor, &c. shall determine on Doubts relative to this Act.

AND OVER THIS by the said auctoritie be it ordeigned enactid and establisshed that if any ambiguitie or doubte at any tyme hereafter shall happen to be founde in any of thise actes, or in any article of them or in any thing in the said actes comprised, That then the said ambiguitie doubte or contrariosite to be expounded reformed and interpted by the Chauncellour of Englond [the Archebisshop of Yorke [12]] if he be then attendaunt upon the King, the Treasourer of Englond for the tyme beyng, the Keper of the Kinges private seale, the Stuarde of the Kinges House, the Kinges Chambrelayn, the Kinges Secretarie, the Maister of the Rolles, the two chief Justices for the tyme beyng, or by iiij of them according to the true meanyng of the said Actes and of evy thing therin conteyned.

XXVI. Act not to extend to Collectors of Subsidies, &c.

PROVIDED also that this acte extend not to any psone or psones for accompte of any dismes or subsidies graunted or hereafter to be graunted by the Clergie of Englond to any psone or psones to the Kinges use, neither to any psone or psones for any accompte of or for any xvme or xme subsidie or aide graunted or hereafter to be graunted unto oure said Sovaigne Lord by auctoritie of any pliament.

XXVII. The King may by Privy Seal appoint Accounts to be taken before other Persons, or in the Exchequer.

PVIDED alweys that if any tyme hereafter the Kinges Highnes his heires or successours shall thinke it more expedient and pfitable for his Grace that thaccompte of any Officer or Officers, accomptable of any thinge conteyned in the said Cedule or any other [Cedule hereafter to be made as is above rehersid [13]] may be more surely taken before any other psone or psones or before the Barons of theschequier for the tyme beyng then before thexecutours of this acte, That then the King his heires and successours by his or their tres of private Seale shall have auctoritie to ordeyne and depute the said other psone or psones, or the Barons of Theschequier for the tyme beyng, to here and determyne thaccomptes of all suche officers and accomptaunte as shalbe named and expssed in the said tres of private Seales; And that the said psone or psones or Barones of theschequier so to be named in the said tres of private seale shall have like auctoritie to here and determyn, charge and discharge evy suche accomptaunte in like man̄ and fourme as thexecutours of this acte shall have before the said tres of private seale to the said psone or psones or to the Barons of theschequier to them so directed. [THIS acte to endure unto the feste of the Annunciacion of oure Lady which shalbe in the yere of oure Lord God M D xvj.[14]]

Continuance of this Act.

---

[1] have had *O.* [2], [3] Interlined in the Original Act.

([4]) This Proviso as inserted in the Original Act is cancelled with Cross Lines; and in the Margin is written "Vacat quia in Cedula hic annex̄."—But the Cedule containing the Proviso, as altered, appears to have been torn away and is now missing. The various Readings of the Original Act are below.

[5] Neverthelesse *O.* [6] shall please his Grace *O.* [7] mysdemeanoures *O.*

[8] and to cōpell them to accōpt if pei be accōptable *O.* [9] deceite or *O.* [10] *O.* omits.

[11] have full power and auctoritee to assesse suche fynes and pūnysshement upon theym as shall be thought convenyent by their Discretions. *O.* [12], [13] Interlined in the Original Act. [14] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

(1) PROVIDED alwey that this acte or any thing therin conteyned in any wise extend not to the Duchie of Lancastr̃, nor to any Honours Castelles Mañs Landꝛ Teñtꝛ or other Hereditamentꝛ pcell of the same Duchie, nor extend or be p̃judiciall or hurtfull to any officer officers or ministers of the same Duchie or any pcell therof that nowe be or hereafter shalbe, for any office or offices which they or any of them have of the said Duchie or any pcell therof, or any other pson or psons hereafter shall have; Except that yerely at the Kingꝛ pleasure aſ̃ thaccomptꝛ of and conc̃nyng the said Duchie herd and by the Auditours of the said Duchie viewd and declared before the Chauncellour of the said Duchie for the tyme beyng, the executours of this acte shall have power and auctoritie to call before them the Auditours and Gen̄all Receyvour of the said Duchie to oṽse and comptroll the seid accomptꝛ; And if and upon the said viewe and comptrolment it may appere the King be hurted or deceyved of any of his Revenues of his said Duchie, that than suche reformacion to be had theryn as by his Highness and his Honorable Counsell shall be thought reasonable.

XXVIII. Proviso respecting duchy of Lancaster.

PROVIDED alwey that this acte extend not to hurt and p̃judice the gʳunte made by oure dere father King Henry the vijth by his lres patentꝛ the xvj yere of his reigne unto Sir Richard Cholmeley Knight, now beyng Lefetenʳnt of oure Tower of London and late Lefetenʳnt of oure Castell of Barwik upon Twede; by what soeṽ names or surnames addicion or addicions the said Sir Richard is named called or knowen, to be Supvisour Gen̄all of all and singler oure Castelles Lordeshippes Mañs Londꝛ called Richemond, Shireff Hooton Middelham Barney Castell Wakefeld Sandall Connesborowe Hatfeld Thorn Cotyngham Ryse and Raskell, with all and singuler the membres and appurtenʳncꝛ in the Shire of Yorke according to the tenoʳ and effecte of the said graunte and with the fees and rewardes in the said lres patentꝛ conteyned and specified, this p̃sent acte or any other acte made or to be made in this p̃sent parliament to the contrarie notwithstonding.

XXIX. Proviso for Sir Richard Cholmeley Supervisor General of the King's Castles, Manors, &c. in Yorkshire.

PROVIDED alwey that this acte or any thing [conteynyngᵉ] therein be not in any wise hurtefull nor p̃judiciall to any pson or psones in to of or for the avoiding or adnulling of any office or offices of Surveyour or Apprower, which any pson or psones have by lres patentꝛ gʳuntꝛ or by enheritaunce or by any other laufull meanes, of or conc̃nyng any Mañ Landꝛ Teñtꝛ and Hereditamentꝛ or of any pcell therof in this said acte or Cedule conteyned mensioned or exp̃ssed, or that hereaf̃ to be conteyned mensioned or exp̃ssed in any lres patentꝛ of the same effecte hereafter to be made to any suche executoʳs; this acte made to the contʳrie notwithstonding.

XXX. Proviso for Letters Patents to Surveyors and Approvers.

THE KINGES Pleasure is that almañ Receyvoʳs Baillifes Fermours and Occupiers whatsoeṽ of the Lordeshippes Honoʳs Londꝛ Teñtꝛ and other Hereditamentꝛ Possessions and Revenues undrewriten, that heretofore hath ben, nowe be, and hereafter shalbe in thandꝛ and possession of oure said Soṽaign Lord, shall accompte and answere yerely before thexecutoʳs of the acte wherunto this Cedule is annexid, And the Money therof cōmyng and growing to be yerely paid and delyṽed to his Coffers to thandes of the Treasourer of his Chambre for the tyme beyng and in non otherwise. And also the Kingꝛ Highnes wolle and cōmaundith the Treasourer and Barons of his Eschequier, that they ne awarde nor suffer to be awardid nor made oute of the said Eschequier, any pcesse or execucion for any accompt or other thing to be aunswered or made before them of any of the Lordeshippes possessions or other revenues undrewriten, nor for any Mañ Lordeshiꝑ londꝛ teñtꝛ or other pfittꝛ aunswerd or to be answerd to the King and comprised in any accompt of any Receyvoʳ of the said possessions undrewriten, though it appere not to be pcell of the charge or receipt of the said Receyvoʳ of any such londꝛ, or pte or pcell of the said enheritance wherof the same Receyvoʳ is deputed officer, unto suche tyme as they shall have otherwise in cōmaundement from his Grace by writing, but if it be desired and required of theym by the said Executours of the said acte for the tyme being or by one of them, which pcesse so desired his Grace willeth and cōmaundith to be made with all diligence.

The Cedule annexid to the Acte of the Kingꝛ Surveyours.

In primis Camar̃ de South Wallia de exitibus officii sui.
Camar̃ Cestr̃ & Flynt Shir̃ de exitibꝫ offic̃ sui.
Camar̃ de North Wallia de exitibꝫ officii sui.
Receptoʳ & (2) occupatoʳ quoꝝcumq; aᵗ dn̄ioꝝ & ṽraꝝ Regis in South Walᵗ North Walᵗ Cestr̃ & Marchᵃ South Walᵗ & North Walᵗ.
Receptoʳ ṽraꝝ & ten̄ voc̃ Warwikꝛ Londꝛ Salisburieslondꝛ & Spencers Londꝛ de exit̃ offic̃ sui p tempe quo in man̄ R̃ extiṽunt vel existe contigint.
Gen̄al Receptꝛ Ducatus Regis Cornuᵬ de exit̃ offic̃ sui.
Gen̄al Receptꝛ oim ṽraꝝ & ten̄ que nup fuer̃ Dn̄e Elizabeth̃ nup̃ Regine Angl nup̃ Consortis Regis Henr̃ Septimi in man̄ dc̃i nup̃ Regis p mortem ip̃ius nup̃ Regine p tempore existen̄.
Gen̄al Receptoʳ Ducatus Regis Eboꝝ de exitibꝫ offic̃ £.
Gen̄al Receptoʳ Comitatus Marchᵃ Usk Carlion̄ & Nerberth̃ de exit̃ offic̃ £.
Gen̄al Receptꝛ aut aᵗ occupaṫ ṽraꝝ & ten̄ nup̃ Willi nup̃ Marchᵃ Berkley p Regem H. vij. pquisit̃ de exit̃ offic̃ £ & in man̄ R̃ p tẽpe existen̄.
Thes Ville Cales̃ p tempore existen̄ de exitibꝫ offic̃ sui.
Major Constabular̃ & Mercaṫ Stapule Ville Regis Calis̃ de custumis & subsidiis Lanaꝝ & pelliū Lanuṫ.
Firmar̃ sive Occupatoʳ terr̃ Dn̄icaṫ & alii revenc̃ Regis de Guysnes Hammes Sandgate Bevelyngham Mark & Oye & aᵗ revenc̃ Regis ibidem de exitibus eoꝝdem.
Clicus magne Garderobe Regis de exitibꝫ offic̃ sui.
Clicus Hanapij Cancellar̃ Regis p tempore existen̄ de exitibꝫ officii sui.
Capitaᵗ pinc̃na Angl vel occupaṫ offic̃ pinc̃ne Regis in singulis portubꝫ Angl de exit̃ offic̃ £.
Custum̄ Regis in singulis portubꝫ Angl de illis vj s. viij d. Reg̃ reservaṫ de nova custuma Vini vocaṫ Maluesey in Scᶜcio Dn̄i Regis computand & ad manus Thes Camℓe Regis solvend.
Receptꝛ ṽraꝝ & ten̄ nup̃ Dn̄e Margarete Comitisse Richemond & Derbᵬ de exitibꝫ offic̃ £ qᵐdiu in manus R̃ extiṽunt & existe contigint.
Receptꝛ Denar̃ Regis p̃venien̄ de ṽris & ten̄ in man̄ Regis Henr̃ Septimi aut in man̄ Regis nunc aut alt̃ius pson̄e ad ejus usum rōne morgagii pquisic̃ois aut alt̃ius bargaine existen̄.
Receptꝛ & aᵗ occupaṫ ṽraꝝ & ten̄ in man̄ Regis rōne junioꝝ etatum hered̃ in Scᶜcio Regis computand & denar̃ inde p̃venien̄ Thes Camℓe Regis p tempore existen̄ solvend.
Receptꝛ & occupaṫ ṽraꝝ & ten̄ nup̃ Ducisse Somℓs & postea in man̄ diṽsoꝝ copcionarioꝝ de exitibꝫ eoꝝdem qᵐdiu in manibꝫ Regis extiṽunt & existe contigint.
Receptꝛ & aᵗ occupaṫ terr̃ & ten̄ Willi nup̃ Comitis Devon̄ qᵐdiu in man̄ R̃ extiṽunt de exit̃ £ & existe contigint.
Receptꝛ & occupaṫ ṽraꝝ nup̃ Vicecomitisse Welleꝫ in man̄ R̃ existen̄ & existe contigen̄.

---

[1] The Three following Provisoes are contained in Three Schedules annexed to the Original Act.
[2] So in the Original Act. [3] at *O*.

Digitized by Google

Recepť & aꝺ occupať ṫraꝫ Riči nuꝑ Comitis Kanč in manñ Regę existť ꝑ tempe quo in manñ R extitunt aut existe contigint.
Recepť Thes sive occupať oĩm revenč Ville Berwici ptineñ & assignať.
Recepť & occupať ṫraꝫ &c. que nuꝑ fuerunt Jasparis nuꝑ Ducis Bed in singulis Com̃ Angł Waſſ & in marchi eaꝺem de exiť officii sui videlt ꝑ tempore quo in manñ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Recepť & aꝺ occupať ṫraꝫ Jacobi Tuchet Militť nuꝑ Dñi Audeley q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Recepť sive occupať ṫraꝫ & teñ nuꝑ Dñe Hastyng q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Recepť & occupať ṫraꝫ & teñ nuꝑ Comitis Hunť q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Recepť & occupať ṫraꝫ & teñ nuꝑ Dñe Morleyslandę q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Recepť sive occupať ṫraꝫ & teñ nuꝑ Jacobi Tyrell q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Recepť & occupať ṫraꝫ & teñ nuꝑ Francisci Dñi Lovell & postea Johis Cheyney Milť q⁹mdiu in manñ R extitunt & existe contigint.
Recepť & occupať ṫraꝫ & teñ voč Asheleys londę & Berkleys Londę q⁹mdiu in manñ R extitunt & existe contigint.
Recepť & occupať ṫraꝫ & teñ nuꝑ Henř Bodrugan Militis q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Recepť & occupať ṫraꝫ & teñ nuꝑ Dñi Roos de quadam annuitate D C C m⁹rcę annuatim Regi debiť q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Recepť & occupať ṫraꝫ & teñ nuꝑ Willi de la Pole de quadam annuitate D m⁹rč ꝑ annū q⁹mdiu in manñ R extitunt & existe contigint.
Firmař sive occupať ṫraꝫ & teñ nuꝑ Francisci Cheyney, Militis videlt C li ꝑ annū de firma sua C li ꝑ annū exeunť de ṫris & teñ Willi Catesby durante beneplito Regis Henř Septimi q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Firmař sive occupať Insule Vecte & aꝺ ṫraꝫ & teñ R ibm de exiť eoꝺem q⁹mdiu in manñ R extitunt & existe contigint.
Constabulař sive Recepť Dñi Regis oĩm revenč Castri de Windesore cum ptiñ & speĉtañ.
Recepť & aꝺ occupať Maňioꝝ ṫraꝫ & teñ oĩm & singuloꝝ que nuꝑ fuerunt [Edmunde [1]] de la Pole nuꝑ Comitis Suff de exitibꝫ eoꝺem q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Firmař ṫraꝫ & teñ que nuꝑ fuerunt Francisci Cheyney Milť de exiť eoꝺem in manñ Regis existeñ ꝑ mortem suam, q⁹mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Custos Cambii & Monete Regis infra Turrim London & alibi de exitibꝫ officii sui.
Firmař Cambii & Excambii Regis ꝟsus partes transmarinas fiend de firma sua.
Firmař Maňii de la More & Bacheworth cum ptin in Com̃ Hertford de firma sua lxij li ꝑ annū q⁹mdiū in manibꝫ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Cives Hereforꝺ de feodi firma Civitatis Hereford xlij li.
Hōies Ballivi Burgens vel Vič ville de Kyngeston supꝺ Hull de feodi firma ℔ lxx li q⁹mdiu in manñ R extitunt & existe contigint.
Roꝺtus Clyfford Milť & hereꝺ masculi de feodi firma Maňioꝝ de Styllyngflete Brian Askham & aꝺ in Com̃ Eboꝝ de firma sua xl m⁹rč q⁹mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Thomas Parre Miles firmař oĩm ṫraꝫ & teñ Regis in Kendale & alibi in Com̃ Westm̃ de firma sua ꝑ annū CC xl li.
Recepť & aꝺ occupať oĩm ṫraꝫ & teñ que fueř Willi Stanley Milť de alta ꝓdiĉõe nuꝑ attincť de exiť eoꝺem q⁹mdiu in manñ R extitunt & existe contigint.
Recepť & aꝺ occupať oĩm ṫraꝫ & teñ que fuerunt Johis Radcliff Militis nuꝑ Dñi Fitzwater de alta ꝓdiĉõe nuꝑ attincť de exitibꝫ eoꝺem q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis Henř Septimi extitunt & existe contigint.
Firmař Ballivi & aꝺ occupať Maňioꝝ & Dñioꝝ de Cramborne Castř Swaffham & offič Honoris Richemonꝺ in Com̃ Norff; Yoxsale, More Ende cum membris in Com̃ Norhť, West Thorok Dichampton Blankeney & Bramstone Wanstede Pycheley Bautre Wockyng, Combworth Weston Baldok nuꝑ in manibꝫ Ducisse Norff, West Horselegh, Liche Barowe Lower Whityngdon Blancoings Aynstapligh, q⁹mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Recepť & occupať ṫraꝫ & teñ nuꝑ Riči Nanfan Militis q⁹mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extitunt & extiste contigint.
Recepť & occupať ṫraꝫ & teñ nuꝑ Edwardi Burgh Militis q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.
Recepť & occupať ṫraꝫ & teñ nuꝑ Willi Oldehale Militis q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.

Firmař de Grymston de firma sua	x li.
Firmař de Wormeleighton & Feny Compton de firma sua	xx m⁹rč.
Firmař de Rochestre de firma sua	xxxvj li.
Firmař de Alyngeroth, de firma sua	xx li.
Firmař Ballivař de Wynchelsey & Maňii de Yham de firma sua	xx li.
Firmař de Shawe de firma sua	xxiiij li.
Firmař de Werke & Plenymello[r] de firma sua	xx li.
Firmař de Norstede de firma sua	xxiiij li.
Firmař de Hampton in Ardrene de firma sua	xlj li.
Firmař de Pynkelley & Canĉelley de firma sua q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis [existť [2]] & existe contiğ	lviij li. xiiij s. vj d. ob.
Firmař de Claygate de firma sua	x li. x s.
Firmař de Kylyngworth de firma sua	vj li. xiij s. iiij d.
Firmař voč Fenwikę ferme de firma sua	C m⁹rč.
Firmař de Chebsey de firma sua	xx li.
Firmař de Southwold de firma sua	xiiij li.
Feodi firma Civitatis Eboꝝ	xx m⁹rč.
Firmař de Charleton in Craven cum membr de firma sua q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis extitunt & existe contigint	lxx li.
Firmař de Penrith de firma sua	xlj li. ij s. v d. ob.
Firmař Herbagii Foreste de Caltres de firma sua	x li.
Firmař ṫraꝫ & teñ nuꝑ Johis Mortymer Milť de firma sua	xxvj li. xiij s. iiij d.
Firmař ṫraꝫ nuꝑ Johis Kendale & postea Willi Trefrey	xiij li vj s. viij d.
Firmař de Dysse & Hemnale de firma sua q⁹mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extitunt & existe contigint	C li.
Recepť & occupať ṫraꝫ & teñ Willi nuꝑ Viĉ Beamont q⁹mdiu in manñ Regis extitunt & existe contigint.	
Firmař firme in Edemundeton nuꝑ Dñi Hastyng voč Willouglys ferme de firma sua	x li.
Skelton	xiij li. vj s. viij d.
Batons	x li.
Dynbeigh de Thoma Salisbury	xxxix li.
Okyng	xxvj li. xiij s. iiij d.

[1] Edi *O.*

[2] extiť *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXV.

The Resumpcion.

To the King o^r Sov^aign Lord,

PRAYEN and in the most humble wise besechen your Highnes your humble Subgiet^s the Comons in this p^sent pliament by your high cômaundement assembled, That where the most Noble and X^pen Princes Kyng Henry the vj^th Kyng Edward the iiij^th and the most famous and renomed Prince of most worthy memory King Henry the vij^th your Fader, whome God pardon, and other your Noble progenitours have kept as honorable astate, as well in their owne p^sones as in their Household^s and oder their charges, as well in defence of this your Realme as in defence of the townes of Caleis Guynes Hammes Barwyk and the Marches of the same and other charges of this your Realme of the onely revenues thereof, as hath done any Kyng or X^pen Prince in eny oder X^pen Region not onely to the great honor of the same but also to the great ease rest and quietness of the People of the same, whiche caused all oder Land^s and Realmes to have this your realme in grete renome drede and feare and yor said p^genitours to be dradde of all outewarde nacions; And so it is most dradde Sov^aigne Lorde that the revenues of yor Land^s and oder thinge^s late being in your hande^s and possession be so gretely mynysshed, by reason of the manyfold gifte^s graunte^s and releases passed from your Highness sith the begynnyng of yor most noble Reigne hitherto, that the residue therof nowe remaynyng in your hande^s and possessiõ in no wise suffiseth nor can suffise to bere and susteigne yor greate charges, whiche dayly encreasen aswell by reason of your Warres nowe being in hand against yor auncient Enmyes the Scotte^s as of your greatte charges in kepyng and defence of your Citie of Tourney late by your Grace victoriously conquered, and whiche of veray necessitee must be maynteyned and borne as accordeth to your princely astate and honour of your Highnes and surety of yor humble Subgiet^s and of your Realme: IN CONSIDERACON whereof it may please your Highnes by thadvise and assent of the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall in this p^sent pliament assembled and by auctoritee of the same, for the conservacõn and mayntenyng of your most Roiall astate and oder charges above rehersed, to the pleasure of God and for your owne honour and surety and also for the univ^sall weale ease rest and surety of this your Realme and Land, and for the mynysshyng and lessyng of the charges and burden of yor said pore Comons and Subgiet^s of the same whiche your Grace oweth to p^ferre and specially regarde before the favour of eny pticuler p^sons or erthely thinge^s; TO TAKE sease resume and have into your hande^s from the feast of Ester next cõmyng all and singler those and suche annuytees graunted to eny p^sone or p^sons by yor Highnes by your l^res patente^s, not for exercising of eny office whiche be not ne at tyme of the said l^res patente^s made were rent s^vice or rent charge of any estate of enheritaunce in your Highness; And that all the said l^res patente^s of all the same Annuytees and ev^y of them from the said feast of Ester onely touching the said gr^unte^s of the same Annuytees be utterly voide and of none effecte. AND ALSO that all l^res Patente^s Graunte^s & Bille^s signed by your Highnes made to eny p^sone or p^sones of eny office or offices or Rowme to be had after the dethe of eny patẽte, the same patente being yet on lyve and in possession by vertue of his patente, or of the nextt advoydaunce of eny advousons of Churches Benefice^s Chauntries Hospitalle^s p^bende^s or of eny oder spirituall benefice^s not executed, be from hensforth utterly voide and of [none [1]] force ne effect; And that all l^res patente^s graunte^s and bille^s signed by your Highnes to eny p^sone or p^sones of or for the nõiacioñ constitucion or makyng of eny officer or officers oder thene be and have bene incident and accustumed to be graunted and made by eny Officer or Officers be as concernyng the graunte or making of the same Officers from hensforth utterly voide and of no force ne effect.

Ample Revenues of former Kings.

Improvident Grants in this Reign.

All Grants made of Annuities, not annexed to Offices nor being Rents, &c. resumed, and declared void;

and all Grants of Offices in Reversion;

and next Avoidances of Advowsons, &c. and unusual Grants of any Officers.

II.
Joint Grants to former Patentees, with other new Patentees, declared void as to the latter only.

New joint Grants void as to all the Patentees.

And where div^se p^sones have had Office or Offices som of and by the graunte of our Sov^aigne Lorde King Henry the vij^th and som of your Highnes, divers of yor Subgiet^s have by theire sute and labour caused the same l^res patente^s to be surrendred and have obteigned newe l^res patente^s of your Highnes of the same to theym and to the former patente joyntly of the said Offices; Be it therefore enacted by auctoritee of this pliament That all suche l^res patente^s made by your Highnes to the said first patente or patentes w^t oder joyntly, of eny suche Office or Offices so surrendred, whiche Joyntour nowe and yet continueth, be good and effectuell to ev^y suche first patentee and be voide to them that is named and joyned with the said first patente; And also that all l^res patente^s made by our said Sov^aigne Lord to eny p^sones joyntly of eny Office or Offices whereof none of them had suche form^d patente, whiche joynture yet contynueth, be unto theym bothe utterly voide from the feast of the Nativite of Saint John Baptiste next cõmyng.

III.
Aliens denizened shall pay Alien Customs.

Licences to Aliens as to Customs and Exportation, &c. declared void.

Be it also ordenyd be thauctorite above said that ev^y p^sone or p^sones borne alien and made denyzens doo pay to your Grace and to your heirs & to all & ev^y oder p^sones alle suche Custũes Subsidies and oder duetis of and for their Wares and m^chaundises as they shuld have paid before they were made denyzens, eny graunte^s to theym made to the contrary notw^tstanding: And that all licences graunte^s and l^res patente^s by our said Sov^aigene Lorde the Kyng that is ([2]) graunted or made to eny p^sone or p^sones borne oute of his obeisaunce to for or concernyng eny Custume or Subsidie by theym to be paid as denyzens be and shalbe from hensforth voide and of none effecte. AND also that all licences and graunte^s made by your Highnes by yor l^res patente^s to eny p^sone or p^sones what soev^ they bene of or for eny m^chaundises or wares to be brought caried and conveid into this Ralme of England from the parties of beyond the See by wey of m^chaundise, or to be brought caried and conveied oute of this realme into the parties of beyond the See, atte tyme or tymes as in the same l^res patente^s appereth, whereby eny Alien borne oute of the Kynge^s obeisaunce is or shalbe to take proffit as ptie to the licence graunte or graunte^s, or as Deputie Attourney or factoure of the graunte or graunte^s or otherwise, be from hensforth voide and of none effecte.

IV.
Grants of Offices not requiring actual Exercise, and Annuities therewith, declared void.

And furthermore be it ordeigned and p^vided by thauctorite above said that all graunte^s made by your Highnes, by your l^res patente^s or otherwise, to eny p^sone or p^sones of eny office or offices of Constableshi̅p or keping of eny Castelle^s Fortresses or other place^s, or of eny other Office or Offices whatsoev^ w^tin England Ireland Wales Caleis or Barwyk and m^ches of the same, not requiryng actuell ẽicise and attendaunce in the same office or offices by theym to whom suche ([3]) is made or graunted, or by theire Deputie or Deputies, be from the said feast of Ester, as touchyng onely any suche Office or Offices that requireth not actuell attendaunce and annuyte^s graunteid for the same [be [4]] also voide and of no force ne effecte.

V.
Grants of Constableships of Castles in Wales & Chester declared void.

And ov^ this be it ordeyned and enacted by auctoritee abovesaid that all graunte^s by your Highnes made to eny p^sone or p^sones of eny Office or Offices of Constableshippes, or of kepyng of eny Castelle^s or Forcelette^s whatsoev^ in North Wales Flyntshire Holt Bromfeld and Yale or in the marches therof, or in the Countie Palantyne of Chester, and all Annuytyes and Fees graunted and geven for ẽicisyng or occuping the same be also from the said feaste of Ester utterly voide adnulled and of no force ne effect.

---

[1] no *O.* [2] nowe [3] graunte *O.* [4] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

VI. Where Offices are granted with increased Fees, the Patentees shall receive only the old Fees.

BE IT also enacted by the said auctoritee that all Offices graunted by the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord to eny psone or psones, wt eny larger or gretter fees for thexcisyng or occupyng of the same thenne have bene used and accustumed to eny such Office or Offices, that the same patentees and evy of theym shall, from the said feast of ESTER next cōmyng, have for thexcising of evy of the said Office or Offices onely suche fees proffite and advailes in as large man and fourme as eny psone or psones have had at eny tyme in the Reigne of the said late King Henry the vijth for thexcising & occupiyng of the same Office or Offices and no more nor larger fees or wages.

VII. Proviso for Grants of Dignities, &c.

PVYDED alwey that this act extend not nor be pjudiciall to eny Duke Marques Erle Countes Viscount or Baron or to theires of eny of theym, of or for eny graunte or graunte made to theym or any of theym, of or for theire astate of Creacion or Ereccion into the estate of Duke Marques Erle Counties Viscount or Baron, nor to theire phemynence places or seete in your high courte of pliament or elswhere, nor to nor for eny annuyties or annuell rente to theym graunted for the sustentacōn of theire estate.

VIII. Proviso for Grants of Offices of Chancellor, Justices, &c.

PVYDED also that all tres patente Cōmyssions Writte Deputacōns or Assignemente, made by your Highnes to the Chaunceler of England, Tresourer of England, Under Treasourer of the same, Keper of yor privee Seale, Justices of either Benche, Chaunceler of your Duche of Lancaster, Treasourer of yor Householde, Sir Thomas Nevell Knight one of your Counseillours, Barons of your Escheker, Chambleyn and Chauncelour of your Escheker, Clerk of the Rolle of your Chauncery, Justice of Assise & of Gaole delive, Justices of Pax of evy shire of England, Justices of Northwales and Southwales and the mches of the same, & all Justice and other havyng administracōn of Justice as Juge, by whatsoev name or names they be called, Justices of Lancaster Justice of Chester and Flynt Justice of the Kynge Forestes, your ageaunte at the Lawe, your Attourney & Solicitour, your Attourney of your Duche of Launcastre the Clerk of your Croune of your Chaunçye of England, and to your Crowner & Attourney in your said Benche before you, or eny other your Attourneys of eny Courte, the Quenes Attourney, Clerke of the pliament, Clerk of the Hamper, or to eny Clerke Officers or Mistres in eny of the said Benches or Courte; but be good and effectuall to theym and evy of theym as touching theire Offices & Rowmis Fees Wage Rewarde and all thinge to theym onely by reason of theire Office Offices or Rowmes of old tyme accustumed and belonging, or to or for eny annuytte graunted to eny of theym for excising of theire office or offices; ne be pjudiciall to Rychard Nevile knight of the Rodes nowe resiant theire, nor eny to his Use to for any Annuyttee made or graunted toward his exhibucion; this act in eny wise notwtstanding.

IX. Proviso for Grants to the Queen.

PVIDED also that this act of Resumpcion nor eny thyng thereyn conteigned be not in eny wise hurtefull or pjudiciall to our Sovaigne Lady the Quene, of or for eny annuytees or annuell rentte liberties or Fraunchesies to her Grace graunted by the Kinge tres patente or otherwise.

X. Proviso for Grants of Hereditaments being out of the King's Hands at the Time of the Grant.

PVIDED also that this act be not hurtefull to eny psone or psons theire heires or Successours to or for eny graunt or graunte to eny psone or psones made by the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord by his tres patente soly or joyntly, of or for eny Office or Offices of eny Castelles Manours Lordshippes Londe Tenemente or other Hereditamente what soev, whiche were in your hande and possession at the tyme of the same graunte or graunte, & nowe being oute of your hande & possession & in the hande and possession of eny other psone or psones by yor gift or graunte gifte or graunte or by restitucōns or otherwise; or for or of eny Annuytees fees annuell rente graunted by our said Sovaigne Lord by his tres patente, oute or to be pceyved of the same Castelle Honours Manours Lordshippe Londe Tenemente or eny other Hereditamente or eny of theym, and nowe being oute of yor hande & in thande & possession of other psone or psones as before said: But that all the said tres patente as touching the same Office annuell rente & annuytees & evy of theym be good & effectuall & stonde in their force according to the purporte & teñor of the same tres patente as long as the same Manours Londe & tenmente shall so remaygne & be oute of yor hande & possession & in thande & possession of eny other psone or psones as they were before the begynnyng of this pliament; this act notwtstanding.

XI. Proviso for George Earl of Shrewsbury, for the Stewardship of the Honour of Tutbury, &c. in the Duchy of Lancaster.

(1) Provided allwayes that this Acte of Resumpcion ne any thing therin conteigned be not in any wise pjudiciall or hurtefull to George erle of Shrowesbury, of and for the Stewardeship of the Honor of Tutbury pcell of the Duchie of Lancastr, and of all other constables mans Landę teñte and hereditamente in the contres of Staff and Derby pcell of the saide Duchie, and of the constableshipps of the Castelle of Tutbury Melborne and the High Peke and the Bailyff of yor newe libties wtin the said [contries,2] granted to the saide Erle for terme of his liffe by the King or Sovain Lorde that nowe is by his tres patente under the seale of his said Duchie, but that the same tres patente and evy thing in theym conteigned be as good and effectuall in the Lawe as they were before the making of the same acte, this acte or any other acte or acte in this psent pliament made or to be made to the contrary notwithstanding.

XII. This Act, nor the Act confirming Letters Patents to the Duke of Suffolk (chapter 20, of this Session) shall not prejudice Letters Patent 12th April, 4 Hen. VIII. to Sir Christ. Garneys, for the Manor of Saxlynghamin Norfolk.

PROVYDED always that this acte of Resumpcion or the acte of Confirmacion and making good of the tres patente made to Charles Duke of Suff, or eny thing in theym or eny of them conteigned or any other act or acte in this psent pliament made or to be made, be not pjudiciall nor hurtefull to Xpofor Garneys Knight Oon of the Gentilmen Huisshers of our Chaumber & his heires, in of to or for a gifte & graunte made by our Sovaigne Lord the King that nowe ys by his tres patente under his greate seale dated the xijth daye of Aprill in the iiijth yere of his Reigne to the said Xpofer & his heires of the Moyte of the Manor of Saxlynghm wt thappurtenance in the Countie of Norff, & of Knighte fees Advousons of Churches Chapelle Chauntries Courtes letes Vieu of Frank pleg poondes Milles Freshewaters Rente Revsions vice and Vileyns to the said Moyte or to the said Manor in eny wise thenne appendaunt pteynyng or of olde tyme belonging; whiche Manor wt thappurtenance amongst other Edmūde de la Pole late Erle of Suff by an acte of pliament holden at Westm in the xix yere of the Reigne of our late Sovaigne Lord Kyng Henry the vijth forfeited to the said late Kyng & his heires; But that the same tres patente gifte & graunte to the said Xpofer & his heires of the

---

1 This Proviso for the Earl of Shrewsbury is on a separate piece of Parchment, tacked to the Roll in Chancery, signed at the top by the King, "HENRY R." A Copy thereof, but not signed by the King, (together with the Originals of the several other Provisoes, all signed by the King,) remains annexed to the Original Act, No. 25. in the Bundle of this Year, at the Parliament Office, with the following Memorandum at the bottom: "Originale annectit Rotulo Pliati in Cancellaria. Ex mādato dñi R ac Dñoz. Johe Tayler Clico pliatoz."—In the Lords' Journals (MS. Vol. I. pa. 108; Printed Vol. I. pa. 48.) of 28 Nov. 7 Hen. VIII. A. D. 1515. is the following Entry: "Md qd hodie ex mandato Dñi Cardinalis & alioz dñoz mandatū erat clico pliamenti qd [anneteret actu 2] resumpciōis quandam pvisionem regia manu signata p Georgio Comit Salop & qd eandem pvisionem faceret irrotulari in Rotlo Pliamenti," and in the Margin of the MS. Journal in a later Hand-writing, "[The 3] day my Ld Cardinal & other Lds cōmanded the Clk of yc Parlt That he shd annex to yc Act of Resumpcōn a certain Proviso signed by yc King & cause it to be Inrolled in Parlt."

2 } *erroneously for* { annecteret actui
3 } { This

4 Countees *O.*

Digitized by Google

said moyte of the said Manor & of other the pmissis, be as good stronge & effectuall in the lawe to the said Xpofer & his said heires & so stande remaigne & be as they were before the begynyng of this pliament; by what soever name or surname the said Sir Xpofer in the said tres patentf dated the said xijth daye of Aprill in the said iiijth yere of the Reigne of or said Sovaigne Lord the King that nowe is, be named or called; the said Actes of Resumpcion & of Confirmacion & making good of the said tres patentf unto the said Charles Duke of Suff, or eny other acte or actf in this psent pliament made or to be made notwstanding. And as yf the said actf of Resumpcion & Confirmacion of the same tres patentf or any other Acte or Actf in this psent pliament made or to be made hadde not ben hadde ne made.

XIII. Proviso for Sir J. Fineux, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, as to Two Tons of Wine.

Pvided alwey that this Acte of Resumpcion nor no other acte in this psent pliament made or to be made in eny mañ of wise be hurtfull or pjudiciall to Sir John Fyneux Knyght Chyffe Justice of the plees to fore yor Grace to be holden, to or for any gaunte by yor tres patentf to hym made for ij Tonn of Wyne yerely to be pceyved of yor portes of London and Brystowe, as longe as the seid Sir John occupieth or excyseth the office of Justishipe aforeseid.

XIV. Proviso for Sir J. Sharp, for the Bailiwick of Stradbroke in Suffolk.

Pvided alwey that this Acte of Resumpcion nor eny thing conteyned in the same, nor eny other acte or actf in this psent pliament made or to be made, extend ne in eny wise be hurtefull or pjudiciall to adnull avoyde or resume eny tres patentf of thoffices of Baylywyke of Stradbroke in yor Countie of Suff, & of the keping of the Manor and pke of Wyngefeld in yor said Countie of Suff, graunted & made by yor Grce to Sir John Sharp Knight; by what name or names the same f John is called or named in the same tres patentf, but that the same tres patentf according to the tenor pporte & effecte of the same be as good & effectuall in the Lawe & as avaylable to the same f John as the same tres patentf were & shuld have been yf this acte of Resumpcion or any other Acte or Actf in this psent pliament made or to be made to the contry had never ben had ne made.

XV. Proviso for Sir Richard and Sir Robt. Wingfeld, for the Marshalship of Calais, &c.

Pvided alweys that this Acte of Resumpcion, nor any other acte or actf in this psent pliament made or to be made, extende not nor be hurtefull or pjudiciall to Sir Richard Wyngfeld & Sir Robt Wyngfeld Knightf nor to eyther of theym nor to ther assignes nor to the assignes of eyther of theym, in to or for any gaunte of thoffice of the Marshalshipp of Calise & the miches of the same; nor in nor for any fees wages libties poare & pemynence to theym had made & gyven by the Kyng our Sovayn Lord that nowe is, for me of ther lyves & for me of lyff of the lenguest lyve of theym, by his tres patentf dated the vjth daye of August in the vth yere of his moste noble reigne; as by the same tres patentf more at large doth appere; But that the seid Sir Rychard & f Robt & eyther of theym & ther deputes & the deputies of eyther of theym, during the lyves of the same Sir Richard & f Robt & the lyff of the lengest lyver of theym, may have enyoye excise & occupie the seid office of marshalshipp aforeseid, & all the fees wages auctorites poare & pemynence & evy other thyng in the same tres patentf conteygned comprised & expssed according to the tenor & porte of the same tres patentf as they ware at any tyme before the begynnyng of this psent pliament and as [thowgthe [1]] this acte of Resumpcion had never ben had ne made.

XVI. Proviso for Sir Thomas Borowe and another, for the Park of Myntyng in Lincolnshire.

Pvided alweys that this Acte of Resumpcion, nor any other acte or actf in this psent pliament made or to be made, in any wise doo extende to be hurtfull or pjudiciall to Sir Thomas Borowe knight the Elder & Thomas Hennage, nor to neyder of them nor to ther Deputies nor to the Depute or Deputies of neyder of them, in to or for any gaunte to them hadde & made for me of their lyves & the lengest lyver of them, by the King or said Sovaigne Lord by tres patentf, of the offices of the keping of the pke of Myntyng in the Countie of Lincoln & palershipp of the same pke; nor of nor for any fees wagf or other cōmedities in the same tres patentf expssed & conteyned assigned or graunted for the keping & paling of the said parke; by what name or names surname or surnames the said Sir Thomas & Thomas or eyther of theym in the said tres patentf be named or called; but that the said Sir Thomas Borowe & Thomas Hennage & eyther of them, & [their [2]] deputie or deputies & the deputie or deputies of eyther of them during the lyves of the said Sir Thomas & Thomas & the lief of the lengest lyver of them, have and enjoye the said offices of keping & paling of the forsaid pke, & all fees wagf & other cōmoditees & evy othyn thyng in the same tres patentf comprised conteyned & expssed, according to the tenor purport & effect of the same tres patentf; any thyng cōprised in this Acte of Resumpcion or in any other Acte or Actf in this psent pliament hadde & made to the contrarie notwstanding, and in lyke maner & forme as though this acte of Resumpcion hadde nev ben hadde nor made.

XVII. Proviso for Sir Gilbt. Talbot and Sir Ric. Wyngfeld, for the Deputation of Calais.

Pvided alweys that this acte of Resumpcion, nor any other Act or Actf in this psent pliament made or to be made, extend not nor be hurtfull nor pjudiciall to Sir Gilbt Talbot & Sir Rychard Wyngfeld Knightf nor to eyther of theym, in to or for any graunt of thoffice of Deputacōn of the Town of Calise & the miches of the same, nor of nor for any annuell pencōn or pencōns wages fees libties poars auctorites or pemynence to them had & made by the King our Sovaigne Lord that nowe ys for me of ther lyves & the lengest lyver of them at the pleasure of the Kyng our said Sovaigne Lord, by his tres patentf dated the vjth day of August in the vth yere of his most noble reigne as in the same tres patentf more at large dothe appere; But that the seid Sir Gilbt Talbot & f Rychard & eyther of them lengest lyve at the pleasure of the King our said Sovaigne Lord may have occupie enyoye & excise the said office of Deputacōn aforseid, & all annuell pencōns fees wagis libties poars auctorities & pemynence & evy of theym, & all other thyngf in the same tres patentf expssed conteygned & declared, according to the tenor & effecte of the seid tres patentf; & that the seid tres patentf and all & evy thyng theryn conteygned & comprised be as good & effectuall in the Lawe according to the tenor & porte of the same tres patentf as they were at eny tyme before the begynnyng of this psent pliament, & as thowghe this acte of Resumpcion had neve ben had ne made.

XVIII. Proviso for Sir William Compton, for the Keepership of the Park and the Stewardship of the Hospital of Donyngton in Berkshire.

Pvyded alwey that this acte of Resumpcion [our [3]] any thyng therin conteyned, nor any other Act or Actf in this psent pliament made or to be made, extende not nor be in eny wise hurtfull nor pjudiciall to Sir Willm Compton Knyght, in to of or concnyng any gifte or gaunte giftf or gauntf by eny tres patentf of oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng that nowe is made or gaunted to the same f Willm, of any office or offices concnyng the kepyng of the Manor & pke of Donyngton within the Countie of Berk, the Baillyshipp Stuardschipp and Minysterschipp of the Hospitall of Donyngton with the Rule of Men within the seid Mañe or Lordeschipp in tyme of werres, ne to eny of theym; or concnyng any fees wages pfitf cōmoditees or any other avauntagies to the seid offices or any of theym belongyng, gaunted to the seid f Willm for terme of his lif by the seid tres patentf under the Kyngf greate Seale, by whate so ev name or names surname or surnames addicōn or addicōns the same f Willm in the seid tres patentf be namyd or callid; but that the seid tres patentf be as good effectuall & as advalleble in the lawe to the same f Willm as they were before the beginyng of this pliament, & as if this acte of Resumpcion or any other acte or actf in this psent pliament made or to be made hade nev ben nor shulde be hade nor made; this acte of Resumpcōn or any other Acte or Actf made or to be made in this psent pliament notwstandyng.

[1] thowghe *O.* [2] Interlined on the Roll. [3] or *O.*

Digitized by Google

XIX. Petition of Prior of the House of Jesus of Bethlehem at Shene, for £12. per Ann. in lieu of two Tons of Wine.

(1) HUMBLY shewyth unto your Highnes your dayly Orators and continuall Bedemen the Pior of the house of Jhu of Bethelem of Shene and the Convent of the same, That where your right noble progenitor Kyng Henry the vth founder of the said House of Shene by his lers patēt gave unto the said House of Shene too tonnes of redd Wyne of Gaskyn, to be pceyved yerely at the fest of the puryfication of our Lady in the porte of London by the hande of the Cheeffe Butler of England for the tyme beyng; and aft for as muche as the said porte of London was so ov chargyd wyth dyvs gauntes, so that the said Pior and Convent of long tyme had lytyll or none advauntage by reason of the said gaunt, Wherfore it pleased your Hyghnesse of your charytable mynd in recompence for the said too tonnes of Wyne, by your lers patente to gaunt to the said Pior and Convent xij li yerely to be pceyved of the pfette of your hamper by the hande of the Clerke of the said Hamp; pleasith it therfore your Hyghnesse that a pviso may be had in this psent pliament for the said House of Shene after the tenor hereaft ensuyng and your said Orators shall dayly pray Almyghty God for the psperius estate of your Hyghnes long to endure.

Proviso thereon accordingly.

PVIDED alway that this psent acte of Resumpsyon, nor any other acte made or to be made in this psent pliament, be not pjudiciall or hurtfull to a graunt made by our Sovayng Lord the Kyng, by hys letters patente beryng date at Knolle the xvjth day off July in the iiijth yere of hys Reigne, to the Prior & Monkes of the House of Jhu of Bethlem of Shene of the order of Cartus of xij li or annuyte of xij li yerely to be had and pceyvd to the said Pior and Monkes and to theire Successors for ev, at the festys of the Nativitie of Seynt John Baptist and the nativitie of or Lord, by evyn porcions of the yssues and pfites of the Kynge Hamper by the hande of the keper or Clerke of the said Hamp; But that the said graunt made by or said Sovayng Lord the Kyng to the said Pior and Monkes and evy thyng theryn conteynyd be good and effectuall; any acte or acte gaunte or ordynance made or herafter to be made in this psent pliament to the contrary notwstondyng.

Proviso for the Merchants of the Hanse of Almayn.

(2) PVIDED alweys that non Acte Statute or Ordynaunce had made or to be made in this psent pliament in any man of wise extend or be pjudiciall or hurtfull unto the Marchaunte of the Hanse of Almayn or to any of them havyng the house within the Citie of London cōmenly called Guildhalda Theotonicor by whate name or names they or any of them be named or called any Acte Statute or Ordenance made or to be made to the contrie in any wise notwithstonding.

CHAPTER XXVI.

The Subsidye.

Recital of Grant of Subsidy by Statute 5 Hen. VIII. c. 17.

THE KINGE HUMBLE Subjecte in this his psent pliament holdyn at Westm the vth day of February in the syxt yere of his most noble reigne right well knowyng that in the late plement begonne and holdyn at Westm the fourth day of February in the thirde yere of the reigne of our seid Sovaigne Lord and by divse progacons fro that day proged unto the xxiijth day of January in the vth yere of hys seid reigne and then holdyn by auctoritie of the seid late plement was gyven and graunted unto our seid Sovaigne Lord the Somme of C lx Mli to have bene assessed taxed gathered and levied in the name of subsidie in cteyne fourme and in the receipt of the Escheker of our seid Sovaigne Lord to his use in the morne of the Nativitie of Seinte John Baptist nowe last past to have ben paide and further hyt was by the auctorite of the seid late plement ordeyned that yff uppon ctificate of the sommes taxed in the manle and fourme conteyned in the said acte of and for evy Shyre Citie and other place wythin thys Realme made unto

Provision in said Act [§ 6.] for assessing any Deficiency under £160,000.

the Lord Tresaurer of Ingland the Justices of either Benche and other in the said Acte therunto lymeted in the Cheker Chamber in the octabis of Seynte John Baptist nowe last past hit were apparaunt that the sommes taxed wythin this realme for the sayd subsidie atteyned not unto the somme of C lx Mli then the seyd Lord Tresaurer Justices and other were auctorised by the seid act to have lymeted and sessed further and other sommes for one other subsidie to have ben levied and paide to and for the full accomplysshment of the seid Somme of C lx Mli as in the act in the seid late plement made more playnly appereth: Wiche seid sommes of all Shyres Cities and other places within this realme ctified as is beforseid comyth unto ryght letill above fyfty thousand pounde; And for divs ambiguities questions and doubts arisyng as well for that the Comyssioners into divs pties of this realme for the taxyng of the same subsidie were not lymeted neither Comyssions therunto assigned as for that the ctificates of evy part of this realme at the seid octabis of Seynt John Baptist ne at eny tyme after were not fully and entierly accordyng to the seyd act certefied the seid Lord Tresaurer Justices and other ther assembled as is beforeseid auctorised had not auctoritie by the seid act to pcede to the limyting and sessyng of any other rates or sommes for the accomplisshement of the lake of the seid somme of C lx Mli wherby other Comyssions mought have bene made for the settyng leveying and payment of the residue of the seid C lx Mli accordyng to the mynd and makers of the seid act of the seid graunte IN CONSIDERACYON wherof and for divs other and reasonable causes be hit enacted by the auctorite of this psent plement that aswell all suche sommes of money as be ctified by the Comyssions of the seid Subsidie in the Kynge Escheker for the Shires Cities Townes and other places wythin this realme and not paied into the said receipt as all other Sommes Porcons and partyes of the seid subsidie as yet beyng not ctified in to the seid Excheker of and for any Shire Citie Towne Place or Psone which ought to be charged to the seid Subsidie and were not forprised ne except in the seid acte in the seid last pliament neyther shalbe forprised ne except in this psent act shalbe taxed levied and paid into the seid receipt unto thuse of our sayd Sovaigne Lord accordyng to the graunt therof as is before seid made any thyng in this acte to the contry made notwithstondyng: Except and therof to be allowed vj d. for evy pound for the labour and expence of the Comyssioners Collectoures Constables and other inhibitaunte of the same subsidie accordyng to the seid act.

The Sums raised under the Act did not exceed £50,000.

Doubts as to Powers for assessing the Deficiency.

The Sums certified under said Act and not paid, and other Sums chargeable but not certified, shall be levied:

except the 6d. per Pound for the Commissioners.

II. The Powers for assessing the Deficiency under recited Act, § 6. repealed, and the Amount released.

AND futher be hit enacted by the auctoryte of this pliament that the articles and part of the seid act wherby the seid Lord Tresaurer Justices and other have or shuld have had auctoritie and poure to have mad lymyted and sessed one other Subsidie or somme to have bene declared or ctified into the Chaundy and all the other auctorite and poure to the same Lord Tresaurer and Justices by the seid act in the seid late plement cōmytted be and shalbe from hensforth by reason of this act adnulled cessed and evoided and no further ne other lymetyng neyther taxyng therby to be had & by auctorite of this psent pliament the seid Lordes and Cōialtie and all psonnes of this realme be and shalbe of the seid residue of the seid C lx Mli and of all sommes whiche for the accomplisshement

---

1 To the King or Sovayng Lord. *O.*

2 The following Proviso appears on the Roll in Chancery, immediately after the Act of Resumption: It is thus introduced, "Itm quedam consueta pvisio exhibita est dco Dño Regi in pliamento plco ex parte mcatoz de Hanse in hec vba." This Provision does not appear among those annexed to the Original Act of Resumption at the Parliament Office.

Digitized by Google

of the same shuld have ben lymeted sessed or had by the seid Lord Tresaurer Justices and other as is comprised in the seid act ageyn our seid Sovaigne Lord and his heires utterly acquited relessed and discharged for evr; For the which acquitell relese and discharge of the seid residue of the seyd C lx M li as is beforesayd, the true Comons in this psent plement assembled wyth thassent of the Lords espuall and temporall in the same plement beyng by the auctorite of the same, have gaunted and by this psent indenture geve and graunt unto our Sovaigne Lord the somme of one hundrith and tenne thousand pounde to be taxed sett levied and paied in and by the name or names of Subsidie of evry psone accordyng to the tenour of this act chargeable to the same subsidie in maner and fourme folowyng that is to sey; OFF EVRY psone borne under the Kynge obeysaunce for evry pound yerely that the same psone or anny other to his use hath in Fee simple Fee taile terme of lyff terme of yeres Execucon by Ward by copy of Court rolle or at wille in any lande tente Rente services hereditamente Annuytees fees corrodies or other yerly pfitte, so that the same extend to the yerly value of xx s. or above, Lande and Tenute chargeable to the disme wyth the Clergie only except, vj d. OFF EVRY alien or straunger borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce for evry pound yerly that the same alien or stranger or any other to his use hath in fourme beforseid in lande tenute or other the pmisses so that the same extend to the yerly value of xx s. or above, the seid lande and tenute chargeable to the disme with the Clergy as is beforeseid except, xij d. OFF EVRY psone borne under the Kynge obeysaunce for evry pound in Coyne and the Value of evry pound that any suche psone hath of his owne in plate, stoke of marchandise, household bladge of Cornes or of other goodes or catalles moveables aswell wythin this Realme of Inglond as wythout, and of all suche sommes of money that to hym is owyng wherof he trustis in his conscience suerly to be paid, except and of the pmisses deducted such sommes of monay as he owys and in his concience truly entendys to pay, SIX PENYES, so that all the same substaunce extend to the value of xl s. or above. OFF EVRY alien and straunger borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce for evry pound that he hath in Coigne and the Value of evry pound in plate, household bladge of Cornes, marchandise or other goodes or catalles moveables as is aboveseid aswell wythin this realme as wythout, and of all suche sommes of money that to hym is owyng wheroff he trustis in his concience surly to be paied, except and of the pmisses deducted suche sommes of money as he owis and in his concience truely intendis to pay, xij d, so that the said substaunce extend to the value of xl s. or above. OFF EVRY psone borne under the Kynges obeysaunce takyng wages or other pfitte for wages by the yere to the yerly value of xx s. or above or wages or pfitte for wages after the rate under the value of xl s. and havyng none other substaunce wherby the same psone shuld or ought to be sett accordyng to this act as is beforseid at higher or gretter somme vj d. and of evry xx s. that any psone borne under the Kinge obeysaunce takyth for wages or other pfette for wages by the yere, which only by this act ought to be sett for hys wages or salary vj d. OFF EVRY Alien and straunger borne out of the Kynge obeysaunce whiche ought onely to be sett for his wages or other pfytte for wages of evry xx s. that he takyth by the yere for wages or pfette for wagis as is beforeseid xij d. OFF EVRY Alien or Straunger borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce wyche at tyme of the seid assessynge to be made shalbe of thage of xv yeres or above and takyng no wagis ne pfytte for wages neither havyng goode catalles lande tenute neither other substaunce wherby in suche maner as is beforeseid he ought mought or shuld be taxed at higher or gretter summe, viij d.

In lieu of the said Deficiency, a Sum of £110,000. granted; to be raised as follows, viz.

On Lands, &c. of Subjects at or above 20s. per annum 6d.

Aliens 12 d.

Personalty of Subjects at or above 40s. Sixpence per Pound.

Aliens 12 d.

On Wages, &c. of Subjects at or above 20s. per annum 6d.

Aliens 12 d.

Aliens above 15, not having Wages, 8 d.

AND hit is enacted by auctorite of this pliament that evry psone aswell such as be borne under the Kynge obeysaunce as evry other psone straunger or denison wyche at tyme of the seyd assessyng or taxacon to be had or made shalbe out of this Realme, and shall have goodes and catalles londe or tenute fees or annuyties wythin the same realme out of the places forprised in this act, shalbe charged for the same by certificat of thenhabitaunte in that pties where suche goode catallas lande tente or other the pmisses then shalbe, or in suche other place wher such psone or his factour deputie or attorney shall have his most resorte unto wythin this realme, in like maner as yff the same psone were or had ben at tyme of the seid assessyng wythin this realme abydyng or dwellyng. And that all coigne plate goode and catalles being in the rule or Custody of any psone or psones to thuse of any other psone wythin Age or of ful age, or to thuse of any corpacon fraternite guild mistry or any coialtie beyng incorporat or not incorporat, be and shalbe rated set and charged by reason of this act at the value certified by the psenters to that certificat to be sworne, and the somme therof taxed to be levied and taken of them that shall have such goode in custody, and the same psone to be discharged ageyn hym or theym that shall have them at tyme of the dilivey therof or at his otherwyse depture from the custode or possessyon of the same; All goode catalles and ornamente of Churches or Chapelles alweys of and for any Charge to the seid Subsidie forprised and except: The wych seid sommes of and for the seid Subsidie and evry of them as is beforeseid shalbe assessed levied taken and paied of evry psone chargeable to the same subsidie graunted by this acte accordyng and after the rate of suche yerly substance and value of londe tenute and other the pmysses wage and pfytte for Wages Goode and Catalles as evry psone so to be charged shalbe of at the tyme of the seid assessyng or taxacon uppon hym to be made and in none otherwyse: And the seid subsidie shalbe taxed assessed and rated accordyng to this acte in evry Shire Ryddyng Citie Towne and other place wythin this realme athissed the fest of Seynt Mighell tharchangell next comyng; And the seid sommes of evry Shire Ridding Citie Towne or other place aforeseid of and for the seid Subsidie to be taxed and rated shalbe by the Comyssyoners of and to the same lymeted or ij of theym at lest certified into the Kynge Excheker in the xv day of Octobr next comyng or before, and the seid sommes in maner and fourme aforseid taxed shalbe paied in to the receipt of the seid Escheker to thuse of our seid Sovaigne Lord in the xxj day of Novembr next comyng: And the Sommes aboveseid of and for the seid subsidie of C x M li shalbe taxed sett asked demaunded taken gathered levied and paide unto thuse of our seid Sovaigne Lord in forme beforeseid aswell wythin libties fraunchises sentuaries auncen demeane and other whatsomev place or places exempt or not exempt as wythout, except suche shires places and psones as shalbe forprised in and by this act; any graunt charter use of libtie by reason of any tres patente or otherwyse, pvey seale pscipcon alowaunce of the same or any whatsomev other matter of discharge heretofore to the contry had mad graunted used or opteyned, or herafter to be made graunted or opteyned notwystondyng. And yf any discharge by tres patente pvey seale or pviso by the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord made or by any other meane contrary to this act happon to be opteyned, the same discharge to be voide and of none effect.

III.
Property within the Realm, of Persons being abroad, shall be rated where the Property is situate.

Personal Property rateable in the Hands of Trustees, &c.

Exception for all Church Ornaments, &c.

Sums shall be rated on Property of Persons at the Time of assessing.

Subsidy shall be assessed before Michaelmas next;

certified into the Exchequer by the 15th of October; and paid by 21st November.

Subsidy shall be levied within all Liberties, &c. exempt or not, unless expressly excepted in this Act.

AND further be hit enacted that for the assessyng and ordryng of the seid Subsidie of C x M li to be duely had, that the Cōens in this psent pliament assembled shall name and appoynt in the same pliament of and for evry Shire and Riddyng withyn this realme and also of and for evry of the Citees of London Norwyche New Sarisby Caunterby Wurchester Coventre Yorke Lincoln Bathe and Rouchester, and of and for evry of the Townes of Southampton Bristoll Shrovisby Notyngham Kyngeston uppon Hull Oxenford Gloucester and Leycester, and of and for the Boroughe of Southewerke and Ile of Wyght, certeyn nombr of the most sadde and discrete psones aswell of the Justices of Peas of evry of the same Shires Ryddynge Cities Townes Boroughe and Ile of Wyght as of other inhabitaunte of the same Shires Riddynge Citees Townes Borowe and Ile, to be Comyssioners wythin the seyd Shyres Ryddyng Citees Towne Borought and Ile wherof they be so Justices of Peas or inhitaunte in the same, and of and for the honorable householdes of the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord and the Quene, certeyn of the hed officers of the same to be Comyssioners of the same Householdes in what Shire or other place the seid Householde then shall happon to be. And the seid Comons in like maner may name of evry other Citie Boroughe and towne Corporat not beyng before expssed vj, v, iiij, iij or ij of the hed officers and other sadde and honest

IV.
For assessing the Subsidy there shall be appointed by the Commons, in Parliament, Commissioners for the several Shires and Places named;

and for the Royal Households.

Digitized by Google

Commissioners for certain Cities and Towns not named, to act jointly with Two Commissioners of the Shire, and under their Control;

inhitauntꝛ of evy of the seid other Cities borouhes and townes corporat accordyng to the numbr and mltitude of people beyng in the same, the wyche psones yf any suche be therunto named of the seid inhabitauntꝛ of the seid Cities borouhes and townes corporat not expssed by name, shalbe joyned and putt as Comyssioners wyth the psones named for such Shyres and Ryddyngꝛ as the seyd Cities borouhes and townes corpat not expssely before named be sett and have their beyng wythe psones so named for and of the seid Cities borouhes and townes corpat, and by reason of their duellyng in the same shall not take uppon them ne none of them to putt any part of their Comyssion in execucon for the pmysses out of the seid Citie boroughe to towne corpat wherin the being so named only for the same be duellyng. And also not to execute the seid Comyssion wythin the Citie boroughe or towne corpat wher they be so duellyng, but joyntly with ij at the lest of the other Comyssioners wythin that shire or Ryddyng and in that Comyssion where they be so duellyng at suche dayes and tymes as the seid other Comyssioners for the same Shire or Ryddyng therunto shall lymyt and apoynt wythin the same Citie or towne corpat wherof they so be, and not out of suche Citie or towne, and in that manꝛe to be aidyng and assistyng wyth the seid other Comyssioners in and for the good execucon of theffectꝛ of their seid Comyssyon on payne of evy of the seid Comyssioners so named for any suche Citie boroughe & towne corpat beyng not before expssed be name to make suche fyne as the seid other Comyssioners in the Comyssion of or for the seid Shire or Riddyng named or iiij of them at lest shall by their discrecyon sett and certefie unto the Kyngꝛ Excheker, ther to be levied toward the payment of the seid somme of C x Mli in like manꝛe as yff such or like somme had ben sett and rated uppon evy such psone for the seid subsidie; The wych Comyssioners so named of and for the seid Cities boroughes and Townes not before specially named and only put into the seid Comyssion by reason of their duellyng in the same shall not have any pt or porcion of the fees or rewardꝛ for the Comyssioners and their Clerkꝛ in this act afterward especified. And that aswele for and of all other townes or placꝛ beyng sepat fro Shires and not beyng pcell of any Shire neither of the seid Cities and Townes before named boroughe of Southwerke and Ile of Wyght as of all those Shires Cities Townes or other places wherof ther shalbe no psones named and affiled to this act for to be Comyssioners of the same, uppon relacion therof made and so knowne unto the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord or to his honorable Counceile or to his genall attorney for the tyme beyng, our seid Sovaigne Lord or his seid Councell or the seid attorney have full auctorite by this act to name cteyn psones by ther discresyon duellyng wythin the same placꝛ or wythout, to be therof Comyssioners any thing in this act to the contrary made notwythstondyng: To wych psones as is beforeseid in manꝛ aforeseid named to be Comyssioners in evy of the Shires ryddyngꝛ Cities townes before named boroughe of Southwerke Ile of Wyght and other Townes or places as is before seid, and also to the seyd hed officers of the seid honorable householdꝛ one Comyssyon shalbe directed out of the Kyngꝛ Chauncy under the Kyngꝛ great Seale, And to evy such Comyssyon one Cedule to be affiled conteynyng and receytyng this psent act or effect of the same by the wych Comyssyons the seid Comyssioners named unto ij of them at lest shall have full auctorite to put in execucon theffectꝛ of the same Comyssion accordyng to this act and pport of the seid Comyssion: And wyche Comyssioners so to be named of and for the seid Shires Riddingꝛ Cities Townes boroughe and Ile, houseboldꝛ and other places before seid by auctoritie of this act, aft suche Comyssyon to them directed may by ther assentꝛ and agrementꝛ sever them silf for the executiõ of ther seyd Cõmyssion in Hundredꝛ Wardꝛ Wapentakes townes pisshes and other placꝛ wythin the lymyttꝛ of their seid Comyssion in suche manꝛe as to them shall seme expedient to be ordered and betwene them to be comoned and agreed.

and subject to be fined for Neglect, &c.

and not entitled to any Allowance.

Commissioners for certain other Towns or Places to be appointed by the King or his Council, &c.

Commissions shall issue out of Chancery.

Commissioners may separate themselves for distinct Hundreds, &c.

V.
Commissioners shall faithfully execute this Act.

AND HIT IS ENACTED by the auctoritie of this psent plement that the Comyssioners and evy off them wych shalbe named lymeted and assigned to be Comyssyoners in any Shire Ryddyng Citie Towne borouhge Ile and in the seid householdꝛ or at any other place shall truely effectually and diligently wythout omyssyon favour affeccon fere drede or malice execute in their ptis, And in that to them shal appteyne accomplyssche and fulfill the articles folowyng touchyng the namyng warnyng lymytyng callyng chargyng examynyng or othes gyvyng to the psones that shall make psentment and to all other that accordyng to this act ought or shuld be sworne and examined settyng taxyng and exstretyng, in suche manꝛe as the same Comyssyoners may or ought to do and execute, so that be his or their necligens or noo doyng no pt of that to them shalbe long accordyng to thentent of this act shalbe omytted or undon: And the seid Comyssyoners and evy nombre of them unto ij of them at lest for the execucyon of the said Comyssyon and act shall direct their sevall or joynt pceptꝛ unto viij, six, iiij, or ij or more or lasse as for the nombre of the inhitauntꝛ shalbe requisyte of the most substantiall discrete and honest psones inhabitauntꝛ by the seid Comyssioners or ij of them at lest to be named of and in evy Hundred Wapentake Ward pische towne or other places aswell wythin libties Fraunchise Sentuary as wythout, wythin the lymytꝛ of the Shires Ryddyngꝛ Cities Townes Boroughe or Ile aforeseid and other places wythin the lymytꝛ of their Comyssions, and to the Constables subconstables bailles or other lyke officers or minister of evy of the seid Hundredys Townes Wardꝛ pisshes and other placꝛ beforeseid as to the seid Comyssioners or evy nombr of them unto ij of them at lest by their discrecyons in devision shall seme expedient, and as by the mean and use of that pties shalbe required, straytly by the same pcept chargyng and comaundyng the seid inhabitauntꝛ constables and other officers aforeseid to whome suche pcept shalbe so directid to apere in their pper psones before the seid Comyssioners or eny nombre of them as the shall divied themsilf unto ij of them at lest at cteyn days and placꝛ by the seid Comyssioners or evy nombre of them unto ij of them at lest, wythin Citie boroughe or Towne Corpat or wythout, in other place by their discrecyon to be lymyted ther to do and accomplysshe all that to them on the pt of our Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng shalbe injoned comaundyng further by the same pcept that he to whoes hond such pcept shall com, shall shewe or dylyver the same to thoder inhabitauntꝛ or officers named in the same And that none of them faile to accomplysshe the same on payne of xx s.

Two Commissioners shall send Precepts to chief Inhabitants and Constables or Officers to attend them in Execution of this Act on a Day certain.

VI.
At the Day appointed the Commissioners and the Officers, &c. shall attend.

AND HYT IS ORDENYD by the seid auctorite of this psent plement that at the seid day and place pfixed and lymeted in the seid pceptꝛ evy of the seid Comyssyoners then beyng wythin the shire and havyng no sufficient excuse for his absence shall at the seid day and place pfixed for that pt wherunto he was so lymited apper in his pper psone, and ther the same Comyssyoners beyng psent or ij of them at lest shall call and cause to be called before them the seid inhabitauntꝛ and officers to whome the directed their seid pceptꝛ and wyche had in comaundment ther to appere by the seid pcept of the seid Comyssyoners, And yff any so warned make defaute onelesse he shalbe then letted by syknesse or other leffull excuse and that lette to be witnessed by the othes of ij credibles psones or yff any so apperyng refuse to be sworne in the fourme folowyng that evy psone makyng suche defaute or refusyng to be sworne to forfette xx s. and so for evy day pfixed for the same cause unto the tyme the nombre of evy suche place have appered and certified in fourme undwriten AND EVY of them so makyng defaute or refusyng to be sworne to forfette xx s: And uppon the seid apparaunce had, one of the moste substanciall inhabitauntꝛ or officers therof beyng warned and apperyng, by the seid Comyssioners shalbe sworne upon a boke aft this fourme opynly before the seid Comyssioners; I shall truely inquire wyth my felowis that shalbe sworne wyth me of the Hundred Wapentake Ward towne or other place of the best and most value and substaunce of evy pson duellyng or abydyng wythin the lymytꝛ of the placꝛ that I and my felowys shalbe charged wyth, or wyche shall have his or their most resort unto any of the same placꝛ and chargeable wyth any somme of money by the act of the seid subsidie and of all other articles that I shalbe charged wyth touchyng the seid act and accordyng to thentent of the same, and

Penalty on non-attendance of Officers &c. or their refusing to be sworn.

Oath of Officers, &c. charged to inquire and certify the Persons rateable according to this Act.

Digitized by Google

theruppon as nere as shall cõme to my knowliche truely ꝑsent and certifie before you the names and surnames the substaunce and values of ev̄y of them aswell of Landꝯ Teñtꝯ or other hereditamentꝯ and possessions recyted in the seid act, as of goodꝯ and catalles and also of wagis and pfyttꝯ for wages of the seid psones and ev̄y of them chargeable by the seid acte, wythout concelment favour love affeccõn dred fere or malice so God me helpe and all Seyntꝯ and by this booke. AND ev̄y other psone that there shall apere by the seid ꝑceptꝯ shall make lyke othe, and uppon that othe so taken as is beforeseid by the inhabitauntꝯ and officers of ev̄y hundred ward wapentake towne or other place, the seid Comyssioners shall opynly ther rede or cause to be red unto them the seid ratis and openlie declare theffet of their charge unto them and in what manꝛe and fourme they owe and shall make their certificatꝯ accordyng to the ratꝯ and sõmes therof abovesaid; And of all manꝛ psones aswell of aliens and straungers as of such as be borne wythin this realme and of the possessions goodꝯ and catalles of fraꝛnites guyldꝯ and other as is aboveseid and of psones beyng in the pties beyond the See havyng goodꝯ or catalles Landꝯ or Teñtꝯ in this realme as is beforseid, and of all goodꝯ beyng in custody to thuse of any other psone as is aboveseid, by the wych informacion and shewyng the seid psones so sworne shall have suche pleyne knoliche of the true entent of this ꝑsent act and of the manꝛe of their certificat, that the same psones so beyng sworne shall have no reasnable cause to excuse them by ignorãnce: and afꝛ suche othe and the seid estatute of the seid subsidie and the manꝛ of the certificat to be made in wrytyng conteynyng the names and surnames of ev̄y psone and whether he be borne out of the Kyngꝯ obeysaunce or wythin, or whether he be ꝑvnt or in the householde of any other psone and the best value of ev̄y psone in ev̄y degre aswell or yerely value of landꝯ teñtꝯ or suche lyke possessions wages and pfyttꝯ for wages, as the value of goodꝯ and catalles and in ev̄y thyng to their seid Certificat requiset and necessary to them declared, the seid Comyssioners ther beyng shall by their discrecyons apoynt and lymyt unto the seid psones another day and place to appere before the seid Comyssioners and chargyng thoes psones that be sworne that they in the meane tyme shall make diligent inquerrey of the ꝑmisses and then there ev̄y of them so beyng sworn uppoñ the payne of xx s. to appere at the seid newe ꝑfixed day and place ther to certifie unto the seid Comyssyoners in wrytyng accordyng to their seid charge and accordyng to the true entent of the seid gꝛunt of subsidie & as to them in manꝛe before reherseyd hath then be shewed and declared by the Comyssioners: At wyche day and place so to them ꝑfixed yf any of the seid psones sworne as is before seid make defaute or appere and refuce to make the seid Certeficat then ev̄y of them so offendyng to forfeyt xx s. except such resonable excuse for his defaut by reason of syknesse or otherwise by the othes of ij credable psones there wytenessed be had; and of such as appere redy to make Certificat as is beforseid the seid Comyssioners ther beyng shall take and receive the same, and afꝛ such Certificat so taken the seid Comyssioners shall pleynly and diligently ov̄loke all the same certificatꝯ and ev̄y part therof and the names values and substaunce of ev̄y psone so certified; and yf the same Comyssioners se cause reasonable they shall examynd the seid ꝑsenters therof and other psones suche as they shall seme necessarye; and theruppon the same Comyssioners at the seid days and placis by their agrement among themsilf shall opynlye ther ꝑfixe other day or dayes att ceyrtayn place or placꝯ wythin the lymytꝯ of their Comyssyon by ther discrecyon for ther fuꛛther ꝓcedyng to the seid assessyng of the seid subsidie; and theruppoñ at the seid day of the seid Certificat as is beforeseid taken the same Comyssioners shall make their ꝑcept or ꝑceptꝯ to the Constables Subconstables bayleves or other officers of such Hundredꝯ Wapentakes Townes or other placꝯ as the same Comyssion shalbe of, comprisyng and cõteynyng in the same ꝑcept the names and surnames of all psones ꝑsented before them in the seid ctificatꝯ wyche the seid Comyssyoners or any of them shall know suppose or deme to be of more and gretꝛ value or substaunce in Landꝯ Teñtꝯ goodꝯ Catalles or sommes of money owen to them or other substaunce as is beforeseid then uppon suche psone or psones is or shalbe certified, and also the names and surnames of all other psones ther so ctified, wych the same Comyssioners or any of them shall seme by their discrecyon necessary or requisyte foꛛ any cause reasonable to be examined before them in any thyng touchyng the ꝑmisses, commaundyng the said Constables bailieves and other officers to whome such ꝑcept shalbe directed to warne thoes psons whoes names shalbe comprysed in the seid ꝑcept at their mansions or to their psones or by opyn ꝓclamacõns at their pisshe churches or otherwyse that the same psones named in such ꝑceptꝯ and ev̄y of them shall psonally appere before the seid Comyssioners at the seid newe ꝑfixed day and place days or placꝯ ther to be sworne and examined by the seid Comyssionꝛs of their substaunce and value and sommes of money owyng to them and other whatsomev̄ matꝛ concꝛnyng the ꝑmisses or any of them accordyng to this act: AT WYCHE day and place so ꝑfixed the seid Comyssioners ther then beyng or ij of them at lest shall cause to be called the seid psones whoes names shalbe comprised in the seid ꝑcept as is beforseid for their examinacõn to be warned; And yf any of thoes psones as is beforeseid to be examyned wych at eny tyme afꝛ the warnyng and before the seid ꝑfixed day shalbe wythin such place where he may have knoliche of his seid apparaunce to be made, make defaute and appere not, onlesse a reasonable cause or els a reasonable excuse by the othes of ij credible psones before the seid Comyssioners be alleged for his discharge ev̄y of them so makyng such defaute to be rated at double the somme of the best value that he was certified by them that made the seid Certeficat, at lest or at more by the discrecyons of the Comyssionꝛs ther beyng, and in like manꝛe yf any of them that appere refuce to be sworne in fourme folowyng or be sworne and refuce to be ordered by the seid Comyssionꝛs in their answers, then ev̄y such offendour to be taxed at the double somme of and for the best value and substaunce uppon hym ctified by the seid psones that made the ctificat as is beforseid at lest or more by the discrecõns of the Comyssionꝛs ther then beyng: and ev̄y of the psones so there appering whoes names shalbe expssed in the seid ꝑcept shall opynlie there be sworne in this manꝛe. I shall feithfully truely and pleynly accordyng to my knowliche shewe unto you the Kyngꝯ Comyssioners and to other by you assygned the best and grettest value or above of all my yerely pfyttꝯ in Londꝯ Teñtꝯ rentꝯ or such like possessions, wages, yerly pfittꝯ for wages and the best and grettest value of all my goodꝯ and catalles and summes of money to me owen accordyng to the gꝛunt of this acte of Subsidie, and truely answer to that I shall be examyned of, touchyng the ꝑmisses wythout Covyn or dysceyte so God me help and all Seyntꝯ. AND IF any psone that shuld appere be excused in fourme beforeseid by wytenesse of credible psones the same psones shalbe examyned by there othes of his or ther value and substaunce so lakkyng and excused, and by the best of that ctificat or knowliche or of the other fyrst certificat uppon hym or them made, the same psones so lakkyng and excused of his apparaunce to be sett and rated by the seid Comyssioners; AND ev̄y sꝑuall psone shalbe rated and sett accordyng to the certificat upon hym to be made of or for his tempall landꝯ and other possessions not chargeable to the dysme with the Clergie. AND IF any manꝛ of psone certified or rated at any manꝛ of value offer hym silf to be sworne and examined by his othe at any of the seid ꝑfixed days and to swere for his discharge in that he is ctified above his value or substaunce, so that he come before the extretꝯ of the seid assessyng as shalbe afꝛward declared be dylivde for the ꝑticuler collecõn therof, the same psone shalbe receyved and his othe taken; And all psones so offeryng themsilf to be sworne and all other sworne and examyned at callyng by the seid Comyssioners as is above seid shalbe rated and charged accordyng to the value and substaunce shewed by his or their disposicyon or his or ther othes made and none otherwyse. AND ALL psones sett rated and taxed as is beforseid shalbe bund and charged by the same and the somme or sommes uppon hym sette to be dewe toward the payment of the seid C x M li and to be levied as hereafꝛ shalbe especified.

Charge by the Commissioners to such Officers as to rating all Persons liable, and certifying the same.

Commissioners shall appoint a further Day for receiving such Certificates.

Penalty on neglecting to certify, &c.

The Commissioners shall examine the Certificates, &c. and appoint a Day for proceeding in the Assessment, by Personal Examination of Parties, not seeming sufficiently charged, who shall be summoned before the Commissioners.

Penalty of Double Rate on Parties not appearing to be examined or refusing to be sworn, &c.

Oath of such Parties.

Rating of the Parties accordingly.

Digitized by Google

VII. Persons shall be rated where they are dwelling;

or, if abroad, where last resident;

at the highest Rate;

AND hit is also enacted by the seid auctoritie that evy psone be rated taxed and sette and the somme of hym sett to be levied in suche place where he at tyme of the seid Certificat to be made, shall kepe his house or duellyng or where he then shalbe most covsaunt abydyng or resyaunt or shall have his most resorte unto and shalbe best knowne at tyme of the seid Certificat to be made and no where els, and yf any psone at tyme of the seid assessyng happon to be out of this realme or ferre fro the place where he shalbe knowne then he to be sett where he was last abydyng in this realme and best knowne. AND AFTER the substaunce value and wages or other pfytte of evy psone knowne by examynacyon by his othe certificat or in other manle of wyse as is before seid the seid Comyssioners vj, v, iiij, or ij of them shall sett and tax evy psone accordyng to the rate of that substaunce value or wage or other pfytte wherby the grettest and most sume accordyng to his substaunce by reason of this act ought or may be sette and taxed.

but not to be doubly charged, both for Lands and Goods, &c.

AND THAT no psone that is taxed for londe tente or other such reall possessions be sette or taxed for his goode and catalles and other moveable substaunce neither econtrary and so lyke for wages and other pfytte neither no psone to be double charged neither sett for ij causes ne at sevall placys by reason of this act.

VIII. For the Relief of Persons rateable in Two Places, &c.

AND that hit be ordeyned by the seid auctoritie of this psent plement that no psone havyng ij mansions or other ij place to resorte unto or callyng hymself household svnt or waiting svnt to the Kynge Highnesse the Quene or other Lord or Lady Maister or Mastres, be excused uppon his seyng from the tax of the seid subsidie in neither of the place where he may be sett, onlesse he bryng a certificat in wrytyng from the Comyssioners where that he is so sett in dede at one place. And if any happon to be sett in ij place uppon Certificat therof made, the best and most somme uppon hym so taxed to be taken and abyde and the other to be discharged, so that the same certificat be made therof in due tyme as reformacon may be had before the somme be cast and the hed Collectours charged wythe the same in the extrete therof to them to be made; And yf any psone that ought to be sett by reason of his removyng or resortyng to ij place or by reason of his seying that he is ellis where taxed or by reason of any privilege by his duellyng or abidyng in any place not beyng forprised in this act or in any otherwyse by his covyn or crafte happon to escape fro the sessyng and be not sett, and that pved by psentment examynacyon or informacyon before any ij of the seid Comyssyoners or the Barons of the Kinge Excheker or ij Justices of Peas of that contre wher any suche psone duellyth then ev pson that by suche meanes or otherwyse wylfully by covyn shall happon to escape fro the sessyng of the seid subsidie and not to be rated taxed and sett shalbe charged uppon the knolyche and pve theroff wyth and at the double value that he shuld or ought to have ben sett at before accordyng to his havour, the same double to be levied gathered and payde of his goode & catalles towards the seid some of C x M^li and further to be punysshed by the discrecon of the Barons Justice or Comyssioners before whome he shalbe convicted for his offence and dysceyt in that behalve: AND that evy Comyssioner assigned and deputed for the ordryng of this subsidie duellyng wythin the pcinct and lymytt of his Comyssion for his owne substaunce shalbe valued and rated by examynacon uppon his othe or otherwyse as is before seid to be taken and made in manle and fourme before reherseid by iiij, iij, or ij other Comyssioners of the same Shire Ryddyng Citie boroughe or towne corpat or other place where the same Comyssioner so duellyth or kepyth his howse and after suche value and rate of hym knowne; AND after suche value and rate of hym knowen, the same Comyssioner so duellyng wythin the lymytte of his Comyssion to be sett and taxed by the other seid Comyssioners and aswell the somme so uppon hym silf taxed as the sommes by the psenters sworne as is beforeseid taxed uppon his svnte or other of his houshold or other beyng in his howse shalbe writen and sett in the extretis therof to be made wyth the oder inhabitaunte of that pties and so to be gathered and levied in lyke manle as hit ought or shuld have ben if the same Comyssioner had not ben in the Comyssion of the place wher he so duellyth.

Penalty on doubtful Evasions, Double Duty.

Commissioners shall be assessed by each other.

IX. Lords, and all other Masters, Fathers, &c. answerable for their Servants, &c.

HIT IS also ordeyned and enacted by the seid auctoritie that evy Lord espuall and tempall and evy Sovaigne of Monastry Cathedrall Churche or other Churche College or Chapell reguler or seculer, and evy other Maister Maistres Fader Moder and all other Householders be and shalbe answerable and charged for all singuler sommes of money taxed or sett uppon his or her svnte or other abidyng in his or here house, and the same somme or sommes for the seid svnte and other abydyng wyth them to be, to be asked levied and taken by distres yf they or any of them refuce the payment therof, and the distres to be apprised and sold for none payment of the same in like manle as if the same some or sumes had ben sett or taxed uppon them silf. AND that hyt shalbe laufull to evy such Lord Sovaigne Maister Maistres or other Householder to deteyne and hold in their hande the seid some so taxed uppon any of his or their svnte for the seid subsidie as pcell of the next wages salary or other pfytt to suche svnt by his seid Lord Sovaigne Maister Maistres or other houshold due to be paid at tyme of the seid ctificat and tax made or sett or at any tyme after, and therof to be acquyted and discharged ageyn the seid svnt by auctorytie of this act. AND after the seid taxes and assesses of the seid somes uppon and by the seid examynacon and certificat as is beforseid made and before the seid fest of seynt mighell tharchangill next comyng the seid Comyssioners or ij of them at lest by their wrytyng extreted of the seid tax therof unther the seall of ij of the seid Comyssioners at lest to be made shall dylyve unto sufficient and substaunciall inhabitaunte and Constables Subconstables Bayleves or other Officers joyntly of Hundrede Townes pisshes and other places wythin their lymytte or to the seid sufficient psones inhabitaunte of the same onely, by the discrecyon of the same Comyssioners as the place or pties shall requir, aswell the pticuler names and surnames as the remembraunce of all somes of money taxed and sett of and uppon evy psone aswell man as woman householder laborer or svnte and all household svnte of all other inhabitaunte or duellers wythin the seid pisshes townes and place; By auctoritie of wych writyng or estrete so dylyvde the seid officers or other psones so named and deputed shall have full poure and auctoritie immediatly after the dylyvy of the seid wrytyng or estrete to demaunde levey and gather of evy psone therin especified the sume or sumes in the same wrytyng or estrete for evy suche psone as his or their svnte so taxed and sett, and for none payment therof to distreyne the same psones or psone so beyng byhynd by their goode and catalles and the distresse so taken immediatly to appreise and sill and so therof to levey and take the sume or sumes so due and unpayed, the wych seid officers and other psones so deputed to aske gather and levye the seid sumes shall answere and be charged for all the hole some comprised in the seid wrytyng or estrete to them as is beforeseid dylyved unto thuse of our Sovaigne Lord the Kyng and the seid some in that wrytyng or Estrete comprised to paye unto the highe Collectours of that place for the Colleccyon of the same in manle and fourme unther wrytyn therunto to be named and deputed and the same inhabitaunte and officers or other inhabitaunte so gatheryng the same pticuler sumes for their Colleccyon therof shall reyteyne for evy xx s. by them so receyved and paied, ij d. that to be alowed at the full payment by them to be made to the highe Collectours.

X. Appointment of Collectors by the Commissioners.

AND FURTHER be hit enacted by the seid auctoritie of this psent plement that the seid Comyssioners or the more pte of suche of them as shall take uppon them thexecucyon and busynes of the seid Comyssion shall name cteyn sufficient and able psones joyntly and sevally by discrecons of the same Comyssioners in Shires ryddynge Cities townes corpat or other whatsoev place aswell wythin place privyleged as wythout, not beyng forprised in this acte to be Collectours and have the Colleccyon and receyt of

Digitized by Google

the seid sōmes sett and leviable wythin the ꝑcinct lymytꝫ and boundꝫ that they shalbe so lymytyd to gather and receive; to the wyche Collectours so named the seid Comyssioners or iiij of them at lest wythin one monyth next aft̄ the seid hole some of the seid subsidie be sett by all the lymytꝫ of their Comyssion or in such lymytꝫ as the same Collectours or Collectour shalbe so assigned, shall unther their seales dylyv̄ one estrete in pchemyn comprisyng in hit the names of all such ꝑsones as were assigned to levey the seid ꝑticulers and the sūmes of ev̄y Hundred Wapentake Towne or other place accordyng to thestrete so first therof as is beforeseid dilyv̄ed, and as the seid Collectours so to be assigned shalbe charged wyth, evynly concordaunt and agreaunt unto the hole sūme comprised in the seid ꝑticuler estrete as is beforeseid; And the seid Collectours so deputed havyng the seid estrete in ꝑchemyn as is before rehersyd shall auctoritie by this act to apoynt days and placꝫ wythin the Circute of their Colleccion for the paymēt of the seid subsidie to them to be made and therof to gyve warnyng by ꝑclamacyon or otherwise to all the seid Constables or other Officers or ꝑsones or inhitauntꝫ havyng the charge of the seid ꝑticuler Colleccion wythin the Hundredꝫ pisshes townes or other placꝫ to them lymyted, to make payment of ther seid ꝑticuler Colleccyon of ev̄y sōme as to them shall appteyne; And if at the seid day and place so lymyted and ꝑfixed by the seid Collectours, the seid Constables Officers or other ꝑsones or inhabitauntꝫ as is beforesaid for the seid ꝑticuler collecc̄on apoynted and assigned wythin suche Hundred Citie Towne or other place, do not pay unto the seid Collectours the sōmes wythin their sev̄all Hundredꝫ Townes pisshes and other placꝫ due and comprised in the extretes therof to them dylyv̄ed by the seid Comyssioners or som of them as is beforeseid (the seid ij d. for the seyd ꝑticuler Colleccyon as is beforeseid alweis to be therof alowed and deducted) except, that then it shalbe lefull to the seid Colectours and ev̄y of them and to their assigneis to distreyn the seid Constables Officers and other inhabitauntꝫ for the seid ꝑticuler colleccyon of the seid sūmes as before is seid deputed for the hole sūme comprised in the seid estrete or wrytyng therof to them as is before exꝑssed dylyv̄de, or for as moche of the same sūme as so then shall happon to be byhynd and unpayed by their and ev̄y of their goodꝫ and catalles and the distresse so taken to appreyse and immediatly to sell and therof to take and levey the sōme so then beyng byhynd and unpaied; and if it happen any of the seid Collectours to be assigned, or any Maire Sherif Stuard Constable Thirdeboroughes Hedeboroughes Borsolder Balyves or any other Officer or Minister or other whatsomev̄ ꝑsone or ꝑsones, to disobey the seid Comyssioners or any of them in the request to them made by the same Comyssioners for thexecucyon of their seid Cōmyssion, or any of the seid Officers or other ꝑsones do refuce it that to them shall atteyne or belong to do by reasone of any ꝑcept to hym or them to be directed or any cōmaundment instaunce or request touchyng the ꝑmysses or other defaut in any apparaunce Colleccyon to make, or do refuce to be examynyd and sworne or cōmyt opyn ꝑjury apꝑved by examynacyon before the seid Comissioners or ij of them or wilnot appere before the same Comyssioners uppon warnyng to hym made, or elis make resistence or rescous uppon any distresse uppon hym to be taken for any ꝑcell of the seid subsidie or cōmyt any mysbehavour in any maner of wyse touchyng the ꝑmysses or cōmyt any omyssion or other whatsoev̄ none doyng or mysdoyng contrary to the tenure of this act or graunt, the seid Comyssioners and ev̄y nombre of them unto iij of them at lest uppon knowliche of that mysdemeanure or other defaute by them therof made or hade by Informacyon examynacyon or otherwyse do sett uppon ev̄y suche Offendur for ev̄y such offence at lest in name of fyne by the same offendour to be forfeyted xx s. AND further the seid Comyssioners and ev̄y nombre unto thre of them at lest have auctoritie by this ꝑsent Act to sett suche further punysshment uppon ev̄y suche offendour by fyne amcement imprisonement or otherwyse by their discrecyon as shall seme to them convenient the seid fynes and amcementꝫ yf any suche be, to be certified by the seid Comyssioners that so assessed the same into the Kyngꝫ Eschequer their to be levied and paid and the Colectours of that ꝑties for the subsidie retñed in the Escheker to be therwyth charged toward the payment of the seid C x M'li in such maner as if the seid fynes and amcement had ben sett and taxed uppon the seid offendour for the seid Subsidie.

How Collectors shall proceed in the Collection.

Power of Distress.

If Collectors or others neglect their Duty, &c.

they may be punished by the Commissioners.

XI. Allowances to the Collectors, &c.

HIT is also enacted by the seid auctoritie of this ꝑsent ꝑlement that the seid Colectours and ev̄y of them wyche shall accompt for any part of the seid C x M'li in the Kyngꝫ Escheker upon their seid accomptꝫ to be yelden shalbe alowed for ev̄y li wherof they shalbe so charged and yeld accompt that is to say, ev̄y Collectour for his part if he yeld accompt by him silf or elles to such as shall yeld accompt joyntly for their ꝑtes, Six penyes, as ꝑcell of their seid charge that is to say, ij d. therof for suche ꝑsones as then have had the ꝑticuler Colleccyon in the Townes and other placꝫ as is beforeseid, and other ij d. therof of the same Chieff Collectours so there accomptaunt to retayne to theyr owne use for their labor and charge in and aboutꝫ the ꝑmysses, and ij d. residue to be dylivde and paied by the seid Collectours so beyng therof allowed to suche of the Comyssioners as shall tak upon them the busines and labour for and aboutꝫ the ꝑmysses, that is to say, ev̄y Collectour to pay that Comyssioner or Comyssioners wych had the orderyng and wrytyngꝫ for the seid Subsidie where the seid Collectour or Collectours had their Colleccyon for the expencꝫ of the seid Comyssioners so takyng upon them the seid busynes and labour of their Clerkꝫ wrytyng the seid ꝑceptꝫ and extretꝫ for the seid Collectours, the same last ij d. to be devyded emong the seid Comyssioners havyng regard to the labour and busynes taken by them and their seid Clerkꝫ in and about the seid ꝑmysses for wych part so to the seid Comyssioners atteynyng the seid Comyssioners, vj, v, iiij, iij, ij and ev̄y of them joyntly and sev̄ally for his or their seid part may have his remedy ageyn the seid Collectour or Collectours wyche therof be or mought have ben allowed by accyon of dett in wych the defendaunte shall not wage his lawe neither ꝓteccion neither essoyne to be allowed; And that no ꝑsone nowe beyng assembled in this ꝑsent ꝑliament ne any man named or assigned or to be named or assigned to be Comyssioner in any place for the seid Subsidie, be or shalbe assigned or named to be Assessour or Collectour of the same subsidie, neither of part of the seid C x M'li; and that the seid Coullectours wych shalbe assigned and named for the seid subsidie or for any part of the seid C x M'li. and ev̄y of them be and shalbe acquited and discharged of all maner of Fees Rewardꝫ and ev̄y other charge in the Kingꝫ Escheker or elles where of them or any of them, by reason of that Colleccyon payment or Accomptꝫ or any thyng conc̄nyng the same to be asked. And after the seid taxxyng and assessyng of the seid Subsidie as is beforeseid had and made, and the seid extretis therof in ꝑchemyn unto the seid Collectours in maner before reherced dylyv̄ed, the seid Comyssioners and ev̄y nombre of them unto ij at lest yf they be one lyve or their executours or administratours of their goodꝫ yf they be then ded shall unther their Sealles make one wrytyng indented conteynyng in it as well the names of the seid Collectours by the seyd Comyssioners for suche Colleccyon and accompt in the seid excheker and payment in the seid receipt deputed or assigned as the sōmes wryten unto suche Collectours to receive of the seid Subsidie, and also all fynes amcementꝫ and other forfeytures yf any such by reason of this act happon to be wythin the ꝑcynct and lymytt of their Comyssyon. AND IF the seid Comyssioners joyned in one Comyssion emong themsilf in that maner cannot agre or if any of them be not redy or refuce to make certificat wyth the other of the same Comyssion then the same Comyssioners may make sev̄all indentures of their sev̄all lymyttꝫ or sepac̄ons wythin the lymyttꝫ of their Comyssion uppon and in the hundredꝫ Wardꝫ Wapentakes Lastes rapes tythingꝫ or suche like divisions within their seid lymytꝫ of their seid Comyssions as the placꝫ there shall require to be sev̄ed and divided, and as to the same Cōmyssioners shall seme to make dyvysyons of their lymytꝫ or Colleccyons for the charges of the Collectours, so that and if the seid Comyssioners seme it be or shalbe expedyent and necessary that one Collectour shuld be charged and accompt for his part to hym to be lymyted only by hym silf, then so to lymyte and devied the place of Collecyon and the

Certificates of Assessment by the Commissioners.

No Member of Parliament or Commissioner shall be an Assessor or Collector.

Digitized by Google

charge of the same Collectours to be sett and certified uppon hym; and in like manne of iiij, iij, or ij Collectours and the place of their Collecc̃ons to be lymeted joyntly wyth their Charge of evy suche nombre so joyned togyther to be sett and certified uppon them or all the Collectours wythin the lymyt of one Comyssion wyth their Charge to be sett and joyntly to be certified uppon them in suche manne and fourme as by the discrecyon of the seid Comyssioners shall seme most necessary and expedient for that ptis where suche Collectours shalbe so deputed.

XII. Executors, &c. of Commissioners, &c. dying made accountable.

AND IF any Comyssioner after he have taken certificates of them that as is beforseid shal before any such Comyssioners be swome and the sōmes rated and sett and the boke and Wrytynge therof beyng in his handes; or if any Collectour or other psone charged wyth any receipt of any part of any of the seid C x M^l li or any other psone taxed or otherwysse by this act charged wyth and for any pcell of the seid C x M^l li or wyth any other sommes for fyne amercement penalite or other forfeyture happon to die before such Comyssioner Collectour or other what so ev psone or psones have executed accomplysshed satisfied or sufficiently discharged hyt that to evy suche psone shall appteyne or belonge to do accordyng to this acte, then the executours and heyres of evy such psone and all other seased of any Landes or Tenţes that any suche psone beyng charged by this act and decessyng before he be therof discharged or any other to his use, had of estate of inheritaunce at the tyme that such psone was named Comyssioner Collectour or in any other wyse charged wyth and for any manne of thyng to be don satisfied or paied by reasone of this act, and all thoes that shall have in their possessions or handes any goodes or catalles that were to any suche psone at tyme of his deth, or landes or tenţes that were the same psones at tyme that he was as is beforeseid charged by this act, shalbe by the same charged to do and accōplisshe in evy case as the same so beyng charged shuld have doon and mought have ben compelled to do if he had ben in pleyne lyff. And the seid Comyssioners of evy Cōmyssion as is beforeseid to be assigned ij or one of them their heires or their executours by them silff or by their sufficient deputie or deputies in the seid xv^th day of Octobre next comyng at Westm̄ shall certifie and dylyv the seid wrytynge indented as is beforeseid to be made of the sōmes by them or any of them sett or taxed wythin the lymyttes of their seid Comyssion in fourme folowyng, that is to say, that one part of the same wrytyng unto the Barons of the seid excheker and that other part of the same wrytyng in the Cheker Chamber unto the Lord Chaunceler of Ingland Lord Tresaurer of Inglond the ij Chief Justices the Chaunceller of the Duchie of Lancastr̄ for the tyme beyng & Thomas Nevile knyght Speker of this psent plement the Justices of Assise of evy Shyre wythyn this realme for the tyme beyng, the Recorder of London the Maister of the Gardrobe of our seid Sovaigne Lord, the unther Tresaurer of Inglond, the Quenes Attorney and the attorney of the seid Duchie for the tyme beyng and to as many of the knyghtes for Shires Citizens for the Cities and Burgeyses for boroughes and townes of this realme for and in this psent plement retorned and beyng assembled, as in the seid Cheker Chamber wyth the seid Lord Chaunceller, Lord Tresaurer, Justices, Speker, and other before named shalbe present and assembled for the same, or to as many of the seid Lord Chaunceller, Lord Treasurer and other beforenamed as then shall there be psent; And evy part of the seid Wrytyng indented wych fyrst for and by vertue of evy one Comyssion shalbe certified aswell into the seid excheker as into the seyd Cheker Chamber as is aboveseid shall conteigne in hyt the holle groce somme of and uppon evy hundred Wapentake Ward Tythyng or other place sett or taxed by the seid Comyssiōns, and as the same Comyssioners hundredes Wapentakes Wardes Tithyng or other place wythin evy suche Comyssion wherby suche indenture shalbe made shalbe seved, wyth all fynes amcementes penalitees and other forfeytures if any suche be wythin the same hundredes Wapentakes Wardes Tythyng or other place yf the seid Comyssioners together for on Comyssion will so joyn in their Certificat to be made; And if the same Comyssioners will not so joyn in one certificat then the seid psone or psones that fyrst shall joyn togyder, or he of that shall fyrst sooly certefie the seid wrytynges indented as is before seid shall certifie the names of all Comyssioners of that Comyssion wheruppon suche wrytyng shalbe there then to be certified wyth the dyvysyons of the Hundredes Wapentakes Wardes, Tithynges, or other places to and emonge suche Comyssioners of the same Cōmyssion wyth names of the same Comyssioners wher such sepacyons or devysions shalbe wyth the groce sūmes of money aswell of and for the seid Subsidie taxed or sett of or wythin the hundredes wardes wapentakes or other places to hym or them divided or assigned that shall so certyfie the seid first wrytynges as of fynes amcementes penalitees and other forfeytures yff any happon to be wythin the same lymetes wherof the seid wrytyng shalbe so certified. And afe suche on Wrytyng indented wyche as is beforeseid shalbe certified and not conteyne in hit the hoole and full sūmes sett and taxed wythin the lymyttes of the same Comyssion, the oder Comyssiōns of the same shall at the seid xv day of Octobre or wythin four days next then immediatly folowyng, certefie into the said exchequyr and Cheker Chamber by their wrytyng indented the groce sūmes sett and taxed wythin the places to them lymeted for the seid Subsidie and other fynes amcementes penalitees and forfeytures wyth the names of the hundredes Wardes Wapentakes and other places to them assigned or ellis by their suche wrytyng indented to certifie at the seid places in the seid xv day of Octobr or wythin four days folowyng, reasonable causes for their excuses why they may not make suche Certificat of and for the seid Subsidie wyth Fynes Amcementes Penalitees and other forfeytures growne or sett by reason of the causes of their lettes or of their non certifying as is above seid. And if uppon or by the certifying of the seid wrytyng indented or by any other meane in the seid xv day of Octobr or at any tyme after, hyt shall appere unto the seid Lord Chaunceller Lord Tresaurer and other before wyth them apoynted in the seid Cheker Chambere or to suche of them as there in the same Chambere shall be psent that the somme and sōmes of and for the seid Subsidie of any Shire Ryddyng Citie Towne Hundred Wapentak Ward or any othere place not beyng forprised and excepted in this act shall or be not certified in fourme before seid in the seid xv day of Octobr or wythin the seyd foure dayes then immediatly folowyng, then the seid Lord Chaunceller Lord Tresaurer and other as before named wyth them apoynted, or suche of them as in the seid Cheker Chambr shalbe psent or the more parte of them that so shalbe there psent uppon and by suche informacyon instruccyon estimacyon or other whatsomev meane as by them or emong them shalbe had, shall have full poure and auctorite by this act at suche daye or dayes as to them shall seme convenient to sett and tax suche somme or sommes or gretter uppon evy suche Shire Riddyng Citie Towne Hundred Wapentake Ward or other place wherof there shalbe no somme certified of and for the seid Subsidie in the seid xv daye of Octobr neither wythin the seid foure days folowyng as by their discrecyon or estimacyon shuld ought or accordyng to this act mought have ben sett taxed and certified uppon the enhabitauntes or other psones of the seid Shyres Ryddynges Cities Townes Hundredes Wardes Wapentakys or other suche place wherof no sūme as is beforeseid for the seid subsidie at the seid tymes and places shalbe certified; and wyche sūme or sommes so taxed and sett by the seid Lord Chaunceller Lord Tresaurer and other as before is seid wyth them appoynted or suche of theme as shalbe psent in the seid Cheker Chambre at the settyng of the same shalbe by them or some of them certified into the seid Exchequire there to be levyed taken and paide as pcell of the seid C x M^l li by fieri fac̃ or otherwise by thorder of that Court of evy suche Shire Ryddyng Citie Towne Hundred Wapentak Ward or other place uppon whome it shalbe so sett or thenhabitauntes of the same, and the same Shire Riddyng Citie Towen Hundred Ward Wapentake or other whatsomev place and inhabitauntes of the same to be bund and charged wyth evy such sōme so uppon them taxed and sett; And that suche sōme or sōmes so sett at eny tyme for or uppon any Shire Ryddyng Citie Towne Hundred Ward Wapentake or other place shalbe taken for the sōmes wych ought to be had and taken for and att the seid first Subsidie in

Two Certificates to be sent, one into the Exchequer, and the other into the Exchequer Chamber.

Contents of such Certificates.

In case of Defect of Certificate, the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, &c. empowered to make Assessment on the Counties;

and to certify the same into the Exchequer;

and there to be levied by fieri facias.

The Sum so assessed shall be levied in the Counties, &c.

Digitized by Google

and for any suche place; And non other sōme or sōmes of and for the seid first Subsidie shalbe there taken except for forfetures fynes amcemente penalitees or other forfeytures as there shall happon accordyng to this Act, and wyche seid some so taxed uppon any Shire Ryddyng Citie Towne Hundred Ward Wapentake or other place the enhabitaunte of the same by auctorite of this act may tax rate gather and levey to and for the payment therof, by suche wayes and meanes as to such of them that shalbe charged wyth the payment therof, wyth other discrete psones inhabitaunte of the same shall seme expedient. And the seid Lord Tresaurer and other wyth them before apoynted or suche of them as in the seid Cheker Chambr at eny day after the xix day of Octobre next comyng shalbe psent or the more pt of them that so shall there be psent shall tax and sett by auctoritie of this act by way of fyne ov and above the seid sōmes sett uppon any place as is beforeseid uppon the Comissioners or Comissioner in the seid xv day of Octobre neither wythin iiij dayes then immediatly folowyng by hym or them silff, neither by non other for them or hym shall not have certified in the seid Cheker Chambre the seid Wrytyng of the seid sōmes as is aboveseid, neither resonable and suffycient cause for his excuse of the lett or deferryng therof asmoche and like sōme or sōmes of money as by the seid Lord Chauncellere Lord Tresaurer and other wyth them as is beforeseid apoynted or such of them as shalbe psent in the seid Cheker Chamber shalbe taxed and sett uppon the Shire Riddyng Citie Towne Hundred Ward Wapentak or other place wherof no some of money as is beforseid for the seid Subsidie in defaut of the seid Comissioner or Comissioners shalbe in fourme before rehersed certified; The same sōme or sōmes to be ctified into the seid Cheker as is beforeseyd and there to be levied and paied as pcell of the seid C x M^l li. And if any Comissioner or Comissioners in the seid xv daye of Octobre or wythin the seid iiij days then next folowyng certifie by there wrytyng in the seid Eschequyre and Cheker Chambre sufficient mater and cause of their lett of non makyng certificat of the sōmes for the seid Subsidie of or for any Hundred Ward Wapentak Towne or other place, and allege the lett therof to be in thoes psones that were named assigned or charged to make psentment or ctificat of the names values and substaunce of thenhabitaunte of any Hundred Ward Wapentak Towne or other place, for that suche psones so named assigned or charged therunto accordyng to this act shall not have don it that by them ought to have ben doen, and els certifie the cause of any suche lett to be in any other psones wyth fynes amcemente penalites and forfetures accordyng to this act uppon evy suche offendour by the same Comissioners sett and taxed, then uppon suche ctificat in wrytyng unto the seid Lord Chauncellor Lord Tresaurer and other as is beforeseid wyth them apoynted or to such of them as in the seid Cheker Chamber shalbe psent for the same at any day, the same Lord Chauncellor Lord Tresaurer and other as is beforeseyd wyth them lymytted or suche of them as there shalbe psent at any day after the seid xix day of Octobre next comyng, shall by auctoritie of this act sett and tax by way of fyne uppon the psone or psones in whoes defaut suche lett of non certifieng of the sōmes of and for the seid place ov and above the sōmes sett and taxed in the said Cheker Chamber for the same place as moche and like somme or sōmes of money as by the seid Lord Chauncellor Lord Tresaurer and other wyth them as is beforeseid apoynted, or such of them as shalbe psent in the seid Cheker Chamber shalbe taxed and sett uppon the Hundred Wapentake Ward Towne or other place wherof no sōme of money as is beforeseid for the seid subsidie shalbe in fourme beforeseid certified; the same somme & sommes to be ctified into the seid Eschequire as is before rehersed and there to be levied and paid as pcell of the seid C x M^l li. And for the wych sōmes of money as is beforseid by the seid Lord Chauncellor Lord Tresaurer and other wyth them as is beforseid wyth them apoynted or any of them in mañ beforeseid taxed and sett aswell uppon Shires Riddynge Cities Townes Hundrede Wapentake Warde and other place as is beforseid, as uppon the Comissioners or other psones as is beforeseid offendyng, the same somme or sōmes to be levied taken and paid and no other sōme ne somes of money of thenhabitaunte of suche place to be asked neither further or other pces for certifieng of the seid subsidie wich as is beforeseid shuld have ben ther first to be sett fro thensforth agayn the seid Comissioners for the ctifieng thereof for the same

Lord Treasurer, &c. may also assess a Fine on the Commissioners for neglect of their Certificate,

or upon any other Parties, appearing by Certificate of Commissioners to have been negligent.

place shalbe made. And the seid Lord Chauncellor Lord Tresaurer Justices and other wyth them before lymyted or suche of them as in the said Cheker Chambre shalbe psent for the same at the seid xv day of Octobre or at any other day after unto the vj day of February then next enseuyng, have and by auctoritie of this act shall have full poure and auctoritie to continue and adjorne for ther busynes or mat whatsomev concnyng the pmisses for the seid taxacons or assessynge by them to be had or for the seid sōmes ctified to be examyned or cast or for any other whatsomev them or suche of them as there shall appere movyng as shall to them seme convenyent; AND further to doo and execute in the pmisses and evy thyng there concnyng the same as uppon thexecucyon therof shalbe requisete to be don; and if any ambiguyties doubte or questions happon to arise uppon any mat touchyng the pmisses in the seid Cheker Chambre, then suche ambiguytes doubte and questions by auctorite of this acte shalbe there by suche of the seid Lord Chanceller Lord Tresaurer Justices and other to them as is aforeseid apoynted in the seid Cheker Chamber apperyng at any day for the pmisses be pute in certentie and inpted and declared in like man as suche doubte mought or shuld have ben if the same doubte questions and ambiguytes had ben moved appered or knowen in this psent plement; And in the seid vj day of February or before, the seid Lord Chauncellor Lord Tresaurer Justice and other wyth them as is beforeseid apoynted, or suche of them that shalbe psent in the seid Cheker Chambere for the pmisses and will attend uppon the same shall cause all the seid sommes comprised in the seid wrytyng of and for evy part of this Realme as shalbe beforesaid ctified, and all fynes amcemente penalitees and forfeytures by reason of this act in any man above seid sett or taxed uppon any place or place psone or psones to be cast together into one hole and groce sōme and if the same hole and groce sōme or sōmes for evy pt of this realme so truely and suerly cast together, atteyne to the full and entire sōme of the seid C x M^l li or above then the seid Comons in this psent plement assembled wyth thassent of the Lorde Espuall and Tempall in the same plement beyng be well agreable and g^aunt that our Sovaigne Lord the Kyng shall have the same for and in the full satisfaccyon payment and contentacyon of the seid sōme of C x M^l li unto our seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng by this act in fourme beforeseid g^aunted. AND IF the seid sommes as is beforseid for evy part of this realme truely cast together, extend not to the full and hole sōme of C x M^l li then the seid Lord Chauncellor Lord Tresaurer Justices and other beforenamed with them assigned, or suche of them as then in the said Cheker Chambere shalbe psent without delay by auctoritie of this acte shall tax and sett suche other sōme or sōmes wherby the seid C x M^l pounde may be fully levied and paid; that is to say, if the said hoole sōmes as is beforeseid to be cast together extend not unto the full somme of Lxxx M^l li then the Comons in this psent plement assembled with thassent of the seid Lorde Espuall and Tēpall in the same plement beyng and by thauctorite of the same plement, for and to the full satisfaccyon and payment of the seid C x M^l li to be levied and had, g^aunt unto our seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng one other like Subsidie of like sōmes of evy pson value and substaunce and in evy other man as is beforeseid to and for the other seid first Subsidie to be taxed sett and levied, to and for the full payment of the seid C x M^l li. And the same secunde subsidie so taxed to be paid into the seid receipt of o^r seid Sovaigne Lord in the xxj day of Novembr wiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God M^l Dxvj and like order and direccons noiacons of Collectours Certificate Fynes Amcemente Penalitees and all and evy other circumstance to and for the same requysyte in evy thyng especified and declared to and for the seid first Subsidie, shalbe in and for the seid secund Subsidie accomplisshed and executed; The same secund Subsidie to be taxed and sett before xxix day of Septembr wiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God M^l Dxvj, and evy sōme of money sett or taxed to and for the secund Subsidie shalbe certified in wrytyng indented as is beforeseid as well in the seid Eschequyre as in the seid Cheker Chamber, in the xv day of Octobr wiche shalbe in

The Lord Chancellor and Justices in the Exchequer empowered to make Adjournments, &c.

and to decide on all Doubts, &c.

and to add up the whole of the Sums charged.

and in case they shall not amount to £80,000,

then a second Subsidy is hereby granted, and shall be leviable in all respects as the former.

Digitized by Google

the seid yere of our Lord God M¹ Dxvj or within iiij dayes then nex ensuyng and for defaut of suche certificatꝭ of the said secund Subsidie of and in any place, such taxacõns of sõmes and fynes as is before declared in suche mañ and fourme as is conteyned in and for the seid first Subsidie, shalbe sett taxed levied and paied and the same sõmes aswell of the same secund Subsidie as of the Amcementꝭ Fynes Penalitees and other Forfeytures as by reason of that secund Subsidie shall happon to be in the same mañ, shalbe certified and employed, and the seid secund Subsidie shalbe paied into the receipt of our Sovaigne Lord in the xxj day of Novembre wich shalbe in the seid yere of our Lord God M¹ Dxvj. and the seid Lord Chaunceller Lord Tresaurer Justices and other as before wyth apoynted for the tyme beyng, and the seid Speker Knightꝭ Citizens and Burgeyses or suche of them as shalbe in the seid Cheker Chamber shall have auctoritie by this acte to do in evy thyng in the seid secund Subsidie unto the certificatꝭ of the seid Comissionꝛs of and for the same secund Subsidie and in settyng or taxyng of sõmes uppon Shires Ryddyngꝭ Cities Townes Hundredys Wapentakꝭ Wardꝭ or other placꝭ wherof the Comissioners shall make no certificat accordyng to this act, with Fynes Penalitees and other Forfeytures uppon the seid Comissioners and other psones offendyng in the same, and then to cast and cause to be cast the seid hole sõme of the seyd secund Subsidie with the seid Penalities Fynes Amcementꝭ and other Forfeytures if any suche therof then shalbe, and gyve and adjourn days for thaccomplysshment therof and of evy thing touchyng the same in such mañe as is more pleynly recited in and for the same in the seid first Subsidie so that the same sõme be cast and opynely declared in the vjth daie of Februarij wiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God M¹ Dxvj or before. AND IF the seid sõmes of and for the seid first Subsidie and the sõmes of and for the seid secund Subsidie, if any such secund Subsidie in the forme beforeseid shalbe had and levied, with Fynes Amcementꝭ Penalitees and other Forfeytures by reason of this act as is before reherced, sett or happonnyng uppon the castyng together of both the seid Subsidies with other sõmes aboveseid extend in all to the full sõme of the foregrunted C x M¹ li or above then our seid Sovaigne Lord shalhave and pceive the same for and in the full contentacyon of the same C x M¹ li by this act as is before graunted.

XIII. If the Amount of the Sum assessed exceed £80,000. the Chancellor, &c. in the Exchequer Chamber may assess such Sums as are requisite to supply the Deficiency.

AND HIT is further enacted by the seid auctoritie of this psent plement that if the hoole some of the seid first Subsidie with the Penalitees and other forfeytures of and by reason of this act at the seid first Subsidie taxed or happonyng, atteyn to the full sõme of Lxxx M¹ poundꝭ or above and unther the seid full sõme of Cx M¹ li so that there remayn therof at and uppon the castyng of the seid first Subsidie wyth the oder sõmes of forfeyttures as is aboveseid but the sõme of xxx M¹ li or unther, or if it shall happon the seid secund Subsidie in such mañe as is before grunted to be sett and taken and then the hoole sommes of thoes ij Subsidies with the penalitees Fynes amcementꝭ and other forfeytures by the same pleynly and suerly to be cast together into one hoole sõme as is beforseid, atteyne not to the hoole sõme of Cx M¹ li then the seid Lord Chaunceller Lord Tresaurer Justices and other with them as is beforeseid apoynted for that tyme beyng, and the seid Speker Knyghtꝭ Citizens and Burgeyses or such of them as shalbe psent in the seid Cheker Chamber at the castyng and pleyn shewyng of suche sõmes so lakkyng, have and by auctoritie of this act shall have full powr by their wisdoms and discrecions to devide and sett suche sõme as then to them shall uppon the seid castyng therof appere to be lakkyng sevally and by suche porcõns as they shall then seme reasonable to be taken pceived and had of the Shires and Ryddyngꝭ within this realme and of the Cities of London Norwich New Sarisby Cauntby Wurcestre Coventr York Lyncoln Bathe and Rouchestr and of the Townes of Southampton Bristoll Shrovisby Notingham Kyngeston uppon Hull Oxenford Gloucestr and Leycester and of the borough off Southwerke and Ile of Wyght, and of the officers svntes and other psones wiche shalbe commoraunt in or of the Honorable Householdꝭ of the Kyng and the Quene that is to say, and uppon evy of the seid Shires Ryddyngꝭ Cities Townes Boroughe Ile and Householdꝭ such ctayn of money part of porcõn of the seid sõme so lakkyng by the said Lord Chaunceller Lord Tresaurer and other to them before apoynted or suche of them as be psent in the seid Cheker Chamber for the same as shall fully extend to the hoole sõme wych so shall then lakk or right litle above, and of the same taxacõns and evy of them so by them sett, to make certificat into the Chauncy within viij daies next after suche taxacyon in that mañe so made without any lett or delay for any cause to be had; and evy such sõme or sõmes certeyn as is beforeseid to be sett uppon the seid Shires Ryddyngꝭ Cities Townes Boroughe and Ile aboveseid and uppon the seid Householdꝭ shalbe taken and pceived of thenhabitauntꝭ abiders and duellers or havyng ther most resort at tyme of the assessyng therof to be made unto the same or any of them, in suche mañ as in the first act of Subsidie is declared in or to any of the seid Shires Ryddyngꝭ Cities Townes Boroughe Ile and Householdꝭ aboveseid, Except and fro that and evy part of the Charge of the seid Cx M¹ li forprised, suche Shires Townes placꝭ and psones in this act fro the first Subsidie forprised and excepted, and evy Shire Riddyng Citie Towne Boroughe Ile aforeseid and the seid Householdꝭ in such fourme as is beforeseid by the seid Lord Chaunceller Lord Tresaurer Justices and other to them apoynted as is beforeseid for that tyme beyng, Speker Knyghtꝭ Citizēs and Burgeyses above seid or such of them as shalbe at the assessyng therof sett and rated, shalbe therby bund and charged and the same somme or sommes wiche shall so be sett and taxed to be taken levied and answered by thenhabitauntꝭ abiders and dwellers in the same, and other like psones as be aboveseid chargeable to the seid first Subsidie to thuse of our Sovaigne Lord in the xjth day of Novembr wich next shall folowe after the Comyssyons for the same in fourme unther wryten shalbe dylyverd in the seid receipt to be paied.

XIV. Certificate from the Exchequer Chamber into Chancery, relating to Deficiencies.

AND HIT is enacted by the seid auctoritie that the seid Lord Chaunceller Lord Tresaurer Justicꝭ and other to them as is beforseid apoynted for the tyme beyng, Speker Knyghtꝭ Citezēs and Burgeyses or such of them as shall apper in the seid Cheker Chamber at dayes therunto to be pfixed or the more pt of suche of them as shall ther appere shall have full power and auctoritie by this act and also be compellabill by the same in the vij day of Februarij next aftꝭ the castyng or leyng together of the seid Sommes of and for the seid first Subsidie or with viij dayes then next ensuyng to ctifie into the Kyngꝭ Chauncy all and evy sõme wich as before is recyted uppon the castyng and accomptꝭ of the seid sõmes of and for the said first Subsidie to be had or made shall appere to remayn and not not before ctified ne taxed in the said Cheker Chamber of the seid sõme of Cx M¹ li, if any pt therof then shall remayn, and for wiche Comyssyons shalbe necessary and requisyte to be had for the assessyng and levieng of the same aswell by one othere Subsidie as by porcõn of sõmes certayn as the case shall requyr accordyng to this act and in like mañe and by lyke auctoritie if the seid secund Subsidie shalbe had and any sõme of the seid Cx M¹ li. shalbe lakkyng aftꝭ the said secund Subsidie with thoder sõmes as is beforeseid to be cast and accompted together, Then the seid Lord Chaunceller Lord Tresaurer and other to them as is beforeid apoynted or the more pt of them aperyng in the seid Chambere, shall rate and sett the same sõme so remaynyng into certeyn porcõns uppon Shires Ryddyngꝭ Cities Townes Boroughe Ile and Householdꝭ as is be beforeseid and therof made certificat into the seid Chauncy in lyke mañ as is aboveseid within viij days after the full castyng of the seid secund Subsidie: And that the Chaunceller of Ingland uppon suche Certificat into the seid Court of Chauncy made, aswell of and for the seid Secund Subsidie if suche secund Subsidie accordyng to this Act happon to be leveyable as for the seid sõme certeyn if any suche sõme to be levied by porcõns uppon Shires Riddyngꝭ and other places as is before reherced shalbe into the seid Chauncy certified, shall have powr and auctoritie by this act to make and direct out of the seid Court of Chauncy unther the Kyngꝭ greate Seale, Comissions, evy of them recytyng the seid certificat mad unto the seid Chauncy wheruppon the seid Comission shalbe as is

Commissions thereon, out of Chancery for the levying of such Second Subsidy or Deficiency.

Digitized by Google

beforeid made that is to say, to evy suche Shires Riddynge Cities Townes Boroughe Ile and Householde as Comissions shuld be directed for the assessyng and levieng of the first seid Subsidie one sevall Comission to the seid Comissioners of and for the first Subsidie named and lymeted if they or the more pt of them then shalbe on lyve and elys to other inhabitaunte of evy of the same Shires Ryddynge Cities Townes Boroughe Ile and Householde by the Lord Chaunceller of Ingland for the tyme beyng to be named to wiche Comissions one Cedule conteynyng in hit the tenour of this act or theffect of the same shalbe affiled, by the wiche Cõmission the Comissioners in evy suche Commission named and evy nombr of them unto ij of them at lest shall have full power and auctorytie to putt theffect of the seid Cõmission in execucyon that is to say, if the seid first Subsidie with the sõmes and forfeytures as is aboveseid extend not to the sõme of Lxxx M^li. then by the same Comission recytyng the same, shalbe made to tax sett and levey the seid secund Subsidie in man and fourme as shalbe comprised and for the taxyng and levieng of the seid first Subsidie, and by that the Comissioners therin to be named, to obsve thorder and man in and of the assessynge nõiacyon off Collectours Certificate Indentures and all other circũstances and requisites as is reherced to the first Subsidie; AND IF the seid Comissions certayn in them any somme certeyn accordyng to this acte to be levied of Shire Ryddyng Citie Towne Boroughe Ile or Householde aforseid accordyng to this act, then the Comissioners in the same named, in suche convenyent tyme as betwen them silf for the same shalbe agreed, shall have metyng together and devyd themsilf into sevall place Hundrede Warde Wapentakes and other place within the lymytte of their Comission, and also emong them apoynt suche days and place in tyme convenyent before the day lymeted for the names of the Collectours to be ctified into the seid Exchequir as the certificate and psentmente of the values and substaunce and other thynge requysite of evy pson aswell psones borne within the Kynge Obeysaunce as without, chargeable and to be charged to the same accordyng to this act, maye opynly and pleynly be knowen; and the same Comissioners may further order them silf by suche convenyent weys and meanes as to them shall seme expedient for the levey of the seid sõme certeyn wiche shalbe comprised in their seid Comission; And the seid Comissioners in their sevall lymete shall make like pcepte and take like apparaunces psentmente and certificate of evy suche man psone as ought to be charged to the seid first Subsidie g^unted by this act of evy man Substaunce Value and pfytte for wage and suche psons straungers borne out of the Kinge obeysaunce takyng no Wages and then beyng of thage of xv yeres or above; AND UPPON certificate therof in suche man as is beforeseid made, the seid Comissioners wiche shall take uppon them thexecucyon of the same within the lymette of their Comission by their agrement shall have the seid metyng togeder at wich metyng evy of the seid Comyssioners wich then shall have taken uppon hym the execucyon of any pt of the seid Comission, shalby hym silf or his sufficient deputie truely ctifye and bryng furth unto the oder Comissioners named in the same Comission, the certificat and psentment mad afore hym and such oder Comissioners as were lymeted with hym in one lymytt, as the same ctificat may be accompted and cast with the other certificate of the other lymytte within the same Comission. AND YFF any Cõmissioner at such tyme and place as suche metyng as by the seid Comissioners or by the more part named in one Comission shalbe apoynted and assigned, make defaut and will not appere in his pper pson ne by his deputie so that for the lymytt to hym withe other assigned by his defaut ther shall no certificat of that lymett be had then evy suche Comissioner so offendyng to forfeyte by way of fyne Fyve Pounde to rated and imploed toward the sõme so comprised in suche Comission to be levied of and within the lymytte of that Comission and so at evy other day and place frothensforth to be apoynted, evy Comissioner makyng suche like defaut as is aboveseid to forfeyt in name of fyne Fyve pounde to be imploed as is above seid tyll evy suche Comissioner have made certificat of the psones taxed and rated within the lymytte to them assigned; and at suche tymes as all the certificate of evy part within the lymett of evy suche Comission be fully made, the seid Comissioners of evy suche Comission wiche shall have there metyng together for the same in the psence of suche other beyng or dwellyng within the lymette of that Comission as shall or wilbe at the same, or shalbe therunto called by the seid Comissioners, shall cast together the best substaunce and values that is to say, the most pounde of and uppon evy psone certified of or in lande teñte or reall possessyons in goode or catalles and other such like as is aboveseid and also for yerely wages and pfytte for wages, and that pounde so knowen evy psone borne without the Kynge obeysaunce shalbe rated for his value the doble somme of suche as shalbe born within the Kinge obeysaunce, in such fourme as the hoole sõme that shalbe comprised and assigne to be taken and levied with the lymytte of that Comission of evy suche man psone as is to be charged by this act to the seid first Subsidie may be by the same taken and paid, so that alweis the same sommes suche psone shalbe charged with or for his lande or such reall possessions as is above seid, be not charged for his goode catalles neither contry, and so for wage ne no man to be double charged, and to be sett where he duelles as is beforeseid at first Subsidie; And for the gatheryng levieng nõiacõn of Collectours extretyng and wrytyng and all other circumstance behovable requisite and necessary unto the taxyng gatheryng and payment of evy pt of and for the said sõmes so rated taxed and sett aswell in forfeyture and penalitees as other wise shalbe used and accomplissed and in suche manne and fourme as before is ordeyned to be had in and for the taxyng levieng and payment of the seid first Subsidie except the seid indentures, and the certificat therof unto the seid Cheker Chamber and Eschequyre wich shall not ne requirith not to and for this suche sõme certeyn to be made; And the seid Comissioners or the more pt of them takyng uppon them to execute suche part as to them shall apperteyn by suche Comission shall name Collectours for the seid sõmes in fourme beforeseid withyn the lymytte of their Comission and certifie the names of the same Collectoures so by them named into the Kynge Eschequyre at suche day therunto as in this act is lymeted, and for non certifieng of the seid names of Collectours, pcesse shalbe made ageyn the seid Comissioners out of the seid Excheker and ageynst evy of them in whome suche defaut of certificat shalbe; The wiche Collectours so named joyntly or sevally as they shalbe certified and named, shalbe charged and answerable unto our Sovaigne Lord the Kyng emong them accordyng to the ctificat of the hoole sõme conteyned in the Comission withyn wiche lymette they shalbe so named Collectours: except alweys the same Colectours shalbe alweys deducted therof the seid vj d for evy li wher with they shalbe charged as is beforeseid. And the seid Comissions wiche by reason of this act for the first said Subsidie to be taxed and levied shalbe made and dylyvde unto one of the Comissioners named in the same, before the first day of June nexte before the day of payment of the sõmes by that Comission in the seid receipt to be made assigned, and the sõmes of and by reason of evy suche Comission to be taxed and levied shalbe sett before the fest of Seynt Migehell tharcaungill next aft suche Comission delyvded so that such Comission be delyvded to one of the Comissioners in the same, in the seid first day of June or before; and the names of the Collectours for the Collectyon of certeyn porcõn or sõme that shalbe comprised in any suche Comission for the full payment of the seid Cx M^li. shalbe certified by the Comissions into the said Escheker; in the xv day of Octobr next after suche Comission for the leveye of suche sõme certeyn to the seid Comissioners or any of them dylyvde in suche fourme as is before reherced; and the sõmes of and for the seid sõme certeyn if any Comissions be therof made shalbe paied into the receipt of the Kynge Excheker in the xj day of Novembr next after suche Comission as is before seid to be dylyvded; AND TO the seid sõme certeyn uppon evy Shyre Riddyng Citie Towne or other place to be sett of evy pound in goode and catallys shalbe rated evynly with the yerely value of one pound in lande teñte and other suche reall possessyons and of one pound in the yerely Wagys as is beforeseid in the seid first Subsidie.

Proceedings of Commissioners under the said Commissions.

Penalty on the Commissioners for Neglect, &c.

Assessment of Parties by the Commissioners.

Appointing Collectors.

Time of delivering the Commissions;

and certifying the Names of Collectors, &c.

Time of Payment of Sums taxed.

Digitized by Google

XV. Power of Distress against the Lands and Goods of every Person chargeable; and in Default thereof, Execution against the Person.

HIT is also by the seid auctoritie enacted that if any inhabitaunt or officer or whatsomev other psone or psones charged to or for the Collectyon or Receipt of any pt or porcon of the seid Cx Mli. by any manle of meane accordyng to this act, or any psone or psones for them silf or for their sv'nte or for suche as be of their famulie meynpast or household or any psone or psones as Keper Gardeyn Deputie Factour or Attorney of or for any other psone or psons of any goode or Catalles and the owner therof at tyme of the seid assessyng to be made beyng out of this realme or in other parties not knowen, or of and for the goode or Catalles of any other psone or psones or of any fratnytie guyld mysty or other whatsoev Coialtie beyng incorpat or not incorpat, And all psones havyng in their rule govnaunce or Custody any goode or Catalles at tyme of the seid assessynge or any of the to be made, or wiche for any cause for or by Collectyon or for hymself or for any other or by reason that he hath the rule govnaunce or custody of any goode or Catalles of any other psone or psones fratnitie guylde or suche other like, or as factour deputie or attorney to or for any other psone shalbe rated valued taxed or sett to any some or somes by reason of this act; And aft the taxacon and sessyng uppon any suche psone or psones or uppon or for the goode and Catalles of any suche pson made and before the same somes so taxed and sett be levied and paied unto suche pson or psones as shalbe charged with the receipt of the same, happon to die or dept fro the place wher he was so taxed and sett or his goode and catalles so eloygned or in such pvey and covt manle kept that the psone or psones charged with the same by estrette or other wrytynge fro ij of the seid Comissioners can not ne may not leveye the same some or somes comprised in their charge by distresse within the lymette of their Collectyon as is beforeseid then uppon relacyon therof made with due examynacyon by the othe of suche psone or psones as shalbe charged with and for the receipt of the same before ij of the Comissioners where suche psone or psones or other as is above seid or their goodys or Catalles were sett or taxed, the same Comissioners shall have full pour and auctorytie to direct their pcept unto the seid psone or psones charged with any some of for or uppon any suche psone or psones or other as is aboveseid and to any Shyryff Stuard Baylie or other whatsomev Officer Mynyster psones or psones of suche place or place where any suche psone or psones so owyng suche some or somes shall have lande tente or other hereditamente or reall possessyons goode or Catalles wherby any suche psone or psones so indetted his heires executoure or assigneis or other havyng the Custody Govnaunce or disposycyon of any goode Catalles lande or tente wich ought or may by this act leffully be distreyned or taken for the same, have or shall have goode Catalles lande Tente or other possessyons wherof suche somme or somes wiche by any suche psone or psones may or ought to be levied, be hit within the lymytt of suche Comyssyon where suche psone or psones was or were taxed or without, at any place within this Realme of England, by wiche pceipt as well suche psone or psones as shalbe charged to levey suche money as the officers of the place or place where suche distresses may be taken shall have full power and auctoritie to distreyn evy suche psone indetted charged or chargeable by this act or his executours amynystratours of his goode and Catalles, his Gardeyns Factours Deputies Lessees or Fermours and Assigneis and all other psones by whoes hande or out of whoes Lande any suche psone shuld have rent fee annuytie or any other pfytt, or with at tyme of any of the seid assessynge shall have goode Catalles or other moveables of any suche psone or psones beyng indetted or owyng, suche some and the distresses so taken immediatly to cause to be appreysed and to be sold in like manl as is beforeseid for distresses to be taken uppon psones taxed to the seid Subsidie and beyng sufficient to distreyn within the lymytte of the Collectours inhabitaunte or other Officers charged with or for the same sommes so uppon them taxed; And if any suche distresse for non payment happon to be taken out of the lymytt of the psone charged and assigned to levey the same, the pson so charged for the levey of evy suche some by distresse shall pceive and take of the same distresse for the labour of evy psone goyng for thexecucon therof for evy myle that any suche psone so labourith for the same ij d. And evy fermor tenant gardeyn factour or other whatsomev psone distreyned or otherwise charged for payment of any suche some or somes or any other some by reason of this act, shalbe of suche some or somes of hym or them so levied or taken, be discharged and acquyted at his next day of payment of the same or at delyvy of suche goode or Catalles as he that so is distreyned had in his custodie or govnaunce agayn hym or them that shalbe so taxed and sett; any gaunt wrytyng obligatory or other whatsomev mat to the contry made hertofore notwithstondyng.

Penalty on Officers and Gaolers for Neglect of Duty under this Act.

And if any suche psone that shuld be so distreyned have no Lande ne Tente sufficient, wherby he or his Tenante or Fermors may be distreyned, or hath eloigned aliened or hid his goode or Catalles wherby he shuld or mought be distreyned in suche manle that suche goode and Catalles shall not be knowen or found, so that the somme of or by hym to be paied in the seid fourme shall ne can not be conveniently leveyed, then uppon relacon therof unto ij of the Comissioners where suche psone or psones was taxed and sett by the othes of hym or them that shalbe so charged with the leveye and payment of that some or somes, the seid Comissioner shall make a pcept in suche manle as is before reherced for to attache take and arest the bodye of suche psone or psones that ought to pay the seid somes and by this act shalbe chargid with and for the same some or somes, and then so taken savely to kepe in the pison within the Shire or other place where any suche psone or psones shall be taken or attached, theire to remayn without bayle or maynprise unto he have paid the some or somes that suche psone or psones for hymsilf or for any other by this seid act ought to be charged with, and also for the fees of evy suche arest to hym or them that shall execute suche pcept xx d. AND that evy Officer to whome suche pcept shalbe directed do his true diligence to execute the same uppon evy psone so beyng indetted uppon payn to forfeyte unto our seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng for evy defaut in that behalf xx s. And that no kep of any Gayle, from his Gayle suffer any suche psone to go at large by lettyng to baile or other wise to dept out of prison, before he have paid his seid dett, and the seid xx d for the fee, uppon peyn to forfeyt to our seid Sovaigne Lord xl s. and the same Gailer to pay unto the psone or psones charged with the seid some for the seid Subsidie the doubylle some as well of the principall dett as of the seid xx d for the fees; and like pcesse and remedy in like fourme shalbe gaunted by evy ij Comissioners of the seid Subsidie gaunted in the seid last plement at like informacon of evy pson or psones beyng charged wt any some of money for any other psone or psones by reason of the seid late Subsidie and not therof paid ne the same leveyable within the lymytt were suche parsone was therunto taxed.

XVI. Proviso for Scholars in the Universities, and for Hospitals, &c.

PROVIDED also that the same act of the gaunt of the some of CxMli ne any thyng in the same comprised extend ne in any manl be hurtfull or pjudiciall to any Scoler or Scolers Stude nte or Lerners at the tyme of the seid assessyng of the seid Subsidie havyng their then abydyng onely for study or lernyng in any of the Univsitees of Oxenford or Cambrigge or in the Colleges of our blessed Lady of Wynchest bysyde Wynchest or in the College of our blessed Lady of Eton, of or for their psones Salary Wages Exibucyon apparell of their bodies or booke neither to any Manls Lordshyppe Lande Tente Rente Annuytees or such other like possessyons amorteysed appried or in any wise belongyng or appteyng to any College Hospitall Hall or other House of Scolers in any of the seid Univsitees of Oxenford or Cambrigge or of the seid Colleges of Wynchest and Eton; neither to any of the Charterhouses within this realme of Ingland nor to the House or Monasty of Syon to the House or Monasty of Dertford to the House or Monasty of Menresse bysydes London neither to the House or Monastyes of Denny and Brosyard ne to any of them neither to the possessyons Goode or Catalles beyng in comon to the seid Hallys Hospitalles Colleges or Houses beforeseid but that the same Scolars Stude nte and Lerners and evy of them of and for their seid psones salary Wages Exhibucon Apparell of ther Bodies and Booke, and of the seid Manls Londe Tente Rente and Annuyties and other reall possessyons and all the goode and catalles in comon to the seid

Digitized by Google

Colleges Hallis Hospytalles and Houses or Monasties, Houses and Monasties before named or to any of them appteynyng or belongyng or used in the comon pper uses of the seid Scolars Colleges Halle Hospitalle and other Houses and Monasties beforeseid or any of them and evy of them fro the seid gaunt of the seid C x M li. and payment therof, and of the gaunt and payment of the seid Subsidie and evy pt therof, be utrly acquyted and discharged; any thyng in this psent act to the contrary made or had notwistonding.

XVII. Proviso for the Cinque Ports.

Pvided also that the seid gaunt of the seid C x M li in fourme beforeseid to be taxed and levied, neither the seid Subsidie or any pt therof in any man wise extend or be pjudiciall to thenhabitaunte or resyaunte within the fyve portys, neither to any of their membris incorpat and unied unto the same fyve porte, or to any awncient towne of the libtie of the same portys by sufficient man of Record therof before the seid Comissioners to be shewed, of or for any pt or pcell of the seid C x M li of the seid enhabitaunte and resyaunte or any of them to be taxed sett asked levied or payed; But that the seid enhabitaunte and resyaunte of the seid fyve portys and their seid membris and evy of them, be and shalbe of and from the seid gaunt of the seid C x M li and evy part and pcell therof utterly acquyted and discharged: Any mater or whatsomev other thyng in this psent acte made or had to the contrary notwithstonding.

XVIII. Proviso for Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, &c.

Provided also that this act of gaunt of the seid Subsidie of the seid C x M li ne nothyng therin comprised extend into the Counties of Northumbr Cumbr Westmld and Chestr and Bysshopriche of Direham and to the Towne of Brighthelmston in the Countie of Sussex ne to any of them, neither to any of thenhabitaunte of the seid Counties Bisshopriche and Towne ne to any of them, neither be hurtfull or chargeable to the same enhabitaunte in the seid Byshopriche Counties and Towne ne to any of them of to or for the seid taxyng leveyng gatheryng or payment; But that the seid Counties Bisshopriche and towne and evy of them and the enhabitaunte of evy of them shalbe of and from the seid Subsidie of the seid C x M li and evy parcell therof, utterly acquyted and discharged; Any thyng in this psent act before reherced to the contrary notwithstondyng.

XIX. Silver Pennies shall be taken in Payment;

And further be it enacted by the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord and by thassent of the Lordys Spuall and Tempall and the Comons in this psent plement assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that all suche psones as shall have any Collectyon or Receipt of the seid Subsidie or any pt of the seid C x M li as well at the recepte of the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord of his Excheker and ellys where as in any other place or place within this realme of Ingland, shall at all and evy tyme hereafter take and not refuce in payment all man of penyes beyng silv, not regardyng the quantitie gretnes or smalnesse crakkyng or weryng of the same penyes or any of them; Except only suche penyes as have dyvs cornes betwene the barres or staves of the Crosse like unto rowellys of Sporrys comonly caled spurred penyes, and thoes penyes to have cours and to be currraunt onely for half penyes and none otherwise. And if any psone herafte that shall have the receipt or collectyon of the seid Subsidie or any pt of the seid C x M li to thuse of our seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng at the receipt of his Excheker or ellys where in any Shire Ryddyng Citie Towne or other place do refuce or deny to take in payment of the seid Subsidie or any pt or pcell of the seid C x M li any of the seid pennyes beyng silv, except before except, yf suche refusell of any suche penyes be had in the seid Receipt and or ellys where, that pved by witnes informacyon or examynacyon or otherwise before the Kynge Justices of either Benche or before the Barons of the Kynge Excheker or any of them, or if suche refucell of any suche peneys be had by any collectour or other pson havyng the gatheryng of the seid Subsidie or any pt therof in any Shire Riddyng Citie Towne or other place and that refucell be pved by wytnes informacyon examynacyon or otherwise before any Justices of Peas Shirif Maire Bailie or other Hed Officer or Officers of that Shire Rydyng Citie Towne or other place where suche refucell is had, then the psone or psones that so offered and tended the seid pennyes that shalbe so refused shalbe of that sōme so tended and refused quyte and discharged by this act ageyn our seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng, and the other psone or psones that refuced the same, in like mane as if he had payed the same penyes so refused in dede without any bill taile or other discharge therof to be had or shewed, and the said receyver collectour or other psone that shall refuce the seid pēyes, except before except, shalbe charged with the sōme so by hym refused to and ageyn our seid Sovaigne Lord in like fourme as if he had receyved the same sōme in dede; and that all and evy psone and psones shall take and receyve the seid penyes aswell of and by the officers of or seid Sovaigne Lord as of evy other psone or psones in all receipte and paymente from hensforth to be made or had.

Except spurred Pennies, for Halfpence.

Penalty on Officers refusing to take such Pennies.

XX. For rating Persons removing into the excepted Counties.

Pvided alweis that no psone wiche by covyn or to thentent to defraude this gaunt of Subsidie for his porcon take or have his beyng in any of the seid Shires or other place before excepted, shalbe sett and taxed where he was last convsaunt before his goyng into the place so excepted, in like man as he ought or shuld have ben if he had abydyn in the place where he was first.

XXI. The Clergy shall be rated only for Lands not liable to Dismes, &c.

Pvided also alweys that evy spuall psone and psones charged or chargeable by the Clergie for their psone or psones for dysmeable lande and tente duryng this plement to or for any somme of money, be not charged nor chargeable by thauctorytie of this act of plement for their psones wage neither salary for wage, nor be charged nor chargeable for any other their lande tente or heredytamente goode or catalles or in any other wise then as hereafte folowith, that is to sey; that ev spuall psone and psones by auctoritye aforeseid shalbe charged and chargeable afte the fourme in this act before reherced, for all suche their lande tente annuyties and hereditamente Frehold and Copyhold and Fermes that be not dysmeable, neither owe to be charged to the dysme by the Clergie or elle for the Catalle and blade of Cornys that any spuall pson or psones shall have at tyme of the seid assessynge of or for the manuraunce and occupacyon of the same lande tente or fermes accordyng to thact beforeseid.

Nota

Digitized by Google

Nōia Cōmissionarioꝝ Dñi Regis in Com̃ Kanč p Subsidio Dñi Regis ibidem solvend.

Wiłłs Archiep̃us Cantuaŕ
Johes Ep̃us Roffen̄
Georgius Nevyle de Burgavenny Miles
Thomas Broke de Cobh'm Miles
Johes Clynton de Clynton Miles
Johes Fyneux Miles
Robtus Reade Miles
Johes Boteller
Edwardus Ponynges, Miles
Thomas Nevyle, Miles
Wiłłs Scotte, Miles
Edwardus Guldeforde, Miles
Johes Peche, Miles
Thomas Boleyne, Miles
Cristoferus Garnysshe, Miles
Wiłłs Crowmere, Miles
Johes Fogge, Miles
Thomas Kempe, Miles
Henŕ Guldeforde, Miles
Johes Norton, Miles
Jacobus Darell, Miles
Johes Rooper, Armiġ
Thomas Willoughby
Thomas Cheyny
Johes Waller, sen̄
Reginaldus Pekham
Wiłłs Haute
Robtus Sandys
Lodovicus Clyfford
Radus Seyntleger
Georgius Guldeford
Wiłłs Isake
Walt̃us Roberth
Jacobus Walsyngh'm
Wiłłs Fyneux
Edwardus Culpeper
Thomas Turbervylle
Ričus Lee
Thomas Isle
Wiłłs Kempe
Wiłłs Whetnall
Nichus Deryng
Johes Crowmere
Johes Hales
Johes Cryps
Thomas Wode
Henŕ Fane
Wiłłs Goldwell
Wiłłs Draper
Nichus Boughton
Wiłłs Brent
Rogus Appulton
Johes Sedley
Reginaldus Leukenore
Humfr̃us Leukenore
Johes Crafforde
Humfr̃us Gaye
Johes Boys
Cristoferus Hales
Wiłłs More
Johes Baker
Georgius Hyllys
Johes Petyt
Johes Lucas
Johes Potter
Johes Chylton

Kanč—[*continued*].

Wiłłs Halke
Wiłłs Consant
Johes Edolf
Robtus Estay
Johes Man
Wiłłs Pyx

Civitas Cantuaŕ.

Thomas Weynflete
Thomas Wode
Henŕ Gosebourn
Johes Hales jun̄
Johes Coleman
Johes Nayler
Rogus Clerke
Johes Broker
Georgius Rotheram

Villa Bristoll.

Robtus Thorne
Nichs Brown
Rogus Dawes
Johes Vaghan
Johes Cadell
Johes Rowland
Johes Popeley
Johes Elyot
Johes Jaye

Civitas Roffen̄.

Johes Warner
Johes Rooper
Johes Hall
Johes Miller
Wiłłs Warner

Nōi Cōmissionarioꝝ Dñi Regis in Com̃ Surŕ.

Edmūdus Haward, Miles
Henŕ Wyott, Miles
Ričus Carewe, Miłt
Johes Legh, Miłt
Mathus Broun, Miłt
Johes Iwarby, Miłt
Edus Braye, Miłt
Edus Walsyngh'm, Miles
Johes Gayneford de Crowehurst Armiġ
Johes Gayneford de Bloxefelde
Thomas Moreton
Johes Scott
Gilbtus Stoughton
Henŕ Saunders
Rogus Legh
Johes Kyrton
Thomas Stidolffe
Michell Denys
Johes Rodford
Johes Birley
Wiłłs Westbroke
Johes Stoughton sen̄
Henŕ Burton
Rassimus Forde
Wiłłus Lussher
Henŕ Wykes
Johes Chyll de Hamuldon

Surŕ—[*continued*.]

Henŕ Tyngelden
Robtus Geynford
Thomas Marche
Swythinus Skerne
Hugo Cresswell
Johes Skynner sen̄
Johes Skynner jun̄
Johes Couper
Thomas Polsted
Cristoferus More
Robtus White de Farneh'm
Wiłłs Bound

Burgus de Southwerke.

Johes Scotte, Gentilman
Henry Tyngelton, Genŕ
Nichus Major

Nōia Cōmissionarioꝝ Dñi Regis in Com̃ Leyč.

Thomas Marques Dorsett
Georgius Dñs Hastyng
Robtus Brudenell
Ričus Sacheverel, Miłt
Mauricius Berkeley, Miles
Radus Shyrley, Miłt
Johes Dygby, Miles
Wiłłus Skevyngton Miłt
Thomas Norton, Magistŕ de Burton Lasã
Thomas Pulteney
Wiłłs Brokesby
Thomas Haselrygge
Johes Beameunde
Walt̃us Kebull
Johes Vyllers
Thomas Brokesby
Radus Swyllyngton
Wiłłs Turvyll
Wiłłs Turpyn
Thomas Kebull
Wiłłs Renalde
Johes Fowler
Thomas Harvy
Robtus Langh'm
Johes Chernels
Thomas Entwysell
Robtus Boroughe
Thomas Fyndren
Wiłłus Assheby
Robtus Brokesby
Johes Brokesby
Wiłłs Lolle
Wiłłs Kendall
Johes Ludford
Thomas Farneh'm

Villa Leič.

Thomas Burton
Radus Swyllyngton
Wiłłus Wygston
Ričus Gilbott
Ričus Reynold
Johes Wasse
Walt̃us Maye
Miles Lambard

Digitized by Google

Villa Leic̄—[*continued.*]

Ric̄us Eyr
Thomas Cotton
Johes Reede
Ric̄us Beeston
Wiłłs Bartelott
Thomas Smyth
Wiłłs Bolt
Rog̃s Wygston

Nōia Commissionarioꝝ in Com̄ Sussex.

Dn̄s Arundell
Dn̄s Matarvs
Thomas West, Miles
Johes Yerneley
Rog̃us Cople
Johes Stanney
Wiłłs Skerdevyle
Humfrus Sydney
Ric̄us Covert
Ric̄us Evererd
Ric̄us Belyngh'm
Nich̄us Gaynesford
Henr̄ Coke
Thomas Lewkenour
Johes Chalner de Lynfelde
Johes Goryng
Edwardus Palmer
Johes Shelley
Thomas Coke
Johes Dauntrey
Radus Belyng'm
Elys Prestall
Godard Oxenbrige, Mił
Johes Skett, Miles
Nich̄us Tustone
Rob̄tus Halle
Wiłłs Assheburnh'm
Wiłłs Fynche
Dn̄s Delawer
Migist̄ Karell
Edwardus Lewkenour
Alvered̄us Barwyk
Ric̄us Sherly
Johes Michell
Henr̄ Hussey
Dn̄s Dacr̄
Thomas Fenys Mił
Ric̄us Sakevyll
Wiłłs Assheburnh'm
Johes Gage
Johes Roote
Rob̄tus Burtune

Civitas Cicestr̄.

Ric̄us Rustn̄
Thomas Welgare
Johes Roys
Ric̄us Eytun

Nōia Cōmissionarioꝝ in Com̄ Nor̄ht.

Rob̄tus Abbas Monast̄ii de Peterborowe
Johes Gray Dn̄s Gray, Miles
Nich̄us Vance, Miles
Ric̄us Knyghtley, Miles

Nor̄ht—[*continued.*]

Wiłłs Parre, Miles
Johes Tressam, Armig̃
Georgius Kirkeh'm, Armig̃
Thomas Empson, Armig̃
Thomas Lovett, Armig̃
Ric̄us Knyghtley, Armig̃
Johes Catessby, Armig̃
Johes Hartwell, Armig̃
Johes Wattys
Edus Haselwode
Johes Halley, Armig̃
Wiłłs Lane
Mauricius Osburn
Ric̄us Clement, Armig̃
Edwardus Warner
Egidius Pulton
Nich̄us Odyll, Armig̃
Johes Mulsoo, Armig̃
Georgius Bovyle, Gen̄t

Villa Nor̄ht.

Thomas Chypsey, Major
Johes Saxby
Johes Parvyn
Johes Wattys
Wiłłs Say
Thomas Awell̄e
Johes Hilton

Nōia Cōmissionarioꝝ in Com̄ Dors̄.

Thomas Trenchard, Miles
Johes Rogers, Armig̃
Edwardus Stourton, Armig̃
Wiłłs Carant, Armig̃
Rob̄tus Turgys, Armig̃
Henr̄ Vendale, Armig̃
Georgius Twynyo, Armig̃
Wiłłs Lovell sen̄, Armig̃
Rog̃us Cheverell, Armig̃
Rob̄tus More, Armig̃
Wiłłs Wadh'm, Armig̃
Johes Moreton, Armig̃
Johes Strode, Armig̃
Jacobus Frampton, Armig̃
Johes Turbervile, Armig̃
Cristoferus Martyn, Armig̃
Thomas Huse sen̄, Armig̃
Rob̄tus Bengeh'm sen̄, Armig̃
Thomas Bascatt, Armig̃
Henr̄ Trenchard, Armig̃
Cristoferus Layet, Armig̃
Thomas Thornell, Armig̃
Johes Parcy jun̄, Armig̃
Wiłłs Antell sen̄, Armig̃
Johes Fauntleroy, Miles

Nōia Cōmissionarioꝝ in Com̄ Som̄s̄.

Johes Burcheir de Fitz Warenz, Miles
Nich̄us Wadh'm, Miles
Johes Zouche de Zouche, Miles
Wiłłs Stourton Dn̄s de Sturton
Hugo Lutterell, Miles
Johes Rodney, Miles
Amisius Powlett, Mił
Johes Trevenyon, Mił
Ric̄us Wiare, Miles
Edwardus Greges, Miles
Thomas Newton, Miles

Com̄ Som̄s̄—[*continued.*]

Johes Broke ꝑviens ad legem
Wiłłs Carent, Armig̃
Johes Sydenham de Brympton, Ar̄
Johes Fitz Jamez
Johes Horsey, Ar̄
Baldewinus Malett
Johes Brente
Rob̄tus Gilberte
Johes Portman
Johes Porter
Edwardus Stenyng
Johes Sydenh'm Orcharde, Ar̄
Johes Marchall, Armig̃
Ric̄us Osgood
Thomas Hoper
Ric̄us Skelton
Johes Luke
Rog̃us Rycard
Thomas Chapman
Johes Gonner
Johes Byrde

Nōia Cōmissionarioꝝ in Com̄ Essex.

Comes Essex
Rob̄tus Ratclyff Dn̄s de Fytz Walter
Henr̄ Marney, Miles
Thomas Wyndam, Miles
Ric̄us Fitz Lewes, Miles
Johes Vere, Miles
Johes Marney, Mił
Johes Cutte, Mił
Johes Raynesford, Mił
Johes Grene, Miles
Rogerus Wenteworthe Miles
Thomas Tirell, Miles
Westanus Browne, Mił
Edwardus Torell
Edwardus Sulyard
Wiłłs Mordaunt
Thomas Tie, de Holdholt
Edwardus Halys
Rob̄tus Norwyche
Edwardus Tirell
Antonius Darcy
Johes Sakvyle
Johes Danyell de Messyng
Johes Danyell de Stybbyng
Wiłłs Pirton, sen̄
Johes Seyentclere
Johes Tyrell
Thomas Cressener
Thomas Bonh'm
Rog̃us Forster

Colcester.

Thomas Cristemas
Johes Makyn
Johes Clere
Johes Smalpese
Johes Coole

Nōia Cōmissionarioꝝ in Com̄ Wiltes̄.

Edus Ep̄us Sar̄
Rob̄tus Broke de Broke, Mił
Wiłłs Stourton de Stourton, Miles
Walt̄us Hungerford, Mił
Edwardus Darell, Mił

Digitized by Google

Com̃ Wiltes—[*continued.*]

Johes Seymor, Mit
Edwardus Hungerford, Mit
Henr̃ Long, Mit
Johes Scrope
Mauricius Barowe, Mit
Johes Skyllyng
Gregorius Morgan
Johes Gawyn
Antonius Stileman
Henr̃ Pauncefotte
Johes Bayenton
Johes Ludlowe
Henr̃ Melbourn
Phus Barnard
Johes Erneley
Johes Horsey
Johes Bonhm
Thomas Bulstrode
Johes Burlegh
Wills Rogs
Mauricius Gifford
Thomas Chaffyn
Thomas Moundeforde
Thomas Elyott
Wills Chansey
Johes Mokhm
Thomas Gore
Ričus Pulley
Leonardus Chaffyn
Thomas Seymayn
Henr̃ Mitton
Wills Fyssher

Civitas Nove Saz.

Thomas Note, Major
Johes Selwode
Ričus Bartilmewe
Thomas Cooke
Wills Webbe
Thomas Brodgate
Johes Fever
Robtus Kaylewey
Johes Aborowe

Nōia Cōmissionarioz in Com̃ Midd.

Johes Abbas Sči Petri Westm̃
Thomas Prior Sči Johis Jerlm in Angl
Thomas Lovell, Miles
Thomas Nevell, Miles
Andreas Wyndesore Miles
Ričus Cholmeley, Miles
Johes Dauncy, Miles
Barthus Wesstby, unus Baron Scacij Dñi Regis
Robtus Blagge, unus Baron Scacij Dñi Regis
Johes Neudigate ꝟviens ad legem
Johes Heron, Armig
Robtus Elryngton, Ar̃
Johes Mewtys, Ar̃
Johes Kyrton, Armig
Thomas Robartis
Ričus Hawke
Nichus Boone
Robtus Cheseman

Nōia Cōmissionarioz in Com̃ Sutht.

Epus Wynchester̃
Dñs Audeley
Dñs Abbas de Hyde
Prior Sči Swithini
Guydo Palmes ꝟviens ad Legem
Johes Newport ꝟviens ad Legem
Arturus Plantagenett, Miles
Wills Compton, Miles
Johes Lyssheley, Miles
Johes Pauntelet, Mit
Wills Gifford Mit
Wills Sandys, Miles
Georgius Puttenhm, Mit
Wills Pantelet, Armig
Wills Frost, Armig
Johes Waller, Ar̃
Barnardus Dabriscort, Ar̃
Robtus Walop, Ar̃
Johes Norton, Ar̃
Petrus Gowdry, Ar̃
Johes Calawey, Ar̃
Wills Powend, Ar̃
Ludowicus Wyngfeld, Ar̃
Johes Dautrey, Ar̃
Wills Barkeley, Ar̃
Wills Okeden, Ar̃
Nichus Titcheborn, Ar̃
Wills Wodale, Ar̃
Thomas Moor
Wills Hawles

Villa Southmton.

Wills Chalke, Major
Johes Dawterey
Ričus Palsshyde
Johes Flemyng
Nichus Cowart
Johes Faver
Ričus Hyll
Johes Huse
Johes Parchard
Thomas Lydster
Thomas Hayen, Major
Wills Howles
Thomas Baker
Johes Boteler
Johes Belinghm
Thomas Webbe
Adam Wattis

Nōia Cōmissionarioz in Insula Vecta.

Nichus Wadhm, Miles
Abbas de Quarre
Wills Mewes, Mit
Johes Dyngley, Armig
David Cheke
Wills Holleys, sen̄

Nōia Cōmissionarioz in Com̃ Cantebrig̃.

Wills Fyndern, Miles
Robtus Payton, Mit
Robtus Cooton, Miles
Egidius Alyngton, Mit
Radus Chambleyn, Miles
Franciscus Haselden, Armig

Cantebrig̃—[*continued.*]

Johes Paris, Armig
Robtus Frevell, Armig
Thomas Pegott, Armig
Antonius Malery, Armig
Johes More, Armig
Johes Wode, Gen̄
Wills Colyn, Gen̄
Johes Brograve, Gen̄
Nichus Sandeford
Ričus Colvyle, Armig
Wills Everad, Ar̃
Alexander Balam, Gent
Henr̃ Halhed
Hugo Chapman
Johes Erlyche
Hugo Rankyn
Johes a Bury
Wills Barbour
Johes Purgolde
Wills Nelson
Johes Crakenthope
Alanus Wellys

Nōia Cōmissionarioz in Com̃ Bed.

Augustinus, Abbas de Wardon
Johes, Prior de Newanhm
Thomas, Abbas de Woborn
Johes Seynt John, Miles
Edus Lucy, Miles
Georgius Harvy, Miles
Henr̃ Graye, Armig
Johes Mordaunt, Ar̃
Wills Gascoigne, Ar̃
Ričus Dycons, Ar̃
Michell Fyssher, Ar̃
Johes Fitz Jeffrey, Ar̃
Walus Luke, Gen̄
Ričus Sheldon, Gen̄
Nichus Hardyng, Gen̄
Johes Spens jun̄, Gen̄
Symon Fitz, Gen̄

Villa Bed.

Simon Weste, Major
Robtus Smyth
Johes Patman
Thomas Knyght
Thomas Hiche
Alex̃ Crowley
Ričus Halam

Nōia Cōmissionarioz in Com̃ Staff.

Edwardus Sutton Dñs Dudeley
Johes Aston, Miles
Walus Gryffyth, Mit
Johes Gyfford, Miles
Wills Smyth, Miles
Johes Draycote, Mit
Antonius Fitz Harbard, ꝟviens ad legem
Johes Mitton, Ar̃
Ričus Wrottesley, Ar̃
Ričus Lyttelton, Ar̃
Thomas Swynton, Ar̃
Johes Eggerton, Ar̃
Thomas Kensley, Ar̃
Thomas Pteriche, Ar̃
Johes Blounte

Digitized by Google

Staff—[*continued.*]

Thomas Blounte
Ricus Harrecourte
Johes Streytthey
Robtus Kensley
Ricus Underhyll

Nōia Cōmissionariog in Com Lancastr̃.

Thomas Comes Derbye
Edwardus Stanley, Mit Dns Muntegyll
Thomas Buttler, Miles
Thomas Gerard Miles
Alex̃ Radclyff, Miles
Wills Milynours, Mit
Henr̃ Halsall, Mit
Henr̃ Knyghtley, Mit
Johes Southworth, Mit
Ricus Bolde, Mit
Johes Towneley, Miles
Wills Layland, Miles
Alex̃ Osbaldeston, Miles
Edus Trafforth, Armig
Ricus Assheton, Armig
Wills More, Armig
Thomas Hesketh, Ar̃
Henr̃ Farynton, Ar̃
Radus Standysshe, Ar̃
Radus Eccleston, Ar̃
Ricus Hesketh, Ar̃
Mathus Standysshe
Johes Buttler, Ar̃
Thomas Radclyff, Ar̃
Johes Skyllycorn, Ar̃
Laur̃ Starkay, Ar̃
Jacobus Anderton, Armig
Henr̃ Kyrkby, Armig
Wills Thorneburth, Ar̃
Cristoferus Bardesey, Ar̃
Hugo Shyrburn, Ar̃
Galfrus Starkay
Robtus Holte, Ar̃
Ricus Heeton, Ar̃
Jacobus Scaresbrek, Armig
Barthus Hesketh

Nōia Cōmissionariog in Com Buk.

Andreas Wyndesore, Mit
Wills Reade, Miles
Radus Varnay jun̄, Miles
Johes Hampden, Miles
Edwardus Donne, Mit
Thomas Pigott, ꝟviens ad legem
Thomas Denh'm, Ar̃
Edwardus Bulstrod, Ar̃
Johes Cheney, Ar̃
Ricus Restwold, Armig
Rogus Gifford, Ar̃
Edus Brudenell, Ar̃
Georgius Wyndsore, Ar̃
Thomas Darell, Ar̃
Thomas Langston, Ar̃
Ricus Grenfelde Ar̃
Robtus Wodford
Johes Baldwyn
Robtus Lee

Nōia Cōmissionariog in Com Warr̃.

Henr̃ Wylloughby, Miles
Edwardus Belknap̄, Miles
Edwardus Grevell, Miles
Edwardus Ferres, Mit
Robtus Throkmarton, Mit
Thomas Lucy, Mit
Johes Burdett, Mit
Edwardus Gray, Miles
Ricus Verney, Armig
Robtus Fulwode, Ar̃
Johes Spenc, Ar̃
Thomas Slade, Ar̃
Wills Boughton, Ar̃
Edwardus Conwey, Ar̃
Nichus Browen, Ar̃
Wills Browen, Ar̃
Johes Humblande, Ar̃
Edwardus Cave, Ar̃
Edwardus Wylloughby, Ar̃
Wills Underhyll, Gent̃
Wills Holt, Gent̃
Ricus Willys, Gent̃

Civitas Coventr̃.

Johes Clarke, Major
Johes Hardwen
Johes Paydland
Johes Haddon
Wills Pyfford
Johes Dudysbere
Johes Saunders
Ricus Marbar
Johes Stronge
Ricus Harshall
Thomas Grose
Robtus Grene
Johes Butler
Nichus Haynes
Thomas Turnour
Thomas Waren
Johes Bonde
Wills Rowley
Wills Wycam

Nōia Cōmissionariog in Com Heref.

Johes Lyngen, Miles
Edwardus Croft, Miles
Ricus Vaughan, Mit
Jacobus Baskervile
Ricus Cornewell
Henr̃ Mile
Wills Rudhall
Johes Braynton
Thomas Monyngton
Radus Hakeluyte
Johes Dansey
Thomas Walwyn
Thomas Bodenh'm
Wills Clynton
Johes Byreton
Ricus Abynton
Johes Blount de Grendon
Ricus Welford
Johes Abrehall
Thomas app Sim
Thomas Dobons

Hereford—[*continued.*]

Rogus Beale
Robtus Gybbys
Ricus Browen
Ricus Warcombe
Johes Brygges
Ricus Phylyppe

Nomina Cōmissionariog in Com Glouc̃.

Edwardus Dux Buk
Wills, Abbas Glouc̃
Ricus, Abbas de Wynchcombe
Johes, Abbas de Cireñ
Henr̃, Abbas de Tewkesbury
Mauricius Barkley, Miles
Robtus Poyntz, Mit
Johes Hungerford, Mit
Johes Bruges, Mit
Cristoferus Baynh'm, Miles
Wills Dayys, Armig
Thomas Poyntz, Ar̃
Edus Tame, Armig
Johes Butteler, Armig
Ricus Pole, Ar̃
Willius Tracy, Armig
Johes Whyttyngton, Ar̃
Johes Walsshe, Ar̃
Wills Try, Ar̃
Johes Pauncefotte, Ar̃
Robtus Wye
Antonius Bradston
Xp̄oferus Codryngton
Wills Freme
Henr̃ Knyght
Johes Daston
Rogerus Porter
Thomas Matston
Johes Arnold

Villa Glouc̃.

Ricus Rooden, Major
Johes Pakyngton
Wills Coole
Johes Cooke
Wills Hanshawe
Thomas Tayldow
Johes Natton
Thomas Hertlond
Wills Gooldsmyth
Wills Marmyon
Radus Sankey
Robtus Plave
Johes Hawkyns

Nōia Cōmissionariog in Com Oxoñ.

Milo Ep̄us de Landaff
Ricus Elyott unus Justic̃ de Cōi Bāco
Andrianus Fortescue, Miles
Simon Harecourt, Miles
Ricus Fowler, Miles
Johes Horne
Wills Harcourt
Thomas Stoner
Robtus Knollys
Wills Cotysmore
Gilbtus Stoughton
Walt̄us Bolstrode

Digitized by Google

Oxon̄—[*continued.*]

Johes Gryvell
Georgius Staveley
Johes Brown
Thomas Duton
Johes Osbaston
Thomas Lentall
Galfrus Dormer
Wills Cancer
Johes Halthen
Robtus Egerley

Villa Oxon̄.

Edus Wyllesford, Doctor
Johes Cockes, Legum Doctor
Johes Heynes
Willms Bulcombe
Johes Broke
Ričus Milett

Nōia Cōmissionariorꝝ in pt̄ de Holand in Com̄ Lincoln.

Wills Huse
Ričus Bollys
Johes Meris
Thomas Holande
Thomas Robtson
Galfr̄us Panyell
Johes Tempaste
Franciscus Brown
Antonius Irby
Rogus Hylton
Leonardus Pynchebeke
Thomas Holand, jun̄

Kestene in Com̄ p̄dčo.

Johes Husey, Miles
Milo Busshey, Mit
Johes Denh'm, Miles
Simon Fitz Richard, Mit
Robtus Hussey
Johes Wymbysshe
Edus Busshey
Wills Armyn
Ričus Panell
Wills Cranwell
Thomas Quadryng
Edwardus Bussy
Wills Lee
Wills Etton
Wills Dyssney
Franciscus Hall
Humfr̄us Walcott
Johes Seyntpaule, jun̄
Hamon Sutton.

Lyndesey in Com̄ p̄dčo.

Wills Wylloughby de Wylloughby, Miles
Robtus Sheffeld, Miles
Johes Husey, Miles
Wills Turwhytt, Mit
Thomas Burghe jun̄, Miles
Robtus Dymmok, Mit
Xp̄oferus Willoughby, Miles
Andreas Byllesby, Miles
Robtus Turwhyte, Miles

Lyndesey—[*continued.*]

Johes Spykwyth, Mit
Leo Dymmoke, Miles
Johes Thymbylby, Miles
Wills Hansard, Miles
Wills Ascue, Miles
Cristoferus Askewe, Mit
Robtus Sheffeld jun̄, Armig̃
Robtus Sutton
Johes Sampole
Johes Fulnaby
Johes Forman
Johes Hennege
Ričus Clarke
Nichus Uppton
Robtus Sheffeld de Scotter
Robtus Beliwode
Johes Monson
Thomas Tototh
Johes Lytylbury
Jacobus Corouldyke
Alex̄ Moigne
Cristoferus Sheffeld
Wills Turney
Robtus Thymolby
Johes Langh'm
Carolus Hansbyne
Henr̄ Columbell
Johes Bothe
Adam Penyngton, Ar̄
Laur̄ Moinge
Wills Plumton
Wills Hatclyff
Thomas Gyldon
Thomas Massyngberd, Ar̄

Civitas Lincoln̄.

Robtus Sutton, Miles
Robtus Alanson
Robtus Wymark
Thomas Vessy
Wills Sammys

Nōia Cōmissionariorꝝ in Civitate London̄.

Georgius Moneux̄, Major
Prior de Crechurche
Wills Capell, Miles
Ričus Haddon, Mit
Ričus Broke ꝟviens ad legem
Laur̄ Aylmer
Henr̄ Kebull
Stephus Gennyns
Rogus Acheley
Wills Bottler
Johes Roost
Thomas Exmewe
Henr̄ Woreley
Johes Bryggys
Jacobus Yarfford
Johes Mundy
Nichus Shelton
Johes Mylborne
Ričus Bassefford
Wills Bayly
Johes Alyn
Thomas Baldery
Robtus Holdernesse
Johes Gray
Thomas Myrffyn

Nōia Cōmissionariorꝝ p Hospiciis Dn̄i Regis & Dn̄e Regine.

Georgius Comes Salop̄
Carolus Comes Wygorn
Thomas Lovell, Miles
Henr̄ Marney, Miles
Johes Bourchier, Miles, Dn̄s Bernesse
Edwardus Poynyngę, Mit
Robtus Poyens, Miles
Thomas Bryan, Mit
Johes Shurley
Johes Mykylhowe
Wills Atclyff
Thomas Brokkys
Antonius Lee

Nōia Cōmissionariorꝝ in Com̄ Derb.

Henricus Sacheverell, Miles
Thomas Cokyn, Mit
Johes Lake, Miles
Wills Greseley, Mit
Johes Youche, Mit
Johes Porte, Miles
Thomas Babyngton
Radus Mountgomery
Wills Bothe
Jarmanus Pole
Humfr̄us Bradburn
Ričus Kayston
Robtus Barley
Johes Fitz Harbard
Arthurus Eyre
Thomas Eyre
Radus Bonyngton
Rogus Eyre
Thomas Leyke, sen̄
Johes Irreton, sen̄

Villa Derb.

Johes Strynger
Cristoferus Thalker
Robtus Levsege
Edus Walker

Nōia Cōmissionariorꝝ in Com̄ Notyngh̄.

Willius Perpoyent, Miles
Brianus Stapulton, Miles
Thomas Sutton, Miles
Humfr̄ius Hersey, Armig̃
Antonius Babyngton, Gent
Georgius Stapulton
Willius Sent Andrews
Robrtus Browne
Robtus Nevell
Willms Clarkeson
Willms Wymyswolde

Villa Notyngh̄.

Thomas Mellours
Johes Hewett
Johes Williamson
Johes Roos
Thomas Willoughby
Ričus Rigeley

Digitized by Google

Nōia Comissionarios in Com̃ Wygorñ.

Gilbtus Talbot, Miles
Johes Savage, Miles
Gilbtus Talbot junĩ, Miles
Johes Savage junior, Miles
Thomas Nevell, Armig̃
Rog̃us Wynter, Armig̃
Johes Assheborne
Robtus Vampage
Johes Crofte
Nichus Felyett
Egidius Grevell
Rowlandus Moreton
Willms Brygge
Johes Brearton
Johes Nerwodde
Willms Sheldon
Johes Ketylysby

Civitas Wigorñ Nōia Comisi ibm.

Rog̃us Assheby
Thomas Farlegh
Willms Porter
Ricus Couper
Willms Muklowe
Edwardus Crompe
Johes Colman
Hugo Dee
Humfrius Dadycotte

Nōia Comissionarios in Com̃ Rotland.

Johes Haryngton
Everardus Dygby
Ricus Flower
Georgius Makworth
Johes Caldecotte
Johes Coole

Nōia Comissionarios in Com̃ Suff.

Thomas Dux Norff
Carolus Dux Suff
Thomas Comes Surr̃
Ricus Ep̃us Norwic̃
Willms Willoughby Miles, Dñs Willoughby
Robtus Cursson Miles, Baro Cursson
Johes Abbas de Bury Sc̃i Edi
Ricus Wentworth, Miles
Robtus Drury, Miles
Willms Waldegrave, Miles
Antonius Wyngfelde, Miles
Robtus Brandon, Miles
Phus Tylney, Miles
Arthurus Hopton Miles
Jacobus Framlyngh'm, Miles
Ricus Caundysshe, Miles
Johes Glemh'm, Miles
Thomas Tyroll, Miles
Johes Tympley, Miles
Edus Jenndy, Miles
Wills Clopton, Miles
Willms Rowse, Miles
Phus Bothe, Miles
Edwardus Ochyngh'm, Miles
Thomas Lucas, Armig̃

Suff—[*continued.*]

Johes Henyngh'm, Armig̃
Willms Jenney, Armig̃
Anthonius Hansard, Armig̃
Humfrius Wyngfeld, Armig̃
Johes Goldyngh'm junĩ, Armig̃
Leonellus Talmache, Armig̃
Edus Wyngfeld, Armig̃
Johes Sulyard
Andreas Sulyard
Johes Wren
Thomas Wentworth
Johes High'm
Thomas Edon
Robtus Waxsthyngton
Robtus Forde, senĩ
Johes Cokett senĩ, Armig̃
Willms Waller
Johes Garnysshe senĩ, Armig̃
Jacobus Tyrell, Armig̃
Willms Cornwalys, Armig̃
Ricus Yaxley
Edus Lee
Thomas Jermyn
Thomas Russhe, Armig̃
Thomas Spryng de Lanegh'm
Rog̃us Martyn de Melford
X̄poferus Harman
Willms Playters, Armig̃
Willms Latymer
Mathus Harman
Willms Rede de Bexklys
Willms Hyll
Robtus Reynolde junĩ
Robtus Goodwyn
Johes Fergam
Thomas Baldray
Edus Dandy
Edus Gelgelt
Jacobs Hyll
Johes Gentilman
Willms Cheke
Petrus Moreff
Henricus Jeye
Ricus Canso
Robtus Bamonde
Willms Wade

Nōia Comissionar̃ in Com̃ Hertf.

Humfrus Conyngesby, Justic̃ Dñi Regis
Willms Say, Miles
Johes More, ꝟviens ad legem
Radus Varney junĩ, Miles
Johes Fortescue, Armig̃
Willms Barlee, Armig̃
Thomas Clyfford, Armig̃
Robtus Neuport, Armig̃
Willms Lytton, Armig̃
Henricus Frewyke, Armig̃
Thomas Leventherp̃, Armig̃
Henr̃ Barlee, Armig̃
Thomas Peryon, Armig̃
Robtus Turbervyle, Armig̃
Thomas Knyghton, Gent̃
Humfrus Fitzharbert, Gent̃
Ricus Drewell, Gent̃
Thomas Blake, Gent̃
Ricus Sheldon, Gent̃

Nōia Comissionar̃ in Com̃ Berk.

Abbas de Abyngton
Abbas de Redyng
Georgius Forster
Willms Essex
Thomas Fetyplas
Ricus Weston
Thomas Ingelfeld
Johes Norres
Willms Besyllis
Johes Fetplas
Willms Fetplas
Thomas Buton
Johes Cheyne
Henricus Brugis
Jacobus Straungways
Cristoferus Belyngh'm
Oliverus Hyde
Robtus Hulcott
Willms Yong
Johes Man
Walt̃us Chalcette
Walt̃us Barton
Thomas Perkyns
Willms Swayn
Andreas Wyndesor, Miles
Johes Tedde, Major
Andreas Bereman
Thomas Benett
Johes Wellys

Nōia Cōmissionar̃ in Com̃ Norff.

Thomas Dux Norff
Thomas Comes Surr̃
Robtus Radliff Dñs Fitz Water
Thomas Lovell, Miles
Thomas Wyndh'm, Miles
Johes Haxdon, Miles
Thomas Bullen, Miles
Jacobus Hubert, Miles
Willms Knevett, Miles
Robtus Lovell, Miles
Thomas Bodyngfelde, Miles
Phus Calthrop̃, Miles
Johes Shelton, Miles
Robtus Clere, Mit
Nichus Appleyard, Mit
Johes Audeley, Miles
Thomas Wodehuse, Miles
X̄poferus Haydon, Mit
Wills Paston, Ar̃
Rog̃us Townsend, Ar̃
Edwardus Knevett, Ar̃
Thomas Lestrānge, Ar̃
Wills Wutton, Ar̃
Wills Spilman, Ar̃
Johes Spilman, Ar̃
Franciscus Calibut, Armig̃
Franciscus Calthrop̃, Ar̃
Franciscus Mundeford, Ar̃
Johes Henyngh'm, Armig̃
Andreas Ogard, Ar̃
Henr̃ Heydon, Ar̃
Radus Barndy, Ar̃
Johes Barndy, Ar̃
Thomas Gybbon, Ar̃
Henr̃ Englewes, Ar̃
Henr̃ Hunston, Ar̃
Cristoferus Calthrop̃, Ar̃

Digitized by Google

Norff—[*continued.*]

Wiłłs Ramsbury, Gent
Johes Cusshyn, Gent
Lenñ Epi
Robtus Gerves
Thomas Whyte
Robtus Senne
Wiłłs Conyngsby

Yermouth.

Henr Ilberd
Wiłłs Bysshop
Cristoferus Moy
Johes Palmer

Civitas Norwic.

Georgius Clarke, Major
Johes Ryghtwys
Robtus Burgh
Thomas Aldryche
Robtus Long
Wiłłs Hert
Johes Randulfe
Thomas Large
Thomas Clarke
Johes Swayn
Johes Notell
Johes Clarke
Robtus Beste
Edwardus Reed
Robtus Browne
Johes Marsham
Radus Wylkyng
Robtus James
Robtus Ferreur
Henr Skolhouse
Robtus Barker

Nōia Comissionariog in Com Devoñ.

Ricus Abbas de Tavestoke
Johes Abbas de Bukfast
Wiłłs Prior de Plympton
Johes Abbas de Bukland
Robtus Wylloughby de Broke, Miles
Johes Bassett, Mit
Lodowicus Pollard, unus Justic Dñi Regis de Cōi Banco
Johes Roo, ꝟviens ad legem
Johes Kyrham Mit
Johes Shylston, Mit
Ricus Coffyn, Mit
Ricus Hals
Wiłłs Fortescue
Robtus Yoo
Edus Larder
Antonius Buttirsid
Thomas Shydley
Robtus Care
Wiłłs Courteney
Brianus Travers
Phus Chambourn
Wiłłs Shylston
Johes Sommastr
Tristram Homscott
Jacobus Bury
Johes Whytyng
Johes Gilbert

Devoñ—[*continued.*]

Andreas Hillarsedon
Edus Delyon
Wiłłs Merwood
Nichus Kyrkam
Johes Hyll
Nichus Delyon
Nichus Yoo
Johes Wolston
Gregorius Fukkory
Wiłłs Fortescu de Wod
Robtus Shylston
Ricus Strode
Alex Woode
Wiłłs Gybbys
Franciscus Strechley
Johes Dowells
Patricius Belbourne
Johes Calewey
Johes Hexte
Wiłłs Samfford
Petrus Eggecombe, Mit
Edwardus Ponay, Mit
Thomas Denys, Miles
Thomas Stukley, Ar
Johes Crokker, Ar
Ricus Reigney
Wiłłs Walron
Johes Fortescu de Sprilston
Johes Cooke de Wyscombe
Johes Bury de Colyton
Johes Chichester
Johes Cobbeley
Thomas Hacthe
Robtus Buste

Exoñ.

Johes Symons
Johes More
Ricus Hewet
Thomas Andrewe
Johes Calwodley
Wiłłs Grugge
Johes Bekkyngh'm

Tavystoke.

Nichus Yoo
Wiłłs Honychurche
Wiłłs Hawkyns
Johes Gardenar
Wiłłs Webbe

Barnestaple.

Thomas Tirre
Wiłłs Dobbyns
Johes Gedislond
Robtus Comer

Dertemouth.

Nichus Saymer
Walꝰus Amades
Johes Tanner
Nichus Longman
Wiłłs Warde

Totnes.

Martinus Groos
Wiłłs Hokkmore
Barnardus Otys
Wiłłs Elford

Plymmouth.

Johes Paynter
Johes Brian
Wiłłs Treggell
Johes Brokyng, Major

Plympeton.

Henr Bygh'm
Thomas Todwase

Nōia Comissionariog in Com Salop.

Thomas Cornewale, Miles
Thomas Lighton, Mit
Thomas Blunt, Miles
Johes Manerryng, Miles
Johes Talbott, Mit
Johes Cotte
Wiłłs Charton
Thomas Cressett
Thomas Scryvyn
Thomas Newport
Johes Blunt
Wiłłs Lyghton de Plasshe
Henr Eyton
Johes Chatwyn
Wiłłs Oteley
Johes Salter
Robtus Moreton
Wiłłs Steventon
Humfrus Setacer
Rogꝰus Poyner
Ricus Clude
Ricus Hord
Ricus Forster de Ivelyn
Johes Lyghton
Georgius Onneslowe

Villa Salop.

Ricus Purser
Rogꝰus Luter
Rogꝰus Thorn
Thomas Knyght
Thomas Whytford
Ricus Amitton
Wiłłs Jennens
Robtus Coole
David Ireland
Ricus Dycher
Johes Baylly
Johes Barton

Nōia Comissionariog in Com Eborg Estredyng.

Henr Comes Northumbr
Wiłłs Percy, Miles
Radus Evere, Miles
Jaslyn Percy, Ar
Radus Bigod, Mit
Robtus Constable, Mit

Digitized by Google

Com̃ Ebor.—Estredyng—[*continued.*]

Johes Constable, Mit
Marmaduke Constable, Miles
Wills Constable de Carthorp, Mit
Thomas Barkley, Mit
Johes Normaundvyll, Miles
Henr̃ Thycate, Miles
Wills Cunstable de Haitffoyld, Miles
Johes Hothomme, Mit
Robtus Aske, Miles
Petrus Vavisour, Mit
Brianus Palmes, ꝟviens ad legem
Ricus Rokby, Armig
Edwardus Roos, Armig
Robtus Kreyke, Ar̃
Wills Elson
Radus Rokeby
Cristoferus Hilliard, Armig
Thomas Meth'm, Armig
Ezache Clysston, Ar̃
Wills Grymston, Ar̃
Cristoferus Newporte, Ar̃
Thomas Nevell, Armig
Thomas Portyngton, Ar̃
Wills Seynt Jynne, Armig
Thomas Lacy, Armig

Northredyng.

Dñs Latymer
Dñs Scrope de Bolton
Dñs Scrope de Upshall
Dñs Conyers
Wills Bulmer, Mit
Jacobus Straungwys, Miles
Johes Bulmer, Mit
Cristoferus Ward, Miles
Johes Malyvery, Miles
Nynyam Marcombsyell, Mit
Johes Norton, Mit
Henr̃ Vynton, Mit
Radus Nevell, Armig
Rogus Chomely, Ar̃
Rogus Lasceiley, Ar̃
Jacobus Metcalff, Ar̃
Wills Conyourꝫ de ꝑske, Ar̃
Radus Rokeby, Ar̃
Ricus Grene, Ar̃
Wills Pykeryng
Johes Pykeryng
Antonius Kreyklyen
Ricus Smythley

Westredyng.

Dñs Clyfford
Dñs Darcy
Henr̃ Clyfford, Mit
Georgius Darcy, Miles
Wills Gascoigne, Mit
Radus Richer, Mit
Ricus Tempast, Miles
Wills Malyvyry, Mit
Ricus Malyvy, Miles
Robtus Nevyll, Miles
Walt̃us Calverley, Mit
Johes Rooclyff, Mit
Robtus Plumpton, Mit
Wills Stargyll, Mit
Thomas Rokeley, Mit
Johes Burton, Mit
Johes Enyngh'm, Mit
Brianus Stapulton, Mit

Com̃ Ebor.—Westredyng—[*continued.*]

Thomas Fayrfax, Mit
Antonius Ughterd, Mil
Thomas Fayerfax, Armig
Robtus Vavissour, Ar̃
Walt̃us Brandford
Thomas Grice
Thomas Beverley
Henr̃ Vaviser, Ar̃
Steph̃us Hammton, Ar̃
Cristoferus Elcoste, Ar̃
Johes Vavasour de Nowton, Ar̃
Wills Litster, Ar̃
Johes Norton, Ar̃
Henr̃ Ardyngton, Ar̃
Wills Grene de Barneby

Civitas Ebor.

Thomas Drawsword
Brianus Palmes
Wills Nelson
Alanus Stavley
Johes Dogeson
Johes Shaw
Wills Wryght
Seth Snawseyll

Kyngston sup Hull.

Georgius Matterson, Major
Brianus Palmes, ꝟviens ad legem
Thomas Wylkynson
Rogus Busshell
Johes Elond
Robtus Harryson
Wills Wyllysmy
Edus Rydale

Nōia Comissionariox in Com̃ Cornub.

Robtus Willoughby, Dñs Broke
Thomas Prior Bedmynne
Edwardus Willoughby, Armig
Johes Prior Launceston
Johes Arundell, Miles
Thomas Prior Trewerdreth
Petrus Eggecombe, Mit
Wills Trevanyon, Miles
Robtus Prior de Seynt Jermyn
Rogus Graynefeld, Ar̃
Rogus Arundell, Ar̃
Johes Chamounde, Ar̃
Johes Roskereke, Ar̃
Petrus Bevyll, Ar̃
Johes Carmyowt, Ar̃
Thomas Seyntawbyn, Ar̃
Johes Arundell de Talfern, Ar̃
Wills Carnesewe, Ar̃
Robtus Tredenekke, Ar̃
Ricus Vyvian, Ar̃
Jacobus Erisy, Ar̃
Johes Gothelffan
Wills Loure
Thomas Tretherff
Thomas Pensonne
Ricus Curryngton
Henr̃ Trecarell
Johes Roche de Landowe
Johes Pentire
Robtus Langdon
Thomas Petytte

Cornub.—[*continued.*]

Johes Menwynneke
Johes Walsshe
Reginaldus Eire
Odo Goughe
Nichus Guysse
Johes Merifelde
Ricus Penrose
Thomas Coke
Jacobus Trewenner
Johes Brandon
Nichus Cavell
Thomas Troogoose
Humfr̃us Trevylyon

Lanceston.

Wills Lenne
Johes Perse
Johes Lenne
Wills Susan

Bodmyn.

Thomas Philippe
Nichus Opy
Thomas Troutte
Wills Segemore

Hilleston.

Jacobus Troute
Johes Kylter
Johes Goddolsham sen̄
Thomas Goodalle

Truru.

Johes Trygyon
Thomas Trigyon
Johes Michell
Oto Laurens

Leskarde in Com̃ ꝑdco.

Johes Hoper
Wills Bere
Johes Tregasowe
Johes Canyng

Lostwithell.

Edwardus Menwenneke
Johes Wyllestreme
Johes Hyller
Thomas Hewett

Nōia Comissionariox in Com̃ Hunt̃.

Wills Tanfeld
Robtus Appris
Thomas Louthe
Thomas Cotton
Johes Castell
Thomas Hall
Johes Wynde
Johes Taillard
Robtus Drewell
Robtus Bevell
Wills Grace
Robtus Rowley
Thomas Downeold
Thomas Lynde
Johes Butteler

Digitized by Google

Anno 7° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1515.

STATUTES made in the Session of Parliament begun to be holden at Westminster, by Prorogation, on Monday the Twelfth Day of November, and continued to be holden until the Twenty-second day of December, In the SEVENTH Year of the Reign of K. HENRY, VIII.

CHAPTER I.

Thacte advoidyng pullyng downe of Townes.

Evils resulting from Decay of Towns, &c.

THE Kyng our Sou̅aigne Lord callyng to his most blessid remembraunce that where greate ynconvenyent̄ be and dayly encrease by desolac̄on pollyng downe & destruc̄on of houses and townes wythin this realme and leyng to pasture lond̄ which customably have bene manured & occupyed wyth tyllage and husbandry, wherby Idelnes doth encrease, for where in sōme oon towne CC p̄sons men and women and childern and their auncestours oute of tyme of mynde were daylye occupied and lyved by sowyng of corne and greynes bredyng of catall and other encreace necessarye for manys susten'nce, and now the seid p̄sons and their p̄genyes be mynysshed and decreasyd, wherby the husbandry which is the greatyst cōmodite of this realme for susten'nce of man ys greatly decayed, Churches, destrued the p̄vyce of God wythdrawen, Chrysten people their buryed, nott prayed for, the Patrons and Curat̄ wronged, Cities Markett Townes brought to greate ruyne and decaie, Necessaries for mannys susten'nce made scarce and dere, the people sore mynysshed in the realme, wherby the poure & defence therof ys febled and enpayrid, to the high dyspleasure of God and agenst his lawes and to the subv̄cyon of the cōmon Weale of this realme and desolac̄on of the same, yf substancyall and spedy remedy be nott therof p̄vyded; Wherfore the Kyng our Sou̅aigne Lord by thadvyse and assent of the Lord̄ Sp̄uall & Temporall and the Cōmons in this p̄sent parliament assembled and by thauc̄torite of the same, ordeynyth stablyssheth and enac̄teth, that all suche townes, villages, borowes & hamlett̄ tythyng houses and other enhabitac̄ons in any paryshe or parysshes wythin this realme, wherof the more part the first daye of this p̄sent parliament was or were used and occupied to tillage & husbandrye by the owner or owners therof for their synguler p̄fit availe & lucre wylfully syth the seid first daye be or hereafter shalbe suffred or caused to fall downe and decaye, wherby the husbondry of the seid townes vyllages boroughes hamlett̄ tythyng houses and other enhabitac̄ons & parysshes wythin this realme bene or hereafter shalbe decaied, & tourned frome the seid use and occupacyon of husbandry and tyllage into pasture, shalbe by the seid owner or owners their heires successours or assignes or other for theym, within oon yere next after suche wylfull decaie, reedified & made ageyn mete & convenyent for people to dwelle and enhabite in the same, and to have use and therin to exercyse husbondry and tyllage as att the seid fyrst day of this p̄sent parliament or sythyn was there used occupied and hadde, after the maner and usage of the countrey where the seid lond lyeth, att the cost̄ and charḡ of the same owner or owners their heires successours or assignes. And yf sythyn the seid first day of this p̄sent parliament any land̄, which att the same first day or sythyn were cōmonly used in tyllage, bene enclosed or frome hensforth shalbe enclosed and tourned only to pasture, wherby any house of husbondry wythin this Realme ys or shalbe hereafter decayed, that then all suche land̄ shalbe by the same owner or owners their heires successours or assignes or other for them, wythin oon yere nexte ensueng the same decaye, putt in tyllage and exercysed used and occupied in husbandry and tyllage, as they were the said first day of this p̄sent parliament or any tyme sythen after the maner and usage of the countrey where suche land lyeth; And yf any p̄son or p̄sons do cont'rye to the p̄mysses or any of them, that then ytt be leafull to the Kyng yf any suche land̄ or houses be holden of hym immediatlye after office or inquisic̄on founden therof comp̄hendyng the same mater of recorde, or to the Lord̄ of the fees yf any suche land̄ or houses byn holden of theym immediatlie withoute office or inquisic̄on therof hadde, to receye yerely half the valewe of the yssues and p̄fitt̄ of any such land̄ wherof the house or houses of husbandry be nott so mayntenyd and sustayned, and the same half dele of the yssues and p̄fit̄ to have hold and kepe to his or

Towns, &c. decayed shall be re-edified, &c. within One Year.

All Tillage Lands turned to Pasture shall be restored again to Tillage.

Half the Value of Lands and Houses neglected shall be forfeited to the King or Lord of the Fee, until re-edified, when the Owner may re-enter.

Digitized by Google

their own use wythoute any thyng therof to be payed or yevyn, to suche tyme as the same house or houses be sufficiently reedefied bylded or repayred ageyn, for the exersyseng and occupyeng of husbandry; and immediately after that, aswell the entresse & tytle yevyn by this acte to our Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng as to the Lordꝛ of the Fee to cease and no lenger to endure; And that ytt shalbe lefull to the owner & owners of suche landꝛ house or houses holdyn immediatly of our seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng to have and injoye the same & to take thissues and pfittꝛ thereof as yf no suche offyce or Inquisycõn had never bene had ne made; and that no maner of frehold be in the Kyng ne in any suche Lorde or Lordꝛ by vertue of this acte or takyng of any suche pfittꝛ of or in any suche landꝛ in no maner of fourme, but oonly the Kyng and the seid Lord or Lordꝛ have power to take receyve and have the seid Issues and pfittꝛ as ys aboveseid, and therfore the Kyng or the seid Lord or Lordꝛ to have power to dystreyn for the same yssues and pfittꝛ to be had & pceyved by them in fourme aboveseid by auctorite of this ꝑsent acte.

No Freehold in the King, &c. by such Forfeiture.

II.

Be ytt further enacted that yf any of the seid Lorde or Lordes immediate do nott execute the ꝑmysses accordyng to the tenour of this acte, that then the Lordꝛ immediate above them, wythin half a yere next after, that have reseve and take the moyte of the yssues and pfittꝛ therof in lyke maner and fourme as ys aforeseid of the seid Lordꝛ immediate; and so evy Lord or Lordꝛ frome oon to another to have lyke tyme and avauntage of and in the ꝑmisses as in this seid acte ys conteyned. ꝓvyded alwey that this acte extend nott nor be ꝑjudycyall or hurtfull to any park or parkꝛ for Dere made or to be made, or any marshe or marsshes for wallyng or enclosyng, or for any landꝛ conteynyd in the same wythin this realme: This acte to contynewe and endure for ever.

On Failure of the next Lord, the Lord above may seise.

Proviso for Parks and for Marshes.

Act perpetual.

CHAPTER II.

The mayntenᵃnce of the Kingꝛ Navye.

WHERE in the parliament holden at Westm̃ the [second[1]] [yere of the reyngne[2]] of the late Kyng Henry the viiᵗʰ ytt was enactyd by the auctorite of the parliament, for the mayntenᵃnce of the [Navie of thys Realme of Englond[3]] and the marynours of the same, that noo maner of ꝑson shuld bryng into this realme of Englond [Ierlonde Walys Calys or the[4]] marches thereof or into Berwyke any Wynes of the growyng of Guyon Gascoyne or [Woode callyd Tolowys Woode, but suche as shalbe[5]] conveyd adventuryd and brought in Shipp̃ or in Schyppis wherof our seid Sovaign Lord or [sũme of hys[6]] subjectes of this realme of Englond Ireland Walys Calys or Berwyke bene Owners Possessours and ꝓprietaries, and the Masters & Maryners of the same Schipp̃ be Englysshe Ieryshe or Walyshe, or men of Berwyke Calys or marches of the same for the more partie, upon payn of forfeyture of the same wynes & Tolowys woode soo brought in contᵉry to the seid acte; And now of late dyvers ꝑsons aswell alienes as denezyns have opteyned of our Sovaign Lord the Kyng that now ys dyvse lycensys to bryng in wynes of the growyng of Gascoyn and Guyon & Tolowys woode, whych lycensys be to the grete hurt ꝑjudyce & to the dekay of the seid Navye of this realme & the maryners of the same: WHERFORE be ytt enactid by the auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament that all suche lycensys here before made, nott executed before the feast of Pentecost next cõmyng, shalbe for as moche as then shalbe nott executed before the seid feast from thensforth to be voyde and of none effect.

Recital of Statute 4 Hen.VII. ch. 10. for importing Gascoign Wines and Tholouse Woad in English Ships.

Licences granted to the contrary declared void.

CHAPTER III.

THACTE for penall Statutꝛ & Accions popular.

WHERE dyvers and many penall statutꝛ & ordynᵃncꝛ have be made and ordenyd, som wherby the punyshement ys gevyn only to the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord his heires and Successours by accyon wrytt byll Indytement or enformacyon, and som wherby the Kyng by hym selfe or any other cõmon ꝑson for the Kyng or for hymselfe only may sue by Wrytt Byll Indytement or Enformacyon ayenst the offender or offendours in that behalf; and by cause of long tracte of tyme & for sparyng of the suyte thereof, and that then after suche long tracte of tyme dyvers and many the Kyngꝛ (7) subjectꝛ have bene in tymes passed vexed & troubled for the penalties conteyned in the said Statutꝛ & Ordynᵃncꝛ more for malyce then for Justyce, wherapon ꝑjuries have ensued to the greate trouble and vexacõn of the Kyngꝛ true Subjectꝛ their heires and executours beyng ignoraunt of the seid Statutꝛ & offencꝛ; wherfore & for the tender love & zele that our Sovaign Lord the Kyng beryth to his seid lovyng Subjectꝛ and att their humble desyre, be ytt enacted ordeyned & establysshed by his Highnes & by the assent of the Lordꝛ Sp̃uall & Temporall & the Cõmyns in this ꝑsent Pliament assembled & by thauctorite of the same, That all & syngular suche accyons suetꝛ byllꝛ indytementꝛ or ynformacõns as, from the xxᵗⁱ day of the moneth of November the vijᵗʰ yere of our seid Sovaigne Lordꝛ Reigne, shalbe cõmensyd taken sued hadde or made only for any dette moveable goodꝛ or catellꝛ forfeyted & loste [or to be forfeited[8]] or lost, wherto the Kyng only his heires or successours & none other cõmon ꝑson shall or may [be entitled by reason[9]] of the seid penall statutꝛ or any of them, shalbe cõmensid sued taken or hadde wythin

Evil of Delay of Actions on Penal Statutes.

Actions, Suits, Bills, Indictments, or Informations popular shall be sued within a certain Period, viz.

[1] So also in the Original Act; but erroneously for 'Fourth'
[2]–[9] These Words, which are illegible on the Roll, are supplied from the Original Act.
[7] true *O.*

Digitized by Google

by the King only within Four Years; in qui-tam Suits, by Informers, within One Year, by the King, within Two Years.

iiij yerys [next after the[1]] offens or offencꝭ forfeytour or forfettours of or for the same hade or made ayenst the ordynaunce & ꝑvysyon [of suche[2]] acte or actꝭ Statute or Statutꝭ penall & nott after the seid iiij yerys. And that for any offens or forfeitour [made or[3]] hadde or to be made or hadde ayenst the ordynaunce & ꝑvysyon of any acte or actꝭ penall made & ordenyd or to be made & ordeynyd, wherby accyon suyte byll or Informacyon populer ys or shalbe gevyn to any ꝑson or ꝑsons suche as wyll sue for the Kyng & for hym or them selfꝭ, or only for hym or them selfꝭ, that suche accyon byll suyte or Informacõn be cõmenced sued hadde & made, by such ꝑson or ꝑsons other then the Kyng as wyll sue in that behalfe, wythyn oon yere next after the offence or forfeyture hadde made or cõmytted agenst the ordynaunce and ꝑvysyon of any suche acte or actꝭ penall and natt after the seid yere yendyd; And that the Kyngꝭ suyte by wrytt byll pleynt Indytement or Informacõn on that behalf be cõmensyd sued hadde or made wythin ij yerys next after the offence or forfeyture made or hadde ayenst the ꝑvysyon and ordynaunce of any acte or actꝭ statute or statutꝭ penall & natt after the seid ij yerys; and yf any accyon suyte byll Indytement or Informacõon concꝰnyng the forseid statutꝭ or any of them be hadde or made otherwyse then wythin the tyme or tymes lymytted as ys aforeseid, that then the same accyon suyte byll Indytement & Informacõn & evꝰy of them so otherwyse cõmensed sued hadde or made for the seid offence or offencꝭ forfetture or forfettures shalbe voide & of noo force ne effecte; Any acte or actꝭ statute or statutꝭ made to the contrary notwythstandyng: ꝑvyded alwey thatt where any accyon Informacõn or Indytementꝭ ys lymytted by any Statute to be hadde made or taken, wythin shorter tyme or tymes then as ys aforrehersyd, that ytt be hadde made or taken accordyng to the tyme lymytted in that estatute.

Unless where shorter Time is expressly limited by Statute.

CHAPTER IV.

Thacte for Advoures.

The Recoverers in Recoveries empowered to distrain for Rents, and to make Avowry thereon: and to maintain Quare Impedit for Advowsons.

WHERE AS dyverse as well noble men as other the Kyngꝭ Subiectꝭ have sufferid Recovꝰies ayenst them of dyvers their Maners Lordshippes Landꝭ & Tenementꝭ, for the ꝑfourmaunce of their willis or for the suertie of their wiffes Joyntours or for the Joyntour of their sonnes & heires apparaunt and their wiffes, or of any other ꝑson or persons accordyng to their covenantꝭ & agreementꝭ, & those ꝑsons that so have recovꝰyd the seid Maners by the course of the cõmon lawe had no remedye ner may have to compell the fermours freholders and tenantꝭ which held of the same Maners by Rentꝭ ꝰvicꝭ or Customes to attourne to theim, nor could by the order of the Lawe attayne to the seid rentꝭ ꝰvicꝭ or Customes, yf they wer denyed, by dystresse, (4) accyon, wythoute they could oones attayne to the possessyon of the same rentꝭ ꝰvycꝭ & customes, by payeng or doyng the seid rentꝭ ꝰvycꝭ or customes by the same freholders fermours and tenantꝭ, which to do dyverse & many of theym have often tymes [refused and yet doo to the[5]] grete offence and charge of their conscyens not oonly to the dysenheritaunce of the seid recovꝰers but also [in brekyng[6]] of the last wylles of them ayenst whome suche recovꝰey ys had, And also to the dysenheritaunce of the seid husbond [wyfe or[7]] other to whose use the same recovꝰy was (8) had: Also yf there wer any Advouson appendaunt to any of the seid Maners, the same advouson had fallen voyde and a straunger had ꝑsentid, the seid recovꝰers nor they to whose use the same recovꝰyes was had, had no remedye for the same disturbaunce, and sometyme thereby they have bene dysenherited: Be ytt therfore enacted by this ꝑsent parliament and by thauctorite of the same that the recovꝰers in all suche recovꝰies, their heires and assignes, may from hensforth dystreyn for the forseid rentꝭ ꝰvicꝭ & customes soo beyng due and unpaied, and make avoure or justyfye the same, as those ꝑsons ayens whome the seid recovꝰy shuld have done yf the seid recovꝰy had nott be had; and also have lyke remedye for the recovꝰyng of the seid Rentꝭ ꝰvycꝭ and customes by avoure, and also a Quare impedit for the seid advouson yf any dystourbaunce be made, as those ꝑsons ayenst whome the seid recovꝰies were had myght or shuld have had by the course of the Cõmon Lawe afore the seid recovꝰy, yf any suche rentꝭ ꝰvycꝭ or Custumes had bene denyed them, or any suche dystourbaunce had bene had in their tymes. And also that evꝰy Advowaunt and evꝰy other ꝑson or ꝑsons that makyth avowre conysaunce, or knowlege or justyfie as baylye to any oder ꝑson or ꝑsons in any replegiare secound delyvꝰaunce (9) for any rent custome or ꝰvyce, yf their avowre conysaunce or justyfycacõn be found for them, or the playntyffes in the seid accõns otherwyse barred, shall recover their damagꝭ and costꝭ that they have susteynyd as the playntyf shuld have doo yf they had recovꝰyd in the seid Replevyne.

Costs and Damages to such Avowants.

CHAPTER V.

Thacte for Labourers & artificꝭs within the Citie of London.

Recital of Statute 6 Hen. VIII. ch. 3. as to Wages of Labourers.

WHERE att the Parliament holden att Westmynster the vᵗʰ day of February in the vjᵗʰ yere of the reigne of our Sovꝰaign Lord Kyng Henry the viijᵗʰ and ꝑroged to the monday next after the feaste of Seynt Martyn last past, amongꝭ other thyngꝭ ytt was ordeynyd & enactyd whatt wages ꝰvauntꝭ of husbandry Laborers & Artyfycers shuld take as in the seyd estatute more playnly doth appere; Nowe att the humble petycyon of the free Masons Rough Masons Brekelayers Carpenters Joynours Karvers Plaisterers Dawbers Tylers Hyllers Plũmers Glasiers Laborers Apprentises & ꝰvantꝭ to serve wyth the seid artificers Inhitantꝭ wythin the Cytie of London, In consideracõn of the

1 2 3 5 6 These Words, which are illegible on the Roll, are supplied from the Original Act. 7 Wiffes and *O.* 8 so *O.*
4 or *Printed Copies*; but this Word is not on the Roll nor in the Original Act. 9 or accõn of trespace *O. but struck through.*

Digitized by Google

grette chargꝭ of their house rent their vytayle and also be chargeable to & wyth dyvers offycꝭ as Constables Skavennshiꝑ and other when ytt happes, and also wyth lott & skott wyth many other thingꝭ in the seid Cytie used and accustomed, whiche chargꝭ be more there then in any other place wythyn this realme; In consideracyon wherof Be ytt ordenyd & enacted by thauctorite of this ꝑsent parliament that all & evy of the seid artificers laborers & their seid prentices workyng wythin the seid Cytie or wythin the libtie of the same, from hensforth may take for their Wagꝭ lyke Wages as they did take before the seid estatute hadde or made, the same former acte notwythstondyng. And yf the seid Artificers & their apꝑntices werke out of the seid Cytie of London and the lybtie & fraunchis of the same, that then they and evy of theym take but only suche wages as ys comprised in the seid fermer Statute. And also that all suche artifycers & laborers as shall from hensforth werke wythin the seid Cytie & Libtie of the same in the Kyngꝭ Werkꝭ that they nor noon of theym take any more Wagꝭ but as it ys exꝑssyd in the seid fermer Statute. And that the penaltie comprised in the seid former statute extend not but only to the taker and nott to the gever the seid former acte notwythstandyng.

Masons, and Bricklayers, &c. within London may take such Wages as before the said Act.

But not out of the said City.

Nor for the King's Works.

Penalty on the Giver of excessive Wages repealed.

CHAPTER VI.

THACTE of Apparell.

FORASMOCHE as the grette & costeley arrey and apparell usid wythin this realme, contrye to good statutꝭ therof made, hath ben the occasyon of grette impoverysshyng of dyvers of the Kyngꝭ Subjectꝭ and ꝓvokyd dyvers of them to robbe & to do extorcyon and other unlaufull dedys to maynteyn theirby their costeley arrey; In eschewyng wherof be it ordenyd by thauctorite of thys ꝑsent parliament that no ꝑson of what estate condycion or degre that he be, use in his apparell any cloth of gold of p'poure colour, or sylke of p'poure colour or furr callyd furre of blak geynettꝭ, but only the King the Quene the Kyngꝭ moder the Kyngꝭ Chyldern the Kyngꝭ Brethern and Susters [upon payn to forfeit the said apparell wherwith soev[1]] ytt be myxte and for usyng the same to forfeit for evy tyme so [offending xx li. And that no Man other then the Kingꝭ Children[2]] under the estate of a Duke or Marques use in any apparell of hys [body or upon his horses or hors harnes any cloth of Gold of[3]] Tyssue uppon (4) of forfeyture of the same apparell wherwyth soever ytt be myxte [garded or browderd ant that for using the same to forfett for evy[5]] tyme so offendyng xx m'rcꝭ; AND THAT no man, other then the [Kingꝭ Children or undre the[6]] degre of a Duke or Dukꝭ son & heir apparaunt Marques or Erle, use or were in hys apparell any furre of Sables, uppon payne to forfeyte the same apparell and for usyng the same to forfayte for evy tyme so offendyng xx m'rcꝭ AND THAT no man, under the degre of a Son of a Duke Marques or Erle and the Sonnes & Heyrꝭ apparaunt of and under the degre of a Baron, use in hys apparell of hys body or of hys horse or horseharneys any cloth of gold or cloth of sylver, ne any suche apparell myxte garded and imbrowderd wyth gold or sylver, uppon payn of forfeyture of the same apparell and for usyng the same to forfeytte for evy tyme so offendyng x m'rcꝭ; AND THAT no man, under the degre of the son of a Duke Erle or the Degre of a Baron or a Knyght of the Garter, were any wollen clothe made oute of this realme of Englond Ireland Walys Calyce or the marches of the same or Barwyke except only in bonettꝭ, uppon payne of forfeiture of the seid cloth, except before except, and for usyng the same to forfette for evy tyme so offendyng x m'rcꝭ; AND THAT no man, under the degre of a Knyght of the Garter were in hys gowne or cote or any other hys apparell of hys body, or apparell of hys horse, any velvett of the colour of cremesyn or blewe uppon payn to forfette the same apparell and for usyng the same to forfayte for evy tyme so offendyng xl s. AND THAT no man, under the Degre of the son & heyre apparaunt of a Baron Knyghtꝭ Squyers for the Kyngꝭ body hys Cupberers Kervers and Sewers havyng the ordynary fee for the same, and the Cupberers Kervers & Sewers for the Quene & the Prynce havyng the ordynarye fee for the same, the Treasourer of the Kyngꝭ chamber and all other Squyers for the Kyngꝭ body Cupberers Kervers & Sewers, and others havyng possessyon of landꝭ and tentꝭ or other hereditamentꝭ in their handꝭ or other to their use to the yerely valour of CC m'rcꝭ, Justicꝭ of the oon benche and of the other, the Maister of the Rollꝭ and Barounys of the Kyngꝭ Eschequyer and all other of the Kyngꝭ Counsell or Quenes Counsell and the Kyngꝭ and the Quenes Phisicions, and Mayres of the Cytie of London for the tyme beyng, use or were any velvet in their gownes Jakettꝭ nor cootꝭ, or furres of Martrens in their apparell; uppon payn to forfette the same furres & apparell wherwyth soev ytt be myxte joynyd garderd or browderd and for usyng of the same to forfett for evy tyme so offendyng xl. s. EXCEPT alwey and ꝓvyded that suche other officers & svauntꝭ of the Kyngꝭ most honorabull household and of the Quenes Household and of the Prynce for the tyme beyng, putt in suche romes officꝭ & svycꝭ as hereafter be exꝑssyd may use & were velvet in their garmentꝭ and apparell in suche maner and fourme onlye as hereafter ys lymytted & declared in this acte; This ꝑsent acte or any thyng conteyned theryn notwythstandyng. AND ALSO ytt ys excepted & ꝓvyded that the sonnes and heyres apparauntꝭ of all Barons & evy Knyght may use & were tynsell and cremesyn velvet in their dublettꝭ; This ꝑsent acte or any thyng conteynyd theryn notwythstandyng. ITEM ytt ys ꝓvyded that no man under the degrees above namyd, except the sonnes & heires apparaunt of Knyghtꝭ and also except gentylmen havyng landꝭ or fees of the yerely valewe of CC m'rcꝭ, over all chargꝭ were or use any cheyne or colar of gold or gylte, or any gold aboute hys necke nor in their bracelettꝭ, uppon payn of forfeyture of the same: Except suche offycers and svauntꝭ of the Kyngꝭ the Quenes and Princes most honorabull householdꝭ as in this acte be exꝑssyd and lycensyd at their pleasure so to do. ITEM ytt ys exceptyd and ꝓvyded that the sonnes and heirꝭ apparauntꝭ of all ꝑsonnes above namyd may were in their dublettꝭ velvett of blak colour and in their gownes Jakettꝭ, and cotꝭ damask of blak Russett & tawny colour and chamlet, wythout offence of this statute.

The King and his Family only shall wear Cloth of Gold of purpure Colour or Silk, or black Fur.

Cloth of Gold of Tissue.

Fur of Sables.

Cloth of Gold or Silver, or Cloth, &c. embroidered with Gold.

Foreign Woollen Cloth.

Crimson or Blue Velvet.

Velvets and Furs.

Golden or gil. Chains, &c.

Black Velvets.

[1] [2] [3] [4] These Words, which are illegible on the Roll, are supplied from the Original Act. [5] payn O.

Digitized by Google

II. Satin Damask and Silken Camlets.

ITEM yt ys enactyd by auctoryte of this ꝑsent parliament that none other man, other then ꝑsons above namyd, were Saten or Damaske in their gownes Jakettꝭ or cotꝭ, except a Gentilman havyng in hys possessyon or other to his use landꝭ or tenementꝭ fees or annytes at the leest for ꝑme of lyfe of the yerely [value of C mrc above all Reprises,[1]] and also exceptyd suche officers and ꝟvauntꝭ of the Kyngꝭ most honorabull household and of the Quenes [household and the Princꝭ household[2]] for the tyme beyng put in suche Rowmes Officꝭ and ꝟvycꝭ as hereafter be [exꝑssyd upon paine of forfeiture of the same Appell where[3]]wyth soever ytt be myxte or joyned garded or browderd, And for [using of the same to forfeit xl s. for ev̄y such tyme. And[4]] that no man other then be above rehersyd and exceptyd and suche [other Officers & ꝟvntꝭ of the Kyngꝭ Queenes & Princꝭ householdꝭ[5]] as hereafter be exꝑssyd, or sonnes or heires apparaunt of other ꝑsons [as have landꝭ and teñtꝭ fees or Annuytees in their[6]] possessyon or other to their use of the yerely valewe of C li over all chargꝭ, [use or wear in their dublettꝭ[7]] satyn damaske or sylkyn chamlettꝭ, except they have landꝭ & teñtꝭ in his or their possessyon or other to his or theire use, or offyce or fee for ꝑme of lyfe or lyves to the yerely valew of xl li. over all chargꝭ; uppon payne of forfeyture of the same apparell wyth whatsoever it be myxte joyned garded or browderd, and for usyng of the same to forfett for ev̄y tyme so offendyng xl s.

Foreign Furs.

AND THAT no man under the degre of a Gentilman, except G⁹duatꝭ of the Univ̄sitees and except Yomen Gromes & Pagꝭ of the Kyngꝭ Quenys & Prynces chambres and also suche men as have landꝭ teñtꝭ fees or annuytees to the yerely valewe of x li. for terme of lyfe or C li. in goodꝭ, use or were any furres wherof there ys no lyke kynde growyng wythyn this realme of England Wales or in any other landꝭ under the Kyngꝭ Obeysaunce; uppon payne of forfeyture of the same furres and for usyng of the same to forfett for ev̄y tyme so offendyng xl s. ꝓvyded alwey that the furre be nott of Martrens; the valewe of their goodꝭ to be tryed by their owne othes.

III. Dress of Officers of the Households of the King and Queen.

AND ytt ys exceptyd ꝓvyded lycensyd & ꝓmytted by this ꝑsent acte, that all suche offycers & ꝟvauntꝭ of the Kyngꝭ most honorabull household and of the Quenys household and the Pryncꝭ household for the tyme beyng, put in suche Rowmes Offycꝭ & ꝟvycꝭ as hereafter be exꝑssyd, may use & were Velvet Satyn Damaske & Sylkyn Chamlettꝭ in their garmentꝭ & apparell & Cheynes of Gold, in suche maner & fourme onely as hereafter ys lymytted & declared in this acte & non other wyse, That ys to saye; The Coferer of the Kyngꝭ household, the two clerkꝭ of the grene cloth, the clerk controller, the chief clerk of the Kechyn, the chief clerk of the spycery, Gentilmen Usshers of the Kyngꝭ Quenys and Princis chambers beyng dayly Wayters or quarter Wayters and Sewers for the Kyngꝭ Quenes & Princes bordꝭ endꝭ, the [ꝟgeauntꝭ[15]] of the seller, ꝟgeaunt of the pantry and the ꝟgeaunt porter & gromes and pagꝭ of the Kyngꝭ pryvey chamber to were att their pleasure in their Dublettꝭ Jaketꝭ & Cotꝭ velvet satyn & damaske of the colours of blak, tawny & russett, and in their gownes Damaske and Chamlett, and aboute their nekkꝭ cheynes of Gold, and the Coferer to were in his Gowne Satyn of the seid colours and furre of Martrens at his pleasure. AND THAT all other ꝟgeauntꝭ of all other officꝭ of the Kyngꝭ most honorabull household and all ꝟgeauntꝭ att armes for the tyme beyng, may use & were in their apparell Dublettꝭ of blak velvet damaske or chamlett, and in their Jaketꝭ and Cotꝭ Damaske and Chamlet, and Gownes of Chamlett att their pleasure. ITEM that the Marshallꝭ of the Hallꝭ of the Kyng, Quene & Prynces householdꝭ, and all Gentilmen in ev̄y offyce, and Gentilmen of the Kyngꝭ chapell, the Maister Cookꝭ, the iiij secound clerkꝭ of the Kyngꝭ household, may were in their apparell dublettꝭ of blak velvett damaske or chamlett and in their Jaketꝭ or Cotꝭ damaske or chamlett and in their gownes chamlet at their pleasure. ITEM Yomen of the Kyngꝭ Garde and yomen of the Quenys chamber that be dayly Wayters and Yomen of the Crowne, that have the fee of the Crowne, may were in their Dublettꝭ blak velvet satyn or Damaske and in their gownes chamlett. ITEM Yomen and Gromes for the Mouth of the Kyng Quene and Prynce and the thre Porters, and all other Gentilmen felowes in the foure Innes of Court, to were in their dublettꝭ Satyn Damaske or Chamlett and Jaketꝭ of Chamlett.

IV. Embroidered Garments.

ITEM that no Man, under the degre of a Son of a Duke Marques or Erle or the Degre of a Lord or Knyght of the Garter, were or use any apparell of his body imbrowderd broched or garded wyth any gold sylver or goldsmyth werke, uppon payn of forfeyture of the same apparell and for usyng of the same to forfett for ev̄y tyme xl s. ITEM that non other man of whatsoever degre he be [of were or use any Apparell of[8]] hys body imbrowderd broched or garded wyth any other thyng than he ys lymytted [and appointed by this Statute to use and were in his Apparell[9]] upon payn of forfeyture of the same apparell and for usyng of the [same to forfeit for ev̄y tyme xl s. And that noo Man[10]] under the degre of a Knyght and other thatt be afore namyd, except [sp̄uall Men and ꝟgeantꝭ at the Law or G⁹duatꝭ of the Universities, use more[11]] cloth in a long gowne then foure broode yardes and in [a Riding Gowne or Cote above iij yerdꝭ upon payn of forfeiture therof[12]]; And that no ꝟsvyng man under the degre of a Gentilman [use or were in a Gowne or cote of such like apparell of more cloth then thre brode yerdꝭ in a[13]] garment, and that in the seid [gowne cote or garment they were noo chamblet,[14]] nor no maner furr except lambys furre of the growyng of this Realme of England Ireland or Wales, uppon payn to forfett the sayd apparell or the valew therof; AND THAT no ꝟsvyng man under the degre of a Gentilman were any cloth in his hoses above the price of xx d. the yard, but yff ytt be of levyng and gyfte of his masters hoses uppon payn of forfeyture of the same, and for usyng of ev̄y payre of hose wherof the yard shall excede the pryce of xx d. as ys afore sayd to forfett iij s. iiij d. AND THAT no man under the degre of a Gentilman were any maner of sylk or chamlet or any poyntꝭ in any apparell of his body wyth aglettꝭ of gold or sylver or gylted, or bottons or broches of gold or sylver gylt, or any goldsmyth werke except ytt be [ys[16]] Lord or Masters bage, uppon payn of forfeyture of the same and to loose for ev̄y tyme so offendyng x s.

Quantity of Cloth in long Gowns, Riding Gowns, &c.

Dress of Servants.

Pinched Shirts.

AND THAT no man under the degre of a Knyght, other then be afore except for weryng of gownes of velvet, were any pynchyd shyrt or pynchyd partlet of lynnyn cloth or playn shyrt garnysshyd or made wyth sylke or gold or sylver, uppon payn of forfeyture of the same shirt or partlet, and for usyng of the same for ev̄y tyme so offendyng x s.

---

[1] [2] [3] [4] [5] [6] [7] [8] [9] [10] [11] [12] [13] [14] These Words, which are illegible on the Roll, are supplied from the Original Act. [15] ꝟgeaunt O. [16] his O.

Digitized by Google

AND THAT no ꝑvaunt of husbondrye nor Shepard cõmen laborer nor ꝑvaunt unto any artyfycer oute of Cyties or borowes nor husbondman havyng no goodꝭ of his owne above the valew of x li. use or were any cloth wherof the brode yarde passyth in pryce ij s. iiij d. nor that any of the seid ꝑvauntꝭ of husbondry Shepardꝭ ne Labourers were any hose above the pryce of xij d. the yard uppon payn of imprysonement in the stokkꝭ by iij dayes. Dress of Servants in Husbandry, &c.

ꝓVYDED alwey that this acte be not ꝓjudycyall nor hurtfull to any sp̃uall or temporall man in weryng any ornamentꝭ of the churche in executyng dyvyne ꝑvyce; nor to any m̃chauntꝭ straungers. V. Proviso for Ecclesiastics; Merchants Strangers.

ꝓVYDED also that this acte be nott hurtfull ne ꝓjudycyall to any Ambassytours, the Master of the Horses, Master of the Hensmen of the Kyng Quene or Prynce, the Maister of the Kyngꝭ armury, ne hensmen or fotemen haroldꝭ of armes mynstrellꝭ players in Int̃ludes, nor to any man beyng in the Kyngꝭ garyson or in his Warre att the Kyngꝭ wagꝭ, for the tyme that they shall contynewe there in wagꝭ, ne to any man weryng any apparell to hym gevyn by the Kyngꝭ Grace, Quene or Prynce. VI. Ambassadors, Heralds, Players, &c.

ꝓVYDED alweys that nether this acte nor any thyng theryn conteyned be hurtfull or ꝓjudycyall to any Doctours Graduatꝭ of Uny̅sitees, but that they may were velvet in their typettꝭ this acte notwythstandyng. VII. Doctors in the Universities.

ꝓVYDED also that ytt shalbe liefull to all them that have bene be or shalbe Maires Recorders Aldermen Sheryffꝭ Wardens of Felawshipps and Swerdberer of London Baylyffꝭ Juratꝭ of the Synk portꝭ, as well of all Cyties townes & borowes corporate, as the Maire Lyeuten̄nt of the Staple of Calyse and the Governours of the Englyshe nacyon, to use & were all suche apparell as they or their ꝓdecessours dyd or used in tyme of occupacyon and ex̃cysyng of their seid officꝭ or any of theym. VIII. Officers of Bodies Corporate, &c.

ꝓVYDED alwey that this acte of apparell ne any thyng conteynyd in the same extend nott nother be in any wyse hurtfull or ꝓjudycyall unto any ꝑson or ꝑsons to whome ytt shall please the Kyngꝭ Hyghnes to lycence by hys placard to use or were apparell on hys or their bodyes or horses cont̄rye to the tenour of this acte. And that yt be enactyd by auctoryte of this ꝓsent parliament that ev̅y suche lycence by the Kyngꝭ placard, by hys Hyghnes to be made, shalbe as good & effc̃uall in the lawe to ev̅y suche ꝑson & ꝑsons con̅nyng this acte of apparell, as though ytt were under the Kyngꝭ grete seale. IX. The King may licence Persons to wear any Apparel.

AND ytt ys ordenyd & enactyd by the seid auctorite, that the Gentilmen Usshers of the Kyngꝭ Chamber for the tyme beyng have the forfeyture of the seid apparell worne or used in the Kyngꝭ chambers and the Gentilmen, [Usshers of the[1]] Quenys Chamber for the tyme beyng the forfeyture of the seid apparell worne or used in the Quenys chambers, And [the Gentilmen Usshers of the Princꝭ[2]] Chamber the forfeyture of the seid apparell used & worne in the Princꝭ chambers; And the [Marshallꝭ of the Kingꝭ Hall for the tyme being the forfeytures[3]] of the seid apparell in all other placꝭ in the Kyngꝭ house oute of [the Kingꝭ Chambres, and the Marshallꝭ of the Queenes hall the forfeiture of the said Apparel[4]] used or worne in all other places [in the Queenes house, out of hir said Chambres; and the Marshallꝭ of the Princes Hall for the[5]] tyme beyng the forfeyture of the seid apparell [used or worne in the Princes house in all other placꝭ out of his said[6]] chambers, cont̄rye to the fourme above seyd, by mean of [seasure therof or by accion of detynue for the same; And he of[7]] the seid Usshers or Marshalles that fyrst seasyth or sueth the [said accion of detinue to[8]] have the same forfeyture; And that ev̅y of the seid Usshers and Marshallꝭ that so shall sease or have accyon for mysusyng of the seid apparell shall have the forfayture of the seid penalties for usyng or weryng of the same, and shall have accyon of dette for recov̅y of the seyd penalties before lymytted. And yf none of the seid Usshers ne Marshallꝭ sease the seid apparell ne cõmence their accyon wythin xv. dayes next after the begynnyng of the ꝫme next after the seid forfeyture, Then any of the Kyngꝭ Subjettꝭ that wyll fyrst sue shall have an accyon of detynew of the same apparell, and an accyon of dette for the seid penaltie forfeyted for weryng or usyng of the same, and have the same apparell or the valew therof; And the oon half of the seid penaltie forfett for the same to hys own use and the other half of the same penaltie shalbe to the Kyngꝭ use. X. Recovery of the forfeitures incurred in the Courts of the King, Queen, and Prince.

ITEM that ev̅y ꝑson in this Realme of whatsoever estate or degre he be of, or any of hys household ꝑvaunt that he shall name & appoynt, shall have the forfeyture of the seid apparell worne or used in his owne house cont̄ry to the fourme of this acte, by mean of seasure therof or accyon of detynewe in the fourme afore rehersyd, and the forfeyture of the seid penaltie for usyng and weryng of the same, and have lyke accyons therof as be above rehersyd; And yf the ꝑsons in whose houses the seid apparell shalbe worne ne any of the said ꝑvauntꝭ sease not the seid apparell in his house, ne cõmence hys accyon of detynew therof and accyon of dette for the seid penalties, wythin xv. dayes next after the begynnyng of the ꝫme next after the seid forfeyture, Then any of the Kyngꝭ Subjectꝭ that wyll fyrst sue therfore shall have an accyon of detynew for the same apparell and an accyon of dette for the seid penaltie forfeyted for weryng of the same, and have the same apparell or the valew thereof, And the oon halfe of the seid penaltie to his owne use and the other halfe shalbe to the Kyngꝭ use. XI. Recovery of the forfeitures incurred in the Household of other Persons.

ITEM that the Warden of the Flete and the Marshall of the Kyngꝭ Benche or their deputies waytyng on the Kyngꝭ Courtꝭ att Westm̃ shall have the forfeyture of the seid apparell worne or used in Westm̃ Hall and the Kyngꝭ Palays of Westm̃ oute of the Kyngꝭ house, cont̄ry to the fourme of this acte, by mean of seasure therof by accyon of detynew in the fourme afore rehersyd; And the forfeyture of the seid penaltie for usyng and weryng of the same, and have lyke accyons therof as ys above rehersyd; And yf the seid Warden & Marshall sease not the seid Apparell in the seid Hall & Palice, ne cõmence their accyon of detynew therof and accyon of dette for the seid penaltie, wythin xv. dayes next after the begynnyng of the ꝫme next after the seid forfeyture, Then any of the Kyngꝭ Subjectꝭ that will fyrst sue therfore shall have an accyon of detynewe for the same apparell and an accyon of dette for the said [penaltie forfeited for[9]] weryng of the same, and have the same apparell or the valew thereof [and the[10]] oon half of the seid penaltie to his [owne use, and the other[11]] half to the Kyngꝭ use. XII. Recovery of the forfeitures incurred in Westminster Hall, &c.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 These Words, which are illegible on the Roll, are supplied from the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

XIII. Recovery of the forfeitures incurred within Cities, Towns Corporate, &c.

ITEM that all Mayres Sheryffs & Baylyffe of all Cyties Borowes & Townes corporate [in like wise, and the Bailiffe of[1]] Fraunchefes & lybtyes, shall have the forfeytures of the seid apparell worne or usyd contrye to this [Acte evy of them in the[1]] Cytye Towne corporate fraunchese or lybtye where they shalbe offycers, by meane of seasure therof or accyon of detinewe in the fourme afore rehersyd; And the forfeyture of the seid penaltie for usyng and weryng of the same, and have lyke accion therof as ys above rehersyd; And yf the Maires Sheryffe & Baylyffe of any Cytie Borowe or Towne corporate or Baylyffe of Fraunchesys & libtyes sease nott the seid apparell ne cōmence their accyon of detynew therof, and accyon of dette for the seid penaltie wythin xv. dayes next after the begynnyng of the ῡme next after the seid forfeyture, Then any of the Kyngs Subjects that wyll fyrst sue therfore shall have an accyon of detynew for the same apparell, and an accyon of dette for the seid penaltie forfeyted for weryng of the same, and have the same apparell or the valew therof, and the oon half of the seid penaltie to his owne use and the other half to the Kyngs use.

XIV. Recovery of the forfeitures incurred in Counties at large.

ITEM that the Sheryffe Undersheryffe & Escheatours of evy Countye of this Realme, and the Chief Constables of evy hundred or wapentake, have the forfett of all the seid apparells worne in the counties where they shalbe offycers, oute of Cyties Townes corporatt fraunchyses & lybties, contry to the fourme of this ῥsent acte, by mean of seasure therof or accyon of detynew in the fourme afore rehersyd, and the forfeyture of the seid penaltie for usyng and weryng of the same, and have lyke accyon therof as ys above rehersyd; And yf the Sheriffe Undersheriffe & Escheatours of the seid Counties sease nott the seid apparell, ne cōmence their accyon of detynewe therof and accyon of dette for the seid penaltie, wythin xv. dayes next aft the begynnyng of the ῡme next after the seid forfayture, Then any of the Kyngs Subjects that wyll first sue therfore shall have an accyon of detynew for the same apparell and an accyon of dette for the seid penaltie forfeitid for weryng of the same and have the same apparell or the valew therof, And the oon half of the said penaltie to his own use and the other half to the Kyngs use.

XV. Penalty on Persons resisting the Seizure of their Apparel. Action of Detinue for any Apparel forfeited.

ITEM yf any ῥson so usyng suche apparell make any resystens for the delivy therof, that then he for his resystens shall lose & forfeit as muche as he shuld forfett by this statute, over & above the forfeyture & penalties conteynid in this statute for usyng & weryng of the same apparell; And that evy of the Kyngs Subjects may have their accyon of detynew for the said apparell so forfettid, and the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord to have the oon halfe of the forfeyture of the seid mony so forfeited, and the partie that wyll sue have the other halfe; And the suet to be by accyon of dette. And that in any of all the seid accyons of dette or detynew the defendant shall nott wage his lawe nor be essoynyd nor any ῥteccyon alowed nor the party to be barred by the Kyngs pardon nor be delayed by any plee to the dyshablement of his ῥson; And that the Lord Steward of the Kyngs house for the tyme beyng wythin the verge, and Justics of Assise & Justics of the Peas, Stewards in Leets or Lawe dayes & evy of them have also power to inquere & hold plee for evy default of the ῥmysses aswell by examynacyon of the partie as after the course of the cōmen lawe, and to determyne the same aswell at the Kyngs sute as att the parties; and that this acte begyn att the first day of May next cōmyng to endure for ev.

All Former Acts of Apparel; viz. 6 H.VIII.c. 1. &c. repealed.

AND ytt ys further enactyd and ordeynyd by auctorite above seid thatt the acte of apparell made in this ῥsent parliament the vth day of february in the vjth yere of the reygne of our seid Sovaign Lord, and all other acts of apparell before the seid vth day of February made, and evy thyng in the seid acts and evy or any of them conteyned shalbe voide adnulled repelled and of none effect.

CHAPTER VII.*

THE Kyngs Revenues.

Certain Receivers of the Crown, temp. Hen.VII. accounted before private Auditors, and so were not discharged in the Exchequer.

FORASMOCHE as in the tyme of the late right noble and famous Prince King Henry the vijth, Fader unto the right noble King that nowe is, by his high Wisdome ῥvidence & circumspeccion divse and many his Chambreleyns of his Principalities of Wales, and other Receyvo's bailiffs Feodaries Reves Fermo's Feefermo's, and other offics and occupiers of divse his hono's Castells lordeshippes mans londs tents and other hereditaments, aswell in Englond and Wales as in Calais and the ches of the same, which than were in his hands and possession, aswell by thauncient enheritaunce of his Crowne as by rebellion or forfaiture of divse and sundrie ῥsones, as by reason of the non age of all and singler his Wards, or by purchase of hym selfe or by any other meane or occasion of his ῥrogatif Roiall, accompted by his cōmaundement by mowthe before then his trusty svnts and Counsellours Sir Reynold Bray Sir Robt Southwell Knights and other whome the said late King in that behalfe at sevall and divse tymes appoynted, aswell for the more spedy payment of his revenues to be had and for thaccompts of the same more spedely to be taken than his Grace could or might have ben aunswerd of aft the course of his Eschequier, as for the greter ease and lesse charge of all and singler the forsaid accomptaunts Fermo's Fee Fermo's Offics and occupiers what soev of any the ῥmisses; And that divse and many sōmes of money, which were than due by divse and sundrye the forsaid accomptaunts Fermo's Feefermo's offics & occupiers, upon the determynacion of their accompts were paid unto the said late King in his Chambre, either to his owne hands or to some other ῥsone or ῥsones to his Use, as it may appere

[1] These Words, which are illegible on the Roll, are supplied from the Original Act.

* This Act, although not contained in the Printed Collections of the Statutes of this Session, was printed separately; See the special Provision in § 29. of the Act.

Digitized by Google

by bille or booke signed with his signe manuell, or to thande of then his trusty ꝟvaunt John Heron, as also it may appere by bille signed with thande of the same John Heron: And that neither those said Accompte nor any of theym so by the said Sir Reynold Bray Sir Robt Southwell or by any other taken or deꝑmyned, nor the said bille or booke signed with thande of the said late King or with thande of the said John Heron for any sōme or sōmes of money concꝰnyng the ꝑmisses receyved, be of any effecte or acceptable in the said Eschequier for any recorde for the discharge of the said accomptaunte Fermo's Feefermo's offic̄s and occupiers: By reason wherof all and singler the said accomptaunte Fermo's Feefermo's Officers and occupiers have ben and hereafter shalbe like to be contynuelly vexed and troubled, by ꝓcesse made or to be made oute of the said Eschequier agaynst them and eꝰy of them their heires executours or tereten'nte, not onely to cōme and ꝑsonally appere in the said Eschequier and therupon to be compelled there to render their said Accompte of newe for the ꝑmisses, but also ther to be compelled to make newe paymente for the same in the Kinge Recepte of the said Eschequier, as if they neꝰ had accompted nor had made payment of their said duete, to their great importable losse trouble hurt and damage agaynst all right and good conscience: THE RIGHT high and myghty Prince o' Soꝰaign Lord the King that now is, the ꝑmisses well considering, and entending not onely the same but semblable ordre of accompte to contynue to be had and used by sufficient and laufull auctoritie from hensforth, before suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones as by his Grace nowe be or at any tyme hereafte shalbe appoynted, and to be aunswerd of his said Revenues in his Chambre in maꝰ and fo'me above seid, but also of his godly and g'cious disposicion entending all and singler the said Accomptaunte Fermo's Feefermo's Officers and occupiers to be sufficiently discharged for eꝰ of any thing concꝰnyng the ꝑmisses according to [the'] right equyte and good conscience: For a further and more stronge auctoritie in that behalf to be had and gevyn, to such ꝑsones as nowe be or hereafter shalbe assigned by o' said Soꝰaign Lord the King his heires and successours for the execucion of this acte, by thassent of the Lords sp̄uall and tempall and of the Cōens in this ꝑsent pliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, hath ordeyned establisshed and enacted, that the said ꝑsons that hereafte shalbe Executo's of this acte and every of them fromhensforth shall have full power and auctorite to call before them and eꝰy of them all and syngler Officers accomptable and eꝰy of them, and all and eꝰy other ꝑsone and ꝑsones that nowe be or hereafte shalbe accomptable or aunswerable, of any thing comprised or conteyned in a Cedule signed with the Kinge moste g'cious hand to this acte annexed, or that in any other Cedule or Cedules hereafte to be signed with the Kinge hande of any such londe teñte or other hereditamente wherunto his Highnes at such tyme shalbe laufully entitled, to such ꝑsone or ꝑsones as shall execute this acte to be directid, shalbe conteyned; and that the said Executours of this acte and eꝰy of them shall take thaccompte of all thinge conteyned in the said Cedule or Cedules; The hono's Castelle lordeshippe Mano's londe teñte and other hereditamente which have ben, be or hereafte shalbe by any of the Kinge Subjecte laufully evicted atteyned g'unted or had oute of thande and possession of o' late Soꝰaign Lord King Henry the vij^th^ or of the King our Soꝰaign Lord that nowe is, or oute of thande and possession of any other ꝑsone or ꝑsons afore tyme seasid to thuse of the late King Henry the vij^th^ or nowe seasid or hereafte to be seasid to thuse of the King that nowe is, by ℞es patente restitucion acte of pliament peticion of right lyꝰey t'vers oustre le mayn monstraunce de droit or otherwise, alweys except and to be exceptid, for the tyme that the same hono's castelles lordeshippe mano's londe teñte and hereditamente or any of them have ben or shall contynue laufully in thande & possession of any of the King o' Soꝰaign Lorde Subjecte, and oute of thande and possession of o' said Soꝰaign Lord; Albeit that the same hono's castelle lordeshippes mano's londe teñte hereditamente and other the ꝑmisses or any of theym, so evicted g'unted atteyned or had or to be evicted g'unted atteyned or had oute of thande and possession of o' said Soꝰaign Lord, ben sp̄ially named exꝑssed or reherced in the said ℞es patente private Seale or Cōmissions, or in any Cedule to the said private Seales or any of theym annexed after the fo'me afore reherced: And that the said Offic̄s and other ꝑsones nor any of them shall neꝰ be chargeable to accompte before the Barons of the said Eschequier, nor in non other Courte or Place, nor before any other ꝑsone or ꝑsones but onely before the said ꝑsones Executo's of this acte for the tyme beyng, or the forreyn Audito's therunto appoynted or to be appoynted; which Cedule or Cedules hereafte so to be assigned, shalbe indented in ꝓchement, wherof the one ꝑte shalbe delyꝰed unto the said Executo's of this acte or to one of them, and the other ꝑte unto the Barons of theschequier, which Barons shall cause the same ꝑte or ꝑte of the said Cedule or Cedules to be filed up̄ by the Kinge Remembrauncer ther to remayn of record, for the discharging of ꝓcesse oute of theschequier against such accomptaunt or accomptaunte.

Certain Persons, to be appointed Executors of this Act, empowered to call before them Accountants, for the Particulars specified in certain Schedules.

Exception of Premises evicted out of the King's Hands, while the same are in the Hands of Subjects.

No further Account required in the Exchequer.

Two Schedules; for the Exchequer and the Executors.

AND FURTHER be it enactid by the said auctorite, that the said ꝑsones Executo's of this Acte and eꝰy of them have full power and auctoritie, at all tymes whan they shall thinke necessarie, to awarde a cōmaundement undre the Kinge private Seale, against any the said offic̄s or other ꝑsone or ꝑsones accomptaunte or detto's for any the ꝑmisses, to appere before theym at Westm̄ in the Countie of Midd, in the Chambre ther onely called the Prince counsaill Chambre or other convenyent place to be appoynted by the King, at such tyme as shalbe lymyted and exꝑssed in the said private Seale or Seales, at their pelle. And that the Keper of the said private Seale for the tyme being do make or cause to be made private Seale or Seales according to the awarde of the said Executo's of this Acte or any of them, as ofte as it shalbe required by them; And if any ꝑsone or ꝑsones to whome such private Seale is directid do not appere at his daie ꝑfixed in the same, That then, upon the othe made before the said ꝑsones Executo's of this acte or any of them by any ꝑsone or ꝑsones that woll afferme that it was truly delyꝰed to the ꝑtie or ꝑties named in the said private seale, that then the said ꝑsone or ꝑsones Executo's of this acte have full power and auctorite to awarde an other private seale to be directid to the Shiref of the Countie onely, if the ꝑtie againste whome the same private seale shalbe awarded be than conꝰsaunt dwelling or abiding in any place within the Gildable of the same Countie, or elle to such other officer or officers in the Countie or other place havyng lib̄tie privilege or fraunchese and not beyng Gildable where the ꝑtie is conꝰsaunt or abiding, cōmaunding the same Shiref or other officer to attache the said ꝑsone or ꝑsones, so making

II. Process for the compelling of all Accountants to appear before the said Executors.

[1] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

defaulte, by their bodies to appere before the said psones that shalbe Executo's of this Acte, at the daie and place in the same private Seale to be conteyned: And if the ptie so by force of that private Seale to be attached make any rescusse or resistence, or if the same ptie against whome the same private Seale shalbe awarded avoid elong or absent hymself, to thentent that the same private Seale shuld not be executed upon his psone, and the same rescusse or resistence or avoiding elongnyng or absenting hymself to thentent aforesaid by the said Shiref or the same other officer before the said Executo's of this Acte be reto'ned, That then the said psones whiche shalbe Executo's of this Acte shall have full power and auctorite to sett such fyne or amciament upon the said ptie againste whome any such reto'ne shalbe made as the said psones Executo's of this Acte shall by their discrecons adjuge to be reasonable, or to cōmyt the same psone to prison; and furthermore to awarde an other private Seal to be directid to the same ptie, so disobeyng elongnyng avoiding or absenting hymself, cōmaunding hym by the same upon such certeyn payne theryn by their discrecions to be lymyted, so that it excede not the sōme of one hundreth pounde, to appere before the said psones Executo's of this Acte at such daie and place therein to be lymyted: And if any psone or psones to whome any suche private Seale shalbe directid do not appere at the daie and place to be pfixed in the same, That then, upon the othe made by any psone or psones before the said psones Executo's of this Acte or any of theym that woll afferme that the said third private Seale or Seales was truely delyvered to the psone or psones named in the said third private Seale, That then the ptie to whome the said third private Seale was delivered shall forfeit to the King the sōme conteyned in the said third private Seale, or asmoche of the said sōme as shalbe thought convenyent by the discrecion of the said Executo's of this Acte or ij of theym. And if the said Executo's of this acte certifie in to the said Eschequier the said payne so forfaited, that then the Barons of theschequier, at the desire of the said Executo's of this Acte or ij of theym, do award due and convenyent pcesse for the leveyng of the same payne so forfeited; And also if the ptie appere not upon the said third private Seale, that then the said Executo's of this acte may awarde private Seales against the said accomptaunt or accomptauntes to be directid to the said Shiref or other offics to attache the said accomptaunt or accomptauntes by their bodies as ofte as nede shall require.

III. Traverse given to the Party charged with Rescue, Absence, &c.

BE IT ALSO enacted by the said auctoritie that the said ptie, agaynst whome any rescusse resistence absentyng avoiding or elongnyng hymself as is before said shalbe reto'ned, or the delyvey of any private Seale or Seales shalbe certified, shall for his defence and discharge have his travers or aunswere, before the said psones Executo's of this Acte, at any tyme, that he made not any such rescusse or resistence, or that he absented avoided or elonged not hym self, or that the same private Seale was not delivered unto hym, as by the reto'ne or certificat is or shalbe supposed; And that travers or aunswere to be tried and determyned before the Barons of theschequier and in the same Eschequier after the course of the cōen lawes of this realme.

IV. Process shall be conveniently served before the Day of the Return thereof.

PVYDED alway that evy private seale, to be directid or executed to or upon any man of psone or psones, be and shalbe delivered or otherwise executed as the Effecte therof requireth before the day of apparaunce theryn to be specified, in such convenient tyme and season as the same psone or psones may have sufficient tyme to cōme up and appere at his or their day and place in the same private Seale to be conteyned, before thexecuto's of this acte; And elles the same psone or psones to suffre or bere no man payn fyne or amciament for his or their defaulte or non apparaunce at that day; So that the same psone or psones appere within convenyent tyme after the daie of apparaunce to be specified in the said private seales, and at the place specified in the same.

V. No Process from the Exchequer against Accountants, except on Request of Executors of this Act.

ALSO BE IT further enacted by the said auctorite that the Barons of the Kinges Eschequier, ne any other officer of the same Courte, award ne make any pcesse out of theschequier at any tyme or season against any Receyvo' bailif or other Officer chargeable to accompt, of or for any thing comprised or to be comprised in the said Cedule or Cedules signed with the Kinges hand, or hereafte to be signed with the Kinges hand, but onely at the request and desire of thexecuto's of this acte or one of theym; And if any of the said Offics make any pcesse cont'rie to the fo'me of this acte, that then all such pcesse so made or awarded and thissues therupon reto'ned to be void and of non effecte.

VI. Executors of this Act may take the Oaths from all Accountants; and make them due Allowances.

AND ALSO be it further enacted by the said auctorite, that the said psones Executo's of this acte and evy of them fromhensforth have full power and auctoritie to take thapparaunce and othes of all the said psones Receyvo's bailliffes officers and other psones chargeable to accompte before them, withoute any fee rewarde or other pfitt to be taken of the said accomptauntes or any of them by the said psones Executo's of this acte their Clerk or other officer for recording of their apparaunce in ppre psone or by Atto'ney, except onely wher such apparaunce shalbe recorded after a rescusse resistence avoiding elongnyng or absenting shalbe reto'ned against the same accomptaunt; In which case the said Clerk shall have of the same accomptaunt for his entre of recording of his apparaunce the some of xij d. onely and not above; And the said othe to be taken by the said accomptauntes shalbe that they shall make true accompte and nothing concele of that they be accomptable of: And also the said psones Executo's of this acte and evy of theym shall have from hensforth full power and auctorite to compell the said accomptauntes to accompt before theym or any of theym, and also to charge and discharge the said Accomptauntes for all thinges wherof they be accomptable concernyng any of the pmisses, and to allowe in all and evy accompt or accomptes to be taken before theym and evy of theym, all and singuler such billes bookes and Warrauntes as have be signed with the signe manuell of the forsaid late King or of the King that now is, or hereafte to be signed with the signe manuell of the Kinge that now is, to whom soev the same billes bookes or Warrauntes have ben or shalbe directid, or that have ben or shalbe signed with thand and name of the forsaid John Heron, or with thand and name of any other psone or psones by the King at any time hereafte to be appoynted and to be put in like auctorite and rowme as the forsaid John Heron nowe is, by whose handes soev the said sōme or sōmes of Money, comprised and to be comprised in the said billes bookes or warrauntes or any of theym so signed or hereafte to be signed, have ben or shalbe receyved; And also that the said Executo's of this Acte and evy of theym have auctoritie from hensforth to allowe all and singler such taille or tailles as have ben or shalbe striken oute at the Kinges Receipt of the said Eschequier for any pte or pcell of the Revenues of any of the londes hereditamentes

Digitized by Google

and pfitꝭ beforesaid, and also to allowe all fres patentꝭ pardons deduccions respitꝭ [deduccions'] and undesups and almañ repacions vacacions decays emendmentꝭ and almañ fees annuyties wagꝭ diettꝭ and costꝭ of almañ officers and occupiers and all other dischargꝭ by their discrecions or by the discrecions of any of theym; And that the said psones executo's of this acte and evy of them fromhensforth have full power and auctoritie by their discrecions to here and detmyn frome tyme to tyme all and singler accomptꝭ of the pmisses and evy of them: And also have full power and auctoritie to cōmytt all and evy the said accomptauntꝭ to prison aswell if they be founde in arreragꝭ upon their accomptꝭ as if any of theym do refuce to make their accompte as is abovesaid, and to lett theym to baill and maymprise and to take any other suertie at all tymes as the said psones Executo's of this Acte or any of theym by their discrecions shall thynke reasonable, or as the Barons of theschequier may do by any meane; And also for the contentacion and payment of all such arreragꝭ forfeitꝭ dettꝭ and paynes as any of the said accomptauntꝭ or detto's shalbe founde in, and all other thingꝭ to do concnyng the pmisses and evy pte of theym as the Barons of theschequier or audito's or any other Officer or Officers of the said Eschequier or any of theym may do by vtue of any of their officꝭ and auctorities: and thexecuto's of this acte and evy of theym that nowe be, or hereaftꝭ shalbe, have full power and auctorite to acquite and discharge all and singler accomptaunt and accomptauntꝭ that hath or shall fynyshe and detmyn his or their accompt or accomptꝭ before theym or any of theym, and that all and singler acquitauncꝭ or quietus est signed by thexecuto's of this acte that nowe be or hereaftꝭ shalbe, or by any of theym and enrolled in the recordꝭ before the said Executo's of this acte shalbe a good sufficient acquitaunce and discharge to and for almañ the said accomptauntꝭ aswell in the Kingꝭ Eschequier as in all and evy other the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ what soev, and before all and evy psone and psones whome the Kingꝭ Highnes his heires or successours shall hereafter by any meane appoynt to here and take any such accompte, withoute any other accompt or accomptꝭ to be made in the Kingꝭ Eschequier or before any other psone or psones: And if it happen any mañ pcesse to be made oute of the Kingꝭ Eschequier against any accomptaunt or other psones which hath accompted in mañ and fo'me aforesaid, that then upon the shewyng of thacquitaunce to hym or them made by the said Executo's of this acte or any of theym before the Barons of the said Eschequier, the said pcesse so made to be clerely discharged for ev: And that all and evy such accomptꝭ and allowaunce had or taken by or afore the said psones Executo's of this acte or any of theym be ingrossed in pchement by the Audito's or by any other therunto to be appoynted, and signed with thandꝭ and names of the forsaid psones Executo's of this acte or any of them, and be delivꝭed in to the said Eschequier with all such taill or taillꝭ as shalbe allowed upon the same accompt or accomptꝭ, and such other warrauntꝭ and billꝭ as the said Executo's of this acte or one of theym shall think necessarie; which at all tymes the said Barons or one of them shall receyve and take, and therupon the same Barons or any of theym do cōmaund and cause the Chambreleyns of the said Courte to joyn the taillꝭ of evy of theym with and to their foyll and foyllꝭ withoute delays, and then and therupon the said Barons or one of theym to cause the said taillꝭ and evy of theym to be utly cancelled and made frustrate; And also to cause the same bookꝭ of accomptꝭ and evy of theym to be taken and recorded in the office of the Kingꝭ Remēbrauncer or Tresourers Remembrauncer of the said Eschequier as the course ordre and usage of the same Eschequier heretofore hath ben in receyvyng or recording such bookꝭ of accomptꝭ made in the said Eschequier; and that to be done withoute fee or rewarde to be taken by any of the said Remembrauncers or any other officer or offics, and afterward to be fyled up in the pype ther to remayne of recorde ppetuelly, aswell for the suertie of the King as for the ferther and more clere discharge of the said accomptauntꝭ and evy of theym against the King his heires and successours, and that to be done withoute any fee reward or charge to be paid by any such accomptaunt or other psone or psones to any officer in the said Eschequier: And that all such detto's and accomptauntꝭ and evy of theym be also therby aswell in the said Eschequier as in all other placꝭ utly acquited allowed and discharged by vtue of this psent acte against the King his heires and all other psones seasid and hereaftꝭ to be seasid to his use for ev, according to theffecte and teno' of the said accomptꝭ; The cōen lawe statute ordenance or any other course in the said Eschequier heretofore had or made to the contrie notwithstanding, withoute any fyne or fee therfore to be paid in the said Eschequier as is aforesaid: And the same accompt or accomptꝭ hereaftꝭ so to be fynysshed and detmyned be engrossed in pchement and signed in mañ and fo'me before reherced and delivꝭed by the said psones Executo's of this acte or one of theym in to the said Eschequier as before is said within halfe a yere aftꝭ the said accomptꝭ or accompt be fynysshed and detmyned, which the said Barons shall receyve as is afore said withoute addyng or mynysshing of any thing in theym conteyned: And also the Barons and all other offics of theschequier at the request of the said psones Executo's of this acte or of ij of theym, at all tymes shall awarde and make almañ pcesse against any of the said accomptauntꝭ or dettors aftꝭ the course of theschequier; and when the said accomptauntꝭ do cōme and appere upon the said pcesse, that then the said Barons upon a payne by their discrecions, cōmaund the same accomptauntꝭ or accomptaunt furthwith to appere before the said psones Executo's of this acte ther to pcede in their accomptꝭ; which request so made shalbe in writing signed with thand of the said psones Executo's of this Acte or ij of theym and delivꝭed to the said Barons of theschequier ther to be enrolled of recorde in the office of the Remembrauncer of the Tresourer of theschequier or of the Kingꝭ Remembrauncer.

and may imprison Accountants who are in Arrear or refuse to account; as Barons of the Exchequer may do;

and fully acquit and discharge all Accountants.

Accounts shall be ingrossed and signed by the Executors, and delivered into the Exchequer, with the Tallies, &c.

Accounts shall be ingrossed within Half a Year after being finished.

Process shall be issued against Accountants by the Barons of the Exchequer, &c.

VII. Remembrancer's Certificate of Respites of Accountants.

AND ALSO be it enacted that the Remembrauncer for the Tresourer of theschequier for the tyme beyng and also the Clerk of the Pipe shall certifie in writing unto the said Executo's of this Acte, at thende of evy tyme, all and singler respitꝭ of all suche accomptauntꝭ as hang and depend or shall hang and depend upon any accompte of any Shiref Escheato' Cōmissiō or any accomptaunt for any thinge conteyned or to be conteyned in the said Cedule or Cedules: And also the Marshall of the said Eschequier at thende of evy tyme shall certifie a transcript or copye of all such officꝭ as shalbe retorned in to theschequier the same tyme by any Shiref Escheato' Cōmissiō or any other officer of any londꝭ possessions or other hereditamentꝭ by the which office the King shall then be newely entitled; which transcript

Transcripts of Offices found in Exchequer or Chancery.

[1] Interlined in the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

or copy shalbe subscribed with thand of the said Marshall and delivꝛed to the said psones Executo's of this Acte in the place assigned called the Prince Counsaill Chambre, or other place wher the said psones so assigned shall sytt fo thexecuting of their office ther to remayn as for an originall recorde; And in like wise the Clerkꝭ of the Chauncy to do ꝛtifie at thende of evy ꝛme, a tꝛnscript or copy of all such like officꝭ as is before said which shalbe retoꝛned in to the said Courte of Chauncy during the same ꝛme or before.

VIII. A Provision for the Acquittance of Accountants whose Accounts were taken by special Auditors, temp. Henry VII. and afterwards lost, &c.

AND WHERE it is considered that neither by course of the Kingꝭ Eschequier nor by this ꝑsent Acte or Actꝭ any offics or officer accomptable, Fermo's Feefermo's and other occupier or occupiers their heires executo's administrato's or teretenꝛntꝭ can or may be discharged of their accomptꝭ or paymentꝭ in the said Eschequier, but only by or upon sevall accomptꝭ either to be made and engrossed in the said Eschequier or by the said Executoꝛs of this acte, And the same Accomptꝭ so engrossed by the said Executo's of this acte to be delivꝛed in to the forsaid Eschequier with all such billꝭ of paymentꝭ to the Treasourer of the Kingꝭ Chambre for the tyme beyng or ellꝭ wher, as in the said sevall accomptꝭ shuld be specified and allowed; which nowe by expience is not possible to be accomplisshed, forasmoche as many and moste ꝑte of the said accomptꝭ which were of long tyme passed by the cōmaundement of oꝛ said Sovaign Lord King Henry the vijth by sevall Audito's therunto appoynted taken, which Audito's ben deceased, And not only the said Accomptꝭ allowed be broken lost and otherwise enbesilled, so that no sufficient matier may be had to make newe the said accomptꝭ according to the contynue and pꝛporte of the said acte, and so the said Offics accomptable ben withoute remedy to their extreme losse daunger and utꝭ undoyng, contꝛrie to thentent as well of oꝛ said late Sovaign Lord as of oꝛ Sovaign Lord that nowe is, withoute a Remedy be had in this behalfe: BE IT therfore ordeyned establisshed and enacted by the King oꝛ Sovaign Lord and by his Lordꝭ sꝑuall and temporall and by the Cōens in this ꝑsent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, That upon a booke or bookꝭ made or to be made, by such ꝑsone or ꝑsones as at any tyme hereafter shalbe Executo's of this Acte, of all such Respitꝭ arreragꝭ dettꝭ and unde sups as remayned due to oꝛ said late Sovaign Lord King Henry the vijth at the fest of Saint Mighell tharchaungell the xxiiijth yere of his reigne or any yere before, of all such londꝭ teñtꝭ possessions and other hereditamentꝭ as be conteyned and specified in a Cedule to this ꝑsent Acte annexed or shalbe conteyned in any other Cedules hereafter to be assigned and made, And the said booke or bookꝭ so made and signed with thande and signe manuell of oꝛ said Sovaign Lord the King that nowe is, or with thandꝭ of thexecuto's of this acte for the tyme beyng or any ij of them, and the same booke or bookꝭ delivꝛed in to theschequier ther to remayn of recorde, THAT then and therupon all and almañ officers accomptauntꝭ Fermo's Feefermo's officers and occupiers of any thing conteyned in the said Cedule or Cedules, their heires Executo's Administrato's and Tereten'ntꝭ, by this ꝑsent Acte be utterly acquited and finally discharged in the said Eschequier for evꝛ; aswell of and for their sevall accomptꝭ and paymentꝭ made or to be made in the said Eschequier for any tyme or yere before the said fest of Mighelmas the xxiiijth yere of the reign of King Henry the vijth for any thing conteyned in the said Cedule or Cedules, as of almañ ꝓcesse heretofore made or at any tyme hereafꝛ to be made oute of the said Eschequier for any of the ꝑmisses, and of all yssues lost for the same by or against any of the said Accompt'untꝭ Fermo's Feefermo's offics and occupiers their heires executoꝛs administrato's and tereten'ntꝭ; And also that almañ respittꝭ dettꝭ and unde sups and evy of theym hanging or depending upon thaccompt or accomptꝭ of any Shireff Escheatour Cōmissiońꝛ or Cōmissiońꝛs or any other officer accomptable in the said Eschequier, of any part or ꝓcell conteyned or to be conteyned in the said Cedule or Cedules due at the fest of Mighelmasse the said xxiiijth yere or any tyme or yere before, other then the said arreragꝭ comprised in the said boke or bookꝭ, by this ꝑsent Acte be in like wise utꝛly acquited allowed and discharged in the said Eschequier against the King our Sovaign Lord and his heires and all other ꝑson and ꝑsones for evꝛ.

IX. Annual Accounts to Michaelmas shall include Discharge of all Arrears previously due.

AND further be it enacted that upon evy accompt made and to be made of any of the possessions, in the forsaid Cedule or Cedules to be comprised, of and for any oon hole yere ending at the fest of Saynt Mighell tharchaungell in the vijth yere of the reigne of oꝛ Sovaign Lord that nowe is, or any tyme or yere before as the case shall require, and the same Accompt delivꝛed in to theschequier in mañ and fourme aforesaid, that then and therupon aswell the said arreragꝭ comprised in the forsaid booke or bookꝭ of arreragꝭ of the said xxiiijth yere, as also almañ accompt'untꝭ Fermo's Feefermo's offics and occupiers of any of the possessions in evy suche accompt exꝑssed by this ꝑsent acte, be in likewise utꝛly acquited and fynally discharged for evꝛ, aswell of and for the said sevall accomptꝭ and paymentꝭ as of all amciamentꝭ issues and execucions made or to be made for the same, in as large and ample mañ as if the yerely accomptꝭ of the same possessions for any tyme before the deꝛmynacion of evy suche accompt as is beforesaid made and delivꝛed, had ben sevally taken and in to the said Eschequier delivꝛed in mañ aforesaid; And that all and evy officer of the said Eschequier that nowe be and hereafꝛ shalbe, use ordre and endevour hym selfe and theym self with diligence in this behalfe in evy thing concꝛnyng the ꝑmisess, so that noo ꝑsone or ꝑsones be troubled or put to losse by reason of any ꝓcesse at any tyme hereafꝛ to be made oute of the said Eschequier for any tyme before the deꝛmynacyon of evy suche accompt as is aforesaid made and delivꝛed, upon payne of yelding to the ꝑtie or ꝑties so greved frome tyme to tyme treble damage; The cōen lawe statute ordenꝛnce or any course in the said Eschequier heretofore had made or used to the contꝛrie notwithstanding.

X. Discharge of all Arrears by Executors of this Act.

AND ALSO be it further enacted by the said auctoritie that the said ꝑsones Executoꝛs of this acte and evy of theym fromhensforth have full power and auctoritie by their discrecions to make allowaunce and dischargꝭ of tharreragꝭ respitꝭ and unde sups in the said signed booke or bookꝭ to be exꝑssed, of all and almañ billꝭ of paymentꝭ and other dischargꝭ of any of the said possessions fermes feefermes and other the ꝑmisses in the said Cedule or Cedules to be conteyned; and upon any allowaunce or discharge so made of any dett arreragꝭ respitꝭ or unde sups depending upon any ꝑsone or ꝑsones in the said signed booke or bookꝭ of arreragꝭ, That then and therupon the said ꝑsone or ꝑsones so endettid, of and for asmoche as shalbe so allowed and discharged by the forsaid ꝑsones Executo's of this acte or any of theym, be utꝛly acquited and discharged therof forevꝛ withoute any fee in the same Eschequier therfore to be paide.

Digitized by Google

XI. Process out of the Exchequer, against Parties having made Payments to Persons formerly authorized to receive Money for the Crown, shall be discharged on the Certificate of Executors of this Act, that nothing remains due to the Crown.

BE IT ALSO enacted ordeyned and establisshed that if it happen any man̄ ꝓcesse to be made oute of the Kingꝭ Eschequier, against any ꝑsone or ꝑsones which have accompted before Sir Reynold Bray Sir Robt Southwell Knightꝭ or any other ꝑsone or ꝑsones heretofore therunto assigned auctorised and appoynted by the late King Henry the vijth or by the King o' Sov̄aign Lord that nowe is, and the money due upon the same accompt or accomptes contentid and paide unto the said late King or to the King o' said Sov̄aign Lord that nowe is, that then upon a Certificat to be made by the Executo's of this acte or oon of theym for the tyme beyng to the Barons of the said Eschequier p'porting that the said Accompt hath ben taken and made in man̄ and fo'me above said, and that ther remayneth not due to the King o' Sov̄aign Lord by reason of the same accompt or accomptꝭ any dett or duetye unpaide, the said Barons and ev̄y of theym fromhensforth to surcease forev̄ of all the said ꝓcesse so made or to be made againste any suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones; and that they and ev̄y of theym by v̄tue of the said c̄tificat acquite allowe and utt̄ly discharge forev̄ the said ꝑsone or ꝑsones againste whome the said ꝓcesse was so awarded oute of the said Eschequier, of all suche dettꝭ accompt or accomptꝭ respitꝭ or unde sups as then be depending or remaynyng upon hym or theym in the said Eschequier; And that a quietus est made and signed with thande or handꝭ of the said Executo's of this acte for the tyme beyng or any of theym, to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones which have accompted or hereaft̄ shall happen to accompt afore theym or any of theym, be acceptid taken and allowed afore the Barons of the said Eschequier, and in all other the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ, for a good sufficient and laufull discharge for the said ꝑsone or ꝑsones so accompting; and that he or they to whome the said quietus est, shall happen to be made, be utt̄ly acquited and fynally discharged for ev̄, upon the shewing of the same quietus est, of and for alman̄ accompt or accomptꝭ by hym or theym made or to be made to the King o' said Sov̄aign Lord in his Eschequier or elliswher to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones to his use or to thuse of his heires, for any suche thingꝭ as shall appere by the said quietus est to be accompted for afore the said Executo's of this Acte or oon of theym for the tyme being; And that they nor non of theym havyng any suche quietus est be compelled or compellable by any manner of ꝓcesse fromhensforth to accompt of or for any thing which apperith by the said accomptes they have accompted for in man̄ and fo'me aforesaid.

Quietus signed by such Executors shall be a full Discharge in all Cases.

XII. Process from the Exchequer for Payment of Arrears due.

BE IT ALSO further enacted by the same auctoritie that ther be made oute of the said Eschequier frome tyme to tyme all suche laufull ꝓcesses as shalbe required by the said ꝑsones Executo's of this Acte or ij of theym, and not ellis by any other ꝑsone or ꝑsones, for the leveyng recov̄yng or opteynyng of the said arrerag̃ in the said signed booke or bookꝭ to be specified and conteyned, by thoffic̄s of the said Eschequier therunto by the auncient course of the same appoynted; And whan soev̄ any ꝑsone or ꝑsones appere in the said Eschequier by reason of the said ꝓcesse, that then the Barons of the said Eschequier shall cōmaunde and enjoyne the ꝑtie that so apperith, upon a payne by theym to be lymytted, to goo before [thexecuto's '] of this acte and before theym to ꝓcede to the fynall det̄mynacion and contentacion of their arrerag̃: And if any ꝓcesse be hereafter made oute of theschequier for any of thaccomptꝭ to be made of the ꝑmisses or any ꝑcell therof, other then at the request of the said ꝑsones Executo's of this Acte, that then the said ꝓcesse and thissues theruppon reto'ned and made, shalbe voide and of non effecte.

XIII. Release of all Amerciaments on former Process.

MOREOV̄ be it enacted by thauctorite aforesaid that alman̄ officers accompt'untꝭ fermo's feefermo's their heires executo's admynystrato's tereten'ntꝭ maynpno's and plegꝭ and ev̄y of theym, for the same possessions and other the ꝑmisses or any ꝑcell of theym in the said signed booke or bookꝭ of arrerag̃ to be conteyned, be acquited and discharged for ev̄ against the King and all other ꝑsones, of and for alman̄ issues and amc̄iamentꝭ lost or forfaited in the said Eschequier by reason of any ꝓcesse made oute of the said Eschequier any tyme before the fest of Saint Mighell tharchaungell last past.

XIV. Bills against the Accountants shall be received by the Executors and transmitted to the Exchequer, there to be determined, and the Accountants remitted to the said Executors.

AND ALSO the said ꝑsones Executo's of this Acte and ev̄y of theym fromhensforth shall have full power and auctoritie to receyve before theym all and singler playntꝭ by billꝭ, by any ꝑsone or ꝑsones against the said accomptaauntꝭ or any of theym to be taken, for any assignement of annuyties fees dueties or dettꝭ to the said Compleyn'ntꝭ g'unted and assigned or due by ꝑres patentꝭ acte of ꝑliament taillꝭ g'auntꝭ or by any other laufull meane, or hereafter to be g'unted or assigned; and the same sutꝭ or playntꝭ by billꝭ so receyved and taken by or afore the said ꝑsones Executo's of this acte, to put and delyv̄ by their handꝭ or ij of theym the same bille or billꝭ before the Barons of the Kingꝭ Eschequier for the tyme being within iiij daies aft̄ such bill or billꝭ before hym or theym receyved, and if it be out of t̄me than the firste daie of the t̄me next ensuyng or within iij daies then next folowing, and to geve and p̄fixe the ꝑties appering before theym the same daie of putting and delyv̄yng of the said bill into theschequier; And if any suche accompt'unt or accompt'untꝭ make defaulte before the said Barons at the daie or daies to theym p̄fixed, that then the same Barons do awarde like ꝓcesse against hym so making defaulte as they have used to do in accions sued by any officer of the said Courte of theschequier againste any Straungier; and that therupon the said Barons to ꝓcede and det̄myn after the course of the said Eschequier in the said sutꝭ conteyned and specified in the said billꝭ so to theym delyv̄ed, and as if the said accompt'untꝭ or any of theym against whome suche bill or billꝭ shalbe put, had ben p̄sent upon his or their accomptꝭ before the said Barons in theschequier, and as if the said billꝭ had ben firste taken and cōmensed in the said Eschequier against them or any of theym ther beyng p̄sent upon any of their accomptꝭ; And whan the said sutꝭ be so in the said Eschequier det̄myned, that then the said Barons shall remaund the said Accompt'unt or Accomptauntꝭ with a t'nscript of the recorde of the det̄mynacion of the said sute before the said ꝑsones Executo's of this Acte ther to ꝓcede in their accomptꝭ.

XV. Mode of proceeding in determining Demurrers and Issues at Law in the Exchequer, on Prayer of the Party.

AND FURTHER be it enactid that if any ꝑsone or ꝑsones abide or demurre in lawe in or upon any matier or cause of charge or discharge, in or upon any accompt ꝑres patentꝭ ꝑdones or other what soev̄ plee evidence matier or allowaunce by any ptie before the said ꝑsones Executo's of this Acte, or if any ptie plede or allege any matier for his defence discharge or adv'ntage before the said Executo's of this Acte, which plee or matier the same ꝑsones Executo's of this

[1] the said Executo's *O.*

Digitized by Google

acte woll not allowe accept or regarde, Than if the same ptie so pleding or allegyng the same plee or matier desire or praie that the same matier so not allowed accepted or regarded may be certified before the Barons of theschequier, then the said Executo's of this Acte be and shalbe bounde to entre of recorde the said demurrer or the said other matier or plee and desire or praier of the ptie, and not pcede ne put or avoide the same ptie frome his advantage in that behalfe; and the same demurrer or other matier or plee and desire or praier of the ptie so entred and recorded, the said Executo's of this Acte shall certifie unto the said Barons of theschequier the tenor of the recorde therof, and prfixe a daie to the ptie or pties to appere before the same Barons in the Eschequier to allegate for hym or theym selfe as shalbe expedient, and then and there the same Barons of the said Eschequier shall diligently here and examyn the same recorde and thallegacions and causes of that demurrer, or theffecte of the said other matier as is before said, to be pleded or alleged before the said Executo's of this acte, and therupon determyn discusse or geve jugement upon that demurrer or the said other matier as the case shall require according to the lawes of this realme; And therupon the said Barons to prfixe a daie upon a certeyn payne to the said ptie accomptaunt to appere and resorte before the seid psones Executo's of this Acte, and also the same Barons shall remaunde unto theym the said tenor of the said recorde and their jugement or other determynacion theryn, as the same psones Executo's of this acte may pcede to fynall ende and determynacion of thaccompt of the said partie.

XVI. On any Traverses, Petitions, &c. to Chancery, &c. like Writs shall issue to the Executors of this Act, as heretofore to the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer.

BE IT ALSO enacted by thauctoritie of this prsent pliament that upon all travers peticions monstraunce de droit oustre le mayne lyveys or restitucions to be tended or sued by any psone or psones in the Kinge Courte of Chaunc'ye or in the Eschequier or in any other of the Kinge Courte, that then the Chaunceller or keper of the Kinge great Seale for the tyme being or other Justice, before whome suche travers restitucions monstraunce de droit oustre le mayne lyveys or peticions shalbe tended or sued is depending, shall and may from tyme to tyme awarde and graunte suche Writte or Writte to the said psones Executo's of this Acte or use like order with theym as the same Chaunceler and Justice had or have used in like case before tyme to or with the Treasourer and Barons of theschequier or to and with any other officer; And the same psones Executo's of this acte shall allowe and obey the said Writte and all orders and direccions according to the tenor and effecte of the same orders and direccions aft the course of the Kinge lawes.

XVII. Executors of this Act declared Chief Auditors, with Power to allow or disallow Accounts of former Auditors, &c.

AND BE IT further ordeyned and enacted by thauctorite of this prsent pliament that the said psons Executo's of this acte be the Kinge chief Audito's; and from hensforth have full power auctoritie and premynence above all other Audito's, and to call before theym and every of theym all his Audito's Receyvo's Bailiffe and all other accomptaunte that nowe be or hereaft shalbe concernyng the prmisses conteyned in the said Cedule, or in any other Cedule or Cedules hereaft to be signed with the Kinge hande to be conteyned as aforesaid; And the said Audito's to deliv to the said Executo's of this acte or to oon of theym a transcript of all accompte by theym taken; and the said Executo's of this acte and every of theym from hensforth have full power and auctoritie to survey comptroll and reforme all and singler accompte and accompt taken and to be taken by the said foreyn Audito's, the said form accompt notwithstanding; And if any doubte or default be found in any of the said accompte, that the said Executo's of this Acte or ij of them have full power and auctoritie to call before theym the said accomptaunte of the said accompte, and if any bailiffe or other accomptaunte or other officers have offendid in concelyng of any dett duetie or other pfite that of right ought to belong to the King, or if they refuse to make declaracions of their accompte before theexecuto's of this acte, that then the said psones Executo's of this acte or one of theym have full power and auctoritie to cōmyt the same psone so offending to Warde frome tyme to tyme and as often as any suche defaulte shalbe founde, and the same psones so offending to lett to baill and maynprise by their discrecions; and also if at any tyme hereafter it shalbe duely found and pved that the said foreyn Auditor or Audito's or any of theym mysallowe or make any allowaunce to any accomptaunt or accomptaunte otherwise then they ought to do, or conceile any dett duetie or other thing that of right ought to belong to the King, that then the said Executo's of this Acte or ij of theym have full power and auctoritie to sett such fynes and amerciamente upon the same Auditor or Audito's so offending or otherwise to punysshe theym for their offence as the said Executo's of this acte or ij of theym by their discrecions shall thynke reasonable.

Proviso for Foreign Auditors; but subject to Controul of the said Executors.

PROVIDED alwey that this acte or any thing theryn conteyned extend not nor be in any wise prjudiciall to the foreyn Audito's for the tyme being but that they and every of theym shall and may frome tyme to tyme take and pceyve all suche fees wage coste and advantage as they myght laufully have taken and pceyved for executing of their office at any tyme before the making of this acte; and that they and every of them shall and may viewe here take allowe and determyn all and singler mynystres accompte that is for to say feodaries bailiffe Reves heywarde beydylles and all other ministres as they myght have done at any tyme before the making of this Acte; Savyng only that the said psones that hereafter shalbe Executo's of this Acte or ij of theym have power and auctoritie from tyme to tyme to comptroll reforme and ordre all thaccompte by the said foreyn Audito's or any of theym so taken viewed herd and determyned or hereafter to be taken viewed herd and determyned and theym to put in to theschequier as in the said acte is before reherced.

XVIII. Proviso for certain Letters Patents of Offices.

ALSO BE it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all tres patente and every of theym heretofore made or to be made by or Sovaign Lord the King that nowe is, to any the Kinge Subjecte aswell in Englond as in Wales and in the marches of the same havyng auctoritie by their tres patente to make alman officers, except officers accomptable, extend not to the making of any Auditor or Audito's of any of the Kinge possessions, ne extend not to the revocacion or advoyding of any the Kinge tres patente to any Auditor or Audito's graunted or to be graunted; any pvision graunte or use made and had or to be made to the contrarie notwithstanding.

XIX Accounts of the Duchy of Lancaster subjected to the said Executors;

BE IT also enacted by thauctoritie of this prsent pliament that the Kinge Audito's and generall Receyvor of the Duchye of Lancastre for the tyme being, yerely after thaccompte of and concernyng the said Duchie herd and by the said Audito's of the Duchie viewed and by theym declared before the Chaunceller of the said Duchie for the tyme beyng, shewe and declare the said accompte to the said psones Executo's of this acte or ij of theym, and the same psones

Digitized by Google

Executo's of this acte for the tyme beyng or ij of them shall have from hensforth full power and auctoritie to call before them the said Audito's and Receyvo' of the said Duchye and to ovsee and comptroll the said accompte; And if upon the said viewe and comptrolement it may appere that the King be hurte or deceyved in any of his Revenues of his said Duchye, that then suche reformacion be had therin as by the discrecion of the said psones Executo's of this acte or ij of theym shalbe thought reasonable. Pvided alwey that this acte or any thing therin conteyned extend not in anywise nor be pjudiciall to thauctoritie power libtie or gunte of any the Kinge Justice that nowe be or hereafter shalbe Justice of his Foreste nor to any other officer or officers of the same foreste nor any of theym nor any pcell therof for any mañ office or office which they or any of theym have in the said foreste or any pcell therof within this realme of England; nor extend not to the Duchie of Lancastr nor to any Hono's Castelle Lordshippes mañs landes tențe and other hereditamente pcell of the same Duchie, nor to any officer officers or ministres of the same Duchie or any pcell therof for any office or offices which they have of the said Duchie or any pcell therof: The Genall Receyvo' and Audito's of the same Duchie oonly except. Pvided alwey that this Acte or any thing therin conteyned in any wise extend not to the Duchie of Lancastr nor to any hono's castelle mañs londe tențe or other hereditamente pcell of the same Duchie; nor extend not nor be pjudiciall or hurtfull to any officer officers or ministers of the same Duchie or any pcell therof that now be or hereafte shalbe, for any office or office which they or any of theym have of the said Duchie or any pcell therof or any other psone or psones hereafte shall have; Except that yerely at the Kinge pleasure, afte thaccompte of and concnyng the said Duchie herd and by the Audito's of the said Duchie viewed and declared before the Chaunceller of the said Duchie for the tyme being, The said Executo's of this acte for the tyme being shall have full power and auctoritie to call before theym the Audito's and genall Receyvo' of the said Duchie to ovsee and comptroll the said accompte; And if upon the said viewe and comptrolement it may appere that the King be hurt or deceyved of any of his Revenues of his said Duchie that then such reformacion to be had therin as by his Highnes or by his honorable Counsaillo's shalbe thought reasonable.

Proviso for Officers of the Forests;

and Officers of the Duchy; except Receivers and Auditors; who may be controlled by the said Executors.

And moreov be it enacted that if it fortune any psone or psones Executo's of this Acte to be accomptable or aunswereable of any thing comprised in the said Cedule to this psent acte annexed, or in any other Cedule or Cedules hereafte to be signed by the King, that the same accompt'unt or accomptaunte shall accompt therof before suche psone or psones or one of theym as shalbe joyned with hym or theym in Cōmission for thexecuting of this Acte; And the said other Cōmission or Comissions Executo' or Executo's of this acte or any of theym before whome such accompt shalbe made, have full power and auctoritie by vtue of this Acte to make hym or theym in their said accompt or accompte all allowaunce and discharge by their discrecions withoute any other Warrant or Cōmaundement for the same to be made or opteyned frome the King o' Sovaign Lord or his heires; And also that the said other Comissioner or Comissions Executo' or Executo's of this acte or one of theym afore whome such accompt shalbe made have full power and auctoritie to acquite and discharge the same accomptaunt or accompt'untę; and all and singler acquit'unce quietus est and discharges signed with thand of the same other Comission or Comissions or with thand of oon of theym, or sealid with their seales or one of their seales, shalbe a good and sufficient discharge for the same accomptaunt his heires and executo's aswell in the Kinge Eschequier as in all and evy other the Kinge Courte whatsoev and before all and evy psone and psones whome the Kinge Highnes his heires or successours shall by any meane hereafte appoynt to here or take the same or any such accompt, withoute any further accompt or accompte to be made in the said Eschequier or in any other the Kinge Courte or before any other psone or psones; And if any pcesse be made oute of the said Eschequier against the said Executo' or Executo's so accompting in mañ and fo'me aforesaid for any thing comprised in the same accompt or accompte, that then upon the shewing of the said quietus est or other discharge aforesaid before the Barons of the said Eschequier, the said pcesse to surcesse and be utterly discharged for ev: And that afte the same accompt or accompte shalbe so made determyned and engrossed in pchement signed with thand or hande of the said other Comission or Comissions Executo' or Executo's of this acte, the same accompt so assigned and engrossed as is aforesaid may by theym or oon of theym be taken to the Barons of theschequier by vtue of this psent Acte withoute any other warraunt or cōmaundement to theym in that behalfe to be directed or gevyn; and that then and therupon the said Barons or oon of theym cause the said boke of accompt or booke of accompte to be taken and filed up in the pipe ther to remayn of recorde ppetuelly, aswell for the Kinge suretye as for the clere discharge of the same accompt'unt or accompt'untę his or their heires or Executo's forev: And if the said Commission executo' or executo's of this acte afore whome suche accompt is hanging dye before the same accompt be fynysshed, or elle if the said Cōmission so accompt'unt will make sute to the Kinge Highnes to accompt before other Comissions, That then the Kinge Highnes at the sute of the same Executo' or Executo's so being accompt'unt or accompt'untę shall and may frome tyme to tyme directe his tres myssyves to ij of his honorable Counseillo's or suche other as shall please his Grace at the sute of the same accompt'untę, cōmaunding theym by the same to here viewe and comptroll the same accompte or accompt of the said psone or psones Executo's of this acte; and they to whome any suche tre myssyve shalbe directe to have full power and auctoritie by their discrecions to make the said psone or psones in the same accompt or accompte all allowaunce and all other acquitaunce and discharge; And that all allowaunce acquitaunce and other discharge made by theym or oon of theym shalbe as good and availeable for to discharge the same accompt'unt, as though the same allowaunce acquitaunce or other discharge had ben made by any Comission Executo' of this acte if the same accompt'unt had accompted before hym, without any other warraunt or cōmaundment for the same to be made or opteyned of the King o' Sovaigne Lord or his heires; and the same accompt or accompte so made determyned viewed comptrolled and engrossed in pchement signed with thande or hande of the seid Counseillo's, and by theym or oon of theym or their sufficient assigne in that behalfe delived to the said Barons of theschequier or to oon of theym, which they shall so accept and take and that by theym or oon of theym to be taken by vtue of this psent Acte withoute any other warraunt or cōmaundement in that behalfe to be directid and gevyn, with the Kinge said tres myssyves to be annexed and filed to the same accompte

XX.
Executors of this Act being Accountants shall account before the other Executors; and shall be fully acquitted and discharged by them accordingly.

In case of Death of Executors, before whom such accounts are depending, or on Application of the Commissioner Accountant, two of the Council may be commissioned to proceed therein.

Digitized by Google

or to evy oon of theym, That then and therupon the said Barons or oon of theym cause the said booke of accompt or bookꝭ of accomptꝭ to be taken and filed up̄ in the Pipe ther to remayn of record ppetuelly, aswell for the Kingꝭ suertie as for the clere discharge of the said accomptaunt or accomptauntꝭ his or their heires and executo's forev.

XXI. Bailiffs, Reeves, &c. shall account yearly to Michaelmas before 21st December, and pay Arrears before the Feast of Saint Hillary.

AND ALSO be it enacted that evy Bailif Reve Hayward Feodary and Mynyster, nowe accomptaunt or that hereaft shalbe accomptaunt of or for any of the pmises, upon payne of forfaiture of his or their officꝭ do yerely before the xxj daie of Decembr make and fynyshe his or their accompt of all thingꝭ belonging to his or their officꝭ for the hole yere ended at the fest of Saint Mighell tharchaungell last before the said xxj daie of Decembr, before such Auditor or Audito's as to theym and evy of theym shalbe appoynted, except the default be in the same Auditor or Audito's; And immediately upon every such accompt or accomptꝭ so to be fynyshed and determyned or before the said xxj daie of Decembr, content and paie all such duetꝭ dettꝭ and arrerageꝭ as they and evy of theym shalbe found in and charged with upon evy such accompt, or to paie all the said arrerageꝭ duetꝭ and dettꝭ yerely before the fest of Saint Hillary next folowing the said xxj daie of Decembr.

XXII. Receivers shall account before 20th January yearly, and pay Arrears before 20th March.

AND also be it enacted that all Receyvo's nowe accomptauntꝭ, and all other Receyvo's that hereaft shalbe accomptauntꝭ of or for any the pmisses, upon like payne do yerely before the xx^th daie of January make and fynyshe their accomptꝭ of all thingꝭ belonging to their officꝭ for the hole yere ended at the fest of Saint Mighell tharchaungell last before the said xx^th daie of Januarie, before such Auditor or Audito's as to theym shalbe appoynted; And immediatly upon the same accompt so to be made fynyshed and determyned, or before the xx^th daie of Marche than next folowyng content and paie all such duetꝭ dettꝭ and arrerageꝭ as they or any of theym shalbe charged with and found in upon the determynacion of evy such accompt.

XXIII. Foreign Auditors shall receive Accounts yearly, &c.

ALSO BE IT enacted and ordeyned by this psent pliament that all and every psone and psones whome the late King Henry the vij^th or or Sovaign Lord the King that nowe is, have made or shall make any foreyn Auditor of any of the pmisses do yerely fromhensforth take and receyve thaccomptꝭ of all and singler mynystres accomptauntꝭ within thauctoritie of their office or officꝭ before the fest of Saint Hillary for the hole yere ending at the fest of Saint Mighell next before the said fest of Saint Hillary, and to delyv the viewe and viewes of the Receyvo's accomptꝭ to suche psone or psones to whome thexecucion of this acte is or shalbe cōmytted before the last daie of Hillary tme then next ensuyng, upon payne evy psone so not doyng to forfait his patent and office, except that ther be default found in thaccomptauntꝭ so that they make not their accomptꝭ in due and laufull tyme as is above said.

XXIV. Treasurer of the King's Chamber; accountable to the King only.

ALSO BE it ordeyned establisshed and enacted by thauctoritie of this psent pliament that the Kingꝭ forenamed trusty svaunt John Heron be fromhensforth Treasourer of the Kingꝭ Chambre and he by Name of Treasourer of the Kingꝭ Chambre to be accepted named and called; and that he and evy other psone whome the King hereaft shall name and appoynt to the said rowme and office of Treasourer of his Chambre, be not accomptable in theschequier for any suche his or their Receipt of any parte or pcell of the pmisses as before is expssed but to the Kingꝭ Highnes or his heires, or before suche as his Grace shall thereunto lymyt and appoynt.

XXV. Receipts of the said Treasurer shall be allowed in the Exchequer.

AND BE it enacted by the said auctoritie that all such psones as have paid or hereaft shall paie any sōme or sōmes of Money to the Kingꝭ use or to thuse of the late King to thandꝭ of the Treasourer of his Chambre for the tyme beyng, and for pfe of which payment the said psone or psones have had or hereaft shall have any bill or billꝭ signed with thande of the said Treasourer for the tyme beyng for their discharge or dischargꝭ, and if any psone or psones bring or cause to be brought the said bill or billꝭ in to the Kingꝭ Receipt of theschequier, That then immediatly upon the sight of the said bill or billꝭ the Treasourer and Chambrelayns of the said Eschequier shall strike or cause to striken taill or taillꝭ for the discharge of the said psone or psones, that so have paid or shall paie their money to the said Treasourer of the Kingꝭ Chambre for the tyme being, as if they had paid the said sōme or sōmes of money in the Receipt beforesaid; withoute any other warraunt in that behalf to be opteyned and withoute fyne fee or rewarde therfore to be taken.

XXVI. Persons appointed to execute this Act shall be called the King's General Surveyors, and have Power to let the Crown Lands to farm for 21 Years.

BE IT further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that suche psones as the Kingꝭ Highnes shall appoynt for thexecuting of this acte be named and called the Kingꝭ genall Surveyo's of his londꝭ; and that they and evy of theym from hensforth have full power and auctoritie to treate comen covenant and conclude, for the King and on his behalfe with any the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ willyng to take to ferme any londꝭ teñtꝭ hereditamentꝭ or other pfitꝭ whatsoev they be in thandꝭ of or said Sovaign Lord in use or in possession, or that hereaft shall come to thandꝭ of or said Sovaign Lord in use or in possession, by any meane conteyned in the said Cedule or to be conteyned in any Cedule or Cedules hereaft to be made; and also have full power and auctoritie to let to ferme [for the tme of xxj yeres or under,[1]] all londꝭ teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ and evy pcell therof conteyned in the said Cedule, or to be conteyned in any other Cedules or Cedule hereaft to be made and signed, or knowen reputed or taken as pcell of the said londꝭ teñtꝭ or hereditamentꝭ conteyned or to be conteyned in the said Cedule or Cedules; and also all the Londꝭ teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ which be or hereaft shalbe conteyned and specified in any Receyvo's accompt bailifꝭ accompt ministers accompt, or thaccompt of any other officer or officers which may by force of this acte be viewed seen or comptrolled by the said Executo's of this acte or any of theym, aswell and effectuelly as if the same londꝭ teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ were in this psent acte pticulerly expssed and named; And that all leases [for the tme of xxj yeres aforesaid and all[1]] covenantꝭ gauntꝭ and agrementꝭ touching [the same leases or[1]] letting to ferme of any londꝭ teñtꝭ hereditamentꝭ or other the pmisses conteyned or to be conteyned in the said Cedule or Cedules, that shalbe gaunted had or made and indented bitwene the said Executo's of this acte or any oon of theym, suche as the Kingꝭ Highnes shall appoynt, on the oon ptie, and any other psone or psones on the other ptie, shalbe good and effectuell in the lawe against the King his heires and successo's and all other seasid to his and their use or hereaft to be seasid to his and theyr use.

[1 2 3] Interlined in the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

AND ALSO be it enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid that all and evy bill and billes of lease of any of the pmisses for the yme of xxj years or under, signed with thand of the said Executo's of this acte or any of theym by the King therunto to be appoynted by his tres patentes as is beforesaid, shalbe good and advaileable in the lawe against the King his heires and successours, and also sufficient and immediate warraunt to the Chaunceller of Englond that nowe is or hereaft shalbe, and to all other the Kinges Chauncellers nowe beyng or that hereaft shalbe, to make and delyv tres patentes under the Kinges great seale or other seales accordyng to the teno' purporte and effecte of the said billes signed with thand or handes of the said Executo's of this acte or any of theym as is aforesaid, [if any suche lessee woll therfore sue '] withoute any fyne or fee therfore to be paid in the said Chauncy, Except for the great seale xx s. iiij d. and for the enrollyng and writing iiij s. And that all suche tres patentes shalbe good and advaileable in the lawe to all and evy such psone and psones to whome such tres patentes shalbe made, of and for all the londes tenẽtes and hereditamentes conteyned in theym against the King and all other seasid to his use; The Cõen lawe or any other acte to the contrie notwithstanding. And that all such leases for the yme aforesaid, and all gruntes and agrementes concnyng the same leases or any of theym, shalbe good and advaileable in the lawe for the yme of xxj yeres aforesaid against the King his heires and successo's and all and evy other psone and psones claymyng to his or their use, though this psent acte or any pte therof determyn at any tyme within the said yme or be made voide frustrate or adnulled.

XXVII. Bills of Lease by the said Executors shall be Warrants to the Great Seal for Patents, which shall remain valid, although this Act be determined.

BE IT also further enacted by the said auctoritie that the King o' Sovaign Lord shall pvyde make ordeyn and depute oon clerc to write their Rolles Remembraunces and other necessarie munymentes and to kepe ther Rolles, oon messynger to delyv their private seales and execute their pceptes and besynes, oon ussher to kepe the said Chambre or other place wher the said Rolles or other Writinges shalbe put; which Clerc Messenger and Ussher shall be obedient to the said Executo's of this acte in all thinges concnyng their rowmes upon payne of forfeiture of their Rowmes from tyme to tyme; And also the said Clerc shall take and pceyve yerely for his wages x li sling to be paid by the handes of the Treasourer of the Kinges Chambre for the tyme beyng at the festes of Easter and Saint Mighell tharchaungell by evyn porcions; And also that the said messenger shall have and pceyve for his wages yerely v li to be paid by the said Treasourer yerely in like man; And also that the said Ussher shall have and pceyve for his Wages yerely x li sling to be paid yerely in like man; And that this acte be sufficient warraunt to the said Treasourer withoute any other warraunt in that behalfe to be opteyned.

XXVIII. Appointment and Salary of Clerk, Messenger, and Usher.

AND moreov be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that this acte be imprinted in facion of a booke among other actes of this pliament before the xv of Ester next cõmyng, to thentent that the Kinges Subjectes willing to [by '] the same may for their sure and pfite knoulege and understandinge therof comonly have the same among theym, wherby thrugh ignoraunce they ne any of theym may or shall fall into any man payne penalitie or daunger for any thing comprised in this psent acte.

XXIX. This Act shall be printed for Sale for the Use of the King's Subjects.

BE IT also ordeyned by thauctoritie aforesaid that no pcesse or demaund be made oute of the Kinges Eschequier or oute of any other Courte against any psone or psones that nowe be or hereaft shalbe Executo's of this Acte, or that be named or shalbe named or made Comissions in the pmisses for any excise or occupying mysoccupying or non occupying of his or their said Comission or any thing touching the same, for any thing comprised in this acte or in any Cedule hereto annexed or to be comprised in any other Cedule or Cedules hereaft to be made.

XXX. No Process out of the Exchequer against Executors of this Act.

AND furthermore it is enacted by thauctoritie of this psent pliament that all and evy psone and psones which at any tyme shalbe executo's of this acte or any pte therof before that they or any of theym take upon theym any pte of thauctoritee or execucion of this acte, shalbe sworne before the Chaunceler of Englond in the Kinges Courte of Chauncery that they shalbe feithfull and true to the King o' Sovaign Lord, and that they shall indifferently do and minister right and Justice bitwen the King and evy of his Subjectes with whome they shall have auctoritie in any wise to deale or medle by force of this acte.

XXXI. Oath of the Executors of this Act.

AND moreov be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that alman erro's and erronyous jugementes and other whatsoev erro's which have or shalbe gevyn made had or awarded before the said psones Executo's of this acte and or in the Kinges Eschequier in accomptes plees billes or other whatsoever pcesse or matiers, may and shalbe fromhensforth examyned affermed or reformed as the case shall require before the King in his Bench, and thereby the ptie or pties to have their remedy helpe restitucion or other advntage as by the lawes of this realme is or hath ben used in Writtes of Erro' upon jugementes or other erro's made gevyn or awarded in cases semblable; any thing or matier in this psent acte and any other lawe custome or usage to the contrie heretofore had sufferd or used notwithstanding.

XXXII. Writ of Error shall lie to the King's Bench, from the Judgment of the Executors, or of the Exchequer.

AND also be it enacted by the said auctorite that the said psones Executo's of this Acte and evy of theym from hensforth shall have full power and auctorite to take receyve and recorde all and whatsoev Recognisaunces for dettes due and to be due to o' said Sovaign Lord the King his heires or successo's by the said accomptauntes fermo's or occupiers or any of theym upon their said accomptes; and aft the same dettes be duely paid according to theffecte and fo'me of the said Recognisaunces, it shall be liefull to the same Executo's of this acte for the clere discharge and indempnitie of the said accomptauntes and such other psones as will be bound for or with theym by the same, to cancell the said Recognisance or Recognisaunces and so theym to make frustrate for ev.

XXXIII. Executors may record and discharge Recognizances of Accountants, &c.

AND ov this by the said auctoritie be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed that if any ambiguyte doubte contrariosite repugnauncye or difficultie shall happen at any tyme hereaft to arise or be found, in any article or pte of this psent acte or in any thing theryn conteyned, that then the same ambiguitie doubte contriosite repugnauncye or difficultie shall be expowned inpreted refo'med declared and put in cteynte by the Chaunceler of Englond tharchebusshop of Yorke, if he be than attendaunt upon the King, the Treausorer of Englond the Kep of the Kinges private Seale the

XXXIV. The Chancellor, &c. shall determine on Doubts relative to this Act.

[1] Interlined in the Original Act.

[2] buye *O.*

Digitized by Google

Stewarde of the Kingꝭ House the Kingꝭ Chamberleyn the Kingꝭ Secretory the Maistꝛ of the Rolles and the two Chiefe Justicꝭ for the tyme beyng, or by foure of theym, of which foure the said two chief Justicꝭ for the tyme being shalbe two at all seasons, for the true meanyng of the said actꝭ and of evꝛy thing in theym conteyned.

XXXV. Act not to extend to Collectors of Subsidies, &c.

Ꝑvided also that this Acte extend not to any psone or psones for accompt of any dismes or subsidies gʳunted or hereaftꝛ to be gʳunted by the Clergy of Englond to any psone or psones to the Kingꝭ use, neither to any psone or psones for any accompt of or for any xvᵐᵉ or xᵐᵉ subsidie or ayde gʳunted or to be gʳunted unto oʳ Sovꝛaign Lord by auctorite of any pliament.

XXXVI. Proviso for Letters Patents to Surveyors and Approvers.

Ꝑvided alwey that this acte or any thyng theryn conteyned be not in any wise hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to any psone or psones into or for the advoiding or adnullyng of any office or officꝭ of Surveyoʳ or Apprower, which any psone or psones have by ỉres patentꝭ gʳuntꝭ or by enheritaunce or by any other laufull meanes, of or concꝛnyng any Mañs Londꝭ Teñtꝭ and Hereditamentꝭ or any ꝑcell therof in the acte or Cedule conteyned mencioned and exꝓssed, or hereaftꝛ to be conteyned mencioned or exꝓssed in any ỉres patentꝭ of the same effecte hereaftꝛ to be made to any suche Executoʳs of this acte to the contʳie notwithstanding.

XXXVII. Proviso for Sir Richard Cholmeley Supervisor General of the King's Castles, Manors, &c. in Yorkshire.

Ꝑvided alwey that this acte extend not to hurt and ꝓjudice the gʳunte made by oʳ dere fader King Henry the vijth by his ỉres patentꝭ the xvjth yere of his reign unto Sir Richard Cholmeley Knight, nowe beyng Lieutenʳnt of oʳ Towre of London and late Lieutenʳnt of oʳ Castell of Barwik upon Twede, by whatsoevꝛ name or names addicion or addicions the said Sir Richard is named called or knowen, to be Surveyoʳ gẽrall of all and singler oʳ Castellꝭ Lorꝺeshippes Mañs londꝭ called Richemond Shiref Hooton Middelhʳm Barney Castell Wakefeld Sandall Connesborowe Hatfeld Thorne Cotynhʳm Ryse and Raskell, with all and singler the membres and appʳtenʳncꝭ in the shire of Yorke, according to the tenoʳ pʳporte and effecte of the said gʳunte with the said fees and rewardꝭ in the said ỉres patentꝭ specified and conteyned; This ꝓsent acte or any other acte made or to be made in this ꝓsent pliament to the contʳie notwithstanding.

XXXVIII. The former Act, 6 Hen.VIII. c. 24. concerning the King's Revenues, repealed.

And also be it enacted by thauctoritie of this ꝓsent pliament that the forꝰ acte concꝛnyng the Kingꝭ Revenues and evꝛy thing theryn conteyned, made in this ꝓsent pliament begon and holden the vth daie of February the vjth yere of the Reigne of oʳ said Sovꝛaign Lord the King, and from thens proged unto the xijth daie of Novembʳ in the vijth yere of the reign of oʳ said Sovꝛaign Lord, shall in the first daie of January next comyng be utʳly void repelid and deꝛmyned; any thing or matier in the same comprised notwithstanding; And that this ꝓsent acte or actꝭ of Revenues shal begynne to take effecte the said firste daie of Januarye and not before, and from thens to contynue unto the next pliament to be holden shalbe dissolved.

XXXIX. Proviso for Usher of the Prince's Chamber.

(1) Ꝑvided alwey that this acte extend not ne be ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to Thomas Ferroʳ one of the Kingꝭ yomen of the Crowne of for or concꝛnyng thoffice of the Ussher of the Chambre called the Princꝭ Counseill Chambre, to hym gʳunted by oʳ said Sovꝛaign Lord by his ỉres patentꝭ dated the xijth daie of Aprill in the vth yere of his reign nor to any thing in the said ỉres conteigned for ẽxcising of the said office. This acte or any thing therin conteyned to the contʳie notwithstanding.

The Schedule of the Persons, &c. accountable under this Act.

THE KYNGꝭ pleasure is that alman Receyvours Bailifꝭ Fermours and Occupiers whatsoevꝛ of the Lordeshippes Honoʳs Landꝭ Teñtꝭ and other Hereditamentꝭ Possessions and Revenues undre written, that hertofore hath been nowe be and hereafter shalbe in thandꝭ and possession of oure seid Sovꝛaigne Lord, shall accompte and answere yerely before the Executoʳs of the Acte wherunto this Cedule is annexed, and the money therof cõmyng and growyng to be yerely payde and delyvꝛed to his Cofers to thandꝭ of his Tresorer of his Chambre for the tyme beyng and in none otherwise; And also the Kingꝭ Highnes woll and cõmaundeth the Tresorer and Barons of his Eschequyer, that they ne awarde ne suffer to be awarded nor made oute of the seid Eschequier any ꝓcesse or execucion, for eny accompte or other thyng to be answerd or made before them of eny of the Lordeshippes Possessions and other Revenues undrewritten, nor for any man Lordeshippes Londꝭ Teñtꝭ or other ꝓfettꝭ answerd or to be answerd to the King and comprised in accompte of any Receyvour of the seid possessions undrewritten, though it appere not to be parcell of the charge or receipte of the seid Receyvour of any suche landꝭ, or parte or parcell of the seid enhereditaunce wherof the same Receyvour is deputed officer, unto suche tyme as they shall have otherwise in cõmaundement from his Grace by writyng, but if it be desired and required of them by the seid Executoʳs of the seid Acte for the tyme beyng or by on of them, which ꝓcesse so desired his Grace willeth and cõmaundeth to be made with all diligence.

In primis Camañ de South Walł de exiť officii sui.

Camañ Cestʳ & Flynť de exiť officii sui.

Camañ de North Walł de exiť officii sui.

Receꝓť & alii occupať quoꝫcumq; ał dñioꝫ & ꝓꝛaꝫ Regꝭ in South Walł North Walł Cestʳ & March South Walł & North Walł.

Receꝓť ꝓꝛaꝫ & teñ vocať Warwikꝭ Landꝭ Salesburyslandꝭ (2) Spenserslandꝭ de exiť Officii sui [de3] tempore quo in manu Regis extiťunt & existꝭ contiñgint.

Gẽrall Receꝓť Ducať Regis Cornuƀ de exiť officii sui.

Gẽrall Receꝓť oĩm ꝓꝛaꝫ & teñ que nuꝑ fuerunt Dñe Elizabeth nuꝑ Regine Angł nuꝑ Consortꝭ Regꝭ H. vijmi in manibꝫ dči nuꝑ Regis ꝑ mortem iꝑius nuꝑ Regine ꝑ tempore existeñ.

Gẽrall Receꝓť Ducať Regꝭ Eboꝫ de exiť officii sui.

---

1 This Proviso is contained in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act. 2 and O. 3 p O.

Digitized by Google

Gehal Recepť Coñ Marchi Uske Carlion & Nerberth de exiť officii sui.

Gehal Receptores aut aľ occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ nup Willi nup Marchi Berkeley p Regem H. vij^me pquisiť, de exiť officii sui, & in mañ Regť p tempore existeñ.

Theſ Ville Caleſ p tempore existeñ de exiť officii sui.

Major Constabulař & ñcatores Stapule Ville Regť Caleſ de Custum & Subſ Lanaꝛ & Pelliū lanuť.

Firmař sive occupať ꝑraꝛ Dñicat & aľ revenč Regť de Gynes Hammes Sandgate Bevelingham Marke & Oye & aľ revenč Regť ibidem de exiť eoꝛdem.

Clicus Magne Garderobe Regis de exiť officii sui.

Clicus Hanapii Cancellař Regť p tempore existeñ de exiť officii sui.

Capitalis Pincna Angľ vel occupať officii pincne Regis in singulis Portubꝫ Angľ de exiť officii ſ.

Custum Regis in singulis portubꝫ Angľ de illis vj s. viij d. Regi reservať de nova custuma Vini voč Malvesey.

Recepť ꝑraꝛ & teñ nup Dñe Margarete Comitisse Richemond & Derb de exiť officii q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regť extiťunt & existe contigint.

Recepť Denař Regis pvenieñ de ꝑris & teñ in manibꝫ Regť Henrici vij^mi aut in manibꝫ Regis nūc aut alťius psone ad ejus usum rōne morgagii pquisicōis aut alťius barganie existeñ.

Recepť & occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ nup Ducisse Somš & postea in manibꝫ diſsoꝛ copcionarioꝛ, de exiť eoꝛdem q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regis existunt & existe contigint.

Recepť & aľ occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ Willi nup Comitis Devoñ q^mdiu in manibꝫ ℞ extiťunt & existe contigint de exiť offič sui.

Recepť & occupať ꝑraꝛ nup Vicecomitisse Welles in manibꝫ Regis existeñ & existe contigint.

Recepť & aľ occupať ꝑraꝛ Ričī nup Comitis Kanč in manibꝫ Regis existeñ p tempore quo in manibꝫ Regť existunt aut existe contigint.

Recepť Theſ sive occupať oīm reveñ Ville Berwici ptiñ & assignať.

Recepť & occupať ꝑraꝛ &c. que nup fuerunt Jaspis nup Ducis Bedf in singulis Coīñ Angľ Walľ & in Marchiis eoꝛdem de exiť offič sui videlt, p tempore quo in manibꝫ Regis existunt & existe contigint.

Recepť & aľ occupať traꝛ Jacobi Tuchet Militis nup Dñi Audeley q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extiťunt & existe contigint.

Recepť sive occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ Dñe Hastyngť q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regis existunt & existe contigint.

Receptores & occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ nup Comitť Hunť q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regis existunt & existe contigint.

Receptores & occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ nup Dñe Morley voč Morleyslondť q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extiťunt & existe contigint.

Recepť sive occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ nup Jacobi Tyrell q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extiťunt & existe contigint.

Recepť & occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ nup Francisci Dñi Lovell & postea Johis Cheyney militis q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extiťunt & existe contigint.

Recepť & occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ voč Assheleyslandť and Berkeleyslandť q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extiťunt & existe contigint.

Recepť & occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ nup Henř Bodrugan Militis q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extiťunt & existe contigint.

Recepť & occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ nup Dñi Roos de quadam annuitate DCC m^rč annuatim Regi debiť q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extiťunt & existe contigint.

Recepť & occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ nup Willi de la Pole de quadam annuitate D m^rč p annū q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extiťunt & existe contigint; Ac Recepť & occupať oīm & singuloꝛ Manlioꝛ Dñioꝛ ꝑraꝛ & teñ ejusdem Willi in juris uxis sue.

Firmař sive occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ nup Francisci Cheyney Militis videlt; C li p annū de firma sua: C. li. p annū exeunť de ꝑris & teñ nup Willi Catesby durante bene plito Regis H. septimi; q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extiťunt & existe contigint.

Firmař sive occupať Insule Vecte & aľ terř & teñ ℞ ibidem de exiť eoꝛdem q^mdiu in manibꝫ ℞ extiťunt & existe contigint.

Constabulař sive Reč Dñi Regis oīm revenč Castri de Wyndesore cum ptiñ & spectañ.

Recepť & aľ occupať Manlioꝛ ꝑraꝛ & teñ oīm & singuloꝛ que nup fuerunt Edmundi de la Pole nup Comitť Suff de exiť eoꝛdem q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extiťunt & existe contigint.

Firmař traꝛ & teñ que nup fuerunt Francisci Cheyney militis de exiť eoꝛdem in manibꝫ Regis existeñ p mortem suam q^mdiu in manibꝫ Regis extiťunt & existe contigint.

Custos Cambii monete ℞ infra Turrim Londoñ & alibi de exiť officii sui.

Firmař Cambii & Excambii ℞ vsus partes t^nsmař fiend de firma sua.

Firmař Manii de la More & Bacheworth cum ptin in Coīñ Hertford de firma sua lxij li p annū q^mdiu in manibꝫ ℞ extiťunt & existe contigint.

Cives Hereford de feod firma Civitatis Hereford. xlij li.

Hōies Ballivi Burgenſ vel Vič Ville de Kyngeston sup Hull de feod firma sua. lxx li q^mdiu in manibꝫ ℞ extiťunt & existe contigint.

Robtus Clyfford Miles & hered masculi de feod firma Manlioꝛ de Stillingflete Brian Askh^m & aľ in Coīñ Eboꝛ de firma sua xl. m^rc q^mdiu in manibꝫ ℞ extiťunt & existe contigint.

Thomas Parr Miles firmař oīm ꝑraꝛ & teñ Regis in Kendale & alibi in Coīñ Westm de firma sua p annū CCC xl. li.

Recepť & oīnes aľ occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ que fuerunt Willi Stanley Militis de alta pdicōe nup attinct de exiť eoꝛdem q^mdiu in manibꝫ ℞ extiťunt & existe contigint.

Recepť & oīnes aľ occupať ꝑraꝛ & teñ que fuerunt Johis Radclif militť nup Dñi Fitzwatier de alta pdicōe nup attinct de exiť eoꝛdem q^mdiu in manibꝫ ℞ extiťunt & existe contigint.

Digitized by Google

Firmaꝛ Ballivi & at occupaꝛ Mañioꝝ & Dñioꝝ de Crambo'ne Castꝛ Swaffh'm & offic̃ honoris Richemond in Com̃ Norff; Yoxsale More Ende cum membꝛ in Com̃ Northꝛ, Westhorok Dich'mpton Blankeney & Brampston Wansted Pyncheley Bautre Wokkyng Combworth Weston Baldok nup in manibꝫ Ducisse Norff Westhorslegh Lichebarowe Lower Whytyngdon Blancongo Aynstabligh, q'mdiu in manibꝫ ꝑ extiꝛunt & existe contigint.

Recepꝛ & occupaꝛ ꝓfaꝝ & ten̄ nup Ricꝛi Nanfan Mit q'mdiu in manibꝫ ꝑ extiꝛunt & existe contigint.

Recepꝛ & occupaꝛ ꝓfaꝝ & ten̄ nup Willi Oldehall Militis q'mdiu in manibꝫ ꝑ extiꝛunt & existe contigint.

Firmaꝛ de Grymston de firma sua	x li.
Firmaꝛ de Wormeleighton & Feny Compton de firma sua	xx m'rc̃.
Firmaꝛ de Rochestꝛ de firma sua	xxxvj li.
Firmaꝛ de Alyngeroth de firma sua	xx li.
Firmaꝛ Ballivaꝛ de Wynchelsey & Mañii de Yh'm de firma sua	xx li.
Firmaꝛ de Shawe de firma sua	xxiiij li.
Firmaꝛ de Werk & Plenymellour de firma sua	xx li.
Firmaꝛ de Norsted, de firma sua	xxiiij li.
Firmaꝛ de Hampton in Ardrene de firma sua	xlj li.
Firmaꝛ de Pynkelly & Cantꝛcelly de firma sua q'mdiu in manibꝫ ꝑ extiꝛunt & existe contigint	lviij li. xiiij s. vj d. ob.
Firmaꝛ de Cleygate de firma sua	x li. x s.
Firmaꝛ de Killingworth de firma sua	vj li. xiij s. iiij d.
Firmaꝛ vocaꝛ Fennewikꝛ ferme de firma sua	C m'rc̃.
Firmaꝛ de Chewsey de firma sua	xx li.
Firmaꝛ de Southwolde de firma sua	xiiij li.
Feod firma Civitatꝛ Eboꝝ	xx m'rc̃.
Firmaꝛ de Charleton in Craven cum membꝛ de firma sua q'mdiu in man̄ ꝑ extiꝛunt & existe contigint	lxx li.
Firmaꝛ de Penrith de firma sua	xlj li. ij s. v d. ob.
Firmaꝛ ꝓbag̃ Foreste de Caltres de firma sua	x li.
Firmaꝛ (1) & ten̄ nup Johis Mortymer Militꝛ de firma sua	xxvj li xiij s. iiij d.
Firmaꝛ ꝓfaꝝ nup Johis Kendale & postea Willi Treffrey de firma sua	xiij li. vj s. viij d.
Firmaꝛ de Dysse & Henmale de firma sua q'mdiu in manibꝫ ꝑ extiꝛunt & existe contigint	C li.

Receptores & occupaꝛ ꝓfaꝝ & ten̄ Willi nup Vic̃ Beamont q'mdiu in manibꝫ ꝑ existint & existe contigint.

Firmaꝛ Firme in Edmunton nup Dñi Hastyng voc̃ Wylloughlys Ferme de firma sua	x li.
Skelton	xiij li. vj s. viij d.
Batons	x li.
Dynbigh̃ de Thoma Salesbury	xxxix li.
Okyng	xxvj li. xiij s. iiij d.

Recepꝛ & occupaꝛ terꝛ & ten̄ nup Edwardi Burgh̃ Militis q'mdiu in man̄ ꝑ extiꝛunt & existe contigint.

CHAPTER VIII.*

The French Quenes Joyntour.

To the King oure Soveraigne Lord;

Marriage between the Dowager Queen of France and the Duke of Suffolk.

MOSTE HUMBLY shewith unto your Highnes your true and feithfull Subject and ꝟvnt Charles Duke of Suff, That where it pleasid the right high and excellent Princes Marie the Frenche Quene Dowager of Fraunce of hir moste benyvolent mynde and g'ciouse disposicion to your said Subject shewid, and by your g'ciouse assent had and obteyned, espowesid and toke to hir husbond your seid Subject not onely to his moste comforte but also to thenlargement and encrease of his honour and to his avauncement, aswell in obteynyng by reason of the same espowesellys in hir right great possessions of Countrees Castellis lordeshippes Manꝛs londꝫ and tenꝫ in the ꝑties of Fraunce as otherwise; Wherefore the ꝑmisses duely considired on the behalfe of your said Subject forceth and constrayneth the same your said Subject, so that your Roiall assent be thereunto obteyned and had, to make to the said Quene a Joyntour for ꝛme of hir life of thies honours manꝛs londꝫ tenꝫ and other hereditamentꝫ hereafter named and expssed; of parte wherof your said Subject is seasid in his demean as of fee taile to hym and to theires of his Body laufully begoten, the revcion thereof to your Highnes and your heires appteynyng, And of the residue therof after the dethe of Thomas Erle of Surꝛ which holdeth the same for ꝛme of his life as ten'nt by courtsye, the revcion therof to your said Subject and theires of his body begoten appteynyng and belonging, And after his deth, and for lake of issue of his body cōmyng, to your G'ce and your heires belonging and appteynyng by ꝟtue of your ꝛres patentꝫ to hym therof made dated the firste daie of Februarie in the sixte yere of your moste noble reigne, Which ꝛres patentꝫ ben auctorised and confermed by auctoritie of your high courte of ꝑliament, as by the same ꝛres patentꝫ and ꝑliament more at large doth appere: It may therefore please your Highnes, by thassent of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōens in this ꝑsent ꝑliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, to establisshe ordeigne and enacte that the said Quene immediately after the deceasse of your said Subject have and enjoye for ꝛme of hir life naturall, withoute impechement of waste

Jointure required to be made to the said Queen in certain Estates of the Duke, the Reversion thereof being in the Crown, under Letters Patents, 1 Feb. 6 Hen. VIII. confirmed by Parliament, and a Life Interest in the Earl of Surrey.

(1) terꝛ O.

* This and the additional Chapters of this Session which follow are now for the first time printed. Former Printed Collections of the Statutes of this Year ended with Chapter VI. But see the Note to Chapter VII.

Digitized by Google

for hir Joyntour the Hono^r Castell Maner and lordeship̄ of Eye with all the Membres and appurten^nce in the Counties of Suff and Lincoln; The Lordeshippes and Manˢ of Benehale Huntyngfeld Hawghley Cotton Hempnall Nedgyng Thorndon Saxmondham Cretyng Sc̄i Olavi & Frostenden with all their membres and app^rten^nce within the said Countie of Suff; The Manˢ of Claxton Hillyngton Causton Segeford and the moite of the Manˢ of Saxlyngh^m with all their membres and app^rten^nce within the Countie of Norff; The Manˢ of Hoknorton Tournourz Carsyngton Eston Turrold and Throppe with their membres and app^rten^nce within the Countie of Oxon̄; The lordeshippes and manˢ of Donyngton Eton Melleslond and Newbury Hanteford and Westcompton with their membres and app^rten^nce in the Countie of Berk̄; and all chaces p̄kes warrens Knight^e fees Mill^e Advousons of Churches and p̄onag^e of Abbeys Priories Churches Vicarages Chapelles Chaunt̄ies p̄bend^e hospitalles and other sp̄uall benefic^e whatsoev̄ they be and p̄sentacions to the same and villens and neef^e to the said hono^r lordeshippes and manˢ and to ev̄y of them belonging regarding or appteynyng; And also immediatly after the deceasse of the said Erle of Surr̄ and your said Subject the Castell lordeshippes and manˢ of Wyngfeld Sylh^m otherwise called Sileh^m and Veles Stratbroke with their app^rten^nce in the said Countie of Suff; The lordeshippes and manˢ of Costessey and Stokton with the Soke with their app^rten^nce in the said Countie of Norff; The lordeshippes and manˢ of Cudlyngton Lewkeno^r and Newenh^m Courteney in the said Countie of Oxon̄; The manˢ of Langley and Westbradley in the Countie of Berk̄; The Manˢ of Gresthorp̄ North Clyfton and Normanton with their app^rten^nce in the Countie of Notyngh^m; The Manˢ of Blyburgh & Westwode in the Countie of Lincoln; The Manˢ of Faxflete otherwise called Flaxflete with thapp^rten^nce in the Countie of York; The Manˢ of Norton subtus Hampdon with thapp^rten^nce in the Countie of Somˢ; And all those lond^e ten̄t^e rent^e rev̄cions s̄vic^e frauncheses lib̄ties feires m̄kett^e p̄kes warrens fishing^e hundred^e wapentak^e court^e leet^e vis franc̄ pleḡ advousons of Churches chappelles chaunt̄ies knight^e fees free Chapellis and also nōiacions and p̄sentacions to the same, annuyties feefermes porcions pencions escheatis and all other hereditament^e what soev̄ they be to the forsaid Castell lordeshippes manˢ rev̄cions or to any of them pteynyng or of right belonging or beyng p̄cell of the same: Which the same Castell^e lordeshippes manˢ lond^e ten̄t^e and other the same p̄misses the said Erle of Surrey holdeth for t̄me of his life as ten^nt by the Courtsey of Englond, of the possession & enheritance of the Lady Anne late Wife to the said Erle, the rev̄cion therof after his decease to your said Subject and theires of his body laufully begoten, and for defaute of suche issue to you and your heires and assignes for ev̄ belonging, as by your l̄res patent^e therof emong^e other to the said Anne and theires of hir body laufully begoten dated the xxij^th daie of Novembr in the secunde yere of your reigne, and by the fore rehersid l̄res patent^e made to your said Subject more at large dothe appere: And that the same Castell^e lordeshippes Manˢ and all other the same p̄misses, immediately aft̄ the decease of the said Quene, be rev̄t and remayne in like and the same man̄ and fo^rme and condicion as they or any of them shuld have done if this p̄sent Acte hade nev̄ ben hade or made.

Certain Estates assured to the said Queen for her Jointure after the Duke's Decease;

And other Estates after Decease of the Earl of Surrey.

After the Queen's Decease the Estates to revert as before.

SAVING to ev̄y p̄son and p̄sons and their heires others then your Highnes yor heires and successours and yor said Subject and his said heires of his body laufully begoten such right title int̄est use and possession as they or any of them have or hath in or to any of the said Castell^e lordeshippes manˢ and other the p̄misses or any p̄cell thereof or oute of the same or any p̄te therof. This Acte or any thing therin comprised to the cont^rie notwithstandyng.

II. General Saving.

CHAPTER IX.

The Subsidie xvme & xme.

WHERE IN THE pliament holden at Westm̄ the vth daie of Februarie in the vj^th yere of the reigne of oure Sov̄aigne Lord King Henry the viij^th by auctorite of the same was g^aunted to his Highnes a Subsidie of C x M^l li. to be taxed sessed and leveid aft̄ the rate of vj d of and for the pound, and otherwise, of suche p̄sones land^e and ten̄t^e good^e and catall^e fees wag^e and p̄fitt^e for wag^e and of other thing^e as in the said acte therof made is conteyned, land^e dymable onely except, The same to be paide the xxj^th daie of Novembr then next folowyng; And if the said sessing taxing and leveyng amounted not to the sōme of lxxx M^l li. then it was ferthermore g^aunted and enactid by the said auctorite that one other like subsidie of vj d the pound and otherwise shuld be taxed sessid and leveid of ev̄y p̄sone value and substaunce and in ev̄y other man̄ as therof is conteyned in the said Acte; The same secunde subsidie to be paid in the xxj^th daie of Novembr the yere of oure Lord God M^l D xvj for and towarde the payment of the said C x M^l li. And where also it is enacted ferthermore by the same auctorite that if the said two Subsidies, with the penalities fynes and amciament^e and other forfeitures had by the same casten together, atteyned not in all to the hole sōme of the said C x M^l li. then c̄teyn power and auctorities were g^aunted to the Lord Chauncello^r of Englond Lord Treasourer of Englond and the two chief Justices the Chauncello^r of the Duchie of Lancastr̄ for the tyme beyng Sir Thomas Nevile Knight Speker of the pliament Knight^e Citizens and other of the same pliament to devide and sette suche sōmes as then shuld be lakkyng of the said hole sōme of C x M^l li. in suche man̄ and fourme as is especified in the said Acte; And for asmoche as evydently it apperith unto the Comens of this pliament the xij^th daie of Novembr in the vij^th yere of the reigne of oure said Sov̄aign Lord assembled, by the hole c̄tificat^e made by the Cōmissions of all Shires Cities Townes Boroughes and other place of ev̄y p̄te of this realme contributaries and charged to the same subsidie that the sōmes of Money with the penalties fines amciament^e and other forfeitures, taxed sessid and c̄tified before the said xij^th daie of Novembr and payable at the said xxj^th daie of Novembr then next ensuyng, extend not to the said sōme of C x M^l li. nor to the sōme of lxxx M^l li. and but onely to the sōme of xlv M^l DC xxxvij li. xiij s. viij d. And so remayneth as yet due and behynd not sessed neither paid unto oure said Sov̄aign Lord the King of the graunt of the said C x M li. lxiiij M^l CCC lxij li. vj s. iiij d; And for the more suer leveyng and payment of the said Sōme of lxiiij M^l CCC lxij li. vj s. iiij d. yete so beyng behynd, Be it ordeyned and enactid by the Lord^e sp̄uall and temporall and the Comons in this p̄sent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, That oure said Sov̄aigne Lord the King shall have the other subsidie especified in the said Acte paiable the xxj^th daie of Novembr in the said yere of oure Lord God M^l D xvj; to be sett taxed leveid and paid in such man̄ and fourme as is conteyned in the said acte, with like excepcions forprises exemp̄cons and allowaunc^e to be had, like, and such auctorities by Cōmissions to be geven, and by the Cōmissions of the same to be executed, in ev̄y thing as shuld or ought to be by the said acte done before the xv daie of Octobr which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God M^l D xvj.

Recital of the Subsidy of £110,000. granted by the Act 6 Hen.VIII. c. 26; and the Provisions of that Act, in case of Failure in raising the same.

£45,637. 13s. 8d. of the said Subsidy only has been raised, leaving a Deficiency of £64,362. 6s. 4d.

For the raising of such Deficiency the King shall have the Second Subsidy granted by the said Act, made payable 21 Nov. 1516.

AND it is further enacted by the auctoritie above said in this p̄sent pliament at the said xij^th daie of Novembr, that all and ev̄y auctoritie made and gevyn by the said Acte unto the said Lord Chauncello^r Lord Treasourer Justices Speker and other in the said acte especified to be assembled in the said Cheker Chamber, which by them ought or mought have ben in the said Cheker Chamber don and executed before the said xij^th daie of Novembr or at any tyme after, and is not by them ne non of them before the said xij^th

II. Powers given by the said recited Act to the Chancellor, &c. in the Exchequer Chamber, repealed.

Digitized by Google

daie of Novembr executed neither done, aswell for takyng of Certificate assessing of penalities and amerciamente or fynes or to rate sett or taxe any other or newe sōme or sommes or to make any certificat of any sōme or sōmes in to the Chaunc'y and ev'y other their auctoritie to them gevyn by the said Acte, be and shalbe by auctoritie of this Acte adnulled repeled and from hensforth to be voide and of non effecte any thing in the said Acte made in the said v^th daie of February to the cont^rie notwithstanding.

III. Commissioners under recited Act shall, in October 1516, certify into the Exchequer the Sums assessed.

AND it is further enactid by the said auctoritie that the said Cōmissiōns of ev'y Cōmission as is in the said Acte especified named and assigned within any pte of this realme, to or for the said other Subsidie which as is before said shalbe paide in the said xxj^th daie of Novembr which shalbe in the said yere of our Lord God M^l D xvj, or two of them of ev'y Cōmission at lest if they then shalbe on lyve or their executours or assignes if the same Cōmissiōns after their said Cōmission in taxing of the said Subsidie and before the certificat of the same happen to dye, by them self or by their sufficient deputie or deputies in the moneth of Octobr which shalbe in the said yere of our Lord God M^l D xvj at Westm̄, shall by their writing ensealid make sufficient certificat before and unto the Barons of the Kinge Escheker of the groce sōmes sett and taxed within the lymete of their Cōmission, with fynes penalites and amerciamente of and by reason of the same yf any be, furthwith the Names of the Collectours for the same by them appoynted if all the Cōmissiōns so emong them self can condecend and agre, and ellis to certifie the devisions of the same lymete of their said Cōmission with Collectours of the same as they have made devisions emong them self, so that alweys if the hole and entier sōmes sett within the lymete of one Cōmission be not fully certified together or in one booke, then the Cōmissioner or Cōmissiōns that firste shall make certificat as is before said shall certifie the names of the Comissiōns with their lymete according to the firste devision and agrement which so shall not have made certificat, with all excuses and other circumstance of like effecte as the said Cōmissiōns ought mought or shuld have done according to the said acte made the said v^th daie of February before the said Lorde and other in the said Cheker Chamber, if the auctoritie therof by this Acte had not ben repelid and adnulled.

IV. Barons of the Exchequer shall not assess any Sum on Commissioners neglecting to make such Certificate in October 1516;

but shall award Process of Distress alias and pluries;

Issues thereon;

and after pluries Distress, Attachment with Seizure of Lands, &c.

On ultimate Failure of Certificate by Commissioners, Process shall then be made against the Inhabitants of the Hundred, &c. deficient; to double the Amount of the Assessment.

PVYDED alweys that the said Barons ne non of them shall sett any somme upon any Cōmissiōn for non making of certificat, but onely to awarde pcesse ageyn them being in suche defaute as is under especified, neither the said Barons shall sett no newe ne no more somme wherupon any certificat shalbe made in to the Chaunc'y, wherby any somme of money of the Estatis and Comens of this realme or any of them mought or shuld be taken leveid or paid: And yf defaute be made or had by any Cōmissiōn in making of certificat as is beforesaid in the said moneth of Octobr which shalbe in the said yere of our Lord God M^l D xvj so that no certificat in the same moneth of Octobr neither sufficient excuse for the discharge of the same Cōmissiōn or Cōmissiōns in the said moneth of Octobr be made, Then the said Barons shall awarde oute of the said Courte pcesse of distresse alias and pluries if the Case so require according to tne Course of that courte, agayn all and ev'y Cōmissiōn and Cōmissiōns which shalbe in such defaute, retornable in the said Courte to make certificat as is before said: And that the Sherif to whome suche Write of distresse shalbe directid, retorn in yssues agayn ev'y Comissiōn so making defaute at firste distresse xx s. and at alias distresse xl s. and at the pluries distresse C s. And then if that any suche Comissioner do not apere and make certificat upon such pluries distresse retornable, then the said Barons to awarde, according to the course of their said Courte, one attachement ageyn ev'y Cōmissioner which shall make such defaute, with a seisure of his londe and tenīte nōie districcōis according to the course of the said Courte of Thexcheker, and so from time to time unto the certificat in man̄ and forme before rehersid be fully made and certified; And if the said Cōmissiōns or any of them do certifie for their excuses that they can make no certificat of any hundred towne or other place w^tin the lymete of their Cōmission, for that any psone or psones to whome they directid their pcepte unto shall have refuced to do any pte of it that by them according to the said acte shuld or ought to be done, then the same Cōmissiōns shall truely in the same excuse certifie such hole somme as was sett upon thenhabitaunte of the same hundred towne or other place at and for the Subsidie paiable the xxj^th daie of this psent moneth of Novembr in the vij^th yere of the reigne of oure said Sovaign Lord; And therupon the said Barons to make such pcesse, according to the course of their said Courte as is before said to be made ageyn the said Cōmissiōns, aswell ageyn the psones which shalbe in suche defaute as ageyn the hundred towne or other place and inhabitaunte of the same hundred towne or other place wherof non

No Process against Commissioners certifying a reasonable Excuse.

such certificat shalbe made, unto the tyme the same psones which shalbe in such defaute and thenhabitaunte of the same hundred towne or other place have satisfied in the receipt of thexcheker unto thuse of our Sovaigne Lord the King the double somme of it that thenhabitaunte of the same hundred towne or other place were sett or taxed at to and for the said Subsidie paiable in the said xxj^th day of this psent moneth of Novembr in the vijth yere of the reign of our said Sovaign Lord. PVyded alweys that no pcesse shalbe made oute of the said Excheker ageyn any Cōmissioner which shall make certificat according to this acte or ellis certifie resonable excuse for his discharge in suche forme as is beforesaid.

V. For completing the said Sum of £110,000 one whole Fifteenth and Tenth granted.

AND for asmoche as by the knoulege of the said somme certified it semyth and is apparaunt unto the Cōens in this psent pliament assembled that the form̄ subsidie taxed and certified before the said xij^th daie of Novembr, with the said other subsidie as is before said to be taxed and in the said xxj^th daie of Novembr which shalbe in the said yere of our Lord God to be paid, shall ne will not extend to fulfill supply and make up̄ the said hole sōme of Cx M^l li. as is before said g^aunted; And for that the said Cōens in this psent pliament assembled right wele knowe the grete bounteousnes libalitie and tender zele that our said Sovaigne Lord the King hath shewid and daily shewith and berith unto all his Subjecte, with the due admynystracion of Justice unto ev'y of his Subjecte in executing of the good lawes of this his realme, the said Cōens in this psent pliament assembled with thassent of the lorde spuall and temporall beyng in the same pliament and by the auctoritie of the same, for and in the full accomplisshement and satisfaccion of the said sōme of Cx M^l li. have with their true and lovyng herte and free willes g^aunted, and by this psent acte and Indenture g^aunte to oure said Sovaigne Lord the King one hole xvme & xme to be had taken pceyved and levied of goode moveables catalles and other thinge to suche xvme & xme usually contributory and chargeable, within Shires Cities boroughes townes and other place of this said realme of Englond in man̄ and forme afore tyme used; Except the somme of vj M^l li. therof fully to be deducted in relief comforte and discharge of the pore townes and boroughes of this realme of England wasted desolate and destroide or ov' greatly enpovrisshed or ellis to such xvme & xme ov' greatly charged; The same Somme of vj M^l li. of the said xvme & xme aft' such rate as was before this tyme made to ev'y Shire to be deducted in such man̄ and fourme as in and upon one hole xvme & xme g^aunted in the pliament sōmoned and holden at Westm̄ the thirde yere of the reigne of our said Sovaigne Lord to be paid in the xv of Easter in the yere of our Lord God M^l D xiiij was had and devided: Except also the lay people and inhitaunte within the Shire of the Citie of Lincoln Suburbes and pcynt therof, the lay people and inhitaunte within the towne of Great Jernemuth in the Shire of Norff, and the lay people and inhitaunte within the borough of Newe Shoreham in the Countie of Sussex nowe greatly wasted by the See, and ev'y of them, or any of them for the goode and catallis and other thinge of the said inhitaunte of the said Shire of the Citie of Lincoln the Suburbes and pcyncte therof or within the towne of Great Jernemuth and pcyncte therof or within the said boroughe of Newe Shoreham to the payment of the said hole xvme & xme or any pte therof be not arted ne compelled, but that they and ev'y of them in the fourme abovesaid of this g^aunte and ev'y pcell therof be utt'ly quyte and discharged; And also pvyded that this psent g^aunt extend not nor in any wise be pjudiciall to the Maire bailife and Cōialtie of the Towne of Cambrige neither to their Successo^rs as to and for any other

£6000 allowed in Relief of poor Towns, &c. as under St. 3 H.VIII. c.22.

Exception for the Inhabitants of Lincoln, Great Yarmouth, and New Shoreham.

Digitized by Google

charge for any xvme or xme as is before said, but aft̄ such rate as was sett by one acte made by auctoritie of one pliament holden in the thirde yere of the reigne of King Edwarde the fourth that is to say, xx li. to the g^aunt of ev̄y hole xvme & xme but that they of any other greater charge than in the said Acte is especified be and stand utt̄ly quyte and discharged; This p̄sent g^aunte of xvme & xme notwithstonding. The said xvme & xme the excepcions and deduccions aforesaid therupon had to be paid in the xxj^th daie of Novembr which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God M^l D xvij.

Cambridge shall be rated only £20, as in 3 Edward IV. The said Fifteenth, &c. payable on 21 Nov. 1517.

AND ov̄ this be it ordeyned by auctoritie of this p̄sent pliament that the Knightꝯ electid and retorned of and for ev̄y Shire within this realme for this p̄sent pliament Citizens of Cities and burgeses of boroughes and townes, wher Collectours have ben used to be named or apoynted for the colleccion of any xvme or xme before this tyme g^aunted, shall name and apoynt sufficient and hable p̄sones for the colleccion of the said xvme & xme in ev̄y of the said shires cities boroughes and townes, and the names and surnames of ev̄y of the said collectours for the said xvme & xme the said Knightꝯ Citizens and burgeses for the Shire Citie or boroughe that they so be for, shall c̄tifie before the King in his Chaunc̄y athisside the firste daie of July which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God M^l D xvij. The which Cōmissions and inhitauntꝯ gadering the particuler sōmes of and for the said Subsidie and the said Collectours of the said Subsidie and xvme & xme and ev̄y of them shall have like allowaunc̄ upon their accomptꝯ of fees wagꝯ and rewardes, for the taxing and colleccion of the said Subsidie xv^e & x^e in as large maⁿ and fourme as any Cōmissions and other Collectour or Collectours of xv^e & x^e have, and of the said last Subsidie had, at any season in tyme past.

VI. Collectors for the Shires, Towns, and Boroughs shall be appointed by the Knights of Shires, &c. and their Names certified into Chancery.

Allowances to such Collectors.

AND further be it enactid by the said auctoritie that if any of the said Collectours of the said xv^e & x^e or any of their deputies or other in their name deputed or any of them, refuce to allowe any deduccion or abatement before tyme allowed and made [in to[1]] any Shire Riddyng Citie towne boroughe manor or other place, or aske require or take more or greater somme or in other maⁿ then according to this g^aunt ought to be asked required or taken in or upon any towne boroughe manor or other place, that then two Justicꝯ of the peace wherof one shalbe of the quoꝝ of every shire or other place wher such injurie or wrong shall happen to be cōmitted or come in question and variaunce, at the compleynt of the pties or p̄sones so greved and ev̄y of them, or of the Constable or other officer of the said towne boroughe or other place in the name of any ptie so greved or wronged, have full power to here and det̄myn such compleynt aswell by exāiacion as by bill or otherwise and therin to do as by the same Justicꝯ shalbe thought convenient and reasonable for the direccion reformacion & ordring therof, and for the punysshement by their discrecion of the offendour in that behalfe.

VII. Two Justices may hear and determine Complaints against Collectors.

AND ov̄ this be it ordeyned by the auctoritie of this p̄sent pliament that no p̄sone beyng retorned in this p̄sent pliament for any Shire Citie boroughe porte or other place, and clerkꝯ attendauntꝯ upon the same pliament, be in any wise made named or assigned to be assessours or collectours of the said Subsidie xvme & xme or any pte of them or any of them, but of such taxing and colleccion in ev̄y maⁿ be utt̄ly quyte and discharged.

VIII. Members of Parliament, &c. shall not be Assessors or Collectors.

AND ferthermore be it ordeyned by the said auctoritie that such Collectours and ev̄y of them that shalbe assigned for the colleccion of the said Subsidie and xv^e & x^e upon making of their accomptꝯ in the said Escheker be quyte and discharged in the same Escheker for payment of all maⁿ fees and rewardꝯ ther to be asked conc̄nyng the same accomptꝯ and ev̄y pte therof.

IX. No Fees payable by Collectors on accounting in the Exchequer.

THE which said other Subsidie g^aunted to be paid in the xxj^th daie of Novembr which shalbe in the said yere of our Lord God M^l D xvj, with the said hole xv^e & x^e as is before said g^aunted to be paid in the said xxj^th daie of Novembr in the said yere of our Lord God M^l D xvij, the said Cōens in this p̄sent pliament assembled humbly besechith the Kinges Highnes to accept and take in full satisfaccion contentacion and payment of the said C x M^l li. in this same p̄sent pliament the said v^th daie of Februarij to his Highnes g^aunted; And that it may please his Highnes of his grace with thassent of the said Lordꝯ in this pliament beyng and by the auctoritie of the same, that for the said other Subsidie to be assessid and paid, and for the said xv^e & x^e as is before said g^aunted, clerely to acquite remyt release and discharge the said Lordꝯ Cōens and all his Subjectꝯ of all and ev̄y other and ferther sōmes g^aunted unto his Highnes by the said acte made the said v^th daie of Februarij: And that the said Estatꝯ Cōens and all and ev̄y of his Subjectꝯ shalbe by auctoritie of this Acte of the said other sōmes, as is before said g^aunted, acquited and discharged; Any thing in the said Acte therof to the cont^rie made or recyted notwithstanding.

X. The said Subsidy payable 21st Nov. 1516, and the said Fifteenth, &c. payable Nov. 1517, shall be in full Satisfaction of the whole £110,000 before mentioned.

AND it is ferther enacted by the said auctoritie that all those p̄sones that were named to be Cōmissions in any Countie Citie boroughe or other place to and for thassessing c̄tifieng and other ordering of the said Subsidie paiable the said xxj^th daie of this p̄sent moneth of Novembr in the said vij^th yere of the reigne of our said Sov̄aign Lord, shall by thauctoritie of this Acte be and assigned to be Cōmissions in and for the said other Subsidie to be paid in the said xxj daie of Novembr which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God M^l D xvj and in the same placꝯ, and the Chauncellor of England for the tyme beyng have and shall have full auctoritie to make Cōmissions under the great Seale to be directid to such Cōmissions in ev̄y Shire Citie boroughe and other place to whome any Cōmission was for the said Subsidie paiable the said xxj daie of Novembr in the said vij^th yere made; To ev̄y which Cōmission two Scedules shalbe affiled and annexid that one of them conteynyng in it the said Acte of the g^aunte of the said C x M^l li, And the other conteynyng in it this p̄sent Acte; And by auctoritie of which Cōmissions the Cōmissions named in ev̄y such Cōmission and ev̄y nombre of them unto two of them at least, shall have full power and auctorite to put theffectꝯ of the said Cōmission, according to the said Acte to be comprised in the said two scedules, in due execucion: And if it shall happen such nombre of the Cōmissions named for and in one Cōmission of and for the said Subsidie paiable in the said xxj daie of Novembr in this said p̄sent vij^th yere before the making of the said newe Cōmission to be dede or otherwise, then to be from the same letted so that the residue of the Comissions before named suffice not to put theffectꝯ of the said Cōmission in execucion, Then the King our Sov̄aign Lord or his moste honorable Counsell or his gen̄all Attorney may and shall by this acte have full power to name other discrete p̄sones of the inhitauntꝯ within the p̄yncte of ev̄y such Cōmission to be ther Cōmissions, and to have like Cōmission and auctoritie as the other before named Comissions had, or by this acte shall have.

XI. Commissioners for former Subsidy shall assess the Subsidy hereby granted.

On Death, &c. of Commissioners, the Council, &c. may appoint others.

AND it is also enacted that if both the Knightꝯ Citizens or burgeses retorned for and in this pliament for and of any Shire Citie boroughe or other place wher Collectours for the said xv^e & x^e shuld be named, happen to dye before the Collectours for the said xv^e & x^e shalbe by them retorned, or at that tyme shalbe so otherwise lettid that no retorne of such Collectours before the said firste daie of Julij in the said yere of our Lord God M^l D xvij be made, Then oure said Sov̄aign Lord the King or his said honorable Counseill or the said Attorney shall have by this Acte full power and auctoritie to name and retorn Collectours for ev̄y such Shire Citie Boroughe or other place wherof such lak of retorn of Collectours shall happen, in like maⁿ as the Knightꝯ Citizens and Burgeses mought have done.

XII. On Death of the Members empowered to appoint Collectors, the Council, &c. may appoint others.

[1] to *O.*

Digitized by Google

XIII. Persons, Towns, &c. formerly exempted shall remain so.

AND it is further enacted by the auctoritie above said that all psones Shires townes and other place exempt and forprised [for ¹] the charge and payment of the said Subsidie paiable in the said xxj daie of Novembr in the said vij^th yere, shalbe also forprised excepted and exempt fro the payment and charge of the said other Subsidie to be paid in the xxj daie of Novembr in the said yere of our Lord God M¹Dxvj and non other psones neither place ne in other maⁿ: And that all Collectours Receyvours and all other the Kinge offics or Minists and all psones that shall have any Colleccion or receipte of the said other Subsidie which as yete is to be assessid, or of the said xv^e & x^e and evy of them, shall take receyve and not deny all such penyes as ben ordeyned to be taken and receyved by the said acte of the said g^aunte of CxM¹li made the said v^th daie of Februarij in the said vj^th yere and shalbe compellid to the same by like auctorities and upon like paynes as in the said acte is comprised; And that the said penyes ordeyned to be curraunt and taken by the said Acte shalbe also curraunt receyved and taken emong all and evy the Kinge Subjecte and all other psones within this realme of England, which shalbe therunto compelled by such auctorities and upon like paynes as is ordeyned for refucell or denyer of such penyes had by the said Collectours and Receyvo^rs deputed or assigned to take and receyve the said Subsidie.

Collectors shall receive Pennies as under former Act, &c.

XIV. Injuries by miscasting or overcasting Sums assessed; and by Persons being assessed in two Places, &c.

WHERE also by reason of myscastyng and ovcastyng of sōmes by negligence of Clerke and other psones havyng the charge to caste in to groce sōmes the pticler sōmes of psones hundrede townes and other place in dyse Shires of this realme, aswell to and for the Subsidie paiable unto our said Sovaigne Lord the King in the morne next after the Nativitie of Saynt John Baptist in the sixt yere of his reigne, as to and for the Subsidie paiable unto his Highnes the xxj daie of November in the vij^th yere of his said reigne, the groce sōmes of dyse hundrede townes and other place in the Countie of Midd to and for the said Subsidie paiable in the said vj^th yere, and also the groce sōmes of other Shires Thridyng hundrede townes and other place of this realme to and for the said Subsidie paiable in the said vij^th yere, ben ctified in to the Kinge Escheker and Cheker Chamber more larger and greter than the pticler sōmes of the same atteyn unto, whereby the Collectours accomptable for the same in the said Escheker shalbe with the same sommes so ovcast, ovcharged, and without remedie for the same oneles otherwise therefore may be pvyded: And also sōme psones in dyse Shires Cities townes and other place by reason that the same psones at tyme of the assessinge of the said Subsidie had their resorte unto dys place, ben sett unto the said Subsidies or to one of them in two place wher they had their such resorte unto, And for non knoulege therof and for shortnesse of tyme bitwene the assessinge therof and ctificate made of the same, the said psones coude not atteyn and bryng frome the Cōmissions of the place where they were so sett, ctificate to the other Cōmissions of that double assesse for their discharge according to the said Acte, so that the Cōmissions of evy of the place wher they were so sett have before this tyme made ctificat in to the said Cheker and Cheker Chamber in evy such place wher the said psones were so assessid, wherby the same psones cont^rie to the true entent of the said acte shalbe charged to the said Subsidies or to one of them in sevall and dyse place onelesse remedye for them may also by auctoritie of this pliament be pvyded: In Consideracion of which pmisses it may please the Kinge Highnes of his moste habundaunt grace with thassent of the lorde espuall and temporall and the Cōens in this psent pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, to enacte ordeyn and establisshe that if any one Cōmission or two Comissions of any Shire Thirdyng Citie Boroughe towne or other place within this realme, at any tyme athisside the feast of the Ascension of our Lord God which shalbe in the said yere of our Lord God M¹Dxvj in his or their pper psone or psones before the Barons of the Kinge Escheker, offer hym or them self to depose that he or they of his or their owne knoulege withoute covyn or fraude to depose by his othe upon a booke that is or be greter somme or sōmes ctified in to the said Escheker of any hundred Citie towne or other place within the lymete of that Cōmission whereby he or they were auctorised for the said Subsidie, then the pticler sōmes of and within the same hundred Citie towne or other place atteyned unto and otherwise then according to the trouthe ought to have ben ctified, then the said Barons shall by auctoritie of this Acte accept admytt and take such othe or othes of the said Cōmission or Cōmissions, and therupon to defalke and deducte such sōme or sōmes of the said Shire Citie hundred towne or other place as the said Cōmission or Cōmissions shall so by his or their othe or othes depose to be myscaste or ovcaste: And therupon the same Barons to discharge the Collectours before charged with the said sōme or sōmes according to the said deposicion so made.

Relief shall be given by Barons of the Exchequer on Oath of Commissioners.

XV. In Cases of double Charge Relief shall be given to Parties, on Certificate of Commissioners, by abating the lesser Sum taxed;

AND also it is by the auctoritie abovesaid enacted that the said psone or psones beyng sett to any of the said Subsidies in sevall place at any tyme, athisside the said feste of thascencion, do cause two of the Cōmissions at lest of evy Cōmission of evy place wher he is or they be so sett to any of the said Subsidies, to ctifie withoute fraude or decept by their writing under their seales unto the said Barons of the Kinge Escheker the [same ²] upon hym or theym sett and taxed within the lymete of their Cōmission, so that by such ctificate made it shall appere unto the said Barons that any psone or psones is or be charged in sevall place, the said Barons upon such ctificate so to theym before the said feste of thascension made, shall onely cause the lasser sōme or sōmes taxed or sett upon any such psone or psones to any of the said Subsidies to be deducted defalked and debated oute of that somme or charge of the said Collectours wherof the same lasse sōme or sōmes before such ctificat or exāiacōn had, were pcell: And the Collectours or Collectour before charged or chargeable with the same lasser sōme or sōmes to be therof allowed, and ageyn our said Sovaigne Lord his heires and successours discharged and acquyted, in like maⁿ as if the said lasser sōme or sōmes had ther nev ben ctified, And the greter sōme so ther ctified to abide as pcell of the charge of the Collectour or Collectours waityng for the same; And if upon any ctificat as is beforesaid to the said Barons made, it shall appere that any psone or psones is sett in dyse place at one evyn sōme, then the said Barons by their discrecion to defalke deducte and abate one of the said sōmes so ctified by their discrecion oute of one of the groce sōmes wherof it was pcell, and the other sōme alweys to abide as charge wher it was firste sett or taxed, so that alweys the moste or gretest somme that may by reason of the said Acte of the said Subsidies or any of them be asked or taken in any one place of or upon any psone or psones which is so taxed in sevall place shall alweys be taken and abide according to the ctificat therof made.

or either one of two equal Sums.

XVI. If Sums miscast or double charged be paid into the Exchequer no Abatement shall be granted.

How such Sums shall be allowed or repaid, if not paid into the Exchequer.

PVYDED alwey that if the said sōme or sōmes so ovcast in any place or double sett upon any psone or psones happen to be paide into the receipt of the Kinge Escheker to thuse of our said Sovaigne Lord before the said deposicion or ctificat therof shalbe as is beforesaid made, then the said deposicion ctificat othe or other to be as is beforesaid made shall be taken of non effecte neither thereby any sōme before ctified to be defalked or abated; And if the said ctificat deposicion or othe as is beforesaid to be made, shall happen to be made or done afore the sōme or sōmes sett upon any place psone or psones ovcharged by myscastyng or double assessing shalbe leveid or gethered, then the said inhitaunte or psone or psones so ovcast or double charged shall reteyne the same somme or sōmes to his or their owne use and therof be discharged ageyn the Collectours and all other psones which before the said discharge mought have asked or demaunded the same; And if any such sōme or sōmes so myscaste or ovcharged or sett in sevall place or any pcell therof at tyme of such deposicion or ctificat as is before said to be made, happen to be in the hande or custodie of the said Collectours accomptable in the said Escheker, or in the Custody or possession of any inhitaunt or other officer before charged with the pticler colleccion of the same, then the same Collectour inhitaunt or other psone or psones which shall at tyme of the said discharge by the Barons therof to be made shall have such sōme or sōmes in his or their hande or custody, shall immediatly aft requeste to hym or them therof aft the discharge had, make payment of the same to the psone or psones therwith before greved and ovcharged:

¹ fro *O.*

² So also in the Original Act; erroneously, as it seems, for 'sum'.

Digitized by Google

And if any psone or psones which shall have such sōme or sōmes in his possession wherof he or they shalbe so discharged in the said Cheker, aft such discharge and demaund therof as is before said made refuse to make payment, then the partie greved may and shall have an accion of dett for the same in any Courte ageyn the psone or psones that so receyved the said sōme or sōmes; In which accion like pcesse shalbe had as hath ben heretofore in other accions of dett, and that in evy accion so to be attempted for any of the pmisses the defendaunt shall not be admitted to wage his lawe.

Penalty on the Collectors, &c. refusing to make Re-payment.

XVII.

No Fees in the Exchequer on Discharge of Sums over-rated.

And it is further enacted by the said auctoritie that for the discharge of the pmisses and evy or any of them ther shalbe noo fees neither rewarde taken neither paid in the said Escheker of the Cōmissions making the said deposicion ctificat or othe as is above said, neither of any other psone or psones bringing ctificate as is above said for their discharge deduccion & allowance therof as is before rehersid to be made.

XVIII.

Sums chargeable on the Lands of Hospitals, &c. shall be allowed in the Collectors Accounts.

Be it also enactid by the King our Sovaign Lord with thassent of the Lorde spuall and temporall and the Cōens in this psent pliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that the Collectours of the said xv^e & x^e and evy of them shalbe allowed and deducted upon their accompte and as pcell of their charge of the Shire Citie Borough or other place of the which they or any of them be or shalbe assigned to be collectours of the same, for all and evy sōme or sōmes of Money which shalbe sett or taxed of or upon any lande goode catalles or other what somev thinge to the said xv^e & x^e usually contributory and chargeable within any Shire of this Realme, of any of the Charterhouses within the said realme or of any other Hospitall Monastry College Hall or other body polytike or other place corporat which have sufficient matier by tres patente of the King our said Sovaign Lord or any of his pgenitours Kinge of this realme, to be acquited and discharged of and frome the payment of xv^e & x^e, which hertofore at any xv^e or x^e g^aunted unto our Sovaigne Lord the King that nowe is have had or ought to have had their allowaunce and discharge of the same by Writt or Writte [their upon [1]] to be sued oute of the Kinge Chaunc'y and to be delived to the Collectours of evy such xv^e & x^e, in as ample and large man and of as grete sōme or sōmes as the said Charthouses Monasties College hospitalle halles bodies or other place and evy of them or any of them ought mought or shuld be allowed and discharged at the said xv^e & x^e, or at any other xv^e & x^e g^aunted unto oure said Sovaigne Lord the King that nowe is, have ben or ought to have ben allowed by sute of Writt or Writte out of the said Chaunc'y upon the said tres patente or any of them for the discharge or allowance of them or any of them in that behalfe; And that withoute any such Writt or Writtes by them or any of them for the same to be pcured sued or delyved, and withoute fee or fyne or any other thing for the same discharge or allowaunce in the Escheker or ellis wher of them or any of them to be asked paid or taken. Any acte use or other matier to the cont^arie heretofore made or had notwithstonding.

XIX.

Proviso for the Scholars, &c. of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, the Colleges of Eton and Winchester, &c.

(:) Pvided alweis that this same acte ne any thing in the same conteyned extend not ne in any man be hurtfull or pjudiciall to any Scolar or Scolares Studente or lerns, at tyme of the said assessyng of the said Subsidie xv^e & x^e havyng their then abidyng onely for studye or lernyng in any of the Univsities of Oxford or Cambrigge, or in the College of our blessid Lady of Eton or of our blessid Lady of Winchester beside Winchester, of or for their psones salarys wage exhibicion apparell of their bodies or booke; neither to any mans lordeshippes londe tente rente annuyties or suche other like possessions amortised appropried or in any wise belonging or appteynyng to any College hospitall hall or other house of Scolars in any of the said Univsities of Oxford or Cambrigge or of the said College of Eton and Winchest; neither to the possessions goode catalle beyng in cōen to the said halle hospitalle college or houses before said; But that the same scolars studente & lerns and evy of them, of and for their said psones salary wage exhibicion apparell of their bodies and booke, and of the said mans londe tente rente and annuyties & other reall possessions, and all the goode and catalle in cōmen to the said college halle hospitalle and houses before named or to any of them appteynyng or belonging, or used in the cōen pper uses of the said scolars colleges halle hospitalles and other houses before rehersed or any of them and evy of them, frome the said Subsidie xv^e & x^e and payment therof and evy part therof be utterly acquited and discharged; any thing in this psent acte to the contarie made or had notwithstanding.

CHAPTER X.

P Stapula Caleš.

For the Support of the Staple, &c. at Calais;

Grant to the Mayor, &c. of the said Staple for 20 Years from 6 April 1516, of all Customs on Wools exported thither, from England; except certain Duties.

THE KYNG oure Sovaigne Lord, for the Weale of hym and thys hys Realme conservacion and suertie of his towne and Castell of Calais and marchies therof, the contynuaunce of hys estaple of the same, and for suertie of contentacion and payment of the yerely wages fees and rewardes of the Capitayne the Kynge Lieutenante and Sowldiours of the seid Towne of Calais and [Towne [3]] of Ruysbanke, Castels of Guysnes and Hammes in the Marchies there for the tyme beyng, and for the fees and rewarde of the Custums and Comptroller of the grete Custume within the Port of London, and for sufficient conduyte to be had for suer conveyaunce of the marchaundises to the seid Staple at Calais, and for payment of the fees and rewarde of the Kynge Juges Sargeaunte and Attorney, by the advyce and assent of the Lorde spualle and temporalle and of the Comons of thys Realme of Englond in this psent parliament assembled by the auctorite of the same, hath graunted ordeyned enacted and establisshed to the Maire Constables and Felisship of Marchaunte of the seid estaple at Caleis and theire Successours for the tyme beyng and evy of theym, for the time of twenty yeres from the vj^th day of Aprile which shalbe in the yere of oure Lord God M^l v C and xvj, all man of Custumes and Subsidies of their Wolles and Wolle fellys and fellis called Shorlynge and Morlynge and evy of theym to be shipped out of the seid realme to the seid Staple at Caleis duryng that time, without any thyng therof or therfore to be yolden or paide to the Kyng or his heyres or to the Custums or Collectours of the Custume and Subsidie for the tyme beyng in eny porte or portes within this realme otherwise than hereafter is expssed; The Kynge dutie called the Devoures or Custume of Calais excepte. Also that the seid Maire Constables and Felisship of Marchaunte of the seid Staple have pceyve and reteyne all Custumes and Subsidies of Wolles and Wollefellis and fellis called Shorlynge and Morlyng of all other psones to be shipped to the said Staple, without eny thyng therof or therfore to be payed or yolden to the Kyng or his heires or to the Custums or Collectours of the Custumes and Subsidies for the tyme beyng or eny other psone or psones except bifore excepte, by Indentures to be made of all suche reteyndrees receyvynge and pceyvynge frome tyme to tyme bitwixt the seid Maire Constables and Felisship of Marchaunte of the seid Staple and their Successours, or betwene iiij iij or ij suche sufficient psones havyng therto sufficient auctorite of the same Maire Constables and Felisship of Marchaunte of the seid Staple and their Successours, as they shall answere for in evy porte or porte wherin eny suche Shippynge shalbe made, and the Custumers and Collectours of the Custumes and Subsidies in the seid Porte or eny of theym for the tyme beyng;

[1] therupon O. [2] The Proviso following is in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act. [3] Towre O.

Digitized by Google

£10,022 4 s. 8 d. to be paid yearly to the King.

And that x M^l xxij li. iiij s. viij d. of the same sūmes of money soo cūmyng and growyng yerely duryng the seid ꝑme of xx^ti yeres to be payed unto oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng his heyres or Successours in maⁿ and forme folowyng, that is to sey, v M^l xj li. ij s. iiij d. therof to the Tresorer of the same Towne of Calais for the tyme beyng, or to such other ꝑsone or ꝑsones as the Kyng his Heires and Successours shall ordeyne or depute to occupie the seid Office for the tyme beyng, in sterlyng money aft the table at Calais, to be employed expended reteyned and payde by the same Treasourer or Occupier yerely duryng the seid ꝑme for and uppon the Wages fees and rewardꝫ of the Capitayne the Kyngꝫ Lieutenaunt and Souldeours of the same Towne and Castell of Calais and the Castellꝫ of Guysnes and Hampnes in the marchies of the same, and for the payment and contentacion of the vitaill money to suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones as the Kyng hath or shall appoynt to receyve the same, by indentures to be made betwene the seid Treasourer or Occupier for the tyme beyng and the seid Maire Constables and Felisshiꝑ of Marchauntꝫ and their Successours for the tyme beyng; And by the seid Indentures the seid Maire Constables and felisshiꝑ of Marchauntꝫ and theire Successours to be acquyted discharged and allowed of all the seid sūmes of money that shalbe comprised in the seid Indentures in and uppon the yerely accomptꝫ of the seid Maire Constables and felisshiꝑ of Marchauntꝫ and theire successours to be made: And that evy pounde of money as aforeseid payed aft the rate of the seid Table of Calais specified in eny of the seid Indentures hereaft to be made, to be taken and allowed unto the seid Maire Constables and felisshiꝑ of Marchauntꝫ and theire Successours in their accomptꝫ aft the rate of on pounde sterlyng money of this realme of Englond; And that the seid Maire Constable and felysshiꝑ of mchauntꝫ and theire Successours yerely durynge the seid ꝑme of xx^ti yeres content and pay to the forseid Treasourer or Occupier the sōme of fyve hundred fyfty syx poundꝫ fyftene shillyngꝫ nyne pens half peny ferthyng, cūmyng and growyng for the vytayll money aft the rate of fourty pens of evy pounde of the thirde parte of the hole wagꝫ fees and rewardꝫ of the seid Capitayne Lieutenᵃnt and Souldeours of the Towne and marchies aforseid, as parte and parcell of the forseid v M^l xj li. ij s. iiij d. And that the seid Treasourer or Occupier for the tyme beyng answere the Kyng hys heyres and successours of the seid Vytayll money in hys yerely accompt by occasyon of this acte. And that the v M^l xj li. ij s. iiij d. residue of the forseid x M^l xxij li. iiij s. viij d, not payed to the Treasourer or Occupier of the same office for the tyme beyng, to be answered by the seid Maire Constables and Felysship of mchauntꝫ and their Successours unto the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lord his heires or successours Kyngꝫ, uppon the yerely accomptꝫ of the seid Maire Constables and Felisship of mchauntꝫ, in laufull money of Englond in his Chambre his Exchequyer at Westm or ellis where in suche place and to suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones as his Grace shall appoynte to his use.

£556 15 s. 9½ d. Victualling Money.

Calculation of the Pound of Money.

The remaining Moiety to be paid into the Exchequer at Westminster.

II. If the Treasurer of Calais require a greater Sum, it shall be paid to him for the Army, &c.

And if it happen the seid Treasourer of Calais, or Occupier of the same office for the tyme beyng, to demaunde or require of the seid Maire Constables and Felysshiꝑ of mchauntꝫ in eny yere or yeres of the forsaid xx^ti yere ony larger or more sōmes of money of the seid x M^l xxij li. iiij s. viij d. then the forseid sōme of v M^l xj li. ij s. iiij d. for and towardꝫ the payment of wagꝫ fees and rewardꝫ of the forseid Capitayne Lieutenᵃnt and Souldeours of the seid Towne, Castell of Calais Towre of Ruysbank and the Castellꝫ of Guysnes and Hammes in the marchies of the same and vitayll money before rehersed, That then and theruppon the seid Maire Constables and felisship of marchauntꝫ and theire Successours shall content and paye to the said Tresourer, or Occupier of the same rome and office for the tyme beyng, the seid larger and mo sōmes of money so of theym demaunded in sterlyng money aft the rate of the seid Table at Calais as is above rehersed; the same larger and more sōmes soo paide as is beforeseid to be deducted oute of the seid v M^l xj li. ij s. iiij d. to be paide by the seid Maire Constables and felisshipꝑ of marchauntꝫ and their Successours to the Kyng in his seid Chambre his Eschequyer at Westm or els where as it shall please his Grace his Heires or Successours to appoynt as is bifore seid; And the seid payment of the seid larger or moo sōmes to be made by Indentures betwene the said Treasourer, or Occupier of the same office for the tyme beyng, and the seid Maire Constables and felysshiꝑ of mchauntꝫ and their successours, and by the seid Indentures the seid Maire Constables and felisshiꝑ of mchauntꝫ and theire Successours to be acquyted discharged and allowed of the same moo and larger sōmes of money that shalbe comprised in the seid Indentures in and uppon their foreseid accomptꝫ aft the rate of oon pounde sterling money of this realme of Englond for oon pounde sterlyng aft the rate of the table at Calais in maⁿ and forme aforeseid.

III. £100 to be paid to the Customer and Comptroller of the Port of London.

And that C li. of the same Custumes and Subsidies soo cōmyng and growyng to be applied contented and payed yerely duryng the seid ꝑme for and uppon the payment of the fees and rewardꝫ of the Custumꝭ and Comptroller for the tyme beyng of the grete Custumes and Subsidies of Wolles and Wollefelles within the Porte of London for the tyme beyng ov and above the forseid x M^l xxij li. iiij s. viij d.

IV. For providing of Convoy for Merchandises sent to the said Staple.

And it is enacted ordeyned and establysshed by the same auctorite that during the seid ꝑme of xx^ti yeres, and unto the tyme the seid Maire Constables and Felisshiꝑ and evy of theym be holly and fully content and payed of all the sōmes aforeseid, that at such tyme as the same Maire Constables and Felisshiꝑ of mchᵃuntꝫ or any of theym or their Successours will shiꝑ or doo shiꝑ their goodꝫ and mchᵃundises unto the seid Towne of Calais, be it by oon or two tymes in evy of the said yeres, if eny such Shippingꝫ be, that then the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lord or his Treasourer of Englond for the tyme beyng purvey and ordeyne sufficient and suer conduyte for suer conveyaunce of the said mchaundises to the said Towne of Calais; And if the Kyng nor his seid Treasourer of Englond for the tyme being aft due notice yeven of eny suche shippyngꝫ purvey ne ordeyne noon suche sufficient ne suer conduyte for suer conveyaunce of the said mchaundises to the seid Staple, than the Maier Constables and felisship of mchauntꝫ aforseid for the tyme beyng, have and reteyne in the handꝫ of theym and evy of theym of the said Custumes and Subsidies ov and above the seid x M^l xxij li. iiij s. viij d. by yere, and ov and above the seid C li. yerely for the fees and rewardꝫ of the Custumꝭ and Comptroller of the Custumes and Subsidies of Wolles and Wolfellis in the porte of London, all suche and soo meny sōmes of money as by theym shalbe reasonably expended and employed by the ovsight advyce and assent of the forseid Treasourer of Englond for the tyme beyng uppon the seid Conduyte or conductꝫ in evy or eny of the forseid yeres.

V. 1000 Marks appropriated to Payment of the King's Judges, Serjeants, &c.

Also it is ordeyned enacted and establisshed by the said auctorite that the seid Maire Constables and Felisship of mchauntꝫ and their Successours yerely duryng the seid ꝑme of xx^ti yeres have ꝑceyve and reteyne in the handꝫ of theym and evy of theym, of the seid Custumes and Subsidies soo cōmyng or growyng or to come or growe, M^l marke to be paide unto the Kyngꝫ Juges Sergeauntꝫ and Attorney and to evy of theym for the tyme beyng for their wagꝫ fees and rewardꝫ ov and above the foreseid ordenary wagꝫ Custumꝭ and Comptrollers fees, and ov and above the conduyte money afore specified: And if the Custumes and Subsidies aforeseid to be had ꝑceyved or reteyned in eny of the seid xx^ti yeres atteyne not to the sōme of M^l Markꝫ, ov and above the forseid ordenary wagꝫ fees and rewardꝫ and conduyte money afore specified, that than by the said auctorite the same Maire Constables and felisshiꝑ of mchauntꝫ and their Successours and evy of theym have ꝑceyve and reteyne of the seid Custumes and Subsidies all that sōme and evy parte therof that than shall cūme or growe of the same Custumes and Subsidies within that sōme of M^l markꝫ, the same lesse sōme to be employed toward the contentacion and payment of the seid Wagꝫ fees and rewardꝫ of the foreseid Juggꝫ Sargeauntꝫ and Attorney for the tyme beyng.

Digitized by Google

AND that by thauctorite aforeseid the seid Maire Constables and felisshiꝑ of mchauntꝫ shall pay yerely duryng the said ꝑme of xx^ti yeres the sõme of x M^l xxij ℔. iiij s. viij d. the C ℔. the conducte money, and the M^l markꝫ aforeseid though the seid Custume and Subsidie yerely shall not extende to somoche.

VI. The said Sums of £10,022 4s. 8d. £100. and 1000 Marks shall be paid at all Events.

ALSO it is enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the seid Auctorite that if the Maire Constables and Felisshiꝑ of mchauntꝫ aforeseid and theire Successours have not receyved pceyved nor reteyned of the seid Custumes and Subsidies in eny of the seid xx^ti yeres the seid hoole sõmes of x M^l xxij ℔. iiij s. viij d. and the sõme of C ℔. for the fees and rewardꝫ of the Custums and Comptroller within the porte of London, and the sõmes to be exspended apployed and employed yerely duryng the seid xx^ti yeres for and uppon sufficient and sure conduytyng of their Wollꝫ Wolfellys Shorlyng and Morlyng, and also the M^l markꝫ yerely duryng the seid ꝑme for the fees and rewardꝫ of the Kingꝫ Juggꝫ Sergeauntꝫ and Attorney for the tyme beyng, That than by the seid Auctoritie the forseid Maire Constables and felisshiꝑ of mchauntꝫ and their Successours or eny of theym have pceyve and reteyne of the Custumes and Subsidies cõmyng and growyng or to cõme and growe in the other yere or yeres of the said xx^ti yeres asmoche and all suche sõmes of money as shall want or lacke of the forseid sõmes of x M^l xxij ℔. iiij s. viij d. the C ℔. for the fees and rewardꝫ of the Custums and Comptroller within the porte of London, the Conduyte money afore specified the M^l markꝫ for the fees and rewardꝫ of the Kingꝫ Juggꝫ Sergeauntꝫ and Attorney and evy parte therof.

VII. In Cases of the Deficiency of one Year it may be retained out of subsequent Years, by the Mayor &c. of the Staple.

ALSO be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the seid auctorite that if the seid Maire Constables and Felisshiꝑ of mch^auntꝫ or eny of theym within the foreseid ꝑme of xx^ti yeres have not pceyved nor reteyned all and evy of the sõmes aforeseid, that than the seid Mayre Constables and felisshiꝑ aforseid and evy of theym have pceyve and reteyne in the handꝫ of theym and evy of theym in the yere or yeres than next folowyng all suche sõmes of Money as they than shall lacke or want of the foreseid sõme of x M^l xxij ℔. iiij s. viij d. for the wagꝫ fees and rewardꝫ of the Capteyn the Kingꝫ Leiften^ant and Souldeours aforeseid, the seid C ℔. for the fees and rewardꝫ of the Custums and Comptroller of the grete Custume and Subsidie within the Porte of London, the conduyte money aforeseid, the M^l markꝫ for the fees and rewardꝫ of the Kingꝫ Juggꝫ Sargeauntꝫ and Attorney as afore is seid, of all Custumes and Subsidies of Wolles and Wollefellys and fellys called Shorling and Morling of theirs and evy of theym than to be shipped to the seid Staple; And also of all Custumes and Subsidies of Wolles and Wollefellis and fellis called Shorling and Morling of all other psones and evy of theym shipped or to be shipped to the seid Staple, by Indentures theruppon to be made of all suche receptꝫ reteyndres and pceyvyngꝫ from tyme to tyme betwixt the said Mayre Constables and felysshiꝑ of mchauntꝫ and theire Successours or eny of theym or theire factours and Attorneys, and the seid Custums and Collectours for the tyme beyng or eny of theym, unto the tyme the same Maire Constables and felisshiꝑ of marchauntꝫ and their Successours or any of theym have fully had reteyned and pceyved of the seid Custumes and Subsidies asmoche as they than shall lacke unpaide of the foreseid sõmes within the said ꝑme of xx^ti yeres.

VIII. In case of any Deficiency in the whole 20 Years, the said Mayor, &c. of the Staple may retain the Amount in the following Years until fully satisfied.

ALSO it is enacted ordeyned and established by the said auctorite that the same maire constables and felishiꝑ of Marchauntꝫ and their Successours answere and yelde acompte to the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde at his Eschequyer or els where his Grace shall or hath appoynted, of all sõmes of money cõmyng and growyng or to cõme and growe of the seid Custumes and Subsidies by theym or eny of theym or any other to be had pceyved and reteyned ov the sõmes of Money of the said x M^l xxij ℔. iiij s. viij d. by yere ordeyned to be applyed uppon payment of the said Wagꝫ Fees and Rewardꝫ as above is seid, And ov and above the sõmes of money to be had pceyved and reteyned in forme aboveseid by the seid Maire Constables and Felisshiꝑ of mchauntꝫ and theire Successours or eny of theym for the fees and rewardꝫ of the Custums and Comptroller of Wolles and Wolfellis within the Porte of London, the conduyte money, and ov and above the M^l marke yerely duryng the said ꝑme for the Wagꝫ fees and rewardꝫ of the Kingꝫ Juggꝫ Sargeauntꝫ and Attorney in forme ensuyng; That is to sey to begynne and fynysshe in evy seconde yere of the same yeres the seid accompte for the yere ꝑcedent, and so successyvely duryng the same yeres to begynne and end their accompte of their reteynderes and receptꝫ cõmyng and growyng of the seid Custumes and Subsidies in the yere subsequent for the yere ꝑcedent; And all such sõmes of Money as shalbe founde due uppon thaccompte of the seid Maire Constables and felisshiꝑ of Marchauntꝫ to be paide to the Kyng o^r said Sovaigne Lorde in ſterling Money of Englond in his Chambre or els where his Grace shall appoynt.

IX. The Mayor, &c. of the Staple shall account in the Exchequer for all the Customs of each Year in the course of the ensuing Year.

ALSO it is ordeyned enacted and establisshed by the seid auctorite that nother the said Maire Constables and felisshiꝑ of mchauntꝫ ne their Successours ne eny of theym, by vtu of this actꝫ ne by eny other Actꝫ made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament, be charged or chargeable with or of eny other or moo sõmes of money cõmyng or growyng or to cõme or growe of the Custumes and Subsidies above seid or eny of theym, or of eny other marchauntꝫ shippyng Wolles or Fellys unto the seid Staple, but oonly with the sõme and sõmes of money that shall cõme or growe of the Custumes and Subsidies of Wolles and Wolfellys Shorlyng and Morlyng.

X. The Mayor, &c. of the Staple chargeable only for the Customs on Wools.

AND for asmoche as the salis of the seid Marchaundises of the Staple is receyved oonly in money Golde or Sylv which hath noo course within this realme nor cannot cõme to the pfyte of the Kingꝫ Realme nor of the Marchauntꝫ owners of the seid Golde and Money, without exchaunge and rechaunge made within the Landꝫ by yonde the See, which exchaunge and rechaunge if they eny make shuld be unto theym by dyvs other Statutꝫ to excessively grevous and penall; It is ordeyned and enacted that for eny suche exchaunge and rechaunge made or to be made by the seid Maire Constables and Felisshiꝑ of Marchauntꝫ or eny of theym for evy tyme of the seid xx^ti yeres contrary to thestatutꝫ, they or eny of theym be not hurted vexed impleded impeched or impecheable.

XI. Allowance of Exchange and Re-exchange of Money.

BE IT also further enacted by the seid Auctorite for the encrease of Sylv and Plate to be had within this Realme that evy Marchaunt of the seid estaple for evy iij ſplers of Wolle by him hereaft to be conveyed to the seid Staple at Calais oute of this realme of Englond or by any of theym, and solde in to the parties of High Almayne, shall bring or cause to be brought in to the same realme, within the space of twoo yeres next aft the entre of the same wolles soo solde in to the Bokꝫ of the Custums, oon marke weight of Sylv or the value therof in golde, and the same so brought into this realme shall shewe unto oon of the Kingꝫ Custums the Maister of the Mynte or other hed Officers of oon of the Kyngꝫ Portꝫ within this realme of Englond; uppon payne of forfayture to oure seid Sovaigne Lord the value of the seid marke weight for the seid iij ſplers of Wolle so conveyed oute of this realme unto the seid Staple and solde into the seid parties of High Almayne: And that the seid Custums the Mynte Maister or other Hed Officer shall make and delyv unto the seid Marchaunt of the Staple or his or their ſv^ent or deputie shewyng the seid Sylv or golde oon bill under the seale of the seid Custum mynte Maist or other officer testifyeng the bringyng of the same uppon payne of forfayture of v ℔. to be levyed of the seid Custum or other officer to the use of oure Sovaigne Lorde for evy suche defalt.

XII. One Mark Weight of Silver, or the Value in Gold, shall be imported for every three Sarplers of Wool sold into High Almayne.

PROVYDED ALWEY that if it fortune eny particler Marchaunt of the seyd Staple bryng not into this realme for evy suche iij ſplers of Wolles by hym soo conveyed to Calais and solde as aforeseid in to High Almayne within twoo yeres aft entree into the seid Custums Bokꝫ oon Marke weight in Sylv or the value therof in Gold, yet nevthelesse if the same be brought into this realme of Englond by other marchauntꝫ of the seid Staple soo that ther be for evy iij ſplers of Wolle soo solde into the seid parties of

XIII. The Deficiency of Silver imported by one Merchant may be compensated by the Surplus of another.

Digitized by Google

High Almaine oon marke weight of Silv or the value in gold as is afore rehersed brought into this realme for all the Wolles of the seid marchaunte conveyed to Calais from tyme to tyme and solde in man and forme aboveseid, that then the seid marchaunte and evy of theym therof to be discharged.

XIV. Proviso in case of Restraint of Exportation of Gold from Almayne, &c.

PROVYDED also that yf eny Acte Restraynte Pvysyon or Ordenance be made or hereafter happyn to be made in eny of the Londe undre the Domynyon of the Duke of Burgoyne or in Almayne, that the seid Marchaunte of the Staple be or hereafter shalbe restrayned from bryngyng in of Golde or Sylv oute of the Lande of the seid Duke or Almayne, that then duryng the tyme of the seid restraynte all the seid marchaunte of the Staple be discharged of the said bringyng into this realme of the seid Sylv and Golde.

XV. Proof of such Restraint by Certificate on Oath.

AND be it enacted by this psent parliament that if eny Marchaunt of the seid Staple happen to be sued for noon bringyng in of the said Sylv or Golde, and the same Marchaunt allege for his defence and discharge in that behalf eny suche restraynte as is aforeseid, bringyng any lett of eny Towne within the Domynyon of the seid Duke or of Almayne undre the Seale of the seid Towne testifyeng the seid restraynte; or if the said Marchaunt Defendaunt will swere and other twoo Marchaunte with hym that there was in the same two yeres aft the seid Wolles were conveyed oute of this realme and solde in man and forme aboveseid, suche a restraynte as is aforeseid in the domynyon of the said Duke or in Almayne, that then the seid Marchaunt defendaunt be of the seid sute acquyted and discharged.

XVI. Mayor, &c. of the Staple not chargeable with Importation of Bullion under other Acts.

AND FERTHERMORE be it enacted that the seid Maire Constables and Felisship nor eny of theym be not charged ne chargeable for bringyng in of Bullion Golde or Sylv into this realme of Englond otherwise then as is above rehersed duryng the seid tyme of xx^ti yeres; Eny Acte or Acte of Parliament hertofore made notwithstondyng but therof be discharged by auctorite of this parliament.

XVII. Nor for Non-importation of Bullion heretofore.

AND also be it enacted that the said Maire Constables and Felisship of marchaunte their predecessors nor eny of theym be not charged nor chargeable for noon bringyng into this realme before the begynnyng of this parliament of eny bullion golde or sylv accordyng to theffect of the Statutes heretofore made or ordeigned; The seid Statute or eny of theym in enywise to the contry notwithstondyng.

XVIII. Provisions of an Act 19 Hen.VII. granting the retaining of the Customs on Wools to the said Mayor, &c. of the said Staple, for 16 Years from 6 April 1504, repealed, except as to Arrears.

AND moreover be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by thauctorite of this psent parliament that where by acte of parliament holden at Westminstre the xxv^th day of January in the xixth yere of the reigne of King Henry the vij^th late King of Englond, IT WAS amonge other ordeyned and graunted to the seid Maire Constables and Felisship of Marchaunte of the seid Staple and their Successours for the tyme beyng and evy of theym for the tyme of xvj yeres from the vj^th day of Aprill which was in the yere of our Lord God M^l v C iiij to reteyne all man of Custumes and Subsidies of their Wolles and Wolfellys and fellys called Shorlyng and Morlyng and evy of theym and of all other psones to be shipped oute of this realme of Englond to the Staple at Calais duryng the seid tyme without eny thyng therof or therfore to be yolden or payde to the late King or his Heires or to the Custumis or Collectours of the Custume and Subsidee for the tyme beyng in eny porte or porte of this realme, otherwise than in the same acte is expssed and conteyned, the Kinge dueties called the Devo^rs or Custumes of Calais excepte, with many other Clauses and Articles in the same Acte conteyned as in the same Acte at large more pleynly apperith. BE IT ENACTED by this psent parliament that the same Acte in the seid xix^th yere of the seid late Kyng and evy thyng theryn conteyned be from the vj^th day of Aprill which shalbe in the yere of oure Lord God M^l vC xvj voyde adnulled and of noon effecte: And that the seid marchaunte be utterly discharged of all yerely payment and of all sōmes of money in the same Acte especified and comprised fromthensforth by reason of the seid Acte, Excepte oonly for thaccompte of the seide Maire and felisship for suche thinge as they were or shalbe charged or chargeable before the seid vj^th day of Aprill not accompted for; the payment of all man arrerages and sōmes of money by theym now due and at the seid vj^th day of Aprill to be due unto oure Sovaigne Lord the King that nowe is, for or concernyng any sōmes of money not indented betwyn the seid marchaunte and the Tresorer of Calais for the tyme beyng not accompted for in the Kinge Eschequyer or elswhere oonly except: And that all and singuler sōmes of money by the seid Maire Constables and felisship or their predecessors paide to the seid Tresourer of Calais for the tyme beyng, and indented for betwen the Maire Constables and felisship or their predecessours and the seid Tresourer of Calais for the tyme beyng as stlyng money aft the table at Calais, be taken and allowed to the same Maire Constables and Felisship of marchaunte for and aft the rate of stlyng money of Englond.

XIX. The Staple shall not be removed from Calais during this Act, &c.

AND FERTHERMORE it is enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the seid auctorite that the Staple whiche is nowe at Calais shall not be removed from thens duryng the seid tyme of xx^ti yeres nor aft that, unto suche tyme as the Maire Constables and felisship of marchaunte of the seid Staple at Calais be fully satisfied and payed as above is seid of all the forseid sōmes. And if the seid Staple happen for any man cause to be removed contrary herunto, that from that tyme of removyng, the seid Maire Constables and felisship of marchaunte ne eny of theym be charged or chargeable to the payment of eny of the seid Wage Fees and Rewarde in eny wise.

XX. What Merchants of the Staple shall have Voice in the Courts of the Staple.

ALSO it is ordeyned enacted and establisshed by the seid auctorite that noo marchaunt nowe beyng of the seid estaple or hereaft to be, bere eny voyce ne have saying in eny Courte or Courte that heraft shalbe holden withyn the seid Staple afore the Mayre Constables and felisship of marchaunte of the seid Staple, ne in eny Courte or Courte that hereaft shall be holden before the Lieutenant Constables and felisship of marchaunte of the same, ne in eny Courte or Courte that ther shalbe holden before the Constables and felisship of Marchaunte of the said Staple, but suche as at that tyme shall have Wolles and Wolfellis and other marchandises in the seid Staple within the said Towne of Calais of his owne ppre marchaundises; or suche as that tyme shalbe factors or Attorneys to or for eny marchaunt or marchaunte than dwellyng within this Realme of Englond at that tyme havyng within the seid Towne of Calais the rule and guydyng of his maisters goode and marchaundises, or suche as at that tyme shall bere charge within the seid Staple for hymself or for his maistre; uppon payne to forfayte at evy tyme that he soo shall doo or sey xx li. the oon half therof to the King oure Sovaigne Lord and the other half to the fynder or pver of the same: The Kinge Lieutenaunte and other of his Counsaile ther for the tyme beyng oonly excepte.

XXI. Chap. 7. of this Session shall not extend to the Mayor, &c. of the said Staple.

PVYDED alwey that thact or acte made or to be made in this psent parliament for and concernyng the Kinge revenues, nor any thyng therin conteyned, be in any wise pjudiciall or hurtfull to the Maire Constables and felisship of marchaunte aforesaid and their Successours, for or concernyng the yerely yeldyng of their Accompte or Accompte for payement of theire duties to the Kinge Grace his heires or Successours otherwise than is rehersed specified and conteyned in this psent acte; The seid Acte made for the Kinge Revenues or any other Acte made or to be made in this psent parliament to the contry notwithstonding.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

The Kinge generall Pardon.

THE King our Soveigne Lord by deliberacon of high wysedome, advertecyng aswell the prime naturall instruccons of his Lawes of olde antiquite takyng comencement founded in the poynte of ryght reason accordyng to Justice and Equitie for the publique welth of this his realme of England, & by all famouse Kynge of the same his noble progenitours & by his Majeste continually approved, as also many good noble ordinaunces aforetyme for preservacyon of the same welth specyally made; for disobeyeng and offendyng wherof his people were heretofore fallen in many parelle daungers & damage ageynst his Highnes, of which daungers & damage of his ample generall pardon in the first yere of his noble reigne and of his aboundant grace graunted to all suche that wold sue for the same shuld be therby remytted and clerely discharged; albeit sone after a grete number of his seid Subjecte newly offendid and trnsgressid his seid lawes and dayly ranne and in maner fell into lyke pelle & damages; Yet nevtheles his eminent noblenesse of his Grce & pitie in hope of their amendement and reformacon graunted a noder his pdoune in the vth yere of his reigne, and so of many offence and damage secondly pdoned and acquited all those his subjecte suyng for the same; and yett over this the greate partie of his seid subjecte of their negligence have in manyfolde wyse & tymes sythens trnsgressid and offended his seid lawes, wherby nott only grete and sundry paynes and many punisshemente bene required and by them duely deservid, But also grete sumes of money they ought condyngly to suffre and paye wythout any maner excuse or cause of remissyon, seyng his grace and marcye so abundantly at sundry tymes unto them extended and their owne duete so negligently regardid; Notwithstandyng his incomparabull goodnes ferre passyng and excellyng the pmisses, of his more specyall grace and copassyon uppon his subjecte for their greate weales and pfite not in example to mynysshe in any poynte or article hereafter thexecutyng of his lawes made or to be made, ne by often forgivenes and remission to gyve audacyty to offenders uppon hoop of impunytie, but that his greate bountiousenes of benefite be a pemptory monycon unto all his subjecte, to be fromhensforth attentyve and diligent to the inviolate observaunce of his seid Lawes, and this to stand and be an absolute determynacyon and fynall conclusyon the same his lawes justly & effectually from hensforth to be executed, which execucon his circumspecte wysdome moost pvidently considerith, and all reason and dayly experyens affermeth to be the greate necessary & utile conservature of the sure politique ordre and univsall good rule of all this his seid royalme, for where ordre faileth ruyne & desolacon often tymes ensueth, Of his most spiall grace & mere mocyon by thassent of his Lorde Spuall & Temporall & the Comons in this psent parliament assembled & by auctorite of the same hath made grunted ordeyned enacted & establisshed his fre pdoune in fourme foloyng That ys to sey; All & evy of his Subjecte their heires executours and administrtours of them & evy of them and all & synguler bodies in any maner wise corporate Sheres Ryddynge Hundrede Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Village and Tythynge their Successours & the Successours of evy of them, shalbe by thauctorite of this present parliament acquited pdoned releasid and dischargid, ageynst the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord his heires Successours & Executours, of all & all maner and of evy felonies that be made purveied pvided or ordeyned by any acte estatute acte or estatute by auctoritie of any parliament or parliamente and of all & all maner & of evy Ryoute Route unlaufull assembles by psons of or to the nomber of xxti or any lesse nomber then xxti comitted and doone; and also of all & all maner and of evy contempte trespacys mesprisions forgynge pclaymynge conventicles confederacies conspiracies forcible entries imbraceries unlawfull maynten'nce champties reteignours gevynge & werynge of Livereis signes badgis & tokens non claymynge non usynges (1) mysusynge abusynge myscertificate non Certificate non deliverauncе of Extretes Inquisicions and Comyssions Imbesilmente and rasynge of Recordes disceyvynge forfaitures negligence mysdemeanures misbehavors ignoraunce conceilmente wastes omyssions falsenesses pjuries deceipte confederacies ravishemente of Wardes waste in foreste chaceis Parkes and Woodes forfaitures seisours of goode and catalles that aparteigned to the Kynge by reason of eny man of forfaiture and causes of forfaitures and the wtholdynge ad deteynynge of theym, and all accions for the same and of our ryght and remedies to or for the same by seasons accions informacyons billis psentmente or oderwyse for the same goode and catalle; and also of all and allman and of evy noysaunce prprestures psentmente Incrochmente Conveiaunce of goodes money mchandises and wares beyonde the see oute of this Roialme or into this Roialme huntynge destruccions or hurte of Dere verte and venyson mysbehavors in foreste Chaceis Parke and elle where negligence escapes useries unlawfull bargaynes unlawfull Sales for dayes unlawfull conveiaunce of goode catalle or mchandises in eny Shippis Vesseille or botes into this roialme or oute of this roialme not bryngyng in of bolyon into this roialme of Englonde oute of the parties beyonde see shippynge or lading of goode and mchaundises in eny aliens shippe vesseill or bote myssuynge and deceiptfull suynge of lyveys of all and of evy Manors Londes Tente and oder Hereditamente oute of the Kynge handes or of any his pgenitors reseasours for the same relefe settyng leveying and makyng of Kedelle and Weyres refuselle of mariage mariage wtoute any Kynge licence of Wardes and Widowes forfaitures paymente and delivaunce of golde sylv bulloigne or plate to any alien borne oute of this roialme of Englonde forstallynge regratynge extorcions mysretornes of wrytte precepte and comaundemente mysmakynge of Panelle Aisemente and favoures shewid to Prisoners takynge of them or eny of theym money rewardes or any other thynge in any man wyse extorciones chaunge and rechaunge and also of all & alman & of evy yssues anciamente cessed sette affired judged or not judged sette affiered nor cessed nor judged fynes of a hundrede shelynge or under for concordes of and for levyeng of fynes of Manors londes tente or hereditamente or for any oder causes or cause cessed judged or sette fynes not set nor cessed accions sutes processes for the same alienations gifte gaunte and prchases wtoute any Kynge licence of Manors londes tente and oder hereditamente or any of theym holden of the Kynge Highnes or of any his progenitors, hadde made or doone by any parsonne or parsonnes before the the xiijth daye of Novembre the vijth yere of the reigne of or Soveigne Lorde, wheder they or any of theym bene seased or taken into the Kynge Hande or not seased nor taken into the Kynge hande by reason of the same alienacions gifte gaunte and prchases or of eny of theym, yssues revenues and profuyte comen or growen of the same & taken or pceyved or not taken nor pceyved and the pceyvynge receyvynge and takynge of the same yssues revenues & profuyte or eny of theym, and all accions sute seisures impeticions processes made or hadde or to be made or hadde for the same yssues revenues and profuyte of theym or of eny of theym Alienacions gifte gaunte and prchases of Manors Londes tente and hereditamente or any of theym, made hadde or doone before the seid xiijth daye of Novembre into mortemaigne not seased nor taken into the Kynge handes before the same xiijth daye of Novembr by reason of the same alienacions gifte gaunte and prchases or any of theym into mortemaigne; All utlagaries and forfaitures for the pmisses or any of theym by the said Kynge subjecte or eny of theym theire Aunceto's or thauncestors of eny of theym by the

Former Pardons, 1 Henry VIII.

5 Henry VIII.

The King's new free Pardon, viz.

of all Felonies by Statute.

Riots, Routs, &c. Contempts, Trespasses, &c.

Nuisances, Incroachments, &c.

Unlawful Exportations, &c.

Mis-returns of Process, &c.

Alienations without Licence, &c. before 13 Nov. 7 Henry VIII.

Outlawries and Forfeitures, &c.

[1] The Inrollment in Chancery ends abruptly in this place: What follows is supplied from the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

said bodies corporate Shires Ryddynge Hundrede Lathes Rapis Wapentakes Townes Village and Tithynge or eny of theym or the predecessors of eny of theym before the xiij^th daye of this psent moneth of Novembre in the vij^th yere of the reigne of the said Kyng or Soveigne Lorde in eny man wyse hadde made comytted offended presented omyttid deceyved deteyned sufferd pmulged myssuyd pmittid conceyled abusid non usid not doone or doone agaynst eny estatute acte purveiaunce pvisions pmunyre restraynte acte estatute or restraynte by auctoritie of Parliamente or pliamente made ordened or provided or agaynst the cõen lawes of this roialme of Englonde or eny of theym. And also that all the said Kynge Subjecte and evy of theym theire heires executors and administrators & evy of theym the seid bodies corporate & evy of theym the Successours of theym and of evy of theym be pardoned released acquited and utterly discharged agaynst the Kynge or Sovaigne Lorde his heires Successors and Executours of and for all & alman of intrusions & entries made hadde or doone in eny man wyse before the vth daye of February in the vj^th yere of the reigne of the said Kynge or Sovaigne Lord into any Manors Lande Tente and oder Hereditamente upon the Kynge possessyon or any his Progenitors, aswell seased or taken into the Kynge handes or that ought to be seased or taken into the Kynge handes or that bene in the Kynge handes for any man of cause or by any man of meanes as not seased or taken into the Kynge hande, wheder the same Intrusions & entries or any of them into the same Manors Londes & Tente or any of theym bene of Recorde or not of Recorde, thissues revenues and profuyte comen or growen of the same Manors Londes and tente and oder hereditamente or eny of them before the seid v^th daye of February taken or pceyved or not taken nor pceyved receyvynge pceyvynge & takynge of thissues revenues and profuyte of the same before the said v^th day of February all accions sute impeticions and pcesses for the same revenues yssues and profuite and evy of theym; Excepte and forprised suche of the same yssues revenues & profuite that have bene receyved taken and levied in dede by any of the Kynge Excheters or oder his Officers to the Kynge use oonly. And also that all & evy the said Kynge subgette theire heires executors and the administrators of them and of evy of theym and all and singler the said bodies corporate Sheres Ryddynge Hundredes Lathis Rapis Wapenke Townes Village and Tithynge and the Successors of evy of theym be acquited remytted pdoned released and utterly discharged agaynst the Kynge our Soveigne Lorde his heires and Successors of all and singler & allman of paynes of lyfe & membre corporall paynys punyshemente pecuniall paynes sõmes of Money forfaitures that the Kynge said subjecte or any of theym theire heires executors or administrators of them or any of theym or the said bodies corporate Sheres Ryddynge Hundrede Lathis Rape Wapentakes Townes Village and Tithynge or any of theym or theire Successors or the Successors of any of theym shulde or ought to have hadde suffred or payed or shulde or ought to suffre have or paye for all & singler & allman the premisses before remembred or for any of theym; as if all and evy the same premisses and evy of theym were in this pnt acte playnly expressed declared and specified in theire proprieties natures and kyndes as they were hadde made cõmytted omyttyd offended pmitted presented pmulged suffred conceiled presented certified offended deceyved myssuyd abused not used not doone or doone. And that all the said Kynge Subjecte and evy of theym & all the said bodies corporate & evy of theym Sheres Ryddynge Hundrede Lathis Rapis Wapentake Townes Village and Tithynge and evy of theyme theire heires successors executors & administrators of theym & evy of theym be pardoned acquited released & utterly discharged agaynst the Kynge our said Soveigne Lorde his heires successors and executors of all & singler accions sute impeticions informacions bille writte seasures and processes which his Highnes his heires or successors hath have maye or ought to have agaynst his said Subgette or any of theym theire heires executors or administrators of theym or any of theym the said bodies corporate Shires Ryddynge Hundrede Lathe Wapentake Rapes Townes Village & Tithynge or eny of theym theire successors or the successors of any of theym for or concernyng the pmisses or any of the pmisses as if all & singler the causes offence thynge matiers & oder the premisses were playnly expssed in this pnt acte. And ov this that all and evy the Kynge said Subjecte the heires executors & administrators of theym & of evy of theym And the said bodies Corporate & evy of theym & theire succeff & the succeff of evy of theym be also pdoned released acquitted & utterly discharged agaynst the Kynge his heires & executors, of all & allman & evy oder evyll dede contempte mesprisions negligence & offence whatsoev they be not before pdonned that may be spoken thought or named doone comyttyd conceiled non used myssued mysused abused suffred not doon or doon before the said xiij^th daye of Novembre by the said Kynge Subjecte or any of theym the said bodies Corporate or any of theym the aunceto^rs or pdecesso^rs of theym or any of theym, agaynst any Estatute acte estatute or acte by auctoritie of pliamente or pliam^t made ordeyned or p^vided or agaynst the comon lawes of this roialme of Englonde or any of theym; As if all & evy the same oder evyll dede contempte mesprisions defaulte negligence & offence were in this pnt acte playnly expssed & after the forme of the Kynge lawes specially certeynly & sufficiently declared in theire proprieties natures & kynde as they were doone cõmytted conceiled omitted non used abused mysused deceived myssued suffred not doone or doone; And also be acquite and discharged of all accions sute impeticions informacions writte bylle made or to be made for the Kynge his heires or successors which he hys heires or Succ̃ hath maye or ought to have agaynst his said Subjecte or any of theym the heires executors or administrators of theym or any of theym the said bodies corporate or any of theym or the successors of theym or eny of theym for the same oder evill dede contempte mesp^isions offence negligence & defaulte or any of theym, & to be to theym & evy of theym as good and as advaillable in the Lawe agaynst the Kynge or said Soveigne Lorde his heires successors & executors and evy of theym as if the same oder evill dede offence contempte mesp^isions defaulte negligence and offence were woorde by woorde sufficiently & playnly declared opened & expssed in this pnt acte and as though they & evy of theym were sufficiently aft^r the forme & ordre of the lawe by spiall woorde therunto requesite clerely pdonned & discharged: Excepted and forp^ised oute of the same foresaid genall clause of pdonne specifieng & cõteignyng this woorde ensuyng; all & allman & evy oder evyll dedes contempte mesprisions defaulte negligence & offence not before pdonned that can be spoken thought or named &c. in the same clause before specified, All Tresons m^rders robies felonies whiche bene felonies oonly by the cõen lawe accompte conceilmente recognisaunce, accions realle wherby the Kyng maye & ought to recov any Manors Londe Tente or Hereditamente in fee symple fee tayll or for terme of lyfe, dette od thenne be due to the Kynge by reason of any Recognisaunce made for apparaunce for the kepyng of the peax oonly, Rioute Route & unlawfull assẽbles by psonnes above the nombre of xx^ti comyttyd & doone So that evy suche Rioute Route & unlawfull assemble were comytted & doone at oone tyme above the nombre of xx^ti psonnes togeder, And also all intrusions upon the Kynge possession hadd made or doone sithe the vth daye of february in the vj^th yere of the reigne of the Kynge or said Soveigne Lorde, the takynge & pceyvynge of thissues revenues & profette of the same Manors Londe Tenite & oder Hereditamente growen or comyn sithe the said v^th daye of February.

Intrusions, Entries, &c. at any Time before 5 Feb. 6 Henry VIII.

Pains of Life and Member, Penalties, &c.

Actions, Bills, Informations, &c. at Suit of the Crown.

All other Contempts and Misprisions whatever;

And all Suits for the same.

Exceptions; Treasons, Murders, Felonies at Common Law, &c. and also Suits for Manors of the Crown, &c.

II. This Pardon shall be favourably construed and pleaded.

AND ferdermore be yt enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that all & evy clause sentence woorde & thynge conteignyd in this pnt acte be taken interpretate construed declared & used in the moost ample favorable and large wyse to the most advauntage pfett & benefite to all and evy the Kynge said Subjecte and to all and evy oders abovesaid; And p^t all & singler pcesses writte bille informacions sute accions taken or made or to be made or taken in eny courte or courte agayst any of the said Kynge Subjecte or eny of theym the said bodies corporate or oders before specified or any of theym for or cõcernyng the pmiff or any of theym pdoned released or discharged by auctoritie of this pnt pliam^t be from the said xiij^th daye of Novembr voide & of none effecte;

Digitized by Google

And that all & evy the said Kynge Subjecte, and all & evy oders abovesaid maye psonally or by theire attorney pleade & ministre in & for his or theire discharge for the pmiss pdonned & evy of theym this psent acte of free pdonne or any pte of the same w'oute any fee or od thyng therfore in eny wise payeng to any psonne or psonnes for pledyng wrytyng crieng judgem' or for any oder cause above xij d. to the Clerke or pson that shall entre the said plee or matier for his or theire discharge in that behalfe.

III. Exception; Offences in Wardelham Park.

(1) PROVYDED all way that this acte or graunte of this pardon of our seide Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng extende not or be not in eny wise beneficiall or available to any person or persons of and for maymyng or betyng of any of the Kynge kepers or any other person or persons within the Parke of Wardelham in the Countie of Sutht, or for huntyng or killyng of any of the Kynge Dere within the seide Parke at ony tyme sith the firste day of Aprill last past.

IV. Exception; £100 Forfeiture by certain Mercers of London.

PROVIDED alwayes that this acte of Pardon nor nothing therin conteigned bee prejudiciall or hurtfull to us nother unto our welbeloved svnte Laurence Eglisfeld John Flammuk John Richemond and Geffrey Villers yeomen of our Chambre, of and for oon hundred pounde to us forfaited by William Buttre Rauf Cressey and John Newyngton of our Citie of London mcers, for that they and evy of theym bought and sold clothe and other mchaundises w'in the Towne of Andewarp contrary to the acte and ordenaunce made by the Governo' and felisship of o' mchaunte adventurers; whiche hundred pounde to us forfaited as above, we have geven unto o' said svnte by waye of our Rewarde.

V. Exception; Forfeiture of certain Wine.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte of pdonne nor nothyng therin conteigned bee prejudiciall or hurtfull to us nother unto o' welbeloved svnt John Saukeld, of and for thre tonnes and oon pype of wyne to us of late forfaited by oon Thomas Lychefeld of Brystowe mchaunt denezen; whiche thre tonnes and oon pype of wyne being o' parte and to us forfaited as abovsd we have geven unto o' said svnt by waye of our rewarde.

VI. Exception; Forfeiture on Recognisance.

PROVIDED alwayes that this Acte of pardon nor nothing therein conteignid bee prejudiciall or hurtfull to us, nother to our welbeloved svnt Edward Forrest oon of the gromes of o' Chambre, of and for the some of twenty pounde to us forfaited by Abraham Brese of Moche Jermouth in our Countie of Norff butcher by recognisaunce as suertie for Martyn Libra and Petre Libra Frenshemen, for that they appered not befor John Lavile Richard Bisshop Xpofre Moy and John Palmer Justice of our Peas w'in the Towne and Liberties of Moche Jernemouth aforsaid at a day to theym lymytted in the said Recognisaunce, whiche twenty pounde to us forfaited as above We have geven unto o' said svnt by waye of o' Rewarde.

VII. Exception; Forfeiture on Recognisance.

PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte of pardon nor nothing therin conteignid bee pjudiciall or hurtfull to us nother unto our welbeloved svnte William Holmes grome of o' Seller and Richard Hylle grome of our bottelle of and for twenty pounde to us forfaited by Thomas Wheler otherwise called Thomas Playdell and Robert Edmonde otherwise called Robert Edmond of o' Countie of Berk by recognisaunce as suertyes for oon Edward Hekingham who shuld have appered before o' Justice of peax and quos w'in o' towne of Oxonford the teuesdaye next befor the feest of Seynt Gregorye in the sixt yere of our Reigne, whiche twenty pounde to us forfaited as above, we have geven unto our said svnte by way of our Rewarde.

VIII. Exception; Penalty on Kerseys made contrary to 3 Hen.VIII. ch. 6.

PROVIDED alwayes that this Acte of pdon nor nothing therin conteigned be pjudiciall or hurtfull to us nother to o' welbeloved svnte James ap Jenkyn yeoman huissher of o' Chambre, William Wynnesbury John Burton John ap Richarde Yeomen of o' garde and Richard Parker grome of our boterye, of and for thre hundred foure score sixteen pounde to us forfaited aswell by William Wright of our Citie of York mchaunt as John Grenewoode Richard Stanclif George Wilkynson John Croxder Edward Boyes John Bank Xpofre Oldefeld John Oldfold John Woode Thomas Foxcroft George Ramesden Richard Townesende Xpofre Sande William Clif and Bate of Holyford in our Countie of Yorke John Bower otherwise called Boyer William Bank Thomas Labo'ne Petre Dixson William Braswell William Dixson Thomas Heuson William Dixson theldre Richard Croder William Warde James Hill of Braddesfourth in the same Countie and Thomas Taillo' of Kyghley in the said Countie, for that they and evy of theym have flokked and unlaufully made and wrought, oon hundred fourescore eighteen Kerseyes of the colours of white and blewe contrary to an acte of plyament therof made in the thirde yer of o' Reigne, whiche thre hundred fourescore sixteen pounde to us forfaited as above, we have geven unto our said svnte by waye of our Rewarde.

IX. Exception; Forfeiture on Recognisance.

PROVYDED alwayes that this acte of pdon nor nothing therin conteigned bee prejudiciall or hurtefull to us nother unto our welbeloved svnte William Haywoode John Brabam and John Rolt Yeomen of our Chambre of and for the some of fourty pounde to us forfaited by Thomas Hatton John Johnson and Anne Johnson his wif of o' Countie of Essex yeomen for that they and evy of theym kepte ne obfved their apparaunce according to their bound by Recognisaunce, whiche fourty pounde to us forfaited as above, we have geven unto o' said svnte by waye of o' Rewarde.

X. Exception; John Cole.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte of Pardon ne any thyng theryn conteyned extend to John Cole of Slade in the County of Devonshire Gentylman nor to Thomas Cole hys son.

XI. Exception; John Mylly.

PVIDED also that this act of pdon ne no thyng therein conteyned extend or be in any wise avaylable unto John Myllys late beyng prysoner in the Tower of London, and at tyme of makyng of this act beyng in the Seyntary at Westm.

(1) The Provisoes following are in separate Schedules annexed to the Act.

Digitized by Google

Annis 14° & 15° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1523.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de annis regni Regis Henrici Octavi, xiv° & xv°.

STATUTES MADE IN THE SESSION OF PARLIAMENT BEGUN TO BE HOLDEN IN THE CITY OF LONDON, ON WEDNESDAY THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF APRIL, IN THE FOURTEENTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF K. HENRY, VIII. AND AFTERWARDS PROROGUED, CONTINUED, AND ADJOURNED TO WESTMINSTER, AND THERE HOLDEN FROM FRIDAY THE LAST DAY OF JULY UNTIL THURSDAY THE THIRTEENTH OF AUGUST, IN THE FIFTEENTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF THE SAID KING: AND THEN ENDED AND DISSOLVED.

CHAPTER I.

THACTE concnyng the conveying tnsportyng and cariyng of Brode Whyte Wollen Clothes out of this Realme.

FOR ASMOCH as Marchaunt Strangers studyeng and imagynyng the policies, wayes and meanys to set awarke the people inhabited in forren Countryes and Regions with and by the cōmodities of this Realme and to bryng the Kynges naturall Subjectes from occupacion to idlenes, Do dayly convey tnsporte and carie out of this Realme of Englond for their owne singuler lucre a great nombre of Brode Whyte Wollen Clothes to be coulored dyed and wrought in dyvs and sondrie partes beyond the See to the great encrease comforte pfitte and advantage of the people inhabited in the said outwarde and forren regions, and to the utter ruyne decaye impovysshyng and undoyng of a great nombre of the Kynges owne naturall Subjectes; And for the effectuall furtheraunce of the said evyll ententes and purposes in the pmysses the said marchaunt straungers aswell by colour of enhaunsyng of pryce of the said Clothes for long dayes of payement as by fayr pmyses and subtyle adulacions, have heretofore gotten and regrated into their hondes an innumerable nombre of the said Clothes upon their credens amountyng to great sōmes of money ferre excedyng their own valours and substaunce, which sōmes of money many and oftyn tymes they have not payed accordyng to their apoyntmentes whereby the Makers of the said Clothes subtilly compassed by and with their fayr and flateryng pmyses have susteyned importable losses to the great impovysshyng of this the Kynges owne Realme, and to the enrichyng of the Regions and Countries of foren Prynces: For remedy wherof be it enacted by the Kyng our Sovereign Lorde and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Commens in this psent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that frome the feast of Saynt Michaell tharchaungell next cōmyng, no pson or psonnes inhabited withyn this Realme of what estate degre or condicion soev he be of, shall sell or delyv or cause to be solde or delyved withyn this Realme by contracte covenaunt bargeyn gifte or any of them or otherwyse, to any mchaunt or mchauntes straungers beyng borne in any of the parties beyond the See or elle where oute of the Kynges Obeysaunce or to any of his or their Factours deputies or attourneys straungers or Englishmen, to the use of the said mchaunt or mchauntes straungers, any man of brode whyte Wollen Clothes made or hereafter to be made withyn this Realme of Englond upon payne to forfait xl s. for evy clothe solde or delyved after the said feast of Seynt Michaell contrie to theffecte and fourme of this psent acte; the one halfe of evy such forfeyture to be to thuse of our Sovereign Lorde the Kyng, And the other halfe therof to be to the pson or psonnes other then the Offender, that wyll fyrst sue for the same by origynall of Dett Byll Playnt or Informacion in any of the Kynges Courtes after the usuall course of the Lawes and Custōmes of the Realme; in which sute or accion the Defendaunt or Defendauntes shall nat be admytted to wage ther Lawe, ne any essoyne lycence or pteccion shall be allowed. PROVYDED alwey that yf any pson or psonnes beyng the Kynge naturall Subjecte convey and bryng or cause to be conveyed and brought any Brode Whyte Wollen Clothe or Clothes to the cōen Market kept and holden in Blakwell Hall withyn the Citie of London and doo nat ther or elle where bargayne utter and sell the sayed Clothe or Clothes thider brought to or with sōme Englisshe mchaunt or

No Inhabitant of this Realm shall sell Broad White Woollen Cloths to Alien Merchants, upon Pain of 40s.

Proviso, that if any Subject on bringing such Cloths to Blackwell Hall, do not sell them in Eight Days, he may sell them to Alien Merchants.

Digitized by Google

mchauntes withyn eight dayes next after the said clothe or clothes shalbe brought and shewed to sell in the said market, That then yt shalbe lefull to any such pson or psonnes ymmediatly after the said eight dayes and nat before, to contracte bargayn utter sell and delyv his or their said Clothe or Clothes so brought and shewed at and in the said market as is beforesaid, and beyng onsolde to any and evy mchaunt Straunger or Straungers beyng pryvyleged and havyng libtie to contracte and bye wollen Clothes frely and openly withyn the libtie of the said Citie of London, so that the said mchaunt or mchauntes straungers doo paye and delyv for the said Clothe or Clothes so by hym or them to be bought without covyn or male engyn, at and upon the receyt of the said Clothe or Clothes, or withyn oon monyth next ensuyng the said sale and delyvy of the said Clothe or Clothes or withyn lasse tyme at the wyll of the seller therof, all such hole and entier sōmes of redy money or wares or redy money and wares or any of them as was agreed and contracted to be had for the said clothes by the said sellers or seller of them without any other or further respyte or dayes of payement to be had made or agreed in any behalf; Any thyng before conteigned in this psent acte to the cont'ry therof notwithstondyng. PROVYDED also that this psent Acte or any thyng theryn conteigned be not in any wyse hurtfull or pjudiciall to any of the Kynges Subjectes for or concnyng the delyvy of any such Wollen Clothes to any marchaunt or marchauntes straungers by reason of any bargayne or sale made by them or any of them of the said clothes before the xx^ti daye of July in the xv yere of Kyng Henry the Eight, But that the said Kynges Subjectes maye frely and quyetly delyv or cause to be delyved the said Clothes so bargeyned and bought before the said xx^ti daye of July without any penalties or forfayture; Any thyng in this psent Acte conteigned to the cont'ry therof natwithstandyng.

Alien Merchants shall pay for them at the Time of Sale, or within a Month after.

Proviso, that this Act shall not prejudice any Sale made before July 20th, in 15 Hen. VIII.

II.

AND BE YT ENACTED by auctorite aforesaid that noo pson or psonnes at any tyme hereafter and before the said feast of Saynt Michaell bargeyn or sell to any mchaunt or mchauntes Straungers any such brode whyte wollen Clothes to be delyved unto the said marchaunt or mchauntes straungers at any tyme after the said feast of Saynt Michaell to thentent to defraud theffecte and true meanyng of this estatute, upon the payne before lymytted and expssed.

No one shall sell Cloths before Michaelmas next to be delivered after.

III.

AND FARTHERMORE be yt pvyded that evy of the Kynges naturall subjectes at their libties and pleasures maye any time hereafter sett and delyv for redye money or wares, or for redy money and wares or any of them, to be payed and delyved as is beforesaid to any mchaunt or marchauntes straungers, all man of brode white wollen Clothes made or to be made in Coggyshall Bockyng Blanktre or any of them, and white clothes called Gleynforthes and all man of whyte brode wollen clothes with crumpyll lystes otherwyse called Bastardes so that evy of the said whyte wollen Clothes conteigned in this pvyse conteign in length xxvij yardes at the least or above at the Water; Any thyng in this psent acte conteigned to the cont'ry therof natwithstandyng.

Certain Cloths specified may be freely sold for ready Money, or Wares.

IV.

AND OV THIS be it further pvyded ordeigned and enacted by the auctorite aforesaid that yt shalbe lefull to evy pson or psonnes beyng the Kynges naturall subjectes to utter bargeyn contracte sell and delyv all man of whyte brode wollen clothes to any mchaunt or mchauntes straungers in and all cōmen fayres to be holden and kept withyn any place or places in this Realme: And also to all and evy mchaunt straunger or straungers repairyng frome foren Countrees by the See to any portes or crekes withyn this Realme withyn any vityll or other mchaundyse at all tymes frome tyme to tyme, so that all such Clothes so or in any otherwyse hereafter to be bargeyned and solde to any mchaunt or mchauntes straungers as is beforesaid, be alweyes solde and delyved without covyn or male engyn for redye money or wares, or for redie money and wares or any of them, to be payed and delyved at such tyme or tymes as is before lymytted without any other or further respite or dayes of payement to be had accorded and agreed in any behalfe; Any thyng in this psent acte conteigned to the cont'ry therof notwithstondyng.

White Broad Woollen Cloths may be sold to Aliens at Fairs.

Or at the Ports to Merchants arriving there.

V.

AND BE YT FURTHER enacted by the auctorite aforesaid That no pson or psonnes which doo sell ther wollen clothe or clothes to any Cytezin and Freman of London without the libtie of the said Citie, and before the said clothe or clothes be conveyed and brought withyn the same Citie, shall nat be compelled by any pson or psonnes to bryng their said clothe or clothes solde in fourme abovesaid to the Market called Blakwell Hall withyn the said Citie ne to paye any Toll Custōme or other Inposicion for any libtie or ease to be had in the same Hall for any such clothe or clothes so solde, but maye frelye at their pleasure bryng convey and delyv their said Clothe or Clothes ymmediatly to the house or houses of such Cytezin and fremen as dyd by the same in fourme aforesaid without any let or disturbaunce in any behalfe; AND yf any Clothe maker or any other pson be lettyd or disturbed cont'ry to this acte, than the letter or disturber to forfeyt to the owner of the said Clothe or Clothes for evy clothe letted or disturbed to the cont'ry hereof xij d. for which forfayture the said owner shall have his remedy agayne the said letter or disturber by accyon or playnt of dett in any of the Kynges Courtes; in which accion or playnt the defendaunt or defendauntes shall nat wage their Lawe ne any Essoyne Licence or Pteccion shalbe allowed; this Acte to endure unto the last daye of the next parliament. PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte extende nat to Northerne Whites cōmenly named and called Dosyns made in the North parties of this Realme.

Cloths sold out of the City of London to any Citizen or Freeman need not be brought to Blackwell Hall.

Penalty upon Persons disturbing others contrary to this Act; 12 d.

Northern Whites.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

THACTE concꝛnyng the takyng of apprentises by Straungers.

No Alien shall take an Alien Apprentice; Penalty 10 l.

BE it ENACTED BY THE KYNG our Soveign Lorde and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Cōmens in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same that no man of straunger borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce be he denisen or nat denisen usyng any man of hande crafte withyn this Realme shall take frome hensforth any apprentyse, except the same apprentyce be borne under the Kynges obeysaunce upon payne to forfait for evy apprentyse that he shall take contꝛry to this acte x li, the one half therof to be to our Soveign Lorde the Kyng, the other halfe to hym or them that shall sue for yt, be yt by accion of dette byll playnt informacion or otherwyse, in which sute the defendaunt shall nat be admytted to wage his Lawe, ne any Essoyne Licence or ꝓteccion to be allowed.

II. No Alien shall keep more than Two Alien Journeymen.

BE YT ALSO ENACTED by the auctorite aforesaid and under lyke payne to be forfeyted and recovꝛed as is aforesaid, that noo Straunger beyng alyen born and usyng any man of honde crafte withyn this Realme, frome the feast of Alsayntes next ensuyng, shall in any man of wyse use take reteign or kepe into his or their svyces any man of Journey man or Covenaunt svaunt above the nomber of twoo at one tyme; Except the same Journeyman or covenaunt svaunt be borne under the Kynges obeysaunce.

III. Aliens, using any Handycraft in London, &c. shall be under the Search of the Wardens and Fellowships of Handycrafts, and one Alien of the same Craft.

AND OV THIS be yt enacted by auctorite aforesaid, That all man of ꝑsonnes beyng Alyens borne usyng any man of handy crafte be they denysens or nat denysens, and inhabited withyn the Citie of London or Suburbes of the same, withyn the Towne of Westmynster the parisshe of Saynt Martyns in the Felde, the parysshe of our Ladye of the Stronde, Saynt Clement of Danes without Temple barre, Saynt Gyles in the Felde, Saynt Andrewes in Holburne, the Towne and Borough of Southwarke, Shortdiche, White Chapell parysshe, Saynt Johns Strete, the parysshe of Clerkynwell, Saynt Botolphes parysshe without Algate, Saynt Katheryns, Barmondsay Strete, or withyn twoo Myles compasse of the sayed Cytye of London or the parysshes aforesaid, shalbe under the Serche and Reformacion of the Wardens and the Felowshyppes of handy craftꝭ withyn the said Citie of London, with one substanciall straunger beyng an housholder of the same crafte by the same Wardens to be chosen, that is to saye, Evy such straunger occupiyng any mystery or handy crafte as ys aforesaid, shalbe under the Serch and Reformacion of the Wardens and one Straunger substanciall beyng an housholder of that crafte that they shall so occupie: And that the Wardens of the said Citie of evy such handye crafte with one Straunger or housholder as is aforesaid of the same crafte, have full power and auctorite by this ꝑsent acte to lymytte and appoynt to evy straunger of the mystery and handy crafte that they be of inhabityng withyn the said Citie Suburbes places or ꝓcyncte above remembred a ꝑper marke without takyng any thyng therfor, by the which their wares vesselles and workmanshippes that they make may be knowen: And that the Wardens of evy such handecrafte and mystye aforesaid callyng to them oon straunger of the mystye and occupacion that they be of, beyng an housholder, shall have full power and auctorite to serch vieu and refourme as well withyn the said Citie of London as in all other places and lymyttꝭ beforesaid all man of wares and workmanshippes made by any man of such handy crafte men beyng alyens borne as ys beforesaid: And that noo Straunger borne oute of the Kynges obeysaunce usyng any of the mysteryes or occupacions of Smythes Joyners or Coupers shall make any man of wares or vesselles concꝛnyng the same mysteryes or occupacions, except that they and evy of them put to such markes to evy of the same wares and vessellꝭ before they shalbe put to sale or use as the Wardens of their occupacions crafts or mysteryes shall lymytt and appoynt without takyng any thyng therfor upon payne of forfeyture the double valure of the same wares and vessellꝭ, the one halfe of which forfeyture to be to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde, the other halfe to the partie that fyrst wyll sue for the same by accion of Dett Byll Playnt or Informacion, in which the defendaunt shall nat wage his lawe nor any Essoyne shalbe cast or ꝓteccion allowed.

Mark for the Wares of Aliens.

Search and Reform of Wares of Aliens.

Aliens being Smiths Joiners and Coopers shall mark their Wares, with such Marks as Wardens of their Crafts may appoint;

Penalty, Double Value.

IV. False and deceitful Wares of Aliens found upon Search shall be forfeited.

AND FERTHER IT IS ENACTED by the auctorite aforesaid that yf upon any suche serche or viewe to be made by the Wardens and oon Straunger of any crafte or mystery beforesaid after the fourme of this astatute in Vesselles or Wares to be founde in the possession of the Workers or Owners therof puttyng the same vesselles or wares to Workmanshipꝑ of any Straunger falsely and disceitfully made to the hurte of the Kyngꝭ liege people, and so ajuged by the said Wardens and one Straunger, that then such worker and owner in whose possession the same false and disceitfull wares shalbe founde, shall forfait the same wares the one halfe therof to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde, and the other halfe therof to the fyrste fynder therof, suyng for the same in any of the Kynges Courtes by accion of detynue, in which accions the Defendaunt nor Defendauntes shall nat be admytted to wage their lawe nor ꝓteccion ne Essoyne be to them hereyn allowable.

V. Wardens of Fellowships in Cities and Towns Corporate, or the Bailiffs and Governors thereof, shall view and search Aliens using any Handycrafts there.

BE yt also enacted by thauctorite aforesaid that all Wardeyns and Maisters of Felowshippes of all and evy such handy craftes withyn any such Citie Borough or Towne corporate withyn this Realme where any such Wardens happen to be, and in such Boroughes and Townes corporate where noo Wardens of handy craftes ar the Bayliffes or the Govnour or Govnours of the same Boroughes or Townes so lakkyng Wardeyns, shall have lyke power and auctorite with the Baylyff or Baylyffes of the libties with them where any such libtie shalbe beyng content so to doo, to viewe serche and refourme straungers borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce inhabytyng and usyng withyn any such Citie Borough or Towne Corporate any man of handy crafte, in as large and ample man as the said Wardeyns and felowshyppes of the said Citie of London may doo by vtue of this ꝑsent acte. AND that all Straungers usyng any of the said handy craftes in any of the said Cities Boroughes or Townes corporate be bounden to doo and obey in evy thyng accordyng to the tenour of this ꝑsent acte upon lyke paynes and forfeytures as is above remembred to be had and recovꝛed in fourme above rehercyd.

Digitized by Google

PROVYDED alwey that yf the Wardeyns of any Felowshipp or Mysterye beforesaid, Baylyffes Govnour or Govnours beforesaid wrongfully wyll intreat any straunger in executyng of this acte or any thyng theryn conteigned, That then the Straunger so greved maye by auctorite of this acte by byll or informacion compleyn to the Lorde Chaunceler and Tresourer of Englond or the Justices of Assyse in the Countie for the tyme beyng, which by their examinacions shall have full power and auctorite to here and determyne the same complaynt and to awarde to the partye compleynaunt such amendes as by their discrecions shalbe thought reasonnable.

VI. Remedy for such Strangers wrongfully entreated.

PROVYDED ALSO that yt shalbe laufull for and to evy the said Straungers borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce beyng a housholder to have and reteign aswell all and evy such straungers borne oute of the Kynges obeysaunce, beyng the tyme of this parliament with hym reteigned as journeyman, as to have and reteign evy such straunger beyng borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce beyng apprentyce with hym the tyme of this parliament, this acte natwithstandyng; this to endure to the laste daye of the next parliament.

VII. Aliens may retain their present Journeymen and Apprentices.

PROVYDED ALSO that this Acte extend nat to the Inhabitauntes Estraungers that nowe be or hereafter shalbe in the Universities of Oxforde or Cambridge or withyn the Sentuary of Saynt Martyns le Graunde withyn the said Citie of London.

VIII. Saving for the Universities, &c.

PROVYDED ALWAYES that yf the said Wardyns of the said Citie of London with a Straunger or Govnour or Govnours of any Citie or Borough corporate withyn this Realme refuse to marke the wares of any estraunger after that they be requyred so to marke, that then it shalbe laufull to the same estraunger or estraungers to whome such refusell shalbe so made, to sell and put to sale his said wares so requyred to be marked and refused; this acte notwithstondyng.

IX. If Wardens refuse to mark the Wares they may be sold without the Mark.

PROVYDED also that this Acte extend nat to any other handy crafte than to the craftes of Joynours, Pouchemakers, Coupers, and Blak Smythes for or concernyng the foresaid article of markyng of Wares of the said Estraungers. ALSO THAT it shalbe laufull to any Lorde of the Parliament and evy other of the Kynges Subjectes havyng Londes and Tenementes to the yerely value of oon hundred poundes, to take and reteign Estraungers Joyners and Glasyers in their syce from tyme to tyme to and for the exercysyng with them their craftes; this Acte natwithstondyng.

X. Lords, &c. may retain Alien Joiners and Glaziers.

CHAPTER III.

THACTE concernyng the drapyng of Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns for the Town of Great Yarnemuth.

BICAUSE YT IS DISCRETELY considered in this psent parliament that the true makyng and drapyng of Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns is oon of the moost pfitable occupacions of this Realme, And that the same Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns truly and substancially made and wrought ben right acceptable and comodious merchaundises as well in this Realme of Englond as in other foren regions and countrees; For establishment and good order wherof dyvs good and laudable estatutes actes and ordenaunces heretofore have bene made and enacted, and namely in a Parliament holden at Westm the thirde daye of June in the vijth yere of the reign of the late Kyng of famous memorie Edward the Fourth, sythen which parliament the makyng of the said Worstedes Sayes any Stamyns hath moch encreaced and ben multeplied in the Citie of Norwich and in dyvs Townes and Places in the Countie of Norff: And because the Townes of Great Yarmouth and Lynne in the said Countie ben Townes incorporated, and thenhabitaunes of the same Townes nowe dailly practyse and use the makyng and drapyng of the said Clothes of Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns more buselie and diligently then they have done in tymes past, to whome yt is paynfull and costelye to trnsporte and convey ther said Clothes to the said Citie of Norwich or to places withyn the said Countie of Norff which ben far distaunt frome either of the said Townes, to be serched and sealed by the Wardens of the Worstede Wevs of the same Citie of Norwich or Countie accordyng to the said Acte of Parliament made the said vijth yere of Kyng Edward the fourth: IT IS THERFOR ordeigned establisshed and enacted by the Kyng our Soveign Lorde and by the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comens in this psent parliament and by auctorite of the same, That the Craftysmen called Worstede Wevers inhabited in the said Towne of Great Yarmouth shall have power and auctorite by this psent acte fromehensforth to electe and chuse yerely for ev in the mondaye next after the Feast of Penthecost, one honest man of the same mystye and occupacion beyng an Housholder withyn the said Towne of Great Yarmouth, and havyng of his pper goodes and catalles to the value of Ten pounde at the least, or londes and tenementes to his owne use of Estate of freholde at the leest to the clere yerely value of xx s. to be Warden of the same crafte and mystery for the yere next ensuyng; Which man so elected and chosen shall psonally appere before the Maire of the said Citie of Norwiche for the tyme beyng, the Monday next after the Feast of Corpis Christi than next ensuyng, then and ther to be sworne and charged by lyke othe concernyng the true and substanciall makyng of the said clothes withyn the said Towne of Yarmouth, as the Foure Wardens of the said Citie of Norwich by vtue of the said Acte of Parliament made in the said vijth yere of Kyng Edward the Fourth ben charged and sworne for the same Citie of Norwich; And yf the said Maire happen to be absent the said Mondaye after Corpis Christi, or elles then refuseth to receyve or take the said Othe, than the said Warden so electe withyn foure dayes next after the same mondaye shall come before the Baylyffes of the said Towne of Great Yarmouth for the tyme beyng, or before one of them the other beyng absent; and then and ther receyve a corporall othe for the true exercisyng of the same Offyce of Wardenshipp after the tenour of the othe accustomably used to be gyven to the said Wardens of the said Citie of Norwiche:

St. 7 Edw. IV. c. 1.

Worsted Weavers of Great Yarmouth may choose a Warden of their Craft.

His Qualifications.

He shall appear before the Mayor of Norwich to be sworn;

Or before the Bailiffs of Yarmouth.

Digitized by Google

His Seal with the Letter Y. thereon. His Authority.

And that the said Warden of the said Towne of Great Yarmouth for the tyme beyng so electyd and sworne, may ordeign and appoynt a seale with this ire Y to be graven in the same seale, and may have full power and auctorite to vieu serch cease and seale in leed, with the same seale so to be appoynted and ingraved and none other, all Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns withyn the said Towne of Yarmouth and Suburbes of the same made or to be made and nat elleswhere, in as large and ample maⁿ as the said Wardens of the said Citie of Norwich and Wardens of the said Countie of Norff or any of them hath or have w'yn the said Citie or Countie, or in any wyse may doo in that behalfe by auctorite or vtue of the before remembred Acte made in the sayed seventh yere of Kyng Edward the fourth; Any thyng in the same acte conteigned to the contrary natwithstandyng.

None shall weave Worsteds, &c. in Yarmouth, except an Englishman having been Apprentice; who shall weave his Mark therein.

AND that no pson inhabited withyn the said Towne of Great Yarmouth or Suburbes therof weve any Worstedes Sayes or Stamyns withyn the same Towne, except he be an Englysshman borne and have ben apprentyce to the said occupacion, and without he weve theryn such pper mark as shalbe lymytted and appoynted by the said Warden of the said Towne for the tyme beyng electe and sworne as is aforesaid, upon payne of forfeyture therof to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde; And that evy Warden of the said Towne shall lymytte distincte and sevall markes to evy of the said Worstede Wevs of the same Towne of Great Yarmouth, and the same markes by the said Warden to be registred in a Boke.

II.

When the Town of Lynn hath Ten Householders or more of the Craft of Worsted Weavers, they may elect a Warden;

AND ALSO BE YT enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that yf and whensoev hereafter the said Towne of Lynne shalbe inhabited with ten sondrie housholders or more nomber of housholders exercicyng and usyng the said crafte or mystye of worstede Wevers, Than and from thensforth that is to saye, as long as the same Towne of Lynne shalbe inhabited with the number of ten such housholders at the leest, It shalbe lefull to the same Inhabitauntes of the said Towne of Lynne yerely in the Mondaye next after the feast of Penthecost to electe and chuse of themselfe one Wardeyn of the said Crafte and Mystery of Worstede Wevers to be of the value in Londes and Goodes as is aforesaid of the Warden of Yarmouth, which Warden so electe shall yerely be sworne and charged at the said Citie of Norwich in lyke maⁿ and at lyke daye as is above lymytted to the Warden of Yarmouth, or in defaut of the said Maire of Norwiche, then the said Warden so to be electe for the said Towne of Lynne [to take a corporall othe before the Maire of the said Towne of Lyn'] withyn such tyme and after such fourme as is before lymytted unto the Warden of Yarmouth; And that the said Warden of the said Towne of Lynne for the tyme beyng so electe and sworne, by hymself may ordeign and appoynt a Seale with this ire L to be graven in the same seale and may have full power and auctorite to [weve'] serch sease and seale in lede with the same seale so to be engraved and with none other, all Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns withyn the said Towne of Lynne and Suburbes of the same made or to be made and nat elsewhere, in as large and ample maⁿ as the said Warden of the said Citie of Norwich and Wardens of the said Countie of Norff or any of them, hath or have withyn the said Citie or Countie or otherwyse may doo by auctorite or vtue of the before remembred acte made in the said seventh yere of Kyng Edward the fourth; Any thyng conteigned in the same acte to the contry notwithstondyng.

He shall be charged and sworn as the Warden of Yarmouth;

His Seal with the Letter L. thereon. His Authority.

No one shall weave Worsteds, &c. in Lynn, except an Englishman, having been Apprentice, who shall weave his Mark therein.

AND THAT NO PSONNE inhabited withyn the said Towne of Lynne or Suburbes therof make any Worstedes Sayes or Stamyns withyn the same Towne except he be an Englisshman borne and hath bene apprentyce to the same occupacion and without he weve theryn such pper marke as shalbe lymytted and appoynted by the said Warden of the same Town of Lynne for the tyme beyng, upon payne and forfayture therof to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde, and that evy Warden of the said Towne shall lymytte distyncte and sevall markes to evy of the said Worstede Wevers of the same Towne and the same Markes by the said Warden to be registred in a boke.

III.

When the Number of Householders in Lynn is less than Ten, a Warden of Norwich or Norfolk shall search and seal Worsteds, &c. there, monthly.

AND BE YT FERTHER enacted by the auctorite aforesaid that frome the Feast of Saynt Michaell tharchaungell next cōmyng unto such tyme as the said Towne of Lynne shalbe inhabited with the said nomber of ten housholders of the said crafte of Worstede Wevers, and alweys after when that nomber of ten housholders shall happen to fayle and nat be inhabyted in the said Towne of Lynne, the said Wardens of the said Citie of Norwich and their successours shall pcure and cause one of themselfes or one of the Wardens of the said crafte of the said Countie of Norff, psonally to come and be evy xxviij daye frome and after the said Feast of Saynt Michaell tharchaungell in and to the said Towne of Lynne, or withyn sixe dayes next after evy such xxviij day and ther to contynue and abyde by solong tyme as he maye serch and seale all such Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns made in the same Towne of Lynne as then shalbe brought to hym to be sealed withyn the space of one hole daye.

Worsted Weavers of Lynn shall pay Expences of such Wardens.

And the said Inhabitauntes of Worstede Wevers of the same Towne of Lyn beyng, shall content and paye to the said Warden of Norwich or Norff which shall so cōme to Lynne in the said xxviij daye or withyn sixe dayes next after the said xxviij daye for his costes and expences for evy tyme that he shall so cōme to Lyn bytwene the Feastes of Saynt Michaell the Archaungell and the Annunciacion of our Ladye Saynt Marye, iij s. and for evy tyme that he shall so cōme to the said Towne of Lyn betwene the feast of the Annunciacion of our Ladie and the feast of Saynt Michaell tharchaungell, ij s.

Penalty 40 s. on Non-payment of such Charges.

And yf the said Inhabitauntes of Worstede Wevers of the said Towne of Lyn do nat content and paye to the said Warden cōmyng to Lynne in fourme aforesaid for his said costes and charges the said iij s. or ij s. as is above lymytted, then the same Inhabitauntes shall forfait and paye to the said Warden or to his Executours for evy such defaut of payement, xl s.

Like Penalty on Warden's Neglect.

And yf none of the said Wardens of Norwich and Norff cōme to the said Towne of Lyn for the cause aforesaid in maⁿ and fourme above remembred, that the said Wardens of the said Citie of Norwich shall forfayt and paye to the said Inhabitauntes of Lyn of the said mystery of Worstede Wevers for evy such defaute, xl s. for recompense of which penalties and forfaytes the said Wardens of Norwich or Norff beyng therunto entytled by this psent acte by his pper name with this addicion That is to saye, Unus Gardianoꝝ or nup unus Gardianoꝝ artis sive mistre textorum [panniū lanei'] vocat Worstedis in

Recovery of such Penalties.

---

[1] Interlined on the Roll. [2] view *Printed Copies.* [3] panni lanei *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

Civitate Norwici vel Coīn Norff as the trouth requyreth, shall and may have accion of dett by writt byll or playnt in any competent or laufull Court of this Realme ageynst the said Inhabitauntes of Lyn of the said Mysterie for the tyme beyng by their sondrie ꝑper names: And the said Inhabitauntes by ther said Names with this addicion Textores panni Lanei voč Worstedis Inhabitantes Ville de Lyn, shall may have lyke accions of dett ageynst the said Wardens of Norwich by the Name of Gardiani artis sive mist̄e textoꝝ [panniū laneum [1]] voč Worstedis infra Civitatem Norwič vel Coīn Norff to be used in good congrueties of laten and fourme of the Lawes of this Realme; in which Accions or any of them non essoyne ꝓteccion or wager of Lawe shall be suffred or alowed. And that the ꝑticuler bodies or goodes of any of the said Wardens or Inhabitauntesbeyng condempned in any of the said accions shall and may be put in Execucion after such mañ and fourme as is usyd in accions of Dett by course of the Cōen Lawe of this Realme.

IV. Worsteds, &c. made and sealed under this Act may be sold without any other Seal.

AND MOREOV̄ BE YT enacted by the auctorite aforesaid that all Clothes of Worstedis Sayes and Stamyns made or to be made withyn any of the said Townes of Lyn and Great Yarmouth or Suburbes of the same or any of them and marked with such markes as shalbe lymytted to the Makers by the said Wardens of the said towne in mañ and fourme abovesaid, and weved and sealed by any of the Wardens of the said townes of Lyn and Yarmouth in fourme above remembred by force and v̄tue of this ꝑsent acte, maye be laufully put to sale by the owners and makers of the same without any other mkyng or sealyng upon the said Clothes or upon any of them to be had or made by any other Wardens dwellyng or abydyng without the said Townes and without any arrest seasure or forfeyture to be had or made of or upon any of the said clothes for lak of any other seales or markes; any thyng conteigned in the said former acte made in the said seventh yere of Kyng Edward the Fourth, to the contrie notw'stonding.

V. What Apprentices Worsted Weavers in Lynn and Yarmouth may take.

AND OV̄ THIS BE IT enacted by the auctorite aforesaid that ev̄y Craftesman of the said Mystie and occupacion of Worstede makyng, dwellyng withyn any of the said Townes of Lyn and Great Yarmouth and Suburbes of the same at their owne free wylles and libties from hensforth for ev̄ may have and take apprentyce or apprentyces beyng male of the age of xiiij yeres and upward, and beyng the Kynges naturall Subjectes for the ỹme of vij yeres and nat under, so that none of them excede the nombre of twoo at ones to lerne use and exc̄cyse the said crafte withyn either of the said Townes of Lyn and Great Yarmouth or Suburbes of the same, albeit the father of the same apprentyces or apprentyce maye not expende in londes and tenementes to the yerely value of xx s. any Acte or Ordenaunce to the contrie made or to be made notwithstondyng.

VI. Proviso for the Mayor of Norwich, and the Wardens of the said City and County of Norfolk, under 7 E. IV. c. 1.

PROVYDED ALWAY that this ꝑsent acte nor any thyng theryn conteigned be not in any wyse hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to the Maire of Norwich or to his Successours or to the Wardens of the said Citie and Countie or to their Successours in any poynt article power or auctorite other then for wevyng, serchyng and sealyng of Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns made or to be made onely withyn the said Townes of Lyn and Yarmouth or Suburbes of the same or to any of them, And for lymyttyng of mkes to the makers of Worstedis Sayes and Stamyns onely inhabited in either of the said Townes or Suburbes therof and takyng of apprentyces in fourme above remembred, But that the said Maire of the said Citie of Norwich and Wardens of the said Citie and Countie and ev̄y of theym may have and use all other poyntes articles powers and auctorities conteigned and specified in the above remembred acte made in the said seventh yere of Kyng Edward the Fourth, aswell for the serche sealyng correccion and reformacion of the sayed Wardens newely to be electe by v̄tue of this ꝑsent acte and ev̄y of them accordyng and after such fourme as they may do or use any of the said Wardens of the said Citie or Countie by force of the said acte made in the said seventh yere of Kyng Edward the Fourth, as all and ev̄y other inquiries correccions serches [seasynges [2]] and reformacions to be had for the true makyng of Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns in and upon any ꝑson or ꝑsonnes aswell withyn the said townes of Lyn and Yarmouth as without, without trouble lette or vexacion of any of the Inhabitauntes of the said Townes in as large and ample wyse as they myght have done before the makyng of this ꝑsent acte; Any thyng conteigned in the same ꝑsent acte to the contrye notwithstandyng.

VII. Worsteds, &c. made in Yarmouth and Lynn, shall be shorned, dyed, coloured, and calendered in Norwich;

AND ALSO ꝓVYDED AND be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid that the said Craftysmen of Worstede Wev̄s inhabited or hereafter to be inhabited withyn either of the said Townes of Lyn and Yarmouth or Suburbes of the same and the mchauntes or any other ꝑson or ꝑsonnes which shall happen to bye of the same craftesmen or any of them or of any other ꝑson any of the said Clothes of Worstedes, Stamyns or Sayes made or to be made withyn either of the said Townys of Lyn and Yarmouth and sealed by the said Wardens of the same Townes to be electe and sworne as is aforesaid and ev̄y of them, shall nat shere dye or put in colour or calender any Worstedes Stamyns or Sayes made or to be made withyn eyther of the said Townes of Lyn and Yarmouth or Suburbes of the same in any other place or places but onely withyn the said Citie of Norwich or Suburbes of the same, upon payne of forfeyture of ev̄y peace of Worstede Sayes or Stamyns to be made withyn any of the said Townes of Lyn and Yarmouth or Suburbes of the same or the value therof, shorne died coloured or calendred by any of the said Craftysmen Byers or mchauntes in any other place or places then in the said Citie of Norwich or Suburbes of the same, the one halfe therof to be to the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lorde, and the other halfe therof to such ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes as shall sease the same, so that the said Worstedes brought to the said Citie of Norwich to be shorne died coloured and calendred without covyn or crafte of any of the said Inhabitauntes and mchauntes may be shorne died coloured and calendred at and by as convenyent pryce or pryces and in as redie wyse as the said inhabitauntes of either of the said Townes of Lyn and Yarmouth and mchauntes byers of the said Worstedes or other of the said Citie and Countie, hath had in tymes paste or hereafter shall have.

Upon Pain of Forfeiture thereof.

Such Worsteds shall be shorn, dyed, &c. at the usual Price.

[1] pannorum laneorum *Printed Copies.*

[2] Scalyngs *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

Persons bringing the said Worsteds to be shorn, &c. shall be lawfully entreated according to St. 7 Edw. IV.

AND ALSO THAT THE SAME Inhabitauntes and mchauntes and evy of them so bryngyng ther sayed Worstedes to the same Citie for to be shorne died coloured and calendred be reasounably and laufully entreated accordyng to the said Acte made in the said seventh yere of Kyng Edward the Fourth and the Ordynaunces made and affyrmed or hereafter to be made and affyrmed for the said misterie without lett or disturbaunce contrie to the same acte or ordenaunces in that behalfe.

VIII.
No one shall export Worsted Cloths before they are shorn, dyed, coloured, and calendered; on Pain of Forfeiture.

AND BE YT ENACTED by the auctorite aforesaid that noo pson nor psonnes any tyme hereafter convey or trnsporte into any of the Parties beyond the See any man of clothes of Worstedes before the same clothes be shorne died coloured and calendred upon payne of forfeiture the value therof, the one half therof to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde, and the other halfe therof to the partie that wyll sue therfor by accion or playnt of dett in any of the Kynges Courtes in which Accion or Sute noo pteccion or Essoyne shalbe allowed, nor the Offender admytted to wage his Lawe. This Acte to endure to the next parliament.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE for payment of Custome.

PRAYEN the Cōmons in this psent parliament that where many and dyvs psonnes being the Kynges Subjectes naturally borne withyn this his Realme have withdrawen themself out of the same Realme and trnsported themself with their Wyfe Childern and Goodes into Holand Zeland Brabaund Flaunders and into other Countreys of Foreyn Prynces and ther be sworne to the Obeysaunce of the Prynces and Lordes of the Countreys wher they be nowe inhabited makyng ther great bildynges and be contributories to all man of charges as the Subjectes of those Countreys be and thus the maynteign asmoche as in them is the Cities Boroughes and Townes of those Countreys, and many moo of the Kynges Subjectes intend to doo the same if remedie theryn be not pvyded, which Subjectes borne in Englond notw'stonding that they this estraunge themself frome the Kynges obeysaunce yet they occupie here in all the Portes Havons and Crekys Cities Boroughes and Townes of Englond as frely and as free in Custōme and Subsidie as the Kynges Subjectes doo occupie and not oonly for themself but also colorably for other Straungers ther frendes and partyns; and also make themself quyte and exempt frome all charges withyn this Realme, in pjudice and decaye of the Cities Townes and Boroughes of England, and as for beyond the See they will obey to none auctorite granted to the Englisshe Nacion by the Kynges Highnes and his Noble Pgenitours under the great Seale of England and by auctorite of Parliament, but they gyve them self ov to the pteccion and defence of those outward Prynces to whome they be sworne Subjectes and by thies man of psonnes moche Coyne is conveyed out of the Londe: Wherfor be it ordeigned and enacted by the Kyng our Soveign Lord and the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cōmens in this Psent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that all and evy such Subjectes borne in England and sworne to be Subjectes to Foreyn Prynces and Lordes of outward parties, frome hensforth as long as they shall so abide and be as Subjectes to Foreyn Prynces and Lordes, that from hensforth so long they and evych of theym shall [paye such '] Customes Subsidie Tolles and oder imposicions withyn this Realme of Englond as other Straungers of those parties where the said Englisshmen make their Inhabitacion paye or use to paye withyn this said Realme; And that the knowlege of [all '] and evy such psonne or psonnes inhabitaunte and sworne in man and fourme as is before rehercyd withyn the Archedukes Countreys, that is to say, Holond Seland Braband and Flaunders onely shalbe had by ctificate therof made by the Govnour of the mchaunt Aventures and the Assistens ther for the tyme beyng; And also for all other Realmes and Countreys of Foreyn Prynces to be ctefied by the Kynges moost noble Ambassitours beyng at such tyme ther as they shall happen to be in the said Countres upon the Kynges Affeyres, shall likewise ctefie as is aforesaid under there Seale into the Chauncie of our Soveign Lorde the Kyng; and therupon oute of the said Chauncie Writtes to be made and directed unto the Custumers Comptrollers or other Officers of the Kynges Custōme in evy Porte Haven or Creke withyn this said Realme to pceyve levie and take alman of such Custōmes Subsidies Tolles and other Imposicions as before is specified of all such goodes and mchaundises as shal belong unto any such psonne or psonnes inhabited and sworne in man and fourme abovewritton as well inwarde as outwarde.

Englishmen sworn Subjects to foreign States shall pay Customs, &c. as Aliens.

How such Fact shall be certified.

Any Englishmen returning shall be restored as Subjects.

PROVYDED alwey that yf hereafter it shall happon any such psonne or psonnes to retourne into the Realme and here to tarie and inhabite, that then he or they shalbe restored to all such libties and fredoms in paiyng of Custōmes or Subsidies and other Charges as all other Englisshe men doth use to paye, and to have a Writt oute of the Chauncie for the same. This Acte or any thyng theryn made to the contrie notwithstonding.

[1] [2] Interlined on the Roll.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTE concerning Phisicons.

The Physicians of London a Body Corporate.

IN THE MOOST HUMBLE wyse sheweth unto Your Highnes your true and faithfull Subjectꝭ & Liegemen, John Chamber, Thomas Linacre, Fernandus de Victoria your Phisicions and Nicholas Halswell John Fraunces and Robt Yaxley and all oder Men of the same faculte withyn the Citie of London and sevyn myles about; That where Your Highnes by Your moost gracious lres patentes beryng date at Westm the xxiijti daye of Septembr the tenth yere of your moost noble reign, for the coen Welth of this your Realme in due exercising and practising of the facultie of Phisike and the good ministracion of medecyns to be had, have incorporate and made of us and of our cumpanye aforesaid one Bodie and ppetuall Coialtie or Felisship of the Facultie of Phisik and to have ppetual succession and coen Seale and to chose yerely a Pside of the same Felisship and Coialtie to ovse rule and govern the said Felisship and Coialtie and all Men of the same facultie, with dyvs oder libties and privileges by your Highnes to us graunted for the coen Welth of this your Realme as in your said moost gracious lres patentes more at large is specified and conteigned the Tenour wherof foloweth in thies wordes:

The Charter of Incorporation.

HENRICUS Dei gra Rex Angl & Francie & Dns Hibn; Omibz ad quos Psentes lre pvenint Saltm. Cum Regii Officii [nriavimꝰ[1]] arbitrem dicionis nre hoim felicitati omi rone consulere; Id autem (a) in primis fore si improbozꝫ conatibz tempestive occurramꝰ apprime necessariu duximꝰ, improbozꝫ quoq, hoim qui medicinam magis avaricie sue causa qm ullius bone consciencie fiducia pfitebunt, unde rudi & credule plebi plurima incommoda oriant, audaciam compescere; ltaq, partim bene institutaꝫ Civitatum in Italia & aliis multis nacoibz exemplum imitati partim graviu virozꝫ doctozꝫ Johis Chamber, Thome Linacre, Fernandi de Victoria Medicozꝫ nrozꝫ, Nicli Halsewell Johis Francisci & Robti Yaxley Medicozꝫ ac Pcipue Revendissimi in Xpo pris ac Dni Dni Thome tituli Sce Celicie trans Tibim Sacrosce Romane Ecclie Psbiti Cardinalis Eboꝫ Archiepi, & Regni nri Angl Cancellarii charissimi, Pcibz inclinati; Collegiu ppetuu Doctozꝫ & gviu virozꝫ qui medecina in urbe nra Londino & Suburbiis intq, septem Millia passuum ab ea urbe quaqua vsus publice exceant, institui volumꝰ atq, impamꝰ: Quibz tum sui honoris cum publice utilitatis noie Cure ut speramꝰ erit, maliciosozꝫ quozꝫ meminimus insciciam temeritatemq, tam exemplo gvitateq, sua detrere qm p Leges nras nup editas ac p constitucoes p idem Collegiu condendas punire. Que quo facilius rite peragi possint memoratis Doctoribz Johi Chamber, Thome Linacre, Fernando de Victoria Medicis nris, Nicho Halsewell Johi Francisco & Robto Yaxley Medicis Concessimꝰ, qd ipi omesq, hoies ejusdem facultatis de & in Civitate Pdca sint in re & noie unu corpus & coitas ppetua sive Collegiu pptuu: Et qd eadem Coitas sive Collegiu singulis annis impm eligę possint & face de Coitate illa aliquem pvidum virum & in facultate medicine exptum in Presidentem ejusdem Collegii sive Coitatis, ad supvidend recognoscend & gubnand p illo anno Collegiu sive Coitatem Pdict & omes hoies ejusdem facultatis & negocia eozꝫdem: Et qd idem Presidens & Collegiu sive Coitas heant successionem ppetuam & coe Sigillum negociis dict Coitatis & Presidentis impm vituram: Et qd ipi & successores sui impm sint psone habiles & capaces ad pquirend & possidend in feodo & ppetuitate tras & ten redditus & alias possessiones quascunq. CONCESSIMUS eciam eis & successoribz suis p nob & hered nris qd ipi & Successores sui possint pquirere sibi & successoribz suis, tam in dca urbe qm ext, tras & ten quecumq, annuu valorem duodecim Librazꝫ non exceden, Statuto de alienacoe ad manu mortuam non obstante. Et qd ipi p noia Presidentis Collegii seu Coitatis facultatis Medicine Londoi ptitare & implitari possint coram quibuscumq, Judicibz in Cur & accoibz quibuscumq,. Et qd Pdict Presidens Collegiu sive Coitas & eozꝫ Successores Congregacoes licitas & honestas de se ipis, ac Statuta & Ordinacoes p salubri gubnacoe supvisu & correccoe Collegii seu Coitatis Pdict, & oim hoim eandem facultatem in dca Civitate seu p septem miliaria in circuitu ejusdem Civitatis exceen, scdm necessitatis exigenciam quociens & quando opus fuit face valeant licite & impune, sine impedimento nri hered vel successozꝫ nrozꝫ Justic Escaetozꝫ Vicecomitum & aliozꝫ Ballivozꝫ vel Ministrozꝫ nrozꝫ hered vel successozꝫ nrozꝫ quozcumq,. Concessimꝰ eciam eisdem Presidenti & Collegio seu Coitati & Successoribz suis qd nemo in dca Civitate aut p septem Miliaria in circuitu ejusdem exceat dcam facultatem nisi ad hoc p dict Presidentem & Coitatem seu Successores eozꝫ qui p tempore fuint admissus sit, p ejusdem Presidentis & Collegii tras Sigillo suo coi sigillatas sub pena Centum Solidozꝫ p quolt mense quo non admissus eandem facultatem excuit dimid inde nob & hered nris & dimid dict Presidenti & Collegio applicand. PRETEA Volumus & concedimꝰ p nob & succeff nris quantum in nob est, qd p Presidentem & Collegiu Pdce Coitatis p tempore existen & eozꝫ Successores impm quatuor singulis annis p ipos eligant, qui heant supvisum & scrutiniu correccoem & gubnacoem oim & singulozꝫ dce Civitatis Medicozꝫ utenciu facultate Medicine in eadem Civitate, ac aliozꝫ Medicozꝫ forinsicozꝫ quorumcumq, facultatem illam Medicine aliquo modo frequentanciu & utenciu infra eandem Civitatem & Suburbia ejusdem sive intra septem miliaria in circuitu ejusdem Civitatis, ac punicoem eozꝫdem p delictis suis in non bene exequend faciend & utend illa; Necnon supvisum & scrutinium oimimod medicinazꝫ & eozꝫ recept p dcos Medicos seu aliquem eozꝫ hujusmodi ligeis nris p eozꝫ infirmitatibz curand & sanand dand imponend & utend, quociens & quando opus fuit p comodo & utilitate eozꝫdem ligeozꝫ nrozꝫ. Ita qd punicio hujusmodi medicozꝫ utenciu dca facultate Medicine sic in Pmissis delinquenciu p Fines Amciamenta & Imprisonamenta Corpozꝫ suozꝫ & p alias vias ronabiles & congruas exequat. VOLUMUS eciam & Concedimꝰ p nob hered & Successoribz nris quantum in nob est, qd nec Presidens nec aliquis de Collegio Pdco medicozꝫ nec Successores sui nec eozꝫ aliquis excens facultatem illam quoquo modo in futu, infra Civitatem nram Pdcam & Suburbia ejusdem seu alibi, sumoneant aut ponant neq, eozꝫ aliquis sumoneat aut ponat in aliquibz assisis juratis inquestis inquisicoibz attinctis & aliis recogn infra dcm Civitatem & Suburbia ejusdem imposum coram Majore ac Vicecomitibz seu Coronatoribz dce Civitatis nre p tempore existen capiend, aut p aliquem officiariu seu Ministrum su vel officiarios sive Ministros suos sumonend, licet iidem jurati inquisicoes seu

[1] nostri munus *Printed Copies*.

[a] vel *Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

recognicões suñ fuint sup bri vel bribꝫ nris vel Hered nroꝝ de recto: Sed qd dci Magri sive Gubnatores ac Cõitas Facultatis antedce & successores sui et eoꝝ quitt dcam facultatem exccentes vsus nos heredes & successores nros ac vsus Majorem & Vicecomites Civitatis nre pdce p tempore existeñ & quoscunqꝫ Officiarios & Ministros suos sint inde quieti & penitus exonati imppm p psentes. Proviso qd tre nre seu aliquid in eis contenꝫ non cedent in pjudiciũ Civitatis nre Londoñ seu libtaꝫ ejusdem. Et hoc absqꝫ fine seu feodo p pmissis seu sigillacõe psenciũ Nob faciend solvend vel aliqualiꝫ reddend; Aliquo statuto ordinacõe vel actu in contrariũ ante hec tempora factꝫ editꝫ ordinatꝫ seu pviš in aliquo non obstanꝫ. IN CUJUS rei testimoniũ has lras nras fieri fecimꝰ patentes. Teste me ipo apud Westm vicesimo ꝟcio die Septembr Anno regni nri decimo. P ipm Regem & de Data pdca auctoritate Parliamenti. Tunstall.

The recited Letters Patent confirmed and enlarged.

AND Forsomoch that the makyng of the said Corporacion is meritorious and very good for the cõen Welth of this your Realme, It is therfor expedient and necessarie to pvyde that no pson of the said Polytyk bodie and Cõialtie aforesaid be suffred to exccyse and practyse physyk but oonly thise psonnes that be pfounde sad and discrete groundlie lerned and deplie studied in physyk; In consideracion wherof and for the further auctorysyng of the same tres patentꝫ and also enlargyng of further articles for the said Cõen Welth to be had and made; Pleasith it your Highnes with the Assent of your Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cõmons in this psent parliament assembled to enacte ordeign and establish that the said Corporacion of the said Cõialtie and Felisship of the Facultie of Physyk aforesaid, And all and evy Graunte Articles and other thyng conteigned and specified in the said tres patentes be approved graunted ratefied and confermed in this present parliament and clerely auctorised and admytted by the same, good laufull and avaylable to your said bodie corporate and their Successours for ev in as ample and large mañ as may be taken thought and construed by the same.

II. Eight Elects shall be chosen, of whom one shall be President.

AND that it pleas your Highnes with thassent of your said Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cõmens in this your psent parliament assembled furtherlie to enacte ordeign and stablisshe that the six psonnes beforesaid in your said moost gracious tres Patentes named as Pryncypalles and first named of the said Cõialtie and Felisshiꝑ chosyng to them twoo moo of the said Cõialtie from hensforward be callyd and clepyd Electys; And that the same Electys yerly chose one of them to be President of the said Cõialtie; and as ofte as any of the Rowmes and places of the same Electys shall fortune to be voyde by death or otherwyse, then the Survyvours of the said Electys wyn xxx. or xl. dayes next after the Death of them or any of them shall chose name and admytt one or moo as nede shall requyre of the moost cunnyng and expert men of and in the said facultie in London to supplye the said Rome and nombre of eight psonnes so that he or they that shalbe so chosen be fyrst by the said Supvisours straytely examined after a fourme devysed by the said Electys and also by the same Supvisours approved.

III. Examination of Physicians out of London.

Except Graduates in Universities.

AND where that in Diocesys of Englond oute of London it is not light to fynde alwey Men hable to sufficiauntly examyn after the Statute such as shalbe admytted to excersyse Physyk in them, that it may be enacted in this psent parliament, that noo pson fromhensforth be suffred to excercyse or practyse in Physyk through Englond untill such tyme that he be examined at London by the said President and three of the said Electys; And to have frome the said President or Electys tres testimonialx of their approvyng and examinacion, except he be a Graduat of Oxforde or Cantebrygge which hath accomplisshed all thyng for his fourme without any grace.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACT for George Guldeford to laye out a newe Waye.

George Guldeford may lay out a new Way in the Manor of Hempstead in Kent; and then inclose the old Way.

IN HUMBLE WYSE BESECHITH Your Highnes your true and faithfull Subjecte George Guldeford Esquyer for Your Bodie; That where ther is and of tyme whereof mynde of Man is nat to the contrie hath ben an olde Cõmen waye or Strete for Cariages and all other passages and busynes for you and your Progenitours and your and their people in the Hundred of Cranebroke in the Welde of your Countie of Kent, ledyng and extendyng betwene and among the Londes of the Manour of Hempstede of the said George in the said Hundred of Cranebroke fro the [Bride[1]] called Hempstede Bridge deviding the said Hundred of Cranebroke and the Hundred of Rolvynden in the same Welde of your said Countie to a Crosse called Totenden Crosse stondyng nygh to a great Oke named Hempstede Oke which is in length uppon CLxxxx. pchis which Cõen Waye so used is in dyvs places therof right depe and noyes for the passage of your people; And also is not so directly ledyng betwene the said Bridge and Crosse neither so cõmodious for your people as an other Weye of like bredeth in other places withyn and ov the landes of the said Manour mought be made; In Consideracion Wherof it maye pleas your Highnes of Your blessed disposicion with thassent of the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cõmones in this psent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same to enacte and ordeign that it shalbe leafull to your said Besecher his Heires and Assignes Owners of the said Manour of Hempsted at his and their ppre costes and charges at any tyme athisside the xxvj daye of Maye which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God M¹D. xxvij by the ovsight and assent of twoo Justices of Peace of the said Countie of Kent and xij other discrete men Inhabitauntes withyn the said Hundredes of Cranebroke and Rolvynden to assigne lymyt and laye out ov and through the Londes of the said Manour one other Waye for Cariages and Passages of your Grace and your People and of your and their Heires and Successours of a great largenesse in bredethe or larger then the said old Waye nowe beyng is, and as cõmodious for the said cariages and passages as the same Wey nowe beyng is or better, extendyng and ledyng directly betwene the said Bridge and Crosse;

[1] Bridge *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

So that your Grace and your people by the said newe Waye so to be assigned and laied oute shall have the more easye cariage and passage then is, or of late tyme hath ben by the said old Waye, and that after the said newe Waye so leyd out and assigned, the said Cariages Passages and other Busynesses ther may be as libally cõenly and frely fro thensforth there usyd and had for ev̄ and ev̄y other thyng ther exc̄cysed and kep̄t as before this tyme hath bene had and used exc̄ised and kep̄t in the said olde wey without let or int̄rupcion of the said George his Heires or his Assignes or any other pson which hereafter shal have holde or possede the said Manour. And that immediatly after that the said Newe Waye as is before said to be assigned and lymytted shalbe as is abovesaid layd out and fully made, yt shalbe leafull to your said besecher his heires and assignes owners of the said Manour to enclose the said olde Waye and ev̄y parte therof and that frohensforth to holde in Sev̄altie to them and to their Heires and Assignes to their owne use and p̄fitt for ev̄ as parcell of the said Manour without any comon Waye or passage ther, fro thensforth to be had or claymed; any p̄scripcion or use to the cont'rie heretofore had notwithstondyng.

II. Any Person may lay out commodious Ways in the Weald of Kent, by Assent of Two Justices, &c.

And in consideracion that many other Comon Wayes in the said Welde of Kent be so depe and noyous by wearyng and Course of Water and other occasions that people cannot have their Cariages or Passages by Horses uppon or by the same but to their great paynes parill and jeop̄die; It may be by the said Auc̄torite enac̄ted and established that if any other pson or p̄sonnes any tyme hereafter in any place withyn the said Welde of your said countie of his good mynde and disposicion without any value of good by hym or them to be receyved for the same, will for the cõen weale of your people assign or laye out a more cõmodious Waye in and ov̄ the Londes therunto adjoynyng wherof the pson or other to his use shalbe seased of fee in estate of enheritaunce, that the same Newe Waye so to be assigned and layed out by ov̄sight and assent of twoo Justices of Peace of the said Countie and xij other discrete men inhabityng withyn the Hundred where any such newe wey shalbe lymytted and layed out, or inhabityng withyn the same Hundred and other Hundred̄ to that Hundred next adjoynyng, shalbe from hensforth holden occupied and used in like man̄ as the olde Waye ther nowe is or before hath beyn: And that also the said pson or p̄sonnes so disposed willyng and accomplisshyng the same, shall and maye for the said Newe Waye so assigned and used reteyn and holde in wey of recompense for the same newe waye so to be gyven, the Soyle and Ground of the Old Waye in sev̄altie as is abovesaid to hym or them and to their Heires for ev̄ in like man̄ as is abovesaid of the said Newe Waye to be assigned at Hempsted. And that the said Twoo Justices of Peace and xij other discrete p̄sonnes by whose ov̄sight and assent the said newe Waye at Hempstede or any other waye by v̄tue of this ac̄te shalbe hereafter assigned lymyted and leyd out shall withyn three monethes next after the assignement limitacion and laying out of the same c̄tificat into the Kynges moste honorable Courte of Chaunc̄ie under their Seales of the Length and Bredthe of the same Newe Waye or Strete and of other thynges adjoynyng or conc̄nyng to the same as by ther discrecions shalbe thought moost expedient or requisite for the cõen welth of that countrey to be c̄tefied, and that c̄tificate to be made from tyme to tyme as ofte as any such newe waye or strete shalbe assigned lymyted and layed out in fourme abovewritten.

Justices shall make Certificate into Chancery of such new Way.

III. Persons having Lands adjoining the old Way shall have Access over that to the new Way.

Provided alwey that if any pson or p̄sonnes or bodie politique have or ought to have or hereafter shall have any Cherch Waye or other whatsoev̄ Waye or passage ov̄ or through any man̄ Londes adjoynyng to any of the said Old Weyes or Stretes which shalbe taken and used by force of this ac̄te as sev̄all Soyle and Frehold in recompense for any newe wey to be made and layed out in fourme aforesaid, or have or ought to have or hereafter shalhave any londes or ten̄t̄ adjoynyng to the said olde waye, That they and ev̄y of them their heires and successours shall and may have and use their sayed waye or wayes out of and in to the said newe waye ov̄ and through the land of the said old Wey or Strete into or ov̄ the said lande or ten̄t adjoynyng to the same, and so to passe and repasse as shall appteign ov̄ the same Olde Wey at such convenient place or places therof as therfor shalbe lymytted and assigned by the said twoo Justices of peace and other xij men and by them to be c̄tefied into the Chaunc̄ie among other thynges by them to be c̄tified in fourme aforesaid. Any thyng in this Ac̄te abovewritten notwithstondyng. (')

CHAPTER VII.

THACTE for shotyng in Crosbowes and Handgonnes.

Persons having Lands, &c. of £100. per Annum may use Crossbows and Handguns, notwithstanding St. 6 H.VIII. c. 15.

Be yt enacted by the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lorde by thassent of his Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Cõens in this p̄sent parliament assembled and by auc̄torite of the same that ev̄y p̄sonne and p̄sonnes havyng londes tenementes hereditament̄ fees annuities or other yerely p̄fittes in his owne right or in his Wyfes right to the yerely value of oon hundred pounde from hensforth may laufully use and shote in Crosbowes and Handgonnes and in ev̄y of them, and to reteign and kepe the same, any thyng conteigned in the ac̄te made at a parliament holden at Westm̄ in the vj^th yere of the reign of our Sov̄eign Lorde for reformacion of shotyng in Crosbowes and Handgonnes or for keapyng of the same notwithstondyng.

[1] The following Note is inserted in the Margin of the Roll:—" Memorand̄ q̄d quedā indentura assignac̄ois sive limitac̄ois cujusdā nove cõis vie apud Hempstede fac̄ infra p̄sentē ac̄ū specificat̄ p Edwardū Wotton Ar̄ & Will̄m Waller Ar̄ Custod̄ Pacis Dñi Regis in Com̄ Kanc̄ & xij alios discretos viros ejusdē Com̄ xv die Februarii anno r̄ r̄ H. viij, xviij sub sigillo eor̄ sc̄dm tenorē & effc̄m Actus p̄dc̄i in Canc̄ ip̄ius Regis c̄tificat̄ fuit. Que quidem Indentura in filac̄ ejusdem Cancellar̄ filata existit̄, videl̄t in̄ Recorda sive Bña ip̄ius Dñi Regis, voc̄ Le Kinge Writt̄ de Anno p̄dc̄o.

Digitized by Google

II. Former Licences granted by the King for uſing Crossbows, &c. declared void.

AND further be it enacted by auctorite aforesayed that all Licences Grauntes and Placardes made by our Soveign Lorde to any psonne or psonnes before the xij^th day of August in the xv yere of his reign for shotyng in Crosbowes or Handgonnes or for the keapyng of the same or any of them shalbe frome the Feast of Saynt Michaell tharchaungell next cōmyng utterly voide and of none effecte.

III. Penalty upon all unqualified Persons offending against St. 6 H.VIII. c.13.

AND be yt farther enacted by auctorite aforesaid that evy pson not havyng in use or possession Londes Tenementes Fees Annuities or other yerely pfittes to the yerely value of oon hundred poundes as is aforesaid, offendyng contrie to the said acte made in the said vj^th yere shall forfayte for evy tyme that he shall so offende but oonly fourtie shillynges and their Crosbowes and Handgonnes, to be had recoved seased and levyed accordyng to the said former acte, any thyng conteigned in the said former acte of or for any greater penaltie notwithstondyng: And that yt shalbe leafull to all Justices of Pease in their Sessions, and Stuerdes and Bayelyffes in their leetes to enquyre of evy psonne and psonnes other then ben pvyded for by this psent acte offendyng contrie to the said former acte. And that upon all psentmentes had before Justices Pease in their Sessions pcesse shalbe made for leviyng of the said xl. s. to the Kynges use in such fourme and in lyke man as is made upon enditementes of Ryottes. And upon evy psentment had in any leete, the Lordes and Owners of the leete to levie and have the said penalite of xl. s. by wey of distresse accion of dett or otherwyse in the which the offended shall nat be admytted to wage his lawe, ne any essoyne or pteccion to be allowed. And be it ferther enacted by auctorite aforesaid that noo Lordes or Owners of Leete bere or mayntene any of their tenauntes or svauntes withyn the jurisdiction of their Leete to doo or offende contrie to the said former acte upon payn to forfeite for evy tyme so doyng xl. s. the one halfe therof to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde, and the other halfe to the partie that wyll sue for the same by accion of Dett Bill Playnt or Informacion in which Suyte noo Wager of Lawe ne any essoyn or pteccion shalbe allowed or admytted. The olde acte in all other poyntes not otherwyse pvyded for in this acte to be of force and effect.

Justices of the Peace, &c. may inquire of such Offenders.

Recovery of Penalties.

Lords of Leets shall not maintain their Tenants, &c. in offending this Act.

Penalty.

Saving of former Act.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACT that the Six Clarkes of the Chauncery maye marry.

The Six Clerks in Chancery, named, and their Successors, may marry.

IN moste humbly wyse besechen Your Highnes your true and faithfull Subjectes and daylly svauntes the Six Clerkes of your High Courte of Chauncie; That where as of old tyme a custome hath be used in the said Courte that alman of Clerkes and Ministres of the same Court wrytyng to the greate Seale shuld be unmaried except onely the Clerk of the Crowne so that aswell the Coursetours and other Clerkes as the Six Clerkes of the said Chauncie wer by the same custōme restrayned frome mariage whereby all those that contrary to the same did marie wer noo longer suffred to write in the said Chauncie not onely to ther great hynderaunce losyng therby the benefyt of ther long studie and tedious labours and payne in youth taken in the said Court but also to the great decaye of the true course of the said Court. And for as moche as nowe the said Custome takyth noo place nor usage but oonly in thoffyce of the said Six Clerkes but that it is pmytted and suffred for mayntenaunce of the said Course that as well the said Courtesours as the other Clerkes aforesaid may and doo take Wyves and marie at ther libtie after the Lawes of the Holye Church and of long tyme hath so doon without inpvrupcion or let of any pson; It maye therfor pleas Your Highnes of your moost habundaunt Grace with thassent of the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same in consideracion of the pmysses and also for that the sayed Custome is not grounded upon any Lawe, to ordeign enacte and establisshe that John Trevethen, Richard Welles, Olyv Leder, John Croke, William Jefson, and John Lymsey nowe beyng in thoffyce of the Six Clerkes of the Chauncie and evy of them and all other which in tyme to come shalbe in the same office and evy of them may and do take Wyves and marie at ther libtie after the Lawes of Holy Churche, and that they and evy of them so maried may have hold and enjoye ther said offyce of Six Clerkes in as ample large and like man as they dyd or shuld doo before the said Espousell or as yf they had nev ben maried, the said Custōme or any other Custōme or Ordenaunce heretofore had or made to the contrary notwithstandyng.

Proviso for the Master of the Rolls.

PROVYDED alwey that by any thyng in this Acte conteigned the Maister of the Rolles for the tyme beyng be not pjudiced either in the gevyng and disposicion of the said Offices from tyme to tyme as hath bene heretofore accustōmed the forfeyture of that Offices by reason of mariage onely except. And that the said Officers which nowe be and hereafter shalbe, do geve such attendaunce unto the said Maister of the Rolles for the tyme beyng as heretofore in the said Offices hath bene accustomed.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACT concerning Cordwayners.

Repeal of St. 4 Edw.IV. c.7. prohibiting the Cordwainers in London from selling, &c. of Shoes upon Sundays, &c.

PRAYEN the Cōmons in this psent parliament assembled that where in the parliament holden at Westm in the fourth yere of the reign of the Excellent Prynce of famous memory Kyng Edward the fourth late Kyng of Englond your Noble Grandfader, amongest other thynges it was ordeigned establisshed and enacted That no pson Cordewan of the Citie of London or withyn three myles next aboute the same upon any Sondaye of the yere in the feastes of the Natyvyte or Ascencion of our Lorde or Corpus Xpi shuld sell cōmaunde or make to be sold any Showes Botes or Galoges, or upon any of the said Sondaies or feastes shuld put upon the fete or legges of any pson or psonnes any Showes Botes or Galoges, upon payn to forfeit and lose xx s. stlynges as often and whensoev any pson shuld do contrary to the sayed

Digitized by Google

ordenaunce or any parcell therof: And where by the same Estatute it is ordeigned and ꝑvyded that the same Acte shuld not extend to the dammage or ꝑjudice nor in any maⁿ be hurtfull or ꝑjudiciall to the Dean and Chapitre for the tyme beyng of the Fre Chapell of the King of Saynt Martens le Graund of London, nor to any ꝑson or ꝑsonnes dwellyng abidyng or beyng withyn any place or places in Saynt Martein Lane in London or withyn any place or places withyn the ꝑcincte fee or fraunches of the said Dean or of the said Deane and Chapitre; Wherfor in the Honour of Almighty God and to thentent that the Kynges Subjectes may be hereafter at their libtie as well as the said Inhabitauntes withyn the libties and ꝑcyncte of the said Saynt Martens the Graund, Be it enacted by the Auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament that the said Estatute made in the parliament holdyn at Westmynster in the said fourth yere of the reign of Kyng Edward the fourth, stond and be fromhensforth utterly voide and of non effecte.

CHAPTER X.

An Act agaynst tracing of Hares.

Penalty on Persons tracing Hares in the Snow 6s. 8d. leviable by Justice of the Peace, &c.

FOR ASMUCH as Our Soᵛeign Lorde the Kyng and other Noble Men of this Realme of Englond before this tyme have used and exᶜcised the Game of the huntyng of the Hare for their disporte and pleasure, which Game is nowe decayed and almoost utterlie distroied for that, that dyvˢ ꝑsonnes in dyvˢ parties of this Roialme by reason of the traseyng in Snowe have killed and distroyed, and daily doo kill and distroye the same Hares by x, xij or xvj upon one daye to the displeasur of our said Soᵛeign Lorde and to other Noble Men of this his Roialme; Wherfor be it enacted by Our said Soᵛeign Lorde, by the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and by the Commons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, That noo ꝑsonne nor ꝑsonnes of what estate degree or condicion they be, from hensforth trace distroye and kill no Hare in the Snowe with any dogge beche bowe nor otherwyse And that the Justis of the Peace withyn evy Shire at every Cessions of the Pease and Stewardes of Letes shall have full auctorite and power to enquyre of such Offendours, and after such Inquisicions founde, the said Justices of the Peace and Stewerdᵉ of Letys for evy Hare so kylde shall cesse upon evy such Offender vj s. viij d. to be forfett to our said Soᵛeign Lorde that shalbe soo founde by the Justices of Peace in their Cessions; and the Forfeitour founde in evy Lete to be to the Lorde of the Leete.

CHAPTER XI.

An Act for the Clothyers in Suff.

Stat. 6 Hen. VII. chapter 9.

HUMBLIE shewen unto your Highnes your true Subjectes and Clothiers of your Countie of Suffolk; That where in the sixt yere of your moost noble reign it was and is enacted among other thynges conᶜnyng makyng of Cloth, that any ꝑson or ꝑsonnes shall not put any clothe to sale which when it is full wete shall shrynk more then oon yerd in length and one quarter of a yeard in bredith for the more parte therof, and Clothes called Narrowes or Straytes after the rate, upon payne to forfait for evy cloth otherwise put to sale vj s. viij d. and to deducte of his price for the same to be rebated to the byer therof, as moch after the rate as the same Clothe so otherwyse put to sale being full wete shalbe shronke more than one yeard of that it was in lengith tyme of the same sale, and as it shall beyng wete lak of brede of oon yeard and three quarters of a yeard: And in the same Acte was and is a ꝓviso made after the fourme folowyng; Provyded alway that this Acte extend not to Wollen Clothes called Kendallᵉ nor Clothes called Carpenell Whightᵉ cōmonly made for lynyng of Hosen, nor to any Clothes callyd Tostokkᵉ made in the Countie of Devonshire, nor to any Wolleyn clothes made in the Countie of Cornwall, nor for any Cottons or playn Lynyng or Frese made or to be made in Wales Lancasshire and Chesshire or any of them: So it is moost gᵗcious Soᵛeign Lorde that Vesses otherwyse called Set Clothes of dyvˢ Colours be made in your said Countie of Suff which be made to be worne in far Countries and nat in Englond, and be of smale prises not above xl s. a Cloth that do nat hold the lengith nor brede when they be wet which the byers knowe well when they by them, so that theryn is no disceite; Which Clothes in the third yere of the reign of your moost noble Fader Kyng Henry the vijᵗʰ wer ꝑvyded for, so that they myght laufully be sold without any penalite or forfeyture though they lakked in lengith or brede when they wer full wet, and so they have used to doo oute of tyme of mynde: And in the ꝑviso made in the said Acte of the sixt yere of your moost noble reign they wer forgotton and nat ꝑvyded for, which shuld be to the utter impoᵛysshyng of the Clothiers of your said Countie and of all other that be wrought by reason of Cloth makyng wythyn the said Countie of Suff, yf noo remedie shuld be therfor ꝑvyded: Wherfor your humbly Subjectes humblie besech your Highnes That it be enacted by all the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and all the Cōmons in this your ꝑsent parliament assembled with your moost Royall Assent to the same, That all Clothes called Vesses otherwyse called Set Clothes, what colour soeᵛ they be of, not beyng above the value of xl s. a Cloth shall nat be forfeited for that they lak in lengith or brede when they be full wet after the sale of theym afore this tyme made or hereafter to be made; The said Acte made in the vjᵗʰ yere of your moost noble reign or any other acte heretofore made to the contᵉrie notwithstondyng.

[Stat. 3 Hen. VII. chapter 11.]

The recited Act 6 Hen. VIII. ch. 9. shall not extend to Vesses or Set Cloths not exceeding 40 s. in Value.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACT concerning Coynyng of Mony.

The Proportion of certain Coins to be coined from £100. worth of Gold or Silver respectively.

BE YT ENACTED by the Kyng our Soveign Lorde and the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that all such Coyners as shall coyn and make any Money at any Mynt withyn this Realme of Englond, shall make and coyne of evy hundreth powndisworth of Golde that they shall stryke into coyn xx li. in the coyne of halfe Angellꝭ cōmonly called peacys of Golde of xl d. And of evy hunderth powndisworth of Bolion Plate or Sylv that they shall stryke unto coyne as many grotys as shall amount to the sōme of Fyfty poundes stlyng; as many half grotes called pens of ij d. as shall amount to the sōme of xx li. stlyng; as many pens as shall amount to the sōme of xx li. as many halfe pens as shall amount to the sōme of ten markes stlyng; And as many ferthynges as amount to the sōme of fyve markꝭ stlyng: And that at any tyme that any Coyns in any Mynt wythin this Realme shall doo contrie to this Acte, the Maister and Keap of that Mynt for the tyme beyng, shall forfeit and lose ten pounde the oon moytie therof to be to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde, the other moytie to the partie that shall sue for the same by Bill Informacion Accion of Dett or otherwyse, wheryn the said Maister shalnot be admytted to doo his Lawe and noo pteccion nor Essoyne to be allowed for the Defendaunt.

II. Impression upon the Farthings.

AND forasmoch as at this psent tyme farthynges and half pens be stryckyn all with oon coyne, so that the cōmen People of the Realme many tymes take those that be ferthyns for half pens; Be it therfor enacted by thauctorite aforesaid that all such ferthynges that from hensforth shalbe made withyn this Realme shall have uppon the oon side therof the prent of the Port Colys and uppon the other side therof the prynt of the Rose with a Crosse; upon lyke payn.

III. The Tenth Part of Money coined for any Person shall be in Halfpence and Farthings.

AND furthermore be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid that alman psonnes resortyng to the said Mynt with any Plate or Bullion under the Value abovesaid to be coyned shall have and receyve at the said Mynt the tenth parte of all such Plate and Bullion in halfe pens and farthynges.

IV. Proviso for Mints of York, Durham, and Canterbury.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte nor any thyng conteigned in the same be not in any wyse pjudiciall to the Coyns and Mynt Maisters of York, Duresme and Caunterbury, ne to any of theym for any money to be coyned ther, other then heretofore hath ben accustōmed. This Acte to begyn to take effecte at the Feast of Seynt Mighell Tharchaungell next cōmyng and not before.

Commencement of Act.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACT for the Haven or Port of Southton.

Recital of Stat. 11 Hen. VII. c. 5. against Weirs, &c. in the Port of Southampton.

WHERE IN A PARLIAMENT holden at Westm the xiiij daye of Octobr the xj yere of the Reign of Kyng Henry the vijth amonges other it was ordeigned establisshed and enacted by the Kyng our Soveign Lorde with thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmyns in the same parliament assembled for the reformacion and remedy of the decay of the Haven and Port of Suthampton had by reason of dyvs Werys and Engyns for fysshyng made and levied in the same haven, betwene a cteyn place called Calshore, and another place called Redbrige, that it shulde be laufull to evy Man to abate plucke and take awey all and evy of the said Weris and Engyns at all tymes at their pleasure beyng in the said Havyn betwene the said places called Calshore and Redbrige directly without trouble lett or vexacion of any man, with dyvs penalities and forfeytors to all such psonnes as hereafter shuld make or levy any such Weris or Engyns as in the same Acte more playnly may appere; The which Acte was made to endure onely by the Space of xxti yeres then next ensuyng, duryng which acte the said Weris and Engyns were pullyd downe and the said Haven greatly amended to the socour and comfort of all the mchauntꝭ ther resortyng the which yeres be nowe exspired and paste, and the same Acte in noo force by the space of vij yeres nowe passed, duryng which vij yeres dyvs newe Weris, Gores, Stakes and Engyns have bene levyed and enhancid; By reason wherof the said Haven is greatly decayed ageyn and likely to be lost for ev to the Kynges disherison and hurt of the Cōen Welth of all those parties, yf remedy therfor be not shortly had and pvyded. Wherfor be it nowe enacted by thauctorite of this psent parliament that the same acte and evy thyng theryn conteigned shalbe fromhensforth good and effectuall according to the p'porte and intent of the same and to contynue for ev.

Recited Act revived and made perpetual.

II. Owners of Weirs shall abate the same: Penalty £100.

AND ferthermore be it enacted that evy Owner, Fermour, and Occupier of the seid Weris Gores and Engyns, and of evy of the same do pull down and put awey the same athisside the Feast of Saynt Mighell tharchaungell next cōmyng without leviyng mayntenyng makyng or repairyng the same fromhensforth, upon payn of C li. to be forfett and levied lykewyse and in like man as in the same former acte is conteigned: This Acte to endure for ev.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTE of pryvilegꝭ for such psons as are in the Kyngꝭ Warres.

All Persons in the King's Service in War, may make Alienation of their Lands for Performance of their Wills.

THE KYNG our Soveign Lorde of his moost blissed disposicion well consideryng that he is nowe brought into Warre of necessite with his auncient Enemyes the Frenche Kyng and the Scottes, and hath had and shall have dailye the humblie svyce in his said Warres aswell of his Nobles as other his true Subjectes; Of his moost especiall grace and benynge favour that he berith unto his said Subjectes and for ther more suertie and pfit and for other reasonnable consideracions hym especially movyng, by the assent of the Lordes espuell and temporell and the Cōmons in this psent

Digitized by Google

parliament assembled and by thauctorite of the same hath enacted ordeigned and establisshed that evy pson and psonnes of what degree or condicion he be of that shall pas ov the See or that abideth apon the See or beyond the See and be in the Kynges Wages or ꝟvyce of Warre at this tyme or hereafter shalbe in any oder place duryng his sayed Warres in ꝟvyce of Warr, that evy of them which have Londes and Tenementꝭ holden of the Kyng or of any other to ther onely use, shall mowe lawfully make therof alienacion feoffamentꝭ and tꝛnsmutacion of possession by dede or dedys fyne or fynes recovy or recovyes for the pfourmaunce of his or ther Will or Willꝭ without any fyne or fynes for the said alienacions feoffamentes fynes recovyes or tꝛnsmutacion of possession therfor or for any of theym to be made: And that they and every of theym their [heires'] and Assignes and theires and assignes of evy of theym by thauctorite of this ꝑsent acte, be discharged of all and evy such fynes without ꝛres patentes of licence or pdon or other discharge to be had in that behalfe.

II. Executors of all Persons dying in War shall have the Wardship of their Heirs.

And ferthermore be it also ordeigned and enacted by the said auctorite that yf any pson or psonnes so being in the said ꝟvice of Warre which holde Londes Tenementꝭ or Hereditamentꝭ of the Kyng or of any other by Knyght ꝟvyce or otherwyse, wherfor his heire or heires ought or mought be awarde, and fortune in the said ꝟvyce to deceas beyond the See or upon the See, or ellꝭ where in the ꝟvyce of the Kyng in his Warres ayenst his enemyes, or that any feoffament of the same Londes and Tenementꝭ be supposed to be made by Collusion, the Heir or Heires of the Owner of the same Londes and Tenementꝭ beyng withyn Age, that then the feoffees or executours of evy such pson or psonnes so deceassed have the Warde and Mariage of their or heires so beyng withyn Age untill they cõme to ther full and laufull age: And the Londes and Tenementꝭ and other Hereditamentꝭ so holden during the nonage of evy such heir or heires to the pfourmaunce of the Will of the said pson or psonnes so deceased, without any accompt or sõmes of Money or other thyng therfor to be yelden; paiyng therowt yerely the Rentꝭ to the Chief Lorde or Lordes of the fee of the same.

III. Saving for Private Titles.

Savyng to evy pson and psonnes other then the said pson or psonnes that shall make any such alienacion feoffament fyne or suffer recovy to be had ayenst hym, without paiyng therfor any fyne to the Kyng or the Lorde or Lordes of whome the said Londes is holden for the same, such right title use and intꝛest as they had before the said feoffament alienacion fyne recovye or tꝛnsmutacion of possession or any of them made or suffred of any such Londes Tenementꝭ or Hereditamentꝭ wherof any such feoffament fyne recovye or alienacion so shalbe made.

IV. Not to extend to Soldiers in Garrison at Calais, &c.

Provyded alweys that this Acte extend not to any Captayn or Captayns Souldiour or Souldiours that nowe be or hereafter shalbe reteigned withyn the Townes of Caleys Hammes Guysnes Rysebank Barwyk Wales or any of them or ꝛiches of the same. Except they or any of them ꝓcede in Army royall ayenst the Kynges Enemyes.

CHAPTER XV.[1]

An Acte for the Kyngꝭ Gen̄all Surveyours.

Recital of Stat. 7 Hen. VIII. ch. 7.

Where in the late Parliament holden at Westm̄ in the firste daye of Februarie in the sixth yere of the reign of our Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the eight that nowe is and frothens ꝓroged unto the xijth day of Novembr in the vijth yere of the reign of our said Soveign Lorde upon dyvs consideracions; The Kyng our Soveign Lorde by thassent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cõmons in the sayed parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the said parliament at the said ꝓrogacion in the said xijth daye of Novembr ordeigned establisshed and enacted a ꝛteyn man and fourme of the revenues and accomptes of dyvs and many his Honours Castelles Lordshippes Manours Londes and Tenementes and other hereditamentes aswell in Englond and Wales as in Caleys and the ꝛiches of the same comprised in a Cedule to the said Acte annexed, or to be annexed, to be had and taken by and before such psonnes as our said Soveign Lorde shulde assigne to be executours of the said acte. And further yt was ordeigned among other in the same acte that those psonnes which the Kynges Highnes shuld appoynt for thexecutyng of the said acte shuld be named and called the Kynges Gen̄all Surveyours of his Londes as in the said Acte or Actes of Revenues more playnly appereth. And also it was ordeigned in the same Acte that the said Acte or Actes of Revenues shuld begynne and take effect the first daye of Januarie then next ensuyng and not before, and frothens to contynue unto the next parliament then to be holdyn, shulde be dissolved.

The Commissioners for executing the St. 7 H. VIII. c. 7. and this Act, shall be called the general Surveyors of the King's Lands; and empowered to call before them Receivers, Bailiffs, &c. accountable for the Particulars specified in certain Schedules.

The Kyng our Soveign Lorde aswell uppon the consideracions in the ꝑamble of the said Acte rehercyd as upon other many causes his Highnes movyng hath with thassent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, enacted ordeigned and established in man and fourme folowyng, that is to saye; That the psonnes which by Cõmyssion of our said Soveign Lorde nowe be assigned to be executours of this said former acte or other such psonnes as the Kyng our said Soveign Lorde shall assigne to be executours of this ꝑsent acte, be and from hensforth shall be called and named the Gen̄all Surveyours of the Kynges Londes, And that they shall have full power and auctorite to call before them all and singuler Receyvours Baylyffes and all other Officers and Ministers accomptable to the Kyngꝭ Highnes and evy of them, all and evy other pson or psonnes that nowe be or hereafter shalbe accomptable chargeable or aunswerable to the Kynges Highnes of any thyng

[1] Interlined on the Roll.

[a] See § 31. of this Act, that, though not inserted in any General Collection of the Statutes of this Year, it was printed for public Information.—See also Stat. 7 Henry VIII. c. 7. and the Note there.

Digitized by Google

comprised or conteigned in a Cedule signed with the Kyngꝭ moost gʳcious honde to this Acte annexed, or that in any other Cedule or Cedules hereafter to be assigned with the Kynges honde of any such londes tenementes or other hereditamentꝭ sõmes of money for dettꝭ preestys or other charge delyv̄ed frome the Kyng in Englond Wales Calaice Berewyke and m̄ches of them and ev̄y of them, wherunto his Highnes shalbe laufully entytled, to the said Gen̄all Surveyours to be directed, shalbe conteigned. And that the said Surveyours shall take accomptes of all thynges conteigned or to be conteigned in the said Cedule or Cedules the Honours Castellꝭ Lordshippes Manours Londes Tenementes and other Hereditamentes which have bene, be or hereafter shalbe by any of the Kynges Subjectes laufully enacted atteyned graunted or had oute of the hondes and possession of our late Sov̄eign Lorde Kyng Henry the vijth or of the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lorde that nowe is, or out of thondes and possession of any other p̄son or p̄sonnes afore tyme seased to thuse of the late Kyng Henry the vijth or nowe seased or hereafter to be seased to thuse of the Kyng that nowe is, by l̄res patentes, restitucion, acte of parliament, peticion of right, lyv̄y trav̄s oustre le mayn, monstraunce de droit or otherwyse, alweys before the said Surveyours to be shewed; except and to be excepted for the tyme that the same Honours Castelles Lordshippes Manours Londes Tenementes and Hereditamentes or any of them have bene or shall contynue laufully in thande and possession of any the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lordes Subjectes and out of thondes and possession of our said Sov̄eign Lorde; Albeit that the same Honours Castelles Lordshippes Manours Londes Tenementꝭ Hereditamentꝭ and other the p̄mysses or any of them so evicted graunted attayned or had, or to be evicted graunted atteyned or had out of thondꝭ and possession of our said Sov̄eign Lorde, ben specially named exp̄ssed or rehercyd in the said l̄res patentes pryvate Seale Cedule or Cedules or Cõmyssions or in any Cedule to the said Pryvat Sealys or any of them annexed after the fourme afore rehercyd.

II. No further Account required from the Receivers, &c. in the Exchequer.

AND BE YT ALSO ENACTED that the said Receyvours Bailliffes and other Officers Ministers and p̄sonnes ne any of them shall not at any tyme be chargeable or callyd to accompt before the Barons of the Kynges Eschequier nor in none other Courte or Place nor before any other p̄sonne or p̄sonnes but onely before the said Surveyours for the tyme beyng or the foreyn Auditours for the same Accomptes to be herd especially appoynted or to be appoynted; And the foresaid Cedule or Cedules hereafter so to be assigned shalbe indented in parchement wherof the one parte shalbe delyv̄ed unto the said Surveyours, and the other parte unto the Barons of Theschequyer which Barons shall cause the same parte or partes of the said Cedule or Cedules to be enrollyd in the Office of the Kynges remembraunce of the said Eschequyer, and also ther to be fyled in that Offyce ther to remayne of Recorde for the dischargyng of the p̄cesse out of Theschequyer ageynst such Accomptaunt or Accomptauntꝭ.

Two Schedules for the Surveyors; and the Exchequer.

III. Process to compel Accountants to appear before the Surveyors.

AND FURDER BE YT enacted by the said auctorite that the said Surveyours have full power and auctorite at all tymes [when they shall thynk necessary [1]] to awarde a cõmaundement under the Kynges private seale ayenst any of the said Officers or other p̄sonne or p̄sonnes accomptauntes or dettours for any the p̄mysses to appere before them at Westmynster in the Countie of Midd in the Chamber ther onely callyd the Prynce Counsale Chamber, or other convenient place to be appoynted by the Kyng at such tyme as shalbe lymytted and exp̄ssed in the said private Seale or Seales at their parilles: And that the Keaper of the said private seale for the tyme beyng do make or cause to be made private seale or seales accordyng to the awarde of the said Gen̄all Surveyours as ofte as yt shalbe requyred by them; and yf any p̄son or p̄sonnes to whome such private seale is or shalbe directed do not appere at his daye p̄fixed in the same, that then upon the othe made before the said Surveyours by any p̄son or p̄sonnes that will afferme that it was truly delyv̄ed to the partie or parties named in the said private Seale, that then the said Gen̄all Surveyours have full power and auctorite to awarde another pryvate seale to be directed to the Shireff of the Countie onelye yf the partie ageynst whome the same privat Seale shalbe awarded be then conv̄saunt dwellyng or abydyng in any place withyn the Gyldable of the same Countie, or ellys to such Officer or Officers in the Countie or other place havyng lib̄tie privelege or Fraunchese and not beyng Gyldable where the partie then shall be so conv̄saunt or abydyng, cõmaundyng the same Shireff or other Officer to attach ev̄y p̄son or p̄sonnes so makyng default by their bodies to appere before the said Gen̄all Surveyours at the daye and place in the same private seale to be conteigned: And yf the partie so by force of that privat Seale to be attached, make any rescusse or resistence, or yf the same partie ayenst whome the same private seale shalbe awarded, avoyde eloygne or absent hym self to thentent that the same private seale shuld not be executyd upon his or their person, and the same rescusse or resistence avoydyng eloygnyng or absentyng hym self to thentent aforesaid by the said Shireff or the same other Officer before the said Gen̄all Surveyours be retourned, That then the said Gen̄all Surveyours shall have full power and auctorite to sett such fyne or amcement upon the said partie ayenst whome such retourne shalbe made, as the said Gen̄all Surveyours shall by their discrecions adjuge to be reasonable or at his aparaunce upon the same to comyt the same p̄son to prison. And furthermore yf the same p̄son appere not then, to awarde an other pryvate seale to be directed to the same partie so disobeiyng eloygnyng avoydyng or absentyng hym self cõmaundyng hym by the same upon a c̄teyn payn theryn by their discrecions to be lymytted so that it excede nat the sūme of oon hunderth poundes, to appere before the said Surveyours at such daye and place as theryn shalbe lymytted; And yf any p̄sonne or p̄sonnes to whome any such pryvate seale shall be directed doo nat appere at the daye and place to be p̄fixed in the same, that then upon the Othe made by any p̄son or p̄sonnes before the said Gen̄all Surveyours that will afferme that the said thirde private seale or seales was truly delyv̄ed to the p̄son or p̄sonnes named in the said thirde private seale, that ther the partie to whome the said thirde private Seale was delyv̄ed shall forfeyt to the Kyng the sõme conteigned in the said thirde private seale or asmuch of the said sõme as shalbe thought convenyent by the discrecyon of the said Gen̄all Surveyours: And yf the said Gen̄all Surveyours do c̄tefie by their Writyng into the sayed Eschequyer the said payne so forfayted, that then the Barons of Theschequyer at the desyre of the said Gen̄all Surveyours do awarde due and convenient p̄cesse for

[1] Interlined on the Roll.

Digitized by Google

the leviyng of the same payne so forfeyted, and also yf the partye appere not upon the said thirde private seale that then the said Gen̄all Surveyours may awarde private seales ayenst the said pson or psonnes accomptauntes dettours or other so makyng default̄ and to be directed to the said Shireff or other officers to attach the said psonnes so makyng default by their bodies as ofte as nede shall requyre.

IV. Traverse given to the Party charged with Absence, Rescue, &c. to be tried in the Exchequer.

BE YT ALSO ENACTED by the said auctorite that the said ptye ayenst whome any rescusse resistence absentyng avoydyng or eloynyng hymselfe as is beforesaid shalbe retourned, or the delyv̄y of any private seale or seales shalbe ctefied, shall for his defence and discharge have his t̄vers or aunswer before the said Gen̄all Surveyours at any tyme, that he made not any such rescusse or resistence, or that he absented avoyded or eloigned not hymself, or that the same privat seale was not delyv̄ed unto hym as by the retourne or ctificat is or shalbe supposed; and that t̄vers or aunswer to be ctefied tried and det̄mined before the Barons of theschequyer and in the same Eschequyer after the cours of the Cōen Lawes of this Realme: And yf the said pson upon such t̄vers shalbe acquyted then he to be discharged of the said fyne and other payn set or taxed upon hym as is aforesaid.

V. Process shall be conveniently served before the Day of the Return thereof.

PROVYDED always that ev̄y private Seale to be directed or executed to or uppon any man̄ of pson or psonnes be and shalbe delyv̄ed or otherwyse executed as the effect therof requyreth before the daye of apparaunce theryn to be specified, in such convenient tyme and season as the same pson or psonnes may have sufficient tyme to cōme up̄ and appere at his or ther daye and place in the same private seale to be conteigned, before the said Gen̄all Surveyours; and ellys the same pson or psonnes to suffer or beare no man̄ payne fyne or amcement for his or ther default or none apparaunce at that daye, So that the same pson or psonnes appere withyn convenient tyme after the daye of apparaunce to be specified in the same private seales and at the place specified in the same.

VI. No Process shall go out of the Exchequer against Accountants, except on Request of the Surveyors.

ALSO BE YT FURTHER ENACTED by the said auctorite that the Barons of the Kynges Eschequyer ne any other Officer of the same Courte, awarde ne make any pcesse out of theschequyer at any tyme or season ayenst any Receyvour Baylyff or other Officer chargeable to accompt of or for any thyng comprised or to be comprised in the sayed Cedule or Cedules signed with the Kynges honde, or hereafter to be signed with the Kynges honde but onely at the request and desyre of the Gen̄all Surveyours to be made in wrytyng. And yf any of the said Officers make any pces cont̄rie to the fourme of this acte, that then all such pcesse so made or awarded, and thyssues therupon retourned to be voyde and of none effecte.

VII. Surveyors shall take Appearances and Oaths of Accountants without Fee.

Except in Cases of Rescue.

AND ALSO BE YT ENACTED by the said auctorite that the said Gen̄all Surveyours from hensforth have full power and auctorite to take thapparaunce and othes of all the said psonnes Receyvours Bailyffes Officers and other psonnes chargeable to accompt before them, without any fee rewarde or other p̄fitt to be taken of the said accomptauntes or any of them by the said Surveyours their Clerk or other Officer for recordyng of their apparaunce in p̄per pson or by Attourney, except onely where such apparaunce shalbe recorded after a rescusse resistence avoydyng eloygnyng or absentyng shalbe retourned ageynst the same accomptaunt; In which case the said Clerk shall have of the same accomptaunt for his entre of recordyng of his apparaunce the sōme of xij d. onely and nat above. And the said othe to be taken of the said accomptauntes shalbe, that they shall make true accompt and nothyng concele of that they be accomptable of; And also the said Gen̄all Surveyours shall have fromhensforth full power and auctorite to compell the said accomptauntes to accompt before them, and also to charge and discharge the said accomptauntes for all thynges wherof they be or shalbe accomptable conc̄nyng any of the p̄mysses and to allowe in all and ev̄y accompt or accomptes to be taken before them all and singuler such bill̄ bookes and warauntes as have be signed with the signe manuell of the foresaid late Kyng or of the Kyng that nowe is, or hereafter to be signed with the signe manuell of the Kyng that nowe is to whome soev̄ the same billes bookes or warauntes have bene or shall be directed or that have bene or shalbe signed with thonde and name of the Tresaurer of the Kynges Chamber for the tyme beyng by whose hondes soev̄ the said sōme or sōmes of money comprised and to be comprised in the said billes bookes or warauntes or any of them so signed or hereafter to be signed have bene or shalbe receyved: And also that the said Surveyours have auctorite from hensforth to allowe all and singuler such taile or tailes as have bene or shalbe strikken out at the Kynges Receipt of the said Eschequyer for any parte or parcell of the revenues of any of the londes hereditamentes sōmes of money and p̄ffittes beforesaid; And also to allowe all tres Patentes p̄dons Deduccions Respit̄ and Undesups and alman̄ Repacions Vacacions Decayes, Emendementes and alman̄ Fees Annuetyes Wages Dettes and Costes of alman̄ Officers and Occupiers and all other Discharges by their Discrecions: And that the said Surveyours fromhensforth have full power and auctorite by their discrecions to here and det̄myn from tyme to tyme all and singuler Accomptes of the p̄mysses and ev̄y of them; And also have full power and auctorite to cōmytt all and ev̄y the said accomptauntes to prison aswell yf they be founde in arrerages upon their accomptes as yf any of them do refuse to make their accompt as is abovesaid, and to lett them to baile and maynpryse and to take any other suertie at all tymes as the said Gen̄all Surveyours by their discrecion shall thynk reasounable or as the Barons of the Eschequyer may doo by any meane; And also for the contentacion and payement of all such arrerages forfaytes dettes and paynes as any of the said accomptauntes or dettours shalbe founde in, and all other thynges to doo conc̄nyng the p̄mysses and ev̄y parte of them as the Barons of theschequyer or Auditours or any other Officer or Officers of the said Eschequyer or any of them may doo by v̄tue of any of their Offices and Auctorities: And that the Gen̄all Surveyours that nowe be or hereafter shalbe, have full power and auctorite to acquyte and discharge all and singuler accomptaunt or accomptauntes that hath or shall fynysshe and det̄myne his or their accompt or accomptes before them: And that all and singuler acquyetaunces and quietus est signed by the Gen̄all Surveyours that nowe be or hereafter shall be and enrolled in the Recordes before the said Surveyours, shalbe a good sufficient acquytaunce and discharge to and for alman̄ the said accomptauntes aswell in the Kynges Eschequyer as in all and ev̄y other the Kynges Courtes whatsoev̄ and before all and ev̄y pson and psonnes whome the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours shall hereafter by any mean appoynt to here and take any such accompt without any

Oath of Accountants.

Authority of Surveyors in charging and discharging Accountants;

in allowing Tallies, Letters Patent, &c.

in hearing and determining Accounts;

punishing Accomptants;

letting them to Bail;

and in other Things, the same as that of the Barons of the Exchequer, &c.

Their Acquittances when enrolled shall be valid in all Courts;

Digitized by Google

Acquittances by the Surveyors shall be conclusive.

other accompt or accomptes to be made in the Kinges Eschequyer or before any other pson or psonnes. And yf yt happen any mañ pcesse to be made out of the Kynges Eschequyer ageynst any accomptaunt or other psonnes which hath accompted in mañ and fourme aforesaid or for dett or sōme of money arysyng upon or by the same that then upon the shewyng of thacquytaunce to hym or them made by the said Surveyours before the Barons of the said Eschequyer the said pcesse so made to be clerely discharged for evr.

Accounts taken before the Surveyors shall be delivered into the Exchequer.

And that all and evry such accomptes and allowaunce had or takyn by or before the said Surveyours to be ingroced into parchement by the said Auditours or by any other therunto to be appoynted and signed with the hondes and names of the foresaid Surveyours and be delyvred in the sayed Eschequer with all such taile or tailes as shalbe allowed upon the same accompt or accomptes and such other Warauntes and Billes as the said Surveyours shall thynk necessarie which at all tymes the said Barons or oon of them shall receyve and take;

Proceedings of the Barons thereon.

And theruppon the same Barons or oon of them do cōmaunde and cause the Chamberlayns of the said Courte to joyne the taylles of evry of them with and to their foill and foilles without delayes, And then and therupon the said Barons or one of them to cause the said tayles and evry of them to be utrly cancelled and made frustrate, and also to cause the same Bookes of Accomptes and evry of them to be takyn and recorded in the Office of the Kynges Remembrauncer or Tresaurers Remembrauncer of the said Eschequyer as the Course Order and Usage in the same Eschequyer heretofore hath ben in receyvyng and recordyng such bokes of accomptes made in the said Eschequyer; and that to be done without fee or rewarde to be taken by any of the said Remembrauncers or any other Officer or Officers, and afrward to be fyled upr in the pype ther to remayn of recorde ppetually aswell for the suertie of the Kyng as for the ferther and more clere discharge of the said accomptauntes and evry of them ageynst the Kyng his heires and successours;

Acquittance of Debtors.

And that to be done without any fee rewarde or charge to be payed by any such accomptaunt or other pson or psonnes to any Officer in the said Eschequyer. And that all such Dettours and Accomptauntes and evry of them be also therby aswell in the said Exchequyer as in all other places utrly acquyted allowed and discharged by vtue of this psent Acte ageynst the Kyng his heires and all other psonnes seased or hereafr to be seased to his use for evr, accordyng to theffecte and tenor of the said accomptes; The Cōen Lawe Statute Ordenaunce or any other course in the said Eschequyer heretofore had or made to the contrry notwithstondyng, without any fyne or fee therfor to be payed in the said Eschequyer as is aforesaid.

Time for delivering Accounts into the Exchequer.

And that the said accompt or accomptes hereafter to be fynysshed and detmined be ingroced in parchement and signed in mañ and fourme before rehercyd and delyvred by the said Genall Surveyours into the said Eschequyer as is before is sayed withyn a halfe yere next after the said accomptes be fynysshed and detmined which the said Barons shall receyve as is aforesaid without addyng or mynysshyng of any thyng in them conteigned.

Barons, &c. of the Exchequer shall award Process on Request of the Surveyors;

And also the Barons and all other Officers of the said Eschequyer to whome accordyng to the auncient course ther it shall appteign at the request of the said Surveyours to be made in wrytyng and signed with the hondes of the same Surveyours and delyvred to the said Barons ther to be inrolled in the offyce of one such of the Remembrauncers of the said Eschequer as it shall appteign, shall alwayes awarde and cause to be made all mañ of pcesse accordyng to the course of the said Eschequyer ageyn any of the said accomptauntes or

and command the Parties appearing to go before the Surveyors.

dettours; And when the said accomptauntes or dettours or any of them by reason of any such pcesse so to be made egeyn them, shall come and appere by hymself or ther Attourney in the said Eschequyer, that then the said Barons uppon a payn by their discrecions to be sett upon evry of theym so apperyng, shall cōmaund the said accomptauntes and dettours and evry of them furthwith to appere before the said Surveyours in the said Pryncis Counseill Chamber or at any other place where the said Surveyours shall then have ther beyng for thexecutyng of ther said Office, their to pcede in their accomptes or to paye ther dettis and further to be ordered by the said Surveyours as shall stand with justyce.

VIII. Certificate of Remembrancer, &c. of Respites of Accountants.

And also be yt enacted that the Remembrauncer for the Tresaurer of Theschequer for the tyme beyng and also the Clerk of the Pype shall ctefye in wrytyng unto the said Surveyours at thende of evry tme all and synguler respites of all such accomptauntes as hang and depend or shall hang or depend upon any accompt of any Shireff Exchetour Cōmyssioner or any Accomptaunt for any thyng conteigned or to be conteigned in the said Cedule or Cedules;

Transcript of Offices found in Exchequer and Chancery.

And also the Marshall of the said Eschequer at thend of evry tme shall ctefie a trnscript or copie of all such offices as shalbe retourned into the said Eschequyer the same tme, by any Shiref Eschetour Cōmyssioner or any other Officer of any Londes Possessions or other Hereditamentes by the which office the Kyng shall then be newely entitled; which trnscript or copie shalbe subscribed with the honde of the said Marshall and delyvred to the seid Surveyours in the Place before assigned called the Prynce Counceill Chamber or other place where the sayed Surveyours so assigned shall sytt for the executyng of their office ther to remayn as for an originall recorde: And in lyke wyse the Clerkys of the Chauncie to doo ctefie at thende of evry tme a trnscript or copie of all such Offices as is beforesaid which shalbe retourned into the said Courte of Chauncie duryng the same tme or before.

IX. Surveyors may receive Plaints against Accountants by Bill;

And also that the said Surveyours fromehensforth shall have full power and auctorite to receyve before them all and singuler playntes by bylles by any pson or psonnes ayenst the said Accomptauntes or any of them, to be taken for any assignement of annuyties fees duelies or dettes to the said Compleynauntes graunted and assigned or due by tres patentes Acte of Parliament taylles grauntes or by any other laufull mean or hereafter to be graunted or assigned;

and shall deliver the same into the Exchequer;

And the same sutes or playntes by bylles so receyved and taken by or afore the said psonnes Executors of this acte to put and delyr by their hondes the same byll or bylle before the Barons of the Kynges Eschequyer for the tyme beyng within foure dayes after such byll or bylles before hym or them receyved: And yf it be out of tme then the first daye of the tme next ensuyng or withyn three dayes then next folowyng and to give and pfix the parties apperyng before them the same daye of puttyng and delyvyng of the said byll into the Eschequyer.

The Barons shall award Process thereon, and determine same;

And yf any such Accomptaunt or Accomptauntes make default before the said Barons at that daye or dayes to them pfixed, that the same Barons do awarde lyke pces ageynst hym so makyng default as they have usyd to doo in accions sued by any officer of the same Court of Theschequyer ageynst any Straunger; And that therupon the said Barons to pcede and detmyne afr the course of the said Eschequyer in the said sutys conteigned and specified in the said billes so to them

Digitized by Google

delyᵛed, and as yf the said Accomptauntes or any of them ageynst whome suche bill or bylles shalbe put, had ben ꝑsent upon his or their Accomptᵉ before the said Barons in Theschequyer, and as yf the said bylles had byn first taken and cõmensed in the said Eschequyer ageynst them or any of them ther beyng ꝑsent upon any of their accomptes: And when the said Sutys be so in the said Eschequyer detᵉmined, that then the said Barons shall remaunde the said Accomptaunt or Accomptauntes with a tᵉnscript of the Recorde of the detᵉminacion of the said Sute before the said Geñall Surveyours ther to ꝓcede in their accomptes.

and then remand the Accountants to the Surveyors.

X.
Upon Demurrer or Plea, at the Request of the Party, Surveyors shall enter it of Record, and certify it to the Barons.

AND BE YT FURTHER enacted that yf any ꝑson or ꝑsonnes abyde or demurre in the Lawe in or uppon any mater or cause of charge or discharge in or upon any accompt tres patentes ꝓdons or other whatsoevᵛ plee evidence mater or allowaunce or any other mater of any of the ꝑmysses by any partie before the said Surveyours, or yf any partie plede or allege any mater for his defence discharge or advauntage before the said Surveyours, which plee or mater the same Surveyours will not allowe accept or regarde, than yf the same partie so pledyng or allegyng the same plee or mater desire or pray that the same mater so not allowed accepted or regarded may be cteſied before the Barons of the Eschequyer, then the said Surveyours be and shalbe bounde to entre of recorde the said demurrer or the said other mater or plee at the desire or prayer of the partie and nat ꝓcede ne put or avoyde the same partie from his advauntage in that behalfe; And the same demurrer or other mater or plee and desyer or prayer of the partie so entred and recorded, the said Surveyours shall cteſie unto the said Barons of the Eschequer the tenor of the recorde therof and ꝑfixe a day to the partie or parties to appere before the same Barons of the said Eschequyer to allegat for hym or them selfes as shalbe expedient: And then and ther the same Barons of the said Eschequyer shall diligently here and examyn the same recorde and thallegacions and causes of that demurrer or theffect of the said other matier as is beforesaid to be pleded and alleged before the said Surveyours, and therupon detᵉmyn discusse or give jugement upon that demurrer or the said other matier as the said case shall requyre accordyng to the lawes of this Realm; And theruppon the said Barons to ꝑfix a daye upon a cteyn payne to the said partie accomptaunt or other ꝑson to appere and resorte before the said Surveyours; and also the same Barons shall remaunde unto them the said tenour of the said recorde and their jugement or other detᵉminacion theryn, as the same Surveyours may ꝓcede to fynall ende and detᵉminacion of thaccompt of the said partie.

The Barons shall then examine the Record, and after giving Judgment, remand it to the Surveyors.

XI.
Upon Traverses, Petitions, Monstraunce de Droit, &c. the Chancellor, &c. shall award like Writs to the Surveyors as heretofore to the Treasurer or Barons, &c. of the Exchequer.

BE YT ALSO ENACTED by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament that upon all travers peticions monstraunce de droit oustre le mayn lyᵛyes or restitucions, to be tended or sued by any ꝑson or ꝑsonnes in the Kyngᵉ Courte of Chauncie or in Theschequyer or any other of the Kynges Courtes, that the Chaunceler or Keaper of the Kynges Great Seale for the tyme beyng or other Justices, before whome such travs restitucions monstraunce de droit oustre le mayn lyᵛyes or peticions shalbe tended or sued is or shalbe dependyng, shall and may frome tyme to tyme awarde and graunt such Writt or Writtes to the said Surveyours or use lyke order with them, as the same Chaunceler and Justices had or have used in lyke case before tyme to or with the Tresaurer and Barons of the Eschequer or to and with any other officer; And the same Surveyours shall allowe and obey the said Writtes and all ordres and direccions according to the tenure and effect of the same ordres and direccions after the course of the Kynges lawes.

XII.
Surveyors shall have Pre-eminence and Authority over all the King's Auditors; and may call before them such Auditors, Receivers, &c. touching the Matters contained in the Schedule.

AND BE YT FURTHER ENACTED by thauctorite of this ꝑsent parliament that the said Surveyours fromhensforth have full power and auctoritie and ꝑeminence above all Auditours, and to call before them all the Kynges Auditours Receyvours Baylyffes and all other Accomptauntes that nowe be or hereafter shalbe conᵉnyng the ꝑmysses conteigned in the said Cedule or any other Cedule or Cedules hereafter to be signed with the Kynges hande to be conteigned as is abovesaid, And the said Auditours to delyᵛ to the said Surveyours a tᵉnscript of all accomptes by them taken; And the said Surveyors fromhensforth have full power and auctorite to survey comptrolle and refourme all and singuler accomptes and accompt taken and to be taken by the said foreyn Auditours the said former accompt notwishstondyng. And yf any doubt or default be founde in any of the said accomptes that then the said Surveyours have full power and auctorite to call before them the said Accomptauntes of the said Accomptes; And yf any Baylyffes or other Accomptauntes or other Officers have offendyd in concealyng of any dett duetie or other ꝓfitte that of right ought to belong to the Kyng, or yf they refuse to make declaracions of ther accomptes before the said Surveyours, that then the said Surveyours have full power and auctorite to cõmyt the same ꝑson so offendyng to awarde from tyme to tyme and as often as any such default shalbe found, and the same ꝑsonnes so offendyng to lette to bayle and maynprise by their discrecions: And also yf at any tyme hereafter it shalbe duely founde and ꝓved that the said foreyn Auditour or Auditours or any of them mysalowe or make any allowaunce to any Accomptaunt or Accomptauntes otherwyse then they ought to doo, or concele any dett duetie or other thyng that of right ought to belong to the Kyng, That then the said Surveyours have full power and auctorite to set such fynes and anᵉciamentes upon the same Auditour or Auditours so offendyng, or otherwise to punnyssh them for their offences as the said Surveyours by their discrecions shall thynk reasounable.

XIII.
Proviso for Fees and Jurisdiction of Foreign Auditors.

PROVYDED ALWAY THAT THIS ACTE or any thyng theryn conteigned extend not ne be in any wyse ꝑjudiciall to the Foreyn Auditours for the tyme beyng, but that they and evᵛy of them shall and may from tyme to tyme take and ꝓceyve all such fees wages costes and advauntages as they myght laufully have taken and ꝓceyved for the executyng of their offices at any tyme before the makyng of this Acte: And that they and evᵛy of them shall and may viewe here take allowe and detᵉmyn all and singuler ministers accomptes that is to saye Feodaries Baylyffes Reves Heywardes Bedylles and all other Ministres as they myght have done at any tyme before the makyng of this Acte. Savyng onely that the said ꝑsonnes that now be or hereafter shalbe Surveyours have poure and auctorite from tyme to tyme to comptrolle refourme and order all accomptes by the said Foreyn Auditours or any of them so taken viewed herd and detᵉmined, or hereafter to be taken viewed herd and detᵉmined and them to put into the Eschequyer as in the said Acte is before rehercyd.

Digitized by Google

XIV. Certain Letters Patents shall not extend to Auditors of the King's Revenues.

ALSO BE IT ENACTED by thauctorite aforesaid that all tres patentes and evy of theym heretofore made or to be made by our Soveign Lorde the Kyng that now is, to any the Kynges Subjectes aswell in Englond as in Wales and in the mches of the same havyng auctorite by their tres patentes to make all man Officers except Officers accomptable, extend nat to the making of any Auditour or Auditours of any of the Kynges possessions, ne extend not to the revocacion or avoydyng of any of the Kynges tres patentes to any Auditour or Auditours graunted or to be graunted; Any pvision graunt or use made and had or to be made to the contry notwithstondyng.

XV. The King's Auditors and General Receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster shall shew their Accounts to the Surveyors, who shall comptrol them.

BE YT ALSO enacted by thauctorite of this psent parliament that the Kynges Auditours and Genall Receyvour of the Duchie of Lancastr for the tyme beyng, yerely after thaccomptes of and concnyng the said Duchie herd and by the said Auditours of the Duchie viewed and by them declared before the Chaunceler of the said Duchie for the tyme beyng, shewe and declare the said accomptes to the said Surveyours, and the same Surveyours for the tyme beyng shall have fromhensforth full power and auctorite to call before them the said Auditours and Receyvour of the said Duchie and to ov se and comptroll the said Accomptes; And yf upon the said viewe and comptrollement yt may appere that the Kyng be hurt or deceyved in any of his revenues of the said Duchie, that then such reformacion be had theryn as by the discrecion of the said Surveyours shalbe thought resonable.

Proviso for Officers of the Forests and of the Duchy.

PROVYDED ALWAY THAT THIS Acte or any thyng theryn conteigned extend nat in anywise nor be pjudiciall to thauctorite power libtie or grauntes of any of the Kynges Justices that nowe be or hereafter shall be Justices of his Forestes nor to any other Officer or Officers of the same Forestes nor any of them nor any parcell therof for any man Offyce or Offices which they or any of them have in the said Forestes or any parcell therof withyn this Realme of Englond; nor extend not to the Duchie of Lancastr nor to any honours castelles lordshippes manours londes tentes and other hereditamentes parcell of the same Duchie nor to any Officer Officers or Ministers of the same Duchie or any parcell therof for any Office or Offices which they have of the same Duchie or any parcell therof. The Genall Receyvours and Auditours of the same Duchie, onely for the said Accomptes of the said Duchie to be shewed viewed comptrolled and refourmed as is above sayed, onely excepted.

XVI. Bailiffs, &c. shall finish their Account to Michaelmas before the 21st of December yearly, and pay Arrears before the Feast of St. Hillary.

ALSO BE YT ENACTED that evy Baylyff Reve Heyward Feodary Officer and Minister, nowe accomptaunt or which hereafter shall be accomptaunt of or for any of the pmysses, upon payn of forfeyture of his or ther offices, do yerely before the xxj daye of Decembr make and fynysshe his or their accompt of all thynges belongyng to his or their Offices for the hole yere endyd at the Feast of Saynt Michaell last paste, before the said xxj daye of Decembr, before such Auditour or Auditours as to them and evy of them shalbe appoynted, Except the default be in the same Auditour or Auditours; And ymmediatly upon evy such Accompt or Accomptes so to be made fynysshed and determined or before the said xxj day of Decembr, content and pay to the Receyvour therunto deputed or to be deputed all such dettys dueties and arrerages as they and evy of them shalbe founde in and charged with upon evy such accompt, or to pay all the said arrerages dueties and dettis yerely before the Feast of Saynt Hillary next folowyng the said xxj daye of Decembr.

XVII. Receivers shall account before 20th January yearly; and pay Arrears before 20th March.

AND ALSO BE YT ENACTED that all Receyvours nowe Accomptauntes, and all other Receyvours that hereafter shalbe Accomptauntes of or for any the pmysses, upon like payne doo yerely before the xx daye of Januarie make and fynysshe ther accomptes before the said Surveyours, or before such Auditour or Auditours as to them by the said Surveyours shalbe appoynted, of all thynges belongyng to their Offices, for the hole yere ended at the Feast of Saynt Michaell tharchaungell next pcedyng the said xx day of January; and ymmediatly uppon the same accompt so to be made fynysshed and determined or before the xx^th day of March then next folowyng, content and pay all such dueties dettes and arrerages as they or any of them shalbe charged with and founde in, uppon the determinacion of evy such accompt.

XVIII. Foreign Auditors shall receive Accounts before the Feast of St. Hilary yearly, and deliver them to the Surveyors before the End of the Term on Forfeiture of their Patent.

ALSO BE YT ENACTED and ordeyned by this psent parliament that all and evy psonne and psonnes whome the late Kyng Henry the vij^th, or our Soveign Lorde the Kyng that nowe is, have made or shall make any Foreyn Auditours of any of the pmysses doo yerely from hensforth take and receyve thaccomptes of all and singuler Ministers Accomptauntes withyn thauctoritie of their Office or Offices before the said Feast of Saint Hillary for the hole yere endyng at the Feast of Saynt Michaell next before the Feast of Saynt Hillarie, and to delyv the viewe and viewes of the Receyvours Accomptes to the said Surveyours before the last daye of Hillarie tme then next ensuyng; upon payn evy pson so not doyng to forfeit his patent and office, Except that ther be default founde in thaccomptauntes so that they make not ther accomptes in due and laufull tyme as is abovesaid.

XIX. Treasurer of the King's Chamber accountable to the King only.

BE YT ALSO ORDEYNED establisshed and enacted by the auctorite of this psent parliament that Sir Henry Wyot Knyght one of the Kynges Councellours shalbe fromhensforth duryng the Kynges pleasur Tresaurer of the Kynges Chamber, and he by name of Tresaurer of the Kynges Chamber to be accepted named and called; And that he and evy other pson whome the Kyng hereafter shall name and appoynt to the said Rowme and office shalbe called and named Tresaurer of the Kynges Chamber; And that the same Tresaurer be not accomptable in Theschequyer for any such his or their receipt or any parte or parcell of the pmysses as before is expssed but to the Kynges Highnes or his heires or before such as his Grace shall therunto lymytt and appoynt.

XX. Tallies shall be struck in the Exchequer for the Discharge of Debtors having paid to the Treasurer of the Chamber, and having his Bills for the same.

AND BE YT ENACTED by the said auctorite that all such psonnes as have payed or hereafter shall paye any sme or smes of Money to the Kynges use, or to thuse of the said late Kyng, to thandes of the Tresaurer of his Chamber for the tyme beyng, And for pfe of which payement the said pson or psonnes have had or hereafter shall have any byll or bylles signed with the honde of the said Tresaurer for the tyme beyng for their discharge or discharges, And yf any pson or psonnes bryng or cause to be brought the said bill or billes into the Kynges receipt of Theschequyer, That then immediatly upon the sight of the said bill or bylles the Tresaurer and Chambleyns of the said Eschequyer shall stryke or cause to be stryken taile or tailes, for the discharge of the said pson or psonnes that so have payed or shall paye their money to the said Tresaurer of the Kynges Chamber for the tyme beyng; as yf they had payed the said sme or smes of money in the receipt beforesaid, without any other Waraunt in that behalf to be opteigned, and without fyne fee or rewarde therfor to be taken.

Digitized by Google

BE YT ALSO ENACTED by the said auctorite that said Gen̄all Surveyours have and shall have full power and auctorite fromhensforth to trete cōmon covenaunt and conclude for the Kyng and on his behalfe, with any of the Kynges Subjectes willyng to take to ferme any of the londes tenementes hereditamentes and other p̄fittes whatsoev̄ they be conteigned or to be conteigned in the said Cedule or Cedules made or to be made, beyng in the possession or hondes of our said Sov̄eign Lorde or in the possession of any other p̄son to his use, by whatsoev̄ name or names the said londes or tenementes be called or named in the said Cedule or Cedules made or hereafter to be made; And also that the said Surveyours have full power and auctorite to lett to ferm for the t̄me of xxj yeres or under, all londes tenementis and hereditamentes and ev̄y parcell thereof conteigned in the said Cedule, or to be conteigned in any other Cedule or Cedules hereafter to be made and signed as is abovesaid, or knowen reputed or taken as parcell of the said londes tenementes or hereditamentes conteigned or to be conteigned in the said Cedule or Cedules; and also all the londes tenementes and hereditamentes which be or hereafter shalbe conteigned and specified in any Chamb̄leyn Accompt Receyvours Accompt Baylyffes Accompt Mynysters Accompt, or thaccompt of any other Officer or Officers which may by force of this acte be viewed examined seen or comptrolled by the said Surveyours; aswell and effectually as yf the londes tenementes and hereditament[s] and ev̄y parcell therof wer in this p̄sent acte p̄ticulerly exp̄ssed and named.

XXI. Power of the Surveyors to let to Farm any of the Lands, &c. in the Schedule, &c.

AND ALSO BE YT ENACTED by the auctorite abovesaid that all and ev̄y byll and bylles of lease of any of the p̄mysses for the t̄me of xxj yeres and under, signed with the hande of the said Surveyours, shalbe good and avaylabill in the lawe agaynst the Kyng his heires and successours and also sufficient and immediat waraunt to the Chaunceler of Englond that nowe is or hereafter shall be, [and to all other the Kynges Chauncelers nowe beyng or that hereafter shalbe,'] And the Chamberlayns and other officers in the Countie Palantyne of Chester and Wales and the m̄ches of the same, to make and delyv̄ t̄res patentes under the Kynges Great Seal or other Seales accordyng to the tenour purporte and effecte of the said billes signed with the honde or hondes of the said Surveyours as is abovesaid yf any such lessee woll sue for such t̄res patent[s]; without any fyne or fee therfor to be payed in the said Chaunc̄ie, except for the great Seale xx s. iiij d. and for the inrollyng and writyng iiij s; And also except such fees to the said Chamberlayns and Officers of the said Countie palantyne of Chester Wales and m̄ches of the same, as the said Surveyours shall lymyt and assigne; And that all such t̄res patentes shalbe good and avaylable in the lawe to all and ev̄y such p̄son and p̄sons to whome such t̄res patentes shalbe made, of and for all the londes tenement[s] and hereditamentes conteigned in them agaynst the Kyng and all other seased to his use: The comen Lawe or any other Acte to the cont'ry notwithstondyng. And that all such leases for the t̄me aforesaid and all grauntes and agreamentes conc̄nyng the same leases or any of them shall be good and available in the lawe for the said t̄me of xxj yeres and under, to be conteigned in the said t̄res patentes or Indenture as is aforesaid agaynst the Kyng his heires and successours and all and ev̄y other p̄son and p̄sonnes claymyng to his or their use; And also avaylable to our said Sov̄eign Lorde and to his heires accordyng to the p̄port therof though this p̄sent acte or any parte therof det̄myn at any tyme withyn the said t̄me or be made voyde frustrate or adnulled.

XXII. Leases for Twenty-one Years signed by the Surveyors shall be good in Law, and sufficient Warrants for Letters Patent.

Fees on such Letters Patent.

Such Patents shall remain valid after Determination of this Act.

BE YT ALSO FURTHER ENACTED by the said auctorite that the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lorde shall p̄vyde make ordeign and depute one Clerk to wryte the Rolles remembraunces and other necessary munimentes conc̄nyng the offyce of the said Surveyours and to kepe the same Rolles; One Messenger to delyv̄ their privat Seales and execute their p̄ceptes and busynes; One Ussher to kepe the said Chamber or other place where the said Rolles or ther Writyng[s] shalbe put, which Clerk Messynger and Ussher shalbe obedient to the said Surveyours in all thynges conc̄nyng their rowmes uppon payn of forfeyture of their rowmes from tyme to tyme: And also the said Clerk shall take and p̄ceyve yerely for his wages xli st̄lyng to be payed by thondes of the Tresaurer of the Kynges Chamber for the tyme beyng at the Feastes of Easter and Saynt Michaell Tharchaungell by evyn porcions; And also that the said Messenger shall have and p̄ceyve for his Wages yerely fyve pounde to be payed by the said Tresaurer yerely in lyke man̄; And also that the said Usher shall have and p̄ceyve for his Wages yerely ten pounde st̄lyng, to be payed in lyke man̄: And that this Acte be sufficient Waraunt to the said Tresaurer without any other Waraunt in that behalfe to be opteigned.

XXIII. Officers attendant on the Surveyors shall be appointed by the King: A Clerk; Messenger; Usher.

Their Wages.

BE YT ALSO ENACTED by the auctorite aforesaid that noo p̄cesse or demaund be made out of the Kynges Eschequyer, or out of any other Court, agaynst the said Surveyors that nowe be or such as have be or shalbe Gen̄all Surveyours of the Kynges londes or any of them, for any exercyse or occupiyng mysoccupiyng or none occupiyng of his or their said offices, or any thyng touchyng the same; or for any thyng comprised in this Acte or in any Cedule heretofore annexed or to be comprised in any other Cedule or Cedules hereafter to be made.

XXIV. No Process out of the Exchequer, &c. against Surveyors for any thing committed or omitted in their Offices.

AND FURTHERMORE YT IS ENACTED by thauctorite of this p̄sent parliament that all and ev̄y p̄son and p̄sonnes which at any tyme hereafter shall have the office of any Gen̄all Surveyours of the Kynges londes, before that they or any of them take uppon them any parte of thauctorite or execucion of their said office, shalbe openly sworne in the Kynges Courte of Chaunc̄ie that he or they shalbe faithfull and true to the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lorde, and that he or they shall indifferently doo and ministre right and justice betwene the Kyng and ev̄y of his Subjectes with whome he or they shall have auctorite in anywyse to deale or medle by force of this acte.

XXV. Oath of the said Surveyors.

AND MOREOV̄ BE IT ENACTED by thauctorite aforesaid that alman̄ errours and erronyours jugementes and other whatsoev̄ errours, which have or shalbe gevyn made had or awarded before the said Gen̄all Surveyours, or in the Kynges Eschequyer, in accomptes plees billes or other whatsoev̄ p̄cesse or matiers, may and shalbe from hensforth by Writt or Writtes of Errour to be sued out of the Kynges Chaunc̄ie, removed and c̄tefied frothens before the Kyng in his Bench and ther to be examined affermyd rev̄sed or refourmed as the case shall requyre, and therby the partie or parties to have ther remedy help restitucion or other advauntage as by the lawes of this Realme is or hath bene used in Writtes

XXVI. Writ of Error from the Surveyors or Exchequer to the King's Bench.

[1] Interlined on the Roll.

Digitized by Google

of errours upon jugement or other Errours made gevyn or awarded in cases semblable in the Cōen place or any other inferior court of recorde; Any thyng or matier in this p̄sent act and any other lawe custome or usage to the contrary heretofore had suffered or used notwithstondyng.

XXVII. Surveyors may take and record Recognizances, as the Barons of the Exchequer;

AND ALSO BE IT ENACTED by the said Auctorite that the said Surveyours from hensforth shalhave full power and auctorite to receyve take and recorde before them all and whatsoever Recognisaunces of ev̄y p̄son, uppon condicions and otherwyse aswell for dettes due or to be due to our said Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng his heires or successours, by the said Accomptauntes Ministers Fermours or occupiers or any of them upon ther said Accompt̄, as for any other cause or matier conc̄nyng any parte of the londes and tenement̄ conteigned or to be conteigned in the said Cedule or Cedules or any other of the p̄mysses, in lyke man̄ as the Barons of the Kynges Eschequyer may do or have used to do; And after the same dettes payed or other mater of the same Recognisaunce accordyng to theffect and fourme therof or the condicion of the same Recognisaunce accomplisshed and det̄mined, yt shalbe lefull to the same Surveyours for the clere discharge and indempnyte of the said Accomptauntes and such other p̄sonnes as shalbe bounde in the said Recognisaunce to cancell the said Recognisaunce or Recognisaunces and so them to frustrate forev̄; And yf the said Recognisaunce or the Condicion therof shall happon to be brokyn and not obs̄ved then the said Surveyours may c̄tefie the said Recognisaunce and the Condicion into the Eschequyer ther to be entred as a dette to be aunswered to thuse of our said Sov̄eign Lorde, and therupon ther the Barons of the said Eschequyer to awarde p̄cesse of scire fac̄ or fieri fac̄ or other p̄cesse ther used in semblable cases for the Kynges dettes, and further in the same to p̄cede accordyng to the lawes of this Realme to charge or discharge the recognisor or recognisors of the same.

On Payment, they may cancel the Recognizances;

or on Forfeiture, certify them into the Exchequer;

Barons shall award Process thereon.

XXVIII. The Chancellor, &c. shall determine on Doubts relative to this Act.

AND OV̄ THIS BY THE SAYED auctorite be it enacted ordeigned and establisshed that yf any ambiguyte doubt cont̄riosite repugnancie or difficultie shall happen at any tyme hereafter to aryse or be founde in any article or parte of this present Acte or any thyng theryn conteigned, That then the same ambiguyte doubt cont̄riosite repugnancie or difficultie shalbe expounde ent̄preted refourmed declared and put in c̄tentie by the Chaunceler of Englond, Tharchebisshop̄ of York yf he then be attendaunt upon the Kyng, the Tresaurer of Englond, the Keaper of the Kynges privat Seale, the Steward of the Kynges House, the Kynges Chambleyn, the Kynges Secretary, the Maister of the Rolles and the twoo Chief Justices for the tyme beyng, or by foure of them of which foure the said twoo Chief Justices for the tyme beyng shalbe twoo, at all seasons for the true meanyng of the said Actes and of ev̄y thyng in them conteigned.

XXIX. Proviso for former Grants of the Offices of Surveyor or Approver.

PROVYDED ALWEY THAT THIS Acte or any thyng theryn conteigned be not in anywyse hurtfull or p̄judiciall to any p̄son or p̄sonnes in to or for the advoydyng or adnullyng of any office or offices of Surveyour or Apprower, which any p̄son or p̄sonnes have by l̄res patentes grauntes or by enheritaunce or by any other laufull meanys, of or conc̄nyng any manours londes tenementes and hereditamentes or of any parcell therof in the said Acte or Cedule conteigned mencioned or exp̄ssed, or hereafter to be conteigned mencioned or exp̄ssed in any l̄res patentes of the same effect hereafter to be made to the said Gen̄all Surveyours to the cont̄rie notwithstondyng.

XXX. Any Person being an Executor of this Act and accountable, shall account before a Co-Commissioner.

AND MOREOV̄ BE YT ENACTED that yf it fortune any p̄son or p̄sonnes executours of this Acte to be accomptable or aunswerable of any thynges comprised in the said Cedule to this p̄sent Acte annexed, or in any other Cedule or Cedules hereafter to be assigned by the Kyng, that the same Accomptaunt or Accomptauntes shall accompt therof before such p̄son or p̄sonnes or any of them as shalbe joyned with hym or theym in Cōmission for the execucion of this Acte; And the said other Cōmyssioner or Cōmyssioners, executour or executours of this Acte afore whome such accompt shalbe made, have full power and auctorite by v̄tue of this Acte to make hym or theym in their said Accomptes all Allowaunces and discharges by their discrecions, without any other Warraunt or Cōmaundement for the same to be made or opteigned frome the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lorde or his heires; AND also that the said other Cōmyssioner or Cōmyssions Executour or Executours of this Acte or oon of them afore whome suche Accomptes shalbe made, have full power and auctorite to acquyte and discharge the same Accomptaunt or Accomptauntes: And all and singuler acquitaunces and quietus est and discharges, signed with thande of the same Cōmissioner or Cōmyssions Executour or Executours sealed with their Seales, shalbe a good and sufficient discharge for the same Accomptaunt his heires and Executours, aswell in the Kynges Eschequyer as in all and ev̄y other the Kynges Courtes whatsoev̄ and before all and ev̄y p̄son or p̄sonnes whome the Kyng̃ Highnes his heires or successours shall by any mean hereafter appoynt to here or take the same or any such accompt, without any ferther accompt or accomptes to be made in the said Eschequyer or in any other the Kynges Courtes or before any other p̄son or p̄sons; AND yf any p̄ces be made out of the said Eschequyer ageynst the said Executour or Executours so accomptyng in man̄ and fourme aforesaid for any thyng comprised in the same Accompt or Accomptes, that then upon the shewyng of the said quietus est or other discharge aforesaid to the Barons of the said Eschequer the said p̄cesse to surceasse and be utt̄ly discharged for ev̄; And that after the same Accompt or Accomptes shalbe so made and det̄mined and ingrosed in parchement signed with thande or hondes of the said Cōmission̄ or Cōmissions Executour or Executours of this Acte, the same accompt so signed and ingrocyd as is aforesaid may by them or oon of theym be taken to the Barons of the Eschequyer by v̄tue of this p̄sent Acte without any other Waraunt or Cōmaundement to them in that behalf to be directed or gyven: And that then and therupon the said Barons or oon of theym cause the said Accompt or Accomptes to be taken and fyled up̄ in the Pype ther to remayn of recorde p̄petually aswell for the Kynges Suertie as for the clere discharge of the said Accomptaunt or Accomptauntes his or their heires and executours forev̄. And yf the said Cōmyssioner executour of this Acte afore whome such accompt is hangyng, die before the same accompt be fynysshed, or that the executour or executours of this Acte beyng accomptaunt or accomptauntes thynk more expedient for hym or theym to accompt before twoo of the Kynges moost honorable Counsaill, then the Kynges Highnes at the sute of the same Executour or Executours so beyng Accomptaunt or Accomptauntes shall and may frome tyme to tyme directe his l̄res myssives to twoo of his honorable

Power of the other Commissioners to make Allowances and Acquittances;

The Force of such Acquittances.

The Account when engrossed, shall be taken to the Exchequer, and filed in the Pipe.

In case of Death of Commissioner while Accounts are depending, &c. Two of the King's Council, &c. may then be commissioned to proceed therein.

Digitized by Google

Counsaillours or other such as shall pleas his Grace at the sute of the same Accomptaunt, cōmaundyng them by the same to here viewe and comptroll the same accomptes or accompt of the said pson or psonnes executours of this Acte; And they to whome such tre myssive shalbe directed, to have full power and auctorite by their discrecions to make the said pson or psonnes in the same accompt or accomptes all allowaunce and all other acquietaunces and discharges; And that all Allowaunce Acquietaunce or other discharge made by them be as good and avaylable for to discharge the same Accomptaunt as though the same Allowaunce Acquietaunce or other discharge had be made by any Cōmissions Executours of this Acte, yf the same Accomptaunt had accompted before them, without any other Waraunt or cōmaundement for the same to be made or opteigned of the Kyng our Soveign Lorde or his heires: And the same Accompt or Accomptes so made determined viewed comptrollyd and engrosed in parchement, signed with thande or handes of the said Counsellours and by theym or their sufficient Assignes in that behalf delyved to the Barons of the said Eschequyer or oon of them which they shall soo accept and take and that by them or oon of theym to be taken by vtue of this psent Acte, without any other Warraunt or Cōmaundement in that behalf to be directed or gyven, with the Kynges said tres missives annexed and filed to the same accompt or accomptes and to evy oon of theym, that then and therupon the said Barons or oon of theym cause the said book of accompt or bookes of accomptes to be taken and filed up in the Pipe ther to remayn of recorde ppetually aswell for the Kynges Suertie as for the clere discharge of the said Accomptaunt or Accomptauntes his or their heires and executours for ev.

XXXI. This Act shall be printed for Sale for the Use of the King's Subjects.

And moreov be yt enacted by the auctorite aforesaid that this Acte be enprentid in facion of a Book, among other Actes of this parliament, before the feast of all Sayntes next cōmyng; to thentent that the Kynges Subjectes entendyng to buye the same may for their sure and pfitte knowelege and understondyng therof cōmonly have the same amonges them, whereby through ignoraunce they ne any of theym may or shall fall into any man payn penaltie or daunger for any thyng comprised in this psent Acte.

XXXII. Act not to extend to Collectors of Subsidies, &c.

Provyded alway that this Acte extend nat to any pson or psonnes for accompt of any dismes or subsidies graunted or hereafter to be graunted by the Clergie of Englond to any pson or psonnes to the Kynges use, neither to any pson or psonnes for any accompt of any xv^cim or xme Subsidies or aide graunted or to be graunted unto our said Soveign Lorde by auctorite of any parliament.

XXXIII. Proviso for Duchy of Lancaster and Officers of the same, except Receivers and Auditors.

Provyded alwey that this Acte or any thyng theryn conteigned in any wyse extend not to the Duchie of Lancastr, ner to any honours castelle manours londes tenementes or other hereditamentes parcell of the same Duchie, ner extend nor be pjudiciall or hurtfull to any officer or officers or ministers of the same Duchie or any parcell thereof that nowe be or that hereafter shalbe, for any office or offices which they or any of them have of the said Duchie or any parcell therof, or any other pson or psounes hereafter shall have; Except that yerely at the Kynges pleasur after thaccompte of and conchyng the said Duchie herd, and by the Auditours of the said Duchie viewed and declared before the Chauncellour of the same Duchie for the tyme beyng, the said Executours of this Acte shall have full power and auctorite to call before them the Auditours and Genall Receyvours of the said Duchie, to ovsee and comptroll the said accompte; And if upon the said viewe and comptrolment yt may appere that the Kyng be hurte or deceyved of any of his revenues of his said Duchie, that then such reformacion to be had theryn as by his Highnes or by his honorable Counsaillours shalbe thought reasounable.

XXXIV. Proviso for Usher of the Prince's Council Chamber.

Provyded alway that this Acte of the Kynges Revenues be not hurtfull or pjudiciall to Thomas Ferrour, oon of the Kynges yomen of his garde, of for or conchyng thoffice of the huyssher of the Chamber called the Prynces Counsaill Chamber, to hym graunted by our said Soveign Lorde by his tres patentes dated the xij daye of Apryll in the fyrst yere of his reign nor to any thyng in said tres conteigned for excercisyng of the said office: This Acte or any thyng theryn conteigned to the contrary in anywyse notwithstondyng.

XXXV. What Manors, Lands, &c. shall be inserted in any Schedule hereafter to be annexed to this Act.

Provyded alweys and be it enacted by the Auctorite aforesaid that at noo tyme hereafter, this Acte beyng in force, no other Manours londes tenīte or other hereditamentes or any thyng or thynges be put or written in any other Cedule or Cedules to this psent Acte hereafter to be annexed, but oonly such Manours londes tenīte and other hereditamentes which hereafter shall cōme to the Kyng by purchace escheyte atteyndour, or of such londes and tenīte as shalbe recoved to the Kynges use for payment of his dettys, and of and for prestes of such sōmes of Money as hereafter by the Kynges cōmaundement shalbe delyved to any man of pson or psonnes for any his foreyn affayres busynes and expenses.

XXXVI. Expiration of Act 7 Hen.VIII. ch. 7.

And forasmoch as the said former Acte made in the said parliament holden at Westm the said fyrste daye of Februarie in the said sixt yere of the Kynges reign, and fromthens proged unto the xij^th daye of Novembr in the said vij^th yere of the Kynges reign, shuld endure unto the laste daye of this psent parliament and then to be utterly determined and voyde and noo longer to contynue; Wherfor be it enacted by the auctorite of this psent parliament that this psent Acte begyn to take his effecte the morowe next after the laste daye of this psent parliament, and so to contynue accordyng to the tenour p'porte and effecte of the same unto the last daye of the next parliament: And that all and singuler the thynges in the said former Acte not ordred ended and determined by the said Surveyours shalbe put in execucion determined and ordred by the sayed Surveyours by thauctorite of this psent acte; And that all and singuler thynges ordred and determined by the said Surveyours by force of the said former Acte shalbe good and avayelable unto the parties in that behalfe accordyng to the tenour fourme and effect of the said former acte.

Commencement and Continuance of this Act.

XXXVII. Receivers, &c. of Lordships, Lands, &c. comprised in Schedule of Stat. 7 Hen.VIII. ch. 7.

And also be it enacted by thauctorite of this psent parliament that alman Receyvours Baylyffes Fermours and Occupiers whatsoev, of the Lordshippes honours londes tenīte and other hereditamentes possessions and revenues or otherwyse wrytten and comprised in any Cedule or Cedules to the said former Acte annexed, shalbe aunswerable to the Kynges Highnes by thauctorite of this psent acte of all and singuler arrerages dependyng upon the foresaid

Digitized by Google

shall be answerable for Arrearages under this Act.

Receyvours Baylyffes Fermours and Occupiers whatsoev, and upon evy of theym determined by the said Surveyours by thauctorite of the sayed former acte; And that all and singuler arrerages of any thyng comprised in any Cedule or Cedules to the said former Acte annexed, and not ordred ended and determined by the said Surveyours, shalbe put in Execucion ordred and determined by the said Surveyours by thauctorite of this psent acte, the dissolvyng of the said former Acte in anywyse notwithstondyng.

XXXVIII. Proviso for Writs of Error under Act 7 Hen.VIII. ch. 7.

PROVYDED alwey that all and singuler Writtes of errour, nowe dependyng or which hereafter shalbe cōmensed or sued, for or upon any judgement heretofore gevyn in the Kynges Eschequyer or by any the Executours of the said Acte made in the said parliament holden at Westm in the said vth daye of Februarye and proged in fourme aforesaid, and all other lyke Writtes of Errour hereafter to be pursued by vtue or force of this psent acte, be and may be psecuted contynued and fullie sued forth with effecte; Any thyng to the contry in either of the same Actes conchyng the said revenues or conchyng the said Errours notwithstondyng.

The Kynges Revenues.[1]

The Schedule of the Persons, &c. accountable under this Act;

THE KYNGES pleasur is that alman Chambleyns Receyvours Baylyffes Fermours Occupiers and all other whatsoev Accomptauntes and psonnes, chargeable to his Highnes to accompt of the Lordshippes honours londes tenementes and other hereditamentes possessions and revenues underwritten, that heretofore hath ben, nowe be and hereafter shalbe in the hondes and possession of our said Sovreign Lorde, or of or for any prest lone frome the Kynges Highnes or other mater underwryten, shall accompt and aunswer yerely and fro tyme to tyme as the case shall requyre before the Genall Surveyours of his londes, accordyng to the acte of pliament whereunto this Cedule is annexed; and all the sōmes of Money cōmyng or growyng upon the accomptes and issues of the same to be payed yerely and fro tyme to tyme as they shalbe receyved and due, to the handes of the Tresaurer of the Kynges Chamber for the tyme beyng to thuse of his Highnes and in none otherwyse: And also the Kynges Highnes woll and cōmaundeth the Tresaurer and Barons of his Eschequyer that they ne award ne suffer to be awarded nor made oute of the said Eschequyer any pcesse or execucion, for any accompt or other thyng to be aunswered or made before them of any of the lordshippes possessions and other revenues or sōmes of money underwryten, nor for any Mans lordshippes londes tenementes or other pfittes aunswered or to be aunswered to the Kyng and comprised in accompt of any Receyvour of the said possessions underwrytten, though yt appere not to be parcell of the charge or receipt of the said Receyvour of any such londes or parte or parcell of the said enheritaunce wherof the same Receyvour is deputed Officer, unto such tyme as they have otherwise in cōmaundement frome his Grace by writyng, but if it be desired and requyred of them by writyng of the said Genall Surveyours for the tyme beyng or by the Writyng of oon of them; which pcesse so desired his Grace willeth and cōmaundeth to be made with all diligence.

in respect of which the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer shall not award Process, except on Request of the General Surveyors.

FIRST the Chambleyn of Southwales of the issues of his office.

The Chambleyn of Northwales of thissues of his office.

The Chambleyn of Chester and Flynt of thissues of his office.

The Receyvours and all other Occupiers of all other the Kynges lordshippes and londys in Southwales Northwales Chester and Flynt and the riches of Southwales and Northwales.

The Receyvours of the londis and tenementes callyd Warwykes londes and Spensers londys and Salisbury londes of thissues of their offices for the tyme that they be or shall happen to be in the Kynges hondes.

The Genall Receyvour of the Duchie of Cornwaile of thissues of his office.

The Genall Receyvour of the Duchie of York Warwykes londes Sas landes beyond Trent and all other Assignementes assigned and appoynted for the paymentes of the wages fees and rewardes of the Capeteyne and Soldyours at Berwyk.

The Genall Receyvour of Therldome of Marche Uske Carlion Nerberth of thissues of their offices.

The Genall Receyvour and all other Occupiers of the londys and tenementes late William lete Marques Barkeley purcheysed by the late Kyng Henry the vijth of thissues of their offices for the tyme that it be or shalbe in the Kynges hondes.

The Tresaurer of the Town of Calaice for the tyme beyng of thissues of his office.

The Mayre Constable and Marchauntes of the Staple of the Town of Calaice of Custōmes of Woll and felles.

The Fermours or Occupiers of the Kynges demean londes and all other his revenues of Guynes Hammes Sandgate Bevelyngham Marke and Oye and the Kynges revenues ther, of thissues of them.

The Clerk of the Kynges great Wardrop of the issues of his office.

The Clerk of the Hamper in the Chaundie for the tyme beyng of the issues of his office.

The Chief Butler of Englond or Occupier of the Office of the same Chieff Butler in all portes of this Realme of the issues of his office.

The Receyvour of the londes and tenementes late Lady Margaret Countesse of Richemond and Derby of the issues of their offices as long as the said londes and tenementes shall contynue in the Kynges hondes.

The Receyvours of the Kynges money cōmyng of the londes and tenementes in the handes of the late Kyng Henry the vijth or in the handes of our said Sovreign Lorde the Kyng that now is or in the handes of any other pson to his use by reason of morgage purchace or other bargeyn.

[1] This, although merely a Schedule to the preceding Act, is entered and numbered on the Roll as a separate Act, with the usual introductory and concluding Forms of Presentation and Assent.

Digitized by Google

The Receyvour and Occupiers of the londes and tenementes late the Duchesse of Somᵹset and after in the handes of dyvs coptens of the issues of them aslong as they shall contynue in the Kynges handes.

The Receyvours and all other Officers of the londes of Richard late Erle of Kent for the tyme that they shall happon to abide in the Kynges handes.

The Receyvour and Occupiers of the londes which late wer Jasper late Duke of Bedford in all Counties of Englond Wales and the riches of the same of thissues of their offices for the tyme that they shall remayn in the Kynges hondes.

The Receyvours and Occupiers of the londes and tenementᵹ late the Ladie Hastyngᵹ and Vicount Beamoundᵹ of thissues of their offices aslong as they shall abyde in the Kynges handes.

The Receyvours and Occupiers of the londes and tenementᵹ late the Erle of Hunt aslong as they shall remayn in the Kynges handes.

Fermours or Occupiers of the Ile of Wyght and all other the Kynges londes and tenementᵹ ther of the issues of the same aslong as they shall contynue in the Kynges handes.

The Constables or Receyvours of all the Kynges revenues of his Castell of Wyndesore with thappurtenaunces.

The Receyvours and other Occupiers of all the Kynges londes and tenementᵹ which late wer Edmond de la Pole late Erle of Suff of thissues of the same aslong as they shall abyde in the Kynges handes.

The Keper of the Exchaunge of the Kynges Money withyn the Toure of London and ellyswhere of thissues of his office.

The Fermour of the Kynges Chaunge of Exchaunge to be made toward the parties of beyond the See of his ferme.

The Bayllyves Burgeyses or Shireffes of the Town of Kyngston uppon Hull of their fee ferme aslong as yt shall happen to abyde in the Kynges handes.

The Receyvours and all other Occupiers of the londes and tenementᵹ which late wer William Stanley Knyght atteynted of high treason, of thissues of them aslong as they shall happen to remayn in the Kynges handes.

The Fermours Baylyves and all Occupiers of the Manours and Lordshippes of Swaffham and the officers of the honour of Richemond in the Countie of Norff Wansted Bautre Lower Whitington Aynstabligh as long as as they shall abyde in the Kynges handes.

The Fermours of Wormeleyghton and Feny Compton of his Ferme.

Item of the Receyvours Generall and pticuler of the Revenues of all londes and tenementes nowe beyng in the Kynges handes or which at any tyme hereafter shall cōme to his handys or possession after or by the death of any of his Tenauntes which hield or shall hold of the Kyng by Knyght svyce or otherwyse and by reason of the nonages of the heires of the said Tenauntes or of not suyng of their lyveys of the same landes out of the Kynges handes.

Item of all londes and tenementes that nowe or hereafter shall be in the Kynges handes or possession by forfeyture by treason felony or other contempt or offence and of all Weyves Straif Wrek withyn any lordshipp londes or tenementᵹ specified in this Cedule.

Item all man psonnes which have receyved of the Kyng any sōme or sōmes of Money by way of prest or lone for any the Kynges newe buyldynges or repacions made or to be made of or for any pvisions made or to be made upon the Kynges Shippes or for newe makyng of Shippes or for any other pvisions whatsoev made or to be made for the Kyng or by his cōmaundement.

Item all man prestᵹ receyved and sōmes of money delyved from the Kynges Highnes for payement of any man wages of Capteyns or Soldyours or for any crues of Soldiours and other prestᵹ whatsoev they be frome the Kyng.

Item of all Wodesales heretofore made or to be made by any pson at the assignement or cōmaundement of our said Soveign Lorde or by his Cōmyssion or to his Use in any of the Kynges londes or tenementᵹ in Englond Wales or the Marches therof.

The Fermour or Occupier of the Lordship of Gryneston for the tyme yt shalbe in the Kynges hondes.

The Occupier of the Rentᵹ of Rochester of his Ferme for the tyme yt shalbe in the Kynges handes.

The Fermour of Alyngeroth of his Ferme for the tyme yt shalbe in the Kynges handes.

The Fermour of the Baylewyk of Wynchelsey and of the Man of Yham of his Ferme.

The Fermour of Shalbe of his Ferme.

The Fermour of Werkᵹ and Plenymellour of his Ferme for the tyme the same shalbe in the Kynges handes.

The Fermour of Hampton in Ardrene of his Ferme for the tyme the same shall be in the Kynges handes.

The Fermour of Cleygate of his Ferme.

The Fermour [[1]] called Fennewikᵹ Ferme of his Ferme.

The Fermour of Southwolde of his Ferme.

The Receyvours Fermours and all other Occupiers of the londes late Edward late Duke of Buk atteynted of high treason for the tyme they be or shall happen to be in the Kyngis

The Feferme of the Citie of York.

The Fermour of Penrith of his Ferme.

The Fermour of the Herbage of the Forest of Caltres of his Ferme.

The Fermours of the londes and tenementᵹ late John Mortymer Knyght of their Ferme for the tyme the same shalbe in the Kynges handes.

[1] *blank ;* of the Ferm.

Digitized by Google

The Fermour of the Ferme in Edmounton late the Lord Hastyngᵉ called Willouglys Ferme of his Ferme for the tyme the same shalbe in the Kyngis handes.

The Ferme revenues and ꝑffittes of ꝑffittᵉ of the Ulnage in the Countie of York.

The Fermour of the londes late John Kendalle and after William Trefre for the tyme the same londes shalbe in the Kynges handes.

Item of all arrerages uppon any Accomptaunt Fermour or Occupier dettes respites and unde sup of all or any of the londes and tenementes or other sūmes of money conteigned in any Cedule or Cedules heretofore made sithen the fyrst yere of the reign of our said Soᵛeign Lorde the Kyng that nowe is hitherto by whatsomeᵛ ꝑson or ꝑsounes the said arrerages dettys respytᵉ or unde sup be due of whome soeᵛ the same arrerages dettes respitᵉ or unde sup may laufully be asked.

The Receyvours Fermours Baylyves and all other Occupiers of the quelys landys for the tyme that the same landys shall be in the handys.

The Receyvours and all other Occupiers of Marleys landes for the tyme the same landes shalbe in the Kynges handes.

The Occupiers of the Lordshipp̄ of Moreende for the tyme yt shalbe in the Kynges handes.

The Occupiers of the Lordshipp̄ Pyghtesley for the tyme yt shalbe in the Kynges handes.

The Occupiers of Weston Baldok and for the tyme the same Lordshippes shalbe in the Kynges handes.

The Occupiers of Savage londys Nanfan landys in London for the tyme the same londes shalbe in the Kynges handes.

The Occupiers of the Lordshippes of Boreham Newhall in Essex Hamworth and Mile End in the Countie of Midd le Bankers Shraffold and Birlyng in the Countie of Kent aslong for the tyme that they be or so shall happen to be in the Kynges handes.

The Occupiers of Botrinhaṁs landᵉ for the tyme the same landys shalbe in the Kynges handes.

The Occupiers of Charleton in Craven with thappurtenaunces for the tyme the same shalbe in the Kynges handes.

The Occupiers of Yoxhale for the tyme it shalbe in the Kynges handes.

The feferme of the Citie of Hereford for the tyme the same shalbe in the Kynges handes.

The Occupiers of the Lordshippes of Styllyngesflete Rougehousez Bryansask'm and Upton for the tyme the same landes shalbe in the Kynges handes.

CHAPTER XVI.*

D Subsidio Regi conceff.

Reasons for a Subsidy, from the hostile Conduct of the French King.

THE Kynges humble and lovyng subjectes in this ꝑsent parliament assembled callyng to remembraunce and consideryng that our Soᵛeign Lorde the Kyng after his Royall Viage with puissant army into Fraunce, his victorious Warre there, and his triumphant returne thens, intendyng the further pursute of his noble enterprise aswell for the reducyng of Lewes the late Frenche Kyng from the scisme and division of Christendome unto the due obedience of the See Apostolyque, as the Realme of Fraunce to the obedience rule and goᵛnaunce of our said Soᵛeign Lorde accordyng to his very just right and title, yet that notwithstandyng at the humble and instaunt sute of the said late French Kyng was content of his high goodness to take an honorable peace in such goodly wise as is thorowe all christen nacions right well knowen; In which peace our seid Soᵛeign Lorde of his blessyd disposicion had so great zele and good mynde fermely to stande and ꝑseᵛe that his Grace nat onely upon the like sute of Fraunces nowe French Kyng renovelyd the peace, lege and amyte with hym after the discease of the said Kyng Lewes, But oᵛ that of his ferther gᵗcious zele and studie to the univsall quyet suertie savegarde weale and encrease of all Christendome to thende and intent that all Christen Nacions beyng in unyte rest and concorde among them self myght with one mynde holy conᵛt their strength and power ageynst the Infideles and enymyes of the christen faith, solicited ꝑcured obteigned and brought aboute an amyte, lege and peace betwene our Holy Father the Pope Themperour and all Christen Prynces nat onely univsall but also duryng any of their lyves ꝑpetuall: After which amyte, lege, and univsall peace in such wise concluded covenaunted and sworne, the French Kyng nothyng regardyng his ꝑmyse othe and covenaunt nor the cōmen harme that by his unjust and ungoodly breche was likely to ensue, and sith hath ensued among all Christen Regions, hath not oonly made Warre upon Thempour the Kynges dere Frende and Alye, but also where our said Soᵛaign Lorde the Kyng dyvs and sundrie wayes toke susteigned and endured great payne traveyle coste and charge not oonly to enᵗtayne thamyte with the French Kyng for his owne parte, but also by good and honorable meanys to reconsyle hym ageyn to Thempours Majeste, The French Kyng agaynwarde not onely coude nat be enduced to any reasounable condicions of peace with Themperour, but also moost unkyndeley reaunswered our said Soᵛeign Lordes kyndenes with manyfest injuries and wronges, nat lettyng to take his subjectes, arrest and raunsome them in tyme of peace both by See and Lande, nat oonly ageynst his lege and amyte but also contʳy to his owne saveconducte; And oᵛ that unjustly withdrewe and withhelde nat onely the Dower due to Mary the French Quene Dowagier of Fraunce the Kynges dere suster, which was exꝑssly covenaunted to be payed to her duryng her life to what place or countrie soeᵛ shee shulde dyvt aswell in Warre as in Peace, but also reteyned and refused to paye the yerely tribute and pencion that he had bounde hymself to paye to the Kynges Highnes and his heires under payne of fallyng in to the censures of the Church, into which by his unjust deteynyng he hath incurred; And with all this nat satisfied ageynst his othe and covenaunt sent the Duke of Albany into Scotland to take the goᵛnaunce of that Realme and the yong Kyng into his hondes, to the open daunger and parill of lyfe of the Kynges dere Nephue and to ꝑvoke the Scottes at that tyme desyrous of peace to reare Warre agaynst this the Kynges

* This and the additional Chapters of this Session which follow are now for the first time printed. Former Printed Collections of the Statutes of this Year ended with Chapter XIV. but see the Note to Chapter XV.

Digitized by Google

Realme nat oonly with roodes and incursions made into the same, but also assemblyng this somer passed a puyssant army, and therwith marchyng to the verye borders of this Realme redy to make invasion yf they had not be repelled by the feare and drede of the twoo puissaunt armyes which our said Soveign Lorde had of his high pvidence reared to encountre them: By reason of which ungoodly and ungodly dealyng of the French Kyng, our said Soveign Lorde aswell for the conservacion of his Honour and for the revengyng of the injuries and wronges done aswell to his Highnes as to his Subjectes, as also beyng therto requyred by the Popes Holynes and his dere Aly Themperour, hath declared hymself enemy to the seid French Kyng, and with them for the causes above remembred for the suertie savegarde and defence of this Realme of England and for thacheving of his Realme of Fraunce accordyng to his opyn and well knowen right and title is entered ageynst the Frenche Kyng, and the Scottes aydyng the Duke of Albany into actuall warr; And for asmuch as our said Soveign Lorde alredy hath and hereafter must of necessite beare and susteign great and importable charges in his said Warr both towerd Fraunce and Scotland aswell by See as by Lande, wheryn his Highnes hath employed and entendith to employe nat onely his mynde and study with labour and tveyle of body and juberdy of his owne Royall pson to thadventure of the Warr, but also the utmoost of his owne substaunce and treasure for the defence honour safegarde and suerty of this Realme:

II.
A yearly Subsidy granted to the King for Four Years, viz.

HIS HUMBLYE SUBJECTES therfor in this psent parliament assembled by thassent of the Lordes Spuall and Temporall have of their lovyng myndes gyven and graunted and by this psent endenture gyve and graunt unto our seid Soveign Lorde a yerely Subsidie for the space of four yeres nowe next ensuyng, to be taxed set levyed and payed of evy pson of what estate or degree he be of accordyng to the tenure of this acte in man and fourme folowyng, That is to say; OF EVY psone borne under the Kynges obeysaunce and chargeable to this Subsidie for evy pounde yerely duryng twoo of the first yeres of the said four yeres that the same pson or any other to his use have in Fee Symple Fee Taile me of lyfe me of Yeres Execucion by Warde by Copye of Court Roll or at Will, in any Castelle Honours manours londes tenementes Rentes vices hereditamentes Annuyties fees corrodies or pfittes of the vye true juste and clere yerely value therof, eche of the said twoo yeres, Landes and Tenementes chargeable to the Disme with the Clerly oonly except; xijd. AND OF EVY Alien or Straunger borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce for evy pounde yerely duryng the said twoo first yeres that the same Alyen or Straunger or any other to his use hath in fourme beforesaid in landes tenementes or other the pmysses of the clere yerely value thereof except before except; ij s. AND OF EVY pson borne under the Kynges obeysaunce yerely duryng the said twoo first yeres for evy pounde in Coyne and the Value of evy pounde that any suche pson hath of his owne in plate, stocke of marchaundise, all man of Cornes and blades seved from the grounde, houshold stuffe and of all other goodes and catelle moveable aswell withyn this Realme as without, and of all suche somes of money that to hym his owyng wherof he trusteth in his consciens surely to be payed, except and of the pmysses deducted such somes of money as he oweth and in his concience truely entendeth to paye, and except also aparell of all psonnes belongyng to their bodies savyng Juels of golde; xij d. so that all the foresaid substaunce Coynes Dettes and Plate Goodes and Catelle and other the pmysses extend and be to the value of xx li stlyng and above inclusyve. AND OF EVY such pson havyng in coyne goodes catelle and other like moveable substaunce and dettes except before except under the said value of xx li. to the value of xl s. inclusyve for evy pounde vj d. yerely duryng the said twoo first yeres. AND OF EVY Alyen and Straunger borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce inhabytyng withyn this Realme yerely duryng the said twoo first yeres, for evy pounde that he hath in Coyne and the Value of evy pound in plate, cornes, graynes and blades of Cornes seved frome the grounde, mchaundise houshold stuffe or other goodes or catelle moveable as is beforesaid aswell withyn this realme as without, and of all somes of money that to hym is owyng wherof he trustith in his concience surely to be payed, except and of the pmysses deducted suche somes of money as he oweth and in his concience truly entendeth to paye; ij s. so that all the same substaunce coynes dettes and plate goodes and catelle and other the pmysses extend to the value of xx li stlyng or above. And of evy such alien or straunger yerely duryng the said twoo first yeres, for evy pounde in coyne and the value of evy pounde that he hath in goodes catelle dettes householde stuff or other movable substaunce as is aforesaid frome the value of xx pounde to the value of xl s. except therof such dette as he oweth as is abovesaid xij d. AND OF EVY man pson borne under the Kynges obeysaunce beyng of thage of xvj yeres or above and beyng of the value of xl s. in goodes or takyng any dayely wekely or yerely wages or other pfettes for wages to the yerly value of xx s. or above, and havyng none other substaunce wherby the same pson shuld or ought to be set accordyng to this acte as is aforesaid at higher or gretter some iiij d. yerely duryng the said twoo yeres. OF EVY Alyen or Straunger borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce whiche ought onely to be set for his Wages or other pfittes for wages of evy xx s. which he taketh by the yere for wages or pfittes for wages as is beforesaid yerely duryng the space of the said twoo first yeres, viij d. OF EVY Alyen or Straunger borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce inhabited withyn this Realme which at the tyme of the said assessyng to be yerely made shalbe of thage of xvj yeres or above, and takyng noo wages nor pfite for wages neyther havyng goodes catalles londes tenemente nother other substaunce wherby in such man as is beforesaid he ought mought or shuld be taxed and set at higher or greater some, viij d. yerely duryng the said twoo first yeres. AND OF EVY pson borne under the Kynges obeysaunce in the thirde yere of the said four yeres for evy pounde yerely that the same pson or any other to his use hath in Fee Symple Fee Tayle, me of lyfe, me of yeres, execucion by warde, by Copie of Court Rolle, at Will, in any Castelle, Honours, Manours, Londes, Tenemente, Rentes, vices, Hereditamentes, Annuyties, Fees, Corrodies, or other yerely pfittes of the very true just and clere yerely value of that yere, so that the same extend to the some of fyfty pounde or above, londes and tenementes chargeable to the disme, with the clergie onely except, xij d. ALSO OF EVY Alyen or Straunger borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce inhabytyng withyn this Realme for evy pounde yerely that the same Alyen or Straunger or any other to his use hath in fourme beforesaid in Londes Tenementes or other the pmysses so that the same extend to the very true just and clere value of fyfty pounde or above, Londes and Tenementes chargeable to the disme with the Clergy oonly except as is beforesaid, ij s. AND OF EVY pson borne under the Kynges obeysaunce in the last yere of the said four yeres for evy pounde in coyne and the value of evy pounde that any such pson hath of his owne in plate stok of mchaundise cornes and blades beyng sevyd from the grounde and of other goodes and catelles movables aswell withyn this Realme as without and of all such somes of money that to hym is owyng wherof he trustith in his conscience surely to be payed, except and of the pmysses deducte such somes of money as he oweth and in his conscience intendeth to paye, except also thapparell of all psonnes belongyng to their bodies, savyng Juels of Golde, xij d. so that all the same substaunce coynes dettes plate, goodes and catelle and other the pmysses be and extend to the value of fyftye pounde and above inclusyve. And of evy Alyen Straunger borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce inhabityng withyn this Realme in the said fourth yere for evy pounde in coyne and the value of evy pounde in plate stocke of mchaundise housholde stuffe corne or of goodes or catelles movable as well withyn this Realme as without and of all such somes of money that to hym is owyng wherof he trustith in his conscience surely to be payed, except and of the pmysses deduct such somes of money as he oweth and in his conscience intendeth truly to paye, ij s. so that all the same substaunce coynes dettes plate goodes catelles and other the pmysses extend to the value of fyfty pounde and above inclusyve.

Twelve-pence in the Pound for the first Two Years upon Lands, &c. of Natives;

Two Shillings in the Pound upon the Lands, &c. of Aliens;

Twelve-pence in the Pound upon Personals of Natives of the Value of £20;

Six-pence upon Personals below £20. and to 40 s. inclusive;

Two Shillings in the Pound upon Personals of Aliens of the Value of £20;

Twelve-pence on their Personals from £20. to 40 s.

Four-pence yearly from Natives having 40 s. in Goods, or receiving yearly Wages of 20 s.

Eight-pence in the Pound from Aliens receiving yearly Wages.

Eight-pence yearly from Aliens not liable to a higher Taxation.

Twelve-pence in the Pound for the Third Year, on Lands, &c. of Natives of £50. and upwards per Annum;

Two Shillings on Lands, &c. of Aliens;

Twelve-pence in the Pound upon the Personals of Natives, for the last Year, of the Value of £50.

Two Shillings in the Pound upon the Personals of Aliens.

Digitized by Google

II. Goods and Lands of Persons out of the Realm shall be charged by Certificate of Inhabitants.

AND it is ferther enacted by auctorite of this parliament that evy pson aswell such as be borne under the Kynges obeysaunce as evy other pson straunger or denisen inhabityng withyn this Realme, which at tyme of the said assessyng or taxacion yerely to be had or made shalbe out of this Realme, and shall have goodes or catelles londes or tenementes fees orannuyties or other yerely pfittes withyn the same realme out of the places foreprised in this acte, shalbe charged for the same by ctificate of thinhabitauntes in the parties where suche goodes catelles londes tenementes or other the pmysses than shalbe, or in such other place wher suche pson or his factour deputie or attourney shall have his moost resorte unto withyn this Realme, in like man as yf the same pson were or had bene at the tyme of the assessyng withyn this realme abydyng or dwellyng. And that all coyne plate goodes and catelles being in the rule or custodie of any pson or psonnes to thuse of any other pson withyn age or of full age, or to thuse of any corporacion fraunyte guylde mysterie or any cōmunaltie beyng incorporate or nat incorporate, be and shalbe rated sette and charged by reason of this acte at the value ctefied by the presenters to that ctificate to be sworne accordyng to the rates aforesaid as the case shall requyre, and the sōmes therof taxed to be levyed and taken of them that shall have such goodes in custodie, and the same pson to be discharged ageyn hym or theym that shall have them at the tyme of the delyve therof or at his otherwyse departure frome the custodie or possession of the same; All goodes catelles Juels, and ornamentes of Churches or Chapelles and all other thynges ordeigned for the honour and svyce of Almyghty God alwayes of and for any charge to the said Subsidie foreprised and except: The which said Subsidie in and for evy of the said foure yeres as is beforesaid shall be assessed levyed taken and payed of evy pson chargeable to the same subsidie gaunted by this acte accordyng and after the rate of such yerely substance and value of londes tenementes and other the pmysses wages and pfittes for Wages Goodes and Catelles as evy pson so to be charged shalbe of at the tyme of the said yerely assessyng or taxacion upon hym to be made and in none otherwise: And the said subsidie shalbe yerely taxed assessed and rated accordyng to this acte in evy Shire Riddyng Lathe Wapentake Rape Citie Borowe Towne and evy other place withyn evy of the said foure yeres betwene the feastes of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell and Seynt Martyne the Bysshop in Wynter. And the said sōmes of evy Shire Ryddyng Citie Towne or other places aforesaid of and for the said Subsidie to be taxed and rated yerely by Cōmissions of and to the same lymytted or two of theym at the leste with the names of the high Collectours shalbe ctefied into the Kynges Excheker evy of the seid foure yeres in Crastino Sci Hillarii; And the said sōmes in man and fourme beforesaid taxed shalbe yerely payed into the Kynges receit of his Eschequer at Westmynster to thuse of the said our Sovaign Lorde evy of the said foure yeres before the Utas of the Purificacion of our Ladie next folowyng; And the Sōmes abovesaid of and for the said Subsidie shalbe yerely taxed set asked demaunded taken gathered levyed and payed unto thuse of our said Soveign Lorde in fourme beforesaid, aswell withyn libties franchises sentuaries auncien demesne and other whatsoev place or places excempt or nat excempt as without, excepte such shires places and psonnes as shalbe forprised in and by this acte; any graunt charter use of libtie by reason of any tres patentes or otherwyse privylege pscripcion allowaunce of the same or any other whatsoev mater of discharge heretofore to the contry had made graunted used or opteigned notwithstondyng. Provyded alwey that the assessyng, levyeng and gatheryng of the said Subsidie, or any parte thereof in any libtie or fraunchise be nat in anywise hereafter pjudiciall or hurtfull to any of the Lordes of the said Libties or Fraunchises of for or concnyng their said Libties or Franchises.

Goods of Trustees, Corporations, &c. shall be rated on Certificate of Presenters sworn.

Goods and Ornaments of the Church excepted.

The Subsidy shall be levied at the Rate of the Property when assessed;

between the Feasts of St. Michael and St. Martin yearly.

The Sums, with the Names of the Collectors shall be certified into the Exchequer upon the Morrow of St. Hillary yearly;

and paid in before the Octave of the Purification;

and leviable in all Places not expressly excepted.

Proviso for Lords of Franchises.

III. The Commons in this Parliament shall nominate Commissioners for certain Counties, Cities, and Towns particularly named in this Act;

AND ferthermore be it enacted that for the assessyng and orderyng of the said Subsidie yerely duryng the said foure yeres to be duely had, that the Cōmens in this psent parliament assembled shall name and appoynt in the parliament of and for evy Shire and Riddyng withyn this Realme, and also of and for evy of the Cities of London Coventr Chichestr Newe Salisbury Caunterbury Norwyche Bristowe Worcestr Yorke Lincoln Bathe Excestr Herforde and Rochester and of and for evy of the Townes of Sowthampton Leycestr Shrowesbury Notyngham Kyngeston uppon Hull Oxenford Newe Wyndesore Gloucestr Colchester Great Yermouth Ipswiche Northampton and Derby and of and for the Borough of Southwerk and Ile of Wight, cteyn nomber of the moost sadde and discrete psonnes aswell of the Justices of Peace of evy of the same Shires, Riddynges Lathes Wapentakes Rape Cities Boroughes Townes and evy other place and Ile of Wyght as of other Inhabitauntes of the same Shires Riddynges Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Townes Boroughes and Ile to be Cōmissioners wtyn the said Shyres Ryddynges Lathes Wapentakes Rape Cities Townes Boroughes and Ile wherof they be so Justices of Peace or inhabitauntes in the same; and of and for the honorable housholdes of the Kyng our Soveign Lorde and the Quene, the Prynces, the French Quene, and the moost Revent Father in God the Lord Legate, cteyn of the hede officers of the same to be Cōmyssions of the same Householdes in what Shire or other place the said Householdes then shall happen to be: And the said Cōmons in like man maye name of evy other Citie Borough and Towne Corporate nat beyng before expssed vj, v, iiij, iij, or twoo of the heed officers and other sadde and honest inhabitauntes of evy of the said other Cities boroughes and townes corporate accordyng to the nomber and multitude of people beyng in the same; the which psons yf any such be therunto named of the said inhabitauntes of the said Cities boroughes and townes corporated nat expssed before by name, shalbe joined and put as Cōmyssioners wyth the psonnes named for such Shires and Ryddynges as the said Cities Boroughes and townes corporate nat expssely before named be set and have their beyng; which psones so named for and of the said Cities Boroughes and Townes corporate, nat before named expssely by reason of ther dwellyng in the same, shall nat take upon them ne none of them to put any parte of their Cōmission in execucion for the pmysses out of the said Citie boroughe or towne corporate wheryn they beyng so named onely for the same be dwellyng; And also nat to execute the said Cōmyssion withyn the Citie borough or towne corporate where they be so dwellyng, but joyntly with twoo at the least of the other Cōmyssioners withyn that Shire or Ryddyng and in that Cōmyssion where they be so dwellyng, at such dayes and tymes as the said other Cōmyssioners for the same Shire and Ryddyng shall therunto lymyt and appoynt wtyn the same Citie or Towne corporate wherof they so be, and nat out of suche Citie or Towne, and in that man to be aydyng and assistyng with the said other Cōmyssioners in and for the good execucion of the effecte of ther said Cōmyssion; on payne of evy of the said Cōmyssions so named for any such Citie Borough and Towne corporate beyng nat before expssed by name to make suche fyne as the said other Cōmissioners in the Cōmission of and for the said Shire or Ryddyng named or four of them at the least shall by their discrecions sette and ctefie unto the Kynges Eschequer, there to be levyed to thuse of our Soveign Lorde the Kyng in like man as if such or like sōme had beyn set and rated upon evy such pson for the said Subsidie: The which Cōmissioners so named of and for the said Cities Boroughes and Townes nat before specially named and onely put into the said Cōmyssion by reason of their dwellyng in the same, shal not have any parte or porcion of the fees or rewardes for the Cōmyssioners and their Clerkes in this acte afterwerd especified. And that aswell for and of all other townes or places beyng separate from Shires and nat beyng parcell of any Shire, neither of the said Cities and Townes before named, Borough of Southwark and Ile of Wight, as of all those Shires Cities Townes and other places wherof ther shall be noo psons named and affiled to this acte for to be Cōmyssioners of the same, upon relacion therof made and so knowen unto the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde or to his honorable Counsell or to his Genall Attourney for the tyme beyng, Our Soveign Lord or his said Counsell or the said Attourney have full auctorite by this acte to name cteyn psonnes by their discrecion

and for the Households of the King and Queen, &c.

and for other Cities and Towns not in this Act named;

who shall act with the Commissioners named for Shires;

and only in their own particular City or Town;

on Pain of Fine.

SuchCommissioners for Cities & Towns not named shall not have any Fees.

For Places not parcel of Shires, or whereof no Commissioners are named, the King may appoint Commissioners.

Digitized by Google

dwellyng withyn the same places or wythout, to be therof Cōmyssioners, any thyng in this acte to the contrary notwithstondyng: And that the Lorde Chaunceler of Englond for the tyme beyng, yerely of and for the said four yerely payementes shall have power and auctorite by this acte to make and direct out of the said Court of Chaunc̄ie under the Kynges great Seale, sev̄all Cōmyssions, that is to saye, to ev̄y Shire Riddyng Lathes Wapentakes Rape Citie Towne Borough Ile and Householde for the cessyng and levyeng of the same yerely Subsidie to the said Cōmyssioners whose names be affyled to this acte and to none other; And for such places for the which noo Cōmyssioners happeneth to be named and affiled to this acte, than to c̄teyn psonnes inhabited withyn such places so lakkyng nōiacion of Cōmissioners by the said Lorde Chaunceler of Englond for the tyme beyng to be named and appoynted; which Cōmissions shall be yerely directed and delyv̄ed to the said Cōmissioners or to one of them before the xvj^th^ daye of Septembr, and to ev̄y of the said Cōmyssioners eight Cedules conteignyng in them the tenour of this acte shalbe affiled; by the which Cōmission the Cōmyssioners in ev̄y such Cōmission named accordyng to this acte and ev̄y nomber of them unto twoo of them at the leest shall have full power and auctorite to put theffecte of the said acte and Cōmyssion in execucion, And by auctorite of this acte after such Cōmission to them directed may yerely duryng the said four yeres by ther assentes and agreamentes sev̄ them self for the execucion of their said Cōmyssion in Hundredes Wardes Lathes Rapes Wapentakes townes parisshes and other places withyn the lymyttes of their seid Cōmission in such man̄ as to them shall seme expedient to be ordred, and betwene them to be cōmuned and agreed upon, which sev̄unce ev̄y pson of this p̄sent parliament that shalbe Cōmissioner, shalbe assigned in the Hundred where he dwelleth in place by their discrecions. Provided alway that noo pson be or shalbe assigned any Cōmyssioner to and for thexecucion of this p̄sent acte, but onely in the Shire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth and that noo pson beyng assigned to the contrary therof in anywise shall put in execucion theffecte of this acte or any parte therof.

Lord Chancellor shall yearly make out the proper Commissions.

Power to such Commissioners to enforce this Act; and divide themselves for the Execution thereof in Hundreds, &c.

None shall be a Commissioner but in the County where he dwells.

IV.
The Commissioners shall execute this Act impartially.

AND IT IS ENACTED by the auctorite of this p̄sent parliament that the Cōmissioners and ev̄y of them which shalbe named lymytted and assigned accordyng to this acte, to be Cōmyssioners in ev̄y Shire Riddyng Lathes Wapentakes Rape Citie Towne Borough Ile and in the seid householdes or in any other place and none other, shall truely effectually and diligently for their partes execute theffecte of this p̄sent acte accordyng to the tenour therof in ev̄y behalfe and none otherwise by any other meanys wythout omission favour affeccion feare drede malyce or any other thyng to be attempted or done by them or any of them to the contrary therof. And the said Cōmyssyoners and ev̄y nomber of them unto two of them at the least and none other for thexecucion of the said Cōmission and acte, shall yerely durynge the said foure yeres betwene the seid feastes of Seynt Michaell and Saynt Martyn after Cōmissions delyv̄ed to them in fourme above said, direct their sev̄all or joynt p̄ceptes unto viij, vj, iiij, iij, ij or moo as for the nomber of thinhabitauntes shalbe requysite of the moost substanciall discrete and honeste psonnes inhabitauntes, by the said Cōmissioners or two of them at the least to be named of and in ev̄y Hundred Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Warde Parisshe towne or other places, aswell withyn lib̄tie Fraunchise Sentuarie as without, withyn the lymytes of the Shires Ryddynges Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Townes Boroughes or Ile aforesaid and other places withyn the lymyties of their Cōmyssions, and to the Constables subconstables bailliffes and other lyke officers or ministers of ev̄y of the said Hundredes Townes Wardes Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Parisshes and other places beforesaid, as to the said Cōmissioners or ev̄y nomber of them unto twoo of them at least by their discrecion in division shall seme expedient, and as by the man̄ and use of that parties shalbe requysite; straytly by the same p̄cep̄t chargyng and cōmaundyng the said inhabitauntes constables and other officers aforesaid to whome such p̄cep̄t shalbe so directed to appere in their p̄per psonnes before the said Cōmyssioners or such nomber of them as they shall devyde themselfes, unto twoo of them at least, at c̄teyn dayes and places by the said Cōmyssioners or ev̄y nomber of them unto twoo of them at least, withyn Citie Borough or Towne corporate or wythout, in other place as is aforesaid by their discrecion to be lymytted, ther to doo and accomplisshe all that to them on the parte of our Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng shalbe enjoyned touchyng this acte, cōmaundyng further by the same p̄cep̄t that he to whose hondes such p̄cept shall cōme, shall shewe or delyv̄ the same to the other inhabitauntes or officers named in the same; and that none of them fayle to accomplisshe the same on payne of xx s.

The Commissioners shall issue Precepts to some substantial Inhabitants, Constables, and other Officers to appear before them.

V.
Every Person refusing to appear according to the Precept, shall forfeit for each Default 20 s.

AND IT IS ORDEIGNED by the said auctorite of this parliament that the said day and place p̄fixed and lymytted in the seid p̄ceptes ev̄y of the said Cōmyssioners then beyng wythin the shire and havyng noo sufficient excuse for his absence, shall at the said daye and place p̄fixed for that parte wherunto he was soo lymytted, apper in his p̄per pson, and ther the same Cōmyssioners beyng p̄sent or twoo of them at least, shall call or cause to be called before them the said inhabitauntes and officers to whome they have directed their seid p̄ceptes and which had in cōmaundement there to appere by the said p̄cep̄t of the said Cōmyssioners; And yf any so warned make default oneles he shalbe then lettyd by syknes or lefull excuse and that let them to be witnessyd by the othes of twoo credible psonnes, or yf any so apperyng refuse to be sworne in fourme folowyng, that ev̄y pson makyng such defaut or refusyng to be sworne to forfait xx s. and so for ev̄y daye at any tyme duryng the said four yeres p̄fixed for the same cause unto the tyme the nomber of ev̄y such place have appered and certefied in fourme underwritten; And ev̄y of them so makyng defaut or refusyng to be sworne to forfait xx s: And upon the said apparaunce had, one of the moost substanciall inhabitauntes or officer ther so beyng warned and apperyng, by the said Cōmyssioners shalbe sworne yerely duryng the said four yeres upon a boke after this fourme openly before the said Comyssioners; I shall truely enquyre wyth my fellowes that shalbe sworne with me of the Hundreth Wapentakes Warde Towne or other place of the best and moost value and substaunce of ev̄y pson dwellyng or abydyng withyn the lymyttes of the places that I and my fellowes shall be charged with, and of other which shall have his or ther moost resorte unto any of the same places and chargeable wyth any sōme of money by the acte of the said subsidie and of all other articles that I shalbe charged wyth touchyng the said acte and accordyng to thentent of the same, and therupon as nere as shall cōme to my knowledge truely p̄sent and c̄tefie before you the names and surnames substaunce and values of ev̄y of them aswell of Londes Tenementes and other hereditamentes possessions and p̄fittes recited in the said acte, as of goodes and catelles and also of wages and p̄fittes for wages of the said psonnes and ev̄y of them chargeable by the said acte, without any concelement favour love affeccion drede feare or malice, so God me help̄ and all Sayntes and by this boke. And ev̄y other pson that ther shall appere yerely by the said p̄cept shall make lyke othe, and upon the othe so taken as is beforesaid by thinhabitauntes and officers of ev̄y hundred warde wapentake towne or other place, the said Cōmyssioners shall yerely openly ther rede or cause to be red unto them the said rates and openly declare theffecte of their charge unto them and in what man̄ and fourme they owe and shall make their certificates accordyng to the rates and sōmes therof abovesaid; And of all man̄ psonnes aswell of Alyens and Straungers inhabited withyn this Realme, as of such as be borne withyn the Kynges obeysaunce chargeable to this Acte, and of the possessions goodes and catell̄ of fraṭnyties gildes and other as is abovesaid and of psonnes beyng in the parties beyond the See havyng goodes or catelles Londes or Tenementes in this realme as is beforesaid, and of all goodes beyng in custodie to thuse of any other pson as is abovesaid, by the which informacion and shewyng the said psonnes so sworne shall have such playne knowlege of the true intent of this p̄sent acte and of the man̄ of ther c̄tificate, that the same psonnes so beyng sworne shall have noo reasonable cause to excuse them by ignoraunce: and after such oth and the statute of the said Subsidie and the man̄ of the c̄tificat to be made in wrytyng conteynyng the names

Inhabitants, &c. duly appearing shall be sworn to make true Inquiry of the Substance of Persons in their District. Form of the Oath.

Commissioners shall inform such Inhabitants of their Duty, and how to make their Certificates.

Digitized by Google

and surnames of evy psone and wheder he be borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce or withyn, and wheder he be vaunt or in the houshold of any other pson and the best value of evy pson in evy degre aswell of yerely value of londes and tenementes or such like possessions and pfittes wages and pfittes for wages, as the value of goodes and catelles and evy thyng to their said ctificat requisite and necessary to them declared, the said Cōmyssioners ther beyng shall by ther discrecions appoynt and lymyt unto the seid psonnes another daye and place to appere before the seid Cōmyssioners and chargyng these psonnes that be sworne that they in the meane tyme shall make diligent inquyrie of the pmysses and then there evy of them so beyng sworne upon the payne of xx s. to appere at the seid newe pfixed daye and place ther to ctefie unto the said Cōmyssioners in wrytyng accordyng to their sayed charge and accordyng to the true intent of the said graunt of subsidie, and as to them in man̄ beforesaid hath then be shewed and declared by the Cōmissioners: At which daye and place so to them pfixed yf any of the said parsonnes sworne as is aforesaid make default, or appere and refuse to make the said ctificate, that evy of them so offendyng to forfet xx s. excep̄t onely resounable excuse for his defaut by reason of syknes or otherwise by the othes of twoo credible psonnes there witnessed be had; and of such as appere redie to make ctificat as is beforesaid, the said Cōmyssioners ther beyng shall take and receyve the same, and after such ctificat so taken, the said Cōmyssioners shall playnly and diligently ovloke all the same ctificates and evy parte therof and the names valewes and substaunce of evy pson so certified; and if the same Cōmyssioners se cause reasounable they shall examyn the said presenters therof; and therupon the same Cōmyssioners at the said dayes and places by their agreament among themself shall yerely duryng the said foure yeres openly there pfixe other daie or dayes at cteynplace or places withyn the lymytes of their Cōmyssion by their discrecion for ther forther pcedyng to the said yerely assessyng of the said subsidie; and therupon at the said daye of the said ctificate as is beforesaid taken, the same Cōmissioners shall make their pcep̄t or pceptes to the Constables Subconstables bayliffes or other officers of such Hundredes Wapentakes Townes or other places aforesaid as the same Cōmyssioners shalbe of, comprisyng and conteignyng in the same pcep̄t the names and surnames of all psonnes psented before them in the said ctificates of whome the said Cōmyssioners or thre of them at least shall then have vehement suspecte by credible witnes to be of more and greater value or substaunce in Londes Tenementes goodes Catelles or sōmes of money owyng to them or other substaunce as is beforesaid, then upon such pson or psonnes is or shalbe ctified, cōmaundyng the said Constables bayelyffes and other officers to whome such pcep̄t shalbe directed to warne such psonnes whose names shalbe comprised in the seid pcept at their mansions or to their psonnes or by open pclamacions at their parisshe churches or otherwyse, that the same psonnes named in such pceptes and evy of them shall psonally appere before the said Cōmyssioners at the said newe pfixed day and place dayes or places ther to be sworne and examined by the said Cōmyssioners of their substaunce and value and sōmes of money owyng to them and other whatsoev mater concnyng the pmysses or any of them accordyng to this acte: At which daye and place so pfixed the said Cōmyssioners ther then beyng or twoo of them at least, shall cause to be called the said psonnes whose names shalbe comprised in the seid pcep̄t as is beforesaid for their examinacion to be warned; And yf any of those psonnes as is beforesaid to be examined which at any tyme after the warnyng and before the pfixed daye shalbe withyn such place where he may have knowlege of his sayd apparaunce to be made, make default and appere not, oneles a reasounable cause or els a reasounable excuse by the othes of twoo credible psonnes before the said Cōmyssioners be alleged for his discharge, evy of them so makyng such default to be taxed and charged with and at the double sōme of the rate that he shuld or ought to have bene set at for and after the best value of his substaunce upon hym ctefied yf he had appered, by the discrecion of the Cōmyssioners ther beyng; and in lyke man̄e yf any of them suspected as is beforesaid, appere and refuse to be sworne in fourme folowyng, then evy such offender to be taxed and charged with and at the double sōme of the rate that he shuld or ought to have bene set at for and after the best value of his substaunce uppon hym ctefied by the said psonnes that made the ctificate as is beforesaid, by the discrecions of the Cōmyssioners ther then beyng: and evy of the psonnes so there apperyng whose names shalbe expssed in the said pcep̄t and in whome any vehement suspecte was or shalbe had in fourme abovesaid, shall openly ther be sworne in this man̄: I shall feithfully truly and playnly accordyng to my knowlege shewe unto you the Kynges Cōmyssioners and to other by you assigned the best and greatest value or above of all my yerely pfitte in Londes Tenementes Rentes or such like possessions, wages, yerely pfittes for wages, and the best and greatest value of all my goodes and catelles and sōmes of money to me owyng accordyng to the graunt of this acte of Subsidie, and truely aunswer to that I shalbe examined of touchyng the pmysses without Covyn or disceyt, so God me help̄ and all Sayntes. And yf any pson that shuld appere be excused in fourme beforesaid by witnes of credible psonnes, the same psonnes shalbe examined by their othes of his or their value and substaunce soo lakkyng and excused, and by the best of that ctificate or knowlege or of the other first ctificate upon hym or them made, the same psonnes soo lakkyng and excused of his apparaunce be set and rated by the said Cōmyssioners; And evy spirituall pson yerely duryng the said foure yeres shalbe rated and set accordyng to the rates abovesaid of and for evy pounde that the same spirituall pson or any other to his use hath by discent bargeyn or purchase, in fee symple fee tayle tme of lyfe tme of yeres execucion by Warde by Copie of Court Roll in any man̄ londes tenementes rentes vyces or hereditamentes after the true juste and clere yerely value therof in fourme above remembred. And yf any man̄ of pson ctefied or rated at any man̄ of value offer hym selfe to be sworne and examined by his othe at any of the said pfixed dayes and to swere for his discharge in that he is ctefied above his value or substaunce, so that he come before thextretes of the said assessyng as shalbe afterward declared be delyved by the said Cōmyssioners into the Kynges Escheker, the same psone shalbe receyved and his othe taken; And all psonnes so offryng themselfe to be sworne and all other sworne and examined at callyng by the said Cōmyssioners as is above sayed shalbe rated and charged accordyng to the value and substaunce shewed by his or their disposicion or his or their othes made at the tyme of their examinacion and none otherwise. And all psonnes set rated and taxed as is beforsaid shalbe bounde and charged by the same and the sōme or sōmes uppon hym set to be dewe toward the payment of the said Subsidie, and to be levyed as hereafter shalbe specified.

The Commissioners shall appoint another Day and Place of appearing for the Persons sworn to certify.

Penalty of 20 s. for Default of Appearance.

From such as appear the Commissioners shall receive the Certificates, and review the same; and may examine the Presenters.

They may appoint other Days for further Proceedings.

They shall direct Precepts to Constables, &c. commanding them to warn Persons suspected to be of greater Property than is certified to appear before them.

Persons so warned not appearing or refusing to be sworn, shall be taxed double.

Oath to be administered to Persons appearing.

Property of Persons excused from Appearance shall be enquired of by the Oaths of others.

Spiritual Persons shall be rated as others for Lands, &c. holden by them in Fee, &c.

Persons over-rated may be discharged on their Oaths, before Delivery of Estreats into the Exchequer.

VI.

AND yt is also enacted by the said auctorite that evy psone yerely duryng the said four yeres as is aforesaid be rated taxed and set and the sōme of hym sett to be levyed in such place where he at the tyme of the seid ctificat to be made shall kepe his house or dwellyng, or where he then shalbe moost convsaunt abydyng or resyaunt or shall have his moost resorte unto and shalbe best knowne at tyme of the said ctificate to be made and noo where els; and yf any pson chargeable to this acte at tyme of the sayed assessyng happen to be oute of this realme or far frome the place where he shalbe knowne, then he to be set where he was laste abidyng in this realme and best knowen. And after the substaunce value and wages and other pfittes of evy pson knowne by examinacion, ctificat or in other man̄ of wyse as is beforesaid, the said Cōmissioners vj, v, iiij, iij, or twoo of them shall yerely duryng the said foure yeres after the rates aforesaid set and taxe evy pson accordyng to the rate of the substaunce value of londes goodes or wages or other pfittes whereby the greatest and moost sōme accordyng to his substaunce by reason of this acte ought or may be set and taxed. Provyded alwey that noo pson that shalbe taxed for and after the yerely value of his londes tenementes or other reall possessions or pfittes in eyther of the said twoo first yeres of the said four yeres, be set or taxed for his goodes and catelles and other moveable substaunce in eyther of the said twoo yeres; And he that shalbe taxed or charged for his goodes catelles or other movables in eyther

The Property of each Person being ascertained, he shall be rated accordingly.

No Person rated for Real Property, during the first Two Years, shall be charged for his Personalty, nor è converso.

Digitized by Google

of the said twoo first yeres shall not be charged taxed or chargeable for his londes or other reall possessions or pfittes in eyther of the said twoo first yeres. Nor that any pson be set or taxed in the said thirde yere of the said four yeres but onely in case where that such pson or other to his use hath londes tenementes or other such reall possessions or pfittes of and to the yerely value of fyfty pounde or above as is aforesaid; And then to be set and taxed after the rates aforesaid in the same third yere lymytted for and after the yerely value of all his londes tenementes or such other reall possessions and pfittes and nat for his goodes catelles or other moveable substaunce. And that noo pson be set or taxed in the said fourth yere but onely in case where his goodes catalles and movables shalbe of the value of fyfty pounde or above as is aforesaid, and then to be set and taxed after the rate aforesaid in the same fourth yere lymytted after the value of all his goodes catelles or other moveable substaunce and nat for his londes tenementes or other reall possessions as is aforesaid: Nor that any such pson as was set or taxed or ought or myght have be set or taxed for his londes tenementes or other reall possessions in the said thirde yere, shall in any wise be set or taxed for his londes tenementes or other reall possessions nor for any goodes catelles or other movable substaunce in the said fourth yere; nor any parson to be double charged neyther set for twoo causes ne at sevall places by reason of this acte; any thyng in this psent acte conteigned notwithstondyng.

None shall be rated for Real Property in the Third Year under the yearly Value of £50.

Nor in the Fourth Year, but for Personal Property of the Value of £50.

No Person rated or rateable for Real Property in the Third Year shall be rated in the Fourth.

None shall be doubly charged.

VII.

Persons having Two Places of Abode must have a Certificate of being assessed in one; which shall be a Discharge against Assessment in the other.

Persons evading the yearly Assessment, shall be charged double.

And that it be ordeigned by the said auctorite of this psent parliament that noo pson havyng two mansions or twoo places to resorte unto or callyng hymself householde svaunt or waytyng svaunt to the Kynges Highnes the Quene or other Lorde or Ladye Maister or Maistres, be excused upon his saiyng frome the taxe of the said yerely subsidie in neyther of the places where he may be set, oneles he bryng a ctificat in wrytyng frome the Cōmyssioners where that he is so set in dede at one place. And yf any happen to be set in twoo places upon ctificat therof made, the best and moost sōme upon hym so taxed to be taken and abide and thother to be discharged, so that the same ctificate of his assessyng and payment be made therof in wrytyng under the seales of the Cōmyssioners; which ctificate so made, shalbe at all tymes sufficient discharge for hym aswell ayenst any Collectour that shall demaunde the same upon hym rated and taxed, as agaynst the Kyng and all other psons. And yf any pson that ought to be set by reason of his remenyng or resortyng to two places or by reason of his saiyng that he is els where taxed, or by reason of any pryvylege by his dwellyng or abydyng in any place not beyng forprised in this acte or in otherwyse, by his covyn or crafte happen to escape fro the yerely sessyng and be nat sett, and that pved by psentment and examinacion or informacion before any twoo of the said Cōmyssioners or the Barons of the Kynges Exchequer or twoo Justices of the Peace of that countre where such pson dwellith, then ev pson that by such meanes or otherwise wilfully by covyn shall happen to escape frome the sessyng of the said Subsidie or any of them, and nat be rated taxed and set, shalbe charged upon the knowlege and pfe therof with and at the double value that he shulde or ought to have ben set at before accordyng to his havour, the same double to be levyed gadered and payed of his goodes and catelles londes and tenementes towerd the said Subsidie, and further to be punysshed by the discrecions of the Barons Justices or Cōmissions before whome he shalbe convycted for his offence and disceyte in that behalfe: And that evy Comyssioner assigned and deputed accordyng to this acte for the orderyng of this subsidie dwellyng withyn the pcyncte and lymytt of his Cōmyssion for his owne substaunce in londes and goodes shalbe valued and rated yerely duryng the said four yeres by examynacion of four, three, or two other Cōmissioners of the same Shire Ryddyng Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie borough or towne corporate or other place where the same Cōmyssioner so dwellyth or keapith his house; And after such value and rate of hym knowen, the same Cōmyssioner so dwellyng withyn the lymyt of his Cōmission to be yerely set and taxed by the other said Cōmyssioners and aswell the sōme so upon hymselfe taxed as the sōme made by the psenters sworne as is aforesaid taxed upon his svauntes or other of his housholde or other beyng in his house, shalbe written and set in thextretes therof to be made with thother inhabitauntes of that parties, and so to be gadered and levyed in like man as it ought or shuld have bene yf the same Cōmyssioner had not bene in the Cōmyssion of the place where he so dwellith.

Commissioners shall be rated by other Commissioners of their own County, &c.

Sums assessed on Commissioners shall be written in the Estreats, and levied in like Manner as other Assessments

And that all psonnes of thestate of a Barone or Baronesse and every estate above, be examined and charged of their freholde and values as is aforesaid before the Chaunceler and Tresourer of Englond for the tyme beyng or other psonnes by the Kynges auctorite to be lymytted yerely duryng the said four yeres, and they to be charged after the fourme of the said graunt, accordyng to their examinacion aforesaid; and the sōmes upon them set with the names of the Collectours appoynted for gaderyng and paiyng of the same, be extreted delyved and ctefied at dayes and places above specified by the said Chaunceler and Tresourer for the tyme beyng: and that noo psonne ones examined as is abovesaid be nat compelled to none other examinacion for the said graunt.

Peers and Peeresses shall be charged by the Chancellor and Treasurer, or by others appointed by the King.

VIII.

All Peers, Heads of Monasteries, Masters, &c. shall be charged for their Servants, &c.

It is also ordeigned and enacted by the seid auctorite that evy Lorde spirituall and temporall and evy Soveign of Monastie Cathedrall Church or other Church College or Chapell reguler or seculer, and evy other Maister Maistres and all other Householders, be and shalbe aunswerable and charged for all and synguler sōmes of money taxed or set upon his or her svauntes or other abydyng in his or her house onely for their wages aslong as their said svauntes or other abidyng in his or her house as is abovesaid shalbe convsaunt and abidyng in their house and noo lenger; and the same sōme or sōmes for the said svauntes and other abidyng wyth them as is aforesaid to be asked levyed and taken by distres yf they or any of them refuse the payment therof, and the distres to be kept appraysed and solde for none payement of the same in such man as hereafter shalbe expssed, as yf the said sōme or sōmes had ben set or taxed upon themself. And that yt shalbe laufull to evy such Lorde Soveign Maister and Maisteres or other Householder to deteign and holde in their hondes the said sōme so taxed upon evy of his or their svauntes for the said Subsidie as parcell of their Wages then due, or of the next wages salarie or other pfit to such svaunt by his said Lorde Soveigne Maiseter Maistres or other housholder due to be payed at tyme of the said ctificat and taxe made or set or at any tyme before or after, and therof to be acquyted and discharged agayn the said svaunt by auctorite of this acte: And after the said taxes and assesses of the said sōmes upon and by the said examinacion and ctificat as is aforesaid made, the sayed Cōmyssioners or twoo of them at the leste yerely withyn three wykes next ensuyng the said feast of Saynt Martyn by their wrytyng extreted of the said taxe therof under the seales and signe manuell of twoo of the said Cōmyssioners at the least to be made, shall delyv unto sufficient and substanciall inhabitauntes or Constables Subconstables Baylies or other Officers joyntly of Hundredes Townes parisshes and other places aforesaid withyn their lymyttes or to the said sufficient psonnes inhabitauntes of the same onely, by the discrecion of the same Cōmyssioners and as the place or parties shall requyre, aswell the pticuler names and surnames as the remembraunce of all sōmes of money taxed and set of and upon evy pson aswell man as woman chargeable to this acte housholder labourer or svaunt and all householde svauntes of all other inhabitauntes or dwellers withyn the said parisshes townes and places contributories to this Subsidie; By auctorite of which wrytyng or estreit so delyved the said officers or other parsonnes so named and deputed sevally shall have full power and auctoritie ymmediatly after the delyvy of the sayed wrytyng or estreit, to demaund levy and gader of evy pson theryn especified the sōme or sōmes in the same writyng or estreit aswell for evy such pson as for his or their svauntes so taxed and set, and for noo payment therof to distreyn the same psonnes or pson so beyng behynde by their goodes and catelles

Masters, &c. may retain Sums so charged.

IX.

Within three Weeks of Martinmas the Commissioners shall deliver to certain Inhabitants and Officers Estreats of the Persons and Sums assessed;

whereby the said Officers shall demand and levy the Sums assessed;

Digitized by Google

On Nonpayment, Officers may distrain, &c.

and the distres so taken to kepe by the space of eight dayes at the costes and charges of the owner therof: And yf the said owner doo nat pay such sōme of money as he shalbe taxed by this acte withyn the same eight dayes, then the said distresse to be appreysed by four three or twoo of thinhabitauntes where such distres is taken, and solde for the payement of the said money, and the ovplus cōmyng of the sale therof yf any be, to be ymmediatly restored to the owner of the said distresse; which sayed officers and other psonnes so deputed to aske take gather and levye the seid sōmes shall aunswer and be charged for their porcions onely to them assigned and lymytted to be gathered levyed and comprised in the said wrytyng or estreit to them as is beforesaid delyved unto thuse of our said Soveign Lorde the Kyng, and the said sōme in that wrytyng or Estreite comprised, to paye unto the high Collectours or Collectour of that place for the Colleccion of the same in maⁿ and fourme under written therunto to be named and deputed; And the same inhabitauntes and officers so gadryng the same pticuler sōmes for their colleccion therof shall reteyne for evy xx s. by them so receyved and payed, ij d. that to be allowed at the payement of their colleccion by them to be made to the high Collectours.

Such Officers shall answer only for their proper Portions. Sums comprised in the Estreat shall be paid to each High Collector.

Allowances to Collectors.

X.

The Commissioners shall name sufficient Persons to be High Collectors;

AND FURTHER be it enacted by the said auctorite of this psent parliament that the said Cōmyssioners or the more parte of such of them as shall take uppon them the execucion and busynes of the said Cōmyssion shall yerely duryng the said foure yeres name cteyn sufficient and hable psonnes sevally by discrecions of the same Cōmyssioners in Shires Ryddynges Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities townes corporate or other whatsoev places aswell withyn places privyleged as without, nat beyng forprised in this acte to be high Collectours and have the Colleccion and receite of the said sōmes set and levyable withyn the pcyncte lymyttes and boundes that they shalbe so lymytted to gather and receyve; To evy of the which Collectours so sevally named the said Cōmyssioners or twoo of them at the least yerely duryng the sayed four yeres withyn three wykes next after the said hole sōme of the sayed subsidie be set by all the lymyttes of their Cōmyssion or in such lymyttes as the same high Collectours or Collectour shalbe sevally so assigned, shall under their seales and signe manuell delyv one estreit in parchement to evy of the same Collectours comprisyng in yt the names of all such psonnes as were assigned to levy the said pticulers and the sōmes of evy Hundred Wapentake Towne or other place aforesaid accordyng to thestreit so first therof as is beforesaid delyved, and as the said Collectour so to be assigned shalbe charged with, evenly concordaunt and agreyng unto the hole sōme comprised in the seid pticuler estrete lymytted to his colleccion as is beforesaid; And evy such his Collectour so yerely deputed havyng the said estrete in parchement as is beforesaid shall have auctoritie by this acte yerely duryng the said four yeres to appoynt dayes and places wythin the Circute of his colleccion for the payement of the said subsidie to hym to be made and therof to gyve warnyng by pclamacion or otherwise to all the said constables or other psonnes or inhabitauntes havyng the charge of the said pticuler colleccion withyn the Hundredes parisshes townes or other places to hym or them lymytted, to make payement of their said pticuler colleccion of evy sōme as to them shall appteign; And if at the said daye and place so lymytted and pfixed by the said Collectours, the said Constables Officers or other psonnes or inhabitauntes as is beforesaid for the sayed pticuler colleccion appoynted and assigned withyn such Hundrede Citie Towne or other place, doo nat paye unto the said Collectours the sōme withyn their sevall Hundredes Townes parisshes and other places due and comprised in the said estretes therof to them delyved by the said Comyssioners or some of them as is beforesaid, or so moche therof as they have or myght by any meane receyve, the said ij d. for the seyd pticuler colleccion as is beforesaid alweys to be therof allowed deducted and excepte; that then yt shalbe leafull to the said high Collectours and evy of them and to their assignes to distreyn evy of the seid Constables Officers and other inhabitauntes for their said pticuler and sevall colleccion of the said sōmes as before is said, deputed for the hole sōme comprised in the said estrete or wrytyng therof to them and evy of them as is before expssed delyved, or for as moch of the same sōme as so then shall happen to be gadred levyed and behynde unpayed, by the goodes and catelles of evy of them so beyng behynde, and the distres so taken to be kept appreysed and solde as is aforesaid and therof to take and levye the sōme so then beyng behynde unpayed, and the ovplus cōmyng of the sale of the said distres yf any be, to be restored and delyved to the owner in fourme above remembred. Provyded alway that noo psonne inhabyted wtyn any Citie Borough or Towne corporate shalbe compelled to be assessour or collectour of or for any parte of the said Subsidie in any place or places out of the Citie Borough or Towne corporate where he dwellith.

To whom they shall deliver Estreats in Parchment of the Names of the particular Collectors, and the Sums assessed on each Hundred, &c.

High Collectors shall appoint Days and Places of Payment from the particular Collectors.

In Default of Payment, the High Collectors shall distrain upon the particular Collectors.

No Person compellable to be a Collector out of his own City, &c.

XI.

If any Collector, or other Person chargeable, die or absent himself, on Certificate thereof from Two Commissioners, Process of Distress shall issue out of the Exchequer against him, his Heirs, or Executors.

And it is also by the sayed auctorite enacted that yf any inhabitaunt or officer or whatsoev other pson or psonnes charged to or for the Colleccion or Recept of any parte or porcion of the said Subsidie in any of the said four yeres by any maⁿ of mean according to this acte, or any pson or psonnes for themself or for their svauntes or for suche as be of their famule or houshold or any pson or psonnes as Keaper Gardeyn Deputie Factour or Attourney of or for any other pson or psonnes of any goodes or catelles and the owner therof at the tyme of the said assessyng to be made beyng out of this realme or in other parties nat knowen, or of and for the goodes or catelles of any other psone or psonnes of any fraynyte gylde mystery or other whatsoev Cōmunaltie beyng incorporate or nat incorporate, And all psonnes havyng in their rule govnaunce or custodie any goodes or catelles at the tyme of the said assessyng or any of them to be made, or which for any cause for or by Colleccion or for hymselfe or for any other or by reason that he hath the rule govnaunce or custodie of any goodes or catelles of any other pson or psonnes fraynyte gylde or any such other lyke, or as factour depute or attourney to or for any pson, shalbe taxed valued rated or set to any sōme or sōmes by reason of this acte, and after the taxacion and cessyng upon any such pson or psonnes as shalbe charged with the recept of the same, happen to die or departe frome the place where he was so taxed and set or his goodes and catelles be so eloyned or in such pryvye and covt maⁿ kept, that the pson or psonnes charged with the same by estretis or other writyng from twoo of the said Cōmissioners as is beforesaid can ne may levye the same sōme or sōmes comprised in their charge by distresse withyn the lymyttes of their Colleccion as is beforesaid, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the said yerely payementes before the tyme lymytted to the high Collectour for his payement to be made in the Kynges resceyt, then upon relacion therof made with due examinacion by the othe of such pson or psonnes as shalbe charged with and for the recept or colleccion of the same before twoo of the Cōmyssioners where such pson or psonnes or other as is abovesaid their goodes or Catelles were set or taxed, and upon playne ctificat therof made in the Kynges Escheker by the said twoo Cōmissioners aswell of the dwellyng places names and sōmes of the said psonnes of whome the said sōmes cannot be levyed and had as is beforesaid, then aswell the said Constables and other inhabitauntes appoynted for the pticuler colleccion agaynst the high Collectour, as the high Collectour upon his accompt in the said Escheker to be discharged therof, and pces to be made for the Kyng out of theschecker by discrecion of the Barons of the same Exchequer ayenst such pson his heires or Executours so beyng behynde with his payment. And ov that the same twoo Cōmyssioners to whome any such declaracion of the pmysses shalbe made in fourme abovesaid fro tyme to tyme shall have full power and auctorite duryng the said four yeres to direct their pcept or pceptes unto the said pson or psonnes charged with any sōme of for and upon any suche pson or psonnes or other as is abovesaid or to any Shireff Stewerd Baylyffe or other whatsoev Officer Minister pson or psonnes of suche place or places where any suche pson or psonnes so owyng suche sōme or sōmes shall have londes or tenementes or other hereditamentes or reall possessions goodes or catelles whereby any such pson or psonnes so indettyd his heires executours or assignes or other havyng

Such Two Commissioners may also direct Precepts to distrain upon a Defaulter, or his Guardians, Factors, Lessees, &c. out of the Limits where he is assessed.

Digitized by Google

the custodie govnaunce or disposicion of any goodes catelles londes or tenementes which ought or may by this acte lefully be distreyned or taken for the same, have or shall have goodes catelles londes tenūtꝭ or other possessions wherof such sōme or sōmes which by any such pson or parsonnes may or ought to be levyed, be it withyn the lymyt of such Cōmyssion where such pson or psonnes was or were taxed or without, in any place withyn this Realme of Englond, by wich p̄cept as well such pson or psonnes as shalbe charged to levy such money as the officers of the place or places where such distresses may be taken, shall have full power and auctorite to distreyne evy such pson indetted charged or chargeable by this acte, or his executours or administratours of his goodes and catelles, his Gardeyns Factours Deputies Lessees or Fermours and Assignes and all other psonnes by whose hondes or out of whose Landes any suche psonnes shuld have rent fee annuyte or any other pfitte, or which at the tyme of the seid assessynges shall have goodes catelles or any other moveables of any suche pson or psonnes beyng indettyd or owyng suche sōme, and the distresses so taken cause to be kept appreysed and solde in like mañ as is beforesaid for the distresses to be taken upon psonnes taxed to the said Subsidie and beyng sufficient to distreyn withyn the lymyttes of the Collectours inhabitauntes or other Officers charged with or for the same sōmes so upon them taxed; And yf any such distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the lymyt of the pson charged and assigned to levye the same, the pson charged for the levey of evy such sōme by distres shall pceyve and take of the same distres for the labour of evy pson goyng for thexecucion therof for evy myle that any suche pson so laboreth for the same, ij d. And evy Fermer Tenaunt Gardeyn Factour or other whatsoev pson distreyned or otherwise charged for payement of any such sōme or sōmes or any other sōme by reason of this acte, shalbe of such sōme or sōmes of hym or them so levyed or taken discharged and acquyted at his next daye of payement of the same or at the delyvye of such goodes or catelles as he that is so distreigned had in his custodie or govnaunce agayne hym or them that shalbe so taxed and set; any graunt wrytyng obligatorie or other whatsoev matter to the contrie made heretofore notwithstondyng. And if any such pson that shuld be so distreigned have noo landes nor teñtes sufficient, whereby he or his Tenauntes and Fermours may be distreyned, or hath eloyned alyened or hyd his goodes or catelles whereby he shuld or myght be distreyned in such mañ that such goodes and catellꝭ shall nat be knowne nor founde, so that the sōme of or by hym to be payed in the said fourme shall ne can be conveniently levyed, then upon relacion therof unto twoo of the Cōmyssioners where such pson or psonnes was taxed and set by the othes of hym or them that shalbe so charged with the levye and payement of that sōme or sōmes, the said Cōmissioner shall make a p̄cept in such mañ as is before rehercyd for to attache take and arrest the bodye of suche pson or psonnes that ought to paye the said sōmes and by this act shalbe charged with and for the same sōme or sōmes, and them so taken savely to kepe in prison withyn the Shire or other place where any suche pson or psonnes shalbe taken or attached, there to remayn without bayle or maynprise unto he have payed the sōme or sōmes that suche pson or psonnes for hymself or for any other by this acte ought to be charged with, and also for the fees of evy such arrest to hym or them that shall execute suche p̄cept xx d. AND that evy Officer to whome such p̄cept shalbe directed do his true diligence to execute the same upon evy pson so beyng indettyd upon payn to forfeit unto our said Soveigne Lorde the Kyng for evy default in that behalf xx s. And that noo keaper of any Gaole, frome his Gaole suffer any suche pson to goo at large by lettyng to bayle or otherwise to departe out of prison, before he have payed his said dett and the said xx d. for the fee, upon payn to forfayte to our said Soveign Lorde xl s. and the same Gaylour to pay unto our sayed Soveign Lorde the double sōme aswell of the rate at which the said pson so in prison was taxed at, as of the said xx d. for the fees; and like pcesse and remedy in like fourme shalbe graunted by evy twoo Cōmyssioners at like informacion of evy pson or psonnes beyng charged with any sōme of money for any other pson or psonnes by reason of the said Subsidie evy of the said four yeres and nat therof payed but wilfully withdrawen ne the same levyable withyn the lymyt where such pson was therunto taxed; and yf the sōme or sōmes beyng behynde unpayed by any pson or psonnes as is beforesaid be levyed and gathered by force of the said pcesse to be made by the said twoo Cōmyssioners, or if in defaute or for lak of payement therof the pson or psonnes so owyng the said sōme or sōmes of money by pcesse of the same Cōmissiōns to be made as is beforesaid be cōmitted to prison in fourme above remembred, then the said twoo Cōmyssioners which shall awarde such pcesse shall make c̄tificat in the said Escheker of that that shalbe done in the p̄mysses in the p̄me next folowyng after such sōme or sōmes of money so behynde shalbe levyed and gathered, or such pson or psonnes for non payement of the same cōmytted to prison.

Allowance for Expences of such Distress.

Tenants, Guardians, Factors, &c. distrained for Persons assessed, shall be acquitted against their Principals.

In Default of Lands or Goods, Commissioners may attach the Body of the Defaulter.

Fee on the Arrest.

Penalty on Officers for neglect of Duty;

on Gaolers for letting Persons attached to Bail, &c.

Like Process in all other Cases of Default.

Commissioners shall certify Proceedings into the Exchequer.

XII.

Penalty upon Collectors and others for Disobedience of Orders, or other Offence against this Act.

And yf yt happen any of the said Collectours so to be assigned, or any Maire Shireff Steward Constable Therdboroughs Hedboroughs Housholder Baylyff or any other Officer or Minister or other whatsomev pson or psonnes to disobey the seid Cōmyssioners or any of them in the reasonable request to them made by the said Cōmyssioners for the yerely execucion of their said Cōmyssion duryng the said foure yeres, or yf any of the Officers or other psonnes doo refuse that that to them shall appeign or belong to doo by reason of any p̄cep̄t to hym or them to be directed or any reasounable cōmaundement instaunce or request touchyng the p̄mysses or other defaute in any apparaunce or colleccion to make, or yf any pson beyng suspecte as is aforesaid do refuse to be examined and swome accordyng to this acte, or cōmyt open pjury aproved by examynacion before the said Cōmissiōns or two of them or wyll nat appere before the same Cōmyssioners upon warnyng to hym made, or els make resistence or rescous upon any distres upon hym to be taken for any parcell of the said subsidie, or cōmyt any mysbehavour in any mañ wyse contry to this acte or cōmyt any wylfull omission or other whatsomev wilfull non doyng or mysdoyng contry to the tenour of this acte or graunt, the said Cōmyssioners and evy nomber of them unto three of them at the lest upon p̄bable knowlege of any such mysdemeanours had by Informacion or examinacion do set upon evy such Offender for evy such offence in name of fyne by the same offender to be forfeyted xx s. or under, by the discrecion of the said Cōmyssioners; And further the said Cōmissiōns and evy nombre of them unto three of them at the leest have auctorite by this p̄sent parliament to punysshe evy suche offender by imprisonement there to remayne and to be delyved by their discrecion as shall seme to them convenient; the said fynes yf any such be, to be c̄tefied by the said Cōmyssioners that soo assessed the same into the said Kynges Escheker ther to be levyed and payed and the Collectours of that parties for the said subsidie retourned in the said Escheker to be therwith charged with the payement of the said Subsidie in such mañ as yf the said fynes had ben set and taxed upon the said offenders for the said Subsidie.

Commissioners may punish Offenders by Imprisonment.

The Fines shall be certified into the Exchequer.

XIII.

Allowances to Collectors and Commissioners.

IT is also enacted by the said auctorite of this p̄sent parliament that evy of the said High Collectours which shall accomp̄t for any parte of the said Subsidie in the Kynges Escheker upon their sevall said accomptes to be yelden, shalbe alowed yerely duryng the said four yeres for evy pounde lymytted to his colleccion wherof any such Collectour shalbe charged and yeld accompte, vj d. as parcell of their said charge that is to saye, ij d. therof for such psonnes as then have had the pticuler colleccion in the Townes and other places as is aforesaid specified in his colleccion, and other ij d. therof evy of the same chieff Collectours there accomptaunt to reteyne to their owne use for their labour and charge in and about the p̄mysses, and ij d. residue to be delyved and payed by the sayed Collectours so beyng therof allowed to such of the Cōmyssiōns as shall take upon them the busynes and labour for and about the p̄mysses, that is to say, evy Collectour to pay that Cōmissioner or Cōmissioners which had the orderyng and wrytyngꝭ for the said Subsidie where the said Collectour or Collectours had their colleccion for thexpence of the said Cōmyssioners so takyng upon them the said busynes and labour of their Clerkes wrytyng the seid p̄ceptes and extretes for the said colleccions, the same laste ij d.

Digitized by Google

to be devyded among the said Cōmyssioners havyng regarde to the labour and busynes taken by them and their said Clerkes in and about the said ꝑmysses; for which parte so to the said Cōmyssioners atteynyng, the said Cōmyssioners, vj, v, iiij, iij, or ij and ev̄y of them joyntly and sev̄ally for his or their said parte, may have his remedy agayn the said Collectour or Collectours which therof be or myght have bene allowed by accion of dett, in which the defendaunt shall not wage his lawe, neyther ꝓteccion nor essoyne to be allowed; And that noo ꝑson nowe beyng of the nomber or company of this ꝑsent parliament nor any Cōmissioner shalbe named or assigned to be any Collectour, Subcollectour or Presenter of the sayed Subsidie or of any parte therof, nor noo Cōmyssioner shalbe compelled to make any ꝑsentment or ċtificat other then into the Kynges Escheker of for or conc̄nyng the said Subsidie or any parte therof in any of the said four yeres: And in likewise that none other ꝑson that shalbe named or assigned to be Comyssioner in any place to and for thexecucion of this acte of Subsidie in any of the said four yeres, be or shalbe assigned or named heed Collectour in any of the said four yeres of the said Subsidie neyther of any parte thereof: And that ev̄y such ꝑson or ꝑsonnes which shalbe named and appoynted as is beforesaid to be hede Collectour in and for one of the said four yeres shall not be compellyd to be Collectour in any other of the same four yeres; and the said Collectours which shalbe assigned and named for the said Subsidies or for any parte therof and ev̄y of them, be and shalbe acquyted and discharged of almañ of fees rewardes and of ev̄y other charge in the Kynges Eschequer or elswhere of them or any of them, by reason of that colleccion, payement or accomptes or any thyng conc̄nyng the same to be asked.

No Member of this Parliament shall be a Collector.

Commissioners compellable to present or certify only into the Exchequer.

No Commissioner shall be a Head Collector.

Head Collector for one Year shall not be a Collector for another Year.

The Collectors shall be acquitted of Fees, Rewards, &c.

XIV.

And after the said taxyng and assessyng of the said yerely Subsidie as is beforesaid had and made, and the said extretes therof in parchement unto the said Collectours in mañ and fourme before reherced dylyv̄ed, the sayed Cōmyssioners which shall take upon them thexecucion of this acte withyn the lymyttes of their cōmyssion by their agreament shall have meatynges togeder, at which meatyng ev̄y of the said Cōmyssioners which then shall have taken upon hym thexecucion of any parte of the said Cōmyssion shall by hym selfe or by his sufficient deputie truly ċtefie and bryng forthe unto the other Cōmissioners named in the same Cōmyssion the ċtificate and ꝑsentment made afore hym and such other Cōmyssioners as were lymytted with hym in one lymyt, so that the same ċtificates may be accompted and caste with the other ċtificates of thother lymyttes withyn the same Cōmyssion; and than the said Cōmyssioners and ev̄y nomber of them unto two at the least yf they be in lyfe, or their executours or administratours of their goodes yf they be then deed, shall joyntly or sev̄ally as they were devyded withyn their lymyttes under their Seales yerely duryng the said four yeres by their discrecions, make one or sev̄all wrytynges indented conteignyng in yt as well the names of the said Collectours by the said Cōmyssioners for such Colleccion and accomp̄t in the said Escheker and payement in the said receit deputed or assigned, as the grose and sev̄all sōmes written unto ev̄y such Collectour to receyve the seid Subsidie, and also all fynes anc̄iamentes and other forfeytures yf any such by reason of this acte happen to be withyn the ꝓcyncte and lymyt of their Cōmyssion; the one parte of the said Wrytyng or Wrytynges indented to be ċtefied unto the Kynges Escheker by the said Cōmyssioners yerely duryng the said four yeres by Crastino Sc̄i Hillarii, And the other parte therof than to be delyv̄ed to the Tresurer of the Kynges Chamber for the tyme beyng, in which wrytyng or wrytynges indentyd so to be ċtefied shall be playnly declared and exꝑssed aswell the hole and intier sōme and sōmes of the said Subsidie sev̄ally lymytted to the colleccion of the said Collectours, as the names of the said Collectours sev̄ally deputed and assigned to the colleccion of the said sōmes; so that none of the said Collectours so ċtefied in the said Eschequer shalbe compelled there to accomp̄t or to be charged but onely to and for the sōme lymytted to his colleccion and nat to or for any sōme lymytted to the colleccion of his fellowes, but that ev̄y of them shalbe sev̄ally charged for their partes lymytted to their colleccion: And yf the said Cōmyssioners joyned in one Cōmyssion among themselfe in that mañ cannot agree, or yf any of them be nat redie or refuse to make ċtificate wyth the other of the same Cōmyssion, that then the said Cōmyssioners may make sev̄all indentures in fourme aforesaid of their sev̄all lymyttes or seperacions of Collectours withyn the lymyttes of their Cōmyssion,

After making the Assessments and delivering the Estreats, the Commissioners of the several Districts shall meet and compare the several Certificates;

and make Indentures containing the Names of the Collectors, the Sums to be received, and all Fines, &c.

One Part to be certified into the Exchequer, the other delivered to the Treasurer of the King's Chamber.

Each Collector shall be charged for his own District only.

If Commissioners cannot agree, they may make separate Indentures.

upon and in the hundredes Wardes Wapentakes Lathes Rapes Tithynges or such like dyvysions withyn their said lymytes of their sayd Cōmyssion as the places ther shall requyre to be sev̄yd and devyded, and as to the same Cōmyssioners shall seme to make their divisions of their lymyttes or Colleccions for the sev̄all charges of the Collectours, so that alwey oon Collectour shalbe charged and accompt for his parte to hym to be lymytted onely by hym selfe, and nat for any sōme lymytted to the parte of any of his fellowes; And the charge of ev̄y of the same Collectours to be set and ċtified sev̄ally uppon them, and ev̄y such Collectour upon his accomp̄t and payement of the sōmes of money lymytted withyn his colleccion to be sev̄ally by hym selfe acquyted and discharged in the said Escheker and nat to be charged for any porcion of any other Collectours. And yf any Cōmyssioner after he hath taken ċtificates of them that as is aforesaid, shall before any such Cōmyssioner be sworne and the sōmes rated and set and the bookes and Wrytynges therof beyng in his hondes; or yf any Collectour or other ꝑson charged with any receit of any parte of any of the said Subsidie, or any other ꝑson taxed or otherwyse by this acte charged with and for any parcell of the said Subsidie, or with any other sōmes for fyne anc̄iament penaltie or other forfeyture, happen to die before such Cōmyssioner Collectour or other whatsoev̄ ꝑson or ꝑsons have executed accomplisshed satisfied or sufficiently discharged yt that to ev̄y such ꝑson shall appteign or belong to doo accordyng to this acte, than thexecutours and heires of ev̄y such ꝑson and all other seased of any Londes or Tenementes that any such ꝑson beyng charged by this acte and decessyng before he be therof discharged or any other to his use onely had of estate of enheritaunce at the tyme that such ꝑson was named Cōmyssioner Collectour or in any otherwyse charged with and for any mañ of thyng to be done satisfied or payed by reason of this acte, and all those that have in their possessions or hondes any goodes or catelles that wer to any such ꝑson at tyme of his death, or londes or teñtes that wer the same ꝑsonnes at the tyme that he was as is beforesaid charged by this acte, shalbe by the same charged to doo and accomplisshe in ev̄y case as the same ꝑson so beyng charged shuld have done and myght have bene compelled to doo yf he had bene in playne lyfe, after such rate of the londes and goodes of the said Cōmyssioner or Collectour as the partie shall have in his hondes. And yf the same Cōmyssioners for causes reasounable them movyng shall thynk nat convenient to joyne in one ċtificat as is beforesaid, than the said ꝑson or ꝑsonnes that first shall joyn togiders, or he that shall fyrst soolye ċtefie the seid wrytynges indented as is beforesaid, shall ċtifie the names of all the Cōmyssioners of that Cōmyssion wherupon such wrytyng shalbe ther then to be ċtefied with the dyvysions of the Hundredes Wapentakes Wardes, Tithynges, or other places to and among such Cōmissioners of the same Cōmyssion with the names of the same Cōmyssioners where such sepacions or division shalbe, with the grose sōmes of money aswell of and for the said Subsidie taxed or set of or withyn the hundredes wardes wapentakes or other places to hym or them devided or assigned that shall so ċtefie the said first wrytyng, as of fynes anc̄iamentes penalties and other forfaites yf any happen to be withyn the same lymyttes wherof the said wrytyng shalbe so ċtefied. And after such one Wrytyng indented which as is aforesaid shalbe ċtefied and not conteign in yt the hole and full sōmes set and taxed withyn the lymyttes of the same Cōmyssion, the other Cōmyssioners of the same ev̄y of the said four yeres at the said in Crastino Sc̄i Hillarii yerely or withyn four dayes next then immediatly folowyng, shall ċtefie into the said Exchequer and to the said Tresourer of the Kynges Chamber by their wrytyng or wrytynges indented to be made as is beforesaid, the grosse sōmes set and taxed withyn the places to them lymytted for the said Subsidie and other fynes anc̄iamentes penalties and forfaitures, with the names

In case of the Death of any Commissioner, Collector, or other Person chargeable under this Act, his Heirs, Executors, &c. shall be chargeable in respect of Assets.

If Commissioners do not join in one Certificate, they who first certify shall certify the several Particulars.

If Certificate do not contain the whole and full Sums assessed, the other Commissioners in each of the Four Years shall certify.

Digitized by Google

of the hundredes Wardes Wapentakes and other places to them assigned or elle by their such wrytyng endentyd to ꝯtefie at the said places by the said Crastino Sc̃i Hillarii or withyn four daies next folowyng, reasounable causes for their excuses whye they may not make such ꝯtificat of and for the said Subsidie with Fynes Aꝯciamentes Penalties and other forfeitures growen or set by reason of the causes of their lettes or of their nonꝯtefiynges as is abovesaid; or elles in defaute therof ꝓcesse to be made out of the Kynges Escheker agayn the said Cõmyssioners and eꝝy of them nat makyng ꝯtificat as is aforesaid by the discrecion of the Barons of the said Escheker.

In Default thereof Process shall issue from the Exchequer.

PROVIDED alway that this Acte or any thyng theryn conteyned be nat hurtfull nor ꝓjudiciall ne in any wyse extende to charge Katheryn Quene of Englond and of Fraunce and Ladie of Irelond, wyfe to our moost gꝛacious Soꝝeign Lorde the Kyng, of for or conꝯnyng her goodes londes possessions tenementes and hereditamentes or any parte or parcell therof.

XV. Act shall not extend to Catherine Queen of England;

PROVIDED also that this graunt of Subsidie nor any thyng theryn conteigned doo in anywyse extend to charge the Inhabitauntꝭ and dwellers withyn Ireland Wales Calys Hammes Gynes Gernesey and Jernesey or in any of them of for or conꝯnyng any mañs londes teñtes or other possessions, goodes catelles or other movable substaunces which the said Inhabitauntes or dwellers or any other to their uses have withyn Ireland Wales Calys Hammes Gynes Gernesey and Jernesey or in any of them; and of for and conꝯnyng any fees or wages which any of the said inhabitauntes or dwellers have of our sayed Soꝝeign Lorde the Kyng for their attendaunce and doyng ꝟyce to our said Soꝝeign Lorde in Irelond Wales Calys Hammes Gynes Gernesey and Jernesey or in any of them, any thyng in this ꝑsent acte to the contꝛy notwithstondyng.

XVI. Nor to the Inhabitants of Ireland, Wales, Calais, Guernsey, or Jersey;

PROVYDED also that the said graunt in fourme aforesaid to be taxed and levyed, nor the said Subsidie nor any parte therof in any mañ wyse extend or be ꝓjudiciall to the Englisshe inhabitauntes or reseauntes withyn the Fyve portes, or wꝯyn any of their membres incorporate and unyed unto the same fyve portes, or to any auncient towne of the lybertie of the same portes by sufficient mater of Recorde therof before the said Cõmyssioners to be shewed, of or for any parte or parcell of the said sõmes graunted in this ꝑsent parliament of the said Englisshe inhabitauntes or resiauntes or any of them to be taxed set asked levyed or payed; But that the said Englisshe inhabitauntes and resyauntes of the said fyve portes and their membres and eꝝy of them be and shalbe of and frome the said graunt and payement, and of and frome eꝝy parte and parcell of the same acquyted and discharged: Any mater or whatsoeꝝ other thyng in this ꝑsent acte made or had to the contꝛy notwithstondyng.

XVII. Nor to the English Inhabitants of the Cinque Ports, and the Members thereof;

PROVIDED also that this Acte of graunt of payement ne any thyng theryn comprised extend to any of the Englisshe inhabitauntes or resiauntes in any of the Counties of Northumberland Cumberland Westmꝛland Chester and the Busshoppriche of Durham, nor to the Towne of Brightelmston in the Countie of Sussex, nor to any ꝑson or ꝑsonnes which dwelled and inhabited in the towne of Westborne in the said Countie at such tyme as the same towne was lately distroyed and burnyd with fyer, nor to any of them of to or for the said taxyng levyeng gatheryng or payment, but that the Englisshe inhabitauntes of the said Counties Bysshoppryche and Townes and eꝝy of them shall be of and frome the said Subsidie and eꝝy parcell therof utterly acquyted and discharged; Any thyng in this ꝑsent Acte before reherced to the contꝛy notwithstondyng.

XVIII. Or of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, Chester, the Bishoprick of Durham, or the Towns of Brighthelmstone, and Westborne in Sussex.

AND be it enacted by the Kyng our Soꝝeign Lorde by thassent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Cõmens in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that aswell all such ꝑsonnes as shall have any Colleccion or Receit of the said Subsidie or any parte therof at the receytes of the Kyng our Soꝝeign Lorde of his Escheker or els where in any other place or places withyn this Realme of Englond as all other the Kynges Subjectes, shall at all and eꝝy tyme hereafter fromehensforth and frome the feast of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell next ensuyng by the space of one hole yere then next folowyng, take and nat refuse in any payement any Dukettes Crownes Cruꝛados or any other Golde coyned in the parties beyond the See beryng their true weight accordyng to such value as was lymytted by ꝓclamacion therof made before the first daye of this ꝑsent parliament, that is to saye, eꝝy Duket large of Gold and Weight at iiij s. vj d. sterlyng; eꝝy Crowne Soleill named Crownes of the Sonne of Weight at iiij s. iiij d. stꝛlyng; and eꝝy Crowne of Golde of weight nat Soleill at iiij s. sterlyng; eꝝy peace of fyne Gold called a Carolus, kepyng weight at vj s. x d. stꝛlyng; every peace of base Golde named a Floreyn keapyng weight at iij s. iij d. stꝛlyng; and eꝝy pease of base gold named also a Floreyn of lesse quantite keapyng Weight at ij s. j d. stꝛlyng. And in like mañ that eꝝy ꝑson before named hereafter shall take and nat refuse in payement any golde beryng true weight coyened withyn this Realme of Englond accordyng and after the rate of the value as in tyme paste the same golde of this Realme was coyned for and nowe is currant, albeit the same gold be cracked; any acte made or hereafter to be made in this ꝑsent parliament or any ꝓclamacion or other thyng hereafter to be made to the contꝛy natwithstondyng: And that by the said auctorite all Englisshe Grotes and all mañ of Plackes called Double Plackes Carolus Philippes halfegrotes and pens beyng sylꝝ shalbe taken and nat refused in any payement hereafter as is abovesaid, nat regardyng the crackyng or wearyng of the same money or any of them; except onely such pens as have dyꝝs corns betwene the barres or staves of the crosse lyke unto rowelle of Sporres cõmenly called spurred pens, and those pens to have course and to be currant oonly for halfpens and non otherwyse: And yf any ꝑson hereafter that shall have the receꝑt or colleccion of the said Subsidie or any parte therof to thuse of our said Soꝝeign Lorde the Kyng at the receꝑt of his Escheker or els where in any Shire, Riddyng, Citie, Towne or other place, do refuse or deny to take in payement of the seid Subsidie or any parte or parcell therof the said golde, grotes, halfegrotes or pens or any of them exceꝑt before excepted, yf any refusell of any such goldes, grotes, halfegrotes or pens or any of them be had in the said receꝑt or els where, that ꝓved by witnes, informacion, or examinacion or otherwyse before the Kynges Justices of either Benche or before the Barons of his Escheker or any of them, or yf such refusell of any such goldes, grotes, halfegrotes or pens, or any of them be had by any Collectour or other ꝑson havyng the gatheryng of the sayed Subsidie or any parte therof in any Shire, Riddyng, Citie, Towne or other place, and that the refusell be ꝓvyd by witnes, informacion, examinacion, or otherwise before any Justices of Peace, Shireff, Mayre, Baylyffe or other hede Officer of that Shire, Ryddyng, Citie, Towne or other Place, where such refusell is had, Than the ꝑson or ꝑsonnes that so offred and tended the said goldes, grotes, halfegrotes or pens or any of them that shall be so refused, shall be of that some so tended and refused, quyte and discharged by this acte ageynst our sayed Soꝝeign Lorde the Kyng, And the other ꝑson or ꝑsonnes that refused the same in like mañ as yf he had payed the same goldes, grote, halfegrotes, or pens, or any of them soo refused in dede, without any bill tayle or other discharge therof to be had or shewed; And the sayed Receyver Collectour or other ꝑson that shall refuse the said goldes, grotes, half grotes, or pens or any of them, exceꝑt before excepted, shalbe charged with the sõme so by him refused to and ageynst our said Soꝝeign Lorde in like fourme as yf he had receyved the same sõme in dede: And that all and eꝝy other ꝑson and ꝑsonnes shall take and receyve the said goldes, grotes, halfegrotes, pens or any of them after the rates and value before rehercyd and as the said goldes, grotes, halfegrotes and pens or any of them be coyened for and nowe currant, aswell of and by the Officers of our said Soꝝeign Lorde as of eꝝy other ꝑson or ꝑsonnes in all receptes and payementes fromehensforth to be made or had upon

XIX. Collectors and all other Subjects shall take in Payment certain foreign Coins, being of proper Weight.

Certain English Coins shall also be taken although cracked and worn.

Remedy in case of Refusal in Payment of such last-mentioned Coins.

Penalty on Receiver, Collector, &c.

Digitized by Google

Imprisonment, &c. for Refusal.

payne of imprisonment of evy pson refusyng such goldes grotes halfegrotes or pens or any of them, or otherwyse to be punysshed by discrecion of the Justices of the Peace, Mayres, Shireffes, Bayliffes, or other hede Officers of evy Shire Citie Borough or Towne w'yn this Realme.

XX. The Clergy in Convocation may tax their Real and Personal Possessions not dismeable, except certain Possessions.

The Subsidy shall not extend to any Possessions of the Clergy so to be taxed, provided such Tax be greater than this Subsidy.

And it is further enacted by the Kyng our Soveign Lorde, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Cõmons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that it shalbe lefull to the Clergy in their Convocacions of both Pvynces nowe assembled and in evy of them for this tyme onely to graunt charge set rate and taxe all and evy such londes, tenementes, hereditamentes, stypend, wages, salaries, and other reall possessions, coyne, plate, dettes and other moveable substaunce as they or any of them have nat dismable at and with sõmes of money as they shall agree unto in the said convocacions or in eyther of them; Except all such londes tenementes, hereditamentes, and other reall possessions appteignyng to cteyn relegious houses Colleges and other corporacions spirituall hereafter excepted and forprised in this psent acte. Wherfor it is pvyded that this graunt of Subsidie nor any thyng theryn conteigned doo in any wyse extend to any spirituall pson inhabited or havyng any spirituall possessions, goodes, catelles, or dettes withyn this Realme of for or concnyng their coyne plate goodes catelles dettes or other movable substaunce, nor of for or concnyng any their Manours, londes tenementes salaries wages stypendes or other possessions whatsoev they be not dismable, which shalbe charged taxed or contributory to or for any subsidie ayde or other contribucion graunted or to be graunted to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde by the said Clergy in their convocacions of both the Pvynces nowe assembled or in eyther of them, So alwey that the same Ayde, Subsidie or other contribucion graunted or taxed by the same Clergy in the same convocacions or in any of them of for and upon the said Manours Londes Tenementes and other the pmysses nat chargeable to the dysme, be of greater and better value to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde by the graunt and taxacion made or to be made by the said Clergy than this psent graunt of Subsidie therof made in this psent Parliament to be taxed as is beforesaid shuld be, or els to be yerely charged set and taxed by the sayed Cõmyssioners by vtue of this psent acte according to the rates above especified; any thyng in this present acte to the cont'ry notwithstandyng.

XXI. Proviso in favour of the Colleges in the Universities, &c. and of other charitable Foundations.

Provided alwey that this Act nor any thyng in the same comprised nor any graunt made or to be made by the Clergy in eyther of their Convocacions nowe assembled, extende ne be in any mañ hurtfull or pjudiciall to any Scoler or Scolers Studiente or Lerners at the tyme of the said assessyng havyng their then abydyng oonly for studie or lernyng in any of the Univsities of Oxforde and Cambrige or in or to the Newe College of our Ladie of Leycester called Newarke, or to the College of our Ladie of Wynchester, or to the College of our Ladie of Eton of or for their psons Salary Wages Exhibicion Apparell of their bodies or bokes, neyther to or for any Manours Lordshippes Londes Tenementes Rentes Annuyties or such other like possessions amortysed, appropried or in anywise belongyng or appteignyng to any College Hospitall Hall or other House of Scolers in any of the said Univsities of Oxford or Cambrige or of the said Colleges of Leycester Wynchester Eton; neyther to any of the Charterhouses withyn the realme of Englond, nor to the House or Monastie of Syon, to the House or Monastie of Dertford, to the House or Monastie of the Menoresses beside London, neyther to the Houses or Monasties of Denny and Brosyard, nor to any of them, neyther to the possessions goodes nor catelles beyng in cõmen to the said Halles Hospitalle Colleges Monesteries or Howses beforesaid, but that the same Scolers, Studiente and Lerners and evy of them of and for their said psonnes Salary Wages Exhibicion Apparell of their Bodies and Bookes and of and for the said Manours Londes Teñtes Rentes Annuyties and other reall possessyons and all the goodes and catelles in comon to the said Colleges Halles Hospitalles and Houses or Monesteries before named or to any of them appteignyng or belongyng or usyd in the comen ppre uses of the said Scolers Colleges Halles Hospitalles Houses or Monesties before named or any of them; But that they and evy of them frome the said graunt and payement of the said Subsidies and evy of them and evy parte therof be utly acquyted and discharged by auctorite of this psent parliament; any thyng in this psent acte or other thyng to the cont'ry made or had natwithstandyng.

XXII. Persons covinously changing their Residences, shall be charged as at their last Place of Abode.

Provyded always that evy pson spirituall or temporall which by craft or covyn to thentent to defraud this graunt of Subsidie for his porcion at evy tyme sithen the begynnyng of this psent parliament have conveyed himself or hereafter take or have his beyng in any of the said Shires Univsities Colleges Portes or other places before excepted, shalbe set and taxed accordyng to this acte in such place where he last was convsant before his goyng into the place so excepted in like mañ as he ought or shulde have bene yf he bydden in the place where he fyrste was abydyng.

XXIII. Proviso for the Indemnity of Fermors and Lessees of all Persons Spiritual or Temporal.

Provyded alwayes and be it enacted by thauctorite of this psent parliament that all Fermers and Lesses of and to any pson or psonnes spirituall or temporall of and in any pbendes psonages vicarages porcions pencions or other spirituall Benefices, or of and in any londes tenemente or hereditamentes spirituall or temporall charged or to be charged to this Acte of Subsidie or any other Acte or Graunt of any sõmes of money made or to be made to our said Soveign Lorde the Kyng by this Parliament or by the Clergy in the Convocacions of both the Pvynces now assembled or by any of them for the Defence of the Church and Realme of Englonde, shall nat be compelled to paye of their owne ppre goodes any dismes subsidies or any other contribucion or charge of and for the pmysses or any of them graunted or to be graunted to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde, but the pper owners and lessours of such possessions and Substaunces londes teñte or hereditamentes spirituall or temporall and evy of them shalbe and stonde charged to and for the payement of all and evy such dismes subsidies contribucions and other charges and evy of them graunted or to be graunted set or taxed or to be taxed of for or by reason of the said possessions and substaunce, londes tenementes or hereditamentes spirituall or temporall or any of them: And that the said lesses and fermours and evy of them by auctorite of this acte be and shalbe discharged ageyn their lessour and lessours and evy of them, of and for evy losse domage daunger accion forfeiture penaltie covenant reentre or sute that mought or may ensue to the said lesses fermours or to any of them for not acquytyng and dischargyng their said lessours or lessour of and for the said dysmes, subsidies or other contribucion or charge or any of them, any covenaunt, graunt, agreament pmyse obligacion indenture or other wrytyng in any wyse made or to be made betwene the said owners and lessours and the said lesses and fermours or any of them, or betwene any pson or psonnes to their uses or to thuse of any of them to the cont'ry of this psent acte natwithstandyng. And yf any fermour or lesse be distreyned or otherwyse compelled to and for the payement of any sõmes of money graunted or to be graunted to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde in this psent parliament or in any of the said Convocacions, Than it shalbe lefull by auctorite aforesaid to evy such fermour and lesse their Executours, Administratours so paiyng any such sõmes of money for his said lessour or lessours eyther to reteyn and defalke in his hondes in at and upon the next payement of his ferme all such sõmes of money as shall happen the said fermour or lesse to paye for his said lessour or lessours or any of them, and therof to be quyte and discharged ageyn their sayed lessour and lessours and evy of them or elle to have his remedy agaynst them and evy of them for the same by origynall writt of dett, bill, or informacion wheryn he shall recov treble dammages and the defendaunt shall nat wage his lawe nor pteccion or essoyne be allowed for hym; Except oonly the fermours and lesses of such spirituall psons as be bounden by covenaunt graunt contracte pmyse agreament or obligacyon as is beforesaid to beare and paye for their spirituall lessours or their successours or otherwyse discharge the same their lessours or their successours of and

Digitized by Google

for dismes subsidies or other charges ordynary extraordynary whereby the said fermours and lesses shulde ought by the lawe of the land bere and paye for their sayed spirituall lessour or lessours or their successours, or otherwyse discharge the same their said lessours or their successours of and for the charge subsidie or other contribucion to be graunted by the Clergy in their said Convocacions or eyther of them; which fermours and lesses so bounden as is aforesaid shalbe contributories to their said spirituall lessours for and towerdꝫ their payement of all such charges and subsidies as is and shalbe graunted by the said Clergy at the said convocacions or eyther of them, after the rate of such sōmes of money as the said londes tenementes hereditamentes or other reall possessions beyng lettyn to ferme by any such spirituall psonnes shulde or ought to be rated and taxed at in and for oon disme onely, be the benefices dismable or nat dismable, and no further to be charged by any graunt made or to be made at this ꝑsent convocacion or convocacions of eyther Pvynces, And that to be payed by the said fermour or lesse to or for their sayed lessours by evyn porcions yerely after such fourme and yeres as the paymentes made or to be made by the graunt of the Clergy in their sayed Convocacions shalbe payed to our sayed Soveign Lorde the Kyng, so that the same lesses and fermours so long have any manuraunce title and inꝺest in their ferme, or els the same fermour and lesse to be charged oonly in the said porcion of one disme after the rate of the tyme that he shall occupie any such ferme, and to susteyne or bere noo further Charge.

XXIV. Proviso for the Liberties of the Church and Clergy of England as to Lands dismeable.

And it is further pvyded by thauctorite abovesaid that this ꝑsent acte and graunt of subsidie or any thyng in the same acte or graunt comprised be nat in any wyse hurtfull or ꝑjudiciall nor taken in or for example to the hynderaunce ꝑjudice or infryngyng of the libties or pryvyleges of Holy Church ne of the Church of England, the ꝑlates or Clergy of the same of for or concꝰnyng their Londes Tenementes Rentes or other their possessions whatsoevꝰ they be, dysmable.

XXV. Collectors shall take in Payment Plate of a certain Description and Weight;

And ferther be yt enacted by the said auctorite that all ꝑsonnes that shall have the colleccion or receyt of the sayed subsidie or of any parcell thereof as well in the Kynges receyte as in any other places as is abovesaid, shall take and nat refuse in paymentes upon the payne above lymytted, plate beyng whyte havyng the touche of London Parys Antwarpe or Bruges at iij s. iij d. the ounce, and Plate beyng parcell gylte havyng any of the touches abovesaid at iij s. iiij d. ob the ounce: And plate beyng halfe gylte havyng any of the said touches at iij s. v d. the ounce: And Plate beyng ovꝰ gilte havyng any of the touches aforesaid at iij s. vij d. ob. the ounce: And plate called great gylte plate, that is to say, Flagons Pottes Bolles and Vessell vye great and masse and all other gylte plate called water worne Plate, or wherof the giltyng is extremely sore worne and consumed havyng any of the said touches at iij s. and vj d. ob. the ounce, nothyng to be abated in any of the seid pryces for coynage or waste; And that the Wardens Maisters and Ministers of the Kynges Mynte for the tyme beyng shall receyve and take plate havyng any of the touches aforesaid by weight after the rates lymytted to the ounce as is aforesaid and deliv money redy coyned therof by weight or by nomber at the pleasur of the seller or delyver of the plate, so that evy x. grotes wey an unce of Troy Weight and halfe grotes, pens halfepens and ferthynges to wey after the rate aforesaid, the same mony so to be coyned and deyved be it grotes halfgrotes pens halfpens or ferthynges to conteyn sevally their true ꝓporcions weight and quantites lymytted and appoynted to and for such money after the rate aforesayed without dymynycion, and the hole sōme of money so to be delyved to be mere stlyng, nothyng to be abated for waste or coynage, upon the payne to forfayte to the partie greved the double value of the plate so brought to the said mynte for evy tyme that the said Wardens Maisters or Ministers or any of them for the tyme beyng doth or shall doo contrary to the ꝑmysses or any of them; for the which forfeyture the partie grevyd as is beforesaid shall have his remedie by origynall writt of Dett Byll or Informacyon in the which the Defendaunt shall nat wage his Lawe nor any ꝓteccion or essoyne for hym to be allowed.

and Officers of the Mint shall deliver coined Money in return, of true Weight or by Tale.

Penalty for Refusal.

XXVI. Proviso for the Wardens of Rochester Bridge.

Provyded alwey that this Acte of graunt of the Subsidie extend nat in any wise to charge the Wardens of the Bridge of Rochester or their Successours for any Manours Londes Tenementes or other possessions money goodes or catelles to them belongyng as in the right of the sayed bridge or which they have or any pson or psonnes have to thuse or in right of the same bridge onely, but that the same Wardens and their Successours shalbe clerely forprised and exempted out of and frome any contribucion or payement to the said Subsidie for their sayed Manours Londꝫ Tenementes, Money goodes and catelles belongyng to the said bridge, any thyng in this acte of graunt of the said Subsidie conteyned in any wyse natwithstondyng.

XXVII. Proviso for the Town of Ludlow

Provyded alweys that this acte of Subsidie or any thyng theryn made graunted or conteigned be in no wyse ꝑjudiciall hurtfull nor chargeable to the Towne of Ludlowe nor to any Burgesses Inhabitauntes or Reseauntes withyn the same Towne but that the said Towne and all and evy the Burgesses Inhabitauntes and Reseauntes withyn the same Towne Suburbes and ꝓcyncte of the same, be and shalbe discharged of and for payement of any sōme or sōmes of Money in or by reason of the said Acte of Subsidie graunted accordyng to theffecte and tenour of ires patentes therof made by Kyng Edward the Fourth dated the eight daye of March the xviij yere of his reign, Wheryn among other thynges is mencioned exꝑssed and conteigned that the same Burgesses and their Successours forevꝰ shalbe acquyted and discharged of all dysmes and fyftenes subsidies taylages contribucions and other taxes whatsoevꝰ they be, and taxacions of the same, to hym his heires or successours by the cōmynalte of the Realme of England to be graunted and withyn the same Towne Suburbe and ꝓcyncte of the same to be levyed. The which ires patentes and evy thyng in the same conteigned aswell the Kyng of moost famous memorie Henry the vijth as the Kyng our Soveign Lorde that nowe is by their sevall ires patentes and confirmacions have ratefied and confermed as by the same ires patentes and confirmacions among other thynges theryn exꝑssed more at large it doth appere: And that the same Burgesess Inhabitauntes and Reseauntes and evy of them be as fre quyte and discharged accordyng to the tenor and effecte of the said ires patentes, grauntes and confirmacions as though this acte and graunt of Subsidie or any thyng in the same conteigned had nevꝰ be had ne made. This Acte or any other Acte or graunt in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made to the contrary in anywyse natwithstandyng.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

The Kynges generall pdon.

Recital of the Causes of the War, and the Subsidy granted thereon: In consideration whereof the King grants his General Pardon, viz.

THE KYNGES moost excellent Highnes consideryng howe that his lovyng Subjectes both Spirituall and Temporall in this ꝑsent parliament assembled have discretely understand that his Grace is brought and cõmen to the Warres nat by any Will or Appetite that he hath therunto, but oonly of mere necessite and constraynt for the manyfolde injuries wronges and dommages done by his auncient enemyes the French Kyng and the Scottes to his Subjectes and Realme aswell by Se as by Londe, and dyvs violacions and breches of tretises corroborate with Othes Seales and ꝑmyses, under payne also of incurryng into the censures of the Churche: And that they as lovyng Subjectes to their no litell payne t^veyles and costes in consideracion of the manyfolde great and excessyve charges, which his Highness of long season hath borne endured and susteyned, and hereafter shall doo in makyng of reall and actuall warres aswell for the tuicion and defence of his Realme and Subjectes ayenst the malicious entended enꝑprises of his said Enemyes as also for the ꝑpulsion removyng and redresse of the said injuries, have given and graunted unto his Majestie a large and honorable Subsidie; Myndyng therfor of his habundant benignite g^acious and synguler favour in consideracion of their benevolence ample shewed in this behalfe, to extend his m̃cy liberalite and pitie to his sayed Subjectes by remyssion of such notable crymes penalties offenses forfeytures and daungers as by the due order of his lawes they be sundrie wyses incurred into, and to thentent also that his g^acious sayed remyssion pitie and m̃cy shuld extend gen̄ally and univ̄sally to all and synguler his Subjectes both riche and poore, and that ev̄y of them frely and liberally take receyve and enyoie the benefite and cõmodite therof, without any costes or charges in and for the opteignyng of the same under his greate seale; Of his moost speciall grace and mere mocion hath given and graunted to his said Subjectes his moost g^acious gen̄all and free ꝑdon in fourme ensuyng; and is agreed and contented of his moost ample liberalite, that the said his ꝑdon be made graunted and affirmed to all and ev̄y his said Subjectes Spirituall and Temporall of what Estate Dignyte Degree or Condicion soev̄ they be by auctorite of his moost High Courte of Parliament: Wherfor it is the Kynges pleasur that it be ordeigned enacted and establisshed by his Highnes with thassent of his Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, That all and ev̄y of his said Subjectes as well Spirituall

of all Felonies by Statute;

as Temporall their heires successours executours and administratours of them and ev̄y of them, and all and singuler bodies in any man̄ wyse corporate Shyres Ryddynges Hundredes Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villages and Tithynges their Successours and the Successours of ev̄y of them shalbe by thauctorite of this ꝑsent parliament acquyted ꝑdoned released and discharged ageynst his Highnes his heires successours and executours of all and alman̄ of felonies that be made ꝑvided or ordeigned by any actes estatutes

other Felonies, not exceeding 20 s.

acte or statute by auctorite of any parliament or parliamentes and of all and all man̄ of felonyes and robbories for takyng of any money goodes or catalles of and to the value and sõme of xx s. or under, and of all accessaries of the same; and of wylfull escapes of all and ev̄y such felons arreastyd attached endyted or imprisoned of for and upon such felonyes of the said value and sõme of

Manslaughters;

xx s. or under: And of all felonyes called Manslaughter nat cõmytted or done of malyce ꝑpensed; and of all Jugementes paynes of Death and execucions for the same felonyes or for any of them had done or cõmytted adjuged or nat adjuged before the eight

Concealments of Subsidies;

daye of August in the xv. yere of the Kynges Reign: And of all and alman̄ and ev̄y concelementes of Custõmes and Subsidies by the Kynges Subjectes borne under his Obeysaunce onely, of the which concelementes noo seasure inquisicion or informacion is or hath ben had or made to the Kyng or any of his moost Honorable Councell or otherwyse in any his Courtes of Recorde before the last

Riots, Routs, Conspiracies, &c.

daye of this ꝑsent parliament; And of all and all man̄ and of ev̄y riottꝫ routtes unlawfull assembles cõmytted and done by any

Contempts and Misprisions, &c.

ꝑson or ꝑsonnes under the nomber of xx^ti ꝑsonnes at one tyme; And also of all and alman̄ and of ev̄y trespaces unlawfull conventicles confederacies conspiracies forcible entrees under the nombre of xx^ti personnes as is above sayed; and of alman̄ of contemptes mysprisons enbraceries mayntenaunces champties ꝑjuries, and of all man̄ of reteynours of what nature condicion or qualite soever they be, gevyng or weryng of Lyv̄yes Badges Signes and takyng usyng and weryng of apparell, takyng or gevyng of any Wages, the keaping usyng or shotyng in crosbowes or hande gunnes; unlawfull conveyaunce of money goodes marchaundises wolles or wares out of this Realme into the parties beyond the See, or bryngyng of any goodes wares or m̃chaundises into this Realme frome any partes beyond the See by any of the Kynges Subjectes borne under his obeysaunce; And of unlaufull conveyaunces or

Usuries;

bryngyng in of goodes catellꝫ or m̃chaundises in any aliens shippes vessellꝫ or bothomes; And also of all usuries unlaufull bargeyns

Unlawful hunting, &c

unlaufull salys for dayes chevisaunces unlaufull huntynges destruccions or hurtes of dere vert or venyson, and other mysbehavours in forestes chaces parkes warennys, or ellꝫ where, except oonly destruccions and wastes of Woddes in forestes chaces or parkes;

Marriages of Wards;

And of all and ev̄y refusellꝫ of mariages where they have bene tended and mariages without the Kynges licence of Wedowes;

Waste of Lands in Ward;

Wastes and dispoylyng had done suffred or made by the Kyngꝫ Cõmytte patent or graunt or any of them or the executours or assignes of any of them or otherwyse, in any the Wardes Landes tenementes or hereditamentes to them cõmytted or graunted: And also of all

other Contempts or Negligences;

man̄ of forfeytures for payement or delyv̄aunce of golde syl̄v bullion or plate to any alien borne out of this Realme of England; forstallynges regratynges extorcions usyng unlaufull weightes and measures mysretournes of Writtes Cõmyssions Inquisicions and Comaundementes mysmakyng of panelles aisementes and favours shewed to prisoners, takyng of them or [of[1]] any of them money rewardes or any other thynges in any man̄ of wyse for the same; Non examynyng of vacabondes and vallyant beggers; levyeng usyng of unlawfull games; ꝓceyvyng or takyng of any fynes or am̃ciamentes by any Shireffes or Bayliffes or other ministers ayenst the fourme of any estatute; And of all unlawfull keapyng of Houndes Greyhoundes Fyrrettes Nettes or Bucstalles; mysc̄tificates nonc̄tificates cont^rie to the lawe or fourme of any estatute of Inquisicions Recognisaunces or Cõmyssions; nor delyv̄aunces of Extractes, non puttyng in of Recognisaunces Inquisicions or Cõmyssions or any of them: And also of all and alman̄ of Contemptes Offenses Negligences and Mysbehavours ayenst the fourme of the cõen lawe, or of any astatute, cõmytted had made or done before the begynnyng of this parliament: And of all man̄ of outlauries in accions ꝑsonell or by reason of any enditementes of trespasse or other offenses or

Outlawries on Personal Actions or Indictments;

contemptes so that the ꝑson and ꝑsonnes outlawed at sute of partie do alwey stond to aunswer the partie or parties other then the Kyng at whose sute such outlaury was hád in such fourme as they shuld have done by thorder of the lawe in case they had opteyned ther ꝑdon under the Kynges great Seale after the order and course of the Chaunc̄ie in this behalfe; And of all forfeytures of

Forfeitures to the King.

sõmes of money goodes and catelles that appteign unto our said Sov̄eign Lorde by reason of any man̄ of forfeytures or cause of forfeytures by reason of any astatute cõmen lawe or any other the ꝑmisses and the withholdyng and detaynynges of them, and all accions informacions or impeticions for the same; So that ther be noo seasure therof heretofore made to the Kynges use, nor gyft made by wrytyng of our said Sov̄eign Lorde to any ꝑson or ꝑsons before the laste daye of this ꝑsent parliament; conselementes of Customes and Subsidies as is beforesaid out of this clause except.

[1] Interlined.

Digitized by Google

II. Discharge of all Penalties, &c. for all such Offences.

AND that also the Kynges said Subjectes and evy of them and evy of the said Bodies corporate Townes Villages Lathes Rapes Hundredes Wapentakes and Tithynges, be by auctorite aforesaid acquyted discharged remytted pdoned and released of all and evy corporall paynes inprisonmentes punysshmentes sōmes of money penalties forfeytures pecunyer paynes fynes and amciamentes and evy of them that the Kynges said Subjectes or any of them their heires executours or administratours of them or any of them or the said Bodies Corporate Shires Ryddynges Hundredes Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villages and Tithynges or any of them or their successours or the successours of any of them shuld or ought to have had, suffred loste or payed or shulde or ought to suffer have lese or paye for all and synguler and almañ the pmysses in this psent acte before remembred and pdoned in fourme abovesaid or for any of them, wheder the said fynes issues forfeytures amciamentes pecunier paynes inprisonmentes penalties or sōmes of money or any of them be assessed set affered extracted or juged or nat assesed nat set nat affered nat extracted or nat juged for any of the pmysses or causes above reherced; So that none of the said fynes issues amciamentes forfaytures penalties goodes or sōmes of money forfaite, be nat seased or receyved by any Shireff Exchetour or any other the Kynges Ministers to the Kynges use ne gifte therof made by the Kynges wrytyng nor that any of the Kynges subjectes have compounded or agreed with the Kyng by their Recognisaunces or Obligacions for the same, before the said eight daye of August. All which fynes issues amciamentes forfeytures goodes and sōmes of money remytted and pdoned as is before sayed The Kynges Highnes by auctorite aforesaid giveth and graunteth to his said Subjectes [[1]] bodies corporate [[2]] Townes Lathes Rapes Hundredes and Tithynges without any accompt to be yelden for the same.

III. Nuisances and Purprestures, &c.

AND ov this that the Kynges said Subjectes and evy of them and evy of the said Bodies corporate shalbe by auctorite aforesaid released remytted pdoned and discharged of almañ of Noysaunces Purprestures psentmentes and encrochmentes and all fynes and amciamentes for the same, so that the doers and cōmytters therof refourme the same before the feast of the Purificacion of our Ladie next comyng. And also of all and almañ of negligent escapes of Prisoners aswell convicte as other had made done cōmytted or suffred at any tyme before the said eight daye of August and of all fynes for the same, wheder the same fynes for the same escapes be set assessed affered extreted or juged or nat assessed nat sette nat affered nat extreted or nat judged, and all accomptes for the same fynes; so that the said fynes be nat receyved to the Kynges use ne any agreament taken with his Highnes for the same, nor gyft made therof by his Highnes by wrytyng before the said eight day of August; And of all and almañ fynes issues forfaite and amciamentes affered assessed or juged pticulerly and sevally to the sōme of C s. or under and lost forfait or due to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde before the said eight daye of August, wheder the same fynes issues or amciamentes of the said sōme of C s. or under be extreted or nat extreted or in the charge or nat in the charge of any Shireff or Shireffes or any other the Kynges Ministers And all accomptes for the same fynes issues and amciamentes of the said sōme of C s. or under.

Escapes;

Fines of £5. and under.

IV. Forfeitures of Recognizances.

AND ov this that the Kynges sayed Subjectes and evy of them and all the said bodies corporate and evy of them shalbe by auctorite aforesaid utrly acquyted pdoned remytted and discharged ageyn our said Soveign Lorde his heires executours and successours, of all fynes and sōmes of money due or forfeited unto the Kyng by reason of any recognisaunce or maynprise made or knowledged before the Kyng in his Bench or before any Justices of Assise Justices of Peace, Justices of Gaole delyvye, Justices of Oier Detminer Justices of the Forestc Cōmyssioners of Sewers, Clerk of the Market, or any other the Kynges Justices or Cōmyssioners for the keapyng of the Kynges peace, and for thapparaunce of any pson or psons or for any of them. And also of all and evy Recognisaunce or Recognisaunces forfeyted before the said eight daye of August made and taken in the Kynges Escheker for any Shireff or Shireffes Eschetour or Eschetours Custumer or Custumers or any other the Kynges Subjectes for any Accompt or Accomptes to be made in the said Escheker of or for any Office Charge Issues Revenues or pfittes wherof the said Shireff or Shireffes Eschetour or Eschetours Custumer or Custumers or other the Kynges said Subjectes have fully determined their accomptes and payed therrerages and dett therof, or els is bounden by any other recognisaunce or obligacion to the Kynges use for the payement therof.

Alienations without Licence.

And that evy of the Kynges said Subjectes and Bodies Corporate and evy of them by auctorite aforesaid shalbe acquyted discharged pdoned and remitted of all alienacions gyftes grauntes and purchases without the Kynges licence, of Manours Londes or Tenementes or other hereditamentes or any of them holden of the Kynges Highnes or any of his pgenitours had made suffred or done by any pson or psonnes before the xv daye of Apryll in the xiiij yere of the Kynges reign, wheder they or any of them be taken or seased into the Kynges hondes by reason of the same alienacions gyftes grauntes and purchases or any of them, thissues revenues and pfittes cōmyng or growyng of the same nat taken nor pceyved to the Kynges use by any Shireff Eschetour or other Mynyster of our said Soveign Lorde, and the takyng pceyvyng and receyvyng of the same issues pfittes and revenues or any of them; and also of all and almañ and synguler of intrucions trespaces and entries made had or done in any mañ wyse before the feast of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell the xiiij yere of the Kynges reigne into any Castelles Mañs Londes tenementes or other hereditamentes upon the Kynges possession or any his pgenitours, aswell seased or taken into the Kynges hondes or that ben in the Kynges hondes for any mañ cause or by any mañ meanys, as nat seased nor taken into the Kynges hondes; wheder the said intrusions and entries or any of them into the same Castelle Mañs Londes and Tenementes and other hereditamentes or any of them ben of Recorde or nat of Recorde; thissues pfittes Revenues comyn and growen of the same Manours Londes Tenementes and other Hereditamentes or any of them nat taken nor pvyded to the Kynges use by any Shireff Eschetour or other Minister of the Kynges Highnes; And the same issues revenues and pfitte and evy parcell therof in any wyse due to the Kynges Highnes by reason or occasion of the said alienacions intrusions and other the pmysses or any of them nat receyved to the Kynges use in fourme aforesaid to have reteyn and pceyve in and by the hondes of evy the Kynges said Subjectes of the gyfte of his Grace by auctorite aforesaid, without any accompt or other thyng to his sayed Grace or to his Heires or Successours therfor to be yeldyn had or made. And that all and syngler nowe and late Eschetour or Eschetours Sheriff or Shireffes and all other nowe or late Officer or Officers of the Kynges Highnes in any Countie Citie Towne or other place withyn this Realme and evy of them and the heires executours and administrators of evy of them be ageynst the Kynges Highnes his heires and successours by auctorite of this psent parliament utrly acquyted and discharged aswell of all and singuler the same issues revenues pfittes and sōmes of Money cōmyng and growyng of thissues and pfittes of the pmysses or any parcell therof beyng in their or any of their charge or charges by reason of the Kynges titell founded by Inquisicion or Inquisicions of any alienacions giftes grauntes and purchases intrusions discentes titles and entries or any of them, and nat by them receyved to the Kynges use, as of all and evy sōme and sōmes of Money put in respite in the Kynges Escheker to the said late Eschetour or Eschetours Shireff or Shireffes Officer or Officers their heires executours and Administratours or any of them by reason of the said alienacions intrusions or other the pmysses or any of them, of or for the pfittes and issues of the said Manours Londes and Tenementes holden of the Kyng in chefe or otherwyse nat by them or any of them receyved to the Kynges use remaynyng in the charge of the said Eschetour or Eschetours Shireff or Shireffes Officer or Officers, or in the charge of the Heires Executours or Administratours of any of them: and of all Accomptes Accions Sutes Execucions Impeticions pcesses and Demaundes had or made or to be had or made for the same or any parcell therof. And of all myssuynges and disceytfull suynges of lyvayes of any Manours

Intrusions, &c.

Issues taken thereupon.

[1] [2] Blanks.

Digitized by Google

Mis-suings of Livery, &c.

Londes Tenementes or Hereditamentes out of the Kynges hondes or any his ꝑgenitours before the said xv daye of Apryll, reseasures for the same, the takyng receyvyng and ꝓceyvyng of the issues and ꝓfittes of the same Manours Londes Tenementes or hereditamentes; Which issues revenues and ꝓfittes so taken and ꝓceyved of the ꝑmysses, or any of them, or put in respite as is aforesaid, the Kynges Highnes by auctorite aforesaid gyveth and graunteth to the ꝓceyvs and takers therof wtout any accompt therfor to be yelden, had or done. And also of all and evy usurpacions of any libties or fraunchesies non claymyng non usyng mysusyng and abusyng of libties or fraunchesies. And of all and evy alienacions giftes grauntes and purchases of Manours Londes Tenementes or Hereditamentes or any of them, made had or done into mortmayn before the said eight daye of Auguste nat seased ne taken into the Kynges hondes before the same eight daye by reason of the same alienacions giftes grauntes and purchases or any of them into mortmayn, and of all offenses contemptes done and cōmytted before the said eight daye of Auguste ayenst thestatute or estatute of ꝓvision and ꝑmunire or any of them; And of all and all man̄ of issues forfait for non apparaunce and issues fines an̄ciamentes ꝓfittes and all other thynges due or that ought to growe to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde by reason of any decayes or lettyng done of Houses, inclosures and convtyng of londes frome tillage to pasture, or for any of them, so the same inclosures were put done and the londes put to tillage and the houses decayed reedefied before the said eight daye of August or els that the same hereafter be put done and the londes put to tillage accordyng to thestatute therof made before the feast of Easter next ensuyng the last daye of this ꝑsent parliament, and the said Houses reedefied by the xv of the feast of Seynt Michaell tharchangell which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God MCCCCC xxiiij or elle the offender or doer contrie hereof cōme before the Kyng in his Chaunc̄ie, and shewe reasounable causes whie he cannot reedefie the same decayes by the same feast, abidyng the order of the said Court for reedefiyng therof and in refusell or defaute wherof the partie to take non advauntage by this ꝓdon for the said inclosures and lettyng done of houses.

Usurpations of Liberties, &c.

Alienations in Mortmain.

Forfeiture for Decay of Houses, Inclosures, &c.

V. Process staid for such Decay of Houses, &c.

And it is enacted by auctorite aforesaid that aswell the offence of the said inclosures and decayes as all fynes an̄ciamentes issues loste and other ꝓfittes and evy of them which the Kynges Highnes shuld ought or was entitled to have had before this ꝑsent acte of ꝓdon by reason of any office or offices inquisicion or ꝓces had founde or made of for or concnyng the said decayes and lettyng done of houses, or convtyng the londes frome tillage to pasture or any of them, or for non apparaunce to any ꝓces for the same; and alman̄ of ꝓcesses for the ꝑmysses and evy of them shall frome the laste daye of this ꝑsent parliament be put in suspence and respite by the discrecion of the Barons of the Kynges Escheker and nat to be made levyed taken ne ꝓceyved of to or agayn any ꝑson or ꝑsonnes that shuld or ought to have payed accompted or aunswered to the Kynges Grace for the same unto the tyme above lymytted to and for pullyng done the said inclosures and reedifiyng of the said houses decayed above remembred be paste; and after that tyme, the same issues fines an̄ciamentes and other ꝓfittes which shuld have bene due unto the Kynge Highnes before the laste daye of this ꝑsent parliament yf this ꝑsent acte of ꝓdon therof had nat ben made to be levyed taken and ꝓceyved to the Kynges use in case that the said inclosures be nat pulled downe and the houses decayed reedified or apparaunce made and abydyng of the order of the Chaunc̄ie accordyng to thestatute in this case ꝓvyded in fourme above reherced.

VI. All Suits, &c. concerning Matters pardoned by this Act declared void.

This Pardon may be pleaded.

And it is enacted by auctorite aforesaid that all Sutes Accions Impeticions Billes Informacions, and all and evy ꝓces and ꝓcesses taken or made or to be taken or made for the Kynges Grace in any Court or Courtes ayenst any of the said Kynges Subjectes, or any of them, the said Bodies corporate, or other before specified or any of them for or concnyng the ꝑmysses or any of them ꝓdoned released or discharged by auctorite of this ꝑsent acte of ꝓdon be voide and of none effecte: And that all and evy the Kynges said Subjectes and all and evy other abovesaid maye ꝑsonally or by their attourney plede and minister in and for his and their discharge for the ꝑmysses ꝓdoned and evy of them this ꝑsent acte of fre ꝓdon of the same, without any fee or other thyng therfor in any wyse paiyng to any ꝑson or ꝑsonnes for pledyng wrytyng criyng jugement or for any other cause above xij d. to the Clerk or ꝑson that shall entre the said plee or matier for his or their discharge in this behalfe; any Statute or Use to the contry therof natwithstandyng.

VII. General Exceptions: Felonies above 20 s. Wilful Murders, &c.

Except and forprised out of this ꝓdon all man̄ of treasons, all felonyes and roborics by the cōen lawe above the value of xx s. nat before specially ꝓdoned, all ꝑpensed and voluntarie murders riottes routes and all unlawfull assembles above the nomber of xx^ti ꝑsonnes; embesylyng and raysyng of recordes ravisshment of Wardes Noysaunces and purꝑstures in case they be nat refourmed by the daye above lymytted for the same; distruccion and waste of the Kynges Woodes in Forestes Chases and Parkes or elswhere, Concelements of Customes and Subsidies by straungers, and also Concelementes of Customes and Subsidies of all the Kynges Subjectes wherof informacion inquisicion or seasure is or hath bene made as is abovesaid before the laste daye of this parliament; homages and releifes, non suyng of lyvyes, all wylfull escapes aswell of Counties as other, oneles it be wylfull and negligent escapes above ꝓdoned, Dettes that were due to the late moost Noble Kyng of famous memorie Kyng Henry the vij^th or to any ꝑson or ꝑsonnes to his use by any condempnacion recognisaunce or obligacion or otherwyse, forfaytures due to our moost drad Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the Eight by any penall statute which be convted into the nature of a Dett by jugement or agreament of the offenders before the laste daye of this ꝑsent parliament as is beforesaid; and all dettes and sōmes of Money for which any ꝑson or ꝑsonnes stande bounde to our said Soveign Lorde or to any other to his use in for or upon any agreament taken with our said Soveign for any of the ꝑmysses before ꝓdoned; And also all dettes and accomptes and arrerages of Dettes and accomptes for any causes or matrs nat before ꝓdoned and remytted in fourme above remembred; Issues forfaite, fynes and an̄ciamentes affered sette extreted or juged sevally and ꝑticulerly extendyng above the some of C s. exclusyve; fynes for negligent escapes onely forprysed out of this said excepcion decayes and inclosures so they be nat layed downe convted to tyllage, amended and reedified by the dayes and tymes lymytted in fourme abovesaid, all man̄ of intrusions sith the feast of Seynt Michaell tharchangell dco Anno decimo quarto, and all other sith and before the which any ꝑson or ꝑsonnes be bounde to the Kyng by Indenture or obligacion in any sōmes of money for any thyng in possession or revcions outlawries for all man̄ of felonyes and the outlauries of and ageyn Edward Stanley Knyght late Lorde Mounteagle deceased and all goodes catelles and dettes which were late unto the said Edward Stanley excepted and forprysed.

Exception from the Exceptions.

Sir Edw. Stanley.

VIII. Special Exceptions: Ward and Marriage of Gyles Heron, &c.

Provyded alwayes that this Acte of ꝓdon or any thyng theryn conteigned extend not ne be ꝑjudiciall to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde of for or concnyng the custodie warde and mariage of Gyles Heron Son and Heire of Sir John Heron Knyght deceased or any other Heire of the said Sir John Heron or any other Heir of the said Gyles which hereafter shalbe; neyther of for or concnyng the warde and custody of the londes and tenementes which wer of the said John Heron and which to our said Soveign Lorde the Kyng belong or ought to belong and be by reason of the nonage of the said Gyles, neither be ꝑjudiciall to any ꝑson, to whome our said Soveign Lorde hath graunted or cōmytted or hereafter shall graunte or cōmytte the custodie or warde of the bodie of the said Gyles, and the mariage of the same Gyles or of any other heire of the said John Heron, in case the said Gyles deceas duryng his nonage or the warde or custodie of the said Londes and Tenementes to be had to the same ꝑson duryng the nonage of the same Gyles, or other heire aforesaid and duryng the tyme that the same londes and tenementes or any parte therof shall remayne in the hondes of our said Soveign Lorde, or whosoev otherwyse such graunt hath bene is or shall be made by our said Soveign Lorde the Kyng.

Digitized by Google

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Gen̄all pdon or any thyng theryn conteigned extend nat nor in any wyse be aveylable to the Revent Father in God Richard Bysshop of Norwich to or for the discharge acquytyng or pdonyng aneyntesyng of any abusyng mysusyng or non usyng of any libties or francheses wythin the Town of Lyn, but that all such libties and franchesies and evy of them which the said Revent Father late had or claymed to have withyn the said Towne and which were seased or forfayted into the Kynges hondes by vtue of the Kynges gen̄al writt of Quo Warranto may styll remayne in the Kynges hondes in such plyte case qualyte and condicion as they wer the fyrst daye of this p̄sent parliament; the said Acte of gen̄all pdon or any thyng theryn conteigned natwithstondyng.

IX. Bishop of Norwich, in respect of Liberties of Lynn, seised into the King's Hands.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Gen̄all pdon or any thyng theryn conteigned extend nat nor in any wyse be aveylable to the Reverande Father in God Richarde Bysshop of Wynton of or for any seasuer or forfayture of liberties or fraunchesies for non clayme abuse mysues or non use of the same within the forestes of Wolmer Alysholt and Newe Forest in the Countie of Sutht, or within the Forest of Wyndsore in the Counties of Surrey and Berk; ne extend nor be aveylable to any p̄son or p̄sonnes to or for any Waste made in Woddes or Houses withyn the Maner of Wardlam or Parke of Wardlam in the said Countie of Sutht, nor to abusyng non clayme mysusyng or forfayture of any offyce or fee withyn the said Forestes of Wolmer or Alisholt or the said Parke of Wardlam withyn the said Countie of Sutht.

X. Bishop of Winchester, in respect of Liberties, &c. within certain Forests.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THACTE conc̄nyng the Kynges Honour of Beuleu.

FORASMUCH as the Kyng our So̅veign Lord hath lately caused a Palesse Roiall to be byelded and edified at his Manour of Newhall in his Countie of Essex at his great costes and charges to the which place his Highnes hath great pleasure to resorte for the helth comforte and preservacion of his moost roiall p̄son; In consideracion wherof his Grace intendith to annexe and unite to the same his Manours of Wrytle Boyton Haydon Hattefeld Bradok Bromshobury and Chepynge Ongor and the Hundredes of Ongor and Harlowe with ther appurtenaunces in his said Countie of Essex, which late came to the hondes of his Highnes by the atteynder and forfeyture of Edward late Duke of Buk: And to make his said Manour and Palais of Newhall and the said Manours and Hundredes so to the sayed Manour and Palais of Newhall annexed to be an Honour Roiall: And that his said Manour and Palais of Newhall shalbe the Chieff and Capitall place of the said Honour. Wherfor be it enacted by the Kyng our So̅veign Lorde with thassent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this p̄sent parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, That the said Manours of Writle Boyton Haydon Hattefeld Bradok Bromshobury and Chepyng Ongor and the said Hundredes of Ongour and Harlowe with all and singuler the appurtenaunces be fromhensforth unyted annexed and parcell of the said Manour and Palais of Newhall: And by thauctorite aforesaid the said Manour of Newhall the said Manours of Writle Boyton Haydon Hattefeld Bradok Bromshobury and Chepyng Ongour and the Hundredes aforesaid with thappurtenaunces so unyted and annexed be fromhensforth named accepted and takyn the Kynges Honour of Beaulieu withyn the said Countie of Essex: And that the said Manor and Palais of Newhall be fromhensforth the Chief and Capitall Place of the said Honour of Beaulieu; and all and singuler the Tenauntes as well Freholders as other, and all and singuler the Suters to the said Manours and Hundredes or any of them or to any lete pteignyng or belongyng to the p̄mysses or any of them, shall doo ther sutys s̄vyces and custumes and paye ther rentes in the same man̄ and fourme as they dyd or ought to doo before and at the makyng of this p̄sent acte: And the said Tenauntes and Suters or any of them or ther heires Successors or assignes of them or any of them shall nat be charged nor chargeable to or with any other s̄vyces sutes custumes rentes or oder charges oder or in oderwyse then they were or ought to doo before the makyng of this acte; This acte or any thyng theryn conteigned notw'stonding.

Certain Manors, &c. in Essex, forfeited to the Crown by the Attainder of Edward Duke of Buckingham, annexed to the King's Palace of Newhall.

The whole shall be named the King's Honor of Beaulieu, whereof the Manor and Palace of Newhall shall be the chief Place.

The Tenants shall do Suit and Service and pay Rents as heretofore.

SAVYNG to ev̄y other p̄son or p̄sonnes other then the said late Duke of Buk and his heires and Elianor his Wyfe and Henry Stafford and Ursula his Wyfe and ther heires or other p̄sonnes seased to ther use or any of them all such right title and int̄est as they or any of them shuld have had of in or to the p̄mysses or any of them as yf this acte had not ben had nor made.

II. General Saving.

CHAPTER XIX.

THACTE conc̄nyng the payment of thexpences of the Kingꝭ moost Honorable Houshold.

WHERE AT A PARLIAMENT holden at Westm̄ the xxj daye of Januarie the Fyrst yere of the reign of our So̅veign Lorde the Kyng that nowe is, for the spedie and true payement to be made to his lovyng Subjectes of and for thexpenses of his moost honorable Houshold, yt was enacted ordeigned and establisshed by our said So̅veign Lorde with thadvyse and assent of his Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and his Cōmons in the said Parliament assembled, That M^l M^l M^l DCCCI li. xij s. j d. ob. of the Collectours of the Subsidie of iij s. of the Tonne and xij d. of the pounde in his Port of London that then were and ther after shuld be with other sūmes in the said Acte specified and exp̄ssed to the hole sōme of xix M^lCCCiiij^xx xiiij li. xvj s. iij d. ob. shuld be from thensforth yerely taken receyved and applyed towerd the payement and contentyng of thexpenses of the Kynges said moost Honorable Houshold; and therof yerely assignementes sev̄ally to be made by the Tresourer of Englond for the tyme beyng in due and sufficient fourme at the receipt of the Kynges Eschequier unto the Coferer of the Kynges moost Honorable Houshold for the tyme beyng of the Receyvours Fermours Occupiers Custum̄s Collectours and other p̄sonnes chargeable of the Manours Londes and teñtes Custumes Subsidies and other thynges in the said Acte specified and exp̄ssed; Which sōmes of Money have not been syns the sayed Acte so spedely levyed and payed as at the makyng of the said acte it was thought they shuld have bene, So that for the default of payement and leviyng of the said sōmes the Kynges lovyng Subjectes have not bene so plenly contented for such thynges as have apteigned to and for thexpenses of the Kynges said moost Honorable Houshold as at the makyng of the said Acte yt was purposed shuld have bene; In Consideracion wherof the Kyng our So̅veign Lorde by thassent of his Nobles Spirituall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this p̄sent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, Willeth ordeigneth and enacteth that the said acte made the said Fyrste yere of the reign of our said So̅veign Lorde and ev̄y artycle in the same, be fromhensforth utterly repelled adnulled and advoided and to be of noo force or effecte. And the Kyng our said So̅veign Lorde of his moost blessed disposicion by thadvyse of his moost Honorable Counsaill woll otherwyse p̄vide for more plenar and spedie payement to his lovyng Subjectes for such thynges as shall appteign to and for thexpenses of his said moost Honorable Houshold.

Recital of Act 1 Hen.VIII. ch.16 for Appropriation of certain Sums to Payment of the King's Household.

The recited Act repealed.

Digitized by Google

II
The Sums mentioned in the said Act shall be yearly paid to the Treasurer of the King's Chamber.

AND FURTHERMORE be it enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid that all and evy the said sōmes shalbe from hensforth yerely payed unto the Tresourer of the Kynges Chamber for the tyme beyng to thuse of our said Soveign Lorde or unto such other as shall please the Kynges Grace to appoynt by the Receyvours Fermours Occupiers Custums Collectours and other psonnes chargeable with the receiptes of the Manours Londes and Tenementes Custumes Subsidies and other thynges in the said acte specified of the first receipte and revenues of the same Manours Londes Tenementes Custumes Subsidies and other thynges aforesaid to the Kynges moost suertie and best pfit in lyke wyse as the same was or shulde have bene payed unto the Kynges Coferer yf this acte had not bene made.

III.
The Treasurer and Chamberlains at the Receipt of the King's Exchequer shall enter the Bills signed by the Treasurer of the Chamber; and deliver Tallies to Persons bringing such Bills.

AND BE YT ENACTED by the auctorite aforesaid that the Tresourer and Chambrelayns for the tyme beyng at the receipte of our said Soveign Lordes Eschequier shall have full power and auctorite upon the onely sight and shewyng to theym of any byll or billes signed or subscribed with thonde and signe manuell of the Tresourer of the Kynges Chamber for the tyme beyng testefiyng the sevall receipte of the said sōmes of Money to thuse of our said Soveign Lorde of any the parties aforesaid, to entre the same byll or bylles into the Kynges book ther called the Pele, and theruppon to cutte levie strike and delyv frome tyme to tyme to all and evy the Kynges Subjectes so bryngyng the said Bill or Bylles for their discharge ageynst our said Soveign Lorde, sundrie taylle or taylles conteignyng the sōmes of money specified in the same Bill or Billes of the said Tresourer of the Chamber for the tyme beyng with thies wordes hereafter ensuyng to be written upon evy of the same Tayll or Taylles (P Dño Rege in Camam suam:) and that to be done without takyng any man fyne fee or rewarde for the same; Any man of former Acte Statute pvysion or ordenaunce or any old course custume or usage of the Kynges Courtes of the Eschequier or of the receipt of the said Eschequier heretofore had to the contrie in any wyse notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER XX.

THACTE of Atteynder of Edward late Duke of Buk.

Treasons, Trial, and Conviction of Edward Duke of Buckingham.

FOR ASMOCHE as Edward late Duke of Bukyngham late of Thornbury in the Countie of Glouc the xxiiij^ti daye of Aprill in the fourth yere of the reigne of oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng that nowe is and dyvs tymes after, ymagyned and compassed trayterouslie and unnaturally the distruccion of the moost roiall psone of oure seid Sovaigne Lord and subvsion of this hys Roialme, and then traiterously cōmitted and did dyvs and many treasons ayenst oure seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng contrie to hys allegiaunce in the Counties of Glouc and Soms the Citie of London the Counties of Kent and Surrey, Of the which Treasons and Offenses the seid late Duke in the seid Counties was sevally indicted. And afterward for and upon the same treasons the xiij daye of Maye the xiij yere of the reigne of oure seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng at Westm in the Countie of Midd before Thomas Duke of Norff for that tyme oonely beyng greate Stuarde of Englande by the Kynges lres patentis, by vdite of hys Perys and by jugement of the seid Stuarde ayenst the said late Duke then and there yeven after the due ordre of the lawe and custome of Englond was atteynted of high treason as by Recordes therof more playnly apperith. WHERFORE be it ordeigned enacted and establisshed by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde with the assent of the Lordis spirituall and temporall and the Cōmons in this psent parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, That the seid late Duke for the offenses above rehersed stond and be convicted adjugged and atteynted of hygh treason and forfaite to the Kyng our Sovaigne Lord and hys heires for ev all honours castelles manours lordships hundredis fraunchesies libties privilegis advousons nōiacions knyghtis fees landis tenementis rentis vices revcions remaynders porcions annuities pensions rightes possessions and other hereditamentis whatsoev in England Ireland Wales Cales and Marches of the same or elswhere wherof the seid late Duke or eny other psone or psones to hys use were seased or possessed in fee symple fee taille or for yme of eny other manes life or lyfes or any astate of enheritaunce or otherwise the said xxiiij^ti daye of Aprill or eny tyme sithen, or in the which the seid late Duke or eny other psone or psones seased to hys use had then or eny tyme sithen laufull cause of entre within England Ireland Walys Calice and Marches of the same or elswhere; And ov that the seid Edward to forfeite unto oure seid Sovaigne Lorde all goodes and catellis aswell reall as psonall whatsoev wherof the seid Edward was possessed to hys owne use or any oder psone or psonnes was possessed to thuse of the same late Duke the said xiij^ten daye of Maye, or wherof the seid late Duke had laufull cause of seasure to hys owne ppre use the seid xiij daye of Maye; And also to forfaite unto oure seid Sovaigne Lord all dettis which were owing by eny psone or psones unto the seid late Duke or unto eny other psone or psones to the use of the seid late Duke the seid xiij^ten daye of Maye.

The said Duke shall stand and be attainted of High Treason, and forfeit to the King all his Possessions Real and Personal.

II.
General Saving.

SAVYNG to evy other psone or psones and their heires other then the seid late Duke and Elianour hys Wyfe and hys heires and other psonnes seased of eny of the pmisses to thuse of the seid Duke or of hys heires or to thuse of eny joynto^r of the Wyfe of the seid late Duke all such right title accion entre and inest in and to the pmisses as they or eny of theym had in or to the same eny tyme before the seid xxiiij^ti dave of Aprill in the seid fourth yere of the reigne of oure seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng.

III.
Proviso for the King's Grantees of Lands holden of the Archbishop of Canterbury.

ALSO BE IT forther enacted by the Auctoritie of this psent parliament that if oure seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng sith the Atteyndre of the seid late Duke have given or g^aunted or that at any tyme hereafter shall yeve or g^aunte unto eny psone or psones by hys lres patentis or otnerwise, eny of the seid Mans landis tenementis or other the pmisses which before the Atteyndre of the seid late Duke were holden of the Archebusshop of Caunbury as in the right of hys Churche of Caunbury by eny rentis or vices whatsoev, that the seid psone or psones and their heires successours and assignes shall hold the seid Mans landis and tentis of the said Archebusshop and of hys succesours by like rentis and vices as the seid Mans landis and tenementis were holden of the seid Archebusshop the tyme of the seid treason and offences by the seid late Duke cōmitted and done; This foreseid Acte of Atteyndre or the seid Atteyndre at the Cōmon Lawe notwithstandyng.

IV.
Proviso for the Cestuique Trusts, of Lands, whereof the said Duke was Trustee, jointly or solely.

AND FURTHERMORE be it enacted by the auctoritie beforeseid that where eny of the seid Mans landis tentis and hereditamentis parcell of the pmisses wherin the seid late Duke had not eny use and were given and g^aunted by eny other psone in fee symple by fyne dede or feoffement unto the seid late Duke and other joyntlie or to the seid late Duke soly upon speciall truste and confidence oonely and not to eny use of the seid late Duke nor for any joyntour of the Wyfe of the seid late Duke nor bargayned and solde by the seid late Duke sithen the treason and offences by hym cōmitted and done or els recovd by the seid late Duke and other joyntlie, or by the seid late Duke soly upon like truste and confidence oonely and not to eny use of the seid late Duke nor for eny joyntour of hys seid Wyfe, nor bargayned nor sold by the seid late Duke sithen the seid treasons and offences by hym

Digitized by Google

cõmytted and done, that of asmoche therof as the seid late Duke and other were joyntlie so seased by vtue of eny of the seid fynes dedis feoffementis or recoves the seid xxiiij^{ti} daye of Aprill or eny tyme sithen upon the oonely truste and confidence in forme as before is seid, and not to any use of the seid late Duke nor for eny joyntours of hys seid Wyfe nor by hym bargayned and solde sithen the seid treason and offences by hym cõmitted and done, shall reste and remayne survyve and be in and to the Survivour or Survyvours put in the seid truste with the same Duke therof to the same uses made upon thoonlie speciall truste and confidence as before is seid; And that the residue of the said Mañs landis and teñtis wherof the seid late Duke was soly seased in fee symple the seid xxiiij^{ti} daye of Aprill or eny tyme sithens upon the seid truste and confidence oonly and not to any use of the seid late Duke nor for eny joyntour of his seid wyfe by vertue of eny of the seid fynes dedes feoffement or recoves nor by the seid late Duke bargayned or solde sithen the seid treason and offences by hym cõmitted and done, shall rest and remayne and be in the same psone or psones or in their heires to whos use the seid Duke was seased at the tyme of the seid treason cõmyttyd and doon or eny tyme sithen accordyng to suche confidence and truste as the seid late Duke was then seased of.

V. Proviso for Reversioners of Lands, whereof the said Duke was Tenant for Life or Years.

And also be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeseid that if the seid late Duke were seased or possessed of eny of the pmisses for tme of hys owne life or for tme of life or any other psone or psones or for tme of yeres the seid xxiiij^{ti} daye of Aprill or any tyme sithen that immediately after such astate or tme determyned and exspired, it shalbe lefull for hym or theym or to evy psone or psones whatsoev to whom the seid Mañs Lordships landis teñtis or other hereditamentis then shuld revte remayne or otherwise aperteigne to have the same and evy parcell therof accordyng to hys or their right and title to the same as they shuld have done if this acte of Atteyndre had not ben had nor made.

VI. General Proviso for the King's Grantees of any Honours, Manors, Lands, &c. late of the said Duke.

Be it provyded by thauctoritie of this psent parliament that neither this Acte of Atteyndre of Edward late Duke of Buk nor any other Acte or Actis of Atteyndre of the seid late Duke made or to be made in this psent parliament shalbe in eny wise pjudiciall to eny psone or psones or to the heires executours or assignes of eny psone or psones to whom our Sovaigne Lord the Kyng hath given g^{a}unted leten or demysed by any tres patentis for tme of yeres tme of life or lifes or for eny astate of enheritaunce any honours castellis mañs lordships hundredis fraunchesies libties privilegis advousons nõiacions knightis fees landes teñtis rentis vices revsions remayndres porcions annuities pensions possessions or other hereditamentis of the seid late Duke or of eny to hys use or any office or offices stuardship bailliwik keper of parke or other offices or romes of or in any the seid lordships castellis mañs or other the pmisses or of or in any parcell therof; But that all suche tres patentis and evy of theym be of as good effecte strenght plite qualite and condicion to evy of the seid psone and psones to whom they be made or g^{a}unted their heires executours admynystratours and assignes and to the heires executours admynystratours and assignes of evy of theym, as they were the first daye of this psent parliament; This Acte of Atteyndre or eny other Acte of Atteyndre of the seid late Duke made or to be made in this psent parliament in enywise notwithstanding.

VII. Proviso for Sir Thomas Lovell, for Grants to him by the Duke.

Provyded alway that this Acte of Atteyndre or any other Acte or Actes in this psent parliament made or to be made extend not ne be in any wyse pjudiciall or hurtfull unto Sir Thomas Lovell Knyght of the Kynges mooste honorable Ordre of the Garter for any g^{a}unte or g^{a}untis made by the seid Edward late Duke of Buk to the seid Sir Thomas Lovell of any mañ of rent fee or annuitie rentis fees or annuities before the seid xxiiij^{ti} daye of Aprill in the seid fourth yere of oure seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng; But that the seid Sir Thomas Lovell may and shall have and pceyve the seid fee rent and annuitie rentis fees and annuities and thareages of the same to hym by the seid late Duke as is beforeseid g^{a}unted according to theffecte and p^{r}porte of hys seid g^{a}unte or grauntes as they were before the first daye of this parliament. This Acte of Atteyndre or any thyng therin conteigned notwithstandyng.

VIII. Proviso for Sir Thomas Moore, for the Manor of Southe, &c. in the County of Kent.

It is provyded by the auctoritie of this psent parliament that neither this Acte ner eny other Acte or Actis made or to be made in this psent parliament or eny other herafter shalbe in anywise pjudiciall to Sir Thomas Moore knyght oon of the Counsellours of oure Sovaigne Lord Kyng Henry the eight to hys heires or assignes for the Manour of Southe with the Advousons of Churches Chapellis and Chaunteries and with all other the app^{r}tenaunces in the Countie of Kent which were the seid Edwardis late Duke of Buk of Thornbury in the Countie of Glouc and cõme to the handis of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde by reason of atteynder and forfeyture of the seid late Duke: which Maner with the pmisses oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng by hys tres patentis dated at Westm the eight daye of Maye the xiiij yere of hys reigne hath yevyn to the same Sir Thomas hys heires and assignes for ev; But that the seid Sir Thomas hys heires and assignes shall have holde possede and enjoye the same Maner with the pmisses according to the tenour p^{r}porte and effecte of the same tres patentis therof to hym made by the Kyngis Highnes ayenst oure seid Sovaigne Lord hys heires and successours in like wise as he hadd and helde the same before the begynnyng of this psent parliament. This Acte or eny other Acte made or to be made in eny wyse notwithstandyng.

IX. Proviso for Sir John Husey, for the Manor of Knesall, &c. in Nottinghamshire.

Provyded always that this Acte of Atteynder or any thyng therein conteigned or any other Acte herafter to be made in this psent parliament be not hurtfull or pjudiciall to Sir John Husey knyght oon of the Kyngis Counsaillours nor to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of for or concernyng the lordship or Maner of Knesall with thapp^{r}tenaunces in the Countie of Notyngham late of Edward Duke of Buk or thadvousons of Churches Chappels or Chaunteries to the same Mañ belonging or to any parte or parcell of the same Maner or any parcell of the pmisses or the libties and the cõmodities of the pmisses or in the vewe of francipleg or the courte of lete within the same Lordship or Mañ to be holden or kept; But that the seid tres patentis and evy thyng in theym conteigned be as good and advayable unto the seid Sir John Husey and hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten as they were before the begynnyng of this parliament. This Acte of Atteyndre or any thyng therin conteigned or any other Acte herafter to be made to the cont^{r}arie notwithstanding.

X. Proviso for Sir Edward Neville, for the Manor of Bayhall, &c. in Kent.

Provyded alwey that this Acte of Atteyndre or any other acte or actes in this parliament made or to be made extend not ne be in eny wise pjudiciall or hurtefull unto Sir Edward Nevile Knyght for eny g^{a}unte or g^{a}untes made by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lord that nowe is to the seid Sir Edward of the Manour of Bayhall with thapp^{r}tenaunces with dyvs other landis and teñtis in the Countie of Kent of the Parke called the Cage or the Parke of Postern in the seid Countie of Kent which were the seid late Dukes according to the effecte and p^{r}porte of the g^{a}unte or g^{a}untis of our seid Sovaigne Lorde in like wise as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament, and as if this Acte of Atteyndre had nev ben hadd ne made.

XI. Proviso for Nicholas Hervey Esquire, for the Manor of Baknowe in Bedfordshire.

Provyded alway that this Acte of Atteyndre ayenst Edward late Duke of Bukkyngham ne any oder acte or actis in this psent parliament made or to be made be in anywyse hurtefull or pjudiciall unto Nicholas Hervy Esquyer and the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of for or concernyng the Manour of Baknowe in the Countie of Bed which Manour with thapp^{r}tenaunces was gevyn and g^{a}unted unto the seid Nicholas Harvy and to hys heires males as is aforeseid by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde by hys tres patentis as by the same tres patentis more playnely doth appere; But that the same tres patentis and evy thyng conteigned within the same be goode and effectuell unto the seid Nicholas and the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament; Any thyng conteigned in the seid Acte of Atteyndre notwithstandyng.

Digitized by Google

XII. Proviso for Hugh Fuller, for the Auditorship of certain Lands in Yorkshire.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or any thyng therin conteigned be not pjudiciall or hurtfull to Hugh Fuller for the advoydyng or adnullyng of eny tres patentis dated the xiiijten daye of Julie in the xv. yere of the reigne of our Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that now is gaunted and made by our seid Sovaigne Lord to the said Hugh Fuller of or for the office of the Auditourship of all suche landes and other hereditamentis with their membres and apptenaunces in the Counties of Yorke Lincoln Rutlande Huntyngdon Stafford Salop and Chestre which nowe be and herafter may be in thandis of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng by reason of the forfaiture or atteyndour of Edward Stafford late Duke of Buk aforeseid, and also of a yerely annuell fee or rente of x li. by the same oure seid Sovaigne Lord to the said Hugh Fuller gaunted for thexcising and usyng of the same office duryng hys life; But that the seid tres patente and evy thyng in the same conteyned shalbe as good and effectuell in the Lawe to the seid Hugh Fuller for the seid me of hys life as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament. This acte or any article therin conteigned to the contrie notwithstandyng.

XIII. Proviso for Henry Earl of Northumberland, for the Stewardship of Holderness, &c. [*See also* § LXXII. *of this AB.*]

PROVYDED alwaye that this acte of atteynder or any thyng in the same conteigned be not in any wyse hurtfull nor pjudiciall unto Henry Erle of Northumbreland to advoyde a patent to the same Erle made for me of hys lyfe by Edward late Duke of Bukyngham of thoffice of Stiewardship of the Domynyon or Lordship of Holdernes in the Countie of Yorke and of all the Manours landes and tenitis of the seid late Duke in the seid Countie of Yorke, and also in the Countie of Lincoln, and also of thoffice of the Maistership of all the parkes and warennes of the seid late Duke in the said Counties with xx li. of yearly fee for thexercisyng of the seid offices yearly to be payed by thaundes of the Receyvour of the seid Domynyon Manours landes and tenementis at two festes in the seid patent conteyned; But that the seid patent made to the seid Erle of the seid offices and fee with all other pfettis and comodities in the same patent conteigned be as good and effectuall in the Lawe unto the seid Erle for me of hys life according to the tenour pporte and effecte of the same patent in evy thyng as though the Acte of Atteynder or any thyng in the same Acte conteigned or any other Acte in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrie, had nev been hadd nor made.

XIV. Proviso for Charles Earl of Worcester, for the Manor of Yalding in Kent.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of Atteynder of Edward late Duke of Buk or the Acte of restitucion or eny other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament be not in enywise pjudiciall or hurtfull to Charles Erle of Wurcestre and hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of for or concnyng the Manour of Yaldyng with the thapptenaunces in the Countie of Kent to the seid Erle and his heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten given and gaunted by oure Sovaigne Lorde Henry the eight by the gce of God of England and of Fraunce Kyng Defendour of the feithe and Lorde of Ireland by hys tres patentis under hys greate Seale whereof the date is the xijth daye of Aprill in the xiijten yere of hys reigne; nor be pjudiciall or hurtfull to the same Erle and hys seid heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of any rentis vices hereditamentis or other thyngis conteigned in the same tres patentis yeven and gaunted to the same Erle and hys seid heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten and gaunted by our seid Soveign Lorde by hys seid tres patentis; But that the same tres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion and advaylable to the seid Erle and hys seid heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten in evy thyng agaynst oure seid Sovaigne Lorde and hys heires oonly, as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament: the foreseid acte of atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrie of the same tres patentis notwithstandyng, And as if the seid Acte of Atteyndre or Acte of restitucion or eny oder Acte or Actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrie of the seid tres patentis had nev ben had nor made. (1)

XV. Proviso for Sir Andrewe Windesore and Antony Windesore, Esq. for certain Stewardships.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte of Atteyndre or eny other Actes in this parliament made or to be made be not in any wyse pjudiciall or hurtfull unto Sir Andrewe Wyndesore Knyght ne to Antonye Wyndesore Esquyer for eny gaunte or gauntis made by the seid Edward late Duke of Buk to the seid Sir Andrewe Wyndesore and to the seid Antonye or to eny of theym of any office or offices of Stewardship of eny Mans landis or tenementis which were to the seid late Duke before the seid xxiiijti daye of Aprill in the seid fourth yere of oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng as if the seid Acte of Atteynder had nev ben had ne made.

XVI. Proviso for John Hasilwood, for the Parkership of Writle in Essex.

PROVYDED always that this Acte of Atteyndre or eny other Acte or Actes or pvisions in this psent parliament made or to be made or eny other Atteyndre had ayenst the seid late Duke or any inquisicion founde after hys deth or atteyndre, be not in eny wyse hurtfull or pjudiciall to John Hasilwood of or for concnyng the office of Parkership or kepyng of the Parke of Writle in the Countie of Essex; or of or for eny yerely rent or annuitie gaunted unto the seid John Hasilwood or unto the seid John with other joyntlie or sevallye by the seid late Duke by eny hys tres patentis therof heretofore made; But that the same tres patentis and evy thyng therin conteigned be of as good strenght effecte plite and qualitie to the seid John Hasilwode and other named with hym in eny of the same tres patentis according to the tenour pporte and effecte of the same, as if this Acte of Atteyndre or eny other Acte or Actes or pvision in this psent parliament made or to be made or eny other Atteyndr of the seid late Duke or eny inquisicion founde after hys deth had nev be had made ne founde.

XVII. Proviso for Ambrose Skelton, for an Annuity.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other Acte in this psent parliament made or to be made be not hurtfull nor in any wyse pjudiciall to Ambrose Skelton of for or upon an Annuitie of ten markes gaunted to hym by oure tres patentis under oure greate seale duryng hys life goyng oute of thissues and pfettis of the Maner of Thornebury in the Countie of Glouc, but that the same Ambrose duryng hys seid life may have and enjoye the same Annuitie or any oder thyng in the same tres patentis expssed and evy part therof accordyng unto the tenour of the same tres patentis; And that the same tres patentis may be as good and of like effecte and as avaylable in evy thyng unto the seid Ambrose duryng hys life as they were at eny tyme before this psent parliament; Any thyng conteigned in this psent Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes herafter to be made or in eny of theym to the contrie notwithstandyng, and as though this psent Acte of Attaynder had nev ben had or made.

XVIII. Proviso for Thomas Benet, Yeoman of the Guard, for the Parkership of New Park, Gloucestershire.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other Acte or Actes made or to be made in this psent parliament be not pjudiciall nor hurtfull unto Thomas Benet yoman of the Kynges garde concnyng any graunte or tres patentis dated the xijth daye of Februarie the xiiij yere of the reigne of oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is to the seid Thomas made and gaunted for me of hys life of the office of the Parker or keping of the Parke called Home Parke otherwise called Newe Parke within the Lordship of Thorneburye in the Countie of Glouc, which Parke was Edwardis late Duke of Buk atteynted of High Treason, and the herbage grasse and pawnage with all other issues and pfettis of the same Parke and also the wages and fees of iiij d. by the daye duryng the life of the seid Thomas for the exersisyng of the same; And that the seid tres patentis and evy thyng in theym conteigned be as good effectuall and avaylable in the lawe to the seid Thomas after the forme effecte and pporte of the same as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament; This Acte of Atteynder or eny other thyng in the same comprised to the contrie made or to be made in this psent parliament notwithstandyng.

---

1 A Duplicate of this Proviso is entered on the Roll; See post Note to Sect. LXXIV.

Digitized by Google

BE IT ALWEY PROVYDED that this Acte of Atteynder or any other Acte or Actes made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament be not ꝓjudiciall nor hurtfull unto John Huntley oon of the Gromes of the Chamber of oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is conc̃nyng eny g*unte or ℔es patentis dated the xij*h daye of Februarie the xiiij yere of the reigne of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde to the seid John made and g*unted for ℔me of hys life of and for thoffices of the Parker and kepyng of Morleywode and of the Wareyn of Conyes called Milborn Hethe, and also of oon Wood called Fylner within the Lordshiꝑ of Thornbury in the Countie of Glouc̃ with all the herbage gresse and pawnage of the Parke aforeseid and the ꝓfettis of the Conyes in the Wareyn aforeseid and all other issues and ꝓfettis of the seid Parke Wareyn and Wode with the wages and fees of iiij d. by the daye for ℔me of life of the seid John for thexercisyng and usyng of the seid offices; Which Parke Wareyn and Wode were Edwardis late Duke of Buk atteynted of high treason; But that the said ℔es patentis and ev̄y thyng in the same comprised be as good effectuall and avaylable in the lawe unto the seid John Huntley after the forme effecte and p*porte of the same as they were before the begynnyng of this ꝑsent parliament. This Acte of Atteynder or any thyng therin conteigned to the cont*rie made or to be made notw*standyng.

XIX. Proviso for John Huntley, for the Parkership, &c. of Marley Wood, in Gloucestershire.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other Acte made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament be not ꝓjudiciall nor hurtfull to Robert Thomas oon of the yomen of the Kynges garde conc̃nyng any g*unte or ℔es patentis dated the xij*h daye of Februarie the xiiij yere of the reigne of oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is made and g*unted unto the seid Robert for ℔me of hys life of and for thoffice of the Parker or kepyng of the Parke called Estwode Parke within the Lordshiꝑ of Thornebury in the Countie of Glouc̃ with the herbage grasse pawnage and all thissues and ꝓfettis of the same Parke and the Wages and fees of iiij d. by the daye duryng hys life for the excercisyng and usyng of the seid office, which Parke was Edwardis late Duke of Buk atteynted of high treason; But that the seid ℔es patentis and ev̄y thyng in the same comprised be as good effectuall and avaylable in the lawe to the seid Robert after the forme and effecte of the same as they were before the begynnyng of this ꝑsent parliament this Acte of Atteynder or eny other thyng therin conteigned to the cont*rie made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament notwithstanding.

XX. Proviso for Robert Thomas, for the Parkership of Estwode Park, Gloucestershire.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder nor any thyng therin conteigned be not prejudiciall nor hurtfull to David Dutton yoman of the Kynges Garde for the advoydyng or adnullyng of a lease or g*unte for ℔me of xxj yeres dated the ix*h daye of Februarie in the xiij yere of the reigne of oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng that nowe is graunted and made by our said Sovaign Lorde to the seid David of the ferme of Litill Brikhill in the Countie of Buk, or of any ℔es patentis dated the seid ix*h daye of Februarie in the seid xiij yere of the reigne of oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng that nowe is g*unted and made by oure seid Sovaigne Lorde to the seid David of the office of the Baylywyk of the Lordshiꝑ of Litill Brikhill with hys membris and app*ten*nce in the Countie of Buk and also of a yerely annuell rent of xxvj s. viij d. by our seid Sovaigne Lord to hym g*unted for the excisyng and usyng of the same duryng hys life; But that the seid lease or g*unte for xxj yeres of the seid ferme, and the seid ℔es patentis of the seid Baylywyk and ev̄y thyng in the same conteigned, shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe to the seid David for ℔me of hys life and for the seid xxj yeres as they were before the begynnyng of this ꝑsent parliament This Acte or any article therin conteigned to the cont*rie notwithstandyng.

XXI. Proviso for David Dutton, for the Farm of Little Brickhill, in Buckinghamshire.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte actes or ꝓvisions in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made be not in eny wyse hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to Cristofer Villers or to hys assignes ℔me of hys life of or for the office of kepyng of the Parke of Knesesale in the Countie of Notyngham or of or for eny fee ꝓfet or cōmoditie belonging to the same yeven and g*unted by oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng by hys ℔es patentis under hys greate Seale wherof the date is at Westmynster the first daye of Marche the xiij yere of hys reigne to the seid Cristofer ℔me of hys life; But that the same ℔es patentis and ev̄y thyng therein conteigned be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion to the seid Cristofer and to hys assignes duryng hys life as they were before the begynnyng of this ꝑsent parliament, the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte actes or ꝓvisions in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made to the cont*rie of the seid ℔es patentis notwithstandyng; And as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or any other acte actis or ꝓvisions made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament had nev̄ ben had nor made.

XXII. Proviso for Christopher Villers, for the Parkership of Knesseale Park, in Nottinghamshire.

PROVYDED alwey that this ꝑsent Acte of Atteynder ne eny other Acte or Actis in this ꝑsent parliament made or to he made be in any wyse hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to William Cholmeley to for or conc̃nyng an Annuitie of six poundes thirtene shillyngis and foure pens ſtlyng g*unted unto the seid William duryng hys naturall life by oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng ℔es patentis goyng oute of the Mañ or Lordshiꝑ of Stafford in the Countie of Staff with the membres and app*tenaunces of the same as by the seid ℔es patentis undre hys great seale therof made and beryng date the xv. daye of Februarie the xiij yere of hys moost noble reigne more playnly apperith; But that the seid William and hys assignes may have and peasablie enjoye the same annuitie of six poundes thirtene shillyngis and foure pens accordyngly, and that the same ℔es patentis and ev̄y thyng therin conteigned be of as full force strenght ⅋tue and avaylable to the seid William as they were before this ꝑsent parliament; any acte or actis made or to be made to the cont*rie notwithstanding.

XXIII. Proviso for William Cholmeley, for an Annuity.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder of Edward late Duke of Bukkyngham or any thyng therin conteigned be not ne shalbe in any wyse hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to William Cornysshe Gentilman or hys heires in any thyng conc̃nyng or touching hys or their right title astate possession or inheritaunce to hym made given or g*unted by oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng by hys ℔es patentis of and in the Maner or Lordshiꝑ of Hilden in the County of Kent or of or in any ꝓfettis or cōmodities specified in the same ℔es patentis; But that the same William Cornysshe by what soev̄ name or addicion of name he in or by the seid ℔es patentis be named or called shall and may have hold and enjoye to hym hys heires and assignes or otherwise the seid Manour or Lordshiꝑ of Hylden and all other ꝓfettis and cōmodities to hym in any wyse given and g*unted by the seid ℔es patentis accordyng to the tenure forme and effecte of the same and in as large ample and benificiall mañ as if the seid Acte of Atteyndre had nev̄ ben had or made; the same acte or any thyng therin conteigned or eny other Acte or Statute made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament to the cont*rie notwithstandyng.

XXIV. Proviso for William Cornysshe, for the Manor of Hilden, in Kent.

PROVYDED alway that neither this ꝑsent Acte of Atteyndre ner eny oder acte ordinaunce or ꝓvision had or made or to be had or made in this ꝑsent parliament extend to the hurt or ꝓjudice or in eny wise be hurtfull ner ꝓjudiciall unto Gilbert Tailboys and to Elizabeth hys Wyfe or to either of theym or to the heires of their two bodies laufully begoten, or for lak of such issue to the heires of the seid Gilbert for ev̄; Nor to any gifte or g*unte giftes or g*untes made by oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng by hys ℔es patentis beryng teste the xviij daye of June the xiiij*h yere of the reigne of oure seid Sovaigne Lord unto the same Gilbert and Elizabeth and to theires of their two bodies laufully begoten of and for the Manour of Rokeby and the Towne of Rokeby in the Countie of Warwik the which were Edwardis late Duke of Buk by what soev̄ name surname or addicion that the seid Gilbert and Elizabeth or either of theym be called or named in the seid ℔es patentis; But the same ℔es patentis gifte g*unte giftes or g*untes made unto the seid Gilbert and Elizabeth of and for the Manour of Rokeby and the Towne of Rokeby and all thyngis in the same specified in mañ and forme aforeseid, be good effectuall and avaylable in the lawe unto the seid Gilbert and Elizabeth and theires of their two bodies laufully begoten, and for lak of such issue to theires of the seid Gilbert Tailboys; And that the seid Gilbert and

XXV. (1) Proviso for Gilbert Tailboys and Elizabeth his Wife, for the Manor, &c. of Rokeby, in Warwickshire.

[1] See § LVIII. of this Act, a Proviso for the same Parties, more full than this Section.

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth have hold and enjoye the seid Mañ of Rokeby and Towne of Rokeby according to their states aforeseid. Eny thyng to the contrie comprised in the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny oder acte or actes made or had or to be made or had in this psent parliament in enywise notwithstanding.

XXVI. Proviso for Thomas Palmer, Esq. for the Manor of Policote, &c. in Buckinghamshire.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder ne eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made be not in eny wise hurtfull or pjudiciall to Thomas Palmer Esquyer nor to hys assignes of for or concnyng the Manour of Policote in the Countie of Buk, ner of for or concnyng eny Advousons of Churches Chapellis Chauntries or other spuell beneficies to the same Manour belonging or apperteignyng; ner to for or concnyng eny rentis waters poles mylnes courses of waters fisshyng places parkes with libties of parkes bondmen and their sequeles and other appurtenaunces what soev they be to the same Manour pteignyng or appendaunt or parcell of the same Manour; which Manour and other the pmisses the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lord by hys tres patentis beryng date at Hampton Courte the xijth daye of Maye the xiiij yere of hys reigne yave to the seid Thomas and to hys assignes duryng hys life: but that the seid tres patentis and evy thyng therin conteigned be as good and effectuell in the lawe to the seid Thomas Palmer and hys assignes duryng hys life, and of the same effecte strenght plite and qualitie according to the tenour p'porte and effecte of the seid tres patentis as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament; The seid Acte of Atteynder or any other Acte or Actes in this present parliament made or to be made to the contrie of the seid tres patentis notwithstanding, and as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny oder acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev ben had nor made.

XXVII. Proviso for Roger Radcliffe Esq. for the Manors of Clapthorne, &c. in Northamptonshire, and Stewardship, &c. of Okeham, in Rutlandshire.

PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made be not in enywise hurtfull or pjudiciall to Roger Radcliff Squyer or to hys assignes tme of hys life of for or concnyng the Manours of Clapthorne Haculton and Pedyngton with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Northt yeven and gaunted by oure seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng by hys tres patentis to the seid Roger Radcliff and hys assignes tme of hys life or of for or concnyng the offices of chief Steward of the Lordship of Okeham with the membres and appurtenaunces in the Countie of Rotell, or of for or concnyng the office of the Bailliff of the seid Lordship or Porter or Gaylour of the Castell of Okeham aforeseid, or of for or concnyng the kepyng of the Parke called Fletrice within the Lordship aforeseid also yeven and gaunted by oure seid Sovaigne Lord by hys other tres patentes to the seid Roger duryng hys life; But that the seid tres patentis and evy of theym and evy thyng conteigned in theym or in either of theym be as good and effectuell and of as good strenght and effecte to the seid Roger Radcliff and hys assignes duryng hys life according to the tenour p'porte and effecte of the seid sevall tres patentis and evy of theym as they were before the begynnyng of this parliament; the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrie of the seid tres patentis notwithstandyng, and as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev ben had ner made.

XXVIII. Proviso for Edward Peyton for the Bailiwick, &c. of Desenyng, in Suffolk.

PROVYDED alway this Acte of Atteynder or eny other Acte or Actis in this psent parliament made or to be made be not in eny wyse hurtfull or pjudiciall to Edward Peyton oon of the Gentilman Usshers of oure seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng of hys Chambre or to hys assignes of for or concnyng the office of Baylywike of the Towne and Lordship of Desenyng with the Membres and appurtenaunces in the Countie of Suff; or of for or concnyng the office of Keper of the Parke of Sowewode or Keper of the Parke of the Comby within the seid Lordship of Desenyng in the seid Countie of Suff, yeven and gaunted by oure seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng by hys tres patentis under hys greate seale wherof the date is at Westmynster the xth daye of Februarie in the xiij yere of hys reigne to the seid Edward Peyton and to hys assignes tme of hys life; But that the same tres patentis and evy thyng therin conteigned be as good and effectuell and of as good effecte strenght and qualitie to the seid Edward and hys assignes tme of hys lyfe according to the tenour p'porte and effecte of the same, as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament; the seid Acte of Atteyndre or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrie of the seid tres patentis notwithstandyng, And as yf the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev ben had nor made.

XXIX. Proviso for Sir Francis Bryan for a Farm called Barnemershe, in Essex.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament be in no wise hurtfull or pjudiciall unto Sir Fraunces Brian knyght nor to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of for and concnyng the ferme and Marshe called Barnemshe with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Essex landis tentis rentis nor svices to the same ferme or Marshe belonging, yeven and gaunted unto the seid Sir Fraunceys and to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten by oure Sovaigne Lord Kyng Henry the eight by the grace of God of England and of Fraunce Kyng Defendour of the faithe and Lord of Irland by hys tres patentis under hys greate Seale wherof the date is at Westmynster the third daye of Aprill in the xiiij yere of hys reigne; But that the same tres patentis be of as good strenght vertue plite qualitie and condicion to the seid Sir Frauncys and to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten concnyng the pmisses and all other thingis conteigned and specified in the same tres patentis, as they were the first daye of this psent parliament; the seid Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes made or herafter to be made in this psent parliament to the contrie of the seid tres patentis notwithstanding, And as if any suche acte or actes of Atteynder had nev ben had ne made.

XXX. Proviso for Sir Thomas Pulteney, Knt. for the Manors of Penshurst and Yenefilde, in Kent.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder of Edward late Duke of Buk or any thyng therin conteigned or any oder acte or actis made or to be made in this psent parliament in any wise be not hurtfull ne pjudiciall to Sir Thomas Pulteney Knyght nor hys heires in for or to any right title inrest use or possession that to the seid Sir Thomas Pulteney or to hys heires of right doth pteyne or belong of in or to the Maners of Penshurst and Yenefilde with the appurtenaunces in the Countie of Kent; But the same Sir Thomas and hys heires at all tymes herafter according to their right and title may have their free libtie power and auctoritie at all tymes to sue by peticion entre accion or otherwise for the seid Mañs to the Kingis Highnes hys heires or successours in any of the Kyngis Courtis or otherwise, or to make suyte ayenst any other psone or psones according to the Kyngis lawes for their laufull remedie and recovey of the said Mañs. This acte or any thyng in the same to the contrie made notwithstandyng.

XXXI. Proviso for Griffith Donne, Knt. and Elizabeth his Wife, for the Manor of Elstamwike, &c. in Holdernes, in Yorkshire.

PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte of Atteynder or any other acte actis ordinaunce or pvision in this psent parliament made or to be made be not in any wise hurtfull or pjudiciall to Griffith Donne Knyght nor to Elizabeth hys Wife nor to their assignes duryng their lives of for or concnyng the Manour of Elstamwike within the Lordship of Holdernes with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Yorke, or of for or concnyng foure oxgang Land thre partis and the eight parte of an oxgand land parcell of the demeane landis of the Manour of Bristwike in Holdernes aforeseid; or of for or concnyng any advouson or advousons of churches chapellis chaunteries or other benifices of Churches whatsoev they be; or of for or concnyng any rentis waters poles rivers mylnes courses of wats straies free fisshingis parkes libties of parkes bondmen or villeyns and their sequeles and other appurtenaunces what soev they be to the seid Manour in any wise belongyng or apperteignyng or parcell of the same Manour; or be pjudiciall or hurtfull to the said Gryffyn and Elizabeth of or for concnyng any vieu of Francplege and lete within the same Manour and the pcint thereof; or of for or concnyng any Wapentake or Wapentakes aswell of the greate as of the small Dounceley within the Lordship of Holdernes aforeseid, or of any rentis svices or Warde and keping of the Castell of Skypsee within the Lordship of Holdernes aforeseid, or yet concnyng any fynes issues anciamentis or other pfettis to the same Wapentakes or any of theym belonging or apperteignyng; nor be not in eny wise pjudiciall

Digitized by Google

or hurtfull to the seid Griffyn and Elizabeth concnyng any tres patentis bering date the first daye of Septembr in the xiiij^th yere of the reigne of oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng that nowe is g^unted and made by oure seid Sovaigne Lord to the seid Griffyn and Elizabeth of the seid Manour of Elstanwike and other the pmisses for yme of their lives and the lenger liver of theym, Which Manour of Elstanwyke and other the pmisses wer Edwarde late the Duke of Buk; But that theseid tres patentis and evy thyng therin conteigned be as good and effectuell in the lawe to the seid Griffyn and Elizabeth duryng their lives and the life of the lenger liver of theym and of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion according to the tenour p^porte and effecte of the same tres patentis as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament. This Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes ordinaunces or pvisions in this psent parliament made or to be made to the cont^rie of the said tres patentis in any wise notwithstandyng.

XXXII. Proviso for Sir John Raglond for the Manor of Pentkelly English, in South Wales.

PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte of Atteyndour ne any thyng therin conteigned be in any wise pjudiciall or hurtfull to John Raglond Knyght vaunt to oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng of and for the Manour of Pentkelly Englisshe in Suthwalis with hys app^tenaunces together with all rentis woodis waters ryvs pondis villeyns with their sequelis warrennes parkes libties of parkes to the same Manour pteignyng or any parcell of the seid Manour to hym g^unted by the Kynges tres patentis for yme of hys lyfe; But that the seid g^unte be as good and avaylable to the seid John Raglond it was before the begynnyng of this psent parliament, and as though eny suche Acte had not be made ne had.

XXXIII. Proviso for Sir John Russel, for the Manors, &c. in Lamwaythe, in Holdernes.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte of Atteynder or any Acte or Actis in this psent parliament made or to be made be not in any wise hurtfull or pjudiciall to Sir John Russell Knyght and hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of for and concnyng the Mans landis medowes pastures or lordshipps of Lamwethe otherwise called Lamwayth in Holdernes with thapp^tenaunces in the Countie of Yorke g^unted by oure Sovyeyn Lorde Henry the eight by the g^ce of God of England and of Fraunce Kyng Defendour of the feithe and Lord of Irland by hys tres patentis undre hys greate Seale wherof the date is at Westm the xxij^ti daye of Aprill the xv. yere of hys reigne; But that the same tres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion to the seid Sir John and hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten as touching and concnyng the seid Manours landis & lordshipps and all other thingis in the same tres patentis conteyned as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament or any tyme sithen: The seid Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made to the cont^rie of the seid tres patentis notwithstandyng. And as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev ben had nor made.

XXXIV. Proviso for Sir R. Ellerker, Jun. for the Offices of Bailiff, Escheator, and Coroner of Holdernes, &c.

PROVYDED that this Acte of Atteynder nor any other acte or actis in this psent parliament made or to be made be in any wise hurtfull or pjudiciall unto Sir Rauf Ellerker the yonger Knyght of for or concnyng the offices of Baillif Excheter and Coroner of all libties fraunchesies domynions mans landis and tentis with the membres and app^tenaunces of the same in Holdernes in the Countie of Yorke, and also the office of the keper of the Kynges parke called North parke of Bristwik in Holdernes aforesaid in the seid Countie of Yorke, nor to any fees pfettis and comodities unto the seid offices and evy of theym pteynyng and belonging; the which offices and other the pmisses the seid Sir Rauf hath occupieth and holdeth to hym for yme of Life by vtue of the Kyngis tres patentis beryng date the viij^th daye of Januarie the xiij yere of the reigne of oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng; But that the same tres patentis concnyng the seid offices and all other thingis in the seid tres patentis specified and conteyned be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion unto the seid Sir Rauf Ellerker and hys assignes as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament, the seid Acte of Atteyndre or eny other acte or actis in this psent parliament made or to be made to the cont^rie of the seid tres patentis not withstanding. And as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev ben had ne made.

XXXV. Proviso for Sir Geffrey Gatys, for the Farm called Palmarshe, in Essex.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or eny oder Acte or Actis made or to be made in this psent parliament be in no wise hurtfull or pjudiciall unto Sir Geffrey Gatys Knyght nor to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of for and concnyng the ferme and marshe called Palmarshe with the app^tenaunces in the Countie of Essex rentis vices and hereditamentis gevyn and g^unted unto the seid Sir Geffrey and to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten by oure Sovaigne Lord Kyng Henry the eight by the grace of God of England and Fraunce Kyng Defendour of the feithe and Lorde of Irlande by hys tres patentis under hys greate seale wherof the date is at Westm the xx daye of Aprill in the xiij yere of hys reigne; But that the same tres patentis be of as good strenght vtue plite qualitie and condicion to the seid Sir Geffrey and to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten concnyng the pmisses and all other thingis conteigned and specified in the same tres patentis, as they were the first daye of this psent parliament; the seid Acte of Atteynder or any oder acte or actis made or herafter to be made in this psent parliament to the cont^rie of the seid tres patentis notwithstandyng, and as if eny suche Acte or Actes of Atteynder had nev be had ne made.

XXXVI. Proviso for Sir Nicholas Carew and Elizabeth his Wife, for the Manor of Bletchyngly.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or any thyng therin conteyned in eny wise extende not ne be pjudiciall or hurtfull to Sir Nicholas Carewe Knyght and Dame Elizabeth hys wyfe or to either of theym in eny thyng touching or concnyng the astate possession and enheritaunce to theym or either of theym made yeven and g^unted by oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng by hys tres patentis made at Westm the xviij daye of Julie in the xiiij yere of hys moost noble reigne of and in the Manour of Blecchyngly with thapp^tenaunces or touching or concnyng eny other landis tentis jurisdiccions privilegis comodities or hereditamentis specially or genally recited mencioned or specified in the seid tres patentis or in eny other tres patentis of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng heretofore made to the seid Sir Nicholas and Dame Elizabeth or to either or eny of theym of eny mans lordships landis tentis or other whatsoev hereditamentis or pfettis which were of the seid late Duke or eny other psone or psones to hys use, or of eny fees or offices to be used or excercised by the seid Sir Nicholas or by hys sufficient deputie or deputies in or upon eny of the Mans lordships townes parkis landis tentis or other hereditamentis which were of the same late Duke or eny other psone or psones to hys use; But that the seid Sir Nicholas and Dame Elizabeth and either of theym and their heires and the heires of either of theym shall and may have hold possede and enjoye the seid Manour of Blecchyngly with thapp^tenaunces and all advousons rentis waters fisshyngis parkis with libties of parkis villeyns and their sequeles feires letes lawdayes free waren and all and singuler other pmisses specified or mencioned in the seid tres patentis or in the seid other tres patentis or in eny of theym accordyng to the tenour fourme and effecte of the same tres patentis in as large ample and benificiall man and forme as they had or held the same before the begynnyng of this psent parliament, and as if the seid Acte of Atteynder had nev ben made, the same Acte or eny thyng therin conteyned in eny wise notwithstandyng.

XXXVII. (1) Proviso for Sir Will. Fitzwilliam, for the Manor of Navesby, in Northamptonshire.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteyndre ne any other Acte or Actes in this psent parliament made or to be made in any wise be hurtfull or pjudiciall to Sir William Fitzwilliam knyght ne to the heires male of the bodie of the seid Sir William laufully begoten of and for the Manour of Navesby with thapp^tenaunces in the Countie of Nort by oure Sovaigne Lord Kyng Henry the eight of England and Fraunce Kyng Defendour of the feithe and Lord of Ireland by hys tres patentis under hys greate seale dated

[1] A Duplicate of this Proviso is entered on the Roll, (See post Note to § LXX,) varying only from this in the Instances specified in the following Notes to this Section.

Digitized by Google

the xth daye of Aprill the xiij yere of hys moost noble reigne unto the seid Sir William gʳunted and to [the¹] heires males of the bodie of the seid Sir William laufully begoten; But that the same ℔es patentis be of the same effecte plite strenght qualitie and condicion (²) as touchyng and concernyng the seid Manour and all other thyngis in the same ℔es patentis conteyned and specified, as they were at the begynnyng of this ꝑsent parliament, the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other Acte or Actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made to the contʳie of the seid ℔es patentis notwithstandyng, And as if the seid Acte of Atteyndre or eny other Acte or Actes made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament had nev be had ne made.

XXXVIII. Proviso for Sir John Grey and Anne his Wife, for an Annuity.

PROVYDED alwey and be it enacted that this Acte of Atteynder be not hurtful ne ꝓjudiciall to Sir John Grey Knyght and Anne hys Wyfe or to either of theym or their assignes for or concernyng a gʳunte of a annuytie or annuell rent of x marc̄ made by the seid late Duke to the seid Sir John Grey by the name of John Grey and Anne hys wife, goyng oute of the Manour of Rowell late the seid Dukys in the Countie of Norff or for tharrerages of the same; But that the seid Sir John and Anne and either of theym shall and may by auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament enjoye take and receyve the seid yerely rent or annuytie of x marc̄ and tharrerages of the same oute of the seid Manour of Rowell ℔me of their lives and the lenger liver of theym; And that they by all the seid ℔me may distreyn for the same and tharrerages therof for lak of payment accordyng to the pʳporte tenour and effecte of the seid gʳunte therof to theym made by the seid late Duke. This Acte of Atteynder or eny thyng therin comprised or eny other Atteynder of the seid Duke or eny Inquisicion founde of the seid Manour after the Deth of the seid Duke notwithstandyng.

XXXIX. Proviso for Sir William Kyngston for the Manor of Harysfeld, in Gloucestershire: The Stewardship of the Manor of Bedmynster in Somersetshire: Constableship of Thornbury Castle, in Gloucestershire: Mastership of the Game, &c.

BE IT ALWEY ꝑvyded that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament be not ꝓjudiciall nor hurtfull to Sir William Kyngston Knyght for the bodie of oure Sov̄aigne Lord the Kyng that nowe is, nor to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten concernyng eny gʳunte or eny ℔es patentis berynge date the xijth daye of Maye the xiiij yere of the reigne of oure said Sov̄aigne Lord gʳunted and made unto the seid William Kyngston by what soev name or addicion he be named or called in the same and to theires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of the Manour of Harysfeld with thappʳtenaunce in the Countie of Glouc̄ with all landis ten̄tis advousons of Churches Chapellis Chaunteries letis Courtes fraunchesies parkys warrennys and all other libties to the seid Manour apperteignyng and belongyng, the which were Edwardis late Duke of Buk; nor that this Acte of Atteynder be hurtfull ne ꝓjudiciall unto the seid Sir William concernyng eny gʳunte by other ℔es patentis dated the xxixth daye of Januarie the xij yere of the reigne of oure seid Sov̄aigne Lord made unto the seid Sir William for ℔me of hys life of and for the offices of Stewardshiꝑ and Baylywike of the Manour of Bedmynster in the Countie of Som̄s, the office of the Constable of the Castell of Thornebury in the Countie of Glouc̄, the office of Stewardshiꝑ of all the Castellis Lordships Man̄s landis and ten̄tis that were the seid Edwardis late Duke of Buk within the seid Countie of Glouc̄, the maister of game of all the dere and wilde bestis within the parkes chaces and warennys that were the seid late Dukys in the seid Countie of Glouc̄ with almañ of wagis fees ꝑfettis liberties and other cōmodities by the seid ℔es patentis gʳunted to the seid Sir William for ℔me of hys life for the usyng and excercisyng of the same; But that the seid sev̄all ℔es patentis and ev̄y of theym and ev̄y thyng in the same comprised be good effectuell and avaylable in the lawe unto the seid Sir William Kyngston after the forme effecte and pʳporte of the same as they were before the begynnyng of this parliament; eny thyng to the contʳie in this present acte of Atteynder or eny other acte in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made in eny wise notwithstandyng.

XL. Proviso for Sir William Parre, for the Manor of Rothewell in Northamptonshire.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder ne eny other acte or actis in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made be not in eny wise hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to William Parre Knyght ner to hys heires executours or assignes of or for the Manour of Rothewell in the Countie of Norff lately dymysed and lettyn to ferme by the Kyng oure Sov̄aigne Lord by hys ℔es patentis to the seid William Parre Knyght for ℔me of xl. yeres; But that the seid ℔es patentis and ev̄y thyng therin conteigned be as good and effectuell and of the same plite strenght and qualitie to the seid William Parre hys heires executours and assignes accordyng to the tencur pʳporte and effecte of the seid ℔es patentis as they were before the begynnyng of this ꝑsent parliament; the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made to the contʳie of the seid ℔es patentis notwithstandyng. And as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actis made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament had nev ben had ne made.

XLI. Proviso for Sir William Tiler, for the Manor of Norton, in Essex.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder nor eny thyng therin conteigned nor noo other Acte made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament be not in enywise hurtfull nor ꝓjudiciall to Sir William Tiler Knyght nor to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of for or concernyng a gifte and gʳunte made by the Kyng oure Sov̄aigne Lorde by his ℔es patentis to the seid Sir William by the name of Sir William Tiler Knyght of and for the Manour of Norton with the appʳtenaunces in the Countie of Essex with the advousons of Churches Chapellis Chaunteries to the seid Manour belongyng or in anywise apperteygnyng amongest other thyngis to the seid Sir William gʳunted as by the seid ℔es patentis berynge date first daye of August in the xiiij yere of oure seid Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is more playnly apperith; But that the said ℔es patentis and ev̄y thyng therin specified and conteigned be as vaileable in the lawe and of as good effect plite qualitie and condicion to the seid Sir William and to hys seid heires males as they shuld have ben if this Acte of Atteynder ayenst the seid late Duke decessed or eny other acte or actis in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made to the contrarie notwithstandyng.

XLII. Proviso for Sir John Gray, for the Manors of Sprotley, in Yorkshire, and Barow, in Lincolnshire.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder ne eny other Acte or Actis in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made be not in eny wise hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to John Gray Knyght ner to hys assignes ℔me of hys life of for or concernyng the Manour of Sprotley with thappʳtenaunces in the Countie of Yorke, ner of for or concernyng the Manour of Barow with thappʳtenaunces in the Countie of Lincoln, ner of for or concernyng all rentis woodis waters poles dammes bondmen with their sequelis warennys parkes with libties of parkes to the same Manours ꝑteynyng or parcell of the same Manours, yevyn and gʳunted by the Kyng oure Sov̄aigne Lord by hys ℔es patentis wherof the date is at Hampton Courte the xxixti daye of Marche the xiijten yere of hys reigne to the seid John Gray and to hys assignes ℔me of hys life; But that the seid ℔es patentis and ev̄y thyng therin conteyned be of as good strenght effecte plite and qualitie to the seid John Gray and hys assignes ℔me of hys life accordyng to the tenour pʳporte and effecte of the same, as they were before the begynnyng of this ꝑsent parliament; the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actis in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made to the contʳie of the seid ℔es patentis notwithstandyng; And as if the said Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actis made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament had nev ben had nor made.

XLIII. (³) Proviso for Sir Edw. Darrell, for the Manors of Wexcombe,

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made be not in eny wise hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to Sir Edward Darrell Knyght nor to the heires males of the bodie of the seid Sir Edward laufully begoten of and for the Manours of Wexcombe [Westbedwen⁴] Burbage Savage and Orcheston with the appʳtenaunces in the

¹ hys *Dupl.* ² unto the seid Sir William and to the heires male of the body of the seid Sir William laufully begoten *Dupl.*

³ A Duplicate of this Proviso is entered on the Roll, (See post Note to § LXXVII,) varying only from this in the Instances specified in the following Notes to this Section. ⁴ Westbedwyn *Dupl.*

Digitized by Google

Countie of Wiltes by oure Sovaigne Lord Kyng Henry the eight by the g^ce of God Kyng of England and of Fraunce Defender of the feith and Lorde of Irlande by hys tres patentis under hys great seale dated at Westm the [vij ¹] daye of Marche the xiij yere of hys moost noble reigne unto the seid Sir Edward g^unted and the heires males of the bodie of the seid Sir Edward laufully begoten; But that the same tres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion unto the seid Sir Edward and to the heires males of the bodie of the seid Sir Edward laufully begoten as touchyng (*) the seid Manours and all other thyngis in the same tres patentis conteyned and specified as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament; the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or acte in this psent parliament made or to be made to the cont^rie of the seid tres patentis notwithstandyng; and as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actis made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev be hadd ne made.

Westbedwen, Burbage, Savage, and Orcheston in Wiltshire.

XLIV.
Proviso for Sir Thomas Boleyn for the Manor of Fobbyng, in Essex.

PROVYDED alweys that this Acte of Atteynder ayenst the seid late Duke or any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made be not hurtfull ne in any wise pjudiciall to Sir Thomas Boleyn Knyght Treasourer of the Kyngis moost honorable household nor to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of for and concnyng the Manour of Fobbyng with thapp^tenaunces in the Countie of Essex which oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng by hys tres patentis dated the xxiiij^ti daye of Aprill in the xiiij^ten yere of hys moost noble reigne hath g^unted to the seid Sir Thomas and to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten; But that the seid tres patentis and all and evy thyng in theym conteyned be of the same strenght force effecte plite qualitie and condicion to the seid Sir Thomas Boleyn and to hys seid heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of for and concnyng the seid Manour of Fobbyng and all and evy thyng in the seid tres patentis conteyned, as though this Acte of Atteynder ayenst the seid late Duke had nev ben had ne made; and that the seid Sir Thomas Boleyn and hys heires males of hys bodie shall have and enjoye the Manour of Fobbyng with thapp^tenaunces and all other thingis in the seid tres patentis conteyned and remembred accordyng to the tenour p^porte of the seid tres patentis as though no suche acte or actes had nev be had ne made.

XLV.
Proviso for the said Sir Thomas Boleyn, and George Boleyn his Son, for the Stewardship, &c. of the Manor, &c. of Tunbridge, in Kent.
Constableship of Tunbridge Castle, &c.
Receivership of Manor of Brasted.
Keepership of the Manor, &c. of Penshurst, &c.

PROVYDED alto that this Acte of Atteynder be not hurtfull ne in any wise pjudiciall to the seid Sir Thomas Boleyn nor to George Boleyn sonne and heire apparaunt to the seid Sir Thomas of and for the offices of high Stewardship of the Manour of Tunbrigge and of the honour of Tunbrigge and lucat of Tunbrigge in the Countie of Kent, and of and for the office of the maister of the game of all the forestis chaces parkis and warennes within the seid Manour honour and lucat, and also of and for the office of Constable of the Castell of Tunbrigge, the office of Chamberleyn of the seid Towne of Tunbrigge and offices of Bailliff and Receyvour of the seid Towne, the office of Receyvour of the Manour of Brasted in the seid Countie, the office of Keper of the Manour of Pensherst in the same Countie, the office of keper of the Gardeyns and Orchard at Pensherst in the seid Countie, the office of the keper of the greate Parke of Pensherst and of the parkes of Northlee and Northlaundes in the seid Countie, the office of keper of the pondes waters and fisshyngis in the seid Parkes, and the offices of high Stewarde Bailliff and Receyvour of the Manor of Pensherst, and also of and for the herbage and paunage of the parkes aforeseid and evy of theym, which offices with dyvs fees for therccisyng of theym, and also the herbage and paunage of the seid parkes, oure seid Sovaigne Lord by hys tres patentis dated the xxix^ti daye of Aprill in the xiiij yere of hys seid moost noble reigne g^unted to the foreseid Sir Thomas Boleyn and George hys sonne for me of their lives and the lenger liver of theym; But that the same tres patentis and evy thyng in theym expssed and conteyned be of the same strenght force plight effecte like qualitie and condicion to the seid Sir Thomas and George and to either of theym accordyng to the tenour p^porte and effecte of the same tres patentis, as though no such Acte of Atteynder had be had ne made; the same Acte of Atteynder ayenst the seid late Duke or any other acte or actes in this present parliament made or to be made to the cont^rie notwithstandyng.

XLVI.
Proviso for Sir Richard Weston, for the Manors of Cornehampton and Maplederham, and Borough of Peters-field, in Hampshire.

PROVYDED alweys that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this present parliament made or to be made be not hurtfull nor in any wise pjudiciall to Richard Weston Knyght for the Kyngis bodie nor to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begot^en, of for or concnyng the Manours of Cornehampton and Maplederham and the Borowe of Peter-sfild with the rent in Fordyngbridge with thapp^tenaunces in the Countie of Sutht, and of for or concnyng thadvousons of Chirches Chapellis Chaunteries Abbayes Priories Hospitalles and other spuall benefices whatsoev they be to the seid Manours and Borowe or eny of theym apperteignyng or belongyng which be given and g^unted to the seid Richard and to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten by oure Sovaigne Lorde Henry the eight by the grace of God of England and of Fraunce Kyng Defendour of the feithe and Lorde of Irlande by hys tres patentis wherof the date is the xx^ti daye of Marche in the xiij yere of hys moost noble reigne; nor be hurtfull nor pjudiciall to the seid Richard nor to hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of for or concnyng eny viewe of francipleg letis fayers and markettis within the pcincte of the seid Manours and Borowe beforeseid or of eny of theym, or of for or concnyng all and evy thyng that to the seid viewe of francipleg letis fayers and markettis or to eny of theym apperteigne fynes issues and amciamentis therof comyng or growyng and other thapp^tenaunces what soev to the same Manours and Borowe or to eny of theym apperteygnyng or belongyng, or of the same Manours Borowe or eny of theym beyng parcell also given and g^unted to the seid Sir Richard and to hys seid heires males by oure seid Sovaigne Lorde by hys seid tres patentis, or of for or concnyng eny other thyng or thyngis to the seid Richard and to hys seid heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten given and g^unted by oure seid Sovaigne Lorde by hys seid tres patentis; But that the seid tres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion to the seid Richard and to hys seid heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of for or concnyng the seid Manours Borowe and all and singuler other the pmisses with thappurtenaunces by whatsoev name or names the seid Richard or the seid Manours and Borowe and the pmisses in the seid tres patentis be named or called, as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament; This Acte of Atteynder ayenst Edward late Duke of Buk discessed or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the cont^rie of the seid tres patentis notwithstandyng, and as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made had nev ben had or made.

XLVII.
Proviso for Sir Wm. Skevyngton, for the Manor of Dachehurst, in Kent.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this present parliament made or to be made be not in eny wise hurtfull or pjudiciall to William Skevyngton Knyght or to hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of or for the Manour of Dachehurst with thapp^tenaunces in the Countie of Kent or of or for eny advousons of Churches Chapellis or Chauntries to the seid Manour pteynyng or belongyng, yeven and g^unted by oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng by hys tres patentis under hys greate Seale wherof the date is at Westm the vij^th daye of Marche the xiij yere of the reigne of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde to the seid William Skevyngton and to hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten; But that the same tres patentis and evy thyng therin conteyned be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion to the seid William Skevyngton and to hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament; the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the cont^rie of the seid tres patentis notwithstandyng; and as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev ben had nor made.

¹ Written on an Erasure.—*Dupl.* reads vj.

* and concnyng *Dupl.*

Digitized by Google

XLVIII. Proviso for Sir Robert Wyngfeld, for the Manors, &c. of Thorp, Thorpehall, and Castle, in Kent.

PROVYDED alweys that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actis made or to be made in this psent parliament or any thyng in the same or any of theym conteyned or to be conteyned, be not in any wise hurtfull or pjudiciall to Sir Robert Wyngfeld Knyght nor to theires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of in or for or concnyng the Manours of Thorp and Thorphall and of Castle with their appurtenaunce in the Countie of Essex and thavousons of Chirches Chapellis Chauntries and other benifices what soev they be to the seid Manours or to any of theym apperteignyng or belongyng; and of in or for all other and singuler rentis waters pondis myllis courses of waters to the same Manours or to any of theym in anywise apperteignyng or belongyng and all such and like letis fayers and markettis within the pcinte of the seid Manours with all that to the seid letis fayers and markettis or to any of theym apperteyneth with all fynes issues and amerciamentis therof cōmyng or growyng as the seid Edward late Duke of Bukkyngham or hys predecessours before, there had or wont to have which the Kyng oure seid Sovaigne Lorde by hys tres patentis under hys great Seale beryng date at Westm the xxvj^ti daye of Julie in the xiiij yere of hys reigne gave and graunted unto the seid Sir Robert and to theires males of hys bodie laufullie begotten; But that the same tres patentes be of the same effecte and strenght and as avaylable to the seid Sir Robert and to theires males of hys bodie laufully begoten in or for the seid Manrs and all other the pmisses with their appurtenaunces in the same tres patentis conteyned as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament this Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes made or to be made or any thyng in theym or in any of theym conteyned to the contrie notwithstandyng, and as though this Acte of Atteynder had nev ben had or made.

XLIX. Proviso for Sir Richard Wyngfeld, for the Castle, Manor, &c. of Kymbalton, in Huntingdonshire.

PROVYDED alweys that this Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament or any thyng in the same or any of theym conteigned or to be conteigned be not in any wise hurtfull or pjudiciall unto Sir Richard Wyngfeld Knyght nor to theires males of hys bodie laufully begoten, of in or for or concnyng the Castell of Kymbalton in the Countie of Huntyngton and the Manour of Kymbalton with thappurtenaunces in the seid Countie and thavousons of Abbeys Priories Churches Chapellis Chauntries and other benifices what soev they be to the same Castell or Manour or to either of theym in any wise appendyng or belongyng; And of in or for all landis tenētis rentis vices revsions faiers libties parkes warennys and all other hereditamentis which the Kyng oure seid Sovaigne Lorde by hys tres patentis under hys greate seale beryng date at Westm the xxv^ti daye of Novembr in the xiiij yere of hys reigne gave and graunted unto the seid Sir Richard and to theires males of hys bodie laufully begoten; But that the same tres patentis be of the same effect and strenght and as avaylable to the seid Sir Richard and to hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten in to or for the seid Castell Manour and all other the pmisses with their appurtenaunces in the same tres patentis conteigned, as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament. This Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes made or to be made or any thyng in theym or any of theym conteigned to the contrie notwithstandyng, and as though this Acte of Atteynder had nev ben had or made.

L. Proviso for Sir Henry Guldeford, Comptroller of the King's Household, for the Manor of Hadlowe, &c. in Kent.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or any thyng therin conteigned be not ne shalbe in any wise pjudiciall or hurtfull to Sir Henry Guldeford Knyght Comptroller of the Kyngis moost honorable household in any thyng touchyng or concnyng hys possession astate and inheritaunce of and in the Manour of Hadlowe with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Kent or any other thingis to hym graunted by oure Sovaigne Lord the Kyng by hys tres patentis made at Hampton Courte the xxiiij^ti daye of Aprill in the xiiij yere of hys moost noble reigne; But that the same Sir Henry Guldeforde and hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten shall and may holde possede and enjoye from hensforth the seid Manour and all other thyngis specified in the seid tres patentis accordyng to the tenour and effecte of the same in as large ample and benificiall man and forme as the same Sir Henry and hys seid heires myght doo or shuld have doon if the seid Acte of Atteynder had nev ben made; any thyng in the same acte conteyned notwithstandyng.

LI. (1) Proviso for Sir William Compton, for the Manor, Castle, Park, &c. of Maxstok, in Warwickshire.

PROVYDED alweyes that this Acte of Atteynder or any thyng therin conteyned or any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made shall not be hurtfull nor pjudiciall unto Sir William Compton Knyght or to hys heires males of hys bodie laufullie begoten of or for the Manor of Maxstok with the Castell and Parke of Maxstok and libties and privilegis to the same Parke of olde apperteygnyng and belongyng with thappurtenances in the Countie of Warwik, aswell with the letis and vieu of frankplege of all the tenauntis of the Manour aforeseid and inhabitauntis and dwellers within the Towne of Maxstok and elsewhere in the Countie aforeseid and with thadvouson and patronage of the Priourie of Maxstok in the Countie aforeseid and with advousons of Churches priouries chapellis and chaunteries whatsoev they be to the same Manour apperteignyng or belongyng or with that Manour of olde tyme had and used, which were of Edward late Duke of Buckyngham and which of late came to the handis of our Sovaigne Lord the Kyng by reason of atteynder or forfeiture of the same Duke and unto the seid Sir William (2) graunted by oure seid Sovaigne Lord the Kyng by hys tres patentis beryng date the xx^ti daye of Octobr in the xiij yere of hys moost noble reigne; But that the same tres patentis shalbe as good and advaylable and of like qualitie substaunce and effecte unto the seid Sir William Compton and hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten or herafter to be begoten touchyng and concnyng the seid Manour with thappurtenaunces and all and evy thyng in the same tres patentis conteyned, as they were afore the begynnyng of this psent parliament; And that the same Sir William Compton and the heires males of hys bodie shall and maye have holde enherite and enjoye the seid Manour and other the pmisses by vtue of the seid tres patentis in man and forme as he shuld and myght have doon afore this psent parliament, and as though this psent Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made had nev ben had ne made.

LII. (3) Proviso for Richard Gray, John Gray, and Leonard Gray, Knights, for Grants to them by the King.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder ne any other acte or actis in this psent parliament made or to be made be not in any wise hurtfull or pjudiciall to Richard Gray Knyght John Gray Knyght ner Leonard Gray Knyght ner to eny of theym their heires ner assignes or for or concnyng eny Manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis which latelie were to the seid late Duke in possession or use and given and graunted by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde to the seid Richard Gray John Gray and Leonard Gray or to eny of theym joyntlie or sevallye by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lord by hys tres patentis in fee symple fee taille or tme of life; But that the seid tres patentis and evy of theym and evy thyng in theym and evy of theym conteyned be of as good strenght effecte plite and qualitie accordyng to the tenour porte and effecte of the same and evy of theym to the seid Richard John and Leonard and evy of theym accordyng to the astates sevallie or joyntlie lymyted in the same and evy of them, as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament; eny acte or actes made in this psent parliament or to be made to the contrie of the seid tres patentis or eny of theym notwithstandyng, and as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev ben had ner made.

---

1 A Duplicate of this Proviso is entered on the Roll, (See post Note to § LIX,) varying only from this in the Instance specified in Note 2.

2 Compton *Dupl.*

3 See § LXII. of this Act, a Proviso for the Marquis of Dorset, and the said Knights, more full than this Section.

Digitized by Google

LIII. Proviso for Sir William Sandys, Lord Sandis; for the Manors of Willesford and Stratton Saint Margaret, in Wiltshire.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder made in this p̄sent parliament of Edward late Duke of Buk not eny thyng conteyned in the same acte ne no other acte had made or to be made in this p̄sent parliament be in eny wise p̄judiciall or hurtfull to Sir William Sandys Knyght Lorde Sandis or to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of and for the Manours of Willesford and Stratton Seynt Margarete with thapp'tenaunces within the Countie of Wiltes with thadvousons of Chirches Chapellis Chaunt̄ies of Abbeys Priories Hospitallis and other benefices of Chirches whatsoev̄ they be to the same Manours or to eny of theym belongyng or apperteygnyng with all and singuler Waters pondes mylles courses of Waters Straies free fisshyng and parkis with libties of parkes and Warennys Woodes to the same Manours or eny of theym by eny mañ of meanes apperteignyng or belongyng or to eny parcell of the same Manours viewes of franciplegis letis faiers markettis within the p̄cincte of the seid Manours or eny of theym, and all that thyng that to the viewe of Francipleg̃ letis fayers markettis or to any of theym p̄teyneth, with all fynes issues and amerciamentis therof cōmyng or growyng such as the seid Edward late Duke or eny of hys Auncestours before tyme there have had or used to have, the which Manours and all other the p̄misses with thapp'tenaunces late were the seid Edwardis late Duke and given and g'aunted by oure Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kyng hys l̄res patentis under hys greate Seale beryng Date at Westm̄ the twentie daye of Marche the xiij yere of hys moost noble reigne to the seid Lorde Sandis and to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten, by the Name of oure welbelovyd Counsaillour Sir William Sandys Knyght; But that the seid l̄res patentis of and for the seid Manours and all other the p̄misses and ev̄y thyng in theym conteyned by what name or names of dignities addicions or oderwise the seid Lorde Sandys is called had or named be as good and as avaylable to the seid Lorde Sandis and to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten in ev̄y thyng and in as ample mañ as though the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte had made or to be made to the cont'rie in this p̄sent parliament had nev̄ be had redde or made.

LIII *a*. (1) Proviso for Henry Earl of Devonshire, for the Manor of Calylond.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made or eny thyng in theym or any of theym conteyned or to be conteigned in anywise be not hurtfull nor p̄judiciall to Henry Courteney Erle of Devonshire nor to hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten of for or conc̄nyng the Manour or Lordshiṕ of Calylond with the advousons of Churches Chapellis Chaunt̄ies or other benefices to the seid Manour or Lordshiṕ in enywise apperteignyng or belongyng and all meases landis teñtis rentis rev̄sions s̄vices [woodys[2]] underwodis waters rivers freefisshyngis pondis myllis knygth fees free warennys and hereditamentis whatsoev̄ they be in Calylond aforeseid or to the same appteynyng or belongyng in anywise given and g'aunted by oure Sov̄aigne Lorde Henry the eight by the g'ce of God of Englond and of Fraunce Kyng Defender of the Faithe and Lorde of Irlande by the name of Lordshiṕ or Manour of [Calilond[3]] aforeseid with the advousons of Churches Chapellis Chaunteries or other benefices to the seid Manour or Lordshiṕ in anywise appteignyng or belongyng; and all meases landis teñtis rentis rev̄sions s̄vicis wodis underwodis waters rivers freefisshyngis pondes mylles Knyght fees free warennys and hereditamentis what soev̄ they be in [Calilond[3]] aforeseid or to the same apperteygnyng or belongyng by hys l̄res patentis beryng date the first daye of August the fourtene yere of hys moost noble reigne; To have and to hold and enjoye the seid Lordshiṕ or Manour londis teñtis possessions and hereditamentis and other the p̄misses and ev̄y parcell therof to the seid Erle and to hys heires males of hys bodie laufullie begoten as fully and holy as Edward late Duke of Buckyngham late had occupied and enjoyed the same as by the seid l̄res patentis more at large doth and may appere: But that the seid l̄res patentis and ev̄y thyng in theym conteygned be of as good effecte and strenght and as avayleable in the lawe unto the seid Erle and to hys seid heires males of hys body as they were at any tyme (4) before (5) this p̄sent parliament, and as though this Acte had nev̄ ben had ne made.

LIV. Proviso for Thomas Lord Marquis of Dorset, for the Manors of Wavenswotten, Sheldon, and Lallesforde, in Warwickshire.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made be not in eny wise hurtfull ner p̄judiciall to Thomas Lorde Marques Dors̄ ner to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten, or for or conc̄nyng the Manours of Wawenswotton Sheldon and Lallesforde with thapp'tenaunces in the Countie of Warr̄, or of for or conc̄nyng all rentis wodis wateres poles rivers villeyns with their sequeles warennys parkes with libties of parkes to the seid Manours p̄teynyng or parcell of the seid Manours given and g'aunted by the Kyng oure Sov̄aigne Lorde by hys l̄res patentis beryng date at Westmynster the xxvij daye of June the xv. yere of hys reigne to the seid Thomas Lorde Marqueis and to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten; But that the seid l̄res patentis and ev̄y thyng therin conteyned be of as good strenght effecte plite and qualitie to the seid Lorde Marqueys and the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten as they were at eny tyme sith the begynnyng of this p̄sent parliament accordyng to the p'porte tenour and effecte of the same the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made to the cont'rie of the seid l̄res patentis notwithstandyng; And as if the said Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes made or to be made in this p̄sent parliament had nev̄ ben had ner made.

LV. Proviso for Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and Thomas Earl of Surrey, for Honors, Manors, Castles, &c. in the County of Norfolk.

PROVYDED alwey that the Acte of Atteynder of Edward Duke of Buk or any other acte or actes made or to be made in this p̄sent parliament in any wise be not hurtfull or p̄judiciall to Thomas Duke of Norff ne to hys assignes ne to Thomas Erle of Surrey ne to the heires males of hys bodie for any g'aunte or g'auntes made by the Kyng oure Sov̄aigne Lorde by hys l̄res patentis to the seid Thomas Duke of Norff for t̄me of hys life of any honours castellis lordships manours landis teñtis rentis rev̄sions s̄vices or other hereditamentis with thapp'tenaunces within the Countie of Norff, the remaynder of all the seid honours castellis lordshippis manours landis teñtis rentis rev̄sions and s̄vices or other hereditamentis to the seid Thomas Erle of Surrey and to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten, by what name or names the seid Thomas Duke of Norff or the said Thomas Erle of Surrey be called or named in the seid graunte or l̄res patentis or by what name or names the seid honours castellis lordshippis manours landis or teñtis or other the p̄misses be named or called in the seid graunte or grauntes of the seid l̄res patentis; But that the seid g'aunte or grauntes and the l̄res patentis of the same conc̄nyng the seid honours castellis lordshiṕs and other the p̄misses be as good and effectuall in the lawe to the seid Thomas Duke of Norff and to hys assignes for t̄me of hys life and after the decesse of the seid Duke to the seid Thomas Erle of Surrey and to hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten accordyng to the p'porte tenour and effecte of ev̄y of the seid grauntis and l̄res patentis as they were at the begynnyng of this p̄sent parliament, as though the seid Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made or any thyng in theym or any of theym comprised had nev̄ ben had ne made.

LVI. Proviso for Henry Earl of Essex, for the Manors of Estley Chigenhale, Taney Chigenhale, Zoyne, Norton, Southorp and

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made or any thyng in theym or any of theym conteyned be not hurtfull or p̄judiciall to Henry Erle of Essex nor to the Heires males of hys bodie laufully begotten, of for or conc̄nyng the Manours of Estley Chigenhale Tany Chigenhale Zoyne Norton Southorp̄ and Polemersh with thapp'tenaunces in the Countie of Essex nor to the advouson of the Churche of Westhurroke in the same Countie; but that such right and title as the seid Henry Erle of Essex had in any wise in tayle to hym and to hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten in or to the same Manours with thapp'tenaunces or any of theym or to the seid advouson before any treason by Edward late

---

[1] A Duplicate of this Proviso is entered on the Roll, (See post Note to § LXVII,) varying only from this in the Instances specified in the following Notes to this Section.

[2] *Dupl.* omits.

[3] Calylond *Dupl.*

[4] in ev̄y thing *Dupl.*

[5] the begynnyng of, *Dupl.*

Digitized by Google

Polemarsh, and Advowson of Westthurroke, in Essex.

Duke of Buk cõmitted and doon, be savyd to the seid Erle of Essex and to hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten by auctoritie of this acte, as if the seid treasons or any of theym by the seid late Duke had nev be cõmitted or doon, and as if no Atteynder by course of the cõmon lawe ne by acte of parliament had nev ben had or made ageyn the seid late Duke and as if no office had ev be founde or taken after the atteynder of the seid late Duke; The seid acte of atteynder agayn the seid late Duke or any other acte or actis in this psent parliament made or to be made or any thyng in theym or any of theym conteyned to the contrarie notwithstandyng.

LVII. Proviso for Henry Earl of Essex, for Manor of Bedminster, in Somersetshire.

Provyded alwey that this Acte or any other acte or actis made or to be made in this psent parliament be not hurtfull ne pjudiciall to eny tres patentis made by the Kyngis grace to Henry Erle of Essex ne to the heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten for or to the Manour of Bedmyster with thapptenaunces in the Countie of Som̃s by what soev name the same Manour be called or named ne for or to any advouson of Churche Chapell Chaunterye or other benyfice spuall apperteignyng or belongyng to the seid Manour, ne for any lete viewe of frankpleg̃ market or fayer to be holden and kept within the pcincte of the seid Manour gaunted unto the seid Erle and hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten; But that the seid tres patentis and ev thyng therin conteyned be of as good effecte unto the seid Erle and to the heires males of hys body as they were of before the begynnyng of this psent parliament, this foreseid acte or any other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament in any wise notwithstandyng.

LVIII. (1) Proviso for Gilbert Talboys and Elizabeth his Wife, for the Manor, &c. of Rokeby in Warwickshire.

Provyded alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made be not in eny wise pjudiciall nor hurtfull to Gilbert Talboys and Elizabeth hys wyfe nor to the heires of theire bodies laufully begoten, nor to the heires of the seid Gilbert of for or concnyng the Manour of Rokeby and Towne of Rokeby within the Countie of Warwik given and gaunted to the seid Gilbert and Elizabeth and to the heires of their bodies laufully begoten and for defaute of such issue to the right heires of the seid Gilbert, by oure Sovaigne Lord Henry the eight by the grace of God of England and of Fraunce Kyng Defendour of the feithe and Lorde of Irlonde by hys tres patentis whereof the date is the xviijth daye of June in the xiiij yere of hys reigne; nor be hurtfull nor pjudiciall to the seid Gilbert and Elizabeth or eny of theym or to the heires of their bodies laufully begoten or to the heires of the seid Gilbt of for or concnyng almañ of knyghtis fees advousons of Churches Chapellis Chauntries and other benefices of Churches what soev rentis wats stagnes fresshe waters myllis watercourses straies free fisshyngis parkes with libties of parkes and woodes bondmen and their sequeles and other thapptenaunces what soev to the same Manour and Towne or to eny of theym apperteignyng or belongyng or of the same Manour and Towne or of eny of theym beyng parcell; But that the same tres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion to the seid Gilbert and Elizabeth and to the heires of their bodies laufully begoten, and for lacke of suche issue to the heires of the said Gilbert as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament; the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actis in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrie of the seid tres patentis notwithstandyng, and as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev ben had nor made (2).

LIX. (3)

LX. Proviso for George Earl of Shrewsbury, for the Stewardship, &c. of the late Duke's Lands in Staffordshire.

Provyded alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or any other acte pvision or pvisions in this psent parliament made or to be made or any other Atteynder had ayenst the seid late Duke of Bukyngham or any other inquisicion founde after hys deth be not in any wise hurtfull or pjudiciall to George Erle of Shrouesbury of or for the office of Stiewarde and Stiwerdships of all the Lordships Manours landes and teñtis in the Countie of Staff, or of or for the maistre or maistreshiꝑ of the game of all parkes or warennes late the seid Dukys in the Countie aforeseid, or of or for a yerely fee or rente of five poundes goyng oute of the seid lordships manours landis and teñtis yeven and gaunted to the seid Erle for ẏme of hys life by the seid late Duke by hys tres patentis beryng date the xxth daye of Maye the first yere of the reigne of oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that now is; But that the seid tres patentis and ev thyng in theym conteigned be of as good strenght effecte plite and qualitie to the seid Erle for ẏme of hys life accordyng to the tenour pporte and effecte of the same, as if this Acte of Atteynder or any other acte actes or pvisions made or to be made in this psent parliament or eny other Atteynder of the seid late Duke or any other inquisicion after hys deth had nev be had made nor founde.

LXI. Proviso for Sir John Nevyl Knight for the Receivorship &c. of Holderness.

Provyded alwey that this acte or any other acte or actis in this psent parliament made or to be made be not hurtfull nor in any wise pjudiciall unto Sir John Nevyll Knyght to for or concnyng any graunte made by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde by hys tres patentis unto the same Sir John of the offices of the Receyvour and Surveyour of all the Lordshippis landes and teñtis with their membres in Holderness in the Countie of York, or of the officis of the kepyng of the Southparke of Bristwicke and kepyng of the Manour and place of Bristwicke in Holderness aforeseid nor of the herbage of the seid Southparke gaunted unto the seid Sir John by the Kyngis seid tres patentis duryng hys lyfe; But that the same tres patentis and ev thyng therin conteigned be of like vertue and strenght as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament, this Acte of Atteyndre or any other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament to the contrie notwithstandyng.

LXII. Proviso for Thomas Lord Marques of Dorset, John Gray, Richard Gray, and Leonard Gray, Knights, for Grants to them by the late Duke of Buckingham.

Provyded alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made be not in anywise hurtfull ner pjudiciall to Thomas Lorde Marqueys Dors̃ John Grey Richard Grey ner Leonerd Grey Knyghtis nor to eny of theym their heires or assignes, of for or concnyng eny Manours landis teñtis or other hereditamentis with thapptenaunces which lately were to the seid late Duke in possession or use, ner of for or concnyng eny offices fees annuyties or rentis goyng oute or belongyng to or of eny of the seid Manours landes or teñtis yeven or gaunted to the seid Lorde Marqueys John Grey Richard Grey or Leonard Grey joyntlie or sevallie by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde by hys tres patentis in fee symple fee taylle ẏme of life or lives or for yeres; But that the seidis tres patentis and ev of theym and ev thyng in theym and ev of theym conteyned be of as good strenght plite and qualitie to the seidꝯ Lorde Marqueys John Grey Richard Grey and Leonarde Gray and ev of theym their heires and assignes accordyng to the tenour pporte and effecte of the same as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament the seid Acte of Atteyndre or eny other acte or actes in this parliament made or to be made to the contrie of the seid tres patentis or of eny of theym notwithstandyng, and as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev ben had ner made.

LXIII. Proviso for Charles Duke of Suffolk, and Mary the French Queen Dowager his Wife, for the Manors of

Provyded always that this Acte of Atteynder or eny other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament or any thyng in the same or any of theym conteigned, or to be conteigned, be not in anywise hurtfull or pjudiciall unto Charles Duke of Suff and Mary the Frenche Quene Dowagier of Fraunce hys Wyfe, nor to theires males of theire bodies laufully begoten nor to any of theym of or for or concnyng the Manours of Desyngnyng otherwise called Desnyng Sherdlowes in Cavenham Cresseners Talmagis otherwise called Talmaties and Passhelowes in the Countie of Suff and thadvousons of Abbeys Priories Churches Chapellis

---

1 See § XXV. of this Act, a Proviso for the same Parties, but not so full as this Section.

2 Here follows a Proviso in favour of Sir W. Compton, which is a Duplicate of that in § LI. of this Act, with the Variation there noted.

3 See also § LXXIII. of this Act.

Digitized by Google

Chaunties and other benefices what soev they be to the seid Manours or to any of theym in any wise appendyng or belongyng nor of or for any londes tentis rentis vices millis medowes woodis underwoodes pastures fedyngis libties parkis warennys and knyghtis fees unto the seid Manours or to any of theym belongyng appendyng or apperteignyng; which Manours and all other the pmisses the Kyng oure seid Sovaigne Lorde by hys tres patentis under hys great Seale beryng date at Westm the fourth daye of Julie in the xv. yere of hys reigne gave and gunted unto the seid Duke and Marye hys Wyfe and to theires males of their bodies laufully begoten; But that the same tres patentis be of as good effecte and strenght and as avayleable in the lawe to the seid Duke and Quene hys Wife and to theires males of their bodies laufully begoten to or for the seid Manours and all other the pmisses with their apptenaunces, and to or for all other thyngis in the same tres patentis expssed and conteigned as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament, and as though this Acte of Atteynder had nev ben had nor made; this Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actis made or hereafter to be made or any thyng in theym or any of theym conteigned to the contrie notwithstandyng.

Desyngnyng or Desnyng, Sheerdlowes in Cavenham, Cresseners, Talmagis or Talmaties, and Pashelowes, &c. in Suffolk.

LXIV.

Provyded always that this Acte of Atteynder or any thyng therin conteigned be not prejudiciall nor hurtfull unto William Cary Esquyer for the body of oure Sovaigne Lorde nor to hys heires males of hys body laufully begoten of for or concnyng the hundreth of Kynwardeston in the Countie of Wilteshire aswell togeder with all hys membres and apptenaunces as togeder with viewe of francke plegges courtes wayfes and strayes turnes suytis forfeytures fynes amciamentis catellis of felones and fugityves blodesheddes fraunchises libties cõmodities advauntagies jurisdiccions pemynencis and emolumentis with the same hundreth and as pfet and parcell of the same hundreth before by oure seid Sovaigne Lorde hys tres patentis wherof the date is the xxvjti daye of Aprill in the xv. yere of hys moost noble reigne of the seid hundreth and other the pmisses to the seid William Cary gunted; which hundreth togyder with all hys membres and apptenaunces and togider with the seid viewe of franke plegges courtis wayfes and strayes turnes suytis forfaytures fynes amciamentis goodis of felones and fugitives blodesheddis fraunchises libties cõmodities advauntages jurisdiccions pemynencis and emolumentis with the same hundreth and as pfet or parcell of the same hundreth before occupied and used, oure seid Sovaigne Lorde by hys seid tres patentis gave and gunted to the seid William Cary and hys heires males of hys bodye laufully begoten; But that the seid tres patentis and all thynges therin conteigned be as good and avaylable and of the same strenght qualitie vtue and effecte to the seid William Carye and hys heires males of hys body laufully begoten as they were before the begynnyng of this parliament. This acte or eny thyng therin conteigned notwithstandyng, and as if this acte had nev ben had ne made.

Proviso for William Cary, Esquire for the King's Body, for the Hundred of Kynwardeston, in Wiltshire.

LXV.

Provyded alweys that this Acte of Atteynder or any thyng therin conteigned be not hurtfull nor pjudiciall unto William Cary Esquyer for the bodye of oure Sovaigne Lorde of for or concnyng the offices of chief Steward of the Manour or Lordship of Writtell in the Countie of Essex and thoffices of Receyvourship and Baylyfwyk of the same Manour or Lordship and thoffice of the kepyng of the parke of Writtell called Writtell parke; the which offices the Kyng oure seid Sovaigne Lorde by hys tres patentis under hys greate Seale of England beryng date the xxvjti daye of Aprill in the xv. yere of hys moost noble reigne gave and gunted unto the seid William Cary to have occupie and enjoye by hymself or hys sufficient Deputie or Deputies duryng hys life; But that the same tres patentis and evy thyng in theim conteigned be to the seid William Cary and hys sufficient Deputie or Deputies duryng hys life as good and avaylable and of the same strenght qualitie vertue and effecte as they were before the begynnyng of this parliament. This acte or eny oder acte in this psent parliament made or to be made notwithstandyng, and as this Acte had nev ben hadd ne made.

Proviso for the said William Cary, for the Stewardship of the Manor of Writtle, in Essex.

LXVI.

Provyded alweys that this psent Acte of Atteynder be not hurtfull ne pjudiciall unto William of Hasyng otherwise called Rougedragon otherwise late called Bukyngham Herald of and for an annuell rent fee of ten poundes stlyng gunted by the Edward late Duke of Bukkyngham by hys tres patentis under hys Seale of Armys the xxvjti daye of Julye the sixte yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the eight unto the seid William for me of hys life to be had and yerely pceyved of and in the Manour or Lordship of Bukkyngham with thapptenaunces in the Countie of Buk; But that the same tres patentis of the same Edward late Duke be of the same strenght effecte force and condicion in the lawe to the seid William and hys assignes for the me of hys lyfe, any the seid Acte of Atteynder or any oder acte or actis in this psent parliament made or to be made or any thyng in theym or in any of theym conteigned or to be conteigned to the contrie of the seid tres patentis of the seid Edward late Duke notwithstandyng, and as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrie of the same tres patentis had nev ben hadd nor made. (1)

Proviso for William of Hasyng Rougedragon, or Buckingham Herald.

LXVII. (1)

LXVIII.

Provyded alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made be not in any wyse hurtfull or pjudiciall to Sir Richard Jarnyngam Knyght for the body to oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng and Anne hys Wyfe of for and concnyng the Lordship or Manour of Skestlyng in Holdernes with thapptenaunces in the Countie of Yorke gunted by oure Sovaigne Lorde Henry the eight by the grace of God of Englond and of Fraunce Kyng Defender of the feythe and Lorde of Irelond by hys tres patentis under hys great Seale wherof the date is at Westmynster the first daye of Maye the xv. yere of hys reigne, but that the same tres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plight qualitie and condicion to the seid Sir Richard and Anne as touchyng and concnyng the seid Lordship and Manour and all other thynge in the same tres patentis conteyned as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament or any tyme sithen; the seid Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes in this present parliament made to the contrie of the seid tres patentes notwithstandyng, and as if the said acte of atteynder or any other acte or actis made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev ben had nor made.

Proviso for Sir Richard Jarnyngham Knight for the King's Body, and Anne his Wife, for the Manor of Sketslyng, in Holderness.

LXIX.

Provyded alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made be not in any wyse hurtfull or pjudiciall to Sir Richard Jarnyngam Knyght for the body of oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng and Anne hys Wyfe and the heires males of the body of the seid Richard laufully begoten of for and concnyng the Manours of Haverell Hersham the Manour of Helyon Haverell with thapptenaunces in the Countie of Suff gunted by oure Sovaigne Lorde Henry the eight by the grace of God of England and of Fraunce Kyng Defender of the feithe and Lorde of Ireland by hys tres patentis under hys Great Seale wherof the date is at Westmynster the xxv. daye of Maye the xv. yere of hys reigne; But that the same tres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion to the seid Sir Richard and Anne and the heires males of the body of the seid Sir Richard laufully begoten as touchyng and concnyng the seid Manours and all other thynge in the same tres patentis conteyned as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament or any tyme sithen; the seid Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made to the contrie of the seid tres patentis notwithstandyng, and as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev ben had nor made. (2)

Proviso for Sir R. Jarnyngham and Wife, for the Manor of Haverell Hersham and Helyon Haverell in Suffolk.

LXX. (1)

(1) Here follows a Proviso in favour of Henry Earl of Devonshire, which is a Duplicate of that in § LIII *a.* of this Act, with the Variations there noted. (2) Here follows a Proviso in favour of Sir W. Fitzwilliam which is a Duplicate of that in § XXXVII, of this Act, with the Variations there noted.

Digitized by Google

LXXI. Proviso for Mary Jernyngham, Widow of Edward Jernyngham for Grants to them by the King.

PROVYDED alweys that this acte ne any thyng therin conteigned ne any other acte or actes in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made extende not ne be p̄judiciall unto Marie Jernyngham ne to the heires males of her bodye laufully begoten by Edward Jernyngham her late husbonde for eny l̄res patentis or g^aunte made by the Kyng unto the seid Edward and Marye and to the heires males of their two bodies laufully begoten, of or for eny Mañs landis teñtis rentis s̄vices li͂ties fraunchesies or eny other hereditamentis what soev̄ they be; But that the same l̄res patentis or graunte be as good and as avaylable unto the seid Marye and to the heires males of her body by the seid Edward laufully begoten as they were before this acte, and as though this acte or eny other in this parliament had nev̄ be had ne made.

LXXII. Proviso for Robert Constable.

PROVYDED alwaye that this gen̄all p̄viso or eny other p̄viso in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made doo not extende nor be avaylable unto Robert Constable Knyght for the Stiewardshi͂p of Holderness in the Countie of Yorke, and of all other Mañs landes teñtis which late were the seid Dukys in the Counties of Yorke and Lincoln and for the office of the Maistershi͂p of all the parkes and warennys late of the seid Duke in the Counties aforeseid, ne for oon annuytie of tweynty poundes to hym g^aunted by oure Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kyng for t̄me of hys lyfe by hys l̄res patentis; All which offices and with the fee of xx li. by the yere Henry Erle of Northumbreland had for t̄me of hys life (1) of the g^aunte of the seid late Duke by hys sufficient writyng beryng date the xx^ti daye of Maye the first yere of the reigne of oure Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is and longe before any treason by the seid late Duke cōmitted and doon; But that the seid l̄res patentis may to the seid Erle of Northumbreland be to hym as good and effectuall after the tenour of the same, This seid acte of gen̄all p̄viso or eny other acte or p̄viso in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made notwithstandyng.

LXXIII. (2) Proviso for George Earl of Shrewsbury for the Stewardship of the late Duke's Lands in Staffordshire.

PROVYDED also that this gen̄all acte of p̄viso or any other acte or p̄viso in this parliament made extende not ne be hurtfull or p̄judiciall to George Erle of Shrewesbury of or for the Stiewardshi͂p of all Manours landis and teñtis of Edward late Duke of Buk in the Countie of Staff, ne for the office and Maistershi͂p of the game in all forestis chacis and parkes of the seid late Duke in the Countie aforesaid nor to or for the (3) of C s. by the yere; All which offices and fee the seid Erle hadd for t̄me of hys life of the graunte of the seid Duke by hys sufficient Writyng dated the xx^ti daye of Maye in the first yere of the reigne of oure Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is; But that the seid Erle maye have occupie and enjoye the seid offices and fee accordyng to the tenure and effecte of the seid Writyng by the seid late Duke to hym therof made. The seid gen̄all p̄viso or any other acte made in this p̄sent parliament to the cont^rie notwithstandyng. (4)

LXXIV. (4)

LXXV. Proviso for Henry Norreys Esquire, for the Manors of Southo, in Huntingdonshire, and Tilbroke, in Bedfordshire.

PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte of Atteynder shall not be hurtfull nor p̄judiciall unto Henry Norreys Esquyer nor to theires males of hys body laufully begoten of and for the Manour of Southo with the membres and app^rtenaunces in the Countie of Hunt or of and for the Manour of Tilbroke with the membres and app^rtenaunces in the Countie of Bed lately given and g^aunted unto the seid Henry Norreys and hys heires males of hys body laufully begoten, by oure seid Sov̄aigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight by hys l̄res patentis under hys greate Seale beryng date the eight daye of Novembr the xiiij^ten yere of hys moost noble reigne; But that the seid Henry Norreys and theires males of hys body laufully begoten shall and may have holde and enjoye the same Manours with thapp^rtenaunces with allma͂ of Knyghtis fees advousons of Churches and all li͂ties fraunchesies and cōmodities in the seid l̄res patentis conteyned accordyng to the teno^r p^rporte and effecte of the seid l̄res patentis in like ma͂ forme and condicion as he and hys seid heires males of hys body laufully begoten shuld or myght have doon if this p̄sent Acte of Atteynder had nev̄ ben made. This p̄sent Acte of Atteynder or eny thyng therin conteigned or eny oder acte in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made to the cont^rie notwithstandyng.

LXXVI. Proviso for Thomas Cardican Gentleman, for the Manor of Tyllyngdon, in Surrey.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteyndre or any other acte or actes in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made be not in any wise hurtfull or p̄judiciall to Thomas Cardican Gentilman of for and con̄nyng the Manour of Tyllyngdon with the app^rtenaunces in the Countie of Surrey by oure Sov̄aigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight by the grace of God of England and of Fraunce Kyng Defender of the feithe and Lorde of Irelande by hys l̄res patentis under hys greate Seale dated at Westm̄ the first daye of Marche the xiij^th yere of hys moost noble reigne unto the seid Thomas Cardican g^aunted for t̄me of hys life; But that the same l̄res patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion unto the seid Thomas Cardican for t̄me of hys life as touchyng and con̄nyng the seid Manour and all other thyngis in the same l̄res patentis conteigned and specified as they were at the begynnyng of this p̄sent parliament. The seid Acte of Atteyndre or any other acte or actes in this parliament made or to be made to the cont^rie of the seid l̄res patentis notwithstandyng, and as if the seid Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes made or to be made in this p̄sent parliament had nev̄ be had ne made. (5)

LXXVII. (5)

LXXVIII. Proviso for Cristofer Rochester, and Henry his Son, for the Manor, &c. of Chyngenhall or Chiggenell, in Essex.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder or any thyng therin conteyned shall not be hurtfull or p̄judiciall unto Cristofer Rochestre Gentilman ner to Henry Rochestre Sonne and heire apparaunt of the seid Cristofere of and for the Manour of Chyngenhall otherwise called Chiggenell with thapp^rtenaunces in the Countie of Essex and thadvouson of the Churche of Chyngenhall otherwise called Chiggenall to the seid Manour belongyng; nor of also of and for oon Watermyll to the same Water belongyng and viewe of Franceplege their rentis revsions s̄vices and vilaynes, which seid Manour and other the p̄misses were lately given and graunted unto the seid Cristofer and Henry for t̄me of their lives and the lengest liver of theym by oure Sov̄aigne Lorde Henry the eight by the grace of God Kyng of England and of Fraunce Defender of the feithe and Lorde of Irelande by hys l̄res patentis beryng date the xxvj^th daye of Januarie the xiiij^th yere of hys moost noble reigne; But that the seid Cristofer and Henry Rochestre and either of theym and their assignes shall and may have holde and enjoye the seid Manour and other the p̄misses and ev̄y parte of theym accordyng to the tenour p^rporte and effecte of the seid l̄res patentis as they shuld have doon if this acte had not be made, any thyng conteyned in this p̄sent Acte of Atteynder notwithstandyng and in like ma͂ and forme as though this acte had nev̄ been hadd ne made.

---

1 See § XIII. of this Act. 2 See also § LX. of this Act. 3 Fee or Rent, See § LX.

4 Here follows a Proviso in favour of Charles Earl of Worcester, which is an exact Duplicate of that in § XIV. of this Act.

5 Here follows a Proviso in favour of Sir Edward Darrell Knight, which is a Duplicate of that in § XLIII. of this Act, with the Variations there noted.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXI.

THACTE of Auctorite.

THE KYNG oure Sovaigne Lorde consideryng that dyvs and many psones wherof sūme of theym be deceased and sūme of theym ben on life have ben atteynted of high treason for dyvs treasons by theym cōmitted and doon ayenst their naturall dutye of their allegeaunce, yet nevtheless the Kyngis Highnes of hys moost goodly and blessed mynde and of hys especiall grace enclyned to mcy and pitie consideryng the meritis and desertis of the seid offenders or such as shuld have ben their heires if the seid Atteyndours had not ben hadd, is agreed and contentid that it be enacted by his Highnes and the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, That hys seid Highnes fromhensforth duryng hys life shall at hys pleasoure have full auctoritie and power by hys tres patentis under hys greate Seale to revse adnulle repele and avoyde the atteyndours of all and synguler parsones and evy of theym as have ben atteynted of high treason by auctoritie of parliament or by the comon lawe at eny tyme fro the xxijti daye of Junye the first yere of the reigne of Kyng Richard the thirde or any tyme syn or any tyme duryng this psent parliament. And furthermore that the Kingis Grace by his seid tres patentis under his greate Seale have full auctoritie and power to enhable the seid psones so atteynted and evy of theym and such as shuld have ben their heires if the seid Atteynders had not ben, in name blode pemynence and dignytie and to restore the same psons and evy of theym to all such Castellis Manours landes teñtis rentis revsions possessions and hereditamentis as at the tyme of the seid restitucion shall reste or be in the handes or possession of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde by reason of the seid Atteyndours or any of theym, as if the seid psones atteynted had not ben atteynted nor any such Atteynders had nev ben had or made; And that the seid tres patentis rehersyng the seid revsall repell adnullacion and avoydaunce of the seid acte or actes of Atteynders or of the seid judgement or judgementis of Atteynders and the inhablementis of the seid psones or eny of theym that it shall pleas the Kyngis Highnes soo to enhable and the restitucion of the enheritaunce conteigned in any of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyngis tres patentis at eny tyme herafter to be made accordyng to theffecte of this acte shalbe as good effectuall and avaylable in the Lawe to evy of the same psones to whome they shalbe made and to their heires and assignes after theffecte tenour pporte grauntis and wordis of the same, as if the same maters wordis tenours and pportis conteigned in any of the seid tres patentis so made were fully enactid establisshed and auctorised by auctoritie of parliament.

Power given to the King during his Life to reverse, by his Letters Patent, all Attainders for High Treason since 22d June 1 Ric.III;

And to restore the Persons attainted in Blood and Estate;

Such Letters Patent shall be as valid, as if enacted and authorized by Parliament.

II. Confirmation of Letters Patent by Hen. VII. or by the present King, of Castles, Manors, &c. forfeited by Attainders.

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritie aboveseid that all such tres patentis as have ben made to any psone or psones by the foreseid late Kyng of famous memorye Henry the vijth or by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde that nowe is, of any Castellis Manours advousons revsions landes teñtis possessions or hereditamentis as cāme to thandis or possession of the foreseid late Kyng Henry the vijth or to the handes or possession of our Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is by reason of any of the foreseid Atteyndours and also such tres patentis as oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng shall herafter make to any psone or psones of any the seid Castellis Mañs landis teñtis or hereditamentis so beyng in hys handis or possession by reason of any the seid Atteynders shalbe and stande in their full vtue and strenght to the foreseid psone or psones theire heires and assignes accordyng to theffecte tenour and pporte of the same tres patentis and also that the seid psone and psones to whom the foreseid graunte was or shalbe soo made theire heires and assignes may laufully have and enjoye the same castellis manours advousons revsions landes teñtis possessions and hereditamentis soo to hym or theym graunted accordyng to theffecte tenour pporte and forme of the same tres patentis. This foreseid auctoritie and power of restitucion to oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng given by this acte of parliament or hys restitucion theruppon to be made or any article in this psent parliament to the contrie notwithstandyng.

III. Saving for the Rights of others at the Time of Restitution.

AND also it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforeseid that all and evy psone and psones and their heires as shall have any right title or inest to any of the pmisses at the tyme of any restitucion by the Kyngis Highnes in forme aforeseid herafter to be made by hys tres patentis other then hys Highnes and hys heires, shall have theire foreseid right title and inest to theym saved. This acte or the foreseid restitucion notwithstandyng.

IV. Exception: As to Restitution of the Heirs of Edmund late Earl of Suffolk.

PROVYDED alwayes that this psent Acte of Auctoritie of restitucion or any thyng in the same conteyned extende not to the enhablement or restitucion in name blode or inheritaunce of any psone or psones that shuld have ben heire or heires to Edmonde Delapole late Erle of Suff if he had not ben atteynted of treason by auctoritie of parliament or by the comon lawe or otherwise.

V. Proviso for all Grantees of the K. Hen. VII. and K. Hen. VIII.

PROVYDED alway that all and evy psone and psones their heires executours and assignes that have or holde in possession or use or that herafter shall have or holde in possession or in use eny honours castellis lordships manours landes teñtis revsions fees offices annuyties fee fermes rentis chargis advousons of abbathies priories prebendis churches or chaunties liberties fraunchesies or eny oder hereditamentis or possessions by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde that nowe is by hys tres patentis or by the tres patentis of Kyng Henry the vijth of famous memorie father to oure seid nowe Sovaigne Lorde in fee symple fee taylle or for tme of lyfe or yeres or by exchaunge or by eny Acte of parliament or dede of feoffement made by eny the Kyngis Counsaillours by thadvyse or cōmaundement of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng to theym or eny of theym or to theire Auncestours or to the Auncestour of any of theym made yeven or graunted, and all and evy psone and psones their heires and assignes eny thyng havyng claymyng or ptendyng to have in use or in possession by or from the patenties of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that now is or of the seid Kyng Henry the vijth their heires counsaillours recovours or assignes be not hurted nor pjudiced by this psent Acte of Auctoritie of restitucion nor by eny thyng therin conteyned, nor by eny tres patentis theruppon by oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng by vertue of this psent acte to be made to eny psone or psones. This psent acte or any thyng therin conteyned or eny tres patentis by vertue therof herafter to be made notwithstandyng.

VI. Proviso for Sir Thomas Lovell, for Grants to him.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Auctoritie and power of restitucion or any other acte in this psent parliament made or to be made extende not ne be in any wise pjudiciall or hurtfull to Sir Thomas Lovell, Knyght of the Kingis moost honorable ordre of the Garter ne to hys heires, of for or concnyng any graute by tres patentis made by oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that now is or by the late moost famous Kyng of memorye Henry the vijth to the seid Sir Thomas and to hys heires of any Manour or Manours landes teñtis rentis revsions svices advousons liberties or other hereditamentis whatsoev they be; But that the same tres patentis and evy of theym and all and evy thyng in theym and evy of theym conteyned be and shalbe fromhensforth to the same Sir Thomas and to hys heires of like qualitie as good and avaylable accordyng to the tenour pporte forme and effecte of the same tres patentis as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament. This Acte or eny thyng therin conteigned notwithstandyng.

VII. Proviso for Dame Johane Calthrop, for the Manor, &c. of Polsted Hall, in Burneham, in Norfolk.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of graunte of restitucion be in no wyse hurtfull or pjudiciall unto Dame Johane Calthrop ner to the heires males of the bodye of the same Dame Johane laufully begoten betwene Sir Philip Calthrop Knyght and the same Dame Johane of for or concnyng the revsion of the Manour and Lordship of Polsted Hall in Burneham in the Countie of Norff with thevouson of the churche to the seid Manour and Lordship belongyng and thre acres of Lande lyeng in the felde called Westhow in Burneham aforeseid

Digitized by Google

For the Manor of Erpingham, &c. in Norfolk.

together with the comon a pasture and faldeige with all the synguler appᵗtenaunces to the seid Manour in any wise belongyng or apperteignyng; ner of and for the Manourof Erphingham with all and singler thappᵗtenaunces within the Countie aforeseid with the advouson of the Churche and with all other thappᵗtenaunces to the same Manour belongyng or apperteignyng, the which revsion and also the seid Manour of Erpingham with thappᵗtenaunce as is aforeseid were given and gᵃunted by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde by hys ires patentis dated at Westm the xᵗʰ daye of Novembr in the thirde yere of hys reigne unto the same Dame Johane and to the heires males of her body begoten by the seid Sir Philip; But that the seid ires patentis and evy thyng conteyned within the same be good and effectuall in the lawe unto the seid Dame Johane and to hir heires males of her body laufully begoten as is aforeseid; the seid Acte of graunte of restitucion ner any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandyng.

VIII. Proviso for Henry Norris, Esq. for the Manors of Shelford, Stokbardolff, Gedlyng, Thurswey, Beamont, Bayjos and Tailby, in the Counties of Nottingham, Lincoln, and Derby.

PROVYDED alweys that this Acte of restitucion or any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made be not in eny wise hurtfull nor pjudiciall to Henry Norres Esquyer or to hys heires of hys body laufully begoten of for or concnyng the Manours or Lordships of Shelford Stokbardolff and Gedlyng Thurswey Beamont Bayios and Tailby with their appᵗtenaunces within the Counties of Notyngh Lincoln and Derb with all rentis vices hereditamentis or eny other thyngis to the seid Henry Norres and hys seid heires given and graunted by oure Sovaigne Lorde Henry the eight by the grace of God of England and of Fraunce Kyng Defendour of the feithe and Lorde of Irelande by hys ires patentis under hys greate Seale wherof the date is at Westm the xx. daye of Februarie the xijᵗʰ yere of hys reigne; But that the same ires patentis be of the same effecte and strenght plite qualitie and condicion to the seid Henry Norres and hys seid heires of hys body laufully begoten as touchyng and concnyng the seid Manours and Lordships afore rehersed and all other thingis in the same ires patentis conteyned as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament. The seid acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contᵃrie of the seid ires patentis notwithstandyng, And as if the seid Acte of restitucion or eny other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev ben had ne made.

IX. Proviso for Charles Earl of Worcester, for the Manors of Tichmershe, Duston, Chelneston, Caldecote, and Higham Ferrys, in Northamptonshire, and Tilbroke in Bedfordshire.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of restitucion or eny oder acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament be not in any wise prejudiciall or hurtfull to Charles Erle of Wurcestre and hys heires males of hys body laufully begoten of for or concnyng the Manour of Tichemshe Duston Chelneston Caldecote Higham Ferrys with thappᵗtenaunces in the Countie of Norht the Manour of Tilbroke with thappᵗtenaunces in the Countie of Bed amonges oder given and gᵃunted by oure late Sovaigne Lorde of famous memorie Kyng Henry the vijᵗʰ fader to our seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that now is, by hys ires patentis under hys greate Seale wherof the date is the ixᵗʰ day of Marche in the firste yere of hys reigne; nor be pjudiciall nor hurtfull to the seid Erle and hys seid heires males of hys body laufully begoten of for or concnyng eny rentis vices hereditamentis or eny other thyng or thyngis conteigned in the same ires patentis of the seid late Kyng in Tichemshe Duston Chelneston Caldecote Higham Ferrys and Tilbroke in the seid Counties of Norht and Bed by the same late Kyng to the same Erle and hys seid heires males of hys body laufully begoten given and gᵃunted by the seid ires patentis by whatsoev name or names in the seid ires patentis the seid Charles is called; But that the same ires patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie condicion and avaylable to the seid Erle and hys seid heires males of hys body laufully begoten in evy thyng for and concnyng the seid Manours and other the pmisses as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament, the aforesaid acte of restitucion or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contᵃrie of the same ires patentis notwithstandyng. And as if the seid Acte of restitucion or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contᵃrie of the seid ires patentis or eny of theym had nev ben had nor made.

X. Proviso for Sir William Compton, for certain Grants, by the Kings Letters Patents of sundry Dates.

PROVYDED alwayes that this psent acte of auctoryte and power of restitucion or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made or any thyng or thyngis in theym or any of theym conteyned, be not hurtfull nor pjudiciall to Sir William Compton Knyght and hys heires of hys bodye laufully begoten of for or concnyng the Manours lordshippes landes tenementis rentis revsions knyghtis fees patronages psentacions libties fraunchesies and thyngis whatsoev in the sevall ires patentis of oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng herunder rehersed conteyned and comprised and to the same Sir William and hys seid heires of hys body laufully begoten given and graunted by oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng by hys seid sevall ires patentis herafter ensuyng that is to sey; by his seid ires patentis wherof the date is the xxviijᵗʰ daye of Februarie in the fourth yere of hys moost noble reigne; and also by hys other ires patentis wherof the date is the xxjᵗʰ daye of Marche in the vᵗʰ yere of hys seid moost noble reigne; And also by hys other ires patentis whereof the date is the xxvijᵗʰ daye of Octobr in the vijᵗʰ yere of hys seid moost noble reigne; And also by hys other ires patentis wherof the date is the xxᵗⁱ daye of October in the xiijᵗʰ yere of hys seid moost noble reigne of for or concnyng the Manours landes tentis rentis vices advousons patronages psentacions libties fraunchesies hereditamentis and thyngis whatsoev in the seid ires patentis or any of theym conteigned and to the seid Sir William and to theires of hys body laufully begoten geven and graunted by oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng by hys seid ires patentis under hys greate Seale; But that the seid ires patentis and evy of theym and evy thyng and thyngis in theym and evy of theym conteigned be as good and as advaylable in the lawe to the seid Sir William and the heires of hys body laufully begoten and of the same strenght vtue qualitie and effecte as they and evy of theym were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament: the said Acte of Auctoritie and power of restitucion or any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contᵃrie notwithstandyng, And as if the seid Acte of Auctoritie and power of restitucion or any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made, or any thyng or thynges in theym conteyned or recited contᵃrie to the said ires patentis or any of theym, had never ben had nor made.

XI. Proviso for the said Sir William Compton, for the Manor of Maxstok, in Warwickshire.

For the said Sir William and his Wife, for the Manors of Elcombe and Uscott, in Wiltshire.

PROVYDED also alwey that the seid Acte of Auctoritie and power of restitucion or any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made or any thyng or thyngis in theym conteyned be not hurtfull nor pjudiciall to the seid Sir William and hys heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten, of for or concnyng the Manour of Maxstok in the Countie of Warr landes tenementis hereditamentis and thynges comprised and specified in the ires patentis of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng wherof the date is the xxᵗʰ daye of Octobr in the xiijᵗʰ yere of hys seid moost noble reigne and by the same ires patentis given and graunted unto the seid Sir William and hys seid heires males of hys body laufully begoten, by oure seid Sovaigne Lorde; nor also to be hurtfull nor pjudiciall to the seid Sir William and Dame Warborough hys Wyfe and the heires of the body of the seid Sir William laufully begoten, of for or concnyng the Manours of Elcombe and Uscotte in the Countie of Wiltes Manours landes tenementis hereditamentis and thynges comprised and specified in the ires patentis of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng, wherof the date is the xvijᵗʰ daye of Maye in the ixᵗʰ yere of hys moost noble reigne; But that aswell the same ires patentis dated the seid xx. daye of Octobr in the seid xiijᵗʰ yere of hys seid moost noble reigne and evy thyng and thyngis in theym conteyned be as good and advaylable to the seid Sir William and hys seid heires males of hys body laufully begoten and of the same strenght vertue qualitie and effecte as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament, as also the seid other ires patentis dated the seid xvijᵗʰ daye of Maye in the seid ixᵗʰ yere of hys seid mooste noble reigne and evy thyng in theym conteigned be as good and advaylable to the seid Sir William and Dame Warborough and the heires of the body of the seid Sir William laufully begoten as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament;

Digitized by Google

the seid acte of auctoritie and power of restitucion or any other acte or actes in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made or any thyng in theym or any of theym conteyned contrarie to the seid ℔es patentis or any of theym notwithstandyng, and as if the seid acte of power and auctoritie of restitucion or any other acte or actes in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made or any thyng or thyngis in theym or any of theym conteyned cont'rie to the same ℔es patentis or any of theym had nev̄ ben had nor made.

XII. Proviso for Henry Earl of Devon, for the Manors of Edelmeton or Saysbury Diphams, Claverynges, Swalcliffe, and Covelehall, in Middlesex. Lands in Woxbrige [Uxbridge] Middlesex. Land in Helyndon, Middlesex.

PROVYDED alway that this acte or any other acte or actes in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made or any thyng in theym or any of theym conteyned or to be conteyned in any wyse be not hurtfull or p̄judiciall to Henry Courtenay Knyght Erle of Devon ne to hys heires males of hys body laufully begoten of for or conc̄nyng the Manours of Edelmeton otherwise called Saysbury Diphams Claverynges Swalcliffe and Covelehall with the app'tenaunces in the Countie of Midd, and of and for all meases landes teñtis rentis revsions and ℣ices with thapp'ten'nc̄ called Claverynges in Edelmeton in the seid Countie of Midd, and of and for all meases landes teñtis mylles rentis revsions and ℣ices with thapp'tenaunces in Woxbrige in the seid Countie of Midd, and to and for all landes teñtis rentis revsions and ℣ices with thapp'tenaunces called Hersyes Lytell Helyndon and Greate Helyndon in Helyndon in the seid Countie of Midd, and of and for all Knightis fees advousons of Churches Vicarag̃ Chaunt̄ies and Chapellis and of and for all homagis wardis mariages reliefis eschetis viewys of frankplege courtis tollys faires markettis liberties frauncheys privilage and cōmodities to the seid Manours landes and teñtis or any of theym in anywyse apperteignyng or belongyng gevyn and graunted by oure So℣aigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is to the seid Erle by the name of the revsion of the seid Manours landis and teñtis rent̃ revsions and ℣ices with thapp'tenaunces after the deth of John Peche Knyght withoute heire male of hys body begoten nowe decessed by hys ℔es patentis beryng date the xvij^th^ daye of Novembr the xiij^th^ yere of the moost noble reigne of oure seid So℣aigne Lorde; To have and to hold the seid revsion of all the seid Manours landes teñtis and other hereditamentis with thapp'tenaunces aforeseid to the seid Erle and to hys seid heires males of hys body laufully begoten after the deth of the seid Sir John Peche without heire male of hys body laufully begoten as by the same ℔es patent̃ doith and may more at large appere; But that the seid ℔es patentis and ev̄y thyng in theym conteyned be of as good effecte and strenght and as avayleable in the lawe unto the seid Erle and to hys heires males of hys body laufully begoten as they were in ev̄y thyng at any tyme before this p̄sent parliament, and as though this acte or any other acte in this p̄sent parliament had nev̄ be had ne made.

XIII. Proviso for Sir Peter Eggecombe, for the Manors of Bodryngan or Bodrygan, Tregryan, or Tregreham, Tremodet, Trevelen, Penstrasawe, Tretheke, Trelowthas, Trewarrack, Cosawys, Trebarth, Resogaw, Dorset, Tucoys, Penrynborough, Pencoys, Huntyngdon, Castell, Trebullock, Crukeallauns, Trebesethek, and Trurowborough, in the County of Cornwall; and Tin Works, &c. there.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte ner eny other acte or actes in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made nor eny graunte or restitucion herafter to be made by oure So℣aigne Lorde the Kyng by reason or auctoritie of this acte or by reason of hys ℔es patentis be not in enywise hurtfull ner p̄judiciall to Sir Peter Eggecombe Knyght ner to the heires males of hys body laufully begoten of for or conc̄nyng the Manours of Bodryngan otherwise called Bodrygan Tregryan otherwise called Tregreham Tremodret Trevelen Penstrasawe Tretheke Trelowthas Trewarrack Cosawys Trebarth Resogaw Dorset Tucoys Penrynborough Pencoys Huntyngdon Castell Trebullok Crukevallauns Trebesethek and Trurowborough with thapp'tenaunces in the Countie of Cornwall; or of for or conc̄nyng eny tynne warkys or eny other p̄fettis cōmodities or hereditamentis belonging to the seid Manours and other p̄misses or to eny of theym which somtyme were to Sir Henry Bodrugan Knyght atteynted of High Treason, And the which the moost Rev̄ende fader in God Thomas Legate de late of the See Apostolique Cardynall Archebusshop̄ of Yorke Primate of England and Chaunceller of the same, John Heron Knyght Baldewyn Malet and Adam Raleigh by their dede by thadvyse and cōmaundement of the Kyng oure So℣aigne Lorde yave and dymysed and by the same dede delyv̄ed to the foreseid Peter Eggecombe Knyght by the Name of Peter Eggecombe Knyght for the Kyngis body; To have and to hold the seid Manours and other p̄misses with their app'ten'nc̄e to the foreseid Peter Eggecombe and to the heires males of hys body laufully begoten, and for defaute of such issue of the body of the foresaid Peter that all the foreseid Manours landes and tenementis and other p̄misses with their app'tenaunces to the foreseid Cardynall John Heron Baldewyn Malet and Adam Ralegh to theire heires and assignes to thuse of oure So℣aigne Lorde the Kyng and to hys heires and assignes shuld revte for ev̄; But that the seid dede and ev̄y thyng in the same dede conteyned and made unto the seid Sir Peter Eggecombe of the seid Manours and other p̄misses in man̄ and forme as is aboveseid be as good and effectuall to hym and to the heires males of hys body laufully begoten, and of as good strenght effecte plite and qualitie accordyng to the p'porte tenure and effecte of the same dede as it was before the begynnyng of this parliament; The seid acte or any other acte or actes in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made, or eny ℔es patentis or restitucion to eny p̄sone or p̄sones made or herafter to be made by the Kyng oure So℣aigne Lorde or otherwise to the cont'rie of the seid dede notwithstandyng, and as if the seid acte or eny other acte or actes in this parliament made or hereafter to be made or eny restitucion made or herafter to be made by the Kyng oure So℣aigne Lorde by hys ℔es patentis or otherwise had nev̄ be had ne made.

XIV. Proviso for Sir Peter Eggecombe Knt. Son and Heir of Sir Rich. Eggecombe Knight, for the Castle and Manor of Totness, and the Manors of Corneworthy, Huesshe or Lodeswell, in Devonshire, &c.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte ner eny other acte or actis in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made ner any graunte or restitucion herafter to be made by oure So℣aigne Lorde the Kyng by reason or auctoritie of this acte or by hys ℔es patentis be not in eny wise hurtfull or p̄judiciall to Sir Peter Eggecombe Knyght sonne and heire to Sir Richard Eggecombe Knyght decessed ner to the heires males of the body of the seid Sir Richard laufully begoten, of for or conc̄nyng the Castell honour lordship̄ or manour of Totenesse, or of for or conc̄nyng the Manours or Lordeships of Corneworthy Huesshe or Lodeswell in the Countie of Devon or of for or conc̄nyng eny meases landes or teñtis or rentis which sometyme were John le Zouche Knyght Lorde Zouche in Totenesse Corneworthey Huesshe Lodeswelle in Northmolton, or of for or conc̄nyng eny knyghtis fees advousons of Abbeys Priories Churches Chapellis Chaunt̄ies Hospitallis or other spirituell beneficis whatsoev̄ they be to the foreseid Castell honour lordeships manours landes and teñtis or to eny of theym pteynyng or belongyng, or of for or conc̄nyng eny wardes mariages reliefis eschetis fynes rentis revsions fee fermes hariottis letes courtis suytis of courtis homagis viewes of Frankeplege parkes warennys wrekys of the See tynne warke or eny other pfyt or cōmoditie to the foreseid Castell honour lordship̄s manours landes and teñtis or eny of theym in eny man̄ wyse pteynyng or belongyng, Which castell honour lordship̄s manours and other p̄misses Kyng Henry the vij^th^ of famous memorie father to oure So℣aigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is, by hys ℔es patentis yave and graunted to the seid Sir Richard Eggecombe Knyght father to the seid Sir Peter Eggecombe and to the heires males of hys bodye laufully begoten; But that the seid ℔es patentis and ev̄y thyng in the same conteigned be as good and effectuall to the seid Sir Peter Eggecombe and to the heires males of the body of the seid Sir Richard Eggecombe laufully begoten and of as good strenght effecte plite and qualitie accordyng to the p'porte tenure and effecte of the seid ℔es patentis made to the seid Sir Richard Eggecombe father to the seid Sir Peter as they were before the begynnyng of this p̄sent parliament, the seid acte or eny other acte or actes in this p̄sent parliament made or to be made or eny ℔es patentis or restitucion to eny p̄sone or p̄sones made or herafter to be made by the Kyng oure So℣aigne Lorde or otherwise to the cont'rie of the seid ℔es patentis notwithstandyng, and as if the seid acte or eny other acte or actes made or herafter to be made or eny restitucion made or herafter to be made by the Kyng oure So℣aigne Lorde by hys ℔es patentis or otherwise had nev̄ be had ne made.

Digitized by Google

XV. Proviso for Lady Katharine Gordon, for the Manors of Filberdys or Philbertis, Long Wittenham, Fyffehyd, and Eton, in Berkshire, &c.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of restitucion or any other acte or actis made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament or any thyng in theym or eny thyng conteigned or to be conteigned in theym be not in any wise ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to the Lady Kateryne Gordon for ꝑme of her life of for or concꝛnyng the Manours or Lordeshiꝑs of Filberdys otherwise called Philbertis Long Wittenham Fyffehyd and Eton in the Countie of Berk with all mesuages membres medowes lesues rentis revꝛsions ꝟvicis pastures wodes parkis warennys chaces waters myllys feries markettis courtis letis vewes of Franke plegys Knyghtis fees advousons of Abbeys Priories Churches Chapellis Chaunteries ꝑbendaries and other beneficis of Churches what soeꝟ they be to the seid Manours or Lordeships or to any of theym in eny mañ of wise or what soeꝟ they be ꝓteignyng or belongyng or any parcell therof, and all messuages landes teñtis rentis revꝛsions and ꝟvices with their appꝛtenaunces in Filbertis Long Wittenham Fifehid and Eton aforeseid in the Countie aforeseid, and also lx. acres of Medowe with thappꝛtenaunces in the Parisshe of More within the Countie of Oxford parcell of the seid Manour of Fyfehyde gꝛunted by oure Soꝟaigne Lorde Henry the eight of England and of Fraunce Kyng Defensoꝛ of the Feithe and Lorde of Ireland by hys ꝑres patentis under hys great Seale to oon Jamys Strangwayes and the seid Lady Katꝟyne Gordon late Wife to the seid Jamys for ꝑme of the life of the same Jamys and Lady Katꝟyne Gordon and to eꝟy of theym longest livyng; which ꝑres patentis berith date at Westm̃ the xiijth daye of Februarie the thirde yere of the reigne of the Kyng aboveseid. And that the seid acte of restitucion or any other acte or actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made be not ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to the seid Lady Katꝟyne Gordon duryng her life of for or concꝛnyng any rentis ꝟvices hereditamentis or any other thyng or thyngis conteyned in the same ꝑres patentis of oure seid Soꝟaigne Lorde and by hym to the seid Jamys and Lady Katꝟyne for ꝑme of life of the same Jamys and Lady Katꝟyne Gordon and to eꝟy of theym lengest levyng gevyn and gꝛunted; But that the seid ꝑres patentꝭ be as good and of the same strenght plite qualitie condicion and avaylable to the seid Lady Katꝟyne for ꝑme of her life in eꝟy thyng accordyng to the tenour and pꝛporte of the same as they were at the begynnyng of this ꝑsent parliament, and as though no such acte of restitucion or any other acte or actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made or any thyng in theym or any of theym conteigned or to be conteygned in theym had not ben had ne made.

XVI. Proviso for the said Lady Katharine Gordon, for the Manors of Frylham or Frylleforde, and Garford, in Berkshire.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of Restitucion or any other (1) or actes made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament or any thyng in theym or any thyng conteigned or to be conteigned in theym be not in any wise ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to the Lady Katꝟyne Gordon for ꝑme of her life of for or concꝛnyng the Manours or Lordeshiꝑs of Frylham otherwise called Frylleforde and Garford with all membres and hys appꝛtenaunces univꝟsall to the same Manours or Lordeshiꝑs or to any of theym in any mañ of wise ꝓteynyng or belongyng in the Countie of Berk, and all and singuler Knyghtis fees to the seid Manours or Lordeships and to eꝟy of theym in eny mañ of wyse ꝓteynyng or belongyng, And also all and singuler meases landes teñtis medowes lesues pastures rentis revꝛsions and ꝟvices with all and singuler their appꝛtenꝛnce in Frylham otherwise called Frylleforde and Garford aforeseid in the Countie aforeseid graunted by oure Soꝟaigne Lorde Henry the eight of England and of Fraunce Kyng Defender of oure feithe and Lorde of Ireland by hys ꝑres patentis under hys greate Seale to the seid Lady Katꝟyne Gordon for ꝑme of the life of the same Lady Katꝟyne Gordon; Which hys ꝑres patentis berith date at Otford the xxiijth daye of Junye in the ixth yere of the reigne of the Kyng aboveseid. and that the seid acte of restitucion or any other acte or actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made be not ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to the seid Lady Katꝟyne Gordon duryng her life of for or concꝛnyng any rentis ꝟvices hereditamentis or any oder thyng or thyngis conteyned in the seid ꝑres patentis of oure seid Soꝟaigne Lorde the Kyng and by hym to the seid Lady Katꝟyne Gordon for ꝑme of her life given and gꝛunted; But that the seid ꝑres patentis be as good and of the same strenght plite qualitie condicion and advayleable to the seid Lady Katꝟyne for ꝑme of her life in eꝟy thyng accordyng to the tenour and pꝛporte of the same as they were at the begynnyng of this ꝑsent parliament as though no suche acte of restitucion or eny other acte or actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made or eny thyng in theym or eny of theym conteyned or to be conteyned in them had not ben had ne made.

XVII. Proviso for Edward Earl of Derby, for Grants to his Ancestors by K. Henry VII.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of auctoritie given to the Kyng oure Soꝟaigne Lorde to make restitucions &c. nor any other acte made or to be in this ꝑsent parliament be not hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to Edward Erle of Derby nowe beyng within age and in Warde to oure seid Soꝟaigne Lorde ne to hys heires, nor to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones seased to hys use or behofe or to thuse or behofe of any of theym of to ne for any giftis or grauntes joyntly or seꝟallye made had or graunted by any ꝑres patentis made by oure late Soꝟaigne Lorde of famous memorie Kyng Henry the vijth to Thomas Erle of Derby Besaill to the seid Erle or to the seid late Erle by the name of Thomas Stanley Knyght Lorde Stanley or to George Stanley Knyght Lorde Straunge Ayle to the seid Edward nowe Erle of Derby or the seid George late Lorde Straunge were called or named in any of the seid ꝑres patentis of or for any honours castellis lordeshiꝑs mañs landis teñtis rentis revꝛsions advousons offices liꝺties fraunchesies or other hereditamentis what soeꝟ they be or by what name or names they be named or called or any of theym in the seid ꝑres patentis so that the seid ꝑres patentis and eꝟy thyng in the same conteyned be as good and effectuell accordyng to the tenour and pꝛporte of the same ꝑres patentis as this acte or eny other acte in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made had neꝟ ben had or made.

XVIII. Proviso for Anne Countess of Derby for her Dower.

AND ALSO Pvyded that this ꝑsent acte nor any other acte in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made be not hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to Anne Countesse of Derby in to for or of any honours castellis mañs lordeshiꝑs landis teñtis rentis advousons or hereditamentis or any parcell of the ꝓmisses to her assigned or to be assigned or graunted by the Kyng oure Soꝟaigne Lorde for ꝑme of her life in the name of joynture or dower in any of the possessions and hereditamentis of Thomas Erle of Derby her late husbond.

XIX. Proviso for Sir David Owen, for the Manors of Welton, Wolde, Bukby, Watford, Creton, and Creke, in Northamptonshire.

Manor of Oxshulf in Warwickshire, and Lands, &c. in Coventry.

Lands in Borisworth and Dounton, in Leicestershire.

Annuity out of Manor of Framlingham, &c. Norfolk.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of restitucion or any oder acte or actes made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament be not in eny wise hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to Sir David Owen Knyght and hys heires males of hys body laufully begoten of for or concꝛnyng the Mañs of Welton Wolde Bukby Watford Creton and Creke with thappꝛtenaunces in the Countie of Norff, and dyꝟs oder landis teñtis woodis rentis revꝛsions and ꝟvices in Welton Wolde Bukby Watford Creton Creke Litill Creke Ferthyngston Shetlanger and Netherholwall in the same Countie, the Manour of Oxshulf with thappꝛtenaunces in the Countie of Warr̃ and dyꝟs landes teñtis rentis revꝛsions and ꝟvices with their appꝛtenaunces in the Citie of Coventre and the Subarbis of the same; And also dyꝟs landis teñtis rentis revꝛsions and ꝟvices with thappꝛtenaunces in Borisworth and Dounton in the Countie of Leyc̃, and also of and for oon yerely rente of tweynty poundes yerely goyng oute of the Manours or Lordeships of Framlyngham parva Hanworth Southefeld Loddon Loppam and Formcet in the Countie of Norff, and of and for all oder landis teñtis rentis revꝛsions and ꝟvices with their appꝛtenaunces amonges other gevyn and graunted by oure late Soꝟaigne Lorde the Kyng of famous memorye Kyng Henry the vijth father to oure Soꝟaigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is by hys ꝑres patentis undre hys greate Seale wherof the Date is the seconde daye of Julye the fourth yere of hys moost noble reigne; nor be hurtfull nor ꝓjudiciall to the seid Sir Davyd and hys heires males of hys body laufully begoten or for or concꝛnyng eny rentis ꝟvices or hereditamentis or eny other thyng or thyngis conteigned in the same ꝑres patentis of the seid late Kyng, in Welton Wolde Bukby Watford Creke Litill Creke Creton Magna Creton parva Ferthingston Armeley

(1) *A Blank*;—read 'act.'

Digitized by Google

Shetlanger and Nethell Holwell in the seid Countie of Norff or in Oxshulf Gaydon Hardewyke Priour Napton Chepyng Dorset and Corley in the seid Countie of Warr or in the Citie of Coventre or in the Subarbis of the same or in Borysworth and Dounton in the Countie of Leyc or of and in all and singuler landes and tenūtis in the seid lres patentis conteyned, by the seid late Kyng to the seid Sir David and hys heires males of hys body laufully begoten, given and graunted by the seid lres patentis by whatsoev name or names in the seid lres patentis the seid Sir David is named or called; But that the same lres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie condicion and avaylable to the seid Sir Davyd and hys heires males of hys body laufully begoten in ev thyng for and concnyng the seid Manours and other the pmisses with their appr̄tenaunces, and also the seid yerely rent of xx li. as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament; the seid acte of restitucion or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrie notwithstandyng, and as if the seid acte of restitucion or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrie of the seid lres patentis or eny of theym had never ben hadd ner made.

XX. Proviso for Thomas Stanley Son and Heir of Edward Stanley Knight, late Lord Mountegle, for Grants to Thomas Earl of Derby, &c. by K. Henry VII.

Provyded alwey that this Acte of Auctoritie given to the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde to make restitucions ner any oder Acte made or to be made in this psent parliament, be not hurtfull or pjudiciall to Thomas Stanley sonne and heire of Edward Stanley Knyght late Lorde Mountegle nowe beyng within age and in Warde to oure seid Sovaigne Lorde ner to hys heires ner to eny psone or psones seased to hys use or behofe or to the use or behofe of any of theym, of to ne for any giftes or grauntes joyntlie or sevallie made had or graunted by eny lres patentis made by our late Sovaigne Lorde of famous memorye Kyng Henry the vijth to Thomas Erle of Derby Aiell to the seid Thomas Stanley or to the seid late Erle by the name of Thomas Stanley Knyght Lorde Stanley or to Edward Stanley Knyght late Lorde Mountegle fader to the seid Thomas Stanley were called or named in eny of the seid lres patentis of or for any honours Castellis Lordeships Manours landes tenūtis rentis revsions advousons offices liberties Fraunchesies or other hereditamentis what soev they be or by what name or names they be named or called or eny of theym in the seid lres patentis; So that the seid lres patentis and ev thyng in the same conteyned be as good and effectuall according the tenour and pporte of the same lres patentis as this acte or eny other acte in this psent parliament made or to be made had nev be had or made.

XXI. Proviso for Sir Thomas Lovell, for Grants by K. Henry VII.

Provyded alwey that this Acte of Auctoritie and power of restitucion or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made extende not ne be in any wise pjudiciall to Sir Thomas Lovell Knyght of the Kyngis moost honorable ordre of the Garter ne to hys heires of for or concnyng any graunte by lres patentis made by oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is or by the late moost famous Kyng of memorye Henry the vijth to the seid Sir Thomas and to hys heires of eny man or manis landis tenūtis rentis revsions vices advousons liberties or other hereditamentis what soev they be; But that the same lres patentis and ev of theym and all and ev thyng in theym and ev of theym conteyned be and shalbe fromhensforth to the same Sir Thomas and to hys heires of like qualitie as good and avaylable accordyng to the tenour pporte forme and effecte of the same lres patentis as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament. This Acte or eny thyng therin conteyned notwithstandyng.

XXII. Proviso for the Abbot and Convent of the Monastery near Derby, for the Advouson of the Church of Makworth, and Chapel of Alastre.

Provyded alwey that this Acte of Auctoritie of restitucion or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made or eny graunte or restitucion herafter to be made by oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng by reason or auctoritie of this acte or by hys lres patentis be not in any wise hurtfull or pjudiciall to the Abbot of the Monastrie of oure blessed Lady of Derley nygh Derby in the Countie of Derb ner to the Convent of the same place ner to their Successours of for or concnyng the advouson and patronage of the Churche of Makworth in the Countie aforeseid with the Chapell of Alastr to the same Churche pteynyng or appendaunt, ner to the psentacion to the same with all Glebe landis tenūtis or rentis and pfettis to the same Churche and Chapell and to either of theym in eny man of wise belongyng or pteynyng; which advouson of the Churche and patronage of the same amongest other thyngis to the handes of oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng came by the reason of convinccion and atteynder of James Towchet Knyght late Lorde of Awdeley of high treason which advouson and patronage Kyng Henry the vijth of famous memorie father to the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde that nowe is, amongest other thyngis by hys lres patentis beryng date at Westmynster the eight daye of Julie in the xxiij yere of hys reigne yave and graunted to John late Abbot of the Monastrie aforeseid and to the Convent of the same place and to their Successours in free pure and ppetuall almoys; But that the seid lres patentis and ev thyng in the same conteigned be as good and effectuall in the Lawe and of as good strenght plite and qualitie accordyng to the tenour pporte and effecte of the same to the seid Abbot and Convent and to their Successours as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament, the seid acte of auctoritie of restitucion or eny other acte or actes made or herafter to be made or eny lres patentis or restitucion to eny psone or psones made or hereafter to be made by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde or otherwise to the contrarie of the seid lres patentis not withstandyng, And as if the seid acte or actes or eny other acte or actes made or herafter to be made or eny restitucion made or herafter to be made by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde by hys lres patentis or otherwise had nev be had ne made.

XXIII. Proviso for Sir Edward Darrell and Alice his Wife, for the Manor of Wanborough, in Wiltshire.

Provyded alwey that this acte of restitucion ne any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made be not in eny wyse hurtfull or pjudiciall to Sir Edward Darrell knyght and Alice his wyfe and to the heires males of the body of the seid Sir Edward laufully begoten of and for the Manour of Wanborough with the appr̄tenaunces and all Mesuages landes cotages and tenementis in Wanborough aforeseid in the Countie of Wiltes, by oure Sovaigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight by the grace of God of England and of Fraunce Kyng Defensour of the feithe and Lorde of Irelande by hys lres patentis under hys greate Seale dated at Westm the xxiiijth daye of Octobr the vijth yere of hys moost noble reigne unto the seid Sir Edward and Alice hys Wyfe graunted and to the heires males of the body of the seid Sir Edward laufully begoten; But that the same lres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion unto the seid Sir Edward and Alice hys Wyfe and to the heires males of the body of the seid Sir Edward laufully begoten as touchyng and concnyng the seid Manour and all other thyngis in the same lres patentis conteyned and specified, as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament. The seid acte of restitucion or any other acte or actis in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrarie of the seid lres patentis notwithstandyng, and as if the seid acte of restitucion or any other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev be had ne made.

XXIV. Proviso for Dame Alice Darrell, for the Manor of Caster Bardolf, in the County of Norfolk.

Provyded alwey that this acte of restitucion ne any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made be not in eny wyse hurtfull or pjudiciall to Dame Alice Darrell Wief unto Sir Edward Darrell knyght of and for the Manour or lordship of Caster Bardolf in the Countie of Norff by oure Sovaigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight by the Grace of God of England and of Fraunce Kyng Defensor of the feithe and Lorde of Irelande by hys lres patentis under hys greate Seale dated at Knoll the xiiijth daye of Julye in the thirde yere of hys moost noble reigne unto the same Dame Alice graunted by the name of Alice Stannop wedowe late Wyfe of Edmond Stannop Gentilman for me of her life; But that the same lres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion unto the said Dame Alice as touchyng and concnyng the Manour or lordeship aforeseid and all other thyngis in the same lres patentis conteyned and specified as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament. The seid acte of restitucion or any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrie of the seid lres patentis notwithstandyng, and as if the seid acte of restitucion or any other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev be had ne made.

Digitized by Google

XXV. Proviso for Henry Fortescue Son and Heir of John Fortescue Esq. Son and Heir of Sir John Fortescue, for Lands, &c. forfeited by Sir R. Charleton and granted to Sir John Fortescue by K. Henry VII.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of auctoritie given to the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde to make restitucions nor any other acte made or to be made in this psent parliament be not hurtfull or pjudiciall to Henry Fortescue sonne and heire of John Fortescue Esquyer sonne and heire of John Fortescue Knyght nor to hys heires nor to hys heires males of hys body laufully begotyn nor to Sir Fraunces Brian knyght to whom the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde hath graunted the Custodye and Wardeship bothe of body and lande of the seid Henry nor to no other psone or psones claymyng or ptendyng any title by the seid Sir Fraunces of and for any Mañs landis and tenementis or hereditamentis that late were Sir Richard Charleton knyght or any other psone or psones atteynted of treason, graunted or made by any tres patentis made by oure late Sovaigne Lorde of famous memorie Kyng Henry the vij^th^ to the seid John Fortescue knyght by what name or names soev the seid Sir John Fortescue knyght was called or named in the seid tres patentis; But that the seid tres patentis and evy thyng in the seid tres patentis conteigned be fromhensforth as good and effectuall accordyng to the p^r^porte and tenure of the same tres patentis as they were afore the begynnyng of this psent parliament, and as though this acte or eny other acte in this psent parliament made or to be made had nev ben hadd ne made.

XXVI. Proviso for Sir John Nevile Knight, for Lands called Hooleys in North Crowley, in Buckinghamshire.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of auctoritie or restitucion or eny thyng therin conteigned or of any other acte made or to be made in this psent parliament be not hurtfull or pjudiciall to Sir John Nevile knyght of for or concnyng any graunte made by oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is by hys tres patentis to the seid John Nevile of cteyn landes called Hooleys lyeng in Northe Crowley in the Countie of Buk by what name or names soev the seid Sir John Nevile be named by or in the same tres patentis; But that the same Sir John may and shall have holde enjoye and occupie the same landis with thapp^r^tenaunces to hym accordyng to the tenour p^r^porte forme and effecte of hys seid tres patentis in like mañ and effecte as he held the same before the begynnyng of this psent parliament. This acte of restitucion or in any thyng therin conteigned notwithstandyng.

XXVII. Proviso for Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and Thomas Earl of Surrey, for any Grants to them by Letters Patent or Act of Parliament

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of auctoritie of restitucion made to oure Sovaigne Lorde be in no wise hurtfull or pjudiciall unto Thomas Duke of Norff ner unto Thomas Erle of Surrey and Ladie Anne deceased sometyme Wyfe unto the same Erle of Surrey, of and for any mañ of graunte or grauntis made aswell by the tres patentis of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde as by any acte or actes of parliament unto the seid Duke and unto the seid Erle of Surrey and Lady Anne joyntely or sevallye of any honours Castellis Lordeships Manours landes teñtis rentis revsions svices annuyties advousons patronagis knyghtis fees libties fraunchesies and all other hereditamentis what soev they be, before this tyme given and g^a^unted to theym and to their heires joynteley or sevallye by what name or names soev the seid Duke Erle or Lady Anne be called, or by what name or names soev the seid honours castellis Lordeships and other the pmisses be named or called; But that all and evy the grauntis tres patentis and actis of parliament whatsoev they be heretofore made to the seid Duke Erle and Lady Anne or to any of theym joyntely or sevallie be unto theym and their heires as good avaylable and as effectuell in the lawe accordyng to the tenours p^r^portis and effectis of the same tres patentis grauntis acte or actes of parliament and of evy of theym in evy behalf as they were before the begynnyng of this parliament, And as though this psent acte of auctoritie of restitucion made to oure seid Sovaigne Lorde had nev ben had ner made.

XXVIII. Proviso for Sir John Savage the Elder, for Grants made to his Father by K. Henry VII.

PROVYDED alwey that this psent acte nor none oder acte made or to be made in this psent parliament be not hurtfull or pjudiciall to John Saviage thelder Knyght or to hys heires of for in or to any tres patentis made by the moost famous Prince oure late Sovaigne Lorde Kyng Henry the vij^th^ of blessed memorie to John Savage father of the seid John Savage by the name of John Savage the yonger Knyght whos Sonne and heire the seid John Savage the elder Knyght nowe is, of and for any Castellis Mañs landes teñtis rentis revsions svices advousons and hereditamentis or any other libties or possessions what soev they be; But that the seid tres patentis be good and effectuell to the seid John Savage and hys heires accordyng to theffecte and tenure of the same as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament; This psent acte or any other acte made or to be made in this psent parliament notwithstandyng.

XXIX. Proviso for Sir Rice Ap Thomas, for Grants to him by K. Henry VII.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of auctoritie of restitucion made unto oure Sovaigne Lorde be in no wyse hurtfull or pjudiciall unto Sir Rice Ap̄ Thomas Knyght of and for any mañ of graunte or grauntes made unto hym by the late Kyng of famous memorie Henry the vij^th^ or by oure seid Sovaigne Lorde that nowe is of any honours castellis lordships manours landes teñtis rentis revsions svices annuyties advousons patronagis knyghtis fees libties fraunchesies and all other hereditamentis what soev they be, before this tyme given and g^a^unted unto hym by what name or names soev the seid Sir Rice be named or called or by what name or names soev the seid honours and other the pmisses be named or called; But that all and evy the grauntis and tres patentis whatsoev they be heretofore made to the seid Sir Rice, be unto hym and to hys heires as good avayleable and as effectuell in the lawe accordyng to the tenours p^r^portis and effectis of the same tres patentis and grauntes in evy behalf, as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament, And as though this psent acte of auctoritie of restitucion made to oure seid Sovaigne Lorde had nev ben had ner made.

XXX. Proviso for Sir Gilbert Talbot, for the Manors, &c. of Grafton and Upton Warren, in Worcestershire.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte ner any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made ner eny graunte or restitucion herafter to be made by oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng by reason or auctoritie of this acte or by hys tres patentis, be not in eny wise hurtfull or pjudiciall to Sir Gilbert Talbot knyght sonne and heire of Sir Gilbert Talbot knyght decessed ner to the heires males of the body of the seid Sir Gilbert Talbot the father laufully begoten of for or concnyng the Manours of Grafton and Upton Waren with thapp^r^tenaunces in the Countie of Worcest or of for or concnyng the advousons of the Churches of Grafton and Upton Waren aforeseid or eny of theym, which Manours and other pmisses Kyng Henry the vij^th^ of famous memorie father to oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that now is, yave and graunted to the seid Sir Gilbert Talbot the father and to the heires males of hys body laufully begoten; But that the seid tres patentis and evy thyng in the same conteigned be as good and effectuell to the seid Sir Gilbert Talbot the sonne and to the heires males of the body of the seid Sir Gilbert Talbot the father laufully begoten and of as good strenght effecte plite and qualitie accordyng to the p^r^porte tenour and effecte of the seid tres patentis made to the seid Sir Gilbert Talbot the father as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament; eny acte or actis in this psent parliament made or to be made or eny tres patentis or restitucion to eny psone or psones made or herafter to be made by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde or otherwise to the cont^r^rie of the seid tres patentis notwithstandyng, And as if the seid acte or actis or eny other acte or actis made or hereafter to be made or eny restitucion made or herafter to be made by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde by hys tres patentis or otherwise had nev be had ne made.

XXXI. Proviso for Gerald late Earl of Kildare and Elizabeth his Wife, for Grants to them by K. H. VII.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte or eny restitucion by auctoritie of this acte herafter to be made shall not in eny wyse be pjudiciall or hurtfull to the heires males of Geralde late Erle of Kyldare and Elizabeth hys Wyfe otherwise called Elizabeth Seynt John but that all and singuler tres patentis of oure late Sovaigne Lorde of famous memorie Kyng Henry the vij^th^ or of oure nowe Sovaigne Lorde and evy thyng in theym or eny of theym conteyned made to the seid late Erle and Elizabeth or eny of theym, by what soev name or names the seid late Erle and Elizabeth or eny of theym be called or named in eny such tres patentis and to the heires males of their bodies cōmyng or to the heires of their bodies cōmyng as good and effectuall in the lawe, and that the heires males of the seid late Erle and Elizabeth may have holde and enjoye all Mañs landes teñtis and hereditamentis in the seid tres patentis conteyned, as though this Acte had nev ben had nor made. This acte or eny thyng therin conteyned or eny restitucion by auctorite of this Acte herafter to be made to the cont^r^rie notwithstandyng.

Digitized by Google

PROVYDED alweys that where oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng by hys tres patentis beryng date the xiiij^th daye of Julye the eight yere of hys reigne, reciteng that where he by hys tres patentis beryng date the vj^th daye of Decembr the first yere of hys reigne g^unted assigned and delyved to John late Erle of Oxinforde nowe decessed and Elizabeth then hys Wyfe and nowe Countesse of Oxinford by the name of John Erle of Oxinford and Elizabeth hys wyfe late wyfe of William late Vicounte Beamounde and Lorde of Bardolf the Manours of Grymysthorpe Southorpe and Edenham with their membres and app^tenaunces in the Countie of Lincoln: To have and to holde the foreseid Manours with their membres to the same late Erle and Elizabeth hys wyfe for ỹme of life of the same Elizabeth, the revsion therof to oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng and hys heires; Oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng by hys seid tres patentis beryng date the xiiij^th daye of Julie the eight yere of hys seid reigne of hys especiall grace and in consideracion of the good feithfull and effectuall vice to hym doon by hys trusty and welbelovyd vaunt Sir William Willoughby Knyght Lorde of Willoughby and of Eresby, and in consideracion of a mariage to be had betwene the seid Sir William Lorde Willoughby and Mary Silenes now wife to the seid Lorde Willoughby, gave and graunted unto the seid Sir William and Mary the revsion of the Mañs aforeseid with their membres and app^tenaunces with Knyghtis fees and advousons of Abbeys with parkis fisshyngis landes tenementis medowes and pastures rentis revsions and vices so that the foreseid Mañs and other the pmisses with their app^tenaunces immediately after the decesse of the seid Elizabeth shuld remayne to the foreseid William and Mary to theym and to the heires of their two bodyes laufully begoten, and for defaute of such issue to the heires of the body of the seid Sir William laufully begoten as by the same tres patentis more playnly doith appere; that this psent acte of restitucion or eny other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made or eny thyng therin conteigned and specified be not in eny wise hurtfull or pjudiciall to the seid William Lorde Willoughby and Marye hys wyfe or to theire heires of their two bodies laufully begoten or to the heires of the body of the seid Sir William laufully begotyn, of for or concnyng the seid Mañs landis teñtis and other the pmisses or eny parte therof; But that the same tres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament, The foreseid acte of restitucion or any oder acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament to the contrarie notwithstandyng, and as if the seid acte of restitucion or eny other actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrarie of the seid tres patentis had nev be had nor made.

XXXII. Proviso for Sir W. Willoughby, Lord of Willoughby, and Mary his Wife, for the Manors of Grymysthorpe, Southorpe, and Edenham, in Lincolnshire.

PROVYDED alwey that the acte of auctoritie given to the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde to make restitucions made in this psent parliament ner eny oder acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament, be not hurtfull ner pjudiciall, nor eny restitucion herafter to be made by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde by hys tres patentis by auctoritie of the seid acte be hurtfull nor pjudiciall ner herafter shalbe hurtfull or pjudiciall unto Sir John Husey Knyght ne to hys heires ner to eny psone or psones seased or that herafter shalbe seased to thuse of the seid Sir John Husey and hys heires of and in or concnyng the Lordships and Mañs of Braunceton and Blaunkenay and the Baronye of Blankenay and also all landes and teñtis rentis revsions and vices Knyghtis fees advousons of Churches Chauntries Patronages Priories Chapellis Vicaragies hospitalles and other benefices spuall what soev they be, with Courtis letis viewe of Frankeplege parkis warennys ryvs fisshyngis dammes mylles liberties fraunchesies cõmodities and all other pfettis and emolumentis whatsoev they be, the which Fraunces Lovell sometyme Vicecount Lovell had in Braunceton and Blankenay aforeseid Hanworth Nocton Dunston Medrynghm Scopey Thorpe Tymberland Marton Kirkeby Greene and Walcote with thapp^tenaunces; ner be to the hurte and pjudice of eny graunte or grauntes made unto the seid Sir John Husey and hys heires of the seid Lordships and Mañs Baronye and other the pmisses by oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is beryng Teste the second daye of Julie the fourth yere of the reigne of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde by what soev name surname or addicion the seid Sir John Husey is named or called in the seid tres patentis, and by what soev name the seid Mañs lordeships and other the pmisses be named or called in the same tres patentis; ner be hurtfull ner pjudiciall to eny acte of Parliament made for the more suertie of the pmisses to and for the seid Sir John Husey Knyght of and for the seid Mañs and other the pmisses, the which Mañs and other the pmisses were given unto Sir John Husey Knyght in recompence of hys Mañs of Dagnams and Cokerels in the Countie of Essex, the which the seid Sir John departed withall for the Kyngis pleasure as more playnly apperith by the seid tres patentis acte and indentures made to and for the seid Sir John; But that the seid grauntes by tres patentis and acte and evy thyng conteigned in the same stand and be in as full strenght and effecte and be as good effectuall and advaylable in the lawe unto the seid Sir John Husey and hys heires and assignes as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament; This acte of Parliament of auctoritie or eny oder acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament or eny restitucion made or to be made herafter by the Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde to eny psone or psones by hys tres patent̃ to the cont^rie in eny wise notwithstandyng.

XXXIII. Proviso for Sir John Husey, for the Manors of Braunceton and Blaunkeney, and the Barony of Blankeney, &c.

[*See 6 Hen. VIII. chapter* 23.]

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Restitucion or eny oder acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made or eny thyng in theym or eny of theym conteyned or to be conteigned, be not in eny wise pjudiciall to Henry Erle of Essex of or for concnyng an annuell rent of xl. marc̃ to hym given and g^unted for the ỹme of hys life by oure Sovaigne Lorde Henry by the grace of God of Englond and of Fraunce Kyng Defender of the feith and Lorde of Irlonde by hys tres patentis under hys great Seale wherof the date is the xij^th daye of Decembr in the vij^th yere of oure seid Sovaigne the Kyngis reigne; But that the seid tres patentis as touchyng and concnyng the same annuell rent be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament, the seid acte of restitucion or eny oder acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made or eny thyng in the same or eny of theym conteyned or to be conteyned to the cont^rie notwithstandyng, and as if the seid acte of restitucion or eny oder acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the cont^rie had nev ben had nor made.

XXXIV. Proviso for Henry Earl of Essex, for an Annuity.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte or eny other thyng therin conteyned extend not to the Mañs of Northfeld and Weldy with thapp^tenaunces in the County of Worcetour, nor to any tres patentis therof made by the moost famous Prynce Kyng Henry the vij^th father to oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is, unto John Dudley Knight late Lorde Dudley decessed and to the heires males of hys body laufully begoten Graundefather to Edward Dudley Knyght nowe Lorde Dudley whos heire male of hys body the seid Edward nowe is that is to sey; Sonne and heire male of the body of Edmond sonne and heire male of the body of the seid John late Lorde Dudley, nor to eny Knyghtis fees advousons warennys chaces parkis or eny other thyngis g^unted unto the seid John Dudley by the seid tres patentis or specified in the same, graunted to the seid John and hys seid heires male; nor that the seid acte be in any wyse pjudiciall or hurtfull to the seid Edward Lorde Dudley nor to theires males of the body of the seid John late Lorde Dudley. This acte or eny other acte in this psent parliament made or to be made notwithstandyng.

XXXV. Proviso for Edward Lord Dudley, for the Manors of Northfeld and Weldy, in Worcestershire.

PROVYDED alwey that this psent Acte of Auctoritie and power of restitucion or eny oder acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made or eny thyng or thyngis in theym or eny of theym conteyned, extende not to the Manour of Sudeley in the Countie of Glouc̃ the Lordshiꝑ of Sudeley in the seid Countie landis tenementis rentis vices advousons patronages psentacions liberties fraunchesies privilegis hereditamentis and thyngis whatsoev conteyned and comprised in the tres patentis of oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is, wherof the date is the vj^th daye of Decembr in the second yere of hys moost noble reigne and to Richard

XXXVI. Proviso for the Abbot and Convent of the Monastery of Wyncheccmbe, in Gloucestershire, for the Manor of Sudley there.

Digitized by Google

Kedirmyster Abbot of the Monastie of oure blessed Lady and Seynt Kenelme Kyng and Martir of Wynchelcombe oderwise called Wynchecombe in the Countie of Glouc, and to the Convent of the same place and to their Successours given and g[a]unted by the seid Kyng oure Sovaigne Lorde by hys seid lres patentis under hys great Seale; But that the same lres patentis for and touchyng the seid Manour and Lordship and all and synguler the pmisses and all and evy thyng and thynges in the seid lres patentis conteyned, be as good and as availleable in evy thyng in the lawe to the seid Abbot and Convent and their Successours, and of the same strenght vertue qualitie plite and effecte as they were before the begynnyng of this psent parliament; the foreseid acte of auctoritie and power of restitucion or eny oder acte or actis in this psent parliament made or to be made to the cont[ra]rie therof notwithstandyng, and as if the seid acte of auctoritie and power of restitucion eny oder acte or actis in this psent parliament made or to be made and eny thyngis in theym or eny of theym conteyned cont[ra]rie to the seid lres patentis or eny thyng in theym conteyned had nev ben hadd nor made.

XXXVII. Proviso for Sir Christofer Garneys, for the Moiety of the Manor of Saxlyngham, in Norfolk.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of restitucion or eny oder acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made or eny thynge in theym or eny of theym conteyned or to be conteyned, be not in eny wise pjudiciall or hurtfull to Cristofer Garneys Knyght hys heires or assignes of for or concnyng the moytie of the Manour of Saxlyngham with thapp[ur]tenaunces in the Countie of Norff to the seid Cristofer hys heires and assignes given and g[a]untid by oure Sovaigne Lorde Henry the viij[th] by the grace of God of England and of Fraunce Kyng Defendour of the faithe and Lorde of Irlande by hys lres patentis under hys great Seale wherof the date is the xij[th] daye of Aprill in - (1) - fourth yere of hys reigne nor be pjudiciall or hurtfull to the seid Cristofer hys heires and assignes of eny oder hereditamentis thyng or thy - (1) - to the seid Cristofer hys heires and assignes given and g[a]unted by oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng by hys seid lres patentis; But that the same lres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plight qualitie and condicion in evy thyng to the seid Cristofer hys heires and assignes - (1) - they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament; The seid acte of restitucion or eny oder acte or actes in this psent parliament made - (1) - to be made or eny thyng in theym or eny of theym conteyned or to be conteyned to the cont[ra]rie of the seid lres patentis notwithstand - (1) - and as if the seid acte of restitucion or eny oder acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made or eny thyng in theym or eny of theym conteyned or to be conteyned to the cont[ra]rie of the same lres patentis notwithstandyng, and as if the seid acte of restitucion or eny oder acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the cont[ra]rie of the same lres patentis had nev ben had nor made.

XXXVIII. Proviso for said Sir Christofer Garneys, & Johanne his Wife, for the Manor of Wellington, &c. in Shropshire.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of restitucion or eny oder acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made or eny thyng in theym or eny of theym conteyned or to be conteyned be not in eny wise pjudiciall or hurtfull to Cristofer Garneys Knyght and Johanne hys Wyfe or to theires and assignes of the seid Cristofer, of for or concnyng the Manour of Wellyngton with thapp[ur]tenaunces in the Countie of Salop libties fraunchesies hereditamentis or eny oder thyngis to the same Sir Cristofer and Johanne hys Wyfe and to theires and assignes of the seid Sir Cristofer given and g[a]unted by oure Sovaigne Lorde Henry the eight by the grace of God of Englond and of Fraunce Kyng Defender of the feith and Lorde of Irlande by hys lres patentis under hys great Seale wherof the date is the xxiij[th] daye of Decembr in the sixte yere of hys reigne by what socv names or name the seid Cristofer in the seid lres patentis is named or called; But that the same lres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion in the lawe to the seid Cristofer and Johanne and theires and assignes of the seid Cristofer in evy thyng as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament; the seid acte of restitucion or eny oder acte or actes in this parliament made or to be made or eny thyng in theym or eny of theym conteyned or to be conteyned to the cont[ra]rie of the seid lres patentis notwithstandyng, and as if the seid acte of restitucion or eny oder acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made, or eny thyng in theym or eny of theym conteyned or to be conteyned to the cont[ra]rie of the seid lres patentis had nev ben had nor made.

XXXIX. Proviso for the Executors of Lord Broke, and Lord Mountejoy, and Dorathie his Wife, &c. for the Manor of Castle Cary, in Somersetshire.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte or eny other acte made or to be made in this psent parliament or any thyng therin conteyned extend not ne in any wyse be hurtfull or pjudiciall to thexecutours of Robt Wiloughby Knyght Lorde Broke late decessed; to William Blounte Knyght Lorde Mountejoy, the Lady Dorathie hys Wyfe late Wyfe of the seid Lorde Broke; Henry Wyloughby sonne of the seid Lorde Broke, or to theiris males of the body of Robt Wiloughby Knyght late Lorde Broke fadre to the seid Robert late Lorde Broke laufully begoten, of or for the Manour of Castell Cary and the membres of the same with their app[ur]tenaunce in the Countie of Somis, And that all lres patentis and graunties of the same Manour and membres of the same with thapp[ur]tenaunces made by the late Kyng of famous memorie Henry the vij[th] fader to oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is unto the seid Robt Wilughby Knyght late Lorde Broke the fader, and to theires males of hys body laufully begoten, and all and evy thyng in the same lres patentis conteigned be of as great strenght force and effecte to the seid Executours of the seid late Lorde Broke the sonne, the Lorde Mountejoy, Dorathie hys Wyfe, Henry Wiloughby aforeseid and to theires males of the body of the seid Lorde Broke the fader laufully begoten and to evy of theym, and as avaylable in the lawe as they shuld or myght have ben if this acte or any other acte or actis herafter to be made in this psent parliament had nev be had or made.

XL. Proviso for Sir William Sidney, for the Manor of Mitton, in Yorkshire, and Kingston upon-Hull.

PROVYDED alweys that this acte of restitucion or eny oder acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made be not in eny wyse hurtfull or pjudiciall to Sir William Sidney Knyght or to hys heires males of hys body laufully begotyn of for or concnyng the Manour or Lordship of Mitton with thapp[ur]tenaunces in the Countie of Yorke and Kyngeston upon Hull, rentis svices hereditamentis or eny oder thyngis to the seid William and hys seid heires males of hys bodie laufully begoten given and graunted by oure Sovaigne Lorde Henry the eight by the grace of God of England and of Fraunce Kyng Defender of the feithe and Lorde of Irlande by hys lres patentis under hys great Seale wherof the date is at Westm the xxij[th] daye of Marche in the fifte yere of hys reigne; But that the same lres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion to the seid Sir William and hys seid heires males of hys body laufully begoten as touchyng and concnyng the same Manour of Mitton and all oder thyngis in the same lres patentis conteyned as they were at the begynnyng of this psent parliament; the seid acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the cont[ra]rie of the seid lres patentis notwithstandyng, and as if the seid acte of restitucion or eny oder acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev ben hadd ne made.

XLI. Proviso for Lord Fitzwarren, for the Manors of Stowey, Stokelanlovell, Inwode, and Wolwarston, in Somersetshire.

PROVYDED alwaye that this acte ne any thyng conteigned in the same ne any graunte or restitucion to be made by oure seid Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng by reason of the seid acte ne eny other actes or actis in this psent parliament made or to be made, extende not ne in any wise be pjudiciall or hurtfull to John Bourghchier Knyght Lord Fitzwaren hys executours or assignes to of or for any graunte or grauntis by the Kyng oure seid Sovaigne Lorde by hys lres patentis berynge date the xiij[th] daye of Januarie the first yere of the reigne of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde made to the seid John Bourgchier and hys assignes of the lordships and mans of Stowey Stokelanlovell Inwode and Wolwarston with their app[ur]tenaunces in the Countie of Somis and the vewys of Franke plege letis Courtis markettis faires comyns of pasture and other pfettis what socv they be to the seid lordships and Mans or to any of theym belongyng or apperteignynge and all other thyngis in the same lres patentis conteyned for me of fourty yeris from the feste

1 The Roll is imperfect in these places.

Digitized by Google

of Seynt Michaell Tharchaungell next before the date of the seid lres patentis to thende and ℔me of the seid fourty yeres then next folowyng by what name or names the seid John Bourghchier be named or called in the same lres patentis; But that the said lres patentis and evy thyng in them conteyned be as good availeable and effectuall to the seid John Bourgchier hys Executours and assignes for and duryng the seid ℔me as they were before the begynnyng of this ℘sent parliament; this acte or eny other acte or actis in this ℘sent parliament made or to be made to the contrie notwithstandyng.

XLII. Proviso for Elizabeth Countess of Oxford, for the Manors, &c. of Grymesthorp, Suthorp, and Edenham, in Lincolnshire. Lougburgh, Shepished, and Blayston, in Leicestershire. Wynburgh and Mattishall, in Norfolk. Donyngton, Brimdisshe, Cretyngham, Clopton Hall, and Ilketishall, in Suffolk. Watton at the Stone, in Hertfordshire. Plompton, Barcombe, Fletthing, Birling, Buskegage, and Pedynghoo, in Sussex. Trunchauntis in Alton, in Hampshire. Willoughbyes in Edmonton and Totenham, in Middlesex. Lands, &c. in Westminster and Saint Giles's.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of auctoritie of or for restitucion or eny other acte or actis in this ℘sent parliament made or to be made be not in eny wise hurtfull or ℘judiciall to the right honorable Lady Dame Elizabeth Countesse of Oxford of for or concnyng the Manis of Grymesthorp Suthorp and Edenham with the membres and appurtenaunces in the Countie of Lincoln and the Manis of Lougburgh Shepished and Blayston with the membres and appurtenaunces in the Countie of Leycetur with the advousons of the Churches of Lougburghe and Cosyngton in the seid Countie of Leycetur and the Manis of Whynburgh and Mattishall with the appurtenaunces in the Countie of Norff with the advousons of the Churches of Whynburgh and Garston in the same Countie of Norff, and the Manis of Donyngton Brimdisshe Cretyngham Clopton Hall and Ilketishall with their appurtenaunces in the Countie of Suff and the advousons of the Churche and Chauntie of Donyngton in the seid Countie of Suff, and the Manis of Watton at the Stone with the appurtenaunces in the Countie of Hertf and the advouson of the Churche of Watton at the Stone in the seid Countie of Hertf, and the Manis of Plompton Barcombe Fletthing Birling Buskegage and Pedynghoo with the appurtenaunces in the Countie of Sussex, and the advouson of the Churche of Plompton in the same Countie of Sussex, and the Manis of Trunchauntis in Alton or elswhere in the Countie of Suthñ, and the Manis of Willoughbyes with the appurtenaunces in Edmonton and Totenham in the Countie of Midd, and of and for all other landis and tenētis in the townes and feldys of Westmyster and Seynt Giles called Beamountis landes in the same Countie of Midd and of for and concnyng all landis tenētis rentis ℣ices hereditamentis or eny other thyngis to the right honorable John late Erle of Oxford and the same Countesse hys late wyfe for ℔me of life of the said Countesse by the name of John Erle of Oxford and Elizabeth hys wyfe late the wyfe of William late Vicecounte Beamount and Lord Bardolf given grauntid and assigned by oure Sovaigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight by the grace of God of Englond and Fraunce Kyng Defender of the feith and Lorde of Irlande by hys lres patentis under hys great Seale wherof the date is at Westm the sixte daye of Decembr in the first yere of hys reigne; But that the same lres patentis be of the same effecte strenght plite qualitie and condicion to the seid Countesse for ℔me of her life concnyng the Manis and all other the ℘misses afore rehersed in the seid lres patentis conteyned as they were at the begynnyng of this ℘sent parliament, and that the same Countesse may have and enjoye for ℔me of her life all the seid Manis advousons landes tenētis and other the ℘misses conteyned and specified in the seid lres patentis accordyng to the tenour and effecte of the same lres patentis and acte of Parliament concnyng the ℘misses made for the same Countesse at the parliament holden at Westm the iiijth daye of Februarie in the third yere of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde; the seid acte of auctoritie of or for restitucion or eny oder acte or actes in this ℘sent parliament made or to be made to the contrie of the seid lres patentis notwithstandyng, and as if the seid acte of auctoritie of or for restitucion or eny oder acte or actes made or to be made in this ℘sent parliament had nev ben had ne made.

XLIII. Proviso for Thomas Marquis Dorset, Thomas Earl of Surrey, Sir W. Compton, and Sir W. Kyngeston, for Grants to them.

PROVYDED alweys that this acte ne eny thyng therin conteigned be in no wise hurtfull or ℘judiciall unto Thomas Marques Dorset Thomas Erle of Surrey, William Compton Knyght, and to Willyam Kyngeston Knyght nor to eny of theym nowe beyng in the Kyngis ℣ice in the Marches of Scotland of and for eny Manours landis tenētis rentis revsions ℣ices Knyghtis fees advousons offices fees annuyties or oder possessions or hereditamentis whatsoev to theym or eny of theym or to eny oder psone or psones to their use hertofore grunted by oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng or eny of hys ℘genitours; But that they and evy of theym their heires executours and assignes shall and may have holde and enjoye the same accordyng to the tenour p℘porte and effecte of their sevall lres patentis therof to theym made, like and as large and ample manr as they and evy of theym had the same before the begynnyng of this ℘sent parliament as though this acte or eny thyng therin conteyned had nev ben made ne had; eny thyng in this ℘sent acte or eny restitucion herafter to be made to eny psone or psones by reason of the same notwithstandyng.

XLIV. Proviso for Henry Lord Daubeney, for an Annuity out of the Town of Bridgewater, in Somersetshire, and the Manors of Heygrove, Wyncaulton, Northbarowe, Southbarowe, and Marshe.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte ne any thyng therin conteigned extende not nor in any wise be hurtfull or ℘judiciall unto Henry Daubeney Knyght nowe Lorde Daubeney sonne and heire male of the body of Giles Daubeney Knyght late Lorde Daubeney decessed father unto the seid nowe Lorde, to any gifte or grunte had or made by the moost famous Kyng in memory Henry the vijth by auctoritie of hys parliament holden at Westmynster the xiiijth daye of Octobr the xjth yere of hys reigne to the seid Giles Daubeney Knyght late Lorde Daubeney and to the heires males of the body of the seid Giles of in to or for the fee ferme and rentis of xvj li. by yere goyng oute of the Towne of Briggewater in the Countie of Somis; ne to the Manis and Lordeshi℘s of Heygrove Wyncaulton Northbarowe Southbarowe and Marshe in the Parisshe of Wyncaulton with thappurtenaunces, nor to any landes or rentis revsions ℣ices or other hereditamentis with thappurtenaunces in Briggewater Northbarowe Southbarowe Heigrove Wyncaulton and Marshe in the seid Countie of Somset; But that the seid gifte and grunte made by auctoritie of the seid parliament and evy thyng therin conteyned be of like strenght effecte and condicion as it was before the begynnyng of this ℘sent parliament; this acte of restitucion or eny lres patentis to be made herafter by vtue therof to eny psonne by vertue and auctoritie of this ℘sent acte notwithstandyng.

CHAPTER XXII.

AN ACTE concnyng the Duches of Buk.

The late Duke of Buckingham seised of divers Estates during his Marriage.

Sums paid for the Duchess's Marriage.

Devise by the Duke to the Duchess.

Attainder of the Duke for Treason.

Suit to the King to grant some Allowance to the Duchess in lieu of Jointure, &c.

IN HER MOSTE humble wyse sheweth unto your Highnes your true and faithfull subjecte and dailly Oratrice Alianour Stafforde late wyfe to Edward Stafford late Duke of Buk; That where the said late Duke duryng the Covture betwene hym and your said Oratrice was seased in his demean as of fee of dyvs Castell Manours Lordshippes Londes Tenement with their appurtenaunces w℔yn your Realme of Englond Wales Calice and the mches of the same of a great notable yerely value: And also where great sumes of money was payed for the mariage of your said Oratrice to be had with the said late Duke: And where the same late Duke willed by his laste Will signed with his honde that your said Oratrice shuld have Manours Londes and Tenement of the said late Duke to the clere yerely value of twoo thousand markes: And where also the same late Duke was atteynted for high treason by hym cōmytted and done agaynst your Highnes moost gracious Sovaeign Lorde and agaynst the dutye of his allegeaunce unnaturally cōmytted and done, and for the same was atteynted of high treason and put to death accordyng to your lawes, which said Treason so by hym cōmytted and done agaynst your Highnes was to her moost grevous lamentable hevynes and sorowe; sithen which atteynder and death of the said Edward late Duke of Buk your said Oratryce hath made her humble sute unto your Highnes for to have such resounable pcell of the said Manours Londes Tenement and Hereditament which late were unto the said late Duke or oders to his use towrd and for her livyng as to your Highnes and your moost honorable Counsell shuld be thought convenient

Digitized by Google

Grants of the King accordingly.

and as shuld and myght stonde with your moost gracious pleasure; Wherupon by mediacion of the moost Revent fader in God Thomas Lorde Cardynall Legate a late Archebisshop of York Primate and your Chauncelour of Englond, It pleased your Highnes of your moost habundaunt Grace charitable and gracious disposicion to be contented and agreed to graunt and assigne to youre said Oratrice in full recompence and satisfaction of all her Joyntour Use and all other demaundes and claymes which your said Oratrice myght in any wyse clayme aske or demaunde of any of the said Manours Londes and Tenementz and oder Hereditamentes which late wer of the said late Duke or any oder psonne or psonnes to his use, The Manours Londes Tentz Rentz Revcions and oder pfittes and Comodities with thappurtenaunces hereafter specified, that is to saye; Where your Highnes syns the atteynder and death of the said late Duke graunted and demysed unto Sir William Parre Knyght for your bodie by your lres patentz beryng date the tenth daye of Auguste in the xiiij yere of your moost noble reign the Manour and Hundreth of Rothewell with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Norff, And also all Londes Tenementes Rentz Revcions and svyces Medowes and Pastures Milles, Villayns Waters Woodes and Underwoodes and all your other Hereditamentes in Rothewell, Overton, Berburgh, Broughton, Great Oxenden, Litle Oxenden, Kelmshe, Draighton, Lodyngton, Cranesley, Boughton Thyngden, Burton, Lychebarowe and Multon in the Countie beforesaid and withyn the Hundreth of Rothewell beforesaid with all libties & fraunchesies to the foresaid Manour Hundreth Landes Tentz and oder the pmysses or any of theym appteignyng or belongyng; which all and evy the pmysses came unto your hondes by the said atteynder of the said late Duke. To have and to holde the said Manour and oder the pmysses to the same Sir William Parre for me of Fourtie yeres next after the date of your said lres patentes ensuyng, yeldyng and paiyng therfor yerely to your Highnes and your heires lxxvj li. x s. x d. at the feastes of Penthecoste and Saynt Marten in Wynter by evyn porcions to be payed, as by the same lres patentes among other playnly appereth; And after this your Highnes by the mediacion beforesaid was contented and agreed that your said Oratrice shuld have and assigned to her the revcion of the said Manour of Rothewell with thappurtenaunces and of all the said Londes and Tenementz and oder the pmysses, the revcion of the said hundreth of Rothewell oonly except togeder with lxx li. x s. x d. of rent by yere parcell of the said yerely rent of lxxvj li. x s. x d reservyd upon the said demyse and lease. And also that your said Oratrice shuld have the Manour of Langham with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Rutlond and xxxiij s. iiij d. by yere of rent or fee ferme of Le Hyde next Domerham called Moloxden in the Countie of Wiltes, the Manours of Estyngton Alkerton Rendecombe North Cerny and Newenham Burgh and a Tenement with lxxx acres of arrable londe and pasture called Veynours and xxv. acres of arrable londe lyng in the feld called Woodmancote Feld in Rendecombe and North Cerney aforesaid with thappurtenaunces in your Countie of Gloucestr the Manours and Tenementz of Rompney Penkorne and Cogan Deviles and Selande with thappurtenaunces withyn your Manours and Lordshippes of Newport and Wenllough in Southwales and the miches of the same: And for her suertie to be had in the said Manours Rentz and oder the pmysses except the said hundreth of Rothewell and vj li. of rent parcell of the said lxxvj li. x s. x d. accordyng to your said gracious agreament and pleasure Soveign Lorde. Yt may pleas your said Highnes by the assent of the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Comons in this psent parliament assembled by auctorite of the same, That yt be enacted and establisshed that your said Oratrice shall have holde and enjoye the said revcion of the said manour of Rothewell and the said yerely rent of lxx li. x s. x d. parcell of the said yerely rent of lxxvj li. x s. x d. reservyd upon the said lease and demyse, And also the said rent of xxxiij s. iiij d. and ymmediatly after the said yeres expired the said Manour of Rothewell and oder the pmysses demysed letten and graunted to the said Sir William by your lres patentes. And ov that the above named Manours Londes and Tenementz with thappurtenaunces togeder with lyke and as many libties comodities fraunchesies and advowsons as the said Edward late Duke had by reason of the same Manours and oder the pmysses Knightz Fees and the said Hundreth and yerely vj li. of rent parcell of the said lxxvj li. x s. x d. reservyd upon the said lease and demyse oonly except. To have to her and her assignes duryng her lyfe naturall in full recompence and satisfaccion of

The said Duchess shall hold and enjoy for her Life certain Premises, in Satisfaction of all Jointure and Claims on the late Duke's Estate.

all her Joyntour Uses Claymes and Demaundes which in any wyse to the said Alianour your said Oratrice shuld or myght appteign or that she ought to have of any oder Manours Londes Tenementz Rentes Revcions and svyces and oder Hereditamentz which wer or belonged unto the said late Duke or to any oder to his use in Englond Wales Calice or the miches therof. And that your sayed Oratrice shall and may by auctorite of this psent acte enter into all the said Manours Rentz Revcions and svyces and oder the pmysses to her graunted appoynted and assigned to have by this psent acte aswell upon your possession Soveign Lorde as upon the possession of any oder pson or psonnes, and theym to have holde and enjoye frome the feast of Saynt Michaell tharchaungell laste paste duryng her lyfe; any Acte of Atteynder or Forfeyture agaynst the said late Duke in this psent parliament made or to be made, or any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made or any other thyng to the contrie of this acte notwithstondyng: And yt may be furder enacted by the said auctorite that your said Oratrice shall have to her own use all thissues and pfittes growen and comen of all and singuler the said Manours of Langham Estyngton Alcarton Rendecombe North Cerney and Newenham Burgh and of the said Tenement of xxv. acres of arrable londe in Woodmancote Felde in Rendecombe and North Cerney beforesaid, the said Tenement of lxxxx acres of arrable londe, x acres of pasture called Veynours in Rendecombe and Cerney before said, the said Manours or Tenementz of Rompney, Penkern, Cogan, Develes and Salande beforesaid frome the [1 Feast of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell last past wt tharrerage of the said yerely rent of lxx li. xs. x d. parcell of the said yerely rent of lxxvj li. xs. xd. & of the said rent of xxxiij s. iiij d. frome the said Feast of Saynt Michaell tharchaungell last past had taken and pceyved or that shalbe taken and pceyved aswell by her owne hondes as by the hondes of your Eschetours or any other your officers; And that this psent acte may be sufficient discharge for her and the said officers ayenst your Highnes and your Heires in that behalf, and the said Sir Willyam Parre and other Tenauntes for the2] payement of the said Arrerages of the said rentes to your said Oratrice assigned graunted and appoynted in fourme as beforesaid in whatsoev Court or Courtes the same issues pfittes and arrerages shall happen to be axed or demaunded; For which pmysses to be had to your said Oratrice duryng her said naturall lyfe, it be enacted by the said auctorite that your said Oratrice be from hensforth excluded to have and demaund any Joynture Dower Use Right Title or Intesse of to or in any oder Manours Londes and Tenementz or oder Hereditamentz which wer unto the said late Duke or any oder to his use, in Englond Wales Calice or the miches therof, oder then the foresaid Manours Londes Revcions Tenementz and Rentz to your said Oratrice appoynted and graunted for the said me of her lyfe.

II. General Saving for the Rights of all Persons, except the King and his Grantees.

Saving to all and evy pson and psonnes oder then your Highnes and your heires and such psonnes and their heires as have the same or any parte therof in any wyse of your graunte by your lres patentes made and dated sithen the said atteynder of the said late Duke, all such right title and intesse as they or any of them had of in or to the same Manours Londes Tenementz and oder the pmysses to your said Oratrice appoynted and graunted by this psent acte at any tyme before the said Treasons by the said late Duke comytted and done or sithen this acte notwithstondyng.

1—2 Written on an Erasure.

Digitized by Google

AND FURDERMORE be yt enacted by the auctorite beforesaid that yf the atteyndours of high treason and forfeytures aswell by auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament ayenst the said Edward late Duke of Buk made or to be made as by the cours of the cõen Lawe or otherwyse agaynst hym by judgement or otherwyse geven or had hereafter happen to be repelled adnulled adnichilate or made voide by auctorite of Parliament or otherwyse, and Harry Stafford Son of the said late Duke or any other ꝑson or ꝑsons in name dignyte and bloode as heire or heires to the said Edward late Duke be restored in name dignite and bloode and to eny of the said Manours Londes and Tenementꝭ forfeyted to your Highnes and your heires by reason of the said treasons and atteynders or any of theym, that then yt be lefull to your said Oratrice and others to her use to demaunde clayme and have all such Dower Right and Title of Dower Joynter and use of in and to the said Manours Londes and Teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmysses so as beforesaid shall happen to be restored to the said Harry or any other ꝑson or ꝑsonnes as heire or heires to the said late Duke as your said Oratrice or any other to her use shuld or ought to have had of in or to the same Manours Londes and Teñtꝭ and other ꝑmysses as yf the said Atteyndour by the course of the cõen Lawe or the said Attayndour in this ꝑsent parliament ayenst the said late Duke made or to be made had nev̄ ben hadde made or yeven. This ꝑsent Acte or any matier or thyng theryn conteigned to the contr̄y notwithstondyng.

III. Saving of all Claims of the Duchess, in case the Attainder of the late Duke should be repealed.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte ne any other acte or actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made of gifte graunt or restitucion upon what consideracion soev̄ yt be unto Dame Alianour Duches of Bukkyngham late the Wyfe of Edward late Duke of Bukkyngham be in any wyse ꝑjudiciall or hurtfull unto Richard Cornewall Knyght or to the heires males of his bodie laufully begottyn of for or conc̄nyng the Manours of Rendecombe and North Cerney with thappurtenaunces and xxv acres of arrable londe lyng in the felde called Wodemancote Feilde in Rendecombe and North Cerney foresaid with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Gloucestr̄ together with the advowsons of the Churches of North Cerney and Rencombe aforesaid Vyewe Frankpledge Courtꝭ Letꝭ fellons goodes and other thappurtenaunces to the said Manours and ev̄y of them belongyng or in any mañ awyse appteignyng the which Manours with thappurtenaunces and other the ꝑmysses wer lately gevyn and graunted by the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lorde by his ꝑres patentes beryng date at Westm̄ the xvij daye of Apryll in the xv. yere of his reign to the said Richard Cornewall Knyght and to the heires males of his Bodie laufully begotten; But that the seid ꝑres patentes and ev̄y thyng conteyned in the same be good and effectuall in the lawe unto the said Sir Richard Cornewall Knyght and to his heires males of his bodie laufully begoten as is aforesaid aswell ayenst the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lorde as ayenst the said Duches and the Heires of the said Duke by auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament; And that the said Richard Cornewall and his heires males of his bodie may have holde and peasiblie possede the said Manours of Rendecombe and North Cerney with thappurtenaunces as is aforesaid together with the said xxv acres of arrable lond. Any acte or actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made of graunt gifte or restitucion unto the said Ladie Alianour Duches of Bukkyngham of the said Manours of Rendecombe and North Cerney with thappurtenaunces or of the said xxv acres of Land lyng in the Felde called Wodemancote Feld in Rendecombe and North Cerney aforesaid notwithstondyng.

IV. Proviso for Sir Richard Cornwall for the Manors, &c. of Rendecombe and North Cerney, in Gloucestershire.

PROVYDED alweys that this Acte be in no wyse hurtfull or ꝑjudiciall to Thomas Empson Squyer of for or conc̄nyng the office of Stuard or Stuardshiꝑ of the hundred of Rothewell in the Countie of Nor̄ht and the Town of Rothewell in the said Countie; or of for or conc̄nyng the fees libties and cõmodities belongyng to the same or any parte therof, the which Edward late Duke of Buk gave and graunted to the said Thomas; But that the same Thomas may have hold and enjoye the same accordyng to the tenor and effecte of the ꝑres patentes by the late Duke to the said Thomas made and graunted. This Acte or any thyng theryn conteigned to the contr̄ie in any wyse natw'stondyng and as though this Acte had nev̄ ben had ne made.

V. Proviso for Thomas Empson, Esquire, for the Stewardship of Rothwell, in Northamptonshire.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACTE for Henr̄ Stafford and Ursula his Wyfe.

IN THE MOOST humble wyse sheweth unto your Highnes your humble true and faithfull Subjectes and daily Oratours Henry Stafford son of Edward Stafford late Duke of Bokingham decessed and Ursula his Wyfe; That where the said late Duke was atteynted of High Treason before Thomas Duke of Northfolke great Steward of Engeland therunto by your ꝑres patentes deputed and assigned for that tyme onely and by hym theruppon jugement was gyven ageynst the same late Duke at Westemynster the (1) daye of (1) in the (1) yere of your moost noble reign as by the recorde therof apperyth. Sithe which tyme yt hath pleased your Highnes of your moost noble and habundaunt grace and charitable disposicion by your ꝑres patentes under your great Seale wherof the date is the xx^u daye of Decembr in the Fourtene yere of your moost noble reign to give and graunt unto your said Subjectes Henry and Ursula his Wyfe and to the Heires of their twoo bodies laufully begotten ꝺteyn Castellꝭ Manours Lordshippes Boroughes Londes Tenementꝭ Rentes ꝺvyces [Revcions[2]] and other Hereditamentes in the same ꝑres patentes specified and conteigned the tenour of which ꝑres patentes hereafter ensuyth in thies Wordes:

Attainder of the late Duke of Buckingham;

Grant of certain Estates by Letters Patent 20 Dec. 14 Henry VIII. to Edward Stafford Son of the late Duke, and Ursula his Wife, and the Heirs of their Bodies;

HENRICUS octavus Dei gr̄a Angl & Franc̄ Rex, fidei Defensor & Dñs Hibn. Oīibꝫ ad quos ꝑsentes ꝑres pvenint salt̄m. Sciatis qd nos de gr̄a nr̄a sp̄ali ac ex ꝺta scientia & mero motu nr̄is dedimꝰ & concessimꝰ ac p ꝑsentes damꝰ & concedimꝰ dilc̄is nob Henr̄ Stafford & Ursule uxi sue, oīa illa mañia dñia burgos & ten̄ nr̄a in Com̄ nr̄o Staff vocat Norton Gulez Morez Tillington Eyton Churcheyton & Woodeyton, Dorlaston, Dodyngton Pakington & Blymmynghill in Com̄ p̄dc̄o cum suis ptiñ univ̄sis; Ac eciam oīa illa ꝑras & ten̄ reddit̄ revc̄ones & ꝺvicia situat̄ & existen̄ in Holdich juxta Novū Castrum Forbridge Bradwall Tentenshale & Barleston in Com̄ p̄dc̄o que nup fuerunt Edwardi nup Ducis Buk defuncti qui de alta p̄dic̄oe nup attinctus fuit, ac advocac̄ones eccliaꝝ abbiaꝝ prioratuū hospitaliū cantariaꝝ capellaꝝ & alioꝝ beneficioꝝ eccliasticoꝝ quoꝝcumq, Aquas Vivaria Piscarias Stagna Molendina Parcos Warennas & libtat̄ eoꝝdem, Miner̄ Molar̄ & Carbonū subꝑranea boscos & subboscos Cur̄ Baronū ꝑquisit̄ cur̄ Relevia Heriet̄ Fines & Tallagia Libtat̄ privileg̃ ꝑficua cōmodita & alia casualia eisdem mañiis dñiis & ꝑris p̄dc̄is ac cet̄is ꝑmissis aut alicui seu aliquibꝫ eoꝝdem quovismodo ptineñ sive spectañ aut eoꝝdem sive alicujus inde parcelle, feod militum inde nob & hered nr̄is exceptis semp salvis & reservatis. Dedimꝰ eciam & concessimꝰ ac ꝑ ꝑsentes damꝰ & concedimꝰ ꝑfatis Henr̄ Stafford & Ursule uxi sue mañia & ten̄ reddit̄ & ꝺvic̄ nr̄a de Macclefeld & Cristelton in Com̄ nr̄o Cestr̄, una cum Advocac̄oibꝫ Eccliaꝝ Abbiaꝝ Prioratuū Hospitaliū Cantariaꝝ Capellaꝝ & alioꝝ Beneficioꝝ Eccliasticoꝝ quoꝝcumq, Aquis Vivar̄ Piscar̄ Stagnis Molendinis

Tenor of the said Letters Patent;

[1] Blank in the Roll.

[2] Interlined on the Roll.

Digitized by Google

Parcis Warennis & libertatibꝫ eoꝝdem, boscis & subboscis Cuꝛ Baronū ꝓquisiť cuꝛ releviis heriettibꝫ finibꝫ & tallag̃ liḃtatibꝫ privilegiis ꝓficuis cōmoditatibꝫ & emolumenť quibuscumq; eisdem maⁿ̃iis aut alicui eoꝝdem quovismodo ꝓtinen sive spectañ aut eoꝝdem maⁿ̃ioꝝ sive eoꝝ alicujus inde parcelle; feodis miliť inde excepť noḃ & hereď nr̄is semp salvis & reſvatis. Dedimꝰ eciam & concessimꝰ ac ꝓ ꝑsentes damꝰ & concedimꝰ ꝓfať Henr̄ Stafford & Ursule uxi sue oⁿ̃ia illa ŧras & teñ nr̄a reddiť & ꝟvič in Bridgenorth & Cantrin in Com̄ nr̄o Saloꝑ que nup fuerunt ꝓfati nup Ducis defuncti; necnon oⁿ̃ia & singula castra maⁿ̃ia dñia burgos & teñ reddiť & ꝟvič nr̄a in eodem Com̄ nr̄o Saloꝑ & Southwall & March ejusdem vocať Caurs Castrum Caurs Maⁿ̃iū Caurs Burgum cum Waloꝑ Haia Castrum Haia Maⁿ̃iū Anglicana Haia Burgum Forestam de Haia Hope Asturogers Minsterley Parke Mynsterley Manour Worthyn Burgum Worthyn Maⁿ̃ Ovgorther Haburley Nether Gorther Forestam de Heystowe & Heth & ballivať ejusdem cum membris & ꝓtin suis univsis una cum advocac̃oibꝫ Ecclias Abbias Prioratuū Hospitaliū Cantarias Capellas & alioꝝ Beneficioꝝ Eccliasticoꝝ quoꝝcumq;, Aquis Vivaꝛ Piscaꝛ Stagnis Molendinis Parcis Warennis Forestis Chaceis & Liḃtať eoꝝdem, bosc̃ & subbosc̃ Cuꝛ Baronū ꝓquisiť cuꝛ Releviis Finibꝫ & Tallag̃ tam prime recognic̃ois qⁿ̃ magne Sessionis Sessionibꝫ tam magnis qⁿ̃ parvis & oⁿ̃ibꝫ custumis & consuetudinibꝫ tam Wallenš qⁿ̃ Anglicanis, reddiť forinsec̃ Comorthis Halmoť Nativis Villanis ac cum oⁿ̃ibꝫ aliis liḃtatibꝫ privilegiis ꝓficuis cōmoditatibꝫ emolumentis & aliis casualibꝫ eisdem maⁿ̃iis Castris & teñ ꝑdc̃is ac aliis eisdem & ceŧis ꝓmissis sive eoꝝ alicui aut aliquibꝫ parcellis aut eoꝝ alicui sive aliquibꝫ quovismodo ꝓtinen sive spectañ; feod miliť inde excepť noḃ & hereď nr̄is semp salvis & reservatis. Que oⁿ̃ia & singula castra maⁿ̃ia dñia ŧr burg̃ ꝑdicť ac ceŧa ꝓmissa nup fuerunt ꝑfati nup Ducis de alta ꝑdic̃oe attincti & que ꝓ attincturam & forisfc̃uram ip̄ius nup Ducis ad manus nr̄as devenerunt & devenire debuerunt. Et ulŧius de ubiori gr̄a nr̄a concessimꝰ ꝑfatis Henr̄ Stafford & Ursule uxi sue tale & simile viš francipleg̃ sive Letam bis in anno apud Forbridge in Com̄ nr̄o Stafford usitať & tenť & oⁿ̃e id quod ad Viš illud ꝓtinet quale idem nup Dux aut aliquis antecessoꝝ suoꝝ ibidem usi fuerunt aut usus fuit & ħuit & ħuerunt; necnon oⁿ̃ia talia Viš Francipleg̃ leť & oⁿ̃ia ea que ad Letam sive Viš Francipleg̃ ꝓtinent assiš panis & ꝟvič fracť Tumbrell Pilloriū Furcas Cippas Waiff Straye Catalla Felonū & Fugitivoꝝ Ferias Nundinas mcať Tollnita Picagia Stallagia Passagia Fines Amciamenta Tallagia tam prime recognic̃ois qⁿ̃ magne sessionis ac sessiones tam magnas qⁿ̃ parvas, qualia idem nup Dux aut aliquis antecessoꝝ suoꝝ nup ħuit ħuerunt aut usi fuerunt infra maⁿ̃ia dñia teñť burg̃ & ŧras illa, ac ceŧa ꝓmissa seu infra eoꝝ aliquod aut aliqua, necnon oⁿ̃ia alia & singula talia & similia liḃtať franchesias consuetudines & privilegia qualia idem nup Dux seu aliquis antecessoꝝ ip̄ius nup Ducis ħuit ħuerunt seu usi fuerunt infra Castra maⁿ̃ia dñia burgos & teñ ꝑdc̃a ac ceŧa ꝓmissa seu infra eoꝝ aliquod aut aliqua. H'end & tenend oⁿ̃ia & singula castra maⁿ̃ia dñia burgos teñ ŧras redditus ꝟvič Viš Francipleg̃ Letas Ferias Nundinas mcať Sessiones Recognic̃oes Liḃtates Franchesias & Privilegia ac oⁿ̃ia & singula ceŧa ꝓmissa supius in hiis ŧris nr̄is patentibꝫ specificať & contenť, feod miliť tantū modo exceptis noḃ & hereď nr̄is semp salvis & reſvatis, ꝑfatis Henr̄ & Ursule & hereď de corporibꝫ eoꝝdem Henr̄ & Ursule legittime ꝓcreatis; Tenend de noḃ & hereď nr̄is ꝓ ꝟvič militare videŧ, unius feodi militis & ꝓ talia annualia ꝟvicia qualia idem Edwardus nup Dux ꝓmissa seu aliquam inde parcellam de noḃ tenuit ante attincturam & forisfc̃uram ejusdem nup Ducis. Et ulŧius de gr̄a nr̄a sp̄ali dedimꝰ & concessimꝰ ac ꝓ ꝑsentes damꝰ & concedimꝰ eisdem Henr̄ Stafford & Ursule uxi sue oⁿ̃ia & singula exitus ꝓficua arreragia redditus revenc̃oes & emolumenta oⁿ̃im & singuloꝝ castroꝝ maⁿ̃ioꝝ dñioꝝ ŧraꝝ teñ & burgoꝝ ac oⁿ̃im & singuloꝝ ceŧoꝝ ꝓmissoꝝ, a festo Sc̃i Michis Archi ultimo ꝑŧito hucusq; ꝓvenien sive crescen vel ꝓcepť que noḃ rōne ꝓmissoꝝ ꝓtinere seu spectare deberent aut debuissent, si ꝑsens hec concessio nr̄a eisdem Henr̄ & Ursule fc̃a non fuisset, ħend levand & ꝓcipiend tam ꝓ manus suas ꝓprias & eoꝝ alŧius qⁿ̃ ꝓ manus oⁿ̃im & singuloꝝ nunc & nup vic̃ escaetoꝝ ballivoꝝ receptoꝝ firmarioꝝ tenenc̃ & occupatoꝝ castroꝝ dñioꝝ ŧraꝝ teñ ꝑdcoꝝ ac ceŧoꝝ ꝓmissoꝝ cum ꝓtiñ ꝓ tempore existen, absq; aliquo compoto seu aliquo alio noḃ vel hereď nr̄is inde reddend solvend seu faciend quovismodo & hoc absq; fine magno seu ꝓvo noḃ seu ad nr̄m usum in Hanapio nr̄o solvend reddend seu faciend. Eo qd expssa mencio de ꝟo valore annuo aut aliqua alia ꝯtitudine ꝓmissoꝝ aut alicujus inde parcelle aut de aliis donis sive concessionibꝫ ꝓ nos Henr̄ Stafford & Ursule ante hec tempora factꝫ in ꝑsentibꝫ minime factꝫ existit, aut aliquo statuto actu ordinac̃oe sive restric̃oe ante hec tempora in contr̄iū editꝫ factꝫ sive ꝓviš aut aliqua alia re causa vel maŧia quacumq; in aliquo non obstante. Proviso semp qd si nos aut hered nr̄i aliquod ꝓjudiciū dampnū vel depditum ħuimꝰ sive sustinuimꝰ in Haia Anglicana Haia Burgus Maⁿ̃io & Dñio de Caures ꝑdc̃is rōne alicujus legis sive custume aut consuetudinis p̄rie Southwallie aut mch ejusdē vocať Whitebokes, qd tunc ꝑfati Henr̄ Stafford & Ursula noḃ & hereď nr̄is inde respondeant & satisfaciant & respondere & satisfac̃e teneantr & eoꝝ alŧ teneatr. In cujus rei testimoniū has ŧraš nr̄as fieri fecimꝰ patentes. Teste me ip̄o apud Hampton Courte vicesimo die Septembr anno regni nr̄i quarto decimo.

The said Henry Stafford and Ursula his Wife, and the Heirs of their Bodies, shall hold and enjoy the said Premises according to the said Letters Patent.

As by the same your ŧres patentes playnly doth appere; It may pleas your Highnes with thassent of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same to enacte ordeign and establisshe that your said Subjectes Henry Stafford and Ursula his Wyfe shall and may have holde and enjoye to them and to their heires of their twoo bodies laufully begotten all and singuler Castelles Manours Lordshippes Boroughes Londes Tenementes Rentꝫ ꝟvices and Revcions with other Hereditamentꝫ Liḃties Franchesies Cōmodities and ꝑfettꝫ and all and evy other thyng and thynges by your Highnes to your said Subjectes by your said ŧres patentes given and graunted accordyng to the tenour fourme and effecte of the said ŧres patentes: any Acte of Atteynder of Treason of or agaynst the said late Duke or any acte or actes other then this ꝑsent acte in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made or any thyng in them conteigned the contr̄y notwſtondyng, and as yf the same Acte of Atteynder or any other acte or actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made had nev ben had nor made.

II. **Saving for the Rights of all Persons, except the King and his Grantees.**

Savyng to evy ꝑson and ꝑsonnes and their heires and successours other then your Highnes your heires and successours and other then such ꝑson or ꝑsonnes as have opteyned and had of your Grace any ŧres patentes of any of the ꝓmysses or of any rentes or office of or in the ꝓmysses, such right use and interest as they or any of them had to the same Castelles Manours Lordshippes Boroughes Londes Tenementꝫ and other the ꝓmysses or any of them or any parcell therof before the said Treasons by the said late Duke cōmytted and done, this ꝑsent acte notwithstondyng; and as yf this ꝑsent acte had not ben had nor made.

III. **The said Henry Stafford and Ursula discharged of a certain Provision of Indemnity to the King.**

And where by the said ŧres patentes yt is ꝓvyded that yf your Grace or your heires shulde have or susteyn any ꝓjudice dāmage or hurte in Haya Anglicana Haya Burgus the maⁿ̃ and lordshippes of Caures in the said ŧres patentes named by reason of any lawe or custome of the Cuntreth of Southwalys or mches of the same called Whitebokꝫ that then the foresaid Henry Stafford and Ursula, to your Highnes and your heires shuld aunswer and satisfie and ether of them shuld be bounde to aunswer and satisfie the same; Be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid that your said Subjectes Henry Stafford and Ursula his Wyfe their heires and executours be and shalbe by virtue of this ꝑsent acte utterly discharged of the said ꝓvysion ayenst your Highnes and your heires and successours for ev. And that the said ꝓvision shalbe utŧly voide and of none effecte. The said ŧres patentes in that behalfe in any wyse notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER XXIV.

℣ Willo Compton Milite.

Conveyances to Trustees by Henry late Duke of Buckingham of the Manors of Tyshoo, Much Wolford, Little Wolford, and Whatecote, in Warwickshire, to the Use of himself and his Heirs;

IN moost humble wyse sheweth unto your Highnes your true and faithfull subjecte and ȝeaunt Sir William Compton Knight; That where Henry late Duke of Buk deceased was seased in his Demean as of fee of and in the Manours of Tyshoo Myche Wolford Litle Wolford and Whatecote with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Warwick, and so therof beyng seased by his dede of feoffament beryng date the vij^th daye of Maye in the xv^th yere of the reign of your noble auncestour and progenitour Kyng Edward the fourth, therof amongest oder infeoffed Thomas Archebisshop of Caunterbury Robt Bisshop of Bath and Welles, Henry Burgchier Erle of Essex John Dudley Knight Lorde Dudley, Willyam Dudley Clerk, Thomas Wynterburn Clerk, Thomas Burgh Knyght Thomas Litelton, one of the Justices of your Benche Nicholas Latymer Knyght, Thomas Burgchier Esquyer, Guy Fairfax John Catesby ȝeaunt at the Lawe, Humfrey Starkey, Willyam Fisher, Roger Townesende and Richard Isham, of the Manour of Tyshoo by the name of all his Londes Tenemente Rente Revcions and ȝvices Medowes Lesues and Pastures with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Warr; To have and to holde to the said Archebisshop and his oder cofeoffes their heires and assignes for ev, by force wherof they wer therof seased in their demean as of fee which feoffament therof was to the onely use and behoffe of the said Henry late Duke of Buk and his heires: And where also the said Henry late Duke of Buk by a noder dede beryng date the xxvj^th daye of Februarie in the xx^ti yere of the reign of your said noble Auncestour and Progenitour Kyng Edward the Fourth infeoffed Thomas Archebisshop of Caunterbury, Thomas Archebisshop of York, John Bisshop of Ely, William Bisshop of Duresme, John Bisshop of Coventre and Lichefeld, John Bisshop of Lincoln, Henry Erle of Essex, William Lorde Hastinges, John Lorde Howard, Walter Lorde Ferrers, Thomas Burgh Knyght, Thomas Vauhan Knyght, Thomas Mountgomȳ Knyght, Willyam Knyvet Knyght, Richard Chok Knyght, Guy Fairfax Knyght, Richard Pygott, John Catesby ȝeaunt at the Lawe, John Gefferey Clerk, William Paston, John Denton, Willyam Harpour, Richard Harpour, John Browne, Richard Isham and Andrewe Dymmok of and in the Manours of Myche Wolford Litle Wolforde and Whatecote with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Warwik amongest oder; To have and to hold the same Manours of Myche Wolforde, Litle Wolforde and Whatecote with the appurtenaunces to theym their heires and assignes for ev; which feoffament was also to the onely use of the same Henry late Duke of Buk and of his heires: And after that the same Henry late Duke of Buk dyed after whose death thuse of the seid Manours of Tysho Myche Wolforde, Litle Wolforde and Whatecote with thappurtenaunces descended and cam to Edward late Duke of Buk as son and heire of the said Henry late Duke;

Death of said Henry Duke of Buckingham, and Descent of the said Use to Edward late Duke of Buckingham;

By force wherof the foresaid Feoffees of the said Manour of Tyshoo with thappurtenances amongest oder wer therof seased in their demean as of fee to the onely use of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of his heires: And also the said Feoffees of the said Manours of Moche Wolforde Litle Wolforde and Whatecote with thappurtenaunces amongest oder Londes and Tenemente wer seased in their demean as of fee to the onely use and behofe of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of his heires; and they beyng so seased of all the said Manours of Tyshoo, Myche Wolforde, Litle Woiforde and Whatecote with thappurtenances in fourme as beforesaid by the said sevall feoffamentes to the said Archebisshop of Caunterbury and all other his cofeoffes named in the said Dede of feoffament beryng date the said xxvj daye of February in the said xx^ti yere of the reign of your moost noble Auncestour Kyng Edward the Fourth dyed except the said Sir William Knyvet, which Sir Willyam Knyvet theym ovlyved and held hym in the same Manours of Moch Wolforde, Litle Wolforde and Whatecote with the appurtenaunces and therof was sole seased in his demean as of fee by the right of Survivour, to the onely use of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and his heires. And also the said Thomas Archebusshop of Caunterbury and his oder cofeoffes named in the said dede beryng date the said vij^th daye of Maye in the said xv. yere of the reign of your said moost noble Auncestour Kyng Edward the fourth died, except the said William Fisher which them ovlyved and held hym in the same Manour of Tyshoo and was therof sole seased in his Demean as of Fee by the right of Survivour to thuse of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of his heires: And the said Edward late Duke of Buk takyng and pceyvyng thissues and pfette of the said Manours of Tyshoo, Moche Wolford, Litle Wolford and Whatecote with the appurtenaunces by reason of thuses therof to hym by and after the death of the said Henry late Duke of Buk his fader discended,

Decease of all the Trustees except one in each Conveyance;

Receipt of the Profits by said Edward Duke of Buckingham;

William Archebisshop of Caunterbury and other in the ȳme of Saynt Michaell in the Fourth yere of your moost noble reign recoved the said Manours of Tyshoo, Myche Wolforde, Lytle Wolford and Whatcote with thappurtenaunces amongest oder Manours Londes and Tente agaynst the said Edward late Duke of Buk by writte of Entre upon disseasyn in the Post, the same Sir William Knyvet then beyng seased of the said Manours of Moche Wolforde Litle Wolforde and Whatecote with thappurtenaunces in his demean as of fee to thuse of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and his heires. And also the said William Fyssher the tyme of the said recove beyng seased of the said Manour of Tyshoo with thappurtenaunce in his demean as of fee to thuse of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of his heires, which recove of the said Manours with thappurtenaunce was to the onely use of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of his heires; by force wherof the said Archebisshop and oder his corecovers entred into the said Manour of Tyshoo, Moche Wolford Litle Wolford, and Whatecote with thappurtenaunces and therof wer seased in their demean as of fee to thuse and behofe of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of his heires and for the pfourmaunce of his laste Will: And they so therof beyng seased of the said Manours with thappurtenaunces to the same use, the said Edward late Duke of Buk by his Indenture beryng date the xvj daye of Maye the xij^th yere of your moste noble reign made betwene the said Edward late Duke of Buk of thone partie and your said ȝvaunt Sir William Compton Knyght of thoder partie, bargeyned and solde to your said ȝvaunt Sir William Compton his heires and assignes the said Manours of Tyshoo Myche Wolforde, Litle Wolforde and Whatecote with thappurtenaunces in the said Countie of Warwik and all his Londes and Tenemente Medowes Lesues Pastures, Woodes, Rente, Revcions and ȝvyces with all and evy thappurtenaunces in the same Countie to the same Manours belongyng or appteignyng, and also covenaunted and graunted by the same Indenture to make unto your said ȝvaunt Sir William Compton and his heires or to other psonnes and their heires to thuse of hym and of his heires a sufficient and laufull estate in the lawe of and in the said Manours and oder the ȳmysses by the same Indenture bargeyned and solde, discharged of all former bargeyns sales junctours dowers uses willes statutes recognisaunces judgemente, intrusions, condempnacions execucions lyvyes fynes for alienacions rent charges fees issues amciamentes and arrerages of rente ȝvyces and all oder charges and incumbraunces whatsoev they wer, growen and due before the date of the same Indenture, except the rente and ȝvices to the Chieff Lordes of the fee therof frome thensforth to be due; For which bargayn sale covenauntes grauntes assuraunce and warantie conteigned in the same Indenture of the partie of the said Duke to be pfourmed obfved and done your said ȝvaunt Sir William Compton covenaunted and graunted by the same Indenture to content and paye unto the said Edward late Duke of Buk M^l vj^c xl li. ȝlynges, which said sōme of M^l vj^c xl li. your said ȝvaunt Sir Willyam Compton well and truly contented and payed to the said Edward late Duke of Buk, and wherof the said Edward late Duke of Buk by the same his Indenture knowlegyd hymself truly contented and payed, and your said ȝv'unt Sir Willyam Compton his heires and executours

Bargain and Sale by the said Duke to Sir William Compton, 16 May 12 Hen. VIII;

Consideration, £1,640 paid by Sir W. Compton;

Digitized by Google

therof dischatged as by the same Indenture playnly apperyth; By vtue of which Indenture bargeyn and sale the said Archebisshop and his said oder Corecovers wer seased of the said Manours with thappurtenaunces in their demean as of fee to thuse of your said vaunt Sir William Compton and his heires, and they beyng so therof seased to the same use for the suertie of your said vaunt Sir William Compton and of his heires and oder to his use, and for to make the same Manours with thappurtenaunces sure to cteyn psonnes to thuse of your said vaunt and his heires according to the covenauntes agreamentc and grauntes of the said late Duke of Buk by the foresaid Indenture to your said vaunt Sir William Compton made in the xij^th yere of your moost noble reign, the said Edward late Duke of Buk and Alianour his wyfe levyed a fyne of the said Manours with thappurtenaunces at Westm before your Justices then beyng of your Cōen Place unto Richard Bisshop of Wynchester, George Hastynges Knyght Lorde Hastynges Walter Devеux Knyght Lorde Ferrers, Robt Brudenell Knyght Chife Justice of the Cōen Benche Richard Broke Knyght anoder of the Justices of the same Benche John Dyngley and Willyam Dyngley by the name of the Manours of Tyshoo, Moche Wolford, Litle Wolforde and Whatecote with thappurtenaunces: And by the same fyne knowleged the same Manours with the appurtenaunces to be the right of the said Richard Broke as those which the same Bisshop George Walter, Robt, John, and William had of the gyfte of the same Edward late Duke and Alianour his Wyfe and the same remytted & quyet claymed frome the said Edward late Duke of Buk and Alianour and the heires of the said Edward late Duke of Buk to the said Busshop of Wynchester, George, Walter, Robert, Richard, John and William and the heires of the said Richard for ev. And furdermore the said Edward late Duke of Buk and Alianour for theym and the heires of the said Edward late Duke of Buk by the same fyne waraunted to the said Bisshop, George, Walter, Robt, Richard, John and William and to the heires of the said Richard Broke the foresaid Manours with thappurtenaunces agaynst all men for ev; which said Fine was levied to thonly use of your said vaunt; by vtue of which fyne the said Busshop of Wynchester, George, Walter, Robt, Richard Broke, John and William wer therof seased that is to saye, the said Bisshop of Wynchester, George, Walter, Robt, John and William in their demean as of Frehold and the said Richard Broke in his demean as of fee to thuse of your said vaunt Sir Willyam Compton and of his heires. And so yt was gcious Soveign Lorde the said Edward late Duke of Buk for dyvs high treasons by hym contry to the duetie of his allegeaunce agaynst your Highnes, your Crowne Majestie and Dignyte the xxij daye of July in the fourth yere of your moost noble reign and sithen cōmytted and done was in sevall Counties afterward therof indicted of high treason before dyvs your Justices and Cōmyssioners by your Grace by your tres patentes assigned; And after that, that is to saye, the Mondaye next after the feast of the Ascencion of our Lorde the xiij yere abovesaid which was the xiij daye of May the said xiij^th yere of your moost noble reign, the said Edward late Duke of Buk was atteynted of the same high Treasons before Thomas Duke of Norff Great Steward of Englond for that tyme onely by your tres patentes assigned, and by Judgement by hym gyven as by the Recordes therof remaynyng before your Highnes in your Benche playnly apperith: And after that the said Edward late Duke of Buk was put in execucion and to death by vtue of the said Judgement and Atteynder accordyng to your Lawes, after which atteynder and death the said Edward late Duke of Buk, that is to saye, the xxix^th daye of August in the [xij^th yere [1]] of your moost noble reign yt was founden by an Inquisicion indented taken at Colshyll in your said Countie of Warwyk before John Payto then your Eschetour of your said Countie of Warwik, that the said Edward late Duke of Buk the said xxij^ti daye of July in the said fourth yere of your moost noble reign and the tyme of the said treasons by him cōmytted and done and long after, was sole seased in his demean as of fee of and in the said Manours of Tyshoo, Myche Wolford, Litle Wolford and Whatcote with thappurtenaunces amonges oder as by the same Inquisicion remaynyng in your Chauncie of Recorde playnly appereth; where in dede Soveign Lorde the said Edward late Duke of Buk was nat seased therof nor of any parte therof the said xxij daye of July the tyme of the said treasons by the said Edward late Duke of Buk cōmytted and done nor at any tyme sithe ne before, For in dede the foresaid Sir Willyam Knyvet and William Fisher wer sevally in fourme beforesaid sole seased of the said Manours of Tyshoo Myche Wolforde, Litle Wolforde and Whatecote with their appurtenaunces in their sevall demean as of fee to the use of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of his heires before the said xxij daye of July in the said fourth yere of your moost noble reign and before the said treasons by the said Edward late Duke of Buk cōmytted and done and contynually after untill the foresaid recoves wer therof had and entrie into the same Manours with thappurtenaunces by the said recoves made; by which recove and entrie the same Recovers wer of the same Manours with their appurtenaunces seased in their demean as of fee to thuse of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of his heires as is above rehercyd untill the said Edward late Duke of Buk by the foresaid Indenture bargayned and solde the foresaid Manours with thappurtenaunces to your said vaunt Sir William Compton and his heires: by force of which bargeyn and sale and the foresaid Indenture then the said Erle and oder his Corecovers wer seased of the foresaid Manours with thappurtenaunces to thuse of your said vaunt Sir William Compton and of his heires and contynually after untill the said Edward late Duke and Alianour levyed the said fyne therof to the said Bisshop, Lorde Hastynges, Lorde Ferrers, Sir Robt Brudenell, Sir Richard Broke John Dyngley and William Dyngley, by force of which fyne they wer therof seased accordyngly, that is to saye, the said Busshop, Lorde Hastynges, Lorde Ferrers, Sir Robt Brudenell, John Dyngley and William Dyngley in their demean as of freholde and the said Richard Broke in his demean as of fee to the onely use of your said vaunt Sir William Compton and his heires, And so the said Edward late Duke of Buk was not seased of the said Manours with thappurtenaunces the said xxij daye of July before nor at any tyme after: Yet nevtheles by reason of the said atteynder of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of the said Inquisicions and Offices the said Manours with thappurtenaunces came into the hondes and possession of you Soveign Lorde: by force and reason wherof the said psonnes to whome the said fyne was levied to thuse of your said vaunt Sir William Compton and his heires nor your said vaunt have not any oder mean by the course of your cōen lawe of this your lande to entre into or have the same Manours with thappurtenaunces according to their said title but onely to sue by peticion of right to your Hignes for their remedie in that behalfe to thuse of your said vaunt Sir William Compton and of his heires. And forasmoch as your said vaunt Sir Willm Compton by reason of the said bargayn and sale made with the said Edward late Duke of Buk of the said Manours with thappurtenances which payed therfor great sōmes of money to the said Edward late Duke of Buk, had title to thuse of the foresaid Manours with thappurtenaunces, but also the said psonnes to whome the said fyne was levied of the said Manours with thappurtenaunces had title to the same Manours to thuse of your said vaunt Sir William Compton and his Heires according to the Tenour Fourme and Effecte of the same recove bargeyn sale and fyne: In consideracion of all which pmysses and also in consideracion of the true and faithfull vyce that your said vaunt Sir William Compton hath done unto your Highnes moost Gcious Soveign Lorde, It may pleas your Highnes of your moost Noble and Habundant Grace by thassent and advyse of the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this psent parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, to enacte establishe and ordeyn that aswell the said Bargeyn and Sale Covenauntc and Grauntes and all thynges in the said Indentures conteigned as the said Recove and Fyne be of as good vtue strenght and effecte in the lawe to your said vaunt and to

Fine levied by the said Duke and Alianour his Wife, to the Use of said Sir W. Compton and his Heirs;

Attainder and Execution of the said Edward Duke of Buckingham for Treasons committed in 4 Henry VIII;

Inquest of Office finding the Duke seised of the said Manors, &c. at the time of his Treason committed; whereas in fact the Trustees were so seized, &c.;

By force of such Inquest of Office the Premises came into the King's Hands;

[1] *Query* xiij^th yere.

Digitized by Google

the said Bisshop of Winchester, George, Walter, Robt Richard John and William and to the heires of the said Richard Broke to the use of your said ꝑvaunt and his Heires accordyng to the tenour and purporte therof: And that they be restored to the same Manours and oder the ꝑmysses purchased, and have and enjoye the same to theym and the Heires of the said Richard Broke to thuse of your sayed ꝑvaunt and his Heires against your Highnes and your Heires and ageynst the said Edward late Duke and his Heires and agaynst the said Alianour; The said Judgement and Atteynder of and agaynst the said Edward late Duke had and gyven by the said Duke of Norff, The said Inquisicions indĉamentꝯ treasons or any of theym or any acte of atteynder or any oder Acte or Actes in this ꝑsent parliament made [or to be made[1]] and any oder Inquisicion or Inquisicions therof founde before any your Eschetours notwithstonding; And as yf the same Atteynder Judgement Inditementꝯ Inquisicions Treasons Acte of Atteynder or any oder Acte or Actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made oder then this ꝑsent acte had nev ben had yelden given made ꝑsented founden cõmytted or done: And that any Acte of Atteynder or any oder Acte or Actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made, oder then this ꝑsent acte, extend not to the said Manours of Tyshoo, Moche Wolforde, Litle Wolforde and Whatecote in fourme beforesaid bargayned and solde.

Recited Bargain and Sale, by said Edward Duke of Buckingham, to said Sir Wm. Compton, confirmed; notwithstanding the said Attainder, &c.

II.

AND that it may be also enacted by thauctorite beforesaid That yt shalbe laufull to your said ꝑvaunt and to the said Bisshop of Winchester, George, Walter, Robt Richard John and William by vtue of the said recov̄e bargeyn and fyne to entre into the said Manours Tenementꝯ and oder the ꝑmysses in fourme beforesaid bargeyned and solde, to thuse of your said ꝑvaunt aswell upon the possession of your Highnes as upon the possession of any your Cõmyttes Officers and Ministers wtouten any Lyv̄e Oustre le Mayn or any oder ꝓcesse or sute therfor to be sued or had oute of your Chaunc̄ie Escheker or otherwyse by the said Bishop of Winchester, George Walter, Robt Richard John and William or any of theym, and the same to have and injoye according to their said reherced title: And also that your said ꝑvaunt shall have and injoye thissues revenues and ꝓfittꝯ of the said Manours and oder the ꝑmysses by hym or by any oder to his use ꝓceyved or hadde sithen the said xx daye of Maye the xij yere; To have and reteyn to his owne use agaynst your Highnes and ev̄y of your Cõmyssioners Eschetours Officers and oder whatsoev̄ your Ministers without any accoũpt or any oder thyng to your Grace or to your use by your said ꝑvaunt or any oder ꝑson or ꝑsons or any of your Eschetours or oder Officers or Ministers therof or any parte therof to be yelden, as yf the said Atteynder Inquisicions Treasons Indĉamentꝯ Acte or Actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made oder then this ꝑsent Acte had nev ben had gyven made ꝑsented founden or done.

The said Sir William Compton and his Trustees may enter, on the Possession of the King or his Officers, &c.

III.

SAVYNG to your Highnes and your heires and all oder ꝑsonnes and their heires all such rentꝯ ꝑvyces libties and custoũes as your Highnes or they had or wer intitled to have or oughte to have oute of or in the said Manours Londes Tenementꝯ and oder the ꝑmysses with thappurtenaunces before the said xxij daye of July and before the said Treasons by the said Edward late Duke cõmytted and done or any tyme sith: And Savyng to ev̄y ꝑson and ꝑsonnes oder then to your Highnes and your Heires and oder then the said Edward late Duke and his heires and oder then the said Alianour all such Right Title Use and Intēsse as they or any of theym had in or to the said Manours of Tyshoo, Myche Wolforde, Litle Wolforde and Whatcote and oder the ꝑmysses with thappurtenances or any parcell therof before the said xxij day of July and before the said Treasons by the said late Duke cõmitted and done or at any time sithen: And also Savyng to all Copiolders at Will of either of the said Manours All such Right Title and Intēsse at Will of and to any and ev̄y Custumary Londes and Teñtꝯ holden at Will of any of the said Manours after the Custoũe of the said Manours at Will or any of theym, as they or any of theym had in or to the same Copiholde Londes and Tenementꝯ at Will after the Custoũe of the said Manours afore the makyng of this ꝑsent Acte: this Acte notwithstondyng.

General Savings: For Rents Services, &c.

For Title of Parties other than the King, &c.

For Copyholders

CHAPTER XXV.

ꝑ Thoma Kytson.

IN MOST HUMBLE WISE sheweth unto your Highnes your humble Suppliaunt and Faithful Subjecte and true Ligeman Thomas Kytson Citezen and m̄cer of London oderwyse called Thomas Kytson m̄chaunt of London: That where Henry late Duke of Buk deceased was seased in his demean as of fee of and in the Manour of Hengrave with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Suff and so beyng therof seased by his dede of feoffament beryng date the xxvj daye of February in the xx yere of the reign of your right Noble Auncetour and ꝓgenitour King Edward the Fourth therof infeoffed Thomas Archebisshop of Caunterbury, Thomas Archebisshop of Yorke, John Bisshop of Ely, William Bisshop of Duresme, John Bishop of Coventre and Lichefeld, John Bisshop of Lincoln, Henry Erle of Essex, William Lord Hastynges, John Lorde Haward, Walter Lorde Ferrers, Thomas Burgh Knyght, Thomas Vaughan Knight, Thomas Mountegomy Knyght, William Knyvet Knyght, Richard Chok Knight, Guy Fairefax Knight, Richard Pygott, John Catesby ꝺjeauntꝯ at the Lawe, John Jefferey Clerk, William Catesby Esquyer, William Paston, John Denton, William Harpour, Richard Harpour, John Browne, Richard Isham and Andrewe Dymmok of the said Manour of Hengrave with thappurtenaunces amongꝯ oder Londes and Tenementꝯ; To have and to hold the said Manour of Hengrave with thappurtenaunces amongꝯ oder to the said Archebisshop and his oder Cofeoffes their Heires and Assignes for ev̄: by force wherof they wer therof seased in their demean as of fee, which feoffament therof was made to thuse and behofe of the said Henry late Duke of Buk and of his heires: and they beyng so thereof seased to the same use, the said Henry late Duke of Buk died, after whose Death the said Use of the said Manour of Hengrave with thappurtenances discended and came unto Edward late Duke of Buk as son and heire of the said Henry late Duke of Buk by vtue wherof the said Feoffees were seased of the said Manour with thappurtenaunces in their Demean as of fee amonges oder to thonely Use and Behofe of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and his heires: And where also Thomas Archebisshop of Canterbury and John Heton wer seased of the Manor of Colstonbasset with thapp'tenaunees in the Countie of Notingham in their demean as of fee, and so therof beyng seased amongꝯ oder Manours Londes and Teñtꝯ, by their dede of feoffament wherof the date is the xx daye of Octobr in the vij^th yere of the reign of your said noble ꝓgenitour and Auncetour King Edward the Fourth of the same Manour of Colstonbasset amonges oder Manours Londes and Tenementꝯ infeoffed Henry Erle of Essex, John Lorde Berners Richard Rynghām John Stanley and Thomas Burgh Knyghtꝯ, Thomas Litelton Justice, William Wolre Clerk, William Comberford, William Weldon, William Forster, and Thomas Hextall, To have and to holde the said Manour of Colstonbasset with thappurtenances amongꝯ oder to the said Erle and thoder his

Conveyance to Trustees by Henry late Duke of Buckingham, of the Manor, &c. of Hengrave, in Suffolk, to the Use of himself and his Heirs;

Death of said Henry Duke of Buckingham, and Descent of said Use to Edward late Duke of Buckingham;

Trustees seized of the Manor of Colston Basset, in Nottinghamshire, to the Use of Humfrey late Duke of Buckingham, and his Heirs;

[1] Interlined.

Digitized by Google

Cofeoffees in the same dede with hym named their heires and assignes to thuse of Humfrey late Duke of Buk and his heires, and for the pfourmaunce of his will, as by the same dede of feoffament playnly apperith; By vtue of which feoffament the said Erle of Essex and thoder his Cofeoffees wer therof seased in their demean as of fee to the same use, and so therof beyng seased to the same use, the said Humfrey late Duke of Buk died, after whose death the same Manour with thappurtenaunce amonges oder discended and came to the said Henry late Duke of Buk and his heires as son and heire of the said Humfrey late Duke of Buk: By force wherof the said Feoffees wer seased of the said Manour of Colstonbasset with thappurtenaunces in their demean as of fee to thuse of the said Henry late Duke of Buk and of his heires, And they so therof beyng seased to the same use the said Henry late Duke of Buk died, after whose Death the same use discended to the said Edward late Duke of Buk as son and heire of the said Henry late Duke of Buk, by vtue wherof the foresaid Erle of Essex and the said oder his Cofeoffees wer seased of the said Manour of Colstonbasset with thappurtenaunces in their demean as of fee to thuse of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and his heires; And the same Erle of Essex and thoder his said Cofeoffees so beyng therof seased to thuse of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and his Heires the said Erle of Essex and the said oder his Cofeoffees of that estate therof died seased except the said Thomas Hexstall which them ovlived and held hym in the said Manour of Colstonbasset with thappurtenaunces and therof was sole seased in his demean as of fee by the right of Survivour to thuse of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and his Heires. And also the said Thomas Archebisshop of Canterbury and thoder his said Cofeoffees of the said Manour of Hengrave with the appurtenaunces beyng therof seased in their demean as of fee to thuse of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of his heires, died of that astate therof seased, except the said Sir William Knyvet which them ovlyved and held hym in the same Manour of Hengrave with thappurtenaunces and therof was sole seased in his demean as of fee by the right of Survivour to thuse of the said [Edward late Duke of Buk and of his Heires; and the said [1]] Edward late Duke of Buk takyng and pceyvyng thissues and pfittes of the said Manours of Hengrave and Colstonbasset with thappurtenaunces by reason of thuses therof to hym by and after the Death of the said Henry late Duke of Buk his Fader descended by the sufferaunce of the said Sir William Knyvet and Thomas Hexstall being sevally of the said Manours with thappurtenaunces seased in their sevall demeanes as of fee to thuse of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and his heires; Henry Erle of Northumbreland and oder in the vme of Saynt Michaell in the Fourth yere of your moost noble reign recoved the same Manours of Hengrave and Colstonbasset agaynst the said Edward late Duke of Buk by twoo sevall Writtes of Entre upon Disseison in the post the one of which two Writtes was taken and cōmensed of and for the said Manour of Hengrave with the appurtenaunces in the said Countie of Suff, and thoder of the said twoo Writte was taken and cōmensed of and for the said Manour of Colstonbasset with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Notingh'm ageynst the said Edward late Duk of Buk, the said Sir William Knyvet then and the tyme of the said Recove in the said Countie of Suff beyng seased of the said Manour of Hengrave with thapp'tenaunces to thuse of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of his heires; And also the said Thomas Hexstall then and the tyme of the said Recove in the said Countie of Notingh'm being seased of the said Manour of Colstonbasset with thapp'tenaunces in his demean as of fee to thuse of the said Edward late Duke and his heires; which recove was to thonly use of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of his heires and to the pfourmaunce of his will, as by an Indenture thereof made betwene the same Edward late Duke and the said Erle of Northumbrelond and oder his Corecovers wherof the date is the Firste daye of Maye in the said Fourth yere of your moost Noble reign playnly appereth. By force of which recoves the said Erle and oder his recovers entred into the said Manours of Hengrave and Colstonbasset with thappurtenaunces and therof wer seased in their demean as of fee to thuse and behofe of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of his heires and for the pformaunce of his Will; and they so beyng thereof seased of the said Manours with thapp'ten'nces to the same use, the said Edward late Duke of Buk by his Indenture beryng date the xx daye of Maye in the xij'th yere of your moost Noble reign made betwene the said Edward late Duke of Buk of the one partie and your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson on thoder partie, the said Edward late Duke of Buk by the same Indenture bargeyned and solde to your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson and his heires the said Manours of Hengrave and Colstonbasset with thappurtenaunces and all oder then his Londes Tenemente and Hereditamente in Hengrave Flempton Forneham Bury Lyvmere and Rysby in the said Countie of Suff by the Names of the Manour of Hengrave with thapp'ten'nces in the Countie of Suff, and of the Manour of Colstonbasset with the appurtenaunces in the Countie of Notingh'm and of all oder his Londes Tenemente Woodes Pastures Rente Revcions Milles Cōmons vices Advousons Warennes Chases Leetes Hundrede Courtes mkette Faires fisshing places fraunchesies libties cōmodities and hereditamente whatsoev they wer with all and singuler ther app'tenaunces in Hengrave aforesaid Flempton Forneham Bury Livmere and Rysby in the said Countie of Suff, and of all oder his Londes Tenemente and Hereditamente whatsoev they wer which had beyn called reputed known and taken as parcell of the said Manours or any of them. And also the said Edward late Duke of Buk coven'nted and graunted by the same Indenture that he the said Duke and his heires afore the Feast of Pentecoste next ensuyng the Date of the same indenture, shulde make or cause to be made to your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson, John Aleyn Citezen and Alderman of London, Simond Ryce Alexander Plumley and John Harryson Clerk and to theires and assignes of the said John Harryson to thuse and behofe of the said Thomas Kytson and his Heires a sure sufficient laufull and indeficible estate of the said Manours Londes Tenemente Hereditamente and all oder the pmyses bargayned and solde by the said Indenture to your said Suppliaunt. Also the said Edward late Duke covenaunted and graunted for hym and his heires by the same Indenture that the said Manours Londes Teñte and oder the pmysses bargayned and solde by the said Indenture or any parcell therof the daye of makyng of the same Indenture wer discharged of all former bargeynes sales Junctours Dowers Statutes Execucions Lives oute of your hondes intrusions fynes for alienacions without your licence fees former uses Titles Rentcharges Arrerages of Rente and vices and all oder incomberaunces whatsoev they wer. Also the said Edward late Duke of Buk covenaunted and graunted by the same Indenture that he his heires and assignes and all oder pson and psonnes that then wer possessed or seased to thuse of the said Edward late Duke of Buk of and in the said Manours and oder the pmysses bargeyned and solde by the same Indenture or of any parcell therof their heires and assignes, shoulde frome the date of the same Indenture stonde and be therof seased to thonly use and behofe of the said Thomas Kytson his Heires and Assignes for ev. Also the said Edward late Duke of Buk covenaunted and graunted by the said Indenture that He and his Heirs and Alianour then his Wife and all oder pson and psonnes any thyng claymyng havyng or that ought to have any thyng of and in the said Manours and oder the pmysses bargeyned and solde by the said Indenture or of any parte of the same by or to thuse of the said late Duke or of his Heires, shuld at all tymes reasonnable when and as often as he or any of them shuld therunto be resonnably requyred by your Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson his Heires or Assignes, shuld doo and suffre to be done all and evy thyng or thynges which shuld be advised by the lernyd Counsell of your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson his heires or assignes for the furder suertie of your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson John Alyn Simond Rice Alex Plymley and John Harrison their heires and assignes to be had of and in the pmysses

Death of said Humfrey Duke of Buckingham, and Descent of the Use to Henry his Son, and on his Decease to Edward late Duke of Buckingham;

Decease of all the Trustees except one;

Receipt of the Profits by said Edward Duke of Buckingham;

Recoveries suffered to the Use of the said Edward Duke of Buckingham;

Bargain and Sale by the said Duke to Thomas Kytson, 20 May 12 H.VIII;

[1] Interlined on the Roll.

Digitized by Google

aboveſaid by Recoves Fynes Feoffamentes Confirmacions Release with Warauntie of the said Edward late Duke and of his heires agaynst all men and with warauntie of the said Alianour and her heires also agaynst all men. For which bargeyn sale and oder the pmyses in the said Indenture specified on the behalfe of the said late Duke to be pfourmed fulfilled and done, the said Thomas Kytson covenaunted and graunted by the same Indenture to content and paye unto the said Edward late Duke of Buk M¹ M¹ CCC xl. li. of lawfull money of England wherof M¹. M¹ l. was contented and payed in hande the daye of the sealyng of the same Indentures which M¹M¹ li. the said Edward late Duke of Buk knolaged hym to have receyved and therof discharged your said Suppliaunt by the same Indenture; and the CCC xl li. residue of the said M¹M¹CCC xl li. to be payed in the Feast of the Nativitie of Saynt John Babtist next ensuyng the date of the same Indentures at Calice or at Geyns in full satisfaccion and payment of and for the said Manours and oder the pmysses bargeyned and solde by the said Indenture, as by the same Indenture more playnly appereth; which said CCC xl li. residue of the said M¹ M¹ CCC xl li. your said Suppliaunt contented and payed to the said Edward late Duke of Buk at Guynes aforesaid according to his agreament by the same Indenture as by a Bill signed with thande of the same Edward late Duke of Buk and sealed with his Seale playnly appereth: By vtue of which Indentures Bargeyn and Sale the said Erle of Northumbreland and the said oder his Corecovers wer seased of the foresaid Manours of Hengrave and Colstonbasset with the appurtenaunces in their demean as of fee to thuse of your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson and his heires; and they beyng so therof seased to the sae use for the suertie of your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson and oder to his use, and for to make the same Manours with thappurtenaunces and oder the pmysses bargeyned and solde to your said Suppliaunt by the said Edward late Duke of Buk by the said Indenture, sure to your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson and oders in fee symple to thuse of your said Suppliaunt and his heires according to the said Indentures, the said Edward late Duke of Buk and the said Alianour then his Wyfe in the pme of (1) in the said xij yere of your moost noble reign levied a fyne of the said Manours of Hengrave and Coltonbasset with thappurtenaunces and oder the pmysses bargeyned by the said Indenture at Westm before your Justices of your Cõen Bench then beyng, unto your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson the said John Alyn, Simond Alexander and John Harryson of the said Manours and oder the pmysses with thappurtenaunces bargeyned and solde by the said Indenture by the name of the Manour of Hengrave with thappurtenaunces and of xxx meases M¹ Acres of Londe CCC Acres of Medowe, M¹ Acres of Pasture, M¹ Acres of Wood and M¹ M¹ Acres of Firres and Heath and xij s. iij d. of Rent with thappurtenances in Hengrave, Flempton, Forneham, Bury Lyvmere and Rysby in the Countie of Suff, And by the name of the Manour of Colstonbasset with the appurtenaunces xxx Meases, M¹ acres of Lond, CCC Acres of Medowe, M¹ Acres of Pasture M¹ Acres of Wood and of M¹ M¹ Acres of Firres and Heth with thappurtenaunces in Colstonbasset in the said Countie of Notingham: By which fyne the said Edward late Duke of Buk and the said Alianour his Wife knowleged the said Manours and Tente with thappurtenaunces to be the right of the said John Harrison as those the which the same John Harrison your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson and the said John Alyn, Symond and Alexander had of the gifte of the said Edward late Duk of Buk and the said Alianour his wife, and the same remysed and quyte claymed frome the said Edward late Duke of Buk and Alianour and theires of the same Alianour to the foresaid John Harrison, your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson, the said John Alyn Simond and Alexander and to the heires of the said John Harrison for ev. And furdermore the said Edward late Duke of Buk and Alianour by the said fyne graunted for theym and theires of the said Alianour to waraunt to your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson and the foresaid John Alyn Simond and Alexander and John Harrison and theires of the said John Harrison the Manours and Tente beforesaid with thappurtenaunces agaynst all men as by the same fyne playnly apperith: By vtue of which fyne your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson John Aleyn, Simond, Alex and John Harrison wer seased of the said Manours and oder the pmysses bargeyned and sold by the said Indenture, that is to say, your said Suppliaunt Thomas and the said John Alyn Symond and Alexander in their demean as of freholde and the said John Harrison in his Demean as of fee to thuse of your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson and of his heires: And so it was gcious Soveign Lorde that the said Edward late Duke of Buk for dyvrs High Treasons contry to the duetie of his allegeaunce agaynst your Highnes your Crowne Majestie and Dignitie the xxij daye of July in the Fourth yere of your moost Noble Reigne and sithen cõmytted and done, was in sevall Counties afterward therof atteynted of High Treason before dyvs your Justices and Cõmissions by your Grace by your tres patentes assigned; and after that, that is to saye the Mundaye next after the Feast of Thassencion of our Lorde the xiij yere of your said Noble Reign which was the xij daye of Maye the said xiij yere of your moost Noble Reign, the said Edward late Duke of Buk was atteynted of the same High Treasons before Thomas Duke of Norff Great Stuward of Englond for that tyme onely by your tres patente assigned and by judgment by hym gyven as by the Recordes therof remaynyng before your Highnes in your Bench more playnly appereth: and after that, the said Edward late Duke of Buk was put in execucion and to death for the same by vtue of the said judgement and atteynder accordyng to your Lawes; After which atteynder and Death of the said Edward late Duke of Buk yt was founden by an Inquisicion indented taken at the Castell of Notingham in your said Countie of Notingham before Nicholas Stirley Esquyer then your Eschetour of your said Countie of Notingham, that the said Edward late Duke of Buk the said xxij daye of July in the said Fourth yere of your moost Noble Reign and the tyme of the said Treasons by the said Edward late Duke cõmytted and done and long after was sole seased in his demean as of fee of and in the Manour of Colstonbasset in the same Countie of Notingham with thappurtenances amonges oder as by the same Inquisicion remaynyng in your Chaundie of Recorde more playnly appereth. And also it was founden by anoder Inquisicion indented taken at Mildenhale in your said Countie of Suff before Leonard Spencer then your Eschetour of your said Countie of Suff, that the said Edward late Duke of Buk was seased of the said Manour of Hengrave Londes and Tenemente and oder the pmysses in the said Countie of Suff, with thappurtenaunces amonges oder, by the names of the Manour of Hengrave Flempton Forneham Bury Lyvmere and Rysby with thappurtenances the said xxij daye of July in the said Fourth yere of your moost Noble Reign and the tyme of the said treasons by the said late Duke cõmitted and done, as by the same Inquisicion remayning in your Escheker of Recorde playnly appereth; where in dede Sovereign Lorde the said Edward late Duke of Buk was not seased therof nor of any parte therof the said xxij daye of July the tyme of the said Treasons by the said Edward late Duke of Buk cõmytted and done nor at any tyme sith nor before; for in dede the said Sir William Knyvet and Thomas Hexstall wer sevally sole seased of the said Manours with their Apptenaunces in their sevall Demean as of fee to thuse of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of his Heires the said xxij daye of July in the said Fourth yere of your Reign and before & the tyme of the said Treasons by the said Edward late Duke of Buk cõmytted and done and contynually after until the foresaid recoves wer thereof had and entre into the same Manours with thappurtenances by the said Recoves made; By which recove and entre the same Recovers wer of the same Manours with thappurtenances seased in their demean as of fee to thuse of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and of his heires as is above rehercyd, untyll the said Edward late Duke of Buk by the foresaid Indenture bargayned and solde the said Manours and oder the pmysses to your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson and his heires,

Consideration, £2,340 paid by said Thomas Kytson;

Fine by the said Duke and Alianour his Wife, to the Use of said T. Kytson, and his Heirs;

Attainder and Execution of said Edward Duke of Buckingham for Treasons committed in 4 Hen. VIII;

Inquests of Office, finding the Duke seized of the said Manors, &c. at the Time of his Treason committed; whereas in fact the Trustees were so seized, &c.;

(1) Blank in the Roll.

Digitized by Google

by which bargeyn and sale the said Erle and his said Corecovers wer seased of the said Manours with thappurtenances and oder the pmysses bargeyned and solde by the said Indentures to thonly use of your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson and his Heires untill the said fyne thereof and oder of the pmisses with thappurtenaunces bargeyned and solde by the said Indentures was levyed unto your said Suppliaunt Thomas Kytson the said John Alyn Simond Alexander and John Harrison; By which fyne your said Suppliaunt, John Simond Alexander and John wer seased of the said Manours and oder the pmysses bargeyned and solde that is to saye, the said Thomas Kitson John Simond and Alexander in their demean as of frehold and the said John Harrison in his demean as of fee to thuse of your said Suppliaunt and of his heires untill the said two sevall Inquisicions in the said Countie of Suff and Notingham wer founden: and so the said Edward late Duke was not seased of the said Manours with thappurtenaunces the said xxij daye of July the tyme of the said Treasons cōmitted and done before nor at any tyme after; Yet nevtheles by reason of the said atteynder and Judgement given and had ageynst the said Edward late Duke by the said Duke of Norff and the said Inquisicions and Offices, the said Manours with thappurtenaunces came into thandes and possession of you Soveign Lorde; by force and reason wherof your said Suppliaunt, the said John, Simond Alexander and John Harrison to whom the said fyne therof was levyed to thuse of your said Suppliaunt and his heires ben without remedie for the same by your lawes but onely by Petition of Right to be opteyned of your grace: And forasmoche as not onely your said Suppliaunt by reason of the said bargeyn and sale and the said M^l M^l CCC xl li. payed by your said Suppliaunt for the said Manours with thappurtenaunces to the said Edward late Duke, had title to thuse of the foresaid Manours with thappurtenaunces and the pmisses to him bargeyned, but also the said John Simond Alexander and John Harrison had and have title to the same Manours and oder the pmysses with thappurtenaunces bargeyned and solde to your said Suppliaunt and his Heires according to the tenour fourme and effecte of the said Recoves Bargeyn Sale and Fyne. In consideracion of all which pmysses it may pleas your Highnes of your moost Noble and habundaunte grace by thassent and advice of the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, to enacte establissh and ordeign that as well the said bargeyn and sale covenauntes and grauntes and all thynges in the said Indenture conteigned, as the said Recove and Fyne be of as good vtue strength and effecte in the lawe to your said Suppliaunt and to the said John Alyn Simond Alexander and John Harrison and to theires of the said John Harrison to thuse of your said Suppliaunt and his heires accordyng to the tenor and purporte therof, and that they be restored to the same Manours and oder the pmysses in fourme beforesaid purcheysed, and have and enjoye the same to theym and theires of the said John Harrison to thuse of your said Suppliaunt and his heires against your Highnes and your Heires and ageynst the said Edward late Duke and his heires and ageynst the said Alianour and her heires; the said judgement and atteynder of and ageynst the said Edward late Duke had and gyven by the said Duke of Norff, the said Inquisicions Indcamente Treasons or any of them or any acte of atteynder or any oder Acte or Actes in this psent parliament made or to be made and any oder Inquisicion or Inquisicions therof founde before any your Eschetours notwithstonding. And as yf the said Atteynder Indcamente Inquisicions Treasons Acte of Atteynder or any oder Acte or Actes in this psent parliament made or to be made oder then this psent Acte had nev ben had yelden gyven made psented founden cōmytted or done: And that any Acte of Atteynder or any oder Acte or Actes in this psent parliament made or to be made oder then this psent acte, extend not to the said Manours of Hengrave and Colstonbasset or oder the pmysses in fourme beforesaid bargeyned and solde.

By force of such Inquests of Office the Premises came into the King's Hands;

Recited Bargain and Sale by Edward Duke of Buckingham to said Thomas Kytson confirmed: notwithstanding the said Attainder, &c.

II. The said Thomas Kytson and his Trustees may enter, on the Possession of the King or his Officers, &c.

AND that it may be also enacted by thauctorite beforesaid that it shalbe laufull to your said Suppliaunt and to the said John Alyn Simond Alexander and John Harrison by vtue of the said Recove bargeyn and fyne to entre into the said Manours Tenemente and oder the pmysses in fourme beforesaid bargeyned and solde to your sayed Suppliaunt, aswell upon the possession of your Highnes, as uppon the possession of any your Cōmyttes Officers and Ministers withouten any Lyve Oustre le Mayn or any oder pces or sute therof to be sued or hadd oute of your Chauncie Escheker or oderwise by your said Suppliaunt, the said John Alyn Symonde Alexander and John Harrison or any of theym, and the same to have and enjoye according to their said rehercyd title. And also that your said Suppliaunt shall have and enjoye thissues revenues and pfittes of the said Manours and oder the pmysses by hym or by any oder to his use pceyved or had sithen the said xx daye of Maye to have and reteign to his owne use ageynst your Highnes and evy of your Cōmyssions Eschetours Officers or oder whatsoev your Ministers withouten any accompt or any oder thyng to your Grace or to your use to your said Suppliaunt or any oder pson or psonnes or any your eschetours or oder Officers or Ministers therof or of any parte therof to be yelden, as yf the said Atteynder, Inquisicions, Treasons Inditemente Acte or Actes in this psent Parliament made or to be made oder then this psent Acte had nev ben had gyven made psented founden or done.

III. General Savings; for Rents, Services, &c.

For Title of Parties other than the King, &c.

For Copyholders.

SAVYNG to your Highnes and your Heires and all oder psonnes and their heires all such rente svyces libties and custōmes as Your Highnes or they had or wer intitled to have or ought to have oute of or in the said Manours Londes Tente and oder the pmysses with thappurtenaunces before the said xxij daye of July and before the said Treasons by the said Edward late Duke cōmitted and done or any tyme sithe. AND SAVING to evy pson and psonnes and their Heires oder then to your Highnes and your heires, and oder then to the said late Duke and his heires, and oder then to the said Alianour and her Heires, all such right title use and intesse as they or any of theym had in or to the said Manours of Hengrave and Colstonbasset and oder the pmysses with thappurtenaunces or any parcell therof before the said xxij daye of July and before the said Treasons by the said late Duke cōmytted and done or any tyme sithen: AND ALSO SAVYNG to all Copiholders of either of the said Manours all such right title and intesse at will of and to eny and evy Custumary Londes and Tente holden at will of any of the said Manours after the Custome of the said Manours at will or any of theym as they or any of theym had in or to the same Copiholde Londes and Tente at will after the Custōme of the said Manours afore the makyng of this psent acte, this Acte notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER XXVI.

P Rico Sachevell Milite.

Conveyance to Trustees by Henry late Duke of Buckingham of the Manor of Radcliff upon Sore, in Nottinghamshire.

IN MOST HUMBLY WISE sheweth unto your Highnes your true and faithfull Subject and svaunt Sir Richard Sachevell Knyght; That where Henry Duke of Buk by his dede of Feoffament dated the vij^th daye of Maye the xv. yere of the reign of your right noble Auncetour and progenitour your moost derest Grauntfader King Edward the Fourth, infeoffed Thomas by the sufferaunce of God of Title of Saynt Ciraco Intnus and Prest, Cardinall of the Holie Church of Rome, Archebusshop of Cauntbury Primat of all Englond and Legate of the Appostolike See, Robt Bisshop of Bath and Welles Henry Bourgchier Erle of Essex, John Lorde of Dudley Knyght, William Dudley Clerk, Dean of the Kynges Chapell, Thomas Wyntburne Clerk, Dean of the Cathedrall Churche of Saynt Paule in London, Thomas Brugh Knyght, Thomas Littelton oon of the Kynges Justices of his Cōen Bench, Nicholas

Digitized by Google

Latymer, Knyght, Thomas Bourgchier Esquyer, Gye Fairfaxe ꝑjaunt at the Lawe John Catesby ꝑjaunt at the Lawe, Humfrey Starkey, William Fisher Roger Touneshend and Richard Isham amongꝯ other of and in the [Monour[1]] of Radcliff upon Sore with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Notingham and of and in all his Londes Tenementꝯ and other his Hereditamentꝯ in Radcliff uppon Sore in the said Countie of Notyngham. To have and to holde to them and their Heires to thuse of the said Duke and his Heires as by the same Dede of Feoffament amonges other more playnly doth appere: And after, the same Duke died after whose Death thuse of the ꝑmisses discended and came and of right then ought to discend and cõme to Edward late Duke of Buk as Son and heire of the said Henry, biforce wherof the said Feoffees wer of the said Manour and other the ꝑmysses seased in their demean as of fe to thuse and behofe of the said Edward late Duke of Buk and his heires; And the said Edward late Duke of Buk toke and ꝓceyved thissues and ꝓfittes accordyngly; and so havyng thuse of the said Manour and other the ꝑmysses to hym and his heires as is abovesaid, the ꝑme of Easter the Fourth and Fyfte yere of your moost noble reign, William Archebisshop of Caunterbury Richard Bisshop of London, Thomas Erle of Surrey, Henry Erle of Wilshire, Thomas Haward of Haward Knyght, John Bourcher Lorde Barnes, John Fyneax Knyght, Cheif Justice of your Bench, Robt Rede Knyght Chieff Justice of your Cõen Benche, Maurice Berkeley Knyght Hugh Conwey Knight, John Collet Clerk, Edward Knyvet, Richard Pole, John Scot, Robt Bouring and John Seint George recoved the said Manour and oder the ꝑmysses amongest other Londes ayenst the said Edward late Duke by writte of Entre in le Post, by force wherof the said Archebishop and other his said Corecovers entred into the said Manour and other the ꝑmysses and were therof seased in their demean as of fee to thuse and behoffe of the said Duke and his heires; and they so therof beyng seased to the same use, The said Edward late Duke of Buk by his Indenture beryng date the xth daye of February the xj^th^ yere of your moost noble reign made betwene the said Edward late Duke of Buk on the one partie, and your said ꝟvaunt Sir Richard Sachevell on the other partie, bargeyned covenaunted graunted and solde to the said Richard Sachevell and his Heires and Assignes for ev, the said Manour of Radcliff upon Sore with thappurtenaunces in the said Countie of Notingham, And all his Londes and Teñtꝯ Medowes Lesues and pastures Rentꝯ Revcions and ꝟvices Rightꝯ, Titles, Inꝑestꝯ and Uses and all other his hereditamentꝯ with their appurtenaunces in Radcliff upon Sore aforesaid which he or any other ꝑson or ꝑsonnes to his use then had: To have and to holde the said Manour and all other the ꝑmysses with ther appurtenaunces to the said Sir Richard Sachevell and his heires and assignes for ev. And also the said Duke covenaunted and graunted by the same Indenture that he and his heires before the Feast of the Nativite of Seynt John the Baptest then next cõmyng shuld make or cause to be made of and in the said Manour and all other the ꝑmysses with ther appurtenaunces to the said Sir Richard Sachevell and his heires a good sure sufficient and laufull estate in the lawe were it be fyne recovy feoffament with warantie dede inrolled releasse with warantie or otherwise as by the Counceill lerned of the said Sir Richard Sachevell shuld be advysed, discharged of all former bargeyns grauntes leasses statutes ꝛchauntes Statutes of the Staple recognisaunce Jointours Dowers Fees Annuities Rentꝯ Charges and all other incoumbraunces, the Rentꝯ of the Chieff Lorde onely except: And ov that the said Duke covenaunted and graunted by the same Indenture that he his heires and assignes shuld at all tymes from tyme to tyme after the said Feast of Saynt John Baptist doo suffer and cause to be done all and evy thyng that shuld be ferthermore devysed of and for the further and better suertie of the said Sir Richard Sachevell his heires and assignes of and in the said Manour and all other the ꝑmysses and evy parte of them by the Counceill Lerned of the said Sir Richard Sachevell his heires and assignes: Also the said Duke covenaunted and graunted that all such ꝑson or ꝑsonnes that then did stonde and wer therof seased to his Use, that then frome thensforth shulde stande and be seased to thuse and behoffe of the said Sir Richard Sachevell and to his heires and assignes for ev. Also the said Duke by the same Indentures did bargeyn and sell to the said Sir Richard Sachevell his heires executours and assignes all maꝛ of evidence ch̃es minimentꝯ and writynges that he or any oder ꝑson or ꝑsonnes to his use then had concꝛnyng the ꝑmysses or any parcell of them: And that he and his heires shuld afore the said Feast of Saynt John aforesaid delyv or cause to be delyved to the said Sir Richard Sachevell his heires and assignes all the said Evidencꝯ Ch̃es Minimentꝯ and Writynges; for all which bargeyns covenauntꝯ and grauntes in maꝛ and fourme aforesaid of the behalfe of the said Duke his heires and assignes to be observyd ꝓfourmed fulfilled and kept the said Sir Richard Sachevell by the said Indenture covenaunted and graunted truly to content and paye unto the seid Duke his Executours and assignes eight hundred and fyftie markꝯ of good and laufull money of Englond, the which sõme of eight hundred and fyftye markꝯ the said Sir Richard Sachevell hath truly content and payed to the said Duke the daye of sealyng of the said Indentures made betwene hym and the said Duke; of the which sõme of Eight hundred and fiftye Markꝯ the same Duke by the same his Indentures knowleged hym to be truly content and payed, and the said Sir Richard his Executours and Assignes therof quyte and discharged as by the same Indenture amonges other thynges more playnly doth appere; By force wherof the use of all the said Manour Londes Tenementꝯ and other the ꝑmysses in the said Indentures specefied ought to be of right in your said ꝟvaunt Sir Richard Sachevell and his heires; And afterward, that is to saye, the xiij daye of Maye the xiij yere of your moost noble Reign the said Edward late Duke of Buk was atteynted by verdite of and for sevall high treasons by hym moost untruly cõmytted ayenst your Highnes Sovеign Lorde in the secunde and fourth yeres of your moost noble reign and was put in execucion for and uppon the same accordyng to his desertꝯ and the good order of your Lawes; after whose death that is to saye, the thirde daye of Decembr the xiij yere of your moost noble reign amongest other thynges it was founde by office afore Nicholas Strelley Esquyer then Eschetour of your said Countie of Notyngham that the said late Duke of Buk by the name of Edward Duke of Buk late of Thornebury in the Shire of Gloucestr the said xxij daye of July the said Fourth yere of your moost noble reign Sovеign Lorde, one of the dayes of the said treason by hym done and cõmytted and long tyme after, tooke the ꝓfittes of the same Manour That is to saye, frome the said xxij daye of Julye unto the Feast of Saynt Michaell tharchaungell in the xj yere of your moost noble reign and long tyme after was sole seased in his demean as of fee of and in the said Manour with thappurtenaunces, which said office affermyd hym to be seased in fee of the same, where in ꝟye dede he was not therof seased, forasmoch as other wer therof seased to his use as is above rehercyd; Nevtheles by reason of the same office the said Manour and other the ꝑmysses be cõme to thondes and possession of you Sovеign Lorde, by force whereof your said ꝟvaunt hath not any mean by the course of the Cõen lawe to entre into the same but is driven to sue and be peticiõ to your Highnes for the same. And forasmuch as it appereth that the said Sir Richard Sachevell your said ꝟvaunt by reason of his foresaid bargeyn made with the said Duke hath a title in use to the ꝑmysses, And also for that, that the said Sir Richard Sachevell hath payd many and dyvs great sõmes of money for the said Manour Londes Tenementꝯ and other the ꝑmysses and of right ought to have and enjoye them according to the tenour and fourme of his said bargayn; IT MAY THERFOR PLEAS YOUR HIGHNES for the consideracions aforesaid and in consideracion also of the true and faithfull ꝟvyce which your said ꝟvaunt hath done unto your Highnes, by thadvyse of your Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same Courte and Parliament, to enacte ordeign and stablisshe, And that by your Highnes and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall

His Death, and Descent of the Use to Edward late Duke of Buckingham.

Receipt of the Profits by the said Duke.

Recovery suffered to the Use of the said Duke and his Heirs.

Bargain and Sale by the said Duke to Sir R. Sacheverell, 10 Feb. 11 H.VIII.

Consideration, 850 Marks, paid by said Sir R. Sacheverell.

Attainder of the said Duke for Treasonscommitted in 2 & 4 Hen.VIII.

Inquest of Office finding the Duke seized, &c. at the Time of the Treason committed; whereas the Trustees were so seized:

By force of such Inquest the Premises came into the King's Hands.

[1] Erroneously for 'Manour.'

Digitized by Google

The Premises in the said Bargain and Sale assured to the said Sir R. Sacheverell notwithstanding the said Attainder, &c.

and the Cõmons in this your said Parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, be enacted ordeigned and establisshed that your said ꝟraunt Sir Richard Sachevell Knyght have holde occupie and enjoye to hym and his heires all the said Manour of Radcliff upon Sore with thappurtenaunces and evy parcell therof with the ꝟryces and Knyghtꝯ Fees therto belongyng with thappurtenaunces whatsoev they be conteyned and specified in the said Indenture of Bargeyn and Sale to hym made by the said Duke. To have and to hold the said Manour and all other the ꝑmysses abovesaid with thappurtenaunces with all and singuler ꝑfittꝯ cõmodities and advantages to the same belongyng, to the said Sir Richard and his heires for ev by ꝟtue of this ꝑsent acte, any Acte of Atteynder ayenst the said Edward late Duke or any other acte or actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made in any wyse notwithstondyng.

II.
Sir R. Sacheverell may enter on the Possession of the King, &c.

and retain all Profits received by him since the said Bargain and Sale.

And by the same auctorite be it further enacted that it shalbe leafull to your said ꝟraunt Sir Richard Sachevell and his heires to entre into and upon the said Manour and all other the ꝑmysses aswell upon the possession of you Soveign Lorde as upon the possession of any other ꝑson or ꝑsonnes seased of the same to thuse of your Highnes or otherwyse, wtout suyng of any Lyvey or Outer le Mayn therof out of your moost gracious hondes by the course and order of your Cõen lawe: And also by the said auctorite that your said ꝟraunt shall have kepe reteign and enjoye to his owne use all and singuler such rentꝯ revenues issues and ꝑfittes as he or any other ꝑson or ꝑsonnes in his name or to his use hath had takyn or reteigned of the said Manour and other the ꝑmysses or any parcell therof syns the daye of making of the said Indenture. And also all such Rentꝯ Revenues Issues and ꝑfittꝯ which any your Eschetour or Eschetours in the said Countie of Notyngham or any your Receyvour or Receyvours Officer or Officers have had ꝑceyved or takyn of the same: To have ꝑceyve and enjoye to the said Sir Richard Sachevell aswell by his owne hondes as by the hondes of the said Eschetour or Eschetours Receyvour or Receyvours Officer or Officers without any Accompt or any other thyng therfor in any mañ of wyse to be yelden payed or made for the same; And that the said Sir Richard and the same Eschetour or Eschetours Receyvour or Receyvours Officer and Officers and evy of them of the same issues ꝑfittes and revenues and evy parcell therof ayenst your Highnes and your Heires be utꝛly acquyted and discharged for ev.

III.
General Savings: For Title of all Parties except the King, &c.

For Copyholders.

For Rents and Services.

Savyng to evy ꝑson and ꝑsonnes and their heires other then you Soveign Lorde and your heires and the said late Duke and his heires the said Thomas Cardinall and Archebisshop of Caunterbury and his heires and the other Cofeoffees named in the said dede of the said Henry late Duke of Buk and their heires and all other ꝑsonnes and their heires any thyng claymyng in the ꝑmysses to thuse of the said Edward late Duke and his heires, all such right title and inꝛest as they or any of them have or had in or to the said Manour Londes Teñtꝯ and other the ꝑmysses with thappurtenaunces or any parcell therof afore the makyng of this ꝑsent Acte: And also to all Copiolders of the said Manour all their title and inꝛest aswell of or to any of the ꝑmysses and evy Custumary Tenauntꝯ holdyng of the said Manour so that they shalnot be advoyded expulsed nor put oute of the said Copiold tenures by the auctorite and ꝟtue of this ꝑsent acte of Parliament: And savyng also unto our said Soveign Lorde and his heires and to evy of our said Soveign Lorde the Kyngꝯ Ligeis and Subjectꝯ and their heires all Rentꝯ and Dueties ꝟvices and Libties goyng oute of the said Manour and other the ꝑmysses or any parcell therof: And that they and evy of them may and shall have lyke remedie for the same Rent or Rentꝯ and for tharrerages of the same, as they have had or shuld have had before this ꝑsent Acte of Parliament enacted and made.

CHAPTER XXVII.

℔ Joñe Marny Milite Dño Marny.

Grant by certain Letters Patent, dated 18 May, 13 Hen. VIII. of the Manors of Little Brickhill, Burton & Esyngton in Buckinghamshire, and the Borough of Buckingham, &c. (late Edward Duke of Buckingham's,) to Henry Marny Lord Marny, and the Heirs of his Body.

And all Rents and Profits thereof.

Markets and Fairs.

Courts Leet, &c.

WHERE the Kyng our Soveign Lorde of his especiall Grace and mere mocion by his ꝛres patentꝯ dated the xviijth daye of Maye in the xiijth yere of his moost noble Reign yave and graunted by the same ꝛres patentꝯ to Henry Marny Knyght Lorde Marny late decessed by the name of his welbeloved and faithfull Counceller Henry Marny Knyght, his Manours of Litill Brikhill Burton and Esyngton with thappurtenaunces in his Countie of Buk, And also his Borough of Buckyngham with thappurtenaunces in the same Countie of Buk with thadvousons of Churches Chapellꝯ and Chauntries Rentꝯ ꝟvices Bonde men Villens and the sequellꝯ of the same Bondmen and Villens, and all other whatsoev to the said Manours and Borough or any of them ꝑteigning or belongyng: The which Manours and Borough and other the ꝑmysses late were of Edward late Duke of Buk the which was atteynted of High Treason and which came to the hondes of our said Soveign Lorde by reason of atteynder and forfeyture of the said late Duke; To HAVE and to holde the said Manours and Borough and the said Advowsons of Churches and other the ꝑmysses with all and singuler ther appurtenaunces to the said Henry Marny and to the heires of the bodie of the said Henry laufully begotten; To holde of our said Soveign Lorde and of his heires in Chief by Knyghtꝯ ꝟryce and by such and like rentꝯ as the said Manours Borough and other the ꝑmysses wer holden before the same forfeyture: AND ov that our said Soveign Lorde of his more habundaunt Grace by the same ꝛres patentꝯ graunted and gave to the sayed Henry Marny all and almañ Issues Revenues Rentꝯ and ꝑfittꝯ of the said Manours Borough and other the ꝑmysses with thappurtenaunces fro the Feast of Saynt Michaell tharchaungell then last paste before the date of the said ꝛres patentes to that tyme cõmyng or growyng; To have and ꝑceyve the same Issues Rentꝯ Revenues and ꝑfittꝯ to the same Henry aswell by his owne hondes as by the hondes of the late and then his Shireff and Eschetour in the Countie aforesaid, and of the Receyvours Baillifes Fermours Tenauntes and Occupiers of the said Manours and Borough and of evy of them, to the ꝑper use of the said Henry without accompt or any other thyng for the ꝑmysses or any of them to our said Soveign Lorde his heires or successours to be yeld payed or to be don: AND ALSO our said Soveign of his foresaid speciall Grace by his said ꝛres patentꝯ graunted to the said Henry that he and his foresaid Heires for ev shuld have at the Borough aforesaid oon mket evy wyke in the Saturdaye and too faires yerely that is to saye, oon faire by three dayes, that is to saye in the Vigill, in the Day, and in the Morowe of the Feast of Thappostellꝯ Peter and Powle; and the other faire by three Dayes, that is to saye, in the Vigill, the Daye, and in the morowe of the feast of Thappostillꝯ Symond and Jude to be holden: And also at the Towne of Litill Brikhill withyn the foresaid Manour of Litell Brikehill in the Countie aforesaid oon mket evy wyke in the Wenesdaye and twoo faires yerely that is to say, oon faire in the Vigill, the Daye and in the Morowe of the Feast of Thappostillꝯ of Philiꝑ and Jacob, and the other faire in the Vigill, the Daye, and the Morowe of the Feast of Saynt Luke the Evangelist to be holden; with Toll, Stallage Pikage and all other thynges to the same mkettꝯ Faires or any of them belongyng or appteignyng, so the same mkettꝯ and faires be not to the Annusaunces of the Faires and mkettes to them adjoynyng: AND ALSO that the said Henry and his heires for ev shuld have Letes and Vieus of Fraunke pleg̃ with all and singuler Fynes Amciamentꝯ and other ꝑfittꝯ which to Letes and Vieus of Fraunkpleg̃ shuld or mought ꝑteyn or belong, of all and singuler Tenauntes Residentꝯ of the said Manours and Borough and all other whatsoev residen or inhabitaunt withyn the ꝑcynct and

Digitized by Google

lymyttes of the same, without any accompt or any other thyng for the pmysses or any of them to our said Soveign Lorde or his heires to be yelden payed or don: Savyng to our said Soveign Lorde all maner Knyght fees to the said Manours or Borough pteynyng or belongyng as by the same tres patentes more at large it doth appere: Nevtheles for dyvs consideracions the Kynges Grace movyng, and by thassent and agreament of John Marny Knyght Lorde Marny Son and heire to the said Lorde Marny; It is ordeigned and enacted by thassent of the King our Soveign Lorde the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this pesent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that the said tres patentes and evy thyng in them conteigned frome the xxiiij daye of Maye last paste shalbe voide and of none effecte.

By Assent of John Son and Heir of said Henry Lord Marny, the said Letters Patents declared void.

II.
The said Manors, &c. assured to the said John Lord Marny, and the Heirs Male of his Body.

And it is further enacted by the auctorite abovesaid that the said Sir John Marny Knyght Lorde Marny shall frome the said xxiiij daye of Maye have hold and enjoye to hym and to the Heires Males of his bodie laufully begoten the said Manours of Litell Brikhill Burton and Esyngton with thappurtenaunces, the Borough of Buk Advowsons Faires mkettes Hereditamentes and all other the pmysses comprised in the said tres patentes; To hold the same of the Kyng our said Soveign Lorde and of his heires in Chief by Knyghtes svyce, And by such and lyke svyce and Rent as the said Manours Borough and other the pmysses before the said forfeyture were holden without any accompt or other thyng yeldyng or paiyng to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde or to his heires for the same, Except onely the svyce abovesaid; Savyng alway and reservyd to our said Soveign Lorde and to his heires, all maner Knyghtes Fees to the said Manours and Borough or any of them pteynyng or belongyng. The said Acte or any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contrary hereof notwithstondyng.

III.
Rents and Profits of the said Manors may be taken without Account, &c.

And furthermore it is enacted by the said auctorite that the said John Marny Knyght Lorde Marny shall have the Rentes Issues and pfittes of all the sayed Manours Borough of Buk Faires mkettes and all other pfittes taken of the same frome the said xxiiij daye of Maye hitherto growyng or cōmyng as well by his owne hondes taken as by his Bailiffes Receyvours or Occupiers of the same and therof to be discharged ayenst the Kyng our Soveign Lorde and his heires without any accompt or other pfite yeldyng or paiyng for the same.

IV.
Henry Lord Marny and his Receivers, &c. acquitted for Receipt of Profits, &c.

And in like maner by the auctorite aforesaid, the said Sir Henry late Lorde Marny his heires executours Administratours Bailiffes Receyvours Fermours and Tenauntes occupiyng the said Manours Borough Faires mkettes and all other the pmysses for the Rentes Issues and pfittes growyng and cōmyng of the said Manours Borough Faires mkettes and other the pmysses, shalbe and by thauctorite of this Acte be discharged ayenst our sayed Soveign Lorde and his heires for receyvyng leviyng and gatheryng of the said rentes issues and pfittes frome the Feast of Saynt Michaell which was in the xiij yere of our sayed Soveign Lorde unto the said xxiiij daye of Maye without any accompt pffitt or other charge yeldyng or growyng for the same.

V.
General Saving.

Savyng to evy other pson or psonnes other then the said Duke and his Heires such Right Title and Intesse as they had in the pmysses or any parcell therof before the said Atteynder of the said Duke, This Acte or any thyng theryn conteigned notwithstondyng.

VI.
Proviso for David Dutton, for the Bailiwick, and a Lease of the said Manour, of Little Brickhill.

Provyded alwey that this psent acte concernyng Sir John Marny Knyght Lorde Marny or any thyng theryn especified or any other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament, be not in any wise hurtfull or pjudiciall to David Dutton oon of the Yomen of the Kynges Garde in or for the adnullyng hurtyng or avoydyng cteyn tres patentes of our Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the Eight beryng date the ix^th daye of February in the xiij yere of his moost riall reign made and graunted by our said Soveign Lorde unto the said David for tyme of his lyfe of thoffice of Bailiwik of the Lordship and Manour of Lytyll Brykhyll with the Membres and Appurtenaunces in the Countie of Buk, and of an annuell fee of xxvj s. viij d. for excisyng of the same office, or of for or concernyng any thyng conteigned and specified in the said tres patentes: Ne that the said Acte or any thyng theryn conteigned, nor any other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament be in anywise hurtfull or pjudiciall unto the said David of for or concernyng a Lease or Graunt made by our said Soveign Lorde of the said Lordshipp and Manour with the Membres and Appurtenaunces unto the said David for tyme of xxj yeres; But that the said tres patentes and evy thyng theryn conteigned and the said Lease and Graunt for the said tyme of Yeres and evy thyng theryn especified and evy of them, be as good and avaylable in the Lawe unto the said David and in the same plyte strength qualite and condicion as they shuld have bene yf the said Acte or any other acte or actes made or to be made in this psent parliament had nev be had or made, any thyng or thynges conteigned in the said Acte or any other Acte or Actes made or to be made in this psent parliament to the contrary or hynderaunce therof notwithstondyng.

VII.
Proviso for Sir And. Wyndesor, for the Stewardship of the said Manors.

Provyded alwey that this Acte extend not ne be in any wise pjudiciall or hurtfull unto Sir Andrewe Wyndesore Knyght to or for any graunt made, by the said Edward late Duke of Bukyngham to the said Sir Andrewe Wyndesore of the Office of Stewardshipp of the said Manours Londes and Tenementes and other the pmysses, before the xxiiij daye of Aprill in the said Fourth yere of our said Soveign Lorde the Kyng, with all fees and cōmodities and arrerages of the same accordyng to the effecte and purporte of his said graunte; as yf this Acte of Atteynder had nev ben had ne made.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

An Acte for the Castell of Dovorr.

All Persons who hold Castles, Manors, &c. by Grant of the King, by Tenure of Castle Ward, shall hold by the Services, Rents, and Customs of old due before such Grants.

Be it enacted by the auctorite of this psent parliament that all and singuler psons that have or holde any Castelles Mans Londes or Tenementes or Hereditamentes by the Gifte or Graunt of our Soveign Lorde the Kyng by any tres patentes of our said Soveign Lorde or otherwyse therof made for tyme of Lyfe in Fee Tayle or Fee Symple, the which Manours Londes and Tenementes wer before holden of the Kyng by Castell Warde and other svyce as of his Castell of Dovorr in the Countie of Kent, that evy of the same psonnes shall from hensforth holde of our said Soveign Lorde by the same svyces, and doo and paye for the same Castell Warde lyke rentes customes and svyces, as wer due and accustōmed to be payed of olde tyme, before any such Graunt or tres patentes therof made.

CHAPTER XXIX.

P M'catoribz de Hansa.

No Act of this Parliament shall prejudice the Merchants of the Hanse of Almayn.

Provyded alweys that none Acte Statute or Ordenaunce had made or to be made in this psent Parliament in any maner of wyse extend or be pjudiciall or hurtfull unto the Marchauntes of the Hanse of Almayn or to any of them havyng the House w'yn the Citie of London cōmonly called Guyldhalda Theotonicoz by what name or names they or any of them be named or called: Any Acte Statutes or Ordenaunces made or to be made to the contrary in anywise notwithstondyng.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXX.

℔ Henr̃ Comite Northumbr.

Grant by Edward Duke of Buckingham to Henry Earl of Northumberland, of the Stewardship of Holderness, in Yorkshire, &c. confirmed: notwithstanding the Attainder of the said Duke for Treason.

WHEIR Edward late Duke of Buk by his lres patentꝯ beryng date the xx^ti daye of Maye the first yere of the reign of our Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the eight gave and graunted to Henry Erle of Northumbreland the Office of Steward or Stewardshiꝑ of the Lordshiꝑ of Holdernes in the Countie of York, and of all other his Manours Londes and Teñtꝯ in the Counties of York and Lincoln, w^t a yerely fee or annuite of xx li. goyng out of the said Lordshipp and other ꝑmysses for thexꝯcisyng of the same; And where also the said late Duke by his said lres Patentꝯ gave and graunted to the said Erle the office of Maister or Maistershiꝑ of all his Parkes and Warennes in the said Counties, To have and to hold the said Offices and Annuite to the said Erle ꝑme of his lyfe as by the said lres patentes more playnly doth appere; Wherfore be it ordeigned by the Kyng our Soveign Lorde by thassent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Cõmens in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that the said lres patentꝯ and evy thyng in them conteigned be of as good strength effecte plite and qualitie to the said Erle ꝑme of his lyfe, as they were before any Treason cõmytted by the said late Duke of Bukyngham, And as yf the said late Duke had nev be atteynted or convicte of any treason.

CHAPTER XXXI.

℔ Andrea Wyndesore Milite & Antonio Wyndesore Armigo.

Act of Attainder against Edward Duke of Buckingham, shall not prejudice his Grants to Sir Andrew Wyndsor and Ant. Wyndsor.

BE YT ENACTED by auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament that the Acte of Atteynder of Edward Duke of Bukyngham, or any other Acte or Actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made, extend not ne be in anywyse ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull unto Sir Andrewe Wyndesore Knyght ne to Antony Wyndesore Esquyer, for any graunt or grauntes made by the said Edward late Duke of Bukyngham to the said Sir Andrewe and to the said Antony Wyndesore or to any of them, of any office or offices of Stewardshippes of any Manours Londes or Teñtꝯ which wer to the said late Duke before the said xxiiij^ti daye of Aprill the said Fourth yere of our said Soveign Lorde the Kyng; But be it enacted that the said Sir Andrewe Wyndesore and Antony and evy of theym may and shall have and enjoye the sayed office or offices to them and evy of them by the said late Duke graunted, according to the effecte and p'porte of his said graunt or grauntes, with all fees and cõmodities and arrerages of the same ꝓteynyng to any such office or offices in like mañ and fourme as if the said late Duke had nev ben atteynted of any treason: And as if this Acte of Atteynder nor no other Atteynder of the said Edward had nev ben had ne made.

CHAPTER XXXII.

℔ Henr̃ Wiat Mil.

The Gavelkind Lands of Sir Henry Wyatt in Kent disgavelled.

THE KYNG our Soveign Lorde, for ꝯteyn consideracions hym movyng by thadvyse and assent of the Lordes sp̃uall and Temporall and Cõmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, enacteth ordeyneth and stablissheth, That all the Lordshippes Manours Londes Tenementꝯ Advousons Possessions and Hereditamentꝯ the which Sir Henry Wiat Knyght hath to his own use or any other hath to thuse of the same Sir Henry of estate of inheritaunce of the nature and tenure of Gavelkynd in the Countie of Kent, be from hensforth for evmore discharged and in no wyse of the nature of Gavelkynd ne departed ne departable amongest heires males; But be of the nature of other Londes and Tenementꝯ at the Cõen lawe descendable and descend to the heires at the Cõen lawe for evmore, in such mañ and fourme as yf they wer not ne had not ben of the nature ne tenour of Gavelkynd.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

℔ Georgio Comite Salop̃.

Grant of the late Duke of Buckingham to George Earl of Shrewsbury, of the Stewardship of his Manors, &c. in Staffordshire, confirmed; notwithstanding the Duke's Attainder.

WHERE AS Edward late Duke of Buk by his lres Patentꝯ beryng date the xx^ti daye of Maye the Firste yere of the reign of our Soveign Lorde King Henry the eight, gave and graunted to George Erle of Shrouesbury the office of Stuard and Stuardshippes of all his Lordshippes Manours Londes and Tenementꝯ in the Countie of Stafford, And also thoffice of the Maistershiꝑ of the Game of all his Parkes or Warrens in the Countie aforesaid, with a yerely fee or annuyte of Fyve poundes sterlingꝯ goyng out of the said Lordshippes Manours Londes and Teñtꝯ and other the ꝑmysses for excisyng of the said Offices; To have and to hold the said Offices and Annuitie for ꝑme of lyfe of the said Erle as by the said lres Patentes more playnly it doth appere; Wherfor be it ordeigned and enacted by the Kyng our Soveign Lorde by thassent of the Lordes Sp̃uall and Temporall and the Cõmens in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that the said lres patentꝯ and evy thyng in them conteigned concernyng the said Offices and Fee or Annuitie be of good strength and effecte to the said Erle ꝑme of his lyfe, as they wer before any treason cõmytted or done by the said late Duke of Bukyngham, and as yf the said late Duke had nev be atteynted or convicte of any treason by course of the Cõen Lawe or Acte of Parliament, And as yf noo Office had beyn founde after, upon the atteynder of the said late Duke; any Atteynder Office founde, or other Acte or Actes in this ꝑsent parliament made or to be made to the contrye notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

℔ Elizabeth Uxe Gilb̃ti Taylboys.

HUMBLY sheweth unto your moost excellent Highnes your true and faithfull Subjectes and ꝯvauntꝯ Sir George Tailboys Knyght and Gilbert Taylboys Son and heire apparaunt to the said Sir George, That where the said Gilbert hath maried and taken to his Wyfe Elizabeth doughter of John Blount Esquyer, by which mariage aswell the said Sir George Taylboys Knyght as the said Gilbert Taylboys have receyved not alonely great sõmes of money, but also many benyfittꝯ to their right mych comforte. In consideracion wherof and for the great love favour and affeccion that aswell the said Sir George Taylboys as the said Gilbert Taylboys

Digitized by Google

his Son have and bere towerd the said Elizabeth, your said Oratours moost humbly besecheth your Highnes that by thassent of the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cõmons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, to ordeyn establissh and enacte that the said Elizabeth maye have hold and enjoye for ℞me of her lyfe naturall without empechement of any waste thies Lordshippes Manours Londes Tenementz and Hereditamentz hereafter ensuyng which be of thenheritaunce of the said Sir George Taylboys, that is to saye; All the Houses Londes and Hereditamentz that the said Sir George Taylboys or Gilbert Taylboys his Son or any of theym or any other pson or psonnes to their use or to thuse of any of theym have or hath in possession or revcion or otherwise in the Citie of Lincoln; And also the Manours of Skeldyngthorp̃ Bamburgh Freskeney Sotby and Faldyngworth in the Countie of Lincoln; And all the Londes Tenementz Rentz Revcions ℟vyces and Hereditamentz that the said Sir George Taylboys or Gilbert Taylboys his Son or any of theym or any other pson or psonnes to their use or to thuse of any of theym hath or have in possession or revcion or otherwyse in Skeldyngthorp̃ Bamburgh Freskeney Sotby and Faldyngworth in the said Countie; The Manours of Newton Keme and Hesill in the Countie of York and all Londes Tenementz and Hereditamentz that the said Sir George and Gylbert or any of theym or any other pson or psonnes to their use or to thuse of any of theym hath or have in possession revcion or in use in Newton Keme and Hesyll in the said Countie of York; And also the Manour Yevilton in the Countie of Somℜ and all Londes and Tenementz and Hereditamentes that the said Sir George Taylboys or Gilbert Taylboys his Son or any of theym or any other pson or psonnes to their use or to the use of any of theym hath or have in possession revcion or in use in Yevilton in the said Countie of Somℜ: The remaynder of all the said Measuages Manours Londes Tenementz and Hereditamentz and other ℘mysses after the decease of the said Elizabeth to such pson and psonnes as they shuld have done yf this psent Acte had nev ben had nor made. Savyng to evy pson and psonnes and their heires and Successours other then the said Sir George Tailboys Knyght and Gilbert Tailboys and their Heires, and the said other psonnes to their uses or to thuse of any of theym and their heires, all such right title accion entre use and inℜest in or to the ℘mysses and evy of theym as they shuld have had yf this acte nev had bene made ne had.

For assuring a Life Estate in certain Manors, &c. of Sir Geo. Talboys and his Son Gilbert Talboys, to Elizabeth Wife of the said Gilbert.

General Saving.

CHAPTER XXXV.

An Acte for George Roll to hold his place.

IN moost humble wyse besechith your discrete Wysedoms George Rolle deputed and made Clerk and keap of the Kynges Recordes of the Cõen Bench at Westm̃ remaynyng in the Kynges House ther called the Kynges Tresour Hous otherwyse of late called Hel, by Sir Robt Brudenell Knyght nowe Chief Justice of the said Cõen Bench in whose custodie and keaping the said Recordes doo remayn, which Keaper or Officer for the tyme beyng and all and evy pson or psonnes exℭcisyng and occupiyng the same have hereof always sevally byn made by the Chieff Justice of the said Bench for the tyme beyng Kepar and Clerk of the said Recordes in the said House; and sõme of them after ther long good sure and pfit knowlech and experience had in the same office have byn removed frome the same office at the admyssion and entre of dyvs and many newe Chieff Justices of the said Cõen Bench at the pleasure of evy such Chieff Justice so newely made; which hath not byn onely to ther greate hurte ℘judice and losse of tyme of the same Clerk soo removed, but also to the Kynges Subjectes of this his Realme which must have ℞mely recourse to the said Clerk for dyvs of the said Recordes to be exemplefied or ℭtefied under the Kynges Seall, for execution of olde Jugementz and pcesse in the said Recordes specified to be had and sued, or for the revsall of Errours in the pcesse or Jugementz specified in the said Recordes, have had long delaye and great hynderaunce because the said Clerk newely entred into the same office hath not had experience nor leke knowlich ne can have but by long exℭcyse and contynuaunce in the same office in nor of the said Recordes for the expedicion of ther causes, which hath beyn to the great charge longer let and retardacion of all the Kynges Subjectes in ther said Causes; That yt may therfor pleas the Kynges Highnes of his habundant Grace with thassent of the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Comens of this ℘sent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, to establisshe and enacte that the said George Rolle which nowe hath long good and pfit knowlich and experience by reason of his long contynuance of use and exℭcyse which he hath had in the said Office, may have hold exℭcise occupie and enjoye the same Office for ℞me of his lyfe by reason of his admission by the said Robt as Chieff Justyce of the said Cõen Bench to the said Office, with all fees pfittes and cõmodities to the same of right appteignyng and belongyng by hymselfe or by his sufficient depute by the Chefe Justice of the same Bench for the tyme beyng to be admytted, duryng the life of the said George: any Use heretofore to the contrie had or used in anywyse notwithstondyng. Provyded alway that the said George be removeable frome the same office by the [Chife [1]] Justice of the same Bench for the tyme beyng for such Offences Omyssion Defaute and Negligence, which by the Lawes of this Realme be cause of forfayture of the same Office; This Acte in any wise notwithstonding. (a)

George Roll, being appointed Keeper of the Records of the Common Pleas, by the Chief Justice, shall hold his Office during Life; not removable by any future Chief Justice, except for Misconduct.

[1] Interlined on the Roll.

[a] The last Article entered on the Roll of this Year is numbered 36, and intituled in the Margin, "A Dischardge for Edmond Shaa." It is an Examination in Latin before the Chancellor and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, as to the Idiotcy or Sanity of the said Edmond Shaa, and a Decree by the Chancellor in favour of his Sanity.

Digitized by Google

Anno 21° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1529.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, xxj°.

STATUTES MADE IN THE SESSION OF PARLIAMENT BEGUN TO BE HOLDEN IN THE CITY OF LONDON, ON WEDNESDAY THE THIRD DAY OF NOVEMBER, AND THENCE CONTINUED AND PROROGUED TO THE NEXT DAY, AND THEN HOLDEN AT WESTMINSTER, IN THE TWENTY-FIRST YEAR OF THE REIGN OF K. HENRY, VIII.

CHAPTER I.

The Kynges Highnesse his geñall ꝑdon.

THE KYNG oure Soveraigne Lorde, callyng to his blessed and moost gracious remembraunce the dayly and manyfolde daungers wherin his good and lovyng subjectes of this his realme of England doo and may incurre by thynges done ꝑpetrated and cõmytted contrary to the Ordre of his Lawes, and havyng alway tender iye with mercy pyte and compassion toward his said Subjectes, myndyng of his high goodnes and greate benignyte so always to ymparte the same unto them, as Justice beynge dayly administred all rigour be excluded, and the greate and benivolent myndes of the Kynges said Subjectes largely and many tymes approved toward his Highnes by corespondence of gratitude reacquited; Of his mere mocion benignyte and liberalite by auctorite of his parlyament hath geven and graunted his liberall and free pardon to his said good and lovyng Subjectes and to eu̯y of them, to be had taken and [enjoyned[1]] to and by them and every of them by vertue of this ꝑsent acte in maner and fourme ensuyng, THAT is to wyt; The Kynges Highnes of his said benignyte and high liberalite is full and resolutely contented and pleased that it be ordeyned establisshed and enacted by auctorite of this his said parliament, that all and every of his said Subjectes as well Sp̃uall as Temporall the Heires Successours Executours and Administratours of them and every of them and all and singuler bodies in any maner of wise Corporat, Cyties Boroughes Shires, Rydynges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages and Tythynges and every of them, the successours and the successour of every of them shalbe by the auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament acquyted pardoned, released and discharged, ageynst his Highnes his Heires Successours and Executours and eu̯y of them, of all and all maner offences contemptes, trespas, wronges, deceytes, mysdemeanours, forfetours penaltes and ꝑfities sũmes of money paynes of Dethe and paynes [of[2]] corporall and pecuniary; and geñally of all other thinges causes quarels sutes jugementes and execucions in this present acte herafter not excepted nor forprised, which may be or can be by his Heighnes in any wise or by any meane pardoned, before and unto the last day of the moneth of Octob̃r in the xxj yere of his moost noble raigne, to every of his said Subjectes Bodies Corporate, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridynges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages and Tythynges or to any of them.

The King's Pardon to all Persons and Corporations;

Of all Offences, Forfeitures, Pains of Death, or other Pains corporal or pecuniary, Suits, Quarrels, &c. unto the End of October, 21 Henry VIII.

II. This Pardon shall be as effectual as if the several Offences, Suits, &c. were therein specified; and shall extend to all Matters not specially excepted.

AND ALSO the Kynges Highnes is contented that it be enacted by auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament, that this said free pardon shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe to every of his said Subjectes of this his realme, and to all and every of the said Bodies Corporate Cities, Boroughes, Shyres, Rydynges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages and Tythynges and to eu̯y of them, by thesse generall Wordes before rehersed in all thynges whiche be not herafter excepted, as the said Pardon shuld have been yf all offences contemptes forfetours causes, maters, sutes, quarels, jugementes, execucions, penaltes, and all other thynges nat hereafter excepted, had be perticulerly singulerly specially and playnly pardoned named rehersed and specyfyed by ꝑpre or expresse wordes and names, in ther kyndes natures and qualities in wordes and termes therunto requisite in the said pardon; and that his said Subjectes nor any of them their Heires Executours or Administratours nor the Heires Executours or Administratours of any of them nor any of the said Bodies Corporate Cities Boroughes, Shires Ridynges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, nor Tythynges, nor any of them, be sued vexed or inquieted in their bodies goodes landes nor catels for any maner matter cause contempt mysdemenour forfeyture trespas offence or any other thynge suffred done or cõmitted before the said last daye of Octob̃r, agaynst the Kynges Highnes,

[1] enjoyed *Printed Copies.*

[2] *Printed Copies* omit.

Digitized by Google

his Crowne ꝓrogatyf, Lawes, Statutes or Dignitye, but only for suche causes matters and offences as be specially and playnely rehersed in the excepc̃ons and forprises in this ꝑsent pardon hereafter mencyoned and for non other; any statute or statutes lawes customes use or ꝓcedent heretofore had made or used to the contrary in any wyse notwithstondyng.

III. Grant to the Parties of all Forfeitures pardoned.

ALSO the Kynges Highnes of his bounteous liberalitie, by auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament graunteth and frely gyveth unto his said Subjectes and to every of them, and to ev̄y of the said Bodies Corporate Cities Boroughes Shyres Rydynges Hundredes Lathes Wapentakes Townes Villages and Tythinges and to ev̄y of them, all suche goodes catels fynes yssues ꝓfyties amerciamẽtes forfetures and sõmes of Money by any of them forfeyted, which to his Highnes doo or shulde belonge or apperteyne by reason of any offence contempte mysdemenour trespas matter cause or quarell suffred done or cõmytted by them or any of them before the said laste day of Octobr, which be nat herafter specyally and playnly forprised and excepted in this ꝑsent pardon: And that all and every the Kynges said Subjectes, and all and ev̄y Bodies Corporate Cyties Boroughes Shyres Rydynges Hundredes Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villages and Thythynges, may by hymselfe or his or their Attourney or Attorneys plede and mynystre this ꝑsent acte and free pardon, for his or their discharge of and for ev̄y thinge that is therby pardoned, without any fee or other thinge therfor in anywise payenge to any ꝑson or persones for pledyng writyng or entre of the jugement, or for any other cause conc̄nyng the same, but only xij d. to the Clerk that shall entre the plee matter or jugement for his or their discharge in that behalf; any estatute or use to the contrary natwithstandyng.

This Pardon may be pleaded without Fee, except 12 d.

IV. This Pardon shall be taken most beneficially for the Parties.

AND FURTHERMORE the Kynges Highnes is contented that yt be enacted by auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament that his said free pardon, in all maner of Courtes of his Lawes and els where, shalbe reputed demed and juged alowed and taken, as well in the wordes and clauses of the excepc̃ons and forprises specified in this ꝑsent pardon and acte, as in all and singuler the other clauses wordes and sentence mencyoned and rehersed in the said free pardon, most beneficially and avaylably to all and singuler his said Subjectes of this his Realme, and to ev̄y of the said Bodies corporated Cyties Boroughes Shyres Rydynges Hundredes Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villages and Thythynges and every of them, and most strongly in barre and discharge agaynst his Highnes his heires successours and executours in ev̄y thinge, without obstacle chalenge or other delay whatsoever it be to be made pleded objected or aleged by the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde his Heirs Successours or Executours, or by his or any of their generall Attourney or Attourneys or by any other person or ꝑsons for his Heighnes or any of his Heires Successours or Executours.

V Penalty on Officers suing out Writs, &c. for any Matters hereby pardoned; Treble Damages to Party grieved.

AND FURTHERMORE it is enacted by the Kyng our Sov̄aign Lorde and by auctorite of this present parliament, that yf any Officer or Clerk of his High Courtes cõmonly called the Kynges Benche, Chauncery and Comon Place or of his Escheker or any other Offycer or Clerk of any other of his Courtes within this Realme, after the feest of the Natyvyte of our Lorde God next cõmyng, make out or wryte out any maner of wryttes or other ꝓcesse or any extractes or other ꝑceptes, wherby any ꝑsone or ꝑsones of his said Subjectes or any of the said Bodies corporated Cyties Boroughes Shyres Rydynges Hundredes Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villages and Thythynges or any of them shalbe in any wyse arested attached distrayned sommoned or otherwyse vexed troubled or greved in their bodies, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattels or in eny of them, for or bycause of any maner of thing acquited pardoned released or discharged by this ꝑsent Acte of free pardon, he soo offendyng and therof laufully condempned shall yelde and pay for recompence therof to the partie soo greved or offended treble damages, accompted as parcell of those damages all costes of the sute; And neverthelesse all and singuler such writtes processe extractes and preceptes made or to be made for or upon any maner thynge acquyted pardoned released or discharged by this ꝑsent Acte of free pardon shalbe utterly voyde and of non effecte.

VI. Exceptions: High Treason, Murder, Sacrilege, Felonies above 20 s. Outlawries for Treasons, &c. Other Outlawries pardoned.

EXCEPTE always and forprysed out of this pardon all maner of High Treason, all prepensed and voluntary murders, all robberyes of Churches, & robberies done upon (') mens ꝑsons, all other felonyes and robberies by the comen lawe of fellonous takyng of any money goodes or cattels above the value of xx s. all fellonous brennyng of Houses, all carnall ravysshementes of Women, all rasynges of Recordes, all Outlaries of High Treason and of all maner of felonyes other than fellonyes to the said value of xx s. or under [the[1]] sõme: And that all other Outlaries had or promulged upon or agaynst any ꝑson or ꝑsones for any cause, nat beyng Treason Murder or Felloney above the said sõme of xx s. to be pardoned by the general Wordes of this pardon aforesaid, soo alway that the same ꝑsones and every of them stand to right to answere or satisfie the partie at whose sute he is outlawed accordyng to the lawes of thys Realme.

VII. Other Exceptions: Premunire; Quare Impedit; Ravishment of Wards; Concealments of Customs, Riots, Routs, &c. Unlawful Inclosures; Alienations in Mortmain; Intrusions; Throwing down Public Crosses. Recognisances forfeited.

ALSO EXCEPTED and forprised out of this pardon all offences and contemptes cõmytted and done agaynste the statute or statutes of provysion & premunire or any of them, and all forfeytures and tytles that may growe to the Kynges Highnes by reason of any of the same estatutes, and all tytles and accions of Quare impedit, and all ravysshementes of the Kynges Wardes, all wastes of the Kynges Woodes in his Forestes Parkes or Chases, all conceylmentes of Customes and Subsedies, all ryotes routes and unlaufull assembles cõmytted and done above the nombre of xx ꝑsons: And also excepte and forprised out of this pardon all yssues and ꝓfites fynes and other penalties for inclosurs of Landes, and issues profites fynes and other penalties for decays of Houses of Husbandry, yf that the same inclosures be not reformed and the Landes put in tillage or the said Houses nat reedified before the last day of Septembr next comyng: And also excepte all maner of alienacions and gyftes into mortmayne or to thuse of any maner of mortmayne; and all Intrusions had made or done in any Maners landes tenementes or other hereditamentes sythen the fest of Seynt Michel the Archangell whiche was in the xx yere of the Reigne of our said Sov̄aigne Lorde: And also all offences cõmitted by dyggyng downe or castyng downe of any crosse or crosses whiche stode or were set in any comen or High way or wayes; and all and singuler dettes other then dettes growen upon Recognysaunces beyng allredy forfeted for suerte of the Peas, or for apparaunce at any day or place:

[1] or to *Printed Copies.* [2] that *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

Accounts and Actions thereon.

Escapes of Convicts.

Debts to the Crown by Judgement, &c.

Issues forfeited, Fines affered, &c. to the Amount of 100 Shillings.

All other Fines pardoned.

And excepted and forprysed out of this pardon all accomptes, and all accions sutes and impeticions for the same accomptes and arrerages of accomptes and for the said Dettes or any of them hereby excepted and forprised; All Homages and Relyeffes, all wylfull escapes aswell of cōvyctes as other dettes which were due to the most noble Kyng of famous memory Kyng Henry the vij. or to any p̄son or p̄sons to his use by any condemnacion recognisaunce obligacion or otherwise. All and singuler those Forfetours due to oure Sov̄aign Lorde Kyng Henry the viij. by any penall statute or statutes which be conv̄ted into the nature of Dett by jugement or by agrement of the offenders before the fyrst day of this p̄sent parliament; and all forfetours and other penaltes and profytes growen or due by reason of any offence or acte cōmytted or done contrary to any Statute or Statutes or contrary to the comon Lawe, wherof any seasure is made or any informacion gyven to the Kynges Eschequer or any sute there cōmensed before the said first day of this parliament, or wherof the Kynges Highnes by his Byll signed or otherwyse heretofore hath made any gyft or assignement to any of his s̄vauntes: And also excepted all yssues forfeted fynes am̄ciamentes afferred taxed set extreted or juged sev̄ally and perticulerly [extended [1]] to the sūme of C s. or above that sūme. And that all and singuler other fynes as well fynes pro licencia concordandi as other, and all other yssues and amerceamentes aswell reall as other, which sev̄ally or perticulerly extende nat to the said sūme of C s. whyther they be totted or nat totted taken to the charge of the Shyryf or nat taken to his charge extreted or nat extreted, wherther they be torned into dett or nat dett and nat beyng levyed nor receyved by any Sheryfes or Sheryf Baylyf Mynysters or other Officers shall be fully clere and playnly pardoned and discharged agaynst the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lorde his Heires and Successours for ever.

VIII. Sheriffs discharged of Fines hereby pardoned, upon their own Oaths.

And it is further enacted by the auctorite aforsaid, that in case yt be objected to any Sheryf or Sheryfs or other Accomptauntes in the Kynges Court of Eschequer or in any other his Courtes, that any Sheryf or Sheryfes or other Officers Accomptaunt hath receyved or taken any suche fynes yssues or am̄cementes before pardoned released and acquyted, that then every suche Sheryf & Sheryfs and other Accomptauntes shalbe discharged released pardoned and acquyted therof by his or their othe without any further tryall in that behalf.

CHAPTER II.

An Acte conc̄ninge suche as shall take Seyntwary for Fellonye or Murder.

All Felons and Murderers taking Sanctuary shall make their Abjuration, &c at the Time appointed by the Coroner; and be marked in the Hand with the Letter A. or in Default shall lose all Benefit of such Sanctuary.

Be it enacted by the Kyng our Sov̄aigne Lorde and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Comons in this p̄sent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, That if any Parson take Seyntwary in any Church Churchyarde or other Holy Place for Felonye or Murder, where he ought by the Lawes and Customes of this Realme to have his abjuracyon for the same, that than the same Felon or Murderer shall take his abjuracion and passage out of the same Church Churchyarde or other Holy Place at such a day and tyme as shalbe lymytted to hym by the Coroner of the Shyre or Place wherin he taketh suche Sentwary; and that the Coroner immediatly after his confession and before his abjuracion shall cause every such Felon or Murderer to be marked with an hote yron upon the brawne of the thombe of the right hande with the Signe of an A. to the entent he may the better be knowen amonge the Kynges Subjectes that he was abjured: And than to gyve hym his abjuracion, and to be used in all other thinges as hath ben accustomed: And that all Mayres, Bailyfs and Constables shalbe attendaunt at the Cōmaundement of the Coroner for the due Execucion therof as they wyll answere at their parels to the Kyng̃ Highnes for the same. And yf any Felon or Murdrer that ought to have any suche Abjuracion refuse to take his passage out of the said Seyntwary at such tyme as shalbe lymytted to hym by the said Coroner, that than the said Felon and Murderer so refusyng shall lose the benefyte of the same Seyntwarye and be taken out of the same and cōmytted to pryson; And further to be ordred for his offence after his merytes without any restitucyon to Seyntwarye for the same.

CHAPTER III.

An Acte conc̄ninge Delayes in Assises.

Plaintiffs in Assise may sever and abridge their Plaints.

For as muche as Assyses which have ben [though [2]] the most spedy remedy be now by occasyon of pledyng of many barres to moytes and parties of the Landes put in vewe and playnt [grealy [3]] delayed for difficulties and dyvysion of pledyng, And one cause therof is because the [Plaintifes in the Assise in such Plees to Moieties and Parties, cannot by the Law abrydge theyre Playntes: For Remedy wherof be it enacted That the [4]] Playntyf in every Assyse from hensforth may at his pleasure sever and abridge his playnt of any part or partes wherunto any barre is pledyd [by moyte, in like maner as he [5]] myght doo in case the plees in barre had be made and dyvyded to any c̄teyntie or nombre of Acres in the playnt; [and that the Plaint [6]] for the resydue of the parte or parties of the Landes nat abrydged shalbe and stande good and effectuall in the Lawe.

[1] extending *Printed Copies.* [2] thought *Printed Copies.* [3] greatly *Printed Copies.*

[4], [6] These Words omitted in the Roll are supplied from the oldest Printed Copies.

[5] in suche lyke maner as he or they *Old Printed Copies.*
by Moiety in like manner as he or they *Modern Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE conc̄ninge Executors of laste Willes and Testamentꝭ.

Cases of Refusal of Executors to act in the Sale of Lands devised.

WHERE dyvers sondry psons before this tyme, havyng other psons seased to their uses of and in Landes and other Hereditamentes, to and for the declaracion of their Wylles, have by ther last wylles and testamentes willed and declared suche their said Landes Tenementes or other Hereditamentes to be solde by their Executours, as well to and for the paymentes of their dettes pformance of their legacies, necessary and convenyent fyndyng of their Wyves, vertuous bryngyng up̄ and avauncement of their chyldren to maryage, as also for other charitable dedes to be done and executed by their Executours for the helth of their soules; and notwithstondyng such truste and confidence so by them put in their said Executo's it hath oftentymes ben sene, where such last wylles and testamentes of such Landes Tenementes and other Hereditamentes hath ben declared, and in the same dyv̄s Executours named and made, that after the decease of such Testatours some of the same Executours wyllyng to accomplysshe the truste and confidence that they ware put in by the said Testatour, have [excepted[1]] and taken upon them the charge of the said Testament, and have ben redy to fulfyll and pforme all thynges conteyned in the same; and the resydue of the same Executours uncharytably, contrary to the truste that they were put in, have refused to intermedle in anywyyse with the execucion of the said wyll and testament or with the sale of such Landes so wylled to be solde by the Testatour: And Forasmoche as a bargayn and sale of such Landes Tenementes or other Hereditamentes so wylled by any pa-son to be solde by his Executours after his decease, after the oppynyon of dyv̄s psons can in no wyse be good or effectuall in the lawe onles the same bargayne and sale be made by the hole nombre of the executours named to and for the same, by reason wherof aswell the dettes of such Testatours hath rested unpayed and unsatisfied to the greate daunger and parell of the soules of such Testatours, and to the greate hynderance and many tymes to the utter undoyng of their creditours, as also the legacies (') bequestes made by the Testatour to his wyf chyldren and for other charitable dedes to be done for the welth of the soule of the same testatour that made the same testament hath ben also unperformed, aswell unto the extreme mysery [by[2]] the wyfe and chyldren of the said testatour, as also unto the lett of pformance of other cherytable dedes for the welth of the soule of the said testatour, to the displeasure of Almighty God: For the Remedy wherof be it enacted ordeyned and establysshed by the auctorite of this p̄sent parlyament, that where parte of the Executours named in any such testament of any such parson so makyng or declaryng any such wyll of any Landes Tenementes or other Hereditamentes to be solde by his Executours after the deth of any such testatour, do refuse to take upon hym or them the admynystracion and charge of the same testament and last wyll wherin they be so named to be Executours, and the resydue of the same Executours do accepte and take upon them the cure and charge of the same testament and last wyll, that than all bargayns and sales of such Landes Tenementes or other Hereditamentes so wylled to be solde by the Executours of any such Testatour, as well heretofore made as hereafter to be made, by hym or them only of the said Executours that so dothe accept or that heretofore hath accepted and taken upon him or them any such cure or charge of Administracion of any such will or testament, shall be as good and as effectuall in the Lawe as yf all the resydue of the same Executours, named in the said testament, so refusyng the Administracion of the same testament, had joyned with hym or them in the makyng of the bargayne and sale of such Landes Tenementes or other Hereditamentes so wylled to be solde by their Executours of any such Testatour, which here tofore hath made or declared or that hereafter shall make or declare any such wyll of any such Landes Tenementes or other Hereditamentes after his decease to be solde by his Executours.

Where some of the Executors refuse, and others desire, to act in Execution of a Will, Bargains and Sales of Lands, devised to be sold, shall be good if made by the acting Executors only.

II.
Act shall not extend to Wills heretofore made.

PROVYDED alway that this acte shall not extende to gyve power or auctorite to any Executour or Executours at any tyme herafter to bargayn or put to sale any Landes Tenementes or Hereditamentes by vertue and auctorite of any wyll or testament heretofore made, otherwyse than they myght do by the course of the comon lawe afore the makyng of this Acte.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTE conc̄ninge Fynes & sōmes of Moneye to be taken by the Ministers of Busshops and other Ordinaries of Holye Churche for the p̄bate of Testam'ꝭ.

Stat. 31 Edw. III. st. 1. chapter 4. and Stat. 3 Henry V. chap. 8. respecting Fees on Probates, &c.

WHERE in the parliament holden at Westmynstre in the xxxj yere of the raigne of the Noble Kyng of famous memory Edward the Thred, upon the cōplaynt of his people for the outragious and grevous fynes and sōmes of of Money taken by the Mynistres of Bysshops and of other Ordynaries of Holy Churche for the p̄bate of Testamentes, and for the acquitaunces by the said Ordinaries to be made conc̄nyng the same, the said Noble Kyng in the same parliament openly charged and cōmaunded the Archbisshop̄ of Caunterbury and the other Bysshops for the tyme beyng that amendement therof shuld be had; And yf none amendement were therof had yt was by the auctorite of the same parliament accorded, that the Kyng therof shulde make enquery by his Justices of such opp̄ssion and extorcions, and that the same Justices shulde here and determyn them as well at the sute of the Kyng as of the ptie as (') olde tyme hath ben used, as by the same Estatute playnly appereth: And where at the Parliament holden at Westm̄ in the thred yere of the Raigne of Kyng Henry the fyveth yt was resyted, that the Cōmons of the Realme had often

[1] accepted *Printed Copies.* [2] and *Printed Copies.* [3] of *Printed Copies.* [4] of *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

complayned them [of[1]] dyvs parliamentes of that, that dyvs Ordynaries take for the probacion of Testamentes and other thinges therunto belongyng sōmtyme xl. s. somtyme lx. s. and somtyme more agaynst right and justice, where in the tyme of Kyng Edwarde the Thred, men were wont to pay for such causes but two shillynges vj pence or fyve shillynges at the moost, by which unlawfull exaccions the testamentes of the testatours might not be executed accordyng to ther last Wylles; It was than enacted for the avoydyng of such oppressions that noo Ordynary from thensforth shuld take for the probacion of any testament and inventuary or for other thynges to the same belongyng any more than was accustomed and used in the tyme of the said Noble Kyng Edward the Thyrde, upon payne to yelde to the partie so greved thre tymes as moche as the said Ordynaries dyd so receyve; which Acte dyd endure but to the next parliament folowyng by reason that the Ordynaries dyd than promyse to reforme and amende the said oppressions and exaccions: And for that, that the said unlawfull exaccions of the said Ordynaries and their Ministres be nothyng reformed nor amended but greatly augmented and encreased, agaynst right and justice and to the greate empoverysshement of the Kynges Subjectes; The Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde by the assent of the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Comons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, hath ordeyned establisshed and enacted that from the fyrst day of Aprell in the yere of our Lorde God M'VCxxx that nothyng shalbe demaunded receyved nor taken by any Bysshop Ordynary Archdeaken Chauncellour Cōmyssary officiall, nor any other maner of person or persons whatsoever they be, which nowe have or whyche at any tyme herafter shall have auctorite or pouer to take or receyve probacyon insynuacion or approbacion of testament or testamentes, by hymself or themself nor by his or their Regesters, Scribes, Praisers, Sommoners Apparatours or by any other of their Ministers, for the pbacion insynuacion and approbacion of any testament or testamentes, or for wrytyng sealyng praisyng regrystring fyne makyng of inventuaries gyvyng of acquytaunces or for any other maner of cause concnyng the same, where the goodes of the testatour of the said testament or person so dyeng do nat amount clerely over and above the value of an hundreth shillynges sterlyng, excepte only to the scrybe to have for wrytyng of the pbate of the Testament of hym deceased whose goodes shall not be above the same clere value of an hundreth shillynges, vj pense; and for the Cōmission of mynistracion of the goodes of any man deceasynge intestate not beyng above lyke value of C. s. clere [and[2]] vi d. And that neverthelesse the Bysshop Ordynarye or other person or persones havyng power or auctorite to take or receyve the probacion or approbacion of the Testamentes, refuse nat to approve any suche testament beyng laufully tended or offred to them to be proved or approved, wherof the goodes of the testatour or person so dyeng amount nat above the value of an hundreth shillynges sterlynges; so that the said Testament be exhibited to hym or them in wrytyng with waxe therunto affyxed redy to be sealed, and that the same testament be laufully proved before the same Ordynary before the sealyng, to be ([3]) trewe hole and last testament of the same testatour in such forme as hath ben comonly accustomed in that behalf: And whan the goodes of the testatour doth amount over and above the cleare value of an hundreth shillynges and do nat excede the somme of xl. li. sterlyng, that than no Bisshop Ordynary nor other maner of person or persons what soo ever he or they be, nowe havyng or whiche here after shall have auctoritie to take pbacion or approbacion of any testament or testamentes as is aforesaid, by them self nor any of their said regysters, scribes praysers sommoners apparatours nor any other ther Mynisters, for the probacion insynuacyon and approbacyon of any testament or testamentes or for the regystryng sealyng wrytyng, praysyng, makyng of inventuaryes gyvyng of acquitances fynes or any other thyng concernyng the same, shall take or cause to be taken of any person or psons but only thre shyllinges vj d and nat above, wherof to be to the said Bisshop or Ordynary or to any other person or persons havyng power and auctorite to take the probacion or approbacion of any testament or testamentes for hym and hys Mynisters two shillynges and vj d. and nat above, and xij d. resydewe of the said thre shillynges vj d. to be to the scribe for the regystryng of the same: And where the goodes of the testatour or pson or persons so dyeng do amount over and above the clere value of xl. poundes sterlyng, that than the Bysshop nor Ordynary, nor other pson or persons nowe havynge or which here after shall have auctoritie or power to take the probate of Testamentes as is aforsaid, by hym or them self nor any of hys or their said regystres, scribes, praysers, sōmoners apparatours or any other ther Mynisters for the pbacyon insynuacion and approbacyon of any testament or testamentes, or for the regystryng sealyng writyng praysyng makynge of Inventuaries fynes, gyvyng of acquitaunces or any thyng concernyng the same probate or testament, shall from the said fyrst day of Aprell take or cause to be taken of any pson or psons but onely fyve Shillinge and nat above, wherof to be to the said Bysshopp Ordynary or other person havyng power to take the probacion of suche testament or testamentes for hym and his Ministers two shillynges vj d. and nat above, and two shillinges vj d. resydue of the said fyve shillynges to be to the scrybe for regystryng of the same, or els the scrybe to be at his lybtie to refuse those ij s. and vj d. and to demaunde and have for wrytyng of every x lynes of the same testament wherof evy lyne to conteyne in length x ynches, j d. And that evy suche Bysshop or Ordynary, and other person or persons soo havyng or which hereafter shall have auctorytie or power to take or receyve the probacion or approbacion of any testament or testamentes as is above said, their regysters scrybes and mynisters shall approve insynuate seale and regystre from tyme to tyme the said Testamentes, and delyver the same [seale[4]] with the seale of their Office to the Executour or Executours named in any suche testamentes, for the said sōme or sommes abovesaid, and in maner and fourme as is above rehersed to delyver yt with convenyent spede without any frustratory delay.

Fees for Probates of Wills where the Effects do not exceed £5.

Administrations of like Value: Ordinaries shall not refuse to prove Wills.

Fees for Probates where the Effects exceed £5. and do not exceed £40.

Where the Effects exceed £40.

Probates shall be delivered without Delay.

II. To what Persons Administration of Effects of Intestates, &c. shall be granted by Ordinaries.

AND in case any pson dye intestate, or that the Executours named in any such testamentes refuse to prove the said testament, Than the said Ordynary, or other person or persons havyng auctoritie to take probate of testamentes as is above said, shall graunt the Administracion of the Goodes of the testatour or person disseased to the Wydowe ([5]) or to the next of his kyn or to both, as by the discrecion of the same Ordynary shalbe thought good, taking suerty of hym or

[1] in *Printed Copies*.
[2] *Printed Copies* omit this word.
[3] the *Printed Copies*.
[4] sealed *Modern Printed Copies*.
[5] of the same person deceased *Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

them to whome shalbe made suche Cõmission for trew administracion of the goodes cattels and dettes which he or they shalbe so auctorised to mynyster: And in case where dyv̄s persons clame the Administracion as next of kyn, which be egall in degree of kynred to the testatour or person deceased, and where any person onely desyreth the Administracion as next of kynne, where in dede dyv̄s persons (1) in equalite of kynred as is aforesaid, Than in ev̄y such case the Ordynary to be at [is2] eleccion and libtie to accept any one or mo makyng request, where dyv̄s do requyre the administracion; Or where but one, or more of them and not all beyng in equalite of degree, [to3] make request, than the Ordynarye to admytt the Wydowe and hym or them onely makyng request or any one of them at his pleasure, takyng nothyng for the same, onles the goodes of the person so deceased amount above the value or sõme of an hundreth shillynges; and in case the goodes of the pson soo deceased amount above the value of an hundreth shillynges and nat above the value or sõme of xl. li, Than the said Bysshop Ordynary or other person or psons so havyng auctoritie to take p̄bate of Testamentes as is aforsaid their Ministers or Officers shall take onely two Shillynges vj d. sterlyng and not above: And that the Executour and Executours named by the testatour or person soo deceased or such other person or persons to whom such Admynystracion shalbe cõmytted where any pson dyeth intestate or by way of [instate4], callynge or takyng to hym or them such pson or psons two at the least to whome the said persons soo dyeng was indetted or made any legacye, and upon their refusell or absence twoo other honest psons beyng nexte of kynne to the person soo dyeng, and in their defaute or absence two other honest persons, and in their p̄sens and by ther discrecions, shall make or cause to be made a trewe and perfyte Inventory of all the goodes catells wares marchaundyses as well movable as nott movable whatsoever, that were of the said person soo deceased, and the same sall cause to be indented, wherof the one part shalbe by the said Executour or Executours Administratour or Administratours, upon his or their othe or othes to be taken before the said Bysshops or Ordynaries their Officials or Cõmyssionaries or other persons havyng power to take probate of testamentes, upon the Holy Evangelyst, (5) to be good and trewe; and the same one parte [entended6] shall p̄sent and delyver in to the keppyng of the said Bysshop̄ Ordynary or Ordynaryes or other person havyng power to take probate of Testamentes, and the other parte thereof to remayne with the said Executour or Executours Admynystratour or Administratours; and that no Bysshop̄ Ordynary or other what so ever person havyng auctoritie to take probate of Testament or Testamentes as is above said upon the payne in this Estatute herafter conteyned, refuse to take any such inventory or inventories to hym or them p̄sented or tended to be delyvered as is aforsaid.

Exhibiting of Inventories by Executors, &c.

Ordinaries shall receive such Inventories.

III. Produce of Lands devised to be sold shall not be reckoned as Personal Estate.

Testator's Seal shall be defaced.

Fees for Copies of Wills, &c.

PROVYDED always that yf the Person so deceased wyll by his Testament or last wyll any Landes Tenementes or Heredytamentes to be solde, that the money therof comyng nor the profytes of the said Landes for any tyme to be taken shall not be accompted as any of the goodes or cattels of the said person soo deceased, and that the same Bisshop̄ Ordynary or other person or persons havyng auctoritie to take probate of testament or testamentes as is aforsaid upon the delyvere of the seale and signe of the Testatour, do cause the same seale to be defaced and therupon incontynent redelyver the same seale unto the said Executour or Executours withoute clayme or chalenge theirunto to be made. And in case any person or persons at any tyme hereafter requyre a copy or copies of the saide testamentes so proved or of the said Inventory so made, that than the said Ordynary or Ordynaries and the other persons havyng auctorite to take probate of Testamentes, or their Ministers, shall from tyme to tyme with cõvenyent spede withoute any frustratory delay, delyver or cause to be delyvered a trew copy or copies of the same to the said pson or persons so demaundyng them or any of them, takyng for the serche and for the makyng of the copy of eyther of the said testament or inventory but onely such fee as is before rehersed for the regystryng of the said testament, or els the scrybe or regyster to be at his eleccion and lybertie to demaunde have and take for ev̄y x lynes therof beyng of the proporcyon before rehersed j d.

IV. Custom to take smaller Fees shall continue.

PROVYDED alway that where any person or persons havyng power or auctorite to take probate of testamentes have used to take lesse sõmes of money than is above said, for the probate of testamentes or Cõmyssions of administracions or other cause concernyng the same, shall take and receyve such sõme or sõmes of money for the probate of testamentes and cõmyssions of the administracions and other causes conc̄nyng the same as they before the makyng of this acte have used to take and nat above.

V. Penalty upon Ordinary, &c. taking undue Fees, the Money taken, and £10.

Recovery, &c. of Penalties.

AND it is enacted that ev̄y Bysshop̄ Ordynary Archdeken Chauncellour Cõmyssary offycyal, and other person and persons havyng or the whiche herafter shall have auctoritie to take probate of Testamentes, their regysters, scribes, praisers, sõmoners, apparatours, and all other theyr Ministers what soo ever they be, that shall doo or attempt or cause to be done and attempted agaynst this Acte or Ordynaunce in any thyng, shall forfeyte and lose for every tyme so offendyng to the ptye greved in that behalf so moch money as any suche person abovesaid shall take contrarye to this p̄sent acte; And over that, shall lose and forfyte x li. sterlyng, wherof the one moyte shalbe to the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lorde and the other moyte to the partie greved in that behalf that wyll sue by accion of dett byll Informacion or otherwise in any of the Kynges Courtes for the recovere of the same, in which accion no essone protecc̃on nor wager of Lawe shalbe admitted or alowed; And that ev̄y of the same Bysshops & other psons which shall herafter incurre and fall into the daungers of such penaltie or forfeyture shalbe charged onely [by7] hymself and none of them to be chargeable to the penaltye for others Offence.

---

1 be *Printed Copies.*
2 intestate *Printed Copies.*
3 indented *Printed Copies.*
4 his *Printed Copies.*
5 The word 'declared' seems wanting here.
6 for *Printed Copies.*
7 do *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

VI. Ordinaries may convent Executors to prove Wills, &c.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte be nat p̄judiciall to any Ordynary, or any other pson which now have or hereafter shall have auctorite for p̄bate of testamentes, but that ev̄y of them shall may convent before them all and ev̄y pson or persons made and named Executour or Executours of any testament, to the intent to prove or refuse the Testament or testamentes of ther testatour or testatours, and to brynge in inventuaries, and to do every other thyng conc̄nyng the same, as they myght do before the makyng of this Acte; so that always any such Ordynary or other person or persons havyng such auctoritie by them self their cōmissaryes scribes regystres or other ministers aforsaid shall nat in any wyse take for the same above the fees lymytted by this Acte, ne in any wyse attempte any thing contrary to any parte of the same Acte.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE conc̄ninge the takinge of Mortuaries or demaundinge receivinge or clayminge of the same.

Doubts as to Mortuaries, &c.

FOR AS MOCHE as questyon ambyguyte and doute is chaunced and rysen upon the ordre maner and fourme of demaundyng receyvyng and claymyng of Mortuaries otherwise called Corse presentes, as well for the greatnes and value of the same which as hath ben lately taken is thought over excessyve to the pore people and other persons of this realme, as also for that suche Mortuaries or Corse presentes have been demaunded and levyed for such as at the tyme of their deth have had no propart in any goodes or cattels, and many tymes for wayfaryng travelyng men in the places where they have fortuned to dye; To the entent that all dout contencyon and inc̄taynte herein may be removed, and as well the generalyte of the Kynges people therin remedyed, as also the Persons Vycars parysshe prestes curates and other havyng int̄est in such Mortuaries and Corse presentes indyfferently provyded for: Be yt therfor

No Parson, Vicar, &c. shall take for a Mortuary more than is hereby directed.

enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Comons of this parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that from the fyrst day of Aprell in the yere of oure Lorde M VC xxx no Person Vycar, Curate nor Parisshe Prest ne any other sp̄uall pson nor their Fermours baylyff̄ nor lesses shall take receyve or demaunde of any pson or psons within this Realme, for any person or persons dyeng within the same, any maner Mortuary or Corse present ne any sōme or sommes of money ne any other thing for the same more than is herafter mencyoned: Ne also shall convent or call any person or persons before any Judge Sp̄uall for the Recovere of any such Mortuaries or Corse presentes or any other thyng for the same, more than is herafter mencyoned; upon payne to forfeyte for every tyme so demaundyng receyvyng takyng or conventyng or callyng any suche person or persons before any sp̄uall Judge so moche in value as they shall take above the sōme lymytted by this Acte, And over that xl s. to the p̄tie greved contrary to this acte; for the whiche forfeyture the partie so greved contrary to this Acte shall have [and ¹] accion of det by writ byll playnt or informacion in any of the Kynges Courtes wherin no Wager of Lawe Esson nor Proteccyon shalbe alowed.

Penalty.

II. No Mortuary where Effects are less than 10 Marks; nor except where usual; nor more than one.

Amount of Mortuaries; viz. 3 s. 4 d; 6 s. 8 d; or 10 s. at most.

FYRST it is ordeyned establisshed and enacted that no maner of Mortuary shalbe taken or demaunded of any pson what soo ever he be, which at the tyme of his deth hath in movable goodes under the value of x Marke. Also that no Mortuary shall be gyven asked or demaunded from hensforth of any maner person but only in such place where heretofore Mortuaries have ben used to be payed and gyven, and in those places non otherwise but after the rate and fourme hereafter mencioned; Ne that any person pay Mortuaryes in more places than one that is to saye, in the place of their moost dwellyng and habitacion and there but one Mortuary: Nor no Person Vicar Curate Parisshe Prest or other shall for any person dyeng or dede and beyng at the tyme of his deth of the value in moveable goodes of x Marke or more clerely above his dettes payed, and under the sōme of xxx li. take for a Mortuary above thre shillynges and foure pence in the hole: And for a person dyeng or dede beyng at the tyme of his deth of the value of xxx li. or above clerly above his dettes payed in movable goodes, and under the value of [xxx li.²] ther shall no more be taken or demaunded for a Mortuary than vj s. viij d. in the hole; and for any person dyeng or ded beyng at the tyme of his deth of the value in movable goodes of xl li. or above to any sōme what soo ever yt be clerely above his dettes payed, ther shall be no more taken paied or demaunded for a Mortuary than x s. in the hole.

III. No Mortuaries for Femes Covert, Children, &c.

Mortuaries of Travellers.

PROVYDED alway that for no Woman beyng covert baron, nor chylde, ne for any person nat kepyng house any maner mortuary be payd; ne that any Person Vycar Curate Parysshe Preest or other aske demaunde or take for any such woman, chyld, or for any person nat kepyng house dyeng or ded, any maner thyng or money by waye of Mortuary; ne also for any wayfaryng man or other that dwelleth nat ne makyth resydence in that place where they shall happen to dey, but that the Mortuary of such wayfaryng persons be answerable, in places where Mortuaries be accustomed to be payed and in maner and fourme and after the rate before mencyoned and none other wise, in the place or places where suche wayfaryng persons at the tyme of ther deth had theyr moost habitacyon house & dwellyng places and no where els.

IV. Legacies to Parsons, Vicars, &c. valid.

PROVYDED alway that it shalbe lefull to all maner of Persons Vycars Curates Parysshe Preestes and other sp̄uall persons to take and receyve any maner sōme of money or other thyng which by any person dyeng shall fortune to be dysposed gyven or bequethed unto them or any of them, or to the high aulter of the Church; This Acte or any thyng therin mencyoned natwithstondyng.

¹ an *Printed Copies.*

² xl li. *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

AND be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid that no Mortuaries nor Corse ꝑsentes, ne any somme or sommes of money or other thyng for any Mortuary or Corse present, shalbe demaunded taken receyved or had in the parties of Wales nor in the Marches of the same, nor in the Towne of Caleys or Barwyke nor Marches of the same; but onely in suche parties and places of Waleys Marches and Townes aforsaid where Mortuaries hath ben accustomed to be taken and payd; And in those parties and places no Mortuaries nor Corse Presentes ne any other thyng for Mortuary or Corse present from hensforth shalbe demaunded taken receyved or had but only after the fourme order and maner above specyfyed in this ꝑsent Acte and none otherwyse, ne of any other person or persons than is lymytted by this present Acte, upon the payne above conteyned in this present Acte.

V. No Mortuaries in Wales, except by Custom; and then under this Act; nor in Calais or Berwick.

PROVYDED also that yt shalbe lefull to the Bysshops of Bangour, Landaffe Seynt Davyes and Seynt [Asse [1]], and lyke wyse to the Archedeken of Chester, to take such Mortuaries of the Preestes within their Dyoces and Jurisdiccions as heretofore have ben accustomed.

VI. Proviso for Mortuaries of Priests in certain Places.

PROVYDED also that in such places where Mortuaries have ben accustomed to be taken of lesse value than is aforesayd that no person shalbe compelled to pay in any such place any other Mortuary, or more for any Mortuary than hath ben accustomed; ne that any Mortuary in such place shalbe demaunded taken receyved or had of any person or persons exempte by this acte, nor in any wyse contrary to this Acte upon t̄ payne afore lymytted.

VII. Custom to take less Mortuaries continued.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE for the punisshemente of suche ꝑvauntꝫ as shall withdrawe themselfes and go awaye with there Mastꝫ or Mistres Caskettꝫ and other Juells or Goodes cōmitted to them in truste to be kepte.

WHERE BEFORE this tyme dyvers aswell Noble Men as other the Kynges subjectes have upon confidence and trust delyvered to their servauntes their Caskettes and other jewels money goodes and catelles safely to kepe, to the use of theyr said Masters or Maystresses, and after suche delyvere the said Servauntes have withdrawen them self and gonne away from their said Maysters or Maistresses with the said kaskettes jewels, money, goodes and catelles or parte therof, to the entent to stele the same and defraude ther said masters or maystresses therof, and somtyme beyng with their said Masters or Maystresses have conv̄ted the said jewels money and other cattelles or parte theirof to their owne use; which mysbehavour so done was doughfull in the comon Lawe whether it were felony or nat, and by reason therof the forsaid servauntes have ben in great boldnes to cōmytte suche lyke Offences: BE IT therfore enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lorde by the assent of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Comons in this present parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same; That all and singuler such Servauntes to whome any such caskettes jewels money goodes or cattels by his or their said Maysters or Maystresses shall from hensforth so be delyvered to kepe, that if any such servaunt or ꝑvauntes withdrawe hym or them from their said Masters and Maystresses and go awaye with the said caskettes jewels money goodes or other catelles or any parte therof, to the entent to stele the same, and defraude his or their said maysters or maystresses therof contrary to the trust and confidence to hym or them put by his or ther said maysters or maystresses, or els beyng in the servyce of his said master or maystres without assent or cōmaundement of his maysters or maystresses he imbesyll the same caskettes jewels money goodes or cattelles or any parte therof, or otherwise convert the same to his owne use with lyke purpose to stele yt, that yf the said caskettes jewels goodes money or catalles that any such ꝑvaunt shall goo away with, or which he shall imbesell with purpose to stele yt as is aforsaid, be of the value of xl s. or above, That than the said false fraudelent and untrewe acte and demeanour frome hensforth shalbe demed and adjuged felony; and he or they so offendyng to be punysshed as other [felons be punysshed for [2]] felonyes cōmytted by the course of the comon Lawe.

Servants, having Effects delivered to them by their Master or Mistress to keep, and going away with, or embezzling them to the Value of 40 s. shall be guilty of Felony.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte or any thyng theirin conteyned shall nat in any wyse extende or be prejudiciall to any Apprentyce or Apprentices, nor to any person within the age of xviij yere, goyng away with his or their maysters goodes or jewels, or otherwise conv̄tyng the same unto his or their owne uses, duryng the tyme of their apprentyshode or beyng within the same age of xviij yeres: But that every apprentyce ([3]) apprentices such person or ꝑsons beyng within the said Age, doyng or offendyng contrary to this ꝑsent acte, shalbe and stande in lyke case as they and every of them were before the makyng of this acte. The same Acte to contynue and endure unto the next parliament.

II. Exception for Apprentices, and Persons under 18 years old.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE for the bringinge up̄ and rearinge of Calves to encres the multitude of Cattell.

FOR AS MOCHE as of olde tyme greate multitude of Catell was yerely encreased by weynyng bryngyng up̄ and reryng of calves throwghout this realme, wherby the nombre of Oxen Kyen and Steers were in such habundaunce and plenty that befe and all other vyttell was ([4]) goode chepe, and solde to the Kynges Subjectes at reasonable penyworthes and pryces, untyll nowe of late yeres passed that the breders of such Calves of their covetous myndes

Evil of killing young Calves;

[1] Asaph *modern Printed Copies.* [2] Interlined on the Roll. [3] or *Printed Copies.* [4] thanne *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

have used to selle their Calves young suckyng to Bouchers, waynyng rearyng bryngyng up fewe or none, whereby the encrese of olde cattell and also the encrease that shuld or myght have come or growen of the same is marvelously mynysshed and decreased, in suche wyse that great derth of cattell and other vyttell hath and doth dayly spryng growe contynue and aryse throughout this realme, nat only to the great enhaunsyng of the pryces of beffes and all maner of vyttell, but also to the greate mynysshyng and enpayryng of good hospitalite and extreme undoyng of the Kynges poore and nedy Subjectes within the same; whiche inconvenyence and great scarcyte is lyke to ensue and encrease more and more yf spedy remedy be nat provyded in that behalf: BE YT therfore ordeyned and enacted by the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Comons in this present Parliament assembled and by the auctorytie of the same, that no maner pson or persons, beyng bouchers or other inhabytyng within this realme, Wales or the Marches of the same, shall from the fyrst day of January next cōmyng, duryng thre hole yeres than next folowyng, kyll or cause to be kylled any manner of young suckyng calfe or calves to be solde or put to sale to any person or persons hole or by retayle, whiche calfe or calves so herafter to be kylled shall happen to fall or to be calved betwene the said fyrst day of January and the fyrst day of May in any of the said thre hole yeres; upon payne of vi. s. viij d. for evy calfe, fallen or calved betwyne the said dayes and kylled and put to sale contrary to this acte, to be payd and forfeyted by evy such Bocher or Bochers, [and other[1]] which shall kyll or cause to be kylled and put to sale any such calfe or calves, soo fallyng and to be calved betwene the said fyrst day of January and the said fyrst day of May duryng the said thre yeres; The one halfe of every such forfeture to be to the use of oure Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng, and the other half to the partie that wyll sue for the same by Byll Accion of debt or Informacyon in any of the Kynges Courtes wherin no Wager of Lawe Esson nor Proteccion shalbe alowed.

For Three Years none shall kill any Calf, calved between 1 January and 1 May in any Year; Penalty 6 s. 8 d.

II. Saving for Penalty in Seignories of Lords-Marchers.

PROVYDED alway that evy Lorde Marchar have the forfeytes profytes and avauntages only of every such Offender and Offenders agaynst the purveying of this acte within their Seignouryes Lyberties and Franchesses Royall.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE lymitinge the prizes of Wollen Hattes Bonnettes & Cappes made beyonde the See and brought to be soold withyn this Realme.

Prices at which Foreign Woollen Hats, Caps, &c. shall be sold; Cap or Bonnet 2 s. Hat 10 d. Nightcap 6 d.

THE KYNG oure Sovaigne Lorde, by the assent of the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Comons in this present parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same hath ordeyned establysshed and enacted, for the comen welth of the Subjectes of this his Realme, that no maner person or persons what so ever he or they be, frome the feast of the Purificacion of oure Lady next comyng, do sell or cause to be solde within this his realme to any person or persons any Wollen Hattes or Bonnettes or Wollen Hatte or Cappe made or to be made in any place or places out of this Realme of Englande in any of the parties of beyonde the See over or above the pryces under wryten, that is to saye; No suche Cappe or Bonnet to be solde above the sōme of two shillynges sterlyng, and no suche hatte to be solde above the sōme of x d. and noo suche syngle crowne cappe nor syngle nyght cappe to be solde above the somme of vj pens, upon payne to forfeyte for evy such Bonnet Cappe or Hatte at any tyme after the said feest to be solde over the price above said contrary to the tenour of this Acte xl. s. sterlyng: All which forfeyture shall extende only to the losse of the seller or sellers thereof and to non other; the one halfe therof to be levyed and recovered to the use of oure saide Sovaigne Lorde and the other halfe to the partie that wyll sue for the same in any of oure Soveraigne Lorde the Kynges Courtes by Accion of dett, Byll, Informacion or otherwyse in whiche Accyon or Sute, no proteccion Wager of Lawe nor Esson shalbe alowed or admytted.

Penalty 40 s. on the Seller only.

III. Buyers of such Foreign Hats, &c. indemnified.

AND be it further enacted by the Auctorite above said that every person or persons [beyng[2]] or weryng any such Bonette, Cappe or Hatte made out of this Realme, may laufully at all tymes herafter use, were and deteyne any such Bonet Cappe or Hatt Cappes or Hattes without seasure of the same or any daunger losse or other forfeyture or penaltye to be hadd or suffred for the same; any matter clause or other thyng conteyned or expressed in this present Acte or Actes here tofore made to the contrary natwithstandyng.

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE against the caryinge of Laten Brasse and suche metall mixed beyonde the Seas.

Scarcity of Copper in England; and its various Uses in making of mixed Metals, &c.

FOR AS MOCHE as there is no myne of metall of Coper within this realme of England founde or hadde where sufficient coper may be gathered for the use of the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lorde and for the people of this his Realme; And also for as moche as dyvs mynes of Coper in the parties of beyonde the See be now lately mynyshed and decayed, by reason wherof the price of Coper is greatly rysen, aswell in the parties of beyonde the See as in this Realme, of the whiche Coper dyvers metals myxed be made, as well Laten, of the which the Founders make dyvers vessels instrumentes and other necessary thinges, as also panne metall brasse metall gonne metall and bell metall made and wrought by dyvers Artyficers within this Realme which be nowe also at a greate pryce; and also where dyvers within

[1] *Printed Copies* omit.

[2] buying *Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

this Realme of late have caryed and conveyed and dayly use to cary and convey into the parties of beyonde the See moche Laten Brasse and such Metall myxed, as well in olde panne metall and broken vessels and instrumentes as in metall shroffe and other thynges, nat onely to the greate hurte of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng in lackyng metall to make and furnishe his Ordynaunce, but also to the great hurte and decay of all such Artyficers which use to worke any suche Metall, and to the hurte of all the Kynges Lyege People, natwithstandyng that a redresse was cōmuned of by the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lorde and the Lordes of his Honerable Counsell in Ester Terme last past, sythens which tyme moche of the said metals hath ben conveyed: Be yt therefore enacted by the auctorite of this present parliament that no person or persons frome hensforth do conveye or cary any such metall, whether yt be clene or myxed, to any porte haven (') or creke of this his Realme in any Shipp Vessel or Bote, to be caryed or conveyed into any parte beyonde the See; upon payne of forfeyture of all the said Metall in whose handes so ever they be founde or the value of the same; the one moyte of the said forfeyture to be to our Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng and the other moyte to the use of hym that shall take or fynde the same forfeyture. This Acte to contynue unto the next parliament.

Penalty on conveying such Metal to any Ports for Exportation;

Forfeiture thereof or of the Value.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE for restitucōn to be made of the goodes of suche as shalbe robbed by Fellons.

BE YT enacted by this present Parliament, that yf any felon or felons herafter doo robbe or take away any money goodes or cattalles from any of the Kynges subjectes, frome ther person or otherwise within this realme, and therof the said felon or felons be indyted and after arrayned of the same felony and founde gylty therof, or otherwise atteÿted, by reason of evydence gyven by the partie so robbed or owner of the said money goodes or catalles, or by any other by their procurement, that then the partie so robbed or owner shalbe restored to his said money goode and cattels: and that as well the Justices of gaole delyvere as other Justices afore whom any such felon or felons shalbe founde gylty or otherwise atteynted by reason of Evydence gyven by the partie so robbed or owner or by any other by their ꝓcurement, have power by this present Acte to awarde frome tyme to tyme wryttes of restitucion for the said money goodes and catels, in lyke maner as though any such felon or felons were atteynted at the sute of the partie in appele.

Restitution shall be made to the Owner of stolen Goods where the Felon is convicted on the Evidence of such Owner, &c.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACTE for true makinge of greate cables, halsers ropes and all other takelinge for Shippes &c. in the Boroughe of Burporte in the Countye of Dorš.

MOOST humbly beseechen Your Highnes the Baylyfs, Burgeys and other Inhabytauntes of youre Towne and Borough of Burporte within your Countie of Dorcet; That where they out of tyme that no mans mynde is to the contrary have used and excercysed to make within the same the moost parte of all the Great cabels halsers ropes and all other takelyng, aswell for youre royall shippes and Navey as for the moost part of all other shippes within this Realme, by reason wherof your said Towne was [ryght[2]] well mayntened and inhabyted, your Highnes and your subjectes right well served, untyll nowe of late many dyvers and evyll dysposed persons, entendyng the distruccion of your said Towne, for their pryvate lucre and avauntage have withdrawen them self into the countrey in dyvers places there, takyng fermes and usyng husbandry out of the said Towne, and also dayly resorte to your said Towne to bye and provyde hempe and therof make cables ropes halsers traces halters and other tacle; which cabels ropes halsers traces halters and other tacle ben by the said persons sleyghtly and deceyvably made, by reason wherof nat only the byers of the same ben contynually therby deceyved, but also the pryces of the said cabels halsers traces halters and other tacle therby greatly enhaunced, and your said Towne or Borough by meane thereof is lyke utterly to be decayed ruyned and dissoluted yf spedy remedy be nat by your Highnes in that case ꝓvyded: Be yt therfore enacted by your Highnes by the Lordes Sp̄uall and Temporall and the Comons in this p̄sent parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, That no maner person or persons, dwellyng or inhabytynge within the dystaunce of fyve myles frome the said Towne or Boroughe of Burporte, shall from hensforth sell or cause to be solde out of the Market holden and to be holden within the same Towne or Borough of Burporte to any person or persons, any hempe which shall happen to growe within the said fyve myles in dystaunce from the said Towne or Borough; upon payne of forfeyture of the said hempe soo solde or to be solde in any place or places within the dystaunce of the said fyve myles out of the said Towne Boroughe or Market contrary to the fourme and effecte of this estatute.

Manufacture of Cables, Ropes, &c. at Bridport.

All Hemp grown within Five Miles of Bridport shall be sold in the Market there;

Forfeiture.

AND further be it enacted by the auctorite above said that noo person or persons, other than suche as shall dwell and be inhabytauntes within the said Towne, shall make after the feest of Ester next comyng out of the said Towne any cabels halsers ropes traces halters or any other tacle made of Hempe, in any other place or places within the said dystaunce of fyve myles from the said Towne, upon payne of forfeyture of the said cabels halsers ropes traces halters and other tacle made and to be made contrary to the forme and effecte of this estatute, the one half

II. Inhabitants of Bridport only shall make Cables, &c. within Five Miles thereof.

Forfeiture.

[1] place *Printed Copies.*

[2] right

Digitized by Google

of ev̄y such forfeyture aswell of the hempe so solde or to be solde out of the said towne borough & market contrary to the fourme aforsaid, as also the said cabels halsers ropes traces halters and other tacle made out of the said Towne cont'ry to this estatute, to be to the use of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng, and the other halfe to hym that wyll sue for the same by accion of dett, byll or informac̄on wherin neyther wager of Lawe Essone nor Proteccion shalbe alowed. PROVYDED always that xx poundes weyght shalbe accompted to the Stone. PROVYDED also every person dwellyng within the said dystaunce may make cabels halsers ropes traces halters and other tacle for their owne use and occupacyons but in no wyse agaynst this Acte. This Acte to endure unto the next Parliament.

Stone of Hemp 20 lb.

Proviso for Cables made for private Use.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACTE that no sp̄uall psons shall take to ferme of the Kinge or anye other pson any Londes or Teñtes for p̄me of life, lyves, yeares or at will &c. And for pluralities of Benefices; and for Residence.

FOR the more quyte and vertuous increase and mayntenaunce of Dyvyne servyce, the prechyng and techyng the worde of God with godly and good example gyvyng, the better dyscharge of Curates, the mayntenaunce of Hospitalite the relefe of poore people, the encrese of devocyon and good oppynyon of the Lay Fee toward the sp̄uall persons; Be it enacted, ordeyned and establisshed, by the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde with the Assent of the Lordes Spyrituall and Temporall and the Comons in this p̄sent parliament assembled, and by the auctorite of the same, That no sp̄uall person seculer or reguler, of what degre soever he or they be, shall frome hensforth take to ferme to hymself or to any person or persons to his use, of the Lease or Graunt of the Kyng our Soveraign Lorde nor of any other person or persons by l̄res patentes, Indentures, Wrytynges by Wordes or otherwyse by any maner meanes, any Maners Landes, Tenementes or other Hereditament̄ for terme of lyfe, for terme of yeres or at wyll, upon payne to forfet x. l̄i. for ev̄y moneth that he or any other to his use shall occupy any suche ferme by reason of any such lease or graunt herafter to be made. The one halfe of which forfeyture to be to the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and the other half therof to ev̄y suche person as wyll sue for the same by Origynall Wrytt, Byll or Playnt of dett or by any Informacyon in any of the Kynges Courtes, in which accion and sute no wager of Lawe shalbe admytted for the defendaunt ne any Esson or Proteccion alowed.

No Spiritual Person shall take any Lands, &c. to farm;

Penalty £10. per Month.

II. Spiritual Persons, holding any Farm, shall alienate the same before Michaelmas next.

AND be yt also enacted by the auctorite aforsaid, that all and every such Spirituall person or persons which nowe have or occupye in ferme, by them self or by any other to their use, any Maners Landes Tenementes or Heredytamentes, of the lease or graunte of the Kyng our Soveraygn Lorde or any other person or p̄sons, for terme of lyfe or for yeres or at wyll by any wrytyng or otherwyse, or that nowe have any annuall rentes or other annuall advauntage or profyte by occasyon [of'] colour of any suche leasse or ferme, shall clerely bargeyn sell gyve or graunt away, on this syde the feest of Seynt Migchell the Archaungell next comyng, to any such Lay person or persons as they wyll at ther owne nōiacions and appoyntement, all such leasse terme int̄est and p̄fyte as any suche sp̄uall person or any other to his use, now hath or have in or by reason of any such ferme; so that in no wyse any such sp̄uall person or persons, at any tyme after the same feest, by them self or any other to ther use by any maner of meanes fraude or male engyne, shall have use or occupy in ferme any Maners Landes Tenementes or Heredytamentes of the demyse, lesse or graunt of any person or persons heretofore made or hereafter to be made to them self or to any other to ther uses; Nor frome the said feest shall take any annuall rent or other annuell advauntage or p̄fyte by occasyon or colour of any suche lesse or ferme by any man̄ of meanes, upon payne to forfeyt for ev̄y moneth so occupyeng any such ferme at any tyme after the said fest cont'ry to this p̄sent acte x. l̄i; and upon payne to forfet ten tymes as moche as any (1) sp̄uall person or any to his use shall take in (2) annuall rent and advauntage or p̄fyte by occasyon [of'] colour of any such lesse at any tyme after the said feest; the one half of which forfeytures to be to the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and the other half to hym that wyll sue for the same by Origynall Writ, Byll or Playnt of dett or by Informacion in any of the Kynges Courtes; In whiche accion and sute no wager of lawe shalbe admytted for the Defendaunt nor any Esson or Proteccyon alowed.

Penalty £10. per Month and Ten times the Profits.

III. Leases made to or for the Use of Spiritual Persons declared void.

AND BE YT also enacted that all such Lesses made or hereafter to be made unto any such sp̄uall parson or p̄sons or to any other to their use for p̄me of lyfe terme of yeres or at wyll, of any Maners Landes Tenementes or Hereditamentes wherof they or any of them shall take any p̄fyte or medelyng, by them self or by any to ther use, after the (3) feest of Seynt Mighell by colour of any suche lesse or graunt, and nat by them bargayned graunted and solde away before the said feest as is before lymytted, shall frome thensforth be utterly voyde and of non effecte, aswell agaynst the lessour or lessours grantour and grantours their heires and assignes and agaynst ev̄y of them, as agaynst the lesse or lesses and ther Executours and Assignes and ev̄y (4) them.

IV. Exception; for the Spiritualties of Bishops, &c.

PROVYDED alwey that this p̄sent Acte shall nat extende to any Sp̄uall person or p̄sons, in and for takyng to ferme any Temporaltes duryng the tyme of Vacacions of any Archibysshoppryk̄ Bysshoprik̄ Abbeys Priores or other Collegiall Cathedrall or Conventuall Churches; nor to any sp̄uall person or persons that shall tende or make any traverse upon any Offyces or Office conc̄nyng his or ther Freholde.

V. Spiritual Persons shall not buy any Merchandise, &c. to sell again.

AND be yt also enacted by the auctorite aforsayd that no sp̄uall person or persons Seculer or Reguler of what estate or degre so ever they be, shall from hensforth, by hym self nor by any other for hym nor to his use, bargayne and bye, to sell agayne for any lucre gayne or profyte in any markettes fayres or other places any maner of catels

---

1 or *Printed Copies.*
2 such *Printed Copies.*
3 any *Printed Copies.*
4 said *Printed Copies.*
5 of *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

Cornes Lede Tyn [Hybes[1]] Lether Tallowe Fysshe Wolle Woode or any maner of Vyttell or m̃chandyse, what kynde so ever yt be of, upon payne to forfet treble the value of every thyng by them or by any to ther use bargayned and bought to sell agayne contrary to this present Acte: And that every suche bargayne and contracte herafter to be made by them or by any to their use contrary to this acte shalbe utterly voyde and of none effecte: And the one halfe of every suche forfeyture to be to the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and the other half to hym that wyll sue for the same by orygynall Wryt of dett Byll Playnt or Informac̃on in any of the Kynges Courtes, in which accion or sute no wager of lawe for the defendaunt shalbe admitted nor any Esson nor Proteccion alowed. Penalty, Treble Value, &c.

VI. Proviso for Re-sale of Goods bought for Private Use.

PROVYDED alway that yf any suche sp̃uall person or persons shall happen herafter without fraude or covyn to bye any Horses Mares or Mules, to the only intent to occupie for hym selfe or his servauntes to ryde to and froo upon his necessary busynes, or any other cattels or goodes, to the onely intent and purpose at the byenge therof to be imployed and put in and about his necessary apparell of his owne house or of his person and servauntes, or in for and about the onely occupyeng, manuryng or tyllage of his owne Glebe or Demeane Landes annexed to his Churche, or for the necessarie expences of his owne houshold kepyng, And after the byeng of ([2]) such horses cattels or goodes or exercyse of them or any of them happeneth to myslyke ~ny of them, that they shulde not be good pfytable nor convenyent for any of the purposes abovesaid for the whiche they were bought, that then ev̄y such sp̃uall person or persons may laufully bargayne and put away suche thinges soo by hym bought without fraude or covyn for any of the purposes abovesaid at his pleasure and advauntage: This Acte or any thyng therin conteyned natwithstandyng.

VII. Proviso as to the demesne Lands for Maintenance of Religious Houses, of 800 Marks per Annum. [*See* § 23. *post.*]

PROVYDED alway that all Abbottes Priores Abbesses Priorisses Provostes, Presydentes Masters of Colleges and Hospitalles and all other sp̃uall Governours and Governesses of any sp̃uall Monasteries or Houses of Relygyon, by what name or names so ever they be called, havynge Maners Landes and Tenementes Hereditamentes and other yerely profytes in the right of their Monasteries or Houses of the yerely Value of viij hundred markes or under and nat above, may use and occupy as moche and as many of their Demeane landes Fee fermes and Fermes, to their moste advauntage cōmodyte and profyt to and for the only mauntenaunce of their housholdes and hospitalities, in as ample and as large maner as they or any of them or their Predecessours or the p̃decessours of any of them at any tyme by the space of one C yeres last past before the makyng of this p̃sent acte, have don used and occupyed; any thyng in this present acte to the contrary notwithstandyng.

VIII. Proviso for such Spiritual Persons as may not have sufficient Glebe.

PROVYDED also that every other spirituall person and persons, nat havyng sufficient Glebe or Demeane Landes in ther owne handes in the right of their Churches Monasteries and Houses for Pasturage of Catalles or for increse of cornes, to and for the only expences of their Housholders and for [the Cariage[3]] and Journeys, may take in ferme other landes and bye and sell corne and cattell for the only manuraunce tyllage and pasturage of suche ferme; so that the increse therof be alwayes imployed and put to and for the onely expences in their housholdes and hospitalytees, and nat in any wyse to bye and sell agayne, for any other cōmodyte lucre or advauntage, any corne or cattell renewyng comyng or growyng in and upon any such ferme or otherwise, but only the remayne and overplus above their expences of their Housholdes yf any suche shall happen of the breed and encrease therof without fraude or covyn: any thyng in this p̃sent acte to the contrary herof natwithstandyng.

IX. If Persons having one Benefice, above £8. per Annum, take another, the first shall be void, and the Patron may thereupon present:

Dispensations, &c. to the contrary declared void.

Penalty on obtaining such Dispensations, £20. and the whole Profits of such Benefice.

AND BE YT enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that yf any person or persons havyng one Benefyce with cure of Soule, beyng of the yerely value of viij poundes or above, accept and take any other with cure of Soule, and be instituted and inducted in possession of the same, that than and immediatly after such possessyon had therof, the fyrst benefyce shalbe adjuged in the lawe to be voyde; And that yt shalbe lawfull to every Patrone havyng the Avouson therof to p̃sent another, and the p̃sentee to have the benefyte of the same in such lyke maner and forme as though the Incombent had dyed or resygned; any lycence unyon or other dispensacion to the contrary herof opteyned natwithstandyng; And that ev̄y such lycence unyon or dispensacion had or herafter to be opteyned contrary to this p̃sent Acte of what name or names qualitie or qualitees so ever they be, shall be utterly voyde and of none effecte. And yf any person or persons at any tyme after the fyrst day of Aprell in the yere of our Lorde God M. v. C and xxx cont'ry to this p̃sent acte procure and opteyne at the Court of Rome or els where, any lycence or lycences, unyon, tolleracyon ([4]) dyspensacyon to receyve and take any mo Benefyces with cure than is above lymytted, or els at any tyme after the said day put in execucion any suche licence tolleracion ([5]) dispensacion before that opteyned contrary to this Acte, that then ev̄y such person or persons so after the said day suying for hym self or receyvyng and takyng such Benefyce by force of such lycence or lycences unyon tolleracion or dispensacion, that is to say the same person or persons only and non other, shall for ev̄y suche defaute incurre the daunger payne and penaltie of twenty poundes stlyng; And also lose the hole p̃fytes of ev̄y such Benefice or Benefices as he receyveth or taketh byforce of any suche lycence or lycences unyon tolleracion or dyspensacion: The one halfe of which forfeyture to be to the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and the other half to hym that wyll sue for the same by Origynall Wrytt, Byll, Pleynt of dett or Informacion in any of the Kynges Courtes; In which accion and sute no wager of Lawe, Esson, or Proteccon for the defendaunt shalbe admitted or alowed.

X. Persons having several Benefices before the Act, may retain Four.

PROVYDED always that this Acte concernyng the nat kepyng of mo Benefyces with cure of soule than one, extende ne be prejudiciall to eny person or persons which at any tyme before the said fyrst daye of Apryll in the yere of our Lorde God M.v.C and xxx shalbe really entytled and possessed of any such benyfytes with cure of soule, as concernyng or touchyng any of the same benefyces wherof they shall than be allredy really intytled or possessed before

[1] Hydes *Printed Copies.*
[2] any *Printed Copies.*
[3] their Carriages *Printed Copies.*
[4] [5] or *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

the said day to or under the nombre of foure and nat above; And yf any such spuall peone or persons so beyng entytled or possessed of mo benefyces with cure of soule than foure, do nat by the said fyrst day of Apryll clerely and without yerely pencyon, resigne or otherwyse gyve up all and every suche Benefyces and Benefyce as he shalbe so entytled and possessed of above the said Nombre, that than yt shalbe lefull for every patron havyng the avouson of any such Benefyce over the nombre aforsaid to psent another, and the presentee to have the benefyte of the same in lyke maner and forme as though it had be voyde by deth or resignacion of the Incombent; any lycence unyon or other dyspensacion to the contry herof opteyned nat withstandyng: And this Clause of presentacyon to be taken and understonden in and of such benefyces with cure of soule as were gyve to any suche Spirituall person after the said nombre of foure benefyces with cure furnysshed and fulfylled.

XI. Dispensations for Ecclesiastics of the Council; and for Chaplains of the Royal Family; of Archbishops and Dukes; of Marquesses and Earls; of Viscounts and Bishops; of the Chancellor, Barons, and Knights of the Garter; of Duchesses, &c. of the Treasurer, &c. of the Household; of the Chief Justice, &c. Brothers of Peers, Knights, &c.

PROVYDED ALSO that all spuall men nowe beyng or which herafter shalbe of the Kynges Counsell may purchase lycence or dispensacion [and take and receyve and kepe [1]] thre personages or benefyces with cure of Soule; and that all other beyng the Kynges Chapleyns and nat sworne of his counsell, the Chapleyns of the Quene, Prynce or Pryncesse, or of any of the Kynges children bretherne systers uncles, ([2]) may semblably purchase lycence or dispensation and receyve and kepe two psonages or benefices with cure of soule: and in lykewyse that evy Archbysshop and Duke may have vj Chapleyns wherof [one [3]] shall and may purchase lycence or dispensaicon and take receyve and kepe two personages or Benefices with cure of soule: And that evy Markes and Erle may have fyve chapleyns wherof every one may purchase lycence or dispensacon and take receyve and kepe two personages or benefices with cure of soule. And that evy Vycecount and other Bysshop may have foure Chapleyns wherof evy one may purchase lycence and receyve have and kepe two personages or Benyfyces with cure of soule as is aforsaid: And that the Chauncellour of England for the tyme beyng and every Baron and Knyght of the Garter may have thre Chapleyns, wherof every one shall nowe purchase lycence or dispensacion and receyve have and kepe two parsonages or Benefices with cure of soule: And that evy Duches, Markes, Countesse and Baronnesse beyng Wydowes may have two Chapleyns, wherof every one of them may purchase lycence or dispensacion to receyve have and kepe two Benefyces with cure of soule: And that the Treasourer and Controller of the Kynges house, the Kynges Secretary, and Deane of his Chapell, the Kynges Amner, and the Master of the Rolles may have evy of them two Chapleyns; And the Chefe Justice of the Kynges Benche, One Chapleyn; and the Warden of the fyve Portes for the tyme beyng one Chapleyn, whereof evy one may purchase lycence and receyve have and kepe two parsonages or Benefices with cure of soule. And that the bretherne and sones of all Temporall Lordes which are borne in wedlocke may every of them purchase lycence or dispensacion and receyve have and kepe as many psonages or benefices with cure as the Chapleyns of a Duke or an Archbysshop: And lyke wyse the bretherne and sones borne in wedlock of evy Knyght may every of them purchase licence or dispensacion, and receyve take and kepe two personages or Benyfices with cure of soule.

XII. Certificates for such Chaplains.

PROVYDED alway that the said Chapleyns so purchasyng takyng receyvyng and kepyng Benefyces with cure of soule as is aforsaid shalbe bounde to have and exhibite where nede shalbe, Letters under the sygne and seale of the Kynge or other their Lorde and Mayster testyfieng whose Chapleyns they be; And else nat to enjoye any such pluralite [or [4]] Benefyces by such Chapeleyn; any thinge in this Acte natwithstandyng.

Dispensations for Doctors of Divinity, &c. Effect of all Dispensations.

BE YT also provyded that all Doctours and Bachelers of Dyvynyte, Doctors of Lawe and Bachelers of the Lawe Canon, and evy of them which shalbe admytted to any of the said Degrees by any of the Unyversitees of this Realme, and nat by Grace onely, may purchase lycence and take have and kepe two Personages or Benefices with cure of soule. So that always the said lybtie by any of the provysions before said gyven to any of the said Councelers Chapleyns and other psons before specyfied to purchase licence or dispensacion, and take receyve and kepe more benefices than one after the maner and forme aforsaid, be taken and understanden to extende in nombre to no mo benefices with cure of soule than ys above lymytted; accomptyng in the same and as parell therof suche Benefices with cure of soule as any of the said parsons shall have in [ryall [5]] title or in their possession at the said first day of Apryll in the yere of our Lord God M CCCCC xxx.

XIII. Two additional Chaplains for Archbishops, &c.

PROVYDED also that evy Archbysshop by cause he muste occupye viij Chapeleyns at Consecracions of Bysshops, and every Bysshop by cause he must occupye vj Chapeleyns at gyvyng of Orders and consecracyon of Churches, may every of them have two Chapleyns over and above the nombre above lymytted unto them, wherof every one may purchase Lycence and Dyspensacion and take receyve and kepe as many personages and benefices with cure of Soule as is before assigned to such Chapeleyns.

XIV. The Number of Chaplains shall not be exceeded.

PROVYDED also and be it enacted by the Auctorite aforesaid that no person or persons to whom any nombre of Chapeleyns or any Chapeleyn by any of the provysyons aforsaid is lymytted, shall in any wyse by colour of any of the same provysions avaunse any spuall person or persons above the nombre to them appoynted, to receyve or kepe any mo Benefices with cure of soule than is above lymytted by this Acte, any thyng specifyed in the said Pvysions natwithstandyng; and yf they do than evy such spuall person & persons so avaunced above the said nombre to incurre to the payne and penaltie conteyned in this Acte.

XV. Spiritual Persons shall reside upon their Benefices.

BE YT ALSO furthermore enacted by the Auctorite aforsaid that as well evy Spuall person, nowe beyng promoted to any Archdeaconry Deanry or Dignitie in any Monastery or Cathedrall Church or other Church Coventuall or Collegyall, or beyng beneficed with any Personage or Vycarage, as all and every Spuall person and persons whiche herafter shalbe promoted to any of the said Dygnyties, or benefyced with any personage or Vicarage from the feast of Seynt Mighell the Archaungell next comyng, shalbe personally resydent and abydyng in at and upon his said Dygnitie

[1] and take receive and keep *Printed Copies.*
[2] or Aunts *Printed Copies.*
[3] every one *Printed Copies.*
[4] of *Printed Copies.*
[5] real *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

Prebende or Benyfice, or at one of them at the leest: And in case any suche Spuall person at any tyme after the said feest kepe nat Residence at one of his said Dignyties Prebende or Benefices as is aforsaid, but absent hymself wilfully by the space of one moneth together or by the space of two monethes to be accompted at severall tymes in any one yere, and make his residence and abydyng in any other places by suche tyme, that than he shall forfet for every suche defaut ten poundes sterlyng; the one halfe therof to the Kynge our Soveraigne Lorde, and the other halfe of the same to the partie that wyll sue for the same, in any of the Kynges Courtes by originall writt of dett Byll Playnt or Informacion; In whiche accion and sute the defendaunt shall nat wage his lawe nor have any Esson, or Proteccion alowed.

Penalty upon Non-Residence £10. per Month, &c.

AND YF ANY Person or Persons procure or obteyne, at the Court of Rome or els where, any maner of lycence or dyspensacion to be none resydent at ther said Dygnytees Prebende or Benefyces contry to this Acte, that than every suche person or persons puttyng in execucion any such dyspensacion or licence for hym selfe frome the said fyrst day of Apryll in the yere of our Lorde God M. v. C and xxx shall ren and incurre in the penaltie damage and payne of twenty poundes sterlyng for evy tyme soo doyng, to be forfeyted and recovered as is abovesaid: and such licence or dispensacyon so procured or to be put in execucion, to be voyde and of none effecte.

XVI. Dispensations for Non residence void: Penalty £20, &c.

PROVYDED alwais that this Acte of none resydence shall not in any wyse extende ne be pjudiciall to any such spuall pson as shall chaunce to be in the Kynges servyce beyonde the See, nor to any person or persons goyng to any pylgrymage or holy place beyonde the See, duryng the tyme that they shall so be in the Kynges svyce or in their pylgrymages goyng and retornyng home; nor to any scoler or scolers beyng conversaunt and abydyng for study without fraude or covyn at any Universitie within this realme or without; nor to any of the Chapeleyns of the Kyng or Quene dayly or quarterly attendyng and abydyng in the Kynges or Quenes most honorable housholdes; Nor to any of the Chapeleyns of the Prynce or Prynces or any of the Kynges or Quenes children bretherne or susterne attendyng dayly in their honorable housholdes, duryng so longe as they shall attende in any of ther said housholdes; Nor to any Chapeleyne of any Archbysshop or Bysshop, or of any spuall or temporall Lordes of the Parliament dayly attendyng abydyng and remaynyng in any of their honorable housholdes; Nor to any Chapeleyne of any Duches Marques Countesse Vycountesse or Baronesse attendyng dayly and abydyng in any of their honorable housholdes; Nor to any Chapeleyne of the Lorde Chauncellour or Tresorer of England, the Kynges Chamberleyne or Steward of his housholde for the tyme beyng, the Treasourer and Countroller of the Kynges moost honorable housholde for the tyme beyng attendyng dayly in any their honorable housholdes; Nor to any Chapeleyne of any of the Knyghtes of the Honorable Ordre of the Garter or of the Chefe Justice of the Kynges Benche, Wardeyne of the Portes, or also the Master of the Rolles: Nor to any Chapeleyne of the Kynges Secretary and Deane of the Chapell or Amner for the tyme beyng dayly attendyng and dwellyng in any their housholdes, durynge the tyme that any such Chapeleyne or Chapeleyns shall abyde and dwell without fraude or covyn in any of the said honorable housholdes; Nor to the Mayster of the Rolles or Deane of the Arches; Nor to any Chauncellour or Comissarie of any Archbysshop or Bysshop, nor to as many of the xij Maysters of the Chauncery and xij Advocates of the Arches as be or herafter shalbe Spuall Men, duryng so longe tyme as they shall occupye their said romes and offices: Nor to any such Spuall persons as shall happen by Injunccion of the Lorde Chancelloure or the Kynges Councell to be bounde to any dayly apparaunce and attendaunce to answere to the Lawe, durynge the tyme of suche Injunctione.

XVII. Proviso as to Non-residence; of Pilgrims, Persons in the King's Service, &c. Scholars in Universities; Chaplains, of the Royal Family; of Archbishops, Bishops, Peers, &c. Master of the Rolls, Twelve Masters in Chancery, &c.

PROVYDED also that yt shalbe lefull to every Spuall person or persons beyng Chapeleynes to the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde, to whom it shall please his Highnes to gyve any benefices or promocyons Spuall to what nombre so ever it be, to accepte and take the same without incurryng the daunger penaltie and forfeyture in this statute comprysed: And that also yt shalbe lefull to the Kynges Highnes to gyve lycence to every of his owne Chapeleyns for none resydence upon their benefices; any thyng in this present Acte conteyned to the contrary natwithstanding.

XVIII. The King's Licence to his Chaplains for Pluralities and Non-residence.

AND BE YT furthermore enacted by the Auctoritie aforsaid that no spuall person seculer or reguler, benefyced with cure as is afore rehersed, from the feest of Seynt Michell the Archaungell next comyng by auctorite of any maner lycence dispensacion or otherwyse, shall take any particuler stypende or salary to synge for any soule; nor have or occupie by hymselfe or by any other to his use any personage or Vicarage in ferme of the lease or graunt of any person or persons, nor take any profyte or rent out of any (1) ferme, upon payne to forfeyt xl s. for every suche weke that he or any to hys use shall occupye or have any such stypende or ferme contrary to this psent Acte, and upon payne to lose ten tymes the value of suche profyte or rent as he shall take out of any such ferme after the said feest; the one halfe of such forfeytures to be to the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde, and the other moyte to hym that wyll sue for the same by originall Writt Byll Playnt of det or Infromacion in any of the Kynges Courtes, in which sute and accion no Wager of Lawe shalbe admytted for the Defendaunt nor any Esson or Proteccion alowed.

XIX. No Spiritual Person shall take any Stipend to sing for any Soul; nor shall farm any Benefice, &c. Penalty 40 s. per Week.

PROVYDED alway that noo Deanery, Archdeaconry, Chauncellershipe, Tresourershipe, Chauntershipe or Prebende in any Cathedrall or Collegyall Churche, nor Personage that hath a Vycar indued, nor any Benefyce ppetually appropriate, be taken or comprehended under the name of Benefyce havyng cure of soule in any Articule afore specyfyed.

XX. Proviso as to Deaneries.

PROVYDED also and be yt enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid that no spirituall person or persons reguler or seculer, of what estate degre or condicion so ever he or they be, frome the fyrst day of Apryll next comyng have use or kepe by hym or them selfe or by any person or persons to his or ther use or comodyte, any maner Tanhouse or Tanhouses to be used or occupyed to hys or their owne use comodyte or behofe; nor frome the said first day of Apryll next comyng shall have use or kepe any maner of Brewhous or Brewhouses to any other use intent or behofe than only to be spent and

XXI. No Spiritual Person shall keep any Tan House or Brewery;

(1) such *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

Penalty £10. per Month.

occupyed in his or ther owne houses; upon payne to forfeyte for every moneth so usyng and occupyeng any of the said mysteries or occupacions ten poundes; the one moyte therof to the Kyng, our Soveraigne Lorde and the other moyte to hym that wyll sue for the same by originall writt byll playnt of dett or Informacion in any of the Kynges Courtes: In which accion and sute no wager of Lawe shalbe admytted for the Defendaunt ne any Esson nor Proteccion alowed.

XXII. Proviso as to Chaplains of Peeresses married to Commoners.

PROVYDED always that every Duchesse Marques Countesse Baronesse Wydowes which have taken or that herafter shall take any Husbandes under the degre of a Baron, may take such nombre of Chapeleyns as is above lymytted to them beyng Wydowes; And that every such Chapeleyn may purchase lycence to have and take such nombre of Benefices with cure of soule, and have lyke libertie of none resydence, in maner and fourme as they myght have done yf their said Ladies and Maystresses had kepte them self Wydowes; any thyng in this present Acte conteyned to the contrary natwithstandyng.

XXIII. Proviso for Religious Houses having above 800 Marks per Annum. [*See ante* § 7.]

PROVYDED alwey that every Sp̃uall person or persons havyng landes teñtes or other possessions in the right of their Houses above the Yerely Value of viij hundreth markes, may kepe and reteyne in ther occupacion and manuraunce as moche as their said landes and tenementes and other possessions as shalbe necessary and suffycient for pasturage of their cattels and for tyllage of cornes, to be imployed and spent for the only mayntenaunce sustentacion and kepyng of his or their housholdes and hospitalities withowte fraude or covyn; any thyng in this p̃sent Acte to the cont'ry theirof natwithstandyng.

XXIV. Spiritual Persons may take Habitations in Towns.

PROVYDED alway that yt may be lefull to ev̄y Sp̃uall person and persons to take in ferme any Meases Mansyons or Dwellyng Houses havynge but onely Orchardes or Gardeyns, in any Cyte Borough and Towne for their owne habitacyon or dwellyng; any thyng in this Acte to the contrary natwithstandyng: So that no person sp̃uall other than be above provyded for, for their non resydence have any lyb̃tie of non resydence by colour of this proviso.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTE for the Lynnen Drapers in London.

Frauds on the antient Assise of Dowlass and Lochram imported.

IN MOOST humble wyse sheweth unto the Kynges Highnes and to the Lordes Sp̃uall and Temporall and the Comons in this present Parliament assembled, The Lynnen Drapers inhabytauntes within the Cyte of London, usyng to sell lynnen clothe called Dowlas and Lokeram of the cōmodites wrought and made in Brytayne in the partes beyonde the See; That where by all the tyme wherof mynde of Man ys nat to the cont'ry in the tyme of the Kynges moost noble p̃genytours, all suche marchantes as well Englysshe as Straungers, as at any tyme brought or conveyed the said Dowlas and Lokeram into thys Realme of Englande, brought and conveyed the same in peces or halfe peces, every hole pece of Dowlas conteynyng in length fyve score els of assyse accōptyng to every elle one ynche of Assyse, and in bredth one yarde of Assyse, and every halfe pece L. elles in length and one yarde [of[1]] bredth of lyke assyse, And all the hole pece and half pece of one goodnes in makyng; and aswell every pece of lokeram to be of lyke length as the hole pece of Dowlas [and every halfe peace of lokeram to be of lyke lengthe as the halfe peace of Dowlas,[2]] and every such hole pece and half pece to be in bredth a hole yard lackyng a Nayle of a Yarde, and every pece and half pece to be in lyke goodnes by all the length of the same pece; which whan yt was so used was to the greate profyte of all the Kynges Subjectes: And now of late within the space of xx or xxx yeres passed dyvers persons for ther owne singuler lucres have brought all the said Dowlas and Lokeram in halfe peces, which halfe pece lacketh in every suche one halfe pece of the due length foure or fyve elles and some more and some lesse, besyde the bredth of Assyse and accustomed, to the great and extreme hurt of the Kynges pore subjectes occupyers byers and sellers of the same: It may therfore please Your Highnes with the ([3]) Lordes Sp̃uall and Temporall and the Comons in this p̃sent Parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, to enacte and establysshe, that no person or persons Englysshe nor Straunger Denyzen or Alyen from or after the feest of Seynt Michell the Archaungell next comyng, shall brynge [and[4]] convey or cause to be conveyed or brought by any maner of meanes into this realme of England, any of the said Lynnen cloth called Dowlas and Lokerams, but only in hole peces or halfe peces of the full lengthes bredes goodnes and in Assyses as is beforsaid, and as heretofore in olde tymes hath ben accustomed and used, under payne of forfeyture of the same Dowlas and Lokeram soo to be brought or conveyed into this realme nat conteynyng the full length bredth goodnes ([5]) assyse, or the value therof: The one halfe to the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde, and the other halfe of the said forfeyture to hym or them that shall take or sease the same or sue for the same by accion informacion byll or otherwyse, In which accions sutes or informacion no Wager of Lawe nor Esson shalbe admytted.

None shall import Dowlas or Lochram except of such antient Assise.

[1] in *Printed Copies*.
[2] Interlined on the Roll.
[3] assent of the *Printed Copies*.
[4] or *Printed Copies*.
[5] and *Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

AN ACTE that Ten'ntes for ꝑme of yeares maye falcyfie for their ꝑme onlie, Recoꝟies had and made by theire Leassoures to the defrauding of the saide ꝑmers inꝑestes.

WHERE afore this tyme dyvers persons have made leases of their Manours Landes Tenñtes and other hereditamentes, somtyme by their Indentures and somtyme without writynges, to other persons for terme of yeres, takyng of them greate fynes for the incommes of the same leases, and after the same Leassours ther Heires or Assignes have caused and suffred recoverees to be had agaynst them in the Court of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng, and in other Lordes Courtes, upon fayned and untrewe tytles, by crafte or covyn to put the said Termers frome ther said termes, and after suche recoverees had, the same [Recoverees[1]] by reason of such recoverees and judgementes have entred into the same Maners Landes Tenementes and other Hereditamentes so to ferme letten and therof have expulsed the said fermers contrary to their said leasses covenauntes and agrementes: And by cause yt was doubted to some persons whether the said termers myght falsyfye such recoverees or nat, BE YT therfore enacted by the Kynge our Soveraigne Lorde by Assent of the [Lorde[2]] Sp̃uall and Temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent parlyament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, That all such termers shall and may falcyfie for his terme onely suche recoverees as well heretofore had as herafter to be had in such wyse and fourme as tenaunt of a freholde shall and may doo by the course of the comon Lawe, where suche tenaunt of freholde was neyther prevy nor perte to the same recoveree: And that the same [termes[3]] ther Executours and Assignes natwithstandyng such Recoverees so had, shall reteyne holde and enjoye their said Termes accordyng to their said Lesses ageynst all such [Recoveres[1]] their heyres and assignes, as they shulde or myght have done agaynste the said Lessours yf such Recovery had nat be had ne suffred; and that the same [Recoverer[1]] ther heires and assygnes after such recovery so had, shall have lyke remedy agaynst the said [Termes[3]] their Executours and Assignes, by avowry or accyon of det for the rentes and servyces reserved upon the same lesses, beyng due after the same [recoverers[4]] and also lyke accions agaynst them for waste done, after the same [recoverers[4]] so had, in lyke maner and fourme as the said lessours shuld or myght have had yf the same [recoverers[4]] had never be had.

Tenants for Years may falsify, for their Terms only, Recoveries suffered by their Lessors, &c.

Tenants shall have their Terms, and Recoverers their Rents, &c.

AND also be it further enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that no maner of statute of the Staple, Statute Marchaunt nor execution by elegit, be hereafter avoyded or in any wyse made frustrate by meanes of any such fayned recoverye; but that all persons havyng any Landes Tenementes or other Hereditamentes in execucion, or beyng intytled to have execucion of any Maners Landes or Tenementes by any suche meanes, shall have by force [by[5]] this Statute lyke remedye to avoyde and falsefy the said [recoverers[4]] as before is ordeyned and provyded for the Lesse for terme of yeres.

No Statute Staple or Elegit shall be avoided by such Recoveries.

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACTE ratefyinge a Decree made in the Sterre Chamber conc̃hinge Straungꝭ Handicraftꝑmen inhitinge the Realme of Englonde.

PRAYEN the Comons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled, that where in the [xv^th^[6]] daye of February in the xx yere of the raigne of oure nowe mooste gracyous Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the viij, by our said Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng, his moost honorable Counsell in his Sterre Chambre at Westm̃, for the comon welth of his naturall Subjectes borne within this his Realme, by great and deliberate advyse yt was demed adjuged and decreed, That no straunger artificer borne out of our said Soverayne Lorde his obeysaunce inhabytyng within any Cytie, Borough or any other place within this his Realme of England frome hensforth shuld kepe in his or their house or houses any maner of straungers servauntes borne out of hys obeysaunce but only two servauntes straungers and no mo at one tyme: And also all and singuler straungers, that than were or after the makyng of the said Decree shulde be made denysen, that at the tyme or after the makyng therof wolde inhabyte within the Cytie of London subbarbes or within two myles compas of the same, and kepe or wolde kepe houses or occupye their craft, shulde be contributaries to and with our said Soveraigne Lorde his Subjectes Artifycers within the said Cyte of London, payeng beryng or susteynyng such charges as herafter shalbe expressed, that is to say; That all other strangers artyfycers denysens or no denysens of every handycraft or mystery, inhabytyng aswell within the Cytie of London as in any other Cyte Towne Boroughe or Village within this Realme, shulde pay bere and susteyne all suche and lyke charges as our said Soverayne Lorde his Subjectes of lyke craft and mystery do always use to pay; And if any of them refused or denyed the same or any parte therof, than he or they so denyeng or refusyng so to do shulde nat any longer occupy any handy craft, upon the paynes damages and [parels[7]] specified, aswell in the actes and statutes made in the xiiij & xv yeres of the raigne of oure now Soverayne Lorde, as in one estatute made in the fyrst yere of the reygne of Kyng Richard the Thred: And the same strangers denysẽs or no denysens housholders whiche wold remayne and abyde within our said Soveraigne Lorde his Realme, shulde upon lawfull warnyng to them gyven by the Mayster and Wardens of dyvers and sondry mysteries mencyoned and specyfyed in the said Decre within the said Cyties and Townes, ꝑsent themself in the Comon Halle or metyng place of the said craftes, and there to receyve and take their othe and be sworne upon the Holy Evangelyst before the Mayster and Wardeyns of their said craft, to be faythfull and trewe to the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and his heires Kynges of England and to be obedyent to hym and them and his and their Lawes:

Decree of the Star-Chamber, February, 20 Hen. VIII. that Aliens should keep only Two Aliens Servants.

That Aliens being Housekeepers be charged as Subjects.

Aliens exercising Handycrafts, &c. liable to Penalties of the Statutes 14 & 15 H. VIII. c. 2: & 1 Ric. III. c. 9.

That Aliens should swear Allegiance to the King.

---

[1] Recoverers [2] Lordes } *Printed Copies.*

[3] Termers [4] Recoveries [5] of } *Printed Copies.*

[6] xth. See post the Decree.

[7] perils *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

That Denisens only shall set up new Shops, &c.

ALSO that no Straunger Artyficer or handycraftesman borne out of our said Soveraigne Lorde his obeysaunce, nat beyng denysen which was nat a housholder the xv daye of February above said, shulde nat set up̄ ne kepe any house shoppe shoppes or chambre wherin they shulde exercyse or occupye any handycrafte or mysterie within this our said Soveraigne Lorde his Realme, upon payne to incurre and renne into such penaltyes as be conteyned in the Statutes before this tyme made and enacted as is aforesaid: And that none of the said straungers artyficers or handycraftes men borne out of oure said Soveraigne Lorde his obeysaunce, as well denyzens as no denyzens, shulde assemble in any company felowship congregacyon or conventycle but onely in the Comon Hall of their craftes, with our said Soveraygne Lorde his Subjectes which be of the companyes of ther said crafte or craftes, at suche tyme as they shulde be cōmaunded and warned by the said Maystres and Wardeyns of their said crafte or craftes, and at none other place and tyme or in any other maner, upon the payne afore exp̄ssed, as by the said decre shewed and [exemplyed[1]] and hereunto annexed under our said Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng his great Seale more playnly and at [larde[2]] it may and doth appere: That for the Comon Welth above saide yt may be enacted by the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lorde, the Lordes Sp̄uall and Temporall and the Comons in this present parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, That the said order and decree, had gyven and made by our said Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng his moost honorable Counsell and all and every thing therin conteyned specyfied and declared, be holden and observed ferme and stable and dulye to be put in execucion in ev̄y poynt and article in maner and forme as is above rehersed, accordyng to the purporte effecte and trewe menyng of the same.

That Alien such Artificers should assemble only in the Halls of their several Companies.

The said Decree confirmed.

II. The Statute 14 & 15 H.VIII. c. 2. made perpetuai.

BE YT FURTHERMORE enacted by the auctorite above said, that the Acte made in the parliament begon at London the xv day of Apryll in the xiiij yere of the reigne of oure Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is, and frome London adjorned to Westm̄ the last day of July in the xv yere of the reigne of our said Soveraigne Lorde, concernyng straungers artificers for takyng of apprentyces journeymen and covenaunt servauntes, and every article and pvysyons conteyned in the same Acte, shall be frome hensforth put in due execucyon ([3]) to the trewe entent meanyng and purporte of the same, as well within the Cyte of London as in all other Cyties Boroughes and Townes Corporate within this Realme, and the same to endure ppetually: any thyng conteyned in the said acte or decree to the contrary natwithstandyng.

III. Aliens, Householders in the Universities, &c. shall not retain more than Ten Journeymen, &c.

PROVYDED always that no artificer alyaunt or straūger borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce, beyng a housholder or inhabytyng within any of the Univ̄sities of Oxford and Cambridge, or within ([4]) seyntwary of Seynt Martin le Graunt within the Cyte of London, shall from hensforth have or reteyne in their servyce journeymen or apprentices beyng aliauntes or estraungers borne, above the nombre of x persons at one tyme, upon payne of the penalty conteyned in the said Acte made in the said xiiij and xv. yere of our said Soveraigne Lorde; The Provysyons conteyned or specyfyed in the same Act natwithstandyng.

An Exemplificac̄on of a Decre made in the Sterre Chamber con̄ninge Straungers Handye craftesmen inhitinge this Realm of Englond.

HENRICUS Octavus Dei gr̄a Angl & Franc̄ Rex fidei Defensor & Dñs Hibn̄ Om̄ibz ad quos p̄sentes tre pven̄int Saltm. Inspexim⁹ quoddam br̄e nr̄m de ⁊tiorand Thome Elyot Clico Consilii ñri direct & in filaciis Cancellar̄ nr̄e resyden̄ in hec v̄ba. Dilc̄o sibi Thome Elyot Armig̃o Clico Consilii nr̄i saltm. Volentes ⁊tis de causis ⁊tiorari sup̄ tenore cujusdam finalis [discreti[5]] coram Nob & Consilio nr̄o hit̄ de & sup̄ execuc̄oe quoꝝdam Statutoꝝ & Ordinacionū cont[a] Alienigen̄ exercentes artes & artificia manualia inhabitantes infra Regnū nr̄m Angl edit̄ & p̄vis̄; tibi p̄cipim⁹ qd tenorem finalis Decreti p̄dict̄ cum om̄ibz eam tangentibz Nob in Cancellar̄ nr̄am sub Sigillo tuo distincte & apte sine dilone mittas & hoc br̄e. T. me ipo apud Westm̄ xiiij die Aprilis Anno r̄ n̄ vicesimo. Inspexim⁹ eciam quoddam Decretum p Nos & Consiliū nr̄m apud Westm̄ in Camera Stellata redditum & in filaciis ejusdem Cancellar̄ similit̄ resideñ in hec Verba.

The Decree.

Complaint by Artificers of London against Alien Artificers;

See the Statutes 1 R.III. c.9,10,12; 1 Hen.VII. c.9,10; 14, 15 H.VIII. c.2.

WHERE of late our trewe and faythfull Subjectes Artificers and Handycraftesmen borne under our obeysaunce inhabytyng within our Cytie of London and the Subbarbes of the same, exibited unto us a lamentable byll of complaynt conteynyng that nat withstandyng many good and necessary statutes and Actes of Parliament have ben edyfyed ordeyned and made, and especiall one in the fyrst yere of Kyng Rychard the thred, And the other beyng made in the ([6]) yere of the reigne of our derest father of noble memory Henry the vij late Kyng of this oure realme and in the xiiij and xv yere of oure reigne, concernyng the straungers artyficers and Handycraftesmen borne out of our obeysaunce usyng and exercysyng handycraftes within this our Realme of England, as well for the restraynyng of the excessyve nombre and unresonable behavour of the same straungers artificers borne out of our obeysaunce, whiche ([7]) contynuall resorte and repayre in to this oure said Realme dayly encreased, to the great detryment of our owne naturall Subjectes Artificers of the same handycraftes and mysteries and of other sondry inconvenyences, by occasion that dyvers of the said Subjectes for lacke of occupacion fall unto ydlenes, as also for the reformacion of sondry dysceytes and falshodes practysed by the said straungers artyficers in ther said handycraftes to the greate damage and losse of us and of all our said natural Subjectes, The said straungers artificers nothyng ponderyng or dredyng the said statutes ne the penalties in the same conteyned and expressed, cease nat cōtemptuously aswell to abuse the said statutes as moost parte entyerly to enfrynge and breke the same and to accumulate frome tyme to tyme more offences and enormytees, aswell agayne our Prerogatyve as to the detryment of the comon welth of this our Realme and our lovyng Subjectes of the same, for whan any serche shalbe made in every handycrafte within any Cytie Towne or Borough Corporate within our said Realme by our

---

[1] exemplyfied } *Printed Copies.* [2] large }
[3] according } *Printed Copies.* [4] the }
[5] Decreti } *Printed Copies.* [6] first *Modern Printed Copies.*
[7] by }

Digitized by Google

Subjectes the said Wardeyns and other ordeyned by the said last Acte of handycraftmen within any Cytie Towne or Borough corporate, and one housholder straunger borne out of our obeysaunce inhabytyng within our said Cytie Towne or Borough corporate usyng any handycraft be he denysen or nat denysen, the said straunger beyng a housholder as before is said beyng laufully warned and required therunto accordyng to the said Acte, other wyll refuse to do his dutie therin or els he wyll gyve secret warnyng therof to his bretherne of the said Craftes, wherby they have nat only conveyed and hyd all their unlaufull untrue subtyll and deceytfull wares whiche they [utterly [1]] subtely unsubstauncially and dysceytfully have made and dayly make and utter to our Subjectes at excessyve and unresonable pryces, to the greate detryment and damages of our said Subjectes, but also their servauntes and prentyces they have hydde frome the knowlege of the said Wardeyns whan any suche serche hath happened to be made, and so they defraude the same good and honorable estatute and acte, so that thereof no laufull punysment could can myght or may ensue accordyng to the tenure purporte and effecte of the said statute, but they contempne dyspyse and set at nought the same; wherby and by the other unlawfull meanes aforsaid and [other [2]] subtylly sendyng and conveyeng over the See bacon chese powdered beffes mottons and other cōmodytes within this oure realme, nat onely within and out of the said Cyties Townes and Boroughes Corporate but also within and out of other places throughout our realme by them the said straungers practysed and executed, wherby they dayly encrese in greate rychesse and in greate multitude in nombres of straungers handycraftymen borne out of our obeysaunce; And whan they have gethered moche richesse and money, they agaynst our lawes convey the same money over the See, and than they also goo over the See into theyr countreis and there purchase them landes and tenementes with parte theirof and with the resydue of the same they lyve therby, and somtymes they converte parte therof to the use of our enemyes in those parties, and so aswell our pore Subjectes Cordewayners and [also [3]] our Subjectes handycraftesmen borne within our obeysaunce by the meanes aforesaid be sore impoverysshed mynysshed and almoost utterly decayed and destroyed, and many of them for lacke of occupacyon in the said handycraftes be constreyned to lyve in ydlenesse, by occasyon wherof they do contynually fall to thefte murder and other great offences, and consequentely in great nombres be put to deth by our Lawes as We be informed. And also the great scarcyte of grayne and vytell at this ꝑsent tyme throughout this our Realme to be the more enforced and caused by reason of great multitude and contynuall recours of the said straungers handycraftesmen whiche consume a great porcion of corne and vytall growen and bred within this our realme. The ꝑmisses consydered to the entent to be therof more parfytely and trewly instructed for the charitable zele that We have to the comon weale of oure realme and our seid Subjectes of the same, and for the quyetnesse of the said Straungers, We have assigned and gyven in cōmaundement to our Lordes and other our Counsell indifferently to examyne the ꝑmisses and aswell to here the said complāytes as the said defendauntes and their allegeauntes and sayenges of in and to the ꝑmisses and to every parte therof, and the same by them harde examyned and by good delyberate advyse understonden to ordeyn adjuge and decree the same after their wysdomes and lernyng; where upon aswell the said byll of complaynt the answere of the said Defendauntes therunto made the replecacion of the said Complaynauntes to the said answere also made and all other allegeauntes and saynges of both the said parties by mature and deliberate advyse by our said Counsell [repelye [4]] examyned herde and understande. IT YS ORDEYNED adjuged and decreed the x day of Februarij in this ꝑsent terme of Saynt Hillarii in the xx yere of our reigne in our sterred chambre by the moost Reverent father in God [Lorde Thomas [5]] Cardynall Legate de latere of the Apostolyke See Archbysshoꝑ of Yorke Prymate and Chauncellour of England, and by our Nobles and others of our said Councell and by the mutuall assentes of the complaynauntes and defendauntes than ther beynge, in maner and forme foloyng That is to say; That accordyng to the acte of parliament made the said xiiij [day [6]] and xv yere of our reigne, that no straunger artificer borne out of our obeysaunce inhabytyng within any Cytie Towne or Borough or any place within this our Realme of England from thensforth shall kepe in his or their house or houses any maner of servauntes strangers borne out of our obeysaunce but only two straungers servauntes and no more at one tyme, and that as many of the straungers artificers nowe inhabytyng within any Cytie Towne or Boroughe corporate or in any place within our ([7]) realme that wylbe apprentises or servauntes to or with any of our subjectes artyficers borne within our obeysaunce exercysyng newe or olde stuffe inhabytyng within our realme, shalbe suffred so to abyde and dwell with them without interrupcyon as longe as they will so contynue and abyde with them and can agre together.

Decree of the Star Chamber; dated 10 Feb. 20 H. VIII.

According to Stat. 14 & 15 Hen. VIII. c. 2. no Aliens shall keep more than Two Alien Journeymen.

AND FURTHERMORE it is decreed that yt shalbe lefull to all and every of the said straungers artificers now beyng housholders within our said realme, to take as many of our Subjectes borne within our obeysaunce to be their servauntes or apprentyces in the crafte that they do exercyse as they can laufully gette; And that all the straungers artyficers nowe beyng housholders within our said Cytie of London subbarbes parisshes or compas therof exꝑssed in the said statutes or within two myles compas of the said parisshes, And also all and singuler Straungers that nowe be or hereafter shalbe made denysens that do or herafter will inhabyte within our said Cytie of London, subbarbes or parisshes aforsaid or within two myles compasse of the same and kepe houses and occupye their crafte, shalbe contributorie to and with our subjectes artificers within oure Cytye of London, payeng beryng and susteynyng such charges as hereafter shalbe expressed, That is to say; as well every of the said straungers beyng of the crafte and mysterye of Cordewayners housholders or denysens that nowe be or hereafter shalbe made denysens and shall inhabyte within oure said Cytie subbarbes parisshes or two myles compasse of the same, shall quarterly pay to the said Mayster Wardeyns and Cōmynaltie of the said crafte of Cordewayners within our said Cytie of London for the tyme beyng vj pense; and every servaunt straunger of the said occupacion of the said Cordewayners within the said cytie subbarbes and ꝑsyncte nat beyng denysen, shall quarterly pay to the said Maysters Warden and Cōmynaltye iij d. and that all other straungers Artificers and Denysens of every handycrafte and mysterye inhabytyng aswell within our said Cytie of London as in any

II. Alien Artificers may take Subjects as Apprentices.

To what Charges Alien Artificers shall be liable, as Subjects are.

[1] untruely
[2] others, as
[3] all
} *Printed Copies.*

[4] ripely *modern Printed Copies.*
[5] Thomas, Lord *Printed Copies.*
[6] *Printed Copies* omit.
[7] said *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

other Cytie or Towne within this our realme, shall pay bere and sustayne all such and lyke charges as our Subjectes of lyke crafte and mysterie borne out of our obeysaunce inhabytyng within the Cytie Borough Towne of ther inhabytacyon at this tyme do bere and susteyne: And also all straungers artyficers and denysens exercysyng the crafte and mysterie of Cordewayners dwellynge out of our said Cytie of London in any other Cytie or Towne within this our Realme, shall pay bere and susteyne scotte taxes tallage subsydyes prestes and all other resonable exaccions frome tyme to tyme accordyng as the foresaid Masters Wardeyns and Companyes of the said craftes for the tyme beyng shalbe bounde to pay bere and susteyne, whan any subsydye taxe tallage or prest or other resonable charges shall by the Mayre and Aldermen of our said Cytie of London and the Mayres and Aldermen of our said other Cyties and Townes or by the Comon Counsell of the said Cytie Cyties and Townes of and for any chargeys or paymentes of money to be payd by the Compaynes of the said craftes citezens of any Cytie for any payment to be made to the Kynges Highnes or his heires, or els to be payed for any cause concernyng the comon Welth of any our said Cyties or Townes or comon Welth of the said artifycers the said straungers shall pay all the same that they shalbe assessed or taxed to pay as Contributories with the said Companyes beyng our Subjectes as our said Subjectes shalbe assessed and taxed to paye: And yf any of them deny or refuse the same or any parte thereof, than he or they denyeng and refusyng so to do, shall nat onely lose the benefyte of this decree, but also shall nat any longer occupye any handycrafte upon the paynes daungers and parels specyfied in the above remembred actes and statutes.

On Refusal to pay, Aliens shall lose all benefit of this Decree, &c.

III. Alien Artificers shall assist in searches required by St. 14 & 15 Hen. VIII. c. 2;

AND THAT as well all and every of the said Housholders straũgers aforsaid as all other straungers artificers made or to be made denyzens that shalbe housholders and inhabyte and occupie any crafte within our said Cytie subbarbes or two myles compas of the same, as long as they shall remayne and abyde within the said Cytie subarbes and two myle compas of the same, beyng resonablie requyred and warned by the Wardens and other persons governours in any Citie Towne or Borough corporat of their said craftes within any of our said Cyties or Townes Corporat or by any of them for the tyme beyng or by their laufull deputies or deputye, shall go with the said Wardens or other Governours there as no Wardens be, to make serche accordyng to the above remembred Actes of Parliament made in the xiiij and xv yere of our reigne; whiche yf they refuse to do and that proved before the Chauncellor of England or before the Mayre of London and (') other Cyties before the Chefe persons of the said Cyties or Townes for the tyme beyng, that than the said housholders or housholder so offendyng denyeng or refusyng the same, shall no lenger the same his Occupacion exercyse or use within this our Realme upon payne parell and daunger expressed in the afore remembred actes and statutes. And that the same straungers artificers denyzens or nat denyzens housholders which will remayne and abyde within our said realme, shall upon laufull notyce (') them gyven by the Mayster and Wardeyns of their crafte or one of them, personally present themselves in the Comon Hall or metyng place of ther said craftes within our said Cyties and Townes there as they be inhabytyng, and than and there every of them to receyve and take ther othes and be sworne upon the Holy Evangelyst before the Master and Wardeyns of their said crafte and mystery within our said Cyties and Townes Corporate, to be faithfull and trew to us and our heyres Kynges of England, and to be obedyent to us and them and our and their Lawes and to all Actes Ordynaunces and Decrees made and confirmed by us and our Councell or by our Councell, and dewely and trewely at all tymes whan they shall be appoynted by the Wardeyns of their felyshippe crafte or mysterye for the tyme beyng or their deputies, to make serche with them accordyng to the purport tenure or effecte of an Estatute and Acte of Parliament made in the xiiij and xv yere of our reigne, and have warnyng and monycyon therof by the said Wardeyns or any of them or any other their sufficient deputye or deputies in that behalfe to them made and gyven, And that they shalbe redy to go with the said Wardeyns to make the same serche; And that they shal nat gyve notyce to any straunger of the said serche untyll they with the said Wardeyns come togyther to make the said serche; and that they shall well indefferentely and trewly behave them in the same, set all affeccion favoure malice and drede of any creature and all fraude and desceyte a parte, So helpe them God and all Sayntes and by the Holy Evangelyst; and their Othe so receyved in forme aforesaid the said straungers shall pay for their admyssion accordyng as our said Subjectes have alway used to pay.

And, on swearing Fidelity to the King and Obedience to the Laws, shall be admitted into the several Companies, &c.

IV. Denisens only shall set up new Shops.

IT IS alfo further decreed That no straunger artificer or handycraftesman borne out of oure obeysaunce nat beyng denysyn, whiche at the day of the makyng of this Decree is nat a Housholder within this our Realme or kepeth any shoppe or shoppes within the said Cytie and subarbes or any other Cytie Towne or Borough within this oure realme, shall from that day forward set up or kepe any house or shoppe or chamber within our Cytie of London, subarbes or parisshes before rehersed, or within any other Cytie Towne Borough or Village within this our realme wherin he shall exercyse and practyse any handycrafte or mysterye, upon payne to encurre and ren in suche penalties as be conteyned in the Statutes before this tyme made and enacted: And that non of the said straungers artificers or handycraftemen borne out of our obeysaunce aswell denysens as other shall assemble in any company felyship congregacyon or conventycle but only in the Comon Hall of their craftes with our Subjectes whiche be of the Company of their said crafte or craftes, at such tyme as they shall be commaunded and warned by the Mayster and Wardeyns of the said crafte or craftes, and at none other place and tyme or in any other maner upon payne afore expssed.

Alien Artificers shall assemble only in the Halls of their several Companies.

V. Proviso as to Cordwainers.

PROVYDED alwey that this decre and every parte therof concnyng the crafte and mysterie of cordewayners shall extende as well to them that worke olde stuffe as newe within our Cytie of London, the subarbes of the same or in any other Cytie Towne Boroughe or Village within this Realme of England.

VI. Proviso for Alien Artificers in the Universities, &c.

PROVYDED also that natwithstandyng any Wordes comprysed in this Decre, the Straungers Artificers Denyzens or nat Denyzens inhabytyng in the Universities of Oxenforde and Cambrige and within the Seyntwary of Seynt Martyns le Graunt within the Cytie of London, shall enjoye all the benyfytes and advauntages reservyd unto them by reason of any pvysion made by Acte of Parliament expressed in the Statute made in the xiiij and xv yere of our reigne;

' in
* to } *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

So that the said straungers denysens or nat denyzens inhabityng within the said Seyntwary of Seynt Marteyns Le Graunt be confyrmable to suche dyreccion and order as shalbe taken by the Reverende Father in God Cuthberth Bysshop of London, Syr Richard Broke Knight, Chefe Baron of our Escheker, Syr John More Knyght, one of the Justices of our Benche, Syr John Daunsey and Syr John Aleyn Knyghtes, to whom We have of late dyrected our ſres patentes; and by the same gyven them power and auctorite and cōmaunding them and every of them to cause the House of every Straunger and denyzen artificer inhabytyng and dwellyng within the said Seyntwary to be serched and vyewed howe many sarvauntes he or they kepe, borne out of our obeysaunce, and they beyng all vyewed and sene than to appoynt to every to the said straungers housholders inhabytynge within the said Seyntwary, by them in forme aforsaid so tryed to be within the bondes and lymyttes of the said Seyntwary, suche nombre of servauntes straungers borne out of our obeysaunce as they by their dyscrecyons shall thynke convenyent and suffycyent, and nat to be any detryment unto our subjectes inhabitauntes within our said Cytie: And cōmaundyng in our Name all and every the said straungers denyzens housholders that they frome hensforth do nat kepe within their houses or in any other house shoppe or chamber within our said Cytie of London or the subarbes of the same, any mo servauntes beyng borne out of our obeysaunce than shalbe to them at [the[1]] tyme by them appoynted, as they wyll avoyde the daunger and penaltye of our Lawes; and what they have donne in the p̄mysses that they do certyfye to us and to our Counsell into oure Sterre Chambre at Westm̄ at the xv day of Ester next comyng. In wytnesse wherof We wyll aswell the said Decrees as all other the p̄mysses shalbe exemplyfyed under our Seale.

Nos AUTEM tenorem b̄ris ([2]) decreti p̄dči ad requisicōem Mag̃ri & Gardianor̄ artis sive misterie Aulutariorum sive Cordywayners London duxim⁹ exemplificand̄ p p̄sentes. In Cujus rei testimoniū has ſras ñras fieri fecim⁹ patentes. Teste me ipō apud Westm̄ vicesimo die Aprilis Anno Regni ñri vicesimo.

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACTE repellinge a graunte lathe made by the Kinges Highnes to the Citizens of Yorke for the shippinge of ☩ayne Wolles unto the Porte of Hull.

WHERE AS THE KYNG our Soveraigne Lorde, upon fayned suggestyon surmysed to his Highnes to have ben for thadvauncement of his auncyent cytie of Yorke, by his ſres patentes graunted unto the Mayre and Cytesens of the same Cytie of Yorke to shyp convey transporte and cary unto the porte of Hull in the Countye of Yorke, Wolles and Felles of the growyng of dyv̄s places in the said Countie expressed, as in the said ſres patentes may appere; the tenure wherof hereafter ensueth:

Recital of Tenor of Letters Patent dated 22 Aug. 15 Henry VIII.; whereby Liberty was given to the Citizens of York to ship Wools to the Port of Hull, and thence to Foreign Parts.

HENRY the viij by the grace of God, Kyng of England and of Fraunce Defender of the Fayth and Lorde of Ireland, to all and ev̄y our Justices Maires Shereffes Bayliffes Custumers, Controllers Constables and all other our Lyeges and Subjectes, as well within the lib̄ties as without Gretyng; Knowe you that We of our especyall grace mere mocyon and liberalite havyng a tender zele and love to [thenceese[3]] avauncement and amendement of our auncyent Cytie of Yorke, have gyven and graunted and by these p̄sentes gyve and graunt for Us and our Heires as moche as in Us is, unto our lovyng and humble Subjectes the Mayre and Cytezens of the said Cytie and to every of them and to their heires and successours and to the heires and successours of ev̄y of them as long as they inhabyte and dwell within our said Cytie and be free of the same, free lib̄tie and lycence frome hensforth from tyme [to tyme[4]] to shyppe convey transporte and cary unto our porte of Hull in oure Countie of Yorke, and from thense to all foreyne Countreys and Regyons at their pleasure by themselves their apprentices jornymen and factours to their owne use only, all suche Wolles and Felles whiche any of the said Cytizens inhabyted in our sayd Cytie and beyng free therof by their featour and polyces of marchaundyse or otherwyse, may laufully atteyne and come by [of[5]] the said breed fallyng growyng and encreasyng within the lemyttes and places of Houdenshyre Marchelande the honour of Pountfret Otely the Forest of Knaresburghe Rychmonde Shire Cleſlande the forest of Gauters Blakmore and Yorkeswolde or in any of them in our said Countie of Yorke, without any daunger payne trubble or damage of any of the said Cytyzens their heyres or successours, or losse seasure [of[6]] forfeyture of any of the said Wolles or Felles any of them, or any payne punyshment or penaltye for them or any of them to be had done or attempted for or by us or our heyres or by any of our mynysters or subjectes in our name or to our use or to the use of our heyres, by vertue of any acte use or ordynaunce or estatute heretofore made agaynst any of the said Cytizens their heires or successours, and without any tolle charge or imposycion to be had perceyved and taken to our use or to the use of our heyres, of any of the said Cytezens for the said Wolles and Felles or any of them, other than suche lyke custome and subsydie as the inhabitauntes of our Towne of Newcastell for Wolles and Felles by them shipped and t'nsported to foreyne Countreys usen comonly to pay; any Acte or Ordynaunce here tofore made [or to be made[7]] to the contrary nat withstandyng: Whiche custome and subsedy shalbe contented to our use frome tyme to tyme by our said Cytizens to our Custome of the said porte of Hull for the tyme beyng; And more over We of our espesyall grace by these p̄sentes graunt unto the said Maire and Cytezens [that these oure present ſres of licence shalbe to the sayd Mayre and Cytesens[8]] and to every of them to their heyres [heyres[9]] and successours and to their heyres and successours of every of them at all tymes hereafter good and avaylable for ever agaynst us and our heyres, in and for the p̄mysses and for every of them accordyng to the tenure theirof in ev̄y behalfe, without any restraynte repeale

[1] that } *Printed Copies.*
[2] et }
[1] [2] [3] [4] [5] [6] Interlined on the Roll.
[3] the encrease } *Printed Copies.*
[6] or }
[9] An erroneous Repetition.

Digitized by Google

dymynycyon or revocacyon herafter to be had or made therof or of any parte of the same, All be yt there be no expresse mencyon of the very value and certaynte of the p̄mysses in these our lres specyfied; any Acte or Ordynaunce hertofore made or to be made to the contrary natwithstandyng. And the said Mayre and Cytezens shall have these our p̄sent lres of lycence under our greate Seale without any fyne or fee to our use in our Hamper theirof to be payde, and without any further warrant to be opteyned of us to be directed to any of our Mynysters & Officers in that behalfe. In Wytnesse wherof We have caused these our lres Patentes to be sealed with our Great Seale at Hampton Court the xxij day of Auguste the xv yere of our reigne. Sythen the which lres Patentes the said Cytie is therby nothyng helped ne encreased accordyng to the said surmyse, nor the Cōmynaltye therof in any thyng therby encreased or avaunced; but such profyte as dyd growe by reason of the said lres Patentes cam to the handes of thre or foure persons there only, contrary to the entent and meanyng of our said Soveraigne Lorde; by reason wherof our said Soveraigne Lorde hath susteyned and dayly doth susteyne great losses in his customes of Wolles and Felles, and the Clothears there lacke the Wolles wherwith they used to make cloth within the said Countie, whiche in length shulde nat only growe to the hurt of all the Kynges pore subjectes that be occupyed with makyng of clothe in those parties but also the Kynges dysynherytaunce and mynyshyng of his said customes yf yt were contynued: IN CONSYDERACYON wherof be yt enacted by the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde by the advyse of the Lordes Sp̄uall and Temporall and the Comons in this present Parliament assembled and by the assent and auctorite of the same, that the said Letters Patentes and every thyng therin conteyned be from hensforth adnulled repelled and voyde and of none effecte: and that the said Mayre and Cytezens nor their heyres nor successours shall nat have ne take from hensforth any avauntage profyte or cōmodytie by reason of the same lres patentes or of any lycence and graunt or any other thyng therin conteyned in any wyse.

Inconveniencies resulting from the recited Letters Patent;

The said Letters Patent repealed.

II.

PROVYDED alway and be yt enacted by the auctoryte aforsaid that no Cytezen or Inhabytantes within the said Cytie which before the fyrst day of this p̄sent parliament have shipped conveyed or caryed any Wolles or Felles in to the said Porte of Hull by vertue and auctorite of the Kynges said lres patentes, be charged ne chargeable unto the Kynges Hyghnes for or with more payment charge or imposycion for the said Wolles or Felles or any of them other than with such lyke customes and subsydye as the inhabitauntes of the Towne of Newcastell for Wolles and Felles by them shypped and t'nsported usen comenly to pay accordyng as is afore rehersed in the lres patentes and no further ne otherwyse; any informacyon or other charge or matter had made or hereafter to be made or had in the Kynges Eschequer or otherwyse for the same to the contrary natwithstandyng.

Proviso as to Wools already shipped, &c.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACTE for the Towne of Newe Castell upon Tyne conc̄ninge the shippinge of m̄chaundize and unshippinge therof within the lib̄ties of the saide Towne.

HUMBLY shewen to your Highnes your trewe and faythfull Subjectes the Mayre Burgeyses and Cōmynaltie of your Towne of Newcastell upon Tyne; that where your Grace and your moost Noble P̄genytours Kynges of England tyme out of mynde have ben seased of the said Towne and of the Portes and Haven of the Ryver of Tyne therunto belongyng, and of all [the[1]] grownde with water covered within the said Ryver of Tyne, from one place in the mouth of the said Ryver called the Sparhawke, to one other place in the same Ryver called Hedwynstremes, in their demeane as of fee in right of their Crowne of England, and as parcell of the same; and duryng all the said tyme all maner of person or persons as well free men as straungers and denyzens applyeng or comyng into the said Porte Haven and Ryver from any parties of beyonde the See or of this realme of England, with Shippes or other Vessels charged or loden with any maner of wares or m̄chandyses, or shippyng chargyng or lodyng any shippes or vessels with any kynde of m̄chandyses to be conveyed out of this said porte & haven to any partes of this realme of England or els where out of this said realme, have always duryng all the said tyme used to charge and dyscharge lode and unlode their said Goodes Wares and Marchaundyses at the said Towne of Newcastell and no where els within the said Porte & Haven, and there have always payd to your said Highnes and your said mooste Noble Progenytours all customes subsedyes tolles and other thynges due for the same amountyng yerely to the somme of fyve hundred poundes and above, wherof your Noble progenytours your Highnes and your Assignes have ben hytherto duely and truely answeryd and payed, as in your Escheker more ample and at large doth appere: The which your Towne of Newcastell is as well in tyme of warres as of peas the chefe key relyef and defence of all the parties of this [our[2]] realme theirunto adjoynyng; and by reason of the said liberties and fraunchesses your said Towne hath ben ([3]) this tyme well replenysshed and mayntened, in so moche as the inhabytauntes of your said Towne of late dayes have ben able to serve Your Highnes in your Warres with foure hundred Maryners or mo apte and able persons for that purpose; tyll nowe of late that dyvers great personages as well Sp̄uall as Temporall havyng landes adjoynyng to the said Porte and Ryver betwene the said Towne of Newcastell and the See, apte and easy for chargyng and dyschargyng of shyppes and m̄chaundyses, have charged and dyscharged lodyd and unlodyd dyvers shyppes and Marchandyses within the said porte and Haven at the said Places nat payeng therfore any customes or other dutyes to your Highnes; By meane whereof your said Towne is lykely to cum to utter decay and ruyne, and the inhabytauntes of the same to refuse and relynquysshe the said Towne and to repayre and resorte to the said places, to the greate dysheryson of your Highnes and mynysment of your customes subsedyes and duties and p̄fytes customably payed at

Limits of the Port of Newcastle upon Tyne; from Sparhawke to Hedwynstremes;

Ships laden and unladen at divers Places in prejudice of the said Port;

[1] *Printed Copies* omit.

[2] your *Printed Copies*.

[3] to *Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

your Towne and Porte aforsaid: And also where dyvers Wayes and Fysshgates of late tyme have ben made rered fyxed and set in the said Porte and Ryver of Tyne betwene your said Towne and the high see, by dyv̄s persons havyng great Landes and Tenementes adjoynyng to the said Ryver, moost specyally within the Bysshoppryche of Durham where your gracyous Wryttes doth nat rōne, and where your Cōmyssions out of your Court of Chauncery or other your Courtes do nat take any effecte; By meane wherof great sande beddes and gravell hepes be growen and cast up in the said Ryver and port, so that within fewe yeres to come no shyppe of good burden or weyght shalbe able to cum or resorte to your said Towne, to the inestymable hurt of the Countreys therunto adjoynyng and to the great damage of this your realme, specyally to all persons nedyng See coles which be only conveyed from the said porte of Newcastell and in no where els had or to be shypped within thys your Realme. IN CONSYDERACYON thereof yt may please your Highnes of your moost habundaunt grace with the assent of your Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Cōmons of this p̄sent parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, to enacte ordeyne and establysshe that from hensforth any m̄chaunt or m̄chauntes or any other person or persons shall nat shipp lode or unlode charge or dyscharge any maner of goodes wares or m̄chaundyses to be solde here within this your Realme or elles where, into or from any shyp̄ or shyppes or other vessels in or at any place or places within the said Porte Ryver & Haven, betwene the said place called the Sparhawke and the said place called Hedwynstremes, but onely at the said Towne of Newcastell and no where els, upon payne of forfeyture of all such Goodes Wares and Marchandyses to the Kyng our seid Soveraigne Lorde and to his heyres Kynges of England; and that yt shalbe lefull unto the Mayre Burgeyses and Comynaltie of the said Towne of Newcastell and their Successours and all other the Kynges Officers there for the tyme beynge, for to take and sease all the said such forfeyt goodes wares and m̄chandyses to the use of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kynge and of his heyres, and the value therof to be answered in his Eschequer.

Wears & Fishgarths in the River Tyne;

Goods shall not be laden or discharged within the said Port, except at the Town of Newcastle; on Pain of Forfeiture.

II. All Wears, &c. in the said Port shall be abated by the Owners, before Easter ensuing.

BE YT ALSO enacted and establysshed by the auctoryte aforsaid that every owner fermer or occupier of the said weyres gores and engynes and every of the same do abate put downe and put away the same weyres gores and engynes on thys syde the fest of Ester next comyng; and that no maner person or persones from hensforth aryse levey or make any maner wayre gore and engeyn in the said Haven, betwene the said places called Sparhawke and Hedwynstremes, upon payne of C li of laufull Englysshe Money for every tyme they do to the contrary; wherof the one half shalbe unto our Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng and the other half to hym or them that wyll sue therfore by accion of dett byll playnt or informacyon in any of the Kynges Courtes, wherin the partie defendaunt shall nat wage his Law nor in the accion any esson lycence ne proteccion be alowed.

III. The Corporation may abate all Wears, &c. in future.

AND FURTHER yt shalbe laufull at all tymes after the feast of Whytsonday next comyng, to the Mayre Burgeyses and Cōmynaltie of the said Towne of Newcastell and their successours to abate plucke downe and take away all and every of the said wayres gores and engyns, that shalbe than founde standyng in any place within the said Porte and Haven betwene the said place of Sparhawke and Hedwynstremes, and that hereafter shalbe newly made levyed and [altered [1]] any where within the same, without troble lette or vexacyon of any maner person or persons by sute in the Lawe or otherwyse.

IV. Proviso for Salt, Fish, Naval Stores, &c.

PROVYDED alwaye that this acte be nat p̄judycyall or hurtfull to any person or persones beyng the Kynges Subjectes for [beyng [1]] shyppyng lodyng or unlodynge of any salte or fysshe within the said ryver and porte, or to any of them or any other person or persons repayryng to the said porte with shyppes and marchandyses for sellynge or byeng of any wares or marchaundyses nedefull for the vytellyng and amendyng of their said shippes at the tyme of their there beyng within the said Porte; this Acte or any thyng comprysed in the same natwithstandyng.

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACTE conc̄ninge Avouries.

Tenants of Lands not known, by reason of secret Conveyances:

Landlords, &c. may avow for Rents, Customs, and Services, without naming the Tenant;

WHERE as well the Noble Men of thys realme as dyvers other persons, by fines recovereys grauntes and secrete feoffementes and leases made by their Tenauntes to persons unknowen of the Landes and Tenementes holden of them, have ben put from the knowlege of their tenauntes upon whome they shulde by ordre of the Lawe make theyr Avowryes for their rentes customes and s̄vyces, to their great losses and hynderaunces; BE YT therefore enacted establysshed and ordeyned by auctorite of this p̄sent parliament, that where soever any maner landes tenementes or other heredytamentes be holden of any maner person or persons by rentes customes or s̄vyces, that yf the Lorde of whome any suche Maner landes tenementes or heredytamentes be so holden, dystrayn upon the same Maners Lands or Tenementes for any suche rentes customes or servyces and replevyne therof be sued, that the Lorde of whome the same londes tenementes or heredytamentes ([3]) so holden may avowe or his Baylyffe or servaunt make Conysaunce or justifye for takyng of the said dystresses upon the same landes teñtes or hereditamentes so holden, as in landes or tenementes within his [See [4]] or Seygnorye, alegyng in the said avowrye conysaunce and justificacyon the same Maners Landes and Tenementes to be holden of hym, without namyng of any person c̄teyn to be Tenauntes of the same, and without makyng any avowrie justificacion or conysaunce upon any person certeyne; and lykewyse the Lorde Bayly or Servaunt to make avowrye justificacione or conysaunce in lyke maner and forme upon every wrytt sued of seconde delyveraunce.

[1] arrered *Printed Copies.* [2] byeng *Printed Copies.* [3] be *Printed Copies.* [4] Fee *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

II. Avowants, &c. shall recover Damages and Costs of Suit.

AND ALSO be it enacted by the said auctorite that every Avowaunt and every other pson or persones that make any such Avowrie justyfycacyon or conysaunce as Bayly or Servaunt to any person or psons in any replegiare or seconde delyveraunce, for rentes customes servyces or for damage fesaunt or other Rent or Rentes upon any dystresse taken in any landes or tenementes, yf the same avowrie conysaunce or justificacion be founde for them, or the playntyffes in the same be non sute or otherwyse barred, that than they shall recover their damages and costes agaynst the said Playntyffes as the same Playntyffes shuld have done or had yf they had recovered in the replegare or seconde delyveraunce founde agaynst the said Defendauntes.

III. Plea and Aid-prayer as at Common Law.

AND BE IT ALSO ordeyned that the said Playntyffes and Defendauntes in the said wryttes of replegiare or writtes of seconde delyveraunce and in ev̄y of them shall have lyke plees and lyke ayde prayers in all such avowryes conysaunces and justificacions, plees of dysclam̄ onely excepte, as they myght have had before the makyng of thys Acte, and as though the said avowrye conysanc̄ or justificacion had ben made after the due ordre of the comon Lawe.

IV. Joinder in Aid as at Common Law.

AND IT IS FURTHER enacted by the said Auctorite that all suche persons as by the ordre of the comon Lawe may laufully joyne to the Playntyffes or Defendauntc̄ in the said Wryttes of Replegiare or seconde delyveraunce, as well without processe as by processe, shall from hensforth joyne unto the said Playntyffes or defendauntes aswell without processe [or [1]] by ꝓcesse, and to have lyke plees and lyke avauntages in all thyngc̄, dysclamer only excepte, as they might have done by the ordre of the comon Lawe before the makyng of thys Acte.

CHAPTER XX.

AN ACTE that the p̄sidente of the Kynges Counsaile shalbe associate with the Chauncellor and Treasourer of Englonde and the Keper of the Kinges Privie Seale.

Recital of Statute 3 Henry VII. c. 1.

WHERE at a Parliament holden at Westmynster in the thyrde yere of the raigne of our late moost dred Soveraigne Lord Kyng Henry the vij, for as moche as by the unlawfull mayntenaunces gyvyng of lyvereys signes tokens and retaynders by endentures promyses othes wrytynges or otherwyse enbraceryes of hys subjectes, untrewe demeanyng of Sheryffes in makyng of Panels, and other untrewe retornes, by takyng of money by Juryes, and great ryottes and unlawfull assembles, the polecy and good [ruler [2]] of this realme was almoste subdued: And for the punysshement of these inconvenyences by the accasyon of the p̄mysses nothyng or lytell myght be founde by enquyry, Wherby the lawes of the landes in execucyon myght take lytell effecte, whiche was to thencrease of murders robyryes pjuries and unsuerties of all men lyvyng and losses of their landes and goodes, to the great dyspleasure of Almyghty God: For reformacyon of which p̄mysses it was ordeyned and enacted by auctorite of the said parlyament amongest other thynges, That the Chaunceller and Tresorer of England for the tyme beynge and the Keper of the Kynges Pryve seale or two of them callyng to them a Bysshop and a Temporall Lorde of the Kynges moost honorable Councell and the two chefe Justices of the Kynges Benche and the Comon Place of the tyme beyng, or other two Justices in their absence, upon Byll or Informacyon put to the said Chaunceller for the Kyng or any other agaynst any person for any mysbehavynge afore rehersed, shuld have auctoritie to call before them by Wrytt or by Pryve Seale the said mysdoers, and they and other by their discression by whome the trowthe myght be knowen to examyn, and such as they shulde fynde defectyve to punysshe them after their demerytes after the forme and effecte of Statutes therof made, in lyke maner and forme as they shulde and ought to be punysshed yf they were therof convycted after the due order of the lawe, as by the same statute among other thynges now playnly doth appere: Neverthelesse in the same good and pfytable estatute the p̄sydent of the Kynges moost honorable councell for the tyme beyng attendyng upon his most noble and ryall person ys omytted, and nat named in the said former statutes made in the thred yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the vij to be one of the said persons that shulde have auctorite to call before them suche mysdoers so offendyng the Kynges Lawes in any of the p̄mysses as is before rehersed.

The President of the King's Council shall be associate with the Chancellor, &c. in executing the said recited Act.

BE YT THERFORE nowe by the auctorite of this p̄sent parliament ordeyned and enacted, that from hensforth the Chaunceller Tresorer of England and the p̄sedent of the Kynges moost honorable Councell attendyng upon his mooste honorable person for the tyme beyng, and the keper of the Kynges Pryve Seale or two of them, callynge unto them one Bysshop and one Temporall Lorde of the Kynges moost honorable Councell and the two Chefe Justices of the Kynges Benche and the Comon Place for the tyme beyng, or other two of the Kynges Justices in their absence, upon any Bill or Informacyon hereafter to be put in, the Chaunceller of England, Treasorer, Presydent of the Kynges seyd moost honorable Councell or Keper of the Kynges Pryve Seale for the tyme beyng, for any mysbehavyng before rehersed, from hensforth have full power and auctorite to call before them by Wrytt [of [3]] Pryve Seale suche mysdoers and them and other by their discression by whome the trouthe may be knowen to examyn, and suche as they shall fynde defectyve to punysshe them after their demerytes after the forme and effecte of the said former Estatute and of all other Estatutes therof tofore made and nat repelled nor expyred, in lyke maner and forme as they shulde and ought to be punysshed yf they were therof convycted after the due ordre in the Kynges Lawes.

II. The said President shall likewise be associated in naming the Sheriffs, &c.

AND ALSO be yt enacted by auctorite of this p̄sent parliament that the said Presydent of the Kynges sayd moost honorable Counsell for the tyme beyng, yf he be than presente, may be at all tymes hereafter assocyate with the Chaunceller Tresourer of England and Keper of the Kynges Pryve Seale for the tyme beyng, aswell at the namyng of Sheryffes and settynges of Pryces of Wynes, as at all other Actes lymytted and appoynted by any statute to be done by the said Chaunceller and Tresourer or Keper of the Kynges Pryve Seale for the tyme beyng: any Acte Statute or Use heretofore made or used to the contrary natwithstandyng.

[1] as *Printed Copies.* [2] rule *Printed Copies.* [3] or *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXI.

An Acte for Yermouthe concninge makinge of Worstedes.

WHERE at the parliament holden at London the xv day of Apryll in the xiiij yere of oure Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is, and from thens adjourned to Westmynster the last day of July in the xv^th yere of our said Sovaign Lorde and there ended; It was ordeyned enacted and establysshed that the craftes [man[1]] called Worsted Wevers inhabyted in the Towne of Great Yermouth shuld have power and auctoritie by that Acte from thens forwarde to electe and chose yerely for ever on the Monday next after the fest of Penthecost one honest man of the mystery and occupacyon of Worsted Wevers beyng a housholder within the said Towne of Great Yermouth and havynge of hys propre goodes and catells to the value of x li at the least, or landes and tenementes to his own use of estate of freeholde at the leste to the clere value of xx s. to be Wardeyn of the same crafte and mystery of Worsted Wevers for the yere next ensuyng; whiche man so electe and chosen sholde personally appere before the Mayre of the Cyte of Norwich for the tyme beyng the monday nexte after the feest of Corpus Christi than next ensuyng, than and there to be sworne and charged by lyke othe concernynge the trewe and substanciall makyng of Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns within the said Towne of Great Yermouth, as the foure Wardeyns of the Cyte of Norwiche by vertue of [and[2]] Acte of Parliament made in the vij yere of Kyng Edwarde the fourth were charged and sworne for the same Cytie of Norwiche, and yf the said Mayre happened to be absent the said monday next after Corpus Christi or els than refused to receyve and take the said othe, than the said Wardeyn so electe within foure dayes next after the same monday, shuld come before the Baylyffes of the Towne of Great Yermouth for the tyme beyng or before one of them the other beynge absent, And than and there receyve a corporall othe for the true exercysyng of the same office of Wardenship after the tenour of the othe accustomably used to be gyven to the said Wardeyns of the said Cyte of Norwyche; And than the said Wardeyn of the said Towne of Great Yermouth for the tyme beyng so electe and sworne, myght ordeyne and appoynt a Seale with this Letter Y to be graven in the same seale and myght have full power and auctorite to vyewe serche [seale[3]] and seale in leade with the same seale so to be appoynted and engraven and none other, all Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns within the said Towne of Yermouth and subarbes made or to be made and nat elswhere, in as large and ample maner as the said Wardeyns of the said Cytie of Norwich and the Wardens of the Countie of Norff or any of them had within the said Cytie or Countie, or in any wyse may do in that behalfe by auctoryte or vertu of the afore remembred Acte made in the said vij yere of Kyng Edwarde the fourth; any thyng in the same conteyned to the Contrary natwithstandyng. And that no person inhabyted within the said Towne of Great Yermouth or Subarbes therof sholde weve any Worstedes Sayes or Stamyns within the said Towne excepte he be an Englysshe man borne and had ben apprentyce to the said occupacyon, and without he weved [there[4]] such ppre markes as shulde be lymytted and appoynted by the said Wardeyn of the said Towne for the tyme beyng electe and sworne as is aforsaid, upon payne of forfeyture therof to the Kyng oure Soverayn Lorde; And that every Warden of the said Towne shulde lymyt dystyncte and severall markes to every of the said Worsted Wevers of the same Towne of Great Yermouth, and the same markes by the said Warden to be regystred in a Boke: And also it was further enacted That yf and whan so ever the Towne of Lynne shuld be inhabyted with x sondry housholders or more nombre of housholders exercysyng and usyng the said Craft or Mystery of Worsted Wevers than and from thensforth that is to say, as longe as the same Towne of Lynne shuld be inhabyted with the nombre of x suche Housholders at the least, it shalbe lefull to the same inhabitauntes of the said Towne of Lynne yerely in the monday next after the fest of Penthecost, to electe and chose of them self one Warden of the said crafte and mystery of Worsted Wevers to be of the value in landes and goodes as is aforesaid of the Wardeyn of Yermouth; whiche Wardeyn so electe shuld yerely be sworne and charged at the said Cytie of Norwiche in lyke maner and at lyke day as is before lymytted to the Wardeyns of Yermouth, or in defaute of the said Mayre of Norwiche than the said Warden so to be electe for the said Towne of Lynne to take a corporall othe before the Mayre of the said Towne of Lynne within suche tyme and after suche forme as is before lymytted unto the said Wardeyn of Yermouth; And that the said Wardeyn of the said Towne of Lynne for the tyme beyng so electe and sworne, by hym selfe myght ordeyn and appoint a Seale with this Letter [J.[5]] to be graven in the same Seale and myght have full power and auctorite to vyewe serche [seale[6]] and seale in leade with the same seale so to be graven and with none other, all Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns within the said Towne of Lynne and Subarbes of the same made or to be made and nat els where, in as large and ample maner as the said Wardeyn of the said Cytie of Norwiche and Wardeyn of the said Countie of Norff or any of them had within the said Cyte or Countie or otherwyse myght do by auctorite or vertu of the aforesaid Acte made in the said vij yere of Kyng Edwarde the fourth; any thyng conteyned in the same Acte to the contrary natwithstandyng. And that no persone inhabyted within the said Towne of Lynne or subarbes therof shuld make any Worstedes Sayes or Stamyns within the same Towne excepte he were Englysshe borne and had ben apprentyce to the same occupacyon, and without he weved therin suche propre marke as sholde be lymytted and appoynted by the said Wardeyn of the same Towne of Lynne for the tyme beyng upon payne and forfeyture therof to the Kyng our Soveraign Lorde, and that every Wardeyn of the same Towne sholde lymytte dystyncte and severall markes to every of the said Worsted Wevers of the same Towne: and the same markes by the said Wardeyn to be regystred in a boke. AND YT WAS further enacted that from the feest of Seynt Mighell the Archangell than next folowyng unto suche tyme as the said Towne of Lynne sholde be inhabyted with the said nombre of ten housholders of the said crafte of Worsted Wevers, and allways after whan [the[7]] nombre of ten housholders sholde happen to fayle and nat be inhabyted in the said Towne of Lynne the said Wardeyns of the said Cytie of Norwiche and their Successours sholde procure and cause one of them selfes or one of the Wardeyns of the said crafte of the said Countie of Norff personally to come and be every xxviij day from and after the said feest of Seynt Myghell the Archaungell in and to the

Recital of the Tenor of Statute 14 & 15 Hen.VIII. c. 3. touching the Worsted Weavers of Yarmouth and Lynn in Norfolk.

14 & 15 H.VIII. chapter 3; § 2.

14 & 15 Hen.VIII. chapter 3; § 3.

[1] men
[2] cease
[3] theryn
} St. 14, 15 Hen. VIII. c. 3.

[4] Erroneously for 'an.'

[5] L.
[6] sease
[7] that
} St. 14, 15 Hen. VIII. c. 3.

Digitized by Google

said Towne of Lynne or within vj dayes next after every suche xxviij day, and there to contynue and abyde by so longe tyme as he myght serche and seale all such Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns made in the same Towne of Lynne as than sholde be broughte to hym to be sealed within the space of one hole day; And the said Inhabytauntes of Worsted Wevers of the same Towne of Lynne beynge, sholde contente and paye to the sayde [Wardeyns[1]] of Norwiche or Norff whiche sholde so come to Lynne in the said xxviij daye or within the syxe dayes next after the xxviij day, for his costes and expences for every tyme that he sholde so come to Lynne betweene the feestes of Seynt Mighell the Archaungell and the Annunciacion of our Lady Seynt Marie iij s. And for every tyme that he sholde so come to the said Towne of Lynne betwene the feest of the Annuncyacion of our Lady and the feest of Seynt Mighell the Archaungell two shillyngꝭ. And yf the said Inhabytauntes of Worsted Wevers of the said Towne of Lynne dyd nat contente and pay to the said Wardeyne cõmyng to Lynne in forme aforsaid for his said costes and charges the said iij s. or ij s. as is above lymytted, Thain the same Inhabitauntes shulde forfeyte and paye to the said Wardeyne or to hys Executours for every suche defaute of payment xl. s. And yf none of the said Wardeyns of Norwiche and Norfolke come to the said Towne of Lynne for the cause aforesaid in maner and fourme above remembred, that the said Wardeynes of the said Cytie of Norwich shulde forfeyte and pay to the said Inhabytauntes of Lynne of the said Mysterie of Worsted Wevers for every suche defaute xl. s. for recompence of [the[2]] penaltie and forfeytes the said Wardeyns of Norwiche or Norfolke beyng therunto entytuled by that acte by his ꝑpre name with this addycion, that is to say, Unius Gardinoꝝ or nuꝑ Unius Gardianoꝝ Artis sive misterie textoꝝ panni lanei vocaĩ Worsted in Civitate Norwici vel Cõm Norff, as the trouth requyreth, shulde and myght have accion of det by Writt Byll or Playnt in any competent or lawfull Court of this realme ageynste the inhabytauntes of Lynne of the said mysterie for the tyme beyng by their sondry propre names, and the said inhabitauntes by their said names with this addycyon Textoꝝ panni lanei vocaĩ Worstedes inhabitauntes Ville de Lynne, shulde and myght have lyke accion of dett ageynst the said Wardeynes of Norwiche by the name of Gardiani artis sive misterie textoꝝ pannoꝝ laneoꝝ vocaĩ Worstedes infra civitatem Norwici vel Cõm Norff to be used to good congruytes of laten and fourme of the Lawes of this Realme; in which accions or any of them non esson ꝑteccion or Wager of Lawe shulde be suffred or alowed. And that the perticuler bodyes or goodes of any of these said Wardens or Inhabytauntes beyng condempned in any of the said accions shulde and myght be put in execucion after suche maner and fourme as is used in accion of dett by cours of the comon Lawe of this Realme.

14 & 15 Hen.VIII. chapter 3, § 4. And moreovẽr it was enacted that all Clothes of Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns made within any of the said Townes of Lynne and Great Yernemouth or subarbes of the same or any of them, and marked with suche markes as sholde be lymytted to the [markers of[3]] the said Wardeyns of the said Towne in maner and fourme as is above said, and [vyewed[4]] and sealed by any of the Wardeynes of the said Townes of Lynne and Yernemouth in forme remembred by force and vertue of the sayd acte, myght be lawfully put to sale by the owners and makers of the same without any other [makyng[5]] or sealyng upon the same Clothes or upon any of them to be had or made ([6]) of or upon any of the said Clotheys for lacke of any other seales or markes; any thyng conteyned in the said vij yere of Kyng Edwarde the fourth to the contrary natwithstandyng.

14 & 15 Hen.VIII. chapter 3; § 5. And over this it was enacted that every craftes man of the said mysterye and occupacyon of Worsted makyng, dwellyng within any of the said Townes of Lynne and Yernemouth and subarbes of the same, at theire owne free wylles and lyberties frome thensforth for ever myght have and take apprentyce or apprentyces beyng male of the age of [xviij[7]] yeres and upwarde and beyng the Kynges naturall subjectes for terme of seven yeres and nat under, so that none of them excede the nombre of two at ones to lerne use and exercyse the said crafte within eyther of the said two Townes of Lynne and Great Yernemouth and subarbes of the same; all be yt the Father of the said Apprentice or Apprentices myght nat expende in Landes or Tenementes to the yerely value of xx. s. any Acte or Ordynaunce to

14 & 15 Hen.VIII. chapter 3; § 6. the contrarie made or to be made natwithstandyng. Provyded alwey that the same Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned shall nat in any wyse be hurtfull or ꝑjudycyall to the Mayre of Norwiche or to his Successour or to the Wardeyns of the said Cytie or Countie or to their successours in any poynt artycle power or auctorite other than for wevyng serchyng and sealyng [of workes to the maker[8]] of Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns made or to be made onely within the said Townes of Lynne and Yermouth or subarbes of the same or to any of them, and for lymyttyng of markes to the [marker[9]] of Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns onely inhabyted in eyther of the said Townes and Suburbes thereof and takyng of Apprentyces in fourme above remembred; But that the said Mayre of the said Cytie of Norwiche and Wardeyns of the same Cytie and Countie and every of them, myght have and use all other poyntes articles powers and auctorities conteyned and specyfyed in the above remembred Acte made in the said seventh yere of Kyng Edwarde the iiij aswell for the searche sealyng correccion and reformacion of the said Wardeyns newly to be electe by the vertu of the same Acte and every of them, accordyng and after suche forme as they myght do or use any of the said Wardeyns of the said Cytie or Countye by force of the said acte made in the said vij yere of Kyng Edwarde the fourth as all and every other enqueryes correccions serches seasynges and reformacyons to be had for the trewe makyng of Worstedes Sayes Stamyns in and upon any person or persons as well within the said Townes of Lynne and Yermouth as without, without trouble let or vexacyon of any of the inhabytauntes of the said Towne, in as large and ample wyse as they myght have donne before the makyng of the said Acte; any thyng conteyned in the same Acte to the contrary natwithstandyng.

14 & 15 Hen.VIII chapter 3; § 7. AND ALSO it was further provyded and enacted that the said craftes men of Worsted Wevers inhabyted or after that to be inhabyted within eyther of the said Townes of Lynne and Yermouth or subarbes of the same, and the mchauntes or any other person or persons which shulde happen to bye of the same craftes men or any of them or any other person, any of the said clothes of Worstedes Sayes Stamyns made or to be made within eyther of the said Townes of Lynne and Yermouthe and sealed by the said Wardeyns of the same Townes to be electe and sworne as is aforsaid, and [any[10]] of them sholde

---

[1] Warden } [2] which } [3] makers, by } *St.* 14, 15 *Hen. VIII. c.* 3.
[4] weved } [5] mkyng } [7] xiiij } *St.* 14, 15 *Hen. VIII. c.* 3.
[8] *St.* 14, 15 *Hen. VIII. c.* 3. omits.
[9] makers } [10] evy } *St.* 14, 15 *Hen. VIII. c.* 3.
[6] by any other Wardens dwellyng or abydyng without the said Towne, and without any arrest seasure or forfeyture to be had or made *St.* 14, 15 *Hen. VIII. c.* 3.

Digitized by Google

nat shere dye or put in colour or kalender any worsteddes Stamyns or Sayes made or after that to be made within eyther of the said Townes of Lynne and Yermouth or subarbes of the same in any other place or places but onely within the said Cyte of Norwich or subarbes of the same, upon payne of forfeyture of every pece of Worsted Sayes or Stamyns to be made within any of the said Townes of Lynne and Yermouth or subarbes of the same or the value theirof, shorne dyed coloured or calendred by any of the said craftes men byers or marchauntes in any other place or places than in the said Cytie of Norwiche or subarbes of the same: the one halfe therof to be to the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and the other halfe therof to suche person or persons as sholde sease the same, so that the said Worstedes brought to the said Cytie of Norwiche to be shorne dyed coloured and kalendred without covyn or crafte of any of the said inhabytauntes and marchauntes, myght be shorne dyed coloured and kalendred at and by as convenyent pryce or pryces and in as redy wyse as the said inhabytauntes of eyther of the said Townes of Lynne and Yermouth and Marchauntes byers of the said Worstedes or other of the said Cytie and Countie had had in tymes past or after that shulde have. And also that the same inhabytauntes and marchauntes and every of them so bryngyng the said Worstedes to the same Cytie to be shorne dyed coloured and calendred were resonably and laufully entreted accordyng to the said Acte made in the said vij yere of Kyng Edwarde the fourth and the [ordenaunce[1]] made and affermed or therafter to be made and affyrmed for the said mysterie without let or dysturbaunce contrary to the same Acte or Ordenaunces in that behalfe. AND IT WAS further enacted that no person or persons any tyme after that, shold convey or transporte into any of the parties of beyonde the See any maner of Clothes of Worstedes before the same clothes were shorne dyed coloured and kalendred, upon payne of forfeyture the value therof; the one halfe to the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lorde and the other halfe to the partie that wyll sue therfore by accion of playnt of dette in any of the Kynges Courtes, in which accion or sute no proteccion or essoyn sholde be alowed nor the defender admytted to wage his lawe, as by the said acte therof made more playnly apereth: Whiche acte was made to endure unto the next parlyament, wherby it ys now expyred. In consideracion wherof and for as moche as the same Acte is a good and a necessary acte for the trewe makyng of Worstedes Sayes and Stamyns and very cōmodyous and pfytable for the encrease of the said Townes of Yermouth and Lynne: BE YT THERFORE enacted by the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this psent parliament assembled, that the same acte and every article sentence and pvysyon therin conteyned from the fyrste day of this present parliament be and stande in full strenth vertue and effecte, and to endure unto the last ende of the next parliament, any thyng in the same Acte conteyned to the contrary natwithstandyng.

14 & 15 Hen.VIII. chapter 3; § 8.

The recited Act continued until the next Parliament.

CHAPTER XXII.[2]

AN ACTE for thassuraunce of dyvers Mannors Landes and Teñtes to Thomas Duke of Norff, and theires males of his bodye lawfullie begotten.

IN MOST HUMBLE WYSE besecheth Your Highnes Your true and faythfull Subjecte Thomas Duke of Norff; That where it hath pleased Your Highness of your moost noble and habundaunt grace by your gcious tres patentes bering date the furst day of Februarij in the fyfte yere of your most noble reigne, In Consideracion of the true and faithfull servyce before that tyme don by your said Suppliant unto your Highnes ayens James late Kyng of Skotte slayne in playne felde at Branxton in the North, to make and erecte your said Suppliaunt Erle of Surr, And by the same your tres Patente in consideracion aforesaid and for the mayntenaunce of his estate and dignytie to gyffe and graunte unto your said Suppliant, by the name of Thomas Erle of Surr for tme of his lyff amonges other the Castell Honour and Manour of Folkyngham, the Castell and Manour of Cathorp, with dyvs other Manours Landes Tenemente and other hereditamente with their appurtenaunce specified and conteyned in the same tres patente the tenour wherof herafter insewith.

Recital of certain Letters Patents dated 1 February, 5 Henry VIII. creating Thomas Lord Howard Earl of Surrey, and granting him the Honour of Folkyngham, &c. in Lincolnshire for Term of his Life.

HENRICUS Dei gra Rex Angt & Franc & Dns Hibn. OMNIBUS ad quos psentes tre pvenint Salm. CUM nobilis & gerosus Thomas Howard Miles Dns Howerd Admirallus Angt strenue se gesserit, Ac illustri pri suo aquilonari hujus regni ore a Nob pposito, cont Jacobum Scotor Regem ingenti Armator numero pt jus fasq dict Aquilonarem partem ingressum pugnatur, idem Thomas Howard cum parte suar maritimar copiar auxilio oportunissime affuit, et in pugna apud Branxton nono die Septembr px ptito advsus dcm Scotor Regem pugnata, in qua ipe Rex cum omi pene sua nobilitate occubuit pclaram, opam navavit, prudentissimiq ductoris & fortissimi militis officio funct sit; pter cum pfat illustrissimū suū prem Thomas Marescall Angt et nup Comitem Surr ob victoriam in eadem pugna ejus ductu atq virtute partam Ducem Norff fecim; Cumq Ricus nup de fco et non de jure Rex Angt pcius, p tras suas patentes gerent dat apud Westm vicesimo octavo die Junii anno regni sui primo, precharissimū & pdilcm pdcm Thomam nup Comitem Surr in Com Surr erexit creavit insignivit pfecit ordinavit ac eum de nōie illo cum titulo statu stilo honore auctoritate & dignitate cetisq honoribz eidem appendentibz & annexis p gladii cincturam realit investivit. H'end & tenend nomen stilum statum titulum honorem auctoritatem & dignitatem Comitis Surr pfato nup Comiti & hered masculis de corpore suo exeunt imppm; Et ut idem nup Comes juxta dci nōis Comitis Surr decenciam & status sui nobilitatem posset honorificencius se here, dederit et concesserit et dca carta sua confirmavit pfato nup Comiti viginti Libras; H'end & annuatim pcipiend pfato nup Comiti Surr & hered suis pdcis de firmis exitibz pficuis & aliis cōmoditatibz quibuscumq de Com Surr & Sussex pvenien p manus Vic eoedem Com p tempore existen ad tminos Sci Michis Archi et Pasche p equales porcōes, ut p easdem tras patentes plenius apparet. Et cum idem nup Comes p scriptum suū gerens dat primo die Februarij Anno regni nri quinto, et eodem die in Cancellar nra irrotulat de recordo, ad contemplacōem nram p nomen Thome Comitis Surr remiserit renunciavit & sursum reddiderit Nob & hered nris p tmino vite pfat Thome filii, nomen Comitis Surr ac pdcm titulum statum stilum honorem auctoritatem & dignitatem Comitis Surr pdctasq viginti libras annuas ac cetra pmissa ac totum jus titulum & interesse in eisdem, durante vita ejusdem Thome fit put p pdcū scriptum plene liquet:

Tenor of the said Letters Patent.

[1] Ordynaunces *St.* 14, 15 *H.* 8. *c.* 3.

[2] This and the additional Chapters of this Session which follow are now for the first Time printed. Former Printed Collections of the Statutes of this year ended with Chapter XXI.

Digitized by Google

SCIATIS qđ Nos ipm Thomam fit mitis pmiis cupient, de gra nra spali ac ex cta sciencia & mero motu nris pdcm Thomam Howard fit in Com Surr erigim⁹ cream⁹ insignim⁹ pficim⁹ & ordinam⁹; ac eum de nõie illo cum titulo statu stilo honore auctoritate & dignitate cetisq; honoribz eidem appendent & annexis, & p gladii cincturam realit investim⁹; et ut idem Thomas fit Comes juxta dci nõis Comitis Surr decenciam & status sui nobilitatem possit se here, de gra nra spali ac ex cta sciencia & mero motu nris, ipm Thomam fit in Comit Surr erigim⁹ cream⁹ insignim⁹ pficim⁹ ordinam⁹ ac eum de nõie illo cum titulo statu stilo honore auctoritate & dignitate cetisq; honoribz eidem appendent & annexis p gladii cincturam realit investim⁹. H'end & tenend nomen stilum statum titulum honorem auctoritatem & dignitatem Comitis Surr pfat Thome fit p tmino vite sue; Et ut idem Thomas fit Comes Surr juxta dci nõis Comitis Surr decenciam & status sui nobilitatem possit honorificencius se here, dam⁹ & concedim⁹ p Nob & hered nris, pfat Thome fit Comiti Surr viginti libras annuatim pcipiend p tmino vite sue, de firmis exitibz pficuis & aliis cõmoditatibz quibuscumq; de Com Surr & Sussex pdict pvenien p manus Vic eozdem Com p tempore existen ad tminos Pasche & Sci Michis Archi p equales porcões. Et ultius de gra sciencia motu & consideracõe pdcis dam⁹ & concedim⁹ eidem Thome fit Comiti, Castrum Honorem & Mañiū nrm de Folkyngham Castrum & Mañiū nrm de Cathorp, ac Mañia nra de Westburgh Stupton Dodyngton Ryskyngton Digby Hekyngton Asselakby Welborn Saperton Wynterton Burthorp Lynwood Beamount & Bayons cum ptin in Com nro Lincoln, ac Mañia & ten nra de Hungate & Beamount, ac reddit vocat Beamountc rent cum ptiñ infra Com Civitatis nre Lincoln, ac advocacões & patronat Eccliaz Abbiaz Prioratuū Cantariaz Capellaz Hospitaliū & aliozᵇ Beneficiozᵇ Eccliasticozᵇ quozcumq; eisdem Mañiis & eozᵇ cuit spectañ & ptinen; Necnon omes & omimod libertates franches quascumq; eisdem Mañiis & eozᵇ cuit spectañ & ptinen: H'end & tenend Mañia pdca advocacões pronat libtat & franches pdict ac cetra pmissa pfato Thome fit Comiti p tmino vite sue p sviciū rubie Rose ad festum Nativitatis Sci Johis Bapte im p omibz aliis sviciis & demand quibuscumq; absque compoto seu aliquo alio pinde Nob hered seu successoribz nris reddend seu solvend. Et ultius Dam⁹ & Concedim⁹ eidem Thome fit Comiti omia & omimod exitus revencões & pficua mañioz pdcoz ac cetoz pmissoz cum ptiñ, a festo Sci Michis Archangeli ultimo pterito hucusq; pvenien sive crescen, tam p manus suas pprias q'm p manus Vic Escaet Ballivoz Receptoz Firmarioz & Occupatoz & alioz Officiarioz nroz quozcumq;, absq; compoto seu aliquo alio pinde Nob hered seu Successoribz nris reddend seu faciend; Et hoc absq; fine seu feodo in Cancellar nra seu in Hanapio ejusdem Cancellar nre vel alibi Nob p pmissis reddend seu solvend; aliquibz pvisione ordinacõe sive restricõe inde incont'riū in Hanapio nro pdco, ante hec tempora fact edit sive ordinat in aliquo non obstante. Eo qđ expssa mencio de vo annuo valore aut citudinem pmissoz, aut aliqua concessione vel aliquibz concessionibz p Nos aut aliquem pgenitoz nroz pfato Thome fit Comiti in psentibz minime fact existit, aut aliqua alia re causa vel mata quacumq; non obstant. IN CUJUS rei testimoniū has tras nras fieri fecim⁹ patentes. TESTE me ipo apud Westm primo die Februarii Anno Regni nri quinto.

The said Letters Patents confirmed by the Statute 5 Hen. VIII. c. 11, with Recompence to the Earl in case of Eviction from any of the Manors, &c. granted:

WHICHE tres Patentes and evy thyng therin conteyned by auctorite of your High Court of Parliament holden at Westm the fyfte yere of your most noble regne, were ratyfied confermed and approved; at the which parliament amonges other thyngc yt was also inacted ordeyned and establisshed by auctorite of the same parliament, that if any of the said Castell Honour Lordshippes Manours Landes Tenementes Rentc Possessions or Hereditamentc named or specyfied in the said tres patentes at any tyme after that, were evycted or taken from your said Suppliant by laufull entrye recovy restitucion or otherwyse, by any persone or personnes havyng right and tytle by lawe or consciens to the same, that then your Highnes your Heires and Successours, uppon the informacõn therof made to your highnes your heyres or successours from tyme to tyme as the case shulde requere, shulde make sufficient and laufull recompens to your said Suppliant of and in Londes and Tenementes asmoche of lyke yerely value over all chargc as the same Castels Honour Manours Landes Tenementes or any pcell therof so evicted or taken from your said Suppliaunt by reentre recovery or otherwyes shulde amount unto; he to have and enjoye the same for terme of his lyfe in recompence of the said Castelles Manours Landes and Tenementc soo evycted and taken from your said Suppliant; Savyng to every person and persons other than your Highnes your Heires and Successours such right title entry intest accion and possession as they or any of them had at the first day of Februarij in the first yere of your moost noble reigne, in such maner and fourme as yf the said Acte had nev be hadde ne made, as in the said Acte of Parliament amongc other thyngc it doth more playnly appere: SITHENS the whiche tyme, in consideracion that your said Suppliant at the contemplacion and request of your Highnes surrendered and gaf up to your Highnes in your Hygh Courte of Chaunc̄y there to be cancelled, your gracious tres Patentc to your said Suppliant before that tyme in due fourme made of the Office of the Admyralte of Englande Wales Ireland Normandy Gascoygn and Gyon by Vertu of the which tres Patentes your said Suppliant before and at the tyme of the said Surrender hadd and holde the said Office for terme of his lyfe; And also for and in Consideracon that your said Suppliant at the lyke contemplacion and request of your Highnes in Trynyte Terme the xvij yere of your most victorious Reigne, suffred the Manours of Hounesdon and Estwyke with their appurtenauncc in the Countie of Hertf to be recovd agens hym by the Reverend Father in God Thomas Lorde Cardynall of Yorke, Henry Wyat Knyght and other, to the Use of your Highnes and of your heires, as of Recorde before your Justicc of your Comen Benche it doth at large more playnly apere: of the which Manours of Hounesdon and Estwyke your said Suppliaunt before and at the tyme of the said Recovy was seased in his Demean as of Fee tayle that is to wete, to hym and to his heires males of his body laufully begoten by rightfull course of enheritans from Thomas late Duke of Norff father to your said Suppliant, which said late Duke in his lyf ymployed and bestowed many great sommes of Money uppon the buyldyngc of the said Manour of Hounesden, whiche buyldyngc at this day do remayne and evydently apere; your Highnes by your most Gracious writyng indentyd undre youre greate Seale made betwyn your Highnes on the one partie and your said Suppliant on the other partie beryng date the last day of June in the xviij yere of your said most noble reigne, pmysed and graunted to your said Suppliaunt to make sewre to your said Suppliant and to the heires males of his body laufully begotten, by Acte of Parliament or otherwyse, and with such wordc of recompens to be had and made by your Highnes your Heires and Successours to your said Suppliant and to the Heires Males of his body laufully begoten, in case that any pcell of the pmisses shuld happen to be recovd or otherwise evicted from your said Suppliant or from his heires aforesaid, as by your said Suppliant or the heires males of his body laufully begoten shulde of your Highnes your Heires or Successours after that tyme in any wyse be resonably requyred or desyred, the said Castell Honour and Manour of Folkyngham the said Castell and Manour of Cathorp the said Manours of Westburgh Stupton Dodyngton Ryskyngton Digby Hekyngton Aslakeby Welbourne Saperton Wynterton Burghthorp Lynwoode Beamount and Bayons with the appurtenauncc in the Countie of Lyncoln; the said Manors and Tentes of Hungate and Beamount with the Rent called Beamount Rent with thappurtenancc in the Countie of the Cety of Lincoln; And also of and in all the said Advousons and Patronagc Libties and Francheses and all other the pmisses in the said Countie of Lincoln and in the Countie of the said Cytie of Lincoln or eyther of theym; Yt may therefor pleas your Highnes of your moost noble and habundant grace in accomplishyng your most gracious promeys in that behalfe made, That it may be inacted by auctorite of this psent Parliament that your said Suppliant shall and may from henforth have holde and enjoye to hym and to the Heires Males of his body laufully begotten, the said Castell Honour and Maner of Folkyngham the said Castell and Manour of Cathorpe and also the said Manours of Westburgh Stupton Dodyngton Ryskyngton Dygby Hekyngton Aslakby Welbourne Saperton Wynterton Burghthorpe Lynwoode Beamount and Bayons with the appurtenauncc in the said Countie of Lincoln;

Surrender by the Earl of the Office of the Admiralty of England, &c.

Recovery suffered by the said Earl to the Use of the King, of the Manours of Hounesdon and Estwyke in Hertfordshire;

Covenant made by the King, in Consideration of the said Surrender and Recovery, to assure the said Manors, &c. to the Earl and the Heirs Male of his Body.

The said Earl shall hold the said Manors, &c. by the Service of two Knyghts Fees only, for all Services, to him and his Heirs Male, &c.

Digitized by Google

And also the said Lande Manours and Tenementꝭ of Hungate and Beamount and the said Rentꝭ called Beamountꝭ rentꝭ with the appurtenaunceꝭ in the said Countie of the Cytie of Lyncoln, with all the said advousons and patronageꝭ of Churches Abbeis Priores Chauntereys Chappelles Hospitals and other Benefices Eccliasticall; And also all Libties Fraunchesies Knyghtꝭ fees Exchetꝭ Courtꝭ leates, Warrennes Chases Waters Fysshynges fayrꝭ markꝭ villanes with their sequelꝭ and all other proffetꝭ and cõmodities to the said Castell Honour and Manour of Folkyngham, and to all other the ꝑmisses or any of them belongyng or in any wyse apperteynyng, of your Highnes your Heyres and Succeꝛsours by the ꝓvyce of two Knyght Fees only for all maner of ꝓvꝭ and demaundꝭ.

II. If the said Earl or his Heirs male be evicted, the King shall make them Recompence.

AND that it may be further enacted by the Auctorite aforesaid that yf hereafter it shall happon the said Castell and other the ꝑmisses or any parcell therof to be laufully recoᵛed taken or evicted from your said Supplyant or the heires males of his bodye laufully begoten, by any former title laufull entry acte or restitucion, or otherwyse by any ꝑsone or ꝑsonnes havyng right or title by Lawe or Consciens to the same, that than your Highnes your Heyres and Successors, upon the informacion therof made to your Highnes your Heires or Successours from tyme to tyme as the case shall requere, shall make sufficient and laufull recompens unto your said suppliaunt and to the heires males of his body laufully begoten, of and in other Manours Landes Tenementes of good and clere title as moche and of lyke clere yerely value over all charges, as the same Castelles Manours Landes and Tenementes or any parcell therof so evicted or taken from the possession of your said Suppliant or from the Heires Males of his body laufully begoten, shall amounte unto: And the same Landes and Tenementꝭ so to be yelden in recompens, to be to your said Suppliant and to the heires males of his body laufully begotten, in recompens of such of the ꝑmisses as shall soo happen to be evycted taken or otherwise recoᵛed.

III. General Savings.

SAVYNG to every persone and persons and their heires, other than your Highnes your Heires and Successours suche right title entry inᵛest accion and possession as they or any of them hadd in and to the ꝑmisses or any parcell therof at the furst day of this ꝑsent parliament in suche maᵑ and forme as [thought[1]] this ꝑsent Acte had never ben had ne made.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACTE conᵛninge the laste Will and Testamente of one John Rooper thelder of Cauntᵛburye in the Countye of Kente Esquire deceased.

The Will of John Rooper not yet proved, but likely to produce much Contention, &c.

WHERE OF LONG TYME greate trouble stryfe and varyance hath ben and yet is, and more contynually hereafter lyke is to be, aswell within the Shyre of Kent as other where by reason and occasion of a ꝑtended last wyll and Testament of one John Rooper thelder late of Caunterbury in the Countie of Kent Esquyer about a fyve yere past deceased, the tenour wherof is herunto annexed, the which ꝑtended testament and last will resteth yet unproved, wheruppon there is lykely greate perjurie to ryse and contynuell suyte unnaturall debate and variaunce to growe betwene the wyfe and the Childern of the same John Rooper, not without the greate disquyet vexacion and trubl of the Countrye; In avoydyng wherof and for the appeasyng of all the said debate and variaunce, and for theschewyng of all the inconvenyence aforesaid and all other lykely to growe theruppon, and to thentent the said supposed will and testament shall as ferforth as good reason requyreth be pformed and observed, and every body convenyently ꝓvyded for that were or are to take benefyte by the same ꝑtended last will and Testament; AND ALSO for a pfyte quyate and reasonable order to be from hensforth therin had and taken emongest the said Moder and all her Children; The Kyngꝭ Highnes with thassent of the Lordes sꝑuall and Temporall and the Cõmunes in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by the hole auctorite of the same have enacted, That for and conᵛnyng the last Will and Testament of the same John Rooper, and all the Manours landes and tenementes and all other hereditamentꝭ wherof the same John Roper or any other to his use were seased, in the said last Wyll and testament specified, shalbe ordered used posseded or enjoyed in maner and fourme folowyng, and that all maᵑ ꝑsons therin stondyng enfeffed shalbe feoffes to the ꝓformaunce and execucõn of the saine. FIRST that where all the same maᵑs landis and tenementis do amounte to the clere yerely value of CCC markes and somwhat above, that Jane Rooper late the Wyfe of the said John Rooper shall have and enjoye to her for terme of her lyfe without impechement of wast, wilfull wast as plukkyng downe of howses and cuttyng downe of tymbre only excepte, the remaynder after her decease to William Rooper eldest sonne and heire of the said John and to his heires, landis or tenꝰtis parcell of the ꝑmisses of the yerely value of oon C markes over and above all yerely charges. And that Edward Rooper one of the yonger sonnes of the said John shall have to hym and to theires males of his body laufully begoten, landes and tenꝰtis parcell of the residue of the ꝑmisses of the yerely value of xl markes over and above all yerely charges: And if it shall happen the said Edward to decease without suche heire of his body laufully begoten, than after the decease of the saide Edwarde the same landes and tenementis of the said yerely value of xl markes shall remayne to the said Willᵐ and to heires for ever; And that Cristofer another of the sonnes of the said John Rooper shall have to hym and to the heires males of his body laufully begotyn, the remaynder to the said William and to hys heires for ever, other landis and tenementꝭ another parcell of the residue of the ꝑmisses to the yerely value of other xl markes oᵛ and above all yerely chargis: And that the said William shall from hensforth have possede and enjoye to hym and to his heires for eᵛ, all and singuler maᵑs landis and tenementꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ resydue of all the ꝑmisses with their appurtenᵃnceꝭ, any clause or article comprised in the said will made to the contrarye notwithstandyng. So that the same William his heires or assignes within two monethes next after thende of this ꝑsent parliament with two sufficient and hable suerties shalbe bounden by recognysaunce or otherwyse before the Kyng in his Chauncᵉye to such ꝑsonnes and in suche sõmes of money as the Lorde Treasorer and the two Chief Justices for the tyme beyng shall name and appoynte, for the true contentacion and payment to be made to eᵛy ꝑsone and ꝑsonnes other than the said Jane Edward and Cristofer of all and singuler suche legacies and bequestes of money as ben comprised in the said Will and yet not payd, and for the payment wherof the said Jane Rooper nor other for her have receyved neyther in the movable goodes of the said John nor in the revenues of the landes of her said late husbande.

A Limitation prescribed of the Estates devised by the said Will; to the Amount of 300 Marks per Annum, viz.

100 Marks per Ann. to his Wife for Life, Remainder to Wm Rooper his eldest Son.

40 Marks per Ann. to Edw Rooper and his Heirs Male;

in Default of such Heirs then to Wm. Rooper in Fee.

40 Marks per Ann. in like manner to Christ. Rooper.

Residue to the said Wm. Rooper.

The said W. Rooper to give Security to pay all other Legacies.

II. The said Will confirmed in all other Respects.

ALSO IT IS ENACTED that all articles and clauses especyfyed in the said Wyll other than suche as be contrariaunt to this ꝑsent Acte shall stonde and be in their full effecte accordyng to the tenour and true entent of the same; This Acte or any other Acte made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament to the contrary therof notwithstondyng: And that the said Lorde Treasourer and Chief Justices for the tyme beyng, shall have full power and auctorite to lymytt and appoynt such maᵑs landes and tenementꝭ parcell of the ꝑmisses as the said Jane Edward and Cristofer shall severally have of such estates as above is declared.

Lord Treasurer, &c. shall appoint the several Estates.

[1] *read* though.

Digitized by Google

III. All Doubts arising on the said Will, or this Act, shall be settled by the Lord Treasurer, &c.

IT IS FERTHERMORE agreid and enacted that yf any doubte arise uppon the same last wyll and testament or this ꝑsent Acte that the said Lorde Treasorer and the two Chief Justices for the tyme beyng shall have auctorite to expounde enterprete and declare the same; and their inꝑpretacõn, gyven under their Wrytyng and exemplyfied by a Vidimꝰ oute of the Chauncie, shalbe of as greate force and effecte as if the same were expꝑssed within this ꝑsent Acte: And also that the said last Will and Testament of the said John Rooper and this ꝑsent Acte therwith shalbe writen out and exemplified, and dyvs instrumentes gyven oute therof under the greate Seale to all suche and at their suyte as any profyte clayme to take by the same.

For exemplifying the Will and this Act.

IV. General Saving.

SAVYNG to all ꝑsons other than the said Jane Edward and Cristofer and all other claymyng to their Use or to the Use of any of theym such right tytle inꝑest possession and use as they or any of them had before the first day of this ꝑsent parliament.

The laste Will and Testament of John Rooper Esquire decesed.

Will of the said John Rooper relating to his personal Estates.

IN THE NAME OF GOD Amen I John Rooper of the parisshe of Eltham in the Countie of Kent the xxvij day of Januarye in the fyftene yere of our Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight, and in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand fyve hundreth and xxiij beyng of hole mynde and good remembraunce thankꝫ be to God, make this my ꝑsent testament in fourme folowyng. Fyrst I bequeth my soule to Almyghty God our blessed Lady Seynt Mary the Virgyn and to all the Company of Hevyn, my body to be buryed in the Churche of Seynt Dunstane without Westgate of Canterburye in the Chapell of Seynt Nicholas in the same Churche where I have made my buryeng place, And I bequeth to the Vyker of the same Churche for my tythes necligently forgotten xiijs. iiijd. Item to the repacions of the Churche of the Holy Crosse within the Westgate of Canterbury xx s. Item to the Vyker of Seynt Brydꝫ in London for my tythes forgotten x s. Item to the Vykar of Eltham for lyke cause x s. and to the repacions of the same Churche xx s. Item to the repacions of the parisshe churche of Swalclyff xx s. Item to the Churche of Cosme and Damyans in the Blene for lyke cause x s. Item for lyke cause in Whytestaple Churche xx s. Item to the repacions of the Churche of Heron xx s. Item to the repacions of the Churche of Sturmouth xx s. Item to the repacions of the Churche of Preston besydꝫ Wyngham x s. Item to the repacions of the churche of Ryver besydꝫ Dover vj s. viij d. Item to the repacions of the Churche of Ewell vj s. viij d. Item to the repacion of the Churche of Seynt Stephyn besydꝫ Canterbury xxs. Item I bequethe to the Priour of Christe Churche of Canterbury aforsaid and to the Convent of the same place for a dirige a masse of requyem to be said and songe there by the same Priour and Convent in convenyent tyme after my discease fyve poundꝫ, wherof the same Priour to have xx s. for his labour and the residue to be devyded amongꝫ the Convent of the same place ratably by the Priour of the same Churche for the tyme beyng by his Discression. Item I bequeth to the Abbot of Seynt Austens without the Wallys of Caunterbury aforesaid and to the Convent of the same place, thre poundꝫ six shelyngꝫ and eight pence for lyke cause, wherof the said Abbot to have for his labour xiijs. iiijd. and the resydue to be devyded by the discression of the Abbot there for the tyme beyng ratably emonges his Covent. Item I bequethe to the Abbot of Bataile in Sussex and to the Convent of the same place for lyke cause, thre poundes six shillyngꝫ and eightpence, wherof the Abbot to have xiij s. iiij d. for his labour and the residue to be devyded emongꝫ his Convent in lyke mañ as is aforesaid. Item I bequethe to the Abbot of Feversham and the Convent of the same place for lyke cause, thre poundꝫ six shillyngꝫ and eight pence wherof the same Abbot then beyng to have for his labour x s. and the residue to be devydid emongꝫ his Convent ratably. Item I bequeth to the Priour of Seynt Gregory without the Northgate of Caunterbury aforesaid and to the Convent of the same place for lyke cause forty shillynges wherof the Priour of the same place to have for his labour x s. and the residue to be devyded emongꝫ his Convent ratably. Item I bequethe to the makyng of an horseway for the Fyshewyffꝫ and other in the high way frome Whytestaple to the entryng of the strete of Seynt Dunston the Westgate of Canterbury in suche place and places as the Abbot of Feversham that nowe is and other my executoꝛs shall thynke moost necessarie and convenient, one hundreth markes and the said Abbot to have for his labour aboute the same xl s. And I requyer my Executours to have at my buryeng dirige and on the morowe xxx masses to be songe and said or mo by the discrecion of my executours without makyng any gaye herse other than foure greate tapers of Wexe to be sett aboute the herse to be lyght at the ꝺvyce to be holden, with foure pore men with foure blake gownes and foure children with foure blacke gownes with foure lesse tapers and in lyke mañ at my monethes mynde; And the Prestꝫ and Clerkꝫ to have for ther labour as my executours can with theym reasonably agree, and furthermore to order my buriall in suche maner as my said Executours shall thyng necessarie and convenient, not passyng ꝑfourmyng of my said buriall and monethes mynde the expences of one hundreth poundꝫ whiche I will be theruppon dispoased by the advyse of my said executours and after that, yerely suche masses dirige to be said ons in the yere as in my last wyll shalbe declared for the helth of my soule my frendꝫ soules and all Cristen soules: And of this my testament I make and ordeyne the Reverend father in God the Priour of Cristes Churche in Canterbury forsaid for the tyme beyng, John Fyneux Knyght Justice of the Kynges Benche, Richard Broke Jugge, to whom I bequeth iijli. vjs. viijd. John Hales one of the Barons of the Kynges Eschequyer, and Jane my Wyff my Exec̃ for the Assistance of the said Jane in that behalf, and for the further helpe of such labour and payne as shall happen to be aboute the accumplisshement of the ꝑmisses and ꝑformyng of my testament and last will. I make also Cristofer Hales John Sethe and Robert Maykott John Chilton and John a Bery my olde ꝺvsuntes my exec̃; And I bequeth to my Wyffe Jane C C li. And to ev̈y of the same Priour and Lorde Fyneux for ther labour tenne markes, and to the said John Hales iiili. vjs. viijd. and to the said Cristofer xl. s. and to ev̈y of the said John Sethe Robert Maykott John Chilton and John a Bery xl s. and thes bequestꝫ aforesaid of one hundreth poundes for my buryall or more as my said Executours shall thynke necessarie and convenyent, And the said two hundreth poundes to my said Wyffe to be levyed of my moveable goodes and cattalles yf it will therof arise or els to be levyed of the issues of my manoꝛs landes and tenementꝫ as is conteyned in my last wyll and all the residue of my said bequestꝫ aforesaid to be levyed of the issues and ꝑffetꝫ yerely of my manours landꝫ and tenementꝫ in my last will specified and conteyned landes and tenementes lymytted to my wyffes Joynter and londes and tenementꝫ lymytted to my Sonnes Edward and Cristofer and landes and tenementes for one yerely obite to be kepte in my last will of my maners landes and tenementes conteyned and specified only excepted; And all the resydue of my said moveabull goodes and cattalles to be disposed be my said Executours in mañ and forme also as in my said last wyll of my manours landꝫ and tenementes is specified and conteyned, desyeryng all my said executours specially of their charities to cause this my ꝑsent testament and last will to be fulfilled as moche as they may: And yf complaynt happe to be made upon me after my dissease of any ingery or wronge don by me in my lyfe to any ꝑson or ꝑsons and their upon laufully proffe therof hadd and made by any suche ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes, then I will my said executours make recompence and amendꝫ to the same ꝑsone or ꝑsons so complaynyng or otherwise agree with theym, whiche recompence and amendꝫ I will shalbe levyed of the issues and ꝑfettꝫ of suche manours landes and tenementes as in my last will be lymytted and appoynted for payment of my dettes and dyvs bequestꝫ in the same last will also specified and conteyned ꝑ me Johem Rooper.

Digitized by Google

Will of the said John Rooper relating to his real Estate.

THIS IS THE LAST WYLL OF ME THE SAID JOHN ROOPER made the xxvij day of January in the xv. yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the eight as to the disposycyon of all my Manours landes and tenementes rentꝯ revsions vicꝯ and advousons and other hereditamentes with thappurtenaunces wherof I the said John Rooper joyntly with other ben seased or wherof any other psone or psons ben seased to my use within the Counties of Kent Surr the Citie of London or els where within the Realme of England. Fyrst forasmoche as I have pvyded and causyd my eldest Sonne William to be pferred and to be joynt Officer with me in the office of cheif Clerk of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng for Plees before the same Kyng to be holden, and pceyve the pfettꝯ therof after my discease, thattaynyng of whiche office was to me no lytell charge; And also where the greate parte of my said Manours landes and tenementes to the yerely value of C li. and above ben of the tenure and nature of Gavelkynd and that landes and teñtes of the same tenure and nature of Gavelkynd within the said Countie of Kent ben and the tyme that no mannes mynde is to the contry hath ben parted and partable emonges heires males; and to thentent of my sonnes after my deceas shall have no cause to vary amongꝯ theym self or to stryve for the pticion and devydyng of the same, I therfor openly declare this my last will concnyng my said Manours landes and tenementes by this psentes in forme folowyng that is to say: First I will that all the said psonnes their heirs and assignes seased of and in all my said Manours landes and tenementes rentꝯ revsions vices advousons and other hereditamentes with thappurtenaunces aforsaid shall after my dissese immediatly stande and be seased of and in my Manour Place of Wellehall Courtlage barnes stables gardeyns orchardꝯ the mottꝯ and waters there in the parisshe of Eltham with thappurtenaunces in the said Countie of Kent, And also of and in my pryncipall place with the barnes stables courtlages and gardeyns with thappurtenauncꝯ in the parisshe of Seynt Dunston without the walles of Canterbury in the said Countie of Kent; And also of and in my principall place called Chestfeld with the barnes stables gardeyns and orchardꝯ with thappurtenaunces in the piche of Swalclyff in the said Countie of Kent and of and in evy of them to thuse of Jane my wyfe as long and all the tyme that the same Jane doth lyve sole unmaried without impechement of wast wilfull wast as in pluckyng downe of howses only excepted; And also of the principall mancion place called the logge with the quadraunte the kechyn the howses next adjoynyng to the same called the mylke house the doffe house gardeyn and orchard in the parisshe of Lynsted duryng her lyff, notwithstondyng that she mary; which principall mansion place and howses in Lynsted aforsaid emonges other landes and teñtꝯ Sir John Fyneux Knyght Chief Justice of our Sovereign Lorde the Kyng at plees before the same Kyng to be holden by his writyng gave and graunted to me and to the said Jane my Wyffe for evy to dispose it to any of the sonnes of me the said John Rooper and Jane which it shuld lyke us to lymyt it unto. And over that I will that the said Jane take and pceyve to her owne use of the issues and pfettꝯ of all the said Manours landes and tenementꝯ aforesaid in suche places as hereafter in this my last wyll shalbe appoynted one hundreth markes and fewell for her howsholde yerely durynge her lyffe: And also I wille that the issues and pfettꝯ lymytted for the Joynture of the said Jane shalbe att the lymytacion and poyntement of the same Jane durynge the space of tenne yeres after her disseas to be disposed at her will yf she lyff sole. AND FURTHERMORE I will my said Wyff Jyvyng sole unmaried shall yerely after my disceace receyve and take xiij li. vj s. viij d. of the issues and pfettꝯ of the said Manour called the Logge and of all other landes and tenementes in Lynsted aforsaid Dodyngton Kyngisdowne and Norton within the said Countie of Kent And of my landes and tenementꝯ in Estgrenewiche and Candelwykestrete in London tyll my sonne Edward cõme to the Age of xxiiij yeres, toward the exhibicion and fyndyng of my said sonne Edward to lernyng and to kepe my said sonne Edwarde therwith honestly durynge the said tyme; And when my said sonne Edward cõmyth to the Age of xxiiij yeres then I will that my said Wyff shall truely content and pay to my said sonne Edwarde that is to say of the issues and pfettꝯ of the said Manour called the Logge and of other landes and tenementꝯ in Lynsted Kyngisdowne Norton and Dodyngton of the said landes and tenementes in Estgrenewiche, And also the said landes and tenementes in Candelwykestrete in London xx li. at the Feast of Seynt Michaell tharchangell and thannunciacõn of oure Ladye the Virgen by even porcõns yerely aslong as the said Jane doth lyve sole unmaried, And if the said Jane be maried or disceace before the Age of xxiiij yeres of the said Edward my sonne, then I will that my said Feoffes their heires assignes shall stand and be seased of all the said landes and tenementꝯ in Lynsted Kyngesdowne Dodyngton and Norton with thappurtenauncꝯ And of the said landes and tenementꝯ in Estgrenewiche Candelwykestrete in London with the appurtenauncꝯ to thuse and entent that the said Edward shall have and pceve of thissues and pfettꝯ therof to his exhibicion and fyndyng xiij li. vj s. viij d. till he come to the said Age of xxiiij yeres, and after whan he cõmyth to the Age of xxiiij yeres, than the said Edward to have and pceve of the issues and pfettꝯ therof yerely xx li. unto such tyme as my dettꝯ bequestꝯ and legacies ben levyed and paied or convenyently myght be paid, and immediately after my dettꝯ bequestꝯ and legacies levyed and payed or myght be levyed or paied, my said feoffes their heires and assignes shall stande and be seased of the revsion of the said Manour Place in Lynsted and of all other landes and teñtes in Lynsted Dodynton Kyngisdowne and Norton and of the said landes and tenementes in Estgrenewiche and Candelwykestre in London with ther appurtenaunces to the use of the said Edward duryng his lyf without impechement of wast; And after his disceace to the use of his eldest issue male of his body laufully begotten, And so from one the eldest issue male to one other the eldest heire and issue male of his body laufully begotten for ever, undevyded and not to be parted ne partable emonges heires males, And for lakk of suche issue males then I will that the same Maners landes and teñtes to the said Edward byfore lymytted, my said feoffes ther heires and assignes shall stonde and be seased of theym to thuse that the doughter of the same Edwarde if he happen to have issue female, shall have take and pceve of the issues and pfettꝯ of the same Manour landes and tenementꝯ one hundreth poundes to her pferment, And ther be mo then one the said hundreth poundꝯ to be egally devyded betwyn theym, and after the said hundreth poundes levyed and hadd or convenyently myght be levyed or hadd to the use aforesaid and my dettes and legacies levyed and paid or myght be levyed or paid, then my said feoffes their heires and assignes shall stonde and be seased of the revsion of the said Manours landes and tenementꝯ before lymytted to the said Edwarde for lack of suche issue male of the said Edwarde to the use of the said Cristofer my yongest sonne for tme of his lyff without impechement of wast, And after his disceas to the use of the eldest issue male of his body laufully begotten for tme of his lyff without impechement of Wast, And after his decesse to one other eldest next issue and heire male of his body cõmyng, and so from one the eldest issue male of his body begotten to another the heldest heire and issue male of his body begotten for ever, undevyded and not to be parted ne partable emonges heires males as long as their is or shalbe any issue male of his body begotten; and for lak of suche issue male I will that my said feofes ther heires and assignes shall stonde and be seased of the same Manours of Logge landes and tenementꝯ in Lynsted Dodyngton Kyngisdowne Norton Estgrenewiche and London to the use of the doughters of my sonne Cristofer and their heires for ever; And likewise I will that my said Wyfe Jane lyvyng sole and unmaried shall take and pceve yerely xiij li. vj s. viij d. of the issues and pfettꝯ of my Maners of Welhawe and Esthorne in Eltham in the said Countie of Kent and of all my other landes and tenementes in Eltham aforesaid Modyngham Lee Chesylhurst Kydbroke Charleton Wolwyche and Bexley with thappurtenauncꝯ in the said Countie till my said Sonne Cristofer cõmyth to the Age of xxiiijti yeres, towardꝯ the exhibicion and fyndyng of my said sonne Cristofer to lernyng and to kepe hym therwith honestly

Digitized by Google

duryng the said tyme; And whan that my said sonne Cristofer coumyth to the Age of xxiiij^{ti} yeres, then I will that my said feoffes ther heires and assignes shall stonde and be seased of my said Maners of Welhaue and Esthorne and of all my other landes and tenementȩ in Eltham Modyngham Cheselherst Lee Kydbroke Charleton Wolwiche and Bexley with their appurtenauncȩ to the entent that my said Wiff lyvyng sole unmarried, shall yelde and paye yerely to the said Cristofer my sonne of the issues and pfettȩ of theym at the festȩ of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell and thannunciac̃on of our Lady by even porc̃ons xx li. yerly; And yf the said Jane disceas or be maryed before the said Age of twenty yeres of my said Sonne Cristofer, then I will that my said feoffes their heires and assignes from thensforth shall stond and be seased therof to the Use and entent that the said Cristofer my sonne shall have and ꝑceve of thissues and pfettȩ of the said manours londes and tenementes in Eltham Modyngham Chesilherst Le Kydbroke Charleton Wolwiche and Bexley xiij li. vj s. viij d. towardȩ his exhibicion and fyndyng. And whan the said Cristofer c̃omyth to the age of xxiiij^{ti} yeres, then I will my said feoffes their heires and assignes shall from hensforth stand and be seased of and in the said manours landes and tenementȩ in Eltham Modyngham Le Cheselherst Kydbroke Charleton Wolwiche and Bexley, to thentent that the same Cristofer shall have and ꝑceyve of the issues and pfettȩ therof to the yerely value of twenty poundes tyll my dettȩ bequestȩ and legacies be levyed and paid, or convenyently myght be levyed and paid; And after my dettȩ bequestȩ and legacies levyed and payd or myght be levyed or paied, then and from thensforth my said feofes their heires and assignes shall stonde and be seased of the said manours landes and tenementȩ in Eltham Modyngham Le Chesilherst Kydbroke Charleton Wolwiche and Bexley to the use of the said Cristofer duryng hys lyf without impechement of wast, And after his decease to the use of the eldest issue male of the body of the said Cristofer laufully begoten, and so from one theldest heire and issue male to one other the next eldest issue male of the body of the said Cristofer laufully begotten, for ever to be undevyded and not partable emonges heires males; and for lak of suche issue male, then I will my said feoffes their heires and assignes shall stonde and be seased of the same londȩ and tenȩtȩ to the said Cristofer before lymytted to thuse that the doughters of the same Cristofer yf he have issue female, shall have ꝑceyve and take of the issues and pfettȩ of the same londes and tenementes lymytted to the said Cristofer one hundreth poundes for her ꝑferment; And their be moo than one the said hundreth poundes to be egally devyded betwyn them, and after the said hundreth poundes levyed and hadd or convenyently may be levyed and hadd to the use aforsaid, and my dettȩ and legacies levyed and paied or myght be levyed and paied, then my feoffes their heires and assignes shall stonde and be seased of the said maners landȩ and tenementes assigned to the said Cristofer to the use of the eldest heire male at the c̃omen lawe of my body laufully begotten duryng hys lyffe without impechement of Wast, and after his disceas to the use of one theldest next issue and heire male of hys body c̃omyng, and so from one the eldest issue male unto one other theldest issue male of his body begoten aslong as ther is or shalbe eny issue male of his body begotten; and for lak of suche issue I will my said feoffes their heires and assignes shall stonde and be seased of the said londe and tenementȩ before lymytted to the said Cristofer to the use of the next heire of William my eldest sonne and of their heires for ever. PROVYDED ALWAYS that every of my said sonnes Edward and Cristofer or other eldest issue male that shall happen to have and enjoye the said londes and tenementes to the said Edward and Cristofer sev̄ally in maner and fourme afore lymytted, shall and may make a Joynter to ther wyff or wyffȩ of the same or of parcell therof to theym appoynted terme of ther wyffȩ lyves; And that my feoffes their heires and assignes therof shall duryng that tyme stande and be seased of the same to the use of the same wyff or wyffȩ as the same Edwarde and Cristofer or the said issue male therunto shall appoynt and lymytt duryng the lyffe or lyffȩ of the same wyff or wyffes, And also may make exchaunge therof for other landes and tenementes of lyke value or better, levyng the same landes and tenementes takyng in exchaunge in lyke use and to lyke entent, and beyng of as good and juste title as the said landes and tenementȩ to the said Edwarde and Cristofer before lymytted ben. Also I will that my feoffes of and in the landȩ and tenȩtes in Hakyngton and Seynt Stephyn that I late purchased of John Lyttelcote and his wyff, and yf it so may be and which were somtyme Nicholas Sheldewythis and of the landes and tenementȩ in the piche of Seynt Dunstan next Canterbury late Richard Philpottȩ and the landes and tenementȩ late Elizabeth Loveryke Wydowe disceased in the parisshe of Seynt Dunstones without the Westgate of Canterbury or any of them And of and in a peace of lande called Brambiltighh conteigning by estimacion ix Acres lyeng in Hakyngton, wherof vij acres were sumtyme Selolkes their heires and assignes, shall from the tyme of my decease suffre my said wyff and her assignes to take and ꝑceyve yerely the issues and pfettȩ of theym duryng her lyfe, she lyvyng sole unmaryed to thys entent that that the same Jane my wyfe shall yerely kepe the reparac̃on of the houses of the same landes and tenementȩ, and also to pay yerely the quyterentȩ of the same landes and tenementes to the chief Lordes of the fee with parcell of the pfettȩ of the same landes and tenementȩ, and with the resydue of the same issues and pfettȩ that shall remayne yerly over and above the necessary reparac̃ons of the same howses and paymentes of the said quyterentes, I will that ther shall be by her one yerely obite of one dirige and xxx masses kepte in the Churche of Seynt Dunstanes aforsaid, the dirige to be song upon the even of that day that shall happen me to passe out of this ꝑsent worlde, and upon the morowe foloyng the said xxx masses yerely for ever to pray for the helth of the soule of the excellent prynce Kyng Henry the eight when he shall passe from this transitory lyffe, the soules of his ꝑgenytours and successours and for my soule and my Wyffes soule whan she shall happen to passe out of this worlde and my fathers soule my mothers soule the soule of John Rooper founder of the Chaunt̄ye of Seynt Nicholas in the Churche of Seynt Dunstan, the soule of John Fyneux chief Justice of Englande father to my said Wyfe when he is deptied from this worlde, and for the soule of Dame Elizabeth late his Wyff Priour Sellyngȩ soule Priour Goldstones soule Sir John Williamsons soule Mildred Appultrefeld soule the soule of Dame Elizabeth Bourghchier Thomas Barrettȩ soule John Herstȩ soule his Fathers soule and his Mothers soule Wymarkȩ soule Sir John Rysly soule William Maryners soule Richard Bowlyngȩ soule Jane Frognall soule Richard Syttons soule Agnes Lett̄ys soule John Ros soule Clerk all my children soules my kynnys soules my frendȩ soules my ꝑvauntȩ soules and all Crysten soules wherof thre of the said messes to be songe by not, the first of the Trinite the second of our blessed Lady and the thred of requiem eternam, And that ev̄y Prest beyng at the dirige and masse on the morowe ev̄y of theym iiij. d. and those thre that syng the said masses by not and beyng at dirige every of theym to have vj. d. and that there be spent upon pore people in almesse in bred and chese xx d. And two shillyngȩ in ale and to six pore men torcheholders every of theym ij d. and for wast of waxe at the dirige and the said thre masses thre shelyngȩ and emonges clerkȩ and children helpyng the prestes at the masse xx d. And also sixe shelyngȩ and eight pence yerely to fynde brede and wyne and wexe to the two Chaunt̄ie prestes at the masses to be songen at the aulter in the Chapell of Seynt Nicholas in the said Church of Seynt Dunstone; And also to a pore man that can helpe a Prest to syng and beyng of honest disposic̃on yery towardȩ his fyndyng xxxiij s. iiijd. to thentent that he shall dayly by the yere helpe the said Chaunt̄ie Prestȩ at masses when they are disposed to say masses, And also the same pore man to say ones a daye wekely oure Ladyes saulter yerely in the honour of our blessed Lady to pray for my soule my wyf soule the soule of my father and mother the soule of John Rooper founder of the said Chaunt̄ie and for the soules of all other before named and specified: And that the said pore man for the tyme beyng shall have the lytell howse that goyth for fyve shelyngȩ by the yere and a garden to the same next adjoynyng to the gret tenement that I purchased of the said Elizabeth Loveryke to inhabite and dwell in duryng his lyfe, to this entent that the same pore man for the tyme beyng shall have the kepyng of my great place and gardeyns at Seynt Dunstones forsaid after my disceas in the absens of

Digitized by Google

my wyff while she lyveth and after in the absens of hym that shalbe owner of the same place after the disceas of my said wyfe yf my said wyf in her tyme or the owner of the said place patron of the said Chaunꝯie wille therwith be contented and pleased, And yf nat, then to helpe the Prestes to ther masses and to saye the Saulter of our Lady dayly and to pray for the soules before specyfied dayly; And also with the issues and ꝓfettꝫ of the same landes and teñtes I will therbe a lampe burnyng yerely by nyght and day before the Sacrament in the quyer of the same Church of Seynt Dunston in the honour of the holy Sacrament. And yf it happen my said Wyfe to decease or be maried, then I will my said feoffes of and in my said Landꝫ and tenementꝫ to my said Wyff in forme before said wylled and assigned, to the said obite and other ꝓmisses to be ꝓformed and kept shall fro and after the decease of my said Wyfe or after or fro her said mariage, take and ꝓceve yerely forev̄ the issues and ꝓfettꝫ of the said landes and tenementꝫ to thentent to delyver and pay the said issues and ꝓfettꝫ yerely to the eldest Chaunꝯie Preste of contynuance of the said Chaunꝯie of Seynt Nicholas for the tyme beyng, to the use and entent that the same eldest Chaunꝯie Prest shall dispose and distribute the same of the issues and ꝓfettꝫ of the same landes in lyke maner and fourme as I have before willed and declared my said Wyfe to do doo and ꝓfourme and dispose with thissues and ꝓfettꝫ of the same landes and tenementꝫ and to the same entent for ev̄. And the same Chaunꝯie Preste to ꝓceyve for his diligens and labour yerely for the same vj s. viij d. And if it happen the said eldest Chaunꝯie Preste of contynuance in the said Chaunꝯie for the tyme beyng to make defaulte and to cease ꝓfourmyng of ꝓmisses in maner and fourme aforesaid to be don, then I will that William my eldest sonne heire male of my bodye owner in use of my said greate place at Seynt Duustones and Patron of the said Chaunꝯie, have the rule and disposiꝯon of the said issues and ꝓfettꝫ therwith to doo and ꝓfourme this my said last Will in maner and fourme aforsaid duryng his lyfe, and after his decease one suche issue male as then shalbe or ought to be my next heire male of my body begoten, owner in use to the said place patron of the said Chaunꝯie shall have the rule and disposiꝯon of the said issues and ꝓfettꝫ therwith to doo and ꝓforme this my said last Wille in fourme aforesaid duryng hys lyfe, and after his discease one suche issue male as then shalbe or ought to be my next heire of my body begotten, owner in use of the said place patron of the said Chaunꝯie shall have the disposiꝯon and rule of the said issues and ꝓfettꝫ of the same landes and teñtꝫ to ꝓfourme my said last will in fourme aforesaid duryng his lyffe, and so one other my eldest and next heire male of my body after one other my next eldest heire male of my body shall have the rule and disposiꝯon of the issues and ꝓfettꝫ of the same landes and tenementꝫ to ꝓfourme this my last will in maner and fourme aforesaid for ever. And as to all the issues and ꝓfettꝫ of all the residue of my manours landes and tenementꝫ rentꝫ revsions ꝟvicꝫ advousons and other hereditamēt within the said Shire of Kent or elles where, excepte the said manours landes and tenementꝫ before lymytted to the said Edward and Cristofer, and except the said pryncipall places courtlages barnes stabuls gardeyns waters or orchardꝫ that is to say Seynt Dunstones Chestfeld Welhawe and Logge in maner and fourme aforesaid to my said wyfe before lymytted, and the issues and ꝓfettꝫ of my said other manours landes and tenementꝫ to the value of the said C. markes yerely herafter lymyted to my said wyff, and the said landes and tenementꝫ assigned to the said obite and almesse, I will that the said Issues and Pfettꝫ shall from the tyme of my discease be receyved and taken by myne Executours and by them fully and holy to be imployed and bestowed to and for the paymentes of my bequestꝫ dettꝫ and legacies and ꝓfourmance of this my last will, And after my dettꝫ bequestes and legacies in this my last will specified ben of the issues and ꝓfettꝫ thereof levyed fulfilled and truely ꝓformed or conveniently myght be ꝓformed: THEN I WILL that all my said feoffes their heires and assignes beyng seased of and in all the same manours landes and tenementꝫ rentes revsions ꝟvices advousons and other hereditamentes with thappurtenꝰncꝫ except before lymytted to the said Edward and Cristofer obitte and almesse, shall stonde and abyde seased therof to the use of my said wyff as long as she lyveth sole unmaried; And yff my said wyff happen to mary or to disceace before my said dettꝫ bequestes and legacies be levyed and paid or myght convenyently be levyed and paied, Then I will that the issues and revenues of all my landes and tenementes above said, excepte the landes and tenementes lymytted to my sonnes Edward and Cristofer obbet and almesse and the said mansion place and landes houses and orchardꝫ called the Logge and the said hundreth markes yerely to be to the said Jane, shalbe taken receyved and imploied by myne executours to the ꝓformance and payment of my dettꝫ bequestꝫ and legacies unto the same my dettꝫ and legacies be or shall be fully levyed and paied or myght be fully levyed and paied; And after the same my dettes and legacies shalbe or myght be of the issues and ꝓfettꝫ in forme above said of the residue of the said manours landes and tenementꝫ except before in this my last Will to my said sonnes Edward and Cristofer obbite and almes and C. markes to my said wyff Jane in maner and fourme before lymitted, my said feoffes their heires and assignes from thensforth shall stonde and be seased of the same residue to the use of the said William myne eldest sonne duryng his lyff without impechement of wast, And after his decease to the next issue and heire male of the body of the said William laufully begotten And so from one the next and eldest issue male of his body begotten for ever, to be undevided and not partable emonges heires males; And for lacke of suche issue male, I will that my said feoffes their heires and assignes of all my said manours landes and tenementes rentes revsions ꝟvices advousons and hereditamentes with thappurtenaunces shall stonde and abide seased therof to the use that the doughters of the same William if it happen to have issue female shall have take and ꝓceyve of the issues and ꝓfettꝫ of the same manours landes and tenementes to the said Willm C. C. poundes to her ꝓferment, and if ther be mo then one the said C. C. li. to be egally devyded betwyn them, And after the said C. C. li. levieid had and paied or conveniently may be levied hadd and paied, Then I will my said feoffes the heires and assignes shall and abide and stond seased of all the said residue of the said manours landes and tenementes rentes revsions ꝟvices advousons and other hereditamentꝫ within the Countie of Kent aforesaid, excepte before excepted, aswell of landes and tenementes advousons and other hereditamentes theirof of the said tenure and nature of gabelkynde as of the other landes advousons and other hereditamentes therof beyng at the Comen lawe to the use of suche one issue male as then shalbe or ought to be my next heire male of my body begotten at the said Comen lawe of this Realme, and to the landes and tenementes beyng holden by Knyght ꝟvice for ꝓme of hys lyfe without impechement of wast; So that alway I will that one ꝑsone beyng next and eldest heire male of my body begotten shall have in sev̄alitie all my said manours landes and tenementes rentes revsions ꝟvices advousons and other hereditamentes with their appurtenaunces excepte before excepted, and lymyted to my sonnes Edward and Cristofer duryng his lyfe without impechement of wast, And so from one my eldest and next heire male of my body to one other eldest and next heire male of my body for ev̄, to contynewe without dyvysion or ꝑticion therof to be made betwene or emonges the heires males of my body after the custome of landꝫ of the tenure and nature of gabelkynde; And for lak of suche issue male, Then my said feoffes their heires and assignes shall stonde and be seased from thensforth of the said residue of the said manours landes and tenementes advousons and other hereditamentꝫ before lymytted to the said William to thuse of the doughters and heires of the said Edwarde and of their heires for ever. Provyded alway that after the discease of my said sonne William when next heire male or eny of his eldest issue male shalbe maried, my said feoffes their heires and assignes shalbe seased of and in landes and tenementꝫ for a Joynter to her that at suche tyme is or shalbe Wyff to the eldest issue male of the said William to her use onely for ꝓme of her lyfe as the said eldest and next heire male of the said William or his eldest issue male of his body for the tyme beyng shall lymytt and thynke to be hofull and necessary, So that the Joyntour passe not above xl li. by yere. And I will that my feofes their heires and assignes shall not delyv̄ ne execute any

Digitized by Google

Statute to any of my sonnes for ℔me of lyve ne otherwise only to any other ꝑsone or ꝑsones, but that the same feoffes their heires and assignes shall stonde and abide seased therof to thuse and entent abovesaid. AND ALSO I will that when all my said manours and tenementes with thappurtenaunces shall happen to cõme to two or thre of my feoffes, that then the ov̄lyv̄s of theym shall make or cause to be made a newe feoffement therof by the advyse of my said sonnes William Edward and Cristofer and other my or ther eldest heire male for the tyme beyng, and such other than lyvyng as apparantly may or myght be heire male to me the said John Rooper or the more parte of th̄eym; And yf all my said feoffes dye without makyng of any suche feoffement of my said manours landes and tenementes to thuse and ententes afore specified, Then I will that that the heire or heires of hym that survyveth and that longest lyffyth of my said feoffes, shall make or cause to be made a feoffement of the same by the said advyse of my eldest heire male, and of my other heires male for the tyme beyng as is before exp̄ssed in lyke maner as is afore said to other ꝑsones and their heires and assignes in lyke uses to lyke ententes as is afore specified and so for ev̄ from tyme to tyme lyke feoffement to be made therof when nede shall requyre to the said uses and ententes aforesaid forever, without makyng any estate or estates of the said maner landes and tenementes or of any of theym to any such issue or eldest heire male but alwey to contynue in use in my said feoffes and Survyver or Survyvours of theym and their heires, unto suche tyme as the said feoffamentꝭ be made to other ꝑsones and their heires to the same uses afore specified accordyng to the trewe mynde and fulfyllyng of this my last Will: And over that I wille that my said sonnes Edward and Cristofer till they cõme to the Ages of xxiij^{ti} yeres and my said doughters Elizabeth and Agnes tyll they be maried or otherwise advaunced, shalbe in the gov̄naunce and rule of my said wyff if she so longe lyve, and she to receyve and take yerely thissues and ꝑfettꝭ and sommes of money to such of theym and ev̄y of theym bequethed and lymytted in this testament and last Will for their fyndyng, And also to take and levye of the issues and ꝑfettꝭ of the said maners landes and tenementes excepte before excepted and lymyted to the said Edward and Cristofer, and the said C. markes to my said wyff hereafter lymyted toward the ꝑformaunce of my said dettes and bequestꝭ as long as my said wyff lyffeth sole unmaried; And yf my said Wyff mary or dye before my dettꝭ and my bequestes payed and fulfilled, Then and frome thensforth I will that the issues and ꝑfettꝭ of all my landes and tenementꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ shalbe yerely taken up and receyved by the Priour of Cristus Churche in Cant̄bury for the tyme beyng toward and to thentent the Priour of the same Churche of Christ in Canterbury for the tyme beyng shall suffre my said Wyff duryng her lyfe to have oute of my manour of Chestfeld and other my landes and tenementes in Whitestaple Swacleff Hern Cosme and Dannane Leabbeane and Recol̄ within the said Countie of Kent or out of my manour of Hokyngton landes and tenementꝭ in the same ꝑsshe of Seynt Stephyn in the Countie aforsaid, the said C. markes of good and laufull money of England yf my said Wyff do not lette the ꝑformance of this my last Wyll, and yf my said Wyff do lett the ꝑformance of this my last Wyll, than this same my Wyff to have only forty markes out of the same manours landes and tenementes of laufull money yerely, payable at the feastes of the Natyvite of our Lorde God and the Natyvite of Seynt John Baptist by even porcions, and my said Wyff to have no further occupac̃õn and possession of my said maners landes and tenementes but only the said mansion place of the Logge aforsaid duryng her lyfe. And further I wille that the said C. markes yerely lymyted to my said Wyff to be made as sure unto her duryng her lyff upon condicion to be ꝑceyved out of the said manours landes and tenementes aforesaid payable at the said festes as by the said Jane my Wyff and her Counsell shalbe devysed in full recompence and satisfac̃õn of her Dower and Joyntour; and then I will that the resydue of the issues of my said manours landes and tenementes be levyed yerely toward the fulfyllyng ꝑfourmyng and paieng of my said dettꝭ and bequestes before specified then unꝑformed and not payed, And over that to the fyndyng of ev̄y of my said doughters Elizabeth and Agnes thre poundes vj s. viij d. tyll my said doughters be maried or otherwise advaunced, And also to ev̄y of my said doughters mariage C. C. markes yf they shall not be maried in my lyfe or otherwise by sũme other covenaunte of their mariages by my lyffe ꝑvyded; And if any of theym dye before mariage or covenauntes and bondes made by me for the same then her parte to cease, and if they or any of theym entre into Relygion to have forty markes and no more: And the said Edward and Cristofer to have to their fyndyng 'till they cõmen to the Age of xxiiij^{ti} yeres of thissues and ꝑfettꝭ of the same manours landes and tenementes to theym before lymyted every of theym ye said xiij li. vj s. viij d. as is abovesaid till they cõmen to the said Age of xxiiij yeres, And at the Age of xxiiij yeres every of theym to have the xx li. till my dettꝭ bequestꝭ and legacies ben levied and paid or myght convenyently be levyed and paied as is above specified, and also to be levyed of the issues and ꝑfettꝭ of the same manours landes and tenementꝭ. I WILL AND BEQUETH to my Wyf Jane above her owne apparell two hundreth poundes and to my doughter Agnes the Nunne of Dartford to pray for my soule xiij li. vj s. viij d. And to the Prioresse and Convent of the same place for lyke cause iij li. vj s. viij d. And to my Lady Fyneux Subpriorisse of Dartford forty shelyngꝭ, And to ev̄y of my doughters Elyne and Margarete x li. And I will that of the issues and ꝑfettꝭ of the same manours landes and tenementes except before excepted, that there be levyed for ev̄y of my Susters beyng alyve at my decease iii li. vj s. viij d. And for ev̄y of my Clerkꝭ beyng with me in my houshold at my decease xx s. And to ev̄y other housholde ꝑvaunt x s And I will that John a Bery my ꝑvaunt have the issues and ꝑfettꝭ of my tenement in Candelwykestre in London which William Harryson holdyth duryng the lyfe of the same John a Bery; Any thyng in this my Will to the contrary notwithstondyng. AND ALSO I will ther be levied of the issues and ꝑfettꝭ of the same manours landes and tenementes excepte before excepted, to thuse of ev̄y of my said sonnes Edward and Cristofer yf they lyve to thage of xxiiij yeres toward their ꝑferment in mariage or otherwise or for landes to be purchased for theym or ev̄y of theym C C li. And also I will that ev̄y place or Freers of Canterbury have xx s. And to ev̄y place of Harbaldon and Seynt Johns in Canterbury xx s. and to Maynardꝭ Spyttull beyng to the Castell Warde of Canterbury ten shelyngꝭ, And ev̄y of the prison houses Westgate and the Castell xs. And I will that my Dettꝭ bequestꝭ and other sõmes of money by me in this last will willed, be fully levied only of thissues and ꝑfettꝭ of my said maners landes and tenementꝭ excepte before excepted, as it will aryse, before my said sonne William take and have my said manours landes and tenementes or any of theym to hym in man̄ and fourme lymytted, And that my Executours dispose my goodꝭ and cattallꝭ af̄ suche meanys as I have before declared, and the residue by me not declared ne bequethed to be distributed and disposed by my said executours by their discrecions toward the further releef of my said Wyf and for the Welth of my soule my friendes soules and all Cristen soules as by the said Jane my Wyf and myne exec̃ shalbe thought convenient yf she so longe abide and be sole unmaried; And if it happen my said exec̃ by any accion or otherwise by the Lawe be compelled to pay any of my dett or dettes of my moveable goodes before they have levied the said dettꝭ and bequestꝭ aforesaid of the issues and ꝑfettꝭ of the said Manours landes and tenementꝭ therunto before lymyted, Then I will that my said Wyff and other my Executours shall kepe the said Manours landes and tenementꝭ and therof take thissues and ꝑfettꝭ of the same Manours landes and tenementꝭ till they have receyved and levyed the same dettꝭ so paied of my moveabullꝭ, and all my other dettꝭ and bequestꝭ aforsaid of the same issues and ꝑfettꝭ in lyke man̄ to be levyed or convenyently myght be levyed as is afore rehersed. ALSO I will that the same Priour for the tyme beyng to have for the true executyng of this my last Will if my Wyf dye or be maried before the ꝑfourmaunce of this my last Will xx. markes yerely of the issues and ꝑfettꝭ of my said Manours landes and tenementes wherof x li. to the use of the same Priour and iij li. vj s. viij d. to suche one as the said Priour shall appoynt to receyve thissues and ꝑfettꝭ of the same Manours landes and teñtes, and that as long

Digitized by Google

and unto the tyme this my last Will be fully pformed. AND FURTHERMORE I will that yf my said sonne William his heires and assignes do lett interupte or disturbe the pformaunce of this my testament and laste will in any parcell therof, that then my said feoffes their heires and assignes shall immediatly from hensforth stonde and be seased of all my Manours landes and tenementes before lymytted to my said sonne William within the same Countie of Kent to the use of the said Edward my sonne duryng his lyff without impechement of Wast; and after his decease to the use of the eldest issue male of his body laufully begotten, And so from one the eldest issue male, to the eldest issue male of his body laufully begotten undevided and not to be parted ne ptable emonges heires males; And for lacke of suche issue male of his body begotten, Then I will my said feoffes their heires and assignes shall stonde and be seased of the same Manours landes and tenementes afore lymyted to my said sonne William to the use of the said Cristofer my sonne duryng his lyff without impechement of wast, and after his decease to the use of his eldest issue male of his body begotten for ever, And so from one his eldest issue male to one other the eldest issue male of his body begotten for ever, undevided and not to be partable emonges heires male; And for lacke of such issue male, then I will my said feoffes their heires and assignes shall stonde and be seased of the said Manours landes and tenementes before lymyted to my said sonne William to the Use of the eldest heire male at the Comen lawe of my body begotten duryng his lyff without impechement of wast, and after his decease to one the eldest and next issue male of his body cõmyng, And so from one theldest issue male to one other eldest issue male of his body begotten as long as there is or shalbe any issue male of his body begotten; And for defaulte of suche issue male to the use of the doughters of the said Edward and of their heires for ever: And yf my Sonne Edwarde his heires and assignes do lett interupte or disturbe the pformaunce of this my last will in any thyng or in any parcell therof then I will my said feoffes their heires and assignes of and in the said Manours landes and tenementes before lymyted to my said sonne Edward, shall immediatly from hensforth stonde and be seased of the same Manours landes and tenementes to thuse of the said Sonne Cristofer for tme of his lyfe without impechement of wast, and after his decease to the use of the eldest issue male of his body begotten and so from one eldest issue male to one other theldest issue male of the body of the same Cristofer laufully begotten for ever, to be undevided and not to be parted ne partable emonges the heires males; And for lak of suche issue male then I will that my feoffes ther heires and assignes of the same Manours landes and tenementes before appoynted to the said Edward my sonne shall stonde and be seased therof to the use of the eldest heire male at the comen lawe of my body begotten duryng his lyffe without impechement of wast, and after his decease to the use of one theldest next issue male of his body cõmyng And so from one theldest issue male unto one other theldest next issue male of his body begotten as long as there is or shalbe eny issue of his body begotten; And for lacke of such issue male of his bodye begotten then I will that my said feoffes ther heires and assignes shall stonde and be seased of the same Manours landes and tenementes before lymytted to the said Edward to thuse of the doughters of my said sonne Cristofer and of their heires for ever, And in lykewyse if my said Sonne Xp̃ofer his heires or assignes do lett interupte or disturbe the pformance of this my said last will above specified in any thyng or in any pcell therof, then I will that my said feoffes their heires and assignes of and in my said Manours landes and tenementes before lymytted to the said Cristofer, shall immediatly from thensforth stonde and be seased therof to the use of the said Edward duryng his lyfe without impechement of wast, and after his decease to the use of the eldest issue male of his body begotten, and so from one the eldest issue male to one other the eldest issue male of the body of the said Edward laufully begotten for ever to be undevyded and not to be pted ne ptable emonges heires males; and for lak of suche issue male, Then I will my said feoffes their heires and assignes of and in the said landes and tenementes lymytted to the said Xp̃ofer shall stonde and be seased theirof to the use of theldest heire male at the comen lawe of my body begotted for terme of his lyfe without impechement of Wast; And after his decease to the use of the eldest next issue male of his body begotten and so from the next eldest issue male unto one other the eldest issue male of his body begotten to be undevided and not to be pted ne partable emonges heires males; And for lack of suche issue male of his body begotten then I will my said feoffes their heires and assignes of and in the same landes and tenementes before lymyted to the said Xp̃ofer shall stonde and be seased therof to thuse of the said William my eldest sonne and of his heires for ever. Also John Morton Esquyer late one of the Gentilmen Sewers of the Quenes Chamber by his Indenture beryng date the first day of Decembr in the xth yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the viij^th^ made a Lease to me and to John Morton his brother deceased of his maners of Gosyes and of all his landes and tenementes in Romford and Haveryng At the Bower in the Countie of Essex for terme of forty yeres yeldyng and paieng therfor yerly to the same John Morton Esquyer duryng the same terme xv li. of good and laufull money of England at the feastes of the annunciacion of our Lady and Seynt Michell tharchangell by even porc̃ons as by the same Indenture more playnly may appere; And over that where I have receyved yerely sythen the tyme and day of this said Lease xv li. xiij s. iiij d. by even porc̃ons at the said feastes of thannunciac̃on of our Lady and Seynt Michaell the Archangell of his manour of Alherston in the Countie of Warr̃, I will that therof for his fyndyng and his vaunte meate drynke fyer candell bedde and borde by the yere for fyndyng of one horse for his vaunt to ryde upon his maisters besynes by the yere xx li. yerely to be alowed to me and to my executours, and also alowyng for the charges spent upon the same John Morton Esquier for his clothyng hoses and shoes and other necessaries for his body and for his vauntes wages and for the repac̃ons of the said manour necessary to be don yerly, that then the residue above the said fyndyng clothyng and wages of his vaunt and other charges aforesaid first paied and alowed, I will yt be disposed to William Morton thelder and William Morton the yonger, Brothers to the said John Morton Esquier and to Anne and Elyn his Susters whiche have nothyng towarde ther pferment egally to be devided betwyn them as longe as it shall happen the same John Morton Esquier to remayne in the Custodie of my Wyfe my Executours and assignes &c.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AN ACTE for the releasinge unto the Kinge his Highnes of suche sõmes of Moneye as was to be required of him by anye his Subjecte for anye manner of Loane by tres myssyves or other wayes or meanes whatsoever.

The Lords and Commons, in Parliament, in Consideration of the King's Exertions in Defence of the Church and the Kingdom, and establishing of Peace therein,

THE KYNGES humble faithfull and lovyng Subjecte the Lordes spuall and temporall and Cõmons in this psent parliament assembled, considerynge and callyng to their remenbrunce the inestimable costes charges and expenses whiche the Kynges Highnes hath necessarely ben compelled to supporte and susteygne syns his assumpc̃on to his Corone estate and dignyte riall, aswell first for thextinc̃on of a right daungierouse and dampnable scisme sprongen and rysen in the Churche, whiche by the providense of Almyghtye God and the high prudence pvisõn and assistence of the Kynge Highnes was to the greate honour laude and glorie of his Majestie repressed, the Enemyes then beyng of the Churche refourmed retourned and restored to the Unite of the same, and peax over all componed and concluded, as also for the modifieng of the insaciable and inordinat ambic̃on of those whiche do aspire unto the Monarchie of Christendome ded putt univsall trouble and dyvysion in the same, entendyng yf they myght, not only to have

Digitized by Google

subdued this Realme but also all the rest unto their power and subjeccion; For the resistence wherof the Kynges Highnes was compelled, after an univsall peax by the greate studie labour and travaile of his Grace conduced, and the same by sōme of the Contrahentes newly violate and infringed, ensuyng the fourme of the treeties theirupon made, a geyne [and [1]] take armure; And over and besyde the notable and excessyve treasure and substaunce whiche his Highnes in his first warres had employed for the defence of the Churche the faithe Catholique and this his realme and of the people and Subjectes of the same, was eftsones brought of necessitie to newe excellent and mveyllouse charges both for the supportacōn of sondrye Armyes by see and by lande, and also for dyvs and manyfolde contribucōns outward, to save kepe and conteyne his owne Subjectes at home in rest and repose, which hath so politiquely ben handelyn and conduced, that when the moost parte of all religious Christen have ben infested with cruell warres discorde divisions and dissencions, the grett hedde and pryncs of the World brought into Captyvite, Cities Townes and place by force and dedicōn taken spoyled brent and sakked; Men Women and Children founde in the same slayne and distroyed, virgins wyves wydowes and relygious women ravesshed and defyled, holy Churches and temples polluted and turned into prophane Use, the relyques of the holy Saynte irrevently treatyd, hungre derth and famyne by meane therof in the said outward relygious ensueng, and gnally over all depopulacōn wast destruccion and confusion, The Kynges said Subjectes in all this tyme [where [2]] by the high providence and politique meanes of his Grace neverthelesse preserved defended and maynteyned from all theis inconvenyente and daungers and suche pvisions taken by one wey or other so as reasonable cōmodyte was always gyven unto theym to excyse their traffiques of mchaundise and odre their crafte misteries and occupacōns for their lyvynge, whiche coulde not possibly have ben brought aboute unles then the Kynges Highnes with contynuall studies travayles and paynes and with his infynite charges and expenses had convted the perell and daunger of the enprises and exployte set forth for reducyng of the enemyes unto peax frome his owne Subjectes unto Straungers, wherof fynally suche frute and effecte is ensued, as by the Kynges excellent policie puyssance and meanes, gnall and univsall peax is establisshed emonges all Christen Princes and this realme nowe thanked be God, constitute in ferre better and more assured and pfytable Amyte with all outward parties then hath ben at any tyme whereof is memory or remembrance: Considerynge ferthermore that his Highnes in and about the pmisses hath ben fayne to employe not only all suche sōmes of Money as hath rysen and growne by any mañ contribucion made unto his Grace by his said lovyng Subjecte, but also over and above the same sundry odre notable and excellent sommes of his owne treasure and yerely revenewes, which els his grace myght have kept and reserved to his owne Use; emonges whiche manyfolde great sōmes so imployed his Highnesse also as is notoriously knowen, and as doth evidently appere by the accompte of the same, hath to that use and none other convted all suche Money as by any his Subjecte and people spuall or temporall hath ben advaunsed unto his Grace by way of prest and lone, eyther pticulerly or by any taxacōn made of the same, beyng thyng so well collocate and bestowed seyng the said high and greate frute and effecte therof ensued, to the honour suertie wele pfett cōmoditie and ppetuall tranquillite of this said realme as nothyng coulde better ne more to the comforte of his said Subjecte be desired studied or imagyned; Of one mynde consent and assent and by auctorite of this psent parliament do for theym selfe and all the hole bodye of the Realme whom they do repsent, frely liberally and absolutely gyve and graunte unto the Kynges Highnes by auctorite of this psent parliament, all and evy sōme and sōmes of Money which to theym and evy of theym is ought or myght be due by reason of eny Money or eny other thyng to his Grace at any tyme heretofore avaunced or paied, by waye of prest or lone eyther upon eny bre or letters under the Kynges pryvy Seale gnall or pticuler letter myssyve promys bonde or obligacion of repayment, or by any taxacōn or other assessyng by vertu of any Cōmyssion or Cōmyssions, or by any other meane or meanes what so ever it be heretofore passed for that purpose: And utterly franely liberally and moost willyngly and benyvolently, for theym their heires executours and successo's, do remytte release and quyet clayme unto his Highnes his heires and successours for ever, all and evy the same sōmes of Money and evy pcell therof; and all and singuler sutes peticions and demande which they or any of theym

in doing which he employed all the Contributions of his Subjects, whether by Loan or Taxation, as also his own Revenue,

Do, for themselves and as Representatives of the whole Realm, grant unto the King all Sums due upon any Loans advanced by any one to the King, upon his Letters of Privy Seal, Letters Missive, &c.

and benevolently release the same;

and it is enacted that all Securities for the same shall be void.

their heires successours or executours or theires executours or successours of any of theym have had have or may have for the same or any parcell therof; moost humbly and lovengly besechyng his Highnes for the more clere discharge for the same, that it may be ordeyned and enacted by the Kyng our said Sovaigne Lorde the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that all pmyses bondes writynge obligatory bres under the Kynge prevy Seale Signet Signe manuell or great Seale passed, and other bonde or promys what soev they be, had or made to any pson or psons spuall or temporall Shire Cytie Borough Wapentake Township Hamlett Village Hundred Monastery Church Cathedrall or Collegiat or to any Gylde Fraternyte or Body corporate felawship or company or other what soever, havyng capacite to take any bonde especially and gnally joyntely and sevally towchyng or concernyng the said prest or lone and evy of theym, or the repayment of any sōme or sōmes of Money for the same, be from hensforth voyde and of none effecte. ([3])

CHAPTER XXV.

AN ACTE that no parson or psons shall susteyne any pjudice by meanes of thattaynder of the Lorde Cardinall, by meanes that the saide Cardinall was seased in theire landes to divers uses.

Attainder and Forfeiture of Cardinal Wolsey.

WHEREAS Thomas Lorde Cardynall Archebusshop of Yorke and Primat of England in the terme of Seynt Michell tharchaungell the xxj yere of the reigne of our Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the viij[th] was attaynted and convycted at the sute of our said Soveraign Lorde upon sondry Bille grounded upon the Statute of pvysours and premunire made in the xvj yere of the reigne of Kyng Richard the seconde late Kyng of England, as more at large apperith by the recorde of the same Atteyndres; Wherby the same Lorde Cardynall hath forfeyted all Manours landes tenementys and hereditamente goode and catalle whereof he was seised or possessed in fee symple or for yme of lyff yeres or otherwise; And forsomoche as the said Lorde Cardynall was seased of dyvers honours castelle manours lordshippes lande teñtes or hereditamente, And also possessed of dyvers termes of yeres to the use of dyvs other psonnes;

[1] *Query?* to

[2] were

[3] The following is the Form of Assent to the foregoing Act as entered on the Roll:

"Cui quidem bille plce & ad plenū intellecte p dcm dñm Regem ex assensu & auctoritate parliamenti pdci talit est responsum. Nre Sire le Roy remcie les Seignres et ses cōmunes de leur bonne cueurs en faisaunt cest graunte, et icell si Ma[te] accepte et tout le contein en cest escripture a graunt & approve, avecques les articles en cest escripture specifies.

Digitized by Google

Be it therefor enacted by the auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament that evy ꝑsone or ꝑsonnes that were or be joyncteley seased of eny honours castels lordshippe manours landes tenementes or hereditamente with the said Lorde Cardynall to the use of any other ꝑsone or ꝑsones, in the day of the said Atteyndre or any tyme sithen the offence don by the same Lorde Cardynall wherof he is so convicted or attaynted, shall therfor stonde and be seased to the same use and entente as they and evy of theym shulde have don yf the same Lorde Cardynall had nev ben therof seased nor any estate therof to hym made ne atteyndre had.

Persons jointly seised with him to the Use of others, shall remain seised to such Uses.

AND FURTHER be it enacted by the said Auctorite that of all suche honours maners castelles lordshippes landes tenῆtes and hereditamente wherfor the said Lord Cardynall was sole seased to thuse of any other ꝑsone or ꝑsons in fee simple or fee taile for terme of lyfe or otherwise, that it shall be lefull for evy suche ꝑson and ꝑsonnes or their heires to whoos use he was so seased or possessed to entre into the same honours manours castelle lordshippes landes tenemente and hereditamente and into evy parcell therof, aswell upon the possession of our Sovaigne Lorde as upon the possession of any other ꝑsone or ꝑsonnes, And therof to make astate to any other ꝑsone or ꝑsonnes to the same uses and entente that the said Lorde Cardynall was seased or possessed, so that the same uses shall not extende to eny mortemayne or use of mortemayne, in lyke maῆ and form as they or eny of theym shulde or myght have don yf the same Lorde Cardynall had nev ben convycted nor atteynted: And that the said Atteyndres or any of them shall not extende to entytle the Kyng to eny ꝑfette of any of the said honours manours landes or tenemente wherof the said Cardynall is solely or joyntley seased to the use of eny other ꝑsone or ꝑsons.

II. Persons to whose Use the Cardinal was sole seised may enter and convey, &c.

The King shall not have any Mesne Profits.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned in anywise extende not to thav[a]ntage of any College or Colleges, nor yet to the av[a]ntage of any body corporate that have capacite to take any landes or tenementes in possession or use to theym and to their Successours into Mortmayne.

III. Proviso as to Lands in Mortmain.

CHAPTER XXVI.

AN ACTE for thassuraunce of ꝯtaine Landes to Elizabeth Duches of Norff duringe hir life and after hir decease to [to '] Thomas Duke of Norff hir housbonde for ever and his heires.

SHEWEN unto your Highnes and the Lordes sꝑuall and temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled, Thomas Duke of Norff and Lady Elizabeth his Wyfe: WHERE Henry Erle of Northumberlond Ralphe Erle of Westmῆland Robert Vicount Fitzwalter Henry Stafford Lorde Stafford Henry Pole Knyght Lorde Mountegue Henry Nevile Lorde Nevile sonne and heire apparent of the forsaid Erle of Westmῆlande Thomas Percy Esquyer and George Wyndh[a]m Clerke Archidiacon of Norwiche, by the assent will and agrement of the same Duke in the Courte of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng that now is, before Robt Brudenell Knyght and his felawes Justices of our said Soveraign Lorde of his Benche at Westm̃, recoved ageynst the said Duke the Manour of Kelsale with thappurtenaunce, in the Countie of Suff, and twenty Messuages D acres of Lande DC acr̃ of medowe D acres of pasture CC acres of woode and xx li. rent with appurten[a]nce in Kelsale Carleton Middelton and Snape in the said Countie of Suff by writt of Entre upon disseason in the Post in the ῆme of the holy Trinite in the xxj[u] yere of the reigne of our said Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng; whiche recove so had ageynst the said Duke was to the only use of the said Duke and the said Lady Elizabeth his Wyfe for ῆme of her lyfe without impechement of wast excepte voluntary wast, And after the decease of the said Lady Elizabeth to the use of the said Duke and of his heires for ever: The said Duke and Lady Elizabeth moost humble besechen that it may be enacted by the Kynges Highnes and the said Lordes sꝑuall and temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent parliament and by the auctorite of the same, that the said Erle of Northumberland Erle of Westmῆland Vicountte Fitzwalter Lorde Stafforde Lorde Mountegue Lorde Nevile Thomas Percy and George Wyndham their heires and assignes from the day and tyme of the said recove forwardes, shall have and enjoye the said Manour of Kelsale and the Parke called Kelsale Parke and other the ꝑmisses with appurtenaunce conteyned and specified in the said recove to the use and behofe of the said Duches for terme of her lyfe without impechement of Wast except voluntary Wast, and after the deth of the said Duches to the Use of the said Duke and his heires for ev.

Recovery suffered by the Duke of Norfolk, of the Manor of Kelsale, in Suffolk, &c. to the use of the Duchess for Life, and after her Decease to the Duke and his Heirs, confirmed.

SAVYNG always to all and evy ꝑson and ꝑsons and their heires other then the said Duke and his heires and all other ꝑsons that shall clayme the ꝑmysses or any parte therof to the use of the same Duke and of his heires, all such right title entre and inꝑest as they or any of them had in the fyrste day of this ꝑsent Parliament.

II. General Saving.

[1] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.

Digitized by Google

Anno 22° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1530-1.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, Vicesimo secundo.

STATUTES made in the Session of Parliament, holden by Prorogation at Westminster, on the Sixteenth Day of January, In the TWENTY-SECOND Year of the Reign of K. HENRY, VIII.

CHAPTER I.

An Acte ayenst Regʳtours & Gatherers of Wulles.

Recital of Statute 4 Hen. VII. c. 11. for restraining the regrating of Wool; in certain Counties;

WHERE AT A PARLIAMENT holden at Westm̃ in the iiijᵗʰ yere of the reign of the moste victorious Prince of famous memorie Kyng Henry the vijᵗʰ most dere father unto the Kynges Highnes our Soveigne Lord for thencrease and maigntenaunce of Drapery and makyng of Wollen Clothes within this realme, It was establysshed and enacted that no man̄ psone by hym selfe or by any other shuld bye or bargayne, from the firste day of Marche which was in the yere of our Lord God M CCCC lxxxix, any Wolles [than'] unshorne of the growyng of Barkeshire, Oxfordeshire Glocetourshire Herefordeshire Shropshire Worcettershire Essex Wylteshire Somsettshire Dorsettshire Hampeshire Hartfordshire Cambrigeshire Norff Suffolke Kent Surrey or Sussex or of any of them, before the Feaste of thassumpcyon of oure Lady then nexte ensuyng, or by or bargayne any Wolles or take pmyse of bargayne of any Wolles that shuld growe in any of the said Shires in any yere or yeres to come after the said feaste of thassumpcyon of our Lady, any tyme before the same feaste of thassumpcyon of oure Lady that shuld be next after the sheryng of the same wolle or wolles, but only suche psones as of the said Wolles shuld make or do to be made yerne or clothe within this Realme, upon payne of forfaiture of the doble value of all the said Wolles bought or to be bargeyned or taken by pmyse of bargayne contrie to the said Ordenance: Nor that any Marchaunte Straunger by hymself or by any other pson in any yere [than'] to come shulde bye any Wolles before the feaste of the Purificacyon of our Lady next after the clippynge or sherynge of the same, upon lyke payne of forfayture, the one halfe of suche forfayture to be to the Kynges use, and the other halfe to hym that wold sue the partie that shuld breke the said ordenaunce, And that any psone that wolde sue in that parte shuld have an accyon of dette of the said forfayture and suche proces in the same accyon shulde be had as is in an accyon of dette at the comen lawe or after the custome of the Citie, Borough or Towne where it shulde happen to be sued; and that no essoin ne ptection shuld be alowed for the defendant in that accion, nor that the defendant therin shulde be admytted to wage his Lawe: And furthermore it was ordeyned by the same acte that no man̄ psone beynge sworne to be a Wolle packer, in any wyse after the said first day of Marche, shuld bye or bargayne any man̄ of Wolle for any suche Marchaunt Straunger within this realme upon payne of forfaiture of the same Wolle so bought bargayned or gathered to the use of any suche Marchaunt straunger, as by the same acte is pleynly declared. The whiche good Statute and Acte was made only to indure for the tyme of x yeres [than'] nexte ensuyng, which terme is nowe longe tyme paste and expired; Sithen the expiracion wherof there hath ben and dayly be many broggers regratours and gatherours of Wolles within the said Sheris, aswell to the use of Straungers, as the Kynges Englysshe Subjectes, whiche drape not the same Wolles within this Realme; which broggers and gatherours prevent so the Clothe makers in the pvysion of the said Wolles and put yerely suche prises to the same, that the Clothmakers by whome many of the Kyngs Subjects of this realme have be commenly set a worke can not drape ne be able for lacke of Wolles at resonable pryses to drape suche multitude of Wollen Clothes as they have be accustomed in tymes paste; by reason whereof many of the Kynges Subjects whiche lyved by drapery, for lacke of worke be brought to idelnes and dayly incurre and fall to roberyes and other inconvenyences: For reformacion wherof it may please the Kynges Highnes by thassent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, to establisshe and enacte, That the said Estatute made in the said iiijᵗʰ yere of the reign of the said late Kyng be revyved in evy article

And the buying of Wool by or for Aliens.

Recited Act expired;

Mal-practices in regrating of Wools;

Recited Act revived, and continued for Two Years, &c.

[1] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

therof; and frome the firste day of Marche nexte cōmyng, to stond in as good strength qualyte, and effecte in evy article therin contayned as it was in any tyme within the said x yeres expssed in the same Estatute, and so to endure for the terme of x yeres from nowe next ensuyng, and frome the ende of those x yeres unto thende of the nexte parliament to be holden after the same yeres.

II. None shall buy Wools for Aliens.

AND FURTHERMORE it is ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of this psent parliament that no man pson in any wise after the firste day of Marche nexte cōmyng shall bye or bargayne any maner of Wolle within this realme for any Marchaunt Straunger, nor take any pmyse of bargayne or sale of any Wolle for any Marchaunt Straunger within this Realme, upon payne of forfaiture of the same Wolle so bought or whereof promyse of bargayne or sale shalbe taken or the value of the same Wolle: This Acte to endure frome the said firste daye of Marche next cōmyng unto thende of x yeres next ensuyng and further as is above wrytten.

III. Buying of Wools by Worsted Makers, &c.

(1) ALSO IT IS ORDEYNED and enacted by auctoritie of this parliament that all Worsted makers, makers of Sayes Stamyns Hatters and Cappers of this realme shall have from hensforth lyke lybertie and tyme of [beyng [2]] and pvysion of Wolles for the only use and amployement of makyng of Worstedes Sayes Stamyns Hattes and Cappes within this Realme, as is ordeyned by the said Acte made in this psent parliament and by the said Acte made in the said iiij[th] yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the vij[th] for clothyers and makers of Yarne.

IV. Provisions of this Act extended to ten Counties, besides those named in Stat. 4 Hen. VII c. 11.

AND FURTHER be it enacted by thauctoritie aforsaid that this Acte and evy Article and thyng therin contayned shall take effecte and be putt in execucion as well within the Shires of Buk Northampton Leycester Huntyngdon Warwyck Lyncolne Derbye Rutlond Notyngham and Yorke as in any of the Shires above rehersed, for pvision or byeng of any Wolles of the growe of any of the same Shires of Buck Northampton Leycester Huntyngedon Warwyk Lyncolne Darbye Rutlond Notyngeham and Yorke contrary to any Article contayned in this psent Acte: And that all bargaynes covenaunt pmyses, contractes and pvisions for Wolles heretofore made or at any tyme hereafter, before the first daye of Marche next commyng to be made, by any psone or psones in any of the Shires above rehersed for any yere or yeres to come, shalbe voide and of none effecte; excepte the byer provyder or suche psons to whome any suche former contracte or pmyse is made do put the same Wolles by him receyved by reason of any suche former contracte covenaunte or pmyse into Yarne or Clothe within this Realme.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACTE for avoydyng of foreyn Plees pleded by Felons.

Recital of Statute 4 Hen. VIII. c. 2, sec. 2, as to Trial of Plea of Sanctuary;

WHERE AMONGE OTHERE THYNGES it was considered by the hole courte of Parliament of our mooste excellent Sovaign Lord the Kynge holden in the iiij[th] yere of his noble reign, That Murderers and Felons lawfully arreyned of their detestable offences, bare them bolde upon ymagenyng and pledyng of feyned and untrue foreyn plees, triable in foreyn Counties, to thentent to be removed from place to place by colorable and untrue suggestions, and for to be untruely acquite by favour myght or corruption, so that they lyved in man without feare or dreade: FOR REFORMACION WHEROF and for the comen welthe of this realme, it was enacted by the auctoritie of the saide parliament that if any Murderer or Felon upon his arreynment from then dyd alledge, that he had taken any Churche or Churche yard for murder or felony or other place privileged for the same in a foreyn countie, and ayenste his Will was taken out thereof, That then the Kynge Attorney or any other psone that wolde sue or allege for the Kynge that the saide murderer or felon so arreyned was taken at large in the same Shire where he is so arrayned, That then the same allegeaunce and issue shuld be tried by thenquest that shuld trie the said murder or felony within the same Shire, and before the same Justices where the said Murderer or Felon is arrayned, as though the said foreyne plee had not byn pleaded by the said felon: And that if it were founden by the same inqueste that the saide Murderer or Felon was taken within the same Shire, (as is aforesaid,) that then he to have none advauntage or benefitte of the matter alledged by hym for takyng oute of the Churche or Churche yard or other place privileged in any such foreyn shire; and that the saide Acte shulde endure to the nexte parliament from then ensuyng, as by the same Acte made in the saide iiij[th] yere manyfestly appereth: And forasmoch as sithe the tyme of expiracion of the said acte made in the said iiij[th] yere, many abhomynable murders as well of Prestes as of other psones, robberies of Churches and robbories of psones in their houses as well by day as by night, and other moste detestable murders and felonyes have ben commytted and done within this realme, And the moo and more often because that the said Statute hath ben expired and ended from and synse the begynnynge of the parliament of our saide Sovaign Lorde holden in the vj[th] yere of his mooste noble reign; It is ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of this psent parliament that the said Acte made in the said iiij[th] yere and evy thynge therin contayned concernyng the said foreyn plees and replicacions therunto to be made and trials therof, shall nowe be revyved and shall stond in full force and effecte and shall contynewe and endure from hensforth for ev as if the same Acte had ben orygynally made ppetuell and not determynable.

The said recited Act is expired;

The said Act made perpetual as to such Pleas.

[1] This and the following Clause are in separate Schedules attached to the Original Act.

[2] beying *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

An Acte concernyng Plumsted Marshe.

Overflowing of Plumsted Marsh; and Rates, imposed for draining the same, not paid by Owners of Lands, according to the Laws of the said Marsh.

WHERE as the Mershes of Plumsted and Lesenes, with the outeragiousnes of the ryver of Thamys hath ben and yet be drowned by occasion of the breches in the Mershe walys of Plumsted Lesenes and Erith; And where the brech in Plumsted Mershe aforesaid hathe ben and is made, for makyng of whiche breche of Plumstede and mayntenaunce and defence of the Mershe walles about the same breche, as well for makynge of a newe crosse wall, to be made from the Thames unto the Uplande for innynge of the said Mershe of Plumstede, as also for the ynnynge of dyverse nombre of Acres, in the levell and mershes of Lesenes to be inclosed, inned, and defended by the said crosse wall from the Water of the Thamys commynge in at Erith breche and drownynge and overflowynge the said Mershe and Levell, and for draynynge of the same and for the mayntenaunce of the olde Mershe walles by the Thamys side from the saide newe crosse wall nygh unto Wolwiche, dyverse and sondry cessis, scottes, and taxis have ben made, cessed, scotted and taxed by vertue of Cōmyssion, and the daye of payment therof in the paryshe Churche of Plumstede acoordynge as heretofore for cesses of Plumstede Mershe hathe ben accustomed, hath ben declared and proclaymed: Whiche cesses, scottis, and taxes dyverse possessyons, owners, landelordes, tennauntes and profett takers of the saide landes within the saide Mershes and Levell at the day mencioned and appoynted by proclamacyon have not paide nor yet do pay, contrary to the lawes of Plumstede Mershe heretofore made; by whiche lawes for none payment of suche cesses scottes, and taxes, they ought to paye them and their dobles, in defaute of which payment the saide bailly of the said liche and Levell nowe beynge and other by his assignement to their greate hynderaunce have ben constrayned to paye dyverse of the said scottes, cesses, and taxes for the ynnynge of the said Mershe, mayntenance and defence of the same, or els the same Mershes and Levell hadd bene utterly loste withoute remedy: For the recovy of whiche cesses, scottes, and taxes so by the bailly and his assignes paide, and of other [stottes[1]] and cesses nowe due, by the occasion of the saide outragious drownynge of the said Mershes, the said bailly and his assignes have no remedy or meane to levie the same: So that for none payment of the said cesses, [stottes[1]] and taxes, not only the saide warke is lyke to perysshe and not lyke to be fynysshed onles spedy remedy may be hadd for the levyenge therof; but also all suche sommes of money as before this tyme have ben imployed for the ynnynge, defence and mayntenance of the same, ar lyke to be loste, to the utter destruction of the said Mershe and Levell, and to the extreme ruyne and decaye of the contraye therunto adjoynynge, and to the greate decaye of the Ryver of Thamys aforesaide, and to the disherison aswell of oure Soveign Lorde the Kynge, as of other owners possessyoners and tenauntes that have do and will paye suche cesses, scottes and taxes as before this tyme, or in tyme to come, hathe or shalbe cessed, sette and taxed for the same:

Provision for Payment of such Rates, on Penalty of Loss of the Lands.

IN CONSIDERATION whereof be it enacted by our Soveign Lord the Kynge the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Cōmons of this psent parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that the bayly of the saide Mersshes and Levell nowe beynge or his assignes shall and maye by force of this Acte make proclamation on any Sondaye hereafter ensuynge in the Parisshe Churche of Plumstede aforesaid, as well of this Acte as also that all suche cesses, scottes and taxes at the tyme of the saide proclamation made, beynge behynde and unpayed, shalbe payde at a certaign place in the said proclamation to be lymytted, within xx dayes nexte ensuynge after the daye of the same proclamacion, And he that so payeth shalbe discharged of any dobles due heretofore for none payment of the same. And if the said cesses, scottes and taxes be not payde by thende of the saide xx dayes after suche proclamacion to the said baillye his executours or assignes, that then every pson or psones whiche oughte to pay the same cesses, scottes, and taxes, shall forfayte the dobles of the same cesses, scottes, and taxes: And that then if the saide cesses, scottes and taxes and their dobles be not payed by the feaste of Saynte Michaell tharcaungell nowe next comynge unto the said baylyffe his executours or assignes, than it shalbe lefull to every owner possessioner landlord tenaunt and profette taker of landes and tenementes and other profites within the saide Mershes and Levell, or any other psone or psones whiche hathe dothe and will paye to the said baylyffe his executours or assignes suche cesses, scottes, and taxes or any of them so due and unpayed by any other owner possessioner landelord tenaunt profite taker of Londes and Tenementes within the same levell, to entre into all the said landes and teītes and other pfites within the said Mershes and Levell so cessed scotted and taxed, and the same from thensforthe to have hold pceyve and occupie to hym or them his or theire heires, successours or assignes for ev by vtue of this psent acte, without lette or interuption of any of the same owners possessioners landelordes tenauntes, takers of pfittes, termers or any other psone or psones which have or shall have any estate title interest use or yme in any of those landes and teītes and other pfites so cessed, scotted and taxed by reason of any intayle, gifte, graunte or other title what so ev it be.

II. Extended to future Rates.

BE IT FURTHER ENACTED, by the auctoritie aforsaide, that the same lawe shalbe hadd and executed for any scotte, taxe or cesse hereafter to be hadd and made before the feaste of the Natyvitie of Saynt John Baptiste nowe nexte cōmynge by vtue of any Cōmyssion within any of the said Mershes and Levell; any Acte or Use to the contrary natwithstandyng.

III. Three Years allowed to redeem the Land by Payment of the Rate, &c.

PROVYDED ALWAY this Acte natwithstondynge that suche psone or psones their heires and assignes, who so ev shall so rynne in the doubles and losse of his or their landes, may at any tyme within iij yeres next folowyng the tyme lymytted for losse of the said lande, brynge in and paye the saide cesses taxes and his or their dobles to hym or them that shall have the saide lande by thauctoritie of this acte or to his heires or assignes, and so to enjoye his or their landes agayn from the daye of the payment of his or their said money for the saide cesses, taxes and doubles, or elles they and every of them their heires and assignes to be from thensforth excluded and barred from all title right use possession action and entre to be hadd of or to the said landes or any parcell thereof for ev.

[1] Scottes O.

Digitized by Google

PROVYDED alway and be it farther enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that if any man havynge any landꝭ in possession or in use in the right of his Wyffe, tenaunt by the curtesy, tenaunt in Dower, tenaunt for terme of lyfe, terme of yerys, tenaunt by Eligit, tenaunt by Statute Marchaunt, Gardeyn in Socage, Gardeyn in Chivalrie, or any other havyng any ꝑticuler intᵉst under estate of inheritaunce in any landꝭ teñtꝭ or any other yerly ꝓfettꝭ chargeable to the said cesses, scottes, taxes and dobles, nowe rated taxed or sette or hereafter to be rated taxed and sette, which have before thys tyme paide or at any tyme hereafter shall pay duryng his or their said interest in or to the same, any somme or sōmes of money for the defence innyng and mayntenaunce of the said Merches and Levell, oᵛ and above all suche sōme or sommes as he or they have or shall receyve and take of the same landꝭ or other yerly ꝓfetts, that fromthensforth it shalbe laufull unto eᵛy suche ꝑticular tenaunt, occupier or other ꝓfette taker, their executours or assignes by force and vertue of this ꝑsente acte to holde, kepe, possede and retayne the same landꝭ or other yerly ꝓfettes to his or their owne use agaynste all and eᵛy suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones to whome the same landꝭ, teñtꝭ or other yerly ꝓfettes shulde and ought to dyscende, remayne or reᵛt after all and eᵛy suche ꝑticuler estate expired and deᵗmyned, untill he or they have fully receyved taken and had of and upon the same all suche sōmes of money as they or any of them have bestowed, imployed, expended and payed in and for the defence, innyng and mayntenaunce of the same.

IV. Expences of the Tenants for Life &c. in Defence of Land in such Marshes shall be paid by the Reversioners, &c.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE conᶜnyng the avoydyng of Exaccyons levyed upon Prentyses.

[AT THE PRAIER of the Comons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled, resityng [1]] that where it was establisshed and enacted in the xixᵗʰ yere of our late Soᵛeign Lord Kyng Henry the vijᵗʰ that no Maister Wardens and Fellowship of craftes or any of them nor any rulers of Guyldes or Fraᵗnyties take upon them to make any Actes or Ordinaunces, ne to execute any Actes or Ordynaunces by them here afore made or here after to be made in disinheritaunce or dimynicion of the ꝓrogatyve of the Kyng, nor of other, nor agaynst the comon ꝓfitte of the people, but if the same Actes or Ordinaunces be examyned or approved by the Chauncellour Treasorer of England or Chiefe Justice of either Benche or iij of them or before the Justices of Assise in their circuite or ꝓgresse in the Shire, where suche Actes or Ordenaunces be made, upon payne of forfeyture of xl li. for eᵛy tyme that they doo the contrarie as more playnly in the said Acte dothe appere; Sithe whiche tyme dyvers Wardens and Felowshippes have made Actes and Ordenaunces that eᵛy prentice shall paye at his firste entre in their comon halle to the Wardens of the same fellowshipp, some of them xl s. some xxx s. some xx s. some xiij s. iiij d. some vj s. viij d. some iij s. iiij d. after their owne senester myndes and pleasure contᵉrie the menyng of the Acte aforesayd and to the great hurte of the Kynges true Subjectes puttynge their Childe to be prentyse; [IT IS THERFORE NOWE [2]] ORDEYNED establisshed and enacted by the Kynge our Soᵛeign Lorde by thadvyse of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and of the Cōmons in this ꝑsente parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that no Mayster Wardens or Fellowshippes of Crafte or Maisters or any of them, nor any rulers of fraᵗnyties take fromhensforth of any aprentise or of any other ꝑson or ꝑsones for the entre of any prentise into their said fellowship above the some of ij s. vj d. nor for his entre when his yeres and terme is expired and ended above iij s. iiij d. apon payne of forfeiture of xl li. for eᵛy tyme that they doo to the contrarie, the one halfe to the Kynge oure Soᵛeign Lorde the other halfe to the partie that therfore shall sue by action of Dett, Informacion, or otherwise, and that in the action aforesaid no ꝓteccion or Essoyne shalbe alowed.

Recital of Statute 19 Hen. VII. c. 7.

Evasion thereof;

Fees to Companies on Entries of Apprentices or Freemen.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTE conᶜnyng the amendement of Bridgꝭ in Highe Wayes.

BE IT ENACTED by the Kynge our Soᵛaign Lorde and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Commons in this ꝑsente parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, That the Justices of the Peace in eᵛy Shire of this realme, franchise, citie, or borough or iiij of them at the leste wherof one to be of the Quoꝝ shall have power and auctoritie to enquire, here and determyne in the Kynges geᵑall Cessions of Peace of all maᵑ of anoysances of bridges broken in the highe wayes to the damage of the Kynges liege People; and to make suche ꝓces and paynes upon every ꝑsentmente afore them for the reformacion of the same, agayne suche as owen to be charged for the makynge or amendynge of suche bridges as the Kynges Justices of his Benche use cōmonly to doo, or as it shall seme by their discrecion to be necessarye and convenyent for the spedy amendement of suche brydges.

Justices of Peace may enquire of Repairs of Bridges and award Process against Offenders.

AND where in many partes of this realme it can not be knowen and proved, what Hundrede, Riddynge, Wapentake, Citie, Borough, Towne, or Parisshe, nor what ꝑsone certayne or body politique ought of right to make suche bridges decayed, by reasone wherof suche decayed bridges for lacke of knowlege of suche as owen to make them for the mooste parte lyen longe withoute any amendement, to the greate anoyaunce of the Kynges Subjectes; For the remedy therof be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that in eᵛy suche case the said bridges if they be without Citie or Towne Corporatt shalbe made by thenhabitauntes of the Shire or Riddynge within the which the said brydge decayed shall happen to be:

II. For ascertaining what Persons shall be liable to the Repair of Bridges.

[1] Prayng the Cōmons in thys ꝑsent parliament assemblyde *O.*

[2] Be yt therfor *O.*

Digitized by Google

And yf it be within any Citie or Towne Corporat, than by the inhabitauntes of evy such Citie or Towne Corporat wherin suche brydges shall happen to be; and if parte of any suche bridges so decayed happen to be in one Shire, Ryddynge, Citie, or Towne Corporat, and the other parte thereof in another Shire, Ryddynge, Citie, or Towne Corporat, or yf parte be within the lymyttes of any Citie or Towne Corporate and parte without, or parte within one Riddynge and parte within another, that then in evy suche case the Inhabitaunt of the Shires Ryddynges, Cyties, or Townes Corporate shalbe charged and chargeable to amende make and repayer suche parte and porcion of suche brydges so decayed as shall lye and be within the lymyttes of the Shire, Riddynge, Citie, or Towne Corporate wherin they be inhabited at the tyme of the same decayes.

III. How such Justices may rate Inhabitants for Repairs, &c. of Bridges.

AND BE IT FARTHER ENACTED That in evy suche case, where it cannot be knowen and pved what psons landes tenement and bodyes polytyke owen to make or repayer suche brydges, that for spedy reformacion and amendynge of suche brydges, the Justices of Peace within the Shires or Riddynges wherin suche decayed brydgis ben oute of Cityes and Townes Corporate, and if it be within Cityes or Townes corporate then the Justices of Peace within evy suche Cytie or Towne Corporat or iiij of the said Justices at the leaste, wherof one to be of the Quor, shall have powar and auctoritie within the lymyttes of their sevall Commyssions and auctorities to call before them the Constables of evy Towne and parysshe beynge within the Shire Ryddynge Cytie or Towne Corporate, as well within libtie as without, wherin such brydges or any parcell therof shall happen to be, or ell ij of the moste honeste inhabitaunt within evy suche Towne or Parysshe in the said Shire Ryddynge Cytie or Towne Corporate by the discrecyon of the saide Justyces of Peace or iiij of them at the leaste wherof one to be of the Quor: And at and upon the apparaunce of suche Constables or Inhabitaunt, the said Justices of Peace or iiij of them, wherof one to be of the Quor, with the assente of the saide Constables or Inhabytaunt shall have power and auctoritie to taxe and sette evy Inhabitaunt in any such Cytie Towne or Parysshe within the lymyttes of their Commyssions and Auctorities to suche reasonable ayde and somme of money as they shall thynke by theyre discrecions convenyent and sufficyent for the repayrynge reedefyenge and amendement of suche brydges; And after suche taxacion made, the saide Justices shall cause the names and sommes of evy particuler psone so by them taxed, to be written in a Rolle indented, and shall also have powar and auctorytie to make too Collectours of evy hundrede for colleccion of all suche sommes of Money by them sette and taxed; which Collectours receyvynge the one parte of the saide Rolle indented under the Seales of the said Justices shall have power and auctoritie to collecte and receyve all the particuler sōmes of money therin contayned, and to distreyn evy suche inhabitaunt as shalbe taxed and refuse payment therof in his landes goodes and catells and to sell suche distresse and of the sale therof retayne and pceyve all the money taxed, and the residue (if the distresse be bet,) to delyv to the owner thereof; and that the same Justices or iiij of them within the lymyttes of their Cōmyssions and Auctorities shall also have power and auctoritie to name and apoynte ij Surveyors which shall se evy such decayed brydge repayred and amended from tyme to tyme as often as nede shall requyre, to whose handes the saide Collectours shall paye the said sōmes of Money taxed and by them receyved: And that the Collectours and Surveyors and evy of them and their Executours and Admynystratours and thexecutours and admynystratours of them and evy of them from tyme to tyme shall make a true declaracion and accompte to the Justices of Peace of the Shire, Ryddynge, Cytie or Towne Corporate wherin they shalbe appoynted Collectours or Surveyours or to iiij of the same Justices wherof one to be of the Quor of the receytes paymentes and expences of the said sōmes of Money: And if they or any of them refuse that to doo, that [than'] the same Justices of Peace or iiij of them from tyme to tyme by theyr discrecyons shall have power and auctoritie to make pcesse agayn the said Collectours and Surveyours and evy of them their executours and admynystratours and the Executours and Admynystratours of evy of them by attachementes under their Seales retornable at the genall Cessions of Peace, and yf they appere, then to compell them to accompte as is aforsaid, or ell yf they or any of them refuse that to do [than'] to cōmytte such of them as shall refuse, to Warde there to remayn without bayle or maynprise tyll the said declaracion and accompte be truely made.

Appointment of Collectors of such Rates;

Appointment of Surveyors of Bridges.

Such Collectors and Surveyors shall account to the Justices.

IV. Justices may send Process into other Shires against Offenders.

AND where any brydge or bridges lyen in one Shire or Ryddynge and suche psones inhabytaunt bodyes polytyke land or tent which owen to be charged to the makynge and amendyng of suche bridges, lyen and abyden in another Shire or Riddynge, or where suche bridges ben within any Citie or Towne Corporate and the psons inhabytaunt bodies polytike land or tent that owen to make or repayre any suche bridges lyen and ben out of the said Cities or Townes corporate; BE IT ENACTED That in evy suche case the Justices of Peace of the Shire Citie or Towne Corporate within the which suche decayed bridgis or any parte therof shall happen to be, shall have power to enquyre here and detmyne all suche anoysaunces beyng within the lymitt of their cōmyssions or auctorities; and if the anoysaunce be psented, [than'] to make pcesse into evy Shire within this Realme agayn such as owen to make or amend any suche bridgis so psented before them to be decayed to the anoysaunce and lette of the passage of the Kynges Subjectes, and to do farther in evy behalfe in evy such case as they mought do by auctoritie of this Acte, in case that the psons or bodyes polytike, landes or tent which owen to be charged to the amendynge or makynge of such bridges or any parte thereof were in the same Shire, Ryddynge, Citie or Towne Corporate where such anoysaunce shall happen to be: And that all Sheryffes and Baylyff of Libties and Fraunchises shall truely serve and execute suche pcesse as shall come to their handes from the said Justices of Peace afore whom any psentment shall be hadd for any such anoysaunce, accordynge to the tenour and effecte of the said pcesse to them directed, without favour affection or corrupcion, upon payne to make such fyne as shalbe sette upon them or any of them by the discrecion of the said Justices.

Service thereof by Sheriffs, &c.

V. For Repair of Bridges within the Cinque Ports.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte nor any thynge therin contayned, be not pjudiciall to the libties of the v. portes or membres of the same; And for reformacion of anoysaunces of bridges within the said portes and membres, BE IT ENACTED by auctoritie of this psente parlyament that the Warden Mayres and Baylyffes elected and Jurates of the same port and evy of them, have power and auctorite to enquire here and detmyne all man of comon anoysaunces of

[1] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

bridges within the same portes and membres and to make such pcesse paynes taxacions and all other thyngs within the same portes and membres as the Justices of Peace may do in other shires or places out of the same portes by vertue and auctorite of this psent acte in evy behalff.

VI
Allowances to Surveyors, &c.

AND BE IT FARTHER ENACTED by the auctoritie aforsaide that the Justices of Peace or iiij of them shall have power and auctorite to alowe suche reasonable costes and charges to the said Surveyours and Collectours as by their discrecion shalbe thought convenyent.

VII.
Provision for repairing of the Highways at the Ends of Bridges.

(1) FORASMOUCH that albe it bridges decayed were amended and repayred accordyng to the tenour of this acte, yet nev the lesse if spedy remedy for amendment of the wayes next adjoynyng to evy of thendes of suche bridges showld not be hadd and made, the Kyngs Subjectes shuld take lytle or none avayle or cōmodyte in many parties of this realme by the makyng of the bridgis; In consideracion wherof be it enacted by the Kyng our Sovеign Lorde and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Comons in this psent parliament assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that suche parte and porcion of the high wayes in evy part of this realme aswell within franchise as without as lye next adjoynyng to any endes of any bridges within this realme distaunt from any of the said endes by the space of CCC fote, be made repayred and amended as often as nede shall requyre: And that the Justices of the Peace in evy Shire of this Realme franchese Citie or Borough or iiij of them at the leste, wherof one to be of the Quor, within the lymyttes of their Cōmyssions and Auctorities shall have power & auctorite to enquire here and detmyne in the Kings genall Cessions of Peace, all matt of anoysaunces of and in suche hye wayes so beyng and lyeng next adjoynyng to any endes of brydges within this realme, distante from any one of the endes of such bridges CCC fote, and to do in evy thyng and thynges concnyng the makyng repayryng and amendyng of suche high wayes and evy of them, in as large and ample matt as they mought and may do, to and for the makynge repayrynge and amendyng of bridges by vtue and auctorite of this psent acte.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE for Bochers not to kepe Tanhouses.

Evil of Butchers being also Tanners;

FORASMOCHE as in dyvse and many good Townes and Places within this realme, sundry psones occupyeng the crafte of bochers, have now of late for their singuler private lucre and advauntages sett up tannynge houses, usynge in the same the craftes of Tanners, and not beynge expert in the said crafte do dayly make moche false untrue and deceyvable Lether, sellynge the same in the greate deceyte of the Kynges pore subjectes; And also by meane that they do occupie aswell the said crafte of Tanners as of Bochers, they do many tymes bye stolen oxen kyne steres calves and shepe and the same do kyll and sell in their bochers shoppes, conveyenge the hides skynnes and felles of such stolne cattall unto their tanne houses, causynge the same to be tanned and transposed into tanned lether; by meane wherof not only a greate nombre of honest psones within this realme beyng robbed of suche oxen kyne stere calves and shepe so taken, can nev come to the knowlege of the same nether by skynne hide horn fell or other marke, wherby dyvse prevye felonyes ben dayly in many places of this realme cloked cōmytted and done, to the greate hurte of the Kynges moste lovyng Subjectes; and also by occasyon of the pmisses the trewe and substancyall occupacion of tannynge of Lether is lyke in brefe tyme utrly to decaye thoroughout this realme, yf spedy remedy be not therin pvided; Be it therfore enacted by the Kynge our Sovеign Lorde, the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cōmons in this psente parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that no psone nor psones, occupyenge the Crafte or occupacyon of a bocher within this realme, shall at no tyme after the feaste of Saynte Michaell tharchangell next cōmyng by hym selfe, nor by any other to his use kepe any tanne house, or occupie the crafte of a Tanner and Bocher within any place of this Realme, upon payne of forfeyture of vj s. viij d. for every daye that he or any to his use shall occupie any tanne house or crafte of a Tanner after the said feaste contrary to the forme and effecte of this estatute, the one halfe of evy such forfayture to be to the use of our Sovеign Lorde the Kyng, and the other halfe to the use of hym that wyll sue for the same to any of the Kyngs Courtes, be it by wrytte, byll, playnte, or informacyon wherin the Defendaunt shall nat be admytted to wage his Lawe nor any ptection or essoyne shalbe to hym alowed.

No Butcher shall keep a Tan-house; on Penalty of 6s. 8d. per Day.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE ayēst conveyaunce of Horses out of this Realme.

Recital of Statute 11 Hen. VII. c. 13. § 1. against the Exportation of Horses and Mares;

WHERE at a Parliament holden at Westmynster in the xj[th] yere of the reign of the late famous Prynce of memory Kynge Henry the vij[th] it was auctorised establysshed and enacted by auctorite of the said parliament that from thensforth no maner of psone nor psones shuld cary or convey any horse out of this lande without the Kynges speciall licence upon payne of forfayture of the same, or any mare above the value of vj s. viij d. without the Kynges specyall licence upon the said payne of forfayture of the same mare, the owner therof or his Deputye receyvynge for the same mare vj s. viij d. at the tyme of the seasyre upon the said forfayture or elles it to be not forfayte: And at the tyme of seasyre of the saide mare or mares they shalbe praysed by the hede officers of the Towne where any suche mare is taken and there openly to be solde to the beste pryce, and the halfe deale of the ov price of her beyng above vj s. viij d. to be to the Kynge, and the other halfe to hym that so seyseth; And the Kyngs parte

[1] The following Clause is in a Schedule annexed to this Act.

Digitized by Google

St. 11 Hen. VII. chap. 13. sect. 3. Proviso as to Horses.

therof to be delyved to the Customer of the said porte: And where it was further pvyded by the same Acte that it shulde be lefull to evy pson or psones beyng Denysen from thensforth to cary horse beyonde the See, the Kynges licence in that behalfe not opteyned for theyre owen uses, not intendynge at the tyme of the shippynge of the same nor [than '] fully purposed to sell hym, And that intente to be knowen by the othe of hym that shulde do shippe the same horse taken before the Customer or Sercher of the same porte, as by the saide acte made in the saide xj^th yere amonges other evydently appereth: Sith the makynge of which Acte greate nombres of horses and mares have ben secretly and otherwyse conveyed out of this Realme contrary to the fourme and effecte of the said Statute; wherby the Horses of this Realme apte and mete for the waye and for other necessary uses be at this tyme moche derer than lyke horses have ben heretofore: And by reason of caryage and greate multitude of the good mares of this Realme into the parties of beyonde the See, the good brede of Horses of this Realme is greatly decayed; whych is a nother cause of derth and scarcyte of the saide horses: And where also meny Oxen Steres Kyne Calves and Shepe ben dayly conveyed and caryed out of this realme into the parties beyond the See, which causeth greate scarcyte of Vitaill and maketh Catell and Vitaile to be solde within this Realme at moch greater pryses not only to the greate hurte of the Kyngs Hyghnes in his pvisions, but also to the greate hurte and impovysshment of the Kyngs Subjectes within this Realme: Wherfore it is ordayned and enacted by the auctorite of this psent parlyament that no maner of psone or psones from hensforth shall carye or conveye any horse geldynge mare or colte out of this Realme or Wales or Marches of the same into any the parties of beyonde the See, nor from hensforth cary or convey any Oxen Steres Bullockes Calves Kyne or Shepe out of this Realme or Wales or the Marches of the same into any of the said parties beyonde the See without the Kyngs speciall Licence under his greate Seale of Englonde, upon payne of forfeyture for evy polle so convayed contrary to this acte xl s. nor that any psone or psones shall from hensforth brynge any suche horse geldynges mares coltes oxen steres bullockes calves kyne or shepe to any haven porte or creke within this Realme or Wales or the Marches therof to be caryed ov the See out of this Realme without the Kynges said specyall licence upon forfeyture of evy such horse mare oxen and other catells aforesaid, so brought unto any suche haven porte or creke to be convayed out of this Realme into the parties of beyonde the See as is aforesaid.

Evil of Exportation of Horses, Mares, &c.

And of Oxen, Sheep, &c.

None shall export Horses, Oxen, Calves, Sheep, &c. without Licence: Penalty 40 s. per Head.

II. Proviso for Horses taken to be used abroad.

PROVYDED ALWAYES that it shalbe lefull to evy the Kyngs Subjects which for reasonable causes shall entende to passe and repasse into and out of this Realme into any the parties of beyonde the See, to have take and cary with them out of this Realme, horses or geldyngs for theyr only occupacyon commodyte and ease in suche their journeys and nat to thentent to sell the same in any the parties beyonde the See, and that intente to be judged by the othe of suche the said Subjects that shall so do shypp such horse or geldynge, which othe shall be taken before the Customer or any their sufficyent deputies or sercher of the same porte where it shalbe shypped before the shyppyng therof.

III. Proviso for Cattle for victualling the Town of Calais, &c.

Regulations for preventing Fraud as relates thereto.

PROVYDED ALSO that this Acte nor any thynge therin contayned be in any wyse hurtefull or pjudiciall to such psones as shall convaye oxen, shepe or other cattell to the said Towne of Caleys and Marches of the same for the only vitayllyng of the said Towne and Marches; so that alweyes evy such psone and psones be bounde before the Customers or their lawfull deputies of the porte havyn or creke where such cattell shalbe shypped by obligacyon to the Kyngs use in as great somme as the value of the cattell so to be conveyed ov shall amounte unto, accordyng to the discrecion of the same Customer, that he shall not only convey the said cattell to the sayd towne or marches, there to be solde or otherwyse there to be distrybuted and spent for the vytaylyng only of the same, but also to bryng or sende to the saide Customer a sufficyent certificat wythin iiij monethes next after the date of the sayd obligacyon, the same certyficat to be sealed and subscribed wyth the handes of two of the Kyngs counsell of the sayd towne or marches and by the Customer or his Deputie of the said Towne, that the said catells have ben truely brought wythout fraude and delyved to some the Kynges officers or Subjectes inhabyted and abydyng in the sayd towne of Caleys or Marches, there to be spente for the only vitaylyng aforsayd: And after that such Customer hath receyved suche certyfycate made sealed and subscribed in due forme as ys aforesaid, he to cansell the same oblygacyon upon payne of forfeyture of the some of the sayd oblygacyon, and after to bryng or sende the same oblygacion so cancelled wyth the certyficat therunto annexed or els for lacke of such due certyficat so to be made, the said Customer to brynge or sende the said obligacyon uncancelled into the Kynges Escheker at the tyme of makyng of his or theyr accompte for the yere next after the tyme lymytted in the said obligacion, there to remayne untyll true knowlegge be hadd whether the said cattell and evy parte therof hath ben dulye brought wythout fraude to the said Towne or Marches for vitaylynge of the same as is aforesaid so as for lacke of suche certificat not made accordyng to the condicion of the said obligacion, pcesse may be made in the said Escheker for the recove of the penaltie in the said obligacions to the Kynges use accordynge to reason. And yf any Customer Sercher or Comptroller of any porte havyn or creke within this realme, suffer any such catalls to be shipped in the same before such obligacyon hadd as is aforsaid; or yf any customer fayle in bryngyng or sendyng into the Kynges Escheker at his or there accompte, the said obligacyon by hym to be taken, with the ctyficat yf any be to hym brought in forme as is above sayd; that then evy such customer sercher and comptroller sufferyng any such catell to be convayed over the See, contrye to this acte shall lose and forfayte lyke somes as the party so shyppyng or conveyeng the same catell shall doo by vtue of this psent acte: And for defaute of certyficat of any such oblygacion and ctifycat accordyng to the tenor and effecte of this acte, evy such customer shall lose and forfayte x li.

Penalty upon all Customers, &c. not enforcing such Regulations.

IV. Cattle exported to Calais shall not be sent from thence.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED, That it shall not be lawfull to any pson to cary or convey any such catell brought out of this realme to the said Towne of Caleys or Marches, out of the said Towne and Marches of the same, upon payne of forfeyture for evy poll so brought out of the sayd towne and Marches xl s. the one halfe of which forfeytures and penalties, excepte the somes of money conteyned in such obligacyons, to be to the Kyng our Sovereign Lord, and the other halffe to the partie that shall sease or sue for the same by accyon, byll, playnt or informacion, in any of the Kynges Courtes wherin the Defendaunt shall not wage his Lawe nor any pteccyon or essoyne shalbe alowed;

[1] then O.

Digitized by Google

and yf any plees be pleded in any such accyon or sute not triable in the Realme, nor within any suche place where the Kynges Wrytte doth ronne, [than [1]] [1]by auctoritie of this acte ev̄y such plee yf any issue be taken of the same, shalbe tryed by the v̄dyte of xij men in the shire or place where any such accyon or sute shalbe cōmensed; any thyng to the cont'ry hereof notwithstondyng. Process in Actions for Penalties.

PROVYDED that yt may be lawfull to the Kynges Counsellars of the sayd Towne and Marches of Caleys to convay out of this Realme to the same Towne and Marches, such horses geldynges and mares for theyr owne uses as they shall thynke expedyent, not entendynge at the shyppyng of them to putt them afterward to sale wherby they shulde be convayed out of the Kynges sayd Towne and Marches, and that intent to be judged by the othe of them that shall shyppe such horses geldynges and mares to be taken before the customer or sercher or any theyr Deputyes of the same porte haven or creke where yt shalbe shypped; And that other horsemen of the sayd towne and marches, that is to say, Men of Armes, Speares on horsebake, Archers on horsebacke, and Scourers shall mowe cary & convaye out of this Realme such horses and geldynges as any of them cōmyng into thys realme, shall have brought wyth them, or levyng suche horses or geldynges as they shall bryng into this Realme, or cōmynge hyther wythin thys Realme, wythout any horse or geldynge, may lībally cary and take wyth them to the sayd Towne of Caleys and Marches other horses and geldynges of the bredyng of this Realme for theyre owen uses within and wythout the same Towne and Marches, thys Acte or any thynge therin contayned to the cont'rye notwythstondyng. V. Proviso as to Horses for the Use of Officers, &c. at Calais.

PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte nor any thynge therin mencyoned be in any wyse hurtefull or p̄judyciall to the Mayster of the Kynges horses nowe and hereafter to be for such thynges and cōmodyties as shall and do concerne hys office, any thyng in this acte to the cont'rye notwythstondyng. VI. Proviso for the King's Master of the Horse.

PROVYDED also that the Wardeyn of the Five Portes nowe beyng or hereafter to be, may yerly at hys pleasure gyve vj. horses or geldynges and no more within one yere, at one or dyv̄se tymes upon lyke payn as is aforesayd, to any p̄sone or p̄sones into the parties beyond the Sees beyng yn amitye wyth the Kynges Hyghnes or hys Successours; thys Acte or any thyng therin natwithstondyng. This Acte to contynew unto the laste day of the next parlyament. VII. Proviso for the Warden of the Cinque Ports.

PROVYDED alway That yt shalbe lefull to any the Kynges Subjectes to cary or sende into any partyes of beyond the See, any Mares wherof the pryce of any one mare so to be caryed doth not excede vj s. viij d. in lyke maner as they myght doo before the makyng of thys Acte; any thyng in thys Acte to the cont'rye hereof notwithstondyng. VIII. Proviso for Exportation of Mares, not worth more than 6 s. 8 d.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE for Denyzens to paye Strangers Customs.

PRAYEN the Cōmons in thys p̄sent parlyament assembled, That where in a parlyament holden at Westm̄ the vij[th] daye of Novembr in the fyrste yere of the reygn of our late Sov̄eign Lorde of famous memory Kynge Henry the vij[th] whose sowle God pardone, It was ordeyned establysshed and enacted by auctorytie of the sayd parliament that ev̄y p̄sone made or after the makyng of the sayd acte to be made denysen, shuld paye of hys marchaundises lyke custome and subsydye as he ought or shulde paye afore that he were made Denysen, any lres patentes or other Ordynaunces by parliament or otherwyse to the cont'ry notwithstondyng; Which estatute and ordenaunce was only made for custome and subsidye to be payed to the sayd late Kyng and to our nowe Sov̄eign Lorde; Sythen whych tyme dyv̄se grauntes have ben made to dyv̄se as well marchaunt straungers as other Alyens borne out of thys realme to be Denysens, wherby they have and enjoye such fredoms and lībties as doth Denysens borne within this Realme beyng our sayd Sov̄eign Lorde the Kynges naturall borne subjectes, wherof there ys no smale nombre and ev̄y daye encrease more and more; by the which the sayde Alyens to theyr lucre and avayle ben encreased to greate and notable substaunce and ryches and the naturall subjectes of our sayd Sov̄eign Lorde and his realme greatly enpoverysshed; and after they be so enryched for the moste parte convey themselfes wyth theyr sayd goodes to theyr owne contrey wherein they bene naturally borne to the greate detryment of the cōmon weale of this Realme of Englande and Subjectes of the same: IT MAYE THERFORE please Your Highnes of your moste good and lovyng disposicion that you beare and owe to the cōmon welthe of this your realme, by the advyse of your Lordes Spirytuall and Temporall, and the Cōmons in this p̄sent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, To ordeyn enacte and establysshe that ev̄y p̄sone or p̄sones whatsoev̄ they be borne out of thys realme of Englonde out of the Kynges obeysaunce made or hereafter to be made Denysen, do paye to your Grace and to your heyres and to all and ev̄y other p̄sone and p̄sones of what estate degree or condicion he or they be, and to all and singuler Officers and Ministers of Cytyes Boroughes and Townes within thys Realme of Englande and to ev̄y of them, all suche subsydies customes tolles duetyes and other sōmes of money for theyr wares marchaundyses and other whatsoever goodes by whatsoev̄ name or names the said Subsidies Customes tolles duties and other sōmes of money or any of them be named or called, as they shulde or ought to have payed before they were Denysons; any graunte or grauntes to them made or hereafter to be made, or any acte or actes estatute or ordenaunce to the cont'rie made or had notwythstondyng. Recital of Statute 1 Henry VII. c. 2. as to Payment of Customs by Aliens made Denisens; Grants since made to Aliens made Denisens; All Aliens born, made Denizens, shall pay Customs, Tolls, and Duties as before their Denization.

PROVYDED alway that all and singuler Officers and Mynysters of ev̄y Cytie Borough or Towne wherein any suche Custome Tolles Duetyes or sōmes of Money shalbe demaunded as is above said on thisside the feaste of Penthecoste next cōmyng, shall sette up or cause to be sette up in open place & places of ev̄y suche Cytie Borough or Towne a table or tables by which the certeyntie and very duetie of ev̄y such custome tolle and duetye or sōme of money of suche wares and marchaundises to be demaunded or requyred as is above rehersed, shall and maye playnly appere and II. Table of Customs, Tolls, and Duties shall be put up in every City, &c.

[1] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

be declared to thentent that nothyng be exacted otherwyse then in olde tyme hath ben used and accustomed upon payne of evy cytye not doyng the same to lose v li. and evy towne corporatt to lose xl s. for evy moneth that the same table shall fayle to be sette up after the same feaste, the moyte of which forfayture to be to the Kynge our Soveign Lorde and the other moytye to the partie that wyll sue for the same by Byll, Wrytte, Playnt or Informacyon, in which accyon the defendaunte shall have no Essoyne, Wager of Lawe ne pteccion alowed.

III. Proviso for the Merchants of the Hanse of Almayne.

PROVYDED alway and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd that this acte ne any other Acte or Actes made or to be made in this psente parliament concnyng the pmysses be not in any wyse pjudiciall or hurtefull unto the marchauntes of the Hanse of Almaygn nor to any of them havyng the house within the Cytie of London cōmonly called Gyldehalda Tutonicoꝝ otherwyse called the Marchauntes of Styliard in London, nor to theyre goodes or marchaundises by whatsoev name or names they or any of them be called, but that they and evy of them shall have and enjoye all such libties fraunches customes and pryveleges as they hadd the fyrste daye of this psente parliament, any thyng or thynges specyfyed in this acte or in any other acte or actes made or to be made in this psente parlyament notwythstondyng.

IV. Table of Scavage in London.

(1) PROVYDED alwaye that the tables so to be sette upp in the Cytie of London touchynge Scavage wythin the same shall fyrst be vieued examyned and appved by the Chauncellour and Treasorer of England, the psydent of the Kynges Counsell, the Lorde pvye Seale, the Lorde Stuarde of the Kynges moste honorable houshold and the ij. Chiefe Justices of the Kynges Benche and Cōmon Place for the tyme beyng or by iiij. of them at the leeste and by them subscribed.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE for poysonyng.

Atrociousness of Murder by Poison;

THE KYNGES ROYALL MAJESTIE callyng to hys moste blessed remembraunce that the makyng of good and holsome lawes and due execution of the same agaynste the offendours therof is the only cause that good obedyence and order hath ben pserved in this Realme, and his Highnes havyng moste tender zeale to the same emonge other thynges consyderyng that mannes lyfe above all thynges is chyefly to be favoured, and voluntary murders moste highly to be detested and abhorred, and specyally of all kyndes of murders poysonynge, which in this Realme hytherto our Lorde be thanked hath ben moste rare and seldome cōmytted or practysed; and nowe in the tyme of this psente parliament, that is to saye, in the xviij^th daye of Februarye in the xxij. yere of his moste victorious reygn, one Richarde Roose late of Rouchester in the Countie of Kente coke, otherwyse called Richard Coke, of his moste wyked and dampnable dysposicyon dyd caste a cteyne venym or poyson into a vessell replenysshed with yeste or barme stondyng in the Kechyn of the Revende Father in God John Bysshopp of Rochester at his place in Lamehyth Marsshe, wyth whych Yeste or Barme and other thynges convenyent porrage or gruell was forthwyth made for his famylye there beyng, wherby nat only the nombre of xvij psons of his said famylie whych dyd eate of that porrage were mortally enfected and poysoned and one of them that is to say, Benett Curwen gentylman therof ys decessed, but also cteyne pore

The Crime of one Richard Roose in putting Poison into a Vessel in the Bishop of Rochester's Kitchen, whereby Two Persons were killed;

people which resorted to the sayde Bysshops place and were there charytably fedde wyth the remayne of the saide porrage and other vytayles, were in lyke wyse infected, and one pore Woman of them that is to saye, Alyce Tryppytt wydowe is also therof nowe deceassed: OUR SAYDE SOVEIGN LORDE THE KYNGE of hys blessed disposicion inwardly abhorryng all such abhomynable offences because that in man no psone can lyve in suertye out of daunger of death by that meane yf practyse therof shulde not be exchued, hath ordeyned and enacted by auctorytie of thys psente parlyament that the sayde poysonyng be adjuged and demed as high treason, And that the sayde Richarde [Rose[1]] for the sayd murder and poysonynge of the sayde two psones as is aforsayde by auctorite of thys psente parlyament shall stande and be attaynted of highe treason: And by cause that detestable offence nowe newly practysed and cōmytted requyreth condigne punysshemente for the same; It is ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of this psente parliament that the said Richarde Roose shalbe therfore boyled to deathe withoute havynge any advauntage of his clargie. And that from hensforth evy wylfull murder of any psone or psones by any whatsoev psone or psones herafter to be cōmytted and done by meane or waye of poysonynyng shalbe reputed demed and juged in the lawe to be highe treson; And that all and evy psone or psones which hereafter shalbe laufully indyted or appeled and attaynted or condempned by order of the Lawe of suche treson for any man poysonyng of any psone shall not be admytted to the benefyte of hys or theyre clargye, but shalbe imedyatly after suche atteynder or condempnacion cōmytted to execucion of deth by boylynge for the same. And that the Justyce of peace in evy shire cytie or towne corporate wythin this Realme where Justices of Peace bene, shall have full power and auctorytie in their Sessions to inquyre from tyme to tyme aswell of suche traytorous murderers and murders, as of the counterfaytynge of Coyne of any outewarde Realme, suffered to ronne and goo wythin this Realme by the Kynges assente, and to make pcesse therapon by Capias onely; And that the Justices of Assise in evy Shire of Englonde shall have power and auctoritie to here and determyne in theyre Sessyons aswell such tresons cōmytted and done by waye of poysonynge as the counterfeatyng of any such coyne suffered to ronne wythin thys Realme by the Kynges assente as ys aforesayd.

The said Richard Roose shall be boiled to Death.

Future Murders by Poison declared High Treason, and punishable by like boiling to Death.

Justices of Peace may enquire of such Murders.

II. Lands of Offenders shall escheat to the Lords of the Fee.

AND FURTHERMORE it is enacted by auctoritie of thys psent parliament that all landes & tenēte and other heredytamente of any psone and psones which hereafter shalbe condempned or atteynted of any treson for poysonyng as is aforesaide, shall eschete remayne and be to the lordes of the fees, as by the lawes of this Realme landes and tenēte of felons or murderers atteynted have heretofore excheted; this psente Acte of Treson or any thynge therein conteyned nat withstondyng.

[1] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act. [2] Roose O.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE concernyng Egypsyans.

Frauds of certain outlandish People called Egyptians;

FOR AS MOUCH as afore this tyme dyverse and many outlandysshe People callynge themselfes Egyptians usyng no crafte nor faicte of marchaundyse have cōmen into this Realme, and gone from Shire to Shire and Place to Place in greate company and used greate subtyll and crafty meanes to deceyve the people, beryng them in hande, that they by Palmestre coulde telle menne and womens fortunes, and so many tymes by crafte and subtyltie have deceyved the people of theyr money, and also hath cōmytted many and haynous felonyes and robberies to the greate hurte and deceyte of the people that they have comyn amonge: Be it therfore, by the Kynge our Soveign Lorde the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and by the Cōmons in thys psente parliament assembled, and by the auctorytie of the same, ordeyned establysshed and enacted that from hensforth no suche psones be suffred to come within this the Kynges Realme, And yf they do [than[1]] they and evy of them so doynge shall forfayte to the Kynge our Soveign Lorde all theyr goodes and catalls and then to be cōmaunded to avoyde the Realme wythin xv. dayes next after the cōmaundement upon payne of imprisonament: And it shalbe laufull to evy Sheryff Justice of Peace and Eschetour to sease to the use of our Soveign Lorde his Heyres and Successours all suche Goodes as they or any of them shall have, and therof to accompte to our said Soveign Lord in his Exchequer; and yf it shall happen any suche Straunger hereafter to cōmytte wythin this Realme any murder robbery or any other felonye and therof be indicted and arayned, and to plede not giltie or any other plee triable by the cōntrie, that then thenqueste that shall passe betwene the Kyng and any suche partie shall be all together of Englysshemen, albeit that the partie so indicted pray [mediatem[2]] lingue according to the Statute of Anno viij Henrici vj or of any other Statute therof made.

Such Egyptians shall be punished by Imprisonment and Loss of Goods.

Deprived of the Benefit of Statute 8 Hen VI. c. 29. de medietate linguæ.

II.

Provyded alwaye that the Egyptians nowe beynge in thys Realme have monycyon to departe within xvj dayes after proclamacyon of thys estatute amonge them shalbe made, upon payne of imprisonament and forfeyture of theyr goodes and catells, and yf they then so departe that then they shall not forfayte theyr goodes nor any parte therof; thys psente Estatute not wythstondyng.

Proclamation for Departure of all such Egyptians.

III.

([3]) Provyded alwaye that evy suche psone or psons which canne pve by ij credable psones before the same partie that seaseth suche money goodes or catalls of the same Egyptians, that any parte of the same goodes money or catalls were craftely or felonously taken or stolne from hym, shalbe incontynent restored unto the same goodes money or catalls wherof he maketh suche pve before the same partie that so seaseth the same money goodes or catalles upon payne to forfayte to the same partie that make such prove the double value of the same by accyon of Dette Bill, or otherwyse in any of the Kynges Courtes to be sued, upon which accyon and sute he shall not be admytted to wage hys Lawe, nor any pteccion or essoyne to be alowed; any thyng in the acte to the contry not wythstondyng.

Goods shall be restored to the Parties robbed.

IV.

Provyded alwayes and be it farther enacted that yf any Justice of Peace, Sheryff or Eschetour which by auctorytie of this Acte have power to take or sease any goodes or catels of any Egyptians, at any tyme hereafter do sease or take the goodes or cattels of any suche Egyptians, that then evy such Justice Sheryff or Eschetour doyng the same shall have kepe and retayne to his owen use the moyte of all suche goodes so by hym seased, and of the other moytie so by hym seased or taken shall make answere and accompte to the Kyng in his Escheker accordyng to the tenour of this psent acte; any thynge in the same Acte conteyned to the contry herof notwithstondyng; and that upon any accounte hereafter to be made for the said other moytie of the same goodes, the accountant shall paye no man of fees or other charges for his accounte or discharge to be hadd in the Kynges Eschequer nor els where.

One Moiety of the Goods seized given to the Seizor.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE concernyng Powdyke in Mersheland.

Breach of Powdike in Marsh Land in Norfolk;

WHERETOFORE this tyme dyvers evyll dysposed psonnes of theyre pversed and evyll [dyspocyon[4]] maliciously at dyverse and sondry tymes hathe cutte cast downe and broken up dyvs parties of the Dyke called the newe Powdyke in Marsheland in the Countie of Norff, and the brokyn Dyke other wyse called Old feld Dyke by Marshelond in the Ile of Elye within the Countie of Cambrygge, by reason wherof aswell by the great abundaunce of the salte water as also by the course of fresshe water enteryng and cōmyng into and by the sayde parties of the sayde Dyches so broken and cast downe, the grounde and pastures wythin the Countre of Marsheland in the Countreys aforsayde hath bene dyvs and many tymes drowned and surrounded wyth the Waters aforsayde so that no pffyt therof myght be taken by the Owners and Occupyers of the sayde grounde & pastures wythin Marshelonde aforsayde, for the drownyng wherof the sayde owners and occupyers of the saide grounde and the inhabytauntc wythin the sayde Marsheland & the levell of the same at many and sondry tymes hathe bene not onely put to ymportunate charges & expencc to theyre extreme damages & costes, But also to their greate undoyng hathe lost mouche of there cattell & beestc than beyng & pasturyng upon and wythin Marsheland aforsayde to theyre greate damage & losse & to the greate decaye of the comon Weale of the Contreys adjoynyng to the same, and also by reason of the same Waters mouche

[1] then O. [2] medietatē O. [3] The two Provisoes following are contained in two Schedules attached to the Original Act.
[4] dysposycyon O.

Digitized by Google

Cutting down or breaking up of Dikes there, declared Felony:

people have bene drowned in theyre beddes wythin theire houses & hathe loste the most parte of theire goodes beyng wythin the same; FOR THE REFORMATION wherof be yt ordeyned enacted & establisshed by the Kyng oure Sovereign Lorde by the assent of the Lordes Spuall & Temporall & the Cōmons in this psent pliament assembled & by the aucthoryte of the same, that evy suche pverse & malicyous cuttyng downe & brekyng up of any parte or partes of the sayde Dykes or of any other banke beyng parcell of the rynde & uttmost parte of the sayde contrey of Marshelande aforsayde made for the defence & salvacion of the same contrey of Marshelond at evy tyme & tymes from hensforth by any peon or psones cōmytted & done, otherwyse than in workyng upon the sayde bankes or dykes for the repayryng fortefyeng & mendyng of the same be taken, reputed & adjuged felonye: And that the Offenders & Doers of the same & evy of them be adjuged & reputed felons, and that the Justyces of the Peace of the sayde Counties of Norff & Cambrydge wythin the sayde Ile at evy of theyre Sessions wythin the same Ile & Counties to be keped by the authoryte aforsayde, have full power to cause inquyre to be made of evy suche offence so at any tyme in fourme aforsayde herafter to be cōmytted & done & to awarde lyke pcesse agaynst evy of the sayde offenders wyth lyke judgement & execution of the same, (yf they or any of them be therof founde gyltye by vdyte or otherwyse,) as the sayd Justice hathe used & accustomed to doo upon other felonyes beyng felony at the Comon Lawe.

Justices of Peace may inquire of such Offences, &c.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACTE concnyng punysshement of Beggers & Vacabundes.

Increase of Beggars and Vagabonds, and the Evils resulting therefrom;

WHERE in all places throughe out this Realme of Englande, Vacabundes & Beggers have of longe tyme increased & dayly do increase in great & excessyve nombres by the occasyon of ydelnes, mother & rote of all vyces, wherby hathe insurged & spronge & dayly insurgethe & spryngeth contynuall theftes murders & other haynous offences & great enormytes to the high displeasure of God the inquyetacon & damage of the Kynges People & to the marvaylous disturbance of the Comon Weale of this Realme. And whereas many & sondry goode lawes, streyte statutes & ordenances have ben before this tyme devysed & made as well by the Kyng our Sovereign Lorde as also by divers his most noble pgenytours Kynges of Englande for the most necessary & due reformacion of the pmysses, yet that notwythstondyng the sayde nombers of vacabundes & beggers be not sene in any ptie to be mynysshed, but rather dayly augmentyd & encreased into greate routes & companyes as evydently & manyfestly yt dothe & maye appere; Be it therfore enacted by the Kyng oure Sovereign Lorde & by the Lordes Spuall & Temporall & the Cōmons in this psent pliament assembled & by aucthoryte of the same; That the Justices of the Peace of all & synguler the Shires of England wythin the lymyttes of theyr Cōmyssions & all other Justyces of Peace Mayres Sheryffes Baylyffes & other Offycers of all & evy Cytie Borough Ryddynges or Franches wythin the Realme of England wythin the lymytes of theyre auchorytes, shall from tyme to tyme as often as nede shall requyre by theyre discrescions devyde themselfes wythin the sayde Shires Cites Boroughes Ryddynges or Fraunchese wherof they be Justices of Peace Mayres Sheryffes Baylyffes or Offycers & so beyng devyded shall make dylygent serche & inquyre of all aged poore & impotent psones whiche lyve or of necessyte be compelled to lyve by Almes of the charyte of the people that be or shalbe herafter abydyng wythyn evy Hundrede Rape Wapentake Citie Boroughe Parysshe Libtie or Fraunches wythin the lymyttes of theyre dyvysion & after & upon suche serche made the sayde Justices of Peace Mayres Shireffes Baylyffes & other officers that ys to saye, evy of them wythin theire lymyttes of theire auchorytes wherunto they be devyded shall have power & auchoryte by theyre dyscrecions to enable to begge wythin suche Hundrede Rape Wapentake Cytie Towne Parysshe or other lymyttes as they shall apoynte suche of the sayde impotent psones whiche they shall fynde & thynke most convenyent wythyn the lymyttes of theyre dyvision to lyve of the charyte & almes of the People & to gyve in cōmaundement to evy suche aged & ympotent begger (by them enabled) that none of them shall begge wythout the lymyttes to them so apoynted & shall also regester & wryte the names of evy suche ympotent begger (by them apoynted) in a bill or rolle indented the one parte therof to remayn wyth them selfe & the other parte by them to be ctefyed before the Justices of Peace att the next Sessions, after suche serche had, to be holden wythin the sayde Shires Cyties Townes or Frankcheses there to remayne under the kepyng of the Custos Rotulos: And that the sayde Justyces of Peace Mayres Shereffes Baylyffes & other Officers, that ys to saye, as they be devyded, shall have power & auchoryte to make suche & so many seales to be engraved wyth the names of the Hundredes Rapes Wapentakes Cyties Boroughes Townes or Places wythin the whyche they shall apoynte & lymytt evy suche ympotent pson to begge, & cōmytte the sayde Seales to the custody of suche of them or to the custody of suche other as they shall thynke convenyent, & shall make & delyv to evy suche ympotent pson by them enhabyled to begge, a letter conteynyng the name of suche ympotent pson & wytnesseng that he ys authorysed to begge & the lymyttes wythin whiche he ys apoynted to begge, the same Letter to be sealed wyth suche of the sayde Seales as shalbe engraved with the name of the lymytte wherin suche ympotent pson shalbe apoynted to begge in, & to be subscrybed wyth the name of one of the sayde Justices or Offycs abovesayde. And yf any suche impotent pson so authorysed to begge, do begge in any other place than wythin suche lymyttes that he shalbe assigned unto, that then the Justices of Peace Mayres Shireffes Baylyffes Constables & all other the Kynges Offycers & Mynysters shall by theyre dyscrescions punysshe all suche psones by imprysonament in the Stockes by the space of ij dayes & ij nyghtes, gyvyng them but onely breade & water, & after that, cause evy suche ympotent pson to be sworne to retourne ageyn wythout delaye to the Hundrede Rape Wapentake Cytie Boroughe Towne Parysshe or Franches where they be auchorysed to begge in.

Justices of Peace in every County shall give Licence to impotent Persons to beg within certain Limits;

Beggars begging out of their Limits shall be set in the Stocks.

Digitized by Google

II. Beggars without Licences shall be whipped, or set in the Stocks, &c.

AND YT YS ENACTED That no suche ympotent pson (as ys above sayde) after the Feast of the Natyvyte of Seynt John the Baptyst next cōmyng shall begge wythin any parte of this Realme, excepte he be authorised by wrytyng under Seale as ys above sayde. And yf any suche ympotent pson after the sayde Feast of Seynt John, be vagarant & goo abeggyng havyng no such letter under seale as ys above specefyed, that [than [1]] the Constables & all other ynhabytauntꝭ wythin such Towne or Paryshe where suche pson shall begge, shall cause evy suche begger to be taken & brought to the next Justyce of Peace or Highe Constable of the Hundrede; and therupon the sayde Justyce of Peace or Highe Constable shall cōmaunde the sayde Constables & other inhabytauntꝭ of the Towne or Parysshe whiche shall bryng before hym any suche begger, that they shall strype hym naked from the myddel upwarde & cause hym to be whypped wythin the Towne where he was taken or wythin some other towne where the same Justice or Highe Constable shall apoynte if it shall seme to the discretion of the sayde Justice of Peace or Highe Constable that yt be convenyent so to punysshe suche begger to hym brought: And yf not, than to cōmaunde suche begger to be sette in the Stockꝭ in the same Towne or Paryshe where he was taken by the space of iij dayes & iij nightꝭ there to have onely breade & water; and therupon the sayde Justyce or Highe Constable afore whom suche beggar shalbe brought, shall lymytt to hym a place to begge in, & gyve to hym a letter under seale in forme above remembred & swere hym to departe & repayre thither yīnedyatly after his punysshement to hym executed.

III. All Persons able to labour who shall beg, or be Vagrants, shall be whipt and sent to their Place of Birth, &c. there to labour, &c.

AND be yt farther enacted by the auctoryte aforsayde that yf any pson or psones beyng hole & myghtie in body & able to laboure, at any tyme after the sayde feast of Seynt John be taken in beggyng in any parte of this Realme, or yf any Man or Woman beyng hole & myghty in body & able to laboure havyng no Lande [Master [2]] nor usyng any lawful marchaundyse crafte or mystery, wherby he myght gette his lyvyng after the same feast, be vagarant & can gyve none rekenyng howe he dothe lefully gett his lyvyng, that than yt shalbe lefull to the Constables & all other the Kyngꝭ Offycers Mynysters & Subjectꝭ of evy Towne Paryshe & Hamlet to arest the sayde Vacabundꝭ & ydell psons & them bryng to any of the Justicꝭ of Peace of the same Shyre or Libtie, or els to the Highe Constable of the Hundrede Rape or Wapentake wythin whyche suche psones shalbe taken; and yf he be taken wythin any Cyte or Towen Corporate, than to be brought before the Mayre, Shereffꝭ or Baylyffꝭ of evy suche Towne Corporate; and that evy suche Justyce of Peace Highe Constable, Mayres, Shereffꝭ & Bayleffꝭ by their dyscretions shall cause evy suche ydell pson so to hym brought to be had to the next market Towne or other place, where the sayde Justicꝭ of Peace, Highe Constable, Mayres, Baylyffꝭ or other Officers shall thynke most convenyent by his or there discretions & there to be tyed to the end of a Carte naked and be beten wyth Whyppes thoroughe oute the same Market Towne or other place tyll his Body be blody by reason of suche whyppyng; and after suche punysshement & whyppyng had, the pson so punysshed by the dyscretion of the Justice of Peace, Highe Constable, Mayre, Sheryffꝭ, Baylyffꝭ & other Officers, afore whom suche pson shalbe brought, shalbe enyoyned upon his othe to retourne forthewyth wythout delaye in the nexte & streyght waye to the place where he was borne, or where he last dwelled before the same punysshement by the space of iij yeres & there put hym selfe to laboure, lyke as a trewe man oweth to doo; and after that done evy suche pson so punysshed & ordered shall have a letter sealed wyth the Seale of the Hundrede Rape Wapentake, Cyte, Boroughe, Towne, Libtie, or Fraunches, wherin he shalbe punysshed wytnessyng, that he hath bene punysshed accordyng to this estatute & conteynyng the daye and place of his punysshement & the place wherunto he ys lymytted to goo & by what tyme he is lymytted to come thither, wythin whiche tyme he may lawfully begge by the waye, shewyng the same letter, & otherwyse not: And yf he do not accomplysshe the order to hym apoynted by the sayde letter, than to be eftsones taken & whypped & so as often as any defaute shall be founde in hym contry to the order of this Estatute, in evy place to be taken & whypped tyll he be repayred where he was borne or where he last dwelled by the space of three yere and there put his body to laboure for his lyvyng or otherwyse trewly gett his lyvyng wythout beggyng as long as he ys able so to doo; & yf the pson so whypped be an ydell pson & no cōmon begger [than [1]] after suche whippyng he shall be kepte in the Stockꝭ till he hathe founde suertie to goo to servyce or ellꝭ to laboure after the dyscretion of the sayde Justice of Peace, Mayres, Shireffꝭ, Baylyffꝭ, Highe Constables or other suche Offycers afore whome any suche ydell pson beyng no comen begger shalbe brought, yf by the dyscretion of the same Justice of Peace, Mayer, Shyreff, Bayly, Highe Constable, or other suche hedde offycer, yt be so thought convenyent & that the partie so punysshed be able to fynde suretye or ellꝭ to be ordered & sworne to repayer to the place where he was borne or where he last dwelled by the space of three yeres & to have lyke letter & suche further punysshement yf he eftsones offende this Estatute as ys above apoynted to & for the comen strong and able beggers, and so from tyme to tyme to be ordered & punysshed tyll he put his body to laboure or otherwyse gette his lyvyng trewly accordyng to the Lawe: And that the Justices of the Peace of evy Shire Ryddyng, Cyte, Towne & Libtie shall have power & auctoryte wythin the lymyttꝭ of theyre Cōmyssions to enquyre of all Mayres, Baylyffꝭ, Constables & other Offycers & psones that shalbe neglygent in executyng of this Acte: And if the Constables & Inhabytauntꝭ within any Towne or Parysshe where any suche ympotent pson or stronge begger dothe happen to begge contry to the fourme of this estatute be neglygent & take nat evy suche ympotent & stronge begger that so shall begge agayne the forme of this [estate [3]] & order, & punysshe evy suche begger as is above lymytted, that than the Townshyp or parysshe where such defaute shalbe, shall lose & forfayte for evy suche ympotent begger that shalbe suffred to begge wythin the sayde Townshyp or Parysshe not beyng taken ordered & punysshed accordyng to the fourme of this Estatute, iij s. iiij d. & for evy stronge begger that shall happen to begge wythin any suche Township or Parysshe not beyng taken & ordered as ys above lymytted by this Estatute, vj s. viij d. the one halfe of all which forfaytures to be to the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde & the other halfe to hym that wyll sue for the same by any byll of information afore the Kyngꝭ Justices of his peace in theyre generall Sessions to be holden in the Shire or wythin any libtye where suche defaute shall happen; And that all Justices of Peace wythin any Shire, Cytie, Boroughe or Libertye shall have full power & auctoryte as well to here & determyne evy

Justices of Peace may inquire as to Execution of this Act.

Fines on Parishes, &c. for Neglect of Constables, and of Inhabitants, &c.

[1] then *O.* [2] Maister *O.* [3] estatute *O.*

Digitized by Google

Process for recovering and levying such Fines, &c.

suche defaute by psentment as by suche byll of informacion, & upon evy psentment afore them & upon evy suche bylle of information to make pcesse by dystres agaynst the inhabytauntes of evy suche Towne & Parysshe where any defaute shalbe psentyd or supposed by any suche information; by auctoryte of whiche dystres the Sheryff or other Officer to whom by the lawe suche dystres shalbe made, shall dystreyne the goodes & catalles of such one or two of the sayde inhabytauntes as he may have knowlege [where1] most neglygent and in defaute in the execucon of this acte, & the sayde dystres retayne tyll they fynde suretye to appere at the Sessions lymytted in the sayde dystres: And in case they appere & confesse the defaute, or elles yf they travers the psentment & yt be tryed agayne them by vdyte, or denye the informacion & yt be proved ageyne them by suffycyent wytnes, [than2] the sayde Justices of Peace in theire Sessions shall have auctoryte to assesse the fynes as bee above lymytted after the Rates above sayde & to make pcesse for the levyeng of the same by dystres of the inhabytauntes of suche Townes or Parisshes where suche defaute shalbe tryed or pved: And that evy suche Fyne yf it growe by psentment to be onely to the Kynges use & yf yt growe by information than the moyte therof to be to hym that pursuethe the informacion for the same & the other moyte therof to the Kynges use as ys aforsayde. And yff any suche peon or peonnes dystreyned appere not at the daye and place conteyned in suche dystres, then upon the retourne of the Sheryff or other Offycer, to whome the Dystres was delyved to execute, that suche peon or peonnes were distreyned, [than2] evy suche peon & peonnes so distreyned, at the furst distres shall lose xl d. & at the seconde vj s. viij d. & so to be doubled upon evy dystres in suche cases to be awarded tyll apparaunce may be had by one of the inhabitauntes of suche Towne or Parysshe to denye, travers or confesse the psentment or Informacion exhibyted ageyne any suche Towne or Parysshe, to thentent that upon tryall or proffe therof the fynes above lymytted may be assessed & levyed of the inhabytauntes of every suche Towne or Parysshe as ys above rehersed.

IV. For Punishment of Scholars, Sailors, Fortunetellers, &c. being Beggars or Vagabonds.

AND BE YT ENACTED by the auctoryte aforsayde that Scolers of the Univsites of Oxford & Cambrydge that goo about beggyng, not beyng auctorysed under the Seale of the sayde Univsities, by the Cōmyssary Chauncelloure or Vichauncelloure of the same; & all & syngular Shypmen ptendyng losses of theyre shyppes & goodes of the see goyng aboute the contrey beggyng wythout suffycyent auctoryte wytnessyng the same, shall be punysshed & ordered in maner & fourme as ys above rehersed of stronge beggers; and that all Proctours & Pardoners goyng about in any contrey or contrayes without suffycyent authoryte, & all other ydell psonnes goyng aboute in any contreys or abydyng in any Cytie Boroughe or Towne, some of them usyng dyvers & subtyle craftye & unlawfull games & playes & some of them feynyng themselfes to have knowledge in Physyke, Physnamye, Palmestrye, or other craftye scyence wherby they beare the people in hande, that they can tell theire destenyes deceases & fortunes & suche other lyke fantasticall ymagenacions to the greate deceypte of the Kynges Subjectes, shall upon examynacion had before two Justices of Peace wherof the one shalbe of the Quor yf he by provable Wytnes be founde giltie of any suche deceytes be punysshed by whyppyng at two dayes together, after the maner before rehersed: And yf he eftsones offende in the sayde Offence or any lyke Offence, then to be scourged two dayes & the thirde daye to be put upon the pyllory from ix of the Clocke tyll a xj before none of the same daye, & to have one of his eares cutte of; and yf he offende the thyrde tyme to have lyke punysshement wth whyppyng, stondyng on the Pillary & to have his other eare cutte off, & that Justices of Peace have lyke authoryte in evy libertie & fraunches wythin theyre Shires where they be Justices of Peace for the execution of this acte in evy parte therof, as they shall have wythout the Libtie or Franchyse.

V. Act shall be read yearly at Sessions.

ALSO YT YS FURTHER enacted that this acte shall yerly be redde in the open Sessions to thentent that the sayde estatute shall be the more feared & the better put in execution.

VI. Penalty on harbouring or rescuing Beggars or Vagabonds.

AND FURTHERMORE be yt enacted, that yf any peson or psones at eny tyme herafter gyve any herborowe monye or lodgyng to any beggers beyng stronge & able in theyre bodyes to worke whyche order them selfes contry to the fourme of this estatute, that evy suche peson so doyng beyng suffycyently proved or presented afore any Justice of Peace shall make suche fyne to the Kyng, as by the dyscretion of the sayd Justices of Peace at theyre genall Sessions shalbe assessed; and yf any peson or psones do dysturbe or lette the execution of this acte in any maner of wise, or make rescous agayne any Mayer Shereffe Baylyff or other peson that shall endevour hym selfe for the due execution therof, yt ys [than3] enacted that evy suche peson & psones for evy suche offence doyng shall lose & forfette C s. & over that to have ymprisonament at the Kynges Wyll; the one half of whyche forfayture yf suche offence be comytted yn any Cytie or Towne Corporate, [to be to the Mayor Shireff Baylyff or other hed officers of suche Cytie or Towne Corporate3] where any suche Offence shall be done, to the use of the Comunaltye of evy suche Cyte or Towne Corporate: And yf yt be cōmytted out of a Cytie or Towne Corporate, [than2] the sayde one halfe to be to the Lord of the Lete or Law Day where suche offence shalbe done, & the other halfe of evy suche forfayte to be to the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde, for the whiche forfayture of v li. recoverey shalbe had by Action of Dette Byll Playnte or Information in any of the Kynges Courtes, in whiche sutes the Defendauntes shall not wage theyre lawe nor have any essoyne or ptecc̄on allowed.

VII Proviso for the Cinque Ports, and Offences there.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned shalbe hurtfull or pjudyciall to the Barons or other inhabytauntes of the fyve Portes or of theire membres, neyther to any graunte libtie or fraunchese heretofore made by the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde or any his pgenytours Kynges of Englonde to the sayde Barons or other inhabytauntes theire Auncestours pdecessours or to any of them. And that yt be enacted by autoryte of this psent pliament That all & evy Mayer & Mayres & Bayly & Baylyffes electyff & elected by the Cōmons and Inhabytauntes of evy Towne & Place of the sayde Portes and Membres and also Jurates of evy of the sayde Townes & Places of the sayde Portes & Membres, shall have lyke auctoryte wythin evy suche Towne & Place where they or any of them be or shalbe Mayer Baylyff or Jurate to put or cause to be put this Acte in due Execucon as the Justices of Peace in any Countye of this Realme have or shall have auctoryte & power by this Acte to doo where they be Justices; and that the Inhabytauntes

---

1 were O. 2 then O. 3 Interlined on the Roll.

Digitized by Google

wythin evy Towne wythin the sayde Portes shalbe bounden to the Execution of this Acte lyke as other Inhabytaunts be without the sayd Portes upon lyke payen as ys above remembred: And yf any pson or psonnes whiche shall inhabytte wythin the sayed fyve Portes or Membres, be he ympotent or other ydell pson, do herafter begge wythout the sayde fyve portes or membres of the same contry to this Acte, that [than[1]] evy suche pson shalbe ordered and punysshed accordyng to this Acte; any thyng in this pviso to the contry notwythstandyng. ([2])

VIII. Expence of Seals for Licences, &c.

AND yt ys ordeyned [and enacted[3]] that the Seales above rehersed shalbe made at the Costes & Charges of the Justices of Peace Mayres Shereffes Baylyffes & other Offycers above writton on thissyde the Feast of the Natyvyte of Seynt John Baptyst next cōmyng that is to saye, evy of them shall do the sayde Seales to be made wythin the lymyttes of their dyvysion, jurysdiccion & auctho ryties.

IX. Form of Licences to Beggars.

AND yt ys also ordeyned & enacted that evy letter to be made by the auctoryte of this Acte wherby any ympotent begger shalbe authorised & assigned to begge, shalbe made in this forme ensuyng: Kanc ss. Memorand That A. B. of Dale for reasonable consideracons ys lycensed to begge wythin the Hundred of P. K. and L. in the sayde Countie, yoven under the Seale of that lymytte, Tali die & anno: And that evy such letter that shalbe made & delyved to suche begger or vacabounde after he hathe be whypped by auctho ryte of this Acte, shalbe made in this wyse folowyng, Kent. ss. J. S. whypped for a vagarant stronge begger at Dale in the sayde Countie accordyng to the lawe the xij^th daye of July in the xxiij^ti yere of Kyng Henry the viij was assigned to passe forthwyth & directly from thens to Sale in the Countye of Midd; where he sayth he was borne, or where he last dwelled by the tyme of iij yeres; and he ys lymytted to be there wythin xiiij dayes next ensuyng at his parell, or wythin such nomber of dayes as to hym shalbe lymytted by the dyscretion of the maker of the sayde letter: In wytnes wherof the seale of the lymytte of the sayde place of his punysshement herunto is sette.

X. Charges, and signing, &c. of such Licences.

AND yt ys enacted that evy suche lres shalbe made at the equall costes of suche the saide Justices Mayres Shereffes, Baylyffes or other Offycers wythin whose jurysdiccion powers & auctorytes the sayde begger or vacabounde shalbe whypped or lymytted to begge in, by auctoryte of this Acte; and evy suche letter shalbe subscrybed wythe the hande of one of the sayde Justices Mayres Shireffes Baylyffes or other Offycers, in this forme followyng: P me A. B. unū Justiciariorū Pacis, or Majorem Civitatis or Ballivū Ville, or Constabulariū talis hundredi; or elles in lyke fourme in Englysshe.

XI. Seals of Gaolers to Licences to beg for Fees of Discharge.

AND yt ys further enated that evy suche pson & psones as have the Custody of any Gayles wythin any Shire, Cytie, Boroughe, or Towne Corporate on thissyde the sayde Feast of Seynt John the Baptyst shall do make a Seale engraved wyth the name of the Castell, Pryson or Gayle, whiche he kepeth: And in case any pson or psones that any tyme after the sayde feast of Saynte John shalbe delyved out of any Gayle or Prysonne for suspecions of felony by pclamation, or be acquytte of any felony & hath no frendes to paye his fees nor was borne wythin the Hundrede or Place where he shall happen to be so delyved, nor can get hym no Mayster there to abyde and worke wyth, shall have libertye to begge for his fees by the licence of his kep by the space of vj wekes next after such delyvance & after that to be compelled to goo to the Hundrede where he was borne or last dwelled by the space of iij yeres wythin suche tyme as shalbe lymytted by one of the Justices of Peace Mayres Sheryffes Baylyffes or any Offycers where suche delyvaunce shalbe had.

XII. Form of such Licences to Prisoners discharged.

AND yt ys enacted that evy suche pson so delyved shall have a letter made to hym by the Clerke of the Peace of the Shire wythin the whiche he was delyved yf he be delyved in the Shire; and yf he be delyved in any Cyte Boroughe or Towne Corporate, than he to have a Letter of the Comon Clerke of evy suche Cytie boroughe or towne where he ys delyved, evy suche letter wytnessyng the daye of his delyvaunce & the place where he was delyved & afore whome & the tyme apoynted to hym to begge for his fees & the place to the whiche he shalbe assigned to repayere unto in case he can get no Mayster to fall to worke where he was delyved; and to evy suche letter the sayde Gaylour or Kep of Pryson, out of the whiche suche pson shalbe delyved, shall putt the Seale lymytted to be made as ys aforsayde for the sayde pryson & that evy suche letter shalbe made in this wyse followyng, Essex ss. the xx^ti daye of July anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi xxiij. J. S. was delyved for felony out of the Gayle of D. in the saide Countie at the Sessions holden afore A. B. & his felawes at Sale the daye & yere aforsayde & ys alowed to begge for his fees by the space of vj wekes; And in case he can get hym no Mayster to worke, wythin the sayde tyme then he ys assigned to passe directly to D. in the Countie of Kent, where he sayth he was borne or last hathe dwelled by the space of iij yeres & he ys alowed xiiij dayes next after the sayed six wekes for his Passage thither or suche nombre of dayes as to hym shalbe lymytted by the dyscrecion of the maker of the sayde letter: In wytnes wherof, the Seale of the Pryson from the whiche he was delyved herunto ys sette. And in suche Shires where there ys no Gayle the Sheryff therof for the tyme beyng shall cause a Seale to be engraved wyth the name of the Shires & shall order and use the same Seale to and for suche psones delyved as ys aforsayde after lyke maner and forme as the Gayler or Kep of the Gayle ys lymytted & apoynted to doo by this Acte.

XIII. Such Licences shall be given without paying Fees.

AND yt ys also enacted That evy Clerke of the Peace of the Shire wythin the whiche suche pson shalbe delyved & evy comon Clerke of evy Cyte Boroughe or Towne Corporate wythin the whiche any suche pson shall be delyved shall make for evy suche pson as shalbe so delyved where there be suche Offycers, the sayde Letter in forme abovesayde wythout any fee takyng for the same & shall delyver evy suche letter to the Gaylour or Kepar of the prysonne from the whiche suche pson shalbe delyved: And yf there be no Gayle there then to the Shireff of the Shere where suche delyvaunce shall be had wythin one daye next after the ende of the Cessions, where any suche delyvaunce ys hadde,

---

[1] then O. [2] And this Acte to endure unto the last day of the next pliament O. All the succeeding provisoes are in separate Schedules annexed to the Act. [3] Interlined on the Roll.

Digitized by Google

Gaolers shall not discharge Prisoners without such Licences.

upon payne to lese & forfeyte for defaulte of ev̄y letter xij d. to the Kyng oure So̲veign Lorde; & that the Gayloure or Kep of the Prysonne from the whiche the sayde p̄son shalbe so delyv̄ed, & in case there be no Gayle then the Sheryff of the Shere where any suche delyv̄aunce shalbe hadde, shall not suffer any suche p̄son to go abrode to begge for his fees nor departe out of pryson except yt be to servyce or laboure unles the same Gayler or Sheryff fyrst delyver to the sayde p̄son the sayde letter conteynyng his name sealed wyth the seale of the prysonne from the whiche he shalbe delyv̄ed or elles wyth the Seale engraved wyth the name of the Shyre yf there be no pryson, upon payne for ev̄y defaute to lose xij d. to oure sayde So̲veign Lorde.

XIV. Penalty upon Prisoners begging without such Licence.

And yt ys enacted that yf any p̄son or p̄sones so beyng delyv̄ed out of pryson at any tyme after the sayde feast, do begge not havyng the sayde letter sealed in fourme above sayde, or begge cont'ry to the tenoure of the same letter, That [than [1]] he shalbe taken, ordered & whipped in ev̄y behalfe lyke as ys above apoynted for stronge beggers & that to be done & executed by suche as be above lymytted to do the same upon strong beggers, & in suche wyse & upon suche peyne as ys afore lymytted for none execution of the punysshement of stronge beggers.

XV. Proviso for Alms by Tenure, &c.

Provyded alweye that yt be lefull to ev̄y p̄son & p̄sones beyng bounden by reason of any foundacion or ordenaunce to gyve or distribute any money in almes & also to ev̄y p̄son or p̄sones at cōmon doles used at buryalles or obytes to gyve & dispose yn almes any money to ev̄y p̄son & p̄sones cōmyng to suche Almes or Dolys after lyke maner & forme as they have be accustomed to do in that behalfe afore the makyng of this Acte, wythout any daunger or penaltie of this Estatute: Any thyng conteyned in this present Estatute to the contrary herof natwythstandyng.

XVI. Proviso for Hospitals.

Provyded also That yt be lefull to all Maysters & Gov̄nours of Hospytalles to lodge & herborough any p̄son or p̄sones of Charyte or Almes accordyng to the foundacion of suche Hospytalles & to gyve money in Almes in as large maner & fourme as they are bounden or owen to do: Any thyng in this Estatute to the cont'ry herof notwythstondyng.

Continuance of Act.

And this Acte to endure unto the last daye of the next p̄liament.

CHAPTER XIII.

An Acte conc̄nyng Bakers, Bruers, Surgeōs & Scryveners.

Statutes against Alien Artificers for exercising of Handicrafts;

Where dyvers Estatutes penall hertofore have been made ageyn straungers artyfycers for ex̄cysyng of hand craftes wythin this Realme & for kepyng of houses, apprentyses & servaunt̄ estraungers as by the sayde sev̄all Estatutes more playnly ys rehersed: Sythen the makyng wherof, bere bruers and bakers whiche bene comon vitaylers and also surgens and scryveners beyng straung̲s inhabyted and dwellyng wythin this realme hathe bene putte to trouble and great vexacion by occasion of informations brought ageyne them upon the sayde Estatut̄ supposyng that Straungers usyng bakyng, bruyng, surgerye or wrytyng shulde be hand craftesmen, upon the whiche information greate doubtes and ambiguytes have rysen, whether straungers usyng any of the sayde mysteryes or sciences shulde be understande suche handcraftesmen as were entended by any the sayde Estatutes: For playne declaracion wherof [hit is [2]] enacted by the Kyng oure So̲veign Lorde and the Lordes Sp̄uall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this present parliament assembled andby auctoryty of the same, that no p̄son nor p̄sones srraungers beyng a comon baker, bruer, surgeon or scryvenour shalbe enterpret or expounded hande craftesmen in for or by reason of usyng any of the sayde mysteryes or scyens of bakyng bruyng, surgery or wrytyng. And that all informations sutes accions and p̄cesse had taken or herafter to be taken upon eny of the sayde Estatutes agayn any suche straunger or straungers beyng bakers, bruers, surgeons or scryveners shall be by auctoryte of this p̄sent acte voyde and of none effecte.

Bakers, Brewers, Surgeons, and Scriveners shall not be accounted to be Handicraftsmen.

CHAPTER XIV.

An Acte conc̄nyng Abjuratyons into Seyntuaryes.

Evils from abjured Persons quitting the Realm:

The KYNG oure So̲veign Lorde considering that many of his Subject̄ hertofore for theyre offenc̄ and merytes have bene putte to execution of dethe by the Lawes of this Realme, & many other cōmyttyng lyke offenc̄ for tuycion of theire lyves have fledde and resorted to Churches & other halowed places wythin this realme, and there beyng have abjured the realme before the Kyng̲ Coroners of the same, dyvers of whiche men so abjuryng have bene knowen to be very expert Maryners, and many other have bene sene to be very able and apte men for the Warres and for defence of this realme, so that by the one meane and the other the strength and power of this realme ys gretely mynyshed; and dyvers of the sayde p̄sones whiche heretofore have abjured this realme, beyng by reason of theyre abjurations in outwarde realmes and contreys have not onely p̄cured many men of the same to the ex̄cyse and practyse of Archery and have instructed them in the feate and knowlege therof, to the greate encrease and fortifycasions of the same outwarde realmes and contreys, but also the same abjured p̄sones have disclosed theyre knowleges of the Cōmodytes & Secretes of this realme to no little damage and p̄judyce of the same: The Kyng̲ Highnes therfore dayly studyeng and dyvysyng to provyde for the safegarde of this his realme and of his subject̄ albeyt they be transgressours of his lawes, so that the incōmodyties ensuyng upon suche abjurations to be p̄served to the best effecte as farre as shall please God to gyve them grace, hath ordeyned & enacted by authoryte of this hys p̄sent parliament,

[1] then *O.*

[2] be it *O.*

Digitized by Google

That yf any pson herafter flee or resorte to any Parysshe Churche, Cymytorye, or other lyke halowed place for tuytion of his lyffe by occasion of any murder robbery or other felony by the same pson cōmytted, and therupon confesse any murder, felony or other offence before a Coroner, wherfore the same pson by the lawes of this realme hertofore used shulde abjure & passe out of the same, the same pson therapon shall abjure from all his libertie of this realme & from his liberall and free habytacions resortes & passages to and from the univsall places of this realme whiche appteign to the libtie of the Kyngs subjects undefamed, & shall forthwyth be directed by the Coroner takyng & recordyng such abjuration to any one Sentuarye beyng wythin this Realme whiche the same pson wyll electe and chose, there to remayne as a Sentuary pson abjured duryng his naturall lyffe, & to be sworne afore the Coroner uponhis abjuration so to doo, and to be burned in the hande accordyng to the statute in that case pvyded; & every suche pson so abjured shalbe directyd & conveyed to the same Sentuary by hym chosen by the Constables & other Officers, and in evy behalfe ordered after lyke maner and fourme as he shuld have bene in case he shulde have abjured this realme for any murder or felony after the Lawes of the Londe; and yf after suche abjuracion any pson so abjured cōme out of the same Seyntuary to the whiche he was assigned & be taken wythout the same Seyntuary not havyng the Kyngs specyall pardon or lycence so to do, [than [1]] evy suche pson abjured and after abjuration taken wythout Seyntuary wherunto he was assigned, shall suffer suche lyke payne of dethe and after lyke maner be ordered as he shulde have done & bene in case he had abjured this realme for murder or felony, and after suche abjuration had retourned agayne into this realme cont'ry to the Lawes of this Londe.

Abjured Persons shall resort to some Sanctuary to be named, there to remain as Sanctuary Men, on Pain of Death for quitting the same.

II.

AND FURTHERMORE yt ys enacted that yf any suche Sentuary pson so abjured or any other pson or psonnes which nowe be or is or herafter shall happen to be in any Seyntuary of this Realme for doyng any pety treason murder or felony, or for beyng accessory to any suche offences, or yf any pson or psones whiche at any tyme herafter shall take any seyntuary of this realme for doyng of any pety treason murder or felony, or for being accessary to any suche offencs, or upon abjuration & so beyng in seyntuary for or upon any suche cause matter or offence afterward cōmyt or do any pety treason murder or felony wythin the same Seyntuary, or be accessary to any suche offencs, or go oute of the same Seyntuary and cōmytte any pety treason murder or felony or be accessary to any suche offences, and after cōme ageyne to the same Seyntuary or take any other Sentuary for the same, evy suche pson & psones beyng endyted for any of the sayde causes or offences shall lose the pryvylege of the same Sentuary by hym taken & of evy other Seyntuary wythin this Realme for any suche cause of pety treason murder felony or abjuration & for any accessory to any suche offences; and that yt shalbe lefull to all & singuler Justices of Peace & the highe Sheryff of the Countye or other place where the Seyntuary ys, and to all and syngular Mayres Sheryffs and Baylyffs of Cyties and Townes corporatted where suche Seyntuary ys, and to evy of them & to the servauntc mynysters and officers [or [2]] any or evy of the same Justices of Peace Sheryffs Mayres and Bayles in their psence to take out of the same Seyntuary or Seyntuaryes all and evy suche Seyntuary pson or psones so offendyng as ys aforsayed and beyng endyted of the same, and to cōmytte or putte hym or them into the Kyngs Gaole wythin the Shire or Libertie where any suche indytement ys founde agaynst any suche psons, safely to be kepte tyll they shalbe of the same pety treason murder or felony or of the accessory to any suche offences wherof they shall happen to be endyted, convycted atteynted or dyscharged by the Lawe.

Sanctuary-Men committing new Offences shall lose all Benefit of Sanctuary.

III.

AND yf any pson or psons whiche shalbe endyted of any petye treason murder or felony or of any accessary to any suche offence happen herafter to be taken out of any Seyntuary for the same by auctoryte of this Estatute & upon his or theire arraynement plede Seyntuary accordyng to the order of the Lawe, [Than [1]] yt ys enacted by the auctoryte aforsayde that aswell the Kyngs Attourney as evy other pson for the Kyng shall be admytted to objecte and allege that the pson so arayned afore the doyng of the offence or offencs wherof he [than [1]] ys arrayned, dyd take pryvylege of Seyntuary in the same Sentuary wherof he allegeth hym to be taken out, or in any other place pryvyleged wythin this realme upon any abjuration or for any [other [3]] pety treason murder or felony than wherof he ys arayned, and that he there had and enyoyed privylege of Seyntuary for the same & that he so havyng ones pryvylege of Seyntuary in the same, dyd cōmyt the offence of pety treason murder or felony wherof he than ys arrayned, or that he wente out of the sayde Sentuary & cōmytted the same offence wherof he is endyted and arrayned, and pray that suche pson so arrayned may be excluded of restitucōn to the Sentuary by hym demaunded; And in case the said plee & objection so alleged be denyed by the pson so arrayned, [Than [1]] it is further enacted by the auctoryte aforsaide that it shalbe forthwyth tried afore the same Justices where suche pson is so arrayned, & by the same Jurours of the same Countie that shall trie the pety treason murder or felony wherof he is arrayned wythout further delaye, in what so ever Countie or Counties Place or Places of this realme the same other takyng of Seyntuary shalbe alleged or objected to be done or had. And yf the Plee so objected agaynst the sayde pson arrayned be tryed ageynst hym by vdytte of xij men or by his owen confession, and also yt be founde by vdytte of xij men or by his owen confession accordynge to the order of the Lawe that he is giltie of the pety treason murder or felony or of any accessory to any suche offence wherof he is so arrayned, that [than [1]] lyke jugement & execution shalbe gyven & done upon evy suche pson as thoughe he had be no Sentuary pson nor had claymed or requyred the pryvylege of the same: And if any suche pson be lawfully acquyted of the pety treason murder or felony wherof he shalbe so endyted and arrayned, [than [1]] he shall be restored to the same Seyntuary out of the whiche he was taken, there to have the pryvylege of the same in lyke man as he had before.

Proceedings on the Trial of Offenders so forfeiting the Benefit of Sanctuary.

IV

PROVYDED alway, that yf any pson beyng or abydyng in any Seyntuary as a Seyntuary pson, herafter shall happen to be indyted for any maner of felony, supposed to be cōmytted by hym or her goyng oute of the same or any other Seyntuary, & cōmyttyng the same felony whiles that he or she so was a Seyntuary pson, he or she so beyng endyted of any suche felony supposed to be done wythout the Seyntuary, shall not be taken oute of the Seyntuary wherin the same pson shall than be resident, before that he or she be examyned therof by two of the Kyngs most honorable Counsaille or by foure Justics of Peace of the Shire where the Seyntuary is, wherin the pson endytcd ys resydent, &

Proceedings on Accusation of such Offenders, as having committed Offences out of their Sanctuary.

[1] then O.

[2] O. agrees in this reading; *query? read* 'of'

[3] Interlined.

Digitized by Google

if the same pson so endited wythin iiij dayes after the fyrst examination, do make suche prove as the sayde examyners by theire dyscretions shall thynke sufficient that the same pson was in the Seyntuary at the tyme of the sayde felony cōmytted, [than [1]] he or she makyng suche proufe shalbe suffred to remayne, & be in the same Seyntuary wythout any extraction from the same, the sayde endytement or any thyng in this Acte above wrytton notwithstondyng.

V. Proviso for Sanctuary-Men pardoned, committing new Offences.

PROVYDED also that yf any pson whiche was at eny tyme a Seyntuary pson for any petie treason murder or felony opteyne and have the Kyngs Pardon & therby or otherwyse be at large and out of Sentuary discharged or purged of that offence or cause, wherfore the same pson toke Seyntuary and afterwarde do cōmytte other pety treason felony or manslaughter by chānce medley & not murder of malyce prepensed & therupon agayne take Sentuary for any suche pety treason felony or manslaughter by chaunce medley, The same pson shall have & enyoye the pryvylege of Sentuary for that his or her other offence of pety treason felony or manslaughter by chaunce medley as the same pson mought have had before the makyng of this acte, any thyng in the same Acte conteyned notwythstondyng.

VI. Trial of Foreign Pleas by Felons.

AND over this for more spedy trialls of murders & felonyes, be yt enacted by auctoryte aforesaid, that all maner of foreyne plees triable by the Countrey herafter to be pleaded by any pson or psones arrayned upon any endytement for any pety treason murder or felony shalbe forthwyth tryed before the same Justices afore whom suche psonnes shalbe arrayned & by the same Jurours of the same Countie that shall trie the pety Treason Murder or felony wherof he shalbe so arrayned wythout any further respytte or delaye in what so ever Countie or Counties place or places of this realme the matter of the same Plees be supposed or alleged, & that no pson arrayned for any Pety Treason Murder or Felony be from hensforthe admytted to any peremptory chalenge above the nombre of xx. This Acte to endure to the ende of the next Parliamente.

Felons may chalenge peremptorily only Twenty Jurors. Continuance of Act.

VII. Proviso for the Privilege of Sanctuary for Offences of a higher Nature.

PROVYDED alwayes that no pson or psones be herafter excluded or in any wyse hurted to have & enyoye any pryvelege of Sentuary for any offence or offencs beyng of any hier nature in the Lawe than the offencs & causes specefyed in this Acte be; but that evy pson & psones for suche offencs of hier nature may have & enyoye privileges of Sentuary in as free & liball maner and after suche forme as they mought have do by the Lawes and Customes of the Realme afore the makyng of this Acte; any thing in this Acte to the contry herof notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XV.

AN ACTE concernyng the pdon graunted to the Kyngs Sruall Subgects of the Pvynces of Cantrbury for the Premunyre.

Offences by the Archbishops, &c. against the Statutes of Premunire.

THE KYNG oure Sovreign Lorde callyng to his blessed and most gracious remembraunce that his good and lovyng subjects the most Revende Father in God the Archiebusshop of Cantrbury and other Bysshoppes, Suffraganes, Platts and other Sruall psones of the Provynce of the Archebusshopryche of Cantrbury of this his Realme of Englonde & the Ministers under wrytten, whiche have excysed practysed or executed in sruall Courts & other sruall Jurysdictions within the sayde Provynce, have fallen & incurred into dyvers daungers of his lawes by things done perpetrated & cōmytted contry to the order of his lawes, & specially contry to the fourme of the statuts of Provysours Provisions & Premunire; & his Highnes havyng alwaye tender eye wyth Marcy and Pity and Cōpassion towarde his saide sruall subjects myndyng of his highe goodnes and greate benygnyte so alwayes to ympart the same unto them as Justice beyng dayly admynystred all rigoure be excluded & the great and benevolent myndes of his saide subjects largely and many tymes approved towards his Highnes, & srially in there Convocacon & Synode now presently beyng in the Chapyter House of the Monastry of Westm by correspondence of gratitude to them to be requited: Of his mere mocion benygnyte & libalyte by authoryte of this his parliament [hath [2]] gyven and graunted his liball and free pardon to his said good & lovyng sruall Subjects & the sayde mynysters & to evy of them to be had taken & enyoyed to & by them & evy of them by vtue of this psent acte in maner and forme ensuyng, that is to wyte;

In Consideration of the Subsidy of £100,000, granted by the Clergy of Canterbury, the King grants his general Pardon to the Clergy, &c. of that Province, for all Offences against the said Statutes of Premunire.

The Kyngs Highnes of his sayd benygnyte & highe libalyte in consideracon that the saide Archebusshop Bysshops & Clergie of the sayde Provynce of Cantrbury in their sayde Convocacon now beyng, have gyven & graunted to hym a Subsedy of one hundreth thousande pounds of lawfull money currant in this Realme, to be levyed and collected by the sayde Clergye at their prop costes and charges & to be payed in steyne fourme specefyed in theire saide graunte therof, is fully & resolutely contentyd & pleasyd that yt be ordeyned establisshed & enacted by authoryte of this his sayde parliament, That the most Revende Father in God William Archebysshop of Cantrbury Metropolytayne & Prymate of all Englonde & all other Bysshoppes & Suffraganes Prelats Abbots Priours & their Conventes & evy pson of the same Conventes & Conventes Corporate & evy pson of the same Conventes Corporate Abbesses Prioresses & Religeous Nunnes & all other religeous & sruall psones, Deanes & Chapiters & other dignyties of Cathedrall & Collegiall Churches pbendaries Canons & Petie Canons Vicars & Clerks of the same & evy pson of the same, all Archedeacons Maysters Provostes psidents Wardeyns of Colleges & of Collegiate Churches, Maysters & Wardeyns of Hospitalls all felowes, brethren, scolers, prestes & sruall conducts & evy of the same & all Vicars Generall of Diocys, Chauncellours Cōmyssaries officyalls & Deanes ruralls & all Ministers herafter generally rehersed of any sruall Courte or Courts wythin the sayd pvynce of Cantrbury, that is to saye; All Juges Advocats Registers & Scribes Proctours constituted to judgements and apparitours & all other whiche wythin the sayde pvynce of the Archebusshopryche of Cantrbury at any tyme hertofore have admynystred excysed practysed or executed in any jurisdiccions wythin the sayde pvynce as officers or ministers of the said Courtes; or have byne mynysters or executors to the excyse or admynystracion of the same & all & synguler polytyke bodies sruall in any maner wyse corporated & all psones Vicars Curats Chauntrie

[1] then *O.*

[2] have *O.*

Digitized by Google

Prestꝭ Stypendaries & all & evy pson & psones spuall of the Clargie of the saide provynce of Cantbury in this psent Acte of pdon herafter not excepted or to the contry not provyded for, by what so ever name or surname name of dygnyte pemynence or office they or any of them be or ys named or called the successours heires executours & admynystratours of them & of evy of them, shalbe by aucthoryte of this psent pardon acquyted pardoned released & dyscharged ageynst his Highnes his heires successours & executours & evy of them of all & all maner offencꝭ contemptes & trespacꝭ cōmytted or done ayenst all & singuler Statute & Statutes of provisours pvisions & premunire & evy of them, & of all forfeytures & titles that may growe to the Kyngꝭ Highnes by reason of any of the same Statutꝭ, & of all & singuler trespacꝭ wrongꝭ deceiptꝭ mysdemeanours forfaytures penalties & proffytꝭ sōmes of money, peynes of dethe, paynes corporall & pecunyarie as genally of all other thingꝭ causes quarellꝭ suytes judgementꝭ & executions in this psent Acte hereafter not excepted nor forprysed whiche may be or can be by his Highnes in any wyse or by any meanes pardoned, before & to the tenthe daye of the moneth of Marche in the xxij[ti] yere of his most noble reign, to evy of his sayde lovyng Subjectꝭ that is to saye; To the sayde Archebusshop & other the sayde Bysshoppes, Suffreganes, Prelates, Abbottꝭ, Priours & Conventꝭ & evy pson of the same Conventꝭ & Conventꝭ Corporate & evy pson of the same Conventꝭ Corporate, Abbesses Prioresses, Nunnes & spuall psons in dignytie & all other religeous & spuall psons Deanes Chapits Prebendaryes, Canons, pety Canons, Vicars chorall, & Clerkꝭ, Archedeacons, Maisters, Provostes, psidentꝭ Wardeyns, Felowes, Brethern, Scolers, Preestꝭ & spuall Conductꝭ, Chauncellours, Vicars genall of Diocesis, Cōmyssaries officyalls, Deanes ruralꝭ all Judges, Advocattꝭ, Regysters & Scribes, Proctours & Apparytours, which have admynystred practised or executed any jurysdiccion in any spuall Courte wythin the saide provynce & to the saide polytyke bodies, spuall psones vicars, curates, chantry preestꝭ, stipendaryes & to all & evy pson & psons spuall of the Clergie of the saide provynce & to all & evy other pson [or '] psones before named.

II. This Pardon shall be as effectual as if the several Offences were specified.

Also the Kyngꝭ Highnes ys contentyd That yt be enacted by authoryte of this present parliament that this saide free pardon shalbe as good & effectuall in the lawe to evy of his sayde spuall Subjectꝭ of the sayd Provynce & to evy of them & to the sayde mynysters & every of them & to all & evy of the saide bodies corporate & other psons before named & to evy of them by these genall wordes before rehersed in all thyngꝭ whiche be not herafter in this psent acte excepted, as the sayde pardon shulde have bene yf all offencꝭ contemptꝭ forfaytures causes matters suytꝭ quarellꝭ judgementꝭ executions penalties, & all other thyngꝭ not herafter excepted had ben particularly singularly & playnly pardoned named rehersed & specefyed by prop or expres wordes & names in theire kyndes, natures & qualites in wordꝭ & termes therunto requysyt in the same pardon; & that his saide Subjectꝭ herafter not excepted nor any of them their sayde mynysters successours, heyres, executours nor admynystratours of any of them, nor any of them nor any of the sayde bodies corporat, be nor shalbe sued vexed nor inquyeted in theire bodies goodes landes nor catalls for any maner matter cause contempte, mysdemeanour forfayture trespas offence or any other thyng suffred done or cōmytted before the sayde tenthe daye of Marche ayenst the Kyngꝭ Highnes, his crowne, prerogatyve, lawes, statutꝭ or dignyte, but onely for suche causes, matters & offencꝭ as be specially & playnly rehersed in the exceptions, forpryses, & pvysions in this psent pardon herafter mencyoned & for none other; any statute or statutꝭ, lawes, customes, use or psydent hertofore made or used to the contry in any wyse notwythstondyng.

III. Pardon of all Fines and Forfeitures upon such Offences.

Also the Kyng's Highnes of his bounteous libalyte by aucthoryte of this psent parliament graunteth & frely gyveth unto his saide spuall Subjectꝭ & theire sayde Mynysters that ys to saye; To the sayde Archebusshop & all other the sayde Byshoppes Suffreganes, Prelattꝭ Abbottꝭ, Priours, Conventꝭ, Abbesses, Prioresses Nunnes & spuall psones in dygnytye & all other relygeous & spuall psones, Deanes, Chapits, pbendaryes, Canons pety Canons, Vicars Chorall & Clerkꝭ Archedeacons, Maysters, Provostes, psydentꝭ Wardeyns, Fellowes, Brethern, Scolers, Prestꝭ spuall Conductꝭ Chauncellours, Vicars genall of Diocesys, Cōmyssaries Offycyalls, Deanes Ruralꝭ, Judgꝭ, Advocatꝭ, Regysters, Scribes, Proctours & Apparytours, bodies corporate & polytyke bodies spuall, psons Vicars, Curattꝭ, Chauntry Prestꝭ, stypendaryes & to all other psones spuall men & women of the Clargye or Spualyte of the sayd provynce & to evy of them all suche goodes catalls fynes, yssues, profettꝭ, amcyamentꝭ, forfaytures and sōmes of money by any of them forfayted whiche to his Highnes do or shulde belonge or apperteyne by reason of any offence, contempte, mysdemeanour, trespace, matter, cause or quarell, suffred done or cōmytted by them or any of them before the sayde x[th] daye of Marche whiche be not herafter specyally & playnly forprised & excepted in this psent acte of pardon: And that all & evy of the sayde spuall subjectꝭ & theire sayde Mynysters & all & evy of the sayde bodies corporate & other psones before uamed, may by hymselfe or his or theire attorney or attorneys accordyng to the lawes of this Realme, pleade & mynyster this psent Acte, and free Pardon for his or theire dyscharge of & for evy thyng, that is therby pardoned wythout any fee or other thyng therfore in any wyse payeng to any pson or psones for pledyng, wrytyng, or entre of Judgement or for any other cause concnyng the same, but onely xij d. to the Clerke that shall entre the plee matter or judgement for his or their dyscharge in that behalfe; any Statute or use to the contry notwythstondyng.

Pardon pleadable without Fee.

IV. This Pardon shall be construed most beneficially.

And furthermore the Kyngꝭ Highnes ys contentyd that yt be enacted by auctoryte of this p nt parliament that his saide free pardon in all maner Courtꝭ of his Lawes & ells where shalbe reputed demed juged allowed and taken as well in the Wordes & Clauses of the Exceptions & Forpryses specefyed in this psent pardon & acte, as in all & singuler the other clauses, wordes, & sentencꝭ mencioned & rehersed in the sayde free pardon, most benefycially & avaylably to all & singuler his saide Subjectꝭ & to evy of the sayde bodyes corporate & polytyke bodyes, spuall & to evy pson spuall of the sayde Clargye & Spualtie & to theyre sayde Mynysters & Offycers & to all other psones afore named & to evy of them & to the Successours, Heires, Executours & [Mynystratours[1]] of evy of them & most strongly

[1] and *O.*

[2] Administratours *O.*

Digitized by Google

in barre & dyscharge ayenst his Hignes, his Heirs Successo's & Executours in evy thyng, wythout obstacle chalenge or other delaye what so ev yt be, to be made pleded objected or alleged by the Kyng our Soveign Lorde his Heyres Successours or Executours or by his or any of theire Genall Attorney or Attorneys or by any other pson or psones for his Highnes or any of his Heyres Successours or Executours.

V. Penalty on any Process for Fines, &c. pardoned.

AND FURTHERMORE yt ys enacted by the Kyng our Soveign Lorde & by auctoryte of this psent parliament, that yf any Officer or Clerke of any of his [Highe'] Courtes comonly called the Kyngs Benche, Chauncy & comen Place or of his Excheker or any other Officer or Clerke of any other of his Courts wythin this Realme, after the feast of Ester next cōmyng make out or wryght oute any man of Wryttes or other pcesse or any extract or other pcepts wherby any pson or psons of his sayde Subjects or any of the sayde Bodyes Corporate or Polytyke, Bodies Spuall or any of them shalbe in any wyse arrested attached dystreyned sōmoned or otherwyse vexed troubled or greved in his or theyre bodyes, lands, tents, goodes or catalls or in any of them, for or because of any maner of thyng acquyted pardoned released or dyscharged by this psent acte of free pardon, he so offendyng & therof lawfully condempned shall yelde and paye for recompence therof to the partie so greved or offendyd treble damages accompted as parcell of those damages all costes of the sute: And nevtheles all & synguler suche wrytts, proces, extracts & pceptes after the sayde feast of Ester to be made for or upon any maner thyng acquyted pardoned released or dyscharged by this psent acte of free pardon shalbe utly voyde & of none effecte.

VI. Exception for Offences of High Treason, Sacrilege, Felonies, &c.

Outlawries.

EXCEPTED alwayes & forprysed oute of this pardon all man of highe treasons, all prepensed & voluntary murders, all robberyes of Churches & Robberyes done upon or to mennes psones all other felonyes & robberyes by the comen lawe of felonous takyng of Money goodes & catalles above the valewe of xx s. all felonous brennyng of houses, all carnall ravyssements of Women, all rasyngs of Recordes, all outlaryes of highe treasons & all man of felonyes other then felonyes to the sayde valewe of xx s. or under that sōme: And that all other outlawryes had or pmulged upon or ageynst any of the Kyngs sayde Subjects for any cause not beyng treason murder or felony above the sayde sōme of xx s. to be pardoned by the genall wordes of this pardon aforsayde, so alwey that the same sayde Subjects & evy of them so beyng outlawed stande to ryght to answere or satysfye the party at whose sute he ys outlawed accordyng to the lawes of this realme.

VII. Exception for Actions of Quare Impedit, &c.

Ravishment of Wards, Waste in Woods, &c.

Alienations and Gifts in Mortmain;

Intrusions;

Throwing down Crosses, &c.

Accounts and Arrears;

Homages, Reliefs; Escapes of Felons; Recognisances; Forfeitures accrued on Penal Statutes;

ALSO excepted & forprysed out of this pardon all titles and actions of Quare Impedit, & Titles of psentacions Donations & Collacions to Benefyces & other promotions Spuall, whiche the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde hathe or ys intitled to have other then be growen shulde or myght growe unto oure sayde Soveign Lorde by force or meane of any statute or statuts of Provysours, provysions or pmunyre. And also excepted & forprysed out of this pardon all ravysshements of the Kyngs Wardes, all Wastes of the Kyngs Woodes in his Forests Parks & Chaces, all Conceylments of Customes & Subsedyes, all Ryotts, Rowtes & unlawfull assembles, cōmytted & done, above the nomber of xx psones. And also except all maner of Alienacyons & Gyftes ynto Mortmayne & all Alienations Gyftes Assignements Wylles & Lymytations of Uses of any Manours Landes, Tents Rents Annuytes & other Heredytaments to the use of any man of Mortmayen & all intrusyons had made or done in or into any Manours Landes Tents or other heredytaments sythen the feast of the Natyvyte of our Lorde God in the xxij[ti] yere of the reign of our said Soveign Lorde; & also all offencs cōmytted & done by diggyng downe or castyng downe of any crosse or crosses whiche stode or wer sette in any Comon or Highe Waye or Wayes & all and synguler dettes other than dettes growyng upon recognysaunces beyng all redy forfayted for surety of the peace or for apparaunce at any daye or place. And excepted & forprysed out of this pardon all accomptes & all accyons sutes & ympeticions for the same accomptes & arrerages of accomptes & for the sayde dettes or any of them hereby excepted & forprysed all homages & releyffes all wylfull escapes as well of Convicts as of other psons; dettes whiche wer due to the most noble Kyng of famous memory Kyng Henry the vij[th] or to any pson or psones to his use by any Condemnation recognysaunce obligation or otherwyse, all & singuler those forfaytures due to oure Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viij[th] by any penall Statute or Statut whiche be convtyd into the nature of dette by judgment or by agrement of the offendours before the sayde x[th] daye of Marche & all forfaytures & other penalties & proffytts growen or due by reason of any offence or acte cōmytted or done cont'ry to any statute or statuts or cont'ry to the cōmon lawe, wherof any seysure is made or any information geven in the Kyngs Excheker, or any sute commensed before the sayde x[th] daye of Marche, or wherof the Kyngs Highnes by his byll signed or otherwyse hath made any gyfte or assignement to any of his svaunts, other then suche actions sutes forfaytures, penalties & proffytts growen or due or whyche might growe or be due to the Kyngs Highnes by reason of any offence, contempte or acte cōmytted or done cont'ry to the saide Statute of provysours, provysions, & premunyre or any of them. And also excepted all yssues forfayted fynes, amcyaments affered, taxed, sette, extreated or judged sevally or particularly extendyng above the sōme of C xx s. & that all & synguler other Fynes aswell fynes p licencia concordandi as other, & all other yssues & amcyaments aswell reall as other whiche sevally or particularly extende not above the sayde sōme of C xx s. whether they be totted or not totted taken to the charge of the Shyryff or not taken to his charge extreted or not extreted, whether they be tornyd into dette or nat dette & not beyng levyd nor receyvyd by any Shireff or Shireffs, Baylyff, Mynysters or other Offycs, shalbe fully clerely & playnly pardoned & dyscharged to evy of the Kyngs Subjects before rehersed ageynst the Kyng our Soveign Lorde his Heires & Successours for ever.

Issues forfeited, &c. above 120 s.

VIII. Sheriffs acquitted of Fines, &c. so pardoned, &c.

AND yt ys further enacted by the auctoryte aforsayde, that in case yt be objected to any Shryff or Shryffs or other accomptaunts in the Kyngs Courte of his Exchequer or in any other his Courts, that any Shireff or Shireffs or other Offics accomptaunte hath or have receyved or taken any suche fynes, issues, or amcyaments before pardoned released or acquyted, that than evy suche Shireff & Shireffs & other Accomptaunts shalbe dyscharged relesed pardoned & acquyted therof by his or there othe wythout any further tryall in that behalf.

[1] Interlined.

Digitized by Google

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte of free pardon shall not in any wyse extende or be p̄judyciall or avaylable in any thyng to the Revende father in God John Archebisshop of Develyn nowe beyng in the Kyngꝭ Lande & Domynion of Irelonde nor shall in any wyse extende to pardon discharge release or acquyte the Bysshop of Hereford; nor shall extende or be p̄ficiall to Peter Ligham Clerke, John Baker Clerke, Adam Travers Clerke, Robt Clyff Clerke, Rowland Phillyps & Thomas Pelles Clerkꝭ.

IX. Proviso against the Archbishop of Dublin and others.

PROVYDED also that this Acte of Pardon shall not extende nor be p̄judycyall to the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde, his Heires or Successours in any thyng conc̄nyng or towchyng his right & title of Dissolucion of the College beyng in the Univ̄syte of Oxford cōenly called the Cardynallꝭ College, which was lately founded by the late Rev̄end father in God Thomas late Cardynall & Archebusshop of Yorke; nor conc̄ning the Kyngꝭ Right & Title to the scite of the same Colledg nor shall extende or be in any wyse p̄fycyall or avaylable to the Deane and Chanons of the same College or any of them in any thyng conc̄nyng the Kyngꝭ rightes & titles in all Manours Lordshippes Landꝭ and Tentꝭ Advousons Churches psonagꝭ & other Heredytamentꝭ of the sayde College or any of them.

X. Proviso in favour of the King's Title, on Dissolution of Cardinal's College, Oxford.

PROVYDED also that Allowaunce shalbe had to the Clergye of the sayde provynce of Cant̄bury out of the said sōme of one hundrethe thowsande poundꝭ of all & singuler suche sōmes of money as shalbe reasonably taxed & assessed to be payde by the psons before named beyng fully excepted & forprysed out & from the benefytt of thys free pardon that ys to saye, the sayd Archebusshop of Develyn & the sayde Bysshop of Hereford & the sayde Peter Ligham, John Baker, Adam Travers, Robt Clyff, Rowlande Phillyps & Thomas Pelles, because that they & ev̄y of them shall not be contrybutors nor charged to the payment of the sayde sōme of one hundreth thousand poundꝭ.

XI. Proviso as to Sums to be paid by the said Archbishop of Dublin.

PROVYDED also that this Acte of free pardon shall not extende or be in any wyse benefycyall to any Clerke or other pson of the sayde Clergye or Sp̄ualtie beyng in the sayde x^th^ daye of Marche in the Custodye of the sayde Archebusshop̄ or of any other Ordenary of the sayde provynce as a pson attaynted or convicted by the Lawes of this Realme of any murder felony or other cryme or offence for or conc̄nyng delyv̄aunce out of the sayde convict prison tyll that he shall have made his purgation accordyng to the lawes or customes used in that behalff or that he be therof discharged by the Kyngꝭ pardon or other lawfull meane.

XII. Proviso against Clerks convict of Murder, Felony, &c.

(1) PROVYDED alweys that this Acte shall not extende nor in any wyse be p̄ficyall or avaylable to any sp̄uall pson, sp̄uall body corporated or polytyke or other sp̄uall pson havyng any Dignyte, Benefyce, Promotion or other Sp̄uall Lyvelode wythin the provynce of Yorke, other then to ev̄y of them whiche by his or theire particuler obligation to be made in due & pfyt fourme of the lawe accordyng to the effecte of a Note or Mynute under wrytton do bynde hym or them self before the last day of May next cōmyng in c̄tayn reasonable sōme of Money not excedyng the sōme of two yeres valewe of his or theire dignyties, benefyces, p̄motions, or other sp̄uall lyvelode beyng or lyeng wythin the sayde provynce of Yorke to Sir Bryan Tuke Knyght, Treasorer of the Kyngꝭ most honorable chamber, Crystofer Hales the Kyngꝭ gen̄all attorney & Baldwyne Malett the Kyngꝭ solicytour or to the ov̄ lyvers or over lyver of them or to any other lyke Tresorer Attourney or Solitour for the tyme beyng or to any two of them to be payde to the Kyngꝭ use upon certeyn condytions specefyed in the sayde note or mynute, the whiche note or mynute herafter ensueth. Novint univ̄si p p̄sentes me Joh̄em A. de T. in Com̄ Midd̄ ct̄icum teneri & firmit̄ obligari Briano Tuke milite Thesaurario Camere d̄ni Regis, Cristofero Hales, gen̄ali Attornato ejusdem d̄ni Regis et Baldewino Malett, Solicitatori ip̄ius d̄ni Regis in libris legalis monete Anglie solvend̄ eisdem Briano Cristofero & Baldewino aut eor̄ uni exec̄ vel assign̄ suis ad usum d̄ni Regis in festo Sc̄i Bertholemei apostoli prox̄i futur̄ post dat p̄sentiū ad q̄m quidem solucc̄oem &c. In cujꝰ rei testimoniū &c. Dat̄ die anno regni d̄ñi Henrici octavi dei gr̄a Angl̄ & Francie Regis fidei defensoris & d̄ñi Hib̄niæ. The condicion of this obligac̄on is suche that where the most Revende Father in God Wyllyam Archebusshop̄ of Cant̄bury, Metropolytane & Prymate of all Englonde and other prelates & the Clergy of the provynce of Cant̄bury in theire Synodall Convocac̄on begon in the Cathedrall Churche of Seynte Paule of London in the fyfte daye of November in the yere of oure Lorde God M. D. xxix & lately for certayne urgent causes proroged unto the Chapyter House set wythin the Monastery of Seynte Peter of Westm̄ have graunted to our saide Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng a Subsedy of one hundreth thowsande poundꝭ of currant money wythin this Realme to be levyed & collected of the goodes & possessions ecc̄liasticall of the same provynce & to be payde to oure said Sov̄eign Lorde in fyve yeres from & after the annunciacion of oure Lady Seynt Mary last past in c̄tayne forme specefyed in the graunte of the same subsedy. Iff the before bounden Jhon A. his executours or assignes do paye or cause to be payde to the Collectour or Collectours of suche subsedy as herafter shalbe graunted to the Kyngꝭ Highnes by the Bysshops & other Prelatꝭ & the Clergie of the provynce of Yorke in the Synodall Convocacion of the same Bisshops p̄latꝭ & clergye to be holden or kept in the same provynce, as mouche & as many of all & synguler those sōmes of money which shalbe assysed taxed & sette for & upon the sayde John A. or for & upon those sp̄uall dignytes benefyces lyvelode & other sp̄uall possessions & promotions whiche the same John A. now hathe in the same p̄vynce of Yorke as by the same John A, or his exec̄ shalbe due to be payde accordyng to the forme & effecte of the same graunte herafter to be made; And in case that no suche Subsedy shalbe graunted to the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lorde by the said Bisshops Prelates & Clergy of the saide provynce of Yorke before the Feast of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell next cōmyng, or that a Subsedy shalbe graunted to the Kyng by the same Bisshops Prelates & Clergy before the same feast, which Subsedy shall not extende or amounte to suche lyke rate & portion for the provynce of Yorke in comparyson of the sayde sōme of one hundreth thousand poundes currant money of Englonde now graunted unto the Kyngꝭ Highnes by the sayde Clergy of the provynce of Cant̄bury as the Subsedy last graunted to his Highnes by the p̄lattꝭ & Clergy of the Provynce of Yorke in their Convocacion begon the xxij^ti^ daye of Marche in the yere

XIII. This Act shall not extend to any of the Clergy, &c. of the Province of York, unless upon their becoming bounden to pay certain Sums to the Collectors of the Subsidy in the Form here specified.

[1] The following Proviso is in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

of our Lorde M. D. xxij & afterwarde proroged to Westm was in comparyson to the rate & porcion of the Subsedy graunted to his Highnes by the plates & Clergy of the provynce of Cantbury in theire Convocacon begon at Pawles Churche in London the vth daye of November the yere of our Lorde M. D. xxix, Then if the sayde John A. or his executours do paye or cause to be payde to the Treasorer of the Kynge chamber for the tyme beyng for all his sayde spuall dignytes, benefices, lyvelode & other spuall possessions & promotions beyng or lyeng in the sayde provynce of Yorke, souche & lyke somes of money after the rates of the yerly values of the same his spuall dignytes benefyces, lyvelode, possessions & pmocions as the same John A. or any other spuall pson or spuall body corporated or polytyke shall pay, for & in contrybution to the payment of the sayde subsedy of one hundreth thousand poundes graunted by the sayde Clergy of the sayde provynce of Cantbury for other spuall dignyties benefices, lyvelode & other spuall possessions & pmotions beyng of lyke yerlely valewes & beyng or lyeng wythin the same Provynce of Cantbury & in the same feastes wythin the sayd fyve yeres to be payde, in whiche the sayde Subsedy of one hundreth thowsande pounde ys graunted to be payde, [than[1]] this psent obligation shalbe voyde & of none effecte or elle it shall stande in full strengthe & vtue.

CHAPTER XVI.

An Acte concnyng the pdon graunted to the Kynge Temporall Subgecte for the Premunyre.

General Pardon to all the Laity for all Offences against the Statutes of Premunire.

THE KYNG our Soveign Lorde havyng alway most tender zeale favour & affeccion unto his most lovynge Temporall & Lay Subyecte of this his Realme of Englonde & of Wales, Cales & Marches of the same & inwarly remembryng the manyfolde greate offence transgressions & contempte ppet[r]ted comytted & done by dyvers & many of his sayde Temporall & Laye Subjecte ayenst his Highnes his Corowne regally & jurysdiction royall cont[r]y to the Statute of provysions provisours & pmunyre, by reason wherof they so offendyng have incurred into the daungers & penalites of the same Statute in suche wyse that yf his Highnes wolde attempte or pursue those his sayde Temporall & Laye Subjecte by the proces & course of his lawes they shulde therby not onely forfayte & lose their londe tente goodes & catalles but also they shulde be out of his g[r]ciouse ptecon; His Royall Majestye moved wyth most tender pyte love & compassion & not myndyng to use & extende all & singuler his penall lawes upon his Subjecte but as consideration shall move his Grace, so in parte or in hole to remyt & mytygate the rygour of the same, Of his mere motion & of his hye benygnyte specyall grace pitie & liberalyte hath geven & graunted & by auctoryte of this psent parliament gyveth & graunteth to all & synguler his Temporall & Laye Subjecte & Temporall bodies polytyke & corporated & to evy of them his most gratious genall & free pardon of & for all & all maner offence transgressions & contempte comytted perpetrated or done ayenst the sayd Statutes of provysours, provisions & pmunyre or any of them before the thirtyeth day of Marche in the xxij[ti] yere of his most noble reign, & all forfaytures penalties judgementes execucons & peynes for the sayde offence transgressions & contempte & evy of them.

II. All Prosecutions for such Offences declared void.

And furthermore be yt enacted by the authoryte of this psent parliament that all and singuler processes, sute, prosecutions & ympeticions in any wyse herafter to be awarded or made ageynst any of his sayde Temporall Subjecte or agaynst any of the saide Temporall bodies polytyke & corporated for or upon any of the sayde offence transgressions or contempte comytted or done before the sayd xxx day of Marche shalbe utly voyde & of none effecte.

CHAPTER XVII.*

An Acte concnyng the Duke of Rychemond.

(1)

Grant of divers Honours, Castles, Lordships, Rents, and other Hereditaments to Henry Duke of Richmond and Somerset; with such Liberties, &c. as Edmond late Earl of Richmond, John late Duke of Somerset, or Margaret late Countess of Richmond had.

In moste humble wise besecheth your Highnes your humble true and feithfull Subgiet Henry Duke of Richmond and Somset; That yt may please the same your Highnes of your most habundaunte grace with the assente of the Lordis spuall and temporall and the Comunes in this psente parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same to geve and graunte unto your said Subgiett and to the heires of his body lawfully begotton the honours castelles lordshippes londe tente rente revsions patronages and advowsons of Abbyes Priories Churches, Chapelles, Chauntries, Knyghte Fees, Villeyns with ther Sequeles Parkes Chaces Warrens Libties Franchises, Leetes, Lawdayes, Wrekkys of the See, Wayfes, Strayes and all other Hereditamente with thapp[r]ten[a]nce under wrytten and ensuyng, That is to saye; The Lordshippes or Manours of Cotyngham Rastall Langton and Cristall with thapp[r]ten[a]nce in the Countie of Yorke; the Castelles Lordshippes and Manours of Frampton, Wykes, Skyrbek, Wasshingbourghe, Ledenham, Fulbek, Boston Jeserhall Tattyshall otherwise Tatterishall, Este Depyng, West Depyng, Burne, and Byllyngburgh with thapp[r]ten[a]nce in the Countie of Lyncoln; the Sookes of Kyrton Munby and Gayton with thapp[r]ten[a]nces in the same Countie of Lincoln; the Castelles Lordshippes and Manours of Collyweston Thorp Thorpewatervile Achurch, Byllyng magna Oveston Chapell Brampton Eydon Maxsey and Thorpyll with thapp[r]ten[a]nce yn the Countie of Norhampton; the Lordship and Manour of Wrastlyngworth with the app[r]ten[a]nce in the Countie of Bedford; the Manours of Bassingborne and Orwell with thapp[r]ten[a]nce yn the Countie of Cambrige; the Hundredes of Chelford, Wylforde, Chevell, Flendyssh and Staplehowe with thapp[r]ten[a]nce yn the same Countie of Cambrige: the Manours and Lordshippes of Cheston otherwyse called Chesthunte, Tydburst Kendall and Maydcrofte with thapp[r]ten[a]nce in the Countie of Hertford; the Manour of Bedhampton with thapp[r]ten[a]nce yn the Countie of Southampton; the Lordshippes and

* This and the additional Chapters of this Session which follow are now for the first Time printed. Former Printed Collections of the Acts of this Year ended with Chapter XVI.

[1] then O.

[a] To the Kyng our Soveraign Lorde O.

Digitized by Google

Manours of Lammersh and Colnewalke with thapp'ten'ncꝛ yn the Countie of Essex; the Lordshiꝑ and Manour of Canforde and the Castell of Corffe otherwyse called Corffe Castell, the Ile of Purbek, the Londꝛ called Whiteslondes yn Pole and the Manours of Ryme intrinc and Ryme extrinc with thapp'ten'ncꝛ in the Countie of Dorset; and the Lordshippes and Manours of Curryryvell Quenes Camell, Martok Kyngesbury Langporte Esteover Langport Westover Stoke Underhampden Shepton Malet Inglescombe with Welton Midsomer Norton Laverton Westharptre Faryngton Gurney Melton Faconbrige with all theyre app'ten'ncꝛ in the Countie of Somset; the Hundredes of Stone Cattishasshey Abdyke Bulston and Herthorn with thapp'ten'ncꝛ yn the saide Countie of Somset; the Castelles Lordshippis Honours and Manours of Torriton Manour Fremyngton Mano' Bovytracy Sandeford Peverell Mano' Aler de Peverell, the Borowe or Burgh of Sandford Peverell, the Manour of Comtyn and the Borowe of Comtyn, the Mano' of Wyncletracy, the Bourgh of Southmolton, the Mano' of Barnestaple Langacre Blackborn Boty Holbeton Flete and Hollesworthy with thapp'ten'ncꝛ yn the Countie of Devonshire; the Hundredes of South Molton and Fremyngton with thapp'ten'ncꝛ in the said Countie of Devon; the Lordshiꝑ and Manour of Dertford with thapp'ten'ncꝛ in the Countie of Kent; the Hundredꝛ of Wacchelingstone and Litilfelde otherwyse called the Hundredꝛ of Chidlington and Lichefeld with thapp'ten'ncꝛ in the said Countie of Kente; the Castell of Penbr with thapp'ten'ncꝛ in the Countie of Glouc; the Lordshippes and Manours of Kendall Lonesdall Wyresdale Marton and Kyrby in Kendale and the Borowe of Kyrby Kendale with thapp'ten'ncꝛ in the Counties of Westmland, Lancaster and Yorke with all their membres and app'ten'ncꝛ whatsoever they be; the Manours and Lordshippis of Dalbery & Dalbery Lees and Wraxworth with thapp'ten'ncꝛ yn the Countie of Derby; the Lordshiꝑ and Mano' of Rydlyngton with thapp'ten'ncꝛ yn the Countie of Rutlond; the Manour of Dartwiche with thapp'ten'ncꝛ in the Countie of Worcestre; the Mano' of Walsall with thapp'ten'ncꝛ in the Countie of Staff; the Manoure of Swaffham Ormesby and Lenñ Epi with thapp'ten'ncꝛ yn the Countie of Norff; and the Manours of Bere and Pennalen with thapp'ten'ncꝛ in the Countie of Penbrok; and the Manours of Escoyide and Gwynnyonythe yn the Countie of Cardygan, with all ther membres and app'ten'ncꝛ whatsoev they be; the Castelles Lordshippes and Manours of Lyons called the Castell of Holt with the Towne of Lyons otherwyse called Villa Leonū Bromfeld Yale Burton Pykhill Sessewyke Rydley Iscoide Hemer Manner Hewlyngton Cobham Almour Cobham Iscoyde Estclushame Egloscle Ruyabon Abondbury Dymill prepoc Moreton Fabroy with Coide Xpionneth Mynera Wrexham Bedwall Yale Escaet Yale Ragtia Yale prepoc Glyn Percus Dymill Percus Eyton Parcus Sandforde and Oscleston with all ther app'ten'ncꝛ in the Countie of Chester Flyntshire North Wales, and the Marches of the same; and the Castelles Lordshippes and Manours of Chirke and Chirkland and the Towne of Chirke Isclawith Glyn Lliongollen Moughaunt Kenlichryng Careghonna Morigh'unt Prepositꝛ Kenlech ꝑpoc Glyn Foreste Kenlleighowen with all ther app'ten'ncꝛ yn North Wales aforsaide; and the Castelles Lordshippes and Manours of Deffren cloyde with Ruthyn and the Towne of Ruthyn Doggevelyn Llaimgh Collyon; the office of Eschetourshiꝑ and Coll Hyett with thapp'ten'ncꝛ yn North Wales aforsaide with all ther membres and app'ten'ncꝛ whatsoev they bee: And the Revcion of the Mesuage or Mansion called Colde Herbroughe sette within the Citie of London whiche George Erle of Shropshire now holdeth for ꝑme of his lyfe of the graunte of your Highnes, the revcion therof after the dethe of the saide Erle to your Highnes and to your heires belongyng: Eight poundes to be ꝓceyved yerely of the ferme or fee ferme of the Men of the Towne of Basyngstoke yn the said Countie of Southampton at the ꝑmes of Seynte Michaell Tharchangell and Thannunciacon of our Lady the Virgin by even porcions to be payde. Six poundes to be ꝓceyved yerly of the ferme or fee ferme of the Men of the Towne of Andever in the said Countie of Southt at the ꝑmes aforsaide. Fyfty Poundꝛ to be taken yerely of the ferme or fee ferme of the Chanons of Waltham Holy crosse yn the saide Countie of Essex to be payed by the handes of the Abbott and Chanons of the Monastꝛy there and ther successours at the Feastꝛ aforsaide by even porcions; xj li. xij d. to be taken yerely of the fee ferme of the Towne of Stratford in the said Countie of Essex at the ꝑmes abovesaid to be payde by evon porcions; viij li. to be taken yerly of the ferme or fee ferme of the Towne of Mylborne Porte in the saide Countie of Somset at the ꝑmes abovesaide to be payde by even porcions; xx li. to be taken yerly of the Priour and Convente of Bathe of the ferme or fee ferme of Barton Regis otherwyse called Kyngꝛ Barton w'oute the Citie of Bath yn the said Countie of Somset at the saide Feastꝛ by evon porcions; lxiij s. iiij d. to be taken yerely of the Rente ferme or fe ferme of the Towne or Mano' of Iden in the Countie of Sussex at the ꝑmes abovesaide by even porcions; xxx li. yerly to be paide of the ferme or fee ferme of the Towne of Cirensestre yn the Countie of Glouc at the ꝑmes aforsaide. And ij s. ij d. yerly to be paide of the ferme or fee ferme of Ramsey in the Countie of Hunt at the ꝑmes aforsaide. And all and singuler Londis Tenꝛ Rentꝛ Milles Revcions and ꝛvices fee fermes annuities offices fees Bailliwykꝛ Knyghtꝛ Fees Advowsons and Patronagꝛ of Abbies Priories Hospitalles Colleges Churches Vicaries Chapelles Chauntries Prebendis Porcions or Benefices of Churches whatsoev they be and nōiacions gyftes and ꝑsentacions to the same; and parkes chases forrestꝛ warrens tolles markettꝛ fayres mynes of lede tynne iron and cole Quarreis of Stone woodes underwoodis dammes waters fyssheryes marescis Courtꝛ leetis view of Franke plege weyfes streyes deodandes goodis wayvede wapentakꝛ hundredis wrekkꝛ of the See and the goodis of the fellons fugetives waviatꝛ and the goods and catallis of all Men owtelawde dampned atteynted or convicted, the goodis and catallis of fellons of theme selfe outelawde or put in exigente for fellony, the goodis of all wymen weyved, the yere day and waste of all londis and tenꝛ of fellons and owtlawde and weyved ꝑsons, villens with ther sequelys begotton and to begotton, and all other ꝑfettis cōmodities and hereditamentꝛ what soever they bee aswell within the honours lordshippes castelles manours townes villages and hamlettꝛ afore specified happenyng or growyng, or of any ten'nte or reciaunt w'in any of theme, as also within Cotyngham Rascall Langton and Crystall yn the said Countie of Yorke Frampton Wykes Skyrbek Kyston Munby Gayton Walsingburghe Ledenhame Fulbek Boston Jerserhall Taterishall otherwyse called Tattyshall Estdepyng Westdepyng Burne and Billingburgh yn the said Countie of Lincoln; Colyweston Thorꝑ Thorpwatervile Acchurch Billyng magna Oveston Chapellbrampton Eydon Maxhey and Thorpyll in the said Countie of Northampton; Wrastlingworth yn the saide Countie of Bedford; Basyngbourn Orwell Wilford Chelforde Chevill Flendisshe and Staplehowe in the saide Countie of Cantebr; Chesthunte Tydburste Kendall and Maydecrofte yn the saide Countie of Hertf; Bedhampton Basynstoke and Andover yn the saide Countie of Southt; Waltham Sce Crucis Lammarshe Stratford and Colnewarke yn the saide Countie of Essex; Canford Corf Castell and the Ile of Purbek Ryme intrinc Ryme extrinc yn the said Countie of Dorset; Bath Stone Catishassey Curririvell Abdyke Bulston Quenes Camell Martok Kyngesbury Horthorn Langport Estover Langport Westover Milborn Porte Stoke Underhampden Shipton Malet Inglescombe Welton with Midsomer Norton Laverton Westharptre Faryngton Gurney and Melton Faconbrige in the said Countie of Somset; Torryngton Framyngton Bovy Tracy Sandford Paverell Burgh of Sandford Peverell Aler Peverell Comertyn the Burgh of Comertyn Wyvletracy South Molton Barnestaple Langacre Blakebornboty Hobeston Flete and Hollesworthy yn the saide Countie of Devon; Dartford Wacchellyngston Litlefeld otherwise called Chidlyngton and Lychefeld yn the said Countie of Kente; Iden in the said Countie of Sussex; Scisetour & Penbrydg in the saide Countie of Glouc; Kendall Londesdale Waresdale and Marton in the said Counties of Westmlt, Lancastr and Yorke; Dalbery and Dalbery Lees and Wrexworth yn the saide Countie of Derby; Rydlyngton in the saide Countie of Rutel; Dertwiche yn the said Countie of Wygorn; Walsall yn the saide Countie of Staff; Ormesby and Lenñ Epi Swaffham pcell feod Richmond yn the said Countie of Norff; Bere Pennalen yn the said Countie of Penbr; Escoyde Guynnyonnyth yn the said Countie of Cardigan; And in all the Castelles, Lordshippis, Manours of Lyons called the Castell of Holte, with the Towne of Lyons otherwyse called Villa Leonū Bromfeld Yale Burton Pykehill Sassewyke Rydley Iscoyde Hem Manour Hewlyngton Cobham

Digitized by Google

Almor and Cobham Iscoide Esclusham Egloscle Ruyabon Abondbury Dymill ꝑpos Moreton Fabroꝝ with Coide Xꝑionneth Minera Wrexham Bedwall Yale Escaet Yale Regꝫia Yale ꝑpos Elyn Parcus Dymill Parcus Eyton Parcus Sandforde and Oscleston, or in the Castelles Lordshippes and Manours of Chirke and Chirkelond and the Towne of Chirke Iselawent Glyn Llangollen Moughaunt Kenlich Ring Careghonna Moughaunt ꝑpos Kenleche ꝑpos Glyn Foreste Kenligh Owen, And also the Castelles Lordshippis and Manours of Defron Cloyde with Ruthyn and the Towne of Ruthyn Doggevelyn Llanvgh Collyon and Coll Hyett with thappten̄nce in the Counties of Chester Flyntshire North Wales and the Marches of the same with all ther membres and appten̄nce whatsoev they bee, And in the Sookes Borowes Hundredis Wapentake Townes Village Hamlette aforsaid or yn any of them set lying and being happenyng growyng pteynyng or belongyng or of any ten̄nt reciaunte or residente or other ten̄nt not reciaunte and residente yn any of the said Honours Castelles Lordshippis Manours Sookes Hundredis Londis Teñte and other the ꝑmissis and evy parte therof, and also all and all man̄ of Libties and Franchises whatsoev they be to the saide Honours Castelles Manours Lordshippis and other the ꝑmisses or to any of them or any oon of theym appteynyng or belongyng or within theym or any of theym had used obteyned or accustumed. And also so many suche and lyke libties franchises ꝑhemynence and cōmodities whatsoev they be lyke as Edmonde of clere memory late Erle of Rychemond your moste dere Graunfather nowe dede, or John late Duke of Som̄s your moste dere greate Graunfather nowe also dede, or Margaret late Countesse of Rychemond and Derby your moste dere Graundmother decessed, or any other parson or psons hertofore being Lord or other own̄ or havyng any estate or title yn the said Honours Castelles Lordshippis Manours Townes Londis Teñte and other the ꝑmissis or any of theym, ought or mought have had within the said Lordshippis Honours Castelles Townes Village hamletis manours and other the ꝑmisses or yn any of theym, by reason of the saide Lordshippis Honours Castelles Manours Londis Teñte and other the ꝑmissis or any of them, or by the vtue of any ires patente or by any of your ꝓgenitours Kyngis of Englond to the said Edmonde late Erle of Richmond or to the said John late Duke of Som̄s or to the saide late Countes, or to any of the auncestres of the said late Erle whose heire he was, or to any of the Auncestres of the said late Countes whose heire she was, or to any other ꝑsone or ꝑsons being Lorde or Own̄ of the saide Honours Castelles Lordshippis Manours Townes Londis and Teñte or any other parte or ꝑcell therof, or by ꝑscription usage custume or any other lawfull cause title right or cleyme; any abuse none use non clayme or any other matier or cause to the contrye had or suffred at any tyme hertofore notwstonding. To have and to holde all and singuler the said Honours Castelles Lordshippis Manours Townes Londis Teñte Libties Franchises and Hereditamente and all other the ꝑmissis to the saide Duke of Richmond and Som̄s and to his heires of his body lawfully begotton frome the feaste of Seinte Michaell tharchaungell nexte cōmyng and so forwarde by the vyce of oon Knyghte Fee only for all man̄ of vice and Demaundes.

To hold to the said Duke of Richmond and Somerset, and the Heirs of his Body, by Service of one Knights Fee.

II. Grant of all the Issues thereof from the ensuing Michaelmas.

And farthermore That your Highness by thauctoritie aforsaide geve and graunte to the said Duke of Richemond and Som̄s and to the heires of his body lawfully begotton all thissues revenues ꝑfettis and cōmodities cōmyng or growing of and uppon the ꝑmissis and evy parcell of theym frome the saide feaste of Saincte Michaell tharchangell withoute any accompte or other thing therfore yelding paying or doyng to your Highnes your heires or successours, the vyce of the saide Knyghte fee oonlie excepted and to your Highnes and to your heires reserved.

III. The Duke shall hold the same without account, &c. to the King, other than the Service aforesaid.

And that yt may be enacted yn this your ꝑsent parliamente by thauctoritie aforsaid that the same Duke and the heires of his body lawfully begotton shall have holde possed and enyoye all and singuler the saide Honours Castelles Lordshippis Manours Londis Teñte Libties Franchises and Hereditamente with thappten̄nce and all other the ꝑmissis frome the said feaste of Saincte Michaell with all thissues revenues and ꝑfette cōmyng or growing of the same and evy parcell therof withoute any accompte or other thing to your Highnes your heires or successours for the same yelding paying or doyng; Excepte oonly the saide Knyghte Fee for all man̄ of vices and Demaundis by whatsoev name or names the saide Honours Castelles Lordshippis Manours Londis Teñte and Hereditamente and other the ꝑmissis or any of them, or in what Counties Townes Villages Hamlettis or other places the same Honours Castelles Lordshippis Manours Londis Teñte Hereditamente and other the ꝑmissis or any of theym lying being, or by whatsoev name or names the same Counties Townes Village Hamletis or other place bee called knowen or named.

IV. Patent to the Duke dated 11 August 17 Henry VIII. confirmed, until the last Day of September next,

After which Day they shall be void.

And be yt also established and enacted by the said auctoritie that your gracious ires patentis dated and made at More the leventh day of Auguste yn the xvijth yere of your reigne to the same Duke and to the Heires of his body lawfully begotton conc̄nyng all suche of the saide honours castelles manours londis teñte hereditamente and other the ꝑmisses as be exꝑssed and mencyoned in the same ires patente albeit many of the same Honours Castelles Lordshippis Manours Londis Teñte and other Hereditamente ben before rehersed and exꝑssed in this ꝑsente acte, shall stonde good and effectuall and bee of ther full strengith and vtue to the saide Duke of Richmond and Som̄s in evy thing according to the wordis Sentences pporte and effecte of the same frome the saide xjth day of Auguste unto the laste day of Septembr nexte cōmyng. And that ymediatly after and fro the same laste day of Septembre the saide ires patentes as gyfte and graunte by the saide ires patente of the saide Honours Castelles Lordshippis Manours Londis Teñte Rente vice and other hereditamente libties franchises and other possessions exꝑssed and specified in the said ires patente and all and evy thing conc̄nyng only the same honours Castellis Lordshippis Manours Londis Teñte and other hereditamente recyted in the said ires patente shalbe utterly voide and of none effecte.

V. Saving of Rights, except to the King and his Heirs.

Savyng to evy ꝑson and ꝑsones theire heires and successours other then to your Highnes your heires and successours suche righte title condicion or interest ymes of yeres or lyffe or lyffes use and possession as they or any of theym nowe have in or to any of the ꝑmissis or to any parcell or parte of theym as yf this acte had nev bene hade ne made.

VI. Proviso for Persons having Grants of Offices, Fee Ferms, &c. from the King or Duke;

Although the Duke at the Time of such Grants was a Minor.

Exception:

Provided also that this Acte ne any thing in the same acte comprised or exꝑssed be not yn any wyse ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to any ꝑson or ꝑsons havyng any sufficyant and lawfull graunte or graunte of the Kynge Highnes or of the saide Duke, of or yn any office or offices fee or fees fermes leases annuyties or annuell rente or owte of any parte of the same yn the saide Honours castelles lordshippes manours londis teñte or any other the ꝑmissis comprised or conteyned in the said ires patente made graunted gevon or hade by oure saide Soveigne Lorde or the saide Duke hertofore made; but that yt be enacted that all and evy done graunte and [patent[1]] and evy of theym shall have holde and enyoie the same office or offices fees fermes leases annuyties and annuall rente accordyng to theffecte wordis and pporte of the same gyftis graunte and patente; Albeit the saide Duke at the tyme of the makyng of any suche gyfte graunte or patente were and yet ys within thage of xxjth yeres in lyke man̄ and effecte as yf the same Duke at the tyme of the makyng of the same giftis grauntes leases and patentes by hyme made, hade ben of the full age of xxjth yeres and in lyke man̄ as this acte had nev be made or hade. The same Acte or the Cōmon Lawe of this Realme or any other thing be the contrye rehersed or sownyng notwstondyng: Offices and Leases made to oon Robt Bingham of and wythin the manor of Canforde for divse consideracions conc̄nyng and movyng the Kynge Highnes only excepted.

[1] patente O.

Digitized by Google

AND be yt also enacted by the saide auctoritie that the Kyng our Soveigne Lorde and his Receyvours Baylives and all other offics of the said Lordshippis and Manours of Bromefelde Yale Chirk and Chirklond and of all the saide other Manours Londis and Tents with thappten^nces in North Wales aforsaide or yn the marches of Wales, shall have and pceyve to thuse of our saide Soveigne Lorde the Kyng aswell of all and evy ten^nte and fermo^r as also of all and evy Receyvour Baily or other officer, all and all man̄ of Rents forn̄ debts and other pfiets due or to be due paiable or paide in or for the feste of Sainte Michaell tharchangell nexte cōmyng or at any tyme before the same feaste, and to aske demaunde and recov the same by accion distres or otherwyse in lyke man̄ as yf the saide Honours Lordshippis Manours Londis Tents and evy parcell therof hadd or shoulde abide in the possession or handis of our saide Soveigne Lorde the Kyng and as this Acte hade nev be made or had; Any Lawe Use Custume or clayme to the cont^rye hertofore made had or allowed to the cont^rye notw^stondyng.

VII. The King's Receivers shall have to the King's Use the Rents, &c due at Michaelmas next for Manors &c. in North Wales and the Marches.

(1) PROVIDED always that the Acte concynyng the Gyfte and Graunte of our Soveigne Lorde the Kyng made unto Henry Duke of Richemond and Somr or any thing in the same conteyned shall not extend to any Honours Castelles Manours Londis or Tents the whiche our Soveigne Lorde the Kyng hath as Duke of Lancastre or as parcell of his Duchie of Lancaster; or to any Honours Castelles Manours Londis and Tents the whiche somtyme were the Lord Richard late Duke of Yorke Father to the late Kyng of famous memorie Kyng Edward the fourthe Graundfather to our Soveigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe ys; or to any Honours Castelles Manours Londis or Tents which late were Anne late Countesse of Warwyk, or either of the same late Duke of Yorke or Countesse of Warwyk; any thing conteyned in this psente Acte to the cont^rye notw^stondyng.

VIII. Proviso for Honours of the Duchy of Lancaster, or which belonged to Richard late Duke of York, or to Ann late Countess of Warwick.

PROVIDED alwayes that this Acte extende not nor be pjudiciall unto the Executours of Robte late Lorde Broke nor to the Lady Dorathe late Wyfe of the said Lorde Broke or unto any of the heires of the saide Lorde, of for and concynyng suche right title use inteste entre and possession as they or any of theym or other to thuse of any of theym have unto the Manours of Frampton and Gayton in the Countie of Lincoln or any other Londis Tents Rents Revcions or vices yn Frampton or Gayton aforsaide whiche were of the inheritaunce of the saide Lorde Broke or any other to his use.

IX. Proviso for Robert late Lord Broke and Dorothy his Wife, as to the Manors of Frampton and Gayton.

PROVIDED alway that this Acte or any thing in the same conteyned be not pjudiciall or hurtfull unto Raphe Nevyll Knyght Erle of Westmlonde or to his heires, ner pjudiciall or hurtfull of or unto his or theire ryghte title intesse possession use and enheritaunce of and in his Manours Lordshippis Londis Tents Rents Revcions Advousons and other his hereditaments with all and singuler ther appten^nces yn Cotingham yn the Countie of Yorke, and in West Depyng or Est Depyng yn the countie of Lyncoln, yn the forsaide Acte named and specified, or unto any parcell of the pmissis; of whiche Manours Lordshippis Londes Tents Advousons and other the pmissis yn Cotyngham West Depyng and Est Depyng aforsaide the said Erle of Westmlond ys seased and possessed yn his demean as of Fee Symple or Fee taile, or of the whiche Manours Lordshippis Londis and Tents and other the pmissis with ther appten^nces yn Cotyngham West Depyng and Estdepyng aforsaide, any other pson or psons be sesed and possessed yn ther demean as of fee to thuse of the saide Erle and his heires.

X. Proviso for Ralph Nevyll Earl of Westmorland, as to Manors, &c. in Cotyngham or West or East Depyng.

PROVIDED alwayes that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteigned be not pjudiciall nor hurtfull to the Abbot of the Monastry of Glastonbery nor to his Successours, of or for any lete libtie sute or other fraunchis whiche he hath or ought to have within the Manour of Shepton Malett yn the Countie of Somr or of the Ten^nte and Resyaunts within the same Manour.

XI. Proviso for the Abbot of Glastonbury, for Leet in the Manor of Shepton Mallet.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte nor any thing yn hyt conteyned be hurtfull or pjudiciall to Sir Antony Wyngfeld knyght his heires and feoffes or to any of theym, for yn or to the Castell of the Holte the Lordshippis or Manours of Bromfeld and Yale with all the Membres and App^ten^nce in Wales and yn the Marches of the same; nor yn any wyse be hurtfull or pjudiciall to any suche righte title intest use possession accion entre clayme demaunde or peticion as the said Sir Antony and his feoffes or any of theym nowe hath or have yn and to the saide Castell Lordshippis and Manours or to any of them and to evy parcell therof: This psente Acte had and made to and for the saide Duke or any thyng therin conteigned or expssed notw^stondyng, and as though the same Acte hade nev ben had or made.

XII. Proviso for Sir Antony Wyngfeld, for the Castle of Holte and Manors of Bromfeld and Yale in Wales.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte made for the said Duke of Richmond as concynyng Castelles Mans Lordshippis Londis Tents and other libties and hereditaments specified in this psente acte and geven to the saide Duke and to the heyres of his body, nor no other acte nor actes made or to be made yn this psent parliament, be not yn any wyse pjudiciall or hurtfull to Henry Erle of Cumberlonde or to his heyres or to any other pson or psones or to ther heyres being seased to thuse of the said Erle or his heires of for or yn the Offices of Shryffewike of the Countie of Westmlond or of or yn any other Offices Libties Franchises Courts pfiets or pryvelegis within the saide countie of Westmlond whiche the saide Erle now hathe or oughte to have yn Fee Symple or Fe Tayle, or whiche any other psonne or psonnes nowe hath or ought to have or be seased of and yn the same countie to thuse of the same Erle and of his heires or to thuse of the saide Erle and the heires of his body begotton by reason of any graunte fyne recovye pcripcion or otherwyse; any thyng yn this psente Acte or any other Acte or Actys made or to be made yn this psente Parliament to the cont^rye notwithstondyng.

XIII. Proviso for Henry Earl of Cumberland, for the Sheriffwick of Westmorland.

PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned or specified be not pjudiciall or hurtfull to John Abbott of the Monastry of Saincte Peter of Westm, the Priour and Convent of the same and ther successours yn of or for any suche right title use inteste season succession or possession that they nowe have of and yn the Advousons Patronagis Benefices and Churches of Chenthunte yn the Countie of Hertforde, Bassingbourne yn the Countie of Cambrige, and Swaffham Markett yn the Countie of Norff, the whiche the saide Abbot Priour and Convent now have yn the ryght of theyr said Monastry notw^stondyng this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned, and as though this Acte had nev bene had ne made.

XIV. Proviso for the Abbot of Westminster, for certain Advowsons.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned shall not extende ne bee in any wyse pjudiciall or hurtfull to the Abbott of the Monastry of Thorney in the countie of Cambrige ne to his Successours ne to any other pson or psones havyng any Manours Londis Tents Rents Revcions vices Leets Lawdayes Franchesies Libties Merrysshes Fermes Cōmens or any other Hereditaments belongyng or appteynyng or that of right ought to belong to the said Monastry of Thorney, ne to any gyfte graunte or grauntis releases confirmacions composicions and agrements or to any of theym had or made by the most Noble Prince of famous memorie Kyng Henry the vijth or by the Lady Margaret late Countesse of Richemond and Darby or by any of theym, or by any of the Auncestours of the saide late Lady Margaret to the said Abbott or to any of his pdecessours Abbottis of the said Monastry and their Successours; any thing yn this Acte conteyned to the cont^ry notw^stondyng.

XV. Proviso for the Abbot of Thorney, for Grants made by K. Henry VII. or Margaret Countess of Richmond and Derby.

[1] The Twenty-one Provisoes following are annexed to the Original Act in separate Schedules; having been sent from the Lords to the Commons, and agreed to by the Commons.

Digitized by Google

XVI. Proviso for Margaret Countess of Salisbury, for the Manors of Canford, Cotyngham, Derteforde, and Wilmington, and for Lands in Bourne.

PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte made for the saide Duke of Richmounde as concernyng Castelles Manours, Lordshippis, Londis Tenite, and other Libties and Hereditamente specified yn this psent Acte and gevon to the saide Duke and to the heires of his body, nor no other Acte nor Actis made yn this psent Parliament, be not pjudiciall or hurtfull to the Lady Margarett Countesse of Salesbury or her Heires, nor pjudiciall or hurtfull to the ryght title use condicion estate interest enheritaunce entre accion demaunde clayme and possession whiche the same Countesse or any other to her use nowe hath or that she or her Heyres or any other to ther use ought to have as well yn for or concernyng the Manour of Canforde withe the Membres and appurtenance of the same in the countie of Dors, as of her Manor of Cotyngham and her Londis Tenite Rente and vice withe theyre appurtenance in Cotyngham yn the countie of Yorke; and of yn or concernyng her Manour of Dertforde and Wilmyngton and all her Londis Tenite Rente and vice with ther appurtenance yn Dertforde ande Wilmyngton yn the Countie of Kente. And of in or concernyng her Londis Tenite and Hereditamente yn Bourne yn the Countie of Lyncoln or any parte or parcell of theym; any thing yn this psente Acte or yn any other Acte made or to be made yn this psente parliament to the contrye notwstondyng.

XVII. Proviso for Henry Earl of Worcester, for Grants of Stewardships and Forestership of the Lordships of Ruthyn and Differincloyd.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte of Parliament or any thyng therin conteyned extend nott ne be yn any man of wyse pjudiciall or hurtfull to Henry Erle of Worcestr, for and concernyng any graunte or graunte made by our said Soveigne Lorde by his tres patentes to the said Erle by the name of Henry Somsett Lorde Harberte, of the office or offices of the Stuardshippis of the Lordshippis of Ruthyn and Differincloyde and the Membrez of the same; And also of the offices of the Fostershipp of all Forestys Parkes and Chases within the saide Lordshippis; And also the Constableship of the Castell of Ruthyn otherwyse called Differincloyd; any thyng yn this Acte conteyned to the contrye notwstondyng.

XVIII. Proviso for Abbot of Peterborowe for Grants made by Henry VII. or Margaret Countess of Richmond and Derby.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte ne any thyng therin conteyned shall nott extende ne be yn any wyse pjudiciall or hurtfull to John, Abbot of the Monastry of Peterborowe yn the Countie of Northampton ne to his Successours, ne of or for any Manours Londis Tenite Rente Revcions vice Lete Lawdayes Franches Libties Merressis Fennys Comons or any other Hereditamente belongyng or appteynyng or that of right ought to belonge to the saide Monastry of Peterborowe; ne to any gyfte graunte or graunte releases confirmacions composicions and agremente or to any of theym had or made by the moste noble Prynce of famous memorie Kyng Henry the vijth or by the Lady Margaret Countesse of Richmonde and Darby or by any of theym or by any of the Auncestours of the saide Ladye Margarett to the saide Abbott or to any of his predecessours Abbottys of the saide Monastry and theyr Successours; this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned to the contrye notwstondyng.

XIX. Proviso for Sir Edward Gray Lord Powis, for the Lordship of Cotyngham in Yorkshire, &c.

PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned be not hurtfull or pjudicyall to Sir Edwarde Grey Knyghte Lorde Powes his Heyres or feoffes or to any of theym for yn or to the Lordship or Manour of Cottyngham with thappurtenance yn the Countie of Yorke and an annuall rente of xj li. x s. x d. goyng owte of the Manor of Cristall with thappurtenance yn the Countie of Yorke. And nor for yn or to a wood with thappurtenance within the Lordship or Manor of Bourne yn the Countie of Lyncoln; nor for yn or to an annuell rente of xlj li. xix d. ob. q goyng owte of the Lordship or Manor of Depyng yn the saide Countie of Lincoln; nor for yn and to an annuell rente of xxv li. goyng owte of the Lordship or Manor of Andover yn the Countie of Hampshire; and nor for yn (1) to an other annuell rente of liij s. iiij d. goyng owte of the Lordship or Manor of Droytwiche in the Countie of Worcestre nor to any of them; nor yn any wyse be hurtfull or pjudiciall to the saide Lorde Powes his Heires or Feoffes or to any of theym yn to or for any suche ryghte use title possession entre accion or demaunde as the said Lord Powes his Heyres and Feoffes or any of theym hathe or have yn and to any of the saide Lordshippis Manours and Annuall Rentys or to any of theym: this psente acte or any thyng therin conteyned notwithstonding.

XX. Proviso for Thomas Lord Berkeley, for the Castle of Holte, the Town of Lyons, or the Manors of Bromefeld and Yale.

PROVYDED alwayes that this psente Acte made nor any thyng yn the same conteyned be yn no man wyse pjudiciall nother hurtfull to the ryght tytle interest use clayme entre or accion of the enheritaunce parte and parte of Thomas Berkeley Knyght Lorde Berkeley and of his Heyres and of all and evy other pson and psones and ther heyres claymyng or havyng any man of righte, title, use, interest accion entre or otherwyse to thuse of the saide Lorde Berkeley and of his Heyres, of to or yn the Castell and Lordship of Holte with thappurtenance yn the Marches of Wales, the Towne or Lordship of Lyons, the Manours and Lordshippis of Bromefeld and Yale with ther appurtenance sett being and lying yn the saide Marches of Wales; this psente Acte or any other Acte or Actis in this parliament therof made or to be made to the contrary notwstondyng.

XXI. Proviso for the Abbot of Croyland.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned shall not extende ne be yn any wyse pjudiciall or hurtfull to the Abbott of the Monastrye of Croylonde in the Countie of Lincoln ne to his Successours ne to any other pson or psonnes havyng any Manours Londis Tenite Rente Revcions vice Leetis Lawdayes Franchises Libties Maresses Fennes Comons or any other Hereditamente belongyng or appteynyng or that of righte oughte to belong unto the said Monastrye of Croylonde, ne to any gyfte graunt or graunte releace confirmacions composicions and agremente or to any of theym had or made by the moste noble Prince of famous memory Kyng Henry the vijth or by the Lady Margarett Countes of Richmonde and Derby or by any of theym, or by any of the Auncestours of the saide Lady Margaret to the saide Abbott or to any of his predecessours Abbotte of the saide Monastry and ther Successours; This Acte or any thing therin conteyned made to the contrary notwstondyng.

XXII. Proviso for the Prior of Spalding.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned shall not extend ne be yn any wyse pjudiciall or hurtfull to the Priour of Spaldyng yn the Countie of Lyncoln ne to his Successours, ne to any other pson or psones havyng any Mans Londis Tenite Rente Revsions vice Leete Lawdayes, Franches Libties Maresses Fennes Comons or any other Hereditamente belongyng or appteynyng or that of righte oughte to belong unto the saide Monastry of Spaldyng, ne to any gyfte graunte or graunte releases confirmacions composicions and agremente or to any of theym had or made by the moste noble Prince of famous memory Kyng Henry the vijth or by the Lady Margarett Countes of Richmond and Derby or by any of theym, or by any of the Auncestours of the saide Lady Margaret to the saide Priour or to any of his predecessours Priours of the saide Monastry and ther Successours; this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned to the contrary notwstondyng.

XXIII. Proviso for John Lord Huse.

See a Proviso nearly similar, post § 43.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned be not hurtfull or pjudiciall to John Huse Knyghte Lorde Huse nor to Willm Huse sonne and heire apparaunte of the saide John Lorde Huse, of and for the office of the Stewardship of the Manours of Bourne and Depyng in the Countie of Lyncoln; nor of and for the office of the Stewardship of the Towne of Boston and of all the Honour of Richemond yn the saide Countie of Lyncoln and Notyngham; nor of or for any fees or pfettis belongyng to the same Offices or any of theym: this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned to the contrary notwstondyng.

XXIV. Proviso for William Lord Dacre and Graistok, &c.

PROVYDED alway that this psente Acte or any thyng therin conteyned be not yn any wyse pjudiciall or hurtfull to Willm Dacre Knyghte Lord Dacre and Graistok, nor to Willm Gray Lorde Gray of Wilton nor to any of them nor to theres of any of theym, of and for their ryghte title accion interest demaunde enheritaunce or possession that they or any of theym nowe hath or that they or any of theym or the heires or any of them herafter oughte to have yn of or to the Mans of Ruthen and Deffingcloide in North Wales, the Manours of Ayton yn the Countie of Chester with ther appurtenance, or yn of or too any other Manours Londis and Tenite Rente Revcions or Hereditamente in this Acte specified; any thyng yn this acte conteyned to the contrary notwstondyng.

(1) or *O.*

Digitized by Google

PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte made for the said Duke of Richemond ne any thyng therin conteyned be hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to Sir Thomas Weste Knyght Lorde La Waꝛ nor to any ꝑsone or ꝑsons seased to his use of or in the Mañ of Midsomer Norton with thapp'ten'nc̄e yn the Countie of Somꝛ; or of or yn the moitie of the Mano' and Lordshiꝑ of Shepton Mallet with thapp'ten'nc̄e yn the saide Countie of Somꝛ; or of yn or for thadvouson of the Churche of Shepton Mallet yn the Countie aforsaide; nor of or for any inᵵest righte use or possession whiche the saide Lorde La Waꝛ or any other to his use hathe or have yn or to the said Mano' of Midsomer Norton or the Mano' of Shepton Mallet yn the Countie aforesaid or eyther of them, or of yn or to the Advouson of the Churche of Shepton Mallet yn the saide Countie, or of yn for or to any Londis Teñtc̄ or Hereditamentc̄ within the Townes and Paroches of Midsomer Norton and Shepton Mallet yn the saide Countie; any thyng yn this acte or yn any other Acte made or to be made for the saide Duke to the cont'rye notw'stondyng.

XXV. Proviso for Sir Thomas West Lord La War.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte ne any thyng conteyned in the same ne any other Acte or Actc̄ yn this ꝑsente parliament made or to be made, extend not ne yn any wise be ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to Sir Richard Cornewall Knyght, to or for any gyfte graunte or graunte by the Kyng our Soveigne Lorde by his ꝛres patentc̄ beryng date the xijth. day of January yn the xvjth yere of our saide Soveigne Lordis reigne made to the said Richard Cornewall and to the heires males of his body lawfully begotton, by wat name or names the said Richard Cornewall ys named or called yn the same ꝛres patentc̄, of the Manour of Kenllech Ryngyll otherwyse called Kellench Owen with all his membres and app'ten'nc̄e yn the Lordshiꝑ of Chyrke otherwyse called Chyrkelonde yn the Marches of North Wales, and of all Londis Teñtc̄ Medowes Leasues Pastures Woodys Milles Waters Fysshyngc̄ Cōmons Rentc̄ Revcions ꝛvicc̄ Courtys Leetc̄ View of Frankplegge Libties Fraunchises Warrens Advousons of Churches and other hereditamentc̄ with ther app'ten'nc̄e to the said Mano' yn any wyse belongyng or appteynyng, or of any thing yn the saide ꝛres patentc̄ conteyned; this Acte or any other Acte or Actc̄ of Parliament made or to be made to the cont'ry yn any wyse notw'stondyng.

XXVI. Proviso for Sir Richard Cornwall, for the Manor of Kenllech Ryngyll.

PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned shall not extende ne be yn any wyse ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to Wiſſm Uvedale Esquire or to his heires or assignes, nor ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull of or unto his right title inᵵeste use and possession of and yn one Mese and all the Londis in Estpurbyk with ther app'ten'nc̄e in the Countie of Dorꝛ or ynto any parcell of theym whiche late were one Richard Unwyn, of whiche said Mese Londis and Teñtc̄ and other the ꝑmysses the said Wiſſm ys nowe seased and possessed in his demean as of fee symple; ne also ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to the said Wiſſm of and for the offices of the Bayliwykes of Estbailyf and Westbailyf of and yn the Ile of Purbyke in the saide Countie of Dorꝛ nor of or for any fees avauntagc̄ rewardis or emolymentc̄ belongyng to the same offices or any of theym. This Acte or any thyng therin conteyned to the cont'ry notwithstondyng.

XXVII. Proviso for William Uvedale, for a Messuage and Lands in Estpurbyk in Dorsetshire, and Bailiwicks of Estbailyf and Westbailyf in the Isle of Purbyke.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte nor nothyng therin conteyned be hurtfull nor ꝓjudiciall to Sir John Huse Knyght, Lord Huse nor to Wiſſm Huse sonne and heire apparaunte of the saide John Lord Huse nor to eyther of theym nor to ther heyres nor to the heires of eyther of theym, of and for any Mañs Londis Teñtc̄ Meadowes Leasues Pastures Fennes Marisses Cōmons Woodis Underwoodis Courtc̄ Leetis Law dayes Fysshyngc̄ Rentc̄ Revcions ꝛvicc̄ and hereditamentc̄ and other thyngc̄ appteynyng and belongyng to the said John Lord Huse and Wiſſm Huse or to eyther of theym within the Countie of Lyncoln as though thys acte had nev̄ ben had nor made: any thyng yn this Acte or any other Acte or Actc̄ made or to be made in this ꝑsente parliamente to the cont'rye notw'stondyng.

XXVIII. Proviso for John Lord Huse, for any Manors, &c. in the County of Lincoln.

See also § 23, 39, 43.

(1) PROVYDED alway that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned shall not be hurtfull or yn any wyse ꝓjudiciall to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde to his heires or successours yn of or for any Castelles Honours Manours Londis Teñtc̄ Advousons Patronages Libties Customes Francheses Leetc̄ or other Hereditamentc̄ wherof our saide Soveigne Lorde is seased yn the righte title or inᵵeste of his Duchy of Lancastre or being annexed to the same Duchy; nor shall yn any wyse be hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to any tenᵗntc̄ fermours inhitantc̄ or resiantc̄ of or within the Seignories Francheses Fees Libties Londis Teñtc̄ or Hereditamentc̄ of the said Duchye of Lancastre, in of or for any ther libties customes franchesies cōmons or other ꝑfettis or cōmodities to be taken or had within the lymytc̄ or ꝓcinctc̄ of any the Castelles Honours Townes Manours Lordshippis Londc̄ Teñtc̄ or Hereditamentc̄ geven graunted or appoynted to the said Duke of Richemonde and Somꝛ by this ꝑsent Acte; any thyng yn this Acte conteyned to the cont'ry herof notwithstondyng.

XXIX. Act shall not extend to the King, for any Castles, &c. whereof he is seised in Right of his Duchy of Lancaster, nor to any Tenants for any Liberties within the Manors, &c. hereby granted.

PROVYDED alway that thys Acte or any thyng therin conteyned be not yn any wyse hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to any ꝑson or ꝑsones nor to any body or bodyes polytike ther heires or successours or to the heires or successours of any of theym, other then to the Kyng our Soveigne Lorde his heires and successours, of and for suche righte title inᵵest use possession or condicion as they or any of theym nowe hath or have yn or to any of the ꝑmissis or any parte or parcell of theym, to theym and to ther heires or successours or to the heires or successours of any of theym in fee simple or fee taile, or of and for any accion sute entre peticion or other lawfull remedy to be had or taken for the same or any parte or parcell therof, or of and for suche righte title inᵵest use entre or possession as they or any of theym hath or have yn or to any costumes cōmens fraunches leetis libties ꝑfettis or cōmodities to be had taken occupied or used yn of or upon any of the ꝑmissis or yn any parte or parcell of theym; Ne yet be in any wyse ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to any ꝑson or ꝑsons body or bodyes polytike of or for suche right title inᵵeste use entre or possession as they or any of them nowe hath or have in or to any of the ꝑmissis or any parte or parcell of theym for ꝛme of yeres for ꝛme of lyfe or lyfes in use or possession; nor shall yn any wyse extende to charge any ꝑson or ꝑsones to paye any customes tolles or other charges within any of the ꝑmisses or yn any parte therof other than they or any of theym were bounden to doo or paye or ought to paye afore the makyng of this Acte: any thyng conteyned in this ꝑsente Acte to the cont'rye herof notwithstondyng. Offices and Leases made and graunted to oon Robt Byngham of and within the Manour of Canforde for diᵛse consideracions movyng and concnyng the Kyngc̄ Highnes only excepted, as ys before excepted yn this ꝑsente Acte: any thyng conteyned yn this ꝓviso cont'ry to the saide excepcion notwithstondyng.

XXX General Proviso.

Exception: (*See* § 6.)

PROVYDED alway that all patentes and graunte made to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones by the Kyng our Soveigne Lorde or by any his moste noble ꝓgenitours or auncestours to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones for ꝛme of lyfe or lyfes of any Office or Offices Fees or Annuyties to be had used taken or exᵵcised yn of oute or uppon any the ꝑmissis or any parte or parcell therof conteyned and specified yn this acte shalbe as good and effectuall to evy intente and p'pose therof and noo better ne worse but as they and evy of theym shoulde have been yf this ꝑsente acte had nev̄ be had ne made; any thyng yn the same acte to the cont'ry herof notw'stondyng. Offices and leases made and graunted to oon Robt Byngham of and within the Manour of Canford for diᵛse consideracions movyng and concnyng the Kyngc̄ Highnes only excepte, as ys afore excepted in this ꝑsente Acte: any thyng conteyned in this ꝓviso cont'rie to the saide excepcion notw'stondyng.

XXXI. Proviso for Grants made by the King or his Predecessors for Term of Life, of Offices, Fees, and Annuities.

Exception: (*See* § 6, 30.)

PROVYDED alway that this Acte extende nott ne be ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to Sir Richard Greynfild Knyghte or his heires of and for any righte title inᵵeste possession use occupacions libties franchesis or offices or other mañ of ꝑfettys that he hath or claymethe yn for or to the Manour of Bedyford yn the Countie of Devon, and the Manour of Kelkehampton yn the Countie of Cornewall, or to any of theym or any parcell of theym; this acte ne any thyng therin conteyned notw'stondyng.

XXXII. For Sir Richard Greynfield, for the Manors of Bedyford and Kelkehampton.

[1] The fifteen Provisoes following are annexed to the Original Act in separate Schedules; having been sent from the Commons to the Lords, and agreed to by the Lords.

Digitized by Google

XXXIII. For the Abbot of Ramsey in Kent.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte ne any thyng therin conteyned extende or be yn any wyse p̄judicyall or hurtfull unto the Abbot of the Monastry of our blyssed Lady Saynte Bennet and all holy Virgens of Ramsey yn the Countie of Hunt ne to his successours, ne to any Mañs Londis Teñte and Hereditamente belongyng or appteynyng to the saide Abbot or to the said Monastry.

XXXIV. For Richard Egerton, Esq. for the Manor of Ridley.

PROVYDED always that this Acte or any thing therin conteyned be not in any mañ of wyse hurtfull or p̄judiciall to Richard Egerton Esquire for or concnyng any right title possession use or inteste whiche he the said Richard Egerton or any other p̄son or p̄sons to his use hath doithe clayme or have of and yn the Manoure of Ridley with thapp'ten'nce in the Countie of Chester, as though this Acte had nev been had ne made; this Acte or any thyng therin mencyoned or declared to the cont'rye notwithstondyng.

XXXV. For Sir Antony Poynts and Lady Jane Gulford, for an Annuity.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned shall yn any wyse be hurtfull or p̄judiciall to Sir Antony Poynte Knyghte and the Lady Jane Gulford his wyfe late the wyfe of Sir Richard Guldford Knyght nor to any of theym of for or concnyng an Annuytie or yerly Rente of xl li. to be had pceyved or taken yn owte or uppon the p̄missis or any parte or parcell therof; eny thyng yn this p̄sente Acte to the cont'ry notw'stondyng.

XXXVI. For Arthur Newton Esq. for the Manors of Charcova and Moughaunt.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte nor any thing therin conteyned be yn any wyse p̄judiciall or hurtfull to Arthure Newton Esquire sonne and heyre of Jane Newton doughe and heire of Geffrey Keffyn, nor to the heyres of the said Arthure for and concnyng the right title use inteste and possession of the saide Arthure yn and to the Manours of Charecova and Moughaunt w' ther app'ten'nce or any parte or parcell of theym in Wales and Marches of the same; ne yet in any wise be hurtfull or p̄judiciall to the saide Arthure nor to his heyres feoffes or Recovers of and for any accion lawfull entre clayme peticion or other ther lawfull remedye to be by theym or any of theym herafter had taken or made for and concnyng the p̄missis or any parte or parcell therof: any thyng conteyned yn the saide Acte to the cont'rye notw'stondyng.

XXXVII. For Henry Earl of Worcester, for an Annuity.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte ne any thyng therin conteyned extend not ne in any (1) be p̄judiciall to Henry Erle of Worcestre to or for one Annuytie or yerly Rente of xx li. graunted by the Kyng oure Soveigne Lorde to Charles late Erle of Worcestre father to the saide nowe Erle and to his heyres males of his body begotton to be paide by the handis of the Custumers of the Porte of Brystowe as by the Kyngis lres patente therof to the said late Erle made more playnly appereth: any thyng yn this p̄sente Acte of Parliamente conteyned to the cont'rye herof notwithstondyng.

XXXVIII. For Edward Earl of Derby, &c.

PROVYDED alway that this p̄sente Acte of Parliamente made for the High Prince Henry Duke of Richemonde nor any thyng comprised in the same shalbe hurtfull or p̄judiciall to Edwarde Erle of Derb or to Lady Anne his Mother, or to Lady Dorathe his Wyfe or to the heires genall or speciall of Thomas late Erle of Darb beasaille of the said now Erle or to any p̄son or p̄sones seased or to be seased to any of ther uses of or for eny of the enheritaunce of the saide now Erle.

XXXIX. For John Lord Huse, &c.

See also § 23, 28, 43.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte nor no thyng therin conteyned be hurtfull nor p̄judiciall to Sir John Huse Knyght Lorde Huse nor to Willm Huse sone and heyre apparaunte of the said John Lorde Huse nor to eyther of theym nor to theyre heyres nor to the heyres of eyther of theym, of and for any Mañs Londe Teñte Medowes Leasues Pastures Fennes Maresses Cōmons Woodis Underwoodis Courte Leete Law dayes Fysshnge Rente Revcions 3vices and hereditamente and other thynge appteynyng and belongyng to the saide John Lorde Huse and Willm Huse or to eyther of theym within the Countie of Lincoln; any thyng in this acte or any other acte or actis made or to be made yn this p̄sente parliamente to the cont'rye notw'stondyng.

XL. For Henry Earl of Worcester, for the Manor of Andrewis, &c.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte of Parliamente ne any thyng therin conteyned be yn any wyse p̄judiciall ne hurtfull to any gifte or graunte made by our saide Soveigne Lorde to Henry Erle of Worcestre and to his heires males of his body lawfully begotton of or yn the Manour of Andrewis with the app'ten'nce in Chesthunte yn the Countie of Hertf, and of and yn oone mesuage xl. acres lond xl. acres pasture vj acres woode withe thapp'ten'nce yn Chesthunt aforesaide; And also of and yn the moyte or halfdele of the Manour of Motelonde otherwyse called the Mote with thapp'ten'nce, and also of and yn xl s. and foure red Roses of yerely rente with thapp'ten'nce yn Chesthunt aforsaide; any thyng in this acte conteyned to the cont'rye herof notwithstondyng.

XLI. For the Bishop of Lincoln, for any Manors, &c. belonging to his See.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte ne any thyng therin conteyned shall not extend ne be in any wyse p̄judiciall or hurtfull to John Bysshop of Lyncoln ne to his successours ne to any of his Manours Londis Teñte Advousons and Hereditamente in Lydyngton yn the Countie of Rutlond, Asgerdeby Munby Holbeche Stowe Notylham Bisshoppis Norton, Lowth and Sleford yn the Countie of Lincoln, nor to any other his Manours Londis Teñte Rente Revcions 3vice Leete Lawdayes Franches Libties Cōmons or any other Hereditamente, belongyng or appteynyng or that of right oughte to belonge or appteyne to the said John Bisshop of Lincoln or to his Churche of Lincoln or to his successours, ne to any gyfte graunte or graunte releases confyrmacions composicions and agremente or to any of theym hertofor had or made to the said Bisshop or to any of his p̄decessours Bisshoppis of Lincoln and to ther Successours.

XLII. For Sir John Russell, for certain Grants.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte of Parliament or any thyng therin conteyned extend not nor be yn any wyse p̄judiciall or hurtfull to Sir John Russell Knyght of or for concnyng any graunte or grauntis made by our saide Soveigne Lorde by his lres patentis to the said Sir John Russell of the office of the Receyte of the Tolle and Petyt Custome and the Peysership within the Towne of Pole wythin the Countie of Dors, and of oon howse called the Kinge Hall wythin the saide Towne of Pole; nor yet p̄judiciall to the saide Sir John Russell concnyng any graunte to hyme made by the lres patente of our said Soveigne Lorde for ̄me of his lyfe of the ferme of Upton with the app'ten'nce yn the paroche of Canford within the saide Countie of Dors; ne yet p̄judicyall to the saide Sir John Russell of and for any graunte to hyme made for ̄me of his lyfe by our saide Soveigne Lorde the Kyng by his lres patente of the offices of the Stewardship Receyvours or Surveyour of the Mañ of Ryme Intrinsica and Ryme Extrinsica yn the saide Countie of Dors; and of to and for any graunte to hyme made for ̄me of his life by our saide Soveigne Lorde by his lres patente of the office of Stuardship Surveyour and Receyvour of the Manor of Stoke under Hampden, Shepton Malett, Englescombe with Welton, Mydsomer Norton, Laverton Westhertre Faryngton Gurney and Mylton Fauconbrigg yn the Countie of Somš; any thing yn this p̄sente Acte notwithstondyng.

XLIII. For John Lord Huse.

See also § 23, 28, 39.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte nor nothyng therin conteyned be hurtfull nor p̄judiciall to Sir John Huse Knyght Lorde Huse nor to Willm Huse son and heire of the saide John Lorde Huse of and for the office of the Stewardship of the Manours of Burne and Depyng in the Countie of Lincoln; or of and for the office of the Stewardship of the Towne of Boston and of all the Honour of Richemond in the Countie of Lyncoln and Notyngham: this Acte or any other Acte or Acte heretofore made to the cont'ry notwithstondyng.

[1] wise *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACTE concernyng the Kyngs Household.

WHEREAS at a Parliament holden at Westm̃ the xx^th^ day of Januarij in the first yere of the reigne of our Sovaigne Lord the Kynge that now is, for the spedy and true payment from then to be made to his lovyng Subjectis of and for thexpensis of his most honorable houshold, It was enacted ordeyned and establisshed by our saide Sovaigne Lord with the advyse and assent of his Lordis Spirituall and Temporall and his Cōmons in the said pliament assembled, that iij M^l^. viij C. j li. xij s. j d. ob. of the Collectours of the Subsidie of iij s. of the Tonn and xij d. of the pounde in his porte of London, that then were or therafter shuld be, with other sōmes in the saide Acte specified and expressid to the hole sōme of xix M^l^. iij C. iiij^xx^ xiiij li. xvj s. iij d. ob. shuldbe from thensforthe yerely taken receyved and applied towardis the paymentis and contentyngis of thexpenses of the Kynges said most honourable houshold, And therfor yerely assignementis to be made by the Tresaurer of Englond in due and sufficient forme at the Receipt of the Kyngis Eschequier unto the Cofferer of the Kyngis most honorable housholde for the tyme beynge, of the Resceivo^rs^ Fermours Occupiers Customers Collectours and other psons chargeable of the Maners Londis and Tenementis Custumes Subsidies and other thyngis in the said Acte specified and expressid; which said sōmes of Money have not byne sithen the said Acte soo spedily levyed and paid as at the makyng of the said Acte it was thought they shuld have bene, soo that for defaute of payment of the said sōmes to the handis of the Cofferer of the Kyngis said honourable houshold many of the Kyngis lovyng Subjectis have not byne so redilie and spedily contentid for suche thyngis as apperteyned to and for the expensis of the same houshold as at the makyng of the said Acte it was pposid shuld have byne: IN CONSIDERACION wherof the Kyng our Sovaigne Lorde by the advyse and assent of his Lordis Spirituall and Temporall and of his Comondis in his pliament assymbled begon and holdon at London the xv day of Aprell in the xiiij^th^ yere of his most noble reign, and afterward to Westm̃ the xxxj^th^ day of Julij then next followyng proroged and adjorned and then ther holden, by thauctorite of the same did utterly repell adnull and evoyde the said Acte made in the said first yere of his said most noble reigne to be of no force nor effecte; And it was declared by the same acte that the Kyngis Highnes by the advyse of his honourable Counsell wold otherwise pvyde for more plener and spedy payment to be made to his lovyng Subjectis for suche thyngis as shuld appertayne to and for thexpenses of his said most honorable houshold. Also it was ordeyned establisshed and enacted by the auctorite of the said Parliament holden in the said xiiij^th^ yere of his most noble reigne and prorogid as is abovesaid, That all the said sōmes of monney amountyng to the sayd sōme of xix M^l^ iij C. iiij^xx^ xiiij li. xvj s. iij d. ob. assigned and ordeyned in the said first yere of his most noble raign to be paid unto the Cofferer of his said houshold for the tyme beyng for thexpenses of his said honourable houshold, shulde from thensforthe be paid unto thandis of the Treasaurer of his Chamber for the tyme beyng, to the use of our said Sovaign Lord the Kyng or otherwise at the Kyngis plesure: His Grace alwaye myndyng and intendyng for the most redy and full paymentis to be made too his said Subjectis for all suche thyngis as shall appertayne too and for the expensis of his said houshold, for dyvs consideracions his Grace now movyng, And by the advyse and assent of his Lordf Spirituall and Temporall and the Cōmens in this present parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, willith ordenyth enactethe and establissheth that all and every sevall Sōmes of monney hereafter ensuyng in writyng specified lymyted and annoted amountyng in all to the sōme of xix M^l^ iij C. iiij^xx^ xiiij li. xvj s. iiij d. shalbe yerly takyn resceyved and applyed towardis and for the payment and contentyng of thexpensis of his said most honourable houshold; And that therfor yerly assignementis sevally shalbe made by the Tresaurer of Englond for the tyme beyng, of the Receyvours Fermours Occupiers Custumers Collectours and other psones chargeable, of the Maners Londis and Teñtis Custumes Subsidies and other thyngis as hereafter folowith; the said acte of Parliament made in the said xiiij^th^ yere or any other thyng to the contrary notwithstondyng; that is to say:

Recital of Stats. 1 Hen. VIII. c. 16.

14 Hen. VIII. c. 19.

The several Sums hereafter specified shall be applied towards paving the Expences of the King's Household.

Assignments thereof shall be made by the Treasurer of England.

London & Midd	D Collector̃ Subsidii iij s. de Dolio & xij d. de Libra in portu London qui nunc sunt vel qui p tempore erunt D eodem Subsidio	v M^l^ li.
	D Collector̃ pv̄ Custume in portu pdco qui nūc sunt vel qui p tempore erunt D eadem	M^l^ M^l^ M^l^ li.
	D Firmar̃ Subsid & Ulnag̃ pannor̃ venal in Civitate London	xxiiij li.
	D Civib̃ Civitatis London D feod firma Ripe Regine	L li.
	D Vicecomitib̃ London D feod firma Civitat̃ in Com̃ Midd	C C lx li.
	D Firmar̃ Manlij de Kenington al Coldkennington	xx li. xj s. viij d.
Northᵉmpton	D Firmar̃ Manlii de Corby D firma sua	x li. viij s.
	D Firmar̃ Manlii de Falwesley	xv li.
	D Firmar̃ Manlii de Gedington	xxiij li. iij s. v d.
	D Firmar̃ Manlii de Gretton	xxv li.
	D Firmar̃ Ward Castri Northᵉmpton de feod de Chokf	xj li. vj s.
	D Hōib̃ ville Northᵉmpton D firma ville s	xxx li.
	D Firmar̃ Manlii de Kingis Clyf	xl li.
	D Firmar̃ unius messuag̃ & xvj virgat̃ terr̃ xvj acr̃ prati ac xix Rhood in villa de Watford & alibi	xx li.
Angl	D Genal Receptor̃ oim Dominior̃ Manlior̃ & Teñtor̃ vocat̃ Warwick & Spencers Londis in Com̃ Devon & alibi	M^l^ v C. li.
	D Firmar̃ Subsid & Ulnag̃ pañ venal in Com̃ Norff, Suff, Cantibr, Hunt̃, Essex, Hartf & Civitat̃ Norwici	C lxvij li. ix s. iiij d.
	D Genal Receptor̃ oim Dominior̃ Manlior̃ &c. quond Ducat̃ Lancastr̃ qui nūc sunt vel qui p tempore erunt	v M^l^. iiij C. iiij^xx^ vj li. ix s.
Norff & Suff	D Vicecom̃ Norff & Suff D exitib̃ Batt s	xl li.
	D Collect̃ Cust̃ & Subsid Regis in portu de Lynn	lv li. iij s. x d.
	D Collectoribz Cust̃ & Subsid Regis in portu de Yarmouth	iiij^xx^ li.
	D Collectoribz Cust̃ & Subsid Regis in portu de Ippiswich	C li.
	D Civib̃ Civitat̃ Norwic̃ D feod firm̃ ejusdem Civitatis	C v li. iij s.
	D Hōib̃ Ville de Yermouthe D feod firm̃ ville sue	xvij li. x s. x d.
	D Hōinib̃ ville Ipiswic̃ D feod firm̃ ville sue	xx li.
	D Ballivo de Southewold D feod firm̃ ville sue	xiiij li.
Lincoln	D Vic̃ Lincolñ D exitib̃ Ballive sue	xxiiij li.

Digitized by Google

Nottyngh^m	D Willo Eyland & hered suis D Ballivo Honor de Peverell	ix li. vj s. viij d.
	D firmar Manii de Edingstowe	xij li. xiij s. iiij d.
	D firmar Manii de Bullwell	vij li.
	D firmar Manii de Plethorpe	iiij li. x s. iiij d.
	D Hoinib3 ville de Derlyngton & Regenhall	xiiij li.
	D Hugoni Nevell filio & hered Johis Nevell D firma de Arnall	x li.
South^mpton & Wilt'	D Hoinib3 ville de Portesmouth D feod firm ville sue	xviij li. v s.
	D Vic Wilt' D exitib3 Ballive sue	xx li.
	D Collect Custume & Subsid Regis in Portu South^mpton	v C. li.
	D firm Manii de Ludgersale cum ptin	xv li.
	D Gilb'to de Clare quondam Comit Glouc' de firma Manior3 de Westcombe & Bodwyn	xxxj li. x s.
	D firm Manii de Stratton Margerett	xiij li. vj s. viij d.
	D firm Manii de Tyttherley & Lokerley cum ptin	xxxiiij li. xiij s. iiij d.
Essex	D firm Manii de Rayleghe & Estwodbury cum ptin	lvij li.
	D Hoib3 ville Colcestr de feod firm ville sue	xxxv li.
Som's & Dor'	D Collect Custume & Subsid Regis in portu Poole	C lx li.
	D Collect Cust in portu de Bridgewater	xx li. viij d.
	D firm Subsid & Ulnag pannor3 venat in Com Som's & Dor'	xxviij li. vj s.
	D Hoib3 ville de Birtport de feod firm ville sue	xvj li.
Bristoll	D Collect Cust & Subsid Regis in portu de Bristoll	iiij C. li.
	D firm Subsid & Ulnag pannor3 venat in villa Bristoll	xxvij li. xiij s. iiij d.
Kanc	D Collect Cust & Subsid Regis in portu Sandewici	xl li.
	D firm Subsid & Ulnag pannor3 venat in Com Kanc	xx li. v s.
	D firm Manii de Huntyngfeld cum ptin	x li. ij s.
	D firm Hundr de Melton & nden	C xxxiij li. vj s. viij d.
	D Civib3 Civitatis Roffen de feod firm ejusdem Civitatis	xij li.
	D Abbe Prior & Conventu Sci August juxta Canterbur D firm voc abbte illius	xxxiij li. vj s. viij d.
Devon	D Collect Custu & Subsid Regis in portu Exon & Dertmouth	D. C. li.
	D firm Subsid & Ulnag pann ven in Com Devon	xxiij li. xv s.
Wygorn, Hertf & Salopp	D firm Subsid & Ulnag pann venat in Com Wygorn & & Heref	xiiij li. iij s. iiij d.
	D firm oim doinior3 terrar3 & tentor3 Comitis mchie in Com Heref & Salopp	C. li.
	D Civib3 Civitatis Wygorn D feod firma ejusdem Civitatis	xxvj li. xiij s. iiij d.
Ebor3 & Kingston sup Hull	D firm Subsid pann ven in Com Ebor3, Civitatis Ebor3 & Kingston sup Hull de firm suis	lxxj li. x s.
	D Collect Custu & Subsid Regis in portu de [Kinston [a]] sup Hull de firm ejusdem	C xxiij li. vj s. viij d.
	D firm Manii sive Dominii de Northstede	xxiiij li.
Glouc	D firm Subsid & Ulnag pann venat in Com Gloucestr de firma ejusdem	xvij li. iiij s.
	D Burgen ville Gloucestr D feod firma ejusdem ville sue	lx li.
	D Abbe & Convent Sci Petri Gloucestr de firma Hundr de Dudston	xij li.
	D ejusdem p feod firm Manii de Barton juxta Gloucestr	xliij li.
	D Abbe & Convent de Wynchecombe D firma Hundr de Kingsgate Holford & Greston cum ptin	xxxviij li.
	D Abbe & Monach de [Hayllis [b]] D feod firma de Pynnokshir	xvj li. xvj s. xj d.
	D Abbe be Marie de Tewkesbury & ejusdem loci convent & Successor3 suor3 de feod firma pci Regis vocat Tewkesbury pke & alior3	xxvj li. xiij s. iiij d.
Oxon & Berk	D firm Subsid & Ulnag pann venat in Com Oxon & Berk	xxxv li. xvj s. viij d.
	D Abbe & Convent de Oseney p firm Doior3 Molendin aquat & tot pc juxta Oseney vocat Kyngis Mede & at	xx li.
	D firm Manii de Bloxam	xv li.
	D firm Manii de Shaa juxta Wyndesour	xxiij li. vj s. viij d.
Surr & Sussex	D Collect Cust & Subsid Regis in portu Cicestr	lxvj li. xiij s. iiij d.
	D firm Subsid & Ulnag pannor3 venat in Com Surr & Sussex	xiij li. xvj s. iiij d.
	D Hoib3 ville de Kingston sup Tamis D feod firm ville sue cum Increment	xxvj li. xiij s. iiij d.
	D Hoib3 ville de Guldeford de firm ville sue	x li.
	D firm Manii de Claygate	x li. x s.
Bukk	D firm Manii de Creslowe	xl li.
	D Robto Lee, Milite D redditu Manii de Quarringdon de eodem reditu	L li.
Warr	D firm Manior3 de Fenycompton & Wormelayton	xiij li. vj s. viij d.
Cornub	D firm Manii sive donii de Carvanton	L li.

Which somes of money before written amount in the hole to the some of xix M^l. iij C. iiij^xx xiiij li. xvj s. iiij d.

Sums otherwise named in this Act than in the King's Exchequer may be amended by the Treasurer.

And ferthermore it is enacted That if any of the pmissis concnyng the said somes or any of theym be otherwise named or in other stile or wordis written in this acte then they or any of theym be wrytten and named in the Kingis Eschequyer of Recorde or other placis, soo as by occasion therof Taillis or Billis of them for sure discharge of any psons or parties may not sufficientli or convenyently be reared levyed stryken and allowid, that then evy of theym soo beyng, shall be from tyme too tyme amendid by the said Treasaurer of Englond for the tyme beying and shalbe written after their trew and ppre names and stiles and soo shalbe entred of Recorde, soo that the said Tailes Billis and Assignementis may be sufficiently levyed made and allowed:

[a] Kingston *O.*

[b] Hayllz *O.*

Digitized by Google

And if the sōmes of mōney above rehersid or any parsell of theym may not nor cannot be levyed of the ꝑmissis or any of theym, That then the said Treasaurer of Englond for the tyme beyng for and in recompens of as moche as shall faile therof by his discrecion by vertue of this Acte without any other Warant, shall doo make payment or other sufficient assignement from tyme too tyme too the said Cofferer of the said Houshold for the tyme beyng towardꝭ thexpensis of the said Houshold, of other of the Kyngis Revenues.

In default of levying the said Sums, Treasurer shall assign other Sums.

II.

Such Assignments preferred before all other Grants.

Total Sum for the Houshold shall not exceed £19,394. 16. 4.

AND FURTHER it is enacted That all Assignementis now made and herafter too be made by vertu of this acte of the said sōmes of monney in forme afforsaid lymytted and annoted, and of all and evy other sōme and sōmes of money herafter to be appoynted by the Treasaurer of Englond for the tyme beyng towardis thexpensis of the said houshold and evy psell of theym, shalbe ꝑferred in paymentis therof towardis the same, affore all other grauntis paymentis repacions and assignementis made or too be made by the Kyngis Letters Patentis or otherwise of any sōmes of mōney to be had of the ꝑmissis; soo that allway none assignement herafter shalbe made by the said Treasaurer of Englond wherby the holle and totall some by this acte to be lymyted for the said houshold shall excede the said sōme of xix M^l. iij C. iiij^xx xiiij li. xvj s. iiij d. And that no ꝑticuler Receyvour of the ꝑmissis pay any mōney of his Recepte but only too the gen̄all Receyvours handis of the same Lordshipp̄ for the tyme beyng, other then fees end wagis due and accustomed too be paid too the Officers and Ministres of the same with the necessary chargis too the same belonging, before that the said sōmes before specified and named be paid too the said gen̄all Receyvour; And that the said gen̄all Receyvour within xxx^ti dayes next ensuyng after his Recepte therof, doo make payment of the same from tyme too tyme unto the handis of the Cofferer of the Kyngis Houshold for the tyme beyng for thexpensis of the Kyngis said Houshold without any delay.

Particular Receivers shall pay only to the General Receivers. General Receivers shall pay to the Cofferer of the Household.

III.

Penalty for paying Money in preference to the Sums so assigned.

AND ALSO it is ordeyned enacted and establisshed by the auctorite abovesaid that yf any ꝑsone or ꝑsons charged or chargeable or hereafter too be charged or chargeable to the payment of any of the sōmes abovesaid by vertue of this Acte, and of and uppon Assignementis by tailes or otherwise now made or hereafter too be made in forme abovesaid, doo pay or content any sōme or sōmes of mōney of any of the ꝑmissis too any other ꝑson or ꝑsons by vertue of the Kyngis Letters Patentis or otherwise how soo ev̄, before that the said sōmes by hym or them too be paid assigned and lymyted too thexpensis of the said Houshold be fully contented and paid in forme abovesaid, that then he or they too forfett and lose for evy suche payment the sōme of xx li. as ofte as he or they doo make any suche paymentis of any of the ꝑmissis, before the sōmes abovesaid assigned too be paid too thexpensis of the said Houshold in forme above said be contentid and paid, the one halff of evy suche forfayture too be too the Kyngis use and the other halff too the said Cofferer for the tyme beyng too his owne use, And that the same Cofferer shall have his recovy therof by accion of Dett or by Informacion in the Kyngis Eschequyer wherin the Defendaunt shalnot wage Lawe nor any Essoyne or ꝓteccion shall lye or be allowed.

Cofferer may sue for such Penalty.

IV.

Proviso for leaving a Sufficiency for Payment of Grants.

ꝓVYDED alway that none assygnement shalbe made of any Londis Customes or other Revenues other then suche as the residue shall suffise for satisfaccion and payment too be made too the said [Patentis [1]] and Officers of their Annuytes Fees and other Dueties.

V.

Commencement of Act.

Former Acts repealed, except as to Sums assigned and not paid.

AND IT IS FURTHERMORE ordeyned and enacted that this ꝑsent Acte of Appoyntment for the Kyngis Houshold shall cōmence and begyn to take effecte in evy thyng (excepte only penalitees) from the first day of Octobr in the xxij^th yere of the raigne of our said Sovaign Lord the Kyng that now is: And that as well all other Actes heretofore made for appoyntmentis or assignement of thexpencꝭ of the Houshold of the Kynge or his ꝓgenitours, as the said Acte made in the said xiiijth yere of the Kyngis noble reigne shalbe from the said first day of Octobr utterly voyde and of no force nor effecte. Provyded alway that all sōmes of monney specified by or uppon taillis and assignementis heretofore made and appoynted too be paid for the said houshold the which as yett be not content ne paid, shall stond and be in ther force, any thyng in this acte conteyned notwithstondyng.

VI.

All Sums shall be paid to the Cofferer or to his Deputy.

ALSO be it establisshed and enacted by the auctorite of this parliament that the said ꝑticuler sōmes above written and evy of theym shalbe paid from tyme too tyme too the Cofferer of the Kyngis houshold for the tyme beyng or too his sufficient Deputie by hym to be assygned & deputed for the receipt of the same & to none other ꝑson ne ꝑsones, the same [Offycer [2]] or that his Deputye delivyng to evy paier at the tyme of his payment made, a sufficient taile or tailles, bill or billis for his or their dischargis of that paymentis. And that Custumis and Comptrollers of any of the ꝑmissis shall and may retayne in their handis suche Fees and rewardis as too theym of Right belonge for the executyng their said office, any thyng in this acte specified or conteyned notwithstondyng. And that ꝑfermentis of paymentis shalbe made too the use of the Kyngis said most honourable houshold after the forme above written: And that of thos paymentis evy paier shalbe therby sufficiently discharged of and for as moch as he or they soo paieth ayenst all ꝑsons havyng Letters Patentis and all ꝑsones demaundyng any sōme of money of or in any of the ꝑmissis; any Acte or Actes heretofore too the contrari made or any other thyng too the contrary beyng notwithstondyng.

Customers may retain for their Fees.

Such Payments good against Patentees.

VII.

Saving for Patentees after Payment of Sums so assigned;

SAVYNG to all and to evy suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones havyng any Letters Pattentis of any of the ꝑmissis made too theym before the first day of this plyament, therby claymeng any sōme of money of or in any of the ꝑmissis or in any parcell of theym, all suche Right Demaunde Title and Intest as they or any of theym have by reason of the same; Soo that the said sōmes therof assigned for the said houshold be first fully contented and paid of the first revenues therof, before any payment too be made to any other ꝑson or ꝑsones to whome any suche graunte or assignement is made; any Acte or other thyng to the contrary beyng notwithstondyng. [AND SAVYNG too evy of the Kyngis lege people, other then suche as clayme any interest in the ꝑmissis by Letters Patentis, all suche right title and interest as they or any of theym have by Inheritaunce of succession to or in the ꝑmissis or shuld have had if this Acte hade not be made, the same Acte in any wise notwithstondyng.[3]]

and for Persons claiming by Inheritance.

VIII.

Collectors shall account before the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer.

AND FURTHERMORE be it enacted by the auctorite afforsaid that the Treasaurer Chambleyns and Barons of the Kyngis Eschequyre that now be or for the tyme hereafter shalbe, at al tymes when and as often as it shabe thought requysite and convenyent at the reasonable request of the Cofferer of the Kyngis houshold that now is or for the tyme hereafter shalbe, shall call befor theym too accompte, all Collectours Custumis and other ꝑsons chargeable too the paymentis of any of the forsaid sōmes of monney, by this Acte assigned or to be assigned for thexpencis of the Kyngis said houshold, too make and brynge in ther viewes and accomptis, too declare what redy monney they have receyved; so that the said Cofferer may be satisfied and paid of so moche monney as by the viewe of ther accomptis shall appere too have ben receyved by theym; uppon payne of forfaiture of xx li. by evy of the said Collectours or Custumers for evy tyme that any of theym refusith too doo the same, the one halff of evy suche forfaitoure too be too the Kynge and thother halff therof too the said Cofferer for the tyme beyng too his owne use: And that the same Cofferer shall have recovy therof by accion of dette at the comen Lawe or by informacion in the Kyngis Eschequir wherin the defendaunt shalnot wage his lawe nor have any Essoyne or ꝓteccion allowed.

Penalty £20. recoverable by the Cofferer.

---

[1] Patentes *O.*

[2] Cofferer *O.*

[3] In a Rider annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

IX. Fermers, &c. shall pay to the Cofferer, at Easter and Michaelmas.

AND ALSO be it inacted by auctorite of this ꝑsent pliament, that all and almaner of fermers feefermꝭ ulnegers and all other peons chargeable too the payment of the said sōme xix M^l. iij C. iiij^xx. xiiij li. xvj s. iiij d. assigned as is afforsaid for the yerely expencis of the Kyngis most honourable houshold, other then Custumꝭ, shall content and pay from hensforth yerly to the said Cofferer of the sayd Kyngis most honourable houshold or to his said Deputie assigned too receyve as is afforsaid ther fermes and sōmes assigned and too be assigned as is afforsaid uppon theym, in maꝰ and forme folowyng, that is too witte, yerly the halff yeres ferme due and too be due too our said Soᵛaigne Lorde the Kyng at the feast of Ester or within ten wekes then next followyng: And the halffe yeres ferme due and to be due at the feast of Saynt Michell Tharchaungell [be for[1]] the Utas of Saynt Martyn then next ensuyng; uppon payn of forfayture of xx li. sterlyng by eᵛy of theym for eᵛy tyme of not paying the said fermes and sōmes before that the daies and termes before lymyted shalbe expired, the one half therof to be due too the Kyng and the other too the said Cofferer for the tyme beyng, and he too have it by accion of Dett at the comen Law or by informacion in the said Eschequyre in lyke forme as the said other accions and remedis for penalties be geven by this Acte.

X. Letters Patents, granting the Office of Receiver of Sums so assigned to the Houshold, annulled; reserving to the Grantee for Life his annual Fee of £20.

AND furthermore be it enacted by auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament, That Wheras our saide Soᵛaigne Lord the Kynge that now is bi his ꝑres patentis beryng date the xxij^th day of Aprell in the xix^th yere of his Reigne hath yevyn and graunted too Richard Trees thoffic̄ of Receyvourshiꝑ of all and synguler the sōmes of mōney assigned and appoynted to be applied and paid in and for thexpensis of his said honourable houshold, havyng and yerly ꝑseyvyng of and for the exersisyng and occupying of the said office of Receyvourshiꝑ of the sōmes afforsaid xx li. sterlyng too be had and yerly ꝑceyved to the said Richard or his Assignes for terme of Lyff of the same Richard by the handis of the Treasaurer of our said Soᵛaign Lord the Kyngꝭ Chambre for the tyme beyng, as in the same ꝑres patentis more pleynly doth appere; the same ꝑres patentis and eᵛy thyng therin conteyned shalbe from hensforth utterly voide and of none effecte; and that the said Richard Trees by auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament from hensforth duryng his lyff shall have enjoye ꝑceyve retayne and [recayve[2]] the said annuyte or annuall fee of xx li. by the yere ether by his [hown[3]] handis of the Fermes Custumes Subsidies and other thyngis as is afforesaid assigned for thexpencis of the said our Soᵛaigne Lord the Kyngis most honourable houshold which shall cōme too his handis and Receipte, if he shalbe too th `eceipte of the said Assignementis deputed by the Cofferer of the Kyngis honourable houshold for the tyme beyng, or ellis by the han of the Cofferer of the said Kyngis houshold for the tyme beyng, at too termes of the yere, that is to say, at the feast of Ester and Saynt Michell Tharchaungell by even porcions without any restreynt too be made for the payment therof at any tyme hereafter; and without accompte to be yelden too our said Soᵛaign Lord the Kyng for the same yerly some of xx li. and that the said Cofferer for the tyme beyng shal have allowaunce and be yerly allowed uppon the ende of his accompte of the same xx li. so by the said Richard Trees in maꝰ and forme as is afforsaid [recayved[4]] reteyned and taken ether as is afforsaid, oute of the said assignementis of the Kyngis most honourable houshold, or ellis by the said Cofferers handis for the tyme beyng duryng the lyff of the said Trees, at the Kyngis Eschequier or ellis where soeᵛ and before soeᵛ the same Coferer for the tyme beyng shall accompte without ferther warraunt for the same: Any Acte Statute Restreynte or Ordynᵃnce made or to be made too the contᵃry notwithstondyng.

XI. Proviso for Fermers, &c. duly paying their Ferms.

(5) PROVYDED alway that this Acte extende not or be in any wise hurtfull nor ꝓjudiciall too Fermours Fefermers Alnagers Custumers or any other chargeable too the payment of any of the sōmes above specified, soo that they pay ther fermes fefermes and duties accordyng too suche bondis and charges as they or any other now be and ar chargeable and bounden, or hereafter shall fortune too be chargeable or bounden for the same; any thyng in this ꝑsent acte expressid or conteyned to the contᵃry in any wyse notwithstondyng.

XII. Proviso for Sir William Sandys, Lord Sandys, for the Grant of the Constableship of Southampton, and the Manor of Stratton St. Margaret in Wiltshire.

PROVYDED alwais that this same Acte or any articles therin conteyned or any other Acte or Actes made or too be made in this ꝑsent parlement extend not ne be in any wise hurtefull or ꝓjudiciall too ſ Willm Sandis Knyght Lorde Sandys and Lord Chamberlayn too the Kyngis Highnes; for the avoydyng and repellyng of any ꝑres patentis or graunt too hym made by the Kyng our Soᵛeign Lord aswell of and for thoffice or Connestableshipp of the Castell of Southampton in the Com̄ of South, as also of and for the Manour of Margarettis Stratton in the Com̄ of Wiltes; but that suche ꝑres patentis or Graunte both of the said Office or Connestableshipp and of and for the ꝑmencioned Manor of Margarettꝭ Stratton be and contynwe of as grete force strenth and effecte, and too the said Lord Sandys as avaylable as they should or myght have ben if the said acte had neᵛ be had ne made, with as diewe payment also from tyme too tyme of the fee unto the said office or Connestableshipꝑ belongyng and apperteyneng as ever hit hath byn or ought too be hertofore paid at the termes usuall accordyng too the tenour and pʳporte of the said ꝑres patentis or grauntis made in that byhalff; this ꝑsent Acte or any other Acte or Actes made or herafter too be made notwithstondyng.

XIII. For George Lord Burgueveney, for his Right in the Lordships, &c. in this Act mentioned.

PROVYDED alwais that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned extend not nor be in any maꝰ of wise ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to George Nevyll Knyght Lord Burgueveney or his heires, or too any other ꝑson or ꝑsons or their heires, for or concꝰnyng any suche Right Title Estate Possession use or inꝑest which he the said [Geore[6]] Nevill Knyght Lord Burgueveny or any other too his use now hath or of right ought too have, in or too any of the Lordships Maꝰs Londis Teñtis Rentis and other the ꝑmissis in this Acte mencioned exꝑssid or declared, this acte or any thyng therin conteyned to the contᵃry notwithstondyng.

XIV. For Persons entitled to Fees, Wages, Annuities, or Sums, by Matter of Record, or Assignment of Payment.

PROVYDED alwais that this Acte of Assignement ne any thyng therin conteyned be in anywise hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall too any ꝑson or parsons of or for any fees wagis annuytes or sōmes of mōney too theym or any of theym too be paid of any of the ꝑmissis, by reason of any of the Kyngis ꝑres patentis or Acte of Parliament or by [the[7]] reason of any office or offices which they or any of theym have by the Kyngis ꝑres patentis or by any other matꝰ of Recorde, or by reason of any Assignement of any payment too be made too or for any of the said office or offices; and that eᵛy ꝑson which is now charged or hereafter shalbe chargeable with the payment of any of the sōmes or revenues in the articles in this ꝑsent Acte specified, shall and may make payment of the said wayges annuytes fees and sōmes of monney without any daunger or forfaitur of any thyng for the same, in lyke maꝰ and forme as they myght have don before the makyng of this ꝑsent Acte, this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned too the contᵃry notwithstondyng.

XV. For Persons having Right in the Premises by Letters Patent or otherwise.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte concꝰnyng the Kyngis most honourable houshold ne any thyng therin conteyned in any wise be ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull too any ꝑson or ꝑsons too their heires or successours havyng any right title use or inꝑest of and in the ꝑmissis or any ꝑcell therof by ꝑres patentis or otherwise; but that they and eᵛy of theym ther heires successours and assignes may at all tymes enjoye all suche Right, Title, Use and Inꝑest as they or any of theym have or had of and in the ꝑmissis or any ꝑcell therof at the tyme of makyng of this Acte; any thyng in this ꝑsent acte or in any ꝑviso annexed too the same too the contrary made in any wise notwithstondyng.

---

[1] before *O.* [2] receyve *O.* [3] owne *O.* [4] receyved *O.*
[5] The Five following Provisoes are in separate Schedules annexed to the Original Act. [6] George *O.* [7] *O. omits.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of certen Londs to the Heyres of Syr William Fyloll.

Dissentions between Sir Edw. Seymour and Katheryn his Wife, one of the Daughters of Sir W. Fyloll; Sir Edw. Willoughby and Anne his Wife, another Daughter; and Sir John Rogers and Dorothy his Wife, late Wife of Sir Wm. Fyloll;

WHERE Sir Willm Fyloll Knyght deceased, beyng an aged man and havyng many sondrie and inconstant fantasis in his latter daies by many colorable meanes and waies unadvisidly ordered and disposid suche Mans Londis Tenitis and Hereditamentis as he or any too his use had of estate of Inheritaunce contrary too the olde entailes therof without reasonable grounde or good cause, and yet nevthelesse his said purpose and acte in that behalff was not establisshed ne made sure in all poyntis after the due fourme of Lawe, by occasion wherof greate debate discension varyaunce and stryffe hath long dependid bytwne Sir Edward Seymer Knyght, and Dame Katheryn his Wyff, one of the Doughters and Heires of the said Sir Willm Fyloll on the one partie, and Sir Edward Willoughbie Knyght and Dame Anne his Wiff one other of the Doughters and Heires of the said Sir Willm Filoll on the seconde partie, and Sir John Rogers Knyght and Dame Dorathe his Wiff late the Wiff of the said Sir Willm Filoll on the thirde ptie, of for and uppon the right title use inest and possession of the said Maners Londis Tenitis Rentes svyces and Hereditamentis; and by occasion of suche debate bytwen the Wiff of the said Sir Willm and his said naturall heires, imbracerie, mayntenaunce, pjurie and other greate inconvenyences have ensued and is lyke more too folowe by their meanes their frendis alies and part takers, too the greate inquietacion of the Shires and Countries wherin the said Londis lyen, and too the high displesure of Almyghti God, if the said parties shuld not be put in sōme spedy quyetnes for the same, which cannot convenyently be don too the satisfaccion of all the said parties onles it be by auctorite of plyament, wherunto the said parties at the great desire and mediacion of their frendis counsaillours and alies be fully resolved condiscended and agreed. IN CONSIDERACYON wherof the said parties most humbly besechen the Kyngis Highnes and the Lordis Spirituall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this psent parliament assymbled that for a fynall conclusion and peax too be had in the pmissis by their owne assentis, it may be enacted by our said Soveign Lord the Kynge and his Lordis Spuall and temporall with the Cōmons in this psent parliament assimbled and by auctorite of the same, in man and forme folowyng that is to say; By the assent of the Kyngis Highnes and of his Lordis Spirituall and Temporall and of his Cōmons in this psent parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same; BE IT ENNACTED ordeyned and establisshed by the assentis of evy of the said parties that the said Sir Edward Seymer and his Heyres for ev shall have and enjoye the Manour of Wodmancote with the appurtenancis in the Countie of Sussex, the Manour of Wambroke with the appurtenancies in the Countie of Dorsett and all Londis Tenitis Rentis Revcions and Servyces Advousens Letes Franchesies Libertees and other Cōmodites which were too the said Sir Willm Filoll the day of his dethe which now arn part pcell or membrees of the said Manours of Wodmancote and Wambroke or of any of theym; and that the said Sir John Rogers Dame Dorathe his Wyff, Dame Katheryn Seymer, Sir Edward Willoughby and Dame Anne his Wyff, their heires and feoffes and the heires feoffees Recovers and Conusees of evy of theym from hensforth be concluded and barred for ev too demaunde the said Manours of Wodmancote and Wambroke and other the same pmissis or any of theym or any parte or parcell of theym by any man way or meane.

Certain Manors, &c. settled upon Sir Edw. Seymour in Fee.

II.

AND also be it further enacted by the auctorite afforsaid, that the said Sir Edward Seymer and Dame Katheryn his Wyff shall have and enjoye too theym for terme of lyff of the said Dame Kateryn, all Mans Mesuagis Londis Tenitis Rentis Revsions svyces and all other Hereditamentis which were of the afforsaid Sir Willm Filoll in possession or use the day of his Deth within the Townes or Hamlettis of Wynterborn Selston Witchurche Litill Heryngston in the County of Dorsett; and that all the said Mannours Londis Tenitis Rentis Revcions svycis and Hereditamentis in the said Townes or Hamlettis of Wynterborn Selston Witchurche Litle Heringston with the appurtenancis and membres of the same after the decease of the said Dame Katheryn Seymer, shalbe and remayne too the said Sir Edward Willoughby and Dame Anne his Wyff and too the heires of ther too bodys lawfully begotton, and for defaulte of suche issue the same Manours Mesuages Londis Tenitis Rentis svycis and Hereditamentis with all and singuler ther appurtenancis and membres in the afforsaid Townes and hamlettis of Wynterborn, Selston, Witchurche, and Litle Heryngston, holly too remayne too the said S Edward Seymer and to Dame Katheryn his Wiff and too the Heyres of their too bodies lawfully begotton; and for defaulte of such issue the same Manours Mesuagis Londis Tenitis Rentis svyces and Hereditamentis with all ther appurtenancis and membres in the said Townes poches and Hamlettis of Wynterborn, Selston, Witchurche and Litle Heryngston, holly to remayn to Willm Filoll and to his heyres for ev.

Other Manors, &c. settled on Sir Edw. Seymour and Katheryn his Wife for her Life;

Remainder to Sir Edw Willoughby and Anne his Wife, in tail;

Remainder to Sir Edward Seymour and Katheryn in tail;

Remainder to Wm. Fyloll in Fee.

III

AND FERTHER be it also inacted ordeyned and establisshed by the auctorite afforsaid that the said Dame Dorathe shall have hold and injoye for terme of her lyff the Manours of Langton Heryng Langton Welsche in Purbek Wynterborn Kynston Wynterborn Byllet Stafforde Kyngston Marvarde Westchekerell Bloxworth Westmorden Wynterborn Musterton Dodyngbere Lychett Mynst in the Countie of Dorsett; And also all mesuagis londis tenitis rentis revcions svyces libtes fraunchesis and all and synguler other hereditamentis in the townes piches or hamlettis of Langton Heryng Langton Welsche in Purbeck Midelbere, Wynterborn Kyngston Wynterborn Bylett Stafforde Kyngston Mawred Westchekerell Bloxworth Westmorden Wynterborn Musterton Dodyngbere and Lychett Mynst or ellis wher within the said Countie of Dorsett; which said Manours Londis and Tenitis and other the pmissis with ther appurtenancis, the said Sir John Rogers and Dame Dorathe his Wyff now have as in joyntour or dower as in the right of the seid Dame Dorathe Rogers of the Inheritaunce of the said Sir Willm Filoll within the same Countie of Dorset; and after the deceas of the same Dame Dorathe Rogers the same Manours Mesuagis Londis Tenitis Rentis Revcions svyces Libtes Fraunchesis and all other hereditamentis appoynted too the said Dame Dorathe Rogers in the townes piches and hamlettis afforsaid shalbe and remayne too the said Sir Edward Willoughby and Dame Anne his Wiff and too the heyrers of their too bodies lawfully begotton, and for defalte of suche issue the same Manours Londis Tenitis Rentis Revcions svycees Libtees fraunchesies and other hereditamentis with all and synguler ther appurtenancis and membres shalbe and remayne too the said Sir Edward Seymer and too Dame Katheryn his Wiff and too theyres of their too bodies lawfully begotton; and for defaute of suche issue, the same Mans Londis Tenitis Rentis Revcions svyces and other Heredytamentis with all and synguler ther appurtenancis and Membres shalbe and remayn to Willm Filoll and too his heyres for ever.

Other Manors, &c. settled upon Dorothy for Life, which she had for Dower or in Jointure;

Remainder to Sir Edw. Willoughby and Anne in tail;

Remainder to Sir Edw. Seymour and Katheryn in tail;

Remainder to Wm. Fyloll in Fee.

IV.

BE IT FURTHER INACTED by the auctorite afforsaid that the said Sir Edward Willoughby and Dame Anne his Wif shall have hold and enyoie too theym and too the Heires of ther too bodyes laufully begotton, the Mans of Wodlond with the Hundred of Knolton Estmorden Stokeley Maplerton Kyngeston Laci in the Countie of Dorsett, and all the Londis Tenitis Rentis Revcions svyces libtes Fraunchesees Courtis Letis pquisitis of the same Advousons Parkis Warrens Cōmons, together with all and synguler ther appurtenancis which now arn reputed or taken as parte pcell or membres of the said Manours of Wodlond or hundred of Knolton Estmorden Stokeley Maplerton and Kyngston Lacy, which were of the said Sir Willm Filoll the day of his deth in possession or use, in Wodlond Knolton Estmorden Stokeley, Maplerton and Kyngeston Lacy, and for defaulte of such issue, the same Manours Hundred Londis

Other Manors, &c. settled upon Sir Edw. Willoughby and Anne in tail;

Digitized by Google

Remainder to Sir Edw. Seymour and Katheryn in tail; Remainder to the right Heirs of Sir Wm. Fyloll.

Teñtis Rentis Revcions ꝟvyces and other hereditamentis with their appurten^ncis and membres shalbe and remayn too the said Sir Edward Seymer and Dame Katheryn his Wyf and too the Heyres of their too Bodies lawfully begotton; and for defaulte of suche issue the same Manours Londis Teñtis and other hereditamentis with all and synguler ther appurten^ncis and membres shalbe and remayn too the right heyres of the said Sir Willm Filoll for ev̄.

V. Right of Entry to Sir Ed. Willoughby and Wife after Determination of previous particular Estates.

BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the auctorite afforsaid that after the deth or decease of the said Dame Dorathe Rogers it shalbe lefull too the said Sir Edward Willoughby and Dame Anne his Wif and too the heires of ther too bodies begotton, too entre into all and synguler the said Manours Londis Teñtis Rentis Revcions ꝟvyces and other Hereditamentis before specified and appoynted too the said Dame Dorathe Rogers for terme of her lyff in the name of her Joyntour and Dower, and into all and synguler their appurten^uncis and membres of ev̄y of theym, in and uppon the possession of ev̄y other ꝑson and ꝑsons that then shalbe therof seased and possessid, without any sute accyon pleynt demaunde or prosses; any warrauntie warraunties lyneall or collaterall fyne with ꝑclamacion none clayme recov̄e jugement vouchier estopell discente will seasour by covyn feoffement discontynuance release confirmacion, or any other meane barre or impedyment what so ev̄ it be, made by any ꝑson or ꝑsons notwithstonding.

VI. Right of Entry to Sir E. Seymour and Wife, and W. Fyloll after Determination of the previous particular Estate, to Sir Edw. Willoughby and Anne his Wife.

BE IT ALSO ENACTED by the auctorite afforsaid that if the said Sir Edward Willoughby and Dame Anne his Wyff decease without heyres of ther too bodies lawfully begotton, that then it shalbe lefull too the said Sir Edward Seymer and Dame Katheryn his Wyff and the heires of ther too bodies lawfully begotton, and for defaulte of suche issue of the bodies of the said Sir Edward Seymer and Dame Katheryn his Wif, the right heires of the said Sir Willm Filoll too entre into the said Manours of Wodland, Hundred of Knolton Estmorden Stokeley Maplerton and Kyngston Lacy with all and synguler ther appurten^ncis and membres and into the membres of any of theym, uppon the possession of ev̄y other ꝑson and ꝑsons that then shalbe seased of the seid Manours of Wodland, Hundred of Knolton Estmorden Stokeley Maplerton and Kyngston Lacy or of any of theym or of any parte or ꝑcell of any of theym, without any sute accion playnt demaunde or ꝑsses; any warrauntie warraunties lyneall or colaterall fyne with ꝑclamacion none clayme, recov̄e jugement vouchier estopell discent discontynuaunce feoffement release confirmacion will seasour by covyn or any barre meane or impedyment what soo ev̄ it be, too be made by any other ꝑson or ꝑsons notwithstondyng.

VII. Right of Entry to said Sir Edward Seymour and Wife and W. Fyloll, after Determination of previous Estates to Dame Dorothy Rogers, &c.

BE IT ALSO inacted ordeyned and establisshed by the auctorite afforsaid that if the said Dame Dorathe Rogers and the said Sir Edward Willoughby and Dame Anne his Wyf, without heires of the bodies of the said Sir Edward Willoughby and Dame Anne his Wyff decease, that then it shalbe liefull for the said Sir Edward Seymer and Dame Katheryn his Wif and theyres of ther too bodies lawfully begotton, and for defaulte of suche issue of the bodyes of the said Sir Edward Seymer and Dame Katheryn his Wyf, the said Willm Filoll and his heires to entre into the said Manours Londis Teñtis Rentis, Revcions ꝟvyces and other Hereditamentis in the Countie of Dorsett before specified and appoynted too the same Dorathe Rogers for terme of her lyff, uppon the possession of ev̄y ꝑson or ꝑsons that then shall fortune too be seased or possessid of or in any of the said Manours Londis Teñtis Rentis Revcions ꝟvyces Advousens and other hereditamentis affore specified, appoynted too the said Dame Dorathe Rogers in the name of her Joyntour and Dower without any sute accion playnt demaunde or ꝑces; any warrantie warranties lyneall and collateral fyne with ꝑclamacion none clayme recov̄y jugement voucher estoppell discent will seasour by covyn feoffement discontynuaunce release confirmacion or any other meane barre or impedyment whatsoev̄ it be too be made by any ꝑson or ꝑsons (1).

VIII. General Saving.

SAVYNG too ev̄y ꝑson and ꝑsons and ther heires and the heires of ev̄y of theym other then the said Willm Filoll, Sir John Rogers and Dame Dorathe his Wif, Sir Edward Willoughby and Dame Anne his Wif, Sir Edward Seymer and Dame Katheryn his Wif, their heires and the heyres of ev̄y of theym their feoffes conusees, recov̄ers and assignes of theym and of ev̄y of theym in clamyng the ꝑmissis or any parte or parcell therof too the use of theym or of any of theym or of their heires or theyres of any of theym and all and ev̄y other ꝑson and ꝑsons any thyng claymeng by the last will of the said Sir Willm Filoll, all suche right title use in̄test entre accion and possession of in or too any of the said Manours Londis Teñtis and other the ꝑmissis or too any of theym, as they or any of theym hath had or myght have had if this ꝑsent acte or any thyng therin conteyned had nev̄ byn had or made.

IX. Saving for Cestui que Trusts of Sir Wm. Fyloll.

SAVYNG also too all and ev̄y other ꝑson and ꝑsons and too their heyres all suche right title in̄test and possession too and in all suche Manours Londis Teñtis Rentis, Revcions and ꝟvyces wherof the said Sir Willm Filoll was sole or joyncᵗly feoffed with other the day of his deth too the use of any other ꝑson or ꝑsons.

X. Proviso for Sir Thomas Trenchard as Devisee of Sir W. Fyloll.

PROVIDED ALWAYES that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned be ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull too Sir Thomas Trencharde Knyght, of and for the resayvyng ꝓceyvyng and takyng of the yerly issues revenues and ꝓfittis of and in all suche of the said Maners Londis Teñtis Rentis Revcions and ꝟvyces too hym lymyted and appoynted by the last will of the aforsaid Sir Willm Filoll unto suche tyme the same will be or may be without delaye by the said Sir Thomas Trencherd ꝓformed; the Maner of Wambroke and all other Londis Teñtis Rentis Revcions and ꝟvyces beyng at the day of this ꝑsent parliament reputed lette knowen and taken as parte ꝑcell or membres of the said Manor of Wambroke only excepted and reserved.

XI. Annual Rent of £32. 5. given to Dorothy for Life in Satisfaction of her Interest in certain Premises.

ALSO be it inacted by the auctorite afforsaid that the said Dame Dorathe Rogers for terme of her lyff shall have and ꝓceyve yerly out of the forsaid Manour of Wodlond, the Hundred of Knolton, Estmorden and Stokeley with ther appurten^ncis in satisfaccion of suche right title use and interest which she had of and in the said Manour of Wodmancote, one annuall rente of xxxij li. v s. too be paid yerly at ij feastis of the yere, that is to say, at the feaste of the Añunciacion of our Lady Saynt Mary the Virgen and Saynt Michell Tharc^ungell by evyn porcions, the firste payment therof too begen at the feaste of the Añunciacion of our Lady Saynt Mary the Virgyn next cōmyng.

XII. Power of Distress for said annual Rent.

AND FURTHER be it enacted by the auctorite afforsaid that if the said annuall rent of xxxij li. v s. or any parte or ꝑcell therof be byhynde unpaid by the space of vj wekis after any of the feastis afforsaid at the which it ought too be paid, that then it shall be lefull unto the said Dame Dorathe Rogers and her assignes too entre in too the said Manours of Wodlonde the Hundrede of Knolton Estmorden and Stokeley or into ev̄y parte and ꝑcell of theym, and ther too dystrayne and the distresse soo takyn there, too leade dryve and cary away and the same too withholde and kepe untill the said annuall rent of xxxij li. v s. and ev̄y parte therof with the arrerages of the same if any suche be, too the said Dame Dorathe Rogers be fully contented and paid, and no replevyn too be sued too the cont^ry; any acte heretoofore too the cont^ry notwithstondyng. Provyded alway that the same Dame Dorathe Rogers be not impeched of and for any waste by her or her assignes don or to be don in the Manour of Langton Welshe and Langton Heryng.

---

1 notwithstanding *is omitted in the Original Act, and on the Roll.*

Digitized by Google

AND FORASMOCHE as the said Willm Filoll is assented and agreed too this ꝑsent acte; Be it therfor enacted by the auctorite afforsaid that the said Willm Filoll shall have pceyve and enjoye yerly for terme of his lyff oute of the Manour of Wodlande withe thappurten^ncis, one annuyte or yerly rent of xxxiij s. iiij d. And also oute of the Manour of Wambroke with thappurten^ncis one other annuyte or yerly rente of xxxiij s. iiij d. too be paid yerly at ij feastes of the yere, that is to say, at the feast of the Annunciacion of our Lady the Virgyn and Saynt Michell tharchauncell by even porcions, the first payment therof too begen at the feast of Saynt Michell tharchauncell next cōmyng.

XIII. Two annual Rents of 33 s. 4d. each given to William Fyloll for his Life for his Assent to this Act.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the auctorite afforsaid that if it happen the said annuell rent of xxxiij s. iiij d. goyng out of the said Manour of Woodlonde too be behynde unpayde in parte or in the hole by the space of sixe wekis after any of the said feastis att the which it ought too be paid, that then it shalbe lefull to the said Willm Fylloll and too his assignes to entre into the said Manour of Woodlande with thappurten^ncis and in ev̄y parte and pcell therof, and ther too distrayn, and the distresse soo ther taken too lede dryve and carry away and the same too witheholde and kepe untill suche tyme as the said annuall rent of xxxiij s. iiij d. goyng oute of the said Manour of Woodlande withe the arrerages of the same if any be, too the said Willm Fyloll or too his assignes be fully contented and paid, and no replevyn too be sued too the cont^ry. And if it happen the said other annuall rent of xxxiij s. iiij d. goyng oute of the said Manour of Wambroke too be byhinde unpaid in parte or in the hole by the space of vj wekis after any of the said feastis at which it ought to be paid, that then it shalbe lefull too the said Willm Filoll and too his assignes too entre into the said Manour of Wambroke with the appurten^uncis and in ev̄y parte and pcell therof and ther too distrayn, and the distresse soo ther takyn too leade dryve and carry away and the same too withholde and kepe untyll suche tyme as the said annuall rent of xxxiij s. iiij d. goyng oute of the said Manour of Wambroke with the arreragis of the same if any such be, too the said Willm Filoll or to his assignes, be fully contentid and payd, and no replevyn too be suid too the cont^ry; any acte here too fore too the cont^ry notwithstondyng.

XIV. Power of Distress for each of such Annuities.

SAVING and reſvyng too the said Willm Filoll all suche right title and interest which he hath in or too eny of the ꝑmissis by reason of any entayle therof made too the heire male, if any suche be, as he mought have had if this acte had never byn had ne made.

XV. Saving to the said W. Fyloll, under Entail to an Heir Male.

PROVYDED also that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned be in eny wise ꝑjudiciall or hurtefull too the said Willm Filoll sonne of Morice Filoll too and for any annuyte or annuall rent which the same Willm Filoll hath or ꝑtendith too have by graunte of the said Sir Willm Filoll or by the last will of the same Sir Willm Filoll out of the ꝑmissis or oute of any parte of theym, the Manour of Wambroke only excepted.

XVI. Proviso for Annuity by Grant or Will of Sir Will. to W. Fyloll.

CHAPTER XX.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng the Towne of South^mpton.

(1)

HUMBLY shewen unto your Highnes the Maire, Bailliffis and Burgeisses of your Towne of South^mpton whiche hold of your Grace the same Towne in fee ferme yeldyng yerly unto your Grace your Heires and Successours two hundred poundis, as by the [graunt^is (2)] by letters patentis therof made by your most noble ꝑgenytour Kyng Henry the thurde too the ꝑdecessours of your said Oratours by the name of Burgeses of your Towne of South^mpton and by your Grace confermyd dothe appere, over and above forty markis of encrece charged uppon your said Oratours yerly in your Court of Eschequyre by the names of Men of Southampton, for the pardonyng and remysyng of a trespas don by the Burgeses of your said Towne in the tyme of your noble ꝑgenytour Kyng Edward the firste as by the Recordis of your said Eschequyre also dothe appere; And also your said Oratours besides the ꝑmissis be at many greate and yerly chargis for daily defence and savegarde of your said Towne as well ayenst the See as otherwise, and for the repacions and fortificacions of the Wallis Towris Towrettis Bulwarkis and Banckis, and for the kepyng of the Watchis and Wardis ther and other Chargis contynually ayenst the See. And your said Oratours have no maⁿ of Rent ꝑfett ne Succoure for payment and sustentacion of the ꝑmissis but onely petie Custume of Marchaundise which of old tyme was accustumed too be levyed of the goodis of Strangiers repayryng thither in Carreckis of Jeane laden with Jeane Woade; and in Gallies of Flourence and Venyse laden with Spicis, and nowe by the tyme of many yeres past sithen that Tolowes Woade hath ben usually brought into this Realme, and that the Kyng of Portyngale toke the trate of spicis from the Venyzians at Calacowte, fewe or noo suche Carreckis Galeis ne other Shippis have repayred unto your said Towne with Woade or Spicies nor be lyke too repayre hereafter; and also the trate of other m̄chaundises by reason of the Warres betwene your Grace and owtward Pryncis hath ben longe tyme withdrawne frome your said Towne, soo that your said Oratours have byn forsid to pay of ther ꝑpre goodis within fewe yeris past many greate sōmes of money more then they could raise and levye of the said Petie Custume; And yet they stonde and be indetted for the said fee ferme in other great sōmes of money as well unto your Grace as unto other, havyng ꝑcellis of the same fee ferme by the grauntis of your Highnes and of your noble ꝑgenytours, and your said Oratours know not how too levye the same; and for doubte and feare therof many ꝑsons that wer lyke too have growne to great substaunce have departed and forsakyn your said Towne and moo be in p^pose and mynde shortly too departe from the same, too the desolac̄on of your said Towne excepte your most gracious favour helpe and succoure be m̄cifully unto them shewid for their relieffe in this their extreme necessite, havyng no other succour aide ne helpe but only of your Highnes. IN CONSIDERACION wherof it may pleas your Highnes most gracious Sov̄eigne Lorde with the assent of the Lordis Spirituall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same; for the ꝑservacion supportacion and mayntaynyng of your said Towne, of your most habundaunt grace and benyvolence too geve and graunte the said yerly sōme of xl. m^rckys unto the said Maire Bailliffis and Burgeses and too their Successours for ev̄more, and soo utterly for ev̄ too release and extyncte the same yerly sōme of forty m^rckis by what soo ev̄ name or namys your said Oratours be incorporated named or callid, or for what soev̄ cause or consideracion the said sōme of forty m^rckis of yerly encreace of the said fee ferme is and hath byn demaunded levyed or takyn of your said Oratours and of their ꝑdecessours, be it for the said pardon and remyssion made by the said Kyng Edward the firste for the said trespas or otherwise: And that it may pleas your Highnes by the said auctorite of this ꝑsent ꝑliamente too ordeyn establishe and enacte, that the said Maire Baylliffis and Burgeses and their Successours, And also the Shireffe of the said Towne and his Successours for the tyme beyng, and all other men and inhabit^untis of the same, be and shalbe from the feaste of Saynt Michell the Archaungell in the xxij^ti yere of your most noble raigne remysed releassed and clerly acquyted and dischargid ayenst your Highnes, your heires and successours Kyngis of this Realme for ever of the payment of the forsaid yerly sōme of xl. m^rckis and ev̄y parte therof; And that all suche right title int̄est enherit^unce and demaunde as your Highnes hath or any of your ꝑgenytours have had in the same or in any parte or parcell therof; be and shalbe frome the said feaste clerly extyncted and det̄myned for ev̄.

The Town of Southampton held of the King by an annual Fee farm Rent of £200. and 40 Marks of Increase;

The great Charges of the said Town;

Decrease of the Customs and Trade thereof;

The said yearly Sum of 40 Marks released; from Michaelmas 22 Hen. VIII.

[1] To the Kyng oure Sov̄eigne Lorde and the Lord^s sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parlement assembled. *O.*

[2] grauntt *O.*

Digitized by Google

II. The Offices of gauging Wine, &c. weighing Wools, &c. at the King's Beams, granted to the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgesses of the said Towne.

AND where your Highnes and your noble ꝑgenytours of a long tyme have usid to name depute make and ordeyne within your said Towne, ẗeyn ꝑsons too occupie and exꝯcyse the Office of Gawgyng of all Mañ of Wynes Oiles Heryng and other m̃chaundise and Vessellis gawgeable and too be gawged within the said Towne: And also too be poysers and weyers at your Beamys within your said Towne, aswell of Pokis and Balenes of Wulle as of all and synguler other m̃chaundises: It may pleas your Highnes withe the said assent and by the auꝯorite afforsaid, too geve and graunte unto the said Maire Bailliffes and Burgeses and too their Successours for ev̄ for ther further reliffe and succour toward the payment of the said olde and auncyent fee ferme of C C ℔. too be paid as is afforsaid, and for the better supportacion and maynteyneng of the said Towne, the forsaid offices of gawgyng poysyng and waying at your said Beames within the said Towne, too be had and holden unto the said Maire Bailliffes and Burgesis and too their Successours for ev̄, with all ꝑfettis cõmodites and advauntages too the said offices or ev̄y of theym appꝛteyneng and belongyng; in as large and ample wise as any Gawgear or Gawgears Poyser or Poysers Wayer or Wayers or any of theym heretofore have hadd or of right ought too have by reason of the said offices or of any of theym, without any rent ferme accompte or other thyng too your Grace, your heires and successours too be yelden and payd for the same offices and ꝑfettis therof or any of theym.

III. The said Mayor; &c. may name Persons to exercise the said Offices, yielding the Profits thereof to said Mayor, &c.

AND that it be enacted by the auꝯorite afforsaid that the said Maire Bailliffes and Burgesis and their successours from hensforthe at their will and discrescyon shall and may name orden constitute and depute suche able ꝑson or ꝑsons as they from tyme too tyme shall seme convenynt, too occupie and exercise the said offices of gawgeyng wayng and poysyng and ev̄y of them; yeldyng unto the said Maire Bailliffes and Burgesis and too their successours the very full and intire ꝑfettis and avauntages growyng and cõmyng of the same offices and ev̄y of theym; and also makyng a due and a juste accompte therof too the said Maire Bailliffes and Burgesses and their successours from tyme too tyme toward the payment of the said fee ferme of C C ℔. without any rente ferme accompte or other thyng for the same ꝑfitis and avauntages hereafter too be yelden or paid too your Grace your heires or successours, but only too the said Maire Bailliffes and Burgesis and too their Successours as is afforsaid.

IV. The said Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgesses resident in the said Town, discharged of Prisage of Wines, in like Manner as the Citizens of London, and the Barons and Freemen of the Cinque Ports;

Paying all other Customs and Subsidies, and yielding to certain Religious Houses Portions of Prisage Wines, according to their Grants.

AND moreov̄ that it may pleas your Highnes with the said Assent and by the auꝯorite afforsaid, too geve and graunte unto the said Maire Bailliffes and Burgessis of your said Towne of Southampton and too their Successours dwellyng and resident within the said Towne and Libertie of the same and too all other free burgessis that hereafter shall dwell and be resident within the same Towne and Libtes therof for the tyme of their dwellyng and residens ther, too be fully clerly and frely acquyted and discharged ayenst your Grace your heires and successours Kyngis of this Realme for ev̄ from the said feaste of Saynt Michaell tharchaungell, of yeldyng and paying of ther Wynes of prisage, that is to say, of one Tonne affore the maste and a nother Tonne behynde the maste, and too be discharged therof ayenst your Grace your heires and successours for ev̄ as well within the Porte of your said Towne of Southampton as in all other Portis Crekes and Placis of this your Realme in as large free and ample wyse as the Citisens of your Citie of London and Barons and Fremen of your fyve portis be in like case acquyted and dischargid of like prisage; The said Maire and Burgessis of your said Towne of Southampton paying unto your Highnes your heires and successours for their said Wynes all other Custumes and Subsidies like as the Citisens of your Citie of London and Barons and Fremen of your Fyve Portis doo pay for their Wynes and none otherwise; and also yeldyng and paying for and in discharge of your Grace your heires and successours from the said feaste of Saynt Michell tharchaungell all and as many Tonnes and other porcions of prisage Wynes as your Highnes or any of your most noble progenytours have geven and graunted yerly for ev̄ unto the Abbotis and Conventis of Bewlye Letley Tuchefeld Wav̄ley and too the Priour and Covent of Saynt Denys and too their successours or too any of theym or to any other Monastery House or place of Religion too be hadd or takyn of your said Prise Wyñes cõmyng or growyng in your said Towne or Porte of the same, that is too say, yerly to ev̄y of the same Abbotis and Coventis Prior and Covent Monastery House or Place of Religion and their Successours accordyng too the sev̄all grauntis too theym therof made.

V. Proviso for Patentees having any Interest in the gauging, or weighing.

Provyded always that this Acte shalnot be in any wise ꝓjudiciall too any ꝑson or ꝑsons havyng ℔es patentis for ẗme of his or their lyffe or lyffes or duryng the Kyngis plesure or any other estate or inẗest of or in the said offices of gawgeyng poysyng and weying or any of theym; but that the same ꝑsons and ev̄y of theym shall and may envoie theffectis of thos ℔es patentis. This Acte or any thyng therin conteyned too the contʳy notwithstondyng.

VI. Proviso that the said Mayor, &c. shall not be charged to pay more than the said yearly Sum of £200.

PROVYDED also this acte above written nor any thyng therin conteyned extend not too charge the said Maire Bailliffes and Burgesis and their Successours nor the said Sheriffe or his Successours too pay from thensforthe any larger or more sõme or sõmes of money for the fee farme of your said Towne, then only the sõme of C C ℔. yerly too be paid too your Grace your heires and successours and too suche other ꝑsone or ꝑsons as by ℔es patentis be intitled lawfully too any partes or porcions therof, as your noble ꝑgenytours or your Grace have sondrily made grauntis of partis or ꝑcellis therof by their or your ℔es patentis or otherwise.

VII. If Persons not privileged ship Wines to evade Prisage, it shall be paid.

Portage Wines may be shipped Prisage-free.

([1]) PROVYDED alway that if any ꝑson or ꝑsons not beyng discharged of paying of prisage, do shippe in any one vyage or vyntage at any tyme herafter any Wynes too the nombre of x Tonnes or above in dyv̄s Shippis or dyv̄s bottomes, with the Wynes of any of the said Burgeses or of any of their successours, too thentent too deceyve the Kyngis Grace of his prisage; the Kyng nev̄thelesse shalbe satisfied and paid of his said prisage of the Wynes of all and ev̄y suche ꝑson and ꝑsons not pryvylaged, which soo shall shippe their Wynes in sev̄all Shippis as is afforsaid, in lyke mañ and forme as if all the same Wynes had ben shipped all in one Shippe or uppon one bottome, any thyng in this Acte too the contʳy notwithstondyng; and that it shalbe lefull too the Maister and Marynours of ev̄y suche Shippe or Vessell wherin they shall hereafter sayle, too shippe and lade their portage wynes and bryng theym into this Realme frely and too their most ꝑfette withoute yeldyng therfore any prisage like as hath byn usid by suche Masters and Marianours in tymes paste.

CHAPTER XXI.

AN ACTE of Exchaung betwene the Kyngꝭ Highnes and the heyres of the Lord Marques Mountegue.

Recital of Grant 15 Oct. 13 Ed. III. to Thomas of Bradeston, of 500 Marks yearly.

WHERE the Ryght Noble Prynce of famous memory Kyng Edward the thurde, regardyng the true and laudable s̄vyce don and too be don too hym by his right welbelovyd s̄vʳnt Thomas of Bradeston and also too thentent the same Thomas shuld and myght the better maynteyn the Estate of a Banerette wheruntoo he was avʳnced by the same late noble Kyng by his ℔es pattentis beryng date at Orygne uppon Oyse the xvth day of Octob̄r the xiijth yere of his reigne, gave and graunted too the same Thomas an annuell Rent of v C. marckis too be ꝓceyved and hadd too the same Thomas and his heires at the Eschequyre of the same late Kyng and of his Heires at ij sev̄all termes in the yere by even porcions too be paid, as by the same ℔es patentis more playnly appereth; the tenour wherof herafter ensuyth.

[1] The following Proviso is contained in a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act; and is thus indorsed; "A ꝑviso for Prisage Wines above x. ton by ꝑsones not ꝑvileged shipping wt the Burgesses of Hampton."

Digitized by Google

EDWARDUS Dei gra Rex Angl Dns Hibn & Dux Aquit. Omnibus ad quos psentes tre pvenint salm. Sciatis qd nos attendentes grata & laudabilia obsequia que fidelis nr q'm dilcus Thomas de Bradeston a primeve etatis nre tempore continue nob fecit & indies fac non desistit labores graves & anxios p nob & nri honores augmenc pva gratitudine sustinendo, volentesq ipm Thomam consideracone pmissor, necnon ut ipe statum Baneretti quem a nob suor milior optentu suscepit decencius manutenere valeat regie libalitatis gra pvenire, concessim' p nob & heredibus nris eidem Thome quingentas marcas pcipiend & hend sibi & heredibus suis singulis annis ad Sc'cm nrm & hered nror, unam videlt medietatem ad Sc'cm nrm Pasche & aliam medietatem ad Sc'cm nrm Sci Michis quousq nos vel hered nri eidem Thome vel heredibus suis pdcis de quingentis marcatis terre vel reddus p annu in loco competenti infra regnu nrm hend in feodo fecimus pvideri. In cujus rei testimoniu has tras nras fieri fecim' patentes. Teste me ipo apud Villam de Origny sup Oyse quartodecimo die Octobris anno regni nri vciodecimo. Tenor of the said Grant.

WHICHE said annuall rent of v C. marckis, after the decease of the same Thomas and of Robte sonne and heire of the same Thomas and of Thomas sonne and heire of the same Robte and of Elizabeth doughter and heyre of the same Thomas and of Margarett doughter and heire of the same Elizabeth and of Edmund Ingaldesthorpe Knight, sonne and heyre of the same Margaret; and of Isabel Lady mques Mountague doughter and heire of the same Edmund, unto Anne, Elizabeth, Margarett, Luce and Isabell, doughters and heires of the same Lady Isabell descdid and of right ought too descende by vtue of the graunte afforsaid; which Anne was maried to Willm Stoner Knyght, and had issue Anne the Wyff of Andrean Fortesciue Knyght and died, after whoo decesse Roberte Drury Knyght John Heydon Knyght, Willm Barrentyne Knyght, Thomas Inglefeld and Humfrey Forster with dyvs other now deceassed by a writtte of Entre in the Poste before the Justicis of the Comen Place recoved ayenst the same Sir Andrean Fortesciue and Anne his Wiffe the p'parte or porcion of the same Anne too her afferyng of the said annuall rent of v C. marckis by the name of an annuall rente of C. marckis goyng out and payable at the Kyngis Eschequyre as of recorde remaynyng before the said Justicis more playnly apperith; which recovy was had and sufferd too the use of the same Sir Andryan and Dame Anne his Wiffe and of the heires of the bodie of the same Dame Anne lawfully begotten, and for lacke of suche issue too the use of the right heires of the same Dame Anne Stoner for ev; and after the same Dame Anne had issue by the said Sir Andrian, Lady Margarett now wiffe too Sir Thomas Wentwourth Lord Wentworth and Lady Fraunces nowe Wife too Thomas Lord Fitzgerald yet lyvyng and died; after whos dethe the said Sir Robte Drury and other his said Recovars stode and were seased and at this psent tyme stond and yet be seased in fee of and in the saide fyfte parte of the said annuall rente of v C. marckis, that is to say, of C. marckis parcell therof afferyng too the said Dame Anne Stoner too the use of the said Sir Andrean for terme of his lyffe; and after his decesse too the use of the heires of the body of the same Dame Anne Fortesciue lawfully begotten which be the said Lady Wentworth and Lady Fitzgerald and for lacke of suche issue too the use of the right heires of the same Dame Anne Stoner for ev. And the said Elizabeth the secound scister toke to Husbond Thomas Lord Scrope of Upsale which Lord Scrope died, and the said Lady Elizabeth after his deceasse in her widowhed by fyne knowleged by her in the Kyngis Courte before the Justices in the Comen Place graunted her p'parte and porcion of the said annuall rente too her afferyng, by the name of the fifte parte of the said annuall rente of v C. marckis, unto John Cutt Knyght, Brian Palmes geaunt at Lawe, Willm Asteley and dyvs other and too the heires of the same Willm Asteley as by the same fyne more pleynly apperith; which said graunte was had and made by the same Lady Elizabeth too the use of her the same Lady Elizabeth and of her heires for ev: And after the same Lady Elizabeth in consideracion of a mariage had and solempnysed betwene John Cutt sonne and then heire apparaunte too the said Sir John Cutt Knyght and Luce Browne Nece too the said Lady Elizabeth, that is too witte, doughter of the said Lady Luce sister too the said Lady Elizabeth; and in accomplischment of cteyn covenauntis and grauntis too be pformed on the parte of the same Lady Elizabeth conteyned in an Indenture made betwene her the same Lady Elizabeth on thone part, and the said Sir John Cutt on the other part, by her dede sufficient in the Lawe gave and graunted the said porcion or vth parte of the said annuall rent of v C. marckis soo too her afferyng too Robte Southwell Knyght, Henry Wyate knyght, and dyvs other psons whome the said Sir Henry Wyat survyved, too have and too p'ceyve too theym and their heires for ev, too the use of the same Lady Elizabeth Scrope for terme of her lyff and after her deceasse too the use of the said John Cutt the sonne and Lucy his Wiffe and of the heires of their too bodies lawfully begotton, and for lacke of suche issue then too the use of the heires of the body of the same Lucy the Doughter lawfully begotton, and for lacke of such issue too the use of the same Sir John Cutt Knyght, and of his heyres for ev: By vtue of the which graunt the same Sir Robte Southwell Sir Henry Wyatt and other their cograuntees were of the same vth part of the said annuall rent seased in their demeane as of fee too the uses affor mencioned, and after the said Lady Elizabeth died; after whos dethe the said John Cutt the sonne and Lucy his Wife had issue betwene theym John Cutt yett lyvyng and then the same John Cutt the Husbond died, after whos deth the same Lucy his Wiffe toke to husbond one Sir Thomas Clyfford knyght yet lyvyng, soo that the same Sir Henry Wyatt at this psent tyme stondith and is seased in his demeane as of fee of and in the said vth part of the said annuall rent of v C. marckis soo afferyng too the same Lady Elizabeth Scrope too the use of the said Dame Lucy now Wyffe too the said Sir Thomas Clyfford and of the heires of her body by the said John Cutt her late husbond lawfully begotton, and for lacke of suche issue too the use of the heires of the body of the same Dame Lucy Clifford lawfully begotton, and for lacke of suche issue too the use of the right heyres of the said Sir John Cutt for ev, whose next heire the same John Cutt yet lyvyng is. And the said Lady Margarett the thurde suster toke too husband one Robte Downes Gentylman, which Roberte and Margarett by fyne levyed in the Kyngis Court at Westm graunted all the parte or porcion of the same annuall rente of v C. marckis too the same Lady Margarett afferyng, by the name of the vth parte of the said annuall renntt of v C. marckis to Nicholas Love and Willm Mershe too have and too pceyve too theym and too the heires of the same Nycholas, by the which fyne the same Nicholas and Willm rendred agayn the same fifte parte too the said Robte and Margarett and too the heires of the same Robert for ev, as of recorde remaynyng before the Justicis of the Comen Benche manyfestly dothe appere, which Lady Margarett afterward died the same Robert her ovlyvyng. Soo that the same Robte at this psent tyme is likewise seased of the same fifte parte of the said annuall rent of v C. marckis soo afferyng too the said Lady Margarett in his demeane as of Fee to his owne pper use and behoffe and of his heires for ev. And the said Lady Lucy the fourth suster, by fyne knowleged in the Kyngis Courte graunted her part or porcion too her afferyng of the said annuall rent of v C. marckis by the name of the fifte parte therof, too Sir Willm Kyngeston Sir Edward Guldeford and Sir John Gage Knyghtis and too the heires of the same John Gage for ev, to the use of the said Lady Lucy and of her heyres, by vertue wherof the same Sir Willm Kyngeston Sir Edward Guldeford and Sir John Gage at this psent tyme stond and be seased in forme afforsaid of and in the same fifte parte of the said annuall rente soo afferyng too the said Lucy, too the use of the said Lady Lucy and of her heires for ev. And the said Lady Isabell the vth suster toke too husbond one Willm Huddelston Esquyer and had issue by hym John Huddelston Esquyer and died, which John Huddelston Esquyer had issue John Huddelston nowe lyvyng and also died, which said John now lyvyng is seased in fee of one other fifte parte of the said annuall rente afferyng too the said Lady Isabell his graundame; For a fulle recompens and satisfaccion too be had and made too the psons above named of and for the forsaid annuall rente of v C. marckis and ev parcell therof: BE IT ENACTED AND ESTABLYSSHED by the auctorite of this psent parliament that the said Sir Robte Drury Sir John Heydon, Sir William Barrentyn Sir Thomas Inglefeld

Deduction of Title to the said Rent from Thomas de Bradeston to the Five Daughters and Heirs of Isabel Lady Marchioness Montague.

Purparte or Portion of Anne.

Of Elizabeth.

Of Margaret.

Of Lucy.

Of Isabell.

Digitized by Google

Certain Manors, Lands, &c. vested in the Trustees and Representatives of the said Five Daughters, in full Satisfaction for their respective Interests in the said Rent.

Knyghtis and Humfrey Forster shall from hensforth have hold and enjoye all that the Manour of Wykis with thapp'ten'ncis in the Countie of Essex late belongyng too the late Monastery or Prioury of Wykis, the Manour of Harroldis with thapp'ten'ncis in the County of Suff late belongyng too the late Monastery of Saynt Peter in Yppeswiche, and all Londis Teñtis Rentis Revcions and ꝟvyces in Wikꝯ Tendryng Fratyng Mystley Bradfeld and Wrabnas in the said County of Essex; Burstall, Washbroke Sumsh'm, Kelsgrave Henley Belyng Haston Belstede Freston and Leygh'm in the said County of Suff late belongyng too the said Monasteries or eyther of theym, which said Manours Londis Teñtis and other the ꝑmissis lately emongist other, came into the handis of our Soveign Lord the Kyng as londis too hym forfett by reason of ꝯten offencis and contempttis don and cōmytted by Thomas late Cardynall Archebisshoꝑ of Yorke and Legate de Latere, ayenst the fourme and effecte of the Statute made in the xvj'th yere of the raygne of Kyng Richard the secound ayenst ꝓvysours, for the which offencis after the course of the Lawe he was atteynted; Too have and too holde the ꝑmissis too the said Sir Robert Drury Sir John Heydon Sir Willm Barrentyn Sir Thomas Inglefeld and Humfrey Forster and too ther heires and assignes for ev, too the use and behofe of the said Sir Andrean for terme of his lyff, and after his decease too the use of the heires of the body of the said Dame Anne Fortesciue his late Wiffe laufully begotten, and for lacke of suche issue too the use of the right heires of the said Dame Anne Stoner for ev. Too holde the same Manours and other the ꝑmissis of our said Soveign Lord and of his heires in chieff by the ꝟvyces of one Knyghtis fee for all maner of ꝟvyces. And that Henry Erle of Comb̄r Henr̄ Guldeford Knyght, John Gage Knyght, Anthony Brouñ Knyght Arthur Darcy Knyght Willm Musgrave Knyght Thomas Warton Knyght and Thom' Audeley Esquyer shall likewise for the parte of the said Dame Lucy Clyfford from hensforth have holde and enjoye to theym and to their heires and assignes for ev, too the use and beholffe of the said Dame Lucy Clyfford and of the heires of her body by the said John Cutt her furste husbonde lawfully begotton, and for lacke of such issue to the use of the heires of her body lawfully begotton, and for lacke of suche issue to the use of the right heires of the said Sir John Cutt knyght for ev, All that the Manour of Tunbrigge Hall otherwise called Boddesh'm in the County of [Chambrigge [1]] late belongyng too the Prioury or Monasterie of Tunbrigge in the County of Kent; the Manour of Sandwell in the County of Staff late belongyng too the late Monastery or Prioury of Sandwell in the same County of Staff; the Manour or Teñt called Burston Haugh in Hevenyngh'm in the said County of Suff late belongyng too the late Monastery and Priory of Snape in the said County of Suff; and all Londis Teñtis Rentis ꝟvyces and other Hereditamentis in Boddesh'm in the said County of Cambrigge, Sandwell Dudley Westbromewich Tyberton Greate Barr Lyttell Barr Horbo'ne Werwell Coston Wombourne Waddisbourne otherwise callid Waddisburye Hatꝯ Hundiswo'th and Feth'm in the said County of Staff, and Hevenyngh'm in the said County of Suff, late belongyng too the said Priouries or Monasteries of Tunbrige Sandwell and Snape or too any of theym; Too holde the same Manours and other ꝑmissis of our said Soveigne Lord the Kyng and of his heires in Chef by the ꝟvyce of one Knyghtis fee for all maner of ꝟvyces; which Manours and other ꝑmissis also lately came intoo the handis of our said Soveign Lord by reason of the said Atteynder. And that the said Robte Downes shall likewise from hensforth have holde and enjoye too hym his heires and assignes too his owne ꝑper use and of his heires for ev, all those the Scituacions Mancion Placis Soyles and ꝑcynctis of the late Monasteries of Dodneshe and Rumburgh in the County of Suff; the Manours of Dodneshe Charles Rumburgh Thorne Lyesnes and Hyntlesh'm callid the Priour of Saynt Peters Manour in Hyntlesh'm and also all Londis Teñtis Rentis Revcions and ꝟvyces and other possessions and hereditamentis in Dodneshe Bergholt Capell Bentley Taddeston Stutton Holbroke Brah'm Wenh'm Copdokis Stratford Reydon Ramesden Yppeswich Rumburgh Wyssett Speksale Holton Chestan Metfeld Southelynh'm Ilketsale Southcove Reddesh'm Huntyngfeld Denton Becles Sybton Hallysworth Stowe m̄kett and Hyntlesham in the said County of Suff; Too hold all the ꝑmissis of our said Soveign Lord and his heires and successours in Cheff by the ꝟvyce of one Knyghtis fee for all maner of ꝟvyces, which intoo the handis of our said Soveign Lord also latly came by reason of the said Atteynder. And that the said Sir Willm Kyngeston Sir Edward Guldeford and Sir John Gage Knyghtis shall frome [thesforth [2]] have hold and enjoye too theym and too their heires and assignes for ev ayenst our said Sovaigne Lord his heires and successours too the use of the said Lady Lucy the iiij'th Suster and of her heires and assignes for ev, all those the Scituacions mancion placis soyles and ꝑcinctis of the late Monasteries of Begham at Beigh'm and Calceto in the County of Sussex, the Manours of Begham at Beigh'm Calceto, Sulh'm and Bourne with ther app'ten'ncis in the said County of Sussex; the Manour or Mesuage called Lovenshoth otherwise called Levenshode in the pische of Horsemandon in the said County of Kent, and all meases londis teñtis rentis revcions and ꝟvyces and all other hereditamentis in Sulh'm Bourne Lymyster Arondell Polyng Warmyngh'm Hampton Haughton Tangmer Brugh'm Gene otherwise called Grene Southstok Bynderton Offyngton Petwourth Byllyngherst Pachyng Midherst Levenshoth Lamberherst and Brenchley in the said Counties of Sussex and Kent; Too hold all the ꝑmissis of our said Soveign Lord the Kyng his heires and successours by the ꝟvyse of one hole knyghtis fee for all maner of ꝟvyces; which said Manours and other the ꝑmissis also lately came into the handis of our said Soveign Lord by reason of the said Atteynder. And that the said John Huddelston shall likewise for his parte from hensforth have holde and enjoye too hym his heires and assignes too his owne ꝑper use and of his heires for ev, al those the Manours of Typtre Horkesley and Moche Tolshunt in the said County of Essex late sevally belongyng too the late Monasteries of Typtre Horkesley and Wikis in the same Countie of Essex, the Manour of Canwall in the County Staff late belongyng too the Monastery or Prioury of Canwall in the same County of Staff; and all londis teñtis rentis ꝟvyces and other hereditamentis in Typtre Tolshunt Treges Great Tolshunt Littell Tolshunt Malden Braxtede Wykh'm Witeh'm Fayrstede Goldangar Messyng Stanwey Colchestre Toth'm Keldon Revenhall Falbourne Terlyng Great Horkesley Littell Horkesley Fordh'm Ardeley Great Okeley Bemeflete Norton Purley Barneston Bylston Daneswell Tanswell Halle Hill and Bitterscote Tomworth Drayton Littill Sutton Hyns Faresley Pakkyngton Ellisford Farysley and Canwell in the said Counties of Essex Suff Staff and Warr̄ late belongyng too the said Monasteries of Typtre Horkesley Wykis and Canwall or too any of theym, too hold all the ꝑmissis of our said Soveign Lord the Kyng his heires and successours by the ꝟvyce of one hole Knyghtis fee for all maner of ꝟvyces; which said Manours and other the ꝑmissis also lately came into the handis of our said Soveign Lord by ꝟtue of the said Atteynder.

II. In case of Eviction of any Grantees from any of the said Premises, the King shall grant other Lands in lieu thereof.

And be it further enacted by the auctorite afforsaid that if hereafter it shall happen any of the said Manours Londis Teñtis Rentis ꝟvyces and other the ꝑmissis or any ꝑcell therof too be lawfully recoved taken or evycted out or from the possession or handis of any of the aforenamed ꝑsons too whome the same Manours Londis Teñtis and other the ꝑmissis in forme afforsaid be assigned and geven by ꝟtue of this ꝑsent acte, or from their heires or assignes or the heyres or assign̄ of any of theym, by reason of any form̄ title or other former cause lawfull without fraude or covyn, that then the Kyngis Highnes for hym his heires and successours Kyngis of this Realme by thauctorite of this ꝑsent parliament graunteth and aggreith that he his heires or successours within one monthe nexte after suche recove or other eviccion soo hadd, whensoev and as often as any suche recovy or eviccion shall soo happon, shall

[1] Cambrigge *O.*

[2] hensforth *O.*

Digitized by Google

geve and graunte too hym or theym agenst whome any suche Recovy or Eviccion shall soo be had and too ther heires, other Londis Teñtis Rentis and ꝑvyces within this Realme of Englond of good and clere title and of asmoch and lyke clere yerly value as the same Manours Londes or Teñtis soo recovꝛd or evicted were or extendid, too have and too hold too theym and too evy of theym and too their heires, from whos possession any of the ꝑmissis shall soo happon too be recovꝛd or evicted in like estate and use as is before rehersed.

III. Grant of the Rents and Profits from Michaelmas last.

And the Kyng our Sovꝛeign Lord by thauctorite afforsaid gevyth and graunteth sevally too evy of the said psons too whom the possession of the ꝑmissis is appoynted by the auctorite of this ꝑsent Acte, all mañ of Rentis Issues and pfettis of all the said Manours Londis Teñtis and other the ꝑmissis from the feaste of Saynt Michell tharchaungell last past, unto the tyme of this ꝑsent acte made that is too witte, too evy of theym sevally thissues rentis revenues and pfittis of such manours londis teñtis and other the ꝑmissis as be to evy of theym sevally appoyntted.

IV. Proviso for Rights of others than the King.

Provyded alwais that this ꝑsent Acte ne any thyng therin conteyned be in anywise hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall too any pson or psons other than the Kyngis Highnes his heires and successours havyng any right title or inꝛest in or too the ꝑmissis or any parcell therof; but that they and evy of theym herafter shall and may at their owne plesures entre or take their lawfull accions for the same as though this ꝑsent Acte nor the said Atteynder Conviction or Condempnacion of the said Cardynall had nevꝛ be had ne made; any thyng in the same Acte conteyned too the contrary notwithstondyng.

V. The King and his Successors released of the said 500 Marks annually.

And for and in consideracion of all which giftis of the forsaid Manours Londis Teñtis and other the ꝑmissis in forme afforsaid sevally geven by vtue of this ꝑsent acte too the affornamed psons in such wise and forme as before is mencioned, Be it enacted by the auctorite afforsaid that the Kyngis Highness his heires nor successours shall in any wise hereafter be charged with the payment of the said annuall rent of v C. marckis or of any ꝑcell therof; but that his Highnes his heires and successours shalbe from hensforth exoñate quyte and clere discharged therof aynst all psons for evꝛ. And that the said ꝛres pattentis therof made by the said late noble Kynge Edward the third and all inrolmentis and other recordis of the same ꝛres patentis heretofore made, shalbe from hensforth utterly voide and of none effecte.

Recited Letters Patent avoided.

VI. Exceptions for the King, of all Advowsons, Knights-Fees, Fairs, Markets, Leets, Wrecks, Chases, &c. in the said Manors.

Excepted alway and forprised out of this ꝑsent Acte too and for our said Sovꝛeign Lord the Kynge his heires and successours Kyngis of this Realme, all and synguler advousons donacions nominacions and collacõns of Churches Chapellis and Chauntres and other spuall ꝑmocions and all knyghtis fees feyres markettis letis lawdeys wrekkis weyffis strayes warennys chaçes and other libties and franchises which apperteyned or belongid too any of the manours londis & teñtis above written or were estemed reputed or taken too be any part or parcell of the same.

VII. Proviso for Lessees and Grantees under any Religious Houses, before their Dissolution, or under the Cardinal's Colleges at Oxford and Ipswich.

Also it is enacted by auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament that all and synguler psons which have or heretofore have had any inꝛest or title too or in any of the said Manours Londis Teñtis and other ꝑmissis beyng lymytted or appoynted by the Acte above written too any pson or psons named in the same acte by reason of any lease or graunte therof made by any Abbott or Priour of any of the said Monasteries Abbeys or Priouries and the Covent of any of theym, under their Covent or Comen Seale of the same before the suppssion or other dissolucion of the same, for any terme of yeres or other terme which yet is not expired nor endid forfaited surrendred sold nor relessed, or by reason of any lyke lease or graunt here too fore made by the Deane and Canons of Cardynallis Colledge in Oxford, or by the Deane or Master and Fellowes of the Cardynallis Colledge in Ippeswich or by ether of theym under their Comen Seale shal have holde and enjoye from hensforth that their inꝛest or title in the same accordyng too the tenours and effectis of thendentures or other Writyngꝛ therof made under any of the said seales; this ꝑsent Acte above wrytten or any other thyng too the contꝛy beyng notwithstondyng.

VIII. For Grants of Officers &c. by the said Religious Houses.

(1) Provyded alway that this Acte or any thyng in the same conteyned be not hurtfull nor ꝓjudiciall too any pson or psons or too their Executours or Assignes or too any of theym, too of or for any graunt office or offices fees annuytes or rentis too theym or to any of theym had made or graunted by any of the late Abbottis Priours Abbasses or Priourresses and their Covent under their Comen & Cõvent seale, of any of the said late Monasteries Abbeis or Priouries conteyned or expssid in this ꝑsent Acte; as if this Acte had nevꝛ ben made nor had.

CHAPTER XXII.

An Acte concꝛnyng ten Anuytes graunted oute of the Bysshopriche of Wynchester.

Recital of certain Grants from the Lord Cardinal, Archbishop of York, Bishop of Winchester, viz. to Thomas Duke of Norfolk, of the Offices of Chief Steward of the See of Winchester, and Master of the Game, &c. for Life.

WHERE before this tyme the Revent Father in God Thomas by the Sufferaunce of God of the title of Saynt Cecyll of the Holy Churche of Rome Prest, Cardynall Archebuschoꝑ of Yorke Prymate of Englond Legate of the Appostolique See and Bysshoꝑ of Wynchester, by his writyng beryng date the xx^th^ day of Februarij the yere of our Lord God M^l^. v C. xxix^ti^ and in the xxj^th^ yere of the reigne of our Sovꝛaign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th^ and after that by the Priour of the Cathedrall Churche of Saynt Swythyn of Wynchester and the Covent of the same place, by one assente and consent confyrmed and ratefied, for dyvs consideracions hym specially movyng, gave and graunted unto the Right Honourable Thomas Duke of Norffolke the office of the Cheff Steward of his Bysshoprik of Wynchester afforsaid and of all his Castellis Manours Lordshippis Londis Teñtis and Hereditamentis too hym in the right of his said Bisshoprik of Wynchester ꝑteynyng or in any wise belongyng within the Realme of Englond or els wher beyng: And also the office of the Master of the Game in all and evy of his Forestis Parkis Chases and Warrens within his Lordshiꝑis Manours Londis Teñtis and Hereditamentis afforsaid, and all wagis fees rewardis pfittis advauntagis and emolumentis whatsoevꝛ too the same officis or to ether of theym in any wise belongyng or appteynyng, in as ample mañ and forme as any other pson or psons the said offices or eny of theym evꝛ had or enjoyde or any of theym held or had: And the same Thomas Duke of Norffolk chyef Steward of his bisshoprik afforsaid and of all his Castellis Lordshiꝑis Manors Londis Teñtis and other the ꝑmissis with all and synguler their appꝛtenꝛncis, and also Master of the Game of all and synguler his Forestis Parkis Chases and Warrens afforsaid by the said Writyng did make and ordayn, To have occupie and exercise the officis afforsaid and evy of theym too the said Duke for terme of his lyffe by hym or his sufficient Depute or Deputis sufficient. And also gave and graunted too the said Duke for terme of his lyffe the Conduction of all and synguler his tenꝛntꝛ what soevꝛ within his Domynyons Manours Londis and Teñtis afforsaid resident or inhabetyng in the right of his Bisshoꝑrik of Wynchester afforsaid ꝑteynyng or belongyng:

Conduction of Tenants,

[1] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

with an Annuity of £100.

And ferther the said Cardynall by the said writyng gave and graunted unto the said Duke and too his Assignes in consideracion of the ꝑmisses, one annuyte or annuall Rent of C li. by yere goyng out of all his Domynyons Manors Londis and Teñtis in the County of Surr̃ in the right of his Bisshoꝑrik of Wynchester afforsaid ꝓteynyng or belongyng, as in the said writyng more pleynly apperith:

To George Viscount Rocheford, an Annuity of £200. for Life.

And wher the said late Cardynall by his writyng beryng date the xx^th day of Februarij the yere of our Lord God M^l v C. xxix^ti and in the xxj^th yere of the reygn of our Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th and after by the Priour and Covent of Saynt Swithyn of Wynchester ratefied and confirmyd, gave and graunted unto George Boleyn Knyght Vycount Rocheford a ꝯteyn annuyte or annuall Rent of C C li. of lawfull money of Englond, To have levye and ꝓceyve the same annuyte or annuall rent of C C li. too the fornamed Vycounte and his assignes for terme of lyffe of the same Vycount of and in all his Manours Domynyons Mesuages Londis Teñtis and Heredytamentis whatsoev̄ wythin the Realme of Englond or whersoev̄ beyng unto his Bysshoꝑrik of Wynchester afforsaid ꝓteynyng or in any wise belongyng, as in the said writyng more pleynly is exꝑssid:

To William Lord Sandis the Custody of Farnham Castle.

And wher also the said late Cardynall by his writyng beryng date the vth day of June the yere of our Lord God M^l v C. xxx^ti and in the xxij^th yere of the raygn of our said Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th and after by the said Priour and Covent ratified and confirmyd, gave and graunted to Willm Sandis Knyght Lord Sandis and Chamberleyn of our said Soveign Lord the Kyng, the office of the Custodie of the Castell of his Manor or Lordshiꝑe of Farnh^am in the County of Surr̃, and the same Lord Sandis kep of his Castell or Manour afforsaid by the same writyng made ordeygned and constituted; To have hold enjoye occupie and exercise the office afforsaid too the fornamed Lord Sandis by hym or by his sufficient Deputie or his Deputis sufficientis duryng the lyffe naturall of the same Willm:

With an Annuity of 100 Marks.

And furthermore gave and graunted too the same Lord Sandis by the said writyng one annuyte or annuall rent of C markis of good and lawfull money of Englond, To have levye and ꝓceyve the same annuyte or annuall rent of C markis too the forsaid Lord Sandis and his assignes for terme of the lyff of the same Lord, of and in his manor or Castell afforsaid as in the said writyng also more pleynly apperith.

To the said Lord Sandis and his Son the Constableship of the Castle of Farnham.

And where before this tyme the Revent Father in God Richard by the sufferaunce of God Bysshoꝑ of Wynchester by his writyng beryng date the firste day of February the xv^th yere of the reign of our Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th and after by the then Priour and Covent ratified and confirmed, gave and graunted unto the said Willm Sandis Knyght Lord Sandis and too Thomas Sandis his sonne Esquyer the office of the Cunstableshiꝑ of his Castell and Lordshiꝑ of Farnh^am in the County of Surr̃, and theym and eyther of theym Constables of his Castell and Lordshiꝑ afforsaid ordeyned made and deputed; And furthermore gave and graunted unto the said Willm Lord Sandis and Thomas Sandis his sonne the office of the Master of his Game and Supvysour of his Chases as well on the Northe parties as on the Southe parties of the said Castell and Lordshiꝑ of Farnham afforsaid and of his Chase of Painbere and also of his parkis of High Clere and Farnh^am aswell of the Greate as of the Littell, with all the ꝑfittis cōmodities and emolumentis whatsoev̄ too the said office of the Master of the Game in any man̄ of wise of olde tyme belongyng and appteynyng:

And of the Offices of Master of his Game, and Supervisor of his Chaces of his Castle aforesaid, and Chase of Painbere, and the Parks of High Clere and Farnham;

with certain Annuities.

To have hold exersise and occupie the officis afforsaid and eyther of theym too the said Willm Lord Sandis and Thomas Sandis his sonne and too either of theym, by hym or his depute or theym or ether of their deputies for terme of their lyffes or of the lengest lyv̄ of theym, too be ꝑceyved of hym and his successours yerly for the occupacion of the said officis that is too say; For the office of the Constableshiꝑ of his Castell and Lordshiꝑ of Farnh^am afforsaid viij li. and for the office of the Master of the Game and Supviser of the Chases and Parkis afforsaid v li. of good and lawfull money of Englond, as in the said writyng more at large is especified:

To Sir William Fitzwilliam for Life, an Annuity of £40.

And where the said late Cardynall by his writing beryng date the xx^th day of Februarij the yere of our Lord God M^l v C xxix^ti and in the xxj^th yere of the raign of our saide Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th and after by the Priour and Covent of Saynt Swithyn of Wynchester ratified and confirmyd, gave and grauntid unto Willm Fitz Willm Knyght Tresorer of our seid Soveign Lord the Kyngis moste honourable Houshold a ꝯteyn annuyte or annuall rente of forty poundis stlyng goyng out and yerly too be ꝑceyved of and in his Lordshiꝑ or Manour of Tawnton and the Membres of the same, with all and synguler their app^rten^ancis in the County of Som̄s and of and in all his londis and teñtis with their app^rten^ancis too the same Manour or Lordshiꝑ in any man̄ of wise ꝓteynyng or belongyng in the County afforsaid:

To Sir Henry Guldeford an Annuity of £40.

Too have levey and ꝑceyve the said annuyte or annuall rent of forty poundis too the fornamed Willm and his assignes duryng the lyffe naturall of the said Willm as in the said wrytyng more pleynly is declared;

And where the said Cardynall [be [1]] his writing beryng date the xx^th day of February the yere of our Lord God M^l v C xxix^ti and in the xxj^th yere of the raign of our sayd Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th and after by the said Priour and Covent ratified and confirmyd, gave and grauntid unto Henr̃ Guldeford Knyght Controller of our said Soveign Lord the Kyngis most honourable Houshold, a ꝯteyn annuyte or annuall rent of forty poundis sterlyng goyng oute and yerly too be ꝑceyved of and in his Lordshiꝑ or Manour of Tawnton and the membres of the same with all and synguler their app^rten^ancis in the County of Som̄s, and of and in all his Londis and Teñtis with their app^rten^ancis too the same his Manour in any man̄ of wise ꝓteynyng or belongyng in the County afforsaid:

To Sir John Russell an Annuity of £40.

Too have levye and ꝑceyve the said annuyte or annuall rent of forty poundis too the fornamed Henr̃ Guldeford and his assignes duryng the lyffe naturall of the seid Henr̃, as in the said writyng also more pleynly is declared;

And where the said late Cardynall by his writyng beryng date the said xx^ti day of February the yere of our Lord God M^l v C xxix^ti and in the xxj^th yere of the reign of our said Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th and after that by the said Priour and Covent ratified and confirmyd, gave and graunted unto Sir John Russell Knyght a ꝯten annuyte or annuall rent of forty poundis stlyng goyng out & yerly too be ꝑceyved of and in his Lordship or Manour of Tawnton and the Membres of the same with all and synguler their app^rten^ancis in the County of Som̄s, and of and in all his Londis and Teñtis with their app^rten^ancis too the same his Manour in any wise ꝓteynyng or belongyng in the County of Som̄s befforsaid:

To Henry Norris, Esquire for the King's Body, an Annuity of £100.

Too have leveye and ꝑceyve the said annuyte or annuall rent of forty poundis too the fornamed Sir John Russell and his assignes duryng the lyffe naturall of the same John, as in the said writyng more at large is exꝑssid.

And where the said late Cardynall by his writyng beryng date the xx^th day of February the yere of our Lord God M^l v C xxix^ti and in the xxj^th yere of the reign of our said Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th and after by the Priour of the Cathidrall Churche of Saynt Swithyn of Wynchester and the Covent of the same place by one assent and consent confirmyd and ratifid, gave and graunted unto his welbelovyd in Crist Henr̃ Norres, Esquyer for the body of the most excellent and invyncible Prynce our Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th, a ꝯten annuyte or annuall rent of C li. stlyng yerly too be ꝑseyved of and in his Manours or Lordshippis of Witney Adderbury and Brygthwell in the Counties of Oxon̄ and Berk̄ or of or in any of his said Manours and of and in all his londis and teñtis with their app^rten^ancis too his said Manours in any wise ꝓteynyng or belongyng in the Counties afforsaid, for terme of lyff of the same Henr̃:

And another Annuity of £20.

Too have holde enyoie and too ꝑceyve the said annuyte or annuall Rent of C li. too the fornamed Henr̃ Norres and his assignes duryng the lyff naturall of the same Henr̃ Norres, as in the said Writyng is more playnly especified.

And where also the said late Cardynall by his Writyng beryng date the ix^th day of July the xxj^th yere of the reign of our said Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th and by the Priour of the Cathedrall Churche of Saynt Swythyn of Wynchester and the Covent of the same place after that by one assent and consent confirmyd and ratified, gave and graunted unto the said Henr̃ Norres a ꝯten annuyte or annuall

[1] by O.

Digitized by Google

Rent of xx li. goyng oute and yerly too be pceyved of and in his manour of Wytney in the County of Oxon: Too have levye pceyve and hold the said annuyte or annuall rent of xx li. to the fornamed Henr Norres duryng his lyff naturall, as in the said writyng more pleynly is expssid: BE IT THEREFORE ENACTED ordeyned and establisshed at the humble peticion of the said Duke, George Vycount Rocheford, Willm Lord Sandis, Thomas Sandis, Willm Fitz Willm, Henr Guldeford, Sir John Russell, Knyghtis and Henr Norres Esquyre, By the Kyng our Soveign Lord the Lordis Spirituall and Temporall and the Comons in this psent parlyament assymbled and by the auctorite of the same, That the said sevall grauntis sevally made unto the said Thomas Duke of Norff, George Vycount Rocheford, Willm Sandis Knyght Lord Sandis, Thomas Sandis, Willm Fitz Willm Knyght, Henr Guldeford Knyght, Sir John Russell Knyght, and Henr Norres Esquyer and too evy of theym shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe accordyng to the tenour purporte and effecte of the same sevall wrytyngis. And that the said Grauntis and evy of theym shall be of lyke strengthe and as avaylable unto the said Thomas Duke of Norff, George Vycount Rocheford, Willm Lord Sandis, Thomas Sandis, Willm Fitz Wyllm, Henr Guldeford, Sir John Russell Knyghtis, and Henr Norres Esquyer and too evy of theym as well ayenst the Kynge our Soveign Lord as ayenst any of the successour or successours of the said late Revent Father Cardynall as of the said Revent Father Richard late Bysshop of Wynchester as they and evy of theym ware or was at the tyme of the makyng of the said writyng and of evy of theym; And that the said Thomas Duke of Norff, George Vycount Rocheford, Willm Sandis Knight Lord Sandis, Thomas Sandis, Willm Fitz Willm, Henr Guldeford, Sir John Russell, knyghtis and Henr Norres Esquyer and evy of theym and ther assignes & thassignes of evy of them shall have holde pceyve receyve and enyoie the said sevall officis rōmes annuytes annuall rentis and pffettis and all and evy sōme and sōmes of mōney and tharyrages of theym in the said sundry grauntis and wrytyngis sevally graunted rehersed and declared sevally for terme of their liffes in suche man and forme as they sevally too theym were or be graunted and shall have suche and like recovy and recovyes remedy and remedies accions sutis and meanes for the usyng exccisyng and opteynyng of them and evy of theym as in the said sevall writyngis is or be conteyned; and as by the order and cours of the Comen Lawes of this Realme in suche cases is ordeyned; any atteynder inquysicion or other acte or actis heretofore don had made or suffered too the contry notwithstondyng.

The said several Grants confirmed.

AND FURTHER it is ordeyned enacted and establisshed by the auctorite abovesaid, that any whatsoev acte or actes had done sufferd or knowlegid by the said Revent Father late Cardynall at any tyme before this Acte, or any inquisicion or inquisicions had or taken before any of our Soveign Lord the Kyngis Comyssioners Eschetours or other officers or mynysters, in any man of wise shall not be pjudiciall or hurtfull too the said Grauntis or too any of theym or too any of the psons before named too whome the said grauntis were or be made and graunted: But that the said grauntes and evy of theym be and from hensforth shalbe and stond good and effectuall in the lawe accordyng to the tenour porte and effecte of the same.

II. No Act done by the Cardinal, nor any Inquisition taken shall prejudice the said Grants.

(1) PROVYDED alway that this Acte of Ratificacion made of and for any grauntis and patentis gevyn or graunted by the said Thomas Lord Cardynall late Bysshopp of Wynchester too any pson or psons named or specified in this psent acte of and for any office or offices fee or fees rent or rentis annuyte or annuytes for me of lyff or lyffes or for terme of yeres to the same psons named in this psent acte, or by any other Bisshopp of Wynchester pdicessour to the said late Cardynall, be not in no wise pjudiciall or hurtfull to Henr Dawbeney now Lord Dawbeney sonne and heire to Sir Giles Dawbeney Knyght late Lord Dawbeney nor to any other pson or psons or to any graunt or patent made to the said Sir Giles late Lord Dawbeney and to the said Henr now Lord Dawbeney and to the lenger lyv of theym nor to any of them, nor to any other pson or psons graunted geven or made by any Bysshopp of Wynchester pdecessour of the same Thomas late Lord Cardynall and Bisshopp of Wynchester, of and for any of the said office or offices fee or fees rent or rentis or annuyties before the graunt and patentis specified in this psent acte; whiche grauntis and patentis so geven graunted and made unto the said Henr now Lord Dawbeney or unto any other psons were or be ratefied and confirmed in the lyff of any Bysshopp of Wynchester pdicessour of the said Cardynall late Bysshopp of Wynchester by the Priour and Covent of the Cathedrall Church of Saynt Swithyn of Wynchester under their Comen Seale, byfore any graunt or patent made of the same office or offices that be rehersed and expssed in this psente acte, but that all and evy suche grauntis and patentis soo graunted geven and made unto the said Sir Giles late Lord Dawbeney and Henr Dawbeney now Lord Dawbeney and to the lenger lyv of theym; And also all and evy other suche grauntis and patentis geven graunted or made to evy other pson and psons of any of the same office or offices fees rentis or annuytes in fee symple fee tayle for me of lyff or lyffes or yeres, be unto the said Henr Dawbeney now Lord Dawbeney and to evy suche other pson and psons and to their heires and assignes to whome suche graunt or grauntis be made, as good effectuall and avaylable in the lawe in all thyngis accordyng to the tenour fourme and effecte of evy suche graunt and patent as though this psent acte had nev be had nor made, and as thow evy of the said grauntis and patentis soo made to the said Sir Giles late Lord Dawbeney and unto the said Henr now Lord Dawbeney or too any other pson or psons not named in this psent acte had be specially and formably rehersyd in this psent acte, and saved and pvyded for by the same; any thyng conteyned in this psent acte or in any other acte or actes in this psent parliament made or to be made to the contry notwithstondyng.

III. Proviso for former Grants made to Sir Giles late Lord Dawbeney, or to Henry Lord Dawbeney, and others.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of the Joynto of the Lady Dorathie Countesse of Derby.

MOST HUMBLY besecheth Your Highnes your most humbly Subgettys Agnes Duches of Norff late Wyff unto the right noble Prynce Thomas Duke of Norff, High Treasorer and Erle Marshall of England deceassyd, and Edward Erle of Derby; That where upon maryage now hadd and solempnysyd betwene the said Erle and the Lady Dorathie oone of the Doughters of the said Duke and Duches amonge other thynges betwene the said Duches and Erle agreed, it was covenanted and condecended for the sōme of four thousand markys payd unto the said Erle by the said Duchess for the said mariage and for joyntour to be hadd and made to the said Lady Dorathie for terme of her lyff of and in hono's lordshipps man's londe tente and other hereditamente of the inheryt'unce of the said Erle to the yerly value of one thowsand markys in full recompence of Joyntour and Dowre of the said Lady Dorathie, that ys to saye of hons lordshipps man's londe and tente of the said enheryt'unce of the clere yerly value of seven hundreth markys over and above all yerly charges to be immediatly after the said mariage solempnysed to the use of the said Lady Dorathie for terme of her nat'all lyff without impechement of wast except voluntary wast: And of other man's londe tenemente and other hereditamente of the said enherit'unce of the clere yerly value of three hundreth markys ov and above all yerly charge resydewe of the said Man's Londe and Tenemente and other Heredytamente of the said yerly value of one thowsand markys immediatly after the decease of the Lady Anne Countess of Derby mother unto the said Erle to the use of the said Lady Dorathie for me of her lyff without impechement

Agreement on Marriage of the Earl of Derby with Dorothy Daughter of the Duke of Norfolk, for a Jointure of 1,000 Marks per Annum;

viz. 700 Marks immediately after the Marriage;

and, 300 Marks after the Death of Anne Countess of Derby.

[1] The following Proviso is contained in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

of wast except voluntary wast: For the assurᵃunce and pformaunce of which Joynter to be hadd made and executed accordyng to the said covenᵃntꝭ and agreementꝭ yt may please Your Highness that the assewraunce and pformaunce of the said Joyntor may be hadd made executed and assewryd by auctorite of your High Court of Parliament in maⁿ and forme followyng: Be it therfore enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the Kyng our Soveign Lord and by the assent of the Lordꝭ Spuall and Temporall and the Comons in this Highe Courte of Parliament and by the auctorite of the same, That the Right Noble Prynce now Thomas Duke of Norff, High Treasorer of Englond, Henr Erle of Surrey Sonne and Heire apparaunt unto the said nowe Duke, Thomas Erle of Wiltes, Robt Erle of Sussex, the Lord William Howard, the Lord Thomas Howard, sonnes of the said late Duke deceassed, the Lord Henr Fitzwater sonne and heire apparaunt unto the said Robt Erle of Sussex, George Erle of Huntyngton, Lord Fraunces Talbot, sonne and heire apparaunt unto the said Erle of Shrewesbury, Lord Fraunces Hastyngꝭ sonne and heire apparaunt unto the said Erle of Huntyngton, & Willm Fitz willm, Knyght Treasorer of the Kyngꝭ Honable Howsehold, & Anthony Brown Knyght, and & Richard Sachevell Knyght and their heires and assignes, from hensforth shall stond and be seased of and in manrs londꝭ and tenementꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ of thenheritᵃunce of the said Erle hereafter specyfyed, that is to say; Of and in the Maⁿs Londꝭ and Tenementꝭ in Burcetr and Mydlyngton in the Countie of Oxford which have ben used to be put in acompte together in the tyme of Thomas late Erle of Darby Father of the said nowe Erle of the yerly value of xxxvj li. vj s. ix d. ob; and of and in Manrs Londꝭ and Tenementꝭ in Wycheford and Ascott in the Countie of Warwyk, which have ben used to be put in acompt together in the tyme of the said late Erle of the yerly value of xxxij li. And of and in Manrs Londꝭ and Tenementꝭ in Compton Magna in the said Countie of Warwyk lately demysed for terme of Yeres yet enduryng, to & Willm Compton knyght deceassed of the yerly value of xxiiij li. And of and in the moytie or half of the Manr of Barlebrugh in the Countie of Derby of the yerly value of xxv li. vij s. ij d. ob. And of and in the moytie or half of the Manrs of Hovyngham and Flynthm in the Countie of Notynghm of the yerly value of xj li. xvj s. iiij d. ob. q. And of and in the Maⁿ of Bosseley in the Countie of Chester of the yerly value of xl li. ix s. vj d. ob. And of and in Londꝭ and Tenementꝭ in Nauntwyche in the said Countie of Chester of the yerly value of viij li. xiij s. x d. And of and in Londꝭ and Tenementꝭ in Macclesfeld with Londꝭ purchased of John Newburgh in Rowood Hederfeld and Macclesfeld aforsaid with Londꝭ purchased of John Resyngdall in Macclesfeld aforsaid and Prestbury in the said Countie of Chester; All which Londꝭ in Macclesfeld Rowood Hederfeld and Prestbury aforsaid in the Countie of Chester have ben used to be putt in acompte together in the tyme of the said late Erle and be of the clere yerly value of xxix li. xj s. And of and in Londꝭ and Tenementꝭ in Whityngham and Selcroft in the Countie of Combr which have been used to be put in acompte together in the days of the said late Erle and be of the clere yerly value of xij li. x s. x d. And of and in Londꝭ and Tenementꝭ in Coppull Heskyn Wrytyngton Hoton Laylond Fenystollꝭ, and Preston in the Countie of Lanc which have ben used to be put in acompt together in the Days of the said late Erle and be of the yerly value of xviij li. vj s. vij d. And of and in Londꝭ and Tenementꝭ in Kellet in the said Countie of Lancastr of the clere yerly value of xxiiij li. ij s. iij d. ob. And of and in Londꝭ and Tenementꝭ in Lyverpole in the same Countie of Lancaster of the yerly value of iij li. xv s. iij d. And of and in Londꝭ and Tenementꝭ in Traylez Warlawse Wesom Kirkehm Kellymshe and Warton Frekylton Newton Riseacre Elswyke Grenehall Barneacre Elhall Scotford Preston and Lancaster in the said Countie of Lancastre which have ben used to be putt in acompte together in the dayes of the said late Erle and be of the yerly value of xlv li. vij s. x d. And of and in Londꝭ and Tenementꝭ in Halghton Whytyngton Rybbeton Rybcestr Grymsaure Claughton Catall Preston Lee Gosenarth Chepyngdale with Londꝭ purchasyd of Thomas Elston in Rybcester aforesaid with Londꝭ purchasyd of Thomas Elston, in Alston Grymsawre Preston Halghton Whytynghm Cheppyndale and Gossenarth Catall Claughton with Londꝭ purchasyd of the said Thomas Elston in Rybleton and Lee with Londꝭ purchasyd of Thomas Walton in Guys and Trevacre with Londꝭ purchasyd of Thomas Marestowe in Claughton: All whiche Londꝭ and Tenementꝭ and Hereditamentꝭ in Halghton Whityngton Rybbeton Rybchester Grymsaure Claughton Catall Preston Lee Gossenargh Chepyngdale Astan le Guys and Trevacre which have ben used to be putt in acompte together in the tyme of the said late Erle, and be of the yerly value of xxiij li. xj d. And of and in the Maⁿ of Holande and of Londꝭ and Tenementꝭ and Hereditamentꝭ in Holland Dalton Orrell Wygan Aughton and Lancastre in the said Countie of Lancastr whiche have ben used to be put in acompte together in the tyme of the said late Erle, and be of the yerly value of xlix li. vij s. ij d. And of and in the moytie of the Maⁿ of Samelesbury with thapprtenᵃncꝭ in the said Countie of Lancaster of the yerly value of xxxij li. iiij s. viij d. ob. q. And of and in Londꝭ and Tenementꝭ in Wrasom Alythwayte Flukeborowe in the Countie of Lancaster and Preston in Kendall; All which Londꝭ in Wrasom Alythwayte Flukeborowe and Preston in Kendall have bene used to be put in acompte together in the same late Erles dayes & be of the yerly value of xxxiiij li. iiij s. vj d. & of and in londꝭ and teñtꝭ in Osmunderley in the Countie of Lancaster of the yerly value of xviij li. xiiij s. x d. ob; All whiche Manⁿs Londꝭ Teñtꝭ and other Hereditamentꝭ ptycularly rehersed be of the inherytaunce of the sayde nowe Erle; which Manⁿs Londꝭ & Tentꝭ the sayde Erle hathe pmysed & assewred to the sayde Duches to be of the clere yerly value of Seven Hundreth Markes over all yerly charges & repryses accordyng to one Cedule herunto annexed expssing & conteinyng the trewe declaration of the clere yerly value of evy of the sayde Manⁿs Londꝭ & Teñtꝭ above named to the use of the sayde Lady Dorathie for me of her lyffe naturall wythout ympechement of wast except voluntary wast: And fromhensforthe of & in the Manⁿs Londꝭ & Teñtꝭ herafter folowyng, that ys to saye; Of & in Manrs Londꝭ & Teñtꝭ & Heredytamentꝭ of the inherytaunce of the sayde nowe Erle in Hasylbere in the Countye of Somset of the yerly value of xlix li. iij s. viij d. & in Brakeley & Halse in the Countie of Northampton of the yerly valewe of lxviij li. vj s. & in Gaddesden in the Countie of Hartff of the yerly value of xxxvij li. xv s. viiij ob. And in [Dorfold [1]] and Acton in the Countie of Chester of the yerly valewe of xviij li. xix s. & in Ovmarsshe in the sayde Countie of Chester of the yerly valewe of x li. viij s. iiij d. And the Maner of Mudeley in the Countie of Salop of the yerly value of xvj li. xvij s. j d. whiche Manⁿs Londꝭ Teñtꝭ & other the pmysses last rehersed be in lykewyse of the inherytaunce of the sayde Erle, whiche the sayde Erle hathe also pmysed & assewred to the sayde Duches to be of the clere yerly valewe of CCC. markꝭ ov and above all yerly charges accordyng to another Cedule herunto also annexed expssyng & conteynyng the trew declaracion of the clere yerly valewes of evy of the sayde Manⁿs Londes & Teñtꝭ last named to the use of the sayde Lady Anne Countes of Derby for terme of her Lyffe naturall, & ymedyatly after the deceasse of the sayde Lady Anne Countes of Derby to the use of the sayde Lady Dorathie for terme of her lyffe natural wythout ympechement of wast, except voluntary wast.

For the Assurance of the said Jointure the Duke of Norfolk, and others, shall be seised of the Manors, &c. of the said Earl herein named, of the yearly Value of 700 Marks according to a Schedule annexed, to the Use of the said Dorothy for Life, without Impeachment of Waste, except voluntary Waste;

And of other Manors, &c. of the said Earl of the yearly Value of 300 Marks, according to another Schedule, for the said Countess of Derby for Life, and after her Death for the said Dorothy.

II. And also be yt enacted by the auctoryte aforsayd that yf yt shall fortune the sayde Lady Dorathie to ov lyne the sayde Erle her Husbonde, that then yt shalbe laufull unto the sayde Lady Dorathie ymedyatly after the death of the sayde Erle to enter into all the said Manⁿs Londꝭ & Teñtꝭ of the sayde clere yerly valewe of seven hundreth markꝭ & therof peasably to take levye & to receyve all the yssues pffyghtꝭ and revenues yerly growyng or cōmyng of & in the sayde Manⁿs Londꝭ & Teñtꝭ of the sayde yerly valewe of seven hundreth markꝭ wythout eny intupcon lette or ympedyment therin at eny tyme herafter to be had or made by the heires

After the respective Deaths of the said Earl, and of Lady Ann, the said Dorothy may take the Profits;

[1] Dorsole *O.*

Digitized by Google

of the sayde Erle or by eny other pson or psones seased of eny of the sayde Mañs Londꝛ & Teñtꝛ to the use of the sayde Erle or of his heires, & that the sayde Lady Dorathie ymedyatly after the deathe of the sayde Lady Anne & after the deathe of the sayde nowe Erle may in lykewyse enter into all the sayde Mañs Londꝛ & Teñtꝛ beyng of the sayde yerly value of three hundrethe markꝛ resedewe of all the sayde Mañs Londes and Teñtꝛ of the sayde yerly valewe of the sayde thowsand markes and therof peasably to take levy and (1) receyve all the issues proffettꝛ & revenues yerly growyng or cõmyng of and in the sayde Maners Londes & Teñtꝛ of the sayde yerly valewe of three hundreth markꝛ wythout eny intrupcõn let or impedyment therin at eny tyme herafter to be had or made by the heires of the sayde Erle or by any other pson or psones seased of the same to the use of the said Erle or of his heires, eny feoffament fyne recove bargayn sale graunt of rent devyse or other incombraunce at eny tyme hadd or made or hereafter to be hadd or made by the said nowe Erle or by eny other pson or psones seasyd or herafter to be seasyd to his use of and in the said Mañs Londꝛ Tenementꝛ and other the pmysses of the said yerly value of one thowsand Markys before appoynted to and for the Joynto' of the said Lady Dorathie in full recompence of her Dower of the inheryt'unce of the said now Erle in fourme aforsaid to the cont'ry notwithstondyng.

Notwithstanding any Feoffment, &c. made by the said Earl, &c.

III.
Saving of the Rights of others.

SAVYNG to all and evy other pson and psones and their Heires other then the said Erle and his heires and such other psones and their heires as be seasyd of the pmysses or of eny pte therof to the use of the said Erle or shall cleyme to the use of the said Erle or of his heires such right tytle use accyon entre and possessyon in and to the said Mañs Londꝛ Tenementꝛ and other the pmysses and in evy parcell of the same, as they or eny of them hadd in or to the same at the tyme of the makyng of this psent actꝛ; any thyng comprysed in this psente actꝛ to the cont'rie notwithstondyng, and as though this psente actꝛ hadd nev ben had ner made.

IV.
In case of Eviction of the Manors, &c. of the yearly Value of 700 Marks, the said Dorothy shall have Compensation in other Manors, &c. of the Inheritance of the Earl, of equal Value.

AND ov that be it enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that yf at eny tyme herafter duryng the lyef of the said Lady Dorathye eny of the said Mañs Londꝛ Tenementꝛ and other hereditamentꝛ of the said yerly value of seven hundreth markys by this psent actꝛ appoynted lymytted and assygned to the said Lady Dorathie for the fyrst pte of her Joynto', fortune to be lawfully evyctꝛd out and from the possessyon of the said nowe Thomas Duke of Norff, Henr̃ Erle of Surrey, Thomas Erle of Wilts, Robt Erle of Sussex, the Lord Willm Howard, Lord Thomas Howard, Lord Henr̃ Fytzwalter, George Erle of Shrewesbury, George Erle of Huntyngton, Lord Fraunces Talbot, Lord Fraunces Hastyngꝛ, ꝛ Willm Fitzwillm Knyght, ꝛ Antony Browne Knyght, ꝛ Richard Sachevell Knyght, ther heires or assignes or from the possessyon of eny of them or from the said Lady Dorathie or her assignes by accion entre or otherwise without covyn or fraude of the said Lady Dorathie, that then and immedyatly after evy such evyccyon so hadd and made, the said nowe Duke of Norff, Henr̃ Erle of Surrey, Thomas Erle of Wilts, Robt Erle of Sussex, Lord Willm Howard, Lord Thomas Howard, Lord Henr̃ Fitzwalter George Erle of Shrewesbury, George Erle of Huntyngton, Lord Fraunces Talbot, Lord Fraunces Hastyngꝛ ꝛ Willm Fitzwillm Knyght, ꝛ Antony Browne Knyght, ꝛ Richard Sachevell knyght or suche of them as then shall be levyng or ther heires or assignes, or the said Lady Dorathie by vertue of this psente actꝛ shall have other Mañs Londꝛ and Tenementꝛ of thenheritaunce of the said Erle of lyke clere yerly value ov all yerly chargꝛ as thos Mañs Londꝛ and Tenementꝛ so evyctꝛd were of at the tyme of the said evyccyon for terme of lyeff naturall of the said Lady Dorathie without empechment of wast, except voluntary wast: and that the same Thomas nowe Duke of Norff, Henr̃ Erle of Surrey, Thomas Erle of Wilts Robt Erle of Sussex, Lord Willm Howard, Lord Thomas Howard, Lord Henr̃ Fitzwalter, George Erle of Shrewesbury, George Erle of Huntyngton, Lord Fraunces Talbot, Lord Fraunces Hastyngs, ꝛ Willm Fitzwillm Knyght, ꝛ Antony Browne Knyght & ꝛ Richard Sachevell Knyght or suche of them as then shalbe levyng or the heires of the ov lyvers of them or ther assygnes or the assignes of eny of them or the said Lady Dorathie yf the same Lady Dorathie be then lyvyng or her assigne or assignes, shall have a scire fac̃ ayenst the said Erle or his heires beyng then ten'nte in use or in possessyon to have and recov other Mañs Londꝛ and Tenementꝛ of the inheryt'unce of the said nowe Erle wherof the same nowe Erle or eny other pson or psones beyng now seasyd to the use of the same Erle or of his heires or to the pformaunce of the last Will and Testament of the said Erle, at the libtie eleccion and pleasure of the said Lady Dorathie to the use of the said Lady Dorathie duryng her naturall lyeff without impechement of waste, except voluntary waste, asmoche and as many other Man's Londꝛ and Tenementꝛ of thenheryt'unce of the said nowe Erle as shalbe of lyke clere yerly value above all yerly chargꝛ as those Man's Londꝛ and Tenementꝛ so evictꝛd were of at the tyme of the said eviccion soo hadd and made, the Man's of Latham Knowsley and Betham only except.

The said Trustees, or the said Dorothy shall have a Scire Facias to have and recover other Manors, &c. of such equal Value.

Exceptions.

V
A like Provision for Compensation in case of Eviction of the Manors, &c. of the yearly Value of 300 Marks.

AND LEKEWYSE be it enactꝛd by the auctoritie aforsaid that if at eny tyme hereafter in the lyeff of the said Lady Dorathie and Lady Anne or after the deth of the said Lady Anne duryng the lyeff of the said Lady Dorathie eny of the said Mañs Londꝛ and Tenementꝛ of the said clere yerly value of three hundreth markys beyng nowe the Dower of the said Lady Anne for ẽme of her lyeff and after her deceasse apoynted and assigned to the said Lady Dorathie for her Joynto' for terme of her lyeff, fortune to be lawfully evyctyd out (2) or frome the possessyon of the said nowe Duke of Norff, Henr̃ Erle of Surrey, Thomas Erles of Wilts Robt Erle of Sussex, Lord Willm Howard, Lord Thomas Howard, Lord Henr̃ Fitzwater, George Erle of Shrewesbury, George Erle of Huntyngton, Lord Fraunces Talbot, Lord Fraunces Hastyngꝛ, ꝛ Willm Fitz Willm Knyght, ꝛ Antony Brown Knyght, ꝛ Rychard Sachevell Knyght, their heires or assygnes or from the possessyon of the said Lady Anne or her assignes or after the deceasse of the said Lady Anne from the possessyon of the said Lady Dorathie or her assignes, or from the assignes of eny of them, by accion entre or otherwise without covyn or frawde of the said Lady Dorathie, That then and immediatly after evy suche eviction hadd and made, the said nowe Duke, Henr̃ Erle of Surrey, Thomas Erle of Wilts, Rob' Erle of Sussex, Lord Willm Howard, Lord Thomas Howard Lord Henry Fitzwater, George Erle of Shrewesbury, George Erle of Huntyngton, Lord Fraunces Talbot, Lord Fraunces Hastyngꝛ, ꝛ Willm Fitz Willm, ꝛ Anthony Brown and ꝛ Richard Sachevell ther heires and assignes, or suche of them as then shalbe lyvyng or ther heires or assignes, or the said Lady Dorathie immediatly after the deth of the said Lady Anne by vtue of this psent actꝛ, shall have other Mañs Londꝛ and Tenementꝛ of thenherytaunce of the said Erle of lyke clere yerly value ov all yerly chargꝛ as those Mañs Londꝛ and tenementꝛ so evictꝛd were of at the tyme of the same eviction so hadd and made for terme of lyff naturall of the said Lady Dorathie without empechment of waste, except voluntary wast. And that the same nowe Duke of Norff, Henr̃ Erle of Surrey, Thomas Erle of Wilts, Robt Erle of Sussex, Lord Willm Howard, Lord Thomas Howard Lord Henr̃ Fitzwater, George Erle of Shrewesbury, George Erle of Huntyngton, Lord Fraunces Talbot, Lord Fraunces Hastyngꝛ, ꝛ Willm Fitzwillm, ꝛ Antony Browne, ꝛ Richard Sachevell or such of them as then shalbe levyng or the heires of the ov levers of them or ther assygnes, or the said Lady Dorathie after the deceasse of the said Lady Anne yf the said Lady Dorathie be then lyvyng, shall have a scire fac̃ ageynst the said Erle or his heires beyng then ten'nt in use or in possessyon to have and to recov other Mañs Londꝛ and Tenementꝛ of the enheryt'unce of the said nowe Erle wherof the said nowe Erle or any other pson or psons beyng nowe seasyd to the use of the same Erle and of his heires or to the pfourmaunce of the last Will and Testament of the said Erle and of his heires at the libtie election and plesure of the said Lady Dorathie to the use of the same Lady Dorathie duryng her lyeff naturall

[1] to *O.*

[2] of *O.*

Digitized by Google

In such Writs of Scire Facias no Age, Protection, &c. shall be allowed.

without empechment of wast except voluntary wast; asmoche and as many other Mañs Londꝛ and Tenementꝛ of the enherytaunc of the said nowe Erle of Derby as shalbe of lyke clere yerly value ov̄ all yerly chargꝛ as those Mañs Londꝛ and Teñtꝛ so evycted were of at the tyme of the evyction soo hadd and made. The said Mañs of Lathm, Knollesley and Bethm only except: In which (1) sev̄all writtes of Scire fac̄ so to be had and pursewed in mañ and fourme above rehersyd age pteccion ayde p̄er esson or other delays at eny tyme hereafter shall not be alowed ne admyttyd.

VI. Saving of the Rights of others.

SAVYNG to all and ev̄y other pson and psones and their heires other then the said Erle of Derby and his heires and suche other psones and ther heires as shalbe seased of the p̄misses or of eny parcell therof, or cleymyng the same or eny pte therof to the use of the same nowe Erle or of his heires or of the heires of his body, such right title use entre and possessyon of and in all the said Maners Londꝛ Tenementꝛ and other the p̄mysses, and into ev̄y parcell of the same so to be recov̄ed obteyned in recompence as ys aforsaide as they or eny of them hadd in & to the same at the tyme of the makyng of this p̄sente acte the same acte or eny thyng therin contayned to the contrie notwithstondyng.

VII. Such Settlement shall be in full Recompence of Jointure and Dower. After the Death of the said Dorothy this Act shall be void.

PROVYDED also and be yt enacted that the Mañs Londꝛ Teñtꝛ and Heredytamentꝛ appoynted to the said Lady Dorathie for terme of her lyff exp̄ssyd in this p̄sente acte and Cedules herunto anexed with all suche other Maners Londꝛ and Tenementꝛ as shall come to her in recompence of eny of the said Mañs Londꝛ and Teñtꝛ yf any eviccion shalbe hadd shalbe in full recompence p̄formaunce and satisfaccyon of Joynto and Dower of the said Lady Dorathie to be demaunded of thenheritaunce of the said nowe Erle of Derby; And that immediatly from the tyme of the deceasse of the said Lady Dorathie, this acte and ev̄y thyng herin contayned be and shalbe utterly voyde and of none effecte.

VIII. Proviso for Margaret Sister of the said Earl.

(2) PROVYDED alwey that this Acte or eny thyng therin conteyned be not in any mañ of wyse hurtfull or p̄judiciall to the Lady Margarett suster to the said Erle of Derby for or conc̄nyng any gyfte or graunt or lease for terme of lyff or for t̄me of yeres heretofore made by the said Erle unto the said Lady Margarett of any Mañs Londꝛ or Teñtꝛ not specyfyed in this acte, but that the said Lady Margarett and her assignes may have hold and enjoye all suche Manors Londꝛ and Teñtꝛ accordyng to the purporte and effecte of the said gyfte graunt and lease for t̄me of lyff or for t̄me of yeres aforsaid in as large and ample mañ and forme as though this acte hadd nev̄ ben hadd ne made; this acte or any thyng therin mencioned or declared to the contrarie notwithstondyng.

IX. For Leases and Grants of Offices.

PROVYDED also that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned be not in any wise p̄judiciall or hurtfull to any lesse or lesses for terme of lyff or lyves lesses for yeres, or to any graunt or graunte of any office of Stuardship̄ Baylywyk Receyvershipp Parkershipp or of any other office or of or for any fee annuyte rent charge or other pffet or cōmodite heretofore made or graunted; but that the said leeses graunte and ev̄y of them shalbe good and effectuall accordyng to the tenure purport and effecte of the same as though this acte hadd nev̄ ben hadd ne made; this acte or any thyng therin contayned to the contrarye notwithstondyng.

X. For the said Anne Countess of Derby.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned be not hurtfull nor p̄judiciall unto the Lady Anne nowe Countes of Derby and mother to the said Erle, nor unto any other pson or psons seased to hir use for terme of her lyff of any Mañs Londꝛ or Teñtꝛ or other Hereditamentꝛ to the use of the same Lady Anne Countes of Derby; but that the same Lady Anne and all other seased to her use may have and enjoye duryng her lyff all suche Landꝛ and Teñtꝛ in as large and ample mañ and fourme as though this acte hadd nev̄ ben hadd ne made; this Acte or eny thyng therin mencioned or declared to the contrary notwithstondyng.

Schedule of the Manors, &c. of the yearly Value of 700 Marks.

(3) VALORES oīm dn̄ior̄ & mañior̄ t̄rar̄ & ten̄ ac possessionū inferius specific̄ ult^a omnes repris & allocac̄oes allocat̄ in compotis Ministror̄ ac ult^a om̄ia casuat ac modo d̄ne Dorathie nunc Comitissa Derb̄ assignat̄ nōie datis & Junctu sue ext^a om̄ia d̄nia terr̄ ten̄ & possession̄ Edwardi nunc Comitis Derbeie; juxt^a vim formam & efc̄m cujusdam act̄ parliament̄ inde edit̄ & p̄vis & huic Cedule annex̄ ut patet inferius.

Com̄ Oxon̄.		
Burcet' & Mydlyngton - -	Vat clare p annū ad firmam	xxxvj li. vj s. ix d. ob.
Com̄ Warwic̄.		
Wycheford & Ascote - - -	Vat p annū ad firmam -	xxxij li.
Compton Magn̄ - - -	Vat p annū ad firmam -	xxiiij li.
Com̄ Derb̄.		
Me^tae mañ̄ij de Barlebrugh - -	Vat clare p annū - -	xxv li. vij s. ij d. ob.
Com̄ Nottingh^am.		
Met̄ dn̄ior̄ de Hov̄yngh^am & Illynch^ame -	Vat clare p annū - -	xj li. xvj s. iiij d. ob. q̄.
Com̄ Cestr̄.		
Bossely - - - - -	Vat clare p annū - -	xl li. ix s. vj d. ob.
Nauntwyche - - -	Vat clare p annū - -	viij li. xiij s. x d.
Macclesfeld cum terr̄ pquis de Joh̄e Newburgh in Rowoid, Hederfeld & Macclesfeld terr̄ pquis de Joh̄e Rosindale [& 4] Macclesfeld & Prestbury - - - -	Vat clare p annū ult^a vj li. p feod Batt & Senescatt	xxix li. xj s.
Com̄ Comb̄r.		
Wytyngham & Selcroft -	Vat clare p annū -	xij li. x s. x d.

[1] of *O. but erroneously.*

[2] The three following Provisions are contained in separate Schedules annexed to this Act.

[3] This and the succeeding Schedule are separately annexed to the Original Act.

[4] in *O.*

Digitized by Google

Com̃ Lancastr̃.			
Coppull, Heskyn, Wryghtyngton Hoton, Laylond, Fenescolle & Preston - -	Vat clare p annū - -	xviij li. vj s. vij d.	CCCC lxix li. xix s. ix d.
Kellett - - - -	Vat clare p annū - -	xxiiij li. ij s. iij d. ob.	
Lyverpole - - -	Vat clare p annū - -	lxxv s. iij d.	
Treyles, Warlawse Wesom, Kyrkeh'm Kellemsshe, & Warton Frekylton Newton Rysacre Elswyke Grenhall, Barneacre Elhall Scotford Preston & Lancaster. -	Vat clare p annū - -	xlv li. vij s. x d.	
Halghton, Whytyngton Rybbeton, Rybcester, Grymsaure, Claughton, Catall, Preston, le Gossenarth, Chepyngdale terr̃ pquis de Elston in Rybcester, terr̃ pquis de Thoma Elston in Alston Grymsawre, Preston Halghton & Wytyngh̃m Chyppyngdale & Gossenarth, Catall Claughton ac terr̃ pquis de Thoma Elston in Ribleton & terr̃ pquis de Thoma Walton in Guys & Trevacr̃ & terr̃ pquis de Thoma Marestowe in Claughton - - - -	Vat clare p annū - -	xxiij li. xj d.	
Holand, Dalton, Orrell, Wygan Aughton & Lancaster - - -	Vat p annū cum vj li. viij s. de pcio viij^{li} quart̃ fariñ aveñ pc̃ quart̃ xvj s. cōunibz annis ult^{a} xvj li. p sili fariñ distribuť in elemosiñ juxť rať pdicť &c. -	xlix li. vij s. ij d.	
Samelesbury - - -	Vat clare p annū - -	xxxij li. iiij s. viij d. ob. q.	
Wrasom, Alythwayte Flukeborowe & Preston in Kendale - - -	Val clare p annū - -	xxxiiij li. iiij s. vj d.	
Omunderley - - -	Vat clare p annū - -	xviij li. xiiij s. x d. ob.	

VALORES oīm Dñioz & Manlioz Terr̃ & Ten̄ ac alioz possessionū inferius specific̃ ultra oīes repris & allocac̃oes alloc̃ in Compīs Ministroz & ult^{a} oīa casuať ac modo Dñe Dorathie nunc Cōmitisse Derb̃ assign̄ nōie Dotis & Junctuť sue imediať post mortem Dñe Anne Cōmitiss Derb̃ ut inferius continetr̃. videlt.

Schedule of the Manors, &c. of the yearly Value of 300 Marks.

Com̃ Somers.			
Hasilbere - - -	Vat clare p annū - -	xlix li. iij s. viij d.	CC j li. ix s. ix d. ob.
Com̃ Northm̃.			
Brakeley & Halse - -	Vat clare p annū - -	lxviij li. vj s.	
Com̃ Hertf.			
Gaddesden - -	Vat clare p annū - -	xxxvij li. xv s. viij d. ob.	
Com̃ Cestr̃.			
Dorfold & Acton - -	Vat clare p annū - -	xviij li. xix s.	
Ovmershe - - -	Vat clare p annū - -	x li. viij s. iiij d.	
Com̃ Salopp̃.			
Mudeley - -	Vat clare p annū - -	xvj li. xvij s. j d.	

Digitized by Google

Anno 23° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1531-2.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, Vicesimo tertio.

STATUTES made in the Session of Parliament, holden by Prorogation at Westminster, on the Fifteenth Day of January, In the TWENTY-THIRD Year of the Reign of K. HENRY, VIII.

CHAPTER I.

An Acte that no ꝑson commyttyng Pety Treason Murder or Felony shalbe admytted to his Clergye under Subdeacon.

Stat. Westm. 1. 3 Edw. I. c. 1.

WHERE at a parlyament holden at Westm̃ in the thyrde yere of Kyng Edward the fyrst, the same Kyng moved the Prelates of the Realme, and theym enjoyned upon theyr feyth that they owed to hym, that in no wyse they shuld delyver those Clerkes whiche were indyted for felonye wythout due purgacyon, so that the sayd Kyng shulde have no nede to putt other remedye in that behalf: And that notwythstondyng after [the [1]] monycyon dyvers and many Clerkꝭ convycte were accustomably delyv̄ed and suffredd to make theyr purgacyons, to the greate corage of evyll doers;

St. 4 H. IV. c. 3. respecting Clerks convict;

by occasyon wherof afterward at another parlyament holden at Westmynster in the iiijth yere of Kyng Henry the fourth upon the complaynte of the Comons, the same Kyng Henry the iiijth then advertysed the Prelates of the Realme of the ꝑmysses entendyng than to have ꝓvyded remedy by auctorytie of the sayd parlyament as apperteyned to his prerogatyve royall for the conservacyon of the peace of the Crowne; At whiche tyme the Archebisshopp of Canterbery for hym selff and all other Bisshopp̃s of his ꝓvynce [than [2]] openly ꝑmysed to the same Kyng Henry the iiijth, that yf any ꝑson from thensforthe were convycte of any treason whiche touched not the Kyng nor his royall Majestye, and suche as were notoryously knowen and reputed for thevys and for suche cause delyv̄ed to any Ordenary as a Clerke convycte, that the Ordenarye to whome suche ꝑson or ꝑsons were delyv̄ed shuld safely kepe them after the effecte of a constitucyon ꝓvyncyall to be made by the sayd Archebysshopp and Bysshopps, after the effecte of the Letters of Symon [than [2]] afore that tyme Archebisshopp̃ of Cant̄bury, bearyng date the xij kalendes of Marche the yere of our Lord God a M. CCC. L. and that no suche traytoure nor felon shuld make his purgacyon agayne the sayd constytucyon; whiche constytucyon the sayd Archebysshopp̃ [than [2]] ꝑmysed to delyver to the same Kyng before his nexte parlyament, to thentent that yf yt shulde seme to the same Kyng that the same constytucyon were not suffycyent remedy for the ꝑmysses, that [than [2]] the sayd Kyng myght ꝓvyde suche remedye as shulde apptayne in that behalf: Sythen whiche tyme the same constytucyon was never notefyed ne shewed by the Prelates of this realme, but contynually sythen that tyme manyfest thevys and murderers indyted and founde gyltye of theyr mysdedes by good and substancyall inquestes upon [payne [3]] and profeable evydence before the Kyngꝭ Justices, and afterward by the usagꝭ of the cōmon lawes of the londe delyv̄ed to the Ordenaryes as Clerkes convycte be spedyly and hastely delyv̄ed and sett at large by the mynysters of the sayd ordenaries for corrupcyon and lucre; or ells because the ordenaryes enclaymyng suche offenders by the libtyes of the Churche, wyll in no wyse take the charges in save kepyng of them, but lytyll regardyng the tryall and conviccyon of the sayd offenders by the due and playne course of the cōmon lawes of the londe, do suffer them to make theyr purgacyons by suche as nothyng knowe of theyr mysdedes, and by suche fraude adnull and make voyde all the good and provable tryall that ys used agayne suche Offenders by the Kynges lawes, to the greate disclaunder of suche as pursue suche mysdoers and to the ꝓnycyous example encreace and corage of suche offenders, yf the Kyngꝭ Highnes by his auctoryte royall putt not spedy remedy in the ꝑmysses as apperteyneth: Be it therefore enacted by the Kyng oure sov̄eign Lorde and the Lordꝭ sp̃uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parlyament assembled and by auctoryte of the same, That no ꝑson nor ꝑsons, whiche hereafter shall happen to be founde gyltye after the lawes of this londe for any maner of pety treason, or for any wylfull murder of malyce ꝑpensed, or for robbyng of any Churches Chapells or other holy places, or for robbyng of any ꝑson or ꝑsons in theyr dwellyng howses or dwellyng place, the owner or dweller in the same house

Abuse of Ordinaries suffering notorious Felons to make their Purgations;

No Person convicted of certain Felonies shall have Benefit of Clergy, unless actually in Holy Orders.

[1] that *O.* [2] then *O.* [3] playne *O.*

Digitized by Google

his wyffe his chyldren or ꝟvaunt⁹ then beyng wythin and putt in feare and drede by the same, or for robbyng of any ꝑson or ꝑsons in or nere aboute the highe wayes, or for wyllfull burnyng of any dwellyng houses or bernes wherin any grayne of cornes shall happen to be, nor any ꝑson or ꝑsons beyng founde gyltye of any abettment ꝓcurement helpyng meyntenyng or counseylyng of or to any suche petye treasons murders or felonyes, shall from hensforth be admytted to the benefytt of his or theyr clergye, but utterly be excluded therof and suffer deathe in suche maner and fourme as they shuld have don for any the causes or offences abovesaid yf they were no Clerk⁹; suche as be wythin Holy Orders that ys to saye of the Orders of Subdeacon or above alonly except.

II. No Clerk convict shall be admitted to Purgation, unless on giving Sureties for good Behaviour.

AND Be it further enacted by auctorytie aforeseid, that ev̄y suche ꝑsonne and ꝑsons wythin suche Orders of Subdecon or above, whiche at any tyme herafter be founde gyltye of any petye treason or of any murder of malice ꝑpensed, or of any of the felonyes above rehersed, or of any accessary to pety treason willfull murder or to any other the felonyes above especefyed, and admytted to hys or theyr clergye and delyv̄ed to the Ordenarye for the same, shall not in any wyse from hensforthe be suffred to any purgacyon nor be sett at lyb̄tie, but remayne and abyde in ꝑpetuall pryson under the kepyng of the Ordenarie to whom he shalbe cōmytted and his Successours, without any maner of purgacyon duryng the naturall lyffe of ev̄y suche convycte; Excepte only suche ꝑson or ꝑsonnes so beyng wythin suche holy orders, and convicte of or for any of the offences aforesayd and delyv̄ed to the ordenarye for the same, do fynde two suffycyent suertyes by recognysaunce before two of the Kyng⁹ Justices of his peace wythin the same Shire where the petye treason murder or felonye wherof he was convycte was [convycted[1]] and don, wherof one of them to be of the Quoꝝ, that suche convycte shalbe of good abearyng ageynst the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lorde his lawes and subject⁹, ev̄y suche convicte to be bounde in the sōme of fourtye pounde and ev̄y his suertyes in twenty pounde; and that no Suertye be taken onles suche as maye dyspende in londes teñt⁹ or heredytament⁹ yerly above all charges of estate of enherytaunce of charter holde xxvj s. viij d, or ells be worthe xx li. in moveable substance at the tyme of the takyng of suche Recognysaunce, and that two Justices of Peace wherof one to be of the Quoꝝ by auctorite aforsayd have power and auctoryte to take suche recognysaunce; And that the sayd Justices afore whom any suche recognysaunce shalbe taken shall ꝺ̄tefye the same into the Kyng⁹ Benche wythin foure monethes next after the takyng therof upon payn to lose and forfayte a hundred Shillyng⁹ for ev̄y defaulte therof.

Sufficiency of Sureties.

III. No Person admitted to his Clergy after his Confession, or Outlawry, &c. shall be admitted to make his Purgation.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte extende not to gyve any benefyte to any suche ꝑson or ꝑsons whiche after their confessyon or jugement geven agayn them of or for felony or murder or after they be outlawed for any suche cause, be admytted to theyr Clergye and delyv̄ed to the Ordenarye for the same; but that they and ev̄y of them shall remayne in the custody of the Ordenaryes wythout makyng purgacyon, upon suche perill and in suche maner and fourme as yt was used by the Cōmen lawe before the makyng of this present acte. This Acte or any thyng therin conteyned notwythstondyng.

IV. Clerks convict may be degraded by their Ordinaries, and suffer Punishment.

PROVYDED always and it ys further enacted, that every Ordenarye to whose custodye any suche convicte for any of the offences above rehersed shalbe [convicted,[2]] may at his lib̄tie disgrade ev̄y suche convicte after the lawes of the Churche yf he se cause so to doo and sende the convicte [of[3]] disgraded in sure and saffe kepyng into the Kyng⁹ Benche with a ꝺ̄tificate under his seale testefyeng the said disgradyng; upon the whiche the Justices of the Kyng⁹ Benche, havyng afore them the recorde upon the whiche the sayd ꝑson so disgraded was fyrste convicte, shall geve suche lyke jugement of deathe upon the same recorde agaynst ev̄y suche ꝑson so convicte and disgraded, as the Justic⁹ afore whom he was convicte myght have don, if the sayd ꝑson so disgraded at the tyme of his conviccyon afore them hadd be no Clerke: his admyssyon to his Clergye and cōmyttyng to the Ordenarye ne any other thyng use or custome to the cont'ry hereof notwythstondyng. And that ev̄y suche jugement shalbe executed accordyngly, and that every Ordenarye so sendyng any suche Convicte dysgraded into the Kyng⁹ Benche, shalbe discharged ageyn the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde his heyres and successours of or for any further custody or kepyng of the same convicte. This Acte to continewe unto the last daye of the next Parliament.

Continuance of this Act.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng where and under what maner the Jayles wythin this Realme shalbe edefyed and made.

FORASMOCHE as yt ys necessary and cōmendable that cōmon Jayles and Prysons, whereunto evyll doers shalbe cōmytted for their offenc⁹, shuld be suerly and substancyally edefyed, in suche Townes in ev̄y Shyre wythin this Realme as shalbe most indifferent for conveyaunce of Prysoners from ev̄y parte of the Shire wherin suche Jayles shalbe, and in especyall in those Townes where most cōmonly the assyses and sessyons ben usually kepte and where there is moste resorte and repayre of people, to thentent that by the meane therof fewer shall escape, and also the rather and oftener relyeff and charyte of the people shalbe to the Prysoners mynystred: IT MAYE therfore please the Kyng⁹ Highnes with thassent of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, to enacte that the Justices of Peace of ev̄y of the Shyres of Essex Suff Dors Sussex Surr Notyngh'm Glouc Bedf Buck Hunt Wiltes Kent Warwyk Stafford Oxon Berk Leicestr Rutland Lincoln Hereford Northampt Salop Norff and Cornwall, or the most parte of the sayd Justic⁹ of peace in ev̄y of the said Shires within the lymytes of their Cōmission, shall have full power and auctoritie to lymytt and apoynt, at any tyme within the terme of one yere from the ende of this ꝑsent parliament, the Townes and places wherin they shall thinke moost necessarie

Justices of Peace in certain Counties shall appoint in what Towns new Gaols shall be built.

[*See as to Derbyshire post* § VI.]

[1] cōmyttid *O.* [2] cōmytted [3] so *O.*

Digitized by Google

Justices shall rate the Inhabitants to the Amount necessary for building, &c. such Gaols.

to have a common Jaile newly edified and made. And that also the said Justices of Peace in evy of the said Shires, or the moost parte of the said Justices of Peace, within the limites of their Cōmission shall have full power and auctorite to call before them at tymes and places by theym to be appoynted, all the high Constables tithing men or borough holders of evy Hundred Lathe or Wapentake in the Shere wherof they be Justices, and in thir psence and by theyr assentes and agreamentes, or in the psence and by thassent of the moost parte of them, shall conclude and agree upon suche conveniente and ctayne sommes of money as shalbe thought by theyr discrescions and by examynacion of Workmen to suffice for the making and pfecte fynysshing of a newe Jaile in the Shere wherof they be Justicꝛ of peace; and therupon shall forthwith, by theyr assentes agreamentes and discrecion, tax and sett evye suche psonne and psonnes as [than '] shalbe reseant in the same Shire aswell within libties as without, havyng londes teñtes rentes or annuities of estate of enheritaunce or for terme of liffe to the clere yerelie value of fourtie Shillinges or above, or beyng worth in moveable substaunce the clere value of twentie pounde or above, to suche reasonable ayde and sommes of money as shalbe thought convenyent by theyr discrecions to and for the full buylding making and fynysshing of the said common Jaile of the Shere where suche assessement shalbe made; And after suche taxacion, to name and appoynte suche nombre of Collectours for the levyeng therof as shall seme best by their discrecions: And that the said Collectours and evy of them shall have power and auctoritie to distreyne evy suche psonne as shalbe sett or taxed by the said Justicꝛ of peace as is aforesaid in their londes or goodes, aswell within libties as without, and to sell the distresses by theym taken by thappreysement of foure honeste psonnes for the payment of the said sommes to be taxed, if the psone or psonnes taxed refuse to paye the same within ten dayes nexte after suche distresse taken, taking upon evy suche Sale but onely the money taxed with reasonable costes for taking of the distresse, and the ovplus of suche sales to be delyved to the owner of the said distresse. And that also the said Justices of Peace in evy of the said Sheres or the mooste parte of theym within the lymytes of thir Cōmission shall have power and auctorite to name and appoynte too honest psonnes inhabited in the said Shere wherin they be Justices, which too psonnes shall survey se and pvide that the saide Jayles shalbe suerly and substancially made and fynyshed, to whose handes the said Collectours shall paye and delyv the Money by theym collected of the Kinges Subjectes by the appoyntement and assignement of the said Justicꝛ of Peace or vj of theym at the lest: And that aswell evy of the said Collectours, as evy of the said two psonnes to be named theyr heires executours and administratours, shall declare a true and just accompt to the said Justicꝛ of Peace in evy of the said Sheres or to syxe of theym at the leste from tyme to tyme whan they shalbe required; And in case any of theym refuse to make accompte or refuse to paye and imploye suche sommes of money as shall come to thir handes in suche wise as shalbe limitted and appoynted by the said Justicꝛ of Peace or syxe of theym as is aforesaid, that [than '] the same Justicꝛ of Peace or vj of theym in evy Shere where such Jailes shalbe newe made, shall have full power and auctoritie, if the said offenders be psent to committe theym to Warde and if they be absente to make attachementes under theyr seales by thir discrecions ageyn evy suche Collectour and psonne to whose handes any of the said sommes of Money taxed shall happen to cōme, thir heires executours and administratours and evy of them, into evy Shere and parte of this Realme as well within libtie as without, to be retornable afore the said Justicꝛ of Peace at suche daye & place as by them shalbe appoynted, and to be directed to the Shiriff or Shireffes of the Shire wherin the partie or parties agayne whome suche attachement shalbe directed shalbe resident and abiding, if it be within the Bailliwik of the Sheriffe, and if it be without, [than '] to be directed to the Baillie of the libtie wherin suche partie shall abide: And that evy Sheriff and Bailliffe of libtie to whose handes suche attachementes shall come, without favour or corrupcion shall attache the said offenders and psonally bring theym before the said Justices according to the tenour of that attachement to them directed, or els declare by his retorne of the said attachment sōme reasonable Cause whie he cannot so do, upon payne for evy defaulte by theym or any of theym cōmitted contry to this Acte to losse and forfaite a hundred shillinges to the King our Souvaigne Lorde: and upon the apparaunce of evy suche psone so attached, the said Justices or syx of them shall have full power and auctoritie to cōmitte them to prison there to remayn without baill or maynprise till they have truely accompted, and paide all suche sommes of Money as came to ther handes by the assignement of the said Justices by auctoritie of this acte: And in case there happen to remayne any overplus of money after the Jailes fully and holye finisshed, [than '] it is ordered that the same ovplus shalbe imployed and bestowed in almes to the prisoners to be cōmitted to the said Jaile by the Discrecions of the said Justices of Peace or the more parte of theym as longe as it will last.

and shall appoint Collectors of the Rate;

and also two Surveyors;

Such Collectors and Surveyors shall account to the Justices.

Overplus of Rate shall be employed in Alms to Prisoners.

II. Exception for Towns Corporate.

PROVYDED alwaye that this acte extende not to charge any psonnes inhabited within any Cities Townes or Boroughes corporate, which have cōmon Jailes for felons taken in the same, and have Justicꝛ of Peace for delyveraunce of suche felons, for any taxes or lottes to the making of the said cōmon Jayle of any the Sheris above named; but that evy suche inhabitaunt in any suche Citie Towne or Borough Corporate shalbe utterly discharged therof.

III. Commissions for executing this Act.

AND be it further enacted that severall Cōmissions under the Kinges greate Seale, with this psent Acte therunto affiled, shalbe directed to the Justices of Peace of the Shires aforenamed auctorising them to accomplisshe and execute this psente Acte according to the tenure therof in evy behalfe: And that the said Justices of Peace in evy of the Shires aforenamed have power and auctoritie to limitte to evy of the said Collectours and psonnes by theym to be named that shall take peynes for levyeng of the Money taxied, or for the surveying of the making of the said Jayles, suche reasonable Sōmes for thir paynes and labours for the colleccion of the said money and surveyeng the making of the said Jayles.

Allowances to Collectors and Surveyors.

IV. Felons shall be confined in such Gaols.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that all Murderers and felons shalbe imprisoned in the said cōmon Jayles and not elswhere: And that the Shireffes shall have the keping and charge of the same newe Jayles: And that evy Shireffe be allowed upon his accompte in the Exchequier for all and evy suche Sommes of Money as he shall hereafter happen to expende in and aboute the necessarie repacions or amendementes of the said Jayles after they

Repairs thereof.

[1] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

be ones made frome tyme to tyme as often as nede shall require; And that the Barons of the Kinges Escheker have power to allowe evy Shireffe in evy suche case by theyr discrecions without any bill or warraunt to be sewed frome the Kinges Highnes in that behalffe.

V. Proviso for Gaolers in Fee.

PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte be not in anywise hurtfull or pjudiciall to any psonne or psonnes having any cōmen Jayles by enheritaunce for yme of liffe or for yeres; but that they shall have and enjoye theyr seid Jayles and the pfites fees and commodities of the same, as they had or might lawfully have had before the making of this Acte, and as if this Acte hadde nev ben hadd ne made.

VI. Act extended to Derbyshire.

(') BE IT FURTHER enacted by auctorite aforesaid that like pvysion in evy behalffe be had for a newe Gayle to be made within the Countie of Derbye, in like fourme as is afore pvided for other Shires aforesaid.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACTE concynge pjurie & punysshement of untreue vdictes.

THE KING our Soveraygne Lorde, of his moste goodly and gracious disposicion calling to his remembrance howe that pjurie in this londe is in manyfolde causes by unreasonable meanes [detestably[2]] used, to the disheritaunce and greate damage of many and greate numbre of his Subjectes well disposed, and to the mooste high displeasour of Almyghtie God, the good Statutes ayenst all officers havyng retorne of Writtes and their deputies making panell parcially for rewardes to them geven agaynst unlawfull mayntenours embrasours and Jurours and ayenst Jurours untruely yevyng their verdicte notwithstanding; For reformacion wherof, and for asmoche as the late noble Kinge Henry the vij pvided remedye for the same by a Statute made in the xj yere of his reigne, which Statute is nowe expired: Be it therfore nowe enacted by the King our Sovaygne Lorde and the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmens in this psent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that uppon evy untrue verdicte hereafter geven betwixte partie and partie in any suite playnt or demaunde before any Justices or Juges of Recorde, where the thinge in demand and vdicte therupon gyven extendeth to the value of fourtie pounde and concneth not the jeopdie of manys liffe, the partie greved by the same verdytt shall have a writte of Atteint ageynst evy psonne hereafter so gevyng an untrue vdicte and evy of theym and agayst the ptie which shall have judgement upon the same verdicte; And that in the same Atteynt there shalbe awarded agaynst the petie Jurie the partie and the graunde Jurie, somons resomons and distresse infinite, whiche graunde Jurie shalbe of like nombre as the graunde Jurie is nowe in Atteynt, and evy of theym that shall passe in the same shall have londes and tenementes to the value of xx markes by the yere of freeholde out of the auncient demeane; And uppon the distresse whiche shalbe delyvered of recorde uppon the same open pclamacion to be made in the Courte there, the distresse shalbe awarded more xv. daies afore the retorne of the same distresse; And evy such distresse shalbe made upon the lande of evy of the said graunde Jurie as in other distresse is and hath ben used: And if the said Partie defendaunt or the petite Jurors or any of theym appere not upon the distresse, than the graunde Jurie to be taken ageynst them and evy of them that shall so make defaulte: And if any of the said petit Jurie appere, than the partie complaynant in that behalve shall assigne the falce serement of the firste verdicte untruely gyven; wherunto they of the petie Jurie shall have none aunswere, if they be the same psonnes and the writte pcesse retorne and assignement good and lawfull, excepte that the demaundante or playntife in the same Atteynt hath afore ben nonsuite or discontinued his suite of Atteynt taken for the same, or hath for the same verdicte in a writte of Atteynt had judgement ageynst the said petie Jurie, but only that they made true serement; whiche issue shall be tried by xxiiij of the said graunde Jurie; and the partie shall plede that they gave true verdicte or any other matt whiche shall be a sufficient barr of the said Atteynt, and that plee notwithstonding the graunde Jurie to be taken without delaye to enquier whether the firste Jurie gave true verdicte or noo; And if they fynde that the said petite Jurie gave an untrue verdicte, than evy of the said petite Jurie to forfait xx li. wherof the oon halff shalbe to the King our Sovayngne Lorde and the other halff to the partie that sueth: And ov that, that evy of the said petite Jurie shall sevally make fyne and ransōme by the discrecion of the Justices before whome the said falce serement shalbe founde, after thir severall offences defautes and sufficientie of evy of the said petite Jurie; And after that, that those of the said petite Jurie so atteynted shall never after be in any credence nor thir Othe accepted in any Courte: And if suche plee as the partie pleadeth which is a barr of the said Atteynt be founde or demed ageynst hym that so pledeth, than the partie that so sueth shall have jugement to be restored to that he lost with his reasonable costes and damages.

Stat. 11 Hen. VII. c. 24. expired. Process in Writ of Attaint, on false Verdicts in civil Actions for £40, &c.

Penalty on Jury attainted £20. each.

Fine and Ransom.

Infamy.

Restoration of Party injured with Costs, &c.

II. Outlawry, &c. no Plea against Plaintiff in Attaint.

FORSENE alway that any Utlarie in accion or cause psonall or excommengement pleded or alleged in the partie plaintife or demandant shalbe taken but as voide plee, and to that he shall not be putt to aunswere; And that in all the aforesaid pcesse suche daye shalbe gyven as in a writte of Dower and none essoyne or pteccion to lie nor to be allowed in the same: And if the said graunde Jurie appere not upon the firste distresse had ageynste them, so that the Jurie for theyr defaute do remayne, he that maketh defaute shall forfeite to the King xx s; And upon the seconde distresse xl s. And after making defaute for evy suche defaute v li. And like penalties and forfaitures to be ageynst them and evy of them that shalbe named in the Tales as is afore expssed ageynst evy of the said graunde Jurie aforesaid: And that for and by the deathe of the partie or any of the said petite Jurie the said Atteynt shall not abate nor be deferred ageynst the remanaunt, as longe as two of the said petite Jurie be alyve.

No Essoin, &c.

Penalty on Grand Jury not appearing.

No Abatement by Death of Party, or Jury, &c.

[1] In a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

[2] destably *O.*

Digitized by Google

III. Proceedings, and Penalty, in Attaint, where Verdict is under £40.

AND if hereafter any falce verdicte be gyven in any accion sute or demaunde afore any Justice or Judge of recorde of any thyng personell, as dette trespas and other like which shalbe under the value of xl li, that than the partie greved shall have the Atteynt with suche ꝓcesse and plees as is afore rehersed, and delaies to be taken awaye as is afore remembred; Excepte that in this case of atteynt eu̇y ꝑsonne of the graunde Jurie that maye dispende fyve markes by the yere of frehold out of auncient demeane, or is worth an hundreth marke of goodes and catals shalbe able to passe in the same Atteynt; and if the petite Jurie be atteinted, that [than[1]] they shall in this case of atteynt eu̇y of them to forfaite fyve poundes, wherof one halff shalbe to the Kinge and the other halff to the partie after the fourme afore rehersed; And ou̇ that to make fyne and ransōme by the discrecion of the Justices as is aforesaid.

IV. Tales grantable into adjoining County;

AND if there be not ꝑsons of suche sufficiencie within the Shire or place where any of the said Atteyntes shalbe taken as may passe in the same, Be it ordeyned by the auctoritie abovesaid that than one Tales shalbe awarded into the Shire next adjoynyng by the discrecion of the Justices afore whome the same Atteyntes shalbe taken, which shalbe warned to appere upon like paynes as is aforesaid and enabled to passe in the sayd atteyntes as if they were dwelling in the Shire where the same Atteynt shalbe taken: And that the same lawes accion and remedie ordeyned by this ꝑsente Acte, be kepte for and to all them that shalbe greved by suche untrue verdictes of any enheritaunce in [dissent[2]] reu̇sion remayndre or of any freholde in reu̇sion or remayndre; And if the partie in atteynt geven by this Acte be [none suite[3]] or the same discontinue, that than the same partie so nonsuite or so discontynueng the said Atteynt, make fyne and ransōme by the discrecion of the Justices afore whome the said Atteynt shalbe taken and depending. And that all Atteyntes hereafter to be taken shalbe taken afore the King in his Benche or afore the Justices of the Cōmon place and noon in other Courtes; And that Nisi prius shalbe graunted by discrecion of the Justices upon the distres; And eu̇y of the said petie Jurie may appere and aunswere by Attorney in the said Atteynte: And that the moytie of the said forfaiture of the petite Jurie shalbe levyed to thuse of our Sou̇aigne Lorde by Capias ad satisfaciend or fieri fac or Elegit, or by accion of dette ayenst eu̇y ꝑsonne of the petite Jurie so forfaiting and ayenst his Executours and administratours, havyng than sufficient goodes of thir said testatour not administred; and the other Moytie shall by like ꝓcesse be levyed to thuse of the partie that sueth any atteynt gyven by this Acte, ageynst eu̇y of the said petite Jurie and his Executours or Administratours havyng than sufficiencie of goodes as is aforesaid not administred. And the jugement of restitucion to the partie greved suyng this Acte, and execucion of the same to be had, and like judgement for the partie defendaunt or tenant to be discharged of restitucion, as afore this ꝑsent acte in case of a graunde atteynt hath ben used: And if there be diu̇s playntiffes or demaundantes in Atteynte that the nonesute or relesse of any of them shall not be in any wise hurtfull or ꝑjudiciall to the residue, but that they and eu̇y of them in suche cases may be somñ and seu̇ed, like as it is used when there be dyu̇s demaundauntes in accions reall.

Attaint for Reversioners, &c.

Fine or Nonsuit.

Attaints suable only in K. B. or C. P.

Nisi Prius.

Attorney.

Recovery of Penalty on Jurors.

Judgement of Restitution.

Nonsuit or Release of one Plaintiff not prejudicial.

V. Conclusion of Writ of Attaint.

BE IT ALSO ordeyned and enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid that in eu̇y Writte of Atteynt hereafter to be taken by or upon this Acte the which shalbe suche as other Writtes of Atteynt be and after the Teste of the same Writte shalbe written these wordes in Laten; ꝑ statutum continuatum usq; annū vicesimū ꝓciū dñi Henrici octavi Dei gr̃a Angl & Franc̃ Regis fidei defensoris & dñi Hib̃n.

VI. Continuance of Act.

AND IT IS ALSO enacted that this Acte shall take effecte for verdictes hereafter to be gyven; and to continue to the last daye of the nexte parliament.

VII. Attaints in London may be had under this Act or the Act 11 Hen. VII. c. 21.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte be not ꝑjudiciall to a Statute made in the xj yere of the late Kinge of famous memorye Henry the seventh, for punysshement of ꝑjurie in untrue verdictes geven in playntes sued in the Cowrtꝭ of the Citie of London; but that it shalbe at the libtie of all ꝑsonnes, for and upon any untrue u̇dicte gyven in any Courtes of the same Citie, to sue thir atteynt upon this Statute, or els upon the said Estatute made in the said xj yere at thir owne pleasours and willes.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE that no Breuers of Bere or Ale shall make their barrels kylderkyns nor firkyns within them; and howmoche the same barrels &c. shall conteyne.

WHERE the Ale bruers and bere bruers of this Realme of England have used and dayly do use, for thir owne singuler lucre ꝓfitte and gayne, to make in their owne houses theyr barrels kylderkyns and firkyns of moche lasse quantitie contente rate and [assisse[4]] than they ought to be, to the greate hurte ꝑjudice and damage of the Kinges liege people and contrary to dyu̇s actes statutes auncient lawes and customes hertofore made had and used, and to the distruccion of the pore crafte or mysterie of Cowpers: For reformacion wherof be it enacted by the King our Sou̇aigne Lorde the Lordes Sp̃uall and temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that noo bere bruer nor ale bruer that shall brue to sale bere or ale shall fromehensforth occupie by hym selff nor by any other to his use in his house nor elswhere the misterie or crafte of Cowpers, nor make any barells kilderkyns fyrkyns or other vessels by hymselff nor by his or theyr owne su̇untes, wherby they shall putt theyr bere or ale to sale; but that all such barrells kilderkins and other vessels of Wood, wherwith they shall putt thir bere or ale to sale, shall from hensforth be made and marked accordingly as hereafter shalbe exꝑssed by the cōmon artificers of Cowpers exc̃ised and practised in the said occupacion; upon payne to forfaite and pay for eu̇y suche barrell kilderkyn firkyn or other vessell hereafter to be made contrarie to the tenour of this acte, thre shillinges and foure pence.

No Brewer of Beer for Sale, shall be a Cooper, or make any Barrels, &c. Penalty 3 s. 4 d. per Barrel, &c.

[1] then O. [2] discent O. [3] nonsuyte O. [4] assise O.

Digitized by Google

AND Be it also enacted that evy artificer of the craft or mysterie of Cowpers, that woll exercise or practise to make any of the said vessells for bere or ale to be putt to sale, shall make the same vessells and evy of them of good and resonable woode and putt his ppre marke upon evy of them: And that evy barrell for bere shall conteyne xxxvj galons, evy kylderkyn for bere xviij galons, and evy firkyn for bere nyne galons of the Kinges Standard galon; and that evy barell for Ale shall conteyn xxxij galons, evy kylderkyn for Ale xvj galons, & evy fyrkyn for Ale viij galons of the Kyngs Standard galon; So that they shalbe of good and juste measure or ells above and not undre. And that no Couper shall make eny other vessell for bere or ale to be sold within this realme of any gretter or lessar nombre of galons than is abovesaid, oneles he shall cause to be marked uppon evy suche vessell, that he shall so make of gretter or lessar nombre of galons, the true and trayne nombre of as many galons as evy suche other vessell shall conteyne to thentent that evy psonne may knowe the content therof. And that no suche artificer of Cowpers shall enhaunce the prices of any suche barrels kilderkyns firkyns or other vessels, in the sale of theym to any Ale bruer or bere brewer or other psonne, but kepe the rates of suche prices as hereafter ensueth and not above; upon payn to forfaite for evy barrell kilderkyn and firkyn defective or enhaunced in price in any poynt contrary to this acte iij s. iiij d; that is to saye for evy bere barrell ix d. for evy bere kilderkin v d. and for evy bere firkyn iij d. and the ale barrell xvj d. the ale kilderkyn ix d. and the ale firkyn v d.

II. Coopers shall make Barrels, &c. of seasoned Wood: Contents of such Barrels, &c. [*And see* § X.] Marking Content of other Vessels, &c. Price of Barrels, &c.

AND BE IT further enacted by the said auctoritie that no bere brewer nor ale bruer, at any tyme after the feast of Lammas nowe nexte commyng, shall putt ther bere or ale to sale to any psonne or psonnes to be spente and occupied within this Realme, in any other barrels kylderkyns firkyns or other vessells of woode other than shalbe made and marked by an artificer of Coupers abovesaid; wherof evy barrell for bere shall conteyn and hold xxxvj galons, evy halffe barrell or kilderkyn xviij galons, and evy firkyn ix galons, and evy barrell for ale shall conteyne xxxij galons, evy kilderkyn xvj galons and evy firkyn viij galons of full and juste measure or above and not under that measure. And that evy bere brewer and ale bruer shall not take ov and above for evy suche barrell kilderkyn or firkyn of ale and bere, but after such prices and rates as shalbe thought convenyent and sufficient by the discrecions of the Justices of peace within evy Shire where suche bere brewer and ale bruer shall dwell, without any Citie Borowe or Towne corpat where no hedd offycers as Mayeres Baylyffs Shereffs & other hedd offycs have none auctorite nor rule, & in evy cytie borough & towne where there be Maiers Shireffes or other hede officers the same rates and prices to be named and cessed by them and evy of them by thir discrecions; And that the said Ale bruers or bere brewers at any tyme hereafter shall not sell theyr bere nor ale at any higher rates or prices than shalbe to them assigned after the fourme above rehersed; upon payne to losse and forfayte for evy barrell so putt to sale contrary to this estatute syx shillinges, for evy halffe barrell or kilderkyn iij s. iiij d. and for evy firkyn ij s. and for evy vessell conteynyng gretter nombre of galons x s. and for evy other vessell conteynyng lessar nombre of galons xij d: The one halfe of all the whiche penalties and forfaytures to be to the King our Sovaigne Lorde, and the other halfe to hym that will sue for the same by accion of dett bill playnt or informacion in any of the Kinges Courtes, in which accion and sute the defendaunte shall not wage his lawe nor any essoyne pteccion or privilege to be admitted.

III. Brewers shall not use any other Barrels, &c. Prices of Beer shall be settled by Justices, or by Mayors, &c. Penalties, and Recovery thereof;

BE IT ALSO further enacted by the said auctoritie that all man of [Soope '] makers within this Realme of Englond which shall putto sale any [Soope '] by Barrell halfe barrell firkyn or other vessell, shall frome Lammas nowe nexte commyng make or cause to be made thir barrels halfe barrels firkyns and other vessels according to the rates contentes weightes and assises of olde tyme used and accustomed, that is to saye; evy emptie barrell to hold and conteyne xxxij galons or above, and to be in weight xxvj poundes and not above of full and juste mesure; and evy halfe barrell emptie to be in weyght xiij li. and not above and to holde and conteyne xvj galons or above; and evy firken emptie to weye vj li. & [di '] and not above, and to holde and conteyne viij galons or above; uppon peyne of forfaitur for evy suche barrell, halfe barrell, firkyn or other vessell hereafter to be made had or used contrary to this Acte, thre shillinges and foure pence.

IV. Content and Weight of Barrels, &c. for Soap.

AND ALSO Be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that the Wardens of the occupacion or mysterie of Coupers within the Citie of London frome hensforth at all tymes hereafter, whan they shall thinke convenyent and expedient, taking with them an officer of the Maiers, shall have full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte to serche viewe and gage all maner of suche barrels kylderkyns firkyns and other vessels, to be made or occupied for ale bere or [soope '] to be putt to sale within the Citie of London and Suburbes of the same, and within two myles compas without the same Suburbes, to viewe and se that the same barrels kilderkyns firkyns and other vessels, aswell within libties as without, be made and marked well and sufficiently and bere and conteyne ther true contentes rates and measures according to theffecte of this estatute; And also to marke evy suche barrell kilderkyn firkyn and other vessell by them so viewed and gaged, bearing and conteynyng theyr trewe contentes, with the signe and token of a Seynt Antonyes Crosse; the same Wardens to have for the serche and gagyng of evy suche barrell kylderkyn fyrkyn and other vessell by them so serched viewed gaged and marked one farthing and not above, of the Owners or makers of the said vessells; And shall and maye have auctoritie by vertue of this Acte to retayne evy suche vessell as they shall so gage serche and marke unto suche tyme as they shalbe satisfied therof: And in case they shall fynde any of the said vessels defective not bearing ther true contentes, that than by auctoritie of this Acte they maye sease take and reteyne evy suche vessell, and cause the same to be marked or amended according to the trewe content, or els cause the same to be brenned; And also the partie owner of suche vessell to losse and forfayte for evy suche vessell not beyng of the full contentes after the rate above expssed xij d. to be recovd and employed as is abovesaid.

V. In London, the Wardens of the Coopers shall search, gauge, and mark all Barrels, &c. of Beer or Soap.

AND Be it further enacted by the said auctoritie that in all other Cities Borowes and Townes wherin no suche Wardens of Cowpers be, that the Maiers Shireffes Bailliffes Constables or other hede officers in suche Cities Borowes and Townes, shall have power and auctoritie to serche viewe and gage all suche barrels kilderkyns firkins and other

VI. Regulation of Coopers in other Cities, &c.

[1] Sope *O.*

[2] an halfe *O.*

Digitized by Google

vessels to be made hereafter in any suche Citie Borowe or Towne; and to have and take all suche avauntage therby and in like mañ and fourme as the Wardens of Coopers within the Citie of London or other psonnes by this Acte shulde or may have or take in evy behalffe.

VII. Brewers may keep Coopers to hoop Barrels, &c. [*See* § IX.]

PROVYDED alwayes that evy bere brewer maye kepe in his house one or two svauntes of the mysterie or crafte of Coupers, to houpe and amende his barrels kylderkyns firkyns and other vessels wherin they shall putt theyr bere to sale from tyme to tyme; this Acte or any thing therin conteyned to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

VIII. Penalty on deceitfully diminishing Barrels, &c.

AND Be it further enacted by the said auctoritie that if any psonne, at any tyme after the said feaste of Lammas nexte cōmyng, do mynysshe or cause to be mynisshed any maner of barrell kilderkyn or firkyn to the deceyte of any the Kinges Subjectes, by reason of taking oute the hede of any suche vessell, or takyng oute of any Staffe out or frome any suche vessell, that than evy suche vessell to be brente and thoffender to forfaite for evy suche offence iij s. iiij d. the one moytie therof to be to the King our Sovaigne Lorde, and thoder moytie therof to hym or theym of the Kinges Subjectes that woll sue for the same, to be recovered in maner and fourme above rehersed: And the partie so offending to be further punysshed by the discrecion of the hede officer or officers before whome suche defaulte shalbe psented.

IX. Ale Brewers may keep one Cooper. [*And see* § VII.]

([1]) IT IS ENACTED by auctoritie of this psent parliamente that, notwithstanding any thing conteyned in this Acte of Brewers and Coupers whereunto this Cedule is annexed, it shalbe lefull to evy ale brewer mencioned in the same Acte to have and reteyne in his svice one psonne of the misterie or crafte of Coupers, to excise in his svice the crafte of a Couper only in bynding [houping[2]] and pynyng his Masters ale vessels recited by the said Acte; and in none otherwise to use or excise any making of vessels concnyng the crafte or mysterie of a Couper whiles that he is in the svice of any Ale brewer.

X. Content of Ale Barrels, &c. as under the Compositio Mensurarum Temp. incert. Vol. I. pa. 200.

[*And see* § II.]

ALSO it is enacted that evy Cowper which herafter shall make any Ale vessell specified in the said Acte, shall frome the feaste of Pentecost nexte cōmyng make evy suche vessell according to the Assise specified in the Treatise called Composicio mensurarū That is to seye; evy barrell for [all[3]] shall conteyne xxxij galons of the said Assisse or above; of the which eight galons make the cōmon busshell to be used in this Realme of Englande; evy kilderkyn for Ale xvj galons of the said Assise or above; and evy firkyn viij galons of Assise or above; upon payne of forfaiture of iij s. iiij d. for evy of the same vessels by hym untruely made contrary to this Acte, The one halfe of the same forfaiture to be to the King, and thoder to hym that woll sue for the same by accion of dette bill playnt writte or otherwise, in which accion none essoyne ptecc̄on or wager of lawe shalbe allowed.

XI. Penalty on Coopers not marking Vessels. Gauging Vessels. Delivering Ale.

AND be it also enacted that evy Couper marke his vessell with his owne marke, upon payne of iij s. iiij d. to be levyed and recoved after like mañ and fourme as is above said: And that no mañ of psonne in the serche making for the trewe gageing of any suche vessels shall putt out the Ale of any suche vessell wherby the same Ale shall be the worse: And that it shalbe lawfull to evy Ale brewer to bring carrie and cause to be brought and caried their Ale to the householde of our Soveraygne Lorde the King, the Quene, the Princes, and to evy Archebusshops Bysshops Dukes Marquesses Erles Barons and other honorable mennes houses in Tonnes Buttes Pypes Hoggesheedes or other vessels of gretter or largear quantitie than is expssed in this psent Acte as before tyme hath ben used in that behalff. And also it shalbe lefull to the said Ale brewers to bringe carie or cause to be brought conveyed or carried their Ale to evy mannes house in barrels kilderkyns and firkyns, bearing and holding theyr true contentes according to the purporte and effecte of this psent Acte, any thing conteyned in the same Acte, to the contrarye hereof notwithstanding.

CHAPTER V.

A genall Acte concnynge Cōmissions of Sewers to be directed in all partes within this Realme.

OUR Soveraynge Lorde the King, like a vtuouse and mooste gracious Prince nothing erthly so highlye weyeng as the avauncynge of the common pfitte welthe and cōmoditie of this his Realme, considering the daylye greate damages and losses whiche have happened in many and divs parties of this his said Realme, as well by reason of the outragious flouyng surges and course of the See in and upon dsshe groundes and other lowe places, heretofore through politik wisedome wonne and made pfitable for the greate cōmon welthe of this Realme, as also by occasion of lande waters and other outragious springes in and upon medowes pastures and other lowe groundes adjoynyng to ryvers fluddes and other water courses, And ov that by and throughe milles mildammes weres fisshegarthes kedels gores gootes [fuldgates[4]] lockes and other impedimentes in and upon the same ryvers and other water courses, to the inestimable damages of the cōmon Welth of this Realme, which daily is likely more and more to increase onelesse spedye redresse and remedy be in this behalve shortly pvyded, wherin albeit that dyvs and many pvisions have ben before this tyme made and ordeyned, yet none of them arr sufficient remedye for reformacion of the pmisses; Hath therfore by deliberate advyse and assent of his Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and also his loving Cōmons in this psent parliament assembled ordeyned establisshed and enacted, that Cōmissions of Sewers and other the pmisses shalbe directed in all parties within this Realme from tyme to tyme where and whan nede shall require according to the maner fourme tenure and effecte hereafter ensuyng, to suche substaunciall and indifferent personnes as shalbe named by the Lorde Chauncellor and Lorde Tresaurer of England, and the two chieffe Justices for the tyme beyng, or by thre of them wherof the Lorde Chauncellour to be one.

Commissions of Sewers shall be issued by the Lord Chancellor, &c.

[1] This and the two following Clauses are in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.
[2] hoppyng *O.* [3] Ale *O.* [4] fludgate *O.*

Digitized by Google

HENRY the viij &c. Knowe ye that forasmoche as the walles diches bankes guttures sewers gootes calceis bridges stremes and other defenses by the costes of the See and Marsshe grounde lieng and beyng within the limittes of A. B. or C. in the Countie or Counties of or in the borders or confynes of the same, by rage of the See flowyng and reflowyng and by meane of the trenches of fresshe waters discending and having course by dyv̄s wayes to the See, be so diruppte lacerate and broken, and also the cōmon passages for Shippes balengers and botes in the rivers streames and other fluddes within the limittes of A. B. or C. in the Countie or Counties of or in the borders or confynes of the same, by meane of setting up̄ erecting and making of stremes milnes bridges pondes fisshe garthes mildammes lokkes hebbyng weares heckes and fludgates or other like lettes impedimentes or anoysaunces be letted and interrupted, so that greate and inestimable damage for defaulte of repacion of the said Walles diches bankes fenses sewers gootes guttures calceis bridges and streames, and also by meane of setting upp erecting making and enlarging of the said fisshegarthes myldammes lokkes hebbynge weares heckes fludgat̄ and other lyke anoysaunces in tymes past hath happened, and yet is to be feared that farre gretter hurte losse and damage is like to ensue onelesse that spedie remedie be ꝑvyded in that behalve: We therfore for that by reason of our dignitie and ꝓrogatyve roiall we be bounde to ꝑvyde for the saftie and ꝓservacion of our Realme of England, willing that spedye remedy be hadd in the ꝓmisses, have assigned you and syxe of you of the which (1) woll that A. B. and C. shalbe thre, to be our Justices to survey the said walles stremes diches bankes gutters sewers gootes calceis bridges trenches mylls myldammes fludgates pondes lokes hebbing weres and other impedimentes lettes and anoysaunces aforesaid, and the same cause to be made corrected repayred amended putt downe or refourmed as case shall require after your wisdomes and discrecions; and therin aswell to ordeyne and doo after the fourme tenure and effecte of all and singuler the estatut̄ and ordnaunces made before the firste day of Marche the xxiij yere of our reigne touching the ꝓmisses or any of theym, as also to enquire by the othes of the honest and lawful Men of the said Shire or Shires place or places where suche defaultes or anoysaunces be, aswell within the libties as without by whome the trouthe may the rather be knowen, throughi whose defaulte the said hurtes and damages have happened and who hath or holdeth any landes or tenementes or cōmon of pasture or ꝑfite of fisshing or hath or may have any hurte losse or disadvauntage by any maner of meanes in the said places, as well nere to the said daungers lettes and impedimentes as [inhitinge2] or dwelling there about̄ by the said walles diches bankes gutt̄es gootes sewers trenches and other the said impedimentes & anoysaunces; and all those ꝑsonnes and ev̄y of them to taxe assesse charge distreyne and punysshe, as well within the metes limites and boundes of olde tyme accustomed or otherwise as els where within our Realme of Englonde, after the quantitie of their landes tenementes and rentes by the nombre of Acres and Perches after the rate of ev̄y ꝑsons porcion tenure or ꝑfitte, or after the quantie of ther cōmon of pasture or ꝑfitte of fysshing or other Commodities there, by suche waies and meanes and in suche maner and fourme as to you or vj of you wherof the said A. B. and C. to be thre, shall seme moste convenient to be ordeyned and don for redresse and reformacion to be had in the ꝓmisses: And also to refourme repayre and amende the said walles diches bankes gutters sewers gootes calceis bridges streames and other the ꝓmisses in all places nedefull, and the same as often and where nede shalbe to make newe, and to clense and purge the trenches sewers and diches in all places necessarie, and further to refourme amende ꝑstrate and ov̄throwe all suche mylles streames pondes lockes fisshegarthes hebbyng weres and other impedimentes and anoysaunces aforsaid, as shalbe founde by inquisicion or by your surveyeng and discrecions to be excessyve or hurtfull; and also to depute and assigne diligent feithfull and trewe kepers bailiffes surveyors collectours expenditours and other mynisters and officers for the savetie conservacion repacion reformacion and makyng of the ꝓmisses and ev̄y of theym, and to here the accompte of the Collectours and other ministres of and for the receyte and leyng oute of the Money that shalbe levyed and payed in and aboute the making repayring refourmyng and amending of the said walles diches bankes gutters gootes sewers calceis bridges streames trenches milles poundes lockes fishgarthes fludgates and other impedimentes and anoysaunces aforesaid, and to distreyne for the arrerages of ev̄y suche colleccion taxe or assesse as often as shalbe expedient, or otherwise to punysshe the dettours and deteynours of the same by fynes amciamentes peynes or other like meanes after your good discrescions; and also to arrest and take as manny cartes horses oxen beastes and other instrumentes necessarie and as many workemen and laborers as for the said workes and repacions shall suffice, payeng for the same competent wages salarie and stipend in that behalve; and also take suche and as many trees woddes underwoodes and tymbre and other necessaries as for the same workes and repacions shalbe sufficient at a reasonable price by you or syx of you, of the which We will that A. B. and C. shalbe thre, to be assessed or lymytted aswell within the limittes and boundes aforesaid as in any other place within the said Countie or Counties nere unto the said places; And to make and ordeyne statutes ordenaunces and ꝑvysions frome tyme to tyme as the case shall require for the savegarde conservacion redresse correccion and reformacion of the ꝓmisses and of ev̄y of theym and the parties lieng to the same necessarie and behovefull, after the lawes and customes of Romney ms̄she in the Countie of Kente, or otherwise by any wayes or meanes afteyr your owne wisedomes and discrecions; and to here and determyne all and singular the ꝓmisses as well at our suite as at the suite of any other what soev̄ complaynyng before you or vj of you wherof A. B. & C. shalbe thre, after the lawes and customes aforesaid, or otherwise by any other wayes and meanes after your discrecions. And also to make and directe all writtes ꝓceptes warrauntes or other commandementes by vertue of these ꝓsentes to all Shireffes Bailliffes and all other ministres officers and other ꝑsonnes aswell within libties as withoute before you or syx of you, wherof the said A. B. and C. to be thre, at c̄tayne dayes termes and places to be ꝓfixed to be retorned and receyved, and further to continue the ꝑcesse of the same: and fynally to do all and ev̄y thing and thynges as shalbe requisite for the due execucion of the ꝓmissez by all waies and meanes after your discrecions. And therfore we commaunde you that at c̄tayne dayes and places whan and where ye or syxe of you wherof the said A. B. and C. to be thre shall thinke expedient, ye do survey the said walles fenses diches bankes gutters gotes sewers calceis pondes brigges ryvers streames watercourses mylnes lockes trenches fisshegarthes fludgates and other the lettes impedimentes and anoysaunces aforesaid, and accomplisshe fulfyll

Form of such Commissions.

1 We *O.*

2 inhabityng *O.*

Digitized by Google

here and dᵉtmine all and singuler the ꝑmisses in due fourme and to theffecte aforesaid after your good discrecions; And all suche as ye shall fynde negligent gaynsayeng or rebelling in the said workes repacions or reformacion of the ꝑmisses, or negligent in the due execucion of this our Cōmission, that ye do compell them by distresse fynes and amciamentes or by other punysshementes waies or meanes which to you or syxe of you, wherof the said A. B. & C. shalbe thre, shall seme moste expedient, for the spedye remedie redresse and reformacion of the ꝑmisses and due execucion of the same; And all suche thinges as by you shalbe made and ordeyned in this behalve, aswell within libties as without, that ye do cause the same firmely to be observed, doyng therin as to our Justices apperteyneth after the lawes and statutes of this oure Realme and according to your wisedomes and discrecions. Saved alwaies to us suche fynes and amciamentes as to us therof shall belonge; And We also commande our Shireff or Shireffes of our said Countie or Counties of that they shall cause to cōme before you or vj of you, of the which A. B. and C. shalbe there, at suche daies and places as ye shall appoynte to theym, suche and as many honest men of his or thir bailiwik aswell within the libties as without by whome the trouth may beste be knowen, to enquire of the ꝑmisses; Commaunding also all other ministres and officers as well within libtie as without, that they and evy of them shalbe attendaunt to you in and about the due execucion of this our Cōmission. In Witnesse wherof We have caused these our Letters patentes to be made. Witnesse ourself at Westm̃ the day of in the yere of our reigne.

II. Commissioners shall be sworn.

AND IT IS ALSO enacted that evy suche psonne as shalbe named Commissioner in the said Cōmission, after he hath knowledge therof, shall effectually putt his diligence and attendance in and aboute the execucion of the said Cōmission; and before he shall take upon hym the execucion of the said Cōmission he shall take a corporall othe before the Lorde Chauncellour, or before suche to whome the said Lorde Chauncellour shall directe the Kinges writte of Dedimꝰ potestatem to take the same, or before the Justices of the peace in the Quarter Sessions holden in the Shire where suche Cōmission shalbe directed, the tenor of which Othe hereafter ensueth:

Their Oath.

YE SHALL swere that you to your connyng witte and power shall truely and indifferently execute the authoritie to you yoven by this Cōmission of Sewers, without any favour affeccion corrupcion dreade or malice to be borne to any maner psonne or psonnes, and as the case shall require ye shall consent and endevor your selffe for your parte to the best of your knowlege and power to the making of suche holsome juste equall and indifferent lawes and ordynaunces as shalbe made and devysed by the moste discrete and indifferent nombre of your felowes beyng in Cōmission with you, for the due redresse reformacion and amendement of all and evy suche thinges as ar conteyned and specified in the said Cōmission, and the same lawes and ordynaunces to your connyng witte and power cause to be put in due execucion without favour mede drede malice or affeccion, as God you helpe and all Seintes.

III. Former Acts confirmed.

AND IT IS ALSO enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that all and every estatute acte and ordenaunce heretofore made conc̃nyng the ꝑmisses or any of them, aswell in the tyme of oure Sovaigne Lorde the Kinge that nowe is as in the tyme of any of his ꝓgenitours Kinges of this Realme of England, not beyng contrarie to this ꝑsente Acte nor heretofore repealed, frome hensforth shall stande and be good and effectuall for evr and to be put in due execucion according to the true meanyng and purportes of the same.

IV. Commissioners may make Laws, &c.

AND OVER THAT be it enacted that the Cōmissioners hereafter to be named in any of the said Cōmissions, accordyng to the purport and effect of the same Cōmyssions, have full power and auctoritie to make constitute and ordeyne Lawes ordenaunces and decrees; and further to doo all and evy thing mencioned in the said Cōmission according to the purporte effecte wordes and trewe meanyng of the same; and the same lawes and ordenaunces so made to reforme repelle and amende and make newe frome tyme to tyme as the cases necessarie shall require in that behalff.

V. Commissioners may make Decrees against Persons refusing to pay Rates.

PROVYDED alway and it is enacted that if any ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes beyng assessed or taxed to any [lote[1]] or charge for any landes tenementes or hereditamentes within the limites of any Cōmission hereafter to be directed, do not pay the said lotte and charge, according to the ordenaunce and assignement of the Cōmissioners havyng power of thexecucion of the said Cōmission, by reason wherof it shall happen the said Cōmissioners havyng power of execucion of suche Cōmission, for lake of payment of suche lotte and charge, to decree and ordeyne the same londes teñtes and hereditamentes frome the owner or owners therof and thir heires and the heires of evy of theym, to any ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes for ỹme of yeres terme of liffe in fee symple or in taile for payment of the same lotte and charge, that [than[2]] evy suche decree and ordenaunce so by them made, ingrossed in parchement and c̃tified under their Seales unto the Kynges Courte of Chauncerie [with the Kinges roiall assent hadd to the same,[3]] shall bynde all and evy ꝑsone and ꝑsones that at the making of the same decree had eny interest in suche landes teñtes or hereditamentes in use possession revcion or remayndre ther heires and feoffes and evy of them; and not to be in anywise reformed oneles it be by auctoritie of parliament hereafter to be sōmoned and holden within this Realme.

VI. Such Laws and Decrees shall bind the Land.

AND Also it is ꝓvided by auctoritie aforesaid that the same lawes ordenaunces and decrees, to be made and ordeyned by the said Cōmissioners or syxe of them by auctoritie of the said Cōmission, shall bynde aswell the londes tentes and hereditamentes of the Kinge our Sovaigne Lorde, as all and evy other ꝑsonne and ꝑsonnes and theyr heires for suche their interest as they shall fortune to have or may have in any landes teñtes or hereditamentes or other casuall ꝑfitt advauntage or cōmoditie what soev they be, wherunto the said lawes ordenaunces and decrees shall in any wise extende, according to the true p'porte meanyng and entent of the same lawes.

VII. Penalty upon Commissioners acting, not being sworn or qualified.

AND It is furthermore by the auctoritie aforesaid establisshed and enacted that if any manner of ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes, of what estate or degree soev he or they be of, that frome hensforth doth take upon hym or them to sitte by vertue of any of the said Cōmissions not beyng beforne sworne in forme as is aforsaid and according to the tenour of the Othe afore specefied, or if any ꝑsonne so named and sworne doo sitte as is aforesaid not havyng landes and tenementes or other hereditamentes in fee symple fee taile or for terme of liff to the clere yerely value of xl. markes above all

[1] lott *O.* [2] then *O.* [3] Interlined in the Original Act: See § 12, and 14 of this Act.

Digitized by Google

charges to his owne use, excepte he be reseant and free of any Citie Borough or Towne corporate and have moveable substaunce of the clere value of one hundred poundes, or els be lerned in the lawes of this realme in and conv̄nyng the same, that is to saye, admitted in one of the foure principall Innes of Courte for an utter Barrester, shall forfaite fourtie poundes for ev̄y tyme that he shall attempte so to doo, the one halff therof to be to our So̅aigne Lorde the Kinge and the other halff therof to the use of hym or theym that will sue therfore by accion of dette bill playnte or informacion in any of the Kynges Courtes, in which accion or suite noo wager of lawe shalbe admitted, nor any essoyne or p̄teccion shalbe alowed: And if any accion of trespace or other suite shall happen to be attempted ageyne any p̄sone or p̄sonnes for taking of any distresse or any other a̅cte doyng by au̅ctoritie of the said Cōmission, or by au̅ctoritie of any lawes or ordenaunces made by vertue of the said Cōmission, the defendaunt or defendauntes in any suche accion shall and may make avowrie conysaunce or justificacion for the taking of the same distresse or other a̅cte doyng touching the p̄missez or any of them, alleging in suche advourie conisaunce or justificacion that the said distresse trespas or other a̅cte wherof the pleintiff compleyneth was don by au̅ctoritie of the Comission of Sewers for lotte or taxe assessed by the said Cōmission, or for such other a̅cte or cause as the said defendaunt did by au̅ctoritie of the said Cōmission, and according to the tenour p̄porte and effecte of this p̄sent a̅cte made the xxiij yere of the reigne of (1) So̅aigne Lorde Kinge Henry the viij. without any exp̄ssing or rehersall of any other matter or circumstaunce conteyned in this p̄sent a̅cte, or any Comission lawes estatutes or ordenaunces theruppon to be made; wheruppon the playntiffe shalbe admitted to replie that the defendaunt did take the said distresse, or do any other a̅cte or trespas supposed in his declaracion of his owne wronge, without any suche cause alleged by the said defendaunt, wherupon the issue in ev̄y suche accion shalbe joyned to be tried by verdi̅cte of xij men and not otherwise, as is accustomed in other p̄sonall accions; And uppon the triall of that issue the holle mattier to be gyven on both parties in evydence according to the very trouthe of the same; And affter suche issue tried for the defendaunte or nonsuite of the Playntiffe after apparaunce, the same defendaunt to recover treble damages by reason of his wrongfull vexacion in that behalfe with his costes also in that parte susteyned, and that to be assessed by the same Jurie or Writte to enquire of damages as the cause shall requyre.

Defendants in Actions under this Act may plead General Issue, and make Avowry generally, &c.

Treble Damages and Costs for Defendants.

VIII. Allowances to Commissioners, their Clerks, &c.

AND It is also enacted that ev̄y of the said Cōmissioners shall have and p̄ceyve iiij s. for ev̄y daye that they shall take payne in the execucion of this Cōmission of Sewers, and one Clerke by theym to be assigned two shillinges for ev̄y day, of the rates taxes lottes and waynes that shalbe assessed or loste by auctoritie of the said Cōmission, and to be levyed and payed by thir discrecions: And that the said Cōmissioners or syxe of them shall have power and auctoritie to lymyte and assigne of the same rates taxes lottes and waynes by theyr discrecions, suche reasonable sommes of money to the said Clerke for writing of bokes and p̄cesse conv̄nyng the p̄misses, and to the Collectours expenditours and suche other as shall take payne in the due execucion of the said Cōmission, as by the discrecions of the said Cōmissioners or vj of them shalbe thought reasonable.

IX. Commissions within the Duchy of Lancaster.

PROVYDED alway that whan soev̄ and as often as suche Cōmission as is afore limited shalbe made and directed to any p̄son or p̄sonnes for the reformacion and amendement of or in any of the p̄misses specified in the said Comission within the fees li̅bties or possessions of the Duchie of Lancastre, that [than [2]] suche Cōmissoners as shall execute any suche Cōmission shalbe alwayes named and appoynted by the discrecion of the Lorde Chauncellour and Lorde Treasaurer of Englande and the said two chieffe Justices of eyther Benche and the Chaunceler of the said Duchie for the tyme beyng or thre of them, wherof the said Lorde Chauncello[r] and the Chaunceller of the Duchie to be two; And that in ev̄y such case two Cōmissions shalbe awarded and made according to the teno[r] of the Cōmission above exp̄ssed, one therof under the greate Seale of Englande and the other under the Seale of the same Duchie as before tyme hath ben accustomed; any thing afore rehersed in this p̄sent acte to the contrarie hereof notwithstanding.

X. Fees on obtaining Commissions.

AND It is further enacted that the said Cōmissions from tyme to tyme as the case shall require shalbe hadd and opteyned without any money or other charge to be paide for the seales or writing of the same, onelesse it be to the Kinge ij s. vj d. for the seale of ev̄y Cōmission as hath ben accustomed, and for the writing and enrolling of any one Cōmission v s. and not above.

XI. Continuance of Commissions.

AND It is further enacted that every Cōmission to be made by au̅ctoritie of this a̅cte shall endure and continue for the terme of thre yeres next after the Teste of the Cōmission; Neverthelesse after any Cōmission, made and delyv̄ed out of the Kinges Courte of Chauncerye, the Kinges Highnes shall alwaies at his pleasoure by his Writte of Supsedeas oute of his said Courte of Chauncerye at any tyme discharge aswell ev̄y suche Cōmission as ev̄y Cōmissioner that shalbe made or named by au̅ctoritie of this a̅cte; after which discharge the said Cōmissioners shall have noo power nor au̅ctoritie to p̄cede in the execucion of thir Cōmission nor in any thing by au̅ctoritie of this a̅cte.

XII. Duration of Laws &c. made by the Commissioners.

[See § XIV.]

PROVYDED alwaies that suche lawes a̅ctes decrees and ordynaunces as shall happen to be made by the said Cōmissioners, according to the tenour of their Cōmission or by au̅ctoritie of this acte, shall stande good and effectuall and be put in due execucion so longe tyme as their Cōmission endureth and no lenger; Excepte the said lawes and ordenaunces made and ingrosed in parchement and c̄tified under the Seales of the said Cōmissioners into the Kinges Courte of Chauncerie, and [than [2]] the Kinges Roiall Assent be had to the same: any thinge conteyned in this p̄sent acte to the contrarie hereof notwithstanding. ([3])

XIII. Commissions into Wales, Chester, &c.

([4]) PROVYDED also that whan soev̄ and as often as suche Cōmission as is afore limited shall be made and directed to any p̄sone or p̄sonnes, for the reformacion and amendement of or in any of the p̄misses specified in the said Cōmission within the feez li̅bties and possessions of the principalitie of Wales, the Countie Palantyne of Chester, ([5]) or within

[1] our O. [2] then O. [3] This Act to endure for twenty Yeres. O.—*See End of this Act.*
[4] This and the succeeding Proviso are contained in one Schedule annexed to the Original Act.
[5] and Bysshoprycke of Dereham or of Elye in the Ile of Elie, O. *struck through with a Pen.*

Digitized by Google

the fees liȳties and possessions of any other place where there is liȳtie and jurisdiccion of Countie palantyne, that in ev̄y suche case two Cōmissions shalbe awarded and made according to the teno' of the Cōmission above exp̄ssed, one therof under the greate Seale of Englande, and the other under the usuall Seale of the Countie Palantyne, in maner and forme as is above provided for the Duchie of Lancastre: any thing afore rehersed in this present acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

XIV. Royal Assent to Laws made by Commissioners. [*See* § XII.]

AND It is provyded and also enacted that the Roiall assent limited to be had unto the lawes and ordenaunces to be made by the said Cōmissioners as is abovesaid, shalbe c̄tified into the said Courte of Chauncerie under the Kings privie Seale; and that there shall not any somme of money be paid for the same pryvye Seale, but for the writing of the same Certificate under the said privie Seale shalbe paied to the writter therof two shillinges and not above, nor no other nor gretter somme for any thinge touching or conc̄nyng the same Certificate under the same privie Seale.

XV. Commissions by Chancellors, &c. of Wales, Chester, &c. [*See* § IX, XIII.]

(1) PROVYDED alwaies that the Chauncellours and suche other as shall have the Custodie of the Seales of the said Principalitie of Wales or the Countie Palauntyne of Chestre, or within the fees liȳties and possessions of any other place where there is liȳtie and jurisdiccȯn of Countie Palantyne, upon reasonable request and upon the sight of the Cōmission under the Kinges greate Seale of his Chauncerie, shall without delaye make oute an other Cōmission under the Seale of the said Countie Palantine, according to the teno' of the Kinges Cōmission to them shewed under his greate Seale, and to those Cōmissioners as shalbe named by the Lorde Chauncello' Lorde Tresourer and the two chieffe Justices or by thre of them wherof the Lorde Chauncello' to be one, excepte it be within the fees and liȳties of the Duchie of Lancaster, within which feez and liȳties the Cōmissioners shalbe named & Cōmissions made as is afore ordeyned by this acte; any thing conteyned in the said acte or in any p̄viso therunto added and annexed to the cont'ry therof notwithstanding.

Continuance of Act. This acte to endure for xx yeres.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE conc̄nynge before whome Recognisaunces of Dettes shalbe made & the fo'me of the obligacion.

Recognisances taken, by Mayors &c. of the Staple, from Persons not being Merchants there, &c.

FOR ASMOCHE as the Maiers of the Stapull, in divers places of this Realme where any Stapull is kepte, in the p̄sence of the Constables of the same Stapull before this tyme hathe and myght lawfully take recognisaunce or knowlege for dettes onely conc̄nyng and touching the m̄chaundise of the same Stapull, betwixte m̄chaunt and m̄chaunt of the same Stapull, according to divers lawdable estatutes and p̄visions before this tyme had ordeyned and made; Which Maiers and Constables many and sondrie tymes syns the making of the same Estatute have taken divers recognisaunces and knowleges of divers of the Kinges Subjectes for dettes, surmising the same knowlege or recognisaunce to be made for suertie of payment of sommes of Money for suche wares as were or ben bought in the same Stapull, where of trouth the same recognisaunce did not in anywise touche or conc̄ne the m̄chandise of the same, ne also the parties that is to say, the Cognisor ne the Cognisee that did knowlege and take the same recognisaunces were m̄chauntes of the same Stapull; Which recognisances and knowleges takyn in forme aforesaid are not only clere contrarie to the true meanyng and intent of the same formar estatutes, but also therby diverse greate and sondrie inconveniences damages and deceytes doth dailie rise and growe to diverse of the Subjectes of our So̅vaigne Lorde the Kyng, by reason of the mysusing of the same: And Forasmoche as the Kingez Highnesse of his moost high wisedome p̄ceyveth the mysusyng and execucion of the same to be contrarie to the forme of the said formar estatutes, Therfore his pleasour is, that sōme trewe lawfull and reasonable bonde for suertie of payment of the dettes of his Subject̄ shalbe made and devised by trewe and juste meanes which in it selffe may and shall purporte right and equitie and also consonaunt to reason: In consideracion wherof by thassent of the Kinges Highnes his Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and his Commons in this p̄sent parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same it is enacted ordeyned and establisshed, that frome the firste day of Aprill nexte cōmyng, the chieffe Justice of the Kinges Benche and the chieff Justice of the cōmon Place which nowe be or at any tyme herafter shalbe and ev̄y of them by hymselff, and in thir absence out of the Terme the Maier of the Stapull of Westmynster and the Recorder of the Citie of London for the tyme beyng, joyntly togethers by his or thir discrecion, shall have full power and auctoritie to take recognisaunces or knowleges of ev̄y of the Kinges Subjectes for the payment of dettes according to suche forme as hereafter ensueth: No̅vint univ̄si p p̄sentes me A. B. & D. C. armig̃ū teneri & firmit̄ obligari Joh̄i at [Syle [2]] in centum libris sterlyng̃ solvend eidem Joh̄i aut suo c̄to attorn̄ hoc scriptum ostendeñ hered vel executoribꝫ suis in tali festo &c. p̄x̄ futur̄ post dat̄ p̄senciū; et si defic̄o vel defic̄imꝰ in soluc̄ōe debiti p̄dci, volo & concedo vel sic volumꝰ & concedimꝰ quod tunc currat sup me hered & executores meos, vel sup nos & quemlt nr̄m hered & executores nr̄os, pena in statuto stapule de debitis p m̄candisis in eadem emptis recupand ordinat̄ & p̄vis̄. Dat̄ tli die anno regni regis, &c. And that ev̄y obligacion that shalbe made as is aforesaide and knowleged before any of the said Chiefe Justices, or the said Maier and Recorder according to this acte, shalbe sealed with the seale of the p̄tie or parties that shall recognise or knowledge the same, and also with suche Seale as the Kinges Highnes shall ordeyne and appoynt for the same, and with the seale of one suche of the said Justices, or with the seales of the said Maiere and Recorder, and with his or their name or names subscribed that so shall take the same recognisaunce or knowlege; and that ev̄y of the said two Justices, and the said Maier and Recorder, shall have the custodie of one suche Seale by the Kinges highnes to be appoynted with one like printe scripture and fassion, which shall sev̄ally remayne with them to thentent above rehersed.

Recognisances in the Nature of Statutes Staple may be taken by the Chief Justices of K. B. and C. P.; and out of Term by the Mayor of the Staple at Westminster, and the Recorder of London, in the Form prescribed by this Act.

How the said Recognisances shall be sealed.

[1] This Proviso is contained in a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

[2] Style *O.*

Digitized by Google

AND Further be it enacted by thauctoritie aforsaid that such an honest and discrete psonne as shalbe assigned by the Kinges Highnes or the sufficient Deputie or Deputies of the same psonne so to be assigned, shall make and writte all suche obligacions as shalbe recognised and knowleged by auctoritie of this acte; and shall cause the same obligacions recognised and knowleged in fourme as is abovesaid to be enrolled in two sevall rolles indented, wherof one shall remayne with suche of the said Justices or with the said Maier and Recorder that so shall take the same recognisaunces in forme aforesaid, and the other roll with the writter therof appoynted for the same; and that the said psonne by the Kinges Highnesse to be appoynted for making writing and enrolling such obligacions or his sufficient deputie or deputies shall be dwelling or abiding in the said Citie of London upon peyne to forfeite for evy tyme that he and his Deputie shalbe absent by space of two dayes, ten poundes.

II. Inrolling such Recognisances.

Penalty on Officer, for Enrollments, &c. being absent.

AND Further it is enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that the said psonne so to be assigned by the Kinges Highnesse to writte make and enroll suche obligacions, or his sufficient Deputie or Deputies, at the request of the Creditours thir executours or administratours shall certifie suche obligacions as shalbe taken and recognised by auctoritie of this Acte, into the Kinges Courte of Chauncey under the seale of the said psonne so to be appoynted for writing making and enrolling suche obligacions: And that evy pson and psonnes to whome any suche obligacion shalbe made knowleged and enrolled as is aforesaid their executours and administrato's and the executours and administratours of evy of theym for defaulte of payment of the dettes conteyned in suche obligacions, shall have in evy poynte degree and condicion ayenste the said recognisour and recognisors and evy of them their heires executours and administratours, and the heyres exec and admynystratours of evy of theym like pcesse execucion cōmoditie & advauntage in evy behalve as hath ben used and accustomed before this tyme to be had done or made of and upon any obligacion of the statute of the Stapull and under suche mañ and forme as is for the same Statute of (') Stapull pvided; payeng for suche pcesse and execucion to be hadd suche like fees as is accustomed for pcesse and execucion to be had upon obligacions of the same Statute of the Stapull and not above: And that evy suche psonne and psonnes that shalbe bounden or otherwise greved by vertue of any obligacion to be made by auctoritie of this Acte, shall have thir like remedie by Audita querela and all other remedies in the lawe that they mought have had in case they had ben bounden by obligacion of the Statute of the Staple. And that evy suche psonne and psonnes that shall have pcesse for execucion to be had by reason of any suche obligacion to be made and knowleged according to this Acte, shall pay to the Kinges Highnes his heires or successours at the tyme of ensealing of the pces for execucion to be hadd one halpenny for evy pounde that shalbe conteyned in the obligacion wherof execucion shalbe required and not above: And that evy suche psonne and psones that shall happen to have any execucion of any londes teñtes or hereditamentes by reason of any suche obligacions to be made and knowleged as is abovesaid, thir executo's administrato's or assigneis and the executours administrato's and assigneis of evy of them, if they or any of them ben put out or disseysed shall have like remedie in evy poynt and condicion as psons havyng execucion in and upon any Statute of the Staple after execucion to theym had, may or myght have by vertue of the said writing obligatorie of the Statute of the Staple and execucion of the same.

III. Certificates of Recognisances into Chancery.

Recognisances so made and inrolled shall be of like Force as any Statutes Staple.

Audita querela for the Cognisors.

Poundage, upon Execution.

Remedy for Cognisees, &c. disseised.

AND Further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that evy of the said Justices and the said Maier and Recorder before whome any suche obligacions shalbe recognised shall take for evy knowlege of evy one suche recognisaunce iij s. iiij d. and not above, and the Clerke that shall writte make and enroll the same obligacions iij s. iiij d. and for the Certificate of every one suche obligacion xx d; and if any of the said Justices Maier Recorder or Clerke take of any of the Kinges Subjectes above the sōme or sommes to them limited by this estatute, that [than [2]] the said Justices Maier Recorder or Clerke that so shall take contrarie to the forme aforsaid shall forfaite for evy tyme so offending foortie poundes.

IV. Fees to Justices, &c. and their Clerks.

AND Further it is enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid that frome the said firste daye of Aprill no Maier or Constable of the Staple for the payment of any somme or sommes of money, take any knowlege or recognisaunce of the said Statute of the Staple of any of the Kinges Subjectes upon payne to forfaite for evy tyme so offending xl li. the one moitie of all and singular the said penalities to be to the Kinges Highnes and the other moitie to the partie that will sue for the same; For the recovy wherof the partie that will pursue shall have his remedie by informacion accion of dette bill or plainte in any of the Kinges Courtes in which no essoyne pteccion nor wager of lawe shalbe admitted. Provided alway that this Acte nor any thing therin conteyned be in anywise pjudiciall or hurtefull to any Maier and Constables of the Staple for any bond or writing of the Statute of the Staple to be taken or receyved betwene Marchauntes beyng fre of the same Staple for mchauntdise of the same Staple betwene them laufully bought and solde.

V. Recognisances shall not be taken by Mayors, &c. of the Staples, except between Merchants there.

PROVIDED Also and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all recognisaunces before this tyme taken before the Maier and Constables of any of the said Staples wherof the sommes nowe be not paide or otherwise contented lawfully avoided or discharged by the lawe shalbe as good and effectuall as though they had ben verilie made for mchaundise of the same Staple and betwene mchaunt and mchaunt of the Staple and as they shuld have ben if this Acte had nev ben had ne made.

VI. Recognisances already taken declared valid.

[1] the *O.*

[2] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE that the Statutes made for the mayntenaunce of the Navie of this Realme shall stonde in full strenght; & howe Gascoyne and Frenche Wyne shall be brought in, and the same and other Wynes solde.

Recital of Stats. 5 Ric. II. st. 1. c. 3. 6 Ric. II. st. 1. c. 8. 4 Hen. VII. c. 10. respecting the Importation, &c. of Merchandises, Wine, Woad, &c.

WHERE FOR the mayntenaunce and good continuaunce of the Navie of this Realme of England it was ordeyned and enacted by a Statute made in the v. yere of the reygne of the ryght noble King Richard the seconde, that none of the Kinges liege people shuld shipp̃ m̃chaundise in any other shipp̃ than in an Englisshe shipp̃ upon peyne of forfeiture of the said marchaundise so shipped: And after that by another Statute made in the vj yere of the said noble Kyng it was enacted that for defaulte of Englisshe Shippes ev̄y man myght shipp̃ their marchaundise in Straungers Shipp̃s: And after that at a parliament holden at Westm̃ in the iiij yere of the late noble Kinge of famous memorye Kinge Henry the vij it was ordeyned and enacted that no p̃sonne shuld carie or bring any Wynes of Gascoyne or Guyon, or Toloos Ode into Englande Wales Ireland Calice or the m̃ches therof or Berwik, but all onely in shippes of Englande Wales Ireland Calece or the m̃ches therof or Barwike; and that the Maister and Mariners of the same shippes for the moost parte of them shuld be of the same Countres; upon payne of forfaiture of the said Wyne and Ode as by the said good estatutes more at large is exp̃ssed: And notwithstanding the said good estatutes yet neverthelesse the Navye of this Realme and the multitude of the Shippes of the same which tofore this tyme hath ben not onely a greate defence and suertie to this Realme of Englande in tyme of Warre, but also a high cōmoditie to all the Subjectes of the same for t̃nsporting and conveyance of m̃chauntdises in and frome this Realme, is nowe m̃velously decaied and [appeyred,[1]] and by occasion therof a greate multitude of the Kinges liege people which were Masters and Mariners of Shippes and by the ex̃cise therof they theyr Wifes and Children had their livinge be nowe mynysshed and impov̄isshed; in suche wise that within fewe yeres there shalbe fewe Englisshe men that shalbe experte in the Sees, to the greate perrill of this Realme and decaye of the people of the same, if remedie be not p̃vided in this behalve: In Consideracion wherof the Kinges moost Roiall Majestie of his moost excellent goodnes havyng tender respecte to the refo'macion of the p̃misses is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by his Highnes and the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this p̃sent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that the said estatutes and ev̄y thing in them conteyned shall stonde in their full strenght force and effecte, so that frome hensforth no p̃sone shall attempte to do contrarie to the tenours of any of the said estatutes upon the peynes conteyned in the same.

Recited Statutes confirmed.

II. French Wines shall not be imported between Michaelmas and Candlemas.

AND It is further enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that no maner of p̃son or p̃sonnes shall discharge and laye on Lond out of any Shipp̃ or Shippes or other Vessell or Vesselles any Wynes of Gascoyne or Guyon or any maner of Frenche Wynes at any haven porte creke or other place within this Realme of England Ireland Wales or the Marches of the same at any tyme herafter betwene the feastes of Saint Michell tharchaungell and the purificacion of our Ladie; upon payne of forfaiture of the said Wynes so brought in and discharged and leyed on Londe at any tyme herafter betwene the said feastes contrarie to this Acte; the one halffe of which forfayture to be to the Kinge our Sov̄aigne Lorde and the other halff therof to suche of the Kinges Subjectes as shall sease or sue for the same by accion of detynue or dette after the rate of the value thereof, by originall writte bill plaint or informacion in any of the Kinges Courtes, in which accions and suytes the defendaunte shall not be admitted to wage his lawe nor any p̃teccion or essoyne shalbe allowed.

III. Prices of Foreign Wines to be sold by Retale.

AND It is further enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that no p̃sone after the feaste of the purificacion of oure Ladie whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God M[1] D xxxij shall sell by retaile any of the said Wynes above viij d. the galon, that is to saye a peny the pynte, two pence the quartee four pence the pottell, and eight pence the galon; upon payne of forfaiture for ev̄y pynt to be sold above the said price, iiij d. and for ev̄y quarte solde above the said price, viij d. and for every potell so solde above the said price, xij d. and for ev̄y galon so sold above the said price afore limited, two shillinges; and that no Malmeseis Romeneis Sakkes nor other swete Wynes after the saide feaste shalbe retailed above xij d. the galon vj d. the pottell, three pence the quarte, and i d. ob̄ the pynt, upon payne to losse and forfaite iij s. iiij d. for ev̄y galon, xx d. for ev̄y potell, xij d. for ev̄y quarte, and vj d. for ev̄y pynt, that shalbe sold contrarie to this Acte.

IV. Lord Chancellor, &c, may set the Price of Foreign Wines sold in Butts, &c.

PROVYDED Alwaye that the Lorde Chauncellour Lorde Treasourer Lorde President of the Kinges most honorable Counsaill Lorde privie Seale and the two Chiffe Justices of eyther Benche or v. iiij. or iij. of them shall have power and auctoritie by thir discrecions to sett the prices of all kynde of Wynes; that is to saye, of the prices of the butt tonne pype hoggeshed poncheon teers barrell or rondlett whan it shalbe sold in grosse; ([2]) so that they or thre of theym cause the prices by them sette to be written and open p̃clamacion therof to be made in the Kinges Courte of Chauncerie openly in the terme tyme or els in the Citie Borowe or Towne where any suche Wynes shalbe sold in grosse ([3]); any thing conteyned in this Acte to the contrarie hereof notwithstanding.

V. Penalty on selling such Wines contrary to Order of Lord Chancellor, &c.

AND It is further enacted that if any p̃sone or p̃sones after suche prices be sette and putt in writing by the said Lorde Chauncello' Lorde Treasaurer Lorde President of the Kinges moste honorable Counseill Lorde privie Seale and the two Chieff Justices or by v. iiij. or iij of theym, and p̃clamacion therof had as is aforesaid do sell any Wynes in grosse ([4]) by any fraude or covyn contrarie to the said prices so sett and p̃claymed, that [than[5]] ev̄y offendo' in that behalve shall losse and forfaite for ev̄y vessell by them solde in grosse contrarie to the said prices xl s. ([6]) the one halfe of all which forfaitures to be to the Kinge oure Sov̄aigne Lorde, and the other halffe therof if it be within any Citie Borowe or Towne corporate to be to the Mayres Shireffes Bailiffes or other hede rulers of suche Cities Borowes or Townes corporate, And if it be without Citie Borowe or Towne corporate, [than[5]] to be to suche of the Kinges subjectes as will sue for the same, and that ev̄y suche forfaiture shall be recov̄ed by originall Writte of dette bill plaint or informacion, in whiche suite no Wager of Lawe shalbe admitted nor any p̃teccion or essoyne allowed.

---

[1] appaired O. [2 3 4 6] In these Places Words were inserted, in the Original Act, relating to the Prices by Retale, which are struck through with a Pen. [5] then O.

Digitized by Google

AND It is also enacted that the Justices of peace in evy shire of this psent Realme and all Maiers Shireffes Bailiffes and other hedd officers in Cities Borowes and Townes corporate that is to say, evy of them within the lymytes of thir Cōmissions and auctorities aswell within francheses as without, shall have power and auctoritie to examyne here inquire and determyne the defaultes of suche as shall attempte to sell any wynes in grosse or by retaill contrary to this acte, and to punysshe the offenders by imprisonement or otherwise by thir discrecions.

VI. Justices of Peace may determine on Offences against this Act.

PROVYDED alway that if it fortune any shipp or shippes vessell or vessells laded with the said Wynes of Gascoyne or Guyon or Frenche Wynes at any tyme hereafter to come to any porte creke or haven within this Realme of Englond Irelond Wales or the Merches of the same, betwene the said feastes of Seynt Michell the Archaungell and the purificacion of our Lady, and [than [1]] the vessells conteynyng the said Wynes or the Shippe or the other vessell or vessels bearing the same happen to fall in leeke, that [than [1]] it shalbe lefull to the owner or bringers therof at all tymes betwene the said feastes to discharge the said Wynes oute of any suche shipp vessell or vessells for the savyng of them; So that the said owner or owners of the said Wynes so dischargeyng the same, make no sale or other utteraunce of them at any tyme betwene the said feaste of Sainte Michell and the said feaste of the Purificacion of our Lady; any thing conteyned in this Acte to the contrarie hereof notwithstanding.

VII. Proviso for landing Wines from leaky Vessels, &c.

AND where as in the parliament holden at Westm in the firste yere of the reigne of King Richard the thirde amonge other thinges it was establisshed ordeyned and enacted, that evy tonne of Wyne shuld conteyne C C lij galons, evy butt of Malmesey shuld conteyne C xxvj galons, evy pype C xxvj galons, evy tarcian or poncheon lxxxiiij galons, evy hoggeshed lxiij galons, evy teerce xlj galons, and evy barrell xxxj galons and di. and evy rondlet xviij galons & di. And no vessell shuld be putt to sale till it were gawged upon peyne of forfaiture as by the same estatute doth appere more at large; Neverthelesse greate disceyte is dailie used in selling of Wynes and Oyle in caskeys and vessels not bearing the contentes above limited to the greate losse of the Kinges poore Subjectes: For remedye wherof be it enacted by the auctoritie of this psent parliament that the said estatute made in the firste yere of King Richarde the thirde and all other Estatutes heretofore made for true gauging and measures of wynes oyles hony or any other licours, which Estatutes before this tyme be not repelled nor expired, shall stand in thir strenght and vtue and be put in due execucion according to ther tenours and effectes in evy behalff.

VIII. Measure of Wine Vessels by Statute 1 Ric. III. c. 13.

Recited Act, and others, confirmed.

AND of that be it enacted by auctoritie of this psent parliament that evy gawgeour within this Realme shall truely and effectually within the lymytes of his office gauge all the said tonnes buttes pypes terces poncheons tercians barrels hoggeshedes and rondlettes and shall playnly and treulie marke uppon the hedde of evy suche vessell the content of the same, upon payne to forfaite to the partie to whos use the wyne oyle or other thinge therin beynge shalbe solde foure tymes the value of that that the vessell so marked shall lake of his laufull content above written; The same forfaiture to be recovered over and besides the costes of the suite, by the Kinges originall writte or by writte or by bill in any of the Kinges Courtes of his cōmon lawes or in any competent Courte havyng jurisdiccion in the place where that offence shalbe cōmitted by accion or bill of dette: In which accion or suite none essoyne pteccion nor wager of lawe shalbe accepted admitted or allowed to the defendaunt or defendaunte. And that evy chaunt or other psonne selling the said wyne oyle or other thing conteyned in the said vessell marked, shall allowe of the price therof to the bier, of the same for evy quantitie of wyne oyle or other thing conteyned in the said marked vessells, the full value of the lake therof beyng by reason of defaulte of full gauge of the vessell marked, or of defaulte of filling the same vessell or by reason of defaulte of any of them after the rate of the holle price of the wyne oyle or other thing so beyng solde by that vessell marked, and that upon payne of forfaiture to the same bier the doble value of the same vessell and wyne oile or other thing therin beyng so solde; the same forfaiture to be recoved together with the costes of the suite in man and fourme as the forfaiture laste before written is limited to be recoved. This acte to contynue unto the laste daye of the nexte parliament.

IX. Vessels shall be gauged; and filled accordingly.

Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE for the amendinge & mayntenance of the havens & portes of Plymmouth, Dertmouth, Tynmouth, Falmouth, & Fowey in the Counties of Devon & Cornub.

PYTEOUSLY sheweth and compleyneth unto the King our Sovaigne Lorde and to the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comens in this psent parliament assembled, the Inhabitauntes of the Townes and Portes of Plymmouth Dartmouth and [Teygmouth [2]] in the Countie of Devonshire, Falmouth and Fowey in the Countie of Cornwall; That where the said Portes have byn in tyme paste the principall and most cōmodious havens and portes within this Realme for the rode suertie & pservacion of Shippes resorting from all places of the world aswell in perrill of Stormes as otherwise; For where before this tyme all man of Shippes beyng under the [portages [3]] of viij C. tonnes resorting to any of the said portes or havens myght at the lowe water easely entre into the same and there lie in suertie whate wynde or tempest soev dyd blowe, By reason wherof not only a greate multitude of Shippes as well of this Realme as of other Regions and Countreis before this tyme have ben pserved and saved, but also in tyme of warre the said havens and portes have ben the greatiste fortificacion and defence of that partie of this Realme and the spiall pservacion of the greate parte of the Navie of the same; Which said portes and havens ben at this psent tyme in man utterlye decaied and distroied by meane of ctayne Tynne workes called Streme workes used by ctain psonnes within the said Counties,

Prejudice to Ports of Plymouth, &c. by Stream-works of Tinners;

[1] then O. [2] Teyngmouth O. [3] portage O.

Digitized by Google

which psonnes more regarding their owne private lucre than the cõmon welthe and suertie of this Realme have by working of the said Streme workes digging serching and washing of the same nere unto the fresshe rivers waters and lowe places dissending and cõmyng oute of the londe towardes & into the said portes and havens to the See, conveyed by the force of the said fresshe rivers a mvelous greate quantitie of sande gravell stone robell erthe slyme and filth into the said portes and havens, and have so filled and choked the same that where before this tyme a shippe of the portage of viij C. as is aforesaid myght have easely entered at a lowe water into the same, nowe a shipp̃ of a hundred can skantly entre at the halffe fludde, to the decaye and utter distruccion of the said havens and portes and also to the ruyne and utter undoyng of all the good Townes within the said Counties of Devonshire and Cornewall if remedie be not in that case spedily pvyded: For reformacion wherof be it enacted by the King our Sovaigne Lorde the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this p̃sent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that no pson or psonnes hereafter shall labour or worke or cause to be labored or wrought in any man of Tynne workes called Streme workes within the said Counties of Devonshire or Cornewall nygh to any of the said fresshe waters ryvers or lowe places descending or havyng co'se unto the said havens or portes or any of them; nor shall labour digge or wasshe any Tynne in any of the said Tynne workes called Streame workes onelesse the saide diggar owner or wassher shall make or cause to be made sufficient hatches and tyes in the end of thir buddels and cordꝭ and therin putt and laye or cause to be putt and laied all the sande stones gravell and robell digged about the inserching fynding and wasshing of the said Tynne there to be holly and suerlie kepte by the said hatches and ties oute and frome the said fresshe rivers or watercourses or any of them; So that the said sande stones gravell and robell ne any parte therof be for lake of suche hatches or ties conveied into the said portes and havens or any of them; upon peyne to forfaite for evy tyme that any owner or tynner shall digge or wasshe or cause to be digged or wasshed any tyme contrary to the fo'me aforesaid ten poundes. The one halff therof to be to the use of our Sovaigne Lorde the Kinge and the other halff therof to be to any of the Inhitauntes of the said Porte Townes or Havens that will sue for the same in any of the Kinges Courtes by originall writte bill playnte or informacion or otherwise wherin the defendaunt shall not be admitted to wage his lawe ne any pteccion or essoyne shalbe allowable.

Tinners shall not work in such Stream-works without sufficient Hatches and Ties, &c. Penalty £10.

II. All Actions, &c. against Persons enforcing this Act shall be void.

AND Be it farther enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that if any pson or psones shall happen to be sued accused indited imprisoned amsed condempned or otherwise vexed or troubled in his pson landes tynne workes goodes or catels, by any of the ministers or officers of any of the Kinges Courtes of Stannery or by any other psonne or psonnes, for p'suyng or attempting any suite or accion according to this estatute agayne suche psonne or psonnes as shall offende cont'ry to the fourme aforesaid, that [than [1]] all suche suites accusementes indictementes imprisonmentes accions condempnacions fynes amciamentꝭ, and evy other acte or actes to be don in any of the said Courtes of Stannarie or elswhere by any psone or psonnes agayne any pson or psonnes for suyng or attempting any sutes or accions by vertue of this estatute, shalbe utterly voide and of none effecte in the lawe; And that the parties sued indited accused imprisoned or otherwise greved or molested for pursuyng ageyn any psonne or psonnes offending this estatute, shall have his accion and remedie grounded upon thys Statute by originall writte bill playnt informacion or otherwise in any of the Kinges Courtes agayne suche as shall pcure or attempte to vexe trouble or otherwise molest any suche pson or psonnes for suyng or pursuyng for the forfaitures aforesaid, and shall recover treble damages in that behalff; And the partie defendaunt shall not be admitted to wage his lawe ne any pteccion essoyne nor privilege shalbe to hym allowable.

Treble Damages to the Defendant.

How Persons imprisoned for enforcing this Act shall be bailable.

And if it shall happen any psonne or psonnes for pursuyng any suite or accion upon this Estatute or by occasion of the same hereafter to be imprisoned by any man pson or psones beyng officers or mynysters of the Stannarie their deputies or substitutes, that [than [1]] evy of the Justices of peace within any of the Counties aforsaid wherin the said Prisoner shall happen to be cõmitted to the Prison upon credible informacion therof taking suertie by his discression for apparance of suche prisoner at the nexte genall Sessions of peace shall have power and auctoritie aswell to directe his waraunte to the Jaylour or Keper of the Prisonne as to any other pson or psonnes to whome the said Prisoner shalbe cõmitted unto, cõmaunding hym or them upon payne of forfaiture of xl li. to delyver and putt at large the said Prisoner or Prisons which if he refuse so to do, than evy suche Offender shall losse and forfaite the said fourtie poundes, The one half of which forfaiture to be to the use of our Sovaigne Lorde the Kinge and the other halff to hym that is greved by reason of suche imprisonement to be recovred in man and forme aforesaid And the defendaunt in any accion or suite for the same shall not wage his lawe ne have any essoyne or pteccion allowed: And if it shall appere upon the apparaunce of suche Prisoner at the quarter Sessions by examinacion of the Justices of Peace there beyng, that he was imprisoned cont'ry to the fourme of this Estatute, that [than [1]] he shalbe forthwith dismissed and therby discharged; And if he were lawfully imprisoned for any other juste cause [than [1]] to be remaunded to prison by the discrecion of the said Justices.

III. Proviso for Officers and Laws of the Stannaries.

PROVYDED Alway that this acte or any thing therin conteyned be not in any wise p̃judiciall or hurtfull to any of the officers of the Stannarye ne to any of thir lawfull lib̃ties privileges usages lawes or customes: Savyng onely in the cases and pvysions conteyned and lymyted within this p̃sent acte whiche shall alway be put in execucion according to the teno' of this acte, any usage custome privilege ordynaunce or lib̃tie to the cont'ry therof notwithstanding.

IV. Commencement of this Act.

AND It is enacted that this acte shall begynne to take effecte frome the feaste of Seint Michaell tharchaungell nexte cõmyng and not before.

[1] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE that no psonne shalbe cited oute of the Dioc̄ where he or she dwelleth excepte in certayne cases.

Evils of undue Citations in the Spiritual Courts;

WHERE greate nombre of the Kinges Subjectes aswell men wyves servauntes as other the Kynges Subjectes dwelling in dyvers diocesses of this Realme of England and of Wales, heretofore have ben at many tymes called by Citacions and other pcesses compulsaries to appere in the Arches Audience and other high Courtes of the Archebysshopps of this Realme, farre frome and oute of the Diocese where suche men wifes servntes and other the Kynges Subjectes ben inhitaunt and dwelling; and many tymes to aunswere to surmysed and feyned causes and suitt of defamacion, witholding of tithes and such other like causes and matters which have byn sued more for malice and for vexacion than for any juste cause of suite; And where certificate hath byn made by the Somonor Apparitor or any suche light litteratt pson that the ptie agaynst whome any suche Citacion hath ben awarded hath be cited or somoned, and therupon the same partie so certified to be cited or somoned hath not appered accordyng to the Certificate, the same partie therfore hath ben excommunicated or at the leest suspended from all dyvyne service: And therupon before that he or she coulde be absolved hath be compelled not onely to paye the Fees of the Courte whereunto he or she was so called by Citacion or other pcesse amountyng to the sōme of ij s. or xx d. at the leest, but also to paye to the Somonor Apparitor or other light litteratte pson by whome he or she was so certified to be sōmoned for every myle beyng distaunte frome the place where he or she than dwelled unto the same Courte wherunto he or she was so cited or somoned to appere, two pence; to the greate charge and impoverysshement of the Kinges Subjectes and to the greate occasion of mysbehaveour and mislyving of wyves women and servauntes and to the greate impeyrement and diminucion of thir good names and honesties: Be it therfore enacted by the King our Soveraigne Lorde with the Assent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that no man psonne shalbe frome hensforth cited or sōmoned or otherwise called to appere by hymselff or herselff or by any pcuratour before any Ordinarie Archedeacon Cōmissarie Officiall or any other Judge spuall out of the Diocesse or peculiar jurisdiccion where the psonne which shall be cited somoned or otherwise as is above said called, shalbe inhabiting and dwelling at the tyme of awarding or goyng forth of the same Citacion or Somons; Excepte that it shalbe for in or uppon any of the cases or causes hereafter written, that is to saye, for any spuall offence or cause cōmitted or don, or omitted forslewed or neglected to be done contry to right or duetie, by the Bysshopp̄ Archedeacon Cōmissarie Officiall or other [psones[1]] having spuall jurisdiccion or beyng a spuall Judge, or by any other psonne or psonnes within the Diocese or other Jurisdiccion wherunto he or she shalbe cited or otherwise laufully called to appere and aunswere; and except also it shalbe by or uppon matter or cause of appell or for other lawfull cause wherin any partie shall fynde hymselff or herselff greved or wronged by the Ordinarie Judge or Judgez of the Diocese or jurisdiccion, or by any of his Substitutes officers or ministers after the matter or cause there first cōmensed and begonne to be shewed unto the Archebisshoppe or Bisshopp̄ or any other havyng peculier jurisdiccion within whose Pvince the diocese or place peculiar is; or in case that

None shall be cited out of the Diocese wherein he dwells;

Except for spiritual Offences;

Or in Cases of Appeal;

Or on Negligence or Interest of the Judge; or at the Instance of inferior Courts:

Penalty on Ordinaries offending, Double Damages and Costs; and Ten Pounds.

the Bisshopp̄ or other imediate Judge or Ordinarie dare not or will not convente the partie to be sued before hym; Or in case that the Bisshopp̄ of the Diocesse or the Judge of the place within whose jurisdiccion or before whome the Suite by this Acte shuld be cōmensed and psecuted, be partie directly or indirectly to the matter or cause of the same Suite; Or in case that any Bisshopp̄ or any inferior Judge havyng under hym jurisdiccion in his owne right and title or by Cōmission, make request or instaunce to the Archebisshopp̄ Bisshopp̄ or other supior Ordinary or Judge, to take treate examyn or determyne the matter before hym or his substitute, and that to be done in cases only where the lawe civile or canone dothe affirme execucion of suche request or instaunce of jurisdiccion to be lawfull or tollerable, upon peyne of forfaiture to every psone by any Ordinary Cōmissary officiall or Substitute by vertue of his office or at the suite of any psonne to be cited or otherwise sōmoned or called contry to this Acte, of double damages and costes for the vexacion in that behalff susteyned, to be recovered agaynst any such Ordynarie Cōmissarie Arcdedecon Officiall or other Judge as shall awarde or make pcesse or otherwise attempte or pcure to do any thing contrarie to this Acte, by accion of dette or accion upon the case according to the course of the cōmon lawe of this Realme in any of the Kinges high Courtes, or in any other competent tempall Courte of Recorde by originall Writte of Dette bill or playnt, In which accion no pteccion other than suche as shalbe made under the Kinges greate Seale and signed with his signe manuell shalbe allowed, neyther any wager of lawe nor essoyne shalbe admitted; And upon peyne of forfaiture for every psonne so somoned cited or otherwise called as is abovesaid to answere before any spuall Judge out of the Diocese or other jurisdiccion where the said psonne so dwelleth or is resident or abiding tenne poundes sterling; The one halff therof to be to the Kinge oure Sovaigne Lorde and the other halff to any psonne that will sue for the same in any of Kinges said Courtes or in any other the said temporall Courtes by writte informacion bill or playnte; In whiche accion no pteccion shalbe allowed nor wager of lawe nor essoyne shalbe admitted.

II. Proviso for Archbishops in case of Heresy.

PROVIDED alwayes that it shalbe lefull to every Archebusshoppe of this Realme to call cite and somon any pson or psonnes inhabiting or dwelling in any Busshopps Diocese within his Pvince for causes of Heresie, if the Bisshopp̄ or other Ordinarie immediate therunto consent, or if the same Bisshoppe or other immediate Ordinarie or Judge do not his duetie in punysshement of the same.

III. Proviso for Probates by Archbishop of Canterbury.

PROVIDED also that this Acte shall not extende in anywise to the prerogative of the moost Revend Father in God the Archebisshopp̄ of Canterbury or any of his Successours of or for calling any pson or psones oute of the Diocese where he or they be inhabiting dwelling or resident for pbate of any testament or testamentes: Any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contry notwithstanding.

IV. Fees on sealing Citations.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by auctoritie aforesaid that no Archebisshopp̄ nor Bisshoppe Ordinary Officiall, Cōmissarie or any other Substitute or Minister of any of the said Archebisshops Bisshopes Archedeacons or other havyng any spuall jurisdiccion, at any tyme frome the feaste of Ester next cōmyng, shall aske demaunde take or receyve of any of

[1] psone O.

Digitized by Google

the Kinges Subjectes, any sōme or sōmes of money for the Seale of any Citacion, after the said feast to be awarded or obteyned, than onely thre pence sterlinge, upon the peynes and penalities before limited conteyned and expssed in this psent Acte to be in like fo'me recovd as aforesaid.

V Proviso for Probates by Archbishop of York.

(') PROVIDED alwaies that this Acte be not in anywise hurtfull or pjudiciall to the Archebisshopp of Yorke, nor to his Successours of for or concerning pbate of testamentes within his pvince and jurisdiccion by reason of any progatife: Any thing in this Acte to the cont'ry therof notwithstanding.

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE for Feoffmentz & assuraunce of landes & tenītz made to the use of any parisshe Churche Chapell or suche like.

Evil of Conveyances to the Use of Churches or Chapels, or for Obits, &c.

WHERE by reason of Feoffementes fynes recoveries and other estates and assuraunces made of truste, of manours landes tenītes and hereditamentes to the use of parisshe Churches Chapels Church wardens Guildes Fratnyties Cōminalties Companyes or broderhedes erected and made of devocion, or by cōmon assent of the people, without any corporacion; and also by reason of Feoffementes fynes recoveries willes and other actes made to any uses aforesaid, or to the uses and intentes to have obittes ppetuall or a continuall svice of a Priste for e., or for threscore or fourescore yeres founden of thissues and pfittes of the manours londes tenītes and hereditamentz wherof suche feoffementz fynes recoverees wills and other actes ben made, or that the Feoffees conisees recoverers or other psonnes and thir heires therof seased shall take levie receyve and pceyve or cause or suffer to be taken levied and pceyved thissues revenues and pfittes therof and the same to dispose pay convte or otherwise imploye or suffer, or cause to be disposed paied convted or imployed to any suche uses intentes or purposes as ben above specified, or to any other like uses and intentes; there groweth and issueth to the Kinge our Sovaigne Lorde and to other Lordes and Subjectes of the realme the same like losses and inconveniences, and is as moche pjudiciall to them as doth and is in case where londes be aliened into mortmayne: Be it therfore enacted by the Kinge oure Sovaigne Lorde, the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that all and evy suche uses intentes and purposes of what name nature or qualitie they shalbe called, that shalbe devysed covenaunted made declared or in anywise ordeyned after the first day of Marche in the xxiij yere of the reigne of our Sovaigne Lorde Kinge Henrie the viij, by any feoffee recoverer or conisee or by any other psonne or psonnes to whose use any suche feoffee recovr or conisee shalbe seased, of any manors landes tenītz or hereditamentes or of thissues revenues and pfittes of them or any of them, shalbe utterlie void and of noo strength vtue nor effecte in the lawe.

All such Uses declared void.

II. Proviso for such Uses for Terms of 20 Years only.

PROVIDED alwaye that it shalbe lawfull to evy psonne beyng seased of any manors londes tenītes or hereditamentes to his owne ppre use, or havyng feoffees recoverers or conisees to his use, to make ordeyne or devise, or cause to be made ordeyned or devised any of the uses intentes or purposes above especified in suche maner as they moughte have done afore the making of this acte, and as if this acte had never be had ne made, So that none such uses intentes or po'poses to be so made ordeyned or devised after the said first daye of Marche, be not in anywise made ordeyned devised or appoynted to endure continue or abide by any crafte collo' vmes sentences clauses wordes or other meanes above the terme of xx. yeres nexte after the firste making and begynnyng of any such uses intentes or purposes.

III. Covenants in fraud of this Act declared void.

AND it is further enacted that if any psonne or psonnes in defraude of this estatute, bynde or ordeyne any their heyres or successours or any other pson or psonnes, that they shall suffer such uses intentes and purposes to endure and continue cont'ry to this acte, upon peynes or penalities of losses of any other londes tenementes or hereditamentes or of any other thinge or thinges, or do attempte or devise by any collour crafte or meanes, any thinge or thinges to make any suche uses intentes or purposes to be declared cont'ry to the trewe meanyng of this acte, to continue or abide for any longer tyme or season than is above limited for the same, that [than [2]] evy suche peyne penaltie crafte collour and evy other thing and thinges of what kynde nature or qualitie so ev yt be that shall be so made ordeyned or devised in defraude of this acte, shalbe utterly void in the lawe to all intentz: And that this Estatute shalbe alweys inpvted and expounded as beneficially as may be to the destruccion and utter avoyding of suche uses intentes and purposes therin above remembred, and of all other like uses and intentes otherwise than alonly after suche man as is afore by this psent acte pvided.

IV. Proviso for customary Devises in Cities, &c.

PROVYDED alway that in suche Cities and Townes corporate, where by their auncient customes they have good and laufull auctorities to devyse into mortmayne the landes tenementz and hereditamentes within the same Cities or Townes corporate, that this acte shall not be in any wise pjudiciall or hurtfull to any suche custome.

V. Proviso for a certain Devise for Relief of the Poor of Norwich from Tolls, Taxes, &c.; if certified into Chancery.

(1) PROVYDED alwey, that this acte ne any thing therin conteyned shall extend or be in any wise pjudiciall to hynder or impayer ony suche ordynaunces devyses or declaracions of uses as shall hereafter be made and declared in writing by the Executours of the Testamentes and laste Willes of Roberte Jannis and John Terry late Aldermen of the Citie of Norwiche nowe decessed, or by the Executours or the Survyvour of the Executours of eyther of them of any landes tenītes or hereditamentes not amounting in the holle above the clere yerely value of xl. li. to be imployed and convted to and for the discharge of Tolles and Customes within the said Citie and at the gates of the same, for the discharge of poore people within the same Citie, of taxes and tallages hereafter to be assessed and levyed and for the clensing of the Stretes of the same Citie, or for any of the said good purposes according to the true intentes and meanyngz of the said last willes and testamentes and of eyther of them; so that the same ordenaunces devyses and declaracions be had made and ctified in writing into the Kinges Courte of Chauncy within two yeres nexte ensuying the feaste of Ester nexte cōmyng.

[1] In separate Schedules annexed to the Original Acts.

[2] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE for breking of prison by Clerkes convicte.

Breaking the Prison of the Ordinary declared Felony without Clergy.

WHERE dyvs psons beyng convicte of murder or felony having the privilege of thir Clergie and delyved to the Ordynaries, afterwards wilfully breke the prisons of the Ordynaries and escape their waies doyng and cõmitting greate horrible and detestable offences; and as hitherto for such wilfull breking of prisons of Ordynaries by clerkes convicte hath not ben pvided any greate penaltie wherby they shuld stond in dreade of doyng of the same; Be it therfore enacted by auctoritie of this present parliament, that if any Clerke convicte beyng in prison of eny Ordinarie wilfully breake the said prison and eskape his waye out of the same, That [than [1]] evy suche breking of Prison and eskape shalbe fromehensforth demed and adjudged felonye, and the offender therin shall have and suffer suche peyne of dethe and penaltie and losse of his londes and goodes as for other felonyes is accustomed by the lawes of this Realme, and shall not in any wise be admitted to have the privilege or benefite of his Clergie, nor enjoye any Seyntuarie for the same.

II. Clerks in Orders so offending shall not make Purgacion.

PROVYDED alway that if any suche Offender be within Holy Orders that is to saie, of the orders of Subdeacon Deacon or Pristhode, that [than [1]] after he is convicte of the pmisses he shalbe delyvered to the Ordinarie there to remayne without any purgacion.

III. Ordinaries may degrade such Clerks convict.

AND It is enacted that it shalbe at the libertie of the Ordinarie to disgrade any suche Offender after he is founde giltie and delyvered to hym as a Clerke convicte, and send hym before the Kinge in his Benche with Letters witnessing the said disgrading; and therupon the Justices of the Kinges Benche havyng the Recorde of his conviccion, shall have power and auctoritie to gyve judgement agayne evy suche offender beyng convicte and disgraded, that he shall suffer death like as they mought do in case the same offender had ben a lay man and arayned and founde giltie afore them of the said offence: the delivereng of suche offender afore to the Ordinarie notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACTE for takinge Exaccions upon the pathes of Severne.

None shall hinder Passengers on the Banks of the Severn or take Toll of them: Penalty 40s.

WHERE the Kinges Subjectes passing upon the River and Water of Severne have used tyme oute of mynde to have & use a cteyne pathe of on foote and a halffe brode on evy sidd of the said River, for drawing up by lynes or ropes their troughes barges botes and other vessels passing or repassing on the said River of Severne with wyne or any other mchaundise, without any imposicion taxe or tolle to be demaunded of them that so shuld carrie wyne in any of the said Vessels, for the said passing and drawing in the said pathes accustomed; till nowe of late ctayne covetous psones have pturbed and intrupted manye of the Kinges Subjectes haling and drawyng up thir vessels in the said pathes, taking of them fynes and draughtes and botels of wyne, and yet daily use to take, to the disturbaunce and losse to many of the Kinges Subjetes: Be it therfore enacted by the King our Sovaigne Lorde and the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cõmons in this psent parliament assembled, that no psonne or psonnes interrupte by any obstacle lette or otherwise any psonne or psonnes passing or repassing on and upon evy of the said pathes accustomed; nor also axe take or demaunde any tolle called a draught or bottel of wyne or any other taxe or imposicion of any of the Kinges Subjectes there goyng in the said pathes accustomed upõ evy side of the River of Severne there haling or drawing their botes troughes or vessels; upon peyne to forfayte for evy tyme that he or they so shall interrupte any of the Kinges Subjectes, or axe or take any suche imposicion by what name soev it be called xl s. the one halfe therof to be to the Kinge our Sovaigne Lorde, and the other halfe to the partie greved that will sue for the same, by bill playnt informacion or otherwise, in the which sute no essoyne wager of lawe nor pteccion shalbe allowed.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACTE that Men in Cities Borowes & Townes which be clerely worth xl li. in goode, shall passe in triall of murders.

Jurors in Cities, &c. may pass in Trial of Felons if worth 40l. in personal Estate.

FOR ASMOCHE as Triall in Murders and felonyes in Cities boroughes and Townes corporate within this Realme havyng auctoritie to pcede in the delyvaunce of suche offenders, ben often tymes deferred and delaied by reason of chalenge of suche offenders for lacke of sufficience of freehold, to the greate hynderaunce of Justice; It may therfore be enacted by auctoritie of this psent parliament, that evy pson and psonnes beyng the Kinges naturall Subjecte borne, which eyther by the name of a Citizen or of a freeman or any other name dothe enjoy and use the libties and privileges of any Citie Borowe or Towne corporate where he dwelleth and maketh his abode, beyng worth in moveable goodes and substaunce to the clere value of xl li. be fromehensforth admitted in triall of Murders and Felonyes in evy Sessions and [Gayles of delyve,[2]] to be kepte and holden in and for the libtie of suche Cities Boroughes or Townes corporate, Albeit they have no frehold: Any acte statute use custome or ordenaunce to the contry hereof notwithstanding.

II. Exception for Knights, &c.

PROVYDED alway that this acte do not extende in any man of wise to any Knight or Esquier dwelling abiding or resorting in or to any suche Citie Towne or Boroughe corporate; Any thinge in the same Acte mencioned or declared to the contrarye herof notwithstanding.

[1] then *O.*

[2] *The Original Act agrees with this Reading.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

ꝑcesse of Outlarie to lie in accions of anno v. R. ꝛ̃di in Conven'nte and Annuitie.

Process in Actions on the Statute 5 R. II. st. 1. c. 8. as in Trespass at Common Law; and in Annuity and Covenant as in Action of Debt.

FORASMOCHE as there is greate delaies in Accions of Trespace brought upon the Statute of Richarde the seconde made in the v. yere of his reigne, ayenst them that make entrees into any landes or tenementes where there entre is not yeven by the lawe; and also in accions of annuitie and accions of covenaunte by cause there liethe no ꝑcesse of outlarie in such nature of accions: For reformacion wherof it may please the Kinges Highnesse by the advise of his lordes ſpuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same to ordeyne and enacte, that like ꝑcesse be had hereafter in eu̇y accion fromehensforth to be brought upon the said estatute of anno quinto, as is in a cōmon Accion of Trespace at the cōmon lawe. And that also like ꝑcesse be had in eu̇y Writte of Annuitie and Covenaunte hereafter to be sued as is in an accion of dette.

CHAPTER XV.

An Acte that the Defend'unt shall recou̇ Costꝭ ageinste the Pleyntif, if the Pl̈ be nonsuited, or if the u̇dicte passe ageinste him.

Costs given to Defendants in Actions on Statute 5 R. II. st. 1. c. 18. and in Debt, Covenant, Detinue, Account, Action on Case or on any Statute either on Nonsuit or Verdict.

BE IT ENACTED by the King oure Sou̇aigne Lorde and the Lordes ſpuall and temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that if any ꝑsone or ꝑsonnes at any tyme after the feaste of the Purificacion of oure Ladie in the xxiij. yere of the reigne of our Sou̇aigne Lorde Kinge Henry the viij. cōmense or sue in any Courte of Recorde or elswhere in any other Courte, any accion bill or playnt of Trespace upon the Statute of Kinge Richarde the seconde made in the v. yere of his reigne, for entrees into landes and tenementes where none entre is given by the lawe, or any accion bill or playnt of dette or coven'nte upon (') especialtie made to the playntife or playntifes, or upon any contracte supposed to be made betwene the Playntife or playntifes and any other ꝑson or ꝑsonnes, or any accion bill or playnte of detinue of any goodes or catels, wherof the playntife or pleyntifes shall suppose that the ꝑpertie belongeth to theym or to any of them, or any accion bill or playnt of accompte in the which the playntife or playntiffes suppose the defendaunt or defendauntes to be their Bailife or Bailiffes Receyvo' or Receyvo's of their Maner mese money or goodes to yelde accompt, or any accion bill or playnt upon the Case or upon any Estatute for any offence or wronge ꝑsonall immediatly supposed to be done to the playntife or playntifes, and the playntife or playntifes in any suche kynde of accion bill or playnt after apparaunce of the defendaunt or defendauntes be none suited, or that any u̇dicte happen to passe by lawful triall ayenst the playntife or playntifes in any such accion bill or pleinte; that [than [2]] the defendaunt or defendauntes in eu̇y suche accion bill or pleynt shall have judgement to recou̇ his costes ageinst eu̇y suche playntife or playntifes: And that to be assessed and taxed by the discrecion of the Judge or Judges of the Courte where any suche accion bill or pleynt shalbe cōmensed sued or taken. And also that eu̇y defendaunt in suche accion bill or pleynte shall have suche ꝑcesse and execucion for the recovere and havyng of his costes ageinst the pleyntife or pleyntifes as the said pleyntife or pleyntifes shuld or myght have had ageinst the defendaunt or defendauntꝭ in case that judgement had be geven for the parte of the said pleyntife or plyentifes in any suche accion bill or pleynt.

II. Plaintiffs suing in forma pauperis shall not pay Costs, but may be punished.

PROVYDED alway that all and eu̇y suche poore ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes beyng pleyntife or pleyntifes in any of the said accions billes or pleyntes, which at the cōmensement of their suites or accions be admitted by discrecion of the Judge or Judges where suche suites or accions shalbe pursued or taken, to have their ꝑcesse and counsaill of Charitie without any money or for paieng for the same, shall not be compelled to paye anye costes by vertue or force of this estatute, but shall suffer other punysshement as by the discrecion of the Justices or Judge afore whome suche suities shall depende, shalbe thought reasonable: Any thing afore rehersed to the cont'ry hereof notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XVI.

An Acte that no Englissh man shall sell exchaunge or delyu̇ to be conveid into Scotland, any Hors Gelding or Maere without the Kinges licence.

Selling Horses to Scotchmen without the King's Licence declared Felony.

WHERE before this tyme dyvers of the Kinges Subjectes, and namely of the North parties of this Realme, as well in tyme of peace as of warre, have sold and delyvered out of this Realme into Scotland many and dyvers greate multitude of Horses Geldinges and Mares, which hath ben thought not onely greate occasion strenght and boldnesse to the Scottisshemen havyng in possession the same Horses Geldinges and Mares in tyme of warre to invade this Realme, to the greate Detriment and hinderaunce of the Kinges poore Subjectes of this his Realme, but also a greate enfebling of the Kinges said subjectes in the defence of the same: Be it therfore enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament, that if any ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes after the feaste of Seint George the Martir nexte cōmyng, sell exchaunge or delyver within the Realme of Scotlond or in any place or grounde called the batable Grounde betweene England and Scotland, to the use of any Scottisshe man, any Horse Gelding or Mare without licence opteyned of the Kinges Highnes by his ſres patentes under his greate Seale so to do, or sell

[1] eny *O.*

[2] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

exchaunge or delyver to any Scottissheman, within this Realme of Englond Wales the Towne of Berwike or ꝑches of the same, or in any of the said batable groundes, to thentent to be conveid into Scotlande, any Horse Gelding or Mare without ſpiall licence opteyned of the Kinges Highnes by his ſres patentꝭ under his greate Seale so to do, that than the same sale exchaunge or delyverey of suche Horse Gelding or Mare cont'ry to this ꝑsent acte, shalbe adjudged and demed by the lawe felony, as well in the seller exchaunger or delyverere as also in hym or theym to whome the same sale exchaunge or delyvere shalbe made: And that it shalbe lefull aswell to the Warden and Wardens of the East West and myddel marches for the tyme beyng in theyr Warden Courtes, as also to the Kinges Justices of his peace in theyr quarter Sessions in ev̄y Shire of this Realme, to enquire here and det̄myne all and ev̄y suche felonyes after like man̄ as is used in other felonyes at the cōmon lawe, whether the same sales exchaunges or delyveries be made had or don by any ꝑsonne or ꝑsones cont'ry to this acte in the Realme of Scotland or in any parte of the said batable groundes or within the Realme of Englande Wales Barwike or Marches of the same. And that it shalbe lefull to ev̄y ꝑsonne and ꝑsonnes beyng the Kinges Subjectes and inhiting in the forsaid Marches for ayenst Scotland to arrest any Scottissheman leding or conveyng any suche Horse Gelding or Mare out of this Realme into the said Realme of Scotland. And that the moytie or one halff of the price of the said Horse Gelding or Mare shalbe to the use of the seysour and arrestour of the same after due triall of the same made and the other Moitie to the Kinges Highnes.

Trial of such Offences.

Scotchmen conveying such Horses out of England may be seized, &c.

Application of Penalty.

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACTE for true wynding of Wolles.

BE IT ENACTED by the Kinge our Sov̄aigne Lorde and the Lordes ſpuall and temporall with the Cōmons in this ꝑsente parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that frome hensforth no man̄ of ꝑsonne ne ꝑsonnes do wynde or cause to be wounde any fleesse of Wolle beyng not sufficiently rivered or washed; ne wynde or cause to be wounde within any fleesse, claye leade stones sande tailes deceptefull lockes cotte calles combre lammes woole, or any other thing wherby the fleesse may be the more weightie to the disceite and losse of the bier, upon payne the seller of any suche deceptefull Wolles to forfaite for ev̄y suche [flesse[1]] vj d. the one moytie to the Kinge the other to the fynder and ꝑver of the same disceyte by accion of dette by originiall writte bill pleynte informacion or otherwise in any of the Kinges Courtes, in the which accion no wager of lawe essoyne ne ꝓteccion shalbe allowed for the defendaunt.

Penalty on winding Wool unwashed; or mixing Sand, &c. to increase the Weight.

PROVYDED alway that this acte conc̄nyng ryvering and wassheyng of any Wolle shall not in any wise extende to any Shire or Shires the Inhitauntꝭ wherof hath not customably used before this tyme to ryver or wasshe their Sheppe afore they be shorne; nor shall in any wise be hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to any ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes that hath used customably to sell t. eir Wollꝭ by tale or nombre of the [fleesshe[2]] or fleesses and not by weight; any thing in this acte to the cont'ry notwithstanding. This acte to endure to the nexte parliamente.

II. Proviso for Counties where Sheep are not washed; or the Fleeces are sold by Tale.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACTE for pullinge downe and avoyding of Fisshegarthes, piles, stakes, heckes & other ingins sett in the Ryver & Water of Ouse & Humbre.

THE Maier Shireffes and Cōminaltie of the Citie of Yorke and other the Kinges true Subjectes [inhiting[3]] and dwelling nygh unto the River of Ouse and the Water of Humbre, & all other occupiers of the same Ryver and Water, lamentably complaynyng shewen unto our Sov̄aigne the Kinge the Lordes ſpuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled; That where the said Citie beyng one of the moost aunciente Cities of this Realme hath ben moche relyved meynteyned and supported by the said ryver of Ouse & Water of Humbre whiche be the cōmon and directe passage and waye frome Hull unto Yorke aforesaid, by reason that many shippes keyles coggis & botes and other vessels have hertofore had their franke passage without lette impediment or int̄upcion in and upon the said ryver and water of Ouse and Humbre, frome divers parties of this Realme unto the said Citie, wherby the said Citie hath hitherto moost chiflie ben advaunced; and nowe of late c̄tayne ꝑsones studieng onely for their owne private lucre, not regarding the cōmon weale, but daily imagynyng thutter distruccion ruyne and decaye of the said Citie and the Countres adjoynyng upon the said Ryver of Ouse and water of Humbre and occupiers thereof, have and daily do kepe ꝓserve and mayntene c̄tayne Ingins for taking of fisshe in the said Ryver and Water of Ouse and Humbre cōmonly called Fisshegarthes; and sette in the said ryver and water, in suche places of the same where shipps shuld have thir liḃall and directe passage in the myddes of the streame of the said ryver of Ouse and water of Humbre, stakes [pilles[4]] and other thinges in and upon the cōmon passage for shippes keyles coggis botes and other vessels at dyv̄s and many places in the said ryver of Ouse and water of Humbre; by reason wherof not onely the said shippes keyles coggis bootes and other vessels ar daylye in jeoꝑdie, and men children goodes and m̄chaundises in the same of late have been and dai'ye be like more to encreace to be drowned slayne and distroyed, but also broode and frie of fisshe in the said river and

Evil of Fishgarths, &c. in the River Ouse and Water of Humber.

[1] fleese *O.* [2] inhabityng *O.* [3] Piles *O.*

Digitized by Google

water of Ouse and Humbre be comonly therbye distroyed and putrified; to the utter impoverisshment and distruccion of the said Citie oneles spedie remedie be in this behalff shortly pvided: Wherfore it may please our said Sovaigne Lorde with the assent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this psent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that the Lorde Chaunceller of Englond for the tyme beyng by the Kinges Cōmission under his greate Seale, afore the firste daye of Maye nowe nexte cōmyng, shall by his discrecion appoynt viij sad and discrete psonnes, wherof iiij of them to be of the Citisens of the said Citie of Yorke and Burgeš of the said Towne of Hull, and the other iiij to be ij of them Justices of the Peace of the West Riddyng of the Countie of Yorke, and the other ij Justices of the Peace of the East Ryddyng of the same Countie, that they viij vij vj v or iiij of them, wherof ij of them to be of the said Citezens & Burgesses of the said Citie and Towne, and other ij to be one of them Justice of the Peace of the West Riddyng and the other of the East Ryddyng of the said Countie, on this side the firste daye of June nowe nexte ensuyng shall have power and auctoritie to survey and se the said Fisshegarthes Weres piles stakes and other Ingins sett and made in the said River and Water of Ouse and Humbre; which seid psonnes so assigned shall have power & auctoritie by vtue of this acte to appoynte and assigne by thir discrecions the owners of the said fisshegarthes stakes piles and other ingyns to avoid and pull upp or cause to be avoided and pulled upp, within xl daies after suche surveiaunce made and monycion to the said owners gyven, suche and as moche of the saide fisshegarthes piles stakes heckes and other ingins which than by their discrecions shall be thought expedient mete and convēient to be avoided and pulled upp; that the said shipps kailes cogges botes & other vesselles passing or repassing on the said Ryver and Water of Ouse and Humbre, to or frome the said Citie of Yorke and Towne of Hull, may have directe liball and franke passage in through or upon the said ryver of Ouse and water of Humbre, without any pturbaunce impediment lette or daungier by reason of any of the saide fisshegarthes piles stakes or other ingins than lefte erected & standing in the said river & water of Ouse and Humbre; And that the said Owners, on evy side of the said fisshegarthes and other ingins nexte to the myddell of the said waters streme & passage of the said vessels there, to sette or cause to be sette within the said xl. daies before lymited two piles of the lenght of one yarde over and above the high water marke at the full see of the said ryver and water of the springe tydde, there to be and remayne & to be kepte & repaired by the said owners whan nede shall require the same for ev; that suche psons as shall passe & repasse with shippes keyles cogges and other vessels in the same waters may have pfecte knowlege and sight of the directe way and passage in the said waters through the said fisshegarthes and ingins for the said shippes keyles botes and other vesselles.

Commissioners shall be appointed to survey and remove such Fishgarths, &c.

Owners of Fishgarths shall put down Piles, &c.

II. Like Commissioners shall be appointed from Time to Time.

ALSO be it enacted by the said auctoritie that the Lorde Chauncello' of Englande for the tyme beyng, at all tymes after the said firste surveiaunce upon requeste to hym to be made by the Maier and Cōmonaltie of the said Citie and Towne or by any other Citizin and Burgense of the said Citie and Towne for the tyme beyng, or other pson by theym under the cōmon seales of the said Citie and Towne auctorised, shall have power and auctoritie by his discrecion to make and directe like Cōmissions unto viij sad and discrete psones, wherof iiij of theym to be of the Citizens and inhabitauntes of the said Citie and Towne, and the other iiij to be Justices of the peace the one of the West Ridding and the other of East Ridding of the Countie of Yorke, not of fee nor reteyned with the said Citie nor Towne, that they viij vij vj v or iiij of them, wherof ij of them shalbe of the said Citie and Towne, and the other ij Justice of peace, the one of the East Ridding and the other of the West Ridding of the said Countie, by vertue of the said Cōmission shall and maye the said owners assigne and appoynte to pull up and redresse or cause to be pulled up or redressed, within thirtye daies after monycion yeven to the said Owners by the said Cōmissioners or by suche of them taking the charge of the execucion of the said Cōmission, suche and as moche of the said fisshegarthes and other impedimentes to be made in the said waters, to the lette disturbaunce damage or jeopdie of any shippes kailes botes or any other vessels passing or repassing to or frome the said Citie of Yorke to the said Towne of Hulle, as by them shalbe thought mete and convenient.

III. Assise of Nets.

AND further be it enacted by the said auctoritie that no man of psonne or psonnes, within the said ryver and water of Ouse and Humbre, shall sette fisshegarthes or any other ingins to take fisshe withall within the waters aforesaid, but onely with suche nettes and other ingins as shalbe of assise and measure according to the standarde and aunciente and lawdable customes used in the said ryver and water of Ouse and Humbre; and also to use the fisshinge within the said waters at all suche tymes as within the same hath of old tyme ben accustomed and at none other tyme.

Time of fishing.

IV. Penalties on Offenders.

AND further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that evy of the said Owners and occupiers of suche fisshegarthes for evy monethe offendynge cont'ry to this acte shall forfaite fourtie poundes, and evy other psonne in fisshyng cont'ry to this acte offending shall forfaite tenne poundes; the one halfe of which penaltie and penalties to be to our Sovaigne Lorde the Kinge and the other halffe to the Maier and Cōmminaltie of the said Citie of Yorke and their Successors, and the same to be recovered agaynste evy psonne and psonnes so offending as well by bill informacion or otherwise at the Kinges Sute as by originall writte of dette at the suite of the said Maier and Cōmminaltie and their successours, in which accion the partie defendaunte shall not wage his lawe nor have any pteccion or essoyne allowed.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACTE concernyng the Kynge's gracyous pdon of prmunyre granted unto his spuall Subjects of the pvynce of York.

THE KING oure Soveign Lorde, callyng to his blessed and most gracyous remembraunce that his good and lovyng Subjects the most Revende Father in God Edward Archebusshop of Yorke and other Busshops Suffraganes Prelates and other spuall psones of the pvynce of Tharchebusshopriche of Yorke of this Realme of Englonde and the mynysters under wrytten, whyche have excysed practysed or executed in spuall Courts and other spuall jurysdyccions wythin the sayd pvynce, have fallen and incurred into dyvers daungers of his lawes by thynge done ppetrated and comytted contrary to the order of his lawes, and spially contrary to the fourme of the Statute of provysours pvysyons and prmunire, And his Highnes havyng alwayes tender eye with mercye pytye and compassyon towards his sayd spuall Subgette myndyng of his highe goodnes and greate benygnyte so alwayes to ympart the same unto them, as Justyce beyng dayly admynystred all rygoure be excluded & the greate and benyvolent myndes of his sayde Subjects largely and many tymes approved towards his Highnes, and spially at their Convocacon and Synode holden in the Chapyter Hous of the Metropolytane Churche of York by correspondence of gratytude to them to be requyted, of his mere mocyon benygnyte and lyberalyte, by auctoryte of this his present parlyament, hath geven & graunted his lyberall and free pardon to his sayde good and lovyng spuall Subjects and the sayde mynysters and to evy of them to be had taken and enjoyed to and by them and evy of them by vtue of this psent acte in man & fourme insuyng, that ys to wete; THE KYNGE Highnes of his sayde benygnyte and highe liberalyte, in consideracyon that the sayde Archebusshop Busshoppes and Clergye of the sayde pvynce of York in theyr sayd convocacion have geven and graunted to hym a Subsedy of eightene thowsand eight hundreth fortye pounde and tenne pence of lawfull money currannt in this Realme, to be levyed and collected by the sayde Clergye at theyr prop costes and charges & to be payde in cteyne fourme specefyed in theyre sayde graunt therof, ys fully & resolutely contented & pleased that yt be ordeyned establysshed and enacted by auctoryte of this his sayde parlyament, that the most Revende Father in God Edward Archebusshop of Yorke Metropolytane and Prymate of Englond, & all other Busshops and Suffraganes Prelates Abbots Pryours & other Convente & evy pson of the same Convente, & Convente corporate & evy pson of the same Convente corporate, Abbesses Pryoresses & relygeous Nunnes & Chapyters & all other relygeous & spuall psons Deanes, & other dignytes of Cathedrall & Collegyat Churches, Prebendaryes Canons & Petye Canons Vicars & Clerke of the same & evy pson of the same, all archedeacons maysters pvoste psydente wardens of colleg & of collegyat Churches, maysters & wardens of Hospytalle, all Felowes brethren scolers preistes & spuall conducte & evy of the same, & all vicars generall of dyoces chauncellours comyssaryes offycyalls & deanes ruralles, & all mynysters herafter generally rehersed of any spuall courte or courte wythin the sayde pvynce of Yorke, that is to say all Judge Advocates Regysters & Scrybes Proctours constytuted to judgemente & apparytours, & all other whiche wythin the sayde pvynce of the Archebusshopryche of Yorke at eny tyme heretofore have admynystred excysed practysed or executed in any jurysdiccions wythin the sayd pvynce as offycers & mynystres of the sayde courte, or have ben mynystres or executers to the exersyse or admynystracyon of the same, & all & singler poletyque bodyes spuall in any maner of wyse corporated, & all psons vicars curates chauntrey preeste stypendaryes, & all & evy pson & psons spuall of the Clergye of the sayd pvynce of York, in this psent acte of pdon herafter not [accepted [1]] or to the contrary not pvyded for, by what so ev name or surname name of dygnyte preemynence or offyce they or any of them be or ys named or called, the successours heyres executours & admynystratours of them & of evy of them, shalbe by auctoryte of this psent pardon acquyted pardoned released & discharged ayenst his Highnes his heyres successours & executours & evy of them, of all & all maner offence contempte & trespace comytted or don ayenst all & synglar Statute & Statute of pvysours pvysyons & prmunire & evy of them, & of all forfeytures & tytles that may growe to the Kynge Highness by reason of any of the same Statute, & of all & singler trespace wronge deceipte mysdemeanours forfaytures penaltyes & pffette, somes of money paynes of dethe paynes corporall & pecunyer, as generally of all other thynge causes quarelle sutes judgemente & execucions, in this psent acte herafter not excepted nor forprysed, whiche may be or can be by his Highnes in any wyse or by any meanes pardoned, before & to the tenthe daye of the moneth of Marche in the xxij[ti] yere of his most noble reign, to evy of his sayde lovyng Subjecte; that ys to say to the sayde Archebusshop & other the said Busshops Suffraganes Prelates Abbotte Pryours & Convente & evy pson of the same Convente, & Convente corporate & evy pson of the same Convente corporate, Abbesses Pryoresses Nunnes & spuall psons in dignyte, & all other religeous & spuall psons deanes chapyters presydente prbendaryes canons petye canons vicars choralle & clerke archedecons maysters pvoste psydente wardens fellowes brethern scolers prestes & spuall conducte chauncellours vicars generall of Dioces comyssaryes officyalls deanes ruralle all judge advocates regysters & scrybes proctours & apparytours whiche have admynystred practysed or executed any jurysdiccion in any spuall Courte wythin the sayde pvynce & to the sayd polytyque bodyes spuall psons vicars curate chauntrye preste stypendaries & to all & evy other pson & psons spuall of the clargye of the sayd pvynce & to all & evy other pson & psons before named.

In Consideration of a Subsidy of £18,840. 0. 10. the Clergy, Clerical Corporations, &c. of the Province of York, pardoned of all Offences against Statutes of Provision and Premunire.

ALSO the Kynge Highnes ys [conted [2]] that yt be enacted by auctoryte of this psent parlyament that the sayd free pardon shalbe as good & effectuall in the lawe to evy of the sayde spuall Subjecte of the sayd pvynce & to evy of them, & to the sayd mynysters & evy of them, & to all and evy of the sayd bodyes corporat & other psons before named & to evy of them, by the generall wordes before rehersed, in all thyng whiche be not herafter in this psent acte excepted, as the sayde pardon shuld have ben if all offence contempte & forfaytures causes matters sutes quarelle judgemente executions penaltyes, & all other thynge not herafter excepted, had ben partycularly singulerly & playnly pardoned named rehersed & specefyed

II. This Pardon shall be as effectual as if the Offences were all specified.

[1] excepted *O.*

[2] contented *O.*

Digitized by Google

None shall be prosecuted for Offences so pardoned.

by prop or expres wordes & names in theyr kyndes natures & qualytes in wordes & termes therunto requysyt in the sayd pardon: And that his sayd Subjectꝭ herafter, not excepted, nor any of them theyre sayd mynysters successours heyres executours nor admynystratours of any of them nor any of them, nor any of the sayd bodyes corporat, be nor shalbe sued vexed nor inquyeted in theyr bodyes goodes londꝭ nor catells, for any maner matter cause contempt mysdemeanure forfayture trespas offence or any other thyng suffred done or cōmytted, before the sayde tenthe daye of Marche, ayenst the Kyngꝭ Highnes his corowne p̄rogatyff lawes statutꝭ or dignyte, but onely for suche causes maters & offencꝭ as be specyally & playnly rehersed in thexceptyons forpryses & p̄vysions in this present pardon herafter mencyoned & for none other; any Statute or Statutes lawes customes use or p̄sydent hertofore made or used to the contʳy in anywyse notwythstondyng.

III. Release of Goods, &c. forfeited for such Offences.

Also the Kyngs Highnes of his bounteous lyberalyte by auctoryte of this p̄sent parlyament graunteth and frely geveth unto his sayd sp̄uall subjectꝭ & theyr sayd mynysters, that is to saye to the sayd Archebusshop & all other the sayd busshops suffraganes prelates abbottꝭ pryours conventꝭ abbesses pryoresses nunnes & sp̄uall p̄sones in dygnyte & all other relygeous & sp̄uall p̄sons deanes chapyters p̄bendaryes canons petye canons vicars choralles & clerkꝭ archedeacons maysters p̄vostes p̄sydentꝭ wardens felowes brethern scolers prestꝭ sp̄uall conductꝭ chʳuncellours vicars gen̄all of Diocesys cōmyssaryes offycyalls deanes ruralꝭ Judgꝭ advocatꝭ regysters scrybes p̄ctours & apparytours bodyes corporate & poletyque bodyes sp̄uall p̄sons vicars curatꝭ chauntrye prestes stypendaryes, & to all other p̄sons sp̄uall men & women of the Clergye or sp̄ualtye of the sayd p̄vynce & to ev̄y of them, all suche goods catallꝭ fynes yssues p̄fyttes amcyamentꝭ forfaytures & sōmes of money by any of them forfayted, whiche to his Highnes do or shoulde belong or apperteyn by reason of any offence contēpt mysdemeanure trespace mater cause or quarell suffred don or cōmytted by them or any of them before the sayd tenthe daye of Marche, whyche be not herafter specyally and playnly forprysed and excepted in this p̄sent acte of pardon: And that all and ev̄y of the said sp̄uall Subjectꝭ and theyr sayd Mynysters, & all & ev̄y of the said bodyes corporat & other p̄sons before named, may by hym self or by his or there Attorney or Attorneys according to the Lawes of this Realme pleade & mynyster this p̄sent acte & fre pardon for his or their dyscharge, of & for ev̄y thyng that ys therby pardoned, wythout any fee or other thyng therfore in any wyse payeng to eny p̄son or p̄sons for pledyng wrytyng or entree of Judgement or for any other cause conc̄nyng the same, but only xij d. to the Clerk that shall enter the plee mater or Judgement for his or theyr dyscharge in that behalff; any Statute or Use to the contʳy notwithsonding.

This Pardon may be pleaded without Fee, &c.

IV. This Pardon shall be construed most beneficially.

And furthermore the Kyngꝭ Highnes ys contented that yt be enacted by auctoryte of this p̄sent parlyament that his sayd free pardon in all maner Courtꝭ of his lawes & elswhere shalbe reputed demed judged allowed and taken, aswell in the wordꝭ and clauses of thexceptions & forpryses specefyed in this present pardon and acte as in all & singler the other clauses wordꝭ & sentencꝭ mencyoned & rehersed in the sayd free pardon, most benefycyally & avaylably to all & singler his sayd Subjectꝭ & to ev̄y of the sayd bodyes corporate & poletyque bodyes sp̄uall, & to ev̄y p̄son sp̄uall of the sayd clergye & sp̄ualtye & to ther sayd Mynysters & offycers, & to all other p̄sons afore named & to ev̄y of them & to the Successours heyres executours & admynystratours of ev̄y of them, & most strongly in barre & dyscharge ayenst his Highnes his heyres successours & executours in ev̄y thyng, wythout obstacle chaleng or other delaye what so ever yt be, to be made pleaded objected or alleged by the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lord his heyres successours or executours, or by his or any of their gen̄all attorney or attorneys, or by any other p̄son or p̄sons for his Highnes or any of his heyres successours or executours.

V. Penalty on Officers proceeding for Penalties hereby pardoned; Treble Damages, &c. and the Process declared void.

And furthermore yt ys enacted by the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lord & by auctoryte of this p̄sent parlyament, that yf any Offycer or Clerk of any of his high Courtꝭ cōmenly called the Kyngꝭ benche Chauncerye & Comune place or of his Exchequyre, or any other officer or clerk of any other of his Courtꝭ wythin this Realme, after the Feast of Ester next cōmyng, make out or wryght oute any maner of wryttes or other p̄ces or any extractꝭ or other preceptꝭ, wherby any p̄son or p̄sons of his sayde subjects or any of the sayde bodyes corporat or polytyke bodyes sp̄uall or any of them shalbe in any wyse arrested attached dystreyned somoned, or otherwyse vexed troubled or greved in his or theyr bodyes londꝭ teñtꝭ goodes or catalls or in any of them, for or because of any man̄ of thyng acquyted pardoned released or dyscharged by this p̄sent acte of free pardon, he so offendyng and therof laufullye condempned shall yelde and paye for recompence therof to the partye so greved or offended treble damagꝭ, accompted as parcell of those damages all costes of the Sute; and nev̄theles all & syngler suche wryttes p̄ces extractꝭ & p̄ceptꝭ after the sayde Feast of Easter next cōmyng to be made for or uppon any maner thyng, acquyeted pardoned released & dyscharged by this present Acte of free pardon, shalbe utterly voyde & of none effecte.

VI. Exceptions; viz. High Treason, Murder, &c. and Outlawries thereon.

Except alwayes & forprysed out of this pardon, all maner of highe treasons all prepensed & voluntary murders all robberyes of Churches & robberyes don upon or to mennes p̄sons all other felonyes & robberyes by the cōen lawe of felonowes takyng of money goodes & catalls above the valewe of xx s. all felonous brennyng of howses all carnall ravysshementꝭ of Women all rasyng of recordes all outlauryes of highe treasons & of all maner of felonyes other then felonyes to the sayd valewe of xx s. or under that sōme; & that all other outlawryes had or p̄mulgate upon or ayenst any of the Kyngꝭ sayd Subgettꝭ for any cause not beyng treason murder or felonye above the sayd sōme of xx s. to be pardoned by the generall words of this pardon aforsayd, so always that the same sayd Subgectꝭ & ev̄y of them so beyng outlawed stond to right to answer or satysfye the party at whose sute he ys outlawed accordyng to the lawes of this realme.

Titles or Actions of Quare Impedit;

Also excepted and forprysed out of this pardon all tytles & accyons of quare impedit & titles of p̄sentacyons donacyons & collacyons to benefyces & other p̄mocyons sp̄uall whyche the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lorde hathe or ys intytled to have, other then be growen should or myght growe unto our sayd Sov̄eign Lorde by force or meane of any Statute or Statutꝭ of p̄vysours p̄vysyons or p̄munire. And also excepted & forprysed out of this pardon all ravysshementꝭ of the Kyngꝭ Wardꝭ, all wastꝭ of the Kyngꝭ woodꝭ in his forestꝭ parkꝭ & chaces, all conceylmentꝭ of Customes & subsedyes, all ryotts routs

Ravishment of Wards; Waste in Forests; Riots, Routs, &c.

Digitized by Google

& unlawfull assembles cõmytted & done above the nombre of xx^ti psons. And also except all maner of Alyenacyons & gyftes into Mortmayen, & all alyenacyons gyftꝭ assignementꝭ wylles & lymytacyons of uses of any Manours londꝭ teñtꝭ & rentꝭ annuytes & other heredytamentꝭ to thuse of any mañ mortemayen, & all intrusyons had made or don in or into any mano's londꝭ teñtꝭ or other heredytamentꝭ sythen the Feast of the Natyvyte of our Lord God in the xxij^ti yere of the reign of oure sayd Soveign Lord; And also all offencꝭ cõmytted & don by diggyng downe or castyng downe of any crosse or crosses whych stode or wer set in any comen or highe waye or wayes; & all & singler Debtꝭ other then debtꝭ growen upon recognysauncꝭ beyng all redye forfayted for surety of the Peax or for apparaunce at any daye or place; And excepted & Forprysed out of this pardon all accomptꝭ & all accyons sutꝭ & ympetycyons for the same accomptꝭ & arrerag̃ꝭ of accomptꝭ & for the sayd Debtꝭ or any of them hereby excepted & forprysed, all homag̃ꝭ & relyeffꝭ all wylfull escapes aswell of convyctꝭ as of other ꝑsons, debtꝭ whiche were due to the most noble Kyng of famous memorye Kyng Henry the vij^th or to any ꝑson or ꝑsons to his use by any condempnacyon recognysaunce oblygacyon or otherwyse, all & singler those forfaytures due to our Soveign Lord the Kyng Henry the viij^th by any penall Statute or Statutꝭ whyche be convted into the Nature of Debt by Judgement or by agrement of the offendours before the sayde tenthe daye of Marche; And all forfaytures & other penaltyes & ꝑfettꝭ growen or due by reason of any offence or acte cõmytted or don cont^ry to any Statute or Statutꝭ or cont^ry to the cõen lawe, wherof any seasure ys made or any ynformacyon yeven in the Kyngꝭ exchequyer, or any sute cõmenced before the sayd tenthe daye of Marche, or wherof the Kyngꝭ Highnes by his byll sigñed or otherwyse hathe made any gyft or assignement to any of hys svauntꝭ, other then suche accyons sutꝭ forfaytures penaltyes & ꝑfettꝭ growen or due or whiche myght growe or be due to the Kyngꝭ Highnes by reason of any offence contempt or acte cõmytted or don cont^ry to the sayd Statute of ꝑvysours provysyons & premunyre or any of them; AND ALSO excepted all yssues forfayted, Fynes & amercyaments affered taxed set extreted or judged sevally or ꝑtycularly extendyng above the sõme of C. xx s. And that all & synguler other Fynes aswell Fynes ꝑ licencia concordandi as other, & all other yssues & amercyamentꝭ aswell reall as other, [forfayted before the sayd tenthe daye of Marche,[1]] which sevally or partycularly extend not above the sayd sõme of C. xx s. whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the Shereff or not taken to hys charge, extreated or not extreated, whether they be turned into Debt or not Debt, & not beyng levyed nor receyved by any Sheryff or Sheryffꝭ Baylyffꝭ Mynysters or other offycers, shalbe fully clerely & playnly pardoned & dyscharged to evy of the Kyngꝭ Subjectꝭ before rehersed ayenst the Kyng our Soveign Lord his heyres & successours for ever.

Alienations and Gifts in Mortmain;

Intrusions;

destroying Crosses;

Debts, Recognizances;

Accounts;

Homages, Reliefs, Escape of Felons; Certain Debts and Forfeitures accrued or seised;

Issues forfeited; Fines affered, &c. above 120 s.

VII. Discharge of Sheriffs as to such Fines, &c. on their Oath.

AND YT IS FERTHER enacted by auctoryte aforsayd that in case yt be objected to any Shereff or Shereffꝭ or other accomptauntꝭ in the Kyngꝭ [Court of his Excheker or in any other his[1]] Courtꝭ, that any Shereff or Shereffꝭ or other offycers accomptauntꝭ hath or have receyved or taken any suche fynes yssues or amercyamentꝭ before pardoned released or acquyeted, that then evy suche Shereff and Shereffꝭ & other accomptauntꝭ shalbe dyscharged released pardoned & acquyeted therof by his or theyr othe wythout any further tryall in that behalf.

VIII. Clerks convict shall make Purgation.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte of free pardon shall not extende or be in any wyse benefycyall to any Clerk or other ꝑson of the sayd Clergye or sꝑualtye beyng the sayd tenth day of Marche in the Custody of the sayd Archebusshop or of any other Ordenarye of the sayd ꝑvynce, as a ꝑson attayntyd or convycted by the lawes of this realme of any murder felonye or other cryme or offence, for or conc̃nyng delyveraunce out of the convyct ꝑson tyll that he shall have made his purgacyon according to the lawes or customes used in that behalf, or that he be therof dyscharged by the Kyngꝭ pardon or other laufull meane.

IX. Proviso for Dissolution of Cardinal's College in Oxford.

PROVYDED also that this acte of pardon shall not extend nor be ꝑjudycyall to the Kyng our Soveign Lord his heyres or successours, in any thyng conc̃nyng or tochyng his ryght & tytle of dyssolucion of the College beyng in the Unyvsyte of Oxford cõenly called the Cardynalls College, whiche was lately founded by the late Revend Father in God Thomas late Cardynall & Archebusshop of York, nor conc̃nyng the Kyngꝭ ryght & tytle to the [Sute[1]] of the same College; Nor shall extend or be in any wyse benefycyall or avaylable to the Deane and Canons of the same Colledge or any of them in any thyng conc̃nyng the Kyngꝭ ryghtꝭ & titles in all manours lordshypps landꝭ & teñtꝭ advousons churches ꝑsonagꝭ & other heredytamentꝭ of the sayd College or any of them.

CHAPTER XX.

AN ACTE conc̃nyng restraynt of payment of Annates to the See of Rome.

FORASMOCHE as it ys well ꝑceyved by long approved expience that grete and inestimable sõmes of money been daylye conveyed out of this Realme to the impoverisshement of the same, and specially suche sõmes of money as the Popes Holynes his ꝑdecessours and the Courte of Rome by long tyme have heretofore taken of all and singuler those sꝑuall ꝑsons which have been named elected ꝑsented or postulated to be Archebysshoppes or Bysshoppes within this Realme of England under the title of Annates otherwise called furst fruytes; Which Annates or first fruytes heretofore have been taken of evy Archebisshoꝑriche or Bysshopriche within this Realme by restraynt of the Popes Bulles for confirmacõns elecc̃ons admyssions postulacõns ꝑvisions collac̃ons disposic̃ons institucõns installacõns investitures orders holye benedicc̃ons palles or other thinges requyste and necessary to thatteynyng of those their ꝑmoc̃ons, and have been compelled to paye before they coulde atteyne the same, great sõmes of money

Extortions and Oppressions of the Court of Rome by Receipt of Annates or First-fruits of Bishopricks, &c.

[1] Interlined in the Original Act.

[1] Scite *O.*

Digitized by Google

before they myght receyve any parte of the fruytes of the seid Archebysshoprichе or Bysshoprichе whereunto they were named elected presented or postulated; By occasion wherof not onlye the treasour of this Realme hath been gretely conveyed out of the same, But also it hath happened many tymes by occasion of deth unto suche Archebisshopes and Bysshopes so newely ꝑmoted, within two or thre yeres after his or their consecracon, that his or their frendes by whome he or they have been holpen to advaunce and make payment of the seid annates or furst fruytes have been therby utterly undoon and impoverisshed; And for because the said Annates have risen growen and encreased by an uncharitable custome grounded uppon no juste or good title, and the paymentys therof opteyned by restraynt of bulles untill the same Annates or first fruytes have been payed or sewrtie made for the same, which declareth the seid paymentys to be exacted and taken by constraynte ayenst all equitie and justice: THE NOBILL men therfore of this Realme and the wise sage poletique Comons of the same assembled in this present parliament, considering that the Courte of Rome cesseth not to taxe take and exacte the seid great sōmes of money under the title of Annates or first fruytes as ys aforeseid to the great damage of the seid prelates and this Realme, which Annates or first fruyttes were first suffered to be taken within the same Realme for thonelye defence of Cristen people ayenst thinfideles, and nowe they be claymed and demaunded as mere duetie onely for lucre ayenst all right and conscience, Insomoche that yt ys evidently knowen that there hath passed out of this Realme unto the Court of Rome sithen the secunde yere of the Reign of the most Nobill Prynce of famous memory King Henry the vijth unto this present tyme, under the name of Annates or first fruytes payed for the expedicon of Bulles of Archebissoprichеs and Bysshoprichеs, the sōme of eight hundred thowsand duckattys amounting in stlyng money at the lest to eight score thousande poundes, besides other greate and intollerable sōmes which have yerely ben conveyed to the seid Courte of Rome by many other wayes and meanes, to the greate impovisshement of this Realme; AND albe it that our seid Sovaign Lorde the Kyng and all his naturall subjectys aswell spuall as temporall ben as obedient devoute catholique and humble children of God and Holie Churche as any people be within any Realme cristened; YET the seid exaccons of Annates or first fruyttes be so intollerable and importable to this Realme that it is considered and declared by the hole bodye of this Realme nowe repsented by all the astatys of the same assembled in this present parliament, that the Kynges Highnes before Almyghty God ys bounde as by the duetye of a good Xpen Prynce for the conservacon and pservacon of the good astate and cōmyn welth of this his Realme to doo all that in hym ys to obvyate represse and redresse the said abusions and exaccons of Annates or first fruytes; And because that dyvs plates of this Realme been nowe in extreme aege and in other debilitees of their bodies, So that of lykelyhod bodely deth in shorte tyme shall or may succede unto theme; by reason wherof great sōmes of money shall shortelye after their dethes be conveyed unto the Courte of Rome for the unreasonable and uncharitable causes abovesaid, to the univsall damage pjudice and impoverisshement of this Realme, if spedy remedye be not in due tyme ꝑvided; IT is therefore ordeyned establisshed and enacted by auctoritie of this present parliament that the unlaufull paymentys of Annates or furst fruytes and almaner contribucons for the same, for any Archebysshoprichе or Bysshoprichе or for any Bulles hereafter to be opteyned from the Courte of Rome to or for the forsaid purpose and intent, shall from hensforth utterly cesse and no suche hereafter to be payed for any Archebisshoprichе or Bysshoprichе within this Realme other or otherwise then hereafter in this present acte ys declared; AND that no maner pson nor psons hereafter to be named elected presented or postulated to any Archebisshoprichе or Bysshoprichе within this Realme shall pay the seid Annates or first fruyttes for the seid Archebysshoprichе or Bysshoprichе nor eny other maner of sōme or sōmes of money pencions or annuities for the same, or for any other like exacon or cause uppon payne to forfayte to our seid Sovaign Lorde the King his heyres and successours almaner his goodys and catallys for ev and all the temporall landys and possessions of the same Archebisshoprichе or Bysshoprichе during the tyme that he or they which shall offende contry to this present acte shall have possede or enjoye the Archebisshoprichе or Bishoprichе, wherfore he shall so offende contrye to the fourme aforesaid.

All Payment of such Annates shall cease; on Pain of Forfeiture, by the Payer, of all his Goods, &c.

II. How Bishops, denied the requisite Bulls at Rome, may be consecrated in England.

AND furthermore it is enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament that evy pson hereafter named and psented to the Courte of Rome by the Kyng or any of his heyres or successours to be Bysshop of any See or Dioces within this Realme, hereafter shalbe letted deferred or delayed at the Courte of Rome from any suche Bysshoprichе wherunto he shalbe so psented, by meane of Restraynt of Bulles Apostolique and other thinges requisite to the same; Or shalbe denyed at the Courte of Rome uppon convenyent sute made, any maner bulles requisite for any of the causes beforesaid; evy suche pson so psented may be and shalbe consecrated here in Englond by tharchebisshop in whose ꝑvynce the seid Bysshoprichе shalbe, so alwaye that the same pson shalbe named and psented by the Kyng for the tyme being to the same Archebysshop; And yf any pson being named and psented as is aforeseid to any Archebisshoprichе of this Realme making convenient sute as is aforesaid, shall happen to be letted deferred delayed or otherwise distourbed from the same Archebisshopriche for lacke of Palle, Bulles, or other thinges to him requysite to be opteyned in the Courte of Rome in that behalf; That then evy suche pson so named and psented to be Archebisshop may be and shalbe consecrated and invested after psentacon made as is aforeseid, by any other two Bysshopes within this Realme whome the Kinges Highnes or any of his heyres or successours Kynges of Englonde for the tyme being will assigne and appoynte for the same, according and in lyke man as dyvs other Archebisshopes and Bysshopes have been heretofore in auncient tyme by sondry the Kynges most noble ꝑgenitours made consecrated and invested within this Realme: AND that evy Archebisshop and Bysshop hereafter being named and psented by the Kinges Highnes his heyres or successours Kynges of England and being consecrated and invested as is aforesaid, shalbe installed accordinglye and shalbe accepted taken reputed used and obeyed as an Archebisshop or Bysshop of the dignyte See or place whereunto he so shalbe named psented and consecrated requyreth, and as other like Prelates of that provynce See or Dioces have been used accepted taken and obeyed, which have had and opteyned completely their Bulles and other thinges requysite in that behalf from the Court of Rome; And also shall fully and entyerly have and enjoye all the spualties and temporalties of the said Archebisshoprichе or Bisshoprichе in as large ample and beneficiall maner as eny of his or

Digitized by Google

their ꝑdecessours had and enjoyed in the seid Archebisshoꝑriche or Bisshoꝑriche satisfyeng and yelding unto the Kyng our Soverꝰaign Lorde and to his heyres or Successours Kynges of England all suche dueties rightys and ꝰestys as before this tyme had been accustumed to be payed for any suche Archebisshoꝑriche or Bysshoꝑriche according to the auncient lawes and customes of this Realme and the Kinges ꝓrogatif Royall.

III. What Sums may be paid for obtaining such Bulls at Rome.

AND to thintent our seid Holye Father the Poope and the Courte of Rome shall not thinke that the paynes and labours taken and hereafter to be taken aboutys the writing sealing opteynyng and other busynesses susteyned and hereafter to be susteyned by the officers of the seid Courte of Rome for and aboute the expedic̃on of any bulles hereafter to be opteyned or had for any suche Archebisshoꝑriche or Bysshoꝑriche shalbe irremunerated, or shall not be sufficiently and condignely recompensed in that behalf, and for their more redy expedic̃on to be had therin; IT IS therfore enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that ev̄y sp̄uall ꝑson of this Realme hereafter to be named and presented or postulated to any Archebisshoꝑryche or Bysshoꝑriche of this Realme shall and may laufully pay for the writing and opteyning of his or their seid Bulles at the Courte of Rome and ensealyng the same with leede to be had without payment of any Annate furst fruyttes or other charge or exac̃on by hym or theym to be made yelden or payed for the same, fyve poundys st̄lyng for and after the Rate of the clere and hole yerely value of ev̄y hundreth poundes sterling above all charges of any suche Archebisshoꝑriche or Bysshoꝑriche or other money to the value of the seid fyve pounde for the clere yerely value of ev̄y hundreth poundes of ev̄y suche Archebisshopriche or Bysshoꝑriche and not above nor in any other wise. Any thyng in this ꝑsent Acte before written notwithstonding.

The King empowered to compound with the Pope to moderate such Annates, &c.

AND forasmuche as the Kynges Highnes and this his High Courte of Parliament nother have nor doo intende to use in this or any other like cause, any maner of extremytie or violens before gentill curteyse and frendely wayes and meanes fyrst approved and attempted, and without a veray great urgent cause and occasion yoven to the contr̄y, But pryncipally coveting to disborden this Realme of the seid great exac̃ons and intollerable charges of Annates and first fruyttes have therfore thought convenient to cōmytte the fynall order and determynac̃on of the ꝑmysses in all thinges unto the Kynges Highnes, So that yf it may seme to his high wisdōme and moost prudent discrec̃on mete to move the Popes Holynes and the Courte of Rome amycablye charitablie and resonablie to compounde other to extinct and make frustrate the paymentys of the said Annates or first fruytes, or ellys by sōme frendlie lovyng and tollerable composic̃on to moderate the same in such wise as may be by this his Realme easelye borne and susteyned; THAT then those wayes and composic̃ons ons taken concluded and agreed bitwen the Popes Holynes and the Kynges Highnes shall stonde in strenght force and effecte of a lawe inviolablye to be observed.

IV. The King empowered to give or with-hold his Assent to this Act by Letters Patent, &c.

AND it ys also further ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, that the Kynges Highnes at eny tyme or tymes on thisside the feast of Easter which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God a thousand fyve hundreth and thre and thrytty or at eny tyme on thisside the begynnyng of the next parliament, by his ꝑres patentys under his great Seale to be made and to be entered of Recorde in the Rolle of this ꝑsent Parliament may and shall have full power and libertie to declare by the seid ꝑres patentys, whether that the ꝑmisses or any parte clause or matier therof shalbe observed obeyed executed ꝑfourmed and take place and effect as an Acte and Statute of this ꝑsent parliament or not; So that yf his Highnes by his seid ꝑres patentys before the expirac̃on of the ꝑmes above lymytted therby, doo declare his pleasure to be that the premysses or any parte clause or matter therof shall not be put in execuc̃on observed contynued nor obeyed, In that case all the seid ꝑmysses or suche parte clause or matter therof as the Kynges Highnes so shall refuse disasferme or not ratifye shall stonde and be from thensforth utterly voide and of noon effect; And in case that the Kynges Highnes before the expirac̃on of the ꝑmes afore ꝑfixed, doo declare by his seid ꝑres patentys his pleasure and determynac̃on to be, that the seid premisses or ev̄y clause sentence and parte thereof, that ys to say, the hole or suche parte therof as the Kynges Highness soo shall afferme accept and ratefie shall in all poyntes stonde remayne abide and be put in due and effectuall execuc̃on according to the purporte teanour effect and trewe meanyng of the same, and to stande and be from thensforth for ev̄ after as ferme stedfast and avayleable in the lawe as though the same had been fully and ꝑfytlye stablisshed enacted and confirmed to be in ev̄y parte therof immediatly holye and entyerly executed in like maner fourme and effecte as other actes and lawes the which been fully and determynatly made ordeyned and inacted in this ꝑsent ꝑliament. (')

---

[1] The Original Act is not preserved among the other Acts of this Year at the Parliament Office, Westminster. The Royal Assent was given by Letters Patent of 9 July 25 Hen. VIII. as appears by the following Entry on the Roll in Chancery:

"Cui quidem Bille ꝑtic̃e & ad plenū intellic̃e ꝑ dc̃m dn̄m Regem ex assensu & auctoritate parliamenti ꝑdc̃i talit̄ est responsum; Le Roy le volt.

"MEMORAND' quod nono die Julii, anno regni Regis Henrici octavi vicesimo quinto, Idem dn̄s Rex per ꝑras suas patentes sub magno sigillo suo sigillat̄, actum ꝑdc̃m ratificavit & confirmavit, & actui illo assensum suū regiū dedit ꝑput ꝑ easdem ꝑras patentes cujus tenor sequit' in hec ꝟba magis apte constat.

"Rex Om̄ibꝫ ad quos, &c. Sal̄tm. Inspeximus quendam actum editum in Parliamento nr̄o inchoato ꝟcio die Novembr anno regni n̄r̄i vicesimo primo & abinde ꝑ div̄sas progac̃oes progat̄ & adhuc continuat̄; cujus quidem actus tenor sequit' in hec ꝟba: Forasmoche [repeating the Act verbatim from beginning to End] in any manner of wise. Sciatis q̄d Nos Deum ꝓoculis ħentes ac cōmodum ꝓficuū & utilitatem regni n̄ri & subditoꝝ nr̄oꝝ ꝑput cura regali astringim' intime considerantes, actum ꝑdc̃m ac om̄ia & singula in eodem content̄ & supius specificat̄ ꝑ nob̄ heredibꝫ & successoribꝫ n̄ris Ratificavim⁹ acceptavim⁹ approbavim⁹ & confirmavim⁹ ac ꝑ ꝑsentes ratificam⁹ acceptam⁹ approbam⁹ & confirmam⁹ & actui illo regiū nr̄m assensum dam⁹: Necnon actū illum ac om̄es et singulas clausulas et sentencias in eodem content̄ ꝑ cōi utilitate et proficuo regni n̄ri observari obediri ac in execuc̃oem poni & demandari volum⁹ decꝰnim⁹ declaram⁹ & precipim⁹, ꝑ ꝑsentes ratum & gratum ħentes & ħitur totum & quicquid in eodem actu continet'. IN CUJUS rei, &c. T. R. apud Westm̄ nono die Julii anno r̄. sui vicesimo quinto."

The Ratification of the Act restraining the Payment of Annates to the See of Rome. 34.

Digitized by Google

V. In case of any Interdict, &c. by the Pope, divine Service shall continue.

AND if that uppon the foresaid reasonable amycable and charitable wayes and meanys by the Kynges Highnes to be experimented moved and compounded or otherwise approved, it shall and may appere or be seen unto his Grace that this Realme shalbe contynuallye burdonned and charged with this and suche other intollerable exacc̃ons and demaundys as heretofore it hath ben; And that theruppon for contynuaunce of the same, our seid Holy Father the Poope or any of his Successours or the Courte of Rome will or doo or cause to be doon at any tyme hereafter so as is above rehersyd, unjustlie uncharitably and unreasonablye vexe inquyet molest trouble or greve our seid Sov̄aign Lorde his heyres or Successours Kynges of England or any of his or their spirituall or lay subjectes or this his Realme, by excōmunicac̃on excōmengement interdicc̃on or by any other p̄cesse censures cōpulsories wayes or meanes; BE YT ENACTED by the Auctoritie aforesaid, that the Kynges Highnes his heyres and successours Kynges of Englond and all his sp̄uall and lay subjectys of the same, without any scripull of consciens shall and may laufully to the Honour of Almyghty God, the encrease and contynuaunce of vertue and good example within this Realme, the said censures excōmunicac̃ons interdicc̃ons compulsories or any of theym notwithstonding, mynister or cause to be mynistered thoroughout this seid Realme and all other the Domynions and Territories belonging or apperteyning thereunto, All and all maner Sacramentys Sacramentallys Seremonies or other Devyne s̄vice of Holye Churche or eny other thing or thinges necessarie for the helthe of the Soule of mankynde as they heretofore at any tyme or tymes have been vertuously used or accustumed to do within the same; And that no maner suche censures excōmunicac̃ons interdicc̃ons or any other proces or compulsories shalbe by any of the prelates or other sp̄uall Fathers of this Region ne by any of their mynisters or substitutes, be at any tyme or tymes hereafter publisshed executed nor devulged nor suffered to be publisshed executed or devulgyd in any maner of wise.

Prelates shall not publish such Interdict.

CHAPTER XXI.*

AN ACTE conc̄nyng an Exchaung of c̄teyn londz betwene the King̊ Highnes & the Abbot of Westm̃.

Feoffment to the Use of the King of certain Messuages and Lands, &c. from the Abbot, &c. of Westminster.

BECAUSE that it is notified and declared to this the Kyngis moste honor̄able Courte of Parliamente, that accordyng to the mutuall condiscent and agremente heretofore had and concluded betwene the Kyng̊ Highnes on the oon parte, And the Rev̄end Father John Islypp Abbot of the Monast̄ye of Saynte Peter of Westm̃ and the Priour and Covente of the same Monasterye on the other parte, c̄teyn p̄sons undernamed ben seised yn theyre demeane as of fee to thuse of o^r said Sov̄aign Lorde the Kyng and of his heyres and assignes by the feoffment of the said Abbot Priour and Covente of the said Monasterie of and yn c̄tayn mesuages howses cotagis landys and tenementis with theyre appt̄enanc̄ set [lyng [1]] and beyng yn the Towne and feldis of Westm̃ and yn the Parishe of Saynte Margrete of Westm̃ and elswhere yn the Countie of Midd as by a dede or Charter of that

The said Abbot, &c. seised in Fee of the Scite of the Monastery of St. Margaret, and of certain Manors, &c. by Letters Patent of the King, in Recompence of the Premises.

feofmente made by the said Abbot Priour and Covente evydently appereth; AND that the same Abbot Prior and Covente at this p̄sente tyme bene seased yn theire demeane as of fee to the Use of theym and of theyre successours for ev̄ of the gyfte and graunte of our said Sov̄aign Lorde the Kyng to theym made by his l̄res patentis for and yn recompence and satisfaccion of the p̄misses specified yn the saide deade or charter of feofemente made by the said Abbot Priour and Covente of and yn the [cyte [2]] circuite and p̄cynct of the late Monastery or pryory of Sainte Margret the Virgyn of Powghley with thappurtenanc̄ set lying and beyng yn the Countie of [Berk [3]] and of and yn dyv̄s manours landes tenement̄ advousons and other hereditament̄ and cōmodities lying and beyng yn the said Countie of [Berk [3]] and yn the Counties of Wiltshire and Southampton and yn the said County of Middelsex, The [tenures [4]] of whiche saide deede or Charter made by the said Abbot Priour and Covente and of the said l̄res patent̄ made by our said Sov̄aign Lorde the Kyng manyfestely hereafter ensue and followe yn ev̄y worde, and worde by worde as they be made fo^rmed and t^ransacted betwene the said parties.

The Tenor of the Charter of Feoffment from the Abbot, &c.

Om̄ib3 Christi fidelib3 ad quos p̄sens scriptum indentatum pven̄it, Joh̄es Islyp̄ Abbas Monast̄ii Sc̃i Petri Westm̃ ac ejusdem Monast̄ii Prior & Conventus Salt̃m in Dño sempit̄nam: Sciatis nos p̄fat̄ Abbem Priorem & Conventum unanimis assensu consensu & voluntate tocius capituli n̄r̄i in pleno capitulo n̄ro congregat̄ dedisse concessisse & hac p̄senti carta n̄ra indentata confirmasse Robto Norwiche Militi Capitali Justiciario d̄ni Regis de Banco Ric̃o Lyster Militi Capitali Baroni de Sc̃io n̄ro Will̃o Pawlet Militi Thome Audeley s̄vienti d̄ii Regis ad legem & Baldewino Malet Solicitatori d̄ni Regis quoddam magn̄ mesuagiū sive tenementum vulgarit̄ nuncupat̄ Pety Caleys ac om̄ia mesuag̃ domos orrea stabula columbaria pomeria gardina stagna piscarias aquas fossatas t̄ras prat̄ & pastur̄ cum om̄ib3 & singulis suis ptiñ quoquo modo eidem magno mesuagio sive teñto vocat̄ Pety Calais spectañ sive p̄tineñ sive ad idem mesuagiū adjaceñ seu cum eodem mesuagio ante hec tempora ad firmam dimiss̄ vel occupat̄ situat̄ jaceñ & existeñ infra d̄cam villam Westm̃ in Com̃ Midd̄, Necnon om̄ia illa mesuagia cotagia tenementa & gardina situata jaceñ & existeñ in orientali parte Strate vulgarit̄ nuncupate the Kynges Strete infra d̄cam villam Westm̃ in p̄dco Com̃ Midd̄ extendentem a quadam aleia sive venella ibidem vocat̄ Lamb Alley alias nuncupat̄ Lamb Lane usq; ad barras situat̄ in p̄dca Regia Strata juxta Manr̄iū d̄ni Regis ibidem vocat̄ York Place Aceciam om̄ia alia mesuagia cotagia tenementa gardina t̄ras & vasta nup̄ in tenura Joh̄is Henburye situat̄ jaceñ & existeñ in d̄ca orientali parte p̄d̄ce alte regie vie ducentis a quedam crofto sive pecia t̄re vulgarit̄ nuncupat̄ Scotlande usq; ad Capellam b̄e Marie de Rouncedevall p̄pe crucem nuncupat̄ Charyngecrosse: Necnon om̄ia illa mesuagia cotagia tenementa gardina t̄ras & vasta jaceñ & existeñ in occidentali parte p̄d̄ce Strate vocat̄ the Kynges Strete extendencia a quodam magno mesuagio sive domo pandoxatorio vulgarit̄ nuncupat̄ the Axe in longitudine p̄ p̄d̄cam occidentalem partem usq; ad & ult^a d̄cam Crucem vocat̄ Charyngcrosse: Et eciam om̄ia alia t̄ras tenementa & vasta jaceñ ex parte australi alte regie Strate ducent̄ a p̄d̄ca Cruce vocat̄ Charyngcrosse usq; ad Hospitale Sc̃i Jacobi in Campo; Aceciam om̄ia illa alia t̄ras & prat̄ jaceñ juxta & int̄ t̄ras nup̄ p̄tineñ p̄d̄co Hospitali Sc̃i Jacobi ex parte Australi ejusdem Hospitalis et sic a p̄d̄co Hospitali ex parte Australi alte Regie vie extendeñ v̄sus occideñ usq; crucem vocat̄ Eycrosse & ab eadem Cruce div̄tend extendeñ v̄sus austrum p̄ altam Regiam viam tendeñ v̄sus villam Westm̃ usq; ad pontem lapidiū vocat̄ Eybrige, & deinde in longitudine p̄ p̄d̄cam altam Regiam viam duceñ v̄sus & ad p̄dictam villam Westm̃ usq; ad Australem partem t̄re ibidem vocat̄ Rosamundis & sic deinde in longitudine p̄ p̄d̄cam australem partem p̄d̄ce t̄re vocat̄ Rosamundys v̄sus orientem directe

* This and the additional Chapters of this Session which follow are now for the first Time printed. The old Editions of former Printed Collections of the Statutes of this Year ended with Chapter XIX; the Modern Editions inserted Chapter XX.

[1] lying *O.* [2] Syte *O.* [3] Berkshire *O.* [4] tenores *O.*

Digitized by Google

usq; ad ꝥam nup pcell ꝑdicti magni mesuagii sive tenementi vocat' Pety Caleis & eidem magno mesuagio sive tenemento ptineñ contineñ in toto p estimac̃oem quat' viginti ac' ꝥre sive plus sive minus, ac unū clausum nup in tenura Joh̃is Pomfrett jam defuncti contineñ p estimac̃oem viginti duas acras ꝥre jaceñ in parochia Sc̃e Margarete Westm̃ in ꝑdc̃o Com̃ Midd: Exceptis semp & nob ꝑfat' Abbi Priori & Conventui successoribꝫ & assignatis nr̃is om̃ino reservat', tam aqueductu & cursu aqueductus ad monast'iū nr̃m ꝑdc̃m venieñ & discendeñ ac jaceñ & existeñ in ꝥris & sub ꝥris in ꝑdc̃is mesuagiis cotagiis tenementis gardinis ꝥris & vastis jaceñ & existeñ in ꝑdc̃a occidentali parte ꝑdc̃e strate vocat' the Kynges Strete & in om̃ibꝫ aliis ꝥris & vastis jaceñ ex parte australi ꝑdc̃e alte regie vie duceñ a ꝑdc̃a cruce vocat' Charyngcrosse usq; ꝑdict' hospitale Sc̃i Jacobi ac in ꝑdc̃is om̃ibꝫ aliis ꝥris & pratis jaceñ mixtis & int' ꝥras nup ptineñ ꝑdc̃o Hospitali Sc̃i Jacobi ex parte australi ejusdem Hospitalis & sic a ꝑdc̃o Hospitali ex parte australi alte regie vie extendeñ ꝟsus occideñ usq; crucem vocat' Eycrosse & ab eadem cruce divertend & extendend ꝟsus austrum p altam regiam viam tendeñ ꝟsus villam Westm̃ usq; pontem ibidem vocatam Eybrydge & deinde in longitudine p ꝑdc̃am altam viam duceñ ꝟsus & ad ꝑdc̃am villam Westm̃ usq; australem partem ꝥre ibidem vocat' Rosamund ꝟsus orientem et sic deinde in longitudine p ꝑdcam australem partem ꝑdc̃e ꝥre vocate Rosamund' ꝟsus orientem directe usq; ad ꝥram nup pcell ꝑdc̃i magni mesuagii sive tenementi vocat' Pety Calais & eidem magno mesuagio sive teñto ptineñ, Nec non in ꝑdc̃o clauso nup in tenura Joh̃is Pomfrett & in qualibet pcella eꝫdem q'm libis ingr̃u & egressu in ꝥris & pratis ꝑdc̃is ad cursum aqueductus & aqueductu ꝑdict', ac illos p defectibꝫ & impedimentis in eisdem cursu aqueductus & aqueductu scrutand fodiend concavend apperiend discopiend [reclaudend [a]] & recopiend ac cursum aqueductus & aqueductu illis & inde pipas plumbeas ligneas aut luteas & cetera eidem aqueductui sub ꝥram & in ꝥra ibidem jacentibꝫ aut jacend sive ponend ptineñ sive spectañ put necesse fuit de tempore in tempus & om̃i tempore quociens & quando nob ꝑdc̃is Abbi Priori & Conventui successoribꝫ vel assignatis nr̃is oportuna videbit' repand & emendand, ac spaciū locum tempus & ceꝛa om̃ia & singula que ad repac̃oem & emendac̃oem ejusdem cursus aqueductus fuerint necesse & oportuna, in eisdem mesuagio ꝥris tenementis pratis clauso & ceꝛis ꝑmissis om̃ibꝫ & qualit' inde pcell p cōmodo nr̃i ꝑdict' Abbis Prioris & Conventus vel successoꝝ nr̃oꝝ fiend licite ħend & faciend & ad plumbum mearemiū & ceꝛa quecumq; ad easdem repac̃oem & emendac̃oem necesse fiend illuc p & ult' mesuag̃ ꝥras tenementa prata & clausum ꝑdict' & ceꝛa ꝑmissa cariand & portand & ab inde recariand & asportand, absq; impedimento aut contradicc̃oe dicti dñi nr̃i Regis Angl' hered successoꝝ vel assignatoꝝ suoꝝ vel ꝑdc̃oꝝ Robti Rici Willi Thome & Baldewini aut eoꝝ alicujus seu hered vel assignatoꝝ suoꝝ aut alioꝝ quoꝝcumq; sive eoꝝ alicujus ꝑdict' mesuag̃ cotag̃ ꝥras tenementa prata & clausum ac ceꝛa ꝑmissa aut aliquā inde pcellam aliquo tempore post dat' ꝑsenciū ħent' sive occupant': Que quidem aqueductum ac om̃ia & singula supius excepꝫ & nob ꝑfatis Abbi Priori & Conventui & successoribꝫ nr̃is modo & forma ꝑdc̃is reservat' ꝑfat' Robtus Willts Thomas & Baldewinus p se hered & assign̄ suis ex assensu dc̃i dñi nr̃i regis nob ꝑfatis Abbi Priori & Conventui & successoribꝫ nr̃is p ꝑsentes, ([1]) H'end' & tenend ꝑdict' magnū mesuagiū nuncupat' Pety Caleis ꝥras tenementa & clausum cum om̃ibꝫ & singulis suis ptin̄ & om̃ia ꝑdicta alia mesuagia orrea gardina pomeria ꝥras tenementa prata pasturas stagna aquas fossata & ceꝛa om̃ia & singula ꝑmissa in ꝑdc̃a villa Westm̃ in ꝑdc̃o Com̃ Midd, exceptis ꝑexceptis ꝑfatis Robto Ric̃o Willo Thome & Baldewino hered & assignatis suis imp̄m ad opus & usū dñi Regis nunc hered & assign̄ suoꝝ & ad voluntatem ejusdem dñi Regis inde pimplend si voluntatem inde fec̃it. SCIATIS nos insup ꝑdc̃os Abbem Priorem & Conventum fecisse constituisse locoq; nr̃o posuisse dil'c̃os nob Willm Middelton & Willm Russell nr̃os veros & legitimos attornatos ad intrand in ꝑdict' mesuag̃ ꝥras tenementa clausum & ceꝛa ꝑmissa cum ptin̄ et ad delib̄and vice & nōibꝫ nr̃is ꝑfatis Ric̃o Robto Willo Thome & Baldewino et eoꝝ uni vel pluribꝫ p eis om̃ibꝫ plenam possessionem & seisinam de & in eisdem mesuag̃ terr̃ tenement' clauso & ceꝛis ꝑmissis cum ptin̄, ħend eis hered & assign̄ suis juxta formam & effc̃m hujus ꝑsentis carte nr̃e indentat', ꝑdc̃is aquecursu & ceteris ꝑexceptis nob & successoribꝫ nr̃is om̃ino reſvat', rat' & g'at' habent' & ħitur̄ totum & quicquid dc̃i Attorñ nr̃i aut eoꝝ alter nōibꝫ nr̃is fec̃int seu fec̃it in ꝑmissis. IN CUJUS rei testimoniū uni parti hujus ꝑsentis carte indentate penes ꝑdc̃os Robtum Ric̃ū Willm Thomam & Baldewinū remaneñ nos ꝑdict' Abbas Prior & Conventus sigillum nr̃m cōmune apponi fecim', Alt'i vero inde parti nobiscum ꝑdc̃is Abbte Priore & Conventu remaneñ ꝑdict' Robtus Ric̃us Willts Thomas & Baldewinus sigilla sua apposuerunt. DAT' quinto die Septembris anno regni Dñi Henrici octavi dei gr̃a Angl' & Franc̃ Regis fidei Defensoris & dñi Hib̄n vicesimo ꝥcio.

HENRICUS OCTAVUS dei gr̃a Angl' & Franc̃ Rex fidei defensor & Dñs Hib̄n; Om̃ibus ad quos ꝑsentes ꝥre pvenerint salt̃m. CUM dil'c̃i nobis in Xp̄o Joh̃es Islippe Abbas Monasterii Sancti Petri Westm̃ & ejusdem Monasterii Prior & Conventus unanimi assensu consensu suis & voluntate tocius capituli ejusdem Monasterii in pleno Capit̃lo suo congregati, p cartam suam indentatam cujus dat' est quinto die Septembr anno regni nr̃i vicesimo ꝥcio, dederunt concesserunt & p eandem cartam suam indentatam confirmaverunt Robto Norwiche militi Capt̃li Justic̃ nr̃o de Banco, Ric̃o Lyster militi Capt̃li Baroni de Sc̃co nr̃o, Willo Paulet militi, Thome Awdeley ꝟvienti dñi Regis ad legem, & Baldewino Malett solicit' nr̃o, quoddam magnū mesuagiū sive teñ vulgariter nuncupat' Pety Caleys ac om̃ia mesuagia domos orrea stabula Columbaria pomeria gardina stagna aquas fossat' ꝥr̃ piscarias prat' & pastur̄, cum om̃ibꝫ & singulis suis ptineñ quoquo modo eidem magno mesuagio sive teñ vocat' Pety Cales spectañ sive ptineñ sive ad idem mesuagiū adjaceñ seu cum eodem mesuagio ante hec tempora ad firmam dimiſſ vel occupat', situat' jaceñ & existeñ infra d̃cam villam Westm̃ in Com̃ Midd; necnon om̃ia illa mesuagia cotagia teñta & gardina situata jaceñ & existeñ in orientali parte Strate vulgarit' nuncupat' the Kynge Strete infra d̃cam villam Westm̃ in ꝑdc̃o Com̃ Midd, extendeñ a quadam Aleia sive venella ibidem vocat' Lambe Aly alias nuncupat' Lambe Lane usq; ad barras situat' in ꝑdc̃a Regia Strata juxta manſiū nr̃m ibm vocat' Yorke Place; Ac eciam om̃ia illa mesuagia cotagia teñ gardina terr̃ & vast' nup in tenura Joh̃is Henbury, situat' jaceñ & existeñ in d̃ca orientali parte ꝑdc̃e alte regie vie ducent' a quodam crofto sive pecia ꝥre vulgarit' nuncupat' Scotlande usq; ad capellam be Marie de Rouncidevalle ꝑpe crucem nuncupat' Charyng Crosse; necnon om̃ia illa mesuagia cotagia teñ gardina ꝥr̃ & vast' jaceñ & existeñ in occidentali parte ꝑdc̃e Strate vocat' the Kynge Strete extendeñ a quodam magno mesuagio sive domo pandoxatorio vulgarit' nuncupat' the Axe in longitudine p ꝑdc̃am occidentalem partem usq; ad & ult' d̃cam crucem vocat' Charyng Crosse; Et eciam om̃ia alia ꝥre teñ & vast' jaceñ ex parte australi alte regie vie duceñ a ꝑdc̃a Cruce vocat' Charyng Crosse usq; hospitale Sancti Jacobi in Campo; ac om̃ia illa ꝥr̃ & prat' jaceñ juxta & int' [ꝥri [b]] nup ptineñ ꝑdc̃o Hospitali Sancti Jacobi ex parte australi ejusdem Hospitalis, & sic a ꝑdc̃o hospitali ex parte australi alte regie vie extendeñ ꝟsus occident' usq; crucem vocat' Eycrosse, et ab eadem cruce divtend & extendend ꝟsus austrum p altam regiam viam tendeñ ꝟsus villam Westm̃ usq; pontem lapideum ibidem vocat' Eybridge, & deinde in longitudine p ꝑdc̃am altam viam duceñ ꝟsus & ad ꝑdc̃am villam Westm̃ usq; ad australem partem ꝥre ibidem vocat' Rosamund', et sic deinde in longitudine p ꝑdc̃am australem partem ꝑdc̃e ꝥre vocat' Rosamund' & ꝟsus orientem directe usq; ad ꝥram nup pcellam ꝑdict' magni mesuagii sive teñ vocat' Pety Cales & eidem magno mesuagio sive teñ ptineñ contineñ in toto p estimac̃oem quat'viginti acras sive plus sive minus, ac unū clausum nup in tenura Joh̃is Powmfrete jam defuncti contineñ p estimac̃oem viginti & duas acras ꝥre in ꝑdc̃o Com̃ Midd, & jaceñ in parochia Sc̃e Margarete Westm̃; exceptis semp & ꝑfatis Abbati Priori & Conventui successoribꝫ & assign̄ suis om̃ino reſvatis tam aqueductu & cursu aqueductus ad monast'ium ꝑdc̃m venieñ & descendeñ ac jaceñ & existeñ in ꝥra & sub [ꝥram [c]] in ꝑdict' mesuag̃ cotag̃ teñ gardinis ꝥris & vast' jaceñ & existeñ in ꝑdc̃a occidentali parte ꝑdict' strate vocat' the Kynge strete, & in om̃ibꝫ aliis ꝥris & vastis jaceñ ex parte australi ꝑdc̃e alte regie vie duceñ a ꝑdc̃a cruce vocat' Charyng Crosse usq; ꝑdict' hospitale Sc̃i Jacobi, ac in ꝑdc̃is om̃ibꝫ aliis ꝥris & pratis jaceñ mixtis & int' terr̃

Tenor of the King's Letters Patent.

[1] *The Word* 'concesserunt' appears to be omitted here: See the Recital of this Feoffment in the subsequent Letters Patent.

[a] reclamend *O.* [b] terr̃ *O.* [c] terra *O.*

Digitized by Google

nup ptineñ ꝑdict hospitali Sc̃i Jacobi ex ꝑdict australi parte ejusdem hospitalis & sic a ꝑdict hospitali, ex parte australi alte regie vie extendeñ ꝟsus occidentem usque crucem vocat Eycrosse, & ab eadem cruce dirtend & extendend ꝟsus austrum p altam regiam viam tendent ꝟsus villam Westm̃ usq; pontem lapidiū ibidem vocat Eybridge, & deinde in longitudine p ꝑdc̃am altam viam duceñ versus & ad ꝑdc̃am villam Westm̃ usq; australem partem terr̃ ibidem vocat Rosamundꝯ ꝟsus orientem, & sic deinde in longitudine p ꝑdc̃am australem partem ꝑdicte ꝟre vocat Rosamundꝯ versus orientem directe usq; ꝟram nup ꝑcell ꝑdict magni mesuagii sive teñ vocat Pety Cales, et eidem magno mesuagio sive teñ ptineñ nec non in ꝑdict clauso nup in tenura Johis Powmfrete & in quait parcella eaꝺem, [illegible] aqueductus & aqueductu ꝑdict. ac illos p defectibꝫ & impedimentis in

Digitized by Google

lucusq; pvenien debit sive cresceñ henđ pcipiend levand & colligend eadem exitus revcões & pficua pfatis Abbi Priori & Conventui de dono nro tam p manus suas ppias q'm p manus Vic Escaet Ballivor Receptor & alior ministror & Officiarior nror quorcumq; ac p manus firmarior & alior occupator manlior tra & ceteror pmissor et absq; compoto seu aliquo alio inde nob aut heredib nris reddend solvend seu faciend. Et Nos vero heredes & successores nri omia pdca manlia tras teñta ac ceta omia & singula pmissa quecumq; cum suis ptineñ pfatis Abbi Priori & Conventui & successoribz suis cont' omes gentes warantizabim' & imppetuū defendem' p psentes. Et ult'ius de gra nra spali concessim' & p psentes concedim' qd si & quandocumq; contingat qd pdca manlia tre tenementa & ceta pmissa in pdcis Com Berk Wiltes & Suthk aut aliqua inde pcella, p aliquod titulum sive causam iniciū henteм ante confeccõem psenciū, ext' possessionem pdcor Abbis Prioris & Conventus aut eor successor absq; fraude vel covina ipor Abbis Prioris & Conventus vel successor aut assignator suor recupent' aut recupet' aut aliquo modo devestiant' aut evincantur vel devestet' aut evincet' p aliquem vel aliquos, qd tunc immediate post hujusmodi recupacõem sive evicõem manlior mesuagior tra tenementor & ceteror pmissor aut alicujus inde pcelle, nos hered & successores nri infra sex menses px post hujusmodi recupacõem evicõem sic hit alia manlia mesuagia tras & tenementa nra infra regnū Angt aut hered & successor nri de bono securo & justo titulo de manliis tris & tenementis nris hered vel successor nror tanti vel majoris annui valoris sicuti eadem manlia mesuagia terr tenementa & ceta pmissa sic recupata vel recupand evicta vel evincend ad tunc erunt, seu scdm porcõem eordem seu talis alicujus inde pcelle sic ext' possessionem pdcor Abbis Prioris & Conventus aut successor suor ut pmittit' recupar vel evict, p alias tras nras patentes vel p tras patentes hered aut successor nror dabim' & concedem' dabunt & concedent pfatis Abbi Priori & Conventui & eor successoribz henđ eis & successoribz suis imppm; Tenend de nob hered aut successoribz nris eordem donatoribz in libam puram & ppetuam elemosinam p omib aliis viciis & cunctis demandis absq; compoto seu aliquo alio inde nob heredibz seu successoribz nris reddend solvend vel faciend. Et ult'ius volum' & p psentes concedim' qd pdci Abbas Prior & Conventus & Successores sui heant has tras nras patentes ac omia bria p pmissis aut pmissa vel eor aliquod tangeñ vel concerneñ Thes & Baronib de Scio nro Escaet Vic & cetis quibuscumq; officiariis seu ministris nris dirigend ac omia alia & singula circa pmissa aut ea tangeñ fiend aut agend in corroboracõem psenciū tra nra patenciū & concessionū pdict fact sigillat & irrotulat pdcis Abbi Priori & Conventui aut Successoribz suis deliat atq; omia waranta gentali attorñ nro hered aut Successor nror p tempore existeñ direct sive dirigend de dono nro absq; fine aut feodo seu aliquo alio nob hered vel successoribz nris in hanapio Cancellar nre aut custodi sive cfico ejusdem hanapii nri vel alibi ad usum nrm hered aut successor nror aut aliquib officiariis cficis sive ministris nris in Cancellar nra vel Scio nro aut alibi solvend faciend sive reddend. Et eciam volum' ac p psentes tras nras concedim' qd pdci Abbas Prior & Conventus & Successores sui imppm habebunt & possidebunt tam pdict cursum aqueductus & aqueductum ad monastrium suū pdictum venieñ & descendeñ ac jaceñ & existeñ in tra & sub tra in pdcis mesuagiis cotagiis terr teñ gardinis & vastis jaceñ & existeñ in pdicta occident parte pdce Strate vocat the Kyngis Strete & in omibz aliis tris jaceñ ex parte australi pdce alte Regie vie duceñ a pdict cruce vocat Charyng Crosse usq; pdcm Hospitale Sci Jacobi ac in pdcis omibz aliis tris & pratis jaceñ mixtis & int tras nup ptineñ pdco hospitali Sci Jacobi ex pdca parte australi ejusdem hospitalis & sic a pdco hospitali ex parte australi alte regie vie extendeñ vsus occideñ usq; crucem vocat Eye Crosse & ab eadem cruce divertend & extendend vsus austrum p altam viam tendeñ ad villam Westm usq; pontem lapidiū ibidem vocat Eye bridge & deinde in longitudine p pdcam viam duceñ ad pdcam villam Westm usq; australem partem tre ibidem vocat Rosamondę & sic deinde in longitudine p pdcam australem partem pdce tre vocat Rosamundę vsus orientem directe usq; tram nup pcell pdicti magni mesuagii sive tenementi vocat Pety Cales & eidem magno mesuagio sive tenemento ptineñ necnon in pdco clauso nup in tenura Johis Powmfret in pdict Com Midd, q'm libos ingressū & egressum in & a mesuag cotag terr prat pdcis & cetis pmissis cum ptineñ, licet eadem tenementa gardina tre prat & ceta pmissa p nos vel aliquem hered aut successor nror in parcis p feris nutriend & pascend vel in aliū quemcumq; usum fuint imposcum convsa applicat aut inclusa, ad cursum aqueductus & p aqueductu pdco repand & emendand ac spaciū locum tempus et ceta omia & singula que ad repacõem & emendacõem ejusdem cursus aqueductus fuint necessaria & oportuna in eisdem mesuag tr teñ prat clauso & cetis pmissis p commodo pdcor Abbis Prioris & Conventus & successor suor fiend licite henđ & faciend, & ad plumbum maeremiū & ceta quecumq; ad easdem repacõem & emendacõem necessaria fiend illuc & ult' mesuag tr tenement prat clausum pdict & ceta pmissa cariand & portand & abinde recariand & asportand, absq; cont'dicõe pturbacõe aut impedimento nostrum hered vel successor nror aut alior officiarior ministror nror vel ceror quorcumq; mesuag cotag terr tenement & ceta pmissa imposter occupañ teneñ vel henť; ac qd licitum erit pdcis Abbi Priori & Conventui Successoribz & assignatis suis p defectib & impedimentis in eisdem cursu aqueductus & aqueductu scrutare fodere concavare apperire discooperire recludere & recooperire ac cursum aqueductus & aqueductu ill & inde pipas plumbeas ligneas aut luteas & ceta eidem aqueductui sub tre & in tra ibidem jaceñ aut jacend ptineñ sive spectand put necesse fuit de tempore in tempus & omi tempore quociens & quando pdcis Abbi Priori & Conventui successoribz vel assignatis suis oportuna fieri videbit' repand & emendand, adeo plene & integre put pdci Abbas Prior & Conventus & successores sui face potuissent in mesuag cotag tris tenement prat cursu aqueductus & aqueductu & cetis pmissis ante primū diem Septembr ultimū ptitum. Et insup de gra nra spali ac ex mero motu nro pdcis pdonavim' remisim' & relaxavim' ac p psentes pdonam' remittim' & relaxam' pdcis Abbi Priori & Conventui pdict feoffamentum donū concessionem confirmacõem & alienacõem de pdcis mesuagiis tris tenementis & cetis omib & singulis pmissis cum ptineñ in pdict Com Midd pfatis Robto Rico Witto Thome & Baldewino fact: Eo quod pdict mesuag terr & tenement & ceta pmissa cum ptineñ in pdict Com Midd sunt pcelt de tenement que p aliquos Reges sive aliquem Regem hujus regni nri Angt pgenitores sive antecessores pgenitorem sive antecessorem nros in prima fundacõe pdci Monasterii aut aliquo alio tempore postea eidem Monastio collat data sive concessa fuerunt non obstañ; ac omia & omimoda accões sectas querelas impeticões & demandas que nos vsus ipos Abbem Priorem & Conventum vel eor aliquem occõne pdict feoffamenti doni concessionis confirmacõis alienacõis & alior pmissor aut eor alicujus hem' vel here potim'; Eo qd expssa mencio de vero valore annuo aut de certitudine pmissor vel eor alicujus aut de aliis donis & concessionib p nos pgenitores vel predecessores nros Reges Angt, pfatis Abbi Priori & Conventui vel Successoribz suis seu eor alicui ante hec tempora in psentib minime fact existit, aliquo statuto actu ordinacõe pvisione sive restricõe in contrariū inde fact edit ordinat seu pvis aut aliqua alia re causa vel matia quacumq; in aliquo non obstañ. In cujus rei testimoniū has tras nras fieri fecim' patentes. Teste me ipo apud Chelsehith vicesimo decio die Decembr anno regni nri vicesimo tercio. P ipm Regem & de dat pdca auctoritate parliamenti. Tailer.

Be it therefore ordeyned establysshed and enacted by auctoritie of this psent parliamente that the said Abbot Priour and Convent of the said Monastey of Westm shall peacebly have holde and enjoy to them and theyre Successours for ever all and singuler the pmysses specified mencyoned written and conteigned yn the said tres patentis to theym made, accordyng to the full trewe playne and effectuall meanyng of the wordes and matiers specified and declared yn the same tres patentis: Savyng to evy psonne and psonnes other [then [1]] to our said Sovaign Lord the Kyng his heyres and successours, all suche right title entre accion & inest as they or any of theym had before the makyng of this acte yn or to the pmisses or any of theym specified or mencyoned yn the said tres patentis made by the Kyng, as if this acte had never bene had nor made; any thyng before or after yn this acte conteyned notwithstandyng.

The said Abbot, &c. shall peacebly enjoy the Premises specified in the said Letters Patent:

Saving to all except the King, his Heirs and Successors.

[1] than *O.*

Digitized by Google

II. The Feoffees shall be seised to the King's Use, of Messuages, &c. specified in the said Charter of Feoffment:

AND FERTHERMORE be it ordeyned establysshed & enacted by auctorytie of this ꝑsente pliament that the said ꝑsones to whom the said Deede or Charter is made by the said Abbot Prior and Convent of the said Monastery of Westm̃, and the heyres and assignes of the same ꝑsones, shall stand and be seised yn theyre demeane as of fee to thuse of our said Sov̄aign Lorde the Kyng his heyres and assignes and to the use of ꝑformacion of his laste Will, of and yn all the said mesuages landes tenementis and all other the ꝑmisses specified yn the saide deede or charter made by the said Abbot Priour and Convente, accordyng to the trewe playne & effectuall meanyng of the wordes and matiers specified and declared by the same Deede or Charter. Savyng to ev̄y ꝑsone and ꝑsones other then to the said Abbot Priour and Convent of the said Monastery of Westm̃ and theyre Successours all such righte title entrie accion and int̄est as they or any of theym had before the makyng of this Acte yn or to the ꝑmysses or any of theym specified or mencyoned yn the said deede or charter made by the said Abbot Priour and Convent of the said Monast̄y of Westm̃; as if this acte had nev̄ bene had nor made, any thyng yn this Acte before written notwithstandyng.

Saving to all except the Abbot, &c. and their Successors.

III. General Saving.

(1) PROVYDED alway that this Acte or any thyng theryn conteyned shall not yn any wyse be hurtefull or ꝓjudiciall to any ꝑsonne or ꝑsones, other then to the Kynges Highnes his heyres and successours and to the said Abbot Priour and Convent of Westmyster and theyre Successours, of for or conc̄nyng any righte title use entrie possession accion officis fees rentis annuyties ferme fermes leas leasses for t̄me of lif or yeres lib̄ties grauntis covenantys fraunchises cōmunes or other int̄estis ꝑfietis or cōmodities what so ev̄ they bee, the whiche any ꝑsonne or ꝑsones have myghte or oughte to have of yn or to the said manours landes tenementis and hereditamentis and other the ꝑmysses conteyned and specified yn this ꝑsent acte, or yn of or to any parte or ꝑcell therof; yn such maner and forme as thoughe this Acte ne any thyng therein conteyned had never ben had nor made; any thyng yn this Acte conteyned to the contrarie notwithstandyng.

CHAPTER XXII.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng an Exchaung of Londz betw̃ene the Kyng̃ Highnes & the Master Fellowes & Scolers of Crystes Colledg in Cambrydg.

The King seised in Fee of the Manor of Roydon, and of certain Lands, &c. by Feoffment of the Master and Fellows and Scholars of Christ's College, Cambridge:

BECAUSE that it is notified and declared to this the Kyngis most honourable Courte of Parliamente, that accordyng to the mutuall condiscent and agremente hertofore had and concluded betwene the Kyng̃ Highnes on the oon parte and Henry Lokewood Clerke Maister or Keper and the Fellowes and Scolers of Cristis College yn Cambrige yn the County of Cambryge on the other parte, That the same our seid Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng is seased yn his demesne as of fee by the feoffement of the seid Maister or Keper and the Fellowes and Scolers of the said College, of and yn the Manour of Roydon with the app'ten'ncis lyeng and beyng yn the Counties of Essex and Hertforde, and c̄tayn other landes tenementis and hereditamentis, as by a deede or Charter of that feoffement made by the same Maister or Keper and the fellowes and scolers of the said College evydentlie apperith: And that the same Maister or Keper Felowes and Scolers at this ꝑsente tyme bene seased yn theyre demesne as of Fee to thuse of theym and of theyre Successours for ever, of the gifte and graunte of our seide Soveign Lord the Kyng to theym made by his t̄res patentis for and yn recompence and satisfaccion of the ꝑmysses specified yn the seide Deede or Charter made by the said Maister or Keper and the Fellowes and Scolers of the seid College, of and yn the soyle scite circuyte ꝓcinc̄te and compas of the late Monastery and Priorye of Bromehill yn the Countie of Norff, and c̄ten other landes tenementis and hereditamentis specified yn the Kynges t̄res patentis therof made by the Kyngis Highnes to the said Maister or Keper and the Fellowes and Scolers of the said College: The tenours of which seid Deede or Charter made by the seid Maister or Keper Fellowes and Scolers and of the seid t̄res patentis made by our said Sov̄aign Lord the Kyng evydently hereafter insue and followe yn ev̄y word and worde by worde as they be made fourmed and t'nsactid betwene the said parties.

The said Master, &c. seised in Fee of the Monastery of Bromehill, and other Lands, &c. by Letters Patent of the King, in Recompence of the Premises.

Tenor of the Charter of Feoffment.

SCIANT ꝑsentes & futur̄ qđ nos Henr̄ Lokwood c̄ticus Magister sive Custos ac Socii & Scolares Colleg̃ Cristi Cantebreg̃ in Com̃ Cantebreg̃, unanimi assensu & consensu nr̄is dedim⁹ concessim⁹ & hac ꝑsenti carta nr̄a confirmavim⁹ serenissimo ac invictissimo Principi dño nr̄o Henrico octavo dei gr̃a Angl & Franc̃ Regi fidei defensori & dño Hibn̄, totum illud manḿiū nr̄m de Roydon cum om̃ib⁹ & singulis suis ꝓtineñ in Com̃ Essex & Hertford, necnon om̃ia & singula domos edificia mesuagia terr̄ tenement̄ reddit̄ ꝟvicia prat̄ pascua pastur̄ bosc̄ aquas piscarias ac ceᵗa hereditamenta nr̄a quecumq; reputat̄ adjudicat̄ capta seu cognita fore ꝓcellas seu membra dc̄i manḿii de Roydon, aut ad idem manḿiū quovis modo ꝓtin̄ spectañ seu appendeñ; excep̄t & om̃ino reservat̄ nob & successorib⁹ nr̄is quodam mesuagio cum crofto eidem adjaceñ contineñ p estimac̄oem tres acras t̄re & pastur̄ jaceñ & existeñ in villa de Roydon in ꝑdic̄t Com̃ Essex & Hertford: H'end & tenend̄ totum ꝑdictum manḿiū de Roydon ac om̃ia & singula ceᵗa ꝑmissa cum om̃ib⁹ & singulis suis ꝓtin̄ (excep̄t ꝑexcep̄t) ꝑfato dño nr̄o Regi hered̄ & assign̄ suis imppetuū & ad usum pimplend̄ voluntatem ultimam ejusdem dñi Regis si inde voluntatem fec̄it. IN CUJUS rei testimonium huic ꝑsenti carte nr̄e sigillum nr̄m cōmune apposuim⁹. Dat̄ in Collegio nr̄o ꝑdc̄o primo die Novembr anno regni ꝑdc̄i dñi nr̄i Henrici octavi dei gr̃a Angl & Franc̃ Regis fidei defensoris & dñi Hibn̄ vicesimo ꝟcio.

Tenor of the Letters Patent.

HENRICUS OCTAVUS dei gr̃a Angl & Franc̃ Rex fidei defensor̄ & dñs Hibn̄. Om̃ib⁹ ad quos ꝑsentes t̄re ꝓvenint salt̃m. CUM ꝓ quandam indenturam cujus dat̄ est quinto die Septembris anno regni nr̄i vicesimo ꝟcio int̄ nos ex una parte et dilect̄ nob in Xp̄o Henr̄ Lokwoode c̄ticum Magistrum sive Custodem ac Socios & Scolares Colleg̃ Xp̄i Cantebr ex alᵗa parte confect̄, ad cotemplac̄oem nr̄am concordatum & aggreatum fuit int̄ alia qđ nos h̄erem⁹ de eisdem Mr̄o sive custode sociis & scolarib⁹ nob hered̄ & assignatis nr̄is imp̄p̄m, Manḿiū de Roydon cum om̃ib⁹ & singulis suis ꝓtin̄ situat̄ jaceñ & existeñ in Com̃ nr̄is Essex & Hertforde, Necnon om̃ia & singula mesuag̃ domos edificia t̄ras tenement̄ reddit̄ ꝟvicia pasturas boscos aquas piscarias ac ceᵗa hereditamenta quecumq; reputat̄ adjudicat̄ capta seu cognita fore ꝓcell̄ seu membra ꝑdict̄ manḿii de Roydon aut ad idem manḿiū quovis modo ꝓtin̄ spectañ seu appendeñ, Exceptis & om̃ino reservat̄ quodam mesuagio cum crofto eidem adjaceñ continenti p estimac̄oem tres acras t̄re & pasture jaceñ & existeñ in villa de Roydon in dict̄ Com̃ Essex & Hertford; Et qđ in ꝑmisso⁹ consideraco̅: & recompensac̄oe eo⁹dem dc̄i magister sive custos ac socii & scolares Collegii ꝑdc̄i h̄erent sibi & successorib⁹ suis in puram & perpetuam elimosinam imp̄p̄m de nob & hered̄ nr̄is totum illud scitum circuitum ꝓcinc̄tum & ambitum illius nup monast̄ii sive Prioratus de Bromehill in Com̃ nr̄o Norff juxta Brandon Ferye, ac om̃ia illa manḿia de Otryngh̄ithe Bromehill Crostton Roughton Holme alias Routell holme Estmore Methwolde Esthall in Feltwell ac unū molendinū ventriticum in parochia de Wetyng, Necnon advocac̄oem eccl̄ie de Croxton, aceciam om̃ia & singula alia manḿia mesuag̃ t̄ras tenement̄ rev̄c̄oes ꝟvicia reddit̄ boscos subboscos aquas piscarias ferias sive nundinas Cur̄ & Let̄ bona & catalla waviat̄ extrahur̄ & om̃ia alia hereditament̄ & comoditates cum eo⁹ ꝓtin̄ ꝑdc̄o nup Monast̄io sive Prioratui manḿiis & ceᵗis

[1] In a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

pmissis aut eoꝝ alicui ptiñ situaꝫ jaceñ & existeñ in Bromehill Brandon Croxton Methwolde Roughton Holme Estmore Hogholde Wilton Downeh'm Fordeham Bokenham Todyngton Grymeston Wangforde Feltwell Wetyng Oterynghithe Moundeforde Fouldon Dudlyngton Colneston Berton Bendysshe & South Roughton in dco Com nro Norff, ac in Barneham juxta Thetforde Ikeworth & Myldenhale in Com nro Suff, seu alibi in Com nris Norff & Suff pdicꝫ aut in eoꝝ alteꝛ jaceñ & existeñ; Que Wills Fynche nup Prior dci nup Monasterii sive Prioratus & ejusdem loci Conventus in jure ejusdem monasterii sive prioratus uncq'm huerunt, aut de quibꝫ aliqui alii ad eoꝝdem Prioris & Conventus usum huerunt [possionati '] fuerunt aut inde pficua pceperunt tempore suppressionis ejusdem nup monasterii sive Prioratus, aut que aliquo modo reputata estimata supposita sive cognita fuerunt ut pceꝺ dci nup Prioratus sive aliquo modo ad eundem nup Prioratum ptineñ sive spectañ; Ac eciam quendam annualem redditum viginti libraꝝ sterlingoꝝ exeunt & annuatim pcipiend de manio de Wetyng in dco Com nro Norff put p eandem indenturam plenius liquere potꝛit. Ac cum postea pdci magister sive custos ac socii & scolares Collegii pdci scdm tenorem pfate indenture & in complementum ejusdem, p quandam cartam suam in Cancellaria nra irrotulatam cujus daꝫ est in Collegio pdco primo die Novembr anno regni nri vicesimo ꝟcio, ad nostram multiplicem contentacoem dederunt & concesserunt & p eandem cartam suam [confirmavunt ²] nob heredibꝫ & successoribꝫ nris totum pdcm manium de Roydon cum ptineñ qd tunc fuit eoꝝdem mri sive custodis ac socioꝝ ac scolariū Collegii pdci, necnon omia & singula pdicꝫ mesuagia domos edificia terꝛ tenꝫ reddiꝫ ꝟvicia pasturꝛ boscos aquas piscarias ac ceꝑa hereditamenta quecumq; aliquo modo reputata supposita estimata seu cognita fore pceꝺ seu membra dci manii de Roydon aut ad idem manium quovis modo ptineñ spectañ seu appendeñ (exceptis ꝑexceptis); [Nos indeq; ³] ad ꝑsens sciti sumus in dnico nro ut de feodo ejusdem concessionis ꝑtextu put ctam hem⁹ noticiam; SCIATIS qd nos g'titudinem & benevolenciam ꝑfati mri sive custodis ac socioꝝ & scolariū pensantes & considerantes easdemq; recompensare & satisfacꝺ put tenem' affectantes, de gra nra spali ac ex cta sciencia & mero motu nris dedim⁹ & concessim⁹ ac p ꝑsentes tras nras patentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ ꝑfatis mro sive custodi ac sociis & scolaribꝫ Collegii pdci, totum pdcm fundum terꝛ scitum circuitum ꝑcinctum & ambitum pdci nup monasterii sive prioratus de Bromehill in dco Com nro Norff, Necnon omia illa mania de Oterynghithe Bromehill Croxton Roughtonholme alias Routelholme Estmore Methwolde & Esthall in Feltwell cum omibꝫ & singulis suis ptineñ in dco Com nro Norff ac ꝑdcm molendinū ventriticum in Wetyng in eodem Com, necnon omia & singula illa mesuag terꝛ tenementꝫ revcoes ꝟvicia redditus boscos subboscos aquas piscarias & omia alia hereditamenta & comoditates nra quecumq; cum eoꝝ ptineñ scituaꝫ jaceñ & existeñ in villis parochiis & campis de Bromehill Brandon Croxton Methwolde Routonholme Estmore Hogholde Wylton Downeham Fordeham Bokenham Todyngton Grymeston Wangforde Feltwell Wetyng Oterynghithe Moundeforde Fouldon Dudlyngton Colneston Berton Bendisshe & South Roughton in Com nro Norff, ac in [Barneham ⁴] juxta Thetforde Ikeworth & Myldenhale in dco Com nro Suff, sive in eoꝝ aliquo aut alibi in Com nris Norff & Suff pdcis; Que pdcus Wills Fynche nup Prior pdci nup Monasterii sive Prioratus de Bromhill sive aliquis pdecessoꝝ suoꝝ in jure ejusdem nup monasterii sive Prioratus uncq'm huit tenuit seu gavis fuit in dnico revcoe vel in usu, aut inde pficua pcepit, & que aliquo modo dicta estimata reputata sive cognita fuerunt ut pceꝺ ejusdem nup Prioratus de Bromehill, sive aliquo modo ad eundem Prioratum ptinuerunt sive spectaverunt. Ac insup dam⁹ & concedim⁹ p ꝑsentes ꝑfatis mro sive custodi ac sociis & scolaribꝫ Collegii pdci, pdicꝫ annuaꝫ reddiꝫ viginti libraꝝ sterlinꝫ exeunt & annuaꝫ pcipiend de manio de Wetyng in dco Com nro Norff; H'end & tenend omia pdicꝫ fund terꝛ scitꝫ circuitꝫ & pcinctꝫ pdci nup monasterii sive Prioratus de Bromehill, mania mesuagꝫ terꝛ tenementꝫ reddiꝫ revcoes ꝟvicia boscos subboscos aquas piscarias hereditamenta & ceꝑa omia & singula pmissa cum eoꝝ ptineñ ꝑfatis mro sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ Collegii pdci & successoribꝫ suis imppm: Tenend de nob & heredibꝫ nris in libam puram & ppetuam elemosinam p omibꝫ ꝟviciis & demandis, absq; compoto seu aliquo alio nob heredibꝫ aut successoribꝫ nris p pmissis aut eoꝝ aliquo inde reddendo solvend seu faciend. Dedim⁹ eciam & concessim⁹ ac p ꝑsentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ p nob & heredibꝫ nris eisdem mro sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ advocacoem & ꝓnatum ecclie sive rectorie de Croxton in Com nro Norff pdco cum omibꝫ & omimod decimis oblacoibꝫ obvencoibꝫ porcoibꝫ pensionibꝫ & ceꝛis possessionibꝫ pficuis comoditatibꝫ & emolumentis quibuscumq; eidem ecclie sive rectorie ptineñ spectañ seu quoquo modo appendeñ; H'end & tenend dcam advocacoem & patronatum ecclie pdce & ceꝑa pmissa cum eoꝝ ptineñ eisdem mro sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ & successoribꝫ suis imppm; Tenend de nob heredibus & successoribꝫ nris in libam puram & ppetuam elemosinam absq; aliquo alio redditu aut ꝟvicio nob aut hereꝺ nris p eisdem solvend seu faciend: Statuꝫ sive Statuꝫ de ꝟris seu tenementꝫ ad manū mortuam non ponend sive aliquo alio Statuto actu sive actubꝫ pantea in contrariū factꝫ non obstanꝫ. Et ꝑcia dedim⁹ & concessim⁹ ac p ꝑsentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ ꝑfatis mro sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ & successoribꝫ suis licenciam nram spalem sive licencias nras spales qd ipi ecclam sive rcoriam pdcam, cum omibꝫ suis juribꝫ & ptineñ eisdem mro sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ Collegii pdci & successoribꝫ suis, appropriare anectere & unire possint et eandem rcoriam sic appropriaꝫ annexꝫ & unitam cum omibꝫ suis juribꝫ & ptineñ here & tenere possint sibi & successoribꝫ suis in ppios usus eoꝝdem mri sive custodis socioꝝ & scolariū & successoꝝ suoꝝ imppm. QUE QUIDEM omia pdca fund terꝛ scitꝫ circuitꝫ pcinctꝫ mania terꝛ tenementꝫ reddiꝫ revc ꝟvicia advocacio & ꝓnatus ecclie pdicꝫ & ceꝑa omia pmissa cum eoꝝ ptineñ, p sive post suppssionem dissolucoem & extincoem pdci nup monasterii sive Prioratus de Bromehill, ac p sive post convicoem attincturam aut condempnacoem Revcdissimi in Xpo pris Thome nup Aptice sedis de latere legati presbiti Cardinalis Eboꝝ Archiepi Angliq; primatis, de divsis contemptibꝫ trnsgressionibꝫ & offensis contra formam Statuti in parliamento dni Ricī nup Regis Angl scdi pgenitoris nri post conquestum apud Wynton anno regni sui decimo sexto, ꝟsus eos qui impetravint aut psecuti fuint seu impetri aut psequi fecint in cuꝛ Romana vel alibi aliquos pcessus sentencias excomunicacōnū bullas instrumenta seu alia quecumq; nos tangeñ contra nos coronam regaliam seu regnū nrm Angl detulerint aut ea recepint, aut notificacoem seu aliam execucoem quamcumq; infra idem regnū seu extra fecint, editi & pvis, nup apud Westm coram nob attincti, aut p sive post dissolucoem sive extincoem Cardinalis Collegii be Marie in Gippewico in Com nro Suff aut aliquo alio modo quocumq; ad manus nras devenerunt aut devenire debuerunt. ET INSUP' ex habundanciori gra nra concessim⁹ ac p ꝑsentes tras nras patentes concedim⁹ ꝑfatis magro sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ Collegii pdci & successoribꝫ suis, qd ipe & successores sui imppm heant unam feriam sive nundinas singuiis annis p quinq; dies duraturꝛ, videlt quarto die Julii atq; p quatuor dies immediate sequentes, Tenend singulis annis apud Bromehill pdicꝫ, videlt a ponte de Brandonfery usq; ecclam de Oterynghithe tam p ꝟram q'm p aquam cum omibꝫ libtatibꝫ & libis consuetudinibꝫ ad hujusmodi feriam sive nundinas ptineñ: Aceciam qd pdci magr sive custos socii & scolares & successores sui heant & teneant imppm in pdicꝫ fund terꝛ scitꝫ circuitꝫ pcinctꝫ ambitꝫ maniis terꝛ tenementis & ceꝛis pmissis cum eoꝝ ptineñ in pdicꝫ Com Norff & Suff, Vic Franc (⁵) Cuꝛ Leꝛ & omia & singula que ad vic Franc (⁵) Cuꝛ vel ad Leꝛ ptinent seu ptinere debent, aut potint de omibꝫ tenentibꝫ residen ac aliis residen infra pdicꝫ fund ꝟr scitꝫ circuitum & pcinctꝫ manioꝝ ꝟraꝝ & tenementoꝝ ac cetoꝝ pmissoꝝ, in tam amplis modo & forma put aliquis Prior seu aliqui Priores pdci nup Monasterii sive Prioratus de Bromehill unq'm huit seu huerunt; hend tenend & gaudend pdcam feriam sive nundinas & omia q; ad feriam ptinent Vic franc pleg Cuꝛ & Leꝛ & omia q; ad Vic franc pleg & leꝛ ptinent cum eoꝝ ptineñ quibuscumq;, ꝑfatis magro sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ Collegii pdci & successoribꝫ suis, tenend de nob & heredibꝫ nris in libam puram & ppetuam elemosinam imppm p omibꝫ ꝟviciis exaccoibꝫ & demandis, absq; compoto seu raciocinio aut aliquo alio nob hereꝺ aut successoribꝫ nris p pmissis sive eoꝝ aliquo in scio nro aut alibi reddend solvend seu faciend; & absq; impeticoe pturbacoe & impedimento nri hereꝺ aut successoꝝ nroꝝ justic escaetoꝝ vicecomitum ballivoꝝ & alioꝝ

¹ And so in Original Act erroneously for 'possessionati.'
² confirmavint *O.*
³ Nosq; inde *O.*
⁴ Berneham *O.*
⁵ pleg *O.*

Digitized by Google

officiarioꝝ seu ministroꝝ nr̃oꝝ vel hered aut successoꝝ nroꝝ quoꝝcumq; Statutis de terr̃ & tenement̃ ad manū mortuam non ponend aut aliquibꝫ aliis statutis ordinac̃oibꝫ ꝓvisionibꝫ aut restricc̃oibꝫ in contr̃iū edit̃ fact̃ sive ꝓvis in aliquo non obstañ. CONCEDIM⁹ eciam ꝑ ꝑsentes ꝑfatis mag̃ro sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ, qđ ipi & successores sui ℔eant has ℔as patentes & om̃ia alia ℔ia & warranta ꝑ ꝑsentibꝫ ℔is nr̃is patentibꝫ allocand aut ꝓmissa vel eoꝝ aliquod tangeñ aut concneñ de dono nr̃o, tam Thes & Baronibꝫ Sc̃cii nr̃i Escaet̃ Vic̃ & ceℓis quibuscumq; officiariis & ministris nr̃is ꝑ tempore existeñ q⁹m gen̄ali attorñ nr̃o hered aut successoꝝ nr̃oꝝ qui ꝑ tempore fuℓint direct̃ sive dirigend, ꝑ exon̄ac̃oe sua in hac parte erga nos hered & successores nr̃os absq; fine aut feodo magno vel parvo, aut aliquo alio nob heredibꝫ aut successoribꝫ nr̃is ꝓinde in hanapio Cancellar̃ nr̃e sive cℓico ejusdem hanapii aut alicui officiarioꝝ cℓicoꝝ sive ministroꝝ nr̃oꝝ Cancellar̃ nr̃e ꝑdc̃e vel Sc̃cii nr̃i sive alicujus curiaꝝ nr̃aꝝ solvend aut reddend. Ac ulℓius de ampliori gr̃a nr̃a dedim⁹ & concessim⁹, ac ꝑ ꝑsentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ eisdem mag̃ro sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ & successoribꝫ suis om̃ia & om̃imod exit̃ ꝓficua reddit̃ revenc̃oes ꝟvicia & emolumenta quecumq;, om̃ & singuloꝝ ꝑdc̃oꝝ fund ℔aꝝ scit̃ circuit̃ ꝓcinct̃ ambit̃ manℓioꝝ ℔aꝝ tenementoꝝ & ceℓoꝝ ꝓmissoꝝ quoꝝcumq; cum eoꝝ ꝑtineñ & cujusℓt inde ꝓceℓt in dc̃is nr̃is Com̃ Norff & Suff, nob a festo Sc̃i Michis archi ultimo ꝑℓito ante dat̃ ꝑsenciū hucusq; ꝓvenieñ sive cresceñ aut quovis modo debit̃ ꝑtineñ sive spectañ; ℔end levand & ꝓciend exitus ꝓficua redditus revenc̃oes ꝟvicia & emolumenta ꝑdc̃a eisdem mr̃o sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ & successoribꝫ suis de dono nr̃o tam ꝑ manus suas ꝓprias q⁹m ꝑ manus nūc & nup Vicecomitum escaet̃ ballivoꝝ receptoꝝ firmarioꝝ & alioꝝ occupatoꝝ manℓioꝝ ℔aꝝ tenementoꝝ ac ceℓoꝝ ꝓmissoꝝ, absq; compoto seu alio nob vel heredibꝫ nr̃is ꝓinde seu ꝑ aliquo ꝓmissoꝝ reddend aut faciend. ET ꝑℓia nos hered & successores nr̃i om̃ia ꝑdict̃ fund terr̃ scit̃ circuit̃ ꝑcinct̃ ꝑdc̃i nup monasℓii sive Prioratus de Bromhill ac om̃ia ꝑdc̃a manℓia terr̃ tenement̃ reddit̃ revc̃oes ꝟvicia & ceℓa om̃ia & singula ꝓmissa, ꝑ nos ꝑfatis mag̃ro sive custodi sociis scolaribꝫ & successoribꝫ suis ꝑconcessa, eisdem mag̃ro sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ & successoribꝫ suis cont⁹ om̃es gentes warantizabim⁹ & defendem⁹ imꝑꝑm: Et insup concedim⁹ eisdem mag̃ro sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ & successoribꝫ suis ꝑ ꝑsentes, qđ si impostum contiġit ꝑdict̃ scit̃ fund terr̃ circuit̃ ꝑcinct̃ ambit̃ manℓia terr̃ tenement̃ aut ceℓa ꝓmissa, ꝑ nos eisdem mag̃ro sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ ut ꝑfert⁹ dat̃ concessa & assignat̃, aut eoꝝdem aliquam ꝓcellam, ꝟvsus eosdem mag̃rm sive custodem socios & scolares aut successores suos sc̃dm legem ℔re nr̃e, ꝑ aliquem titulum iniciū ℔entem ante confeccionem ꝑsenciū recupari, aut ꝑ legalem introitum alicujus ꝓsone aut aliquo alio modo legittimo quocumq; a possessione eoꝝdem manℓioꝝ ℔aꝝ & tenementoꝝ ac ceℓoꝝ ꝓmissoꝝ aut eoꝝdem alicujus ꝓcelle ꝑ aliquam ꝓsonam sive aliquas ꝓsonas amotos evictos sive ejectos fore, absq; fraude vel covina ipꝺoꝝ mag̃ri sive custodis socioꝝ & scolariū aut successoꝝ suoꝝ aut eoꝝ alicujus in ea parte ℔end aut cōmittend, qđ tunc nos hered & successores nr̃i infra sex menses ꝑx post hujusmodi recupac̃oem ingr̃m sive ejecc̃oem ꝑdc̃oꝝ manℓioꝝ ℔aꝝ & tenementoꝝ ac ceℓoꝝ ꝓmissoꝝ aut alicujus inde ꝓceℓt sic ℔it, alia manℓia terr̃ & tenement̃ nr̃a hered aut successoꝝ nr̃oꝝ infra regnū nr̃m Angℓ tanti aut talis sive majoris ānui valoris ꝓut eadem manℓia terr̃ & tenement̃ aut eoꝝdem alique ꝓcelle sic recupat̃ aut in que hujusmodi ingr̃us sic ℔ebat⁹ fuerunt sive existebant aut erunt vel existent, ꝑ ℔as nr̃as patentes in lege sufficient̃ sc̃dm formam tenorem & effectum hujus ꝑsentis concessionis nr̃e, dabim⁹ & concedim⁹ ꝑfatis mag̃ro sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ & successoribꝫ suis imꝑꝑm; Tenend eis & successoribꝫ suis de nob & heredibꝫ nr̃is in liℓam puram & ꝑpetuam elemosinam ꝑ om̃ibꝫ ꝟviciis & demandis quibuscumq; absq; compoto seu aliquo alio inde nob aut hered sive successoribꝫ nr̃is reddend solvend vel faciend: Ita tamen qđ ꝑdc̃i mag̃r sive custos socii & scolares & om̃es successores sui qui ꝑ tempore fuℓint dederunt plenam & manifestam notificac̃oem & cognic̃oem nob hered & successoribꝫ nr̃is, aut nr̃o seu hered aut successoꝝ nr̃oꝝ attorñ gen̄ali ꝑ tempore existeñ, de hujusmodi sect̃ sive acc̃oe ꝟvsus hujusmodi mag̃rm sive custodem socios & scolares ꝑ tempore existeñ ꝓsecut̃, anteq⁹m idem sic mag̃r sive custos ꝑ tempore existens ad sectam sive acc̃oem illam compℓit, aut de hujusmodi ingr̃u aliove medio evict̃ ut ꝑfert⁹ ℔it̃, anteq⁹m aliquis actus ꝑ eundem mag̃rm sive custodem sic ꝑ tempore existeñ fiet, ꝑ quem hujusmodi mag̃ri sive custoď titulus aut jus quoquo modo in ea parte deℓiorabit⁹ dampnificabit⁹ aut ꝓjudicet⁹: Ac qđ idem mag̃r sive custos socii & scolares & om̃es successores sui in quocumq; tali casu advisabunt⁹ ꝑ defenc̃oe & exon̄ac̃oe sua in ea parte ꝓut ꝑ nos hered & successores nr̃os sive ꝑ nr̃os hered aut successoꝝ nr̃oꝝ consiliarios erit advisatum & ꝓvisum. Eo qđ exꝑssa mencio de vero valore annuo aut c̄titudine ꝓmissoꝝ aut de aliis donis sive concessionibꝫ eisdem mag̃ro sive custodi sociis & scolaribꝫ ꝑ nos seu ꝑ aliquem ꝑgenitoꝝ nr̃oꝝ ante hec tempora fact̃ in ꝑsentibꝫ minime fact̃ existit aut aliq⁹ statuto actu ordinac̃oe ꝓvisione seu restricc̃oe inde in contrariū ante hac fact̃ edit̃ ordinat̃ seu ꝓvis aut aliqua alia re causa vel mat̃ia quacumq; in aliquo non obstañ. IN CUJUS rei testimoniū has ℔as nr̃as fieri fecim⁹ patentes. Teste me ipꝺo apud Chelsehith sc̃do die Januarii anno regni nr̃i vicesimo ꝓcio. ꝑ ipꝺm Regem & de dat̃ ꝑdict̃ auctoritate parliamenti. C. Tayler.

The said Master, &c. shall peaceably enjoy the Premises specified in the said Letters Patent.

BE IT THERFORE ordeyned establysshed and enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament that the said Maister or Keper and the Fellowes and Scolers of the saide College shall peasibly have holde and enjoy to theym and theyre successours for ever all and singuler the ꝓmissis specified mencioned wrytten and conteyned yn the said ℔es patentis to theym made accordyng to the full trewe playne and effectuall meanyng of the wordes and matiers specified and declared by the said ℔es patentis. Savyng to ev̄y ꝓsonne and ꝓsones other then to our seid Sov̄aign Lord the Kyng his heyres and successours all suche righte title entrie accion and inℓest as they or any of theyme had before the makyng of this acte yn or to the ꝓmisses or any of theym specified or mencyoned yn the said ℔es patentis made by the Kynges Highnes, as yf this Acte had nev̄ ben had nor made; any thynge before or after yn this ꝑsent Acte conteyned notwithstandyng.

Saving to all except the King, his Heirs and Successors.

II. The King shall hold to him and his Heirs for ever, the Manor and other Premises specified in the said Charter of Feoffment.

AND FERTHERMORE yt is ordeyned establysshed and enactid by auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliamente that our said Sov̄aign Lorde the Kyng shall have holde and enjoy to hym his heyres & assignes for ever, and to the use of ꝓformacion of his laste wyll, the seid Manor of Roydon and all other ꝓmysses specified yn the said Deade or Charter made by the said Maister or Keper and the Fellowes and Scolers of the said College accordyng to the trewe playne and effectuall meanynge of the wordys and matiers specified and declared by the same dede and Charter. Savyng to ev̄y ꝓsonne and ꝓsons other then to the said Maister or Keper Fellowes and Scolers and theyre successours all suche righte title entre accion and inℓeste as they or any of them had before the makyng of this Acte yn or to the ꝓmisses or any of theym specified or mencyoned yn the saide deade or charter made by the said Maister or Keper Fellowes and Scolers of the said College as if this Acte had never bene had nor made any thyng yn this Acte before written notwithstandyng.

Saving to all but the said Master, &c. and their Successors.

III. General Proviso.

([1]) PROVIDED alwey that this Acte or any thyng thereyn conteyned be not yn any wyse hurtefull or ꝓjudiciall to any ꝓsone or ꝓsones nor to any bodie or bodies polytyke or to the heyres or successours of any of theym, other [then [2]] the Kyng his heyres and successours and to the said Maister Warden or Kep fellowes and scolers of Cristis College yn the Unyv̄sitie of Cambryge or theyre successours, of and for suche righte title inℓeste use possession or condicion as they or any of theym nowe hath or have yn or to eny of the ꝓmysses or any parte or parcell of the same yn fee symple fee tayle for terme of lyffe or lyves or for terme of yeres or otherwyse yn use or possession, or of or for any accion sute entre peticion or other lawful remedye to be had or takyn for the ꝓmysses or any parte or parcell therof, or of or for suche righte title inℓeste use entre or possession as they or any of theym hathe or have yn or to any ꝛentis customes comons franchesies leetis liℓties ꝟvices sutis ꝑfietis or cōmodities to be had takyn occupied or used yn of or upon any of the ꝓmisses or yn of or upon any parte or ꝓcell of theym.

[1] This and the following Proviso are contained in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

[2] than O.

Digitized by Google

SAVYNG also to all and ev̄y psone and psons theyre heyres successours executours and assignes, other then the Kyng his heyres and successours, and the seid Maister Warden Keper Fellowes and Scolers of Cristis College yn Cambridge aforesaid and theyre successours, all such righte title use inᵵeste possession suyte accion entrie leace leacis fermes for ꝑme of lyffe for ꝑme of yeres or otherwise grauntis annuyties rentis custumes comyns leetis libᵵies franchises ꝟvices suytis ꝓfietes fees officis covenᵃntis and all other Cõmoditie and Cõmodities whatsoever as they or any of theym hath or have or of right shulde or [aughte [1]] to have, of yn or to the ꝓmysses or eny parte or ꝑcell therof as thoughe this Acte had nev̄ bene had ne made. This ꝑsente Acte or any thyng theryn conteyned to the contrarie notwithestandyng. IV. General Saving.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng an Exchaung of Londz betwene the Kyngꝭ Highnes & the Abbot of Walthᵃm of Holy Crosse.

BECAUSE that it is notified and declared to this the Kyngis moste honoᵗable Courte of Parlyamente that accordyng to the mutuall condiscent and agrement hertofore had and concluded betwene the Kynges Highnes on the one partie, and Robert nowe Abbot of the exempte Monastery of Walthᵃm Holie Crosse yn the Countie of Essex and the Convente of the same Monasterie on the other partie, that the same our seid Sov̄aign Lorde the Kyng is seasid yn his demesne as of fee by the feoffemente of the said Abbot and Convente of and yn the Manour of Stanstede Abbot with thappᵗtenᵃncis and ꝺteyn other landes tenementis and hereditamentis yn the Counties of Hertf and Essex, as by a Deade or Charter of that feoffmente made by the same Abbot and Convente evydently appereth; And that the same Abbot and Convente at this ꝑsente tyme ben seased yn theyre demean as of fee to the use of theym and of theyre Successours for ev̄ of the gifte and gᵃunte of our said Sov̄aign Lorde the Kyng to theym made by his ſres patentes for and yn recompence and satisfaccion of the ꝑmysses specified yn the same deede or charter made by the said Abbot and Convente of and yn the Soile scite circuyte and ꝑcincte of the late Monasterye or Priorye of Saynte Lawrence of Blakamoᵛ yn the Countie of Essex and ꝺtayn other landes tenementis and hereditamentis specified yn the Kynges ſres patentis therof made by the Kyngis Highnes to the said Abbot and Convente; the Tenures of which said deade or Charter made by the said Abbot and Convente and of the said ſres patentes made by our said Sov̄aign Lorde the Kynge evydently hereafter insue and followe yn ev̄y worde and worde by worde as they be made fourmed and tᵃnsacted betwene the said parties; The King seised in Fee of the Manour of Stansted Abbot, &c. by Feoffment of the Abbot and Convent of the Monastery of Waltham Holy Cross.

The said Abbot and Convent seised in Fee of the Scite of the Monastery of St. Lawrence of Blackamour, and other Lands, &c. by Letters Patent of the King, in Recompence of the Premises.

SCIANT ꝑsentes & futuri qd̄ nos Robtus pmissione divina Abbas exempti Monasᵵii de Walthᵃm Sc̄e Crucis in Com̄ Essex & ejusdem loci Conventus unanimi assensu consensu & voluntate tocius capᵵli nr̄i dedimꝰ concessimꝰ & hac ꝑsenti carta nr̄a confirmavimꝰ Serenissimo & Invictissimo Principi dño nr̄o Henrico octavo Dei gr̄a Angł & Franc̄ Regi fidei defensori & dño Hibnie, Manᵵium nr̄m de Stansted Abbot cum ptineñ ac om̄ia illa terr̄ & tenemenᵵ vocaᵵ Joyses, ac quendam boscum sive quoddam parcum nuncupaᵵ Isney Parke, necnon om̄ia terr̄ & tenementa nr̄a vocaᵵ Bourehouse, cum om̄ibꝫ aliis terris tenementis reddiᵵ revs ꝟviciis aquis piscariis & aliis hereditamentis ꝑdc̄o Manᵵio de Stansted sive ꝑdc̄is ᵵris vocaᵵ Bourehouse ptineñ sive spectañ, scituaᵵ jaceñ & existeñ in Villis de Stansted in Com̄ Hertford & Roydon in Com̄ Essex; H'end & tenend ꝑdc̄m Manᵵium de Stansted Abbot cum ptiñ necnon om̄ia & singula ꝑdicᵵ terr̄ tenemenᵵ reddiᵵ revs & ꝟvicia aquas piscarias & alia hereditamenta ac ceᵵa ꝓmissa cum om̄ibꝫ & singulis suis ptineñ ꝑfato dño nr̄o Regi hered & assignatis suis imppm et ad usum pimplend ultimam voluntatem ejusdem d̄ni Regis si inde voluntatem fec̄it. IN CUJUS rei testimoniū huic ꝑsenᵵ carte nr̄e sigillum nr̄m cõe apposuimꝰ; Daᵵ in domo nr̄a capitulari apud Walthᵃm ꝑdicᵵ, primo die Novembr anno regni dñi nr̄i Henrici octavi dei gr̄a Angł & Franc̄ Regis fidei defensoris & dñi Hibnie, vicesimo ᵵcio. Tenor of the said Charter of Feoffment.

HENRICUS OCTAVUS dei gr̄a Angł & Franc̄ Rex fidei defensor & Dñs Hibnie om̄ibꝫ ad quos ꝑsentes ᵵre ꝓvenᵵint saltm. Cum ꝑ quandam Indenturam cujus daᵵ est quinto die Septembr anno regni nr̄i vicesimo ᵵcio, inᵵ nos ex una parte & dilc̄m nob in Xp̄o Robtum pmissione divina Abbem exempti Monasᵵii de Waltham Sc̄e Crucis in Com̄ nr̄o Essex & ejusdem Monasᵵii Convenᵵ ex altᵛa parte confec̄t, ad contemplac̄oem nr̄am concordaᵵ & aggreaᵵ fuit inᵵ alia qd̄ nos fierem̄ de eisdem Abbe & Convenᵵ nob hered & assignatis nr̄is imppm Manᵵium de Stanstede Abbot ac om̄ia alia ᵵras & tenemenᵵ coꝫdem Abbis & Conventus vocaᵵ Joyses, ac quendam sive quoddam parcum nuncupaᵵ Isney Parke, necnon om̄ia ᵵras & tenementa sua vocaᵵ Bourehouse, cum om̄ibꝫ aliis ᵵris & tenementis reddiᵵ revs ꝟviciis aquis piscariis & aliis hereditamentis ꝑdc̄o Manᵵio de Stansted sive ꝑdicᵵ terris vocaᵵ Bourehouse ptineñ sive spectañ, scituaᵵ jacent & existeñ in Villis de Stawnsted in Com̄ nr̄o Hertf et Roydon in Com̄ nr̄o Essex; Et qd̄ in ꝓmissoꝫ considerac̄oe & recompens coꝫdem, dc̄i Abbas & Convenᵵ herent sibi & successoribꝫ suis in puram & perpetuam elemos imppm de nob & hered nr̄is totum illud scitum circuitum ꝑcinctum & ambitum illius n̄p Monasᵵii sive Prioratus Sc̄i Laurencii de Blakamore in dc̄o Com̄ Essex p nomen Monasᵵii sive Prioratus de Blakamore in Com̄ nr̄o Essex, necnon Manᵵiū de Blakamore cum suis ptineñ in eodem Com̄; ac om̄ia & singula mesuagia terr̄ tenemenᵵ revc̄oes redditus ꝟvicia boscos subboscos aquas piscarias libᵵates ferias cur̄ leᵵ bona & catalla waviaᵵ extᵃhur̄ & om̄ia alia hereditamenta & comoditates cum coꝫ ptineñ scir̄ jaceñ & existeñ in Villis parochiis & campis de Blakamore Gyngmargarete alias dicᵵ Margaret Ing Willynghall Bowellis Bromefeld Shellowe Norton Writtell Southwelde Keldon & Standon in ꝑdicᵵ Com̄ Essex & alibi in eodem Com̄, sive infra Civitatem nr̄am London, que Thomas Goodwyn nup Prior dc̄i Monasᵵii sive Prioratus de Blakamore in jure ejusdem nup Monasᵵii sive Prioratus unqᵃm ᵵuit, aut de quibꝫ aliqui alii ad coꝫdem Prioris & Conventus usum ᵵuerunt possessionati fuerunt aut inde ꝓficua ꝓceperunt tempore quo ꝑdc̄us Prioratus de Blakamore suppressus fuit, aut que aliquo modo reputata adjudicata capta sive cognita fuerunt ut ꝑcelle dc̄i nup Priorar̄, sive aliquo modo ad eundem Priorar̄ ptiñ sive spectañ; aceciam advocac̄oes eccliaꝫ de Blakamore & Gyngmargaret alias dicᵵ Margaret Ing in dc̄o Com̄ Essex & Hornemede Magna in Com̄ nr̄o Hertf, necnon illud Manᵵiū de Wormyngford alias dc̄m Wythermondeforde in ꝑdc̄o Com̄ Essex et advocac̄oem eccᵵie de Wormyngford alias vocaᵵ Withermondeford in eodem Com̄ Essex, cum om̄ibꝫ & singulis aliis ᵵris tenemenᵵ redditibꝫ revc̄oibꝫ ꝟviciis boscis subboscᵵ aquis piscariis & om̄ibꝫ aliis hereditamentis & comoditatibꝫ quibuscumq; cum coꝫ ptineñ in Villa parochia & campis de Wormyngford alias Withermondford in Com̄ Essex ꝑdc̄o, que nup fuerunt ptineñ sive spectañ nup monasᵵio sive Prioratui sacratissime Virginis Marie de Wykꝭ, alias dicᵵ Monasᵵio sive Prioratui de Wykꝭ in eodem Com̄ Essex, sive capᵵ reputaᵵ aut cognita ut ꝑcell seu spectañ quovismodo eidem nup Prioratui sacratissime Virginis Marie de Wykꝭ; put p eandem Indenturam plenius liquere ꝓt: Ac cum postea ꝑdicᵵ Abbas dicᵵ exempti Monasᵵii de Waltham Sc̄e Crucis & ejusdem Monasᵵii Conventus sc̄dm tenorem ꝑsate Indenture & in complementum ejusdem p quandam Cartam suam in Cancellar̄ nr̄a irrotulaᵵ, cujus daᵵ est in domo Capitulari coꝫdem Abbis & Conventus apud Walthᵃm ꝑdicᵵ primo die Novembr anno regni nr̄i vicesimo ᵵcio, ad nr̄am multiplicem contentac̄oem dederint & concesserint & p eandem cartam suam confirmavint nob hered & successoribꝫ nr̄is totum ꝑdc̄m Manᵵiū coꝫdem Abbis & Convenᵵ de Stansted Abbot cum suis ptineñ, necnon om̄ia ꝑdicᵵ terr̄ & tenemenᵵ coꝫdem Abbis & Conventus vocaᵵ Joyses ac totum ꝑdc̄m Tenor of the King's Letters Patent.

[1] ought *O.*

Digitized by Google

Boscum sive Parcum ipos vulgariť nuncupať Isney Parke, & oīmia terř & tenementa sua pdča vocať Bourehowse cum oīmibz aliis pdčis ris & tenementis redditibz revčoibz viciis aquis piscariis & aliis hereditamentis suis pdčo Mafio de Stansted seu pdicť terř vocať Bourehowse ptineñ sive spectañ, aut que reputať adjudicať seu capť fuerunt ut partes vel pcell eosdem Mafii de Stansted & ceos pdčos terř & tenementos vocať Bourehowse; Nosq; inde ad psens seisiť sum⁹ in dnico nřo ut de feodo ejusdem concessionis ptextu put certam hem⁹ noticiam: SCIATIS qd nos g'titudinem & benevolenciam pdicť Abbis & Conventi pfať exempti Monasterii de Waltham Sče Crucis pensantes & considerantes easdemq; compensare & satisfače affectantes put tenem', de gra nra spali ac ex cta sciencia & mero motu nris dedim⁹ & concessim⁹ & p psentes tras nras patentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ pfato Robto Abbi exempti Monasterii de Waltham Sče Crucis & ejusdem loci Conventui, totum illum fundum terř sciť circuiť pcinctum & ambitum pfati nup Monasterii sive Prioratus Sči Laurencii de Blakamore in dčo Com nřo Essex, necnon dčm illud Mafiū nřm de Blakamore cum suis ptineñ in eodem Com Essex nup voč the Priorie Manour in Blakamore in dčo Com nřo Essex, necnon illa triginta mesuagia trescenť acř tre trescenť acř pasture Centť acř prati Centum acř bosci & duodecim librať reddiť, ac oīmia & singula alia mesuagia terř tenta reddiť revčoes vicia boscos subboscos aquas piscarias & oīmia alia hereditamenta & cōmoditates nra quecumq; cum eos ptineñ scituať jaceñ sive existeñ in villis parochiis aut campis de Blakamore Gyngmargaret alias dicť Margaret Ing Fyngryd alias Fyngrith Willynghall Bowelle Bromefeld Shellowe Norton Writtell Southweld Keldon & Standon in Com nřo Essex pdicť sive in eos aliquo aut alibi in eodem Com, que pdčus Thomas Goodwyn nup Prior dči Monasterii sive Prioratus Sči Laurencii de Blakamore sive aliquis pdecessos suos in jure ejusdem Monasterii sive Prioratus unq'm huit tenuit sive [gausus [1]] fuit in dnico revčoe vel in usu aut inde pficua pcepit, Et que aliquo modo dicta capta reputata sive cognita fuerunt ut pcell ejusdem nup Prioratus Sči Laurencii de Blakamore sive aliquo modo ad eundem Priorať ptinenť sive spectanť jacenť & existenť in dčo Com Essex & Civitate Londoñ: DAM⁹ insup & concedim⁹ p psentes pfať Abbi & Conventui sexdecim solidať annui redditus exeūt de quodam mesuagio in parochia Sče Marie Colchurch in Warda de Westchepe Civitatis nře London, que nup fuit in tenura & occupačoe Johis Abraham Civis & Pulter Civitatis pdče, Aceciam quinq; solidať annui redditus exeunť de quodam magno gardino scituať in paroch Sči Gabrielis Fanchurche alias Fanchurche Strete in Warda de Langbourn in dča Civitate nra Londoñ, nup in tenura Willi Birche Armig, de quibz quidam reddiť pdicť pfatus Thomas Goodwyn nup Prior pfati Monasterii sive Prioratus Sči Laurencii de Blakamore fuit seisitus tempore suppressionis ejusdem Monasterii in dnico suo ut de feodo in jure Monasterii sui pdči: DEDIM⁹ eciam & concessim⁹ ac p psentes tras nras patentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ pfatis Abbi & Conventui, Mafium nřm de Wormigford alias dicť Withermondford cum suis ptineñ in dčo Com nřo Essex, Aceciam oīmia & singula alia terř tenemenť reddiť revčoes vicia boscos subbosč aquas piscarias & oīmia alia hereditamenta & cōmoditates nra quecumq; cum eos ptineñ, jaceñ & existeñ in villa parochia & campis de Wormyngford alias Withermondford in Com Essex pdicť, que nup fuerunt ptineñ sive spectañ pfato nup Monasterio sive Prioratui sacratissime Virginis Marie de Wyke in eodem Com Essex sive capta reputata aut cognita ut pcella vel membra seu spectañ quovis modo eidem nup Monasterio sive Prioratui de Wyke in eodem Com Essex; H'END' & tenend oīmia pdicť fundum terř scitum circuitum pcinctum & ambitum pdči nup Monasterii sive Prioratus de Blakamore, Mafia mesuag terř tenementa redditus revčoes vicia boscos subboscos aquas piscarias hereditamenta & ceta oīmia pmissa cum eos ptineñ pfato Robto Abbi exempti Monasterii de Waltham Sče Crucis & ejusdem loci Conventui & Successoribz suis imppm; TENEND' de nob & heredibz nřis in puram & ppetuam elimosinam p oīmibz viciis & demandis absq; compoto seu aliquo alio nob hered aut successoribz nřis p pmissis aut eos aliquo faciend reddend seu solvend: ET dedim⁹ eciam & concessim⁹ ac p psentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ p nob & heredibz nřis eisdem Abbi & Conventui & Successoribz suis, advocačões & patronať ecclias parochialiū vicarias sive rectorias de Blakamore Gyngmargaret alias Margaret Inge & Wormyngforde alias Wythermondford in Com nřo Essex, ac advocačões & patronať ecclie parochialis de Hormede aī Hornemede alias Hornemede Magna in Com nřo Hertf, cum oīmibz & oīmodis oblačoibz obvenčoibz porčoibz pensionibz & cetis possessionibz pficuis cōmoditatibz & emolumentis quibuscumq; eisdem ecclīis & eas cuiť ptineñ spectañ seu quovismodo appendeñ; hend & tenend dicť advocačões & pronať ecclias pdčas cum eos ptineñ eisdem Abbi & Conventui & successoribz suis imppm de nob hered & successoribz nris in puram & ppetuam elemosinam, absq; aliquo alio redditu aut vicio nob aut hered nris p eisdem ecclīis aut pronať solvend sive faciend; statuť sive statutis de ris seu tenementis ad manū mortuam non ponend sive aliquo alio statuto actu sive actubz pantea in contriū factť non obstañ: Dedim⁹ quoq; & concedim⁹ ac dam⁹ & concedim⁹ p psentes eisdem Abbi & Conventui & successoribz suis licenciam nřam spalem sive licencias spales qd ipi rectorias eas dem ecclias cum oīmibz & singulis suis juribz & ptineñ eisdem Abbi & Conventui & Successoribz suis appropriare annectare & unire possint, & illas rectorias sic appropriať annexas & uniť cum oīmibz suis juribz & ptineñ here & tenere possint sibi & successoribz suis in pprios usus eosdem Abbis & Conventť imppm. Que quidem oīmia pdicť fund sciť circuiť pcinct manoia terř teñta reddiť revčoes vicia advocačões & patronatus ecclias & ceta oīmia pmissa cum eos ptineñ p sive post suppssionem dissolučoem aut extinčoem pdicť Monasterioz sive Prioratui, ac p sive post convicčoem attincturam aut condempnačoem revendisimi in Xpo pris Thome nup Aplice sedis de latere legati psbiti Cardinať Eboz Archiepi Angle Primatis de divsis contemptibz trnsgressionibz & offensis cont formam statuti in parliamento dñi Riči nup Regis Angť sčdi post conquestum apud Wintoñ anno regni sui sextodecimo vsus eos qui impetrvit aut psecuti fuint seu impetri aut psequi fecint in Cur Romana vel alibi aliquos pcessus sentencias excomunicať bullas instrumenť seu aliqua quecumq; nos tangencia cont nos coronam regaliam seu regnū nřm Angť detulerint, aut ea recepint aut notificačoem seu aliam execučoem quācumq; infra idem regnū seu ext fecint, ediť & pvis, nup apud Westm coram nob attincti; aut p sive post dissolučoem sive extinctionem Cardinalis Collegii in Gippewico, aut p sive post dissolučoem Collegii Thome Wolsey Cardinalis Eboz in Alma Accademia sive Univsitať Oxoñ, aut aliquo alio modo quocumq; ad manus nras devenerunt aut devenire debuerunt seu debebunt quovismodo. ET INSUP ex abundanciori gra nra dedim⁹ & concessim⁹ ac p psentes tras nras patentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ pfať Abbi & Conventui & Successoribz suis, qd ipi & Successores sui imppuū heant unam feriam sive nundinas infra pdčm Mafium sive villam de Blakamore sive infra pdicť fundum terř scitum circuitum pcinctum aut ambitum pdicť nup Monasterii sive Prioratus Sči Laurencii de Blakamore, in vigillia & festo Sči Laurencii Martiris & in Crastino ejusdem festi singulis annis tenend, cum oīmibz libtatibz & libis consuetudinibz que ad feriam sive nundinas ptinent sive spectant; Acceiam qd pdči Abbas & Conventus & Successores sui heant & teneant imppm in pdicť fund terř scitu circuitu ambiť Mafiis ris tenementis & cetis pmissis cum eos ptineñ in pdčo Com Essex, Vič franč pleg Cur Let & oīmia & singula que ad Vič franč pleg Cur vel ad Let ptinent seu ptinere debent aut poterunt de oīmibz tenentibz et residentibz ac aliis tenentibz infra pdčm fund terř scitum circuitum pcinct Mafioz tras & tenementos & ceos pmissos in tam ampl modo & forma put aliquis Prior sive aliqui Priores pdčos Monasterioz sive Prioratuū de Blakamore & Wyke aut eos alicujus huit sive huerunt. H'END' tenend & gaudend oīmia pdicť feriam & oīmia que ad feriam ptinent Vič franč pleg Cur Letas cum ptineñ quibuscumq;, pfato Robto Abbi exempti Monasterii de Waltham Sče Crucis & Conventui ejusdem & successoribz suis; Tenend de nob & hered nris in libam puram & perpetuam elemosinam imppm p oīmibz viciis exačoibz & demandis, absq; compoto seu raciocinio aut aliquo alio nob heredibz aut successoribz nris p pmissis sive eos aliquo in Sc'cio nřo aut alibi reddend faciend vel solvend, & absq; impetičoe pturbačoe & impedimento nri hered aut successos nřos, Justič Escaet Vič Ballivos & alios officiarios sive ministros nřos vel hered aut successos nřos quoscumq; ; Statuť de ris & tenementis ad manū mortuam non ponend aut aliquibz aliis statutis ordinačoibz pvisionibz aut restričoibz in contriū ediť factť sive pvis in aliquo non obstanť:

[1] gavisus *O.*

Digitized by Google

CONCEDIM⁹ eciam p ꝑsentes ꝑfatis Abbi & Conventui & successoribꝫ suis qđ iidem Abbas & Conventus & Successores sui ħeant has ℔as nr̃as patentes & om̃ia alia ℔ria & warrant̃ p ꝑsentibꝫ ℔is nr̃is patentibꝫ allocand̃ aut ꝓmissa vel eoꝝ aliquod tangeñ aut concneñ de dono nr̃o, tam Thesaurario & Baronibꝫ Sc̃cii nr̃i Escaet̃ Vic̃ & ceᵺis quibuscumq; officiariis & ministris p tempore existentibꝫ, qᵘm gen̄ali Attorñ nr̃o hered̃ aut successoꝝ nr̃oꝝ qui p tempore fuit direct̃ sive dirigend̃ p exon̄acc̃oe sua in hac parte erga nos hered̃ & successores nr̃os absq; fine aut feodo magno vel parvo aut aliquo alio nob̃ hered̃ aut successoribꝫ nr̃is ꝓinde in hanapio Cancellar̃ nr̃e sive ctico ejusdem Hanapii aut alicui officiarioꝝ ctic̃oꝝ sive ministroꝝ Cancellar̃ nr̃e ꝑdc̃e vel Sc̃cii nr̃i sive alicujus Cur̃ nr̃aꝝ solvend̃ aut reddendo. ET ULT'IUS de ampliori gr̃a nr̃a dedim⁹ & concessim⁹ ac p ꝑsentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ eisdem Abbi & Conventui & Successoribꝫ suis om̃ia & om̃imod̃ exitus ꝓficua redditus revenc̃oes ꝟvicia & emolumenta quecumq; oim & singuloꝝ ꝑdc̃oꝝ fund̃ terr̃ scit̃ circuit̃ ꝓcinct̃ ambit̃ Manℓiaꝝ ℔aꝝ tenementoꝝ & ceᵺoꝝ oim ꝓmissoꝝ quoꝝcumq; cum eoꝝ ptineñ & cujuslit inde ꝓcell in dc̃is nr̃is Com̃ Essex & Hertf nob̃ a festo Sc̃i Michis Archi ultimo ꝑt̃ito ante dat̃ ꝑsenciū hucusq; ꝓvenienc̃ sive cresceñ aut quovis modo debit̃ ptineñ sive spectañ; ħend̃ levand̃ & ꝓcipiend̃ exit̃ ꝓficua redditus revenc̃oes ꝟvicia & emolumenta ꝑdc̃a eisdem Abbi & Conventui & Successoribꝫ suis de dono nr̃o tam p manus suas ꝓprias qᵘm p manus nunc & nup Vic̃ Escaet̃ Ballivoꝝ Receptoꝝ firmarioꝝ & alioꝝ occupatoꝝ manℓioꝝ ℔aꝝ tenementoꝝ & ceᵺoꝝ ꝓmissoꝝ absq; compoto seu aliquo alio nob̃ vel hered̃ nr̃is ꝓinde seu aliquo ꝓmissoꝝ reddend̃ aut faciend̃. ET ꝑt̃ia nos hered̃ & successores nr̃i om̃ia ꝑdicta fund̃ terr̃ scit̃ circuit̃ ꝓcinct̃ ꝑfati nup Monasℓii sive Prioratus de Blakamore ac om̃ia ꝑdict̃ manℓia terr̃ tenement̃ reddit̃ revc̃oes ꝟvicia & ceᵺa om̃ia ꝓmissa p nos ꝑfat̃ Abbi & Conventui & Successoribꝫ suis ꝓconcessa eidem Abbi & Conventui & Successoribꝫ suis cont̄ om̃es gentes warantizabim⁹ & defendem⁹ imppm. ET insup concedim⁹ eisdem Abbi & Conventui & Successoribꝫ suis p ꝑsentes, qđ si imposℓum contiġit ꝑdict̃ scitum fund̃ terr̃ circuit̃ ꝓcinctum ac ambitum Manℓia terr̃ teñta aut ceᵺa ꝓmissa p nos eisdem Abbi & Conventui ut ꝑfert̄ dat̃ concessa & assignat̃ aut eoꝝdem aliquem ꝓcell ꝟsus eosdem Abbem & Conventum aut successores suos sc̃dm legem terre nr̃e recupari aut p legalem introitum alicujus ꝑsone aut aliquo alio modo legittimo quocumq; a possessione eoꝝdem Manℓioꝝ ℔aꝝ & tenementoꝝ & ceᵺoꝝ ꝓmissoꝝ aut eoꝝdem alicujus ꝓcelle p aliquam ꝑsonam sive aliquas ꝑsonas ammotos evict̃ sive ejectos fore absq; fraude vel covina ipꝺoꝝ Abbis & Conventus aut successoꝝ suoꝝ aut eoꝝ alicujus in ea parte ħend̃ aut cõmittend̃; qđ tunc nos hered̃ & successores nr̃i infra sex menses p̃x post hujusmodi recupac̃oem ingr̃m sive ejec̃c̃oem ꝑdcoꝝ manℓioꝝ ℔aꝝ & tenementoꝝ & ceᵺoꝝ ꝓmissoꝝ aut alicujus inde ꝓcelle sic ħit̃ alia Manℓia ℔as & tenementa nr̃a hered̃ aut successoꝝ nr̃oꝝ infra regnū Angt̄ tanti aut talis sive majoris annui valoris ꝓut eadem Manℓia terr̃ aut tenementa aut eoꝝdem aliqua ꝓcell sic recupat̃ aut in que hujusmodi ingr̃us sic ħebit̄ fuerunt sive existebant aut erunt vel existent p ℔as nr̃as patentes in lege sufficientes sc̃dm formam tenorem & effc̃m hujus ꝑsentis concessionis nr̃e dabim⁹ & concedem⁹ ꝑfat̃ Abbi & Conventui & successoribꝫ suis imppm, tenend̃ eis & successoribꝫ suis de nob̃ & heredibꝫ nr̃is in puram & ꝑpetuam elimosinam p om̃ibꝫ ꝟviciis & demandis quibuscumq; absq; compoto seu aliquo alio inde nob̃ aut hered̃ sive successoribꝫ nr̃is reddend̃ solvend̃ vel faciend̃: Ita tamen qđ ꝑdict̃ Abbas & Conventus & om̃es successores sui qui p tempore fuint Abbes ejusdem Monasℓii de Walthᵃm Sc̃e Crucis dent plenam & manifestam notificac̃oem & cognic̃oem nob̃ hered̃ & successoribꝫ nr̃is aut nr̃o seu hered̃ aut successoꝝ nr̃oꝝ attornat̃ gen̄ali p tempore existeñ de hujusmodi secta sive ac̃c̃oe ꝟsus hujusmodi Abbem p tempore existeñ ꝑsecut̄ anteqᵃm idem sic Abbas p tempore existens ad sectam sive ac̃c̃oem illam comparuit aut de hujusmodi ingr̃u aliove modo [objec̃c̃ois [1]] ut ꝑfert̄ ħito anteqᵃm aliquis actus p eundem Abbem sic p tempore existeñ fiet p quem hujusmodi Abbis titulus aut jus quoquo modo in ea parte dampnificabit̄ aut ꝓjudicet̄; ac qđ iidem Abbas & Conventus ac om̃es Successores sui Abbes Monasℓii illius p tempore existeñ in quocumq; tali casu advisabunt̄ p defenc̃oe & exon̄ac̃oe sua in ea parte ꝓut p nos hered̃ aut successores nr̃os sive p nr̃os vel hered̃ aut successoꝝ nr̃oꝝ consiliarios erit advisatum & ꝓvisum. Eo qđ expssa mencio de vero valore annuo aut de ctitudine ꝓmissoꝝ aut de aliis donis sive concessionibꝫ eisdem Abbi & Conventui p nos seu p aliquem ꝓgenitoꝝ nr̃oꝝ ante hec tempora fact̃ in ꝑsentibꝫ minime fact̃ existit aut aliquo statuto actu sive ordinac̃oe inde in contᵉriū ante hac fact̃ edit̃ ordinat̃ seu ꝓvis̃ aut aliqua alia re causa vel matℓ aquacumq; in aliquo non obstañ; IN CUJUS rei testimoniū has ℔as nr̃as fieri fecim⁹ patentes. Teste me ipꝺo apud Chelsehith primo die Januarii anno regni nr̃i vicesimo ꝟcio. ꝑ ipm Regem & de dat̃ ꝑdict̃ auctoritate parliamenti. C. Tailer.

BE YT therefore ordeyned establysshed and enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliamente that the Abbot and Convente of the said Monasterie shall peasibly have hold and enjoye to theym and theyre Successours for ever all and singuler the ꝓmisses specified mencioned and conteyned yn the said ℔es patentis to theym made accordyng to the full trewe playne and effectuall meanyng of the wordes and matiers specified and declared by the said ℔es patentis. Savyng to eᵛy ꝑsone and ꝑsones other then to our said Soᵛaign Lorde the Kyng his heyres and successours all such right title entre accion and inᵺest as they or any of theym had before the makyng of this acte yn or to the ꝓmisses or any of theym specified or mencyoned yn the said ℔es patentis made by the Kyngᵹ Highnes as if this Acte had neᵛ bene had nor made; any thyng before or after yn this ꝑsente acte conteyned notwithstandyng.

The said Abbot and Convent shall peaceably enjoy the Premises specified in the said Letters Patent.

Saving to all but the King, his Heirs and Successors.

II.

AND furthermore yt is ordeyned establysshed and enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsente parliament that our said Soᵛaign Lorde the Kyng shall have hold and enjoye to hym his heyres and assignes for ever and to the use of ꝑformac̃on of his laste Will, the said Manor of Stansted Abbott and all other the ꝓmysses specified yn the said deade or charter made by the said Abbott and Convent accordyng to the playne trewe and effectuall meanyng of the wordes and matiers specified and declared by the same deede and charter. Savyng to eᵛy ꝑsonne and ꝑsones other then to the said Abbot and Convente and theire Successours all suche righte title entree accion and inᵺest as they or any of theym had before the makyng of this Acte yn or to the ꝓmysses or any of theym specified or mencioned yn the saide deade or charter made by (2) Abbott and Convente as yf this Acte had never ben had nor made, any thyng yn this Acte before written notwithstandyng.

The King shall hold to him and his Heirs for ever, the said Manor and other Premises specified in the said Charter of Feoffment.

Saving to all but the said Abbot and Convent, and their Successors.

III.

(3) PROVYDED alway that this Acte or any thyng theryn conteyned shall not yn any wise be hurtefull or ꝓjudiciall to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones, other then to the Kynges Highnes his heyres and successours and to the said Abbot and Convente of Walthᵃm and theire Successours, of for or concnyng any righte title entrie use possession accion officis fees rentis annuities ferme fermes lease leasis for ℔me of lyffe or for ℔me of yeres liᵺties gᵃuntis covenᵃntis fraunchises or other inᵺestᵹ ꝑfietis cõmoditie or cõmodities whatsoeᵛ they bee the which any ꝑsone or ꝑsones have myghte or oughte to have yn of or to the said Manoᵛs landes tenementis & hereditamentis and other the ꝓmisses or any of theym conteyned and specified yn this ꝑsente Acte, or yn of or to any parte or ꝓcell therof in suche maner and forme as though this Acte or any thyng theryn conteyned had never bene had nor made; any thyng yn this Acte conteyned to the contrarie notwithstandyng.

[1] evicc̃ois *O.*

[2] the said *O.*

[3] In a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIV.

An Acte concernyng an Exchaung of certen Londz betwene the Kyngz Highnes & the Provost of Eton.

The King seised in Fee of the Scite of the Hospital of St. James in the Fields, and other Lands, &c. by Feoffment of the Provost and College of Eton.

The said Provost and College seised in Fee of the Manor of Baudewyns besides Dartford and other Lands, &c. by Letters Patent of the King in Recompence of the Premises.

BECAUSE that yt is notified and declared to this the Kynges moste honourable Courte of Parlyamente, that accordyng to the mutuall condiscente and agremente heretofore had and concluded betwene the Kyngs Highnes on the oon partie, and Roger Lupton Provoste of the College of our blessyd Lady of Eton and the same College on the other parte, that our said Sovaign Lord the Kyngis Highnes ys seasid yn his demesne as of fee by the feofemente of the said Provoste and College, of and yn the Scite and Circuyte of the Howse or Hospitall of Saynte James yn the felde and certayn other londis tenementis and hereditamentis, as by a Deade or Charter of that Feoffmente made by the same Provoste and College evydentely appereth; And that the same Provoste and College at this psente tyme ben seased yn theyre demesne as of fee to thuse of theym and of theyre successours for ever, of the gyfte and graunte of our said Sovaign Lorde the Kyng to theyme made by his lres patentis, for and yn recompence and satisfaccion of the said Hospitall and other the pmysses specified yn the saide dede or Charter made by the saide Provoste and College, of and yn the Manour of Baudewyns besides Dartford yn the Countie of Kente and certayn other landes tenementis and hereditamentis specified yn the Kyngis said lres patentis therof made by the Kyngis Highnes to the saide Provoste and College; The teanures of whiche saide Deade or Charter made by the saide Provoste and College and of the said lres patentis made by our said Sovaign Lorde the Kyng evydently hereafter ensue and followe yn evy worde, and worde by worde as they bee made fourmed and transactid betwene the said parties.

Tenor of the said Charter of Feoffment.

Sciant psentes & futuri qd nos Rogerus Lupton Prepositus Collegii de Marie de Eton juxta Wyndesor in Com Buk & idem Collegiū dedim⁹ concessim⁹ & hac psenti carta nra confirmavim⁹ serenissimo & invictissimo principi dño nro Henrico octavo Dei gra Angl & Franc Regi fidei defensori & dno Hibnie, totum illud hospitale Sci Jacobi juxta Westm Londoñ Dioc una cum omib⁹ suis jurib⁹ & ptineñ ac omia & singula domos edeficia mesuagia ras tenementa prat pasc pasturas ac cta hereditamenta quecumq eidem Hospitali aut nobis pfatis Preposito & Collegio in jure ejusdem hospitalis quoquo modo ptineñ seu spectañ, Que nup huim⁹ nob & successorib⁹ nris ex dono & concessione excellentissimi Principis pclare & nobilis memorie dñi Henrici sexti quondam Regis Angl p ras suas patentes quar dat est tricesimo die Octobris anno regni sui vicesimo octavo, quas quidem ras patentes nos pfati Prepositus & Collegiū sursum reddidim⁹ in Cancellar pdci dñi Regis nunc ibidem cancelland ad opus & usum ejusdem dñi Regis hered & assignatorq suorq imppuū; Exceptis & omino reservatis nob & successorib⁹ nris ctis ris & tenementis prat pascuis pastur bosc & subbosc vocat Chalcottc & Wyldc scituat & jacen in parochiis de Hendon Fyncheley & Hamsted cum omib⁹ & singulis suis ptineñ; Aceciam quodam tenemento vulgo nuncupato le White Bere scituato & existente in parochiis Sce Marie Magdalene & oim Scorq in Westchepe & Bredstrete Civitatis Londoñ modo in tenura Agnetis Cavendissh vidue cum omib⁹ aliis redditib⁹ revcoib⁹ sviciis & hereditamentis nris infra Civitatem Londoñ pdict & suburbiis ejusdem; Necnon quodam alio mesuagio in quo Thomas Brightman modo inhabitat cum ptineñ in villa de Westm pdict, ac omib⁹ aliis redditib⁹ revcoib⁹ sviciis & hereditamentis nris infra villam Westm pdcam; Que omia pexcept pfatus dns nr Rex nūc de gra sua spali ac p eo qd pdcas ras patentes sursum reddidim⁹ in Cancellar pdcam ibidem cancelland ut pdicit⁹ nob pfatis proposito & collegio concessit, H'end nob & successorib⁹ nris in libam puram & perpetuam elemosinam; H'end & tenend totum pdcm Hospitale ac omia & singula cta pmissa cum omib⁹ suis ptineñ exceptis pexceptis pfato dño nro Regi nunc heredib⁹ & assignatis suis imppm & ad usum pimplend ultimam (¹) ejusdem dñi Regis si inde voluntatem fecit. In cujus rei testimoniū huic psenti carte nre sigillum nrm apposuim⁹. Dat in Collegio nro apud Eton pdict primo die Novembr anno regni pdci dñi nri Henr octavi dei gra Angl & Franc Regis fidei defensoris & dñi Hibnie vicesimo cio.

Tenor of the King's Letters Patent.

Henricus octavus dei gra Angl & Franc Rex fidei defensor & dns Hibnie. Omib⁹ ad quos psentes lre pvenint saltm. Cum p quandam indenturam cujus dat est quinto die Septembr anno regni nri vicesimo cio inp nos ex una parte & dilect nob in Xpo Rogum Lupton Prepositum Collegii nri de Marie de Eton & idem Collegiū ex alta parte confect, ad contemplacoem nram concordatum & aggreatum fuit inp alia qd nos herem⁹ de eisdem Proposito & Collegio nob heredib⁹ & assignatis nris imppm, totum illud scitum pcinctum & ambitum dom⁹ sui sive Hospitalis Sci Jacobi in Campis vulgo nuncupat Saint James yn the Feld ac alia domos edificia terr tenement reddit svicia prat pascua & pastur infra eundem scitum, necnon ct alias ras prat pascua & pastur ptineñ eidem domui sive Hospitali Sci Jacobi contineñ p estimacoem Centum octoginta & quinque acras & dimid De quib⁹ jacent inp crucem vulgo nuncupat Charyng Crosse & [Hay²] Hill ex parte australi regie vie ducentis a pdict cruce vocat Charyng Crosse usq ad [Ay²] Hill pdict in ris arabilib⁹ pratis & pasturis sexaginta & quatuor acr, ac in quodam campo vocat the Northfelde ex parte boreali dce Regie vie ducentis a pdca cruce vocat Charyng Crosse usq ad Aye Hill pdict in ris arabilib⁹ pratis & pasturis nonoginta & sex acr; Necnon apud quendam pontem vocat Knightis bridge in duab⁹ clausur ibidem octodecim acr; ac in quodam prato vocat Temmys Meade quinq acr; aceciam in quodam prato vocat Chelsey Mede dimid acr; necnon in quodam prato apud Fulham due acr; put pticulatim continent in quadam scedula pfate Indenture annexa; Except & omino reservat pfat Preposito & Collegio & successorib⁹ suis omib⁹ aliis ris tenementis pratis pascuis pasturis boscis subboscis aquis piscariis libtatib⁹ redditib⁹ revcoib⁹ sviciis ac cetis hereditamentis eorsdem Prepositi & Collegii cum ptineñ vocat Chalcottis & Wyldc scituat jacen & existen in parochia de Hamsted in Com nro Midd, nup ptineñ eidem Hospitali Sci Jacobi in Campis, aceciam omib⁹ aliis tenement reddit revcoib⁹ sviciis ac hereditamentis eorsdem Prepositi & Collegii scituat jacen & existen infra Civitatem nram Londoñ & suburbiis ejusdem, ac infra villam nram Westm & suburbiis ejusdem nob p Indenturam pdcam haud dat ve conceff, ac in scedula pdict minime content: Et qd in pmissorq consideracoe & recompensacoe eorsdem dci Prepositus & Collegiū herent sibi & successorib⁹ suis in puram & ppetuam elemosinam imppm de nob & heredib⁹ nris totum illum manium nrm de Baudewyns jacen juxta villam de Dartford in Com nro Kanc, cum omib⁹ ris prat pascuis & pastur boscis subbosc warennis aquis stagnis cōmuniis cur redditib⁹ revcoib⁹ sviciis ac aliis hereditamentis pficuis & cōmoditatib⁹ eidem manio de Baudewyns ptineñ seu in aliquo modo spectañ; Necnon omia illa ras prat & pastur vocat Brokes jacen & existen infra villam & parochiam de Dartford pdict; necnon advocacoem ecclie de Newyngton cum ctis ris marisc & pastur vocat Flache jacen in Luddenhm Mershe in Com pdco cum omib⁹ & singulis suis ptineñ; necnon manii de Chatesham unacum advocacone ecclie de Chatesham in Com nro Suff, cum omib⁹ & singulis ris tenementis pratis pascuis pastur boscis subboscis aquis curiis revcoib⁹ sviciis ac aliis hereditamentis cōmoditatib⁹ pficuis & advantagiis eidem manio ptineñ sive in aliquo modo spectañ, situat jacen & existen in villa & campis de Chatesham pdict & alibi in Com nro Suff pdict, put p eandem Indenturam plenius liquere potit. Ac cum postea pdict prepositus & Collegiū scdm tenorem pfate Indenture & in complementum ejusdem, p quandam cartam suam in Cancellar nra irrotulatam, cujus dat est in domo capitulari Collegii pdci primo die Novembr anno regni nri vicesimo cio, ad nram multiplicem contentacoem dederint & concesserint & p eandem cartam suam confirmavint nob heredib⁹ & successorib⁹ nris totum pdict scitum pcinctum & ambitum pdci dom⁹ sive hospitalis vocat Saynte James yn the Felde, ac omia alia pdca mesuagia domos edificia terr tenementa reddit svic pastur prat pasc & alia hereditamenta ptin eidem domui sive hospitali cum omib⁹ aliis ris pdcis eidem domui

¹ voluntatem *O.*

² Aye *O.*

Digitized by Google

sive hospitali ptineñ sive spectañ aut que reputata adjudicata seu capt fuerunt ut partes ve pcelle ejusdem dom⁹ sive hospitalis (exceptis ꝑexceptis) Nosq; inde ad ꝑsens seisiti sum⁹ in dñico nr̃o ut de feodo ejusdem concessionis ꝓtextu ꝓut ctam hem⁹ noticiam: Sciatis qd nos g⁹titudinem & benevolenciam ꝓdcoꝝ ꝓpositi & Collegii pensantes & considerantes, easdemq; recompensare & satisfacꝺ put tenem' affectantes, de gr̃a nr̃a sp̃ali ac ex cta sciencia & mero motu nr̃is, dedim⁹ & concessim⁹ et p ꝑsentes tras nr̃as patentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ ꝑfat preposito & Collegio, totum illud manꝺiū nr̃m de Baudewyns ꝓdcm jacens & existens ꝑpe villam de Dartford in Com̃ nr̃o Kanc ꝓdco cum om̃ib; terr̃ prat pasc & pastur̃ bosc & subbosc warennis stagnis aquis cōmunis Cur̃ redditib; revcoib; ꝟiciis ac aliis hereditamentis ꝑficuis advantagiis & cōmoditatib; dco manꝺio de Baudewyns ptineñ seu in aliquo modo spectañ; necnon om̃ia ꝓdca tras prat & pasc vocat Broke jaceñ & existeñ infra villam & parochiam de Dartforde ꝓdict cum om̃ib; aquis piscariis ꝑficuis & cōmoditatib; eisdem tris ptineñ; Necnon totum ꝓdcm mariscum vocat Flache jaceñ in Luddenham Mershe in dco Com̃ nr̃o Kanc, cum om̃ib; & singulis suis ptineñ; Aceciam manꝺiū nr̃m de Chatesh⁹m ꝓdict in Com̃ nr̃o Suff ac om̃ia & singula ꝓdict terr̃ tenementa prat pasc pastur̃ bosc subbosc aquas Cur̃ revcoes ꝟic ac alia hereditament comoditates & ꝑficua eidem manꝺio de Chatesham ptineñ sive aliquo modo spectañ scituat jaceñ & existeñ in villa de Chatesham & alibi in Com̃ nr̃o Suff ꝓdco: H'END' & tenend om̃ia ꝓdca manꝺia mesuagia terras tenementa reddit revcoes ꝟicia boscos subbosc aquas piscarias hereditamenta & cet̃a om̃ia & singula ꝑmissa cum eoꝝ ptineñ in Com̃ nr̃is Suff & Kanc ꝓdict ꝑfatis preposito & Collegio & successoribꝫ suis imp̃pm, Tenend de nob & heredib; nr̃is in puram & ꝑpetuam elemosinam p om̃ib; ꝟiciis & demandis absq; compoto seu aliquo alio nob hered aut successoribꝫ nr̃is p ꝑmissis aut eoꝝ aliquo reddendo solvend seu faciend. Et dedim⁹ eciam & concessim⁹ ac p ꝑsentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ p nob & heredib; nr̃is eisdem Preposito & Collegio & successoribꝫ suis, advocacoes & patronatus eccliaꝝ parochialiū Vicariaꝝ seu Rectoriaꝝ de Newyngton in Com̃ nr̃o Kanc ꝓdco, & Chatesham in dco Com̃ nr̃o Suff, cum omib; & om̃imodis decimis oblacoib; obvencoib; porcoib; pensionib; & cet̃is possessionib; ꝑficuis cōmoditatib; & emolumentis quibuscumq; eisdem eccliis & eaꝝ cuilt ptineñ spectañ seu quoquo modo appendeñ; H'end & tenend dict advocacoes & p̃onatus eccliaꝝ ꝓdcaꝝ & cet̃a ꝑmissa cum eoꝝ ptineñ, eisdem Preposito & Collegio & successoribꝫ suis imp̃pm de nob hered & successoribꝫ nr̃is in puram & ꝑpetuam elemosinam absq; aliquo alio redditu aut ꝟicio nob aut heredib; nr̃is p eisdem eccliis aut p̃onat solvend sive faciend; Statuto sive Statutis de tris seu tenementis ad manū mortuam non ponend sive aliquo alio Statuto actu sive actub; ꝑantea in contrariū fact non obstañ. Dedim⁹ eciam & concessim⁹ ac dam⁹ & concedim⁹ p ꝑsentes eisdem Preposito & Collegio & successoribꝫ suis licenciam n̄ram sp̃alem sive licencias nr̃as sp̃ales, qd ipi Rectorias eaꝝdem eccliaꝝ cum om̃ib; & singulis suis juribꝫ & ptineñ eisdem Preposito & Collegio & successoribꝫ suis appropriare anectere & unire possint, et illas Rectorias sic appropriatas annexas & unitas cum om̃ib; suis juribꝫ & ptineñ tiere & tenere possint sibi & successoribꝫ suis in ꝑprios usus eoꝝdem Prepositi & Collegii imp̃pm. Que quidem om̃ia ꝓdca manꝺia terr̃ & tenementa reddit revcoes & ꝟicia advocacoes & p̃onatus eccliaꝝ de Newyngton & Chatesham ꝓdict ac cet̃a om̃ia ꝑmissa cum eoꝝ ptineñ p sive post suppressionem dissolucoem aut extinccoem nup Abbiaꝝ Monasꝑioꝝ sive Prioratuū Sci Thome Martiris de Lyesnes in Com̃ nr̃o Kanc ꝓdco ac sacratissime Virginis Marie de Wykes in Com̃ nr̃o Essex, aut p sive post convicoem attincturam aut condempnacoem revendissimi in Xp̃o Patris Thome nup Aꝑice sedis de lat̃e legati ꝑsbit̃i Cardinalis Eboꝝ Archiepi Angl̃q; Primatis, de divsis contemptib; tnsgressionib; & offensis cont⁹ formam Statuti in parliamento dñi Ric̃i nup Regis Angl scdi post conquestum, apud Wyntoñ anno regni sui sexto decimo tent, ꝟsus eos qui impet⁹vint aut ꝑsecuti fuint seu impetrari aut ꝑsequi fecint in Cur̃ Romana vel alibi aliquos ꝑcessus sentencias excoicacōnū bullas instrumenta seu alia quecumq; nos tangeñ cont⁹ nos coronam dignitatem regaliam seu regnū nr̃m detulerint aut ea recepint aut notificacoem seu aliam execucoem quamcumq; infra idem regnū seu ext⁹ fecint, edit & ꝓvis, nup apud Westm̃ coram nob attinct, aut p sive post dissolucoem sive extinccoem Cardinalis Collegii in Gippewico, aut p sive post dissolucoem Collegii Thome Wolsey Cardinalis Eboꝝ in alma accademia sive univsitate Oxoñ aut aliquo alio modo quocumq; ad manus nr̃as devenerunt aut devenire debuerunt seu debebunt quovis modo.

Et insup ex habundanciori gr̃a nr̃a concessim⁹ & p ꝑsentes concedim⁹ ꝑfatis Preposito & Collegio & successoribꝫ suis qd ipi & successores sui heant & [teneneant [1]] imp̃pm in ꝓdcis manꝺiis tris tenementis & cet̃is ꝑmissis cum eoꝝ ptineñ in ꝓdcis Com̃ nr̃is Suff & Kanc vic̃ Franc̃ pleg̃ Cur̃ let & om̃ia & singula que ad vic̃ franc̃ pleg̃ Cur̃ vel ad let ptinent seu ptinere debent aut poꝛint de om̃ib; tenentib; & residentib; ac aliis tenentib; infra ꝓdca manꝺia terr̃ tenementa & cet̃a ꝑmissa in tam amplis modo & forma put aliquis Abbas aut aliqua Priorissa sive aliqui Abbes aut alique Priorisse ꝓdcoꝝ nup Abbiaꝝ Monasꝑioꝝ sive Prioratuū de Lyesnes & Wykes fuit seu unq⁹m fuerunt. H'END' tenend & gaudend om̃ia ꝓdict vic̃ franc̃ pleg̃ Cur̃ let cū eoꝝ ptineñ quibuscumq; ꝑfatis Proposito & Collegio & Successoribꝫ suis. Tenend de nob & heredib; nr̃is in lib̃am puram & ꝑpetuam elemosinam imp̃pm p om̃ib; ꝟiciis exacoib; & demand, absq; compoto seu rōcinio aut aliquo alio nob heredib; aut successoribꝫ nr̃is p ꝑmissis sive eoꝝ aliquo in Sc⁹cio nr̃o aut alibi reddendo solvend vel faciend & absq; impeticoe ꝓturbacoe & impedimento nr̃i hered aut successoꝝ nr̃oꝝ Justiciarioꝝ Escaetoꝝ Vicecomitum Ballivoꝝ & alioꝝ officiarioꝝ sive Ministroꝝ nr̃oꝝ vel hered aut successoꝝ nr̃oꝝ quoꝝcumq;; Statuto de tris & tenementis ad manū mortuam non ponend aut aliquib; aliis Statutis ordinacoib; ꝓvisionib; aut restricoib; inde in cont⁹riū edit fact sive ꝓvis in aliquo non obstañ. Concedim⁹ eciam p ꝑsentes ꝑfatis Preposito & Collegio & successoribꝫ suis q̄d iidem Prepositus & Collegiū & Successores sui heant has tras nr̃as patentes & om̃ia alia br̃ia & warant̃ p ꝑsentib; tris nr̃is patentib; allocand aut ꝑmissa vel eoꝝ aliquod tangeñ aut concerneñ de dono nr̃o tam Thesaurario & Baroñ Sc⁹cii nr̃i Escaetoribꝫ Vicecomitib; & cet̃is quibuscumq; officiariis & ministris nr̃is p tempore existeñ, q⁹m gen̄ali Attorñ nr̃o hered aut successoꝝ nr̃oꝝ qui p tempore fuit direct sive dirigend p exoñacoe sua in hac parta erga nos hered & successores nr̃os, absq; fine aut feodo magno vel parvo aut aliquo alio nob heredib; aut successoribꝫ nr̃is ꝑinde in hanapio Cancellarie nr̃e sive cꝛico ejusdem Hanapii aut alicui officiarioꝝ cꝛicoꝝ sive ministroꝝ Cancellar̃ nr̃e ꝓdce vel Sc⁹cii nr̃e sive alicujus Cur̃ nr̃aꝝ ad opus nr̃m solvend aut reddend. Et ULT'IUS de ampliori gr̃a nr̃a dedim⁹ & concessim⁹ ac p ꝑsentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ eisdem Preposito & Collegio & successoribꝫ suis, om̃ia & om̃imoda exit ꝑficua reddit revencoes ꝟic̃ & emolumenta quecumq; oim & singuloꝝ ꝓdcoꝝ manꝺioꝝ traꝝ tenementoꝝ ac cet̃oꝝ ꝑmissoꝝ quoꝝcumq; cum eoꝝ ptiñ & cujusꝛt inde ꝑcelle in dcis Com̃ nr̃is Suff & Kanc nob a festo Sci Michis Archi ultimo ꝑcito ante dat ꝑsenciū hucusq; ꝓvenieñ sive cresceñ aut quovis modo debit ꝓtineñ sive spectañ; tiend levand & ꝑcipiend exitus ꝑficua redditus revencoes ꝟic̃ & emolument ꝓdict eisdem Preposito & Collegio & Successoribꝫ suis de dono nr̃o tam p manus suas ꝑprias q⁹m p manus nunc & nup Vic̃ Escaet̃ Ballivoꝝ Receptoꝝ firmarioꝝ & alioꝝ occupatoꝝ manꝺioꝝ traꝝ tenementoꝝ ac cet̃oꝝ ꝑmissoꝝ quoꝝcumq;, absq; compoto seu aliquo alio nob & heredib; nr̃is ꝑinde seu aliquo ꝑmissoꝝ reddend aut faciend. Et ꝑtia nos hered & successores nr̃i om̃ia ꝓdca manꝺia tras tenementa reddit revcoes ꝟicia & cet̃a om̃ia & singula ꝑmissa p nos ꝑfatis Preposito & Collegio & successoribꝫ suis ꝑconcessa eisdem Preposito & Collegio & Successoribꝫ suis cont⁹ om̃es gentes warantizabim⁹ & defendem⁹ imp̃pm. Et insup concedim⁹ eisdem Preposito & Collegio & Successoribꝫ suis p ꝑsentes, qd si impossꝑum contiġit ꝓdca manꝺia tras tenementa ac cet̃a ꝑmissa p nos eisdem Preposito & Collegio ut ꝑfert' dat concessa & assignat̃ aut eoꝝdem aliquam ꝑcellam ꝟsus eosdem Prepositum & Collegiū aut successores suos sc̄dm legem tre nr̃e recupari, aut eosdem Prepositum & Collegiū sive successores suos p legalem introitum alicujus ꝑsone aut aliquo alio modo legittimo quocumq; a possessione eoꝝdem manꝺioꝝ traꝝ tenementoꝝ & cet̃oꝝ ꝑmissoꝝ aut eoꝝ alicujus ꝑcelle, p aliquam ꝑsonam sive aliquas ꝑsonas

[1] teneant *O.*

Digitized by Google

amoť evicť sive ejecť fore absq; fraude vel covina ipo; Prepositi & Collegii aut Successo; suo; aut eo; alicujus in ea parte ħend aut comittend, Qđ tunc nos hered & successores nr̃i infra sex menses p̃x post hujusmodi recupac̃oem ingressum sive evicc̃oem p̃dc̃o; mañio; ꝛra; tenemento; & ce᷑o; p̃misso; aut alicujus inde pcelle sic ħiť, alia mañia ꝛras & tenementa nr̃a hered aut successo; nr̃o; infra regnū nr̃m Angť tanti aut talis sive majoris annui valoris ꝑut eadem mañia terr̃ aut tenementa aut alique pcella eo;dem sic recupať aut in que hujusmodi ingressus sic ħebit᷑ fuerunt sive existebant aut erunt vel existent ꝑ ꝛras ñras patentes in lege sufficientes sc̃dm formam tenorem & effc̃m hujus p̃sentis concessionis nr̃e, dabimus & concedem⁹ pfatis Preposito & Collegio & Successoribꝫ suis imppm. Tenend eis & successoribꝫ suis de nob & ħeredibꝫ nr̃is in puram & ꝑpetuam elemosinam ꝑ om̃ibꝫ ꝟiciis & demandis quibuscumq; absq; compoto seu aliquo alio inde nob aut heredibꝫ sive successoribꝫ nr̃is reddend solvend vel faciend: Ita tamen qđ p̃dc̃i prepositus et Collegiū & om̃es successores sui qui ꝑ tempore fuerint, dederunt plenam & manifestam notificac̃oem & cognic̃oem nob heredibꝫ & successoribꝫ nr̃is aut nr̃o seu hered aut successo; nr̃o; Attorñ gen̄ali ꝑ tempore existeñ de hujusmodi sect sive ac̃c̃oe ꝟsus hujusmodi Prepositum & Collegiū ꝑ tempore existeñ ꝑsecuť, anteq⁹m idem sic Prepositus ꝑ tempore existens ad sectam sive ac̃c̃oem illam comparłit aut de hujusmodi ingr̃u aliove medio evicc̃ois ut p̃fert᷑ ħito anteq⁹m aliquis actus ꝑ eundem Prepositum sic ꝑ tempore existeñ fiet ꝑ quem hujusmodi prepositi titulus aut jus quoquo modo in ea parte dampnificabit᷑ aut p̃judiciet᷑; ac qđ iidem Prepositus & Collegiū & om̃es successores sui ꝑ tempore existentes in quocumq; tali casu advisabunt᷑ ꝑ defenc̃oe & exonac̃oe suis in ea parte put ꝑ nos heredes aut successores nr̃os sive ꝑ nr̃os heredum aut successo; nr̃o; Consiliatores, erit advisatum & ꝑvisum. Eo qđ exꝑssa mencio de vero valore annuo & c̄titudine p̃misso; aut eo; alicujus aut de aliquo alio valore & c̄titudine eo;dem, Et de aliis donis & concessionibꝫ ꝑ nos aut aliquem ꝑgenito; nr̃o; pfatis Preposito & Collegio aut aliquibꝫ p̃decesso; suo; ante hec tempora fact, in p̃sentibꝫ minime fact exist, aut aliquo statuto actu ordinac̃oe ꝑvisione sive restric̃oe in cont⁹riū p̃misso; aut eo; alicujus ante hec tempora fact sive edit aut aliqua alia re causa vel mat̃ia quacumq; in aliquo non obstañ. IN CUJUS rei testimoniū has ꝛras ñras fieri fecim⁹ patentes. TESTE me ipo apud Chelsehith vicesimo sexto die Decembr anno regni nr̃i vicesimo c̄cio. P ipm Regem & de dat p̃dict auctoritate parliamenti.

C. Tailer.

The said Provost and College shall peaceably enjoy the Premises specified in the said Letters Patent.

BE IT THEREFORE ordeyned establysshed and enacted by auctoritie of this p̃sente parlyamente that the said Provoste and College shall peasibly have holde and enjoy to theym and theyre Successours for ev̄ all and singuler the p̃misses specified mencioned writton and conteyned yn the said ꝛres patentis to theym made accordyng to the full trewe playne and effectuall meanyng of the Wordes and Matiers specified and declared by the said ꝛres patentis. Savyng to ev̄y ꝑsone and ꝑsons other then to our said Sov̄aign Lorde the Kyng his heyres and successours, all suche righte title entre accion and inꝑesse as they or any of theym had before the makyng of this Acte yn or to the p̃misses or any of theym specified or mencyoned yn the seid ꝛres patentis made by the Kyngis Highnes, as if this Acte had nev̄ bene had nor made; any thynge before or after yn this p̃sente Acte conteyned notwithstandyng.

Saving to all but the King, his Heirs and Successors.

II.

The King shall hold to him and his Heirs for ever, the said Scite and all other Premises specified in the said Charter of Feoffment.

AND furthermore yt is ordeyned establysshed and enacted by auctoritie of this p̃sente parlyamente that our said Sov̄aign Lorde the Kyng shall have holde and enjoy to hym his heyres and assignes for ev̄ and to the use of ꝑformacion of his laste Will the said Scite and Circuyte of the said Hospitall of Sayncte James yn the Felde and all other p̃missis specifiede yn the saide dede or charter made by the saide Provoste and College accordyng to the trewe playne and effectuall meanyng of the Wordes and Matiers specified and declared by the same deede and charter. Savyng to ev̄y ꝑsonne and ꝑsones other then to the saide Provoste and College and theyre successours all suche righte title entre accion and inꝑeste as they or any of theym had before the makyng of this acte yn or to the p̃misses or any of theym specified or mencyoned yn the said deade or charter made by the (s) Provoste and College as if this Acte had nev̄ bene had nor made; any thyng yn this Acte before writton notwithstandyng.

Saving to all but the said Provost and College, and their Successors.

III.

General Proviso.

(t) PROVYDED alway that this Acte or any thynge theryn conteyned shall not yn any wyse bee hurtefull or p̃judiciall to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones other then to the Kyngis Highnes his heyres and successours and to the saide Provoste and College of Eton and to his Successours of for or conc̄nyng any righte title use entree possession accion offic̃ fees rentis annuyties ferme fermes lees leacis for ꝑme of lyffe or yeres liḃties g⁹untis coven⁹ntis fraunchises cōmons or other inꝑestis ꝑfietis or cōmodities what soev̄ they be, the whiche any ꝑsonne or ꝑsones have mighte or oughte to have of yn or to the said Manours landes tenementis and hereditamentis and other the p̃mysses conteyned and specified yn this p̃sente Acte, or yn of or to any parte or ꝑcell therof, yn such maner and forme as though this Acte ne any thynge theryn conteyned had nev̄ bene had nor made; any thing yn this Acte conteyned to the cont⁹rie notwithstandyng.

CHAPTER XXV.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng an Exch⁹ung of Londz betwene the Kyng᷑ Highnes & the Abbot of Seynt Albones.

The King seised in Fee of certain Manors and Lands by Feoffment of the Abbot and Convent of the Monastery of St. Alban's.

BECAUSE that it is notified and declared to this the Kyngis most honourable Courte of parlyamente that accordyng to the mutuall condiscente and agremente heretofore had and concluded betwene the Kyngis Highnes on the oon parte and Roberte Abbot of the exempte Monastery of Saincte Albanes yn the Countie of Hertford and the Convente of the same place on the other parte, that the same our said Sov̄aign Lorde the Kynge is seasid yn his demesn as of fee by feoffmente of the saide Abbote and Convente of and yn the Manours or lordships londis and tenementis called Le More Asshelesse Bacheworth Brightwell and Estburye with all and synguler theyre app⁹ten⁹nc᷑, and certayn other londes tenementis and hereditamentis yn the Counties of Hert᷑ Buk and Midd as by a dede or charter of that feoffemente made by the same Abbote and Convente evydently apperith: And that the same Abbote and Convente at this ꝑsente tyme bene seasid yn theyre demesn as or fee to the use of theym and of theyre successours for ever, of the gyfte and graunte of our said Sov̄aign Lorde the Kynge to theym made by his ꝛres patentes for and yn recompence and satisfaccion of the p̃mysses specifiede yn the said deade or charter made by the saide Abbote and Convente, of and yn the Scite Circuyte Procyncte and Ambite of the late Monasterie or Priorye of our blysside Lady of Pray yn the Countie of Hertford aforesaide, and c̄tayne other landis tenementis and hereditaments specified yn the Kyngis said ꝛres patentis therof made by his Highnes to the said Abbot and Convente; The tenuris of which saide deede or charter made by the said Abbote and Convente and of the said ꝛres patentis made by our said Sov̄aign Lorde the Kyng evydently hereafter ensue and followe yn ev̄y woorde, and woorde by woorde as they bee made fourmed and t⁹nsacted betwene the said parties:

The said Abbot and Convent seised in Fee of the Scite of the Monastery of St. Mary de Pratis in Hertfordshire, &c. by the King's Letters Patent, in full Recompence of the Premises.

[t] In a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

[s] said O.

Digitized by Google

Tenor of the Charter of Feoffment.

SCIANT ꝑsentes & futuri ꝙd nos Robtus Abbas exempti Monasterii Sči Albani in Com̃ Hertf & ejusdem loci Conventus unanimis assensu consensu & voluntate tocius capituli nr̃i in pleno capitulo nr̃o congregat̃, dedim⁹ concessim⁹ & hac ꝑsenti carta nr̃a confirmavim⁹ Serenissimo & Invictissimo Principi dño nr̃o Henrico octavo dei gr̃a Angt & Franč Regi fidei defensori & dño Hibnie, om̃ia illa mañia sive dñia ꝓras & tenementa nr̃a vocat̃ Le Moore Asshelesse Bacheworth Brightwell & Estburie cum om̃ibꝫ & singulis suis ptineñ, necnon om̃ia & singula parcos wareñ bosč aquas piscarias reddit̃ ꝟvicia ceꝛa ꝙ hereditamenta nr̃a quecumq; eisdem mañiis de Le More Asshelesse Bachworth Brightwell & Estburie aut eoꝝ alicui ptineñ spectañ seu quoquo modo appendeñ cum om̃ibꝫ & singulis eoꝝ membris & ptineñ in Com̃ Hertf Buck & Midd. H'end & tenend om̃ia eadem dñia sive mañia ꝓras tenementa ac ceꝛa ꝑmissa cum om̃ibꝫ & singulis eoꝝ membris & ptineñ ꝑfato dño nr̃o Regi heredibꝫ & assignatis suis imp̃pm, et ad usum pimplend ultimam voluntatem ejusdem dñi Regis si inde voluntatem fecit. IN CUJUS rei testimoniū huic ꝑsenti Carte nr̃e sigillum nr̃m cōmune apposuim⁹. Dat̃ in domo nr̃a capitulari primo die Novembr anno regni ꝙdči dñi nr̃i Henrici octavi dei gr̃a Angt & Franč Regis fidei defensoris & dñi Hibnie vicesimo ꝟcio.

Tenor of the King's Letters Patent.

HENRICUS octavus dei gr̃a Angt & Franč Rex fidei defensor & dñs Hibnie. Om̃ibꝫ ad quos ꝑsentes ꝓre pvenerint saltm. Cum p quandam Indenturam cujus dat̃ est quinto die Septembr anno regni nr̃i vicesimo ꝟcio, int̃ nos ex una parte & dilcm nob in Xp̃o Robtum pmissione divina, Abbem exempti monasterii Sči Albani in Com̃ nr̃o Hertf & ejusdem Monasterii Conventum ex alꝛa parte confect̃, ad contemplacōem nr̃am concordatum & aggreat̃ fuit [in¹] alia, ꝙd nos herem⁹ de eisdem Abbe & Conventu nob heredibꝫ & assignatis nr̃is imp̃pm, om̃ia illa mañia dñia ꝓras & tenementa vocat̃ le More Assheleys Bacheworth Brightwell & Estburye ac om̃ia & om̃imod parcos wareñ bosč aquas piscarias reddit̃ ꝟvič ceꝛa ꝙ hereditamenta quecumq; eisdem mañiis de Le More Assheleys Bacheworth Brightwell & Estburie aut eoꝝ alicui aliquo modo ptineñ sive spectañ una cum om̃ibꝫ & singulis eoꝝ membris & ptineñ quibuscumq; in Com̃ nr̃is Hertf Buck & Midd; Et ꝙd in ꝑmissoꝝ consideracōe & recompensacōe eoꝝdem dči Abbas & Conventus herent sibi & successoribꝫ suis in puram & ꝑpetuam elemosinam imp̃pm de nob & heredibꝫ nr̃is totum illud scitum circuitum ꝓcinctum & ambitum illius nup Monasterii sive Prioratus Sče Marie de Pratis in dčo Com̃ nr̃o Hertf, p nomen Monasterii sive Prioratus de Pray in Com̃ Hertf, necnon om̃ia illa Mañia de Pratis alias Pray Playdell & Beamonde cum ptineñ in eodem Com̃, et advocacōem ecclie de Wyngꝙ in Com̃ nr̃o Buck ac om̃ia & singula alia Mañia mesuagia ꝓras tenementa revčōes redditus ꝟvicia bosč subbosč aquas piscarias libtates ferias Cur̃ let̃ bona & catalla waiviat̃ extᵃhur̃ & omia alia hereditamenta & cōmoditates ad ꝑdčm nup Monasterii sive Prioratum Mañia & ceꝛa ꝑmissa aut ad eoꝝ aliquod ptineñ, scituat̃ jaceñ & existeñ in Villa Sči Albani & extᵃ barras ejusdem Ville ac in Pratis alias Pray Playdell Beamounde Hempsted Barkehamsted Westwyk Whethamsted Redborn Sarett Watforde Childewyk Letheworth Flaunden Dagnale Abbottꝙ Walden Hexton & Codycote in dčo Com̃ nr̃o Hertf & alibi infra regnū nr̃m Angt, Que dña Alianora Barnarde nup Priorissa dči nup Monasterii sive Prioratus de Pray & ejusdem loci Conventus in jure ejusdem nup Monasterii sive Prioratus unqᵃm huerunt, aut de quibꝫ aliqui alii ad eoꝝdem Priorisse & Conventus usum huerunt possessionati fuerunt aut inde ꝑficua ꝓceperunt tempore suppressionis seu dissolučōis ejusdem nup Monasterii sive Prioratus; exceptis & reſvat̃ mañio de Wyng ac om̃ibꝫ aliis ꝓris tenementis & possessionibꝫ temporalibꝫ ad ꝑdčm nup Prioratum de Pray ptineñ, scituat̃ jaceñ & existeñ in Wyng & Swanbourn in Com̃ nr̃o Buck nup dat̃ & concessis Johi Pen Gen̄oso; ac eciam herent iidem Abbas & Conventus sibi & successoribꝫ suis in puram & ꝑpetuam elemosinam imp̃pm de nob & heredibꝫ nr̃is Mañiū de Chalkeforde cum ptiñ in Com̃ nr̃o Oxoñ, ac om̃ia & singula mesuagia ꝓras tenementa redditus revčoes & ꝟvicia ac ceꝛa hereditamenta scituat̃ jaceñ & existeñ in Chalkeforde ꝑdict̃ que nup fuerunt ptineñ sive spectañ nup Monasterio sive Prioratui Sče Trinitatis de Wallyngforde alias dčo Monasterio sive Prioratui de Wallyngforde in Com̃ nr̃o Berk, necnon advocacōem ecclie & vicarie de Chalkeforde ꝑdict̃ cum om̃ibꝫ ꝓris tenementis decimis oblačōibꝫ obvenčōibꝫ & emolumentis eidem ecclie ptineñ; put p eandem Indenturam plenius liquere potit; Ac cum [postia²] ꝑdči Abbas & Conventus sčām tenorem ꝑfate Indenture & in complementum ejusdem p quandam cartam suam in Cancellar̃ nr̃a irrotulatam, cujus dat̃ est in domo capitulari eoꝝdem Abbis & Conventus primo die Novembr anno regni nr̃i vicesimo ꝟcio, ad nr̃am multiplicem contentacōem dederint & concesserint & p eandem cartam suam confirmavint nob heredibꝫ & successoribꝫ nr̃is om̃ia ꝑdča Mañia dñia ꝓras & tenementa vocat̃ Le More Asshelesse Bacheworth Brightwell & Estbury ac om̃ia & om̃imod parcos warenñ bosč aquas piscarias reddit̃ ꝟvič ac om̃ia alia hereditamenta eisdem Mañiis de Le More Asshelesse Bachworth Brightwell & Estbury aut eoꝝ alicui quoquo modo ptineñ sive spectañ, una cum om̃ibꝫ & singulis eoꝝ membris & ptineñ quibuscumq; in Com̃ nr̃is Hertf Buck & Midd ꝑdict̃; Nosq; inde ad ꝑsens seisiti sum⁹ in dnico nr̃o ut de feodo ejusdem concessionis ꝓtextu put certam hem⁹ noticiam. Sciatis qd nos gratitudinem & benevolenciam ꝑdčoꝝ Abbis & Conventus pensantes & considerantes, easdemq; recompensare & satisfače put tenem̃ affectantes, de gr̃a nr̃a sp̃ali ac ex ꝙta sciencia & mero motu nr̃is dedim⁹ & concessim⁹ & p ꝑsentes ꝓras nr̃as patentes dam⁹ & concendim⁹, ꝑfat̃ Robto Abbi exempti Monasterii Sči Albani & ejusdem loci Conventui, totum illum scit̃ terr̃ circuitum ꝓcinctum & ambitum ꝑdči nup Monasterii sive Prioratus Sče Marie de Pratis alias Pray in dčo Com̃ nr̃o Hertford, ac om̃ia alia Mañia de Pratis alias Pray Playdell & Beamonde ꝑdict̃ cum om̃ibꝫ & singulis eoꝝ ptineñ in eodem Com̃ nr̃o Hertf, necnon om̃ia & singula alia mañia mesuagia ꝓras tenementa reddit̃ revčōes ꝟvicia bosč subbosč aquas piscarias & om̃ia alia hereditamenta & cōmoditates nr̃a quecumq; cum eoꝝ ptiñ scituat̃ jaceñ & existeñ in Villa Sči Albani & extᵃ barras ejusdem Ville, ac in Villis Parochiis & campis de Pratis alias Pray Playdell Beamonde Hempsted Berkhᵃmsted Westwyk Whethamsted Redborn Sarret Watforde Childewyk Lecheworth Flaunden Dagnale Abbotꝙ Walden Hexton & Codycote in Com̃ nr̃o Hertf ꝑdčo sive in eoꝝ aliquo aut alibi infra regnū nr̃m Angt, Que ꝑdča Alianora Barnarde nup Priorissa dči nup Monastii sive Prioratus de Pray, sive alique [ꝑdecessaꝝ suaꝝ³] in jure ejusdem nup Monasterii sive Prioratus unqᵃm huit tenuit sive gavisa fuit, in dnico revčōe vel in usu, aut inde ꝑficua ꝓcepit, & que aliquo modo dict̃ capt̃ reputat̃ sive cognit̃ fuerunt ut ꝓcell ejusdem nup Prioratus Sče Marie de Pratis alias Pray, sive aliquo modo ad eundem Prioratum ptinuerunt sive unqᵃm spectaverunt. Exceptis & reſvatis ꝑdict̃ Mañio de Wyng ac ceꝛis ꝑdčis ꝓris tenementis & possessionibꝫ temporalibꝫ in Wyng & Swanburn ꝑdict̃, nup p nos dat̃ & concessis ꝑfato Johi Pen ut ꝑfert̃. Ac insup dam⁹ & concedim⁹ p ꝑsentes ꝑfatis Abbi & Conventui Mañium nr̃m de Chalkeforde cum suis ptiñ in dčo Com̃ nr̃o Oxoñ, ac om̃ia & singula alia ꝓras tenementa redditus revčōes ꝟvicia bosč subbosč aquas piscarias & om̃ia alia hereditamenta & cōmoditates nr̃a quecumq; cum ptineñ jaceñ & existeñ in Chalkeforde ꝑdict̃, que nup fuerunt ptineñ sive spectañ ꝑfato nup Monasterio sive Prioratui de Wallyngforde ꝑdict̃ in dčo Com̃ nr̃o Berk; hend & tenend om̃ia ꝑdict̃ fund ꝓras scitum circuitum ꝓcinct̃ & ambit̃ ꝑdči nup Monasterii sive Prioratus de Pratis alias Pray, Mañia mesuagia ꝓras tenementa reddit̃ revčōes ꝟvicia bosč subbosč aquas piscarias hereditamenta & ceꝛa om̃ia & singula ꝑmissa cum ptineñ, (exceptis ꝓexceptis,) ꝑfato Robto Abbi exempti Monasterii Sči Albani & ejusdem loci Conventui & Successoribꝫ suis imp̃pm. TENEND' de nob & heredibꝫ nr̃is in puram & ꝑpetuam elemosinam p om̃ibꝫ ꝟviciis & demandis absq; compoto seu aliquo alio nob heredibꝫ aut successoribꝫ nr̃is p ꝑmissis aut aliquo ꝑmissoꝝ faciend solvend seu reddend: Dedim⁹ eciam & concessim⁹ ac p ꝑsentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ p nob & heredibꝫ nr̃is ejusdem Abbi & Conventui & successoribꝫ suis, advocacōes & patronatus ecclias parochialiū vicariaꝝ sive rectoriaꝝ de Wyng in Com̃ nr̃o Buck ac de Chalkeforde in Com̃ nr̃o Oxoñ cum om̃ibꝫ & om̃imodis decimis oblačōibꝫ & obvencionibꝫ porčōibꝫ pensionibꝫ & ceꝛis possessionibꝫ ꝑficuis cōmoditatibꝫ & emolumentis quibuscumq; eisdem ecclis aut eaꝝ alicui ptineñ seu quovismodo spectañ. H'END' & tenend dict̃ advocacōes & ꝑronatus ecclias ꝑdčaꝝ

¹ inter O. ² postea O. ³ ꝑdecessoꝝ suoꝝ O.

Digitized by Google

& ceta pmissa cum eoꝝ ptineñ eisdem Abbi & Conventui & successoribꝫ suis imppm de noꝺ heredibꝫ & successoribꝫ nris in puram & perpetuam elemosinam, absq; aliquo alio redditu aut vicio noꝺ aut heredibꝫ nris p eisdem eccliis aut patronat solvend seu reddend; Statuto sive Statutis de tris seu tenementis in manū mortuam non ponend sive aliquo alio statuto actu sive actibꝫ pantea in contriū fact non obstant. Necnon dedimꝰ & concessimꝰ ac damꝰ & concedimꝰ p psentes eisdem Abbi & Conventui & successoribꝫ suis licenciam nram spalem sive licencias nras spales qd ipi rectorias eaꝝdem ecctiaꝝ cum omibꝫ & singulis suis juribꝫ & ptineñ eisdem Abbi & Conventui & successoribꝫ suis appriare anecte & unire possint & illas rectorias sic appropriatatas annexas & unitas cum omibꝫ & singulis suis juribꝫ & ptineñ here & tenere possint sibi & successoribꝫ suis in pprios usus eoꝝdem Abbis & Conventus imppm. Que quidem omia pdict fund scit circuit pcinct Manlia tras tenementa reddit revs advocacões & patronat ecctiaꝝ & cetа omia pmissa cum eoꝝ ptineñ p sive post suppressionem dissolucõem aut extincõem pdcoꝝ Monastrioꝝ sive Prioratuū de Pratis alias Pray & Wallyngforde, ac p sive post convicõem attincturam aut condempnacõem revendissimi in Xpo pris Thome nup Aplice sedis de late legati psbiti Cardinalis Eboꝝ Archiepi Angt primatis, de divsis contemptibꝫ tnsgressionibꝫ & offensis cont formam Statuti in parliamento dni Ricti nup Regis Angt scdi post conquestum apud Wyntoñ anno regni sui sexto decimo vsus eos qui impetrint aut psecuti fuerint seu impetri aut psequi fecint in Cur Romana vel alibi aliquos pcessus sentencias excommunicacõnum bullas instrumenta seu alia quecumq; nos tangeñ cont nos coronam regaliam seu regnū nrm Angt detulerint aut ea recepint aut notificacõem seu aliam execucõem quamcumq; infra idem regnū nrm seu ext fecint, edit & pvis, nup apud Westm coram noꝺ attinct, aut p sive post dissolucõem collegii Thome Wolcy Cardinalis Eboꝝ in Alma Accademia sive Univsitate Oxoñ aut aliquo alio modo quocumq; ad manus nras devenerunt aut devenire debuerunt seu debebunt quovis modo. ET insup ex habundanciori gra nra dedimꝰ & concessimꝰ ac p psentes damꝰ & concedimꝰ pfatis Abbi & Conventui & successoribꝫ suis q̃d ipi & successores sui heant & teneant imppm in pdict fund terr scit circuit pcinct Manliis tris tenementis & cetis pmissis cum eoꝝ ptineñ, Vic franc pleg Cur let & omia & singula que ad Vic franc pleg Cur vel ad let ptinent seu ptinere debent aut potunt de omibꝫ tenentibꝫ & residentibꝫ ac aliis tenentibꝫ infra pdict fund terr scit circuit & pcinct manliorꝫ terr & tenementoꝝ & ceroꝝ pmissoꝝ in tam amplis modo & forma put aliquis Prior seu alique Priorissa sive aliqui Priores vel alique Priorisse dcoꝝ nup Monastrioꝝ sive Prioratuū de Pratis alias Pray & Wallyngforde pdict aut eoꝝ alicujus fuit sive fuerunt; H'END' tenend & gaudend omia pdict vic franc pleg Cur & let cum eoꝝ ptineñ quibuscumq; pfatis Abbi & Conventui & successoribꝫ suis: Tenend de noꝺ & heredibꝫ nris in libam puram & ppetuam elemosinam, imppm p omibꝫ viciis exacõibꝫ & demand absq; computo seu raciocinio aut aliquo alio noꝺ heredibꝫ aut successoribꝫ nris p pmissis seu eoꝝ aliquo in Sccio nro aut alibi reddendo faciend vel solvend, & absq; impeticõe pturbacõe & impedimento nri hered aut successoꝝ nroꝝ Justic Escaet Vicecomitum Ballivoꝝ & alioꝝ officiarioꝝ sive ministroꝝ nroꝝ vel hered aut successoꝝ nroꝝ quoꝝcumq;; Statuto de tris & tenementis ad manū mortuam non ponend aut aliquibꝫ aliis statutis ordinacõibꝫ pvisionibꝫ aut restricõibꝫ in contriū edit fact sive pvis in aliquo non obstañ. Concessimꝰ eciam p psentes pfatis Abbi & Conventui & Successoribꝫ suis qd iidem Abbas & Conventus & Successores sui heant has tras nras patentes & omia alia bria & warrant p psentibꝫ tris nris patentibꝫ allocand aut pmissa vel eoꝝ aliquod tangeñ aut concneñ de dono nro, tam Thesaurario & Baronibꝫ Scicii nri Escaetoribꝫ Vicecomitibꝫ & cetis quibuscumq; officiariis & ministris p tempore existeñ qm gentali attorñ nro hered aut Successoꝝ nroꝝ qui p tempore fuit direct aut dirigend p exonacõe sua in hac parte erga nos hered & successores nros absq; fine aut feodo magno vel parvo aut aliquo alio noꝺ heredibꝫ aut Successoribꝫ nris pinde in hanapio Cancellar nre sive clico ejusdem hanapii aut alicui officiarioꝝ clicoꝝ sive ministroꝝ nroꝝ Cancellar pdce vel Scicii nri sive alicujus Cur nraꝝ solvend aut reddend. ET ULT'IUS de ampliori gra nra dedimꝰ concessimꝰ & p psentes damꝰ & concedimꝰ eisdem Abbi & Conventui & Successoribꝫ suis omia & omimoda exitus pficua redditus revencões vicia & emolumenta quecumq; oim & singuloꝝ pdict fund terr scit circuit pcinct ambit manliorꝫ tras & tenementoꝝ & ceroꝝ oim pmissoꝝ quoꝝcumq; cum eoꝝ ptiñ & cujusꝰet inde pcelle noꝺ a festo Sci Michis Archi ultimo prito ante dat psenciū hucusq; pvenieñ sive crescreñ aut quovis modo debit ptineñ sive spectañ; H'EN'D tenend & pcipiend exitus pficua redditus revencões vicia & emolumenta pdca eisdem Abbi & Conventui & suis successoribꝫ de dono nro tam p manus suas pprias q'm p manus nunc & nup Vicecomitum Escaetoꝝ Ballivoꝝ Receptoꝝ Firmarioꝝ & alioꝝ occupatoꝝ manliorꝫ traꝝ tenementoꝝ & ceroꝝ pmissoꝝ p nos pfato Abbi & Conventui & Successoribꝫ suis pconcess absq; compoto seu aliquo alio noꝺ vel heredibꝫ nris pinde seu aliquo pmissoꝝ reddend aut faciend. Et prie nos hered & successores nri omia pdict fund scit circuit pcinct manlia mesuagia tras tenementa redditus revcões vic & cetа omia & singula pmissa p nos pfatis Abbi & Conventui & Successoribꝫ suis cont omes gent warantizabimꝰ & defendemꝰ imppm. ET INSUP' concedimꝰ eisdem Abbi & Conventui & Successoribꝫ suis p psentes q̃d si impostum contigit pdict fund terr scit circuit pcinct ambit manlia tras tenementa aut cetа pmissa, p nos eisdem Abbi & Conventui ut pfert dat concess aut assignat, aut eoꝝdem aliquam pcellam vsus eosdem Abbem & Conventum aut Successores suos scdm legem tre nre recupari aut p legalem introitum alicujus psone aut aliquo alio modo legittimo quocumq; a possessione eoꝝdem manliorꝫ traꝝ tenementoꝝ & ceroꝝ pmissoꝝ aut eoꝝ alicujus pcelle p aliquam psonam seu aliquas psonas amot evict sive eject fore absq; fraude vel covina ipoꝝ Abbis & Conventus aut Successoꝝ suoꝝ aut eoꝝ alicujus in ea parte hend aut comittend; Qd tunc nos heredes & successores nri infra sex menses px post hujusmodi recupacõem ingressum sive evicõem pdcoꝝ manliorꝫ traꝝ tenementoꝝ & ceroꝝ pmissoꝝ aut alicujus inde pcelle sic hit alia manlia tras & tenementa nra hered aut successoꝝ nroꝝ infra regnū nrm Angt tanti aut talis sive majoris annui valoris put eadem manlia tre & tenementa sic recupata aut in que hujusmodi ingressus sic habit fuerunt sive existebant aut erunt vel existent p tras nras patentes in lege sufficientes scdm formam tenorem & effctū hujus psentis concessionis nre dabimꝰ & concedimꝰ pfat Abbi & Conventui & Successoribꝫ suis imppm; TENEND' eis & Successoribꝫ suis de noꝺ & heredibꝫ nris in puram & ppetuam elemosinam p omibꝫ viciis & demandis quibuscumq; absq; compoto seu aliquo alio inde noꝺ heredibꝫ sive successoribꝫ nris reddendo solvend vel faciend: Ita tamen qd pdict Abbas & Conventus & omes successores sui qui p tempore fuint Abbes ejusdem Monastii Sci Albani dent plenam & manifestam notificacõem & cognicõem noꝺ heredibꝫ & successoribꝫ nris aut nro seu heredum aut successoꝝ nroꝝ Attorñ gentali p tempore existeñ, de hujusmodi sect sive accõe vsus hujusmodi Abbem p tempore existeñ psecut anteq'm idem sic Abbas p tempore existens ad sectam sive accõem illam comparuit aut de hujusmodi ingressu aliove medio evicõis ut pfert hit anteq'm aliquis actus p eundem sic Abbem p tempore existentem fiet p quem hujusmodi Abbis titulus aut jus quoquo modo in ea parte dampnificabit aut pjudiciet, ac qd iidem Abbas & Conventus & omes Successores sui Abbes Monastii illius p tempore existeñ in quocumq; tali casu advisabunt p defencõe & exonacõe sua in ea parte put p nos heredes aut Successores nros sive p nros vel hered aut successoꝝ nroꝝ consiliarios advisatum erit & pvisum. Eo qd expssa mencio de vera valore annuo aut de ctitudine pmissoꝝ aut de aliis donis seu concessionibꝫ eisdem Abbi & Conventui p nos seu p aliquem pgenitoꝝ nroꝝ ante hec tempora fact in psentibꝫ minime fact existit, aut aliquo statuto actu sive ordinacõe inde in contriū ante hac fact edit ordinat seu pvis aut aliqua alia re causa vel matia quacumq; in aliquo non obstañ. IN CUJUS rei testimoniū has tras nras fieri fecimꝰ patentes. TESTE me ipo apud Chelsehith vicesimo cio die Decembr anno regni nri vicesimo cio. P ipm Regem & de dat pdca auctoritate pliamenti.

C. Tailer.

The said Abbot and Convent shall peaceably enjoy the Premises specified in the said Letters Patent.

BE IT THEREFORE ORDEYNED establysshed and enacted by auctorytie of this psente parlyamente that the said Abbot and Convente of the said Monasterie of Saincte Albanes shall peasiblie have holde and enjoy to theym and theyre Successours for ever, all and singuler the pmysses specified mencioned writton and conteyned yn the said tres patentis to theym made accordyng to the full trewe playne and effectuall meanyng of the wordes and matiers specified and declared by the said tres patentis.

Digitized by Google

Savyng to evy psone and psones other then to our said Sovaign Lorde the Kynge his heyres and Successours, all such righte title entre accion and inteste as they or any of theym had before the makyng of this Acte yn or to the pmisses or any of theym specified or mencioned yn the said tres patentis made by the Kynges Highnes, as if this acte had nev bene had nor made; any thinge before or after yn this psente Act conteyned notwithstandyng. Saving to all but the King, his Heirs and Successors.

II.

And furthermore yt is ordeyned establysshed and enactyd by auctoritie of this psente pliamente that our said Sovaign Lorde the Kynge shall have holde and enjoy to hym his heyres and assignes for ever and to the use of pfourmacion of his laste Will, the said Manours Lordships londes and tenementis called Le Moore Asshelesse Bacheworth Brightwell and Estburye and all other pmisses specified yn the said deede or charter made by the said Abbot and Convente accordyng to the trewe playne and effectuall menyng of the wordes and matiers specified and declared by the same deade and charter. Saving to evy psonne and psones other then to the said Abbot and Convente and theyre Successours all such righte title entre accion and inteste as they or any of theym had before the makyng of this Acte yn or to the pmisses or any of theym specified or mencyoned yn the saide deade or charter made by the said Abbot and Convente, as yf this Acte had nev bene had nor made; any thyng yn this Acte before written notwithstandyng. The King shall hold to him and his Heirs for ever, the said Manors, &c. specified in the said Charter of Feoffment. Saving to all but the said Abbot and Convent and their Successors.

III.

(1) Provyded alwais that this Acte or any thyng theryn conteyned be not yn any wise hurtfull nor pjudiciall to William Heydon of Brightwelle for or concnyng any such righte title use possession accion sute peticion and inest whatsoev he or any other to his use hath had or oweth to have of yn or to any the said Maners landes tenementis or other hereditamentis conteyned or specefied yn this psente Acte or yn of or to any parte or pcell therof; any thynge conteyned yn this Acte or yn any parte thereof to the contrie yn any wise notwithstandyng, as though this Acte had nev bene had ne made. Proviso for William Heydon;

IV.

Provyded alwaies that this Acte nor any thynge theryn conteyned shall not be hurtfull nor pjudiciall to John Pen oon of the gromes of the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde of his pryvey Chamber nor to his heyres males of his bodie, to and for the Manor or Lordshippe of Wynge with all and singuler the apptenancis yn the Countie of Buck; nor to and for oon mease and two yarde Londe yn Swanbourne and oon mease yn grete Brikhill yn the said Countie to the seid John Pen and to the heyres males of his body gevon and guntid by the Kynge our said Sovaign Lorde by his tres patentis; but that the said tres patentis and evy thyng yn theym conteyned shalbe good and effectuall accordyng to the tenure pporte and effecte of the same tres patentis; any thyng conteyned yn this Acte to the contrie yn any wise notwithstandyng. For John Pen.

V.

Provyded alwey that this Acte or any thyng theryng conteyned shall not yn any wise be hurtfull or pjudiciall to any pson or psons other then to the Kyngis Highnes his heyres and successours and to the said Abbot and Convente of Saynte Albons and theyre Successours, of for or concernyng any righte title use entre possession accion officis fees rentis annuyties ferme fermes leas leacis for me of lyffe or yeres libties guntis covenantis franchises cōmons or other inests pfietis or cōmodities what so ev they bee, the which any psonne or psones have mighte or aughte to have of yn or to the said Manors landis tenementis and hereditamentis and other the pmisses conteyned and specified yn this psente Acte or yn of or to any parte or pcell therof yn such man and forme as though this Acte ne any thyng theryn conteyned had nev ben had nor made; any thyng yn this Acte conteyned to the contrie notwithstandyng. General Proviso.

CHAPTER XXVI.

An Acte concnyng the Exchaung of cten Londz betwene the Kyngz Highnes & the Lord of Seynt Johns.

Because that it is notified and declared to this the Kynges moste honourable Courte of Parliamente, that accordyng to the mutuall condiscente and agremente heretofore had and concluded betwene the Kynge Highnes on the oon partie, and Sir William Weston Knyghte nowe beyng Priour of the Hospitall of Seynte John Jerlem yn England, comonly called the Lorde of Saynte Johns and his religiouse Brethern of the same hospitall on the other partie, that cteyn psons undernamed bene seasid yn theyre demeane as of fee to thuse of our Sovaign Lorde the Kyng and of his heyres and assignes by the feoffmente of the said Priour and Brethern of the seyd Hospitall, of and yn the Manour of Hampton Courte with thapptenance yn the Countie of Midd and ctayn other londis tenementis and hereditamentis, as by a deade or charter of that feofmente made by the same Priour of the said Hospitall and his said Brethern evydently apperith: And that the same Priour of the seid Hospitall and his seid Brethern at this psente tyme bene seasid yn theire demeane as of fee to thuse of theym and theire successours for ever of the gifte and gunte of our Sovaign Lorde the Kyng to theym made by his tres patentis for and yn recompence and satisfaccion of the pmisses specifiede yn the said dede or charter made by the said Priour and his said Brethern, of and yn the soile scite circuyte and pcincte of the late Monastie and Priorie of Seynte Marie Magdalyn of Stanesgate in the Countie of Essex, and ctayn other landes tenementis and hereditamentis specified yn the Kyngis tres patentis therof made by the Kyngis Highnes to the said Priour and his Brethern, The tenures of whiche saide Deade or Charter made by the said Priour and his Brethern and of the said tres patentis made by our seid Sovaign Lorde the Kynge evydentlie hereafter ensue and followe, yn evy worde and worde by worde as they be made fourmed and ensactid betwene the said parties: Certain Persons seised in Fee to the Use of the King, of the Manor of Hampton Court, and other Lands by Feoffment of the Prior of the Hospital of St. John, and his Brethren. The said Prior and his Brethren seised in Fee of the Scite of the Monastery of Stanesgate, and other Lands, &c. by Letters Patent of the King, in Recompence of the Premises.

Sciant psentes & futuri qd nos Wills Weston Miles Prior Hospitalis Sci Johis Jerlm in Angl & ejusdem Prioris Confres unanimi assensu consensu & voluntate tocius capituli nri & in plenū capitlm nrm congregat, dedimꝰ concessimꝰ & hac psenti carta nra confirmavimꝰ Willo Powlet militi Cristoforo Hales Attorn generali dni Regis Baldewino Malet & Thome Crumwell genosis, manium nrm de Hampton alias dcm Hampton Court in Com Middelsex, necnon omia ras tenementa prata pasc pastur reddit revcoes vic & vic franc pleg pquisicoes Cur & Let stagna piscarias molendina vivaria ac eciam warenn cuniculoꝝ, necnon omia alia pficua sive cōmoditates ac cetra hereditamenta quecumq eidem manio in aliquo ptinen sive spectan. Necnon sciant univsi p psentes nos pfatos Priorem & Confres unanimi assensu consensu & voluntate tocius capitli nri & in plenū capitlm nrm congregat, dedisse concessisse & hac psenti carta nra confirmasse pfatis Willo Powlet Cristoforo Hales Baldewino Mallet & Thome Crumwell advocacoem patronatum & psentacoem pbende de Blewberie unius pbendaꝝ ecclie Cathedral Saꝝ in Com Berk cum omibꝫ & singulis suis juribꝫ & ptinen pdce pbende de Blewburie ptinent spectan seu quoquo modo appenden; ac eciam advocacoem psentacoem & patronatum vicarie de Blewburye pdict quociens & quandocumq eadem vicaria vacare contigit, necnon illud mesuagiū Tenor of the Charter of Feoffment.

(1) The Three following Provisoes are in separate Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

nr̃m cum gardino eidem adjaceñ scituat̃ in venella vocat̃ Chauncie Lane in suburbiis Civitatis Londoñ & in Com̃ Midd̃ jaceñ inꝑ quoddam mesuagiū nunc in tenura sex Clicoꝝ Cancellar̃ dñi Regis ex parte boreali, & venellam vocat̃ Ballardes Lane ex parte australi, abbut̃ sup viam regiam vocat̃ Chauncie Lane ꝓdict̃ ꝟsus orientem, & quendam campum vocat̃ Fyckhethfeld ꝟsus occident̃; aceciam quoddam mesuagiū & quindecim gardina eidem adjaceñ scituat̃ in parochia Sc̃e Bride virginis infra Civitatem Londoñ ꝓdict̃; Que quidem mesuag̃ cum gardinis ꝓdcis jam ꝑsternunt' & inclusa sunt infra domū sive manꝺiū dñi Regis vocat̃ Bridewell scituat̃ & existeñ infra parochiam ꝓdc̃am. H'END' & tenend̃ ꝓdict̃ manꝺiū de Hampton Courte cum ꝑtiñ, necnon om̃ia ꝓdict̃ ꝓras tenementa prat̃ pasc̃ pastur̃ reꝟc̃oes & ꝟvicia, advocac̃oes patronatus & ꝑsentac̃oes ꝓdict̃ ac ꝓdict̃ mesuag̃ cum gardinis ꝓdict̃ in Chauncie Lane & parochia Sc̃e [Brigide [1]] virginis cum ꝑtineñ, Necnon om̃ia & singula ceꝛa ꝑmissa cum ꝑtiñ, ꝓfatis Willo Poulet Cristoforo Hales Baldewino Mallet & Thome Crumwell heredibꝫ & assignatis suis impp̃m ad opus & usum dñi Regis nunc Henrici octavi dei gr̃a Angt & Franc̃ Regis fidei defensoris & dñi Hibnie, heredum seu assignatoꝝ suoꝝ, necnon ad inde ꝑimplend̃ ultimam voluntatem ejusdem dñi Regis. Et nos ꝟo ꝓfati Prior & Confr̃es & Successores nr̃i, ꝓdict̃ manꝺiū mesuag̃ terr̃ tenementa advocac̃oes & ceꝛa ꝑmissa cum ꝑtiñ ꝓfatis Willo Poulet Cristoforo Hales Baldewino Mallet & Thome Crumwell heredibꝫ & assignatis suis ad usum ꝓdict̃ cont[a] om̃es gentes warantizabim[9] & impp̃m defendem[9] p ꝑsentes. Sciant insup uniṽsi p ꝑsentes, nos ꝓfat̃ Priorem & Confr̃es unanimi assensu consensu & voluntate tocius capit̃li nr̃i & in plenū capit̃lum nr̃m congregat̃, attornasse & in loco nr̃o posuisse dil̃cos nob̃ in Xp̃o Willm Brabazon Radm Sadleyr & Hugonem Whalley nr̃os veros & legittimos Attorñ conjunctim & divisim ad intrand̃ p nobis vice & nōibꝫ nr̃is in ꝓdict̃ manꝺiū de Hampton Courte, ac in ꝓdict̃ mesuag̃ terr̃ tenement̃ advocac̃oes & ceꝛa ꝑmissa ac plenam & pacificam seisinam & possessionem nōibꝫ nr̃is inde capiend̃, et om̃es alios quoscumq; firmarios tenentes sive occupatores inde expellend̃ seu amovend̃; et sup hujusmodi seisinam & possessionem sic inde vice & nōibꝫ nr̃is capt̃ & h̃it̃ plenam & pacificam seisinam & possessionem inde ꝓfat̃ Willo Poulet Cristoforo Hales Baldewino Mallet & Thome Crumwell seu eoꝝ uni vel eoꝝ in hac parte attorñ sive attorñ deliband̃ sc̃dm tenorem vim formam & effc̃m hujus ꝑsentis carte nr̃e; rat̃ & grat̃ h̃ent̃ & h̃itur̃ totum & quicquid ꝺc̃i Attornat̃ nr̃i seu eoꝝ aliquis vice & in nōibꝫ nr̃is fec̃int seu fec̃it in ꝑmyssis p ꝑsentes. IN CUJUS rei testimoniū huic ꝑsent̃ carte nr̃e sigillum nr̃m cōe apposuim[9]. Dat̃ in domo nr̃a capit̃lari apud domū nr̃am Sc̃i Johis Clerkenwell ꝑpe Londoñ in capit̃lo nr̃o ibidem celebrat̃, quinto die mensis Junii anno dñi millesimo quingentesimo tricesimo primo & anno regni dñi Regis ꝓdict̃ vicesimo ꝑcio.

Tenor of the King's Letters Patent.

HENRICUS OCTAVUS Dei gr̃a Angt & Franc̃ Rex fidei defensor & Dñs Hibn; Omibꝫ ad quos ꝑsentes ℔re ꝑvenꝺint salt̃m. Cum dil̃cus nob̃ in Xp̃o Willis Weston Miles Prior Hospit̃lis Sc̃i Johis Jerlm in Angt & ejusdem Prioris Confr̃es, unanimi assensu & consensu suis & in pleno capit̃lo suo congregat̃, p cartam suam cujus dat̃ est quinto die Junii anno regni nr̃i vicesimo ꝑcio, feoffaver̃ Willm Paulett milit̃ Cristoferum Hales attorñ nr̃m genꝺalem Baldewinū Malett solicitatorem nr̃m & Thomam Crumwell gen̄osum, de & in manꝺio de Hampton alias dict̃ Hampton Courte cum ꝑtiñ in Com̃ nr̃o Midd̃, Necnon de & in om̃ibꝫ ꝓris & teñtis p[t̃] pasc̃ pastur̃ reddit̃ reꝟsioñ ꝟvic̃ & vis franc̃ pleg̃ ꝓquisic̃ Cur̃ & Let̃ stagñ piscar̃ molend̃ vivar̃ warenñ, necnon om̃ibꝫ aliis ꝑficuis sive cōmoditatibꝫ & ceꝛis hereditamentis quibuscumq; eidem manꝺio in aliquo ꝑtiñ sive spectañ; Aceciam p eandem cartam dederint & concesserint eisdem Willo Xp̃ofero Baldewino & Thome advocac̃oem p̃onat̃ & ꝑsentac̃oem ꝓbend de Blewburye in Com̃ Berk̃ unius Prebend̃ ecc̃ie Cathedrat̃ Saꝝ in Com̃ Wylteꝭ cum om̃ibꝫ & singulis suis juribꝫ & ꝑtineñ ꝓdict̃ ꝓbend de Blewburye ꝑtineñ spectañ sive quoquo modo appendeñ, Necnon advocac̃oem presentac̃oem & p̃onat̃ vicar̃ de Blewbury ꝓdict̃ quociens & quandocumq; eadem vicar̃ vacari contiġit, Ac illa duo mesuag̃ cum gardinis eidem adjaceñ situat̃ & jaceñ in venella vocat̃ Chancye Lane in suburb Londoñ & in Com̃ Midd̃, jaceñ inꝑ quoddam mesuag̃ nunc in tenura sex Clicoꝝ Cancellar̃ nr̃e ex parte boriat̃ & venell̃ vocat̃ Ballardꝭ Lane ex parte austrat̃, & abut̃ sup viam Regiam vocat̃ Chauncye Lane ꝓdict̃ ꝟsus orient̃ & quedam campum voc̃ Fykkethefelde ꝟsus occident̃ necnon quoddam mesuag̃ & quindecim gardina eidem adjaceñ situat̃ & jaceñ in parochia sc̃i Brigide virginis infra Civitat̃ Londoñ; Que quidem mesuag̃ & gardiñ ꝓdict̃ ꝑsternunt' & inclus̃ sunt infra magnū mesuag̃ sive manꝺium nr̃m vocat̃ Brydewell scituat̃ & existeñ infra parochiam ꝓdc̃am; HABEND' & tenend̃ ꝓdict̃ manꝺiū de Hampton at̃ dict̃ Hamton Courte cum ꝑtineñ, necnon om̃ia ꝓdict̃ ꝓras teñ p[t̃] pasc̃ pastur̃ reddit̃ reꝟs ꝟvic̃ advocac̃oes p̃onat̃ & ꝑsentac̃ ꝓdict̃, ac ꝓdict̃ mesuag̃ cum gardiñ ꝓdict̃ in Chauncye Lane & parochia Sc̃e Brigide virginis cum ꝑtineñ, Necnon om̃ia & singꝛa cetera ꝑmissa cum ꝑtineñ, ꝓfat̃ Willo Pawlett Xp̃ofero Hales Baldewino Mallett & Thome Crumwell hered̃ & assign̄ suis impp̃m ad opus & usum nr̃m hered̃ & assign̄ nr̃oꝝ, Necnon ad inde ꝑimplend̃ ultimam voluntat̃ nr̃am; Et insup iidem Prior & Confr̃es unanimi assensu & consensu suis & voluntate tocius capit̃li sui in plena capit̃lo suo congregat̃ p ꝓdc̃am cartam attorñ & loco suo posuerunt dil̃cos sibi in Xp̃o Hugonem Whalley Radm Saddeyler & Willm Brabazon suos ꝟos & h̃imos attornat̃ conjunctim & divisim ad intrand̃ p ꝓdict̃ Priore & Confribꝫ vice & nōibꝫ suis in ꝓdict̃ manꝺio de Hamptoñ alias dc̃o Hamptoñ Courte ac in ꝓdc̃is messuag̃ ꝓris teñt̃ advocac̃oibꝫ & ceꝛis ꝑmissis ac plenam & pacificam seisinam & possessionem in nōibꝫ inde capiend̃ et om̃es alios quoscumq; firmarios tenent̃ sive occupat̃ inde expellend̃ sive amovend̃, & sup hujusmodi sc̃inam & possessiōem sic inde vice & nōibꝫ eoꝝdem Prioris & confriū capt̃ & h̃it̃ plenam & pacificam sc̃iam & possessiōem inde, ꝓfat̃ Willo Paulett Cristofero Hales Baldewino Mallet & Thome Cromwell seu eoꝝ uni vel eoꝝ attornat̃ deliband̃ sc̃dm tenorem vim formam & effc̃m ejusdem Carte eoꝝdem Prioris & Confrm̃ put p eandem cartem suam q[a]m impexim[9] plenius liquet; Virtute cujus quidem Carte ꝓdict̃ Prior & Confres p ꝓdict̃ attornat̃ suos plenam & ꝑfect̃ sc̃iam ꝓfat̃ Willo Paulett Xp̃ofero Haleꝭ Baldewino Mallet & Thome Cromwell de ꝓdict̃ manꝺio terr̃ teñt̃ & ceꝛis ꝑmissis cum ꝑtineñ deliḃaver̃, Habend̃ eis hered̃ & assign̄ suis sc̃dm formam & effc̃m Carte sup[a]dc̃e; p qđ iidem Willis Paulett Xp̃oferus Hales Baldewinus Mallett & Thomas Cromwell de ꝓdict̃ manꝺio terr̃ teñtis & ceꝛis ꝑmissis cum ꝑtineñ die dat̃ ꝑsenc̃ seiti existunt in dñico suo ut de feodo ad opus & usum nr̃m hered̃ & assign̄ nr̃oꝝ ꝑut certam h̃em[9] noticiam. Quod quidem feoffament̃ p ꝓdict̃ Priorem & Confres de ꝓdict̃ manꝺiis terr̃ teñt̃ & ceꝛis ꝑmissis cum ꝑtineñ ꝓfat̃ Willo Paulett Xp̃ofero Hales Baldewino Mallett & Thome Cromwell in forma ꝓdc̃a fact̃ fuit & existit ad intenc̃oem & considerac̃oem qđ nos alia manꝺia mesuag̃ terr̃ & teñt reddit libtates & ceꝛa hereditament̃ ꝓdict̃ Priori & Confribꝫ Hospit̃lis ꝓdict̃; Habend̃ eis & successoribꝫ suis ad usum eoꝝdem Prioris & Confratrum & eoꝝ successoꝝ ac ad usum Hospit̃lis ꝓdict̃, in recompens̃ manet̃ terr̃ teñt̃ ꝓdc̃oꝝ, dare & concedere dignarem' ꝑut eciam certam h̃em[9] noticiam. Sciatis igit' qđ nos de gr̃a nr̃a sp̃ali ac ex certa sciencia & mero motu nr̃is p ꝑsent dedim[9] concessim[9] ac p ꝑsent̃ ℔as nr̃as dam[9] & concedim[9], ꝓfat̃ Willo Weston nunc Priori Hospit̃lis Sc̃i Johis Jerlm in Anglia & ejusdem Prioris confribꝫ at̃ dict̃ Willo Weston Priori Hospit̃lis Sc̃i Johis Jerlm in Anglia ac ejusdem Hospit̃lis ℔ibus totum fundum terr̃ sc̃it̃ circuitū & ꝓcinctum nup monast̃ii sive Priorat̃ Sc̃e Marie Magdalene de Stanesgate in Com̃ nr̃o Essex at̃ dict̃ nup monast̃ii sive Priorat̃ Sc̃e Marie Magdalene de Stanesgate in Com̃ nr̃o Essex; necnon manꝺium de Stanesgate cum ꝑtineñ, vocat̃ the Pryorye Manꝺ of Stanesgate in ꝓdc̃o Com̃ nr̃o Essex at̃ dict̃ Manet̃ de Stanesgate in ꝓdc̃o Com̃ nr̃o Essex cum ꝑtiñ; ac om̃ia terr̃ teñt̃ prat̃ pasc̃ pastur̃ reddit̃ reꝟs ꝟvic̃ marisc̃ boscos subbosc̃ stagñ aquas molend̃ piscar̃ ꝑfic̃ & alia emolument̃ quecumq; ad dict̃ Manꝺiū sive Priorat̃ de Stanesgate sive Stanegate ꝑtineñ sive spectañ seu quoquo modo aut qualit̃cumq; appendeñ, ac unū molendinū aquaticum scituat̃ in villa hameleta sive parochia de Stanesgate ꝓdict̃, aceciam om̃ia & singꝛa mesuag̃ terr̃ teñt prat̃ pasc̃ pastur̃ cōia bosc̃ subbosc̃ campos marisc̃ jampñ bruere pastur̃ reddit̃ reꝟc̃oes ꝟvic̃ feod̃ milit̃ relevia nativos vast̃ piscar̃ vivar̃ & ceꝛa hereditamenta nr̃a quecumq;

[1] Bride *O.*

Digitized by Google

cum oĩbꝫ & singlis suis membr̃ juribꝫ & ptineñ in Stanesgate Tyllyngham Totham magna Totham parva Steple Ramesey Woodham Mortemer Typtre Mesing Tolshunt Tregor Tolshunt Darcey Tolshunt Maſſget & Maldon in dco Coñ nro Essex que ad pdcm nup Monaſtiũ sive Priorat de Stanesgate pdict nup ptinebant seu spectabant quovismodo & que fuerunt supposit estimat reputat sive cognit ut parcell vel parcell pdict nup Monasterii sive Priorat de Stanesgate pdict aut alicujus inde partis sive parcell. DEDIMꝰ eciam & [concessimꝰ [1]] prefat Priori & Confribꝫ, advocacões & pronat Ecclias sive Rectorias de Stanesgate Steple Reynhᵃm & eoꝝ cujusꝫ in Coñ nro Essex pdca cum oĩbꝫ messuag̃ ris teñt bosc mariscis glebis decimis oblacõibꝫ obvencõibꝫ & emolument quibuscumq; eidem ecclis sive Rectoriis & eaꝝ cuiꝫ ptineñ sive spectañ. Acceciam advocacões nõiacões donacões & psentac vicarias dcaꝝ eccliaꝝ de Stanesgate Steple & Reynhᵃm & eaꝝ cujusꝫ; Necnon unũ mesuag̃ & duo cotag̃ & quoddam Wharfum vocat Broke Wharff alias Bockynge Wharff in parochia Sci Michis apud Quenehithe in Warda de Quenehith Civitatis nre London. Que quidem oĩa & singla pdict fund scit circuit pcinct manſiũ mesuag̃ terr̃ teñt advocacões & cetera pmissa cum ptineñ ad manus nras inꝭ alia manſia terr̃ & teñt devenerunt & in manibꝫ nris jam existunt p forisfactur̃ Revendissimi in Xpo pris Thome nup Apptice sedis de latere legat psbit Cardinalis Eborꝫ Archiepi & Angl primat modo defunct, p eo qđ idem nup Cardinalis p sepales billas vsus eum p pfat Xpoferum Hales Attorñ nram genat p nob in curia nra coram nobis apud Westm̃ exhibit, de & sup divsis gravibꝫ contempt & offens p eundem Cardinat prius cõmiſſ & ppetᵃtis contᵃ nos coronam dignit & Regat nras, ac contᵃ formam Statut vsus pvis in parliament dñi Ric nup Regis Angl scdi pgenitoris nri post conq̃m apud Wintoñ anno regni sui sextodecimo teñt edit, accusat impetitus & impltat fuit ac inde p seperales judices in dca Cur̃ nra vsus eum juste & lime reddit condempnat convict & attinct fuit; lienđ & tenend oĩa pdca fund terr̃ scit circuit pcinct manerium mesuag̃ terr̃ teñt reddit & cetꝛa pmissa cum ptineñ pfat Priori & Confribꝫ & successoribꝫ suis ad usum eoꝝdem Prioris & confratr̃ & succeſſ suoꝝ ac pdict hospitlis imppm, de nob & hered nris in libam puram & ppetuam elemosinam a fest Sci Michis Archi ultimo preterito ante dat psenc absq; aliquibꝫ viciis aut demand aut aliquo compoto seu aliquo alio inde nob seu hered aut succeſſ nris reddend solvend seu facienđ. ET ULT'IUS de gra nra spali concessimꝰ & p psent concedimꝰ p nob & hered nris pdict Priori & Confribꝫ & successoribꝫ suis qđ si & quandocumq; contigit pdict manerr̃ terr̃ ten & cetꝛa pmissa aut aliqᵃm inde parcell a seisina seu possessiõe dict Prioris & Confriũ aut eoꝝ successoꝝ, justo titlo initiũ lient ante dat psenciũ, recupari aut aliquo modo lime [devastiri [2]] aut evinci, qđ tunc imediat post hujusmodi recupacõem seu evicciõem manſioꝝ traꝝ tenemenr̃ & cetoꝝ pmissoꝝ aut alicujꝰ inde parcell, nos hered aut successores nri in cujus aut quoꝝ tempore hujusmodi recupac sive evict fiet aut continget, alia manerr̃ terr̃ & teñt infra regnũ nrm Angl nostr̃ vel hered & successoꝝ nroꝝ annui valoris eoꝝdem manerr̃ traꝝ teñtoꝝ & cetoꝝ pmissoꝝ sic recupand seu scdm porcõem eoꝝdem, seu lis alicujus inde parcell quat sic a possessiõe pdict Prioris & Confriũ aut succeſſ suoꝝ ut pmittitr recupabuntr devestientr aut evincentr, p alias tras pateñ nras aut at tras pateñ hered aut successoꝝ nroꝝ dabimꝰ & concedemꝰ dabuntr & concedent pfat Priori aut illi qui tunc tempoꝝ Prior Hospitlis pdict fore contiger̃ & confribꝫ suis & eoꝝ successoribꝫ imppm, Tenend de nob & heredibꝫ nris in puram & perpetuam elemosinam p oĩbꝫ aliis vic & cunct demand absq; compoto seu aliquo alio inde nob hered seu successoribꝫ nris reddend solvend vel faciend; aliquo statuto actu ordinacõe pvisiõe seu restricõe incontᵃriũ fact edit seu pvis non obstañ. Ita tamen qđ de quacumq; sect querela seu psecucõe de pmissis aut aliquo pmissoꝝ vsus pfat Priorem aut aliquem successoꝝ suoꝝ imposterum fiend debit noticiam & monicõem nob hered aut succeſſ nris p pfat Priorem aut succeſſ suũ sic impltand aut quereland fiant & exhibeantr. SCIATIS ultius qđ nos de ubiori gra nra p psent concedimꝰ pfat Priori & Confribꝫ qđ ipi & succeſſ sui in pdict fund scit & manſio de Stanesgate terr̃ teñt & cetis pmissis cum ptineñ in pdco Coñ nro Essex lieant & teneant imppm vis franc pleg & let & oĩa & singla que ad vis franc pleg ptinent seu ptinere potunt de oĩbꝫ teneñ resideñ & aliis resideñ infra pdcm fund scitũ manerr̃ terr̃ teñt & cetꝛa pmiſſ in tam amplis modo & forma put aliquis Prior pdict nup monaſtii de Stanesgate ante hec tempora fuit seu alique alie psone ante suppreſſ eoꝝdem easdem in aliquo tempore fuerunt. ET ULT'IUS de ampliori gra nra concessimꝰ ac p psent concedimꝰ pdict Priori Sci Johis Jerlm in Angl & Confribꝫ suis pdict, qđ iidem Prior & Confres & successores sui lieant & teneant in pdict scit pdci nup Monaſtii de Stanesgate manerr̃ terr̃ teñt & [teñt [3]] pmissis cum ptineñ in pdco Coñ Essex oĩa & singla talia & tant libtates franches & privilegia qualia & quanta aliquis Prior pdci nup Monaſtii de Stanesgate & ejusdem loci nup Convent aut pdecessores sui nup luerunt aut aliquis eoꝝ luit in pdcis scit & manſio terr̃ teñt & cetis pmissis cum ptineñ in pdco Coñ Essex aut in aliqua inde parcell ante suppressiõem & dissolucõem pdict: lienđ & tenend pdict vis franc pleg & let & oĩa que ad vis franc pleg & let ptineñ cum ptineñ pfat Priori Sci Johis Jerlm in Angl & confribꝫ suis & eoꝝ succeſſ in puram & ppetuam elemosinam imppm, absq; compoto sive feodo seu aliquo alio nobis hered vel succeſſ nris p pmissis seu eoꝝ aliquo reddend faciend aut solvend, absq; impeticõe pturbacõe vel impedimenr̃ nri hered aut succeſſ nroꝝ Justic Escaet & Vic aut aliorum Ballivoꝝ offic sive ministroꝝ nroꝝ vel hered aut successoꝝ nroꝝ: Statuto de tris & teñt ad manũ mortuam non ponend aut aliquibꝫ aliis Statut ordinat pvis aut restricõibꝫ in contᵃriũ edit fact sive pvis non obstañ. ET ULT'IUS volumꝰ & p psenr̃ concedimꝰ q̃d prefat Prior Sci Johis Jerlm in Angl & Confres sui & eoꝝ Successores lieant tras patenr̃ & oĩa alia bña p psentibꝫ aut pdcis tris nris pateñ aut ceteris pmissis sive pmiſſ aut eoꝝ aliquod tangeñ aut concneñ de dono nro, absq; fine aut feodo magno vel parvo nob hered aut successoribꝫ nris in Hanapio Cancellar̃ nre aut custodi sive clico ejusdem Hanaperii Cancellar̃ nre aut alibi ad usum nrm hered aut successoꝝ nroꝝ quoꝝcumq; aut aliquibꝫ officiar̃ clicis sive ministr̃ nris in Cancellar̃ nra pdca vel in Scᵉcio nro reddend faciend sive solvend. Eo qđ expssa mencio de vo valore annuo aut de ctitudine pmiſſ vel eoꝝ alicujus aut de aliis donis sive concessiõibꝫ p nos pgenitores sive antecessores nros Reges Angl, pfat Priori Sci Johis Jerlm in Angl & Confribꝫ vel pdeceſſ suis seu eoꝝ alicui ante hec tempora fact in psentibꝫ minime fact existit in aliquo non obstañ. Nolentes qđ pdict Prior Sci Johis Jerlm in Angl & sui Confres nec eoꝝ Successores p nos hered vel successores nros Justic Baron Escaet Vic Ballios aut alios offic seu ministros nros aut hered vel successoꝝ nroꝝ, p pmissis vel eoꝝ aliquo occasionentr molestentr in aliquo seu graventr. ET INSUP' de gra nra spali & ex mero motu nris pdonavimꝰ & relaxavimꝰ ac p psentes pdonamꝰ & relaxamꝰ pdict Priori & Confribꝫ pdcis hospitlis, pdict feoffamentum donũ concessiõem & alienacõem de pdict manſio de Hampton alias dco Hampton Courte in pdco Coñ Midđ, Ac de & in pdcis terr̃ teñt prat pascuis pasturis redditibꝫ revcõibꝫ vicis advocacõibꝫ pronat psentacõibꝫ & cetis pmissis cum ptineñ in pdco Coñ Berk, Ac de & in pdict mesuag̃ gardinis in pdco Coñ Midđ & Suburb Londoñ pfat, Witto Paulet Xpofero Hales Baldewino Malett & Thome Cromwell inde fact sive fiend; Eo qđ pdict manſiũ ac pdict terr̃ teñt prat pasc pastur̃ reddit revcões vic advocacões pronat psentacões mesuag̃ gardiñ & cetꝛa pmissa in pdict Coñ Midđ & Berk & suburb Londoñ sunt parcell de tenemenr̃ p aliquos Reges sive aliquem Regem hujus regni nri Angl pgenitores antecessores pgenitorem sive antecessorem nros in prima fundacõe pdict Hospitlis aut aliquo alio tempore postea dat sive conceſſ fuerunt non obstañ; Ac oĩa & oĩmodđ accões sect quere impeticões & demand que nos vsus ipos Priores & Confres vel eoꝝ aliquem occõne pdict feoffamenr̃ doni concessiõis confirmacõis alienacõis & aliquoꝝ pmissoꝝ aut eoꝝ alicujus lemus vel lere potim; Eo q̃d expssa mencio de vo valore annuo aut de ctitudine pmiſſ vel eoꝝ alicujus aut de aliis donis & concessionibꝫ p nos pgenitores vel pdecessores nros Reges Angl, pfat Priori & Confribꝫ vel Successoribꝫ suis seu eoꝝ alicui ante hec tempora fact in psenr̃ minime fact existit vel non existit. IN CUJUS rei testimoniũ has tras nras fieri fecimꝰ patentes. TESTE me ipo apud Chelsehith xixno die Decembr̃ anno regni nri vicesimo pcio. P ipm Regem & de dat pdict aucte parliamenti. C. Tayler.

[1] concedimus *O.* [2] devestiri *O.* [3] ceteris *O.*

Digitized by Google

The said Prior and Brethren shall peaceably enjoy the Premises specified in the said Letters Patent:

Saving to all but the King, his Heirs and Successors.

BE IT THERFORE ordeyned establisshed & enacted by auctoryte of this ꝑsent parlyament that the sayde Prior and Brethern of the sayd Hospitall of Seynt John shall peasebly have holde & enyoye to them and there Successours for ever, all & singler the ꝑmysses specefyed mencyoned wrytten & conteyned in the sayde ires patentꝭ to them made, accordyng to the full trewe pleyne & effectuall meanyng of the wordes & matters specefyed & declared by the same ires patentꝭ: Savyng to evy pson & psons other then to oure sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heyres and successors, all suche right title entree accon & interest as they or any of them had before the makyng of this acte in or to the ꝑmysses or any of them specefyed or mencyoned in the sayde ires patentꝭ made by the Kyng, as yf this acte had nev bene had nor made; eny thyng before or after in this ꝑsent acte conteyned notwithstondyng.

II.
The said Feoffees shall be seised to the King's Use, of the said Manor and other Premises, specified in the said Charter of Feoffment:

Saving to all but the said Prior and Brethren.

AND FURTHERMORE yt ys ordeyned establysshed & enacted by auctoryte of this ꝑsent parlyament that the sayd psones to whome the sayde Dede or Charter ys made by the sayde Pryor and Brethern of the sayde Hospytall & the heyres & assignes of the same psons, shall stonde & be seased in theyr demeane as of fee to the use of oure seide Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heyres & assignes, or to the use of ꝑformacyon of his last Wyll, of & in all the sayde Manor of Hampton Courte & of all other ꝑmysses specefyed in the sayd dede or charter made by the sayde Pryor & Brethern, accordyng to the trewe pleyne & effectuall meanyng of the wordes & matꝛs specefyed & declared by the same Dede & Charter. Savyng to evy pson & psones other then to the sayde Pryor & Brethern of the sayde Hospytall & there Successours, all suche righte title entree accon & interest as they or any of them had before the makyng of this Acte in or to the ꝑmysses or eny of them specefyed or mencyoned in the sayde dede or charter made by the seyde Pryour & Brethern of the sayde Hospytall; as yf this acte had never bene had nor made, eny thyng in this Acte before wrytton notwithstondyng.

III.
General Proviso.

(1) PROVYDED alweys that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned be not in any wyse hurtfull or ꝑjudycyall to any pson or psons, other then to the Kynges Highnes his heyres & successours & to the sayde Pryor of the Hospytall of Seynt Johns Jerlm in Englonde & to his Cobrethern & theyre Successours, of for or concernyng eny ryght title entre use possession accon office fees rentꝭ annuytes leases for lyffe or yeres lybtyes franchises or other interestes ꝓffytt or comodyte what so ev any pson or psons hath had or lawfully ought to have before the makyng of this acte, of in or to any of the matꝛs landꝭ tenꝭ & hereditamentꝭ conteyned & specefyed in this ꝑsent acte, or in or to any parte therof; any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contry hereof notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AN ACTE concernyng an Exchaung of Landz betwene the Kyngꝭ Highnes & the Pryour of Shene.

The King seised in his Demesne as of Fee of the Manors of Lewesham and Eaſt Greenwich, and other Lands, &c. by Feoffment of the Prior and Convent of Sheen.

The said Prior and Convent seised of the Scite of the Monastery of Bradwell, and of other Lands, &c. by Letters Patent of the King, in Recompence of the Premises.

BECAUSE that yt ys notyfyed & declared to this the Kyngꝭ most honable Courte of Parlyament, that accordyng to the mutuall condyscent & agreament heretofore had & concluded betwene the Kyngꝭ Highnes on the one partye, and John Jobourn Pryour of the house of Jhu of Bethlehem of Shene in the Countye of Surr of the Order of the Charterhouse & the Covent of the same place on the other parte, That the same our sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng ys seased in his demesn as of fee by the feoffement of the sayde Pryoure & Covent, of & in the Manours & Lordshyps of Lewesham & Estgrenewyche wyth thappten'ncꝭ lyeng & beyng in the Countye of Kent & cteyn other landꝭ tenꝭ & hereditamentꝭ, as by a dede or Chartoure of that feoffement made by the same Pryour & Covent evydently apperyth: And that the same Pryour & Covent at this present tyme bene seased in theyre demesn as of Fee to thuse of them & of theyre Successours for ever, of the gyfte & graunte of oure sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng to them made by his ires patentꝭ, for & in recompence & satysfaccion of the ꝑmysses specefyed in the sayde Deade or Chartoure made by the sayde Pryoure & Convent, of & in the soyle scyte circuyte ꝓcincte & compas of the late Monastery or Priory of Bradwell in the Countye of Buck, & cteyne other landes tenꝭ & heredytamentꝭ specefyed in the Kyngꝭ ires patentꝭ therof made by the Kyngꝭ Highnes to the sayde Pryour & Covent; The tenours of whiche sayde Deade or Charter made by the sayde Pryour & Convent, & of the sayde ires patentꝭ made by our sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng, evydently herafter ensue & followe in evy worde, & worde by worde, as they be made fourmed & transacted betwene the sayde partyes:

Tenor of the Charter of Feoffment.

SCIANT ꝑsentes & futuri qd nos Johes Jobourn Prior Domus Jhu de Bethelem de Shene in Com Surr Ordinis Cartus & ejusdem loci Conventus unanimis assensu concensu & voluntat tocius capitli nri in pleno capitlo nro congregat, dedim⁹ concessim⁹ & hac ꝑsenti carta nra confirmavim⁹ serenissimo & invictissimo Principi dño nro Henrico octavo Dei gra Angl & Franc Regi fidei defensori & dño Hibn, manꝺia & ꝺnia nra de Lewesham & Estgreneswyche, ac omia alia terr ten reddit revcões ꝟvicia bosc subbosc aquas piscarias advocacões, ac omia alia hereditamenta nra quecumq in Lewesham & Estgrenwyche in Com Kanc eisdem manꝺiis sive ꝺniis de Lewesham & Estgrenewyche seu eoꝝ alteri ꝓtinen seu quovismodo spectan; Ac eciam advocacões & ꝓronat eccliaꝝ vicariaꝝ sive rectoriaꝝ de Lewesham & Estgrenewyche ꝺdict cum omibꝫ terr tent decimis oblacoibꝫ obvencoibꝫ pensioibꝫ porcoibꝫ & cetis ꝓficuis comoditatibꝫ & emolument eisdem eccliis sive rectoriis aut eoꝝ alicui ꝓtinen: except & omino reservat nob & successoribꝫ nris tribꝫ tent in Estgrenewyche ꝺdict nup Mri Johis Cole subdecani honorificentissime capelle dni Regis ꝺdci, ac quodam mesuagio cum ꝓtinen & cetis ꝓris vocat Ingolffe, Necnon quatuor clausis vocat Crokstede & Estdon in Lewesham ꝺdict. H'END' & tenend omia ꝺdca manꝺia sive ꝺnia terr tent advocacões ac cet ꝑmissa cum omibꝫ & singlis suis ꝓtinen (except preexcept) ꝺfato dño nro Regi hered & assign suis impꝑm & ad usum pimplend ultimam voluntatem ejusdem dni Regis si inde voluntatem fecit. IN CUJUS rei testimoniu huic ꝑsenti carte nre sigillum nrm comune apposuim⁹. Dat in domo nra capitlari primo die Novembr anno regni ꝺci dni nri Henrici octavi Dei gra Angl & Franc Regis fidei defensoris & dni Hibn vicesimo ꝟcio.

Tenor of the King's Letters Patent.

HENRICUS OCTAVUS Dei gra Angl & Franc Rex fidei defensor & dns Hibn. Omibꝫ ad quos ꝑsentes tre pvenint saltm. CUM ꝑ quandam indenturam cujus dat est quinto die Septembr anno regni nri vicesimo ꝟcio, int nos ex una parte et dilcos nob in Xpo Johem Joburn Priorem domus Jhu de Bethelem de Shene in Com nro Surr Ordinis cartus & ejusdem loci conventum ex altera parte confect, ad contemplacoem nram concordat & aggreat fuit qd nos herem⁹ de eisdem Priore & Conventu nob hered & assign nris impꝑm, Manꝺia & ꝺnia de Lewesham & Estgrenewych, Ac omia alia terr tent reddit revciões ꝟvic bosc subbosc aquas piscarias advocacões ac omia alia hereditament eoꝝdem Prioris & Convent in Lewesham & Estgrenewyche in Com nro Canc eisdem manꝺiis

[1] In a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

sive dñiis de Lewesham & Estgrenewyche seu eor alteri ptineñ spectañ seu quovismodo appendeñ; Acceiam advocacões & pronat ecclias vicarias sive Rectorias de Lewesham & Estgrenewyche pdict, Except & omino reservat eisdem Priori & Conventui & successoribs suis, tribs teñ in Estgrenewyche pdict nup Magri Johis Cole subdecani honorificentissime capelle dni Regis, ac quodam messuag cum ptineñ & ctis terr vocat Ingolffe, Necnon quatuor clausis vocat Croksted & Estden in Lewesham pdict; Et quod in pmissor consideracõe & recompensacõe eordem, dci Prior & Conventus herent sibi & successoribs suis in puram & ppetuam elemosinam de nob & hered nris totum illud scitum circuitum pcinct & ambit illius nup monastii sive Priorat de Bradwell in Com nro Buck, necnon manliū de Bradwell cum suis ptineñ in eodem Com, ac omia & singla mesuag terr teñt reddit revsiões vicia bosc subbosc aquas piscar let Cur advocacões & hereditament scituat jaceñ & existeñ in Bradwell Wolvton Padburye Loughton Shenley Thorneborough Stoke Sulburye & Stony Stratford in Com nro Buck pdco, ac in Byllyng magna Northampton & Wykyn in Com nro Northt que Johis Asshebye nup Prior dci Monastii sive Priorat de Bradwell in jure ejusdem nup Priorat uncqm tuit aut de quibs aliqui alii ad eordem Prioris & Convent usum tuerunt possessionati fuerunt aut inde pfic pcepet tempore suppressionis ejusdem nup Monastii sive Priorat; Ac eciam advocacões ecclias de Bradwell Wolvton Padburye & Ellysbrige alias dict Ellysburgh in Com nro Buck pdco; Ac advocacõem ecclie de Elmonden in Com nro Essex, & advocacõem ecclie de Hellynglee in Com nro Sussex; necnon advocacõem ecclie de Marden in Com nro Kanc cum omibs terr & teñ glebis ceterisq possessionibs & emolument eisdem ecclis sive eas alicui aliquo modo ptineñ sive spectañ; Necnon omia & singla illa messuag terr teñt reddit revc svic & cetera hereditamenta scituat jaceñ seu existeñ in Bodyngton & Byffeld in dco Com nro Northt quondam vulgarit nuncupat the Chauntrye Londes of Bodyngton & nup ptineñ Collegio nup vocat the Cardynalls College in Oxford; Aceciam manliū de Holt alias Rowholt in Chelsh'm in Com nro Surr, ac manliū de Gamlyngay cum omibs aliis tris teñ reddit revc & svic in Gamlyngay in Com nro Cantibrig que pfato Colleg nup fuer ptineñ sive spectañ; Necnon quoddam marisc vulgarit nuncupat Colharberd in parochia de Alneth Lee al Alnele in dco Com nro Essex cum omibs & singlis suis ptineñ; put p eandem indenturam plenius liquere potit: Ac cum postea pfati Prior & Conventus de Shene scdm tenorem pfate indenture & in complementum ejusdem, p quandam cartam suam in Cancellar nra irrotulat, cujus dat est in domo capitulari eordem Prioris & Conventus apud Shene primo die Novembr anno regni nri vicesimo pcio, ad nram multiplicem contentacioem dederint & concesserint & p eandem cartam suam confirmavint nob hered & assign nris, omia illa pdca manlia & dnia de Lewesham & Estgrenewyche cum omibs & singlis suis ptineñ in Com nro Kanc pdco, Ac advocacões & pronat ecclias vicarias sive rectorias de Lewesham & Estgrenewych pdict, necnon omia alia pdict terr teñt reddit revcões svic bosc subbosc aquas piscar advocacões & omia alia hereditament eordem Prioris & Convent de Shene, scituat jaceñ & existeñ in Lewesh'm & Estgrenewyche, pdict eisdem Manliis de Lewesh'm & Estgrenewyche aut eor alt ptineñ seu quoquomodo spectañ, except pexcept; Nosq inde ad psens sciti sumus in dnico nro ut de feodo ejusdem concessionis ptextu, put ctam hem noticiam: SCIATIS qd nos g'titudinem & bñvolenciam pdcor Prioris & Conventus de Shene pensantes & considerantes, easdemq recompensare & satisfacere put tenemur affectantes, de gra nra spali ac ex cta sciencia & mero motu nris, dedim & concessim ac p psentes tras pateñ dam & concedim pfat Johi Jobourn Priori dom Jhu de Bethelem de Shene Ordinis Cartus & ejusdem loci Conventui, totum illud fund terr scit circuit pcinct & ambit pdci nup Monasterii sive Priorat de Bradwell in dco Com nro Buck; Necnon dcm illud [Monastiū [1]] nrm de Bradwell cum suis ptineñ in eodem Com nro Buck; Necnon omia & singla illa pdca mesuagia terr teñt reddit revciões svic bosc subbosc aquas piscarias let Cur advocacões & hereditamenta nra quecumq cum suis ptineñ, scituat jaceñ sive existeñ in Bradwell Wolvton Padbury Loughton Shenley Thornborough Stoke Sulburye & Stonystratford in dco Com nro Buck, ac in Byllyng magna Northampton & Wykyn in Com nro Northampt pdco sive in eor aliquo aut alibi infra regnū nrm Angt, Que pdcs Johes Assheby nup Prior dci nup Monasterii sive Priorat de Bradwell sive aliquis predecessor suor in jure ejusdem nup Prioratus ungm tuit tenuit sive gavisus fuit in dnico revcõe vel in usu aut inde pficua pcepit, & que aliquo modo dict capt reputat sive cognit fuer ut parcelle ejusdem nup Priorat de Bradwell sive aliquo modo ad eundem Priorat ptinuer sive unqm spectaverunt. Dam insup & concedim p psentes pfatis Priori & Conventui de Shene omia & singla illa pdca mesuag terr teñt reddit revciões svic & cetera hereditament nra quecumq scituat jaceñ & existeñ in Bodyngton & Byffelde pdcis quondam nuncupat The Chauntery landes of Bodyngton & nup ptineñ pfat Collegio nup vulg vocat The Cardynalls College in Oxford. Dedim eciam & concessim ac p psent dam & concedim eisdem Priori & Conventui manliū nrm de Holte alias Rowholt in Chelsh'm cum ptineñ in dco Com nro Surr, Ac manliū de Gamlyngaye cum ptineñ in Com nro Cantebr, & quoddam mariscum vulgarit nuncupat Colharbert in parochia de Alnethlee alias Alnele cum ptineñ in pdco Com nro Essex, ac omia alia mesuag terr teñt reddit revcões svicia bosc subbosc aquas piscarias & omia alia hereditament & cõmoditat nra quecumq cum eor ptineñ scituat jaceñ & existeñ in Chelsh'm alias dict Chelh'm & Gamlyngay pdict seu in aliquo eordem que nup fuerunt decani & canonicor Collegii pdci. ET ULTERIUS de ampliori gra nra dedim & concessim ac p psentes dam & concedim eisdem Priori & Conventui Monastii de Shene & successoribs suis, omia illa manlia mesuag terr teñt nra p't pastur bosc subbosc reddit revcões svic ac cetera hereditament & cõmoditates nra quecumq cum suis ptineñ scituat jaceñ seu existeñ in villa seu pochia de Bradwell in dco Com nro Buck ac in Bodynton & Byffeld in dco Com nro Northampton, que nup fuerunt Prioris & Conventus de Tykforde seu pdcor decani & canonicor Collegii pdci sive eor alicujus. H'END' & tenend omia pdca fund terr scit circuit pcinct & ambit pdci nup Monasterii sive Priorat de Bradwell, manlia mesuag terr teñ reddit revcões svicia boscos subboscos aquas piscarias hereditamenta & cetera omia pmissa cum eor ptineñ pfatis Priori & Conventui de Shene & successoribs suis imppm; Tenend de nob & heredibs nris in puram & perpetuam elemosinam p omibs svicis & demand absq compoto seu aliquo alio nob hered aut successoribs nris p pmissis aut eor aliquo reddend solvend vel faciend. Et dedim etiam & concessim ac p psentes dam & concedim p nob & hered nris eisdem Priori & Conventui de Shene & successoribs suis, advocacões ecclias parochialium vicarias sive rectorias de Bradwell Wolverton Padbury Ellysbryge alias Ellesburgh Elmonden Hellinglee & Marden pdict cum omibs & omimod terr teñt decimis oblacõibs obvencõibs porcõibs pencõibs & ceteris possessionibs pficuis cõmoditatibs & [elument [2]] quibuscumq eisdem ecclis & eas cuilt ptineñ spectañ seu quoquo modo appendeñ; H'END' & tenend dict advocacões & pronat ecclias pdcas cum eor ptineñ eisdem Priori & Conventui de Shene & successoribs suis imppm de nob hered & successoribs nris in puram & ppetuam elemosinam absq aliquo alio redditu aut svicio nob aut hered nris p eisdem ecclis aut pronat solvend seu faciend; Statut sive Statutis de terr seu teñ in manū mortuam non ponend, sive aliquo alio Statuto actu sive actibs pantea in contriū fact non obstañ. Ac insup dedim & concessim ac p psentes dam & concedim eisdem Priori & Conventui & successoribs suis, licenciam ñram spalem sive licencias nras spales, qd ipi rectorias eordem ecclias cum omibs & singlis suis juribs & ptineñ eisdem Priori & Conventui & successoribs suis, appropriare annectere & unire possint; Et illas rectorias sic appropriat annexas & unitas cum omibs suis juribs & ptineñ here & tenere possint sibi & successoribs suis in pprios usus eordem Prioris & Conventus de Shene & successor suor imppm: Que quidem omia pdca fund terr scit circuit pcinct manlia terr teñt reddit revcões svic advocacões & pronat ecclias & cetera omia pmiss cum eor ptineñ, p sive post convicciõem attincturam aut condempnacõem revendissimi in Xpo pris Thome nup applice sedis de latere legati psbit Cardinalis Eborz Archiepi Anglieq primatis, de divsis contemptibs transgressionibs & offensis cont formam Statuti in pliament dni Ricī nup Regis Angt scdi pgenitoris nri post conqm apud Wynton anno regni sui decimo sexto,

[1] Manliū O.

[2] emolumentis O.

Digitized by Google

vsus eos qui impetravint aut psecuti fuint seu impetrari aut [psecuti [1]] fecerint in Cur Romana vel alibi, aliquos pcessus sentencias excōmunicat bullas instrument seu alia quecumq nos tangen cont nos coronam regaliam seu regnū nr̄m Angt detulerint aut ea recepint aut notificacōem seu aliam executiōem quamcumq infra idem regnū seu ext fecerint edit & pvis, nup apud Westm̄ coram nob attincti, aut p sive post dissolucōem pdci Collegii Thome Wolsey Cardinalis Eboz in Alma Accademia sive Univsitate Oxon̄, Aut aliquo alio modo quocumq ad manus nr̄as devenerunt aut devenire debuerunt seu debebunt quovismodo. Et insup ex habundantiari gr̄a nr̄a concessim⁹ ac p psent concedim⁹ pfatis Priori & Conventui de Shene & successoribz suis qd ipi & successores sui heant & teneant imppt̄m in pdict fund terr scit circuit pcinct manliis terr tenīt & cetis pmissis p nos pfat Priori & Conventui de Shene & successoribz suis pconcess vis franc pleg cur let & omia & singla que ad vis franc pleg cur vel ad let ptinent sive ptinere debent aut poterunt, de omibz tenentibz residen̄ ac aliis residen̄ infra pdcm fund terr scit circuit pcinct & ambit manlioz terr & ten̄toz ac ceoz pmissoz p nos eisdem Priori & Conventui & successoribz suis pconcess ut pdicit', in tam amplis modo & forma put aliquis Prior sive aliqui Priores pdci nup Monastii sive Priorat aut pdci Decanus & Canonici Colleg pdci unq[a]m huit seu tenuit huerunt aut tenuerunt; hend tenend & gaudend pdict vis franc pleg cur & let & omia que ad vis franc pleg & let ptinent cum eoz ptinen̄ quibuscumq pfat Priori & Convent de Shene & successoribz suis; Tenend de nob & hered nr̄is in liberam puram & ppetuam elemosinam imppm cum omibz vic exacōibz & demand absq compoto seu raciocinio aut alio nob hered aut successoribz nr̄is p pmissis sive eoz aliquo in sc[a]cio nr̄o aut alibi reddend solvend seu faciend, & absq impeticōe pturbacōe & impediment nr̄i hered aut successoz nr̄oz Justic escaet vic ballivoz & alioz offic seu ministroz nr̄oz vel hered aut successoz nr̄oz quozcumq; Statut de terr & ten̄t ad manū mortuam non ponend aut aliquibz aliis statut ordinacōibz pvisionibz aut restricciōibz incont[a]riū edit fact seu pvis in aliquo non obstan̄. Concedim⁹ eciam p psent pfat Priori & Conventui de Shene qd ipi & successores sui heant has tras nr̄as paten̄ & omia alia br̄ia & warrant p psentibz tris nr̄is paten̄ allocand aut pmissa vel eoz aliquod tangen̄ aut concnen̄ de dono nr̄o tam Thesaurario & Baron̄ sc[a]cii nr̄i escaet vic & cetis quibuscumq officiariis & ministris nr̄is p tempore existen̄, q[a]m gen̄ali attorn̄ nr̄o hered aut successoz nr̄oz qui p tempore fuit direct sive dirigend p exonacōe sua in hac parte erga nos hered & successores nr̄os absq fine aut feod magno vel parvo aut aliquo alio nob hered aut successoribz nr̄is pinde in hanapio Cancellr̄ nr̄e sive clico ejusdem hanapii aut alicui offic clicoz sive ministroz nr̄oz Cancellar nr̄e pdce vel sc[a]cii nr̄i pdci sive alicujus cur nr̄az solvend aut reddend. Et ULTERIUS de ampliori gr̄a n̄ra dedim⁹ & concessim⁹ ac p psentes dam⁹ & concedim⁹ eisdem Priori & Conventui de Shene & successoribz suis omia & omimod exitus pfic reddit revencōes vic & emolument quecumq omiū & singloz pdict fund terr scit circuit pcinct ambit manlioz terr ten̄toz & ceteroz pmissoz quozcumq cum eoz ptinen̄ p nos pfat Priori & Conventui & successoribz suis pconcess & cujusit inde parcelle nob a festo Sci Michis archi ultimo pterito ante dat psenc hucusq pvenien̄ sive crescen̄ aut quovismodo debit ptinen̄ sive spectan̄; hend levand & pcipiend exit pfic reddit revencōes vic & emolumenta pdca eisdem Priori & Conventui & successoribz suis de dono n̄ro tam [p [2]] manus suas pprias q[a]m p manus nunc & nup vic escaetoz ballivoz receptoz firmarioz & alioz occupatoz eozdem manlioz terr ten̄t & ceoz pmissoz absq compoto seu aliquo alio nob vel hered n̄ris pinde seu p aliquo pmissoz reddend aut faciend. Et pteria nos hered & successores n̄ri omia pdca fund terr scit circuit pcinct pdci nup monasterii sive Priorat de Bradwell ac omia pdca manlia mesuag terr ten̄ reddit revcōes vic & ceta omia & singla pmissa p nos pfatis Priori & Conventui de Shene & successoribz suis pconcessa eisdem Priori & Conventui & successoribz suis, cont omes gentes warantizabim⁹ & defendem⁹ imppm. Et insup concedim⁹ eisdem Priori & Conventui de Shene & successoribz suis p psentes, qd si imposterum contigit pdict fund terr scit circuit pcinct manlia terr ten̄t aut cetera pmissa p nos eisdem Priori & Conventui & successoribz suis pconcess aut eozdem aliq[a]m parcellam, vsus eosdem Priorem & Convent aut successores suos scdm legem terr n̄re p aliquem titulum inicii hentem ante confectiōem psencii, recupari aut eosdem Priorem & Conventum sive successores suos p legalem introitū alicujus psone aut aliquo alio modo timo quocumq a possessione eozdem manlioz terr & ten̄toz ac ceoz pmissoz aut eozdem alicujus parcell p aliq[a]m psonam sive aliquas psonas amotos evictos sive ejectos fore, absq fraude vel covina ipoz Prioris & Conventus aut successoz suoz aut eoz alicujus in ea parte hend aut comittend, qd tunc nos hered & successores n̄ri infra sex menses px post hmodi recupacōem ingr̄m sive ejecciōem pdcoz manioz terr & ten̄toz & ceoz pmissoz aut alicujus inde parcell sic hit, alia manlia terr & ten̄t n̄ra hered & successoz nr̄oz infra regnū n̄rm Angt tanti aut talis sive majoris an̄ui [valores [3]] put eadem manlia terr & ten̄t aut eozdem alique parcelle sic recupat, aut in que hujusmodi ingr̄us sic habebit', fuerunt sive existebant aut erunt vel existent, p tras n̄ras paten̄ in lege sufficient scdm formam tenorem & effm hujus psentis concessionis n̄re dabimus & concedem⁹ pfat Priori & Conventui de Shene & successoribz suis imppt̄m; Tenend eis & successoribz suis de nob & hered n̄ris in libam puram & ppetuam elemosinam p omibz vic & demand quibuscumq absq compoto seu aliquo alio inde nob aut heredibz sive successoribz n̄ris reddend solvend vel faciend: Ita tamen qd pdci Prior & Convent de Shene & successores sui qui p tempore fuint, dederint plenam & manifestam notificacōem & cognicōem nob hered & successoribz n̄ris aut n̄ro seu hered aut successoz nr̄oz attornat gen̄ali p tempore existen̄ de hujusmodi sect sive accione vsus hujusmodi Priorem & Convent p tempore existen̄ psecut, anteq[a]m idem sic Prior p tempore existens ad sect sive acciōem ilt compuit aut de hujusmodi ingr̄u aliove medio eviccionis ut pfert' hit, anteq[a]m aliquis actus p eundem Priorem sic p tempore existen̄ fiet p quem hujusmodi Prioris titulus aut jus quoquomodo in ea parte deteriorabit' dampnificabit' aut pjudicet'; Ac qd iidem Prior & Convent & omes successores sui in quocumq tali casu advisabunt' p defencōe & exonacōe sua in ea parte, put p nos hered aut successores n̄ros sive p n̄ros vel hered aut successoz nr̄oz consiliarios advisatū erit & pvisum. Eo qd expssa mencio de vo valore annuo & ctitudine pmissoz aut eoz alicuj⁹ aut de aliquo alio valore & ctitudine eozdem, aut de aliis donis & concessionibz p nos aut aliquem pgenitoz n̄roz pfatis Priori & Conventui aut aliquibz pdecessoz suoz ante hec tempora fact in psentibz minime fact existit, aut aliquo Statuto actu ordinacōe sive restriccione in cont[a]riū pmissoz aut eoz alicujus ante hec tempora fact sive edit, aut aliqua alia re causa vel materia quacumq in aliquo non obstan̄. IN CUJUS rei testimoniū has tras n̄ras fieri fecim⁹ paten̄. TESTE me ipo apud Westm̄ vicesimo cio die Decembr anno regni n̄ri vicesimo cio. P ipm Regem & de dat pdca auctoritate Parliamenti. C. Tayler.

The said Prior and Convent shall peaceably enjoy the Premises specified in the said Letters Patent.

Saving to all but the King, his Heirs and Successors.

II.

The King shall hold to him and his Heirs for ever, the said Manors and other Premises specified in the said Charter of Feoffment.

BE IT THERFORE ordeyned establysshed & enacted by auctoryte of this psent parliament that the sayde Pryor and Convent of Shene shall peasably have holde & enjoye to them & theyre Successours for ever all & syngler the pmysses specefyed mencyoned writton & conteyned in the sayde tres patent to them made accordyng to the full trewe playne & effectuall meanyng of the wordes and maters specefyed & declared by the saide tres patent; Savyng to evy pson & psons other then to oure sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heyres & successours, all suche right title entree accion & interest as they or any of them had before the makyng of thys acte in or to the pmysses or any of them specefyed or mencyoned in the sayde tres patent made by the Kynge Highnes as yf this Acte had nev bene had nor made; any thyng before or after in this psent Acte conteyned notwythstondyng.

AND FURTHERMORE yt ys ordeyned establysshed and enacted by auctoryte of thys psent parliament, that oure sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng shall have holde & enyoye to hym his heyres & assignes for ev & to thuse of pformacon of his last wyll, the sayd Manls & Lordships of Lewesham & Estgrenewyche & all other pmysses specefyed in the sayde deade or chartoure made by the sayde Pryor & Convent of Shene aforsayde accordyng to the trewe playne & effectuall meanyng of the worde & maters specefyed

[1] prosequi O. [2] p O. [3] valoris O.

Digitized by Google

& declared by the same dede or chartoure. Savyng to evy pson & psons other then to the sayde Pryor & Convent & theyre successours all suche right title entree accion & interest as they or any of them had before the makyng of thys Acte in or to the pmysses or any of them specefyed or mencyoned in the sayde Deade or Chartor made by the sayde Pryor & Convent of Shene aforsayde as yf this Acte had nev bene had nor made; any thyng in thys Acte before wrytten notwythstondyng.

Saving to all but the said Prior and Convent, and their Successors.

III.
General Proviso.

(1) PROVYDED alway that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned shall not in any wyse be hurtfull or pjudicyall to any pson or psons other then to the Kynge Highnes hys heyres & successours & to the sayde Pryor & Convent of Shene & theyre successours of for or concnyng any right title use entre possession accon office fees rente annuytes ferme fermes lease leases for terme of lyffe or yeres libtyes graunte covenante franchesys cōens or other ynvests pffytte or cōmodytes whatsoever they be, ye wyche any pson or psons have myght or ought to have of in or to the sayde Mans londz tente & heredytamente & other the pmysses or any of theym conteyned & specefyed in this psent Acte or in of or to any parte or parcell therof, in suche man & fourme as though this Acte ne any thyng therin conteyned had nev bene had nor made; any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contry notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AN ACTE concnyng an Exchaunge of Londe betwen the Kynge Highnes the Duke of Rychemond & the Lorde Lumley.

BE IT ENACTED by the Kyng oure Sovereign Lorde by thassent of the Lorde spuall & temporall and the Cōmons in this psent parlyament assembled and by thauthoryte of the same, that in accomplysshment & pformaunce of suche bgaynes covenante and agremente as be had & made betwene our sayde Sovereign Lorde and the right noble Pryñce Henry Duke of Rychemond and Somsett and eyther of them on the one parte, and the Right Honable John Lumley Knyght Lorde Lumley on the other parte, That the sayde Duke shall from hensforth have holde & enyoye the Mans & Lordships of Kyrkeby in Kendell Crostwayte Lythe Helsyngton and Sampole with thappurtenance in the Countye of Westmland late belongyng to the sayde Lorde Lumley; and also all those Londe & tente with thur appurtenance whyche the sayde Lorde Lumley or any other pson or psons to his use hath or lately had in Wyresdale & Cleveley in the County of Lanc, together wyth thadvouson of the Churche of Warton in the same County of Lanc, and all other londe tente & heredytamente wherof the same Lorde or any other pson or psons to his use at this psent tyme ys or be seased, or at any tyme hereto afore have ben seasyd wythin the sayde Countys of Westmlt & Lanc or eyther of them. TO HAVE AND TO HOLDE the sayde Lordshyps Mans Londe Tente & other the pmysses wyth theyre appurtenance unto the sayde Duke & to theyres of his body laufully begotten; And for lacke of such yssue the remaynder therof unto oure sayde Sovereign Lorde the Kyng his heyres & assignes for ever.

Henry Duke of Richmond shall hold in Tail certain Manors and Lands, late belonging to John Lord Lumley; with Remainder in Fee to the King.

BE IT ALSO enacted that the sayde Lorde in recompence therof shall have holde & enyoye an annuyte anuell rent or fee ferme of Fyfty pounde sterlyng, to be taken & pceyved yerly of thabbot of Walthām in the County of Essex & of his Successours for the fee ferme of the Towne of Walthām in the sayde County of Essex wyth all maner of vice belonging to oure sayde Sovereign Lorde or to the sayde Duke by reason of the same fee ferme; whych sayde Annuyte or annuell rent amonge other in the xxij^ti yere of the reign of oure sayde Sovereign Lorde was graunted unto the savde Duke & to the heyres of hys body laufully begotten by authoryte of thys psent parlyament as yet contynued, as by an Acte therof made in the sayde xxij^ti yere amonge other more playnly appereth, the revcion therof now beyng in oure sayde Sovereign Lorde & his heyres: To HAVE & pceyve the same annuyte annuell rent & fee ferme of Fyfty pounde wyth the vice aforsayde unto the saide Lorde Lumley for terme of his lyffe, & after his deceasse the remaynder therof unto George Lumley sonne & heyre apparaunt of the seid Lorde & to the heyres of the body of the same George lawfully begotten, And for lacke of suche yssue the remaynder therof unto the sayde Lorde his heyres & assignes for ever.

II.
Lord Lumley shall have for Term of his Life, Remainder in Tail to his Son George, remainder in Fee to himself, an Annuity of £50. yearly from the Abbot of Waltham, &c. granted to the Duke by Act 22 Henry VIII. chapter 17.

AND be it further enacted by the authoryte aforsayde that the sayde Duke & the heyres of his body laufully begotten shall from hensforthe for evmore have excyse holde & inyoye all suche lyke & as many libtyes frauncheses immunytes pfette cōmodytes & advauntage wythin the sayde Lordships maners londz tente & other the pmysses before to hym apoynted & assigned by vertue of this Acte & evy parcell therof, as the sayde Duke hath or ought to have in any other his Lordships maners landz and tente lyeng wythin the sayde Countyes of Westmlt & Lanc or eyther of them or in any other of his Lordships Mans londz or tente where so ever they lye in any other County or Countyes wythin this Realme of Englonde, wythout dysturbaunce molestation or ympechement of the Kynge Highnes his heyres or successours or of any Shereves Exchetours Baylyves or other offycers of his Highnes his heyres or successours aforsayde.

III.
The Duke of Richmond shall hold and enjoy all Liberties, &c. within the said Lordships, without Disturbance from the King.

SAVYNG to all & evy pson & psons there heyres & successours, other [then [2]] oure sayde Sovereign Lorde his heires & successours the sayde Lorde Lumley Lady Jane his Wyffe & the sayde George Lumley & the heyres of evy of them, and other than suche psones & there heyres as have or ptende to have any thyng in the pmysses or any parcell therof in the sayde Countyes of Westmlt & Lanc or eyther of them to the uses of the sayde Lorde Lumley Lady Jane his Wyffe & George Lumley or any of them or of the heyres of any of them, or to the use of the heyres of the body or heyres males of the body of any of them, suche right title use interest leases & possession in the pmysses in the sayde Countyes of Westmlt & Lanc & evy parcell therof as they or any of them hadd in or to the same or any parcell therof before the makyng of this Acte, and as thoughe thys psente Acte had never be had ne made. Savyng also to all & evy pson & psons other than the Kynge Highnes hys heyres & successours & the sayde Duke & the heyres of hys body laufully begotten suche right title interest use & possession as they or any of them hadd in or to the sayde Annuyte or annuell rent of Fyfty pounde or any parcell therof before the makyng of the same Acte, in suche wyse & fourme as yf the same Acte had never be had ne made; any thyng therin conteyned to the contry therof in any wyse notwythstondyng.

IV.
Saving as to the Manors, &c. to all but the King, Lord and Lady Lumley, and their said Son, and Persons seised to their Use.

Saving as to the Annuity, to all but the King, his Heirs and Successors, and the said Duke, and the Heirs of his Body.

[1] In a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

[2] than O.

Digitized by Google

V. General Proviso.

(1) PROVYDED alweyes that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned be not in any wyse hurtefull or p̄judycyall to any p̄son or p̄sons other [then [2]] to the Kyng̃ Highnes his heyres & successours & to the sayde Duke & hys heyres of hys body & to the sayde Lorde Lumley & the Lady Jane hys Wyffe & the sayde George Lumley & the heyres of ev̄y of them, & other than suche p̄sons & theyre heyres as have or p̄tende to have eny thyng in the p̄mysses or in any p̄cell therof to thuse of them or any of them or to thuse of theires males of the body of eny of them or theyres of eny of them, of for or concernyng eny right title use possession accion entre office fees rent̃ annuytes leases for lyffe or yeres lib̄tyes frauncheses or other ynterest̃ pffytt̃ or cōmodytes whatsoev̄ they or eny of them hathe hadde or laufully ought to have afore the makyng of thys Acte, of in or to eny of the Maners landz ten̄t̃ heredytament̃ & other the p̄mysses conteyned & specefyed in this p̄sent Acte or in or to any parte therof; any thyng conteyned in thys Acte to the cont^ry herof notwythstondyng.

VI. Proviso for the King, in respect of the Duchy of Lancaster.

PROVYDED also that thys Acte or eny thyng therin conteyned be not in eny wyse hurtfull or p̄judycyall to the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde nor to hys heyres of for or conc̄nyng eny lib̄tes frauncheſys or p̄vileg̃ pfytt̃ advauntag̃ cōmodytes or eny interest what soev̄ oure sayde Sov̄eign Lorde in the onely tytle & right of hys Duchye of Lanc̄ hath or had afore the makyng of thys acte; any thyng in thys Acte conteyned to the cont^ry therof notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XXIX.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng the Assuraunce of c̄ten Londz unto Henry Erle of Surr̄ in consyderacyon of his Maryage.

WHERE certayn coven^ant̃ & agreament̃ ys had made & concluded betwene Thomas Duke of Norff Lorde Treasourer of Englonde of thone partye, and John de Veer Erle of Oxford Greate Chambleyn of Englonde of thother partye, by Indentures betwene them made beryng date the xiij daye of February in the xxiij^th yere of the reign of oure Sov̄eign Lorde Kyng Henry the viij^th conc̄nyng a Maryage to be hadd betwene Henry Erle of Surrey sonne & heyre aparaunt to the sayde Duke, & Lady Fraunc̄ one of the Doughters of the sayde Erle of Oxford, as by the sayde Indentures enrolled in the Kyng̃ Courte of Chaunc̄y more at large ys expressed: THE sayde Duke & Erle of Oxford moost humbly besechen the Kyng̃ Highnes that yt maye be enacted by his Grace wyth thassent of the Lordes sp̄uall & temporall & the Cōmens in thys p̄sent parlyament assembled & by auc̄toryte of the same,

Certain Persons named in the Marriage Indentures of Henry Earl of Surrey, shall hold the Manors, Lands, &c. therein mentioned to the Uses declared therein.

That John de Veer Lorde Bulbek son & heyre aparaunt to the sayde Erle of Oxforde, Henry Radclyff Lorde Fyttzwater sonne & heyre aparaunt unto Rob̄t Erle of Sussex, Thomas Wentworth Knyght Lorde Wentworth, Albrey de Veer Esquyre seconde sonne of the sayde Erle of Oxford, Rob̄t Norwyche Knyght chefe Justyce of the Cōen Place, Gyles Capell Knyght, John Cornewales Knyght, Thomas Darcy Esquyre, Rychard Southwell Esquyre, Thomas Audeley the Kyng̃ ꝟjeaunt at the Lawe, Roger Woodhouse Esquyre, George Colt Esquyre, Rob̄t Holdyche Esquyre, John Gatys Esquyer, Lyonell Talmage Esquyre, Thomas Tey of Leyer de la Hay Esquyre, & Nicholas Hare gen̄t, named & specefyed in the sayde Indenture & theyre heyres & assignes from the feast of Ester that shalbe in the yere of oure Lorde God a M. D. xxxij. shall have holde & enyoye the Mañs of Donyngworth Cratfeld Hoo Mañ Stav̄ton wyth Bromeswall Walton wyth Tremley Fylstowe & Faltenh^am wyth theyre membres & appurten^anc̄ in the County of Suff, & the Mañs of Southwalsh^am Halvergate & Dechyngham wyth there membris & appurten^anc̄ in the County of Norff, & the Mañs of Greyes Prayers Lytyll Yeldh^am Creppyng Hall & Beamont olde Hall wyth thappurten^anc̄ in the County of Essex, & the Mañs of Chelsh^am Higham & Chelsham Bury wyth thappurten^anc̄ in the County of Buk, & the Maner of Aldh^am wyth thappurten^anc̄ in the County of Suff, And the maners meases londes ten̄t̃ & heredytament̃ wyth thappurten^anc̄ called Rosewory Tregennowe Wolas Bosnyen Tregennowe Wartha Tresythney Tregorrek & Dymylyok in the Countye of Cornewall, & the Mañs meses londz & ten̄t̃ wyth theyre appurten^anc̄ in Colompton Sylverton Dorwyke Bysshoppes Morchard [Drewysteyngton [3]] Newton Abbott Bradnyche & Exceter in the sayde County of [Devon̄,[4]] & other Meses londz ten̄t̃ advousons patronages & heredytament̃ conteyned exp̄ssed & specefyed in the sayde Indenture, to the sev̄all uses & entent̃ declared lymytted & specefyed by the same Indentures & in maner & fourme as in the sayde Indentures ys exp̄ssed. And that the full actuall & reall possession of the sayde Mañs & all other the p̄mysses ȳmedyatly after the sayde Feast of Ester shalbe in the seyde Lorde Bulbek Lord Fyttzwater Lorde Wentworth Albrey de Veer Rob̄t Norwyche Gyles Capell John Cornewales Thomas Darcy Rychard Southwell Thomas Audeley Roger Woodhouse George Colt Rob̄t Holdyche John Gatys Lyonell Talmage Thomas Tey & Nycholas Hare theyre heyres & assignes for ever, to the same uses & intent̃ conteyned & exp̄ssed in the sayde Indentures & in suche maner & forme as by the sayde Indentures ys declared, wythout eny entree lyv̄ee of season attornement of ten^ant̃ or lessees or eny other Acte or Actes or other assuraunce to be had done or made for the same.

They shall have actual and real Possession thereof without Livery of Seisin, &c.

II. Saving to all but the Duke of Norfolk, and Elizabeth his Wife, and the Earl of Oxford, their Heirs, &c.

SAVYNG to ev̄y p̄son & p̄sons & theyre heyres, other then to the sayde Duke & the Lady Elizabeth his Wyff & the heyres of the same Duke & the sayde Erle of Oxford & hys heyres, & suche p̄son & p̄sons & theyre heyres as may clayme the p̄mysses or eny parte therof to the use of the sayde Duke & Lady Elizabeth or of eyther of them, or to thuse of the heyres of the same Duke or to the use of the same Erle of Oxford or his heyres, all suche ryght title entree acc̄on use possession fees annuytes leases & all other inv̄est̃ as they or any of them have or shulde have had yf thys Acte had never be made nor had; eny thyng in this p̄sent Acte to the cont^ry therof notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XXX.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng the Manour of Hunsdon from hensforth to be called the Honoure of Hunesdon.

FORASMOCHE as the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde hathe lately caused a Palayes Royall to be buylded & edefyed at his Mano^r of Hunesdon in his Countye of Hertf at hys greate costes & charges, to the whych place his Highnes hathe great pleasure to resort for the helthe comforte & p̄servacion of his moost royall p̄son; In consideracion wherof hys Grace intendyth to annex & unyte to the same, his Maner of Roydon & certeyn Londz & ten̄t̃ called Borowhouse & Borowlease in the Counteys of Essex & Hertf, & his Mañ of Stanstede & other londz & ten̄t̃ called Isseney Parke in the sayde Countye of Hertf;

[1] This and the following Proviso are in Two separate Schedules annexed to the Original Act.
[2] than [3] Druysteyngton *O.* [4] Devonshire *O.*

Digitized by Google

The whyche Mañ of Roydon wyth thappurten^nce^ his Highnes late had to hym & to his heyres of the gyfte of the Master Warden or Kep of Crystes Colege in Cambryge & the Fellowes & Scolers of the same Colledge, in recompence of other Mañs londes & teñt^ whiche his Highnes lately gave to the sayde Master Warden or Kep Fellowes & Scolers & to there Successours, & the whiche Mañ of Stanstede wyth thappurten^nce^ & the seid other landz teñt^ called Isseney Parke & Borowehouse & Borowelease his Highnes lately had to hym & to his heyres for ever of the gyfte & graunte of Robt Abbot of Waltham Holly Crosse in the sayde Countye of Essex & the Convent of the same, in recompence of other Mañs londe^ teñt^ rent^ revsions servyce^ whiche hys Highnes lately gave to the sayde Abbott and Convent and to there Successours for ever; and to make his sayde Maner and Paleys of Hunesdon & the sayde Mañs of Roydon & Stansted and the sayde londz and teñt^ called Isseney pke Borowhouse & Borowlease so to the sayde Manoure & Palays of Hunesdon annexed to be an Honoure Royall, & that this sayde Maner & Paleys of Hunesdon shalbe the chyef & capytall place of the sayde honoure; Wherfore be yt enacted by the Kyng oure Sovreign Lorde wyth thassent of the Lordes spuall & temporall & the Cõmens in this psent parlyament assembled & by thauctoryte of the same, That the sayde Mañs of Roydon & Stansted & other the sayde londe^ & teñt^ called Isseney Pke Borowhouse & Borowlease be from hensforth unyted annexed and made pcell of the sayde Manour & Paleys of Hunesdon, & by thaucthoryte aforsaide the sayde Maner of Hunysdon and the sayde Mano^rs of Roydon & Stanstede & the sayde londes & teñt^ called Isseney Parke Borowhouse & Borowlease wyth thappurten^nce^ so unyted & annexed, be from hensforth named accepted & taken the Hono^r of Hunesdon & that the sayde Mano^r & Paleys of Hunesdon be from hensforth the chyfe & capytall place of the sayde Honoure of Hunesdon.

The Manors of Roydon and Stansted, & Isseney Park, &c. united to the Manor and Palace of Hunesdon, and the whole made the Honor of Hunesdon.

PROVYDED alweys & be yt enacted by thaucthoryte aforsayde that all & syngler the ten^nt^, aswell freholders as other, & all & syngler Suyto^rs of the sayde Maner^ or to eny of them, or to any lete holden wythin the pcyncte of the pmysses or eny of them, there heyres successours & assignes, shall doo there suytes svic^ & customes & pay there rent^ in the same maner & fourme & in suche places as they dyd & ought to doo before & at the makyng of thys psent Acte; & that the sayde ten^nt^ & suytours or eny of them or the heyres successours or assignes of them or any of them shall not be charged nor chargeable to or with any other svyc^ suytes customes rent^ or other charges nor be compelled to do or paye the same in any other place or places nor in any other wyse there sevall tenures chaunged alterat or charged then they were or ought to doo before the makyng of thys Acte; eny thynge therin conteyned to the cont^ry notwithstondyng.

II. Tenants and Suitors of the said Manors shall do Suit and Service, and shall be charged as heretofore.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned shall not be pjudycyall nor hurtfull to eny pson or psons theyre heyres executours successours ne assignes, for any lease or leases coven^nt^ graunt^ or demyses to them or eny of them by the forsayde Abbot & Covent or by eny of there predecessours or by the forsayde Master Warden or Kep Felowes & Scolers or by any of there predecessours heretofore demysed made coven^ntyd graunted letton or hadde of the pmysses or any pte or parcell of the same.

III. Proviso for Leases and Grants from the Abbot and Convent of Waltham Holy Cross, &c.

SAVYNG also to all & evy pson & psons theyre heyres successours executours & assignes, other then the sayde Abbott & Covent of Walth^m & theyre successours, the Master Felowes & Scolers of the sayde College & there Successours, all suche right title use inprest possession lease leases ferme fermes for pme of yeres or otherwyse graunt^ libtyes rent^ pffytt^ svic^ suytes coven^nt^ & all other cõmodyte & cõmodytes as they or eny of them have myght or ought to have or hereafter shall or shulde have in of or to the pmysses or eny parte or parcell of them, in suche maner and forme as though thys Acte ne any thyng therin conteyned to the cont^ry had never bene made; any thyng in this psent Acte conteyned to the cont^ry herof notwythstondyng.

IV. Saving to all but the said Abbot and Convent, &c.

CHAPTER XXXI.

AN ACTE concernyng the Assuraunce of the Joynture of the Lady Elizabeth Countes of Wiltshyre.

(1)

MOOST HUMBLEY beseche Your Highnes your most humble Subject^ Thomas Erle of Wyltshyre and of Ormonde and the Lady Elizabeth his Wyffe, That yt may please your Highnes of your moost habundaunt grace that yt may be enacted ordeyned & establysshed by youre grace and thassent of youre Lord^ spuall and temporall & your Comyns in this your highe Courte of Parlement assembled & by auctoryte of the same, That from hensforth the sayde Thomas Erle of Wyltshyre and all & evy other pson or psonnes that nowe stande & be seased to the use of the sayde Erle & of his heyres or of the heyres of his body laufully begotten of & in the Manours of Hever Brokas & Hever Cobham & Parke of Hever the Manour & Parke of Henden the Manours of Seale and Kemsyng wyth thappurten^nce^ in the County of Kent, and of all other land^ & teñt^ wherof the sayde Thomas Erle of Wyltshire or any other to his use stande and be seased of, in the parysshes of Hever Chedyngston Seale & Kemsyng in the sayde Countye of Kent, and also of the Manoure of Passheley in the parysshe of Tysthurst wyth thappurtenaunce^ in the Countye of Sussex, the Manours of Fulbourne & Swavessey wyth thappurten^nce^ in the Countye of Cambrydge and the Manours of Holkam & Kerbroke parva wyth thappurten^nce^ in the Countye of Norff, from hensforth shall stonde and be therof seased to the onely use & behouff of the sayde Lady Elizabeth for terme of her lyeff, in full recompense of all Joynters and Dowers herafter to be claymed or demaunded by the sayde Lady Elyzabeth of all the Maners londes & teñt^ & all other heredytament^ wherof the sayde Erle or any other to his use now ys or be seased wythin the realme of Englonde & Wales.

Thomas Earl of Wiltshire and his Feoffees shall be seised of certain Manors and Lands to the Use of Elizabeth Countess of Wiltshire, for Term of her Life, in recompence of all Jointures and Dowers.

AND that yt be enacted by thaucthoryte aboveseyd that yf yt shall fortune the sayde Lady Elizabeth to over lyve the sayde Erle her husbonde, that then yt shalbe lefull unto the sayde Lady Elizabeth & her assignes ymedyatly after the deceasse of the same Erle, to entree to all the sayde Maners londes & teñt^ & therof peasably to levye & to receyve all thissues pfett^ revenues yerly growyng & cõmyng of & in the sayde Manours landz & teñt^, wythout any intupcion lett or impedyment therin at eny tyme herafter to be had or made by the heyres of the sayde Erle or by any other pson or psons nowe seased or at eny tyme herafter shall fortune to be seased of any of the sayde Manours land^ & teñt^ to the use of the seyde Erle or of his heyres of his body.

II. The said Elizabeth may enter thereon, after the Death of the said Earl.

SAVYNG to all & evy other pson & psones & theyre heyres other than to the same Erle and his heyres as be seased of the pmysses or any pte therof to the use of the sayde Erle, or shall clayme to the use of the sayde Erle or of his heyres or theyres of his body, all suche ryght title use entre interest accion & possession in & to the sayde Maners londes & teñt^ & other the pmysses & in evy parcell of the same, as they or any of them had in the same at the tyme of makyng of this psent Acte; any thyng comprysed in this psent Acte to the cont^ry notwythstondyng.

III. Saving to all but the said Earl, his Heirs, &c.

(1) To the King our sovain Lorde O.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXII.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng an Award made by the Kyng̃ Highnes of Coopcenory unto the heyres gen̄all of the Erle of Oxford.

WHERE it hathe pleased the Kyng̃ moost excellent Highnes of his godly & most charytable dysposycyon, at the humble peticions and desyres of John Erle of Oxford of the one partye, and John Nevyll Knyght Lorde Latymer for & on the behalff of John Nevill Esquyre sonne and heyre aparaunt to the sayde Lorde, Anthony Wyngfeld Knyght and Dame Elizabeth his Wyffe Edmunde Knyghteley & Ursula his Wyffe of thother partye, to make and declare awarde decree and fynall ende betwene the sayd partyes, of for and upon the ryght title use interest possessyon and enherit[a]unce of all suche Castell̃ maners londz̃ teñt̃ rent̃ rev̄cyons remaynders & other heredytament̃ as were the londes teñt̃ or heredytament̃ of John Veer late Erle of Oxford and Highe Admyrall of Englonde, or of John Veer late Erle of Oxford cosyn and heyre to the saide High Admyrall or of eyther of them or of eny p̄son or p̄sons to there uses or to the uses of either of them, as by the same Awarde declared in wrytyng indented and assigned wyth the Kyng̃ most gracyous hande and exemplefyed under the Kyng̃ greate Seale beryng date the xiij[th] daye of March in the xxiij[ti] yere of his most noble reign emongẽ other thyng̃ more playnly appereth: The sayde Erle of Oxford, John Nevyll Knyght Lorde Latymer for and on the behalfe of the sayde John Nevyll Esquyre, Antony Wyngfeld & Dame Elizabeth hys Wyffe Edmunde Knyghtley & Ursula his Wyffe, most humbley besechen the Kyng̃ Highnes that in and for the [accomplysshyng [1]] and due execution of the said Awarde, It may please the Kyng̃ Highnes wyth thassent of the Lordes sp̄uall & temporall & the Comens in this p̄sent parliament assembled to ordeyn & enacte by authoryte of the same, that the sayde John now Erle of Oxford, accordyng to the tenoure entent & effecte of the same awarde, shall have holde and enyoye to hym & to his heyres for ever, all suche Castell̃ mañs meses londz̃ teñt̃ advousons patronages office rev̄sions remaynders rent̃ service and other heredytament̃ wyth ther appurten[a]nc̃ what so ev̄ whiche to the same Erle and to his heyres by the sayde Awarde ar decreed assigned lymyted & apoynted by oure sayde Sov̄aign Lorde, in suche maner & forme and accordyng to the purporte tenoure and effecte in the sayde Awarde conteyned mencyoned & exp̄ssed.

John, the present Earl of Oxford, shall hold to him and his Heirs, the Castles, &c decreed to him by an Award of the King.

II. Saving to all but John Nevyll, Esq. Anthony Wyngfeld, and Elizabeth his Wife, and Edmund Knightley and Ursula his Wife, and their Heirs, &c.

SAVYNG to ev̄y p̄son & p̄sons & theyre heyres other then to the saide John Nevyll Esquyre Anthony Wyngfeld & Dame Elizabeth his Wyffe Edmunde Knyghteley & Ursula his Wyffe, and the heyres of the sayde John Nevyll Elizabeth & Ursula & the heyres of ev̄y of them, & suche other p̄son and p̄sons and theyre heyres as shall at eny tyme clayme to the use of the same John Nevyll Esquyre Elizabeth & Ursula or to the use of eny of them or to thuse of ther heyres or the heyres of eny of them the sayde Castell̃ Mañs londz teñt̃ & other the p̄mysses or eny parte therof so lymytted & apoynted to the sayde Erle as ys aforsayde, all suche right title use entree interest possessyon accyon fees rent̃ annuytes office & all other interest̃ whatsoever that they or any of them have or had of in or to eny of the sayde Castells maners londes teñt̃ & other heredytament̃ apoynted & lymytted to the sayde Erle & to his heyres by the sayde awarde in fourme above remembred or in or to any parte therof, as yf this p̄sent Acte had never be had ne made.

III. The said John Nevyll, Elizabeth, and Ursula, shall have and enjoy the Manors, &c. decreed to them by the said Award. Particular Limitations of the Premises.

AND be it also enacted by auc̄thoryte aforsayde that the sayde John Nevyll Esquyre Dame Elizabeth Wyngfeld & Ursula Knyghtley accordyng to the purporte tenour entent & effecte of the sayde awarde, shall have & enyoye all suche mañs meses londz̃ teñt̃ advousons patronages rev̄cyons remaynders rent̃ s̄vic̃ and all other heredytament̃ which to them are lymytted decreed and apoynted by oure sayde Sov̄eign Lorde by the sayde awarde: TO HAVE AND TO HOLDE the same Mañs londz teñt̃ advousons patronages rev̄cyons remaynders rent̃ s̄vic̃ & all other heredytament̃ next above rehersed wyth theyre appurtenaunc̃ to the sayde John Nevyll Esquyre Dame Elizabeth Wyngfelde & Ursula Knyghtley & to there heyres of theyre bodyes, & for defaute of suche issue the remaynder therof to the right heyres of the sayde John late Erle of Oxford cosyn & heyre unto the sayde Erle of Oxford late highe Admyrall of Englond, after the cours of Coopcenory as Cooheyres unto the sayde late Erle of Oxford deceassed, in lyke maner & forme as yf the sayde maners meses & other the p̄mysses lymytted to the sayde John Nevyll Esquyre Elizabeth & Ursula by the sayde Awarde, had dyscended in possession or rev̄cion to them of Estate tayle by v̄tue of a gyfte therof made unto Sir George Veere Knyght father unto the sayde John late Erle of Oxforde & to the heyres of his body begotten, the remaynder therof to the right heyres of the sayde Sir George.

IV. Saving to all but John late Earl of Oxford, and his Heirs, &c.

SAVYNG to ev̄y p̄son & p̄sons & there heyres, other then to the same Erle and his heyres, & his heyres males of his body begotten, & suche other p̄son & p̄sons & theyre heyres as at eny tyme shall clayme to the use of the sayde Erle and of hys heyres or to the use of hys heyres males of his body begotten, the sayde Mañs, londes teñt̃ & other the p̄mysses so apoynted to the sayde John Nevyll Dame Elizabeth & Ursula as ys aforsayde or eny parte therof, all suche right title use interest entree accion possession fees rent̃ annuytes office & all other interest̃ whatsoever they or any of them have or hadde afore the makyng of this present Acte of in or to eny the sayde Manours meses londes teñt̃ & other the p̄mysses apoynted decreed & lymytted to the sayde John Nevyll Esquyre Dame Elizabeth & Ursula in fourme as ys aforsayde or in or to eny parte therof, as yf this Acte had never be hadd ne made.

V. Saving for Tenants for Life or Years, &c.

SAVYNG also to all suche p̄son and p̄sons whyche before the makyng of thys p̄sent Acte were seased of eny of the Castells maners londes teñt̃ and other heredytament̃ in the sayde Awarde specefyed, to the use of the sayde John Veer now Erle of Oxford or to the use of the sayde John Nevyll Esquyre Sir Anthony Wyngfeld & Elizabeth his Wyffe Edmunde Knyghtley and Ursula hys Wyffe or to the use of eny of them, all suche right title use interest possession fees annuytes office & all other interest̃ what so ever they or eny of them have or hadd to there owen use or uses onely for terme of lyffe or lyffes or for yeres of in or to eny the sayde Castells maners londz̃ teñt̃ & other heredytament̃ in the sayde Awarde specefyed or in eny parte therof, as yf thys Acte hadd never be had ne made.

VI. Proviso for Elizabeth Countess of Oxford and Ann Countess of Oxford.

PROVYDED also that this Acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned be not in enywyse hurtfull or p̄judicyall to the Lady Elizabeth Countes of Oxford, nor to the Lady Anne Countes of Oxford, nor to eny of them of for & conc̄nyng eny right use interest & possession that they or eyther of them have or eny p̄son or p̄sons to theyre uses or to the use of eyther of them hath in the name of theyre Joyntours or Dowers for terme of theyre lyffe of in or to eny the sayde Castells maners londes teñt̃ & other the p̄mysses above especefyed; eny thyng conteyned in this p̄sent Acte to the cont[a]ry herof notwythstondyng.

VII. The said John Nevyll, Anthony Wyngfeld, and Elizabeth, Edmund Kynghtley, and Ursula, shall not alien or charge the said Manors, &c. except for Jointure of Wives, &c.

AND be it further enacted by the auc̄thoryte aforsayde that neyther the sayde John Nevell Esquyre Sir Anthony Wyngfeld nor Elizabeth hys Wyff Edmonde Knyghtley nor Ursula his Wyff nor theyre heyres nor the heyres of eny of them, shall herafter aleyn bgayne gyve or sell or charge eny of the sayde Manours londz̃ teñt̃ & heredytament̃ & other the p̄mysses to them awarded by the sayde Awarde of oure sayde Sov̄eign Lorde nor eny p̄cell or parte therof, nor eny other thyng or Acte shall do, whiche shulde be to the dysherytaunce of there heyres or the heyres of eny of them, but onely for the yeynto[r] of Wyff or Wyffe for terme of lyff, or for terme of lyff of eny husbonde that hath or shall marrey eny of them or eny of the heyres that shalbe inherytable to eny of the same londes & teñt̃, or for declaration of eny of there wylles for terme of twenty yeres and not above, in mañ and fourme as in the same Awarde ys conteyned and exp̄ssed.

[1] accompleshement *O.*

Digitized by Google

(1) PROVYDED also that this ꝑsent Acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned be hurtfull or ꝑjudicyall to Thomas Barkley Knyght Lorde Barkley nor to his heyres for or conc̄nyng suche ryght title interest clayme accion sute or demaunde as the same Lorde at eny tyme had before the makyng of this Acte in or to the Maners & Lordships of Dovercourt & Harwyche wyth the appurten^nce in the Countye of Essex, or in or to eny other Castells Maners Londe Teñte or Heredytamente specefyed in the sayde Acte & awarde or in eyther of them; but that the sayde Lorde & hys heyres maye pursue eny suche accion title interest sute or demaunde in & to the ꝑmysses or eny of them in suche wyse & in lyke mañ & fourme as yf this Acte had never bene had nor made; eny thyng in the same Acte conteyned to the cont^ry herof notwythstonding.

VIII. Proviso for Thomas Lord Barkley, as to certain Manors, &c.

PROVYDED also that this Acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned be hereafter ꝑjudicyall or hurtfull to Thomas now Duke of Norff nor to the heyres males of the body of Thomas late Duke of Norff father to the sayde nowe Duke, for or conc̄nyng eny Castells Manours londe teñte and other heredytamente specefyed and conteyned in thys ꝑsent Acte, nor to nor for eny parcell therof as yf this same Acte had never ben made; eny thyng in the same specefyed to the cont^ry notwythstondyng.

IX. For Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and the Heirs Male of Thomas the late Duke.

AND also it ys enacted by auc̄thoryte of thys ꝑsent parlyament that all suche parte or porcyon as ys apoynted by the sayde Awarde to the sayde Dame Elizabeth Wyff to the sayde Antony Wyngfeld Knyght in possessyon or revc̄yon which shall or may cõme to the sayd Elizabeth by reason of the same Awarde, shalbe unto the sayde Anthony Wyngfeld duryng his lyff naturall; And in lyke wyse that all suche parte or porcion as ys apoynted by the sayde Awarde to the sayde Ursula wyff unto the sayde Edmond Knyghtley in possession or revercion which shall or may come to the sayde Ursula by reason of the same Awarde, shalbe unto the sayd Edmond Knyghtley duryng his lyff naturall; any thyng conteyned in this Acte or in the sayde Awarde to the cont^ry herof notwithstondyng. And also yt ys enacted that yff the sayde John Nevyll Esquyre happen to deceasse wythyut yssue of hys bodye laufully begotten before he shall come to hys full Age of xxj yeres, that then the sayde John Nevyll Knyght Lord Latymer father to the sayde John Nevyll Esquyre shall have & holde for terme of fyve yeres next after the deceasse of the sayde John Nevyll Esquyre, all that parte and porcion lymytted & apoynted to the sayd John Nevyll Esquyre by the sayde Awarde in possession or revc̄ion in suche wyse as yt shulde cõme to the sayde John Nevyll Esquyre by the sayde Awarde; any thyng in this Acte or in the sayde Awarde to the cont^ry herof notwythstondyng.

X. The Parts awarded to the said Elizabeth and Ursula shall be to their respective Husbands for Life.

If the said John Nevyll should die without Issue under Age, his Father John Lord Latymer shall have his Part, for Five Years.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng the Assuraunce of the Joyntures of the Lady Anne & the Lady Elizabeth Counteses of Oxford.

IT MAYE PLEAS the Kynge Highnes at the humble peticion of John Erle of Oxford the Lady Elizabeth & Lady Anne Countysses of Oxford, John Nevyll Esquyre sonne & heyre apparaunt to John Nevyll Knyght Lorde Latymer, Anthony Wyngfeld Knyght & Dame Elizabeth his Wyff, Edmond Knyghtley ꝑgeaunt at the Lawe & Ursula his Wyff, That yt may be enacted by hys Grace & the Lordę sp̄uall & temporall & the Cõmons in this ꝑsent parlyament assembled & by auc̄toryte of the same in maner & fourme folowyng that is to saye; That the sayde Lady Elizabeth Countes of Oxford shall have holde & enyoye in actuall & reall possessyon in her demeane as of freholde for terme of her naturall lyff the Mañs of Wetyng Garbollesh^m & Ferfeld wyth theyre membres & appurten^nce in the Countye of Norff, & the Maner of Brokehall wyth thappurten^nce in the Countye of Suff, & all meases londe teñte advousons ꝑonages free Chapells & all other heredytamente whatsoever whych been knowen reputed accepted or taken for eny part or parcell of eny of the same Manours or to eny of them belongyng or apperteynyng, by what name or names soever they be called; The remaynder of the sayde Mañs & other the ꝑmysses ȳmedyatly after the decease of the sayde Lady Elizabeth to the sayde John Nevell Esquyre Dame Elizabeth the Wyff of the sayde Syr Anthony Wyngfeld & to the sayd Ursula Knyghtley & to there heyres of theyre bodyes, & for defaute of suche yssue the remaynder therof to the right heyres of John Veer late Erle of Oxford decessed Brother to the sayde Dame Elizabeth Wyngfeld & Ursula & Uncle to the sayde John Nevell Esquyre, in the title estate & course of Copcenery, in lyke maner and fourme as yf the sayde remaynder of the ꝑmysses had dyscended to the sayde John Nevyll Esquyre Dame Elizabeth Wyngfeld & Ursula by reason of a gyft made of the sayde Maners & other the ꝑmysses to the sayde Lady Elizabeth Countes of Oxford for terme of her lyff, the remaynder therof after her deceasse to Sir George Veer Knyght deceassed father to the sayde late Erle & to the heyres of his body, & for defaute of suche yssue the remaynder therof to his right heyres.

Elizabeth Countess of Oxford shall hold for Term of her Life certain Manors, &c. Limitations thereof after the Death of the said Elizabeth.

AND WHERE the sayde Lady Elizabeth Countes of Oxford hath as mouche of the Maner of Kensyngton in the Countye of Midd as amounteth to the clere yerly valewe of viij li. viij s. x d. in the name & for parte of her Joynctoure or Dower for terme of her lyff, and the sayde Lady Anne Countes of Oxford hathe & holdethe the resedewe of the sayde Maner in & for parte of her Joynture or Dower for terme of her lyffe; IT IS ALSO ENACTED by auc̄thoryte of this ꝑsent Parlyament that the sayde Lady Elizabeth shall have holde & enyoye in actuall & reall possession in her demeane as of freholde for terme of her lyff all suche porcion and parte whiche she nowe hathe in the same Maner, the remaynder therof ȳmedyatly after her deceasse to the sayde John Nevell Esquyre Dame Elizabeth Wyngfeld & Ursula Knyghtley & to theyre heyres of theyr bodyes, and for defaute of suche yssue the remaynder therof to the right heyres of the sayde John Veer late Erle of Oxford, in suche title estate & course of Copcenory & in suche maner fourme & degree as ys above specefyed of the remaynder of the sayde Maners of Wetyng Garbollesham & Feirfeld; And that the sayde Lady Anne shall have holde & enyoye in actuall and reall possession in her demeane as of freeholde for terme of her lyff, all the resedewe of the sayde Maner the remaynder therof ȳmedyatly after her decesse to the sayde John Nevyll Esquyre Dame Elizabeth Wyngfeld & Ursula & to there heyres of theire bodyes, wyth remaynder over as ys aforsayde, in suche title estate & course of Coopcenery & in suche mañ fourme & degree in ev̄y behalff as ys above remembred of the remaynder of the sayde Mañs of Wetyng Garbollesh^m & Ferffeld.

II. The said Countess Elizabeth and Anne Countess of Oxford, shall hold for Term of their respective Lives such Proportions of the Manor of Kensington as they now have in the Name of Jointure or Dower, with Limitations over as in preceding Clause.

AND be yt further enacted by authoryte aforsayde that the sayde Lady Anne Countesse of Oxford shall have & enyoye in actuall & reall possession in her demeane as of freeholde for terme of her lyffe the Mañs of Middelton Scaleshoo Tyttleshale & Knapton wyth there membres & appurten^nce in the sayde Countye of Norff, and the Mañs of Chelesworth & Walsham Hall in Mendam wyth theyre membres & appurten^nce in the sayde Countye of Suff, & the Mañs of Saxton & Hawkeston wyth there appurten^nce in the Countye of Cambrydge, & the Manor of Wyggeston wyth thappurten^nce in the Countye of Leyc̄, & the Mañs of Stratford otherwyse called Stony Stratford & Calverton wyth thappurten^nce in the Countye of Buk, & all meases londe teñte advousons

III. The said Countess Anne shall hold for Term of her Life certain Manors, &c. with like Limitations.

(1) The three following Provisoes are in separate Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

patronages free Chapelles & other heredytamentꝭ what soever whyche been knowen reputed accepted or taken for eny parte or parcell of eny of the sayde Maners or to eny of them belongyng or apperteynyng by what name or names so ever they be called; The remaynder of the sayde Mañs & other the ꝑmysses next above rehersed ỹmedyatly after the decesse of the sayde Lady Anne, to the sayde John Nevyll Esquyre Dame Elizabeth Wyngfeld & Ursula Knyghtley & to there heyres of theire bodyes, and for default of suche yssue the remaynder therof to the ryght heyres of the sayde John Veer late Erle of Oxford decessed, in suche tytle estate & course of Coopcenory & in such maner fourme & degree as ys above lymytted of the remaynder of the sayde Mañs of Wetyng Garbollesh'm & Ferfeld.

IV. Margaret Widow of Sir George Veer shall hold for Term of her Life certain Manors, &c. with like Limitations.

AND it ys further enacted that Dame Margaret Veer Wydowe, late the Wyffe of Sir George Veer Knyght shall have holde & enjoye in actuall & reall possession in her demeane as of freholde for terme of her lyeff, the Mañ of Preston wyth thappurten'nncꝭ in the sayde Countye of Suff, & the Maner of Dullyngh'm wyth thappurten'nncꝭ in the sayd Countye of Cambrydge, & all meases londꝭ teñtꝭ rentꝭ advousons patronages fre Chapells & other heredytamentꝭ what so ever whyche be knowen accepted reputed or taken as parcell of eny of the sayde Mañs or to eny of them belongyng or appteynyng; The remaynder of the sayde Mañs & other the ꝑmysses next above rehersed ỹmedyatly after the decesse of the sayde Dame Margaret Veer, to the sayde Lady Anne for terme of her lyffe, And ỹmedyatly after the decesses of the sayde Lady Anne & Dame Margaret Veer, to remayn to the sayde John Nevyll Esquyre Dame Elizabeth Wyngfeld & Ursula & to theyr heyres of theyre bodyes wyth remaynder over as ys aforsaid, in suche tytle estate & course of Copcenery & in suche mañ fourme & degree in evy behalff as ys afore rehersed of the remaynder of the Mañs of Wetyng Garbollesh'm & Ferfeld above specefyed.

V. In case Anthony Wyngfeld and Edmond Knyghtley survive their Wives, they shall have their Parts of the Premises for their Lives.

AND it is enacted that yf yt happen the sayde Sir Anthony Wyngfeld to over lyve the sayde Dame Elizabeth his Wyff that then suche parte or porcyon of the ꝑmysses above rehersed as belongeth & appteyneth by vtue of thys Acte to the sayde Dame Elizabeth Wyngfeld shalbe to the sayde Sir Anthony duryng hys naturall lyffe; & lykewyse yf yt happen the sayde Edmond Knyghtley to ovlyve the sayde Ursula, that then suche parte & porc̃on of the sayde ꝑmysses as belongeth & appteyneth by vtue of this Acte to the sayd Ursula shall be to the sayde Edmond duryng his naturall lyff; eny thyng in this ꝑsent Acte to the cont'ry herof notwythstondyng.

VI. In case the said John Nevyll die without Issue under Age, Lord Latymer shall have his Part for Five Years.

AND it ys also enacted that yf yt happen the sayde John Nevell Esquyre to decesse wythout yssue of his body before he shall come to his full Age of xxj yeres, that then the sayde Lorde Latymer & his Executours shall have & enjoye for the terme of v yeres next to ensue after the dethe of the sayde John Nevell Esquyre, all suche parte & porc̃on of the above rehersed mañs londꝭ teñtꝭ & other the ꝑmysses as appteyneth & belongeth to the sayde John Nevell Esquyre by vtue of this Acte; eny thyng in this Acte to the cont'ry herof notwythstondyng.

VII. The said John Nevyll, &c. shall not alien or charge any of the said Manors, &c. except for Jointure of Wives, &c.

AND it is further enacted that neyther the sayde John Nevell Esquyre Sir Anthony Wyngfeld nor Elizabeth his Wyffe Edmond Knyghtley nor Ursula his Wyffe nor theyre heyres nor the heyres of eny of them, shall herafter alyen bgayne gyve or sell or charge eny of the sayde Mañs londꝭ teñtꝭ & heredytamentꝭ & other the ꝑmysses or eny parte or parcell therof, nor eny thyng or acte do whiche shulde be to the dysherytaunce of theyre heyres or the heyres of eny of them, but onely for Joynctour of Wyffe or Wyffes for terme of lyffe or for terme of lyff of eny husbond that hath or shall marye eny of them or eny of the heyres that shalbe inherytable to eny of the sayde mañs londꝭ & teñtꝭ or for declarac̃on of eny of there wyllꝭ for the terme of xx yeres & not above.

VIII. The said Elizabeth and Ann shall hold for Life, their respective Proportions of the Manor of Abington, with Remainder to the present Earl of Oxford, and his Heirs.

AND WHERE the Lady Elizabeth Countes of Oxford hathe & holdethe for terme of her lyffe as moche of the Mano' of Abyngton in the Countye of Cambrydg as amounteth in yerly valewe to a xj li. And the sayde Lady Anne hath & holdeth for terme of her lyffe the resydewe of the sayde Mano', IT IS enacted by authoryte aforsayde that the sayde Lady Elizabeth Countes of Oxford shall have holde & enjoye in actuall & reall possession in her demeane as of freholde for terme of her lyff all suche porc̃on & parte of the sayde Mañ as she nowe hathe, the remaynder therof ỹmedyatly after her deceasse to the sayde John Veer now Erle of Oxford & to his heyres for ever to thuse of the sayde nowe Erle & of his heyres: & that the sayde Lady Anne shall have holde & enjoye in actuall & reall possession in her demeane as of freholde for terme of her lyff all the resedewe of the sayde Maner of Abyngton wyth thappurten'nncꝭ as she nowe hath, the remaynder therof ỹmedyatly after her decesse to the sayde John Veer nowe Erle of Oxford & to his heyres for ever to thuse of the same nowe Erle & of his heyres.

IX. The said Anne shall hold for Term of her Life certain Manors, &c.

With Remainder to the said Earl of Oxford, in Fee.

AND IT IS ALSO enacted by authoryte aforsayde that the sayde Lady Anne Countes of Oxford shall have holde & enyoye in actuall & reall possession in her demeane as of freeholde for terme of her lyffe, the Mañs of Castell Campys & Fulmer in the sayde Countye of Cambrydge & the Mañs of Flete & Battellesmer wyth thappurten'nncꝭ in the Countye of Kent, & the Mañs of Whyte Churche & Aston Sampford wyth the appurten'nncꝭ in the Countye of Buk, & the Mañs of Countesse Meade in Bumpsted otherwyse called the Maner of Bumpsted the Mañs of Gobyons in Bumpsted Gobyons in Tylbury Waltons in Purley & Waltons in Mokkyng in the Countye of Essex, & all meases londꝭ teñtꝭ advousons patronagꝭ free Chapells & all other heredytamentꝭ wyth theyre appurten'nncꝭ what so ev̄ whiche bene knowen reputed accepted or taken for eny parte member or parcell of eny of the sayde Mañs or to eny of them belongyng or apperteynyng by what name or names so ev̄ they be called or knowen, the remaynder of the sayde Mañs & other the ꝑmysses next above rehersed to the sayd John Veer now Erle of Oxford & to his heyres for ev̄ to thuse of the same now Erle & of his heyres.

X. The said Countess Elizabeth shall hold for Term of her Life certain Manors, &c.

With Remainder to the said Earl of Oxford, in Fee.

AND yt is also enacted by auctoryte aforsayd that the sayde Lady Elizabeth Countesse of Oxford shall have holde & enjoye in actuall & reall possession in her demean as of Freholde for terme of her lyffe, the Mañs of Pevers & Pepers in Hedyngh'm Syble, & the Mañs of Tylbury besydes Clare, Harwyche Dovcourt Eston Hall Moche Okeley Lytle Okeley Skyghawe Mouse Crustwyche Wyvenhoo Erles fee in Burys Gyfford Dodynghurst Battelleshall in Stapelford Abbot Fyngryth Battyllystwyke Cokeyns Vance Moche Bentley Heys in Stowe and Moche Canfeld in the Countye of Essex, & the Mañs of Hornemede Berkeway Rokey & Newcellꝭ wyth theyre membres & appurten'nncꝭ in the Countyè of Hertf, & the Mañs of Est Bergholt & Erles Hall in Cokfeld wyth the appurten'nncꝭ in the Countye of Suff, & the Mañ of Swafham Bulbeck in the Countye of Cambryge, & all meases londꝭ teñtꝭ advousons patronagꝭ free Chapellꝭ & all other heredytamentꝭ what so ever whyche be knowen reputed accepted or taken for part or parcell of eny of the sayde Mañs or to eny of them belongyng or apperteynyng by what name or names so ever they be called; The remaynder of the same Mañs meases londꝭ teñtꝭ advousons patronagꝭ fre Chapellꝭ & all other the ꝑmysses next above rehersed to the sayde John Veer nowe Erle of Oxford and to his heyres for ever to thuse of the same now Erle and of his heyres.

XI. The said Margaret shall hold for her Life the Manor of Langdon.

With Remainder to the said Ann for Life, &c.

AND yt ys also enacted that the sayde Dame Margarett Veer Wydowe, shall have holde & enyoye for terme of her lyff in actual and reall possessyon in her demeane as of freeholde, the Maner of Langdon wyth his membres and appurtenaunc̃ in the sayd Countye of Essex, the remaynder therof ỹmedyatly after her decesse to the sayde Lady Anne Countes of Oxford for ꝑme of her lyffe, the remaynder after the decesse of the sayde Lady Anne and Dame Margaret to the said John Veer now Erle of Oxford and to his heyres for ever, to the use of the same now Erle and of his heyres.

Digitized by Google

SAVYNG to all and evy pson and psons and theyr heyres and to all bodyes polytyke & to theyr Successours, other then the sayd John nowe Erle of Oxford Lady Elizabeth Countes of Oxford Lady Anne Countes of Oxford John Nevell Esquyre Antony Wyngfeld and Dame Elizabeth his Wyff Edmond Knyghtley and Ursula his Wyff and evy of them and the heyres of the sayd Erle John Nevell Esquyre Dame Elizabeth Wyngfeld & Ursula and the heyres of evy of them, & suche pson & psons as may clayme the pmysses or eny parte therof to the use of the sayd now Erle Lady Elizabeth and Lady Anne John Nevell Esquyre Antony Wyngfeld and Dame Elizabeth his Wyff Edmond Knyghtley and Ursula his Wyff or to the use of eny of them or to the use of the heyres of the sayd nowe Erle John Nevell Esquyre Dame Elizabeth Wyngfeld and Ursula or to the use of the heyres of eny of them, all suche tyght tytle ynvest entre accyon use possession rentc fees offycc annuytes patentc leasses for lyff leasses for yeres and all other pfettc cōmodytes and investc what so ever, that they or eny of them had hath or ought to have of in or to eny of the sayd Maners londc tenūtc advousons patronages free Chapells or other heredytamentc above specefyed in this present Acte, as yf this present Acte had never be had nor made; eny thyng conteyned in the same Acte to the contrary notwythstondyng.

XII. General Saving.

(1) PROVYDED also that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned be herafter hurtfull or pjudycyall to Thomas now Duke of Norff nor to theyres males of the body of Thomas late Duke of Norff father to the sayd now Duke, for or concnyng any Castells Maners londc tenūtc & other heredytamentc specefyed & conteyned in this present Acte, nor to nor for any parcell therof as yf the same Acte had never bene made; any thyng in the same specefyed to the contry notwythstondyng.

XIII. Proviso for Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and the Heirs Male of Thomas the late Duke

PROVYDED also that this present Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned be hurtfull or pjudycyall to Thomas Barkley Knight Lord Barkley nor to his heyres, for or concnyng suche ryght tytle invest clayme accyon sute or demaund as the same Lord at eny tyme had before the makyng of this Act in or to the Mans or Lordshyps of Dovercourt & Harwyche wyth thappurtenncc in the Countye of Essex, or in or to eny other Castells Maners londc tenūtc or heredytamentc specefyed in the sayd Acte & award or in eyther of them; but that the sayde Lorde & his heyres may pursue eny suche accyon tytle invest sute or demaunde in & to the premysses or eny of them in suche wyse & in lyke maner & fourme as yf this Acte had never bene had nor made; eny thyng in the same Acte conteyned to the contry herof notwythstondyng.

XIV. Proviso for Thomas Lord Barkley.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

AN ACTE concnyng the Atteynder of Rychard Ap Gruffyth & Wyllyam Hughes.

FORASMOCHE as Rychard ap Gruffyth late of London Esquyre, otherwyse called Rice ap Gryffith late of Carewe in Wales Esquyre, and Willyam Hughes late of London Gentylman otherwyse called Wyllyam Hughes late of Carewe aforsayde Gentylman, in the xxviijth daye of August in this instant xxiijth yere of the Kyngc most noble reign and dyvers tymes after at Iseldon in the Countye of Midd & in other places in the same Countye, ymagyned & compassed trayterously & unnaturally the dethe & dystrucōn of the most royall pson of oure sayde Sovereign Lorde & the Subvsyon of this his realme, & ensuyng the same then trayterously cōmytted and dyd in the sayde Countye of Midd dyvs actes beyng highe treason ageynst oure sayde Sovereign Lorde the Kyng contry to theyre allegyaunce; Of the whyche treasons & offencc the sayde Rice & Wyllyam at Westm in the sayde Countye of Midd in the terme of Seynt Michaell last past in the Kyngc moste honorable Courte cōenly called the Kyngc Benche before his Justycc there of that Courte then were indited, & theruppon of the same treasons then were arreyned, & afterward that ys

Conviction of Rice or Richard Ap Griffith and William Hughes of High Treason, in the Court of King's Bench.

to say in the Mondaye next after xvcim of Seynt Marten last past in the sayde xxiijth yere, by vtue of a laufull Inquest were therof founde gyltye & [therofs] by judgement of the sayd Courte accordyng to the lawes of this realme of Englonde were atteynted of highe treason, as by the Recordc of the saine Courte more evydently apperyth: Wherfore be it enacted by authoryte of this psent Plyament, that the sayd Rice ap Gruffith and Wyllyam Hughes & evy of them for theyre offenses before rehercyd stonde & be convycted adjuged & atteynted of highe treason, & also forfett to oure sayde Sovereign Lorde the Kyng & to his heyres for ev, all & singler Castells Manours Lordshyps Hundredc Fraunchcses Libtyes Pryvelegc Advousons Nōiacions Patronagc Knyghtc Fees Londc tenūtc rentc vycc revsyons remaynders porcions annuytes pencōns possessyons & all other heredytamentc and rightc of entre into eny possessions what so ever & where so ever they be in Englond Irelond Wales Caleys or Marches of the same & in the Towne of Barwik or elswhere, wherof the same Rice and William or eny of them or eny other pson or psons to the use of them or eny of them wer be or was seased or possessed in fee symple or fee tayle or for terme of eny other mannes lyff or lyves or of freeholde or of eny Estate of Inherytaunce in the sayd xxviijth daye of August or in eny tyme sythen, or into the whiche the sayde Rice & Wyllyam or eny of them or eny pson or psons seased to the use of them or of eny of them, then or any tyme sythen had laufull cause tytle and ryght of entree wythin Englond Irlond Wales Calyce or Marches of the same or in the Towne of Barwyke or elswhere: And over that the sayd Rice & Wyllyam & evy of them to forfett to oure sayde Sovereign Lorde all goodes & Catells as well reall as psonall what so ever, wherof they or eny of them or eny other pson or psons were or was possessed to the use of them or eny of them in the sayde xxviijth daye of August or eny tyme sythen, or wherof eny of the same Ryce & Wyllyam had laufull cause & ryght of Seasure to his owen prop use in the sayde xxviijth daye of August.

They shall stand convicted of High Treason, and forfeit all their Lands, &c. to the King;

and their Chattels real and personal.

AND FURTHERMORE be yt enacted by auctorite of this psent pliament, that the Estate and possessyon of all and singler the sayde Castells Mans lordshipps londc tenūtc & other the pmysses, by vtue of this Acte shalbe & be vestyd actually & really in the demeane frehold & possession of oure sayde Sovereign Lord the Kyng & of his heyres & assignes accordyng to the tenour & effecte of this psent Acte, as fully & effectually as yf true & pfytt officc before or after the makyng of this psent Acte were therof founde for the Kyng, & Seasures therof made into the Kyngc handc accordyng to the lawes of this Realme. And that all & evy tres patentc made or herafter to be made of or upon eny of the pmysses by the Kyng oure Sovereign Lorde shalbe as good & effectuall in the Lawe to evy of those psons to whom eny of the same tres patentc shalbe made & to their heyres & assignes accordyng to the tenours & effectc of the same, as if the sayd offyces & seasures were made & had as is aforsayde before the makyng of all suche tres patentc.

II. The Estate and Possession of the Premises shall be vested in the King.

The King's Letters Patent thereof shall be good.

SAVYNG to all & evy pson & psons & theyr heyres, other then the heyres of the sayde Rice & the sayd Wyllyam Hughes & his heyres & other psons whyche at the sayd xxviijth daye of August or eny tyme sythen were seased of the pmysses or herafter maye laufully clayme the same to the use of the sayde Rice & Wyllyam or eny of them or of eny of theire heyres, all suche ryght tytle use accyon entre possession & invest in & to the pmysses & evy of them, as they or eny of them had in or to the same at eny tyme before the sayd xxviijth daye of August.

III. Saving to all but the Heirs of the said Rice and William.

[1] The two following Provisoes are in separate Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

[s] theruppon *O.*

Digitized by Google

IV. Manors, Lands, &c. whereof the said Rice and William were seised in Trust, and Lands, &c. recovered by them not to their own Use, and not sold since the Commission of the said Treason, shall remain;

The former to the Survivors in the said Trusts, subject to the same Uses;

The latter to the Cestuis que Use.

AND FURTHERMORE be it enacted by the sayd auctoryte that where eny of the sayd Mañs londe tenūte & heredytamente parcell of the pmysses wherin the sayde Rice and Wyllyam or eyther of them had not eny use, & were gyven & graunted or conveyed by eny other pson or psons in fee symple by fyne deade or feoffement or by any other meane unto eny of the sayd Rice & Willyam & other joyntly or to eny of the same Rice & Willyam soolly upon especyall trust & confydence onely & not to eny use of eny of the sayde Rice & Willyam nor of eny there heyres, nor were bgayned nor solde by eny of the sayde Ryce & Willyam sythen the sayde treasons & offence by them cōmytted & done, or ells were recoved by the sayd Ryce & Wyllyam & other joyntly or by eny of the same Rice & Wyllyam & not to the use of eny of them nor of eny theyr heyres, nor by eny of the sayd Rice & Willyam bgayned & solde sythen the sayd treasons by them cōmytted & don; That of asmoche therof as the sayde Rice & Wyllyam or eny of them & other wyth them or eny of them were joyntly seased by vtue of eny of the sayde fynes deade feoffemente or recoveys in the sayd xxviij^th daye of August or eny tyme sythen, upon the onely trust & confydence in fourme as ys beforsayd & not to eny use of the sayde Ryce & Wyllyam nor eny there heyres, nor by eny of them bgayned & solde sythen the sayd treasons & offence by them cōmytted & done, shall rest & remayne survyve & be in & to the Survyvour or Survyvours put in the sayd trust wyth the sayd Rice & Wyllyam or wyth eny of them & beyng seased therof to the same uses made, upon the onely specyall trust & confydence as before ys sayde; & that the resedewe of the sayde Mañs londe & tenūte wherof eny of the sayde Ryce & Wyllyam or eny of them was sooly seased in fee symple at the sayde xxviij^th daye of August or eny tyme sythen upon the sayde trust & confydence onely & not to eny use of the same Ryce & Wyllyam or eyther of them nor of eny there heyres by vtue of eny of the sayde fynes feoffemente deades or recoveys, nor by eny of the sayde Rice and Willyam bgayned & solde sythen the sayde treasons & offence by them cōmytted & done, shall rest remayne & be in the same pson or psons or in theyre heyres to whose use eny of the sayde Ryce & Wyllyam or eny of them was seased at the tyme of the sayd treasons cōmytted & don or eny tyme sythen, accordyng to suche confydence & trust as eny of the sayd Ryce & Wylliam was then seased of.

V. Remainder-Men after Estates for Life or Years of the said Rice and William may enter, on the Determination of such Interests.

AND also be yt enacted by auctoryte aforsayd that yf the sayde Rice & Wyllm or eny of them were seased or possessed of eny of the pmysses for terme of his owne lyff or for terme of lyff of eny other pson or psons, or of estate of Freholde or for terme of yeres in the sayde xxviij daye of August or eny tyme sithen, that ymedyatly after suche estate or terme determyned or expyred yt shalbe laufull to hym or them or to eny pson or psons what so ever to whom the sayd Mañs lordships londe tenūte & other heredytamente then shulde revert remayne or otherwyse apperteyne or fall, to enter aswell upon the possession of the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde as upon the possession of eny other pson or psons & the same & evy parcell therof to have holde & reteyne accordyng to his & there right & title in & to the same, as they shulde have had yf this Acte of Atteynder had not ben had nor made.

VI. Proviso for Lady Kateryn late the Wife of the said Rice Ap Griffith.

PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte or eny thing therin conteyned be not hurtful nor in eny wyse pjudicyall to the Lady Kateryn Wydowe, late the Wyff of the sayde Rice ap Gruffith of for or concnyng suche ryght tytle use inest & possession as the sayde Lady Kateryn hath or had for terme of her lyff at eny tyme before the sayde xxviij^th daye of August in the sayde xxiij^th yere of the reign of our sayde Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th, in or to eny Castells Mañs londe tenūte or other heredytamente wherof eny pson or psons at eny tyme before the sayde xxviij^th daye of August were [therof [1]] seased in theyre demeane as of fee to the use of the sayde Lady Kateryn for terme of her lyff or to the use of the sayde Rice & of the sayde Lady Kateryn for terme of there lyves & the lengest lyver of them, or wherof the sayde Lady at eny tyme before the sayd xxviij daye of August was sole seased for terme of her lyffe or joyntly seased wyth the sayd Ryce her late Husbond duryng theyre lyves & the lengest lyver of them; eny thyng conteyned in the same Acte to the cont^ry therof notwythstondyng.

VII. For Roger Corbet.

(2) PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned be not in eny wyse pjudicyall or hurtfull to Roger Corbet nor to his heyres, of or for suche ryght tytle use clayme possession condycyon entre or inest as the sayde Roger Corbett or eny other to his use now hathe or have or of ryght ought or shulde have of & in eny the Mano^rs londe tenūte rente revsions & vice wyth theyre appurten^ance in Hoggyston, the Advouson of the free Chapell there, Burton Owenston Wyllyamstone Howton Westfeld & Baron Lake wythin the Countye of Penbroke & elswhere in Saynt Davys lande, or of in or to eny parte or parcell of the same pmysses, as thoughe this Acte had never bene made; eny thyng conteyned in this psent Acte to the cont^ry notwythstondyng.

VIII. For Dame Jane, late Wife of Sir Ryce Ap Thomas, Grandfather of the said Ryce Ap Griffith.

PROVYDED alwayes that thys Acte of Attaynder nor eny thyng therin conteyned be not in eny wyse hurtfull or pjudicyall to Dame Jenet late Wyff to Sir Ryce ap Thomas Knyght Graundfather of the sayde Ryce ap Gruffyth, of for or concnyng suche anuyte annuell rent ryght tytle use interest & possessyon as the same Dame Jenet hath or ought to have for terme of her lyff out in or to eny of the sayde Lordshyps Mañs londe tenūte or heredytamente at eny tyme before the xxviij daye of August the sayd xxiij yere of our sayd Soveign Lorde; eny thyng in this psent Acte conteyned to the cont^ry notwythstondyng.

IX. For Sir Peers Eggecombe and Dame Kateryn his Wife, late Wife of Sir Gryffith Ryce, Father of the said Rice Ap Griffith.

PROVYDED alway that thys Acte or eny thyng therin conteyned be not hurtfull nor in eny wyse pjudicyall to Sir Peers Eggecombe Knyght nor to Dame Kateryn his Wyff late the Wyff of Syr Gryffyth Ryce Knyght father to the sayde Rice ap Gruffyth, nor to eny of the sayd Syr Peers & Dame Kateryn his Wyff of for or concnyng such ryght tytle use interest & possessyon as the same Sir Peers & Dame Kateryn in the ryght of the same Dame Kateryn hath or had for terme of lyff of the sayde Dame Kateryn at eny tyme before the sayde xxviij^th daye of August in the sayde xxiij^th yere of the reign of our sayd Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viij^th in or to eny Mañs meases londe tenūte or other heredytamente wherof eny pson or psons at eny tyme before the sayd xxviij daye of August were seased in there demeane as of fee to the use of the sayde Dame Kateryn for terme of her lyff or to the use of the same Dame Kateryn & the heyres of the body of the sayde Syr Gruffyth & her laufully begotten, or wherof the same Dame Kateryn at eny tyme before the sayd xxviij daye of August was sole seased for terme of her lyff.

---

[1] *O.* omits.

[2] The three following Provisoes are in separate Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

Anno 24° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1532-3.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, Vicesimo quarto.

STATUTES made in the Session of Parliament, holden by Prorogation at Westminster, on the Fourth Day of February, In the TWENTY-FOURTH Year of the Reign of K. HENRY, VIII.

CHAPTER I.

An Acte concernyng trewe tannyng and coryeng of Lether.

All former Acts respecting tanning and currying of Leather, confirmed.

FOR ASMUCHE as great multitude of Hydes and tanned Lether is untruely insufficiently & deceyvably tanned coried & wrought within this Realme and moche more excedyng in the prices than have ben at any tyme heretofore, by reason [wherof[1]] the Kynges poore Subjectis be greatly hyndred & decayde & fewe of them can go or ride drie either in shoes or bootes, nor have any good or strong horse harneis of Lether, ne any enduryng sadells, maales, or boudgettes, ne any other thynges made of tanned lether to ther great damage losse & hynderaunce: And notwithstondyng dyvers good Statutes have ben made for the true coryeng & tannyng of Lether & searche of the same, yet nevthelesse the Tanners dayly sell ther Lether in ther owne dwellyng howses or in ther secrete places & houses out of the cōmon fayres or markettes, by reason wherof the same Lether is unserched & for the moost parte wrought in the necessaries amonge the Kynges poore Subjectes to there great damage: For reformacion wherof be it enacted by the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde & the Lordes spuall & Temporall and the Cōmens in this psent Parlyamente assembled and by auctoritie of the same, That all & synguler Estatutes heretofore made concernyng the Tanners Coriours & Cordeweyners & evy of them ther mysteries & occupacons, and the mysteries & occupacons of evy of them stondyng in force & not repelled nor expired, shalbe & stonde in ther full strength force & effecte accordyng to the tenours & purportes of the same.

II. No tanned Leather shall be sold in or within Three Miles of London, except at the Market of Leadenhall, &c. nor elsewhere, except in open Markets; and shall be duely searched and sealed, &c.

And to thentente that due & playne serche may be had of tanned Lether before it be put to sale, Be it enacted that no psone nor psones from the Feaste of Saynt Michaell the Archaungell whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God M[l]. CCCCC. xxxiij. shall put any tanned Lether to sale within the Citie of London, nor within three myles compasse of the same, unlest it be brought into open Markette at Leaden Hall in London or ells in any the faires holden within the said Citie or ells where without the said Citie within the said thre myles compasse & there be serched & marked by suche that have the serche therof as hathe ben accustomed, upon payne to forfaite the value of evy hide or parcell of Lether tanned and sold after the said Feast cont[r]y to this Acte; Nor that any psone or psones upon like payne put any tanned Lether to sale, out of the said Markette of Leaden Hall & out of the feires kepte within the said Citie & thre myles compasse therof in any other place or places of this Realme, but only in open fayres or markettes holden & kepte within any pte of this Realme; the one half of suche forfayture if it be within the Citie of London or within thre myles compasse therof, to be to the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde, and thother half therof to the Wardens of the Felowshipp of the Cordeweyners within the same Citie or to the Wardens of the Felowshipp of the Saddelers, Girdelers, Coriers, or any other of the Kynges Subjectes in the said Citie, that is to saye; to suche of the said Wardens or Kynges Subjectes that shall firste sue for the same, by accon of Dette Bill Pleynte or Informacon in any of the Kynges Courtes, in whiche Sute no essoyne pteccion, ne wager of Lawe shalbe admytted: And if the said forfayture happen to be out of the said Citie & out of the said thre myles compasse, [than[2]] the one moytie of suche penaltie to be to the Kyng our Sovaign Lord, and thother moytie therof to the Maires Sheriffes Bailliffes of Cities Boroughes & Townes corporate and Lordes of Letes within whose jurisdiccion or auctoritie any suche forfayture shall happen to be recoved by like accion & sute, and after like maner as is above saide. And for lacke of so doyng, that then it shalbe lefull for any of the Kynges Subjectes to have power & auctoritie in the suyng therfore.

[1] *O.* omits.

[2] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

III. Penalty upon the Searchers and Sealers marking defective Leather.

AND where it is cõmonly used that a prynte seale or marke shuld be sett & put by the Serchers of tanned Lether or by suche as take upon them the serche or sealyng of the same upon evy hide well and sufficiently tanned before the sellyng therof, to thentent that the goodnes therof by the same shuld be knowen to the byers therof, Whiche marke or prynte for corrupcion & lucre is cõmonly sett & putt by suche as take upon them the serche & sealyng, as well upon Lether insufficiently tanned, as upon Lether well tanned to the great deceyte of the byers therof: BE IT enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that evy suche psone & psones takyng upon hym or them the Serche Markyng or sealyng of any suche tanned Lether, whiche do put or sett any marke seale or prynte upon any hide or pece of Lether not beyng well & sufficiently tanned, shall lose & forfayte three shyllynges foure pence, for evy hide or peace of Lether that he or they shall so marke seale or put any prynte unto not beyng sufficiently tanned; the one half of whiche forfayture to be to the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde, and the other moytie therof to suche as wyll sue for the same by orygynall writte of Dette Byll Playnte or Informacion, in which accion or sute no wager of Lawe essoen or pteccion shall be allowed or admytted.

IV. The Powers of the Wardens of the Curriers Company to search Leather in London under Stat. 3 Hen. VIII. c. 10, confirmed.

AND ALBE IT, it is ordeyned & enacted by the Statute made in the thyrde yere of our Sovaign Lorde Kyng Henry the eight, That the Wardeyns & Felowshipp of the Crafte of Coriers within the Citie of London & ther Successours or ther sufficient Deputie or Deputies shuld have the serche of tanned Lether within the said Citie & the Suburbes of the same and in other places next adjoynyng expssed in the said Acte, as by the same Acte more at large is declared; yet nevthelesse in other Cities Boroughes Townes corporate Markettes & Fayres ther be no Serchers appoynted, by reason wherof no psone wyll put any diligence to the same onelesse some auctoritie may be gyven in that behalf: It is therfore enacted by auctoritie of this psent Parlyamente that the same Acte made in the said thirde yere of our said Sovaign Lorde concnyng serche of tanned Lether within the said Citie of London & other places expssed in the same Acte, shall styll stande and abide in full strength & vtue with all & synguler the pvysions therunto annexed. And over that be it enacted That all Maires Sheriffes Bayliffes & other cheiffe Govnours of other Cities, Boroughes & Townes Corporate & Lordes of Faires and Markettes within there Libties Frauncheses Jurisdiccion & Auctorities & evy of them, shall from hensforth have power & auctoritie to name and appoynte two suche of the crafte of Cordeweyners or Coriers or one of the oon Crafte & an other of thother Crafte as they shall thynk moost convenyent & experte in the said occupacons, to viewe & serche all tanned Lether brought to be solde to any markettes or faires kepte within any libties francheses jurisdiccions or auctorities & to make serche therof truly & duely without favour affection or corrupcion: And wher as none of the said two Craftes be inhabited, that [than[1]] it shalbe lefull to the Lordes Maires or other Officers as is aforesaid, to electe and appoynte suche other of the Kynges Subjectes as be moost experte in knowledge of tanned Lether, and suche as they shall fynde sufficient to put a marke or a prynte therunto; And that no psone or psones shall put any tanned Lether to sale in any faire or markette before it be viewed serched & marked uppon payne to lose & forfayte for evy hide of tanned Lether put to sale contry to this acte, twentie pence.

Power of appointing Searchers of Leather by the Mayors, &c. of other Cities, &c.

V. Application of Penalties under this and former Acts.

AND it is also enacted, that aswell the moytie of the said forfayture, as the moytie of all forfaytures & penalties made or lymyted by any other Statute or Statutes heretofore made for or concnyng tanned Lether, shalbe to the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde, & the other moytie therof to be to the Maires Sheriffes Baylliffes or other cheiffe Govners of suche Cities Boroughes or Townes Corporate & to the Lordes of the faires or markettes or any other the Kynges Subjectes within whose Jurisdiccons suche cause of forfayture or penaltie shalbe founden, that is to saye, to suche of them as shall [cease[2]] or sue for the same, if they take ther sute for suche forfayture within six monethes next after suche forfayture shall happen, And if they do not, than to be to suche of the Kynges Subjectes that will sue for the same: And evy suche psone & psones as shalbe intitled to have suche forfayture shall have an action of Dette for the same, So that they cõmense & take ther suyte or accion within half a yere next after the said six monethes by Wrytte Byll Playnte or Informacion in whiche accion or sute no Wager of Lawe Essoen Pteccion or Pryvylege shalbe allowed.

VI. Curriers shall curry and black Leather sufficiently.

AND ALBE IT, That Lether be well and sufficiently tanned, yet nevthelesse the Coriars for there own synguler lucre & advantage, so corrupte the said Lether with Water & other subtile wayes & meanes, that it is very unpfitable for the exercise of the Kynges Subjectes; It is therfor enacted, that evy Coriar shall well & sufficiently corie & blacke the said Lether tanned, as well the Lether of other to hym brought to be coried as his owne Lether, exercysyng in his saide mysterie or coryeng Tallowe & suche other thynges as to & for the true & juste coryeng of Lether appteyneth without fraude or deceyte & not craftely to bourne ne sparche the said Lether, ne [use[3]] insufficient stuffe of Tallowe or Oyle, upon payne to lose and forfayte for evy hide or peace of Leather that any Corier shall craftely deceytfully or insufficiently corie contry to this Acte, thre shyllyngs foure pence; the one half of whiche forfayture to be to the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde & thother half to suche as shall fynde the defaulte; and suche as shalbe intitled to the said forfayture shall have an Accion of Dette for the same by Wrytte Bill Playnte or Informacion in any of the Kynges Courtes, in which accion or suyte none essoen pteccion pryvylege nor wager of Lawe shalbe allowed or admytted.

VII. Justices of Peace may punish Offenders.

AND be it enacted, That the Justices of the Peace, in evy Sheyre Citie & Towne corporate within the lymyttes of there Cõmyssions & Auctorities shall have power & auctoritie to enquyre here & detmyne evy offence hereafter to be doone or cõmytted contry to this Acte, as well by enformacion as by psentment afore them; & to make suche pces upon evy psentmente, as they cõmonly do uppon indytementes of trespas.

VIII. Fees of Searchers of Leather; who shall seal the same.

([4]) AND to thentent, that the said Serchers shall gyve ther attendaunce & diligence in true execucion of this Acte, Be it therfore enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that the said Sercher or Serchers from tyme to tyme, shall and maye take for evy ten peaces of tanned Lether so by hym or them serched viewed and marked as is aforesaid, for his or there payne taken therein one peny & no more; and that also evy of the said Serchers for the stypende or fee before

[1] then *O.* [2] sease *O.* [3] *O.* omits.

[4] The three following Provisoes are in separate Schedules annexed to this Act.

Digitized by Google

lymyted from tyme to tyme, upon laufull request to hym made by any psone or psones havyng tanned Lether in open markette or faire to be solde within the lymyttes of the said Serchers, shall putte to his or there prynte seale or marke without contradiccion or denyall, to evy suche peace of Lether sufficiently tanned; upon payne to forfayte for evy defaulte by the said Sercher or Serchers so cōmytted, thre Shillynges foure pence, the one moytie therof to be to the Kynge our Sovaign Lorde & thother to the partie greved that will sue for the same by bill playnte or enformacion in any competente Courte of Recorde; in whiche Suyte no Wager of Lawe Essoen nor pteccion shalbe admytted nor allowed.

IX. Proviso for Lords of Fairs and Markets.

PROVYDED alweye that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned be not in anywise hurtfull or pjudiciall to any Lorde or Lordes or any other havyng libtie or libties faires or markettes or any of them there heires or successours of any of them, for or concnyng any of the forfaytures expssed in this acte, whiche they or any of them laufully hadde or mought have had before the makyng of this psente Acte; This Acte or any thyng in the same mencioned to the contry notwithstondyng.

X. Proviso for the Universities.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned shall not in any wise be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the Chancellers Vychancellers Proctours Taxers & Scholers there officers & mynysters of the Unyvsities of Oxforde and Cambrige or any of them, of for or concnyng the auctoritie of Serche of tanned Lether or any of the forfaytures of the same whiche they lawfully had or mought have hadde before the makyng of this psente acte, any thyng therin conteyned to the contry hereof notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACTE concnyng the trewe dyeng of Wollen Clothe.

Deceits in dying of Woollen Cloths.

PRAYEN the Cōmons in this psente Parlyamente assembled, That where dyvs psones within this Realme of Englond, as well Alyens as other usynge the Mysterie or Crafte of Dyers, now of late have used & exercised a false sleyghtie & deceyvable waye in dyeng withe Brasell & suche other like subtilytes first invented & founde by Alyens borne oute of this Realme of Englond, to the great hurte & sclaunder of Wollen Cloths died within the said Realme, whiche in tymes past have in all outwarde pties ben noted to have hadde the moost substanciall colored Wollen Clothes of all Realmes cristened; That it may therfor be enacted & establysshed by the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde, the Lordes Spuall & Temporall & the Cōmons in this psente Parlyament assembled & by the auctoritie of the same, That no man of psone or psones occupyeng the said Crafte of dyeng within this Realme of Englond, of what degree or nacion soev he be from the feast of the Natyvytie of our Lord God nowe next cōmyng, do take upon hym or them to dye or altere or cause to be died or alted any Wollen Clothes or Clothe, as browne blewes pewkes tawnyes or vyolettes, or hattes or cappes, excepte the same Wollen Clothes, hattes & cappes be pfectly boyled, greyned or madered upon the [wood[1]] & shotte with good and sufficient Corke or Orchall, after a dewe substanciall & sufficient meane of workemanshipp, accordyng to the old workemanshipp before tyme used, upon peyne of forfayture of fourty shillynges for evy Clothe & iijs. iiijd. for evy hatte or cappe so to be died or alted from the true workemanshipp as is afore said.

Woollen Cloth Hats or Caps dyed shall be boiled upon the Wode, and shot with Cork or Orchal.

II. No Dyer shall use Brazil, nor any Thing but Grain, in dying of Scarlets.

AND for bycause that many men occupyeng the said feate of dyeng falsely & untruly do occupye brasell in dyvs & sondry colours, to the greate deceyte hurte & hynderunce of the Kynges liege people, Be it therfore enacted & establisshed by the auctoritie aforesaid, that no man of psone or psones occupyeng the said feate or occupacion of dieng of Wollen Clothe or Clothes shall occupye any brasell into or withe any Wollen Clothe or Clothes, Hatte or Cappe within this said Realme, & in the scarlet colour occupye any other thyng than grayne only; uppon payne of forfayture of xls. stlyng, for evy clothe, and thre shillynge[2] four pence for evy hatte or cappe made & died contry to the fourme tenour & effecte of this psente acte; (') and the thirde parte of the forfayture or value therof to be to the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde & thother two partes therof to be egally dyvyded betwene the said psone that shalbe seasour or taker of the same, and the Maier Bayliffes or other Govnour of the Citie Towne Boroughe or Vyllage where any suche seasure shall fortune to be to ther owne uses.

III. Wardens of Dyers, or Chief Magistrates, may search Dyehouses, &c.

AND that for the better reformacion of the said untrue dyeng of clothes hattes or cappes; Be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that it shalbe lefull to the Wardens of the mysterie or crafte of Diers of evy Citie Borough & Towne Corporate within this Realme where such Wardeyns be, & to their Successours for the tyme beyng, & where no suche Wardens be, to the Maiers Sheriffes Bayliffes Constables & other the Kynges heed officers of evy Citie, Borough Towne & Village & to ther Successors to entre into all places pryvyleged and other where dyeng is used, within ther libties & within a myle compasse of evy suche Citie Borough Towne & Village where any Clothe or Clothes Hatte or Cappe Hattes or Cappes is or shalbe put to dyeng, died or alted into colours, as is aforesaid, ther duely & truely to viewe enquere & serche if any defaute be doon had or made contry to the fourme, tenour, & effecte of this psent acte: And if any man of psone or psones, dier or other, withstande refuse or denye any suche serche to be made, contry to the tenour of this psent acte, that than evy such psone so lettyng refusyng withstondyng or denyeng

[1] Wode O.

[2] The following Words were here inserted in the Original Act, but are struck through with a pen: "And that it shalbe lauffull for evy of the Kynges subgette to sease and take evy such cloth or clothes hatte or cap dyed or alted in collor contrary or otherwise than is aforesaid:"

Digitized by Google

any suche serche to be made in any house or houses where dieng is used, at any tyme hereafter shall forfayte for evy tyme offendyng contry to the fourme aforesaid fourtie Shillynges; the thirde parte of the whiche forfayture to be to the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde, & thother two pties betwene the Maire Shireffes Bayliffe & other officer of evy suche Citie Boroughe or Towne & other the Kynges subjectes, which woll sue for the same, by accion of dette, by wrytte at the Cōmon Lawe by Byll Informacion or Playnte after the Custome of the Citie Borough Towne or Porte where at any tyme hereafter any such fynes forfaytures or penalties shall happen to fall or be, & that the Defendunt in any suche case shall not be admytted to wage his Lawe, or any pteccion or essoen for any defendunt be allowed in the same. Provided alway, that evy suche psone and psones as shall take any advntage of any forfayture by reason of this Acte, shall cōmence his Suyte or Accion for the said forfaiture, within one yere next after the same forfaiture shall growe or be dewe by this acte. This Act to contynue unto the last day of the next Parlyamente.

Limitation of Suit for Penalties.

Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER III.

An Acte for Fleshe to be sold by weight.

High Price of Meat.

COMPLAYNETH to your moost excellent Highnes your poore Subjectes of this yor Realme, that where all man of Vytailles before this tyme hathe ben sold to your said Subjectes at prices convenient, so that all your Subjectes & in especiall the poore psones myght withe there crafte or bodilie labour bye sufficient for the necessitie & sustentacon of them there Wyffes & Childern; But nowe gracious Lorde all vitaile & in especiall beoffe mutton porke & veale whiche is the cōmon fedyng of the meane & poore psones arr so solde at so excessyve price that your said nedye Subjectes can not gayne withe ther labour & salarie sufficient to pay for there convenyent vitaile & sustynance; For reformacion wherof it may please Your Highnes, that it may be enacted by your Grace & the Lordes Spuall & Temporall & the Cōmons in this psente Parliamente assembled & by auctoritie of the same, that evy psone, whiche shall sell by hym self, or any other, the Carcases of Beoffes Porke Mutton or Veale or any parte or parcell therof after the first day of Auguste nowe nexte ensuyng shall sell the same by laufull weighte called Haberdepayes & no otherwise; the said Flesshe to be cut out in reasonable peces, according to the requeste of the byer in like fascion as before this tyme hathe ben used, without fraude or covyn. And that evy psone, which by hymself or ony other shall sell any Flesshe of the said Carcases, shall have withe hym where he shall make sale of the said flesshe sufficient Beame Scales & Weyghtes sealed called Haberdepayes for true svyng of the byers.

Meat shall be sold by Averdupois Weight, and the Seller shall have Scales, &c.

II. Prices of Meat per Pound, Beef and Pork ½d. Mutton and Veal ½d. ½q.

AND furthermore, be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that after that day no psone nor psones take nor cause to be taken, for any pounde weight of flesshe of the carcases of Beoffe or Porke by hym or them to be solde above the price of one halfpeny, nor for any pounde weight of Flesshe of the carcases of mutton or veale above the price of one halfpeny & half farthyng without deceyte or covyn, upon peyne to forfaite for evy pound not solde [be[1]] weight or above the said price lymyted & for evy defaute done contry to the true meanyng of this acte iij s. iiij d. the one moitie therof to be to the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde & thother moytie to the partie that wyll sue for the same by byll, pleynte or informacion, in whiche Sute none Essoen, Wager of Lawe, nor ptection shalbe allowed: Provyded alway that the heedys neckes inwardes purtynances legges nor fete shall not be counted no parte of the carcases afore said, but suche to be solde for a lower price.

Except Heads, Necks, &c. a less Price.

III. Lord Chancellor, &c. Justices of Assise, Justices of Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, &c. may lower such Prices.

AND furthermore be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that the Lorde Chauncellour Lorde Tresourer Lorde Pryvye Seale & Presidente of the Kynges moost honorable Counsell & the twoo chieffe Justices of either Benche or v. iiij. or iij. of them, shall have full power & auctoritie by there discrecions, at all tymes hereafter for causes convenyent to mynysshe & abate the prices above rehersed but in no wise to enhaunce the same. And that all Justices of Assises in there circuyte & all Justices of Peace or two of them at the leaste within ther lymyttes, and all Mayers Bailliffes & other heed officers of evy Citie Borough & Towne corporate, Aldermen Sheriffes elected Stewardes of Fraunchises the Maiers Bailiffes elected & Jurates of the Portes, & all other psones havyng laufull auctoritie before the makeng of this psente Acte, to sette price of Flesshe & evy of them in there lymyttes, shall have full power & auctoritie to sette a lower price of suche Flesshe as is above remembred, & to enquere of suche offenders & to awarde like pces ageynst them & sette like fynes as they may do in psentmentes or inditementes of riotte or trespas tried before them.

IV. Provisoes, as to Veal; For Places where the Prices are less than hereby set.

PROVYDED alwayes, that no Calf above thage of eight wekys olde, be accompted for veale, but for beoffe and so to be solde, as is afore rehersed. Provyded alwayes, that where the Carcases of any beoffes, muttons, veale & porke within any partes or countres of this Realme be utted & solde better chepe or after lasse prices than in this psente Acte is lymyted, that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned shall not extend to any suche Countie or Place, but that they shall & may sell at like Prices & after suche rate as they dyd & used before the makyng of this Acte, upon peyne as is afore rehersed, any thyng in the same conteyned notwithstondyng. Provyded alway that suche psone & psones as nowe have or that hereafter shall have the auctoritie of Clerk of the Market, or to sette price of vitailes within the Townes & Univsities of Oxforde & Cambridge & none other, shall have the onely power & auctoritie to execute this psent acte from tyme to tyme within the said Townes & Univsites, any thyng in this psent acte to the contrary notwithstondyng.

For Clerks of the Market in the Universities, &c.

[1] by *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

An Acte concernyng sowing of Flaxe and Hempe.

THE KINGES Highnes, callyng to his moost blissed remembrance the great nombre of ydell people daily encreasing thoroughout this his Realme, supposeth that one greate cause therof is by the contynuall bringyng into the same the greate nombre of Wares and marchaundise made and brought oute and frome the parties of beyonde the See into this his Realme, redy wrought by manuell occupacion; amongest the which Wares, one kynde of marchaundise in marvelous greate quantitie which is Lynnyn Cloth of dyvs sortes made in dyvs Countries beyonde the See is daily conveid into this Realme, which greate quantitie of Lynnyn Clothes so brought is consumed and spente within the same; By reason wherof not only the said straunge Countres, where the seid Lynnen Clothe is made by the policie and industrie of makyng and ventyng therof are greately enriched and a marvelous greate nombre of theyr peple men women and children sett on worke and occupacion and kepte frome idelnes to the greate furtheraunce and advauncement of their cōmen Welthe, but also contrarie wise the inhitauntez and subjectes of this Realme, for lake of like policie and industrie aboute the inventing practisyng and puttyng in excise like occupacion beyng compelled to bye all or the moost parte of the said Lynnen Clothe contynually spent and consumed within this Realme amountyng to inestymable sōmes of Money in other regions and countreis; And also the people of this Realme, as well Men as Women which shuld and myght be sette on worke by excisyng of like policie and craftes of spynnyng, weavyng and makyng of Lynnen Clothe lyve nowe in ydelnes and ociositie, to the high displeasoure of Almyghtie God, greate dymynucion of the Kinges people and extreme ruyne decay and ympovysshement of this Realme; For Reformacion wherof the Kinges Roiall Magestie, intendyng like a moost vtuous Prince to pvide remedye in the pmisses nothing so moche coveytyng as the encreace of the Comenwelth of this his Realme with also the vtuous excise of his moost loving subjectes and people, and to avoyde that moste abhomynable vice of ydelnes oute of this Realme, hath by the advise and assente of his Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Commons in this psent parliament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same, ordeyned and enacted, that all man psones of what degree, estate or condicion they be of, havyng in their occupacion [threscore [1]] acres of arrable londe or pasture, or threscore acres of arrable Lande and pasture beynge apte for tillage, shall yerely for ev after the feaste of Saynte Michell tharchaungell nexte cōmyng at their ppre costes and charges, till and sowe, or cause to be tilled and sowen in seasonable tyme oone roode that is to say, the iiij[th] parte of one Acre of the Londe beyng in their occupacion as is afforesaid with lynseade otherwise called flaxe seade or hempe seade, or with bothe, the saide Roode to be sowen in one place together or in sevall places at their pleasoure; and so frome the said feaste yerely shall till and sowe or cause to be tilled and sowen one roode for evy [threscore [1]] Acres which he or they shall happen to have in occupacion as is aforesaid, without any fraude or covyne; upon peyne to forfaite iij s. iiij d. for evy [thre score [1]] Acres which any psone or psones shall have in occupacion as is aforesaid, and not till and sowe or cause to be tilled and sowen oone roode according to this acte in man and forme afore rehersed.

Evils resulting from Importation of Linen Cloth.

Every Person occupying Land apt for Tillage shall for every 60 Acres, sow yearly one Quarter of an Acre of Flax or Hemp-Seed. Penalty 3 s. 4 d.

II. Justices of Peace may punish Offenders, and levy Penalties.

And it is also enacted That all Justices of the Peace in their sessions, and Maiers Shireffes and Bailiffe in Cities Borowes and Townes corporate in their Sessions or other Courtes, within the lymyttes of their Cōmissions and auctorities, shall have full power and auctoritie to enquire of the offendours of this Acte as well by the othes of twelve men as otherwise by informacion by their discrecions; And if any psone or psones be psented afore theym within the lymyttes of their auctorities or any informacion geven to them of any offendour of this acte, that [than [2]] they shall have full power and auctoritie upon evy suche psentment or informacion to make pcesse agayne the offenders of this Acte, like as is cōmonly used upon inditementes of trespas. And yf eny be psented and afterwarde be convycted by confession or otherwise that he hath offended contrary to this Acte, that [than [2]] he shalbe putt to noo lesse forfaiture than is aforsaid, to the use of the King our Sovaigne Lorde, if the offence be without Cities Boroughes or Townes corporate, and if the offence be within any Citie Borough or Towne corporate, [than [2]] the said fyne to be to the Use of the Maires Shireffes or Bailiffes of the said Citie Borough or Towne corporate where the offence shalbe psented; and if any be convicte by confession or otherwise by examynacion upon any informacion made by any psone or psones againe any offendour or offendours of this Acte, that [than [2]] evy suche psone so convicte upon any informacion shall losse suche forfaitures as is above remembred, the one halfe therof to the King our Sovaigne Lorde, and the other halff to suche as shall make the informacion; and that for the levyeng of evy suche forfaiture as well the Justices of Peace, as Mayers, Shirefft and Bayliffes within the lymyttes of their Cōmissions and Auctorities have full power and auctoritie to make such pcesse as they shall seme by their discrecions.

III Limitation of Suits for Penalties.

Provided alwaies that none informacion at the suite of any psone concernyng this Acte shalbe of any effecte to putt any psone to aunswere or losse of forfaiture, excepte the said informacion be exhibited within one yere nexte after the offense done contrarye to this Acte; nor that any informacion or psentment for the King be of any effecte to put any psone to any aunswere or losse of any forfaiture by vtue of this Acte, excepte the said informacion or psentment for the King be within ij yeres nexte after the offense done and comitted contrarye to this Acte.

IV. Deer-Parks, Woods, &c. excepted.

Provyded also that Parkes for Dere Woodes Groves Lowe Groundes for Medowes Felles Fennes Salte Marsshes Hethe Groundes, Cōmons and suche other like groundes, the nature wherof is not apte for tillage, nor any Landes or Pasture which hath not ben putt in tillage within the space of fyftye yeres, shall not be accompted in nor of the nombre of Acres, for the whiche any psone shalbe bounde to tille and sowe any the sedes aforesaid by vertue of this Acte; any Thing in this Acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

V. Content of Acre defined.

And it is further ordered that the Acres shalbe accompted after the rate of [viij[xx] [3]] perches for the Acre; and evy Perche conteynyng xvj foote and halfe of the reule and not otherwise.

[1] lx *O.* [2] then *O.* [3] viij score.

Digitized by Google

VI. Exception for Ground ploughed occasionally.

(1) PROVIDED alwaye that this Acte or any thing therin conteyned extende not to suche Londes as have fortuned or shall fortune to be plowed tilled or broken one two or thre yeres together in x. or xij. yeres or other longer season onlye for clensing of the same from mosse molle hilles busshes or like thing, or for ꝑffe of the aptnesse of the grounde to bere corne, and not used otherwise in tyme past in tillage, so that in those yeres that it shall fortune the said Londes not afore excepted to be so plowed tilled or broken, the same order be observed in sowyng the porcion therof with Lyne or Hempsed as is aforsaid; ne also shall extende to any groundes enclosed, or to be enclosed, wherin Dere have ben or shalbe kepte by the Kinges graunte or otherwise; any thing in this ꝑsent Acte made to the contrarie notwithstanding.

VII. Clergy may sell Flax grown by them.

AND forasmoche as sp̃uall ꝑsones which doo or shall have in their handes and occupacion landes for expenses of their household cannot conveniently otherwise take any ꝑfitte of suche flaxe or hempe as growen upon the same onles by sale to other ꝑsones; Be it therfore further enacted, that it may be lawfull to all and singular sp̃uall ꝑsonnes, havyng in their handes and occupacion any man̄ landes for expenses of their housholdes not ꝑhibited by the Lawe, to sell suche flaxe and hempe as shall growe upon their landes so beyng in their owne handes and occupacion as is aforesaid; any Acte Statute or ꝑvision made to the cont'rye notwithstonding.

VIII. Continuance of Act

This Acte to contynue to the laste day of the nexte Parliament.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTE where a Man kyllyng a Theffe shall not forfayte his Goodꝭ.

No Forfeiture of Lands or Goods shall accrue for the killing of any Person attempting to commit Murder, Robbery, or Burglary.

FORASMOCHE as it hath ben in question and ambiguytie, that if any evill disposed ꝑsone or ꝑsonnes doo attempte felonouslye to robbe or murder any ꝑsone or ꝑsones in or nygh any cōmon highway cartway horseway or fotewayes, or in their mansion mesuagies or dwellyng places, or that felonously do attempte to breke any dwelling house in the nyght tyme, shuld happen in his or their beyng in their suche felonous intent, to be slayne by hym or them, whome the said evill doers shuld so attempte to robbe or murder, or by any ꝑsone or ꝑsones being in their dwelling house which the same evill doers shuld attempte burgularly to breke by nyght, if the said ꝑsone so happenyng in suche cases to slee any suche ꝑsone so attemptyng to cōmitte suche murdre or burgulary shuld for the death of the said evyll disposed ꝑsone forfaite or loose his goodes and catallꝭ for the same, as any other ꝑsone shuld doo that by chaunce medeley shuld happen to kill or slee any other ꝑsone in his or their defence; For the declaration of the which ambiguitie and doute, be it enacted by the Kinge our So᷒aigne Lorde with the assente of the Lordes Sp̃uall and Temporall and the Cōmens in this ꝑsent ꝑliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that if any ꝑsone or ꝑsones at any tyme hereafter be indited or appealed of or for the deathe of any suche evill disposed ꝑsone or ꝑsones attempting to murdre, robbe or burgularly to breke Mansion houses as is above said, that the ꝑsone or ꝑsones so endited or appealed therof and of the same by ᵛdicte so founde and tried, shall not forfaite or [losse [2]] any Landes Tenementes Goodes or Catalles for the death of any suche evill disposed ꝑsone in such man̄ slayne, but shall be therof and for the same fully aquited and discharged, in like man̄ as the same ꝑsone or ꝑsonnes shuld be if he or they were lawfully acquitted of the deathe of the said evyll disposed ꝑson or ꝑsones.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE conc᷒nyng sale of Wynes.

Persons refusing to sell Wines by the Ton, &c. at the Prices assessed under the Statute 23 Hen. VIII. c. 7. shall forfeit the Value of the Wine.

BYCAUSE that dyᵛs m̄chauntes inhabiting within the Citie of London have of late not onely ꝑsumed to bargayne and sell in grosse to dyᵛs of the Kinges Subjectes greate quantities of Wynes of Gascoigne Guyon and [Freche [3]] Wynes, sōme for fyve poundes the Tonne sōme for more and some for lasse, and so after the rate of excesse prices, cont'rye to the forme and effecte of a good and lawdable Statute thereof lately made in this ꝑsent parliament holden upon ꝓgacion therof made unto the xv daye of January in the xxiij yere of the Kinges moste noble reigne, that is to saye, contrarie and above the prices therof sett by the right honorable the Lorde Chauncellour Lorde Treasaurer Lorde President of the Kinges moost honorable Counsaill Lorde Privie Seale and the two Chiefe Justices of eyther Benche, wherby they be fallen into the penalties lymytted by the said Statute, as by dewe proves therof made by examinacions taken before the said Lordes and others of the Kinges moost honorable Counsaill is well knowen; but also havyng in their handes and possessions greate haboundance of Wynes by theym acquired and bought to be solde, obstinatly and maliciously syth their seid attemptates and defaultes ꝓved, have refused to bargayne and sell to many of the Kynges Subjectes any of their said Wynes remaynyng and beyng in their handes, purposyng and intendyng therby for their owne singuler and unreasonable lucres and ꝑfittes to have larger and higher prices of their said Wynes to be sett accordyng to their insaciable appetites and myndes; It is therfore ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament, that eᵛy m̄chaunt and other ꝑsone nowe havyng or which hereafter shall have Wynes to be sold and refusing to selle or delyᵛ or not sellyng any of the same Wynes for redy money therfore to be paide accordyng to the price or prices therof [than [4]] beyng sett shall forfaite and losse the value of the Wyne so required to be bought.

II. Justices of Peace may enter the Houses, &c. of

AND FURTHERMORE be it enacted That it shalbe lefull to all and singular Justices of the Peace Maiers Bailiffes and other hedde Officers and Goᵛnours in Sheres Cities Boroughes and Townes and in other Places of this Realme, within the ꝑcinctes and lymyttes of their offices, frome the laste daye of Aprill in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand

[1] The Two following Provisoes are in separate Schedules annexed to the Original Act.
[2] lose *O.* [3] Frenshe *O.* [4] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

fyve hundred thirtie and thre, at the desire and request of any of the Kynges Subgietes to whome any denier of Sale or frome whome any restraynte of Sale of any suche Wynes shalbe made and full payment therfore without delay offered to be made, according to the prices which at the tyme of such a denyer or restrainte of Sale be or shalbe sett by the Lordes and Justices or hereafter to be sett accordyng to the said Statute heretofore made, to entere into the houses sellars and other places where such Wynes shall lie or be, and to sell and delyu the same Wyne or Wynes desired to be bought to the psonne or psonnes requiryng or desiring to bie the same, taking of the byar of the same Wyne or Wynes so to be solde to the use of satisfaction of the forfaiture aforesaid after the rate of the prices therof nowe beyng sette or hereafter to be sett as is aforesaid.

Dealers in Wine, and sell their Wines to Persons requiring the same.

PROVIDED alwaies that if at the tyme of any suche sale of Wyne purposed to be made, the mchaunt vyntener or other owner or owners therof do truely fully and manyfestly declare and shewe to the said Justice of Peace, Maier, Bailiff or other Hedde Officer purposing to make the said sale by vertue of this Acte, what and howe moche quantitie and sortes of Wynes he [than [1]] shall have and affirme and depose upon his bodely othe, to be made and geven by the discrecion of the same Justice of Peace Mayer Bailiff or other Hedde Officers, that he kepeth and reteyneth the same Wynes to the entente only to drawe and expende the same in his owne house by retaile or otherwise and not to sell the same Wynnes nor any of theym in grosse, that [than [1]] the same mchaunt vyntener or other Owner shall kepe and retayne the same Wynes without any Sale therof to be made in forme above written and without any forfaiture for refusell or restraynte of Sale therof to be made in grosse. And in case that after suche othe so made, the same mchaunte vintener or other owner or owners do sell the same Wynes or any of them in grosse that is to say, by the tonne butte teers pype hoggeshed barrell or roundelette, he shall forfaite and [losse [2]] the double value of all suche Wynes so solde in grosse; the one halfe therof and of the other forfaiture above written to be to the Kinge our Sovaigne Lorde, and the other halffe to the partie or psone that shall sue for the same by accion of dette bill playnte or enformacion; In which suite none essoen pteccion or wager of Lawe shalbe had or allowed.

III. Proviso for Retailers of Wine only.

PROVIDED always that this Acte extende not to take effecte in any Shire of this Realme, other than in the Citie of London and within thre myles compasse of the same, before the laste day of July in the yere of our Lorde God above written; onelesse that in the meane tyme this Statute be openly pclaymed in some open feyer or markette within the same Shire, where before the said last daye of July it shall happen to be putt in execucion.

IV. Act not to extend beyond London till after Proclamation, &c.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE to contynue and renue the Acte made against kyllyng of Calves.

Recital of Statute 21 Hen. VIII. c. 8. against killing Calves; expired.

WHERE in the Session of this psent parliament begone the thirde daye of Novembre in the xxj yere of the reigne of our Sovaigne ([3]) the King that nowe is, and frome thens adjorned unto Westm to the fourthe day of the said moneth, there was a good and laudable ordynaunce acte and pvision establisshed concluded and enacted against killinge of yonge sukking calves within ctayne dayes in the same Acte lymitted, and to endure for the space of thre hole yeres, which at the firste daye of January last paste was ended expired and passed, as in the same Acte more at large it doth appere: And for as moche as it is nowe evydently and manyfestly pved and pceyvd that greate benifitte and cōmoditie hathe ensued unto the cōmon weale of this Realme by meane of the said Acte, and that moche more were like to ensue, if the same myght eftsones for a longer season contynue and be renued; It is therfore ordeyned establisshed and enacted by the Kinge our said Sovaigne Lorde with the assente of the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cōmens in this psent parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, that no man of psonne or psonnes beyng bouchers or other [inhiting [4]] within this Realme Wales or the Marches of the same, shall frome the firste day of January nexte commyng during two hole yeres frome thensforth nexte ensuyng, kille or cause to be killed any man yonge suckyng calff or calves, to be sold or putt to sale to any psone or psones holle or by retaile, which Calffe or Calves hereafter to be killed shall happen to fall or to be calved betwene the said first daye of Januarye and the firste day of Maye in any of the said two hole yeres, upon peyne of forfaiture of vj s. viij d, for evy Calffe fallen or calved betwene the said dayes and killed and putt to sale contrye to this Acte, to be payed and forfaited by evy such boucher or bouchers or eny other psone or psones whiche shall kille or cause to be killed and put to sale any suche Calffe or Calffes so fallyng and to be calved, betwene the said firste daye of January and the said first day of May during the said two hole yeres; the one halffe of evy suche forfaiture to be to the use of oure said Sovaigne Lorde the King, and the other halff to the partie that will sue for the same by bill action of dette or informacion in any of the Kinges Courtes; wherin no Wager of Lawe, essoen nor pteccion shalbe alowed. Provided alwayes that evy Lorde Marcher have the forfaites pfittes and advauntages only of evy suche offender and offenders against the purveyeng of this Acte within their Seignories Libties and Fraunchesies Roiall.

For Two Years none shall kill any Calf calved between 1 January and 1 May in any Year; Penalty 6s. 8d.

Saving for Penalty in Seigniories of Lords Marchers.

BE IT ALSO enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid that the Justicez of Peace of evy of the Shires of this Realme within the lymittes of their Cōmissions, shall have full power and auctoritie by force and vertue of this Acte at evy of their genall Sessions hereafter to be holden and kepte, to equire here and determyne the pmisses as well by informacion and psentement as by bill or pleynt, wherin no Wager of Lawe or ptection for the defendaunt as is aforesaid shalbe admitted or allowed.

II. Justices of Peace may punish Offenders.

[1] then *O.* [2] lose *O.* [3] Lorde *O.* [4] inhabitynge *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE where Defendauntes shall not recover any Costes.

BYCAUSE as well many recognisaunces obligacions indentures and other spialties, as also many contractes heretofore have ben taken and made betwene dyvs psonnes beyng of the Kynges mooste honorable Counsaill and others his Subjectes, and by and betwene other psones to the use and behoffe of oure said Souvaigne Lorde the Kinge for greate sōmes of Money [than [1]] beyng to his Grace due, and for his pvysions and other causez, For which dettes, accions by the Lawes of this Realme be to be commensed sued and psecuted to the Kinges use by and in the name or names of the psonne or psonnes to whome the said Recognisauncez Obligacions and other Spialties were made or by those to whom the sayd Contractes were made: Be it therfore ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of this ([1]) parliament, that albeit that the playntiff or playntiffes be or shalbe nonsuted in any whatsoev accion suite bill or playnte commenced or to be cōmensed sued or to be sued to the use of our seid Souvaigne Lorde the Kynge his heires or successours Kynges of England, or that it shall happen any vdicte to passe ageynste any suche pleyntiff or pleyntifes in any action suite bill or pleynte sued or to be sued to the Kinges use; the defendaunte or defendauntes shall not recov any costes ayeinst any such pleyntiff or playntifes; any Acte or Statute made in this psent parliament or any other thing to the contrary beyng in any wise notwithstonding.

Defendants in any Actions to the Use of the King, shall not recover Costs against the Plaintiff.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE agaynst kyllyng of yong Beastes called Weyndlyngs.

St. 21 H.VIII. c. 8. as to killing Calves.

[*And see chapter 7. of this Session.*]

WHERE in the firste Session of this psent pliament begonne at London the thirde daye of Novembr in the xxj yere of the reigne of oure mooste drede Sovaigne Lorde the Kinge that nowe is and frome thens adjorned to Westin to the iiij daye of the same moneth, there was a good and pfitable ordynaunce acte and pvision made concnyng kyllyng of Calves, right cōmodious for the publike weale of this Realme, as by the same more at large it doth appere: Whiche acte was devysed to the entente that Calves ones weyned shuld as at that tyme was supposed not to have ben putt to [Shaughter [2]] before they were of convenyent yeres and mete for beoffe, whereby myght have growen the gretter plentie of beoffes and at meaner prices, within this Realme to the increace of the cōmon weale of the same; yet neverthelesse dyvs psonnes more regarding their private lucre and singular pfitte and gayne than the cōmon weale of the said Realme, have used syns the makyng of the said acte and yet doo to kill yonge beastes called Waynlynges Steres Bullockes and Hefthers of one or two yeres old or litle more, by meane wherof a greate parte of the benyfitte that els shuld have followed of the said acte hath ben frustrate and void: It is therefore enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the King our Souvaigne Lorde with the assente of the Lordes spuall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that no man of psone or psones beyng bouchers or other inhiting within this Realme Wales or Marches of the same, shall frome the feaste of the Natyvitie of Seint John Baptist nexte cōmyng, kill or cause to be killed any maner of Weynlinges Bulloke Stere or Hefther beyng under the age of two yeres, to the entente to make Sale therof to any psone or psonnes hole or by retaile upon peyne of vj s. viij d. for evy of the seid Weinlinges Bullockes Steres or Hefters beyng under the Age of ij yeres kylled & putt to sale contrie to this Acte, to be paid and forfaited by evy such boucher & bouchers and other which shall kill or cause to be killed and put to sale contrarie to this Acte any suche Weynling Bulloke Stere or Hefther undre the age aforsaid frome and after the said feaste of the Nativite of Seynt John the Baptist nexte ensuing as is aforesaid; the one halffe of evy such forfaiture to be to the use of our seid Sovaigne Lorde the King, and the other halff to the partie that will sue for the same by bill action of Dette or Informacion in any of the Kinges Courtes, wherin no Wager of Lawe Essoyne or Pteccion shalbe alowed. Provided alwayes that evy Lorde Marcher have the forfaites pfittes and advauntages only of evy suche Offendour & Offenders agaynste the purveyeng of this acte within their Seigniories Libties and Franchesies Roiall.

Butchers shall not kill Weanlings under Two Years old: Penalty 6s. 8d.

Saving for Penalty in Seigniories of Lords Marchers.

II. Justices of Peace may punish Offenders.

BE IT ALSO enacted by the auctorite aforesaid that the Justices of Peace of evy of the Shires of this Roialme within the lymittes of their Cōmissions shall have full power and auctoritie by force and vertue of this Acte at evy of their genall Scessions hereafter to be holden and kepte to enquire here and detmyne the pmisses as well by informacion and psentment as by bill or pleynte wherin no Wager of Lawe Essoyen or Ptection for the Defendaunte as is aforsaid shalbe admitted or allowed. This Acte to endure to the nexte Parliamente.

Continuance of Act.

[1] then [2] Slaughter O.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE made and ordeyned to dystroye Choughes, Crowes and Rokꝭ.

FOR ASMOCHE as innumerable nombre of Rookes Crowes and Choughes do daily brede and increase thoroughout this Realme, which Rookes Crowes and Choughes do yerely distroye devoure and consume a wonderfull and mervelous greate quantitie of Corne and Greyne of all kyndes, that is to witte, as well in the sowyng of the same Corne and Greyne, as also at the ripynge and kernelynge of the same; and ov̄ that a mvelous distruccion and decaye of the covertures of thatched housez, bernes, rekes, stakkes and other suche like, so that if the said Crowes, Rookes and Choughes shuld be suffered to brede and contynue as they have ben in ꝺayne yeres paste, they will undoubtedly be the cause of the greate distruccion and consumpcion of a greate parte of the Corne and Greyne whiche hereafter shalbe sowen throughe oute this Realme, to the greate ꝑjudice damage and undoyeng of the greate nombre of all the Tillers, Husbondes and Sowers of the Erthe within the same; For remedy wherof Be it enacted by the Auctoritie of this ꝑsent pliament that ev̄y psone and psones as well Sp̄uall as Temporall havyng kepyng holdyng and inhabytyng in any Mano's, Meases, Londes or Teñtes in their owne manuraunce and occupacion of any Estate of Enheritaunce, or for ᵗme of liffe or for yeres or at will or by copie of Courte Rolle or otherwise in possession or use, shall hereafter doo and cause to be don as moche as in hym or in theym reasonably shall or may be, to kill and utterly distroye all man̄ of Choughes, Crowes, and Rookes cōmyng, abydyng, bredyng or hauntyng within or uppon any of the said Manours, Meases, Londes or Tenementes which he or they shall [inhitit [1]] and dwell upon, and have in their manuraunce and occupacion as is aforsaid upon peyne of a grevous amciament to be sett and assessed as hereafter shalbe exꝑssed that is to say; That if any offence be don contᵃrie to this Estatute by any psone or psonnes [inhited [2]] within the limittes of the Leetes Lawdayes Rapes or Courtbarons of any Lordes having suche Courtes, that [than [3]] upon a ꝑsentment therof made before the Steward of suche Letez Lawdaies Rapes or Courtes, the Steward with two of the ꝑsentours by the Stewarde and ꝑsentours to be named shall assesse and sett for ev̄y defaulte ꝑsented to be don contᵃrie to this Acte, such amciamente as to them shall seme reasonable and convenyent after the quantitie of the Offence, the said amciamente to be to the use of the Lorde or Lordes of the Leetes Lawdayes Rapes or Courtes where the said Offence shalbe don and ꝑsented, to be levied by distresse of the goodes and catalles of the Offendour or Offendours like as other amciamentes for cōmon anoysaunces ꝑsented in Letes hath be accustumed to be levied. And if the Offence be don contᵃrie to this Estatute by any psone or psones which shall dwell and have the manuraunce of and in suche Manours, Meases Londes Teñtes or Hereditamentes wherunto suche Letes Lawdayes Rapes or Courtes belongen or by reason wherof any suche Courtes be holden, that [than [3]] upon a ꝑsentement therof had before the Shireffes in their Turnes, or Justices of Peace in their Sessions, the Stewarde of the Torne with two of the ꝑsentours to be chosen as is aforsaid if the ꝑsentment be within the Turne, and the Justices of Peace or two of them at the leste if the ꝑsentment be before them in their Sessions, shall assesse and sett the said amciament after the quantite of the offence by their discrecions; to be had and levied to the use of our Sov̄aigne Lorde the King by distresse like as other amciamentes be levied upon ꝑsentmentes of cōmon anoysaunces.

All Persons in Possession of Lands shall do their best to destroy Crows, &c. on Penalty of Amerciaments in Courts Leet, Turns, &c.

AND FURTHER be it enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid that in ev̄y Parisshe Towneshipp Hamlet Borough or Village within this Realme wherin is at the leste ten housholdes inhabited, the tenauntes and [inhitauntes [4]] therof shall before the feaste of Seynt Michell the Archaungell nexte, and so during ten yeres nexte ensuyng the said feaste, at their oune ꝓpre costes charges and expenses ꝓvide make or cause to be made one Nette cōmonly called a Nette to take Choughes Crowes and Rookes with all thinges requisite or belongyng to the same, and the said Nette so made or caused to be made shall kepe ꝑserve and renewe as often as shall nede, And with and after a Shrape made with Chaffe or other thing mete for that purpose shall laye or cause to be laied [as [5]] suche tyme or tymes in the yere as is convenyent for distruccion of suche Choughes Rokes and Crowes, and in such place & places as shalbe thought expedient to take the said Choughes Crowes and Rookes, upon peyne to forfaite tene Shillynges, the one moitie therof to be to our Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kinge and the other moitie to the Lorde or Lordes of the same Courtes Letes Lawdayes or Rapes where any suche Nette shalbe lacking and not made and put in execucion accordyng to this acte, to be levied of the said Tenᵗntes and [Inhitᵗuntes [4]] of the said Parisshe Townshippe Hamlette Borough or Village, where any suche Nette shalbe lackyng and not putt in ure and execucion as is aforesaid: And that ev̄y suche Nette with all thinges requisite therunto shall one tyme in the yere at the leest be ꝑsented in the Court Baron Lete Rape or Lawday, before the Steward of the same Courte Lete Rape or Lawday wherunto the said Tenᵗntes and Inhitauntes shalbe bounden to sue and appere, to be viewed whether the same be sufficientelye repared or not for the forsaid purpose, so that by the advyse of the Stewarde Tenᵗntes and [Inhitauntes [4]] of the said Courte Baron Lete Rape or Lawday where any suche Nette shalbe necessarie to be used a [suer [6]] way and ordeynᵗnce may be devysed for the repacion contynuance and puttyng in execucion of the saide Nette at tymes and places convenyent as is aforesaid: And that suche Ordynᵗnces as shalbe devysed and made by the Stewarde Tenauntes and Inhitauntes of and within the said Letes Lawdayes Rapes and Courtes or by the moost parte of them to and for the distruccion of the said Rookes Crowes and Choughes shall stande good and effectuall and be putt in due execucion according to the Tenour therof.

II. For Ten Years, every Parish, &c. shall provide and keep in Repair Crow-Nets, under Survey of the Courts Leet, &c.

AND FURTHER be it enacted, by the auctoritie aforesaid that as well suche ꝑsone and ꝑsonnes as shall [inhitie [1]] and have in his manuraunce and occupacion any Manours Meases Londes Teñtes or other Hereditamentes whereunto any suche Letes Lawdaies Rapes or Courtes apperteyneth or by reason wherof any suche Courtes ben holden, as the Tenauntes and Fermours inhabiting and having in their manuraunce and occupacion any Meases Londes Tenementes

III. For Ten Years the Farmers, &c. shall meet and take Order for destroying of young Crows, &c. Penalty 20 s.

[1] inhabite *O.* [2] inhabited *O.* [3] then *O.* [4] inhabitantꝭ *O.*
[5] at *O.* [6] sure *O.*

Digitized by Google

or Hereditamentes holden of suche Manours Meases or other Hereditamentꝭ wherunto suche Courtes as is aforesaid belongen, shall yerely during the said tenne yeres at suche daies places and tymes as by the Stewarde of suche Letes Lawdayes Rapes or Courtes shalbe appoynted, assemble themselfe together to viewe visite and surveye all the said Manours Meases Londes Teñtes and Hereditamentes where they or any of them shall happen to dwell or [inhite [1]] and be residente, and therupon shall agree and conclude howe and by what meanes it shalbe best possible to distroye all the yonge brede of the said Choughes Crowes and Rookes for that yere: And the same assemblee viewe and visitacion shall make yerely duryng the said tenne yeres at moost convenyent and apte tyme for the same, and shall putt the same in due execucion, so as the said yonge breede of Choughes Crowes and Rookes may be utterly distroyed, upon peyne to forfaite for evy yere omitting such assemble [endevoyer [2]] and viewe making according to this Acte xx s. after psentement of suche defaulte hadd before the Kinges [Justice [3]] of Peace; the one halff of which forfaiture to be to the Kinge oure Sovaigne Lorde, and the other halffe to be to the psentours of the said offeuse to be levied by distresse like as amerciamentes for cōmon anoysaunces have ben accustomed to be levyed.

IV. Justices in Sessions, &c. shall give this Act in Charge.

AND FURTHER be it enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid, that as well the Justices of Peace in their Sessions and Shireffes in their turnes, as Stewardes Maiers and Bailiffes elected in their Letes Lawedayes Rapes and Courtebarons to be hereafter holden before theym or any of theym, shall geve in charge to the Tenantes and [Inhitauntes [4]] and all other appering before any of them, that they shall duely enquire and put in execucion the effecte of the pmisses in due tyme; so that this acte may be fully and truely executed, and the Choughes Crowes and Rookes therby distroied in all places of this Realme accordyng to the meanyng and true entente of this Estatute.

V. Any Man, with Licence of the Tenant, may take Crows, &c.

AND OVER this it is enacted That it shalbe lawfull to evy psone and psonnes only myndyng and willing to take and distroye the said Crowes Rookes or Choughes, after request therof made unto the Owner or Occupier of the same grounde where suche Crowes Rookes or Choughes haunte or brede, to entre take and carrie away all suche Rookes Choughes and Crowes as he shall take that same daye in which suche requeste shalbe made frome tyme to tyme without lette impedyment or impechement by any man meane of the said Owner or Occupier of the same.

VI. Rewards to such Takers of Crows, Two-pence per Dozen.

AND it is furder enacted that evy Fermour or Owner, having in his owne manuraunce and occupacion any Manours Meases Londes Teñtes or other Hereditamentes wherof the yerely value or rente amounteth to v li. shall pay and geve to evy such psone which by his diligence labour and industrie at his owne ppre costes dothe take any olde Crowes Rookes or Choughes within and upon the said Manours Meases Londes or Groundes of the yerly value aforesaide ij d. for evy xij olde Crowes Rookes or Choughes that any suche psone shall take bringe and offere to any such fermor or owner: And for evy vj olde Crowes, Rookes or Choughes a penny, and for evy iij olde a halfpenny. And if any suche Owner or Fermor refuse to paye the said money according as is aforesaid, [than [5]] upon compleynte and pffe therof made to any of the Justices of Peace or High Constable, the said Justices of Peace or High Constable shall cause the said Money to be levied by distres of the goodes and catelles of evy suche Fermour or Occupier refusing to pay the said money according to the tenour and effecte of this Act.

VII. None under Pretext of this Act shall take Pigeons.

PROVYDED alwaye that no psonne or psonnes by collor or auctoritie of this acte shall take or kill any Doves or Pigeons, upon the peynes lymytted by the Lawes and Customes of this Realme hertofore for suche offenses used and accustumed.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE for pavyng of the Highe Waye betwene the Stronde Crosse and Charyng Crosse.

(6)

Bad State of the Highway between Charing Cross and the Strand Cross, in London.

IN MOOST humble wise shewe and beseche your Highnes your poore Subjectes thinhabitauntes dwelling in the Parisshes of Seynt Martine in the felde next Charing Crosse, our Lady at Stronde, and Seynt Clement Danes without Temple Barre of London in your Countie of Midd: That where the Cōmon High way betwene Charinge Crosse aforsaid, and the Stround Crosse is very noyous and fowle and in many places therof vye jeoperdous to all your liege people that wayes passing and repassing aswell on horsebacke as on foote bothe in wynter and in som by nyght and by day, The verry occasion wherof hath ben and yet is that the Landlordes and Owners of all the Landes and Teñtes nexte adjoynyng on both sides of the seid common Highwaye be and have ben remisse and necgligent and also refuse and will not make and supporte the seid Highway with pavyng, evy of them after the porcion of his Grounde adjoynyng to the same high waies: And forasmoche mooste gracious Souvaigne Lorde as the said Highwaye is and hath ben of contynuaunce greatly occupied aswell with your Subjectes and with their Cartes and Cariages reparinge to and frome your Citie of London, frome dyvs parties of this your Realme, as with yor Subjectes passing and repassing to and frome the Towne of Westñ aboute the nedes of your Lawes there kepte in the tme season, which waye if it were sufficiently paved and made after the man of the pavement of the Strete betwene the said Stronde and Temple barre it shuld not only than be a greate comforte to all your Subjectes therabout dwelling but also to all other your liege people that wayes passing and repassing: Please it therfore your Highnesse of your mooste haboundant grace that with thassent of your Highnes and the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this your psente parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that it be enacted ordeyned and establisshed that all and evy psonne and

[1] inhabite O. [2] endevor O. [3] Justice O. [4] Inhabitaunte O [5] then

[6] To the Kyng our Sovaigne Lorde, and to hys Lordes and Comens in thys psent parliament assembled. O.

Digitized by Google

psonnes their heires and successours, the which nowe be or at any tyme frome hensforth shalbe seased in possession or in use of any manour londes or tenītes in anywise adjoynyng to the seid high waies betwene the said Stronde Crosse and Charing Crosse, be it on the on side of the same waye or on the other, of any Estate of Fee symple Fee taile or for ℞me of liffe, shall before the feaste of Seynt Michell tharchaungell the which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God M' D xxxiij" sufficiently pave or cause to be paved with paving stone the said high waye alonge frome his or their Londes or Tenementes adjoynyng to the seid High waye unto the myddes of the same way, in suche and like forme as the highe strete betwene Temple Barre and Stronde Crosse aforsaid is paved; upon peyne to forfaite to your Highnesse, your heires and successours for ev℞y yarde square not sufficiently paved by the said day lymytted and assigned in forme before exp℞ssed vj d.

The Owners of Lands adjoining the said Highway shall pave the same: Penalty 6 d. per Square Yard.

II.

AND be it also enacted by the auctorite aforsaid, That all and ev℞y psone and psones having any of the said Londes and Tenementes in possession or in use, in fee symple, fee taile, or for ℞me of liff, adjoynyng to the seid High waye, their heires and successours, shall frome and after the said feaste of Seint Michell, the which shalbe in the said yere of oure Lord God, a thousande fyve hundred thirtie and three, sufficiently mayntene the pavement of the said waye against ev℞y of their londes or tenītes in suche and like fourme as is above declared, upon payne to forfaite to yo' Highnesse for ev℞y yarde square of the said pavement not sufficiently paved repared and amended as often as any suche defalute of any psone shalbe p℞sented before your Justices of the plees before your Highnesse to be holden, vj d.

Such Owners of Lands shall keep the said Highway so paved.

III.

AND that it be further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that yo' seid Justices for the tyme beyng may have full power and auctorite to enquire, in ev℞y ℞me to be holden after the said feaste of Seint Michell the which shalbe in the said yere of our Lorde God M' D xxxiij by the othe of xij men of the said Countie as well of them that have not paved according to the ꝓvision aforesaid, as also of them that remisly or insufficiently shall hereafter mayntene the same pavement according to the said ꝓvision. And that the said Justices may have full power and auctoritie after suche defaulte before them p℞sented, to make ꝓcesse by distresse or otherwise by their discresion against the said offenders their heires and successours, as well for making repayring and amending of the said high waye as for the said penaltie so forfaited.

The Justices at every Michaelmas Term may enquire of Defaults; which shall be presented by a Jury; and the Penalty distrained for.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACTE that the Appeles in suche Cases as have ben used to be pursued to the See of Rome shall not be from hensforth had ne used but wythin this Realme.

WHERE by dyvers sundrie olde autentike histories and cronicles it is manifestly declared and exp℞ssed that this Realme of Englond is an Impire, and so hath ben accepted in the worlde, gov℞ned by oon Sup℞me heede and King having the Dignitie and Roiall Estate of the Imperiall Crowne of the same, unto whome a Body politike compacte of all sortes and degrees of people, devided in termes and by names of Sp̃ualtie and Temporaltie, ben bounden and owen to bere nexte to God a naturall and humble obedience; he beyng also institute and furnysshed by the goodnes and sufferaunce of Almyghtie God with plenarie hoole and intiere power p℞emynence auctoritie p℞rogatyve and jurisdiccion to rendre and yelde Justice and finall det℞mynacion to all man℞ of folke reseauntes or Subjectes within this his realme, in all causes maters debates and contencions happenyng to occurr insurge or begyne within the limittes therof without restraynt or ꝓvocacion to any foreyn Princes or Potentates of the World: The Body Sp̃uall wherof having power whan any cause of the Lawe devine happened to cōme in question or of sp̃uall lernyng, [than [1]] it was declared interprete and shewed by that parte of the said bodye politike called the Sp̃ualtie nowe beyng usually called the Englishe Churche, which alwaies hath ben reputed and also founde of that sorte that bothe for knowlege integritie and sufficiencie of nombre it hath ben alwaies thought and is also at this houre sufficiente and mete of it selffe, without the intermedlyng of any exterior ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes, to declare and det℞myne all suche dubtes and to administre all suche offices and dueties as to their rōmes sp̃uall doth apperteyne; For the due admynystracion wherof and to kepe them frome corrupcion and synystre affection the Kinges moost noble ꝑgenitours, and the antecessours of the Nobles of this Realme, have sufficiently endowed the said Churche both with honour and possessions: And the Lawes Temporall for triall of ꝑprietie of Landes and Goodes, and for the conservacion of the people of this Realme in unitie and peace without ravyn or spoill, was and yet is administred adjudged and executed by sondry Judges and Administers of the other parte of the said body politike called the Temporaltie, and bothe their auctorities and jurisdictions do conjoyne together in the due administracion of Justice the one to helpe the other: And where as the Kinge his mooste noble ꝑgenitours and the Nobilitie and Cōmons of this said Realme at dyvers and sondry parliamentes as well in the tyme of King Edwarde the firste, Edwarde the thirde, Richard the seconde, Henry the fourth, and other noble Kinges of this Realme made sondrye ordenaunces lawes statutes and ꝓvisions for the entier and [suer [2]] conservacion of the p℞rogatyves lib̃ties and p℞emynences of the said Imperiall Crowne of this Realme, and of the jurisdictions sp̃uall and temporall of the same, to kepe it frome the anoyaunce aswell of the See of Rome as fromme the auctoritie of other foreyne potentates attemptyng the diminucion or violacion therof as often and frome tyme to tyme as any suche annoyaunce or attempte myght be knowen or espied: And notwithstanding the said good estatutes and ordynaunces made in the tyme of the Kyng℘ most noble ꝑgenytours in p℞servacyon of the auctoritie and p℞rogatyff of the said Imperyall Crowne as is aforesayd, yet nev℞theles sythen the makyng of the sayd good statutes and ordenaunc℘ dyvers and sondry inconveniences and

The Pre-eminence, Power and Authority of the King of England;

The Power, Learning, and Wisdom of the Body Spiritual;

Power, &c. of the Temporalty.

Laws and Provisions by former Kings, Edward I. and III. Richard II. and Henry IV. against Intrusions of the See of Rome;

Appeals to Rome, and the Evils thereof;

[1] then *O.*

[2] sure *O.*

Digitized by Google

daungers not ꝑvided for playnly by the said formar Actes, Statutes and Ordyn'nces have risen and spronge by reason of appeales sued oute of this Realme to the See of Rome, in causes testamentarie causes of matrimony and dyvorces, right of tithes, oblacions and obvencions, not onlie to the greate inquietacion, vexacion, trouble, costes and charges of the Kinges Highnesse and many of his Subjectes and reseauntes in this his Realme, but also to the greate delaye and lette to the trewe and spedy deꝯmynacion of the said Causes, for so moche as the parties appeling to the said Courte of Rome moost comonly do the same for the delaye of Justice: And forasmoche as the greate distaunce of waye is so farr out of this Realme, so that the necessarie proves nor the true knowlege of the cause can nether there be so well knowen ne the Witnesses there so well examined as within this Realme, so that the parties greved by meanes of the said appeales be moost tymes without remedye: In consideracion wherof the Kinges Highnesse his Nobles and Commons considering the greate enormities daungers longe delayes and hurtes that aswell to his Highnesse as to his said Nobles Subjectes Cōmons and Reseauntes of this his Realme in the said Causes testamentarie, Causes of Matrimonye & Devorces, Tithes, Oblacions and Obvencions, doo dailie ensue, dothe therfore by his Roiall Assente and by the Assente of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Commons in this ꝑsente Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, enacte establisshe and ordeyne that all Causes testamentarie, Causes of Matrimony and Divorces, rightes of Tithes, Oblacions and Obvencions, the Knowlege wherof by the goodnesse of Princes of this Realme and by the Lawes and Customes of the same apperteyneth to the Sp̃uall Jurisdiction of this Realme allredy cōmensed moved depending beyng happenyng or hereafter cōmyng in contencion debate or question within this Realme or within any the Kinges Dominions or Marches of the same or els where, whether they conc̃ne the King our Soveraigne Lorde his heires or successours or any other Subjectes or Reseauntes within the same of what Degree so ev̄ they be, shalbe frome hensforth harde examined discussed clerely finally and diffinityvely adjudged and deꝯmyned within the Kinges Jurisdiccion and Auctoritie and not elleswhere, in such Courtes Sp̃uall and Temporall of the same as the natures condicions and qualities of the causes and mattiers aforsaid in contencion or hereafter happenyng in contencion shall require, without having any respecte to any custome use or sufferaunce in hynderaunce lette or ꝑjudice of the same or to any other thinge used or suffered to the contrarie therof by any other man̄ ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes in any man̄ of wise; any foreyne inhibicions appeales sentences sommons citacions suspencions inꝯdiccions excōicacions restrayntes judgementes, or any other ꝓcesse or impedymentꝯ of what natures names qualities or condicions so ev̄ they be, frome the See of Rome or any other foreyne Courtes or Potentates of the Worlde, or frome and oute of this Realme or any other the Kinges Dominions or Marches of the same to the See of Rome or to any other foreyn Courtes or Potentates, to the lette or impedyment therof in any wyse notwithstonding. And that it shalbe lefull to the King oure Soveraigne Lorde and to his heires and successours, and to all other Subjectes or Resiauntes within this Realme or within any the Kinges Dominions or Marches of the same, notwithstaundyng that hereafter it shuld happen any excōmengemente excōicacions inꝯdiccions citacions or any other censures or foreyne ꝓcesse oute of any outwarde parties, to be fulmynate ꝑvulged declared or putt in execucion within [this [1]] seid Realme or in any other place or places for any of the causes before rehersed, in ꝑjudice dirrogacion or contempte of this said acte and the verrie true meanyng and execucion therof, may and shall neverthelesse as well pursue execute have and enjoye the effectes ꝓfittes benefittes and cōmodities of all suche ꝓcesses sentences judgementes and deꝯmynacions, don or hereafter to be don in any the said Courtes Sp̃uall or Temporall as the Cases shall require, within the limittes power and auctoritie of this the Kinges said Realme and Dominions and Marches of the same, and those only and none other to take place and to be firmely observed and obeied within the same:

All testamentary and matrimonial Causes, and all Suits for Tithes, Oblations, &c. shall be adjudged by the King's Courts Spiritual and Temporal; without Regard to any Process of Foreign Jurisdiction, or any Inhibition, Excommunication, or Interdict, &c.

Prelates and Clergy shall administer the Sacraments and Service of the Church; notwithstanding such Interdicts, &c. on Penalty of One Year's Imprisonment.

As also that all the Sp̃uall ꝑlates [Pastures [2]] Ministers and Curates within this Realme and the Dominions of the same shall and may use ministre execute and doo or cause to be used ministred executed and don all Sacramentes Sacramentals Dyvine ꝟvices and all other thinges within the said Realme and Dominions unto all the Subjectes of the same as Catholik and Cristen men owen to do; Any [formar [3]] Citacions ꝓcesses Inhibicions Suspencions Interdiccions Excōicacions or Appeles for or touching (4) of the Causes aforesaid frome or to the See of Rome or any other foreyne Prince or foreyne Courtes to the lette or cont'rye therof in any wise notwithstanding. And if any of the said sp̃uall ꝑsonnes, by the occacion of the said fulminacions of any the same inꝯdiccions censures inhibicions excōicacions appeles suspensions sūmons or other foreyne Citacions for the Causes beforesaid or for any of them, do at any tyme hereafter refuse to ministre or to cause to be ministred the said Sacramentes and Sacramentals and other Divine ꝟvices in forme as is aforesaid, shall for ev̄y suche tyme or tymes that they or any of theym do refuse so to doo or to cause to be done, have one yeres imprisonment and to make fyne and raunsome at the Kinges pleasoure.

II. Persons procuring Process, Appeals, Sentences, &c. from or to the See of Rome, shall incur the Penalties of Premunire, under St. 16 Ric. II. c. 5.

And it is further enacted by the Auctoritie aforsaid, that if any ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes, inhabiting or resiaunte within this Realme or within any the Kinges saide Dominions or Marches of the same, or any other ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes of whate estate condicion or degree so ever he or they be, at any tyme hereafter for or in any the causes aforsaid doo attempte move purchease or ꝓcure frome or to the See of Rome or frome or to any other foreyn Courte or Courtes oute of this Realme any maner foreyn ꝓcesse inhibicions appelles sentences sommons citacions suspencions inꝯdiccions excōicacions restrayntes or judgementes of what nature kynde or qualitie so ev̄ they be, or execute any of the same ꝓcesse or do any Acte or Actes to the lette impediment hynderaunce or dirrogacion of any ꝓcesse sentence judgement or deꝯmynacion hadd made done or hereafter to be had done or made in any Courtes of this Realme or the Kynges said Dominions or Marches of the same for any of the Causes aforesaid, cont'rye to the true meanyng of this ꝑsente acte and the execucion of the same, that [than [5]] ev̄y suche ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes so doyng and their fautours comfortours abbettours ꝓcurers executers & counsaillours and ev̄y of them beyng convicte of the same for ev̄y suche defaulte shall incurre and ronne in the same peynes [penalites [6]] and forfaitours ordeyned and ꝑvided by the Statute of ꝑvision and

---

[1] the *O.*
[2] Pasto's *O.*
[3] foreyn *O.*
[4] any *O.*
[5] then *O.*
[6] penalitees *O.*

Digitized by Google

ꝑmunire, made in the xvj yere of the reigne of the right noble Prince Kyng Richard the Seconde ageynst suche as attempte ꝓcure or make ꝓvision to the See of Rome or elles where for any thing or thinges to the dirrogacion or contrarye to the ꝓrogatyve or jurisdiccion of the Crowne and Dignitie of this Realme.

III. Appeals hereafter shall be made within the Realm; viz. from Archdeacons to the Bishops;

AND FURTHERMORE in eschuyng the said greate enormyties inquietacions delaies charges and expenses hereafter to be susteyned in pursewyng of suche Appelles and foreyne ꝓcesse for and conc̃nyng the causes aforesaid or any of theym, doo therfore by auctorite aforsaid ordeyne and enacte that in suche Cases where heretofore any of the Kinges Subjectes or Resiauntes have used to pursue ꝓvoke or ꝓcure any appele to the See of Rome, and in all other cases of Appelles in or for any of the causes aforesaid, they may and shall fromehensforth take have and use their appeles within this Realme and not elles where in man̄ and forme as hereafter ensueth, and not otherwise; that is to saye, Firste frome the Archedeacone or his officiall if the matt̄ or cause be there begune to the Busshoppe Diocesan of the saide See, if in case any of the parties be greved; And likewise if it be commensed before the Byshope Diocesan or his Cōmissarie frome the Byshope Diocesan or his Cōmissarie within fiftene dayes nexte ensuyng the judgement or sentence therof there yoven to the Archebysshope of the ꝓvynce of Caunturburye yff it be within his ꝓvynce, And if it be within the ꝓvynce of Yorke [than [1]] to the Archebishopp of Yorke; and so likewise to all other Archebisshopps in other the Kynges Dñions as the case by the order of Justice shall require; and there to be diffinityvely and finally ordered decreed and adjudged accordyng to Justice without any other appellation or ꝓvocacion to any other ꝑsone or ꝑsonnes Courte or Courtes: And if the mattier or contencion for any of the causes afforesaid be or shalbe cōmensed by any of the Kynges Subgittes or Reseauntes before the Archedecone of any Archebusshoppe or his Cōmissarie, [than [1]] the partie greved shall or maye take his appeale within fyvetene dayes nexte after judgemente or sentence there yoven to the Courte of the Arches or Audyence of the same Archebisshopp ([2]) Archebusshoppes, and frome the said Courte of the Arches or Audience within fyftene daies [than [1]] nexte ensuynge after judgement or sentence there yeven to the Archebusshoppe of the same ꝓvynce, there to be diffinityvely and finally det̄myned without any other or furder ꝓcesse or appeale theruppon to be hadd or sued.

from the Bishops to Archbishops;

from Archdeacons to the Arches' Court, and thence to the Archbishop.

IV. No Appeal from Archbishops:

AND it is further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that all and ev̄y mattier, cause & contencion now dependyng or that hereafter shalbe cōmensed by any of the Kynges Subjectes or Resiauntes for any of the Causes aforesaid before any of the said Archebusshopps, that [than [1]] the same matter or matters contencion or contencions shalbe before the same Archebusshopp where the said Matter Cause or ꝑcesse shalbe soo cōmensed diffinityvely det̄myned decreed or adjudged, without any other appele ꝓvocacion or any other foreyne ꝓcesse oute of this Realme to be sued to the lette or dirrogacion of the said Judgement, Sentence, or Decree otherwise than is by this Acte lymyted and appoynted. Saving alwaies the ꝓrogatyve of tharchebysshoppe and Churche of Caunterburye in all the forsaide Cases of Appeles to hym and to his Successours to be sued within this Realme in suche and like wise as they have ben accustumed and used to have heretofore: And in case any cause mattier or contencion nowe depending for the Causes before rehersed or any of theym or that hereafter shall cōme in contencion for any of the same Causes in any of the forsaid Courtes, which hath dothe shall or may touche the King his heires or successours Kynges of this Realme, that in all and ev̄y suche case or cases the partie greved as before is said shall or may appelle, frome any of the said Courtes of this Realme where the said mattier nowe beyng in contencion or hereafter shall come in contencion touching the King his Heires or Successours as is aforesaid shall happen to be ventilate cōmensed or begunne, to the Sp̄uall Prelatez and other Abbottes and Priours of the upper House assembled and convocate by the Kinges Writte in the Convocacion beyng or nexte ensuyng within the province or ꝓvynces where the same matter of Contencion is or shalbe begunne; So that ev̄y suche Appele be taken by the partie greved within xv. daies nexte after the judgement or Sentence theruppon yoven or to be yoven. And that what soev̄ be done or shalbe done and affirmed determyned decreed and adjudged by the forsaid Prelates Abbotes and Priours of the upper House of the said Convocacion as is aforesaid, apperteynyng conc̄nyng or belongyng to the Kyng his heires & successours in any of these forsaide Causes of Appeles, shall stonde and be taken for a finall decree sentence judgemente diffinicion and det̄mynacion, & the same mattier so det̄myned never after to cōme in question and debate to be examined in any other Courte or Courtes: And if it shall happen any ꝑsone or ꝑsonnes hereafter to pursue or ꝓvoke any appele contrarie to the effecte of this Acte or refuse to obeye execute and observe all thinges comprised within the same, conc̄nyng the said appeles ꝓvocacions and other foreyne ꝓcesses to be sued oute of this Realme for any the Causes aforesaid, that [than [1]] ev̄y suche ꝑsone and ꝑsones so doyng refusing or offending contrarie to the true meanyng of this Acte, their [ꝓcures [3]] fautours advocates counsaillours and abbettours and ev̄y of them shall incurre into the peynes forfaitures and penalities ordeyned and ꝓvided in the said Statute made in the said xvj yere of King Richard the Seconde, and with like ꝓcesse to be made ayenst the said offendors as in the same Statute made in the said xvj yere more pleynly apperythe.

Saving for the Prerogative of Abp. of Canterbury.

Appeals in Cases touching the King, shall be made to the Upper House of Convocation.

Persons appealing contrary to this Act shall incur Penalties of Premunire under St. 16 Ric. II. c. 5.

[1] then *O.* [2] or *O.* [3] procurers *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACTE for Reformacyon of Excesse in Apparayle.

Inefficiency of former Laws against Excess in Apparel.

WHERE before this tyme dyvers lawes ordyn'nces and statutes have ben with greate delibacion and advyse ꝓvided establisshed and devised, for the necessarie repressing avoydyng and expelling of the inordynate excesse dailye more and more used in the sumptuous and costly araye and apparell accustomablye worne in this Realme, wherof hath ensued and dailie do chaunce suche sondrie high and notable inconveniences as be to the greate manifest and notorious detryment of the cõmon Weale, the subꝟcion of good and politike ordre in knowelege and distinccion of people according to their estates ꝑemynences dignities and degrees, and to the utter impoꝟysshement and undoyng of many inexpert and light ꝑsones inclyned to pride moder of all vices; which good Lawes notwithstanding, the oulteragious excesse therin is rather frome tyme to tyme increased than diminysshed, eyther by the occacion of the ꝑverse and frowarde maners and usage of people, or for that errours and abuses ones rooted and taken into longe custome be not facilie and at ones without sõme moderacion for a tyme relinquisshed and reformed: In consideracion wherof and for a reasonable order and remedye like to be observed ꝑfourmed and contynuallye kepte, It is by the Kinges Highnes the Lordes Sꝑuall and Temporall and the Commons in this ꝑsent ꝑliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same enacted establisshed and ordeyned in maꝰ and forme followyng; FIRSTE that no ꝑsone or ꝑsones of whate estate dignitie degree or condicion so eꝟ they be, frome the feast of the Purificacion of our Lady which shall be in the yere of our Lorde M' D xxxiij use or were in any maꝰ their apparell or uppon their Horse Mule or other beaste any silke of the Collour of Purpure, ne any Clothe of Golde of Tissue, but onely the Kinge, the Quene, the Kinges Moder, the Kinges Children, the Kinges Brethern, and Systers and the Kinges Uncles and Auntes; Excepte that it shalbe lefull to all Dukes and Marquesses to weare and use in their Dublettes and Slevelesse Cootes, Clothe of Gold of Tissue and in none other there garmentes, So that the same to be worne by suche Dukes and Marquises excede not the price of v li. the yarde. Provided that this worde, Purpure, extende not to any Mantell of the Order of the Garter: And that no Man under the State of an Erle frome the said feaste use or weare in his apparell of his Body or upon his Hors Mule or other Beaste or Harneis of the same beaste, any Clothe of Golde or of Sylver or tynseld Saten, or any other Silke or Clothe mixed or embrowdered, with Gold or Silver, nor also any furres of Sables; excepte that it shalbe lefull for Viscountes, the Pryour of Seint Johns Jerlm within this Realme and Barons to weare in their Dublettes or Sleveles Cootes, Clothe of Gold Silver or Tynsell. Also it is enacted That no Man under the Estate of a Duke Marquise Erle and their Children, or under the Degree of a Baron, oneles he be a Knight that ys companyon of the Garter, frome the said feaste, weare in any parte of his apparell any Wollen Clothe made oute of this Realme of England Irlande Wales Calice Berwike or the Marches of the same, Excepte in Bonettes only. Ne also weare in any maner apparell of his body or on his Hors Mule or other Beaste or Herneis of the same beaste, any Velvett of the Colours of Crymesyn Scarlet or Blewe ne any Furres of Blake Jenettes or Luserns, ne any maꝰ embrowdry: And that no Man onelesse he be a Knyght, after the said feaste weare any color of Gold named a Collo' of S.

None but the King and Royal Family shall wear purple Silk, or Cloth of Gold Tissue.

Exception for Dukes and Marquesses.

Knights of the Garter.

Cloth of Gold, Silver, or tynseld Saten on Cloth or Silk embroidered with Gold or Silver;

Furrs of Sables.

Foreign Woollen Cloth.

Velvets, crimson, scarlet, or blue;

Furs.

Collars of Gold S S.

Dress of Persons under Degree of Barons Sons, &c. having £200 a Year.

Gold Chains, Bracelets, &c.

And that no Man under the Degree of a Barons Sone or of a Knyght, excepte he may dispende yerely in Landes or Teñtes, Rentes Fees or Annuyties to his owne use for terme of his Liffe or for terme of another Manes liffe or in the right of his Wiff two hundreth poundes oꝟ all charges, shall after the said feaste, use or weare any cheyne of Gold Bracelet Ouche or other ornament of Golde in any parte of his or their apparell or the apparell of his or their Hors Mule or other Beaste, Excepte eꝟy such cheyne jewell ouche or ornament be in weight one unce of fynne golde or above and excepte Ringes of Golde to be worne on their fingers with stones or without; Ne also shall weare any maꝰ of Velvett in their Gownes, Cootes with Sleves or other uttermost Garmentes, nor any furres of Libardes, nor also shall weare any maꝰ embrowdrye pricking or printyng with Gold, Silver or Silke in any parte of their appareill or on their horses mules or other beastes: And that no Man under the said Estates and Degrees other than such as may dispende in londes or teñtes rentes fees or annuities as is aforesaid a hundred poundes by yere above all charges, shall after the saide feaste weare any satene damaske silke chamlett or taffata in his gowne cote with sleves or other uttermost apparell or garment, nor any maꝰ of Velvett other wise than in sleveles jakettes doublettes coyfes partelettes or purses, nor also shall weare any furre wherof the like kynde groweth not within this realme of Englande Irelande Wales Calels Berwike or the Marches of the same, excepte foynes genettes called Grey genettes and Bogye. And that no Man under the said degrees other than the soon and heire apparaunte of a Knight, or the sonne and heire apparaunte of a Man of [there[1]] hundred marke by yere oꝟ all charges, and suche other men as may dispende in landes and tenementes rentes fees annuities or other yerely profittes as is aforesaide fourtie poundꝭ by yere oꝟ all charges, frome the said feaste weare in their Gownes or any other their uttermost apparell any chamlett or silke, ne also weare in any other parte of their apparell any Silke other than saten damaske taffata or sarcenet, in their Doublettes, and sarcenet chamlett or taffata in lynyng of their gownes and the same or velvet in their sleveles cotes jakettes jerkins coyfes cappes purses or partelettes, the colores of scarlett crymysen and blew alwaies excepte; nor shall weare any furre of foynes or genettes called gray genettes nor any other furres wherof the like kynde is not growen within this Realme of Englonde Irland Wales Cales Berwike or ꝛiches of the same, excepte before except; ne shall weare any maꝰ of Aglettes Bottons Broches of Gold or Silver gilte or counterfeite gilte or made with any other devise of any weight, nor shall weare any Cheyne of Golde of lesse weight and value than tenne unces of Trey weight of fyne gold: And that noo manne under the said degrees other than suche gentilmen that may dispende in Londes or Tenementes Rentes Fees or Annuities as is aforesaid xx ℔ by yere over all charges frome & after the said feaste weare any

Persons having £100. a Year.

Sattin, Damask Silk, Camlet or Taffata.

Heirs of Knights, &c.

Persons having £40. a Year.

Persons having £20. a Year.

[1] three *O.*

Digitized by Google

mañ of Silke in any apparell of his bodye or of his hors mule or other beaste, excepte it be saten, taffata, sarcenett or damaske in his doublette or coife and chamlett in his sleveles jakettes and a lase of Silke for his bonette or poyntes laces girdels or garters made or wrought in Englonde or Wales; nor shall weare any furres of blacke conny or bogye. And that no Man under the said degrees other than suche as may dispende in landes and tenementes, rentes fees or annuities as is aforesaid fyve Poundes by yere oꝝ all charges, frome and after the said feaste weare any mañ of Clothe of the colours of scarlett crymosyn or violet engrayned, nor any Silke in their Doublettes or Jakettes nor any other Clothe in any garment above the price of sixe shillinges eight pences the brode yarde nor any other thing made oute of this Realme excepte chamlett in their Doublettes and Jakettes. And that no ꝟvyngman nor other yoman taking Wages or suche other as he may not dispende of freholde fourtie shillinges by yere after the saide feaste shall weare any Clothe in his hoses above the price of two shillinges the yarde; And that none of their hoses be garded or myxed with any other thing that may be sene on or thorough the utter parte of their hosen but with the selffe same Clothe onely, nor in his gowne, cote or jakette or other garmente any Clothe above the price of thre Shillinges foure pence the brode yarde, excepte it be his Masters liverie, nor any mañ furre excepte conny called grey conny, blake lambe or whitte lambe of Englisshe Welsshe or Irisshe growyng: Nor shall weare any shirte or shirte bande under or upper cappe, coiffe, bonett or hatte garnysshed myxte, made or wrought with Silke Golde or Silver; Nor shall weare any bonett or shirte bande made or wrought oute of this Realme of Englande or Wales. Neverthelesse it shalbe lefull for hym to weare a Silke ribande for his bonet, and also the cognisaunce or badge of his Lorde or Master, and a horne tipped or flued with Silver gilte or ungilte; And also they and all other ꝑsonnes to weare on there bonettes all such gaines of Silver gilte or ungilte as they or any of theym may wynne by wrasteling shotyng rynnyng leaping or casting of the barre, and also maisters of the Shipps or other Vessails and maryners to weare whistells of Silver, with the cheyne of Silver to hange the same uppon; any formar clause in this Acte heretofore mencioned to the contʳy notwithstanding. And that no husband man frome the said feaste weare in his hoses any Clothe above the price of the yarde, two Shillinges, or any Clothe in his gowne above the price of foure Shillinges the brode yard, or in his cote or jakette above the price of ij s. viij d. the brode yarde; nor in his doublett any other thing than is wrought within this Realme, fustian and canvas onely excepted, nor any mañ of furre in any his appareill. And that no ꝟvyngman in Husbandry or journeyman in Handy craftes taking wages, after and frome the feaste aforesaid weare in his hoses any Clothe above the price of sixtene pence the yarde, nor shall weare any Clothe in his gowne, jakette or cote above the price of ij s. viij d. the brode yarde, nor in his Doublett any other thing than fustian, canvas or lether or Wollen Clothe nor any mañ of furre in any of his apparell. PROVIDED alwaies that all suche officers and ꝟvauntes wayting or attending upon the Kinge, the Quene, the Prince or Princesse dailie yerely or quarterlie in their houshouldes or beyng in their Eschequier Roll, as shalbe admitted assigned and licenced by his Grace to use or weare any mañ of apparell on their bodies horses mules or other beastes otherwise than is afore exꝑssed, shall mowe lawfully do the same according to the licence which shalbe geven unto them in that behalve: The same Licence to be declared in writing by the Kinges Highnese, or the Lorde Stewarde of his moste honorable Houshold, or the Lorde Chamberleyn knowing the Kinges mooste gracious pleasure in the same. Provided also that the Vice Chamberlayn Stewarde Treasorer and Comptroller of the Frenche Quenes honorable Housholde and eꝝy of theym for the tyme beyng, after and frome the said feaste may were in their gownes cotes jakettes doublettes and other their appareill velvett saten and damaske beyng of the colours of blake, tawney, or russett, and also cheynes and broches of Golde of suche value as they woll at their libtie, this ꝑsent acte or any thing therin mencioned to the contʳye notwithstanding. Provided also that the Lorde Chauncelloʳ and the Lorde Treasorer of Englande, the President of the Kynges Counsaill and the Lorde Privie Seale for the tyme beyng, of what estate or degree so eꝝ they be besides those Romes, may weare in their apparell velvet satene and other silkes of any colours, excepte purpure, and any mañ furres, excepte blake genettes, any thing in this Acte mencioned to the contʳy notwithstanding.

Persons having £5. a Year.

Servants and Yeomen, and Persons having less than 40 s. a Year

Silk Ribands in Bonnets, Badges of their Lords, Prizes won at Wrestlings, &c. Silver Whistles, &c.

Husbandmen.

Servants in Husbandry, or Journeymen in Handycrafts.

Proviso for Servants of the Royal Family, &c.

Lord Chancellor and other Officers of State.

II. Apparel of the Clergy.

BE IT further enacted that after the said feaste, none of the Clergie, under the Dignitie of a Busshopp Abbot or Priour beyng a Lorde of the Parliament, weare in any parte of his or their appareill of their bodies or on their horses, any mañ of Stuff wrought or made oute of this Realme of Englonde Irelande Wales Caleis Berwike or the ꝑches of the same; excepte that it shalbe lefull to all Archedecons, Deanes, Provostes, Masters and Wardens of Cathedrall and Collegiatte Churches, Prebendaries, Doctours, or Bachelours in Divinitie, Doctors of the one Lawe or the other, and also Doctours of other Sciences, which have taken that degree or be admitted in any Univsitie, to weare sarcenett in the lynyng of their gownes, blacke saten, or blacke chamlett in their doublettes and sleveles Cotes, and blacke velvett or blacke sarcenett or blacke saten in their Tippittꝫ and Ryding hoodes or Girdels, and also Clothe of the Colours of scarlett murey or violett and Furres called gray blacke boge foynes shankes or menever in their gownes and sleveles Cotes, any thing before mencioned to the contrarie notwithstanding. And that none of the Clergie, under the degrees aforesaid, weare any mañ of Furres other than blacke cony boge grey cony shankes calaber gray fiche foxe lambe otter and bever; And that none of the Clergie under the degrees aforesaid, other than Masters of Arte and Bachelers of the one Lawe or the other admitted in any Univsitie or suche other of the said Clergie as may dispende yerely twentie poundes oꝝ all charges, shall weare in their Tippettꝫ any mañ of sarcenet or other Silke.

III. Proviso for Judges, Serjeants, Mayors, Recorders, Sheriffs, and other Public Officers.

PROVYDED also that this Acte or (ˈ) thinge therin conteyned shall not extende nor be hurtfull or ꝑjudiciall to any of the Kinges moost honourable Counseill, ne to Justices of the one Benche or the other, the Barons of the Kynges Eschequier, the Maister of the Rolles, ꝟjauntes at Lawe, the Masters of the Chauncerie, ne to any of the Counseill of the Quene Prince or Princesses Apprentises of the Lawe the Kinges the Quenes the Princes and the Princesses

ˈ any O.

Digitized by Google

Phisicions, Maiers Recorders Aldermen Shireffes Bailliffes electe, and all other hedde Officers of Cities Townes and Boroughes corporate, Wardens of Occupations, the Barons of the Fyve Portes, that is to say, to all the said Officers and psonnes that nowe be or heretofore have ben in like rome place office or auctoritie or hereafter for the tyme shalbe, as well in the tyme as after that they have bene in any suche place office rome or auctoritie; but that they shall mowe at all tymes weare after the said feaste all such apparaille in and upon their bodies horses mules and other bestes, and also Citizens and Burgesses shall mowe weare suche hoodes of Clothe and of suche colours as they have heretofore used to weare, any thinge in this Acte mencioned to the contrarie notwithstaunding; Excepte that it shall not be lefull to any of them to weare velvet, damaske or saten of the Colours of crymysyn, violet, purpure or blew, otherwise than by the contynue of this Acte in any of the Clauses before mencioned is by reason of their Landes or otherwise pmitted lymytted or assigned. Ne also this Acte or any thing therin mencioned shall extende to Ambassadours or other psonages sente frome outewarde Princes, or to Noble men or other comyng into the Kinges Realme or other parte of his obeysaunce to visite se or salute his Grace, or to se the Countrey, and not mynded to make longe or contynuall demore in the same; ne to any Henche man, Herald, or Purcevaunt at Armes, Mynstrels, Plaier in interludes sightes revels justes turneis bariers solempne Watches or other marciall feates or disguysinges, or to Men of warre, beyng in the Kinges wages of warre, nor to any Man for wearing of any appareill geven unto hym by the Kinges Highnes, the Quene, the Frenche Quene, the Prince or Princesse, ne to any Sworde bearer of the Citie of London, or of any Citie Borowe or Towne incorporate: Ne also shall extende to any utter Barrester of any of the Innes of Courte for wearing in any of his appareill suche Silke and Furre as is before limitted for Men that may dispende in londes tenementes rentes fees or annuities for terme of Liff xx li. or all charges; nor to any other Student of the Innes of Courte or Chauncerye, or to any gentilman beyng servante to any Lorde, Knyght, Squier, or Gentilman of this Realme whose Master may dispende fourtie poundes or all Charges, for wearing by suche Student or Gentilman beyng servaunte of Doublettes and Partelettes of saten damaske or chamlett or jakettes of chamlett, which doublettes partelettes or jakettes be geven unto them by any of their parenttes masters or kynsfolkes, so alwaies they be not of the Colours of crimisyn purpure scarlett or blewe; or for wearing of any furres wherof the like groweth within this Realme Wales or Irelond marterns and blakk cony excepte.

Ambassadors, &c.

Heralds, Players;

Soldiers;
Royal Servants;
Swordbearers of Cities;
Barristers;
Students at Law.
Gentlemen, &c.

IV. Penalty upon Offenders, the Apparel unduely worn, and 3 s. 4 d. per Day.

IT IS also further enacted, That if any Man use or weare at any tyme after the said feaste any appareill or other the pmisses contrie to the tenour and fourm aforesaide, [than '] he so offending shall forfaite the same appareill and other the pmisses so by hym used or worne upon his psonne hors mule or other beaste, wherwith so ev it be garnished embrowdred doubled or myxed, or the value therof and also iij s. iiij d. in the name of a fyne for evy daye that he shall so weare the same contrary to the tenour and purporte of this Acte; and that evy man that woll, may lawfully sue for the same by accion of Detynue to be cōmensed within xv. daies nexte after the begynnyng of the terme nexte ensuyng after any suche tyme and cause of forfaiture so geven, in which accion the defendaunt shall not be suffered to wage his Lawe nor any essoyn or pteccion shalbe to hym allowed in that behalve; the one halffe of the which forfaiture and fyne shalbe to the Kinges Highnesse and the other halff to hym or them that will sue for the same in fourme and within the tyme before limitted.

V. Justices of Peace may punish Offenders.

AND it is further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that it shalbe lefull to the Justices of Peace in their Sessions the Shireff in his Turne, the Stewarde in any Lete or Lawdaye, the Aldermen in their Wardes, and to all other psonnes having auctoritie to enquire of blodeshede and fraies, to enquire of evy of the said offences and forfaitures and the parties offending against this Statute and so psented shall make fyne in man and forme and after the rate aforesaid.

VI. All former Acts of Apparel repealed, and the Penalties remitted.

OVER this it is enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that all other Actes made for reformacion of excesse in apparell or arraye at any tyme before this psente parliament, and all and singuler articles pvisions forfaitures and penalities mencioned in the said formar Actes or any of them, be frome hensforth utterly voide repelled extincte and of none effecte And all transgressions offenses sommes of money penalities and forfaitures for any thyng don contrarie to the said formar actes or any of theym before this tyme made for reformacion of excesse in appareill be clerely remitted pdoned and realessed, and the Offenders in that behalfe and evy of them to be therof discharged and acquited for ev.

VII. Proviso for Ornaments for Divine Service.

Graduates, &c. in the Universities.

([2]) PROVYDED alwais that this Acte nor any thing therin conteyned be hurtfull or pjudiciall to any spuall or temporall psonne in and for the wearing any ornamentes of the Churche used for executing dyvyne vice, or for wearing their Amicis Mantels Habittes or Garmentes of Religion or other thinges which they be used or bounde unto by their romes or pmocions or Religions; ne also to any Graduates Beadels or Ministres to the Graduates in Univsities and Scoles, for wearing of their habittes or hoodes with furres lynynges or otherwise after suche forme as heretofore they have ben accustomed to doo; any thing in this psent Acte made to the contrie notwithstanding.

VIII. Proviso for wearing Foreign Linen or Shirts, &c.

PROVYDED also that this Acte nor any thing therin conteyned be pjudiciall or hurtfull to any psonne or psonnes for wearing of any lynnen Clothe made or wrought oute of this realme or other parties of the Kinges obeisaunce; ne to any psone beyng of the degree of a gentilman for wearing of any Shirte made wrought or embrowdered with threde and silke only, so the same worke or embrowderie be made within this realme of Englond Wales Caleis Berwike or the marches.

---

[1] then *O.*

[2] The Two following Provisoes are inserted at the Bottom of the Original Act; with Reference to be inserted after the Clause now numbered as § II. of this Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.*

AN ACTE concernyng the Assuraunce of certen Londe unto Walter Wallsh and Dame Elizabeth his wyff late the wyff of Syr Willyam Compton knyght decessed.

MEKELY besechethe the Kynge Highnes and the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Comens in this psent parliamente assembled, there humble Suppleaunte Walter Wallssh one of the gromes of the Kynge most honorable Chamber and Elizabeth his wyffe late the wyffe of Sir William Compton Knyght decessed; That where upon cōmunycacion of maryage to be hadd betwixt the said Sir William Compton and the same Elizabeth daughter and heyre apparaunt of Sir Walter Stoner Knyght, It was covenantyd and agreed betwixt the said Sir Willyam and Syr Walter that is to saye, the sayd Sir William Compton for his partie did pmyse and graunt unto the same Sir Walter Stonor Father to the sayd Elizabeth and unto the same Elizabeth to cause to be made to the same Syr William Compton and Elizabeth and to the heyres of their too bodyes betwixt them lawfully begotten, a suer sufficyent and lawfull estate in the lawe of Londe and Tente of his Inherytaunce and purches to the yerely valewe of fyve hundreth markys above all charges and repryses for her jounture: And the said Sir Walter Stoner for his parte dyd pmyse and graunte unto the saide Sir Wyllyam Compton and unto the sayd Elizabeth that the same Sir Walter shuld assone as convenyently it mought be after the mariage solempnyzed and hadd betwixt the sayd Sir William Compton and Elizabeth, cause to be made unto the said Syr William Compton and Elizabeth a suer sufficyent and lawfull estate in the lawe of Manours Londe and Tente to the yerly valewe of C li. To have and to holde unto the seid Sir William Compton and Elizabeth and to the heyres of ther too bodies betwixt them lawfully begotten, ymmediatly after the decesse of the said Sir Walter Stoner and Elizabeth his wyffe; All whiche pmyses and graunte made by eyther of the seid parties ben redye to be pvyd by sufficient witnes; Upon trust and confydence of whiche pmyses and graunte before rehersed emonge other thinge the said mariage was hadd and solempnized betwixt the said Sir William Compton and Elizabeth accordyng to the Lawes of Holye Churche, after whiche maryage so hadd yt was condescended and agreed betwixt the said Sir William Compton and the said Sir Walter Stoner that eyther of them shuld repayre unto London by the Quindezim of the Holy Trynyte then next followyng ther to consult wyth ther Counsell lernyd in the Lawe for Estates to be made by eyther of the said Sir William Compton and Syr Walter Stoner of the Londes and Tente above rehersyd by Fyne Recovery or otherwise as then shuld have ben devysed by the said Counsell in accomplysshyng of ther graunte and pmyses beforesayd; before which xv of the Holy Trynytie the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde that nowe is, for the pestyferous plage of the swete then beyng, dyd by his wrytte under his greate Seale adjourne all his Courts of his Lawes unto the xv of Seynt Michell then next ensuyng; and in the meane tyme that is to saye, the last day of June in the xx yere of the reign of oure seid Soveigne Lorde the said Sir William Compton on the sweting syckenes was sodenly called to the marcye of God so that he then hadde no tyme to declare any wyll nor to cause any Estate to be made of his Londe Tente or Heredytamente to the said Elizabeth accordyng to his said pmyse, his sonne and heyre beyng then and yett within age and nowe in the warde and custody of oure saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng: And also the same Elizabeth then beyng yong wyth chyld by the same Syr Wyllyam, whiche pmyse dyvs tymes after the said maryage the said Sir William in his lyffe rehersed willyng ever to pfourme the same yff he hadd not ben so sodenly taken to the marcye of God: Notwithstondyng which pmyse and goodwyll of the said Sir William, the said Elizabeth is nowe wythout remedye of recovery of her said Jounto to her greate hynderaunce: And albeit that the Manours Londe and Tente whiche were the said Syr William Compton her late husbonde in fee in possessyon and in use the tyme of his decesse, do amount to the yerly valewe of ij M. marke and above, And also his moveable goodes were then of a greate valewe, yet that notwythstondyng the said Elizabeth hathe nowe lytyll or nothyng therof toward her lyvyng, Excepte her dowar lately assigned unto her by thorder of the Lawes of this Realme oute of cten Manours Londes and Tente wherof the same her late husbonde was seased of Estate of Inherytaunce after the espowsells hadd betwixt them, whiche Dowar so assigned amounteth in the holle but to the sōme of C xl li. by the yere and lyethe in many smalle porcyons dysparsed in many Shyres; And because the same Dower dothe so lye in many sundry places in dyvs and many Shyres of this Realme myxed wyth the other Inherytaunce of the sayd heyre of the said Sir Wyllyam Compton, yt is not only moche discomodyous to the said heyre but also moche chargeable and trowbles to the sayd Walter Wallssh and Elizabeth for the levyeng and devydyng therof: In consideracyon wherof yt maye please oure sayd Soveign Lordes Highnes and the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cōens in this psent parlyament assembled, That yt maye be enacted by the auctorytye of the same psent parliament, That the sayd Walter Wallssh and Dame Elizabeth his wyffe may have possede and enjoye from hensforthe the Manours of Curewiard Evenlode and Longdon Travs with theyr appurtenance in the Countye of Worcestr; Riton in Rydale, Lovesham, and Wrelton wyth thappurtenance in the Countye of Yorke; Chepyngnorton wyth thappurtenance in the Countye of Oxon; and the Mansyon or Place called Lovells Inne wyth all the Mesuages and Tente therunto belongyng in Pater Noster Rowe in the Cytye of London; and all other Landes and Tente Rente vice and heredytamente sett beyng or lyeng in the Manours and Places abovesayd or in any of them wyth theyr membres and appurtenance whatsoever they be or by what name or namys they or any parcell of them be named or called, whiche be of the inherytaunce or purchace of the sayd Syr William Compton: To have and to holde to the same Walter and Elizabeth as in the ryght of the same Elizabeth duryng her lyeff naturall in lewe and name and in full recompence of her sayd Dower; [and that the Resedewe of her Dowar to her lately assigned shall from hensforthe be to the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde duryng the nonage of the seid heyre of the sayd Syr Willyam, and after that to the heyres of the same Syr Willyam in lyke forme as yt was by and after the deathe of the sayd Syr William and as though none assignement therof hadd ben made unto the sayd Elizabeth:[a]] And that yt shalbe lefull unto the sayd Walter Wallssh and Elizabeth his wyffe as in the right of the said Elizabeth ymmedyatly by thauctoryte of this psent parliament to entre into the sayd Mans Londes and Tente Rente vice and heredytamente as well upon the possession of oure seyd Soveign Lorde as upon the possessyon of evy other pson or psons beyng seased of the same or eny parcell therof to thuse of the heyres of the sayd Syr Willyam, wythout suyng of eny Ouster le Mayne, lyve or other suytt, wrytte or other pcesse of or from oure seyd Soveign Lorde for the possessyon or season of the same Manours Londe Tente Rente vice or heredytamente or any parcell therof. And the same to have holde and enjoye oy what name or namys so ever they or any parcell therof be called to the sayd Walter Wallsshe and Elizabeth his wyff duryng the lyffe naturall of the said Elizabeth in fourme as is above rehersed, the revsyon therof after the decesse of the said Elizabeth to be to the ryght heyres of the sayd Syr William Compton for ever.

Recital of Covenants for Jointure on Marriage of Elizabeth Wife of Walter Walsh with her former Husband Sir W. Compton:

The Performance thereof prevented by the Death of Sir W. Compton of the Sweating Sickness:

Certain Manors, Mansions, &c. assured to the said W. Walsh and Elizabeth his Wife, for her Life, in lieu and Recompence of Dower assigned to her out of the Estates of Sir W. Compton.

W. Walsh and his Wife may enter into the said Manors, &c. without suing Livery, &c. with Reversion to the right Heirs of said Sir W. Compton.

---

* This and the additional Chapters of this Session which follow are now for the first Time printed: Former Printed Editions ended with Chapter XIII.

[a] In a separate Schedule annexed to, and referred to, in the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

II. Proviso for a Lease of certain Premises to Thomas Acton.

(1) PROVYDED alweye that this Acte or eny thyng therin conteyned shall not be p̄judicyall or in eny wyse hurtefull to Thomas Acton of Stanford in the Countie of Worcettour Gent̄ his executors or assignes for or con̄nyng a Lease and Graunt before this tyme by Indenture beryng date the xiiij^th daye of February in the xviij^th yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the viij^th made by the sayd William Compton to the seyd Thomas Acton for terme of ȳten yeres yett enduryng, of and in the Manour of Kyrewyard with thappurten^ncȩ in the sayd Countye of Wurcettour, wyth all Landz Ten̄tȩ Medowes Lesues Pastures [Poles^s] Fisshyngȩ Mylle waters Underwoodes and all other cōmodytes p̄fetts and advauntages whatsoever they be to the sayd Manour in any wise p̄teynyng or belongyng. And also of the Parke and Dere of Kyrewyard aforsaid wyth the herbage and pannage of the same parke; nor also that this Acte or eny thyng therin conteyned shall not be in any wyse p̄judiciall or hurtefull to the said Thomas Acton his executors or assignes for or con̄nyng eny Lease or Leases Coven^ntȩ Graunt̄ȩ or Dymyses to the said Thomas Acton by the sayd Willyam Compton heretofore made dymysed coven^nted graunted or letten for terme of yeres or otherwyse of the p̄mysses or eny parte or parcell therof.

III. General Savings.

SAVYNG to ev̄y p̄son and p̄sons and bodyes polytyke their heyres successours executours and admynystr^atours and ev̄y of them, other then to the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde and the heyres of the said Syr Will̄m Compton and suche p̄son and p̄sons as shall clayme to the use of the heyres of the said Syr Willyam All suche right tytle int̄est use possessyon coven^ntȩ entre accyon leases fees rentȩ and all interestȩ whatsoever they or eny of them hadd or hathe at the makyng of this Acte, as yf this Acte hadd never be hadd nor made.

Savyng to every p̄son and p̄sons other then the Kyngȩ Highnes and the heyres of the sayd Syr William Compton, suche right tytle interest and possession as they or any of them shuld ought or myght have hadd yf this present Acte hadd never be hadd nor made.

CHAPTER XV.

AN ACTE con̄nyng the repelyng of ȳten Letters patentȩ graunted unto the Mayre Burgesys and Comynaltye of the Towne of Hull.

Recital of Patent to the Corporation of Kingston upon Hull, against Purchase of Merchandize there by Strangers;

WHEREAS the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde upon fayned suggestyon surmysed to his Highnes to have ben for thadvauncement of his Towne or Burgh of Kyngston upon Hulle, by his t̄res patentȩ graunted unto the Mayer Burgesys and Comynaltye of the same Towne of Kyngston upon Hull, That no Stranger nor Foren wythout the lib̄tye of the seid Towne or Burgh from thensforthe shulde by of any Straunger or Forener or sell to suche Straunger or Forener from the lib̄tye of the said Burghe within the seyd Burghe any maner of marchaundise or any other thyngȩ as in the sayd t̄res patentȩ may appere, the Tenure wherof herafter ensuethe.

Tenor of the Letters Patents dated 21 June, 24 Henry VIII;

HENRICUS Octavus Dei gr̄a Angl̄ & Franc̄ Rex fidei defensor & dn̄s Hib̄nie; Omnibus ad quos p̄sentes t̄re pven̄it salt̄m. Cum portus ville n̄re de Kyngston sup Hull p maris rabiem Wallias & fossat̄ ibidem p defensione erect̄ inundant̄ & rev̄bant̄ in tantum decasum & desolac̄oem devenit, qd̄ major & burgenses ville n̄re p̄dc̄e de facultatib; suis tant̄ desolac̄oem port^9 illius subvenire non possint, neq; remediū congruū adhibet̄ nisi p̄ nos eisdem cicius succurrat^r, hinc est qd̄ ad bona gratuita & utilia ȳvicia ac obsequia p̄ burgenses ville p̄dc̄e nobis & p̄genitoribz n̄r̄is impens & ad labores sumpt̄ & onꝛa grandia que ip̄i circa salvac̄oem tuic̄oem et defenc̄oem portus p̄dc̄e a diu sustinuerunt & indies sustinent, consideracōem h̄ent̄ ac volentes p̄inde graciose ag̃e cum eisdem quo ip̄i maximū hujusmodi port̄ detriment̄ amovere & tant̄ maris rabiem & inundac̄oem facilius p̄pellere possint; de gr̄a n̄r̄a sp̄ali ac ex ȳta sciencia & mero motu n̄r̄is concessim^9 & licenciam damus p̄ nobis heredib; & successoribus n̄r̄is majori & burgensib; ac cōitati ville n̄re sive burgi n̄r̄i de Kyngston sup Hull p̄dc̄t & eoz̄ successorib; imp̄p̄t̄m, Qd̄ nullus extraneus neq; forinsicus a lib̄tate burgi p̄dc̄i decet̄o emat ab alio ex^aneo vel forinsico a lib̄tate burgi p̄dc̄i seu vendat alicui tali ex^aneo vel forinsico a lib̄tate burgi illius infra burgum illum aliqua m̄chandiz̄ seu aliquas alias res quascumq; nisi solomodo tempore fer̄ sive nundinaz̄ infra burgū p̄dc̄m impost̄um ten̄d sub pena forisf^ac̄ur̄ m̄candizaz̄ & rez̄ p̄dc̄az̄ cont^a formam p̄dc̄am empt̄ sive vendit̄ aut emendaz̄ seu vendendaz̄ ad usum majoris & burgen̄c̄ p̄dc̄i burgi p̄dict̄ & successoz̄ suoz̄ conv̄end̄; Et qd̄ ip̄i & successores sui de tempore in tempus p̄ ministros suos & eoz̄ quem̄t se inde possint pon̄e in seisinam absq; compoto seu aliquo alio nob̄ hered̄ & successoribz n̄r̄is reddend̄ solvend̄ seu faciend̄; Proviso tamen semp̄ qd̄ hujus concessionis n̄re p̄textu convenc̄oes & tractat̄ int̄ Nos & quosvis principes initi & conclusi sive imposterum concludend̄ nullo modo violent^r aut infringant^r nec eis ulla in parte deroget^r, quin alioz̄ principū subditi de tempore in tempus tam lib̄e & quiete m̄cimonia & negoc̄oes suas in p̄dc̄a villa n̄r̄a p̄ut in aliis villis & urbib; hujus regni n̄r̄i juxta formam & tenorem convent̄ concordat̄ & tractat̄ p̄dict̄ sine p̄turbac̄oe aut molestac̄oe quacumq; ex̄cere possint & valeant concession̄ n̄r̄a p̄dc̄a non obstañ. Eo qd̄ expressa mencio de ȳtitudine p̄missoz̄ aut de aliquib; aliis donis sive concessionib; p̄ nos sive p̄genitores n̄r̄os p̄fat̄ burgen̄ ville p̄dc̄e ante hec tempora fact̄ in p̄sentibus minime fact̄ existit, aut aliquo statuto actu, ordinac̄oe sive p̄visione inde in contrariū fact̄ edit̄ sive ordinat̄ aut aliqua alia re causa vel materia quacumq; in aliquo non obstañ; In cujus rei testimoniū has t̄ras n̄r̄as fieri fecimus patentes. Teste me ip̄o apud Westm̄ vicesimo primo die Junii anno regni Regis Henrici octavi vicesimo quarto.

Mischief of the said Letters Patent to Towns and Boroughs in Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire, and Yorkshire;

The said Letters Patents repealed.

SITHEN whiche Letters patentȩ aswell the Cyties Borowes of Lincoln Bev̄ley Newcastell Nottyngham, as Yorke (wherunto the sayd Towne of Kyngston upon Hull ys port) and all other Townes and Burrowes within the Countyes of Lyncoln Nottyngh^am and Yorke, hath susteyned and dayly dothe susteyn grett hurt and in lengthe to the dystrucc̄on and utter decaye of the seyd Cytyes Townes and Burrowes yf yt were contynued: IN CONSYDERACYON wherof be yt inacted by the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lord by the assent and consent of all the Lordes Sp̄uall and Temporall and the Cōens in this p̄sent parliament assembled and by the assent and auctoryte of the same, that the said t̄res patentȩ and ev̄y thyng therin conteyned be from hensforth adnulled repeled and voyde and of none effect. And that the sayd Mayer and Burgenses and Cōialtye nor their Successours shall not have ne take fromhensforth any av^ntage p̄fytt or comodyte by reason of the same letters patentȩ.

[1] The following Provisoes are contained in three Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

[s] pooles O.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACTE licensyng the Bochers of London to kyll theyr Cattell within the Walls of the same Cytie.

Recital of Statute 4 & 5 Hen. VII. ch. 3. against killing Cattle within the Walls of London.

WHERE UPON compleynt made unto the late Kyng of famous memory Kyng Henry the vij^th^ father to oure nowe Soveign Lord the Kyng by his Subiectꝫ the pysshens and inhitantꝫ of the pisshes of Saynte Fayth^e^ and Seynt Gregory in London nyghe adjoynyng to the Cathedrall Churche of Paules, for the anoyaunce of corrupt aires engendred in the said pisshes by occasion of blode and other fowle thyngꝫ cõmyng by meanes of slaughter of Beestꝫ and scaldyng of Swyne within the Bochery of Seynt Nicholas Flesshe shambles beyng borne downe into the sayd parysshes by violence of corrupte waters than havyng course thoroughout the same, who tenderyng the same complãyte wyllyng in that behalfe to ꝓvyde remedye, In his parlament holden at Westm̃ in the fourthe yere of his most noble reign emongest other actes than there made ordeyned and establisshed by auctoryte of the said parlament, That no Bocher nor his s^v^nte after the feast of Thanũnciacion of oure Lady then next cõmyng shuld slee any maner beast within there scaldyng house or within the walles of London upon payne to forfett for ev̄y oxe to be kylled cont^r^y to the teno^r^ of the said Acte xij d, and for every Cowe and other beast viij d; The one half therof to be to the Kyng our Soveign Lord, and the other halfe to eche of the Kyngꝫ lieges that wyll sue for the same by accyon of dett, and no ꝓtecc̃on nor esson to be allowed to any o^f^ the Defendantꝫ ayenst whom any suche accyon shuld be conceyved; and in the same accyon suche ꝓcesse shuldbe made as in other accyons of dett at the comon lawe as by the same Acte emongꝫ other thyngꝫ therin conteyned more at large dothe appere: Sythens the whiche Acte so made the sayd Bochers at theyr great and ymportunate costꝫ and charges have not onely turned the forsayd course of the waters from the sayd pysshes by wayes and vaultꝫ under the grounde so that nether thenhabitauntꝫ of the sayd pisshes nor eny other the Kyngꝫ Subiectꝫ have cause to complayne theym of any anoyaunce by the sayd Bochers made or don; But also have made suche Constitucions emongest theym by the advyse of the Mayer and Comen Counsell of the Cytie of London that from tyme to tyme the same vaultꝫ and course shalbe contynually mayntayned and kept; And yf the said Bochers shuld styll be compellyd to kyll their vitall without the said Cytie upon the payne lymytted in the same estatute notwythstondyng the great charge that they have don in makyng of the same vaultꝫ for amending of the anoysauncꝫ above rehersed, then by the occasyon of cariage and recaryage of the sayd vytall by them to be killed, to and froo to their houses the pryce of flesshe by them solde is lyke therby to be enhaunsed to the damage of the Kyngꝫ people: In consyderation wherof the said Bochers of London in most humble wyse beseche the Kyngꝫ Highnes and the Lords Sp̃uall and Temporall and the Comens in this his ꝑsent parlament assembled that yt may be ordeyned and enacted by auctoryte of this ꝑsent parlament that the sayd Act made in the sayd iiij^th^ yere of the sayd late Kyng of famous memory Henry the vij^th^ or eny thyng therin conteyned shall not in eny wyse from hensforth extend nor be hurtfull or ꝓiudicyall to eny ꝑson or ꝑsons of the mystery or occupac̃on of Bochers inhabyted within the said Cytie of London; but that they and ev̄y of them may laufully kyll eny Oxen Keene and all other Catell aswell within the walls of the said Cytie as without in as large and ample maner as they mought have done before the makyng of the said Acte made in the said iiij^th^ yere of the sayd late Kyng; and as yf the same Acte hadd never be made ne hadd.

Since the said Act the Butchers of London have made Drains to carry off the Filth, &c. and Regulations to avoid Nuisances.

The recited Act shall not extend to such Butchers.

II.
Proviso that the said Butchers shall observe Regulations of the Common Council.

PROVYDED alwaye and yt ys enacted That the said Bochers and ev̄y of them shall from tyme to tyme kepe doo and ꝓfourme all suche ordenaunc̃e and constytuc̃ons and every of them whiche be made or herafꝫ shalbe made by the Mayer and Comen Counsell of the sayd Cytie of London as well for or conc̃nyng the scowryng mayntenyng and kepyng of the vaultꝫ above reherscyd, as for and conc̃nyng the reformacion and amendement of all maner anoysancꝫ herafter to be made or don by the said Bochers or eny of them within the said Cytye to the damage or anoysance of the Kyngꝫ Subiectes.

Digitized by Google

Anno 25° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1533-4.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, Vicesimo quinto.

STATUTES made in the Session of Parliament, holden by Prorogation at Westminster, on the Fifteenth Day of January, In the TWENTY-FIFTH Year of the Reign of K. HENRY, VIII.

CHAPTER I.

An Acte concernyng Grasiers and Bouchers.

For enforcing of St. 24 Hen. VIII. cap. 3. for selling Flesh by weight;

WHEREAS diverse and sondry Actys and Statutes have lately byn made and established within this Realme for pservacon of the comon welthe of the same, amongis whiche the Acte for sellyng of beoffe mutton veale and porke by weyghte ys so necessarie for the pservacon of the povertie of the same that it may in nowyse be forborne, and for asmoche as sufficient auctoritie ys not gyven by the seid acte to the Justices of the Pease maires baillyffes shyreffes and other officers rehersed in the same acte for to punyshe offenders and suche other as wyll not sell by weyghte accordyng to the force of the seid acte, And the Bouchers and other offenders pceyvyng the same not dredyng the violacion of the seid acte nor the punyshementys conteyned in the same acte, have wylfully and [obstinaly[1]] contempned and offended the seid acte and wolle in no wyse sell after the same, to the highe displeasure of the Kyngis Hyghnes in contempte of hys seid lawes and to the detrymente of the comon welthe of this Realme: Be it therfore further enactid by auctoritie of this psent parliament that from the xx^ti^ day of Februarie in the yere of oure Lorde God M^l^. D. xxxiij^ti^ it shalbe lawfull to all and evy maires shireffes constables baylyffes and other governours of Cities Boroughes and Market townes, aswell within libties as without, to whome any compleynt shall be made of or [apon[2]] any boucher hys wyf servantes or other his mynystres refusyng to sell the seid victuals by true and lawfull weyght accordyng to the tenour of the seid acte heretofore made, not only to comytt evy suche Boucher and suche other offenders to warde, there to remayne withoute bayle or maynepryse untill suche tyme as they and evy of theym shall have payde all the forfettis and penalties comprised in the seid former acte, but also evy of the seid maires and other officers aforseid and theire Deputies shall ymmediatly sell and utter or cause to be solde and utted for redy money by true weyghte all suche victuals so refused to be retayled and solde by true and lawfull weyght accordyng to the effecte of the seid former Acte, delyvering allways the monay therof comyng unto the owners of the same victuals; whiche owners shalbe utterly and for ever excluded to have any accion suyte or demaunde ayenst any suche maire or other officers or theire Deputies for sellyng or utteryng of the seid victuals by true and lawfull weyght in forme aforseid or for any other cause or thyng concernyng the same, except only for the money receyved for the same victuals yf it be not [apon[2]] reasonable request therof to be made payde or restorede without deleye.

Mayors, Sheriffs, &c. may commit Offenders;

and also sell the Victuals by Weight, paying the Produce to the Owners.

II. In case Farmers, &c. refuse to sell fat Cattle to the Butchers at reasonable Prices, Justices of Peace shall cause the Price of the same to be assessed, which if the Owner refuses to accept, he shall be bound over to appear in the Star Chamber, &c.

And to the yntent that the Bouchers from tyme to tyme may be the more redie and able to utter and sell the seid victuals by true and lawfull weyght, It is further ordeyned establysshed and enactid by the auctoritie aforsed that evy owner gracier fermour breder drover and brogger of this Realme, which after the seid day shall have any beoffes muttons veales or porkes fatte and kepte to be sowlde for mans mete, shall at all tymes when soo ever any Boucher or Bouchers or other psone or psones shall resorte to theym to bye the same to be kylled or retayled ageyne by lawfull weighte, shall make sale of theire seid catallis, to evy suche Bocher or Bochers as [well by[3]] the same to be retayled by lawfull weight as is aforseid, at suche resonable pryse or prices so as the seid Bochers or others always may retayle the same agayne by lawfull weight as is aforeseid accordyng to the effecte of the seid former acte made for the sellyng of fleshe by weight, The seid Bochers alwayes paying for the same catall redy money in hande or at suche dayes as the owner of the seid catall may be agreed withall; And yf the seid owners grasiers fermours breders drovers and broggers or any of theym at any tyme or tymes after the seid xx^ti^ day of Februarij shall refuse to sette any suche

[1] obstinatly *O.* [2] uppon *O.* [3] wyll bye [*buy*]

Digitized by Google

resonable pryse and to make sale of theire seid catall in forme aforseid to the bocher or bochers or to any other pson or psons that woll bye and kyll and retayle the same agayne by lawful weight as is aforseid, that then evy Justice of pease within the lymyttis of hys cōmission inhabytynge next unto the place where suche refusall shalbe made, and Mayres or baylyffes of other places corporated, upon compleynt to be made to hym or theym therof by any suche bocher or bochers or other whiche wolde bye the seid catall to selle agayne as is aforseid, shall have full power and auctoritie by vertue of this psent acte to directe hys or theire pcept under hys or theire seale unto foure thre or two honest discrete and indifferente psonnes, not being fermours tenntꝭ or svntꝭ to the owners of the seid catall, cōmaundyng theym by the same to sette and taxe the seid prices indifferently betwene the seid pties in suche discrete wyse as the Bochers, which shall bye the seid catall to retayle and sell agayne as is aforseid, shalbe no losers in utteryng the fleshe of the same catall agayne by lawfull weight; And yf any owner Fermour Grasier Breder or Brogger as is aforseid, or any of the seid fowre three or two indifferent psones so to be appoynted by the seid Justices Maires or baylyffes or by any of theyme, at any tyme after the seid day refuse to obeye and pforme the tenour of the seid precepte or to utter and sel theire catall of lyke nature as is above rehersed in forme aforseid, that then all and every the seid owners fermours graciers drovers breders and broggers, and also the seid foure three or two indifferente psones and evy of theyme, makyng any suche refusall or denyall or not executyng or not obeying the same, yf it be within xl. dayes before anye of the foure ymes of yerely exercysyng or kepyng the lawes of this Realme, shall be cōmaundyd by any of the seid Justices Maires or Baylyffes evy suche offender uppon payne of xl. poundes psonally to appere before the kyngꝭ Highnes and the Lordis of hys most honorable counsell in the Sterred Chambre at Westmynster or other place of theire comen assemble in the yme next ensuying the same fortie dayes, there to make fyne and abyde suche further punyshment as shalbe thought convenyent by the discrecion of the Chauncelour of Englande the Treasourer of Englande and other the Lordis of the seid Counsell for the tyme being for theire seid refusall or other theire seid offence: And yf any suche offence or refusall shall happen to be cōmyttid in forme aforseid duryng tyme of any of the seid foure ymes, then lyke monycion peyne and certificat shalbe made by any of the seid Justices Maires or Baylyffꝭ in forme before rehersed at the next yme than folowing; And yf that any tyme after the forseid twenty day of Februarye any of the seid Justices or Maires or Baylyffes of places corporated, upon any Complaynt so to be made to theym or to any of theym in forme aforeseid, do not in tyme and place convenyent upon resonable request awarde hys precepte unto suche foure three or two as he shall thynke by hys discrecion to be indifferent psonnes, and also geve monycion uppon payne as is aforseid, and make true relacion and ctificat by wrytyng unto the Kyngis seid Highnes and unto hys seid counsell in forme aforeseid, of the seid refusall or other aforseid mysbehavyour of any of the seid Owners Fermours Grasyers Drovers breders and Broggers aforseid, and also of the seid foure three or two indifferent psonnes as the trueth of the case shall requyre, if the seid Justices Maires or Baylyffes of places corporate in tyme and place convenient be resonably requyred so to doo, that then evy the seid Justices Maires and Bayliffes aforseid being resonably requyred in tyme and place convenient to make his warraunt or to geve monycion or to make true relacion and ctificat accordyng to the tenour of this acte and refusyng that to do in forme as is above remembred, shall lose and forfayte for every suche Defaute forty shillyngis: And yf the

Penalty upon Justices, &c. neglecting to enforce this Act.

seid maires Shireffes constables or other governours of Cities Boroughes and other markette Townes or any of theym within the lymittis of theire auctorities, by theym selfꝭ or by such other as they or any of theym shall there unto lymytte and appoynte by theire precepte, do not cause the seid kyndes of victuall frome tyme to tyme to be retayled uttered and solde by lawfull weight accordyng to the tenour of the seid former acte, that then evy of the same maires and other officers aforseid shall loose and forfaite the some of fortie shyllyngis for every tyme that reformacion accordyng to the effecte and tenour of this present acte in hys or theire Defaulte ys not therof by evy of theym hade and made uppon any such resonable compleynt made in forme aforseid; And that the one moytie of the forfaytures aforseid shalbe to the use of the kyngis Highnes hys heires and successours and the other moyte unto any other pson or psonnes that woll sue for the same by byll playnt informacon accion of dette or otherwyse, wherin the defendaunt shall not be admyttid to the wager of hys lawe nor none essoyne or pteccion shalbe allowed for hys defense in that behalff.

III. Mayor and Sheriffs shall execute the Acts in London.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the auctoritie aforseid that the maire and Shyreffes always for the tyme being of the Citie of London shall cause all and evy the forseid victuallis to be uttered and sold by lawfull weight within the seid Citie and the libties of the same, accordyng to the tenour of the seid former acte and also of this present acte, uppon payne to lose and forfait the soume of fourtie Shillyngꝭ for evy tyme compleynt therof to them or to any of theym be resonablye made, and the same compleynt or complaynties not by them remedyed and redressed in maner and forme aforseid; and that the one moyte of every suche forfayture shalbe to the Kyngis Highnes hys heires and successours and the other moyte to any other pson or psonnes that woll sue for the same in any Courte of recorde of this Realme in lyke maner as is afore rehersed.

IV. The King empowered to suspend the Acts by his Proclamation.

AND FOR ASMOCHE as beoffys muttons veales and porkes by many occasions fortune in some one yere or in some one tyme of the yere to be more scarce or more dere [then '] at any other, by meane wherof the grasiers and bochers in suche a dere tyme shall not be able to aforde the same at such prices and ratis as when they be in more plentie and better chepe, BE IT THERFOR FURTHER ENACTID by the auctoritie aforseid that the Kynges Highnes his heires and successours kynges of this Realme frome tyme to tyme, uppon any complayntis made of any Scarsitie or lacke of beoffes muttons veales or porkes, shall and may from tyme to tyme cause pclamacon to be made under the greate seale in suche pties of this Realme as shall seme to hys Hyghnes his heires or successours most convenyent, that the bouchers and other whiche be compelable to sell flesshe by weight, at prices lymytted in the seide acte made for sellyng of flesshe by weight, shall and may sell for the tyme to be lymytted in suche pclamacion beoffes muttons veales & porkes by retayle without weight as heretofore hath byn accustomed, or els by weight at suche reasonable pryces as shalbe

' than

Digitized by Google

lymytted by the seid pclamacõn and as shall please the Kyngs Highnes hys heyres or successours to [lymyd [1]] and appoynt by the said pclamacion, [apon [2]] suche paynes as shalbe conteyned in suche pclamacions, to be lost and levyed to the Kynges use accordyng to the tenour of evy suche pclamacõn: And that as well every boucher and other for selling of beoffe mutton vele or porke by retayle by vertue of suche pclamacion within the tymes to be lymytted in the same, as evy other pson & psones being bounden by auctorytie of this acte to se the seid bouchers so to doo upon the paynes above especified, shalbe discharged and [acquyded [3]] by auctoritie of evy suche pclamacion of all penalties paynes forfaytures and losses whiche they shuld have suffered and lost by vertue of the seid acte made for sellyng of flesshe by weight or by vertue of this psent acte, in case noo suche pclamacion had byn made; any thyng in the seid made for sellyng of flesshe by weight or in this psent acte conteyned to the cont'ry hereof notwithstondyng.

V. Recital of Act 24 Hen. VIII. c. 7. against killing Calves;

AND where by an Acte passed sithen the begynnyng of this psent parliament it was ordeyned and pvydyd that no pson or psones bouchers or other inhabytyng within this Realme Wales or Marches of the same, shuld from the first day of Januarye last past duryng two hole yeres from thensforth [nex [4]] folowing, kyll or cause to be kylled any yong suckyng calfe or calfes to be solde or put to sale to any pson or psones hole or by retayle, whiche calfe or calfes shuld happen to fall or be calved bytwene the seid first day of Januarye and the seid first daye of Maye in any of the seid two yeres uppon certen paynes conteyned in the seid acte as by the same acte more at large is expressed; The Kyng our Sovaigne Lorde of hys most excellent goodnes to the intente that hys lovyng Subgiett shulde be the better pvydyd of plentie of victuall ayen this holy tyme of Ester nex cõmyng and so from thensforth duryng this yere, is therfore pleased and contented that it be establisshed and enactid by auctoritie of this psent parliament, that all bouchers and other sellyng fleshe by retayle may lawfully from the xij. day of Marche which shall be in the yere of our Lorde God M'. D. xxxiij. unto the first daye of Januarye next cõmyng, kyll and sell calves by retayle by weight according to the seid statute made for sellyng of flesshe by weight, or els accordyng to such proclamacion as shall please the Kyngs Highnes to make for the same in forme as is above rehersed if any suche pclamacion happen to be made; the seid late acte made for kyllyng of calves to endure for two yeres, to the cont'ry therof notwithstondyng.

Calves may be killed from 12 March 1533 to 1 January ensuing, &c.

VI. The recited Act 24 Hen. VIII. c 7. continued for Two Years, after said 1st January.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the auctoritie of this psent Parlyament that the seid acte made for kyllyng of calves shall begyn to take effecte at the first day of Januarye next cõmyng, And from thensforth shall endure and contynue two hole yeres next after that ensuyng; any thyng conteyned in this present acte to the contrary therof notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER II.

An Acte of pclamacion to be made concernyng victualles.

For regulating the Prices of Cheese, Butter, Poultry, &c.

FOR ASMOCHE as derthe scarsitie good chepe and plentie of chese butter capons hennes chekyns and other victualles necessarie [of [5]] mennes sustenance happeneth ryseth and chaunceth of so many and dyverse occasions that it is very harde and difficile to put any certayne prices to any suche thingis, And yet never the lesse the prices of such victualles be many tymes inhaunsed and raysed by the gredy covetousnes and appitites of the owners of suche victuals, by occasion of ingrosyng and regratyng the same more then [apon [2]] any resonable or juste grounde or cause, to the greate damage and impoverishing of the Kyngis subjectis; For remedy wherof BE IT ENACTID by the auctoritie of this psent parliament that [apon [2]] evy compleynt made of any enhaunsyng of prices of suche victuals without grounde or cause resonable, in any parte of this Realme or in any other the Kyngis Domynyons, the Lorde Chauncellour of Englonde the Lorde Treasourer the Lord Presydent of the Kyngs most honorable Counsell the Lorde pryvay seale the Lorde Stuarde the Lorde Chamberleyne and all other Lordis of the Kyngis counsaille the Treasourer and Comptroller of the Kyngis most honorable house the Chauncellour of the Duche of Lancaster the Kyngis Justices of either Benche the Chauncellour Chamberleyns under Treasourer and the Barons of the Kynges Eschequer or vij. of theym at the lest wherof the Lorde Chauncellour the Lord Tresourer the Lorde President of the Kyngis Counsell or the Lorde pryvay seale to be one, shall have power and auctoritie from tyme to tyme as the case shall requyre to sett and tax resonable prices of all suche kyndes of victuals above specified how they shalbe sold in grosse or by retayle for reliefe to the Kynges subjectis, And that after suche pryces set and taxed in forme aforseid, pclamacion shalbe made in the Kynges name under the greate seale, of the seid prices in suche parties of this Realme as shalbe convenyent for the same.

they shall on Complaint be assessed by the Lords of the Council, &c.

II. Farmers, &c. shall sell such Provisions at the Prices so set.

AND BE IT ENACTED That all Fermours owners Broggers and all other victuallers what soo ever havyng or kepyng any of the kyndis of victuals afore rehersed to the entent to sell, shall sell the same to suche the Kynges subjectes as wyll bye theyme, at suche prices as shall be set and taxed by the seid pclamacõn upon the paynes to be expssed and lymyted in the seid pclamacion, to be lost forfayted and levyed to the Kynges use in suche wyse as by the same pclamacion shalbe declared. Provyded alway that this acte or any thyng therin conteyned shall not be hurtfull to maires Shireffes baylyffes or other officers of cities boroughes or townes corporate, nor to any pson or psones or bodyes politike havyng auctoritie to sett pryces of suche victualls or of any of them; but that they and evy of them may set pryses therof as yf this acte had nev bene had nor made.

Proviso for Mayors &c. of Cities.

III. Corn or Provisions shall not be exported without the King's Licence.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by auctoritie aforsed that noo pson or psons oneles it be by licence under the Kynges greate seale, from hensforth shall cary or conveye or cause to be caryed and conveyed any corne beoffes muttons veales porkes or any other of the above seid victualles to any the parties behonde the see; except only for

[1] lymyt O. [2] upon O. [3] acquited O. [4] next O. [5] for O.

Digitized by Google

the victuallyng of the Towne of Calais Guysnes [Hamnes [1]] and the marches of the same, and except for victuallyng of maisters mariners and marchauntꝭ of shippis passyng the Sees; and also except barelled butter and meale to be caryed to the parties of Iselande as hath byn accustomed: Upon payn of forfettyng of the value of the thyng conveyed and caryed into the parties of beyonde the See contr'y to this acte, the one half therof to the use of our seid soveraigne Lorde and the other half to the ptie that wyll sewe for the same by byll playnt wrytt or informacion [of [2]] any of the Kyngꝭ courties, in which sutes the Defendant shall not wagge hys lawe nor any pteccion or essoyne for hym shalbe allowed.

Exceptions.

Penalty.

CHAPTER III.

An Acte for stondyng muet & pemptoritie challenge.

WHERE at your parliament holden at Westmynster in the xxiij. yere of your moost noble reigne amongeste other thyngꝭ it was ordyned establisshed and enacted, that no pson or psones which therafter shuld happen to be founde giltie after the lawes of this lande for any maner of petie treason or of any wylfull murder of malice prepenced or for robbyng of any churches chappelles or other holy places, or for robbyng of any pson or psones in theire dwellyng houses or dwellyng place, the owner or dweller in the same house hys wyf hys chyldern or servauntꝭ then being within and put in feare and drede by the same, or for robbyng of any pson or psons in or nere aboute the highway, or for wyfull burnyng of any dwellyng houses or bernes wherin any grayn of cornes shall happyn to be, nor any pson or psones being founde gyltie of any abbettement pcurement helpyng maynteynyng or counsaylyng of or to any suche petite treason murdres or felonies shuld from thensforth be admyttid to the benefite of hys or theire clergie, but utꝭly be excludid therof, and suffer dethe in suche maner and forme as they shuld have don for any the causes or offenses above seid yf they were no clerkys, suche as be within holy orders that is to say of thorders of Subdeacon or above alonlye excepte, as more at large apperith by the seid acte: And for asmoche as the seid acte extendith only to suche psones as be fonde gyltie after the due cource of the lawes of this lande, dyvers and many greate arrant robbers murderers burglaries and felons that do offende and cōmytte dyverse and many pety treasons robberies burglaries and felonies contr'y to the tenour of the seid Acte, pceyvyng and clerely understondyng that by the wordys of the same statute and acte that they shall not lose the benefite and advauntage of theire clergie onles that they be fonde giltye after the due course of the lawe upon theire areynment of and apon the seid felonyes robberyes and other offences beforseid so by theym don and cōmyttid, by reason wherof dyverse and many of the same robbers and felons upon theire arreynement of the same robberyes and felonyes upon theire indytementys ayenst theym stonde muet and sometyme challēge peremptorye over the nomber of xx. or els wyll not directly aunswere to the same inditementis, wheruppon they be soo arrayned accordyng to the order of the lawe; And for that that these especiall Cases be not expressely comprysed and conteyned wythin the letter of the same statute, it is necessarie and expedyent that the same case be clerely and dyffynytyvely expounded and declared by auctoritie of this pśent parliament: And where also as dyvers and many felons and robbers that cōmytte and doo dyverse and many greate heynous robberies and burglaries in oon shire and conveye the spoyle and robberie into any other shire, and there be takyn indyted and arrayned uppon felonye and felonius [stalyng [3]] of the same goodys in the same other shire then there where the same robberies or burglaries were done and cōmyttid, and not [apon [4]] the same robberie nor burglarie, for that it was not don nor cōmytted in the same Shire where they be soo indyted and arrayned, and by reason therof the same mysdemeanours Felons Robbers and burglaries have and enyoie the pryvylege and advauntage of theire clergie, to the greate hurte and losse of the Kynges prerogatyve and great boldenes of suche Offendours: In Consideracion wherof be it enactid by the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes Spirituall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that evy pson and psones that is or herafter shalbe indyted of petye treason wylfull bournynge of houses murder robberye or burglary or other felonye accordyng to the tenour and meanyng of the same statute, and ther uppon arrayned and do stonde muet of malice or froward mynde, or chalenge pemptorie above the nomber of xx. or els wyll not or doo not aunswere directly to the same indytement and felonye [where apon [5]] he is soo arrayned, shall from hensforth lose the benefyte and pryvylege of hys or theire clergie, in lyke mann and forme as yf he had directly pleaded to the same petie treason murder robberye burglarie or other felonye [wherapon [5]] he is so arrayned not gyltie and [therapon [6]] had be fonde gyltie after the lawes of the lande.

Recital of Statute 23 Hen. VIII. c. 1. reſtraining the Benefit of Clergy;

Felons evade the said Act by standing mute, &c;

Felons escape from one County into another;

Party indicted of Petty Treason or Felony, standing mute, or challenging above Twenty peremptorily, shall lose his Clergy.

II.
Felons tried, &c. out of the County where the Felony was committed, shall lose their Clergy as if tried within that County.

And by the same auctoritie be it further enacted that yf any pson or psones herafter be indyted of felonie for [stalyng [3]] of any goodꝭ or catallis in any Countie within this realme of Englond, and [there apon [6]] arrayned and be founde gyltie or stonde muet of malyce or chalenge pemptorie above the nomber of twentie psons as is aforseid or wyll not uppon hys seid arraynement directly aunswere to the same felonye, that then the same pson and psones soo arreyned and founde giltie, or stonde muett of malice or challēge pemptorie above the nomber of twentie psones or wyll not directly aunswere to the lawe, shall lose and be put from the benefite of theire clergie, in lyke maner and forme as they shulde have byn yf they had byn indyted and arrayned and founde giltie in the same Countie where the same robberie or burgularie was don or cōmyttid, yf it shall appere to the Justices before whome any suche felons or robbers be arrayned, by evydence yeven before theym or by examynacion, that the same felonyes [wherapon [5]] they be soo arrayned had byn suche robberyes or burgularyes in the same Shire where suche robberies or burgularies were cōmyttid or don, by reason wherof they shulde have loste the benefite of theire clergie by force of the seid estatute in case they had byn fonde giltie therof in the same Shire where suche robberyes or burgularies were soo cōmyttyd and don.

[1] Hammes *O.* [2] in *O.* [3] stelyng *O.* [4] upon *O.*
[5] wherupon *O.* [6] therupon *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE agaynst forstallyng & regratyng of Fyshe.

Evils resulting from forestalling of Fish; at the Fairs of Sturbridge, St. Ives, and Ely;

WHERE AS before this tyme dyverse Actis of Parliament have byn made by the Kyngis most noble ꝑgenitours agaynst forstallers and regratours of vytaile and other marchaundisez in markettis and fayres within this Realme of Englonde, which former Statutes not only for lake of due execucion of the same but also for lake of condigne punysshement in the seid Statutes conteyned be lytill feared or regarded; for dyv̄se and many of the Kynges subjectis cont'ry to the meanyng of the seid estatutes nothyng regardyng the displeasure of Allmyghty God and of the Kynges Highnes, ne yet the love and charitie that they ought to have to theire neyghbours and cōmen welthe of this Realme, for theire pryvate lucre and singuler avayle cōmenly in ev̄y markett and fayre w'in this Realme doo forstall and regrate all maner of victuall as corne wynes fysshe and fleshe, and specially in Sturbruge fayre Seynte Ives faire and Elye fayre being the most notable faires within [within [1]] this Realme for ꝑvysions of fysshe, and moost to the releff of the Kyngꝭ subjectes yf suche forstallyng and regratyng myght be sett on syde, whiche is moche used by the inhabytauntꝭ of London and other the Kynges subjettꝭ that only before the seid feyres resorte to the easte see side or see costes and there bye uppon the stone all maner of fysshe, aswell the fysshe that cōmyth from Iselande as the fysshe that is takyn in the seid est see or see costes nere [adjonyng [2]] to the parties of this Realme, and incontinently they repare to the seid Sturbrigge feyre and from thens to the seid other fayres and there they sell agayne the seid fishe in maner at theire owne price and pleasure, and not only sell the same fysshe there but also they bye up all maner of fyshe thether brought by any ꝑsonne, as salte fyshe stoke fysshe lyng haburden lobbefysshe and suche other kyndys of saltfysshe, and sell the same ayen in the same fayre or fayres, soo that the Kynges subjectes be dryven to bye all suche fysshe as to theym is requisite and necessarye at the seconde thride or fourth honde, by reason whereof a greatte scarsenes and derthe dothe insue to the Kynges subjectes in all places through out this Realme, to the greate displeasure of Almyghty God and of the Kynges Highnes and to the great impoverysshing of the Kyngꝭ subjectes:

None but Merchants, Doggermen, or Fishermen shall buy certain Fish to sell again at the said Fairs; or sell Salt Fish there.

BE IT therfore enactid by auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament that noo maner of ꝑson or ꝑsones of what estate degree or condicion he or they be, other then suche ꝑson or ꝑsones as nowe be or herafter shalbe marchaunt venterers to Iselande, for the seid fysshe, or that be doggers otherwyse callid Doggermen, or suche as now or hereafter shalbe fysshermen that actually labour for the takyng of the seid fysshe in the seid east see syde or east see coste, shall bye any of the kyndes of the seid fysshe at or [apon [3]] the stone or at the seyd easte see syde or easte see costis, to sell the same fysshe agayn or any parte therof at any of the seid fayre or fayres callid Sturbrigge feyre Sancte Ives or Elye fayre; And that no man̄ of ꝑson or ꝑsons other then the seid marchauntꝭ venter's doggers or fysshermen shall from hensforth sell any salte fysshe stokefysshe lynge haburden lobbefyshe or suche other kynde of saltfysshe at or within any of the seid fayre or fayres wherof the kynde of the seid fysshe is usually wonte to be leyde upon londe at the seid este see syde.

II. Owners or Masters shall not buy the Mariners Dole-fish.

ALSO it is enacted that no maner of ꝑson or ꝑsons being owner or owners of any of the seid shippe or shyppys, ne yet any maister or maisters of the seid shippes, shall at any tyme here after bie any dole or dooles of any of the maryners of any of the seid shyppe or shippes, called the maryners Dole fysshe.

III. None shall forestall Fish coming to the said Fairs.

AND also it is further enacted by the auctoritie aboveseid that no maner of ꝑson or ꝑsones from hensforth shall forstall and bye any of the seid fysshe in cōmyng to the seid fayre or fayres to sell the same agayn in any of the seid fayres, except it be for the necessarye vytallyng of the seid fayre or fayres to be there etyn and spente duryng the tyme of the seid feyres.

IV. None shall regrate Salt Fish in the said Fairs.

Penalties.

IT IS ALSO ENACTED by the auctoritie aforseid that noo maner of ꝑson or ꝑsones at any tyme herafter shall bye any stockefysshe saltfysshe lynge haburden lobbefysshe or any other kynde of saltefysshe within the seid faire or fayres, to sell the same agayn within the seid fayre or fayres, except it be for the necessarie victallyng of the seid faire or fayres to be eten and spente within the same faires duryng the tyme of the seid faire and faires; uppon the payne to ev̄y ꝑsone or ꝑsones soo offendyng any of the seid articles before rehersed cont'ry to the meanyng of this Acte, to forfett the same fysshe so bought forstalledde or regrated, the one half therof to the Kynge our sov̄aigne Lorde the other half to be to the ꝑtie that wyll sease or take hys accion or suyte for the same. And that it be lefull to all and singuler the Kyngis Subjectes to take the same fysshe soo forfaite by the way of seyser, or to sue for the same by origynall wrytt byll informacion in the Kynges eschequier or in any other of the Kynges courtes [or [4]] recorde or in the same Courte of the saide faire or faires called the courte of pepowders at hys or theire pleasure, in which accion or sute the defendant or defendauntꝭ shall not wage theire lawe ne yet be ayded by essoyn or ꝑteccion: And that the Stuard of ev̄y of the said faires for tyme being shall yerely cause this ꝑsent estatute to be openly ꝑclaymed and redde at thre sev̄all dayes w'in the same faire, that is to sey at ij. sev̄all dayes in the begynnyng of the same faire, and at an other day in the myddys, of the same faire, to the entent the Kynges subjectis may be throughly instructed of ev̄y article conteyned in this estatute, upon the payne of forfaiture of hys seid office of Stewardshipp and to forfate to our Soveraigne Lorde the Kynge for ev̄y suche defaute that ꝑclamacion is not made as is aboveseid, fourtie shelynges.

This Act shall be proclaimed in the said Fairs.

V. Merchants shall not buy Fish at the Seaside to be sold at the Fairs by others than themselves.

PROVIDED ALWAY and be it enacted that none of the seid marchauntis venterers Doggermen or Fysshermen shall at any tyme hereafter bye any Fysshe at the stone at the east see syde or see costes to sell the same Fyshe agayne in the seid faire or faires by covyn or fraude to the use of any other ꝑson or ꝑsones other then for theire only use or uses,

---

[1] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll. [2] adjoynynge *O.* [3] upon *O.* [4] of *O.*

Digitized by Google

uppon lyke payne as is above rehersed: And that evy of the Kynges subjectis may have lyke advauntage by seysure of the same Fysshe or by way of accion or suyte for the wynnyng or gaynyng of the same as is aforseid; And also that noo maner of pson or psones hereafter be reputed or takyn to be a marchaunt venterer to take advauntage or benefite of this acte, excepte hys adventure in the seid ship or shippes to Iselonde shall amounte to the sume of xxli. without fraude or covyn.

Who shall be deemed Merchants.

(') PROVIDED ALWAYES that this acte nor any thyng therin conteyned shalbe in any wyse hurtfull or prejudiciall unto any pson or psons being Fysshers dwellyng or inhabytyng in any place or places benorth the ryver of Humbre: but that they and every of theym may use theire crafte and sellyng of all maner of Fysshe by theym or any of theym herafter to be takyn benorthe the seid Ryver of Humbre aforseid, in lyke maner and forme as they or any other theire predecessours Fysshers have used to doo here tofore, and that the byers of the same Fysshe may lawfully sell the same in any of the seid faires in maner and forme as in the aboveseid acte is conteyned; any thyng in the seid acte to the contrary made or expressed to the contrary notwithstondyng.

VI. Proviso for Fishermen North of the Humber.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTE for callendrynge of Worstedes.

WHERE AS at the parliament holden at Westmynster the xxiij. day of Januarye in the v. yere of our Soverayne Lordys reigne the Kyng that nowe is, there was an acte and one estatute made pvided and establisshed for the advoydyng of deceytes and falsnes in worstedes, aswell by reason of drye callendryng therof with gummes oyles and presses as also by weete callendryng by psons havyng no connyng in orderyng of the same, which acte was made to endure but only to the parlyament then next folowing; And for as moche as it is evydently knowen that the same acte and estatute aforseid is verye good and necessarie for the cōmen welthe of this Realme, wherfor the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde by the advyse and consent of hys Lordis Spuall and temporall and the cōmons of this present parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, hath ordyned enacted and establisshed that the seid acte and estatute made in the v. yere of hys most noble reigne aforsed, and evy thyng therin conteyned shall from the feast of Seynt Michell the archangell [next[2]] cōmyng contynue and be good and effectuall in every poynte and article of the same for ever.

Stat. 5 Hen. VIII. c. 4. recited; and made perpetual.

AND FURTHERMORE be it enacted and establysshed by the auctoritie aforseid, for the cōmen welthe of the Citie of Norwiche and mayntenance supportacion and upholdyng of the howses tenementis and habitacions of the same, that noo maner pson usyng the crafte or mystie of dying of worstedes stamyns or sayes or of any of theym, nother by theymselves or any svnt factour Deputie or any other by hys cōmaundement or assignement, from the feast of Christmas now next ensuyng, shall use to calender any worstedes stamens or sayes or any other cōmodities made of worstede yarne duryng all suche tyme as the same pson shall use the mystery or crafte of dying aforseid, uppon payn to forfett for evy pece so dyed and calendred by colour coven or fraude contry to the true meanyng and entent of this prent acte xls. and to be devyded in thre egall pties, the one parte therof to the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and one other parte to the maire for the tyme being and the thride parte to hym or theym that wyll sue for the same by byll accion of dette playnt informacion or otherwyse in any of the Kingc courtes wherin none essoen delaye or preccion shalbe allowed.

II. Dyers of Worsteds shall not calendar them; Penalty 40s.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE for the punysshement of the vice of Buggerie.

FOR ASMOCHE as there is not yett sufficient and condigne punyshment appoynted ad lymytted by the due course of the lawes of this Realme for the detestable and abhomynable vice of buggery cōmyttid with mankynde or beaste; It may therfore please the Kynges Hyghnes with the assent of his Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmyns of this psent parliament assembled, that it may be enacted by auctorytie of the same, that the same offence be from hensforth adjuged felonye, and suche order & forme of proces therin to be used ayenst the offendours as in cases of felonye at the cōmen lawe; and that the offenders being herof cōvicte by verdicte confession or outlarye shall suffer suche peynes of dethe and losses and penalites of theire goodc catallis Dettes londes tenementc and hereditamentc as felons byn accustomed to doo accordyng to the order of the cōmen lawes of this Realme, and that no pson offendyng in any suche offence [shabbe[3]] admyttid to hys clergie: And that Justices of pease shall have power and auctoritie within the lymittc of their cōmissions and jurrisdiccion, to here and detmyne the seid Offence as they do use to do in cases of other felonyes: this acte to endure to the last day of the next Parliamente.

Offenders declared guilty of Felony without Clergy.

[1] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act. [2] next *O.* [3] shalbe *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE agaynst kyllyng of yonge spaune or frye of Yeles & Salmon.

Evil of destroying the Fry of Fish, &c.; FOR AS MOCHE as great hurte and dayly inconvenyence have and do ensue unto all the Kynges subiectes of this Realme by the gredie appetites and insaciable desire which sondrie of theym occupying Fysshing have used, by takyng kyllynge and destroyng the yonge spaune frie or brode of Yeles and Salmon aswell in salte ryvers as in fresshe ryvers Lakes plashes fennes and marshes in many parties of this Realme, to the no lyttyll hynderaunce and derogacion of the cōmen weale of the same, as also in kyllyng of Salmons when they be unsesonable and not holsome for manns body called cōmenly kypper salmons: It is therefore enacted by the kyng our Sou̅aigne Lorde the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the cōmons in this p̄sent parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that from the fyrst day of Februarye next cōmyng unto the last day of July then next ensuyng, and soo yerely from thensforth duryng the space of tenne yeres, no maner of pson or psones, of what estate degree or condicion so ever they be, with any maner of nette wele or with any devyse or engyne made of heare canvas or with any other cawtell, shall wyllyngly p̄sume to take any Frye spawne or brode of yeles called yele fares or Ell vares, in any ryvers or waters salte or fresshe within this realme of Englond or Wales or in the marches of the same: And over thys that duryng the seid tene yeres no maner of psone or psones frome the furst day of May which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God M^l. D. xxxv. unto the first day of Septembr̃ then next foloing, and soo yerely from thensforth duryng theseid x. yeres, shall presume wyllyngly to take or distroye in or by meanes of any wele butte nett berd net of heare tainyng lepe hyve crele rawe webbe lister syer or by any other engyne in fludgate salmon pipe or at the tayle of any mylle or were, or in any streytes ryvers ryves or brokes salte or freshe within the Realme of Englond Wales Barwyke and the marshes of the same, the yonge frye spawne or broode of any kynde of Salmon called lakspynkes smowtis or salmon pele: and that no maner of psone or psones of what degree or condicion he shalbe of, frome the feaste of the exaltation of the holy crosse to the feaste of Seynt martyn in wynter duryng the seid x. yeres, shall wyllyngly by any meanes aforeseid or otherwyse kyll or distroye any Salmons not in season called kepper Salmons, within any fresshe ryver or salte ryver or in places where at that tyme suche Salmons have naturally theire repayre within this Realme of Englonde Wales Barwyke or within the marches of the same: And yf any pson or psons after any of the seid dayes lymytted in this present acte offende in any of the poyntes before rehersed cont^ry to the tenour forme and purporte of any parte of the same, then ev̅y suche psone or psones so offendyng shall lees and forfette for ev̅y tyme of hys or theire suche offence the sōme of fyve poundes and the fysshe, And also the unlawfull nett̄ and other unlawfull engyns or devyses what soo ever they be, made kept or used for the kyllyng takyng or distroying of the said kepper Salmons or of any of the yonge brood spawne or frye of yeles or salmon before rehersed; the one halfe of the seid forfayture shalbe to the Kynges Highnes his heires and successours and the other halfe shalbe to hym that wyll sue for the same, by accion of dette byll playnt or otherwyse in any courte of recorde within this Realme Wales or Barwyke or the marches of the same; and that the Justices of assise and also the Justices of peace in ev̅y assise and quarter sessions in all Counties within this Realme, And all Lordes havyng courtes Royall in Englond Wales or Barwyke and in the marches of the same, shall have full power and auctoritie by vertue of this p̄sent acte not only to enquyre of and apon the defaultes and offences cōmyttid contr^y to the tenour and effecte of this p̄sent acte, but also to see due punyshment and reformacion therof in forme aforseid from tyme to tyme duryng the space of the seid tenne yeres as often as the case shall soo requyre in ev̅y behalf.

For Ten Years none shall take the Fry of Fels, from 1 February to End of July;

Nor Fry of Salmons from 1 May to 1 September;

Nor Kipper Salmons from Holy Cross Day to St. Martins.

Penalties.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE for pavyng of Holburne.

Evils resulting from the bad State of the Pavement in Holbourn; COMPLAYNETH to your Highnes and to your highe Courte of Parliament not allonly your subjectes and inhabitantes within the strete of Holborne, but also all the poure Cariers and other your subjett̄ being cōmon travelers repayryng wekelye and monthelye to your Citie of London; That where the seid strete being the cōmon passage for all caryages caryed from west and norwest parties of the Realme was of late tyme so well and substauncially paved that your subjecties hadd good and sure passage through the seid strete, tyll nowe of late for lacke of renewing of the seid pavyng by the landlord̄ which dwell not within the Citie, the waye is soo noyous and soo full of sloughes and other incumbrances that often tymes many of your subjectes rydyng through the seid strette and way be in jopdie of hurte and have almoste perysshed: Pleaseth it your Highnes and the Lordes Spirituall & temporall and the cōmons in this present parliament assembled to enacte by the auctorite of the same, that all and singular psons theire heires and successours which nowe have or herafter shall have any londes tenement̄ or hereditament̄ betwene the bridge called Holborn bridge and the barres at the west ende of the seid strette, be it on the one side of the strete and the other in fee symple fee tayle or for t̄me of lyf, shall before the feast of Seynt Michell whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde [Good[1]] M^l D xxxiiij sufficiently pave or cause to be paved with pavyng stone alonge from hys or theire londes or tenement̄ adjonyng to the high waye, all suche quantitie of the seid strete and in such places as the seid strete at any tyme before the makyng of this acte hath be paved, upon pain to forfette to your Highnes your heires and successours for ev̅y yarde square not sufficiently paved by the seid day lymytted and assigned in forme before expressed, vj d.

Owners of the Lands, &c. shall pave each Side of the Street; on Penalty of 6d. per Square Yard.

II. And shall keep the same so paved; on like Penalty.

AND be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforseid that all and ev̅y psone and psones havyng any of the seid londes and tenementes in possession or in use in fee symple fee tayle or for t̄me of lyff adjoynyng to the seid high waye and strete, theire heires and successours, shall from and after the seid feast of Seynt Michell the which shalbe in the seid yere

[1] Gode *O.*

Digitized by Google

of our Lorde (1) M' D xxxiiij sufficiently maynteyne the pavement of the seid waye and strette ayenst evy of their londis or teñ in suche lyke forme as ys above declared, uppon payne to forfaite to your Highnes for evy yarde square of the seid pavement not sufficiently paved repared and amended, as often as any suche defaute of any psone shalbe psented before the Maire and the Aldermen of the same Citie, vj d.

III. Mayor and Aldermen may enquire of Neglects, and fine the Offenders.

AND that it be further enacted by the auctoritie aforseid, the seid maire and the aldermen for theire tyme being, may have full power and auctoritie to enquyre in evy quarter of the yere after theseid feast of Seynt Michell the which shall be in the yere of our Lorde God a M' D xxxiiij by the othe of xij men of the said Citie, aswell of them that have not paved accordyng to the pvision aforseid, as also of theym that remyssly or insufficiently shall herafter maynteyne the same pavement or any other pavement within the seid Citie and Suburbis of the same; and that the seid Maire and the Aldermen may have power and auctoritie after evy suche defaute before them presented to sesse fynes by theire discressions, and the seid fines to be ctyfied into the Kynges Eschequier and the Barons therof to make pces by distresse to be take [apon[2]] the seid londes and tenementis or otherwyse by theyre discression, aswell for the seid fynes assessed as for theire penalties before lymytted.

IV. Lessees may pave, and charge the Lessors with the Expence.

PROVYDED alway that yf the lesses of the seid londes or of other londes within the Citie or Suburbes of the same, doo sufficiently pave or repare before theire mancions or dwellyng places the stretes which have used to be paved, that then they and evy of theyme shall defalke abate and reteyne in hys or theire owne handes asmoche of the rentis dewe to the lessours as they can pve to have expended on the same pavyng; and the lessor for somoche as that sōme dothe amounte to, to have no action nor reentre for the none payment of the same except it be otherwyse agreed by theyme.

V. Like Regulations for paving of Southwark.

(3) AND be it further enacted by auctoritie aforseid, that lyke order be obsved for pavyng of the stretes in the borough of Southwarke as is before mencioned to be don in the Citie of London: So always that the reformacion and punyshment of the offences there, shall rest in the maire of the Citie of London as farre only as is wythin the jurisdiccion of the seid Citie, and the residue in the Justices of peace of the Countye where the same stret be, & that the same Justic of peace shall by vertue hereof have power to make inquyry upon the pmisses and here determyne and punyshe the defaultes in maner and forme aforseid.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE concnyng Pewterers.

Causes of the former Increase and present decay of Pewterers;

IN THEIRE most lamentable wyse shewen and petiously complaynen unto the Kyng most Ryall Majeste and to this hys most hygh court of pliament, The Kyng moost humble poore and obeysaunte subject the maister wardens and poore felowship of the craft and mystie of Peuterers as well of the Citie of London, as of all other places within this Realme of Englond: that where the seid crafte or mystie before this tyme hath byn one of the best handy craft within this Realme, which hath only growen and contynued by meane of dyverse good Actes and Statutes made for the true exercyse of the same, wherof one was made in the xix yere of the reigne of the Kynges most renowned father whose soule [Good[4]] pardone, And one other was made in the fourth yere of the Kynges [moos[5]] victorious reigne concnyng the craftes of peuterers and brasiers of and for the true makyng myxtyng and sellyng of good and true peuter and brasen vessels, And also for exercisyng and usyng of true weyghtes and beames to be occupyed by the sellers of any suche peuter or brasyen vessels within this Realme, so that none of the Kynges Subject nor any other pson shulde by any sale of any falce myxed brasien and pewter vessell or any untrue weightes be deceyved, as by the seid estatutes more playnly dothe appere; which good estatutes dulie put in execucion hath caused the seid craft to encrease and multiplie to the greate pfete and utilitie of a greate number of the Kynges Subjectes, and the cōmodite of pewter vessell moche to be hade in reputacion in all strange regyons and Countreys; untyll now of late dyvse evyll disposed psons being the Kynges subject borne which have byn apprentyses and brought up in the excercise of the seid crafte of pewterers, have now of late for theire singuler lucre repayred unto strange regions and countreis and there do exercise the seid crafte of pewterers, teachyng straungiers not only the connyng of myxtynge and forgeinge of all maner of peuter vessell, but also do teche all thyng belongyng to the seid crafte of peuterers, by meane whereof there is not onlye brought dayly into this Realme out of strange regyons to be sold, great nomber of thynges made of pewter untruly myxed and made of tynne, wherwith the Kynges Subjectes be dayly deceyved and the people of strange Countries greatly instructed in the connyng of the seid crafte of peuterers, so that therbye not only a greate nomber and quantitie of pewter vessell and other thynges of peuter made in dyverse sort and facions, amountyng to a greate value whiche was dayly and contynually wont to be caryed and conveyed out of this Realme by marchauntes unto strange regyons and [contraryes[6]] ther to be solde and vended, wherby the cōmodytie of tynne made into peuter vessell which hath byn had in great estymacion as thynges verye necessarye and cōmodious, and the Kynges Customes therby moche advaunsed, is nowe lyke utterly ceasse and decaye and not to be estemed as here tofore hath byn; but also the seid crafte of peuterers which at this day setteth and kepeth in worke and occupacion a greate nomber of people shalbe utterly [undowne[7]] and a greate multitude of the Kynges naturall subjectes therbye fall into idelnes to the great impoverisshment of this Realme, yf spedy remedy for the redresse of the pmisses be not pvyded: In tender consideracion wherof and for reformacion of the pmisses, it may please the Kyng Highnes by the assent of the Lordes Spuall (8) and the cōmons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, to ordeyne and enacte that noo pson nor psons herafter

St. 19 Hen. VII. chapter 6. St. 4 Hen. VIII. chapter 7.

---

1 God *O.* 2 upon *O.* 3 In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.
4 God *O.* 5 most *O.* 6 contrees *O.* 7 undone *O* 8 and temporall *O.*

Digitized by Google

None shall buy Foreign Tin Wares.

at any tyme now inhabytyng or which herafter shall inhabite within this Realme, shall bye or otherwyse take by exchaunge for other Wares, any maner wares made or hereafter to be made out of this Realme of tynne or myxt with tynne, as platters Disshes saucers pottꝭ basons ewers flagons goblettes saltes saltselers spones, or eny other thyng made of tynne or peuter as aforseid what soo ever it be, uppon payne of forfayture of the same ware in whos handes so ever it may be founde or takyn, and also lawfull money currant in this Realme to the full value therof, the one half of the same forfaytures to be to the use of the Kynges Highnes and the other half to be to the use of the fynders of the same.

II. Officers may search for and seize such foreign Tin Wares.

AND FURTHERMORE be it enacted that it shalbe lefull to the maister and wardens of the seid crafte of peuterers as well within the Citie of London as within ev̄y other Citie borough and Towne of this Realme where suche wardens be, and were noo such wardens be, to the heed officer or governour heed officers or governours of the same Citie borough or Towne for the time being, to appoynte dyverse p̄sones moost expert in knowledge of the same to make serche and seasure and to take into there handes and possession all suche wares as here after shalbe brought contrary to the true entent and effecte of this p̄sent acte in whos so ever handes or possession any suche shalbe founde.

III. No Pewterer shall take Aliens to be Apprentices.

No Aliens shall be Pewterers.

AND also be it enacted by the auctoritie aforseid that no p̄son ne p̄sones occupying the seid Crafte or occupacion of peuterers within this Realme, shall sett on worke or reteyne in hys or theire s̄vice any p̄son or p̄sones to be hys or theire apprentice or jorneyman being stranger borne out of this Realme, upon payne to forfate for ev̄y suche apprentice and yurneyman x li. st̄ling. And that no Stranger borne out of this Realme shall occupie exercise or use from the feast of Penticost nex cōmyng the seid crafte of peuterers, ne work any maner of vessell or other ware aforseid to be made of tynne or peuter within any place or places of this Realme, upon payne of forfayture of tenne pounde st̄ling, and also upon payn of forfayture of the same pewter or tynne so wrought in whos handes so ever it may be founde or taken.

IV. Pewterers going or remaining Abroad shall be deemed Aliens.

AND also be it enacted by auctoritie aforseid, that no p̄son nor p̄sons being borne within this Realme occupying or exercisyng the seid crafte of pewterers shall at any tyme hereafter resorte unto any strange regyons or countrees there to use teache or exercyse the seid craft of pewterers, uppon payne to losse the pryvylege and benefite of an Englisshe man; And yf in case any of the Kynges subjectꝭ at this present tyme being dwellyng in any strange Countre or regyon and there occupying the seid [crate[1]] of peuterers, doo not repayre into this Realme within three monethes next after request and warnyng to hym to be geven by wrytyng sealed with the cōmen seale of the wardens of the seid crafte within the seid Citie of London, & here in this Realme contynually [from hensforth[2]] dwell and inhabit, that then and from thens fourth he shalbe reputed and taken as none englisshe man, but shall stonde and be from thensforth out of the Kynges p̄teccion.

V. Licences to any Hawkers of Pewter shall be void.

AND FOR ASMOCHE as sondre yvell disposed p̄sons which cōmenly byn called Haukers, by auctorite of the kynges tres patentes or placard do not only goo about frome place to place within thys Realme usyng bying and sellyng of brasse and pewter, and by colore and pretence of the same licences or placardes use unlawfull and diseyvable weightes and beames but also do use to sell both brasse and peuter which is not good nor truly nor lawfully myxt nor wrought, to the greate dysceyte of the kyngꝭ true lege people contrary to the forme and effecte of the seid good acte and statute made in the seid iiij^th yere of the kynges most noble reigne; Be it therfore enacted by auctoritie of this p̄sent parlyament that all suche Lycenses and placardes hertofore hade made or graunted to any suche p̄son or p̄sones contrarye to the true meanyng forme and effecte of this statute shalbe from hensforth by auctoritie of this p̄sent parliament clerely voyde and of none effecte.

VI. Recital of Stat. 4 Hen. VIII. c. 7. § 1. continuing Stat. 19 Hen. VII. c. 6. against selling Pewter, except in open Market;

AND whereas in the seid acte of parlyament conc̄nyng the craft of peuterers and brasiers made in the seid iiij^th yere for dyverse causes and consideracōns in the same acte conteyned, amongest other thynges it is expressed, that noo person or persones usyng the seid crafte of peuterers or brasiers shuld from thensforth sell or change any peuter or brasse newe or olde at any place or places within this Realme but only in open feyres or markettꝭ or in theire owen dwellyng houses, but yf they were desyred by the byers of suche wares, uppon payne of forfayture for ev̄y suche defaute x li. For as moche as the same forfayture is to the only use of the Kynges Highnes and that any partie serchyng or fyndyng the same is not intytled to have any benefite therbye, it hath not byn knowen that any p̄sone or p̄sones have takyn any payne to enserche or make any inquerye therof, by reason wherof dyv̄se and many evell disposed p̄sones usyng bying and sellyng both of brasse and of pewter and not regardyng the seid good acte nather the seid penaltie, dayly goo aboute frome village to village towne to towne and frome house to house to sell suche pewter and brasse which is not good, and also use deceyvable weyghtes and beames as they dyd before the makyng of the seid acte to the greate hurte and deceyte of the kyngꝭ true lege people and subjectis; Wherfore be it enacted by the auctoritie aboveseid that as well the moytie of the seid forfayture of x li lymytted in the seid statute made in the seid fourth yere, as also the moyte of all other forfayturꝭ before expressed and ev̄y of theym, be and shalbe to the use of the Kynges Hyghnes hys heires and Successours, and the other moytie of the same forfaytures and ev̄y of theym to the use of hym or theym that shall sease fynde or p̄sent the seid forfaytures or any of theym or that shall sue for the same in any competent Courte or Courtes within this Realme, by accion of dette byll playnt or informacion wherin the defendant shall in no wyse be admyttid to wage hys Lawe nor any proteccion or essoyne to any p̄sone or p̄sones which shalbe impeched to have offended contrary to the fourme and effecte of this estatute shalbe allowable. This acte to endure to the last day of the next parliamente.

Informers shall have Half of the Forfeitures.

[1] crafte *O.*

[2] fromthensforthe *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE concernyng the acceptaunce of the othe to the acte of Sewers.

BE IT ENACTED by auctoritie of this present parliament that the acte late made for Sewers and the cōmission therin recyted shalbe extended used and put in execucion in the towne and marches of Caleys accordyng to the tenour of the same cōmission in lyke effecte as it is enacted to be put in execution within this Realme: And that no pson shalbe compelled to be sworn or otherwyse bounde to sett or travayle in execusion of any cōmission of Sewers within this Realme onles that he be dwellyng within the Countie wherof he is or shalbe assigned to be cōmissioner, and for Calais and the seid marches therof onles that he be dwellyng within the same towne of Caleys or marches.

St. 23 Hen. VIII. c. 5. extended to Calais.

Commissioners shall live in the County, &c.

AND by cause that dyvers psons hertofore assigned to be Cōmissioners have refused to be sworne accordyng to the seid former acte, wherby dyvers cōmissions heretofore made remayne hitherto without effectuall execucion: BE IT THERFORE enacted that yf any pson assigned or to be assigned to be suche Cōmissioner of Sewers being required herafter by suche pson or psones as have or shall have auctorytie by the Kynges writte or otherwyse to receyve or accepte the othe comprysed in the seid former acte, evy pson that so refuseth to take the same othe or [apon[1]] that requeste made doo not receyve the same othe, and that refusell or contempte don in the Chauncie or retorned in the Chauncery with the seid wrytte, shall lose and forfayte for the same contempte to the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde fyve markꝭ, And so to losse frome tyme to tyme fyve markꝭ for evy suche contempt as shalbe don or retorned into the seid Chauncie ayenst any such pson, onlesse that he in the same Chauncy do shewe and allege in the seid tyme wherin suche retorne shalbe made ayenst hym, sufficient and resonable mater and cause to be allowed by the Lorde Chauncellour for hys excuse and discharge in that behalf.

II. Penalty upon Commissioners refusing to be sworn.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE ayenst Destruccyon of Wyldfowle.

WHERE BEFORE THIS TYME there hath byn within this Realme greate plentie of wyldfowle, as dukkes mallardes wygeons teales wyldgeese and dyverse other kyndes of wyldfowle, wherby not onlye the Kyngꝭ moost honorable housholde but also the houses of the noble men and prelates of this Realme have byn furnysshed for the necessarye expenses of the same houses at convenyent pryces, but also all markettꝭ of the same Realme were sufficiently furnysshed with wyldfoule there to be solde in suche wyse that suche as were [mete[2]] to make pvysion of the same for

Causes of decrease of Wild Fowl;

theire houses myght at resonable pryses at the same markets be therof pvyded; nevertheles dyvers psons next inhabityng in the countres and places within this Realme where the Substaunce of the same wyldfoule hath byn accustomed to brede, have in the sōmer season at suche tyme as the seid olde fowle be mowted and not replenysshed with fethers to flye, nor the yonge fowle fully fetherede pfyctly to flye, have by certen nettes and other ingyns and polycies yerely takyn greate nomber of the same fowle in suche wyse that the brode of wyldefoulle is almoste therby wasted and consumed and dayly is lyke more and more to wast and consūme yf remedy be not therfore pvyded: Be it therfore enacted by the Kynge our Soveraigne Lorde by the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and temporall and the cōmyns in this psent parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that it shall not be lawfull to any pson or psones herafter bytwene the last day of Maye and the last day of August, to take or cause to be taken any suche wyldefowle with nettꝭ or any other ingynes uppon payne of one yeres prisonment and to forfett for evy foule soo taken iiij d. the one halfe therof to the Kynge our Soveraigne Lorde and the other halff to hym that wyll sue for the same by accion of dette in any of the Kynges Courtes, and in the which accion none essoyne nor pteccion shalbe allowed nor wager of lawe receyved.

Wild Fowl shall not be taken between the End of May and the End of August.

AND BE IT ENACTED by auctoryte aforseid that all Justices of Peace within the lymyttes of theire cōmission shall have power and auctoritie to enquyre here and determyne the offences aforseid, lyke as they cōmenly use and doo in cases of trespace.

II. Justices may determine Offences.

PROVIDED always that it shalbe lawfull to any gentilman or any other that may dispende xl s. by the yere of freholde, to hunte and take suche wyldfoule with theire spanyels only, without usyng any nette or other yngyne for the same, except it be a longe bowe or longe bowes.

III. Proviso for Gentlemen sporting with Spaniels and Long Bows.

([3]) PROVYDED also and be it enacted by the seid auctoritie that frome the firste day of Marche whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God M[l] D xxxiiij unto the last day of June then next ensuyng, and soo yerely from thensforth, no maner of person or psons shall presume by day or by nyght wyllyngly to withdraw purloyne take distroye or conveye any maner of egges of any kynde of wyldfole, frome or in any neste place or places where they shall chaunce to be leyde by any kynde of the same wyldfowle, uppon payn of imprisonmēt for one yere, and to lese and forfette for every egge of any crane or bustarde so distroyed purloyned withdrawen conveed or takyn from any neste or place xx[ti] pence, and for evy egge of evy byttour heroune or shovelard eight pence, and for evy egge of evy malarde tele or other wyldfowle

IV. Eggs of Wild Fowls shall not be taken between 1 March and the End of June.

[1] upon *O.*

[2] meate *O.*

[3] The following Provisoes are in a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act, as a separate Bill.

Digitized by Google

one peny, the one moyte therof to be to the Kynge our Soveraigne Lorde and the other half to hym that woll sue for the same in forme aforseid wherin no wager of lawe essoyne or ꝓteccion shalbe allowed, and that all Justices of peace within the lymyttes of theire cōmission shall have full power and auctoritie to enquyre here and determyne the same in forme before rehersed.

V. Not to extend to Crows, Rooks, &c.

PROVYDED alwayes that this acte extende not nor be hurtfull at any tyme hereafter to any ꝑson or ꝑsones that woll distroy any crowes choughes ravons and busardes or their egges, or to any other fowle or theire egges not cōmestyble nor used to be eaton.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACTE concernyng the Attaynder of Elizabeth Barton & others.

Recital of the Divorce between the King and Queen Katherine his first Wife, Widow of his Brother Prince Arthur; pretended Trances and Revelations of Elizabeth Barton, at the Instigation of certain Persons, for the Purpose of suggesting that such Divorce was displeasing to Heaven; and of rendering the King odious, and putting his Life and Crown in Danger;

THE LORDES and Cōmons in this present parliament assembled moost [humble besechyng[1]] the Kyngꝭ Highnes that for the declaracion of hys most pure and syncere conscience in the devorce and sepacon laufully had and don bytwene hys Majestie and the right excellent Princes the Lady Katheryne, and for due punyshment to be had of suche ꝑsones as maliciously malygnyng ayenst the same have traterously attempted many notable actꝭ intendyng therbye the disturbaunce of the pease and tranquyllytie of this Realme; and for repression exāple and reformacion of the malices and malignities whiche hereafter may be falsely conspired and compased by suche evell doers to make dyvysion within this Realme, that it may be enacted in maner and forme folowyng that is to sey; Where our seyd Soveraigne Lorde, lyke a good and vertuous prynce, being afflicted and sore incombred in hys conscience withe the mariage whiche was solempnysed bytwene hys Majestie and the seid right excellent Prynces the Lady Katheryne late wyf of the right excellent Prynce Arture naturall brother to our seid Soveraigne Lorde, to the which prynce Arthure the seid Lady Katharen was lawfully maryed and by hym carnally knowen, for the only descharge of his conscience ayenst Almyghtye God, by all true wayes and meanes inserched studyed devysed and consulted, aswell with sondrye Universities of Cristendome as with a great nomber of excellent Clerkes lerned in dyvynytie, of the valydytie and invalidite of the seid maryage solempnysed bytwene hys Highnes and seid Ladye Katheryne, being before the seid maryage hys seid brothers wyff and by hym carnally knowyn, and after the determynate and playne jugementꝭ of the seid sondry Universities and well lerned men, by reason of inserches in the holy scriptures of God, by a greate advyse and delibacion it was declared and signyfyed unto our seid Soveraigne Lorde that the seid maryage solempnyzed betwene hys Highnes and the seid Lady Katheryn was ꝓhybyted and detested by the lawes of Almyghty God, our seyd Sovᵉeign Lord theruppon pursued for a just and lawfull sepacyon and devorce to be had betwene his Highnes and the said Lady Katheryn from the bondes of the seid unlawfull and detested maryage, as to a good Catholyke Prynce besemed to doo in that behalf, to the intent that hys Majestie under the [boundes[2]] of a lawfull mariage consonant and agreable unto the lawes of Almyghtie God myght have issue and ꝓcreacion for the welthe pease reste tranquillytie and suretie of this hys Realme and subjectes of the same; which devorce and sepacion is now lawfully had, and our seid Soveraign Lorde justly and lawfully maryed to hys most dere and entyerly beloved wyf Quene Anne, and by her hath had issue and is lyke (God being pleased) to have moo to the greate comforte rejoyce and suertie of all hys subjectes of this Realme: And albeit that our seid Soveraigne Lorde, lyke a good catholyke kynge, for the only discharge of hys conscience and for the welthe and suertie of this hys Realme, most prudently most delibatly most gentylly most mekely and most charytably ꝓceded in the inserchyng and knowing of the valyditie and invalyditie of the seid detested and unlawfull mariage, and therin paynfully travayled by many yeres, not only to the great inquyetnes and troble of hys mynde but also to hys inestymable costes and expences: yet never the lesse dyverse and sondry wylfull and inobedient subjectes of this Realme, whos names and offenses shall appere and be declared hereafter, being maliciously fixed in a contrary opynyon ayenst the pure jugement of the kyngꝭ owne conscience, and also the Determynacions of the seid sondry Universities and well lerned men, well ꝓceyving that they being but a fewe in nomber coude not, by theire seid wylfull and ꝑverse opynyons grounded of malice corrupcion and affeccion, hynder ne interupte the seid devorce and sepacion by any lawfull meanes, dyd therfore, by false feyned hipocrise [dissymulate[3]] sanctitie and cloked holynes, not only sett fourth and put in the heddes of a greate nombre of the subjectes of this Realme aswell nobles as other Spirytuall and temporall ꝑsones, that they had knowlege by revelacion from Almyghty God and holy Sayntes that God shuld be [displeased[4]] with our seid Soveraigne Lorde, for hys seid ꝓcedynges in the seid devorce and sepacion of the seid detestate and unlawfull maryage, but also surmysed emonges other thynges that God had reveled to an holy woman, whos name here after shalbe mencioned in this acte, that in case hys Highnes ꝓceded to thaccomplishment of the seid devorce and maried another, that then hys Majestie shulde not be kynge of this Realme by the space of one moneth after, And in the reputacion of God shuld not be kynge one day nor one houre; with many other fals feyned and dissymulate fables tales and lyes by them unlawfully and traiterously practysed devysed ymagyned and conspired, aswell to the blasphemy of Almyghty God as ayenst our seid Soveraigne Lorde, as by the ꝑticulers therof here after more at large in this present acte shalbe expressed: That is to sey, fyrst one Elizabeth [Barton[5]] nowe being Nonne ꝓfessed in the House and Priory of Seynt Sepulcres of Canturbury, whiche longe afore she was ꝓfessed Nonne dwellyd with one Thomas Cobbe in the ꝑisshe of Aldyngton in the Countie of Kent, hapned to be visited with sicknes and by occasion therof brought in suche debilitie and wekenes of

[1] humbly besechen *O.* [2] bondꝭ *O.* [3] dissembled *O.*
[4] dyspleased *O.* The Syllable *dis* is interlined on the Roll in Chancery. [5] Berton. *O.*

Digitized by Google

her brayne, by cause she coulde not eate ne drynke by a longe space, that in the violence of her infirmitie she semed to be in traunses and spake and uttered many folysshe and idell wordes; And one Richard Maister clerke being pson of the seid psshe of Aldyngton in the seid Countie of Kent, after that he had made to the late Archibisshop of Cantbury a farr larger report conc̃nyng the hipocrisie traunces and speches of the seid Elizabeth than he colde justifie and abyde by, And after that he was cōmaundyd by the seid Archibisshop to geve good attendaunce upon her yf she shulde fortune to have any moo suche traunces and speches and to send hym knowlege therof, to the intent to maynteyne upholde and veryfie suche reporte as he had made, aswell to the Archebisshopp aforsed as to other, of the wonderfull traunses and speches of the seid Nonne, falsely and [craftly [1]] enformed the seid Elizabeth that the mervelous wordes which she spake in her traunses afore hys rydyng to tharchebysshop aforseid pceded of the inspiracion of the Holy Ghost, and that she was greatly to be blamed yf she wolde hyde or dissemble the wonderfull workꝭ of God shewed in her, for afore this hys seid informacion and instruccion she seid constantly that she colde not remember that she spake any such notable wordes in her traunses as were reported unto her by the seid Richard Maister; which Elizabeth being in this maner of wyse often tymes psuaded pcured and informed by the seid pson of Aldyngton, toke boldnes and corage to forge feyn and counterfeyte suche maner of traunces and craftie speches as the seid pson of Aldyngton tolde her that she used in her sekenes afore he went to the seid Archebisshop; And when the seid Elizabeth had used this maner of falce and feyned counꝰfetying for a season and was pfyte therin (so that the fame therof was greatly sprede abrode in thosee parties of Kent) then the seid pson, to thentent aforseid and to the entent the people shulde geve more faith and credence unto her, and by cause he wolde have incressed the devocion of the people in cōmyng on pilgremage to a chapell sett in Courte at Strete aforsaid within hys seid pisshe dedicate in the honore of oure Lady for hys own lucre and advauntage, ymagyned devysed compassed and declared, with the [seid [2]] helpe and counsell of one Edwarde Bockyng monke professed in the monastrie in Christis Churche in Canterbury and doctor in Dyvynyte, that the seid Elizabeth being in the extasy and extremytie of her seckenes in a maner destracte in a traunce shuld sey amonge other wonderfull wordꝭ, that she shuld never take helthe of her body tyll suche tyme as she had visyted the ymage of our Lady being in the seid Chapell at Courte at Strete aforseid, And that our Lady hade appered unto her and shewed her that yf she cam to the seid Chappell at the daye to her appoynted, she shulde be restored to her helthe by myracle, where in very dede she was restored to her pfyte helthe by dyete and phisyke and by the Course of nature whiche expelled the mater being cause of her seckenes, in the meane tyme whyles the seid person of Aldyngton was with the seid Archibisshop as is afore rehersed: And albeit the seid Elizabeth was thus naturally restored to her helthe, yet she being accustomed and acquaynted with the maner and facion of her distract traunses, by the counsayle conspiracy and confideracie of the seid Edwarde Bockyng and Richarde Maister, dyd falsely practyse use and shewe unto the people dyverse and mervaylous sodeyne alteracions of her sensible parties of her bodie, craftely utteryng in her seid feyned and falce traunses dyverse and many vertuous and holy wordes tendyng to the rebuke of synne, and in reprovyng of suche newe opynyons as then began to sprynge in this Realme whiche she called heresies, as she was induced and taught by the seid Edwarde Bockyng and Richard Maister, usyng all the wayes of falce hipocrisie to thentent the people shulde geve beleve and credence unto her, wherby they myght be the sooner broughte into the detestable crymes of blasphemye and idolatrie ayenst Almyghty God; and the seid Edwarde Bockyng being maliciously fyxed in hys opynyon ayenste the Kynges Highnes in the seid detested matrymonye, and intendyng in hys mynde afterwardꝭ for hys parte falselye and traytrouslye to use the seid Elizabeth as a dyabolyke instrument to [stere [3]] move and pvoke the people of this Realme aswell nobles as other to mourmour and grugge ayenst the majestie of our seyd Soveraygne Lorde and all hys juste and lawfull pcedyngꝭ in the seid devorse and sepacion, as after he dyd in verye dede, for thaccomplysshyng of hys seid false malicious and traytrous intentis falsely devysed and conspired with the seid Richard that the seid Elizabeth shulde shewe and manyfeste her self to the people to be an excellent vertuous and an holy woman, and that all her wordꝭ and dedꝭ shulde appere to the worlde to procede of a mervaylous holynes rebukyng the cōmen synnes and vyses of the worlde, as though she were toughte and inspyred of the holy [sprete [4]] of God, and not only moved and counseyled the seid Elizabeth thus to use her self; surmyttyng to her that she spake suche thynges in the extasie of her sekenes that came by the inspyracion of God, but also counseyled and pcured the seid Elizabeth to be brought and conveyd to the seid Chapell of our Lady, and she therin openly in the p̃sence of the people (that there shulde be assembled by theire pcurementꝭ) shulde use and experyment suche lyke traunses and alteracions of hir face and other the outwarde sensible partis of her body as she used in thextremytie and extacye of her seid sekenes, To whos counsailles and advertisementes the seid Elyzabeth agreed; [Wherapon [5]] at a day by theym appoyntyd and agreed the seid Edwarde and Richarde labored solicited and pcured above the nomber of ij thousande psones to repayre to the seid Chapell, surmyttyng that the seid Elizabeth, which as they seid had mervaylous and many vysyons and revelacions of God, shuld be brought thether and theyre receyve her helthe by myracle of our Lady whose ymage was in the seid Chapell; by reason of wyche falce feyned and detestable conspiracye and ypocracy at the day by theym appoyntyd there assembled to the seid Chapell above the nomber of ij thousande people; at which day also the seid Edwarde Bockyng and Richard Maister pcured and caused the seid Elizabeth to repare to the seid Chappell, where the seid Elizabeth, albeit she at that tyme and longe afore was restored to helth of her body and discharged of her tormentꝭ and afflyccions whiche she hadd in the extasie of her secknes, yet nevertheles by the pcurement and crafty counsell of the seid Edwarde Bockyng and Richard Maister dyd falsely feyne and shewe unto the people in the same chapell many alteracions of her face and other outwarde sensible partes of her body, and falsely feyned and shewed her self in traunses utteryng wondrous wordes as she was afore subtelly and craftly induced and taught by the seid Richard and Edwarde to do: And amonges other thynges she uttered that it was the pleasure of God that the seid Edwarde Bockyng shuld be hir gostly father, and that she shulde be a religious woman, as she was taught by the seid Edwarde Bockyng and Ric̃ Maister; and within a whyle after demonstracion of suche falce feyned and

[1] craftely *O.* [2] ayde *O.* [3] styre *O.* [4] spyrit *O.* [5] Wherupon *O.*

Digitized by Google

dissimuled traunses she appered to the people to be sodenly releved from her sekenes and [affleccions[1]] by the intercession and meanes of the ymage of our Lady being in the same Chapell; by meanes of which falce feyned hypocrysie dissymuled and cloked sanctitie, so conspired and craftly ymagyned by the seid Edwarde Bockyng and Richarde Maister, the seid Elizabeth was brought into a mervelous fame credit and good opynyon of a great multitude of the people of this Realme: And to increce the fame of the seid falce feyned hypocricy the seid Elizabeth afterwardꝑ by the counsell and ꝓcurement of the seid Edwarde Bockyng entred into the relygyon and be came a Nonne ꝓfessed in the seid priory of Seynt Sepulcurs, to whome the seid Edwarde Bockyng had cōmenly hys resorte, not without ꝓbable vehement and vyolent suspicion of incontinencye, pretendyng to be hir gostly father by Godys appoyntment; & by conspiracye bytwene her and hym caused her styll to ꝑsist and abyde in the practysyng of her seid falce ypocrycie and [dissymylyng[2]] traunses and raptes; And that she shulde surmytt to the people that when she was in suche simuled alteracion of her sensible parties of her body, that she was then rapt by Almyghty God frome thaffeccions of this worlde and tolde by the holy spyryt of God many thynges that shulde folowe to the worlde for punyshment of the synnes of the prynces and the people; And that she shulde also sey that she was moche ꝓvoked and tempted aswell to the synne of the flesshe as otherwyse by her gostly enemye the Devell, at dyverse and sondre tymes and in dyverse and sondre ways and facions, And yet nevertheles that she by the grace of God was preserved and stedfastly resisted suche temptacions; by occasion of which counsayle and ꝓcurement of the seid Edwarde Bockyng the seid Elizabeth by contynuance of tyme toke suche a courage upon her, that she falsely feyned and seyd that she had many revelacōns of Almyghty God and hys holy Sayntes with hevenly lyghtes hevenly voises hevenly melodyes and joyes, and specialy in a chapell of Seynt Gyles in the seid Nuñrie, to the whiche chapell she oftentymes resorted to receyve vysions and revelacions as cōmaunded by God as she falsely reported, and speciall by night saing that the dorture dore was made open unto hir (3) Godes power, utteryng the same aswell to the seid Edward Bockyng as to dyverse other ꝓsones; by the which her falce feyned revelacions and cloked hipocrisy she was reputed amongest many people of this Realme to be a very holy woman inspired with God, where in very dede she never had vysion or revelacion from God as she hath playnly and openly confessed her self, and therefore her stealing fourth of the dorture in the nyght (which was ones or twyse wekely) was not for spirituall busynes nor to receyve revelacions of God, but rather for bodyly cōicacion and pleasure with her fryndes, which coude not have so good leisure and oportunytie with her by day; and for ratificacion of her fals feyned revelacions the seid Edwarde by conspiracy bytwene hym and the seid Elizabeth reveled the same to the mooste Reverende father in God William late Archebisshoꝑ of Canterbury, who by falce and untrue surmyses tales and lyes of the seid Edwarde and Elizabeth was allured brought and induced to a credyte therin, and made no diligent serches for tryall of theire seid falshodes and confederacions, but suffered and admytted the same, to the blasphemy of Almyghty God and to the great disceyte of the prynce and people of this Realme: And for a ꝓpetuall memory of the seid feyned and [dissymulate[4]] hypocrycie and false revelacions of the seid Elizabeth, the seid Edwarde Bockyng Richarde Maister and one John Deryng a Monke in the seid Monastrie of Christis Churche forseid, made wryte and caused to be wrytyn sondry bokes, bothe greate and small both prynted and wrytyn, conc̄nyng the particularities of the seid false and feyned hypocrisy and revelacions of the seid Elizabeth, or the defence or greate prayse of the same, Surmyttyng and puttyng fourthe the same false and feyned practyses and revelacions of the seid Elizabeth to be juste & true myracles shewed by Almyghtie God in the favour of the sanctite of the seid Elizabeth, where in dede they byn and were falsely devysed compased conspired wrytyn and maynteyned, by the seid Elizabeth Edwarde Bockyng Richarde Maister and John Deryng, to thonely intente to bryng the seid Elizabeth in the fame and credyte of the people of this Realme, wherby the people shulde the more be apte and disposed by her fals cloked hypocrysy and sanctitie to cōmytte the crymes of blasphemye and hydolatrie ayenst God, and also the soner induced by the fals revelacions of the seid Elizabeth to murmur gruge and be of evyll opynyon ayenst the majeste of our seid Soveraigne Lorde to the greate perell and daunger of hys most ryall ꝓson: And one Edwarde Thwaites gentilman translated and wrott dyverse quayres and shetis of paper conc̄nyng the seid false feyned revelacions and myracles of the seid Elizabeth: And also one Thomas Laurence of Canturbury being regester to the Archidecon of Canturbury, at the instance and desyre of the seid Edwarde Bockyng wrott a greate boke of the seid falce and feyned myracles and revelacions of the seid Elizabeth in a fayre hande redy to be a copye to the prynter when the seid boke shulde be put to stampe; Amonges whiche false and feyned revelacions surmysed by the seid Elizabeth, and put in wrytyngꝭ in dyv̄se bokes by the false conspiracye meanes and ꝓcurement of the seid Edwarde Bockyng Richard Maister John Deryng and other theire Complyces, there is expressed, that the Devyll shuld appere to the seid Elizabeth in dyverse facions some tymes lyke a man wantonly aparelled, some tyme lyke a byrde deformed, and some tyme otherwyse, And that Mary Magdalene shuld often appere to the seid Elizabeth and revele to her many revelacions, and at one tyme shulde delyver to her a letter wrytyn in heven, parte wherof was lymned with golden letters, where indede the same tres were wrytyn with the hande of a Monke at Seynt Augustyns in Canterbury named [Haukherst [5]] There was also wrytyn and conteyned amonges the seid false and feyned myracles and revelacions, that when the Kynges Highnes was at Caleis in the entreview betwene hys Majestie and the Frenche Kyng and heryng masse in the Churche of our Lady at Caleis, that God was so displeased with the Kynges Highnes that hys grace sawe not that tyme at the masse the blessed Sacrament in forme of breade, for it was takyn away from the Prest [and[6]] (being at masse) by an angell, and mynystred to the seid Elizabeth then being there present and invysible, and sodenly conveyed and rapte thens ageyn by the power of God in to the seid Nonnerie where she is ꝓfessed; with many other fals feyned fables and tales devysed conspired and defended by the seid Elizabeth Edwarde Bockyng and John Deryng wrytyn as myracles in the seid bokes, for a memoriall to sett fourth the false and feyned hypocrisie and cloked sanctite of the seid Elizabeth to the people of this Realme; as by the seid sondry bokes and wrytyngꝭ therof made sene and examyned by the Kynges most honorable counsell more playnly appereth;

[1] affliccyons *O.*
[2] dyssymblyng *O.*
[3] by *O.*
[4] dyssymuled *O.*
[5] No Blank in Original Act.
[6] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

in which bokes be wryten suche ℞mes and sentences of reproche and slaunder ageynst the Kynges Highnes and the Quene which were to shamefull to be wrytyn ayenst the most vyle and ungracious persones lyvyng, which to here it wolde abhorre ev℞y true subjecte of this Realme: AND after the seid Elizabeth by suche her false and feyned hypocrysie and dissimuled sanctitie was brought in a greate brute and fame of the people in sondre parties of this Realme, then the seid Edwarde Bockyng by ꝓcurement and secrete conspiracy of dyverse ꝑsones unknowen, which maligned ayenst the ꝓcedyngꝯ of the Kynges Highnes for the separacion and devorce in the seid detestyd and unlawfull maryage, traytrously intendyng to put the Kynges Highnes in a murmur and evyll opynyon of hys people for the same, counseyled and [stered [1]] the seid Elizabeth that she shuld aske a peticion of Almyghty God, to knowe whether God was displeased with the Kynges Highnes for procedyng in the seid devorce and sepacion of the maryage bytwene hys Highnes and the seid Lady Kathrayne, declaryng to her many tymes that he and dyverse other notable lerned men of this Realme, and many of the cōmen people of the same, were in firme opynyons that the Kynges procedyng in the seid devorce was ayenst the lawes of God; [wherapon [2]] the seid Elizabeth subtylly and craftily conceyvyng thopinyon and mynde of the seid Edwarde, wyllyng to please hym, reveled and shewed unto the seid Edward that she had knowlege by revelacion from God, that God was highly displeased with our seid Soveraigne Lorde for the same mater, and in case he [decisted [3]] not from hys ꝓcedyngꝯ in the seid devorse and sepacion but pursued the same and maryed agayn, that then within one moneth after suche mariage he shuld no lenger be Kynge of this Realme, and in the reputacion of Almyghtie God shuld not be a Kynge one day nor one houre, and that he shuld [dey [4]] a villaynes dethe; Saing farther that there was a roote with three branches and tyll they were plucked uꝑ it shuld never be merye in Englond, interpretyng the roote to be the late Lorde Cardynall, and the first branche to be the Kynge our Soveraigne Lorde, the seconde the Duke of Norfolke and the [the [5]] thirde [to be [6]] the Duke of Suffolke; which falce feyned revelacions, by the myschevous and malicious counsayle and conspiracye of the seid Edwarde Bockyng with the seid Elizabeth, were wrytyn and expressed in the seid bokes and volumes conteynyng the false and feyned revelacions and myracles of the seid Elizabeth for a ꝓpetuall memorye therof; to the utter reproche and perell of distruccion of the Kynges ꝑson his honour fame and name, and prevely and secretly sett fourth by the seid Elizabeth Edwarde Bockyng John Deryng and Richard Master generally to dyverse and many of the Kynges Subjectes, and specially as to electe ꝑsons to the Reverende father John Busshopꝯ of Rochester, John Adeson Clerke Chapleyne to the same Bysshopꝯ, and to one Henry Golde preste bacheler of Dyvynyte, to Hugh Ryche fryer observaunt and late Warden of the fryers obs℣vauntꝯ of Canturbury, which bere malice and malignytie to all the Kynges ꝓcedyngꝯ in the seid devorce and sepacion, by cause it was cont℞y to theire perverse and frowarde opynyons, intendyng by colore of the seid false and feyned hypocricye and revelacions of the seid Elizabeth not only to lett the seid devorce and sepacion, but also to brynge [ant [7]] sett forth secretly in the hedꝯ of the people of this Realme aswell nobles as other, that all the Kynges actes and ꝓcedyngꝯ in the same were ayenst holy scriptures and the pleasure of Almyghty God, wherby the Kynges Highnes shulde be brought in a grudge and evyll opynyon of hys people: And the seid John Bysshoppe of Rochester Henry Golde Hugh Ryche Richard Rysby Richarde Master John Deryng, at sondrye and sev℞all tymes and places spake with the seid Elizabeth and toke [revelacion [8]] of her of the seid false and feyned revelacions which she feyned that she had of Almightie God, aswell conc℞nyng the Kynges Highnes as other after the forme and ℞mes above specified; and havyng knowlege therof the seid Hugh Ryche Richarde Rysby and Henry Golde clerke gave suche fyrme and constant credit therunto that they trayterously conceyled hit frome the Kynges Highnes, and traytrously beleved in theire hartys that the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde after hys late maryage solempnyzed betwene hys Hyghnes and hys seid moost dere and entyerly beloved wyf Quene Anne, was no lenger rightfully Kynge of this Realme in the reputacion of Almyghty God; wherby in theire hertes and wylles they trayterously withdrewe from his Highnes theire naturall dueties of obedience, and secretely taught and moved other persons, to whome they reveled the sayde false and feyned revelacions, that they ought and myght lawfully doo in the same wyse; and practysed the seid matters ayenst the Kynges Majestie falsely maliciously and traytrously at sondry places and tymes with the fathers and nonnes of Syon and dyverse monkes of the Charter House of London and Shene, and with dyverse freers obs℣vauntꝯ of the places of Rychemond Grenewich and Caunturbury, and to dy℞se others both spyrituall and temporall ꝑsones in greate nombre; to thyntent to sow a secrete murmur and gruge in the hartys of the Kynges subjectis ayenst the Majestie of our seid Soveraigne Lorde and all hys ꝓcedyngꝯ in theseid devorse and sepacion; intendyng therby to make suche a dyvysyon and rebellyng in this Realme amonges the Kynges subjectis wherby the Kynges Highnes shulde not only have byn put to perell of hys lyff but also in joperdie to be depryved from hys Crowne and Dignytie royall.

Sermons, &c. setting forth the said pretended Revelations; with a View to the Succession of the Lady Mary Issue of the said Queen Katherine;

AND for a more playne and ꝑticuler declaracion of the malicious and traytrous intentis of the seid Elyzabeth Edwarde Bockyng John Deryng Hugh Ryche Richard Rysby and Henry Golde, they concluded, by a confideracie amongꝯ theymselfes eche with other, to set forth in sermones and prechynges the seid revelacions to the people of this Realme ayenst the Kynges Majestie, when soever it shulde please the seid Elizabeth to appoynt theym the tyme when they shulde so do, and agreed eche with other secretly and sett forth the sayd false and feyned revelacions to theire acquyntaunce and frendꝯ in this Realme; intendyng to make a great multitude of people of this Realme by theire secrete conspiracyes in an aptnes to receyve and take suche theire sarmons and prechyngꝯ whiche they intendyd to make as is aforeseid conc℞nyng the ℘misses, traytrously intendyng therby to put our seid Soveraigne Lorde not only in the perell of hys lyff but also in the jeopardie of losse and depryvacion of hys crowne and dignytie royall of this Realme from hym and hys lawfull succession for ever: And in accomplisshing theire false traytrous and malycious intentꝯ ayenst our seid Soveraigne Lorde, they caused the seid Elizabeth at two tymes secretely to declare the seid false and feyned revelacions to two of the popes Oratours and Ambassatours at the Cities of Canturbury and London;

[1] styrred *O.* [2] wherupon *O.* [3] desysted *O.* [4] dye *O.*
[5] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll. [6] *O.* omits. [7] and *O.* [8] relac̃on *O.*

Digitized by Google

At which tyme the seid Henry Golde toke [apon [1]] hym to be interpretatour therof bytwene the seid Elizabeth and one of the seid Oratours named Antonye Pullyon, and [thynterpretatour [2]] to thother Oratour named Sylvester was the forseid Laurence of Canturbury, to the intent the Kynges Hyghnes and all his ꝑcedyngꝭ in the seid devorse and sepacion shulde be brought into an evyll opynyon with the Pope and other outwarde prynces and potentates; And the seid Hugh Ryche actually travayled to sondre places of this Realme and made secrete relacion of the ꝑmisses conc̃hyng the Kynges Highnes to dyverse Lordys both spirituall and temporall, and dyvers other ꝑsones lay and lerned secular and religious; and the seid Henry Gold over this actually travayled and made relacion therof to the seid Lady Katharyne prynces Dowager, to anymate her to make cōmocion in this Realme ayenst our seid Sovereigne Lorde, surmyttyng that the seid Elizabeth shulde have by revelacion of God that the seid Lady Katharyne shuld prospere and do well, and that her issue the Lady Mary the Kynges doughter shuld prospere and reigne in this Realme, and have many fryndꝭ to susteyne and maynteyne her; And the seid Elizabeth and Edwarde Bockyng John Deryng and Richard Maister lyke wyse actually travayled to dyverse places in this Realme, and made secrete relacion of the seid false feyned hypocrysie and revelacions of the seid Elizabeth and gave knowlege [herof [3]] to dive'se other sondre persons of this Realme: ALL whiche conspiracies and confideracies of the seid Elizabeth, and other her complices above mencioned, was trayterously and maliciously devysed and practised by the seid Elizabeth Edwarde Bockyng John Deryng Richarde Maister Henry Golde Hugh Riche and Richarde Rysby to the intent traytrously to distroye our seid Soveraigne Lorde, and to depryve hym and hys lawfull succession frome the Crowne and Dignitie royall of this Realme; whiche mater hath byn practysed and ymagyned amonges theym for the space of many yeres, wherof the hole circumstance were very longe to be wrytyn in this acte; And the seid John Fyssher Bysshoꝑ of Rochester and one Thomas Golde Gentilman and the seid Thomas Laurence Edwarde Thwaytes and John Adeson chapleyn to the seid John Bisshoꝑ of Rochester havyng knowlege of the feyned and dyssymuled revelacions traytorouslye conspired agaynst our seid Soveraigne Lorde as is aforeseid, dyd never the lesse make conseylmente therof and uttered not the same to our seid Soveraigne Lorde nor any hys honorable Counsell, ayenst theire duties and allegeaunce in that behalfe.

Supporters of the said pretended Revelations after the Confessions of their Falsity by the said Eliz. Barton;

AND furthermore the seid Thomas Golde for the accomplisshment of hys sed moste traytrous intent hath of late byn a mesynger frome the seid Elizabeth, sithen she was in ward in the towre of London for the seid most false and traytrous offences by her and her seid complyces cōmyttid and done, he then being at libertie by hys message hath comforted dyvers others to stonde styffely by her revelacions that they were of God, notwithstondyng that she had confessed all her seid falshed before dyverse of the Kynges Counseylers, and that they were manyfestly proved founde and tryed most false and untrue; which thynge he dyd only to reyse and put sedicion and murmur in the people ayenst the Kynges Highnes hys Crowne and Dignytye Ryall: and one Thomas Abell clerke being of the confederacie aforseid and takyng suche firme and constante credyte to the seid false and feyned revelacions and myracles of the seid Nunne, not only caused to be prynted and sett forth in this Realme dyvers bokys ayenst the seid devorse and sepacion to the disclander of our seid Soveraigne Lorde, but also anymated the seid Lady Katharyne obstynatly to ꝑsist in hir wylfull opynyon agaynst the same devorse and seperacion, and after the seid devorse lawfully had, to usurpe and take upon her stylle to be Quene, and ꝑcured dyverse wrytyngys to be made by her by the name of Quene; and also ꝑcured and abetted the servauntꝭ of the seid Lady Katharyne ayenst the Kyngꝭ expresse cōmaundement and ꝑclamacion to name calle accept and repute the seid Lady Katharyne for Quene of thys Realme, to the intent to make a cōmyn dyvysyon and rebellyon in this Realme to the [to the [4]] great perell and daunger of our seid Soveraigne Lorde.

The said Elizabeth Barton, and her Abettors named, declared to be convicted and attainted of High Treason.

IN CONSIDERACION of all whiche premysses, and for asmoche as the seid false feyned and dyssymuled hypocrysie cloked sanctite revelacions and feyned myracles of the seid Elizabeth is playnly confessed before the Kynges most honorable Counsayle by the seid offenders, and hath byn sett forth in this Realme not only to the blasphemy of Almyghtie God, wherby a greate multitude of people of this Realme were not only induced to idolatrie, but also brought in a murmur and grudge amonges theym selfes to the great perell of the distruccion of our seid Soveraigne Lorde and hys succession, and to the joperdye of a greate cōmocion rebellyon and insurrecion in this Realme, to the utter desolacion therof yf by the goodnes of Almyghty God and by the great travayle of the Kynges Highnes and hys nobles and Counsaylours by great serches and examinacions it had not byn reveled and knowen: Be it therfore enacted by auctoritie of this present parlyament that the seid Elizabeth Barton Richard Maister Edwarde Bockyng John Deryng Hugh Riche Richard Rysby and Henry Golde for theire severall offenses above rehersed by [thyme [5]] recognysed and confessed, shalbe convycte and atteynted of High treason, and shall suffer suche execucion and paynes of deth as in cases of high treason hath byn accustomed, and shall lose and forfate to our seid Soveraigne Lorde and hys heires and successours for ever all suche Londes Tenementꝭ and Heredytamentꝭ as they or any of theyme had of estate of inherytaunce in use or possession at the xx day of October last past or any tyme sythen, And also all suche theire goodes and catallis as they or any other to theire use had the xvj day of Januarye last paste or any tyme sythen; And that also all suche benefices and sperituall ꝑmocions which the seid Richard Maister and Henry Golde or any of theym had at the xvj day of Januarie or at any tyme sythen, shall frome the seid xvj day of Januarye be voyde as though the same Richarde and Henry were deade of theire naturall Deathes; And that the seid John Bishoppe of Rochester Thomas Golde Thomas Laurence Edwarde Thwaytes John Adeson and Thomas Abell for theire seid several offenses, shalbe convicte and attaynted of mesprisyon and conceylement of treason as ꝑsones that have geven suche credyt counsaill and constant beleve to the seid pryncypall offendours, wherby they have takyn courage and boldnes to cōmytt theire seid detestable treasons and offences; And that the seid John Bysshop of Rochester Thomas Golde Thomas Laurence Edward Thwaytes John Adeson and Thomas Abell for theire seid severall offences by theym cōmyttid shall suffer imprisonement of theire bodyes at the Kynges

[1] upon *O.* [2] thinterpretor *O.* [3] therof *O.*
[4] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll. [5] them *O.*

Digitized by Google

wyll, and [losse [1]] and forfette to the Kynges Highnes all theire goodꝭ catallis and dettꝭ which they or any psones to theire uses or by theire delyverye had the seid xvj day of Januarye or at any tyme sithen the seid day; and that suche benefices and spirituall pmocions as the seid John Adeson and Thomas Abell or any of theym had the seid xvj day of Januarye, shall from the xx^ti^ day of Marche the yere of our Lorde M^l^Dxxxiij be voyde in the Lawe by auctoritie of this acte, as yf the seid John Adeson and Thomas Abell were deade of theyre naturall deathes.

II. Proclamation of this Act; and requiring all Persons to deliver up any Books containing such Revelations, &c.

AND be it further enacted by auctoritie aforseid that pclamacion shalbe made under the Kynges greate seale in all Shires Cities Boroughes and Townes corporate in this Realme aswell within libtie as without, conteynyng the tenour of this Acte, to the intente that the clokett false and dissymulate offences of the offenders may be knowen and the people therby to take an example of drede to offende in lyke cases here after; And that in every of the seid pclamacions shall also be added and conteyned that evy suche pson and psones whiche hath in theire custody and kepyng any bokꝭ scrolles or wrytyngꝭ conteynyng any the false feyned revelacions and dissymuled myracles of the seid Elizabeth or any of theym, shall within xl dayes next after suche pclamacions brynge or cause to be brought the seid bokꝭ scrolles and wrytyngꝭ unto the Lorde Chauncellour of Englonde Lorde Tresourer Lorde President of the Kynges most honorable Counsell and Lorde pryvay seale or to one of theym, uppon payne of imprisonement and fyne makyng to the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde: and yf any pson or psones after suche pclamacions had and made accordyng as is above seid knowingly and wyllyngly do reteyne and kepe any suche bokes escrolles or wrytyngꝭ and cause theym not to be delyved accordyng to the tenour of the seid pclamacion above reherseid, that then any pson offendyng the same and being thereof by due examinacion convycte before any of the Kynges counsale, shall suffer imprisonment and make fyne to the Kynge by the discrecion of the Kynges counsayle accordyng to the merytes of hys offence.

III. All Persons, not attainted by this Act, shall be acquitted of all Penalties on account of any Misprisions, &c. with respect to such pretended Revelations.

AND ALBEIT that a greate nomber and multitude of other the Kynges Subjectis of this Realme aswell spirituall as temporall whos names be not above specially mencioned, by theire greate necligences and folyes inclyned to newfangilnes have spokyn with the same Elizabeth and other her complices and conspiratours above specified, and have had relacion and knowlege to theyme geven in and [apon [2]] the feyned and false revelacions and myracles above rehersed aswell concnyng our seid Soveraigne Lorde as otherwyse, and have made conceylment therof, not utteryng the same unto the Kynges Majestie nor to any hys honorable Counsayle as to the duties of true liege men apperteyneth in that behalf, wherby they worthely have deserved to suffer suche punysshement paynes and losses as psones conseylyng treasons and other highe offenses towchyng the honour and suertie of our seid Soveraigne Lorde owen of good reason equyte and law to doo; Yet never the lesse the Kynges Royall Majestie, at the humble sute and contemplacion of hys moost dere entyere and welbeloved wyfe Quene Anne, of hys most gracious benignytie is pleased and contented that it be enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that all and every other hys subjectꝭ not above convicted and attaynted by this Acte, shalbe released acquyted and clerely pdoned agaynst his Hyghnes hys heires and successours for ever of and for all maner of conceylementꝭ offences trespaces cōmunycacions mespricions contemptes and mysdemeanours, which they or any of theym before the twentie day of October last past cōmytted or dydde concnyng the seid false and feyned myracles and revelacions of the seid Elizabeth or any part therof, And of all circumstaunces and demeanours towchyng the same; soo that none of hys seid Subjectes other than be above convicted by this acte shall here after by any meanes be impeached chalenged or trobled by our seid Soveraigne Lorde hys heires or successours concnyng the pmisses or any parte or circumstaunce therof, but shall be by this present acte pardoned and released therof for ever.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACTE concnyng Fermes & Shepe.

Evil of the Excess of Land employed in Pasture instead of Tillage;

FOR ASMOCHE as dyvers and sundry [persones [3]] of the Kynges Subjectes of this Realme, to whome God of hys goodnes hath disposed greate plentie & abundaunce of movable substance, nowe of late within fewe yeres have dayly studyed practised and invented ways and meanes how they myght accumulate and gather together into few handes aswell great multitude of fermes as greate plentie of catall and in especiall shepe, puttyng suche londꝭ as they can gett to pasture and not to tyllage, wherby they have not only pulled downe churches and townes and inhansed the olde ratis of the rentis of the possessions of this Realme, or els brought it to suche excessyve fynes that no poure man is able to medell with it, but also have raysed and enhaunsed the prises of all maner of corne catall woll pygges geese hennes chekyns egges and suche other almoste doble above the prices which hath byn accustomed, by reason wherof a mervaylous multitude and nombre of the people of this Realme be not able to pvyde meate drynke and clothes necessary for theym selfes theire wyfes and childern, but be so discoraged with myserye and povertie that they fall dayly to thefte robberye and other inconvenience, or pitifully dye for hunger and colde; And as it is thought by the Kynges most humble and lovyng subjectꝭ that one of the gretest occasions that moveth and provoketh those gredy and covetous people so to accumulate and kepe in theire handes suche greate porcions and parties of the groundes and landis of this Realme frome the occupying of the poure husbondmen, and so to use it in pasture and not in tyllage, is only the greate pfette that cōmyth of shepe which now be cōmyn to a few psons handes of this Realme in respecte of the holle nomber of the Kynges Subjectes, that sōme have xxiiij thousand sōme xx thousande some x thousand some vj thousande sōme v thousand and sōme more and sōme lesse, by the which a good shepe for vytall that was accustomed to be solde for ij s. iiij d. or iij s. at the moste, is now solde for vj s. or v s. or iiij s. at the leaste, And a stone of clothyng wolle that in sōme shire of this Realme was accustomed to be sold for xviij d. or xx d. is nowe solde for iiij s. or iij s. iiij d.

[1] lose *O.* [2] upon *O.* [3] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

at the lest, & in sōme countreis where it hath byn solde for ii s. iiij d. or ij s. viiij d. or iij s. at the most, it is now sold for v s. or iiij s. viij d. the leste, And so arreysed in evy parte of this Realme; whiche thynges thus used be pryncypally to the high displeasure of Almyghtie God to the decay of the Hospitalitie of this Realme to the dymynysshyng of the Kynges people and to the lett of the clothmakyng, wherby many poure people hath byn accustomed to be sett on worke, and in conclusion yf remedy be not founde it may turne to the utter distruccion and desolacion of this Realme, which God defende; It may therfore please the Kynges Highnes of hys most gracious and godly disposicion and the Lordes spirituall and temporall of theire goodnes and charitie, with the assent of the cōmons in this p̄sent parliament assembled, to ordeyne and enacte by auctoritie of the same, that no person nor psones from the feast of Seynt Michell the archaungell which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God M¹D. xxxv. shall kepe occupie or have in hys possession in hys owne ppre londys, nor in the possession londes or groundes of any other which he shall have or occupie in ferme, nor other wyse have of hys owne propre catall in use possession or propertie by any maner of meanes fraude craft or covyn, above the nomber of two thousande shepe at one tyme within any parte of this Realme of all sortes and kyndes, uppon payne to losse and forfeyte for evy shepe that any pson or psons shall have or kepe above the nomber lymytted by this acte iij s. iiij d. The one half to the Kynge our Soveraigne Lorde and the other half to suche pson as wyll sue for the same by orygynall wrytt of dett byll playnt or informacion in any Court of Recorde in which the defendaunt shall not wage hys lawe nor have any essoyne or pteccion allowed.

No Man shall keep above 2,000 Sheep, Penalty 3 s. 4 d. per Sheep.

II. Except Lambs under 1 Year old. [*See Sect.* 13.]

PROVYDED alwaye that lambes shall not be accompted of the nomber of Shepe prohibited by this Acte, so longe as they be under the age of a yere and not above.

III. Proviso for Increase of Stock by Marriage, Executorship, &c.

PROVYDED also that yf any person havyng shepe of hys owne happen to be made executour or to be admynystratour to any person which had shepe at his deth, or happen to be maryed to any person which shall happen to have shepe at the tyme of the mariage, by reason wherof the person soo being executour or admynystratour or being soo maryed shall happen by such meanes to be advaunsed and have above the seid nomber of two thousande, that then in evy suche case the person soo advaunsed to lose no penaltie for havyng above the nomber of two thousand shepe by suche meanes, so that within one yere nexte after suche advansment the person so advaunsed frome tyme to tyme as often as any suche case shall happen, do put to sale or otherwyse dispose so many of the seid Shepe soo to hym advaunsed or els of hys owne shepe that he had before, so that above one yere he shall not kepe have or occupie by any suche meanes or otherwayes by any fraude or coven any more nombre of theyme then is before lymytted by this Acte upon the payne before rehersed.

IV. Sheep bequeathed to Infants, &c.

PROVYDED also that yf any person by hys last wyll and testament geve to any chylde within age any nomber of Shepe, and appoynt theym by hys seid wyll to be kept by hys executours or [to [1]] any other pson unto suche tyme as the seid chyld shall come to a certen age lymyted by hys wyll, that then in evy suche case after the dethe of the testatour the seid Shepe soo being in the possession and occupacion of the executours or of any other psone to the use of any suche chyld within age, for that tyme only that the seid childe shalbe within the age that he shalbe lymytted to have the seid Shepe by the wyll of the testatour, shall not be accompted, ageynst the seid executours nor any pson so havyng the seid Shepe for the intent aforseid, any of the nomber of the Shepe prohibited by this Acte, any thyng in this Acte to the contrarie therof notwithstondyng.

V. Justices of Peace may determine Offences.

Penalty not to be mitigated.

AND it is further enacted that the Justices of pease of evy Shire shall have power and auctoritie to enquire of the offenders of this Acte aswell by the othes of twelve men as by informacion of any of the Kynges subjectis; and to make suche lyke pces upon evy presentment or informacion concnyng this Acte as they usen cōmenly to doo [apon [2]] presentmentis before theym of trespas; and that no person being convycte by confession or otherwyse that he hath don or attempted cont^ry to this Acte shalbe put to any lesse fyne then after the rates of the forfaytures afore lymytted by this Acte.

VI. Limitation of Prosecution.

PROVYDED always that noo person shalbe put to any aunswere or losse of any forfayture by vertue of this Acte at the sute of any the Kynges subjectes by any origynall wrytt of Debt byll playnt or informacion, excepte the sute be cōmensed within one yere next after the offence don or comytted contrary to this acte; Nor that any pson shalbe put to aunswere nor to any losse of any forfayture by vertue of this acte by reason of any p̄sentment accion or informacion at the Kynges sute, excepte the seid presentment accion or informacion be had and made for the Kynge within three yeres next after the offence done or cōmytted.

VII. Temporal Persons may keep any Number of Sheep upon their own Inheritance.

([3]) PROVIDED alway that all and every psone and persones being the Kynges temporall subjectꝭ of this Realme and borne under hys obeisaunce, which at this p̄sent tyme or at any tyme here after shall have or be seased of inheritaunce in possession or in use, or that now hath or hereafter shall have [yuncture [4]] in use or in possession, or be or shalbe ten^nt in dower or by the courtesie of Englōd, of or in any Manourꝭ londes tenementꝭ pastures fedynges or libtie of foldage within any parte of this Realme of Englond Wales or the marches of the same, that evy suche pson and psones havyng any suche possession to hys owne use, and every suche person and persones to whos use any other person or persones now is or be or herafter shalbe seased of any suche estate as is before rehersed, may at al tymes hereafter have enyoie kepe and maynteyne upon the same theire owne demeane landes, and all other theire pastures fedynges and fold courses whiche they so have, as many theire owne shepe and lambes in nombre to theire ppre use pfette and behove as they or any of theym of right had or lawfully moght have had and kepte upon the same or [apon [2]] any parte therof at any tyme before the makyng of this present acte, this acte or any thyng therin conteyned or specified to the cont^ry in any wise notwithstondyng.

---

[1] by *O.* [2] upon *O.* [4] junc&ure *O.*

[3] This and the following Provisions are inserted in Two Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

AND OVER THAT be it enacted by the auctoritie aforseid that in case any suche person or persons havyng any suche estate in use or in possession of or in any manerꝭ londes tenementꝭ pastures fedynges or libties of [flodcoursis[1]] as is before expressed, have or doo kepe upon the same theire possessions the nombre of two thousand shepe or above, the same person or persons soo havyng the nombre of two thousande shepe or above, shall not in any wyse keep susteyne or have any shepe above or beside the seid nombre of two thousande upon any landes pastures or fedynges which the same psone or persones have or hereafter shall have or take in ferme or otherwyse, uppon suche lyke paynes and forfaytures for the same as be lymytted in the seid acte that is to sey, for evy shepe over and above the seid nombre of two thousand, thre shillynges four pence; And in case the seid demeane landes tenementꝭ pastures fedynges and libties of folde Courses of any person or persons before rehersed, suffice not for the fedyng pasturyng and kepyng of two thousand shepe as is before seid, that then evy suche pson shall or may have susteyne or fede upon hys seid demeane landes and upon hys ferme holdꝭ whiche he may lawfully have to the seid nombre of two thousand shepe and not above, uppon payne of forfayture for evy shepe above that nombre iij s. iiij d.

VIII. Inheritors having 2,000 Sheep on their own Lands shall not keep more on other Farms.

PROVYDED alway and be it enacted that it shalbe lefull to every person or persones within this Realme kepyng a housholde to have from tyme to tyme suche convenyent nombre of shepe over and above the nombre expressed in this acte as shalbe necessarie for the only expenses of hys householde, to be pvyded kept and fedde in and [apon[2]] hys owne londes or other londes such as he lawfully can or may have or pvide [fore[3]] in ferme or otherwise, Any thyng in this psent acte conteyned to the contrary not withstonding; so that the same housholder at noo one tyme shall have or kepe for the expensis of hys householde or by colore of the same, over and above the nombre to hym lymytted by this acte, any nombre of shepe moo then shall suffice for the only expenses of hys houshold for one yere without fraude or covyn, any thynge in this present acte mencioned or expressed to the contrary not withstondyng.

IX. Exception as to Sheep for private Consumption.

BE IT ALSO further enacted by thauctorytie aforseid that noo maner person or persons of what degre soo ever he or they be, being Lorde or Lordes owner or owners fermer or fermers of or in any libtie of [flode courses[1]] within any towne tythinge village or hamlett within any of the Counties of Norfolke and Suffolke, frome and after the feast of the Natyvytie of oure Lorde God next cōmyng, shall take in ferme for tyme of yeres or otherwyse any quyllettis of landes or pastures that is to sey, any nombre of acres of londe or pasture apperteynyng to any other pson or psones lying and being within the lymytte extente or precincte of the seid libertie of the seid [flode courses[1]]; but that they shall permitte and suffer the seid persons havyng or being for the tyme owner or owners lessee or lessees of the seid quyllettis to manure & pasture the said quillettes and also to suffer the shepe of the seid owner or owners fermer or fermers of the seid quyllyttis, after the rate of the same quyllyties, to goo withe the floke of the owner fermer or occupier of the seid libertie or liberties of the seid foldcourses, paying the customary charges for the kepyng and fedyng of the same after the rate and use of the countre there cōmenly used; without any interupcion therin to be made by the seid owner or owners fermer or fermers or occupiers of the seid liberties, upon payne of forfayture for every tyme that any suche pson havyng any suche quyllet that shalbe so letted or disturbed of fedyng kepyng or pasturing any of hys shepe soo to be fedde and kept after the rate of hys quyllett for every suche shepe iij s. iiij d.

X. Owners, &c. of Fold Courses in Norfolk and Suffolk shall not farm Quillets of Land.

PROVYDED alway that this acte or branch concernyng quyllettes or any thyng therin conteyned shalnot in any wyse be avayleable to any tenant owner or occupier of any suche quyllett or quyllettis to clayme have or use hereafter any suche pasture or fedyng of hys shepe in or with any suche folde courses, but only where the tenantes owners and occupiers of any suche quyllettꝭ have had or mought have had hertofore of right and dutie used to have pasture and fedyng in the seid fold courses by reason of theire tenures and occupacions of the same quyllet or quyllettes and none otherwyse; And where they have not used ne ought to have any shepe fedde or kepte within any suche foldcourses by reason of the seid tenurs, that the owner or occupiers of suche folde courses may take suche quyllettes lying within theire folde courses in ferme, agreing with the owners or occupiers of the seid quyllettis for the same.

XI. Exception, where Owners of Quillets have not a Right of feeding in the Fold Courses.

AND FOR ASMOCHE as the nomber of the C. of shepe in evy countraye be not lyke in sōme countrey the great C. where vj Score is accompted for the C. and sōme countrey but only v. score, it is eft declared by this present acte that the nomber of two thousand shepe lymytted to every person by this acte, shall be accompted x. C. for every thousand after the nombre of the greate hundred and not after the lesse C. soo that evy thousand shall conteyne xij C. after the lesse nombre of the hundreth.

XII. Six Score Sheep accounted 100.

IT YS also further pvided by the auctoritie aforseid that lammes under the age of one hole yere and asmoche as shalbe from the tyme of the fallyng of theym unto the feast of the natyvytie of Seynt John Baptyste in any yere to come shall not be adjudged ne taken for shepe phibited by this statute, any thynge in the acte to the contry not withstondyng.

XIII. How the Age of Lambs shall be computed. [*See Sect.* 2.]

IT YS ALSO further enacted by auctoritie aforseid that no maner person after the seid feast of the natyvytie of our Lord shall receyve or take in ferme for tyme of lyff yeres or at wyll by indenture copy of Courte Rolle or otherwyse, any moo houses and tenementꝭ of husbondrye wherunto any landes are belongyng in towne village hamlett or tythyng within this Realme above the nomber of two suche holdes or tenementes; And that no maner person shall have or occupie any suche holdys so newly taken to the nombre of two as is before expressed, except he or they be dwellyng within the same parisshes where suche holdꝭ be; uppon the payne of forfayture for evy weke that he or they shall have occupie or take any profettꝭ of suche holdes contrary to this acte iij s. iiij d. the moytie of which forfayture to be to the Kynge our Soveraigne Lorde and the other moytie to the partie that wyll sue for the same in any of the Kynges Courtes by byll playnt informacion or otherwyse within one yere next after suche contempte and offence cōmytted and done, in the whiche none essoyne pteccion ne wager of lawe shalbe admytted or allowed.

XIV. None shall take more than Two Farms.

---

[1] foldcourses *O.* [2] uppon *O.* [3] for *O.*

Digitized by Google

XV. The Statutes 4 Hen. VII. c. 19, 7 Hen. VIII. c. 1. confirmed.

IT YS ALSO further enacted by auctoritie aforseid that the Statutes made the fourth yere of the noble prynce Kyng Henry the vij, and in the vij yere of the reigne of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng that now is concernyng the decaye of townes and mayntenaunce of tyllege and housbandry, shalbe good and effectuall in every thyng accordyng to the true purport and intent of the same, any thyng in this present acte to the contrarie not withstondyng.

XVI. Proviso for Spiritual Persons.

PROVYDED also that it may be lawfull to all spirituall persons and every of theym to kepe suche and as many shepe uppon theire owne landes and after suche forme and maner and none otherwyse as they mought have done afore the makyng of this acte, any thyng mencioned in the same to the contrary not withstondyng.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTE for punysshement of Heresye.

Recital of Statute 2 Hen. IV. cap. 15. against Heresy;

IN MOSTE HUMBLE wyse lamentablye [shewen[1]] unto your Highnes your most humble lovyng and obedyent subjectes the cōmons of this your Realme; That where the Clergie of the same in the secounde yere of Kyng Henry the iiij^th^ one of your most noble ꝓgenitours uppon theire suggestyon, dyd impetrate & opteyne by auctoritie of parliament holden in the seid seconde yere, that it shulde be lefull for every ordynarye to convent areste and imprison any person or persons whom they thought defamed or suspecte of Heresie; and theym to kepe in theire [persons[2]] tyll they were purged therof or abjured or cōmytted to [ley[3]] power; to be burned after the determynacion of the holy Churche and canonicall sanctions; as in an acte made at the parlyament holden in the seid secounde yere of Kyng Henry the iiij^th^ emonges other thynges more at large doth appere; For asmoche as the seid acte doth not in any parte therof declare any certeyne cases of Heresye contrary to the determynacion of holye scripture or the canonicall sanctions therin expressed, wherby your most lovyng and obedyent subjetis mought be lerned to eschewe the daungers and paynes in the seid acte comprised, and to abhorre and deteste that foule and [destable[4]] cryme of heresie; And also by cause those wordes canonycall sanctions and suche other lyke conteyned in the seid acte are soo generall, that unneth the most expert and best lerned men of this your Realme diligently lying in wayte uppon hym selff can eschewe and avoyd the penaltie and daunger of the same acte and canonycall sanctions yf he shulde be examyned upon suche capcious interrogatoryes as is and hath byn accustomed to be mynystred by the Ordynaries of this Realme in cases where they wyll suspecte any ꝑson or ꝑsones of heresye: And over this for asmoche as it stondeth not with the right order of justice nor good equytie that any ꝑson shuld be convycte and put to the losse of hys lyfe good name or goodes onles it were by due accusacion and wytnes, or by presentment [verdyd[5]] confession or ꝓces of outlarye; and also by the lawes of your Realme for treasons cōmyttid to the perell of your most Ryall Majestie, uppon whose suertie dependith the hole welth of this Realme, noo person can ne may be putto deth but by presentment verdict confession or proces of outlarye as is afore seid; wherfore it is not resonable that any Ordynarye by any suspeccion conceyved of hys owne fantasie without due accusacion or presentment shuld put any subjecte of this Realme in the infamye and slaunder of heresie to the perell of lyf losse of name and goodes; And that also there be many heresyes and paynes and punyshementes for heresyes declared and ordyned in and by the seid canonycall sanctions and by the lawes and ordynaunces made by the Popes or Bisshops of Rome and by theire auctorities, for holdyng doing preachyng or spekyng of thynges contrary to the seid canonycall sanctions lawes and ordynances which be but humayne being mere repugnaunte and contrarious to the prerogatyve of your ymperyall Crowne regal jurisdiccion lawes statutes and ordynances of this your Realme; By reason wherof your people of the same for observyng maynteynyng defendyng and due executyng of your seid lawes statutes and prerogatyve royall by auctoritie of that acte made in theseid seconde yere of Kyng Henry the fourth may be brought into slaunder of heresye to theire greate infamye and daunger and perell of theire lyves: IN CONSIDERACION wherof it may please your Highnes by the assent of your Lordes Spirituall and temporall and the cōmyns in this present parliament [assembled[6]] and by auctoritie of the same to adnulle abrogate frustrate and make voyde the seid acte made in the seid secounde yere of Kyng Henry the iiij^th^ and every thynge therin conteyned.

Uncertainty and Insufficiency of the said Act;

The recited Act 2 Hen. IV. cap. 15. repealed.

II. For repressing of Heresy; Statutes 5 Ric. II. st. 2. c. 5. 2 Hen. V. st. 1. c. 7. confirmed.

AND Nevertheles for asmoche as the mooste foule and detestable cryme of heresye shuld not here after growe and [increace[7]] but utterly be abhorred detested and eradycate, ne that any heretikes shuld be favored but that they shuld have condigne and sufficient punyshment, and for the represse of herytykes and suche erronyous opynyons in tyme cōmyng; Be it establysshed ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritie of this presente parliamente that the statute made in the fyfthe yere of your noble ꝓgenitour Kyng Richarde the seconde, and the statute made in the seconde yere of Kyng Henry the vth concernyng punyshement and reformacion of herytykes and lollardes and every provysyon therin conteyned, not being repugnaunt to this acte, shalbe and stonde in theire force strength and effecte.

III. Presentments of Heresy may be made by Jurors having 40s. per Annum.

PROVYDED alwayes and be it enacted for spedy presentmentes to be had of heresyes, that suche person and persones as have in use or in possession to theire owne use in fee symple fee tayle for terme of theire owne lyves or of any other ꝑsones lyfe londes and tenementes to the clere yerely value of xl s. shalbe enpaneled and have power and auctoritie to enquire and present heresyes, and that every presentment made by suche ꝑsones shalbe as good and effectuall and be

---

[1] shewithe *O.* [2] prisons *O.* [3] Laye *O.* [4] detestable *O.*
[5] veredicte *O.* [6] *O.* omits. [7] increace *O.*

Digitized by Google

put in execucion to all intentis in lyke maner and forme as yf ev̄y the presentours had had londes and tenementȼ to the yerely value of a hundreth shillyngȼ accordyng to the tenure of the seid Acte of Kynge Henry the vth any thynge in the seid acte to the cont^ry thereof notwithstondyng.

IV. Presentments of Heresy in Turns and Leets, &c. shall be certified to the Ordinary.

PROVYDED also and be it enacted by auctoritie aforseid that Shireffes in their turnes and all other havyng turnes, and stuardes in theire letes rapes and [wapentages[1]] shall have power and auctorytie to enquyre of herytykes lyke as they enquire of cōmon anoysanses; and that every presentment made in any turne leet rape or wapentake concernyng heresyes shalbe certyfyed to the Ordynarye in suche maner and forme as presentementȼ afor any Justice assigned by the seid acte of Kyng Henry the vth are lymytted and appoynted by the same acte to be c̄tified; and lyke proces shalbe hade made and executed uppon ev̄y suche presentment to be made in any turne lete rape or wapentacke as is lymytted in the same acte of Kyng Henry the vth upon presentmentȼ takyn afore the Justices assigned by the same acte to enquyre of heresyes.

V. No Licences from the Pope to preach, &c.

PROVYDED alway and be it enacted that no maner of licence or auctorytie or other thyng or thynges be herafter had or opteyned of the Bishop̄ of Rome, otherwyse called the Pope, to preche in any parte of this Realme or to doo any thyng in the same, cont^ry to the lawes and statutes of this Realme or the Kinges Prerogatyve royall, uppon the paynes lymytted in the seid lawes and statutes of this Realme; any thyng conteyned in the preamble of the seid estatute of Kyng Richard the Seconde or in any of the statutes before rehersed, or in any statutes of this Realme, to the cont^ry therof not withstondyng.

VI. Persons indicted or accused of Heresy shall be committed to the Ordinaries and openly tried; and being convict shall abjure or do penance; or upon Refusal or Relapse shall be burned by the Lay Power.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforseid that every person and persons being presented or indicted of [heryse[2]] or duly accused or detected therof by two lawfull wytnesses at the leest to any Ordynaries of this Realme havyng power to examyne heresyes, shall and may after every suche accusacion or presentment and none otherwyse nor by any other meanes be cited convented arrested taken or apprehended by any the seid Ordynaryes or any other the Kynges mynysters and subjectes who soo ever; And after they shalbe soo taken and apprehendyd shalbe cōmytted to the ordynaryes to aunswere in open Courte and in an open place to theire suche accusacion and presentmentis: And yf they shall happen to be lawfully convicte of the heresie wherof they are soo accused or presented, that then they shall abjure yf they wyll refuse and renounce theire [theire[3]] seid heresyes wherof they shalbe soo accused or presented as is aforeseid, [as ys aforseid[3]] and doo suche resonable penaunce for theire offences as shalbe lymytted by the discrecion of the seid ordynaryes; And yf they after theyre lawfull convyccion refuse to abjure, or after abjuracion fall in relapse and be duelye accused or presented and convycte therof as is aforeseid, That then in such cases they shalbe comytted to lay power to be burned in open places for exāple of other as hath byn accustomed; the Kynges wrytte De heretico comburendo fyrst had and opteyned for the same.

VII. Speaking, &c. against the Pope or his Decrees, &c. declared not to be Heresy.

AND WHERE the great nombre of the Kynges subjectes havyng lytyll or noo lernyng nor knowlege of letters have byn put in opynyon that by dyverse lawes decrees orden^unces and constitucions heretofore made by the Bysshop̄ of Rome called the Pope and hys predicessours or by theire auctorities for the advauncement of theire worldly glorye and ambicion, every man that in any thyng speketh or doth agaynst the seid pretensed power or auctoritie of the same Bysshop̄ of Rome, or any the seid lawes decrees ordinaunces and constitucions, stondith in danger and is impeachable of herisie; [wiche[4]] effecte or matter nor any suche lawes decrees ordyn^nces or constitucions not appved & confirmed by holy scripture was never cōmenly accepted or confirmed to be any lawe of God or man within this Realme: Wherfore be it enacted and ordeyned by auctoritie of this present parliament that noo maner of spekyng doing cōmunicacion or holdyng ayenste theseid Bisshop̄ of Rome, or hys pretensed power or auctoritie made or geven by humayne lawes or policies and not by holy scripture, nor any spekyng doing cōicacion or holdyng ayenst any lawes called Spirituall lawes made by auctoritie of the See of Rome by the police of men, which be repugnant or contr^yant to the lawes & statutes of this Realme or the Kynges prerogative Royall, shalbe deemed reputed accepted or taken to be Heresie; nor that any subjecte or resiant of this Realme shalbe, for any suche spekyng doing cōicacion or holdyng, impeched vexed or troubled for any poynt or mater of the seid detestable cryme of Heresie; Any what so ever cannon lawes decrees ordyn^nces constitucions or other thyng here to fore made or being or herafter to be made to the cont^ry therof not withstondyng.

VIII. How Persons accused of Heresy may be bailed.

PROVYDED alway that suche pson and psons as shall happen to be accused presented or indyted of heresie as is afore lymytted by this acte shall and may be letten to bayle by the Ordynaryes by theire discrecions, or els in theire defaute yf they refuse so to do, then by the dyscrecion of two Justices of Peace of that Shire where suche psones so accused or presented shall inhabit; by iiij sufficient suerties to be bounden to the Kynges use by obligacyon or recognisaunce to appere before the ordynaries at suche dayes tymes & places as shalbe lymytted in the seid [boundes[5]] by the seid Ordynaryes, or in theire defautȼ by the seid two Justices; excepte the Ordynarye can and doo declare unto the Kynges Highnes and to hys Counsaile a resonable cause that the seid pson or persons soo accused or presented of heresie shuld not be let to bayle as is afore lymytted.

---

[1] Wapentackȼ *O.* [2] Heresy *O.* [3] Erroneous Repetitions on the Roll. [4] which *O.* [5] bondes *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

AN ACTE for prynters & bynders of bokꝭ.

Proviso in Stat. 1 Ric III. c. 9. as to Importation of Books;

WHERE AS by the ꝑvysyon of a statute made in the fyrst yere of the reigne of Kynge Richarde the thride it was ꝑvyded in the same acte, that all strangers reparyng into this Realme myght lawfully bryng into the seid Realme pryntyt and wrytyn bokꝭ to sell at theire libtie and pleasure; by force of which ꝑvysyon there hath cōmen into this Realme sithen the makyn of the same a marveylous nombre of pryntyd bokes and dayly doth; And the cause of the makyng of the same ꝑvysion semeth to be, for that there were but fewe bokes and fewe prynters within this Realme at that tyme which cold well exercise and occupie the seid science and crafte of pryntyng; Never the lesse sithen the makyng of the seid ꝑvysion many of this Realme being the Kynges naturall subjectes have geven theyme soo dylygently to lerne and exercyse the seid craft of pryntyng that at this day there be within this Realme a greatt nombre cōnyng and expert in the seid science or craft of pryntyng as abyll to exercyse the seid craft in all poyntꝭ as any Stranger in any other Realme or Countre; And furthermore where there be a great nombre of the Kynges subjectꝭ within this Realme which [leve[1]] by the crafte and mystꝛie of byndyng of bokꝭ and that there be a great multytude well expert in the same; yet all this not withstondyng there are dyvse ꝑsones that bryng frome [behonde[2]] the See great plentie of pryntyd bokes not only in the latyn tonge but also in our maternall englishe tonge, sōme bounde in bourdꝭ sōme in lether and sōme in ꝑchement and theym sell by retayle, wherby many of the Kynges Subjectꝭ being bynders of bokes and havyng none other facultie wherwith to gett theire lyvyng be destitute of worke and lyke to be undon, except sōme reformacion here in be hade; Be it therfore enacted by the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Comons in this present parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that the seid provyso made the furst yere of the seid Kyng Richard the thride frome the feast of the natyvytie of our Lorde [God[3]] next cōmyng shalbe voyde and of none effect.

Increase of Printing in England since that Time, &c.

The said Proviso repealed.

II. None shall buy foreign bound Books to sell again; Penalty 6 s. 8 d. per Book.

AND further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforseid that noo person or persones recyant or inhabytaunt within this Realme, after the seid feast of Cristemas next cōmyng, shall bye to sell agayn any prynted bokes brought frome any partes out of the Kynges obeysaunce redy bounden in bourdes lether or perchement, uppon payne to lose and forfett for every boke [bounde[4]] out of the seid Kynges obeisaunce and brought into this Realme and bought by any person or persons within the same to sell agayne contrary to this Acte vj s. viij d.

III. Like Penalty on buying such Books of Aliens by Retale.

Recovery of Penalties.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforseid that no person or persones inhabytaunte or reciaunt within this Realme, after the seid feast of Cristemas, shall [by[5]] within this Realme of any Stranger borne out of the Kynges obedyence other then of denyzens, any maner of pryntyd bokes brought frome any the parties [behonde[2]] the See, except only by *engrose* and *not* by retayle uppon payne of forfayture of vj s. viij d. for every boke soo bought by retayle contrary to the forme and effecte of this estatute: The seid forfaytures to be alwayes levyed of the beyers of any suche bokes cont'ry to this Acte, the one half of all the seid forfaytures to be to the use of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kynge, and the other moytie to be to the partie that wyll sease or sue for the same in any of the Kynges Courtes, be it by byll playnt or informacion wherin the defendaunt shall not be admytted to wage hys lawe nor noo proteccion ne essoyne shalbe unto hym allowed.

IV. Lord Chancellor, &c. may regulate the Price of Books and binding.

PROVIDED alway and be enacted by the auctoritie aforseid, that yf any of the seid prynters or sellers of prynted bokes, inhabyted within this Realme, at any tyme hereafter happen in suche wyse to enhaunce and encrease the prices of any suche prynted bokes in sale or byndyng at to high and unreasonable pryces, in stuche wyse as complaynt be made therof unto the Kynges Highnes or unto the Lorde Chaunceler Lorde Tresourer or any of the chefe Justices of the one benche or of the other, that then the seid Lord Chaunceler Lorde Tresourer and two chefe Justices or two of any of theym, shall have power and auctoritie to enquyre therof as well by the othes of twelf honest and discrett ꝑsones as otherwyse by due examynacion by theire discreacions; And after the same enhaunsyng and encresyng of the seyd pryces of the seid bokes and byndyng shalbe soo founde by the seid xij men, or other wayes by examynation of the seid Lord Chaunceler Lord Tresourer and Justices or two of theym, that then the same Lorde Chaunceler Lorde Tresourer and Justices or two of theym at the least frome tyme to tyme shall have power and auctoritie to reforme and redresse suche enhaunsyng of the pryces of prynted bokes from tyme to tyme by theire discreacions and to lymytt pryces aswell of the bokes as for the byndyng of theym; and over that the offender or offenders thereof being convicte by the examynacion of the same Lorde Chaunceler Lorde Tresourer and two Justices or two of theym or otherwyse, shall lose and forfett for every boke by theym solde wherof the pryce shalbe enhaunsed, for the boke or byndyng thereof iij s. iiij d. the one half therof shalbe to the Kynges Highness and the other half unto the parties greved that wyll complayne upon the same in maner and forme before rehersed.

Penalty on selling at higher Prices; 3 s. 4 d. per Book.

---

[1] lyve *O.* [2] beyonde *O.* [3] God *O.* [4] bounden *O.* [5] bye *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACTE that ev̄y Judge of the High Courtꝭ may have one Chaplayne benefic̄ w^t cure.

Recital of Statute 21 Hen.VIII. c.13. §11. as to Chaplains;

WHERE in the Parliament holden at Westmynster in the xxj^ti yere of the reigne of our Soveraigne Lorde Kynge Henry the eight, it was amonges other thynges ordyned and provyded that certen honorable persones aswell sperituall as temporall shall have Chaplayns benefysed with cure to serve theyme in theire honorable houses, which Chaplayns shall not incurre the daunger of any penaltie or forfayture made or declared in the same parliament for [none[1]] residence uppon their seid benefices, or for opteynyng licence for dispensacions of pluralities; in the whiche Acte no provysion was made for any of the Kyngꝭ Juges of hys hygh courtes cōmenly called the Kynges Benche and the cōmen place, except only for the cheff Jugge of the Kynges Benche, nor for the Chaunceler nor the cheffe Baron of the Kynges Exchecquer, nor for any other inferyor persons being of the Kynges most honorable Counsell, as by the seid Acte may appere; Wherfore it is ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of this present parliament, that as well every Jugge of the seid high Courtes, and every of the Chaunceler and cheffe Baron of the seid Exchequer, the Kynges ge[n]all attorney and ge[n]all soliciter, which for the time is be or shalbe, shall and may frome hensforth at hys lybertie reteyne and have, singulerly to every of theym in hys house or attendaunt to hys person, one Chapleyne havyng one benefice with cure of soules which may be absente frome hys seid benefice and not resident uppon the same; the seid Statute made in the seid xxj yere or any other Statute Acte or Ordyn^unce made to the contrary in any wyse not withstondyng.

Every Judge, and the Attorney and Solicitor-General may have each one Chaplain.

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACTE for shotyng in crosbowes & handgonnes.

WHERE before this tyme dyvers and sondre good Statutes and p̄vysions have byn made and ordyned for the avoydyng and eschewyng of shotyng in crose bowes and handgonnes; which seid holsome statutes and p̄vysions notwithstondyng, many wylfull and lyght disposed persones frome tyme to tyme have attempted the breche or vyolacion of the same estatutes: IN CONSIDERACION wherof be it enacted ordyned and establisshed by the auctorytie of this present parliament that no p̄son or persons of what Estate or degree he or they be, except he or they in theire owne right or in the right of hys or theire wyfes to hys or theire owne uses, or any other to the use of any suche person or persons, have landꝭ tenementꝭ fees annuyties or offices to the yerely value of an hundred poundes, frome the furst day of June next cōmyng shall shote in any [hangonne[2]] or crosse bowe, or use or kepe in hys or theire houses or els where any crose bowe or handgonne; upon payne to forfayte for every tyme that he or they soo offende contrary to this acte [xli.:[3]]

Qualification for keeping or using Handguns or Cross-bowes, £100. a Year; Penalty £10.

And that it shalbe lefull to every person that may use and kepe any crose bowe or handgonne or that may shote in the same notwithstondyng this Acte, to sease and take every suche crosse bowe and handgonne or any of theyme frome the kepyng or possession of every suche offender, and the same to kepe or retayne to hys or theire owne use.

Qualified Persons may seize Guns, &c.

II.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforseid that noo Lordes or Owners of any Lettꝭ beare or maynteyne any of theire ten^ntꝭ or servantes within the precincte or jurisdiccion of ther Lettꝭ to doo or offende cont^ry to this Acte, uppon payne to forfayte for every tyme soo offendyng [x li.;[3]] the one moytie of all the same forfaytures to be to the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours, and the other moytie to the partie that woll pursue for the same by byll playnt accion of dett or informacion in any of the Kynges Courtes, in which sute no essoyne or proteccion shalbe allowed nor the defendaunt receyved to wage hys lawe.

Lords shall not suffer their Tenants to offend, &c. Penalty £10.

Recovery of Penalties.

III.

BE IT ALSO further enacted by the auctoritie aforseid that it shalbe lefull to the Justices of Peax in theire Cessions and to all Stuardꝭ and Baylyffes in theire severall Lettꝭ to enquyre here and det̄myne every suche offence herafter to be cōmytted or don cont^ry to the fourme of this estatute; Soo that alway noo lesse fyne than [x li.[3]] be assessed uppon every suche p̄sentment and convyccion accordyng to the due course of the lawe; The same fyne soo by the Justices of the pease uppon every presentment or cōvyccion made before theym, to be payd and levyed only to the Kynges use; And the moytie of every fyne to be assessed by the Stuardꝭ or Baylyffes of every Lette uppon every p̄sentment and convyccion before theym to be made to be payde and levyed to the use of the Owner of the same Lette by distres or accion of dett, and the other moytie of the same fyne to be to the partie that woll pursue for the same in any of the Kynges Courtes by byll playnt informacion or accion of dett in which noo essoyne nor proteccion shalbe allowed nor the defendaunt shalbe receyved to the wager of hys lawe.

Justices of Peace, &c. may determine Offences.

Distribution of Penalties.

IV.

PROVIDED alway [yf[4]] any offender contrary to the forme of this estatute by any maner of p̄cesse or meane fyrst ayenst hym conceyved or presented, shalbe compelled or constrayned to pay or content any suche forfayture or penalitie as is aforseid for hys seid offence contrary to this Acte, that then every suche offender after payment or satisfaccion made therof shalbe clerely acquyted and discharged ayenst every other p̄son for the same forfayture or penalitie in ev̄ey sute proces or presentment ayenst hym to be pursued for the recovery of the seid penaltie.

Offenders paying one Penalty, acquitted against other Prosecutors.

[1] non O. [2] handegonne O. [3] tenne poundꝭ O. [4] if that O.

Digitized by Google

V. Former Licences declared void.

BE IT ALSO further enacted by the auctoritie aforseid that all lycences letters placardes geven or graunted, or here after before the seid fyrste day of June nexte cōmynyng to be geven had or graunted, to any person or persons by the Kynges Highnes for the shotyng in crose bowes or handgonnes or for the usyng or kepyng of the same contrary to the forme of this Acte, shalbe utterly voyde and of none effecte.

VI. Former Acts repealed.

BE IT ALSO further enacted by the auctorytie aforseid that all former Statutes made and provyded of and for avoydyng and restraynt of shotyng in crossebowes or handegunnes, or of and for any of theym, or for the usyng and kepyng of the same, be frome henseforth, utterly voyde and of none effecte.

VII. Proviso for Process commenced.

PROVYDED alway that every proces suyte or informacion conceyved cōmensed and nowe dependyng for any offence don contrary to the forme of any estatute made or provyded for the shotyng in crose bowes and handegunnes not repeled, and for the kepyng of the same, shalbe good and effectuall to the parties that have cōmensed the same in suche forme effecte degree or condicion as yf this Acte had never byn made.

VIII. Proviso for taking Guns, &c. in Forests.

PROVIDED alway that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned be not in any wise hurtfull or prejudiciall to any person or persons now being that here after shalbe appoynted by the Kynges Highnes (1) receyve or take any crose bowes or handgunnes that shalbe forfayte or takyn within the precyncte or lībtie of the Kynges forestes parkes or chases; but he or they may lawfully kepe and reteyne the same crose bowes or handgunnes frome tyme to tyme unto suche tyme as the further pleasure of the Kynges Highnes in that behalf be to every ꝑson shewed and declared.

IX. Proviso for Makers of Crossbows, &c.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte extend not to the makers of crosebowes or handegonnes but that they may lawfully kepe crosebowes and handgunnes in there howses and shote in crosebowes or handgonnes only for provyng and assaying of them.

X. Proviso for Defence of walled Towns, &c.

PROVYDED alwayes that in all walled townes within seven myles of the See and other townes or holdes standyng uppon the see cost or [apon 2] any of the Englisshe marches for ayenst Scotland, it shalbe lefull to ev̄y man dwellyng in any suche townes and holdes to kepe in theire houses being within the same townes or holdes, crosse bowes & hand gunnes for the only defence of the seid townes holdes and houses, & aswell to exercise and use theym in and for the defence of the seid townes and howses being in the same townes as for to carye theym to theire shippes there to kepe and exercise theym for defence of theire shippesand for theire goodꝯ in the same shippes and [fore 3] none other cause; any thyng comprised or expressed in this ꝑsent Acte to the contꝝry not withstondyng.

XI. Limitation of Prosecution for Offences.

PROVYDED also that yf any person or persones hereafter in any parte doo offende or doo contrary to the purvew and remedy of this Acte, [where apon 4] there is cause of accion for the same geven to the Kynge hys heires or successours or to any other ꝑson or persons that wyll sue by vertue of this acte for the punyshement of the seid offence or forfaytis, that yf the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde hys heires or successours, within one yere next ymmedyatly after suche offences and forfaytys had and made, doo not pursue theire accion or accions soo geven by this seid acte or cause of examynacion uppon suche defautes and offences to be hade and made before theire counsell or other presentmentꝯ therof to be had accordyng to the meanyng of the same acte, And every other ꝑson which hereafter may have accion or accions upon this Statute within half a yere next and immedyatly after suche offences and forfaytis had and made doo not comense theiresutes informacion or presentmentꝯ of and [apon 5] the sayd forffaytꝯ by accyon or otherwyse as of and upon suche forfaytes as be declared and expressed in this present acte, that then as well the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde hys heires and successours after one yere next after suche offences and forfayties had and made, yf none sute in hys or theire name be taken by accion or otherwyse as is before expressed before the same yere ended and det̄myned, as every other ꝑson after half a yere next after lyke offenses and forfayties had and made in forme aforeseid yf none sute [there apon 5] be taken by none of theyme in forme abovedeclared, beutterly excluded and barred of theire seid suettꝯ accions and examynacions to theyme geven by vertue of this seid acte; And the parties and ev̄y of theym soo offendyng be of all suche offences and forfayties clerely discharged and quyte; any thyng in this Acte comprised to the contrary notwithstondyng, and as though this Acte had never byn had nor made.

XII. Proviso for Merchants selling Crossbows.

PROVYDED also that this acte or any thynge therin conteyned extende not or be prejudiciall to any marchauntꝯ the which have or shall have any crose bowes or handgones to sell within this Realme and to none other use.

XIII. For Proclamation of this Act.

PROVYDED alway that no maner of person rene in any daunger or take hurte by reason of any penalitie or forfayture conteyned in this acte tyll suche tyme asproclamacion be made of the same acte, nor by the space of xx^{ti} dayes nexte after the seid ꝑclamacion be made within the Countie where the partie that shall or may offende contrary to this acte dwellith.

XIV. Housekeepers shall not answer for Lodgers, &c. having Crossbows.

PROVYDED also that yf any maner of person bryng or cause to be brought with hym into hys lodgyng or into any other mannes house any crosebowe or handegonne, that then the penalitie and forfayture yf any suche be or hereafter shalbe forfayted by reason of this acte to renne and be only [apon 2] the brynger of the seid crosebowe and handgonne and not to the [awner 6] of the same lodgyng or house, yf the seid owner of the seid lodgyng cause thebrynger therof to take and recary away the seid crossebowe or handgonne agayne with hym at hys departyng; any thyng in this acte made to the contrary notw'stondyng.

XV. Proviso for Persons licensed by the King.

PROVYDED alway that this acte concnyng crossebowes and handgonnes ne any thyng therin conteyned extend or in any wyse be hurtfull to any person or persones to whome it shall please the Kynge our Soveraigne Lorde hys heires or successours to geve lycence by hys letters patentes under hys greate seale to shott in crossebowes or handgonnes or in every of theym, or to have and keppe the same crossebowes and handgonnes in hys or their ehowses for the defence of the same.

---

1 to kepe *O.* 2 uppon *O.* 3 for *O.* 4 wheruppon *O.* 5 theruppon *O.* 6 Owner *O.*

Digitized by Google

BE IT ALSO enacted by the auctoritie of this present parliament that yf any person or persons hereafter from the furst day of June next cōmyng se or fynde any pson or persones offendyng or doing contrary to the forme and effecte of this acte, that then it shalbe lefull to every suche pson or persones persayvyng fyndyng or seing any suche pson or persons soo offendyng contry to the fourme of this acte, to arrest and attach every suche offender or offenders, and to brynge or convey the same offender or offenders to the next Justice of the pease of the same Countie where the seid offender or offenders shalbe founde soo offendyng, and that the same Justice of pease upon a due examynacion and prove therof before hym had or made by hys discression shall have full power and auctorytie to sende or cōmytte the same offender or offenders to the next gaole, there to remayne tyll suche tyme asthe seid penalitie or forfayture shalbe truly contented and payde by the seid offender, the one moytie of the same penalitie to be payde to the Kynges Highnes and the other moytie therof to the furst brynger or conveyer of the seid offender to the same Justice of pease. XVI. For apprehending Offenders, &c.

PROVYDED alway that this acte or any thyng therin conteyned be not in any wyse hurtfull or prejudiciall to any servant or person that here after frome the seid fyrst day of June shall bend beare use or assay any crosse bowe or handgonne by the cōmaundement of hys Lorde or Maister, soo that the seid servnt or person doo not shote at any fowle Dere or other game what kynde or nature soo ever they be; nor also to any suche servant person or persons that shall after the seid fyrst day of June beare or convey any crosebowe or handgunne to any place or places by the cōmaundement of hys Lorde or Maister that may shote by the auctorytie of this acte, so that the seid servant or other person so brynging or conveying the seid crose bowe or handgonne have redy to shewe to every person requyryng the sight therof one licence in wrytyng sealed or subscribyd by hys seid Lorde or Maisters hande to cary and convey the same crosebowe or handgonne to thentent to be amended repayred or assayed as is aforseid. XVII. Proviso for Servants.

PROVYDED also that this acte nor any thynge therin [therin[1]] conteyned be hurtfull or prejudiciall to any gonners being in the Kynges wages only for shotyng in handgonnes beryng or kepyng of the same handgonnes in theire houses, soo always that they with the same do not shote unto any beaste or foule upon the paynes before expressed. XVIII. Proviso for Gunners at the King's Wages.

([1]) PROVYDED alway that it shalbe lawfull for the inhabytauntꝭ of the countrees of Northumberland Durisme Westmerlande and Comberland to kepe in theire howses crosbowes and handgonnes, and shote in the same for defence of theire persones goodes and houses ageynste Thefes Scottes and other the Kynges ennemyes, and for clensing and scouryng of the same only and for none other purpose; this acte or any thyng comprysed within the same not withstondyng. XIX. Proviso for the Inhabitants of Northumberland, &c.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACTE for Clothiars w'in the Shire of Worcester.

SHEWYTH unto the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and to the Lordes Spirituall and temporall and to the Cōmyns in this present parliament assembled, the Citezens Burgeses and inhabytantes of the Citie of Worcester and of the Townes of Evesham Droitwiche Kedermynster and Bromysgrave within the Countie of Worcester: That where the seid Citie boroughes and townes have byn in tymes past well and substancially inhabyted occupyed maynteyned and upholden by reason of makyng of wollen clothes called longe clothes short clothes and other clothes aswell whytes blewes and browne blues, and the pore people of the same citie borowes and townes and of the Countre adjoynyng to theym dayly sett aworke as in spynnyng cardyng breakyng and sortyng of wolles, and the handy craftes there inhabytyng as weavers fullers sheremen and dyers have byn well sett a worke and had sufficient lyvyng by the same, untill nowe within fewe yeres passed that dyverse persones inhabityng and dwellyng in the hamelettꝭ thropes and villages adjoynyng to the seid Citie borowes and townes w'in the seid Shire, for theire pryvate welthis singuler advauntages and cōmodities nothyng regardyng the mayntenance and upholdyng of the seid Citie Boroughes and townes ne the comen welthe of the seid [handy crates[3]] inhabytyng and dwellyng within the seid Citie Boroughes and Townes, ne the poore people which had lyvyng by the same have not only engrossed and takyn into theire handes dyverse and sondre fermes and becōme fermers grasiers and husbandmen, but also doo exercise use and occupie the mysties of clothe makyng wevyng fullyng and sheryng within theire seid howses, and doo make all maner of clothes aswell brode clothes whytys and playne Clothes within theire seid howses in the Countres abrode, to the greate decay depopulacion and ruyne of the seid Citie townes and boroughes: For remedy wherof and for the amendement good advauncement of the seid Citie boroughes and townes, be it enacted by auctorytie of this present parliament, that after the last day of September which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a M[1]Dxxxvj[u] no maner person ne persones, of what degree or condicions soo ever he or they be of, shall make or cause to be made within the seid Shire of Worcester any maner of Wollen clothes to be solde, except only suche persons or psone as after the seid last day of Septembre shalbe dwellyng and inhabytyng within the seid Citie of Worcester, the Boroughes and townes of Evesham Droytwyche Kyddermynster and Bromesgrove within the seid Countie of Worcester, or in any one of theyme: uppon payne of forfayture for every suche brode clothe made after the saide day by any persone or persons contrary to the true meanyng of this acte xl s.

Cloths usually made in Worcester, and in certain Towns named:

None shall make Cloths in any other Towns in Worcestershire.

[1] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.

[2] In a separate Schedule annexed to the original Act.

[3] handy craftys *O.*

Digitized by Google

II. Rents of Houses in those Towns shall not be raised.

AND ferther it is provyded by auctoritie aforseid that the Lordes or owners of the meses tenementis or cotages within the seid Citie, or any of the townes and boroughes aforseid, shall at noo tyme here after dymytte sette or lette any mese tenemente or cotage sufficiently repayred within the seid Citie boroughes or townes before lymytted, to any person or persones that hereafter shall inhabyte in the seid Citie Boroughes or townes and exercysyng any of the seid mysteryes or craftes, at any higher rente imposicion or charge then was geven for the same at any tyme within xx^ti yeres next before the makyng of this acte [only excepte.[1]]

III. Exception for Cloths for private wear.

PROVYDED alway that this acte be not hurtfull ne prejudiciall to any person or persons for makyng any Clothes for theire owne wearyng theire childern or servauntꝯ weryng.

IV. How Cloths shall be searched and sealed in the said Towns.

ALSO provyded that in the seid Citie and every towne and Borough aforseid there shalbe due serche made of every suche clothe before seid there made, and that they be meated bothe lenght and brede being wete frome the mylne and before they be sett upon the Rake and dryed, and that they shalbe sealed with the seale of the sercher of the same Citie Towne or Borough, whiche seale shall have a stamp conteynyng the true nombres for the lenght and brede of the same clothe being wette, in payne of forfaytyng for every clothe putto [seale[2]] not havyng the seid seale of the sercher xx s. And the sealer to forfayte for every clothe by him serched and sealed contrary to the true meanyng of this acte vj s. viij d. the one half of the seid forfettꝯ to be to the Kynge our Soveraigne Lorde and the other half to the partie that wyll sue for the same in any of the Kynges Courties by wrytt of dett byll playnt or informacion, in which accions or accion the defendantꝯ or defendaunt shall not wage theire lawe ne any essoyne or ꝓtection shalbe al owed. And the sercher shall have for the serchyng and sealyng of every clothe j d. and not above.

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACTE for the submission of the Clergie to the Kynges Majestie.

Acknowledgment and Petition by the Clergy with respect to ecclesiastical Constitutions, &c. and the Examination of them:

WHERE the Kynges humble and obedyent subjectes the Clergy of this Realme of Englond have not only knowleged accordyng to the truthe that the Convocations of the same clergye is always hath byn and ought to be assembled only by the Kynges writt, but also submyttyng theym selfes to the Kynges Majestie hath ꝓmysed in verbo Sacerdocii that they wyll never frome hensforthe presume to attempte allege clayme or putt in ure or enacte ꝓmulge or execute any newe canons constitucions ordynaunce ꝓvynciall or other, or by what soo ever other name they shall be called in the convocacion, onles the Kynges most royall assente and licence may to theyme be had to make promulge and execute the same, and that hys Majestie doo geve hys most Ryall assente and auctorytie in that behalf: And where dyverse constitucions ordyn'nce and canons provynciall or Synodall which here to fore have byn enacted, and be thought not only to be muche prejudiciall to the Kyngꝯ prerogatyve royall and repugn'nt to the lawes and statutes of this Realme, but also over moche onerous to hys Highnes and hys subjectꝯ, the seid Clergie hath most [humble[3]] besought the Kynges Highnes that the seid constitucions and canons may be cōmyttid to the examynacion and jugement of hys Highnes and of [xxxij^th[4]] persons of the Kynges subjectꝯ wherof [xvj^th[5]] to be of the upper and nether house of the parliament of the tempaltie and the other [xvj[5]] to be of the Clergie of this Realme, and all the seid [xxxij[4]] ꝑsones to chosen and appoynted by the Kynges Majestie, And that suche of the seid constitucions and canons as shalbe thought and deꝯmyned by the seid [xxxij^th[4]] peronsor the more parte of theym worthey to be abrogated and adnulled shalbe abolyte and made of noo value accordyngly, and suche other of the same constitucions and canons as by the seid xxxij^ti or the more part of theym shalbe approved to stonde with the lawes of God and consonant to the lawes of this Realme shall stonde in theire full strengh and power, the Kynges most ryall assent fyrst had and opteyned to the same: Be it therfore now enacted by auctoritie of this present parliament accordyng to the seid submyssyon and peticion of the seid Clergie, that they ne any of theym from hensforth shall presume to attempte allege clayme or put in ure any constitucions or ordynancꝯ provynciall or Synodalles or any other canons, nor shall enacte promulge or execute any suche canons constitucions or ordyn'nce provynciall, by what soo ever name or names they may be called in thc're convocacions in tyme cōmyng, which alway shalbe assembled by auctorytie of the Kynges wrytte, onles the same Clergie may have the Kynges most Royal assent and lycence to make promulge and execute suche canons constitucions and ordynaunces ꝓvynciall or Synodall; uppon payne of every one of the seid Clergie doing cont'ry to this acte and being therof convycte to suffer imprysonement and make fyne at the Kynges wyll.

The Clergy shall not make any Constitutions except in Convocation with the King's Assent, &c.

On Penalty of Fine and Imprisonment.

II. The King may assign 32 Persons to examine former Canons, &c. and to approve or repeal them with the King's Assent.

AND FOR AS MOCHE as suche canons constitutions and ordynance as here to fore hath byn made by the Clergie of this Realme can not nowe atte the session of this present parliament by reason of shortnes of tyme be viewed examyned and determyned by the Kynges Highnes and xxxij persones to be chosen and appoynted accordyng to the peticion of the seid clergie in forme above rehersed: Be it therfore enacted by auctorytie aforeseid that the Kynges Highnes shall have power and auctoritie to nōinate and assigne at hys pleasure the seid xxxij persones of hys subjectes, wherof xvj to be of the Clergie and xvj to be of the Temporaltie of the upper and nether House of the Parliamente. And yf any of the seid xxxij ꝑsones soo chosen shall happen to dye before theire full deꝯmynacion then hys Highness to nomynate other

[1] So in Original: but with a Mark ·· apparently referring to some intended Insertion.
[2] Sale O.
[3] humbly O.
[4] xxxij O.
[5] xvj.

Digitized by Google

frome tyme to tyme of the seid two Houses of the Parliament to supply the nombre of the seid xxxij: and that the same xxxij by hys Highnes so to be named, shall have power and auctoritie to vyewe serche and examyne the seid canons constitucions & ordyn'nce ꝓvynciall and Synodall heretofore made, and suche of theym as the Kynges Highnes and the seid xxxij[u] or the more parte of theyme shall deme and adjugge worthey to be contynued kept and obeyed, shalbe frome thensforth kepte obeyed and executed within this Realme, soo that the Kynges most royal assent under hys greate seale be furst had to the same; and the residue of the seid canons constitucions [or [1]] ordyn'nce ꝓvynciall whiche the Kynges Highnes and the seid xxxij persons or the more parte of theym shall not approve, or deme and jugge worthy to be abolyte abrogate and made frustratt, shall from thensforthe be voyde and of none effecte and never be put in execucion within this Realme.

III. No Canons, &c. shall be enforced contrary to the King's Prerogative.

PROVYDED alway that no canons constitucions or ordyn'nce shalbe made or put in execucion within this Realme by auctorytie of the convocacion of the clergie, which shalbe contraryaunt or repugnant to the Kynges prerogatyve Royall or the customes lawes or statutes of this Realme; any thyng conteyned in this acte to the contrarye herof notwithstondyng.

IV. No Appeals to Rome; or otherwise than according to St. 24 Hen. VIII. chapter 12.

AND be it further enacted by auctoryte aforsede that frome the feast of Easter whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God M[l] D xxxiiij no maner of appeales shalbe had provoked or made, out of this Realme or out of any of the Kynges Domynyons, to the Byshop of Rome nor to the See of Rome, in any causes or matters happenyng to be in contencion and havyng theire cõmensement and begynnyng in any of the [Courties [2]] within this Realme or within any of the Kynges domynyons of what nature condicion or qualitie soever they be of; But that all maner of appelles of what nature or condicion soo ever they be of, or what cause or matter soo ever they concerne, shalbe made and had by the parties greved or havyng cause of appele after suche maner forme and condicion as is lymyted for appeles to be had and prosecuted within this Realme in causes of matrimonye tythes oblacions and obvencions, by a Statute therof made and establisshed sythen the begynnyng of this present parliament, and accordyng to the forme and effecte of the seid estatute, any usage custome prescripcion or any thyng or thynges to the contrary herof not withstondyng. And for lacke of justice at or in any the Courtes of the Archebisshopes of this Realme or in any the Kynges Domynyons, it shalbe lawfull to the parties greved to appele to the Kynges Majestie in the Kynges Courte of Chauncie, and that upon every suche appele a cõmission shalbe directed under the greate seale to suche ꝑsones as shalbe named by the Kynges Highnes hys heyres or successours lyke as in case of appele frome the Admyrall Courte, to here and dyffynytyvyly determyne suche appeles and the causes concernyng the same; whiche Cõmyssioners soo by the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours to be named or appoynted shall have full power and auctoritie to here and deffynytyvely determyne every suche appele with the causes and all circumstaunces concernyng the same; and that suche jugemente and sentence as the seid Cõmissioners shall make and decree in and [apon [3]] any suche appele shalbe good and effectuall, and also dyffynytyve, and noo further appeles to be hade or made frome the seid Cõmyssioners for the same.

Appeals from Archbishop's Court to the Chancery, and to be determined by Commissioners to be appointed by the King.

V. Penalty on suing Appeals to Rome, &c. Premunire as under the Statute 16 Ric. II. cap. 5.

AND yf any person or persons at any tyme after the seid feast of Easter, provoke or sue any maner of appeles, of what nature or condicion soo ever they be of, to the said Bisshoꝑ of Rome or to the See of Rome, or do procure or execute any mañ of ꝓcesse from the See of Rome or by auctorytie therof, to the derogacion or lett of the due execucion of this acte or contrarye to the same, that then every suche person or persons soo doing theire aydours counsaylours and abbettours shall incurre and renne into the daungers paynes and penalties conteyned and lymytted in the acte of provysion and premunyre, made in the xvj yere of the Kynges moste noble ꝓgenytoure Kynge Richarde the seconde agayenst suche as sewe to the courte of Rome agayne the Kynges crowne and prerogatyve Royalle.

VI. Appeals from all Places exempt shall be into Chancery, instead of to Rome.

([4]) PROVYDED alwais that all maner of provocacions and appeales, here after to be had made or taken frome the jurisdiccion of any Abbottes Pryours & other heddes and governours of Monasteries Abbeis Prioryes and other houses and places exempt, in suche cases as they were wont or moughte afore the makyng of this acte, by reason of grauntes or libties of suche places exempt, to have or make ymmedyatly any appele or ꝓvocacion to the Bysshoꝑ of Rome otherwyse called Pope, or to the See of Rome, that in all theis cases evy ꝑson and persons havyng cause of appele or provocacion shall may take and make theire appeles and provocacions immedyatly to the Kynges Majestie of this Realme into the Courte of Chauncie, in lyke maner and forme as they used afore to do to the See of Rome; whiche appelles and provocacions soo made shalbe dyffynytyvely determyned by auctorytie of the Kynges cõmission in suche maner and forme as in this acte is above mencioned; soo that noo Archebisshoꝑ nor Bishoꝑ of this Realme shall entermette or meddell with any such appelles otherwyse or in any other maner [then [5]] they mought have done afore the makyng of this acte; any thynge in this acte to the contrarie therof not withstondyng.

VII. Present Canons, &c. shall remain in force till reviewed.

PROVYDED also that suche canons constitucions ordynaunces and Synodals provynciall being allredy made, which be not contraryant nor repugnant to the lawes statutes and customes of this Realme nor to the damage or hurte of the Kynges prerogatyve Royall, shall mowe styll be used and executed as they were afore the makyng of this acte, tyll suche tyme as they be vyewed serched or otherwyse ordered and determyned by the seid xxxij persons or the more parte of theym, accordyng to the tenour fourme and effecte of this present acte.

---

[1] and *O.* [2] Couerte *O.* [3] uppon *O.*

[4] This and the succeeding Proviso are inserted in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act. [5] than *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XX.

AN ACTE restraynyng the payment of Annates, &c.

Recital of Statute 23 Hen. VIII. c. 20. against Payment of First Fruits, &c. to the See of Rome;

WHERE sithen the begynnyng of this present Parliament, for represse of the exaccion of Annates and first Frutes of Archebyshopryches and Byshopryches of this Realme wrongfully taken by the Bisshop of Rome otherwyse called the Pope, and the See of Rome, It is ordyned and establisshed by an acte amonges other thynges that the payment of the Annates or first frutes and all maner contribucions for the same, for any suche Archebishopryche or Bisshopryche or for any bulles to be opteyned frome the See of Rome to or for the seid purpose or intent shulde utterly cesse, and no suche to be payd for any Archebishopriche or Byshopryche within this Realme otherwyse then in the same Acte is expressed; And that no maner of person or persons, to be named elected presented or postulated to any Archebishopryche or Byshopryche within this Realme, shulde pay the seid Annates or first frutes nor any other maner of sōme or sōmes of money pencions or annuytes for the same or for any other lyke exaccion or cause, uppon payne to forfait to our Soveraigne Lorde the Kynge hys heires and successours all maner hys goodes and catallis for ever and all the temporall landes and possessions of the seid Archebishopriche or Byshopryche duryng the tyme that he or they that shulde offende contrarye to the seid Acte shulde have possede and enyoe the seid Archebishopriche or Bishopriche; And it is further enacted that yf any person named or presented to the See of Rome by the Kynges Highnes or hys heires or successours to be Bisshop of any See or Dioces within this Realme, shuld happen to be [lettet[1]] delayed or deferred at the See of Rome frome any suche Bishopriche wherunto he shulde be soo presented, by meane of restraynte of bulles of the seid Bysshop of Rome otherwyse called the Pope, and other thynges requysite to the same, or shulde be denyed at the See of Rome uppon convenyent sute made for any bulles requysite for any suche cause, that then every person soo presentid mought or shulde be consecrated here in Englonde by the Archibisshop in whose pvynce the seid Byshopryche shalbe, soo alwayes that the same person shulde be named and presented by the Kyng for the tyme being to the seid Archebishop; And yf any person being named and presented (as is before seid) to any Archebishopriche of this Realme makyng convenyent sute as is aforseid shuld happen to be letted delaid deferred or otherwyse disturbed frome the seid Archebishopriche, for lacke of pall bulles or other thynges to hym requysite to be opteyned at the See of Rome, that then every suche person so named and presented to be Archebishop mought and shuld be consecrated and invested after presentacion made as is aforseid by any other ij Bisshoppes within this Realme, whome the Kynges Highnes or any hys heires or successours Kynges of Englonde wolde appoynt [ad[1]] assigne for the same, accordyng and after lyke maner as dyverse Archibisshoppes and Bisshoppes have byn here to fore in auncient tyme by sondre the Kynges most noble progenytours made consecrated and invested within this Realme; And it is further enacted by the seid acte that every Archibishop and Bisshop being named and presented by the Kynges Highnes hys heires and successours Kynges of Englonde, and being consecrated and invested as is aforseid, shalbe installed accordyngly, and shulde be accepted taken and reputed used and obeyed as an Archebisshop or Bisshop of the dignitie See or place wherunto he shalbe soo named presented & ons ecrated, and as other lyke prelatte of that provynce See or dyoces have byn used accepted taken and obeyed which have had and opteyned completlye theire Bulles and other thynges requysite in that behalf from the See of Rome; and also shulde fully and entyerly have and enyoye all the spiritualties and temporalties of the seid Archibishopriche or Bishopriche, in as large ample and beneficiall maner as any of hys or theire predecessours hadde [and[2]] enyoed in the seid Archebishopriche or Bishopriche, satisfying and yeldyng unto the Kynges Highnes and to his heires and successours all suche duties rightes and interestes as before tyme hath byn accustomed to be payd for any suche Archebishopriche or Bishopriche, accordyng to the auncient lawes and customes of this Realme and the Kynges prerogatyve Royall; as in the seid acte amonges other thynges is more at large mencioned:

The Pope informed of the said Act;

AND all be it the seid Bisshopp of Rome, otherwyse called the Pope, hath byn enformed and certyfyed of the efectuall contentes of the seid Acte, to the entent that by sōme gentell wayes the seid exaccions myght have byn redressed and reformed, yet never the lesse the seid Bishop of Rome hetherto hath made none aunswere of hys mynde therin to the Kynges Highnes, nor devysed or requyred any resonable wayes to and with our seid Soveraigne Lorde for the same; Wherfore hys most Royall Majestie of hys most excellent goodnes for the welthe and profett of this hys Realme and subjectes of the same, hath not only put hys most gracious and Royall assent to the forseid acte, but also hath ratyfied and confirmed the same and evy clause and article therin conteyned, as by hys letters patentes under hys greate seale enrolled in the Parliament Rolle of this present parliament more at large is conteyned.

Royal Assent to, and Confirmation of the said Act.

II. No Archbishop or Bishop shall be presented to the See of Rome, nor procure Bulls from thence, nor pay First Fruits there.

AND for as moche as in the seid acte it is not playnly and certaynly expressed in what maner and facion Archebishopes and Bishoppes shalbe elected presented invested and consecrated within this Realme and in all other the Kynges Domynyons: Be it now therfore enacted, by the Kynge our Soveraigne Lorde by thassent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Comones in this present Parliament assembled and by the auctorytie of the same, that the seid acte and every thynge therin conteyned shalbe and stonde in strength vertue and effecte; except only that noo person nor psones herafter shalbe presented nomynated or cōmended to the seid Bishop of Rome, otherwyse called the Pope, or to the See of Rome, to or for the dignitie or office of any Archebishop or Bishop within this Realme or in any other the Kynges Domynyons, nor shall send nor procure there for any maner of Bulles breves palles or other thynges requysite for an Archebishop or Bishop, nor shall pay any sōmes of money for Annotte first frutes or otherwyse for expedicion of any suche Bulles breves or palles; but that by the auctorytie of this acte suche presentyng nomynatyng or cōmendyng to the seid Bishop of Rome or to the See of Rome, and suche bulles breves palles Annotte first frutys and every other somes of money heretofore lymytted accustomed or used to be payd at the seid See of Rome for

[1] lettyd *O.* [2] and *O.* [3] or *O.*

Digitized by Google

procuracion or expedicion of any suche bulles breves or palles or other thyng concernyng the same, shall utterly cease and no lēger be used within this Realme or within any the Kynges Domynyons; any thyng conteyned in the seid acte afore mencioned, or any use custume or prescripcion to the contrary therof not withstondyng.

III. All Elections of the Archbishops or Bishops shall be made by the Deans and Chapters, &c. under the King's Licence and Letters missive naming the Person to be chosen; and in Default of such Election the King shall present by his Letters Patent.

AND FURTHER MORE Be it ordyned and established by the auctorytie aforsed, that at every advoydaunce of [every[1]] Archibishopriche or Bishopriche within this Realme or in any other the Kynges Domynyons, the Kynge our soveran Lorde hys heires and successours may graunt unto the Pryor and Convent or the Deane and Chapytour of the Cathedrall Churches or Monasteries where the See of souch Archibishopriche or Bishopriche shall happen to be voyde, a lycence under the greate seale as of old tyme hath byn accustomed to ꝑcede to eleccion of an Archibishoꝑ or Bishoꝑ of the See soo being voyde, with a letter myssyve conteynyng the name of the persone which they shall electe and chose; By vertue of which licence the seid Deane and Chapitour or Pryor and Covent, to whome any suche licence and letters myssyves shalbe directed, shall with all spede and seleritie in due forme electe and chose the seid person named in the seid letters myssyves to the dignitie and office of the Archebishopriche or Bishopriche soo being voyde, and none other; and yf they doo [or[1]] deferre or delay theire eleccion above xij dayes next after suche licence and letters myssyves to theym delyvered, that then for every suche defaute the Kynges Highnes hys heires and successours at theire libertie and pleasure shall nomynate and present, by theire ires patentes under theire greate seale, suche a person to the seid office and dignytie soo beinge voyde as they shall thynke abyll and convenyent for the same. And that every such nomynacion and ꝑsentment to be made by the Kynges Highnes hys heires and successours, yf it be to the office and dignytie of a Bishoꝑ shalbe made to the Archebisshoꝑ and Metropolitane of the provynce where the See of the same Bishopriche ys voyde, yf the See of the seid Archibishoprich be then full and not voyde; and yf it be voyde then to be made to suche Archebishoꝑ or Metropolitane within this Realme or in any the Kynges Domynyons as shall please the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours: And yf any such nomynacion or presentment shall happen to be made for defaute of suche eleccion to the dignytie or office of any Archebishoꝑ then the Kynges Highnes his heires and successours, by hys letters patentes under hys greate seale, shall nomynate and present such person, as they wyll dispose to have the seid office and dignitie of Archebishopriche beyng voyde, to one suche Archebishoꝑ and ij. suche Bishoppes, or else to iiij. suche Bishopes wythin this Realme or in any the Kynges Domynyons as shalbe assigned by our seid Soveraigne Lorde hys heires or successours.

IV. Consecration of Archbishops or Bishops, on the King's Presentment.

AND be it enacted by auctoritie aforseid, that when soo ever any suche presentment or nomynacion shalbe made by the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours by vertue and auctoritie of this acte and accordyng to the tenour of the same, that then every Archebisshoꝑ and Bishoꝑ to whos handes any suche presentment and nomynacion shalbe directed, shall with all spede and seleritie investe and consecrate the person nōiate and presentid by the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours to the office and dignitie that suche ꝑson shalbe soo presented unto, and geve and use to hympall and all other benediccions ceremonyes and thynges requysite for the same, without suing ꝑcuryng or optaynyng hereafter any bulles or other thynges at the See of Rome for any suche office or dignitie in any behalf.

Proceedings and Consecration on Election by Deans and Chapters, &c.: Of Bishops.

AND yf the seid Deane and Chapyter or Pryor and Convent after suche licence and letters myssyves to theym directed, within the seid xij dayes do electe and chose the seid person mentioned in the seid ires myssyves, accordyng to the requeste of the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours therof to be made by the seid letters myssyves in that behalf, then theire eleccion shall stonde good and effectuall to all intentes; and that the person soo elected after certificacion made of the same eleccion under the cōmen and Covent seale of the electours to the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours, shalbe reputed and taken by the name of Lorde elected of the seid Dignitie and office that he shalbe electid unto; And then makyng suche othe and fealtie only to the Kynges Majestie hys heires and successours as shalbe appoynted for the same, the Kynges Hyghnes by hys letters patentes under hys greate seale shall signyfie the seid eleccion yf it be to the dignytie of a Byshoꝑ to the Archebishoꝑ and metropolitane of the provynce where the see of the seid Byshopriche was voyde, yf the See of the seid Archebishoꝑ be full and not voyde; and yf it be voyde, than to any other Archebyshoꝑ within this Realme or in any other the Kynges Domynyons, requyring and cōmaundyng suche Archabishoꝑ to whome any suche significacion shalbe made, [to confirme the seid eleccion and[3]] to invest and consecrate the seid persone so electid to the office and Dignitie that he is elected unto, and to geve and use to hym all suche benediccions ceremonyes and other thyngꝭ requysite for the same without any suyng ꝑcuryng or opteynyng any bulles letters or other thynges frome the See of Rome for the same in any behalf: And yf the person be elected to the office and dignitie of an Archebishoꝑ accordyng to the tenour of this acte, then after suche eleccion certified to the Kynges Highnes in forme aforseid, the same person soo elected to the office and dignitie of an Archebishoꝑ shalbe reputed and taken Lorde electe of the seid office and dignitie of Archebishoꝑ wherunto he shalbe so elected; and then after he hath made such othe and feautie only to the Kynges Majestie hys heires and successours as shalbe lymytted for the same, the Kynges Highnes by hys letters patentes under hys greate seale shall signifie the seid eleccion to one Archebishoꝑ and ij other Bisshoppes or els to iiij Bishoppes within this Realme or within any other the Kynges Domynyons to be assigned by the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours, requyryng and cōmaundyng the seid Archebishoꝑ and Bysshoppes with all spede and seleritie [to confirme the seid eleccion and[4]] to investe and consecrate the seid person soo elected to the office and dignitie that he is elected unto, and to geve and use to hym suche palle benediccions ceremonyes and all other thynges requysite for the same without suing ꝑcuryng or opteynyng any bulles breves or other thynges at the seid See of Rome or by the auctorytie therof in any behalf.

Of Archbishops.

[1] any *O.*

[3 4] Interlined in the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

V. Such Elections, Consecrations, &c. declared effectual.

AND be it further enacted by auctorytie aforseid, that every person and persons being hereafter chosen elected nomynate presented invested and consecrate to the dignitie or office of any Archebishop or Byshop̃, within this Realme or within any other the Kynges Domynyons, accordyng to the forme tenure and effecte of this p̃sente acte, and suing theire temporalties out of the Kynges handes hys heires or successours as hath byn accustomed, and makyng a corporall othe to the Kynges Hyghnes and to none other in forme as is afore rehersed, shall and may from hensforth be trononysed or installed as the case shall require, and shall have and take their only restitucion out of the Kynges handes of all the possessions and profettꝭ spirituall and temporall belongyng to the seid Archebishop̃riche or Bishoppriche wherunto they shalbe soo elected or presented, and shalbe obeyed in all maner of thynges accordyng to the name title degree and dignitie that they shalbe so chosen or p̃sented unto, and doo and execute in every thynge and thynges touchyng the same, as any Archebishop̃ or Byshop̃ of this Realme, without offendyng the prerogatyve Royall of the Crowne and the lawes and customes of this Realme, mought at any tyme heretofore doo.

VI. All Persons who shall neglect to elect or consecrate Bishops, &c. or shall obey any Censures, &c. for so doing, shall incur a Premunire under Statutes 25 E. III. stat. 5. c. 22: and 16 Ric. II. c. 5.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforseide, that yf the Prior and Covent of any Monastery or Deane and Chapitour of any Cathedrall Churche where the See of any Archebishop̃ or Bishop̃ is within any of the Kynges Domynyons, after suche licence as is afore rehersed shalbe delyvered to theym, procede not to eleccion and signyfie the same accordyng to the tenour of this acte within the space of xx dayes next after suche licence shall come to their handes, or els yf any Archebishop̃ or Bishop̃ within any the Kynges Domynyons, after any suche eleccion nomynacion or presentacion shalbe signified unto theym by the Kynges lres patentes, shall refuse and do not [confirme[1]] invest and consecrate with all due circumstance as is aforseid every suche p̃son as shalbe soo elected nomynate or presented and to theyme signyfied as is above mencioned, within xx dayes next after the Kynges lres patentes of suche signyficacion [or presentacion[1]] shall come to theire handꝭ; or els yf any of theym or any other p̃son or persones admytte maynteyne allowe obey doo or execute any censures excōmunycacions interdiccions inhibicions, or any other p̃cesse [or acte[1]] of what nature name or qualitie soo ever it be, to the contrary or lett of due execucion of this acte, that then every pryour and particuler person of hys convent, and every Deane and particuler person of the Chapiter, and every Archebishop̃ and Bishop̃ and all other persons soo offendyng and doing contrary to this acte or any parte therof and theire aydours counsaylours and abettours shall ronne into the daungers peynes and penalties of the estatute of the provysion and premunire made in (4) xxv. yere of the reigne of Kyng Edwarde the thirde, and in the xvj yere of Kynge Richarde the seconde.

CHAPTER XXI.

AN ACTE for the exoñacion frome exaccions payde to the See of Rome.

Grievances by the Exactions and Dispensations of the See of Rome;

MOST [humble besechyng[1]] your most Royall Majestie your obedyent and faithfull subjectes the Cōmons of this youre present Parliament assembled by your most dradde comaundement; That where your subjectes of this your Realme, and of other countres & Domynyons being under your obeysaunce, by many yeres past have byn and yet be greatly decayed and impoverished by suche intollerable exaccions of greate sōmes of monay as have byn claymed and taken and yet contynually be claymed to be taken out of this your Realme and other your seid Countres and Domynyons, by the Bishop of Rome called the Pope and the See of Rome, aswell in pensions censes peter pence procuracions fruytes suytes for provysions and expedicions of Buls for Archebishopricheꝭ and Bishopriches and for delegacies and rescriptis in causes of contencions and appeles jurisdiccions legatyne and also for dispensacions licences faculties grauntys relaxacions writtys called perinde valere rehabilitacions abolicions, and other infynyt sortes of bulles breves and instrumentꝭ of sondre natures names and kyndes in great nombers heretofore practised and opteyned otherwyse then by the lawes laudable uses and customes of this Realme shuld be p̃mytted, the Specialities wherof ben over long large in nombre and tedyous here particularly to be inserted; wherin the Bishop̃ of Rome aforseid hath not byn only to be blamed for hys usurpacion in the premisses but also for hys abusyng and begylyng your subjectes, pretendyng and p̃swadyng to theym that he hath full power to dispence with all humayne lawes uses and customes of all Realmes in all causes which be called spirituall, which mater hath byn usurped and practised by hym and hys predycessours by many yeres in great derogacion of your imperiall crowne and auctorytie royall contrary to right and conscience;

Independence of this Realm upon all Foreign Interference whatever;

For where this your Graces Realme, recognysyng noo superior under God but only your Grace, hath byn and ys free frome subjeccion to any mannes lawes but only to suche as have bene devysed made and ordyned within this Realme for the welthe of the same, or to suche other as by sufferaunce of your Grace and your progenytours the people of this your Realme [have[2]] taken at theire free libertie by theire owne consente to be used amonges theym, and have bounde theym selfes by longe use and custome to the observance of the same, not as to the observaunce of the lawes of any foren Prynce Potentate or Prelate, but as to the accustomed and auncient lawes of this Realme orygynally established as lawes of the same by the seid sufferance consentes and custome and none otherwyse: It stondith therfore with naturall equytie and good reason that in all and (7) evey suche lawes humayne, made within this Realme or induced into this Realme by the seid sufferaunce consentes and custome, your Royall Majestie and your Lordes Spirituall and temporall and Cōmons, representyng the holle state of your Realme in this your most high Courte of Parliament, have full power and auctoritie not only to dispence but also to auctoryse some electe person or persones to dispense

[1] [1] [1] Interlined in the Original Act.
[1] humbly besechen *O.* & *nu.* 28. See Note at the End of this Act.
[2] the *O.*
[3] hath *O.* & *nu.* 28.
[7] in *nu.* 28.

Digitized by Google

with those and all other humayne lawes of this your Realme and with every one of theym, as the qualitie of the persones and mater shall requyre; And also the seid lawes and every of theym to abrogate adnull amplyfie or dymynyshe as it shalbe sene unto your Majestie and the nobles and cōmyns of your Realme present in yo' Parliament mete and convenyent for the welthe of your Realme, as by dyvers good and holsome actes of parliamentis made and established aswell in your tyme as in the tyme of your most noble progenitours it may plainly and evydently appere; And by cause that it is nowe in thes dayes present sene that the state dignitie superioritie reputacion and auctoritie of the said imperiall Crowne of this Realme by the longe sufferaunce of the seid unresonable and uncharitable usurpacions and exaccions practysed in the [tymes[1]] of your moste noble progenitours is moche and sore decayed and dymynyshed, and the people of this Realme therby impoverished and so or worse be lyke to contynue yf remedy be not therfor shortly ꝑvyded:

No Pensions, or Peter pence, &c. shall in future be paid to the Bishop or See of Rome.

IT MAY THERFORE please your most noble Majestie for the honour of Almyghty God and [fore[2]] the tender love zele and affeccion that [ye[3]] beare and always [have[4]] borne to the welthe of this your Realme and subjectes of the same, for asmoche as your Majestie is supreme hede of the Church of Englonde, as the Prelates and Clergie of your Realme representyng the [the[5]] seid churche in their Synodes and convocacions have recognysed, in whome consistith full power and auctoritie upon all suche Lawes as have byn made and used within this Realme, to ordeyne and enacte by the assente of your Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cōmyns in this your present Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that no person or persones of this your Realme or of any other your Domynyons shall from hensforth pay any pencions [censes[6]] porcions peterpence or any other imposicions to the use of the seid Bisshoꝑ or of the See of Rome, lyke as heretofore they have used by usurpacion of the seid Bishoꝑ of Rome and hys predecessours and sufferance of your Highnes and your most noble progenitours to do; but that all suche pensiones censes porcions and peterpence, which the seid Bishoꝑ of Rome otherwyse called the Pope hath heretofore taken and ꝑceyved or caused to be taken and ꝑceyved to hys use and hys chambres which he calleth Apostolyke by usurpacion and sufferaunce as is aboveseid within this your Realme or any other your Domynyons, shall frome hense forthe clerely surcesse and never more be levyed taken perceyved nor payd to any person or persons in any maner of wyse; any constitucion use prescripcion or custome to the contrary therof notwithstondyng.

II.
Neither the King nor his Subjects shall sue to Rome for any Dispensation or Licence:

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the auctorytie aforseid that neither your Highnes your heires nor successours Kynges of this Realme, nor any your subjectes of this Realme nor of any other your Domynyons, shall frome hensforth sue to the seid Bishoꝑ of Rome called the Pope or to the See of Rome, or to any person or persons havyng or pretendyng any auctorytie by the same, for licenses dispensacions composicions faculties grauntes rescriptes delegacies, or any other instrumentꝭ or wrytynges of what kynde name nature or qualitie so ever they be of, for any cause or matter for the whiche any licence dispensacion composicion facultie graunte rescripte deligacye instrumente or other wrytyng heretofore hath ben used and accustomed to be had and opteyned at the See of Rome, or by auctoritie therof or of any prelate of this Realme, nor for any maner of other licences dispensacions composicions faculties grantes rescriptes delegacies or any other instrumentꝭ or wrytyngꝭ that in causes of necessitie may lawfully be graunted without offendyng of the Holy Scriptures and lawes of God: But that from hensforth every suche licence dispensacion composicion facultie graunt rescripte delegacie instrument and other wrytyng afore named and mencioned necessarye for youre Highnes your heires [or[7]] successours and your and theire people and subjectes, upon the due examynacions of the causes and qualities of the persones procuryng suche dispensacions licences composicions faculties graunties rescriptes delegacies instrumentis or other wrytynges, shalbe graunted hadde and obteyned frome tyme to tyme within this your Realme and other your Domynyons and not els where in maner and forme folowing and none otherwyse, that is to sey; the Archebishoꝑ of Canturburye for the tyme being and hys successours shall have power and auctorytie frome tyme to tyme by theire discresions to geve graunt and dispose by an instrument under the seale of the seid Archebishoꝑ unto your Majestie and to your heires and successours Kynges of this Realme, aswell all maner suche Licences [Disposicions[8]] composicions faculties grauntes rescriptꝭ delegacies instrumentes and all other wrytynges, for causes not being contrary or repugnant to the holy scriptures and lawes of God, as heretofore hath byn used and accustomed to be had and obteyned by your Highnes or any your moste noble progenitours, or any of yours or theire subjectꝭ, at the See of Rome or any person or persons by auctoritie of the same, and all other licences dispensacions faculties composicions grauntes rescriptes delegacies instrumentes and other wrytynges in for and [apon[9]] all suche causes and maters as shalbe convenyent and necessarye to be hadd for the honour and suertie of your Highnes your heires and successours and the welth and profette of this your Realme; so that the seid Archebishoꝑ or any hys successours in no maner ([10]) wyse shall graunt any dispensacion license rescript or any other wrytyng afore rehersed for any cause or matter repugnant to the law of Almyghty God.

Instead thereof Dispensations may be granted by the Archbishop of Canterbury.

III.
Dispensations may be granted by the said Archbishop in all Cases usually heretofore granted at Rome; but in unusual Cases not without the Assent of the King and Council.

BE IT ALSO ENACTED by auctoritie aforseid that the seid Archebishoꝑ and hys successours, after good and ([11]) examynacion by theym had of the causes and qualities of the persons procuryng for licences dispensacions composicions faculties delegacies rescriptes instumentes or other wrytynges, shall have full power and auctoritie by theym selff or by theire sufficient and substanciall cōmissarye or deputye by theire discreacions, frome tyme to tyme to graunte and dispose by an instrument under the name and seale of the seid Archebisshoꝑ, as well to any of your subjectes as to the Subjectes of your heires and successours, all maner licences dispensacions faculties composicions delegacies rescriptes instrumentes or other wrytynges for any suche cause or matier wherof heretofore suche licences dispensacions

[1] tyme *nu.* 28. [2] for *O.* & *nu.* 28. [3] you *nu.* 28. [4] hath *nu.* 28.
[5] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll. [6] senses *O.* & *nu.* 28. [7] and *nu.* 28.
[8] Dispensacions *O.* & *nu.* 28. [9] uppon *O.* & *nu.* 28. [10] of *nu.* 28. [11] due *O.* & *nu.* 28.

Digitized by Google

compositions faculties delegacies rescriptes instrumentes or wrytynges have byn accustomed to be had, at the See of Rome or by auctorytie therof or of any prelate of this Realme: And that the seid Archebishop and hys cōmissarie shall not graunt any other licence dispensacion composicion facultie wrytyng or instrument, in causes unwonte and not accustomed to be had or obteyned at the Court of Rome nor by auctoritie therof nor by any prelate of this Realme, untyll your Grace your heires or successours or your or theire counsale shall fyrst be advertised therof, and determyne whether suche licences dispensacions composicions faculties or other wrytynges, in suche causes unwonte and not accustomed to be dispensed withall or obteyned, shall cōmenly passe as other dispensacions faculties or other wrytyngs shall or noo; uppon payne that the graunters of every suche licence dispensacion or wrytyng in suche causes unwonte contrary to this acte shall make fyne at the wyll and pleasure of your Grace your heires and successours: And yf it be thought and determyned by your Grace your heires or successours or your or theire Counsell, that dispensacions faculties licences or other wrytynges in any suche cause unwonte shall passe, then the seid Archebishop or hys Cōmissarye, havyng licence of your Highnes your heires or successours for the same by your or theire bill assigned, shall dispence with theym accordyngly.

IV. Licences, the Tax whereon at Rome exceeded £4. shall be confirmed under the Great Seal, and enrolled in Chancery.

PROVYDED always that no maner of dispensacions licences faculties or other rescriptes or wrytynges, herafter to be graunted to any person or persones by vertue or auctoritie of this acte by the seid Archebisshop or hys Cōmissarie, being of suche importance that the taxe of the expedicion therof at Rome extended to the sōme of foure poundes or above, shall in any wyse be putt in execucion [teil[1]] the same licence dispensacion facultie rescripte, or other wrytyng of what name or nature soo ever it be of, be fyrst confirmed by your Highness your heires or successours Kynges of this Realme under the greate Seale, and inrolled in your Chauncie in a Roll by a Clerke to be appoynted for the same; And that this acte shalbe sufficient warante to the Chauncellour of Englond for the tyme being, or to hym whome your Grace your heires or successours shall depute to be keper of the greate Seale, to confirme in your name your heires or successours the forseid wrytynges passed under the seid Archebishopes seale, by lres patentes in due forme therof to be made under your greate seale, remyttyng as well the seid wrytyng under the Archebisshops seale as the seid confirmacion under the greate seale to the parties frome tyme to tyme pcuryng for the same. And that all suche licences dispensacions faculties and other rescriptes and wrytyngs, for the expedicion of the which the seid taxes to be payd at Rome was under iiij li. whiche be mattiers of no greate importance, shall passe only by the Archebisshops seale, and shall not of any necessitie be confirmed by the greate seale, onles the procurers of suche licence facultie or dispensacion desire to have theym soo confirmed; in whiche case they shall pay for the ([2]) greate seale to the use of your Highnes your heires and successours [v s.[3]] sterlinges and not above, over and beside suche taxe as shalbe here after lymytted for the makyng wrytyng regestrynge confirmyng and inrollyng of suche licences confirmacions and wrytynges under the seid taxe of iiij li. And that every suche licence dispensacion composicion facultie rescript and wrytyng, of what name or nature soo ever it be, for suche causes as the taxe was wonte to be iiij li. or above soo graunted by the Archebishop and confirmed under the greate seale, and all other licences dispensacions faculties rescriptes and wrytyngs hereafter to be graunted by the Archebishop by vertue and auctoritie of this Acte wherunto the greate seale is not lymytted of necessite to be put to by reason that the taxe of theym ys under iiij li. shalbe accepted approved allowed and admytted good and effectuall in the lawe, in all places courtes and jurisdiccions as well spirituall as temporall within this Reame and els where within your Domynyons, and as beneficiall to the persons obteynyng the same, as they shuld have byn if they had byn obteyned with all thynges requysite of the See of Rome or of any other person by auctoritie therof, without any revocacion or repeale hereafter to be had of any suche licences dispensacions faculties rescriptes or wrytynges of what nature so ever they be: And that all Children pcreated after solempnyzacion of any mariages to be had or don by vertue of suche licences or dispensacions shalbe admytted reputed and taken legittimate in all courtes as well spirituall as temporall and in all other places, and inherite the inheritaunce of their parentes and auncestours within this your Realme and all other your Domynyons according to the lawes and customes of the same; and all actes to be don had or executed, accordyng to the tenour of suche licences dispensacions faculties wrytyngs or other instruments to be made or graunted by auctoritie of this acte, shalbe firme pmanente and remayne in force; any foreyne lawes constitucions decrees canons decretallis inhybicyons use custome prescripcion or any other thynge hadde or hereafter to be made to the contrarye not withstondyng.

All such Licences shall be valid;

Children procreated after Marriages so licensed shall be legitimate, &c.

V. Clerks shall be appointed to register Licences and Confirmations thereof.

AND be it further enacted that the seid Archebishop and hys successours shall have power and auctoritie to ordeyne make and constitute a Clerke, which shall [wrytte[4]] and regestre every suche licence dispensacion facultie wrytyng or other instrument to be graunted by the seid Archebishop and shall fynde parchement wexe and sylken laces convenyent for the same, and shall take for hys paynes suche sōmes of monay as shalbe herafter in this present acte to hym lymytted in that behalf for the same; and that lykewyse your Grace your heires and successours shall by your letters patentes under your greate seale ordeyne depute and constitute one sufficient clerke being lerned in the Course of the Chauncerie whiche always shalbe attendant uppon the Lorde Chaunceler or the Lorde Keper of the greate seale for the tyme being, and shall make wryte and enroll the confirmacions of all suche licences dispensacions instrumentes and other wrytynges as shalbe thether brought under the Archebishopes seale there to be confirmed and enrolled: And shall also intitle in hys bokes and enroll of recorde suche other wrytynges as thether shalbe brought under the Archebishopes seale not to be confirmed, takyng for his paynes suche resonable sōmes of Money as hereafter by this acte to hym shalbe lymytted for the same; And that aswell the seid Clerke appoynted by the seid Archebishop as the

[1] till O. & nu. 28. [2] said O & nu. 28. [3] fyve shelings O. & nu. 28. [4] wryte O.—wright nu. 28.

Digitized by Google

seid Clerke to be appoynted by your Highnes your heires or successours shall subscribe theire names to every suche licence dispensacion facultie or other wrytyng that shall cõme to theire handes, to be wrytyn made graunted sealed confirmed regestred and enrolled by auctoritie of this acte in forme as is before rehersed.

VI. For modersting the Charges of such Dispensations, &c.

AND for as moche as the charges of obteynyng the seid licences dispensacions faculties and other rescriptes or wrytynges afore named at the Courte of Rome, by the losses and exchanges and in conductyng of currours and wagyng solicitours to sue for any suche licences dispensacions faculties instrumentꝭ and other rescriptes or wrytynges, have be grevous and excessive to your people, and many tymes greatter sõmes have byn demaunded for the spedy expedicion in the Courte of Rome then be expressed in the olde taxe lymyted to be payd for the seid expedicions, wherby your people [hath [1]] byn brought to an incertentie upon the payment for expedicions of suche thynges and by reason therof have byn constrayned to pay more then they were wont to doo, to the great impoverishing of this Realme as is afore seid; And some tymes the spedyng of suche dispensacions faculties licences and other wrytyngꝭ at Rome have byn soo longe differred, that the partyes laboryng for the same have suffered great incõmodities and losse for lacke of quycke spede, whiche here after may be had within this your Realme to the great cõmoditie of your people, wherby the charges of makyng exchanges conductyng of [currurs [2]] and solicitours for the seid dispensacions shalbe abated, and your peple so moche [reveled [3]] and eased, to thentent that all ambiguytie and incertentie of paymentes for dispensacions faculties licences and other rescriptes and wrytynges may be taken away, that noo fraude or exaccion shalbe exercised uppon your people by suche officers as shalbe appoynted by this Acte to take paynes in spedyng suche dispensacions faculties and licences, but that your people may be sure and certayne what they be appoynted to pay for the same; Be it enacted by this present Parliament and by the auctoritie of the same, that there shalbe two bokes drawen and made of one tenour, in whiche shalbe conteyned the taxes of all customable dispensacions faculties licences and other wrytyngꝭ wonte to be [spede [4]] at Rome; which bokes and every lefe of those bokes and both sidꝭ of every lefe shalbe subscribid by the Archebisshop̃ of Caunterbury, the Lorde Chaunceler of Englond, the Lord Tresourer of Englonde and the ij chefe Justices of both Benches for the tyme being; to the whiche bokes all Suters for dispensacions faculties licences and other wrytynges afore rehersed shall have recourse yf they require hit; And one of the seid bokes shall remayne in the handes of hym whiche shalbe appoynted to be regester and scribe of the seid dispensacions faculties and licences under the seid Archebisshop̃ of Canturbury in forme as is before seid, And the other boke shall remayne with the Clerke of the Chauncie whiche by your Grace your heires or successours shalbe appoynted as is before rehersed; whiche Clerke of the Chauncie shall also intitle and [not [5]] particulerly and dayly in hys boke ordeyned for that purpose the nombre and qualitie of the Dispensacions faculties licences and other rescriptes and wrytyngꝭ [shich [6]] shalbe sealed only with the seale of the seid Archebisshop̃, and also which shalbe sealed withe the seid seale and confirmed with the greate seale in forme as is before seid, that all fraude and conceylment in this behalf may be avoyded.

Two Books shall be made of the Costs of all Licences, &c. and approved by the Lord Chancellor, the Archbishops, &c.

VII. Fees for Licences, &c. shall be regulated by such Books.

AND be it enacted by this present parliament and by thauctoritie of the same, that no man suing for dispensacions faculties licences or other rescriptes or wrytyngꝭ whiche [were [7]] wonte to be [spede [4]] at Rome, shall paye any more for theire dispensacions licences or rescriptes then shalbe conteyned taxed and lymitted in the seid Duplicate bokes of taxes onely; composicions [except [8]] of which being arbytrarye noo taxe can be made; Wherfore the taxe therof shalbe sett and lymytted by the discreacion of the seid Archebisshop̃ of Canturbury and the Lorde Chaunceler of Englond or the Lorde Keper of the greate seale for the tyme being: And that suche as shall exacte or receyve of any suter more for any dispensacion facultie or licence then shalbe conteyned in the seid bokes of taxes, shall forfett ten tymes somoche as he shall soo extorciously exacte and receyve, the one half of the whiche forfayture to be to the use of your Grace your heires or successours and the other half therof to be to suche of your subjectꝭ as wyll sue for the same by accion byll or playnt in any of your Graces Courtes, wherin the Defendaunt shall have none essoen nor proteccion allowed neither shalbe admytted to wage hys lawe.

Compositions.

Penalty on Extortion, Ten Times the Sum received.

VIII. Application of the Taxes to be paid for Licences, &c.:

If amounting to Four Pounds:

BE it also enacted by this parliament and auctoritie of the same that the taxe or sõme appoynted to be payd for every suche dispensacion licence facultie instrument rescripte, or other wrytyng to be graunted by auctoritie of this acte, shalbe employed & ordered as here after ensuyth that is to sey; If the taxe extende to foure poundes or above by reason wherof the dispensacion licence facultie rescripte or wrytyng whiche shall passe by the seid Archebisshoppes seale muste be confirmed by thappencion of the greate seale, then the seid taxe so extendyng to iiij li. [or [9]] above shalbe devyded into three partes wherof two shall be pceyved by the seid Clerke of the Chauncie to be appoynted as is afore seid to the use of your Highnes your heires and successours and to the use of the Lorde Chauncelour or the keper of the greate seale for the tyme being and to the use of the seid Clerke, in suche wyse as here after shalbe declared and [that [10]] the thride parte shalbe taken by the seid Clerke of the Archebisshop̃e to the use of the same Archebishop̃ and hys Cõmissarye and hys seid Clerke and Regester in suche wyse as here after shalbe ordered and lymytted by this acte; (that is to sey) the seid two partes shalbe devyded in foure partes of which thre partes shalbe taken to the only use of your Highnes your heires and successours, and the fourthe parte shalbe devyded in thre partes wherof the Chauncelꝛ of Englond or Lorde Keper of the great Seale for the tyme being shall have two partes and the (") Clerke of the Chauncie the thride parte for hys paynes travayle and labours that he is lymytted to [wrytt [11]] and do by vertue of this acte, And the seid thride parte of the hole taxe appointed to the seid Archebishopp̃ and hys

[1] have *nu.* 28.
[2] curro's *O.* & *nu.* 28.
[3] relieved *O.*—relyved *nu.* 28.
[4] spedde *O.*
[5] note *O.* & *nu.* 28.
[6] whiche *O.* & *nu.* 28.
[7] was *nu.* 28.
[8] excepted *O.* & *nu.* 28.
[9] and *nu.* 28.
[10] *O.* & *nu.* 28. omit.
[11] said *O.* & *nu.* 28.
[12] wryte *O.*—wright *nu.* 28.

Digitized by Google

hys officers (as is aforseid) shalbe devyded into thre partes, wherof the Archebishopp shall have to hys use two partes and hys officers shall have the thride parte therof, of whiche thride parte to be devyded in two partes, the seid Clerke or Regester whiche shall fynde parchement waxe and sylke and shall devyse and [wrytt[1]] the seid dispensacions licences faculties rescriptes or other wrytynges and regester the same, shall have for hys seid labour and for receyvyng and repaying of the sōmes of money that shall come to his handes for dispensacions faculties licences and other rescriptes aforseid the one moytie therof, and the Cōmyssary of the seid Archebisshop̄ appointid to seale the seid dispensacions faculties licences and other rescriptes shall have the other partie: And yf the taxe be under iiij li. and not under xl s. then the seid taxe shalbe devyded into thre partes as is aforseid wherof the Kynges Highnes hys heires and successours shall have two partes therof abatyng iij s. iiij d. [shiche[2]] shalbe to the seid Clerke of the Chaunc̄ie for subscribyng entytlyng and enrollyng the seid dispensacions licences faculties rescriptes and other wrytynḡ aforseid and receyvyng of the Kynges money soo taxed, and the Archebishop̄ and hys officers shall have the thride parte, whiche thride parte shalbe devyded into two partes, wherof the Archebisshop̄ shall have the one entyerly to hym self, hys scribe and cōmyssary shall have the other parte therof egally to be devyded amonges theym for theire costes and paynes in that behalf: And yf the taxe be under xl s. and not under xxvj s. viij d. the same taxe shalbe devyded into two partes wherof the one parte shalbe to your Grace your heires and successours deductyng therof ij s. for the Clerke of the Chaunc̄ie for hys paynes as is aforseid, and the other parte shalbe to the seid Archebisshop̄ and hys officers, which other parte shalbe devyded into two partes wherof the Archebishop̄ shall have the one and hys Cōmissarie and scribe shall have the other egallye devyded amonges theym: And yf the taxe be under xxvj s. viij d. and not under xx s. the same shalbe devyded in two partes wherof your Grace your heires and successours shall have the one parte entyerlie abatyng ij s. therof to the seid Clerke of the Chaunc̄ie, and the Archebisshop̄ and hys offycers shall have the other parte, and the same other parte shalbe devyded into thre partes wherof the Archebisshop̄ shall have one, hys Cōmissarye the seconde, and hys scribe or regester the thride: And in case the tax be under xx s. the same shalbe pceyved to the use of the seid cōmissarye clerke of the seid Archebisshop̄ and Clerke of the Chaunc̄ie to be egally devyded amongest theym for theire paynes and labours by theym to be susteyned by auctoritie of this Acte as aforseid.

If under £4. and not under 40 s.

If under 40 s. and not under 26 s. 8 d.

If under 26 s 8 d. and not under 20 s.

If under 20 s.

IX. Saving for Dispensations by other Prelates.

PROVYDED alwayes that this acte shall not be prejudiciall to the Archebisshop̄ of Yorke or to any Bisshop̄ or Prelate of this Realme; but that they may lawfully (not withstondyng [this[3]] acte) dispence in all cases in which they were wonte to dispence by the cōmen lawe or custome of this Realme afore the makyng of this acte.

X. Guardian of the Spiritualties may act during Vacancy of See.

[PROVYD'[4]] also and be it enacted by auctoritie aforseid that yf it happen the See of the Archbishoppriche of Canturbury to be voyde, that then all suche [maner of licences[5]] dispensacions faculties instrument̄ rescriptes and other wrytynges which may be graunted by vertue and auctoritie of this acte shall during the vacacion of the same See be hadd done and graunted under the name and seale of the gardiane of the [spiritualities[6]] of the seid Archebisshoprich for the tyme being accordyng to the tenour and fourme of this acte, and shalbe of lyke force value and effecte as yf they had byn graunted under the name and seale of the Archebishoppe for the tyme being.

XI. On Refusal of the Archbishop to grant Licences required, a Writ shall issue from Chancery enjoining him so to do or to shew Cause; and thereon the Chancellor may allow the Cause or enjoin the granting of such Licence; on Refusal whereof the Archbishop shall be subject to a Penalty; and Two Prelates, &c. may be commissioned to grant such Licence.

AND be it further enacted that yf the forseid Archebisshop of Canturbury for the tyme being or the seid Gardyan of the [spiritualities[6]] for the tyme being, herafter refuse or denye to graunte any licences dispensacions facultyes instrument̄ or other wrytynges, which they be auctorised to doo by vertue and auctoritie of this acte in suche maner and forme as is afore remembred, to any person or persons that ought of a good juste and resonable cause to have the same, by reason wherof this present acte by theire wylfulnes negligence or defaute shulde take none effecte, then the Chauncellour of Englonde or the Lord Keper of the great seale for the tyme being, uppon any compleynt therof made, shall directe the Kynges wrytte, to the seid Archebisshop̄ or gardyan denying or refusyng to graunt suche licences dispensacions faculties or other wrytynḡ, inyoynyng hym by the seid wrytte uppon a certeyne payne therin [to[7]] lymytted by the discression of the seid Chauncelour or keper of the greate seale, that he shall in due forme graunt suche licence dispensacion facultie or other wrytyng accordyng to the requeste of the procurers of the same, or els signyfie [unto[8]] your Highnes your Heires or Successours in the Courte of Chaunc̄ie at a c̄ten day for what occasion or cause he refused and denyed to graunte suche licences faculties or dispensacions; And yf it shall appere to the seid Chancellour or Lorde Keper of the greate seale uppon suche c̄tificat that the cause of refusall or denyall of grauntyng suche licences facultie or dispensacion was resonable juste and good, that then soo being proved by due serche and examinacion of the seid Chauncellour or Lorde keper of the greate seale to be adınyttyd and allowed; And yf it shall appere uppon the seid c̄tyficat that the seid Archebisshop̄ or gardiane of the Spiritualties for the tyme being, of wylfulnes in contempnyng the due execucion of this acte without a juste and resonable cause, refused or denyed to graunte suche licence facultie or dispensacion, that then your Highnes your heires and successours being therof informed, after due examinacion had that suche licences faculties or dispensacions may be graunted without offendyng the Holy Scriptures and lawes of God, shall have power and auctoritie in every suche case, for the default negligence and wylfulnes of the seid Archibishop̄ or gardiane, to sende your wrytt of Injuncion under your greate seale out of your seid Courte of Chanc̄ie cōmaundyng the Archebisshop̄ or gardyane, that soo shall denye or refuse to grant suche licence facultie or dispensacion, to make sufficient graunt therof accordyng to the tenour and effecte of this acte, by a certayne day and under a certen payne in the seid wrytt to be conteyned and to be lymytted by your Highnes your heires or successours Kynges of this Realme: And yf the seid Archibishop̄ or gardiane, after the recept of the seid wrytt, refuse or denye to graunt suche licences faculties or dispensacions as shalbe inyoyned hym by vertue of the said wrytte, and shewe and p̄ve before your Majestie your heires

[1] wryte *O.* writte *nu.* 28. [2] whiche *O.* & *nu.* 28. [3] the *nu.* 28. [4] Provyded *O.* & *nu.* 28.
[5] mañ licence *O.* & *nu.* 28. [6] Spualtees *O.* Spūalties *nu.* 28. [7] to be *O.* & *nu.* 28. [8] to *nu.* 28.

Digitized by Google

or successours noo juste or resonable cause whye he shuld soo doo, then the seid Archebisshopp or Gardyane that soo shall refuse to put this acte in execucion accordyng to the seid wrytt of Injuncion, shall suffer lose and forfayte to your Highnes your heires and successours suche payne and penaltie as shalbe lymytted and expressed in the seid wrytt of Injuncion; And over that it shalbe lawful to your Highnes your heires and successours for every suche defaulte and wylfulnes of the seid Archebishop or gardyane for the tyme being, to geve power and auctoritie by cōmission under your greate seale to suche two spirituall prelatt[e] or persons to be named by your Highnes your heires or successours as woll do and graunt suche licences faculties and dispensacions refused or denyed to be graunted by the seid Archibishopp or gardiane in contempte of this Acte.

XII. Such Licences, &c. granted by such Two Prelates, &c. shall be valid.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by auctorytie aforseid that the seid two spirituall [persons or prelates[1]] to whome in suche cases any suche cōmission shalbe directed, shall have power and auctoritie to graunt every suche licence facultie dispensacion instrument and other wrytynges, soo refused to be graunted by the seid Archebishop or Gardyan for the tyme being, by an instrument under theire seales takyng lyke fees and charges for the same as is before rehersed and not above under the paynes afore remembred: And that every suche licence facultie and dispensacion soo graunted for eny cases or matters wherunto any confirmacion under the kynges greate seale is appoynted by this acte to be had in maner and forme above declared, shalbe had and opteyned accordyngly, and suche licences and confirmacions shalbe had for lyke fees and charges as they are above specified and not above, under the paynes above mencioned; And that every suche licence facultie ([2]) dispensacion and other wrytyng, to be graunted by the seid prelattes or persons to be assigned by the Kynges Highnes hys heires and successours as is afore seid, shalbe of as good value strengh and effecte and as beneficiall and profytable to the persons procuryng the same as yf they had byn made graunted and obteyned under the name and seale of the seid Archebishop.

XIII. Intent of this Act; not to vary from the Christian Catholic Faith; but to make politic Regulations for the Realm, &c.

PROVYDED ALWAYS that this acte [nor[3]] any thyng or thynges therin conteyned shalbe herafter interpreted or expounded that your Grace your nobles and subject[s] intende by the same to declyne or vary from the congregacion of Christis Churche in any thynges concernyng the veray articles of the Catholyke feith of Christendome; or in any other thenges declared by Holy Scripture and the worde of God necessarie for your and their salvations; but only to make an ordynaunce by policies necessary and convenyente to represse vice and for good conservacion of this Realme in pease unytie and tranquyllitie frome [ravyne[4]] and spoyle, insewing moche the olde auncient customes of this Realme in that behalf, not myndyng to seke for any relefes succours or remedyes for any [wordlye[5]] thynges [and[6]] humayne lawes in any [clause[7]] of necessyyte but wythin this Realme at the hand[s] of your Highnes your heires and successours Kynges of this Realme, whiche have and ought to have an imperiall power and auctoritie in the same and not obliged in any [wordlye[5]] causes to any other Supiour.

XIV. Visitation of all Monasteries, &c. exempt, shall be by Commission from the King, and not by the Archbishop or the See of Rome.

PROVYDED ALWAY that the seid Archebisshopp of Canterburye or any other pson or psons shall have noo power or auctoritie by reason of this acte to vysite or vexe any Monast[e]ries Abbeys Priories Colleges Hospitallis Houses or other places religious whiche be or were exempte before the makyng of this acte, any thynge in this acte to the contrary therof not withstondyng; but that redresse vicitacion and confirmacion shalbe had by the Kynges Highnes hys heires and successours by cōmission under the greate seale to be directed to suche persones as shalbe appoynted requysite for the same, in such monast[e]ries colleges Hospitals Priories Houses and Places religious exempt; So that noo visitacion [nor confirmacion[8]] shall frome hensforth be had nor made in or at any suche Monasteries Colleges Hospitallis Priories Houses and Places religious exempt by the sayd Bysshop of Rome nor by any of his auctoryte nor by any out of the Kynges Domynyons; Nor that any person religious or other resiant in any the Kynges Dominyons shall fromhensforth departe out of the Kynges Domynyons to or for any visitacion congregacion or assemble for Religeon, but that all suche visytacyons congregatyons & assembles shalbe within the Kynges Domynyons.

XV. Saving for the Act 21 Hen.VIII. c 13. as to Pluralities.

PROVYDED ALSO that this present acte or any thyng therin conteyned, or any licence or dispensacion hereafter to be made by vertue and auctoritie therof, shall not extende to the repeale [or[9]] derogacion of the late acte made sith the begynnyng of the present parliament for reformacion of pluralities of benefices and for [none[10]] residences of Spirituall persons uppon theire dignities or benefices, nor to any thynge conteyned or mencioned in the seid acte; nor that this acte nor any thynge to be don by auctoritie therof shall not be taken expounded nor interpreted to geve licence to any person or persons to have any more nombre of benefices then is lymytted in the seid acte; and that the same acte for pluralities and [none[10]] residences of benefices and every thynge therin conteyned shall stonde good and effectuall in all intentes accordyng to the true meanyng therof; any thyng in this present acte or any licence or dispensacion to be had by auctoritie therof in any wyse not withstondyng.

XVI. Penalty on suing to Rome for Licences, &c. Premunire, as under the Statute 16 Ric. II. cap. 5.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by auctoritie aforseid that yf any pson or psones subject or reseant within this Realme or within any of the Kynges Domynyons, at any tyme here after sue to the Courte of Rome or the See of Rome or to any person claymyng to have hys auctoritie by the same, for any licence facultie dispensacion or other thyng or thynges contrary to this acte, or put in execucion any licence facultie or dispensacion or any other thyng or thynges here after to be opteyned frome Rome or the See of Rome, or frome any claymyng auctoritie by the same, for any of the causes above mencioned in this acte or for any other causes that may be graunted by auctoritie of this acte, or attempt or do any thyng or thynges contrarye to this acte or maynteyne allowe admytte or obey any maner of censures excōmunycacions interdiccions or any other proces frome Rome of what name or nature soo ever it be, to the

[1] Prelates or psons *O.*
[2] and *nu.* 28.
[3] or *nu.* 28.
[4] ravyn *O.*—raven *nu.* 28.
[5] worldelie *O.*
[6] or *nu.* 28.
[7] Cause *O* & *nu.* 28.
[8] interlined in original Act.
[9] and *nu.* 28.
[10] non *O* & *nu.* 28.

Digitized by Google

derogacion or lett of the execucion of this acte or of any thyng or thynges to be don by reason of the seid acte, that then every suche pson or psones so doing offendyng and being therof convicte theire aydours counsaylours and abettours shall incurre and ronne into the payne losse and penaltie comprised and specified in the acte of pvysion and premunyre made in the sixetene yere of your most noble progenitour Kynge Richarde the seconde agaynst suche as sue to the Courte of Rome agaynste your Crowne and dignytie Royall.

XVII. Grants from Rome to Abbies, &c. shall remain valid.

([1]) PROVYDED ALWAY that this acte or any thynge therin conteyned shall not hereafter be taken [or[2]] expounded to the derogacion or takyng away of any graunres or confirmacions of any liberties privyleges or jurisdiccion of any Monasties [Abbes[3]] Prioryes or other Houses or places exempte whiche here to fore the makyng of this acte hath byn obteyned at the See of Rome or by auctoritie therof; but that every suche graunt and confirmacion shalbe of the same value force and effecte as they were afore the makyng of this acte, and as yf this acte ([4]) never ben made: Provided always that the Abbottꝭ Priours and other cheff rulers and governors of suche Monasties Abbeys Priories and other Houses and places exempt, shall not hereafter pay any pension porcion or other cense to the See of Rome, nor admytt or accept any visitacion, nor any confirmacion frome or by the seid See of Rome or by auctoritie therof, of or for any person to be electe named or psented to be hedes of any suche Monasteries Abbeys Priories Places or houses exempt; nor shall make any corporall othe to the Bysshop of Rome otherwise called the Pope, uppon the paynes lymytted in this acte: but that every suche visitacion and confirmacion of suche hedes electe in any suche Monasties Abbeys Priories houses or places exempt, where after theire election thei were bounden to have and opteyne any confirmacion of theire eleccion or of the person named presented or electe, shalbe frome hensforth had made and don within this Realme at and within every suche Abbeys Monasteries Priories and other Houses and places exempte, by suche person and persones as shalbe appoynted by auctoritie of the Kynges Cōmission frome tyme to tyme as the [case[5]] shall requyre and not by the See of Rome nor by auctoritie therof; any thynge in this next proviso above specified to the contrary therof notwithstondyng.

But no Pension shall be paid to the See of Rome; nor Visitations be made thereby, nor Appointments of Heads, &c. nor Oath be made to the Pope. But Visitations, &c. shall be made by Commission from the King.

XVIII. Exception for Monasteries, &c. privileged.

PROVYDED always that in suche Monasteries Abbeys Priories and Houses exempte where after eleccion presentacion or nomynacion of theire hedꝭ no suche confirmacion is requysite to be had, nor hath byn used to be taken by reason of suche privileges as they have concȳnyng the same, that in every suche Monasteries Abbes Priories and Places exempt they shall not be bounden to obteyne have or take any confirmacion for the same within this Realme by auctoritie of this acte, but use theire privileges therin as they have don before the makyng of this acte, any thyng in this acte or any the provysions nexte above rehersed to the contrarie therof not withstondyng.

XIX. Proviso for certain Licences, Dispensations, &c. obtained from Rome before 12 March 1533.

PROVYDED also and be it enacted, that this acte or any thyng or thynges worde or wordes therin or in the preamble therof mencioned or conteyned, is not entended or mente nor shalbe expounded nor interpret that any dispensacions licences or confirmacions for mariages graunted to any the Kynges Subjectes borne under hys obeysaunce at any tyme before the xij[th] day of Marche in the yere of our Lorde God M. D. xxxiij[ti] shalbe [appayred[6]] or of any lesse value strengh force or effecte then they were at the seid xij day of Marche; Nor that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned shall not extende to the derogacion [appayryng[7]] or adnullacion of any licences dispensacions confirmacions faculties or indulgencies at any tyme before the seid xij[th] day of Marche in the yere of our Lorde Good M. D. xxxiij had or obteyned at the See of Rome or by auctoritie therof, to or for any subjectes borne in this Realme or in any the Kynges Domynyons, or to or for the Hospitall of the Priour of Seynt Jones Jerusalem in Englonde or any Cōmaundres or membres therof, or to or for any other [Cathedrall Churches[8]] Hospitalles Monasteries Abbes Prioryes Collages conventuall Churches [parochiall Churches Chapels[9]] Fraternities Brotherheedes or bodies politike within this Realme or in any other the Kynges dominyons; but that every suche licence dispensacion confirmacion facultie and indulgence graunted before the seid xij[th] day of Marche to any suche Subjecte or to the seid Hospitall of the Pryour of Seynt Jones Jerusalem in Englonde cōmaundrees or membres therof or to any other [Cathedrall Churche[8]] Hospitall Monastie Abbey Priorye College Churche conventuall [parochiall Churche Chapell[8]] Fraternytie brotherheed or body politike or to theire predecessours or auncetours within this Realme or in any other the Kynges Domynyons, shalbe of the same force strength value and effecte and may be frome tyme to tyme put in execucion at all tymes herafter by and to theym that wyll use and have the same as they mought have byn afore the makyng of this acte and as yf this acte had never ben had ne made; any thyng in the seid acte to the contrary herof not withstondyng.

XX. But such Licences, &c. shall not be used contrary to Law.

PROVYDED always that suche licences dispensacions confirmacions or faculties heretofore obteyned at the See of Rome or by auctoritie therof contrarye to the expresse provysions of the lawes and statutis of this Realme heretofore made, shall not at any tyme herafter be used or put in execucion in any case to the derogacion or contrary to the seid lawes and statutes of this Realme and the provysions of the same; any thyng in this Provyso to the contrary therof not withstondyng.

XXI. Indulgencies shall be reformed by the King and Council.

AND BE IT enacted by auctoritie of this present parliament that the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde by the advyse of hys honorable Counsell shall have power and auctoritie frome tyme to tyme for the orderyng redresse and reformacion of all maner of indulgences and privyleges therof within this Realme or within any the Kynges Domynyons here to fore obteyned at the See of Rome or by auctoritie therof, and of the abuses of suche indulgences and privileges therof, as shall seme good holsome and reasonable for the honour of God and weale of hys people. And that suche order and redresse as shalbe taken by hys Highnes in that behalf shalbe observed and firmely kepte uppon the paynes lymytted in this acte for the offendyng of the contentes of the same.

---

[1] This and the Four following Provisoes are inserted in a Schedule annexed to the original Act.
[2] nor *O* & *nu.* 28. [3] Abbeys *O.* [4] had *O* & *nu.* 28. [5] cause *nu.* 28.
[6] appeyred *O* & *nu.* 28. [7] appeyryng *O* & *nu.* 28. [8] interlined in original Act.

Digitized by Google

(1) PROVYDED alwey and be yt enacted by auctoryte of thys p̄sent parlyament that this present acte or any thing or thyngꝭ therin conteyned shall not begynne to take effecte nor be putt in execucyon tyll the feast of the Natyvyte of Seynt John Baptyst next comyng; Except the Kyngꝭ Majestye on thyssyde the said Feast by his ℔es patentꝭ under his greate seale to be enrolled in the parlyment roll of this present parlyament, do declare & expresse that yt is his pleasure that yt [shalbe[a]] begynne & take effect at any tyme afore the sayd Feast: And yf his Highnes happen so to do, that then yⁱ̄medyatly after suche declaracyon of his pleasure by his said ℔es patentꝭ in fourme aforsayd this sayd acte shalbegyn & be put in execution afore the sayd feast accordyng to his sayd pleasure so to be declared by his sayd ℔es patentꝭ; eny thyng in this provyso to the contra ry herof notwythstondyng.

XXII. Commencement of Act; unless otherwise declared by the King's Letters Patent, &c.

AND BE IT further enacted by auctoryte aforsayd that the Kyngꝭ Majestye at all tymes on thyssyde the sayd feast shall have full power & auctoryte, by his ℔es patentꝭ under his greate seale to be inrolled in the parlyament rolle of thys present parlyament, to abrogate adnulle and utterlyr epele & make voyde this acte and ev̄y thyng & thyngꝭ therin conteyned, or else asmoche & suche therof as shalbe declared & lymytted on thyssyde the sayd Feast by his sayd ℔es patentꝭ to be voyde & repealed. And that all suche repele & adnullacyon so to be made in fourme aforsayd by his Highnes on thyssyde the sayd feast, shalbe as good & effectuall as thoughe it had bene done & hadd by auctoryte of parlyament; eny thyng or thyngꝭ conteyned in thys present acte to the contra ry herof not wythstondyng. And yf no suche repele be had or made by the Kyngꝭ Majestye on thyssyde the sayde feaste in fourme as ys afore rehersed, that then the sayde acte or asmoche & suche therof as shall not be repealed on thyssyde the said feast, shall yⁱ̄medyatly after the sayd feast stonde fyrme good and effectuall & from thensforthe be putt in due executyon accordyng to the tenure therof; eny thyng in this acte or in eny the p̄vysyons aforesaid to the contra ry herof notwythstondyng. ([2])

XXIII. His Majesty empowered to annul this Act within a certain Period.

CHAPTER XXII.

AN ACTE for the establishement of the Kynges succesion.

IN THEIRE mooste humble wyse shewen unto your Majestie your mooste humble and obedyent subjectes the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present parliament assembled, that syns it is the naturall inclinacion of every man gladely and wyllynglye to p̄vyde for the suertie of bothe hys title and succession all though it touche hys onlye pryvate cause; We therfore mooste rightfull and dredfull Soveraigne Lorde reken our selfes moche more bounden to beseche and instant your Highnes, all though we doubt [not[a]] of your pryncely harte and wysdome myxed with a naturall affeccion to the same, to forsee and provyde for the perfite suertie of both you and of your moste lawfull succession and heires, upon whiche dependeth all our joye and welth, in whome also ys unyted and knytte the only mere true inheritaunce and title of this Realme without any contradiccion: Wherfore we your seyd mooste humble and obedyent subjectes in this present parliament assembled, callyng to our remembraunce the greate dyvysions whiche in tymes paste hathe byn in this Realme by reason of severall titles pretended to the imperiall Crowne of the same, which sōme tymes and for the most parte ensued by occasion of ambiguyte and doubtꝭ then not soo perfyctlye declared but that men myght upon frowarde intentes expounde theym to every mans synystre appetite and affeccion after theire sence, contrarie to the right legalitie of the succession and posteritie of the lawfull Kynges and Emperours of this Realme, wherof hath insued great effusion and destruccion of mans blode aswell of a great nombre of the nobles as of other the subjectꝭ and specially inheritours in the same; And the greatest occasion therof hath byn by

Evils resulting from Uncertainty in the Title to the Crown and the Succession thereof.

---

[1] This and the following Proviso are inserted in a second Schedule annexed to the original Act.

[2] The last Two Clauses of this Act do not appear in any printed Edition previous to Cay's 1758. The Royal Assent was given by Letters Patent of 7 April 25 Hen. VIII. as appears by the following Entry on the Roll in Chancery:

"Cui quidem Bille plecť & ad plenū intellcť p dcm dñm Regem ex assensu & auctoritate parliamenti predci taliꝰ est responsum; Le Roy le volt.

"MEMORAND' qd̄ septimo die Aprilis, anno regni Regis Henrici octavi vicesimo quinto, Idem Dñs Rex per ℔as suas patentes sub magno sigillo suo sigillať, actum p̄dcm ratificavit & confirmavit, & actui illo assensum suū regiū dedit put p easdem ℔as patentes cujus tenor sequitr in hec ṽba magis apte constat.

A ratificacon of the Acte for the exonacyon of exaccyons payd to the See of Rome. 28.

"Rex Oīnibꝫ ad quos, &c. Sałtm. Inspeximus quendam actum editum in Parliamento nr̄o inchoato ꝟcio die Novembr anno regni nr̄i vicesimo primo & abinde p divsas progacones progať & adhuc continuať; cujus quidem actus tenor sequitr in hec ṽba: Moost humbly besechen your moost Royall Magestie [repeating the whole of the preceding Act verbatim, with only such Variations as are inserted in the foregoing Notes, and marked *nu.* 28. and then proceeding as follows:] Sciatis q̄d nos statutum p̄dcm p cōi utilitate regni n̄ri & subditoꝝ nr̄oꝝ fore considerantes, ac ad humilem peticoem tocius cōitatis dci nr̄i ꝑliamenti ꝓcessuť ad quoꝝ subditoꝝ nr̄oꝝ peticoem gr̄ose moti & inclinati sum[a], statutum p̄dcm & oīnia & singula in eodem content[a], Excepta illa clausula q̄d statutū illud non incipiet cape effectum ante festum Nativitatis Sci Johis Bapte p̄x futuť Ratificavim[a] acceptavim[a] approbavim[a] & confirmavim[a] ac p p̄sentes ℔as nr̄as patentes ratificam[a] acceptam[a] approbam[a] & confirmam[a]; Ac statutum illud & oīnia & singula in eodem specificať excepť ꝓexcepť juxta auctoritatem nob in quadam ꝑvisione eidem statuto annex̄ concessam volum[a] declaram[a] & firmiť injungendo mandam[a] in execucoem poni & demandari immediate post diem dať p̄senciū. Ita q̄d immediate post diem dať p̄senciū statutū illud incipiet cape effcm & in oīnibꝫ reputabitr in effcu. Et q̄d debite utetr obedietr & observabitr juxta tenorem ejusdem. Aliqua clausula ꝑvisionis in eodem statuto contenť sive eidem annex̄ in contram in aliquo non obstante. IN CUJUS rei testimoniū has ℔as nr̄as fieri fecim[a] patentes in rotulo dci parliamenti nr̄i juxta tenorem & ꝑvisionem statuti p̄dci irrotulandi. Teste me ipo apud Westm̄ septimo die Aprilis anno regno nr̄i vicesimo quinto."

See the Notes at the End of Stat. 23 Henry VIII. c. 20. by which it appears that that Act was confirmed on the 9th of July preceding the beginning of the Session in which this present Act was passed.

[a] Interlined on the Roll. *O.* inserts.

[a] shall *O.*

Digitized by Google

cause no pfycte and substanciall provysion by lawe hath byn made wythin thys Realme of yt self, when doughtꝑ and questyans have byn moved and proponed of the certaintie and legalitie of the succession and posterite of the Crowne; By reason wherof the Bisshoꝑ of Rome and See apostolike, contrary to the greate and invyolable grauntes of jurisdiccions geven by God ymmediatly to Emperours Kynges and Prynces in succession to theire heires, hath presumed in tymes paste to investe who shulde please theym to inherite in other mennes Kyngdomes and Domynyons, whiche thynge we your most humble subjectes bothe spirituall and temporall doo mooste abhorre and deteste; And some tymes other foren prynces and potentates of sondre degrees, myndyng rather dissension and discorde to contynue in the Realme to the utter desolacion therof then charitie equitie or unitie, have many tymes [subported [1]] wronge titles wherby they myght the more easylie and facilly aspire to the supioritie of the same; The contynuaunce and sufferance wherof depely considered and pondered were to daungerous and perylous to be suffered any lenger within this Realme, and to moche cont'ry to the unytie peace and tranquyllitie of the same, being greatly reprocheable and dishonorable to the hole Realme:

The Marriage of the King and Lady Katherine, Widow of his Brother Prince Arthur, declared void, and their Separation valid; and she shall be termed only Dowager to Prince Arthur.

IN CONSIDERACION wherof your seid moste humble and obedyent subjectes the Nobles and Cōmons of this Realme callyng further to their remembraunce, that the good unytie pease and welthe of this Realme and the succession of the subjecties of the same moste specially and pryncipallye above all [wordely [2]] thynges consisteth and restith in the certentie and suertie of the procreacion and posteritie of your Highnes, in whos most royall person at this present tyme is noo maner of doubt nor question, doo therfore mooste humbly beseche your Highnes that it may please your Majestie, that it may be enacted by your Highnes with the assente of the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that the mariage hertofore solempnysed bytwene your Highnes and the Lady Katheryne, being before lawfull wyf to prynce Arthure your elder brother, which by hym was carnally knowen as doth duely appere by sufficient prove in a lawfull proces had and made before Thomas by the sufferaunce of [Good [3]] nowe Archebisshopꝑ of Canterbury and Metropolitane and prymate of all this Realme, shalbe by auctoritie of this present parliament diffyntyvly clerely and absolutely declared demed and adjudged to be agaynst the lawes of Almyghty God, and also accepted reputed and taken of noo value ne effecte, but utterlie voyde and adnychyled, and the sepacion therof made by the seid Archebisshoꝑ shalbe good and effectuall to all intentes and purposes, any licence dispensacion or any other acte or actes goinge afore or insuyng the same or to the contrary therof in any wyse not withstondyng; And that every suche licence dispensacion acte or actes thynge or thynges hertofore hade made don or to be don to the contrary therof shalbe voyde and of none effecte; and that the seid lady Katharyne shalbe frome hensforth called and reputed only Dowager to prynce Arthure and not Quene of this Realme. And that the lawfull matrimonye had and solempnyzed bytwene your Highnes and your moste dere and entyerly beloved wyf Quene Anne shalbe establisshed, and taken for undowtfull true syncere and pfecte ever hereafter, accordyng to the juste judgement of the seid Thomas Archibisshoꝑ of Canturbury metropolitane and prymate of all this Realme, whose groundes of judgement have byn confirmed aswell by the hole Clergie of this Realme in both the Convocacions, and by both the Unyversities therof, as by the Unyversities of Bonony Padua Paris Orleance Toulouse Angiew and dyverse others, And also by the pryvate wrytyngꝑ of many right excellente well lerned men; whiche groundꝑ soo confirmed and jugement of the seid Archebisshopꝑ ensuyng the same,

The Marriage of the King and his Queen, Anne, declared valid.

together with your mariage solempnysed bytwene your Highnes and your seid lawfull wyf Quene Anne, We your seid Subjectes both spirituall and temporall doo purely playnly constantly and firmely accepte approve and ratifie for good, and consonant to the lawes of Almyghty God without errour or defaute, mooste humble besechyng your Majestie that it may be soo established for ever by your mooste gracious and royall assente.

II. Prohibited Degrees of Marriage.

AND furthermore syns many inconvenyences hathe fallen aswell within this Realme as in others by reason of marying within degrees of mariage prohibited by Godꝑ lawes, that is to sey, The son to marye the mother or the stepmother, the brother the sister, the father hys sonnes doughter or hys doughters doughter, or the son to mary the doughter of hys father procreate and borne by hys stepmother, or the son to mary hys aunte being hys fathers or mothers sister, or to mary hys uncles wyfe, or the father to mary his sonnes wyff, or the Brother to mary his brothers wyfe, or any man to mary hys wyfes doughter or hys wyfes sonnes doughter or hys wyfes doughters doughter or hys wyfes sister; whiche mariages altho' they be playnly prohybyte and detested by the lawes of God, yet never the lesse at some tymes they have proceeded under colours of dispensacions by mannes power, which is but usurped and of right ought not to be graunted admytted ne allowed, for no man of what estate degree or condicion soo ever he be hath power to dispence with Goddes lawes, as all the Clergie of this Realme in the seid Cōvocacions and the most parte of all the famous Universities of Christendome and we also doo affyme and thynke:

None can dispense with God's Law.

None shall marry within the prohibited Degrees, &c.

BE IT THERFORE ENACTED by auctoritie aforseid that no person or persons subjectes or reciauntes of this Realme or in any your Domynyons, of what estate degree or dignitie soo ever they be, shall frome hensforth mary within the seid degrees afore rehersed, what pretence sooever shalbe made to the contrary therof; And in case any person or persons, of what estate dignitie degree or condicion soo ever they be, hath byn heretofore mariede within this Realme or in any the Kynges Domynyons within any the degrees above expressed, and by any the Archebishoppes Byshopes or Minysters of the Churche of Englonde be separate from the [boundes [4]] of suche unlawfull mariage, that evy souche sepacyon, shalbe good laufull fyrme and permanent for ever, And not by any power auctoritie or meanes to be revoked or undone hereafter; And that the children procedyng & procreate under suche unlawfull mariage shall not be lawfull ne legittymate; any foren lawes licences dispensacions, or other thyng or thynges to the contrarye therof not withstondyng.

III. Persons already so married shall be separated by Sentence of the Ordinary only.

AND in case ther be any person or persones within this Realme or in any the Kynges Domynyons allredy maryed within any the seid degrees above specified, and not yet separat frome the [boundes [4]] of suche unlawfull mariage, that then every suche person so unlawfully maried shalbe separatt by the diffinytyve sentence and jugementꝑ of the Archebishopes Bishoppes and other Mynysters of the Churche of Englonde, and in other your Domynyons within the lymyttes of

[1] supported O. [2] worldy O. [3] God O. [4] bondes O.

Digitized by Google

theire jurisdiccions and auctorities, and by none other power or auctoritie. And that all sentences and judgementꝯ geven and to be geven by any Archebissoꝑ Bishoꝑ or other mynyster of the churche of Englond, or in other the kynges Domynyons within the lymyttes of theire jurisdiccions and auctoritie, shalbe diffynytyve firme good and effectuall to all intentes, and be observed and obeyed w'out suyng any provocacions appeles prohibicions or other processe frome the Courte of Rome to the derogacion therof, or contrarie to the acte made syns the begynnyng of this present parliament for restraynte of suche ꝓvocacions appeles ꝓhibicions and other processis.

Without any Appeal to Rome, &c.

23 Hen. VIII. c. 20.

IV.

The King's Issue by Queen Anne declared his lawful Children.

AND ALSO BE IT ENACTED by auctoritie aforseid that all the issue hade and procreate, or hereafter to be had and ꝓcreate, bytwene your Highnes and your seid moost dere and entyerly beloved wyfe Quene Anne, shalbe your lawfull childerne, and be inheritable and enherit accordyng to the course of enheritaunce and lawes of this Realme the ymperiall Crowne of the same, with all dignities honours prehemynences prerogatyves auctorities and jurisdiccions to the same annexed or belonging, in as large and ample maner as your Highnes [to'] this ꝑsent tyme hath the same as kyng of this Realme, the enheritaunce therof to be and remayne to your seid children and right heires in maner and forme as hereafter shalbe declared: That is to sey, fyrst the seid ymperiall Crowne and other the ꝑmisses shalbe to your Majestie and to your heires of your body lawfully begotten, that is to sey to the fyrst sonne of your body betwene your Highnes and your seid lawfull wyf Quene Anne begotten, and to the heires of the body of the same fyrste sonne lawfully begotten; And for defaulte of suche heires, then to the seconde sonne of your body and of the body of the seid Quene Anne begotten, and to the heires of the body of the seid seconde sonne lawfully begotten; and soo to every sonne of your body and of the body of the seid Quene Anne begotten, and to the heires of the bodye of every suche sonne begotten, accordyng to the course of inheritaunce in that behalf. And yf yt shall happen your seid dere and entyerly beloved wyfe Quene Anne to decease without issue male of the body [of the body[2]] of your highnes to be gotten (whiche God defende) then the same imperiall Crowne and all other the ꝑmisses to be to your Majestie as is aforseid, and to the son and heire [male[3]] of your body lawfully begotten and to the heires of the body of the same sonne and heire male lawfully begotten; And for defaute of suche issue then to your seconde sonne of your body lawfully begotten and to the heires of the body of the same secounde sonne lawfully begotten; And soo frome sone and heire male to sonne and heire male, and to the heires of the severall bodyes of every suche sonne and heire male to be gotten, accordyng to the course of inheritaunce in lyke maner and forme as is above seid: And for defaute of suche sonnes of your body begotten, and of the heires of the severall bodyes of every suche sonnes lawfully begotten, that then the seid ymperiall Crowne and other the premisses shalbe to the issue female betwene your Majestie and your seid moste dere and entyerly beloved wyfe Quene Anne begotten, That is sey; fyrste to the eldest issue female, which is the Lady Elizabeth nowe prynces and to the heires of her body lawfully begotten, and for defaute of suche issue then to the seconde issue female and to the heires of her body lawfully begotten; And soo frome issue female to issue female and to theire heires of theire bodyes one after another by course of inheritaunce accordyng to theire ages, as the Crowne of Englonde hath byn accustomed and ought to goo in casez when there be heires females to the same: And for defaute of suche issue then the seid ymperiall Crowne and all other the ꝑmisses shalbe in the right heires of your Highnes for ever.

Limitation of the Crown; first to the King's Sons and their Heirs.

For Default of Sons then to the Princess Elizabeth, and the King's other Issue Female.

V.

For Proclamation of this Act.

Any Person who shall maliciously do any Thing by Writing, &c. to the Peril of the King, or to the Prejudice of his Marriage with Queen Anne, or of the Issue inheritable to the Crown under this Act, declared to be guilty of High Treason.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by authoritie aforseid that on this side the fyrst day of Maij next cōmyng, ꝓclamacions shalbe made in all Shires within this Realme of the tenour and contentꝯ of this Acte; And yf any ꝑsone or ꝑsones of whate estate dignitie or condicion soo ever they be, subjecte or rescant within this Realme or els where within any the Kynges Domynyons, after the seid fyrst day of Maye by wrytyng or impryntyng or by any exterior acte or dede, maliciously procure or doo or cause to be procured or don any thynge or thynges to the perell of your moste royall ꝑson, or maliciously [gave[4]] occasion by wrytyng prynt dede or acte wherby your Highnes myght be disturbed or interrupted of the Crowne of this Realme, or by wrytyng prynt dede or acte procure or doo or cause to be procured or done any thynge or thynges to the prejudyce Sclaunder dysturbaunce or derogacyon of the seyd lawfull matrymonye solempnysed betwene your Majestye & the seyd Quene Anne, or to the pyll slaunder or dishᵉrison of any the issues and heires of your Highnes being lymytted by this acte to enherite and to be inheritable to the Crowne of this Realme in suche forme as is aforseid, wherby any suche issues or heires of your Highnes myght be distroyed dysturbed or interupted in body or title of inheritaunce to the Crowne of this Realme as to theym is lymytted in this acte in forme above rehersed, that then every suche persone and persones of what estate degre or condicion they be of, subjecte or rescant within this Realme, and theire [aydowers[5]] counsaylours mayntenours and abbettours and every of theym, for every suche offence shalbe adjuged high traytours, and every suche offence shall be adjudged high treason, and the offendour and theire aydours counsaylours mayntenours and abettours and everye of theym, being lawfully convycte of suche offence by presentment verdicte confession or proces accordyng to the customes and lawes of this Realme, shall suffer paynes of dethe as in cases of high treason. And that also every suche offender being convicte as is aforseid shall lose and forfette, to your Highnes and to your heires kynges of this Realme, all suche Manours Landꝯ Tenementꝯ Rentis Annuyties and Hereditamentꝯ whiche they hade in possession as owners or were sole seased of by or in any right title or meanes, or any other person or persones had to theire use, of any estate of inheritaunce at the day of suche Treasons and offences by theym cōmytted and done; And shall also losse and forfayte to your Highnes and to your seid heires aswell almaner suche estatis of frehold and interestꝯ for yeres of Landꝯ and Rentꝯ as all theire goodꝯ cattalls and debttes which they had at the tyme of convyccion or attaynder of any suche offence: Savyng always to every person and persons and bodyes politike to theire Heires assignes and successours and every of theym, other than suche ꝑsons as shalbe soo convycte and theire heires and successours and all other claymyng to theire uses, all suche right title use

[1] at O.
[2] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.
[3] Interlined in the Original Act.
[4] geve O.
[5] Aydours O.

Digitized by Google

interest possession condicion rentꝭ fees offices aũuyties and [cõmyns[1]] which they or any of theym shall happen to have in to or [apon[2]] any suche Manours Landꝭ Tenementꝭ Rentes ãnuyties or Hereditamentis that shall so happen to be loste & forfayte by reason of attayndre for any the Treasons and offences above reherced at any tyme before the seid treasons and offences cõmytted.

VI. Persons committing such Offences, by word only, declared to be guilty of Misprision of Treason.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by auctoritie aforsed that if any person or persones after the seid first day of Maye by any wordꝭ without wrytyng or any exterior dede or acte maliciously and obstinately publisshe devulge or utter any thynge or thynges to the perell of your Highnes, or to the slaunder or prejudice of the seid matrymonye solempnysed bytwene your Highnes and the seid Quene Anne, or to the sclaunder or disherison of the issue and heires of your body begotten and to be gotten of the seid Quene Anne, or any other your lawfull heires whiche shalbe inheritable to the Crowne of this Realme as is afore lymytted by this acte, that then every suche offence shalbe taken and adjuged for mesprision of treason; And that every ꝑson and persons of whate estate degre or condicion soo ever they be, subjecte or reseant within this Realme or in any the Kynges Domynyons soo doing and offendyng, and being [herof[3]] lawfully convycte by presentment verdicte processe or confession, shall suffer imprisonment of theire bodyes at the Kynges wyll, and shall losse aswell all theire goodꝭ catallis and debtꝭ as all suche interesses and estates of freholde or for yeres which any suche offenders shall have of or in any Londꝭ Rentꝭ or Heredytamentꝭ what soo ever at the tyme of convyccion and attayndre of suche offence.

VII. Such Offenders shall not have any Privilege of Sanctuary.

AND BE IT ALSO ENACTED by auctoritie aforseid that noo person [or[4]] persons offendyng in any of the Treasons or Mesprisions conteyned and lymytted by this acte shall in any wyse have or enjoie the pryvylege or immunytie of any maner sanctuaries, within this Realme or els where within any the Kynges Domynyons, but shall utterly [losse[5]] and be excluded of the same; any use custome graunt prescripcion confirmacion or any other thynge or thynges to the contrary therof in any wyse notwithstondyng.

VIII. Upon the King's Demise, Issue Male under 18, or Female unmarried under 16, shall be under the Guardianship of their Mother and a Council.

AND BE IT ALSO ENACTED by auctoritie aforseid, that yf your Majestie shulde happen to discesse, before any suche your issue and heire male whiche shulde inherite the Crowne of this Realme shalbe of hys age of xviij yeres, or before suche your issue and heire female whiche shuld inherite the Crowne of this Realme shalbe maried or be of the age of xvj yeres (which Almyghty God defende), that then your seid issue and heire male to the Crowne so being within the seid age of xviij yeres, or your seid issue and heire female to the Crowne unmaryed or within the seid age of xvj yeres, shalbe and remayne, unto suche tyme as suche issues and heires shall come to theire seid severall ages afore lymytted, at and in the governaunce of theire naturall mother, she lyvyng, with suche others counsaylours of your Realme as your Majestie in your lyf tyme shall depute and assigne by your wyll or otherwyse for the same without contradiccion of any person or persones to the contrary therof: And yf any ꝑson or ꝑsones by wrytyng or exterior dede or acte procure or doo or cause to be procured or done any thynge or thynges to the lett or disturbaunce of the same, that then every suche offence shalbe high treason and the offenders being therof convycte shall suffer suche paynes of deth and losses of inheritaunce freholdꝭ interestꝭ for yeres goodes catallis and debtes in suche maner and forme as is above specified in cases of treason afore mencioned.

Penalty on all Opposers thereof, High Treason.

IX. All Subjects shall be sworn to performance of this Act, on Pain of Misprision of Treason.

AND for the more sure establishement of the succession of your moste Royall Majestie accordyng to the tenour and forme of this Acte, Be it further enacted by auctoritie aforseid, that as well all the nobles of your Realme spirituall and temporall, as all other your subjectes now lyvyng and being or that hereafter shalbe at theire full ages, by the cõmaundement of your Majestie or of your heires at all tymes hereafter frome tyme to tyme when it shall please your Highnes or your heires to appoynt, shall make a corporall othe in the presence of your Highnes or your heires, or before suche other as your Majestie or your heires wyll depute for the same, that they shall truly firmely and constantly without fraude or gyle observe fulfyll maynteyne defende and kepe to theyre cũnyng wytte and uttermoste of theire powers the hole effectꝭ and contentes of this present acte; And that all maner your subjectes aswell spirituall as temporall, suyng lyveray restitucions or oter le mayn out of the handes of your Highnes or of your heires or doing any fealtie to your Highnes or to your heires by reason of tenure of theire Landes, shall swere a lyke corporall othe that they and every of theyme w'out fraude or gyle to their cũnyng wytte and uttermoost of theire poweres shall truly fermelye and constantly observe fulfyll maynteyne defende and kepe the effectes and contentꝭ conteyned and specified in this acte or in any parte therof; And that they nor any of theym shall herafter have any lyverayes oter le mayne or restitucion out of your handꝭ nor out of the handes of your heires, tyll they have made the seid corporall othe in forme above rehersed. And yf any person or persones, being cõmaunded by auctoritie of this acte to take the seid othe afore lymytted, obstynatly refuse that to doo in contempt of this acte, that then every suche person soo doing to be taken and accepted for offendour in mesprision of high treason; And that every suche refusall shalbe demed and adjuged mesprysion of high treason, and the offendour therin to suffer suche paynes and imprisonment losses and forfaytures and also lose privileges of sanctuaries in lyke maner and forme as is above mencioned for the mesprisions of treasons afore lymytted by this acte.

X. What Marriages within this Act. [*See* § II.]

PROVYDED alwayes that the article in this acte conteyned concꝰnyng prohibicions of mariages within the degrees afore mencioned in this acte, shall alwayes be taken interpreted and expownded of suche mariages where mariages were solempnysed and carnall knowlege was hade.

---

[1] commons *O.* [2] upon *O.* [3] therof *O.*
[4] nor *O.* [5] lose *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIII. (1)

AN ACTE concꝰnyng the Towne of Plymmouthe.

The Borough of Plymouth burthened with an Annuity of £29. 6. 8. to the Prior and Convent of Plympton.

FOR ASMOCHE as the Mayre and Cõmynaltie of the Borough and Towne of Plymmouth in the Countie of Devonshire and their Successours, stonde and be yerely charged and of long tyme have been duely and lawfully charged by good and just title with an yerely rent of xxix li. vj s. viij d. payable to the Priour of the House and Monasterie of Seynt Peter and Pawll of Plympton in the said Countie and to his Successours; by occasion wherof and other great and intollerable chargis that the said Borough and Towne of Plymmouth doo dayly bear and be putt unto, the same borough and towne is fallen in great ruen and decaye and so lyke to contynewe in decaye yf that the same Borough and Towne be not shortely releved or otherwise provyded for: WHERFORE the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde at the humble peticion of the said Mayre and Cõmynaltie and by theym beyng pfitely instructed of the great and intollerable chargis and lostꝭ aswell by the adventure of the See and otherwyse by the inhabytantꝭ of the same borough and towne susteyned within these fewe yeres to the value of x. M¹ pound and above, as the great and intollerable chargis that the said Mayre and Cõmynaltie and their ꝑdecessours have had in tyms past and hereafter shall have and be put unto for the yerely mayntenaunce and save garde of the said borough and towne and the port of the same, which is one of the moost pryncipall and fayrest portes at this tyme within this Realme, and the Kay and only Defence of all the Contrey therunto adjoynyng and necessary to be kept and maynteyned aswell in tymes of peace as of Warre, and nowe beyng in such ruen and decaye that they be not able of them selffꝭ to maynteyne and bere out the expencis and chargis that they dayly susteyne in the defence and mayntenaunce of the said Porte and to paye the said yerely rent or pension as they nowe be bound and charged withall: His Highnes of his moost prudent and benyvolent good mynde intendyng aswell the releve and maynten굑nce of his said Towne and Borough of Plymmouthe as also a due recompence to be had and made unto the said Priour and his Successours of and for the Discharge of the said yerely rent of xxix li. vj s. viij d. is contented and pleased that where the said nowe Priour and his Successours as in the right of their said House nowe be and of longe tyme have been sesed as of fee and of right of and in the advousons and patronagis of the parisshe Churches of Uggburgh and Blackaveton in the said Countye, beyng nowe full playne and inhabited with incumbentꝭ and psones of the said Churches, that an Acte of Parliament shalbe made and passe concꝰnyng the ꝑmisses in due forme accordyng to the tenure herafter folowyng: WHERFORE be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and the Lordes Sp̃uall and Temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, that the said Advowsons and Patronages of the said Churches and evꝰy of thꝑm be from hensforth appropriat and unyted to the said Priour and Covent and to their successours. AND that the said Priour and Covent and their Successours to be psons inpsonees of and in the same Churches and evꝰiche of them to their owne uses, immediatly and at such tyme hereafter as the said psonages or Churches shall happen to be void by Deth or Dethes Resignacion Privacion Cession of the Incumbent or Incumbentꝭ of the same Churches nowe beyng or otherwise; and that the said Priour and Covent and their Successours shall then and from thensforth have receyve, leve pceyve and take to their owne use, all maner of Landes Tenementes Rentes Revꝰcions ꝰvices Revenues Issues Tythes Oblacions Offeryngꝭ and all other Obvencions and pfettꝭ what soevꝰ they be to the same Churches or eyther of them belongyng or in any wyse apperteynyng, Any Acte Statute or Ordynaunce heretofore made to the contꝝry in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Expence of maintaining the Port, &c. of Plymouth.

The said Prior and Convent seised of the Advowsons of Uggburgh and Blackaveton:

The said Advowsons shall be appropriated to the said Prior and Convent.

II.

AND BE IT also further enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that the said Priour and Covent and their Successours shall within two monethes next after the Advoydaunce of evꝰy of the said Churches nomynate and present a Seculer Prest to the Bisshop or Ordynarie of the same Dioces, whiche Priest shalbe by the same Bisshoꝑ or Ordynarie by the assent of the said Priour and Covent and their Successours made Vycar ppetuall of the same Church so beyng void, and institute and inducted in the same, and have cure and charge of the soullꝭ there as other Vicars or Curattꝭ have within their cure; which Vicar so instituted and inducted by the said Bysshoꝑ or Ordynarie and made Vicar ppetuall as is aforesaid, shalbe indowed as herafter shall be specyfied and declared in this ꝑsent acte: And that the said Bisshopꝑ and his Successours shall within two monethes next after suche nõiacõn or ꝑsentement of any such Seculer Prest to hym had or made, institute and inducte the same prest or prestꝭ in the said Churche or Churches beyng then void, and ordeyne and constitute evꝰiche of the same Prestꝭ to be Vicars ppetuall in the same Churche wherin he shalbe institute and inducte in maner and forme before rehersed: And that the said Prior and his Successours shalbe very Patrons of the same Vicarages and evꝰy of them in ppetuite: And also that the same Bisshopꝑ with the Assent and Consent of his Chapiter shall do asmoche as in theym shalbe to ratifie approve confirme establisshe and make parfite the said appropriacõn and to endowe the same Vicars and evꝰy of theym in suche maner and forme as herafter shalbe declared. And that evꝰy of the said Churches shall at all tymes after the advoydaunce therof be ꝰved and kepte with a Vicar for ꝰvyng of the Cure of the same Churche and Churches and none otherwyse; And evꝰy of the same Vicars to be endowed with such convenient Stypend and in suche maner and fourme as herafter is expssed and declared, that is to say; The Prest that shalbe made Vicar ppetuall of the Parisshe Churche of Uggburghe aforsaid and his Successours shall have the House nowe called the psonage in Uggburghe aforesaid, a Gardeyn, and an Orchard ther belongyng to the same house, beyng parcell of the psonage of Uggburgh aforsaid, and one Annuyte or Annuell Rent of xx li. goyng out of the said psonage to be payd at foure usuall termes in the yere by even porcions. And that the Prest which shalbe made Vicar ppetuall of the Churche of Blakaveton aforesaid and his Successours, shall have a house there called the Parsonage a Gardeyn and an Orchard belongyng to the same house, beyng parcell of the psonage of Blackaveton aforesaid, and one Annuytie or Annuall Rent of xvj li. to be goyng out of the said psonage of Blackaveton to be payed at foure termes usuall by the yere by even porcions.

The said Prior and Convent shall nominate Vicars to the said Churches.

Endowment of such Vicars.

Of Uggburgh.

Of Blackaveton.

III.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the auctorite aforsaid that when and frome suche tyme as it shall happen the said Churche of Uggburgh to be void by deth resignacion or otherwise of the nowe incumbent thereof, and the said Priour and Covent or their Successours in reall and laufull possession of the said psonage or churche of Uggburgh aforsaid as psons inpsonees by auctorite of this ꝑsent acte, and one Vicar instituted and inducted in the same Churche in maner and fourme as is above rehersed, that then and immediatly frome thensforth the payment of xx li. parcell of the said yerely rent of xxix li. vj s. viij d. shall cesse and no further payment therof to be made to the said Priour or his Successours: And that the said Priour and Covent and their Successours shall have and receyve from thensforth yerely ix li. vj s. viij d. residue of the said yerely Rent of xxix li. vj s. viij d. and have lyke remedye

How the said Annuity of £29. 6. 8. shall cease on the Appropriation of the said Churches respectively, viz. £20. on Appropriation of Uggburgh.

---

¹ This and the following Chapters of this Session are now for the first Time printed: All former printed Copies ending with Chapter XXII.

Digitized by Google

£9. 6. 8. on Appropriation of Blackaveton.

fcr the recov̄e, obteynyng and cūmyng to of the same as they had or myght have had before the makyng of this acte, and as though this Acte had never be had or made: And also when and from suche tyme as it shall happen the said Church of Blackaveton to be voyde by Deth Resignacion privacōn or otherwise of the nowe incumbent therof, And the said Priour and Covent or their Successours in reall possession of the same p̄sonage or Churche of Blackaveton aforsaid as p̄sons inp̄sonee by auctorite of this p̄sent Acte, and a Vicar instituted and enducted in the same Churche in maner and forme afore rehersed, That then and frome thensforth the payment of ix li. vj s. viij d. residue of the seid yerely rent of xxix li. vj s. viij d. to cesse and no furder payment therof to be made to the said Priour or his Successours: And yf yt happen the said Church of Blackaveton to fall or be first void by Deth Resignacōn of the nowe Incumbent therof or otherwise, and the said Priour and Covent or their Successours in reall and laufull possession of the same Churche of Blackaveton as p̄sons inp̄sonees by auctorite of this p̄sent acte as is aforesaid, that then the said Priour and Covent and their Successours shall have and receyve yerely xx li. p̄cell of the said yerely rent of xxix li. vj s. viij d. and also have lyke remedie for the recov̄e and cūmyng to of the same xx li. yerely as they had or myght have had before the makyng of this acte, unto such tyme as the said Churche of Uggburgh be void by Deth or Resignacōn of the nowe incumbent therof or otherwise, And also unto such tyme as the said Priour and Covent or ther Successours be in reall and laufull possession of the said Churche of Uggburgh as p̄sons inp̄sonee by auctorite of this Acte in fourme aforesaid; And after suche tyme as both the said Churches of Uggburgh and Blackeveton shalbe voyde by dethe or dethes of the now Incumbent̄ therof Resignacōn or otherwise and the said Priour and Covent and their Successours in reall and laufull possession of both the same Churches or p̄sonages as p̄sons inp̄sonee by auctorite of this Acte and the said Vicars instituted and inducted in the same Churches in maner and fourme afore rehersed, that then and frome thensforth the payment of all the hole said yerely rent of xxix li. vj s. viij d. to cesse and no further payment therof to be made.

IV. Proviso for other Lands of the said Convent within the said Borough.

Provyded always that this p̄sent Acte nor any thyng therein conteigned shalbe in any wise p̄judiciall or hurtfull to the said Priour and Covent nor to their Successours, for or in any wyse concernyng any other Landes Tenementes or Hereditamentes of the said Priour and Covent within the said Borough and Towne of Plymmouthe aforsaid; but that the said Priour and Covent and their Successours shall and may at all tymes herafter have occupie and enjoye to theym and their Successours all suche other their Landes Teñtes and hereditamentes lib̄ties and other cōmodities whatsoever they be to theym apperteynyng or belongyng within the said boroughe and towne of Plymmouthe and within the Parisshe of the same Towne, in lyke maner and fourme as they have or of right ought to have the same before the makyng of this p̄sent acte, without Lett Denyer or Interupcion of the said Maire and Comynaltie or their Successours or of any p̄son or p̄sons by their cōmaundement assent or p̄curement.

V. No Suits against the Borough for such Annuity, &c.

And be it further enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that the said Priour nor his Successours shall not frome hensforth sue nor pursue by accion or otherwise the said Mayre and Cōmynaltie nor their Successours of and for any penaltie or forfeature of any maner of sōme or sōmes of money at any tyme before the first Day of Marche the xxv^th yere of the reigne of our So̅vaigne Lorde the Kyng forfeated to the same Priour or to his p̄decessours for non payment of the said yerely rent of xxix li. vj s. viij d. or of any parte or parcell of the same.

VI. Proviso for Revival of the said Annuity in case the said Churches should be disappropriated, &c. viz.

Provyded alwaye and be it further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid that yf the said Churches or p̄sonages of Uggburgh and Blackaveton at any tyme after they be laufully appred and unyted to the said Priour and his Successours, and the same Priour or his Succcssours in laufull and reall possession of the same Churches as p̄sons inp̄sonee by vertue of this Acte as is aforsaid, happen to be laufully disappropried by auctorite of parliament or other laufull meane, or the said nowe Priour or any of his Successours at any tyme hereafter happen to be laufully evicted or expulsed out of or from the possession or p̄fytt̄ of the said p̄sonages or churches by auctorite of parliament, recov̄e or other laufull meane, so that the said Priour and Covent and their Successours can ne may laufully have use and enjoie the said p̄sonages or churches with the p̄fett̄ of the same accordyng to the tenour of this acte and accordyng to the effecte of the appriacions of the said p̄sonages and churches to them made as is aforsaid, that then and from thensforth the same Priour and Covent and their Successours shall have and enjoye ageyn the said yerely rent of xxix li. vj s. viij d. And also that then the said Maire and Cōmynaltie and theire Successours shall yerely pay or cause to be payed to the said Priour and Covent and to theire Successours the said yerely rent of xxix li. vj s. viij d. And the same Priour and Covent and their Successours to have from thensforth lyke forfeatours and penalties distresses and other ther laufull remedy for non payment of the same rente of xxix li. vj s. viij d. and ev̄y parcell therof as the said Priour and Covent and their p̄decessours had or might have had or of right ought to have before the makyng of this Acte, and as though this acte had nev̄ ben hadd ne made, any thyng conteignyd in this Acte to the cont^rye hereof notwithstandyng. And yf it happen the said p̄sonage of Uggburgh be only defeated from the possession of the said Priour and Covent or ther Successours by any maner of Acte of Parliament or other laufull meane, so that the said Priour and Covent and their Successours may not or shall not be suffred laufully to take the p̄fett̄ of the same according to the effecte of the said appriacion of the said p̄sonage of Uggburgh afore rehersed, that then the said Maire and Cōmynaltie and their Successours shall yerely from thensforth pay or cause to be payed to the said Priour and Covent and to their Successours xx li. parcell of the said yerely rent of xxix li. vj s. viij d: And the said Priour and Covent and their Successours to have lyke forfeates penalties and distresses for the recov̄e and payment of the said xx li. and ev̄y parte therof, as the said Priour and Covent and their p̄decessours had or of right ought to have before the makyng of this acte, and as though this Acte had never ben had ne made; any thyng conteyned in this Acte to the contrary hereof notwithstandyng. And yf it happen the said Priour and Covent or any of their Successours at any tyme herafter to be defeated or evicted out of the said p̄sonage or Rectorie of Blackaveton so appried as is aforsaid, by reason of any Acte of parliament Recov̄e or otherwyse, so that the seid Priour and Covent and their Successours can ne may laufully have receyve and take the p̄fett̄ of the same p̄sonage of Blackaveton accordyng to the effecte of the Appriacion of the same Churche to them made as is afore rehersed, that then the said Maire and Comynaltie and their Successours shall immediatly from thensforth pay or cause to be paied yerely to the same Priour and Covent and to their Successours ix li. vj s. viij d. parcell of the said yerely rent of xxix li. vj s. viij d. and the said Priour and Covent and their Successours to have lyke remedie forfaytours penalties and distresses for non payment of the same ix li. vj s. viii d. and ev̄y parcell theirof as the said Priour and Covent and their p̄decessours had or might have had or of right ought to have had for the recov̄e and cūmyng to therof before the makyng of this p̄rent acte; any thyng conteigned in this p̄sent acte to the cont^ry notwithstandyng.

£20. on Disappropriation of Uggburgh.

£9. 6. 8. on Disappropriation of Blackaveton.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIV.

AN ACTE of Exchaung of ten Londz betwene the Duke of Norff & the heyres genall of the Erle of Oxford.

Heirs of the Earl of Oxford seised in Reversion, after decease of Elizabeth Countess Dowager of Oxford, of the Manors of Fersfield and Garboldesham in Norfolk;

WHEREAS the Lady Elizabeth Vere wydowe Counties of Oxford, stondeth and is seased of and in the Manors of Fersfeld and Garboldesham in the Countie of Norff with their appurtenaunces beyng of the clere yerely value of Fyfty poundes, thirtene pence halpeny, over and above all yerely charges, for terme of her lyffe, as part of her Dower to her assigned of thenheritaunces of John de Vere somtyme Erle of Oxford and High Admirall of England her late husbande decessed: The Revcion wherof is now appteinyng and belongyng to Sur Antony Wyngfeld, Knyght and Dame Elizabeth his Wyfe one of the Susters and one of the heires of John de Vere late Erle of Oxford also decessed, John Nevell Esquyer sonne and heire of Sur John Nevell Knyght Lorde Latymer and Dorathie his Wyfe decessed, another of the Susters and another of the heires of the said John de Vere late Erle of Oxford, and to Edmonde Knyghtley, Jeaunt at the Lawe and Ursula his Wyfe another Suster and one other of the heires of the saide late Erle, and to the heires of their bodies of the said Dame Elizabeth John Nevell and Ursula laufully begoten, the remaynder over to the right heires of the said John de Vere late Erle of Oxford, Cosyn and next heire to the said John de Vere sometyme Erle and High Admirall of England that is to saye, Sonne and Heire of Sir George Vere Knyght, brother to the said John de Vere somtyme Erle and High Admyrall of England: ALSO WHERE Thomas Duke of Norff Lorde Tresourer and Erle Mchall of England is seased in his demeane as of fee taile in possession revercions or in use of and in the Manor of Chacombe with the appurtenaunces in the Countie of Northampton, and of and in a Mesuage and teyn landes belongyng to the same Manour in Banbury in the Countie of Oxford, taken reputed or accompted as parte of the said Manour and percell of his olde enheritauns beyng of the clere yerely value of Fourtie seven poundes seven Shillynges and nyne pence over and above all yerely charges: And where also the Right noble Prynce Thomas late Duke of Norff, father to the said nowe Duke Lorde Treasourer and Erle Mchall of England whose heire the said Duke is, was seased of certeyn Mesuages Landes and Tentes in Banbury aforsaid to hym and to the heires males of his body laufully begoten, as by an Acte of Parliament made the fyveth day of Februarij in the sixth yere of the reigne of our Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the viijth manyfestly it may appere; Whiche Landes and Tentes in Banbury aforesaid conteyned in the said former Acte be of the yerely value of Six Poundes thirtene Shillinges and foure pence over and above all yerely charges: And forasmoche as the said Manours of Fersfeld and Garboldesham lye more cōmodiously for the said nowe Duke and his Heires then the said Manour of Chacombe and the said Mesuages Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes in Banbury doo, And in lykewyse for that the said Manour of Chacombe and the said Mesuages Landes and Tenementes in Banbury afore said lye more cōmodiously for the said Sur Antony, Elizabeth his Wyfe, John Nevell Esquyer, Edmond Knyghtley and Ursula his Wyfe, and for their said heires then the aforesaid other Manours of Fersfeld and Garboldesham doo; wherfor and for the ease and cōmoditie of all the said parties and at ther peticion and request, Be it enacted by the Kynge oure Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Comons in this psent parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, That the said Sur Anthony Wyngfeld Knyght, Dame Elizabeth his Wyfe, John Nevell Esquyer, Edmond Knyghtley and Ursula his Wyfe, ymmediatly after the decesse of the said Lady Elizabeth Counties of Oxford shall have the said Manour of Chacombe with the appurtenaunces and all Landes Tenementes Rentes Revcions vices Courtes Comyns Libties Franchesies and all other Hereditamentes reputed taken accepted or knowen as parte or parcell of the said Manour of Chacombe or in tyme past have been set let or occupied with the said Manour of Chacombe in what towne or townes so ever they do lye or be, And all and singuler the said Mesuages Landes Tenementes and all other Hereditamentes in Banbury aforsaid: To have and to holde the said Manour of Chacombe with thappurtenaunces, and all and singuler Landes Tenementes Rentes Revcions and vices in Chacombe or in any other Towne or Townes reputed taken accompted or knowen as parte or parcel of the same Manour, or which at any tyme heretofore have been set let or occupied with the same Manour, to the said Sur Antony and Dame Elizabeth his Wyfe, John Nevell Esquyer, Edmunde Knyghtley and Ursula his Wyfe, and to the heires of the bodies of the said Dame Elizabeth, John Nevell Esquyer and Ursula laufully begoten, The remaynder therof for defaute of such issue to the right heires of the said John de Vere late Erle of Oxford for ever: The fundacion or patronage of the Priorie of Chacombe aforesaid onely excepted and reserved: And also to have and to holde the said Mesuages Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes conteyned in the said former Acte of Parliament lyeng in Banbury aforesaid immediatly from and after the deth of the said Lady Elizabeth Counties of Oxford to the said Sur Antony Wyngfelde Knyght, Dame Elizabeth his Wyfe, John Nevell Esquyer, Edmonde Knyghtley and Ursula his Wyfe and to the Heires of the bodies of the said Dame Elizabeth, John Nevell Esquyer and Ursula laufully begoten; the remaynder therof to the right heires of the said John de Vere late Erle of Oxford for ever, as longe as the said Thomas late Duke of Norff hath heire male of his bodie laufully begoten: And all and singular evydence escripte Court Rolle Charters and Mynumentes only concernyng the seid Manour of Chacombe and other the pmisses or any parte or parcell therof.

Duke of Norfolk seised of the Manor of Chacombe in Nottinghamshire; and certain Premises in Banbury under St. 6 Hen. VIII. chapter 19.

Exchange desired between the said Parties.

The Manor of Chacombe and Premises in Banbury assured to the said Heirs of the Earl of Oxford, after decease of said Countess Dowager;

Except the Priory of Chacombe.

II.
Said Manor, &c. freed from Incumbrances of Duke of Norfolk.

AND IT IS further enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that ymmediatly after the decesse of the said Lady Elizabeth Counties of Oxford, all and singuler the said Manour of Chacombe with thappurtenaunces and all the said Mesuages Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes in Banbury aforsaid and every of them, shall from thensforth be discharged for ever of all and singuler Rentes annuyties fees pencions uses leeses and all other charges and encombraunces had made graunted or willed by the said nowe Duke or by the said late Duke or by any other person or psones beyng therof seased to their use or to the use of eyther of them goyng out or to be had taken or pceyved of and in the said Manour of Chacombe Landes and Tenementes or of or in any parcell of them by the last wyll of the said late Duke or otherwyse by his or their meanes.

III.
The said Incumbrances charged on the Manors of Snape and Alderborowe in Suffolk.

AND BE IT further enacted that then and immediatly from the deth of the said Lady Elizabeth Counties of Oxford, the Manours of Snape and Alderborowe in the Countie of Suff with their appurtenaunces, whiche the said nowe Duke lately purchased of our Soveraign Lorde the Kyng that nowe is to hym and to his heires, shall from thensforth stonde and be charged with all and singuler suche annuyties fees pencions uses and other incombraunce made by the said nowe Duke or by the said late Duke or by his or ther meanes, wherby the said Manour of Chacombe stondeth or nowe is charged which shalbe taken and from thensforth goyng oute of the said Manours of Snape and Alderborowe aforsaid in lyke maner and fourme as the said Manour of Chacombe shulde have been and stonde charged if this psent Acte had never ben made ne had. And that the Lorde Edmonde Haward, the Lorde William Haward and the Lorde Thomas Haward younger sonnes of the said late Duke and their assignes, and all and singuler such other psone and psones and their heires claymyng or ptendyng to have any estate possession use right title interest annuyties fees rentes or any other charges whatsoever they be, to be had injoyed goyng out or issuyng of the said Manour of Chacombe Landes Tenementes or Hereditamentes in Chacombe aforsaid, shall immediatly from the deth of the said Lady Elizabeth have and enjoye all such their righte titles inteste use and possession receyve pceyve and take all and singuler the said fees annuyties rentes and other charges out of the said Manours of Snape and Alderborowe with lyke advauntage to them and to their heires and assignes for the obteynyng and recove of the same in evy thyng as they or any of them shulde or myght have had taken or pceyved out or from the said Manour Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes in Chacombe aforsaid at any tyme before the makyng of this psent Acte.

Digitized by Google

IV. After Decease of Countess of Oxford, Duke of Norfolk shall have certain Lands in Snape and Alderborough, &c.

AND it is further by the auctorite aforsaid enacted, that immediately after the decesse of the said Dame Elizabeth Counties of Oxford and after the said Estates Uses Possessions Titles and other the said Charges going out of the said Manour of Chacombe determyned, that then the said nowe Duke shall have Landes and Tenementes parcell of the said Manour or Manours of Snape and Alderborowe to the yerely value of fyftye thre Shelynges and foure pence over and besyde a yerely rent of foure poundes hereafter in this ꝑsent acte mencyoned goyng out of the said Mesuages Landes and Tenementes in Banbury aforsaid to hym and to the heires males of the Bodie of the said late Duke his father laufully begoten in full recompence and satisfaccion of the said Messuages Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes in Banbury aforsaid so before entailed to the said heires males as is abovesaid. And in case the said Manour of Chacombe be entailed to the Heires males or Heires gen̄all of the said nowe Duke or of the said late Duke his father by reason of any entaile therof in tyme past made, then the said nowe Duke to have one other parcell of the said Manours of Snape and Alderborowe immediatly after the Decesse of the said Dame Elizabeth Counties of Oxford to the yerely value of fourty seven poundes seven shelynges and nyne pence: And after the said Estate and other charges goyng out of the said Manour of Chacombe determyned to hym and to suche heires of his bodie or of the body of any of his auncestours, as the said Manour of Chacombe was rightfully intailed to before the makyng of this acte.

Or on Eviction of said Manors, then in the Manors of Fersfield and Garboldesham.

AND if it fortune the said Manours of Snape and Alderborowe to be taken or evicted oute or frome the possession of the said Duke his heires feoffes recov̄ers or assignes by any maner of laufull meane by any maner of Title had or made before the makyng of this ꝑsent Acte, So that the said Estate Right Titles Interest Possessions Annuyties Pencions, or other Charges cannot convenyently be had and enjoyed perceyved or taken oute or of the said Manours of Snape and Alderborowe or any of them, That then all and singuler lyke estate titles int̄est possessions annuyties pencyons or charges shalbe had ꝑceyved and taken out of the said Manours of Fersfelde and Garboldesham in the stede lieue and place and in lyke maner and forme as the said Manours of Snape and Alderborowe ought to be charged with yf the same Manours of Snape and Alderborowe had nott been so recov̄ed or evicted oute or from the possession of the said nowe Duke his Heires Feoffes Recoverers or Assignes.

V. Manors of Fersfield and Garboldesham assured to the Duke of Norfolk in Tail;

IN RECOMPENCE whereof it is further enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that the said Duke of Norff immediatly after the decesse of the said Dame Elizabeth Counties of Oxford shall have to hym and to the Heires of the Body of the said late Duke his Father laufully begoten, the said Manours of Fersfelde and Garboldesham in the said Countie of Norff with their apptenᵃnce and all Landes Tenementes Rentes Rev̄cions and ꝑvices Courtes Comons Lib̄ties Fraunchesies and all other Hereditamentes reputed taken accepted or knowen as parte or parcell of the said Manour or Manours, or that in tyme past hath been set let or occupied with the said Manours as parte or parcell of the same Manours in what towne or townes soever they doo lye or be in, the advousons of the Churches of Fersfeld and Garboldesham and the Patronages of the same excepted; And all and singuler Evydences Charters Courte Rolles and Mynumentes only consernyng the said Manours of Fersfeld and Garboldesham and other the ꝑmisses parcell of the said Manour or Manours of Fersfeld and Garboldesham or any of them.

Except the Advowsons of the Churches.

VI. Said Manors freed from Incumbrances of Heirs of the Earl of Oxford.

AND yt ys further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid that immediatly after the decesse of the said Lady Elizabeth Counties of Oxford, all and singuler the said Manours of Fersfeld and Garboldesham with thappurtenaunces and ev̄y of them shall from thensforth be discharged for ever of all and singuler Rentes Annuyties Fees Pencions Uses Leesses and all other Charges or Encombraunces had made or graunted by the said Sur Antony Wyngfeld and Elizabeth his Wyfe, John Nevell Esquyer, Edmonde Knyghtley and Ursula his Wife, John de Vere late Erle of Oxford or John de Vere late Erle of Oxford and High Admyrall, of or by any other ꝑsone or persones beyng therof seased to their use or to the use of any of theym goyng oute or to be had taken or perceyved of and in the Manours of Fersfelde and Garboldesham or of and in any parcell of theym or otherwise by his or ther meanes.

VII. An Annuity of £4. assured to the Duke, &c. out of the Premises in Banbury.

AND be it moreover enacted for further recompence of the ꝑmisses that the said Thomas Duke of Norff shall immediatlye from the deth of the said Lady Elizabeth Counties of Oxford have a yerely or annuell rent of foure Poundes of good and laufull money of England issuyng and goyng out of the said Mesuages Landes and Tenementes in Banbury aforsaid to have and to perceyve to the said Duke and to the heires males of the said late Duke body laufully begoten to be payed yerely at two feste of the yere, that is to saye at the feste of Seynt Michell the Archaungell and thannunciacion of our Lady [be[1]] even porcions. And that yf the said Rent or any parte therof be behynde and unpaid at any of the said feste that it oweth to be payed, that then it shallbe laufull for the said nowe Duke and the Heires Males of the said late Duke body laufully begotten and every of them to enter into the said Manour of Chacombe with the appurtenaunces and other the said Landes and Tenementes in Banbury aforsaid and ev̄y parcell therof, and distreyne and the Distresses so taken to lede dryve or cary away and that to reteyne and withholde untill the said Duke or the Heires Males of the Body of the said late Dukes Body laufully begoten be fully satisfied contented and paied of the said yerely or annuall rent togyder with his and their costes and damages in that behalfe susteyned.

VIII. In Cases of Eviction of the Heirs of the Earl of Oxford from the Manors of Chacombe, they may re-enter the Manors of Fersfeld, &c.

AND it is further enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that if the said Manour of Chacombe and other the ꝑmisses in Chacombe aforsaid or in any of them or any parte or parcell of them at any tyme after the decesse of the said Lady Elizabeth Counties of Oxford without fraude or covyne of the said ſr Antony Wyngfeld, Dame Elizabeth his Wyfe, John Nevell Esquyer, Edmond Knyghtley and Ursula his Wyfe and of ther said Heires be laufully evicted and taken from the possession of the said Sur Antony, Dame Elizabeth his Wyfe, John Nevell Esquyer, Edmond Knyghtley and Ursula his Wyfe or from the Heires of the bodies of the said Dame Elizabeth, John Nevell Esquyer and Ursula lawfully begoten, or from the possession of the right heires of the said John de Vere late Erle of Oxforde, or frome the possession of their Feoffes Recov̄ers or Assignes or ther Heires, or from any of them by reason of any former Right or Titles had or made before the makyng of this ꝑsent acte; Or that it fortune at any tyme hereafter this ꝑsent Acte to be adnulled or repelled, so that the said Dame Elizabeth Wyngfeld, John Nevell Esquyer and Ursula or the Heires of ther bodies or the right heires of the said late Erle or their feoffes Recov̄ers or Assignes and their Heires be or may be laufully evicted and expulsed from his or their possession of the said Manour of Chacombe or other the ꝑmisses or from any parte or ꝑcell of them in Chacombe aforsaid now gyven to the said Sur Anthony and Dame Elizabeth his Wyfe, John Nevell, Esquyer, Edmonde Knyghtley and Ursula his Wyfe, That then it shalbe lieffull to the said Sur Anthony, Dame Elizabeth his Wyfe, John Nevell Esquyer, Edmonde Knyghtley and Ursula his Wyfe and the heires of the bodies of the same Dame Elizabeth, John Nevell Esquyer and Ursula laufully begoten, And for defaute of suche issue, to the right heires of the said John de Vere late Erle of Oxford, or the Heires of any of them to reenter into all the said Manours of Garboldesham and Fersfelde and into all and singuler the said Landes and Tenementes before [goven[2]] to the said Duke and to his heires by this ꝑsent acte: and for them to enjoye ageynst the said Duke and his Heires for

[1] by O.

[2] yoven O.

Digitized by Google

ever: Any thyng conteyned in this ꝑsent Acte to the contʳy notwithstondyng: And yf the said Mesuages Landes Tenementes or Hereditamentꝭ in Banbury or any parte or parcell of them at any tyme after the decesse of the said Dame Elizabeth Counties of Oxford be taken or evicted out of the possession of the said Sur Antony Dame Elizabeth his Wyfe, John Nevell, Esquyer, Edmond and Ursula his wyfe or from the heires of the body of the said Dame Elizabeth, John Nevell Esquyer, and Ursula laufully begoten or from the right heires of the said late John de Vere late Erle of Oxford or from any of theym their feoffes or assignes, that then he or they that shall so be evicted from his or their possession shall have to hym or theym and to the heires of his or their bodies laufully begoten, with the remayndre over to the right heires of the said late Erle as longe as the said late Duke hath heires males of his body laufully begoten, that yerely value of foure markes of the Landes and Tenementes parcell of the said Manour or Manoʳs of Fersfeld and Garboldesham as the said Mesuages Landes Tenementes or Hereditamentes in Banbury so evicted shall then amounte.

On Eviction of Lands in Banbury, they shall have the yearly Value of Four Marks in Fersfeld, &c.

AND in lyke maner it is enacted by the auctorite aforsaid, that yf the said Manour or Manours of Fersfeld and Garboldesham or any of them or any Landes Tenementes or Hereditamentes before [goven[1]] by this ꝑsent Acte to the said Duke at any tyme after the decesse of the said Lady Elizabeth Countis of Oxford withoute fraude or covyne of the said Duke or of his heires, be laufully evicted and taken from the possessyon of the said Duke or his heires, or of and from the heires of the said late Dukes body laufully begoten or from his or their feoffes recoverꝭ or assignes or from their heires, by reason of any former rightꝭ or title hade or made before the makyng of this ꝑsent Acte, or that it fortune at any tyme herafter this ꝑsent Acte be adnulled or repelled, so that the said now Duke, his heires or the heires of the body of the said late Dukes body laufully begoten his or their feoffes recoverꝭ or assignes and their heires or assignes be or may be laufully evicted or expulsed from his or their possession of the said Manour or Manours of Fersfeld and Garboldesham or from the possession of any other the ꝑmisses or from any parte or pcell of them now by this ꝑsent Acte [goven[1]] to the said Duke, That then it shall be lefull to the said nowe Duke and his heires to reenter into all the said Manoʳ of Chacombe Landes Tenementꝭ Mesuages before gyven to the said Sur Antony Dame Elizabeth his wyfe John Nevell Esquyer Edmonde Knyghtley and Ursula his wyfe and to the heires of the bodies of the said Dame Elizabeth John Nevell Esquyer and Ursula laufully begoten with the remaynder over to the right heires of the said John de Vere late Erle of Oxford as is above said and them to enjoye as agenst the said Sur Antony and Elizabeth his wyfe, John Nevyll Esquyer, Edmond Knyghtley and Ursula his wyfe, & ageynst the heires of the bodies of the said Dame Elizabeth John Nevell Esquyer, and Ursula laufully begoten, and agaynst the right heires of the said John de Vere late Erle of Oxford for ever; any thyng conteigned in this ꝑsent Acte to the contrary notwithstandyng, and as though this ꝑsent Acte had never been had ne made.

IX. Reciprocal Remedy to Duke of Norfolk in case of Eviction from the Manors of Fersfeld and Garboldesham.

SAVYNG to all and singuler ꝑsone and ꝑsones and their heires and to evy of them other then the said Duke and his heires or the heires of the body of the said late Duke laufully begoten the said Sur Antony Wyngfeld and Dame Elizabeth his Wyfe, John Nevell Esquyer, Edmond Knyghtley and Ursula his Wyfe and their heires, and all and singuler other ꝑsons that do clayme any title or inꝛest of and in the said Manoʳs Landes Tenementes and other the ꝑmisses or any parcell of them by the said nowe Duke or by the said Duke his father the said Sur Antony Wyngfeld and Dame Elizabeth his wyfe, John Nevell Esquier, Edmonde Knyghtley and Ursula his wyfe or by the said John Vere late Erle, or the said John Vere sometyme Erle and High Admyrall of England or by his or their meanes, all such right title use and interest in and to the said Manours and other the ꝑmisses as they or any of them now have or had at the tyme of makyng of this Acte.

X. General Saving.

PROVYDED alwey that all and singuler suche ꝑsone and ꝑsones havyng any leasse or leasses for terme of yeres of and in the said Landes and Teñtes and other the ꝑmisses or of and in any parte or parcell therof shall may peasibly and quietly possede occupie and enjoie their said Lease or Leases duryng their said Terme or Termes in as ample and large maner as though this ꝑsent Acte had never been had nor made; any article clause or other thyng herin conteyned to the contʳy notwithstandyng.

XI. Proviso for Lessees.

CHAPTER XXV.

AN ACTE concꝛnyng the Quenes Joynture.

WHERE oure Soveraign Lorde the Kyng by his ꝛres patentes dated at Westm̄ in the fourtene day of Octobr in the xxiiij yere of his reigne, gave and graunted unto his moost dere and entierly beloved wyffe Quene Anne by the name of his Cosyn Anne Merques of Pembroche, dyvers Maners Lordshipꝑs Londes Tenementes Rentes Fermes Reꝛsions Advousons Knyghts fees Courtes letes Libties, Redempc̃ons of Sessions Felons goodes Fines Amciamentes and other Hereditamentes in the said ꝛres patentes mensioned and conteyned; To have and to holde the said Manors Lordshipps Londes Teñtes Rentes Fermes Reversions Advousons and other the ꝑmisses in the said ꝛres patentes conteyned to the said Lady Anne, nowe beyng Quene of England for terme of hir naturall lyff, as by the said ꝛres patentes more at large is expressed: In whiche ꝛres patentes is mencioned the Manour of Honesdon, where indede it shulde have been named and called the Honour of Honesdon, and also cꝛteyn Landes and Teñtes called Bowre House otherwyse Bower leace lyeng in the parisshe of Roydon in the Counties of Essex and Hertford; Whiche the Kynges pleasure and intent then was, that his said Wyfe and Quene shulde have had by the said ꝛres patentes for terme of her lyfe, albeit that the same Honour, Londes and Tenementes are not playnely named and expressed in the same ꝛres patentes: Where also oure said Soveraigne Lorde by his other ꝛres patentes dated at Westm̄ in the secunde day of July in the xxiiij yere of his reigne, gave and graunted unto his said moost dere and entierly beloved wyfe Quene Anne, by the name of Lady Anne Rocheford, the scyte of the Manour of Hanworth, and the house of the said Manor of Hanworth, with all howses gardeyns orchardes herbers byeldynges and other easements whatsoever to the said Scyte or House in any wyse belongyng or apperteynyng: And also the Parke of Hanworth with all maner of wyelde bestes beyng in the same Parke together with all Fees and Advantages to the said Parke belongyng or in any wyse apperteynyng: And by the same ꝛres patentes gave and graunted to the said mooste excellent Prynces Quene Anne towardes the Costes and Charges for kepyng of the said Parke foure pence by the day, To have and to holde as well the said Scyte House and Parke as also the said foure pence by the Day to the said Quene Anne and her Assignes for terme of her naturall lyffe, as by the same ꝛres patentes more playnely appereth: And where also oure said Soveraigne Lorde by his other ꝛres patentes beryng date at Westm̄ in the xxx. day of June the said xxiiij yere of his reigne gave and graunted to his said mooste dere and entierly beloved wyfe Quene Anne by the name of his Cosen Anne Rocheford the Manoʳ or Lordeshiꝑ of Coldkenyngton with the appurtenaunces in the Countie of Midd: And the Manor of Hanworth with thappurtenaunces in the said Countie of Midd: And all arrable Londes Rentes Meadowes Lesures Pastures and Heth; and a certen annuall rent of Twelve pence: And also all maner Woodes Underwoodes Rentes ꝛvices Wardes Mariages Mynes Quarreis and all and all maner of Courtes letes Shereffes Turnes Vyeus of Frankeplegꝭ

Recital of several Letters Patent, granting certain Manors, &c. to Queen Anne, viz. 14 October, Anno 24 Hen VIII.

2 July, Anno 24 Hen.VIII.

30 June, Anno 24 Hen.VIII.

[1] yoven *O.*

Digitized by Google

and perquisite of the same; and all goodes and cattalle of felons fugityves felons of them selfes and put in exigent condempned outlawed or atteynted, or by any other meane or wayes atteynted by the Lawes of the realme; and also all advousons of Churches Chapelles and Chaunteries what so ever they be to the said Manours of Hanworth and Coldkenyngton or to eyther of them in any wyse apperteynyng or belongyng; To have and to holde the said Manours and all and singuler the pmisses in the same lres patentes mencioned and all other thynges in the said lres patentes conteyned to the said mooste excellent Prynces Quene Anne her Executours and Assignes frome the fest of the Annunciacion of oure Lady next before the date of the same lres patentes to the Ende and Terme of Fourscore and nynetene yeres then next folowyng and fully to be completed withoute payeng of any rent or accompte to be made for the pmisses to the Kynges Highnes or his heires; as by the said lres patentes more playnely appereth:

Letters Patents 21 March, Anno 25 Hen.VIII.

AND furthermore where the Kynges Highnes by his lres patentes under his Greate Seale beryng date at Westm the xxj. day of Marche in the xxv. yere of his reigne for the greate zele love and hartie affection that his Majestie berith unto his said mooste dere and entierly beloved Wyfe Quene Anne, and in consideracon of the mariage had and solempnized betewne his Grace and the said Quene Anne and for satisfaccion of suche Dower and Joyntour as she may clayme by reason of the same, hath geven graunted and assigned to the said Queen Anne amonges other thinges a certen annuall rent of one hundreth two poundes fyftene shelynges and sixpence goyng out of the fee ferme of the Towne of Bristoll with dyvers other rentes honors Castells Lordeships Manors Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes conteyned and mencyoned in the same lres patentes; To have and to holde the said Annuell Rent of one hundreth two poundes fyftene shelynges and six pence with all other the rentes honours Castells Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes specified in the same lres patentes to the said mooste excellent Princes Quene Anne for terme of her lyfe as by

21 March, Anno 25 Hen.VIII. (under Seal of the Duchy of Lancaster.)

the same lres patens amonge other thynges more playnely appereth: And where also the Kynges Highnes by his other lres patentes under the seale of his Duchie of Lancastre beryng date at Westm the said xxj. day of Marche in the said xxv. yere of his reigne hath geven and graunted unto his said mooste dere entier and beloved Wyfe Quene Anne for terme of her lyfe emonges other thynges the Lordship or Manour of Muche Waltham with the appurtenaunces in the Countie of Essex with dyvs other honours Castells Lordeshippes Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes conteyned and specified in the same lres patentes, as by the same lres patentes

22 March, Anno 25 Hen.VIII.

amonges other thinges more playnly appereth. And where also the Kynges Highnes by his other lres Patentes under his Greate Seale beryng date at Westm the xxij. day of March in the said xxv. yere of his reigne hath geven and graunted to his said mooste dere and entierly wellbeloved Wyfe Quene Anne for terme of her lyfe dyvers libties prevelege preemynences jurisdiccons and fraunchises in and upon all the said Castells Honours Lordeshippes, Manours Landes Tenementes and other Hereditamentes conteyned and specified in the said two severall lres patentes above rehersed, wherof one beyng under the greate seale bereth date at Westm the said xxj. day of Marche in the xxv. yere of his reigne and the other under the Duchie Seale bereth date the said xxj. day of Marche in the said xxv. yere of the reigne of our said Sovereigne Lorde as by the same lres patentes beryng date the said

Confirmation of all the said Letters Patents.

xxij. day of Marche in the said xxv. yere of the reigne of our said Sovereigne Lorde moore playnely appereth: For more suertie to be had of and in the said Castells Honours Manours Landes Tentes Libties Franchesies, Pryveleges and all other the pmisses and of all and every thyng and thynges conteyned and mencioned in the said severall lres patentes to the said mooste excellent Pryncesse Quene Anne Quene of England accordyng to the tenor forme and effecte of the said lres patentes: Oure said Soveraigne Lorde is pleased and contented that it be ordayned established and enacted by his Highnes with the Assent of his Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Comons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that his said mooste dere and entierly beloved Wyffe Quene Anne shall have and enjoye the Manour or Lordshipp of Coldekenyngton and the Manour of Hanworth with all other thynges conteyned and specified in the said lres patentes beryng date in the said xxx. day of June in the said xxiiij. yere of the reigne of the Kyng our said Soveraigne Lorde for the Terme of Fourescore and Nynetene yeres lymytted in the said lres patentes and accordyng to the tenor forme and effecte of the same lres patentes; and also shall have and enjoye for terme of her naturall lyffe the said Honor of Honesdon with the Membres and apprtenaunces of the same, and the said Landes and Tenementes called Bowre House otherwise called Bower Lease with thappurtenaunces, and all other the Castells Honours Manours Landes Tenementes Rentes Fee Fermes Advowsons Knyghte Fees Courtes Letes Libties Franchesies Preemynences Pryvelegys Redempcions of Sessions Felons Goodes Fynes Issues Amciamentes and all other Hereditamentes profites Auctorites and Comodites and evy other thing and thinges what so ever they be, conteyned and specified in any other the said severall lres Patentes above rehersed in this psent acte accordyng to the Wordes Tenor, Forme [ad [1]] effecte of the same sevall lres Patentes; by what so ever Name or Names the same Castels Honours Manours Landes Tenementes Rentes Libties Privelegis or Hereditamte in the Kynges Escheker, or any Recordes Bokes or Rolles of Accomptes or els where be called reputed knowen accepted or taken or in what Counties Townes or Places so ever they be or lye; And that the said severall lres Patentes and evy of them and every thyng and thinges in them or any of them specified and conteyned shall be good and effectual in the Lawe to all purposes and ententes to the said Excellent Prynces Quene Anne accordynge to the purportes Wordes Tenors and Effectes of the same; And that also the said severall lres patentes made to her by our said Soveraigne Lorde sithen the Mariage solempnyzed [betwne [2]] his Majestie and the said Quene Anne shalbe as good and effectuall in the Lawe to all intente and purposes as if they had be made to the said Quene afore the said mariage: And that the saide Quene Anne by vertue of this psent Acte shall have holde and enjoye all and singuler the pmisses in evy of the same the said lres patentes sevally conteyned and expressed duryng her naturall lyffe: Any Statute Acte Provision Lawe or Custome of this Realme or any other thyng or thinges to the contrary therof natwithstandyng.

II. For Recompence to the Queen, in case of Eviction, &c.

AND forthermore that it be enacted by auctorite of this psent parliament that if any of the Annuyties Fee Fermes Castells Honours Lordshipes Manours Landes Tentes Rentes Possessions or Hereditamentes, named in any of the said lres patentes, at any Tyme herafter be evicted or taken from the said Quene by laufull entre recove restitucion or otherwise by any psone or psones havyng right and title to the same, that then the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lorde his heires and Successours upon true informacion therof made to his Highnes to his heires or successours from tyme to tyme as the case shall requyre, shall make sufficient and laufull recompence to the said Quene of and in Landes and Tenementes then beyng of as moche yerely value as the same Landes and Tenementes or Possessions so evycted or taken from her possession by entre recove restitucion or otherwise shall amounte unto; And She to have the same Landes and Tenementes in Recompence to her owne use and behoffe for yme of her lyfe or otherwise as She shall have lost by reason of suche evyction.

III. General Saving.

Savyng to every persone and psones and bodies politike their heires assignes and successours other then the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and his heires and Successours, and the Lady Kateryn Princes Dowager and Henry Duke of Richemonde Admyrall of England and evy other person and persones that claymen by any graunte lease or letters patentes made by the said Lady Katheryn syns the firste yere of the reigne of oure said Soveraigne Lorde, all suche right title use entre possession interest office fees annuyties rente comyns as they or any of them had or myght laufully have before the makyng of this Acte as though this Acte had not been made.

[1] and *O.*

[2] betwene *O.*

Digitized by Google

IV. The Queen empowered to dispose of the Profits of the said Manors, &c. as a Feme Sole, and to sue and be sued accordingly.

ALSO the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lorde in Consideracion of the greate Costes Expences and Charges which his said moost dere and welbeloved Wyffe Anne Quene of England muste of necessite susteyne and bere in her Chamber and otherwise, by the advyse and assent of the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Comons in this psent parlyament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, is lykewise pleased and contented that it be further ordeyned and enacted, that his said moost dere and entierly beloved Wyfe Quene Anne by vertue of this psent Acte may at all tymes herafter take and pceyve, to her propre use and for mayntenaunce of her Estate, all the issues profites revenues comodities and advauntages of the said Castels Honours Manours Lordeshippes Landes Tenementes and other Hereditamentes and thynges conteyned and specified in the said tres patentes above rehersed, and dispose the same at her owne will and pleasure by her discrecion as yf she were a Woman Sole; and shalbe from the said xxj day of Marche last past enabled legittimated and able to sue in her owne name by the name of Anne Quene of England and of Fraunce and Lady of Ireland withoute the consent of the Kyng his heires or successours, and withoute nõiacion of the Kynges Highnes as her Husbond oure Soveraigne Lorde in any writtes billes or playntꝭ or other process or matters by her to be sued or affermed, for all maner of fermes, rentes, goodes, catalles, dettes and all other causes to her graunted apoynted due or belonging at any tyme, or that to her herafter shalbe due or belongyng by reason of the pmisses or otherwise, And she to have the effecte and profite of the same to her own use and behove without contradiccion or disturbaunce of the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lorde his Heires or Successours; And that she be able by the same auctorite to sue in her owne name only as a Woman Sole, all maner of Accions Sutes and Executions as the Case shall require for all thinges that to her is or shalbe in any wise by any psone or psones due or belongyng by reason of the pmisses or by any other meanes or otherwise; And also that she be able to plede and be ympleded in any of the Kynges Courtes and in all other Courtes and Places in all maner Sutes and Accions aswell reallꝭ as personallꝭ and myxte, in her owne name only by the name of Anne Quene of England and of Fraunce and Lady of Ireland; and that all Demyses Leases Releases Gyftes Grauntes Obligacions Recognisauncꝭ Acquitauncꝭ and all other thynges hereafter to be made by her or to her, by the Kyng or by any other psone or psones, shall stonde and be of the same force and effecte in the Lawe as they shuld be if they were or had been made by or to any other the Kynges Subjectes, withoute any inpest title avayle or benefite therof to come or growe in any wise to the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lorde or his Heires Executours or Successours of for or in any of the pmisses or by reason or occasion of the same or otherwise: And that all Gyftes Grauntes Dimises Leases Releases Acquitauncꝭ and discharges hereafter to be made by the Kyng of or in any thyng consernyng the pmisses or any parte therof or towching any the Landes Possessions Goodes Catallꝭ or Dettes of the same Quene shalbe voide and of no force ne effecte.

V. Proviso for Lessees.

PROVYDED always that all such psones as have Leasses for pme of yeres of or in any of the said Manours Landes Tenementes or Hereditamentes conteyned in the said tres patentes under the Greate Seale berynge date the said xxj day of Marche in the said xxv yere of the Kynges raigne, or in the said tres patentes under the Seale of the Duchie of Lancaster berynge date the said xxj day of Marche and in the said xxv yere of our said Soveraigne Lorde, shall contynue and occupie the Manors Landes and Tenementes conteyned in ther leases accordyng to the Tenure of the same Leases, till the fest of Seynt Michell the Archangell next comyng after the Date herof, payeng suche ther fermes and rentes for the same as be specified and mencioned in their Leesses or Grauntes to the said Quene or her Assignes; and yf any suche Lessees or Fermers for yeres, their Executours or Assignes on thisside the sayd feste can sufficiently prove, before the Lorde Archebisshop of Caunterbury the Lorde Chauncellour the Lorde Treasourer the Lorde President of the Kynges Counsell the Lorde Prevy Seale and the two Chieffe Justices for the tyme beyng, or before thre of them, that they have paid any fynes or incomes for ther said Leesses, That then oure said Soveraigne Lorde is pleased and contented that it be enacted by the auctorite aforsaid, that such as so doo shall have newe sufficient Leesses of the said Quene Anne for the terme of yeres yet to come accordyng to the Covenauntꝭ and Agrementes of ther olde Leeses, any thyng in this Acte to the contrary hereof not withstandyng.

VI Proviso for Castle-Ward to the Castle of Dover.

([1]) PROVYDED alwaye and be it enacted That this psent Acte or any thing therin conteyned shall not be in any wise pjudiciall to the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lorde, nor to any of his Heires or Successours Kynges of the same, nor to the Constable of the Castell of Dovorr for the tyme beyng or which herafter shalbe, for or concernyng any rentes or other Duties apperteynyng to the said Castell of Dovorr cõmenly called Castell Warde, or to any Honour or Membre of the same Castell, or beyng reputed or taken to be parcell of the Revenewes of the same Castell; but that the said Excellent Princesse Anne Quene of England Wyfe to our said Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng and her Assignes, from tyme to tyme duryng her lyfe, shall pay or cause to be paid to the said Constable of the said Castell for the tyme beyng all and singuler the said Rentes and other Duties due and to be due, of in or for any of the said Manours Landes or Tenementes specified in any of the said thre tres patentes, or in the said Acte, in lyke maner and fourme as if any other the Kynges Subjecte or Subjectes were seased in fee symple of and in the same Manours Landes and Teñtes at this psent Tyme; And as if the Kynges Highnes had nev had any astate or possession of or in the same Manours Landes and Teñtes or any parte or parcell of them.

CHAPTER XXVI.

AN ACTE concnyng an Exchaung of cteyn Londꝭ betwene the Kyngꝭ Highnes & the Abbott of Walltham.

The Abbot and Convent of Waltham seised of 183 Acres adjoining the Manor of Copthall in Essex, the Property of the King.

WHERE the Reverent Father in God Robert Abbot of the Exempt Monasrye of Waltham Holy Crosse in the Countie of Essex, and the Covent of the same Monasterie, ben seised in their Demeane as of fee as in the right of their said Monasterie of and in one felde called Crabtre feld conteynyng six Acres, with a Grove of Wood conteynyng one Acre and an halfe; foure Croftꝭ errable called Sprottꝭ conteynyng six Acres with a Grove of Wood conteynyng one Acre; one Crofte errable Lande called Yerdfeld conteynyng two Acres; one felde called Bedrepfeld conteynyng vij Acres; one Hegerowe of Wood next to the same feld conteynyng vij Acres; a Croft of Pasture called Long Crofte conteynyng foure Acres, with a Hegerowe on the South Parte of the same Croft conteynyng foure Acres; three Croftes of Pasture called Combertons conteynyng three Acres; eight Acres and an Half Acre of Medowe; a Felde called Hobardes Hatche conteynyng vij Acres; Two Feldes called Cobefeldes conteynyng xlv. Acres of Lande and Pasture; Two Hegerowes of Woode belongyng to the same; Two Feldes conteynyng twelfe Acres; and cten Landes by Cokꝭ Lane which one Thomas Heyn holdith, that is to say, one Pasture called Highfelde conteynynge thre Acres and an Half Acre,

[1] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

a Felde called Magesfeld conteynyng foure Acres, with a Hegerowe conteynyng one Acre in the parisshe of Waltham Holy Crosse: And also of and in one Grove of Wood called Partrich Grove conteynyng fyve Acres; one Close of Pasture next to the same conteynyng two Acres; and another Close errable Lande adyoynyng to the same conteynyng two Acres; one Crofte called Jakꝯ conteynyng two Acres; one Felde called Grett Chisellꝯ conteynyng xx Acres of pasture; a Grove of Woode called Busshey Hill conteynyng eight Acres; thre Acres Medowe next to the same felde called the Hoopes; one Grove of Woode next to Brode Lane conteynyng thre Acres; one Crofte of Pasture called Stony Hill conteynyng vij Acres; one Acre medowe next to Gladwyns mede; one Grove of Woode conteynyng Eight Acres betwen the said Meadꝯ and Cokꝯ in Upshir in the parisshe of Waltham aforsaid in the said Countie of Essex: which in the hole amounten to the nombre of Clxxxiij Acres, which said p̄misses don adjoyne and lye nere to the Manour or Parke of Copthall in the said Countie of Essex; Of the whiche Manour or Parke of Copthall our most dred Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the Eight or other persons to his use ar seised in his or their demeane as of fee; which said Landes Medowes Pastures and Woodes of the said Abbot and Covent, the said Abbot and Covent at the Contemplacion and Desyre of our said Soveraigne Lord ar contented to eschaunge to and with our said Soveraigne Lorde: AND WHERE also Sur Thomas Audeley Knyght Lorde Chaunceller of England, Thomas Cromewell Squyer Secretory to our said Soveraigne Lord, Bryan Tuke Knyght Tresorer of the Chamber of our said Sov̄aigne Lorde, Cristofer Hales Squyer, Gen̄all Attorney to our said Soveraigne Lorde, and Richard Ryche Gen̄all Solycytour to our said Sov̄aigne Lorde, at this p̄sent tyme stonden and ben joyntely seased amongest dyv̄s other Landes and Tenementes in their demeane as of fee to thuse of our said Soveraigne Lorde and of his heires for ever, of and in thez Landes Tenementes Medowes and Pastures here under specefied, lyeng and beyng within the Parish of Waltham Holy Crosse aforesaid that is to saye, Thre Closes errable Lande called Under Speremans conteynyng vij Acres, and two Acres Woode in one Hegerowe to the same adjoynyng; Foure Croftes called Nether Speremans conteynyng xiij Acres; Foure Croftes arrable and pasture called Fotꝯ conteynyng xiiij Acres; An Acre of arrable Londe in the Comon Felde called Manlond; Thre acres of medowe in Tunmede; One Crofte of Pasture called Rose Crofte conteynyng two Acres; One Crofte of Medowe conteynyng one acre and an halfe; One Close of Pasture conteynyng thre Acres, and another Crofte of errable Londe conteynyng vij Acres; One Acre and a Rode of Medowe in Horsse Grasse; One Acre medowe, late in the tenure of Thomas Clenden; One Tenement abuttyng upon the Parisshe Churche in Waltham; which said acres of Londe Medowe Woode and pasture don amounte to the nombre of lxiiij acres and thre Rodes; which said Landes and Tenementes last before specified amongest other Mesuages Londes Tenementes were lately purchased of one Thomas Robertꝯ Gentilman, of which p̄misses last before specified one Thomas Gladwyne was of late very owner. And where also our said Soveraigne Lorde by his t̄res patentes under his Seale dated the Tenth Day of July in the fourth yere of his reigne dyd demyse lett and cōmyt unto George Harper Alexander Culpeper and Constance his Wyfe, Forty Acres of Land, Thirty sex acres of Woode with the appurtenaunces in Fiffhide in the said Countie of Essex, which late were John Enfeld then dede, which p̄misses in Fiffhide aforsaid at the tyme of the date of the same t̄res patentes were and yet ben in the handes of our said Soveraign Lorde as an Eschet by reason that the said John Enfeld died seised of the same p̄misses in his demeane as of fee without heire, yeldyng and payeng yerely to our said Soveraigne Lorde for the same xij s. and over and above the same xij d. yerely duryng the same forty yeres of incresse at two tymes of the yere to be paied as by the same t̄res patentes more playnely at large it may appere; whiche said p̄misses last before rehersed in Waltham Holy Crosse and Fiffhide aforesaid, our seid Soveraigne Lorde is well pleased of his moost blessed Disposicōn and Benignyte to render and gyve to the said Abbot and Covent and to their Successours in full recompence and satisfaccōn of all the said Landes Medows Woodes and Pastures whiche the Kynges Highnes by auctorite of this Acte shall have in exchaunge of the said Abbot and Covent: IN consideracōn wherof be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the assent of the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde, his Lordes Sp̄uall (1) and of his Comons in this p̄sent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that the said Sir Thomas Audeley Knyght Lord Chaunceller of England, Thomas Crumwell Squyer, Brian Tuke Knyght, Cristofer Hales and Richard Riche, from the feast of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell last past shall have holde and enyoye the said Clxxxiij acres of Lande Medowe Woode and Pasture in Waltham aforsaid, which nowe ben the said Abbottꝯ and Coventes, with all and singuler the appurtenaunceꝯ to the said Lord Chaunceller, Thomas Cromewell, Brian Tuke, Cristofer Hales and Richard Riche their Heires and Assignes for ever, to thuse of our said Soveraign Lorde and his heires for ever. And that the said Abbot and Covent and their Successours from hensforth shall be barred and concluded to demaunde or [challegeꝯ] the same Clxxxiij acres by reason of any title right use or possession to them growen or accruyd at any tyme before this p̄sent parliament.

An Exchange with the King intended;

Trustees seised to the Use of the King, of 64 Acres of Land in the Parish of Waltham Holy Cross:

Lease by the King of 40 Acres of Land and 36 Acres of Wood, escheated in Fiffhide.

An Exchange with the Convent intended;

Assurance of the said 183 Acres to the King's Trustees.

II. Assurance of the said 64 Acres, 40 Acres, and 36 Acres, &c. to the said Abbot and Convent.

AND BE IT further enacted ordeyned and established by the auctorite aforesaid that the said Abbot and Covent and their Successours, from the said fest of Seynt Michell, shall have holde and enjoye the said Tenement in Waltham Holy Crosse, lxiiij acres and thre Roodes of Londe Medowe Woode and Pasture, with all and singuler their appr̄tenaunceꝯ wherof the said Lorde Chaunceller and other his Cofeaffes afore named stronden and ben seased: And also the Rev̄sion of the said xl. acres of Lande, and xxxvj acres of Woode with ther appurtenaunces in Fiffhide aforsaid and the said yerely rent of xij s. reservyd upon the same with the said xij pence of yerely incresse, to the said Abbot and Covent and to their Successours for ever.

III. Said Lands shall be held by the Convent in Frankalmoigne.

AND BE IT further enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that the said Abbot and Covent and their Successours shall holde the same p̄mysses to them by this Acte apoynted, of our said Sov̄aign Lorde his heires and successours, in pure and ppetuall almes and prayer for our said Sov̄eigne Lorde, for all man̄ v̄ices suyttꝯ or other demaundes, the Statute of Mortmayne or any other Acte or Ordynaunce heretofore made to the contrary notwithstandyng.

IV. The King, &c. shall be barred of all Title in the said Lands.

AND BE IT further enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that the Kynges Highnes his heires and successours, the said Lorde Chaunceller, Thomas Cromewell, Brian Tuke, Cristofer Hales and Richard Riche and their heires from hensforth shalbe barred and concluded to demaunde or challenge the said p̄misses by this acte lymytted and appoynted to the said Abbot and Covent and their Successours, by reason of any right title interest use or possession to our said Soveraigne Lorde or to any other person or p̄sons to thuse of our said Soveraigne Lorde before this Acte growne or accruyd.

V. Power of Alienation to the said Abbot and Convent as to said 40 Acres and 36 Acres;

AND FURTHER be it enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that the said Abbot and Covent and ther Successours without the Kynges Licence for Alienacōn at any tyme hereafter to be opteyned, may gyve graunte or alien at their pleasure the said xl. acres of Londe, xxxvj acres of Woode in Fiffhide aforsaid to any p̄son or p̄sones and to their heires havyng capacyte to receyve the same: And that the same p̄sone or p̄sones and their heires to whome the same p̄misses shalbe geven or aliened shall holde the same of our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successours by fealtey for all maner of v̄yces; the Acte or Statute wherby the Kynges Writt of

---

(1) & tempall *O.*

(2) *erroneously in the Original Act, and in the Roll for* 'challenge.'

Digitized by Google

Cont^e formam collac̃ois is pvyded, or any other acte or acts hertofore made to the cont^ey notwithstandyng. And that the said Abbot and Covent and their Successours, after such gyfte graunt or alienac̃on as is aforsaid, shall [and [1]] may purchase to them and their Successours, without the Kynges licence to purchace into Mortmayne to be opteyned, Landes Tenementȩ Rentȩ Revsionȩ and vices to the yerely value of xiij s. and not above; Albeit that the same Landes or Tenũtes so to be purchased into Mortmayne then be holden of the Kyng in cheff or otherwise; any what so ever Acte Statute or Ordynaunce hertofore made to the contrary notwithstondyng.

and of purchasing other Lands in Mortmain.

VI.

SAVYNG to evy other pson or psones bodies polytike or corporat their heires and successours other then our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successours, the said Abbot and Covent and ther successours, the said Lorde Chaunceller, Thomas Cromewell, Brian Tuke, Cristofer Hales, and Richard Riche and their heires, all suche right title use interest possession terme of yeres and rent as they have or mought have hadd to or in the pmisses in suche maner forme degre and condic̃on as though this Acte had never ben hadd or made.

General Saving.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AN ACTE concernyng the Depryvacyons of the Bysshops of Say & Wurs.

WHERE before this tyme the Churche of England by the Kynges mooste noble pgenitours and the Nobles of the same hath been founded ordeyned and establisshed in the estate and degre of [Prelatie [2]] Dignyties and other pmocions spuall, to thentente and purpose that the said prelates and other psons havyng the said Dignities and Promocions spuall contynually shulde be abydyng and resyauntȩ upon their said promocions within this Realme, and also kepe use and exercyse hospitalite dyvyne servyces techyng and prechyng of the Lawes of Almyghty God to suche persons as were and been within the procyncte of their pmocions or dignities, for the welth of the Soules of their Gevers and Founders greatly to the honour of Allmyghtie God; of the which said spuall psons the Kynges Highnes and his moost noble progenytours have had right honorable and well lerned parsonages apte mete and convenient for to gyve and instructe his Highnes and his moost noble pgenitours in their Counsellȩ concernyng as well their outewarde as inwarde affaires to be devised and practised for the utilite and pservac̃on of this Realme; by reason wherof the issues revennewes proffettȩ and treasure risyng and cõmyng of the said spuall promocions and dignities were and shuld be spente imployed and converted within this Realme to the greate proffet and cõmoditie of the Kynges Subjectȩ of the same: And where also by the laudable lawes and pvysions of this Realme before this tyme made, it hath been ordenyd used and establisshed that no person nor persons, of what so ever estate degree or qualitie he or they were, sholde take or receyve within this Realme of England to ferme by any procuracie writte tre of Atto^rney administracion by indenture or by any other meane any benefice or other promocion within this Realme, of any person or persons but onely of the Kynges true and laufull Subjectes beyng borne under the Kynges Dominions: And also that no parson or psons, of what estate and degre so ever he or they were, by reason of any suche ferme procurasie tre of Atto^rney administracion indenture or by any other meane as is aforsaid sholde cary convey or cause to be caried and conveyde oute of this Realme any Golde Silver Treasure or other cõmoditie by tre of Exchaunge or by wey of chaundise or otherwise for any of the causes aforesaid, to the proffite or cõmoditie of any [Alen [3]] or other Estraunger beyng borne oute of this Realme havyng any suche pmocion spuall within the same, wythoute Lycence of the Kynges Highnes by the advyse of his Counsaille; as by the same Lawes Statutȩ and Pvysions more playnely at large it may appere: Whiche said laudable Lawes Statutes and Provysions were made dyvysed and ordeynyd by great polacie and foresight of the Kynges mooste noble progenitours the Nobles and Comens of this Realme for the greate proffet utilite and benefitte of the same, to thentent that the Golde Silver Treasure Riches and other comoditie of the same by the occac̃on aforsaid shulde not be exhausted imploied converted and otherwise tnsported oute of this Realme and Dominions of the same, to the use proffett and cõmoditie of any Estraunger beyng borne oute of this Realme or the Dominions of the same, but onlye to be spent used and bestowed within the same to the greate comforte and consolac̃on of the Subjectes of this Reame: Notwithstondyng which said holsome Lawes Statutes and Provisions the Kynges Highnes beyng a Prynce of great benygnyte and libalite, havyng no knowledge nor other due informacion or instruccion of the same Lawes Statutȩ and Provysions, heretofore hath nõiated preferred and promoted Laurence Campegius Bisshopp of Say, beyng an Estraungier borne oute of this the Kynges Realme and all other his Dominions, to the See or Bishoppriche of Salisbury with all the spuall and temporall possessions promocions and other Emolumentȩ and Cõmodities in any wyse belongyng or appteynyng to the same; And also hath nomynated pferred and promoted Hierome, beyng another Estraunger borne oute of the Kynges said Realme and Dominions to the See and Bishoppriche of Worcestr̃ with all the spuall and temporall promocions and other emolumentȩ and cõmodities in any wise belongyng or apperteynyng to the same; whiche said two Byshoppes, and namelie the Bishop of Say, nothing regardyng their duties to Almighty God nor their Cures of their said Bisshoppriches, eversith or for the more parte of the tyme of their said pmoc̃ons or pfeccions into the same, have been and yet be resident dwellyng and abydyng at the See of Rome or ellȩ where in the other parties of beyonde the See, far oute and from any of the Kynges said Domynyons; by reason wherof the greate hospitalite dyvyne vice teachyng and preachyng the Lawes and Examples of good lyvyng and the other good and necessarie effectes before rehersed have been by many yeres past and yet contynuallie be not oonly withdrawne decayed hyndered and mynyshed, but also greate quantite of Golde Silver and Treasure to the yerely sõme and value of iij M. poundes at the least have ben yerely taken and conveyde out of this Realme, to the singuler proffettȩ and greate enrichingȩ of the said Bishoppes, and dailie is lyke to be conveyde transported and sent contrary to the purporte and effecte of the said former holsome Lawes and Statutes, to the greate impoverisshing of this realme aswell psently as for to cõme, yf spedie remedie be not had therfore in brefe tyme provided: IN CONSIDERACION wherof be it enacted by the auctorite of this psent parliament that the said two sevall Sees and Bishoppriches of Salisbury and Worcestr̃, and eyther of theym, from hensforth shalbe taken reputed and accompted in the Lawe to be utterly voyde vacuate and utterlie destitute of any incumbent or Prelate, in suche forme and effecte to all intentes as if the said two several Sees or Bishoppriches had been cõme or fallen voide by the deth of the said two Bishoppes and eyther of theym: And that it shall be lefull to the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours immediatly from hensforth, at his libtie and pleasure, sevally to nõiate prefecte make or preferre any able psons spuall beyng borne within the said Realme or in any other Lande Country Territory or Dominion beyng under obedyence of the Kynges Highnes, to the said Sees and Bishoppriches, and to either of theym, with all maner the spualties and temporalties to theym sondrelie apperteynyng, in suche maner fourme and condicion as if the said two Sees or Bishoppriches or either of theym had ben comen or fallen voyde or in to the gyfte

Reasons of the Appointment and required Residence of Prelates;

Laws against farming Benefices of Aliens;

and against sending the Produce out of the Kingdom;

Reason of the said Laws;

Appointment by the King of Campegius, an Alien, to be Bishop of Sarum;

and of Hierome, also an Alien, to be Bishop of Worcester;

Their continued Residence at Rome, and the evil Effect thereof;

Both the said Bishopricks declared void; and the King empowered to nominate new Bishops thereto.

[1] or *O.* [2] Prelacie *O.* [3] Alien *O.*

Digitized by Google

of our said Soveraigne Lorde by deth of the said two Bisshoppes or either of theym; So that all and singuler the Kynges true Subjectes borne under the Kynges obeysaunce, imediately from and after that any of the said psons shalbe named elected and consecrated Bishopp of any the said Sees or Bishoppriches, by thassent consente or gyfte of the Kynges Highnes, shall and may kepe and enjoye the same Bishoppriches or Sees, or the one of theym to the whiche he shalbe so promoted by the Kynges Highnes, duryng the lyfe of hym that so shalbe named and elected to the same, as if the same Bishoppriche or Bishoppriches had been voide by deth resignacon or otherwise.

II. Proviso for Grantees of Offices, &c.

PROVYDED alwais that this Acte ne any thinge therin conteyned shall not in any wise be pjudiciall or hurtfull to any pson or psons havyng any offices fees annuities leases or gauntes for pme of lyfe, pme of yeres or at will, of the said Bishoppriches or any of them, but that all such psons may have holde and peasably enjoye ther said office fees annuities leases gauntes for pme of lyfe or lyffe yeres and at will, holdyn of the said Bishoppriches or any of them, in as large and ample man as if this psent Acte had nev ben had nor made.

III. Proviso, allowing Four Months for the ejected Bishops to come into the Kingdom and be sworn to the King, &c.

([1]) PROVYDED alwey and be it enacted by auctoritie aforsaid that if the said Bishoppes of Salisbury and Worcestr within foure monethes next after the feast of Ester whiche shalbe in the yere of oure Lorde God M[l] v C xxxiiij wull repaire into this Realme, and take a corporall othe to be the Kynges true liege men and observe and kepe the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme to ther cunyng witte and uttermost of their powers, and be resydent abydyng and dwellyng within this Realme in and uppon their Busshoppriches as other Bishoppes the Kynges Subjectes of this Realme doth, that then evy of the same Bisshoppes so doyng shall enjoye have and kepe the said Bishopriches in as large and ample maner as he had it afore the makyng of this psent Acte, and as if this Acte had never be made; any thyng in this Acte to the contrary theirof notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AN ACTE for the lady Dowager.

Marriage of the King and Lady Katherine, his Brother's Widow, and Grants by him to her thereon, by Letters Patents 10 & 11 June, 1 Henry VIII.

WHERE the Kyng our mooste dred Soveigne Lorde beyng yong in yeres not beyng truely advtized of the lawe of Almyghty God, did espouse and take to his wyffe the high excellent and noble Prynces Lady Katheryn then beyng Prynces and Wydowe of his naturall brother prynce Arthure, and by [theym[s]] carnally knowen, and in consideracon of that mariage by his thre tes patentes thereof the one made under his great Seale of England, bereth date at Westm in the x[th] day of June in the first yere of his mooste noble reigne, And the other made under the same Seale berith date at Westm the xj[th] day of the same Monethe in the said first yere of our said Soveigne Lorde, And the threde of the same tres patentes made under the Seale of hys Duchie of Lancastr berith date at London in the said x[th] day of June in the said first yere of his reigne, gave and graunted to the said Lady Katheryn by the Name of Lady Katheryn prynces of Wales divs Castells maners meases Landes tenemente rentes revsions Suites knyghte fees advousons of monasties Churches Chapels Chaunteries fee Fermes Fraunchises letes liberties Courtes fynes amciamentes forfaytures felones goodes Wayfes Strayes Wrekkes of the see and other Hereditamente pemynence proffyte and comodites in the said thre seuerall tres patentes comprised and expssed, in full recompence satisfaccion and contentation of all suche right title dowre and joynter as the said Lady Katheryn by the lawes of this Realme, or by any contracte pact or agrement by reason of the mariage betwen the said Lady Katheryn and the said Prince Arthure before that tyme hadd and solempnyzed, and by reason of the said mariage then to be hadd and solempnized betwyn our said Soveigne Lorde and the said Lady Katheryn, ought to have and mought have; as by the same thre sevall tres patentes more pleynly at large it may appere: And forasmoche as the said mariage had and solempnized betwen oure Soveraigne Lorde and the said Lady Katheryn was and is detested and prohibited by the Lawes of Almyghty God, and by due order and pcesse is nowe clerely and utterly dissolvyd avoyded and adnihilated, and a juste and laufull Devorse and Sepacion had betwyn our said Sovaigne Lorde and the said Lady Katheryn from the bonde of the said mariage, And our said Sovaigne Lorde nowe laufully maried accordyng to the lawes of Almyghty God unto his moost derc and entierly beloved Wyfe Quene Anne, by reason whereof by good equyte and reason the said tres patentes made for the consideracon of the said detested and unlaufull mariage, solempnized betwen oure said Soveraigne Lorde and the said Lady Katheryn, owen to be and of right shulde be of no value forse strenth nor effecte, And also the said Lady Katheryn owyth not to bere or have the name title Dignitie or style of the Quene of this Realme but hath justely lost the same; BE IT therfor enacted by auctorite of this psent parliament that the said Lady Katheryn from hensforth shall not be called reputed nor taken by the name Dignite title or style of the Quene of this Realme, but shall utterly lose the same; And that the said thre severall tres patentes and evy of them and evy thing in them or any of theym conteyned, and all leyses grauntes of Offices fees Annuyties advousons or other proffete which any person or persons now have for pme of lyffe or yeres yet to come or duryng pleasure of the said Lady Kateryn, of in or upon any of the said Castelles manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes mensioned in the said tres patentes or any of theym, had or made to theym by the said Lady Katheryn by vtue and auctorite of the said tres patentes or any of theym and not beyng confirmed by our seid Sovereigne Lorde, shall frome the twenty day of Marche whiche shalbe in the yere of oure Lorde God M[l] fyve hundreth xxxiij. be utterly resumed repeled voyde frustrate and of non effecte in the lawe: Any thyng in the same tres patentes conteyned, or any Statute Acte Ordynance contracte compacte covenaunt or any other thyng or thynges hertofore donne or made to the contrary theirof in any wise notwithstondyng.

The said Marriage unlawful and dissolved, and the King married to Queen Anne; and the said Grants void;

The said Lady Katherine shall not be called Queen; and the said Grants, &c. repealed.

II. The said Lady Katherine shall be called the Princess Dowager;

NEVERTHELESSE, Forasmoche as a good and pfite mariage was had solempnized and fullie consumatyd betwyn the said Lady Kateryn and the said prynce Arthure by reason of carnall knowlege betwen them had, whiche mariage contynued and endured duryng the lyff of the said prynce Arthure, And that the said Lady Kateryn is discended and come of a noble and high parentage and blode, our said Soveraigne Lorde of hys most excellent goodnes myndyng to pvyde for the mayntenaunce of the estate of soo noble a prynces which was his brothers Wyfe, is pleased and contented that it be ordeyned and enacted by auctorite of this psent parliament that the said Lady Kateryn shall from hensforth be named called and reputed by the name of Lady Kateryn prynces Dowager to Prynce Arthure, naturall brother to our said Soveraigne Lorde, and shall have and enjoye all such pemynences revences and dignites as any Prynces Dowager to any Prynce of this Realme hertofore had shold have or ought to have; and for the mayntenaunce of her estate shall have and enjoye the honours of Wallyngford and Seynt Wallorye and the manours of Risborowe Prynce in the Countie of Buk Bekeley Watlyngton with Nettylbede Whitechurche Bensyngton in the Countie of Oxford the fee ferme of the Towne of

and for her Maintenance, there shall be assigned certain Lands, &c. Parcel of the Duchy of Cornwall.

[1] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

[s] hym O.

Digitized by Google

Wallyngford in the Countie of Berk, the milles of the same Towne of Wallyngford, and the Garner within the Castelle of Wallyngford membres and pcell of the said honours, together with foure hundrede and a half Cyltr̄, with the proffyte of the Office of feodarishipp and baliswyke of the libtie of the honours aforesaid, And the Soke of Kyrton in Lyndsey in the Countie of Lincoln with the membres and appurtenaunce that is to say, Greynhᵃme Vem̄s Mesne Gamelthorp Hibastowe Saxby Suerteby Glenteworth Atherbye Harpeswell Helmeswell Greynghᵃme Sabi Hospite sup strat̄ Aslokehowe, the office and pffette of the Baylywyke and Lordshippes of Boryngham Wynterton Yatteltho͞rp Burton Botenesforde Stawnton Wadyngham Forthyngham Askby Stonytho͞rp Rodborn Risby Gawkewell Burneby & Maneley, and the office and pffytte of the Bailywyke and Lordshippes of Warton Hopham Coryngham Magna Coryngham Parva Spryngthorp Aseby Blyton Somerby Pylham Gylby Moreten Wakereth Stokewith Norethor͞p and Corynham baylywyke, with all ther membres pffyttes and cōmodities by what name or names soo ev̄ they be called, to the said honours manours or any other the p̄misses appteynyng or belongyng, or knowen reputed accepted or taken for any parte or parcell of theym, and the fee ferme of the Cytye of Excyter with the Issues and pffitte of the Castell of Excyter in the Countie of Devon, And the fee ferme of the Cytye of Coventre with the fee ferme of the same Cytye called Erles parte, and the Manour of Newport Pound in the Countie of Essex, the Manours of Rokingh'm and lytle Weldon in the Countie of Northampton, the Manours of Byfflete and Kenyngton in the Countie of Surr̄, the manour of Cheytesmore in the County of Warr̄, the manour of Oldshoreham in the Countie of Sussex, the Castell Lordshi͞p manour and Chase of Rysyng in the Countie of Norff, the manour of Framesden and Petho in the Countie of Suff, the manour of Mere in the Countie of Wiltes, and the manour of Fordyngton in the Countye of Dors; All which fee fermes manours and Lordshippes been pcell of the Dukedome of Cornewall: and the Castell of Horston otherwise called Horsseley Castell and the Lordshippes and manours of Bullesover and Horsseley with their appurtenaunce in the Countie of Derb, the Lordshipps and manours of Clyppeston Lyndeby and Auncesfyld Mauncesfeld Woodhous and Sutton in Aisshefyld in the County of Notingh; All which Castelles Lordshippes and manours ben parcell of the landes late Jasper Duke of Bedford: And the Lordshippes and manours of Oreleton Wolfrelowe, Nethwoode Bradwardyn Malmeshill Pembridge Borough in the Countie of Hereford, the Lordshippes and manours of Staunton Lacy Cleoby [Fornyč [1]] Cleoby Borough Huggeley Clerby lybertie with their membres and appurtenaunces in the Countie of Salo͞p; All whiche Lordshippes and manours byn parcell of the Erledome of Marche: and the Lordshippes and manours of Preston in Holdernesse Burton Pydesey Outhorne Wytherhouse Kylnese Heydon and Lytle Humbre in the Countie of Yorke, and the Lordshippe and manour of Rothewell with the appurtenaunce in the Countie of Northampton; All which Lordshippes and manours were lately belongyng to Edwarde Duke of Buk: And the Lordshippes and manours of Alsford Egelle and Alderlegh, and one Mease or tenement within the Cytye of Chester together with the s̄vyces and yerely rent of one peny goyng out of the Lordshi͞p of Landongale in the said Countie of Chester; All which Lordshippes manours tenement and rent were late belongyng to Sur William Stanley Knyght: and the Lordshippes and manours of Milv̄ton and Briggewater in the Countie of Som̄s, the manours of Draycote and Cernecote in the Countie of Wiltes, the Lordshi͞p and manour of Highall in Walthamstowe Tony in the County of Essex, and a yearly rente and ferme in the cyte of Worsiter of iij li. vj s. viij d; All whiche Lordshippes manours and rent ben parcell of the londes called Copercyoners londe: and the Lordshi͞p and manour of Tewkysbury, the libtie of Tewkysbury and the Borough of Tewkysbury, and the Lordshippes and manours of Tredyngton Pamyngton Stokearcher Muche Fairesford Chedworth Kenivton Lydney and Whittyngton in the Countie of Glouč, the Manour of Shirston in the Countye of Wiltes, the Lordshippes and manours of Yardeley Rok and Snede Haddefore Upton [Upton [2]] Sevarne Crome Symondę Sallewarpwiche Collector and Pury with their membres and appurtenaunce in the Countie of Worcetour; All whiche Lordeshippes and manours ben parcell of Warrewyke londe: And the Lordshippes and manours of Dedham and Langham with the Appurtenaunces in the Countie of Essex, and the Lordshi͞ps and manours of Stratford with the Appurtenaunces in the Countie of Suff; and all meases landes tenementes rentes Suites pffitte or hereditamentes to the said honours

Lands late the Duke of Bedford's;

Lands, &c. Parcel of the Earldom of March;

Lands, some late the Duke of Buckingham's;

others late Sir Wm. Stanley's;

and other Lands here specified;

Castells Lordshippes manours or other the p̄misses or to any parcell of theym belongyng or appteynyng: And that also the said Lady Kateryn shall have and enjoye all advousions patronages of Monasteries Churches Chapelles Chaunt̄ies and all Knyghte fees Courtes letes libties Franchesies Fayers m̄kette warrens Wayfe Strayes Wrekke and all other proffette advauntages cōmodities p̄hemynence auctorities jurisdiccions and emolumente to the said honours castels manours landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, to her above assigned or to any of them or to any parte or parcell of theym belongyng or appteigning, or by reason of them or any of theym heretofore hadd or accustomed, in as large and ample maner as our said Sov̄aigne Lorde nowe hath oweth to have or shulde have hadd the same yf this p̄sent acte had not ben thereof made to the said Lady Kateryn. TO HAVE AND TO hold the said manours londes teñtes and other hereditamente above lymytted and poynted to the said Lady Kateryn duryng her lyffe, in full recompence satisfaccion and contentacion of all such right use in̄vest possession title and demande what so ever it be whiche the said Lady Kateryn or any other p̄sone or p̄sones for her or to her use by the lawes and customes of this Realme or by any other meanes covenaunt pact trety or agrement ought of right to have demaunde or cleyme by any maner of meanes.

With all their Advowsons and Appurtenances;

To hold to her for her Life, in Recompence of all her Rights or Claims whatsoever.

II.

AND be it further enacted by auctorite aforsaid that ([3]) yt shall happen herafter any of the said manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes to be evicted out or from the possession of the said Lady Kateryn during her naturall lyfe, by entre acc̄on recov̄e or otherwise without the assent or agreement of the said Lady Kateryn, that then our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires or successours upon the reasonable request of the said Lady Katheryn frome tyme to tyme as often as any suche thing shall happen, shall make a full and juste recompence to the said Lady Kateryn of other manours londes tenementes and hereditamentes amountyng to the clere and juste value of suche landes and tenementes as shall happen to be recov̄ed or evicted from the possession of the said Lady Kateryn. Savyng to ev̄y person and p̄sones and bodies politike their heires executours successours and assignes, other then the kyng our Sov̄aigne Lorde his heires and successours, all such right title use in̄vest possession rev̄sion remayndre cause of acc̄on lease or leases fermes fees offices comyns pffette or cōmodities, whatsoever nature or kynde they be of, whiche they or any of theym hath or herafter shall or may have in or to any of the said manours landes teñte and other the p̄misses before assigned by this Acte to the said Lady Kateryn, in suche maner and fourme as though this acte or any thing therin conteyned hadd never ben had or made.

For Recompence to her in case of Eviction, &c.

III.

PROVYDED always that all suche p̄sones as have leases for terme of yers of or in any of the said manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes contained in any the said thre l̄res patentes aforenamed, shall contynue and occupie the manours londes and tenemente conteyned in their leases accordyng to the tenure of the same leases, tyll the fest of Seynt Michell the Archangell next cōmyng after the date herof, payeng suche their fermes and rentes for the same as be specified and mensioned in their leases or graunte, to the handes of such p̄sons as shalbe lymytted and assigned by our said Sov̄aign Lorde: And if any suche [Leases [4]] or Fermours for yeres on this side the said feast can sufficientely prove before the Lorde Archebishop̄ of Canterbury the Lord Chaunceller the Lorde Tresorer the Lorde Presydent of the Kynges Counsell the Lorde Prevy Seale and the two Cheff Justices or before thre of theym, that they have paied any fynes or incumes for their said leases, that then our said Sov̄aigne Lorde is pleased and contented that such as so do shall have newe sufficient Leases for the termes of yeres yet to cōme accordyng to the Covenaunte and agremente of ther olde leases: Any thyng in this Acte to the contrary herof notwithstandyng.

Proviso for Lessees.

[1] forinč *O.* [2] upon *O.* [3] yff *O.* [4] leassez *O.*—[Lessees]

Digitized by Google

IV. Proviso for the Duke of Suffolk and other Reversioners & Grantees.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte nor any thyng theirin conteyned shall in any wyse be hurtfull or p̄judiciall to Charles Duke of Suff or to his heires, of for and conc̄nyng suche revsions or remaynders as the said Duke hath after the decesse of the said Lady Katheryn of and in the Lordshipps and manours of Dedham and Langham in the Countie of Essex, and Stratford in the Countie of Suff with their membres and appten'nces conteyned and specified in one of the said thre ires patentes resumed and repelyd by this Acte; nor hurtfull or p̄judiciall to any pson or psones their heires or assignes which have any revsions or remaynders after the Deth of the said Lady Kateryn in any the manours londes tenementes or hereditamentes conteyned and specified in any the said ires patentes, or which have estate in fee symple or in tayle in any Lordshippes manours landes teñtes or hereditamentc specyfied in any the said thre ires patentes of the graunt of the said Lady Kateryn and confirmac̄on of the Kynges Highnes; but that such right title inest and possession which the same Duke or any other pson or psones hath of and in suche revsions or remaynders shalbe always saved to theym and evy of theym and to their heires accordyng to their titles and interestc theirin as yf this acte had never been made: And that also all such right title inest and possession as any other psone or psones have of and in any the said lordshippes manours londes tenementes or hereditamentc specified in any of the said thre ires patentc in fee symple or in taile by the graunte of the said Lady Kateryn and confirmac̄on of the Kynges Highnes, shalbe lykewyse saved [in [1]] every such psone and psons and to their heires and Assignes accordyng to their titles and inestc theirin as though this acte had never ben had ne made; Any thing in this same Acte conteyned to the contrary theirof notwithstondyng.

V. Proviso for Lessees of Land granted by such repealed Letters Patents.

(*) PROVYDED alwey that this acte or any thyng theirin conteyned be not in any wyse hurtfull or p̄judiciall to any psone or psons that have any of the said manours londes tenementes or other hereditamentes, beyng expssed or conteyned in the said thre ires patentes repelyd by this p̄sent acte, in ferme for terme of yeres or at wyll which be nowe newly assigned by this Acte unto the said Lady Kateryn Dowager; But that evy suche psone and psones may have possede and enjoye the same manours londes tenementc and other hereditamentc so newly assigned to the said Lady Katheryn accordyng to the tenour and effecte of their said sevall Leases and copies expssed in evy of their said sevall Indentures or copies, in suche maner forme and condicion as evy of them sondryly shulde have hadd yf the said acte of repele or resumpc̄on had nev be had ne made; Any thyng or thynges clause or matc expssed in the said Acte to the contrary notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER XXIX.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng the Bysshop of Norwychis pdon.

Conviction of the Bishop of Norwich, on his own Confession, for Offences against the Statute of Præmunire, 16 Ric. II. c. 5.

FORASMOCHE as the Revend Father in God Richard Bysshopp of Norwiche, by the name of Richard Bysshopp̄ of Norwich, in the terme of Seynt Hillary that is to say the ix^th^ day of Februarij in this instaunt xxv. yere of the Kynges mooste noble reigne, was lawfully and justly convicted and condempned by judgement geven upon his owne confession before the Kyng in his high Court cōmenly called the Kynges Benche holden at Westm̄, uppon a bill then and their exhibited and psecuted agaynst him for our said Soueraigne Lorde, grounded uppon the Statute made in the xvj yere of the reigne of Kyng Richard the seconde ageynst such parsons as sue in the Courte of Rome or elswhere for any thyng that toucheth the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde agenst him his Crowne and his Regalie or his Realme, for c̄ten offences and contemptc by the said Bysshopp̄ before that tyme contemptiously don and cōmitted ageynst the fourme and effecte of the said Statute, The same Bisshopp at the tyme of exhibic̄on of the said bill agenst hym lawfully beyng in the warde and custodie of the Marshall of the Marshalcie of our said Soveraigne Lorde, as by the Recordes of the said Court therof made, manyfestly appereth: The Kynges Highnes nevthelesse, considerying the great age impotencie and other debilitees of the parsone of the said Bisshop̄ and his manyfold humble sutys and petic̄ons in that behalf to his Highnes made, mcifully and benyngnely is contented and pleased that the said Bysshopp̄ from the xxiiij^th^ day of February in the said xxv. yere stande and be, by auctorite of this p̄sent parliament, fully clerely and perfectly discharged acquyted released and pardoned agenst his Highnes his heires and successours, and ageynst all and singular other parsones to all intentc, of for and agenst the said judgement convyc̄on and condempnac̄on, in such full and effectuall maner as that neyther the same judgement convic̄on and condempnac̄on nor any of theym shalbe in any wyse p̄judiciall hurtfull or damageable to the said Bisshop̄ his heires successours executours or administratours: And also the said Byshop̄ by vtue of this p̄sent acte from the said xxiiij day of February shalbe pfitely and fully restored to his name dignite style blode libtie p̄emynence and title of enheretaunce: And also unto all and singuler thoes manours londes teñtes and other hereditamentes and possessions and to the right pprietie and possession of all thoes goodes catallc dettes titles of accions and suetis, and to all other pfettc and thynges beyng in the handes or possession of the said Bishop̄ or in the handes or possession of any other psone or psones to his use, which the same Bysshop̄ by reason or occasion of the said judgement conviccion and condempnacion or by reason or occasion of any of theym heretofore hath forfaited to our said Sovaign Lorde: And that the same Bisshop̄ his heires executours administratours feoffes and assignes, and evy other psone and psones then beyng seased to his use, shall have full power and auctorite to prosecute and sue evy accion or ac̄ons playnt or playntc and demaundc conc̄nyng the right title use interest possesion cause of dett and for goodes or catallc of the said Bisshop̄, and for evy other thyng reall psonall or myxte, in kyke maner and forme as if any such judgemēt hadd nev ben had or gyven. And that the same Bisshop̄ shall and may have holde receyve take and enjoye the same manours londes tenementes and other hereditamentc in possession or in use to hym for terme of his lyfe or to hym his heires and assignes or otherwise, in lyke estate use maner forme and effecte as he was intitled to the same in use or in possession in the said ix^th^ day of Februarij. And that the said Bisshop̄ his heires executours and administrato's frome the feast of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell last past, shall have pceyve take reteyne and enjoye to his ppre use all thoes issues revenues and pffettc of the p̄misses and of evy of theym which the Kynges Highnes in any wise ought or myght have had by any meane by reason of the said Juggement or Convyccion; and all the said goodes [castells [3]] dettes pfettc and other thynges forfayted as is aforsaid in as large ample and beneficiall maner as if the said judgement convic̄on and condempnacion and evy of them had never ben had nor made.

The said Bishop fully pardoned, and restored to his Dignity, Possessions, Ability, &c.

II. The said Bishop also pardoned of all Offences at the Common Law.

AND FURTHERMORE be it enacted by the Kyng our Sovaigne Lorde and by auctorite of this p̄sent parliament, that the said Bisshop̄ be and stonde fully and clerely pardoned released acquited and discharged ageynst the Kyngc Highnes his heires and successours, aswell of all and all maner contemptc trespasses and offences by the same Bisshop̄ in any wise done or cōmytted before the said xxiiij. day of Februarij agenst the forme and effecte of any Statute of Provision or p̄munire, or of any other Acte Statute

[1] to *O.* [2] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act. [3] Catals *O.*

Digitized by Google

er Ordyn^aunce and for all judgementꝭ and execucions of the same, as also of all other offences mesprisions trespasses and contemptes by hym cõmitted or don before the said xxiiij day of February agenst any poynt article or parte of the comen lawe; The said Judgement convyccion and condempnacion or any of theym or any other cause matter or thyng extendyng or beyng to the cont^ry of the p̃misses or any of them in any wyse notwithstondyng.

III. The said Bishop and his Bail discharged from his Appearance in Court, &c.

AND for the more quyetnesse rest and cõmodite of the said Bisshop̃ our said Sov̈aigne Lorde of his speciall grace and benyngnyte by auctorite of this p̃sent parliament releasith acquiteth and dischargeth the same Bisshop̃ of and frome his psonall apparaunce which he is bounde to make and gyve before the Kynges Highnes, in the Wednesday next after the thred weke after the fest of Ester next cõmyng; For suertie of which apparaunce at that day the said Bysshop̃ is nowe letten to bayle to Edward Boleyn of London Knyght Miles Spencer of the Citie of Norwice Clerke Richard Belamy of London Gentilman, and John Studde of London Gentilman, and thereupon ev̈y of them stondeth bounde to our said Sov̈aigne Lorde for the said Bisshopp̃ in the sõme and under payn of an hundred poundes, and by the same the said Bisshop̃ stondeth bounde for hym self in the sõme and under payne of fyve hundred markes, which sõmes ev̈y of them hath recognised to owe unto our said Sov̈ereigne Lorde, and which said baile and recognizaunces our said Sov̈aigne Lorde by auctorite of this p̃sent parliament graunteth affermeth and agreeth to be utterly voide and of non effecte; and therof clerely releaseth acquiteth and dischargeth aswell the said Bisshop̃ as the said Edward Boleyn Mylys Spenser Richard Belamy and John Studde and ev̈y of theym their heires executours and administratours.

IV. This Pardon may be pleaded in the King's Bench, &c.

AND MOREOVER graunteth and aggreeth that it be enacted by auctorite of this p̃sent parliament that the said Bysshop̃ his heires executours and administratours and ev̈y of them, at any tyme after and from the feast of Ester next cõmyng, shall and may at his and their libtie plede this p̃sent acte and ev̈y thyng or any thyng in the same acte specified or conteyned, before the Kyng our said Sov̈aigne Lorde in his high Court called the Kyngꝭ Benche or in any other Courte by his or their Attorney or Attourneys; any Acte statute use custome recorde or p̃sident to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER XXX.

AN ACTE betwene the Kyngz Highnes the Duke of Rychemond & the Lord Lumley.

Recital of an Act for Exchange of Lands between the Duke of Richmond and Lord Lumley; [*See 23 Hen. VIII. chapter 28.*] the latter to have a Rent of £50. from the Abbot of Waltham, granted to the Duke by St. 22 Hen.VIII. c.17. as for the Fee Farm of the Town of Waltham.

WHERE in the Parliament holden upon progacyon at Westm̃ the iiij^th daye of February in the xxiiij^th yere of the reign of our Sov̈eign Lorde Kyng Henry the eight, & there contenewed tyll the iiijth day of Apryll then next ensuyng, And as yet also by [p̃clacyon[1]] hetherto contenued, yt was among other good and lawdable actes and p̃vysyons enacted by the Kyng oure Sov̈eign Lorde by thassent of the Lordꝭ sp̃uall & temporall & the Comons in the same parlyament assembled & by aucthoryte of the same, that in accomplysshement & p̃formaunce of suche bargaynes covenantꝭ and agreementꝭ as werre had & made betweyne our sayd Sov̈eign Lord & the right noble Prynce Henry Duke of Rychemond & Somsett & either of them of thone partie, and the right honorable John Lumley Knyght Lord Lumley on thother partye, that the sayd Duke shuld from thennesforth have holde & enjoye the manours & Lordshipꝭ of Kyrby in Kendall Crostwayte Lyth Helsyngton & Sampole with thappurtenancꝭ in the Countye of Westm̃land late belongyng to the sayd Lord Lumley, & also all those Londꝭ & teñtꝭ with their appurtenancꝭ whyche the sayde Lorde Lumley or any p̃son or p̃sonnes to his use than or lately before that had in Wyresdale & Cleseley in the Countye of Lanc̃ together wyth thadvouson of the Churche of Warton in the same Countye of Lancaster, & all other Landꝭ teñtꝭ & heredytamentꝭ wherof the same Lorde or any other p̃son or p̃sons to his use at that tyme or at eny tyme before that were seased, wythyn the Countyes of Westm̃l & Lanc̃ or either of them: To have and to holde the seid Lordshyps manours landꝭ teñtꝭ & other the p̃mysses wyth ther appurtenancꝭ unto the seyd Duke & to theyres of his bodye lawfully begotten, & for lacke of suche yssue the remaynder therof unto our seid Sov̈eign Lorde the Kyng his heires and assignes for ever: And where by the same acte yt was also further enacted that the sayd Lord Lumley in recompence therof shuld have hold & enjoye an annuyte annuell rent or fee ferme of fyftye poundꝭ sterlyng, to be taken and pceyved yerely of the Abbot of the Monastery of Walth'm Holye Crosse in the Countye of Essex by the name of thabbot of Walth'm in the Countye of Essex, for the ferme of the Towne of Walth'm in the sayd Countye of Essex, with all maner of s̈vicꝭ belongyng to our sayd Sov̈eign Lorde or to the sayd Duke by reason of the said Fee farme; which sayd Annuyte or annuell rent among other in the xxij^ti yere of the Reign of our sayd Sov̈eign Lorde was graunted to the sayd Duke & to theyres of his bodye laufully begoten, by auctoryte of this present parlyament as yet contynued, as by an Acte therof made in the sayd xxij^ti yere amongꝭ other more playnly appereth, the rev̈sion thereof then beyng in our sayd Sov̈eign Lord and his heyres, to have & pceyve the same Annuyte or annuell rent & fee ferme of fyftye poundꝭ unto the sayd Lord Lumley & his heyres in such wyse maner & forme as in the seid acte more at large ys declared wyth c̈teyne savyngꝭ and p̃vysyons in the same acte also exp̃ssed & conteyned, as by the same acte also more at large may appere; Nevertheles syns the makyng of the sayd acte in the said xxiiij^ti yere yt is cõme to the certeyn knowlege of the Kyngꝭ Highnes and his most honable counsell that the said annuyte annuell rent or fee ferme of fiftie poundꝭ s̈lyng resyted in the same acte made in the sayd xxiiij^ti yere is to be taken & pceyved yerly of the seid Abbott of Walth'm in the Countye of Essex & his Successours only for the fee ferme of the towne of Walth'm in the seid Countye of Essex, where of trouthe the same annuyte annuell rent & fee ferme is one annuell rent or fee ferme not payd for the ferme of the sayd towne of Walth'm but for the fee ferme of the manour of Walth'm wyth the greate Wood & wyth the parke that ys called Haraldꝭ parke & CCC. acres of assertꝭ in the same manour, & the markett of the same manoure wyth thappurtenancꝭ, & owte of the towne of Nesyngꝭ nowe called Nasyngꝭ & the teñtꝭ the whiche the menne there dyd holde of the Kyng in chief, & the excheted landes & the olde demeanes of eyther townes of Walth'm & Nasyng, & all wastes & woodes & an hundrede & three score acres of assertꝭ, as by the recorde therof remaynyng in the offyce of the remembrauncery of the Kyngꝭ Escheker amongꝭ the recordꝭ of the sixt yere of Kyng Edward the thirde, that ys to seye amongꝭ the recordꝭ of the terme of the blessed Trynyte of the sayd sixe yere of the same Kyng Edward, in the seconde Rolle among other thingꝭ it is conteyned; the whiche sayd manour of Walth'm wyth the sayd greate Wood and Parke called Haraldꝭ Parke & the sayd Woodꝭ Wastes & essartꝭ and the sayd markett & towne of Nasyng & other the p̃mysses, out of the whiche the sayd annuyte annuell rent or fee ferme of fyftye poundꝭ by yere is assigned to be goyng oute by the purporte of the sayd recorde, bein wythyn the sayd Countye of Essex; by occasyon or color of whiche seid recytall that the sayd annuyte annuell rent or fee ferme of fyftye poundꝭ by yere shalbe taken & pceyved yerly of the sayd Abbott for the fee ferme of the sayd Towne of Walth'm, wher the same ys not as it semeth goyng out of the same towne, the seid annuell rent or fee ferme therfore myght herafter pchance be evicted & taken from the possession of the seid

The true Consideration of the said Annual Rent; for the Fee Farm of the Manor of Waltham, &c.

Rec Rem. Scacc. Trinity Term 6 Edw.III. Rot. 2.

[1] progacõn *O.*

Digitized by Google

Lorde Lumley or his heires: The Kynge Highnes therfore not myndyng the sayd Lord Lumley in any wyse by the seid graunt to be deceyved, but that the same Lord Lumley & his heyres shuld have the sayd annuell Rent or fee ferme of fyftye pounde, in as good suretye as his Highnes & the sayd Duke of Rychmond have the sayd Manrs of Kyrbye Kendale Crostwayte & other the pmysses in the seid Countyes of Lanc & Westm, & so the seid Lorde Lumley & his heyres to be fullye justly & suerly recompensed & satysfyed for the same manors & other the pmissez so graunted to his Highnes & the sayde Duke of Rychmond as ys aforsayd; His Highnes therfor at the humble sute of the seid Lorde Lumley is pleased & contented that it be enacted by the Lordes Spuall & temporall & the comens in this present parlyament assembled & by the auctoryte of the same, that the seid Lord Lumley for the consideracyons in the formere acte made in the sayd xxiiij^ti yere rehersed, shall have holde & enyoye the seid annuyte annuell rent & fee ferme of fyftie poundes sterlyng, to be taken & pceyved yerlye of the sayd Abbott of Walthm holy Crosse in the sayd Countye of Essex & of his successours, for the fee ferme of the sayd Manour Townes mkett londe tente & other the pmysses for the whiche the sayd annuall rent or fee ferme is and ought to be payed, wyth all maner of service pfetts & cōmodytes late belongyng to our seid Soveign Lorde or to the sayd Duke by reason of the seid fee ferme or tenour of the seid manor of Walthm, whether the same annuell rent or fee ferme be goyng out or payable for the fee ferme of the seid manor of Walthm & other the pmysses in the seid Countie of Essex or eny parte therof, or out of the same maner of Walthm & other the pmysses or eny parte therof and other Lordships mans townships markette londe tente or hereditamente what so ever thei be belongyng to the sayd monastery of Walthm holy Crosse in the sayd Countye of Essex, or oute of any other manors lordshipe markette townes landz tente possessions or hereditamente of the sayd monastery of Walthm holy Crosse, and not owte of the sayd man of Walthm & other the pmysses rehersed in the said recorde of Kyng Edward the iij^de, or payable only by the Abbott of the seid monastery of Walthm holy Crosse for the tyme beyng; to have holde pceyve & enyoye the sayd annuyte annuell rent & fee ferme of fyftye pounde with the servyce pfette & comodytes aforsayd unto the sayd Lord Lumley & to his heyres & assignes for ever to the only use of the sayd Lorde Lumley and of his heyres & assignes for ever.

The said Rent assured to Lord Lumley, whether payable for the Fee Farm of the Town or of the Manor, &c.

II. General Saving.

SAVYNG to all & evy pson & psons, other than the Kynge Highnes his heyres and successours & the sayd Duke & theyres of his bodye laufully begotten, suche ryght tytle interest use & possessyon as they or any of them hadde in or to the sayde annuyte annuell rent or fee ferm of fyftye pounde or any parcell therof before the makyng of the seide Acte in the seid xxiiij^ti year; in such wyse maner & forme as yf the sayde acte than made or this present Acte had never byn had nor made; any thyng therin or in this Acte to the cont^ry therof conteyned notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XXXI.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of the Maner of Pyssowe to the Kinge Highnes and his heires.

Conveyance by Lord Scrope to the King's Trustees;

FORASMOUCHE as the right honorable John Lord Scrope son and heyre of Henry Lorde Scrope knyght late Lorde Scrope for the some of one thowsand poundes of lawful money to hym payd of the Treasure of oure Soveign Lorde the Kyng by the hande of Thomas Crumwell Esquyre master of the Kinge Juells, by an Indenture made in the thirde daye of Marche in this instant xxv. yere of the Kynge most noble Reign, hathe bargayned and solde to Syr Thomas Awdeley Knyght Lord Chaunceler of Englond Wylliam Fittzwillm knyght Treasawrer of the Kinge most honorable howsold William Paullett knyght Comptroller of the said houshold Henry Norres Esquyre Thomas Hennege esquyre Crystofer Halle the Kynge gen̄all Attornay and Richard Riche the Kynge Solicytour, the Maner of Pyssowe with thappurtenance in the Contye of Hertf, the parke comonly called Pyssowe Parke and all mesuage howses londe medowes pastures and woodes waters comons and Fysshynge letes views of frankplege courte revsions rente and svice wyth comons warens and all other libtyes and Frauncheses and theyr appurtenance, whiche were the londe tente or other heredytamente of the said Henry late Lord Scrope in demeasne possession revsion or use lying or beyng in the said Countye of Hertf, as by the one parte of the sayd Indenture being sealed wyth the seale of the said John being nowe Lorde Scrope and subscrybed wyth his hande evydently appereth: And because yt is dowted whether that the same Lorde Scrope at the tyme of makyng of the sayd Indentures were or yet is at his full age of xxj yeres or not; BE IT ordeyned and enacted by the auctoryte of this present parlyament that the said bargayne and sale shall stande and be good and avayleble in the lawe to the use of oure sayd Soveign Lorde the kyng and of his heires for ever, and that the sayde Indenture and evy thyng therin conteyned shall stonde and be good and effectuall in the lawe accordyng to the worde tenours purport and effecte of the same, as yf the said John Lord Scrope hadd bene at his full age at the tyme of the makyng of the present Indenture; And that the said Sir Thomas Awdeley Sir William Fittzwillm Syr Willia Poulet Thomas Cromwell Henry Norreys Thomas Hennage Crystofer Hallz and Richard Ryche by force and vertue of this present acte shall stonde and be seised in theire demeane (') of fee from the said iij^de day of Marche to thuse of our said Soveign Lorde the Kyng and of his heires and assignes of and in the said manour parke messuage howses londe tente and other the pmysses with thappurtenance bargayned and solde as ys above wrytton: And that the said John nowe beyng Lorde Scrope, and all and singler heyres of the said Lorde Scrope and of all and syngler other auncettours of the same Lorde Scrope, to whom the same Lorde Scrope in any wyse is nowe heyre, and all and evy other pson and psons and theyre heyres whiche in any wyse in the said iij^de daye of Marche or any tyme sence were or be seysed of the same manoure and other the pmysses to thuse of the same Lorde Scrope, shalbe evicted excluded and barred of and from the same manour and other the pmysses for ever.

Doubt whether Lord Scrope be of Age; The said Conveyance confirmed; as if Lord Scrope were of full Age.

II. General Saving.

SAVYNG to every pson or psons and bodies polytyke their heyres and successours, other then the said John Lord Scrope his heyres feoffes and assignes, all suche right tytle use interest possession fees annuyties rente pffette leases and other cōmodytes which they or eny of them have or ought to have of or in the pmysses, in suche maner fourme and condicyon as if this acte or eny thing therin conteyned had never ben hadd nor made.

[1] as *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXII.

AN ACTE concernyng the pardon of Richard Southwell and others.

(1)

PLEASE it youre Highnes for dyvers consideracyons, that yt may be ordeyned enacted establisshed and graunted by your Highnes wyth thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this your highe Courte of plyment assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, that Richard Southwell late of London Esquyre otherwise called Richard Southwell of London Gentylman, otherwyse called Richard Southwell of Rysyng in the Countye of Norff Esquyre, otherwise called Richard Southwell of Craneworth in the Countye of Norff Esquyre, otherwise called Richard Southwell late of Rysyng in the Countye of Norff Esquyre, otherwyse called Richard Southwell late of Craneworth in the Countye of Norff Esquyre, otherwise called Richard Southwell of Norff, otherwise called Richard Southwell Esquyre cosyn and heyre of Robt Southwell Knyght, Robt Southwell of London Esquyre otherwyse called Robt Southwell late of London Gentylman, Anthony Southwell of London Esquyre otherwyse called Anthony Southwell late of London Gentylman, Mathewe [Fraunsham[a]] of London yoman otherwyse called Mathewe [Fraunh[a]m[e]] yoman, Richard Woode of London yoman otherwyse called Richard Woode late of London yoman, Wyllyam Bofeld of London yoman otherwyse called William Boyfeld yoman, David Lloid of London yoman otherwise called David Lloid yoman, and John Garard of London yoman otherwyse called John Garard of Risyng in the Countie of Norff yoman, otherwyse called John Garard of Craneworth in the Countye of Norff yoman, or by what so ever other name or names the same Richard Southwell Robt Anthony Mathewe Richard Wood William Davyd and John or eny of them be pceyved accepted and knowen, may be clerely pardoned discharged and released of the murder sleyng manslaughter felony and interfeccon of Syr William Penyngton Knyght; and of all and singler murders homycydes and felonyes and all other thynge touchyng or concernyng the dethe of the same Syr Wyllyam Penyngton, and also of all maner of accessoryes and forfaytures of for or in any wyse concernyng the pmysses. AND ALSO that the sayd Richard Southwell Robt Southwell Anthony Southwell Mathewe Fraunsh[a]m Richard Woode William Bof ld David Lloid and John Garard and evy of them may be pardoned discharged and acquyted of all and singler recognisaunce baylle or maympryses, made or knowledged by the same Richard Southwell Robt Southwell Anthony Southwell Mathewe Fraunsham Richard Woode William Bofeld David Lloid and John Garard joyntly and severally, in any man of wise for or concernyng the murder sleyng manslaughter felony or interfeccon of the said Sir William Penyngton, or for or concernyng any pardons or pardon made by our Sovereign Lorde the Kyng to the said Richard Southwell Robt Southwell Anthony Southwell Mathewe Fraunsham Richard Woode William Bofeld David Lloid and John Garard or to eny of them; any acte or actes statute pvysyon or restraynt heretofore made to the cont[a]ry notwythstondyng.

Richard Southwell and others pardoned for the Murder of Sir W. Penyngton.

And of all Recognisances, &c. thereon.

AND OVER that be it ordeyned enacted and establisshed by the auctoryte aforsaid, that the said Richard Southwell Robt Southwell Anthony Southwell Mathewe Fraunsham Richard Woode William Bofeld David Lloide and John Garard, shall not be nor any of them shalbe at any tyme to come arrayned ympeched vexed inquieted or troblyd for the murder sleing manslaughter felony and interfeccon of the said Sir William Penyngton, eyther as pryncypalls or pryncypall accessaryes or accessarye or otherwise, or for any maner of thyng touchyng or concernyng the murder sleyng manslaughter felony or interfeccon of the same Syr William Penyngton or for any acte or deade hadd or done by occasion or meane of the deathe of the said Sir William, by reason or occasyon of any acte deade or offence done or herafter to be done by the said Richard Southwell Robt Southwell Anthony Southwell Mathewe Richard William Bofeld David and John Garard or by eny of them: the Statute made in the tenthe yere of the reign of Kyng Edward the thyrde concernyng cires of pardon from thens to be graunted or eny other acte or actes statute pvysyon restraynt or ordenance heretofore hadd made or ordeyned to the cont[a]ry herof in any wise notwythstondyng.

II.
They shall not be arraigned, &c. for the said Murder.

See St. 10 *Edw. III. stat.* 1. *c.* 2, 3.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

AN ACTE concernyng the Assuraunce of Xpes Churche in London to the Kynge Highnes and to his heires.

WHERE Nicholas Hancok late prior of the Monasterye or Pryorie of Xpes Churche in London and the covent of the same howse, by their deade under their conventuall seale, for dyvers consideracons them movyng gave and graunted unto oure Sovereign Lorde the Kyng and to his heyres and successours, all the sayd monestery and priorie, and all landes tente rente porcyons pensyons psonages advowsons of Churches and all other heredytamente righte pfytts comodytes and emolumente to the said Monastery or Pryorie belongyng, as by the sayd deade beryng date the xxiiij[th] daye of Februarie in the xxiij[th] yere of the reign of oure seid Sovereign Lorde more playnly appereth: And where also the seid late Prior and Convent after the makyng of the seid deade by their free wille and assente depted out of and from the seid Monasterye, levyng the same pphane and desolate by the space of two yeres and more, wherbye the vice and obsequies hospitalite almes and rules of Religeon whiche shuld have bene done had observed and kept at and within the seid monasterye, to the honour of Almyghtye God and accordyng to the rules statute and ordenance of the founder thereof, by all the same tyme remayned undone and yet dothe; By reason wherof and by vertue of the seid deade the Site pcincte and grounde of the said late monasterye and pryorie, and all other the churches manours meases lande tente rente vyce psonages porcyons pensyons and all other heredytamente to the said late monasterye in any wise belongyng or appteynyng, doth and oweth now rightfullye remayn and belong to oure seid Sovereign Lorde as trewe and just founder thereof, by whose pgenytours the said late monastery and pryorye was founded instituted and ordeyned, and the said manours meses lands tents and all other heredytamente gyven to holde of them theyr heyres and successours in ppetuall almes: IN CONSIDERACON of whiche pmysses and for furthersuertie to be hadd of the same to our seid Sovereign Lorde his heyres and successours, Be it enacted by auctoryte of this present parlyament, that our seid Sovereign Lorde shall have and enjoye to hym his heyres and successours the Site pcyncte grownde and churche of the seid late monasterye and pryorye, and the manours of Branghingburye Corneburye Mylkeleye Burcheholt and Barksted wyth the appurten[a]nce in the Countye of Hertf, And all other the manours meases lande tente medowes pastures woode rente reversions vice psonages porcons pencons tythes obvensyons advowsons of churches chapells and chauntereis knyghte fees courtte lete vieu frankplege libties privilege and all other heredytamente rights pffytte investe condicions and comodytes of what

Grant of the Monastery and Priory of Christ-Church London to the King, by the Prior and Convent, by Deed dated 28 February 23 Henry VIII.

The said Monastery, &c. assured to the King; with certain Manors, &c. thereto belonging.

[1] To the Kyng our Sovereigne Lorde *O.*

[a] Fraunsham *O.*

Digitized by Google

nature or qualyte so ev̄ they be of and in what Sheres townes and placꝭ so ever they or any of them lye whiche late belonged or in any wyse apteyned to the said late monasterie and pryorye and whiche the seid Nicholas Hancok late prior of the said Monasterye or pryorye in the right of the same had or by any meanes ought to have had the seid xxiiij daye of Februarye in the seid xxiij^th yere of our seid Sov̄eign Lorde.

II. The King shall be possessed thereof as on Office found, &c.

AND BE IT ALSO enacted by the auctoryte aforsaid that our seid Sov̄eign Lorde shall have the actuall and reall possessyon of and in the p̄mysses and every parte therof in as large and ample maner as though offyce and offices had been duely founde therof accordyng to the lawes of this Realme: And that all ẗres patentꝭ made and to be made by his Highnes to any p̄son or p̄sons of or in the p̄mysses or any part therof shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe to all ententꝭ and purposes accordyng to the tenures fourmes and effectes of the same ẗres patentꝭ albeit none offyce or offices be or shalbe founde of the manours landꝭ teñtꝭ or heredytamentꝭ to be conteyned and exp̄ssed in any such ẗres patentꝭ.

III. General Saving.

SAVYNG alweys to every p̄son and p̄sons and bodies politique to their heyres assignes and successours, other then to the seid late Prior and covent and theyr successours, all suche right title use interest possession rentꝭ annuytes leases officꝭ cōmens and fees whiche they or any of them hadd or ought to have had, of in or upon the p̄mysses or of any parte therof at the seid xxiiij^th daye of February in the seid xxiij^th yere of the Reign of our seid Sov̄eign Lorde. Any thyng in this p̄sent actꝭ contayned to the cont^ry therof notwystondyng.

IV. Saving to the King on Office found.

SAVYNG alweys to the Kyng such interest and tytle as his highnes hath in or to any the p̄mysses by reason of any office or officz founden afore the xx^ti daye of Marche in the yere of our Lord God M^l D xxxiij, if any suche be.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng the attaynder of John Wolff his wyffe and others.

The Murder and Robbery of Jerome de George and Charles Benche by Wolff, his Wife, & others; 16 July 25 Henry VIII.

WHEREAS John Wolff late of the cytye of London m̄ch^aunt otherwyse called John Wolff of the Stylearde of London m̄ch^aunt, Alyce Wolff his wyffe late of London aforsayd Spinster otherwyse called Alice Tankerdfelde late of the same Spynster, John Westall of London aforsayd gentylman nowe deade, Rob̄t Garrarde late of the towne of Westm̄ in the Countye of Midd̄ yoman, now also ded, and John Lychefelde late of the same Towne of Westm̄ yoman, being ledd for lacke of grace by the Dyvylls Instigac̄on nothyng regardyng ne feryng Almighty God, the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde, ne the breche of his peax and lawes, by theyr falce confederacy most malicious and detestable maner and conventycle entendyng to kyll sley murder and robbe one Jerome [de Gorge[1]] and Charles Benche beyng bothe m̄ch^auntꝭ estraungers then abydyng in the Citie of London, the xvj^th daye of July in the xxv yere of oure most dredd Sovereign Lord that now is, by soundry meanes and policies dyd trayn and conveye the said Jerom and Charles unto Durh^am rentꝭ, beyng within the paryshe of Seynt John Baptyst of the Kyngꝭ hospytall of the Savoye in the said Countye of Midd̄, where the said Jerom and Charles kept company with the said Alice all the after none of the sayd xvj day of July, and then and there the sayd Alice by thassent intysyng and p̄curement of the said John Wolff John Westall Rob̄t Garrard and John Lichefelde caused and perswaded the sayd Jerom and Charles to remayne in the Durh^am rentz aforsayd in a c̄teyn house to suche tyme as the nyght should approche, then and there p̄mysyng by the falsod of the said Wolff Westall Garrarde and Lychefild to have compaued the seyd Jerom and Charles by water to the mansyon house of one John Gerrald m̄chaunt of Florence, then and nowe sett and beyng in the parisshe of Seynt Benett Gracechurche within the Cytye of London, then there to have loged all the seyd nyght then next folowyng; where uppon the said Jerom and Charles nothyng fearyng nor mystrustyng any deathe murder robbery or any other myscheff compased towards them or any of them, or to have ben cōmytted or done to them or any of them, the same xvj daye of Julij in the said xxv. yere at ten of the clock in the nyght, at Strande stayer in the paryshe of oure blessed Lady of Strounde in the said Countye of Midd̄, beyng in goddes peax and the Kyngꝭ, went to taket here bote, then being in there companye the sayd Alice Wolff and Westall, in the whiche bote the seid John Wolff before the cōmyng of the sayd Jerome George and Charles Benche hym self in the sterne of the sayd bote pryviely had hidden, that is to saye under the lether of the sayd bote, And at that tyme the sayd Garrarde nowe decessed and the sayd Lychfelde affermed them self to be two watermen belongyng to the said bote, into the which bote the sayd Jerom and Charles then and there peasably dyd enter, entendyng to have peasably passed to the sayd Cytye of London at ten of the clok in the nyght of the sayd daye as is aforsayd; And then and there beyng sett in the sayd bote in goddes peax and the Kyngꝭ The said Wolff Westall Garrarde and Lichefild, entendyng the execution of theyr myserable most myschevous and malicyous intent, the said xvj daye of Julij in the sayd xxv yere upon Temys aforsayd and in the bote aforsayd in the sayd County of Midd̄ aforsayd, ayenst the peace of our sayd Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng, in most mallicyous damnable shamfull and detestable maner with force and armys of there cruell malice prepensed feloniously and wylfully dyd sley kyll and murder the sayd Jerom and Charles in forme followyng that is to saye; the said Wolff beyng hydd and lyen cov̄ed under the lether in the sterne of the sayd bote as is aforsayd, sodenly rose and wilfully damnably and most malicyously stroke the sayd Charles behynde him in the back with his dager to the harte, and than and there gave to the sayd Charles Benche three sev̄all deadly woundes, by meane wherof the sayd Charles ym̄ediatly dyed; And also the said Wolff Westall Gerrard and Lychefelde beyng therwyth not satisfyed nor content, but intendyng to execute their sayd further most damnable entent and purpose, after long struglyng with the seid Jerome George with ther dagers stroke the said Jerom George in dyvers places of his body, and also with gret violence broke the neck of the said Jerome of the whiche stroke and brekyng of the necke of the seid Jerom he also dyed; and after that this there sayd detestable and most [abhomynable and malicyous[2]] actes hadd done executed and cōmytted, the sayd Wolff Westall Garrard and Lichefild spoyled the said Charles Benche and Jerom George of their keyes, and all their clothes apparell Juells Cheynes Ryngꝭ and redye money, and after that fastened and tyed their bodies together bakke to bakke and with weight of Stones cast the seid Charles Benche and Jerome George into the Chanell Water or Ryver of Thamys; AND FURTHERMORE the sayd John Wolff Westall Garrarde and Lichefelde felonously toke and bare awaye the seyd keyes apparell clothes juells and other the p̄myssys, beyng the sev̄all goodes and catallꝭ of the seid Jerom and Charles; and over that the sayd John Wolff Alice his Wyff otherwyse called Alyce Tanckerfild Westall, and one James Stanleye, havyng the keyes of the sayd Jerom and Charles repayred to the sayd mansyon house of the sayd John Gerralde in the nyght of the same daye, and then and there burgarously brake the seid

[1] de Gorge *O.*

[2] abhomynable and malicyous *O.*

Digitized by Google

house and felonously entered into the Chambers of the said Jerom and Charles, and from thens felonously toke and bere awaye money apparell juells and other goodꝯ of the seid Jerom and Charles extendyng to the valewe of one hundreth poundꝯ: IN consyderacõn wherof be yt enacted by the auctorytie of this present parliament, that the same John Wolff Alice Wolff otherwyse called Alice Tanckerfyld and John Lychefild and evy of them, for the said most damnable causes and offencꝯ by them in fourme aforsaid cõmytted and done, by whate name or names the said John Wolff Alice his wyffe or John Lychefeld be knowen or called, shall stonde and be attaynted of wylfull murder felony and burglary, in as large maner and fourme as yf they and evy of them hadd bene attaynted therfore by the due order of the comon lawe by any maner of meane waye or ꝓcesse: And that the sayd John Wolff Ales Wolff and John Lychefilde and evy of them by what name or names soever they be called shall by the auctoryte of this Acte lose and be excluded for ever to have any maner of libtie benefyte cõmodyte or pryvylege of theyr clergye or any maner of sayntuarie or pryvilege.

The said Wolff and Wife, and others, declared attainted of Murder and Felony without Benefit of Clergy.

AND where also one James Stanley late of London gentylman, not only knowyng the sayd John Wolff Alyce Wolff John Westall Robt Garrerd and John Lychefilde to have cõmytted and done the same detestable and habomynable felonyes and murders in fourme aforsayd, The sayd John Wolff Alice Wolff John Westall Robt Gerrard and John Lychefeld, after the sayd mourder and felonyes done, the xvij daye of July in the yere aforsayd in the paryshe of Seynt Margaret of Westm̃ in the seid Countye of Midd felonously dyd recept and comfort, but also dyd assyst and assocyate the said Malefactours felonouslye to take and beare awaye out of the sayd house of the sayd John Gerralde the money goodꝯ and juells before specefyed: BE IT THERFORE innacted by the auctorite of this present pliament that the said James Stanley fromhensfourth be and stonde attaynted of felony in such fourme as yf he hadd bene dewlye attaynted by the order of the comon lawe for the same.

II. James Stanley attainted of Felony for the wilful Receipt, &c. of Wolff and the others.

AND FURTHER be yt enacted ordeyned and establysshed that the Sheriffꝯ mayers or Bayllis of every suche countie citie or Towne where the said John Wolffe Alice Wolff and John Lychefilde now bene or that herafter shalbe founde takyn or apprehended within the Kyngꝯ Realme or ellswhere in any of this the Kyngꝯ Dominyons, shall execute and put to deathe the said John Wolff Alice Wolff John Lichefilde [and James Stanley[1]] and every of them accordyng to the Kyngꝯ wrytte out of his courte of Chauncery to them or to any of theym to be directed.

III. Wolff and his Wife, &c. shall be executed where-ever they may be found.

AND furthermore be yt enacted by the auctoryte aforsaid that the said John Wolff Alice Wolff John Lychefyld and Jamys Stanley and evy of them shall forfett to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde all and singler theyr goodes and catalls wherof they or any of them were possessed of the said xvj daye of July, in suche fourme as yf they hadd ben attaynted by the order of the comon lawe.

IV. And shall forfeit all their Goods, &c.

[1] So in the original Act; although not named in the former part of the Clause.

Digitized by Google

Anno 26° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1534.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, Vicesimo sexto.

STATUTES made in the Session of Parliament, holden by Prorogation at Westminster, on the Third Day of November, In the TWENTY-SIXTH Year of the Reign of K. HENRY, VIII.*

CHAPTER I.

An Acte concernynge the Kynges Highnes to be supreme heed of the Churche of Englande & to have auctoryte to refourme & redresse all errours heresyes & abuses yn the same.

The King shall be reputed Supreme Head of the Church of England, and shall correct all Heresies and Offences.

ALBEIT the Kynges Majestie justely and rightfully is & oweth to be the supreme [heed'] of the Churche of England, and so is recognysed by the Clergy of this Realme in theyr convocacions; yet neverthelesse for corroboracion & confirmacion therof, and for increase of vertue in Cristis Religion within this Realme of England, and to represse & extirpe all errours heresies and other enormyties & abuses heretofore used in the same, Be it enacted by auctorite of this p̄sent Parliament that the Kyng our So⁹aign Lorde his heires and successours Kynges of this Realme shalbe takyn acceptyd & reputed the onely supreme [heed'] in erthe of the Churche of England callyd Anglicana Ecclesia, and shall have & enjoye annexed and unyted to the Ymperyall Crowne of this Realme aswell the title and style therof, as all Honours Dignyties p̄hemynences jurisdiccions privileges auctorities ymunyties profitis and cōmodities to the said dignytie of supreme [heed'] of the same Churche belongyng and apperteynyng: And that our said So⁹aigne Lorde his heires and successours Kynges of this Realme shall have full power & auctorite frome tyme to tyme to visite represse redresse reforme ordre correct restrayne and amende all suche errours heresies abuses offences contemptes and enormyties what so ever they be, whiche by any maner spirituall auctoryte or jurisdicc̄on ought or maie lawfullye be reformyd repressyd ordred redressyd correctyd restrayned or amendyd, moste to the pleasure of Almyghtie God the encrease of vertue yn Chrystis Religion and for the [conservacy[2]] of the peace unyte and tranquylyte of this Realme: any usage custome foreyne lawes foreyne auctoryte prescripcion or anye other thinge or thinges to the contrarie hereof notwithstandinge.

CHAPTER II.

An Acte ratyfienge the othe that everie of the Kynges Subjectes hath taken and shall hereaft' be bounde to take for due obs̄vacyon of the acte made for the suretie of the successyon of the Kynges Highnes in the Crowne of the Realme.

Recital of the Oath of Obedience to the King and his Heirs by Queen Anne, required by Statute 25 Hen. VIII. c. 22. §. 9. and the Form of the Oath actually taken in consequence.

WHERE at the laste Sessyon of this p̄sent pliament yn the acte then made for the establyshment of the Successyon of the heyres of the Kynges Highnes yn the imperiall Crowne of this Realme, it ys conteyned amonges other thinges that all and singler the Kynges subjectes as well the nobles spirituall and temporall as other shulde make and take a corporall othe, whan so ever hit shulde please the Kynges Majestie or hys heires to appoynt, that they shulde truely fyrmely and constantly without fraude or gyle observe fulfille mayntayne defende and kepe to their connynge wytt and uttermoste of theyr powers the hole effectes and contentes of the said acte, as yn the same acte amonge other thynges

* The Introduction to the Roll of this Year is as follows:

"Rotulus Parliamenti tenť p̄ progac̄oem apud Westm̄ p̄cio die Novembr anno regni illustrissimi & prepotentissimi principis Dñi nr̄i Henrici octavi Dei gr̄a Angl & Franc̄ Regis fidei defensoris Dñi Hiber̄n & in terra supremi capitis Anglicane eccl̄ie vicesimo sexto."

[1] hede *O.*

[2] conſvac̄on *O.*

Digitized by Google

more playnly apperithe; And at the daye of the laste prorogacõn of this present plyament aswell the nobles spirituall as temporall as other the Comons of this present pliament then assembled yn the highe house of plyament moste lovyngly acceptyd and toke suche othe as then was devysed yn wrytinge for mayntenãnce and defence of the said Acte, and mente and intendyd at that tyme that evy other the Kyngs Subjects shulde be bounde to accepte and take the same uppon the paynes conteyned in the said acte, the tenour of whiche othe hereafter ensueth: YE shall swere to beare faith truth and obedyence alonely to the Kynges Majestye and to his heires of his body of his moost dere and entierly belovyd laufull wyfe Quene Anne begotten & to be [begotten,[1]] And further to the heires of oure said Sovaign Lorde accordyng to the lymytacion in the Statute made for suretie of hys succession in the crowne of this Realme mencioned and conteyned, and not to any other within this Realme nor foreyn auctorite or Potentate; And in case any othe be made or hathe be made by you to any psone or psones, that then ye to repute the same as vayne and adnychillate; And that to your connynge wytte and utter moste of your power without gyle fraude or other undue meane you shall observe kepe maynteyne & defende the saide acte of successyon, and all the hole effectes & contentes therof, and all other actes and statutes made yn confirmacõn or for execucõn of the same or of any thynge therin conteyned; and this ye shall do ayenst all maner of psones of what estate dignyte degree or condicion so ev they be, And in no wyse do or attempte, nor to your power suffre to be done or attemptid, directly or indirectly any thinge or thinges prively or appartlye to the lette hindraunce damage or derogacion therof or of any parte of the same by any maner of meanes or for any maner of pretence; So helpe you God all Sayntes and the Holye Evangelystes.

The said Oath declared valid, and to be the Oath intended by the said recited Act.

AND for asmoche as yt is convenyent for the sure mayntenãnce and defence of the same acte that the said othe shulde not onely be auctorysed by auctoryte of plyamente, but also be ynterprete & expowned by the hole assent of this psent pliament that it was mente and entended by the Kinges Majestie the Lordes & Commons of the plyament, at the saide daye of the saide laste progacion, that everie subject shulde be bounden to take the same othe accordinge to the tenour and effect therof uppon the peynes & penalities conteyned in the said acte; Therfore be hyt enactyd by auctoryte of this psent pliament that the said othe above rehersyd shalbe interprete expowned reputed acceptyd and adjuged the verie othe that the Kinges Highnesse the Lordes spirytualle & temporalle and the Commons of this present plyament mente & entended that everie subjecte of this realme shulde be oblyged and bounden to take and accepte, for mayntenãnce & defence of the same acte, uppon the peynes conteyned yn the sayd acte, and that everie of the Kinges subjectes uppon the said peynes shalbe obliged to accepte and take the said othe.

Certificate of any Refusal to take the Oath before Commissioners shall be as available as an Indictment for such Refusal, and Process &c. shall be had thereon.

AND be yt further enacted by auctoryte aforesaid that the Commyssioners that hereafter shalbe appoynted to receyve suche othe of the Kinges subjectes, or two of theyme at the leste, shall have power and auctoryte to certifie ynto the Kinges Benche by writinge under their seales everie refusell that hereafter shalbe made afore theym of the same othe by any person or persons commynge afore theym to take the same othe; And that everie suche certificat to be made by suche Commyssyoners as is aforesaide shalbe taken as stronge & as available yn the lawe as an ynditement of xij men laufully founden of the said refusell; So that the person and persons ayenste whome any suche Certificat shalbe made shalbe compellyd to answere there unto as yf they were endyted; and that suche pcesse judgement execusyon and everie other thinge shalbe hadde used and mynystred of and uppon everie suche certificat ayenste the offendours as yf they had ben lawfully endyted of suche offences by the due course & order of the commen lawes of this Realme.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACTE concerninge the paiment of Firste Fruites of all dignities benefices and pmocyons spirituall; & also concerninge one annuell pencyon of the tenthe parte of all the possessions of the Churche, spirituall and temporall, graunted to the Kinges Highnes & his heires.

Necessity of providing for Support of the Crown:

FOR ASMOCHE as it is & and of verie dutie ought to be the naturall inclinacion of all good people lyke moste faithfull lovynge and obedyent subjectes sincerely and willingly to desire to pvyde not onely for the publike weale of theire natife contrey, but also for the supportacion mayntenaunce and defence of the royall estate of their moste drade [benige[2]] and graciouse Soveraign Lorde, uppon whom and yn whom dependith all their joye and welthe, yn whom also is united and knyt so princely a harte and courage myxed wythe mercy wysdome and justice, and also a naturall affeccion joyned to the same, as by the greate inestimable and benevolent argumentes therof beinge moste bountefully largely and many tymes shewyd mynystred and approvyd towardes his lovynge and obedyent subjectes hathe well aperid, whiche requireth a lyke correspondcene of gratitude to be considered accordinge to their moste bounden duetyes; Wherfore his said humble and obedyent subjectes as well the Lordes spyrituall and temporall as the commons yn this psent pliament assembled callinge to their remembraunce not onely the manyfolde and innumerable benefyttes dayly admynistred by his Highnes to them all, and to the resydue of all other his subjectes of this Realme, but also howe longe tyme his Majestie hathe moste victoriously by his high wisedome and polycye protectyd defendyd and governyd this his Realme and mayntenyd his people and subjectes of the same yn tranquylite peace unyte quyetnes and welthe; And also consideringe what greate excessyve and inestimable Charges his Highnes hathe heretofore benne at and susteyned by the space of fyve and twenty hole yeres, and also dayly susteynethe for the mayntenãnce tuycion and defence of this his Realme and his lovynge subjectes of the same, whiche can not be susteyned and borne without some honorable provycion and remedy may be founde pvyded and ordeyned for mayntenaunce therof, DO therfore desire and moste humbly praye that for the more suretye of contynuance and augmentacion of his Highnes royall astate, beinge not onely nowe

[1] gouten O.

[2] benynge O.

Digitized by Google

recognysed (as he alwayes yn dede heretofore hathe bynne,) the only supreme [heed in yerthe[1]] nexte and ymmediately under God of the Churche of Englande, but also their moste assured and undouted naturall Sovereigne liege Lord and Kynge havynge the hole governaunce tuycion defence and mayntenance of this his Realme and moste lovynge obedyent subjectes of the same: It may therfore be ordeyned and enactyd by his Highnes and the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the commons yn this p̄sent plyament assembled and by auctoryte of the same yn maner and fourme folowynge; That is to saye, that the Kynges Highnes his heyres and successoures Kynges of this Realme shall have and enjoye frome tyme to tyme, to endure for ever, of everie suche persone and persones whiche at any tyme after the fyrste daye of Januarye nexte comynge shalbe nomynatyd electyd prefected presentyd collated or by any other meanes appoynted to have any Archebusshopriche, Bisshopriche, Abbacye, Monasterie, Priori, College, Hospitalle Archedeaconry, Deanry, Provestship, Prebende, Parsonage, Vicarage, Chauntrie, Frechapell, or other dignitie benyfice office or promocion spirituall within this Realme or els where within any of the Kynges domynions, of what name nature or qualytie so ever they be or to whose foundacion patronage or gyfte so ever they belonge, the fyrste fruytes revenewes and p̄fytes for one yere of every suche archebyshoppriche byshoppriche abbacye monasterie priori college hospitalle archedeconry deanry p̄vestshipp prebende p̄sonage vicarage chauntrie frechapell or other dignitie benefice office or promocion spirituall afore namyd, wherunto any suche parson or p̄sones shall after the saide first daie of Januarie be nomynated electyd prefectyd presentyd collatyd or by any other meanes appoynted; and that everie suche persone and parsonnes, before any actuall or real possessyon or medlinge withe the profites of any suche archebishopriche byshoppriche abbacy monasterie college hospitall deanry provestshipp prebende parsonage vicarage chauntrie free chapell priorie or other dignytie benefice office or promocion spirituall, shall satisfie contente and paye or compownde or agree to paye to the Kinges use at reasonable dayes upon good sureties the said fyrste fruites and profytes for one yere.

First-fruits, Revenues, and Profits for One Year, of every Spiritual Promotion or Benefice, granted to the King; for which the Party promoted shall agree before taking Possession.

II. Commissioners empowered to value Benefices and compound for First-fruits.

AND be yt also enactyd by auctoryte aforesaid that the Chauncelour of Englande and Mayster of the Rolles for the tyme beinge joyntly and severally, or suche other person and parsonnes as shall please the Kinges Highnes his heires or successoures frome tyme to tyme at his or their pleasure to name and depute by commyssion or commyssions under the greate seale, shall have power and auctoryte aswell to examyne and serche for the juste and true value of the said firste fruites and profites by all wayes and meanes that they canne, as to compounde and agre for the rate of the said firste fruites and profites and to stall and lymytte reasonable dayes for paiment therof, upon good and sufficient suertie or suerties by writinges obligatorie by their discrecions; And yf composition or agrement be had or made for the said firste fruites before the said Lorde Chauncelour or Maister of the Rolles, that than the Writinges obligatory or money taken for the same shall reste remayne and abide yn the Hanaper of the Kinges Chauncerie there savely to be kepte to the Kinges use; and the money to be due of suche writinges obligatorie or to be receyved in hand by reason of any suche composition shalbe payed yn the said Hanaper to the clarke of the Hanaper for the tyme beynge, and that the said clarke of the Hanaper shall make a true and a juste accompte therof, like as he is bounde to do of the money receyved of the profites of the Kinges greate seale: And yf composicion or agrement be had or made for the said firste fruites afore any other parson or persones to be deputed by the Kinges Highnes his heires or successoures by Cōmyssion under his greate seale, that then the writinges oblygatory and money taken for the same shalbe delyverid to the Treasorour of the Kynges moste honerable Chaumber for the tyme beinge, or eles where to whom it shall please the Kinges Highnes his heires or successoures to gyve auctorite by cōmyssion under his greate seale to receyve the same.

How Securities and Money shall be kept and accounted for.

III. Acquittances for such First-fruits.

AND it is also ordeyned and enactyd by auctoryte aforesaide that everie writinge of acquitaunce subscribed withe the hande and name of the clarke of the Hanaper and Treasorer of the Chamber, or other cōmissioners aforesaide or any of theyme, witnessinge the receypt of the said firste fruites or any parte therof, shall be as good and effectuall agaynste the Kinges Highnes his heires and successoures to everie parson and parsones havynge the same, for so myche money as shalbe mencyoned to be receyved and conteyned yn everie suche acquitaunce, as yf suche acquitaunce were or had bynne lawfully hadde and opteyned yn the Kynges name under the Kinges greate seale and so shalbe admitted acceptid & alowid and taken yn everie of the Kinges Courtes: And that all writinges obligatory to be taken for payment of the sayd fyrste fruytes by and afore the said Lorde Chauncelour or Maister of the Rolles or by and afore any other persone or persones to be deputyd to compounde and agre for the said firste fruytes as is aforesaide, shalbe of the same strength force vertue qualite and effect to all ententes and purposes as writinges oblygatory heretofore made by any laye parsone by auctoryte of the statute of the Staple ben; and that uppon Certificat hereafter to be made yn the Kynges Chauncerie of any suche writynges obligatory to be taken for payment of suche fyrste fruytes, like processe and execusion shalbe theruppon made and had ayenste any person spirituall or temporall as hathe benne accustomyd to be made ayenst any lay parson upon Certificate of writinges obligatory of the said Statute of the Staple; And that no persone shalbe compellid to paye for any writinge obligatory to be made for the said payment of the said fyrste fruytes above viij d. nor for any acquyetaunce to be made for receipt of suche firste fruites above iiij d. And that suche parsone and persones as shalbe deputyd by the Kynges Highnes by cōmyssion under the greate seale to compounde and agre for the said firste fruytes shall at the ende of everie vj monthes next after the date of their cōmyssion, and so from vj monthes to vj monthes delyver or cause to be deliveryd unto the Treasorer of the Chamber for the tyme beynge, or els where to suche cōmyssioners as shalbe appoynted as is aforesaid to receyve the same, as well all suche money as all suche specialties and bondes as they shall have taken for the payment of the said firste fruytes by indenture to be made betwene them and the said Treasorour or other cōmyssioners as is aforesaide, conteyninge the certeyntie and numbre of the sōmes of money and specialties and bondes by them taken and receyved. And yf any persone or parsones to whom any deputacion shalbe made by cōmyssion to compound and agre for the payment of the said fyrst fruytes, their heires executours or admynistratours, conceile or imbecill any of the said specialties or bondes taken for the sure payment of the said fyrste fruites and do not deliver them accordinge to the tenoure of this acte that then everie suche offendour shall forfayte that office of deputacion and over that make fyne and raunsome at the Kinges owne pleasure & wyll.

Obligations for First-fruits shall be valid as Statutes-Staple.

How Commissioners shall account.

Penalty on them for misapplying Securities.

[1] hede in erthe *O.*

Digitized by Google

AND it is also enactyd by auctoryte aforesaid, that yf any persone or persones whiche at any tyme after the said firste day of January shalbe nomynated electe̅d p̄fectyd p̄sentyd collated, or by any other meanes appoynted, to any of the dignyties offices benefices or other promocions spirituall before mencioned, do entre yn to the actuall and reall possessions therof or medle withe the p̄fites therof before they shall have truly satisfyed and payde to the Kinges use the firste fruites and profites therof for one yere, or els shall have agreed or compounded for payment of the same at reasonable dayes uppon good suerties in maner and fourme as by this acte is above especified, that than everie suche p̄son and parsones so doinge and offendinge and beinge therof convycte by p̄sentment verdyt confession or wytnesse, before the said Lorde Chauncelour or suche other as shall have auctoryte by cōmyssion to compounde for the saide firste fruites and p̄fites as is aforesaid, shalbe acceptyd and takyn an entruder upon the Kynges possession; And that they their executours or administratours shall paye to the use of the Kinges Highnesse for everie suche offence so moche sōmes of money as shall amounte to the double value of the said firste fruites and p̄fyttes of suche dignyties benefices or other spirituall promocions, wherin they shall so entre and entrude before the payment of the said fyrste fruites and p̄fittes for one yere therof, or before due agrement made for the same yn maner & fourme as is above rehersid.

IV. Penalty upon Intruders into Livings before Composition; Double the Value of the Firſt Fruits.

AND be it further enacted by auctoryte aforesaide that the firste fruites of benefices heretofore accustomyd to be paide to the Bisshoppe of Norwyche within his Dioces, And to the Archdeacon of Richemounde within his Archdeanrye, or to any other p̄sonne or p̄sones within this Realme or any other the Kynges Domynions shall from the said firste daye of Januarie cesse and be extinct, and no lenger be payde but onlye to the Kynges Highnes his heyres and successours, yn suche fourme as is above mencioned yn this Acte.

V. All other Firſt Fruits ſhall ceaſe.

PROVYDED alwayes that Archebysshoppes & Bysshoppes & all other havynge jurisdicc̄on [ordinare[1]] maye gyve & delyver letters of institucion & induccyon as they myght do before the makinge of this acte without any offence of any article conteyned yn this acte, any thinge in this acte conteyned to the cont'rie thof notwithstanding.

VI. Archbiſhops, &c. may give Inſtitution, &c.

PROVYDED also, that where there be dyverse Celles apparteyninge to Monasteries and Priores and that the Priours of suche Celles be namyd and removeable from tyme to tyme at the only willes and pleasures of their maysters and [soveraynes[2]] of the Monasteries and Priories wherunto suche Celles belonge, that the Priours of suche Celles shall not be compellyd to paye any fyrste fruites by vertue or auctoryte of this acte; any thinge yn this acte conteyned to the contrarie therof notwithstandinge: But that the firste fruites and profyttes of everie suche Celle shalbe payed to the Kynges Highnesse his heires and successoures, when so ever and as often as any parsone shalbe nomynated electe̅d prefected or collated to the Monastery or Pryory wherunto suche Celles belongyth.

VII. Firſt Fruits for Cells of Priors removable, ſhall be included in the Firſt Fruits of the Monaſtery.

AND OVER this be it enacted by auctorite aforsayd that the Kynges Majestie his heires and successours Kynges of this Realme, for more augmentacion and mayntenance of the royall estate of his ymperiall Crowne and dignyte of supreme [heed[3]] of the Churche of Englande, shall yerely have take enjoye and p̄ceyve unyted & knytte to his ymperyall Crowne for ever, one yerely rente or pension amountyng to the value of the tenthe parte of all the revenues rentes fermes tithes offerynges emolumente̅ & of all other p̄fittes, aswell callyd spirituall as temporall, nowe apperteynyng or belongyng or that hereafter shall belong to any Archebisshopriche, Bysshopriche, Abbacye, Monasterie, Priorie, Archdeaconry, Decanry, Hospitall, College, Howse collegyat, Prebend, Cathedrall Churche, Collegiate Churche, Conventuall Churche, Parsonage, Vicarage, Chauntrie, Frechappell, or other benefice or promocion spirituall of what name nature or qualite so ever they be withein any Diocese of this Realme or yn Wales; the said Pensyon or annuell rent to be yerely payde for ever to oure saide Soveraygne Lorde to his heyres and successoures Kynges of this Realme atte the feaste of the natyvyte of oure Lorde God, and the firste payment therof to begynne at the feaste of the natyvyte of oure Lorde God whiche shalbe yn the yere of oure Lorde God M D xxxv. and to be paide yerely by suche as shalbe appoynted to have the colleccyon therof by this acte, yn suche maner and fourme as shall hereafter be lymytted by this acte, before the firste daye of Aprill yerely next foloinge after the said feaste of the natyvyte of oure Lorde.

VIII. A yearly Tenth of all Spirituall Livings, granted to the King; to be payable at Chriſtmas.

AND it is ordeyned and enacted by auctoryte aforesaide that the saide yerely rent and pensyon shalbe taxid rated levyed p̄ceyved & payed to the Kynges use, his heires and successours, yn maner and fourme hereafter to be declarid by this acte, that is to saye; that the Chauncelour of Englande for the tyme beynge shall have power and auctoryte to dyrecte ynto everie Dyoces yn thys Realme and yn Wales severall Cōmyssions yn the Kynges name under his greate seale, aswell to the Archebusshoppe or Busshoppe of everie such Dyoces as to suche other parsone or parsones as the Kynges Highnes shall name and appoynte, comaundynge & auctorisinge the said Cōmyssioners so to be named yn everie suche Cōmyssion, or iij of them at the leaste, to examyn serche and enquyre by all the wayes and meanes that they can by their dyscrecions, of and for the true and just hole & entyere yerely values of all the mano's londes tenemente̅ hereditamente̅ rente̅ tythes offeringes emolumente̅ and all other p̄fittes aswell spirituall as temporall apperteyninge or belonginge to any Archebusshopriche, Busshoprich, Abbacye, Monasterie, Priorie, Archdeaconry, [Deanry,[4]] Hospitall, College, Howse collegyate, Prebend, Cathedrall Churche, Collegiat Churche, Conventuall Churche Parsonage, Vicarage, Chauntrie, Frechappell, or to any other benefice or promocion spirituall within the lymyttes of their Cōmyssion; withe a Clause to be conteyned in everie suche Cōmyssion that the said Cōmyssioners or iij of them at the leaste shall deducte and alowe yn the makynge and ratinge of the saide yerely values of the premisses these deduccyons folowinge and none other, that is to saye; the rentes resolute to the chief Lordes, and all other annuell and p̄petuall rentes and charges whiche any spirituall person or persones ben bounden yerely to paie to any p̄son or p̄sons to ther heires or successours for ever, or to gyve yerely yn almes by reason of any foundacyon or ordynaunce, and all fees for Stewardes Receyvours Baylyffes and Audito's and Synodes and proxis; withe an other clause to be also conteyned yn everie suche Cōmyssion that the said Cōmyssioners or iij of them at the leaste shall certifie under theyr seales at suche dayes as shalbe lymytted by the said Cōmyssions, aswell the hole and entiere value as the

IX. Commiſſions ſhall be awarded to enquire of the Value of the Benefices in every Diocese.

Deductions allowable, [*And see* § XXV.]

[1] ordinary *O.* [2] sufferens [3] hede *O.* [4] Denry *O.*

Digitized by Google

Certificate of such Value.

Deduccyons aforesaid of everie Archebysshyprich, Bysshoprich, Abbacye, Monasterie, Priorie, Archdeaconrie, Deanry Hospitall, College, Howse collegiate, Prebend, Cathedrall Churche, Collegiate Churche, Conventuall Churche, Psonage, Vicarage, Chauntrie, Frechapell and of all other benefices and promotions spirituall.

X. Power and Oath of Commissioners.

AND it is ordeyned and enacted by auctoryte aforesaide that the saide Cōmyssioners that shalbe so appoynted, or iij of them at the leaste, shall have full power & auctoryte to do accomplysshe and execute the effect & content of theyr saide Cōmyssions in every behalf, and that evy the said Cōmyssioners before they shall execute theyr said Cōmyssion shall receyve & take a corporall othe before the Lorde Chauncelour, or before suche other as shalbe appoynted by the said Chauncellour by the Kynges writte of Dedimꝰ potestatem, that they shall diligently and truly without favour affeccion fraude covyn mede drede or corrupcion do fulfill & execute the hole effect & content expressid yn everie suche Cōmyssion within the limytt therof to their connynge witt & uttermoste of their [power.[1]]

XI. Tenths shall be calculated on such Certificates; and charged on all Benefices within their proper Benefices.

AND IT IS ordeyned & enactyd by auctoryte aforesaide that after suche Certificat made by the saide Cōmissioners, the said yerely rente and pension of the tenthe pte shalbe sett taxid rated and taken justly & truly & indifferently, by the Treasorer Chauncellour Chamberlayne and Barons of the Kynges Eschequyre, of & out of the clere yerely value of the pmisses that shall be above the deduccions above mencyoned & none other wyse; And that everie Archebysshopriche, Bysshopriche, Abbacie, Monasterie, Priorie, Archedeaconry, Deanry, Hospitalle, College, Howse Collegate, Prebende, Cathedrall churche, Collegyate churche, Conventuall churche, Parsonage, Vicarage, Chauntrie, Frechappell or other benefice or promocion spirituall, shalbe severally & dystinctly taxed chargyd & chargeable yn the propre Dyocese where they bene, for the payment of suche porcion of the said tenthe parte as shalbe taxed and sette uppon theym by auctoryte of this acte, that is to saye; everie of theym by and for theymselfes shalbe taxid charged & chargeable in the ppre Dyocese wher they benne, for the tenthe parte of the yerely value of their possessions & profittes to theym belonginge, where so ever their sayde possessions & profyttes shall happen to be or lye yn any parte of this Realme or elles where yn any the Kynges Domynions; & that none of theym shalbe chargyd or chargeable for the payment of the others charge or porcyon.

XII. Archbishops and Bishops charged with the Collection and Payment of all the Tenths.

AND it is also enacted by auctoryte aforesaide, that after suche Certificate made ynto the Kynges Eschequyre and taxe sette of the tenthe parte in fourme above remembrid, everie Archebysshoppe & Bysshoppe nowe beinge & that hereafter shalbe (') chargyd and chargeable to levye collecte and receyve within their propre Dyoces, aswell yn places exempt as not exempt, all suche somes of money wherwith the Dignyties Benefices & other promocions spirituall afore mencyoned within their Dyoces chargeable by this acte, shalbe sette taxed & charged towardes the payment of the saide yerely pension, & shall paye & contente the said somes of money yerely before the said firste daie of Aprill to the Treasorer of the Kinges Chamber for the tyme beynge, or to any other psone or psones whome hit shall please the Kingꝰ Highnes to appoynt to receyve the same. And that everie of the said Archebysshopes and Bysshopyes their executours & admynistratours and the possessions of their Dignities and Churches shall stande chargid and chargeable for the sure & true payment of suche sōmes of money as they shall collecte & receyve of the said yerely rent & pension.

Process against them to compel Payment.

And that the Treasorer Chauncelor Chamberlayn & Barons of the Kyngꝰ Eschequer shall yerely cause pcesse to be made by their discrecions for none payment of the said pencion or yerely rente or any pcell therof, aienste everie Archbysshoppe & Bysshoppe of this Realme that is to saie, agaynste everie Archbysshoppe & Bysshoppe for so moche parte & porcyon of the saide pencion & yerely rente wherwithe the Dignities Benefic & other pmocions spirituall afore mencioned within his Dyoces shalbe taxed & charged, so that everie of the saide Archbisshopps & Bisshopps shalbe charged and chargeable for the rate & porcion of the said yerely rente & pencion sette & taxed within his owne peculyer Dyoces & none otherwise.

XIII. How Archbishops, &c. shall levy such Tenths.

AND BE IT also enacted by auctoryte aforesaid that everie Archebisshope and Bysshoppe shall have power & auctorite to levye take & pceyve, by auctorite of censures of the Churche or by distresse or otherwise by their discrecyon, all suche sōmes of money as shalbe rated taxed & sette, to go out of the Londꝰ Tenementꝰ Hereditamentꝰ profittes and emolumentes of any Dignitie Office Benefice or other place or pmocion sp̄uall within their Diocese towardes the payment of the said yerely rente & pencion; and that no replevyn prohibicion nor supsedeas upon any excōmunicacyon, nor any other writte or impediment, shalbe sued alowed or [abeyed[3]] for any psone or psones makinge default of payment of suche parte & porcion as they shalbe rated & taxed unto by auctorite of this acte, till suche tyme as they have truly satisfied their said parte & porcion to theym allotted of the said yerely rente and pencion.

XIV. Deans and Chapters shall execute this Act during Vacation of any Sees.

AND it is also enacted by auctoryte aforesaid, that when so ever and as often as any of the [Archebisshoppriches or Bisshoppriches[4]] happen to be voyde, that then the Deane & Chapiter of the Chathedrall Churche, or the Priour and Convente, or Chapiter or Convent of the Monasterie or Cathedralle Churche, where the See of suche [Archbishoppriche or Bysshopriche[5]] being voyde shall happen to be, duringe the tyme of the vacacion therof, and their executours admynistratours and possessions, shalbe charged & chargeable to do and cause to be donne all and everie thinge and thinges for the due execucions, of this acte within the Diocesse of suche [Archebysshopriche or Bysshopriche[6]] beinge voyde as the same Archbyssoppe or Bysshoppe of the Se beinge voyde shulde have donne, according as hit is lymettyd and appoynted by this acte or by any thinge therin conteyned.

XV. On Default in Payment of Tenths the Incumbent shall be deprived of all his Benefices.

AND hit is ordeyned and enacted by auctorite aforesaide that yf any sōme of money beinge ones due by any Incumbent of any the dignities benefices or promocions spiritualle afore especified, charged to the payment of the said yerely pencion & annuell rente, be reasonably demaunded and required any tyme after the said feaste of the Nativytie of oure Lorde, at their Dignities Monasteries Priories Hospitalles Colleges Churches Chauntries or Howses by the

---

[1] Powers *O.*
[2] obeyed *O.*
[3] So in Original Act.
[4] Printed Copies here insert the Words "shall be" which appear wanting in the Original, and on the Roll.
[5] Archebusshoppes or Busshoppes *O.*
[6] Archebusshop̄che or Busshop̄che *O.*

Digitized by Google

Archbysshoppe or Bysshoppe, or suche as shalbe chargid withe the colleccion of anye parte of the said pencion or by any other their mynisters servauntes or officers, to paye suche porcion of the said pencion & yerely rente as they shalbe taxed & assessid unto, be not truly contente and paide unto suche Archebysshope or Bysshopp, or their Minysters & officers or to suche other ꝑsone or ꝑsones or their Ministers or servauntꝭ as shall have the charge of colleccion therof, everie yere yerely at the tyme of suche requeste & demaunde therof, or elles within forty dayes next after everie suche requieste at the furtheste, that then everie incumbent makinge suche default of payment, after suche default therof certified ynto the Kynges Eschequer yn writinge under the Seales of any Archbysshoppe or Bysshope, or of suche as be lymetted & charged to the colleccion of the said pencion by this acte, shalbe adjuged deprived, ipso facto, of all suche dignities benefices pencions & ꝑmocions spirituall as any suche incumbent makinge suche default shall have at the tyme of suche Certificate to be made or at any tyme after; so that all suche dignities benefices pencions and promocions spiritualle whiche any incumbente makinge suche default of payment shall have, at the tyme of any suche Certificate to be made or at any tyme after, shalbe clerely voide & destitute of incumbente yn the lawe, to all intentꝭ & purposes as if suche incumbente makinge suche defaulte of payment were deade yn dede.

XVI. Archbishops, &c. certifying Default of Incumbent shall be discharged; and Process awarded against Incumbent.

AND it is ordeyned and enacted by auctorite aforesaide, that yf any Archbisshoppe or Bisshoppe, or any other limytted and charged by this acte to the colleccion & payment of the said pencyon & annuell rente, do make a Certificate ynto the Kynges Eschequer before the said fyrste daie of Aprill, or at any tyme within xxiiij" dayes nexte after the said fyrste daie of Aprill, that they accordinge to this acte have reasonablie required & demaunded any incumbent of any dignitie benefice or ꝑmocion spirituall chargeable by this acte, to paie suche parte & porcion of the said pencion & annuell rente as they shall happen to be assessed unto, & that suche incumbent so beinge requyred hath not payde his saide parte & porcion accordinge to the fourme & effect of this acte, that then everie suche Archbysshoppe & Bysshoppe, & everie other ꝑsone havynge the charge by this acte for colleccion & payment of the saide pencion & annuell rente, upon everie suche Certificate shalbe discharged & acquited for ever agaynste the Kynge, hys heires & successoures, of and for all suche somes of money as any suche incumbent agaynste whom such Certificate shalbe made shulde or oughte to have paide by this Acte; And that then yn everie suche case the [Treasore,[1]] Chauncelour Chamberlayne & Barons of the Kynges Eschequer shall devyse & dyrecte upon everie suche Certificate suche ꝓcesse oute of the Kyngꝭ Eschequere, agaynste everie suche incumbent agaynste whom any suche Certificate shalbe made and their executours & adminystratours, or for insufficiencie of theym agaynste the successoures of everie suche incumbent, wherby the Kynges Highnes his heires & successours shall & maie be trewely answerid paide & contented of suche porcion & parte as the incumbent agaynste whom any suche Certificate shalbe made, was taxed & assessed for his Dignities benefices or ꝑmocions spirituall chargeable by this acte.

XVII. Acquittances of Commissioners shall be Discharges for Tenths.

AND yt is also ordeyned & enacted by auctorite aforesaide, that all maner of acquitances made by the Treasorer of the Kynges Chambre, or by any other suche Cōmyssioners as shalbe appoynted as is aforesaide to receyve the said pencion or any parte therof, & subscribed withe the name of the said Treasourer or any other suche Cōmyssioner, for the payment of the said pencion or annuell rente or any parte therof to any suche ꝑsone or parsones as be lymytted & charged with the colleccion therof, shall be of as good strengthe force vertue & effecte to the ꝑties havynge the same as yf they were made in the Kynges name under his greate seale, and so shall be alowed admytted & acceptid in all courtes of this Realme; And that the Treasourer Chauncelour Chamberlayn & Barons of the Kynges Eschequer shall by vertue & auctorite of this acte aswell admytte and allowe suche acquitaunces as all suche Certificates as shall be made agaynste any incumbent for defaulte of payment as is above saide uppon the accompte of everie Archbysshoppe & Bysshoppe and of everie other parsone lymytted & charged by this Acte for the colleccion and payment of the said pencion & annuell rente without any writte bille or warraunt to be sued in or for that behalff; And that noo maner of officer of the Kyngꝭ Eschequer shall take of any Archbysshoppe or Bysshoppe or of any other parsone havynge charge withe the colleccion & payment of the said pencion or annuell rente, any maner rewarde or thinge for makinge their accompte or Quietus est in the same Eschequer or for any maner of thinge apperteyninge to the same conc̄nynge the said pencion & annuell rente, upon peyne of everie officer doinge contrarie to this acte to lose & forfaite his office & make fyne to the Kynge at his will & pleasure.

No Fees in the Exchequer on account for Tenths.

XVIII. Incumbents may retain Tenth of Pensions paid by them out of their Benefices.

AND forasmoche as everie Incumbent of the dignities benefices & promocions spirituall afore mencioned shalbe chargyd by this acte to the payment of the xth parte of the value of their dignities benefices & promocions spirituall, without any deduccion or allowance of suche pencyon or pencions wherwithe some of theym bene charged to paie to their predicessoures duringe their lyves, or to other ꝑsones to the use of suche their p̄dicessoures[2] duringe their lyves, It is therfore ordeyned & enactyd by auctorite aforesaide that hit shalbe laufull to everie Incumbent chargid withe any suche pencyon payable to any his [precessoures[1]] or to any to his use to receyve & kepe yn his hande the tenthe parte of everie suche pencyon; And that everie suche incumbent and his suerties shall frome henseforthe be acquyted & discharged of the said tenthe parte of everie suche pencion by vertue & auctorite of this presente acte; any decree ordinaunce or assignement of any ordinarie or any collateralle writinge or suertie made for suche pencion to any spirituall parsone or parsones, or to any to their uses for terme of their lyves, yn any wyse not withstandinge; And that aswell everie incumbent as suche parsones as stonde bounden for hym for payment of any suche pencions shall pleade this acte in everie of the Kynges Courtes for the clere extinguyshmente & discharge of the tenthe parte of everie suche pencion.

XIX. No Pensions shall be reserved beyond the Value of One-third of any Benefice.

AND be it also ordeyned & enacted by auctorite aforesaide that no pencyon shall hereafter be assigned by the ordynarie, or by any other maner of agrement by collateralle suertie or otherwise, upon any resignacion of any dignitie or benefice or promocion spirituall, above the value of the thirde parte of the dignytie benefice or promocion spirituall resigned; And yf any pencion amountinge above the valewe of the thirde parte of the dignitie benefice or promocion spirituall heretofore resigned be all redy lymytted & made sure to any spirituall parsone or parsones by decree of the

[1] Treasorer *O.*

[2] ꝑdecessours *O.*

Digitized by Google

Ordinarie or otherwyse by any collateralle suertie, or hereafter shall happen to be assigned & made sure to any parsone or parsones spirituall or to any other to their use by decree of the Ordinarie or by any other collateralle suertie upon any resignacion therof, yet never the les the incumbent chargyd withe suche pencyon nor his suerties collaterall shall not be compellyd to pay any more pencyon than the value of the thirde parte of his dygnitie benefice or promocion spirituall soo resigned shall mounte unto; but shall by auctorite of this acte be clerely acquyted & discharged of soo moche of the saide pencyon as shall amounte above the value of the thirde parte of the dignytie or benefice resygned; any decree or assignement of the Ordynarie or any collateralle writinges or suerties heretofore made or hereafter to be hadde or made for the same to the contrye therof not withstandyng.

XX. Abbots, &c. paying Pensions above £40. may deduct One-half.

AND for asmoche as dyvers Abbottes and priours ben charged to paye greate pensions to sondry their predecessours yet lyvyng, to the great decaye of their Hospitalities and House kepyng, be it enacted by auctorite aforsaid that evye suche predecessour of suche Abbottes or Priours, havynge any pencyon made sure unto theym or to any to their use duringe their lyves amountinge above the yerely value of xl li. shall from henseforthe be defalked and abated of the moyte & [halfe deale[1]] of everie suche pencyon: And that everie Abbot & all other parsones charged for the payment of suche pencyon above the saide yerely value of xl li. shalbe clerely acquyted and dyscharged by auctoryte of this acte of the moyte & [halfe deale[1]] therof for ever, any decree or assignemente therof by the Ordynarie or any writinge or suertie collaterall had or made for the suertie therof not withstandinge.

XXI. Prior of Saint John's Jerusalem shall pay First-fruits and Tenths.

AND for asmoche as the Lorde Priour of Saynt Johns of Jherusalem yn Englande & his brothern be not specially named and expressed yn this Acte, wherby ambyguyte mought arise whether they shulde be comprised within the lymyttes of this acte, It is therefore for playne declaracyon therof enacted by auctoryte aforesaide that everie pson & psones, whiche after the saide fyrste daye of January shall happen to be nomynated electyd collated or by any other meanes appoynted to the dignytie of the said priour of Saynte Jhons of Jherusalem yn Englande, or to any Commaundrie apperteynynge unto the same, shall before theyr actuall & reall entree ynto the same dignytie or commaundrye or medlynge with the profittes therof, satysfye & paye to the use of the Kynge Highnes his heires & successoures the fyrste fruytes & pfittes therof for one hole yere, or agree or compounde for the same at reasonable dayes; in like maner & fourme & upon like peyne yn everie behalff as Archbysshoppes & Byshoppes and other Spirituall psones ben bounde to do by vertue & auctorite of this acte: And that also the Prior of Seynt Jhons nowe beynge & his Successoures and everie of his brethern havynge any comandrie, and their successoures, shall contribute & paie yerely to the Kynges Highnesse his heires & successoures one yerely rente & pencyon amountynge to the tenthe parte of all theire possessions & profittes aswell spirituall as temporall; and shall be charged rated taxed & sette to the contribucyon & payment of the said tenthe parte, and that also the saide tenthe parte shalbe levyed collectyd & paide, yn suche like maner & fourme to all entente & purposes as the tenthe parte of other dignities & benefices spirituall shalbe charged taxed sette levyed collected & paide by auctorite of this acte.

XXII. How Deans, Masters, Prebendaries, Fellows, &c. of Cathedrals, Colleges, &c. shall be charged to the First-fruits.

AND for asmoche as yn sondrye & manye Cathedrall Churches Colleges & Hospitalles of this Realme ther is & tyme oute of mynde hathe bene certayne ordinances ynstituted & made, wherby the Deane, Provoust, Mayster or other chiefe Governoure of suche Churches Colleges & Hospitalles, hathe a certayne parte or porcyon of the possessions and profittes belonginge to suche Churches Colleges & Hospitalles, all onely lymytted and belonginge to their offices & dignyties; And everie Prebendarie, Brother, Vicar, Fellowe, Petie Canon and other Mynysters spirituall yn suche Churches Colleges & Hospitalles hathe another porcyon alonly & distinctly lymytted apperteyninge and belonginge to theyr dignyties & offices yn suche Churches Hospitalles & Colleges; It ys therefore provyded & ordeyned by auctorite aforesaide that suche persone and persones, whiche at any tyme after the saide firste daie of Januarie shalbe nomynated electid presentyd pfected collated or by other means appoynted to be Deane Provost Mayster or other chiefe governoure of suche Cathedrall Churches Colleges or Hospitalles, shalbe rated compound and paye for theyr fyrste fruytes but onely after the rate of the yerely value of the possessions & profittes lymytted & belonginge to their office and dignytie: And that everie other person and persones that after the said fyrste daye of Januarie shalbe nomynatyd elected presented prefectyd collated or by any other meanes appoynted to have any Prebende, Brothershipe, Felowshippe or to be any Vicar or Petie Canon or to have any other dignytie or office spirituall yn any suche Cathedrall Churches, Colleges, or Hospitalles, shalbe rated compounde & paye for theyr fyrste fruytes after the rate of the yerely value of the possessions & profyttes lymytted & belonginge to their dignyties & offices yn suche Churches Colleges & Hospitalles & none other wise; any thinge yn this acte to the contrarie hereof yn any wyse notwithstandinge.

XXIII. Incumbents of Benefices under Eight Marks shall not pay First-fruits till after Three Years, &c.

PROVYDED alwayes that suche persone or persones that after the saide fyrste daye of Januarye shalbe presented & collated to any Psonage or Vicarage wherof the yerely value shall not excede eyght markes, shall not be compellyd to paye any firste fruytes for any suche psonage or Vicarage whereunto they shall be presentyd or collated not beinge above the said yerely value of eyght markes; excepte that the incumbent presented or collated to suche psonage or Vicarage whereof the yerely value shall not excede eyght markes do lyve thre yeres nexte & imedyately folowinge after his institucion ynduccion or collacion to suche Personage or Vicarage; And yf suche incumbent do [lye[2]] after the saide thre yeres, then he or his executoures or adminystratours shall paye at dayes to be lymytted after the saide yeres, upon suerties as is aforesaide, the fyrste fruytes of everie suche psonage & Vicarage, and that yn everie obligacion to be made by eny incumbent of suche psonage or Vicarage & his suertyes, for payment of the fyrste fruytes of suche psonage or Vicarage, ther shalbe conteyned a proviso, that yf the said incumbent dye within thre yeres nexte after the date of the institucion induccion or collacion of the said psonage or Vicarage that then the oblygacion shalbe voyde and of none effecte; any thinge yn this acte to the contrarie hereof not withstandinge.

[1] halfendele *O.*

[2] liff *O.*

Digitized by Google

AND over thys, Where the Clergie of the provynce of Caunterburie yn their Convocacion have graunted unto the Kynges Highnes one hundreth thowsande pownds, and the Clargie of the provynce of Yorke xviij thousande eyght hundred forty poundes x d. to be payed by evyn porcions in fyve yeres, and that whiche coulde not be levyed therof in the said v. yeres to be payed in the vj yere, as by the tenoure of their severall grauntes therof made yn their severall convocacions more playnly apperithe; It may please the Kyngᵉ Majestie of his excellent goodnes yn consideracion that the said yerely pensyon & annuell rente shalbe yerely from henseforthe duely payed & satysfyed to his Highnes & to his heyres & successoures, accordinge to the tenoure fourme purporte & effecte of this p̄sent acte, that it maye be enacted by auctorite of this present pliament, that the Clergie of the said pvynce of Caunterbury & every of theym shalbe dyscharged & acquyted ayenste oʳ said Soverayn Lorde his heyres & successoures of and for the xx Mli. pcell of the said C. M.li. whiche shulde be payed in the v. yere of payment lymytted by their gʳunte; And that the Clargie of the said provynce of Yorke shall lyke wyse be dyscharged & acquyted of & for all suche somes of money pcell of the said xviij M. viij C. xl li. x d. which shulde be paid in the v. yere of payment limitted by their graunte; any thinge in their said severall gʳuntᵉ therof made in any wise not withstandinḡ. PROVYDED alwayes that all the residue of somes of money which be yet to be payed & not releasyd nor dyscharged by this acte shalbe truly payed & satisfied to oure said Soverayne Lorde his heires or successoures accordinge to the tenour fourme and effecte of theyr said severall grauntes.

XXIV. The Clergy excused from the Payment of the last Fifth of certain Sums granted in Convocation;

The Residue being paid.

PROVYDED also that all suche fees whiche any Archbyshoppe Byshoppe Abbot Priour or other Prelate of the Churche is bounden yerely to paye to any Chauncelloʳ Mayster of the Rolles Justices Shiryffes or other officers or mynysters of recorde, for temporall Justice to be done or mynystred within their Dyoces or jurisdiccions, shalbe alowed & deducted by the Cōmyssioners aforesaide in & upon the valuacion of the dignyties monasteries priores or Churches chargeable with suche fees; any thinge in this Acte to the contrarie hereof not withstandinge.

XXV. Certain Fees shall be deducted in Valuations of Bishopricks. [*See Sect. IX.*]

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE for punyshment of Perjury of Jurours yn the Lordshippes Merchers yn Wales.

WHERE for lacke of diligente & sure custodye of Jurours sworne for trialls of murderers, felons, & accessaries of felonyes & murders yn Wales & the merches of the same, dyvers adherentes fryndes & kynsfolkes to suche offendours have resorted to the same Jurours, and have suborned them to aquyte dyvers murderers felons & accessaries, openly and notoryously knowen cōtrarie to equyte & justice; It is therfore enacted by the Kynge oure Soveraigne Lorde and the Lordes spirituall & temporall and the Cōmons yn this p̄sent pliament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, that forthwithe upon the charge gyven to any inqueste hereafter to be taken and sworne before any Justyciar, Stewarde, Lieutenaunt or other Officer within Wales or the Marches of the same, of for & upon any traverse ayenste the Kynge or the triall of any recognysaunce broken or any other forfayture forfayted to the Kynge, or of for & upon the triall of any murderer felon or accessarie of felonye or murder, one Officer or other person shalbe deputed and sworne yn the p̄sence of the said Justiciar or other officer, for the true & diligente kepinge of the same Jurours; And that the same officer or other persone so sworne, without the speciall cōmaundment of the said Justiciar or other officer shall not do or suffre to be mynystred to the same Jurours any breade drinke or meate fyre or lyght, nor shall suffre the same Jurours to speake to any persone or persons, nor the same Officer or other psone sworne without the cōmaundment aforesaide shall not speake to the said Jurours but only to demaund of theym of their agrement, unto suche tyme as the same Jurours shall have gyven their verdyte; any usage or custome hertofore used to the contrarie not withstandinge: And yf the same Officer or other psone so sworne yn fourme aforesaide do not execute and accomplysshe the p̄mysses yn the othe before rehersed in everie poynte & article, then the same officer or other person so sworne shalbe punysshed & imprisoned, and make fyne & raunsom to the Kynges Highnes by the dyscrecion of the said Justiciar, Stewarde, Lyeutenᵃnt or other Officer.

To prevent undue resort to Jurors in Wales on Trials of Offenders;

An Officer shall be sworn to keep the Jury, and shall keep them accordingly until they give their Verdict.

AND ALSO be it enacted by thauctoryte aforesaid that yf the same Jurours do acquyte any suche felon murderer or accessarie upon whose triall they shalbe charged, or gyve any untrue verdyte ayenste the Kynge upon the triall of any traverse recognysaunce or other forfayture, contrary to good & pregnaunt evydence mynystred to theym by persones sworne before the said Justiciar, Stewarde, Lyeutenᵃnt or other Officer, or that the said Jurours or any of theym do eate drinke, or speake to or with any other person or persones then to suche as be sworne with theym, or otherwyse mysdemeane them selfes, after they be sworne and before they have gyven their verdite, that then the Lorde p̄sident and other of the counsell of the Marches for the tyme beynge, upon notice or complaynt therof to them made shall not only have power and auctoryte by this p̄sent acte to call suche Jurours before them, but also the same Justiciar, Stewarde or other Officer afore whom any suche acquitall, untrue verdite, or mysdemeanour shall happen to be made, shall have full power & auctorite to compell suche Jurours and everie of theym upon peyne of imprisonment to be bounden by recognisaunce yn a certayn some of money by their discrecion to be lymytted, that the same Jurours & everie of theym shall psonally appere at a certain daye, by the same Justiciar Stewarde or other officer to be lymytted, before the Lorde President and other of the counsaill aforesaid for the tyme beinge, then & there to abide and stonde to suche direccion and ordre as the same counseill shall make ordeyn & decree of yn & uppon the same; and that the same counseyll shall thereupon have auctoryte & power by examinacion or other wyse to here & determyne all & everie suche cause, and shall have like auctorite to cōmytte everie of the same Jurours to prison or other punysshment as shalbe thought most mete by the dyscrecion of the said Counsaill, or otherwyse assesse or taxe everie suche Jurour to his fyne or raunsome by the same discrecion to be payed & levyed of their landes goodes and cattals to the use of the Kyngᵉ Highnes.

II. In case of untrue Acquittals by Jurors in Wales, they shall be punished by Fine, &c. by the Lord President and Council of the Marches.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTE that Kepars of feries on the Water of Severne shall not convey in their ferie botes any maner of pson goodf or cattels after the son going downe till the son be up.

Escape of Felons from Gloucestershire, &c. into South Wales, &c.

FOR ASMOCHE as dayle dyverse felonyes robberies & murders ben many tymes cōmytted & done yn the countyes of Glouč and Somercet, yn the parties nere adjoyninge unto the Water called the Water of Severne betwene Englande & Southwales, and after suche murders & felonyes don the said robbers felons and murderers with the said goodes so robbed & stolne make their conveyaunce withe the saide goodes so stolne by nyght at dyvers passages or feries over the said ryver or water, as the passages of Auste, Fremeland, Pyrton, Arlyngham, Nowenham, Portsedes Poynte, and all suche other lyke passages over the said ryver yn to Southwales, or ynto the forest callyd the foreste of Dene also adjoyninge to the same water, and whan they be over the saide water then the goodes so stolne be by dyvers privyleges ther kepte, all be it the Owner and Owners have true and perfecte knowlege therof yet they so robbed and spoyled be without remedye for to obteyne their saide goodes so stolne, and so that the secrete and sodeyne conveyaunce by nyght of the saide goodes over the said feries and passages dothe not only greatly encourage dyvers persones to come out of the ptyes of Southwales, to steale robbe & murder dyverse persones yn their houses in the saide counties joyninge upon the said borders of Wales, but also causeth manye robberies and felonyes yn sondrie wayes to be commytted and don upon the said border nere adjoyninge to the same ryver, to the great damage and hurte of the Kynges Subjectes inhabitinge there onlesse some remedie therefore be provyded: It maye therfore please the Kynge our Soveraigne Lorde and the Lordes spirituall & temporall and the Commons yn this present parliamente assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, to enact that everie parsone or persones takinge upon hym or theym to have and kepe any of the said passages or any other passage upon Severne aforesaide, [fromheseforthe [1]] do not convey nother carie with any maner barge boote or other vessell any person or persones with horses, mares, oxen, kye, or any other cattell, nor no other persone or persones before the tyme of the son risinge yn the morninge, and after the tyme of the son beinge gon downe at nyght; upon peyne of imprisonment and fyne to be sette on hym that shall so convey or carie over any of the said passages over the said ryver of Severne out of Englande yn to Wales or the forest of Dene, or out of Wales or the saide forest of Dene in to Englande, oneles the saide passengers & everie of theym have good knowlege of suche person & persones and of their dwellinge places, and upon requeste to theym made by any person or persones do disclose the name and the dwellinge place of everye suche person or persones so by theym conveyed over the said water, to any suche persone or parsones requiringe the same, If sute be made for or after theym upon any outcrie, hute, or fresshe sute of or for any felonye robberie murder and manslaughter, commytted and done from henseforth: And that the Kynges Justiciars of Peace within everie the seid Countyes of Glouč and Somercet at their Quarter Sessyons shall have full power and auctorite to call before theym all suche persones whiche hereafter shall kepe any of the saide passages, or any other ferie or passage over the saide water yn to Wales or the saide foreste, or oute of Wales or the said forest ynto Englande, and to bynde theym with sufficient sureties with theym in recognisaunce yn suche somes of money as it shall seme to the discrecion of the said Justiciars of peace, that they and everie of theym, beinge passengers and kepars of feries and passages as is aforesaid, from hensforthe shall not after the saide tymes before lymytted and appoynted convey or carie, nor cause to be conveyed or caried, any maner of person or persones or any kynde of cattall, but suche persones as they do knowe and will answere for, and knowe where their abidingf dwellinges & habitacions be, and upon requeste made to theym or any of theym as is above saide shall from tyme to tyme disclose aswell the same persone or persones as the goodes and cattals so passinge the saide passages upon fresshe sute made or hereafter to be made upon any felonye murder or robberie, commytted & dōne yn the borders of the Countyes aforesaide, or yn any other place within this Realme or Southwales.

Penalty of Fine and Imprisonment, on Keepers of Ferries carrying Offenders into or from Wales, between Sun-set and Sun-rise.

Such Keepers shall give Sureties not to offend in carrying such Offenders.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE that murders & felonies done or cōmytted within any Lordshippe Marcher in Wales shalbe enquired of at the Sessions holden within the Shere groundf nexte adjoyninge, with many good orders for ministracōn of Justice there to be had.

All Persons shall appear on Summons at the Sessions Court, &c. in Wales or the Marches.

FOR ASMOCHE as the people of Wales, and marches of the same, not dreadinge the good and holsome lawes & statutes of this Realme have of longe tyme contynued and psevered yn perpetracion and cōmyssion of dyvers and manye folde theftes, murders, rebellyons, wilfull burninge of Houses and other scelerous Dedes and abhomynable malifactes to the highe dyspleasure of God, inquyetacion of the Kynges well disposed subjectes, and disturbaunce of the publike weale; whiche malefactis and scelerous dedes be so roted and fyxed yn the same people, that they be not like to [sease [2]] onlesse some sharpe correccion and punyshmente for redresse and amputacion of the p̄mysses be provyded accordinge to the demerites of the offendours; Be yt therfore enactyd by the Kynge oure Soveraigne Lorde, and the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cōmons yn this present parliament assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that all and singler parsonne and parsones dwellynge or resiaunt within Wales or yn the Lordshippes Marches of the same, trome tyme to tyme, and at all tymes hereafter, upon suche monycion or warnynge gyven for the Courte to be kepte yn Wales or yn anye of the Lordshippes Marches aforesaid, as before this tyme hathe bene used, shall parsonally repayre, resorte, and appere before the Justice Stewarde Lyeutenaunt or other officer, at all and everie Sessions Courte and

[1] fromhensforth *O.*

[2] cease *O.*

Digitized by Google

Courtes, to be holden before the same Justice Stewarde or other officer, yn any what so ever Castell Fortresse or other place within Wales or within the precincte lymyttes and jurisdiccions of everie of the Lordshippes Marchers or Signories aforesayde or the marches of the same, as by the saide Justice Stewarde or other officer shalbe appoynted; And then and there shall gyve his and their parsonall attendaunce to do execute and accomplishe all and everie thinge and thinges whiche to hym or theym shall affere and appertayne, upon peyne of suche fynes forfaytures and amerciamentes as shalbe afferyd assessyd and taxed by the Justice Stewarde or other officer to the Kynges use, yf yt be within any of the Kynges Lordshippes marchers, And yf yt be within any other Lordshippes marches, thenne to the use of the Lorde of the said Lordshippe marcher for the tyme beynge; the saide forfaytures & amercyamẽtes to be levyed parceyved and taken by weye of distres, of the goodes and cattalles of everie psonne not apperinge at the saide Courte or Courtes, or not doinge executinge or accomplyshinge his dutye as is above saide.

II. Wrongs committed against Subjects, by Officers of the Marches, by Imprisonment, Extortion, &c.

The King's Commissioners or Council of the Marches empowered to redress such Wrongs, and to punish Offenders by Damages, Fine, &c.

AND for asmoche as the officers yn the Lordshippes Marchars yn Wales have ofte and sondrie tymes heretofore unlaufully exacted the Kynges subjectes within suche Lordshippes where they have had rule or auctoryte, by manye and sondrie wayes and meanes, and also commytted theym to strayte dures and inprisonmente for small and lyght fayned causes & extorciously compellyd them therbye to paye unto theym fynes for their redempcions contrarie to the lawe, Therfore be yt further enactyd that yf any Stewarde, Lyeutenaunte, or any other Officer of any Lordshippe marchar, do fayne ꝑcure or imagen anye untrue surmise agaynste any parsonne or parsones that shall so gyve their parsonall attendaunce before them at suche Courte or Courtes, and uppon the same untrue surmyse commytte them to any dures or imprisonment contrarie to the lawe, or contrarie to the true and laudable custome of that Lordshippe, that then upon sute made unto the Kynges Cõmyssioners or counseill of marches for the tyme beinge, by any suche parsonne or personnes so imprisonned or by any of their frindes, that then the same Cõmyssioners or Counsaill shall have full power and auctoryte to sende for suche Steward, Lyeutenaunte or Officer, and also for the persone or personnes so imprisoned; And yf the same persone or personnes so imprisoned can evydently prove before the said Counsaill by good and substaunciall witnesse or otherwise that his imprisonmente was upon any fayned surmyse, without cause reasonable or lawefull, that then the same Cõmyssioners shall have full power and auctorite to assesse the said officer to paye to the said person or persones wrongfully imprisonned vj s. viij d. for everie daye of their imprisonmente, or more by the dyscrecions of the said Cõmyssioners accordinge to the hurtes and behavour of the persone or persones imprysonned; And that the same Cõmyssioners shall set further fyne upon the said Offycer to be payed to the Kynges use as by their discrecions shalbe thought convenyent; And yn case the same Officer do refuse to appere before the same Cõmyssioners yncontinent after anye cõmaundement to theym dyrectyd and delyverid, after any suche complaynte made to the same Cõmyssioners, that then the same Cõmyssioners shall have full power and auctorite, upon everie defaulte made by anye Officer or Officers, to assesse and sett upon everie suche Officer or Officers makinge defaulte suche fyne or fynes to be levyed to the Kynges use as by their dyscrecions shalbe thought convenyent; And that the same Cõmyssioners shall have full power and auctoryte to compell the said officer or officers, by waye of imprisonmente, as well to paye suche fynes as shalbe sett and taxyd upon theym to the Kynges use, as to paye unto everie ꝑsone or persones so imprisoned suche somes of money as they shalbe cessyd to paye for their wronge ymprisonmente.

Officers refusing to attend, &c. may be imprisoned.

III. No Weapons shall be brought to Courts, Churches, Fairs, &c.

AND also be yt enacted by auctorite aforesaide, that no ꝑsone or ꝑsonnes dwellinge or resiaunte within Wales or the Lordshippe marches of the same, of what estate degree or condicion so ev̄ he or they be of, comynge resortinge or repayringe unto any Sessions or Courte to be holden within Wales or any Lordshippes marches of the same, shall bringe or beare or cause to be brought or borne, to the same Sessions or Courte or to any place within the distaunce of two myles from the same Sessions or Courte, nor to any towne, churche, fayre, markett, or other congregacion, except yt be upon a hute or outcrie made of any felonye robberie done or perpetrated, nor yn the highe wayes yn affraye of the Kynge peace or the Kinge liege people, any bill, longebowe, crosbowe, handgon, swerde, staffe, daggare, halberde, morespike, speare, or any other maner of weapon, privye cote or armour defence; upon payne of forfature of the same weapon, privy cote or armour, and to suffre inprisonmente & make fyne & raunsome to the Kynges Highnes by the dyscrecion of the Kynges Comyssioners of his Marches for the tyme beynge; except hit be by the cõmaundmente lycence or assente of the said Justices, Stewarde or other Officer, or of the Cõmyssioners or Counsaill of the Marches for the tyme beinge.

IV. None shall make Collections, Exactions or Games in Wales.

AND that no ꝑson nor ꝑsons from henseforth, without licence of the said Cõmyssioners in writinge, shall within Wales or Marches of the same or in any [Shires[1]] adjoyninge to the same, requyre ꝑcure gather or levye any Commorthe, Bidalle, Tenntꝑ ale, or other collecc̃on or exacc̃on of goodes cattalles money or any other thinge, under colour of marienge or [suffringe[2]] of their children, sayenge or synginge [their[3]] fyrste masses or gospelles of any prestes or clarkes, or for redempcion of any murder or any other felonye, or for any other maner of cause by whatt name or names soever they shalbe callyd; nor shall make or ꝑcure to be made any games of runnynge wrestlinge leapinge or any other games, the game of shotinge onely exceptyd & forprised; upon payne of one hole yeres ymprisonmente of everie ꝑson or ꝑsonnes as shall gather or ꝑcure to be gatherid, any such colleccion or exaccyon, or shall make or ꝑcure to be made any games as is aforesaide; And further they and everie of theym shall make suche fyne as by the discrecion of the Kynges Cõmyssioners of his Marches shalbe thought convenyente: And further the said Cõmyssioners by this ꝑsent acte shall have power & auctorite to here & detmyne the said offences by their examynac̃on.

V. No Arthel shall be cast for the discontinuing of any Court in Wales.

AND that no ꝑsone or ꝑsonnes shall hereafter at any tyme caste any thinge yn to any Courte within Wales or in the Lordshippes marchers of the same, by the meane or name of an Arthel, by reason wherof the Courte maie be letted disturbed or discontynued for that tyme; upon payne of one hole yeres imprisonment of any suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones as

[1] Shire *O.* [2] sufferyng *O.* [3] there *O.*

Digitized by Google

shall caste or cause to be caste any suche Arthel in to any Courte or Courtes hereafter to be holden within Wales or the Lordshippes marches of the same; any custome before this tyme used to the contrarie not withstandinge; And that all Sessions & Courtes hereafter to be holden within Wales or the Lordshippes marches of the same shalbe kepte within the moste sureste & peacible place within the same Lordshipe marcher wheare the saide Justice Stewarde or other Officer shall appoynte.

Courts shall be kept in the surest Places.

VI. For Punishment of Offences committed within the Marches of Wales;

Trial shall be in the next English County;

AND for the punyshemente and spedye tryals, aswell of the counterfettors of any [coioyne[1]] currant within this Realme, wesshinge clyppynge or mynysshinge of the same, as of all and singler felonyes murder̃ wilfull burnynge of houses, manslaughters robberies burgularies rapes & accessaries of the same, & other offences felonyouslye done perpetratyd and cōmytted or hereafter to be done perpetratyd and cōmytted within any Lordshippe marches of Wales; Be yt enacted by auctorite aforesaide that the Justices of the [Goale delyverie[2]] and of the peace and everie of theym for the tyme beinge, in the Shyre or Shires of Englonde where the Kynges writte runnethe, next adjoyninge to the same Lordshippe marcher or other place yn Wales where suche counterfaytinge wesshinge clippinge or mynisshinge of any coyne currant within this Realme, or murther, hath bene or hereafter shalbe comytted or done, or where any other felonyes or accessaries shalbe hereafter cōmytted perpetrated or done, shall from henseforthe have full power and auctorite at their Sessions & Gaole delyverie to enquire by verdicte of twelve men of the same Shyre or Shyres nexte adjoynynge, within Englande where the Kynges writte runneth, there to cause all suche counterfaytors, washers, clyppers of money felons [murderers,[3]] and accessaries to the same, to be indyted accordynge to the lawes of this Lande; in lyke maner & forme as yf the same pety treasons murders felonyes & accessaries to the same had byn done cōmytted or perpetratid wythin any of the said Shires within the said Realme, and also to here determyne & judge the same accordinge to the Lawes of the Realme; And that all foreyne plees pleadyd by any of the said malefactours or offendours shalbe tryed and determyned in the said Shyre or Shires; And that the acquitalle or fyne makynge for any of the causes aforesaid in any of the Lordshippes marches shalbe no barre for any pson or psons beynge indyted in the said Shyre or Shires within two yeres nexte after any suche murder or felonye done.

As also Trial of Foreign Pleas.

Acquittal in the Marches no bar.

VII. Justices in England may award Process into the Marches against Offenders; and certify Outlawries and Attainders to the Officers of the Marches; who shall thereupon apprehend and convey Offenders into England, &c.

AND further it is enacted, that the said Justyces of Peace and Gaole delyverye and everye of them shall have full power and auctoryte to awarde all maner of pces, as well of owtelawrye as other wyse, ayenst all & everye suche offender & offendours so indyted in maner and forme and accordynge to the customes and lawes used and accustomed within this Realme of Englande; And that the said Justices or two of them afore whome any suche offender shall happen to be outlawed or atteynted by outlagarye, shall immedyatlye uppon the same outlagarie or atteynder dyrecte & sende unto the Kynges officers of his Lordshippes [marches[4]] or to ther deputyes, or unto the Lorde or Lordes marchers of the same Lordshippe marcher or to his or their Officer or Officers or to ther deputyes, wherin suche offence murther or felonye shall happen to be donne, or where any suche offender murderer or felone shall happen to be resyaunte, a Certificate under the Seales of them or ij of theym of any suche outlagarye or atteynder; commaundynge them & everye of theym by the same under payne of forfature of a hundrethe pounde to the Kynge, to be levyed & pceyved as well of the goodes cattells landes & tenēt̃ of the same Lorde or Lordes marchers as of the good & catells lande & tenement̃ of the Kynges officer there, to apprehende & attache or cause to be apprehendyd & attachyd the bodye or bodyes of the same offender or offendours so outlawed or atteynted, and sauflye to kepe or cause to be kepte the same offendour or offendours, till suche convenient tyme before the nexte Sessyons of the Kynges Justices of hys Gaole delyverie of the Shire where suche offendour or offendours shall happen to be outlawed or atteynted, as to the Kynges officers of his Lordshipps marchers or to theire deputyes, or unto the Lorde marcher or [Lordes marchers[5]] of the same Lordshippe marcher, or to hys or their Officer or Officers or their deputyes, where suche Offender or Offenders shalbe apprehendyd attached deteyned & kepte shalbe thought expedyent for the conveyaunce and conductinge of the same Offendour or Offendours in maner and forme folowynge, to be delyverid from the Kynges officers or theyr deputyes, or the Lorde marcher or [Lordes marchers[6]] or his or their Offycer or Offycers to other psons assigned by this acte to receyve and conveye suche offender or offendours by indenture to be made betwene the delyverour or delyverours and the receyvour or the receyvours, that is to saye; That the Kynges offycers of his Lordshippe marcher or theyr deputyes, or the Lorde or Lordes marchers of the Lordshippe marcher or his or theyr Offycer or Offycers or theyr deputyes, where suche offender or offendours shalbe apprehendyd attached deteyned and kepte, shall sauflye and surely conducte & conveye or cause to be conducted and conveyed the same Offendour or Offendours to the next Lordshippe marcher towarde the Shyre where the same offendour or offendours shall happen to be outlawed or atteynted; and that the Kynges offycers of the same Lordshippe marcher or their deputyes, or the Lorde or Lordes marchers of the same Lordshyppe marcher or his or their Offycer or Officers or their deputyes, shall receyve and saufelye and surely conducte and convey the same Offendour or Offendoures to the nexte Lordshippe marcher; And so the Kynges offycers of everye Lordshippe marcher or their deputyes, or the Lorde or Lordes marchers of the same Lordshippe or his or their offycer or officers or their deputyes, to receyve conducte and convey saufely and surely everie suche offendour or offendours, frome one Lordshippe marcher to another Lordshippe marcher, by indenture as is aforesaid, unto the tyme that suche offendour or offendours shalbe saufely delyverid before the said Justices of the Gaole delyverye; uppon payne of forfature by everye of the Kynges officer or Lorde marcher by whose defaute the same offendour or offendours shall ne maye nott appere before the same Justyces at theyr said Sessyons, there to stande and abyde the order of the Kynges Lawes, C.li. to be levyed and pceyved of the goodes and catells landes and tenementes of the same Offycer or Lorde to the Kynges use: And that all and everye Officer and Offycers Lorde and Lordes or other personnes to whome any Certificat shall be dyrectid as is abovesaid, shall at the nexte Sessyons and Gaole delyverie to be holden after the [prehensyon[7]]

---

[1] coyne *O.*
[2] Gaole delyv̄ed *O.*
[3] murdres *O.*
[4] marchers *O.*
[5] Lord marchers *O.*
[6] the Lord marchers *O.*
[7] apphension *O.*

Digitized by Google

or attachment of suche offendoure or offendours, retorne the same Certifycate in dewe fourme and what he or they have done in that behalff upon the peyne aforesaid. Savynge alwaye to all and everie offendour and offendoures all and singler travses chalenges excepcyons advauntages and all other plees to of and upon the outlawrie pnounced or pmulged agenst the same offendour or offendours, in maner and forme as is and hathe be used and accustomed by the Lawes of this Realme for any the Kynges subjectes dwellynge within the same Realme.

Saving of Challenges, &c.

VIII.
Offenders may be discharged, on a certain Fine, and giving Surety for their future good Behaviour.

PROVYDED always and be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that if any pson or psonnes whiche shall happen hereafter to be indytyd outlawed arrayned convycted or atteynted by force of this acte, do fynde suche suffycyent suertyes before the Kynges Justyces of his Gaole delyverye as by ther discrecon shalbe thought convenient, that the same psonne or psonnes shall not from thensforthe commyt nor doo any felonye murder or felonyous offence, nor be accessarie to any felonye murder or felonyous offence, but at all tymes fromthensfurthe shalbe of good behavour agaynst the Kynge our Sovayn Lorde his Heyres & successours his and their lawes and subjectes, that then the same Justyces of Gaole delyverie for the tyme beynge, withe and by the assente consente & agrement of the Lorde Presydent and two of the Kynges Comyssioners or Counsaile of the marches for the tyme beynge, or thre of theim at the leaste whereof the Lorde Presydent or one of the said Counsell to be one, shall & maye by their dyscrecyon, for one tyme onlye, admyt any suche offendour to a reyn fyne or some of money on hym by theim to be assessyd and taxid, to be surely paide to the Kynges use; and shall have full power and auctoryte by this present acte to discharge any suche offendour or offendours, so arained outlawed convycted and attaynted of all and everye suche felonye murther or felonyous offence and accessaryes of the same, and of all executons and punyshmente of dethe whiche the same offendour or offendours shuld suffre by the comen lawes of this Realme; so that the same offendour or offendours stonde not apelyd of the said felony murther or felonyous offence or as accessaries of the same offences at the tyme of his said Discharge; and that everie suche offendour so discharged as is above saide shalbe for the same offence or offences done within any of the Kynges Lordshippes marchers or any other Lordshippes marchers dischargid aswell agaynste the Kynges Highnes his Heyres and successours as againste all other Lordes marchers for one tyme onely.

IX.
Saving for Liberties of Lords Marchers.

PROVYDED alwaye and be hit enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that this present acte or any thynge therin conteyned shall not extende ne take place to abridge depryve or mynorate any Lybertyes privylege or auctoryte of any Lordes marcher, heretofore grauntyd to the same Lorde, or lawfullye used or accustomed by the said Lorde or any of his auncetours; onles the foresaid offendours happen to be indyted outelawed arrayned convycted or attaynted by force of this acte as ys above said, within two yeres next after suche murder or other felonyous offence perpetratyd doone or comytted within the said Lordsheppes marchers or any of theym; any thynge in this psent acte before rehersyd to the contrarye notwithstandynge.

X.
Offences committed in Merionethshire, shall be tried in Carnarvon and Anglesea.

AND FURTHERMORE be hit enacted by the auctoryte aforesaid, that all murthers roboryes felonyes and accessaries of the same whiche shall happen hereafter to be done perpetratyd or commytted within the Shyre of Meryonythe in Wales, shall and maye be fromhensforthe enquyred herde and determyned in the Countyes of Carnarvan or Anglesee, before the Kynges Justyce of [Nortwales[1]] or his deputye for the tyme beynge, by verdyt or ynqueste to be taken by the inhabytaunte of the same Shires of Carnarvan and Anglesee, or otherwyse yf by the dyscrecon of the Justyce there or his deputye shalbe thought convenyent. And that the same Justyce or his deputye for the tyme beynge shall have full power and auctorite by his discrecyon by force of this psent acte, to here and determyne all and everye the forsaid murders felonyes roberies and accessaryes in fourme aforesaid.

XI.
For the securing Offenders escaping from one Lordship to another.

AND where heretofore upon dyvers murders robberyes and felonyes perpetratyd and doone, as well within the Lordshippes marchers of Wales as yn other places of Wales withoute the same Lordshippes, the Offenders dyverse tymes flee and escape frome the same Lordeshippe or other place where suche offence was commytted, and have repayred and resorted ynto a nother Lordshippe marcher, and there by the ayde comfort and favour of the saide Lorde of the same Lordshippe or his officer or offycers have bene abydynge and resiaunte, ynto whiche Lordeshippes the same Lordes marchers have and doo pretende a custome and privylege that none of the Kynges Mynistres or subjectes may entre to pursue apprehende and attache any suche offender thereunto repayred as is aforesaid, by reason wherof the same Offendours wente unpunyshed to the anymacyon and encouragynge of other [yll[2]] dysposed people; It is therefore enacted by the auctorytye above saide, that everye Offycer and Offycers and their deputyes, upon commaundement gyven by the Commyssioners or Councell of the Marches for the tyme beynge, shall brynge sende or delyver everye suche Offender to the Offycer of the Lordshippe marcher or other place where any suche offence is or shalbe commytted or done, upon the meres and bondes of the said Lordeshippes, or to the said Commyssioners or Counsayle accordynge as to the said Offycers by theym shalbe commaundyd, under peyne of [xl. li.[3]]; the same commaundement or commyssyon to be dyrected to any suche Offycer to be sende convayed and delyveryd by a Sergeaunte at armes or a Pursevaunt attendaunt on the said Counselle in the marches for the tyme beynge.

[1] Northwales *O.* [2] evyll *O.* [3] Fourty pounde *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE for amendynge of Highe Wayes in Sussex.

Recital of Statute 14 & 15 Hen. VIII. c. 6. § 2, &c. authorising Persons to lay out Highways in the Weald of Kent.

WHERE YT IS ORDEINED and enactyd by auctoryte of thys p̄sent plyament, heretofore holden at London the xv. daye of Aprill in the xiiij yere of the Kynges moste noble reigne, and from thens adjorned to Westmynster the laste daye of Julye the xv. yere of his reigne and there holden, In consyderac̄on that manye comen wayes in the Weld of Kent be so depe and noyous by wearinge and course of Water and other occasyons, that people cannot have theyre passages and cariages by Horses upon or by the same but to their grete peynes perills and jeopdye, that yf any pson or psonns from that tyme in any place within the said Welde of the said Countye, of his good mynde and disposyc̄on without any value of good by him or by theym to be receyved for the same, will for the comen wele of the Kynges people assigne and ley out a more commodious weye in and over the Londes therunto adjoynynge, wherof the pson or psonnes or other to his use shalbe seasid of fee in estate of inheretaunce, that the same newe waye, so to be assigned and layde oute, by oversyght & assent of two Justyces of the peace of the said Countye and xij other dyscrete men withe yn the same hundrethe, inhabyting where any suche newe waye shalbe lymetted and layed out, or inhabytinge within the same hundrethe and other hundredes to the said hundreth next adjoyninge, shalbe fromthensfurthe holden occupied and used in lyke maner as the said olde waye there nowe is or before hath byn; And that also the same pson or psonns so dysposed willinge and accomplyshinge shall and maye for the said newe waye so assigned and used [receyve[1]] and holde in weye [in[2]] recompense for the same newe waye so to be gyven, the [sole[3]] and grounde of the olde waye, in severaltie to theym their heyres and assignes to their owne use and pfytt for ever, without any comen waie or passage there from thensforthe to be had or claymed, any p̄scripc̄on or use to the contrarye notwithstandinge; yn lyke maner and fourme as is lymytted by the said acte of a c̄ten newe waye grauntyd by the same acte to be made by George Guldeforde squyer at Hempsted in the said Weld of Kent; And that the said ij Justyces of peace and xij other dyscrete men, by whose oversight and assent the said newe waye by vertue of the said acte shall be assigned lymitted and layde out, shall within thre monethes next after the assignement lymitac̄on and leynge out of the same, make certificat ynto the Kynges moste honorable Courte of Chauncerye under ther seales, of the length and bredyth of the said newe waye or strete and of other thinges adjoyninge or conc̄ninge the same, as by their discrecyons shalbe thought moste expedyent or requysyte for the comen welthe of that cōntre to be certyfyed, and that certificat to be made from tyme to tyme as ofte as any suche newe waye or strete shalbe assigned limytted and layde out in forme above written.

PROVYDED alwaye that yf any pson or psonnes or body polytyke have or ought to have, or hereafter shall have any Churche waye or other what so ever waye or passage over or throughe any maner landes adjoyninge to anye of the said olde ways or stretes, whiche shalbe taken and used by force of that Acte as severall soile and freeholde in recompence for any newe waye to be made and laide oute in forme aforesaid, or have or ought to have or hereafter shall have any landes or teñtes adjoynynge to the olde waye, that they and everie of them their heires and successours shall maye have and use their said waye or wayes out of and in the said newe waye, over and through the lande of the said olde waye or strete ynto or over the said landes or tenementes adjoyninge to the same, and so to passe and repasse as shall apperteyne over the same olde waye, at suche convenyent place or places therof as therfore shalbe lymytted and assigned by the said ij Justices of peace and other xij men and by them to be c̄tyfyed in the Chauncerie, amonge other thinges by them to be c̄tyfyed in forme aforesaid, any thinge in the said Acte above written notwithstandynge; as by the same Act manifestly apperithe: And Forasmoche as in manye places within the Countie of Sussex lyke Act for the alterac̄on of comen waies and stretes there beynge moche annoyous is moche necessarie and expedient for the commen welthe and commodyte of the Kynges subjectes of the said Countie of Sussex to be had and made, In consyderac̄on wherof be hit ordeyned and enactyd by the Kynge oure Soverayn Lorde and the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Commons in this p̄sent pliamente assemblyd and by ye auctoryte of the same, that the said Act above rehersid and recited shall and maye from hensforthe extend take effect and be put in execucyon yn everie place convenyent or necessarie within the said Countye of Sussex, where the wayes and stret̄ be noyous to the Kinges said Subjectes of the same Countye of Sussex, in lyke forme and maner and in all poyntes and condicyons and withe lyke pviso to be had donne and executyd as is conteyned and expressyd in the above recyted acte conc̄nynge the chaunge of the wayes and stretes in the said Countye of Kent; any p̄scripc̄on use custome or other thinge to the contrarie beinge yn any wyse not withstandinge.

The recited Act may be put in Execution in the County of Sussex.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE for the reedifienge of voyde groundes in the Citie of Norwich.

Fire at Norwich, whereby many void Spaces of Ground remain uninclosed;

WHER BY ynfortunate [chaun̄e[4]] of fyre a greate nomber of houses of habytacyon within the Cytie of Norwich about xxvj yeres paste were burned and utterly consumed, to the greate hevynes discomforte losse and hinderaunce of the inhabitantes of the same Citie, by reason of whiche burninge dyvers and many voide groundes, wheruppon before the same fyre good and substancyall houses of habitac̄on were stondynge, remayninge now at this daye unreedyfied, and not only unreedyfied but also do lye as desolate and vacant groundes, many of theym nighe adjoyninge to the highe stretes replenished with moche unclennes and filthe, to the greate annusance of the said inhabitantis and other the Kynges subjectes passinge by the same, and to thentent that a reformacyon may be had in that behalf,

[1] receyve *O.*—reteyn *St. 14, 15 Hen. VIII. c. 6.*
[2] of } *St. 14, 15 Hen. VIII. c. 6.*
[3] soyle }
[4] chaunce *O.*

Digitized by Google

Be hit enactyd by the Kynge oure Sovarayne Lorde and the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Commons in this ꝑsent ꝑliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, that yf the owner or owners of suche vacant grounde or groundes so lyenge within the precinct of the said Cytie, within two yeres next after proclamacõn made by the commaundement of the Mayer of the said Citie for the tyme beynge, within and uppon suche vacant grounde or groundes, of the tenor and effecte of this present acte, do not suffyciently reedifie, or els with walles of morter and stone sufficiently inclose the same vacant grounde or groundes wheruppon suche ꝑclamacõn shalbe made, that [than'] it shalbe lefull to the Maier Shirives Citisens and Commynaltie of the same Cytie and their successors for the tyme beinge, ymmediatelye after the same two yeres expired, to entre into everie suche grounde and groundes so vacant as is aforesaid, wheruppon suche ꝑclamacion as is before remembrid shalbe so made, and the same grounde and groundes to holde and reteyne without interrupcõn to theim and their Successours for ever, clerely discharged of all rentes as well againste the Lordes of fees therof as of all other; so that allwayes the same Mayre Shyrives Citisens and commynalte or theyr successours do well and sufficiently reedyfie, or els withe walles of morter and stone as is aforesaid sufficiently do inclose, the same grounde and groundes wherein they shall so entre, within two yeres nexte after suche entre by them so to be made as is aforesaide; and in case the same Mayer Shirefes Citizens and Cõmynaltye or their successours do not sufficiently reedifie or inclose, or cause to be reedyfyed or inclosed, the same grounde and groundes in forme aforesaid, within the same terme of two yeres next after they shall so entre ynto the same, that then it shall be lefull to the said furste owner and owners of all suche grounde and groundes their heires or successours ymmediately after the same [thre'] yeres so expired to reentre into the same grounde and groundes, and the same to reteyne and ynjoye ayen to theym theyr heyres & successours as yn their former estate and ynꝑest; any thinge yn this acte conteyned to the contrarie therof yn anye wyse notwithstandinge.

If the Owners do not re-build the Houses, or inclose such void Ground within Two Years, the Corporation shall do so within Two Years then next; and on their Neglect the Owners may re-enter.

II.
On Failure of the Owners to repair, the Lords of the Fee may enter; and on their Failure the Corporation.

(1) PROVYDED alwayes that yf the owners of suche vacant grounde or groundes specified yn this acte do not repaire and amende the same accordinge to the tenor of this acte, within two yeres lymetid by this acte, that then it shall be lefull to the chefe Lordes, of whom suche vacant groundes bene or shalbe holden, to entre and to have the same groundes to theym their heires & successours for ever, so that everie suche chefe Lorde do repaire and amende the said vacant groundes accordynge to the tenor and effect of thys acte, within one yere nexte after that suche chiefe Lorde may entre by auctoryte of this acte; and yf such chiefe Lorde as maye entre by this Acte do not repayre and amende the same vacant groundes, within one yere nexte after they may entre by this acte, that then for everie such defaut the Mayre Shirefes Citizens and Commynaltie shall lawfully entre ynto the said groundes, accordynge to the tenor forme effect and condycion above expressyd yn this acte; any thynge in this acte to the contrarie thereof not withstandynge.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE for the reedifienge of voyde groundes within the towne of Lynne.

Destruction of the Town of Lynne-Bishop, in Norfolk, by the Sea, &c.

HUMBLY BESCHETH your good and gracious Highnes your obedyent subjectes the Mayer and Burgeses of the towne of Lynne Byshop yn your Countie of Norfolke, that where at this ꝑsent tyme dyvers and many Mesuages and Tenymentes of olde tyme buylded within the said towne, are and by a longe tyme have byn yn greate decaye and desolacion wherby the fludde and rage of the see, cõmynge to the said towne and insurgynge upon suche decayde Tenementes yn tymes of tempest, dothe freate and mervaylously weare in dyvers places of the said towne, to the greate hurte and damage as well of the saide towne as of dyvers ꝑsonnes havynge groundes adjoynynge to suche places so yn decaye, and that the owners of suche decayed groundes will not reedyfie and mayntayne the said Mesuages and tenementes so decayed for the meynten[a]nce and defence of the water and rage of the See, wherby the said towne is like to fall in more decaye ruyne and desolacyon, yf remedy therfor be not ꝓvyded; In cõsideracõn wherof yt may please your Highnes that yt may be enacted by your Majestye by the assentes of the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Commons yn this ꝑsent ꝑliament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, That yf the owner or owners of suche mesuages and tenementis so decayed, set lyenge or beynge within the precinct of the said towne, within one yere nexte after ꝑclamacion made by the commaundement of the Mayer of the said towne for the tyme beynge within and uppon suche decayed mesuages or teñtes, do not sufficiently reedyfie, or els wythe walles of morter and stone sufficiently enclose, the same mesuages and tenementis and groundes to theym belongynge so beynge in decay, for defence of the rage of the Water, that then yt shalbe lefull to the Chief Lordes, of whom suche Mesuages or tenementis so decayed shalbe holden, to entre ynto the said Mesuages and tenementis so decayed, and the same holde have and reteyne to theym and their heyres for ever; so that everie suche Lorde whiche shall entre ynto any souche Mesuages or tenementis so decayed, by auctoryte of this acte, do sufficiently reedyfie, or els with walles of morter and stone sufficiently enclose, the said Mesuages and tenementis so decayed in forme as is above saide, within one yere nexte after that suche chief Lorde may entre ynto the same by auctoryte of this acte; And yf suche cheif Lorde whiche maye entre by auctoryte of this acte ynto the said mesuages or tenementis decayed do not reedyfie the said Mesuages and tenementis decayed, or els withe walles of morter and stone sufficiently inclose the same yn forme as is aforesaide, within one yere nexte after suche chief Lorde mought entre ynto the same by auctoryte of this acte, that then hit shalbe lawfull to the Mayer and Cõmynaltye of the said towne, for everie suche defaute, to entre ynto any suche mesuages or

If the Owners of Houses destroyed do not re-build them, &c. within One Year the Lords of the Fee may enter and re-build, &c. within the next Year; on their Failure the Corporation may re-build, &c. within Two Years; and on their Failure the Owners may then re-enter.

[1] then *O.*

[2] So in the Original Act.

[3] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

tenṫ so decayed, and the same to have and reteyne to theym and theyr Successours for ever without interrupcion, to theym and their successours for ever, clerely dischargyd of all rentes aswell agaynst the Lordes of fees therof as of all other; So that alwayes the same Maier and Cōmynaltie or their successours do well and sufficientlye reedifie, or els withe walles of morter and stone as is aforesaid suffyciently do inclose, the same Mesuages and tenementis or groundes apperteyninge to the same, wherin they shall so entre by auctorite of this acte, within two yeres nexte after suche entre by theym so to be made as is aforesaide; and yn case the same Mayer and Cōmynaltye or their successours do not sufficiently reedifie or inclose or cause to be reedified or ynclosed the same Mesuages and tenementis or groundes to the same belonginge yn forme aforesaid, within the same terme of two yeres next after they shall so entre ynto the same, That then it shalbe lefull to the said furste owner and owners of all suche Mesuages tenementis and groundes their heyres or successours, immediately after the same two yeres so expired, to entre ynto the same Mesuages tenementis and groundes and the same to reteyne and enjoye ageyne to theym their heyres and successours as in their former estate and interest; any thynge yn this acte conteyned to the contrarie therof yn any wyse notwithstandynge.

CHAPTER X.

Acte wherby the Kinges Highnes hath auctorite to repelle the statute made for restraynte of Wynes to come yn a fore Cādelmas.

Recital of Statute 23 Hen.VIII. c. 7. § 2. as to Importation of French Wines at certain Seasons:

WHERE in the Sessyon of this present pliament holden at Westmynster yn the xv. day of Januarie yn the [xxiiij'] yere of the Kynges moste noble reigne, yt was enacted by auctorite of the same plyament, that no maner of pson or psonnes shulde discharge and laye on lande, out of any shippe or shippes or other vessell or vessells, any wynes of Gascoyne or Guyon or any maner of frenche wynes, at any haven porte creke or other place within thys Realme of Englande, Irelande, Wales or the Marches of the same, at any tyme from thensforthe betwene the feastes of Seynt Michell tharchangell and the purificacōn of oure Ladye, upon payn of forfature of the same wynes so brought and dischaiged and layde on lande at any tyme thereafter betwene the said feastes contrarie to the said acte; The one halfe of whiche forfature to be to the Kynge oure Sovarayne Lorde and the other halfe therof to suche of the Kynges subjectes as shall sease or sue for the same by accōn of detynue or dett after the rate of the value therof, by oryginall writt bill playnt or informacōn yn any of the Kynges courtes, in whiche accōns and suettṫ the defendaunt shall not be admytted to wage his lawe nor any pteccyon or essoyne shalbe alowed; as amonge other thinges yn the said acte specifyed evydently apperithe: For asmoche as suche leegeṡ and amyties as benne concluded and had betwene the Kynges Majestie and other foreyne Kynges and Princes, for the weale and tranquylyte of their Realmes contreys and people, mought pcase be ympechyd ynterrupted or derogatyd contrarie to the pactes and agrementes theryn conteyned, as well by occasion of the said article conteyned yn the said acte, as by occasion of sondrye other lyke actes hertofore made or hereafter to be made, wherby the commodyte and marchaundyse of this Realme and of other the Kynges Domynyons ben restrayned to be conveyde ynto anye outwarde partyes foreyne Realmes or contreys of other princes, beenge in leege and amytie with the Kynges Highnes, or the commodytyes and marchandyse of suche outwarde ptyes foreyne Realmes and contreys be restreyned to be brought and conveyde ynto this Realme or elswhere within the Kynges Domynyons, to be utteryd solde and used as freely as of olde tyme hath byn accustomed; Be yt therfore enacted by auctoryte of this present parlyament that the Kynge oure Sovarayn Lorde shall, duringe his lyff naturall, have full power and auctoryte, by his pclamacyons to be conteyned yn letters patentes under his greate seale and enrolled yn his Courte of Chauncerie, from tyme to tyme to repelle and make voyde, as well the said article conteyned and specyfied yn the said acte made for to restrayne the brynginge in of Wynes afore the feaste of the purificacion of oure Ladye, as all other suche actes and statutes yn pte or yn the hole whiche hathe benne made sithe the begynnynge of this p̄sent pliament for the restreynte or lett of anye cōmodities of this Realme or of other the Kynges Domynions to be conveyed and utterid to and yn anye outwarde parties Realmes or countreys, or for restreynt and lette of any commodities or marchaundyse of outwarde partyes Realmes or countreys to be conveyde brought and utterid to or yn this Realme or elswhere within the Kynges Domynyons; And by lyke pclamacyons frome tyme to tyme shall have power and auctoryte to revyve and make effectuall the said Statutes and actes ayen, yn their force strength and effecte yn all or suche parte therof as to his Magestie shalbe thought moste convenyent and profitable for his Realme; and that everie suche Repeale abrogacyon and makynge voyde of any suche statutes or actes, in parte or yn the holle, and everie suche revyvynge or makynge effectuall of theym ayen, in parte or yn the holle, by pclamacyons under the greate seale to be made and enrollyd yn the Kynges Chauncerie as is aforesaide, shalbe of the same qualyte force strength condycion and effect, to all intentes and purposes, as yf hit had ben doone withe all due circumstances by auctoryte of parliamente; any thinge or thinges conteyned yn any suche actes, or any usage or custome of this Realme, to the contrarie herof not withstandinge.

Recited Act, and others as to Import and Export, may be contrary to certain Treaties;

The King may by Proclamation repeal the recited Act, or others relating to Importation or Exportation of Merchandize; and in like Manner revive the same from Time to Time.

[1] So in the Original Act; but erroneously for xxiij.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE for punishment of Welshemen attemptinge any assawtes or affrays upon any thinhabitauntes of Hereff, Glouč and Shropshire.

Welshmen who shall assault any Inhabitants of Gloucestershire, &c. on Malice prepense shall suffer Imprisonment for One Year.

FOR AS MOCHE as yn tymes paste dyverse and sondre the Kynge oure Soveraign Lordes subjectes, inhabyted as well yn Wales as yn the Marches of the same, have hertofore used at sondrie tymes, when laufull proces hathe byn [byn[1]] attempted [ayest[2]] theym or [ogenste[2]] their kynsmen or frindes for sondrie robberyes murders or felonyes by theym commytted, or for any suetes or ꝓcesse of the Lawe pursued or sued agaynste any ꝑsone or ꝑsonnes inhabitynge or dwellynge within Wales or the Marches of the same, within the Counties of Glouč Salope and Hereforde, have layn yn a wayte & sodenly of p̄pensid mallice have not only mett with the pursuers of the said suetes yn the said Countyes and yn places nere adjoinynge to the same, but also have beaton mayhemed grevously wounded and some tymes murderid dyverse of the same pursuers, for the onely attemptinge and pursuynge of suche felones, wherby hathe insued no lytle vyolacion and dysturbaunce of the Kinges peace, to the greate disquyetinge of all the said partyes and to the right perelous example of all other lyke offendours; Be yt therfore ordeyned establyshed and enacted by the Kynges saide Highnes. his Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cōmons yn this p̄sent parlyament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, that yf any maner ꝑson or ꝑsonnes inhabyted or dwellinge in Wales or yn the Marches of the same, at any tyme hereafter upon any prepensyd malyce shall p̄sume to assaute beate hurte wounde or mayhim any other the Kynges subjectes of the said Countyes, that then he or they so attemptinge, what so ever they be, beynge indicted and convycted therof shall suffre imprisonment without redempcion for the space of one hole yere, yn suche preson or presonnes as unto the Justices before whome he or they shalbe so convycted shalbe thought convenient, with suche further peyne and punyshment as he or they shulde have had yf this acte had never byn had or made; this Acte to endure unto the laste daye of the nexte parliament.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACTE for purgacion of Convictes in Wales.

Recital of Statute 23 Hen. VIII. c. 1. § 1, 2. taking away Benefit of Clergy in Petty Treason, Murder, Robbery, &c.

WHERE yn the Parlyament sommoned and holden at London the iij[de] of Novēbr yn the xxj yere of the reigne of oure Soverayn Lorde Kynge Henry the [height,[3]] and from thense adjorned unto Westmynster in the Countie of Middelsex, and after dyvers ꝓgacions there also holden the xv. daye of January in the xxiij[ti] yere of the reigne of oure said Soverayn Lorde Kynge Henry the [height,[3]] It was enacted amonge other, that no ꝑsone nor ꝑsonnes whiche from thensforth shulde happen to be founde gyltie, after the lawes of this Lande, for any maner of petie treason, or for any wilfull murder of malyce prepensyd, or for robbynge of any Churche Chapells or other holy places, or for robbynge of any ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes in their dwellynge howses or dwellinge place, the owner or dweller in the same howse his wyff his cheldren or servauntes then beynge within and put in fere and dreade by the same, or for robbinge of anye ꝑson or ꝑsonnes in or nere about the Highe wayes, or [full[3]] wilfull burninge of any dwellynge howses or barnes wherin anye grayne of cornes shulde happen to be, nor any ꝑsone or ꝑsonnes beinge founde gyltie of any abbettement, ꝓcurement, helpynge, mayntenyngé or counsaylinge of or to any suche petie treasonnes murders or felonyes, shulde fromthenseforthe be admytted to the benefyte of his or their clargie, but utterly be excluded therof and suffre death, in such maner and fourme as they shulde have donne for any the causes or offences abovesaid yf they were no clarkes; suche as be within holy orders, that is to saye of the orders of subdeacone or above, only excepte; And also it was then and there by auctoryte aforesaid further enacted, that everie suche ꝑson and ꝑsonnes, within suche orders of subdeacon or above, whiche at any tyme fromthenseforthe shulde be founde gyltie of any petie treason, or of any murder of malyce prepensid, or of any of the felonyes above rehersyd, or of any accessarie to petie treason wilfull murder or to any other the felonyes above specified, and admitted to his or their clargie and delyverid to the Ordinarie for the same, shulde not yn any wyse fromthensforthe be suffrerid to any purgacyon, nor be set at lybertie, but remayne and abyde in ꝑpetuall prison, under the kepinge of the Ordynarie to whome he shulde be commytted and his successours, without any maner of purgacyon, durynge the naturall lyff of everie suche convicte; except only such ꝑson or ꝑsonnes so beynge within suche holy orders, and convict of or for any of the offences aforesaid, and delyverid to the Ordynare for the same, do fynde too sufficient suertyes by Reconysance before two of the Kynges Justices of his peace, within the same Shire where the petie treason murder or felonye wherof he was convicted was commytted and dōne, wherof one of them to be of the Quorum, that suche convicte shalbe of good aberinge agaynste the Kynge our Soverayn Lorde his Lawes and Subjectes; everie suche convicte to be bounde yn the sōme of xl li. and everie his sureties yn xx li. and that no suretie be taken oneles suche as maye dyspende yn landes tenemētis or hereditamentꝭ yerely, above all charges, of estate of inheritaunce of charter holde xxvj s. viij d. or els be worthe xx li. in movable substaunce at the tyme of the takynge of suche recognysance; and that two Justyces of Peace wherof one to be of the Quorum, by auctoryte aforesaid have power and auctoryte to take suche recognysance; And that the said Justyces aforę whom any suche recognisance shalbe taken shall certifye the same ynto the Kynges Benche within fowre monethes nexte after the takynge therof upon payne to lose and forfayte C s. for everie defaulte therof. And for asmoche as there be no Justices of Peace ne of the Quorum within Wales, nor yn dyverse other Places Cities Honours Lordshippes and Manours within the Kynges Domynyon, where as a Lorde Marcher Steward Leueten[a]nte Deputie or other Officer of any suche Place Citie Honour Lordshippe or Manour have auctoryte or power, by custome or other wyse, to arreyne afore hym or them any suche

and requiring Clerks convict to give Sureties for good Behaviour before Two Justices of Peace;

No Justices of Peace within Wales and certain Welch Jurisdictions;

[1] an erroneous repetition on the Roll. [2] [3] ageinste *O.* [4] viij[th] *O.* [5] for *O.*

Digitized by Google

parsonne or psonnes beynge within suche holy orders of Subdeacone or above, for commyttinge or doynge any of the said petye treasons murders felonyes or any other of the said offences; And yf yt happen the same psonne so beynge therof arayned to be founde gyltie, for to admyt hym to his clargie yf he pray the same before judgement, and further to do and execute agaynste any suche offendour beynge so arrayned before theym, yn lyke maner and fourme as Justices of the Gaole delyvery, within the Shire grounde, have to do by vertue of the Kynges Commyssion unto theym directyd; By reason wherof everie suche psonne or psonnes, within suche orders of Subdeacone or above, beynge convicte of any of the said petie treasons murders felonyes or any other the said offences, before any Lorde Marchar, Stewarde Lyeutenaunt Deputie or other offycer within Wales, or within any other Place Citie Honour Lordeshippe or Manor within the Kynges Domynion where no Justices of Peace be, and theruppon commytted unto the Ordynarie as clarke convicte, shall theyre remayne durynge the naturall lyffe of any suche convicte, The said formar Acte and Statute not withstandinge; For that there be no Justices of the Peace ne of the Quorum there as the said pety treason murder or felonye wherof he is so convicted was commytted and dōne, to take suertie by recognysance for the good aberinge of everye suche convicte, yn maner and forme as yn the said former acte is rehersid; Be yt therfore enactyd by the Kynge oure Sovarayn Lorde, and the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Commons yn this present parlyament assembled and by auctoryte of the same, that everie suche parsonne and psonnes, witheyn suche orders of Subdeacone or above, beynge convicte of any petye treason or of any murder of malyce prepensid, or of anye of the saide felonyes above rehersid, or of any accessarie to petie treason wilfull murder or to any other the said felonyes above especified, before any Lorde Marcher Steuarde Leyutenaunt Deputie or other Justice or officer within Wales, or within any other Place Citie Towne Honour Lordshippe or Maner within the Kynges Domynyon where no Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum be, and therupon the same convicte admytted unto his Clargie, that the same psonne or psonnes, so beynge within suche Holy orders and convicte before any suche Lorde Marchar Steuarde Leyutenaunt Deputie or other Justice or officer in Wales, or within any suche Place Citie Towne Honour Lordshippe or Manour within any the Kynges Domynion where be no Justices of the Peace and of the Quorum, of or for any of the offences aforesaide, and deliverid unto the Ordinarie as Clarke convicte for the same, shall or maye fynde two suerties by recognysaunce for his good aberinge before two of the Kynges Justyces of the Peace, wherof thone to be of the Quorum, in the Shire where the same convicte is or shalbe kept yn the Ordinaries prison, yf the same pryson be within the Shire grounde where Justices of Peace and of the Quorum be, or els before two of the Kynges Justices of the Peace, wherof the one to be of the Quorum, yn the nexte Shire adjoyninge unto the same prison. And that the same two Justices of the Peace, wherof the one to be of Quorum, to have power and auctoryte to take suche recognisance and to certifie the same, yn lyke maner and fourme and upon lyke payne as it shulde or ought to have ben dōne by vertue of the said formar acte, yf the same petye treason murder felonye or other offence, of or for whiche any suche convicte was or shalbe so convicte and admytted unto his clergye as is aforesaid, had byn commytted and dōne within the Shire grounde where Justices of ye Peace and of the Quorum be.

Clerks convict within Wales, &c. shall give such Surety before Two Justices of the Shire where the Ordinary's Prison is situate, or of the Shires adjoining.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACTE wherby divers offences be made high treason, and takynge waye all Sayntuaries for all maner of high treasons.

Maliciously to wish, or attempt, bodily harm to the King or Queen, or their Heirs, or to deprive them of their Title, or to slander the King as an Heretic, &c. or to detain any Fortresses, Ships, &c. declared to be High Treason.

FOR AS MOCHE as it is moste necessarie, bothe for comune police and duety of subjectes, above all thynges to pphibite provyde restreyne and extinct all maner of shamefull sclaunders perils or ymmynente daunger or daungers whiche myght growe happen or aryse to their Soverayn Lorde the Kynge, the Quene, or their heyres, whiche when they be harde sene or [understande[1]] can not be but odible and also abhoryd of all those sortes that be trewe and lovynge subjectes, yf yn any poynte they may do or shall towche the Kynge, his Quene, theyr heires or successours, upon whiche dependithe the hole unyte and unyversall weale of this Realme, without provydinge wherfore to greate a scope of unreasonable lybertie shulde be gyven to all cankarde and traytrous hartes willers and wurkars of the same; And also the Kynges lovynge subjectis sholde not declare unto their Sovarayne Lorde now beynge, whiche unto theim hathe byn and is moste entierly bothe belovyd and estemyd, theyr undoughted syncerite and trouthe; Be yt therfore enacted, by the assent and consent of oure Soverayn Lorde the Kynge and the Lordes spirituall and temporall and Cōmens yn this present pliament assembled and by thauctoryte of the same, that yf any pson or psonnes after the fyrste daye of February nexte comynge, do malicyously wyshe will or desyre by wordes or writinge, or by crafte ymagen invent practyse or attempte, any bodely harme to be donne or cōmytted to the Kynges moste royall psonne, the Quenes, or their heires apparaunt, or to depryve theym or any of theym of the dignite title or name of their royall estates, or sclaunderously & malyciously publishe & pnounce, by expresse writinge or wordes, that the Kynge oure Soverayn Lorde shulde be heretyke scismatike Tiraunt ynfidell or Usurper of the Crowne, or rebellyously do deteyne kepe or witholde frome oure said Soverayn Lorde his heyres or successoures any of his or their Castells Fortresses Fortilesses or Holdes, within this Realme or yn any other the Kynges Domynyons or Marches, or rebelliously deteyne kepe or witholde from the Kynges saide Highnes, his heyres or successours, any of his or their Shyppes Ordinaunces Artillarye or other munycyons or fortificacons of Warre, and do not humbly render and gyve up to oure saide Soverayn Lorde his heyres or successours, or to suche psonnes as shalbe deputed by theym, suche Castels Fortresses Fortilesses Holdes Shippes Ordinaunces Artillarie and other munycions and fortificacons of Warre rebellyously kepte or deteyned, within vj dayes nexte after they shalbe cōmanded by oure said Soverayn Lorde his heyres or successoures, by open pclamacon under the greate Seale, that then everie such parsonne and psonnes so offendinge yn any the pmisses after the said fyrste day of February, theyr

[1] understonde *O.*

Digitized by Google

aydours counsaylours consentours and abettoures, beynge therof lawefully convicte accordinge to the Lawes and Customes of this Realme, shalbe adjuged traytours; and that everie suche offence yn anye the ꝑmisses, that shalbe commytted or done after the said fyrste daye of Februarye, shalbe reputed acceptid [ad [1]] adjuged hyghe Treason, And the offendours theryn, and theyr aidours consentours counsailours and abettours, beynge lawefully convycte of anye suche offence as is aforesaide, shall have and suffre suche peynes of Deathe and other penalties as is lymettyd and accustomed in cases of High Treason.

II. Traitors shall not have any Benefit of Sanctuary.

AND to thyntent that all treasons shulde be the more drede hated and detestyd to be done by anye ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes, and also bycause yt is a greate boldnes and an occasyon to ylle disposed ꝑsonnes to adventure and imbrace theyr malycious intentes and enterpryses, whiche all true subjectes ought to study to eschewe; Be it therfore enactyd by thauctoryte aforesaid that none offendour, yn anye kyndes of Highe Treasons what so ever they be, theyr aydours consentours counsailours nor abbettours, shalbe admytted to have the benefite or privylege of any maner of [seytuarie; [2]] consideringe that matters of treasons toucheth so nighe bothe the suertye of the Kynge our Soverayne Lordes ꝑsonne and his heyres and successours.

III. Treason committed out of the Realm may be tried in any County within the Realm, &c.

AND over that be yt enacted by auctoryte aforesaide, that if any of the Kynges subjectꝭ, denisens or other, do commytte or practyse, oute of the lymettꝭ of this Realme yn any oute warde ꝑtyes, any suche offences whiche by this acte are made or heretofore have be made treasonne, that then suche treasons, what so ever they be or where so ever they shall happen so to be donne or commytted, shalbe inquyred and presentyd, by the othes of twelve goode and laufulle men upon good and [probable [3]] evydence and wytnesse, yn suche shyre and countie of this Realme and before such ꝑsonnes as hit shall please the Kynges Highnes to appoynte by cōmyssion under his greate Seale, yn lyke maner and fourme as treasons commytted within this Realme have byn used to be inquyred of and presentyd; and that uppon everie ynditement and presentment founden and made of any suche treasons, and certyfied ynto the Kynges Benche, lyke ꝑcese and other circumstānce shalbe there had and made ayenst the offendours as yf the same treasons so presentyd had be laufully founde to be donne and commytted within the lymytes of this Realme; And that all ꝑcesse of outelarie hereafter to be made and hadde wythin this Realme agaynste any offendours yn treason, beynge resiaunte or inhabyted oute of the lymytes of this Realme or yn any of the ꝑtyes of beyonde the See at the tyme of the outlawrie pronounced agaynst theym, shalbe as good and as effectuall yn the lawe to all yntentes and purposes as yf such offendours had be resident and dwellynge within this Realme at the tyme of such processe awardyd and outlawrie pronounced.

Process, and Outlawry against Offenders out of the Realm.

IV. Traitors shall forfeit all their Estates of Inheritance.

AND be yt further enacted by auctoryte aforesaid, that everie offendour and offendours beynge hereafter laufully convicte of any maner of High Treasons, by presentment confession verdicte or procese of outelarie accordinge to the due course and custome of the comen lawes of this Realme, shall lose and forfayte to the Kynges Highnes his heires and successours all suche landes tenementis and hereditamentis whiche any suche offendour or offendours shall have of any estate of inheretaunce yn use or possessyon, by anye right title or menes, within this Realme of Englonde or els where withyn any the Kynges Dominions at the tyme of any suche treason commytted or any tyme after.

General Saving.

Savinge to everie ꝑsonne and ꝑsonnes thyr heyres and successours, other thenne the offendours yn any treasons their heyres and successours, and suche ꝑsonne and ꝑsonnes as clayme to anye theyr uses, all suche rightes titles interestes possessions leases rentes offices and other ꝑfyttes whiche they shall have at the daye of commyttinge suche treasons or any tyme afore, yn as large and ample maner as yf this acte had never ben had nor made.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTE for nōiacōn and consecracyon of Suffragans wythin this Realme.

Provisions required for Bishops Suffragans.

ALBE YT that sythen the begynnynge of this present ꝑlyament good and honerable ordenaunces and statutes have ben made and establyshed for elecc̄ons presentacions consecracions and investynge of Archebyshops and Bishops of this Realme and yn all other the Kynges Domynions, withe all ceremonyes apperteyninge unto the same, as by sondrie Statutes therof made more at large is specified, Yet nevertheles no ꝑvysion hitherto hathe byn made for Suffragans, whiche have byn accustomed to be had within this Realme for the more spedye admynistracion of the Sacramentes and other good holsome and devout thinges and laudable ceremonyes, to thencrease of Goddis honour and for the commodyte of good and devout people; Be it therfore enactid by auctoryte of this present ꝑliament that the Townes of Thetforde, Ippeswiche, Colchester, Dover, Gylford, Southampton, Tawnton, Shaftesbury, Molton, Marleburgh, Bedforde, Leycester, Gloucester, Shrewesbury, Bristowe, Penreth, Bridgewater, Nottingham, Grauntham, Hulle, Huntyngdon, Cambridge, and the townes of Pereth, and Berwyke, [Sayncte Germayns in Cornewell [4]] and the Isle of Wyght, shalbe taken and accepted for Sees of Byshops Suffragans to be made in this Realme and yn Wales, and the Byshops of suche Sees shalbe callyd Suffragans of this Realme: And that everie Archebyshope and Byshop of this Realme and of Wales and els where within the Kynges Domynyons, beynge dysposed to have any Suffragane, shall and maye at their liberties name and elect that is to saie everie of theym for their peculyer Diocise, two honest and discrete spirituall parsonnes beynge lernyd and of good conversacion, and those two personnes so by them to be named shall present to the Kynges Highnes by their writinge under their seales makynge humble request to his Magestie to gyve to one suche of the said two

The Sees of such Bishops.

Archbishops and Bishops shall present Two Persons to the King, of whom he shall name One to be Suffragan.

[1] and *O.* [2] sayncturary *O.* [3] ꝑvable *O.*

[4] Interlined in the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

parsonnes as shall please his Magestie suche title name stile and dignite of Byshope of suche of the Sees above especified as the Kynges Highnes shall thinke moste convenyent for the same; And that the Kynges Magestie upon everie suche presentacion shall have full power and auctoryte to gyve to one of those two psonnes, so to his Highnes to be presentid, the stile title and name of a Byshop of suche of the Sees aforesaide as to his Magestie shalbe thought moste convenyent and expedient, so it be within the same Province wherof the Byshop that dothe name hym is; And that everie suche psonne to whom the Kynges Highnes shall gyve any such stile and title of anye of the Sees aforenamyd shalbe callyd Byshop Suffragane of the same See wherunto he shalbe namyd; And after suche title stile and name so gyven as is aforesaide, the Kynges Magestie shall present everie suche psonne by his letters patentes under hys his greate Seale to the Archebishop of Canturburie, yf the towne wherof he hathe his title be within the pvince of Canturbury, and lykewise to the Archebishop of Yorke yf the towne wherof he hath his title be within the province of Yorke, signifyenge and declaringe by the same letters patentes the name of the psonne presentid, and the stile and title of dignite of the Bishoprich wherunto he shalbe nomynated, requyringe the same Archebishop to whom suche letters patentes shalbe directid to consecrate the said psonne so nomynate and presentid to the same name title stile and dignite of Bishop that he shalbe nomynated and presentid unto, and to gyve hym all suche creacions benedicc̃ons and ceremonies as to the degre and office of a Byshope Suffragane shalbe requysite.

Such Suffragans shall be consecrated by the Archbishop.

II. Such Suffragans shall have all Powers as heretofore.

AND be it also enacted by auctorite aforesaide, that all and everie suche psonne and psonnes, as shall be nomynated elected presentid and consecrate as is afore rehersid, shalbe taken accepted and reputed in all degrees and places accordinge to the stile title name and dignitie that he shalbe so presentid unto, and have suche capacite power and auctorite honour prehemynence and reputacion in as large and ample maner in and concernynge the execucion of suche commyssion, as by any of the said Archebishopes or Bishopes within their Dioces shalbe gyven to the said Suffragans, as to Suffragans of this Realme hertofore hathe byn used and accustomed.

III. Suffragans shall be consecrated within Three Months.

AND be yt further enacted by auctoryte aforesaid, that everie Archebishop of this Realme, to whome any the Kynges letters patentes yn the cases afore rehersid shalbe directid havinge no laufull impediment, shall pforme and accomplishe the effectes and contentes of this acte within the tyme of iij monethes nexte after suche letters patentes shall come to their handes; any usagꝭ customes foreyn lawes privileges prescripc̃ons or other thinge or thīges heretofore used had or don to yᵉ contᵃrie hereof notwithstandīge.

IV. Authority, &c. of Suffragans shall be limited by their Commissions, which they shall not exceed, on Pain of Premunire.

PROVYDED alwayes that no suche Suffragans, whiche shalbe made and consecrate by vertue and auctorite of this acte, shall take or pceyve any maner of pfyttꝭ of the places and Sees wherof they shalbe namyd, nor use have or execute any jurisdicc̃on or Episcopal power or auctorite within their said Sees nor within any Dioces or place of this Realme or els where within the Kinges Domynions, but only suche pfittꝭ jurisdicc̃on power and auctorite as shalbe lycensid and lymeted to theym to take do and execute, by any Archebishope or Bishope of this Realme within their [Dioces [1]] to whome they shalbe Suffraganes, by their Commyssion under their seales; And that everie Archebishope and Bishope of this Realme for their owne peculier Dioces may and shall gyve suche Commyssion or Commissions to everie suche Bishop Suffragan as shalbe so consecrate by auctorite of this acte as hathe ben accustomyd for Suffragans heretofore to have, or els suche commyssion as by theim shalbe thought requysite reasonable and convenyent: And that no suche Suffragan shall use any jurisdicc̃on ordinarie or Episcopall power otherwise nor longer tyme then shalbe lymyted by suche Commyssion to hym to be gyven as is aforesaid; upon payne to incurre yn to the paynes losses forfatures and penalties mencioned yn the statute of provysions made yn the xvj yere of Kynge Richarde the seconde.

St. 16 Ric. II. c. 5.

V. Costs of their Consecration.

PROVYDED alwayes that the Bishop that shall nomynate the Suffragane to the Kynges Highnes, or the Suffragane hym selfe that shalbe nomynate, shall provide two Bishops or Suffraganes to consecrate hym withe the Archbishop and shall bere theire reasonable Costes.

VI. Residence of Suffraganes.

PROVYDED also that the residence of hym that shalbe Suffragane, on the Diocese where he shall have Cōmyssyon, shall serve hym for his residence, as sufficiently as yf he were residente uppon any other his benefice, any acte heretofore made to the contrarie notwithstandynge.

VII. Suffragans may have Two Benefices.

BE yt [further [2]] enacted that all such Suffraganes as shall hereafter exercyse thoffices aforesaid by the Commyssion of the Byshoppe for the better meyntenaunce of his dignitie may have two Benefyces withe cure, any former acte made to the contrarie notwithstandynge.

CHAPTER XV.

AN ACTE for takinge awaie certeyne Exacions taken within the Archedeaconrie of Richemond by Spirituall men.

Grievance of Pensions, &c. within the Archdeaconry of Richmond, in Yorkshire.

FOR AS MOCHE as dyverse and manye the Kynge oure Soverayne Lordes Subjectes, inhabyted within the Archedeconrie of Richemonde in the Countie of Yorke, be and of longe tyme have benne sore and grevously exacted and impoveryshed by the psonnes Vicars and other suche as have benefices and spirituall pmocions within the same, as by takynge of everie psonne when he dieth yn the name of a pensyon or of a porcion, sumtyme the ixth parte of all his goodes and cattals and sumtyme the thirde parte, to the open and manyfest ympoverishinge of moste pte of all the Kynges pore subjectꝭ inhabited and deceasing within the same; Wherfore be yt ordenyd enactid and established by the Kynge oure Soverayne Lorde the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Comons yn this p̃sent pliament assemblid and by

[1] Dyocesis *O.*

[2] furthermore *O.*

Digitized by Google

thauctorite of the same, that frome the feast of Seynt Marke the Evangelyst next commynge, no maner of spirituall person or others nowe havynge or that from the said feaste shall have any maner of benefyce or other spirituall ꝑmocyon within the saide Archdeaconrye, shall in no wyse aske levie demaunde or take, after the decease of any ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes, any suche pensyons or porcyons nor any other demaunde or duetie yn the name or lue of the same, uppon payne to incurre suche daungers forfaytures and penalties as be conteyned yn the statute of provisours made yn the xxv. yere of the reigne of your moste noble ꝑgenitor Kynge Edward the thyrde: But that all and everie the Kynges subjectis of the said Archedeaconrie and their executours and administratours frome hensforthe shalbe orderid entreated and used, for theyr goodes and cattalls after their decease, yn lyke maner forme ordre and condicyon as is conteyned yn the Statute made yn the xxj yere of your most noble and victorious reigne for ꝑbate of testamentis, and none other wyse; any use custome bull composicion prescripcyon or ordenaunce heretofore had obteyned or used to the contrarie within the foresaide Archdeaconrie yn any wyse not withstandynge.

No Pensions or Portions shall be taken upon the Decease of Persons within the said Archdeaconry, under the Penalties of the Statute 25 Edw. III. st. 4.

St. 21 Hen. VIII. c 5. extended to the Goods of such deceased Persons.

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACTE for makinge of Worstedes in the Citie of Norwiche and yn the Townes of Lynne and Yermouth.

WHERE at a pliament holden at London the xv. daye of Aprill yn the xiiij yere of the reigne of oure Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge that nowe is, and from thense adjorned to Westmynster the laste daye of July yn the xv. yere of oure said Soverayn Lorde and there endyd, It was ordeyned enactid and established that the craftes men callyd Worsted wevers inhabited in the towne of greate Yarmouth shulde have power and auctoryte by that acte from thense forwarde to electe and chose yerely for ever on the Monday next after the feast of Penthecoste, one honest man of the mysterie and occupacyon of Worsted wevers beynge an householder within the said Towne of great Yermouth and havynge of his ꝑpre goodes and cattells to the value of x li. at the least, or landes and tenementis to his owne use of estate of freholde at the leaste to the clere yerely value of xx s. to be Warden of the same craft and mysterie of Worsted wevers for the yere nexte ensuynge, whiche man so electid and chosen shulde ꝑsonally appere before the Mayer of the Citie of Norwiche for the tyme beynge, the Mondaye next after the feast of Corpus Christi then next ensuynge, then and there to be sworne and chargid by lyke othe concernynge the trewe and substaunciall makinge of worsteddis sayes and stamynes within the said Towne of greate Yermouth, as the iiij Wardens of the said Citie of Norwiche by vertue of an Acte of ꝑlyament made yn the vij yere of Kynge Edwarde the fourthe were chargid and sworne for the same Citie of Norwiche; And yf the said Mayer heppenyd to be absent the said Monday next after Corpus Christi, or els then refusid to receyve or take the said othe, then the said Warden so electe within iiij dayes nexte after the same Mondaye shulde come before the bayliffes of the said towne of great Yermouth for the tyme beynge, or before one of theym the other beynge absent, and then and there receyve a corporall othe for the trewe exercysinge of the same office of Wardenshippe after the tenour of the othe acustomably used to be gyven to the said Wardens of the said Citie of Norwiche; and then the saide Warden of the said Towne of great Yermouth for the tyme beynge so electe and sworne myght ordeyne and appoynt a seale withe this letter Y to be graven yn the same seale and myght have full power and auctoryte to viewe serch, sease and seale in ledde with the same seale so to be appoynted and engraven, and none other, all worsteddes sayes and stamyns within the said Towne of Yermouth and subberbes of the same made or to be made and not els where, yn as large and ample maner as the said Wardens of the said Citie of Norwiche and the Wardens of the Countie of Norfolke or any of theym had within the said Citie or Countie, or yn any wyse maye do yn that behalff by auctorite or vertue of the afore remembrid acte made yn the saide vij yere of Kynge Edwarde the fourth, any thinge yn the same conteyned to the contrarie notwithstandynge; And that no ꝑsonne inhabited within the said Towne of greate Yermouthe or subberbs therof shulde weave any worsteddes sayes or stamyns within the same towne, except he be an Englishman borne and had byn a prentyse to the said occupacion, and without he weavid [there[1]] suche ꝑpre markes as shulde be lymyted and appoynted by the seide Warden of the said Towne for the tyme beynge electe and sworn as is aforesaide, uppon payne of forfature therof to the Kynge oure Soverayne Lorde; And that everie Warden of the said Towne shulde lymytte distincte and severall markes to everie of the said Worsted weavers of the same Towne of greate Yermouthe and the same Markes by the said Warden to be regestrid in a boke.

Recital of the Tenor of Statute 14 & 15 Hen. VIII. c. 3. for regulating the making of Worsteds: viz.

§ 1; Election, Oath, and Authority of Warden of Worsted Weavers in Great Yarmouth.

St. 7 Ed. IV. c. 1.

Marking Worsteds there.

AND also it was further enactid, that yf and when so ever the Towne of Lynne shulde be inhabited with x. sondrie householders or more nombre of householders exercysinge and usinge the said crafte or mysterie of worstede weavers, then and from thensforthe, that is to saie as longe as the same towne of Lynne shulde be inhabited with the nombre of tenne suche householders at the least, yt shulde be lefull to the same inhabitauntis of the said towne of Lynne yerely yn the Mondaye nexte after the feast of Pentecost to electe and chose of themselffe one Warden of the said crafte and mysterie of Worstedde weavers, to be of the value yn landes and goodes as is aforesaid of the Wardens of Yermouth, whiche Warden so electe shulde yerely be sworne and chargid at the said Citie of Norwiche yn lyke maner and at like daie as is before lymyted to the Wardens of Yermouth, or yn defaute of the said Mayer of Norwiche then the said Warden so to be electe for the said towne of Lynne to take a Corporalle othe before the Maier of the said Towne within suche tyme and after suche forme as is before lymited unto the saide Warden of Yermouth, and that the said Warden of the said Towne of Lynne for the tyme beinge so electe and sworne, by hym selff might ordeyne and appoynt a seale withe this letter L. to be graven yn the seale, and myght have full power and auctorite to viewe serche sease and seale yn leade with the same seale so to be graven and with none other, all Worsteddis saies and stamynes within the

§ 2; Election, Oath, and Authority of Warden in Lynn.

[1] theryn *St.* 14, 15 *Hen. VIII. c.* 3.

Digitized by Google

said Towne of Lynne and subbarbes of the same made or to be made and not els where, yn as large and ample manner as the saide Wardeyn of the said Citie of Norwiche and Wardeyne of the said Countie of Norfolke or any of theym hadde withyn the said Citie or Countie, or otherwyse might do by auctoritie or vertue of the aforesaid acte made in the said vij[th] yere of Kynge Edward the fourth, any thinge conteyned yn the same acte to the contrarie notwithstandinge.

Marking Worsteds there.

AND that no ꝑsonne inhabited within the said Towne of Lynne or subberbis therof shulde make any Worsteddis sayes or stamyns within the same Towne, except he were Englishe borne and had byn apprentise to the same occupacion, and without he weavid therin suche ꝑpre marke as shulde be lymytted and appoynted by the said Wardens of the same Towne of Lynne for the tyme beynge, uppon payne and forfeiture therof to the Kynge oure Soverayne Lorde; And that everie Warden of the said Towne shulde lymyte distincte and severall markes to everie of the said Worsted weavers of the same Towne and the same markes by the said Warden to be regestred yn a boke.

§ 3; Power of the Warden of Norwich in Lynn if no Warden there.

AND yt was further enacted, that frome the feaste of Seynt Michell tharcaungell then next foloinge unto suche tyme as the said Towne of Lynne shulde be inhabited withe the said nombre of x. housholders of the said crafte of Worsted weavers, and alwaies after when [the [1]] nombre of x. housholders shulde happen to fayle and not be inhabited yn the said Towne of Lynne, the saide Wardens of the said Cytie of Norwiche and their successours shulde ꝑcure and cause one of them selfes, or one of the Wardens of the said Crafte of the said Countie of Norf, ꝑsonally to come and be everie xxviij daie frome and after the said feaste of Seynt Michell tharchaungell yn and to the said Towne of Lynne, or within vj daies nexte after everie suche xxviij daie, and there to contynewe and abide by so longe tyme as he myght serche and seale all suche Worsteddis sayes and stamynes made yn the same Towne of Lynne as then shulde be brought to hyme to be sealid within the space of one hole daye. And the saide inhabitauntis of Worsted weavers of the same Towne of Lynne beynge, shulde content and paie to the saide Wardeynes of Norwiche or Norfolke whiche shulde so come to Lynne yn the said xxviij daye or within vj dayes nexte after the xxviij daie for his costes and expences for everie tyme that he shulde so come to Lynne, betwene the feastes of Seynt Michaell the Archangell and the Annuncyacion of oure Ladye Seynt Marie, iij s; and for everie tyme that he shulde so come to the said Towne of Lynne betwene the feaste of the Annuncyacion of oure Ladye and the feaste of Seynt Michaell the Archaungell ij s. and yf the said inhabitauntes of Worsted weavers of the said Towne of Lynne dydde nott content and paie to the said Wardeyne comynge to Lynne yn fourme aforesaide for his saide costes and charges the said iij s. or ij s. as is above lymytted, then the same inhabitauntes shulde forfaite and paie to the said Wardeyne or to his executors for everie suche defaute [or [2]] payment xl s. And if none of the said Wardens of Norwiche and Norfolke come to the said Towne of Lynne for the cause aforesaide yn maner and fourme above remembride, that the saide Wardens of the said Citie of Norwiche shulde forfayte and paie to the saide inhabitauntes of Lynne of the saide Mysterie of Worsted weavers for everie suche defaute xl s; for recompence of [the penaltie [3]] and forfaytes, the said Wardens of Norwiche or Norff beynge therunto intytled by that acte by his propre name with this addycion that is to save, [Unius [4]] gardianoꝝ, or nuper [unius [4]] gardianoꝝ artis sive misterie textoꝝ panni lanei vocaĩ Worsted in Civitate Norwicĥ vel Cõm Norff, as the treweth requyreth, shulde and myght have accyon of dette by writt bill or playnte yn any competent or lawfull Courte of this Realme ayenste the inhabitauntis of Lynne of the said Mysterye for the tyme beynge by theyr sondrie ꝑpre names; and the saide inhabitauntes by their saide names with this addicion, [Textorum [5]] panni lanei vocaĩ Worsted inhabitantes ville de Linne, shulde and myght have lyke accyon of dett ayenst the said Wardens of Norwiche by the name of Gardiani artis sive misterie textorum pannoꝝ laneoꝝ vocaĩ Worsted infra Civitatem Norwici vel Cõm Norff, to be used to good congrueties of latyne and forme of the Lawes of this Realme, in whiche accions or any of them none essoyne ꝑteccion or wager of Lawe shulde be suffrid or alowed; And that the ꝑticuler bodyes or goodes of any of the said Wardeynes or inhabitauntes beynge condempned in any of the said accyons shulde and myght be put in execucion after suche maner and fourme as is used yn an accion of dette by course of the commen Lawe of this Realme.

§ 4; Selling sealed Cloths.

AND moreover yt is enactid that all clothes of Worsteddes sayes and stamynes made within any of the saide Townes of Lynne and greate Yermouthe or subbarbes of the same or any of theym and markid withe suche markes as shulde be lymited to the markers by the said Wardens of the said Towne yn maner and fourme as is above saide, and [viewed [6]] and sealid by any of the saide Wardennes of the saide Townes of Lynne and Yermouth yn fourme remembride by force and vertue of the saide acte, myght be lawfully put to [sale [7]] by the Owners and makers of the same, without any other markinge or sealinge upon the same clothes or upon any of theym to be hadde or made ([8]) of or uppon any of the said clothes for lacke of any other seales or markes; any thinge conteyned yn the said ([9]) vij yere of Kinge Edwarde the fourthe to the contrarie notwithstandinge.

§ 5; Apprentices.

AND over thys it was enacted that everie craftes man of the said mysterie and occupacõn of Worsted makinge, dwellinge within any of the said Townes of Lynne and Yermouth and subbarbes of the same, at their owne free willes and liberties fromthẽsforth for ever myght have and take apprentice or apprentices beynge male of the age of [xviij [10]] yeres and upwarde, and beinge the Kinges naturall subjectes, for terme of vij yeres and not under, so that none of theym excede the nombre of two at ones, to lerne use and exercise the said crafte within eyther of the said two Townes of Lynne and Greate Yermouth and subburbes of the same, albeyt the father of the said apprentice or apprentices myght not expende yn landes or tenementes to the yerely valewe of xx s. any acte or ordenaunce to the contrarie made or to be made notwithstandinge.

---

[1] that
[2] which penaltics
[3] Unus
[4] Textores
[5] wevcd
} *St.* 14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 3.

[6] of *O.*
[7] seale *O.*—sale *St.* 14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 3.

[8] by any other Wardens dwellyng or abydyng without the said Townes, and without any arrest seasure or forfeyture to be had or made,
[9] former acte made in the said
} *St.* 14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 3. § 4. *but omitted in the Original of this present Act*, 26 *H. VIII.*

[10] So in Original Act—xiiij *St.* 14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 3.

Digitized by Google

Provyded alwaye that the same acte nor any thinge therin conteyned shulde not yn any wyse be hurtefull or prejudyciall to the Maire of Norwiche or to his successour, or to the Wardeyns of the said Citie or Countie or to their Successours, yn any poynte article power or auctorite, other then for weavinge serchinge and sealinge of Worsteddes saies and stamynes made or to be made onely within the said Townes of Lynne and Yermouthe or subberbes of the same or to any of theym, and for lymittinge of markes to the [markers [1]] of Worsteddes saies and stamynes onely inhabited in either of the said Townes or subbarbes therof, and takinge of apprentices in fourme above remembride; but that the saide Mayre of the said Cite of Norwiche and Wardens of the same Citie and Countye and everie of theym myght have and use all other poyntes articles powers and auctoryties conteyned and specified yn the above remembred acte made yn the said vij yere of Kinge Edward the fourthe, aswell for the serche sealynge correction and reformacyon of the said Wardeyns newlye to be electyd by the vertue of the same acte and everie of theym, accordinge and after suche fourme as they myght do or use any of the said Wardeyns of the said Cytie or Countie by force of the saide acte made yn the said vij yere of Kynge Edwarde the fourthe, as all and everie other inqueries corrections serches seasynges and reformacyons to be hadde for the trewe makynge of Worsteddis sayes and stamyns, yn and upon any psonne or psonnes aswell within the said Townes of Lynne and Yermouthe as without, without troble lett or vexacion of any of the inhabitauntes of the said Towne, yn as large and ample wyse as they myght have done before the makynge of the said acte, any thinge conteyned yn the same Acte to the contrarie notwithstandynge.

§ 6; Saving of the Statute 7 Edw. IV. c. 1.

And also yt was further provyded and enactid that the said craftes men of Worsted weavers inhabited or after that to be inhabited within either of the said Townes of Lynne and Yermouthe or subbarbes of the same, and the Marchauntes or eny other personne or psonnes whiche shulde happen to [be [2]] of the same craftes men or any of theym or any other psonne, any of the said Clothes of Worsteddis sayes and stamyns, made or to be made withyn eyther of the said Townes of Lynne and Yermouth and sealid by the said Wardeyns of the same Townes to be electe and sworne as is aforesaide, and any of theym, shulde not shere dye or put in colour or calendar any Worsteddis stamyns or sayes made or after that to be made withyn eyther of the said Townes of [Lyme [3]] and Yermouth or subbarbes of the same yn any other place or places but only within the said Citie of Norwiche or Subbarbes of the same; upon payne of forfayture of everie pece of Worstedes sayes or stamyns to be made withyn any of the saide Townes of Lynne and Yermouth or subbarbes of the same, or the valewe therof shorne, died, coloured or kalendred by any of the said craftes men byers or marchauntes yn any other place or places than yn the said Citie of Norwiche or subbarbes of the same; The one half therof to be to the Kynge oure Soverayne Lorde and the other halfe therof to suche psonne or psonnes as shulde sease the same, so that the said Worstedes brought to the saide Cytie of Norwich to be shorne dyed coloured & kalendred without covyne or crafte of any of the said inhabitauntes and marchauntes myght be shorne dyed coloured and kalendred at and by as convenyent price or prices and yn as redy wise as the said inhabitauntes of eyther of the said Townes of Lynne and Yermouth and marchauntes byers of the said Worstedes or other of the said Cytie and Countie had had in tymes paste or after that shulde have. And also that the same inhabitauntes and marchauntes and everie of theym so bringynge the said Worstedes to the same Cytie to be shorne dyed coloured and kalendred were reasonablye and lawfully yntreatid, accordinge to the said acte made yn the saide vij yere of Kynge Edwarde the fourthe and the Ordenaunce made and affirmed or there after to be made and affirmed for the said mystere, without lett or disturbaunce contrarie to the same Acte or Ordenaunce in that behalfe.

§ 7; Shearing, calendring and dying Worsteds in Norwich.

And yt was further enactyd that no psonne or psonnes any tyme after that shulde convey or transporte ynto any of the ptyes of beyonde the See any maner of clothes of Worstedes before the same clothes were shorne dyed coloured and kalendred, upon payne of forfayture the value therof, the one halfe to the Kynge oure Soverayne Lorde and the other halfe therof to the ptie that will sue therfore by accyon [or [4]] playnt of dett yn any of the Kynges Courtes, yn whiche accon or suyte no ptexcion or essoyne shulde be alowed nor the defender admytted to wage his lawe: as by the said acte therof made more playnlye apperithe: Whiche acte was made to endure unto the nexte pliament, wherby yt ys nowe expired: In consideracion wherof and for as moche as the same Acte is a good and necessarie acte for the trewe makynge of Worstedes saies and stamyns, and very commodious and pfitable for the increase of the said Townes of Yermouth and Lynne, be yt therfore enactyd by the Kynge oure Soverayne Lorde and the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Comons yn this psent pliament assembled that the same acte and everie artycle sentence and provysyon theryn conteyned shall fromhensforthe be contynued and stande for ever yn full strenght and vertue.

§ 8; Exporting of Cloths unshorn or undied, &c.

Recited Act made perpetual.

---

[1] makers *O.*
[2] bye *Stat.* 14, 15 *Hen. VIII. c.* 3.
[3] Lynne *O.*
[4] of *O.*—or *St.* 14, 15 *Hen. VIII. c.* 3.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACTE that no fermours of spirituall ꝑsonnes shalbe compellid or chargid to paye for their lessours First Fruitꝭ or yeres pensyon of the tenth gʳunted [by'] the Kinges Highnes.

Lessees of Clergy shall not be personally chargeable for their First Fruits or Tenths under St. 26 Hen. VIII. c. 3.

FOR CERTAYNE resonable and urgent consideracions movinge the Kinges moste Highe Courte of parliament, yt is ordeyned and enactyd by auctorite of the same, that all and singler fermoures and [lesses²] of any Manoures Lordshippes Londes Tenementis or other Hereditamentis, ꝑsonages Vicareges porcyons of tithes or other what so ever ꝑfittes or commodites, belonginge to any Archebishope Byshope or other prelate or spirituall ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes or spirituall bodie corporate or politique, wherof any First Fruetes or yerely pension of the tenth partie is grauntid to the Kinge oure Soverayne Lorde yn this present session of the said Courte of ꝑliament, shalbe discharged and not chargeable to paie to oure said Soverayne Lorde, of his or their ꝑpre money coste or charge, for or yn discharge of the lessour or lessoures owner or owners of the same, by reason of any couvenaunt bargayne bonde condicion clause of reentre or other thinge heretofore made or concluded; but that everie of the said lessours and owners and their Successours shalbe chargid and chargeable to paie and satisfie the same of his or their ꝑpre coste and charge to the Kinge oure Soverayne Lorde his Heires and successours accordinge to the graunt therof; any couvenaunt bargayne contract bonde condicyon clause of reentre or other thinge heretofore made or concluded to the contrarye therof yn any wyse not withstandinge.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng the Kyngꝭ gen̄all Pardon unto all his subjectꝭ.

Former Pardons.

THE KYNGES most royall Magestye, prudently consyderyng that albe yt his Highnes of his most excellent pytie benignytie & m̄cye manyfolde tymes heretofore m̄cyfully & liᵬally hathe graunted his most gracious free & gen̄all ꝑdon to all and singuler his subjectꝭ, by the whiche his Magestye hath remytted & released innumerable & inestymable substaunce & ꝑfightꝭ whiche he mought lawfully have taken and had by the Lawes & customes of this his Realme, trustyng by his often remyssion ꝑdon & m̄cy mynystred to his subjectes to alure offendours from vice to v̄tue & that they wolde putt theire diligent devoyres to amend & refourme theire abuses, yet nev̄theles his lovyng & obedyent subjectꝭ sithen his last most gracyous & liberall ꝑdons to them graunted have incurred into innumerable penalites losses forfeytures & damages, wherof few or none of them are able to make full recompence or condign satisfaction to his Highnes if his Magestie shulde ꝓcede ageynst them by dewe course of his lawes, Trusting that nowe fromhensforth they wyll eftsones amend & beware the incurryng of the forsaide Daungers & ꝑills, seyng they have had so many admonytions & gentyll warnyngꝭ, And ꝓceyvyng also the greate zele & affeccion whiche his lovyng subjectꝭ beare unto hym & his dignytie royall, as by many wayes in this p̄sent ꝑliament they have declared and shewed; IN CONSIDERAC̄ON wherof & trustyng as afore the Kyngꝭ Highnes, to shewe unto his lovyng subjectꝭ that he bothe can & wyll consider when he is bothe kyndly and lovyngly handeled of them, upon his mere mocion & to declare also his tender love & affeccion whiche he bereth unto his nobilitie and subjectꝭ, accordyng to his accustomable goodnes is contentyd & pleased at this tyme to extende his pitie m̄cy & benignytie to all & singler his subjectꝭ of this his Realme of Englonde Wales the Isles of Jernesey & Garnesey Barwyk & Caleys & the m̄ches of the same, by waye of his free ꝑdon & remyssion as herafter foloweth, rather covetyng their amendementes by gentyll & m̄cyfull meanes then to be enriched by their yvell deades & offences; And for that his sayde free ꝑdon & remyssion to be had taken & enjoyed to & by them & ev̄y of them by v̄tue of this p̄sent acte, his Grace is fully & resolutely contentyd & pleased that yt be enacted by auᶜthorytie of this p̄sent ꝑliament in maner & fourme followyng, that ys to saye; That all and ev̄y of his saide subjectꝭ aswell sp̄uall as temporall of this his Realme of Englond Wales the saide Isles of Jernesey & Garnesey Barwyk & Caleys & the m̄ches of the same, the heires successours executours & admynystrato's of them & of ev̄y of them, & all & singuler bodies in any maner of wise corporate, Cities Boroughes Shires Riddyngꝭ Hundredes Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villages & Tythingꝭ & of ev̄y of them & the successour & successoures of ev̄y of them, shalbe by auᶜthoritie of this p̄sent ꝑliament acquyted ꝑdoned released & discharged ayenst the Kyngꝭ Highnes his heires & successours & executours & ev̄y of them, of all m̄n felonyes offences contemptꝭ trespaces wrongꝭ deceiptꝭ mysdemeano's forfaytures penalities & ꝑffettꝭ sōmes of money peynes of dethe peynes corporall & pecunyary, & gen̄ally of all other thingꝭ causes quarellꝭ sutes judgementꝭ & execucions, in this p̄sent acte hereafter not excepted nor forprysed, whiche may be or can be by his Highnes in any wyse or by any meane ꝑdoned before & unto the thirde (³) of the monethe of November in the xxvj yere of his moste noble reigne, to ev̄y or any of his saide subjectꝭ bodies corporate Cities Boroughes Shires Riddyngꝭ Hundredes Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villages & Tithingꝭ or to any of them.

General Pardon of all Offences, Penalties, &c. (not herein-after excepted,) committed or incurred before 3d November in 26 Hen. VIII.

II. Such Pardon shall be as effectual as if all such Offences, &c. were expressly specified.

AND also the Kyngꝭ Highnes is contentyd that yt be enactyd by auᶜthorytie of this p̄sent ꝑliament, that his sayde free ꝑdon shalbe as good & effectuall in the lawe to ev̄y of his saide subjectes bodies corporate and others before rehersed & to ev̄y of them, by the saide gen̄all wordes before rehersed, in & ayenst all thingꝭ whiche be not hereafter in this p̄sent acte excepted, as the same ꝑdon shulde have bene yf all offencꝭ contemptes forfaytures causes matters

---

¹ to *Printed Copies.* The Title indorsed on the Original Act is as follows: "For lesseez to be dyschargyd for payeng any thing for yᵉʳ lessoꝛs to the Kyng by reason of the Act of Fyrst frutꝭ & x. ꝑte of sp̄uell ꝓmocyōs." The Title of the Act, as entered in the Calendar of Acts in the Rolls Chapel, is as follows: "An Act that noe fermors of Spirituall persons shalbe compelled to paye for theire leasors the fyrst fruitꝭ or tenthes graunted to the Kinge."

² Lessees *O.*

³ day *O.*

Digitized by Google

suytes quarels judgementꝭ executions penalities, & all other thingꝭ nat herafter excepted, had bene ꝑticularly singularly specyally & playnly named rehersed & specefyed & also ꝑdoned by prop & expresse wordes & names in theire kyndes natures & qualities by wordes & ꝭmes therunto requysyte to have bene put & exꝑssed in this ꝑsent acte of free ꝑdon; and that his sayde subjectꝭ nor any of them nor the heires executo's or admynystrato's of any of them, nor any of the saide bodies corporate & others before named or any of them, be nor shalbe sued vexed or inquyeted in theire bodies goodes landes nor catells for any maner matter cause contempte mysdemeanour forfayture trespace offence or any other thyng suffred done or cōmytted before the sayde thirde daye of November ayenst his Highnes his Crowne Dignytie ꝓrogatyve Lawe or statutes, but onely for suche matters causes & offences as be playnly rehersed in the exceptions in this ꝑsente acte herafter mencioned & for none other; any statute or statutꝭ lawes customes use or ꝓvydent hertofore had made or used to the contʳy in any wise notwithstondyng.

III. Pardon of Forfeitures, &c.

ALSO the Kyngꝭ Highnes of his bounteous liberalitie by authoryte of this ꝑsente parliament, graunteth & frely gyveth to evy of his saide subjectꝭ & to evy of the saide bodies corporate & others before rehersed & to evy of them, all suche goodes catells dettꝭ fynes yssues ꝓffyttꝭ amcyamentꝭ forfaytures & sōmes of mony by any of them forfayted, whiche to his Highnes do or shulde belonge or apꝑteign by reason of any offence contempte trespace mysdemeanour matter cause or quarell suffred done or cōmytted by them or any of them before the said thirde daye of November, whiche be not herafter playnly forprysed & excepted in this ꝑsente acte. And that all & evy the Kyngꝭ said subjectꝭ & all & singuler bodies corporate & others before rehersed may, by hym or them selfe or his or theire Deputie or Deputies or by his or theire attourney or attourneys accordyng to the Lawes of this Realme, plede & mynyster this ꝑsente acte of free ꝑdon for his or theire discharge, of & for evy thyng that ys by vtue of this ꝑsent acte ꝑdoned discharged gyven or graunted, wythout any fee or other thinge in any wyse payeng to any ꝑson or ꝑsones for wrytyng or entree of any suche pleadyng of the saide ꝑdon or for entre of the judgement or other cause concnyng such plee wrytyng or entre, but onely xij d. to be payde to the officer or clerke that shall entre the plee matter or judgement for the parties discharge in that behalfe; any Statute or use to the contʳy notwithstondyng.

This Pardon may be pleaded without Fee.

IV. The present Pardon shall be construed favourably.

AND FERTHERMORE the Kyngꝭ Highnes is contentyd & pleased that yt be enacted by authoritie of this ꝑsent ꝑliament, that his saide free ꝑdon by the genall wordꝭ before rehersed shalbe reputed demed & juged allowed & taken in all maner courtꝭ of his Lawes & els where, aswell in the wordes & clauses of the exceptions & forpryses specefyed in this ꝑsent acte, as in all and singuler other Clauses wordes & sentence mencioned & rehersed in the saide free ꝑdon, most beneficially & avaylably to all & singuler his saide subjectꝭ bodies corporate & others before rehersed & to evy of them, & most strongly in barre & discharge ayenst his Highnes his heires successours & executo's in evy thyng, without any obstacle ambiguyte chaleng or other delaye what so ever yt shalbe to be made pleded objected or alleged by the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde his heires successours or executours, or by his or any of theire genall Attourney or Attourneys or by any other ꝑson or ꝑsons for his Highnes or any of his heires successours or executours.

V. Officers issuing Process for Offences, &c. hereby pardoned, shall pay Treble Damages to the Parties.

AND FERTHERMORE yt is enacted by the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde & by authorytie of this ꝑsent ꝑliament, that yf any Officer or Clerke of any of his highe Courtꝭ comonly called the Kyngꝭ Benche Chauncye & Comon Place or of his Excheker, or any other officer or clerke of any other of his Courtes within this Realme, at any tyme after the feast of Epiphanie of oure Lorde God next cōmyng, make out or wryte oute any maner wryttes or other ꝑces or any extreates sōmons or other ꝑceptꝭ, wherby any of the saide subjectꝭ or any of the saide bodies corporate or others before rehersed or any of them shalbe in any wise arrested attached distreyned sōmoned or otherwise vexed inquyeted or greved in his or theire bodies landꝭ teñtꝭ goodes or catalls or in any of them, for or by cause of any man of thing pardoned or discharged by vtue of this acte of free ꝑdon, he so offendyng & therof lawfully condempned shall yelde & paye for recompence therof to the partie so greved or offendyd treble damages (accompted as ꝑcell of [these[1]] domages all costes of the suyte). And nevtheles all & singuler suche wryttes ꝑces extreates & ꝑceptꝭ so to be made for or upon any man thyng ꝑdoned or discharged by this ꝑsent acte of free pardon shalbe utterly voyde and of none effecte.

VI. Exceptions: Treasons; Murders, Sacrileges; Robberies above 20 s. Arsons, Rapes; Outlawries; Clerks convict; Necromancers; Quare Impedits, Ravishments of Wards, &c. Decays of Houses;

EXCEPTED alway & forprysed out of the saide free ꝑdon, all maner of highe treasons and mysprisions of highe treasons & all suytes punysshementꝭ forfaytures & penalities for or by reason or occasion of any of them; All prepensed & voluntary murders, all robberies of Churches & robberies done upon mens ꝑsones, all other felonyes & robberies by the comon Lawe of felonous takyng of any money goodes or catalls above the some or valewe of xx s. all felonouse burnyng of Houses, all ravysshementꝭ of Women, & all & singuler accessaryes to any the saide murders or murderers felonyes robberies brennyngꝭ or ravisshementꝭ felons robbers brenners & ravysshers, all Outlaries of Highe Treasons & of mysprisions of highe treasons, & all manꝭ of felonyes other than felonyes of the sōme or valewe of twenty shelyngꝭ or under the same sōme: And that all other Outlaries had or ꝓmulged upon or ayenst any ꝑson or ꝑsons, for any cause not beyng treason mysprysyon of highe treasons murder or felony above the saide sōme of twenty shillyngꝭ, be & shalbe ꝑdoned by the genall wordes of this ꝑsent acte of free ꝑdon before wrytten; so alweys that the same ꝑsons & evy of them stande to right to aunswere or satysfye the partie at whose suyte he is outlawed accordyng to the lawes of this Realme. ALSO excepted and forprysed oute of the sayde free ꝑdon all & singuler conviccions & atteyndours of any ꝑson & ꝑsons nowe beyng or remaynyng in any convicte prison or in the custody of any Byshop Abbott or other spuall ꝑson or ordenary & evy of the same ꝑsons so attaynted or convicted. And also all multyplyers & nigromancys multiplycacōns & nygromances & all suytꝭ impeticions ꝓcesses & punysshementꝭ for or upon the same or any of them; & all titles & accions of Quare impedit, & all ravisshemētꝭ of the Kyngꝭ wardes, all wastes of the Kyngꝭ woodes & his Forestꝭ parkꝭ or chases; all conceylmentꝭ of Customes & Subsedies; And also excepted & forprised out of this ꝑdon all inclosures & decayes of Houses of Husbondrie made done cōmytted or ꝓmytted contʳie to the forme or effecte of

[1] thoes *O.*

Digitized by Google

Intrusions; any Statute or Statutes heretofore made; & also all yssues ꝓfettꝭ amꝯcyamentꝭ fynes & other penalities whiche herafter shall growe or be forfayted for any suche inclosures or decays; And all intrusions had made or done into any Mañs Londes Teñtꝭ or other Hereditamentꝭ sithe the feast of Seynt Michell the Archaungell which was in the xxv^ti yere

Recognisances forfeited above £50. of the Kyngꝭ most noble reign; And all & singuler dettes, other then dettꝭ growen upon recognysauncꝭ beyng of the sõme of fyftye poundes or under and not above that sõme, & beyng allredy forfayted for suertye of the peace or

Accounts; for appar'unce at any daye or place: And excepted & forprised out of this ꝑdon all accomptꝭ & all accions suytes & impeticions for the same accomptꝭ & arrerages of accomptꝭ & for the saide dettes or any of them hereby [accepted [1]]

Homages, Escapes; or forprysed; All Homages & Relieffys not done or not payde; all wylfull escapes aswell of conviꝯtꝭ as other prisons;

Debts due to King Henry VII. & all dettꝭ whiche were due to the most noble Kyng of famous memory Kyng Henry the vij^th or to any ꝑson or ꝑsons to his use by any condempnacion recognysaunce obligacion or otherwise; All and singuler those forfaytures beyng due

Forfeitures adjudged, seised, or sued for, &c. to oure Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viij^th by any penall Statute or Statutꝭ whiche be conv̄ted into the nature of dett by judgement or by agrement of the offendours before the saide thirde daye of November; And all forfeytures & other penalities & ꝓfetts growen or due by reason of any offence or acte cõmytted & done cont'ry to any Statute or Statutes or cont'ry to the comon Lawe, wherof any seisure is made or any informacion ys geven in the Kyngꝭ Escheker or any suyte there cõmensed before the saide thirde daye of November, or wherof the Kyngꝭ Highnes by his byll signed or otherwise heretofore hath made any gyfte or assignement to any of his sv'ntꝭ; And also excepted all

Issues forfeited or Fines affered above Five Pounds. issues forfayted fynes amciamentꝭ affered taxed sett extreated or judged sev̄ally or ꝑticularly extendyng to the sõme of C s. or above that sõme; & that all & singuler other fynes, as well fynes ℞ licencia concordandi as other, & all other issues & amciamentꝭ aswell reall as other, whiche sev̄ally or ꝑticularly extende not to the saide sõme of one hundred shillyngꝭ, whether they be totted or not totted taken to the charge of the Shireff or not taken to his charge extreted or not extreted, whether they be torned into or not into dette, & not beynge levyed nor receyvyd by any Shireff or Shireffs Baylyff Mynysters or other offic̄s shalbe fully clerely & pleynly ꝑdoned & discharged ayenst the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde his heires and successours for ever by this ꝑsent acte of free pardon.

VII. Sheriffs acquitted of Fines pardoned. AND it ys further enacted by the auꝯhoritie aforsayed that in case yt be objected, to or ayenst any Shireff or Shirefft or other [accumtauncꝭ [2]] in the Kyngꝭ Courte of Escheker or in any other his Courtꝭ, that any Shireff or Shyrefft or other officers accomptauntꝭ hath receyvyd or taken any suche fynes issues or amciamentꝭ by this ꝑsent acte ꝑdoned & acquyted, that then ev̄y suche Shireff & Shereffꝭ & other accomptauntꝭ shalbe discharged released ꝑdoned & acquyted therof by hys or theire othe without any further triall in that behalfe.

VIII. Fines, accounted for by Sheriffs, not pardoned. ([3]) PROVYDED alway that this ꝑsent acte of free ꝑdon nor any thyng therin contayned in any wise extende to discharge remytt or acquyte any ꝑson or ꝑsons, for any suche issues fynes & amcyamentꝭ of one hundreth shillingꝭ or under as any Shireff hertofore hathe accompted before the Barons of the Kyngꝭ Excheker or els where & payde the same issues fynes & amciamentꝭ upon his or their saide accompte det̄myned, to the Kyngꝭ use & have his or theire Quietus est for the same.

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACTE conteynyng a graunte of Subsedy unto the Kingꝭ Highnes for a xv. and x^th.

Motives of the present Subsidy: THE KYNGꝭ most lovyng subjectꝭ in this ꝑsente parlyament assembled, callyng to theyre remembraunce not only the manyfolde & greate benefyttꝭ whiche they have receyved by the wise & polytyke gouv̄naunce regyment & rule of this Realme, whiche under the reign of oure Soveign Lorde the Kyng that nowe ys by the space of xxv. hole yeres hath bene by his highe wisdome & policie most prudently gov̄ned ꝓtected & defended, and his moste lovyng subjectꝭ of the same mayntayned & kepte in welthe unyte reste & quiettnes, to the highe pleasure of Almyghtie God the greate glorye prayse honour & meryte of oure saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng; but also consyderyng the greate industrye labor peyne & travayle, with the excessyve and inestimable charges whiche his Highnes hath bene att & susteyned by the saide space of xxv^ti hole yeres & above, in & aboutꝭ the stablysshement of the same, and specyally

Late Wars in, and Peace with, Scotland; as well the greate sõmes of moneye & other charges by his Highnes susteyned issued & employde in his last warres ayenst Scotlande for his honoure right title & int̄est there & for the supportacion mayntenance & defence of his Realme & lovyng subjectes of the same, by occasion wherof his Highnes by his highe wisedome industrye & policie hath nowe concluded ꝓfected & establisshed a perpetuall peace amytie & concorde betwixt the Realmes of Englande & Scotlande, to the greate weale & quyetnes of bothe Prynces theire Realmes & subjectꝭ; as also the greate sõmes of money spente & employed in & aboute the edefices bulwarkes fortresses & buyldyngꝭ made at his Towne of Calcys for the munytion defence fortification & strengthyng of the same; AND FARTHER consideryng not only the greate Charges

Fortresses at Calais; Wars in Ireland; whiche his sayde Highnes hathe susteyned in the mayntenaunce of his ꝑsente warres in his Domynyon of Irelande, for the subduyng & rep̄ssyng of his enemyes & rebelles there, And that his Majestie entendyth to his no litle charge & travayle to establysshe & bryng the wylfull, wylde, unreasonable & savage people of his saide lande of Irelonde & his hole Dominyon of the same, to suche conformyte rule order & obedience as the same for ev̄ hereafter shalbe mouche utile & profytable to the Kyngꝭ of this Realme & a greate suretie & quietnes to the subjectꝭ & inhabitauntꝭ of the same;

Building Fortresses on the Borders of Scotland, &c. BUT also that his Highnes as well for the munition fortificacion & strengthyng of the fronturs coostes & borders of this Realme Domynyons & Marches ayenste Scotlande & other fronturs & coostes of the See, As for the suertie & cõmoditie of his subjectꝭ & frendes passyng the Sees, intendeth not onlye to fortefie & buylde dyv̄s fortresses & stronge holdes towardes the marches & front̄s of Scotlande & other the coostes of the See, but also bothe to reedefye

[1] excepted *O.* [2] Accompt'untꝭ *O.* [3] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

repayre & amende the Haven at Caleys & to make a newe porte & haven at Dover whiche shalbe not only a greate suretie & strengthyng to the Kingᵉ saide Marches Townes & Fronters on the See, And a commone anoiaunce to his enemyes; But also a singuler cōmoditie & a greate succoure reliefe & herborowe to all his lovyng subjectᵉ & frendes passyng & repassyng the Sees in tyme of necessyte:

Repairing, &c. Harbours at Calais and Dover.

ALL WHICH consideracions beyng by the Kyngᵉ saide most lovyng subjectes in this Parliamente assembled depely & sincerely revolved animadᵛted perpended & considered, wherebye they do very facylly pceyve the entier love & zeale which the Kyngᵉ saide Highnes alwayes hath borne and nowe intendeth to the conservacyon mayntenaunce & increase of the [wealthie¹] estate of this Realme & the weale proffytte cōmoditie & quietnes of his people & subjectᵉ of the same, And that his Highnes seketh not the same wealthe onely for his owen tyme beyng a man mortall as well as others, butt of a mere naturall zeale & ardente desyre that he hathe to ꝑvyde for the suretie & weale of this his saide Realme to contynewe for eᵛ hereafter, as hitherto it hathe bene sagely by the highe provydence of God & the greate prudence & policye of the Prynces Kyngᵉ & Goᵛnours of the same well goᵛned & ꝑserved, They thynke that of verye equytie reason & good congruence they are bounde for the declaration of theyre syncerite love duetie & obedience towardᵉ oure saide Soᵛeign Lorde & Kyng to shewe unto the same like correspondence of zeale gᵗtuyte & kyndnes; AND THEREFORE, consideryng not only all the saide chargᵉ whiche the Kyngᵉ Highnes hathe & shall susteyne for the weale mayntenᵗnce & defence of this his Realme & his lovyng people & subjectᵉ of the same as ys aforsaide, Butt also the greate force strength suretie benefytt & cōmoditie that shall & maye ensewe to this Realme & subjectᵉ therof, as well by the makyng & renewyng of the saide Havens at Dovorre & Caleys as by the reformation of the saide londe of Irelonde, intendyng, lyke trewe faithfull & lovyng subjectᵉ of mere love & obedience towardes his Highnes theyre naturall Soᵛeign liege Lorde & Kyng, to supporte & beare withe the same towardᵉ his saide chargᵉ; HAVE by one hole cōmon assente & agreament in & with the assente of the Lordes sꝑuall & temporall in the saide parliament lykewise assembled, by auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament, gyven and graunted to the Kyngᵉ Highnes one hole xvᵐᵉ & xᵐᵉ to be had takyn levyed & pceyved of goodes movables cattalls & other thyngᵉ to suche xv & x. usually contributorye & chargeable within Counties Cities Boroughes & Townes & other places of this Realme of Englonde in manᵕ & fourme aforetyme used: The saide xvᵐᵉ & xᵐᵉ to be paide in the feaste of all Sayntᵉ whiche shalbe in the yere of oure Lorde God, [M v C xxxvij.²]

Grant of one whole Fifteenth and Tenth, payable at All Saints, A.D. 1537.

II.
The Commons in Parliament shall appoint Collectors of the said Fifteenth and Tenth.

BE it further enacted by auctorite aforsaide, that the Knyghtᵉ elected & returned of & for the Shires within this Realme for this ꝑsente parliament Citezens of Cities & Bourgesys of Boroughes & Townes, where Collectours have bene used to be named or apoynted for the collection of any xvᵐᵉ & xᵐᵉ before this tyme graunted, shall name & apoynte sufficyent & able ꝑsones for the collection of the saide xvᵐᵉ & xᵐᵉ in eᵛye of the saide Shires Cities Boroughes & Townes, and the names & surnames of eᵛye of the saide Collectours for the saide xvᵐᵉ & xᵐᵉ the saide Knyghtᵉ Citezens & Burgeses for the Shire Citie or Borowgh, wherof they be elected named & retorned, shall ꝺtefye before the Kyng in his Chauncerie on this side the laste daye of Aprill next ensewyng; The whiche saide Collectours & eᵛy of them shall have lyke alowānce upon theire accomptes for theire fees wages & rewardes for the collection of the saide xvᵐᵉ & xᵐᵉ in as large manᵕ & forme as any Collectoure or Collectours of xvᵐᵉ and xᵐᵉ have hadde at any season in tyme paste.

III.
A further Subsidy.

AND Because that the saide xvᵐᵉ & xᵐᵉ graunted as ys aforsaide extendeth but to a small sōme of moneye towardes the recompence of the charges of oure saide Soᵛeign Lorde, before this tyme by his Highnes susteyned in his moeste royall affayres practised for the Cōmon welthe of this his Realme, his saide lovyng Cōmons have graunted unto the same our saide Soᵛeign one subsedye of twelve pence of eᵛy pounde & more as is under writton, to be assessed taxed levyed collected & taken of all manᵕ londes & tenementᵉ of freeholde copyeholde or custumarye tenure, & of goodes & catalls within this Realme of Englande & other his Domynions, to be payde withyn the tyme of two yeres in manᵕ & forme followyng, that ys to saye; Of eᵛye ꝑson borne under the Kyngᵉ obeysaunce or beyng Denisen twelve pence of the pounde, & of eᵛye ꝑson beyng estraunger borne & not beyng Denysen, & of Guyldᵉ fraᵗnyties brotherheddᵉ & other companyes of laye ꝑsons beyng corporatte or not corporate, two shillyngᵉ of the pounde, that is to saye; Of eᵛye of the sayde ꝑsones borne under the Kyngᵉ obeysaunce or beyng Denysen havyng of his owen in possession or in use to his ꝓp use in fee symple or fee tayle, for ᵗme of lyfe for terme of yeres, in execution or by title of wardshippe, by copye of Court rolle or at will, any Honours Castells Manours Londᵉ Tenementᵉ Rentᵉ ꝺvyces & Hereditamentᵉ fees cōmodities or other proffytts to the clere yerly valewe of twentie poundes or above, or of his propre goodes catalles debtes or moveables or other goodes & cattalles beyng in his handes or possession by reason of orphanage testament bequeste or otherwise, that ys to saye, coyne plate jewells marchandises & blades severed from the grounde, and all other goodes & catalles aswell within this Realme as withoute, and of all sōmes of Moneye to hym dewe or owyng wherof he trusteth in his conscyence to be payde, whiche in all shall extende in Londes & Tenementᵉ as ys aforsaide to the clere yerly valewe of twentye poundes or above, or in goodes catalles or deptes as ys aforsayde to the valewe of twentie poundes or above, shall paye unto oure saide Soᵛeign Lorde twelve pence of every pounde; And eᵛye of the saide Straungers borne not beyng Denysen, & eᵛye of the saide Guyldes Fraᵗnities Brotherheddᵉ & Companyes, havyng Londᵉ Tenementᵉ Annuytᵉ Fees or other proffyttᵉ as ys aforsaide to the clere yerly valew of twentye pounde, or goodes catals or debtes to the valewe of twentie poundes, shall ꝑye two shillyngᵉ of eᵛye pounde, the beste value in eᵛye case eyther of landes or goodes to be taken for oure saide Soᵛeign Lorde; Excepted & deducted oute of the ꝑmysses suche sōmes of moneye as eᵛye of them owethe & intendethe in his conscyence truely to paye; And also excepted & deducted all apparell of eᵛye ꝑson belongyng to his bodye beyng no jewells: All which saide severall sūmes of moneye shalbe taxed sett levyed taken & payde to the use of oure saide Soᵛeign Lorde at suche dayes & tymes & in suche maner & fourme as hereafter followeth; That ys to saye, the one halfe of the said subsedye

Twelve-pence in the Pound on Lands above £10. per Annum, and Goods above £10 of Native Subjects.

Two Shillings on the Lands, &c. of Aliens and Corporations

Except Debts and wearing Apparel.

Payable, One-half on 6 November ensuing, and Half on 6 Nov. 1536.

¹ welthe *O.*

² M D xxxvij *O.*

Digitized by Google

shalbe payde to the use of oure sayde Soveign Lorde to the handes of the Treasourer of his mooste honorable Chambre for the tyme beyng, in the sixthe daye of November next cōmyng, And the other halfe residewe of the saide subsedye shalbe payde, to the use of oure saide Soveign Lorde, to the saide Treasourer in the syxte daye of November whiche shalbe in the yere of oure Lorde God M. v C. xxxvj.

IV. Commissioners shall be named by the King for executing this Act;

AND be it enacted by auctoritie aforsaid, that oure sayd Soveign Lorde shall & maye at his pleasure appoynte & assigne under his greate seale suche & as many Comyssions, in every Shire Riddyng Cities Borowghes Townes & other places corporate or not corporate within this Realme & other his saide Domynyons, for the dewe executyon of this acte, as shall seme unto his Grace to be necessary & expedyente; to every of whiche Cōmyssions one transcripte conteynyng theffecte of this acte concernyng the sayde Subsedye shalbe annexed; And that everye sorte of the saide Cōmyssioners, after the sayde Cōmyssion by them receyved, shall & maye sever & dyvide them selfes to the nombre of two at the leste for thexecution of theire Cōmyssion in Lathes Rapes Ryddyngs Hundredes Wardes Wapentakes Townes Pysshes & other places within the lymyttes of theyre saide Cōmyssion, in suche man as to them shall seme moste expedyente to be ordered & agreed; And that any suche two of the saide Cōmyssioners shall dyrecte there pcepte or pcepts to any Constable heedborowe thirdeborowe underconstable tythyngman borsolder baylly, or other mynyster or honeste psone within the lymyttes of theyre Cōmyssyons, straytely chargyng & cōmaundyng them & evye of them to appere before [they [1]] saide Cōmyssyons devided as ys aforsaide, at a certayne daye & place by the sayde Cōmyssyons or two of them at the leaste to be lymytted, upon the payne to evye of them of fortie pounde, there to do & accomplysshe all & evy suche thyng as by the sayde Cōmyssyons shalbe to them enjoyned on the behalfe of oure sayde Soveign Lorde towchyng the dewe execution of this acte; And that evye of the sayde Cōmyssyons within theire lymyttes havyng no suffycyent excuse for his absence, shall appere at the saide daye & place in his prop pson & there shall prosede to the execution of this acte as shall appteyne; And yf any pson so warned make defaulte onlesse he shalbe letted by sycknes or reasonable excuse, or refuse to do & accomplysshe suche thynges for the execution of this acte as by the same Cōmyssions shalbe unto them declared or enjoyned, shall forfayte unto oure saide Soveign Lorde xl s. for evye suche defaute or refusall & so for evye daye to be lymytted or assigned by the same Cōmyssions duryng the saide two yeres; And upon the apperaunce of evye suche officer or other pson before the saide Cōmyssyons or two of them at the leaste, the saide Cōmyssyons shall charge & cōmaunde in the name of oure saide Soveign Lorde the same officers & other psones [than [2]] apperyng, as they will answer upon feithe trowthe & duetie to the Kynges Highnes, dilygently to enquyre serche & certefye, & trewly to declare to the saide Cōmyssyons by wrytyng at a daye & place & under a certayne peyne by the saide Cōmyssyons to be pfyxed & lymytted, the names & surnames of evye pson bodyes politycke Guyldes Fraternities & Companyes corporatte & not corporate beyng chargeable by this acte to the paymente of the Subsedye aforsaide, dwellyng within the saide sevall lymyttes and places where withe they shalbe so charged, & the verye clere yerlye valewe of all Manours Londes Tenementes as evye suche pson bodye polytyque Guylde Fraternyte & company [than [2]] shall have in use or possession to theyre owen uses in demeane propretie ferme or otherwise chargeable by this acte; And also as mouche as they can, by theire conscyence & estimacion, the verye true and juste valewe of all such goodes & catalles coyne & plate stuffe of Householde jewells of evye suche pson bodie polityque Guyldes Fraternyties & Companyes corporate & not corporate, & the verye debtes wherof the saide psones so cōmaunded to certefye thynke in theire conscyence that them selfes or the saide other psons by them to be certefyed shalbe truelye payde; And the names & surnames of all psons, as well Denysens as Straungers, inhabitauntes within this Realme as of the saide Guyldes Fraternyties & Companyes and of psons beyng in the parties of beyonde the See, havyng goodes, catalles landes & tenementes within this Realme or other the Kynges Domynyons aforsayde chargeable to the rate aforsaide & inquyrable within the lymyttes aforsaide; And of all goodes catalles & legacyes beyng in the custodye of suche psons or Bodye polytyke Guylde Fraternytie & Companye as ys aforsaide, and of Manours Londes & Tenementes beyng appoynted wylled bequethed or by any other meane assigned to any infante childes or other psons mariage, or for the pformance of any Will or Testament, without any concealement drede favour or affection; And evye sorte of suche psons so beyng cōmaunded by the saide Comyssions to enquyre & certefye as ys abovesaide, at suche daye & place as by the said Cōmyssions shalbe appoynted, shall certefye to the same Cōmyssions all the pmysses to them gyven in charge playnlye fully & playnlye; And yf any of them make defaute or appere & do nott make the saide certificate, that evy of them so offendyng shall forfayte for evye suche defaute or not certefyeng fortie shelynges, [Excepted [3]] onlye reasonable excuse for his defaute by reason of sycknes or otherwise by the witnes of two credyble psons be made; And of souche as [than [2]] shalbe redye to make certificate as ys aforesaide, the saide Cōmyssions [than [2]] beyng shall take & receyve the same, and after suche Certificate so taken the saide Cōmyssions shall playnly & dylygentlye rede & pceyve the same Certificates & evye parte therof; And yf any pson or other aforesaide, beyng chargeable by this acte to the saide subsedye, be certefyed before the saide Cōmyssions by any other pson or psons beyng charged by the saide Cōmyssions to enquyre & certefye, to be of greter or more value than he or theye ys or be in dede, That then evy suche pson or other aforsaide, so greved by reason of suche certyficate made, shall & maye cōme before the saide Cōmyssions before that the same Cōmyssions have made theire Certificate into the Kynges Eschequyre, & upon his or their feithe trouthe & honestie maye declare to the saide Cōmyssions his or theire very true & juste valewe of his or theire Londes & Tenementes Goodes Catalles & Deptes, And that the same declaracion so by hym or them made shall stande & be effectuall, & the other Certificate made to the saide Cōmyssions shalbe voyde & of none effecte; And that evy spuall pson duryng the saide two yeres shalbe rated & sette accordyng to the Rates abovesaide of & for evye pounde of clere yerly value of Landes Tenementes or other Hereditamentes, that the same spuall pson or any other to his use hathe by discente bargayne or purchase in fee simple fee tayle for tme of lyfe tme of yeres execution by warde by Copie of Courte Rolle or at wille, in any Manours Landes Tentes Rentes svyces or Hereditamentes

Penalty on them for Non-attendance, 40 s.

Commissioners shall charge Constables, &c. to enquire and certify the Value of the Lands and Goods of all Persons chargeable under this Act.

Such Constables, &c. shall inquire and certify accordingly; Penalty, 40 s.

Appeal to the Commissioners by the Party so charged;

Temporal Possessions of Spiritual Persons.

[1] the O. [2] then O. [3] Excepte O.

Digitized by Google

after the true juste & clere yerly value therof in fourme above remembred; And that evye of the saide Bodies polityke Guylde Fraternitie & Companye sette rated & taxed as is before saide shalbe bounde & charged by the same, and shall paye the sūme or sōmes upon hym to be taxed as due, towardes the payment of the saide Subsedy & to be levyed as hereafter shalbe specefied.

All Persons so charged shall be bound to pay.

V.

AND be yt also enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that evye pson yerely duryng the saide two yeres as ys aforsaide shalbe rated taxed & sette, & the sōme upon hym sette to be levyed, in suche place where he at the tyme of the saide certificate to be made shall kepe his house or be dwellyng, or where he then shalbe moste conversante abydyng or resiant, or shall have his moste resorte & shalbe beste knowen at tyme of the saide certificate to be made, & no where ells; And yf any pson charged to this acte at the tyme of the saide assessyng happen to be oute of this Realme or ferre from the place where he shalbe knowen, Then he shalbe sett & taxed where he was laste abydyng & beste knowen; And that the saide Cōmyssions duryng the saide two yeres shall yerelye after the rates aforsaide set & taxe evye pson accordyng to the rate of the substance value of Landf goodes or catels whereby the greatyst & moste sōme accordyng to his substance by reason of this acte ought or maye be sette or taxed; And that no pson nor other aforsayde shalbe dowble charged, that is to saye bothe for his or theyre londes & also for his moveables, or by occasion that he or theye shalbe assessed or taxed at sevall places.

Persons liable shall be rated where they reside, &c.

No Double Charges.

VI.

AND be yt further enacted by auctorytie aforsayde, that no pson havyng two mancions or two places of cōmon resorte, or callyng hym selfe householde servānte or waytyng servaunte to the Kynges Highnes the Quene or other Lorde or Ladye Mayster or Maystres, shalbe excused upon any his sayeng from the taxe of the sayde yerely subsedie in neyther of the sayde places where he maye be taxed, onles that he bryng a certificate in wrytyng from the Comyssions where that he ys so taxed in dede at one place testefyeng the same; And yf any pson happen to be taxed in two sevall places, upon certificate therof made the beste & moost sōme upon hym so taxed shalbe taken & accepted for the Kyng yf by certificate duely to be made he canne not discharge hym selfe of evye parte therof; So that the same Certificate of his assessyng or payment of all or of parte be made therof in wrytyng under the seales of the sayde Cōmyssions, whiche Certificate so made shalbe at all tymes suffycyente dyscharge for hym aswell ageynst any Collectour whiche shall demaunde the same upon hym taxed, as ageynst the Kyng & all other psons. And yf any pson that ought to be taxed by reason of his abode or resortyng in or to dyvs places, or by reason of his sayeng that he ys elleswhere taxed, or by reason of any pryvelege by his dwellyng or abydyng in any place not beyng forprised in this acte, or otherwise by his frawde or crafte, happen to escape from the sayde yerly taxation & be not taxed & that duely pved by psentement examynation information or otherwise before any two of the saide Cōmyssions or the Barons of the Kyngf Eschequyre or two Justices of the peace of that contrye where suche pson dwellethe or hath resorte, [than '] evye suche pson so usynge frawde or crafte shalbe charged wythe the dowble sōme of moneye where wyth he shoulde or ought to have bene taxed before accordyng to his substance, The same double to be levyed gathered & payde of his Londes Tentf goodes & catalls to the Kyngf use, And further he to be punysshed by the discrescion of the saide Barons Justices or Cōmyssions afore whom he shalbe convicted of his offence & deceipte in that behalfe; And that evye pson whiche shalbe assigned & deputed to [the '] Cōmyssion for the execution of this acte, dwellyng wythin the pcyncte & lymytte of his Cōmyssion, for his owne substance in landf & goodes shalbe valewed & taxed yerely duryng the sayde two yeres by examynation of other two Cōmyssions at the leaste of the same Shyre Ryddyng Lathe Wapentake Rape Cyte Boroughe or Towne, or other place where the same Cōmyssion so dwellethe & kepethe his House; and the sōme upon suche Cōmyssion taxed shalbe extreted gathered & ctefyed into the Kyngf Eschequyre amonge the other sōmes to be gathered within the lymytte of the habitacōn of the same Cōmyssion; and that all psons of the estate of a Baron or Baronesse, & evye pson above that estate, shalbe examyned & charged of theyre freeholde & valewe as ys aforsayde before the Chauncelloure & Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or other psons by the Kyngf Highnes to be lymytted duryng the saide two yeres, & theye to be charged after the fourme of this saide graunte accordyng to theyre sayde examynation, and the sōmes upon them sette wythe the names of the Collectours apoynted for gatheryng & payeng of the same shalbe extreated delyved & ctefyed at dayes & places above especefyed, by the sayde Chauncelloure & Treasorer or other psons aforsayde, and that no pson ones examyned shalbe charged or compelled to any other examynation for the sayde graunte.

Penalty on Evasion by such Persons.

How Commissioners shall be rated.

Peers, &c. shall be examined as to their Property by the Chancellor, &c. and rated accordingly.

VII.

AND yt is further enacted by auctorytie aforsayde that, after the sayde taxes & assesses of the sayde sōmes upon & by the sayde examynation made, the sayde Cōmysions or two of them at the leaste yerlye duryng the sayde two yeres wythin due & convenyent tyme ensuyng, shall make extreates by theyre wrytyng indented of the sayde taxes therof under the seales & signe manuells of two of the same Cōmyssions at the leaste, And the one parte of evy suche extreate shall delyv unto suffycyent & substancyall inhabytauntf wythin evy suche lymytte, by the dystrescion of the same Cōmyssions of that lymytte to be appoynted, & as the places shall requyre, as welle of the particulare names & surnames of the psons & parties whiche shall contrybute to this subsedye ([3]) of all the sōmes of moneye taxed & sette wythin the sayde lymyttes; By auctorytie of whiche wrytyng or extreate so to be delyved, The sayde psons so to be named and deputed to be collectours shall have full power & auctoryte imedyatly, or in due tyme after delyvye of the sayde wrytyng or extreate, to demaunde levye & gather of evye pson therin especefyed the sōme or sōmes in the same extreate so taxed & sette, And for none payement therof to dystreyne the same pson or psons so not payeng, by theyre goodes & catalls, & the [dystres '] so to be taken to kepe by the tyme of viij dayes at the Costes & Charges of the Owners therof, and yf any suche Owner do not paye suche sōme of moneye as shalbe taxed & extreated upon hym wythin the same viij dayes [than '] the sayde dystres shalbe apprysed by foure three or twoo of thenhabytauntf of the Hundreth or Parisshe where suche dystres shalbe taken, & shalbe solde for the payment of the sayde moneye, & the overplus cōmyng

VII. Commissioners shall give Estreats of their Assessments to Collectors, who shall levy the Amount accordingly by Distress, &c.

[1] then *O.* [2] be *O.* [3] 'as' seems wanting, both in the Original Act and Inrollment. [4] distresses *O.*

Digitized by Google

Collectors shall pay over Sums levied, to the High Collectors.

of the Sale therof yf any be, shalbe restored to the Owner of the sayde dystres; And that the sayde Collectours whiche shalbe assigned to levye and gather the sayde sōmes, shall answere to the Kyngᵉ Highnes & be chargyd for theyr portions onely to them extreated & lymytted to be gathered & comprysed in the sayde wrytyng or extreate to them as ys aforsayde to be delyvᵉd, & the same sōmes, in that wrytyng or extreate to be comprised, shall paye unto the High Collectour or Collectours of that place for the Collection of the same in manᵑ & fourme under wryttyn therunto to be named & deputed; And the sayde Collectours so gatheryng the same particulare sōmes for theyre collection therof shall retayne for evᵑy twentie shillyngᵉ by them so receyved & payde, two pence, & that to be allowed at the payemente of theyre collection by them to be made to the Highe Collectours.

Allowance to Collectors.

VIII. Commissioners shall appoint the High Collectors to whom the particular Collectors shall account and pay; the Deficiency to be levied by Distress.

AND furthermore be yt enacted by the sayde auctoryte of this ꝑsente parliament that those of the sayde Comyssionᵑs, or the more parte of them, whiche in evᵑy Shyre Ryddyng Cytie Boroughe or other place shall take upon them the buysynes of execution of the sayde Comyssion, shall yerly duryng the sayde two yeres name ctayne suffycyent & able ꝑsons sevᑫally, by dyscrescions of the same Cōmyssionᵑs, in Shyres Riddyngᵉ Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cyties Townes corporate or other places aswell wythin places pryvylegyd as wythout, not beyng forprysed in this acte, to be Highe Collectours & to have the Collection and receyte of the saide sōmes sette & leviable wythiṅ the ꝑcynctᵉ lymyttes & boundes wherof they shalbe so lymytted to be Highe Collectours; and to evᵑy of the same Highe Collectours so sevᑫallye named the saide Cōmyssionᵑs or two of them at the leaste yerely duryng the sayde two yeres, wythin three wekes nexte after that the sayde hole sōme of the sayde Subsedye be sette by all the lymyttᵉ of theyre Cōmyssion, or in suche lymyttᵉ as the same Highe Collectours shalbe sevᑫallye assigned, shall under theyre seales & sign manuell delyver one extreate in parchement to evᵑye of the same Highe Collectours, comprisyng in yt the names of all suche ꝑsons as were assigned to levye the sayde ꝑticulare sōmes, & the sōmes of evᵑy Hundrethe Wapentake Towne or other places aforesayde, accordyng to the foresayde extreate so fyrst therof as ys aforesayde delyvᵑed to the partycular Collectours, & as wherwyth the same ꝑticulare Collectours shalbe charged, evenly concordaunte & agreyng unto the hole sōme comprysed in the saide particulare estreate lymytted to his Collection as ys before sayde; And evᵑy suche Highe Collectoure so yerely deputed, havyng the sayde extreate in parchement as ys beforesayde, shall have auctoryte by this acte yerely duryng the sayde two yeres to appoynte convenyent & reasonable dayes & places, wythin the circuyte of his collection, for payment of the sayde Subsedye to hym to be made by the sayde particulare Collectours havyng the charge of the sayde particuler Collection, wythin the Hundredes Rapes Lathes Wapentakes Parysshes Townes or other places to hym or them lymytted, to make payement of theyr sayde particulare Collections as to them shall apꝑtayn; And yf at any of the saide dayes [&¹] places so to be lymytted & ꝑfyxed by the saide Highe Collectours the saide ꝑticulare Collectours or any of them do not paye unto the sayde Highe Collectours the sōme wythin theyr saide ꝑticulare extreates comprised, & to them by the sayde Cōmyssionᵑs or any of them delyvᵑed as ys aforsaide, or so mouche therof as theye have or myght by any meane have receyved, the sayde Stypende of two pence of evᵑye pounde for theyre sayde ꝑticular collection as ys aforsayde alweyes deducted & to them alowed, then yt shalbe lefull to the sayde Highe Collectours & evᵑy of them & to theyr assignᵉ to distrayn evᵑy of the sayde ꝑticulare Collectours by his goodes & catalles, for the hole sōmes of theyre sayde ꝑticuler & sevᑫall extreates, or for as mouche of the same sōmes as so then shall happen to be behynde & not payde by the same ꝑticuler Collectour or Collectours, & the dystres so taken to be kepte apprysed & solde as ys before lymytted of other dystresses, and therof to take & levye the sōme so then beyng behynde & unpayed, and the ovᑫplus cōmyng of the sale of suche dystres yf any be to be restored & delyvᵑed to the owner in fourme above rehersed.

IX. None compellable to be Assessor, &c. out of his County, &c.

PROVYDED alwaye that no ꝑson inhabyted wythin any Shire Citie Boroughe or Towne Corporate shalbe compelled to be Assessor or Collectour of & for any parte of the sayde Subsedye, in any place or places out of the Shyre Cytie Boroughe or Towne corporate where he dwelleth.

X. For Recovery of Arrears from Collectors, Officers of Corporations, and Persons dying or departing the Realm, &c.

AND yt ys also enacted by auctoryte aforsayde, that yf any whatsoevᑫ ꝑson or ꝑsons whiche shalbe charged to or for the ꝑticulare collection or receyte of any parte or portion of the sayde Subsedye in any of the sayde two yeres by any maner of meane accordyng to this acte, or any ꝑson or ꝑsones bodies polytyke or corporate Kep Warden or Deputie Factour or Attorneye of & for any other ꝑson or ꝑsones of any goodes or catalles, wherof the Owner at the tyme of the saide taxation to be made shall fortune to be oute of this Realme or in any other parties not knowen, or of & for the goodes & catalles of any other ꝑson or ꝑsons or of any guylde fraᵑnytie or other what so evᑫ Cōmynaltie or Company beyng corporate or not corporate, And all ꝑsons havyng in theyre rule governaunce or custodye any goodes or catels, at the tyme of the sayde taxations or any of them to be made, or whiche for any cause for hymselfe or for any other, or by reason that he hathe the rule gouvᑫnaunce or custody of any goodes or catalles of any ꝑson or ꝑsones fraternytie guylde corporation or companye suche or other lyke, or as Factoure Deputie or Attorneye to or for any ꝑson, shalbe taxed valued or sette to any sōme or sōmes by vᑫtue of this Acte; And after the taxation & sessyng uppon any suche ꝑson or ꝑsons, as shalbe charged wyth the receyte of the same, happen to dye or departe from the place where he was so taxed & sette, & his & theyre catalles be so eloyned or in such pryvye & covert manᵑ kepte that the ꝑson or ꝑsones charged wythe the same by any of the sayde extreates made by any two of the sayde Cōmyssionᵑs as ys before rehersed, can ne maye levye the sōme or sōmes comprysed in theyre charge by dystres wythin the lymyttes of theyre collection as ys before saide, or cannot sell suche dystres as shalbe taken for the same before the tyme lymytted to the Highe Collectour for his payment to be made in the Kyngᵉ receyte, Then upon the relation therof made, wyth due examynation by the Othe of suche Collectour as shalbe charged wyth and for the receipte or collection of the same, before two of the saide Cōmyssionᵑs where suche ꝑson or ꝑsons or other as ys before sayde theyre goodes or catalles were sette or taxed, & upon playne ctificate therof made in the Kyngᵉ Escheker by the sayde two Comyssionᵑs at the

¹ or *O.*

Digitized by Google

least of the dwellyng places names & sōmes of the same ꝑsons of whome the sōmes cannot be levyed & hadde as ys aforesayde, [than '] as well the sayde particulare collectour or collecto's thereunto to be assigned as also the saide Highe Collectour therof upon his accompte in the saide Escheker shalbe dyscharged therof; and thereupon shalbe made for the Kyng out of his saide Eschequyre, by the dyscretion of the Barons of the sayde Escheker, agenst suche ꝑsons their heyres executoures & admynystratours or any of them so beyng behynde of his payment; and ev̄y ꝑson, whiche shalbe in any wyse charged as fermour tenaunt gardeyn factour executour admynystratour for payment of any sōme or sōmes by reason of this acte, shalbe dyscharged & acquyted of ev̄y suche sōme or sōmes by hym or them so to be payde at his nexte daye of payment, or at the delyv̄ey of suche money goodes or catalles as he then hadde in his custodye or gouv̄naunce, ageynst hym or them that shall be so taxed & ayenst hym or them for whose use or ꝑfytte he was factoure kep or executour, any grauntes wrytyng obligatorye or other what so ev̄ matter to the contrye beyng made or to be made not wythstondyng; And yf any ꝑson that for none payment of any portion of the sayde Subsedye shulde be dystreyned, have no londes nor teñtes suffycyent where by he maye be dystreyned, or hathe eloyned alyened or hydd his goodes or catalles, whereby he shulde or myght be dystreyned, in suche maⁿ that suche goodes & catalles shall not be knowen nor founde, so that the sōme by hym to be payde in the sayde forme shall ne can be convenyently levyed, then upon relation therof unto two of the Cōmyssiōns where suche ꝑson or ꝑsons was taxed by the faythfull relation or intimation of hym or them that shalbe so charged wyth the levye & payment of that sōme or sōmes, the same two Cōmyssiōns shall make a ꝑcepte to attache take & arrest the bodye of suche ꝑson or ꝑsons that ought to paye the sayde sōmes, & by this Acte shalbe charged wyth & for the same sōme or sōmes, & them so taken saufely cause to be kepte in prison wythin the Shyre where any suche ꝑson or ꝑsons shalbe taken or attached, there to remayn wythout bayle or maynpryse unto he hathe payed the sōme or sōmes upon hym for hymselfe or for any other taxed or assessed by vertue of this acte, And also for the fees of ev̄y suche arrest to hym or them that shall execute such ꝑcepte xx d. And that ev̄y offycer to whome suche ꝑcepte shalbe directed shall doo his trewe dylegence to execute the same upon ev̄y ꝑson so beyng indebted, upon payne to forfayte unto our saide Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng for ev̄y default in that behalfe xx s. And that no kep of any Gayle shall suffer any suche ꝑson to goo at large by lettyng to bayle or otherwyse to dept out of prison before he hath payde his sayde depte & the sayde xx d. for the fee, upon payne to forfayte to our sayde Sov̄eign Lorde xl s. & upon payne that the same Gaylour shall paye unto oure sayde Sov̄eign Lorde the double sōme as well of the sōme taxed upon any suche ꝑson, as to the sayde offycer whiche made the sayde arrest the double of the sayde xx^{ti} d. for the fees; & lyke ꝑces & remedye in lyke fourme shalbe graunted & made by every two Cōmyssiōns at lyke information of ev̄y of the saide Collectours or particuler Collectours whiche shalbe [discharged [2]] wyth any sōme or sōmes of money for any other ꝑson or ꝑsons as parcell or parcells of the saide Subsedye in any of the sayde two yeres. And yf the sōme or sōmes beyng behynde unpayed by any ꝑson or ꝑsons as ys before sayde be levyed & gathered by force of the saide ꝑcesse to be made by the saide two Cōmyssiōns, or yf for defaute or for lacke of payment therof the ꝑson or ꝑsons so owyng the sayde sōme or sōmes of money, by processe of the same Cōmyssiōns to be made as ys before saide be cōmytted to pryson in fourme above remembred, [than '] the saide two Cōmyssiōns whiche shall awarde suche ꝑcesse shall make certificatte into the saide Escheker of that that shalbe done in the ꝑmysses, in the terme next followyng after that suche sōme or sōmes of money whiche so was behynde shalbe levyed & gathered, or suche ꝑson or ꝑsons for none payment of the same cōmytted to pryson. And yf it happen any of the saide Collectours, as ys aforsaide to be assigned, or any Mayre Shyreffe Steward Constable Thordborowes Heedborowes Bayly or any other Offycer or Mynyster, or other what so ev̄ ꝑson or ꝑsons, to disobeye the saide Cōmyssiōns or any of them in any reasonable cōmaundement or request to them to be made or gyven by the saide Cōmyssiōns, for the yerely execution of theyre saide Cōmyssion duryng the said two yeres, Or yf any of the offycers or other ꝑsons do refuse or omytt to doo any thyng that to them shall appteign or belonge to be done, by reason of any ꝑcepte to hym or them to be dyrected or any reasonable cōmaundement instance or request touchyng the ꝑmysses, or yf any defaute of any apparaunce or collection shall happen to be made, or yf any ꝑson beyng estemed to be of any substaunce do refuse to be examyned or do not make directe answers upon his examynation accordyng to this acte, or wyll not appere before the same Cōmyssiōns upon warnyng to hym made, or ells make resystence or rescuse upon any dystres upon hym to be taken for any parcell of the said Subsedye, or cōmytt any other mysbehavour in any maⁿ of wyse contrie to this acte, then the saide Cōmyssiōns or two of them at the least upon probable knowledg had of any or ev̄ye suche offence or mysdemeanour cōmytted, by information & examynation therof, shall sette upon ev̄ye suche offendour for ev̄y suche offence in the name of a fyne by the same Offender to be forfayted xx s. or under by the dyscretion of the saide Cōmyssiōns.

Penalty on the Collectors and others disobeying the Commissioners, &c. under this Act, 20s.

AND further yt is enacted that the saide Cōmyssiōns or any two of them at the least shall have auctoryte by this ꝑsent parliament to punysshe ev̄y suche offendour by imprisonament there to remayne & to be delyv̄ed by theyre dyscretion as shall seme to them convenyent; the saide fynes yf any suche be, to be ꝺtefyed by the saide Cōmyssiōns that so assessed the same, into the saide Kyngᵉ Escheker, to be levyed & payde to the Kyngᵉ use by proces of that Courte.

XI. Commissioners may imprison Persons refusing to obey their Orders.

IT IS ALSO enacted by the sayde auctoryte of this ꝑsent parliament, that ev̄y of the saide Highe Collectours whiche shall accompte for any parte of the sayde Subsedye in the Kyngᵉ Escheker, upon theyre saide sev̄all accomptes to be yelden, shalbe allowed yerely duryng the saide two yeres of ev̄y pounde lymytted to his Collection wherwyth any suche Highe Collectour shalbe charged & yelde accompte, sixe pence, as of parcell of theyre saide charge, that is to saye, two pence therof for suche ꝑsons as then have made the saide particuler collection, & other two pence therof for ev̄y of the same Highe Collectours there makyng accompte, to be reteyned to theyr owen use for theyr labour & charge

High Collectors may retain 6 d. per Pound, viz. 2d. for the particular Collectors; 2 d. for themselves; and 2d. for the Commissioners and their Clerks.

[1] then *O.*

[2] charged *O.*

Digitized by Google

in & about the pmysses, & two pence residewe to be delyved & payde by the sayde Collectours so beyng therof allowed to suche of the Cōmyssions as shall take upon them the buysynes & labour for & aboute the pmysses; that ys to saye, evye Collectour to paye that Cōmyssion or Cōmyssions whiche had the orderyng & wrytyng for the said Subsedye where the saide Collectour or Collectours had theyre collection, for the expensis of the saide Cōmyssions so takyng upon them the saide buysynes, & for labour of theyre Clerkes wrytyng the saide pceptes & extreates for the saide Collectours; the same last two pence to be devyded amonge the saide Cōmyssions havyng regarde to the labour & buysynes to be taken by them & theyre saide Clerkes in & about the saide pmysses, whiche parte so to the saide Cōmyssions appteynyng, the saide Cōmyssions vj v iiij ij or ij & every of them joyntly & sevally for his or theyr saide parte maye have his remedye ayenst the saide Highe Collectour or Collectours, whiche therof shall be or myght have bene allowed, by action of dette in whiche the Defendaunt shall not wage his lawe nether ptection nor essoyn to be allowed.

No Member of Parliament or Commissioner shall be a Collector or Assessor;

And that no pson nowe beyng of the nombre or Companye of this psente parliament, or any of the saide Cōmyssions, shalbe named or assigned to be any Highe Collectour particular Collectours or psentoure in or towarde the execution of this acte of graunte of the saide Subsedye or of any parte therof;

Presentments, &c. by Commissioners.

Nor no Cōmyssion shall be compellyd to make any psentment other than into the Kyngs Eschequyre of for or concnyng the saide Subsedye or any parte therof in any of the sayde two yeres; and in lyke wyse that none other pson that shalbe assigned to be Cōmyssion in any place to & for the execution of this acte of Subsedye in any of the saide two yeres, be or shalbe assigned or named to be any Collectour in any of the saide two yeres for collection of the saide Subsedye nether any parte therof.

High Collectors shall serve only one Year.

And that evy suche pson or psons whiche shalbe named & apoynted as ys aforesaide to be any highe Collectour in and for one of the saide two yeres, shall not be compelled to be Collectoure in any other of the same two yeres.

Acquitted without Fees.

And the saide Collectoures whiche shalbe assigned & named for the saide Subsedyes or for any parte therof & evy of them be & shalbe acquyted & discharged & not chargeable to paye any man of fees rewardes or other charge in the Kyngs Escheker or elles where by reason of any theire Collection payment or accomptes or any thyng concnyng the same;

Meetings of Commissioners.

And that in evy of the saide two yeres after the saide taxeng & assessyng of the saide yerly Subsedye as ys beforesaide hadd & made, & the saide extreats therof in parchement unto the saide Collectours in man & fourme before rehersed delyved, the saide Cōmyssions whiche shall take upon them the execution of this acte wythin the lymytts of their Cōmyssion by theyre agrement shall have metyngs together; at whiche metyng evy of the saide Comyssions whiche then shall have taken upon hym the execution of any parte of the saide Cōmyssion, shall by hym selfe or by his sufficient Deputie truely ctefye & brynge forthe, unto the other Cōmissions named in the same Cōmyssion, the ctyficate psentement & taxes made afore hym & suche other Cōmyssions as were lymytted wyth hym in one lymytte,

Their several Certificates, Presentments, &c.

So that the same ctyficats & taxations may be accompted & cast wyth the other certificats of the other lymytts wythin the same Cōmyssion; And [than[1]] the saide Cōmyssions & evy nombre of them unto two at the least (yf they be in lyffe) or theire executours or admynistratours of theyre goodes, (yf they be then deade) shall joyntely or sevally, as they were devyded wythin theyre lymytts, under theire seales, yerly duryng the saide two yeres by theire discretions,

Their yearly Accounts to be certified into the Exchequer.

(1) make one or sevall wrytyngs indented, conteignyng in yt, as well the names of the saide Collectours by the saide Comyssions for suche Collection & accompte in the saide Escheker & payment in the saide Receipte to be deputed or assigned, as the grosse & sevall sōmes wrytton unto evy suche Collectour to receyve the saide Subsedye, & also all fynes amcyments & other forfeytures, yf any suche by reason of this acte happen to growe or be wythin the pcyncte & lymytte of theyre Cōmyssion; the one parte of the saide wrytyng or wrytyngs indented to be certefyed into the Kyngs Escheker by the saide Cōmyssions yerlye duryng the saide two yeres, before the xv. of Seynt Michell, And the other parte therof than to be delyved to the Treasorer of the Kyngs moost honorable Chamber for the tyme beyng; In whiche wrytyng or wrytyngs indented, so to be ctefyed, shalbe playnly declared & expssed as well the hole & entier sūme or sūmes of the saide Subsedye sevally lymytted to the Collection of the saide Highe Collectours, & the names of the same Highe Collectours sevally deputed & assigned to the Collection of the saide sūmes;

Collectors, &c. answerable for their own Districts only.

So that none of the saide Highe Collectours so ctefyed into the saide Escheker shalbe compelled there to accompte or to be charged, but onely to & for the sōme lymytted to his sole or theyre joynte Collection, & not to or for any sūme lymytted to the Collection of any of his or theyre fellowes or other Collectours, But that they and evy of them as they shalbe assigned, shalbe sevally charged for theyre parties lymytted to theyre collections:

Provision in case of Disagreement, &c. of Commissioners.

And yf the saide Cōmyssions joyned in one Cōmyssion amonge them selfe in that maner cannot agree, or yf any of them be not redye or refuse to make certificate with the other of the same Cōmyssion, that then the saide Cōmyssions may make sevall indentures in fourme aforesaide of theire sevall lymytts or sepacons of Collectours wythin the lymytts of theyre Cōmyssion, upon & in the Hundreds Riddyngs Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Tythings Wardes, or suche lyke divisions wythin theyre said lymytts of their saide Cōmyssion as the places there shalbe sevved & devided, & as to the same Cōmyssions shall seme to be convenient to make theire devisions of theire lymytts or collections for the sevall charge of the saide Highe Collectours; so that alweys one Collectour or one sorte of Collectoures shalbe charged & shall accompte for his or theyre parte to hym or them to be lymytted onely & not for any sūme lymytted to the parte of any other Collectours, & the charge of evy sorte of the same Highe Collectours to be sette & ctefyed sevally & dystynctly upon them selves; & evy suche Collectour or Collectours upon his or theyre accompte & payment of the sōmes of Money lymytted wythin his or theyre collection to be sevally by hym or them selfe acquyted & discharged in the saide Escheker & not to be charged for any portions of any other Collectours:

Provision in case of Death of Commissioners, Collectors, &c.

And yf any Cōmyssion, after that he hathe taken ctificats of them that as ys aforsaide shall be before any suche Cōmyssion examyned, & the sūmes taxed & sette & the extreats & wrytyngs therof beyng in his hondes, or yf any Collectour or other pson charged wyth any receyte of any parte of any of the saide Subsedye, or any other pson taxed or otherwise by this Acte charged with & for any parcell of the saide Subsedy or with any other sōmes for fyne amcyment penaltie or other forfaiture, happen to die before suche Cōmyssion Collectour or other what so ev pson or psons have executed

[1] then *O.*

[2] shall *O.*

Digitized by Google

accomplysshed satysfyed or sufficyently dyscharged yt that to his offyce or duetie shall appteign or belonge to doo accordyng to this Acte, [than'] the executours & heyres of evy suche pson & all other seased of any Londs or Tenits, that any suche pson beyng charged by this acte & deceassyng before that he be therof dyscharged or any other to his use onely hadde of astate of inheritaunce, at the tyme that suche pson was named Cōmyssion Collectour or any other wyse charged wyth & for any mañ of thynge to be done satisfyed or paide by reason of this Acte, And all those that have in theyre handes or possessions any goodes or catells that were belongyng to any suche pson at the tyme of his Deathe, or Londes or Tenits that were the same psons at the tyme that he was as ys beforesaide charged by this acte, shalbe by & for the same charged to do & accomplysshe in evy case, as the saide pson so beyng charged shulde have done & myght have bene compelled to do yf he had bene in plene lyffe; that ys to saye, after & accordyng to the valewes of those landes & goodes whiche were of the saide Cōmyssion or Collectour whiche suche pson so shall have in his handes in use or possession to his owne use: And yf the same Cōmyssions, for causes reasonable them movyng, shall thynke not convenyent to joyne in one certificate as ys before saide, [Than'] the sayde Cōmyssions that fyrst shall joyne togethers, or he that shall fyrst delefye the saide wrytynges indented as ys beforesaide, shall delefye the names of all the Cōmyssions of that Cōmyssion wherupon suche wrytyng shalbe there [than'] to be delefyed, wyth the Divisions of the Hundredes Ryddynges Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Wardes Tythynges or other places to & amonge suche Cōmyssions of the same Cōmyssion devided, wyth the names of the same Comyssions where suche separations or dyvision shalbe, wythe the grose sōmes of money as well of & for the sayde Subsedye taxed or sette of or wythin the Hundredes Wardes Wapentakes or other places to hym or them dyvyded or assigned that shall so delefye the saide fyrst wrytyng, as of fynes amcyments penalties & other forfeytures, yf any happen to growe or be within the same lymyttes whereof the saide wrytyng shalbe so delefied; And after one suche wryting indented, which as ys aforesayde shalbe certefyed & not conteyne in yt the hole and full sōmes sette and taxed wythin the lymyttes of the same Cōmyssion, The other Cōmyssions of the same, in evy of the saide two yeres before the saide xv. of Seynte Michell yerely or wythin foure dayes next than ymedatly followyng, shall certefie into the saide Escheker & to the Treasorer of the Kynges Chamber, by theyre wrytyng or wrytynges indented to be made as ys beforesaide, the grosse sūmes sette and taxed w'in the places to them lymytid for the seid Subsidie and other fynes amcyamentes penalties and forfaytures growen as is aforesaid, with the names of the Hundredes Riddynges Rapes Lathes Wardes Wapentakes and other places to them assignid, or elles by theyr suche wrytyng indented shall sertifie into the said placys, before the seid xv. of Saynt Michaell or within iiij dayes next followyng, reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make suche certyfycate of & for the saide Subsedy wyth fynes amcyamentes penalties & other forfaytures growen or sett by reason of the causes of theyre lettes or of theire none delefyenges as ys aboveseid, or elles in defaut therof processe to be made out of the Kynges Escheker agaynst the sayde Cōmyssions & evy of them not makyng certificate as is aforesaide by the discrecon of the Barons of the saide Escheker.

Separate Certificates of Commissioners.

(1) BE IT further enactid by the auctorite aforseid that if any Colectour or Collectours, which shalbe namyd electid or apoyntid by vertue of this Acte for the Collection of the sayd xv. & x^th^ wythin theyre pcyncte or lymyttes, happen to dye before he or they shall have collectyd or gatheryd wythin theire lymyttes the sayd xv. & x^th^, or that at any tyme herafter before the Collection of the sayd xv. and x^th^ suffycyent & able Collectour or Collectours be not named nor apoynted for the Collection therof accordyng to the fourme above specefyed, that [than'] & as often as any suche Case shall requyre or happen, the Kynges Highnes his Heyres and Successours by his or their Cōmyssion under the gret seale shall or maye gyve full power and aucthoryte to eny pson or psons in [eny[3]] Shire Cyte Borough or towne where eny Collectour or Collecto's hath bene or are requysyte to be, to nōiate and appoynt other suffycyent and able psons for the Collection of the saide xv. and x^th^ to be collected receyvid levyed and payde under suche mañ and fourme as ys aforsayde; And that evy suche Collectour and Collectours within theire lymyttes shalbe bounden and compelled by the aucthoryte of this Acte to collecte gader levye and paye the same to the use of the Kynges Highnes his Heires or Successors, under suche maner forme penalyty and condycyon as thoughe the same Collectour or Collectours had bene named or appoynted by any of the Knyghtes of the Shire Cytezens or Burgesys of Cytes Boroughes or Townes named and retourned in this psent Parliament; any thing or thinges in this psent acte to the cont'ry notwythstondyng.

XIII. In case of Death, or on Default of Appointment of Collectors, others may be appointed by Commission from the King.

PROVYDED alwey and be yt enacted by aucthoryte of this this psent parliament, that all fermours and lessees of eny what so ever Londes Tenits or other possessions or Substance holden in ferme, and whiche by any meane shalbe contributory to this Acte of Subsedy, or to any other acte or graunte of any sōmes of money or proffytt made or to be made unto oure sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng in this Session of this psent parliament, shall not be compelled to paye of their prop money or goodes any parte of this Subsedy for those theire ferme holdes, or any other mony or proffytt graunted or to be graunted as is aforsaid; But that the prop owners and lessours of suche Landes Tenites or other possessions or substaunce what so ever they be, and evy of them, shall stonde and be charged to and for paymentes of the sayd Subsedy, and other money or profette graunted or to be graunted as is aforesaid, of for or by reason of the said landes tenites possessions or substaunce or any of them; And that the said Fermo's and Lessees and evy of them by auctoryte of this acte be and shalbe discharged agēyst their Lesso' or Lesso's and evy of them, of all and evy losse damage daunger accon forfayture penaltye coven'nt reentre and sute, that shuld or myght ensue to or ageynst any of them for non acquyetyng or dyschargyng the said Lesso' or Lesso's Owner or Owners of and for the said Subsedye, or other money or pffett graunted or to be graunted as ys aforesaid; any what so ever coven'nte graunt agrement pmyse oblegacyon indentur, or any other what so ever wrytyng bonde or thyng, in any wyse made to the cont'ry betwene the said Lesso' or Lesso's Owner or Owners and the said Fermo' or Lessee fermo's or Lessees or any other psons to the cont'ry of this acte notwythstondyng.

XIV. Farmers, Lessees, &c. not chargeable with this, or any Subsidy; but their Lessors; who shall allow the same if paid by such Farmers.

[1] then O. [2] The following Clause is in a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act. [3] evy O.

Digitized by Google

And in case that any of the said Fermo's or Lessees shall happon to be compelled by dystresse or otherwyse to make any suche payment for any of the said Lessours or Owners, then it shalbe lefull to evye Fermo' or Lessee their executo's and admynystrato's, so makyng payment for his said Lesso' or Lessours Owner or Owners, to defalk and reteyne in his handes, in and upon the next payment or paymentes of his rente or ferme, as mouche Money as the same fermo' or lessee so then shall have payde, and therof by vtue of this Acte shalbe quyte and dyscharged agaynst the said Lesso' or Lesso's Owner or Owners and evy of them, or ells shall or maye have his remedye agaynst them and evy of them for the same by orygynall wrytte of Dette [tyll '] pleynt or informacyon wherein he shall recover treble Damages, And the Defendaunt shall shall not wage or do his Lawe nor any pteccon or essoyen shalbe allowed for the same defendānt.

XV. Personsfraudulently removing into Places exempt shall remain chargeable.

PROVYDED also that evy pson and psons, bodyes polytyke corporat and not corporat, beyng chargeable by this Acte to the Subsedy or graunte aforsaid, whiche by craft or covyn to thentent to defraude this graunt of Subsedy for his porcon, at evy tyme sythen the begynnyng of this present parliament, have conveyed hymselff or hereafter take or have his beyng in any Shyre or other place exempted, and not being chargeable by this Acte for the payment of this Subsedye, shalbe sett and taxed accordyng to this Acte in suche place where he was last convsaunte before his goyng to the said place so exempted, in lyke maner as he aught and shulde have bene if he had byden in the place where he was first abydyng.

XVI. Persons chargeable with First-fruits and Tenths, under Cap. III. of this Session, shall not be chargeable to the Subsidy.

PROVYDED also that no pson or psons, of what estate degree condicyon dignyte or pmocyon so ever he or they be, beyng chargeable to the Kynges Highnes his Heyres and Successours, or whiche hereafter shalbe chargeable or contributory, for the payement of fyrst fruytes and for the tenthe graunted to oure said Sovreign Lord by Acte in this present parlyament, shall not be at any tyme duryng the said two yeres chargeable and contrybutory to the said Subsedye graunted by this Acte, for their Manours Londz Tenēts Rentes Revsions and vices Archebusshoppryches Busshoppriches Monasteryes Abbeys Pryoryes or other pmocyons dignytyes and pffettes, lymytted to be chargeable and contrybutory for the payement of the said fyrst frutes and tenthe, nor for any of their goodes and catalles; this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned to the cont'ry notwythstondyng.

XVII. Exemption for English Merchants resident in the Northern Counties.

PROVYDED also that this Acte of payement, ne any thyng therin conteyned, extend to any of the Englysshe Marchauntes and rescyauntes in any of the Counties of Northumbland Combrelond Westmland or in the Busshopryche of Dereh'm, nor to any of them, of to or for the said taxyng levyeng gatheryng or payement of the said Subsedye; But that the same Englysshe Marchauntes and Inhabytauntes of the sayd Countyes and Busshopryche, and evy of them, shalbe of and from the said Subsedye and evy parcell therof utterly acquyeted and dyscharged; any thyng in this present acte before rehersed to the cont'ry notwythstondyng.

XVIII. Exemption for the Queen Consort Anne; and the Princess Dowager Katherine.

PROVYDED also that this Acte of Subsedye, nor any thyng therin conteyned, shalbe in any wyse hurtfull nor prejudicyall nor extend to charg the most Excellent Pryncesse Anne Quene of Englond and of Fraunce and Lady of Irelond, wyffe to oure said Sovreign Lord, but that She, her Hono's Castells Manours Londz Tentes and other Heredytamentes Goodes and Catallys, shalbe dyscharged of the Subsedie graunted by this Acte; Provyded also that this Acte of Graunte of the Subsedye shall not in any wyse extende to take effecte to charge the Ryght Honorable Ladye Katheryn Prynces Dowager late Wyff of Prynce Arthure, for to charge her or any of her Mano's Londes Tenēts Goodes catalles or dettes toward or for contrybucon and payement to the said Subsedie, But that She, and her said Mano's Landes Tenēts Goodes catalls & dettes, shalbe utterly discharged of the said contrybucyon by vtue of this Acte.

XIX. Exemption for Great Yarmouth.

([2]) PROVYDED alwеys that this Acte of xvme and xme, or eny thyng conteyned or expssed, shall not extend nor in eny wyse be hurtefull or pjudicyall to thenhabytauntes of the Towne of Greate Yermouth in the County of Norff, or to eny of them, or to the goodes catalls landes or teītes of them or of any of them, for or concnyng the payment of the same xvme and xme; any thyng conteyned in the same Acte to the cont'ry in eny wyse notwythstondyng.

XX. Exemption for the Cinque Ports.

PROVYDED alwеys that this Acte of the graunte of Subsedye, or any thyng in the same conteyned, shall not extende to charge thenhabytauntes of the Synk Portes, or the membres of the same or any of them, or the goodes catalles landes or tentes of them or of any of them, for or concnyng any paymentes to be made by them or any of them by force or vertue of the said Acte; But that they and evy of them shalbe acquyted and dyscharged of and for the same and of evy parte therof as they were ought and shuld have bene before the makyng of the said Acte; any thyng in the same Acte conteyned to the cont'ry in eny wyse notwythstandyng, and as thoughe the same Acte had never bene hadd ne made.

[1] bill *O.*

[2] The Two following Provisoes are in separate Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XX.*

AN ACTE concernyng the assurance of cten Londz unto Thomas Duke of Norff & others.

Recital of Statute 25 Hen.VIII. c.24. and of the Omission therein of an ultimate Limitation of certain Estates to the right Heirs of the Duke of Norfolk.

WHERE by an acte made in this psent pliament proged to the xv. daye of Januarye in the xxv. yere of the Reign of our most dred Soveign Lord the Kyng that nowe ys, yt was enacted ordeyned and establysshed for certeyn consideracyons mencyoned & expressed within the same acte, that in recompence of the Maner of Chacombe wyth thappurtenaunce in the Countye of Northampt & of cteyn other Londe & Tente in the same County and in Banbury in the Countye of Oxford mencyoned in the same acte, then beyng of the Inherytaunce of Thomas Duke of Norff Lorde Tresourer and Erle Marshall of England, whyche by vtue of the same acte were gyven & apoynted from the same Duke & his heyres ymediatly after the decesse of the Lady Elizabeth Countes of Oxford unto Sir Antony Wynfeld Knyght Dame Elizabeth his Wyff John Nevyle Esquire Edmund Knyghtley Sergeaunt at Lawe & Ursula his Wyff & to the heyrs of the bodyes of the same Dame Elizabeth Wyngfeld John Nevyle & Ursula laufully begotten, And for lak of suche yssue the remaynder therof to the ryght heyres of John de Vere late Erle of Oxford for ever, as by the same acte at large also more playnly appereth, That the sayd Duke ymedyatly after the decesse of the Lady Elyzabeth Countes of Oxford shulde have to hym & to the heyres of the bodye of Thomas late Duke of Norff father to the said nowe Duke then decessed laufully begotten, the Manours of Fersfeld & Garboldesh'm wyth theyr appurtynance in the Countye of Norff, And all & synguler Londes Tente Rente Revsyons & vyce Curte Comons Lybertyes Fraunchese & all other Heredytamente reputed taken accepted or knowen as parte or parcell of the sayd Mañ or Mañs, thadvousons & pronage of the Churches of Fersfeld and Garboldesh'm onely excepted, as by the same former acte amonge other thynge at large also more playnly appereth; In the whyche acte ys omytted & not expssed that yf the sayd nowe Duke shuld happen to dye wythout heyres of the bodye of the sayde late Duke his father laufully begotten, That then the same Mañs of Fersfeld & Garboldesh'm & other Lande Tente & Heredytamente gyven & appoynted to the same now Duke by vtue of the same forme acte shuld remayen to the ryght heyres of the same nowe Duke for ever, accordyng as was fully mynded & intended by the sayd nowe Duke, Sir Antony Wyngfeld Dame Elizabeth his Wyff John Nevyle Edmund Knyghtley and Ursula hys wyffe: FOR THE redres & reformatyon wherof at the humble sute and request aswell of the sayde Duke as also the sayd Syr Antony Wyngfeld Dame Elizabeth his wyff John Nevyll Edmund Knyghtley & Ursula his Wyff, Be it enacted by auctoryte of thys present Parlyament that the sayd former acte & evy artycle sentence & clause therin expssed shall stonde & abyde good & effectuall accordyng to the trewe intent & meanyng of the same.

The existing Limitations in the recited Act, confirmed.

II. Further Limitation to the right Heirs of the said Duke.

AND BE IT further enacted by the auctoryte aforsayd that yf yt shall herafter happen the sayd Thomas nowe Duke of Norff to decesse wythout heyrs of the bodye of the sayd late Duke hys father lawfully begotten, That then the sayde Mañs of Ferffelde & Garboldesh'm, & all other Londe Tente & Heredytamente reputed accepted or taken to be any parcell of the same Mañs or eyther of them, to the same Duke appoynted or geven by vtue of the sayd former acte, shall holly remayen ymedyatly after the decesse of the sayd Lady Elizabeth Countes of Oxford to the ryght heyres of the sayd nowe Duke for ever, wyth lyk condicyons annexed to the same as in the sayd former acte be mencyoned & expressed, any omyssyon or other thyng in the same former acte to the cont'ry therof in any wyse notwythstondyng.

III. General Saving.

SAVYNG to all & evy pson & psons there heyrs & successours, other than the sayd Sir Antony & Dame Elizabeth his wyff John Nevyll Edmunde Knyghtley & Ursula his wyff and there heyres & the heyres of evy of them, & other then the ryght heyres of John de Vere late Erle of Oxford & suche other as have or herafter shall or may pretend to have any right tytle or inest in or to the sayd Mañs Londe & Tente or any parcell therof to thuse of the same Sir Antony Dame Elyzabeth his Wyff John Nevyle Edmund & Ursula & of there heyres or of the heyres of any of them, or to thuse of the ryght heyres of the sayd John de Vere late Erle of Oxford, suche ryght tytle use interest possession accyon entre terme & ryght as they or any of them have in or to the same or any parcell therof, in suche wyse & forme as though this psent acte had never be had ne made, any thyng therin conteyned to the cont'ry therof in any wyse notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XXI.

AN ACTE concernyng the assur'unce of cten Londes unto the Duke of Rychemond and his heires.

Recital of Statute 22 Hen.VIII. c.17. granting certain Lordships, Manors, &c. to the Duke of Richmond;

Misnomers, Mistakes, and Omissions in the said Act;

WHERE our most dread Soveign Lord the Kynge Highnes at this his parliament proged unto the xvj^th^ daye of January in the xxij^th^ yere of hys most victoryous reign, gave and graunted by auctoryte of his sayd parlyament to Henry Duke of Richemond & Somsett the Lordshyps & Manors of Cotyngh'm Rastall [Longton [1]] & Crystall wyth theyre appurten'nce in the countye of York, & dyvers other Lordshyps Manors Londe Tente Libtyes Fraunchesys & other Heredytamente lyeng & beyng in dyvers Shyres of this Realme; TO HAVE AND to holde the same to the sayd Duke & to the heyres of his bodye laufully begotten from the feast of Seynt Michaell the Archaungell next ensuyng the makyng of the sayd acte; as by the same acte amonge other thynge at large more playnly appereth; In the whiche acte dyvers Lordshypps Manors Lande & Tente so geven & graunted to the same Duke by the sayd acte be mysnamed & some of them supposed to be in one Shyre, where in dede they be in one other Shyre; And dyvers other Manors Lande Tente & heredytamente undernamed whiche the Kyng our sayd Soveign Lord verely supposed & ment to have ben gyven to the sayd Duke by the sayd acte bene clerely omytted & not comprysed ne rehersed in the same acte, cont'ry to the very intent mynd pleasure & purpose of oure sayd Soveign Lorde; And to the intent that all the sayde Lordshyps Maners Londe Tente & Heredytamente so mysnamed mysrehersed myssupposed or omytted shulde be made sure & pfytt to the sayde Duke & his heyres of his body laufully begotten accordyng to the very intent & mynde of our sayde Soveign Lord, His gracyous pleasure therfore is, of his mere mocyon & constant affeccyon toward the sayd Duke, accordyng to his former entent & purpose, that yt be enacted by auctoryte of this psent parlyament that the sayd formore acte & evy thyng therin conteyned shall

* This and the additional Chapters of this Session which follow, are now for the first Time printed. Former printed Collections of the Statutes of this Year ended with Chapter XIX.

[1] Langton *O.*

Digitized by Google

Recited Act confirmed as amended by this Act.

stonde good & effectuall in evy article clause & sentence therin conteyned accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effecte of the same, as by the effecte of this psent acte stondyng therwyth yt shalbe or may be most benefycyally extended & expounded to the pfytt of the sayd Duke & of his sayd heyres of his body.

II. Certain other Manors, &c. assured to the said Duke, and the Heirs of his Body.

AND also that yt be ferther enacted by the sayd auctoryte of this present Parlyament, that the sayd Duke shall fromhensforth have holde & enjoye to hym & to the heyres of his bodye laufully begotten the Manours Londe & Tente before rehersed, & also the Honors & Castells of Toryton & Barstable the Manors & Lordshyps of Toryton otherwise called Chepyng Toryton or Greate Toryton & Sampford Peverell the Hundred of Halberton & the Borowes of Barstaple & Toryton wyth theyre Appurtenance in the countye of Devon; the Castell & Lordship of Penbryge wyth thappurtenance in the Countye of Hereford; The Hundred of Chylford, Wytlesford & Chevele in the Countye of Cambrydg; & all & singler Mans Lordships Londe Tente & other Hereditamente lyeng in the Countyes of Lancaster York & Westmland belongyng to our sayd Soveign as parcell or by reason of the Barony of Kendall or by reason of any parcell of the same Barony.

III. The Rent and Reversion of certain Manors, &c. leased to Sir Thomas Parr, granted to the said Duke and his said Heirs.

AND where our sayd Soveign Lorde by his tres patente beryng date the fyrst daye of Marche in the iiij^th yere of his reign demysed graunted & to ferme dyd let to Sir Thomas Parre Knyght now decessed for the terme of cteyn yeres not yet expyred, dyvers Lordships Mans Londe Tente & Heredytamente lyeng & beyng in the Countyes of Lancaster York & Westmland yeldyng therfore to his Highnes & his heyres duryng the sayd terme iij C. xl. li. of yerly rent, as by the same tres patente at large more playnly appereth; His Gracys pleasure ys that yt be ferther enacted by the sayd auctoryte that the sayde Duke shall fromhensforth have holde pceyve and enjoye to hym & his heyres aforsayd aswell the revsyon of all the same Mans Lordshyps Londe Tente & Heredytamente expressed & mencyoned in the sayd tres patente together with the sayde yerly rent of iij C. xl li. duryng the sayd terme, as also the same Lordshyps Mans Londe Tente & Heredytamente when so ever & as sone as the same yeres shalbe ended & expyred, or that the same leas otherwyse by forfayture or lawfull cause shalbe determyned.

IV. All Liberties, &c. appurtenant to the Honour of Richmond, &c. fully assured to the said Duke and his said Heirs.

AND that it be also enacted by the sayd auctoryte that the sayd Duke shall ferthermore have holde & enjoye fromhensforth to hym & his heyres aforsayd all & singler Lordships Mans Londe Tente Advousons Foundatyons Patronage Knyghte fees Tornes Leete Libtyes Franchesys Fynes Yssues Amcyamente, & all other suche possessyons Heredytamente pfytte phemynence & Comodytes as be or at any tyme heretofore were part or parcell of the Honour of Rychemond or belongyng or apperteynyng to the same or in any maner of wyse used had pceyved occupyed or excysed by our sayd Soveign Lord or by any of the Erles of Rychemond or other owner or possessyoner of the sayd Honour of Rychemond as parte parcell appurtenant or appendaunt to the same Honour of Rychemond and Castell of the same or to eyther of them, whersoev the same do lye wythin the Countyes of Nottynghm Leycetor Lincoln Norff Suff Essex Cambrydge Hertford & Bedford or in eny of them; And that the same Duke shall also fromhensforth have occupye excyse use & enjoye to hym & to hys sayde Heyres of his body laufully begoten, all Londe Tente Knyghte fees Advousons Patronage Foundatyons Leete Tornes Rente & Service Libtyes Fraunchesys Pfytte Comodytes & all other Heredytamente lyeng or beyng or to be excysed or taken wythin the sayd Honours Castells Lordshyps Mans Hundrede Townes Boroughes Villagyes or other the pmysses or any parcell therof gyven or apoynted to hym by vtue of this Acte or in any maner of wyse belongyng apptenant or appendaunt to the same or any of them or to any parte or parcell of any of them; And also suche lyke & as many & the same libtyes fraunchesys nōiacyons of Coroners & other offycers phemynence pfette & all other thynge in & wythin the same, & evy parte & parcell therof as the same Duke hath or of ryght ought to have in any of the sayd other Lordships Maners Townes Village Londe or Tente to hym graunted or appoynted by vtue of the sayd former Acte; And also suche lyke and as many & the same Libtyes Fraunchese Nōiacions phemynence pfette & Comodytes wythin the Honors Castells Lordshyps Hundrede Townes Boroughes & other the pmysses before to the sayd Duke geven or appoynted by vtue of this presente Acte & in evy parcell therof as Edmund late Erle of Rychemond the Kynge dere Graundfather & Lady Margaret his Wyff the Kynge dere Grandam or eyther of them nowe decessed or any other Erle of Rychemond or other Owner or Possessour of the same Honors Castells Lordshyps & other the pmysses or any of them, at any tyme hertofore had used occupyed excysed or enjoyed, or of right ought to have had used or occupyed excysed or enjoyed wythin the same Lordshyps Mans Londe & Tente or in any of them or in (1) part or parcell of any of them; in suche wyse & forme as though the same Libtyes Fraunchesys Nōiacyons phemynence pfette & Comodytes were particularly & openly in this present Acte declared & expressed evy of them in theyr sevall kynde natures & qualytes: To have holde pceyve excyse use & enjoye all and singler the pmysses wyth theyr appurtenance to the sayd Duke & to the heyrs of his body laufully begotten.

V. With all Rents, Wards, &c. from the Michaelmas next after passing the recited Act.

AND that yt be further enacted by the auctoryte aforsayd that the sayd Duke shall also have retayn & enjoye all maner of rente warde maryages releves yssues revenues pfytts & Comodytes comyng or growyng of the pmysses or of eny parcell therof, before to hym geven or apoynted by vtue of this present Acte, syth the feast of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell next ensuyng the makyng of the sayd former Acte, wythout any maner of accompt or other thyng to the Kynge Highnes his heyres or successours to be yelden had made or payed for the same or any parte or parcell therof.

VI. To hold all granted by the recited Act and this Act by the Service of one Knight's Fee.

AND also that yt be ferther enacted by the auctoryte aforsayd that the sayde Duke & the heyres of his body lawfully begotten shall holde of our sayd Soveign Lorde the Kyng hys heyres & successours, all & singler the pmysses before to hym geven & apoynted by vtue of this present Acte, together wyth all suche Honors Castells Lordshyps Manors Londe Tente Fraunchesyes Libtyes phemynence & all other thynge graunted & geven by the sayd former Acte to the sayd Duke & to his heyres aforsayde, by the same self one hoole & entyer Knyghte fee that ys reserved or to be yelden to our sayd Soveign Lord by vtue of the sayd former Acte for the sayd other Honors Castells Lordshyps Maners Londe Tente or other thynge in the sayd former Acte mencyoned & comprysed & by none other vice ne vice; in suche wyse & fourme as thoughe all & singler the pmysses conteyned aswell in the sayd former Acte as in this present Acte had ben geven & graunted to the sayd Duke & to his heyres aforsayd all at one tyme by vtue of the sayd former Acte.

VII. Manors, &c. hereby granted or assured to the said Duke, shall be severed from the King's Honour and Castle of Richmond, and shall be holden of the Duke and his

AND also that yt be ferther enacted that aswell all & syngler pson & psones that now be seased or that herafter shalbe seased of any Mans Londe Tente Medowes Lesues Pastures Woodes Waters or other Heredytamente lyeng or beyng wythin the sayd Countyes of Nottynghm, Leycetor, Lincoln, Norff, Suff, Essex, Cambrydge, Hertford, & Bedford or in eny of them, at eny tyme heretofore holden of our sayd Soveign Lorde as of his sayde Honor & Castell of Rychemond or of eyther of them, shall from hensforth be clerely sevd from the said Honour & Castell & eyther of them, & fromhensforth be holden of the sayd Duke & of the Heyres of his bodye laufully begotten by lyke rente sute knyghte fees servyce & customes and by the same quantyte of servyce & rente as they that nowe ben or heretofore have ben owners therof now holden or lately helde the same of our sayd Soveign Lord

(1) any O.

Digitized by Google

or of any of the Erles of Rychemond or other Owner or Lord of the sayd Honor & Castell or of eyther of them. And that all & evy pson & psons now beyng & that herafter shalbe seysed of the same Mañs Londe or Tente so holden as ys aforsayd, from hensforth & as long as the sayd Duke shall lyve or have heyre of his body lawfully begotten, shalbe dyscharged ageynst oure sayd Soveign his Heyres & Successours of all & singler tenure or tenures of or for the same, and for all maner of rente sute & servyce herafter due or to be due for the same to our seyd Soveign Lord his heyres or successours; And that the sayd Duke & the heyres of his body laufully begotten fromhensforth shall have full auctoryte & power by vtue of this Acte to dystreyn for the same rente sute & servyces & to avowe & other in his name to justefye or make conysaunce for the same as Bayly to the sayd Duke or of his sayd heyres, And also to have all Wardes Mariage Releves Eschetes & all other Forfaytures & Advauntage aswell by seysure as by accyon or otherwyse, in lyke maner & fourme as any other Erle of Rychemond or other owner of the sayd Honor of Rychemond & other the pmysses or any parcell therof hathe hertofore had or done or of ryght ought to have had or don for the same; And that all Offyce & Inquysycyons found or herafter to be founde, wherby yt dothe maye or shall appere that any Mañs Londe Tente or Hereditamente lyeng or beyng wythin the sayd Countyes of Notingham Leycetor Lincoln Norff Suff Essex Cambrydge Hertford & Bedford or any of them ben or shalbe holden of the sayd Honor & Castell of Rychemond or of eyther of them, shalbe from hensforthe holden of the sayd Duke & of his sayd heyres of his bodye lawfully begotten & so to be adjuged accepted & taken ageynt the Kynge Highnes his heyres & successours & ageynst evy other pson & psons in all & evy the Kynge Courte & elsewhere.

said Heirs, &c. and discharged from all Rents and Services to the King.

VIII.

AND ALSO ferthermore [to be [1]] enacted by the sayd auctoryte that aswell this present Acte as also the sayd former acte & evy thyng in the same acte or eyther of them conteyned shalbe interpret expounded construed & adjuged in all the Kynge Courte most benefycyally & favorably for the advauntage & benefytt of the sayd Duke & of the sayd heyres of his bodye lawfully begotten, & most strongly ayenst oure sayd Soveign Lorde his heyres & successours; & that the same acte & evy thyng in the same conteyned shall & maye at all tymes herafter be pleded alleged adjuged & alowed in all the Kynge Courte wythout eny ferther declaracyon of the Kynge gracyous pleasure in that behalf by wryt of pryve seale greate seale or otherwyse.

Acts shall be construed most beneficially for the Duke.

IX.

SAVYNG to all & evy pson & psons theyre heyres & successours other then the Kynge Highnes his heyres & successours suche ryght tytle use interest possessyon condicyon terme of yeres lyff or lyffes Leete Libtyes Francheses Offyces & all other interste as they or any of them nowe have or hath in or to the pmysses or any parcell therof before apoynted or gyven to the said Duke by vtue of this present acte, in suche wyse and forme as thoughe this psent acte had never ben had ne made.

General Saving.

X.

AND be yt further enacted by the auctoryte aforsayd that all and evy article of pviso savyng & excepcon or of any of them added or putto the sayd former acte, shall stonde & be as good & effectual in the lawe aswell ageynst this present acte in evy behalf, as they or any of them be ys or stondeth ageynst the sayd former acte, in such wyse & fourme & to lyke effecte as yf evy of the same articles of pvyso savyng or exceptyon were set forthe annexed & added to this present acte or were made parcells of this present acte in lyke wordes clauses & sentence as they be wrytton made or added to the sayd former acte; any thing in this present acte conteyned to the contry therof in any wyse notwythstondyng.

All Provisoes in recited Act extended to this Act.

CHAPTER XXII.

AN ACTE concernyng the Attaynder of the Bysshop of Rochester and others.

FOR ASMOCHE as John Bysshop of Rochester Cristofer Plumer late of Wyndesore in the Countie of Berk Clerke Nicolas Wylson late of London Clerke and Myles Wyllen otherwyse called Miles Wyllyn late of London Clerke Edwarde Powell late of the Cytie of Newe Salisbury in the Countie of Wiltes clerke, and Richard Fetherston otherwyse called Richard Fetherston Hawgh late of London clerk, contrary to their Dewtes of allegiance intendyng to sowe and make Sedicion murmour and grugge within this Realme amongest the Kynges lovynge and obedyent subjectes that is to saye, the said Bisshop Nicolas Wilson and Richard Fetherston of late laufully and in due fourme required that is to saye, syns the first day of Maye last past wer sevally required to reseyve and make their corporall othes made and provyded by a Statute made for the suertie stablisshement and contynuaunce of the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and his heires in the succession of the imperiall Crowne of this his Realme, have obstynatly maliciously and in contempte of the same acte refused to receyve and make the same othes; And also the said Cristofer Plumer Miles Wyllen and Edward Powell have comytted and don trayterously contrary to their allegiance and duties to our said Soveraigne Lorde many and sondry detestable offences of mysprision of High Treason; Be it therefore enacted by auctorite of this psent parliament that the said Bysshopp [Bysshopp [2]] Cristofer Plumer Nicolas Wylson Edwarde Powell Richard Fetherston and Miles Wyllyn and every of theym shall stande and be atteynted ajuged and convycted of mesprision of High Treason, And that they and every of them shall suffre such paynes of imprisoment losse of goodes catalles dettes leases for yeres state of freholde and other forfeytoure and penalties conteyned specified and declared in the said Statute made for the said stablisshement and succession of the said imperiall Crowne of this Realme for offences of mesprision of High Treason.

Refusal by John Bishop of Rochester and others, to take the Oath to the Succession of the Crown under Stats. 25 Hen.VIII. c.12; 26 Hen. VIII. c.2.

Misprisions of Treason by other Persons.

The said Bishop and others attainted of Misprision of Treason; and shall suffer Imprisonment and Forfeiture, &c.

II.

AND BE IT further enacted by the auctorite aforsaid, that the said losse of freholdes shall extende to all estate of freholde wherof they or eny of them or any other to their use or to the use of any of them had the firste day of Marche last past.

Forfeiture of Freeholds from 1 March preceding.

III.

AND BE IT further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid that the said John Bysshop of Rochester Cristofer Plumer Nicolas Wilson Edwarde Powell Richarde Fetherston and Miles Wyllen and evy of them for ther said offence and contemptes shall forfett to our said Soveigne Lorde and to his heires all ther Manours Landes Tentes Revsions Rente and vice and all other their Hereditamente what so ever they be and where soever they lye or be within the Realme of Englande Wales Barwyke Calyce or Marches of the same or wherof any persone or persons were or be seised to the [use or any of them [3]] of any estate of inheritaunce the said firste day of March or any tyme sythen. And that also the See and Bysshoppriche of the said Bysshop of Rochester and all other

Forfeiture of Manors, &c.

[1] So in Original Act. [2] This Repetition omitted in Original Act. [3] So in Original Act.

Digitized by Google

Vacancy of the See of Rochester, &c.

Benefyces and Promocions spuall whiche the same Bysshop of Rochester Cristofer Plumer Nicolas Wylson Edwarde Powell Richard Fetherston and Myles Wyllyn or any of them nowe hath or have, shalbe at the seconde day of Januarij next commyng and not before, voide and destetute of Bysshop and other incumbensy as [thought[1]] they and every of them were then naturally dede.

IV
General Saving.

SAVYNGE to evy persone and persons Bodies politike and corporate ther heires and successours other then they the said John Bysshop of Rochester Cristofer Plumer Nicolas Wylson Edwarde Powell Richard Fetherston and Miles Wyllyn and the heires of evy of them, and other person and persons and the heires of evy of them claymyng or beyng seisid of the pmisses to the use of them or of any of them, all such right tytle use inTest and possession which they or any of them have or mought have had of to or in the pmisses or any parte or parcell of them in suche maner fourme and condicion as [thought[2]] this acte had nev ben made nor hadde.

V.
Savings for Cestuis que Use.

PROVYDED also that this acte of Atteynder concnyng the forfaytur of any Manours Landes Teñtes or other Hereditamentes aforesaid shall not extende to any Manours Londes Teñtes or other Heredytamentc wherof the said Bysshop Cristofer Plumer Nicolas Wilson Edwarde Powell Richard Fetherston and Miles Wyllyn or any of theym by them selfes or joyntely with other were seisid to thuse of any other person or persons; But that they and every of them shall stonde remayne and be seased therof to all such uses intentes and purposes as they and every of them shulde have ben if this Acte had never ben hadd ne made.

VI.
Saving for Lands of the Bishoprick, &c.

PROVYDED also that this Acte of Atteynder of mysprision of High Treason nor any thyng therin conteyned shall not extende to the forfeyture of or to any Manours Lordshippes Londes Teñtes or Hereditamentes wherof they or any of them be seased or possessid of in the right of the said Bysshoppriche or other ther spuall Benefic and Promocions.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACTE concnyng the Attaynder of Syr Thomas More Knyght.

Grants by the King to Sir Thomas More, 8 May, 14 Hen. VIII. and 16 January, 16 Hen. VIII. for his Service and Counsel;

WHERE the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde that nowe is by his severall tres patentes wherof the one bereth date the viij day of May in the xiiij yere of the reigne of our said Soveraigne Lorde, and the other bereth date the xvj day of January in the xvj yere of the reigne of our said Sovaigne Lorde, for the true and faithfull servyce and counsell whiche our said Soveraigne Lorde entendyd and trusted to be don to his Highnes by Sir Thomas More late of Chelsey in the Countie of Midd Knyght, of his owne mere mocion and [libtie[3]] did gyve and graunte to the said Sir Thomas More and to his heires dyvs Manours Landes Tenementes and other Hereditamentes conteyned and specified in the same severall tres patentes, to have and to holde to the same Sir Thomas More and to his heyres accordyng and under suche mañ and fourme as in the said severall tres patentes is expssed and declared: And forasmoche as the said Sir Thomas More contrary to the truste and confidence aforesaid beyng lawfully and dewly requyred, syns the firste day of May last past unnaturally and contry to his dutie of alleggeaunce, entendyng to sowe and make sedycion murmour and gruge within this the Kynges Realme amongest the true obedyent and faythfull Subjectes of the same, hath obstynatly frowardly and contemptuously refused to make and receyve such corporell othe as was ordeyned to be accepted of every Subjecte of this Realme for the suertie and establisshement of the succession of oure saide Soveraigne Lorde in the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme; And for that, that he hath onkyndly and ingratly servyd our said Soveraigne Lorde by dyvs and sondry ways meanes and condycions contry to [the truste[4]] and confidence: Be it therfore enacted by the auctorite of this psent parliament that the said severall tres patentes from the first day of Novembr last past and every thyng therin conteyned shall be in all intentc and purposes clerely repelled voide frustrat and of none effecte in the lawe, and as though no such tres patentes had ben had ne made; and that all and singuler Manours Landes Tenementes and other Hereditamentes comprised in the same severall tres patentes frome the said firste day of November shalbe demed and adjuged in our said Soveraigne and his heires, in lyke estate forme and condicion as they were before the makyng of the said severall tres patentes.

Refusal of Sir Thomas More to take the Oath to the Succession of the Crown, under the Statutes 25 Hen. VIII c. 12; 26 Hen. VIII. c. 2.

Other Ingratitudes of Sir Thomas More;

Recited Grants repealed, &c.

II.
Sir Thomas More declared attainted of Misprision of Treason, and shall suffer Imprisonment and Forfeiture accordingly.

AND FURTHER be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that forasmoche as the said Sir Thomas More, by the obstynate refusell of the said othe hath cōmytted and done mysprision of High Treason, that the said Sir Thomas More for his offences aforsaid shall stonde and be atteynted convycted of mysprision of High Treason, in suche maner and fourme as yf he were atteynted for the same offence of misprision of High Treason by the due order of the comen lawe; and also shall suffre suche paynes of inprisonament of his body and losses of his goodes catalles dettc leases for yeres statc of freholde and other forfeytures and penalities conteyned specified and provyded in the statute of succession of the Crowne of this Realme for offenses of mysprision of High Treason, in suche maner fourme and condicion to all intentes and purpose as if the said Sir Thomas More for the same offence of misprision of High Treason were laufully atteynted by the order of the Comen lawe upon the same. And that the said losses and forfeytours of leases for yeres estatc of frehold shalbe extended to such leases and freeholdc as the same Sir Thomas or any other to his use had at the first day of Marche last past or eny tyme sithen.

III.
General Saving.

SAVYNG to evy person and psons and their heires, other then the said Sir Thomas More and his heires, and other person and personnes and their heires havyng or claymyng any inTeste use tytle or possession in or to the said Manours Lordshippes Londes Tenementes and Hereditamentc or to any parte or parcell therof, such right title entre [enTest[5]] use possession rentc pfyttc and other cōmodities as they or any of theym have or had in or to the pmisses or to any parcell therof at any tyme afore the said firste day of Marche, as if this Acte of Atteynder had never ben had nor made.

IV.
Saving for Cestui que Use.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte of Atteynder nor any thyng therin conteyned shall not extende to the forfeyture of any Maners Londes Tenementes or Hereditamentes wherof the said Sir Thomas More is or was, the said firste day of Marche or any tyme syns, sole severally or joyntly seased with any other person or persons to the use of any person or personnes other then of the said Sir Thomas More.

---

[1] thoughth *O.*
[2] though *O.*
[3] libalyte *O.*
[4] So in Original Act.
[5] inTest *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIV.

AN ACTE of exchaunge betwene the Kyng and Thabbott of Waltham.

WHERE the Reverende father in God Robert Abbot of the Monasterie of Waltham holy Crosse in the Countie of Essex and the Covent of the same as in the right of ther said Monasterie, stonde and ben seased in there demeane as of fee of and in a certeyn Parke called Copthall Parke and of and in one place or Mansion House with thappurtenaunces called Copthall House set and beyng within the same Parke in the said Countie of Essex, to the whiche Mansion House and Parke the Kynges Highnes hath a singuler pleasure and [effeccion[1]] to repaire and resorte for the grete consolacion and comforte of his moost Roiall parson: IN CONSIDERACŌN wherof the said Abbot and Convent at the contemplacion and requeste of the Kynges Highnes ar contented and agreed that our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successours from hensforth shall have holde and enjoye the same Mansion Howse place and Parke with all and singuler the profettꝭ and cōmodities therunto belongyng; For recompence wherof our said Soveraigne Lorde is contented and agreed that the said Abbot and Convent and their Successours shall have holde and enjoye a ꝯteyn ferme called Cane Feildes and the Wood called Cane Woodes set lyeng and beyng in the Parysshe of Seynte Pancrace Kentishetowne in the Countie of Midd, and the Manour of Dame Ellyns lyeng in the parisshe of Lytell Warley in the Countie of Essex, whiche late were the Priours and Convent of the Priorie of Christꝭ Churche in London: IN CONSIDERACION wherof be it ordeyned establisshed and enacted by the auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament, that Sir Thomas Audeley Knyght Lorde Chaunceller of England Sir William Fitzwilliam Knyght Thesaurer of the Kynges moste honerable howsholde Sir William Powlett Knyght Comptroller of the said howseholde of our said Soveraigne Lorde Thomas Crumwell Esquyer Master of the Juellꝭ of our said Soveraigne Lorde Cristofer Hales Generall Attorney to our said Soveraigne Lorde and Richarde Riche Solicitour to our said Soveraigne Lorde, and their heires, from hensforth shall stonde and be seised in their demeane as of fee to the use of our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successours, of and in the said Mansion Howse place called Copthall Howse, and Parke called Copthall Parke with thappurtenᵃncꝭ with all the ꝑfettꝭ and cōmodities within or to the said House and Parke belongynge; And that the said Abbot and Convent and their successours for ever shalbe barred and excluded in any wyse to aske demaunde chalenge or clayme the same Parke and House ageynste our said Soveraigne Lorde his Heires and Successours or ageynst the said Lorde Chauncellour Sir William Fitzwilliam Sir William Poulett Thomas Crumwell Cristofer Hales and Richarde Riche and every of theym their Heires and Assignes or ageynst the Heires and Assignes of every of theym.

The Abbot and Convent of Waltham, seised of Copthall Park and House, Essex, agreed to convey the same to the King, on receiving in Recompence Cane Fields and Cane Woods in Saint Pancras Kentish Town, and the Manor of Dame Ellyns in Little Warley, in Essex: Copthall Park and House assured to the King's Trustees.

II. AND ALSO BE IT enacted by the auctorite aforesaid that the said Abbot and Convent and their Successours for ever shall have holde and enjoye the said Manour of Dame Ellins and Fermes called Cane Feildes and Cane Woodes with all the landes medowes pastures woodes fedyngꝭ rentꝭ revsions servicꝭ comens to the same Manours and other the ꝑmisses belongyng or apperteynyng, with all cōmens proffettꝭ and cōmodites theirunto belongynge, And that the said Abbot Convent and their successours fromhensforth shall holde the same ꝑmysses, so to theym appoynted, of our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successours by pure and ppetuall prayer for our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successours for all maner of servicꝭ sutes and demaundes; And that our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successours by the auctorite aforesaid shalbe barred and excluded for ever to demaunde aske chalenge or clayme the same ꝑmisses by reason of any title or right acruyd or growyn to his Highnes by any meane before this present Acte.

II. The said Manor, Fields, and Woods assured to the said Convent in Frankalmoigne.

III. SAVYNGE to every person or persons and Body polytyque or Corporate their heires or successours other then our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successours, the said Abbot and Convent of Waltham and their successours, all suche right title use inꝭest possession leases rentes annuities cōmens offices and fees whiche they or any of theym hath or have to or in any of the ꝑmisses, in suche maner fourme condycion and degree as yf this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned hadd never ben had ne made.

III. General Saving.

CHAPTER XXV.

AN ACTE concꝰnyng the Attaynder of Thomas Fittzgerald Erle of Gildare.

FORASMOCHE as Thomas Fitzgerald Erle of Gildare in Ireland within the Dominion of our mooste dreade and supreme Sovereigne Lorde, the firste day of August in the xxvj yere of the reigne of our said Soveraigne Lorde and contynually sythens, contrary to his naturall dutie of Allegyance, falsly and trayterously hath not only levyed warre in dyvs townes and places within the Kynges said Domynion of Irelande ageynst our said Soveraigne Lorde, to thentent to depryve oure said Soveraigne Lorde frome his Royal estate and dignitie of his Crowne in the same his said Dominion, but also for the accomplisshement of the said ungracious and traytrous purpose and entent, hath moost traytrously violently and cruelly slayne murdred and kyld dyverse of the true and faithfull Subjectꝭ of our said Soveraigne Lorde within his said Dominion of Ireland, and also ther hath taken spoyled and broken dyvse Castelles Fortresses and Holdes of our said Soveraigne Lorde and out of theym hath falsely and trayterously taken spoyled and borne away dyvse gonnys and other artillary munycions and abylmentꝭ of warre of our said Soveraigne Lorde, beynge within the same Castells [Fortresses[2]] and Holdes mete and apte for defence of the same, contrarie to his said dutie of Allegiance: BE IT therfore enacted by the auctorite of this ꝑsent Parliament that the said Erle be attayncted adjugged and convycted of High Treason and lose his name title style dignitie and ꝑhemynence of Erle of Kyldare, and all other his estatꝭ style title dignitie and ꝑhemynence what so evꝰ.

Treasons of the Earl of Kildare, in Ireland.

Attainder of the said Earl.

II. AND FURTHER be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that all suche persons whiche be or hereafter have ben conffortourꝭ abbettours partakers confederatꝭ or adherentꝭ unto the said Erle in his said false and trayterous actꝭ and purpose shall in lyke wise stonde and be atteynted adjugged and convycted of High Treason.

II. Attainder of all his Abettors.

III. AND be it further enacted by the auctorite aforsayd that the same atteyder juggement and convyccion ageynst the said conffortours abettours ptakers confederatꝭ and adherentꝭ shalbe astronge and effectuall in the lawe ageynst theym and every of theym, as though they and evry of theym had ꝺe specially singulerly and pticulerly named by their ppꝺe names and surnames in this said Acte.

III. Such Attainder as valid as if such Abettors were named.

affection *O.*

[2] forstres *O.*

Digitized by Google

IV. Execution and Forfeiture on such Attainders, without Benefit of Sanctuary.

AND be it further enacted by the auctorite beforesaid that as well the said Erle as other his said confortours abbettours partakers confederate and adherente shall have and suffre execucion of deth for the same accordyngly, And also shall forfayte to our said Soveraigne Lorde and his heires all and singuler their Castelles Honours Manours Lordshippes Landes Tenites and Hereditamentes what so ever within the Realme of England Wales Irelande Caleis and the Marches of the same or in any of them, wherof they or any of them or any other personne or personnes to the use of theym or of any of theym, was or were seasid the first day of August in the xxvj yere of the reigne of oure said Soveraigne Lorde of estate of freholde or enheritaunce or any tyme syns, And all such right use title inꝛest and possessions whiche the said Erle or any of his said comfortours abbettours partakers confederate and adherente have, or at the said first day of August had, or that they or any of theym myght have or shulde have hadd by course of inheritaunce, by or after the dethe of any of their Auncettours or other wise yf the said Acte of atteyndour had never been hadd nor made; And that they or evy of theym for the said false and trayterous offenses shall lose the benefite libertie and prevylege of all Sayntuaries.

V. General Saving.

SAVYNG to all and evy personne and psonnes bodies polytyque their heires and successours, other the said Erle and his heires and his said comfortours abbettours partakers confederate and adherente and their heires and the heires of evy of them, and suche personne and personnes which clayme any thyng to the use said Erle or his heires or to the use of any of his said comfortours abettours partakers confederate or adherente and their heires or to the use of the heires of any of theym, All suche right title use inꝛest and possession to and in the ꝑmisses or to or in any parte or parcell of theym as they or any of them have had or myght have had if this Acte of Atteynder had never ben had nor made.

VI. Saving for Cestuis que Use.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte of Atteynder nor any thynge therin conteyned shall not extende to the forfeyture of any Castelles Honours Manours Landes Tenemente or other Hereditamente wherof the said Erle or any other his said comfortours abbettours ꝑtakers confederate or adherente or any of theym be, or at the said first day of Auguste or any tyme syns were solely severally or joyntly seased with any other person or persons to the use of any person or personnes other then the said Erle or his said comfortours adbettours partakers confederate and adherente.

VII. Saving for Abettors surrendering.

AND ꝑvyded also that this Acte of Atteynder nor any thyng therin conteyned shall not extende nor be hurtfull or ꝓjudiciall to James Fetzgerald nor Richard Fitz Garald nor to any other comfortures abbettours partakers confederate or adherente of the said Erle whiche before the xvij day of Decembr in the xxvj yere of the reigne of our said Soveraigne Lorde hath or shall submytt them selfe to the Kynge Lieftenaunte or Deputie in his Dominion of Ireland.

CHAPTER XXVI.

A ꝑvysyon for the Marchaunte of the Stylyard in London.

(1) PLEASETH yt your Highnes of your habundaunt grace with your gracyous hande to endoce this Byll conteynyng a Provyso for your faythfull Oratours the [Aldermen 2] and Marchaunte of the Hans in Almayne reseaunt in the Stylyard otherwyse called Guilhalda Theotonicoꝝ wythin your Cyte of London, so that they by your Highnes gracyous favour may use and enyoye suche libtyes and pryvylege as to them theyr ꝑdecessours and successours have ben graunted by your noble ꝑgenytours, and by your Highnes ratiffyed and confermed, and your sayd Oratours shall dayly pray to God for your most royall estate in honour longe to contynue to the pleasure of God.

No Acts of this Parliament shall affect the Privileges of the Merchants of the Hans, &c.

PROVYDED alwaies that no Acte statute or ordenaunce had made or to be made in this present parlyament be in any wyse hurtfull or ꝓjudicyall unto the Marchaunte of the Hans in Almayne havyng the House in the Cyte of London comonly called Guilhalda Theutonicoꝝ, nor to any Fraunchesies libties or pryvylege to them or theyr ꝑdecessours before this tyme had agreed graunted or confyrmed nor to any laufull usages by theym or by theyr ꝑdecessours before this tyme used; But that the sayd Marchaunte and theyr successours have hold and enjoye all theyr sayd fraunchesyes libtyes and free usages accordyng to suche graunte confirmacyons and agremente as by the Kyng and his noble ꝑgenytours Kynge of Englond have byn agreed made graunted and had to the sayd Marchaunte or theyr ꝑdecessours and according to their free usages in evy thyng, by what so ever other name or namys the same Marchaunte or any of them be called or named. Any Acte statute or ordenaunce made or to be made in this ꝑsent parliament to the contrarye notwithstondynge.

[1] To the Kynge our soverayn Lord. *O.*

[2] Alderman *O.*

Digitized by Google

Anno 27° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1535-6.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, Vicesimo septimo.

STATUTES made in the Session of Parliament, holden by Prorogation at Westminster, on the Fourth Day of February, In the TWENTY-SEVENTH Year of the Reign of K. HENRY, VIII.

CHAPTER I.

An Acte for reedyfyeng of dyv̄s Townes in the Realm.

FOR SO MOCHE as dyvers and many Howses Mesuages & Tenementis of Habitac̄ons in the Townys of Notingham Shrewesbury Ludlowe Brydgenorth Quynborowe Northampton and Gloucester nowe are and of long tyme have bene in greate ruyne and decaye, and specially in the pryncipalle and chief stretes there beyng, in the whiche chief stretes in tymes passid have bene beautyfull dwellyng Howses there welle inhabited whyche at thys daye moche parte therof is desolate and void groundys, withe pittys sellers and vaultes lying open and uncoveryd very peryllous for people to go by in the nyght without jeopardy of lyfe, whyche decayes are to the great impoverysshyng and hynderance of the same Townys; For the remedye wherof it may please the Kyng oure Soverayne Lorde by thassent of his Lordys spirytuall and temporall and the Comons in this p̄sent parlyament assemblyd and by the auctorite of the same, it may be enactid that if the Owner or Owners of any suche voyde & decayid Howsis or groundis, within the precyncte of the said Townys of Notingham Shrewesbury Ludlowe Gloucester Brydgenorth Quynborowe and Northampton, within thre yerys after p̄clamac̄on therof be made by the Mayres Sheryffys and Baylyffes of any of the said Townys, by what name or namys soo ever they be incorporatid, in and [apon [1]] any suche vacande or decayed Howsys and Groundys in any suche Townys as is aforesaid and accordyng to this Acte, do not entre and suffycyentlye reedifie and buylde the same decayed Howsys or voide Groundys, that [than [2]] it shalbe ([3]) to the Lorde of whome suche vacant Groundys or decayed Howsys bene or shalbe holden to entre, immediatlye after the said thre yerys expyrid, and to have the same groundis to them and their heyrys or successors for ever; so that the said Lordys do suffycyentlye reedifie and buylde the same vacant or voyde Groundys, wherin he or they may entre by this Acte, within thre yerys next and immediatlye folowing the determynac̄on of the former thre yerys, in the whiche the Owners ought to have enterid reedifyede and buyldid the same by vertue of thys acte; And if suche Lordys as may entre by this acte do not entre and well and suffycyentlye reedifie and buylde the same voide & decayed Howsis and Groundys in theyre saide thre yerys to them lymytid by thys acte, that then it shalbe lefull to the Mayres Sheryffys Baylyffes and Comynaltie of the seid Townys, by what name or namys so ever they be incorporatid and theyr successors for the tyme being, immediatlye after the said thre yerys expyrid, to entre into ev̄y suche voide or decayed Groundys or Howsys and the same groundes or ground to holde and reteyne without interrupc̄on to them and theyr successors for ever, clerely dischargid of all rentes goyng oute of the same, as well ayenst the Lorde or Lordys of whome suche grounde or groundys be holden as all other; so that alwayes the same Mayres Sheryffes Baylyffes or Comynaltie or theyr successors for the tyme being do well and suffycyently reedifie and buylde the same ground or groundys, wherin they maye so entre by this Acte, within thre yerys next and immediatlie folowing the determynac̄on of the former thre yerys, in the whyche the aforsaid Lordis of whome suche ground or groundes were holden shuld or ought to have entred reedifyede and buyldid the same; And in case the said Mayres Sheryffes Baylyffes and Comynaltie, or theyr successors for the tyme beyng, do not entre and sufficyentlye reedifie and buylde the same voide or decayed Howsys or Groundes in forme aforesaid within the said p̄me of thre yeres according to this Acte, that then it shalbe lefull to the furst owner or owners

Ruinous State of the Towns of Nottingham, Shrewsbury, Ludlow, Bridgenorth, Queenboro', Northampton, and Gloucester:

Decayed Houses within those Towns shall be repaired within Three Years by the Owners;

or in their Default shall be forfeited to the Lords of whom they are holden; who shall repair within the next Three Years;

and in their Default to the Mayors and Corporations of the said Towns; who shall repair within the next Three Years;

and ultimately in their Default, the original Owners may re-enter and re enjoy.

[1] upon *O.* [2] then *O.* [3] leefull *O.*

Digitized by Google

of suche decayde & voide groundes theyr heyres or successors imediatly after the same thre yeres expyryd, into the same ground and groundes to reentre and them to reteyne to them their heyres or successors as in theyr furst estate, any thing in this Acte to the contrarie notwithstondyng.

II. Proviso for Infants, married Women, &c.

PROVIDID alwayes that this acte nor any thyng therin conteyned be in any wyse p̄judiciall or hurtfull to any p̄son or p̄sones being, at the tyme of the seid p̄clamac̄on made, under the age of one and twentie yeres, or to any woman covert baron or any p̄son or p̄sones being in prisone, or beyonde the See in the Kyngis warrys or his other laufull affayres, duryng suche tyme as suche p̄sone or p̄sones shalbe within age covert baron in prisone or beyonde the See; so that the same p̄sone or p̄sones after he or they be come to full age or being not covert baron out of prisone and come agayne within this Realme, within thre yeres next ensuing doo reedifie the same Housys so decayed.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng the forgyng of the Kinḡ signe manuell Signet & Prevye sele.

Forgery of the King's Sign Manual, Privy Signet, or Privy Seal, declared High Treason.

FOR AS MOCHE as by the Lawes of this Realme small punyshment hathe byn hitherto provydid for forging and counterfayting of the Kynges signe manuell or previe seignet, by reason wherof dyverse light and evyll disposid p̄sones now of late have takyn the more boldenes and courage to c̄omitte suche offences to the greate audacite and boldenes of suche lyke offenders; For remedie wherof be it enactid by auctorite of this p̄sent parliament, That if any p̄sone or p̄sones at any tyme hereafter falsely forge and counterfaite the Kyngis signe manuell prevy signet or previe seale, that than ev̄y suche offence shalbe demed and adjudged highe treason, and the offenders therin their counsaylours procurours aydours and abettours, being convict of any suche offence accordyng to the Lawes of this Realme, shalbe demed and adjugid Traytours agaynst the Kynge and the Realme; and shall suffer and have suche peynys of deathe forfaiture of Londys Goodys and cattall̄ and also lose the pryvylege of all saintuaries as in casis of highe treason it is ordeynid.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACTE for avoydyng of exaccyons taken at Kyngston upon Hull.

Excessive Toll taken on the Sale of Herrings, Sprats, &c. at Kingston-upon-Hull.

WHERE upon complaynt made in this p̄sent parliament by the Kyngis poore subjectis, and namely the poore fyshermen inhabytyng upon the costys of the See within the Counties of Norff and Suff, which use comonly to conducte and convey theyr [hearyng [1]] sprottys and other fyshe to the towne of Kyngston upon Hulle, there to be utterid and solde to other the Kyngys subjectys wyllyng to bye the same, It dothe evydentlie and playnly appere that suche grete and intollerable exac̄ons customes and tolles be demaunded levyed and takyn of them for theyr said heryng and other fyshe by the rulers and offycers of the said Towne, that onles some spedy remedy be for them providid in that behalf a grete nombre of them shalbe dryven of necessite to absent them selves from theyr said market of olde tyme contynued and holden at the said Towne, where most comonly afore tyme a grete nombre of the Kyngys subjectis and namelye of the northe parties of this Realme have usid to p̄vyde them selfe of theyr heryng and fyshe, which fynally shalbe not only the utter impoverysshyng and undoing of the seid poore fysshermen inhabityng within the seid Counties of Norff and Suff but also a greate incomberance to all suche the Kyngis subjectis of the seid north parties as afore tyme comonly have usid to p̄vyde ther heryng and fyshe at the said towne for the mayntenance of ther Householde: For the spedy reformac̄on wherof be it enactid by auctorite of this p̄sent parlyament, that the Mayre of the seid Towne of Kyngston upon Hull and his successors, and all other Offycers and Mynysters of and within the same Towne, shall from henseforth p̄mytte and suffer all thynhabitantes of the seid Counties of Norff and Suff or from any other placys thither repayring with vitayle, at all tymes for evermore betwene the fest of all Sayntes and thannūciac̄on of our Lady, lyberally and frely without int̄upc̄on or impedyment to conducte and bryng theyr saide [hearynḡ [2]] and other fyshe to the seid Towne, and there to utter and sell the same as well by water as by lande by retayle or in grosse to whome so ever and whan so ever, within the same tyme before expressid, they or any of them shall thinke most expedient for theyr owne p̄fit and commodite; without any maner of tolle custome imposic̄on or other exac̄on or charge to be demaunded levyed or takyn of the seller or byer of the same by the saide Maire or any other Offycer or Mynyster of or within the saide Towne or Porte of the same, for the saide [hearryng [1]] or other fyshe or for the shyppys or other vessayles wherin the same [hearryng [1]] or fyshe shall so be brought or conductid, except onlye suche somys of monye as hereafter ensueth that is to saye; of ev̄y shippe thither repayryng with [hearrynḡ [2]] or other fysshe as is aforesaid being of the burden of twentye tūne or under and not above, fyve shyllyngys, and of ev̄y Shippe thither repayryng with [hearrynges [1]] or other fysshe being above the full burden of twentye tunne syx shillinḡ and eight pence and not above. And that the saide Mayre and all other Offycers and Mynysters of or within the saide Towne and Lib̄ties of the same for the tyme being, shall from hensforth welle and favorably order and intrete the said inhabitauntes of Suff and Norff and all other as is aforesaid repayryng to the seid Towne with [hearryng [1]] fishe or other vitayles as is before expressid, without any extreme or unlaufull serchyng viewyng or settyng of unreasonable prices of the seid [hearyng [1]] fysshe or other vitayles, And without frustrate or wilfull delaye or tractyng of the tyme in the seid viewyng serchyng or setting of the same prices or any other maner of fatigac̄on or wrongfull vexac̄on; but shall order use and intrete the same inhabitauntes

Rates of Toll to be taken in future.

Sellers of Fish there shall be well treated, &c.

[1] heryng *O.*

[2] herynḡ *O.*

Digitized by Google

discretely and charitably in ev̄y behalfe as they ought to be; And in case the said Mayre for the tyme being or any other Officer or Minister of or within the said Towne or Libtie of the same, do hereafter for any cause before expressid exacte levye or take of any of the seid inhabitauntes or any other the Kyngis subjectys, any more or greatter somes than is before mencyonid, or do in any maner of wise offende hereafter in any other article or poynt conteynid in this p̄sent Acte cont'ry to the true menyng tenour and effecte of the same, that than (1) [apon'] complaynt therof made by the partie grevid in that behalf unto the Lorde Chauncello' of Englond Lorde Treasourer Lorde p̄sident and other Lordis of the Kyng̃ most Honorable counsaile for the tyme being, it shall or may appere to them or to thre of them at the leaste wherof the seid Lorde Chauncello' to be one, that the said Mayre or other Offycer or Minister of or within the seid Towne or Libties of the same hath so offended in any article or poynt before exp̄ssid, cont'ry to the fourme and effecte of this p̄sent acte, and so adjudgid and decreed by the said Lordis or by three of them at the least whereof the seid Lorde Chauncello' to be one, that than the seid Mayre Offycer or other Mynyster soo offending shall lose and forfayte for ev̄y suche offence twenty pound̄, wherof the one half to be to oure saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng and his heyres and thother halfe to the seid partie grevid that shall or will sue for the same by accon̄ of dette bill playnt or informacon̄ in any of the Kynges Courtes wherin no Wager of Lawe essoyne or protecc̄on shalbe allowid; And the same Sute to be takyn comencid and tried within any Shyre of this Royalme at the plesure of hym that shall pursewe the same, any foren plee or other matter to the cont'ry therof in any wise notwithstonding.

Officers there taking excessive Toll, &c. shall be fined by the Lords of the Council.

II. None but Freemen of Hull shall sell Fish there by Retail.

(1) PROVIDID that no maner p̄son or p̄sons other than suche as ben free Burgesis of the seid Towne of Hulle shall at any tyme hereafter by auctorite of this Acte, sell within the same Towne any fyshe or heryng in small and lyttell numbres and peces by retayle, but may and shall sell Saltefyshe Haberden or Stockefyshe by the hundred half hundred quartern or half quarterne of any of them, and whyte heryng by the barrell half barrell or by fyrkyn at the leste and redde heryng and sprottis by the cade; this Acte or any thyng therin exp̄ssid to the contrary notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng Pyrottes & Robbers of the See.

Evils of Trials for Offences at Sea, under the Civil Law.

WHERE Pyrottes Theves Robbers and Murtherers uppon the See many tymes escape unpunyshed bicause the triall of their offences hath heretofore be ordered before the Admyrall or his Lyeutenant or Comyssarie, after the course of the cyvyle Lawes, the nature wherof is that before (1) jugement of dethe can be gyven agaynste the offenders either they must playnly confesse their offencis (whych they will never do without torture or paynes) or elles theyr offences be so playnlye and dyrectly provyd by Wytnesses indyfferent suche as sawe theyr offencis comyttyd, which cannot be gottyn but by chaunce at fewe tymes, by cause suche offenders comytte theyr offences apon the See and at many tymes murder and kill suche p̄sones beyng in the shyppe or bote where they comytt theyr offences whych shulde bere witnes ayenst them in that behalfe; And also suche as shuld bere wytnes be comonly Maryners and Shypmen, whych for the moste partie cannot be gottyn ne had always redye to testifie suche offences because of theyr often vyages and passages in the Sees, without long tarrying and protraccion of tyme and great costes and chargis as well of the Kyng̃ Highnes as of suche as wolde pursue such Offenders: For reformacon̄ wherof be it enactid by auctorite of this p̄sent parlyament that all such offences done in or [apon2] the See, or in any other havyn ryver or creke where the Admyrall or Admyralles p̄tende to have jurysdiccion, shalbe inquyryd tryed [harde3] and determynyd in suche Shyrys and placys in the Realme as shalbe lymytid by the Kynges cōmyssion to be dyrectid for the same, in lyke forme and condicon̄ as if suche offences had bene done upon the Lande; And that suche Cōmyssions shalbe had under the Kyngys greate seale dyrectid to the Lorde Admyrall or Admyrals or to his or theyr Lieutenant Deputie or Deputies and to three or foure such other substanciall p̄sones as shalbe namyd by the Lorde Chauncello' for the tyme being, as often as nede shall requyre, to here and determyne suche offences after the cōmen course of the Lawes of the Lande usid for felonyes done and cōmyttid within the Realme.

Offences committed at Sea may be tried in any County of the Realm, under the King's Commission.

II. Such Trials shall be by Jury; and Offenders shall be punished as Felons.

AND be it enactid by the auctorite aforseid that such p̄sones to whom suche Comyssions shalbe directid, or three of them at the least, shall have full poure and auctorite to inquire of suche offencys by the othes of twelve good and lawfull men inhabited in the Shyre lymyted in theyr Comyssion, in suche lyke maner and fourme as if suche offences had be cōmytted upon the land within the same Shyre, and that ev̄y indytement founde and p̄sented before such Cōmyssyonars of any felonyes robberyes murders or manslaughters done [apon4] the Sees or in or upon any other havyn ryver or creke shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe. And if any p̄son or p̄sones happyn to be indyted for any suche offence done or hereafter to be done [or6] upon the Sees or in any other places above lymytid, that [than7] suche order p̄ces judgement & execucion shalbe usid had done & made to and agaynst ev̄y such p̄son & p̄sones so being indyted, as ageynst felones and murderers for murder or felonye done upon the lande, as by the Lawes of the Realme is accustomyd; And that the triall of suche offence if it be denyed by the offenders shalbe had by twelve men inhabited in the Shyre lymyted within suche Comyssion whiche shalbe dyrectid as is aforsaid, and no challenge to be had for the Hundred, and suche as shalbe convict of any suche offence by verdicte confession or p̄ces by auctorite of any suche Comyssion, shall have and suffre suche paynes of Death losses of Landys Goodys and Catals as if they had bene convicte of any felonyes or murders done [apon4] the Landes.

---

1 The word "if" seems omitted here.
2 upon *O.*
3 The following Provisoe is in a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.
4 any *O.*
5 herd *O.*
6 *O.* omits.
7 then *O.*

Digitized by Google

III. Benefit of Clergy taken from Offenders.

AND be it enactid by auctorite aforseid that for robberies felonyes and murders done upon the Sees or in any other placys above rehersid, the offenders shall not be admyttid to have the benefite of theyr clergie, but be utterly excludid therof and also of the pryvylege of any Seyntuarye.

IV. Proviso for Things taken at Sea, in Cases of Necessity.

PROVIDED alwey that this Acte extende not to be p̄judiciall or hurtfull to any p̄son or p̄sones for takyng of any Vytaile Gables Ropes Ankers or Sayles, which any such p̄son or p̄sones compellid by necessite takith of or in any other shyppe which may convenyentlye spare the same; Soo that the same p̄son or p̄sones pay out of hand for the same Vitayle Gables Ropes Ankers or Sayles money or money worth to the valeue of the thyng so takyn, or delyver for the same a suffycyent bille obligatorie to be paid in fourme foloing, that is to saye, if the takyng of the same thynges be on this syde the straytes of Marrok, then to be paid within four monethes, And if it be beyonde the saide Straytes of Marrok than to be paid within twelve monethes next insuyng the makyng of suche billes; And that the makers of such billes well and trulye paye the same det at the day to be lymytid within the saide billes.

V. Commissions within the Cinque Ports;

PROVIDED alwaye that whan so ever any suche Comyssyon for the ponyshement of the offences aforseid shalbe directid or sent to any place within the jurisdiccon of the fyve portis, that then evy such Cōmyssion shalbe directid unto the Lord Warden of the same portes for the tyme being or to his Deputie, and unto three or foure suche other p̄son or p̄sones as the Lorde Chauncellor for the tyme being shall name and appoynt; any thyng in this p̄sent acte to the contry therof in any wyse notwithstondyng.

VI. and Trials there.

(1) PROVIDED also that whan so ev any Comyssion shalbe directid into the fyve portis for the inquisicon and trialles of any the offences exp̄ssid in this Acte, that evy suche inquisicon and tryal to be had by vertue of suche Comyssion shalbe made and had by the inhabitauntes in the seid fyve portes or the members of the same, any thyng in this Acte to the contry therof notwithstonding.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTE for makyng of Justicȩ of peace in Wales.

Disorders in Chester and Wales:

THE Kyngys Highnes considerynge the manyfolde robberyes murders theftes trespaces riottes routes embraceryes mayntenaunces oppressions ruptures of his peace & many other malfaites which bene dayly practised perpetrated cōmytted & done within his Counties and Countie Palentynes of Chester & Flyntshere in Wales adjoynyng to the seid Countie of Chester, & also in his Counties of Anglece otherwyse called Anglescey Kayernarvan & Merreoneth within his Pryncipalite of North Wales, And also in his Counties of Cardygan Kayermarthen Penbroke & Glamorgan in South Wales, by reason that comen Justice hath not bene indifferentlye mynystred there lyke & in such fourme as it is in other places of this his Realme; By reason wherof the seid murders robberyes theftes trespaces & breakyng of the peace have remaynyd unpunyshed to the greate anymacion of evil doers in the same Counties: FOR redresse & amputacon wherof & to the intent that one Order of mynystryng of his Lawes shuld be had observid & used in the same as in other places of this Realme of England is had and usid, It is ordeyned & enactid by the Kynge our Soveraigne Lorde and the Lordȩ Spyrituall & temporall & the Comons in this p̄sent parlyament assembelid & by the auctorite of the same, that the Lorde Chauncellor of Englond or the Lorde Kepar of the greate Seale for the tyme being frome tyme to tyme and at all tymes shall have full poure & auctorite by his dyscrecion to nomynate & appoynte Justicers of peace Justicers of the Quoz & Justicers of Gaole delyvye, in the seid Counties of Chester Flynt Anglescey Kayernarvan Merreoneth Cardigan Kayermarthen Penbroke & Glamorgan, by Comyssion under the Kyngys grete seale; which shall have full powre & auctorite to inquire here & determyne all man of thinge & thynges inquirable p̄sentable or detmynable before Justicers of peace Justicers of Quoz and Justicers of Gaole delyvy in other sherys of this Realme of Inglond, by force or vertue of any statute or statutes made and to be made or by the course of the comon Lawes of this Realme; and that the seid Justicers of peace Justicers of Quoz and Justicers of Gaole delyvy so to be namyd & apoyntid by the seid Lorde Chauncellor or Lorde Kepar of the great seale, & evy of them, shall have lyke pour & auctorite, within the seid Counties of Chester Flynt Anglescey Kayernarvan Mereoneth Cardygan Kayermerthen Penbroke & Glamorgan, to do use & execute evy thynge & thynges as other Justicers of peace Quoz and Gaole delyvy have within any other of the Shyrys of this Realme of England, and also shalbe sworne astrictid and oblyged to the kepyng of theyr sessyons of the pece, and to the due execucon of all and singuler Statutes and ordinances made & to be made, in lyke man and forme and under lyke peynes and penalties as [Justicers of Peace Justicers [2]] of Quoz and Gaole delyvy in other Shyres of this Realme of Englonde bene & shalbe bounden and oblyged; any acte statute prescripcon usage custome libtie or pryvilege hadde made accustomyd or usid to the contry not withstonding.

Justices of Peace and Gaol Delivery shall be assigned by the Lord Chancellor in Chester and Wales; with like Power as in English Shires.

II. The Estreats of the several Counties shall be returned, and the Sheriffs Accounts made, at the several Exchequers herein named.

AND it is further enactid by thauctorite aforseid that the extretes of the issues fines and amcyamentȩ, taxed lost sette or forfayted by or before suche Justicers of peace Quoz and Gaole delyvye in the seid Counties of Chester & Flynt, shalbe retornid & certified into the Eschequyer of Chester before the Kyngys Chambleyn there; And that the extretes of the issues fines and amcyamentȩ taxed sett lost or forfayted by or before the Justycers of peace Quoz and Gaole delyvy in the seid Counties of Anglesey Kayernarvan & Mereoneth and evy of them shalbe retornid & certified into the Kyngys Eschequyer at Kayernarvan to & before the Kynges Chambleyn of North Wales; And that the extreates of the issues fynes and amcyamentȩ taxed sette lost or forfayted by or before the Justycers of peace Quoz and Gaole delyvy in the seid Counties of Kayermerthen and Cardigan

[1] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

[2] Justiciars of peace O.

Digitized by Google

and ev̄y of them shalbe retornid and c̄tified into the Kyngys Eschequyer at Kayermarthen to and before the Kynges Chamberlayn of South Wales; And that the extretes of the issues fynes & amc̄yamentꝯ taxed sett lost or forfayted by or before the Justicers of Peace Quoꝫ and Gaole delyv̄y in the Countie of Penbroke shalbe retornid and certyfied into the Kynges Eschequyre at Penbroke; And that the extretes of the issues fynes & amc̄yamentes taxed set lost or forfayted by or before the Justicers of Peace Quoꝫ and Gaole delyv̄y in the seid Countie of Glamorgan shalbe retornid and sertyfied into the Kynges Eschequyer at Kayerdyff; And that the seid extretes of the seid issues fynes and amc̄yamentꝯ certifyed and retornid into ev̄y of the forsaid Eschequyers shalbe indentid in suche lyke maner and fourme as is usid in the Kynges Eschequyer at Westmynster; And that the seid Justycers of Peace and Quoꝫ or Gaole delyv̄y in ev̄y of the seid Shyrys shall directe such lyke proces by extreates indentid, with the extreates c̄tified into the seid Eschequyers, to the Shyryff̄ of ev̄y of the said Counties for the levying and gatheryng of the seid issues fynes and amc̄yamentes in suche lyke man̄ and fourme as is usid by the Justyctꝯ of Peace Quoꝫ and Gaole delyv̄ye in eny other of the Shyres within this Realme of England; and that every Shireff of the said Shires shal make theyr accomptes in ev̄y of the seid Eschequyers of and for the seid issues fynes and amc̄yamentes upon the extreates to them dyrected in man̄ and fourme as is usid in the Kynges Eschequyer at Westmynster.

III. Allowances to Justices and Clerks of the Peace.

AND it is also enactid by the auctorite aforesaid that the seid Justycers of Peace and Clerkys of the Peace, within the said Counties of Chester Flynt Anglesey Kayernarvan Mereoneth Cardigan Kayermarthen Penbroke and Glamorgan and ev̄y of them, shalbe paied and allowid of the seid issues fynes and amc̄yamentꝯ such lyke fees p̄fites and cōmodites as other Justicers of Peace and clerkys of the Peace in other Shyres of this Realme have and ought to have.

IV. Sheriff, and all Officers shall attend the Justices.

AND it is farther enactid by auctorite aforesaid that the Sheriff or his Deputie & all other his Mynysters in all and ev̄y of the seid Shyres, and all Coroners Highe Constables Pety Constables and other Offycers within ev̄y of the seid Shyres, shalbe obliged and bounden to be aswell attendaunte unto the seid Justicers of Peace Quoꝫ and Gaole delyv̄ye in all and ev̄y thyng & thynges concernyng theyr auctorites, as in executyng and retornyng of all p̄ceptes and p̄cessis to them directid by any of the seid Justicers, in lyke man̄ and forme and under lyke peynys and penalties as all and ev̄y Sheryffes Coroners and other offycers be and shalbe bounden & obliged by any Statute or cōmon Lawe in other Shyres of this Realme of England; any acte statute p̄scripc̄on usage custome libertie or pryvylege had accustomyd or usid to the contʳy notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng the breade of Horsys.

Cause of decay of breed of Horses.

THE KYNG oure Soveraigne Lorde contynually studdying for the advauncemente augmentac̄on and increase of the publyke weale of this his Realme, callyng to his most gracyous memorye the greate decay of the gen̄ac̄on & bredyng of good and swyfte & strong Horsis whiche here to fore have benne bredde in this Realme to the greate defence p̄fit & cōmon comodite of the same; And nowe remembryng that lyke brede of Horses is sore decayed and dymynyshid, the occacion wherof is thought to p̄cede for that, that in manye and most places of this Realme commonly little Horsis and Naggis of small stature and valeu be suffered to depasture & also to covour marys and felys of very small stature, by reason wherof the brede of good & strong Horsis of this Realme is nowe lately dymynyshid alterid & decayed & farther is lyke to decaye if spedy remedye be not the soner p̄vidid in that behalfe; THE KYNGES Highnes willyng therfore to provyde remedye in that behalfe, by the advise of the Lordys spyrituall & temporall & the Comons in this p̄sent parlyament assembled & by thautorite of the same, hath ordenyd enactid and establyshed that ev̄y p̄son & p̄sones as well spyrituall as temporall, of what estate degree or condic̄on so ev̄ he or they be, which at this p̄sent tyme or at any tyme hereafter shall have any Parke or Grounde enclosid with hedge diche walle or pale wherein any Dere is or hereafter shalbe usually kepte for game conteynyng the quantite of one myle in compas, and is or shalbe seasid therof in fee symple fee tayle or for t̄me of lyfe in possession to his or ther owne p̄fit and behove, that ev̄y suche owner of ev̄y suche parke and grounde being in his owne hande, and ev̄y farmer of ev̄y suche Parke or Grounde being letten to farme, from the fyrst daye of Maye that shalbe in the yere of oure Lorde God a thousand fyve hundred thyrty & sevyn, shall kepe for ev̄y suche P̄ke or Ground being inclosid as is aforseid as long as the same Parke or Grounde enclosed shalbe usid and kepte with Deere in the same for games, two Mares being not spayed apte and able to beare foles, eche of them of the altitude or hieght of xiij handfulles at the lest to be mesured from the lowist parte of the hove of the fote unto the highest parte of the shulder, and ev̄y handfull to conteyne foure ynches of the standarde, upon peyne of forfayture of forti shyllingꝯ for ev̄y moneth lackyng the seid [maars [1]] contʳy to this acte. And that ev̄y suche owner or farmor of Parke or Ground wherof the compas is foure myles and above, [apon [2]] peyne afore exp̄ssid shall kepe for ev̄y suche Parke foure [Maars [1]] being not spayde apte and able to bere folis of the altitude or heighte of xiij handfulles at the lest to be mesured as is aforeseid.

Owners and Farmers of Deer-Parks shall keep Brood Mares of Thirteen Hands high; on Penalty of 40 s. per Month.

II. Mares dying shall be replaced.

PROVIDED that if it shall happen any of the saide [Maars [1]] by myschaunce or casualtie for to die, that then the Lorde owner or owners of the said [Maars [1]] p̄vidyng or byeng others of lyke heighte and altitude as is before lymyted within thre monethes next after the dethe of the same [Maars [1]] shall not incurre the daunger & penaltie of this Estatute; eny thyng before rehersed to the contʳy notwithstondyng.

[1] mares *O.*

[2] upon *O.*

Digitized by Google

III. Mares shall not be covered by Horses of less than Fourteen Hands.

AND it is also enactid by auctorite aforesaid that the Lorde owners & fermers of all parkys and groundys inclosid as is above rehersid lymytid & appoyntid by this acte to kepe [Maars[1]] shall not at any tyme after the seid fyrst daye of Maye whych shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand fyve hundred thyrty & seven, wyllyngly suffre any of the seid Maars to be covorid or lepte with any stonid Horse under the stature of xiiij handfulles to be mesured in forme above rehersyd; upon peyne of forfayture of forti shillingꝭ the moyte of all which forfaytures shalbe to the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde, And the other moyte therof to the partie that will sue for the same in any Courte of our seid Sovereigne Lorde the Kyng by accõn bille playnte informacõn or otherwise; in which accõn or sute the defendant shall not be admyttid to wage his lawe nor ony essoen or ꝓtecc̃on shalbe unto the defendant allowed in that behalfe.

IV. Exception as to Parks in the Northern Counties; or Parks wherein there is Right of Common.

PROVIDED alway that this Acte extende not to charge the Lorde owner or owners of any Parke or Grounde inclosid within the Counties of Westm̃land Cumberlande Northumblande & the Byshopryche of Durh'm nor any of them, to kepe any [Maars[1]] for any Parke or Parkys Grounde or Groundes enclosed as is aforesaid lyinge in the seid Counties of Westm̃land Cumblande Northumbland and the Byshopryche of Durh'm, otherwyse than they have or myght have done before the makyng of this Acte; nor also shall extende to charge the Lordes owner or owners of any Parke or Parkys or Groundes inclosid, with the fyndyng of any [Maars[1]] tharbage of whych Parke or Parkes is comon to the tenantes and inhabitauntes of the Townshyppes next adjoynyng to the same Parke or Parkes; any thyng in this ꝑsent acte made to the cont'ry hereof notwithstonding.

V. Spiritual Persons may sell the Foals.

PROVIDED also that ev̄y spirituall ꝑson & ꝑsones chargid and chargeable by this acte with the fyndyng of [Maars,[1]] may lawfully bargayn and sell the increase and brede of theyr seid [Maars[1]]; any acte or actys heretofore made to the cont'ry in any wise notwithstonding.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE for the Abuses in the Forestꝭ of Wales.

Unreasonable Customs for Tolls, Fines, Tributes, and Seizures of Cattle in certain Forests in Wales;

WHERE dyvers and many Forestes be in Wales and the Marches of the same, aswell of the inheritaunce and possessions of oure Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng as of dyvers others being Lordes Marchers, within which forestes ċten unresonable customes and exacc̃ons have bene of long tyme unlaufully exacted and usid, cont'ri both to the Lawe of God and Man to the exꝑsse wrong and greate impoveryshyng of divers of the Kynges true Subjectes, The effecte of whiche said unlawfull exaccions and customes be hereafter declarid, that is to witte; it hath bene there unlaufully usid that if it fortunyd any of the Kynges subjectes to passe go or ryde through or in any waye or pathe of any of the seid forestes, not havyng upon them that so shall fortune to ([2]) go or ryde a tokyn delyverid to hym or them by the chief foresters rulers walkers or fermers, the which tokyn shalbe well knowyn amongest all them that are walkers and rulers under hym or theym, or that he or they that so shall fortune to passe go or ryde in or thorough any of the said forestes be not yerelye trybuters or chensers, then he or they so goyng rydyng or travelyng in or thorough any of the seid forestes havyng no tokyn nor beyng yerely tributors or chensers as is aforesaide, have usid to paye by unlaufull exaccion unto the seid foresters rulers walkers and fermers of the seid forestes a grevous fyne or rewarde; And if any ꝑson or ꝑsones not havyng such token or tokens and not beyng a yerely tributor or a chenser as is aforesaid, shulde happyn to be takyn founde or espyed by any of the seid foresters rulers walkers or fermers or theyr assignes by the space of xxiiij fote out of the highe waye, then he or they so being takyn founde or espyed out of the high waye within any of the seid forestes as is aforesaid, to forfayte & loose unto the seid foresters rulers walkers & fermers all such money and golde as shuld be then founde upon hym or theym so being takyn in any of the seid forestes oute of the high waye as is aforeseid; And also the same ꝑson or ꝑsones so being takyn or founde out of the high waye to forfaite and lose a joynte of one of his or theyr handes, or elles to make fyne therfore with the saide foresters rulers walkers and fermers at the wille and pleasure of the said rulers walkers and fermers; And if also that it happen any [bese[3]] or quycke catall to go come or escape into any of the seid forestes by stray or thefe stollen or otherwise, the said foresters rulers walkers or fermers after knowlege to hym or them gyvyn have lykewise unlawfully usid to sease and take the same [bese[3]] or catelle as his or their owne and marke them with the markes of their forest ther usid, and so seasid marked takyn and them reteigne as catell forfeyted unto theyr owne use; by reason wherof the owner or owners of the same catell have bene clere without remedie for the havyng ageyn of ther seid catelle, excepte onlye by way of redempc̃on or bying agayne of theyr owne cattall, cont'ry to all equyte and conscience: IN CONSIDERACION wherof it may please the Kynges Highnes with the assent of the Lordes spyrituall & temporall and the Comons at this ꝑsent parlyamente assemblyd and by the auctorite of the same, to enacte ordeigne and establyshe, that from the fest of the Natyvite of Saynċte John the Baptyste next comyng whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde a thousand fyve hundred thyrty and six, all the seid unlaufull customes to be det̄mynid voide and had for nought throut all and ev̄y of the seid forestes within Wales and the Marches of the same: And that it shalbe lawfulle frome thensforth to all and ev̄y of the Kynges trewe subjectes & al other ꝑson or ꝑsones being in lege and amitie with the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde his heyres and successors Kynges of Englond, frely quyetly and in peace to passe and repasse travayle and go into and [through[4]] the seid forestes and ev̄y of them, booth on horsbacke and on foote, as well folowing and dryvyng of catell as well carieng of Wares or otherwise aboute theyr laufull busines and affayres, without any fyne forfayture tolle custome exaccion or other imposicion to be taken exacted or demaunded of them or of any of them by the seid fosters rulers walkers fermers or their assignes. And if it shall happyn or chaunse any of the seid fosters rulers

The said Customs abolished.

All Subjects may pass through such Forests without Exaction of any such Tolls, &c.

[1] mares *O.* [2] passe *O.* [3] bease *O.*—beaste *Printed Copies.* [4] throwte *O.*

Digitized by Google

walkers fermers or theyr assignes, or any of them, at any tyme after the saide feast of Saynᵭte John Baptyste to take any ꝑson or ꝑsones being the Kynges trew subjectes or otherwise in lege and amitie with our seid Soveraigne Lorde his heyres or successors Kynges of Englonde as is aforesaid, and exacte or take of them or of any of them any of the seid forfaitures fynes tolles customes or exacc̃ons as is above mencyoned, and be therof laufully convyctid, that then he or they so doing and offendyng contʳy to this acte to incurre and stand in the daungers of the estatute heretofore ꝓvided for robberyes by the Kynges highe waye, and the same to be tried before the Justices of the Peace in the next Shyre adjoynaunte accordyng to the Lawe of thys Realme of Englonde.

II. Cattle strayed, Thief-taken, &c. within the said Forests, may be re-claimed by the Owners within One Year; and shall be re-delivered to them: Penalty, Double Value, &c.

AND be it further enactid by the auctorite aforeseid, that if any maner of [beaste'] or quycke cattell of any of the Kynges true subjectes or others the Kynges frendes, at any tyme after the said feaste of the Natyvyte of Saynᵭte John Baptyst to come into any of the said forestes by strayes theffe stolen or otherwise, and there to be marked and seasid by any of the seid foresters rulers walkers fermers or theyr assignes or any of them, and the owner or owners of the same catel within one yere and a day than nexte insuyng chaunce to fynde the saide catal so takyn, and lawfully ꝓve the same to be his or theyr owne proper cattall, that then the same catall to be redelyv̄ed to the owner or owners therof according to the auncient Lawe of this Realme of Englond; the seid owner or owners resonably paying for the kepyng of suche catell after the rate of the tyme that such cattell shall have bene in the custodie and keapyng of any such forsters rulers walkers and fermers or his or theyr assignes, in such maner and fourme as heretofore hath bene in lyke case usid to be done by the lawe of this Realme of estrayed catell claymed and provid by the owners within a yere and a daye next after the seasyng of the said cattell; And if any of the seid forsters rulers walkers fermers theyr assignes or any of them do denye the delyv̄ance of any suche catell by them or any of them so seasid and marked within any of the seid forestes, after the owner or owners of them shall have dewly and lawfully ꝓvid them to be his or theyr propre goodes and catalles as is aforesaid, that then ev̄y suche forster ruler walker fermer or assignes so doing and offending contʳy to this Acte to forfayte and paye unto the partie grevid the double valeu of all such cattell as shalbe so taken and marked and not redelyv̄yd to the owner or owners as is aforesaid. And that the partie grevid may have his acc̃on of detynue at the comon lawe of and for the same cattell agaynste ev̄y suche offender or offenders, and the same to be tryed in the nexte Shyre adjoynaunte, in which acc̃on the defendaunt shall not be admyttid to wage hys lawe nor essoen nor ꝓtecc̃on shalbe allowed for them; And lyke ꝓces of outlagarie to be hadde and made in the seid acc̃on of detinue in the next Shyre adjoynante agaynst ev̄y forster ruler walker fermer or theyr assignys so offendyng contʳy to the tenoʳ of thys acte as in an acc̃on of trespas at the common Lawe of thys realme is usid.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE for discharg of payment of the xth in that yere in whiche they paye there furst frutes.

St. 26 Hen. VIII. c. 3. § 1, 8. as to Payment of Tenths by the Clergy;

WHERE by a late Acte made in this parliament for & concernyng the graunte made to the Kynges Highnes of the tenth of the yerely valeue of all spyrituall possessions of this Realme and of the furste frutes therof, there aperith by the wordys of the saide acte, that ꝑlates and al other Incumbentes be chargid to the payment of the tenthe that shal be due to the Kynges Highnesse, in and for the fyrste yere that they shalbe elected ꝑfected ꝑsented collated or admyttyd to any dignites benefices or other ꝓmocions spyrituall, and for the same fyrste yere shall also pay the hole fyrst fruytes of ther seid Dignities Benefyces and ꝓmocions, which is a dowble charge; FOR REFORMAC̃ON wherof the Kynges Highnesse for thentyer and harty love that His Gʳce bearith to the ꝑlates and other Incumbentys chargeable to the paymente of the seid tenthe and fyrst fruytes, of his excellent goodnes is pleasid and contentid that it be enactid by auctorite of this ꝑsent parliament that whan so ev̄ any ꝑson or ꝑsones, frome the fyrst daye of Maye which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand fyve hundred thyrty and syxe, shalbe namyd ꝑfected ꝑsented collated or by anye other meanys apoyntid to have any Archebysshopryche, Bysshopryche Abbacye Monysterye Pryory Colledge Hospitalle Archedeaconry Deanry Provostshyp Prebende Parsonage Vycarage Chauntrye Frechapell or other Dignite Benefyce or ꝓmocion spirituall, by vertue wherof they shalbe chargid or chargeable as well for the payment of the tenth of ev̄y of the seid Archebyshopryche Bysshopryche Abbacye Monastery Pryorie Colledge Hospitall Archedeaconrye Deanrye ꝓvosteshype ꝑbende ꝑsonage Vycarage Chauntrye Frechappell or other Dignite Benefyce or ꝓmocion spirituall as with the payment of the furst fruytes of the same and ev̄y of the same, shall at his or their composicion agrement or entree into specyalite or specyalites for the payment of the said furst fruytes have alowance & deduccion of the seid tenthe parte of the holle out of the sūme to be paied for the seid furst fruytes, for the yere wherin he or they shalbe furste nōiated ꝑfected ꝑsented collated or by any other menys apoyntid to have eny of the seid Dignities Benefyces Offyces or other ꝓmocions spyrituall, according to the just rate taxacion and cessement of the tenthe of ev̄y of the seid Archebisshopriche Byshopryche Abbacie Monasterye Priorye Colledge Hospitalle Archedeaconrie Deanrye ꝓvostshype ꝑbende ꝑsonage Vycarage Chauntrye Frechapell or other Dignite Benefyce Offyce or ꝓmocion spirituall within this Realme or elles where within any of the Kynges Domynyons, of what name nature or qualite so ev̄ they be or to whose foundac̃on patronage or gyfte so ev̄ they belong, now being inrollid or that hereafter shalbe inrolled in the Kynges Eschequyer or in any other the Kynges Courtes of Recorde.

None shall pay the Tenths for the Year for which they pay their First-fruits.

II. Commissioners, &c. compounding for First-fruits may deduct the Tenth therefrom.

AND be it further enactid that ev̄y Comyssioner or Commyssioners or other the Kynges Offycers or Mynysters, or any other ꝑson or ꝑsones whiche eyther by auctorite of anye Acte of parlyament or by Comyssion or Comyssions under the Kynges greate seale or otherwise by his Gracys commaundemente, or by the cōmaundemente of suche as by his Highnes

[1] beasse *O.*

Digitized by Google

shalbe auctorised for that purpose be apoyntid assigned or deputid, or that hereafter shalbe apoyntid auctorised assigned or deputid, to compounde agre and receyve bondes and specialties to His Majesties use for payment of the seid furst fruytes of evy of the seid Dignities Benefyces Offyces or other pmocions spirituall, shall and maye by force of this acte from the said furst daye of Maye for ev forwarde have auctorite to deducte and alowe unto evy suche pson or psones, as from the seid furst daye of Maye shalbe nōiated pfectid psentid collated or by any other menys appoyntid to have ony of the seid Archebysshopryche Byshopryche Abbacye Monasterye Pryory College Hospitall Archedeconrye Deanry pvostship pbende psonage Vycarege Chantry Frechapell or other Dignitie Benefyce Offyce or pmocion spyrituall, the tenthe parte of the hoole as is aforseid out of the same furst fruytes, for the yere wherin he or they shalbe furste nomynated pfected psented collated or by any other menys apoyntid unto evy of the same as is aforseid, without any further suyte to be made to the Kynges Highnes, and without imposicion exaccion or other charge to be in any wise demaundid or exacted of the pson or psones so pferred for the allowaunce unto them of the seid tenthe for the seid furst yere in fourme above expssid; any thing or thynges in the seid acte of the graunte of the seid tenth and fyrst fruytes to the contry notwithstonding.

III. The Tenth so deducted shall be paid to the King.

AND it is also enactid by thauctorite aforseid that all and evy pson [or '] psones that upon his or theyr composicion and agrement for the fyrste fruytes shalbe defaulkyd and allowed the tenthe part of the hole some of his or theyr Dignites Benefyces Offyces or pmocions spirytuall, for the yere wherin he or they shalbe fyrst nomynatid pfectid psented collatid or by any other menys appoyntid unto any of the same as is abovesaid, shall yelde and paye the seid tenthe part unto the Kynges Majestie his Heyres and successors the said furst yere, in lyke maner and fourme and at such daye as is lymyted in the seid acte of the graunte of the seid tenthe and fyrst fruytes; any thyng conteyned in thys acte to the contry notwithstondyng.

IV. Remedy for the Successor compelled to pay Tenths for his Predecessor.

BE IT further enactid by the auctorite aforseid, that in suche cases where the successor of any Incumbent shalbe chargeable to the payment of suche somes of Money as shalbe due of and for the seid tenthe that shall happyn to be behynde unpaid in the tyme or lyffe of his pdecessour there, evy suche successour may laufully distrayn such goodes and catals of his pdicessour as shall happen to be and remayn in and upon the Dignite Benefyce or pmocion spirituall of the which the same tenthe was behynde and unpayde in the lyff or tyme of his pdicessour, and to retayne the saide goodes and catales till suche tyme as the seid pdicessour if he be alyve, and if he be ded then his executours or admynystratours or suche other to whom his goodes and catals shulde appteign, have fully satysfyed and payed suche sūmes of money as shall happen to be behynde & unpaide of the seid tenthe; and in case the seid pdicessour his executours admynystratours or suche other to whom his goodes or catalles shulde apperteyne, within xij dayes next after the distres thereof do not satysfye the sayde sommes of Money being behynde of the seid tenth as is aforseid, that then for suche default of payment it shalbe lawfull to evy suche successour to cause the said goodes and catales so distrayned to be preysid by two or thre indifferent psones to be sworne for the same, and according to the same apreysing to sell so moche therof as shall amounte as well to the full satysfaccon of the seid somes of money being behynde unpayde of the seid tenthe in the lyfe or tyme of his pdicessour, as for the resonable costes that shalbe spent by occasyon of distreynyng and appreysing of the same goodes and catelles; And in case no suffycyent goodes and catelles may be found in or upon such Dignites Benefyces or pmocions spirituall for the satysfaccon of the seid tenth beyng behynde unpaide as is aboveseid, that then the pdecessour by whom suche tenth was due to be payde if he be alyve, and if he be deede [than [2]] his executours admynystratours and other to whome his goodes and cattells shall apperteyne or belong shalbe compellid to the payment of the seid tenth being behynde and unpayde as is aforseid, by bille to be pursuid in the Kynges Chauncy by the successour that shalbe chargeable for the same, or els by accion or playnt of dett to be taken or commenced by suche successor by order of the comon Lawes.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE lycensyng all Bochers for a tyme to sell vytell in grosse at theyr pleasure.

Recital of Statute 24 Hen. VIII. c. 3;

WHERE in this psent parliament begunne at London the thyrde daye of Novembre in the xxj yere of the reigne of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng that now is, and from thense adjornid to Westmynster and there by dyverse progacons hitherto contynued, in one Cession there holden the xxiiij[u] yere of our seid Soveraigne Lordys reigne, amongest dyvers beneficiall estatutes there made it was enactid, that evy pson which did sell after the furst day of August in the seid xxiiij yere any beaff porke mutton or veale or any pte or pcell therof shuld sell the same by lawfull weyght called haberdepoys and none otherwyse after the pryce in the same acte conteynid and especyfyed, as in the same acte more playnly is conteynid; And where afterwardes for so moch as suffycyent auctorite was nat gyven by the seid acte to the Justices of Peace Mayres Baylyffes Sheryves & other Officers rehersid in the seid former acte to ponysshe the Offenders & suche other as wolde not sell by wayte accordyng to the force of the seid acte, at another Cession holden in the xxv. yere of our seid Soveraigne Lordes reigne it was than by an other estatute enactid, that from the xx. daye of Februarye in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand fyve hundrede thyrty & thre it shulde be laufull to all & evy Mayres Sheryffes Constables Baylyffes & other Governo's of Cities Boroughes and Market Townys, aswell w'in liberties as w'out, to whom any complaynt shuld be made upon any Boucher his wyff servauntes or other his Mynysters refusing

and 25 Hen. VIII. c. 1. as to Sale and Price of Meat;

[2] and O. [3] then O.

Digitized by Google

to sell the said vitayles by true & laufull weight according to the teno' of the seid former acte, not onlie to comytte evy suche Bocher or other suche offender to warde there to remayne without bayle or maynpryse, unto such tyme as they and evy of them shall have payed all the forfaytures and penalties comprisid in the seid former acte, but also evy of the seid Mayres & other hedde offycers & theyr deputies shuld sel or cause to be solde al such vitayles by true weight & for redy money; as in the seid acte made in the xxv. yere more at large is expssed: THE KYNGES Highnes wel considering the great darth of al maner of vitayles which be nowe and syns the makyng of the seid estatutes hath fallen and happened within this his Realme, as well by [morreyne '] & deathe of such cattell as by great waters and unsesonable wethers, whereby the brede and increse of the same is myche enpayred and mynyshid, in such wyse that if the seid former estatutes were put in execucion the Bouchers and sellers of such vitayles were not able to lyve nor that his commons shuld be well servid therof, the scarsite of the same considerid, by his accustomyd goodnes the pmysses consideryng is contentid by thassent of his Majestie with the assent of his Lordes spyrituall and temporall and of his Comons in this his psent pliament assemblyd and by auctorite of the same, that it be ordenned establysshed and enacted that from the xij daye of Apryll in the yere of oure Lorde God a thousand fyve hundred thyrty and syx, unto the xxiiij daye of Aprell the which shalbe in the yere of o' Lorde God a thousand fyve hundred and fortie, al Bouchers and other sellyng fleshe by retayle maye laufully kylle and sell all man beff porke mutton and veale, being good and holsome for mannys bodie, at their plesurys and libties as frely and libally as they or any of them did or myght have done at any tyme before the makyng of the seid estatutes made in the xxiiij and xxv yere of our seid Soveraigne Lordys reigne, without any losse peyne imprysonement forfayture or penaltie to be by them or any of them or the successors of them or any of them had lost borne or susteynid in that behalf duryng the tyme before lymyted; The same estatutes made in the seid xxiiij and xxv. yere or eyther of them or any clause sentence forfayture peyn losse or any other thyng in them or any of them to the cont'rye in any wyse notwithstonding. And the same estatutes & either of them & evy clause sentence and article in them & either of them conteynid shalbe in suspence and not put in execucion duryng the saide tyme.

On account of the Dearness, &c. of Cattle, Butchers may sell Meat, as before the recited Acts; which shall be suspended for Four Years.

AND where also by an other estatute made in the seid [xxv [2]] yere of the reigne of our ([3]) Sovaigne Lorde it was enactid that no suckynge calves, which shuld happē to falle or be calved betwene the furst daye of Januarie than next insuying and the fyrst daye of Maye duryng two hole yeris next after foloing, shulde be kylled and putto sale by any bouchers or other pson hole or by retayle to any pson or psones duryng the seid twoo yeres upon the paynes conteynid in the seid estatute, as by the same estatute more playnly apperith; The Kyng our Sovaigne Lorde of his excellent goodnes to thentent that his lovyng subiectes shulde be the better pvided of the more plentie of vitayles ayenst this holy tyme of Easter next cōmyng, is also contentid that it be enactid by auctorite aforseid that all Bouchers and other sellyng fleshe by retayle may lawfully, from the seid xij daye of Aprill in the yere of oure Lorde God a thousand fyve hundrede thyrtye and syxe duryng two hole yerys then next insuyng, kill and sel calves hole or by retayle at theyr plesures and libties, without any losse payne domage penaltie or forfayture by them or any of them to be had susteynid or lost in that behalf; The seid estatute made for kylling of calves, to endure for two yeres, or anye thyng in the same conteynid to the cont'ry in any wyse notwithstonding.

II. Recital of Statute 24 Hen. VIII. c. 7. against killing Calves;

For Two Years Butchers may kill Calves.

AND be it further enactid by the said auctorite that the seid acte made for the kylling of calves shall begynne to take effecte the fyrst daye of Januarie the which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand fyve hundred thyrty and nyne, and from thensforth to indure and continewe two hole yeres than next and ymmediately ensuyng; Any thing conteynid in this psent acte to the cont'ry notwithstonding.

III. St. 24 Hen. VIII. c. 7. continued for Two Years, from 1 January 1539.

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE concnyng uses & wylles.

WHERE by the cōmon Lawes of this Realme Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes be not [divisible [4]] by testament, nor ought to be transferrid frome one to a nother but by solemne lyvy and season matter of recorde wryting suffycyent made bona fide without covyne or fraude, yet nevtheles dyverse and sundry ymaginacions subtile invencions and practises have bene usid, wherby the Heredytamentf of this Realme have bene conveyed frome one to an other by fraudulent feoffementes fynes recovyes and other assurances craftely made to secrete uses intentes and trustes, and also by wylles and testamentes sumtyme made by nude polx and wordes somtyme by signes and tokens and somtyme by wrytyng, and for the moste parte made by such psones as be visited with sykenes, in theyr extreme agonyes and peynes or at such tyme as they have hadde scantlye eny good memorie or remembrance; At whiche tymes they beyng pvokid by gredye covetous psones lyeng in a wayte about them do many tymes dyspose indiscretely and unadvisidly theyr landes and inheritances; By reason wherof and by occasion of which fraudulent feoffementf fynes recoveys and other lyke assurauncf to uses confydences and trustf dyvs and many heires have bene unjustlye at sundry tymes disherited, the Lordes have lost theyr wardes mariages relyefes hariottes eschetes aydes pur fayre fitz chyvaler & pur file maryer, and scantlye any psone can be certaynly assurid of any landes by them p'chasid nor knowen surelye agayn whome they shal use theyr accions or execucions for theyr rightes titles and duytes; Also men maryed have lost theyr tenancies by the courtesie, Women theyr Dowers, manyfest pjuryes by triall of such secrete willes and uses, have bene comyttid, The Kyngf Highnes hathe lost the pffyttes and advauntages of the Landes of psones atteyntid, and of the Landes craftelye put in Feffement to the uses of Alyens borne, and also the pffittes of waste for a yere and a daye of

Transfer of Lands at Common Law;

Evils resulting from Conveyances and Devises to Uses;

[1] morren *O.* [2] erroneously for "xxiv." [3] said *O.* [4] devysible *O.*

Digitized by Google

landes of felones atteyntid, and the Lordes theyr eschetes therof, and many other inconveniences have happened and dayly do encreace amonge the Kynges subjectes, to theyr greate trouble and inquietnes, to the utter subvcion of the auncyent common Lawes of this Realme; For the extirpyng and extinguyshment of al such subtile practised feffementes fynes recovyes abuses and errours heretofore usid and accustomyd in this Realme, to the subvsion of the good and auncyent Lawes of the same, and to thintent that the Kynges Highnes or any other his subjectes of this Realme shall not in any wise hereafter by any meanys or invencions be deceyvid damaged or hurted by reason of such trustes uses or confidences, It may please the Kynges most Royall Majestie that it may be enacted by his Highnes by thassent of the Lordes spyrituall & temporall and the Comons in this psent parlyament assemblyd and by auctorite of the same in manor and fourme foloing that is to saye; that where any psone or psones stand or be seased or at any tyme hereafter shall happen to be seasid, of and in any Honoures Castelles Manoures Landes Tenementc Rentes Servyces Revcions Remaynders or other Hereditamentc, to the use confidence or trust of any other parsone or parsones or of anye bodie polytike, by reason of any bargayne sale feffement fyne recovy covenaunte contracte agrement will or otherwise by anye maner meanes what so ev it be, that in evy suche case all and evy suche pson & psones & bodyes polytyke that have or hereafter shall have any such use confidence or truste in fee symple fee tayle for pme of lyf or for yeres or otherwyse, or any use confidence or trust in remaynder or revter, shall from hensforth stond and be seasid demed and adjuged in lawfull season estate and possession of and in the same Honours Castels Mano's Landes Tenementc Rentes Servyces Revcyons Remaynders and Hereditamentes with theyr appten'nces to all intentes construccons and purposis in the Lawe, of and in suche lyke estates as they had or shall have in use trust or confidence of or in the same. And that the estate right title and possession that was in suche psone or psones that were or shalbe hereafter seasid of any Landes Tenementes or Hereditamentes, to the use confidence or trust of any such psone or psones or of any bodye polytyke, be from hensforth clerelye demed and adjugid to be in hym or them that have or hereafter shall have suche use confydence or trust, after such qualytie man fourme & condicon as they had before in or to the use confydence or trust that was in them.

Persons entitled to the Use of Lands, shall stand and be seized, and be deemed in lawful Seisin and Possession, of the Lands.

II. So where divers are seized to the Use of any of them:

AND be it further enactid by the auctorite aforseid that [were [1]] dyvers and many psones be or hereafter shall happen to be joyntlye seasid, of and in any Landes Tenementes Rentes Revcions Remaynders or other Hereditamentes, to thuse confidence or trust of any of them that be so joyntlye seasid, that in evy suche case that or those pson or psones which have or hereafter shall have any suche use confidence or trust, in any suche Landes Tenementes Rentes Revcions Remaynders or Hereditamentc, shal from hensforth have and be demed and adjuged to have, onlye to hym or them that have or hereafter shall have such use confidence or trust, such estate possession and season of and in the same Landes Tenementc Rentc Revcyons Remaynders or other Hereditamentes, in lyke nature manor and fourme condicon and course as he or they hadde before in thuse confidence or trust of the same Landes Tentc or Hereditamentc:

Saving for Rights of Strangers.

Savyng and reservyng to all and singuler psones and bodyes polytyke theyr heyres and successors, other than those pson or psones which be seasid or hereafter shalbe seasid of any Landes Tenementc or Hereditamentc to any use confidence or trust, all such right title entre enterest possession rentc and action as they or any of theym had or myght have hadde before the makyng of thys acte.

Saving for Rights of Persons seized to any Use.

AND also savyng to all and singuler those psones and to theyr heyres which be or hereafter shalbe seasid to anye use, al suche former right title entre enterest possession rentc customes servyces and action as they or anye of theym myght have had to hys or theyr owne pper use in or to any Mano's Landes Tenitc Rentc or Heredytamentc wherof they be or hereafter shalbe seasid to any other use, as if thys psent acte had nev bene hadde nor made; any thing conteynid in thys acte to the contry notwithstonding.

III. In case of Uses for Payment of any Rents, the Parties intitled to the Rents shall be deemed in Possession and Seizin thereof.

AND where also dyvers psons stond and be seasid of and in any Landes Tenitc or Hereditamentc in fee symple or otherwise, to the use or intent that some other pson or psones shall have and pceyve yerely to them and to his or theyr heyres one annuell rent of x li. or more or lesse out of the same landc and tenitc, and some other pson one other annuel rent to hym and hys assignes for pme of lyf or yeres or for some other specyall tyme, according to suche entent and use as hath bene heretofore declarid lymyted and made therof; Be it therfore enacted by the auctorite aforseid that in evy suche case the same psones theyr heyres and assignes, that have suche use and inest to have and pceyve any such annuell rentc out of anye Landc Tenementc or Hereditamentc, that they and evy of them theyr heyres and assignes be adjugid and demyd to be in possession and season of the same rent, of and in such lyke estate as they had in the title interest or use of the said rent or pffytt, and as if a suffycyent graunt or other laufull conveyance had be made & executed to them by suche as were or shalbe seased to the use or intent of anye suche rent to be hadde made or paide accordyng to the very trust and intent therof. And that all and evy suche psone [or [2]] psones as have or hereafter shall have any title use and inest in or to anye such rent or pffytte, shall laufully distrayne for none payment of the seid Rent and in theyr owne names make advowryes or by theyr baylyffes or servauntes make conysaunces and Justyfycacons, and have al other suytes entres and remedies for such rentc, as if the same rentc hadde be actuallye and really graunted to them with suffycyent clauses of dystresse reentre or otherwyse, according to such condicons peynes or other thynges lymyted and apoyntid upon the trust and entent for payment or suertie of such rente.

IV. Women having Jointures shall not have Dower.

AND be it further enacted by the auctorite aforseyd that where as dyvs psones have pchased or have estate made & conveyde of and in dyvs Landc Tenitc and Heredytamentc unto them and to theyr wyfes and to the heyres of the Husbond, or to the Husbond and to the Wyfe & to the heyres of theyr two bodyes begotten, or to the heyres of one of theyr bodyes begottyn, or to the Husbond and to the wyffe for pme of theyr lyves or for pme of lyffe of the said Wife, or where any such estate or purchase of any Landc Tenitc or Heredytamentc hathe bene or hereafter shalbe made to any Husbond and to his wyfe in man and fourme above expssid, or to any other pson or psones and to theyr heyres

[1] where O. [2] and O.

Digitized by Google

and assignes to the use and behove of the seid Husbond & Wife or to the use of the wife as is before rehersid for the joynter of the Wife, that then in evy suche case evy woman maryed havyng such joynter made or hereafter to be made shal not clayme nor have title to have eny Dower of the residue of the Landes Tenementz or Hereditamentz that at any tyme were her said Husbondz by whome she hath eny such joynter nor shall demaunde nor clayme her Dower of & agaynst them that have the Landz and inherytances of her seid Husbond, But if she have no such joynter then she shalbe admytted and inhablid to pursue have and demaunde her Dower by wryte of Dower after the due course and order of the comon Lawes of this Realme; thys act or any lawe or pvision made to the contry therof notwithstonding.

V. Proviso for Dower, where the Wife is evicted of her Jointure.

PROVIDED alwaye that if any suche Woman be laufully expulsid or evycted frome her said joynter or from any part therof without eny fraude or covyne, by laufull entre action or by discontynuance of her husbond, then evy such Woman shalbe endowed of as myche of the residue of her husbondes Tenitz or Hereditamentz wherof she was before dowable, as the same Landes and Tenitz so evycted and expulsed shall amounte or extende unto.

VI. Proviso for Women married before this Act.

PROVIDED also that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteynid or expssid extende or be in any wise hurtfull or pjudiciall to any Woman or Women heretofore being maryed, of for & concernyng such right title use interest or possession as they or any of them have clayme or ptende to have for her or theyr Dower or Joynter of in or to any Manours Landes Tenitz or other Hereditamentz of any of theyr late husbondz being now deed or decessed, any thyng conteynid in thys acte to the contry notwithstonding.

VII. Jointure made after Marriage, except by Act of Parliament, may be refused by the Wife; who shall then have her Dower.

PROVIDED also that if any Wyfe have or hereafter shal have any Manours Landes Tenitz or Hereditamentz unto her gyvyn or assurid after mariage for tme of her lyfe or otherwise in joynter, except the same assurance be to her made by acte of parlyamente, and the said Wyfe after that fortune to ovlyve the same her husbande in whose tyme the seid joynter was made or assurid unto hir, that then the same wife soo overlyvyng shall and may at her libtie after the dethe of her said husbonde refuse to have and take the Landes and Tenitz so to her gyvyn appoyntid or assurid duryng the coverture for tme of her lyve or otherwise in joynter, except the same assurance be to her made by acte of parlyament as is aforseid, and [therapon[1]] to have aske demaunde and take her Dower by wryte of Dower or otherwise according to the comon Lawe, of and in all such Landes Tenitz and Hereditamentes as her Husbond was and stode seasid of any estate of inherytaunce at any tyme duryng the coverture; any thyng conteynid in thys acte to the contry in any wyse notwithstondyng.

VIII. This Act shall not extinguish Recognisances, &c.

PROVIDED also that this present acte nor any thyng therin conteiynid extend nor be at any tyme hereafter interpretated expounded or taken to extincte release discharge or suspende any statute reconisaunce or other [bonde[2]] by the execucion of any estate of or in any Landes Tenitz or Hereditamentz by thauctorite of this acte to any pson or psones or bodyes polytyke; any thyng conteynid in this act to the contry therof notwithstonding.

IX. Proviso for Wills of Persons dying before 1 May 1536.

AND for asmoche as great ambyguytes and doutes may aryse of the validyte and invalidite of wylles here to fore made of any Landes Tenitz and Hereditamentz to the great trouble of the Kynges subjectes, The Kynges most Royal Majestie myndyng the tranquylite and rest of hys lovyng subjectes, of his most excellent and accustomyd goodnes is plesid and contentid that it be enactid by thauctorite of thys psent parlyament, that all [manor[3]] true & just willes and testamentes heretofore made by any pson or psones decessid, or that shall decesse before the fyrste daye of Maye that shalbe in the yere of oure Lorde God a thousand fyve hundred thyrty and syx, of any Landes Tenitz or other Hereditamentz, shalbe taken and accepted good and effectuall in the Lawe after such fashyon man and fourme as they were comonlye takyn and usid at any tyme within forty yeres next afore the makyng of thys act; any thyng conteynid in thys acte or in the pamble therof or any opynyon of the cōmon Lawe to the contry therof notwithstonding.

X. No Fine, Relief, or Heriot payable to the King on Alienations of Estates executed under this Act before 1 May 1536;

PROVIDED alwayes that the Kynges Highnes shall not have demaunde or take any advauntage or pfyt, for or by occacion of the executyng of any estate onlye by auctorite of this acte to any pson or psones or bodyes polytyke whiche nowe have, or on this syde the sayde fyrst daye of Maye which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand fyve hundred thyrty and syx shall have, any use or uses trustes or confidences in any Mano's Landes Tenitz or Hereditamentz holden of the Kyngz Highnes, by reason of prym season lyvye utter le mayne fyne for alyenacon relief or hariot; but that fynes for alyenacons reliefes and haryottys shalbe paide to the Kynges Highnes, And also lyvyes and ouster le maynes shalbe suyde, for uses trustes and confidences to be made and executed in possession by auctorite of thys acte, after and frome the sayde furste daye of Maye, of Landes and Tenitz and other Hereditamentz holden of the Kyng, in such lyke [manor[3]] and fourme to all intentes construccons and purposis as hathe bene heretofore used or accustomyd by thorder of the Lawes of thys Realme.

Nor to any private Persons.

PROVYDED also that no other pson or psones or bodies polytyke, of whome any Londes Tenitz or Hereditamentz be or hereafter shalbe holden mediate or immediate, shal in any wise demaunde or take any fyne relyef or hariott for or by occasion of the executyng of any estate by the auctorite of this acte to any pson or psones or bodies polytyke, before the said furst daye of Maye which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand fyve hundred thyrty and syx.

XI. Cestuis que Use having Estates executed under this Act shall have Actions for Waste, &c.

AND be it enacted by auctorite aforseid that all and singuler pson and psones and bodies polityke, which at any tyme on thys side the said fyrst daye of Maye which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand fyve hundred thyrty and syxe, shall have alye estate unto them executed of or in ony Landes Tenitz or Heredytamentz by thauctorite of thys acte, shal and may have and take the same or lyke advauntage benefyte voucher ayde prayer remedie commoditie and pfite, by action entre condicon or otherwise to all intentes construccions and p'posis, as the pson or psones

[1] therupon *O.* [2] bounde *O.* [3] maner *O.*

Digitized by Google

seasid to theyr use of or in any such Landes Teñtꝭ or Heredytamentꝭ so executed, had shulde myght or ought to have had, at the tyme of the execution of the estate therof by thauctorite of this acte, agaynst any other pson or psones of or for any waste disseison trespace condicon broken or any other offence cause or thynge concernyng or touchyng the seid Landes or Teñtꝭ so executed by the auctorite of thys acte.

XII. Actions pending shall not be abated by this Act.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thauctorite aforsaide that accons now dependyng, agaynst any pson or psones seasid of or in any Landes Teñtꝭ or Hereditamentꝭ to any use trust or confydence, shal not abate ne be dischargid for or by reason of executyng of any estate therof by auctorite of thys acte before the seid furst day of Maye which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand fyve hundred thyrty and syxe; any thyng conteynid in this acte to the conterary notwithstondyng.

XIII. Proviso for Wardships, &c.

PROVYDED also that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned shal not be pjudicial to the Kynges Highnes for wardshyppes of heyres nowe being within age, nor for lyveries or for ouster le mayns to be suyd by any pson or psones, nowe being within age or of ful age, of any Landes or Teñtes unto the same heyre or heyres now alredye descendid; any thyng in this Acte conteynid to the conterary notwithstondyng.

XIV. Recognisances to the King's Use in certain Recoveries declared void.

PROVYDED also and be it enactid by the auctorite aforseid that all and singuler recognysaunces heretofore knowleged taken or made to the Kynges use, for or concernyng any recoveryes of any Landes Teñtꝭ or Hereditamentꝭ here to fore sued or hadde by wrytte or wryttes of entre upon disseison in le post, shall from hensforth be utterly voyde and of none effect to all intentꝭ construccions and purposis.

XV. Proviso for Welshmen having Estates executed under this Act.

PROVYDED also that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteynid be in any wise pjudiciall or hurtfull to any psone or parsones, borne in Wales or the Marches of the same, which shal have any estate to them executed by auctorite of thys acte, (') in any Landes Teñtꝭ or other Hereditamentes within thys Realme, wherof any other parsone or parsones now stand or be seasid to the use of any suche parsone or parsones borne in Wales or the Marches of the same; but that the same parsone or parsones borne in Wales or the Marches of the same, shal or may laufully have reteyne and kepe the same Landes Teñtꝭ or other Heredytamentes, wherof estate shalbe so unto them executed by thauctorite of this Acte, accordyng to the teno' of the same; any thyng in thys Acte conteynid or any other acte or provision heretofore had or made to the conterary notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE concernynge Clerkes of the Signet and Privie Seale.

All Grants by the King, or in his Name, shall be brought to the Office of the Signet and first passed there.

WHERE AS THE KYNGES Clerkys of his [gracious[2]] Signet and Prevye Seale, gyvyng theyr dayly attendancꝭ for the passyng and wryting of His Majesties great and weyghtye affayres and the causes of this his Realme, havyng for their intertaynmentes and theyr clerkes no fees nor wages certayn for those offyces other than such fees as comyth and growith of the seid Signet and Pryvye Seale, To the intente that from hensforth they shulde not by any [mano'[3]] of meanes be defeated of any parte or porcon of the same theyr fees: BE IT therfore ordeyned establyshed and enacted by the consent and assent of the Lordis Spyrytuall and temporall and the Comons in thys psent Parliament assemblyd and by auctorite of the same, that all and evy gyfte graunte and other wrytyng, whiche shalbe made or gyven in wrytyng by the Kynges Highnes or anye hys most noble posteryte, to any parson or parsones signid with his [gracious[2]] signe or the signe or signes manuell of any of them, to be passid under anye his Gracis great Seales of Englond, Irelond, Duchie of Lancastrie or of anye his Highnes Counties Palantynes or Pryncypalities of Wales, or by other processe out of the Eschequyer after the xv. daye of Apryll in the xxvij. yere of his most noble reigne, And that all and evy gyftes grauntes and other wrytynges, of what name or names qualyte or qualites soev the same be or hereafter shalbe named demed or callid, which the Master of the Kynges Wardes or Generall s'veyers of the Kynges Landes for the tyme beyng, or any other offycer or offycers that nowe be or hereafter shalbe made, shal by vertue of any acte of Parlyamente or any the Kynges grauntes to them or any of them made or hereafter to be made in that behalf, gyve graunte or make after the forsaid xv. daye of Apryll, to any psone or psones in the Kynges name to be passed under anye his Majestyes Seales, be in any wise, fyrst and before the same graunt or anye of them be passid under anye the Kynges said Seales or other processe made of the same, brought and delyvyd to the Kynges pryncypalle Secretarye or to one of the Kynges clerkys of his Gracys Signet for the tyme beyng, to be at the seid office of the Signet passid accordinglye.

II. Warrant from a Clerk of the Signet to the Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal:

and from a Clerk of the Privy Seal to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, &c.

AND be it also ordeynid and enacted by thauctorite aforseid that one of the Clerkes of the said Signet, to whom anye of the said wrytynges signed with the Kynges most gracious hande or the hand of any other aforseid or any of them fortune to be delyved, may and shal by warrant of the same bylles & evy of them, within the space of viij. dayes next after he shal have receyvid the same, oneles he have knowlege by the said Secretarye or otherwise of the Kynges pleasure to the conterarye, make or cause to be made in the Kynges name Letters of Warantie subscribed with the hande of the same clerke and sealid with the Kynges Signet to the Lorde Kepar of the Kynges Pryvie Seale for further proces to be had in that behalfe: And that one of the Kynges Clerkes of the said Pryvye Seale, upon due examynacon had by the said Lorde Keper of the said Pryvie Seale of the said warantie to hym addressid from the offyce of the said

[1] on thisside the thride daye of Maye whiche shalbe in the yere of or Lorde God M[l] D. xxxvj[th] *O.—but struck through with a Pen.*
[2] gracꝭ *O.*
[3] maner *O.*

Digitized by Google

Signet as afore, may and shall within the space of viij. dayes next after he shal have receyvid the same, onles the Lorde Kepar of the Pryvye Seale do gyve them cōmaundement to the contrarye, make or cause to be made, by warante of the forsaid warant to the seid Lorde Kepar of the Pryvye Seale adressid from the offyce of the Signet aforseid, other Letters of lyke warantie, subscribid with the name of the same Clerke of the Pryvye Seale, to the Lorde Chauncello' of Englond, Lorde Kepar of the Great Seale Chauncello' of the Duchye of Lancastre Chauncello' of the Kynges Landes of Ireland Threasourer and Chambleyns of the Eschequyer and Chambleyns of any his Counties Palantynes or Pryncypalite of Wales or other offycer, and to evy of them, for the wrytyng, and ensealyng with such seales as remayne in theyr custodie, of Letters Patent or closed, or other pcesse makyng due and requysite to be had or made upon anye the seid grauntes, accordyng to the tenor of the warante to them or anye of them dyrectid from the offyce of the Pryvie Seale as is before specyfied.

III. Penalty on making Warrants, &c. in any other wise, fol.

AND also be it enactid by the auctorite aforseid that no man clerke or clerkes or other parsone or parsones do wryte or make any maner of wryting warraunt or warrauntes, upon any maner gyfte or graunte made by the Kynges Highnes or by any other his Gracys offycers as aforsaide, or pcure the same or anye of the same to be passid under anye of the seales aforseid, after any other sorte facyon or maner or by any other warraunt or warrauntes than as before is specyfied & declaryd; upon [anye [1]] payne to forfayte for evy bylle warant or wryting passed conterary to the order before lymyted and pscribid the somme of x li. sterling, the one half therof to be to our Sovereygne Lorde the Kyng, and the other halfe to hym that shall furst sewe for the same by accon of dette writte bille playnt or informacon in anye of the Kyngs Courts, in which accon or suyte no essoine protecc̄on pryvilege nor wager of Lawe shalbe admytted; any man acte statute pvysion pclamacion or other ordynance heretofore had or made cont'ry to thys psent acte or any article of the same in any wyse notw'stonding. (2)

IV. On Grants passing by immediate Warrant, Fees shall be paid to the Clerks of the Signet and Privy Seal.

AND nevertheles be it also enactid that evy of the said Clerkes or other pson whiche shal passe in wryting, or procure to be passid in wryting, any graunt or grauntes by immediate warant wherfore fees be payde at the greate seale, shal of the parties receyve for the offyces of the seid Signet and Pryvie Seale, as well suche fees as in thys acte is taxed for wrytyng of any suche graunt or other wrytinges as also the fees for the Seale of the same; which fees and evy part and porcion therof the same Clerke or Clerkes by whome any graunt shall passe in wrytyng by immediate warraunt, shall upon a bille of the hande of one of the said Clerkes of the said [Signed [3]] or Pryvie Seale delyv unto one of the same Clerkes of the Signet or Pryvie Seale, within the space of thre monethes next and ymediatlye ensuyng after the passyng and sealyng of anye the said graunt or grauntes by ymmediate waraunt, upon peyne of x li sterlyng to be by evy suche of the said Clerkys or other parsone as shall offende forfayted to be levyed in fourme aforsaid, as often as he or they shall offende contrary to the menyng of this acte.

V. Proviso for Warrants to the Great Seal, from the Lord Treasurer.

PROVYDED also that thys Acte or any thyng conteignid in the same be not in any wyse prejudyciall to the Lorde Treasorer of Englond for the tyme beyng, concernyng such warrauntes or pceptes as he by vertue of hys offyce shal and may directe imediatly to the Lorde Chauncellor of Englond or to any other parson [or parsones [4]] for makyng out of the Kynges grauntes or Letters Patentes to any pson or psones of any offyces fermes of Landes or Tenit or of any other thyng belongyng to his nōiac̄on and disposicion; but that aswell he may dyrecte his saide warrauntes or pceptes for the causes above said, as also his Clerke or Clerkys or other parson maye procure the same to be sealid under anye of the seales aforseid, without any warraunt to be byfore or after sewid or opteyned under the Kynges Signet or Pryvie Seale for the same, in as large and ample maner and after such sorte and facyon as he or they myght have done at any tyme before the makyng of thys Acte, any thyng in the same acte mencyoned to the contrary notwithstondyng.

VI. Proviso for Leases under Seal of the Duchy of Lancaster.

PROVYDED also that all and evy Lease and Leasez of the Kinges Manours Londes Tenitez possessions and other pfittez or Hereditamentes, within the Countie Palantyne of Lancastre or of the Duchie of Lancastre oute of the said Countie Palantyne, whiche the Chauncellour of the Duchie of Lancastre for the tyme beyng or the Chauncellour of the said Countie Palantyne for the tyme beyng or eyther of them shall hereafter make or graunte in the name of the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde his heires or successours to any maner psonne or psonnes, shall and may passe and be passed under the seales of the said Duchie of Lancaster or of the said Countie Palantyne of Lancastre or of eyther of theym in maner and forme as heretofore hath ben used and accustumed; Any thing in this psente acte before made to the cont'ry notwithstangding.

VII. Proviso for Grants of small Offices in the Duchy.

PROVYDED also that all and every gift graunte and patent of any maner office or offices, or any other thing beyng or which hereafter shalbe in the Countie Palantyne of Lancaster (5) of the said Duchie of Lancaster out of the said Countie Palantyne, the yerely wagez or fees wherof amounteth not over and above the value of two pence by the day, shall and may passe and be passed by the said Chauncello' of the Duchie of Lancastre, or by the said Chauncellour of the said Countie Palantyne or of eyther of theym for the tyme beyng, in maner and forme as heretofore hath ben used and accustumed, any article or thing in this psente acte before made to the contrary notwithstanding.

VIII. Fees of the Clerks of the Signet and Privy Seal upon the Warrant to be made by them.

AND to thintente that aswell suche as nowe be or hereafter shalbe Ministers and Clerkes of the Kynges Signet and Privie Seale shuld have and take honeste and sufficient salarye and rewarde for the writings of the said warauntes to be by theym made as aforesaid, as also the Kinges moost loving faithfull and obedient Subgiettes, knowyng the certayne charges to be by theym layde oute for the writing of the said warrauntes shuld not by any maner exaccion or other synyster meanes be constrayned by any the said Clerkes to pay more large and excessive fees for the writing of the same than reason and conscience shall require; Be it enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that all and evy Clerke and Clerkes of the said Signet and Privie Seale shall have and take for his or thir writing of a warraunte uppon a bill for

---

[1] O. omits.

[2] A Proviso similar to that in Section IX. of this Act, was here inserted in the Original Act, but is struck through with the Pen, and the Proviso inserted at the bottom of the Act. [3] Signet O. [4] O. omits. [5] or O.

Digitized by Google

tailes of rewarde twelve pence; For the writing of a warraunte for the gift of evy officice xx d; For the writing of a warraunte for a pension annuitie or wages twentie pence; For the writing of a warraunte for a spiall Lyvery or other perpetuitie vj s. viij d.; For the writing of a warraunte upon evy bille for a [Congie de Lire Roall assent [1]] [Restitucion [2]] of temporalties, Donatyves, Advocacions, psentacions or other ecclesiasticall matier, thre shillings and foure pence; For the writing of evy warraunte upon a placarde Licence pdon or Shirefft rewarde ij s.; For the writing of evy warraunte upon a Denyzen iij s. iiij d; For the writing of a warraunte for keping of an ideote xx d.; For the writing of a warraunte for keping of a warde iij s. iiij d. And that no maner of Clerke or Clerkes of the Signet or Privie Seale aforsaid shall take for the writing of any maner warraunt above specified more large and ample fees than before is pscribed and appoynted, upon payne of x li. sterlinge to be by hym forfaited that shall offend cont'ry to the true tenour and meanyng of the said acte, the oon halffe therof to be to the King our Sovaign Lorde, the other halffe to hym that shall firste sue for the same, by bille accion playnte or informacion in any of the Kynges Courtes: in which accion or sute noo essoen ptection nor wager of Lawe shalbe admitted.

Penalty on taking higher Fees, 10 l.

IX. Lord Chancellor may pass Matters without Fees.

PROVYDED also ([3]) the Lorde Chauncellour of Englond for the tyme beyng shall and may at all tymes use his discrecion in passing and spedyng any thing by the Greate Seale and delyvering the same without payeng any fees for the Greate Seale Signet [and [4]] Pryvie Seale as the case of necessitie shall require and as hath ben accustumed; And that the Clerkes for writing or pcuring suche writinges and patentes by his comaundement shalbe discharged of all Penalities expssed before in this Acte for not receyvyng and paieng fees to the Signett and Privie Seale, any thing in this acte conteyned to the cont'ry herof notwithstanding.

X. This Act extended to the Court of Augmentations.

AND be it furthermore enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that this psent Acte and evy parte and parcell therof shall extende to the Courte of Augmentacion of the Revenues of the Kinges Crowne, and bynde evy Officer and Officers their clerkes and mynysters that nowe be and hereafter shalbe of the same Courte to thobservacion therof and of evy parte therof, for and concernyng the sealyng and writing of any maner patente lease or other graunte which upon the Kynge bill signed shall passe the greate seale of the same Courte, any speciall wordes conteyned in the Acte made in this psente Session for the stablisshement of the Officers of the said Courte of thaugmentacion or any other acte or pvision made to the contrary herof in any wise notwithstanding.

XII. Proviso for Matters sealed by express Command of the King.

([5]) PROVIDED nevertheles that this Acte nor any thing conteyned in the same be not in any wise pjudiciall to any maner psonne or psonnes whom the Kynges Highnes shall by expsse commaundement directe [or [6]] send or appoynt to pcure any thing or thinges to be sealed with any his Magestes seales, for or concernyng his Magesties private affaiers or the affaires of his Highnes Realme; but that aswell the same psone or psones beyng appoynted by the Kinges Highnes as afforesaid, as also suche officer and officers as shall have the keping of any the Kinges Seales their Ministers and clerkes, shall and maye seale write and delyver and pcure the sealing writing and delyvering of any such thing or thinges concernyng the Kynges Highnes affaires as aforesaid, without beyng bounde to pcure any maner warraunte or payeng any maner fees at or to the Signet or Pryvie Seale for the same, so that the name or names of evy suche psone or psonnes as shall pcure the sealyng of any suche thing or thinges on the Kynges behalve as aforesaid be entred in the Clerke of the Hanapers boke after this sorte, p A. ad mandatum Dñi Regis; Any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstonding.

XIII. Proviso for Leases of Farms under £6. 13. 4. per Annum.

PROVIDED also that this Acte nor any thing conteyned in the same, be not in any wise pjudiciall to any maner psonne or psonnes, which hereafter shall have by the Kynges Highnes or by any his Magesties officers the graunte or lease of any [Mano'r [7]] ferme or fermes to be sealed with any his Highnes Seales, the yerely rente wherof amounteth not above the sōme of vj li. xiij s. iiij d. sterling; but that aswell evy suche psonne and psonnes, as officer and officers havyng the custodie of suche seale or seales thir Ministers and Clerkes, may write seale and delyver or pcure the writing sealyng and delyvering of any suche lease or leases as aforesaid without payeng therfore any maner fees at or to the Signet or Privy Seale for the same; any thing in this Acte mencioned to the contrary notwithstonding.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACTE for true making of Wollen Clothes.

FORASMOCHE as great infamy and sclaunder hath rysen of late yeres in sondry outward parties beyonde the See of the untrue making of Wollen Clothes within this Realme, to the greate derogacion of the Common weale of the same and to the no little hinderaunce of the sale of the said cōmoditie; For remedie wherof be it ordeigned and enacted by the King our Souvaigne Lorde, the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Commons in this psente Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that after the feaste of Seint Michell tharchaungell nexte cōmyng all and evy Clothier within this Realme shall weave or cause to be wooven his or their sevall token or marke in all and evy cloth kersey and other clothes what so ev they be, made and wroughte to be uttered and sold; and whan any such clothe shalbe redye made and dressed to be putt to sale evy of the same Clothiers shall sett his seale of leade unto evy of the same his or their Clothes and Kerseys, in which seale of leade shalbe conteyned the true and juste lenght of evy of the same Clothes or Kerseys, as it shalbe duly founde by evy byer of the same upon due profe therof to be tried by the water; And in case upon any suche profe to be made by any buyer of them at the

Clothiers shall weave their Marks in the Cloths; and put a Seal specifying the Length.

[1] Congie desire Royal assent *O.* [2] Restitution *O.* [3] that *O.* [4] or *O.*
[5] The Two Provisoes following are contained in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act. [6] *O.* omits. [7] maner *O.*

Digitized by Google

water there shalbe founde lesse or smaller content in lenght than is conteyned and specified in evy of thir [seayd [1]] seales, [than [2]] evy of the said Clothiers makyng suche defaulte shall lese and forfayte unto evy suche buyer of the same the double value of so moche clothe as shall want and lake of his seid content and length, at the only sight and judgement of any two indifferent psonnes that shall mesure the same Clothes and Kerseys; And every Clothier sending or putting any of ther Clothes to sale, before suche tyme as all and evy of the same Clothes shalbe sealed by the Awnager of the same Counties where it shall chaunce any of the said Clothes so to be made, and also to be ordered and sealed by evy of the said Clothiers in fourme aforsaid, shall [lesse [3]] and forfaite his clothe or clothes what soev they be; the one halfe therof shalbe to the Kynges Highnes his heires and successours and the other halfe to hym or them that will sue for the same by bill playnt accion of dette or otherwise, in which accion no wager of Lawe Esson or pteccion shalbe allowed.

Penalty for Deficiency in Length; Double Value.

On selling Cloths unsealed, &c. Forfeiture.

II. Breadth of Broad Cloths 7 Quarters, instead of 2 Yards, as under Statute 1 Ric. III. c. 8. [*See* 1 Hen. VIII. chapter 2.]

AND it is further enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that after the said feaste of Seynt Michell tharchaungell, [eny [4]] brode clothe shall conteyne in brede seven quarters of a yarde within the listys at the leaste and to hold the same content alwaies if it be pved at the water; The acte made in the firste yere of the reigne of our said Sovaigne Lorde that evy brode clothe shuld conteyne two yardes in brede within the lystis, or any other thyng therin conteyned towching the kepyng of the same brede of two yardes in any wise notwithstanding: And evy Kersey shall conteyne in brede one yarde within the listis at the lest if it be pved in the water, upon payne to forfaite for evy suche brode clothe iij s. iiij d. and for evy suche Kersey xx d. to be recovered to the use of the Kinges Highnes and of any other that woll sue for the same in maner and fourme before declared.

Kerseys, One Yard.

III. Proviso for Suffolk Set-Cloths, &c.

PROVIDED alwaies that this psent acte extende not to any clothes called sett clothes of all sortez made in the Countie of Suff not exceading the price of xlvj s. viij d. the clothe; nor to any clothes called Tavestockes Westerne doseyns Frises Kendallf Cottons and all man of course clothes made for lynynges.

IV. Aulneger's Seal after the Maker's.

AND be it further enacted by the said auctoritie that the aunager of any Countie shall not seale any of the said clothes with the Kinges seale, untill suche tyme as they and evy of theym shalbe first ordered and sealed with thir contentez according to the true meanyng of this psente acte in forme aforesaid, upon payne of leasing of his office; And that no buyer of any of the said clothes or kerseys marked and sealed in fourme aforsaid psume by any maner of sleyght meanes or ingeynes to drawe pull or to streche out any of the same clothes or karseys, otherwise than to make theym even after they be wette, and to agree with the contentes specyfied and conteyned in the seale of evy of the same clothes and Karseys as nere as they cann; upon payne to forfaite the doble value of evy cloth or Karsey so misused ([5]) to the true entent and meanyng of this psente acte, to be levied to the use of the Kinges Highnes and of any other that will sue for the same in like man and forme as is before declared.

Buyers shall not stretch Cloths.

V. Worcestershire Cloths shall be sealed as under 25 H. VIII. c. 18.

PROVIDED alway that all Clothe hereafter made to be solde within the Citie of Worcetour, the Townes of Droitwiche Evesham Kedermynster and Bromesgrove in the Countie of Worcetour, shalbe sealed with the seale of the Serchers there, according to an acte of parliamente in that behalve pvided and made the xxv. yere of the reigne of our said Sovaign Lorde; And that the Owners of the Clothes made within the said Citie and Townes shall not be compelled by this Acte to putt their owne seales to any clothes there made or herafter to be made.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACTE that White Wollen Clothes of iiij li. & under, & collored Clothes of iij li. & under, may be frome hensforth caried ov the See.

Recital of Statute 5 Hen. VIII. c. 3. against exporting Cloths above Five Marks Value unshorn.

WHERE AS by Acte of Parliament holden in the v. yere of the reigne of our Sovaigne Lorde the King that nowe is, it was ordeyned and enacted that no wollen cloth above the price of fyve markes shuld be conveyed over the See unrowed unbarbed and unshorne, upon [payne [6]] penalties in the same acte expssed more at large; which acte seyng putt in execucion shall not only redounde and torne to the abatementes of the Kinges Custumes, but also growe to the utter undoyng of his Graces Subjectes clothe makers and marchauntes conveyars of the said clothes, by reason that Woll is risen to a ferre gretter price than it was at the making of the forsaid acte, for where a clothe was than commonly solde at fyve markes it is nowe solde for four poundes; And also by force of the said acte the marchauntes shuld be bounde to dresse evy white clothe above the value of fyve markes on this side the See after that they have bought them, whiche white clothe so dressed whan they be brought into the parties beyonde the See and there by the buyers of theym dried and putt in collours, than they must be newly dressed barbed shorne and rowed, and so they shalbe therby the lesse in substaunce of theym selffes and the worse to the sale and solde for lesse price by tenne or twelve shillinges a pece beyounde the See, [then [7]] they shuld be undressed; Wherfore be it ordeyned and enacted by the King our Souvaigne Lorde his Lordes spuall and temporall and the Commons in this psente Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that evy whitte wollen clothe solde for foure poundes and undre, and evy colourede clothe sold for thre poundes and undre, may be caried and conveyed into the parties of beyounde the See there to be solde at the pleasuere of the buyer of the said Clothe or Clothes unbarbed unshorne and unrowedd; any acte or actes to the contrary made notwithstanding.

Increase of Price in Cloths.

White Cloths of £4. and coloured of £3. and under may be exported unshorn, &c.

[1] said *O.* [2] thēne *O.* [3] lese *O.* [4] every *O.* [5] cōtrary *O.*
[6] certayne *O.* [7] than *O.*

Digitized by Google

II. Penalty on exporting other Cloths; Value thereof.

AND over this be it ordeyned and enacted by the said auctoritie that if any psonne or psonnes sende or convey or cause to be sent and conveied into the parties beyonde the See, any white wollen clothe above the value of foure poundes or any colloured clothe above the price of thre poundes, unrowed unbarbed and unshorne in other fourme than is aforesaid, that than the psonne or psonnes so offending shall forfaite the value of the said clothes so caried and conveied into the parties beyunde the See, The oon moitie of the same forfaiture to be to the use of our said Sou̅aigne Lorde the King, and the other moitie to e̅y psonne which woll or shall sue by bill writte informacion or otherwise against any psone for the same. And that the defendaunte in any plee upon any such accion be not admitted to wage his lawe, nor any pteccion or essoen for any suche defendaunte be allowed in the same.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTE conc̅nyng the custome of Lether.

Frauds in Exportation of Leather from Wales, &c.

WHERE great [quantie [1]] and moche habundaunce of Lether is daily conveied out of this Realme, aswell by estraungers as also by Tanners and other the Kynges Subjectes inhabited in dyvers parties of this Realme towardes the See costez, and in especiall out of Wales Chesshire and Cornewall where litell or no custome is paid for the same, whiche Lether is cōmonly pakked by the said Estraungers Tanners and other the Kinges Subjectes in their Housez and so conveied unto the portes and havens where they entend to shipp̄ the same, whiche packes so conveied and brought to suche portes and havens to be shipped be never there unpacked to be viewed what nombre of Lether is conteyned in any suche packe, but entered in the [Customer [2]] bokes by and uppon the informacion and reporte of the said Estraungers Tanners or other pson transporter of the same Lether; And albe it that the Kinges Highnes in suche places and portes hath very litle custome paid for the same, yet for asmoche as in suche places there is no better serche nor viewe hadd for the pfecte knowlege of the nombre and quantite of the Lether so by them packed, the Kinges Grace is moche deceyved of suche his Customes as ought therfore to accrue to his Highnesse; for where in the porte of London two psonnes be named and appoynted by the waier of the Wolles within the same porte for the tyme beyng, to tell and nombre all such Lether by the Hide accomptyng tene Hides to the diker, and also all Woll felles as within the same porte shalbe shipped from tyme to tyme, which two personns be sworne before the Customers of his greate Custome truely and duely to execute thir offices in telling and nombring all suche Lether and Woll felles in the p̄sence of the said Customers and of the Countroller of the same Custome or of ther Deputies, who beyng p̄sent and viewing the same do make entre therof in thir bokes; And after suche tale made and entre taken, an other psonne by the Maier of London for the tyme beyng constituted and appoynted, is also sworne truely to pakke the same Lether so told and entred into the Custumers bokes, e̅y of the same Teller and Packers taking suche fees for their labours as of olde tyme have ben used limyted and accustomed, e̅y straungier payeng for Custome of e̅y diker iiij s. ix d. and e̅y denysen foure shillinges and a penny, which like custome is also paied in the port of Hampton but not in many other portez of this Realme and specially in Wales Chesshire and Cornewall, out of the which parties by reason of suche smale customes more Lether is conveied over the See than out of other places of this Realme, whiche is an occasion of the derth and greate prices of the same Lether: For the redresse wherof and to thentent that oon maner of Custome for e̅y such dyker of Lether so conveid o̅ the See aswell by denysens as estraungiers shalbe paide throughout this Realme Wales and other the Kinges Dominions, And also that the Kinges Highnes maye be the better assured of his Customes to be paid for all suche Lether as shalbe hereafter caried and conveid o̅ the See, BE it enacted by thauctoritie of this p̄sent parliament, that fromehensforthe no maner of Estraunger nor Denyson shall packe or cause to be packed any maner of Lether to be conveied or shipped over the See out of this Realme Wales or other the Kinges Dominions otherwise than in this acte is exp̄ssed, that is to saye; that all suche Lether shalbe hereafter packed by a packer sworne in e̅y suche porte where any Lether shalbe shipped to be conveid out of this Realme Wales or other the Kinge̅ Dominions, upon payne of forfaiture of all suche Lether as hereafter shalbe packed contrary to the purport of this acte or of the value therof; And also that fromehensforth e̅y estraungier and denysen which shall shipp̄ send or conveye eny Lether o̅ the See out or frome any parte of this Realme Wales Chesshire or other the Kinges Dominions, shall pay like custome for the same as is used to be paid within the porte of London, that is to saye every straungier to pay for e̅y diker of Lether for custome foure shillinges and nyne pence, and e̅y denisen foure shillinges and a peny.

Custom-Duty and Regulations relating thereto in the Port of London; and Southampton; but not extended to Wales, &c.

Leather to be exported shall be packed by sworn Packers at the several Ports; and the like Custom Duty paid thereon as at London.

II. Appointment of Tellers and Packers of Leather in the several Ports; and their Fees, and Duty.

AND be it also enacted that within e̅y porte haven and creke within this Realme Wales and other the Kinges Domynions, where no tellers nor packers at this p̄sent tyme be nor before the making of this acte have ben, that frome hensforth the Customers and Comptrollers of e̅y suche Port Haven & Creke, where suche Lether shalbe shipped to be conveid into the parties beyonde the See, shall have power by auctoritie of this acte to name constitute and appoynt one able psone to tell and nombre all suche Lether as shalbe at any tyme there shipped, which psone so named shalbe sworne by the Customer & Comptroller of e̅y suche Porte Haven and Creke trewly and duely to execute his office in the p̄sence of the Customer and Comptroller of e̅y suche Porte Creke or Haven where eny suche Lether shalbe shypped or of his or thir Deputie or Deputies, the same teller taking of e̅y estraunger for the telling of e̅y diker of Lether vj d. wherof the same teller to have for his labour two pens, and foure pence to be to the Comynaltie of the same Towne and Porte, towarde the payment of their fee ferme and other thir charges, And of e̅y denysen not beyng a free man of the said Porte and Haven, for e̅y diker foure pence wherof the teller to have two pence, and other two

[1] Quantitie *O.*

[2] Custumers *O.*

Digitized by Google

pence to be to the Comynaltie of the same Porte or Haven for thentent above declared, And of evy dyker by any pson beyng a free man of suche Porte and Haven but only two pence for his labo[r]; and that immediatly after suche tale had and entre therof made by the Customer or his Deputie, an other [abbe[1]] psonne named deputed and assigned by the said Customers and Comptrollers of evy suche Porte and Haven, and before them sworne truely and duely to doo and execute his office, shall packe all suche Lether so tolde and entrede, evy packe to conteyne as many diker under the nombre of seven dyker as it shall please the marchaunt or owner therof to appoynt, taking for his labour for the packing of evy packe foure pence.

III. Penalty on Packers and Tellers for Neglect of Duty.

And be it further enacted by the said auctoritie that if any Packer take upon hym to pack any Lether before it be tolde or nombred and entree therof made by the Customer or his Deputie, or at any tyme packe more Lether than shalbe tolde and entered according to the purport of this Acte, than the same Packer to forfaite and [losse[2]] evy tyme doyng the contrarye fyve poundes and to suffer therfore imprisonmant at the Kinges pleasure. And also that if the Teller within any suche Porte or Haven at any tyme hereafter take upon hym to tell or nombre any lether in the absence of the Customer Comptroller or of his or their Deputie or Deputies, than the same Teller for evy tyme so doyng to [losse[2]] and forfaite fyve markes.

IV. Leather conveyed by Aliens from Port to Port shall be accompanied by Certificates, &c.

And for asmoche as dyvers Estraungiers carry and convey their lether frome oone porte to an other and by the way cause the same Lether to be packed, which Packes so conveid be not undone nor opened at thir arivall within the portes wherunto they be so transported, but there oonly entred by and upon the reporte and informacion of the marchaunt Estraunger or of his factour, wherby moche custome is conceled: Be it therfore also enacted by the said auctoritie that if any Stranger or other his factour at any tyme hereafter do convey and carry any lether frome oon porte to another to the intente to shipp the same in suche other porte wherunto it shalbe so conveied, the same Estraunger or other his factour for hym, before suche t'nsporting of the same Lether, shall cause the said Lether firste to be told within the same Porte frome whens he woll or intendeth to cary the same, and the same so told cause to be entred by the Customer of the same Porte or his Deputie and cause to be also packed by the said packer of the said porte where it shalbe so tolde, taking of the Custumer or Custumers of the same Porte or Haven or of thir Deputie or Deputies a certificate expressing the nombre or quantitie of Dikers of all the same Lether so to be caried and t'nsported, directed to the Customer of the other Porte or Haven wherunto the same Lether shalbe so conveid, making mencion also in the same certificate whether the Custome therfore accordingly be truely paid or not; And in case any suche Lether be caried or conveid frome one Porte to another, there to be shipped without havyng of suche certificate, that [than[3]] the same Lether or the value therof to be forfaited.

V. Tanners shall not export Leather.

And be it further enacted that noo Tanner within this Realme Wales or other the Kinges Dominions, or other psonnes occupieng or havyng a Tannehouse, shall frome hensforth sende or cause to be conveied over the See by waye of marchaundise or otherwise any manner of Lether tanned or untanned, uppon payne of forfaiture of all suche Lether or the value therof: Nor that any psone or psons at any tyme hereafter shall carrye or convey over the See oute of this Realme Wales or other the Kinges Dominions, any Salt or untanned [Hiddes[4]] or any Lether called Backes or sole Lether, The Kinges spuall licence not opteyned for the same, uppon payne of forfaiture of all suche [Hiddes[4]] and Lether called Backes or Sole Lether or the value therof; The oon halffe of all the said forfaitures to be to the Kinges Highnesse, and the other halffe to any of his subjectes that will pursewe for the same in any his Courtes, by accion of Debte Bill Playnt or Informacion or otherwise, in which sute none essoyne pteccion wager of Lawe or other dilatory plee for the defendaunt shalbe admitted or allowed.

Salt Hides, &c. shall not be exported.

VI. Exception as to Salt Hides during War.

Provyded alwaies that this Acte or any thing therin conteyned shall not be hurtfull nor prjudiciall to any Captayne of any Shipp in the tyme of Warre beyng in the retynue and vice of the Kinges Highnesse, nor to any owner or master of any Shipp beyng the Kynges subjecte goyng into [Iselande[5]] Danske Norwey or Southwerd beyonde the Estraictes; but that evy suche Captayne and Master of evy suche Shipp during the Warre tyme, and evy Master to suche Shipps passing into the places before named, may and shall at their pleasour have and carry salt [hiddes[4]] in their Shypps, So that evy of theym shall not have at suche viage during the Warre at any oon tyme above the nombre of eight salt [hiddes,[4]] This acte or any thing therin conteyned to the cont'ry in any wise notwithstanding.

VII. Untanned Hides of Wales may be exported.

([6]) Provyded alwaies that [Hiddes[4]] untanned of any beastes beyng killed within Wales or the Marches therof may be conveied and caried into outeward parties by any psonne or psonnes frome tyme to tyme, excepte only by Tanners and suche as have Tanne Houses, in suche and like man as they myght have byn before the makyng of this Acte, any thing in the same mencioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

---

[1] able *O.* [2] lose *O.* [3] then *O.* [4] Hides *O.* [5] Island *O.*

[6] The following Proviso is in a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

AN ACTE whereby the Kynges Magestie shall have power to nominate xxxij ꝑsonnes of his Clergie & Lay fee for makyng of Eccliasticall Lawes.

Recital of the Tenor of the Statute 25 Hen. VIII. c. 19. so far as relates to the Ecclesiastical Canons, &c. viz.

§ 1; That no Canons shall be made without the King's Assent;

SITHEN the begynnyng of this ꝑsent Parliament there is an Acte ordeyned and establisshed according to the teanure purporte and effecte as hereafter followeth that is to saye;—Where the Kinges humble and obedyent Subjectes the Clergie of this Realme of Englond have not only knowleged according to the truthe that the Convocacions of the same Clergie is, alwaies hath ben and ought to be assembled only by the Kynges writte, but also submitting them selves to the Kinges Majestie, hath ꝑmysed in verbo Sacerdocii that they will never frome hensforth ꝑsume to attempte allege clayme or putt in ure or enacte ꝑmulge or execute any newe Canons Constitucions Ordyn'nce ꝑvinciall or other or by what soev̄ other name they shalbe called in the Convocacion, onles the Kinges moost Roiall assente and licence may to them be hadd to make ꝑmulge & execute the same, and that his Majestie do gyve his moost Roiall assente and auctoritie in that behalve: And where divers Constitucions Ordinaunces and Canons provinciall or Synodall which heretofore have ben enacted and be thought not oonly to be moche ꝑjudiciall to the Kinges ꝑrogatyve Roiall and repugnaunt to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, but also overmoche onerous to his Highnes and his Subjectes; The said Clergie hath moost humbly besought the Kinges Highnes that the said Constitucions and Canons may be cōmitted to the examinacion and judgement of His Highnes and of xxxij ꝑsonnes of the Kinges Subjectes wherof xvj to be of the upper and nether House of [the '] Parliament of the Temporaltie, and other xvj to be of the Clergie of this Realme, And all the said xxxij ꝑsonnes to be chosen and appoynted by the Kynges Majestie; And that suche of the said Constitucions and Canons as shalbe thought and det̄myned by the said xxxij ꝑsonnes or the more parte of theym worthy to be abrogated and adnulled shalbe abolite and made of no value accordingly, And suche other of the same Constitucions and Canons, as by the said xxxij ꝑsonnes or the more parte of theym shalbe approved to stand with the Lawes of God and consonaunt to the Lawes of this Realme, shall stand in their full strengh and power, the Kinges moost Roiall assent first had and obteyned to the same; Be it therfore nowe enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament according to the said Submission and Peticion of the said Clergie, that they ne any of theym fromehensforth shall ꝑsume to attempte alledge clayme or putt in ure any Constitucions or Ordynaunces ꝑvinciall or Synodalles, nor any other Canons, nor shall enacte ꝑmulge or execute any such Canons Constitucions or Ordynaunces ꝑvinciall, by what soev̄ name or names they may be called in their Convocacions in tyme cōmyng, which shalbe always assembled by auctoritie of the Kinges Writte, onles the same Clergie may have the Kinges moost Roiall assent and licence to make ꝑmulge & execute such Canons Constitucions and Ordinaunces ꝑvinciall or Sinodals, upon payn of ev̄y oon of the said Clergie doyng contrary to this acte & beyng therof convicte to suffer imprisonement and make fyne at the Kinges will.

§ 2; Authorising the King to appoint 32 Commissioners to examine the Canons, &c;

And forasmoch as suche Canons Constitucions and Ordynaunces as heretofore hath ben made by the Clergie of this Realme cannot nowe at this Session of this present Parliament by the reason of shortnes of tyme be viewed examyned and det̄myned by the Kinges Highnes and xxxij ꝑsonnes to be chosen and appoynted according to the Peticion of the said Clergie in forme above rehersed; Be it therefore enacted by auctoritie aforsaid that the Kinges Highnes shall have power and auctoritie to nominate and assigne at his pleasour the seid xxxij ꝑsonnes of his Subjectes wherof xvj to be of the Clergie and xvj ([1]) of the Temporaltie of the upper and nether House of ꝑliament, And if any of the said xxxlj ꝑsonnes so chosen shall happen to die before thir full det̄mynacion, [than [3]] his Highnes to nominate other frome tyme to tyme of the said two Houses of ꝑliament to supplye the nombre of the said xxxij, and that the same xxxij by ([4]) Highnes so to be named, shall have power and auctoritie to viewe serche and examyne the said Canons Constitucions and Ordinaunces ꝑvinciall and Sinodall heretofore made; and suche of theym as the Kinges Highnes and the said xxxij or the more parte of theym shall deme and adjugge worthy to be contynued kepte and obeied, shall be frome thensforth kepte obeied and executed within this Realme, So that the Kinges moost Roiall assent under [the '] greate Seale be first hadd to the same; And the residue of the said Canons Constitucions and Ordinaunces ꝑvinciall whiche the Kinges Highnes and the said xxxij ꝑsonnes or the more parte of theym shall not approve, or deme and judge worthy to be abolite abrogate and made frustrate, shall fromethensforth be void and of none effecte and never be putt in execucion within this Realme.

§ 3; Saving for the King's Prerogative;

PROVIDED alway that no Canons Constitucions or Ordinaunce shall be made [and [5]] putt in execucion within this Realme by auctoritie of the Convocacion of the Clergie, which shalbe contrariaunte or repugnaunte to the Kinges ꝑrogatyve Royall or the Customes Lawes or Statutes of this Realme; any thing conteyned in this Acte to the contrary herof notwithstanding.

§ 7; Saving for existing Canons;

PROVIDED also that such Canons Constitutions Ordynaunces and Synodalls Provinciall beyng alredie made, which be not contrariaunt nor repugnaunt to the Lawes Statutes and Customes of this Realme, nor to the Damage or Hurte of the Kynges ꝑrogatyve Roiall, [shalbe nowe still [6]] used and executed as they were before the making of this Acte, till such tyme as they be viewed serched or otherwise ordered and determyned by the said xxxij ꝑsonnes or the more parte of theym accordyng to the teno' forme and effecte of this ꝑsente acte;—as by the said acte amonges other thing' more at large is ex̄ꝑssed: AND FORASMOCHE as the Kinges Highnes hath not named and assigned the said xxxij ꝑsonnes sithen the makyng of the said acte, Be it therfore enacted by auctoritie of this Parliament that the Kinges Majestie

Such Commissioners not yet named;

---

[1] his [3] or } 25 *Hen. VIII. c.* 19.
[6] shall mowe styll be } 25 *Hen. VIII. c.* 19.
[2] to be *O.* & 25 *Hen. VIII.*
[3] then *O.*
[4] his *O.*

Digitized by Google

shalhave full power and auctoritie, as well afore as after the dissolucion of this p̄sent parliament, at his libtie and pleasure to name and assigne xvj psonnes of the Clergie and xvj lay psonnes of the temporaltie, And if after suche nominacion any of the said psonnes happen to deceasse, That [than[7]] the Kinges Highnes shall have power and auctoritie to nomynate and assigne frome tyme to tyme other in thir places to supplie the nombre of the said xxxij; And that the said xxxij psonnes, so to be nominated by his Majestie, at all tymes fromehensforth for the terme of thre yeres next after the dissolucion of this pliament, shall have power and auctoritie to assemble themselff̄ together frome tyme to tyme by the Kinges cōmaundement for the due and perfecte execucion of the said acte according to thintentez and true meanyng of the same; any thing in the said acte to the contrarie hereof notwithstanding.

The King authorised to nominate such 32 Commissioners at any Time within Three Years after the End of this Parliament.

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng enrolmentes of bargaines & contractes of Landes & Tenementes.

BE IT enacted by thauctoritie of this p̄sent Parliament, that frome the last daye of July which shall be in the yere of our Lorde God, M[l]. D. xxxvj, no Manours Londes Teñtes or other Hereditamentf̄ shall passe alt̄ or chaunge frome one to another, wherby any estate of enheritaunce or freehold shalbe made or take effecte in any psonne or psonnes or any use therof to be made by reason oonly of any bargayne and sale therof, excepte the same bargayne and sale be made by writing indented sealed and enrolled in oon of the Kinges Courtes of Recorde at Westmynster; or elles within the same Countie or Counties where the same Mano[rs] Londes or Tenementez so bargayned and sold lie or be, before the Custos Rotulo3 and ij Justices of the peace and the Clerke of the Peace of the same Countie or Counties or ij of them at the least wherof the Clerke of the Peace to be oon; And the same enrollement to be had and made within syx Monethes nexte after the date of the same writingf̄ indented; The same Custos Rotulo3 or Justicez of the Peace and Clerke, taking for the enrollment of ev̄y such writing indented before theym, where the land comprised in the same writing excede not the yerely value of fourtie shillingf̄, two shillingf̄, that is to say, xij d. to the Justicez and xij d. to the Clerk; and for the enrolment of ev̄y such writing indented before theym wherin the Lande comprised excede the sōme of xl s. in yerly value v s. that is [that is[1]] to say ij s. vj d. to the said Justicez and ij s. vj d. to the said Clerke for the enrolling of the same; And that the Clerke of the Peace for the tyme beyng within ev̄y such Countie shall sufficiently enroll and ingrosse in Parchement the same dedes or writinges indented as is aforesaid, and the rolles therof at thende of ev̄y yere shall delyver unto the said Custos Rotulo3 of the same Countie for the tyme beyng ther to remayne in the Custody of the said Custos Rotulo3 for the tyme beyng amongest other recordes of ev̄y of the same Counties where any suche enrolmente shalbe so made, to thentent that ev̄y partie that hath to do therwith may resorte and [se[1]] theffecte and tenour of ev̄y suche writing so enrolled.

No Land shall pass by Bargain and Sale unless by Indenture sealed and inrolled within Six Months, either in the Courts of Record at Westminster, or at the Sessions of the several Counties.

Fees on such Inrollments, at Sessions.

PROVIDED alwaies that this Acte nor any thing therin conteyned extende to any [Mano[r][3]] Landes Teñtes or Hereditamentes lieng or beyng within any Citie Borough or Town Corporate within this Realme, wherin the Maiers Recorders Chamberlayns Baylyffes or other Officer or Officers have auctorite or have lawfully used to enroll any evidences dedes or other writinges within thir p̄cincte or lymites; any thinge in this acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding. II. Proviso for Corporations, &c. enrolling Deeds.

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng suche as ben putt in truste by their Maisters and after do robbe them.

WHERE before (*) tyme (*) and many evill disposed psons have often and many tymes taken and stollen fro their Maisters and Maistresses dyvers Jewels Plate Money and other goodes and catayles, to the grete hurte and losses of thir seid Masters and Maystresses, and notwithstanding the heynous [offenses[6]] contrary to the trust that the Maister or Maystresse putteth in the s̄v[a]ntes, and contrary to the faithe that the s̄vaunte of Dutie shold bere to his Maister or Maistresse, yet whan they have ben arrayned of the said felonyes many of theym have ben admitted to thir Clergie, and sōme of theym have ben admitted to take the privilege of Saynctuary as other felons have ben for offences not so heynous, to the greate boldnesse of other psonnes to comitte suche like offences: BE IT therfore enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the Kyng our Sou̅aigne Lorde with thassent of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Comens in this p̄sent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, That if fromehensforth any s̄v[a]nte for the tyme beyng in s̄vice of any pson or psonnes, happen to steale or felonously take away any Jewellf̄ Money Plate or other goodes or catalles of his said Master or Mastresse, or if hereafter any s̄vaunt to whome any caskette Jewels Money Goodes or Cattells shall be delyv̄ed by his said Master or Mastresse, or by any other to their use, withdrawe themselff̄ fro their seid Maisters or Maystresses and go away with the said Caskette Jewells Money Goodes or other Cattells or any parte therof, contrary to the trust and confidence to hym or theym putte by his or thir said Maister or Maystresse, or elles beyng in the s̄vice of his said Maister or Maystresse, without thassent or cōmaundement of his said Maister or Maystresse, he embesille the same Caskette Jewells Money Goodes or Catelles or any parte therof or otherwise converte the same to his owne use with like purpose to stele it, if the said Caskettes Jewelles Plate Money Goodes or Cattelles that any suche pson shall take frome his Maister or Maistresse be to the value of fourtie shillingf̄ or above, or if the said Caskettes Jewelles Goodes Money or Catelles that any suche s̄v[a]nte after delyv̄ey of the same shall goo awaye

Benefit of Clergy taken from Servants who shall steal or embezzle Goods of their Masters, &c. above 40 s.

[1] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.
[2] dyv̄se *O.*
[3] maner *O.*
[4] this *O.*
[5] see *O.*
[6] offence *O.*
[7] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

with or which he shall imbesille with purpose to [stell[1]] it as is aforesaid be of the value of fourtie shillinge or above, that [than[2]] evy suche svnte that so shall [stell[1]] froo his said Maister or Maistresse any suche Jewelles Goodes or Cattelles, or imbesill any caskette Jewelles Money Plate or other goodes to hym delyved in maner before rehersed, and be founde giltie therof or of any parcell of the same according to the lawe of the lande, or uppon his arraynement before any Justice confesse the same, shall fromehensforth be putt frome his Clergie and be putto execucion as if he were no Clerke (3).

II. Such Offenders deprived of Privilege of Sanctuary.

AND be it further enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that evy suche psone or psonnes that so shal stele the goodes of his said Maister or Maistresse or imbesell that that so to hym shalbe delyved as is aforesaid, if the same goodes be of the value of fourtie shillinge as is aforesaid, shall [losse[4]] the privilege of all Sainctuaries; any use or custome hertofore hadd or used to the contrary notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACTE for the pservacion of the River of Thamyse.

Nuisances committed, in Obstruction, &c. of the River Thames.

WHERE before this tyme the Ryver of Thamys amonge all other Ryvers within this Realme hath ben accepted and taken and as it is in dede moost commodious and pfitable to all the Kinges liege people, and chifely of all other frequented and used as well by the Kinges Highnes his Estates and Nobles Marchauntes and other repayring to the Citie of London and other places Shires and Counties adjoynyng to the same, whiche Ryver of Thamys is and hath ben mooste mete and convenyente of all other for the savegarde and ordering of the Kinges Navy conveyaunce of Marchauntdisses and other necessaries to and for the Kinges moost honorable Householde, and otherwise to the greate relieffe and comforte of all psonnes within this Realme, till nowe of late dyvers evill disposed psonnes, partely by mysordering of the said Ryver by casting in of dong and other filth laied nygh the bankes of the said Ryver, diggyng and undermynyng of the bankkes and walles next adjoynyng to the same River, carieng and conveyeng awaye of wayshydes shores pyles bordes tymbre worke balest for shippis and other thinge frome the said bankes and walles in sondry places, by reason wherof greate shelpes and risinges have of late ben made and growen in the fareway of the said Ryver, and suche groundes as lie within the levell of the said Water marke by occacion therof have ben surrounded and ovflowen by rage of the said Water, and many greate breaches have ensued and followed there uppon and dayly are lyke to do, and the said River of Thamys to be utterly distroyed forev if convenyent and spedye remedye be not sovn pvyded in that behalve: FOR REFORMACION wherof be it enacted establisshed and ordeyned by the King our Souvaigne Lorde and by thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this psent Parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that if any psonne or psonnes hereafter do or pcure any thing to be don in the anoyeng of the streme of the said Ryver of Thamys, making of shelpes by any maner of meanes by mynyng digging casting of Dunge rubbusshe or other thing in the same Ryver, or take plukk or convey away any bourdes stakes piles tymbre worke or other thing frome the said bankes or walles, excepte it be to amende and repaire the same agayne, or digge or undermyne any bankes or walles upon the Waterside of Thamis aforesaid, to the hurte impayryng or damage of any of the said walles or bankes, [than[2]] the same psonne and psonnes and every of theym shall forfaite and pay for evy tyme so offendyng oon hundred shillinge, the oon moytie therof to be to the King our Souvaigne Lorde, and the other moitie therof to the Mayer and Cōmonaltie of London for the tyme beyng; The same to be recovered and opteyned by the Maier and Commynaltie of London by bill playnt writte of dette or informacion severally ayenst evy offendour in any of the Kinges Courtes, in which accions and [suttes[5]] or any of theym the partie defendaunt shall not be essoyned nor wage his Lawe nor any pteccion to be allowed in the same.

Penalty on Persons committing such Nuisances £5. Half to the King and Half to the City.

II. For regulating the taking of Ballast from the River, between Greenwich and Richmond.

AND it is furthere enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that if complaynt shall happen to be made to the Lorde Chauncellour of Englond Lorde Tresaurer Lorde President of the Kinges Counsaill Lorde Privye Seale or to any of theym by any psonne or psonnes or body politike, that Sir Thomas Sperte Knight now having the Office and ordering of and for balasting for Shippes, or any other that hereafter shall have the said office and order for balasting of shippes, do take any balast for shippes nere to the said Ryver of Thamys, and do not take for parcell of the said balasting the gravell and sande of the Shelpes betwene Grenewiche and Richemound within the said river of Thamys, or in any place or places that is or shalbe to the damage or anoysaunce of the said river of Thamis or any parte therof, that [than[3]] upon evy suche complaint the said Lorde Chauncellour Lorde Tresourer Lorde psident of the Kinges most honorable Counsaill Lorde privie Seale and evy of theym, callyng bothe the Chieffe Justices of eyther Benche or oon of theym, shall have power and auctoritie frome tyme to tyme to here and finally determyne evy suche complaynt by their discressions, and to putt such order therin and for taking of balast for shippes upon evy suche complaynt as by thir discretions shall seme moost convenyent for the conservacion of the said river of Thamis, And the parties offending such Order shall [suffree[6]] imprisonement and make no lesse fyne then fyve pound to the Kinge use for evy tyme offending or breaking the same.

III. Any Person may take Gravel, &c. from the Shelves in the River.

(7) PROVYDED always and be it enacted that it shalbe lawfull to evy psone and psonnes to digge carye and take away Sande gravell or any other rubbysshe erthe or thing lieng or beyng in or uppon any Shelppe or Shelppes within the said ryver of Thamyse, without lett or interrupcion of any psonne or psonnes or paying any thing for the same, any thing conteyned in this psent acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

---

[1] stele *O.* [2] then *O.* [3] they that be w'in Holy Orders that is to say Sub-Deacon Deacon or Preest onely except *O.*—*but struck through with the Pen.* [4] lose *O.* [5] suytte *O.* [6] suffer *O.*

[7] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACTE lymyttyng an Order for Seyntuaries & Sayntuarie psonnes.

WHERE upon trust of Saintuaries and the licencious libties that heretofore have ben and yet dailye ben used in the same, divers psonnes have ben the more bolde to ppetrate and cōmitte many detestable murders [rappes[1]] robberies theftes and other myschevous destestable and abhomynable dedes, for that they have ben alwayes releved ayded and succoured by the Saintuaries whan so ev and as ofte as they or any of theym have offended in any of the pmisses, to the moost grevous displeasour of Almyghtie God and extreme Detriment and hurt of the Kinges Subjectes; In avoiding of suche psumptuous boldnes, it is enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the King our Souvaign Lorde, with the assent of his Lordes spuall & temporall and the Cōmons in this psent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that all and singuler psonne or psons, whiche nowe be or at any tyme hereafter shalbe privileged in any Saintuarie within any of the Kinges Dominions for murder or felonny, frome the firste daye of Maye next cōmyng, shall daily, whan soev he or they be without the House or Mansion wherin they have thir lodging, weare a badge or cognisaunce, by the Governour of evy Sayncturie to be assigned and appoynted, openly upon theyr upper garment of the compasse in length and bredth of ten ynches; upon payne that they and evy of theym whan soev and as often as any of theym beyng out of the said House or Mansion wherin he hath his said lodging shalbe founden and taken without the same badge or cognisaunce, clerely to [losse[2]] and forfaite his and their privilege and advauntage of Saintuarie; And that it shalbe laufull to all and singuler the Kinges Subjectes to apprehend and take evy suche offendour and offendours, beyng without his badge or cognisaunce as aforesaid, and him to bring out of the Saintuarie into the next gaole there to remayne unto the nexte gaole delyve, and then to be tried according to the due course and order of the Lawe as though he had never ben privyledged in any suche Saintuarie.

Evils of Sanctuaries.

Sanctuary Men shall wear Badges when out of Sanctuary; on Forfeiture of their Privilege.

AND also be it enacted by thauctorite aforesaid that no maner of the said privyleged persons at eny tyme herafter bere occupie or were upon theym any maner of sworde knyffe or other weapon, other than thir meate knyves, and the same meate knyves but at their meales only upon payne as is above rehersed.

II. They shall not wear any Weapons.

FURTHERMORE be it enacted by the said auctoritie that (3) eny of the said privileged persons at any tyme after the said first daye of Maye, fortune to be founde apphended or taken out of his or thir lodging, before the sonne rising in the mornyng or after the sonne going downe in the evenyng, the same priviledged psonne so founde apphended or taken, shall at the first tyme for his so offending suffre imprisonement within the same Saintuarie by the space of two daies; and at the secound tyme to have imprisonement by the space of syxe daies; and at the the thirde tyme that he shalbe so founde apprehended or taken out of his seyd Lodging contry to the order before mencioned, and the same beyng substauncially pved by indifferent pves therof to be made before the Lorde Chauncellor of Englond for the tyme beyng to forfaicte and [losse[2]] his or their privilege of Sayntuarye.

III. They shall not be out of the Sanctuaries at Night.

ALSO be it further enacted by the said auctoritie that if any maner of Sayntuarie psone or psones of ppensed malice at any tyme hereafter do reskue or resiste any of the Governours aforesaid or thir Deputies, in executing of thir office in taking and imprisonyng of any of the psonnes privilegid offending contrary to the tenour of this acte, that then he or they that shall fortune to make reskewes, shalbe hereafter taken out of Saintuarie and to suffer and be tried as felons in evy thing.

IV. Penalty on them for resisting their Governors, &c. Felony.

AND over that be it enacted by thauctoritie aforeseid that alman of contractes of dette under fourtie shillinges, trespases and covenntes, that at any tyme hereafter shall happen to be made or growe within any of the said Seintuaries betwene any of the said privileged psonne or psonnes [or[4]] other inhitauntes within any such Saintuarie, that the Governours or thir Deputies of any of the same Saintuaries where any suche contracte trespace or covenante shall fortune to be made growe or be as is aforesaid, shall have full power and auctoritie by this psent acte to order judge and determyne the same according as it shall be duely there pved afore the said Govnour or Govnours.

V. The said Governor may determine Complaints under 40 s. between Sanctuary Men.

CHAPTER XX.

AN ACTE conteynyng an Order for Tithes thorowe the Realme.

FORASMOCHE as divs nombres of evill disposed psonnes inhabited in sondry Counteis Cities Townes and places of this Realme, havyng no respecte of thir dueties to Almightie God, but ageinst right and good conscience have attempted to subtracte and withold in sōme places the hole and in sōme places greate partes of thir tithes and oblacions aswell psonall as pdiall, due unto God and Holie Churche, and pursuyng suche their detestable enormities and injuries, have attempted in late tyme paste to disobey contempne and dispise the pcesse lawes and decrees of the Eccliasticall Courtes of this Realme, in more temerous and large maner than before this tyme hath ben sene; For reformacion of which said injuries and for unitie and peace to be pserved amongest the Kinges Subjectes of this Realme, Our Souvaign Lorde the King beyng supmne hede in Erthe under God of the Churche of Englond, willing the spuall rightes and dueties of that Churche to be pserved contynued and mayntened, hath ordeyned and enacted by

Subtraction of Tithes:

Tithes shall be paid where due:

[1] Rapes O. [2] lose O. [3] if O. [4] and O.

Digitized by Google

auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament, that eu̇y of his Subjectes of this Realme of England Ireland Wales and Caleis and Marches of the same, according to the Eccliasticall Lawes and Ordinaunces of his Churche of England, and after the lawdable usages and customes of the parisshe or other place where he dwelleth or occupieth, shall yeld and pay his tithes offeringes and other dueties of Holy Churche; And that for such subtractions of any of the said tithes offeringes or other duities, the ꝑson Vicar Curate or other partie in that behalve greved may, by dewe ꝓcesse of the Kinges Eccliasticall Lawes of the Churche of Englond, convent the ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes so offending before hys ordinarie or other competent judge of this Realme having auctoritie to here and determyne the right of tithes, and also to compell the same ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes offending to do and yeld their said dewties in that behalff; And in case the Ordinarie of the Diocesse or his Cōmissarie, or the Archedeacon or his officiall or any other competent judge aforsaid, for any contempte contumacy disobedience or other mysdemeanour, of the partie defendaunt make informacion and request to any of the Kinges moost honorable Counseall, or to the Justices of the peace of the Shire where suche offendour dwelleth, to assiste or aide the same Ordynary Cōmissarie Archedeacon Officiall or Judge to order and refourme any suche ꝑsonne in any cause before rehersed, that [than [1]] he of the Kinges said honorable Counsaill, or such two Justices of Peace wherof one to be of the Quoꝝ, to whome suche informacion or requeste shalbe made, shall have full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte to attach or cause to be attached the ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes ayenst whome suche informacion or request shalbe made, and to cōmitte the same personne or personnes to warde, there to remayne withoute baill or maynprise till that he or they shall have founde sufficient suertie to be bounde by recognisaunce or otherwise before the Kinges said Counseillor or Justice of peace, or any other like Counsaillour or Justice of Peace, to thuse of our seid Souu̇aigne Lorde the King to geve due obedience to the ꝓcesses ꝓcedinges decrees and sentences of that Eccliasticall Courte of this Realme, wherin suche [sutte [2]] or matter for the ꝑmisses shall depende or be; And that eu̇y of the Kinges said Counseillours or two Justice of the peace wherof one to be of the Quoꝝ as is aforesaid, shall have full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte to take receyve and recorde recognisaunces and obligacions in any of the Causes above written.

Proceedings before the Ordinary in Cases of Subtraction of Tithes;

Proceedings against Offenders in Cases of Contempt; Attachment and Recognisance before Justices of Peace, &c.

II. Act shall not extend to London. [*See Cap. XXI.*]

PROVYDED alwey ([3]) this Acte or any thing therin conteyned shall nott extende to any inhabitaunt of the Citie of London, for or concu̇nyng any maner of tithe offering or other Eccliasticall duetie growen and due to be paide or yelden within the same Citie; bycause there is an other order made for the payment of tithes and other dueties within the said Citie.

III. Proviso for Appeals, Prohibitions, &c.

PROVYDED also that eu̇y ꝑsonne and ꝑsonnes beyng partie or parties to any suche suite shall and may make and have his & their lawfull accion demaunde or ꝓsecucion, appeles ꝓhibicions and all other their lawful defences and remedies in eu̇y suche suite, accordyng to the said Eccliasticall Lawes and Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, in as ample and liball maner and fourme as they or any of theym myght have hadd if this acte hadd never ben made, any thing in this Acte above written notwithstanding.

IV. This Act shall have Effect only till other Laws made. [*See Chapter XV. of this Session.*]

([4]) PROVYDED alwaies and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that this Acte for recouu̇yng of tithes ne any thing therin conteyned shall take force or effecte but oonly untill suche tyme as the Kinges Highnes, and suche other xxxij ꝑsonnes which his Highnes shall name and appoynte [for the makyng and establisshing of [5]] suche Lawes as His Highnes shall affirme and ratifie, to be called the Eccliasticall Lawes of his Church of Englonde, and after the said Lawes so ratified and confirmed as is aforesaid, that [than [1]] the said tithes to be paide to eu̇y Eccliasticall ꝑsonne according to such Lawes and none otherwise.

CHAPTER XXI.

AN ACTE lymytyng an Order for payment of Tithes within the Citie of London.

Tithes in London shall be paid under the Order of the Lord Chancellor, &c until further Order made.

BE it enacted by thauctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament that all and eu̇y the Citesens and inhabitauntes of the Citie of London, and suburbes within the liberties of the same, shall at this ꝑsent tyme of Ester nexte cōmyng pay unto the Curates of the said Citie and suburbes all suche and like sommes of money for tithes oblacions and other duities, as the said Citezens and inhabitauntes, by thorder of my Lorde Chauncellour and other of the Kinges moost honorable Counsaill [and the Kinges ꝓclamacion [6]], paied or ought to have paied by force and u̇tue of the said Order at Ester that was in the yere of our Lorde God M[l]. D. xxxv. And the same paymentes so to continue frome tyme to tyme, untill suche tyme as any other order or lawe shalbe made publissed ratified and confirmed by the Kinges Highnes and the xxxij ꝑsonnes by his Grace to be named, aswell for the full stablisshement concu̇nyng the payment of all tithes oblacions and other duities of the inhabitauntes within the said Citie and Suburbes within the liberties of the same, as for the making of other Eccliasticall Lawes of this Realme of Englond; and that eu̇y ꝑsonne denying to pay as is aforsaid shall by the cōmaundement of the Maier of London for the tyme beyng, be cōmitted to prison there to remayne untill suche tyme as he or they have agreed with the Curate and Curates for thir said tithes oblacions and other duities as is aforesaid.

[1] then *O.* [2] sute *O.* [3] that *O.* [4] In a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.
[5] So in the Original Act; the Sense requires the Words to be "shall make and establish"
[6] Interlined in the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXII.

AN ACTE concernyng decay of Houses and inclosures.

WHERE as in the fourth yere of the reigne of the noble King of famous memorie Henry the seventh father to the Kinges Highnes our Sou*er*aigne Lorde that nowe is, it was ordeyned establisshed and enacted amonges other thinges, that ev*er*y owner of any Mese which within thre yeres nexte before the same fourth yere, was or after that tyme shuld be letten to ferme with xx. acres of Land at the lest lieng in tillage and husbondrye shuld be bounde to kepe and susteyne the housing and building of the same Mese conveniently for the mayntenance of husbandry and tillage, And if any Owner of the same shuld fortune to occupie any suche mese or land in his owne handes, he shulde be bounde to uphold and susteyne the same as it is before rehersed, and if any psonne happened to do the contrary [than '] it shuld be lefull unto the King or unto the Lordes of whome any suche Mese or Landes is holden immediatlie, to take yerely the oon halff of thissues and pffittez of all and ev*er*y suche tenement without payeng any thing for the same untill suche tyme as the housing shuld be buylded or reedified agayn and the Landes therof con*ver*ted into tillage; and that no psonne shuld have clayme or chalenge any freehold in the same Londes or Tenementes by takyng of any suche pfittes, but onely that it shuld be lefull unto the King and other Lordes to distrayne for the payment of the moytie of the yerely issues revenues and pfittes of the same, like as in the said acte more at length is conteyned: By reason of which said Statute and Ordynaunce divers and many meases, whiche be holden immediatlye of the Kinges Highnes, within late yeres have ben buylded and reedified and the Londes therunto belonging converted ayen into thir firste nature of tillage and husbondrye according to the tenour and purporte of the said good and gracious acte, And all other suche Measez and Landes as be holden immediatt of any other Lordes, be and remayne unto this p*re*sent daye pstrate unbuylded and the landes therof con*ver*ted and imployed oonly into pasture and to none other purpose, to the greate decaye of all man*er* of Victualles within this Realme and to the derogacion and hinderaunce of the Cōmon Weall of the same many waies: And forasmoche as in the said acte was noo other remedie pvided for and agaynst all those psonnes that do or shuld hold any Manours Meses Landes or Tenementes of other Lordes, for not repayring and reedifieng of the Houses and con*ver*ting the said Landes into Tillage and Husbondrye according to the trewe and vertuous meanyng of the same good Acte, but oonly ev*er*y Lorde immediate mought have and distreyne for the moytie of the pffittez of all and ev*er*y such mese and landes decayed in fourme aforesaid, as in the same Acte amonge other thinges more at length it is declared; And also for that the Lordes immediate and thoder meane Lordes have nott putt the said good acte in due and playne execucion, according to the tenour therof as they ought and mought have don, a greate nombre of the Houses Meses Tenementes and acres of Lande whiche at the makyng of the said good acte were in ruyne and decaye and the Londes therof con*ver*ted from tillage into pasture, doo yet remayne unbuylded unreedified and all the Londes to theym belonging hitherto be kepte and used into pasture and not con*ver*ted ayene into tillage according to the purporte true meanyng and intent of the said acte, And so by this meanes dyvers and sondry psonnes which hold not thir Landes and Tenementes immediate of the Kinges Highnes have and dayly do frome tyme to tyme decaye and lett fall downe noo smale nombre of Meses and houses of husbandrye, And also do con*ver*te the Landes of the same frome tillage and husbandrye into pasture, to the moost perillous example of all other beyng in like case and to the greatist abuse and disordre of the naturall soile of the grounde that by any maner of invencion could be practised or imagined: Be it therfore enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the King our Sovereygne Lorde, and by the Lordes sp*i*uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this p*re*sent parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that the Kyng our So*ver*eygne Lorde his Heires and Successours, frome and after the feaste of Seinte Michell tharchaungell which shalbe in the yere of oure Lorde God M^l^.D.xxxviij, shall take and have the one moitie of all issues revenues rentes and pfittes cōmyng and growing of all and singuler Meses Landes and Tenementes nowe and [than '] remaynyng inclosed decaied or con*ver*ted frome tillage into pasture, contrary to the tenour and trewe meanyng of the said acte made in the said fourthe yere of King Henry the seventh, and beyng at this p*re*sent day so founde alredie by office and verdicte of xij *men*, or whiche hereafter at any tyme by like office and verdite shalbe founde, of whome so ev*er* they be holden, which have ben decayed and con*ver*ted frome tillage into pasture sithe thre yeres nexte before the forsaid fourth yere of the reigne of the said noble King Henry the vij, untill suche tyme as the said owners of the said Meses Landes and Tenementes shalhave builded and reedified ageyne in and uppon convenyent places of the said Meses Landes and Te*n*ites for ev*er*y fiftie acres xl acres or thirtie acres of Land, one sufficient Tenement mete for an honest Man to dwell in, and also untill suche tyme as the same owners have con*ver*ted or cause all the said Landes so mysused to be con*ver*ted frome pasture into tillage agayn, according to the nature of the soyle and cou*r*se of Husbandrye used in the Countrey where any such Landes do lie, and according to the true entent and meanyng of the said acte.

Recital of Statute 4 Hen. VII. c. 19. for keeping in Repair of Houses on Farms:

The said Act enforced only on Lands holden of the King; but neglected by other Lords;

The King shall have the Moiety of the Profits of Lands converted from Tillage to Pasture since 4 Hen. VII. until a proper House is built, and the Land returned to Tillage.

PROVYDED alwayes and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that if any Owner of Landes and Tenementes, at any tyme after the last daye of Aprill in the yere of our Lorde God M^l^. D.xxxvj, decay any House of Husbandrye havyng twentie acres of arrable Lande at the least therunto lieng in tillage, or con*ver*te the same Lande into pasture contrary to the trewe intent and meanyng of the said acte, [than '] if the Lord of whome any suche House and Landes be [than '] holden immediatly, do not take the benifite of the said acte, concernyng takyng of the moitie of the pfitez of the same house and Landes so mysused as is above rehersed, within oon yere nexte after the said decaye, or within one yere nexte after the con*ver*ting of the said Londe frome tillage into pasture, the Kinges Highnes in defaulte of the said Lordes immediate, shall and may frome and after any office founde therof, have and take the one moytie of all thissues revenues and pfittes cōmyng and growing of the same House and landes so decaied or con*ver*ted frome tillage unto pasture, untill such tyme

II.
In Default of the Lord's taking the Moiety of the Profits as under 4 Hen. VII. c. 19. the King may take the same.

[1] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

as the owner of the said House and Londes so mysused have reedified the same House and conv̄ted and putt the same Landes ayene into tillage, according to the nature of the soyle and course of Husbandrye used in the Countrey there as is above rehersed.

III. No Freehold in the King by this Act.

PROVYDED alwaye that the Kinges Highnes shall not have cleyme or chalēge any frehold or [tenour[1]] in or to any of the p̄misses by taking of the moytie of any suche pffittes, nor that any Lorde of whome any suche mesez or londes be holden shall losse ne forfaite any their tenures s̄vice or otheir their right of and in the same, but onely that his Highnes his Heires and Successours shall have full power by vertue of this p̄sent acte, after the fyndyng alwaies of any office or offices frome tyme to tyme, onely to distrayne for payment of the moytie of the yerely issues revenues and pffittes of all suche Londes and Tenementes as be unto the Kynges Highnesse limited and appoynted by this Acte, according to the true entent and meanyng of the same Acte, untill suche tyme as the true entent and purposse of this p̄sent acte shalbe dewly and treuely putt in execucion in ev̄y behalff to all intentes as is before declared.

IV. Proviso for Infants, &c.

Marshes, Fens, Parks, Chases, &c.

PROVYDED also that this Acte nor any thing therin conteyned be in any wise p̄judiciall or hurtefull to any infaunt within age of xxj yeres, nor to any psone or psonnes beyng oute of the Kinges Realme, for any issues and pfittes to be levied pceyved or taken by vertue of this p̄sent acte, as longe as they shalbe within age or out of this Realme; nor shall extende to any Marsshe or Fenne groundes nor to any Manours Londes or Tenementes beyng enclosed at this p̄sent daye within any forest parke or chase wherin be Dere, belonging unto the Kinges Highnes or to any temporall Lorde Knyght or Squier of this Realme of England or Wales, so that they have licence opteyned at this p̄sent daye of the Kinges said Highnes or of any his noble Progenitours to imparke the same, and also have compowned with the owners therof, That the same owners be satisfied for the same, any thing in this acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

V. Act shall extend only to certain Counties, &c.

PROVIDED alwaies that this p̄sent acte extende not nor be in any wise hurtfull or p̄judiciall unto any owners of Landes or Tenementes in any Counties of this Realme of England, but onely unto all and ev̄y the Counties hereafter specified that is to saye, the Counties of Lincoln Notingham Leicetur Warwyk Rutland Northampton Bedford Bukyngham Oxford Berkeshire the Ile of Wyght Worcetur Hertf and Cambrige.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACTE for the p̄servacion of Havens and Portes in the Counties of Devon & Cornwall.

Recital of Statute 23 Hen. VIII. c. 8. respecting Tinners working in Stream-Works in Cornwall and Devon.

WHERE by a Statute made in this p̄sent parliament for and conc̄nyng the amendyng and mayntenance of the Havens and Portes of Plimouth Dertmouth Teyngmouth Falmouth and Fowey in the Counties of Devonshire and Cornewall, amonge other thinges it was ordeyned and enacted, that no psonne or psonnes frome and after the feast of Seint Michell tharchaungell which was in the xxiiij yere of the reign of the Kinges Highnes that nowe is, shuld labour or worke or cause to be laboured or wrought in any maner of Tyn workes called streme workes within the said Counties of Devon or Cornwall, nygh to any of the fresshe waters ryvers or lowe places discending or havyng course unto the said Havens or Portes or any of theym, nor shuld labour digge or wasshe any Tiñe in any of the said Tyn workes called streme wurk̄, onles the said diggar owner or washer shuld make or cause to be made sufficient hatches and ties in thend of thir buddels and cordes, and thirin putt and laye or cause to be put and laied all the said stones gravell and robell digged about the enserchyng fynding and wasshing of the said Tynne, there to be holy and suerlie kepte by the said hatches and ties out & frome the said fresshe rivers or watercourses or any of theym, so that the said stones gravell and robell ne any parte therof be for lake of suche hatches or ties conveied into the said portes and havens or any of theym, upon payne to forfaite for ev̄y tyme that any owner or digger shuld digge or wasshe or cause to be digged or wasshed any tynne contrarye to the fourme aforesaid Tene poundes, the one halfe therof to be to thuse of our Souv̄eygne Lorde the King, and the other halfe therof to be to any of thenhabitauntes of the said Porte Townes or Havens that wold sue for the same in any of the Kinges Courtes, by originall writte bille playnte informacion or otherwise, wherin the defendaunt shuld not be admitted to wage his lawe ne p̄teccion or essoyne shuld be allowable, as in the said acte amonge other thinges more playnly is exp̄ssed and declared: And by cause sithe the making of the said statute, thenhabitauntes of the said Porte Townes or Havens havyng litle regarde respecte love or affection to the amending and mayntenaunce of the same Townes and Havens nor to thir posteritie as they ben naturally bounden and obliged, have p̄mitted and suffered the said owners and diggers to p̄sever and contynue in digging serching and wassheyng of Tynne nygh the said freshe waters rivers or lowe places, not making sufficient hatches and ties as by the said Statute is p̄vided and ordeyned, without any maner of suite cōmensed or pursued by the said inhabitauntes according to the tenour of the said acte, to the greate anymacion and encouraging of thoffendours and to thuttur undoyng and destruccion of the said Port Townes and Havens: The Kinges Magestie mynding and entending the supportacion and mayntenance of his said Townes and Havens and the animadversion and correccion of the said offendours, hath by the assent of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this Parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, ordeyned enacted & establisshed, that no p̄sonne or p̄sonnes hereafter shall labour or worke or cause to be laboured or wrought in any maner of Tynne workes called streme workes within the said Counties of [Devon[2]] or Cornwall nygh to any of the said fresshe waters ryvers or lowe places discending or havyng course unto the said havens or portes or any of them, nor shall labour digge or wasshe any Tynne in any of the said Tyn workes called streme

Neglect of enforcing the said Act.

Penalty for Offences extended to £20.

[1] tenure *O.*

[2] Devonshere *O.*

Digitized by Google

workes onles the said digger owner or washer shall make or cause to be made sufficient hatches and ties in thende of their buddels and cordes, and therin put and laye or cause to be putt and laied all the sand stones gravell and robell digged about thenserching fynding and wasshing of the said Tyn there, to be holy and suerly kepte by the said hatches and ties out and frome the said fresshe ryvers or watercourses or any of theym, so that the said sand stones gravell and robell ne any parte therof be for lacke of suche hatches or ties conveyed into the said Portes and Havens or any of theym; upon payne to forfaite for evy tyme that any owner tynner digger or laborer shall digge or wasshe or cause to be digged or wasshed any Tynne contrarie to the fourme aforesaid xx li. Thone halfe therof to be to thuse of (1) Highnes and the other halfe therof to be to any of his Graces subjectes that will sue for the same in any of his Gracis Courtes, by originall writte bill playnt informacion or otherwise wherin the defendaunt shall not be admitted to wage his lawe ne any pteccion or essoyne shalbe allowable.

II. All Actions, &c. against Persons enforcing this Act shall be void.

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that if any psonne or psonnes shall happen to be sued accused indited imprisonned amsed condempned, or otherwise vexed or troubled in his psonne Landes Tenneworkes goodes or cattalles by any of the mynystres or officers of any of the Kinges Courtes of Stannerie, or by any other psone or psonnes, for pursuyng or attempting any suyte or accion according to this Estatute, ayenst such psone or psonnes as shall offende cont'ry to the fourme aforesaid, that [than[2]] all such suites accusementes inditementes imprisonmentes accions condempnacions fynes amciamentes and evy other acte or actes to be doon in any of the said Courtes of Stannarie or [ellswhere by[3]] any psonne or psonnes ayenst any psonne or psonnes for suyng or attempting any suites or accions by vertue of this Statute, shall be utterly voide and of none effecte in the lawe; And that the partie sued indited accused imprisoned or otherwise greved or molested for pursuyng ayene any psonne or psonnes offending this Statute, shall have his accion and remedye grounded upon this Statute by originall writte bill playnt informacion or otherwise in any of the Kinges Co'tes, ayenst suche as shall pcure or attempte to vexe trouble or otherwise molest any suche psonne or psonnes for suyng or po'suyng of the forfaitures aforesaid, and shall recover treble damages in that behalff, and the ptie defendaunt shall not be admitted to wage his lawe ne any pteccion essoyne nor privilege shalbe to hym alowable: And if it shall happen any psonne or psones for pursuyng any suite or accion upon thys Statute or by occasion of the same, hereafter to be imprisoned by any maner of psonne or psonnes beyng officers or ministres of the Courte of Stannarie thir deputies or substitutes, that then evy of the Justiciers of Peace within any of the Counties aforesaid wherin the said prisoner shall happen to be comitted to prison, uppon credible informacion therof taking suertie by his discrecion for apparaunce of suche prisonner at the nexte genall Scessions of Peace, shall have power & auctoritie aswell to directe his waraunte to the Gaoler or Keper of the Prison as to any other pson or psonnes to whome the said prisonner shalbe comitted unto, commaunding hym or theym upon payne of forfaiture of fourtie pounde to delyver and putt at large the said prisoner or prisoners, which if he refuce so to do, than evy suche offendour shall [losse[4]] and forfaite the said fourtie pounde, thone halff of which forfaiture to be to the use of our Souvaigne Lorde the King and the other halff to hym that is greved by reason of suche imprisonement, to be recovered in maner and fourme aforsaid, and the defendaunt in any accion or suite for the same shall not wage his lawe ne have eny essoyne or pteccion allowed; And if it shall appere upon thapperaunce of suche prisoner at the Quarter Sessions by examynacion of the Justiciars of Peace there beyng, that he was imprisoned cont'ry to the fourme of this Statute, that [than[2]] he shalbe forthwith dismissed and therby discharged, And if he were lawfully imprisoned for any other juste cause, [than[2]] to be remaunded to prisonn by the discrecion of the said Justiciars.

Treble Damages to the Defendant.

How Persons imprisoned for enforcing this Act shall be bailable.

III. Proviso for Officers and Laws of the Stannaries.

PROVYDED alway this acte or any thing therin conteyned be not in any wise pjudiciall or hurtfull to any of the officers of the Stannarie ne to any of their lawfull libties privileges usages lawes or customes, savyng only in the cases and pvisions conteyned and lymyted within this psent acte, which shall alway be putt in execucion according to the tenor of this acte, any usage custome privilege ordinaunce or libtie to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AN ACTE for recontynuyng of stayne libties and francheses heretofore taken frome the Crowne.

Grants of certain Prerogatives to the Delay of Justice, &c.

None but the King shall pardon Treasons or Felonies.

WHERE dyvers of the moost auncient progatives and auctorities of Justice apparteynyng to [the Impall[5]] Crowne of this Realme have ben severed and taken frome the same by sondrye giftes of the Kinges moost noble pgenitours Kinges of this Realme, to the greate dymynucion and detriment of the Roiall estate of the same and to the hynderaunce and greate delaye of Justice; For reformacion wherof be it enacted by auctoritie of this psent parliament, that no psonne or psonnes of what estate or degree so ev they be of, frome the first day of July which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God M'. D. xxxvj. shall have any power or auctoritie to pdon or remitte any tresons murders manslaughters or any kyndes of felonnyes what so ev they be, nor any accessories to any treasons murders manslaughters or felonies, or any utlauries for any suche offences afore rehersed, comytted ppetrated done or [deiuulged[6]], or hereafter to be comitted done or [deiuulged[6]], by or ayenst any psonne or psonnes in any parties of this Realme Wales or the Marches of the same; but that the Kinges Highnesse his heires and successours Kinges of this Realme shall have the hole and sole power and auctoritie therof united and knytte to the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme as of good right and equitie it apparteyneth, any grauntes usages pscripcion acte or actes of parliament or any other thing to the contrarie hereof notwithstanding.

[1] his *O.* [2] then *O.* [3] elswhere by *O.* [4] lose *O.* [5] themperyall *O.* [6] divulged *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

II. None but the King shall appoint any Justices.

AND be it also enacted by auctoritie aforsaid, that no psonne or psonnes of what estate degree or condicion so ev they be, frome the said first daye of Julye, shall have any power or auctoritie to make any Justices of Eire Justices of Assise [Justice[1]] of Peace or Justices of Gaole delyvey, but that all suche Officers and Ministers shalbe made by letters patentes under the Kinges greate seale in the name and by auctoritie of the Kinges Highnes his Heires, Kynges of this Realme, in all Shires Counties Counties Palantyne and other Places of this Realme Wales and Marches of the same, or in any other his Domynyons, at thir pleasour and willes, in suche maner and forme as Justices of Eire Justices of Assise Justices of Peace and Justices of gaole delyvey be cōmonly made in evy Shire of this Realme; any grauntes usages pscripcions allowaunces acte or actes of Parliamente or any other thing or thinges to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

III. In Counties Palatine all Writs, Indictments, and Process shall be in the King's Name.

AND be it further enacted by auctoritie of this psent parliament, that all originall writtes and judiciall writtes, and all maner of enditementes of treason felonny or trespasse, and all maner of pcesse to be made upon the same in evy Countye Palantyne and other libtie wythin this Realme of England Wales and Marches of the same, shall from the said fyrst day of July be made onely in the name of oure said Sovaign Lord the Kyng and his heires Kingꝭ of Englond, And that everye pson or psons havyng suche Countye Palantyne or any other suche libtie to make suche Origynalls Judicialls or other pces of Justice, shall make the Teste in the sayd origynall wryttes and judicyall in the name of the same pson or [pson[2]] that have suche Countye Palantyne or libertye. And that in every wrytte and indytement that shalbe made wythin any suche Countye Palantyne or libtye, after the seid first daye of Julye nexte cōmyng, wherby it shalbe supposed any thing to be done agaynst the Kyngꝭ peace, shalbe made and supposed to be done onely agaynst the Kyngꝭ peace his heires and successours, and not ageynst the peace of any other pson or psons what soever they be; any Acte of Parlyament graunte custome usage or allowaunce in Eire before this tyme had graunted or used to the contry notwithstondyng.

IV. In Lancaster, Commissions to Justices shall be under Seal of the Duchy.

PROVYDED alwaie that Justices of Assises Justices of Gaole delyvey and Justices of Peace to be made and assigned by the Kinges Highnesse, within the Countye Palantyne of Lancastre, shalbe made and ordeyned by Cōmission under the Kinges usuall seall of Lancastre, in man & forme as hath be accustomed; any thing in this Acte to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

V. Proviso for Justices in Corporations.

PROVYDED also that all Cities Boroughes and Townes Corporate within this Realme which have libtie power and auctoritie to have Justices of Peace or Justices of gaole delyveye ([3]) still have and enjoy thir libties and auctorities in that behalff after such like maner as they have ben accustomed, without any alteracion by occasion of this acte; any thing in this acte or in any article therin conteyned to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

VI. Officers of Liberties shall attend the Justices.

AND it is ordeyned by auctoritie aforesaid that all Stewardes Bailiffes and other Ministers of any libties or fraunchеses, which in tyme passed have used or ought to attende upon the Justices of Assise Justices of Gaole delyverie and Justice of the Peace at large in any Countie, shalbe attendaunt to the Justices of Assise Justices of Gaol delyvey and [Justice[1]] of the Peace of the same Shires wherin suche libties and fraunchеses be, and make due execucion of all pcesse to them to be directed for mynystracion of Justice within such libties or fraunchеses; And that also all suche Bailiffes or thir Deputies or Deputie shall yeve their attendaunce and assistaunce upon the Shireff, together with the Shireffes Bailiffes, at all Courtes of Gaole delyveie frome tyme to tyme for execucion of Prisoners according to Justice.

VII. Saving for Liberties of Corporations.

PROVYDED alway that the article next above rehersed shall not in any wise be pjudiciall to any Stewardes or Bailiffes of any Cities Boroughes or Townes corporate sett in any Shire of this Realme, which have privilege that they shuld not be compelled to attend or appere out of suche Cities Boroughes or Townes wherin they inhabite, but that evy suche Citie Boroughe and Towne corporate shall use their said privileges and libties as heretofore hath ben accustomed; any thing in any of the article above rehersed to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

VIII. The King shall have the Fines imposed on Officers of Liberties:

AND it is further enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that the Kinge our Sovaigne Lorde his heires and successours, Kinges of this Realme, from the said first day of July next cōmyng, shall have all maner fynes issues amciamentes and forfaitures that shalbe loste forfaite or assessed by or upon any Stewardes Baylliffes or any other Ministres or officers of any franches or libties, for none execucion or mysexecucion or insufficiente retornes of suche writtes warrauntes pceptes or other pcesse which to them or any of them or to any theyr depute or deputes shalbe directed, or for any contempte or other mysdemeanor what so ever it be concnyng theyr offices, in and for the due execucion or administracion of Justice; any graunte or allowance or other thing to the contrary hereof notwithstanding; And that the amciamentes for [insufficiente of retournes[4]] of writtes or other pces, made by Stewardes or Bailiffes of libties or fraunchеses having retournes of writtes and execucion of the same, shalbe putt and sett upon the heddes of suche Stewardes or Bailiffes and not upon the Shireffes.

Amercements on such Officers, for insufficient Returns of Writs.

IX. Purveyance may be made within Liberties according to Law.

AND furthermore it is enacted by auctoritie aforsaid, that Purveyours, assigned by the Kinges Cōmission for pvysions of his Grace the Quene and their Childern, shall and may pvyde all vitailes corne and other kyndes of thynges what soev it be according to thir Cōmissions aswell within libties and francheses as without; any grauntes allowaunces or other thing to the contrarie or lett therof notwithstonding. Provyded alwaies that suche Purveyours shall observe the Statutes for them pvyded in evy behalve.

X. Jurisdiction of the King's Court and his Officers within Liberties.

AND over this it is ordeyned by auctoritie aforesaid that in all suche places where soev the Kinges Highnese in his owne most Roiall pson shall cōme to rest tarry abide or make his repose, within this Realme or any his Domynyons within libtie or without, there and within the verge limited and accustomed to his Gracꝭ Courte during the tyme of his abode his Grace his Stewarde Marshall Coroner and all other his Ministers shall and may kepe thir Courtes for

---

[1] Justycꝭ *O.* [2] psons *O.* [3] shall *O.* [4] insuffycyent Retourns *O.*

Digitized by Google

Justice and exᶜcise thir offices as shall apperteyne to theym according to the Lawes customes and Statutes of this Realme aswell within lib̄ties as without; And that his Graces Clerkes of the Market and none other, during the same tyme as well within lib̄ties as without, shall exᶜcise the office of Clerke of the markett; any privilege graunte allowaunce or other thing to the contrary herof notwi'standing.

XI. Saving for the City of London.

PROVYDED alway that this article nexte afore rehersed or any thing therin conteyned be not in any wise p̄judiciall to the Citie of London, but that the same Citie shall have and use suche lib̄ties as they mought if this article had never be made.

XII. Statutes relating to Sheriffs, &c. extended to Officers of Liberties.

AND be it also enacted by auᶜtoritie aforesaid that all and ev̄y Statute acte & actes heretofore made and beyng in force ageynste Shireffes, thir under Shireffes Bailiffes or other Ministers, for making or retorning of panelles or Juries or for due execucion and ꝟvyng of any Writtes or other p̄ces or for taking of fees, or for reformacion of extorcions or for any other thing or things conc̄nyng theyr offices, and all peynes and penalties conteyned in ev̄y suche statute, shall fromehensforth be extended to all Stewardes Bailiffes and other Ministers and officers of lib̄ties and francheses havyng retournes of writtes and execucions therof, in like maner fourme and condicion as they extende to Shireffes their Under Shireffes Bailiffes or other ministers, and as if the said Stewardes Bailiffes or other Ministers or Officers of lib̄ties and francheses had ben specially and p̄ticulerly named and rehersed in suche Statutes.

XIII. But such Officers may hold Office over one Year.

PROVYDED alway that (1) article next above rehersed shall not be p̄judiciall to any Steward Bailiffes of francheses or to theyr Deputie or Deputies or theyr clerkes for exᶜcising & occupieng thir offices over and above one yere, but that they and ev̄y of theym maye kepe and occupie thir said offices for so longe tyme as they be or hereafter shalbe yeven to them, as if this article nexte afore rehersed had nev̄ ben made; any of the said actes to be expounded and taken ageinst theym or any of them to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

XIV. Power of Justices in their Liberties.

AND it is enacted by auᶜtoritie aforesaid that all suche Justices to be made as is afore rehersed in this Acte, shall have auᶜtoritie and power to kepe and hold their Sessions of Peace and to delyv̄ the same gaoles frome tyme to tyme onely within the same lib̄ties and francheses and in suche places and in none other place by reason or auᶜtoritie of that Comission, and to do and execute all other thinges within the same, in as ample and [lage [2]] maner as any other Justice of Peace and gaole delyv̄e in any Shire within this Realme may do and have auᶜtoritie to do, any acte graunte use custome & alowance heretofore had made or used or any article in this p̄sent acte to the contrarie notwithstonding.

XV. New Justices shall sit within Liberties as former Justices.

PROVYDED alwaies that all and singuler Justices of Peace Gaole delyv̄e and Assise, hereafter to be made named and appoynted by the Kinges Highnes (3) heires and successours, within any lib̄tie where any suche Justice of Peace gaole delyv̄e or assise or any of them have ben made by any p̄sonne or p̄sonnes by vertue or auᶜtoritie of any Letters patentes of the gift or graunte of o' Sov̄aigne Lorde the King or his most noble p̄genitours Kinges of this Realme or otherwise, shall sitt and kepe theyr Sessions Gaole delyv̄e and Assisses only in suche place and places as the Justices of the said lib̄ties lately have ben cōmonly used within the said lib̄ties: And that no p̄sonne nor p̄sonnes within the said lib̄ties or any of them shalbe hereafter in any wise compelled by auᶜtoritie of this Acte to appere out of the said lib̄ties, before any other Justices of Assise Gaole delyv̄e or of the Peace than before suche Justices as shalbe named and assigned to sitt and be by the Kinges Highnes his heires and successours within the said lib̄ties in fourme above said; And that this Acte shall not extende or be expounded or taken to any other lib̄tie privilege or franches graunted used or had to any p̄son or p̄sonnes other then before in this p̄sent acte is exp̄ssed and playnly declared and rehersed: any thing in this Acte to the contrarie notwithstanding, and as if this Acte had never ben made.

Saving for Liberties and Residents therein.

XVI. Saving for Sir T. Englefield Justice of Chester and Flint.

(4) PROVYDED alwaies that this Acte nor any thing therein conteyned be in any wise hurtfull or p̄judiciall unto Sir Thomas Englefeld Knight Justice of the Countie Palantyne of Chester and Flynt, nor to his Deputie or Deputies nor to any of them, of for or conc̄nyng the office of Justice or Justicer of the said Countie Palantyne and Flynt, nor for or conc̄nyng any fees p̄fitt̄ or advauntages to the same office in any man̄ wise apperteynyng or belongyng; but that the said Sir Thomas his Deputie and Deputies and ev̄y of them may lawfully have occupie and exᶜcise the said office, and also receyve and take to their owne use all maner p̄fittes cōmodities and advantages to the said office belonging or apperteynyng, according to the tenour p'porte and effecte of suche Letters Patentes as before this tyme were unto the same Sir Thomas made under the seale of the said Countie Palantyne or under any other seale by o' seid Sov̄aigne Lorde the King that nowe is, of for or conc̄nyng the said office and other the p̄misses or any parcell therof, in as ample and large man̄ as though this Acte had nev̄ ben had ne made; any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

XVII. Corporations shall enjoy all their former Liberties and Customs.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte ne any thing therin conteyned be in any wise p̄judiciall or hurtefull to any Citie Borough or Towne corporate by what name or names so ev̄ they or any of them be incorporate, and thir successours and the successors of ev̄y of them, of or for any man̄ of lib̄ties privileges customes and auncient usages francheses, and also of all maner of fynes issues and amerciamentes and forfaitures, which they or any of theym hath of the graunte or grauntes of our said Sov̄aigne Lorde the King or of any of his noble p̄genitours Kinges of this Realme of England; but that the said Cities Boroughes and Townes corporate and ev̄y of them and their successours may have take levie and enjoye all and ev̄y suche laufull lib̄ties privileges francheses customes and usages in as ample and large man̄ and in like forme and condicion as they and ev̄y of theym have lawfully taken used and had the same before the making of this Acte; any thing in this Acte to the contrarie notwithstanding, and as if this Acte had nev̄ be had ne made.

XVIII. Bishop of Ely and his Steward shall be Justices in the Isle.

PROVYDED alwey and be it enacted that Thomas nowe Bisshop̄ of Elie and his successours Busshop̄s of Ely and theyr temprall Stewarde of the Isle of Elie for the tyme beyng and ev̄y of theym, shall fromehensforth be Justices of Peace within the said Ile, and shall use and exᶜcise all man̄ of thinges within the same Ile that apperteyneth or

[1] thys *O.* [2] large *O.* [3] hys *O.*

[4] The following Provisoes are inserted in Five Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

belongeth to any Justice of Peace within any Countie of this Realme of Englande to doo exĉcise and use by vertue and auctoritie that they be Justices of Peace, in as ample and large mañ as any other Justices of Peace in any Countie within this Realme have or myght doo exĉcise or use; any thing or thinges in this Acte conteyned to the contrarie notwithstanding.

XIX. Bishop of Durham and his Chancellor shall be Justices in County of Durham.

PROVYDED alway and be it enacted that Cuthbert nowe Busshopp̃ of Durham and his successours Byshoppes of Durham and theyr temporall Chauncellour of the Countie Palantyne of Durham for the tyme beyng and ev̄y of them, shall fromehensforthe be Justices of Peace within the said Countie Palantyne of Durham, and shall exĉcyse and use all maner thinges within the same Countye Palantyne that apperteyneth or belongeth to any Justice of Peace within any Countie of this Realme of England to do exĉcise and use, by vertue and auctoritie that they be Justice of Peace, in as ample and large maner as any other Justicę of Peace in any Countie within this Realme have or myght do exĉcise or use; any thing or thinges in this acte conteyned to the contrarie notwithstanding.

XX. Archbishop of York and his Chancellor shall be Justices in Hexam.

PROVYDED alway and be it enacted that Edwarde nowe Archebysshopp̃ of Yorke & his successours Archebisshoppes of Yorke and their temporall Chauncellor of the Shire and libtie of Hexh'm, otherwise called Hextoldesham, for the tyme beyng and ev̄y of theym, shall fromehensforth be Justices of Peace within the said Shire and libertie of Hexham otherwise called Hextoldesham, and shall exĉcise and use all mañ thinges within the said Shire and libtie that apperteyneth or belongeth to any Justice of Peace within any Countie of this Realme of Englande to do exĉcise and use by vertue and auctoritie that they be Justice of Peace, in as large and ample mañ as any other Justice of Peace in any Countie within this Realme have or myght do exĉcise or use; any thinge or thinges in this Acte conteyned to the contrarie notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XXV.

AN ACTE for punysshement of sturdy vacabundes and beggers.

Recital of Statute 22 Hen.VIII. c.12. § 3. requiring Beggars to repair to their Towns, &c.

WHERE in an Acte made at Westmynster in the xxij. yere of the reigne of our Sov̄aigne Lorde Kinge Henry the viij[th] amonge other thinges it was ordeyned establisshed and enacted, that ev̄y strong and valeante begger and vacabounde after he were whipped for his vacabundcy and idelnes should deperte frome the place where he was whipped directely unto suche Towne Hundred and Countie where he was borne, or where he had dwelled by the space of there yeres nexte before, there to contynue and abid, And also that aged poore and impotent people shuld in likewise repayre into ev̄y hundred within the said Counties there to remayne and contynue according to the menyng and purport of the said Acte, upon peynes limited in the same acte (1) more pleynlye appereth: AND forasmoche as it was not p̄vided in the said acte howe and in what wise the said pore people and sturdie vacabundes shuld be ordered at thir repaire and at theyr cōmyng into thir countreis, nor howe thinhabitauntes of ev̄y hundred shuld be charged for the reliefe of the same pore people, nor yet for the setting and keping in worke and labour of the aforesaid valiaunt vacabundes at theyr said repaire into ev̄y hundred of this Realme, It is therefore nowe ordeyned and establisshed and enacted by the King our Sov̄aigne Lorde the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this p̄sent parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that all and ev̄y the Maiers Aldermen Shireffes Bailiffes Constables Householders, and all other hede Officers and Ministers of ev̄y Citie Shire Townes and Parisshes of this Realme, at the repaire and cōmyng thider of suche poore creature or sturdie vacabund as is conteyned in the said acte, shall moost charitably receyve the same and order the same in mañ and forme followyng, that is to sey; That all the Gov̄nours and Ministres of ev̄y of the same Cities Shires Townes Hundredę Wapentakes Lathes Rapes Rydinges Tythinges Hamlettes and Parisshes aswell within libties as without, shall not oonly socour fynde and kepe all and ev̄y of the same poore people by way of voluntarie and charitable almes, within ev̄y of the same Cities Shires Townes Hundredę Wapentakę Lathes Rapes Tythinges Hamlettes and Parisshes as well within libties as without, to be socoured relived and holpen with such and convenient and necessarie almes as shalbe thought meete by their discrecions, in suche wise as none of them of verie necessitie shalbe compelled to wander idelly and go openly in begging to aske almes in any of the same Cities Shires Townes and Parisshes; but also to cause and to compell all and ev̄y the said sturdie vacabundę and valeant beggers to be sett and kepte to continuall labour, in suche wise as by their seid labours they and ev̄y of them may gette their owne livinge with the contynuall labour of their owne handes; And ev̄y Maier Alderman Shireffe Bailiffe Constable and all other hed officers and Ministers of ev̄y Countie Citie Towne and Parisshe within this Realme, or within any the Kinges Dominions as well within libties as without, and all other p̄sonnes inhabitauntes within any of the same, shall endevour them selfes to order and directe the poor people valiaunt beggers and sturdy vacaboundes in such wise as the effecte of this p̄sent acte shalbe duely observed and putt in due execucion; upon peyne that ev̄y parysshe shall losse and forfaite twentie shillinges for ev̄y monethe in whiche it is omitted and undone; And that to be enquired of at ev̄y Quarter Sessions and to be duely p̄sented and founde by the verdicte of xij men.

Officers of Cities, &c. shall receive and relieve such Beggars;

and set all sturdy and valiant Beggars to work for their Maintenance.

Penalty on each Parish, 20 s. per Month.

II. Beggars travelling Homeward at Ten Miles a Day shall be relieved, &c.

ITEM, It is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all and ev̄y p̄sonne or p̄sonnes being whipped or sentt unto thir Countreis in fourme aforesaid, at the ende of ev̄y tenne myles shall repaire unto the Constable of any parisshe, beyng directly in his waye towardes the Countie and Place wherunto he is so appoynted, and upon sight of his ltres gyven unto hym at the tyme of his whipping and sending of hym into the same his Countrey, ev̄y of the said Constables and others the Kinges Subjectes shall and may furnysshe hym with competent meate drinke and lodging for one nyght onely or for one meale, and so he shall continue his daily journey of tenne myles until suche tyme as he shall cōme unto the hundred and place wherunto he is assigned to goo.

[1] as in the same Acte O.

Digitized by Google

ITEM, It is enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that all and evy idell psonne, and psonnes ruffelers calling themselffes lvyngmen, as well within the Citie of London as within all other Cities Shires Townes Parisshes and Hamlettes of this Realme, havyng no Maisters, shalbe entreated used and ordered in evy behalff and to all intentes as is conteyned and especified aswell in the aforesaid formar acte as in this psent acte, upon the peyne aforesaid to be loste and forfaited by the Maier Aldermen Shireffes Bailiffes Burgesses Ministres and inhabitauntes of evy of the same Cities Borowes and Townes corporate, where any suche ruffeler shall be suffered to be resiaunt and abiding by the space of two dayes and not punysshed in forme hereafter declared.

III. Idlers and Rufflers shall be punished.

ITEM, It is ordeyned and enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all and evy the Maiers Govnours and hede officers of evy Citie Borough & Towne corporate and the Churche Wardens or two others of evy Parisshe of this Realme shall in good and charitable wise take suche discrete and convenient order, by gathering and pcuring of suche charitable and voluntarie almes of the good christen people within the same with boxes evy sonday holy day and other festivall day or otherwise amonge them selffes, in such good and discrete wise as the pore impotent lame feble syke and disseased people, beyng not able to worke, may be pvided holpen and relieved, so that in no wise they nor none of them be suffered to go openly in begging; And that suche as be lustie or havyng their lymmes stronge ynough to labour may be daily kepte in contynuall labour, wherby evy one of them may gette theyr owne [substaunce [1]] and lyving with their owne handes; uppon peyne that all and evy the Maiers Govnours Aldermen hede officers and others the Kinges officers and Ministers of evy of the said Cities Borowghes Townes corporate Hundredes Parisshes and Hamlettes shall [lesse [2]] and forfaite for evy moneth that yt is omitted and undon, the sōme of twentie shillinges.

IV. Officers and Churchwardens shall gather Alms for the Maintenance of impotent, and Employment of sturdy, Beggars.

ITEM, It is enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all leprouse and poore bedred creatures what so ev they be may at thir owne libtie remayne and continue in suche place where they be, and shall not be compelled to repaire into their Countres according to the tenour and purporte of thaforsaid formar acte; any thing conteyned in the same acte or in this psent acte to the cont'ry notwithstanding.

V. Proviso for Lepers and bed-ridden Persons.

ITEM, It is also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that the said Governours Aldermen Justices of the Peace and hede Officers Baylifes and Constables of evy Citie Borowe Towne Hundred and Parisshe of this Realme shall have auctoritie by vtue of this psent acte to take upp all and singuler children in evy parisshe within their limites, that be not greved with any notable dissease or syknes, and beyng under the age of xiiij yeres and above the age of fyve yeres in begging or idelnes, and to appoynte them to maisters of Husbondrie or other craftes or labours to be taughte, by the whiche they may gette their livinges whan they shall come to age; geving to theym of the said charitable Collections as it may conveniently be susteyned and borne, a rayment to entre into suche vice; And if any above the age of twelve yeres and under the age of syxtene yeres refuce suche vice or departe frome the same without cause resonable, [than [3]] they to be arested and apphended by any of the said officers, and to be brought before the Maier Aldermen Justices of the Peace Bailiffes Govnours Constables or other Officers & Ministers of that limite and circuite where they be taken; And if it shall appere by his or thir confession or other sufficient testimonye before the same Officers and Ministers, that he or they have refuced to ve or have departed frome thir vice without cause resonable, he shall then in the parisshe where he was apphended be openly whipped with roddes by the discrecion of the said Govnours or Bailiffes, And thirupon to be sent agayne unto his vice, and so to be ved as often as he shalbe apphended and convicted in forme aforesaid; And if any psone or psonnes do refuce to execute and to do the said punysshement at the cōmaundement of any of the said Govnours Aldermen Justices of Peace and others the said Officers and Ministers, then he or they so refusing the same shalbe sette in the stokkes by the space of two dayes without havyng of any other sustenaunce savyng onelye breade and water.

VI. Children from 5 to 14 Years old may be put to Masters in Husbandry, &c.

Children refusing or deserting such Service shall be publicly whipped.

Persons refusing to inflict such Punishment shall be put in the Stocks.

ITEM, It is also enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that all and evy the forsaid Maiers Governours Aldermen and evy the Justices of the peace as well within libties as without, shall ones in evy moneth or oftener if nede shall require, cōmaunde a privie or secrete serche to be made within evy Citie and Warde Towne Hundred Parisshe and Hamlete of this Realme, in suche tyme of the nyght and day as they shall thinke conveniente, to thentente that all ruffelars sturdie vacaboundes and valiaunte beggers and other suspecte psones may be by suche meanes apphended taken and ordered according to the purporte and meanyng of this psent acte, and otherwise to be used according to the Lawes of this Realme; And that all and evy psone and psones obey aide assiste and mayntene frome tyme to tyme all and evy the cōmaundementes of the said Justices of Peace and others hede officers aforesaid, for and conc̄nyng the making of all the said serches and the apphending of all and evy the suspecte psonnes aforesaid, upon peyne to make [fynne [4]] for not doyng of the same at the nexte Quarter Sessions as it shalbe thought by the discrecion of the Maiers Govnours Aldermen and Justices of peace.

VII. Officers of Cities, &c. may direct Searches by Night, for Rufflers and suspicious Persons;

All Persons required shall assist in such Search.

ITEM, It is enacted by thauctoritie aforsaid that no psonne nor psonnes at any tyme after the feaste of Seint John Baptiste nexte cōmyng, shall use [kepte [5]] and mayntene any open playeng House, or place for cōmen bowling dysyng carding closhe tenys or other unlawfull games, taking money for the same or other gayne, in any place of this Realme, upon peyne to forfaite fyve markes for evy moneth that any such unlawfull Howses or Games shall so be openly kepte used and mayntened in any place within this Realme, be it within libtie or without, any graunte heretofore made to any psonne or psonnes in any wise notwithstanding.

VIII. None shall keep Houses for dicing or unlawful Games: Penalty, 5 Marks per Month.

ITEM, It is enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that evy preacher psone Vicare Curate of this Realme, as well in all and evy their mons collacions biddynges of the beades as in tyme of all confessions and at the making of the willes or testamentes of any psonnes at all tymes of the yere, shall exhorte move stirre and pvoke people to be liball & bountefully to extende their good and charitable almes and contribucions frome tyme to tyme for and toward the

IX. The Clergy shall exhort People to Alms for the Purposes of this Act.

[1] sustenance O. [2] lease O. [3] then O. [4] fyne O. [5] kepe O.

Digitized by Google

comforte & reliefe of the said pore impotent decrepite indigent and nedie people, as for the setting and keping to continuall worke and labour of the forsaid ruffelers sturdie vacabundes and valiaunt beggers in evy Citie Warde Towne Hundred and Parisshe of this Realme aswell within libties as without.

X. Ruffers and Vagabonds, offending a Second Time, shall be again whipped and lose Part of their right Ears.

ITEM, It is enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that if any of the aforesaid ruffelers sturdy vacabundes and valiaunt beggers, after suche tyme as they have ben ones apprehended taken whipped and sent unto any Citie Warde Towne Hundrede or Parysshe by any Justice of peace Maier Constable Bailiffe or any other the Kinges officers and Ministers, happen to wandre loytre or idelly to use them selfes and playe the vacaboundes and willingly absent themselfes frome suche labour and occupacion as he or they shall be appoynted unto, within any Citie Warde Towne Hamlett Hundreth or parisshe wherunto he or they have ben appoynted in man and forme aforesaid, that [than [1]] he or they being eftsoones apprehended and taken of suspicions of idelnes in any privie serches aforesaid or otherwise, shalbe brought before the nexte Justice of Peace, and upon due examinacions and pfe of the continuaunce of his seid loytering wandering in idelnes or vacabuncie shalbe eftsones not onely whipped ageyne and sent into the Citie Warde Towne Hundred or parisshe wherunto he was first appoynted, but also shall have the upper parte of the gristell of his right eare clene cutt of, so as it may appere for a ppetuall token after that tyme, that he hath ben a [contemmour [2]] of the good order of the Cōmon welth: And that evy Constable of the Parisshe with the assistence of the moost substanciall of evy suche parisshe where any suche ruffeler or vacabonde shall happen thus to be taken, shall do or cause to be don this psent execucion as well in whipping as in cutting off the said upper gristell of the eare of evy suche ruffeler or sturdie vacabounde or valiant beggar, upon peyne to [lesse [3]] and forfaite fyve markes for evy tyme that he shall refuce to do or cause to be don the same execucion; and all and singular the inhibitauntes of the seid Citie Warde Towne Hundred or Parisshe shall assiste and aide the said Constables in execucion of the pmisses to the best of their power with good diligence and without contradiccion upon the peyne aforesaid.

Constables shall inflict the Punishments under this Act, and be assisted in so doing.

XI. Ruffers and Vagabonds, found idling after their Punishments, declared Felons.

ITEM, It is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that if any ruffeler or sturdy vacabūd or valiaunt begger not havyng the upper parte of the right eare, and being cutt of as is aforesaid, happen to be apprehended and taken in or at any privie serche as aforesaid, at any other tyme wandering in idelnes in or without any Citie Warde Towne Parisshe or Hamlette within this Realme wherunto he or they have ben assigned, and duely pved before any Justice of Peace that he or they haunt ydelnesse and hath not applied nor doth not applie suche labours as he or they have ben assigned unto, or be not in vice with any Master, that [than [1]] he or they so taken marked and havyng the upper parte of the right eare cutt off as is aforesaid, shalbe by any of the said Justices of peace sent unto the next gaole there to remayne without baill or maynprise untill the nexte Quarter Sessions, and there to be indicted of wandring loitring and idelnes, and shalbe arayned of the same, and if he or they shall happen to be founde giltie by vdicte confession or otherwise of for and upon the same continuall loitring and idelnes, then evy such sturdie vacabound and valiaunt begger so founde giltie and condempned shall have judgement to suffer peynes and execucion of dethe as a felon & as enmies of the Cōmen Welthe, and to [losse [4]] and forfaite all thir landes and goodes as felons do in all other causes within this Realme.

XII. Knight Marshal may execute this Act within the King's Court.

ITEM, It is enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that the Knight Marshall for the tyme beyng shall have full power and auctoritie by vtue of this psent acte to serche do & putt in due and playne execucion all and evy the contentes, as well of the forsaid formar Acte as of this psent Acte, of & uppon all suche ruffelers sturdye vacabundes and valiaunt beggers men and women as in any wise shall frequent haunt or loyter masterles and out of vice in and about the Court where so ev the Kinges Highnes chaunce to be reseaunt with his moste honorable Houshold in any place of this Realme.

XIII. None shall make common Doles or give Alms, except to be applied to the Purposes of this Act; Penalty, Ten Times the Sum given.

AND for the avoyding of all suche inconveniences and infeccions as often time have and dailie do chaunce amonges the people by cōmen and open doolis, and that moost cōmonly unto suche Doles many psones do resorte which have no nede of the same, It is therefore enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid, that no man of pson or psones shall make or cause to be made any suche cōmon or open doole, or shall gyve any redye money in almes, otherwise than to the cōmon boxes and cōmon gatheringes in evy Citie Towne Hundred Parisshe and Hamlett to and for the putting in playn and dewe execucion of all and evy the good and vtuous intentes and purposes conteyned in this psente acte; uppon peyne to [lesse [3]] and forfaite tenne tymes the value of all suche redie money as shalbe gyven in almes contry to the tenour and purporte of the same: And that evy psonne and psonnes of this Realme Bodies politik corporate and others that be bounde or charged yerely monethly or wekely to gyve or to distribute any redye money breade vitaile or other [sustencion [5]] to pore people in any place within this Realme, shall frome the feaste of Michelmas next cōmyng gyve and distribute the same money or the value of all suche breade vitaile or sustentacion unto suche cōmon boxes, to thentent the same maye be imployed twardes the releving of the said poore nedye sike sore and indigent psonnes, and also towarde the setting in worke of the said sturdy and idell vacaboundes and valiaunt beggers; and evy of the said psonne and psonnes bodies politike corporate & others shalbe clerely discharged agaynst all and evy other psonne and psonnes of and for all man of bondes or grauntes what soev they be for making any of the same cōmon dooles or others the forsaid distribucions at any tyme of the yere, so as the money and true value of the same be gyven unto the boxes towardes the cōmen almes and relieff of the poore people in forme aforsaid.

Alms by Tenure shall be applied in like Manner.

XIV. Churchwardens, &c. shall call on Collectors to account for Money received for the Purposes of this Act.

AND to thentent that the money gathered towarde the relefe of povtie as is abovesaid shalbe imployed and convted to suche charitable uses and behofes as by this psent acte be limited, and no parte therof to be mysused by suche as shall have the colleccion therof, It is therfore ordeyned and enacted by thauctoritie aforsaid, that the Church wardens of evy parysshe, callyng unto them syxe or foure of their honeste neyghbours shall have full power and auctoritie evy quarter of the yere or oftener by thyr discrecions to cōmaunde evy suche Collecto[r] to appere before theym and to

[1] then *O.* [2] contempno[r] *O.* [3] leese *O.* [4] loose *O.* [5] sustentacion *O.*

Digitized by Google

rendre and yeld accompte of all sōmes of money as by them shalbe gathered, and howe and in what mañ it was imployed; And if upon any accompte it shalbe seen pceyved or founde that any such collecto' hath not conv̄ted nor employed the money by hym gathered to such uses and intentes as be limited by this Acte, or to have imbecilled any parte therof, that [than '] ev̄y suche offendour shalbe attached and app̄hended by them before whome he shall so make accompte, and shall imēdialy be brought before a Justiciar of Peace if it be in any Shire, or before the Maier or Bailiffe if it be in Citie Borowe or Towne Corporate, which Justiciar Mayer or Bailiff shall cause ev̄y suche Offender to be cōmitted to Warde and Prison, there to remayne unto suche tyme as he shall have fully restored and paid to the Collectours of the said almes within the parisshe where he so offended, all suche sōmes of Money as by hym shall be so embecilled conv̄ted or imployed to other uses or intentes than by this Acte is lymytted, And also till he shall have paid sixe shillinges & eight pens for a penaltie, to be conv̄ted imployed and distributed to the uses and intentes specified and declared in this Acte.

XV. The Parson shall keep yearly Accounts of the Produce and Application of Alms, in every Parish.

And it is ordered by thauctoritie aforesaid that the psonne Vicar or Parisshe priest or some other honeste man of ev̄y parisshe of this Realme, without taking or demaunding any thing for the same, shall kepe a boke of rekennyng, and therin shall entre writte and make mencion frome tyme to tyme in one place or parte of the boke as well of all and ev̄y suche sōmes of Money as shalbe gathered by the charitable almes of the inhabitauntes of ev̄y of the same parisshes, as to make mencion in one other place of the same boke howe upon whome and in what wise any pte of the same money shalbe spente, and so frome yere to yere frome one yere to another yere he shall kepe a newe boke, the boke to be bought and paide for by the Constable and Churche Wardens for the tyme beyng at the cōmon colleccions, and alwaies shall remayne in the Custodie of two or thre of theym or of some other indifferent man by their consentes and not with the parsonne Vicar or Parisshe priest.

XVI. Some of the Poor allowed to collect broken Meat, &c.

Item, It is ordered by the said auctoritie that two & thre tymes in ev̄y weke two or there of ev̄y pisshe within Cities and Townes corporate by the assignemente and appoyntement of the Maier Aldermen Gov̄nour Bailiffe or Constable, sōme in one weke and sōme an other weke, shall name and appoynte certayne of the said poore people founde of the cōmon almes, to collecte and gather broken meates and fragementes and the refuce drinke of ev̄y Housholder within ev̄y suche parisshe, which shalbe by their discrecions distributed evenly amonge the poore people founde of the said cōmon almes as they by their discrecions shall thinke good.

XVII. Allowances to Collectors of Alms.

Item, It is ordered by the said auctoritie that all and ev̄y Bailiffe Constable Churche Wardens or others the Collectours of the said almes which shall at any tyme forbere their owne businesse and labour, and shall travaill or take any paynes in and about the execucion of any parte of this p̄sent acte, shall have and take for his and their so doyng suche competente wages of the Money of the said cōmon colleccions as by the discrecions of the Maier Aldermen Gov̄no' Bailiffe or Justices of peace and others of the parisshe shalbe thought good and reasonable, whiche shalbe appoynted unto theym frome tyme to tyme alwaies at the making of their accomptes before the holle parisshe aforesaid.

XVIII. Custody of Alms received.

Item, The money of all and ev̄y the forsaid free and charitable colleccions shalbe kepte in the cōmen coffre or boxe standing in the Churche of ev̄y parisshe, or els it shalbe cōmitted unto the handes and saffe custodie of any other suche good and substanciall trustie man as they can agree upon, where they shall thinke it alwaies suer and saufe, and where it may be suerly delyv̄ed unto the uses before exp̄ssed frome tyme to tyme as necessitie shall require, making alwaies mencion therof in two sev̄all places of the said boke as it is before declared, as often tymes as any parte therof shalbe spent or gathered.

XIX. When the said Collection of Alms, &c. shall begin.

Item, It is ordred by the said auctoritie that the inhabitauntes of ev̄y parisshe of this Realme shall begynne to make the forsaid free charitable and godly colleccions and gatheringes in ev̄y Sonday and holydaye nexte after the day of Seynt John Baptist nexte commyng, and so shall continue yerely unto the last day of the next parliament; And ev̄y parisshe making defaute and not puttynge all and ev̄y the p̄misses in due and p̄fecte execucion accordyng to theyr powers behaviours and discrecions shall lease and forfaite xx s. for ev̄y moneth in which it is omitted and undone; and all Justices of Peace in ev̄y Countie and Lib̄tie of this Realme shall have full power and auctoritie by v̄tue of this p̄sent Acte to enquire here order and det̄myne all and ev̄y the p̄misses in mañ fourme and to all intentes as it is before declared.

XX. Commencement and Continuance of Act.

Application of Penalties.

Fynally, It is ordeyned enacted and establisshed by the auctoritie aforesaid that this p̄sent Acte shall begynne to take effecte and to be putt in execucion with the forsaid formare Acte the morowe after the day of Seynt Mighill tharchaungell nexte cōmyng, and shall continue unto the laste daye of the nexte parliament: And that the one moitie of all and ev̄y the forfaitures aforesaid shalbe to thuse of the cōmon boxe to the relieffe of the poore decrepite sike and indigent and impotent people beyng within any Citie Towne Hundred or Parisshe where any suche offence is cōmitted, And the other moitie to hym or them that will sue for the same by bill accion of dette playnt or otherwise in any Courte of Recorde or Courte Baron of this Realme, In which accion no Wager of Lawe essoyne or pteccion shalbe alowed.

XXI. Proviso for Relief of Parishioners and Prisoners.

Provyded alwaies that this p̄sente Acte shall not be hurtfull or p̄judiciall to any psonne or psonnes for gyving or sending of any redie money or of any fragmentes or broken meate or drinke unto any psone or psones inhabited within the parisshe where he dwelleth, or to any p̄sonner̄, but that they and ev̄y of theym of theyr charitie may use sende ordre gyve and dispose the same to any psonne or psonnes aforsaid as they woll them selffes, eyther within their owne howses or elswhere, any thinge contyned in this p̄sente acte to the cont'ry in any wise notwithstanding.

[1] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

XXII. Certificate of Vagabonds punished by losing their Ears.

AND be it further enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that they which by the auctoritie of this Acte shall cause the Ears of any offender to be cutt off in fo'me before mencioned, shall certifie in writing endented under their seales at the nexte generall Sessions of the peace that shalbe kepte in any Citie Towne Borough or Shire, unto the Clerke of the peace of the same Citie Towne or Shire, the names of all suche as shall fortune to have their eares cutte of for the causes before said, and of the tyme and place of doyng of the same; And if they faile and make defaute this to do by the space of one Monethe, that [than [1]] they shall forfaite for evy Monethe so offending fortie shillinges.

XXIII. Churchwardens, &c shall continue in Office only One Year. Surplus of one Parish shall be applied in aid of others adjoining.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that no Churche Wardeyn Collectour or Collectours of any the forsaid charitable almes shall continue in his or thir said offices and romes above the space of one holl yere. And that in all Cities Boroughes Townes and pisshes of this Realme, the overplus of all and all man of colleccions of the riche and welthie parisshes, within any of the same Cities Borowes Townes Hundredes Lathes Repes and Wapentakes frome tyme to tyme, shalbe ordred and distributed for and towardes the sustentacion of the charges of other poore parisshes, nere and within any of the same Cities Borowghes Townes Hundredes Lathes Rapes and Wapentakes, by the discrecion from tyme to tyme of the Maier Aldermen Bailiffes Governours Justices of Peace and High Constable of the same.

XXIV. Where Alms are not sufficient, Officers &c. shall not be finable.

(*) PROVYDED always that in suche Cities Townes Hundredes Wapentakes Lathes Rapes Ridinges Tithinges Hamlettes and Parisshes where the voluntarie & unconstreyned almes and charitie of the parisshens or people which by this Acte shalbe contributorie to suche almes, and with suche Money as shall be added and geven to the same frome any Monastries or other psonnes bodies politike corporate or other, woll not suffice to the sustentacion of the poore nedie and indigent people beyng within the limites of suche contribucion, neyther the Maiers Aldermen Shireffes Bailiffes Constables or other hede officers Housholders Ministers or inhabitauntes of the same in particular, ne also the holle of theym in generall, shall incurre and rune into the said forfaiture daunger or penaltie of xx s. for evy moneth: ne any of them to be constrayned to any suche certayne contribucion but as ther free willes and charities shall extend, otherwyse than that the psonnes therunto appoynted by this acte shall well and truely distribute, according to the purporte of the same, the said charitie and almes that shall come to theyr handes of voluntarie gifte upon the penalties in this Acte for the same pvided, any clause sentence or wordes in the same acte beyng or founden to the cont'ry herof notwithstanding.

Alms not compulsory.

XXV. Proviso for Alms of Noblemen, &c.

PROVIDED also it shalbe lefull to all noble men and other keping houses, thir amners vauntes officers and ministers, to gyve in almes the fragmentes or broken meate or drinke of the same as well to poore and indigent people of other parisshes as of the same parisshes where suche house is kepte, any thing in this Acte or in any pvision of the same to the cont'ry notwithstanding.

XXVI. Proviso for Servants discharged during One Month following.

PROVYDED furthermore that svyng men deptyng frome thir svice, by licence will dethe or exclusion of their Lorde Ladie Master or Mastres, having of the same their Lorde Ladie Master or Maistres Letters or in case of their deathe other sufficient pve, testifieng the daye of their exclusion or depture frome suche svice, shall not incurre or rune into any of the punysshementes or penalties comprised in this Acte for vacabundes or sturdie beggers, within the space of one monethe after the daye mencioned in the said letters, or appering by the said testimony to be the daye of their depture frome suche svicez; ne also at or after the same moneth expired, So that by thende of suche moneth they shall have entred into any svice or be otherwise in labour according to the forme and tenour of this Acte.

XXVII. Proviso for Friars Mendicants.

PROVYDED also that in as moche as Friers Mendiantes have litle or nothing to lyve uppon but onely by the charitie and almes of Christien people, This Acte therfore ne any thing therin conteyned shalbe pjudiciall or hurtfull unto any psonne or psonnes for gyving of theym in generall or pticular any man almes in money vitaile or other thing, ne also to theym or any of them for beyng or remaynyng out of theyr places where they were borne or had their last habitacion, or for passing abrode to gather the almes and charitie of Cristen people, or for contynuance [of [2]] theyr Religion as they have ben accustomed to do; this Acte or any thing therin mencioned to the cont'ry notwithstanding.

XXVIII. Proviso for Alms from Monasteries, &c.

PROVIDED also that this Acte ne any thing therin mencioned be hurtfull or pjudiciall to any Abbottes Priours or other psone or psonnes of the Clergie, or other that by any meanes be bounde to gyve yerely wekely or dailie almes in Money vitaile lodging clothing or other thing, in any Monasteries Almes Houses Hospitalles or other foundacions or brotherhedes, by any good auctoritie or auncient custome or of daylie charitie by keping of pore men establisshed for that purpose; ne to any psonne or psonnes for receyvyng of the same or for thir abiding in suche Almes Houses or Hospitalles according to suche fundacion; ne also for almes in redie money or otherwise to be gyven to Mariners or other psonnes that shall fortune to cōme or be sette on lande frome shippes perisshed or loste on the See; or to any psonne that ridinge goyng or passing by the waye shall, after his or thir conscience or charitie, give money or other thing to lame blynde or syke aged or impotente people; any thing in this Acte to the cont'ry mencioned notwithstanding.

Shipwrecked Mariners. Casual Alms to sick, blind, &c.

---

[1] then *O.* [2] The following Provisoes are in a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act. [3] in *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVI.

AN ACTE for Lawes & Justice to be ministred in Wales in like fourme as it is in this Realme.

ALBEIT the Domynyon Principalitie and Countrey of Wales justly and rightuouslye is and ev̄ hath ben incorporated annexed united and subjecte to & under the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme, as a verrye membre and joynte of the same, [Wherfore[1]] the Kinges moost Roiall Magestie of mere droite and verye right is verie hedde King Lorde and Ruler, yet notwithstanding by cause that in the same Countrey Principalitie and Dominion dyvers rightes usage lawes and customes be farre discrepant frome the Lawes and Customes of this Realme, And also by cause that the people of the same Dominion have and do daily use a speche nothing like ne consonaunt to the naturall mother tonge used within this Realme, sōme rude and ignorant people have made distinccion and div̄sitie betwene the Kinges Subjectes of this Realme and hys Subjectes of the said Dominion and Principalitie of Wales, wherby greate discorde variaunce debate dyvysion murmur and sedicion hath growen betwene his said subjectes; His Highnes therfore of a singuler zele love and favour that he beareth towardes his Subjectes of his said Dominion of Wales, mynding and entending to reduce them to the pfecte order notice & knowlege of his lawes of this his Realme, and utterly to extirpe all and singuler the senister usages and customes differinge frome the same, and to bringe his said Subjectes of this his Realme and of his said Dominion of Wales to an amicable concorde and unitie, Hath by the deliberate advise consent and agreament of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this p̄sent (1) assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, ordeyned enacted and establisshed that his said Countrey or Dominion of Wales shal be stonde and contynue for ev̄ fromehensforthe incorporated united and annexed to and with this his Realme of Englande; And that all and singuler psonne and psonnes borne and to be borne in the said Principalitie Countrey or Dominion of Wales, shall have enjoye and inherite all and singuler fredomes lib̄ties rightes privileges and lawes within this Realme and other the Kynges Dominions as other the Kinges Subjectes naturally borne within the same, have enjoye and enherite: And that all and singular psonne and psonnes inheritable to any Manours Landes Tenītes Rentes Rev̄cions s̄vices or other Hereditamentes, which shall discende after the feaste of all Sayntes nexte cōmyng within the said Principalitie Countrey or Dominion of Wales, or within any pticuler Lordshipp̄ parte or parcell of the said Countrey or Dominion of Wales, shall forev̄ frome and after the said feaste of all Sayntes, inherite and be inheritable to the same Manours Landes Tenementes Rentes Revercions and Hereditamentes after the Englisshe tenure, without division or particion, and after the forme of the Lawes of this Realme of Englande, and not after any (2) tenure ne after the fourme of any Welshe Lawes or Customes; And that the Lawes Ordynaunces and Statutes of this Realme of Englande for ev̄, and none other Lawes Ordenaunces ne Statutes, frome and after the said feaste of all Seyntes nexte cōmyng shalbe had used practised & executed in the said Countrey or Dominion of Wales and ev̄y parte therof, in like man̄ forme and order as they ben and shalbe had used practised and executed in this Realme, and in such like man̄ and forme as hereafter by this acte shalbe further establisshed and ordeyned; any acte statute usage custome p̄sident lib̄tie privilege or other thing, had made used graunted or suffred to the cont'ry, in any wise notwithstanding.

Wales incorporated with England;

and so declared; with like Liberties, &c. to Subjects born there as in England;

Laws of Inheritance and other English Laws extended to Wales.

AND forasmoche as there be many and dyvers Lordshippes Marchers within the said Countrey or Dominion of Wales lieng betwene the Shires of Englande and the Shires of the said Countrey or Dominion of Wales, and beyng noo parcell of any other Shires where the Lawes and due correccion is used and had, by reason wherof hath ensued and hath bene practised ppetrated cōmitted and done, within and amonge the said Lordshipp̄s and Countreys to them adjoynyng, manyfolde and dyvers detestable murders brennyng of Houses robberies theftes trespasses rowttes riottes unlawfull assembles embraceries mayntenaunces receytinge of felons opp̄ssione ruptures of the Peace and manyfolde other malefactes cont'ry to all Lawes and Justice, And the said offenders theruppon making their refuge frome Lordeshipp̄ to Lordeshipp̄ were and contynued without punysshement or correccion; For due reformacion wherof, and for asmoche as dyvers and many of the said Lordeshippes Marchers be nowe in the handes and possession of our Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kinge, and the smallest nombre of them in the possession of other Lordes, It is therfore enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that dyvers of the said Lordeshippes Marchers shalbe united annexed & joyned to dyvers of the Shires of Englande, And dyvers of the said Lordshippes Marchers shalbe united annexed and joyned to dyvers of the Shires of the said Countrey or Dominion of Wales in man̄ and forme hereafter followyng; And that all the residue of the said Lordeshippes Marchars within the said Countrey or Dominion of Wales shalbe severed and devyded into ctayne pticular Counties or Shires, that is to say; The Countie or Shire of Monimouth, the Countie or Shire of Brekenoke, the Countie or Shire of Radnore, the Countie or Shire of Montgomery, the Countie or Shire of Denbigh: And that the Lordshippes Towneshippes Parisshes Cōmotes and Cantredes of Monimouth Chepstowe Matherne Llanmyhangell Magour Goldcliffe Newporte Wenloge Llanwerne Caerlion Uske Trelecke Tynterne Skynfreth Grousmonte White Castell Reglan Calicote Byston Abergevenny Penrose Grenefeld Maghen and Hochnyslade, in the said Countrey of Wales, and all and singuler Honours Lordshipps Castells Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes lieng or beyng within the compasse or p̄cincte of the said Lordshipp̄s Towneshippes Hamlettes Parisshes Cōmotes and Cantredes and ev̄y of them, in whos possession so ev̄ they be or shalbe, and ev̄y parte therof, shall stand and be, frome and after the said feaste of all Seyntes, Gildable and shalbe reputed accepted named and taken as parte and membres of the said Shire of Monimouthe: And that the said Towne of Monimouthe shalbe named accepted reputed used had and taken [heed[4]] and Shire Towne of the said Countie or Shire of Monimouthe: And that the Shirefff Countie or Shire Courte of and for the said Shire and Countie of Monimouth shalbe holden and kepte

II. Lordships Marchers in Wales; and the Disorders committed therein:

Such Lordships Marchers annexed to, or divided into certain Shires.

Lordships, Towns, &c. included in the County of Monmouth.

Monmouth the Shire Town.

---

1 { So in Original Act; whereof Printed Copies.

2 parliament O.

3 Welshe

4 hedde O.

Digitized by Google

Sheriff's Court at Monmouth and Newport alternately.

one tyme at the said Towne of Monimouth, and the nexte tyme at the Towne of Neweporte in the same Countie or Shire, and so to be kepte in the same two Townes, alnis vicibꝫ, and according to the lawes of this Realme of England for evr, and in none other places.

III. All Actions in Monmouthshire shall be sued by Writ out of the English Chancery, and tried at Nisi Prius, and all Process, Venire facias, &c. awarded as in English Counties.

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all accions realles that hereafter shalbe conceyved perpetrated or sued for any landes tenementes or hereditamentes or any other thing, within the said Countie or Shire of Monimouth, and all accions psonals within the same Shire or Countie of the somme of fourtie shillinges or above, and all accions myxte, shalbe sued by originall writte out of the Kinges high Courte of Chauncy in England and herde determyned and tried before the Kinges Justices in England, or by Assise or Nisi Prius within the said Countie of Monimouth, in suche like man forme and wise as all other accions reals psonals and accions myxte be sued herde determyned and tried in or for any Shire of this Realme of Englande; And that the Kinges Justices of his Benche or of his common Benche at Westm shall have full power and auctoritie to directe all man pcesse to the Shireffe and all other officers of the said Countie of Monimouth, And also to directe writtes of venire facias to the same Shireff for the triall of evy issue joyned before them, and also to awarde Cōmissions of Nisi Prius into the said Countie of Monimouth for the triall of suche issues joyned before them, in like man and fourme as they do into evy Shire of this Realme of Englond; And

The Subjects there shall obey the King's Justices, &c.

all and evy the Kinges Subjectes and inhatauntes within the said Countie of Monimouth shalbe for evr, frome and after the said feaste of All Seyntes, obliged and bounden to be obedient and attendaunt to the Lorde Chauncellour of Englond the Kinges Justices and other of the Kinges moste honorable Counsaile, and unto all lawes customes ordenaunces and statutes of this Realme of England, in like maner fourme and wise as all other the Kinges Subjectes within evy Shire of this Realme of England be obliged and bounden; any acte statute usage custome libtie privilege or any other thinge to the contry in any wise notwithstanding. And that the Shereff of the said Countie, shall hold plee of Replegiare and all other suites and playntes under fourtie shillinge in his Countie or Shere Courte in like man and forme as all other Shireffes do within this Realme of England. And that the Shireffe Eschetours and Coroners that hereafter shalbe within the said Countie or Shire of Monimouth shalbe obliged and bounden to execute all the Kinges pcesses, and to make due retornes thereof, and to use and exercise their offices according to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme of England, in all and evy thing as the Shireffes Eschetours and Coroners be obliged and bounden to do in all and evy other Shire of this Realme of England; and that Shireffe and Eschetours of the said Shire or Countie of Monimouth, that hereafter shalbe appoynted by our Sovaigne Lorde the Kinge, make thir accomptes for theyr said offices in the Kinges Eschequier in Englond, in like man and forme as other Shireffes and Eschetours do within this Realme of Englond, and upon suche like peyne and penaltie as is upon other Shireffes and Eschetours in evy other Shire within this Realme of Englond.

The Sheriffs, Escheators, and Coroners shall execute and return Processes, and account as in England.

IV. Lordships, Towns, &c. included in the County of Brecknock.

AND it is enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that the Lordshipps Townes Parisshes Commotes and Cantredes of Brekenoke Crekehowell Tretowre Penkelly Englisshe Talgarth Welsshe Talgarth Dynas The Haye Glynebogh Broynlles Cantercely Llando Blaynllynby Estrodewe Buelthe and Llangors in the said Countrey or Dominion of Wales, and all and singuler Honours Lordshipps Castells Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes lieng or beyng within the compas or pcincte of the said Lordshipps Parisshes Commotes and Cantredes or any of them, in whos possession so evr they be or shalbe, and evy parte therof, shall stand and be forevr, frome the said feaste of All Seintꝫ, Gyldable, and shalbe reputed accepted named and taken as parties and membres of the said Countie or Shire of

County Town.

Brekenok; and the said Towne of Brekenok shalbe named accepted reputed used had and taken hede and Shere Towne

County Court.

of the said Countie or Shere of Brekenok; And that the Shire Courte or Countie of and for the said Shire or Countie of Brekenok shalbe holden and kepte in the said Towne of Brekenok.

V. Lordships, Towns, &c. included in the County of Radnor.

AND it is enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that the Lordshipps Townships Parrisshes Cōmotes and Cantredes of Newe Radnore Glistherman Gluelles Roughred Glasebery Glawdistre Mighellis Churche Meleneth Blewagh Knyghton Norton Preston Comothuder Rayder Gwethronyon and Stanage in the said Countrey of Wales and evy of theym, and all and singuler Honours Lordshippes Castels Manours Landes Teñtes and Hereditamentes lieng and beyng within the compase or pcincte of the said Lordshipps Towneshipps Parisshes Cōmotes and Cantredes or any of theym, in whos possession so evr they be or shalbe, and evy parte therof, shall stand & be for evr, frome the said feaste of All Seintes, Gyldable, and shalbe reputed accepted named and taken as partes and membres of the said Countie or Shire of

County Town.

Radnore; And that the saide Towne of Newe Radnore shall be named accepted reputed used had and taken hede

County Court.

and Shire Towne of the said Countie or Shire of Radnore; And that the Shire Courte or Countie of and for the said Countie or Shere of Radnore shalbe holden and kepte one tyme at the said Towne of Newe Radnore and the nexte tyme at the Towne of Rather Gowye in the same Countie or Shire and so to be kepte in the same two townes alnis vicibꝫ forevr and in none other place.

VI. Lordships, Towns, &c. included in the County of Montgomery.

AND it is enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that the Lordshipps Towneshipps Parisshes Cōmotes and Cantredes of Mountgomerey Kedewenkery Cawrsland Arnstely Kenyliock Doythure Powesland Climes Land Balesley Tempcestre and Alcestre in the said Countrey of Wales and evy of them, and all and singuler Honours Lordeshipps Castels Manours Landes Teñtes & Hereditamentes lieng or beyng within the compas or pcincte of the said Lordshipps Parisshes Towneshippes Commotes and Cantredes or any of theym, in whos possession so evr they be or shalbe, and evy parte therof, shall stand and be forevr, frome the said feast of All Saintes, Gyldable, and shalbe reputed accepted named and taken as partes and membres of the said Countie or Shire of Mountgomery; And that the said Towne of

County Town.

Mountgomery shalbe named accepted reputed used had and taken hede and Shire Towne of the said Countie of

County Court.

Mountgomery; And that the Countie and Shire Courte of and for the saide Countie or Shire of Mountgomereye shalbe holden and kepte the fyrste tyme at the said Towne of Mountgomerey, And the next tyme at the Towne of Maghenleth in the same Shire or Countie, and so to be kepte in the same two Townes alnis vicibꝫ for evr, and in none other place.

Digitized by Google

VII. Lordships, Towns, &c. included in the County of Denbigh.

AND also it is enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that the Lordshippes Towneshippes Parisshes Cōmotes and Cantredes of Denbighland Ruthin Saint Tasse [Knylletthowen [1]] Bromfylde Yale Chierke and Chierkeland Molesdale and Hopesdale in the said Countrey of Wales, and ev̄y of them, and all and singuler Honours Lordshippes Castels Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes lieng or beyng within the Compas or p̄cincte of the said Lordshipps Towneshippes Cōmotis and Cantredes or any of them, in whose possession so ev̄ they be or shalbe, and ev̄y parte therof, shall stonde and be for ev̄, frome the said feaste of All Saintes, Gyldable, and shalbe reputed accepted named and taken as partes and membres of the said Countie or Shire of Denbygh. And that the said Towne of Denbigh shalbe named accepted reputed used had and taken hede and Shire Towne of the Countie or Shire of Denbygh; And that the Countie or Shire Courte of and for the said Countie or Shire of Denbighe shalbe holden and kepte the firste tyme at the said Towne of Denbyghe, and the nexte tyme at the Towne of Wrixham in the said Shire or Countie, and so to be kepte in the same two Townes alt̄nis vicib3 for ev̄, and in none other place.

County Town.

County Court.

VIII. The King shall have a Chancery and Exchequer at Brecknock, and another at Denbigh.

AND forasmoche as the Counties or Shires of Brekenoke Radnore Mountgomerey and Denbigh be fare distaunt frome the Citie of London, where the Lawes of England be cōmonly used mynystred ex̄cised and executed, And for that the inhabitauntes of the said Shires of Brekenoke Radnore Mountgomerey and Denbigh be not of substaunce power and abilitie to travaile oute of their Countreis to seke the administracion of Justice, It is therfore enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that the Kinge our Sov̄aigne Lorde shall have one Chauncerie and Eschequier at his Castell of Brekenok and one other at his Towne and Castle of Denbigh: And that the Shireffes Eschetours and other Officers accomptauntes of the Counties of Brekenok and Radnore Mountgomerey and Denbigh frome and after the said feaste of All Seintes shalbe yerely appoynted by our Sov̄aigne Lorde the King for and within ev̄y of the said Shires of Brekenok Radnore Mountgomery and Denbigh: And that the Shireffes Eschetours and other officers accomptauntes of the Counties of Brekenoke and Radnore frome and after the said feaste of All Seintes shall yerely make thir accompte, before the Kinges Auditours and suche Chambreleyne or Baron of the said Eschequier as shalbe therunto appoynted by our seid Sov̄aigne Lorde the King, in suche like maner and forme as Shireffes Eschetours and other officers accomptauntes do yerely make their accomptes in the Kinges Eschequier at Westmynster within this Realme of England; And that the Shireffes Eschetours and other officers accomptauntes of the Counties of Mountgomery & Denbigh, frome and after the said feaste of All Seintes, shall yerely make their accomptes, before the Kinges Auditours and suche Chambreleyn or Baron of the said Eschequier as shalbe therunto appoynted by our said Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kinge, in such like man̄ and fourme as Shireffes Eschetours and other Officers accomptauntes do yerely make thir accomptes in the Kinges Eschequier at Westmȳster within this Realme of England: And that Justice shalbe ministred used ex̄cised and executed unto the Kinges Subjectes and inhabitauntes, in ev̄y of the said Shires of Brekenok Radnore Mountgomerie and Denbigh, according to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme of Englande, and according to such other Customes and Lawes nowe used in Wales aforesaid, as the Kinge our Sov̄aigne Lorde and his moost honorable Counsaile shall alowe and thinke expedient requisite and necessarie, by suche Justiciar or Justiciars as shalbe therunto appoynted by our said Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kinge, and after suche fourme and fasshion as Justice is used and ministred to the Kinges Subjectes within the there Shires of Northwales.

Appointment and accounting of the Sheriffs, Escheators, &c. of Brecknock, &c.

Administration of Justice in Brecknock, &c.

IX. Lordships, Towns, &c. included in the County of Salop.

AND also it is enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that the Lordshippes Townes Pisshes Cōmotes Hundredes and Cantredes of Oswestre Whetington Masbroke Knoking Ellesmer Downe and Churbury Hundred, in the Marches of Wales aforesaid and ev̄y of them, and all and singuler Honours Lordshippes Castels Manours Townes Hamlettes Landes Teñtes & Hereditament̄ lieng or beyng within the compas or p̄cincte of the said Lordshippes Townes Parisshes Cōmotes Hundredes and Cantredes or any of them, in whos possession so ev̄ they be or shalbe, and ev̄y parte therof, shall stande and be, for ev̄ frome and after the said feaste of All Seintes, Gyldable, and shalbe united annexed and joyned to and with the Countie of Salop̄ as a membre parte or parcell of the same. And that the said Lordshipp̄es of Oswestere Whetington Masbroke and Knokinge with thir membres shalbe taken named and knowen by the name of the Hundred of Oswester in the Countie of Salop̄, And the Inhabitauntes therof shalbe attendaunt and do ev̄y thinge & thinges at ev̄y Sessions Assise and Gaole delyv̄ey to be holden wythin the Countie of Salop̄ as the inhabitauntes of all other Hundred̄ do within the said Countie of Salop̄ according to the Lawes of this Realme of England. And that the Lordshipp̄ of Ellesmere with the membres of the same shalbe united joyned and knyte to the Hundred of Pymhill in the Countie of Salop̄, and shalbe taken named and knowen to be parcell of the same Hundred, And the inhabitauntes therof shalbe attendaunt and do ev̄y thinge and thinges with the inhabitauntes of the said Hundred of Pymhill as the inhabitauntes of the same Hundred nowe do and use accordinge to the Lawes of this Realme of England. And that the Lordshipp̄ of Downe with the membres shalbe united joyned and knytt to the hundred of Churbury in the Countie of Salop̄; And that the inhabitauntes of the said Hundred of Churburye and Lordshippe of Downe shalbe attendaunt and do ev̄y thing and thinges at ev̄y Sessions Assise and Gaole delyv̄ey to be holden within the said Countie of Salop̄, as the inhabitauntes of all other hundredes do within the same Countie of Salop̄ according to the Lawes of this Realme of England: And that the said Hundred of Churbury, after the said feaste of All Saintes, nor the said Hundred of Oswestre, nor yet the Lordshippe of Ellesmere, shalbe in nowise otherwise privileged nor have no other lib̄tie nor privilege but as hundred̄ united annexed & knytte to the said Countie of Salop̄, as other hundred̄ be within the said Countie.

Lordships of Oswestere, &c.

Lordship of Ellesmore.

Lordship of Downe.

No exclusive Privileges to the said Lordships, &c.

X. Lordships, Towns, &c. annexed to the County of Hereford.

AND that the Lordshipps Townes Parisshes Cōmotes Hundred̄ and Cantredes of Ewyas Lacy Ewyas Harold Clifforde Wynforton Yerdesley Huntyngton Whitney Wygmore Logharneys and Stepleton, in the said Marches of Wales and ev̄y of theym, And all and singuler Honours Lordshipp̄s Castels Manours Londes Teñtes and Hereditamentes lieng or beyng within the compas or p̄cincte of the said Lordshipp̄s Townes Parisshes Commotes

[1] Kynllethowen *O.*

Digitized by Google

Hundredes and Cantredes or any of theym, in whose possession so ev they be or shalbe, and evy parte therof shall stande and be forev, frome and after the said feaste of All Seintes, Gildable, and shalbe united annexed and joyned to and with the Countie of Hereford as a membre parte or parcell of the same Countie of Hereford: And that the Lordshipps of Wigmore and Logharneys with thir membres shalbe taken named and knowen by the name of the Hundrede of Wigmore in the Countie of Hereford aforesaid; And that the inhabitauntes therof shalbe attendaunt and do evy thynge and thinges at evy Sessions Assise and Gaole delyvye to be holden within the said Countie of Hereforde, as the inhabitauntc of all other Hundredc do within the said Countie of Hereford according to the Lawes of this Realme of Englond: And that the hole Lordshipp of Ewyas Lacy with the membres shalbe taken named and knowen by the name of the Hundred of Ewias Lacy within the said Countie of Hereford; And the inhabitauntes therof shalbe attendaunt and do evy thinge and thinges at evy Sessions Assise and Gaole delyve to be holden within the said Countie of Hereford as the inhabitauntes of all other Hundredc do within the said Countie of Hereford according to the Lawes of this Realme of England: And that the Lordeshipp of Ewias Harrold with the Membres shalbe united joyned and knytte to the Hundred of Webtre in the said Countie of Hereford and shalbe taken named and knowen to be parcell of the said Hundred of Webtre; And the inhabitauntes therof shalbe attendaunt and do evy thing and thinges with the inhabitauntes of the same Hundred of Webtre, as the inhabitauntes of the same Hundred nowe do according to the Lawes of this Realme of Englond: And that the Lordshippes of Clifforde Wynforton Yerdesley Whitney and Huntyngton with their membres shalbe taken named and knowen by the name of the Hundred of Huntyngton within the Countie of Hereford aforsaid; And that the inhabitauntes therof shalbe attendaunt and do evy thinge and thinges at evy Sessions Assise and Gaole delyvey to be holden within the said Countie of Hereford as the inhitantc of all other Hundredc do within the said Countie of Hereford according to the Lawes of this Realme of England: And that the said Hundred of Wigmore with the Membres, and the said Hundred of Ewias Lacy, and the said Hundred of Huntyngton, and the said Lordshipp of Ewias Harold, annexed to the Hundred of Webtree after the said feast of All Saintes shalbe in no wise otherwise pryvileged nor have no other libtie franches ne privilege but as Hundredes united and annexed to the said Countie of Hereforde, and as other Hundredes be within the said Countie of Hereford.

Lordship of Wigmore, &c.

Lordship of Ewyas Lacey.

Lordship of Ewias Harrold.

Lordships of Clifford, &c.

No exclusive Privileges to the said Lordships, &c.

XI. Lordships, Towns, &c annexed to the County of Gloucester.

AND that the Lordshipps Townes and Parisshes of Wollaston Tidnam and Becheley in the said Marches of Wales, and all Honours Lordshippes Castelles Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes, lienge or beyng betwene Chepstowe Bridge in the said Marches of Wales and Gloucestershire, in whose possession so ev they be or shalbe and evy parte therof shall stand and be Gildable, frome and after the said feast of All Seintes, and shalbe united annexed and joyned to and with the said Countie or Shire of Glouc as a membre parte or parcell of the same; And that the said Lordshippes Townes and Parisshes of Wollaston Tidnam and Becheley, and all Honours Lordshippes Castelles Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes lienge or beynge betwene Chepstowe Bridge and the Shire of Glouc as is aforesaid, shalbe united joyned and knytt to the Hundred of Wesebery within the said Shere of Glouc, and shalbe taken named and knowen to be parte and parcell of the same Hundred, and the inhabitauntes therof shalbe attendaunt and do evy thinge and thinges with the inhabitauntes of the said Hundred of Wesebery as the inhabitauntes of the same Hundred nowe do according to the lawes of this Realme of England: And that the said Lordshipps of Wollaston Tidnam and Becheley, after the said feast of All Seintes, shalbe in no wise pryvyleged nor have no other libtie franches ne privilege but as parcell of the said Hundred of Wesebery in the said Countie of Glouc.

Lordships of Wollaston, &c.

No exclusive Privilege to those Lordships.

XII. Lordships, Towns, &c. annexed to the County of Glamorgan; and subjected to the English Laws.

AND that the Lordshipps Townes Parisshes Commotes Hundredes and Cantredes of Gowerkylvey Bysshops Towne Landaffe [Synghnythe [1]] sup[a] [Synghnyth [1]] subtus Miskyn Ogmore Glynerotheney Tallagarne Ruthien Tallavan Lanblethyan Lantwyd Tyerall Anan Nethe Landewey and the Clayes, in the said Countrey of Wales and evy of them, and all Honours Lordshipps Castelles Manours Landes Teñtes & Hereditamentc lienge or beyng within the compas or pcincte of the said Lordships Townes Parisshes Cōmotes Hundredes and Cantredes or any of them, in whose possession so ev they be or shalbe and evy parte therof, shall stand and be Gildable for ev, frome and after the said feaste of All Seintes, and shalbe united annexed and joyned to and with the Countie of Glamorgan as a membre parte or parcell of the same: And that the said Shire of Glamorgan and Morganok and all the aforsaid Lordshipps Townes Parisshes Cōmotes Hundredc Cantredes, united and annexed to the said Countie of Glamorgan, shall frome and after the said feast of All Seintes be reputed named accepted and knowen by the name of the Shire of Glamorgan only and by none other name; And that frome and after the said feast of All Seyntc, Justice shalbe ministred and executed to the Kynges Subjectes and inhabitauntes of the said Countie of Glamorgan according to the Lawes Customes and Statutes of this Realme of Englond, and after no Welsshe Lawes, and in suche fourme and fasshion as justice is ministred and used to the Kinges Subjectes within the thre Shires of North Wales.

XIII. Lordships, Towns, &c. annexed to the County of Kayermarthen, and subjected to the English Laws.

AND that the Lordshipps Townes Parisshes Commotes Hundredc and Cantredes of Lanemthevery Abermerlese Kedewely Eskennyn Corne Wolthon Newcastell Emlyn Abergoylly in the said Countrey of Wales, and evy of them and all Honours Lordshipps Castels Manours Landes Teñtes and Hereditamentes lieng or beyng within the Compas or pcincte of the said Lordshipps Townes Parisshes Cōmotes Hundredes and Cantredes or any of theym, in whose possession so ev they be or shalbe and evy parte therof, shall stand and be Gildable for ev, frome and after the said feaste of All Seintes, and shalbe united [anned [2]] and joyned to and with the Countie of Kayermerthen, as a membre parte or parcell of the same; And that frome and after the said feast of All Saintes Justice shalbe ministred and executed to the Kinges Subjectes and inhabitauntes of the said Countie of Kaermerden according to the Lawes Customes and Statutes of this Realme of Englande, and after no Welsshe Lawes, and in suche forme and fasshion as Justice is ministred and used to the Kinges Subjectes within the three Sheres of Northwales.

[1] Synghenyth *O.*

[2] annexed *O.*

Digitized by Google

XIV. Lordships, Towns, &c. annexed to the County of Pembroke, and subjected to the English Laws.

AND that the Lordshippes Townes Parisshes Cõmotes Hundredes and Cantredes of Haverfordwest Kilgarran Lansteffan Langeharne otherwise called Tallangherne Walwynscastell Dewysland Lannehadeyn Lanfey Nerberth Slebeyche Rosemarkett Castellan and Llandofloure in the said Countrey of Wales, and evy of theym and all Honours Lordshipps Castels Manours Londes Tenementes and Hereditamentes lieng and beyng within the Compas or pcincte of the said Lordshipps Townes Parisshes Commotes Hundredes and Cantredes or any of theym, in whose possession so ev they be or shalbe, and evy parte therof shall stand and be Gildable forev, frome and after the said feaste of All Seintes, and shalbe united annexed and joyned to and with the Countie of Pembroke; and that frome and after the said feast of All Seintes Justice shalbe ministred and executed to the Kinges Subjectes and inhitantes of the said Countie of Pembroch according to the Lawes Customes and Statutes of this Realme of Englond, and after no Walsshe Lawes, and in suche forme and fasshion as Justice is ministred and used to the Kinges Subjectes within the thre Shires of Northwales.

XV. Lordships, Towns, &c. annexed to the County of Cardigan, and subjected to the English Laws.

AND that the Lordshipps Townes Parisshes Cõmotes Hundredes and Cantredes of Tregaron Generglyn Landwyvreny in the said Countrey of Wales and evy of theym, and all Honours Lordshipps Castels Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes lieng or beyng within the Compas or pcincte of the said Lordshipps Townes Parisshes Cõmotes Hundredes and Cantredes or any of theym in whose possession so ev they be or shalbe and evy parte therof, shall stand and be Gyldable for ev, frome and after the said feaste of All Sayintes; and shalbe united annexed and joyned to and with the Countie of Cardigan as a membre parte or parcell of the same; And that frome and after the said feast of All Saintes, Justice shalbe ministred and executed to the Kinges Subjectes and inhabitauntes of the said Countie of Cardygan according to the Lawes Customes and Statutes of this Realme of England, and after no Welshe Lawes, and in suche fo'me and fasshion as Justice is ministred and used to the Kinges subjectes within the thre Shires of North Wales.

XVI. Lordship, &c. of Mouthway annexed to the County of Merioneth.

AND that the Lordshipp Towne and Parisshes of Mouthway in the said Countrey of Wales, in whose possession so ev it be, and all Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes nowe beyng or lieng within the Compas or pcincte of the said Lordshipp Towne and Parisshes of Mouthweye or any of them, in whose possession so ev they be or shalbe, and evy parte therof shall stand and be Gildable for ev, frome and after the said feast of All Seintes, and shalbe united annexed and joyned to and withe the Countie of Mereoneth in North Wales as a Commote membre parte or parcell of the same.

XVII. All Courts shall be kept in the English Tongue.

ALSO BE IT enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that all Justices Cõmissioners Shireves Coroners Eschetours Stewardes and thir Lieutenantes, and all other Officers and Ministers of the Lawe, shall pclayme and kepe the Sessions Courtes Hundredes Letes Shireves Courtes and all other Courtes, in the Englisshe Tonge, and all othes of Officers Juries and Enquestes and all other affidavithes verdictes and wagers of Lawe to be geven and don in the Englisshe Tonge.

All Officers shall speak English.

And also that fromehensforth no psonne or psonnes that use the Welsshe speche or langage shall have or enjoy any man office or fees within the Realme of Englond Wales or other the Kinges Dominions, upon peyn of forfaiting the same offices or fees, onles he or they use and exercise the speche or langage of Englisshe.

XVIII. Sheriffs of the Counties of Monmouth, &c. shall put misruled Persons under Mainprise, &c. by Recognizance.

Certificates of such Recognizances, &c. and Appearances thereon.

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that it shalbe lefull to the Shireffe of evy of the forsaid Shires of Monmouth Brekenok Radnore Mountgomereye and Denbighe, and evy of them, to putt evy misruled and suspecte psonne within thir Shireffwik under cõmon maynprise and suertie of thir psonall apparaunce, as the Shireffes do within evy of the thre Shires of Northwales; And that the recognisaunces of suche cõmon maynprise and suertie of apparaunce taken before any of the said Shireffes shalbe as good and effectuall as if it were taken by any Justice of Recorde: And that the Shireff of the Countie of Monmouth shall certifie suche recognisaunces common maynprise or suertie of apparaunce at evy Quarter Sessions before the Justice of peace of the said Countie of Monimouth; And that evy psonne and psonnes within the said Countie of Monimouth put under cõmon maynprice and bound to his psonall apparaunce shall kepe thir psonall apparaunce at the Sessions holden within the said Shire of Monimouth next after the clause of Ester, and at the Sessions to be holden within the said Shire nexte after the feaste of Seynt Michell tharchaungell, untill suche tyme that they be therof released after the fourme of the Lawe; And that evy of the Shireffes of the said Counties of Brekenok Radnore Mountgomerey and Denbigh, and evy of them, shall certifie suche recognisaunces cõmen maynprise or suertie of Apparaunce by them taken, before such Justice as shalbe appoynted by our Sovaigne Lorde the King within evy of the said Shires at evy Sessions to be holden in any of the said Shires before the same Justice. And that evy psonne and psonnes within the said Counties of Brekenok Radnore Mountgomerey and Denbith, and also within the abovenamed Counties of Glamorgan Kermerden Pembroke and Cardigan, or any of theym putt, under cõmen Maynprise and bounde to his or theyr psonall apparaunce as well by the forsaid Shireffes as by the Justices of any of the said Counties, shall kepe their apparaunces before the same Justices at evy Sessions within the said Counties to be holden in suche like man and forme as is used in the thre Shires of Northwales.

XIX. Temporal Lords Marchers shall have Half the Forfeitures on Recognizances.

AND for that the Lordes Marchers before this psent parliament have used to putt their tenantes within their Lordshipps Marchers under suche cõmon maynprise and suertie of apparaunce, and have had the forfaitures therof, which for ev frome and after the said feaste of All Seintes shall utterly cesse and determyne; Therfore be it enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid, that after the said feast of All Seyntes evy lay and temporall [and temporall[1]] psonne nowe beyng a Lorde Marcher, shall have the moitie or halff of evy forfaiture of all and evy common maynprise recognisaunce for the Peace or apparaunce forfaited by any of thir tenauntes inhabiting within any of their Lordshipps Marchers, and they to be paid the same moytie or halfe by the handes of the Shireffe of evy of the said Counties where suche forfaitures shalbe if the Shireff canne levie the same; And the same Shireff to accompte to our Sovaigne Lorde the King for the other halff or moitite in [shuche[2]] Eschequire as they be bounde to be accomptant.

---

[1] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.—*O.* omits.

[2] such *O.*

Digitized by Google

XX. Commission to divide certain Shires in Wales into Hundreds.

Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid that immediatly upon the progacion or dissolucion of this p̄sent parliament the Lorde Chauncellour of England shall directe the Kinges Cōmission under his Graces greate Seale, to suche p̄sonnes as to hym shalbe thought convenient, to enquire and viewe all the said Shires of Kermerden Pembroke Cardigan Monimouth Brekenoke Radnore Mountgomerey Glamorgan and Denbigh and ev̄y parte and parcell of them; and upon suche viewe and serche to devide them and ev̄y of them into so many Hundredes as they shall thinke moost metest and convenient, And the Hundredes so devided shall retorne and c̄tifie with the said Comission into the High Courte of Chauncery before the said feast of All Seintes, and the same to remayne of Recorde, and to be of such force and effecte as it were by acte of p̄liament; And that the said Hundred℄ after the said c̄tificate shall be used and taken as other Hundred℄ be in ev̄y other Shire within this Realme of England.

XXI. Commission to inquire into such Laws and Customs of Wales, as may be fit to be preserved.

Furthermore it is enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that immediatly after the progacion or dissolucion of this p̄sent parliament the Lorde Chauncellour of Englond shall directe the Kinges Cōmission under his Graces greate seale, to suche p̄sonnes as to hym shalbe thought convenient, to enquire and serche out by all waies and meanes that they canne, all and singular Lawes Usages and Customes used within the said Dominion and Countrey of Wales, and the same shall retorne and c̄tifie to the Kinges Highnes & his mooste Honorable Counsaill before the said feast of All Seintes nexte commyng; and that upon delib̄ate advyse therof hadd and taken, all suche Lawes Usages and Customes as the Kinges Highnesse and his said moste Honorable Counsaille shall thinke expedient requisite and necessarie to be had used and exc̄cised in the before rehersed Shires or any of them, or in any other Shire of the Dominion or Countrey of Wales, shall stond and be of full strenght v̄tue and effecte, and shalbe forev̄ inviolably observed hadd used and executed in the same Shires, as if this Acte had never ben had ne made, any thinge in the same Acte conteyned to the cont'ry in any wise notwithstanding.

XXII. Two Knights for the County of Monmouth, and one Burgess for the Borough.

And it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that for this p̄sent parliament and all other parliamentes to be holden and kepte for this Realme, two Knyghtes shalbe chosen and elected to the same parliament for the Shire of Monimouth, and one Burgesse for the Borowe of Monimouth, in like man̄ fourme and order as Knyghtes and Burgesses of the parliament be elected and chosen in all other Shires of this Realme of Englond; And that the same Knyghtes and Burgesses shall have like Dignitie p̄eminence and privilege, and shalbe allowed suche fees as other Knyghtes and Burgesse of the parliament have ben allowed; And the Knightes fees to be levyed pceyved receyved gathered and paide in suche maner fourme and order as suche fees be gathered levied pceyved receyved and paide in other Shires this Realme of Englond; And the Burgeisse fees to be levied as well within the Borowe of Monimouth as within all other auncient Boroughes within the said Shire of Monimouth. And that for this p̄sent parliament and all other Parliamentes to be holden and kepte for this Realme, one Knight shalbe chosen and elected to the same parliamentes for ev̄y of the Shires of Brekenoke Radnore Mountgomery and Denbigh, and for ev̄y other Shire within the said Countrey or Dominion of Wales, and for ev̄y Borough beyng a Shire Towne within the said Countrey or Dominion of Wales, except the Shire Towne of the aforesaid Countie of Mereoneth, one Burgeis. And the eleccion to be in like maner fourme and order as Knyghtes and Burgesses of the parliament be elected and chosen in other Shires of this Realme; And that the Knyghtes and Burgeis and ev̄y of theym shall have like dignitie p̄eminence and privilege and shalbe allowed suche fees as other Knyghtes of the Parliament have and be allowed; And the Knyghtes fees to be levied and gathered of the Cōmons of the Shire that they be elected in; And the Burgeis fees to be levied and gathered as well of Borowes and Shire Townes as they be Burgeis of, as of all other auncient Borowes within the same Shire.

One Knight for every other County, and One Burgess for each County-Town, except Merioneth.

XXIII. Temporal Lords Marchers shall keep their Liberties.

And it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all and ev̄y lay and temporall p̄son and p̄sonnes nowe beyng Lordes [Marches [2]] and havyng any Lordshipp̄s [Marchers [3]] or Lordshipp̄s Rials, shall frome and after the said feast of All Seyntes have all suche myses and p̄fittes of thir tenauntes as they have had or used to have at the first entre into their Landes in tymes past; And shall have hold and kepe within the p̄cinc̄te of their Lordshipp̄s Courtis Baron Court letes and Lawedayes and all and ev̄y thinge to the same Courtes belonging; And also shall have within the p̄cinc̄te of their said Lordeshipp̄s or Lawday, Wayff Straiff Infanthef Outfanthef Treasoure Troves Deodandes Goodes and Cattals of felons and of p̄sonnes condempned or outlawed of felony or murder or putt in exigent for felony or murder, and also wreke de mere wharfage and customes of Strangers, as they have had in tymes past and as though suche privileges were graunted unto theym by our Sov̄aigne the Kinge by poynt of Charter; any thing in this p̄sent ac̄te to the cont'ry notwithstanding.

XXIV. Proviso for Customs of North Wales and Lancashire.

Provyded alway that this p̄sent Acte nor any thinge therin conteyned shall take away or derogate any Lawes Usages or lawdable Customes nowe used within the thre Shires of Northwales, nor shall not depryve nor take away the hole lib̄ties of the Duchie of Lancastr̄; but that the said lib̄ties shall continue and be used in ev̄y Lordshipp̄ parcell of the said Duchie within the Dominion or Countrey of Wales, as the lib̄ties of the said Duchie be used in Shire grounde and not Countie Palantyne within this Realme of England.

XXV. Proviso for Grants of Offices, &c.

Provided also that this Acte nor any thing therin conteyned do not extende nor be p̄judiciall to any p̄sonne or p̄sonnes to avoyd any Patent joynt Patent of any office fees annuities, or rev̄cion of any office fees or annuities, to them graunted for terme of thir liffe or liffes by our Sov̄aigne the Kinge or by any other p̄sonne or p̄sonnes, other for the using exc̄cising or occupieng of any man̄ office or otherwise; but that they shall have and enjoy their seid fees and all other offices of Constableshipp̄s Portershipps Stewardshipps of Letes Lawe daies Courte Barons and other Offices beyng not repugnaunt agaynst this Acte; and in case any suche offic℄ be repugnaunt ayenst this Acte, that [than [4]] the grauntees to have and enjoy their fees during their liffe or liffees; any article or clause in this p̄sent Acte to the cont'ry in any wise notwithstanding.

[1] of *O.* [2 3] mchers *O.* [4] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

PROVYDED also that this acte nor any thing therin conteyned be not in any wise p̄judiciall to the Right Honorable Henry Erle of Worcester, for the exc̄cising using and occupieng the office of the Justice of the hole Countie of Glamorgan; any thing in this p̄sent acte conteyned to the cont'ry in any wise notwithstanding.

XXVI. Proviso for Earl of Worcester, Justice of Glamorgan.

PROVYDED also that this acte nor any thing therin conteyned extende not to deprive take away or derogate any other actes before this tyme made for the triall of treason murder or felonyes, or accessaries of the same, cōmitted and don in any Lordshipp̄ Marcher in Wales, in the nexte Shires of England adjoynyng to the said Lordshipp̄ Marcher.

XXVII. Proviso for Trials of Treason, &c. [*See* 26 *H. VIII. c.* 6.]

(') PROVIDED alway that Londes Tenementes and Hereditamentes lieng in the said Countrey and Dominions of Wales, which have benne used tyme out of mynde by the lawdable Customes of the said Countrey to be departed and deptable amonge issues and heires males, shall still so continue and be used, in like forme fascion and condicion as if this acte had never be had ne made; any thing in this act to the cont'ry therof notwithstanding.

XXVIII. Lands in Wales shall remain partable.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that the Kinges Highnes, notwithstanding this Acte or any thing therin conteyned, shall have power and auctoritie for the terme of thre yeres nexte after the ende and dissolucion of this p̄sent Parliament, to suspend, for suche tyme as shall please his Grace, or utterly to repelle revoke and abrogate this holle acte or any parte therof, frome tyme to tyme as shall stand with his mooste gracious pleasuer: So that ev̄y such suspending repeale and revocacion, frome tyme to tyme as often as any suche case shall happen, shalbe made in writing under the greate Seale of England, and be annexed to the Rolle of this Parliament wherin this acte shalbe enrolled, and p̄clamacions therupon to be made in ev̄y Shire within the said Countrey and Dominion of Wales; and that ev̄y suche suspending repeale and revocacion so to be had and made by the Kinges Highnes, shalbe as good and effectuall to all intentes and purposes as if the same hadd be don by auctoritie of this p̄sent parliament; this act or any thing therin conteyned to the cont'ry notwithstanding.

XXIX. The King empowered to suspend or revoke this Act or any part thereof.

AND where by this p̄sent acte there is appoynted one Chauncerie and one Eschequier at Brekenok and an other Chauncerie and Eschequier at Denbighe, It is enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that the Kinges Highnes frome tyme to tyme, within the terme of fyve yeres nexte after the ende of this Parliament, for due ministracion of Justice in the said Countrey of Wales, shall have power and auctoritie to erecte make and ordeyne suche Courte or Courtes, and so many Courtes of Recorde, and suche and so many Justice Ministres Officers and Clerkes, as by his Highnes within the tyme of fyve yeres nexte after the ende of this p̄sent parliament shalbe thought sufficient and convenient, as well for the due execucion of this acte, or of any thinge or thinges that shalbe had don or made by auctoritie of the same, as for the good gov̄naunce and [ruell[2]] of the said Countrey of Wales.

XXX. The King empowered to erect Courts in Wales for Five Years.

PROVIDED alway that this Acte, or any thinge or thinges to be done by auctoritie therof, shall nat be p̄judiciall to any p̄sonne or p̄sonnes whiche nowe have by the Kynges Letters Patentes, any office or offices of Prothonatorie or Clerke of the Crowne in the said Countrey or Dominion of Wales, but that they and ev̄y of them shall and may still have and use their offices in as large and ample man̄ fourme fasshion and condicion as if this acte or any thinge to be don by auctoritie therof had never be had nor made; any thing in this acte to the cont'ry therof notwithstanding.

XXXI. Proviso for the Prothonotary and Clerk of the Crown in Wales.

PROVYDED also that this acte or any thing therin conteyned extende not or in any wise be p̄judiciall or hurtfull to Sir Walter Devereux, Knight of the noble Order of the Garter, Lorde Ferrers and of Chartley, of for and conc̄nyng the offices of Chieffe Justice of Southwales the Office of Chamberlayn of Southwales and of the Counties of Carmarden and Cardigan in Southwales aforesaid; And of and for the office of the Stewardshipp of the Lordshipp of Bealth in the Marches of Southwales, and of and for the officie of Receyvourshipp of the said Lordshipp of Bealth, or of for or conc̄nyng any of the said offices; but that the said Lorde Ferrers may have use exc̄cise and enjoy the said offices and ev̄y of them, with all fees wages emolumentes commodities and p̄fites to the same offices or to any of theym in anywise belongyng or apperteynyng, in as large and ample man̄ fourme and condicion as if this acte had never be had nor made.

XXXII. Proviso for Lord Ferrers for certain Offices held by him.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AN ACTE establisshinge the Courte of Augmentacions.

FOR ASMOCHE as in this p̄sent Parliament, begonne at London in the thirde day of Novembre in the xxj yere of the reigne of the Kinge our Sov̄aigne Lorde and fromethens adjorned unto Westm̄ and there holden, and frome that tyme contynued by divers p̄rogacions unto the iiij day of February in the xxvij yere of his moost noble reigne, and then there holden, ([3]) It is enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the assent of the Kinges Magestie his Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this p̄sent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that his Magestie shuld have and enjoy to hym his heires and successours for ev̄, all and singuler suche Monasteries Priories and other Religious Houses of Mounkes Chanons and Nonnes of what kyndes or dyv̄sities of Habittes Rules or Orders so ev̄

Recital of Act of this Session for giving to the King all Monasteries not having £200. a Year Revenue, with their Possessions, &c. [*See Cap. XXVIII.*]

[1] The following Provisoes are contained in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act. [2] rule *O.*

[3] This Act here referred to, which in Pulton's Edition of the Statutes 1618. and in subsequent Printed Copies, is inserted as Chapter XXVIII. of this Session, was not printed in the oldest Editions, which ended the Statute of this Year with the present Chapter XXVII.

Digitized by Google

they be called or named, whiche have not in Londes Teñtes Rentes Tithes Pencions and other Hereditamentes, above the clere yerly value of two hundred poundes, and all the scites and circuites of all suche Religious Houses, and all and singuler the Manours Graungꝛ Meses Londes Tenementes Revsions Rentes vices Tithes Pensions Porcions Advousions ꝑonages Rightes Entres Condicions and other Hereditamentes apperteynyng and belongyng to evy suche Monastie Priorie and other Religious House, not having as is aforsaid Landꝛ and Tenementes above the said clere yerely value of two hundred poundes, in as large and ample man as the Abbottes Priours Abbesses Prioresses and other Govnours of suche Monasteries Priories and other Religious Houses [than [1]] had or ought to have had the same inthe right of their Houses; And that his Highnes shall have to hym and to his heires all and singuler suche Monasties Abbeys and Priories which, at any time within one yere nexte afore the making of the said acte, have ben geven and graunted to His Magestie by any Abbotte Priour Abbesse or Prioresse under their Convent Seales, or that otherwise have ben supꝑssed or dissolved, And all and singuler the Manours Londes Teñtes Rentes vices Revsions Tithes Pensions Porcions Churches Chapellꝛ Advousions Patronages Rightes Entrees condicions and all other interestes and Hereditamentes to the same Monasteries Abbeis or Priories or to any of theym apperteynyng or belongyng, to do and use therwith his and their owne willes to the pleasoure of Almyhgtie God and to the Honor and ꝑfitte of this Realme; And further it is ordeyned by the said acte that the Kinges Majestie shuld have and enjoye all suche ornamentes jewelles goodes cattals and dettes, which apperteyned or belonged to any of the Chieffe Govnours of the said Monasties or Religious Houses in the right of their said Monasties or Houses at the first daye of Marche in the yere of our Lorde God M¹ D. xxxv. or at any tyme sithen, wheresoev and to whose possessions so ev they shall come or be founde, excepte suche goodes catells and other thinges excepted and forprised in the said acte; as by the same acte amonge other thinges more playnly at large may appere: For the more suertie and establisshement wherof, and to thentent that the Kinges Magestie his heires and successours shalbe yerely as well truely and justely aunswered contented and paied of the rentes fermes issues revenues and ꝑffittꝛ rising cōmyng and growyng of the said Manours Landes Teñtꝛ and other Hereditamentꝛ before specified, as of the [good [2]] catells plate stuffe of Houshold dettes money [stoke [3]] store and other what soev ꝑfite and cōmoditie gyven graunted or appoynted to the Kinges Magestie by the same, in suche Courte place fourme man and condicion as hereafter shalbe limited declared and appoynted; Be it enacted ordeyned and established by thassent of the Kinges Magestie his Lordes Sꝑuall and Temporall and the Commons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, in maner and fourme as hereafter followeth in articles, that is to say:

For the ascertaining the said Revenues, &c.

The Court of the Augmentations of the King's Revenue, established.

Firste the Kinge our said Sovaigne Lorde, by auctoritie aforsaid, ordeyneth maketh establissheth and erecteth a ctayne Courte commonly to be called the Courte of Thaugmentacions of the Revenues of the Kinges Crowne; which Courte by auctoritie aforesaid contynually shalbe a Courte of Recorde, and shall have one Greate Seale and one Privie Seale to be engraved and made after suche fourme fasshion and man as shalbe appoynted by the Kinges Highnes, and shall remayne and be ordered as hereafter shalbe declared.

II. Chancellor of the Court shall keep the Great Seal thereof.

Also be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that there shalbe one ctayne ꝑsone, to be named and assigned by the Kinges Highnes, which shalbe Chauncellor of the said Courte, and shalbe Chieffe and Principall officer of the same Court, and shalbe called Chauncellor of the Courte of Thaugmentacions of the Revenues of the Kinges Crowne, and

Treasurer.

shall have the keping of the said Greate Seale and Privie Seale to be assigned for the said Courte. Also that there shalbe one ꝑsone to be named by the Kinges Highnes, which shalbe called the Kinges Treasourer of the Courte of Thaugmentacions of the Revenues of the Kinges Crowne and shalbe the seconde officer of the same Courte.

III. King's Attorney,

and Solicitor.

Ten Auditors.

Seventeen Receivers.

Clerk, Usher, &c.

Also it is ordeyned by auctoritie aforesaid, that there shalbe one ꝑsonne lerned in the Lawes of the Land to be named by the Kinges Highnes, which shalbe called the Kinges Attorney of the said Courte, and shalbe the thirde officer of the same Courte. Also that there shalbe one ꝑsonne to be named by the Kinges Highnes whiche shalbe called the Kinges Solicitour of the said Courte and shalbe the fourth officer of the Courte. Also that there shalbe tenne ꝑticular Auditors to be named by the Kinges Highnes which shalbe called Auditours of the Revenues of the said Augmentacions. Also there shalbe xvij ꝑticular Receyvours to be named by the Kinges Highnes which shalbe called Receyvours of the said Revenues. Also that there shalbe one ꝑsonne to be named by the Kinges Highnes, which shalbe called Clerke of the said Courte; and one other ꝑsonne which shalbe [Vussher [4]] of the same Courte; and one other ꝑsone which shalbe called Messanger of the same Courte; which Huissher and Messanger shalbe named by the Kinges Highnes; and evy of them shall have suche yerely fees rewardes and ꝑfettes as the Huissher and Messenger of the Duchie Chambre of Westmynster have and ꝑceyve.

IV. Oaths of the Officers of the Court, viz.

The Chancellor.

Also the said Chauncellour whiche shalbe appoynted by the Kinges Highnes shall take a corporall othe afore the Lorde Chauncellor of Englande for the tyme beyng after the tenour ensuyng; Ye shall swere that ye well and truely shall ve the Kynge in the office of Chauncellourshippe of the Augmentacions of the Revenues of the Kinges Crowne, and shall ministre equall justice to riche and pore to the best of your connyng witte and power, and that ye shall diligently ꝑcure all thinges which maye honestly and justly be to the Kinges advauntage and ꝑfitte and to the Augmentacion of the rightes and ꝓrogatyves of his Crowne, and truely use the Kinges Seales appoynted to your office; and also endevour yor selff to the uttermost of your power to se the Kinge truely aunswered of all suche rentes revenues issues and ꝑfittes which shall or may arise or growe in your office; and frome tyme to tyme delyv with spede such as shall have to do afore you; and that ye shall not take nor receyve of any ꝑsonne any gifte or rewarde in any cause or mattier depending before you, or wherin the Kinges Highnes shalbe partie, wherby any ꝑjudice hynderaunce losse or disherison shall growe or be to the Kinges Highnes: So helpe you God and all Seyntes. Also that the said Treasaurer shall take a Corporall othe before the said Chauncellor of the said Courte according to the tenour ensuyng; Ye shall swere that ye shall well and truely ve the Kinge our Sovaign Lorde and his people in the office of Treasourer

Treasurer.

[1] then *O.* [2] goode *O.* [3] stokk *O.* [4] Huyssher *O.*

Digitized by Google

of [his[1]] Courte, and ye shall reasonably and honestly ꝓcure the Kinges ꝓfite and do right to all mañ of people poore and riche in those thinges which touche your office, and the Kinges treasoure ye shall truely kepe and dispende, and true declaracion and accompte therof shall make frome tyme to tyme without any conceylement according to this acte made for the stablisshement of this Courte, and further shall do evy thing that of right apperteyne to your office: So helpe you God and all Seintes. Also either of the said Attorney and Solicitour shall take a Corporall othe before the said Chauncellor according to the tenor ensuyng; Ye shall swere that ye well and truely shall ꝥve the Kinge as his Attorney in all Courtes for and concnyng any matter or cause that shall concne or touche the Possessions and Hereditamentes limited to the Survey and Gouvnaunce of this Court, and ꝓcure the Kinges ꝓfite therof; and that ye shall truely counsaill the Kinge and his Chauncellour of this Courte in all thinges concnyng the same to the best of your connyng witt and power, and with all spede and diligence frome tyme to tyme at the calling of the said Chauncellour, ye shall endevor yor selff for the hering and determinacion indifferently of suche matters and causes as shall depende before the said Chauncellour; And that ye shall not take any gifte or rewarde in any matter or cause depending in the same Courte or elsewhere, wherin the King shalbe partie, wherby the Kinges Majestie shalbe hurted hindered or disherited; and further do all and evy other thing that shall apperteyne to your office: So helpe you God and all Seyntes. Also that evy of the said Auditors shall take a corporall othe before the said Chauncellour after the tenor ensuyng; Ye shall swere that ye shall well and truely ꝥve the Kinge in your office, and true allowaunce make to evy psonne whiche shalbe accomptaunte before you; ye shall not take nor receyve of poore or riche any gift or rewarde in any matter or cause depending or to be discussed in the same Courte, but suche that shalbe your ordinarie fees; And ye shall do all and evy other thing which shall apperteyne to your office: So helpe you God and all Seyntꝭ. Also that evy of the said particuler Receyvor's shall take a corporall othe before the said Chauncellor after the tenor ensuyng; Ye shall swere that ye trewly shall ꝥve the Kinge in yor office and nothing conceyle, but true accompte make of all suche revenues rentes sommes of Money and other ꝓfittes wherwith ye shalbe lawfully charged by reason of your office; ye shall make no peticion nor aske allowaunce but suche as shalbe good juste and true and reasonable; And ye shall do all and evy thing and thinges which ye ought to do by reason of yor office according to the forme and effecte of this acte: So helpe you God and all Seintꝭ. Also that the said Clerke of the Counseill shall take a corporall othe before the said Chauncellor after the tenor ensuyng; Ye shall swere that ye shall well and truely ꝥve the Kinge in your office of Clerke of the Counseill of this Courte, and truely do and execute all and evy thinge and thinges which ye ought to do by reason of your office according to the fourme and effecte of this Acte: So helpe you God and all Seintes.

Oaths of the Attorney and Solicitor.

Auditors.

Receivers.

Clerk.

V.
The dissolved Monasteries and their Revenues shall be in the Survey of the said Court.

Also be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that all the said Monasteries Priories and other Religious Houses which be dissolved and cōme or shall come to the Kinges Highnes by the acte aforesaid, and all the Manours Meases Landes Tenementes Rentes ꝥvices Tithes Pensions Porcions Advousions ꝑonages and all hereditamentes apperteynyng or belongyng to any the said Monasteries Priories or other Religious Houses, shalbe in the order survey and gouvnaunce of the said Courte and of the Officers and Ministers therof; and all the fermes issues revenues and ꝓfittes cōmyng and growing of the ꝑmisses or any parte therof, shalbe taken and receyved to the Kinges use by the Ministers and Officers of the same Courte in maner and fourme as hereafter shalbe declared: Excepte alwaies and reserved such and as many of the same Monasteries Priories and Houses, with all their Hereditamentes Possessions Goodes and Catelles, which the Kinges Majestie by his Letters patentes under his greate Seale shall declare and limite to continue, and be in their essenciall estate and to [ꝓcever[2]] in the body and corporacion as they were before the making of the said acte.

Except such as shall be preserved incorporated, by the King.

VI.
The King's purchased Lands shall also be in the Survey of the said Court.

Also be it enacted by auctoritie aforsaid that all those Manours Londes Teñtes and Hereditamentes which the Kinges Highnes hath purcheased, and nowe remayne in His Graces Handes, or in the Handes or possession of any ꝓsonne or ꝓsonnes to his use, and which hereafter His Highnes shall purchese, shalbe and remayne in the order survey and govnaunce of the said Courte in fourme as is above rehersed.

VII.
Gifts, Grants, &c. shall be made under the Seal of the said Court.

Also be it enacted by auctoritie aforsaid that all giftes grauntes releses confirmacions leses letters patentes and other writinges, which shalbe in the name of the Kinges Highnes his heires or successours, of eny estate of frehold only or for any ᵹme of yeres or at will or at pleasour, of any Manours Landes Teñtes or other Hereditamentes what so evꝰ they be, which be before assigned to the order survey and govnaunce of the said Courte, or of any rente charges annuities nexte avoydaunce of Advousons Offices or Wardes to be geven letten or graunted oute of the same or any parte therof, or by any meanes concnyng the saide Courte or any of the ꝑmisses cōmitted to the survey of the said Courte, to any ꝓsonne or ꝓsones or bodies politike, or of any office apperteynyng or belongyng to the said Courte of Augmentacions, shalbe made by the Clerke of the said Courte or his Deputie or Deputies and subscribed with his owne ꝓper hand and name, and sealed with the greate Seale assigned to and for the said Courte: And that all and evy suche giftꝭ grauntes releases confirmacions leases letters patentes and other writinges whiche shalbe made and sealed as is aforesaid shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe, without liverey and season or attornement, ageynst the Kinges Highnes his heires and successours, according to the tenours purportes and effectes of suche giftes grauntes releases confirmacions leases letters patentes or other Writinges so to be made. And that the said Chauncellor upon evy warraunte to be directed to hym under the Kynges Signe Manuell shall have power and auctoritie to cause to be made, by the said Clerke of the said Courte or his Deputie or Deputies in due order and fourme, all suche giftes grauntes releases confirmacions leases letters patentes or other writinges as is aforesaid according to the tenour and effecte of evy suche warraunte which to

[1] this *O.*

[2] ꝓsever *O.*

Digitized by Google

Fees thereon.

hym shalbe directed, and to seall all suche patentes and writinges with the said greate Seale remaynyng in his Custodie; The said Chauncello' and other Officers to take for his and their fees for thensealyng and writing of evy patente suche fee or fees as is taken by the Chauncello' or other Officer or Officers of the Kinges Duchie of Lancastre in like case.

Surrenders of Leases, &c.

And that the said Chauncellour shall have power and auctoritie to take surrendre of any leases or letters patentes, that shalbe made under the said Seale in his Custodie, and to make cancellacions of suche leases and letters patentes that shalbe to hym surrendred, and cause the daye tyme and yere of evy suche surrendre to be regestred and enrolled by the said Clerke of the said Courte.

Woodsales.

Also the said Chauncello' by the Consent of the Treasourer Attourney and Solicitour or two of theym, without any warraunt frome the Kinges Highnes, shall have power and auctoritie to make any Woodsales in or upon any the Manours Landes Tenementes or Hereditamentes limitted to the order survey and govnaunce of the said Courte;

Leases for Twenty-one Years;

And shall also have like power and auctoritie in the Kinges name to make lesses for termes of xxj yeres, and not above, by letters patentes to be written by the said Clerke of the same Courte and his Deputie or Deputies, and the name of the said Clerke to be subscribed as is aforsaid and to be sealed with the said greate seale, of any of the Manours Londes Teñtes or Hereditamentes aforemencioned which be appoynted or hereafter shall happen to be in the order and govnaunce of the said Courte;

At Rack-Rent.

the said Chauncello' and other officer or officers taking for his or their fees therof as is aforesaid; and that evy lesse so to be made shalbe good and effectual in the lawe against the Kinge his heires and successours according to the tenour and effecte of the same. Pvided alway that upon evy suche Lease to be made by the said Chauncello' there shalbe reserved to the Kinges Highnes and to his heires, so moche yerely rente and pfitte as the Landes Teñtes or Hereditamentes comprised in such lesses have ben letten heretofore, or more, or after suche yerely value as they shalbe ctified by the Kinges Cōmissioners into the said Courte;

Leases of Reversions.

Provyded also that no lesses for me of yeres shalbe made of any revcion without the Kinges spiall warraunt for the same:

Inrollments of all such Grants, Leases, &c.

Also the sayd Clerke of the said Courte shall enroll and regestre in a greate boke in parchement all and evy those giftes grauntes realeases confirmacions lesses letters patentes and all other writinges which shalbe made and graunted under the greate Seale, and also the day tyme and yere of the surrendre of any of theym, whan any suche surrendre shall happen; which registre of enrolmentes shall remayne and be safely kepte in the said Courte as a recorde to the Kinges use by the appoyntement of the said Chauncellour:

And of all Appearances, Decrees, &c.

And that also the said Clerke shall entre in a boke the apparaunce of evy pson that shalbe called to appere before the said Chauncellour, and all actes decrees and orders that shalbe made by the said Chauncellour and Counsaile,

Clerk's Fees.

taking suche fees for the same, and for writinge and enrolling of any giftes grauntes releases confirmacons lesses letters patentes or other writinges, as the clerke of the Duchie of Lancastre hath ben accustomed to take and have.

VIII. Reservation of Knight's Service, and a yearly Rent of One-tenth of the yearly Value specified, shall be made in all Grants:

Also it is enacted by auctoritie aforsaid, that upon all and singuler letters patentes to be made under the great Seale of Englond, of any Manours Landes Teñtes Heredytamente, belongyng or apperteynyng to any of the said Houses comprised in the said Acte and cōmitted to the survey of the said Courte, to any psonne or psonnes or body politike, for any estate of inheritaunce, there shalbe alwaies reserved to the Kinges Highnes his heires and successours a tenure by Knyghtes vice in capite, and a yerely rent of the tenth parte of the yerely value of the landes to be comprised in evy suche Letters patentes, according to suche rate as the same Manours Landes and Tenementes gyven shalbe expssed to be of yerely value in the same letters patentes; any thing or clause conteyned in any warrant to the contry therof notwithstanding;

No Averment against the Value so specified.

And that the said rente so reserved upon any suche estate shalbe contented and paide to the Officers of the said Courte to the Kinges use accordinge as other revenues there shalbe paid. And that none averrement shalbe made or admitted, by or for the Kinge or any other psonne, that the same Manours Landes and Teñtes be of more yerely value than in the same letters patentes shalbe declared.

IX. Recognisances of Receivers and Accountants.

Also the said Chauncello' shall have power and auctoritie to take recognisaunces of evy pticuler Receyvo' which shalbe assigned for the said Courte, and of his suerties for the suere payment of his receytes, and also to take recognisaunces, in the Kinges name of evy fermar Bailiff Reve or other accomptauntes, for the true payment of receytes and of evy psonne and psonnes which shalbe indetted to the Kinges Highnes for any arrerages of his receyte ferme or charge, as for any other cause for & concnyng any of the pmisses; And that all suche recognisaunce of what sōme so ev they be, shalbe as good and effectual in the lawe to all intentes and p'poses as recognisaunces taken in the Kinge Chauncerie or els where before any Judge of Recorde.

X. Scire facias on such Recognisances, &c.

Also it is ordeyned by auctoritie aforsaid that the Chauncello' of the same Courte for the tyme beyng shall have full power and auctoritie to awarde writtes of Scire fac, under the greate Seale of his office, upon evy suche recognisaunces in the said Courte to be taken, if case so require, and to holde ple uppon the same and to awarde execucion, to all intentes & p'poses as is used and accustomed to be don in the Kinges highe Courte of Chauncerie.

Issues thereon shall be tried in the Court of King's Bench.

Pvided alway that if any issue of triall, triable by the vdicte of xij men, fortune to arise in the pledinge of the same, that then in evy suche Case the said Chauncello' shall and may delyver the Recorde therof to the Justices of the Kinges Benche for the tyme beyng, And therupon the said Courte of the Kinges Benhce to do evy thinge for the triall of the same issue as they ought to do in case the said issue or triall had ben sent or delyved to them out of the Kinges Courte of Chauncy. And after the triall therof in due fourme had and the judgement therupon gyven, the Justice of the Kinges Benche to have power to awarde execucion accordingly; And the money therof cōmyng to be delyved by the same Justices or Clerke of the papers of the same Courte to the Treasaurer of the said Courte of Augmentacions to the Kinges use.

XI. Process under Privy Seal of the Court of Augmentation.

Also that the said Chauncello' for the tyme beyng shall have full power and auctoritie to awarde, under the Privie seale appoynted to the said Courte, in the Kinges name, suche pcesse and pceptes with reasonable peynes to be therin lymyted as be nowe cōmonly used in the Courte of the Kinges Duchie Chambre of Lancastre beyng at Westmynstre,

Digitized by Google

agaynst ev̄y psone or psonnes what so ev̄ they be, for and conc̄nyng the interest right and title of the Kinges Majestie his heires and successours, of in or to any of the p̄misses lymyted to the survey and gov̄naunce of the said Courte, or of or for any rente accompte receyte or s̄vices in any wise touching or conc̄nyng the same p̄misses or any parte of theym for and on the behalffe of our said Sov̄aigne Lorde the King, or of or for any dette risinge or growyng by occasion of the same.

XII. Duties of the Attorney and Solicitor in the said Court.

ALSO it is ordeyned by the auctoritie aforesaid that the said Attorney and Solicitour shall diligently frome tyme to tyme attende upon the Chauncellor in the said Courte, for the hering and ordering of matters and causes in the said Courte, and pcure with all diligence that all rentes fermes pfittes casualties emprowmentꝭ and all other emolumentes of the Manours Landes Teñtꝭ and Hereditamentes, beyng in the Survey and gov̄naunce of the said Courte, shalbe truely and justely paied and aunswered to the Treasaurer of the said Courte for the use of the Kinges Highnes without conceling any parte therof; and shall also cause and pcure pcesse to be made againste suche as shalbe indetted to the Kinges Highnes & their suerties of and for any parte therof frome tyme to tyme as the tyme and case shall require.

XIII. Penalty on Officers concealing Revenues: Double Value.

ALSO it is enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that if any of the said Officers appoynted for the same Courte do concele or withdrawe willingly any rentes revenues casualties or other goodes gyven to the King by the said acte, [that[1]] the officer so offending shall [losse[2]] the doble value of the thing so conceled or withdrawen.

XIV. Duty of Auditors and Receivers; in collecting Rents, &c.; regulating Repairs. making Woodsales.

AND it is ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that ev̄y of the said pticular Auditours and Receyvours shalbe attendaunt upon the said Chauncellor frome tyme to tyme as causes shall require; And that ev̄y of the said pticuler Receyvours shall well [and[3]] diligently & effectualy gather and levy to the Kinges use all suche fermes issues & pfittes as shalbe lymyted to his charge & distrayne for the same if nede so require: And that ev̄y of the said pticular Receyvours & Auditours so joyned together by thappoyntment of the said Chauncellour, shall well and truely survey all m̄n of repacions nedefull to be don in or upon any of the said Manours Landes Teñtes or Hereditamentes lymited to his Charge, and appoynte the said repacions to be donne to the Kinges moste pfite and lest charge; and also to surveye the Woodꝭ lymytted to ther charge, and what Woodsales shalbe convenient to be made, and make c̄tificate of the p̄misses frome tyme to tyme to the said Chauncellor.

XV. Receivers shall pay Rents over to the Treasurer; taking his Receipt; which shall be their Discharge.

ALSO it is ordeyned by auctoritie aforesaid that all the rentes fermes issues and pfittes of the said Religious Houses Manours Landes Teñtes & of all other the p̄missez which be assigned to the Order survey & gov̄naunce of the said Courte, as they shall growe due and be paiable, shalbe paid & delyv̄ed to the handes of the said Treasourer by ev̄y of the said pticuler [Reyvours[4]] to be saufly kepte to the Kinges use; And that every acquittaunce which shalbe subscribed with the name and hand of the said Treasourer, made to any of the said pticuler Receyvours or to any pson or psonnes, wherby shall appere that the said Treasourer, shall have receyved of any of the said pticuler Receyvours or other psonne or psonnes any of the fermes rentes issues & pfittes in the charge of the said pticuler Receyvours, or for any dette that shalbe due to the Kinges Highnes by occasion of the p̄misses or any parte therof, or for any sōmes of Money which the said Treasourer shall have power to receyve to the Kinges use by reason of his office, and all other acquietaunces made by any of the said pticuler Receyvours to any what so ev̄ psonne of any thyng towching the p̄misses appoynted to his or their charge, shalbe a good & effectuall discharge for ev̄y of the said pticuler Receyvours & other what so ev̄ psones aforsaid ageinst the Kinges Highnes his heires & successours forev̄.

XVI. Auditing the Accounts of the Treasurer and Receivers.

ALSO it is ordeyned that the said Treasourer shall yerely accompte before the said Chauncellor, & such two or moo of the said Auditours as the said Chauncellor shall appoynte; And that ev̄y of the said pticuler Receyvours shall yerely accompte before one of the said tenne Auditours to be assigned to hym by the said Chauncellour; and that ev̄y of the said pticuler Receyvo's for the yere to be ended at the feast of Saynt Michell tharchaungell, shall make & fynysshe his accompte before the xx. day of Marche next after the same feast ensuyng; and that the said Treasourer shall yerely fynisshe his accompt before the last day of Aprill next after that followyng.

XVII. Apportioning the several Estates to the Care of the Receivers and Auditors.

ALSO it is enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that the said Chauncellor, by the consent of the said Treasourer Attorney & Solicitor or two of them, shall devide to ev̄y pticuler Receyvor such porcion as ev̄y of them shall receyve of the said Religious Houses Manours Landes Teñtꝭ and all other Hereditamentes aforesaid; and shall also pporcion the said Religious Houses & other the p̄misses in tenne ptꝭ & shall assigne to ev̄y parte therof one of the said tenne Auditours, and that ev̄y of the said ten Auditours, as they shalbe assigned, shall yerely ride to the partie to hym to be lymited betwene the feast of Seynt Michell tharchaungell and Cristmas & take the accomptes of all Bailiffes Reves fermers tenauntes & occupiers of the Manours Londꝭ Teñtꝭ & other Hereditamentes within the lymyttꝭ of his assignement.

XVIII. Auditors and Receivers shall unite together when required.

ALSO it is enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that the said Audito's & pticuler Receyvo's, at all tymes uppon warnyng gyven to them by the said Chauncellor, shall assemble togither aswell for the ordering of the said Religious Houses Manours Landes Teñtes & other the p̄misses, as of the tenauntꝭ of the same frome tyme to tyme as the case shall require, as for the viewyng & det̄mynacion of the said accomptꝭ to be made therof.

---

[1] then *O.* [2] lose *O.* [3] *O.* omits. [4] Recevoures *O.*

Digitized by Google

XIX. Accounts shall be annually ingrossed by the Auditors.

ALSO it is ordeyned by auctoritie aforsaid that all the accomptes of evy yere, to be ended at the feast of Saynte Michell tharchaungell, as well of the said pticuler Receyvours Bailiffes Reves fermars tenauntz & ocupiers of the said Houses Manours Landes Teñtes & other Hereditamentz aforesaid, as of the said Treasourer, shalbe well and pfaitely ingrossed in pchement by the said Audito's & delivered to the said Chauncello' safely to be kepte to the Kinges use evy yere yerely, before the first day of May next ensewing the said feaste of Seynte Michell tharchaungell, upon peyne to forfaite & [losse [1]] their Offices.

XX. Allowances to Auditors and other Officers.

([2]) ALSO it is enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that the Auditours, and other Officers & Ministers of the said Courte for the tyme beyng, shall yerely pceyve and take, by the handes of the said Treasourer pticuler Receyvours & all other Officers and Ministres accomptant, all and singuler suche like diettes rewardes pfites & cōmodities as well for their attendaunce upon the said Chauncellor for the tyme beyng, & for making of bokes declaracions and values, as for other matters & causes of for or concnyng the said Courte, & also for thexpences costz & charges of the said Auditours & pticuler Receyvours & evy of them yerely ridinge their sevall circuittez & limitacions, in as large & ample man & forme as the Kinges Auditours of his Duchie of Lancastre, & other Officers & Ministers there do yerely pceyve receyve take & be allowed in for and aboute any suche like matters causes & busines; And that the said Auditours for the tyme beyng & evy of them shall have power & auctoritie to allowe the same.

XXI. Repairs shall be performed on Order of the Chancellor, &c.

Allowances to Treasurer for Fees and Payments.

ALSO it is ordeyned by auctoritie aforesaid that all repacions & buyldinges which shalbe don frome tyme to tyme in or upon any the pmisses shalbe don & made by the order and commaundement of the said Chauncellour, by the Consent of the said Treasourer Attorney & Solicitour or two of them. And that the said Treasourer frome tyme to tyme upon his accompte shalbe allowed aswell of suche fee as shalbe limited unto hym for exccise of his office, as of & for all suche sōmes of Money as he shall paye to any patente or patenteez of any office fee or annuitie that shalbe graunted or gyven under the Seale of the said Courte; and also of all suche sōmes of Money as he shall paye to any othe psonne or psonnes by vtue of the Kinges warraunt or bill assigned; And also of suche sōmes of Money as he shalbe cōmaunded to pay by any bill assigned & subscribed with the handes of the said Chauncello' Attorney & Solicito' or two of them, upon suche consideracions as shalbe thought convenient by their discrecions: And that the said Audytours takyng the accomptz of the sayd Treasourer or of any of the said pticuler Receyvours shall have power and auctoryte to allowe to the Treasourer the pmysses and evy parte therof; and also to allowe to evy particuler Receyvour and other accomptantz aswell theyr fees and wages and all other suche sōmes of Money as they or any of them shall paye for in and aboute any buyldyngz or reparatyons, as all other honest and reasonable petycyons and allowancz, in as large and ample man and after suche forme facyon and condicyon as the Kyngz Audytours of his Duchie of Lanc do may do and have be accustomed to do, wythout any byll or warraunt to be sued for the same.

Allowances to Receivers and Accountants.

XXII. No Process out of Exchequer for Rents, &c. under this Act.

ALSO yt is enacted by authorite aforsaide that all maner of pces that shalbe made oute of the Kyngz Escheker to or ayenst any pson or psons, for any fermes rentz issues or pfetts concnyng the pmysses or any parte therof lymytted by this Acte to be in the survey order and govnaunce of the sayd Court and the Mynysters therof, shalbe clerely voyde and of none effecte.

XXIII. Yearly Report to the King.

ALSO it is ordeyned and enacted by auctoryte aforsayd that the said Chauncellour and Treasorer shall yerely declare to the Kyngz Highnes the state of the clere yerly valewe of the said Howses Mans Londz Teñtz Rentz Pencyons Porcyons Tythes and other Heredytamentz and howe where and to whom they be employed, and what remayneth therof in the handz of the said Treasorer.

XXIV. Proviso for Revenues, &c. belonging to the Duchy of Lancaster.

PROVYDED alway and be it enacted by thauctoryte [aforsaid [3]] that all suche Mano's Mesuagz Landz Teñtz Rentz Revsyons and other Hereditamentz, whiche in any man of wyse shall come to or be in the handz or possessyon of our said Sovveign Lord the Kyng his heires or successours by auctoryte of the said former Acte of Parliament, set lyeng and beyng aswell within the Countye Palantyne of Lanc, as all other Mano's Landz Teñtz Rentz Revcyons and Heredytamentz with their cōmodytes and appurtenncz set lyeng and beyng within this realme of Englond Wales or either of them out of the said Countye Palantyne, whiche be or were apperteynyng or belongyng unto the said Monasteryes or any of them whiche were of the foundacyon of oure said Sovveign Lorde or of any of his right noble pgenytours as Duke or Dukes of Lanc, may at the fre wyll libtye and pleasure of oure said Sovveign Lorde be assigned lymytted and apoynted unto the order surveying recyte lettyng and settyng of the Chauncellour and Officers of his said Duchye of Lanc, in as large and ample manour and fourme as the said Chaunceller and Offics of the said Ducchie have use and exccyse at this psent tyme, of or upon and in any Mano's Landz Teñtz or Heredytamentz apperteynyng or in any wyse belongyng unto the said Duchie; This Acte or any thyng therin conteyned to the contry notwithstondyng.

---

[1] lose *O.*

[2] The following Provisoes are contained in a separate Schedule or Bill annexed to the Original Act.

[3] aboveseide *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AN ACTE wherby all Relygeous Houses of Monkꝭ Chanons and Nonnes whiche may not dyspend Manors Landꝭ Tentꝭ & Heredytamentꝭ above the clere yerly Value of ij C li. are geven to the Kingꝭ Highnes his heires and Successours for ever.

FORASMOCHE as manifest synne, vicious carnall and abhomynable lyvyng, is dayly usyd & cõmytted amonges the lytell and smale Abbeys Pryoryes and other Relygyous Houses of Monkꝭ Chanons & Nonnes, where the congregacõn of suche Relygyous psonꝭ is under the nomber of xij psons, wherby the Gouvnours of suche Relygyous Houses and thir Covent spoyle dystroye consume & utterly wast, aswell ther Churches Monasteryes Pryoryes principall Houses Fermes Granges Londes Tenementes & Heredytamentꝭ, as the ornamentes of ther Churches & ther goodes & cattallꝭ, to the high dyspleasour of Almyghty God, slaunder of good Relygyon & to the greate Infamy of the Kynges Highnes & the Realme if redres shuld not be hadde therof; And albe it that many contynuall vysytacõns hath bene hertofore had by the space of two hundreth yeres and more, for an honest and charytable Reformacõn of suche unthrifty carnall & abhomynable lyvyng, yett nevthelesse lytell or none amendement ys hytherto hadde, but ther vycyous lyvyng shamelesly encreasseth & augmentith, and by a cursed Custome soo rooted & [enfested[1]] that a greate multytude of the Relygyous psons in suche smale Houses doo rather chose to rove abrode in apostasy than to confo'me them to the obfvacõn of good Relygyon; soe that w'out suche small Houses be utterly suppressed & the Relygyous psons therin cõmytted to greate & honable Monasteries of Relygyon in this Realme, where thei maye be compelled to lyve relygyously for Reformacõn of ther lyves, ther canne ellꝭ be noo Reformacõn in this behalf: IN CONSIDERACÕN wherof the Kyngꝭ most Royall Majestye beyng supreme hede [in[2]] erthe under God of the Churche of Englonde, dayly findyeng and devysyng the increase advauncement & exaltacõn of true doctryne and vertue in the seid Churche, to the onelye glorye and hono' of God and the totall extirpyng & dystrucõn of vyce & synne, havyng knowlege that the pmysses be true, as well by the comptꝭ of his late vysytacõns as by sondry credyble informacõns, consyderyng also that dyvce & greate solempne Monasteryes of this Realme wherin, thankꝭ be to God, Relygyon is right well kept & obfved, be destytute of suche full nombers of Relygyous psons as they ought & maye kepe, hath thought good that a pleyne declaracõn shuld be made of the pmysses aswell to the Lordes spuall & temporall as to other his lovyng Subjectꝭ the Cõmons in this psent Parliament assembled; wherupon the seid Lordes and Cõmons by a greate delibacõn fynally be resolved, that yt ys & shalbe moche more to the pleaso' of Almyghty God and for the hono' of this his Realme that the possessõns of suche spuall Relygyous Howses, nowe beyng spent spoyled & wasted for increace & mayntenance of synne, shuld be used & convted to better uses, and the unthryfty Relygyous psons soo spendyng the same to be compellyd to refõme ther lyves; And therupon most humbly desire the Kyngꝭ Highnes that yt may be enacted by auctoryte of this psent plyamẽt, that his Majestie shall have & enyoye to hym & to his heires for ev all & syngler suche Monasteryes Pryoryes & other Relygyous Houses of Monkꝭ Chanons & Nonnes of what kyndes or dyvsyties of Habyttꝭ Rules or Orders soo ev thei be called or named, which have not in Londes & Tenementꝭ Rentꝭ Tythes Porcõns & other Heredytamentꝭ above the clere yerely value of two hundreth poundꝭ; And in lyke man shall have & enyoye all the scytes and circuytes of evy suche Relygyous howses, and all & syngler the Mano's Granges Meases Londꝭ Tenementꝭ Revcõns Rentꝭ fvyces Tythes Pencõns Porcõns Churches Chapellꝭ Advowsons Patronagꝭ Annuyties Rightꝭ Entres Condycõns and other Heredytamentꝭ appteynyng or belongyng to evy suche Monasterye Pryory or other Relygyous house, not havyng as ys aforeseid above the seid clere yerely value of two hundreth poundꝭ, in as large & ample man as the Abbottꝭ Pryours Abbesses Pryoresses or other Govno's of suche Monasteryes Pryoryes & other Relygyous Houses now have or ought to have the same in the right of ther Houses; And that also his Highnes shall have to hym and to hys heires all and syngler suche Monasteryes Abbeis & Pryoryes whiche, at eny tyme w'in one yere next afore the makyng of this acte, hath be gevyn and graunted to his Majesty by any Abbot Pryour Abbes or Pryores under ther Covent Seales, or that otherwyse hath be suppressed or dyssolved; And all and singler the Mano's Londꝭ Tenementꝭ Rentes fvyces Revcõns Tythes Pencõns Porcõns Churches Chapellꝭ Advowsons Patronagꝭ Rightꝭ Entrees Condicõns & all other Intestꝭ and Hereditamentꝭ to the same Monasteryes Abbeys & Pryoryes or to any of them appteynyng or belongyng. TO HAVE AND to holde all and syngler the pmysses w[t] all ther Rightꝭ pfyttꝭ Jurysdyccõns & Cõmodytyes, unto the Kyngꝭ Majestye & to his heires & assignes for ever, to doo and use therwyth his and ther owen wyllꝭ to the pleaso' of Almyghty God and to the hono' & pfytte of thys Realme.

Abuses in the smaller Abbies, Priories, and Religious Houses:

All Monasteries, &c. not having Revenues above the yearly Value of 200 l. given to the King.

All Monasteries suppressed or conveyed to the King, assured to him.

AND yt ys ordeyned and enacted by auctoryte aforseid, that all & evy pson & psons and Bodyes Polytyke which nowe have or hereafter shall have any tres patentꝭ of the Kyngꝭ Highnes, of any of the Scytes Circuytes Mans Londes Tenementes Rentꝭ Revcõns svyces Tythes Pencõns Porcõns Churches Chapellꝭ Advowsons Patronagꝭ Tythes Entres Condycõns Intestꝭ or other Heredytamentꝭ, which appteyned to eny Monasteryes Abbeys or Pryoryes heretofore geven or grantyd to the Kyngꝭ Highnes or otherwyse suppressyd or dyssolved, or which appteyne to eny the Monasteryes Abbeys Pryoryes or other Relygyous Houses that shalbe suppressyd or dyssolved by auctoryte of this acte, shall have and enyoye the seid Scytes Circuytes Mano's Londes Tenementꝭ Rentꝭ Revcõns svyces Tythes Pencõns Porcõns Churches Chapellꝭ Advowsons Patronagꝭ Tythes Entres Condycõns Intestꝭ, and all other Heredytamentꝭ conteyned & specyfyed in ther tres patentꝭ now beyng therof made, and to be conteyned and expressyd in any tres patentꝭ hereafter to be made, accordyng to the teno's p'portꝭ and effectꝭ of eny suche tres patentꝭ; and shall also have all suche accõns suytes entres & remedyes to all ententꝭ & p'poses for any thyng and thyngꝭ conteyned in any suche tres

II. All Persons having the King's Grants of the Lands, &c. of any such Monasteries suppressed, &c. shall enjoy the same;

with all Actions, Entries, &c.

[1] infected *Printed Copies.*

[2] on *O.*

Digitized by Google

patentꝭ now made, or to be conteyned in eny suche ℔res hereafter to be made, in lyke mañ fo'me & condyc̃on as the Abbottꝭ Pryours Abbesses Pryoresses or other Chieff Gov̄no's of eny Relygyous Howses which had the same mought or ought to have hadde if thei hadde not be suppressyd nor dyssolved.

III. General Saving. [*See post sect.* 16.]

SAVYNG to ev̄y ꝑson and ꝑsons & bodyes polytyke ther heires and successours, other then the Abbottꝭ Pryours Abbesses Pryoresses and other Chief Gov̄no's of the seid Relygyous Houses specyfyed in this acte and the Covent of the same and ther successours, and suche as ꝓtende to be foundours patrons or donours of suche Relygyous Houses or of any Londꝭ Tenementꝭ or Heredytamentꝭ belongyng to the same And ther heires and successours, all suche Right Tytle Interest possessi̅on leasses for yeres rentes s̄vyces annuytyes cōmens feez offycꝭ lyv̄ez and lyvyngꝭ penc̃ons porc̃ons corrodyes synodꝭ proxyes and all other ꝑfyttꝭ, as they or eny of them have ought or myght have hadde in or to any the seid Monasteries Abbeys Pryoryes or other Relygyous Houses, or in or to any Manours Londes Tenementꝭ Rentꝭ Rev̄c̃ons Tythes Penc̃ons Porc̃ons or other Heredytamentꝭ appteynyng or belongyng, or that appteyned to any of the seid Monasteryes Pryoryes or other Relygyous Houses, as if the same Monasteryes Pryoryes or other Relygyous Howses hadde not be suppressyd by this acte, but hadde contynued in ther essencyall bodyes and states that thei now be or were in.

IV. Fraudulent Gifts, within One Year preceding, by such suppressed Houses, declared void.

PROVYDED alweis and be yt enactyd that forasmoche as dyv̄ce of the Chief Gov̄nours of suche Relygyous Houses, det̄mynyng the utter spoyle & dystrucc̃on of ther Houses, & dreadyng the suppressyng therof, for the maynten'nce of ther detestable lyves, have lately fraudelently & craftely made feoffamentꝭ estatꝭ Gyftꝭ Grauntꝭ and Leasses under ther Covent Seales, or suffred Recov̄es of ther Mano's Londes Tenementꝭ and Heredytamentꝭ in fee symple fee tayle for ꝯme of lyf or lyves or for yeres, or charged the same w' rentꝭ or corrodyes, to the greate decaye & dymynyc̃on of ther Houses, that all suche Craftye and fraudelent Recov̄es Feoffamentꝭ Estatꝭ Gyftꝭ Grauntꝭ & Leasses and ev̄y of them, made by eny of the seid Chief Gov̄no's of suche Relygyous Houses under the Covent seales w'in one yere next afore the makyng of this acte, shall be utterly voyde & of none effecte.

Proviso for Leases at old Rents, &c.

PROVYDED alweys that suche ꝑson & ꝑsons as have leasses for ꝯme of lyf or yeres wherupon is res̄ved the olde Rentꝭ and services accustomed, and such as have eny Offyce fees & Corrodyes that hathe bee accustomed or used in suche Relygyous Houses, or hath bought any lyv̄ye or lyvyng in any suche Houses, shall have and enyoye ther seid leasses offycyes fees corrodyes lyvereys or lyvyngꝭ as if this acte hadde nev̄ be made.

V. Ornaments, Jewels, &c. given to the King from 1 March 1535.

AND yt ys also enactyd by auctoryte aforseid, that the Kyngꝭ Highnes shall have & enyoye to his owen ꝑpe use all the ornamentꝭ jewellꝭ goodꝭ catallꝭ and dettꝭ which appteyned to eny of the Chief Gov̄nours of the seid Monasteryes or Relygyous Houses in the right of ther seid Monasteryes or Houses at the furst day of Marche in the yere of oure Lorde God a M'. D. xxxv. or eny tyme sythen, whersoev̄ and to whose possessi̅on soev̄ they shall cōme or be founde: Except onely suche beastꝭ grayne & woodꝭ and suche other lyke catallꝭ and Revenues as have ben sold in the seid furste daye of Marche or sythen for the necessarye or resonable expencꝭ or chargꝭ of eny of the seid Monasteryes or Houses.

VI. Abbots, &c. elected since 1 January 1534, relieved from First Fruits.

PROVYDED alweis that suche of the seid Chief Gov̄nours which have be elect or made Abbott Prior Abbesse or Priores of eny of the seid Relygyous Houses sythen the furst daye of Januarye which was in the yere of o' Lorde God M'. D. xxxiiij and by reason therof be bounden to paye [the '] furst frutꝭ to the Kyngꝭ Highnes at dayes to cōme lymyted by ther bondꝭ made for the same, that in ev̄y suche house such Chief Gov̄nour & the suertyes of ev̄y of them shalbe clerly dyscharged by auctoryte of this acte ayenst the Kyngꝭ Highnes & all other ꝑsones for the payment of suche Sōmes of Money as thei stonde bounden to paye for ther seid furst frutꝭ or for eny ꝑte therof.

VII. The Value of the Monasteries, &c. given by this Act shall be ascertained by the Certificates thereof in the Exchequer.

AND forasmoche as the clere yerely value of all the seid Monasteryes Pryoryes and other Relygyous Houses in this Realme is certefyed into the Kyngꝭ Escheker amongest the bokes of the yerely valuac̃ons of all the sp̄uall possessi̅ons of this Realme, amongest which shall and may appere the certentye & nomber of suche small & lytell Relygous Houses as have not in Londꝭ Tenementꝭ Rentꝭ Tythes Porc̃ons & other Heredytamentꝭ above the seid clere yerely value of two hundreth poundꝭ; Be it therfore enacted by auctorytie aforseid that the Kyngꝭ Highnes shall have and enyoye accordyng to this acte the actuall & reall possessi̅on of all and syngler suche Monasteryes Pryoryes & other Relygyous Houses as shall appere by the seid certyfycate remaynyng in the Kyngꝭ Eschequer not to have in Londes Tenementꝭ Rentꝭ Tythes Porc̃ons & other Heredytamēt̄ꝭ above the said clere yerely value of two hundreth poundꝭ: Soo that his Highnes maye laufully gyve gr'unte and [- - - -[2]] them or any of them at his wyll & pleaso', to the hono' of God and the welth of this Realme, w'out further Inquysyc̃on or officꝭ to be had or founde for the same.

VIII. For providing Pensions, &c. for the Heads, &c. of Houses so suppressed.

IN consyderac̃on of whiche ꝓmysses to be had to his Highnes and to his heires as ys aforseid, his Majestye ys pleasyd & contentyd, of his most excellent Charyte, to ꝑvyde to ev̄y Chief Hed and Gov̄nour of ev̄y suche Relygyous House duryng ther lyves, suche yerely penc̃ons or benefycꝭ as for ther degrees and qualytyes shalbe resonable & convenyent; wherin his Highnes wyll have most tender respect to suche of the seid chief Gov̄nours as well & truly conſv̄e & kepe the goodꝭ & ornamentꝭ of ther Houses to the use of his Mātie, w'out spoyle waste or enbesylyng the same; And also his Majestye wyll ordeyne & ꝑvyde that the Coventꝭ of ev̄y suche Relygyous house shall have ther capacytes if thei wyll to lyve honestlye and v̄tuously abrode, and some convenyent Charytie dysposed to them toward ther lyvyng, or ellꝭ shalbe cōmytted to suche honorable greate Monasteryes of this Realme wherin good Relygyon ys obſv̄ed as shalbe lymyted by his Highnes, ther to lyve Relygyously duryng ther lyves.

---

[1] ther *O.*

[2] dyspose *O. illegible on the Roll.*

Digitized by Google

AND yt ys ordeyned by auctoryte aforseid that the Cheff Govnours and Covents of suche Honable greate Monasteryes shall take & accept into ther Houses from tyme to tyme suche nomber of the psons of the seid Covents as shalbe assigned & appoynted by the Kyngs Highnes, and kepe them relygyously duryng their lyves w'in ther seid Monasteryes in lyke man & fo'me as the Covents of suche greate Monasteryes be orderyd and kept.

IX. The Members of suppressed Houses shall be taken into the larger Monasteries.

PROVYDED alweys that all Archebysshopps Bysshops & other psons whiche be or shalbe chargeable to & for the collecc̃on of the xth graunted & goyng out of the sp̃uall possess̃ons of this Realme shalbe dyscharged and acquyted of & for suche pts and porc̃ons of the seid x^th^, wherwyth the seid Houses of Relygyon suppressyd and dyssolved by this Acte were charged or chargeable to the Kyngs Highnes, except of suche sōmes of Money therof as thei or any of them have or shall have receyved for the seid x^th^ of the Chieff Govnours of suche Relygyous Houses.

X. Proviso for the the Tenths of such suppressed Houses.

PROVYDED also that where the Clergye of the pvynce of Cant̃bury stonde and be indetted to the Kyngs Highnes in greate sōmes of Money remaynyng yett unpayed of the rest of a hundreth thousand poundes graunted and gevyn to his G'ce in ther Convocasyon, towardes the payment wherof the seid Relygyous Houses shuld have been contrybutorye yf thei hadde not be suppressyd by this acte, And also sūme of the Govnours of the seid Relygyous houses hath be Collectours for levyng of the seid dett and have receyved therof greate sōmes of Money yett remaynyng in ther handes, The Kyngs most Royall Majestie ys pleasyd & contentyd to deducte abate relesse and defalke to the seid Clergye of the seid reste yett unpayed, aswell suche sōmes of Money as any the Chieff Govnours of suche Relygyous House hath receyved and not payed, as soo moche money as eny of the seid Relygyous Howses suppressyd by this acte were rated & taxed to paye in eny one yere to & for the payment of the seid hundreth thousand poundes.

XI. Proviso for their Arrears of a Subsidy granted in Convocation by the Province of Canterbury.

AND also the Kyngs Majestye ys pleasyd & contentyd that yt be enactyd by auctoryte aforseid, that hys Highnes shall satysfye content & paye all & syngler suche juste & true dettes which ben owyng to eny pson or psons by the Chieff Govno's of eny the seid Relygyous Houses, in as large & ample man as the seid Chieff Govno's shuld or ought to have done if this acte had nev be made.

XII. Debts of suppressed Houses shall be duely paid.

PROVYDED always that the Kyngs Highnes, at eny tyme after the makyng of this acte, may at hys pleasure ordeyne & declare by hys lres patents under his greate seale, that suche of the seid Relygyous Houses which his Highnes shall not be dysposed to have suppressyd nor dyssolved by auctoryte of this acte, shall stylle contynue remayne & be in the same bodye corpatt and in the seid essencyall estate qualite & condyc̃on aswell in possess̃ons as otherwyse as thei were afore the makyng of this acte, w'out any suppress̃on or dyssoluc̃on therof or of any pte of the same by auctoryte of this acte; And that evy suche Ordenance and declarac̃on soo to be made by the Kyngs Highnes shalbe good & effectuall to the Chieff Govnours of suche Relygyous Houses which his Majestye wyll not have suppressyd & to ther Successours accordyng to the tenours & p'portes of the lres patents therof to be made; any thyng or thyngs conteyned in this acte to the contrary hereof notwythstondyng.

XIII. The King by his Letters Patents may continue any such Religious House as a Corporation, undissolved by this Act.

PROVYDD also that where the Clergie of the pvynce of Yorke stonde & be indetted to the Kyngs Highnes in greate sōmes of money yett unpayed, of the rest of such sūmes of money which was graunted by them to hys G'ce in ther Convocac̃on, towardes the payment wherof the Relygyous Houses that shalbe suppressyd & dyssolvyd by this acte beyng w'in the same provynce shuld have been contrybutory if thei had not bēn dyssolved, And also sūme of the Govnours of the seid Relygyous Houses w'in the seid pvynce that shalbe suppressyd by this acte have be collectours for levyng of pte of the seid sūmes of Money graunted to the Kyngs Highnes as is aforeseid, and have certeyne sōmes therof in ther handes yet unpayed, The Kyngs Majestye ys pleased and contented to deducte abate release and defalke to the seid Clergye of the seid pvynce of Yorke of the reste of ther seid Dett yet unpayed, aswell suche of the seid sōmes of Money as eny Chieff Govnours of eny Relygyous Houses w'in the same pvynce that shalbe suppressyd by thys acte, hath collected & not payed, as so moche money as evy of the seid Relygyous Houses suppressyd by this acte were rated & taxed to paye in eny one yere towardes the payment of the seid sōmes of Money graunted to the Kyngs Highnes.

XIV. Proviso for the Arrears of Subsidy of the Province of York, due from the suppressed Houses.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte or any thyng or thyngs therin conteyned shall not extende nor be p̃judycyall to eny Abbottes or Pryours of eny Monasteryes or Pryoryes beyng c̃tefyed into the Kyngs Excheker to have in possess̃ons & pfyttes Sp̃uall & temporall above the clere yerely value of two hundreth poundes, for or conc̃nyng suche [selles '] of Relygyous Houses appteynyng or belongyng to ther Monasteries or Pryoryes, In which Selles the Pryours or other Chief Govnours therof be under the obedyence of the Abbottes or Pryours to whome suche Selles belonge as the Monkes or Chanons of the Covents of ther Monasteryes or Pryoryes, and canne not sue or be sued by the Lawes of this Realme in or by ther owen pper names for the possess̃ons or other thyngs appteynyng to suche Selles wherof they be Pryours or Govnours, but must sue and be sued in & by the names of the Abbottes or Pryours to whome thei be obedyencers and to whome suche selles belonge, And also be Pryours or Govnours datyff & removable from tyme to tyme, & Accompt'untes of the pfytes of suche Selles at the onely pleaso' & wyll of the Abbottes or Pryours to whom suche Selles belonge, but that evy suche Celle shalbe & remayne ondyssolvyd in the same Estate Qualytye & Condyc̃on as yf this acte had nev be made; eny thyng in this acte to the contrary hereof notw'stondyng.

XV. Act shall not extend to Cells dependant on Monasteries having Revenues exceeding £200. per Ann.

SAVYNG alweys and reſved unto evy pson and psons beyng founders patrons or dono's of eny Abbeys Pryoryes or other Relygyous Houses that shalbe suppressyd by thys acte, ther heires & successours, all suche right tytle inᵛest possess̃on rentes annuytyes fees offyces leses cōmons and all other pfyttes what soo ever which any of them have or shuld have had wythout fraude or covyn, by any man meanes, otherwyse then by reason or occasyon of the dyssoluc̃on

XVI. Saving for Rights of Founders and Patrons.

[1] Celle *O.*

Digitized by Google

of the seid Abbeys Pryoryes or other Relygyous Houses, in to or upon any the seid Abbeis Pryoryes or other Relygyous Houses wherof thei be founders patrons or donours or in to or upon eny the londes tenementȝ or other heredytamentȝ appteynyng or belongyng to the same; in lyke maⁿ fo'me and condycõn as other ꝑsones & bodyes polytyke be saved by this acte as ys afore rehersed, and as if the seid Abbeis Pryories or other Relygyous Houses had not be suppressyd & dyssolved by this acte, but had contynued styll in ther essencyall bodyes & estates as thei be now in; eny thyng in this acte to the contrary hereof notw'stondyng.

XVII. All Grantees, &c. of the Lands of such suppressed Monasteries shall support the Household and Tillage thereon.

(1) AND ferther be yt inacted ordeyned and establysshed by auctoryte aforeseid, that all and syngler ꝑsonnes bodyes polytyke and corporat to whom the Kyngȝ Majestye his heires or successours hereafter shall gyve grante lett or demyse any Scytt or ꝑcynct w^t the Houses therupon buylded together w^t the demeanes of any Monasteries Pryoryes or other Relygyous Houses that shalbe dyssolved or gevyn to the Kyngȝ Highnes by this acte, And the heires Successours Executo's and assignes of evy suche ꝑson bodye polytyk and corporate shalbe bounden by auctoryte of this acte, under the penalytyes hereafter insueng, to kepe or cause to be kept an honest contynewell hous and houshold in the same Scyte or ꝑcynct, and to occupye yerely asmoche of the same demeanes in plowyng and Tyllage of husbondry, that ys to saye asmoche of the seid demeanes which hath ben cõmonly usyd to be kept in Tyllage by the Govno's Abbottȝ or Pryours of the same Howses Monasteryes or Pryoryes or by ther fermer or fermers occupyeng the same wythin the tyme of xx^ti yeres next before this acte: And if any ꝑson or ꝑsons bodyes polytyke or corpat that shalbe bounden by this acte, doo not keep an honest house houshold housbondry and tyllage in maⁿ & fo'me as ys aforeseid, that then he or thei soo offendyng shall forfett to the Kyngȝ Highnes for evy moneth soo offendyng vj li. xiij s. iiij d. to be recovved to his use in any of his Co'tȝ of Record.

Penalty, £6. 13. 4. per Month.

XVIII. Justices of Peace shall inquire, &c. of such Offences against this Act.

AND ov that yt ys enactyd by auctoryte aforeseid that all Justyces of Peas in evy Shire where any suche offence shalbe cõmytted or done contrary to the true meanyng and intent of this ꝑsent acte, shall in evy Quarter and Generall Sessyons w'in the lymyttȝ of ther Cõmyssyon inquyre of the ꝑmysses, and shall have full poar and auctoryte to hier and devmyn the same, and to taxe and assesse noo lesse fyne for evy the seid offences then ys afore lymytted for the same Offences, and the extretȝ therof to be made & ꝛtefyed in the Kyngȝ Excheker accordyng and at such tyme & fo'me as other extretȝ of fynes yssues & amcyamentȝ ben made by the same Justyces.

CHAPTER XXIX. (2)

AN ACTE conc̃nyng the assur'unce of the Maner of Grenes Norton to the Kyngȝ Highnes and his heires.

Recital, that Sir Nicholas Vaux Lord Harrowdon had sold to Sir Arthur Darcy the Manor of Grenes Norton, and divers other Manors, and the Custody of the Forest of Whittelwood;

WHERE before this tyme Syr Thomas Vaux knyght Lorde Harowdon, for ꝛteyn greate sõmes of money by Syr Arthur Darcy knyght to the seid Lord Vaux before this tyme truly contentyd and payed, and for that the Kyngis Majestie at the humble suyte and request of the seid Syr Arthur by hys ꝛres patentys under hys greate seale in due forme of hys lawes made, beryng date in the xvij^th daye of Januarie in this ꝑsent xxvij^th yere of the reigne of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde, hath gevyn and g^aunted to the seid Lorde Harrowdon for ꝛme of hys lyfe the office of Keper Governour and Capitayne of the Isle of Gersey with all the fees wages pfettys rightis duties and advauntagis to the same office in any wyse belongyng or apperteynyng, and for dyvs other great and manyfold consideracions, dyd bargeyn and sell to the seid Syr Arthur Darcy and to hys heires for ev to thonly use and behofe of the seid Syr Arthur Darcy and of hys heyres for ev, all that hys Lordshippȝ Domynyons or Manours of Grenes Norton otherwise called Norton Davy with thapp'tenaunces in the Countie of [Norhampton,3] and the Manours of Bradden Coldyngham Potcote Grymescote Duncote Oldeburcote Carswell Sewell Blakcolveshey Darlyscote with their app'tenaunces in the seid Countie of [Norhampton,3] and all thos hys londes teñtis medowes pastures woodys and other hereditamentys in Lylyngston in the Countie of Buk, and all and singuler Londes Teñtis Rentys Revsions ꝛvices Milles Medowes Leasures Parkys Dere pastures Fedyngȝ Woodys Waters Comons Forestȝ Mores Weres Fisshyngȝ Courtis Harryottis ꝑfettys of Courtys Relefys Escheatis Wayffes Strayes Wardes Advousons Donacions Nõiacõns ꝑsentacions Churches Chappelles Hospitalles, and other hys hereditamentis to the seid Manours and other the ꝑmisses or to any of theym in any wyse belongyng or apperteygnyng, and all and synguler hys Londes Teñtis Rentys Revsions ꝛvices Parkys Forestys Chaces Advousons Nõiacions ꝑsentacions Chirches Chappellys Fundacions Hospitalles Courtys Leetys Viewes of Frankpledge Hundredys other Hereditamentȝ, with all and synguler ꝑfettys and cõmodities, in the parisshes Townes and feldes of Grenes Norton otherwyse called Norton Davy Bradden Coldebrygham Potcote Grymescote Duncote Oldburcote Carswell Sewell Blakcolveshey Darliscote and Lylyngston in the seid Counties of [Norht4] and Buk, by the names of the Lordshiꝑ or Manour of Grenes Norton otherwise called Norton Davy with thapp'tenaunces in the Countie of [Norht3] and of all and synguler Londes Teñtis Milles Medowes Leasures Parkes Dere pastures Fedyngȝ Woodes Waters Comyns Forestys Mores Werys Fisshyngȝ Rentys Revsions and ꝛvices Courtys ꝑfettys of Courtys Haryottȝ Relyffȝ Escheatis Wayffes Strayes Wardes Mariagȝ Advousons Donacions Noïacions and ꝑsentacions of Churches and Chappellis, and all other Hereditamentȝ Realties Membres Cõmodities and app'tenaunces what so ev they then were to the seid Lordship or Manour belongyng or in any wyse apperteynyng, then set lyeng and beyng in the Townes Parisshe and feldys of Grenes Norton aforesaid in the seid Countie of [Norht4] or in any other Towne Parisshe or Hamlet which then were let knowen reputed or taken as part parcellys or membres of the seid Lordeshiꝑ or Manour; And also bargayned and solde by the same indenture to the seid Syr Arthur Darcy and to hys heires for ev the custodie and kepyng of the foreste of Whitilwood in Olde Stratford Furtho Passenham Beasanger Wykyn Wyke Hamonde Potterspery Pallespery Graften Yeldeley Golian Alderton Hethencote Woodburcok Towcester Whittilbury Silston Abthorppe Norton Bytelden and Whytfelde or elswhere in the seid Countie of

---

1 The Two following Clauses are inserted in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

2 This and the additional Chapters of this Session which follow, are now for the first Time printed. The old Editions of former Printed Collections of the Statutes of this Year, ended with Chapter XXVII. The modern Editions inserted Chapter XXVIII.

3 North^mpt̃ O. 4 North

Digitized by Google

Northampton and all Manours Londes Teñtꝭ Woodes Medowes Pastures Rentys Reꝟsions and ꝟices sett lyeng and beyng in the Townes Hamlettꝭ Parisshes and Feldys aforeseid, and all hys Woodys Teñtes Londes offices ryghtꝭ titles uses inꝟestys and other hereditamentys which the seid Lorde Harrowdon then hadd wythyn the seid Forest of Whittelwood, wherof the seid Lord Harrowdon late purchased and bought the moytie of [the oon halfe[1]] of William Parre Esquyer sonne and heire of Syr Thomas Parre Knyght and Dame Mawde his Wyfe: And where also the seid Lorde Harrowdon by the same Indenture dyd bargeyn and sell to the seid Syr Arthur Darcy and to hys heires, all hys right estate use title and inꝟest that he the same Lorde Harrowdon then hadd or ought to have to of and in all and synguler the seid Lordeshiꝑs or Manors Londes Teñtis and Forest and other the ꝑmisses with their appᵗtenaunces or in any parcell of theym; And further by the same Indenture the seid Lorde Harrowdon coveneᵗnted and gᵃunted to and wyth the seid Syr Arthur Darcy that the seid Lordshiꝑ Manour Londes Teñtis and other the ꝑmisses by the seid indenture bargayned and sold to the seid Syr Arthur then were of the clere yerely value of foure hundreth and fyfty markys oꝟ and above all charges and reprises; And where also the seid Lorde Harrowdon by the same indenture did coveᵃnt and gᵃunte to the seid Syr Arthur Darcy that he the seid Lorde Harrowdon and hys Heires and the Lady Elizabeth hys wyfe, and all and eꝟy other ꝑsonne and ꝑsonnes and their Heires as then hadd ꝑtended or claymed to have or then of right ought to have any estate use possession title reꝟsion or inꝟest to of and in all the seid Lordships or Manors Forest Londes Teñtis and other the ꝑmisses or to of or in any parte or parcell of the same, from tyme to tyme when and as often as he or they or any of theym shold be required by the seid Syr Arthur Darcy hys heyres and assignes, shold doo make and suffer and cause to be doon made & sufferyd all and eꝟy suche laufull thyng or thyngis as by the lernyd Counsell of the seid Syr Arthur hys heires and assignes shold be devysed or advysed for the further and sure making of all and synguler the ꝑmisses to the seid Syr Arthur Darcy hys heires and assignes for eꝟ; as by the same Indentures made betweene the said parties more playnely at large it may appere: And where also the seid Syr Arthur Darcy by hys Indenture dated the first daye of Januarie in the xxvijᵗʰ yere of the reigne of oure seid Soꝟaigne Lorde, made betwene the same oure Soꝟaigne Lorde on thone partie and the seid Syr Arthur Darcy on thother partie, for greate and notable sõmes of money by oure seid Soꝟaigne Lorde to the seid Syr Arthur Darcy before the makyng of the seid Indenture truly contentyd and payed, and in consideracion of dyvers Manors Landes Teñtis and other Hereditamentis to a great yerely value which oure seid Soꝟaigne Lorde of hys moste gᵃcious liberalite and disposicion hath declared by the same indentures hys full pleasure and intent to give & graunte to the seid Syr Arthur Darcy and to hys heires for eꝟ, The same Syr Arthur hath bargayned and solde to oure seid Soꝟaigne Lorde hys Heires and Successours for eꝟ, the seid Lordeshippes Manours Londes Teñtis Hereditamentis and other the ꝑmisses with all and synguler thappᵗtenaunces in the seid Counties of [Northᵗ[2]] and Buk as by the same Indentures more playnely at large it may appere: IN CONSIDERACION whereof be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by thassent of the Kynges Highnes hys Lordꝭ sꝑuall and temporall and the Cõmens in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that the Kyng oure [oureˢ] Soꝟaigne Lorde hys heires and successours shall have holde and enjoye all and synguler the seid Manours Londes Teñtis Forestis Offices Fees and other Hereditamentis, and all and synguler the ꝑmisses before specified with all and synguler theyre appᵗtenaunces in the seid Counties of [Northᵗ[4]] and Buk accordyng to the purporte tenour and effecte of the seid Indenture made betwene oure seid Soꝟaigne Lorde on thone partie and the seid Syr Arthur Darcy on thother partie.

And covenanted that the said Premises were of the yearly Value of 450 Marks; and for further Assurance;

Sale thereof by the said Sir Arthur to the King;

The King shall hold the said Premises according to the Indenture between him and the said Sir Arthur.

II. General Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG to all and synguler ꝑsonne and ꝑsonnes Bodies Pollitik and Corporate their heires and successours other then the seid Lorde Harrowdon, the Lady Elizabeth hys Wyfe and their heires and the heires of either of theym and all maⁿ heires of the bodie of the seid Lorde Harrowdon and of the seid Dame Elizabeth, and all heires of the bodye of either of theym, and the seid Syr Arthur Darcy and hys Heires and all and eꝟy other ꝑsonne and ꝑsonnes and their heires havyng claymyng or ꝑtendyng to have eny right title use inꝟest or possession of to or in any of the seid ꝑmisses in the seid Counties of [Northᵗ[4]] and Buk to thuse of the seid Lorde Harrowdon and the Lady Elizabeth hys wyfe or of either of theym, or to thuse of theym and their Heires or of the Heires of either of theym or to thuse of the heires of the bodie of the seid Lorde Harrowdon and of the seid Dame Elizabeth or of the Heires of the bodies of either of theym, or to thuse of the seid Syr Arthur Darcy and of hys heires, all suche right title use inꝟest possession remaynder reverter lease or leases rentys fee fermys annuyties comons bargayns sutys accions peticions entrees condicions offices ꝑfettys and cõmodities of to or in any of the same ꝑmisses or to or in any parte or parcell of theym, in suche lyke maner forme and condicion as they or any of theym had mought or shulde have had if this acte had neꝟ ben had or made.

III. The Tenants shall pay their accruing Rents to the King.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeseid that the fermer tenaunt fermers and tenauntis theire heires executours and admynystratours that hath occupied fermed or manuryd the ꝑmisses or any parte therof sithens the feaste of the Natyvyte of our Lorde last past, shall paye and content for the tyme of theire occupacion and manuraunce sithens the seid feaste to the Kyng oure Soꝟaigne Lorde hys Heires and Successors the rentys or fee fermes rysyn growen or reservyd oute of theire seid seꝟall fermes or tenauncies accordyng and for suche tyme as they or any of theym sithens the seid feaste of the Natyvyte hath occupied or manured the same.

CHAPTER XXX.

AN ACTE conꝟnyng the assurᵃunce of ꝟten Londꝭ to the Lady Elizabeth Vaulx in recompence of her Joynture.

Recital of Sale of the Manor of Grenes Norton; which had been settled on Elizabeth the Wife of Sir Thomas Vaux Lord Harrowdon;

WHERE before this tyme Syr Thomas Vaux Knyght Lorde Harrowdon, in consideracion of a mariage had betwene hym and the Lady Elizabeth nowe hys Wyfe Doughter and heire to Syr Thomas Cheyny Knyght deceased, laufully assured unto the seid Lady Elizabeth for ꝟme of her lyfe amongest other the Manour of Grencs Norton wᵗ thappᵗtenaunꝭ in the Countie of [Northᵗ[5]] and all other hys Mesuages Londes Teñtis and Hereditamentꝭ in Grenes Norton in the Countie aforeseid, which seid Manour Londes and Teñtis the seid Lorde Harrowdon after that bargayned and sold unto Syr Arthur Darcy Knyght and to hys heires for eꝟ; the inꝟest right and title of which seid Syr Arthure in and to the seid Manour Londes Teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmisses the Kyngꝭ Highnes nowe hath to hym hys heires and successours for eꝟ laufully assured aswell by acte of parliament as otherwise: And where also Syr Nicholas Vaux Knyght late Lorde Harrowdon decessed Father of the seid Syr Thomas nowe Lorde Harrowdon, likewise and for the consideracion aforeseid laufully assured unto the seid Lady Elizabeth for ꝟme of life of the same Lady Elizabeth for and in the name of her Joyntour, dyꝟs other Manours Lordeshippes Londꝭ Teñtis and Hereditamentꝭ of the seid late (6) Harrowdon herafter more playnely expressed and declared; Wherfor and for the further assurance of the same Maⁿs Londꝭ Teñtꝭ and Hereditamentꝭ to be

[1] une half *O.*
[2] Northᵃmpt *O.*
[3] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.—*O.* omits.
[4] Northᵃmpton *O.*
[5] Northt *O.*
[6] Lord *O.*

Digitized by Google

had and made unto the seid Thomas Lorde Harrowdon, the remaynder therof after the decesse of the seid nowe Lorde Harrowdon and the seid Lady Elizabeth hys Wyfe, to be remayne and goo in suche mañ and fourme as herafter is expẽssed and declared;

The said Lord Harrowdon and Elizabeth shall hold certain Manors for the Term of their Two Lives, and of the longer Liver.

The Kynge Highnes is contentid that it be enacted by hys Royale assent and by thassent of hys Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comyns in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that the seid Thomas Lorde Harrowdon and the seid Lady Elizabeth nowe hys wyfe shall have holde and enjoye to theym and their assignes for ẽme of their two lyves and the lenger liver of theym withoute impechement of waste of the seid nowe Lorde Harrowdon, the Manours or Lordeshippes of Greate Harrowdon Lityll Harrowdon Cranesley Wylby Horpoll Boughton Brampton Pisford Dodyngton Houghton Flowre Middelton Burton Latymer Orlyngbere Assheby Mares Pightesley and Isham, with all their members and appᵗenaunces in the seid Countie of [Norht[1]]; The Manours or Lordships of Clopham Okely Carleton Chillyngton and Bromeham with all their Members and appurtenaunces in the Countie of Bed; The Manours or Lordeshippes of Shankton and Hardwyke with all their members and appᵗenaunces in the Countie of Leyc; The Manour of Lyndeley with thappᵗenaunces in the Countie of Hertf; The Manour of Foxgrove with thappᵗenaunces in the Countie of Kent; and also all other Mesuages Londes Teñtis Rentc Revsions ꝟices Medowes Lesues Pastures Woodes Waters Comens Fysshyns Warennes Letes Libties Franchesies Courtys ꝓfettys of Courtys Advousons of Churches Chappellis Chaunꝑies and Heremytagc, and all and synguler other Hereditamentis with their appurtenaunces which late were the seid Syr Nicholas Vaux knyght late Lorde Harrowdon in possession revsion or use, set lyeng or beyng in Greate Harrowdon Lytyll Harrowdon Cranesley Wylby Horpoll Boughton Brampton Pisseford Dodyngton Houghton Flowre Middelton Northampton Burton Latymer Orlynbere Assheby Mares Pyghtesley Isham Clopham Okely Carleton Chillyngton Bromeham Shankton Hardewyke Lyndeley and Foxgrove in the seid Counties of Norht Bed Leyc Hertf and Kent, the remaynder therof after the decesses of the seid nowe Lorde Harrowdon and the seid Lady Elizabeth hys wyfe to William Vaux nowe sonne and heire apparaunte of the seid Thomas Lorde Harrowdon and to the heires males of the bodie of the same William Vaux laufully begoten; The remaynder for defaute of suche Issue to the heires males of the bodye of the seid Thomas nowe Lorde Harrowdon betweyne hym and the seid Ladye Elizabeth his wyff [law . . .[2]] begoten, The remaynder therof for default of suche yssue to the heires of the bodye of the seid Thomas Lorde Harrowdon [law . . .[2]] begoten; The remaynder therof further for default of suche issue to the right heires of the seid Thomas now Lorde Harrowdon [f . .[3]] ev.

Limitation of Remainders after their Deaths.

II. Bargains and Grants hereafter to be made by Lord Harrowdon shall be void after his Death.

AND be yt further enacted by the auctoryte aforseid that all bargaynes grauntes alienacõns fynes feoffamentc recovez [. . .[4]] statutc recognisaunc and all other actc herafter to be hadde made [knowled[5]] or sufferyd by the seid nowe Lorde Harrowdon of or in [. . .[6]] of the ꝑmysses [shuld[7]] immedyatly from and after the death of the seid now Lorde Harrowdon be clerely frustrate and voyde to all [ꝓpo . . .[8]] construccons and intentc.

III. Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG to all and syngler pson and psons bodyes polytyke and corpat ther heires & successors and to the Heires and Successors of evy of them, other then the seid now Lorde Harrowdon and his heires, and all and evy other pson and psonnes and ther Heires which have ꝓtende or clayme eny tytle inꝛest or possesson of in or to eny ꝓte of the seid Mañs Londc Teñtc and other the ꝑmysses to the use of the seid nowe Lorde Harrowdon or of his Heires, or to the use of eny of them, all suche right tytle use inꝛest possesson revcõn remaynder dystresse entre acc̃on lease grauntc annuyte & condycõn in suche mañ & fourme as thei or any of them ther heires or successours or the heires or successours of eny of them hadde shuld myght or ought to have hadde if this acte had nev be hadde ne made, any thyng in this acte to the contrary notw'stondyng.

IV. All Bargains and Sales made by Lord Harrowdon, since the Acknowledgement of a certain Recognisance, declared void after his Death.

AND where the seid now Lord Harrowdon after that he had bargayned and solde the seid mañ of Grenes Norton, and dyvce other Mañs Londes and Tenementc of his inheritance, to thentent that the residewe of his Mañs Londes and Teñtc of his inheritance afore rehersyd which were not solde shuld be made suer to hys wyf and his heires, bounde hym self by recognysaunce to the Kynge Highnes in the sõme of tenne thousand markc sterlyng that he shuld not aleyn from the daye of knowlegeng of the same Recognysaunce eny his Mañs Londes or Tenementc w'out the especyall Lycence of the Kynge Highnes, as by the same Recognysance beyng knowleged in the Kynge Chaundy the xix^th daye of November in the xxvij^th yere of the Kynge Reigne more pleynly apperyth; And yett nevthelesse dyvce psonnes havyng knowlege of the seid Recognisance sythen the knowlegyng therof have bargayned and bought of the seid Lorde Harrowdon dyvce of the said Maners Londc and Tenementc above rehercid, upon condycõn that the Kynge Highnes shuld be contentyd and pleased wt suche bargaynes or ellc the same bargaynes to be voyde, The Kynge Majestie declaryng that his Highnes ys not contented wt suche bargaynes ys pleased that yt be enacted by auctoryte of this ꝑsent ꝓlyament that all and syngler bargaynes sales agrementc or other [assurans[9]] had or made to or wt eny ꝓson or psons by the seid now ([10]) Harrowdon sythen the daye of knowlegyng of the seid Recognysance, of or in eny the Mañs londc teñtc or Heredytamentc lymyted by this acte to be to the seid Lord Harrowdon and the seid Lady Elizabeth his wyf in fo'me as ys above specyfyed, shall ymmedyatly after the deth of the seid now Lorde Harrowdon be clerly voyde and of non effect.

V. Proviso for Sir Wm. Parre, Knt.

([11]) PROVYDED alwey that this acte nor any thyng therin conteyned shalbe in any wyse hurtfull or ꝓjudycyall unto f Willm Parre knyght his executours or assignes, for one annuytie or yerely rent of xl. poundc sterlyng which the seid Syr Willm claymeth to have yerely goyng out of the seid Lordshipps Mano's Londc Teñtc and Hereditamentc or any ꝓcell therof, by reason of a graunte therof made unto the seid Sir Willm by the seid Thomas Vaulx Knyght now Lorde Harowdon; but that the same Sir Willm and his assignes shall and may have take & ꝓceyve the seid annuytie or yerely Rent in lyke mañ fourme facyon and condycõn as yf this acte hadde nev be hadde or made, any thyng in this acte to the contrary in any wyse notw'stondyng.

---

[1] Northt *O.* [2] lawfully *O.* [3] for *O.* [4] leasses *O.* [5] knowlidged *O.*
[6] eny ꝓt *O.* [7] shall *O.* [8] p'poses *O.* [9] assurance *O.* [10] Lord *O.*
[11] In a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXI.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of dyu̅s Londe to the Kynge Highnes and his heyres late apperteynyng unto John Tuchet Knyght Lorde Awdeley.

Recital that John Tuchet knyght, Lord Audley, had sold to the King certain Manors;

WHERE before this tyme John Tuchett Knyght Lorde Awdeley by his Indenture beryng date the xxiij^th^ daye of December in the xxvij^th^ year of the reigne of oure most Dredd Sovereigne Lorde Kyng Henry the viij^th^, for certeyne sōmes of money unto the seid Lorde Awdeley by oure seid Sovereigne Lorde the Kyng truly contented and payed and for dyvce other greate causes and consyderac̄ons in the same indenture expressyd and declared, bargayned, g^a^nted & solde unto o^r^ seid Sovereigne the Kyng, All those his Mano^rs^ or Lordeshipps of Tattenhall Boughlangton & Newhall w^t^ ther members and app^r^ten^a^nce in the Countie of Chester, the Mano^r^ or Lordshippe of Llandever w^t^ the members & app^r^ten^a^nce therof in the Countye of Carmthen in Southe Wales, the Mañ or Lordshipp of Wade w^t^ all the members & app^r^ten^a^nce therof in the Countye of Sutht, the Mañs or Lordshippes of Horten Betteley & Haywode Barnes w^t^ ther app^r^ten^a^nce in the Countye of Stafford, the Mañ of Redde Castell w^t^ thapp^r^ten^a^nce in the Countye of Salop̄, And also all other his londe tenemente rente revc̄ons svyces medowes lesues pastures woode waters comyns fysshynge leetes franchesies lib̄tyes feyers mkette advowsons of churches chappelle chauntryes hospytalle and all & syngler other his heredytamente royaltyes cōmodyties and emolumente with ther app^r^ten^a^nce in Tattenhall Boughlangton Newhall Llandever Wade Horten Betteley Haywode Barnes and Redde Castell in the seid Countyes of Chester Carmthen Sutht Stafford & Salop̄ And all & syngler lande tenīte rente revc̄ons svyces advowsons churches leetes courte feyers mkette and other heredytamente which then were lett knowen reputed or taken as pte pcell or members of the seid mañs & other the p̄mysses or eny pcell of them,

and that he had covenanted for further Assurance.

By which Indenture the said Lorde Awdeley cove^n^nted p̄mised & graunted to & w^t^ oure seid Sovereigne Lorde the Kynge his heires and successours that he the seid Lorde Awdeley and the Lady Mary his wyff at all tymes w^t^in the terme of syxe yeres next ensueng the date of the seid Indenture shuld further doo and suffer to be doone all and evy suche lawfull acte thyng & thynge as shuld be resonably devysed or advysed by oure seid Sovereigne Lorde the Kyng his heires [& ^1^] successours or by his or their lernyd Counsell for the bett̄ further & more p̄fytt assur^a^unce & makyng suer in the Lawe of the seid mañs lordshippes londe tenīte rente revc̄ons svyces & all other the p̄mysses w^t^ ther app^r^ten^a^nce unto our seid Sovereigne Lorde the Kyng his heires and successours, or unto suche other p̄son or p̄sons & ther heires to thuse of o^r^ seid Sovereigne Lorde the Kyng his heires and successours as the same oure seid Sovereigne Lorde the Kyng his heires or successours wold therunto name & appoynte; as by the same Indenture emonge dyvce other cove^n^nte gr^a^untes p̄myses artycles & agremente therin conteyned more playnly at large is shewyd & may appere;

The King shall hold and enjoy the said Premises.

In consyderac̄on wherof be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by thassent of the Kynge Highnes the Lorde sp̄uall & temporall and the Cōmyns in this p̄sent pliament assembled, and by the auctoryte of the same, that oure seid Sovereigne Lorde the Kyng his heires & successours shall have holde enjoye & possede all and syngler the seid Mañs or Lordshippes of Tattenhall Boughlangton & Newhall w^t^ their memhers and app^r^ten^a^nce in the seid countye of Chester, the seid Mañ or Lordshippe of Llandever, w^t^ the members & app^r^ten^a^nceſ in the said Countye of Carmthen in South Wales, the seid Mañ & Lordshippe of Wade w^t^ all the members & app^r^ten^a^nceſ in the seid County of Southt, the seid Mañ or Lordshippes of Horten Betteley & Haywode Barnes w^t^ thapp^r^ten^a^nce in the seid County of Stafford, And also the seid Mañ of Redde Castell w^t^ thapp^r^ten^a^nce in the seid Countye of Salop̄, And also all other the seid londe tenīte rente revc̄oñs svyces medowes lesues pastures woode waters comyns fysshyns leetes fraunchesies lybtyes feyres markette advowsons of churches chappelle chauntryes hospitalles & all & syngler other heredytamente royaltyes cōmodytyes pfette & emolumente w^t^ ther app^r^ten^a^nce in Tattenhall Boughlangton Newhalle Llandever Wade Horten Betteley Haywoode Barnes & Redde Castell in the seid Countyes of Chester Carmthen Southt Stafford & Salop̄, and all and syngler londe tenemente rente revc̄ons svyces advowsons churches leete courtes feyers markette and other heredytamente which at the tyme of the makyng of the seid Indenture were letten knowen reputed or taken as pte pcell or membere of the seid mañs & other the p̄mysses or eny of them accordyng to the teno^r^ p^r^porte & effect of the seid Indenture.

II. Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG to all and syngler p̄son & p̄sonns Bodies Polytyque & corporate ther heires and successours & the heires & successours of evy of them, other then the seid Lord Awdeley & the Lady Mary his wyff and the heires of the seid Lorde Awdeley and all and syngler heire of the Bodye of the seid Lorde Awdeley & the Lady Mary his wyff & either of them, George Tuchett Esquyer, and Elyzabeth his wyff and the heires of the said George Tuchett and all & syngler heires of the bodye of the seid George Tuchett & Elyzabeth his Wyff, Syr Bryan Tuke Knyght and his heires, the Right Hon^a^ble Willm Erle of Arundell and John Audelett Esquyer & ther heires & evy of them, & all & evy other p̄son & p̄sons & ther heires that be seised or that p̄tende eny tytle inv̄est or possession of in or to any of the p̄mysses to thuse of the seid Lorde Awdeley & the Lady Mary his wyff George Tuchett & Elyzabeth his wyff the seid Erle of Arundell Syr Bryan Tuke Knyght John Awdelett or to thuse of eny of them or of ther heires or of the heires of any of them or to thuse of the heires of the bodyes of eny of them, All and syngler suche right tytle use inv̄est possesson revc̄on remaynder dystresse entre acc̄on leases gr^a^ntes annuytyes suytes offices petyc̄ons and condic̄ons in suche manñ & fo^r^me as they or eny of them ther heires & successoures or the heires & successours of eny of them had shuld myght or ought to have hadde yf this acte hadde nev̄ ben hadde ne made, any thyng conteyned in this p̄sent acte to the cont^r^arie in eny wyse notw^t^stonding.

III. Assurance of certain Premises to George Tuchet and Elizabeth his Wife, in Recompence of her Jointure.

AND for the further establysshement of the substance of the residue of the Inherit^a^unce of the seid Lorde Awdeley to goo and be assured accordyng to the p̄myse & agrement of the seid Lorde Awdeley, The Kynge Highnes ys contentyd that yt be further enacted by his Royall Assent and by thassent of the Lorde Sp̄uall and Temporall & the Comyns in this p̄sent plyament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, that George Tuchett Esquyer, sonne and heire appar^a^unte of the seid Lorde Awdeley & Elyzabeth now wyff of the seid George shall have holde & enyoye to them & ther assignes for t̄me of ther too lyves, in full recompence of all suche Londe and Tenemente as were by the seid Lorde Awdeley cove^n^ntyd or appoynted to the seid Elyzabeth in Joynter, the Maners or Lordshippes of Tunstall Norten Chesterton Awdeley Haly Castell & lez Hayes w^t^ all ther members & app^r^ten^a^nce in the seid Countye of Stafford, And all other londes tenemente rente revc̄ons svyces medowes lesues pastures woodes waters comyns and all and syngler other heredytamente with ther app^r^ten^a^nce in Tunstall Norton Chesterton Audeley Hely Castell & lez Hayes in the seid Countye of Stafford, the remaynder therof after the decease of the seid George and Elyzabeth to Henry Tuchett Esquyer son & heire apparent of the said George Tuchett and to the heires males of the body of the same Henry lawfully begoten, the Remaynder therof to the Heires of the bodye of the seid George lawfully begoten; The remaynder therof for defalte of suche yssue to the heires of the body of the seid Lorde Awdeley lawfully begoten; The remaynder therof further for defaulte of suche yssue to the ryght heires of the seid Lorde Awdeley for ev̄.

Limitation of Remainders after their Deaths.

---

^1^ or *O.*

Digitized by Google

IV. Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG and refvyng alweys to all and syngler psons & to ther Heires Bodyes Polytyque & Corporate & to ther Suecessours other then the Kyng oure Soveigne Lorde his Heires and Successours, Sir Brian Tuke Knyght and his Heires, the seid Lorde Awdeley and the Lady Mary his wyff & ther heires, And all and syngler Heires of the bodyes of eny of them, And all and syngler other pson & psons and ther Heires havyng or ptendyng to have any right use inpest tytle or possession of in or to ther seid Mañs or Lordshippes of Tunstale Norton Chesterton Awdeley Hely Castell & [Leez [1]] Hayes and other the pmysses appoynted by this acte to the seid George & Elyzabeth in forme aforeseid, or claymyng any thyng in the same pmysses to thuse of oure seid Soveigne Lorde the Kyng his heires and successours or to thuse of the seid Sir Bryan Tuke Knyght the Lorde Awdeley and the Lady Marye his Wyff or to thuse of ther heires or to thuse of the heires of the bodyes of them or of eny of them, All suche right tytle use inpest possession revcon remaynder rvter rentes annuytes vices feez offices courtes leetes libtyes franchesyes pfette comodytyes entrees suytes accons petycons demaunde condicons & other heredytamente as they or eny of them hadde have shulde or myght have hadde of in or to the same manors & other the pmysses appoynted by this acte to the seid George & Elyzabeth in suche mañ forme condycon & qualite to all intente construccons and prposes as though this acte had nev ben hadde nor made.

V. Assurance to the said Lord Audley and Mary his Wife, of certain Manors for Term of their Lives and of the longest Liver. Limitation of Remainders after their Death.

AND be yt further enacted by the auctoryte aforeseid that the seid Lorde Awdeley & the Lady Mary his wyff shall have and enyoye to them & ther assignes for pme of ther too lyves and of the lengest lyv of them wtout impechement of wast the mañs of Stoway Wullavyngton Honyber & Lyllestokk wt all ther members and apptenance in the County of Somsett, and also all londe tenemente rente revcons vyces medowes lesues pastures woode waters comyns & all & syngler other heredytamente wt ther apptenance in Stoway Wullavington Honyver & Lyllestokk in the seid Countye of Somsett; the Remaynder therof after the [dysseasses [2]] of the seid Lorde Awdeley and the seid Lady Marye his wyff and syxe yeres next after the death of the seid Lorde Awdeley expyred and ended, to the seid George Tuchett for pme of his lyff, the remaynder therof after [the [3]] deth to the seid Henry Tuchett and to the Heires of his body lawfully begotten, The remaynder therof for defaulte of suche yssue to the heires of the bodye of the seid Lorde Awdeley lawfully begotten, The Remaynder therof further for defaulte of such yssue to the right heires of the seid Lorde Awdeley for ev.

VI. Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG alwey & refvyng to all & syngler psons & to ther heires Bodyes polytyque & corporate & to ther successours, other then the Kyng oure Soveigne Lorde his heires & successours Sir Bryan Tuke Knyght & his heires George Awdeley otherwyse called George Tuchett son & heire apparent of the seid Lorde Awdeley & Elyzabeth wff of the seid George & ther heires & the heires of evy of them, and all and syngler other psons & ther heires havyng or ptendyng to have eny right use inpest tytle or possession of in or to the seid mañs of Stoway Wullavyngton Honyver & Lyllestokk wt ther members & apptenance and other the pmysses in the seid Countye of Somsett lymytted by this acte to the seid Lorde Awdeley and the Ladye Marye his wyff, or claymyng any thyng therin to thuse of oure seid Soveigne Lorde the Kyng his Heires or Successours Sir Bryan Tuke Knyght George Tuchett and Elyzabeth his wyff or to the use of ther heires or to thuse of ther heires of the bodye of them or of eny of them, all suche right tytle use inpest possession revcon remaynder revter fermes lease leases rente annuytyes servyces feez offices courte leetes libties franchesyes pfette comodytyes entrees suytes accons petycons demaundes codycons & other heredytamente as thei or eny of them hath have shuld or ought to have hadde of in or to the same mañs & other the pmysses appoynted by this acte to the seid Lorde Awdeley and Dame Mary his wiff as ys aforeseid in suche mañ forme condycon and qualyte to all entente construccons & prposes as though this acte hadde nev ben hadde nor made.

VII. Proviso for Sir Anthony Browne and Alice his Wife.

([4]) PROVYDED alweys that this acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned extende nor be in eny wyse pjudycyall or hurtefull to Sir Antony Browne Knyght or Dame Alyce his wiff or to the heires males of the bodye of the seid Sir Anthony lawfully begoten nor to eny of them, of for or in eny wyse concernyng the mañ of Newhall wt the apptenance in the seid Countye of Chester, or of for or in eny wyse concernyng any londe or tente in Newhall in the seid Countye of Chester heretofore grunted by oure seid Soveigne Lorde the Kyng by his letters patente under his greate seale unto the seid Sir Anthony Browne and Dame Alyce and to the heires males of the body of the seid Sir Anthony lawfully begotten, as by the same letters patente beryng date the xxiijth day of June in the xxijth yere of the reigne of oure seid Soveigne Lorde Kyng Henry the viijth emonge other thynge therein conteyned more pleynly apperith: Any thyng in this psent acte expressid or conteyned to the contrary in enywyse notwstondyng.

CHAPTER XXXII.

AN ACTE conteynyng a concord and agrement betwene the Erle of Rutlond & the Cyte of Yorke and others.

Claim of the Earl of Rutland to an annual Rent of 100 l. from the City of York.

IN MOSTE humble wyse complaynyg, shewen unto or Soveigne Lorde the Kynge most gracyous Majestye and to the Lorde spuall & temporall and the Comons in this psent Parliament assembled, the Mayre and Comynaltye of the Cytie of Yorke, That where the right hoñable Thomas Erle of Rutland claymeth and demaundeth to have of the seid Cytye to hym his heires and assignes one annuell rent or ferme of one hundreth pounde, by reason of an exchange made betwyne the noble prynce of worthy memorye Kyng Edwarde the seconde progenytor to oure seid Soveigne Lorde on the one ptie, and Thomas Lorde Roos Aunceto to the seid Erle on the other partie, wherof by many yeres there hath ben payed but onely xxti markes; And yett nevthelesse the seid Maire and Comynaltye have noo good and pfett dyscharge of & for the payment of the seid hundreth pounde but by the Lawes of this Realme shuld be compellyd to paye and be charged therwith to the seid Erle and his heires yf the said Maire and Comynaltye were of power and habylyte to satysfye the same, but the seid Cytie is and of long tyme hath ben in suche ruyne and decaye that yf the Cytezens there shuld be constrayned to the satysfaccon of the seid hundreth pounde And ov that to paye suche other annuall & yerely Rente fermes and chargys that thei arre bounden to doo, thei had rather refuse ther habytacons in the seid Cytye and leve itt desolate into the Kynge hande; For ov and besyde the seid yerely Rent of a hundreth pounde claymed by the said Erle, the Mayre and Comynaltye of the seid Cytie stonde charged to paye yerely the somes folowing That is to saye, to the Deane and Channons of the Kynge Chappell Royall of Seynt Stephen founden and sett wtin the Kynge Palayce at Westm xxxvti pounde xiiij s. vij d. yerely by the graunte of one of oure seid Soveigne Lorde most noble pgenytours, And also to Sir Willm Fairefax Knyght as in the right of his wyff vij pounde xij s. j d. of the graunt of one of the most noble pgenytors of oure seid Soveigne Lorde, and to the Lorde Darcye for pme of his lyff by the graunte of oure seid Soveigne Lorde ix pounde ij s. vj d. And to the Kynge Highnes in

The Decay of the said City. Charges upon the said City. Annuities; to the Dean and Canons of Saint Stephen's Chapel at Westminster 35 l. 14 s. 7 d. Sir W. Fairfax 7 l. 12 s. 1 d. Lord Darcy, 9 l. 2 s. 6 d.

[1] lez O. [2] deceasses O. [3] his O. [4] In a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

his Escheker for ther ꝑfers and for the chargꝫ of the feez to ther attourneys & Councell there by reason of the accompte for there fee ferme amountyng yerely yn all to the sõme of xv poundꝫ; And also the seid Maire & Comynaltye stonde charged for ev̄y in the yerely sõme of xlij poundys sterlyng goyng out of the Chamber of the seid Cytye yerely payable to & for the mayntenaunce of nyne Chauntreys and three Obettꝫ, wherof one Chauntrey & one yerely Obett was sumytyme amortysed and founded within the Cathedrall Churche of Seynt Petir of Yorke by Master John Gylby and Sir Robt Semer somytyme subchaunter of the seid Cathedrall Churche, Executo'rs of the Testament and last Will of Master Thomas Haxday, somtyme Treasourer of the forseid Cathedrall Church, And the Resydue of all the said Chauntreis and Obettꝫ were somtyme amortysed and foundyd in dyv̄ce other placꝫ w'in the seid Cytie, that ys to saye by Robt Hownie somtyme of the seid Cytie Merchaunt Alane Hamerton somtyme of the seid Cytie merchaunt Willm Skelton late Citezen of Yorke John Catton late of the seid Cytye & Emote his wyf John Esshton late of the seid Cytie Helewyse de Wistow wydow somtyme wyff of Robt de Wistow late of the seid Cytye Willm Sothill John de Newton & Rauff Mar Executo'rs of the Testament of Sir Roger of Mar, somtyme ꝑson of the Church of Qwyxley and sumytyme Subchaunto' of the seid Cathedrall Churche, Rychard Toller John Fourbour Chapleyne Roger de Selby son of Hewe de Selby Nycholas Blakburn thelder merchaunt and Adam Bauk Lyster, or by any other ꝑson or ꝑsons by ther devyse and wyllꝫ; For the necessarie sustentac̃on and mayntenaunce wherof all suche yerely and casuell ꝑfettꝫ wherof and wherby the seid yerely charge, to & for the mayntenaunce of the seid Chauntreys and Obettꝫ ought & shuld be levyed & borne ben in maner consumed & utterly lost & gon, soo that the seid Maire and Comynaltye arre & have ben compelled by a long tyme to meynteyne & bere the seid yerely chargꝫ of the seid Chauntreis & Obettꝫ of ther owen chargꝫ: And over and besydꝫ all these chargꝫ the seid Maire and Comynaltye arre yerely charged with the yerely fee of the Recorder And w^t the yerely feez of other Councellours and comon and necessarie Officers of the seid Cytie and Clothyng, besydes the yerely chargꝫ of the kepyng of ther howses for the wurshipp of the seid Cytie duryng the tyme and execuc̃on of ther Offices & Rowmes in the seid Cytye, with also many and dyvers other casuell chargꝫ aswell in tyme of warre in fyndyng of a Capytayne and a hundreth armed men, as at all other tymes & seasons for and in the mayntenaunce of fowre grete stone Brigges and the Walles of the seid Cytye, amountyng yerely to the sõme of fowre hundreth powndꝫ sterlyng and above: FOR THE supportac̃on and mayntenaunce of all & syngler which chargꝫ there remayneth nott to the comon Londꝫ of the Chamber of the seid Cytie above the sõme of xl. poundꝫ yerely, nor of any other yerely Revenuez ꝑfettꝫ and Cõmodytyes belongyng to the seid Cytye w^t the seid Londꝫ of the yerely value of fourtye poundꝫ there remayneth not moche above the sõme of one hundreth poundꝫ sterlyng, soo that all the yerely certeyne & casuell chargꝫ of the seid Cytye surmount above the seid sõme of all the seid resceytꝫ and profettꝫ certeyn and casuell at the least to the yerely sõme of three hundreth poundꝫ or ther aboutꝫ, FOR THE mayntenaunce wherof the seid Mayer and Comynaltye have at this daye noo mañ of profettꝫ or Emolumentꝫ otherwyse then aforeseid, For all mañ of Tolles which the seid Mayer and Comynaltye were wont to have yerely amountyng aboute the sõme of seven or eight score poundꝫ yerely now at this ꝑsent tyme been & of long tyme have been utterly & clerely dyscharged by reason of ffres patentꝫ made by Kyng Richard the thyrde, which in consyderac̃on of dyscharge of the seid Tolles by the seid ffres patentꝫ clerely releassed unto the seid Maire and Comynaltye and ther successo'rs for ever all the forseid yerly fee ferme; And all be hitt that the same ffres patentꝫ of releas were afterward repealyd, yet neverthelesse the seid Tolles could never be sens revyved; And forasmoche also as the seid Erle by the medyac̃on of the Right honorable Sir Thomas Awdeley Knyght Lorde Chauncellour of Englond and of Thomas Cromewell Esquyer Chief Secretory unto the Kyngꝫ Highnes, in consyderac̃on of the greatt decay of the seid Cytie and also for the ease & relieff of the same, ys now pleased and contentyd of his curtesy and gentylnes to defaulke remytt & deduct yerely three score poundꝫ for ever, parcell of the seid hundreth poundys and to accept & take fromhensforth to hym hys heires & assignes for ever fowrtie poundꝫ sterlyng for ever payable yerely to the seid Erle his heires and assignes at the feastꝫ of Easter and Mighelmas by evyn porc̃ons in full recompence and satisfacc̃on of the seid Annuytie of an hundreth poundꝫ, the first payment therof to begynne at the feast of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell next cõmyng: In consyd̃ac̃on wherof hitt may please oure seid most gracyous Sov̄eigne Lorde the Kyng by thassent of his seid Lordes sp̃uall & temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent Parlyament assembled and by auctoryte of the same to establysshe and enact that the seid Mayer & Comynaltye & ther successo'rs shalbe clerely dyscharged and acquyted for ever of & for all mañ yerely Rentꝫ Paymentꝫ and other chargys wherwyth thei be bounden or charged to & for the mayntenaunce of any of the seyd Chauntries and Obettꝫ or eny of them to eny maner of ꝑsone or ꝑsones or body polytyke within the seid Citie or els where. And also of and for fyve pounds xiiij s. vij d. ꝑcell of the seid xxxv poundꝫ xiiij s. vij d. yerely payed to the seid Dean and Chanons of Seynt Stephen Chappell as ys aforeseid; And also after the deathe of the seid Lorde Darcye of & for the seid ix poundꝫ ij s. vj d. And that all and syngler gr̃untes gyftꝫ covenantꝫ fynes jugementꝫ recov̄es or other assurance whatsoever heretofore had or made by or ayenst the seid Maire and Comynaltie or ther ꝑdecessours or any of them for them & ther successours unto any ꝑson or ꝑsones or body polytyke for the suer paymentꝫ chargꝫ and assurance of the same yerely rentꝫ annuyties or other chargꝫ wherwyth the seid Maire and Comynaltye stonde charged as ys aforeseid shall fromhensforth be also clerely voyde & of none effect.

15 l. Exchequer Fees.

42 l. for Chantries and Obits.

Fees of Recorder and other Officers;

Soldiers;

Bridges and Walls;

Revenues of the said City.

Consent of the said Earl to remit 60 l. yearly of the said Rent of 100 l.

The Mayor and Commonalty discharged of all Annuities for Chauntries, &c.

and also of £5. 14. 7. Part of the Annuity to St. Stephen's Chapel;

and of Lord Darcy's 9 l. 2 s. 6d.

AND be yt also establysshed and enactyd by thauctoryte aforeseyd that the seyde Erle of Rutland his heires & assignes from hensforth shall have ꝑceyve & enyoye of the seyd Mayer and Comynaltye and theire successours for ever the seyd yerely rent of fowrtye poundꝫ sterlyng yerely, to have receyve & ꝑceyve to the seid Erle his Heires and assignes for ever at the feastꝫ of Easter and Mighelmas within the seid Cytie by evyn porc̃ons to be payed. AND in consyderac̃on therof be yt further enactyd by thauctoryte aboveseyd that the seid Maire and Comynaltie and ther successours for ever shall fromhensfourth be clerly acquyted & dyscharged of three score poundys resydue of the seyd Annuytie or yerely Rent of one hundreth poundys by the same Erle demaunded as ys aforeseid.

II.
Assurance to the Earl of Rutland of a yearly Rent of 40 l.

The said Corporation discharged of the Residue of the Rent of 100 l.

AND be yt further enacted by thauctorytie aboveseid that yf the seid annuytie or annuell Rent of fowrtie poundꝫ sterlyng or eny ꝑte or ꝑcell therof, after a resonable request therof to be made, be behynde and unpayed unto the seid Erle his heires or assignes in parte or in all by the space of fowrtie dayes next after eny of the seyd feastꝫ in which hitt ought at the place aboveseid to be payed, that then the seid Mayer and Comynaltye and ther successours for ev̄y suche default of payment and soo as often from tyme to tyme shall forfayt unto the seid Erle his heires or assignes fyve poundꝫ sterlyng: And that by thauctorytie aboveseid hitt shalbe lefull unto the seid Erle his heires and assignes & to ev̄y of them at his or their free lybtye pleaso' and elecc̃on aswell for the seid penalytie or penalytes of fyve poundꝫ sterlyng as for the seid Anuyte or yerely rent of fowrtye poundꝫ sterlyng and for every parte or ꝑcell therof in all the Mesuagyes Landys & Tenementꝫ of the seid Maire and Comynaltye and of there Successours to entre & distrayne and the same dystresse to retayne unto suche tyme that aswell the seid penalytie or penalytes of fyve pounds sterlyng, as the seid annuytie or annuell rent of fowrtye poundys sterlyng and all arrerag̃ of the same be unto the seid Erle his heires or assignes fully contentyd & payed, or otherwyse to p'sue ayenst the seid Maire and Comynaltie & ther successours after

III.
Penalty in case of Arrear.

Power of Distress.

Process by Action.

Digitized by Google

the course of the Comon Lawes of this Realme from tyme to tyme by accõn or accõns of dett for the seid penalyte or penalites; & by wrytte or writte of annuytie for the recovery of the seid annuytie or annuell rent of fowrtie poundę sterlyng, and for either of them, and to have such and the same processe and processes for recovye of the seid penalytie & penalytyes and annuytie or annuell rent and for either of them as at this present daye in suche and lyke cases ys had & used in accõns of dett and in wryttes of Annuytie or in either of them.

IV. Proviso for the Dean and Canons of St. Stephen's at Westminster, for the Annuity of 30l. remaining.

PROVYDED alwey that this ꝑsent acte nor any thyng therin conteyned shalbe in any wyse hurtfull or ꝓjudycyall to the seid Deane and Chanons of Seynt Stephens nor to ther successo'rs for or in the yearly payment of xxx poundę sterlyng Resydue of the seid yerely Rent of xxxv poundę xiiij s. vij d. above the seid deducc̃on as ys aforeseid, but that the seid Maire and Comynaltie and ther successours for ev̄ shall stonde & be charged & chargeable unto the seid Deane & Chanons & ther successours for and in the yerely payment of the same xxx poundę sterlyng yerely after and accordyng to such fo'me man̄ & condycyon as hath beene heretofore used and accustomed. And that all graunte patentes & other assurance heretofore had & made shall for and in the right tytle & demaund of the seid xxx poundę sterlyng yerely and not above, stande in full strenght vtue and effect this acte in any wyse to the contrary notw'stondyng.

V. For Two Chantries within the said City;

For the said Corporation, in respect of Lands given for Maintenance of the Chantries.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte nor any thyng therin conteyned shall not in any wyse be hurtfull or ꝓjudycyall to and for the mayntenance of the Chauntrie founden by the antecessours of Edmond Sandforthe Esquyer within the Chappell of Seynt Willm of Ousebrigge of the seid Cytie, nor to or for the Chauntrie founden by Nycholas Blakburn thelder Merchaunt within the Chappell of Seynt Anne of Fossebrigge within the seid Cytie, but that the seid Maire & Comynaltye and there successours for ever shall meynteyne & contynue the same tow Chauntries & ev̄y of them; And that also the seid Mayer & Comynaltye shall have holde & enyoye to them & ther successours for ev̄ all suche Londę Tentę & Heredytamentę that remayne & were gyven for the mayntenance of all the seid nyne Chauntreis & three Obettę and ev̄y of them accordyng to the graunte covenantę and assurancę heretofore had made & used, in lyke man̄ fo'me & condyc̃on as yf this acte had nev̄ ben had nor made, any thyng in the same acte to the contrary in any wyse notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng an exchaunge of c̄ten Londę betwene the Kyngę Highnes the Duke of Norff & the Priour & Cõvent of Thetford.

The King's Letters Patent dated 29th Oct. An. 26 Hen. VIII. to the Monastery of Thetford, of certain Advowsons and Licence of Appropriations, in Trust for the Duke of Norfolk;

WHERE oure moste dreade Sov̄eigne Lorde the Kyng by his ꝑes patentę sealyd w' his greate Seale beryng date in the nyne & twentye daye of October in the syxe & twentye yere of his moste noble reigne, dyd gyve and graunte unto Willm Pryour of the Monasterye or Pryorye of the Monkę of oure blyssed Ladye of Thetford in the Countie of Norff the Advousons and patronagę of the ꝑsonagę of the pisshe Churches of Walton Felyxstowe Faltenh'm and Bedyngfeld in tht Countye of Suff, together with the Advowsons and Patronagys of the Vycarages of the seid Churches with ther app'ten'ncę, To have and to holde all & syngler the seid Advowsons and Patronagę to the seid Pryour and his successours for ev̄more; And furthermore our seid Sov̄eigne Lorde by his seid ꝑes patentę did gyve and graunte unto the seid Pryour & his successours for ev̄, a specyall lycense that the same Pryour or his successours myght approper unto the same Pryor and to his successours the seid ꝑsonagys and ev̄y of them together with all & syngler Tythes Oblac̃ons Obvenc̃ons Londę Teñtę and all other rightę what soo ev̄ thei be to the seid ꝑsonagys appteynyng or in eny wyse belongyng, as by the tenour & effecte of the same ꝑes patentę among other thyngę is more pleynlye specyfyed and declaryd; Whiche seid gyfte and graunte of the seid patronagys together with the seid ꝑsonagys and ꝓfittę of the same was gevyn grauntyd and made by the Kyng oure seid Sov̄eigne Lorde unto the seid Pryour and his Successours at the humble medyac̃on sute and intercessõn of the right noble Thomas Duke of Norff, upon truste and confidens and to thentent and purpose that the seid Pryo' and his successours, at all tymes and as often as yt sholde happen hereafter enye of the Vycaragys of enye of the seid Churches of Walton Felyxstowe Faltenh'm and Bedyngfeld or enye of them to be vacant or voyde of eny Vycare by Dethe Resignac̃on Depryvac̃on Cession or otherwyse, that the seid Pryour and his successours sholde at ev̄y suche avoyd'unce ꝑsent unto the Ordynarie suche able Clerk as the seid Duke his heires and assignes or enye of them sholde assigne appoynte and name unto the seid Pryour or to his successours; And also that the seid Pryour or his Successours incontynentlye after the seid graunte therof made unto hym by oure seyd Sov̄eigne Lorde sholde unyte approper and annexe the seid ꝑsonagys and also the seid Londę Teñtę Tythes Oblac̃ons and all and syngler the ꝓfittę and emolumentę to the seid ꝑsonagę and to ev̄y of them belongyng unto the same Pryour and his successours for ev̄; And also that the seid Pryo' and his successours sholde ꝑmytte and suffer the seid Duke his heires and assignes to receyve and ꝑceyve and take to his or ther ꝑper uses and behoof all and syngler the seid Tythes Oblac̃ons obvenc̃ons and all issues and ꝓfittę of the seid Londes Tentę and all other the seid Rightę to the seid ꝑsonagę appteynyng or belongyng, which unyon annexion and appꝓpryac̃on ys nott yet done executyd nor ꝓfo'med accordyng to thentent and confydens hadde uppon the seid graunte made by the seid letters patentę: For which consyderac̃on and other hereafter in this ꝑsent byll menc̃onyd and declared, o' seid Sov̄eigne Lorde the Kyng ys contentyd and pleasyd by the full assent and concente of the seid Duke and the seid Pryour, That yt be enacted and establyssed by auctoryte of this ꝑsent ꝑlyament that the seid ꝑes patentę conc̄nyng the seid Advowc̃ons and Patronagę and the lycense of the Appropryac̃ons of the same, made by the Kyng oure seyd Soveigne Lorde unto the seid Pryour and his successours, shalbe from the feste of the Añuncyac̃on of oure Ladye in the seven & twentye yere of hys moste noble reigne utterlye resumed repealyd frustrate and made voide and of none effecte, any thyng in the same letters patentę made to the contrarye notwithstondyng.

The said Letters Patent repealed.

II. The Duke of Norfolk seised of the Manor of Imworth.

AND also where the seid Duke of Norff stondeth and ys seasyd in use or possesson in fee symple of and in the maner of Imworthe otherwyse called Imbercourte with thapp'ten'ncę in the Countye of Surrey, and of and in other Londę and Teñtę and Heredytamentę sett lyeng and beyng in the townys and feldę of Imworthe otherwyse called Imbercourte Codstone Lyngfeld Walkestede Lagh'm and Horne in the seid Countye of Surrey; Which said Man̄ of Imworth otherwyse called Imbercourte lyeth nye unto the Kyngę man̄ and place of Hampton Courte and ys very cõmodyous and pleas'unt to and for suche purposes and intentę as his Grace entendyth and myndyth ther to devyse for the consolac̃on and comforte of his most royall ꝑson:

Digitized by Google

For which cause the seid Duke of Norff and the seid Pryour at the contemplacõn and request of the Kynge Highnes been contentyd and agreed that yt be enactyd ordeyned and establysshed by the auctoryte of this psent plyament that or seid Soveigne Lorde the Kyng his heires and successours from the seid fest of the Anuncyacõn of oure Lady shall have holde and enyoye the seid maner of Imworthe otherwyse called Imbercourte with thapptenance and all other the londe tenemente and heredytamente lyeng and beyng within the seid townes & feldes of Imworthe otherwyse called Imbercourte Codstone Lyngfeld Walkestede Laghām and Horne in the seid Countye of Surrey, together with all and syngler other pfyttes cõmodytes fraunchises lybertyes and emolumentes to the seid Maner appteynyng or belongyng.

The said Manor assured to the King.

III.
In Recompence the said Duke shall hold the said Advowsons.

AND for recompence and satysfacõn to the seid Duke and his heires therfore to be made, oure seid Soveigne Lorde is contentyd and pleased that it be enacted by auctoryte of this psent plyament that the seid Duke of Norff from the seid fest of the Annũcyacõn of or Ladye shall have holde and enyoye to hym his heires and assignes for ev the seid Advowsons and Patronagys of the seid Parsonagys of the seid pisshe Churches of Walton Felixstowe Faltenhām and Bedyngfeld in the seid Countye of Suff together with the advowsons and psonagys of the seid Vycaragys of the same Churches and of evy of them; And also that yt be enactyd by the auctoryte aforeseid that the seid Duke his heires and assignes and evy of them from the seid fest of the Annũcyacõn of oure Ladye shall have and enyoye the seid psonagys and shall and maye pceyve and take to his and ther owen pper uses and behoff, all and syngler the said tythes oblacõns obvencõns offeryngs londe tenemente and other pfyttes cõmodytyes and rightes to the seid psonagys of the seid Churches of Walton Felixstowe Faltenhām and Bedyngfeld and to evy of them or to enye of them in eny wyse appteynyng or belongyng without impedyment lett or dysturbans of the Kyng oure Soveigne Lorde or of eny other pson or psons of what soo ev astate degree or qualyte he or they bene, in as large and ample man as eny Pryor or Pryours of Felixstowe and Snape in the Countye of Suff lately dyssolved or either of them or eny other Pryour or Pryours of eny Pryory or Pryoryes lately dyssolved what soo ev thei were the same psonage sondrylye hadde and helde, enye Lawe Custome Statute Decree Constytucõn or Ordynance heretofore hadde made used or accustomed in this Realme, or elles where in eny wyse to the contrarye notwithstondyng; And to holde the same of the Kyng oure Soveigne Lorde and his Heires Kynge of Ynglond by the tenthe parte of a Knyght fee for all man of pvyces, And also to paye syxe and twentye shelynge eight pense unto oure seid Soveigne Lorde his Heires and Successours yerely at the festes of Seynt Michaell tharchaungel and Ester by even porcõns in and for full recompense and satysfacõn of the tenthe pte of the yerely Value of the seyd tythes oblacõns offrynge londe and tenemente and other the seid pfyttes to the seid psonage of the seid Churches of Walton Felyxstowe Faltenhām and Bedyngfeld and to evy of them in enye wyse appteynyng or belongyng.

Tenure thereof.

IV.
Future Grants thereof by the said Duke shall be valid.

AND be yt further enacted by thauctoryte aforeseid that all and syngler gyftes graunte bargaynes and sales of the seid advowsons patronage and psonage and of the seid tythes oblacõns obvencõns offrynge londe tenemente pfyttes cõmodytyes and rightes appteynyng or belongyng to the seid psonage or to eny of them, hereafter to be had or made by the seid Duke his heires and assignes or by enye of them unto eny pson or psons in fee symple fee tayle for tyme of lyff or lyffe for yeres at wyll or otherwyse, shall stonde and be as benyfycyall avaylable as pfytable and effectuall in the lawe to evy intent and purpos accordyng to suche graunte astate or astate soo to be made to the same pson or psons to whom thei or eny of them shalbe made assigned lymyted and granted by the seid Duke his heires or assignes as yf the same grante or gyfte or enye of them had be made of eny maners londe or tenemente or other heredytamente of the said Duke by due order and course of the comon Lawe of this Realme.

V.
General Saving of Rights, as to said Advowsons;

SAVYNG allweye and reſvyng to all and syngler psons and bodies polytyke and ther heires and successours other then oure seid Soveigne Lord his Heires and Successours all suche right tytle intrest possesson leasses rentes fees annuytyes entres accõns and sutes and other what soo ev inrestes and demaundes as thei or eny of them have or myght have of to or in the said advowsons & patronage tythes offrynge oblacõns obvencõns and pfyttes londe and tenemente belongyng to the seid psonage and churches or eny of them as thei or eny of them myght have had in or to the same before the makyng of thys psent acte in lyke man and forme as if this psent acte had nev ben had nor made. Savyng alway and reſvyng to all and syngler psons and bodyes polytyke and ther heires and successours other then the seid Duke of Norff and his Heires all suche right tytle inrest possesson leasses rentes feez annuytyes entres accõns and sutes and other what soo ev inrestes and Demaundes as thei or eny of them have or myght have of to or in the seid man of Imworthe otherwyse called Imbercourte and other the seid londe tenūte and heredytamente in Imworth Codston Lyngfeld Walkestede Laghām and Horne, as they or eny of them myght have had in or to the same before the makyng of this psent acte in lyke man and forme as yf this psent acte had nev ben had nor made.

as to said Manor.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

AN ACTE concnyng an exchaunge of cten Londes betwene the Kynges Highnes and the Archebisshop of Canterburye.

Assurance to the King, of the Manors of Wimbledon, &c. in Surrey, Part of the Possessions of the Archbishoprick of Canterbury.

FOR sondry and many consideracõns the Kynges Majestye movyng, and in accomplyschement of dyvers bargaynes sales agrementes and conclusyons before this tyme hadd and concludyd betwene the Kynges Highnes on thone parte and the most Revend Father in God Thomas Archebysshop of Canterbury Metropolytane and Prymate of all Inglond on thother parte, Be it enacted ordeyned and establysshed by thassent of the Kynges Magestye his Lordes spuall and temporall and the comens in this psent parlyament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same that the Kynges Highnes his Heyres and Successours, from the feast of the Annũcyacõn of oure blessed Lady Seynt Mary the Virgyn in the yere of oure Lorde God one thowsand fyve hundred thirtye and sixe, shall have holde and enjoye for ever the Mans of Wymbledon and Mortelake wyth thapptenances in the Countye of Surrey, And all and singler mesuages landes tenūtes rentes revsyons svices advowsons churches chapells psentacyons donacyons collacyons woodes parkes fysshynges waters comens warens letes courtes fraunchez feyres markettes libtyes pfettes comodytes and other heredytamentes sett lyeng and beyng in the townes parysshes and fyldes of Wymbledon Mortelake Putteneth Rowhampton at Rokehampton Estchene and Hertyngdon in the said Countye of Surrey, beyng parcell of the Inherytaunce and possessyons of the Archebisshoppryche of Canterbury or whiche ben lett knowen reputed accepted or taken as parte parcell or members of the said Manours or of any of them.

General Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG alway to all and syngler pson and psons bodyes polytyke and corporat theyr heyres and successours and the heyres and successours of evy of them, other then the said Archebissop of Canterbury and his successours and all suche psons and bodyes polytyke and corporat theyr heyres and successours that herafter shall or maye clayme or ptende eny tytle in or to the pmysses or to any part or parcell of them to thuse of the said Archebisshop of Canterbury and of his successours, all suche ryght tytle use interest possession

Digitized by Google

revsyon revtyr remaynder entre acõns suytt[e] petyc̃ons condycyons offyc[e] feez annuytes rent[e] lib̃tyes frauncheses leases cõens p̃fytt[e] and cõmodytes whiche they or any of them have or hath in or to the same premysses, in suche maner forme qualyte and condycyon to all intent[e] purposes and construcc̃ons as yf this act̃e nor any thyng therin conteyned hadd never ben hadd nor made.

II. Assurance in Recompence to the Archbishop of Canterbury of the Scite & Possession of the late Monastery of St. Radygonne.

AND for the pleyn and full recompence therof to be made by the Kyng[e] Highnes unto the sayd Archebysshop and his successours, The Kyng[e] pleasure is that it be inacted by the auctoryte aforsaid that the said Archebysshop̃ and his successours for ever from the said feast of the Annũcyac̃on of our Lady shall have holde and inyoye the scyte circuyte and pcynct of the late Monastery or Abbathy of Seynt Radygonne in the Countye of Kent lately dyssolved, and all manours mesuag[e] londes teñt[e] rent[e] revsyons svic[e] woodes medowes pastures Knyght[e] fees advowsons churches chapells vicarag[e] p̃sentac̃ons donacyons tythes pencyons porcyons oblacyons offerynge court[e] lett[e] viewes of frank plege warrens feyres markett[e] p̃fytt[e] cõmodytes what so ever they be to the sayd late Monastery or Abbathie belongyng or apperteynyng, and whiche nowe ben lett knowen reputyd or taken as part[e] parcells or membres of the sayd late Monastery or Abbathye or of any of the possessyons of the same, in as large and ample maner qualyte and condycyon to all intent[e] and purposes as the late Abbot of the sayd late Monastery or Abbathye or any of his p̃decessours ther hadd or myght have hadd in the fyrst daye of February last past: To have and to holde the same scyte pcynct, and other the p̃mysses lymytted and apoynted to the seyd Archebisshop, to the same Archebysshop̃ and to his successours of the Kyng oure Sov̄eign his heyres and successours by fealtye and yeldyng foure pound[e] yerly to oure seid Sov̄eign Lord the Kyng his heyres and successours at the feast[e] of Seynt Michell tharchaungell, and the Annũcyacyon of oure Ladye Seynt Marye the Virgyn, by evyn porc̃ons to be payed to the Tresorer of the Court of Augmentac̃on of the revenues of the Kyng[e] Crowne for the tyme beyng, over and besyde the tenthe payable to the Tresorer of the Fyrst Frutes and tenthe in lyke maner and forme as the seyd Archebysshop̃ was chargeable to paye by v̄tue of the statute made and p̃vyded for the payment of the Fyrst Fruytys and tenthe and no part therof to be deduct̃yd nor dymynysshed. Savyng and reservyng alwey to all and singler p̃son and p̃sons and to ther heyres Bodyes Polytyk and Corporatt and to ther successours, other then the Kyng[e] Highnes his heyres and his successours the sayd Abbott and his successours, all suche ryght tytle use in̄est possession revsyon remaynder revertyr entrez acc̃ons condycyons suytes petycyons cõens leases fee fermes rent[e] annuytes office or office heredytament[e] lib̃tyes frauncheses costomes p̃fett[e] and cõmodytes of in or to the same p̃mysses last before rehersed or in or to any parte or parcell of them in suche maner forme condycyon and qualyte to all intent[e] purposes and construcc̃ons as they or any of them have hath or shuld have hadd yf this act̃e hadd never ben hadd nor made.

Tenure.

Fealty and Rent.

General Saving of Rights.

CHAPTER XXXV.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng thassurãunce of the moytye of Lond[e] lately inned by Cornelys Vanderdelf unto Richard Hyll and his heyres.

130 Acres in the Parish of Stepney fenced from the Thames by Cornelys Vanderdelff;

WHERE one Cornelis Vanderdelff of Barowe in Braband in the partyes of beyond the See at his owen prop cost[e] and charg[e] accordyng to the Kyng[e] highe pleasure and cõmaundement hathe workemanly and substancyally inned and fenced a c̄teyn grownde [conteynyngyng [1]] by estymacyon Cxxx acres, lyeng and beyng besydes Seynt Katheryns nygh unto the Tower of London and in the parysshe and Towne of Stebunhyth, whiche Cxxx acres abutten upon the highe waye ledyng from London to Ratclyff on the North parte and upon Thamys on the South parte, and the east parte abuttyth upon the Towne of Ratclyff and the west parte abuttyth upon Seynt Katheryns aforsaid, whiche grounde heretofore was contynually for the most parte surrounded drowned and overflowen wyth the Water of the Ryver of Thamys, not onely to the greate losse and hynderaunce of the very owners therof But also to the greate noysance of the Cytezens and inhabytaunt[e] of the seyd Cytye of London and other the Kyng[e] most true and lovyng subject[e] havyng recourse that waye; and before the innyng and fencyng of the sayd grounde it was p̃mysed to the sayd Cornelys by the consent of the Owners therof that the same Cornelys shall have to hym and to his heyres for ever, for and in recompence and satysfacc̃on of suche great cost[e] and charg[e] dylygence and paynes as the sayd Cornelys shuld take and susteyn in and aboute the p̃mysses, the moyte & halfendell of the seid grounde so inned and fencyd as ys aforesaid; And after the innyng and fencyng of the said grounde and before any good and p̃fayt assuraunce to hym and to his heyres of the moyte therof had or made the said Cornelys for a certayne sõme of money agreed betwene hym and one Richard Hyll Citizen and Mercer of London clyerly bargayned and solde the said moytie of the said grounde, And all his right tytle and interest yn the same grounde to the said Richard Hyll and to his heyres for ever, as by sufficyent wrytyng therof made more at large doth and may appere: And forasmoche as the sayd Cornelys is nowe deceassed and in his lyffe tyme bargayned and solde all his ryght tytle and interest in the sayd ground to the seid Richard and to his heyres for greate sõmes of money to hym payde by the seyd Rychard, And over and above those somes of money to hym payde by the sayd Richard for the premysses the sayd Cornelys at the daye of his deathe was indetted to the sayd Richard Hyll in many greate and notable sõmes of money; Wherfore be it enacted establysshed and ordeyned by the auctoryte of this p̃sent parlyament that in consyderacyon of the premysses the said Richard Hill accordyng to his sayd bgayn shall and maye from hensforth have and enjoye the sayd moytye of the seid grounde to hym his heyres and assignes for ever; And that the sayd sev̄all owners of the sayd grounde shall have and enjoye the other moytye therof among them, that is to saye ev̄y of them shall have and enjoye of the same other moytye after the rate of the moytye and halfendell of so many acres of grounde as they or any of them or any other to there use hadd in the seid hole grounde or any part therof afore the makyng of this act̃e; To have and to holde the same moytye and halfendell to ev̄y suche Owner accordyng to suche astate right tytle condycyon and interest as they or any of theym or any to their use hadd in the seid grounde afore this tyme.

Agreement that the said Cornelys should have a Moiety of said Ground in Recompence;

Sale by him of his Interest therein to Richard Hyll;

Assurance thereof to said Richard;

and of the other Moiety to the several Owners.

II. Partition of the said Moieties shall be made.

AND yt is ordeyned and enacted by auctoryte aforsaid that a playne and equall ptycyon sev̄ance and dyvysyon shalbe made of the said grounde afore the feast of All Seynt[e] next cõmyng by Thomas Duke of Norff Andrewe Lord Wyndesor, Robt Abbott of Walthm the Abbott of Stratford and Sir John Dawnsy Knyght or the most parte of them: And to avoyde all occasyons of stryff that myght ensue for the fyrst elecc̃on of the sayd moytes of the said grounde that shalbe devyded and sev̄ed as is aforesaid, Be yt enacted by auctoryte aforsaid that after sev̄ance therof made by metes and boundes by auctoryte of this act̃e, two severall names shalbe gyven and p̃scrybed by the seid Duke Lord Wyndsor The Abbott of Walthm The Abbott of Stratford and Sir John Dawnsy or by the most parte of them to the seid moytyes that is to saye, ev̄y of them one prop name so that ev̄y of the sayd

Mode of making Partition by Lot.

[1] conteignyng *O.*

Digitized by Google

moytyes may and shal be knowen by the prop name that shalbe prescrybed to the same; And after such names ꝑscrybed as ys aforsayd the name of one of the sayd moytyes shalbe wrytten in one scedule of pap and the name of the other of the sayd moytyes shalbe wrytten in an other scedule of pap and bothe the sayd scedules shalbe secretly enclosed in two sev̄all ballꝭ of vaxe beyng of one equall ꝓporcion as nere as can be devysed by the sayd Duke Lord Wyndsour the Abbott of Walthām the Abbott of Stratford and Sir John Dawnsy or by the most parte of them, And the said two sev̄all ballꝭ of vaxe shalbe putt by them in one cappe or hatte, And therupon one of the sayd owners in the name and for all the sayd Owners shall fyrst take and chose one of the seid ballꝭ and suche of the sayd moytyes as the name therof shalbe wrytten in the seid ball so fyrst taken and chosen out of the sayd hatte or cappe shall from hensfurth be and stande for the moytye of the sayd grounde whiche the seyd owners shall have and enjoye to them and to theyr heyres to be ꝓporcyoned emong them accordyng to suche Rate as ys aforsayd, and that the other moytie wrytten in the other ball shalbe to the seid Richard Hyll and to his heyres for ever, wythout any lett or inꝟupcõn of the said Owners or any of them and there heyres or successours or any of them or any other ꝑson or ꝑsons claymyng the same or any parte therof to any there uses.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng the assuraunce of the Lady Elianour Clyffordes Joynture.

Marriage between Eleanor Daughter of the Duke of Suffolk, and Henry Lord Clifford Son of the Earl of Cumberland; Indenture thereon between the said Duke and Earl;

IN there most humble wise besecheth your Highnes your trewe and faithfull subjectes and ꝟvntes Charles Duke of Suff and Henry Erle of Combland, That where in consideracion of a mariage nowe had & solempnyzed betwene the Right Honorable Lady Elianor doughter of the righte highe & graciouse Princes Mary late the Frenche Quene your most dere suster, Soveign Lorde, nowe deceased whose soule God pardon and of the saide Duke, and Henry Lorde Clyfford son and heyre apparaunt of the sayde Erle of Comberland, yt was covenāted graunted and agreed betwene the saide Duke on thone partie and the sayde Erle of the other ptie by certeyne wrytyngꝭ indented made betwene them beryng date the ix^th daye of May in the xxvij^th yere of your most gracious reigne, Soveign Lorde, aswell conc̄nyng the sayd mariage then to be had as also for a good ꝑfytt and lawfull assuraunce of Manours Londes Teñtꝭ & other Heredytamentꝭ of the inheritaunce of the sayde Erle beyng of the clere yerly valewe of fyve hundrethe m̄kꝭ over all yerly charges and repryses to be made sure unto Henry Lorde Marques Dorset Henry Erle of Northumbland John Scrop Lorde Scrop of Bolton Edward Grey Knyght Lorde Powes Thomas Stanley Knyght Lorde Mountegle William Gascoign thelder Knyght Thomas Clyfford Knyght Antony Wyngfelde Knyght Willm Sydney Knyght Richard Tempest Knyght Humfrey Wyngfeld Knyght John Louther Knyght Garvase Clyfton Esquyre John Caundyshe Esquyre Thomas Blenkynsop Esquyre & Robt Browne Gentylman named in the sayde Indentures & to theyr heyres, to the use of the sayde Lady Elyanour & the sayde Lorde Clyfford & the longer lyv̄ of them & to the heyres of the body of the sayde Lorde Clyfford, as amonges dyv̄s other covenāntꝭ grauntꝭ & agreementꝭ comprysed & specefyed in the same indentures yt ys more playnly declared, The tenour & effecte of whiche Indentures herafter ensueth in hec v̄ba. This Indenture made the ix^th daye of Maij yn the xxvij^ti yere of the reign of oure Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the eight betwene the right noble Prynce Charles Duke of Suff on the one partie and the Right Honorable Lorde

Trustees named therein;

Tenor of the Indenture;

Henry Erle of Combland of the other ptie, Wytnesseth that in consideracion of a mariage by the grace of God to be had & solempnized betwene the Lady Elenour Doughter of the right highe & gracious Prynces Mary late the Frenche Quene lately deceased whose sowle God pardon and of the sayde Duke, & Henry Lord Clyfford sonne & heyre apparaunt of the sayde Erle, Yt is covenāted graunted & agreed betwene the sayde parties theyre heyres & executours in m̄n & fourme followyng that ys to saye; the sayde Erle for his partie covenāteth & graunteth by these presentes for hym & his executours to & wyth the sayde Duke & his executours that the saide Henry Lorde Clyfford his sonn before the fyrst daye of July next ensuyng the date of these ꝑsentes shall espouse marrye & take to wyfe the sayd Lady Elyanour yf the same Lady Elianor wyll therunto assente & agree & yf the Lawe of Holy Churche wyll yt suffer; And in lyke wyse the sayde Duke for his partie convenāntyth & grauntyth for hym & his executours to & wythe the sayde Erle & his executours that the said Lady Elyanor before the sayde fyrst daye of July shall espouse marye & take to hir husbonde the sayde Henry Lorde Clyfford yf the same Henry Lorde Clyfford wyll therunto assent & agree & the Lawe of Holy Churche wyll yt suffer; And the sayde Erle furthermore covenāntyth & graunteth for hym & his executours to & wyth the sayde Duke & his executours that he the same Erle before the feast of the Natyvytie of oure Lorde God next comyng at the egall costes & charges in the Lawe aswell of the sayde Duke as the sayde Erle shall make or cause to be made a good sure sufficyent & lawfull estate or other assurāunce in fee symple unto Henry Lord Marques Dorsett Henry Erle of Northumbland John Scrope Lord Scrop of Bolton Edward Grey Knyght Lord Powes Thomas Stanley Knyght Lorde Mountegle Wyllyam Gascoign thelder Knyght Thomas Clyfford Knight Antony Wyngfeld Knyght Wyllyam Sydney Knyght Richerd Tempest Knight Humfrey Wyngfeld Knyght John Louther Knyght Gervase Clyfton Esquyer John Caundyshe Esquyre Thomas Blenkynsop Esquyre & Robt Broun Gentylman & theyre heyres or to the survivors of them & theire heyres, of & in the manours of Thorleby Styrton Estm̄ton Westm̄ton & Holme wyth thappurtenānces in the Countie of Yorke & of a pasture or medowe called Suagyll parcell of the demeane Londes of the Honor or Castell of Skypton & of an other close ꝑcell of the same demean Landꝭ called Overwalterwray wyth thappurtenaunces in Skypton & of an other close called the Crosse close parcell of the same demeanes & of another close called Skyrakys ꝑcell of the same demeane Londes of Skypton in the sayde County of Yorke & of two Mylnes in Skypton, wythe all other mesuages londes & teñtꝭ in the Town & Feldꝭ of Skypton, Except Londes & teñtꝭ late purchased by the sayde Erle of one John Myddelbroke with thapp'tenāncꝭ in Skypton in the Countie of Yorke, & of the Manours of Meburne & Bondgate wyth thapp'tenāncꝭ in Mebourne Boundgate & Southfeld & of the Demean Londꝭ of the Barony and Castell of Apulby & of two pastures called Mylburnfellꝭ & Sandeforthwoode wyth thappurtenānces in the County of Westm̄lond, And of all the meases londes & teñtes of the sayde Erle lyeng in Penreth & Carleton wyth thappurtenāncꝭ in the Countye of Combland & of the thirde ꝑte of the Maner of Staveley wyth thappurtenāncꝭ in the Countye of Darbye & of the Manꝭ of Burge upon Wye with thappurtenānces in the Countie of Hereford & of the rente of iiij li. goyng oute of Clyffordꝭ In in Flete Strete wyth thappurtenāncꝭ in London; All which Manours Londꝭ Teñtꝭ Rentꝭ & other Hereditamentꝭ before specefyed wyth there appurtenāncꝭ The sayde Erle covenāntyth & grauntyth for hym and his executours to and wyth the sayde Duke & wyth his executors by these ꝑsentꝭ that they nowe bene & at the tyme of the saide assuraunce therof to be made for the Joynter of the sayde Lady Elianour, shalbe of the clerely yerly valewe of fyve hundreth m̄kꝭ ov̄ & above all yerly charges & repryses & bene & then shalbe clerely dyscharged of all former covenāntꝭ grauntꝭ joynters dowers intrusyons lyv̄eys statutes marchauntꝭ & of the staple recognysaunce and of all incombraunce in any wyse had or made before the date of these ꝑsentꝭ,

Covenant that Lord Clifford shall marry the said Elianour;

that Elianour shall marry the said Lord Clifford;

Covenant upon certain Lands, Manors, &c for the Joyntour of the said Elianour;

and that they are of the yearly Value of 500 Marks;

Digitized by Google

Leases made for terme of yeres or for terme of lyves of any the ꝑmysses upon the whiche the olde fermes be reserved only excepted; To have and to holde all the sayde mañs londes teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmysses with thapp'ten'nncꝭ to the saide Lorde Marques Erle of Northumbr Lorde Scrop Lorde Powes Lorde Mountegle Wyllyam Gascoign Thomas Clyfforde Antony Wyngfeld Wyllyam Sydney Richard Tempest Humfrey Wyngfeld John Louther Gervase Clyfton John Caundysche Thomas Blenkynsope & Robt Broune & theyre heyres to suche uses & intentꝭ as hereafter ensueth, That ys to saye; ymedyatly after the same maryage had & solempnised betwene the saide Lady Eleanor and Lorde Clyfford, That then the saide Henry Lorde Marques & other the sayde psones above named theyre heyres and assignes shall from thensforthe stonde & be seased of the saide mañs of Thorleby Styrton Estmilton Westmilton and Holme wyth thappurten'nncꝭ and of the sayde closes called Suagyll and Overwalterwray pcell of the demeane Londes of Skypton with thapp'ten'nncꝭ in the Countye of Yorke and of the sayde Manors of Meburne & Boundegate with thapp'ten'nncꝭ in Meburne Boundgate & Southfeld & of the saide demeane Londes of Appulby and of the sayde pastures of Mylburnfell and Sandforthwoode wyth thappurten'nncꝭ in the Countie of Westmilond aforsaid & of the sayde Londꝭ and Tentꝭ in Penreth and Carleton wyth thappurtenaunces in the Countye of Combland and of the sayde thirde ꝑte of the Manour of Staveley with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Derby, pcell of the ꝑmysses beyng of the clere yerly valewe of two hundrethe and fyftye mkes ov all yerly charges & reprises, to thuse of the sayde Lady Elyanour & of the sayde Lorde Clyfford for ẏme of theyre lyves & of the longest lyver of them wythoute ympechement of wast & of the heyres of the sayde Lorde after the olde course of ynheritaunce therof That is to saye, of all those lordships mano'rs londꝭ & teñtꝭ & other heredytamentꝭ being parte of the ꝑmysses whiche of olde tyme have bene entayled to theyres males of the auncesto'rs of the sayde Lorde Clyfford The saide Henry Lorde Marques & other to stande and be seased therof after the decease of the sayde Lady Elyanor to thuse of the saide Lorde Clyfford and theyres males of his body laufully begotten, And furthermore unto thuse of suche other heyres males of the body of the Auncesto'rs of the same Lorde Clyfforde to whome the sayde lordships mañs londes & teñtꝭ & other the ꝑmysses were so intayled of olde tyme; And also that the saide Henry Lorde Marques & other & theyre Heyres shall stonde and be seased of all the resydewe of the sayde Manours Londes and Teñtꝭ & other the ꝑmysses before specefyed & named unto the use of the sayde Erle for ẏme of his lyff wythout impeachement of wast, & ymedyatly after his deceasse to thuse of the sayde Lady Elyanour & the saide Lorde Clyfford fer terme of theyre lyves & the lengest lyv of them wythout ympeachement of wast & to the heyres of the sayde Lorde Clyfford after the olde cours of Inherit'nce therof, that ys to saye of asmouche therof as hathe bene of olde tyme entayled to the heyres males or to the heyres gen̄all of the auncestours of the sayde Lorde Clyfforde to be to the sev̄all uses accordyng unto the same intayles in mañ & fourme as ys before rehersed of the saide Manours Londes & Teñtꝭ of the sayde yerly valewe of CC l. mkꝭ And the sayde Erle furthermore coven'ntyth & grauntyth for hym & his execuo'rs by these ꝑsentꝭ to & wythe the sayde Duke & his executors that ymedyatly after the decease of the sayde Erle and of the Lady Margarete Countes his wyfe the Manours of Sev̄nestoke Egyngton & Tynbury wyth thapp'ten'nces in the Countie of Wygorn & of the Mano'rs of Carleton Lodersdon Overbradley Netherbradley Selesden & the Forest & Pke of Barden & the moytie of the mañ of Whighton wyth thapp'ten'nncꝭ in the Countie of Yorke & the Mano'rs of Wynton Kyrkbystephan Burgh Soureby Stanesmore otherwise called Stanesmore Forest & Langton wyth thappurten'nces in the Countye of Westmilond & the Manour of Skelton wyth thappurten'nces in the Countye of Combland, shall dyscende rev̄te remayne & cōme in use or in possession unto the sayde Lorde Clyfford and his heyres after the olde cours of inheritaunce therof, that ys to saye of asmouche therof as hath bene of olde tyme intayled to the Heyres males or to the heyres gen̄all of the auncestours of the sayde Lorde Clyfford to be to the sev̄all uses accordyng to the same intayles in mañ and forme as ys before rehersed of the sayde Mañs Londes & Teñtꝭ of the sayde yerly value of CC l. markꝭ. And also that ymedyatly after the decease of the sayde Erle & of the Lady Floraunce mother in lawe unto the sayde Erle the mañs Castellꝭ & Lordships of Burgham Malberstang Morehouses & Wodsyde with thappurtenaunces in the Countye of Westmilond shall dyscend rev̄te remayne & come in use or in possession to the sayde Lorde Clyfforde & his heyres after the olde course of inheritaunce therof as hathe bene of olde tyme intaylled to the heyres males or to the heyres gen̄all of the Auncestours of the saide Lorde Clyfford to be to the sev̄all uses accordyng to the same intayles in maner & forme as ys before rehersed of the sayde Mano'rs Londes & Teñtꝭ of the sayde yerly valewe of CC l. mkꝭ And also that ymedyatly after the decesse of the sayde Erle & of Thomas Clyfford Knyght brother of the sayde Erle the mañs Herte & Hartylpole wyth the libties membres & appurten'nces of the same in the Countye of Northumbland shall dyscend rev̄te remayne & come in use or in possession to the sayde Lorde Clyfford & his heires after the olde course of inherytaunce therof as hath bene of olde tyme intayled to the heyres gen̄all of the auncestours of the sayde Lorde Clyfford to be to the sev̄all uses accordyng to the same intayles in mañ & fourme as ys before rehersed of the sayde Mano'rs Londꝭ & Teñtꝭ of the sayde yerly valewe of CC l. mkꝭ. And also the sayde Erle coven'ntyth & graunteth for hym & his execuo'rs that ymedyatly after the decease of the sayde Erle the Honour & Castell of Skypton wyth thapp'ten'nces the olde Pke the newe Pke and Chase of Cokeryse the Pke and Chace of Elsoo the Pke and forest of Holden with thapp'ten'nncꝭ The Manours & Lordships of Skybden Scothorp Maltby Bromflete Werthorp Malton Welhome Sutton Lonesbourghe Bromton wyth all & singuler there appurten'nncꝭ in the Countie of Yorke and advousons or patronages of the Monastryes of Bolton Roche and Feryby & of the psonages of Londsbourghe Skypton Castell and three Chauntryes in the pisshe churche of Skypton wyth thappurten'nncꝭ in the Countye of Yorke and of the Castyll and Barony of Apulby the Forest & Pke of Flakbrygge, the Pke & Forest of Whȳfeld The Mañ of Knoke Shalkoke & certeyn Londes and Teñtes in Burton wyth thappurten'nncꝭ in the Countye of Westmilond & the [Corn - - -[1]] or whyte rentꝭ goyng throughe the Countye of Westmilond & an other rente called Serjauntfode in Westmilond & the Sheryfwyk in fee of the Countye of Westmilland wyth all and singuler their libties and appurten'nncꝭ in the sayde Countie of Westmilond and the Advowson or Patronage of the Monastery of Shap̄ & the psonages of Marten & Burgham wyth thappurtenancꝭ in the sayde Countye of Westmilland & the Mañs of Hawford & Shawford wyth thappurten'nncꝭ in the Counties of Surrey & Sussex, & all other Manours Londes & Teñtꝭ not before mencyoned wherof the sayde Erle or any other pson or psons to his use stondeth or ys seased of at the daye of the date of these indentures, shall ymedyatly after the decease of the sayde Erle dyscende rev̄te remayne & come in use or in possession to the saide Lorde Clyfford & his heyres after the olde course of inheritaunce therof that is to saye, of asmouche therof as hath bene of olde tyme intayled to the heires males or to the heyres gen̄all of the auncestours of the saide Lorde Clyfford to be to the sev̄all uses accordyng to the same intailes in mañ & fourme as ys afore rehercyd of the sayde Mañs Londes & Teñtꝭ of the sayde yerlye valewe of CC l. mkꝭ; except the Forest & Pke of Barden with thappurten'nncꝭ the Mañs of Selesden Overbradley & Netherbradley wyth thappurten'nncꝭ in the Countie of Yorke, whiche Mañs Londes and Teñtꝭ with thapp'ten'nncꝭ yt ys agreed awell by the saide Duke as the sayde Erle that the sayde Lady Margaret nowe Countes of Comblond & wyffe to to the sayde Erle shall have for terme of her lyeff in recompence & satysfaccion of her Dower of the sayde Mano'rs Londes & Teñtꝭ of the yerly valewe of fyve hundrethe mkꝭ apoynted & assigned for the Joynter of the sayde Lady Eleno' for ẏme of her lyfe as ys before rehersed. PROVYDED alweys & yt is also coven'nted graunted & agreede betwene the saide parties & theire Executours that the sayde Erle shall at his pleasure & libtie make a joynture or yoyntures to any suche wyfe or wyffes as

Habendum to Trustees.

Limitation of Uses.

Covenants of the said Earl as to other Manors to descend to Lord Clifford.

[1] Cornage *O.*—illegible on the Roll.

Digitized by Google

the sayde Erle shall at any tyme herafter mary and take to wyfe, for ℔me of lyfe or lyves of the saide wyfe or wyfes, of any Manours Londes & teñtꝭ parcell of the ℔mysses to the clere yerly value of fyve hundreth m̃kꝭ over and above all yerly charges and repryses beyng no parte ne parcell of the sayde Lordships Manours Landꝭ & Teñtꝭ before apoynted & assigned for the joynture of the sayde Lady Elyanour; And allso that the sayde Erle at his owne pleasure & libtie may gyve the same Manours Londes & Teñtꝭ of the sayde yerly valewe of fyve hundreth m̃kꝭ or any parcell therof, beyng no parte of the joynture of the saide Lady Elianour, to his yonger sonnes or to any of them for terme of theire lyfes or for ℔me of the lyffe of any of them; AND also that he may gyve any parcell therof to the valewe of lxxx li. by yere & not above to any of his ꝑvꝰntꝭ or frendes for ℔me of lyfe or lyves; and also that he maye at his libtie & pleasure declare & make his last wyll therof & gyff & bequeth the ℔mysses or any parte or parcell therof to his sayde wyffe or wyves and to his sonnes ꝑvꝰntꝭ & frendes aforsayde for ℔me of lyffe or lyfes as is before rehersed. AND FURTHERMORE that the same Erle may declare and make his last Wyll therof, so that all the proffetts & rentꝭ of the same Manors Londes & Teñtꝭ beyng of the clere yerly valewe of fyve hundreth m̃kꝭ shalbe taken & receyved by his executours or assignes for the contentacõn and payment of the hole raunsom & redempcõn of the sayde (1) in case the [sayde 2] Erle as God defende be taken prysoner in any oute Realme: And also that the sayde Erle may make & declare his saide last Wyll of and upon the same Mañs Londes and Teñtꝭ of the clere yerly valewe of fyve hundreth m̃kꝭ, beyng no parte of the joynture of the sayde Lady Elyanour, for ℔me of xv. yeres next after the decease of the sayde Erle for the payment of his dettꝭ & legacyes & for the mariage of his Doughters at his pleasure & libtye; for whiche maryage to be had & other above wrytton covenꝰntꝭ grauntes and agrementꝭ to be well & truely observed kepte & ꝑformed on the partie of the saide Erle his heyres & executorꝰ accordyng as ys before rehersed, the sayde Duke covenꝰntyth graunteth and agreeth, & also byndeth hymselfe his heires & executorꝰ by these ℔sentꝭ to the sayde Erle and his executorꝰ, to contente & paye or cause to be contentyd and payde to the sayd Erle or his Executours three thousand m̃kꝭ of good and lawfull money of Englonde in forme followyng that ys to saye; one thowsand poundꝭ parcell therof at or before the daye of the solempnizacõn of the sayde mariage, and fyve hundreth markes an other parcell therof the xvj daye of June whiche shalbe in the yere of oure Lorde God M¹ CCCCC xxxvjth at the fount Stone in the body of the Churche of Polles in the Cytie of London, betwyxt the houres of ix of the Clocke and xij of the Clocke before none of the same daye; and one thousand m̃kꝭ beyng resedewe of the sayde three thousande m̃kꝭ to be payde to the sayde Erle his executours & assignes wythin tyme & space of one hole yere next after the decease of the sayde Duke yf the saide Duke at the tyme of his decease or wythin the sayde yere next after his decease have any heyre male of his body lawfully begotten then lyvyng; And the sayde Erle for hym his heyres and executours by these ℔sentꝭ covenꝰntythe & grꝰuntyth to and wyth the sayde Duke that yf the saide Duke at the tyme of his decease or wythin one yere next after his decease fortune to have none issue male of his body lawfully begotten, so that that the sayde Lady Elyanour shall then be one of the nexte heires of the sayde Duke, That then the sayde Erle his heyres and executours shall repaye unto the executorꝰ administratorꝰ or assignes of the sayde Duke or to one of them, one thousand m̃kꝭ parcell of the sayde two thousand m̃kꝭ, to be payde at two paymentꝭ that ys to saye, fyve hundreth m̃kꝭ wythin two yeres next after the decease of the sayde Duke & the resedewe whiche is fyve hundreth m̃kꝭ within xij monethes then next followyng, yf the sayde hole sõme of two thousand m̃kꝭ before that tyme be unto the sayde Erle his executours or assignes contentyd & payde; and in case that then and at that tyme the sayde Duke have payed & contentyd to the sayde Erle but one thousand pounde ꝑcell of the sayde two thousand m̃kꝭ, That then the saide Erle his executorꝰ or admynystratours shall repaye unto the executours admynystratorꝰ or assignes of the saide Duke but onlye the sõme of fyve hundreth m̃kꝭ: IN WYTNES wherof as well the sayde Duke as the sayde Erle to the present indentures have inℓchangeably setto theire seales the daye and yere abovesayde:

Power to the said Earl to make a Jointure on a future Wife; and to make Gifts to younger Sons, Servants, and Friends;

And to make a Will for certain Purposes.

Covenant by the said Duke to pay in Consideration of the Marriage, &c. 3,000 Marks.

Covenant by the said Earl to repay Part thereof in case the Duke shall die without Issue Male.

THAT in and for thaccomplysshement & due execution of the sayde covenꝰntꝭ comprised in the saide indentures conc̃nyng only the makyng sure of the joynture of the saide Lady Elianoꝛ & Lorde Clyfford, Yt may plese your Majestie & wyth the assent of your Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and your Comons in this your ℔sent Court of ℙliament assembled & by the aucthoryte of the same to enact ordeign & establisshe that the sayde Lady Elyanoꝛ & Lorde Clyfford shall have holde possede and enjoy for terme of theyre lyves and the lenger lyv̄ of them wythout ympeachement of wast, in mañ & fourme & at such tymes above expressed, All & ev̄y suche Maners Londes Teñtꝭ Rentꝭ ꝑvyces Advousons Patronages of Benefyces Churches & Chapells, & all other Heredytamentꝭ whiche bene apoynted & assigned in the sayde indentures to be of the clere yerly valewe of fyve hundreth m̃kꝭ sterlyng over all charges, to & for the joynture of the sayde Lady Elianoꝛ.

The said Estate assured to the said Lady Eleanor and Lord Clifford for their Lives.

II.

PROVYDED alweys that it shall not in any wyse be lefull to the sayde Lord Clyfford to alyen morgage discontynewe or otherwise put awaye the forsayde londꝭ & teñtꝭ or other the ℔mysses or any part of them, duryng the naturall lyves of the sayde Lady Elyanour & the saide Lorde Clyfford, longer or otherwyse then for the terme of the lyffe of the sayde Lorde; but that alwey it shalbe lawfull unto the saide Lady Elianour ov̄lyvyng the sayde Lorde Clyfford to entre into the ℔mysses & the same to have & peasably enjoye for ℔me of her lyffe in fourme above rehersed, eny discontynuance or other Acte or Actꝭ therof by the sayde Lorde Clifford herafter to be had or made to the contꝰry notwythstondyng

Proviso that Lord Clifford shall not alien or discontinue, except for his own Life.

III.

SAVYNG to all & ev̄y other ℙson & ℙsons & their heires, other then the same Erle of Combland & the Lady Margarett now Countes of Combland & wyfe to the sayde Erle & suche other ℙson & ℙsones & theire heires as at any tyme shall clayme to the use of the sayde Erle & the seide Lady Margarette or to any of them, all such right title use inℓest acc̃on and possession of in and to the sayde Mañs Londes Teñtꝭ Rentꝭ ꝑvyses & all other the ℔mysses and in ev̄y parcell of them, whiche bene apoynted and assigned in the sayde indentures to and for the Joynture of the sayde Lady Elianoꝛ, as they or any of them have or had in the same at the tyme of the makynge of this ℔sent Acte, any thyng in this present Acte to the contrary notwythstondyng.

General Saving of Rights.

IV.

(3) PROVYDED alweys that this Acte nor any thing therin contained extende nor be in any wyse ℙjudicyall or hurtfull to Thomas Monyngton Esquyre nor to his heires nor to any of them, of for or in any wise conc̃nyng the Mañ of Brigge Solers wyth thappurtenꝰncꝭ in the sayde County of Hereford or conc̃nyng any ꝑcell therof, whiche Mañ the sayde Erle of Cumblond ℙtendyth title unto & claymethe to have the same Mañ by the name of the Mañ of Brigge apon Wye; any thyng in this Acte contayned to the contꝰry in eny wyse notwythstondyng.

Proviso for Thomas Monyngton Esq.;

V.

PROVYDED also & be it enacted by aucthorytie of this ℔sent ℙliament that the Lady Margarete nowe Countes of Comblonde & wyfe unto the sayde Erle shall have & enjoye for ℔me of hyr lyffe the Forest and Pke of Barden wyth thappꝛtenꝰncꝭ the Manoꝛs of Selesden Overbradley and Netherbradly wyth thappꝛtenꝰncꝭ in the Countie of Yorke befor exℙssyd in the saide indenture in

For Margaret Countess of Cumberland for the Forest and Park of Barden, &c.

[1] Earl *seems omitted here and in the Original Act.*

[2] same *O.*

[3] The Two following Provisoes are in two Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

Saving of Rights, in the said Forest, &c.

recompence & satisfaccion of her Dower, of and in the saide Mañs Londes & Teñtꝭ of the yerly valewe of fyve hundreth mkꝭ apoynted & assigned by this Acte for the joynture of the saide Lady Elenour. Savyng to all & evy other psons and psones & their heires other then the sayde Erle of Comb̃land and his heyres and all and every other pson and psones as at any tyme shall clayme to the use of the sayde Erle and his heires, all such right title use entre inꝺest and possession of in & to the saide Forest ꝑke Manours Landꝭ & Teñtꝭ whiche bene apoynted by this Acte to the sayde Lady Margaret nowe Countes of Comb̃land as they or any of them have or had in the same at the makyng of this ꝑsent acte; any thing in this ꝑsent Acte to the contrary notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

An Acte conc̃nyng the Kyngꝭ gracyouse pardon graunted unto the Duke of Suff.

IN MOST HUMBLE wise besecheth your Highnes your trewe and fethfull Subjecte & ꝺv^ant Charles Duke of Suff; that where it hathe pleased your Highnes of your most habundaunt grace to graunt unto your seyde ꝺv^ante your most gracious ℔es patentꝭ of Pardon beryng date at Westm̃ the xth daye of December in this ꝑsent xxvij^ti yere of your most noble reign the teno^r of whiche lett̃s patentꝭ herafter ensueth in these wordes:

Tenor of Letters Patent, 10 Dec. 27 Hen. VIII. pardoning and releasing to the Duke of Suffolk and others, certain Debts.

HENRICUS OCTAVUS Dei gr̃a Anglie & Franc̃ Rex fidei defensor Dñs Hibn et in terra supmū caput Anglicane Eccℓie; Om̃ibꝫ ad quos ꝑsentes ℔es pvenint salt̃m. SCIATIS qd̃ nos de gr̃a nr̃a spali ac ex ĉta sciencia et mero motu nr̃is pdonavim^9 remisim^9 & relaxavim^9 ac p ꝑsentes pdonam^9 remittim^9 & relaxam^9 Carolo Duci Suff ac Thome Stanley Dño Mountegle Edwardo Grey Milit̃ Dño Powes Antonio Wyngfeld Milit̃ Thome Wentworth Milit̃ Joh̃i Skelton Milit̃ & Ric̃o Caundische Armig̃o & eoꝫ cũilt ac hered̃ & executoribꝫ cujusℓt eoꝫ om̃ia & om̃imoda debita p quibꝫ idem Dux solus aut idem Dux simul cum ꝑfatis Dño Mountegle Dño Powes Antonio Thoma Joh̃e & Ric̃o aut eoꝫ aliquo vel aliquibꝫ nobis p aliquod scriptum obligatoriū recogniĉõem in quacumq; Cur̃ nr̃a recognit̃ & recordat̃ indenturam Cirographum vel alit̃ p ꝑfato Duce aut p ejusdem Ducis quocumq; debito vel alia quavis causa ip̃ius Ducis nobis aut alicui alie ꝑsone seu aliquibꝫ aliis ꝑsonis ad usum nr̃m ante decimam nonam diem Julij anno regni nr̃i vicesimo septimo ex quacumq; causa obligati existunt vel fuerunt. Et om̃ia & singula ꝑdĉa scripta obligatoria ꝑfato Duci p ꝑsentes dam^9 & concedim^9 penitus p ip̃m Ducem cancelland̃. Et insup̃ de ampliori gr̃a nr̃a pdonamus remittim^9 & relaxam^9 ꝑfato Duci hered̃ & executoribꝫ suis om̃ia & singula alia debit̃ compota prestita firmas arreragia firmaꝫ debitoꝫ & compotoꝫ exit̃ fines & amĉiamenta adjudicata & non adjudicata taxata sive assessa aut non taxat̃ vel non assessa ac fines p licencia concordandi penas forisfcuras sūmas pecuniaꝫ respectuat̃ districĉões seisuras & alias quascumq; forisfcuras deñioꝫ sūmas & demand̃ nob̃ p ꝑfat̃ Ducem ante dĉam decimam nonam diem ex quacumq; causa debita forisfact̃ seu ꝓtineñ reddend̃ seu solvend̃. Et eciam pdonam^9 remittim^9 & relaxam^9 ꝑfato Duci om̃ia & singula debita nobis aut alicui alie ꝑsone vel aliquibꝫ aliis ꝑsonis ad usum nr̃m p ip̃m Ducem reddend̃ seu solvend̃ p ꝑcharissima Sorore nr̃a Dña Maria nup̃ Regina Francoꝫ defuncta, dum vixit uxe ꝑfati Ducis, aut p Antonio Cavelare Leonardo Friscobald Thoma Stanley Dño Mountegle aut eoꝫ alt̃o sive aliquo ante datum ꝑsencium ex quacumq; causa debita. Necnon om̃es & om̃imodas acciones sectas & impetiĉões condempnaciones judicia & executiĉões que p nobis aut aliquo alio vel aliquibꝫ aliis ad usum nr̃m coram quibuscumq; Judicibus Justiĉ Officiariis vel Ministris nr̃is in quacumq; Cur̃ nr̃a vel alibi aut alit̃ de p aut sup̃ ꝑmissis seu eoꝫ aliquo ꝓsequi ℏeri exigi reddi capi aut infligi poterunt quovismodo. Et hoc absq; fine feodo magno vel parvo nob̃ in Cancellar̃ nr̃a vel in Hanapio ejusdem Cancellar̃ p hiis ℔is nr̃is patentibꝫ aut p magno sigillo nr̃o eisdem apponend̃ aut p ꝑmissis vel aliquo ꝑmissoꝫ reddend̃ vel solvend̃; eo qd̃ exꝑssa mencio de certitudine debitoꝫ ꝑdĉoꝫ aut scriptoꝫ obligatorioꝫ indenturaꝫ recogniĉõem & cirographoꝫ ꝑdĉoꝫ & de aliis ĉtitudinibꝫ ꝑmissa aut eoꝫ aliquod tangeñ sive conc̃neñ aut de aliis donis & concessionibꝫ p nos ꝑfato Duci aut ꝑcarissime Dñe Marie nup̃ Regine Francoꝫ ac Sorori nr̃e Dño Montegle Dño Powes Antonio Thome Joh̃i & Ric̃o aut eoꝫ cuilt vel eorum alicui ante hec tempora fact̃, in ꝑsentibꝫ minime fact̃ existit, aut aliquo statuto actu ordinaĉõe restricĉõe seu ꝓvisione in contrariū ꝑmissoꝫ vel eorum alicujus ante hec tempora edit̃ vel fact̃, aut aliqua alia re causa vel mat̃ia quacumq; in aliquo non obstañ. IN CUJUS rei testimoniū has ℔as nr̃as fieri fecim^9 patentes. TESTE me ip̃o apud Westm̃ decimo die Decembr, anno regni nr̃i vicesimo septimo.

The said Letters Patent confirmed.

THE saide Duke most humbly besechyng the Kyngꝭ Highnes, that in and for the accomplishment & due execution of the saide ℔es patentꝭ of pardon accordyng to the tenour intente & effecte of the same, Yt maye please the Kyngꝭ Highnes with the assent of the Lordes spuall & temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled to ordeyn & enacte by authoritie of the same, that the seide ℔es patentꝭ & evy article comprised wythin the same may be ratefyed confirmed & made as good & avaylable to the sayde Duke his heires & executours and to evy of them, & to all and evy of the sayde other ꝑsons named in the saide ℔es patentꝭ their heires & executo^rs accordyng to the purport teno^r and effecte of the same as thoughe evy ꝑticuler det & dettꝭ due by the saide Duke or any other pson or ꝑsones for the dett of the saide Duke were sevally exꝑssed & rehersed in this ꝑsent Acte. And that also the saide Duke his heires and executours & evy of them shalbe clerely acquyted & discharged ageynst the Kyngꝭ Highnes his heires and successours of and for all manner of dettꝭ duyties accions realles and ꝑsonalles sutys quarells accomptꝭ prestes arrerages of accomptꝭ rentꝭ fermes fynes amĉyamentꝭ forfeytures debates & all man̄ of demaundes what so evr they be in any maner had made growen or doon by the saide Duke or by any other pson or ꝑsones for hym or in his name at any tyme from the begynnyng of the Worlde unto the daye of the date of the forsaide ℔es patentꝭ of ꝑdon.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

AN ACTE concernyng an exchaunge of certen Londs betwene the Kyngs Highnes the Duke of Suff and Therle of Northumberland.

WHERE by an indenture made the thirde day of February in the xxvj^th yere of the reign of our most drad Soveign Lorde the Kyng, betwene the Right Honourable Henry Erle of Northumblond Lorde Percy *on* thone partie, and the Right honorable Sr Thomas Audeley Knight Lorde Chauncellour of Englonde Thomas Crumwell Esquyre chieffe Secretary to our saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng & Master of the Rolles, & Bryan Tuke Knight Threasourer of the Chamber of our saide Soveign Lorde, Xpofer Hales gen̄all Attorney to our sayde Soveign Lorde, and Richard Ryche gen̄all Solicytour to oure saide Soveign Lorde, for and on the parte & behalfe of our saide Soveign Lorde & by his highe expres cōmaundement on the other partie, whiche indenture is inrolled of recorde in the Kyngs most honorable Courte of Chaunc'y, The sayde Erle hath bgayned and solde to the saide Lorde Chauncellour, Thomas Crumwell & Bryan Tuke Xpofer Hales & Richard Ryche & to theire heires for ev to thuse of our sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heires and assigñes for ever, the Honour of Petworth in the Countye of Sussex, the Manours of Ponyngs Perchyng Preston Ponyngs Pengeden Asshecombe Walderne & Chyntyng in the saide Countie of Sussex, Hakney in the Countie of Midd, Burwell Munketon otherwise called Mucketon Althorp Claxby Calceby Aynderby Hutoft Sutton Hanganby Thursthorp Thedylthorpe Mallthorp Longlodford Slethby in the Countie of Lincoln, the Castell of Langharne otherwise called Tallanghenne with thappten^nncs in the Countie of Kermden, the Castells of Wallwyn Sycke and Flatherhyll wyth thappten^nncs in the Countie of Pembroke, Marras gret Castell Ely lyttyll Castell Ely Mayfegarda Clenegwyn Llansadornen with thappten^nncs in the saide Counties of Kermerdyn and Pembroke in South Wales, and all and singuler his other Mañs Landes Teñts Rents Revsions Svyces Medowes Lesues Pastures Woodes Underwoodes Advousons Churches Chapelles Vicarages Chauntries fre Chapells Fisshings Waters Forestes Parkes Chacys Warens Feyres Markets Hundreds Libties Fraunchesios Tolles, Letys viewes of Frankpleges & all other Heredytaments what so ever they be within the Counties of Sussex Lincoln Midd Kermerdyn & Pembroke or in Wales, wherof he the saide Erle or any other to his use or joyntly wyth hym bene or were seised the first daye of November last past before the saide daye of makyng of the saide Indenture, or whiche bene or at the sayde fyrst day of November were knowen let reputed or taken as pte parcell or members of the saide Honours Castells Manours Landes & Teñts & other the pmysses or any of them in the saide Countyes of Sussex Lincolne Midd Kermdyn & Pembroke & in Wales or in any of them: And also all thoes sevall Rents or Fee fermes specefyed in a fyne levyed at Westm̄ in the terme of Saynte Hillary in the xxv^ti yere of the Reign of our saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng betwene the sayde Erle and the Right Honorable Henry Pole Lorde Mountague Robt Chydley & Antony Harvy, That is to saye; one annuell rent of xxiij li. vj s. ix d. ob. to be taken and goyng oute of the Mañs of Stokegursey Wyndyatts Radway Cavyngton Cheddon Briggeh^mton Spekyngton Cariffitzpayn Charleton Shokerwyk & Batheneston wyth thappten^nncs specefyed in the sayde fyne & other the Townys in the saide fyne lymytted for payment of the sayde añuall rent of xxiij li. vj s. ix d. ob. Also one other anuall rent of xlij li. viij d. to cōmense after the dethe of Thomas Arundell Knyght to be taken out of the saide Manours Landes & Teñts in the said fyne specefyed; Also one other añuell Rent of xx li. to comens after the dethe of Wyllyam Blount Lorde Mount Joye nowe beyng decessed to be taken out of the sayde Manours Londes & Teñts in the sayde fyne specefyed; Also one other anuall rente of xx li. to cōmense after the dethe of John Fyttz James the yonger nowe beyng decessed to be taken out of the sayde Mañs Landes & Teñts in the saide fyne specefyed; And also one other annuall rente of x li. to cōmense after the dethe of Thomas Twysyll to be taken of & in the saide Manours Londes & Teñts specefyed in the saide fyne; Also one other annuall rente of lxx li. xviij s. iiij d. to comense after the dethe of the Lady Anne Arundell wyfe to George Arundell to be taken oute of the Manours of Hasylbury Bryan & North^m & oute of the Landes & Teñts in the sayde fyne specefyed in Hasylbury Bryan & North^m, as by the sayde fyne more playnly at large yt may apere; And all his right inest title use or possession whiche he the saide Erle or any other to his use then had or in the saide fyrst daye of Novembre had or any other to his use of & in the pmysses & in ev pte of them; And all the right title inest use and possession whiche the saide Erle or any other to his use then had or have in or to the saide Manours of Stokegursey Wyndyatts Radway Cavyngton Cheddon Brigch^mton Spekyngton Carefytzpayne Charlaton Sherberwyke wyth thappten^nncs in the Countie of Somsett; the Revsion of the Mañs of Hasylbury Bryan & Kencombe with thappten^nncs in the Countie of Dorsett, And the Revsion of the Mañ of North^m wyth thappten^nncs in the Countie of Devonshire; whiche saide thre Manours in the sayde Counties of Dorsett & Devonshire Wylliam Arundell Knyght Erle of Arundell & the Lady Anne his Wyfe as in the right of the same Anne now holden for me of lyfe of the saide Lady Anne with all & singuler there appurten^nncs in the saide Counties of Somsett Dorsett and Devonshire as by the sayde Indentures emong many Coven^nts & grauntes specefyed in the same indenture beyng inrolled as ys aforsayde evydently appereth. And afterward by an other indenture made in the xix^th daye of July in this instant xxvij^th yere of the Kyngs most noble reign, betwene the same our saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng on the one part, and the Right Noble Charles Duke of Suff on the other part, the same Duke hathe bgayned & solde to oure saide Soveign Lorde his heyres & successours the Manours Castells & Lordships of Ewelme Donyngton Hokenorton Carsyngton Thorppe Newnam Courtney Newnam Moren Torno^rs Cudlyngton Lekeno^r Hantesford Anston Thorolds Langley Westbradley Westcompton & Bucklond in the Counties of Oxford & Berkshire wyth all & singuler theire app^rten^nncs & membres; the Manour Howse and Place of Southwerke comonly called the Duke of Suffolks place in the Countye of Surrey wyth all Howses Buyldyngs & edefycyons therto belongyng, And all suche right inest tytle use & possession which the sayde Duke hath in the two gardeyns therunto adjoynyng & belongyng beyng walled paled or otherwyse inclosed, And the Parke there wyth all the cōmodities & pffetts therto belongyng; and also the Offyces of the high Stuardship̄ and Constableship of the Castell of Wallyngford in the saide Countie of Berk, And all fees annuyties pffetts & cōmodities to the same offyces or to any of them belongyng or appteynyng. And all & singuler landes teñts rents revsions svyces parkys chacys warens advousons cherches chapells hospytalles almeshowses feyres marketts fraunchesys libties courts letys to the sayde Manours Castells or Lordshyps in any wyse belongyng or appteynyng or whiche nowe bene or at any tyme sithen the fyrst daye of Maye which was in the xx^th yere of the reign of oure saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng were lett knowen reputed or taken as parte parcell or membres of the saide Mano^rs Castells & Lordships or of any of them: And oure saide Soveign Lorde for and in recompense of the pmysses to His Highness bgayned & solde by the saide Duke hathe geven & graunted & also remytted acquyted discharged & released to the sayde Duke many grete sōmes of Money specefyed in the sayde Indenture; And also by the same Indenture hathe bgayned & solde to the same Duke the revsion of the fee simple of the Mano^rs of Philberds otherwise called Philbarts Longe Wytenh^m Fiffed Eton Frydysh^m otherwise called Freleford & Gartford in the saide Countie of Berk & Oxford, wyth all & singuler theire membres & appurten^nncs, whiche the Lady Katheryn Gordon holdeth for me of her lyfe, the revsion of the same Mañs Londes & Teñts to the sayde Duke & to his heires of his body lawfully begotten; And for defawte of suche issue the revsion of the same Manours Landes & Teñts in oure sayde Soveign Lorde & in his heires &

Recital of an Indenture of Bargain and Sale from the Earl of Northumberland to certain Trustees to the King's Use, of certain Manors, &c. dated 3 February, 26 Hen. VIII.

Recital of a similar Indenture, between the King and the Duke of Suffolk; 19 July, 27 H. VIII.

Digitized by Google

successours nowe beyng. And also by the sayde indenture oure saide Soveign Lorde hath bgayned & solde to the sayde Duke the revsion to oure saide Soveign Lorde belongyng of & in the Manours of Southwoode Dysenage & of other Manours Landes Tenţ & Heredytamentţ in the Countie of Suff, whiche were given by tres patentţ of our saide Soveign Lorde to the saide Duke & to the Right excellent Prynces the Lady Mary late the Frenche Quene & to the heires males of the body of the saide Duke, with all and singuler their membres & appten^ncţ the revsion of the same Mañs beyng in oure saide Soveign Lorde & in his heires. And also by the saide indenture oure saide Soveign Lorde hathe bgayned & solde to the saide Duke the saide Manours of Burwell Calceby Claxby, the office of the Feodaryship of Burwell Mukton otherwise called Munkton Althorp Genderby Huttoft Sutton Hanganby Thurshorppe Thedylthorppe Malbethorppe otherwise called Mabbylthorppe Long [Bedford [1]] & Slethby wyth all & singuler theire appten^ncţ in the saide Countie of Lincoln, and the Manoure of Quendon wyth thappten^ncţ in the Countye of Essex pcell of the Duchie of Lancaster; and all Landes Tenţ Rentţ Revsions vices Woodys Hagges Knyghtţ Fees Cherches Chapels Advousons Hospytals Comons Fysshyngţ Letys Courţ Libties Fraunchesis Feyres Marketts & other Heredytamentţ what so ev they be, sett lyeng or beyng in the Countes of Lincoln & Essex which then were knowen reputed letten or taken as parte parcell or membres of the saide Manours in the saide Countes of Lincoln & Essex or any of them; whiche pmysses in the saide Countie of Lincoln lately were bought & purchased of the Right Honorable Henry Percy Knyght Erle of Northumbland by the saide Lorde Chauncellour & other psones before named, to the use of oure saide Soveign Lorde his heires & successours. To have and to holde the same revsions of the sayde Manour of Southwoode Dysenage & other the pmysses in the saide Countie of Suff; And the revsion of the saide Mano^rs of Philberdes otherwise called Philbartţ Longe Wytenh^m Fyfed Eton Frydysh^m otherwise called Freleford & Garfford in the saide Counties of Berk & Oxford, & all other the pmysses in the saide Counties of Lincoln & Essex to the sayde Duke & to his heires for ev. Also where yt was & is condescended & agreed by the sayde Indenture betwene oure saide Soveign Lorde & the saide Duke that the same Duke on thissyde the fest of Pentecost next cōmyng shulde make to oure saide Soveign Lorde & his heires for ev, for defaut or lacke of heire male of the body of the seide Duke, a good just lawfull & pfytt assur^unce of the Manours of Westhorp & Wynerston with all & singuler their appten^ncţ in the saide Countie of Suff; Also where the same Duke by the saide Indenture hath bgayned & solde to oure saide Soveign Lorde & his heires for ever the Manour of Says Courte otherwise called Westgrenewyche with all & singuler their appten^ncţ sett lyeng & beyng in the Countie of Kent, and all & singuler Landes Tenţ Rentţ Revsions vyses Chapells Cherches Advowsons Chauntries Hospitalles Feyres Marketţ Letys Courţ Libties Fraunchesies & other Heredytamentţ what so ev whiche nowe be or hertofore have ben taken knowen or reputed as parte parcell or membres of the same Manour of Says Courte: as by the saide Indenture made betwene our saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng & the saide Duke emong other thingţ in the same indenture contayned more pleynly appereth. And where also by an other indenture made the xth day of December in the saide xxvij^ti yere of the reign of oure saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng, betwene the same our saide Soveign Lorde on thone parte and the saide Duke on the other parte, the same Duke for dyvers grete & notable consideracions and for ye grete zele love & tender affeccion that he most humbly beareth & conceyveth towardes oure saide Soveign Lorde, hathe bgayned & solde to oure saide Soveign (a) & his heires all thoes his saide revsions uses titles remaynders inţestes right & possessions whiche the same Duke & the heires of his body or his heires or any other to his use then had, or by any meanes title or right accrued or growen before the date of the saide latter Indenture myght have or after that shulde have of & and in all & singuler the saide Manours Landes Tenţ Rentes Revsions vyces & other heredytamentţ whiche the sayde Dame Katheryn Gordon hath for terme of her lyeff, And all those his revsions uses titles remaynders inţestes right & possessions whiche he the sayde Duke & the heires of his body or his heires or any other to his use or to thuse of hym & of the heires of his body or of his heires then had, or by any meanes or title growen before the date of the saide latter Indenture myght or shuld have of & in the Manour of Swarfford wyth thappurten^ncţ in the Countie of Oxford, & all other Manours Landes Tenţ & other Heredytamentţ in the saide Countie of Oxford whiche John Verney hath & holdeth as heyre male of the body of Sir Rauf Verney Knyght decessed; as by the saide latter Indenture made betwene our saide Soveign Lorde & the saide Duke manyfestly appereth. IN CONSYDERACION of whiche sayde three Indentures before rehersed, and of the coven^ntţ agrementţ & gr^untţ above wrytton & of dyvs other thynges specefyed in the saide Indentures, Oure saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng ys contentyd & pleased that yt be ordeyned & enacted by auctorytie of this psent parliament in maner & fourme ensuyng that is to saye; That oure saide Soveign Lorde accordyng to the effecte of the saide Indenture wherunto the sayde Erle of Northumbland is partie shall have & enyoye to hym & to his heires for ev the sayde Honour of Petworth & the sayde Manours of Ponyngţ Perchyng Preston Ponyngţ Pyngeden Asshecombe Walderne & Chyntyng in the sayde County of Sussex, the sayde Castell of Langherne otherwise called Tallanghenne wyth thappurten^ncţ in the saide Countie of Kermdyn, the Castells of Walwyn Sycke & Flatherhill wyth thappurten^ncţ in the sayde Countie of Pembroke Marras Gretcastell Ely Lyttyll Castell Ely Mayfegarda Clenegwyn & Llansadornen withe thappurten^ncţ in the sayde Countyes of Kermerdyn & Pembroke in South Walys, & all & singuler other Manours Landes Tenţ Rentţ Revsions vyces Medowes Lesues Pastures Woodes Underwoodes Cherches Chapells Vicarages Chauntries Frechapells Fysshyngţ Waters Forestţ Parckţ Chacys Warens Feyres Marketţ Hundredes Libties Fraunchesies Tolles Letys Viewes of Frankplegges & all other Heredytamentţ what so ever they be wythin the seide Counties of Sussex Kermerdyn & Pembroke or in Walys, wherof the sayde Erle or any other to his use or joyntly wyth hym to the use of the same Erle ben or were seased in the sayde fyrst daye of November last past before the sayde daye of makyng of the sayde Indenture wherunto the sayde Erle is partie, or whiche bene or at the same fyrst daye of November were knowen letten reputed or taken to be partţ parcells or membres of the saide Honours Castell Manours Landes & Tenţ & other the pmysses or of any of them in the sayde Counties of Sussex Kermerdyn & Pembroke or elleswhere in Wales or in any of them; And also all & singuler the sayde sevall rentţ or fee fermes specefyed in the saide fyne levyed betwene the saide Erle of Northumbland & the saide Lorde Mountague Robt Chydley & Anthony Hervye, to cōmense & to be taken in maner & fourme before rehersed; And all the right inţest title use & possession whiche the sayde Erle or any other to his use had at the tyme of makyng of the sayde Indenture wherunto the sayde Erle ys partie, or had in the sayde fyrst day of November of & in the pmysses lyeng beyng or to be pceyved in the sayde Counties of Sussex & Somsett & in the Counties of Kermerdyn, Pembroke or elswhere in Wales; And all the right title inţest use & possession whiche the saide Erle or any other to his use had or have at the tyme of makyng of the saide Indenture wherunto the saide Erle ys partye in or to the said Manours of Stokegursey Wyndyattţ Radwey Cavyngton Cheddon Brygeh^mton Spekyngton Caryfytzpayn Charleton & Sheberwyk wyth thappurten^ncţ in the Countie of Somsett or in or to any of them; And also the sayde Revsions of the saide Mañs of Hasylbury Bryan & Kencombe wyth thappurten^ncţ in the saide Countye of Dorsett; and also the saide revsion of the saide Manour of North^m wyth thappten^ncţ in the County of Devonshire.

Recital of another Indenture of Bargain and Sale from the said Duke to the King, 10 Dec. 27 H.VIII.

Assurance to the King according to the said Indenture between him and the Earl of Northumberland.

[1] Ledford *O.*

[a] Lord *O.*

Digitized by Google

SAVYNG alwey & reservyng to all & singuler psones & theire heires other then the saide Erle of Northumbland & his heires & all and singuler heires of the body of the same Erle & all & evy other pson & psons & theire heires havyng claymyng or pretendyng to have any ryght possession or interest in any of the pmysses in the saide Counties of Sussex Somsett Dorsett Devonshire Kerndden & Pembroke to the use of the sayde Erle or of any maner of his heires, all suche right title revsion remaynder enheritaunce & possession leases rente fees annuyties offices accons peticions & other investe as they or any of them had before the makyng of this psent acte of to or in the pmysses lyeng or beyng in any of the saide Counties of Somsett Dorsett Devonshire Sussex Kerndyn & Pembroke & in Wales or in any of them specefyed in the same Acte, or of to or in any parte therof as yf the same Acte had nev ben had nor made.

II. General Saving of Rights.

AND forasmouche as after the makyng of the saide Indenture made betwene oure sayde Sovеign Lorde the Kyng and the saide Erle of Northumbland, the same oure saide Sovеign Lorde by his tres patente beryng date at Olde Forde in the xxiiij^th daye of September in this psent xxvij^th yere of his most noble reign, hath geven & graunted to his welbeloved Counsellour Thomas Crumwell Squyre his chieff Secretory, the said Maner of Hakney & all other pmysses lyeng or beyng in the saide Countie of Middelsex by the names of his Maner or princypall Mesuage wyth all & singuler their membres & appurtenaunce lyeng & beyng in the pisshe of Hakney in the Countie of Middelsex, & all & singuler his Graces Mesuages Gardens Orchierdes Landes Tente Medowes Fedynges Pastures Wodys Underwodes Rente & vices sett lyeng & beyng in Hakney aforsaide together wyth all & singuler Houses Buyldynge Waters Wastys Warens Fysshynge & all & singuler other members partes parcells & cōmodities to the saide Manour or princypall Mesuage or to any of the pmysses pteynyng appendyng or belongyng; To be had to the sayde Thomas Crumwell his heyres & assignes for ever as by the same tres patente emonge other thynges therin contayned evydently appereth: BE IT therefore ordeyned & enacted by auctoritie of this psent pliament that the saide Thomas Crumwell shall have to hym & to his heires for ever the sayde Manoure of Hackney wyth thapptenance & all & singuler other pmysses lyeng & beyng in the sayde Countie of Midd. And that the sayde tres patente made to the saide Thomas Crumwell & evy thyng therin conteyned shall stonde remayne & be as good avaylable & effectuall to the same Thomas Crumwell his heires & assignes in all & evy thyng & to all intente & effectes in the lawe as yf the specialities nombres & quantities of the londe & tente & other the pmysses mencioned & recyted in the saide tres patente had ben cteynly & pleynly expssed & declared by & in the same tres patente. Savyng alwey & reservyng to all & singuler psones & theire heires & to bodies polytyke & their Successours other then oure saide Sovеign Lorde the Kyng his heires & successours, and the saide Erle of Northumbland & his heires & suche other psons & theire heires as may clame or shall clayme to the use of the Kynge Highnes or of his heires or successours or to thuse of the sayde Erle & of his heires, all suche right title possession use revsion remaynder enheritaunce rent fee annuytie lease or leases office accon sute & other investe as they or any of them had before the makyng of this present Acte of to or in the pmysses lyeng or beyng in the saide Countie of Middelsex or any of them as yf this present Acte had never ben had nor made.

III. Recital of the King's Letters Patent to Thomas Cromwell granting the Manor of Hackney, 24 Sept. 27 Hen. VII.

The said Letters Patent confirmed.

Saving of Rights.

AND where after the makyng of the saide formore Indenture made betwene the Kynges Highnes & the saide Duke, the same oure saide Sovеign Lorde by his tres patente beryng date at Westm in the xth daye of December in this instant xxvij^th yere of his most noble reign emong other thynges hath geven & graunted to the saide Duke & his heires all the saide Mans Londe Londe & Tente lyeng & beyng in the saide Countie of Lincoln by the Names of the Mans of Burwell Multon otherwise called Multon otherwise called Mabton Althorp Calceby Anderby otherwyse called Aynderby Huttoft Sutton Hanganby Thursthorpe otherwise called Thausthorpe Thedylthorp Mabthorpe otherwise called Malbethorpe Longledford otherwise called Longludford & Slethby wyth the appurtenance in the saide Countie of Lincoln, as by the same tres patente evydently appereth; Oure saide Sovеigne Lord the Kyng is contentyd & pleased that it be ordeyned & enacted by auctoritie of this psent pliament, that the same tres patente & evy thyng in them conteyned shall stonde remayne & be good avaylable & effectuall to the saide Duke & his heires for ever in all & evy thyng therin conteyned accordyng to the purporte tenour fourme & effecte of the same tres patente by what soev name or names the same Manors Londes & Tente ben knowen or called. Savyng alwey & reservyng unto all & singuler psones & theire heires & to bodies polytique & their successors other then the Kyng oure sayde Sovеign Lorde & his heires & successours & the saide Erle of Northumbland & his heires & all maner heires of his body begotten and all suche other psons & theire heires as may clame or shall clayme to the use of the Kynge Highnes or of his heires or successours or to the use of the saide Erle & of his heires or to thuse of any maner of heires of his body begotten all suche right title possession use revsion remaynder enheritaunce rent fee annuytie lease leases offyce accon sute & other investe as they or any of them had before the makyng of this psent Acte of to or in the pmysses specefyed in the saide tres patente made to the saide Duke lyeng or beyng in the saide Countie of Lincoln or any of them as yf this psent Acte had nev bene hade nor made.

IV. Recital of the King's Letters Patent to the Duke of Suffolk, granting certain Manors, 10 Dec. 27 H.VIII.

The said Letters Patent confirmed.

Saving of Rights.

AND also where after the makyng of the saide former Indenture made betwen oure saide Sovеign Lorde the Kyng & the saide Duke, the same oure saide Sovеign Lorde the Kyng by his tres patente beryng date at Westm in the xth daye of December in this instaunt xxvij^th yere of his most noble reign hathe geven & graunted to the saide Duke & his heires the Maners of Desnynge otherwise called Desenynge Shardelowes in Cavenham Cresseners Talmages otherwise called Talmyties & Passelowes with their appurtenance in the Countie of Suff as by the same tres patente emong other thynge therin expssed manyfestly apperethe: The Kyng oure saide Sovеign Lorde ys contentyd and pleased that yt be ordeyned & enacted by auctorytie of this psent pliament that the same tres patentes & evy thyng therin conteyned shall stonde remayne & be good avaylable & effectuall to the saide Duke & his heires & assignes for ever in all & evy thyng accordyng to the purport tenour fourme & effecte of the same tres patente. Savyng alwey & reservyng to all & synguler psones & theyre heires & to bodies polytyke and theire Successours other then the Kyng our saide Sovеign Lorde & his heires & successours all suche right title possession use revsion remaynder enheritaunce rent fee annuytie office lease or leases accon sute & other investe as they or any of them had before the makyng of this present Acte of to or in the pmysses specefyed in the saide tres patente made to the saide Duke lyeng or beyng in the saide Countie of Suff or any of them as yf this psent Acte had nev bene had nor made.

V. Recital of other Letters Patent to the said Duke of the same Date.

The same confirmed.

Saving of Rights.

ALSO be yt enacted by auctorytie of this psent pliament that oure saide Sovеign Lorde the Kyng accordyng to the effecte of the saide formor Indenture made betwene the same oure saide Sovеign Lorde the Kyng & the saide Duke, shall have to hym & to his heires for ever the saide Castells & Lordships of Ewelme Donyngton Hokenorton Carsyngton Thorpe Newnam Corney Newnam Moren Tornos Cudlyngton Lekenour Hantesford Anston Thorold Langley Westbradley Westcompton & Buckland and also the Manor of Swynescombe in the saide Counties of Oxford & Berk wyth all & singuler theire membres & apptenaunce. And also shall have to hym & to his heires ymedyatly from & after the decease of the saide Duke, the saide Manour Howse & place of Southwerke in the saide Countie of Surrey wyth all Howses Buyldynge & Edefycyons therunto belongyng. And also shall have to his Highnes & to his heyres the saide revsion of the sayde Manors of Westhorpe & Wynerston w^t all & singuler theire membres & appurtenaunce

VI. Assurance to the King according to the First Indenture between him and the said Duke.

Digitized by Google

in the saide Countie of Suff ymedyatly from & after the decesse of the saide Duke havyng none heires males of his body lawfully begotten & after the heires males of the body of the same Duke fully dyspended & extyncted. And also shall have to his Highnes & to his heires for ever the saide Maner of Says Court otherwyse called Westgrenewyche wyth thappurtenance, And all & singuler other pmysses in the sayde former Indenture rehersed lyeng or beyng in the saide Countie of Kent; And ferthermore that oure saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng shall have accordyng to the effecte of the sayde former Indenture made betwene his Highnes & the saide Duke ymedyatly from & after the decesse of the saide Duke all suche right interest title use & possession as the saide Duke had or hath in or to the saide two gardeyns adjoynyng to the saide Mañ or place of Southwerk, And also the saide Park there beyng wyth all the Cōmodities & pffette therunto belongyng, And also that our sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng shall have ymedyatly from & after the tyme of makyng of the saide formor Indenture the saide offices of Stewardship & Constableship of the saide Castell of Wallyngford. Savyng alwey & reservyng to all & singuler psones & bodies polytyke theire heires & successours other then the saide Duke & his heires and all mañ heires of the body of the saide Duke & all & evy other pson & psones & theire heires havyng claymyng or ptendyng to have any right title interest or possession in any of the same pmysses in the saide Counties of Suff Kent Surrey Berk & Oxford to thuse of the saide Duke & of his heires, all suche right title revsion interest use remaynder & possession leases rente fees annuyties offyces accons sutes & other interestes as they or any of them had before the makyng of this psent Acte of to or in the saide Manours & other pmysses lyeng or beyng in any of the saide Counties of Oxford Berk Surrey Suff & Kent lymytted & apoynted to the Kynge Highnes & to his heires by this Acte, as if this psent Acte had never ben had nor made.

Saving of Rights.

VII. Exception of Manor of Quendon, out of the King's Sale to the Duke. Assurance thereof to the King.

And because that sythe & after the makyng of the saide formore Indenture made betwene oure saide Soveign Lorde & the saide Duke, It hath bene condescended & agreed betwen them that the saide bgayn & sale made by oure saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng to the saide Duke of the saide Maner of Quendon wyth thappurtenance in the saide Countie of Essex shalbe voyde & of none effecte; It is ordeyned & enacted by authorytie of this psent pliament that oure saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng shall have to hym & to his heires for ev as pcell of the saide Duchie of Lancaster the saide Mañ of Quendon wyth all & singuler members & appurtenance of the same or to the same in any wise belongyng in maner & fourme as he had the same before the makyng of the saide formore Indenture betwene his Highnes & the saide Duke; any thyng in the sayde formore Indenture conteyned or after the makyng of the same Indenture done to the contry of this psent Acte in eny wyse notwstondyng.

VIII. Assurance to the King according to the last Indenture between him and the said Duke.

And ferthermore be yt enacted by authorytie of this psent pliament that oure sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng accordyng to the effecte of the sayde latter rehersed indenture made betwene his Highnes & the saide Duke shall have to hym and to his heires for ev ymedyatly from & after the deceasse of the saide Dame Katheryn Gordon the sayde Manours of Phylberde otherwyse called Philbarte Long Wyttenhm Fyffed Eton Frydyshm otherwyse called Freleford & Garford and all other Mañs Londe Tente Revsions Rente svyces Knyghte fees Advowsons Chapells Churches Cōmons Fysshynge Myllys Parke Warens Chases Libties & Franchesies sett lyeng or beyng in the saide Countie of Berk whiche Crystofer Aston & the saide Dame Katheryn Gordan his wyffe in the right of the same Dame Katheryn have & holde for tme of lyffe of the same Dame Katheryn by the sevall gyftes & grauntes therof hertofore made by oure saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng. And also that the same oure Soveign Lorde shall have to hym & to his heires for lacke of heires of the body of Rauff Verney Knyght decessed father of John Verney now lyvyng, that ys to saye ymedyatly from & after the heyres males of the body of the sayde Rauf Verney shalbe dyspended, the Manor of Swarford wyth thappurtenance in the Countie of Oxford & all other Londe Tente Revsions Rente svices & other Heredytamente in the saide Countie of Oxford whiche the saide Rauff Verney Knyght had of the gyfte & graunte of the late Kyng of famous memory Kyng Henry the viijth father of oure said Soveign Lorde the Kyng, any thyng specefyed or contayned in the saide formore Indenture or in any tres patente of oure saide Soveign Lorde to the saide Duke hertofore made to the contry of this psent Acte touchyng the pmysses or any of them lyeng or beyng in any of the saide Counties of Berk & Oxford in enywise notwstondyng. Savyng alwey and reservyng to all & singuler psones & theire heires other than the sayde Duke of Suff & his heires & all maner heires of the body of the saide Duke & all & evy pson & psons & theire heires havyng claymyng or ptendyng to have any right title interest or possession in any of the same pmysses in the saide Counties of Oxford & Berk to thuse of the same Duke or of any of his heires all suche right title revsion use remaynder enheritaunce & possession, leases rente fees annuyties offices accons sutes or other intereste as they or any of them had before the makyng of this Acte of to or in the saide Manours & other the pmysses lyeng & beyng in the saide Counties of Berk & Oxford, as yf this psent Acte had nev ben had nor made.

Saving of Rights.

IX. Recital of Bargain and Sale from the said Earl and Thomas Wendy to the King's Trustees, 9 March, 26 Hen. VIII.

And where by an Indenture made the ixth daye of Marche in the xxvjti yere of the reign of oure saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng betwene the saide Erle of Northumbland and Thomas Wendy Doctour of Physyck on the one part, and the before named Lord Chauncellour Thomas Crumwell Cristopher Hales & Richard Ryche for & on behalf of oure saide Soveign Lorde & by his highe expresse cōmaundement on the other part, the saide Erle & Thomas Wendy have bgayned & solde to the saide Lord Chauncellour Thomas Crumwell Cristofer Hales & Richard Ryche & to theire heires for ever to thuse of the Kynge Highnes & of his heires, the Manours of Duncton & Sutton wyth thappurtenaunce in the saide Countie of Sussex; and all & singuler Messuages Buyldynge Fysshynge Lawedays Letys Viewes of franckpleges Courte Fraunchesies Libties Wayes Waters Rente Revsions svices Medowes Lesues Pastures Woodys Underwoodys Advousons Chapelles & other what so ev pffette Cōmodities & Appurtenance to the saide Manors or to any of them in eny wise appteynyng & belongyng, or whiche ben reputed taken knowen or letten as pte or parcell of them or of any of them. In consideracion wherof be yt ordeyned & enacted by authorytie of this psent pliament that our saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng shall have to hym & to his heires for ever the saide Manours of Duncton & Sutton wyth thappurtenance and all & singuler other pmysses bgayned & solde as ys above wrytton by the sayde Erle & Thomas Wendy. Savyng allwey & reservyng to all & singuler psones & theire heires other than the saide Erle of Northumbland & his heires & all mañ heires of the body of the same Erle & the said Thomas & all other psones & theire heires havyng claymyng or ptendyng to have any right title or possession in any of the same pmysses in the saide Countie of Sussex to the use of the saide Erle & Thomas Wendy or of eyther of them or of theire heires or to thuse of the heires of eyther of them all suche right use title enherytaunce & possession leases rente fees annuyties offices accons sute & other intereste as they or any of them had before the makyng of this Acte of to or in the saide Manours of Duncton & Sutton or eyther of them & the other pmysses or any of them bargayned & solde by the saide Erle & Thomas Wendy as if this psent Acte had nev ben had nor made.

Assurance to the King of Premises thereby bargained and sold.

Saving of Rights.

X. Recital of another Indenture of Bargain and Sale from the said Earl

And where also by an other Indenture made the ixth daye of Marche in the xxvjti yere of the reign of our saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng betwene the saide Erle of Northumbland on the one parte, and the before named Lorde Chauncelour Thomas Crumwell Crystofer Hales & Richard Ryche for & on the behalffe of our saide Soveign Lorde on the other partie, The same Erle for the some of iiij C. lxli. of the mony of our saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng to the saide Erle at this psent tyme beyng truely & fully

Digitized by Google

contentyd & payde accordyng to the tenore of the same Indenture, bargayned & solde to the same Lorde Chaunceler Thomas Crumwell Crystofer Hales & Richard Ryche & to their heires for & to the use of oure saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heires & successours for ever the Manȝs of Oxnall otherwyse called Oxenhall & Occleyranson & all his landes & tenȝte rente medowes lesues pastures fedynge cōmons woodes reñte revcions ȝvices & other his Heredytamente wyth all & synguler thir appurtenaunce sett lyeng or beyng in the Countie of Glocestr̄, as by the same Indentures beyng redy to be shewed more playnly at large yt may appere. Be it therfor ordeyned & enacted by auᵭhorytie of this ȝsent pliament That the Kyng our Soveign shall have holde & enjoye to hym his heires & assignes for ever the saide Manours & other the ȝmysses wyth all & singuler theire appurtenaunce. Savyng alwey & reservyng to all & singuler psones bodies polytyke & corporate theire heires & successours other than the saide Erle of Northumbland & his Heyres & all & singuler heires of the body of the sayde Erle, and all & singuler other pson & psones & theire heires havyng claymyng or ȝtendyng to have any right use inȝest title or possession in or to any the saide Manȝs & other the ȝmysses, or in or to any part or pcell of them to the use of the saide Erle & of his heyres or to the use of eny of the heires of the body of the saide Erle, all suche right title use inȝest possession revsion remaynder revter rente annuyties ȝvises cōmons pffette offices courte letys feyres & other cōmodities entre acc̄on sute pces peticion condicion whiche they or any of them had in or to the saide Manours & other the ȝmysses or in or to any part or parcell ther in lyke maner fourme & effecte as they or any of them myght have had or made yf this ȝsent acte had nev bene had nor made.

to the King's Trustees, of the same Date.

Assurance to the King of Premises contained therein. Saving of Rights.

(t) PROVYDED alweys that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned be in any wyse hurtfull or ȝjudicyall unto Dame Jane Sent John wydowe late the wyffe of John Sent John Esquyre deceased nor to the heires of the bodies of the saide John & Jane lawfully begotten nor to any of the heires of the saide John Sent John nor to theire feoffes ne to any of them for or concnyng suche right title use inȝest entre & possession as they or any of them have clayme or ȝtende to have of in or to the sayde Manȝ Sayscourt wᵗ thappurtenaunce otherwyse called Westgrenewich or to any part or parcell therof wherunto the saide Jane & the heires of the saide John Sent John ȝtende title & clayme to have the same Manor wᵗʰ thappurtenaunc⁹ by the name of the Manor of Depford with thappurtenaunce, but that all suche right title use inȝest entre & possession as the sayde Jane & the saide heires of the saide John Sent John have or clayme to have in or the saide Manour wyth thappurtenaunce, be unto the saide Jane & to the heyres of the bodies of the saide John Sent John & Jane & also to the heires & feoffes of the saide John Sent John & to evy of them saved & reserved in souche lyke manȝ condicion & fourme as thoughe this acte had nev bene had ne made, any thing or thinge mencioned & conteyned in this ȝsent acte to the contᵉry herof in any wyse notwᵗstondyng.

XI. Proviso for Dame Jane St. John.

(u) PROVYDED alweys that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned shalbe in any wise hurtfull or ȝjudicyall to the Lady Marye Countes of Northumbland now wyff to the saide Erle of Northumbland for or concnyng suche right & title of Dower as to the same Countes shall or may cōme or fall by or after the deathe of the saide Erle her husbonde of in or to the sayde Castelle Honours Manȝs Londe Tenȝte & other the ȝmysses or any of them, but that the same Counties at all tymes after the deathe of the saide Erle her husbond shall & maye lawfully demaunde recov have & enjoye her saide Dower for ȝme of her lyffe of & in the ȝmysses & evy parcell therof in all thinge & to all purposes & intente as thoughe this ȝsent acte had nev ben had ne made, any thyng therin contayned to the contᵉry therof in any wyse notwᵗstondyng.

XII. For Mary Countess of Northumberland.

PROVYDED alwey and be yt enacted that this acte or any thyng therin shall not extende nor in any wise be ȝjudiciall or hurtfull to the Right Honorable Thomas Duke of Norff of for or concnyng the yerly rent of Foure hundreth thirten poundes sixe shelynge & eight pence to the saide Duke to be yelden & payde by reason of a lease for ȝme of yeres yet enduryng made of the said Manor of Cudlyngton in the saide Countie of Oxford & of dyvs other Manȝs Londes & Tenȝte specefyed in an Indenture made to the Right Honorable Charles Duke of Suff in the last daye of January in the seventh yere of the Kynge most noble Reign betwene the saide Duke of Suff on the one ȝte, The saide Duke of Norff by the name of Thomas Erle of Surr̄ & Greate Admyrall of Englond on the seconde parte, and ȝ Humfrey Wyngfeld knyght & Thomas Jermyn squyre, by the names of Humfrey Wyngfeld & Thomas Jermyn squyers, & dyvers other psons named in the saide Indenture now beyng decessed on the thirde parte, but that the saide Duke of Norff shall have pceyve & take the saide yerly rent of Foure hundreth thirden poundes sixe shelynges eight pence accordyng to the tenour fourme effecte & purport of the seide Indenture to be yerly pceyved only of & in the saide other Manȝs Londes & Tenȝte with lyke remedy by distres condicion of re-entre & all other effecte & lawfull meanes as he myght have hadde & pceyved the same rent of & in the saide Maner of Cudlyngton & all other Manȝs Londes & Tenȝte specefyed in the sayde Indenture by vtue & force of the same Indenture at any tyme before the makyng of this acte, And as if this ȝsent acte had nev ben had nor made.

XIII. For Thomas Duke of Norfolk.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

AN ACTE concnyng the assuraunce of the Duke of Suff place in Southwerk to the Kynge Highnes and his Heyres; and concnyng also the assuraunce of Norwiche place unto the Duke of Suff and his Heires.

FOR certeyne resonable consideracions moved & concluded betwene the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde, and the right noble Charles Duke of Suff, It is ordeyned & enacted by auᵭhorytie of this ȝsent parliament, that oure saide Soveign Lord the Kyng shall have to hym & to his heires for ever ymediatly fromhensforthe, all that Manour and pryncypall House of the sayde Duke called the Duke of Suffe place sett and beyng in the parisshe of Seynt George in Southwerk in the Countie of Surrey, and all and singuler other Mesuages Howses Tenȝte Gardeyns Landes and pastures of the same Duke or wherof any pson or psons is or ben seased to thuse of the same Duke set lyeng or beyng in the sayde parisshe of Seynt George & in the paryshes of Lamehyth and Kenyngton in the saide Countie or in any of them, together wyth all suche right inȝest possession & termes of yeres whiche the sayde Duke hath in or to any Londes or Tenȝte inclosed with pales called the Parke adjoynyng to the sayde Maner and pryncypall House, and in or to any Houses Buyldynges Gardeyns or voyde Groundes lyeng or beyng nyghe unto the same pryncypall House.

Assurance to the King of the Duke of Suffolk's Place in Southwark.

[1] The ensuing Proviso does not at present appear either inserted in or annexed to the Original Act.

[2] The Two following Provisoes are contained in Two Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG to evy pson and psones & theire heires and to all and synguler bodyes polytyke and corporate and theire Successours other then the sayde Duke and all man heires of the bodye of the same Duke & all other his heyres, and all & singuler psones beyng now seased to thuse of the saide Duke of or in the pmysses or any of them, all suche ryght tytle use inest revsion revter remaynder entre acon rentz fees offices annuyties leases and tmes as they or any of them hath or of ryght shoulde have of to or in any of the pmysses or any of them as yf this psent acte had nev ben had nor made.

II. Assurance to the Duke of Suffolk of the Bishop of Norwich's Place.

ALSO oure sayde Soveign Lorde ys contentyd & pleased that yt be ordeyned & enacted by authoritie of this psent parliament that the sayde Duke shall have holde and enjoye to hym his heires and assignes for ev ymedyatly fromhensforthe, all the mesuage House or place called the Bysshop of [Norwyche [1]] Place, wyth vij mesuages or tenementz therunto adjoynyng and all other buyldyngz Houses Gardeyns Orcheyards Shoppes Celles Solers Walles & voyde groundes rentz revcions and svyces to the saide mesuage House or place called the Bysshop of Norwyches place in any wyse appteynyng or belongyng, or beyng reputed taken or estemed to be part or parcell of the same, set lyeng or beyng in the parissh of Seynt Martyn in the felde in the Countie of Midd or els where in the same Countie; And whiche hertofore were the mesuages tenitz and heredytamentz of the Bysshop of Norwyche late being and of his Saving of Rights. pdecessours Bysshops of Norwyche in ryght of the same Bysshopryche. Savyng to evy pson & psons and their heires other then to oure saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng and his heires and successours, and to all and singuler bodies polytyke and corporate and their successours other then the Bisshop of Norwyche whiche next herafter shalbe and his successours Bysshoppes of Norwyche, all suche right title inest use possession revcion revter remaynder entre accion rentes offices fees annuyties leases and termes as they or any of them hathe or have or of right shulde have of to or in the pmysses or any of them lyeng or beyng in the said pisshe of Seynt Martyn or elswhere in the saide Countie of Midd as yf this psent acte had nev ben had nor made.

III. Proviso for Dame Jane Guyldeforde.

([2]) PROVYDED alweys that this acte nor any thyng therin conteyned be in any wyse pjudicyal or hurtfull to Dame Jane Guyldeforde wydowe, yf she fortune to overlyve Charles Duke of Suff, of in or for suche right title and inest in and to suche yerely ferme or annuall rent of xlij li. vj s. viij d. as to her was reserved for tme of her lyffe out of the seide place and parke, by cteyn Indentures made betwyne the saide Duke of the one partie and the saide Lady Jane of the other partie; And that the sayde Lady Jane Guyldeford after the deceasse of the sayde Duke shall have lyke remedy of in and for the sayde rente in all poyntz and condicions as she shulde have had yf this acte had nev bene had ne made.

IV. For William Hale, and Richard Hale and his Wife.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte nor eny clause article or thyng therin conteyned extende nor be in eny wyse pjudicyall or hurtfull to Willm Hale or to Rychard Hale and Katheryn his wyffe nor to any of them, for or in any wyse concnyng the offyce of the kepyng of the saide Capytall mesuage or house called the Bysshop of Norwyche place nyghe Charyng Crosse in the Countie of Midd, wyth the pfightes of the gardeyns there or the yerly rent or fee of iij li. x d. by yere for the excysyng of the same offyce; or for or concnyng any offyce fee annuytie corrodye lyvyrey or pfettz geven dymysed or graunted by Rychard late Bysshop of Norwyche by his suffycyent patent or dede in the Lawe unto the saide Willm Hale for tme of his lyff, And after his decease unto the saide Richard & Katheryn for tme of ther lyves, as by the same Dede or Patent beryng date the last daye save one of Maye in the xxvjti yere of the reign of our Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viijth and confermed by the Chapyter of the saide Bysshopryche under ther Chapyter Seale emongz other thingz more pleynly appereth; but that the sayd Willm Hale Richard Hale and Katheryn and ev of them shall and maye at all tymes herafter duryng ther lyves and the longer lyver of them, have holde pceyve excyse use and enjoye the sayde offices fees annuyties [corrodities [3]] lyveys londz tenitz comodities & pffytts accordyng to the tenour and purport of the saide dede or patent in suche lyke maner & fourme to all intentz construccons & purposes as the sayde Willm Rychard and Katryn shuld myght or ought to have done yf this acte had nev ben had ne made, any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contry notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XL.

AN ACTE conteynyng an agreament betwene Charles Duke of Suff and Sir Crystofer Wylloughby.

Marriage between Sir Christopher Willoughby and Elizabeth Daughter of Sir George Taylboys;

WHERE for and in consyderacyon of a mariage heretofore had & solempnysed betwene Syr Crystofer Willoughby Knight brother unto William Wylloughby Knyght late Lorde Willoughby deceased, & Elyzabeth Taylboys doughter of s George Taylboys Knyght, by Indenture dated the xvjth daye of May in the fourthe yere of the reign of oure Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viijth made betwene the saide Lorde Willoughby of thone partie and the saide George Taylboys of thother partie, It was covenaunted & graunted by the saide Lord Willoughby amongz other thingz, that the same Lorde Wylloughby & his heires shuld at all tymes when he or they shuld be therunto reasonably required make or cause to be made unto the sayde f Crystofer & Elizabeth or to other pson or psons by them to be named, a sure sufficyent & lawfull estate & estates in the lawe of & in manours Londes Tenitz & Heredytamentz with theire appurtenauncz in the Counties of Lincoln Norff & Suff, or in two or one of the sayd Counties, of the clere yerly valewe of three hundreth markes over and above all charges, to thuse of the sayd f Crystofer & Elizabeth & the heires males of the body of the sayde f Cristofer laufully begotten, The names of whiche Manours Landes & Tenitz be expssed & mencyoned amongz other thingz in a Cedule to the sayde Indentures annexed, that ys to say; the Manours of Orby Boroughe Somercotes Fulstowebeck Fulstowe Arseke Hoggesthorpe & Belcheford with theire appurtenauncz in the saide Countie of Lincoln, as by the saide Indenture more playnly apperethe; And after the sayde Indentures engrosed sealed & delyved & before a full & pfytt assuraunce had & made of the sayde Manours of Fulstowebek & Fulstowe Arseke unto the sayd f Cristofer & to his heyres males of his body lawfully begotten accordyng to the tenour purporte & effecte of the sayde Indentures, the sayde Lorde Willoughby dyed, by reason wherof dyvs variaunces stryfes & debates dyd aryse & were dependyng betwene Charles Duke of Suff & the Lady Kateryn his wyffe doughter & heire of the sayde Lorde Willoughby of thone partie, and the saide f Crystofer & s Georg Taylboys of thother partie, for and concnyng the saide Maners of Fulstowebek & Fulstowe Arseke parcell of the sayde Maners Londes &

Covenant of Lord Willoughby Brother of Sir Christopher, to assure certain Manors to said Parties;

Death of Lord Willoughby before Assurance made.

Variances between the Duke of Suffolk and his Wife, (Daughter of Lord Willoughby) and the said Parties;

[1] Norwyches *O.*

[2] The Two following Provisoes are contained in Two Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

[3] Corodyes *O.*

Digitized by Google

Tenūtꝭ of the clere yerly valewe of CCC markꝭ: For thappeasyng wherof the sayde Parties were & be by medyacõn of the Kyngꝭ Highnes accordyd condescended & fully agreed concꝰnyng the ꝑmysses as herafter followeth, that ys to wete, that the sayde Duke of Suff & the sayde Lady Kateryn his wyfe shulde have to them & to the heyres of the sayde Lady Katꝰyn for ever the sayde Manꝛs of Fulstowebek & Fulstowe Arseke wyth all theyre membres & appurtenᵃncꝭ wᵗoute lett or inꝰpcõn of the sayde ſ Cristofer Wylloughby & ſ George Taylboys & the sayde Dame Elizabeth Wyfe unto the saide ſ Crystofer, or eny of them or of theire Heires or Executours or of eny other pson or psons by theyre pcurement or assent; And (¹) the sayde ſ Cristofer Wylloughby & Dame Elizabeth his wyfe shulde have to them & to the heyres males of the body of the sayde ſ Crystofer lawfully begotten, aswell the sayde Manours of Orby Borough Somꝰcotes Hoggesthorpe & Belcheford, as also the Manours of Ingoldmeleseresby Fulletby & Cokeryngton, The Chiefe rentꝭ of Carleton wyth the ꝰvyces therunto belongyng & Suttons Londes in Frampton & in Boston wyth all & synguler theyre membres & appurtenaunceꝭ in the sayde Countie of Lincoln; To have & to holde the sayde Manours of Orby Borough Somꝰcotes Hoggesthorp̃ Belcheford Ingollemellꝭ Erysby Fulletby & Cokeryngton, The chief Rent of Carleton wyth the ſvyces therunto belongyng & Suttons Londes in Frampton & in Boston to the sayd ſ Crystofer & Dame Elizabeth his wyfe & to the heires males of the body of the sayde ſ Crystofer lawfully begotten, in fulle recompence & satysfaccion aswell of the sayde Manꝛs Londes & Tenūtꝭ of the clere yerly valewe of CCC. mkꝭ, as of suche other Londes Tenūtꝭ & [Heredymentꝭ ²] not before mencyoned that were the sayd late Lord Willoughby in the sayde Countie of Lincoln, which the said ſ Crystofer shall or maye clayme by reason only of the sayde Indenture made betwene the sayd late Lord Wylloughby & the sayde ſ George Taylboys, The remaynder of the sayd Manꝛs of Orby Borough Somercotes Hoggesthorpe Belcheford Ingoldmeleserysby Fulletby & Cokeryngton, The chief rent of Carleton wyth the ſvyces therunto belongyng, & Suttons Londes in Frampton & Boston, for default of ysſue male of the body of the sayd ſ Crystofer lawfully begotten to the right heyres of the sayde late Lorde Wylloughby for ev̄.

Agreement for the appeasing thereof; The Duke and his Wife to have certain of the said Manors:

Sir Christopher and his Wife to have the Residue and other Manors.

Habendum.

II. Assurance to the said Duke and his Wife;

AND for the further & more pfytte assuraunce to be had & made of & in the ꝑmysses betwene the sayde parties accordyng to their sayde agreementꝭ, the Kyngꝭ Highnes ys contentyd that yt be enacted by thauꝯhorytie of this ꝑsent plyament that the sayde Duke of Suff & the Lady Kateryn his wyfe shall from hensforthe have holde & enyoye to them & to the heires of the sayde Lady Kateryn for ever the sayde Manꝛs of Fulstowebek & Fulstowe Arseke wyth all theire membres & appurtenᵃncꝭ, and also all other Landes Tenūtꝭ Rentꝭ Revcions ſvyccs Medowes Lesues Pastures Woodes Waters Comens & all & singuler other Heredytamentꝭ wyth theire appurtenᵃncꝭ whiche were late the sayde Lorde Wylloughby deceased in possession revsion or use in Fulstowebek & Fulstowe Arseke aforsayde, without lette ympedyment inꝰpcõn or contᵃdiccion of the sayde ſ George ſ Crystofer & Dame Elizabeth his wyfe or of their heires or executours or eny of them or of eny other pson or psones by his or theire cõmaundement assent pcurement or meanes. And that the sayde ſ Crystofer Willoughby & Dame Elizabeth his wyfe for & in recompence aswell of the sayde Maners Londes & Tenūtꝭ of the clere yerly valewe of three hundreth mkꝭ as of all other Manours Londes Tenūtꝭ & Heredytamentꝭ in the sayde Countie of Lincoln which the sayd ſ Crystofer shall or maye clayme by reason of the sayde Indenture, shall by the auꝯhorytie aforsayde fromhensforth have holde & enyoye to the sayde ſ Crystofer & Dame Elizabeth his wyfe & to the heires males of the body of the sayde ſ Crystofer lawfully begotten, The remaynder therof for defaulte of suche ysſue to the right heires of the sayde Lorde Wylloughby for ev̄, the sayde Manꝛs of Orby Borough Somꝰcotes Hoggesthorp̃ Belcheford Ingoldmeleserysby Fulletby & Cokeryngton the chief rent of Carleton wyth the ſvyces therunto belongyng & Suttons Londes in Frampton & Boston wyth all & singuler their membres & appurtenᵃncꝭ in the saide Countie of Lincoln, and also all other Londes Tenūtꝭ Rentꝭ Revsions ꝰvices Medowes Lesues Pastures Woodes Waters Cõmons and all & singuler other Hereditamentes wyth there appurtenᵃncꝭ whiche were late the sayde Lorde Wylloughby deceased in possession revcion or use in Orby Boroughe Somꝰcotes Hoggesthorp Belcheford Ingoldmeleserysby Fulletby Cokeryngton Carleton Frampton & Boston aforsayde, wythout let ympedyment inꝰpcõn or contᵃdiccion of the sayde Duke & the saide Lady Katꝰyn their heires or executors or eny of them or of eny other pson or psons by his or their cõmaundement assent pcurement abettement or meanes. Savyng to all psons & bodies polytyke theire heires & successours other than the sayde Duke of Suff & the Lady Katꝰyn his wyfe the saide ſ Crystofer Willoughby & Dame Elizabeth his wyfe & the heires of ev̄y of them, And other then suche pson or psons & theire heires as have or shall clayme to have eny thyng in the ꝑmysses or eny parcell thereof to thuse of the same Duke of Suff the Lady Katꝰyn his wyfe ſ Crystofer Wylloughby & Dame Elizabeth his wyfe or eny of them or to thuse of the heires of eny of them, all suche right title use inꝰest entre condicion terme of yeres rentꝭ offyces pffetts & cõmodities as they or eny of them had in or to the ꝑmysses or eny parcell therof before the makyng of this acte, in suche forme & wyse as thoughe the same Acte had nev̄ ben had ne made.

To the said Sir Christopher and his Wife.

Saving of Rights.

III. Right of Entry to the said Duke and his Wife, and her Heirs, on the Death of Sir Christopher without Issue Male.

AND furthermore be yt enacted by the auꝯhorytie aforsayde that yf yt happen the sayde ſ Crystofer at eny tyme herafter to decease wᵗout heyre male of his body lawfully begotten, that then yt shalbe lefull to the sayde Duke & Lady Katꝰyn his wyfe & to the heires of the same Lady Kateryn to enter into the sayde Manours of Orby Borough Somercotes & all other the ꝑmysses before by this Acte apoynted to the sayd Sir Cristofer & Dame Elizabeth his wyffe & to the heires males of the body of the same Sir Crystofer and to holde reteyne & enjoye the same & ev̄y parcell therof accordyng to the tenour purport & effecte of this Acte, any recov̄y discontynuaunce alienacion or other thyng done or herafter to be done by the sayde Sir Crystofer or by eny of the heires males of his body lawfully begotten to the contᵃry therof in eny wyse notwᵗstondyng.

IV. Proviso for Sir Christopher and his Heirs Male, to make Jointures.

PROVYDED alwey that yt shalbe laufull unto the sayde Sir Crystofer duryng his lyffe, and after his dethe to the heires males of the body of the same Sir Cristofer lawfully begotten, to make Joynture or Joynteres to such Wyffe or Wyffes as he the sayde Sir Crystofer or eny of the sayde heires males of the body of the sayde Sir Cristofer shall herafter fortune to marye, for ꝰme of lyfe of the same Wyfe & Wyfes, of and in the saide Manours Landes Tenūtꝭ & other the ꝑmysses before by this Acte apoynted & enacted unto the sayd Sir Crystofer & Dame Elizabeth & to the heires males of the body of the saide Sir Cristofer lawfully begotten as ys aforsayde, or of or in any pcell therof; any thyng conteyned in this Acte to the contᵃry notwithstondyng.

V. The said Duke and his Wife may assure an Equivalent to the said Sir Christopher in lieu of the Chief Rent of Carleton and certain other Premises.

AND forasmoche as the sayd chief rent of Carleton wyth the ſvyces therunto belongyng, & Suttons londes in Frampton & Boston & all the Londes Tenūtꝭ & Heredytamentꝭ in Carleton Frampton & Boston aforsayde, be lymytted & assigned to the sayd Sir Cristofer & Dame Elizabeth his wyfe as ys above specefyed for the clere yerly valewe of tenne poundes ov̄ all chargꝭ, And yt is supposed by the saide Duke that the sayde chieff rent & other the ꝑmysses in Carleton Frampton & Boston aforsayde be above the clere valewe of x li. ov̄ all charges; It is therefore enacted by auꝯhorytie aforesaide that yf the sayde Duke & the saide Duches his wyfe or eyther of them or the heires of the sayde Duches, at eny tyme herafter make or cause to be made a sure & suffycyent estate to the saide Sir Crystofer & Dame Elizabeth his wyff or to the survivour of them & to the heires males of the body of the sayde ſ Crystofer of & in Manꝛs Londes Tenūtꝭ or Heredytamentꝭ wythin the seyd Countie of Lincolne of good and sure title in the lawe & of the clere yerly value of x li. ov̄ all chargis & reprisis, that then & from thensforth it shalbe laufull to the seid Duke &

¹ that *O.*

² Hereditamentꝭ *O.*

Digitized by Google

the seid Duchesse hys wyff & to the heyres of the same Duchesse to reenter into the seid chief rent Suttons landis in Frampton & all other the pmysses in Carleton Frampton & Boston aforseid, & them have & enyoye ageyn to the seid Duke & Duchesse & to the heyres of the seid Duchesse; eny thyng in this Acte to the contrary therof notwstondyng. And it is also enacted by auctorite aforseid that the same Maners Landꝭ Teñtꝭ & Hereditamentꝭ of the clere value of x li. wherof suche estate shall hereafter happen to be made in forme as is afore rehersid, shall after suche estate therof made be to the seid Syr Cristofer & Dame Elizabeth his wife & to the heyres males of the body of the said Sir Crystofer with remaynder ov after suche lyke mañ forme facion course condicon nature & qualite to all intentꝭ & pposes as the seid other Maners Londꝭ & Teñtꝭ lymyted by this Acte to the said Sir Cristofer and Dame Elizabeth hys Wyff been, & non otherwise.

CHAPTER XLI.

An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of the Maner of Hasyllegh unto the Quenes Grace for terme of her lyffe.

Grant of the King by his Letters Patent to Queen Anne, of the Manor of Dychampton for Life, 21 March, 25 Hen. VIII;

WHERE the Kyngꝭ Highnes oure most dredd Sovereign Lord by his tres patentꝭ under his greate seale bering date at Westm the xxj daye of Marche in the xxv. yere of his most noble reign, for the greate zeale love and hartye affeccon that his Magestie bereth unto his most dere and entyerly beloved wyff Quene Anne, and in consideracon of a Maryage then hadd and solempnysed betwene his Grace and the said Quene Anne, And for satysfaccon of suche Dower and Joynture as she may clame by reason of the same, dyd gyve graunte and assign to the said Quene Anne the Maner of Dychampton wyth thappurtenancꝭ in the Countie of Southampt wyth all other the Rentꝭ Fee fermes Honours Castells Mañs Londz Teñtꝭ and Heredytamentꝭ specefyed in the tres patentꝭ to the said Quene Anne for terme of hur naturall lyff, as by the same tres patentꝭ amongꝭ other thyngꝭ more

Confirmed by St. 25 H.VIII. c. 25.

playnly apperith; Whiche seid tres patentꝭ gyfte and assignement and evy thyng in the same specefyed conteyned made and grauntid by his Grace to the seid Quene Anne were also ratifyed confermed made good and effectuall to evy entent and purpose accordyng to the tenour and effecte of the same tres patentꝭ, by an Acte and Statute therof made in the pliament holden at Westm in the seid xxv. yere of the Reign of oure seid Sovereign Lord: And where furthermor by the said Acte of Parliament among other

Recital of Recompence to be made in case of Eviction.

thyngꝭ it was enacted by the auctoryte of the same parliament, that yf any of the seid Rentꝭ Fee fermes Castells Honours Lordships Mañs Londꝭ Teñtꝭ possessyons or Heredytamentꝭ named in the forsaid tres patentꝭ at any tyme then after shuld happen to be evycted or taken from the seid Quene by lawfull entree recove restitucon or otherwise to or by [evy [1]] pson or psons havyng right or title to the same, that then the Kyng oure Sovereign Lord his heires and successours, upon Informacyon therof to his Highnes his heires or successours from tyme to tyme as the case shold requyre, shold make suffycyent and lawfull recompence to the said Quene of and in Londes and Teñtꝭ then beyng in his or there possessyon, of asmoche yerely value as the same Londz and Teñtꝭ or possessions evycted or taken from hur Graces possession by entre recove restitucon or otherwyse shold amount unto, and she to have and enyoie the same Landz and Teñtꝭ in recompence to hur owen use and behove for term of hur lyff or otherwyse

Eviction of the Queen by Sir Humphrey Stafford.

as she shold have lost by reason of suche evicc̃on, as by the seid tres patentꝭ and acte more playnly appereth: And nowe for somoche as the seid Quene is laufully evicted of and from the possession of the seid Mañ of Dichampton beyng of the clere yerlye valewe of xx li. over and above all chargꝭ and repryses, by the entree of Sir Humfrey Stafford Knyght upon the possession of the

The Queen shall have for Life the Manor of Jenkyn Maldon otherwise Hasselleigh, in Essex, late Parcel of the Abbey of Byleigh.

seid Quene by reason of an Acte of Restitucon at a Parlyament holden at Westm in the fyfte yere of the reign of oure seid Sovereign Lorde to hym made of the revcyon of the seid Mañ of Dichampton after the dethe of the Ladye Dowager late dicessed, together wyth dyvs other Landꝭ and Teñtꝭ in the seid Acte of Restitucon comprysed and expressed, as by the tenour and effect of the same Acte among other thyngꝭ is specefyed and declared: In consideracon wherof oure seid most dred Sovereign Lord by thassent of his Lordꝭ Spuall and temporall and the Comens in this psent Parlyament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same is contentyd and pleased that it be enacted by the same auctoryte, that the seid Quene from the fyrst day of February last past shall have occupye and enjoye to hur and to hur assignes duryng her naturall lyffe wythout impechement of Wast, the Maner of Jenkyn Maldon otherwyse Haselleigh in Hasylleigh with thappurtenancꝭ in the Countie of Essex, late pcell of the late Abbey of Byleigh in the seid Countye of Essex, and all other Landz Teñtꝭ and other Heredytamentꝭ sett lyeng and beyng in the Towne and Feldꝭ of Hasilleigh in the said Countye of Essex. And all Advowsons pronagꝭ Knyghtꝭ fees and villeyns to the said Maner appteynyng or belongyng or in any wyse extemyd or taken as pcell or member of the sayd Mañ of Hasilleigh together wyth the Courtꝭ Letys Fraunchesis Fayres Markettꝭ Warrens Wayffꝭ Strayes and all other pfettꝭ advauntagꝭ comodytes and emolumentꝭ wythin the lymyttꝭ and pcyncte of the said Mañ, in as large and ample maner to evy entent and pupose and wyth lyke libtyes fraunchesses pemynyncꝭ auctorytes and jurysdiccyons as the seid Quene hadd and enjoyed in the said Mañ of Dichampton, in and for full recompense and satysfaccon of the seid Maner of Dichampton and other the pmysses so evicted and taken from the seid Quene as

Rent 48 s. by the Year.

is aforeseid, wythoute eny rente or thyng payeng or yeldyng, for the same but only xlviij s. sterlyng for the yerely value and xth part of the said Mañ that was due to his Grace owte of & for the said Mañ beyng in the possession of the late Abbot of the seid Abbathy dissolved and geven to his Highnes by acte of Parliament in this psent cessyon; the same xlviij s. to be payed to the Kyngꝭ Highnes his Heyres and Successours at two ymes of the yere that is to saye, at the feast of Seynt Mighell tharchangell and

Remainder to the King after the Death of the Queen.

Ester by evyn porcons. And that and ymediatly from and after the dicesse of the seid Quene, the seid Maner of Hasilleigh and other the pmysses in Hasylleigh aforsaid shall remayne and be to oure seid Sovereign Lord the Kyng and his heyres for ever.

II. Saving of Rights.

Savyng to evy pson or psons Bodies polytyke their heires executours successours and assignes, other then the Kyng oure Sovereign Lord his heires or successours, all suche right tytle use interest possession rentꝭ svicꝭ revcyons remaynders cause of accon or entree lease or leases fermys fees officꝭ comyns pffyttꝭ and comodytes of what so ever nature or kynde they be whiche they or enye of them hath or herafter shall or maye have in or to the seid Mañ of Hasilleigh or other the pmysses in Hasilleigh aforsaid, or to any pcell therof in suche maner and forme as thoughe this psent Acte hadd nev ben had nor made.

[1] any *St. 25 Hen. VIII. c. 25. § 2.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLII.

AN ACTE concernyng the exoneracyon of Oxford & Cambrydg from payment of there fyrst frutes & tenthe.

Recital of Statute 26 Hen. VIII. c. 3. for Payment of First Fruits and Tenths;

WHERE by an Acte made sithen the begynnyng of this parliament holden apon prorogacion at Westmynster the thirde day of Novembr the xxvj yere of the Kynges mooste noble [Realme,[1]] It is ordeyned and establisshid that the Kynges Majestie shulde have to hym his [his[2]] heires and successours, unyted and knytte to the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme, aswell the firste fructes as one yerely pension of the tenthe of all and singuler dignyties benefices and other preferrementes and promocions cõmonly called spuall of what nature so ever they be within this his Realme unto the Clergie in any wyse belongyng or apperteynyng, as by the tenour of the said acte amongest other thynges more at large it apperith; The Kynges mooste Riall Magestie hath mooste graciously and of his mooste excellent goodnes and dyvyne charitie, with the fervent zele whiche his Majestie hath conceyvyd and bearith aswell pryncipallye to the advauncement of the syncere and pure doctrine of Goddes worde and Holy Testament, as to thincrease of the Knowlege in the seven liberall sciences and the thre tonges of laten greeke and hebrewe to be by his people applied and larned, Considerid that if his Highnes shulde use his right in his Unyversities of Oxforde and Cambridge or in the College of our Ladye in Eton besydes Wyndesore or Saynt Marie College of Wynchestre besidꝯ Wynchestre, where yowth and good wyttꝯ be educate and noryshed in vertue and larnyng, and of the Studentꝯ or Ministers whiche be or shalbe in the same or any of the same, receiave suche first frutes and tenthes as his Majestie by the said acte is laufully intytelyd unto, the same shuld percaas discorage mannye of his subjectes whiche be both apte and wyllyng to applye theym selfes to larnyng, and cause theym by reason of the tenuytie of lyvyng to withdrawe and gyve their myndes to suche other thynges and fantacies as shulde neyther be acceptable to God ne profittable for his publique welthe; His Majestye of his mooste aboundaunt and speciall grace, havyng conceyved suche hartie love and tender affeccion to the contynuance and augmentacion of all honeste and vertuouse larnyng artes and sciences, wherewith it hath pleased Almyghtye God so aboundauntely to endowe His Hignes as in Knowlege and wysdam he farre excellith any of his mooste noble progenytours, as his Grace cannot in enny wyse compare the same to annye Lawe Acte Constitucion or Statute ne tollerate or suffer any suche ordynaunce, thowgh the cõmoditie and benefice therof shulde never so highely redounde to his profute or pleasure, as myght by annye meane hynder thadvauncement and settyng fourth of the lyvely Worde of God wherewith his people muste be fedd noureshid and instructed, or impeache the knowlege of suche other good letters as in xp̃oned Realmes be expedyent to be lerned for the conservacion of their good pollices and the breadyng of discrete and prudent personnages to serve and administre in his comen welth, hath aswell for avoydyng of thoccasion of these inconveniences as for the revyvyng and quickennyng of the courage of Studentꝯ to thentent they shulde the more joyously and gladlye bende theire wittis and holye gyve theym selfes to thattaynyng of larnyng and knowledge pryncipallye, and before all other thynges in and of the holsome doctrine of Almyghtye God, and after of the vij artes liberall, and the said thre tonges whiche be requisite and necessarie not onely for the understandyng of Scripture, but also for the conservacion and mayntenaunce of pollicie and comen justice, thought convenient for ever by the auctoritie of this his Highe Courte of parliament to discharge acquyte and exonerate aswell the said Universities of Oxforde and Cambridge as the said Colleges of oure Ladye in Eaton besides Wyndesore and Saynt Marie College of Wynchestre besydes Wynchester and everye of theym frome the payment of ennye suche firste frutes and tenth aforesaid; And for the parfett and cleare releaxe of the said firste frutes and tenthe His Majestye is contented that it be enacted by His Highnes and the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comens in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that the said Universities of Oxford and Cambridge and the said Colleges of oure Ladye in Eaton besydes Wyndesore and of Saynt Marye College of Wynchester besydes Wynchester and eyther of the said Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, and the Deanes Wardeynes Provostes Maisters Presidentes Rectours Principallꝯ Prebendaries ꝑsonnes Vicars Chauntrie Preestes Felawes Scolers Dymyes Brotherodes Chapleines Clerkes Corusters Scolers and Studentes, nowe beyng or whiche herafter shalbe within the said Universities or within eyther of theym or within the said Colleges of oure Ladie in Eaton besides Wyndesore and of Seynt Marye College of Wynchester besides Wynchester or within either of theym, by what soever name or names they or enny of theym be founded incorporate named or called, and their Successours and the successours of every of theym for the tyme beyng, and the said Offices Deaneries Colleges Houses Howses Collegiate Rectories Provostshippz Maistershippz Hallꝯ Hostelles Hospitallꝯ Prebendes ꝑsonagꝯ Vicarages Chauntries free Chapellꝯ Felowshippes Scolershippes Dimishippees Brotherodes Chaplenshippes Clerkeshippes Corustershippes, and other promocions spuall within the said Universities and within eyther of theym and within the said Colleges of oure Ladye in Eaton besydes Wyndesore and of Saynt Marie Collage of Wynchester besides Wynchester and every of theym, and all and singuler other Manours Landes Tenementes and other possessions Offices Benefices and other what somever profites and emolumentes as well spuall as temporall of what soever nature or qualitie somever they be and wheresomever they be within the Realme of England Wales Cales or Marches of the same or within any of theym, whiche nowe be apperteynyng or belongyng unto the said Deaneries Colleges Houses Collegiate Rectours Hostelles Hospitalles Halles Prebendes Parsonages Vicarages Chauntreis free Chappels Provostshippes Maistershippes Felawshippes Scolershippes Dimishippes [Brothershippes[3]] Chapleyneshippes Clerkeshippes Corustershippes and other ꝑmocions spuall, frome the said thirde daye of Novembr the foresaid xxvj yere of the reigne of oure said Sovaigne Lorde Kyng Henry the viijth, shall be clerelie acquieted released and discharged agaynste our said Sovaigne Lorde his Heires and Successours for ever, of and for the payment or paymentes aswell of the firste frutes of the Revenueis and Profites of the said Offices Deaneries Wardeynshippes Provostshippes Mastershippes Presidentshippes Rectories Principallshippes Prebendes Parsonages Vicaragies Chauntries free Chapelles Felawshippes Scolershippes Dymyshippes Brotherodes Chapleyneshippes Clerkeshippes Corustershippes, and other promocions spuall within the said Universities of Oxford and Cambrigge and every of theym or in the said Colleges of our Ladye in Eaton besydes Wyndesore and of Saynt Marie College of Wynchester besides Wynchester, as also of and for the said yerely pension of the tenth parte of all the Revenues Rentꝯ Fermes Tithes Offerynges Emolumentes, and of all other profites aswell called spuall as temporall, apperteynyng or belongyng ([4]) to any of the said Offices Deaneries Collegis Howses Collegiate Rectories Hostelles Hospitalles Halles Prebendꝯ ꝑsonnagies Vicarages free Chapelles Chauntreis Felawshippes Scolershippes Dimishippes Brotherodes Chapleineshippes Clerkishippes Corustershippes, or other Benefice or Promocion [spuallye[5]] within the said Universities of Oxford and Cambridge or eyther of theym or within the said Colleges of oure Lady of Eton besides Wyndesore and of Saynt Mary Collage of Wynchester besides Wynchester, of what name nature or qualitie so ever they be, the said acte of parliament made the said thirde daye of Novembr the foresaid xxvj yere, or any Article Ordynaunce Provision Clawse or Matter in the same specified or conteyned to the contrary therof notwithstondyng.

Reasons for exempting the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, and the Colleges of Eton and Winchester from such First Fruits and Tenths;

The said Universities and Colleges, and all Officers and Students, and all Offices, Promotions, &c. within them, and all Manors, Lands, &c. belonging thereto, acquitted from the Payment of First Fruits and Tenths.

---

[1] *So in the Original Act.* [2] *O. omits.* [3] Brotherodes *O.*
[4] or at whiche herafter shall appertaine or belonge *O. but struck through.* [5] spyall *O.*

Digitized by Google

II. Collectors shall be discharged in respect of the said Tenth remitted. The said Statute 26 Hen. VIII. c. 3. shall not prejudice the said Universities or the said Colleges.

AND be it further enacted by the auctorite above said that all and everye psone and psonnes whiche have or shall have the charge of collection of the said tenth, and their successours and the Successours of evy of theym, shalbe discharged and acquyted ageynste the Kynges Highness his Heires and Successours of and for the collection of the said tenth remytted and releaxid as is aforesaid; And that the said acte of parliament made the xxvj yere abovesaid or ennye thyng therin conteyned concernyng the said firste frutes and tenthe parte of the said Revenues Profites and Emolumentes aswell spuall as temporall in eny wise be not hurtfull or prejudiciall unto the said Universities nor unto eyther of theym, nor unto the said Colleges of oure Ladye in Eaton besides Wyndesore and Saynt Mary College of Wynchester besides Wynchester nor to eyther of theym, nor unto the said Deanes Wardeynes Provostꝭ Maisters Presidentes Rectours Principallꝭ Prebendaries Psonnes Vicars Chauntrie Preestes Felawes Scolers Dimies Brotherne Chapleynes Clerkꝭ Corusters Scolers and Studentꝭ within the said Univsities or within eyther of theym, nor unto their successours, or within the said College of our Ladye in Eaton besides Wyndesore or of Saynt Marye College of Wynchester besydes Wynchester or within eyther of theym, nor unto the Successours of eny of theym, by whatsomever name or names they or any of theym be founded named knowen or called; nor unto the said Deaneries Colleges Houses Collegiate [Rectours[1]] Halles Hostelles Hospitallis Prebendes Psonnages Vicarages Chauntereys fre Chapellis Scolershippꝭ Dymyshippes Provestshippes Mastershippes Felawshippes Brotherodes Chapleyneshippes Clerkeshippes Corustershippes or other promocion spuall within the said Univsities or within eyther of theym, or within the said Colleges of oure Ladye in Eaton besydes Wyndesore, and of Saynt Marye College of Wynchester besides Wynchester, nor unto their or any of their Manours Landes Tenementes Rentes Possessions Benefices or other what somever profites and emolumentes aswell spuall as temporall of what so ever nature or qualitie they or any of theym be within this Realme of England Wales Cales and Marches of the same or within any of theym, apperteynyng or belongyng unto the said Deaneries Colleges Howses Collegiate Rectories Halles Hostelles Hospitallꝭ Prebendes Psonnages Vicareges Chauntreis free Chapelles Felawshippes Scolershippes Dymyshippes Brotherodes Chaplenshippꝭ Clerkeshippes or other promocions spuall within the said Universities or within either of theym or within the said Colleges of oure Ladye in Eaton besides Wyndesore, and of Saynt Marye College of Wynchester besydes Wynchester or within either of theym; but that the said Deanes Wardeyns Provosties Maisters Presidentes Rectours Principallꝭ Prebendaries Psonnes Vicars Chauntrye Prestes Felawes Scolers Dymyes Brothern Chapleyns Clerkes Corusters and other Scolers and Studentis, and their Successours and every of theym for the tyme beyng within the said Universitis or within either of theym or within the said Colleges, of oure Ladye in Eaton besidꝭ Wyndesore and of Saynt Marie College of Wynchester besides Winchester or within eyther of the said Colleges, shall have holde possede and enjoye accordyng to their severall interest and titles as in the right of their said Deaneries Colleges Howses Collegiate Rectories Hostelles Hospitalles Halles Prebendes Psonnages Vicarages Chauntries, free Chapelles Provostshippes Maistershippes Felawshippes Brotherodes Chapleineshippes Clerkeshippes Corustershippes and other promocions spuall, all and singuler their Manours Landes Tenementes Rentes Possessions Offices Benefices Tithes and other what soever profites and emolumentes aswell spuall as temporall of what somever nature or qualitie they or enny of theym be, as quietely and freelye without payeng or payment of the said first frutes and yerely rent of the tenth or either of theym, in lyke maner fourme and condicion as thoughe the said acte made the forsaid xxvj yere of oure said Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng for the payment of the said firste frutes and tenthe had never ben made ne ordeyned.

III. No Writs or other Process shall issue out of the King's Courts for Payment of the said First Fruits or Tenths remitted.

AND be it further enacted by the auctorite above said that no manner of writte or writtes precepte or preceptes or other processe, at any tyme after makyng of this present acte, be made or written out of enny of oure said Soverayne Lorde the Kynges Courtes within this his Realme comenlye called the Chauncerye, the Kynges Benche, Comune Place, or of his Eschequier or oute of any other Courte place within this his Realme for payment of the said firste frutes or tenthe remytted and releaxid as is afore rehersed, whereby any of the said Wardeynes Deanes Provostes Maisters Rectours Presidentes Principalles psonnes Vicars Chauntrie Preestes Felaws Scolers Dymyes Brotherne Chapleyns Clerkes Corusters or other Studentes and Scolers, whiche nowe be or hereafter shalbe within the said Universities of Oxford and Cambrigge or within either of theym or any of them, or their Successours or the Successours of ennye of them, or within the Colleges of our Ladye in Eaton besides Wyndesore and of Saynt Marie College of Wynchester besides Wynchester or eyther of theym or their Successours or the Successours of enny of theym, or the Ordynaries or Collectours theirunto by the said acte lymytted and appoynted, shalbe in any wyse sommoned distrayned attached or otherwise vexid trowbiled or greved in their bodies landes tenementes possessions aswell spuall as temporall or other promocion spuall or other whatsoever Revenues Cōmodities and Emolumentes of what nature or qualitie soever they be, or in their goodes and catalles or in any of them for or because of the said firste frutes and tenth parte of eyther of theym; but that they and evy of them and their Successours of the said firste frutes and tenth parte and of evy of theym be by this present acte clerelie releaxid pardonned acquietid and discharged ageynst our said Soveraigne Lorde his Heires and Successours for ever.

IV. Each University shall maintain a Lecturer, to be called King Henry VIII's Lecture.

IN CONSIDERACION of whiche his mooste gracious pardonne and releaxe of the said firste frutes and tenthe, and for encrease of larnyng in the saide Universities, His Graces pleasure is that it be enacted by auctoritie of this psent parliament that all the Colleges Houses and Halles corporate in eyther of the said Universities shall ppetuallye fromhensforth, at theire owne ppre costes and charges, fynde in everye of the said Universities one discrete and larned psonnage to reade one opyn and publique lectour in every of the said Universities in any suche Science or tonge as the Kynges Majestie shall assigne or appoynte to be mooste profitable for the Studentes in either of the said Universities, every whiche lecture shalbe called ppetually Kyng Henry the eight his lecture.

V. The Chancellors of the Universities, and the Provost of Eton and Warden of Winchester shall cause Two Masses to be sung yearly, on 8 May and 8 October;

and after the King's Death Two Anniversaries to be kept of the said Days.

AND for a further ppetuall memoriall, and leste suche inestimable goodnes and bounteouse gyfte by his Majestie at this tyme declared to his Universities and Collegies aforsaid shuld be had in oblyvyon, Be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that aswell the Chauncellours of the Universities aforsaid or ther Deputes Masters and Scolers and their Successours and the Successours of every of theym, within the Churche of Saynt Marie in eyther of the said Universities, and the forsaid Provostꝭ of oure Ladye College in Eaton besides Wyndesore with the Felawes Scolers and other Ministers in their Collegiate Churche, and the said Wardeyne of Saynt Marie College of Wynchester besides Wynchester with the Felawes Scolers and Ministers in their Collegiate Churche, and their Successours and the Successours of every of theym, shall yerely kepe severallye in every of the said Universities and Colleges two masses to be there solempnelye songe, wherof one shalbe of the Holye Trynyte the viij daye of Maye and the other of tholye Gooste the eight day of Octobr than next ensuyng, for the preservacion of the Kynges Highnes and the mooste excellent Prynces Quene Anne his wyfe, and the right noble Princes Elizabeth doughter of our said Soveraigne Lorde and of the said Quene Anne duryng their lyves; and after the decease of our said Soveraigne Lorde shall yerely kepe for ever in the daies above rehersed two solempne annyversaries that is to saie [dyrge[2]] over nyght and masse of requiem in the next morowe, in as devote fourme and manor as is divised and ordeyned for the annyversarie and obite of the mooste excellent Prynce of famous memory Kyng Henry the vijth father

[1] *So also in Original Act.*

[2] Dirige *O.*

Digitized by Google

to oure said Soveraige Lord; for the accomplisshemet wherof aswell the said Chauncelers and their Deputes and the Deanes Provest Maisters Wardeyns and every Graduate that nowe is resident in both the Universities, as every persone that shall in enny of the said Universities procede in eny degree in larnyng, as also the said Provostes of Eaton besides Wyndesore his Felawes and Ministers and the Wardeyne of Saynt Marie College of Wynchester besides Wynchester his Felawes and Ministers, that nowe be resident and hereafter shalbe resident in enny of the said Universities or Colleges, at their firste admission unto eny Office or rowmeth in any of the said Universities or Colleges, shall receyve a corporall othe to se the premisses for their tymes and duryng their abode in any of the said Universities or Colleges inviolablie observed and contynued in maner and fourme above specified in this present Acte.

The Heads of Houses and Graduates, &c. shall take an Oath to observe this Act.

VI. Osney and Rewley Monasteries in Oxford, and Barnewell in Cambridge, excepted from this Act; as also Benefices attached to Offices, &c.

Provyded also that this present acte in any wyse extende not to the Monasteries of Osneye or Rewley within the Universitie of Oxford, ne unto Barnewell within the Subburbes of Cambrigge; ne be in anny wyse extended to eny psonne or psonnes whiche at this present tyme hath or hereafter shall have any psonnage Vicarage Chauntrie free Chapell or any other promocion spuall, of what nature or name soever they be of, being of the pronage or gyfte of eny of the said Colleges Howses Collegiate Halles Hostelles Hospitalles or other places of Studentes within the said Universities or either of theym, or of the collacon or patronage of the said Colleges of our Ladye of Eaton besides Wyndesore or of Saynt Maries College of Wynchester besides Wynchester or eyther of theym, beyng no percell nor in any wise apperteynyng or belongyng of or unto any of the lyvinges of the said Deanes Wardeynes Provostes Maisters Presidentes Rectours Principalles Prebendaries Persones Vicars Chauntrie Preestes Felawes Scolers Dymyes Brotherne Chapleynes Clerkes Corusters and Studentes within the said Universities and eyther of theym, and within the said Collegies of our Ladye of Eton besides Wyndesore and of Sainte Marie College of Wynchester besides Wynchester and eyther of theym, by the Ordynaunce or fundacion of the said Colleges and Howses or enny of them.

VII. Durham College in Oxford may take the Benefit of this Act.

Provyded also and be it enacted that the profutes yerely goyng to and for the exhibicion of the Wardeyne Felawes and Scollers of Durham College in Oxforde be in no wyse chargeable to the said former Acte made in the said xxvj yere concernyng the graunte of the said tenthes and firste frutes, but that the said Wardeyne Felawes and Scolers and their Successours shall and may take benefite of this acte as other Colleges in Oxford maye and shall by vertue of this present acte.

VIII. None shall be acquitted in respect of Possessions not belonging to the said Universities, &c.

Provyded also that this acte nor any thyng theirin conteyned, enny wise extende to acquyte and discharge any person or personnes what soever he or they be nowe beyng or whiche herafter shalbe within the said Universities or either of theym, or within the said Colleges of Eaton besides Wyndesore and Seynt Marie College of Wynchestre beside Wynchester or within either of theym, of and for the said firste fructes and tenth parte or either of theym whiche nowe hathe or hereafter shalhave any Deanerie Wardeynship Maistershipp Presidentshipp Rectorshipp Principallshipp Prebende Parsonnage Vicarage Chauntrie free Chapell Felawshipp Scolershipp Dymyshipp Brotherhode Chaplenshipp Clerkeshipp Corustershipp Hospitall or other promocion spuall, of what name nature or qualite soever it be, out of the said Universities or out of eyther of theym, beyng no parcell nor in any wise apperteynyng or belongyng of or unto the said Deaneries Colleges Howses Collegiate Rectories Hostelles Hospitalles Halles Prebendes Parsonnages Vicarages Chauntreis free Chapelles Felawshippes Scolershippes Dimishipp Brotherhodes Chapleyneshippes Clerkeshippes Corustershippes and other promocions spuall within the said Universities or either of theym, nor beyng enny parcell or eny wise appertaynyng or belongyng of or unto the said Colleges of our Ladye in Eaton besides Wyndesore and of Saynt Marie College of Wynchester besides Wynchester or to either of theym: Any thyng conteyned in this psente acte to the contrary therof notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER XLIII.

An Acte betwene Syr Pers Dutton & others.

Award made by K. Henry VIII. between Sir Piers Dutton and others.

Where afore this tyme oure mooste dredd Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight of his mooste benyngne and tendre goodnes havyng a respecte to the quietnes of his pore Subjectes, at the humble requeste and suyte aswell of Sir Peires Dutton Knyght Cosyn and nexte heire male unto Lawrence Dutton Esquier on the one partie, as of Sir William Molyneux and Sur Thomas Southworth Knyght Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmeley Esquiers four of the fyve Cosynges Copertiners and next heyres generall to Sir Hugh Dutton Knyght and Dame Jane his Wyfe on the other partie, to his great travayle and payne made and declared in writyng under his great Seale his mooste sage discrete and indyfferent awarde and arbytrement betwne the said parties of for and concernyng dyvs and sondry lordshippes manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes here under writyn lyeng and beyng within the Countie of Chester, the tenour of the whiche awarde and arbytrement hereafter ensueth:

Tenor of Award:

Henry the Eyght by the grace of God Kyng of England and of Fraunce defendoure of the faith and Lorde of Ireland to all and singuler oure true and lovyng Subjectes whiche shall see here or rede this psent wrytyng indented of our mooste sincere and Riall awarde send [greatyng[1]] in our Lorde everlasting. Whereas dyvers variances debates contencions and demaundes have been had and moved betwene oure welbeloved subjecte Sir Peires Dutton Knyght Cosyn and next heire male unto Laurance Dutton Esquyer, that is to say sonne of Peires Dutton sonne of Peires sonne of John sonne of Hugh sonne of Edmonde father of Peires Dutton Knyght deceased father of John Dutton father of Thomas Dutton Knyght brother of Roger father of the said Lawrence Dutton Esquier, whiche said Edmunde before named was Cosyng and heire of Sur Hugh Dutton Knyght and of Dame Jane his Wyffe, that is to saye brother of Lawrence Dutton Knyght sonne of Thomas Dutton Knyght sonne and heire of the said Hugh Dutton Knyght and of Dame Jane his Wyffe, on the one partie; and oure welbeloved Subjectes Sir William Molyneux and Sir Thomas Southworth Knyght and Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley Esquier foure of the fyve Cosyns copertyners and next heires generall unto the said Hugh Dutton Knyght and Dame Jane his wyff, that is to say heires of the bodies of foure of the fyve sondry dowters of the said Thomas Dutton Knyght sonne of the said John Dutton sonne of the said Peires Dutton Knyght deceased sonne of the said Edmunde Dutton sonne of the said Thomas Dutton Knyght sonne of the said Hugh Dutton Knyght and Dame Jane his wyff, on the other part; aswell of for and upon the right title use inest and possession of all and singuler the Lordshippes Manours Landes Tenementes Reversions Rentes vices and other Hereditamēt with the appurtenaunces whiche were the Manours Landes Teñtis and Hereditamentes of the said Syr Peyres Dutton Knyght sonne of Edmonde Dutton John Dutton Esquyer sonne and heyre of the same Sur Peyres and of Sur Thomas Dutton Knyght sonne and heire of the same John Dutton or of Roger Dutton brother of the said Sir Thomas or of any of theym or of eny

Matters in Difference between the Parties;

[1] gretyng *O.*

Digitized by Google

of their Auncestres or any other person or psonnes to the use of the said Sir Peires Dutton deceased John Thomas or Roger or of any of theym or for any of theire Auncestours, lyeng or beyng in the Countie of Chester or els where within the Royalme of Englande, as of for and upon dyvers other matters causes and demaundes rysen and growen betwene the said parties by reason of the same Manours Landes Tenementes Rentes Revercions and services and other the p̄misses; FOR THE [appeachyng[1]] of whiche said variaunc̄ and for a fynall concorde peace and unite to be had betwene the said parties concernyng the p̄misses, aswell the said Sir Peyres Dutton nowe lyvyng as also the said foure of the said fyve Coperceners, that is to sey the said Sur William Molyneux and Sur Thomas Southworth Knyght̄ Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley Esquyers, by theire mutuall assentes in moost humble wyse have compromitted and submytted theym selfes to stonde to abyde obey kepe pfourme and fulfylle oure arbytrement awarde ordynaunce and juggement of and uppon the p̄misses and ev̄y of them; And for the more sure pfourmaunce theirof the said Sir Peyres Dutton for hym and his heires, and the said Thomas Southworth Knyght and Thomas Aston Esquyre for themselfes and their heires and at the requeste of the said William Molyneux Knyght and Richard Cholmonley Esquier for the same Sir William and Richard and theire heires, by their severall recognysaunces made in our Court of Chauncerie in the xxiiij day of Novembr last past have knowleged them selfes to owe eche unto other foure thowsand poundes sterlyng as by the same severall recognisaunc̄ and the severall condic̄ons made upon the same more playnely apperith: Where uppon We considerynge the said longe contynued variaunc̄ and trobles had and moved betwene the said parties to theire greate inquietac̄ons charges and detrymentes, whiche presently be unlyke to cesse unlesse hit shalbe by meane of oure equall decree sentence and determynacion to be made and yelden by this oure present arbytrement, have caused the tytles answers and replicacions of the said parties to be fully made repeted declared and shewed before the Jugges of our lawes and other of oure lerned Councellers, and also the evidences wytnesses and allegac̄ons of all the said parties, whiche by our said Jugges and Councellers with convenyent delibac̄on beyng growndely and maturely herde and understonded, not only by there especiall dylygence therunto applyed att oure expresse cōmaundement, but also by their often herync̄ of the more parties of the same by long tracte of tyme before the Lordes of oure honorable Councell in our Sterre Chamber at Westm̄, the same our Jugges, and lerned Councellers have made unto us true indyfferent and pfett reporte therof as appertayneth: WHERFORE We ponderyng the effect̄ and groundes of all matters and causes allegged and shewed by the said parties either agaynst other, and wyllyng as appteyneth to our Ryall estate that tranquylite peace and unite shalbe from hensforth had in the p̄misses betwene the said parties their heyres and successours ppetually, make and declare by this p̄sente indenture our arbytrement ordynaunc̄ and juggement of and upon the p̄misses in maner and fourme ensueng, that is to sey; FYRSTE We awarde ordeyne and jugge that the said Sir Peyres Dutton nowe lyvyng shall have holde and enjoye fromhensforth, to hym and to his heires males of his bodye lawfully begoten, the Lordshippes Manours Londes Tenementes & other Hereditamentes herafter ensuyng that is to say, the Manour of Dutton with thappurtenaunces and all the Meases Landes Tenementis Medowes Woodes and pastures in Dutton and Aston nere Dutton, with the Advoure of the Mynstrall̄ of the Countie of Chester and the Advowson of the Chapell of Pulsey, The Lordeshippes Manours and Tenementes of Weston Preston Barterton Legh Nesse in Wryall Lytle Moldesworth Acton, and Happesforde with the appurtenaunc̄, and all the Landes and Teñtes Reversions Rentes and s̄vices Medowes Wodes Pastures, and all other Hereditamentes whiche were the Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes of the said Sir Peyres Dutton Knyght sonne of Edmonde Dutton John Dutton Esquier and Thomas Dutton Knyght or of eny of theym or of any other psone or psonnes to the use of theym or eny of them, lyeng or beyng in Weston Clyston Preston Barterton Legh Nesse in Wyrall Lytle Moldesworth Acton Happesforde Stonydunham Mich Barrawe Stoke Pyc̄ton Arrowe Nortwych Halton Thelewall Ouston Midelwiche Stanthorule and Everrancorne with the appurtenaunces, Excepte c̄teyn Landes and Teñtes in Legh aforesaid lately purchased of one John Wolley, and also except c̄teyn Landes and Teñtes in Northwych lately p'chased of one Roger Sterky, and also excepte suche Landes and Tenementes in Halton aforesaid as be holden by Copie of Courte Rolles and not tayled to the heires males, yf there be any suche; AND furthermore We awarde ordeyne and jugge that yf it fortune the said Sur Peeres Dutton Knyght nowe lyvyng to decease withoute heires Males of his bodye laufully begoten, then the said Manours Landes Tenementes and other Hereditamentes afore specified appoynted and awarded by this oure Awarde to the same Sur Peyres Dutton shall remayne to the right heires of the said Sir Thomas Dutton Knyght sonne of the said John Dutton: ALSO we awarde that the said Sir William Molyneux and Sir Thomas Southworth Knyght̄ Thomas Aston & Richard Cholmonley Esquiers and every of theym and the heires of every of theym on thisside the feaste of Easter next cōmyng, at the c-stes and charges in every thyng concernyng the Lawe of the said Sur Peyres Dutton Knyght nowe lyvyng or of his heires and executours, shall doo and suffer to be don and made all and every thyng or thynges acte or act̄ matters and coveyaunc̄ for the makyng sure of the said Manours Landes Tenementes and other Hereditament̄, by us as is above wrytten awarded to the said Sir Peyres Dutton and to the heires males of his bodye lawfully begotten, accordyng and in suche maner and fourme as by the lernyd Councellers of the same Sir Peires Dutton Knyght or of his said heires males of his bodye or of his executours shalbe devysed or advysed and by the same Sir Peirs his said heires or executours resonably required of the said Sur William Sir Thomas Thomas and Richard or of enny of theym; ALSO we awarde ordeyne and jugge that the said Sir William Molyneux and Sir Thomas Southworth Knyght̄ Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley and every of theym their heires and executours and the heires and executours of ev̄y of theym, on thisside the feaste of the purificac̄on of our blessed Lady Saynt Marie the Virgin next comyng, shall delyver or cause to be delyv̄ed unto the said Sur Peires Dutton Knyght or to the heires males of his bodye or to the executours of the testament of the same Sir Peires, all and singuler evydenc̄ charters writynges and minimentes only concernyng the said Manours Landes Tenementes and other Hereditament̄ by us by these p̄sentes awarded to the said Sir Pieres Dutton and to his heires males of his bodie laufully begotten, whiche the said Sir William Molyneux Sir Thomas Southworth Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley or eny of theym or eny other psone or psones by their delyv̄e or by the delyvery of any of them hath or have in his or their custodie or possession, And whiche they or any of theym may laufully have opteyne or com by without sute; AND also we awarde ordeyne and jugge that the said Sir Pieres Dutton knyght nowe lyvyng and the heires males of his bodie laufullye begotten fromhensforth shall peasebly and quyetly have occupie and enjoye all the said Manours Landes Tenementes and other Heredytamentes to the same Sir Peires, by us in fourme above written awarded and jugged, without any lett disturbance molestacion or interupcion of the said Sur William Molyneux Sir Thomas Southworth Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley or of eny of them or of the heires of eny of theym or of eny other person or psonnes by there assent procurement or abetting or by their meanes or by the meanes of eny of theym: ALSO we awarde ordeyn and jugge that the said Sir William Molyneux and Sir Thomas Southworth Knyght̄ Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley Esquiers shall have holde and enjoye, to theym and to the heires of theire bodies sev̄ally begotten as heires coperceners in that estate, foure part̄ of the Lordshippes Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes herafter ensuyng, in fyve part̄ to be devyded, that is to say, the Lordshippes and Manours of Church Mynshull Aston in Mondrem and Kekewyke with the appurtenaunc̄, and all those Londes Tenementes Medowes Woodes Pastures Reverc̄ons Rentes s̄vices and other Hereditamentes whiche were the Lordshippes Manours Landes and Teñtes of the said Sir Peires Dutton Knyght sonne of the said Edmond Dutton John Dutton Sir Thomas Dutton Knyght sonne of the seid John Dutton or of eny of theym, or of eny other person or personnes to the use of them or of eny of them, lyeng or beyng in the townes parisshes and feldes of Church Mynshull Aston in Mondrem

Submission to the Award of the King;

Recognizances in Chancery;

Reference by the King to the Judges and others, his Counsellors;

Hearing in the Star Chamber;

Report to the King;

Arbitrament and Judgment upon the Premises;

[1] appeacyng *O.*

Digitized by Google

Kekewyke Kyngesley Norley Chorleton Codyngton Pulton Launceleyn Bradley Budworth in the Fryth Milneton Barneton Overwhitley Aston Nere Moldesworth Hellysby Frodisham and in the Citie of Chester, And all the Landys Tenementes and other Hereditamentes lyeng and beyng in Legh whiche were purchased of one John Wolley, and all the Landes Tenementes and other Hereditamentes in Northwiche whiche were purchased of Roger Sterky; AND furthermore we awarde ordeyne and jugge that yf hitt happen eny of the said Sir William Molyneux Sir Thomas Southworth Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley to decease without heire of his bodye laufully begotten, That then the part of purpart of every of theym which so shall fortune to decease withoute heire of his bodye, shall remayne to the heires of the bodie of the said Sur Thomas Dutton Knyght sonne of John Dutton next enheritable to the parte of suche Copercener dyeng without issue, and to the heires of the bodies of the same heires laufully begotton, And for defaulte of suche issue the remayndre therof to the right heires of the same Sur Thomas Dutton for ever; ALSO we awarde that the said Sir William Molyneux and Sir Thomas Southworth Knyghte Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley and the heires of theire bodies sev̄ally begotten, with all the remaynders over in maner and fourme as is last before exp̄ssed, shall have all the said Landes and Tenementes in Halton which be holden by Copie of the Courte Roll whiche be not intayled to eny of the heires males of the said Edmonde Dutton yf any suche be; Also we awarde that the said Sir Piers Dutton nowe lyvyng and the heires males of his bodye laufully begotten before the seid feast of Ester nex cōmyng, shall do and suffer to be don at the costes and expence in every thyng concernyng the Lawe of the said Sir William Molyneux Sir Thomas Southworth Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley or of ther heires or executo's all and every thynge or thynge acte or actes matters [or [1]] conveyance for the makyng sure of the said foure partes of all the said Lordshippes Manours Landes and Tenementes and other the p̄misses to the same Sir William Sir Thomas Thomas and Richard, by us as is above written to them awarded with the remaynder therof in maner and fourme above expressed, accordyng as it shalbe reasonably devysed or advysed by the lerned Councellers of the same Sir William Sir Thomas Thomas and Richarde or of the Survyvour or Survivours of them or of the heires or executours of eny of them, and by the same Sir William Sir Thomas Thomas and Richard or eny of them or by the heires or executo's [or [2]] eny of them reasonably required of the said Sir Peyres Dutton or of eny of his heires; AND FURTHER we awarde ordeyne and jugge that the said Sir Peirs Dutton Knyght and the heires males of his bodye laufully begotten, before the said feast of the Purificac̄on of our Lady next comyng, shall delyver or cause to be delyvered unto the said foure copceners, or to one of them resonably makyng request to their uses, all Evidence Charters Writynges and Mynymentes whiche he or his said heires have or then shall have in his or their kepyng or possession or in the kepyng of eny other p̄sone or persones by his or their delyv̄e concernyng onely the said Manours Landes and Tenementes and other the p̄misses to the same foure Copceners by us as is above written awarded and assigned; ALSO we awarde ordeyn and jugge that the same foure Copceners that is to sey the said Sir William Molyneux Sir Thomas Southworth Knyghte Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley Esquyers and the heyres of their bodies severally begotton fromhensforth shall peasebly and quietly take receyve and pceyve the issues revenues and profette of the said foure parties of all the said Lordshippes Manours Londes and Teñtes whiche been by this oure p̄sent awarde awarded and jugged to the same foure Copceners, without any lett disturbance impediment molestacion or interrupcion of the said Sir Peires Dutton nowe lyvyng or of his heires males of his bodie or of eny other p̄sone or p̄sonnes by his assent pcurement or abettyng or by his meanes. AND FORASMOCHE as John Savage Esquier the fyveth of the fyve Coperceners is not at this p̄sent tyme at his lawful age of xxj yeres, by occasion wherof he is not partie emong the said other his Copceners to the said recognisaunces or bondes of Submyssion wheruppon we have made and declared this oure awarde, We therfore by these presentes awarde ordeyn and jugge that the said Sir Peires Dutton now lyvyng and the heires males of his bodye begotton and the same John Savage and the heires of the bodye of Elizabeth late wyffe of Raufe Bostoke begotton, that is to sey eyther of them ayenst the other shalbe at his and their libties to stonde to this oure awarde or to refuse the same as to their int̄estes partes or porc̄ons shall affere or amount unto, and to take avauntage either ageynste other accordyng to the Lawes of this our Royalme any thyng in this oure awarde above written notwythstandyng; PROVYDED alwey and never the lesse we awarde ordeyne and jugge that if the said John Savage Esquyer herafter happen to decease without heire of his bodie laufully begotten, then and fromthensforth the parte porc̄on right interest title and use which nowe affereth or appteyneth to the same John Savage, yf any such right title int̄est or use be of to or in the said Lordshippes Manours Landes Teñtes and other premysses by us awarded to the said Sir Peyres Dutton nowe lyvyng or of to or in any of them, shall fromthensforth succede be and remayne to the same Sur Peires Dutton and to the said heires males of his bodie with remaynders therof to ensue in lyke man̄ fourme and effecte as we before have made and declared our awarde of and uppon the same Lordshippes Manours Landes and Teñtis, And then also and from thensforth the fyveth parte and porcion resydue of all the said Lordshippes Manours Landes and Tenementes, wherof the other foure partes by us be awarded to the said Sir William Molyneux Sir Thomas Southworth Thomas Aston & Richard Cholmonley, shall succede be and remayne to the same Sir William Sir Thomas Thomas and Richard and the heires of ther bodies sundrely begotten in lyke maner forme and effecte as we before have made and declared our awarde of and uppon the same other foure partes of the same Lordshippes Manours Landes and Tenementes. ALSO we awarde ordeyne and jugge by these p̄sentes that asmoche as shalbe necessarie of all issues revenues and p̄fette comen and growen of the p̄misses awarded to the said Sir Peires Dutton nowe lyvyng or of any of them, whiche have been receyved and taken by Sir John Porte Knyght one of oure Juges of oure Benche and by Sir William Leylond Knyght or by eny of them or any of their assignes over and above the resonable costes and labours of the same Resceyvours recompensed, by reason of a decre or direccion therof made by the Lordes of our said Councell, shalbe appleyed and bestowed to and uppon the execucion of the last Wyll and Testament of the said Laurence Dutton Esquier, and that the overplus or surplusage of the same issues revenues or profette so receyved, yf any be, shalbe payed and delyv̄ed to the said Sir Peires Dutton Knyght nowe lyvyng or to his [executour[3]] without any lett or contradiccion of the said foure before named Copceners or of any of them; And in case that the said issues revenues and profette receyved as is above written suffice nott for and to the full p̄formac̄on and payment of all legacies and bequestes and other thynges assigned or wylled by the said Testament and last will, whiche by the same testament or wyll shuldbe levyed or reysed of the issues and profette of the p̄misses by us awarded to the said Sir Peyres Dutton or of eny of them over and above the said reasonable costes and labours of the said Receyvours deducted allowed and recompensed, THEN we awarde ordeyn and jugge that the same Sir Peires Dutton and his said heires males shall paye and p̄forme all the resydues of the same legacies bequeste and other thynges, accordyng to the said laste wyll and testament, uppon resonable requestes to the same Sir Peires or to his said heires males to be made frome tyme to tyme by the parties havyng right or interest in or to the same legacies or bequestes or other thynges to be don. ALSO we awarde ordeyn and jugge that ev̄y of the said Sir Peires Dutton Sir William Molyneux Sir Thomas Southworth Knyghte Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley and the servaunte adherente and frendis of every of them shall stonde and be acquyted by vertue of these p̄sentes ageynst the same Sur Peires Dutton Sir William Molyneux Sir Thomas Thomas and Richard and the one of theym agenst the other of all maner actes and trespasses and p̄sonall accions havyng begynnyng or cause before the makyng of this Indenture by reason of any of the premisses specified or mencioned in this Indenture. AND FYNALLY we awarde ordeyn and jugge that every thyng by us awarded ordeyned or jugged conteyned in this p̄sent Indenture of our award shall stonde ferme and stable

[1] & *O.* [2] of *O.* [3] executo's *O.*

Digitized by Google

invyolably to be observed pfourmed and kept by evy psone or partie to the same, in evy thyng poynt and article therof, any former matter of Recorde matter in Dede or in wrytyng arbytrement or other formore thyng to the contrary therof or of any part therof beyng or extendyng in any wise notwtstondyng. Savyng alwey to us and our heires all rightꝭ and titles to or in any of the pmisses as yf this oure awarde had never ben made. IN WITNES of all which pmisses above written we have caused oure greate Seale to be put to either parte of this Indenture made in the xvjth day of Maye in the xxvj. yere of oure reigne: As by the same awarde and arbitrement remaynyng in wrytyng indented under the greate seale of our said Soveraigne Lorde more playnely appereth.

Confirmation of the said Award.

His gracious pleasure nowe is that it be enacted and establisshed by the auctorite of this present Parliament that the said awarde and arbitrement in fourme afore said made by His Highnes shall from hensforth stonde remayne and be in full strenght force and effecte in evy article clause and sentence before expressed to all construccons purposes and ententes accordyng to the purport true meanyng tenour and effecte of the same.

II. Right of Entry to the Heirs of Sir Thomas Dutton, after Determination of the Estate Tail of Sir Peirs, notwithstanding any Recovery, Fine, or Discontinuance.

AND that it be further enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that yf it shall happen the said Sir Peires Dutton nowe lyvyng to decease without heire male of his bodie laufully begotten, that then yt shalbe laufull to the right heires of Sir Thomas Dutton Knyght sonne of the said John, immediatlye after the said estate in tayle determyned for lak of issue male of the bodye of the said Sir Peires Dutton nowe lyvyng begotten, to entre into the said Manour of Dutton and in to all other the premisses before appoynted to the said Sur Peires by force of the said awarde and to holde reteyne and enjoye the same and every parcell theirof accordyng to the true meanyng purport tenor and effecte of the said awarde; Any recove fyne discontynuance or other acte or actes had don or suffred or in eny maner of wise hereafter to be had made don or suffred by the said Sir Peires or eny of the heires males of his bodye laufully begotten to the contrarie therof in any wise notwithstondyng.

III. Power to grant Jointures and Leases.

PROVYDED alwey that it shalbe laufull to the said Sir Peires Dutton and to evy heire male of the bodye of the same Sir Peires Dutton laufully begotten to make Joynctour or Joynctours to eny of his or their wyf or wyffes, of and in the said Manour of Dutton and other the pmisses to the said Sir Peires Dutton afore awarded and appoynted, or of any parte or parcell theirof for terme of lyfe or lyves of the same wyf or wyffes; And also that it shalbe lawfull to the said Sir Peires and to every heire male of the bodie of the same Sir Peires Dutton lawfully begotten frome tyme to tyme to make any Lease or Leases for terme of yeres lyfe or [or'] lyves to eny psone or psones of and in the same Manour of Dutton and other the pmisses or any part therof afore awarded to the same Sir Peyres, yeldyng and reservyng duryng the said terme or termes the aunceant rentes and fermes therof.

IV. Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG and reservyng to all and singuler psone and psones bodies polytyk and corporate their heires and successours and to the heyres and successours of every of them, other then the said Sir Peyres and the heires males of his bodye laufully begotten, all such right title use interest entre accion possession leases fees rentes annuytes offices comons pfettꝭ and cōmodities what so ever they be whiche they or eny of them have shulde myght or ought to have had afore the makyng of this psent Acte of in or to the said Manours Landes Tenementis and other the pmisses or any parte or parcell theirof, in suche lyke maner forme and condicion to all intentes construccons and purposes as yf this acte had nev ben hadd nor made; any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contrie notwithstondyng.

V. Right of Entry to the Heirs of Sir Thomas Dutton, after Determination of Estate Tail of Sir W. Molineux, or the others, notwithstanding any Recovery, Fine, or Discontinuance.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that yf it shall happen any of the said Sir William Molyneux Sir Thomas Southworth Thomas Aston and Richarde Cholmonley to decease without heire of his body laufully begotten, that then it shalbe laufull to the next heire or heires of the said Sir Thomas Dutton Knyght sonne of the said John to entre into the parte or purpart of hym that shall so happen to dye without issue of his bodie as is aforesaid, of and in the said Manour of Church Mynshull and all other the pmisses before appoynted and awarded to the said Sir William Molyneux Sir Thomas Southworth Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley by vertue of the said awarde, and to holde retayne and enjoye the same to the said next heire or heires of the same Sir Thomas Dutton and to the heires of his or theire bodies laufully begotten accordyng to the tenour purport and effecte of the same awarde; any recovy fyne discontynuances or other acte or actes had don or suffred or in any mañ of wyse herafter to be had don or suffred by the said Sir William Molyneux Sir Thomas Southworth Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley or eny of theym or the heire or heires of the bodie or bodies of hym or them or of eny of them laufully begotten to the contrary in any wise notwithstondyng.

VI. Power to grant Jointures and Leases.

PROVYDED alwey that it shalbe laufull to the said Sir William Molyneux Sir Thomas Southworth Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley, and to every of them and to the heires of the bodie of every of them laufully begotten, to make Joynctour or Joynctours to eny his or their wyff or wyves of and in his or their part or porcon of the said Manour of Church Mynshull and all other the pmisses before to the same Sir William Molyneux Sir Thomas Southworth Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley appoynted and awarded as is aforsaid for terme of lyff or lyves of the same Wyff or Wyves; And also that it shalbe laufull to the seid Sir William Molyneux Sir Thomas Southworth Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley and to every of them and to the heires of the bodye of every of them laufully begotton to make frome tyme to tyme any lease or leases for terme of yeres lyf or lyves to eny psone or psones of and in his or their part or porcon of the same Manour of Church Mynshull and all other the pmisses before to the same Sir William Sir Thomas Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley in fourme aforsaid appoynted and awarded; yeldyng and reservyng duryng the said terme or terme the olde rentes and fermes therof.

VII. Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG and reservyng to all and singuler psone and psonnes bodies polytyke and corporate their heires and successours and to the heires and successo's of evy of theym, other then the said Sir William Sir Thomas Thomas Aston and Richard Cholmonley and the heires of their bodies and evy of them, all suche right title use interest entre accion possession leases fees rentes annuyties offices comons pfettꝭ and cōmodities what soever they be whiche they or eny of them have shuld myght or ought to have had afore the makyng of this psent Acte of in or to the said Manours Landes Tenementes and other the pmisses or in or to any part or parcell therof, in suche lyke maner forme and condicion to all ententes construccons and purposes as if this acte had never ben had nor made; any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstondyng.

[1] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLIV.

AN ACTE concernyng the ptycyon of Londe betwene the heyres of the Lord Broke.

Variances between the Daughters and Heirs of Robert Willoughby late Lord Broke, and their Husbands on the one Part, and the Grand Daughters of the said Lord Broke and their Husbands, on the other Part.

Estates in Dispute.

WHERE before this tyme great variaunces stryffes and debates hath ben had and moved, betwene Charles Blounte Lorde Mountejoye sonne and heire of William Blount Knyght late Lorde Mountjoye and the Lady Anne his wyfe John Poulet Esquier sone and heire apparaunt of Sir William Poulet Knyght and Elizabeth his wyfe, Doughters and heires of Robert Willoughby Knyght late Lorde Broke on the bodye of Dorathe his late wyfe begotten, of that one partie, and Fraunces Dautrey Esquier and Blaunche his wyfe Fowlke Gryvell Esquier and Elizabeth his Wyfe Cosyns and heires of the said Robert Willoughby that is to say, Doughters and heires of Edwarde Willoughby sone and heire apparaunt to the said late Lorde Broke, of that other partie, of for and uppon the right title use inte̅st and possession of and in the Manours of Broke Imber and Paxcrofte with their appurtenaunce in the Countie of Wiltes, and of and in all the Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes with their appurtenaunces whiche were the said late Lorde Brokes in use or in possession the tyme of his decease in Broke Imber and Paxcrofte and els where within the parisshes of Westbury Northebradley and Stepull Assheton in the said Countie of Wiltes, and of and in the Manour of Poyntyngton with the appurtenaunces in the Countie of Som̅s and the advowson of the Churche of the same, and of and in the moytie of the Manour of Tudryngton with thapp'ten'nce in the Countie of Gloucester, and of and in the Manour of Hyde Koppenhall Fosbroke Dylron Robesdon Crakem̅she Bromeshulfe Lytewoode fyve pownde rent in Pynkerith and the fayre of Pynkerithe in the Countie of Stafford, And of and in the Manours of Steplemordon and Longstaunton with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Cambridge, and of and in the Manour of Claxton and Kylmyncote with the appurtenaunces in the Countie of Leycestre, and of and in the Manour of Cotton with the appurtenaunces in the Countie of Northampton, and of and in the Manour of Cottred with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Hertford, And of and in the Manours of Ropesley Tottyll Gayton Helpryngham and Framton with the appurtenaunces in the Countie of Lyncolne, And of and in the Manours of Hoke Oberkencombe Netherkencombe Chykerell Perestoke Thrope Fromvanchurche Farnham Mangerton Gorwell Lytton Wythyhoke Wynterborne Stepleton and Batecombe in the Countie of Dorsett, and of and in the Manours of Beere Ferys Bygbury Estportelmouthe Wolstone Modbury Ludbroke Uppeotory Rawryge Hempston Arundell Brixham and six poundes rentes in Hatche Arundell in the Countie of Devon, and of and in the Manours of Saltaysshe Aysshetour Markewell Calylond Pendryme Lodwanlese and Trethewe in the Countie of Cornewall, and of and in all Landes and Tenementes Advousons and Hereditamentes with their appurtenaunces whiche were the said Lorde Brokes in possession or in use the day of his decease in Tuddryngton or els where in the Countie of Gloucestre, Hyde Coponhall Fosbroke Dylron Robaston Crackm̅she Bromeshulfe Lytellwood and els where in the said Countie of Stafford, Steplemordon and Longstaunton and els where with their appurtenaunces in the Countie of Cambrige, Claxon Kylmencotte and elswhere with their appurten'nce in the Countie of Leycester, Cotton and elswhere with their appurtenaunces in the Countie of Northampton, Cottred and elswhere with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Hertford Ropesley Tottyll Gayton Helpryngham Frampton Swaton Bycar Thrope Latymer Hekyngton Strekyngton Swyneshed Reston Totylthrope Carleton Tathewell and elswhere in the Countie of Lyncolne, Hoke Overkencombe Netherkencombe Chyckerell Poorestoke Thrope Fromevanchurche Farneham Mangerton Gorwell Lytton Wythyhoke Wynterbourne Stepleton Batecombe Wynterbourne Martyn Rawnesham and elswhere within the said Countie of Dors, Beere Ferys Bygbury Estportelmouthe Wolstone Modburye Ludbroke Upeotery Rawrige Hempston Arundell Bryxham Awenmouthe Worthie Plymmouthe and elswhere in the Countie of Devon, Saltayshe Aysshettour Markewell Calylond Pendryme Ludwanles Threthewe Kyldnodrat Fourseham Treawen and elswhere in the Countie of Cornewall;

Claims of Title on each Side.

All whiche Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes the said Fraunces Dawtrey and Blaunche his wyfe Foulke Grevyll and Elizabeth his wyfe pretended title to have as is the right of the said Blaunche and Elizabeth wyves to the said Fraunces and Foulke as Cosyns and heires of the said Lorde Broke, and to them to be discended in use or in possession as Cosyns and heires of the said late Lorde Broke; and whiche said Manours Londes Tenementes and Hereditamentes the said Charles Lorde Mountjoye and the Lady Anne his wyfe John Poulet and Elizabeth his wyfe clayme and ptended title to have as in the right of the said Lady Anne and Elizabeth, wyves of the said Charles and John Poulet, as heires of the bodie of the said late Lorde Broke on the bodye of the said Ladye Dorathe laufully begotten, by force of the last wyll of the said late Lorde Broke by hym made declared and sealed with his seale of Armes and of severall recovereis and other assuraunces in the lawe unto dyvs psons and their heires theirof had and made by the said late Lorde Broke, to the same use, and also of and for the payment of a greate and notable dette by the said late Lorde Broke at the tyme of his decease due to the Kynges Highnes and dyvs other psonnes not yete paied: FOR appeasyng wherof and in avoydyng of variaunce and debaties whiche myght have rysen and growen betwen the said parties and also consideryng theire nerenes in affynyte and blode, have by mediacon of their frendis fully condiscended concluded and agreed in maner and fourme folowyng, that is to sey: That all and evy psone and psones their heires and assignes whiche stande and be nowe seased or that herafter shall stonde and be seased of and in all and every the said Manours Landes Teñtes and Hereditamentes with their appurtenaunces in the said Counties of Gloucester Stafford Cambrige Leycester Northampton Hartford Som̅sett and Lyncoln, shall fromhensforth stande and be seased of and in the moytie therof to the use of the said Blaunche and of the heires of here body laufully begotten; and for defaulte of suche issue to the use of the said Elizabeth wyfe to the said Foulke and to the heires of her body laufully begotten; And for defaulte of suche issue to the use of the heires of the bodye of the said Robert Willoughby late Lorde Broke on the body of the Lady Dorathe his late wyfe laufully begotten; And for default of suche yssue to the use of the right heires of the said late Lorde Broke for ever: and of and in the other Moytie theirof to the use of the said Elizabeth wyfe to the said Foulke and of the heires of her body laufully begotton; and for defaulte of suche issue to the use of the said Blaunche and the heires of the bodye of the said Blaunche wyfe to the said Fraunces laufully begotten; And for defaulte of suche issue to the use of the heires of the body of the said late Lorde Broke on the body of the said Lady Dorathe laufully begotten; And for defaulte of suche issue to the use of the right heires of the said late Lorde Broke for ever: And that all and every psone and psones and their heires which stonde and be nowe seased, or that hereafter shall stande and be seased, of and in all the said Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes with their appurtenaunce in the said Counties of Wiltes Dorsett Devon and Cornewall, shall fromhensforth stonde and be seased of and in the moytie of the same to thuse of the said Lady Anne and of the heires of her body laufully begotten; And for default of suche issue to the use of the said Elizabeth wyfe of the said John Poulet and of the heires of her body laufully begotten; And for default of suche issue to the use of the heires of the body of the said late Lorde Broke laufully begotten; And for defaute of suche issue to the use of the right heires of the said late Lorde Broke for ever: And of the other moytie of the same Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes with their appurtenaunces in the said Counties of Wiltes Dors Devon and Cornewall to the use of the same Elizabeth wyfe to

Agreement of the said Parties as to the Matters in Dispute.

Digitized by Google

the said John Poulet and of the heires of her bodie laufully begotten; And for defaulte of suche issue to the use of the said Lady Anne and the heires of the body of the said Lady Anne laufully begotten; and for defaulte of suche issue to the use of the heires of the body of the said late Lorde Broke laufullye begotten; and for defaulte of suche issue to the use of the right heyres of the said Lorde Broke for ever. And for the more sure establisshement of the said agrement, William Blount Knyght late Lorde Mountjoye father of the said Charles, for and in the behalfe of the said Charles and the Lady Anne his wyfe, Sir William Poulet Knyght father to the said John Poulet for and in the behalfe of the said John and Elizabeth his wyfe, Richard Lyster Knyght Chief Baron of the Kynges Eschequer father in Lawe to the said Fraunces Dawtrey for and in the behalfe of the said Fraunces and Blaunche his his wyfe, and Foulke Grevell for hym and Elizabeth his wyfe, by their severall Indentures beryng date the twenty day of Octobr in the xx^u yere of the reigne of oure Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight, have covenaunted and agreed in maner and fourme folowyng, that is to sey; The said William late Lorde Mountjoye and Sir William Poulet Knyght have severally covenaunted to and with the said Richard Lyster and Foulke Grevyll, that aswell the said William Blount late Lorde Mountjoye and Sir William Poulett Knyght, as the said Charles and John Poulet, shall suffre and also move sterre and pcure the said Lady Anne and Elizabeth wyfes of the said Charles and John Poulett, after all the Doughters of the said late Lorde Broke and of the said Edward Willoughby shall and be cōmen to their full age of xxj yeres, to doo suffre and cause to be don and suffered all and evy thyng and thynges acte and actes in the lawe, whiche shalbe reasonably devysed and advysed by the counsell lerned of the said Blaunche and Elizabeth wyfys of the said Fraunces Dawtrey and Foulke Gryvell, to make a good parfyte suertie and assuraunce in the Lawe, frome the said Lady Anne and Elizabeth wyves of the said Charles and John Poulet and their heires, of and in the said Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes with their appurtenaunces in the said Counties of Gloucestre Stafford Cambrige Leycestre Northampton Hertford and Lyncolne, unto the said Blaunche and Elizabeth wyfes to the said Fraunces Dawtrey and Foulke Gryvell, in maner and forme above expressed, that is to sey; one moytie therof unto the said Blaunche and the heires of her bodye with the remayners in fourme above expressed, and of the other moytie unto the said Elizabeth wyfe of the said Foulke and to the heires of her bodie with the remayners over as is above rehersed: and in lykewyse the said Richard Lyster and Foulke Gryvell have severally covenaunted and graunted to and with the said late Lord Mountjoye and Sir William Poulet, that aswell the said Fraunces Dawtrey and Foulke Grevyll shall suffre and move styrre and pcure the said Blaunche and Elizabeth wyfes of the said Fraunces and Foulke, after all the Doughters of the said late Lorde Broke and of the said Edward Willoughby shall and ben comen to their full age of xxj yeres, to doo suffre and cause to be suffered and don all and every thyng and thynges acte and actes in the Lawe, whiche shalbe reasonably devysed and advysed by the counsell lerned of the said Lady Anne and Elizabeth wyfes to the said Charles and John Poulet, to make a good pfyte suertie and assuraunce in the Lawe from the said Blaunche and Elizabeth wyfe of the said Fraunces and Foulke of and in the said Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes with their appurtenaunces in the said Counties of Wiltes Dorsett Devon and Cornewall, unto the said Lady Anne and Elizabeth wyfes of the said Charles and John Poulet in maner and fourme above expressid, that is to sey, of the one moytie therof unto the said Lady Anne and to the heires of her body laufully begotten with remayners over in fourme above expressed, And of the other moytie therof unto the said Elizabeth wyfe of the said John Poulet and to the heires of her body laufully begotten with the remayners over in fourme above expressed. IN CONSIDERACION wherof the said Charles Lorde Mountjoye and the Lady Anne his wyfe John Poulet and Elizabeth his wyfe Frances Dawtrey and Blaunche his wyfe and Foulke Gryvell and Elizabeth his wyfe moste humbly besechyng the Kynges Highnes, that in and for the accomplisshement and due execucōn of the said agrement, it may please the Kynges Highnes with thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent parliament assembled, to ordeyne and enacte by auctorite of the same, that the said Fraunces Dawtrey and Blaunche his Wyfe as in the right of the said Blaunche, Foulke Gryvell and Elizabeth his Wyfe as in the right of the said Elizabeth, shall peasiby and quyetly have holde and enjoye to theym and their heires of their bodies laufully begotten as Copceners, the moytie of the Manour of Tudryngton in the Countie of Gloucestre, and all other the Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes with their appurtenaunces whiche were to the said late Lorde Broke in possession or in use at the tyme of his decease, in Poyntyngton Hyde Copenhall Fosbroke Dylron Robaston Crakemershe Bromeshulse Lyttellwood Pyncryche Steplemorden Longstaunton Claxston Kylmyncote Cotton Cottred Repesley Tottyll Gayton Helpryngham Frampton Swatton Bycar Throppe Lattymer Hckyngton Skrckyngton Swyneshed Reston Tottylthrope Carleton and Tathewell, and all other his Castelles Manours Meases Landes Tenementes Advousons Patronages Offices Revsions Remayners and all other Hereditamentes with their appurtenaunces what so ever they be, whiche were to the said late Lorde Broke or to any other psone or psones to his use at the tyme of his Decease in the said Counties of Gloucester Cambrige Leycestre Northampton Hertford and Lyncoln, with out lett interupcion vexacōn or impedyment of the said Charles Lorde Mountjoye and the Lady Anne his wyfe John Poulet and Elizabeth his wyfe or of the heires of their bodies or of the bodies of eyther of them laufully begotten, or of any other psone or psones or their heires claymyng to their use or to the use of eny of theym, any thyng in the pmisses or any parcell theirof to theym assigned and gyven by this psent acte: And that the said Fraunceys and Blaunche as in the right of the said Blaunche, Foulke Grevell and Elizabeth his wyfe as in the right of the said Elizabeth, and the issues of their bodies laufully begotten, shall peasibly and quietly have pceyve and receyve the issues revenues and pfette theirof to their owne ppre use and behoffe; And yf it happen the said Blaunche to dye without heire of her bodye laufully begotten, that then all the parte and purparte of all the said Castelles Manours Landes and Tenementes and all other Hereditamente with their appurtenaunces, assigned lymytted and appoynted by this psent acte to the said Blaunche and to the heires of her bodye laufully begotten, shall remayne and be to the said Elizabeth Grevyll and to the heires of her body laufully begotten; And if it happen the said Elizabeth Grevyll to dye without heire of hir body laufully begotten, that then all the parte and purparte of the said Castels Manours Landes and Teñtes and all other Hereditamentes with their appurtenaunce, assigned lymyted and appoynted by this psent acte to the said Elizabeth Grevyll and to the heires of her body laufully begotten, shall remayne and be to the saide Blaunch and to the heires of her bodye laufully begotten; and yf it happen the said Blaunche and Elizabeth Grevyll to dye without heyres of their bodyes laufully begotten as is aforesaid, that then all the said Castelles Manours Meases Landes Tenementes Advousons Patronages Offices Revcions Remayners and all other Hereditamente with their appurtenaunces assigned and lymyted to the said Blaunche and Elizabeth Gryvell by this acte, shall remayne and be to the heires of the bodye of the said Robert Willoughby late Lorde Broke upon the body of the said Lady Dorathe laufully begotten; and for defaulte of suche issue to the right heires of the said late Lorde Broke for ever; And that the said Charles Lord Mountjoye and the Lady Anne his wyfe as in the right of the said Lady Anne, John Poulet and Elizabeth his wyfe as in the right of the said Elizabeth, shall have to them and to their heires of their bodies laufully begotten as Copceners and after the fourme of Copceners, the said Manours of Broke Imber Paxcrofte Hoke Overkencombe Netherkencombe Chyckerell Porestoke Thrope Fromevanchurche Farneham Mangerton Gorwell Lytton Wythyhoke Wynterbourne Steplctone Batecombe Wynterbourne Martyn Rawnesham Beere Ferys Bygbury Estportelmouthe Wolstone Modbury Ludbroke Uppeotory Rawrige Hempston Arundell Brixham Awenmouthe Worthey Treawen Plymmouth Saltaysshe Ayysshetor Markewell

Assurances of Title in Execution of such Agreement.

Digitized by Google

Calylond Pendrym Ludwanles Trethew Kynodret & Fursham, and all other the Castelles Manours Landes Tenementes Advousons Patronages Offices Reversions Remaynders and all other Hereditamentꝯ with their appurtenaunces what so ever they be whiche were to the said late Lorde Broke in the said Counties of Dorꝫ Devon and Cornwall and in the said parisshes of Westbury Northebradley and Stepulaston in the Countie of Wiltes, without lett interupcon or vexacon of the said Fraunces Dawtrey and Blaunche his wyfe, and the said Fulk Gryvell and Elizabeth his wyfe, or of the heires of their bodies or of the heires of the bodies of eyther of them laufully begotten or of any other parsone or parsones or their heires claymyng to their use or to the use of eny of them any thyng in the ꝑmisses or any parcell therof to them assigned and gyvyn by this ꝑsent acte; And that the said Charles Lorde Mountjoye and the Lady Anne his wyfe in the right of the said Lady Anne John Poulet and Elizabeth his wyfe in the right of the said Elizabeth, and the issues of their bodies laufully begotten, shall peasibly and quietlye have pceyve and receyve the issues revenues and ꝓfettꝯ therof to their owne use and behofle: And yf it happen the said Lady Anne to dye without heires of her body laufully begotten, that then all the parte and purparte of all the said Castells Manours Landes and Tenementes and all other Hereditamentes with their appᵗtenᵃncꝯ, assigned lymyted and appoynted by this ꝑsent acte to the said Lady Anne and the heires of her body laufully begotten, shall remayne and be to the said Elizabeth wyfe to the said John Poulet and to the heires of her body laufully begotten; And if it happen the said Elizabeth Poulet to dye without heires of her body laufully begotten, that then all the parte and purparte of all the said Castels Manours Landes and Tenementes and all other Hereditamentꝯ with their appurtenᵃnces, assigned lymyted and appoynted by this ꝑsent acte to the said Elizabeth Poulett and to the heires of her body laufully begotten, shall remayne and be to the said Lady Anne and the heires of her body laufully begotten; and if it happen the said Lady Anne and Elizabeth Poulet to dye without heires of their bodies laufully begotten as is aforesaid that then all the said Castelles Manours Meases Landes Tenementes Advousons Patronages Offices Revercions Remayners and all other Hereditamentes assigned and lymyted to the said Lady Anne and Elizabeth Poulet shall remayne and be in the right heires of the said Robert Willoughby late Lorde Broke for evꝫ.

II. General Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG to every ꝑson and ꝑsons and their heires, other then the said Fraunces Dawtrey and Blaunche his wyfe Foulke Grevyll and Elizabeth his wyff Charles Lorde Mountjoye and the Lady Anne his wyfe and John Poulet and Elizabeth his wyfe and their heires, and all and evꝫy other ꝑsone or ꝑsons and their heires as at any tyme hereafter shall clayme to thuse of the said Fraunces Dawtrey and Blaunche his wyfe Foulke Grevyll and Elizabeth his wyffe Charles Lorde Mountjoye and the Lady Anne his wyfe and John Poulet and Elizabeth his wyfe and their heires, or to the use of eny of them, all suche right title use inꝺest and possession fees rentes annuyties offices and all other inꝺest whatsoever they be, that they or eny of them have or had afore the makyng of this ꝑsent acte of in or to any of the said Castels Manours Meases Landes Teñtes Advousons Patronages Offices Revcions Remaynders and all other Hereditamentꝯ or any parte or parcell of theym; as if this acte had never ben had or made.

III. Proviso for Lady Dorothy Mountjoye.

PROVYDED alweys that this Acte nor no thyng therin conteyned be not in any wyse ꝑjudiciall or hurtfull to the Lady Dorathe Mountjoye vydowe, of for and concꝰnyng any right title use inꝺest or possession that she or any ꝑsone or ꝑsones to heir use hath in name of Joynctour or Dower or other wyse for terme of her lyfe of the said Lady Dorathe, of in or to any of the said Castels Manours Meases Landes Tenementes and other the ꝑmisses before specified; any thyng conteyned in this ꝑsent Acte to the contrary notwithstandyng.

IV. Proviso for the Executors of the late Lord Broke.

PROVYDED also that this Acte nor nothyng theirin conteyned be not in eny wyse prejudiciall or hurtfull to the Executours of the said late Lorde Broke, nor to the Executours of the survyvour of the said Executours, but that they and evꝫy of them may receyve pceyve and take all the yssues revenues and ꝓfettꝯ of the said Castels Manours Meases Landes Tenementes and other the ꝑmisses of to and for the ꝓfourmance of the last wyll of the said late Lorde Broke, as they or eny of them myght have don as though this Acte had nevꝫ ben had nor made.

V. Restraint of Alienation by said Parties.

AND be it further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that neyther the said Charles Lorde Mountjoye and the Lady Anne his wyfe John Poulet and Elizabeth his wyfe Fraunces Dawtrey and Blaunche his wyfe and Foulke Gryvell and Elizabeth his wyfe nor eny of them, nor their heires nor the heires of eny of them, shall hereafter alyen bargayn geve or selle any of the said Castelles Manours Meases Landes Tenementes and other the ꝑmisses above specified nor any ꝑte or ꝑcell of theym, nor any other thyng doo which shulde be to the hurte or disenherytaunche of their heires or of the heires of eny of them or to any of the said remaynders, but only for the Joynter of wyfe or wyfes for terme of lyfe or lyves or any husbond that hath or shall mary eny of them or eny of the heires that shall be enheritable to eny of the same landꝯ and Tenementes, or for terme of lyfe of any other ꝑsone or for yeres or at wyll after custome of the Manour, yeldyng the true and auncyent rent of the same Londes or Tenementes so to hym letten as is aforesaid; but that all and evꝫy other acte & actes herafter done or suffred contʳy to the true intent of this present acte shalbe voyde and of none effecte in the Lawe.

VI. Proviso for Sir John Dudley.

PROVYDED alweys that this Acte ne yet any thyng therin conteyned in any wise be ꝑjudiciall or hurtfull to Sir John Dudley Knyght his heires or assignes, of and for the Manour nor Fayre of Pencriche with thappurtenaunces in the Countie of Stafford; ne yet be ꝑjudiciall or hurtfull to eny ꝑsone or ꝑsons their heires or assignes claymyng the same Manour or Feyre with thappurtenaunce to the use of the said Sir John Dudley his heires or assignes; any thyng conteigned in this ꝑsent acte to the contrary notwithstondyng.

VII. Proviso for the Duke of Suffolk, and Lady Catherine his Wife.

PROVYDED alweys that this Acte nor any thyng or thynges therin conteyned be ꝑjudiciall or hurtfull to the Right Myghty Prynce Charles Duke of Suff nor to the Lady Katheryn his wyfe Duchesse of Suff, to of or for the Manour of Frampton otherwise called the Manour of Framton with the appurtenaunces in the Countie of Lincoln; but that all their right title inꝺest use possession title of entre and of accion be alweys to the said Duke and Lady Katheryn his wyfe and to the heires of the said Lady Kateryn saved; any thyng or thynges in this ꝑsent acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstondyng.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLV.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng the assuraunce of all the Temporaltyes belonging unto the Bisshoppriche of Norwiche unto the Kingꝭ Highnes and his heires.

Appointment of the Abbot of St. Benett to the Bishoprick of Norwich.

FOR ASMOCHE as the See of the Bysshopriche of Norwiche is now voyde, and all the possessions profyghtes and cōmodites therof aswell sp̄uall as temporall in the Kynges handes, His Majestie myndyng to advaunce to the same See one suche p̄son which both for his knowlege in Scripture and honeste conversacion in his lyvyng shall, by settyng furth of the true pleyne and syncere doctryne of Christ and good examples of lyff concordant to the same, moche edyfye his lovyng Subjectes of the Dyoces of the same See to the onlye glorie and honour of Almyghty God and to the weale of the Soules cōmytted to his charge, And herupon maturely by greate advyse and delib̄acō̄ ponderyng the p̄misses havyng pleyne and pfytt knowlege and experience of William nowe Abbot of Saynt Benettꝭ in the Countie of Norff to be a man bothe of excellent lernyng and knowlege in Holy Scripture, And also of good approved conversacō̄ in his lyvyng, Is fully resolved and pleased to dispose and gyve of his most excellent goodnes the dignytie of the said Bisshopriche to the said Abbot: Wherupon for dyv̄ce right good and vertuous consideracions moved and debated for the ernest settyng fourth of the good effectꝭ and p̄cedynges that may growe and encrease by the good execucion of the Kynges godly purpose in the p̄misses; The Kynges Majestie by the consent of the said Abbot, beyng nōiatyd Bisshop̄ of the said See is pleased and contented that it be enacted by auctorite of this p̄sent parliament in maner and fourme folowyng that is to sey; that the Kynges Highnes his heires and successours Kynges of this Realme of England, shall fromhensforth have holde and enjoye to them for ever the Lordshippes and Manours of Lynne Ep̄i otherwise called Bisshoppes Lynne Gaywode Thorneham Langham Thorneage Northelmeham Bryston Beteley Hevyngham Marsham Thorpe Blofeld Beghton Rollesby and Eccles, with all and singuler ther membres and appurtenaunces in the Countie of Norff, And the Manours of Hoxne otherwise called Hoxon Southelmeham Bakton Batesford and Wykꝭ with all and singuler their membres and appurtenauncꝭ in the Countie of Suff, And also the Lordshippes and Manours of Terlyng and Lyghes and the p̄sonnage of the Churche of Terlyng with their membres and appurtenaunces in the Countie of Essex, all which Manours and other the p̄misses apperteyne and belonge to the See of the said Bisshoppriche: And that also the Kynges Highnes shall have and enjoye to hym his heires and successours all those Meases Landes Tenementes Rentes Rev̄cions Medowes Leasues Pastures Woodes Waters Cōmons Fysshinges Poolys Lib̄ties Francheses Wayffꝭ Strayes Viewe of Franke pleges Courtes p̄fightꝭ of Courtes Haryettꝭ Relefꝭ Eschetꝭ Patronages Advousons of Churches Chapelles Chaunt̄es Hospitalles Knyghtes Fees and all and singuler other temporall possessions and Hereditamentes with their appurtenaunces in Lynne Ep̄i Gaywod Thorneham Langham Thorneage Northelmeham Briston Beteley Hevyngham Thorp Blofeld Beghton Rollesby Eccles Hoxne Southelmeham Bacton Batysford Wykꝭ Lyghes and Terlyng or in eny of them or els where in any of the said Counties of Norff Suff and Essex or in the Countie of the Cytye of Norwich which belonge or in any wyse apperteyne to the said Bisshoprich, And which the last Bisshop̄ of the said See hadd in the right of the said Bisshopprich at the day of his decease; To have and to holde the said Manours and all other the p̄misses with all and singuler their membres and appurtenaunces to the Kynges Highnes his heires and successours for ever, in as large and ample maner as the said last Bisshop of Norwich had the same at the day of his decease.

II. The King shall have actual Possession of the Premises; and his Letters Patent thereof shall be good.

AND it is enacted by auctorite aforsaid that the Kynges Highnes fromhensforth shall have the actual and reall possession of and in the p̄misses and of ev̄y parte therof to hym and to his heires and successours as is aforesaid. And that all and singuler l̄res patentes which his Magestie his heires or successours shall gyve or graunte to eny p̄son or p̄sons or body polytyk of or in the p̄mysses or of or in eny p̄te therof in fee symple fee tayle for terme of lyff or lyves for yeres or at pleasour shalbe good and effectual in the lawe accordyng to the tenours and purportes of suche l̄res patentes without any office or inquysic̄on to be hadd made founde or retorned of the p̄misses or of eny parte of the same.

III. General Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG to all and singuler p̄sons and bodies polytyk and corporat their heires and successours and to ev̄y of them, other then suche p̄sone and p̄sons as hereaftꝭ shalbe Bisshop of Norwich and their successours and every of theym, all such right title use int̄est accion possession revercion remaynder lease leases grauntes fees offices annuyties sutes petic̄ons condic̄ons and entres in suche lyke and as ample maner fourme and condicion as they or eny of them hath have shulde myght or ought to have had if this Acte had never been hadde ne made; any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contrary hereof notwithstandyng.

IV. In Recompence, the Bishop of Norwich shall have the Bishop's Palace in or by the Priory of Christ Church; &c.

The said Priory shall continue the Cathedral Church of the Bishoprick:

The Monastery of St. Benett and Priory of Hykelyng united to the said Bishoprick.

IN CONSIDERACION wherof, and for the mayntenaunce and sustentac̄ōn of the Estate of the said See and Dignytie, it is enacted by auctorite aforsaid that suche p̄sone whiche shalbe [enacted[1]] and consecrate Bisshop of the said See shall have and enjoye to hym and to his successours Bysshoppes of Norwich united and knytte to the said Bisshopriche, the Palyce called the Bisshoppes Palyce with all and singuler the appurtenaunces sett and beyng in or by the Priorye of Christchurche in Norwiche, and all Dygnyties Prerogatyves p̄fettꝭ and prehemynences in the same Priorie of Christchurche, in as large and ample maner fourme facion and condicion as Bisshoppes of Norwiche hath ben accustomed to have in the said Priorye of Christchurche in the right or by reason of the said Bisshopriche of Norwiche: And that the said Priorye and the Priour and Covent of the same shall stylbe and contynue the Cathedrall Churche and Chapter of and to the said Bisshoppriche in suche fourme facion and condicion as it is and hath been in tymes paste; And that also suche p̄sone whiche shall have the said Bisshoppriche shall have and enjoye to hym and his successours Bisshoppes of Norwiche, unyted and knytt to the said Bisshoppriche, the Monast̄y of Saynt Benettꝭ in the Countie of Norff, And all and singuler Manours Landes Tenementes Rentes Rev̄sions s̄vices Advousons and all other Hereditamentes Lib̄ties Franchises Cōmodites and profettꝭ with all and singuler their appurtenaunces belongyng or in any wise apperteynyng to the said Monasterye of Seynt Benettꝭ, in as large and ample maner as the said Abbot nowe hath the same in the right of the said Monastery; and shall also have holde and enjoye to hym and his successours Bisshoppes of Norwich, united and knytt to the said Bisshoppriche for ever, the Scyte circuyte and procyncte of the late Priorie of Hykelyng in the said Countie of Norff, And all Houses Edifienges and Buyldynges therupon edyfyed and buylded, And also all Manours Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes Tythes p̄fettꝭ and Emolumentes of what nature name or qualite so ever they be to the said late Priorie of Hykelyng the fourth daye of February in the xxvij yere of the reygne of our said Soveraigne Lorde belongyng or in eny wyse apperteynyng, in as large and ample maner as the Kynges Highnes is or shalbe intytled to the same by auctorite of this present Parliament: To have and to holde the said Scyte Circuyte Procyncte Landes Tenementes and other Hereditamentes of the said late Priorie of Hykelyng with all and singuler the appurtenaunces to the said p̄son that shalbe Bisshop̄ of Norwiche and his successours Bisshoppes of Norwiche, of the Kynges Highnes his heires and successours, by the yerely rent of xxxiij li. vj s. viij d. payable to the Treasurer of the Augmentacion of the Revenue of the Kynges Crowne at the feast of Seynt Michaell tharchangell and Ester by even porcions.

Rent to the King, £33. 6s. 8d.

[1] electyd *O.*

Digitized by Google

AND be it further enacted by auctorite aforsaid that the said pson whiche shall have the said Bisshoppriche of Norwiche shall have, to hym and his successours Bisshoppes of Norwiche for ever, the Patronages Gyftes and Nōiacions of the foure Archedyaconryes within the pcyncte of the said Dioces of Norwiche, that is to sey, the Archidiaconryes of Norff Norwiche Suff and Sudbury, with all and singuler Rectories Psonnagies Pencions Porcions Synodes Proxyes Probacions of Testamentes Visitacions and all and singuler other pfettes and Emolumentes called spualtees whiche belonge appteyne or be appropriat to the said Bisshopriche, in as large and ample maner as eny Bisshoppes of the same See have had the same; Excepte the psonage of Terlyng lymytted to the Kynges Highnes as is aforsaid, And also excepte all Patronages of Parsonages Chauntreis Churches and Chapells belongyng to the said Bisshopriche whiche by auctorite of this Acte be and shalbe reserved to the Kynges Highnes to his heires and successours for ever.

V. The Bishop of Norwich shall have the Patronages of all the Four Archdeaconries in the Diocese, with all Rectories, &c.

AND be it enacted by auctorite aforsaid that the said psone whiche shalbe named Bisshop of Norwiche as is aforsaid shall holde and enjoye to hym and his successours Bisshoppes of Norwiche, united and knytte to the said Bisshopriche, frome and ymmediatly after the death of William Knyght Clerke Archidiacon of Richemond all that mansyon and dwellyng House that the said William Knyght nowe hath, sett and beyng in Chanon Rowe at Westm̃ in the Countie of Midd as parcell of his Prebende in the Chapell of Seynt Stephyn in Westm̃ aforsaid.

VI. The Bishop shall hold a certain House Parcel of the Prebend of St. Stephen's Chapel.

SAVYNG to all and singuler psons and bodies polytyke and Corporate their Heires and Successours and to ev̄y of them, other then the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successours and the said Abbott of the said Monastery of Seynt Benett and his successours and all other that shalbe Prebendaries of the said Prebende in the Chapell of Seynt Stephyn, after the deth of the said William Knyght and their successours all suche right title use inter̄est accion possession reverc̄on remaynder lease leasses grauntes offices fees annuyties sutes petic̄ons condic̄ons pfytes cōmodities and entrees in suche lyke and in as ample maner fourme and condic̄on as they or eny of them hath have shuld myght or ought to have hadd yf this acte had never be hadd ne made, any thyng in this acte to the contrary herof notwithstondyng.

VII. General Saving of Rights.

AND be it enacted by auctorite aforsaid that the said psone whiche shalbe named Bisshoppe of Norwiche and his successours Bisshoppes of the same Bisshoppriche fromhensforth shalbe Abbottes of the said Monasterye of Seynt Benett and have the Dignitie of the said Abbacy, unyted incorporated and knytte to the See of the said Bisshoppriche of Norwiche, and shall ordeyne and make from tyme to tyme one Monke of the said Monasterye to be Priour within the same Monasterye, which Priour shalbe alweys datyve and removable at the wyll and pleasure of the said Bisshop for the tyme beyng; and that the same Bisshop for the tyme beyng shall have fynde and kepe contynually within the said Monastery of Seynt Benett at the lest xij Monkes over and besydes the said Priour datyve and removeable as is aforsaid for the mayntenaunce and kepyng of dyvyne Servyce there.

VIII. The Bishop of Norwich shall be Abbot of the Monastery of St. Benett, and appoint the Prior and Monks thereof.

AND be it further enacted by auctorite aforsaid that suche psone as shalbe Bisshop of Norwiche for the tyme beyng and hys Successours Bisshoppes of Norwiche by the auctorite aforsaid shalbe a pson able in all degrees and qualites to sue plede and to be sued and pleadyd by the name of the Bisshop of Norwiche, for or conc̄nyng any Manours Landes Tenementes or other Hereditamentes belongyng to the said Monastery of Seynt Benett, or for or conc̄nyng eny thyng or thynges annexed unyted and knytt unto the said See of Norwich, And shall have all maner advauntages of Covenauntes Entrees and Condicions by the name of Bisshop of Norwiche; in as large and ample maner as the Abbot of the same Monasterye of Seynt Benettes or the Abbott or Priour of the said Priorye of Hykelyng or eny of them shulde or myght have had yf the same Monastr̄ye of Seynt Benettes and the said Priorye of Hykelyng hadd contynued in the same corporac̄on that they or eny of them were afore the makyng of this Acte.

IX. The Bishop may sue and be sued, &c. in respect of the Possessions of the Abbey.

AND be it enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that the said Bisshop of Norwiche and his Successours shalbe from hensforth by the said auctorite aswell clerly discharged and releassed for ever of and for suche yerely rent or penc̄on whiche the Kynges Highnes was and is intytelyd to have for the tenth of the temporalties and psonage of Terlyng, late belongyng to the said Bisshoppriche and nowe by this Acte appoyncted to the Kynges Highnes and his heires and successours as is above rehersed; and shall also be clerely acquyted and discharged of and for the Colleccion of the said yerely tenth that is or shalbe due and levyable to the Kynges use within his said Dioces of Norwyche of any pson or psons or body polytyke or corporat chargeable to the yerely payment of the said tenth; the acte made for the same colleccion of the tenth to the contrary herof notwithstondyng.

X. The Bishop shall be discharged of the Tenth of Terlyng Parsonage, and the Collection of the yearly Tenth in the said Diocese.

AND it is further enacted by auctorite aforesaid that the said Bisshop of Norwiche for the tyme beyng and his successours Bisshoppes of Norwiche, after the deth of the said William Knyght and eny other Prebendary of the said Prebende, shall nōiate and assigne thre sufficient and laufull psons to the said Prebende beyng voyde, of whiche thre psons the Kynges Highnes for the tyme beyng shall appoynte one of the said thre psons to be Prebendary of the said Prebende, whiche psone so appoynted by the Kynges Highnes shall have and enjoye the said dyvydent of Prebent and all other pfettes and cōmodites to the said Prebende belongyng, The same Mansyon and House before lymytted to the said Bisshop only excepted, in as large and ample maner as any other Prebendarye of the said Prebende hath heretofore used and enjoyed.

XI. The Bishop shall nominate Three Persons to the said Prebend, of whom the King shall appoint one.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte nor any thyng or thynges therin conteyned shall extende or be pjudiciall to Charles Duke of Suff nor to the Right Honable Robert Erle of Sussex nor to Henry Lorde Fitzwater Sone and heire apparant of the same Erle nor to eny of theym, for or concernyng suche Offyces fees or annuytes whiche they or any of them have by any patent or patentes under the seales of Richard late Bisshop of Norwiche and of the Chapyter of the same See, but that the said Duke Erle and Lorde Fitzwater and ev̄y of theym shall have and enjoye their said Offices Fees and Annuyties accordyng to ther said patentes, in lyke maner and fourme and condicion as they or eny of them have or myght have the same yf this acte hadd never be hadd nor made, any thyng in thys acte to the contrary hereof notwithstandyng.

XII. Proviso for the Duke of Suffolk, the Earl of Sussex, and the Lord Fitzwater, &c.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLVI.

AN ACTE concernyng the pticyon of dyuers Londs betwene the Lord Thomas Howard and Sir Thomas Ponynge Knyght.

The Title of Dame Catherine Ponynge Wife of Sir Thomas Ponynge, and of Lady Elizabeth Wife of Thomas Lord Howard, to certain Manors, &c.

Partition thereof between them.

WHERE afore this tyme dyvce sondry Lordshipps Maners Londes Tenements Rents Revcons Svyces and other Heredytaments be dissendyd & com in use or in possesson of Astate of enherytans to Dame Kateryn Ponynge wyff of Syr Thomas Ponynge Knyght, And before that tyme wyff of George Radclyff Esquyer, And unto the Ladye Elyzabeth now wyff to the Lorde Thomas Howarde seconde sone of the right noble Thomas Duke of Norff, as to the Doughters & heires aswell of Sir John Marney Knyght late Lord Marney and of the Ladye Cristyan his wyff doughter & heire of Syr Roger Newburgh Knyght now dicessed, as also to the Cosyns & next heires of Syr Henry Marney Knyght late Lord Marney also dicessed, The seid Sir Thomas Ponyns and Dame Kateryn his wyff And the seid Lorde Thomas Howard and the Ladye Elyzabeth his wyff most humblye besechen the Kynge Highnes that it maye be enacted by thauctoryte of this psent plyament, that all the seid Lordshipps Maners Londe Tenements & other the pmysses and also all other Maners Londe Tenements and Heredytaments which at eny tyme were the seid Sir Herrye Marney Knyght Lord Marney Sir John Marney Knyght Lord Marney and Sir Roger Newburgh Knyght or of eny of them in use or possesson of eny Estate of enherytaunce, beyng now dyscendyd or in eny man of wyse com to the seid Sir Thomas Ponynge and Dame Kateryn his wyff and to the seid Lorde Thomas Howard & the Lady Elyzabeth his wiff or to eny of them, in use possesson revcon or otherwise of any Astate of enheritance, shall & maye remayne & be from hensforth to the seid Sir Thomas Ponynge and Dame Katheryn his wyff in the right of the same Dame Katheryn, and unto the seid Lord Thomas Howard & the Ladye Elyzabeth his wyff in the right of the same Lady Elyzabeth, in suche man & forme as hereafter ensueth, that is to sey, that the oon moyte therof shalbe and maye be fromhensforth to the seid Dame Kateryn and to the heires of her bodye lawfully begoten, And for lak of suche yssue the remaynder therof to the seid Lady Elyzabeth & to theires of her bodye lawfully begoten; And that the other moyte therof shalbe & remayne from hensfourth to the seid Lady Elyzabeth and to theyires of her bodye lawfully begoten, And for lak of suche issue the remaynder therof to the seid Dame Katheryn & to theires of her bodye lawfully begoten.

II. Such Partition shall be made by the Lord Chancellor, and others named.

AND that yt maye be further enacted by the auctoryte aforseid, that the Right Honable Sir Thomas Awdeley Knyght Lord Chaunceler of Englond Thomas Crumwell Esquyre Chieff Secretorye to the Kynge Highnes Sir Willm Fitzwillm Knyght Tresorer of the Kynge moste Honable Howseholde Sir Willm Pawlett Knyght Controller of the same Household Sir John Fitz James Knyght Chieff Justice of Ynglond and Sir John Baldwyn Knyght Chieff Justice of the Comen Place, or fower of them, before the fest of the Natyvyte of or Lord which shall be in the yere of oure Lord God a thowsand fyve hundreth threttye & syxe have full power & auctoryte by vtue of this acte to make a full and hole ptycyon dyvycon & sevans of all the seid Lordships Maners Londe Tente Rente Revcons & other the pmysses in to too equall ptys accordyng to ther dyscressyons, and to allotte assigne and appoynte by ther wrightyng indentyd under ther seales, the one pte therof to the seid Dame Kateryn and the other pte therof to the seid Ladye Elyzabeth, to holde to them in sevaltye accordyng to suche lymytacon of astate as before in this acte ys mencōned.

III. The said Catherine shall immediately have a certain Manor as Part of her Portion.

AND be yt ferther enactyd that the seid Dame Kateryn shall have imedyatly fromhensforth to hur & to the heires of hur bodye lawfully [begoted,[1]] the Maner of Leyermarney in the Countye of Essex, wt all and syngler membres & apptenance therof after the rate & yerely value of Thre skore poundes, as pte and pcell of suche pte porcon & purparte as by the seid Lorde Chaunceler Thomas Crumwell Sir Wyllm Fitzwillm Sir Willm Pawlett Sir John Fitz Jamys and Sir John Baldewen or fower of them shalbe assigned lymyted and appoynted to the seid Dame Kateryn. And that aswell the seid Sir Thomas Ponynge and Dame Kateryn his

The Parties shall be bound by the said Partition.

wyff & the heires of the bodye of the same Dame Kateryn lawfully begoten, And also the seid Lorde Thomas Howard & the Ladye Elyzabeth his wyff & theires of the bodye of the same Ladye Elyzabeth lawfully begoten, from and after the tyme of the same ptycon & sevans soo to made by vtue of this acte shalbe bounde by the seid ptycon & sevans for ev, and the seid pticon and sevans shalbe as stronge and effectuall aswell ayenst the seid Sir Thomas Ponynge and Dame Kateryn his wyff and the heires of the same Dame Kateryn, As also ageynste the seid Lorde Thomas Howard and the Ladye Elyzabeth his wyff & theires of the seid Ladye Elyzabeth, as yf lyke ptycon & sevans therof had ben had & made by vtue & auctoryte of this psent plyament.

IV. Restraint of Alienation by said Parties.

AND be it further enacted by auctoryte aforseid that neyther the same Sir Thomas Ponynge & Dame Kateryn his wif nor eny of them, nor the seid Lorde Thomas Howard and the Ladye Elyzabeth his wyf nor eny of them, shall or maye in eny man of wyse hereafter dyscontynue alter bynde charge or change the enherytans of & in eny of the seid Lordshipps Maners Londe Tente and other the pmysses or eny pcell therof; And if the seid Sir Thomas Ponynge and Dame Kateryn his wyff or either of them hereafter doo make eny suche dyscontynuans alacon byndyng chargyng or changyng of the seid enherytans or eny pcell therof to eny pson or psons, that then suche dyscontynuans alteracon byndyng chargyng or chaungyng shalbe, ageynste the seid Lorde Howarde Ladye Elyzabeth his wiff & theires of the bodye of the seid Ladye Elyzabeth lawfully begoten, And also ayenste the heires of the bodye of the seid Lady Kateryn lawfully begoten and evy of them, utterly voyde & of non effect: And in lyke wyse yf any suche dyscontynuans alacon byndyng chargyng or chaungyng of the seid enherytans of the pmysses or eny pcell therof hereafter be made by the seid Lorde Howarde & Ladye Elyzabeth or eny of them, of the seid Lordshipps Maners Londe and Tenements & other the pmysses or eny pcell therof to eny pson or psons, that then suche dyscontynuance alteracon byndyng chargyng or chaungyng shalbe ayenst the seid Sir Thomas Ponynge and Dame Kateryn his wyff and the heires of the bodye of the seid Dame Kateryn laufully begoten, and also ayenste the heires of the bodye of the seid Lady Elyzabeth lawfully begoten & evy of them, utterly voyde and of none effecte.

V. The said Sir Thomas and Lord Howard shall have a certain Provision after the Deaths of their respective Wives.

PROVYDED alweis and be yt enacted that yf it fortune the seid Sir Thomas Ponynge to ovlyve the seid Dame Kateryn his wyff, and to have non issue by hym begoton of the bodye of the seid Dame Kateryn wherby the seid Sir Thomas shalbe or may be entytled to be tenante by the curtesye of Ynglond, that then the said Sir Thomas Ponynge shall have to hym & to his assignes for tme of his liff, incontynent after the dethe of the seid Dame Kateryn his wyff, Maners Londes & Tenements pcell of the pmysses suche as to hym shalbe certenlye lymyted & assigned by the seid Lorde Chaunceler Thomas Crumwell Sir Wyllm Fytzwillm Sir Willm Pawlett Sir John Fytz Jamys & Sir John Baldwyn or fower of them which in all shall extende & amounte to the full & clere yerelye value of thre hundreth marke by the yere; And in lyke wyse the seid Lorde Thomas Howard if yt fortune the seid Lorde to ovlyve the seid Ladye Elyzabeth his wiff, and have non yssue by hym begoten of the bodye of the seid Ladye Elyzabeth wherby

[1] begotten *O.*

Digitized by Google

he shall or maye be entytled to be tenaunte by the Curtesye of Ynglond, shall have to hym & his assignes incontynent after the dethe of the seid Ladye Elyzabeth for ℔me of his lyff Maners Londꝛ and Teñtꝛ ꝓcell of the resydue of the ℔mysses soche as in lyke wyse to the seid Lorde Howard shalbe certenlye lymyted & assigned by the seid Lorde Chaunceler Thomas Crumwell Sir Willm Fitzwillm Sir Willm Pawlett Sir John Fitzjames & Sir John Baldwyn or fower of them which in all shall extend & amounte to the full & clere yerely value of Three hundreth markꝛ by the yere; eny thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contrary therof in eny wyse notwithstondyng.

VI. If the Lord Chancellor and others named in this Act do not make Partition, it shall be made by the Lord Chancellor and Two Chief Justices for the Time being.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoryte aforseid that if the seid Lorde Chaunceler Thomas Crumwell Sir Willm Fitzwillm Sir Willm Pawlett Sir John Fytz Jamys and Sir John Baldewyn or fower of them, before the seid fest of the Natyvyte of oure Lorde which shalbe in the yere of oure Lorde God a thowsand fyve hundreth threttye & syxe doo not make a full & hole ptyc̃on & sev̄ans of all the seid Lordshipps Maners Londꝛ Teñtꝛ Rev̄c̃ons & other the ℔mysses into too equall ptez, and allotte assigne & appoynte the oone pte therof to the seid Dame Kateryn, and thother pte therof to the seid Ladye Elyzabeth in mañ & forme as in this acte ys before expressyd, And also before the seid feste of the Natyvyte of oure Lord doo not lymytte & assigne aswell to the seid Sir Thomas Ponyngꝛ as also to the seid Lorde Thomas Howard certenlye, that ys to sey to ev̄y of them Maners Londꝛ & Tenementꝛ ꝓcell of the ℔mysses to the clerely value of three hundreth markꝛ by the yere in mañ & fo'me afore rehersyd, that then the Lorde Chauncer of Ynglond & the two Chieff Justyces for the tyme beyng or too of them, wherof the Lorde Chaunceler too bee one, at all tymes shall have full power & auctoryte by this acte to make a full & hole ptic̃on & sev̄ans of all the seid Lordshipps Maners Londes and Tenementꝛ Rentꝛ Rev̄c̃ons & other the ℔mysses into too equall ptes, And to allotte assigne & appoynte the oon pte therof to the seid Dame Kateryn, And thother pte therof to the seid Ladye Elyzabeth in mañ & fo'me as ys before expressyd, And also to lymyte & assigne aswell to the seid Sir Thomas Ponyngꝛ as also to the seid Lorde Howard certenlye, that ys to sey to ev̄y of them, Maners Londꝛ and Teñtꝛ ꝓcell of the ℔mysses in fo'me aforeseid to the clere yerelye value of three hundreth markꝛ by the yere; And that the seid ptyc̃on sev̄ans lymytac̃on & assignement had and made by the seid Lorde Chaunceler & too chieff Justicꝛ or too of them as ys aforseid shalbe as stronge & effectuall as yf the same ptyc̃on sev̄ans lymytac̃on & assignement had beñ hadde & made by the seid Lorde Chaunceler Thomas Crumwell Sir Willm Fytzwillm Sir Willm Pawlett Sir John Fitz James & Sir John Baldewyn or fower of them.

VII. Proviso for the Lady Bridget Marney.

PROVYDED alweye that this acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned shall in enywyse be hurtfull or ℔judycyall to the Ladye Brygett Marney Wydowe, late Wiff to the seid Sir John Marney Knyght Lorde Marney, conc̄nyng suche in℔est tytle use in℔est or possession as the same Ladye Brygett Marney hath or have or in enywyse ℔tendith & cleymeth to have to & for her Joynto' Dower or otherwyse of & in the seid Lordshipps Maners Londꝛ Teñtꝛ and other the ℔mysses or eny ꝓcell therof; But that all suche right tytle use in℔est & possession which the seid Lady Brygett Marney or eny other ꝑson or ꝑsons to her use hath of & in the seid Lordshipps Maners Londes & Teñtꝛ shalbe alweys saved to them & ev̄y of them & ther heires accordyng to ther tytle & in℔estꝛ therin as yf this acte had nev̄ beñ had nor made; eny thyng in this ℔sent acte conteyned to the contrary notwythstondyng.

VIII. General Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG to all and to ev̄y ꝑson and ꝑsonnes bodyes polytyke ther heires & successours, other then the seid Sir Thomas Ponyngꝛ and Dame Kateryn his wyff and the said Lord Thomas Howard and the Ladye Elyzabeth his wyff and the heires of either of the bodyes of the same Dame Kateryn and Ladye Elizabeth lawfully begoten and all & syngler other ꝑsons & ther heires which have or maye ℔tende to have eny ryght tytle or in℔est of in or to the ℔mysses or eny ꝓcell therof to thuse of the seid Sir Thomas Ponyngꝛ and Dame Kateryn his Wiff and the seid Lorde Howard and the Ladye Elyzabeth his wyff or eny of them or to thuse of eny mañ of heires of the seid Dame Kateryn and Ladye Elyzabeth or eyther of them, suche ryght tytle use in℔est termys of yeres leases fees offyces annuyties condyc̃ons rentꝛ entrees & all other thyngꝛ whiche thei or eny of them had or mought have had before the makyng of this acte in suche mañ & fo'me as thought the same Acte had nev̄ ben had nor made, eny thyng therin conteyned to the contrary therof in eny wyse notwithstondyng.

CHAPTER XLVII.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng thassuraunce of the possessyons of the Erle of Northumbland to the Kyngꝛ Highnes & his Heyres.

In Performance of certain Covenants between the King and Henry Earl of Northumberland, Assurance made to the Earl of all Honours, Castles, &c. in Tail; Remainder to the King in Fee.

MOST humbley besecheth your Magestie your obedyent & faythfull subjecte Henry Erle of Northumblond, that in considerac̃on of the sure kepyng & ꝓformaunce of suche Covenantꝛ grauntꝛ ꝓmyses & agrementꝛ whiche hertofore have ben had made & concluded betwene your Highnes and your said Subjecte aswell by wrytyng as otherwyse, And also for the trewe establysshement of the enherytaunce of the Honours Castells Manours Londes Teñtꝛ Rentꝛ Rev̄cions Remaynders Advowsons Possessions & all other Heredytamentꝛ of the sayd Erle whiche the same Erle or any other ꝑson or ꝑsons to his use now hathe or have by eny maner meane or course of your Lawes, surely from hensforth to succede cōme be & remayne unto the saide Erle and to the heires of his body begotten without any acte herafter to be done & made contryved to the contrary therof, by the same Erle or by any of his sayde heires, & for the tender & fervent zeale love & affec̃on whiche your sayde faythfull subjecte most entyerly bearth to your Highnes, he most humbly besechethe your Grace that yt be establysshed ordenyd & enacted by your Highnes wyth thassent of the Lordes ſpuall & temporall & the Cōmons in this ℔sent ꝑliament assembled & by auctoryte of the same, in maner & fourme herafter specefyed & declared, touchyng all the sayde enherytaunce & possessions of the saide Erle wyth the rightꝛ & titles conc̄nyng the same & ev̄y parcell therof; that ys to wytte, that the saide Erle shall have holde & enyoye to hym & to his heires of his body laufully begotten all & singuler Honours Castells Manours Londes Teñtꝛ Advousons & other Heredytamentꝛ which the sayde Erle or any other to his use now hathe or have, or that herafter by course of enheritaunce in use rev̄c̃on or possession shall have by dyscent remaynder or rev̄ter or whiche the sayde Erle or any other to his use had in the fyvethe day of February in the xxvj yere of the reigne of our Sov̄eign Lord Kyng Henry the eight; And for defaulte of suche yssue of the body of the sayde Erle begotten, all & singuler the same Honours Castells Mañs Londes Teñtꝛ & other the ℔mysses, wyth the rightꝛ & titles of lawfull entre therunto shall holy remayne & cōme unto the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde & to his heyres and successours for ev̄, for the augmentac̃on & encreace of his Impiall Crowne.

Digitized by Google

II. Restraint of Alienation by the said Earl.

AND be yt further enacted by the auᶜthoryte aforsayd that all Fynes Recoᵛes Dedys Feoffementᶜ Estates Releases Confirmacions Waranties & other aᶜtes or any assuraunce herafter to be made suffred or done by the sayde Erle or any of his sayde heires of his body contʳy to this aᶜte, to the hynderaunce lett eviccion extynguysshement or determynacion of that his sayde Estate & Enherytaunce or inᵛest in or to any of the saide Honours Castellᶜ Manours Londᶜ Teñtᶜ & other Heredytamentᶜ by ᵛtue of this Aᶜte, shalbe utᵗly voyde & of none effeᶜte in the Lawe ayenst the Kyngᶜ Highnes his heires & successours to all intentᶜ construccõns & purposes & ayenst the heires of the body of the sayde Erle.

III. Proviso for Henry Lord Mountague.

AND also be yt (1) enaᶜted by the auᶜthorytie aforsayde that Henry Lorde Mountegue & the heires males of his body lawfully begottyn shall or may have holde & enyoye the Manoʳ of Stapulle with thappᵗtenaunces in the Countie of Somᵛsett, accordyng to the trewe intente pʳporte and effeᶜte of suche Dede or other wrytyng or conveyance of the seid Erle of Northumblande heretofore therof made unto the seid Lorde Mountegue and his seid heyres males of his bodye or to other psones to his use of lyke Enherytaunce or Estate.

IV. Proviso for Sir Thomas Percy.

AND also be it enaᶜted by the seid auᶜtorite that Sir Thomas Percy Knyght, brother of the seid Erle, and his heyres and assignes shall or may have holde and enyoye the Manoʳ of Kyldacle with the members and appᵗtenᵃnces therof in the seid Countie of Yorke accordyng to the trewe intente purport & effeᶜte of suche dede or other wrytyngᶜ or conveyaunce hertofore therof made by the sayde Erle unto the sayde ſ Thomas Percy & his heires or to other psons to his use of lyke Enherytaunce or Estate.

V. Proviso for Sir Thomas Arundell.

ALSO be yt enaᶜted by auᶜthoritie aforsaide that Sir Thomas Arundell Knyght shall or maye have holde & enjoye to hym & to his heires for eᵛ, the Maſs of Slapton wyth thappurtenᵃncᶜ in the Countie of Devon, And also the Maner of Kyngysdon with thappurtenᵃncᶜ in the Countie of Somᵛsett, accordyng to the trewe effeᶜte entent purport of suche dede or other wrytyngᶜ or conveyaunce hertofore therof made by the saide Erle unto the sayd Sir Thomas Arundell & to his heires for eᵛ.

VI. Proviso for Sir Reynald Carnaby, and others.

AND be yt further enaᶜted by the sayd auᶜthorytie that Sir Reynald Carnaby Knyght, & all & synguler psons whiche now by or under the titles & bgaynes of Sir Willyam Sydney Knyght & of the sayd Sir Reynald Carnaby Knyght or of eyther of them made wyth the sayde Erle nowe sondryly have hole & enyoye to hym or them & to his or theyre heires for ever or otherwise in use or in possession, the Maſs Lordshippes & Seignoryes of North Craye Rokesley Esthall Chelfeld Falkhᵃm otherwyse called Fakehᵃm Asshe Cottyngton Gales Comesdon otherwise called Comden Standon Westwoode Hastynglegh Tyrlynghᵃm Sheterhed Newyngton Bartram Horsmonden Huckyng & Levelond wyth there appurtenᵃncᶜ in the Countie of Kent, And all other or any other Landes Teñtᶜ or Heredytamentᶜ lyeng or beyng in the same Countie whiche were the Maſs Londes & Teñtᶜ of the same Erle shall have holde & enyoye the same to them & to their heires accordyng to the trew entent purport & effeᶜte of suche wrytyngᶜ or other conveyaunces as hertofore therof have bene made ayenst the sayde Erle.

VII. Proviso for Christopher Hales.

AND also that Crystofer Hales shall have holde & enyoye to hym & to his heyres & assignes the Maſs & Seignoryes of Estwell Seton Potbery & Parmesteed in the sayde Countie of Kent, accordyng to the true intent purport & effeᶜt of an Indenture of bgayne & sale therof made by the sayd Sir Reynald Carnaby to the same Crystofer Hales.

VIII. Proviso for Sir Thomas Johnson.

AND also be yt enaᶜted by the sayde auᶜthoryte that Sir Thomas Johnson Knyght shall or may have holde & enjoye the Maſs of Somᵗton Erle & Somᵗton Randolf wyth their membres & appᵗtenᵃncᶜ in the Countie of Somᵛsett, The Maſs of Pounteknold wyth the benefyce ther, Swyne Toller otherwise called Toller porcoꝝ with ther appurtenᵃncᶜ in the Countie of Dorsett, The Maſs of Lethlay Walthede & Arres wyth there membres & appurtenᵃncᶜ in the saide Countie of Yorke, accordyng to the true entent purport & effeᶜte of suche dede or other wrytyngᶜ or conveyaunce heretofore therof made by the sayde Erle unto the sayd Sir Thomas Johnson or to any other psones to his use.

IX. Proviso for Cuthbert Carnaby.

AND also be yt enaᶜted by the auᶜthorytie aforsayd that Cuthbert Carnaby shall or maye have holde & enyoye ᶜteyn Mesuages Londes & Teñtᶜ lyeng & beyng in Howke in Marshelond in the sayd Countie of Yorke late Sir Edward Seymſs, extendyng by estymacion to the yerely valewe of x ti. accordyng to the true entent purport & effeᶜte of suche dede or other wrytyngᶜ or conveyaunces hertofore therof made by the sayde Erle unto the same Cuthbert or to any other psons to his use.

X. Provisoes for Thomas Cromwell Esquire;

For Sir William Percy;

For Henry Norreys;

For John Hynde, Serjeant at Law;

For Sir Roger Cholmeley;

For John Martin Esquire, and Richard his Son;

For Sir Thomas Johnson;

AND also be yt enaᶜted by the sayde auᶜthoryte that Thomas Crumwell Squyre Chieff Secretory unto the Kyngᶜ Highnes shall or maye have holde & enyoye to hym for ᵗme of his lyffe one annuall or yerly rent of xx ti. hertofore grᵃunted unto hym by the sayde Erle of Northumbland accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effeᶜte of suche dede or other wrytyngᶜ or conveyaunce hertofore therof made by the saide Erle unto the same Thomas Crumwell. And that Sir Wyllyam Percy Knyght shall or may have holde and enjoye unto hym for ᵗme of his lyffe one annuell or yerly rent of Ciiij ti. vj s. viij d. to be pceyved of ᶜteyne Maſs Londes & Teñtᶜ in Longstrowth & Craven in the sayde Countie of York, hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle, accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effeᶜte of suche dede or other wrytyngᶜ or conveyance therof made by the seid Erle unto the same Sir Willm Percy. And that Henry Norreys Esquyre shall or may have holde & enyoye unto hym for ᵗme of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of xiij ti. vj s. viij d. hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle, accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effeᶜt of suche dede or other wrytyngᶜ or conveyaunce hertofore therof made by the sayde Erle unto the same Norres. And that John Hynde serjieaunt at the Lawe to oure saide Soᵛeign Lord the Kyng shall or maye have holde & enyoye to hym for ᵗme of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of xiij ti. vj s. viij d. hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle, accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effeᶜte of suche dede or other wrytyngᶜ or conveyaunce hertofore therof made by the sayde Erle unto the same John Hynde. And that Sir Roger Cholmeley Knyght shall or may have holde & enyoye to hym for ᵗme of his lyfe one annuytie or yerly rent of vj ti. xiij s. iiij d. hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effeᶜt of suche dede or other wrytyngᶜ or conveyaunce hertofore therof made by the sayde Erle unto the sayde Sir Roger Cholmeley. And that John Norton Squyre & Rychard Norton his sonne shall or maye have holde & enjoye to them for ᵗme of their lyves & of the lengest lyver of them one annuytie or yerly rent of xx ti. And also an other yerly rent or fee of xiij ti. vj s. viij d. for the executyng of the offyce of the Geñall Fosᵗshyp of all the Forestᶜ Parkᶜ & Chaces of the saide Erle in the saide Countie of Yorke, hertofore graunted unto the same John Norton & Rychard Norton by the saide Erle, accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effeᶜt of suche dede or dedys or other wrytyngᶜ or Conveyaunce hertofore therof made by the saide Erle to the same John & Rychard. And that the sayde Sir Thomas Johnson shall or maye have holde and enyoye to hym for terme of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of vj ti. xiij s. iiij d. to be pceyved of & in the Lordship of Spewforth in the sayde Countie of Yorke heretofore graunted unto hym by the saide Erle, accordyng to the trewe entent purport & effeᶜt of suche dede or other wrytyngᶜ or conveyaunce therof made by the

[1] further *O.*

Digitized by Google

seide Erle unto the sayd Sir Thomas; And that Thomas Kelke shall or maye have holde & enjoye to hym for ℔me of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of x li. to be pceyvyd of & in the Park of Lekenfeld in the sayde Countie of York hertofore graunted unto hym by the saide Erle accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effecte of suche dede or other wrytyng℮ or conveyaunce hertofore therof made by the sayde Erle unto the said Thomas Kelk; And that Crystofer Wharton Gentylman shall or maye have holde & enyoye to hym for terme of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of xiij li. vj s. viij d. to be pceyvyd of & in the Londes & Tenẽt℮ of the sayde Erle in the Countie of Cumbland hertofore graunted unto hym by the saide Erle accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effect of suche dede or wrytyng℮ or conveyaunce hertofore therof made by the sayde Erle unto the same Crystofer Wharton; And that Gylbert Weddell shall or may have holde & enyoye to hym for ℔me of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of xiij li. vj s. viij d. hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effect of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytynges hertofore therof made by the sayde Erle unto the same Gylbert Weddell; And that Robt Tenant shall or may have holde & enyoye to hym for ℔me of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of v li. hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle accordyng to the trew entent purport & effecte of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytyng℮ hertofore therof made by the saide Erle unto the same Robt Tenante; And that William Grace shall or maye have holde & enyoye to hym for ℔me of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of xl s. hertofore graunted unto hym by the saide Erle accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effecte of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytynge hertofore therof made by the saide Erle unto the saide Willyam Grace; And that Nycasius (1) shall or maye have holde & enyoye to hym for ℔me of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of xiij li vj s. viij d. hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle to be pceyvyd of the Lordship of Speweforth accordyng to the trewe intent purporte & effect of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytyng℮ hertofore therof made by the saide Erle unto the sayd Nicasius; And that Henry Whytereason Gentylman & Johanne his wyfe shall or maye have holde & enyoye to them for ℔me of ther two lyves & of the lengest lyv̄ of them one annuytie or yerly rent of xx li. to be pceyvd of the Barony of Langle in the Countie of Northumbland hertofore graunted unto them by the seide Erle accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effect of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytyng hertofore therof made by the seide Erle unto the same Henry Whitereason & his saide wyffe; And that Gylbert Carnaby shall or maye have holde & enjoye to hym for ℔me of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of iiij li. hertofore graunted unto hym by the saide Erle accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effect of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytyng hertofore therof made by the sayde Erle unto the sayde Gylbert; And that Robt Preston shall or may have holde & enjoye to hym for ℔me of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of iiij li. hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effect of suche dede or other wrytyng hertofore therof made to hym by the sayde Erle; And that Stephen Stampforth shall or maye have holde & enjoye to hym for ℔me of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of liij s. iiij d. hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effect of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytyng hertofore therof made by the saide Erle unto the saide Stephen Stampforth; And that Wyllyam Rydyard shall or maye have holde & enjoye to hym for ℔me of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of xl s. hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle accordyng to the trewe intent purport & effecte of suche dede or other conveyance or wrytyng hertofore therof made by the said Erle unto the saide Wyllyam Rydyard; And that John Spylman shall or maye have holde or enjoye to hym for ℔me of his lyffe onely one annuytie or yerly rent of liij s. iiij d. hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle accordyng to the trewe intente purport and effect of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytyng℮ hertofore therof made by the saide Erle unto the saide John Spylman; And that John Preston shall or may have holde and enjoye to hym for ℔me of his lyffe onely one annuytie or yerly rent of iiij li. heretofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle accordyng to the trewe purporte and effecte of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytyng℮ hertofore therof made by the saide Erle unto the seide John Preston; And that Wyllyam Pagett shall or may have holde and enjoye to hym for ℔me of his lyffe onely one annuytie or yerly rent of lxvj s. viij d. hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle accordyng to the trewe intent purporte and effecte of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytynges hertofore therof made by the sayde Erle unto the saide Willm Pagett; And that Lewes Fortescue Gentylman shall have holde & enyoye to hym for terme of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of lxvj s. viij d. hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle accordyng to the trewe entent purporte & effecte of suche dede or other conveyaunce hertofore therof made by the sayde Erle unto the same Lewes; And that Willm Stapulton Gentylman shall or may have holde and enyoye to hym for terme of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of xiij li. vj s. viij d. hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle to be pceyvyd of & in the saide Lordship of Spowforth accordyng to the trewe intent purporte and effecte of suche dede or other Conveyaunce or wrytynge hertofore therof made by the saide Erle unto the same Willm Stapulton.

For Thomas Kelke;

For Christopher Wharton Gentleman;

For Gylbert Weddell;

For Robert Tenant;

For William Grace;

For Nicasius;

For Henry Whitereason Gentleman;

For Gilbert Carnaby;

For Robert Preston;

For Stephen Stampforth;

For William Rydyard;

For John Spylman;

For John Preston;

For William Pagett;

For Lewes Fortescue;

For William Stapulton.

XI.
Proviso for Lady Katherine Countess of Northumberland.

AND also be yt enacted by the auᶜthorytie aforsaide that the Ladye Katheryn Countes of Northumbland, late wyffe of Henry late Erle of Northumbland father of the sayde Erle now beyng, shall or may have holde and enyoye to her and her assignes for ℔me of lyffe of the same Lady Katheryn, one annuytie or yerly rent of CCCC xiij li, vj s. viij d. to be pceyved of and in the Mañs or Lordships of Astenby Grystwhayte Kyrklevyngton Poklyngton Catton Thornton Brende Wandysforth Hundynanby Semer Rauclyff Throstenby Rybylsdale Grybthorp and Emlyng in the sayde Countye of Yorke hertofore graunted or assured unto her by the saide Erle of Northumbland nowe beyng for ℔me of her lyffe, for and in recompence of her Joynture and Dower whiche she was intitled unto or might lawfully clayme in all the Mañs Londes Tenẽt℮ and Heredytamẽt℮ of the same Erle, or in or to any part or parcell therof; accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effect of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytyng℮ hertofore therof made by the sayde Erle now beyng.

XII.
Provisoes for Sir Reynold Carnaby and Thomas Carnaby;

AND also be yt enacted by the auᶜthoryte aforsayde that the said Sir Reynold Carnaby Knyght and Thomas Carnaby his brother shall or maye have holde and enjoye to them for terme of their two lyves & of the lengest lyver of them, the office of the Constableship of the Castell of Langlee, together wyth one annuall or yerly rent of viij li. for the ex̄cysyng of the same office hertofore unto them graunted by the sayde Erle nowe beyng, accordyng to the trewe intent purporte and effecte of suche dede or other Conveyaunce or wrytyng℮ hertofore made by the sayde Erle unto the said Sir Reynold Carnaby and Thomas Carnaby; And also that the sayd Thomas Carnaby shall or may have holde and enjoye to hym for ℔me of his lyffe the offyce of the Stewardship & Master Fostership of the Game of Rothbury, together wyth one annuyte or yerlye rent of viij li. for the ex̄cysyng of the same offyce, hertofore graunted unto them by the sayde Erle now beyng, accordyng to the trewe intent purporte and effecte of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytyng hertofore therof made by the seid nowe Erle unto the sayde Thomas Carnaby; And that the sayde Nicasius shall or maye have holde and enjoye to hym for ℔me of his lyffe the offyce of the kepyng of the Castell of Wressyll in the sayde Countie of York together with the kepyng of the Parke of Wressyll and the Baylewyke of the same, and also one annuytye or yerly rent of x li. for the ex̄cysyng of the same offyces hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle now beyng, accordyng to the trewe intent

For the said Nicasius;

(1) Hanon *see post* § 14. A Blank in Original Act.

Digitized by Google

purport and effecte of suche dede or other suffycyent conveyaunce or wrytyng hertofore therof made by the same Erle unto the same Nicasius; And that the sayde Cuthbert Carnaby shall or may have holde and enyoye to hym for terme of his lyffe one annuytie or yerly rent of xiij li. vj s. viij d. hertofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle now beyng for the executyng of the offyce of the receyvourship of all the Landes Tenţ and Heredytamentţ of the same Erle in the sayde Countie of Northumbland accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effecte of suche dede or other wrytyng or conveyaunce hertofore therof made by the same Erle unto the same Cuthbert Carnaby; And that the same Cuthbert Carnaby & Sir John Heron Knyght shall or maye have holde and enyoye to them for ỹme of theire lyves and of the lengest lyver of them the offyce of the Constableship of the Castell of Warkworth in the sayde Countie of Northumblond together with one annuytie or yerly rent of x li. for the ex̄cysyng of the same offyce heretofore graunted unto the saide Sir John and Cuthbert by the sayde Erle now beyng, accordyng to the trewe intent purporte and effecte of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytyng hertofore therof made by the same Erle; And that the sayde Sir Thomas Johnson shall or maye holde and enyoye to hym for terme of his lyffe the Offyce of the Stewardship of the seyde Lordship of Sporfforth wyth the fee therunto belongyng for the ex̄cysyng therof heretofore graunted unto hym by the sayde Erle nowe beyng, accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effect of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytyng therof made by the same Erle unto the seid Sir Thomas; And that (1) Wyllyam Stapulton shall or may have holde and enyoye to hym for ỹme of his lyffe the Offyce of the Feodaryship of all the Mañs Londes Tenţ and Heredytamentţ of the sayde Erle nowe beyng in the sayde Countie of Yorke together with one annuyte or yerly rent of vj li. xiij s. iiij d. for the ex̄cysyng therof, heretofore graunted unto hym by the same Erle with Clause of Dystres in all the saide Londes and Tenţ in the sayde Countye of York, accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effecte of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytyng hertofore therof lawfully made by the sayde nowe Erle unto the sayde Wyllyam Stapulton; And that the sayde Gylbert Weddell and Wyllyam Grave shall or may have holde and enyoye to them for terme of their two lyves and of the lengest lyver of them, the office of Kepship of Rawclyff, together wyth one annuyte or yerly rent of lxvj s. viij d. sterlyng for the ex̄cysyng therof hertofore graunted unto them by the sayde Erle nowe beyng, accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effecte of suche dede or other conveyaunce or wrytynges made by the same Erle unto the sayde Gylbert Weddell and Wyllyam Grave.

For Cuthbert Carnaby;

For Cuthbert Carnaby and Sir John Heron;

For Sir Thomas Johnson;

For William Stapulton;

For Gilbert Weddell and William Grave.

XIII. Proviso for Sir Reynold Carnaby.

AND also be yt enacted by the auctoryte aforsayde that the sayd Sir Reynold Carnaby and his assignes shall or maye have holde and enyoye the Fysshyngţ of Ovingeh^m Dame in the sayde Countie of Northumbland, duryng ỹeyne yeres exp̄ssed and declared in a ỹeyne indenture or other wrytyngţ therof made unto the saide Sir Reynold Carnaby by the sayde Erle nowe beyng, payeng therfore lxvj s. viij d. by yere accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effect of the sayde indenture or other wrytyng or conveyaunce therof made; And also that the sayde Reynold Carnaby and his assignes shall or may have holde and enyoye the Corne Mylle of Ovigeh^m duryng ỹeyne yeres exp̄ssed and declared in a ỹeyne indenture or other wrytyng or conveyaunce unto the sayd Sir Reynold by the saide Erle nowe beyng made, payeng therfore xl s. by yere accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effecte of the indenture or other wrytyng therof made; And that the sayd Reynold and his assignes shall or may have holde and enyoye the demeane Landţ and Tenţ Mylle and Parke of Langle in the sayde Countie of Northumblond duryng ỹeyne yeres exp̄ssed and declared in a ỹeyn indenture or other wrytyng unto the same Sir Reynold by the saide Erle nowe beyng made, payeng therfore viij li. by yere, accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effecte of the same indenture or other wrytyng or conveyaunce therof made; And that the same Sir Reynold and his assignes shall or maye have holde and enyoye the Lordship of Corbrygge wyth thappurten^ncţ in the sayde Countye of Northumbland duryng ỹeyne yeres exp̄ssed and declared in a ỹeyne indenture or other wrytyng unto the same Sir Reynold by the saide Erle now beyng made, payeng therfore xxvj li. by yere duryng the same terme accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effect of the same indenture or other suffycyent wrytyng.

XIV. Provisoes for Sir T. Johnson and Henry his Son;

AND be yt further enacted by the sayde auctoryte that the sayde Sir Thomas Johnson Knyght and Henry Johnson his sonne shall or may have holde and enjoye the herbage and pawnage of the Parkţ of Spofforth and the lytell pke of Topclyff duryng the terme of lxxxx yeres expressed and declared in a ỹeyne indenture of Lease therof made unto them by the sayde Erle nowe beyng, beryng date the seconde daye of November in the xxvij^th yere of the reign of oure saide Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the eight, payeng therfore yerly xiij li. vj s. viij d. accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effecte of the same indenture of Lease; And that Thomas Wendy and his assignes shall or may have holde and enjoye the Mañs of Bukden and Starboten wyth their appurten^ncţ in the saide Countie of Yorke duryng the terme of lxj yeres expressed and declared in a ỹeyne indenture of Lease therof made unto hym by the saide nowe Erle beryng date the xxv. daye of Marche in the xxvj^th yere of the reign of oure sayde Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viij^th payeng therfor yerly vj s. viij d. accordyng to the trewe intent purporte and effect of the same indenture of Lease; And that the same Thomas Wendy and one John Wendy and there assignes shall or maye have holde and enyoye a mesuage or teñt and ỹeyne Londes wyth there appurten^ncţ in Scerburgh in the sayde Countye of Yorke duryng the ỹme of lxj yeres expressed and declared in a ỹeyne indenture of Lease therof made unto them by the sayde Erle nowe beyng, beryng date the last daye of September in the sayd xxv^ti yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the eight payeng therfore yerly ij s. accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effecte of the same indenture. And that Sir Wyllyam Kempe Knyght shall have to hym & to his heyres an yerly rent of lxvj s. viij d. to be pceyvyd of and in the Maner of Asshem̄feld in the sayde Countie of Kent, whiche rent the said Cristofer Hales by Indenture purchased of the sayde Sir Reynold Carneby, and afterward solde the same rente to the sayde Sir Wyllyam Kempe, to be had to hym & to his heires for ever; And that the sayde Nicasius Hanon and his Assignes shall or maye have holde and enyoye the Herbage of the Parke of Wresyll in the sayde Countie of Yorke duryng the terme of yeres expressed and declared in a certeyne indenture or other wrytyng unto the same Nicasius Hanon by the saide nowe Erle made, payeng xij d. by yere accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effect of the same indenture or other wrytyng; And that the sayde Cuthbert Carnaby and his assignes shall or maye hold and enyoye the Herbage of the Parke of Newsham in the sayde Countie of York duryng the terme of lxj yeres exp̄ssed and declared in a indenture of Lease therof hertofore made unto hym by the sayde nowe Erle beryng date the xvij^th daye of October in the sayd xxvj yere of the reign of the Kyng that now ys, payeng therfore yerly iij s. iiij d. accordyng to the trew intent purport and effecte of the same indenture; And that the same Cuthbert and his assignes shall or maye have holde and enyoye the Maner of Newborn wyth thappurtenaunceţ in the sayde Countye of Northumbland duryng the terme of yeres expressed and declared in a ỹeyn indenture of Lease unto the same Cuthbert by the said Erle heretofore made, payeng xxiij li. xiij s. iiij d. by yere accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effecte of the same indenture of Lease; And that the saide Cuthbert Carnaby and his Assignes shall or maye have holde and enyoye two Mesuages or Tenţ wyth thappurten^ncţ called Byrkţ and Middylsmore in the sayde Countye of York duryng the terme of lxj yeres exp̄ssed and declared in a ỹeyn Indenture unto the same Cuthbert by the

For Sir William Kempe;

For Nicasius Hanon;

For Cuthbert Carnaby;

(1) the seid *O.*

Digitized by Google

sayde nowe Erle hertofore made, payeng therfore yerly xiij li. iij s. iiij d. according to the trewe intent purporte and effecte of the same Indenture of Lease; And that Stephen Tomsonson and his assign shall or maye have holde and enyoye all suche howsyng Londes and Tent of the seyd nowe Erle in the Cytie of York duryng the terme of certeyn yeres yet enduryng as be expssed and declared in a cteyn Indenture or other wrytyng unto the same Stephen therof by the sayd nowe Erle hertofore made, payeng the olde rent and ferme therof accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effecte of the same indenture or other suffycyent wrytyng of lease therof by the sayde nowe Erle made. For Stephen Tomsonson.

XV. Proviso for Sir William Fyttz William;

AND be yt further enacted by thauthoryte aforsayd that Sir Wyllm Fyttzwyllm Knyght Treasorer of oure Soveign Lorde the Kyng most honorable housholde his heyres and assignes shall and maye have holde and enjoye for ever the Maner or Lordship of [Hesshett [1]] wyth all the membres and appurtenances in the Countye of Sussex accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effect of suche dede or dedes or other suffycyent conveyaunce or wrytyngs hertofore therof made by the saide nowe Erle unto the sayde Sir Wyllm Fyttzwyllm and to his heyres or to eny other pson or psons to his or theyr use.

XVI. Proviso for Richard Gresham.

AND also be yt enacted by the sayde authorytie that Rychard Greshm Cytezen and Merser of London his heires and assignes shall and maye have holde and enyoye the Manor of Iselam otherwise called Isalahm wyth his membres and appurtenances in the Countie of Cambryge, And also the Mans of Foston wyth his membres & appurtenances in the Countie of Leicestre, accordyng to the tenour purport and effecte of such wrytyngs or other lawfull assurance by the sayde nowe Erle of Northumbr unto the sayde Rychard Greshm and his heires hertofore conveyde and made.

XVII. Proviso for the Earl of Northumberland.

AND also be yt enacted by the sayde authoryte that the sayde nowe Erle of Northumberlond shall have to hym and to his heires males of his body lawfully begotten all and singuler Manors Londes and Tent of the same nowe Erle of Northumblond set lyeng and beyng wythin Rybbysdale Longstroddale Lyttondale Gysburne and Preston wyth their membres and appurtenances in the sayde Countie of York; And that for default of heire male of the body of the same Erle all the same Manours Londes and Tent shall ymedyatly remayne to the Right Honorable Henry Lorde Clyfford and to his heires for ever, yeldyng and payeng then and from thensforth therfore yerly to the Kyng our Soveign Lorde and his heires for ever at two usuall tmes of the yere by evyn portions the olde accustomed rent and fermes of the same Mans Londes and Tent.

XVIII. Proviso for Sir Thomas Wharton.

AND also be yt enacted by the sayde authoryte that Sir Thomas Wharton Knyght and his heyres males of his body begotten shall and may have holde receyve and pseyve one annuall rent of one hundreth mk sterlyng hertofore, graunted wyth clause of dystres unto the sayde Sir Thomas Wharton and his seyde heyres males by the seyd now Erle by his dede or patent under seale beryng date in the xviijth daye of October in the xxijti yere of the reigne of our seide Soveign Lorde the Kyng that now ys, goyng out of the Maner of Papcaster and other Londes of the sayde Erle in the Countie of Cumbland, accordyng to the trew intent purport and effecte of the same patent or dede of graunt therof; And also that the sayd Sir Thomas Wharton and the heires males of his body and evy of them shall or maye by the sayde authorytie have holde and excyse all and synguler offyce and offyces hertofore graunted unto the same Sir Thomas Wharton and his sayde heires males of his body by the sayde nowe Erle of Northumbland by his dede in the lawe beryng date in the seid xviijth daye of October in the sayde xxijth yere of the reign of oure sayde Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viijth. And also receyve pceyve and take the fees wagys and other pffett therunto belongyng or appteynyng accordyng to the trewe intent tenor purport and effect of the same dede or dedes of graunt therof; And also that the sayde Sir Thomas Wharton and his heyres shall and maye have holde and enyoye the Manours of Helaugh and Catterton wyth the Parke called Helaugh Pke & ther membres and appurtenances in the County of the Cytie of Yorke, And also a ferme holde wyth the Londes and other appurtenances in Oxton wythin the same Countie of the Cyte of York, accordyng to the tenour purport and effecte of suche wrytyng or other conveyaunce whiche hertofore have bene therof had or made by the sayde nowe Erle unto the sayd Sir Thomas Wharton and to his heires; And also that the sayd Sir Thomas Wharton and the heires males of his body shall and may by the authoryte aforsayde have holde and enyoye the Herbage of the Parke of Cokermouthe and other Londes Tent Fysshyng and other pffett in the saide Countie of Cumblond, expssed and declared in a cteyne indenture beryng date the sayde xviijth daye of October in the sayd xxijti yere of the reign of our seide Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viijth made betwene the sayde nowe Erle on thone partie & the said Sir Thomas Wharton of the other partie accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effecte of the same Indenture; And also that the same Sir Thomas and his assignes shall have holde and enjoye the Corne Mylles of Tadcaster in the sayde Countye of the Cyte of York duryng cteyn yeres expssed and declared in a cteyn indenture therof unto the sayde Sir Thomas by the sayde nowe Erle made, payeng the yerly rent or ferme therof accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effecte of the same indenture.

XIX. Proviso for Sir Humfrey Ratclyff.

AND also be yt enacted that Sir Humfrey Ratclyff Knyght by the sayde authoryte shall have pceyve holde and enyoye for tme of his lyff one annuytie or yerly rent of xl. li. goyng out of the Maner or Lordship of Rothebury in the sayd Countie of Northumblond, accordyng to the tenor purport and effect of a dede or Patent of graunte therof made by the seid nowe Erle unto the sayde Sir Humfrey beryng date the xxti daye of January in the [seid [2]] xxiiijti yere of the reign of our seide Soveign Lorde Kyng Henrythe viijth; And also be yt enacted that the seid Sir Humfrey Ratclyff and his heyres shall have holde and enyoye all and synguler the Londes & Tent which were of the seide Erle lyeng and beyng wythin the pysshe of Seynt Martyn le Graund in the Cyte of London, Except the Chyef Mansion Place of the sayde Erle there wyth the gardeynes therunto belongyng, accordyng to the tenor purport and effecte of suche wrytyng as be therof hertofore made by the seid nowe Erle unto the seid Sir Humfrey and his heyres.

XX. Further Proviso for Sir Humfrey Ratclyff.

AND also be yt enacted that the seid Sir Humfrey Ratclyff and his heyres shall have holde & enyoye the Mans of Angulton and East Alryngton wyth ther appurtenances in the seyd County of Sussex accordyng to the tenor purport and effecte of suche wrytyng & wrytynges as hertofore have bene made therof by the seide nowe Erle unto the sayd Sir Humfrey and to his heires.

XXI. Proviso for Robert Earl of Sussex.

AND also be yt enacted that the Right Honable Robt Erle of Sussex and his heires by thauthoryte aforsayde, shall have holde & enjoye the Mans of Wrantham Ponyng and Cratfeld wyth theire appurtenances in the County of Suff, the Maners of Wylton Hokkold and Sedstrong wyth there appurtenances in the Countie of Norff accordyng to the tenor purport and effecte of suche wrytyng hertofore therof had or made by the seyd nowe Erle of Northumbland unto the seid Erle of Sussex and his heyres; And also be yt enacted that from and after the death of the seid now Erle of Northumbland wythout eny heyre male of his body begotten, the Castell of Egremond wyth thappurtenances shall remayne unto the seyd Erle of Sussex and to his heires accordyng to the tenor purport and effecte of suche wrytyng and other conveyaunce as be therof hertofore made by the seid nowe Erle of Northumblond unto the seide Erle of Sussex.

[1] Hershett *O.*

[2] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

XXII. Proviso for the Marquis of Exeter.

AND also that the Right Honable Henry Marques of Excettor and his heyres, by the sayde aucthoryte, shall have holde and enyoye the Manor of Wyke wyth thappurtenᵃnce in the County of Somsett accordyng to the trewe intent purport and effect of suche suffycyent wrytynge and conveyaunce as have ben hertofore therof made unto the seyde Lorde Marques his heires and assignes for ever.

XXIII. General Proviso for the Alienees of the Manors, &c. of the said Earl of Northumberland.

PROVYDED alweye and be yt enacted by aucthoryte aforsayd that all and synguler psones in this Acte above named or rehersed which as ys aforsayde have holde possede or enyoye any Mañs Londes Teñte Rente Revsions Offyces Fees Annuyties Comodyties pffette or other thynge whiche were or be of the inherytaunce of the sayde nowe Erle of Northumblond in demayne possession or use, shall have holde receyve and enjoye sonderly the Manours Londe Teñte Rente Revsions Servyces Offyces Fees Annuyties Cõmodyties and pffetts above wrytton accordyng to the purporte and natures of their estates and investe of and in the same before specefyed or rehersed, agenst the Kyng our Sovеign Lorde his heires & successours, and ayenst the seid Erle of Northumbland now beyng & all maner heires of his body lawfully begotten and all other his heyres, and ayenst all maner heires of the body of the seide late Erle father of the seyde Erle of Northumbland now beyng, and ayenst all other heires of the same late Erle; any clause matter or thyng in this acte conteyned to the contᵃry beyng in eny wyse notwythstondyng.

XXIV. Saving of Rents and Services.

SAVYNG alwey and reservyng to the seide Erle now beyng and to the heires of his body begotten, And for default of suche heire to oure seyde Sovеign Lorde the Kyng and his heires and successours, all and singuler Rente svyces and Fermes to them or any of them due and to be due accordyng to the effecte in this acte above wretyn.

XXV. Proviso for the King as to Manors sold to him by the Earl of Northumberland.

PROVYDED alweys that this Acte nor eny Clause article or thyng therin conteyned, be or herafter shalbe in eny wyse pjudycyall or hurtfull to the Kynge Highnes his heires and successours nor to eny of them of for or concnyng eny of those Mañs Londes Teñte or Heredytamente whiche late were of the seyde Erle of Northumblond, and whiche the same Erle by eny bgayne or bargaynes hertofore solde to the Kynge Highnes or to eny other pson or psons to the Kynge use, whiche bargaynes and sales at this psent tyme remayne or stonde in full strengthe and effecte to the Kynge Highnes or to eny other pson or psones to thuse of the Kynge Highnes; any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contᵃry in eny wyse notwythstondyng.

XXVI. Power for the said Earl to make a Jointure.

PVYDED alweys and be yt enacted by thaucthoryte aforsayde that the sayde nowe Erle shall and maye herafter make a joynture or estate of pcell of hys seide inherytaunce and possession to the clere yerly valewe of fyve hundrethe marke over all charges or under that valewe by feoffement fyne or otherwyse after the due course and order of the Lawes, to the Lady Mary now beyng Countes of Northumblond and wyffe of the seide Erle and to evy suche other Woman or Women as the sayde Erle herafter shall lawfully mary and take to his wyffe, to have and to holde to the sayde Countes or other Woman or Women onely for ᵗme of lyffe of the same his wyffe or wyffes, whiche estate and Joynture so made to stonde and be goode and effectuall in the Lawe to the same wyff or wyffes for terme of her or theire lyffe or lyffes onely as ys aforsayde; any estate or other thyng in thys psent Acte to the contrary specefyed or conteyned notwythstondyng.

XXVII. Power to the said Earl to make a Will for certain Purposes.

AND also that yt be further enacted by the sayde aucthoryte that the sayde Erle shall and may declare and make his Wyll of Londes Teñte and Heredytamente parcell of his sayde inherytaunce to the clere yerly valewe of fyve hundreth poundes over all charge for terme of eight yeres next after his decease, or of or for lesse terme, aswell of suche Londes Teñte and Heredytamente wherof he shall dye seasyd of estate of inherytaunce whether that yt be in fee simple or in fee tayle as of other Londes and Teñte whiche eny other pson or psons to his use ar stonde or be nowe seysed of eny estate of inherytaunce to thuse of the sayde Erle in tayle or to thuse of the sayde Erle and of his heires in fee symple, for the sure payment of the dette legacyes bequestes and funerall Expence of the sayde Erle after his deceasse, and that Wyll to stonde and be as good and effectuall in the Lawe to all Construccõns and purposes as yf the same Londes Teñte and Heredytamente had be or wer devysable by testament; any estate title possession or use nowe beyng or whiche shalbe in the saide Erle, or eny other thyng conteyned or expssed in this psent acte or in any other acte or statute made in this psent Parliament or herafter to be made to the contᵃry notwithstandyng.

XXVIII. Power for the said Earl to make certain Leases.

AND be yt also further enacted by the seyd aucthoryte that all mañ leasses herafter to be made by the sayde Erle by indenture under his seale and sign manuell of eny suche Manours Londes Teñte or Heredytamente to eny pson or psones for terme of twenty yeres or under, whiche sayde leases and yeres shall ymedyatly begyn and be accompted from and after the same leases so by hym made for xxti yeres or under then next followyng, yelding and payeng therfore yerly unto the sayde Erle and his assignes or to suche other pson & psones as shall have the inherytaunce and revcion therof after the dethe of the same Erle, the rente dueties and svyces of olde tyme therfore due payable and accustomed to be payed, or more, at dayes and feaste there used, shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe to the same Lesses and Fermis and theyre assignes accordyng to the tenours and purportes of the same demyses and lesses to contynewe after the deceasse of the same Erle unto the full ende of the same terme and termes of xxti yeres or under, the estate and possession of the same Erle in the same Londes Teñte and Heredytamente or eny thyng in this acte conteyned or expssed to the contᵃry notwythstondyng.

XXIX. Power for the said Earl to demise by Copy of Court Roll.

PROVYDED also that it maye and shalbe lawfull unto the sayde Erle at his libertie and plesure to make demyses by copy of courte rolle after the custome of eny Maner or Mañs of any of his inherytaunce whiche hathe be heretofore accustomed to be letten by copy of courte rolle, reservyng the olde rente customes and svyces therof; any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contᵃry notwythstondyng.

XXX. Power to the said Earl to grant annual Rents to a certain Amount.

AND be yt further enacted by thaucthoryte abovesayde that the same Erle by his dede or dedys under his seale and sign manuell may graunt and gyve one or sevall annuall rentes goyng oute of the sayde Mañs Londes Teñte and Heredytamente to eny psone or psons for terme of lyffe or lyves onely, wyth clauses of dystres to be conteyned in the same dede or dedes for none payment of the seyd rent or rentes at suche daye or feaste dayes or feastes as shalbe expssed in the sayde dedes and graunte to be payde, And that evy suche graunte so to be made shall begyn and take effecte ymedyatly after the same graunte made; Provyded also that the sayde rentes and graunte so to be made excede not in all the clere yerly sõme of one hundreth poundes sterlyng, And that all and synguler suche pson and psones to whome any suche graunte of annuall rent shalbe so graunted and made by the sayde Erle wyth suche Clause of dystres, that they and theire assignes may and shall lawfully dystreyn for none payement of the sayde rent at suche dayes and feastes wherin yt ought to be payed in the landes and teñte so to be charged therwyth, And for the arrerages of the same so beyng behynde and unpayde aswell in the lyffe of the same Erle as after his deceasse duryng the lyffe of suche pson or psones to whom suche graunte shalbe so made of suche annuall rent or rente by the sayde Erle, and aswell upon the possession of our Sovеign

Digitized by Google

Lorde the Kyng his heires or successours havyng the same Londes and Teñtꝭ in possession, as upon the possession of eny other pson & psons havyng or occupyeng the same Londes Teñtꝭ or Heredytamentꝭ accordyng to the nature tenor and effecte of the seide dedes of annuall graunteꝭ therof, And that the seyde graunt and grauntꝭ of suche annuall rent so made and graunted by the sayde Erle, amountyng and extendyng in the hole to the sayde sōme of one hundreth poundes yerly or under but not above, shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe to the same graunte and grauntes and to there assigñes for ꝑme of there lyves onely, as yf the sayde Erle then and at the tyme of the sayde graunt or grauntes had be lawfully seysed of and in the same Londes and Teñtꝭ so charged wyth the seyd rent and rentes in his demeane as of fee by the due & right course of inherytaunce, any estate article or other thyng in this acte specefyed or contayned to the contᵉry notwᵗstondyng.

XXXI. Power to the said Earl to grant Offices.

And further be yt enacted by the sayde auctoryte, that the sayde Erle shall and may at his pleasure by his suffycyent wrytyng and dede under his seale and signe manuell gyve and graunt all maner of offyces whiche have ben used and accustomed to be exercysed and used for offyces in the tyme of the seid late Erle of Northumbland father to the seid nowe Erle of and in his sayde Manours Londes Teñtꝭ and Heredytamentꝭ wyth theyre appurtenᵃncꝭ, wyth all accustomed fees wagys ꝑffettꝭ and cōmodities ꝓteynyng or belongyng to the same or to eny of them, to any other pson or psones for terme of his or theire lyffe or lyves, to have occupie and enjoye the sayde office and offices and ev̄y of them wyth the accustomed fees wages and ꝑffettes therunto belongyng by them and their Deputies ȳmedyatly after the sayde graunt so to them made, in as large and ample maner as eny other pson and psones havyng and occupyeng the sayde offyces or eny of them before that tyme have occupyed had used or taken; And that all suche grauntes shalbe as good and effectual in the lawe to the same grauntes for terme of their lyves onely as yf the sayde Erle had be and were lawfully sole seased in his demeane as of fee of and in the same Londes Teñtꝭ and Heredytamentꝭ wherin the sayde offyces so (¹) to be occupyed and exercysed at the tyme of the sayde grauntes so to them to be made; any thyng or article in this acte specefyed and conteyned to the contᵉry notwithstondyng.

XXXII. General Saving of Rights.

Savyng to all and singuler pson and psones bodyes polytyque and corporate their heires and successours and the heires and successours of ev̄y of them, other then the sayde Erle of Northumblond now lyvyng, and all maner heires of his body lawfully begotten, And all other his heires and all maner heires of the body of the sayde Henry late Erle of Northumblond father of the sayde now Erle and suche other pson and psones whiche have or herafter shall clayme any thyng in the ꝑmysses or eny parcell therof to thuse of the sayde now Erle or of his heyres or to thuse of eny of the heyres of the sayde late Erle, all suche right title use inꝭest accōn possession revcōn remaynder lease leases grauntꝭ fees offyces annuyties sutes peticions condicions and entres in suche lyke maner fourme and condicion to all intentꝭ and purposes as they or any of them hath have shuld myght or ought to have had yf this acte had never bene had ne made, any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contᵉry in eny wyse notwᵗstondyng.

XXXIII. Proviso for Mary Countess of Northumberland.

Provyded alweys that this acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned or exꝑssed be in eny wyse hurtfull or ꝓjudycyall to the seyd Lady Mary now Countes of Northumbland and wyfe to the seyde nowe Erle of Northumbland, for or in eny wyse concernyng suche right title demaunde inꝭest or possession as the same Countes now hathe or herafter shall or maye have make or cleyme for her Dowre of the possession of the sayde now Erle of in or to the saide Mañs Londes Teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmysses or eny of them; any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contᵉry notwythstondyng. Provyded also that this Acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned be in eny wyse ꝓjudicyall or hurtfull unto the sayde Henry Lorde Marques of Exettor, nor to his heires feoffes or recognyses for or concernyng any feoffementꝭ gyftes grauntꝭ estates or other assurauncꝭ hertofore laufully made unto the sayde Marques or to eny other pson or psons to his use by the saide nowe Erle of Northumbland his heires feoffes cognysees or recovers, of and in the Mañs of Stokgursey Wyndyatts Redwaye Cavyngton Cheddon Brigghampton Spekyngton Caryfytzpayne Charleton Shokerwyke and Batheneston wyth theire appurtenᵃncꝭ in the sayde Countie of Somsett, nor for or concernyng the revsion of the Mañs of Northam in the Countie of Devon and Hasylbury Bryan in the Countie of Dorsett, any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contᵉry notwithstondyng; and Henry Marques of Exeter.

XXXIV. Proviso for Sir Thomas Percy.

(ᵗ) Provyded alwey that this acte nor any thyng therin conteyned shalbe in eny wyse hurtfull or ꝓjudycyall unto Sir Thomas Percy Knyght brother unto the said Erle his executours or assigñes in or for one annuyte or yerly rent of one hundreth markꝭ stlyng yerly goyng out of and in the Lordships or Manors of Prowdehow Ovyngeham Hedley Harlowe Horseley Kyrkewhelpyngton Ingo Britley and Baresford wyth thappurtenᵃncꝭ in the County of Northumblond, nor in or for all and singuler the demeane Londes wyth thappurtenᵃncꝭ of the sayde Lordship of Prowdehowe, nor also to and for the Constableshyp̄ of the Castell of Prowdehowe aforsayde wyth x li. yerly goyng out of the ꝑmysses for the exercysyng of the same offyce, nor also to or for the Stuardship̄ of all the seide Lordships Manors Londꝭ Teñtꝭ and other Heredytamentꝭ aforsayd with vj li. xiij s. iiij d. sterlyng to and for the exercysyng of the same offyce, All whiche ꝑmysses the sayd Sir Thomas Percy brother of the sayde Erle and Thomas and Henry sonnes of the sayde Sir Thomas have to them and to ther assignes for terme of there lyves and the longest lyver of them, as by the graunte of the sayde Erle wyth Clause of dystres for default of payment of the seid annuyties or yerly rentes and eyther of them under the seale of Armes of the seid Erle in due fourme made more pleynly appereth; but that yt shalbe lawfull to the sayd Sir Thomas Percy the father Thomas his sonne and Henry and ev̄y of them there executours and assignes to have ꝓceyve and enjoye all and singuler the ꝑmysses and ev̄y part therof accordyng to the purport tenor and effecte of the sayde graunte, in lyke maner and fourme as the sayde Sir Thomas the father, Thomas the Sonne, and Henry, and ev̄y of them ther executours and assigñes shulde ought or myght have had if this acte had never bene had nor made, any thyng in the same acte to the contᵉry notwythstondyng.

XXXV. Proviso for Thomas Duke of Norfolk.

Provyded alweyes that this acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned be in any wyse hurtfull or ꝓjudycyall unto the right noble Prynce Thomas Duke of Norff his feoffes or their heires or theyers of eny of them, for in or to a cteyn grounde called Shelley Parke otherwyse called the grete Parke and lytle Parke wyth thappurtenᵃncꝭ in the County of Sussex; but that the sayde Duke his heires and feoffes and ev̄y of them may and shall have holde and enjoye the sayde grounde called Shelley Parke otherwyse called the grete Parke and lytyll Parke wyth thappurtenᵃncꝭ graunted and gyven to the sayde Duke and his heires by the sayde Erle of Northumbland any matter or other thyng conteyned in this ꝑsent acte to the contᵉry in any wyse notwᵗstondyng.

---

¹ "be" *appears wanting here, and in the Original Act.*

ᵗ The Seven Provisoes following are annexed to the Original Act in seven separate Schedules. Another Schedule is also annexed to the same Original Act, containing the Proviso for Dame Jane Saint John, which is entered on the Roll in Chancery as part of the Act now printed as Chapter XXXVIII. of this Session: See Section XI. of that Chapter and the Note there.

Digitized by Google

XXXVI. Proviso for Sir John Melton.

PROVYDED alweyes that this Acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned shalbe in eny wyse hurtfull or p̄judycyall unto Sir John Melton Knyght his heyres or assignes or to any p̄son or p̄sons whiche have or p̄tende to have any right title inf̄est accion or demandes in to for or con̄cernyng the sayde Hono^r of Cokermouth the Mano^rs of Wygton Brathwayte Popecastre Lowsewayter Dene Caldebeke Ulvedale and Aspatryk wyth thappurten^ncȩ and two mesuages, wyth thappurten^ncȩ in Carlyle M^le. M^le. M^le. M^le. acres of Pastures M^le. M^le. M^le. M^le. acres of Wood wyth thappurten^ncȩ in the Westward in Allerdale and the moytie of the Maner of Kyrkebryde and the thirde parte of the Barony of Egermonde wyth thappurten^ncȩ and thadvowson of the Churches of Dene Kyrkebryde and Ulvedale and the Chapell of Saynt Leonard of Wygton in the County of Cumb̄land and the Castell and Mano^r of Langeley wyth thappurten^ncȩ in the County of Northumb̄land or any parte or parcell therof; But that the same Sir John Melton his heyres and assignes and all other p̄son or p̄sones & their heires whiche nowe have or at any tyme herafter shall have any accion title inf̄est ryght or demaunde in and to the p̄mysses or any part therof to thuse of the sayd Sir John his heires or assignes shall have all suche right title use inf̄est ac̄on and other remedyes and meanes in and for the p̄mysses and ev̄y parte therof as they or eny of them have myght ought or shulde have had yf this Acte had never bene had nor made; any thyng or matter in the same Acte to the cont^ry in eny wyse notwythstondyng.

XXXVII. Proviso for Sir William Poulet, Sir Robt. Constable, and Sir Francis Bygott.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned be in any wyse hurtfull or p̄judycyall to Sir Wyllyam Poulet Sir Robt Constable and Sir Fraunces Bygott Knyghtȩ, ne to any of them nor to their heires ne to the heires of any of them nor to theire feoffes and their heires ne to the heires of any of them, of for and con̄cernyng there partes and purpartes of the Man̄ and Lordship of Hūmanby in the sayde Countie of Yorke, nor to the Landes Teñtȩ Rentȩ Rev̄sions and ſvyses wyth all and synguler there appurten^ncȩ to theire seide parties and purpartes of the seide Maner and Lordship of Hūmanby in any maner wyse belongyng or apperteynyng; But that the sayd Sir Wyllyam Poulet Sir Robt Constable and Sir Fraunce Bygott & there heyres and ev̄y of them and ther feoffes and theyre heyres and ev̄y of them shall & maye holde kepe and enyoye the same partes and purpartes of the sayde Man̄ and Lordship of Hūmanby and of the seyde Londes Teñtȩ Rentȩ Rev̄sions wyth theyre appurten^ncȩ to them and ev̄y of them belongyng or apperteynyng, in as ample maner fourme effecte & condicyon as they or ev̄y of them shulde myght or ought to have done before the makyng of this Acte as yf this Acte had never byn had nor made; any thyng in this Acte to the cont^ry therof in eny wyse notwythstondyng.

XXXVIII. Proviso for the Heirs of James Ormonde knight, by virtue of a certain Fine levied 24 Henry VI.

AND where by a fyne levyed in the Kyngȩ Courtȩ at Westm̄ in the Utas of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell in the xxiiij^th yere of the Kyngȩ most noble p̄genitor Kyng Henry the vj^th, betwene Wyllyam Beffe and Henry Fylongley compleyn^ntȩ and James Ormond Knyght sonne of James Erle of Ormonde and Avice his wyffe deforcyaunte, of the Maners of Torbryan Slapton Northam Dertmouth Clyston Hardenesshe and of the Isle of Lunday wyth thappurten^ncȩ, and wyth the advousons of the Chirche of Torbryan and of the Chauntrey of our blessed Lady of Slapton in the Countie of Devonshire, and of the Man̄s of Oxenhale and Ocle Sramsom wyth thappurten^ncȩ in the County of Glouc̄, and of the Man̄s of Chelesfeld Esthall Asshe Fawkh^m otherwyse called Fakeh^m wyth thappurten^ncȩ, And of the Advowsons of the Churches of Chelesfelde and Faukeh^m in the Countie of Kent, And of the Man̄s of Wroxhale Wardessord Bolett Rammesham Chyldeswyne Swyn Toller Mapton Pompknolle and Netherkenton and of the Baylyswyke of Kepyng of the Ryvers and Waters of Frome and Stoure wythappurten^ncȩ and of the Advowsons of the Churches of Rammesh^m Wroxhale and Pompknolle in the Countie of Dors, and of the Man̄s of Shekerwyke Batheneston Kyngsdon Som̄ton Erle Som̄ton Randolf and Bounhened wyth thapp^rten^ncȩ and nyne meses CCC lxviij acres of Londe iiij^xx. xij. acres of Medowe xl. acres of Pasture iiij^xx acres of Wood and xxviij s. of rente wyth thappurten^ncȩ in Batheneston Kyngsdon Somerton Erle Somerton Randolf and of the advouson of the Churche of Kyngsdon in the County of Som̄s, And of the Man̄s of Overhall and Netherhall in Bures of oure blessed Lady grete Waldyngfeld Aketon Reydon and Worsted wyth thapp^rten^ncȩ, and xxviij meses v. mylles and the iiij^th parte of one mylle CCC iiij^xx x. acres of Londe C xxxiij acres of Medowe C viij acres of Pasture C vij acres of Wood L. acres of Maryshe lx acres of bruer and xxiij s. of rent wyth thappurten^ncȩ in grete Bures Whyston Lytyll Asyngton Cornord Meldyng Illegh of the Monkes Laneh^m Cokfeld Preston Thorp̄ Moreux Reydon Brendwenh^m Hadlegh Leyham Hegam Holoughton Chapell Litle Strotford Wenh^m Worsted Freston and Westerfeld, And of the Advousons of the Churches of Reydon and Worsted in the Countie of Suff; By the whiche Fyne the sayde James and Avyce knowlege the sayde Maners Teñtȩ Ile and Bayleswyke wyth thappurten^ncȩ and thadvousons aforsayde to be the right of the sayde Wyll̄m as those whiche the sayde Wyllyam & Henry had of the gyfte of the forsaid James and Avyce, To have and to holde to the sayde Wyll̄m and Henry and to the heires of the sayde Wyll̄m of the chieffe Lordes of the fee by the ſvyces whiche to the seyde Man̄s Teñtȩ Ile Bayleswyke and Advowsons belongyng, and for the same knowlege warranty fyne and concord the same Wyll̄m and Henry by the same fyne graunted to the sayde James and Avyce the said Man̄s Teñtȩ Ile and Bayleswyke wyth thappurten^ncȩ and the Advousons aforsayde, To have and to holde to the sayde James and Avyce and to the heyres of the body of the seide James and Avyce cōmyng; And yf yt fortuned the said James and Avyce to decease without heyres of there bodies cōmyng then after the decesse of the sayde James and Avyce the saide Man̄s Teñtȩ Ile and Baylyſwyke and the Advousons aforsayde shall holy remayne to the heires of the sayde Avyce of her body begotten, And yf no heyre of the body of the seide Avyce were then begotten then the sayde Man̄s Teñtȩ Ile and Bayleswyke wyth thappurten^ncȩ and thadvousons aforsayde sholde holy remayne to the ryght heires of the sayde James; as by the same fyne of recorde more pleynly appereth: Be yt therfore p̄vyded and enacted by auc̄thoryte aforsaide that the right heires of the sayde James Ormonde and theire heires shall and may have all suche right title inf̄est and possession whiche they or eny of them have or may have by v̄tue or auc̄thoryte of the seid fyne by accion entre or otherwyse accordyng to the sayde fyne, in as large and ample maner as yf this acte had never ben had nor made; any thyng or thyngȩ conteyned in the sayde acte to the cont^ry therof notwythstondyng. Provyded alwaye that this acte of p̄vyso made for the seide heyres of the sayde James be not in any wyse hurtfull to the Kyngȩ Highnes his heires or successours, but that the Kyngȩ Highnes his heyres and successours shall have and enyoy the effectȩ of this Acte; any thyng in this Acte and p̄vyso made for the same heires of the seid James and their heyres to the cont^ry herof notwythstondyng.

But not to the Prejudice of the King.

XXXIX. Proviso for Geffrey Lee, Esquire.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned shalbe p̄judycyall or hurtfull to Geffrey Lee Esquyre, for or con̄cernyng thoffyces of the Stuardship of the Mano^r and Lordship of Lekyngfeld and Master Fostership of the game wythin the sayde Lordship wyth the fee of xx^ti m̄kȩ by yere graunted to the sayde Geofferey for t̄me of his lyffe by the sayde nowe Erle by his l̄res patentȩ of the same; nor for or con̄cernyng the rev̄sion of the Stuardship of the Manour and Lordship of Topclyff and the rev̄sion of the Offyce of the Master Fostership of the game wythin the sayde Lordship wyth the fee of xx^ti m̄kȩ by yere lykewyse graunted to the sayde Geoffrey for terme of his lyffe after the dethe of Roger Lassells Esquyre by the l̄res patentȩ of the sayde Erle; And that ev̄y of the sayde l̄res patentȩ shalbe as goode and avaylable to the sayde Geoffrey as they myght have been before the makyng of this acte, and as though this acte had never bene had ne made; any thyng or thyngȩ in this p̄sent acte to the cont^ry in eny wyse notwythstondyng.

Digitized by Google

XL. Proviso for Sir William Fitzwilliam.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte nor eny thyng theryn conteyned extende nor be in any wyse p̄judycyall or hurtfull to the seyd Sir Willm Fyttzwill'm Knyght nor to his assignes, of or for or con̄cernyng the offyce of Highe Stuardship̄ of all the Hono'rs Mañs Londes & Teñte wyth thappurtenaunce of the saide nowe Erle of Northumblond in the Countie of Kent, by the same Erle by his dede or Patent berynge date the xxj^th daye of June in the xix^th yere of the reign of oure sayde So̅veign Lorde the Kyng Henry the viij^th graunted unto the sayd ℓ Wyllm Fyttzwyllm for terme of his lyffe, nor of for or in eny wyse con̄cernyng one annuall rente of x. li. by the sayde Erle also graunted by the same dede or patent unto the same Sir Wyllm Fyttzwyllm for terme of hys lyffe, with clause of dystres for none payment therof in all the Mañs Londes & Teñte of the sayde nowe Erle of Northumbland in the sayde Countie of Kent & in the Countes of Surr̄ & Sussex, as by the same dede of graunte therof more pleynly appereth; But that the sayde Sir Wyllm Fyttzwyll'm and his assignes duryng the lyffe of the same Sir Willm Fittzwyllm shall and may have holde & ex̄cyse the sayd Offyce of Highe Stuardship & also receyve pceyve & take yerly the sayd annuall rent or fee of x. li accordyng to the tenour purport & effecte of the same patent or dede of graunte therof; Any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the cont'ry in eny wyse notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

AN ACTE con̄cernyng the assuraunce of ̄cten Londe unto Sir Thomas Awdeley Knight Lorde Chauncellour of Englond and his heyres.

Indenture of Bargain and Sale from Sir Th. Vaux Lord Harrawdon to Thomas Pope, Gent. to the Use of Sir Th. Audley Lord Chancellor.

WHERE afore thys tyme Sir Thomas Vaux Knyght Lord [Harrawdon [1]] by indenture beryng date the xxiiij^ti daye of Decembre in the xxvij^th yere of the Reign of oure So̅veign Lord Kyng Herry the viij^th made betwene hym on the one partye and Thomas Pope Gentylman on the other partye, for greate sōmes of monye to the said Lord by the said Thomas Pope well and truely contentyd and payd, hathe bargayned solde gyven and graunted unto the same Thomas Pope to his heyres and assignes for ever, all those his Mañs of Moche Shelford and Bottesh'm with all and singler their appurten'nce in the Countye of Cambrydg and all his Meases Londz Teñte Rente Reversyons ̄vice and Heredytamente sett lyeng and beyng in Shelford and Bottesh'm aforesaid and elswhere, which then were letten hadd reputyd taken or knowen for any parte parcell or member of the sayd Mañs or eny of them, and also all other his Meases Londes Teñte Rente ̄vyce and Heredytamente in Shelford and Bottesh'm aforsaid Lytyll Shelford Wytlesford Trumpyngton Stowquye Litell Wylberh'm Moche Wylberh'm Swaffh'm Pryour and Swaffham Bulbek in the Countye aforsaid, and Hadstok in the Countye of Essex, as by the said indenture more playnly appereth, whiche bargayn and Sale of the seid Maners and other the premysses was and is to the onely use and behoff of Sir Thomas Audeley Knyght Lord Ch'uncceller of Englond and of his heyres for ever: And for the more pfytt assuraunce of and in the said Mañs and other the p̄misses to be hadd and made to the said Lord Chauncellour his heires and assignes for ever, the Kynge Highnes at the Humble Petycion and sute of the same Lord Chauncello' is pleased and contentyd that it be enacted by his Magestie wyth the assent of the Lorde sp̄uall and temporall and the cōens in this present parlyament assembled and by auctoryte of the same, that the said Lord Chaunceler shall have holde and enjoye to hym his heyres and assignes for ever to thonly use and behoff of the same Lord Chawnceler his heyres and assignes all and singler the said Mañs Londes Teñte and other the p̄mysses with theyr appurten'nce.

Assurance to the Lord Chancellor of the Manors, &c. therein contained.

II. Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG to all and ev̄y pson and psons bodyes polytyke their heires and successours other then the sayd Lord Harrowdon and the Lady Elyzabeth his wyff and there heyres and the heyers of either of them, And the heyers of there bodyes and all and ev̄y other heyres of the same Lorde whatsoever they be, And all and ev̄y pson and psons that shall or may clayme the sayd Mañs Londes Teñte and other the p̄mysses or any parcell therof to thuse of the sayd Lorde and Lady Elizabeth or to the use of eyther of them, or to the use of the sayd Lord and Lady Elizabeth or there heyres or to the use of the heires of eyther of them or to the use of the heyres of their bodyes or to the use of eny of the heyres of the same Lord, all suche ryght tytle in̄est possessyon bargaynes rev̄syon remaynder rev̄ter rente ̄vice annuytes fee fermes fermes office comens lib̄tyes Frauncheses Entres Acc̄ons sutes petycyons condycyons pfytte cōmodytes and other Heredytamente of in or to the premysses, or of in or to eny parte or parcell of them, whiche they or eny of them have hath shuld or mought have hadd in or to the same in suche lyke maner forme condicyon and qualyte to all intente and purposes as yf this acte hadd never be had ne made.

CHAPTER XLIX.

AN ACTE con̄cernyng the Assuraunce of a voyde plotte of grounde being in Chepe in London to the Mayer and Comynaltye of the sayd Cyte of London and their Successours.

FORASMOCHE as tyme oute of mynde and remembraunce of man the Cyte of London hath been accepted and taken the most chieff and hedd Cytye of this Realme, and the Kynge Chamber, whiche hath ben bewtyfyed with many goodly and sumptuous buyldynge, and most especyally in the chieff and most open place of the seyd Cytye, to the greate honowre of this Realme whan Ambassades and other estrange psones of foreyn Countryes have hadd theyr recourse to the Cytie of London; and nowe of late yt hath chaunsed that a mesuage wyth thappurten'nce belongyng to the Mayer and Cōialtye of London of late sytuat yn Chepe in the parysshe of Alhalowes of Hony Lane of London, and of olde tyme gyven and bequethed by one Roger Essex by his last Will and Testament to Odo his sonne and heier and to the heyres of his body lawfully begotten, And for defaute of suche yssue the remaynder therof to the Brydg of London towardes the sustentac̄on and mayntenance of

[1] Harrowdon *O.*

Digitized by Google

the worke of the same Brydg, ys fallen down to the grounde and now remayneth desolate and butt a voyde place or plotte of grounde in the most opon and chieff place of the same Cytye, which is not meate nor comely in any Cytye to be suffred yf any convenyent remedy myght be founde or pvyded yn that behalf; The whiche Mesuage wyth the yerly rent of fower pounde of late goyng oute of the same and belonging to Richard Charleton Knyght atteynted of hawte treason, and three poundz sixe shillynge and eight pence yerely also goyng oute of the same mesuage wyth thappurtenaunce and belongyng to the pson of Seynt Marye Bowe in London and his successours, by the Kynge Highnes oure most dradde Soveign Lorde and also by John Cokke Clerk pson of the sayd parysshe Chyrche wyth thassent of the Revend Father in God Lord Thomas Archebysshop of Canterburye Patrone and Ordynary of the same place, have sevally gyven the sayd mesuage and sevall rente wyth thappurtenaunce to Wyllm Penyson Esquyer to his heyres and assignes for ever, Of whiche Wyllyam Penyson the sayed Mayer and Comynaltye for the sōme of one hundred poundes to the sayd Penyson well and truely contentyd and payed have fully and clerely bargayned and [brought[1]] the sayd Mesuage and the sayde sevall rente with thappurtenaunce; And because the sayde voyde place and peace of grounde now desolate woll be veray costly to be edefyed, and the seyd Mayer and Comynaltye by Godde grace therupon entende to expende great notable somes of Money and also the yerly Revenues and Proffytte of the same whan yt is buylded shalbe conved to the mayntenaunce of London Brydg as aforsayd whiche is veray cōmodyous for the Kynge lyege people; Be it therefore enacted establysshed and ordeyned by the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde with thassent of all the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and also the Cōmens in this present Parlyament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, that the sayed Mayer and Comynaltye shall and may have the seid voyde plotte or peace of grounde wyth thappurtenances clyerly suerly and indyffesably to them and to there successours for ever, fully and clerely dyscharged of all maner of rente and of all other troubles charges and encumbraunce of the fre gyft of the Kynge most noble Majestye; To holde the same of the Kyng oure Soveign Lord his Heyres and Successours in free Burgage, and wythout any other thyng herafter to be payed to hym his heyres and successours or any of them or any other pson or psones what so ever for the same; And that the sayed Mayer and Comynaltye may frankely and frely peasably and quyetly have holde and enjoye the sayd voyde grounde there now beyng, wyth all and evy edyfyces to be made or buylded herafter upon the same, to the seid Mayer and Cōialtye of London and to theyr Successours frankely frely and surely for ever.

The City of London shall hold a certain void Plot of Ground, free from Rents and Charges.

CHAPTER L.

An Acte concernyng the assuraunce of the Mañ of Halyng to the Kinge Highnes and his heires.

In pursuance of Indenture, 1 March 27 Hen. VIII;

WHERE before this tyme Hugh Warham, and Wyllyam Warham son and heyer apparaunt of the sayd Hughe, by theyr Indenture beryng date the fyrst daye of Marche in the xxvij yere of the reign of oure most drad Soveign Lorde Henry the eight of Inglond and of Fraunce Kyng Defender of the feythe Lorde of Irelonde and Supreme Hedd in yerthe of the Churche of Englond, made betwene the same oure seyd Soveign Lord the Kyng on the one partye and the said Hughe and Wyllyam on the other partye, for the sōme of seven hundreth and ten poundes of the treasour of oure seid Soveign Lorde the Kyng to the sayd Hugh and Wyllyam at the sealyng of the same Indentures trewely contentyd and payde, hathe bargayned and solde and by the same Indentures dyd clerely bargayn and sell to oure seyd Soveign Lord the Kyng his heyres and successors for ever, the Maner of Halyng wyth thappurtenaunce in the Countye of Surrey, and all other their Mesuage Londes Tente Rente Revcyons vice and Heredytamente aswell freholde as copyehold and auncyent demeane base teanure in Croydon Whaddon and Micham in the sayd Countye of Surr and in the felde and parysshes of the same or in any of them; as by the same Indentures more playnly at large yt may appere:

Assurance to the King of the Manor of Halyng.

In consyderacyon wherof be yt enacted ordeyned and establysshed by thassent of the Kynge Majestye his Lorde spuall and temporall and the Comens in this psent parliament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, that the Kynge Highnes shall have holde and enjoye to hym his heyres and successours the sayd Maner of Halyng wyth thappurtenaunce in the said Countye of Surrey, and all and syngler the pmysses wyth all and syngler theyr appurtenances in Croydon Whaddon and Micham aforsayd or in any of them or in the parysshes and feldes of Croydon Whaddon and Micham aforsayd or in any of them, so by the sayd Indenture bargayned and solde to our seyd Soveign Lorde the Kyng, accordyng to the true meanyg tenour purport and effecte of the same Indentures.

II. General Saving of Rights.

Savyng alwey and reservyng to all and syngler psons and to theyr heyres bodyes polytyque and corporat and to theyr successours, other then the sayd Hughe Warham and William Warham and theyr heyres or the heyres of either of them, and all and syngler heyres of the bodyes of the sayd Hughe and Wyllyam or of the bodyes of eyther of them, and all and syngler psons and theyr heyres whiche now have clayme or pretende or that herafter shall have clayme or ptende to have any right tytle use interest possessyon or other enherytaunce in or to the said Maner and other the pmysses, or in or to any parte or parcell of them to thuse of the sayd Hugh and Wyllyam and of there heyres or to thuse of the heyres of eyther of them, or to thuse of almaner heyres of the bodyes of them or of the bodye of either of them, all suche right title use interest possession revcyon remaynder revtyr former lease leases annuytes rente fee fermes offices entres sutes accyons petycyons condicyons pffytte courte letes frauncheses libtyes and other Heredytamente whiche they or any of them hathe have or herafter shall have in or to the same pmysses or in or to any parte or parcell of them in suche maner forme qualyte and condycyon and to all entente and purposes as they or any of them had mought or shuld have had in or to the same pmysses, yf this acte had never ben had nor made.

[1] bowght *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LI.

AN ACTE concernyng the Assuraunce of the Lordship and Maner of Collyweston to the Quenes Grace for terme of her lyffe.

WHERE oure most dred Sovereign Lord, in his Courte of Parlyament holden at Westm in the xvj^th^ daye of January in the xxij^ti^ yere of his most noble reign, by thassent of his Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comens in the same Parliament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, dyd gyve and graunte unto Henry Duke of Richemond and Soms and to theyrs of his bodye lawfully begotten, The Lordship and Maner of Colyweston wyth thappurtenance in the Countye of Northampt together wyth dyvs other Mans Londes Meases Tents Rente Revsyons Svyce Knyghte fees Advowsons of Monasteryes Churches Chapels Chauntryes Fee fermes Fraunchises Letys Libtyes Courte Fynes Amcyamente Forfeytures elons goode Wayffe Strayes Wreckes of the See and other Heredytamente pemynence pffytte and Comodytes, in the seyd Acte comprysed and expssed as by the tenour and effecte of the same acte among other thynge more playnly is specefyed and declared: The Kyng oure seid Sovereign Lorde for dyvs notable and greate consideracyon His Highnes movyng, by thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comens in this psent Parliament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, ys contentyd and pleased that yt be now enacted ordeyned and establysshed that the sayd Acte and Statute concernyng the sayd gyfte and graunte of oure seyd Sovereign Lord unto the seid Duke of and in the seid Lordship and Maner of Colyweston mensioned in the said Acte, and also those of the seid Knyghte fees Advowsons of Monasteryes Churches Chapells Chauntryes Fee fermes Fraunchesys Letys Libtyes Courte Fynes Amcyamente Forfetures Felones goodes Wayffe Strayes and other Heredytamente phemynence pffette and Comodytes, whiche onely to the sayd Lordshyp and Maner of Colyweston or to any parcell therof be apperteynyng or belongyng or be reputed or accepted to be parcell of the same, from the feast of Seynt Mighell tharchaungell last past shalbe utterly resumed repeled, made voyde frustrate and of none effecte in the lawe, eny acte or acte heretofore made to the contry notwythstondyng; And that the said Acte Statute and graunt so made unto and for the said Duke of and in all other Mans Lordships Landes Tente Heredytamente Knyghte fees and all other the pmysses mencyoned and specefyed in the same acte, and not by this psent acte resumed nor repellyd shall stonde be good effectuall and avayleble in the lawe unto the seyd Duke and to theyrs of his bodye lawfully begotten, in as ample and large maner to evy entente as thoughe this acte of Resumpcon concernyng the said Maner and Lordshyp of Collyweston and other the pmysses before resumyd by this Acte had never ben hadd nor made; eny thyng or thynge in this acte or eny other acte in this present Parlyament made or to be made to the contry notwythstondyng.

The Statute 22 Hen.VIII. c. 17. so far as relates to granting the Manor of Colyweston to the Duke of Richmond and Somerset, repealed.

II. Grant of the same to the Queen Anne for her Life.

AND further oure seyd Sovereign Lorde for the zele love and favoure that His Highnes beryth unto his most dere and entyerly beloved wyff Quene Anne, by thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōens in this psent pliament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, is contentyd and pleased that yt be enacted by the seid auctoryte, that the seid Quene shall from the seyd feast of Seynt Mighell tharchaungell last past, have occupye and enjoye to hur and to hur assignes durynge hur naturall lyffe the sayd Lordship and Maner of Collyweston wyth thappurtenance, wythout impechement of Waste, And also all the Advousons Patronages of Monasteryes Churches Chapells Chauntryes and all Knyghte fees and Villeyns to the seyd Lordshyp and Maner and to evy parcell therof appertaynyng or belongyng, together wyth all other advowsons Patronage Courte Letys Lybtyes Fraunchises Feyres Markette Warrens Wayffe Strayes and all pffytte Advauntage Comodytes phemynence auctorytes Jurysdyccyons and Emolumente wythin the pcyncte and lymytte of the seyd Lordshyp and Maner in as large and ample maner as eny pson or psons heretofore beyng Lord or Owner or havyng any astate or tytle of and in the sayd Lordship and Maner of Collyweston or eny parte or parcell therof or eny of them ought or mought have hadd and used wythin the same Lordshyp and Maner; wythout eny rente or svice or other thyng payeng yeldyng or doyng for the same or for eny parte or parcell therof to the Kyng oure Sovereign Lord his heyres or successours; And that ymedyatly from and after the decesse of the saide Quene, the same Maner of Collyweston and other the pmysses shall remayne and be to oure seyd Sovereign Lorde the Kyng and his heyres for ever.

Remainder to the King.

III. General Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG to evy pson or psons bodyes polytyke theyre heyres executours successours and assignes other then the Kyng oure Sovereign Lorde his heyres or successours, and the said Duke of Richemond and his heyres of his body begotten and all other heyres of the same Duke, all suche ryght tytle inest possessyon rente and svice revcyon remaynder cause of accon or entree lease or leases fermes fees office comyns pffytte or comodytes, of what so ever nature or kynde they be whiche they or eny of them hath or herafter shall have or maye have in or to the sayd Lordship and Maner of Collyweston and other the pmysses or to eny parte or parcell therof, before lymytted by this present Acte unto the seid Quene, in suche and lyke maner and forme as thoughe this present acte hadd never ben had nor made.

IV. Proviso for Anthony Dryland.

(1) PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte nor any artycle word sentence meanyng or thyng therein conteyned shall extend or be prejudicyall or hurtfull to Anthony Dryland for or concernyng the offyces of Baylywyke and custody of the seyd Maner and Park of Collyweston or any of them; But that all and evy tres patente and graunte therof made by the highe and myghtye Prynce Henry Duke of Rychemond and Soms Erle of Nottyngham and Admyrall of Englond Wales Gascoign and Angeoy to the sayd Anthony, shall fromhensfurth stand remayen and be as good benefycyall and avaylable to the sayd Anthony accordyng to the tenour and effecte of the same tres patente as though this acte hadd never ben hadd ne made; any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contry in eny wyse notwythstondyng.

(1) In a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LII.

AN ACTE concernyng an exchaunge of Londe betwene the Kynge Highnes and the Presydent and Scolers of Corpus Xpi College in the Universyte of Oxford.

Indenture of Bargain and Sale 4 March 27 H.VIII. from Corpus Christi College to the King, of the Manor of Mulsey;

BECAUSE that by an indenture made in the fourth day of Marche in this instant xxvijth yere of the Reign of oure Soveign Lorde the Kyng, betwene the same oure Soveign Lorde on the one parte and the ꝑsident and Scolers of Corpus Xpi College in the Unyversite of Oxford of the other parte, The same ꝑsydent and Scolers have bargayned and solde to oure seid Soveign Lord the Kyng theyr Maner of Mulsey wyth thappurtenaunce sett and beyng in the Countye of Surrey, with all and singler Houses Buyldynge Lande Tente Revsyons Rente vice Medowes Leases Pastures Woodes Underwoodes Hedgerowes Waters Fysshynge Cōmens Advowsons Cherches Chapells Wareyns Vyews of Frankpleges Courte Leetys Libtyes and Fraunchesys and all and singler other Tente Heredytamente ꝑffette and Cōmodytes beyng estemed reputed supposed and taken to be membres parte or parcells of the seid Maner or of any member or parte therof lying or beyng in Mulsey Westmulsey Walton Harsam and Thamys Dytton in the said Countye of Surrey, to be hadd to oure sayd Soveigne Lorde the Kyng his heyres and assignes for ever;

and from the King to the said College, of the Manor of West Henreth and Parsonage of that Church;

And for full recompence and satysfaccōn of and for the sayd Manęr of Mulsey and other premysses bargayned and solde by the seid Indenture as is above wrytton, oure sayd Soveign Lord the Kyng by the same Indenture hathe bargayned and solde and also gyven and graunted to the sayd Presydent and Scolers and there successours, the Manꝺ of West Henreth otherwyse called Lytyll Henreth in the Countye of Berkshyre, wyth all and syngler apputenaunce, And the Parsonage of the Churche of West Henreth wyth all and singler Mesuage Houses Cherches Chappells Landes Tente Rente Revsyons vice Medowes Pastures Woodes Underwoodes Waters Fysshynge Cōmens Advowsons Courte and all and syngler other Tente and Heredytamente Tythes Oblacyons Obvencyons Frutys ꝑffetts Emolymente and Cōmodytes sondryly to the sayd Maner and Parsonage or to any of them in any wyse apperteynyng or belongyng or beyng reputed estemed or taken to be parte or parcells of any of them, in as ample and benefycyall maner and forme as they or any of them were holden used or occupyed before that they came to the hande or possessyon of oure sayd Soveign Lorde: And also oure seyd Soveign Lorde by the seyd Indenture hath graunted, that he shall fully and clerely dyscharge and acquyte the sayd Maner and ꝑsonage and evy of them for ever of the tenthe to hys Highnes his heyres and successours graunted by auctoryte of His highe Courte of Parlement holden by ꝓrogacyon in the xxvjth yere of his most noble Reign, as by the seyd Indenture among other thynge in the same Indenture conteyned evydently may appere;

Acquitted of Tenth under Stat. 26 Hen.VIII. c. 3.

Assurance to the King, of the said Manor of Mulsey.

OURE seyd Soveign Lorde the Kyng ys contentyd and pleased that yt be ordeyned and enacted by auctoryte of this present parlement, that oure seyd Soveign Lord the Kyng shall have holde and enjoye to hym his heyres and assignes, ymedyatly from and after the feast of the Annūcyacyon of oure Lady Seynt Mary in the sayd xxvijth yere, all the sayd Maner of Mulsey with thappurtenaunce and all and singler other premysses bargayned and solde by the said Indenture to oure seid Soveign Lord the Kyng.

II. General Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG alway and reservyng to all and syngler ꝑsones and theyr heyres and to bodyes polytyque and corporated and their Successours, other than the sayd Presydent and Scolers of the seid College and theyr successours, and all and singler other ꝑsones and theyr heyres havyng claymyng or ꝑtendyng to have any ryght tytle interest or inherytaunce of to or in the said Maner of Mulsey and other premysses bargayned and solde to our seid Soveign Lord the Kyng, to thuse of the said Presydent and Scolers and their Successours, all suche ryght tytle use enheritaunce posession lease rent office fee annuyte and any other ꝑffett of to or in the same Maner of Mulsey and other ꝑmysses bargayned and solde to oure said Soveign Lorde the Kyng, or of to or in any parte or parcell therof as they or any of them myght have hadd yf this present acte hadd never ben hadd nor made.

III. Assurance to the said College of the said Manor and Parsonage of West Henreth, acquitted of the said Tenth.

ALSO oure seid Soveign Lorde the Kyng ys contentyd and pleasyd that yt be enacted by auctoryte of this present parlement, that the sayd Presydent and Scolers aforsayd shall have holde and enjoye to them and theyr Successours for ever to theyr ꝓp uses, ymediatly from and after the sayd feast of oure Lady Seynt Mary, the sayd Maner of West Henreth wyth thappurtenaunce, And also the said Parsonage and all and syngler other premysses to them graunted by oure sayd Soveign Lorde the Kyng by the sayd Indenture, in as ample and benefycyall manꝺ and forme as they or any of them were holden used or occupyed before that they came to the handes or possession of oure sayd Soveign Lorde the Kyng: And that the same Maner and ꝑsonage and evy of them and all and syngler other ꝑmysses by oure sayd Soveign Lorde the Kyng graunted to the said Presydent and Scolers, shall stande and be from hensforth for ever clerely dyscharged and acquyted of the sayd tenthe to the Kynge Highnes and his heyres and successours, graunted by auctoryte of his sayde highe Courte of Parlement, holden as ys above wrytten in the xxvj yere of his most noble reign, wythout any rente annuyte or pencōn by vtue of the acte of that graunt to oure seyd Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heyres and successours for the same maner and ꝑsonage or any of them, And for the other ꝑmysses or any parte of them to the sayd Presydent and Scolers by oure sayd Soveign Lord graunted, to be payed or yelden; Any thyng conteyned in the sayd acte made of the sayd tenthe in any wyse notwythstondyng.

IV. General Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG alwey and reservyng to all and syngler ꝑsones and theyr heyres, and to bodyes polytyke and corporated and theyr successours, other than the Kyng oure seid Soveign Lorde his heyres and successours and the Abbott of Seynt Albans and his successours and all and syngler other ꝑsons and theyr heyres havyng claymyng or ꝑtendyng to have any ryght tytle interest or inherytaunce of to or in the sayd Maner and ꝑsonage or any of them and other ꝑmysses graunted to the sayd Presydent and Scolers or of to or in any parte or parcell of them to thuse of oure seid Soveign Lord the Kyng and his heyres all suche ryght tytle use enherytaunce possession lease rent pencōn offyce fee annuyte and any other ꝑffett of to or in the sayd Maner of West Henreth and the sayd ꝑsonage or any of them and other premysses or any parte or parcell of them graunted to the sayd Presydent and Scolers, as they or any of them myght have hadd yf thys present acte had never ben hadd nor made.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LIII.

AN ACTE concernyng an exchaung of Londe betwene the Kynge Highnes and the Prior and Covent of Marten Abbaye.

Indenture of Bargain and Sale 10 March 27 Hen. VIII. from the Monastery of Marten to the King, of the Manor of East Molsay;

WHERE before this tyme John, Pryour of the Monastery of oure blessed Lady of Marten in the Countye of Surr and the Covent of the same, by one assent and consent, by theyre Indenture datyd the x. daye of Marche in the xxvij yere of the reign of oure most dredd Sovereign Lorde Henry the eight of Englond, and of Fraunce Kyng, Defender of the Fayth and Lorde of Irelond and Supreme Hedd in Erthe of the Churche of Ynglond, made betwene the same oure Sovereign Lorde the Kyng on the one partye, And the same Pryour and Covent on the other partye, at the request contemplacyon and desyer of the Kynge Highnes, hath bargayned and solde to oure sayd Sovereign Lord the Kyng his heyres and successours for ever, all that theyr Manor of Est Molsay wyth thappurtenance in the Countye of Surr, and all that theyr tythes oblacyons and pffette wythin Est Molsay aforesayd beyng now annexed and parsell of the psonage of Kyngeston, and all and syngler theyr Londes Tente Rente Revsyons vices Advowsons Underwoodes Medowes Lesues Pastures Fedynge Comens and all other there Heredytamente sett lyeng or beyng in the Townes Parysshes and Felde of Est Molsay or ells where wythin the sayd Countye of Surr, whiche then were lett knouen reputyd or taken as parte parcell or member of the sayd Maner of Est Molsay; And where also for full recompence of the same premysses oure sayd Sovereign Lord the Kyng by the same indenture declaryng his intent and pleasure was contentyd and pleased and by the same Indentor dyd bargayn and sell to the sayd Pryour and Covent and to there successours for ever, the scyte foundacyon pcynct and pambulacyon of the late Pryory of our blessed Lady Seynt Mary the Vyrgyn and Seynt Margaret, late comenly called the Pryory of Calewiche in the Countye of Staff, And the Maner of Calewyche wyth thappurtenance in the sayd Countye of Staff, and all and singler the Londe Tente Rente Revsyons and vice Advowsons of Churches Woodes Waters Underwoodes Medowys Lesours Pastures and Fedynge Comyns and all other Heredytamente then sett lyeng or beyng in the parysshe of Calewyche in the sayd Countye of Staff then beyng lett knowen reputyd or taken as parte parcell or member of the sayd Maner of Calewyche, and also all those cotage messuages water myll and other his Londe Tente Lesez Pastures Woodes Waters Hethe Comyns and Fursys wyth thappurtenance in Calewyche aforsayd, and Northwood in the sayd Countye of Staff, And also the Advowson of the parysshe Churche of Elaston lately beyng annexed unyted and ympropriatt to the late Monastery or Pryory of Calewiche, And also the Advowson Nōiacyon and Presentacyon of the Vicarage of the Parysshe Churche of Elastone aforsayd and all and synguler Messuage Londes Tente Rente Revsions vice Medowes Pastures Woode Heth Fursys Comyns and More wythappurtenances then sett lyeng or beyng in the Townes Parysshes and Felde of Elaston Ramsore Stanton and Prestwood Matherfylde Calewyche and Northwood in the sayd Countye of Staff whiche late were and dydd belong or appteyn unto the late Pryory or Monastery of Calewyche aforsayd as by the same Indentures more playnly at large yt may appere: IN CONSYDERACYON wherof be yt enacted ordenyd and establysshed by thassent of the Kynge Highnes his Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comens in this present parlyament assembled and by auctoryte of the same, that the Kynge Magestye shall have holde and enjoye to hym his heyres and successours the sayd Maner of Est Molsey wyth thappurtenance wyth the tythes and oblacyons of the same wyth all and syngler the pmysses by the sayd indenture bargayned and solde by the sayd Pryor and Convent to oure sayd Sovereign Lord the Kyng his heyres and successours accordyng to the tenour purporte and effecte of the same indentures.

and from the King to the said Monastery, of the Scite of the Priory of Calewich, and the Manor and Possessions thereof.

Assurance to the King, of the said Manor of East Molsay.

II. General Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG and reservyng to all and syngler pson and psones bodyes polytyke and corporate theyr heyres and successours other then the sayd Pryour and Covent and there successours, and suche other pson or psons and ther heyres bodyes polytyke and there Successours, as shall or may have or pretende to have any tytle interest use or possessyon of or in any of the same pmysses as fownder or fownders, gyvour or gyvours by reason of any gyfte made of the same pmysses by them there Aunceto's or pdecessours or by any of them, to the sayd Pryour and Covent or to any of the pdecessours of the sayd Pryor and Covent, all suche right tytle use inest possession revcon remaynder revter lease leases graunte rente annuytes fee fermes comens offyce condycyons accons suytte execucyons entres pffette and comodytes to of or in the sayd premysses lymytted and apoynted by this acte to the Kynge Highnes his heyres and successours in suche man forme condycyon and qualyte to all intente and purposes as yf this acte had never been hadd ne made, any thyng matter or cause herin conteyned to the contry notwythstondyng.

III. Assurance to the said Monastery, of the Scite of the Priory of Calewich, and the Manor and Possessions thereof.

AND be yt also enacted ordeyned and establysshed by the auctoryte aforsayd that the sayd Pryor and Covent and there successours for ever, shall have holde and enjoye the sayd Scyte foundacyon pcynct pambulacyon of the sayd late Pryory of Calewyche, the sayd Maner of Calewyche, and all and syngler the pmysses before specefyed by the same indenture lymytted appoynted bargayned and solde by oure sayd Sovereign Lord the Kyng to the sayd Pryor and Covent of Marten and to there successours for ever, to hold of oure sayd Sovereign Lorde the Kyng his heyres and successours in franke and free almes for ever, for all maner vice suytte and other secler demaunde to be demaunded or challenged by oure sayd Sovereign Lorde the Kyng his heyres and successours; The statute of Mortmayne or any thyng [herin [1]] conteyned, or any other acte statute pvysyon or restreynt or any other cause or matter before thys tyme made to the contry notwythstondyng. And farther be yt enacted by the auctoryte aforsayd, that the sayd psonage of Elastone and all oblacyons obvencyons tythes pensyons and other possessyons and pffytte to the said psonage of Elaston belongyng and apperteynyng, shall by the auctoryte aforsayd be lawfully appropryated unyted and annexed to the sayd Monastery of Marten for ever and to the sayd Pryor and Covent and to there successours; TO have and to holde the sayd psonage so unyted appropryated and annexed to the same Pryor and Covent and to there successours for ever in prop use of the same Pryor and Covent and of there Successours for ever, to holde the same of oure said Sovereign Lorde the Kyng his heyres and successours, in pure free and ppetuall almes for ever, for all maner of vice suytte and other seculer demaundes.

IV. General Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG to all and singler pson and psons, bodyes polytyke and corporat theyr heyres and successours other then the Kyng oure Sovereign Lorde his heyres and successours and evy other pson and psones and theyre heyres that have or herafter shall have or clayme to have any ryght tytle use inest and possessyon as founder or founders gyver or gyvers of to or in any the seid premysses appoynted and lymytted by the sayd indenture to the sayd Pryor and Covent of Marten and to there successours, by reason of any gyft or graunte made of the same pmysses by them theyr auncettours or pdecessours or by any of them, to the sayd late Pryor and Covent or to any of the pdecessours of the late Pryor and Covent of the same late Pryory of Calewyche, all suche right tytle use inest possessyon revcyon remaynder revter lease leases graunte rente annuytes fee fermes office comens entres condycyons accons suyte execucyons pffytte and comodytes of to or in any of the same pmysses lymytted and apoynted by the same indenture to the sayd Pryour and Covent of Marten and to there successours for ev; in suche lyke maner forme condicyon and qualyte as yf this acte to all intente and purposes hadd never ben hadd ne made.

[1] So in Original Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LIV.

AN ACTE concyng the assuraunce of cten Londe unto Sir Arthure Darcy Knyght & his heyres.

Indenture of Bargain and Sale from the King to Sir Arthur Darcy, of certain Lands, &c. 28 March, 27 Hen. VIII.

WHERE before this tyme the Kyng oure most dredd Soveign Lord Henry the eight Kyng of England and of Fraunce, Defender of the feythe Lorde of Ireland and Supreme hedd in Erthe of the Churche of England, by indenture beryng date the xxviij^th^ daye of Marche in the xxvij^th^ yere of his reign, made by the Kynge Highnes of thone partye and Syr Arthure Darcy Knyght of thother partye, the same oure sayd Soveign Lord the Kyng for cten causes and good consideracyons in the same indenture expssed and declared, bargayned graunted and solde unto the sayd Syr Arthure Darcy the Cyte Circuyte and pcyncte of the Monastery of oure blessed Lady of Sawley in the Countye of Yorke lately dyssolved and suppressed by auctoryte of Parlyament, wyth all Howses Buyldynge and Edyfycyons set edefyed and buylded apon and wythyn the same, And all and syngler the demayne Landes and Tente of the sayd late monastery, And also the Lordshyps or Manours of Staynforth Langlyff and Staynton wyth thappurten^nce in the sayd Connty of York, And the maner and forest of Gysbourn in the sayd Countye of York, And the moytye of the maner of Bolton wyth thapp^ten^nce in the sayd Countye of Yorke, and one annuell Rent of foure poundz sixe shelyngz goyng yerely out of the Township of Grynleton, three tente in the Towne of Brandford and one mesuage or tente in the Towne of Chepyng called Herleherst and one mesuage or tent in Waddyngton, one mesuage or tente in Worston, one mesuage or tente in Chateburn one mesuage or tente in Dowh^m and cten Mesuagz Landes and Tentz in Renyngton, one percell of Land in Gaysgyll and three mesuagz or tentz in Lytton, and also the Graunge of Barneby two tentz in [Rassornell,[1]] one cotage in Cettyll and cten mesuagz landes and tentz in Pathern, one mesuage or tente in Neusome, one mesuage or tente in Swynden and the Graunge of Elyngthorpe, one mesuage or tente in Hylkley cten parceles of Lande in Farnele and cten Mesuagz Landz and Tentz in Halton in the paryssh of Whytkyrk one pasture in Catterton and cten Mesuagz Landes and Tentz in Shedburn one mesuage or tente in Dutton and one annuell rente of twelve shelyngz goyng yerely out of cten landes in Whyteworth and one other annuell rent of sixe shelyngz eight pence yerely receyvyd of the Kynge Receyvour of Chydderhowe wyth all and syngler theyr appurten^ncz in the sayd Countye of Yorke and also the advowsons and psonages of the Churches of Tadcaster and Gargrave in the sayd Countye of Yorke wyth thadvousons of the Vicarage of the sayd Churches and all the Glebe Londs Tythes pfetts and Emolumentz belongyng to the sayd psonag, And also one annwell rent or pencon of liij s. iiij d. heretofore yerely payed or due to be payed unto the said late Abbot of the sayd Monastery of Sawley by the Abbott of Furnes and his pdecesso^rs, for the tythe corne and graynes of Wynterbourn beyng parcell [of[2]] within the paryssh of Gargrave in the seyd Countye of Yorke, and also the Grange of Sondelond in the Countye of Lancaster, And all other Mesuages Landz Tentz Medowes Woodes and Pastures Comens Wastes Soyles Hethes Fysshynge Pondes Waters Mylles Rentz Revsyons and vicz wyth there appurten^ncz Advowsons psonagz Churches Chappells Chauntryes Tythes Pencons Porcons wyth all other Heredytamentz what so ever they be, lyeng and beyng in the sayd Countyes of Yorke and Lancaster or in eyther of them or ellswhere wythin the Realme of Englond whyche lately were reputed and knowen to be parte parcell or membres of the possessyons pfetts and comodytes of the forsayd late subpressed Abbey of Sawley, in as ample and large maner as yf the same Mesuagz Londes Tentz and Heredytamentz were partycularly truely and specyally named and expssed in the sayd Indenture. And moreover the Kynge Highnes for the causes and consyderacyons in the sayd indenture expressed, was contentyd and pleased and also His Highnes bargayned and solde unto the seyd Syr Arthure the Mans of Styrton and Conyngesthorp and all the Messuagz Landes Medowes Woodes Pastures Comyns Wastz Soyles Mores Marshes Waters Pondes Fysshynge Mylles Rentz Revcyons and vicz wyth theyr appurten^ncz in Styrton Conyngesthorp Ledes Holbek Ansthrop Secrofte Kyrkstall Worthley otherwyse called Wortley Thornewell and Morley in the sayd Countye of York, whiche forseid Mans of Styrton and Conyngesthorp and other the pmysses last before rehersed, were parcell of the possessyons of the late Pryorye called the Pryorye of the Holly Trynyte wythin the Countye of the Cyte of York lately dyssolved and suppressed as ys aforesayd; Moreover the Kynge Highnes for the consyderacons in the sayd Indenture rehersed, and for a further recompence to be made unto the said Syr Arthure, was contentyd and by the sayd Indenture bargayned and solde unto the said Syr Arthure, the Graunge called Scrafton Graunge otherwyse called the Graunge of Scrafton, and one mesuage or tente in Slapkyll one mesuage or tente in Carleton one mesuage or tente called Arundell Howse and one mesuage or tente in Candbergh, wyth all and syngler there appurten^ncz in the sayd Countye of Yorke, wyth all Mesuagz Londes Tentz Medowes Pastures Woodes Waters Fysshynge Mylles Comyns Wastz Soyles Rentz Revercyons and vicz, wyth all pffettz and Comodytes what so ever they be in the sayd Townes and Hamelettz of Scrafton Slapkyll Carleton Arundell Howse and Candbergh whiche late wer reputed and knowen to be parte parcell or membres of the late Abbaye or Monastery of Coverh^m also dyssolved by auctoryte of Parlement as ys aforsayd in as ample and large maner as yf the same mesuagz Londes Tentz and all other the premysses were ptycularly and truely named and expssed in the sayd Indenture. To have and to holde all the forsayd Mans Londes Tentz Rentz Rentz Revcyons and vicz wyth all other the premysses by the sayd Indenture bargayned and solde unto the sayd Syr Arthure Darcy his heyres and assignes for ever. To holde of the Kynge Highnes hys heyres and successours in chieff by the svyce of one holle Knyghtz fee and by the yerely rente of xxv li. viij s. x d. for all maner of suyttz svicz and demaundes, the same rente to be payed yerely at the feastz of Seynt Michell tharchaungell and the Annucyacyon of oure Lady by evon porcyons unto the handz of the Treasourer for the tyme beyng of the Courte of the Augmentacyons of the Revenues of the Kyngz Crowne ordened and establysshed for subpressed Londz gyven to the Kynge Highnes by auctoryte of Parlyament, The same tenure to be confyrmed to all intentz as Landes holden of the Kyng in chyeff as of his Crowne, as by the same Indenture emongz dyvs other thyngz therin conteyned more playnly at large ys shewed and may appere: And for the further stablysshement and assuraunce of the sayd Maners Landz Tentz Rentz Revcyons svicz and all other the pmysses wyth all and syngler there appurten^ncz unto the said Syr Arthure Darcy his heyres and assygnes for ever, accordyng to the sayd indenture and accordyng to the pmyse and agreament of oure sayd Soveign Lord the Kyng, the same oure Soveign Lord the Kyng ys contentyd and pleased that yt be enacted ordeyned and establysshed by his royall assent and by thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comyns in this psent Parlyament assembled and by thauctoryte of the same, that the sayd Syr Arthure Darcy shall have holde enjoye and possede to hym his heyres and assignes for ever all and syngler the seyd Cyte Circuyte and pcyncte of the sayd late Monastery of oure blessed Lady of Sawley in the sayd Countye of Yorke wyth all buyldynge and edyfycyons sett edefyed and buylded apon and wythin the same, And also all ([3]) syngler the sayd Maners Messuagz Landz Tentz Rentz Revcyons svicz Medowes Pastures Woodz Mylles Waters Fysshynge Comons Wastz Soyles Rentz Revcyons and svicz Advowsons Psonagz Churches Chappells Chauntryes Tythes Pencons Porcons Comodytes Pffettz Heredytamentz and all & syngler other the pmysses wyth all and syngler theyr appurten^ncz before by the sayd Indenture bargayned and solde;

Service and Rent.

The said Lands, &c. assured to the said Sir Arthur, according to the said Indenture.

[1] Rarsomell *O.* [2] & *O.* [3] & *O.*

Digitized by Google

To hold of the Kynge Highnes his heyres and successours in chieff as of his Crowne by the ꝟyce of one hole Knyghte fee and by the seyd yerly rent of xxv li. viij s. x d. for all maner of suytte svice and demaundes, the same rent to be payd yerly at the seyd feaste of Seynt Mychaell tharchaungell and the annūcyacyon of our Lady, by evyn porc̃ons unto thande of the Treasorer for the tyme beyng, of the Court of the Augmentac̃on of the Revenues of the Kynge Crowne, ordeyned and establysshed for subpressed Landes gyven to the Kynge Highnes by auctorite of parlyament; the same tenure to be construed to all intente as Landes holden of the Kyng in chyeff as of his Crowne accordyng to the tenour purporte and effecte of the sayd Indenture.

II. Assurance of all Franchises annexed to the said Lands.

And be yt further enacted by thauctoryte aforesayd, that the sayd Syr Arthure his heyres and assignes shall have holde and enjoye all and syngler suche lybtyes frauncheses royaltyes wayffe strayes viewe of frank plegg and courte, wyth all yssues ꝓffette and c̃modytes belongyng to the same, in and upon the sayd Mañs Landes Teñte and other Heredytamente before by the said Indenture bargayned and solde as ys aforsayd, in as ample and large maner condycyon and forme as the late Abbotte and Pryour and evy of them heretofore by the Lawes of this Realme, hath or have lawfully used and hadd the same by auctoryte of the Kynge ſres patente ꝓcrypc̃ons or otherwyse, at eny tyme before the sayd Monasteryes and Pryorye were dyssolved.

III. This Assurance declared as good as if Office were found.

And be yt further enacted by thauctoryte aforsayd that the sayd Syr Arthure Darcy his heyres and assignes, shall have holde and enjoye the sayd Mañs Landes Teñte and all other the ꝓmysses before by the sayd indenture unto hym bgayned and solde, wyth the Courte Libtyes and Frauncheses accordyng as ys above expressed, And also that thassurᵃunce therof unto the seyd Syr Arthure hys heyres and assignes made by the auctoryte of thys acte, shalbe as good and effectuall in the Lawe unto the same Syr Arthure his heyres and assignes, to all intente construcc̃ons and purposes, as though suffycyent offyce and offyces were therof lawfully founde and returned accordyng to the lawe in the Kynge Courte of Chauncery, and the Kyngz Highnes therby lawfully intitled to the premysses, and also as thoughe the seyd Maners Landes Teñte and all other the ꝓmysses and evy parcell therof were ꝑticularly and playnly namyd and sett forthe in all degrees and qualytes, accordyng to theyr true names c̃tentye and valewe and the Shyres Townes and Hamlette where they be or lye also truely named, with all other c̃tente of the ꝓmysses in worde and termes in the lawe requysyte and mete for the same; Savyng to all and singler ꝑson and ꝑsons bodyes polytyque and corporarate, their heires and successours and the heires and successours of evy of them, other then the Kynge Highnes his heyres and successours, and the said Abbotte and Pryour and the successours of evy of them, all suche right tytle use inᵛest possessyon revcyon remayndre dystres entre accyon lease leases graunte annuytes suytes petycyons and condicyons, as they or eny of them their heires and successours, or the heyres and successours of eny of them, hadd shulde myght or ought to have hadd yf this acte hadd never ben hadd ne made; any thyng conteyned in this acte to the contᵉry notwythstondyng.

General Saving.

IV. Recompence to Sir Arthur in other Lands, in case he shall be charged with the Payments of certain Annuities.

Provyded alweys that yf the sayd Cyte Circuyte ꝓcync̃t Mañs Landes Teñte and other the ꝓmysses or eny parcell therof, before by this acte apoynted and assured unto the sayd Syr Arthure Darcy his heyres and assignes as ys aforsayd, be at eny tyme herafter lawfully charged for to or wyth the payment of one annuyte or yerly rente of iiij li. xiij s. iiij d unto the Chauntry Prest for tyme beyng, of the Chauntrye or Chappell founded wythin the parysshe of Ledes in the sayd Countye of York, or to or wyth the payment of one annuyte or annuell rente of iiij li. unto the Chauntrye Prest for tyme beyng, of the Chauntrye ꝑpetuall in the Chappell of Seynt Elene wythin the Towne of Holbek in the sayd Countye of Yorke, by reason of eny former right or title hadd made or growen before the makyng of this Acte, Then the Kynge Highnes ys contentyd that the sayd Syr Arthure Darcy his heyres and assignes, in full recompence and satysfaccyon therof, shall have holde and enjoye by the auctoryte aforsayd from the sayd xxviij daye of Marche in the xxvij[th] yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the eight to endure for ever, all and singler those other Landz Teñte Rente Revcyons ꝟvice and Heredytamente in Scrafton aforsayd, whiche were or be parte or parcell of the Londes Teñte or Possessyons of the sayd late Monastery of Covham in the sayd Countye of Yorke lately dyssolved, And also all and syngler those Landes Teñte Rente Revcyons ꝟvice and Heredytamente in Heddely Bylburgh and Smythall wyth thappurtenᵃunce in the said Countye of Yorke, which were or be parte or parcell of the Landz Teñte or Possessyons of the said late Monastery of the Holly Trynyte in the sayd Countye of the Cyte of Yorke lately dyssolved as ys aforsayd, To holde the same ꝓmysses in Scrafton Heddeley Bylburgh & Smythall aforsayd, of the Kynge Highnes his heyres and successours in chieff by the ꝟvyce of the tenth parte of one Knyghte fee, and by the yerely rent of xxiij s. by yere for all maner of servyce and demaunde, the same rent to be payed yerly at the feaste of Sayñt Michell tharchaungell and the Annūciacyon of oure Lady, by evon porc̃ons unto thande of the Tresourer for tyme beyng of the Courte of the Augmentac̃on of the Revenues of the Kynge Crowne, ordened and establysshed for subpressed lande gyven to the Kynge Highnes by auctoryte of Parlyament, The same tenure to be construed to all intente as Lande holden of the Kyng in chieff as of his Crowne. And also that thassuraunce of the same Lande Teñte and Heredytamente last before remembred, by thauctoryte of this acte shalbe as good & effectuall in the lawe unto the sayd (ˡ) Arthure his heyres and assignes for ever, to all intente construcc̃ons and purposes, as though the same Landes Teñte and other the ꝓmysses last before mencyoned and evy parcell of them, were ꝑticularly and playnly named and sett forthe in their natures and kyndes in all degrees and qualytes, accordyng to theyr true names certentyes and valewe, in wordes and termes in the Lawe requysyte and mete for the same.

Service and Rent.

V. General Saving of Rights.

Savyng to all and syngler ꝑson and ꝑsons bodyes polytyque and corporate theyr heyres and successours and evy of them, other then the Kynge Highnes his heyres and successours, and the seid Abbotte and Pryours and theyr successours and evy of them, all suche right title use inᵛest possessyon revc̃on remayndre dystres entre acc̃on lease leases graunte annuytes suytes petycyons and condycyons as they or eny of them hadd shulde myght or ought to have hadd in or to the ꝓmysses or eny parcell therof last before mencyoned, yf this acte hadd never byn hadd ne made; any thyng conteyned in this acte to the contᵉry notwythstondyng.

(ˡ) *sic O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LV.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of cten Londe unto Anne Fittzwillm in recompence of her Joynture.

Marriage and Family of William Fitzwilliam, Esq. and Ann his Wife. Will of Sir Wm. his Father.

WHERE Willm Fyttzwillm Esquyer sonne and heyre of Sir Wyllm Fytzwillm Knyght nowe dyceased, ys and hathe ben espowsed and maryed unto Anne doughter of Syr Richard Sapcotte Knyght, by the tyme and space of twelve yeres or theraboute, duryng the whiche tyme the sayd Willm Fyttewillm Esquyre and Anne his wyff have hadd yssue betwene them, three sonnes and on doughter yett beyng in lyff, and by the grace of Almyghtye God ar lyke to have many mo children; And where also the sayd Syr Wyllm Fyttzwyllam Knyght beyng a man of great possessyon of Londe to the clere yerly valewe of six hundreth marke and above, wherof cten psones were seased in ther demeane as of fee to his use, hathe ordered and dyvysed by his last wyll that the sayd Willm Fyttzwillm hys sonne shall have the mañs of Mylton Marh'm and Castor wyth all and syngler theyr appurten'nce in the Countye of Northampton, wyth dyvs other Londes and Tente for terme of fower score yeares, upon condicyon that yf yt shulde chaunce or happen that the sayd Wyllyam Fyttzwyllm the sonne to decease wythin the sayd terme, that then the sayd terme therof shulde cease and no lenger to contynewe, and that they his feoffees of and in the sayd Mañs Londes and Tente shuld stonde and be therof seased to thuse of Wyllyam Fyttzwyllm cousyn of the sayd Wyllyam Fyttzwyllam Knyght, and sonne and heyre apparaunt of the sayd Wyllm Fyttzwyllm Esquyer, and of the heyres masles of his body lawfully begotten; And the sayd Wyllyam Fyttzwyllm (1) dyd gyve non other state use or interest of eny parte of his inherytaunces unto the sayd Wyllyam his sonne and heyre but onely for terme of four score yeres, upon condycyon as is afore rehersed, as by the same wyll apperethe more at large; By reason of whiche wyll the sayd Wyllyam the sonne beyng well mynded to advaunce hys sayd wyff to sōme reasonable and convenyent lyvyng, can make no maner of Joynture ne estate of the sayd Londes and Tente to the use of the seyd Anne his wyff for terme of her lyffe, ne otherwyse can make ne declare any wyll therof to the said Anne towarde her necessary lyvyng, and toward the bryngyng uppe exhibicyon and fyndyng of the sayd chyldren, And where also the sayd Anne hathe no convenyent Joynture ne other pferment by the sayd Syr Wyllm Fittzwillm the father ne by her sayd Husbond wherby she myght by any maner of meane helpe releeff or succour herselff and her sayd Childern, yf yt shulde chaunce or fortune the sayd Wyllm Fyttzwyllm her husbonde to decease before the sayd Anne: Wherfore to the intent and purpose that the sayd Anne may be in suerty of a convenyent lyvyng during her lyeff, yf it please Almyghty God that she survyve and ovlyve her sayd husbonde, And also that the sayd Anne may be in abylyte to help and bryng uppe her seyd children according to their degree, and at the umble sute and petycyon of the sayd Willm Fytzwyllm Esquyer and the sayd Anne his wyff; Be it therfore enacted establysshed and ordeyned by the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde and the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comens in this psent parlyament assembled and by auctoryte of the same, that the sayd Anne shall from hensforth have and holde the sayd Mañs of Mylton Marh'm and Castor, wyth all and singler theyr appurtenaunce and all other Landes Tentes and other Heredytamentes wherof the said Syr Wyllyam Fytzwillm Knyght or any other pson or psons were seased to his use at the tyme of his decease in the Townes and Feldes of Castor Marh'm and Mylton in the sayd Countye of Northampton, wyth all and syngler theyr appurten'nces to the sayd Anne and her assignes for terme of her lyffe.

Inability of said William to make a Jointure.

The said Anne shall hold certain Manors, &c. for Term of Life.

II. General Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG to evy pson and psons other then suche psons as bene seased of the pmysses to the use of the pformance of the said last wyll of the said Sir Wyllm Fyttzwyllm Knyght, and suche psons as dothe shall or may ptende or have any ryght or tytle to the pmysses or any part herof by the sayd last wyll or by reason of the same, all such ryght tytle use interest revcyon remaynder reverter rente annuytes fee fermes fermes leases office cōmons pfytte cōmodytes frauncheses libtyes and other Heredytamente as they or any of them hathe or hadd before the makyng of this acte.

CHAPTER LVI.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of cten Londe unto the Lord Willm Howarde for terme of his lyffe.

Marriage of Lord William Howard and Catherine Broughton, a Co-heiress of John Broughton, Esquire.

WHERE as well at the humble suytt and petycyon of the ryght excellent Prynces Agnes nowe Duches of Norff, made unto the Kynge Highnes, as in consideracyon of the right acceptable servyce done unto oure sayd Soveign Lord by Lord Willm Howard, sonne of the right myghty and noble Prynce Thomas late Duke of Norff and of the sayd Duches, not only for and in the advaunce*ment* & pferment of the sayd Lord Wyllm Howard, But also of Katheryn Broughton suster of Anne Broughton susters and Coheirs of John Broughton Esquyer the yonger deceased, Matrymony was (2) solempnyzed betwene the same Lord William Howard and the said Katheryn Broughton then beyng wythin age and in warde to oure sayd Soveign Lorde, duryng whiche maryage the said Willyam Lorde Howard and Lady Kateryn his wyff, hadd issue betwene them Agnes doughter and heyre to them bothe which ys yett in full lyffe, duryng the tyme of whiche maryage the seid Lord Willm Howard as in the right of the sayd Lady Katheryn his wyffe, lawfully toke and pceyved the issues revenues and pffette of and in the moyty of the Manours of Todyngton Chalgrave Hocclyff Tyngreth Westnyng Bryxwells Cranefeld Aspley Sondon Shelton and Sondey with all thappurten'nce in the County of Bedf, and of and in the fourth parte of the Manour of Harlyngdon wyth thappurten'nce in the same Countye, Also of and in the moytie of the Mañs of Broughton Wolston Crawley Chicheley Middelton Kemys Newport Panell and Sympston wyth all thappurten'nce in the Countye of Bukk, And of and in the moytye of dyvs landys and tente in Caldecote and Heyfford, wyth all and syngler thappurten'nce in the Countye of Oxford; Also of and in the moyty of the Maner of Bletherwyke wyth thappurten'nce and dyvers landes and tente in Olde Strateford and Fylgrave called Boxyardes wyth thappurten'nce in the County of Northt, And also of and in the moyty of the Mano'rs of Haloughton Thorplangton and Berkeston wyth all thappurten'nce in the County of Leyc, Also of and in the moytye of the Mano'rs of Groffeham Hemyngford Grey Dyllyngton Pyrry Gayneschall and Colne next to Somsham wyth thappurten'nce, And of and in the fourth parte of the Manour of Grete Stewkeley and Lyttyll Stewkeley wyth thappurten'nce in the Countye of Hunt, And of and in the moytie of the Manour of Wyllen wyth thappurten'nce in the Countye of Hertf, And also of and in the moytye of the manour of Saxlyngh'm wyth thappurten'nce in the Countye of Norff, And of and in dyvs Landes and Tentes in Croxston and Thetford in the same Countye, And of and in the moyty of the maner of Fawkyns in Alyngton wyth thapp'ten'nce, And of and in dyvs Landes and Tentes in Combes called Pollans Landes in the Countye of Suff, Also of and in the moyty of the maner of Colne Engayne wyth thappurten'nce in the Countye of Esset, accordyng to the tytle of the inherytaunce therof to the sayde Lady Katheryn, as one of the Susters and heyres of the sayd John Broughton laufully dyscended;

The said William Howard, in right of his Wife, took the Profits of a Moiety of the Inheritance from the said John Broughton.

Issue between them.

(1) Knyght *O.*

(2) concluded and *O.*

Digitized by Google

And after the said Lady Katheryn dyed, after whose death dyvers questyons and doubtes arose betwene the Master of the Wardes and other of oure sayd Soveign Lordes Councell, for and in the ryght tytle and interest of oure sayd Soveign Lorde and the sayd Wyllyam Lorde Howard, whether the same Lord Wyllyam Howard were laufully entytled to have holde and enjoye all and syngler the sayd enherytaunce of the sayd Lady Katheryn as tenaunt by the Curtesy of Englond, for that, that hyt semed to some of the sayd Councell that there was no full suffycyent mater upon all the tytle dysclosed, to prove that the possessyon of the sayd enherytaunce was really and actually vested and executed in the said Lady Kateryn, But that the same enherytaunce shuld rather remayne in use then in possessyon; wheruppon after long delyberatt advyce therin, and upon reporte thereof made by the sayd Councell unto our seid Soveign Lord, His Highnes by the advyce of his sayd Counsell was fully resolved and agreed for many and dyvs reasonable consideracyons, that the sayd Lord Willyam Howard shuld peasably have holde and enjoye the sayd moytyes and fourth partes of the sayd Manrs Londz Tents and other Heredytamentes wyth all and syngler thappurtenances as ys aforsaid for terme of his lyff, as Tenaunt by the Curtesy of Englond; IN CONSYDERACON wherof and also for and in the clere determynacon of all doubtes moved or herafter to be moved touchyng the pmysses, Oure said most gracyous Soveign Lordes Majestye is pleased and contented that yt be establisshed and enacted by auctoryte of this psent Parlyament that the sayd Lord Wyllyam Howard, shall ymediately from and after the deathe of the sayd Lady Katheryn his wyff, stonde and be seased demed and adjudged in lawful season estate and possessyon of the sayd moytyes and fourth partes of all the sayd Manours Landes Tentes and other Heredytamentes as ys aforsayd, for terme of his lyff as Tenant by the Curtesy by the Lawe of Englond, to all ententes construccyons and purposes in the Lawe.

Death of said Catherine.

Doubt if said William had Title as Tenant by the Curtesy.

Decision in favour of said Title.

Seisin, as such Tenant by the Curtesy assured to Lord William.

II.

SAVYNG and reservyng to all pson and psones and bodyes polytyke theyr heyres and successours other then the heyers of the sayd John Broughton, and also suche other psons and there heyers whiche clayme or ptende to have any right tytle entre or inprest of and in the pmysses or eny parte therof, to thuse of the seyd heyres of the sayd John Broughton or eny of them, all suche ryght tytle entre interest accyons and demaundes as they or eny of them hadd or myght have hadd, in or to the pmysses or eny parte therof before the making of thys Acte; And also savyng to all and syngler those psons and to ther heyres whiche clayme or ptend to have any ryght tytle entre interest or demaunde of and in the pmysses or any part therof, to thuse of the sayd heyers or any of them, all suche former ryght tytle entre inprest rentes possessyon accyon and all other demaundes as they or any of them have or myght have hadd to his or theyr owne prop use in or to the pmysses or any parte therof, and as yf this Acte hadd never ben hadd nor made.

General Saving of Rights.

III.

(1) PROVYDED alwayes that this Acte nor any thyng or thynges therin conteyned or expssed, be in any wyse hurtfull or pjudycyall to the myghty Prynce Charles Duke of Suff, or to the Wydowe or late wyffe of Syr Xpofer Garneys Knyght deceassed, or to the heyre of the bodye of the sayd Syr Xpofer, nor to the heyers or assignes of any of them, nor unto the heyers of the bodyes of any of them, for or concernyng the moyte of the Maner of Saxlynghm wyth thappurtenancs in the Countye of Norff, But that the sayd Duke and his heyres, and the sayd wydowe of the sayd Syr Xpofer and the heyers of the body of the same Sir Xpofer and evy of them, may have holde and enjoye the sayd moytie of the seid Maner of Saxlinghm wyth thappurtenancs, in suche lyke maner forme qualyte and condycyon to all ententes construccyons and purposes as they or any of them shulde myght or ought to have hadd yf this Acte hadd never ben had ne made; any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contry notwythstondyng.

Proviso for Charles Duke of Suffolk.

IV.

PROVYDED alwey that this present Acte nor eny thyng theryn conteyned, shall not be in eny wyse hurtefull or pjudycyall to Syr John Russell thelder Knyght, and Dame Anne his wyff late wyffe to the sayd John Broughton, of or for suche interest ryght tytle or accon of Dowre that the sayd Syr John Russell and the sayd Dame Anne as in the ryght of the same Dame Anne have or hathe or be intyteled to have in or to the seyd Manrs Landes and tentes and other Heredytamentes or eny parte therof, named or specefyed in this present acte, or of and for eny ryght inprest possessyon or entre that the sayd Syr John Russell and Dame Anne or eny other pson or psons to thuse of the same Dame Anne hath or may have in or to the pmysses or to eny parte therof by reason of any indenture wrytyng or otherwyse; But that the same Syr John Russell and Dame Anne, and all and syngler psons claymyng or havyng eny manr of ryght inprest or tytle *in* or to the pmysses or eny parte or parcell therof, to thuse of the seid Syr John Russell and the sayd Dame Anne or any of them, may have lyke avntage ryght tytle accon inprest entre and demaunde in and to the pmysses and evy parcell therof, as they or any of them hadd have or myght have at eny tyme before this present Acte, and as yf this Acte hadd never ben had or made.

Proviso for Sir John Russell.

CHAPTER LVII.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of dyvers Londes unto Thomas Pope.

WHERE afore thys tyme, Syr Thomas Vaux Knyght Lorde Harrowdon by an Indenture made betwene hym on the one partye, and Thomas Pope of London Gent on the other partye, beryng date the ixth daye of November in the xxvijth yere of the reign of oure Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viijth, the sayd Lorde Harrowdon for dyvs greate sōmes of mony to hym payde att the ensealyng of the said indenture by the sayd Thomas Pope, hath bargayned solde gyven and graunted unto the same Thomas Pope and to his heyres, to the onely use of the same Thomas Pope and of his heyres for ever, all that the moyte or halfendele of the Manour or Lordshyp of Ricardys Castell otherwyse called the Honour or Manour Castri Ricardi, wyth thappurtenancs in the County of Heref, And the moytye or halfendele of all and syngler Londys Tentes Medowes Leasues Pastures Woodes Underwoodys Waters Comens Fysshynges Rentes Revsyons and vices Advousons Donacyons Nōiacyons and psentacyons of Churches and Chapels, and the moytye of all other hys Heredytamentes and Cōmodytes wyth all and synguler theyr appurtenancs what so ever they then were, to the said Lordship or Manour of Ricardis Castell belongyng or in any wyse apperteynyng, sett lyeng and beyng in the Parysshes Townes and Feldys of Ricardis Castell aforsayd, or in any member or hamlett of the same, and also the moyte of all maner landys [and[a]] tentes and heredytamentes whiche then were or at any tyme after, that shuld be letten knowen reputed or taken as parte parcell or membre of the sayd Lordshyp or Manour and other the pmysses, and also the moytye or halfendell of all other his Londes Tentes and Heredytamentes sett lyeng and beyng wythin the sayd Countye of Heref; And forasmoche as after the makyng of the said Indenture yt was evydent and knowen that dyvs parcells and membres of the sayd Manour of Ricardis Castell extentyd aswell in the Countye of Salop as into the sayd Countye of Heref, whiche at the tyme of makyng of the sayd Indenture was unto the said Lord and Thomas Pope utterly unknowen; And forasmouche as the trewe meanyng of eyther of the sayd partyes at the tyme of

Indenture of Bargain and Sale from Sir Thomas Vaux Lord Harrowdon to Thos. Pope, Gent. 9 Nov. 27 H.VIII.

[1] The two following Provisoes are in two separate Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

[a] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

makyng of the said bgayne, was that the sayd bargayne and sale made aswell of the sayd moytye of the sayd Manour of Ricardis Castell and all other landys wyth thappurtenᵃnce by the said former bargayn and sale made to the sayd Thomas Pope, shuld extende aswell to all the Londe Tente and Heredytamente of the sayd Lorde Harrowdon at that tyme lyeng and beyng wythin the sayd Countye of Salop, as unto all the Londe Tente and Heredytamente of the sayde Lorde Harrowdon sett lyeng and beyng wythin the sayd Countye of Heref; It was therfore by indenture beryng date the xixth daye of November in the sayd xxvij yere of the reign of oure sayd Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viijth condyscended and agreed betwene the sayd partyes in maner and fourme followyng, that is to saye; The sayd Lorde Harrowdon for dyvers sōmes of Money to hym payde by the sayd Thomas Pope sythen the date of the sayd fyrst Indenture, bargayned and solde unto the same Thomas Pope and to his heyres for ever, the moytye or halfendele of all and syngler his Landes Tente Heredytamente Rente Revsions and vice wyth all and synguler their appurtenᵃnce sett lyeng and beyng wythin the sayd Countye of Salop, beyng knowen estemed reputed or taken as parte parcell member or hamlett of the sayd Maner of Ricardis Castell, and all other his Londe Tente and Heredytamente sett lyeng and beyng wythin the sayd Countye of Salop, as by the said second indenture more playnly appereth: And where also the sayd Lorde Harrowdon by an other Indenture dated the viijth daye of November in the sayd xxvijth yere of oure seid Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the viijth, made betwene hym on the one partye, and the sayd Thomas Pope on the other partye, for grete sōmes of Money to the saide Lorde Harrowdon by the same Thomas Pope before the makyng of the sayd thirde Indenture truely contentyd and payde, bargayned solde gave and graunted to the sayd Thomas Pope and to his heyres to the only use and behoffe of the same Thomas Pope and of his heyres forever, all and syngler his Lordshypp or Manour of Slapton wyth thappᵗtenᵃnce in the Countye of Northampt, and the Lordshyp or Manoʳ of Holme Castell wyth the appᵗtenᵃnce in the County of Worcestoʳ, and all other his landys tente and Heredytamente wythin the sayd Countye of Worcestour, And also the Lordshypp or Mannoʳ of Staunton Barrey wyth the appurtenᵃnce in the County of Bukk, and all and singler Londe Tente Mylles Medowes Leasues Parke Dere Pastures Fedynge Woode Waters Comyns Ways Fysshynge Rente Revcyons and vyce Courte pfyttz of Courte Haryette Releffe Eschete Wayffe Strayes Wardys Maryage Advowsons Donacyons Noiācyons and psentacyons of Churches and Chappelle, and all other his Heredytamente Roialtyes Membres Cōmodytes and appurtenᵃnce what so ever they then were to the sayd Lordshyps and Manours or eny of them belongyng or in enywyse apperteynyng, set lyeng and beyng in the Parysshes Townes and Feldes of Slapton Holme Castell and Staunton Barrey, in the said Countyes of Northampt Worcestoʳ and Buk, or in any other Townes Paryshes or Hamlette therunto adjoynyng whiche at any tyme before the said viij daye of November were letten knowen reputed or taken as parte parcell or member of eny the sayd Lordshyps or Manners of Slapton Holme Castell and Staunton Barrey. And where also the said Lord Harrowdon by the sayd thirde indenture for greate sōmes of Money to hym truely contentyd and payde by the sayd Thomas Pope, bargayned solde gave and granted to the same Thomas Pope and to his heyres to the only use and behoffe of the same Thomas Pope and of his heyres for ever, an annuell or yerely rent of twenty poundes sterlyng, goyng oute and dewe to be payde for ever out of the Mannour of Cowdryche wyth thappᵗtenᵃnce in the sayd Countye of Worcestoʳ, and also all his ryght tytle use possessyon revsyon and interest that the sayd Lord Harrowdon then hadd or ought to have in or to all and synguler the seyd Lordshypps or Manours Londe Tente wyth all and synguler their appurtenᵃnce mencyoned in the sayd thyrde indenture, as by the sayd thyrde indenture more at large appereth; And for the more pfight assuraunce to be hadd to the sayd Thomas Pope and his heyres, the Kynge Highnes at the humble sute and petycyon of the same Thomas Pope, ys contented and pleased that yt be enacted by thassent of his Majestye, wyth the consent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comens in thys present Parlyament assembled and by auctoryte of the same, that the same Thomas Pope shall have holde and enjoye to hym his heyres and assignes for ever all and evy the sayd Castells called Ricardis Castell and Holme Castell otherwyse called Nether Holme Lordshypps Manours Londe Tente and Heredytamente and all other the pmysses wyth the appurtenᵃnce accordyng to the strengthe forme tenour and effecte of evy of the sayd Indentures.

A Second Indenture in furtherance of the first, 19 Nov. 27 Hen. VIII.

Another Indenture of Bargain and Sale between the same Parties, 8 Nov. 27 Hen. VIII.

All the Premises assured to the said Thomas Pope, according to the said Indentures.

II. General Saving of Rights.

SAVYNG to all and evy pson and psons and bodyes polytyke theyr heyres and successours, other then the sayd Lord Harrowdon and the heyres of his bodye, and all and syngler heyres of the same Lord what so ever they be, and all and evy pson and psons that shall clayme the sayd Castells Manours Landys Tente and other the pmysses or eny parcell therof, to the use of the sayd Lorde or of his heyres of his body or to the use of eny the seid heyres of the same Lorde, all suche ryght tytle interest possessyon bargaynes revsyons remaynders revters rente vice annuytes fees fee fermes office cōmeyns libtyes fraunchesys entres accyons all recognysaunce sute leases peticyons condicyons pffytte cōmodytes and other Heredytamente of in or to the pmysses or of in or to any parte or parcell of them, whiche they or any of them hath have or shulde or myght have in or to the same in suche lyke maner forme qualyte and condicyon to all intente and purposes as yf this acte hadd never be hadd ne made.

III. Proviso for Elizabeth Wife of Lord Harrowdon;

PROVYDED alwaye that this acte or eny thyng therin conteyned, be not hurtfull nor pjudicyall to the Lady Elizabeth Vaux Wyffe of the sayd Lorde Harrowdon, of for or concnyng suche Right tytle interest use or possessyon whiche the sayd Lady or eny other pson or psons to her use, ptendeth to have for terme of lyffe of the same Lady for her Joynture, of in or to the sayd Manour of Staunton Barrey wyth the appurtenᵃnce in the County of Buk, but that the sayd Lady after the deathe of the sayd Lord her husbond, shall and may have suche interest ryght tytle use and possession whiche she or eny to her use ptendeth to have of and in the sayd Manour of Staunton Barrey wyth thappurtenᵃnce for terme of lyffe of the sayd Lady, in lyke mañ forme and condycyon as yf this Acte hadd never be made.

IV. Proviso for William Jeffreys;

PROVYDED alwaye that this acte nor any thyng therin conteyned, shall be in any wyse hurtfull or pjudicyall unto Wylliam Jeffreys hys heyres executours or assignes, of for or concnyng any lees graunt gyfte saell or bargayne before this tyme to hym made by the sayd Lorde Harrowdon, of in or to the foreseid Maner of Hom Castell or of any parte or parcell therof, but that the seid Wyllyam Jeffreys his heyres and assignes shall and may have and enjoye ther tytle right and possession therin in as ample and large maner forme and condicyon as yf this acte hadd never be hadd ne made; any thyng in this acte to the contʳy notwythstandyng.

V. Proviso for Humfrey Conesby, Esquire.

PVYDED also that this acte nor any thyng therin conteyned, shalbe in any wyse hurtfull or pjudicyall unto Humfrey Conesby Esquyer his heyres or assignes nor to any of them, for or in any wyse concnyng the Manour of Hom Castell expssed in this acte, or any Londes Tente or Heredytamente in the Countye of Worcestoʳ, reputed taken or knowen to be parte parcell or member of the said Manour of Holm Castell otherwyse called Neither Holm, but that the said Humfrey his heires and assignes, shall and may have and enjoye there tytle ryght interest and possessyon of and in the same in as ample & large maner forme effecte and condycyon as this acte hadd never be hadd ne made; any thyng in this acte to the contʳy notwythstondyng.

Digitized by Google

(1) PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned shalbe in any wyse hurtfull or p̄judycyall unto Syr Wyllyam Parr Knyght his exec̄ or assignes for one annuyte or yerely rente of xl li. sterlyng whiche the same Syr Wyllyam claymeth to have yerely goyng out of the sayd Lordshyps Mañs Londe Tenūte and Heredytamente or any parcell therof, by reason of a graunte therof made unto the said Sir Wyllyam by the sayd Thomas Vaux Knyght now Lorde Harrowdon, but that the said Sir Willyam and his assignes shall and may have the sayd annuyte or yerely rente in as large and ample maner and in lyke maner forme and condycyon as yf this acte had nev̄ be hadde nor made, eny thyng in this acte to the cont'ry herof notwythstondyng.

VI. Proviso for Sir William Parr.

PROVYDED alway that this acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned be in any wyse p̄judiciall or hurtfull unto Robt Acton Esquyer his heires executours or assignes nor to any of them, for or in any wyse conc̄nyng the Mañ of Coteryge otherwyse called Cowderiche wyth thappurten'nce in the sayd Countye of Wursettour, or eny londes tenūte or heredytamente in Coteryge otherwyse called Cowderyche in the sayd Countye of Wursettour, nor also be in any wyse p̄judycyall or hurtfull unto the sayd Robt Acton his heyres executours or admynystratours of for or in any wyse conc̄nyng one statute [of'] recognysaunce p̄vyded and made for the recov̄y of dette beryng date the xij daye of Decembre in the xxvj yere of the reign of oure said Sov̄eign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th^ wherin the sayd Lorde Harrowdon is and stondeth bounde unto the said Robt Acton in the some of one thowsand pounde sterlyng, any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the cont'ry notwythstondyng.

VII. Proviso for Robert Acton, Esquire.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte nor any thyng therin conteyned shalbe in any wyse hurtfull or p̄judiciall unto Edmonde Asshefeld Gentylman his executours or assignes, for or conc̄nyng a c̄teyn Lease for yeres to hym made of and in the forseid Manour of Staunton Barrey wyth thappurten'nce in the County of Northampton; but that the sayd Edmond his executours and assignes shall and may have the sayd Lease of and in the same Mañ in as large and ample maner and in lyke maner forme and condycyon as yf this acte hadd never be hadd nor made, any thyng in this acte to the cont'ry herof notwythstondyng.

VIII. Proviso for Edmond Asshefeld.

CHAPTER LVIII.

AN ACTE adnullyng aswell a Dede of Feoffement as also an Indenture fraudeilently made by Sir Thomas More Knight of his purchased Londe in Chelseth or ellswhere in the Countye of Midd.

WHERE Syr Thomas More Knyght, for dyvers abhominable and detestable Highe Treasons by hym cōmytted and done ageynst the Kynge Magestye and this his Realme, was justely and lawfully convicted and atteynted of Highe Treason by the due order and course of the Lawes of this Realme, And nev̄theles after his sayd Treasons p̄pensed in his Hart and a lytell before the same Treasons were actually cōmytted and don the sayd Syr Thomas aswell by his dede of Feoffement indented as by an Indenture whiche bothe bere date the xxv^th^ day of Marche in the xxv^th^ yere of the reign of oure Sov̄eign Lorde Kyng Henry the viij^th^, of his corrupt and malicyous mynde conveyd and made c̄teyn estates uses and intente emonge other thynge of his purchased Londe Tenūte and Heredytamente lyeng in Chelsyth or elswhere in the Countye of Midd, takyng boldenes therby afterward to comytt his sayd p̄pensyd and abhomynable Treasons wherof he ys convyct, intendyng and thynkyng that what so ever Treasons he shuld comytt that yett nev̄thelesh is Londe Tenūte and Heredytamente shuld not be lost nor forfett to the Kynge Highnes, as of ryght by the Lawes of this Realme they shuld and owen to be; Be it therefore enacted by the Kynge Highnes wyth thassent of his Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Comens in this present parlyament assembled, that the sayd Syr Thomas More shalbe and stonde convycte and atteynted by auctoryte of this present Parlyament of all and syngler the Highe Treasons wherof he is convicted by the order and course of the Lawes of this Realme; and that the sayd feoffement estate intente and uses, and the saide deade and indenture conc̄nyng the same, and ev̄y of them made or done by the sayd Syr Thomas More att and in the said xxv^th^ daye of Marche in the xxv^th^ yere of the (2) reign, from the iiij^th^ day of February whiche was in the yere of our Lord God a thowsand fyve hundred thirtye and fyve shalbe utterly voyde and of none effect, so that no p̄son or p̄sons shall and may from the sayd iiij^th^ daye of February take eny benefytt avauntage or p̄fytt by the said estates feoffement intente or uses by eny maner of wyse or meanes.

Conveyance by Sir Thomas More, before committing of certain Treasons, of his Lands in Chelsea;

The said Sir Thos. More attainted of High Treason, and the said Conveyance declared void.

AND be yt further enacted by auctoryte aforesaid, that the Kynge Highnes and his heyres shall from hensforth have and enjoye the actuall and reall possession of all and synguler suche Londe Tenūte and Heredytamente which his Highnes ys or shalbe laufully intytled unto, by reason of the attaynder of the sayd Syr Thomas, wythout any Office or Inquisicion to be founde of the c̄tenty therof or of eny parcell of the same.

II. The King shall have Possession of the said Lands.

SAVYNG to all and syngler p̄son and p̄sones other then the said Syr Thomas and hys heyres and all other claymyng to his or their use, and all and ev̄y other p̄son and p̄sons that shall or may clayme or p̄tende eny ryght tytle use int̄est or possessyon of in or to the p̄mysses or to any parcell therof by reason of the sayd dede or indenture afore mencyoned, all suche ryght tytle use int̄est possessyon rev̄cyon remaynder fees offyce annuytes rente s̄vice accyons sute petycyons and condycyons in as large and ample mañ as yf this acte hadd never be hadd nor made, eny thyng in this acte to the cont'ry herof notwythstondyng.

III. Saving of Rights.

CHAPTER LIX.

AN ACTE conc̄nyng the attaynder of John Lewes.

WHERE James ap Gryffyth ap Howell late of Penbroke in Southe Wales Gentylman, the Kynge naturall subject borne, by long tyme past rebellyously and against the duety of his allegiaunce hath ben and dem'ed in the partyes of beyonde the See, and ther yett contynually abydeth, To whom oone John Lewys tratoryously hath resorted and wyth the sayd James hath confederate conspired and devysed dyvers Treasons to have been cōmytted and done agaynst the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde his moost royal p̄son Crowne and Dignyte, And afterward hath resorted into dyv̄s places of this Realme entendyng to have compacted wyth dyv̄s p̄sons for execucyon of thoes his trayterous purposes and intente; whiche beyng p̄fytly knowen and reveled to the Kyng oure sayd Sov̄eign Lorde and to dyv̄s of his most honorable counsayle, The sayd John Lewes for his sayd trayterous offence lately that is to saye

Treasons and Murders committed by John Lewys.

[1] The Three following Provisoes are in Three separate Schedules annexed to the Original Act. [2] or *O.* [3] Kynge *O.*

Digitized by Google

in the Moneth of August last past was therfore apprehended and taken at Thornbury in the Countye of Gloucestre, and there cõmytted to the Warde and Custody of the Marshal of the Marshalsye of the Houshold of oure sayd Soveign Lorde; whiche said John Lewes beyng led and conveyed by Thomas Doryngton and Thomas Vaughon then beyng two of the sayd Marshall servants from Bromham in the Countye of Wiltshire unto Hunsloo in the County of Middylsex towarde the Gayle of the sayd Marshallsye beyng in Southwerk in the sayd Countye of Surrey, the same John Lewes of his malice ꝑpensed wyth force and armys in the nyght tyme at Hownsloo aforsayd felonously slewe and most heynously murdered the said two servants of the said Marshall they then ther beyng in bed at theyr naturall rest: Be it therefore enacted by auctoryte of this ꝑsent parlyament that the said John Lewes shall stonde and be attaynted of high treason, and also of the said felonous murders, and that the same John Lewes shall suffre paynes of deathe for the said offence lyke as by the lawes of this Realme is ordeyned and used in cases of highe treason; And that before suche paynes to be mynystred unto hym for the sayd treason bothe the handes of the same Lewes, for the said heynous and abhomynable murders by hym comytted, shalbe stryken of and cutt from his armes; in terrible example of such other myschevously dysposed ꝑsones.

Attainder and Punishment of said J. Lewys.

CHAPTER LX. (1)

AN ACTE lymytyng of a lenger day to be gyven to the Collectours of the Tenthe for bringyng in their Certificat into the Kynge Escheker.

Recital of Statute 26 Hen. VIII. c. 3. § 16. requiring Certificate, of Default of Incumbent to pay his Tenth, to be made by the Bishop, &c. within 24 Days after 1st April yearly.

WHERE by a Statute made the [xxv[2]] yere of oure Soveign Lorde the Kyng that now is, concernyng an annuell rente and pencyon of the tenthe parte of the possessyons of the Churche spuall and temporall graunted to the Kynge Highnes, amonge other thynge yt was ordeyned and enacted, that yf any Archebusshop or Bushop, or any other lymytted and charged by the said acte to the collecc̃on and payment of pensyon and annuell rente, shulde make a certyfycat unto the Kynge Eschequyer before the furst daye of Apryll, or at any tyme wythin xxiiij dayes next after the sayd furst daye of Aprell, that they accordyng to the sayd acte have reasonably requyred and demaunded any Incumbent of any Dignyte Benefyce or ꝑmocyon spuall chargeable by the sayd acte, to paye suche parte or porcyon of the sayd penc̃on and annuell rent as they shall happen to be assessed unto, and that suche Incumbent so beyng requyred have not payed his sayd parte and porc̃on accordyng to the forme and effecte of the sayd acte, that then evy suche Archebusshop and Busshop, and evy other ꝑson havyng the charge by the sayd acte for collecc̃on and payement of the sayd penc̃on and annuell rent, upon every suche certificat shalbe dyscharged and acquyted for ever agaynst the Kyng his heyres and successours of and for all suche sõmes of Money as any suche Incumbent, ageynst whome such certificate shalbe made, shulde or ought to have payed by the said Acte; And that then in evy suche case the Tresaurer, the Chaunceler the Chambleyn and Barons of the Kynge Escheker shall devyse and dyrecte upon evy suche certyficatt suche ꝑces out of the Kynge Excheker, ayenst evy suche Incumbent agenst whom any suche Certificat shalbe made and theyr Exec̃ and Admynystratours, or for insuffycyency of them ayenst the successours of evy suche Incumbent, wherby the Kynge Highnes his heyres and successours shall and may be truely answered payde and contented of suche porcyon and part as the Incumbent agenst whom any suche Certificat shalbe made was taxed and assessed for his Dignytes Benefyce or ꝑmocyons spuall chargeable by the sayd acte: And forasmoche as many and often tymes the Kynge Courte of thexchequer dothe not nor may not sytt yerly wythin xxv dayes after the moneth of Aprell begun as ys specefyed wythin the sayd acte, wherby the Archebysshope and Bysshopps and suche other ꝑsonz whiche have the collecc̃on of the tenth of the sayd penc̃on and annuell rente can not make Certyfycate accordyng as yt ys lymytted wythin the sayd acte, wherby the Archebusshopps and Bysshopps be chargeable to oure sayd Soveign Lorde and his successours and have no remedy for the same, Therefore yt is ordeyned and enacted by auctoryte aforsayd, that yf any Archebisshop or Bysshop or any other lymytted or charged by the sayd acte to the collecc̃on and payment of the said penc̃on and annuell rente, do make a certificat unto the Kynge Exchequer before the seid fyrst daye of Aprell, or at any tyme wythin xxiiij dayes next after the sayd fyrst daye of Aprell, Or yf it fortune the seyd Courte of Exchequer not to sytt in the sayd dayes before lymytted that then the sayd Archebysshoꝑe and Bysshoppe to make theyr certyfycatt before the feast of Thassencyon of oure Lorde then next folowyng, And that they accordyng to the sayd acte have reasonably requyred and demaunded any Incumbent of any Dignyte Benefyce or ꝑmocyon spuall, chargeable by the sayd acte, to paye suche parte and porcyon of the sayd pencyon and annuell rente as they shall happen to be assessed unto, and that suche Incumbent so beyng requyred have not payd his sayd parte and porcyon accordyng to the forme and effecte of the sayd acte, that then evy suche Archebusshoꝑ and Bysshoꝑ, and evy other ꝑson havyng the charge by the sayd acte for collecc̃on and payment of the sayd penc̃on and annuell rent, upon evy suche Certificat shall be dyscharged and acquyted for ever agaynst the Kyng his heyres and successours, of and for all suche sõmes of money as any suche Incumbent, ageynst whom suche Certificat shalbe made, shuld or ought to have payd by the said acte; And that then and in evy suche case the Tresorer Chauncellour Chamblayn and Barons of the Kynge Eschequyer [what[3]] devyse and derecte upon ev suche Certificat suche ꝑces out of the Kynge Eschequyer ageynst evy suche Incumbent, ageynst whom any suche Certificat shalbe made, and theyr executours and admynystratours or for insuffycyency of them agaynst the successours of evy suche Incumbent, wherby the Kynge Highnes his heyres and successours shall and may be trewely answered payd and contentyd of suche porcyon and parte as the Incumbent ageynst whom any suche Certificate shalbe made was taxed and assesed for his Dignytes Benefices or ꝑmocyons spuall chargeable by the sayd acte.

If the Court of Exchequer do not sit within that Time, such Certificate may be made at any Time before Ascension Day, yearly.

---

[1] Although this Act is to amend a public Act, the Introductory Form, and the Royal Assent entered on the Bill in Chancery, are those applicable to Private Acts. [2] *So also in Original Act: But read,* "xxvj." [3] shall *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LXI.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of the Maner of Bromhill to the Kynge Highnes and unto his heyres.

Conveyance of the Manor, &c. of Bromhill to the King, by Lords Dawbeney and Montague, by Indenture 10 Feb. 27 H. VIII.

WHERE byfore this tyme Syr Henry Dawbeney Knyght Lorde Dawbeney, and Syr Henry Pole Knyght Lorde Montague, by ther Indenture beryng date the tenth daye of February in the xxvij^th^ yere of the reign of the Kyng oure Soveign (1) made betwene the same Lord Dawbeney and Lorde Montague of thone partye, and oure seid Soveign Lord the Kyng on thother partye, for the sōme of CC xl. li. to them at thensealyng of the same Indentures of the treasour of oure said Soveign Lord the Kyng to the said Lordes truly contentyd and payd, bargayned and solde to oure said Soveign Lord the Kyng and to his heires and successours all that ther Lordshipp or Manour of Bromhill otherwyse called Bromyshill wyth thappurten^nc^e in the Countye of Suth^s^mpt, and all those Londe Teñte and other Heredytamente whiche then were taken knowen or reputed as parte parcell or membres of the seid Mano^r^ and other the pmysses, as by the same Indentures amongest other coven^n^te and agremente more playnly at large yt may appere: For the more pfytt assuraunce wherof be yt inacted ordyned and establisshed by thassent of the Kynge Highnes his Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this present Parliamēt assembled and by auctorite of the same, that the Kynge Magestye his heyres and successours from the fyrst daye of Aprill next cōmyng shall have holde and inyoie the said Mano^r^ of Bromhill and all other the pmysses wyth all and singler their appurten^n^ce accordyng to the tenour purport and effect of the seid Indentures.

The said Manor, &c. assured to the King accordingly.

II. General Saving.

SAVYNG and reservyng alwey to all and singuler pson and psons and to ther heyres bodies polytyke and corporate and to their successours, other then the seid Lorde Dawbeney and the Lady Katheryn his wyffe and the seid Lorde Mountague and there heires and the heires of [ev^y^ [2]] of them and all man heyres of the bodies of either [of either [3]] of them, and all and ev^y^ pson and psons and their heires havyng claymyng or ptendyng to have any right title inest or possession in or to the pmysses to thuse of the seid Lord Dawbeney and the sayd Lady Katheryn his wyffe and the seid Lord Mountague or of eny of them, or to thuse of their heyres or of the heyres of eny of them, all suche right title use interest possession revcion remaynder revter leases fee ferme rente annuytez office or office heredytamente pffette and cōmodytes of in or to the pmysses, or in or to any part or pcell of them in suche maner forme condicion and qualyte to all intente purposes and construccons as they or any of them hath mought or sholde have had yf this Acte hadd never ben nor made.

CHAPTER LXII.

AN ACTE concernynge the genall Surveyo^r^s of our Sovaigne Lorde the Kynge.

Recital of Statute 14 & 15 H. VIII. ch. 15. concerning the King's Revenues.

WHERE at the Parliament begon and holden at London the xv. daye of Aprill in the xiiij yere of the reygne of our Sovaygne Lorde King Henry the viij thet nowe is, and frome thens adjorned unto Westm the last day of July in the xv. yere of the reigne of our said Sovaigne Lorde and there than holden, one acte or estatute was by our said Sovaigne Lorde the Kyng upon consideracions and causes his Highnesse then movyng, with thassent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Comons in the same Parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same made and ordeyned, concernyng the revenues and accomptes to be pceyved had and taken of divers and many Honors Castells Lordshipps Manours Landes Teñte and other Heredytamente of our said Sovaigne Lorde aswell in England and Wales as in Caleis and the Marches of the same; and by the same Acte it was amonge other ordeyned that the psonnes whiche by Commissions of our said Sovaigne Lorde the King shuld be assigned to be executours of the said Acte shuld frome thensfurth be called and named the genall Surveyours of the Kinges londes; And that they shuld have full power and auctoritie to call before them all and singular Receyvours Bailiffes and all other officers and Ministres accomptable to the Kinges Highnesse and ev^y^ of theym, and ev^y^ other psonne or psonnes that than were or after that tyme shuld be accomptable chargeable or aunswerable to the Kinges Highnesse of any thing comprised or conteyned in a Cedule signed with the Kinges most gracious hande to the said acte annexed, or in any other Cedule or Ceduls after that tyme to be signed with the Kinges hande of any suche Landes Teñtes or other Hereditamentes sommes of Money for dettes prestes and other charges delyved frome the Kynge in England Wales Caleis Barwik and Marches of theym or any of them wherunto his Highnesse shuld be laufully entitled, to be directed to the said genall Surveyours, And that the said Surveyours shuld take accomptes of all thinges conteyned or to be conteyned in the said Cedule or Cedules; with divs and many sondrye and sevall ordinaunces and pvisions in the said Acte concernyng the said revenues and genall Surveyours more playnly expssed and specified, as by the same amonge other thinges therin conteyned more playnly appereth; The which act was made to begyn to take his effecte the morowe nexte after the last day of the said Parliament and so for to contynue according to the tenour purporte and effecte of the same acte unto the laste day of the nexte Parliament folowing: The King our Sovaigne Lorde with the assent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmmons assembled in this psent Parliament, begon at London (4) thirde daye of Novembre in the xxj yere of his moost noble reigne and frome thens adjorned and proged unto Westm, and there after and upon dyvs progacions holden the iiij daye of Februarie the xxvij yere of his said reigne, hath by auctoritie of the same Parliament ordeyned & establisshed, that the said Acte concernyng the revenues of his said Honours Castells Lordshipps Manours Landes Teñtes and other Hereditamente and ev^y^ article clause and pvision in the same conteyned shall for ev frome hensforth continue and endure to be good and effectuell in the lawe to all intentes construccions and purposes, for and concernyng all suche Honours Castels Lordshipps Manours Landes Teñte Dettes pstes and all other sommes of Money or charges as ben expssed in the said Cedule or Cedules, or which at any tyme hereafter shalbe expssed or conteyned in any other Cedule or Cedules to be signed with the Kinges moost gracious hande; And that the same Acte and ev^y^ article ordinaunce and pvision in the same expssed or conteyned shalbe of like effecte in ev^y^ thing to contynue and endure for ev as is aforesaid, as if the said acte and ev^y^ ordynaunce article and pvision in the same conteyned were fully and playnly expssed set forth and declared in this psent Acte.

The said Statute made perpetual.

II. General Surveyors, to be hereafter assigned, shall have the same Power as the present General Surveyors.

AND also be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that suche psones whome the Kinges (5) by his Cōmission or Cōmissions shall at any tyme hereafter assigne and auctorise to be genall Surveyours of his Landes, and to be executours of this psent acte or any parcell therof, shall have full power and auctoritie to putt aswell this psent acte and ev^y^ ordenaunce pvision and article concernyng the said revenues accomptes and all other thinge according to the purport, and true entent of the same acte as also all accomptes arrerages of

[1] Lorde *O.* [2] either *O.* [3] an erroneous Repetition on the Roll. [4] the *O.* [5] Highnes *O.*

Digitized by Google

accomptes ordynaunc̄ articles and ev̄y other thing, comprised or executorie by the said formar acte, not beyng fynysshed or determyned by the said nowe gen̄all Surveyours, in due and full execucion according to the purport and effecte of the said actes and either of them.

III. Proviso that they shall not make any Lease or Grant of Reversion but by the King's Warrant.

PROVYDED alweyes that the said gen̄all Surveyours for the tyme beyng shall not hereafter by auctoritie of this Acte make any lease or graunte of the rev̄cion of any of the said Landes or Teñtes and other the p̄misses beyng than in lease and not expired, Excepte the same gen̄all Surveyours for the tyme beyng have the Kinges bill or warraunte signed unto them directed for the same; any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrarie notwithstanding.

IV. Act shall not extend to Lands purchased or exchanged by the Crown.

PROVYDED also that this Acte nor any article clause or thing therin conteyned extend to the Landes purchased by the Kinges Highnes that nowe, is or hereafter to be purchased by his Grace or by his heires Kinges of England, nor to exchaunged Landes hereafter to be made; nor to auctorise or to give power unto the said gen̄all Surveyours for the tyme beyng to make any lease or to take any accompte of or for the same purchased Londes or exchaunged Londes; any thing in this Acte conteined to the contr̄y notw̄standing.

V. This and the former Act shall be printed.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid that before the feast of Pentecost nexte commyng aswell the forsaid formar acte as this p̄sent acte shalbe imprinted, and sett forth openly to the manyfest knowlege of all and ev̄y the Kinges Subjectes; to the entent that they and ev̄y of them maye knowe the contentes of the same, and also obey and behave them selffes in ev̄y behalff according to the true meanyng intent and purpose specified in the said Actes and in eyther of them.

CHAPTER LXIII.

AN ACTE declaryng certeyn Ordenunc̄ to be observyd in the Towne of Calis and Marches of the same.

The Value of the Town of Calais;

THE Kyng oure Soveraygne Lorde Henry the Eight Kyng of Englande and of Fraunce Defender of the Faythe Lorde of Ireland and in Erthe the Supreme Heed of the Churche of England, callyng to his mooste gracious remembraunce that his Towne of Caleis and Marches of the same with the good munycion and fortyfyeng therof which hath ben of long tyme and yet is one of the mooste pryncipall treasours belongyng to this his Realme of England as well for his defense of this his Realme and of the narowe Sees wherof his royall Majestie is, as other his noble progenytours have ben, Lorde and Kyng, as also for the spedy and sure Passage of all his subjectes havyng entercourse of Marchaundyse or other wyse travaylyng into the Dominions of Foreyne Prynces and Potentates, is nowe of late greattely enfeebled aswell through the decayes of the edifices and buyldynges therof as also through the negligent and remysse behavours of dyvers and sondry Offycers Mynisters and Souldeours there takyng his Highnes fees and wages; FOR fortificacion of which Towne and Marches his Grace moste prudently hath lately bestowed and employed sondry greate sūmes of Money in fortifyeng of the Walles Castelles Towres Turettes Bulwarkes Dyches and Havyn of the said Towne, And hath also appoynted out of the Treasourie other great sūmes of Money for the performyng of the same; His Majestie therfore nowe intendyng the redresse and reformac̄on of the enormyties negligences and abuses of the said Officers Mynysters and Souldeours, and also to provide for the better safegard and tuicion of his said Towne and Marches, hath by thadvyse of his Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this his p̄sent parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, ordeyned provyded enacted and establisshed suche constitucions orders and lawes, fromhensforth in the said Towne of Caleis and Marches of the same perpetually to be observed and kept, in maner and fourme as in this p̄sent Acte is and shalbe expressed ordeyned and declared.

The Decay thereof, through the Negligence of the King's Officers;

Constitutions ordained for the said Towne

THE NOMINACION of the Capitall Officers and Souldeours within the said Towne of Caleis and Marches of the same.

FOR the p̄servacion of the perfyt Weale Suertye and Defence of the said Towne and Marches, be it enacted ordeyned and p̄vyded by auctorite abovesaid that there shalbe within the Walles of the said Towne at all tymes hereafter these Officers and Souldeours ensuyng that is to sey; Fyrst one Deputie of and for the said Towne and Marches, one High Marshall, one Lieftenant of the Castell of Caleis, one Treasourer, one Cōptroller, one High Porter, one Under Marshall, xxiiij Speares, xix Archers on horsebacke, foure Skewrers, sixe Typped staves, xij Vynteners, xviij Constables, Cxxv Souldeours every of the said Souldeours at viij d. by the daye, CCxxvj Souldeours every of them at vj d. by the day, foure Souldeours every one of them at viij d. [great[1]] by the day, xxvij Souldeours every of them at vj li. xiij s. iiij d. sterlyng table by the yere, xij Yeomen Porters takyng the Wages accustomed, foure daye watches that is to sey two for the high Towre and two for the Walles takyng the Wages accustomed, one Souldiour called the Treasourer his Deputie the said Treasourers Deputie at xij d. by the daye, and in the Castell of Caleis one Lieftenant, xix Souldeours every of the said Souldeours at viij d. by the day, xx. Souldeours every of them at vj d. by the day, and without the Walles of the said Towne that is to sey one Lieftenant at the Castell of Ruysbanke, xvj Souldeours every of the said Souldeours at viij d. by the day, And in the Marches there that is to say, at the Castell of Guysnes one Lyeftenant, xlix Souldeours every of them at viij d. by the day, Fyftie Souldeours every of them at vj d. by the daye, at the Castell of Hammys one Lieftenant, one Archer on horsebacke, xvj Souldeours, the said Archer and every of the said Souldeours at viij d. by the daye, and vij Souldeours every of them at vj d. by the daye, at Newnhambridge one Leiftenant, one Constable the said Constable at viij d. by the day, xj Souldeours every of them at vj d. by the daye, one Master Carpenter at xij d. sterlyng by the daye, one Maister Mason at xij d. sterlyng by the daye, one Maister Smyth at xij d. sterlyng by the daye, one Wardeyne of the Masons at viij d. sterlyng by the day; xiiij Masons at x d. gr̄ by the day, xx Carpenters every of them at x d. gr̄ by the day, one Plummer at viij d. gr̄ by the day; and one Tyler at eight pence greatte by the day.

THESE OFFICERS undernamed shalbe of the Counsaile in the said Towne and Marches.

BE it also enacted by the auctorite above said that the Deputie aforsaid, the Lieftenant of Guysnes, the High Marshall, the Lieftenant of the Castell of Caleis, the Treasourer, the Lieftenante of Ruysbanke, the Lieftenant of Hammys, the Comptroller, the Highe Porter, the Lieftenant of Newnhambridge, and the Under Marshall, shalbe sworne and be of the said Counsaile in the said Towne and Marches as longe as he or they shall exercyse his or ther Rowme or Rowmes, and none other to be accepted reputed or taken to be of the said Counseile in the said Towne and Marches, without the speciall cōmaundement and assignement of the Kyng our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires or successours.

[1] gr̄ *O.*

Digitized by Google

IN WHAT maner every one of the said Counsaile shall kepe his Place or Rowme in all procedynges.

IT is also enacted by the auctorite abovesaid, that the said Deputie Chiefe Officers and Counsaillours of what degre estate or condicion he or they be, in advoydyng of all maner of disorder dysdayne and variance that myght growe or aryse betwene them, shall take and use their Rowmes and Places in all their Procedynges settynges and assembles which they or eny of them shall use or exercyse in the said Towne and Marches, as longe as he they or any of them shall exercyse and occupie his or their said Rowme or Rowmes, in maner and fourme as hereafter is appoynted and assigned; that is to sey, the Deputie for the tyme beyng shall have the fierst rowme or place, the Lieftenant of Guysnes the second rowme or place, the High Marshall the thyrde rowme or place, the Lieftenant of the Castell of Caleis the fourthe place or rowme, the Treasourer of Caleis the fyfte place or rowme, the Lieftenaunt of Ruysbanke the vj rowme or place, the Lieftenant of Hammys the vij rome or place, the Comptroller the viij place, the High Porter the ix rome or place, the Lieftenant of [Newenhambrigge [1]] the x rowme or place, and the Under Marshall the xj rowme or place. And they and every of them so shall use hym or theym selfes duryng the tyme he or they shalbe in his or their office or offyces and so to be accepted and taken duryng the tyme above said.

BE IT further enacted by the auctorite abovesaid that the officers hereafter named shall severally take their othe in maner and fourme as hereafter is expressed. Oaths of the several Officers.

THE OTHE of the DEPUTIE of the Towne of Caleis and Marches of the same.

YE shall swere that ye shalbe feithfull and treue unto oure Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the Eight by the grace of God Kyng of Englande and of Fraunce Defender of the faithe Lorde of Irelonde and in erth supreme heed of the Churche of England; and yf ye shall knowe any thyng that shalbe prejudiciall or hurtefull unto his Highnes or his heires or to his Towne of Calies or Marches of the same, Ye shall resyste the same to the uttermoste of your poure. And in case ye can not ye shall without delaye declare the same unto his Highnesse or to suche of his Counsaile as ye thynke wyll shewe it unto hym. And ye shall safely kepe to the use of oure said Soveraigne Lorde and of his heires, and defende to the uttermost of youre power, this his Towne of Caleis and Marches of the same as moche as in you by reason of youre office belongith; And in all thynges to be done that toucheth the safegarde defence and good governance of the said Towne and Marches ye shall gyve as it shall nede frome tyme to tyme youre true faithfull and diligent Counseill to the other the Kynges offycers of the same towne and Marches. And ye shall at no tyme be absent frome your said office without the Kynges speciall licence opteyned in that behalfe, Ye shall well and truely oversee the Marshall and all other officers his and their Ministers and Servauntes and their charge, and every one of them in his degree entreate in his office as it apperteyneth, not sufferyng any of them to doo in his said office or by colour theirof, any excesse extorcion bribery or exaction. And yf any of them be founde and approved in that case culpable that without favour or delay ye procede to the punyshement of them and every of them to the example of other. Ye shall do your devours at your power to the kepyng of the peace amonge all estates and other persons of what degree or condicion so ever they be, within the said Towne dwellyng or therunto frome tyme to tyme repayrynge, not sufferyng any congregacions assembles commocions or conventicles to be made within the said Towne ageynste the said peace or ageynst the good restefull and politike governaunce of the same Towne. And yf any psons, of what degree or condicion so ever he or they be within the said Towne, that provoketh pryvely or appertly any suche congregac̃on assemble commocion sedicion or conventicle as be founde faulye therof, eyther elles that takethe uppon hym any unlawfull mayntenaunce to the perturbaunce and violacion of the said peace or ageynste right to represse by myght any persone, ye shall resyste and lett withe thadvyse of the resydewe of the Kynges Counsaile of the said Towne and do such punyshement therunto as with reason may serve, without accepcion of personne not sparyng so to do for favour love dredd or mede of any person. And that as moche as in you shall lye to youre power you shall foresee that the said Towne be sufficiently vittayled frome tyme to tyme as unto the same necessarily shall apperteyne or belonge. And ye shall oversee the rule and governaunce of the Mayre and Aldermen of the said Town touchyng all maner of vitaile and other thynges apperteynyng unto their charge, for the common weale profite and pollicie of the said Towne. And yf any defaulte ye fynde therin ye shall mynyster and shewe it unto theym chargynge theym to amende and redresse it. And if they be therin negligent or frowarde ye shall then by the said advyse purvey suche remedy by youre wysedome and discrecion as can be thought moste expedyent with reason; And yf you and the said Counsell can not provyde remedye in that behalfe, then ye shall disclose the same to the Kyng̃e Highnes or to suche of the Kynges Counsaile as ye thynke verily wyll enfourme the Kynges Highnes therof with spede. And ye shall administer truly rightfully and indifferentlye justice to all maner psone & psons that shall have any cause moved or dependyng before you in the said Towne and Marches, without havyng any maner of respecte to any psone for love mede drede or favour. And ye shall in tyme convenyable after your said discrecion visite and oversee the lockes and shyttyng of the gates and posternes of the said towne; And also the governaunce of the Watche Towre Walles and Dyches of the same, and generally all other thynges necessarye for the suertie sauvegarde and defence therof. And ye shall not appoynt ne admytte any personne or personnes into eny rowme within the retynue of the said Towne belongyng to your admyssion, but if the same psone or psonnes be borne within the Realme of England Wales Ireland the said Towne of Caleis or Marches of the same; And that the said personne or personnes be none artificers except he or they eyther be a Bowyer Fletcher an Armourer Crosbowmaker or Smyth; And the same personne so by you named not to be admytted to any suche rowme nor to enjoye nor exercyse the same rowme to the tyme he be viewed examyned and enabled therunto as well by the Treasourer and Comptroller as by the resydue of the Kynges Counsell there then beyng present. And you shall not p̃mytte ne suffre any alyen borne out of the Kynges obeysaunce to take and inhabite any dwellyng house within the Towne of Calice and Marches of the same as moche as to you apperteyneth, Excepte the same psone be licensed so to do by the Kynges lres patentes under his great Seale, any graunte or grauntes heretofore made to the contrary notwithstondyng. And ye shall see suerly to be kept and safely and [straghtly [2]] cause to be observed as moche as in you lyeth all maner of Statutes Lawes and Ordenaunces made or to be made by the Kyng our Sov̄aign Lorde Henry the eight, or by his Counsaile auctorised for the same, for the safegarde tuycion defence and good orders of his Towne of Calice and the Marches of the same, doyng due execucion uppon the t̃nsgressours of eny of the said Statutes Lawes and Ordynaunces, havyng no regarde to the psone so transgressyng for affec̃on mede drede or any other cause whatsoever: as God you helpe and the Holy Evangelistes.

[1] Newenham Bridge *O.*

[2] streitly *O.*

Digitized by Google

THE OTHE of the LIEFTENAUNT of GUYSNES.

YE shall sweare that ye shalbe faythfull and true to oure Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henrye the eight by the grace of God Kyng of Englande and of Fraunce defender of the faythe Lorde of Irelande and in erth supreme heed of the Churche of England, and to his heires, And yf you shall knowe any thyng that shalbe prejudiciall or hurtefull unto his Highnes or his heires or his Towne of Calyce or marches of the same ye shall resiste the same to the uttermoste of your power, And in case ye can not ye shall without delaye declare the same unto his Highnes or to suche of his Counsaile as ye thynke will shewe it unto hym; and you shall safely kepe to the use and behofe of our said Soveraigne Lorde and of his heires, and defende to the uttermooste of youre Power, the Castell Towne and Countie of Guysnes by his Highnes appoynted and assigned to your safe kepyng, And in all thynges to be don that toucheth the defense and good governaunce of the Towne of Calyce and Marches of the same, Ye shall gyve as it shall nede frôme tyme to tyme your true faithfull and diligente Counsaile and assistaunce to the Kinges Deputie for the tyme beyng and other of the Counsaile and officers of the same Towne and Marches; And ye shalbe personally remaynyng and be resydent upon your rowme and office there and at no tyme to be absent frome the same without the Kynges speciall licence opteyned for the same; And you shall well and truely oversee that all officers and mynysters of the said Castell Towne and Countie of Guysnes that shall serve the Kynges Highnes there under you, shall diligentely do cause and suffre to be donne all and every thyng and thynges that unto theym shall apperteyne and belonge concernynge the sure and saffe kepyng of the said Castell Towne and Countie, And yf eny of them be founde & approved to be remysse or negligente in doyng his or their duytie, that then ye without favour or delaye procede to the correcc̃on and punycyon of hym or them so offendyng; And that ye doo your dutie to your power to the kepyng of the Peace amongest all and every p̃sonne and p̃sonnes of what degree or condicion he or they be, dwellynge within the said Castell Towne and Countie of Guysnes or there unto frome tyme to tyme repayring, not sufferyng any unlawfull congregacions convencions or conventycles to be made within the said Castell Towne and Countie of Guysnes ageynste goode restfull and polytike governaunce of the same, and duely to correcte all and every persone or persones so offendyng, And that asmoche as in you shall lye ye shall forsee that the said Castell be furnyshed aswell with vittalles as with all other thynges apperteynyng to the safe custodye of the same that to you belongeth by dutye of your said office; And that you truely rightfully and indifferently admynyster Justice to all and every persone and persones that herafter shall have any cause or matter moved or dependyng before you in the said Castell Towne and Countye of Guysnes, without havyng any maner of respecte to eny persone or persones for love dredde mede [malicie,[1]] or affeccion. And that you frome tyme to tyme as moche as in you is forsee that the Kynges Highnes be not deceyved nor defrauded in any of his possessions rentes revenues and profett̃ which to his Highnes shulde apperteyne withyn the said Castell Towne and Countie, and ye shall not appoynte ne admytte any person or personnes within the retynue of the said Castell, but if the said p̃sone or p̃sons be borne within the Realme of England Wales Irelande the said Towne of Calyce or Marches of the same; And that the said personne be sworne to be true liege man unto the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and to his heires. And fynally ye shall observe and kepe or cause to be observed and kept as moche as in you shalbe, duryng the tyme that you shalbe Capytayne there, all maner of Statutes Lawes and Ordynaunces made or to be made by our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires or Successours or by his or their Counsaile auctorised for the same, for the saffe garde tuicion defence and good orders of the Castell Towne and Countie of Guysnes, doyng due execucion upon the transgressours offendyng any of the same Statutes Lawes and Ordynaunces, havyng no regarde to the person so offendyng for love favour mede drede or other cause what so ever: So helpe you God Holydome and all Sayntes and by this boke.

THE OTHE of the High MARSHALL of CALYCE.

YE shall swere that ye shalbe faythfull and true to oure Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henrye the eight by the grace of God Kyng of England and of Fraunce defender of the fayth Lorde of Irelande and [in[2]] erthe supreme heed of the Churche of England, and to his heires, And yf ye shall knowe any thynge that shalbe prejudiciall or hurtfull unto his Highnesse or his heires or unto [the[3]] Towne of Calyce or Marches of the same ye shall resyste the same to the uttermooste of your power, And in case ye canne not, ye shall without delaye declare the same unto his Highnes or unto suche of his Counsaile as ye thynke will shewe it unto hym; Ye shalbe dylygent obedyent and attendaunt to the Deputie of the said Towne and Marches for the tyme beyng in those thynges that to the servyce of the Kyng sure good polityke governaunce and defence of the seid Towne and Marches apperteyneth, and in all thynges to be don that toucheth the safegarde defence and good governaunce of the said Towne of Calies and Marches of the same, shall gyve as yt shall nede from tyme to tyme your true faythfull and diligent Counsell to the Deputie for the tyme beyng and to the Kynges Counsayle and Officers of the same Towne and Marches, and theym ayde and assyste to the uttermoste of your power: And ye shall sett or do to be sett the Kynges Watche and that visite from tyme to tyme as unto your office apperteyneth as it is ordeyned to be vysyted and serched, And ye can any better order or devyse ye shall shewe it unto the Deputie and Kynges Counsayle of the said Towne and Marches, to the intent that it may be sett in the surest and sykerest way for the savegarde of the said Towne and Marches; and that ye p̃sent not nor do to be p̃sented nor imprison or cause to be imprisoned any maner of person watcheman or other without resonable or juste cause, And yf any be imprisoned that ye do it to wite to the Kynges Deputie, So that they that so be imprisoned may be delyvered without fees or costys payeng; And that ye shall duely and truly arrest and do to be arrested all and every persone and personnes accordyng to the Lawes used and accustomed within the said Towne, And also all and every other p̃sone and personnes that ye shall knowe to be fugityve, takyng the fees therunto lymytted and accustomed without excesse; And also that you take suertie or do to be taked of eche p̃sone as well of the playntyfe as of the Defendant to pursue and answer as the lawe wyll ordeyn, so that every p̃sone that cometh into the Kynges Courte may have fully right. And yf you fynde any personne by chaunce medley drawyng weapon or smytyng, that ye lede or cause hym to be ledd to pryson, there to remayne accordyng to the Lawes Constitucions and Ordynances of the Towne; And that ye p̃sent every faut p̃sentable and that ought by you to be presented by vertu of your office, And if ye see any defaute or that ye be requyred of any p̃sone to take any distres for donge or clensyng of the Towne that ye do it duely and truely and cause it to be don by the officers under you, so that no man have cause to complayne therof. And ye shall make good and true recordes of all maner thynges that ought to be recordyd, takyng no other fees for the same then of right and reason have ben used of olde tyme; And ye shall not holde with no partie ageynst the other nor none susteyne, but ye shalbe true referentary and reporter of all that whiche belongeth unto your office of Marshall; And yf ye here or wete of any manaces or debate betwene any p̃ties that ye take or cause to be taken of bothe the said parties suerties, to the intent that the peace may be kepte and holden for the safegarde of the said Towne and Marches; And ye shall see suerly to be kepte and straytely cause

[1] malice *O.* [2] *O.* omits. [3] his *O.*

Digitized by Google

to be observed as moche as in you lyeth all maner of Statutes Lawes and ordynaunces made or to be made by our Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight or his Heires, or by his Counsaile auctorised for the same, for the safegarde tuicion defence and good orders of this Towne of Calice and of the Marches of the same, doyng due execucion upon the trngressours of eny of the same Statutes Lawes and Ordynaunces, havyng no regarde to the person so transgressyng for affeccion mede drede or any other cause what so ever.

The OTHE of the LIEFTENANT of the CASTELL of CALYCE.

YE shall swere that you shalbe faithfull and true to our Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight by the grace of God Kyng of Englande and of Fraunce Defender of the faythe Lorde of Irelonde, and in erthe supme hed of the Churche of England, and to his heires; And yf ye shall knowe any thyng that shulde be pjudiciall or hurtfull unto his Highnes or his heires or unto his Towne of Calyce or Marches of the same, ye shall resyste the same to the uttermooste of your power, and in case ye can not ye shall without delaye declare the same unto his Highnes or unto suche of his Counsayle as ye thynke wyll shewe it unto hym. Ye shall gyve as it shall nede from tyme to tyme your true faithfull and diligent Counsaile to the Kinges Deputie of his Towne and Marches of Calyce for the tyme beyng, and to the Kynges Counsell and Officers of the same Towne and Marches, and them shall ayde and assiste to the uttermooste of your power in all thynges to be don concernyng the safegarde defence and good governaunce of the said Towne and Marches; Ye shall safely kepe true englysshe to the use and behofe of your said Soveraigne Lorde and of his heires to thuttermooste of your power his Castell and Fortresse of Calyce by his Highnes appoynted and assigned to youre safe kepyng; Ye shall be personally remaynyng and resydent upon your said rowme and office there and at no tyme to be absent from the same without the [Kynges [1]] speciall licence for the same opteyned; And you shall well and truly oversee that all Officers Soldiours and Mynysters of the said Castell and Fortresse, that shall serve the Kynges Highnes there under you, shall dyligently do cause and suffre to be don all and every thyng and thynges that unto them shall appertayne and belonge concernyng the sure and safe kepyng of the said Castell and Fortresse, and yf any of them be founde and proved to be remysse or negligent in doyng his or their dutie or duties that then ye without favyour or delaye procede to the correccion and punycion of hym or them so offendyng, And that you doo your dutye to your power to the kepyng of the Peace amongest all and every personne and persones of what degre or condicion he or they be, dwellyng within the said Castell or Fortresse or therunto frome tyme to tyme repayryng, not sufferyng any unlawfull congregacions convencions or conventicles to be made within the said Castell or Fortresse ageynst good restfull and polytyke governaunce of the same and duely to correcte all and every personne and personnes offendyng; And that as moche as in you shall lye you shall see that the Castell and Fortresse be furnyshed as well with vittailles as with all other thynges apperteynyng to the saffe custodye of the same that to you belongeth by dutye of your said office: and that you truely rightfullye and indifferently administer justice to all and every personne and personnes that hereafter shall have any cause or matter moved or dependyng before you in the said Castell or Fortresse, without havyng any maner of respecte to any persone or personnes for love dred mede malyce or affeccion; and ye shall not appoynte ne admytt any personne or personnes within the retynue of the said Castell or Fortresse, but yf the said persone or psons be borne within the Realme of England Wales Irelande or beyng englysshe, borne within the said Towne of Calice or Marches of the same, And that the said personne to be trewe liege man unto the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and to his heires: and fynally ye shall observe and kepe or cause to be observed and kept, as moche as in you shall be duryng the tyme ye shalbe Lieftenaunt there, all maner Statutes Lawes and Ordynaunces made and to be made by our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires or his successours, or by his or their Counsayle auctorised for the same, for the safegarde tuicion defence and good orders of the said Castell and Fortresse, doyng dewe execucion upon the trnsgressours so offendyng any of the said Statutes Lawes and Ordynaunces havyng no regarde to any personne so offendyng for affeccion mede drede or eny other cause what so ever: So God, &c.

THE TREASORERS OTHE.

YE shall swere that you shalbe faythfull and true to our Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight by the grace of God Kyng of Englande and of Fraunce defender of the faith Lorde of Irelande and in Erthe supreme heed of the Churche of England, and to his heires; And yf ye shall knowe any thyng that shalbe prejudiciall or hurtfull unto his Highnes or his heires or unto his Towne of Calyce or Marches of the same, ye shall resyste the same to the uttermooste of your power, and in case ye can not ye shall without delaye declare the same unto his Highnes or unto such of his Counsell as ye thynke will shewe it unto hym. Ye shall be diligent obedyent and attendaunt to the Deputie of the said Towne and Marches for the tyme beyng in those thynges that to the servyce of the Kyng sure good polytyke goverñance and defence of the said Towne and Marches appertoyneth; and in all thynges to be donne that toucheth the safegarde defence and good governaunce of the said Towne of Caleys and Marches of the same, Ye shall gyve as it shalbe nede from tyme to tyme your trewe faythfull and diligente Counsayle to the Deputie for the tyme beyng and to the Counsayle and Officers of the same Towne and Marches, and theym ayde and assyste to the uttermost of your power; and that to your knowlege witte and power, for as moche as in you is duryng the tyme you shalbe in your office, you shall endevour your selfe to see his Highnes answered and truly satisfied of all rentes revenues issues pfitt̄ and cōmodities, aswell casuall as certeyn what so ever they be or shalbe, whiche his Highnes of right ought for to have or herafter shall have, or be or shalbe to hym belongyng by any maner of meane within the said Toune Countie and Marches, and that he be in no wyse defrauded or deceyved therof nor in any parcell therof by your negligence or defaute; and that ye make no payment of no Wages to none Officer nor other Souldeour unto suche tyme as due musters be had viewed and taken and the same comptrolled by the Comptrollers Boke for the tyme beyng, and ye shall from tyme to tyme duryng the tyme you shalbe in your office, se all Artificers which be or shalbe in Wages under your governaunce and rule diligentlye duly and truly exercyse and occupye their occupacions and mysteries in the Kynges workes: And that you shall not appoynte nor admytte any personne or personnes into the office or rowme of a speare or other Soldeour within your retynue, but yf the said personne or persons be borne within the Realme of Englande Wales Irelande the said Towne of Calyce or Marches of the same; and that the said persone be sworne to be true liegeman unto the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and his heires and bee an able person to serve the Kyng for the defence of the said Towne and Marches: and fynally you shall observe and kepe or cause to be observed and kept, as moche as in you shalbe duryng the tyme that you shalbe in your office, all maner Statutes Lawes and Ordynaunces made or to be made by our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires or successours or by his or their Counsell auctorised for the same for the safegarde tuicion defence and good orders of the said Towne and Marches: So helpe you God, &c.

[1] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

THE OTHE of the LIEFTENAUNT of RUYSBANKE.

YE shall swere that you shalbe faythfull and true to oure Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight by the grace of God Kyng of Englande and of Fraunce defender of the faith Lorde of Ireland and in Erthe supreme hed of the Churche of Englande, and to his heires; and yf ye shall knowe any thyng that shalbe prejudiciall or hurtfull unto his Highnes or his heires or unto his Towne of Calyce or Marches of the same ye shall resiste the same to the uttermoste of your power, and in case ye can not ye shall without delaye declare the same unto his Highnes or unto suche of his Counsell as ye thynke wyll shewe yt unto hym: ye shall gyve from tyme to tyme as it shall nede your true faithfull and diligent Counseill to the Kynges Deputie of his Towne and Marches of Calyce for the tyme beyng and to the Kynges Counsaile and Officers of the same Towne and Marches, and theym shall ayde and assiste to the uttermost of your power in all thynges to be don concernyng the safegarde defence and good governaunce of the said Towne and Marches: ye shall safely kepe true Englysshe to the use and behofe of our said Soveraigne Lorde and of his heires and defende to the uttermoste of your power his Castell and Fortresse of Ruysbanke by his Highnes appoynted and assigned to your safe kepyng: ye shall be personally remaynyng and resydent uppon your said Rowme and Offyce there and at no tyme to be absent from the same without the Kynges specyall lycence for the same opteyned; And you shall well and truly oversee that all Officers Souldiours and Ministers of the said Castell and Fortresse that shall serve the Kynges Highnes there under you, shall diligently do cause and suffre to be don all and every thyng and thynges that unto them shall apperteyne and belonge, concernyng the sure and safe kepyng of the said Castell and Fortresse, and yf any of them be founde and proved to be remysse or negligent in doyng his or their duetie or dueties that then ye without favour or delaye procede to the correccion and punyshion of hym or them soo offendyng; and that you do your dutie to your power to the kepyng of the peas amonge all and every persone and persons of what degree or condicion he or they be, dwellyng within the said Castell or Fortresse or therunto from tyme to tyme repayryng, not sufferyng any unlaufull congregacõns convencions or conventicles to be made within the said Castell and Fortresse ageynste good restfull and politike governaunce of the same, and dulye to correcte all and evy persone and persones offendyng: And that asmoche as in you shall lye you shall see that the said Castell and Fortresse be furnyshed aswell with vitayles aswith all other thynges apperteynyng to the safe custodye of the same, that to you belongeth by dutie of your said Office: And that you truly rightfully and indifferently administer justice to all and every person and persons that herafter shall have any cause or matter moved or dependyng before you in the said Castell or Fortresse without havyng any maner of respecte to any person or persons for love drede mede malyce or affeccion. And ye shall (1) appoynt ne admytt any psone or persons within the said Castell and Fortresse but if the said psone or psones be borne within the Realme of England Waleis Ireland or beyng Englysshe, borne within the said Towne of Calyce or Marches of the same, and that the said psone be sworne to be true liege man unto the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and to his heires. And fynally ye shall observe and kepe or cause to be observed and kept, asmoche as in you shalbe duryng the tyme you shalbe Lieftenant there, all maner of Statutes Lawes and Ordynaunces made or to be made by our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires or his successours or by his or their Counsell auctorished for the same for the safegarde tuicion defence and good orders of the said Castell and Fortresse, doyng due execucion uppon the transgressours offendyng any of the said Statutes Lawes and Ordynaunces havyng no regarde to the psonne so offendyng for love favour mede drede or other cause what so ever. So helpe you God, &c.

THE OTHE of the LIEFTENAUNT of HAMMYS.

THE said Lyeftenaunt shall take lyke othe as is ordeyned for the Lieftenant of Ruysbanke.

THE OTHE of the COMPTROLLER.

YE shall swere that ye shall be faythfull and true to oure Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight by the grace of God Kyng of Englande and of Fraunce defensour of the faythe Lorde of Irelande and in erthe supreme heed of the Churche of Englande, and to his heires; And yf you shall knowe any thyng that shalbe prejudiciall or hurtefull unto his Highnes or his heires or unto his Towne of Calyce or marches of the same ye shall resiste the same to the uttermooste of your Power, And in case ye can not ye shall without delay declare the same unto his Highnes or unto suche of his Counsell as ye thynke will shewe it unto hym; Ye shall be diligent obedyent and attendaunt to the Deputie of the said Towne and Marches for the tyme beyng, in those thynges that to the servyce of the Kyng sure good polytike governaunce and defence of the said Towne and Marches appertayneth; and that you shall not be absent frome your said Office without the Kynges especiall licence opteyned in that behalfe; and in all thynges to be done that toucheth the safegarde defence and good governaunce of the said Towne of Calyce and Marches of the same, shall gyve as it shall nede from tyme to tyme your true faithfull and diligent Counsaile to the Deputie for the tyme beyng and to the Kynges Counsell and officers of the same Towne and Marches, and theym ayde and assiste to the uttermoost of your Power; and you shall see as moche as in you is that due Musters shalbe taken of all the hole retynue at two severall tymes in the yere before the payeng of their Wages, and oftener yf yt shalbe thought by the Deputie and the Kynges Counsell of the said Town to be nedefull. And in asmoche as in you is and shalbe frome tyme to tyme ye shall see that the Deputie Souldeours and all other officers and ministers what so ever, be resydent attendant and furnisshed as to them in every degree apperteyneth, and (2) such as ye shall fynde defectyve or fauty from tyme to tyme ye shall refourme and doo therin as to your office belongeth; Ye shall also diligently and perticularly oversee the provysions made and to be made of all and every thyng and thynges necessarye and expedyent for the Kynges workes buyldyngs and reparacions within the said Towne and Marches, and diligently se that all artificers and workemen that frome tyme to tyme shalbe reteyned in the Kynges Wages shall do their dueties, in all suche thynges for the whiche they are so [receyved [3]]; And that you from tyme to tyme as moche as in you is forsee that the Kynges Highnes be not deceyved nor defrauded of eny of his possessions rentes revenues wooddes waters customes forfaytures and other profytes, as well certeyn as casuall what soever they be which to his Highnes shall of right apperteyne. And that ye shall not appoynte nor admytte any psone or persons into the rowme of a Souldeour within your retynewe, but if the said person or persons be borne within the Realme of England Wales Irelande the said Towne of Calyce and Marches of the same. And the said person to be sworne to be true liege man unto the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde and to his heires and to be an able personne to serve the Kyng for defence of the said Towne and Marches; and fynally you shall observe and kepe or cause to be observed and kepte as moche as in you shalbe duryng the tyme that you shalbe in your office all maner of Statutes Lawes and Ordynaunces made or to be made, &c. ut supra.

---

[1] not *O.* [2] in *O.* [3] reteyned *O.*

Digitized by Google

THE OTHE of the MAISTER PORTER.

YE shall swere that ye shalbe faythfull and true to oure Soveraigne Lord Kyng Henry the eight by the grace of God Kyng of England and of Fraunce Defender of the faithe Lorde of Irelande and in Erthe supreme heed of the Churche of England, and to his heires; And if ye shall knowe any thynge that shalbe prejudiciall or hurtfull unto His Highnes or his heires or unto his Towne of Calyce or Marches of the same, ye shall resiste the same to the uttermooste of your power, and in case ye can not ye shall without delaye declare the same unto his Highnes or unto suche of his Counsayle as ye thynke wyll shewe it unto hym: ye shall be dilygent obedient and attendant to the Deputie of the said Towne and Marches for the tyme beyng in those thynges that to the servyce of the Kyng sure good polytyke governaunce and defence of the said Towne and Marches apperteyneth; and in all thynges to be done as towcheth the safegarde defence and good governaunce of the said Towne of Calyce and Marches of the same shall gyve as it shall nede from tyme to tyme your true faithfull and diligent Counsayle to the Deputie for the tyme beynge and to the Kynges Counsell and Officers of the same Towne and Marches, and theym ayde and assyste to the uttermoste of your power; ye shall safely kepe and do to be kept duely and truely the Keys of the gatis of this Towne of Calyce at all tymes as to your office apperteyneth, and that yf you may here or espye cōmyng by water or by lande any tydynges you shall do yt to be knowne to the Kynges Deputie of the said Towne and Marches with diligence; And ye shall not rere nor suffre to be done nor rered any newe Customes whiche myght turne to prejudice or hynderance of eny persone: And fynally ye shall see suerly to be kepte and straytly cause to be observed as moche as in you lyeth all maner of Statutes Lawes and Ordynaunc̄ made or to be made by your said Soveraigne Lorde or his heires or successours or by his Counsaile auctorised for the same for the safegarde tuicion defence and good orders of this Towne of Caleys and Marches of the same, doyng due execucion upon the transgressours of eny of the said Statutes Lawes and ordynaunces, havyng no regarde to the psone so transgressyng for affeccion mede dred or any other cause what so ever. So God, &c.

THE OTHE of the LIEFTENAUNT of NEWENHAM-BRIDGE.

THE said Lieftenant shall take lyke Othe as is ordeyned before for the Lieftenaunt of Ruysbanke.

THE UNDERMARSHALL his OTHE.

YE shall swere that you shalbe faithfull and true to our Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight by the grace of God Kyng of England and of Fraunce Defender of the faithe Lorde of Irelande and in Erthe supreme heed of the Churche of England, and to his heires. And yf you shall knowe any thynge that shalbe prejudiciall or hurtfull unto his Highnes or his heires or unto his Towne of Calyce or Marches of the same ye shall resiste the same to the uttermooste of youre power, And in case ye can not ye shall without delaye declare the same unto his Highnesse or unto suche of his Counsayle as ye thynke wyll shewe it unto hym: ye shall be obeysaunt to the Kynges Deputie for the tyme beyng in all thynges to be done that toucheth the safegarde defence and good governaunce of the said Towne of Calyes and Marches of the same: ye shall gyve as it shall nede from tyme to tyme your true faythfull and diligent Counsell to the Kynges Deputie for the tyme beyng and to the Kynges Counsell and Officers of the same Towne and Marches and theym aide and assiste to the uttermoste of your power: ye shall truely sett and do to be sett the stande watche nyghtlye on the Walles of the said Towne at the Castell Hyll, and shall suffre no persone or psonnes to kepe and furnyshe the said stande Watche but such personne or persons as shalbe by you appoynted and sworne accordyng to the Othe for the same dyvysed and also take suerties of his or their good aberyng in the said Watche: And that ye neyther present ne do to be presented ne imprisoned nor cause to be imprisoned any maner person or watcheman ne other what so ever without reasonable and true cause. And yf you fynde any persones in chance medley drawyng any weapon or smytyng that you do lede or cause to be ledd hym or theym to pryson without any lett, And that ye present or do to be presented every faulte that longeth to your office to be presented dewely and trewely, And that ye take not or cause to be taken any other fees of any personne or personnes than of right and of reason have ben used and of olde tyme accustomed belongyng to your office; And also you shall not holde with no partie ageynste other, nor none susteyne, but ye shall be true Refferender of all that belongeth to your office of Undermarshall: And ye shall nyghtly be in the Market place to take the reporte of the typped staves of the furnysshyng of the Watches in the Easte and Weste Houses on the [Walles [1]] and shall certifie the same reporte unto the Kyngē Deputie immediatly; and all other thynges do that apperteyne to youre said office of Undermarshall duryng the tyme you shall contynewe in youre said Office. So helpe you God, &c.

THE OTHE of theym that be or shall be made of the KYNGES COUNSELL of the TOUNE and MARCHES of CALYCE.

YE shall swere that ye shall be good true and faithfull unto our Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eight by the grace of God Kyng of Englande and of Fraunce Defender of the faythe Lorde of Irelande and in Erthe supme heed of the Churche of Englande, and to his heyres: And ye shalbe redy withe good attendance to come to the place of Counsell holden for the Kyng where it shalbe assigned and appoynted by the Deputie of his Towne and Marches of Caleys for the tyme beyng, and not to absent you therfrom without reasonable cause of excusacion; And that in all matters causes and questions that by the said Counsell be or shalbe opened moved styred or axed, you shall say and utter youre good advyse and opynyon clerely after youre discrecion and understondyng, shewyng and gyvyng in conclusion your true and faythfull Counsayle, not lettyng for favour affeccion love affynyte hatred wrothe, had or borne to any partie, or for corrupcion of any goodes or other thyngē what so ever it be; And that all maner langages reasons conclusions, had moved or uttered in the said Counsaile, ye shall effectually kepe theym secretly and not discover them in no wise in other fourme or maner than by the same Counsayle shalbe ordeyned devysed and accordyd: And where as ye can devyse thynke or purpose, any thynge fourme or rule that myght be evydent to tourne to the honour weale and cōmoditie of the Kynge our Soveraigne Lorde or to the good governaunce of this Towne and Marches, ye shall at all tymes shewe and move it to the said Counsayle, to the entent that it may be ordeyned and executed: These thynges above seid and every of them with all their circumstances and dependences ye shall duely exercyse use kepe and do from tyme to tyme duryng your abydyng in the said Counsell with all the [sperites [2]] of your good mynde. So helpe you God, and the Holydome and by this boke.

[1] Walle *O.*

[2] sprytes *O.*

Digitized by Google

THE NOMBRE of the SOULDIOURS appoynted to the Deputie High Marshall Treasourer Comptroller High Porter and Under Marshall.

YT is also enacted by the auctorite abovesaid, that the said Deputie shall have in his retynue one speare at xviij d. by the day, two Archers on Horsebacke, xix Souldiours every of theym at viij d. by the daye, xix Souldeours every of them at vj d. by the daye; The said High Marshall fyve Souldeours every of the said Souldeours at viij d. by the daye, xj Souldeours every of them at vj d. by the day; The Treasourer foure [spares [1]] every of the said speares at the wages accustomed, one Archer on Horsebacke, one Constable, foure Souldeours every of them at viij d. [great [2]] by the day, xxvij Souldeours every of them at vj li. xiij s. iiij d. sterlyng table by the yere, three Souldeours every of them at vj d. by the day, x. Souldeours every of them at viij d. by the day; The Comptroller thre Souldeours every of them at viij d. by the day, foure Souldiours every of them at vj d. by the day; The High Porter vj Souldeours every of them at viij d. by the day, vij Souldeours every of them at vj d. by the day; The Undermarshall one Souldeour at viij d. by the day and three Souldeours every of them at vj d. by the day.

AND for asmoche as the hole and entier nombre of Souldeours of the said retynue of Calice hath of late not benne so well chosen observed and kepte for the safegarde tuicion and defence of the said Towne and Marches as hath ben requisite and expedyent, it is therfore ordeyned enacted and established that the said Deputie and Comptroller for the tyme beyng, and suche other Officer and Officers to whom of olde tyme it hath belonged to viewe oversee and correcte the defautes therof, for asmoche as in hym or them shalbe, shall well and diligently oversee and have perfecte knowlege from tyme to tyme that the same entier and hole nombre of the said retynue be and shalbe at all tymes and so frome tyme to tyme holly fully and entierly replenyshed and contynued with sufficient and able men for the ꝑservacion weale suertie and tuycion of the said Towne and Marches as they and every of theym wyll answere at his or ther uttermoste peryll.

FOR SOULDIOURS whiche hereafter shalbe with the said Deputie Lieftenant or Lieftenantes or other Officer or Officers Speare or Speares or with eny of them in the Warre Message or other Affaires of the Kynges Highnesse his heires or successours.

ALSO it is ordeyned provyded and enacted by auctorite abovesaid that if the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours at any tyme herafter lycence the Deputie of the said Towne, or any other of the Lieftenantes or chief Officers within the said Towne and Marches or any of them for the tyme beyng, to come into the Realme of Englande, or commaunde hym or them to goo upon embasset or into any outwarde parties in message or warres, that then the same licence and commaundement and eyther of them so to be made shalbe expressed by ℔res signed with the hande of the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours; And that the said Deputie and Lieftenaunt or other chiefe Officer or any of them shall not take any more nombre of personnes of the said retynue of the said Towne or beyng in petie wages under hym or theym, oute of the said Towne and Marches or out of any of them, then shalbe expressely declared and conteyned in the said ℔res of lycence or cōmaundement therof to be made, as the said Deputie Lieftenant and other cheif Officer will answere unto the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours at his or their uttermost perell, and to make unto the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours suche fyne as by the Counsayll of the Kynges Highnesse his heires or successours attendyng upon hym or theym, uppon any ꝑsonne or personnes offendyng contrary to the tenour of this ꝑsent ordynaunce, shalbe assessed or taxed; And that no [spare [3]] or speares at any tyme herafter whanne he or they or any of them shall passe into the Realme of Englande, or els where out of the said Towne and Marches or any of theym, shall take with hym any Souldeour or Souldeours beyng under hym in petye wages, excepte he or they have lycence of the said Deputie for the tyme beyng under his signe and his seale to be made, uppon payne of forfeyture of his or their rowme or rowmes.

IN WHAT maner the Speares Archers on Horsebacke Typped Staves Vynteners Constables Souldeours takyng viij d. by the day, Souldeours takyng vj d. by the day, and Gunners shall be admytted into his or their roume or roumes.

Spearmen under the Lieutenant.

ALSO it is ordeyned and enacted by the auctorite abovesaid, that if it happen the rowme of any of the said fyve speares whiche ben commenly called the Lyeftenantes speares, to become voyde by dethe expulsion forisfacture or otherwyse, that then as sone as it convenyently may be the said Deputie for the tyme beyng shall cause to be assembled before hym in place convenyent all the other of the speares of the said Towne, and of theym by his discrecion shall electe and chose the moste personable actyve and discrete ꝑsone of the same other Speares to be in that rowme then beyng voyde, And the same his nomynacion and eleccion shall publishe and declare at the next assemble of the same Councell there, unto the Treasourer Comptroller and other of the same Counsell there beyng ꝑsente; And yf the said personne so nomynated and elected by the said Deputie be thoughte by the said Treasourer and Comptroller to be an able and an apte persone for the said rowme, then the said ꝑsone so inhabyled shalbe by the said Deputie admytted into the said rowme of a Spere so beyng voyde. And if any rowme of any of the said Speares beynge none of the said fyve Speares happen to become voyde, by suche advauncement death forisfacture or otherwyse, that then the said Deputie for the tyme beyng shall electe and name the mooste personable sadde actyve and discrete ꝑsone, beyng an Archer on Horsbacke yf any of them be thought apte and mete for the same, And in defaute of suche of the said Archers on Horsebacke then some other persone that he can any where fynde or have knowlege of, which shalbe moost apte and mete for that rowme, and hym shall nomynate unto the said Tresourer Comptroller, and more parte of the said Counsell at the next assemble; And yf the said ꝑsone so elected and nomynated by the said Deputie be thought by the said Treasourer and Comptroller to be an able and an apte person for the said rowme then the said person so nōiated and abled shalbe admytted into the said rowme of the Speare so advanced to the rowme of one of the fyve Speares or otherwyse voyde as is above saide.

Archers and Skewrers.

AND if it happen the rowme of one of the Archers on Horsebacke to become voyde by death or other wyse, then one of the foure Skewrers, by like nomynacōn of the said Deputie and ablement of the said Treasourer and Comptroller, shalbe by the said Deputie admytted into the said rowme of an Archer on Horsbacke; and in the rowme of the said Skewrer one other ꝑsone by the said Deputie to be named and by the said Treasourer and Comptroller abled in fourme afore said shalbe admytted into the said rowme of one Skewrer.

---

[1] speres *O.* [2] gr̃ *O.* [3] spere *O.*

Digitized by Google

AND if it happen the rowme of any of the Typped Staves to become voyde by death expulsion forisfeture or other wyse, that then the said Deputie for the tyme beyng shall assemble before hym all the Vynteners and Constables of the said Towne, and shall electe and chose the moste personable auncyent sadde and discrete psone, beyng best langaged, beyng a Vyntener yf the said Vyntener so nomynate will have it, and in case the said Vyntener wyll not have the said rowme of a Tipped Staffe then the said Deputie shall nominate the moost substanciall discrete and ancient psone best languaged beyng a Constable to the said rowme of a Typped staff; And at the next assemble of the said Counsell shall publyshe and declare the said nominacion and electon of the said person so by hym named unto the said Treasourer or Comptroller and other of the said Councell, And yf the said psone so nominate by the said Deputie be thought by the said Treasourer and Comptroller to be an able and an apte person for the said rowme that then the said pson so abled shalbe by the said Deputie admitted and sworne into the said rome of a Typped staff then beyng voyde. Tipstaves.

AND yf any of the said Vynteners be in fourme afore said admytted into the said rowme of a typped staffe than the mooste able and apte person being a constable with lyke nominacion of the said Deputie and ablement of the said Treasourer and Comptroller shalbe by the said Deputie admytted and sworne unto the said rowme of a vyntener: And whan so ever the rowme of a vyntener shall happen to be voide by any maner of meane then the moste able persone beyng a constable shalbe by lyke nominacion eleccion and ablement admitted unto the said rowme of a vyntener: And when so ever the rowme of a constable shalbe voyde then the moste able persone beyng a Souldeour takyng viij d. by the day shalbe by suche nominacion of the seid Deputie and ablement of the said Treasourer and Comptroller admytted and sworne by the said Deputie unto the said rowme of a Constable. And then unto the rowme of a Souldeour takyng viij d. by the day shall be admitted by lyke nominacion and ablement as is above said one Souldeour takyng vj d. by the day; And unto the rowme of a Souldeour takyng vj d. by the day the said Deputie shall nominate and chose the most able psone beyng one of the two daye watche men on the Walles there, the whiche Watcheman by lyke nominacion and ablement as is above said shalbe admytted unto the said rowme of a Souldeour takynge vj pence by the day. And in the rowme of the said day Watcheman the said Deputie shall nominate and chose the mooste actyve and able persone, that is to sey, the goodlyeste parsonage best archer wrasteler or caster of the barre beynge in petye Wages eyther with hym selfe or with any other within the said Towne of Calyce and Marches of the same; And by suche nominacion of the said Deputie and ablement of the said Treasourer and Comptroller the said person beinge in petye Wages shalbe admitted into the said rowme of one of the said two day Watcheman on the Walles: And when soever any suche speare archer on horsebacke skewrer typped staffe vyntener constable souldiour takyng viij pence by the day or souldyour takyng vj by the day or day watcheman ben so admytted unto the said rowmes the said Deputie Treasourer and Comptroller shall commaunde the Clerke of the Counsell there to make unto the said person so admytted a byll of his admission conteynyng these wordes; A.B. suche a day expressyng the day, is admitted into the rowme of a speare archer on horsebacke skewrer or typpedstaffe or vyntener or constable or souldeour takyng viij pence by the day or souldeour takyng sixe pence by the daye ([1]) watcheman as it shall fortune; to the which bille the said Treasourer and Comptroller shall wright their names and the said persone so admytted shall brynge the same bille unto the said Treasourer for the tyme beyng prayenge hym to entre his name in to his boke; And the said persone so admytted shall gyve unto the said Clerke of the Counsell for his said bylle of admyssion two pence sterlyng. And in case the seid Treasourer and Comptroller do not able the said person so nominate by the said Deputie then the said Deputie shall name one other able person and so frome tyme to tyme as often as nede shall require unto suche tyme as one able persone be admytted unto the said rome or offyce then beyng voyde, the order and rule above said alweys to be observed and kepte and lyke order to be observed yf any rowmes or offices happen to be voyde at any one tyme. Vintners. Constables. Soldiers. Watchmen.

And further it is ordeyned and enacted by the auctorite above said that if the rowme or rowmes of any of the [spares [2]] which nowe be or whiche hereafter shalbe under the Treasourer of the said Towne of Calyce for the tyme beyng happen to be voyde by deth forfeyture or otherwyse, that then the said Treasorer shall electe nominate and chose the moost actyfe able and apte persone or psons whiche he can any where fynde and the same persone or personnes shall psent unto the Deputie High Marshall and Comptroller of the said Towne for the tyme beyng; And yf the same person or personnes so nominated and elected by the said Treasourer be thought by the said Deputie High Marshall and Comptroller or two of theym to be an able and an apte persone or personnes for the sayde rome or romes then the said pson or psons so inhabyled by the said Deputie High Marshall and Comptroller or two of them shalbe by the said Treasourer for the tyme beyng admytted into the said rowme or rowmes of one [spare [3]] or speares so beyng voyde. And yf yt happen the rowme or rowmes of any of the souldeours at viij pence by the day or vj pence by the day or any other takyng viij pence [greate [4]] by the day or vj li. xiij s. iiij d. sterlyng by the yere, or of any of the arbalestours or any other Souldeours takyng wages, whiche nowe be or hereafter shalbe under the said Treasourer for the tyme ([5]) to become voyde by death forfayture or otherwyse, that then one other psone or personnes by lyke nominacion eleccion and presentacion of the said Treasorer for the tyme beyng and ablement of the said Deputie High Marshall and Comptroller for the tyme beyng, or two of theym, shalbe by the said Treasorer for the tyme beyng admytted into the said rowme or rowmes then beynge voyde. Spearmen, &c. under the Treasurer.

And for asmoche as it is right necessarie and expedient for the suertie tuicion and defence of the said Towne and Marches that the [Gouners [6]] of the said Towne shalbe Englysshemen and no Aliens; Therfore it is ordeyned and enacted by the auctorite above said that this order ensuyng shalbe observed and kepte within the said Towne of Calyce; that is to saye that the said Deputie for the tyme beyng or one of the said Counsell by his appoyntment shall commaunde or cause the Maister of the Ordynaunce ther for the tyme beynge and one of the Mayster [Gounners [6]] bryngynge with theym an other of the [gounners [6]] there at two days in the weke wekely, that is to saye, on the Tuysdaye and Frydaye betwene two and foure of the Clock at afternone of the same day, yf wether wyll so serve, to brynge forth into suche place or places as by the said Deputie and Mayster of the Ordynaunce shalbe thought mooste convenient, a Hagbusshe and a Faulconet with shott and powder for the same. And in lyke wyse the fyrste day of every monethe yf it be not holyday, And yf it be holyday then the seconde day of the same moneth or nexte day folowyng beynge no holyday, yerely to bryng forth a dymy colveryn or dymy courtall with shotte and powder for the same. And the said Deputie or suche one of the said Counsaill as by hym shalbe appoynted shall commaunde suche certeyn nombre of Souldeours takyng vj d. by the day, beyng borne within the Realme of England Wales Ireland Calyce or Marches of the same, and certeyne other beyng in petye Wages beyng borne within the said places, or other psons what so ever beyng borne within the said lymyttes what so ever they be, whiche the said Deputie or one of the said Counsaile thynketh by his discrecion to be mooste apte and willynge to lerne the feate of shotyng in a gonne, and then and there shall cause one of the said [Gounners [6]] to instructe and teche those personnes to shote in the said [gounne [7]] in his or their presence and in the psens of the said Maister of the Ordynaunce and [gounners.[6]] And the said Deputie or Counsaylour and Master of the Ordynaunce with the said Mayster [Gounner [8]] shall viewe se and note who and what person he is that shoteth best, and accordyng to their discrecions so to allowe hym and theym immediatly to cause his name to be entred into the boke of [a [9]] Maister of the Ordynaunce, and whenne and as often as it shall happen any rowmes or offices of a [gounner [8]] Gunners.

---

[1] or daye *O.* [2] speres *O.* [3] spere *O.* [4] gr̃ *O.* [5] being *O.*
[6] Gonners *O.* [7] gonne *O.* [8] Gonner *O.* [9] the *O.*

Digitized by Google

takyng viij d. by the day to becōme voyde by dethe expulsion forisfcure or other wyse then the Souldeour takyng vj d. by the day that before hath ben mooste oftentymes allowed in the said feate of shotyng in a [gounne [1]] and is regestred in the boke of the said Maister of the Ordynaunce declaryng the same, shalbe admytted into the rowme of the [gounner [2]] takynge eighte pence by the day. And in place of the said Souldeour then shalbe admytted by lyke nōiacion and ablement as is above said one able persone beyng in petie Wages or suche other persone whiche hath ben noted to shote beste in a [gounne [1]] as is abovesaid and lyke order to be observed yf a [gounner [2]] takyng six pence a day happen to deceasse then one in petie Wages by lyke circumstance to be admytted to the rowme of the [gounner [2]] takyng six pence by the day. And for the contynuaunce in the said shotyng of [gounnes,[3]] the said master of the Ordenaunce shall yerely be alowed by the handis of the said Treasourer and Comptroller for the tyme beyng one halfe laste of [gounne [1]] powder wyth shotte accordyng. And this ordynaunce and order to be observed in admyttyng of speares archers on horsbacke skewrers typped staves vynteners constables souldeours at eight pence by the day, souldeours at six pence by the day, day watcheman or gounners from tyme to tyme as often as it shall happen any of the said rowmes to become or fall voyde. And yf any person or persons what so ever he or they be at any tyme hereafter be admytted to the rowmes above said or to any of theym contʳy to the fourme of this ꝑsent Acte, that then the said admyssion shalbe utterly voyde and of none effecte, and the said person or persons so admytted unto the said rowme or rowmes shall repaye unto the said Treasourer for the tyme beyng to the use of the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde his heires or successours all and every suche sūme or sūmes of money as he hath before receyved for his Wages by force or colour of the said rowme or rowmes, and further to be punysshed at the wyll and pleasure of the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours. Provyded alweys that yf it happen the said Treasourer or Comptroller to be within the Realme of England or els where out of the said Towne and Marches, that then the High Marsall of Calyce for the tyme beyng to supplye the rowme of hym so beynge absente, as concernyng the said ablement of the speares archers on horsebacke skewrers typped staves vynteners constables souldeours takyng eight pence by the day, souldeours takyng six pence by the day [gounners [4]] and day watcheman or any of of them for that tyme only, and so from tyme to tyme as often as any of the said Treasorer or Comptroller shalbe absent in fourme aforesaid.

FOR THE RESYDENCE of the DEPUTIE LIEFTENANT Officers and Souldeours within the Towne and Marches of Caleys.

AND further more it is enacted by the auctorite abovesaid that the said Deputie Lieftenauntes or other Officer, Mynysters and Souldeours, of what estate degre or condicion so ever he or they be and every of them, nowe beynge or whiche hereafter shalbe takyng or whiche hereafter shall take ther wages within the said Towne and Marches or within any of them, duryng the tyme that he or they or any of theym shalbe Deputie Lieftenant Offycers or Souldeours in the said Towne and Marches or in any of them shall personally inhabyte hym or them selfes dwelle and be resydente upon his or their office and rowme or rowmes within the said Towne and Marches; that is to sey, he and they and as many of theym as nowe take or herafter shall take of fees wages or annuytes of for or in the said retynue of the said Towne of Calyce shalbe resydent and dwell within the walles of the same Towne of Calyes; and in lyke wyse every other Lyeftenant Officers and Souldeours of the Castelles of Caleis Guysnes Hammys Ruysbanke Newenhambrigge and other Fortresses within the Marches of Calyce afore said shalbe personally resydent upon his or their said Offices and rowmes, within the said Castels or Places of or for the whiche he they or eny of them be or shalbe reteyned in Wages and not els where. Provyded always that yf the said Deputie Lieftenauntes or other chief Officers be lycenced by the Kynges Highnes his Heires or successours to come into the Realme of England, or elleswhere to go for his or their causes or matters, that then the same lycence shalbe made in writing signed with the hande of the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours, In whiche lycence shalbe conteyned for how longe tyme he or they so lycenced shalbe absent; And if the said Deputie Lieftenant or other Officer or Minister above said or any of them contʳy to this acte do absent hym or them selfes from the said Towne or Places in the whiche he or they is or be reteyned or hereafter shalbe reteyned that then he or they shall incurre the peyne and penaltie herafter ensewing; and that no speare nor other Souldeour of the said Towne of Calies nowe beyng or whiche herafter shalbe, shalbe absent from the said Towne at eny tyme hereafter without the speciall licence of the said Deputie for the tyme beyng to be made in writyng under his signe and seale; And that lycence in no wyse to extende or to be made for any lenger tyme to endure than for the space of fourtye dayes in one hole yere, upon payne of every speare and Souldeour so offendyng to forfayte to the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours for the first day of his absence suche sommes of Money as he or they taketh or take or shulde take for his or their wages and alowance for that day, and for the seconde day the double and for the third day of his absence the treble, and so to be doubled frome day to day as longe as he or they or any of them shalbe absent contrary to the fourme abovesaid; and lyke order and penaltie to be taken for the deperture and absence of all and every Souldeour and Souldeours nowe beyng or that hereafter shalbe reteyned within the Castells and Marches abovesaid or within any of them, whiche hereafter shalbe absent without lycence of the Lyeftenant under whom he or they shalbe reteyned contrary to the tenour of this acte; and lyke penalties to be taken of the said Deputie Lyeftenantes and other chief Officers above said and every of them frome tyme to tyme as he or they shall so be absent without lycence as is above rehersed; the said penalties to be levyed from tyme to tyme by way of reteyner in the handes of the said Treasourer for the tyme beyng to the use of the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours of the fees wages or annuyties of hym or them that so shalbe absent. Provyded always that it shalbe lefull to the said Deputie and Counsaylours in the said Towne and Marches and every of theym to goo and resorte at his or their libties and pleasure from tyme to tyme, into any parties within the said Towne and Marches and every of theym for his or their recreacion or disporte, this acte or any artycle therin conteyned before made or provyded to the contrary notwithstandyng. Provyded also that yf any speare or other Souldeours of the said retynue at any tyme hereafter beyng absent over and above the said fourty dayes can duely and truely excuse his said absence by infirmytie or weakenes in his body, and that duely proved before the Deputie Treasourer or Comptroller for the tyme beyng, or that any suche speare or souldeour dyd come to Dovour before his fourty dayes expyred, and there abyde for lacke of his passage and that certyfyed unto the said Deputie Treasourer and Comptroller or to one of them by the Mayre of the said Towne of Dovour for the tyme beyng under his Seale of Office, or that any speare or souldeour be sente by the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours or by the due processe of the Lawes of this Realme deteyned or imprisoned without fraude or covyn, that then the said speare or souldeours shall not suffre nor in any wyse incurre the penalties nor forfeytures above said, nor otherwyse be dampnyfied by this acte. Provyded also that the said Deputie for the tyme beyng may give licence unto any Speare or Souldeour for the tyme beyng of the said retynue of Caleys by his discrecion to go into Flaunders and Fraunce, or to any of theym to bye horse or harneys or other lefull busynes, So that the same lycence extende not above the nombre of twenty dayes, and that he lycence not above the nombre of tenne persons at one tyme any article before ꝑvyded to the contrary in any wyse not withstondyng.

[1] gonne *O.* [2] gonner *O.* [3] gonnes *O.* [4] gonners.

Digitized by Google

THE MOUSTERS.

AND for as moche as in the Towne of Caleys and Marches of the same there has not ben taken any Mousters by the space of dyvers yeres nowe laste passed before the makyng hereof, whiche Musters ben right expedyent and necessarie in every Towne of Warre to be used had and takyn, Therfore it is ordeyned and enacted by the auctorite above said that the said Musters shalbe taken by the Comptroller of the said Towne for the tyme beyng, yf he be not sycke or have some other reasonable lett, And yf he be sicke and have suche reasonable lett then by the Treasourer for the tyme beyng, at two severall tymes in the yere that is to say before the Souldeours of the said Towne and Marches do receyve any Wages; and the said Comptroller shall se and examyne that every speare be sufficiently furnysshed with his retynue beyng able men not hyred only for that tyme, and Horse and Armure with other thynges to hym and them apperteynynge of his or their owne, propre and not borowed, And that every other Souldeour be an able man and be suffycyently furnyshed with Armure and Weapon of his or their owne as to his or their rowme or rowmes apperteyneth and belongeth; And yff the said Comptroller for the tyme beyng not beyng sicke or havyng lett as is above said do not take the said Musters at two tymes by the yere as is above said, that then the said Comptroller for every tyme that he shall be therin remysse or negligent shall forfayte xx li. sterlyng, The one halfe therof to be payd to the said Treasourer for the tyme beyng to the use of the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours, and the other halfe therof to be payde to the Deputie for the tyme beyng, the said xx li. sterlyng to be levyed of the wages of the said Comptroller beyng or whiche shalbe in the handes of the said Treasourer for the tyme beyng, and by the said Treasourer to be payde as well to the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours as to the said Deputie for the tyme beyng, and that the said Treasourer, upon lyke payne and lykewyse to be levyed, at no tyme hereafter shall pay any wages to any person or psones beyng or whiche hereafter shalbe of the said retynue before the said Musters to be taken in fourme aforesaid. Provyded always that it shalbe laufull to the said Treasourer for the tyme beynge to make or advaunce suche Preastes of Money unto the said Souldeours upon their wages as unto the said Treasourer for the tyme beynge by his discrecion shalbe thought convenient.

BYENG and SELLYNG of ROWMES and OFFICES.

ALSO yt is ordeyned and enacted by the auctorite above said, that in no wyse the said Deputie of the said Towne for the tyme beyng nor any other Lieftenant or other Officers of the said Towne and Marches or any of theym, by hym selfe or by any other for hym or theym privately or appertely, shall take any somme or sommes of Money or other rewarde of any personne or personnes or of any other for hym or them or in his or their name or names whiche herafter shalbe admytted into any Office or Rowme of the said retynue within the said Towne and Marches, upon payne of the said Deputie Lieftenant or other Officer so doyng or offendyng contrary to this Acte, after due profe therof made before the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours or suche personnes as the Kynges Highnes his heires and successours shall thereunto assigne, to forfayte tenne tymes so moche as he or they shall so take for the said admyssion, and the partie or parties so admytted to lose and forfayte his or their rowme or rowmes; The one halfe of suche forfeyture of sōmes of Money to be to the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours and the other halfe therof to be to hym that wyll pursue before the Kynges Highnes his heires or suscessours, or before suche persons as by the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours shalbe therunto assigned for the same, and the same sōme so forfayted to be levyed by the Treasorer of the said Towne for the tyme beyng of his or their wages so doyng or offendyng contrary to this p̄sent Acte; And yf any persone or psonnes what soever he or they be do hereafter covenaunt or bargayne with any Officer Man of armes or other Souldeour of the said retynue for his office or rowme, to the entente to be admytted into the same, that then upon due profe as is above said the same persone shall not be admytted into the said rowme or office without the speciall lycence in writyng of the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours under the greate seale of England; and yf it happen for lacke of knowlege of any suche bargayne or sale hereafter to be made without such lycence the same person to be admytted to any suche rowme or offices, suche lycence therof before not [appoynted,[1]] that then upon due profe therof to be made as is above saide the same persone immediatly shalbe ammoved from his said office or rowme so bought, and shall repaye unto the Treasourer for the tyme beyng to the use of the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours all and every suche somme and sommes of Money as he hath before receyved by force of the same rowme or office, And further to be punysshed as by the Kynges Highnes his heyres or successours or his or their Counsaile shalbe thought good; And that the said Treasourer for the tyme beynge shall have full power and auctorite as well to distrayne the same person and personnes so offendyng by his or their goodes for all and every suche somme and sūmes of money as owen to be by hym or them repayde accordyng to this p̄sent acte, as also to cōmytte the body or bodyes of hym or them so offendyng to pryson, there to remayne unto suche tyme as he or they hath contented the said somme or sommes of Money so to be repayde as is above said, and lyke order to be observed and kepte in the Castels of Caleys Ruysbanke Guysnes Hammys and Newenhambrigge, aswell concernyng the Lieftenantes of the same as Souldeours there and every of theym.

No BURGEIS or ARTYFYCER to be in the retynue of Calyce.

ALSO for the more increace of people inhabitacion and dwelling within the walles of the said Towne of Caleys, whiche at this tyme for lacke of Englishmen borne within the Realme of Englande is not onlye greatlye inhabyted with Alyens but also many Houses within the same ben vacant and not inhabyted and some in ruyn and decay, by reason that dyvers Burgeses Artificers and Handy craftymen ben Officers and Souldeours within the said Towne and retynue, by occasion whereof not only is loste one able man of the said retynue whiche myght also be an inhabytant within the said Towne, but also the handycraftes and handycraftes men within the said Towne ben therby lytle or nothyng exercysed, Be it therfore enacted by the auctorite above said that after the sixte day of Apryll next commynge no Burgeis Artyficer or Handy crafty man, inhabytyng or dwellyng or whiche herafter shall inhabyte or dwell within the said Towne and Marches or any of theym, and exercysynge his or their arte or handycrafte, at any tyme or tymes after the said day shalbe receyved or admitted into any rowme office fee or wages of or in the said retynue of the said Towne of Calyce, except he or they be a Bowyer a Fletcher a Crosbowmaker an Armorer or a Smythe, any actes constitucions usages or ordynaunces heretofore made to the contrary notwithstondyng; And yf any Burgeis Artificer or handy crafty man usynge or exercysyng the said artes of handy craftes at any tyme hereafter be receyved or admytted into any rowme office fee or wages of or within the said retynue, that then the said admyssion to be utterly voide and of none effecte; And the said Burgeis Artificer and Handy craftyman shall repaye

[1] obteyned *O.*

Digitized by Google

unto the Treasourer for the tyme being to the use (1) Kynges Highnes his heires or his successours, all and every suche somme and sommes of Money as he hath before receyved by force or colour of the said office or rowme wherunto he or they was or were before admytted, and for none payment therof the said Treasourer for the tyme beyng shall have full power and auctorite by this p̄sent Acte to commytte e᷑y suche Burgeis Artyfycer or handy crafteman, to pryson there to remayne without bayle or maynpryse unto suche tyme as he hath repayed the same accordyng to this p̄sent Acte.

No Souldeour to be any Vytayler.

And yt ys further enacted ordeyned and provyded by the auctorite above said, that no souldeour or souldeours, or any other persone or persons takynge wages in the said retynue within the said Towne of Caleys and Marches of the same, duryng the tyme that he or they or any of them shalbe in wages or retynue of the said Towne of Caleys and Marches of the same, after the feaste of the Natyvyte of Seynt John Baptyst next commyng shall use or occupie the mysterye of a baker bruer bocher pulter fisshemonger chaundeler or other vyttayller, or duryng the said tyme shall by hym selfe his mynysters servantes or other persone kepe or cause for hym to be kepte any vittailyng house taverne alehouse shoppe of clothe lynnen or wollen or any other open shoppe to or for the retaylyng of any wares merchandyses or other thyng of what kynde or nature so ever it shall be; And yf any Souldeour or Souldeours which shall take wages as is above said what so ever he or they be at any tyme after the said feast use and occupie the said misteries or any of them or kepe suffre or cause to be kepte any suche house or houses shoppe or shoppes contrary to the tenour of this p̄sent Acte, that then and immediatly after due profe therof made before the Deputie Treasourer and Comptroller of the said Towne for the tyme beynge the said Souldeour or Souldeours what so ever he or they be without delay favour or affeccion shall be expulsed and clerely discharged of his rowme and wages; And that the said Deputie Treasourer and Comptroller whiche after the said feaste after informacion to them gyven shall permytte and suffre any suche souldeour or souldeours to use or occupie any suche misteries or to kepe any suche House or Shop̄ shall forfayte to the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours every of theym for every moneth that any such souldeour or souldeours so shall doo or offende contrarye to this acte x. li. sterlyng, the same to be levyed of their wages by the High Marshall of the said Towne of Caleys for the tyme beynge to the use of the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours: Provyded always that it shalbe laufull to any Souldeour or Souldeours to occupye and use to bye and selle wares and marchandyzes corne grane or other vytaile of what nature and kynde so ever it be in gros or in the market by retayle, Provyded also that if any suche Souldeour shall marie the wyfe of any Burgeis or Cōmoner of the said Towne, which Burgeis or Commoner at the tyme of his deth kept a shoppe or a taverne, that then it shalbe laufull to any suche Souldeour or Souldeours to kepe any such shoppe or taverne duryng the lyfe naturall of his said wyfe; Provyded also that yt shalbe laufull to every Souldeour and Souldeours that nowe is or hereafter shalbe in the wages of the said retynue within the said Towne and Marches in the herrynge tyme to bye and make herrynge, and the same to utter in grosse and not by retayle to any personne or persons at his and their pleasure, and also to selle salte woode and coole at all and every tyme and tymes herafter to the inhabitauntes of the said Towne and Marches at their pleasure. Provyded also that this p̄sent acte shall in no case be hurtfull or prejudiciall to any of the Souldeours takyng wages within the said retynue whiche used and occupyed the said misteries or any of them, or whiche kepte any shoppe or shoppes House or Houses as is above said the last daye of Auguste in the xxvij yere of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kynges reigne, so that every of them that so kept shoppe or shoppes House or Houses at the said daye do p̄sent upon ther othes to the Deputie Mayre and Counsell there before the said feaste of Seynt John Baptyste their names and surnames and what misterie he and every of them there used and what House or Houses shoppe or shoppes he and every of theym kepte the said firste day of Auguste, and the same names so p̄sented cause to be regestred before the Counsell of the said Towne. Provyded also that [yf [2]] any of the Souldeours whiche nowe taketh or here after shall take the said wages fee or annuytie fortune to be owner half owner or quarter owner of any shippe or shippes fyssherbote or fyssherbootes, so the same shyppe or shippes botes or bootes be belongen to the haven of the said Towne of Caleys, shall and maye at all tymes at his or their fre libtie goo to the See in the said shippe or boote shippes or bootes to exercyse the feate of marchandyse or facultie of fysshyng. And the same marchandyse or fysshe so by hym or theym taken and brought to the said Towne shall and may selle within the said Towne and Marches as moche theirof as unto hym shall apperteyne and belonge as freely as any other dweller or inhabytaunt within the said Towne and Marches.

For gyvyng of Pety Wages.

Also for asmoche as the said Deputie of the said Towne of Caleys Marshall Lieutenant of the Castell of Caleys Treasorer Comptroller Porter and other Chiefe Officers and speares within the said Towne of Caleys, as well of an auncient usage and custome as by the assignement of the Kynges Highnes have assigned unto them in petie wages the nombre of dyvers Souldeours there, and for sōme of them ben allowed unto theym viij d. by the day and for sōme of theym vj d. by the day, to the entente that the said Deputie Marshall Lieftenaunt᷑ of the said Castell Treasourer Comptroller Porter and the other chiefe officers and speares shulde elect᷑e [chose [3]] and reteyne into the retynue of the said Towne in Petie Wages the personablest moost actyve and discrete persons whiche they or any of theym coude or in any wyse mought any where fynde, whiche said Deputie Marshall Lieftenant of the said Castell Treasorer Comptroller Porter and other Chief Officers and speares within the said Towne have of late dayes for lyttell and small wages reteyned into the said retynue in petye wages dyvers and sondry persons not mete nor able to serve in the said retynue, Yt is therfore enacted establisshed and ordeyned by the auctoritie above said, that the said Deputie Marshall Lieftenant of the said Castell Treasourer Comptroller Porter and other Chief Officers and speares within the same Towne shall not gyve to any persone or personnes, whiche nowe is or by hym or theym shalbe herafter reteyned into the said petie wages, any lesse somme of Money for his Wages by the yere than fortye shyllynges mere sterlyng, mete drynke and lyverey, and the Mayster to discharge hym of his watche and warde, And yf he gyve hym no meate and drynke than he shall gyve hym viij li. gr̄ by the yere at the paye dayes yerely to be payde upon payne hereafter ensuyng. And that no persone nor persons other than the said Deputie for the tyme beyng of what estate degree or condicion so ever he or they be take uppon hym or theym to take or cause or suffre by hym or theym to be taken, any persone or p̄sones into petie wages onlesse the said persone or p̄sonnes be fyrste shewed and p̄sented unto the said Deputie for the tyme beynge, and by hym abled and admytted to be an apte p̄sone or p̄sonnes to be in the said petye wages, after the whiche admission the said persone or persones so admytted shall not be expelled amoved or put out of the said petye wages unto suche tyme as his or their mayster or maysters hath brought before the said Deputie for the tyme beyng one other able

[1] of the *O.*

[2] This word is unnecessary, but is in the Original Act.

[3] choose *O.*

Digitized by Google

persone to be put in the roume or place of the said psone or persones that so shall be expelled and amoved, and be by the said Deputie abled and admytted; uppon payne to forfayte unto the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours for every tyme offendyng ageynste the said ordynaunce fyve pounde mere sterlynge, the same to be levyed or receyved to the use of the Kynges Highnesse his heires or successours by the Treasourer of the said Towne for the tyme beyng of the wages of the personne or personnes so offendynge contrary to this p̄sent acte.

FOR LETTYNGE of LANDES to ferme to ALYENS.

FOR as moche as it is evydentely knowen that there ben at this presente tyme many more Pycardes and Flemmynges inhabytynge within the said Towne and Marches of Caleys than Englyshe men, whiche is ageynste the perfecte weale suertie and tuycion of the said Towne and Marches, Therfore it is ordeyned enacted and established by the auctorite abovesaid that all and every personne and personnes havyng any Manours Mesuages Landes Tenementes or other Hereditamentes what so ever he or they be in use or in possession within the said Towne and Marches or within any of them, of the gyfte dymyse or Lease of the Kynges Highnes or any of his noble p̄genytours, or whiche hereafter shall have any Manours Mesuages Landes Tenementes or Hereditamentes within the said Towne and Marches or any of theym of the gyfte graunte dymyse or lease of the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours, or of the gyfte graunte dymyse or lease of any other persone or personnes, at no tyme after the feast of Seynt Michaell tharchangell whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God M. CCCCC xxxvij shall dymyse lett or putt to ferme or occupacion for ỹme of lyfe terme of yeres or at wyll or sufferaunce any of the said Manours Mesuages Landes Tenementes or other Hereditamentes, to any maner of person or persons beyng or whiche herafter shalbe any Alyant borne, or to any other persone or personnes to the use of any Alyen or Aliens, without the specyall lycence of the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours under the greate seale of this Realme of England. And yf any personne or personnes after the said feste make any suche gyfte graunte dymyse or lease to any Alien or Alyens, or to any personne or personnes to the use of any Alyen or Alyens, contrary to the fourme of this p̄sent acte, that then upon due profe therof made before the Treasourer and Comptroller of the said Towne of Caleys for the tyme beyng the said personne or personnes so gyvyng grauntyng dymysynge or puttyng to ferme the same shall forfeyte suche somme or sommes of money, as the treble value of the said Manours Mesuages Landes Tenītes and other Heredytamentes after a resonable extent by the yere shall amounte unto, the same extente to be made by the othes of foure laufull men before the said Treasourer and Comptroller for the tyme beynge by theym to be named and appoynted, the one halfe theirof to be unto the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours and the other halfe theirof to be unto the partie that wyll pursue for the same. And that the Treasorer of the said Towne of Caleys by this p̄sente acte shall have full power and auctoryte to dystrayne for the same, and to sell the same distresse so taken for none payment of the said Somme so to be forfeyted within ten dayes nexte after the takynge of the distresse, and the overplus yf any shall remayne to be immediatlye and without delaye delyvered unto the late owner of the said distresse; And also that the said Manours Mesuages Landes Tenementes and Hereditamentes shalbe by the said Treasourer and Comptroller of the said Towne of Caleys for the tyme beyng seased and taken into the handes of the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours, And that the said Treasorer for the tyme beynge shall therof take the rentes revenues issues and profyttes to the use of the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours, unto the tyme that the same p̄sone or personnes or any of theym whiche hath made the said gyfte graunte dymyse or lease, or suche other persone or persons whiche shulde at that tyme have had the said Manours Mesuages Landes Tenementes or other Hereditamentes yf no suche seisure hadd ben made by dyscent reentre remaynder survyvour or other wyse, hath ordeyned and provyded an Englysheman to have and occupye the same in ferme; And the same Englisheman presented unto the said Treasourer requyrynge hym to have the same in ferme; and the said Englissheman before the said Treasourer be bounden as by the discrecion of the same Treasourer shalbe thought cōvenyent to put the said Landes by hym selfe in occupacion, and that no maner of personne or personnes what so ever he or they be, havynge any arrable Landes pastures medowes or marshes within the said Towne and Marches or within any of theym in use or in possession, of the gyfte graunte dymyse or lease of the Kynges Highnes or of the gyfte graunte dymyse or lease of any of his noble progenytours, or whiche hereafter shall have any arable Landes Pastures Medowes or Marshes of the gyfte graunte dymyse or lease of the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours or of the gyfte graunte dymyse or lease of any other personne or personnes, at any tyme after the said feaste of Seynt Mighell tharchangell shall not lett dymyse put to ferme or occupacion to any personne or personnes any [lease [1]] nombre or quantytye of acres of his or their said arable Landes Pastures Medowes and Marshes than shalbe by the othes of foure laufull men, to be taken before the said Treasourer for the tyme beyng and by theym to be named extended to be [wrothe [2]] in yerely value the somme of fortye shelynges mere sterlyng; uppon the payne above rehersed; nor upon lyke payne after the said feaste shall dymyse graunt and put to ferme or occupacion to any one person any more nombre or quantytie of acres of his or their said arable landes pastures medowes or Marshes than shalbe by the othes of foure laufull men to be taken before the said Treasourer for the tyme beyng and by them to be named extended to be worthe in yerely value the somme of tenne poundes mere sterlynge; and that no persone nor personnes what so ever he or they be shall take kepe or occupie in one ferme or in severall fermes at one tyme any more or greatter noumbre or quantitie of acres of arrable Landes Pastures Medowes or Marshes by any mañ of meane then by lyke extent as is abovesaid shalbe extended to the yerely value of tenne poundes mere sterlyng by the yere, uppon lyke payne as is abovesaid.

FOR Wares Marchandyses Vittayle Corne or other thynges herafter to be brought into the TOWNE or HAVEN of CALEYS.

FOR the more increace and advauncement of the cōmon welthe of the said Towne of Calcis and Marches of the same, It is ordeyned and enacted by the auctorite above said, that all mañ of Wares, Goodes Marchandyse Vitaile Corne Wyne Salte Fewell and other thinges, of what kynde or nature so ever they be conveyed or brought by any mañ of persone or persones, be he or they Englysshe or Alien borne, or whiche herafter shalbe conveyed or brought unto the said Towne or Haven or into eyther of theym by lande or by water oute of or frome the Realme of Fraunce Flaunders or other Dominions Realmes pties or Countres of any foreyne Prince or Prynceis Lorde or Lordes, may and shalbe frome tyme to tyme uttred bartred solde delyvered and conveyed out of the said Towne and Haven or out of eyther of them, by the owner bringer conveyer or byer of the same Wares Goodes Marchandyse vitaile corne wyne salte fewell or other thynges, tyme of Warre betwene the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours and any other foreyne Prynce only exoepte, without any maner of lett restraynt or interrupcion of the Deputie Mayre Marshall Lieftenant of the Castell

[1] lesse *O.*

[2] worthe *O.*

Digitized by Google

Treasorer Comptroller Lieutenante of Ruysbanke or any other Officer or Minister of the said Towne of Caleys or Marches of the same for the tyme beyng, or other personne what so ever he or they be, payeng unto the Kynges Highnes his heires and successours the customes and other Duyties therof due or to be due and of right accustomed in cases where suche customes and duities or any of them owne of right to be payd; And that no person nor [persone [1]] of what estate or condicion so ever he or they be, which at any tyme hereafter shall happen to bryng and convey or cause to be brought or conveyed into the said Towne and Marches or into eyther of them any such Wares Goodes Marchandyse Vytayle Corne Wyne Salte Fewell or other thynges, of what kynde or nature so ever they be, oute of any foreyne Realmes or Countreis as before is said, at no tyme hereafter shalbe lett restreyned nor otherwyse compelled to abyde remayne or make sale of any of his or their marchaundyses vitayle corne wyne salte fewell or other thynges, but onely of and at his or ther free wyll libertie and pleasure, and that he or they and every of theym at his or their said free will libertie and pleasure maye frome tyme to tyme at all tymes convenient depart or go from or out of the said Towne Porte and Haven or out or frome any of theym from tyme to tyme, without askyng demaundyng or requyryng any maner of lycence of the said Deputie Mayre Marshall Lieutenaunt of the said Castell Treasorer Comptroller or of any other Officer or personne what so ever he or they be, the said tyme of Warre only excepted, at whiche tyme the said Deputie and Mayre for the tyme beyng joyntly and not severally shall have full power and auctorite by this p̄sent Acte to make restraynte of any suche goodes wares Marchandise vittayle corne wyne salte fewell or other thyng, by the tyme and space of ten dayes within whiche tyme the said Deputie and Counsell of the said Towne the said Maire and Aldermen for the tyme beyng shall commaunde every inhabytaunt of the said Towne and Marches as by their discrecion shalbe thought convenient, uppon payne, by the said Deputie and Maire for the tyme beyng to be put and sett, that all and every persone and persons of what degre so ever he or they be inhabytyng within the said Towne and Marches, after his habilite and power, shall provyde or cause to be provyded vitalles sufficient for hym and theym or his or their housholde or householdes, for suche c̄teyn space as the said Deputie Counsell Maire and Aldermen shall thynke convenyent, and that serche and viewe be made by the said Deputie and Maire frome tyme to tyme as they shall see expedyent for the sure performance of the same, and after the said ten dayes expyred then the owners or owner of the said Wares Marchandyses Vitayle Corne Wyne Salte and other thynges so brought and conveyed, or hereafter to be brought or conveyed as is aforesaid, may frely departe or take and conveye the same and every parte and parcell therof remaynyng unsolde at his or ther fre libertie and pleasure, without any licence to be requyred of the said Deputie Counsell Maire Aldermen or of any of them or other officer what so ever he or they be, and the same to carye or otherwyse conveye to any other parties without any lett or interrupcion of the said Deputie Counsell there Maire Aldermen or other officer, otherwise then by the due or ordynary p̄cesse of the Lawes there; upon payne of hym or theym offendyng contrary to the tenour of this p̄sent acte, upon due profe therof to be made before the Chauncellour of England for the tyme beyng or before suche as the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours shall therunto appoynte and assigne from tyme to tyme, to forfayth one hundreth poundes mere sterlyng, The one halfe therof to be paid to the use of the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours and the other halfe theirof to be payde to the partie pursuyng the same, And that the said Chauncellour for the tyme beyng, or such other persone or persones as by the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours shalbe assigned and appoynted as is aforesaid, shall have full power and auctorite by this p̄sent Acte to cōmytte the partie or parties so offendyng to pryson, there to remayne unto suche tyme as he or they so offendyng hath fully satisfyed and payde the said hundreth poundes accordyngly.

For conveyenge of Corne and Cattall out of the Marches of Caleys.

For the good assurance and sufficient vytaylyng of the said Towne of Caleys and Marches of the same, It is ordeyned enacted and provyded by the auctorite above said, that no maner of personne or personnes of what estate condycion or degre so ever he or they be, at any tyme or tymes hereafter do sell carye convey or delyver, or cause to be solde caryed conveyed or delyvered by any maner of meane out of the said Towne of Caleis Countie of Guysnes Marke Oye and Marches of Caleys or out of any of them, or to any persone or personnes inhabytyng or dwellynge without the said Towne and Marches or without any of theym, any maner Wheate Rye Barly Malte Otes Benes Peson Fytches Mele Flowre or any other Grayne, nor Woode, of the growyng of the said Towne and Marches or any of theym or whiche herafter shall growe within the said Towne and Marches or within any of theym, nor any maner beffes muttons veales porkes freshewater fysshe or other vitayle of what kynde or nature so ever it be, bredde up̄ or whiche hereafter shalbe bred up̄ within the said Towne Countie and Marches or within any of them, Bere only excepted; but that all such maner of Grayne beffes muttons veales porkes freshewater fysshe and vitaile of the growyng and bredynge above seid, as at any tyme herafter shalbe utteryd and solde, shalbe by the utterers and sellers therof fyrste brought into the market of Caleys and Guysnes or unto any of theym, there to be solde or uttered without any maner of regratynge or forstallyng theirof; And yf any person or persons whatsoever he or they be at any tyme hereafter shall utter convey or delyver or cause to be solde uttered conveyed or delyv̄ed, by any maner crafte or meane what so ever it be, any maner of Corne Grayne Catall Vitall or any of theym whiche hereafter shall happen to growe or [to [2]] brede up̄ within the said Towne and Marches contrarye to the tenour of this present Acte, that then the persone or persons so doyng or offendyng contrary to this present Acte, uppon due proffe before the said Deputie Maire and Counsell for the tyme beynge therof to be made within one monethe nexte after infromacion therof gyven, shall forfayte all his goodes and catalles aswell movable as not movable, the one halfe to be unto the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours and the other halfe therof to be to hym or theym that gyveth the said informacion and proveth the same informacion to be true, the same goodes and catrals to be seased and taken by the Treasourer or vyce Treasourer of the said Towne for the tyme beyng. Provyded alweys that it shalbe laufull to the inhabytauntes of the said Towne of Caleis for the tyme beyng, and to every of them nowe beyng or whiche hereafter shalbe, att any tyme or tymes ([3]) to sell gyve or delyver at their free libertie and pleasure, into any Shippe or Shippes nowe beynge or whiche hereafter shalbe within the Porte or Haven of the said Towne of Caleis, any maner of suche Vitaile as for ([4]) vitaylyng of any Shippe or Shippes shalbe necessarie and expedyent.

For utteryng of Bread and Beere out of the Marches of Caleys.

Also it is ordeyned enacted and establisshed by thauctorite abovesaid, that no Mañ of p̄son or p̄sons whatsoev̄ he or they be, inhabityng or dwellyng or which hereafter shall inhabyte or dwell wythyn the seid Towne and Marches of Caleys or wythyn eny of theym, at noo tyme after the feaste of Penticoste next cōmyng shall sell utter and delyv̄ or cause to be sold uttered and delyv̄ed by eny mañ of meane oute of the Towne of Caleys Countie of Guysnes Marke Oyey and Marches of Caleys or oute of eny of theym, or to eny p̄son or p̄sones inhabityng or dwellyng or which herafter shall inhabite or dwell withoute the seid Towne and Marches,

[1] p̄sons *O.* [2] be *O.* [3] hereafter *O.* [4] the *O.*

Digitized by Google

or wythoute eny of theym, any maⁿ of breade or beare which after the said feaste shalbe made or brewen withyn the seid Towne and Marches, or wythyn eny of theym, before or unto suche tyme as the same ꝑson or ꝑsons have cõme before the seid Treasourer and Comptroller for the tyme beyng and there shalbe bounden unto the Kinges Highnes his Heires or Successours by recognisaunce, or unto other ꝑsones by the Treasourer for the tyme beyng to be named to thuse of the Kyngis Highnes hys heires or successours by obligacion in suche sõme or sõmes of money as by the discrecion of the seid Tresourer and Comptroller for the tyme beyng shalbe appoynted, upon condicion that he or they, wythyn two Monethes next after the seid sale utterance or delyv̄ye of suche breade and beare or any of theym, shall bryng convey or cause to be brought conveyd or delyv̄yd wythyn the seid Towne and Marches or wythyn any of theym asmoche in value of wheate rye barley malte ootes beanes peason fitches meale flower or other grayne, beafes muttons veales porkes or other vitaill, growen or bred uꝑ or which herafter shalbe growen or bred uꝑ oute of the Towne and Marches or withoute eny of theym, as the said bred and beare or any of theym at the tyme of the delyv̄ey therof was or shalbe worth, by a reasonable estymacion therof to be made by two indifferent ꝑsons by the seid Deputie to be named, necessarie vitailling for shippes as is afore exꝑssed oonlie excepted and reserved.

FOR DECAYE of the HOUSES wythyn the Toune of Caleys.

ALSO where the Maire of the seid Towne of Caleys, whiche is the Kynges Eschetour there, hath not of late made or taken any inquisicion of eny House or Houses beyng decayed wythyn the seid Towne of Caleys, of the whiche ther bene at this tyme noo small nombre; It is therfore ordeyned enacted and establisshed by thauctorite abovesaid that the seyd Mayer of the seid Towne for the tyme beyng, and his successoure or successours, two tymes by the yere shall by the othes of xij laufull men make diligent serche and inquisicion what and how many howses bene at the tyme of the same inquisicion decayed wythyn the seid Towne, and what ꝑson or ꝑsons be owner or owners of the seid House or Houses in possession or in use and what estate he or they have in the same; And so many houses as shalbe founde before hym to be decayed, if they and ev̄y of them be not reedified wythyn two yeres next after the seid inquisicion taken, and the soyles and groundes of them and ev̄y of them, he or hys successour or successours shall sease or cause to be seased into thandes of oure seid Sov̄aign Lorde hys heires or successours, ther to remayne unto the tyme hys or their pleasure or pleasures be knowen in that behalf. AND over that it is further ordeyned and enacted by thauctorite abovesaid that the Comptroller of the seid Towne for the tyme beyng shall at two sev̄all tymes in the yere cause to cõme before hym syxe Carpenters and sixe Masons, and them shall cause to be sworn upon the Holy Evangeliste diligently to serche viewe and ꝑsent as nygh as they can or maye all suche Houses wythin the seid Towne as they shall fynde to be ruynous and likely to fall in decaye, and the names of them that be owners of them; after which ꝑsentment soo made the seid Comptroller shall wythyn syxe wekys nexte ensuyng the seid ꝑsentment openly cause to be ꝓclaymed, at thre sev̄all market dayes, the seyd ruyn and decayes founden by the seid inquisicion of Carpenters and Masons, and shall enjoyne thowner of them to reedifie repayre and mayntene the seid Houses wythin two yeres then next ensuyng; And in case it be duelie ꝓved before the seid Comptroller for the tyme beyng that the seid House or Houses soo founden by the seid inquisicion before the seid Comptroller be not or were not sufficiently repaired reedified and mayntened wythin two yeres next after the seid laste ꝓclamacion, that then it shalbe lefull unto the seid Comptroller for the tyme beyng to sease the same House or Houses into thandes and possession of the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours, and it soo seased to delyver unto the Treasourer of the seid Toune for the tyme beyng, and he to aunswere to the Kynges Highnes hys heires and successours the ꝓfettis therof, untill the pleasure of the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours be furthen knowen in that behalf, bering and payeng at the costes of hys Highnes hys heyres and successours of the seid ꝓffettis, suche watches and other charges as to the seid House or Houses shall belonge.

FOR KEPYNG of the WELLES wythyn the Towne of Caleys.

AND forasmoche as the Kynges Highnes right well considereth that there is no thyng more behofefull expedient and necessarie for the suretie of the seid Towne and of hys subjettꝭ inhabitauntes wythyn the same, aswell in tyme of Warre as in tyme of peaxe, then good holsom and freshe water to be had and ꝓvyded wythyn the same, for the contynuaunce wherof there is at this tyme no ꝓfite suertie but oonly by the mayntenaunce of the Welles wythyn the same Towne, which nowe of late ben greatly decayed and the more parte of them like to be distroyed if remedy be not therfor ꝓvyded, whiche hath growen by reason of the newe edifieng of oon conduyte wythyn the same Towne in the whiche consisteth noo ꝓfite assuraunce of the freshewater to be had; Therfor it is ordeyned and enacted by thauctorite aboveseid that the nombre of [xxiiij[th] [1]] Welles shalbe hadd used and mayntened in dyv̄s and sundry open parties and places of the seid Towne, in suche places and stretes wythyn the Walles of the seid Towne as unto the seid Deputie Counsell and Maire of the seid Towne shalbe thought convenyent; and that the waters of the seid Welles shalbe dayly and from tyme to tyme drawen clensed and scowred whan soev̄ necessite shall requyre; And the Mayer and Aldermen and ev̄y of them and their successours and the successours of ev̄y of them in all and ev̄y their wardes from tyme to tyme, at the costes and charges of the inhabitauntes of the seid wardes for the tyme beyng, shall ꝓcure se and cause theym and ev̄y of theym to be repayred clensed and scoured, upon payn to forfayte after due ꝓffe therof made before the seid Deputie Mayer Treasourer Comptroller and the Counsell for the tyme beyng for ev̄y suche defaulte v li. sv̄lyng thoon half therof to be payed to the Treasourer of the seid Towne to thuse of the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours, and thother halfe to be to the seid Deputie for the tyme beyng who shall have full power and auctorite by this ꝓsent Acte, and laufully shall mowe distreyne for the same from tyme to tyme as often as case shall requyre, and to sell the seid distres for none payment therof wythyn vj dayes next after the takyng therof, and thov̄plus therof to be delyv̄ed to the seid late owner immediately after the sale of the same.

FOR VESSAYLES of WATER.

AND where before this tyme a laudable usage and good custume hath byn had and exꝯcised wythyn the seid Towne of Caleys, for dyv̄s and sundry consideracions, that all and ev̄y Housholder wythyn the seid Towne shold have certeyne Vessels of the quantyte of tenne gallons and above standyng at and wythyn hys or their Houses daylye replete and filled with water, from the feaste of the Nativite of Seynt John the Baptiste unto the feaste of Seynt Michael tharchaungell then next folowyng, which of late tyme hath not byn used; It is therfor ordeyned ꝓvyded and enacted by thauctorite aboveseid that the seid auncient usage and good custume shalbe

[1] xxiiij[tie] *O.*

Digitized by Google

put in execucion from tyme to tyme, and that as well the Deputie and Mayer of the seid Towne and all other the heid Officers there and evy of theym for the tyme beyng, shall gyve in cōmaundement to evy inhabitaunte wythyn the seid Towne duely to observe and kepe the same, upon payne of their bodies to be imprisoned evy of theym soo offendyng by the space of vj dayes, and lenger tymes by the discrecion of the seid Deputie for the tyme beyng.

FOR TAKYNG of TOLLES.

AND forasmoche as the multitude of people repayryng unto the Towne of Caleys, aswell Englisshe as Allyens is, and be greatly discoraged and of late desiste to bryng vitaile unto the seid Towne of Caleys aswell by water as by londe, by occasion of the excesse Tolles which daillie ben taken of theym by dyvs and sundry psons, by reason wherof the seid Towne is more scarsely vitailled and the vitailles theder brought solde the more deare then of olde tyme hath ben accustomed, to the great pjudice of the Kynges subjectis inhabytyng wythyn the same, It is therfor ordeyned pvyded and enacted by thauctorite aboveseid, that no man of pson nor psons at eny tyme, after the feaste of Penticoste next cōmyng, shall take or cause to be taken by eny man of crafte or meane eny man of toll of eny man of vitaill haye strawe sedge cabiges or of eny man of wood, nor eny money or money worth for the same or in the name or by colour of eny suche tolle, of eny pson or psons repayryng or cōmyng or which herafter shall repayre or cōme with eny man of vitaile haye strawe sedge cabages or wood unto the seid Towne of Caleys or Marches of the same by londe or by water; And if eny pson or psons offende contrie to this psent Acte, and that duely pved before the Deputie Tresorer and Comptroller for the tyme beyng or before two of theym, shall not oonly forfeyte his or their rowme or rowmes but also shall forfeyte tenne tymes the value of the thyng or thynges so taken, thoon halfe therof to be to thuse of the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours and thother halfe to be to the partie greved or to hym that shall pursue for the same; And that the seid Deputie for the tyme beyng shall have full power and auctorite by this psent acte to cōmitte the bodie or bodies of hym or theym so offendyng to prison, there to remayne till he or they have payed the sōme or sōmes so forfeyted; and this acte to be put in due execucion by the seid Deputie Treasourer and Comptroller or evy of theym as they will aunswere unto the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours at hys or theyr uttermoste pill or pills. Provyded always that it shalbe laufull unto the seid Lieutenaunt of Ruysbanke, the Constable there, in the heryng tyme to take of evy shippe cōmyng or whiche herafter shall cōme into the Haven of Caleys with heryng xl. heryng oonly, and not above for hys Scope of heryng, for the kepyng of the light there nyghtlye in the seid heryng tyme to be kepte by the Lieutenaunt of the seid Castell of Ruysbanke, whiche lighte the Kynges Highnes straitlie chargeth and cōmaundeth the seid Lieutenaunt to cause in the seid heryng tyme to be mayntened. Provyded also that it shalbe laufull to the Porter of the gates wythyn the seid Towne of Caleys to take like tolle of Wood and fewell conveyed and caryed into the seid Towne as hath byn of olde tyme accustumed, any thyng or thynges in this ordynaunce to the contrarie notwithstanding.

FOR the CARPENTERS.

ALSO where before this tyme the Carpenters whiche be contynuallie reteyned in the wages wythin the seid Towne of Caleys, and have of the Kynges Highnes sufficient stipende for their lyvynges, ptende to have as for their fees and to their owne use all tholde tymbre takyn, aswell of eny of the Kynges Highnes Houses and other hys buyldynge wythyn the seid Towne as of hys Highnes Sluces Wharfes Bridges Getters Gootes, as of all other hys Buyldynge wythyn the seid Towne and Marches whych hath ben pulled downe broken up or decayed, ptendyng the same to be olde corrupte and not mete to be buylded wythall agayn, by colour wherof they daillie not oonly use to take good pfitte and substaunciall tymbre bordes and plankes and the same converte to hys or their owne ppre use and behofe, wythoute yeldyng therof or for the same to the seid Treasourer Comptroller or eny other Officer eny thyng to thuse of oure seid Soveraigne Lorde, but also wilfully cutte and dispoyle the same, entendyng therby to have the same as for his or ther fees; It is therfor ordeyned pvyded and enacted by thauctorite aboveseid, that the seid Carpenters, or eny of theym by theym selfes or by eny other for theym or in their names, at no tyme herafter shall take suffre or cause to be taken any maner of tymbre bourdes giestes raftyers or plankes what so ev they be of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde hys heires or successours, but oonly suche as they shall have by the delyve and appoyntment of the Comptroller of the seid Towne for the tyme beyng, upon payne to forfeyte and paye unto the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours after due pfe therof made the treble value of the thyng soo takyn, and further to be punysshed as by the Deputie and Counsell of the seid Towne for the tyme beyng shalbe thought convenyent; the same forfeyture of treble the value to be levyed to thuse of oure seid Sovaigne Lorde hys heires or successours by waye of reteynour of hys or their Wages in the handes of the Treasourer there for the tyme beyng, or otherwyse as by the seid Deputie and Comptroller shalbe thought expedient.

FOR PAYENG of CUSTUMES.

WHERE before this tyme dyvs psonnes repayryng to the Towne and Haven of Calice with Marchaundise Vitayle Wyne Salte Corne Fewell and other thynges, and there beyng, have bargayned and solde parcell therof unto thenhabitauntes of the seid Towne and Marches or other psons for their relief and comforte, and coulde not there make sale of the residue then remaynyng, And that notwithstanding have ben compelled to paye the Custome after the rate of thoole marchaundise vitailes wynes salte corne fewell or other thinges, aswell of that which he or they have not solde as for that which hath ben solde or by hym or theym delyved, which is a cause that the fewer nombre of psones doo resorte unto the seid Towne or Haven but oonlye by constreynt or force of wether; It is therfor enacted by the auctorite aboveseid, that whansoev eny pson or psons, repayryng unto the seid Towne and Haven of Calice, breketh there hys bulke of marchaundise vitailles wynes salte corne fewell or other thinges, that then he shall not there be compelled to paye eny custume for eny more marchaundise vitailles wyne salte corne fewell or other thinges than he or they shall at that tyme there utter and sell; upon payne of evy Custumer or hys Deputie doyng to the contrarie of this psent Acte to forfeite to the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours for evy tyme soo doyng xli. stlyng, thoone halfe therof to be unto thuse of the Kynges Highnes hys heires and successours and the other halfe therof to be to the partie greved, to be levyed by the Treasourer of the seid Towne of Caleys for the tyme beyng by auctorite of this Acte by waye of distresse or by imprisonament of the bodie of the partie soo offending, there to remayne unto the tyme he have contented the same.

Digitized by Google

FOR BREWHOUSES.

WHERE before this tyme dyvs and sundry psones, inhabitauntes wythyn the Towne and Marches of Calice, have used to bye greate quantite of Corne and Greyne of the growyng of the seid Marches, and after have putte the same to thuse and exercise of the mysterie of brewyng wythyn the seid Marches, and moche parte of the beare by theym brued have uttered solde and delyved to thenhabitauntes wythoute the seid Marches, wherby not oonlie moche scarsitie of Corne and Greyn have arrysen and bene wythyn the seid Towne of Caleys and Marches of the same, but also many of the Kynges Highnes woodes there thereby have ben and daillie be consumed and utterly destroyed; It is [therof [1]] enacted pvyded and establisshed by the auctorite [aforeseid [2]] that noo man of pson or psons, what so ev they or he be, at eny tyme after the feaste of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell next cōmyng shall kepe or cause to be kept eny man of Brewhouse or Brewhouses, or shall use exercise or occupie by hym or theym selfes or by hym or eny other to hys or theire use the feate or mysterie of bruyng wythyn the Marches of Caleys aboveseid, nor brewe nor cause to be brued eny man of beare to thentent to utter and sell the same, but oonlie wythyn the seid Towne of Caleys Castell Towne and Parkehege of Guysnes the Castell of Hammes and also in the Townes of Marke and Oye; that is to saye, oon Brewhouse in the seid Towne of Marke and oon other Brewhouse in the seid Towne of Oye, the seid two Brewhouses wythyn the seid Townes of Marke and Oye to be at and by the appoyntment of the Baylyff there for the tyme beyng from tyme to tyme, and noon other nor moo Brewhouse to be used exercised or occupied in the seid Easte Pale, but oonly wythyn the seid Townes of Marke and Oye, upon payne of every pson and psons soo kepyng or havyng or whiche herafter shall kepe and have eny Brewhouse or Brewhouses contrarie to this ordynaunce, for evy tyme soo exercisyng the same upon due pfe therof to be made before the Treasourer and Comptroller of the seid Towne of Caleys for the tyme beyng, to forfaite x li. sterlyng, the oon halfe to be to the Kyng our Sovaigne Lorde hys heires or successours and thother halfe therof to be to the partie that will pursue for the same; the seid x li. sterlyng to be levyed by the Treasourer of the seid Toune of Caleys for the tyme beyng by wey of distres to be taken by auctoritie of this psent Acte for the same, And the same distres to be solde by the seid Treasourer for the tyme beyng immediately after tenne dayes next ensuyng the takyng of the said distres, the ovplus remaynyng therof if eny be to be delyved to the late owner of the same distres; And that no pson nor psons after the seid feaste of Seynt Michaell upon the payne aboveseid shall occupie or kepe or cause to be kept or occupied any Brewhouse or Brewhouses within the seid Towne or places aboveseid or within eny of theym, oonles he or they be borne wythyn the Realme of Englond Wales Irelonde or borne wythyn the seid Towne or Marches or eny of theym, called a mere Inglissheman or a mere Inglisshewoman, and that he nor they nor eny of theym nor eny other for theym kepe or set on worke in hys or theyr Brewhouse or Brewhouses eny other pson or psons but suche as be or herafter shalbe borne wythyn the seid Realme of Englond Wales or Ireland or the seid Towne or Marches of Caleys or wythyn eny of theym. Provyded alwayes that it shalbe lefull to evy pson and psons, inhabitauntes wythyn the seid Towne and Marches or wythyn eny of theym, to brewe for the pvysion and sustenaunce of his or their owne Householdes at hys or their free liberties or pleasures, any article or clause in this psent acte to the contrarie notwithstandyng. Provyded also that whan so ev the seid Baylyff or Officer for the tyme beyng hath soo appoynted and admytted the seid psons to kepe the seid two Brewhouses wythyn the seid Townes of Marke and Oye, he shall in no wyse aftir his seid admyssion and appoyntment discharge or cause to be discharged the seid pson or psons or eny of theym soo by hym or eny suche Officer appoynted and admytted to brewe, wythoute the Consent of the Deputie and of thoole Counsell ther for the tyme beyng, upon payne of forfayture of hys or their rowme or office.

FOR TYPLYNG HOUSES.

IT is also ordeyned pvyded and enacted by thauctorite abovesaid that noo man of pson or psons, what so ev he she or they be, inhabytyng or dwellyng or whiche herafter shall inhabite or dwell wythyn the seid Towne and Marches of Caleys or wtyn eny of theym, after the feaste of Seynt Michaell Tharchaungell next cōmyng, shall kepe or cause to be kept eny man of typplyng or chaifferyng house or houses, or selle utter or cause to be sold or uttered by retayle wythyn the seid Towne and Marches or either of theym eny man of vitaille redy dressed for the sustenaunce of man, or eny man of breade ale bere or wyne by retaile as is abovcseid, oonles the same pson or psons were or shalbe borne wythyn the Realme of Englond Wales Ireland the seid Towne and Marches of Caleys or wythyn eny of theym, and canne speke the Inglishe language used wythyn the seid Realme of Englond, and that the Mayer of the seid Towne of Caleys and hys successours, the Lieutenante of Guysnes the Bailiff of Marke and Oye for the tyme beyng nor eny of theym, shall not pmytte and suffre any pson or psons to kepe or cause to be kept eny vitaillyng House or Houses contrie to the tenour purporte and effecte of this psent acte, as he or they will aunswere unto the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours at hys or their uttermooste perill or perilles, And further to incurre the daunger of the displeasure of the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours for hys or their soo doyng in that behalfe; And if any pson or psons whatsoev he she or they be at eny tyme after the seid feaste presume to take upon hym hyr or theym to kepe or cause to be kept eny vitaillyng House contrarie to theffecte and forme of this psent acte, that then he she or they so doyng upon due pfe therof made before the Treasourer and Comptroller of the seid Towne for the tyme beyng, shall forfaite unto the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours all hys hirs or their goodes and catalles, the same to be seased and taken ymmediately after the seid pfe made before the seid Treasourer and Comptroller for the tyme beyng by auctorite of this psent acte to thuse of the Kynges Highnes hys heires or successours, and further to be banyshed oute and from the seid Towne and Marches. Provyded alwayes that it shalbe laufull to all and evy pson and psons aswell aliens as other to bryng or convey or cause to be brought and conveyed in to the markettys of the said Towne of Caleys, all man of Corne greyn befes muttons veales porkes wildfowle pultry wares fisshe and all other vitailes of what nature and kynde soev it or they be, upon the markette dayes and at all other tymes of auncient tyme accustomed, wythoute let or intrupcion of eny pson or psons; Any article before made to the contrarie not withstandyng.

FOR KEPYNG of the COURTES of GUYSNES, MARKE and OYE.

WHERE of an auncient tyme it hath ben used and accustumed, aswell wythyn the Countie of Guysnes as wythyn the Este Marches cōmenly called the Easte Pale, that is to saye, Marke Oye and other lymytes and boundes of the same, that certeyn psons have ben elected and named fremen, that is to saye free men of Guysnes and free men of Marke and Oye, the which free men of Guysnes of longe tyme have used and accustomed to kepe Courtes and to holde plees betwyxte partie and partie before theym in the Courtes holden at Guysnes aforeseid, of and upon all man of accions aswell reall as psonall and myxte, And also of and upon all and all man causes for the which any pson or psons if he or they upon due pfe therof were convicted shulde suffer deathe,

[1] therfore *O.*

[2] aboveseid *O.*

Digitized by Google

Treason oonlye excepte; And in likewise the seid free men of Marke and Oye and of the lymyttes and boundes of the same, have also of longe tyme used and kepte like Courtes and to holde like plees betwixte partie and partie before theym in their like Courte holden at Marke and Oye aforeseid, aswell of and upon all and all maⁿ causes for the which eny ꝑson or ꝑsons if he or they upon due ꝑfe therof were convycted shuld suffer deathe, Treason oonlie except; It is nowe for dyvs consideracions ordeyned enacted and establisshed by thauctoritie aboveseid, that from the feaste of the Natyvyte of Seynt John the Baptiste next cōmyng, as well the seid free men of the seid Countie of Guysnes as the seid free Men of Marke and Oye and of the lymyttes and boundes of the same, and eyther of theym, shall sevallie and at sevall dayes kepe or cause to be kepte their seid sevall Courtes and eyther of theym in the seid Towne of Caleys in the place called the Kynges Eschequer, in suche place there as by the Treasourer of the seid Towne for the tyme beyng shalbe appointed, and in noone other place or places; And that all and evy ꝑson and ꝑsons whiche after the seid feaste accordyng to their auncient sevall and distyncte custumes shall happen to have to doo before the seid free men or eny of theym, for eny cause or mater, shall pursue aunswere and defende the same before the seid free men in the seid sevall Courtes sevally to be kepte at the seid place of Exchequer, in like maⁿ and forme as in the seid sevall Courtes wythyn the seid Countie of Guysnes and wythyn the seid Est Marches, that is to saye, Marke and Oye and wythyn the lymyttes and boundes of the same, ben now used and accustumed; and that the Treasourer and Comptroller of the seid Towne of Caleys or oon of theym if they be therunto requyred by the said free men or eny of theym, shalbe present and sytte wyth and amonges the seid free men at the seid sevall Courtes to be holden at Thexchequer aboveseid, in hys or theire owne ꝑson or ꝑsones to see Justice indifferently to be admynystred unto the Kynges subjectes which shall have to doo wythyn the seid sevall Courtes; And that the same free men and evy of theym accordyng to their sevall jurisdiccions shall have full power and auctorite to make suche and like ꝓcesse oute of the seid sevall Courtes soo to be holden in suche maⁿ as before tyme have byn used; and if eny free man which nowe is or which herafter shalbe after the seid feaste happen to decease that then the other free men ovlyvyng that is to saye, the free men of Guysnes if the seid frec man soo beyng deed were a free man of Guysnes, and in likewise the free men of Este Marches, that is to saye Marke and Oye and of the lymyttes and boundes of the same if the seid free man soo beyng deed were a free man of the Este Marches, shall electe and [chose[1]] oon other able ꝑson beyng in place and rowme of the seid free man soo beyng deed, and the same able man soo by theym electe and chosen shall present unto the Deputie Lieutenant of Guysnes, Treasourer and Comptroller of the said Towne of Caleis for the tyme beyng, to the entent that the said Deputie Lieftenant of Guysnes Treasorer and Comptroller or two of theym shall and maye examyne the said persone so electe chosen and presented of qualities requisite to a free man; And in case they or [to[2]] of them shall fynde the said person so electe apte and able for the said roume of a free manne, that then he shall be by them admytted, and by the said Deputie Lieftenant Tresorer and Comptroller or two of theym at the next Courte to be holden at the said Eschequier openly sworne accordyng as other free men before tyme have used to do; And in case the same persone so nōiated elected and ꝑsented be thought by the said Deputie Lieftenant of Guisnes Treasorer and Comptroller or two of theym not able nor mete to be a free man, [than[3]] the same free men shall electe [chose[1]] and present one other able man, and so to do as often as nede shalbe. Provyded alweys that if any persone or persons beyng a free man or free men, by reason of hys or ther Manours Londes Tenementes or Hereditamentes, and happen to decesse that then the auncyent usage and custume to be observed and kepte. Provyded also that if any person or persons by the customes of the said Countie of Guisnes or of the said Easte Pale or of any of them is or ought to be a free man or free men, by purchase of any Landes Tenementes or Hereditamentes discent reverter remaynder or in the right of his wyffe or other wyse by reason of any Landes or Tenementes there, then the said custome to be observed and kepte; Any thyng in this ꝑsent acte concernyng the eleccion of a free man to the contrary notwithstondyng. And in case the Bailiffe or vice Bailiffe of Guysnes, the Bailiffe or vice Bailiffe of the said Est Marches, that is to saye, Marke and Oye, and of the lymyttes and boundes of the same, or the said free men of Guysnes and the free men of the said Est Marches and of the lymyttes and boundes of the same or of any of theym, at any tyme after the said feste kepe or cause to be kepte any Courte or Courtes within the seid Countie of Guisnes or within the said East Marches, that is to say Marke and Oye or within the lymyttes or boundes of the same, or in any other place or places other then in the Eschequire abovesaid, or if any persone or persons take upon hym or them to be a free man or free men contrary to this ꝑsent acte, that then as well all and every person and persons so kepyng the said severall Courtes or any of theym contrary to the fourme of this ꝑsent acte, as every suche persone and persons as after the said feast shall take upon hym or theym to be a free man contrary to this acte and provysion as is above said, shall forfayte to the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde his heires or successours all his or their goodes and catalls where so ever they be or may be founde, the same to be seised and taken by the Treasourer of the said Towne of Caleys for the tyme beynge to the use aforesaid. Provyded always, that the said free men of Guisnes and fremen of Est Marches shall in no wise intermeddell neyther in the kepyng of the said Courtes nor in any suche eleccion herafter to be made of any free man or free men.

THAT SPIRITUALL PERSONS shalbe resident upon their BENEFICES; and for the lernyng of the ENGLYSHE TONGE.

FOR the more increace and mayntenance of Dyvyne servyce, perfecte erudicon lernyng and usage of the Englysshe tonge, to be had used and exercysed within the Towne of Caleys and Marches of the same; It is ordeyned and provyded that all and every spirituall person and persons nowe beyng benefyced or promoted, or whiche hereafter shalbe benefyced or promoted, to any personage or other benefyce within the said Towne and Marches, frome the feast of the Nativite of Seynt John the Baptiste next cōmyng, shalbe personally resydent in and upon his or their said benefice or benefices or at one of theym at the lest, and shall use the Englisshe tonge and speake the Englisshe Language used within this Realme of Englande; and in case any such spuall person or persons after the said feste kepe not resydence and be abydyng at or upon one of his or their benefices as is aboveseid, or within the said Towne of Caleis, but absent hym selfe wilfully by the space of one moneth togyther or by the space of two monethes to be accompted at severall tymes in any one yere, and make his residence and abydyng by suche tyme in any other place than is abovesaid; that then the said benefice shalbe adjuged in the Lawe to be voyde; And that it shall be lefull unto the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours to present one other person to the same benefyce or benefyces, and the presentee or clerke so by his Highnes his heires or successours ꝑsented to have the benefice of the same, in lyke maner and forme as [thought[4]] the incumbent had dyed or resigned, any matter or cause to the contrary not withstondyng. And that every persone beneficed or hereafter to be beneficed as is aboveseid within the said Towne of Caleis and Marches, upon the payne above said, by hym or by his Deputie shall every Sonday and Holyday and other festyvall dayes in the yere, tyme of hostilitie and warre within the said Marches only excepted, reherse publishe and declare the beades in the Englisshe tonge, And for asmoche as in hym or them is or shalbe, procure the Englisshe language used within this Realme of England to be spoken and used in every one of his or their said Parisshes from tyme to tyme, aswell amonge the Householders and their ꝑvauntes, as the chylderne of their parochians and others resortyng unto the same.

[1] choose *O.* [2] twoo *O.* [3] then *O.* [4] though *O.*

Digitized by Google

FOR PRESERVACÕN of the MAYRES GARNER; and vitaylynge of every House for (1) halfe yere.

FOR ASMOCHE as amonge dyvers and sondrye thinges apperteynynge belongynge and very expedyent to and for the suretie tuicion and defence of a Towne of Warre, the provysyon of Corne Grayne and Vittayle assurydly to be made and had in the same is one of the moste necessarie and requisite thynges to be forsene, It is therfore enacted and establisshed by the auctorite aforesaid for the sure vitaylyng of the said Towne of Caleis hereafter at all tymes to be had, that the Mayre Aldermen and Burgeses of the said Towne, and their successours at all tymes hereafter for the tyme beynge, shall have ordeyne and kepe within the Walles of the said Towne one house or dyvers houses for a garner for the salve and holsome kepyng of Corne and Grayne, and shall yerely and from tyme to tyme have in the seid garner one thousand rasers of whete rye and mystelyn; And that the said Maire Aldermen and Burgeses and their successours from tyme to tyme shall be at and have their free libertie to bye and selle lyke corne and grayne at dayes and tymes accustomed not beyng of the growynge of or within the Marches of Caleis, and at all seasons of the yere to be at their full libertie to exchange utter and sell from tyme to tyme the cornes and graynes of the said garner at their pleasures, so alweys and forsene that the said garner be always furnysshed convenyently with the said nombre of one thousand rasers of Wheate Rye or Mystelyn of sufficient goodnes; and that the same nombre of one thousand rasers of Wheate Rye or Mystelyn be ones in the yere exchanged uttered and solde and ageyne renued by newe provysion immediatly to be made, and at no tyme to be withoute one thousande rasers of Wheate Rye or Mystelyn within the said garner, the said provisions of Corne and Grayne in no wyse to be made within the Marches of Caleys aforesaid; as they and every of them wyll answere unto the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours at his or their uttermoste peryll or peryls, and upon payne of forfeyture of all and singuler their liberties privileges and francheses to be had used and exercysed within the said Towne of Caleis by the Kynges Highnes or any of his noble progenytours to them or their predicessours hertofore in any wyse gyven graunted or confirmed. And further it is ordeyned and enacted and by the auctorite abovesaid that all and all maner of Householders inhabityng or dwellyng within the said Towne of Caleis, or whiche herafter shall inhabite or dwell or kepe Householde within the said Towne of Caleis of what jurisdiccion so ever, he or they be and shall be sufficiently furnyshed of lyke graynes, and also of vittalles for hym or theym and his or their housholde yerely for one halfe yere, and so from yere to yere begynnyng at Ester and unto Myghelmes than next folowyng to be contynued, upon payne of imprisonement of his or their bodye or bodyes and also to make suche fyne and ransome unto the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours as by the Deputie and Counsell there for the tyme beyng shalbe thought convenyent. Provyded alwayes that yf any Householder or Householders nowe inhabytyng or dwellyng or whiche herafter shall inhabyte or dwell within the said Towne of Caleys duely prove before the said Deputie for the tyme beynge that he or they is or be not able to furnysshe hym or theym selfes with grayne or vitayle for one halfe yere in maner and fourme as is abovesaid, that then he or they be in no wise hurted prejudiced or greved by this ꝑsent Acte, any thyng before made to the contrary notwithstondynge.

THE OBSERVACYON of the OLDE ORDYNANCES DECREES and PROCLAMACIONS.

AND furthermore it is ordeyned and enacted by the auctorite abovesaid, that all and every Officer Officers Mynisters Souldeours and other the Kynges Highnes subjectes, inhabytyng or beynge or whiche hereafter shalbe or shall inhabyte within the said Towne Castelles and Marches aforesaid or in any of theym, shall from hensforth diligently duely and truely obey observe and kepe, as to hym or theym it shalbe longe or appertayne, all and singuler suche other auncient Ordynaunces Decrees and Proclamacions yet standyng in their force and not repelled as here before have ben made ordeyned and dyvysed by the Kynges Highnes or by his Counsell, or by his right noble progenytours or any of theym, for the tuicion and saffegarde of the said Towne Castell and Marches or any of theym, or for the good order to be kepte within the same; without violatynge or dysobeyenge of the same upon payne to incurre and susteyne all suche peynes and penalties as ben comprised in the same Lawes Ordynaunces Decrees and Proclamacions for brekynge or disobeyenge of the same.

FOR BURGESES of the PARLIAMENTE to be [elected [2]] for the Towne of Caleys.

BE it also ordeyned enacted and provyded by auctorite aforsaid, that from hensforth there shalbe two able persons, dwellynge and inhabitynge within the said Towne of Caleis, present at all and every parliament and parliamentes hereafter to be holden within this Realme, to be elected and chosen in maner and fourme folowynge, that is to saye; two severall Writtes to be made and the one of them to be directed unto the deputie and Counsell of the said Towne of Caleis, cõmaundyng them by auctorite of the same immediatly after the recepte therof to nõiate electe and chose an able and discrete person inhabytyng within the said Towne of Caleis to be one of the Burgeses of suche Parliament or Parliamentes of and for the said Towne and Marches of Caleys, and the said Writte so to them directed with the name of suche able persone so elected to retorne under the seales of the said Deputie and Counsell or other wise as in other Cytyes Townes and Borowes within this Realme is used and accustomed; and one other Writte to be directed unto the Maire Burgesse and fremen of the Cõmynaltie of the said Towne of Caleis commaundynge them by auctorite of the same immediatly after the recepte therof to nominate electe and chose one other able and apte persone inhabitynge within the same Towne to be one other of the Burgeses of and for suche parliament or parliamentes of and for the said Towne and Marches of Caleis, and the same Writte so to them directed with the name of suche able person so elected to retourne under the seales of the said Towne of Caleys, or otherwise as in other Cytyes Townes and Boroughes within this Realme is used and accustomed. And it is further enacted ordeyned and provyded that every of the said Burgeses shall have allowed to hym for his wages for every day of every suche parliament or parliamentis ij s. by the daye the same to be levyed in suche maner and fourme as within other Cyties and Boroughes within this Realme is used and accustomed.

(3) Provyded also and by thauctorite aforesaid be it enacted that the Maire of the Towne of Caleis for the tyme beynge at all tymes hereafter, in all assembles syttynges and metynges as well in places of Counsell Sessions upon Cõmissions Letters Missives and Processions as elles where, shall kepe and have suche place and preeminence as the Maires of the said Towne heretofore beynge have had and kepte, any thynge by this forsaid Acte had or made to the contrary notwithstandynge. Proviso as to Precedence of Mayor.

[1] oon *O.* [2] electe *O.* [3] The following Provisoes are contained in Two Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

Repairing of Houses by Tenants for Life.

Provided alweye that if any tenaunte for terme of lyfe or lyves of any Mesuages or Tenementes within the said Towne of Caleis do not repayre & reedifie the same within two yeres next after inquisicion or proclamacõn hadd or made of the decayes and ruyne of suche Mesuages and Tenementes accordyng to this Acte, that then the terme and interest of every suche tenaunt for terme of lyfe or lyves shall frome thensforth cesse and be voyde, And that suche persone and personnes as than shall have the inheritance in the revercion or remaynder therof shall have the tyme of other two yeres to reedifie and repayre the said Mesuages and Teñtes, any thyng in this Acte to the contrary therof notwithstandyng.

Aliens, made Denisens, may hold certain Houses in Calais.

Provyded always by auctorite abovesaid that all and every person and persons beyng Alien borne whiche nowe inhabite or dwell, or whiche before the feaste of the Natyvyte of our Lord God next cõmyng shall inhabite or dwell, within the Towne and Marches of Caleis or within eyther of them, shall and maye have holde occupie and enjoye in ferme any maner of Mesuages Landes Tenementes or other Hereditamentes within the said Towne and Marches or within eyther of them, beynge of the yerely value of xl s. mere sterlyng and not under and not above the yerely value of x li. mere sterlynge, so that the same personne or personnes and every of them before the said feaste of the Natyvyte of our Lorde God next commynge be sworne unto the Kynges Highnes his heires and successours and have and opteyne letters of Denizen under the greate Seale of England; any article or ordynance before named to the contrary notwithstandyng.

Proviso for Leases made by the King.

Provyded also and be it enacted by the auctorite abovesaid, that all and every lease and leases, heretofore made by the Kyng our Soveraigne Lorde or by any of his right noble ꝑgenitours to any person or persons, of any Manours Mesuages Landes Tenementes or Hereditamentes within the said Towne and Marches or within eyther of them, shalbe good and effectuall accordyng to the purporte and tenour of the same; so that the said Londes and Tenementes before the feaste of the Nativite of our Lorde God next commyng be occupied or lett to ferme from tyme to tyme in severall partes and parcels, the same partes or parcels to extende and not to be under the yerely value of xl s. mere sterlynge nor over nor above the yerely value of tenne poundes mere sterlyng by the yere without fraude or covyn, any article or ordynaunce before named to the contrary notwithstondyng.

Soldiers may keep Shops within the Garrison.

Provyded also and be it enacted by the auctorite abovesaid, that all and every Souldeour and Souldeours nowe beynge or whiche hereafter shall be reteyned from tyme to tyme in the said Castels and Fortresses of Guysnes Hãmys Ruysbanke and Newẽhambrigge, or within any of them, duryng the tyme that he or they shall so be reteyned shall and maye by hym or theym selfes his and their Ministers Servauntes or other persone or persons kepe or cause to be kepte for hym or theym, within the said Castels and Fortresses onely or within any of theym, ony vittaylynge House Taverne Alehouse Shoppe of Clothe Lynnen or Wollen or eny other opyn Shoppe to or for the retaylynge of any Wares Marchandises or other thyng nedefull and necessarie for the Souldeours of the said Castels and Fortresses and every of theym, any thyng in this ꝑsent Acte before named to the contrary notwithstondyng.

Proviso for Infants, &c. as to Repair of Houses.

Provyded also that infantes beyng within the age of xxj^{u} yeres shall have the tyme of two yeres next after their full ages, and women coverte shall have the tyme of two yeres next after they shalbe sole, for the reedyfyenge buyldyng and repayryng of their Houses beyng decayde in the said Towne of Caleis, any inquisicion proclamacion or any thing or thinges conteyned in this Acte to the contrary therof notwithstondynge.

Proviso for Grant to Rob. Whethyll.

Provyded alwey that this Acte nor any thynge therin conteyned, nor no other Acte made or hereafter to be made in this ꝑsent parliament, extende nor be in any wise hurtfull or ꝑjudiciall unto Robert Whethyll Esquyer, sonne and heire of Sur Richard Whethyll Knyght, of for and concernyng any gyfte or graunte heretofore to hym made by any ℔res patentes of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is of the next avoydance of any roume or office of a speare of Caleys, with the fees and men in wages belongyng to the same office or roume, by what name or names so ever the said Robert Whethyll be called or named in the said ℔res patentes; but that the said ℔res patentes and every thyng theirin conteyned, made by our said Soveraigne Lorde the Kynge to the said Robert Whethyll, shall stonde and be of good effecte strength and avaylable to the said Robert Whethyll; any thyng specyfied in this present Acte in any wise to the contrary notwithstandynge.

Digitized by Google

Anno 28° HENRICI, VIII. A.D. 1536.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de Anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, Vicesimo octavo.

STATUTES made in the Session of Parliament, Begun to be holden at Westminster, on the Eighth Day of June, In the TWENTY-EIGHTH Year of the Reign of K. HENRY, VIII.

CHAPTER I.

An Acte that Felons abjuryng for Pety Treason murder or felony shall not be admytted to the benefyte of their Clergye.

Recital of Statute 22 Hen. VIII. c. 14. concerning Abjuration in Sanctuaries. § 1.

WHERE in the laste parliament begonne and holden at London the third day of Novembr in the xxjth yere of the Kyng^{e} most gracious reign, and from thens adjourned to Westm̃ and ther holden and contynued by dyv̄s and sundry p̄rogacions, It was enacted amonges other thyng^{e}, that suche p̄son and p̄sons which dyd flee or resort to eny parisshe Churche Cimitori or other like halowed place for tuicion of his liffe by occasion of any murder robbery or other felony by the same p̄son cōmytted, and therupon confessed any murdur felony or other offence before a Crowner for the which the same p̄son by the lawe of this Realme before that tyme used shuld abjure and passe out of this Realme, shulde be directed by the Crowner to take his abjuracion to eny one Sayntuarie being within this Realme, which the same p̄son wold elect̄e and chose, ther to remayne as a Sayntuarie man abjured duryng his naturall lyff; And if after suche abjuracō̄n any p̄son so abjured came out of the same Sayntuarie to the which he was assigned and be taken without the same Sayntuarie not havyng the Kyng^{e} speciall p̄don or licence so to doo, that then ev̄y suche p̄son abjured, and after abjuracion taken without Sayntuarie wherunto he was assigned, shulde suffre like payne of death and aft̄ like man̄e shulde be ordered as he shulde have done and [biden [1]] in case he hadd abjured this Realme for murder or felony, and after such abjuracion hadd returned agayne into this Realme contrarie to the lawes of this [2] lande: And it was further ordeyned by the same Acte, that if any suche Sayntuary p̄son so abjured, or any other p̄son or p̄sonnes which then were or at eny tyme after shulde happen to be in eny Sayntuarye within this Realme for doing of eny pety treason murder or felony or for being accessarie to eny suche offences, or if eny p̄son or p̄sonnes which at eny tyme after the makyng of the same acte shuld take eny Sayntuarye of this Realme for any pety treason murder or felony or for being accessarie to eny suche offences, or uppon abjuracion and so beyng in Sayntuarie for any suche cause matter or offence, afterward cōmytt any pety treason murder or felony within the same Sayntuary or be accessary to eny suche offences or goo out of the same Santuary and cōmytt eny petty treason murder or felony or be accessarie to eny suche offences and afterward come ageyne to the same Sayntuary or take eny other Sayntuary for the same, that ev̄y suche p̄son and p̄sons being indited for ev̄y of the said causes or offences shulde lose the privilege of the Sayntuary by hym taken and of ev̄y other Sayntuary within this Realme for eny suche cause of Pety treason murder felony or abjuracion or for eny accessarie to eny suche Offences: And it was further ordeyned by the same Acte that all foreyn plees triable by the Countrey, which shuld be pleded by eny p̄son or p̄sons arrayned upon any inditement for eny pety treason murder or felony, shulde be tried before the same Justices afore whom suche p̄sons shulde be arrayned, and by the same Jurours of the Countie that shall trye the pety treason murder or felony without eny further respite or delaye; And that no p̄son arrayned for eny pety treason murder or felony shulde be admytted to eny paremptorie challenge above (') noumbre of xx: which Acte was made to endure to the ende of the next Parliement, as by the said acte amonges dyv̄s clauses and p̄visions conteyned in the same more playnly is exp̄ssed: And where also in the same Parliament it was enacted that no p̄son or p̄sons which shulde happen to be founde gilty after the lawes of this Realme for eny man̄e petie treason, or for any wilfull murder of malice p̄penced, or for robbyng of eny Churches Chappelles or other holy places, or for robbyng of eny p̄son or p̄sones in their dwellyng howses or dwellyng place the owner or dweller in the said howse his wiffe his childerne or s̄v̄nt̄ then being within and putt in feare and drede by the same, or for robbyng

§ 2.

§ 5.

Recital of Statute 23 Hen. VIII. c. 1. depriving certain Felonies of the Benefit of Clergy.

[1] bedyn *O.*

[2] the *O.*

Digitized by Google

of eny pson or psones in or nere about the high wayes, or for wilfull burnyng of any dwellyng houses or bernes wherin eny corne or grayne shall happen to be, nor that eny pson or psones being founde giltye of eny abbettement pcurement helpyng maynteynyng or counsaillyng of or to eny suche pety treason murders or felonies, shulde be admytted to the benefite of their clargye, (such as be within holy orders that is to saye of the orders of subdeacon or above all oonlye except); with many other clauses and pvisions conteyned in the said acte, as by the same acte more playnly appereth; which acte was also made to contynue and endure to the laste daye of the next pliament: And where also in the same pliament it was further enacted that evy suche pson and psones, which shuld happen to be endited of eny pety treason wilfull burnyng of howses murder robbery or burgulary or other felony accordyng to the teanure & meanyng of the said estatute next above rehersed, and therupon arrayned, did stond muet of malice or froward mynde or challenge pemptorie above the nombre of xx[ti] or els will not aunswere directly to the same inditement and felony wheruppon they shall be arrayned, that then evy suche pson and psons shulde lose the benefite and privilege of their clargye; And it was also ordeyned by the same acte that if eny pson or psones be endited and founde giltie for stealyng of eny goodes or catalles in anye Countie of this Realme, or being indited stande muet of malice or challenge pemptorie above the noumber of xx psons, or will nott aunswere directly to the lawe, shuld also lose the benefyte of their Clargie in like manner and fourme as they shulde have done if they hadd be endited arreyned and founde giltie in the same Countie where the same robbery or burgulary was done, if it shall appere to the Justices by evydence or examynacion that the said felons or robbers arreyned afore theym shulde or ought to have lost their clargie by force of the said estatute in case they hadd be found giltie of the same felonies or burgularies in the same Shire where they were cōmytted; as by the said acte amonges other thyngs more at large is expressed: And where also in the said Parliament it was further ordeyned that the detestable vice of buggerie cōmytted with mankynde or beaste shulde be felony and that the offenders therin shulde lose the privilege of their clargye, which acte was made to endure to the last daye of the nexte pliament; as by the same acte amonges other thynges it appereth more at large: Forasmoche as the said actes be beneficiall and pfitable for the cōmen welth of this Realme, Be it therfore enacted by auctorite of this psent pliament that the said actes and evy of theym and all Clauses and pvysions conteyned in the same shall stande in full strength and vertue and [so [1]] from hēsforth to contynue and endure unto the laste daye of the next Parliament.

St. 25 Hen. VIII. c. 3. § 1. for the Conviction of Felons standing mute.

§ 2. as to Felons tried out of the County where Offences were committed.

St. 25 H. VIII. c. 6. Sodomy.

All the said Acts continued till the End of the next Parliament.

II. Recited Acts extended to Persons in Holy Orders.

AND be it also enacted by auctorite aforsaid that suche as be within holy orders shall from hensforth stande and be under the same paynes and daungers for the offences conteyned in eny of the said statutes, and be used and orderid to all ententes and p'poses as other psons not being within holy Orders; eny pvision or excepcion specified in any of the said actes, or eny other usage or custōme of this Realme to the cont'ry therof notwithstandyng: this acte to endure to the laste daye of the nexte Parliamente.

Continuance of this Act.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACTE for contynuyng of two Statutes made in the laste Parliament touching suche as go awaye w' Casketts Jewells Goodes or Plate of theyr Maisters.

Recital of Statute 21 Hen. VIII. c. 7. against Servants going away with, or embezzling Goods, &c.

WHERE in the laste parliamente begōne and holden at London the thirde day of Novembr in the xxj[th] yere of the Kynges most gracious reign, and from thens adjourned to Westm and there holden and contynued by dyvs progacions unto the dissolucion therof, It was ordeyned and enacted amonges other thinges, that if eny servauntes, to whom any caskettes jewelles money goodes or catelles shulde be delyved to kepe by his or their masters or mastresses, doo go awaye with the seid caskettes jewelles money goodes or cattels or eny parte therof to thentente to stele the same, and defraude his or their seid Master or Mastres therof contrary to the trust and confidence to hym or them putt by his or their said Maisters or Mastresses, or els being in servyce without assente or cōmaundement of his said Maister or Mastres embesile the caskettes jewelles money goodes or catals of his said Master or Mastres or any parte therof or otherwise converte the same to his owne use, with like purpose to stele, that if the said caskettes jewelles money goodes or catels that evy suche svntes shall go awaye with or which he shall embesile with purpose to stele it, (as is aforsaide) be of the valewe of xl s. or above that [than [2]] the same fals fraudulent and untrewe acte and demeanour shulde from hensforth be demed and judged felony; And that he or they so offendyng shulde be punysshed as other felons be punysshed for felony cōmytted by course of the cōmon lawe; which acte was then made to endure to the next Parliament: And where also in another Acte made in the said Parliamente it was enacted that if eny serv'nt for the tyme being in service with any pson or psons happen to steale or felonously take awaye eny jewels money plate or other goodes or catels of his Master or Mastres, or if any Servaunt to whom any caskett jewels money goodes or catals were delyved by his [Mastres or Master [3]] and go awaye with the said caskett money goodes or catalles or eny parte therof contrary to the truste and confidence to hym or them putt, or without the assente or cōmaundemente of his said Maister or Maistres embesile eny caskett money jewels goodes or catalles or any parte therof, or otherwise convte the same to his owne use with purpose to stele it, if the said caskett money jewels goodes or other catels be of the valeu of xl s. or above, that then the [offendour [4]] in such case shulde lose the benefite of Clergie and the privilege of all Sayntuaries; as by the said sevall actes more playnly appereth: For asmoche as the said Actes ben thought necessarie to the cōmon welth of this Realme, Be it therfore enacted by auctorite of this psente parliamente that the same actes and evy of them, and all and evy clause article and pviso therin conteyned, shall from hensforth stande goode and endure and contynue for evr.

27 H. VIII. c 17. depriving Servants stealing, &c. of the Benefit of Clergy.

Recited Acts made perpetual.

[1] O. omits. [2] then O. [3] Master or Mastres O. [4] offendourc O.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

AN ACTE gyvyng the Kyngs Highnes auctoryte newly to allotte the Townships of Wales at any tyme within thre yeres next ensuyng.

Recital of Statute 27 Hen.VIII. c.26. as to Shires and Towns in Wales.

WHERE in the parliament begonne and holden at London the thirde daye of Novembr in the xxj yere of the reign of our most drad Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the Eight, and from thens adjourned to Westm and there holden and contynued by dyvs progacions unto the fourth day of February in the xxvij yere of the reign of our said Soveign Lorde, and then and there holden and contynued unto the dissolucion therof, one acte and ordynnce was made in the Session of the said Parliament holden the said iiijth daye of February, wherby amonges other thynges dyvs Shires and Counties were newly made and named within the Domynion and Principalyte of Wales, and dyvs Townes Parisshes Lordeshippes Cōmotis and Cantredes within the said Domynion and Pryncipalytie were allotted appoynted and lymytted to the said sevall Shires and Counties, as by the same Acte more playnly and pticularly amonges other thyngs appereth: And for as moche as by credable infourmacion it is commen to the Kynges knowlege sithen the makyng of the said Acte that somme Lordeshippes Townes Parisshes Counties Hundredes and Cantredes be nott indifferently allotted and lymytted to the Shires named in the said Acte for the cōmodite of the Kynges Subjectes therin inhabited; Be it therfore enacted by auctorite of this psent parliamente, that the Kynges Highnes, duryng the tyme of thre yeres next after the ende of this psente parliamente, shall have power and auctorite by writyng under his great seale to allotte appoynte assigne and lymytte to evy of the Sheres named in the said Acte suche and so many Lordeships Townes Parisshes Hamelettes Hundredes Cōmotes and Cantredes as his Majestie by his most high wisdōme shall thynke most convenyent and agreable for the ease and cōmodite of his lovyng subjectys the inhabitauntes of his said Domynyon and Pryncipalytie; And shall likewise have power and auctorite to name and assigne the Shere townes in evy of the said Sheres named in the said Acte, and that evy suche lymytacion apoyntement nomynacion and assignement to be made by the Kynges Highnes in that behalfe by auctorite of this Acte shalbe as good and effectuall to all ententes and purposes as though it had ben done and made playnly and pticularly by auctorite of parliament; any thyng conteyned in the said Acte made in the last parliament or eny other thynge or thinges to the contrary thereof notwithstandyng.

The King shall be empowered, for Three Years, to allot Divisions in such Shires, and to appoint the Shire Towns.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE repelyng of the Statute lately made for the bryngyng in of Doulas and Lokerams.

Recital of Statute 21 Hen.VIII. c.14. as to Assise of Dowlas and Lochrams imported;

WHERE at the parliamente holden at Westmynster the thirde day of Novembre in the xxj yere of the reign of our Sovaign Lorde King Henry the eight, amonges other thinges it was enacted and establisshed, that no pson nor psones Englissh nor Straunger Denysen or Alien from or after the feste of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell [than [1]] next folowyng shulde bryng or convey or cause to be conveyid or brought by eny mane of meanes into this Realme of Englonde any lynnen Cloth called Doulas or Lokerams, oonles evy hole peace of Doulas conteyned in lenght fyve score ells of assise accompted to evy Ell oon ynce of assise, and in bredth one yarde of assise, and evy half peace fyfty Ells in length and oon yarde in bredth of like assise, and all the hole peace, and halfe peace of oon goodnes in makyng; And also it was there enacted and establisshed that ev hole peace of Lokerams shulde be of like length as the hole peace of Doulas, and evy halfe peace of Lokerams shulde be of like length as the half pece of Doulas, and evy suche hole pece and halfe peace of Lokerams to be in bredth a hole yarde lackyng a naile of the yarde, and evy peace and half pece to be in like goodnes by all the length of the same peace, upon payne of forfaiture of the same Doulas and Lockerams so to be brought or conveyed into this Realme not conteynyng the full length bredth and goodnes or the valew thereof; as in the same Statute more playnly at large doth appere: Sithens the makyng of whiche Acte a great noumbre of the Kinges subjectes, that is to saye, weavers tokers spynners diers and wulpikers and many others have bene idell and withoute worke to their great impoverisshing, which more and more is like dayly to encreace if remedye be not pvyded; For as moche as the Clothmakers, which before the makyng of the said Acte were wonte to convey their said Clothes into Britayne, where the said lynnen Cloth called Doulas and Lokerams is made, and frome thens to bryng with them the said lynnen Cloth called Doulas and Lokeram, which they cannot doo sithens the makyng of the said Acte without daunger and forfayture of the said lynnen Cloth, by reason that there shall no Englisshman be suffred to cary or convey eny of the said Clothes called Doulas or Lockerams from the pties of beyond the See into this Realme of the length conteyned in the said Acte, which will make the said Clothemakers to leve ther makyng of their Cloth to the great and manyfolde pils of the Kynges subjectys; Be it therfor enacted by the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde with thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this psent parliament assembled and by the auctorite of the same, that the said Acte made in the said xxj yere be to all ententes purposes and construccions in the lawe made utterly voide and of none effecte as if the said Acte had nev ben had nor made.

Inconvenience of recited Act;

Recited Act repealed.

NEVERTHELES to the entente that the byers of the said lynnen Clothes shall not at any tyme herafter be deceyved by the length of the said Clothes, Be it therfore enacted by the auctorite aforsaid, that after the feaste of Saynte Mighell tharchaungell next cōmyng no mane of pson Englisshe nor Straunger denysen nor alyen putt to sale eny hole pece or halfe pece of the said lynnen Cloth called Doulas and Lokerams, oonles there be mencion expssed uppon evy of the said hole pece or halfe pece of the said lynnen Cloth called Doulas or Lockeram so putt to sale as is aforsaid, the hole and

II. Contents shall be marked on each Piece of Dowlas and Lochram.

[1] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

entier noumber of the yardes or Elles that is conteyned in evy suche hole pece or halfe pece; uppon payne of forfayture of the same hole pece or halfe pece not conteynyng the noumber of yardes or Elles so mencioned uppon evy of the said hole pece or halfe pece so putt to sale as is aforsaid, the one halfe of evy suche forfaiture to be to the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde, and the other halfe to hym that shall sease and will sue for the same, by action of dett bill [complaynte[1]] informacion or otherwise, in which action sutes or informacion no wager of Lawe nor essoyne shalbe admitted or alowed.

III. Proviso for Seizures, &c. under recited Act.

([2]) PROVIDED alwayes that this Acte or any thing therin conteyned be not pjudiciall ne hurtefull to eny pson or psons that before the first daye of this parliament, hath made eny seaser, or putt in any informacion into any of the Kynges Courtes, for eny mane of forfayture done or cōmytted by eny pson or psones contrary to the said estatute made the said thirde daye of Novembre the xxj yere of the reigne of our Sovaign Lorde Kyng Henry the eight.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTE for avoydyng of exaccyons taken upon Prentesis in the Cyties Boroughes and Townes corpatt.

Recital of Statute 22 Hen. VIII. c. 4. reciting Statute 19 Hen. VII. c. 7. respecting Acts and Ordinances of Companies;

WHERE in the parliamente begonne at London the thirde day of Novembr in the xxj yere of the reign of our most drad Sovaign Lorde Kyng Henry the eight, and from thens adjourned and proged to Westmynster the xvj day of January in the xxij yere of the reign of our said Sovaigne Lorde and there then also holden, it was and it is resited, That where before that tyme it was establisshed and enacted in the xix. yere of our late Sovaign Lord Kyng Henry the vij^th^, that no Maister Wardeyns and Felowshipp of Craftc or any of them nor any rulers of guyldes or fraternytes, shulde take uppon them to make any actes or ordenances ne to execute eny actes or ordenances by them before that tyme made or then herafter to be made, in disheritance or dyminycion of the progatyve of the Kyng nor of other nor ayenst the common pfytt of the people, but if the same actes or ordenances were examyned or approved by the Chauncellour Tresorer of Englond or Chefe Justice of either Benche or iij of them, or before the Justices of Assise in their circuyte or pgresse in the Shire where such actes or ordenances be made, uppon payne of forfaiture of xl li. for evy tyme that they doo the contrary, as more playnly in the said Acte doth appere; Sith which tyme dyvs Wardeyns and felowshippes have made Actes and Ordynaunces, that evy Prentise shulde pay at his firste entre in their common hall to the Wardens of the same felowshipp som of theym xl. shillinges some xxx. shillinges some xx s. some xiij s. iiij d. some vj s. viij d. some iij s. iiij d. after their owne synystre myndc and pleasure, contrary to the meanyng of the said Acte made in the said xix. yere of the reign of the said late Kyng Henry the vij^th^ and to the great hurte of the Kynges true subjectc puttyng their childerne to be prentise; It was therfore in the said Parliamente holden at Westm in the said xxij yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the eight, establisshed and enacted by the Kyng our Sovaign Lord by thadvyse of his Lordes spuall and temporall and of the Cōmons in the same parliamente assembled and by the auctorite of the same, that no Master Wardeyns or Felowshipps of Craftes or Masters or eny of theym, nor any Rulers of fraternyties shulde take from thensforth of eny prentise or of eny other pson or psones for the entre of eny prentice into their said felowshipp above the sōme of ij s. vj d. nor for his entre when his yeres and terme is expired and ended, above iij s. iiij d. upon payne of forfaiture of xl li. for evy tyme that they do to the contrary, the one halfe to the Kyng our Sovaign Lord and the other halfe to the partie that therfore shall sue by action of dett informacion or otherwise, and that in the action aforsaid no pteccion or essoyne shall be alowed; as by the same Acte amonges other thinges therin conteyned more playnly may appere: Sithen which said sevall Actes establisshed and made, (as is aforesaid,) dyvs masters wardeynes and felowshipps of Craftc have by cautell and subtill meanes compassed and practized to defraude and delude the said good and holsome Statutes, causyng dyvs prentises or yong men immediatly after their yeres be expired, or that they be made fre of their occupacion or felowshipp, to be sworne uppon the holy Evangeliste at their first entre that they ne eny of them after their yeres or terme expired shall not sett upp or open eny shopp house nor [sealer[3]] nor occupie as fremen, withoute the assente and lycence of the Master Wardeynes or Felowshippes of their occupacions, uppon payne of forfaityng their fredome or other like penaltie; By reason whereof the said prentises and journeymen be putt to asmoche or more charges therby then they before tyme were putt unto for the obteynyng and entryng of their fredame, to the great hurte and impoverisshemente of the said prentices and journeymen and other their frendes; For remedy wherof be it nowe by the auctorite of this psent parliamente establisshed ordeyned and enacted, that no Master Wardens or Felowshippes of Craftes nor eny of theym, nor eny rulers of guldes fraternyties or brotherhedes, fromhensforth compell or cause eny prentise or journeymen, by othe or bonde hertofore made or herafter to be made or otherwise, that he after his apprentisshippe or terme expired, shall not sett up nor kepe eny shopp house nor selar, nor occupie as a freman without licence of the Master Wardeyns or Felowshipp of his or their occupacion for and concernyng the same; nor by eny meane exacte or take of eny such prentise or journeyman nor any other occupying for them self, nor of any other psones for them, after his or their said yeres expired, any sōme of Money or other thynges for or concernyng his or their fredome or occupacion, other wise or in any other mane then before is recited lymytted and appoynted in the said former Acte made in the said xxij yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the eight; uppon the payne to forfaite for evy tyme that they or eny of them shall offende contry to this Acte xl li. the oon halfe therof to the Kyng our Sovaign Lorde and the other halfe to the partie that will sue for the same in any of the Kynges Courtes by action of dett informacion or other wise in which suet or action no ptection nor essoyne shall be allowed for the partie defendaunte.

and reciting the Evasion thereof, by Exactions or Apprentices, &c.

Certain Fees ascertained for Apprentices and Freemen by said Act 22 H. VIII. c. 4.;

Oaths imposed on Freemen by Companies, in fraud of the said recited Acts;

No Oath shall be imposed by Companies, in Restraint of keeping Shops by Apprentices when made free;

Nor Fees taken for Freedoms, beyond those limited in St. 22 Hen. VIII. c. 4.

Penalty, 40 l.

[1] playnt O. [2] This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule. [3] selar O.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE for the contynuyng of the Statutes for Beggers and Vacabundꝭ; and ayenst conveyaunce of Horses and Mares out of this realme; ayenst Wellsshemen makyng affraies in the Countyes of Hertf Glouc and Salop; and ayenst the vice of Buggery.

WHERE in the parliamente begōne at London the thirde day of Novembre in the xxj yere of the reign of our most drad Sov̄aign Lorde Kyng Henry the eight, and from thens adjourned to Westmynster and there holden and contynued by ꝓrogacion unto the xvj day of January in the xxij yere of our said Sov̄aign Lorde, it was then in [the'] said Session of the said parliamente an Acte made and establisshed declaryng and conc̄nyng as well howe aged pore and impotente ꝑsones compelled to live by almes shulde be ordered, as how vacaboundes and myghty stronge beggers shulde be whipped and punysshed, which acte was then made to endure and contynue untill the laste daye of the nexte Parliamente: And where also in the said Session of the said Parliamente oon other Acte was made for the restraynte of carying and conveying of Horses and Mares oute of this Realme, which Acte was also made to contynue and endure to the laste daye of the nexte Parliamente, as by the said two sev̄all actes more playnly appereth: And where also at the said parliamente contynued and ꝓroged unto the thirde daye of Novembr in the xxvj yere of the reign of our said Sov̄aign Lorde, It was then in that Session of the saide Parliamente an other Acte made and establisshed for punysshement of Welshmen attemptyng assaultes or affrayes uppon any the inhitauntꝭ of Hereford Gloucestre or Shropshire, whiche Acte was also made to endure to the laste day of the nexte Parliamente, as by the said Acte more playnly appereth: And where also in the said Parliamente contynued and ꝓroged unto the xv. day of January in the xxv. year of our said Sov̄aigne Lorde, It was then in that Session of the said Parliamente one other Acte made and establisshed for punysshement of the vice of Buggery declaryng suche offence to be felony, which Acte was then also made to endure unto the laste daye of the nexte Parliamente as by the said Acte more playnly appereth: Forasmoche as the said four sev̄all Actes be beneficiall and ꝓfitable for the cōmon Welth of this Realme, Be it therfore enacted by auctorite of this ꝑsente Parliamente that the said iiij actes and ev̄y of them, and all clauses articles and ꝓvysions therin conteyned shall fromhensforth be observed and kepte and contynue and endure unto the laste day of the nexte parliamente.

Recital of Statute 22 Hen. VIII. c. 12. respecting Beggars, &c.

23 Hen. VIII. c. 7. as to exporting Horses, &c.

26 Hen. VIII. c. 11. for punishing Affrays, &c. by Welchmen;

25 Hen. VIII. c. 6. as to Sodomy.

Recited Acts continued to the End of next Parliament.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE for the establisshement of the succession of the Imperyall Crowne of this Realme.

IN their moste humble wise shewen to your moste Royall Majestie the Lordes spirituall and temporall and all other your most lovyng and obedient subjectes the Cōmons in this your most high Courte of Parliamente assembled; That where in your laste Parliamente begon and holden at London the thirde daye of Novembre in the xxj yere of your most gᶜious reign, and from thens adjourned to Westmynster and there holden and contynued by dyv̄s and sundry ꝓrogacions unto the xv. day of January in the xxv. yere of your most noble reign and [than[2]] there holden, It was made and ordeyned an acte concernyng amonges many thingꝭ as well for ratificacion and confirmacion of your mariage then hadd and solempnised betwene your Highnes and the Lady Anne Boleyne Marques of Pembroke, as for the lymytacion of the Succession of your imperiall Crowne of this Realme, to the issue of your body begoten and to be begoten of the bodye of the said Lady Anne, with dyv̄s remaynders ov̄ for defaute of suche issue, as in the said Acte playnly and ꝑticularly more at large is expressed and mencioned; And where also by the said Acte it was ordeyned and established that all and sing̃ler your subjectꝭ shuld take a corporall othe for the fulfillyng maynteynyng and defendyng the hole effectes and contentes of the said acte; and it was further ordeyned by the said acte amonges other thinges, that if eny ꝑson or ꝑsons subjecte or resiante within this Realme or within eny your Gᶜcis Domynions, after the firste daye of Maye then next ensuyng, by wrytyng prynte dede or acte ꝓcured or did or caused to be ꝓcured or done eny thynge or thynges to the ꝑjudice sclander disturbance or derogacion of the said matrymonye solempnised betwene your Majestie and the said Lady Anne, or to the perill sclander or disherison of any the issues and heires of your Highnes, being lymitted by the same acte to enherite and to be inheritable to the Crowne of this Realme, whereby any suche issues or heires of your Highnes myght be distroied disturbed or interrupted in body or title of enheritaunce to the Crowne of the Realme as to them is lymytted in the same acte, that then ev̄y suche ꝑson and ꝑsons and theyr aydours counsaillours maynteynours and abettours and ev̄y of them, for ev̄y suche offence shuld be adjuged high Traytours, and that ev̄y suche offence shulde be adjuged High Treason, And the offendours and their aydours counsaillours maynteynours and abettours and ev̄y of them being lawfully convycte of suche offence, by ꝑsentmente verdicte confession or ꝓcesse accordyng to the customes and lawes of this Realme, shulde suffer peynes of Deth as in cases of High treason; as in the said Acte amonges manye other articles clawses and ꝓvysions is more at large mencioned and specified: And also in the said Parliamente holden at Westm̃ by ꝓrogacion in the thirde daye of Novembr in the xxvj yere of your most noble reigne an other Acte, was made for declaracion and ratificacion of the said othe which dyv̄s of your subjectes then had taken and all your Subjectꝭ after that were bounde to take for due observacion of the said Acte of the seid Succession; as by the same Acte amonges other thynges is also specified and expressed: And all be it moste drad Sov̄aign Lorde that the said actes were then made as it was then thought by your Majestie Nobles and Cōmons upon a pure perfyte and clere foundacion, thynkyng the said Mariage then had betwene your Highnes and the said Lady Anne in their consciences

Recital of Statute 25 Hen. VIII. c. 22. § 1. for limiting the Succession of the Crown; on the King's Marriage with Anne Boleyne;

§ 9. Imposing Oath for Observance of the said Act;

§ 5. for punishing Slanderers of the said Marriage, as Traitors;

St. 26 Hen. VIII. chapter 2. ratifying the Form of the Oath;

Such Marriage since discovered to be invalid;

[1] that *O.*

[2] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

to have bene pure syncere pfyte and good, and so was reputed accepted and taken in the Realme, till now of late that God of his infynyte goodnes, from whom no secrete thynges can be hidd, hath caused to be brought to light evydente and open knowledge, as well of ẽteyne just true and lawfull impedymentꝭ unknowne at the makyng of the said actes and sithen that tyme confessed by [thaid'] Lady Anne before the most Reverende father in God Thomas Archebisshopp̃ of Cantorburye Metropolytane and Prymate of all Englond sitting judicially for the same, by the which playnly appereth that the said Mariage betwene your Grace and the said Lady Anne was nev̄ good nor consonante to the lawes but utterly voyde and of none effecte; By reason wherof your Highnes was and is lawfully devorced and sepated from the bondes of the said mariage in the lyffe of the said Lady Anne; and this notwithstandyng moste gracious Sov̄aigne Lorde the Lady Elizabeth your doughter being borne under the said unlawfull mariage, by vtue and auctorite of the acte of your Succession above remembred for lacke of heires males of your body shulde ymmediatly succede as your lawfull heire in the most royall estate of your imperiall Crowne of this Realme, ayenste all honour equite reason and good consciens if remedye shulde not be pvyded for the same: And over this most drad Sov̄aigne Lorde all be it that your Majestie not knowyng of eny lawfull impedymentes, entred into the bondis of the said unlawfull mariage and avaunced the same Lady Anne to the honour of the Sov̄aign estate of Quene of this Realme; yet she nev̄theles inflamed with pride and carnall desires of her body, puttyng aparte the drede of God and excellent benefytes receyved of your Highnes, confederated her selfe with George Boleyn late Lorde Rocheford her naturall brother, Henry Norreys Esquyer Fraunces Weston Knyght William Brereton Esquyer Gentillmen of your Privy Chamber and Marke Smeton Grome of your said Privey Chamber, and so being confederate she and they most trayterously cōmytted and ppetrated dyvers detestable and abhomynable tresons, to the most fearfull perill and daunger of the distruction of your moste royall pson, and to the utter losse disherison and desolacion of this Realme, if God of his goodnes had not in due tyme brought their said treasons to light, for the which being playnly and manyfestly proved they were convycte and atteynted by the due cours and order of your cōmon lawes of this Realme, and have suffred accordyng to their merites, as by the Recordes therof more at large may appere: And all be it moste gracious and moste drad Sov̄aign Lorde dyv̄s and sundry juste honorable true and resonable clauses be conteyned and expressed in the said Acte made for the establisshment of your Succession, which be very necessarie and pfitable for the cōmon Welth of this Realme, yet nev̄ the les by cause ẽteyne articles and clauses conteyned in the same concernyng the ratificacion of your said unlawfull mariage betwene your Highnes and the said Lady Anne and the lymitacion of your Succession to the issues of your body had by the said Lady Anne, and the othe expressed and mencioned in both the actes above remembred, for the defendyng and maynteynyng the hole effectes and contentes of the said Acte, which clauses and articles be nowe becōme of late so dishonorable and so far distaunte from the due course of your cōmon lawes of your Realme, and also so moche ayenst good reason equite and good consciens, that they cannot be susteyned nor tollerated to contynue and endure, without great perill and dyvysion herafter to be had by occasion of the same amonges us your seyd most humble lovyng and obedient subjectes and our posterities: It may therefore please your Highnes of your most excellente and accustomable goodnes, and for the entier love favour and harty affeccion that your Majestie hath all wayes borne and berith to the cōmon welthe of this your Realme, and for the conservacion of the good peace unite and reste of us your moste bounden and obedient subjectes and of our said posterities, that it may be enacted by auctorite of this p̄sent Parliamente that the said two actes and ev̄y of them and all clauses articles and pvisions therin conteyned from the firste day of this p̄sente pliamente shall be repealed adnulled and made frustrate and of none effecte.

Divorce thereon;

Right of Succession of the King's Daughter Elizabeth under the said Act;

Treason and Attainder of Queen Anne and her Accomplices;

Clauses in recited Act become inconsistent;

The recited Acts 25 Hen. VIII. c. 22; 26 Hen. VIII c. 2. repealed.

II. Such Repeal shall not discharge any one from Treasons committed against the said recited Acts.

PROVYDED allway that the said repeale and adnullation of the said Acte, which was made for the establisshmente of your succession, shall not be taken expounded nor understande to discharge eny pson or psones which have doon or cōmytted any offences of treason or mysprision of treason contrary to the same Acte or any parte therof, at eny tyme before the firste day of this p̄sente parliamente; but that suche offences of treason and mysprision of treason done & cōmitted by any pson or psones contrary to the same Acte, afore the firste day of this p̄sent parliamente, shall be and remayne in the same degre and qualite to be punysshed by auctorite of the same Acte as if the same Acte hadd not ben repealed, the repeale and adnullacion of the same Acte by auctorite of this p̄sente Parliamente in any wise not withstandyng.

III. Transgressions against the Provisions of Stat. 25 H. VIII. c. 22. and also against 26 H. VIII. c. 13, by Words and Actions against Queen Ann and her Daughter Elizabeth, whereby Subjects may have incurred the Peril of Treason under those Acts;

NEVERTHELES the Kynges moste royall Majestie, moste graciously consideryng that dyv̄s and many of his most lovyng and obedient subjectꝭ nowe lately afore the begynnyng of this p̄sent parliamente have spoken doon practized pcured and attempted, as well by wordes wrytyng and pryntyng as by exterior actes, not oonly ayenst the said unlawfull mariage solempnised betwene his Highnes and the said Lady Anne and to the p̄judice sclander disturbaunce and derogacion therof, but also to the perill slander and disherison of the Lady Elizabeth, the Kynges doughter illegitimate borne under the same mariage, and to the lett disturbaunce and interrupcion of the said Lady Elizabeth to the title of the Crowne, and also to depryve the said Lady Anne late Quene and the said Lady Elisabeth and ev̄y of them of their dignite title and name of their Royall estates, contrary to the tenours purportes pvisions and ordyn'nces, as well conteyned in the said Acte made in the laste parliament for the establisshmente of the Kynges Succession, as in an other Acte made in the laste parliamente for punysshment of treasons; Which wordes doynges practises pcurementes and attemptes of his said subjectes, all be it they pceded of no malice but uppon true and juste groundes for punysshment of the said late Lady Anne accordyng to her desertes, and for refourmacion of the said unlaufull mariage, for the suretie of the Kynges Highnes, and for the unyte and welth of his Realme, yet nev̄theles the Kynges said Subjectes mought herafter happen to be empeched troubled and vexed for suche their wordes doinges actes pcurementꝭ and attemptes, as well by reason of the said estatute made for the establisshmente of the Kynges succession and nowe repealed by this Acte, as by occasion of other statutꝭ hertofore made for punysshment of treson and mysprision of treason, to the great daunger and perillꝭ

[1] the said *O.*

Digitized by Google

of the lyves londes and goodes of the Kynges said Subjectꝭ, which oonly for harty good will and faithfull obedience that they bere to the Kynges Majestie incurred into the said daungers and perills: The Kynges Highnes therfore of his moste bountifull mercy and benygnyte is pleased and contented that it be enacted by auctorite of this ꝑsente parliamente, that all and singler his lovyng subjectꝭ, which have spoken doon practised cõmitted or attempted or ꝓcured to be doon or attempted directly or indirectly, by wordes writynges pryntes or eny exterior acte, any thyng or thynges what so ev̄ it be, ayenst the said mariage solempnised betwene his Highnes and the said late Quene Anne, or for the settyng forth or ꝑfermente of the Devorce or Dissolucion therof, or ayenste the said late Quene Anne or the said Lady Elizabeth, or to eny of their sclanders perilles or disherisons, or have wisshed willed or desired by wordes or writynges, or invented ymagyned practized or attempted any bodyly harme to the said late Quene Anne or Lady Elizabeth, or to deprive the same late Quene Anne or Lady Elizabeth, or any of them of the dignite title or name of their royal estates, or have spoken done or ꝓcured to be don any other wordes wrytynges pryntynges wisshing willyng thyng or thynges acte or actes ayenste the seid late Quene Anne or Lady Elizabeth, which is or mought be demed or interpreted for treason or mysprision of treason by any construccion upon eny of the Statutes of this Realme heretofore made, shalbe frely and clerely pardoned discharged and released, by auctorite of this Acte, of all those and suche treasons and mysprisions of treasons above mencioned: And that none of his said lovyng subjectes for any of the said treasons or mesprisions of treasons above mencioned and specified shall hereafter at any time by eny mañe of meanes be empeched vexed or troubled in their bodies lyves londes goodꝭ or catalles; eny thyng in this Acte or in any acte or actes hertofore made for treasons or mysprisions of treason to the contrary therof notwythstandyng.

All Subjects, having so spoken or acted, declared to be pardoned, and released from all Penalties of Treason or Misprision.

IV. Attainder and Forfeiture of said Queen Anne and her Accomplices, for Treason.

AND that it be further enacted by auctorite aforsaid, that the said late Quene Anne, George Boleyn late Lorde Rocheford, Henry Norreys Esquier, Fraunceis Weston Knyght, William Brereton Esquier, and Marke Smeton, for their abhomynable and detestable treasons by them and ev̄y of them most abhomynably and traiterously comytted and done ayenst your Majestie and the Realme, shalbe by auctorite of this ꝑsent parliamente convycted and atteynted of High treason, in such mañe and fourme and accordyngly as they be by the due course and ordre of your lawes of this Realme; and that the said late Quene Anne, George Lorde Rocheford, Henry Norreys, Fraunces Weston, William Brereton and Marke Smeton, and ev̄y of them, shall lose and forfaite to your Highnes and to your heires all suche their Manours Meases landes tenementes rentes rev̄sions remaynders[1] uses possessions offices rightes condicions (') and all other hereditamentes of what names natures or qualites so ever they be, which they or any of them, or any other to their uses or to the use of eny of theym hadd, or ought to have hadd of eny estate of enheritaunce in fee symple or in taile in use or possession, at the dayes of their sev̄all treasons cõmytted lymytted and expressed in their inditemente, or at eny tyme after: Savyng to ev̄y ꝑson and ꝑsons and bodyes polytike and to the heires assignes and successours of ev̄y of them, (other than to the said late Quene Anne, and the other traytours afore named and their heires and assignes of ev̄y of them and all and ev̄y other ꝑson and ꝑsons claymyng by them or eny of them, or to their uses, or to the use of eny of them or to the use of eny of their heires,) all suche right title use possession interest condicion fees offices rentꝭ annuites cõmens and all other cõmodities and hereditamentes what so ev̄ they or any of them mought shulde or ought to have hadd if this Acte had nev̄ ben had ne made.

V. Marriage of the King with Queen Jane;

AND ov̄ this moste gracious Sov̄aigne Lorde, for as moche as it hath pleased your moste royall Majestie, notwithstandyng the great and intollerable perilles and occasions which your Highnes hath suffred and susteyned, as well by occasion of your firste unlawfull mariage solempnised betwene your Highnes and the Lady Kat̄yne late Prynces Dowager, as by occasion of the said unlawfull mariage betwene your Highnes and the said late Quene Anne, at the moste humble peticion and intercession of us your Nobles of this Realme for the ardente love and fervent affeccion which your Highnes bereth to the [conversacion[2]] of the peace and unyte of the same, and for the good and quyet gov̄naunce therof, of your moste excellente goodnes to entre into mariage agayne, and have chosen and taken a right noble vertuous and excellent Lady, Quene Jane, to your true and lawfull Wyffe, and have lawfully celebrated and solempnysed mariage with her accordyng to the Lawes of Holy Chirche, who for her convenient yeres excellente beautie and purenes of flesh and blode is apte (God willyng) to conceyve issue by your Highnes, whiche mariage is so pure and sincere withoute spott doubte or impedymente that the issue ꝓcreated under the same, when it shall please Allmighty God to sende it, cannot be lawfully truely nor justely interrupted or disturbed of the right and title in the succession of your Crowne; It may therfore nowe please your most gracious Majestie, at the moste humble peticion and int̄cession of us your Nobles and Cõmons in this ꝑsent parliamente assembled, as well for the clere extinguysshmente of all ambiguities and doubtes as for a pure and ꝑfecte unyte of us your most humble and obedient subjectes and of all our posterities, that it may be enacted by your moste gracious and royall Majestie by consent of us the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsente parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same in mañe and fourme as herafter in articles ensueth. FIRST, for as moche as the mariage hertofore solempnised betwene your Highnes and the said Lady Kat̄yne late Prynces Dowager deceased, which afore was laufull Wiffe to your naturall brother Prince Arthur and by hym carnally knowne as hath ben duely ꝓved by sufficient Witnesses, at all tymes was is and ought to be demed and det̄myned to be ayenst the lawes of Almyghty God and not dispensable by any humayne auctorite, and so hath bene demed and det̄myned, as well by the hole Clergy of this Realme in both Convocacions, as by both the Univ̄sities therof, as by the Unyversities of Bonony Padua Paris Orleaunce Tolowes Angiewe and dyv̄s other, and also by a great noumber of Pryvate wrytynges of many right excellent well lerned men;

For Prevention of future Doubts,

[1] remaynders *O.*

[2] conv̄acõn *O.*

Digitized by Google

The Marriage of the King and Lady Katharine, Widow of his Brother Prince Arthur, declared to be void, and their Separation to be valid;

BE IT THERFOR ENACTED by auctorite of this presente parliamente, accordyng as it was ordeyned and enacted in the said acte made in the laste parliamente for the establisshmente of your succession, that the said mariage hertofore had and solempnysed betwene your Highnes and the said Lady Katyne which was before lawfull Wiffe to the said Prince Arthur your elder Brother, and by hym carnally knowne, as doth duely appere by sufficieute prove in a laufull pces had and made before the said most Revend Father in God Thomas by the sufferaunce of God Archebisshoppe of Caunturbury Metropolytane and Prymate of all Englond, shalbe by auctorite of this psent parliamente diffynityvely clerly and absolutely declared demed and adjudged to be ayenst the lawes of Almyghty God, and also accepted reputed and taken of no valewe ne effecte, but utterly voyde and adnichiled, and that the sepacion therof made by the said Archebisshopp shall be good and effectuall to all ententes and purposes; any licence dispensacion or any other acte or actes goyng before or ensuyng the same or to the contrary therof in any wise not withstandyng; AND THAT every suche licence dispensacion acte or actes thinge or thynges, had made done or to be done to the contrary therof, shall be to all ententes voyde and of non effecte, and so shall be reputed & taken by and amonges all us your true subjectes and [inhabytauntes [1]] our heires and successours of and in your Realme and Domynions for ev; And that the issue borne and pcreated under the same unlawfull mariage, made and solempnized betwene your Highnes and the said Lady Katyne, shall be taken demed and accepted illegitimate to all ententes and purposes, and shalbe utterly forclosed excluded and barred to clayme chalenge or demaunde any inheritaunce as laufull heire to your Highnes by lyniall discente.

Dispensation to the contrary declared to be void;

and all Issue of the said Marriage to be illegitimate;

VI. The Marriage of the King and the late Queen Anne declared void, and their Divorce to be valid;

AND ALSO FOR AS MOCHE as the mariage solempnised betwene your Highnes and the said late Quene Anne uppon true and juste causes was and is demed and adjudged by the said moste Reverend Father to be of no valew ne effecte, and a devorce and sepacion therof had and made by the due order and pcesse of the lawes of the Churche of Englond before the said Revende Father; Be it therfore enacted by the auctorite of this psente parliamente, that the same mariage betwene your Highnes and the said late Quene Anne shalbe taken reputed demed and adjudged to be of no force strength vertue nor effecte; and that the sepacion and devorce therof had by the sentence and judgemente of the said most Reverende Father shalbe good and effectuall and so herafter shalbe taken and reputed for ev by all your subjectes their heires and successours; and that none appele repeale revocacion or adnullacion therof, or any parte of the same, shall herafter be taken hadd allowed or admytted in any behalfe; And that all the issues and childerne, borne and pcreated under the same mariage betwene your Highnes and the said late Quene Anne, shall be taken reputed and accepted [too [2]] be illegittymate to all ententes and purposes, and utterly forclosed excluded and barred to clayme chalenge or demaunde any enheritaunce as laufull heire or heires to your Highnes by lyniall discente; the said former acte made in the laste parliamente, for the establisshmente of your succession, or any thyng therin conteyned or any other thing or thynges to the contrary therof in any wise notwithstandyng.

without Appeal or Repeal;

All Issue of the said Marriage declared to be illegitimate.

VII. Prohibited Degrees of Marriage;

AND furthermore, syns many inconvenyences have fallen as well within this Realme as in others by reason of marying within the degres of mariage phibited by Godys lawes, that is to saye; the sonne to mary the Mother or the Stepmother carnally knowne by his Father; the Brother the Sister; the Father hys Sonnes doughter or his Doughters doughter; or the Sonne to mary the doughter of his Father pcreate and borne by his Stepmother; or the Sonne to marye his Aunte being his Fathers or Mothers Sister; or to mary his Uncles Wiffe carnally knowne by his Uncle; or the Father to mary his sonnes wiffe carnally knowne by his Sonne; or the Brother to mary his brothers wiffe carnally knowne by his brother; or any Man maried and carnally knowyng his Wiffe to mary his wifes doughter or his wifes sonnes doughter or his wifes Daughters daughter or his wifes syster; And further to dilate and declare the meanyng of thies phibicions, It is to be understande that if it chaunce eny man to knowe carnally eny Woman, that then all and singler psones being in any degree of consanguynite or affynytie (as is above written) to any of the parties so carnally offendyng shalbe demed and adjudged to be within the cases and lymyttes of the said phibicions of mariage; All which mariages all be it they be playnly phibite and detested by the lawes of God, yet nevthe lesse at some tyme they have pceded under colours of dispensacions by mans power, which is but usurped and of ryght ought not to be graunted admytted ne allowed, for no Man of what estate degre or condicion so ev he be hath power to dispense with Goddys lawes, as all the Clergy of this Reame in the said convocacions and the moste parte of all the Unyvsities of Cristendome, and We also doo affirme and thinke: Be it therefore enacted by auctorite aforsaid, according as it is declared and conteyned in the said Acte made in the laste parliamente for the establisshmente of your Succession, that no pson nor psons subjectes or resiauntes of this Realme or in any your Domynions of what estate degre or dignitie so ev they be, shall from hensforth marie within the degrees afore rehersed, what ptence so ev shalbe made to the contrary therof: And in case eny pson or psones of what estate dignite degre or condicion so ev they be, hath bene heretofore maried within this Realme, or in any other the Kynges Domynions, within eny the Degrees above rehersed, and by eny the Archebisshoppes or Mynistres of the Chirche of Englonde be seperate from the bondes of suche unlawfull mariages, that then evy suche sepacion shalbe good lawfull firme and pmanente for ev, and not by any power auctorite or meanes to be revokid or undoone herafter, And that the childerne pcedyng or pcreate under suche unlawfull mariage shall not be laufull ne legittymate, any foreyne lawes lycences dispensacions or other thynge or thinges to the contry therof notwithstandyng; And that in case ther be eny pson or psones, within this Realme or in any the Kynges Domynions, all redy maried within eny of the said degrees above specified and not yet seperate from the bondes of suche unlawfull mariage, that then evy suche pson so unlaufully maried shalbe sepate, by the diffynityve sentence and judgmente of the Archebisshopps Bisshopps and other Mynisters of the Churche of Englande and in other your Domynions within the lymyttes of their jurisdiccions and auctorities, and by none other power or auctorite; and that all sentences and judgementes, given and to be given by any Archebisshopp Bisshop or other Minister of the Chirch of Englonde or in any other the Kynges

extended to Cases of Carnal Knowledge;

None can dispense with God's Law;

None shall marry within the said prohibited Degrees;

Separations of Persons so married, valid;

Persons not yet separated shall be separated by Sentence of the Ordinary; without any Appeal to Rome, &c.

[1] inhitaunte O. [2] to O.

Digitized by Google

Domynions within the tymyttes of their jurisdiccions and auctoritie, shall be diffynityve firme good and effectuall to all ententes, and be observed and obeied without suyng any pvocacions appeales phibicions or other pcesse from or to the Courte of Rome to the derogacion therof, or contrary to the Acte made sithen the begynnyng of the laste parliamente for restraynte of suche pvocacions appeales phibicions and other pcesses. 24 H.VIII. c. 12.

VIII. The King's Issue by Queen Jane declared to be his lawful Children.

AND also be it enacted by auctorite aforsaid, that all the issue, herafter to be had and pcreate betwene your Highnes and your said moste dere and entierly beloved laufull Wiffe Quene Jane, shalbe your laufull childern and heires, and be enheritable and inherite, accordyng to the course of enheritaunce and lawes of this Realme, the Imperyall Crowne of the same, with all dignities honours p̄emynences prerogatyves auctorities and jurisdiccions to the same annexed or belongyng, in as large and ample mañe as your Highnes at this p̄sent tyme hath the same as Kyng of this Realme, the enheritaunce therof to be and remayne to your said Childerne and right heires in maner and fourme as herafter shalbe declared; That is to saye, Firste, the said Imperiall Crowne and other the p̄misses shalbe to your Majestie and to your heires of your bodye laufully begotten, that is to saye, to the firste sonne of your bodye betwene your Highnes and your said lawfull Wiffe Quene Jane begoten and to the heires of the bodye of the same firste sonne laufully begoten; and for defaute of suche heires [than [1]] to the secunde sonne of your bodye and of the body of the said Quene Jane begoten and to the heires of the bodye of the same seconde sonne laufully begoten as is aforsaid; and to ([2]) ev̄y sonne of your bodye and of the body of the said Quene Jane begoten, and to the heires of the bodye of ev̄y such sonne begoten, accordyng to the course of enheritaunce in that behalfe: And if it shall happen your said moste dere and entierly beloved Wife Quene Jane to decease without issue male of the bodye of your Highnes to be begoten, (which God defend,) then the same Imperiall Crowne and all other the p̄misses to be to your Majestie as is aforsaid, and to the sonne and heire male of your body laufully begoten by any other laufull Wiffe, and to theires of the body of the same sonne and heire male lawfully begoten; and for defaute of such issue then to your secounde sonne of your body laufully begoten and to the heires of the body of the same seconde sonne laufully begoten; and so from sonne and heire male to sonne and heire male and to the heires of the sev̄all bodies of ev̄y suche sonne and heire male laufully begoten, accordyng to the course of inheritaunce in like mañe and forme as is above said: And for defaute of suche sonnes of your body laufully begoten and of the heires of the sev̄all bodyes of ev̄y suche sonne laufully begoten, that then the said Imperiall Crowne and other the p̄misses shall be to the issue female betwene your Majestie and your said most dere and entierly beloved Wiffe Quene Jane begoten, and for the lack of suche issue then to the heires females of your bodye laufully begoten by any other laufull Wiffe; that is to say, firste to the eldest Issue female and to the heires of her bodye laufully begoten, and so frome issue female to issue female and to ther heires of their bodyes oon after another by course of inheritaunce accordyng to their ages, as the Crowne of Englond hath ben accustomed and ought to succede and go in case when there is heire female inheritable to the same.

Limitation of Descent of the Crown; viz, To the King's Sons successively, and the Heirs of their Bodies.

For Default of Sons, then to the King's legitimate Daughters successively, and the Heirs of their Bodies.

IX. In Default of the King's Issue,

AND for as moche as it standeth at this p̄sente tyme in the oonly pleasure and will of Almyghty God whether your Majestie shall have heires begoten and pcreated betwene your Highnes and your said moste dere and entierly beloved Wiffe Quene Jane, or els eny laufull heires and issues herafter of your owne body begoten by any other laufull Wife, and if such heires shulde faile (as God defende) and no pvision made in your lyffe who shulde rule and governe this Realme for lack of such heires, that then this Realme after your transitory lyfe shall be destitute of a Gov̄nour, or els pcase encombred with such a psonne that wolde covyt to aspire to the same, whom the subjectes of this Realme shall not fynde in their hartes to love drede and obediently serve as their Sov̄aign Lorde; And if your Grace, afore it may be certaynly knowen whether ye shall have heires or noo, shulde sodaynly name and declare any psonne or psonnes to succede after your decease and for lack of heires of your body laufully begoten into the royal estate of the imperiall Crowne of this Realme, [than [1]] it is to be doubted that suche pson that shulde be so named mought happen to take great harte and courage and by p̄sumpsion fall to inobedience and rebellion; By occasion of which p̄misses great dyvysion and dissencion may be and is very likely to arise and spring in this Realme, to the great perill and distruction of us your moste humble and obedient subjectes and of all our posterities, if remedy for the same shulde not be pvided: For reformacion and remedy wherof, we your moste bounden and lovyng Subjectes, moste obediently knowlegyng that your Majestie moste victoriously prudently polytykely and indifferently hath maynteyned defended governed and ruled this Realme in good peace rest quyetnes and obedience duryng all the tyme of your moste gracious reign, which we moste hartely desire mought contynue for ev̄, puttyng all our hole truste and confidence in your Highnes and nothyng doubtyng but that your Majestie, if ye shulde faile of heires of your body laufully begoten (which God defende), for the hartie love and fervent affection that ye bere to this Realme, and for avoydyng all the occasyons of dyvysion afore rehersed, so ernestly myndeth the welth of the same, that ye canne best and moste prudently pvyde such a Gov̄nour for us and this your Realme as shall and will succede and folow in the juste and right tracte of all your pcedynges, and mayntene kepe and defende the same, and all the lawes and ordyn[2]nces establisshed yn your gracious tyme for the welth of this Realme, which all we desire, wherby we your moste lovyng and obedient subject̄ and our heires and successours shall and may lyve, as nere as maye be, in as good peace unite and obedience after your decesse as we have lyved in the tyme of your moste gracious reigne; Doo therfore most humbly besech your Highnes that it may be enacted, for avoydyng of all ambiguyties doubtes dyvisions and occasions in that behalfe, by your moste roiall Majestie by the assent of us the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cōmens in this your p̄sent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, That your Highnes shall have full and plenar power and auctorite to geve despose appoynte assigne declare and lymytt, by your letters patentes under your great seale or ells by your laste Will made in wrytynge and signed with your moste gracious hande, at your onely pleasure from tyme to tyme herafter, the imperiall Crowne of this Realme and all other the p̄misses therunto belongyng, to be remayne succede and cōme after your decease, and for lack of lawfull heires of your body to be pcreated and begoten as is afore lymytted by this Acte, to such pson or psones in

Danger of naming a Successor to the Crown immediately,

Advantage of empowering the King to do so;

On Failure of his Issue, the King may limit the Descent of the Crown, by Letters Patent or by his Will, to any Person, in Possession or Remainder; who shall be obeyed accordingly, whether Male or Female.

[1] then *O.*

[2] so *O.*

Digitized by Google

possession and remaynder as shall please your Highnes, and according to such estate and after such maner forme facion ordre and condicion as shalbe expressed declared named and lymitted in your said letters patentes or by your said laste will. And we your most humble and obedient subjectes doo faithfully ꝓmyse to your Majestie, by oon cōmon assente, that after yur decease and for lack of heires of your body laufully begoten as is afore rehersed, we our heires and successours shall accepte and take, love drede serve and all oonly obey, suche ꝑson and ꝑsones males or females as your Majestie shall yeve your said imperiall Crowne unto, by auctorite of this Acte, and to noon other, and holly to styck to them, as true and faithfull subjectes ought to doo to their regall rulers governours and supᵖme heddes.

X. Such Person shall succeed to the Crown, as Heir, and as if specially herein named.

AND for sure corroboration therof, be it further enacted by auctorite aforsaid that suche ꝑsone and ꝑsones, as to whom it shall please your Majestie to dispose lymytte and assigne your said Crowne and other the ꝓmisses therto appteynyng by your tres patentes or by your laste Will as is aforesaid, shall have and injoye the same, after your decease and for lack of heires of your body laufully begoten, accordyng to such estate, and after suche maner forme facion ordre and condicion, as shall be therof expressed mencioned and conteyned in your said letters patentes, or in your said laste Will, in as large and ample maᵑe as if suche ꝑson and ꝑsones hadd be your laufull heires to the imperiall Crowne of this Realme, and as if the same Crowne of this Realme had be given and lymitted to them playnly and ꝑticularly by speciall names and sufficient termes and wordes, by the full and immediate auctorite of this your moste High Courte of Parliament.

XI. If any of the King's Heirs or Children usurp against each other, or if they, or the Persons to whom the Crown may be limited under the Powers of this Act, disturb the Descent or Limitation under this Act, they shall be deemed guilty of High Treason, and shall forfeit their Claims.

AND it is further enacted by auctorite aforsaid, that if eny of your heires or childerne herafter doo usurpe the one of them uppon the other in the Crowne of this Realme, or clayme or challenge your said imperiall Crowne in any other fourme or degre of [dissent[1]] or succession then is afore lymytted by this Acte, or if eny ꝑsonne or ꝑsones to whom it shall please your Highnes of your most excellent goodnes by auctorite of this Acte to give and dispose your said Crowne and dignite of this Realme, or the heires of any of them, doo at eny tyme herafter demaunde chalenge or clayme your said Crowne of this Realme otherwise or in any other course fourme degre or condicion then the same shalbe given disposed and lymytted unto them by your Highnes by vertue and auctorite of this Acte; or if eny suche ꝑson or ꝑsones to whom your Majestie shall herafter geve or dispose your said Crowne by auctorite of this Acte, or any of their heires, do interupte or lett any of the heires of your Majestie, that is or shalbe begoten borne and ꝓcreated under your laufull pure sincere and undoubted mariage now hadd and solempnised betwene your Highnes and your said moste dere and entierly beloved Wiffe Quene Jane, or any other your laufull heires herafter to be begoten of your body by any other laufull mariage, peaseably and quietly to kepe have and enjoye the said imperiall Crowne and other the ꝓmisses by course of enheritaunce accordyng to the lymytacion therof expressed and declared by this Acte, that then all and singular the offendours in any of the ꝓmisses contrary to this acte and all their arbettours mayntenours fautours counsaillours and aidours therin shalbe demed and adjudged high traitours to the Realme; And that evᵛy suche offence shall be accepted reputed and taken to be high treason, and the offendours therin, their aydours maynteynours fautors counsaillours and arbettours and evᵛy of them, for evᵛy such offence shall suffer such judgement and peynes of Death losses and forfaytures of landes goodes and pryvylegis of Sayntuary as in any cases of High treason; And oᵛ that as well your said heires and childerne, as every such ꝑson and ꝑsones to whom your Highnes shall lymytte your said Crowne in fourme as is aforsaid, and evᵛy of their heires, for evᵛy ([2]) offence above specified by them or any of them to be cōmytted, shall lose and forfaite as well all suche right title and inᵗest that they may clayme or chalenge in or to the Crowne of this Realme, as heires by discente, or by reason of any gifte or acte that shalbe done by your Highnes for his or their advaunceмente by auctorite of this Acte, or other wise by eny maner of meanes or ꝓtence whatsoevᵛ it be.

XII. Punishment of such Persons as by Word Writing or Act shall do any Thing to the Peril of the King, his Heirs or Successors to the Crown;

or for the Repeal, &c. of this Act, or of the King's Dispositions by force thereof;

or to the Prejudice of his Marriage with Queen Jane, &c.;

or of the Succession of his Issue or Successors under this Act;

or of their Fame, Person, or Title;

or shall judge the King's former Marriages to be valid;

or shall impugn the Divorces pronounced against such Marriages;

AND be it further enacted by auctorite aforsaid, that if eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones of what estate dignite degre or condicion so ever they be, at eny tyme herafter, by wordes wrytyng imprintyng or by any exterior acte or dede, maliciously or willyngly ꝓcure or doo, or cause to be ꝓcured and done directly or indirectly, any thyng or thynges to the perill of your moste royall ꝑson, or to the perill of the ꝑson of eny of your heires or successours havyng the royall estate of the Crowne of this Realme, or maliciously or willyngly give occasion by wordes writyng prynte dede or acte wherby your Highnes or any your said heires or successours havyng the royall estate of the Crowne of this Realme myght be disturbed or interrupted of the Crowne of this Realme; or by wordes writyng prynte dede or acte ꝓcure or doo or cause to be ꝓcured or done any thing or thynges to or for the interrupcion repeale or adnullacion of this Acte or of eny thing therin conteyned, or of eny thing that shalbe doone by your Highnes in the lymytacion and disposicion of your Crowne by auctorite of the same; or by wordes wrytyng prynte dede or acte ꝓcure or cause too be ꝓcured or doone any thyng or thingᵉ to the ꝓjudice slander disturbaunce or derogacion of the said laufull matrymony solempnised betwene your Majestie and the said Quene Jane or any other your laufull Wife or Wyves herafter by your Highnes to be taken, or to the perill slander or disherison of any of the issues and heires of your Highnes, being lymytted by this Acte to enherite and to be inheritable to the Crowne of this Realme in suche fourme as is aforsaid, or to the interrupcion or disherison of any suche ꝑson or ꝑsones to whome your Highnes shall assigne and dispose your said imperiall Crowne by auctorite of this acte, as is afore remembred, wherby any suche issues or heires of your Highnes or suche other ꝑson or ꝑsones myght be distroied disturbed or interrupted, in fame body or title, of the enheritaunce to the Crowne of this Realme as to them is lymytted in this acte in fourme above rehersed, or as to them shalbe lymytted and assigned by your Highnes by vertue and auctorite of this Acte; or if eny ꝑson or ꝑsones, by wordᵉ wrytyng impryntyng or any other exterior acte directly or indirectly, accepte or take judge or beleve eny of the mariages had and solempnised betwene the Kynges Highnes [and the said Lady Kaᵗyne, or betwene the Kyngis Highnes[3]] and the said late Quene Anne to be good laufull or of eny effecte; or by wordes wrytyng printyng or any other exterior acte directly or indirectly slaunder interupte impeche gaynsay or impugne the laufull judgementes and sentences, of the said moste Reverende Father in God Thomas Archebisshopᵖ of Canturbury and Prymate of all Englande, for and conᶜnyng the devorces and

[1] discent *O.* [2] suche *O.* [3] Interlined in the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

sepacions of the said unlaufull mariages or any of them; or by wordes wryting prynte or any other exterior acte directly or indirectly take accepte name or call, by any ꝑtence, any of the childerne borne and ꝓcreated under ony of the said unlawfull mariages to be legittymate and laufull childerne of your Majestie; or if eny pson or psones craftely ymmagyne invent or attempte, by colour of eny ꝑtence, to deprive the Kynges Highnes the Quene or the heires of their bodyes begoten, or any other the heires of the Kynges body laufully begoten, or any pson or psones to whom the Kynges Highnes shall dispose gyve and lymytt the Crowne of this Realme by auctorite of this Acte, of eny of their titles stiles names degres or royall estates or regall power; or if eny pson or psones at eny tyme herafter, being required or cōmaunded by the Kynges Highnes or by such pson or psones as shalbe auctorised by his Grace or his laufull heires to make or take an othe to aunswere to suche questions and interrogatories as shalbe objected to them, uppon eny clause article sentence or worde conteyned in this Acte, doo contemptuously or utterly refuse to make or take suche othe, or without frustratory delay do not make or take the same othe, or after the makyng or takyng suche othe doo contemptuously refuse directly to aunswere to suche questions and interrogatories as shall be objected concꝰnyng the same or any parte therof; that then evꝰy suche psone and psones of what estate degre or condicion so evꝰ he or they be, and their aidours counsaillours mayntenours and [arbettours[1]] and evꝰy of them, for evꝰy suche offence afore declared, shalbe adjudged high traitours, And that evꝰy suche offence afore specified shalbe adjudged high treason, and the offendours therin and their aydours counsaillours mayntenours and abettours and evꝰy of them, being laufully convycte of eny suche offence by ꝑsentment verdicte confession or ꝓcesse accordyng to the custome and lawes of this Realme, shall suffer peynes of Deth as in cases of high treason; And that also evꝰy suche offendour being convycte as is aforsaid shall lose and forfaite to your Highnes and to your heires or successours, Kynges or regall rulers of this Realme, all such Maners landes tenementes rentes annuyties and hereditamentes which they had in possession as owners, or were sole seased of by or in any right title or meanes, or any other pson or psones had to their use, of eny estate of enheritaunce at the day of suche treasons and offences by them cōmytted and done, and shall also lose and forfaite to your Highnes and your said heires as well all maner suche estates of freholde and inꝰest for yeres of landes and rentes, as all other goodes catalles and dettes which they had at the tyme of their convyction or atteyndour of eny suche Offence: Savyng alway to evꝰy suche psone and psones and bodies polytike, to their heires assignes and successours and to the heires and successours of evꝰy of them, (other then suche psones as shalbe so convycte or atteynted and their heires and successours and all other claymyng to their uses) all suche right title use inꝰest possession condicion rentes fees offices annuyties and cōmens which they or any of them shall have, in or uppon any suche Manours Landes tenementes rentes annuyties or hereditamentes that shall so happen to be loste and forfaite, by reason of eny convyction or atteyndour for any the treasons and offences above rehersed, at eny tyme before the said treasons and offences cōmytted.

or shall call the Children of such Marriages legitimate; or under any Pretence shall attempt, &c. to deprive the King, or his Heirs or Successors, of Title or Power; or on being required shall refuse to answer Interrogatories on Oath, relating to this Act:

All such Persons declared guilty of High Treason, and shall suffer Death and forfeit all their Lands and Goods, &c.

General Saving for Titles of Persons accruing before such Treason committed.

XIII.

Be it also enacted by auctorite aforsaid that no psone or psones offendyng in any the treasons conteyned and lymytted by this acte, or in any other treasons, shall in any wise have and enjoy the privilege or immunytie of eny manꝰ Sayntuary within this Realme or els where within eny the Kinges Domynions, but shall utterly lose and be excluded of the same, any use grant custome ꝓscripcion confirmacion or any other thynge or thynges to the contrary herof in any wise notwithstandyng.

Offenders in Treason shall not have Privilege of Sanctuary.

XIV.

And be it also enacted by auctorite aforsaid, that if your Majestie shall happen to decease before eny such your issue and heire male of your body which shulde enherite the Crowne of this Realme shalbe of his age of xviij yeres, or before that suche your issue and heire female which shulde enherite the Crowne of this Realme shall be maried or be of the age of xvj yeres (which Almyghty God defende) that then the said issue and heire male to the Crowne so being within the age of xviij yeres, or your said issue and heire female to the Crowne so being unmaried or within the said age of xvj yeres, shalbe and remayne, untill suche tyme as such issues and heires shall cōme to their said sevall ages afore lymytted, at and in the govnaunce of their naturall Mother, and of suche other your counsaillours and nobles of your Realme as your Highnes shall lymytt and appoynte by your laste Will made in wrytyng signed with your moste gracious hande, if it shall be thought by your Highnes moste convenient so to be; or els the said issues and heires shalbe at and in the govnaunce of suche of your Counsaillours and Nobles of your Realme, as your Majestie shall name and appoynte by your laste Will made in wrytyng and signed with your most gracious hande as is aforsaid; and if eny pson or psones, by wrytyng pryntyng or exterior dede or acte directly or indirectly ꝓcure or doo, or cause to be ꝓcured or done, any thing or thynges to the lett or disturbaunce of the same, that then evꝰy such offence shall be high treason, and the offendours being therof convycted shall suffre such paynes of Deth and losse of enheritaunce privyleges of Sayntuaries freholdes interestes for yeres goodes catalles and dettꝰ in suche manꝰe and fourme as is above specified in cases of treason above mencioned.

Upon the King's Demise, Issue Male under 18, or Female unmarried under 16, shall be under the Guardianship of their Mother and a Council, or of a Council only, as the King's Will shall direct;

Penalty upon all Opposers thereof, High Treason.

XV.

And for the more sure establisshmente of the succession of your most royall Majestie accordyng to the tenour and fourme of this Acte; be it further enacted by auctorite aforsaid, that as well all the Nobles of your Realme, spirituall and temporall, as all other your subjectꝰ nowe lyvyng and being or that herafter shalbe at their full ages, by the cōmaundement of your Majestie or of your heires or successours, at all tymes herafter from tyme to tyme when it shall please your Highnes or your heires or successours to apoynte, shall make a corporall othe in the ꝑsence of your Highnes or your heires or successours, or before suche other as your Majestie or your heires or successours will assigne for the same, for the kepyng observyng defendyng avowyng and mayntey̆nyng of this acte, and of all thynges that shall be done by your Highnes by auctoritie therof, according to the tenour of an Othe herafter ensuyng, that is to saye; Ye shall swere to bere faith truth and obedience all onely to the Kynges Majestie, supꝛme hede in erth under God of the Churche of Englonde, duryng his lyfe, and to his heires of his bodye of his moste dere and entierly beloved laufull Wife Quene Jane begoten and to be begoten and ꝓcreated, and further to the heires of our said Sovaigne Lorde, accordyng to the lymytacion in the Statute made for suretie of his succession in the Crowne of this Realme, in the

Form of the Oath.

[1] abettours *O.*

Digitized by Google

parliament begonne and holden at Westmynster in the viij day of June in the xxviij yere of the Kynges moste gracious reign, and also for lack of such heires, to suche ꝑson and ꝑsones as the Kynges Highnes shall lymytt and apoynte to succede to the Crowne, by vertue and auctorite of the same acte, and not to eny other within this Realme, nor forayne auctorite power or potentate, and in case eny other othe be made or hath be made by you to eny ꝑsone or ꝑsones that then ye to repute the same as vayne and adnychilate; And that to your connyng witt and uttermoste of your power, without gile fraude or other undew [meaner [1]] ye shall observe kepe mayntene and defende the said acte of succession, made in the said parliamente begon and holden at Westmynster in the said viij day of June in the said xxviij yere of the Kynges most royall reign, and all the hole effectes and contentes therof, and all thynges that shalbe done by the Kynges Highnes by auctorite of the same, and all other actes and statutes made in confirmacion or for execucion of the same or of eny thyng therin conteyned; and this ye shall doo ayenst all maner of ꝑsones of what estate degre or condicion so ev̄ they be, and in no wise do or attempte, nor to your power suffre to be doon or attempted directly or indirectly, any thing or thinges privelye or appertly to the lett hyndraunce damage or derogacion therof or of eny parte of the same, or of eny thing or thynges that shalbe done by the Kynges Highnes by vertue or auctorite of the said acte, by any mañe of meanes or for eny mañe of pretence: So helpe you God all Seyntes and the holy Evangelistis.

XVI. All Persons suing Livery, &c. out of the King's Hands shall take the said Oath.

AND it is also enacted by auctorite aforsaid, that all maner your subjectes aswell spirituall as temporall, suyng lyverye or ouster le mayne oute of the handes of your Highnes or of your heires or successours, or doing any fealtie to your Highnes or to your heires or successours by reason of tenure of their landes, shall swere the said corporall othe above mencioned, and that they nor eny of them shall herafter have any lyvereys oustre le mayne or restitucion out of your handes, nor oute of the handes of your heires or successours, till they shall have made the said corporall othe in fourme above rehersed: and if eny ꝑson or ꝑsons, being cōmaunded by auctorite of this acte to make the said othe afore lymytted, obstynatly or wilfully refuse that to doo, or will protest and say, when they shalbe examyned uppon any interrogatories that shall be objected to them for or concnyng this Acte or any thing therin conteyned, that they be not bounde to declare their thought and consciens, and stifly theron abyde, that then ev̄y suche ꝑson so doing for ev̄y suche offence shall be taken and accepted for offendours in High treason, and that ev̄y suche refusell shall be demed and adjudged High treason, and the offendours therin being as afore is lymytted laufully convycted or atteynded therof by the lawes of this Realme shall suffer suche paynes of Deth losses and forfaytures and also lose privileges of Sayntuaries in like mañe and fourme as is above mencioned for the treasons afore lymitted by this Acte.

Persons refusing to take the said Oath, or protesting against declaring their Thoughts on Interrogatories, declared guilty of High Treason.

XVII. If the King at any time, by his Letters Patent or Will, shall advance any Persons of his Blood to any Title or Dignity, and grant them any Estates, such Patent or Will shall be as valid as if specified in this Act, and as if granted by Authority of Parliament.

AND be it further enacted by auctorite of this ꝑsent Parliamente, that if it shall please the Kynges Majestie at eny tyme herafter by his Letters patentes under his great Seale, or by his laste will made in writyng and signed with his moste gracious hande, to avaunce eny ꝑson or ꝑsones of his most royall blode to eny title stile or name of eny estate dignitie or honour what so ev̄ it be, and to geve to them or to eny of them any castells honours manours landes tenementes libties fraunchises or other hereditamentes in fee [symble [2]] fee taile or for terme of their lyves or the life of eny of them, that then all and ev̄y suche letters patentes and laste Will of his Highnes, so to be made to eny suche ꝑson or ꝑsones of his blode, shall be good and effectuall to them and ev̄y of them accordyng to the tenour purportes and effectes of ev̄y suche ꝑres patentes and laste will, and that the said ꝑsone and ꝑsones and ev̄y of them shall have and enjoy as well all suche titles stile and names of honour dignite and estate, which shall be conteyned and expressed in any such letters patentes or laste will of the Kynges Highnes, as suche castelles honours manours landes tenementes libties franchises and all other hereditamentes which shall be specified and mencioned in ev̄y suche letters patentes or last Will, in suche maner fourme facion and condicion, and accordyng to suche estate or estates in the lawe, as shalbe expressed and lymytted in ev̄y suche letters patentes or laste Will; in as large and ample mañe to all ententes and purposes as if the titles stiles and names of honour dignitie and estate, and the castelles honours manours landes tenementes libties fraunchises and other hereditamentes which shalbe comprised in any suche letters patentes or laste Will to be made, were all redy yeven by good and sufficient letters patentes to such ꝑson or ꝑsones of the Kynges blode by their speciall names and surnames, and ratified and confirmed by auctorite of this ꝑsent Parliament, or as if the names of suche ꝑson and ꝑsons so being of the Kynges bloude, and such titles stiles names castels honours manours landes tenementes libties franchises or other hereditamentes, hadd ben specially named and exꝑssed in this Acte, and geven to such ꝑson and ꝑsones of the Kynges blode by their ꝑpre names and surnames, by sufficient Wordes termes clauses and sentences immediatly by auctorite of this ꝑsente Parliamente: Savyng to all and ev̄y ꝑson and ꝑsones and bodyes polytike and to their heires assignes and successours (other then to the Kynges Highnes his heires or successours) all such right title int̄est possession rentes annuytes fees offices cōmens right̄ int̄estes peticions condicions and all other hereditamentes which they or any of them may or mought clayme of in or to any the said titles stiles names castelles honours manours landes tenementes libties fraunchises and other hereditamentes conteyned or mencioned in any suche letters patentes or laste Will, in as large and ample mañe as if this acte had never ben hadd nor made.

General Saving of Rights.

XVIII. This Act shall be construed most forcibly; without Derogation by any other Act made or to be made.

AND be it fynally enacted by auctorite aforsaid, that this ꝑsent acte and every clause article and sentence comprised in the same shall be taken and accepted accordyng to the playne wordes and sentences therin conteyned; and shall not be interpreted nor expounded by colour of eny pretence or cause or by any subtill argumentes invencions or reasons to the hyndraunce disturbaunce or derogacion of this Acte or any parte therof; any thynge or thynges acte or actes of Parliamente hertofore made or herafter to be hadd done or made to the contrary therof notwithstandyng; and that ev̄y acte statute lawe ꝓvision thyng and thynges, hertofore hadd or made or herafter to be hadd done or made contrary to the effecte of this statute, shall be voyde and of no value nor force.

[1] maner *O.*

[2] symple *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE for contynuaunce of the Statutes ayenst the cariage of Brasse Laten and Cop oute of this Realme and for makyng of Cables and Ropes and others.

WHERE in the laste parliament begonne and holden at London the thirde day of November in the xxj^th^ yere of the Kynges most gracious reigne and from thens adjourned to Westmynster and there holden and contynued by dyv̄s progacions untill the dissolucion therof, It was ordeyned and establisshed amonges other thinges one acte for restraynyng the cariages of brasse latten and coper out of this Realme, and also one other acte was made in this parliament for the trew makyng of Cabuls Halsars and Ropes, one other acte for the trew wyndyng of Wolles and one other to restrayne killyng of Weynelinges Bullockes Streres or Hester being under the age of two yeres, All which four sev̄all actes were made to contynue and endure to the next parliament as by the said actes more playnly appereth; For as moche as the said sev̄all actes and ev̄y of them be necessarie for the cōmen welth of this Realme, Be it therfore enacted by auctoritie of this p̄sent parliamente that the said four sev̄all actes, and all clauses articles and p̄vysions therin conteyned shall from hensforth be and stande good and effectuell and to contynue and endure untill the laste day of the nexte parliament.

21 H.VIII. c. 10. as to Metal; 21 H VIII. c. 12. as to Cables, &c. 23 H.VIII. c. 17. winding Wools, 24 H.VIII. c. 9. as to Weanlings;

continued till End of next Parliament.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE for contynuānce of the Statutes of Perjurie, for makyng of Jayles, & for sowing of Flaxe and Hempe.

WHERE in the parliamente begonne and holden at London the thirde day of Novembr and from thens adjourned to Westm̄ and there holden and contynued by p̄rogacion unto the xv. day of January in the xxiij yere of the reign of our most drad Sov̄aign Lorde Kyng Henry the eight, It was [than [1]] in that Session of the said parliamente one acte made and establisshed for atteyntes to be sued for punysshement of p̄jury uppon ontrue verdictes, which acte was then made to endure to the laste daye of the next parliamente; And where also in the said Session of the said parliamente one acte was made and establisshed for makyng of Jayles in dyv̄s Shires of this Realme, which acte was then made to contynue and endure for one yere next after thende of the same parliamente; And where also in the tyme of the same parliament one other acte was made concernyng Pewterers which Acte was also made to endure to the laste day of the next parliament; And also in the tyme of the said parliament one other acte was made concernyng sowyng of flaxe and hempe, which acte was also made to contynue and endure to the laste day of the next parliamente; as by the said four sev̄all actes more playnly appereth: For as moche as the said four actes be good and beneficiall for the cōmon welthe of this Realme, Be it therfore enacted by auctorite of this p̄sent parliamente that the said four actes and ev̄y of them, and all clauses articles and p̄visions therin conteyned, shall stande contynue and endure in their force and strength, and be observed and kepte to the laste day of the nexte parliamente.

23 H.VIII. c. 3. Attaints of Juries; 23 H.VIII. c. 2. building of Gaols; 25 H.VIII. c. 9. Pewterers; 24 H.VIII. c. 4. Flax and Hemp;

continued until End of next Parliament.

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE extynguysshing the auctoryte of the Busshop of Rome.

FOR AS MOCHE as notwithstandyng the good and holsome Lawes Ordyn[a]nces and Statutes hertofore enacted made and establisshed by the Kynges Highnes our moste gracious Sov̄aigne Lorde, and by the hole consent of his High Court of Parliament, for the extirpacion abolucion and extinguyshment, out of this Realme and other his [Gracis [2]] Domynyons Seignories and Countreys, of the p̄tended Power and usurped auctorite of the Bisshop̄ of Rome by sōme called the Pope, used within the same or els where concernyng the same Realme Domynions Seignoreis or Countreis, which did obfuscate and wreste Goddis holy worde and testament a long season from the spirituall and trew meanyng therof, to his worldly and carnall affections, as pompe glory avarice ambicion and tyranny, coveryng and shadowyng the same with his humayne and polytyke dyvyses tradicions and invencions sett forth to p̄mote and stablissh his only Domynyon, both uppon the sowles and also the bodyes and goodes of all Cristen people, excludyng Criste out of his Kyngdome and rule of Man his sowle, as moche as he may, and all other temporall Kynges and Prynces out of their Domynions, which they ought to have by Goddis lawe, upon the bodies and goodes of their Subjectes; wherby he did not oonly robbe the Kynges Majestie, being oonly the sup̄me hedd of this his Realme of Englande immediatly under God, of his honour right and preemynence due unto hym by the lawe of God, but spoyled this his Realme yerely of ynnumerable treasure, and with the losse of the same deceyved the Kynges lovyng and obedient subjectes, p̄swadyng to them, by his lawes bulles and other his deceyvable meanes, such dreames vanyties and fantasies as by the same many of them were seduced and conveyed unto sup̄stitious and erronyous opynions; so that the Kynges Majestie, the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cōmons in this Realme being overweried and fatygated with thexperience of the infynite abhomynacions and myschiefes p̄cedyng of his impostures, and craftily colouryng of his deceytes to the great damages of soules bodies and goodes, were forced of necessite for the publique weale of this Realme to exclude that forayne p̄tended power jurisdiccion and auctorite, used and usurped within this Realme, and to devise suche remedies for

Usurpations by the Papal Power, within the King's Dominions, not sufficiently provided for by previous Statutes:

[1] then *O.* [2] gracyous *O.*

Digitized by Google

their relief in the same as doth not oonly redounde to the honour of God, the high praise and av'ncement of the Kynges Majestie and of his Realme, but also to the great and inestimable utilite of the same; and notwithstandyng the said holsome lawes so made and heretofore establisshed, yet it is comen to the knowledge of the Kynges Highnes and also to dyvs and many his lovyng faithfull and obedient subjectes, how that dyvs sedicious and contencious psones, being impes of the said Bisshopp̃ of Rome and his See, and in harte membres of his pretended Monarchie, do in corners and els where as they dare whisper inculce preach and pswade, and from tyme to tyme instill into the eares and heedes of the pore symple and unlettered people, the advauncement and contynuaunce of the said Bisshopps feyned and pretended auctorite, pretendyng the same to have his grounde and orygynall of Goddis lawe, wherby the opynions of many be suspended, their jugementes corrupted and deceyved, and dyvsite in opynions augmented and encreased, to the great displeasure of Allmyghty God, the high discontentacion of our said most drad Sovaigne Lorde, and the interrupcion of the unite love charite concorde and agrement that ought to be in a Cristen region and congregacion: For avoydyng wherof, and repression of the folies of such sedicious psones as be the meanes and auctours of suche inconveniences, Be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the Kynge our Sovaigne Lorde and the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present parliament assembled and by thauctorite of the same, That if eny pson or psones, dwelling demurryng inhabityng or resiante within this Realme or within any other the Kynges Domynions Seignouries or Countreis or the Marchies of the same or els where within or under his obeisaunce and power, of what estate dignitie phemynence ordre degre or condicion so ev he or they be, after the laste day of July which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God M'. D. xxxvj^ti^ shall, by wrytyng cifryng printing preaching or teaching, dede or acte, obstynatly or maliciously holde or stande with to extoll setforth maynteyn or defende the auctorite jurisdiccion or power of the Bisshopp̃ of Rome or of his See, heretofore used claymed or usurped within this Realme, or in any Domynion or Countrey being of within or under the Kynges Power or obeisaunce, or by any ptence obstynatly or maliciously invent any thing for thextollyng avauncement settyng fourth mayntenaunce or defence of the same or any parte therof, or by any ptence obstynatly or maliciously attribute any manne of jurisdiccion auctoritie or phemynence to the said See of Rome, or to eny Bisshop̃ of the same See for the tyme being, within this Realme or in any the Kynges Dominions or Countreis, that then evy suche psone or psones so doing or offendyng, their aidours assistentes comforters abettours pcurers maynteyners fautors counsaillours concelours and evy of them, being therof laufully convycted accordyng to the Lawes of this Realme, for evy suche defaulte and offence shall incurre and runne into the daungers penalties peynes and forfaytures ordeyned and pvided by the Statute of Provision and Premunyre, made in the xvj yere of the reign of the noble and valiaunt Prynce Kyng Richard the Seconde, ayenst suche as attempte pcure or make pvision to the See of Rome or els where for any thing or thinges to the derogacion, or contrary to the progatyve royall or jurisdiccion, of the Crowne and dignitie of this Realme.

All Persons who shall by writing, preaching, teaching, or act, uphold the Jurisdiction of the See of Rome, within the King's Dominions, shall incur the Penalties of Premunire under St. 16 Ric. II. c. 5:

II. Justices of Assises and of the Peace shall enquire of Offences under this Act; and shall certify Presentments thereof into the King's Bench.

AND to thentent that this Acte at all tymes may be well and trewly executed, and the offendours therof have and receyve condigne punysshment accordyng to their demerites, It is enacted by thauctorite aforsaid that as well Justices of Assises in their circuytes, as Justices of Peax within the lymyttes of their Cōmission and auctorities, or two of evy suche Justiciers of Pease at the lest, wherof oone to be of the quor, shall have full power and auctorite to enquere of all offences contemptes and transgressions ppetrated cōmytted or done contrary to this Acte, in like manour and fourme as they may of other offences ayenst the Kynges peace; and shall certifie evy presentment, afore them or any of them hadd or made concernyng this acte or any parte therof, before the Kyng in his Benche within xl. dayes next after any suche presentment hadd or made, if the tme be then open, and if not [than [1]] at the firste daye of the terme next folowyng the said xl. dayes; uppon payne that evy of the Justiciars of Assise or Justic of Peace before whom such presentment shalbe made, makyng defaulte of suche certificat contrary to this Statute, to lose and forfaite forty poundes to the Kynges Highnes.

III. The King's Bench shall proceed as in the Case of Offences against Statute 16 Ric. II. c. 5.

AND it is enacted by thauctorite aforsaid that the Justiciars of the Kynges Benche, as well uppon evy suche certificate as by inquiry before them selfes within the lymyttes of their auctorites, shall have full power and auctorite to here ordere and determyne evy such offence done or cōmytted contrary to this acte, accordyng to the lawes of this Realme, in such like manne and fourme to all ententes and purposes as if the pson or psones ayenst whome any presentment shall be had uppon this estatute had be presented uppon eny matter or offence expressed in the said estatute made in the said xvj. yere of Kyng Richarde the seconde.

IV. Bishops, &c. in their Visitations shall enquire of Spiritual Persons offending against this Act, and if present commit or bold them to bail, to answer in the Star Chamber:

AND it is also enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that all and evy Archebisshoppes Bisshipps and Archedeacons within this Realme, their Cōmissaries Vicars generall and other their Mynisters, in evy their Visitacions and [Seanes [2]] shall make diligente inserch inquirie and examynacion of all and evy ecclesiasticall and religious psone within and of their jurisdiccion, which shalbe suspected accused or demed to be transgressour or offendour of this Acte; And if uppon suche serche inquirie and examynacion any ecclasticall or religious pson shalbe presented suspected accused or founde culpable, by wytnes or confession, of any offence contrary to this acte, and be presente at the tyme of suche presentmente examynacion or accusacion, that then evy the Archebisships Bisshops and Archedecons, their Cōmissaries Vicars generall and other their Mynistres, afore or to whome any suche pson shalbe presented suspected accused or founde culpable (as is aforesaid) shall cōmytt evy such pson so presented suspected accused or founde culpable if he be presente (as is aforsaid) to the next cōmon jaile of the Shire where suche inquirie examynacion or accusacion shalbe had or made, or els by good and sufficient sureties to be bounden by obligacion to the Kynges use shall lett evy suche pson to baile by their discrecions, to appere before the Kynge and his Counsaill in the Sterre Chaumber at Westmynster within xv. days next

[1] then O. [2] So in Original Act and Printed Copies.

Digitized by Google

after suche enquyrie ꝑsentment or accusacion, if the terme be then open and kepte, or els in the firste daye of the terme next folowyng after the same enquyrie ꝑsentment or accusacion; And at the same day lymytted for suche apparance they shall ꝯfie into the said Sterre Chaumber, by wrytyng under their seales, as well the said Bonde and obligacion taken for suche apperance, as the ꝑsentment examynacion accusacion or convyction of eu̇y suche ꝑson and all [disposicions[1]] and circumstaunces therof, and the name of the jayle wherunto they have cōmytted the said ꝑson; And if eny suche ecclesiastical or religious ꝑson being ꝑsented suspected or accused in any Seane or Visitacion be not ꝑsent at the tyme of the said Seane or Visitacion as is aforsaid, that then neu̇theles eu̇y the said Archebisshopꝑs Bisshopꝑs and Archedeacons, their Cōmissaries Vicars gen̄all and all other their Ministres, afore or to whom any such ꝑsentment suspection or accusacion shall be had or made, shall ꝯfie eu̇y suche ꝑsentment suspycion and accusacion and all circumstaunce therof (as is afore said) into the Sterre Chaumber at Westm̄, within xv. dayes next after suche ꝑsentment suspection or accusation had or made, or in the first day of the terme next folowyng after suche ꝑsentment suspection or accusacion, in suche man̄e and fourme as is afore rehersed; And in case any ecclesiasticall or religious ꝑson being ꝑsented suspected or accused of any offence done or attempted contrary to this estatute be therof convycted, by confession or wytnes before any Archebisshopꝑ Bisshopꝑ or Archedeacon or before any ther Cōmissaries Vycars gen̄all or other ther mynisters in their Seanes or Vysitacions, or before the Kynges Counsaill in the Sterre Chaumber at Westmynster, that then eu̇y suche spirituall and religyous ꝑson so being convycte shall suffer suche paynes penalties and forfaytures as be exꝑssed in the saide Statute made in the said xvj yere of Kyng Richarde the Second.

Proceeding against such Spiritual Persons if absent.

Penalty on such Persons convicted of such Offences; Premunire, as under St. 16 Ric. II. c. 5.

V. Penalty on Spiritual Judge concealing such Offences, £40.

IT is also enacted by thauctorite aforsaid, that if any ecctiasticall Judge or Visitatour do voluntaryly concele cloke hide or colour any ꝑsentment accusacion or confession that shall be made to him concꝛnyng this Statute, or do not ꝯfie eu̇y such accusacion ꝑsentment or confession before the Kyng and his Counsaill in the Sterred Chaumber at Westmynster, in such man̄e and fourme as is above specified in this Estatute, that then eu̇y suche ecctiasticall Judge and Visitatour so wilfully offendyng for eu̇y such defaulte shall forfayte xl li. the one halfe therof to the Kynges Highnes, the other half to suche ꝑsonne as will sue for the same by orygynall wrytt bill playnte or informacion in any of the Kynges Courtes, in which sute non essoyne ꝓtection or wager of Lawe shall be admytted nor allowed.

VI. Oath to be taken by all Officers, Ecclesiastical and Temporal for renouncing all Jurisdiction of the See of Rome, and for supporting the King's Supremacy.

AND for stronger defence and mayntenaunce of this Acte it is ordeyned and enacted by auctorite aforsaid that all and eu̇y ecctiasticall Judge, Ordynary Chauncellour Cōmyssary Offyciall Vycar gen̄all and other ecctiasticall Officer or Mynister, of what dignite ꝑhemynence or degre so eu̇ thay shalbe, And all and eu̇y temporall Judge Justiciar Mayar Baillyff Shereff [Undershereff[2]] Eschetour Alderman Jurat Counstable Hedborowe Thredborough Borsolder, and eu̇y other Lay Officer and Mynister to be made created elected or admytted within this Realme or any other the Kynges Domynions, of what estate ordre degre or condicion so eu̇ he shall be, from and after the said laste laste day of July, shall before he take uppon hym the execucion of such office, make take and receyve a corporall othe uppon the Evangelistes, before suche ꝑson or ꝑsones as have or shall have auctorite to admytt hym, that he fromhensforth shall utterly renounce refuse relinquissh or forsake the Bisshopꝑ of Rome and his auctorite power and jurisdiccion; and that he shall neu̇ consent nor agree that the Bisshopꝑ of Rome shall practise excersise or have any man̄e of auctorite jurisdiccion or power within this Realme or any other the Kynges Domynions, but that he shall resist the same at all tymes to thuttermost of his power; and that fromhensforth he shall accepte repute and take the Kynges Majestie to be the oonly supꝑme hedd in erth of the Church of Englond; and that to his connyng wytt and uttꝯmost of his power, without gile fraude or other undewe meane, he shall observe kepe mayntene and defende the hole effectes and contentes of all and singuler actes and Statutes made and to be made within this Realme, in derogacion extirpacion and extinguysshment of the Bisshopꝑ of Rome and his auctorite, and all other Actes and Statutes made and to be made in reformacion and corroboracion of the Kynges Power of supꝑme heed in erth of the Churche of Englonde; and this he shall doo ayenst almañe of ꝑsonnes of what estate dignytie degre or condicion they be, and in no wise do nor attempte, nor to his power suffer to be doon or attempted directly or indirectly, any thing or thinges prively or aptly to the lett hyndraunce damage or derogacion therof or of any parte therof by any man̄e of meanes or for eny man̄e of ꝓtence; and in case any oth be made or hath be made by hym to eny ꝑson or ꝑsones, in mayntenaunce defence or favour of the Bisshopꝑ of Rome or his auctorite jurisdiction or power, he repute the same as vayne and adnychilate: So helpe hym God All Seyntes and the Holy Evangelistes.

Former Oaths to the contrary to be reputed void.

VII. Such Oath shall be taken by all Persons suing Livery, &c. or taking Office; or being professed; or taking Orders or Degrees.

AND it is also enacted by the actorite aforsaid, that all and eu̇y ꝑson and ꝑsones spirituall and temporall suyng lyverey restitutions or utter le mayne out of the Kyng his heires or successours handes, or doing eny fealtye to his Highnes his heires or successours, or which shall be sworne to the Kyng his heires or successours, or that shall have eny office fee or roume of the most gracious gifte of the Kynges Majestie his heires or successours, or shall be reteyned in ꝛvice with his Grace his heires or successours, shall make take and receyve the said othe, And that also all and eu̇y religious ꝑsonn, at the tyme of his or their ꝓfession or entre into religion, and eu̇y other ecctiasticall ꝑsonne at the tyme of his takyng of Orders, and all and eu̇y other ꝑsone which shalbe promoted or ꝑferred to any degre of lernyng in any Uniu̇sitie within this Realme or other the Kynges Domynions at the tyme of his ꝓmocion or ꝑferment, and eu̇y of them, shall make take and receyve the said othe before his or their Sou̇aign Ordynary or the the Cōmyssary of suche Uniu̇sitie.

VIII. Refusal to take such Oath, by Persons required or commanded, declared to be High Treason.

AND it is also enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that if any ꝑson or ꝑsones, lymytted or cōmaunded by auctorite of this Acte to make the said Othe, or commaunded by any other ꝑson or ꝑsones auctorized by the Kynges Highnes Cōmission under his great Seale or his Seale ordeyned for causes ecctiasticall to make the said othe, obstynatly refuse that to doo, that then eu̇y suche offence and contempte shall be High Treason; and the Offendours therof being laufully convycted shall suffer peynes of Death and other forfaytures penalties and losses as is lymytted and accustumed in cases of High Treason, by any Lawes or Statutes of this Realme hertofore made.

[1] Deposycons *O.*

[2] Undershireve *O.*

Digitized by Google

IX. This Act not to derogate from the Ceremonies of the Church of England.

PROVYDED alwayes and be it enacted, that this Acte, nor any thynge or thynges in the same rehersed mencioned or comprised, be in any wise p̄judiciall hurtfull or derogatory to the ceremonies uses and other laudable and polytike ordynaunces, for a tranquylitie disciplyne concorde devocion unyte and decent order hertofore in the Church of Englond used instituted taken and accepted, nor to any p̄sone or p̄sones accordyngly usyng the same or any of them.

X. Act to extend to Jersey, &c. only so far as shall be settled by the King's Letters Patents, &c.

PROVYDED alway and be it enacted by auctoritie of this p̄sent pliament that this Acte conc̄nyng the Bisshopp̄ of Rome, or any thyng to be doone by his usurped auctorytie, shall no further bynde nor extende to and uppon the Kynges subject̄ of his [Isle [1]] of Jersey Gernesey and Alderney, in any other maner fourme or condicion than it shall please the Kynges Highnes, with thadvyce of his most honorable Counsaill upon consideracion and examynacion of the state and disposicion of his said Iles, and the cōmon welth of the same, herafter to establissh ordeyn and declare unto them by his gracious letters patentes under his great Seale; and that the said l̄res patentes and ev̄y thyng therin conteyned shall be of the same effect strength and vertue as if they had ben passed and enacted by auctorite of Parliament; any thyng in the said acte conteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE for restitucōn of the first Fruytys in the tyme of Vacacion to the next Incumbent.

Uncertainty of St. 26 H.VIII. c. 3. as to Time of Payment of First Fruits, and Payment of Tithes during Vacancy of Benefices:

FOR AS MOCHE as in the Statute of the paymente unto the Kynges Majestie his heires and successours of the firste fruytes of Spirituall p̄mocions Offices Benefices and Dignyties, within this Realme and other the Kynges Domynions, expresse mencion and declaracion is not had ne made, from what tyme the yere shall be accompted in which the firste fruytes shall be dewe and payable to his Highnes, that is to wytt, [whither [2]] ymmediatly from the Death resignacion or deprivacion of ev̄y Incumbent, or from the tyme of admyssion or newe takyng of possession in ev̄y such p̄mocion; And also by reason that in the same Statute ([3]) is not declared who shall have the fruyties tithes and other p̄fyttes of the said benefices offices p̄mocions and dignities spirituall duryng the tyme of vacacion therof, dyv̄s of the Archebisshoppes and Bisshopp̄s of this Realme ([4]) have not only, when the tyme of p̄ceyvyng and takyng of tithes (that is to say, Woll Lambe Corne and Hay and Tithes usually payed at the holy tyme of Easter) hath approched, differed the collacion of suche Benefices as have ben of their owne patronage, but also have uppon p̄sentacions of Clerkes, made unto them by the juste patrons, protracted and deferred to institute inducte and admytt the same Clerkes, to thentent that they myght have and p̄ceyve to their owne use the same tithes growyng duryng the vacacion, So that through suche delayes (over and above the firste fruytes which be justly due to the Kynges Highnes) thay have ben constrayned also to lose all or the moste parte of one yeres p̄fyte of their benefices and p̄mocions, and to serve the cure at their and their frendes p̄pre costes and charges, or utterly to forsake and geve ov̄ their benefices and p̄mocions, to their great losse and hyndraunce; For reformacion wherof it is ordeyned and enacted by the Kyng our Sov̄aign Lorde with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Commons in this p̄sent parliament assembled and by thauctorite of the same, That the said yere in which the first fruytes shall be paid to the Kynges Grace shall begynne and be accompted ymmediatly after the avoydaunce or vacacion of any suche Benefice or p̄mocion spirituall afore rehersed;

First Fruits shall be due to the King from Time of the Avoidance.

Tithes and Profits accruing during the Avoidance shall belong to the next succeeding Incumbent.

And that the tithes fruytes oblacions obvencions emolumentes cōmodities advauntages rentes, and all other whatsoever revenewes casualties or p̄fities certayne and uncertayne, afferyng or belongyng to any Archedeaconry Deanery p̄bende p̄sonage Vicarage Hospitall Wardeyneshipp̄ P̄vosteship̄ or other spirituall p̄mocion Benefice Dignitie or Office, (Chauntreis oonly excepte), within this Realme or other the Kynges Domynions growyng rysyng or cōmyng duryng the tyme of vacacion of the same p̄mocion spirituall, shall belong and affere to suche p̄son as shalbe therunto next p̄sented p̄moted instituted inducted or admytted and to his Executours, towarde the payment of the first frutis to the Kynges Highnes his heires and successours; any usage custome lib̄tie privilege or p̄scripcion to the contrary hadd used or being in any wise notwithstandyng.

II. Penalty on the Ordinary receiving Profits of any Benefice during Vacation, and not paying them to the next Incumbent; Treble Value, &c.

AND it is also enacted by thauctoritie aforsaid, that if any Archebisshopp̄ Bisshopp̄ Archedeacon Ordynarye or any other p̄son or p̄sones to their uses and behoofe, at any tyme heretofore sith the first day of Maye laste paste have p̄ceyved receyved or taken, or at any tyme herafter doo p̄ceyve receyve or take, the fruyties tithes obvencions oblacions emolumentes cōmodities revenewes rentes advauntages p̄fites or casualties cōmyng growyng or belongyng, or which herafter shall come growe affere or belong, to any Archedeconry Denry Prebende p̄sonage Vicarage Hospitall Wardeynshipp̄ P̄vostshipp̄ or other spirituall p̄mocion Benefice Dignitie or Office, (Chauntreys oonly excepted,) within this Realme or other the Kynges Domynions, duryng the vacacion of such Archedeaconry Deanery Prebende p̄sonage Vicarage Hospitall Wardeynshipp̄ P̄vostshipp̄ or other spirituall p̄mocion benefice dignytie or office, (Chauntreys oonly excepted,) and the same, upon reasonable request from hensforth to be made, doth not rendre restore satisfye contente and pay to the next Incumbent, being laufully instituted inducted or admytted to suche Archedeaconry Denry Prebende p̄sonage or Vycarage or other p̄mocion dignytie benefice or office spirituall, except before excepted, or do lett or interrupte the said Incumbent to have the same, that then ev̄y Archebisshopp̄ Bisshopp̄ Archedecon Ordynary or other p̄son so doyng shall forfayte and lose the treble value of so moche as he shall then have receyved, of the fruties of ev̄y p̄bende p̄sonage Vicarage Hospitall Wardeynshipp̄ P̄vostshipp̄ or other spirituall p̄mocion, wherof he so shall receyve p̄ceyve or detayne, lett or interrupte the Incumbent to p̄ceyve receyve and have, the fruytes tithes obvencions oblacions

[1] Ile *O.* [2] whether *O.* [3] it *O.*

[4] more coveting their owen privat lucre then tendering the welth of the residue of the Clergie being of their Dioces and jurisdiccōns *O.—run through with a Pen.*

Digitized by Google

emolumentes cõmodities revenues rentes advauntages pfities or casualties; the moytie of which forfayture shall be to the Kyng our Soveraign Lorde, and the other moytie therof to the Incumbent of the same p̄bende psonage or Vycarage or other spirituall pmocion, to be recovered in any of the Kynges Courtes by action bill playnte infourmacion or other wise, in which action or suyte the defandaunte shall not be admytted to wage his lawe, nor eny ptection nor essoyne shall be unto the defendaunt allowed.

III. Ordinary may retain Expences of Cure, and collecting the Profits, &c.

PROVYDED alway that it shalbe lefull to ev̄y Archebisshop̄ Bisshop Archedecon and Ordynary, their Officers and Ministris, to retayne [into[1]] his or their custodie so moche, of the tithes fruytes obvencions oblacions emolumentes cõmodities advauntages rentes revenues casualties and pfyttes, as shall amount to paye unto suche psonne [and[1]] psones as hath or shall serve or kepe the cure of such Archedeaconry Deanry p̄bende psonage or Vicarage or other spirituall pmocion duryng the vacacion, his or their reasonable stipende or salarie, And also for the collection gatheryng and levyeng of suche tithes fruytes emolumentes rentes and other pfites rysyng and growyng duryng the vacacion aforsaid; any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng.

IV. Incumbents may devise Profits of Corn sown on their Glebe.

PROVYDED also and be it further enacted by the auctorite aforsaid that in case eny of the Incumbentes aforsaid happen to dye, and before his death hath caused eny of his glebe landes to be manured and sowen at his ppre costes and charges with any corne or grayne, that then in that case all and ev̄y of the same Incumbentes may make and declare their testamentes of all the pfites of the corne growyng uppon the same glebe landes so manured and sowen; any thyng conteyned in this p̄sent Acte in any wise notwithstandyng.

V. Leases by Vicars and other Spiritual Persons becoming void by their Resignation;

AND where also, before this tyme, dyvers and many psonnes Vicars and other spirituall psons, being seased for t̄me of their lyves of and in the said spirituall pmocions afore named, as well for great sõmes of money to them before hande paid as for other causes & consideracions, have lett in ferme for terme of yeres by sufficient wrytynges their seid psonages, Vycarages and other spirituall pmocions or parte therof, unto dyv̄s and many of the Kynges subjectes, and after suche leases by them so made, the leassours therof have often tymes used to resigne their said benefices or spirituall pmocions so dymysed and letten in ferme; by reason of which resignacion and other the actes of the said leassours, the said benefices and other spirituall pmocions have ben voyde, and the title and int̄estes of the said lesses hath ben therby adnychilate and of none effecte in the lawe, contrary to right and good consciens: For refourmacion wherof and for a quyetnes the better herafter to be hadd and contynued betwene the Kynges subjectes, Be it enacted by auctorite of this p̄sent parliament, that from the forsaid first day of May laste paste no mañe of suche lease by sufficient wrytyng, hertofore made nor herafter to be made by any spirituall pson within this Realme of Englonde Wales or the marchies of the same to any lay psone, of any psonage Vicarage or other spirituall pmocion aforsaid within this Realme, uppon which leasse the rente and s̄vices reserved, with other the yerely charges of the lease as in s̄vyng the cure and otherwise, shall amount within forty shyllynges by the yere of as moche as the said psonage Vicarage or other spirituall pmocion aforsaid so letten is rated and valewed atte uppon the Kynges bokes for paying the first frutes, shall be adjudged voide adnychilate or det̄myned, by reason of any suche resignacion or other avoydaunce, of the said benefice or spirituall pmocion so letten, by the oonly acte of the seid leassour; but that ev̄y suche [leasse or graunte[3]] of any

Such Leases declared valid for Six Years, after Resignation or other Avoidance by Act of Lessor:

suche benefices or spirituall pmocions aforsaid, their executours or assignes, shall have and may enjoye their termes and enterestes of and in the same, for the terme of six yeres to be accompted nexte and immediatly after the said avoydaunce, if the said leassour doo so long lyve, and the leasse so by hym made before doo so long contynewe and endure; and that after suche avoydaunce the successour or successours of ev̄y such lessour shall and may distreyn for the rente and s̄vyces so reserved, and have their actions of dett and all other advantages by way of action entre or other wise agaynst the said lessee his executours or assignes for recov̄y of the said rente and coven[2]nt̄ uppon the said lease reserved, as the leassour therof myght have hadd if noo such voydaunce hadd ben hadd.

Successors may distrain, &c. for the Rent, &c.

VI. Lessees may hold to the End of the Year after the Death of Lessor, paying Rent to the Successor.

AND farther be it enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid, that if herafter it happen any suche lessour to decease and die before the ende of the terme by hym so made, and there be oon yere at the leaste to cõme of the said terme, that then it shalbe laufull to the lesse therof his executours or assignes to holde and enjoy their said lease to the ende of the same yere wherin he is so entered at the tyme of his said lessours death, if his said lease doo so long contynue; bearyng and paying unto the successour of ev̄y suche lessour all suche rente and s̄vyces, as for the remenaunt of the said yere shall uppon ev̄y suche lease be dewe, for the recov̄y wherof the said successour shall and may have all such wayes and advauntages as before is lymytted and geven to the successour, where his p̄decessour maketh such lease and resigneth.

VII. Successor on a Month's Notice shall have the Parsonage and Glebe not sown.

PROVYDED alway that ev̄y successour, after the deth of his p̄decessour, may and shall have, uppon oon monethes warnyng after the tyme of his induction, the Mansion Howse of ev̄y suche psonage Vicarage or other spirituall pmocion aforsaid with the glebe belongyng to the same, not being sowne at the tyme of his said p̄decessours death, for maynten[2]nce of his houshold, deducting therfore in his rente as hertofore hath ben borne for the same, or as yt is reasonable worth; any thing in this said acte conteigned to the contrary notwithstandyng.

VIII. Payment of Curate during the Vacancy.

([4]) PROVYDED alway that if the frutes of the vacacion of the said spirituall pmocions be not sufficient to pay the curates stipende and wages for servyng the cure the vacacion tyme, that then the same to be borne and paid by the next Incũbent within xiiij dayes next after that he hath the possession of any of the said pmocions spirituall.

---

[1] in *O.* [2] or *O.* [3] lese or gr[a]unte *O.*—leasee or grauntee *Printed Copies.*

[4] The following Proviso is annexed to the Original Act, in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACTE declaryng the lymytts of the Kyngꝭ Palays of Westm̃.

The King's old Palace at Westminster in a State of Decay;

FOR AS MOCH as the Kynges Paleis att Westmynster, buylded and edified there before the tyme of mynde, by and nygh unto the Monastꝛy and Abbey of Saynt Peter of Westmynster in the Countie of Middelsex, is and of long tyme hath ben in utter ruyne and decaye, and that our moste drad Sovꝛaign Lorde Kyng Henry the eight, Kyng of Englond and of Fraunce Defendour of the faith Lorde of Ireland and in erth supꝛme hed of the Church of England, hath lately opteyned and pourchased oon great mansion place and howse sommetyme parcell of the possessions and enheritaunce of the Archebisshopriche of Yorke, sytuate and being in the Towne of Westmynster in the same Countie,

A new Palace built by the King;

not moche distaunt from the same auncient Paleys, and the Kynges Highnes now of late uppon the soyle of the said mansion place and Howse, and uppon the grounde therunto adjoynyng, moste sumptuously and curiously hath buylded and edified many and distincte beautifull costely and pleasaunt lodgynges buyldynges and mansions for his gracis singuler

with a Park adjoining;

pleasure comforte and cōmodite, to the great honour of his Highnes and of his Realme; and therunto adjoynyng hath made a Parke walled and envyroned with brick and stone, and therin hath dyvised and ordeyned many and sing̃ler cōmodyous thynges pleasures and other necessaries, most apte and convenyent to appteigne oonly to so noble a Prynce for his singuler comforte pastyme and solace: Be it therfore enacted by the auctorite of this ꝑsente Parliamente that all

The new Palace and Park shall be called The Palace:

the said soyle grounde mansion and buyldynges, and the said Parke with all other thyngꝭ cōmodities and pleasures theruppon made buylded and dyvysed as is afore said, and also the soyle of the said auncient Paleys, shall be from hensforth the Kynges hole Paleys at Westm̃, and so to be taken demed reputed called and named the Kynges Paleys at Westmynster for evꝛ;

And such Palace shall also extend from Charing Cross to Westminster Hall;

and that the same Paleys shall fromhensforth extende and be as well within the soyle and places afore lymytted and appoynted for the same, as also in all the strete or way ledyng from Charyng Crosse unto the Sayntuarye Gate at Westmynster aforsaid, and in all the howses buyldyngꝭ landes and tenementꝭ on both the sydes of the same strete or way from the said Crosse unto Westmynster Hall, sytuate lyng or being betwene the Water of the Thames of the Easte parte and the said Parke wall of the Weste parte, and so forth through all the soyle ꝑcincte and

and within all those Bounds shall have all such Privileges as the King's ancient Palace.

lymittes of the said olde Paleys; and that the said Paleys, nowe made by the auctorite of this Acte, shall fromhensforth have and enjoye, within the ꝑcincte lymyttes and bondes before exꝑssed and declared of and for the same, all such and like ꝓrogatyves liꝺties ꝓhemynences jurisdiccions and privileges as to the Kyngꝭ auncient Paleys within this Realme have at eny tyme hertofore belonged usꝺ or of right appteyned; and that the same olde and auncient Paleys of Westmynster fromhensforth be reputed demed and taken oonly as a membre and ꝑcell of the said newe Palayes made by this acte as is aforsaid; any ꝑscripcion recorde or usage heretofore hadd used or alowed to the contrary notwithstandyng.

II. General Saving.

SAVYNG to all and sing̃ler ꝑsonne and ꝑsonnes bodyes polytike and corporate their heires and successours and evꝛy of them, all suche right title intꝛest possession rentes revꝛcion remayndre distresse action lease leases graunteꝭ annuyties suytes peticions and condicions, in such maner and fourme as they or any of them their heires and successours, or the heires and successours of any of them, have hadd shulde myght or ought to have hadd in the ꝑmisses or any ꝑcell therof if this acte hadd nevꝛ bene hadd ne made; any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contꝛry notwithstandyng.

III. Proviso for W. Babington, Keeper of the old Palace.

(') PROVYDED alwaye that this ꝑsent Acte, nor any thing therin conteyned, be in any wise ꝑjudiciall or hurtfull to William Babyngton kep of oure olde Paleys of Westmynster his heires nor assignes, for or concꝛnyng his said office; but that it shall be lefull to the said William Babyngton his heires and assignes to have holde occupye excersise and enjoye the said office of Kep of the said Paleys at Westmynster, with all cōmodities ꝓfytes advauntages and other emolumentꝭ rising or growyng of the same office, in as large and ample maner as if this ꝑsente acte hadd not bene made; any thing in this ꝑsente acte to the contrary heretofore notwithstandyng.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACTE compellyng sꝑuall ꝑsons to kepe resydence upon their Benefyces.

Recital of Stat. 21 H. VIII. c. 13. § 15. for Residence of Spiritual Persons on their Benefices;

WHERE AS in the Parliamente begonne at London the thirde day of Novembre in the xxjth yere of the reign of our Sovꝛayn Lorde Kyng Henry the eight, and from thens adjourned and ꝓroged to the Palayes of Westmynster the xvij day of December then next ensuyng, amongest other good actes and ordynaunces then and there by the auctorite of the said parliament, it was establisshed ordeyned and enacted, that as well evꝛy spirituall ꝑsonne then being ꝓmoted to any Archedeaconry Deanry or Dignitie in any Monastꝛy or Cathedrall Churche Conventuall or Collegiall, or being beneficed with eny ꝑsonage or Vicarage, as all and evꝛy spirituall ꝑsonne and ꝑsonnes, which shulde after the feaste of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell which was in the forsaid xxj yere of the reigne of our said Sovꝛaign Lorde King Henry the eight be ꝓmoted to any of the said Dignities or Benefices with eny ꝑsonage or Vicarage, shulde from the said feast of Saynt Michaell tharchaungell be ꝑsonally resident and abydyng at and uppon his said Dignitie

[1] Annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

p̄bende or benefice, or at one of them at the leaste; and in case eny such spirituall p̄son at any tyme after the said feaste kept not residence at one of his said Dignities p̄bende or Benefices (as is aforsaid), but absent hym selfe wilfully by the space of one moneth togeder or by the space of two monethes to be accompted at sev̄all tymes in any one yere and make his residence and abiding in any other places by suche tyme, that then he shall forfayte for ev̄y suche defaulte x li. sterling, as in the same acte more playnly doth appere; In which acte, among other p̄visions conteyned and specified in the same, it was p̄vyded that the said Acte of Non residence shulde not in any wise extende ne be p̄judiciall to any Scolar or Scolars being conv̄saunte and abiding for studye without fraud or covyne at eny Univ̄site within this Realme or without, as by the same p̄vision doth also appere more at large; Sithens the makyng of which good acte and statute, dyv̄s and many p̄sons being beneficed with cure of soule, (as is aforsaid), and being not apte to studye by reason of their age or otherwise, ne never entending, before the making of the said Acte, to travaile in studye within any of the said Univ̄sities for the encrease of lernyng, but rather myndyng and entendyng their owne ease singuler lucre and pleasure, by the same p̄vision colourably to defraude the same good Statute and Ordynaunce, doth daily and cōmonly resorte and repayre to the said Univ̄sities of Oxeñ and Cambrige and to either of them, where they under the said p̄tence and colour of studye doth contynue and abide lyvyng dissolutely, nothing p̄fytyng themself̄ by study at all in lernyng, but consume the tyme in idelnes and in other pastetymes and insolent pleasures, gyvyng occasion and evell example therby to other yong men and studyent̄ within the said Univ̄sities, little or nothing regardyng their cure and charge of sowle, contrary to the myndes and entente of the makers of the forsaid good statute and ordenaunce; and also dyv̄s and many olde beneficed men have and doo contynually remayne there, never exc̄sysing nor practising their lernyng to the example of vertue and mayntenaunce of the cōmon weale in discharge of their consciens according to their duetie, havyng nev̄theles and occupying suche romes and cōmodities as were institute and ordeyned for the mayntenance and relief of pore Scolers, to the great hindraunce and detryment of the same: Be it therfore enacted by the King our Sov̄aign Lorde with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Comens in this p̄sente parliament assembled, That all and singuler spirituall p̄sone and p̄sones, which now be or hereafter shall be to any benefice or benefices p̄moted (as is aforsaid), being above the age of xl. yeres (the Chauncellour Vychauncellour Cōmissary of the said Univ̄sities, or any of them, Wardens Deanes Provostes p̄sidentes Rectours Masters Principals and other hedd rulers of Colleges Halles and other Houses or places corporate within the said Univ̄sities, or any of them, Doctours of the Chaier, reders of Dyvynite in the cōmon scoles of Dyvynitie, in any of the said Univ̄sities oonly excepted) shall be resident and abydyng at and uppon one of their said benefices, according to thentent and true meanyng of the said former acte; uppon suche payne and penalties as be conteyned in the said former acte made and appoynted for suche beneficed p̄sons for their none residence; And that none of the said beneficed p̄sones, being above the age aforsaid, except before excepte, shall fromhensforth be excused of their none residence uppon the said benefices, for that they be studentes or resiante within the said Univ̄sities or any of them; any proviso or any other clause or sentence specified or conteyned in the said former Acte of none residence, or any other thing or thinges, to the contrary herof in any wise notwithstandyng.

Proviso in § 17. of said Statute for Scholars in Universities;

Evasion of the Statute, under Pretext of the said Proviso:

Spiritual Persons, above 40 Years old, shall not be excused for Non-residence on their Benefices as Students, &c. Except the Chancellor, Masters of Colleges, &c.

II. None shall have Privilege of Non-residents as Scholars, unless they attend all Lectures, &c.

AND over this be it enacted by the auctoritie before said, that all and singler suche beneficed p̄sons, being under the age of xl. yeres, resiant and abydyng within the said Univ̄sities, or any of them, shall not enjoye the privilege and libtie of none residence, conteyned in the proviso of the said former acte made for the Scolars and Studyentes of the said Univ̄sities or any of them, onles he or they be p̄sent at the ordynary lecture and lectures, as well at home in their houses as in the cōmon scole or scoles, and in their p̄pre p̄sons kepe sophemes p̄blemes disputacions and other exc̄cises of lernyng, and be apponent and respondent in the same, accordyng to the ordynaunces and statutes of either of the said Univ̄sities where he or they shall be so abydyng or resiant; any thing conteyned in the said p̄viso or former Acte to the contrary notwithstandyng.

III. Commencement of Act.

PROVIDED allway that this Acte shall begynne to take effecte at the feaste of Saynt Michaell tharchaungell next cōmyng and not before.

IV. Proviso for Lecturers, &c. and Persons proceeding Doctors, &c.

(1) PROVIDED alway that this Acte nor any thing therin conteigned shall extende to any p̄son or p̄sonnes, which now is or herafter shall be readers of any publique or cōmon lecture in Dyvynite lawe civile phisick philosophi humanytie or of any of the liberall sciences, or publique or cōmon int̄pretours or techers of the Ebrewe tong Caldey or Greke, in whatsoev̄ College or place of any of the said Univ̄sities the said p̄sones for the tyme being shall rede the said cōmon or publique lectures; nor yet to any p̄son or p̄sones which, after or about the age of xl. yeres, which shall resorte to any of the said Univ̄sities to p̄cede Doctures in dyvynite lawe civile or phisick, for the tyme of their said p̄cedinges and executing of such sermons [dispicions[2]] or lectures, which they be bounde by the Statut̄ of the Univ̄sities there to doo for the said degrees so obteyned.

---

[1] Annexed to the Original Act, in a separate Schedule.

[2] Dyspycyons *O.*—Dispucions *Old Printed Copies*—Disputations *Modern Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTE lymytyng the pryces of Wynes.

Retail Prices of Gascoign or Guien Wine.

BE it enacted by auctoritie of this presente Parliamente, that no ꝑson or ꝑsons shall sell any Gascoign Guyon or Frenche Wynes above viij d. the gallon, that is to saye, a peny the pynte two pence the quarte four pence the pottell and viij d. the gallon, uppon payne of forfayture for ev̄y pynte to be solde above the said price iiij d. and for ev̄y quarte solde above the said price viij d. and for ev̄y pottell so solde above the said price, xij d. and for ev̄y gallon so solde above the said price afore lymitted ij s. And that no Malmeseis Romneys Sackes nor other swete Wynes shall be solde by retaill above xij d. the Gallon, vj d. the pottell iij d. the quarte and j d. ob. the pynte, uppon payne to lose and forfayte iij s. iiij d. for ev̄y galon, xx d. for ev̄y pottell, xij d. for ev̄y quarte and vj d. for ev̄y pynte that shall be solde contrary to this acte.

II. For assessing Prices of Wine sold in gross.

PROVIDED alway that the Lorde Chauncellour Lorde Treasaurer Lorde ꝑsidente of the Kyng̃ most honorable Counsaill Lorde Privey seale and the two chief Justices of either Benche, or v, iiij, or iij of them, shall have power and auctoritie by their discrecions to sett the prices of all kynde of Wynes, that is to say of the prices of the butte tonne pipe hoggeshed poncheon teers barrell or rundelett, when it shall be solde in grose; so that they or any of them cause the prise by them sett to be writtun and open ꝓclamacion therof to be made in the King̃ Courte of Chaunc̄y openly in the terme tyme, or els in the Citie Borough or Towne where any such Wynes shall be solde in grose; any thing conteyned in this Acte to the contrary herof notwithstāding.

III. Penalty on selling Wines in gross above the Prices assessed.

AND it is further enacted that if eny ꝑson or ꝑsons, after such prises be sett and putt in writing by the said Lorde Chauncellour Lorde Treasourer Lorde ꝑsident of the Kyng̃ most honorable Counsaill Lorde Privey Seale and the ij chief Justices or by v, iiij, or iij of them, and ꝓclamacion therof hadd (as is aforesaid), do sell any Wynes in grose by any fraude or covyn contrary to the said prices so sett and ꝓclaymed, that then ev̄y offendour in that behalfe shall lose and forfayte for ev̄y vessell by them solde in grose contrary to the said prices xl s. the one halfe of which forfaytures to be to the Kyng our So⁹aign Lorde, and the other halfe therof if it be within any Citie Borough or Towne corporate to be (1) the Maires Shiriffes Baillyff̃ or other hedd rulers of such Cities Boroughes or Townes corporate. And if it be without Citie Borough or Towne Corporate [than 2] to be to suche of the Kyng̃ subject̃ as will sue for the same; And that ev̄y suche forfayture shall be recov̄ed by originall writt of Dett bill playnt or informacion, in which sute no wager of Lawe shall be admytted, nor any ꝓtection or assoyne allowed.

IV. Justices of Peace, Mayors, &c. shall enquire of Offences.

AND it is also enacted that the Justices of Peax in ev̄y Shere of this ꝑsent Realme, and all Maires Shereff̃ Balyff̃ and other heed officers in Cities Boroughes and Townes Corporate, that is to say, ev̄y of them within the lymyttes of their Cōmissions and auctorities, as well within fraunches as without, shall have power and auctoritie to examyne here [equere 3] and det̄myne the defautes of such as shall attempt to sell any Wynes in grose or by retaile contrary to this acte, and to punysshe the offendours by imprisonment or otherwise by their discrecions.

V. St. 1 Ric. III. c. 13. and all others, as to gauging and measuring Wines and Oils, confirmed.

AND where as in the Parliament holden at Westmynster in the first yere of the reign of Kyng Richarde the thirde, among other thinges it was establisshed ordeyned and enacted that ev̄y tonne of Wyne shulde conteign CC lij galons, ev̄y butte of Malmesey shulde conteign C xxvj galons, ev̄y pype C xxvj galons, ev̄y tercyan or poncheon lxxxiiij galons, ev̄y hoggeshed lxiij galons, ev̄y teers xlj galons, and ev̄y barrell xxxj galons and di. and every Rondlett xviij galons and di. And that no Vessell shulde be putt to sale till it were gauged, uppon payne of forfaiture; as by the same Statute it doth appere more at large; Nev̄theles great disceite is dayly used in sellinge of Wynes and oyle in caskes and Vessels not beryng the contentes above lymytted, to the great losse of the Kynges pore Subjectes; For remedy wherof it is enacted by the auctorite of this ꝑsent Parliament, that the said estatute made in the first yere of Kyng Richarde the thirde, and all other estatutes heretofore made for trewe gauging and measuryng of Wynes Oyles Hony, or any other Lycours, which estatutes before this tyme be not repelled nor expired, shall stonde in their strenght and vertue and be putt in due execucion according to their tenours and effect̃ in ev̄y behalfe.

VI. All Vessels of Wine, Oil, &c. shall be truly gauged and marked.

AND ov̄ that be it enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament that ev̄y gauger within this Realme shall truely and effectually, within the lymyttes of his office, gauge all the said tonnes buttes pipes teerses poncheons tercians barrels hoggeshedes and rundlettes, and shall playnly and truely marke uppon the heed of ev̄y such vessel the content of the same, uppon payne to forfayte to the partie to whose use the Wyne Oyle or other thing therin being shall be solde, four tymes the valew of that that the Vessell so marked shall lack of his laufull contente above written, the same forfaiture to be recov̄ed ov̄ and besides the cost̃ of the sute by the Kynges originall writt or by bill in any of the Kynges Courtes of his cōmon lawes, or in any competent Courte havyng jurisdiction in the place where that offence shall be cōmytted, by action or bill of dett, in which Action or suyte none essoyne ꝓtection nor wager of lawe shall be accepted admytted or alowed to the Defendaunte or Defendauntes; And that ev̄y marchaunte or other ꝑson selling the said Wyne Oyle or other thing conteyned in the said Vessell marked, shall alowe, of the price therof, to the byer of the same, for ev̄y quantite of Wyne Oyle or other thing conteyned in the said marked Vessell̃, the full value of the lack therof being by reason of defaulte of fulgauge of the Vessell marked, or of defaulte of filling of the same Vessell, or by reason of defaulte of eny of them, after the rate of the hole price of the Wyne Oyle or other thing so being sold by that Vessell marked, and that uppon payne of forfayture to the same byer the double valeu of the same Vessell and Wyne Oyle or other thing therin being so solde, the same forfayture to be recov̄ed together with the cost̃ of the sute in maner and fourme as the forfayture laste before written is lymytted to be recov̄ed.

Recompence to the Buyer for Deficiency in Measure.

---

1 to *O.* 2 then *O.* 3 inquier *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

AN ACTE for punysshement of Pyrotes and Robbers of the See.

Deficiency of the Admiralty Jurisdiction, in trial of Offences according to the Civil Law:

WHERE Traitours Pirotes Theves Robbers Murtherers and Confederatours uppon the See, many tymes escape unpunysshed because the triall of their offences hath heretofore ben ordered judged and dꝛmyned before the Admyrall or his Lyeutenante or Cōmissary, after the course of the civile Lawes, the nature wherof is that before any judgement of Death canne be yeven ayenst the Offendours, either they must playnly confesse their offences (which they will never doo without torture or paynes) or els their offences be so playnly and directly ꝓved by witnes indifferente, suche as sawe their offences cōmytted, which cannot be gotten but by chaunce at fewe tymes by cause such offendours cōmytt their offences uppon the See, and at many tymes murder and kill suche ꝑsons being in the Shipꝑ or Bote where they cōmytt their offences which shulde wytnes ayenst them in that behalfe, and also suche as shulde bere witnes be cōmonly Maryners and Shipmen, which by cause of their often viages and passages in the Sees departe without long tarying and ꝓtraction of tyme to the great costꝫ and charges as well of the Kynges Highnes as suche as wolde pursue such offendours: For reformacion wherof be it enacted by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament, That all treasons felonyes robberies murders and confederacies, herafter to be cōmytted in or uppon the See, or in any other haven ryvꝰe creke or place where the Admyrall or Admyralls have or ꝑtende to have power auctoritie or jurisdiction, shall be enquired tried harde dꝛmyned and judged in such Shires and Places in the Realme as shall be lymytted by the Kynges Cōmission or Cōmissions to be directed for the same, in like fourme and condicion as if any such offence or offences hadd ben cōmytted or done in or uppon the lande; And such Cōmissions shall be hadd under the Kinges greate Seale directed to the Admyrall or Admyrals, or to his or their Lieutenaunt Deputie [or '] Deputies, and to iij or iiij such other substanciall ꝑsons as shall be named or appoynted by the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande for the tyme being from tyme to tyme and as often as nede shall require, to here and dꝛmyne suche offences after the cōmon course of the lawes of this Lande, used for tresons felonies robberies murders & confederacies of the same done and cōmytted upon the lande within this Realme.

All Offences committed at Sea, &c. shall be tried according to the Common Law, under the King's Commission, to be directed to the Admiral and others within the Realm.

II. Offenders shall be proceeded against, tried, convicted, and punished, before such Commissioners, in any Shire of the Realm, as for Offences committed upon Land.

AND be it enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid, that such ꝑsonnes to whom such Cōmission or Cōmissions shall be directed, or iiij of them at the leaste, shall have full power and auctoritie to enquire of suche offences and of evꝝ of them by the othes of twelve good and laufull inhitauntꝫ in the Shire lymytted in their Cōmission, in suche like manꝛ and fourme as if suche offences hadd ben cōmytted uppon the lande, within the same Shire; and that evꝝ inditement founde and ꝑsented before such Cōmissioners, of any treasons felonies robberies murders manslaughters or such other offences cōmytted or done in or uppon the Sees, or in or uppon any other Haven River or Creake, shall be good and effectuall in the lawe; And if eny ꝑson or ꝑsons happen to be indited for eny such offence done or herafter to be done upon the Sees, or in any other places above lymytted, that then suche order ꝓcesse judgement and execucion shall be used hadd done and made, to and agaynst evꝝ such ꝑson and ꝑsons so being indited, as agaynst traytours felons and murderers for treason felony robbery murder or other such offences done uppon the lande, as by the lawes of the Realme is accustomed; And that the triall of such offence or offences, if it be denyed by the offendour or offendours, shall be had by xij laufull men inhabited in the Shere lymytted within such Cōmission which shall be directed as is aforsaid, and noo chalenge or chalenges to be hadd for the Hundred; and such as shall be convycte of any suche offence or offences, by verdite confession or ꝓcesse by auctoritie of any such Cōmission, shall have and suffer such paynes of Death losses of landes goodes and catalles, as if they hadd ben atteynted and convycted of any treasons felonies robberies or other the said offences doon uppon the landes.

III. Offenders shall not have any Benefit of Clergy.

AND be it enacted by auctoritie aforsaid, that for treasons robberies felonies murders and confederacies, doon upon the See or Sees or in any place above rehersed, the offendours shall not be admytted to have the benefite of his or their clergye, but be utterly excluded therof and from the same, and also the privilege of any Sayntuary.

IV. Proviso for taking Provisions or Ship's Stores in Cases of Necessity; paying for them.

PROVIDED alway that this Acte extende not to be ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to any ꝑson or ꝑsons, for takyng any vitaile gables ropes ancars or sayles which any such ꝑson or ꝑsons, (compelled by necessitie,) taketh of or in any Shipꝑ which may conveniently spare the same, so that the same ꝑson or ꝑsons paye out of hande, for the same vitaill gables ropes ancars or sailes, money or money worth to the valew of the thing so taken, or to delyvꝰe for the same a sufficient bille obligatori to be payed in fourme folowyng; that is to say, if the takyng of the same thinges be on this side the Straytes of Marroke then to be paide within iiij monethes, And if it be beyond the said Straites of Marroke then to be paide within xij monethes, next ensuyng the makyng of such billes; and that the makers of suche billes well and truly pay the same dett at the day to be lymytted within the said billes.

V. Commissions within the Cinque Ports shall be directed to the Lord Warden;

and Trials thereunder by a Jury of the Inhabitants.

PROVIDED alway that whan so evꝰ any such Cōmission, for the punysshment of the offences aforsaid or of any of them, shall be directed or sent to any place within the jurisdiction of the fyve portes, that then evꝝ such Cōmission shall be directed unto the Lorde Wardeyn of the said Portes for the tyme being or to his Deputie, and unto iij or iiij such other ꝑson or ꝑsons as the Lorde Chauncellour for the tyme being shall name and appoynte, any thing in this ꝑsent Acte to the contrary notwithstanding: Provided alway that whan so evꝰ any Cōmission shall be directed unto the fyve portes for the inquisicion and trials of any the offences exꝑssed in this acte, that evꝝ such inquisicion and triall to be hadd by vertue of such Cōmyssyon shall be made and hadd by the inhabitauntꝫ in the said fyve portes, or the membres of the same, any thing in this Acte to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

' and *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACTE for the release of suche as have obteyned pretended Lycences and Dispensacions from the See of Rome.

Indulgences, &c. granted by the See of Rome, and heretofore accepted by the King's Subjects;

WHERE the Bisshop of Rome and his ꝑdecessours, of his and their covetous and ambycious myndes, to thentent to advaunce & enrich themselfes and the See of Rome, to the great empoverisshing of this Realme of Englande and other the Kinges Domynions, contrary to Goddis lawes, the lawes and Statutes of this Realme, and in derogacion of the imperiall Crowne of this said Realme, have heretofore wrongfully ꝑtended extorted used and exc̃ised within the same, dyv̄s and many usurped powers jurisdictions and auctorities; duryng and by the which tyme the said Bisshopp̄ and there ꝑdecessours arrogantly and unjustly have taken uppon them, for great sōmes of Money and other ꝓfytes to them gyven, to graunte unto the Kyngꝭ subjectes, and other inhabitauntꝭ within this Realme and other the Kynges Domynions, many dyv̄s and sundry auctorities imunytes faculties privileges licences indulgences and ꝑemynences of dyv̄s kindes natures and qualities, which all though they ꝓceded by (') unjust and usurped auctoritie have bene unto nowe of late by the subjectes of this Realme temerously and ignorantly accepted receyved used and erroniously put in exercise and execucion, the which usurped auctoritie jurisdiction and power is nowe justly truely, and ought to be clerely and absolutely, extinguisshed extirped and abolisshed within this Realme and other the Kinges Domynions; And for asmoche as all and ev̄y suche ꝑson and ꝑsons bodies polytike and corporate, which unlaufully and without any [any*] maner of auctoritie or just grounde hertofore have temerously and ignorantly accepted receyved used and erroniously put in execucion and exc̃ised the said faculties immunyties auctorities privileges licens indulgences and preemynences, have nowe syncere pure and ꝓfyte intelligence and knowlege of the said usurped auctoritie jurisdiction and power, and that the said faculties auctorities privileges licences and indulgences, so as is aforsaid accepted receyved usid and erroniously exc̃ised, were and bene to all ententes and purposes clerly voyde frustrate and of none effecte, all be it if they shulde be impeched or interrupted of such privileges lib̄ties ꝑemynences auctorities jurisdictions ꝓfytes and other cōmodities, which thay nowe have use and exc̃ise by colour of such vayne and voide lycences dispensacions and faculties, it shulde be to their intollerable [inequitacions[3]] and utter undoing: Wherfore be it enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliamente,

All Bulles, &c. heretofore granted to any of the King's Subjects declared void, &c. and never to be used, under Penalties in St. 16 Ric. II. c. 5.

That all bulles breves faculties and dispensacions, of what names natures or qualities so ev̄ they be of, hertofore hadd or opteyned of the Bisshopp̄ of Rome or of any his ꝑdecessours or by the auctoritie of the See of Rome, by or too any Subjectes resiauntꝭ or bodyes politike or corporate, of or in this Realme or of or in any other the Kinges Domynions, shall fromhensforth be clerely voide and of no value force strength nor vertue; and shall nev̄ herafter be used admytted allowed pleaded or alleaged, in any places or courtes of this Realme or of any other the Kinges Domynions, uppon the payne conteyned in the Statute of ꝓvision and ꝑmunyre made in the xvj yere of the reign of King Richarde the Seconde.

II. Proviso for Marriages, had before 3 Nov. 26 Hen. VIII. not prohibited by Chapter VII. [§ 7.] of this Session.

YET notwithstanding, at the moste humble peticion and inꝑcession of the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled, It may please the Kinges Majestie of his most gracious benignitie goodness and blessed disposicion that it may be enacted by auctoritie of this Parliament, that all mariages, hadd and solempnized within this Realme or in any other the Kinges Domynions before the thirde day of November in the xxvj yere of the Kinges most gracious reign, wherof there is no devorce or seperacion hadd by the ecc̃iasticall lawes of this Realme, and whiche mariagꝭ be not ꝓhibited by Goddis lawes, lymytted and declared in the acte made in this ꝑsent Parliament for thestablisshment of the Kinges succession, or otherwise by holy Scripture, shall be by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliamente good laufull and effectuall, and shalbe, from the begynnyng of suche mariages, reputed estemed taken adjudged receyved approved and alowed, by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, to all and sing̃ler purposes effectes and ententes, as good as sufficient and as available as & though no impedymente of matrymony hadd ev̄ ben betwene them that have contracted and solempnised suche mariages; And that all Childerne ꝓcreated and to be ꝓcreated in and under such mariages shall be lawfull to all ententes and purposes.

III. Archbishops and Bishops may continue to exercise their Jurisdiction as authorised by this Act.

AND that it may be also enacted by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliamente that all Archebisshopp̄s and Bisshopp̄s of this Realme, or of any the Kinges Domynions, consecrated and at this ꝑsent tyme taken and reputed for Archebisshopp̄s and Bisshopp̄s, may, by auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliamente and not by vertue of any ꝓvision or other forayne auctoritie licens facultie or dispensacions, kepe enjoy and retaign their Archebisshoprikkes and Bisshoprikkes, in as large and ample mañe as if they hadd ben ꝓmoted elected confirmed and consecrated according to the due course of the lawes of this Realme; And that ev̄y Archebisshopp̄ and Bisshopp̄ of this Realme and other the Kinges Domynions may mynister use and exc̃ise all and ev̄y thing and thingꝭ ꝓteynyng to thoffice or order of an Archebisshopp̄ and Bisshopp̄, with all tokens insignes and ceremonies therunto laufully belongyng; And that all Ecc̃iasticall ꝑsons of the Kinges Realme and Domynions, which at this tyme be taken hadd and reputed for Abbottes Priours Abbasses Prioresses and other heedes of Religion, (which be not nother shall be excluded from their Dignities by the late Acte of Suppression,) and the religious ꝑsons lyvyng under their obedience, and all ꝑsons nowe taken and reputed as maisters ꝑsidentes ꝓvostes and Wardeyns of Cathedrall Churches and Colleges, with the Companyes and felowshiꝑs of the same, all prestes and Clerkes which have receyved any of the ecc̃iasticall orders, all Archedeacons & Deanes and other havyng offices cures and Dignities spirituall, may, by auctorite of this acte and not by the vertue of any forayne power or auctoritie, admynyster use and exc̃ise all thinges ꝓteynyng to their dignities offices orders cures religious and felowshiꝑs, and may [lufully[4]] herafter use all tokens insignes and ceremonies which they have ben accustumed to use in tymes paste, (so it be not exꝑssely agaynst the lawes of God and this Realme), any thing or thinges conteyned in any acte or actes made sithen the begynnyng of this ꝑsent Parliament to the cont'ry of any of the ꝑmisses in any wise notwithstanding.

As also Abbots, &c. not excluded under Statute 27 H. VIII. c. 28.

Religious Persons;

Heads of Colleges, &c.

Priests, Clerks, Archdeacons, &c.

---

[1] an *O.* [2] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.—*O.* omits. [3] inquyetac̃ons *O.* [4] lawfully *O.*

Digitized by Google

AND where dyvs and many of the Kinges said Subjectes have purchased and opteyned many dispensacions bulles breves and faculties of the Bisshop of Rome for the tyme being or by the auctoritie of the See of Rome, as pluralities unions trialities appropriacions cōmendams exempcions and other bulles breves and faculties, for divs causes and matters other than be afore expssed, which be of no strenght or vertue, It may therefore please the Kinges Majestie that it may be enacted by auctoritie aforsaid, that all and evy his said subjectes, duryng the tyme of one hole yere next after the feast of Saynt Michaell the archaungell next cōmyng, may enjoy use and have, by auctoritie of this psent acte, and not by the vtue of the said bulles breves and faculties, all and evy the effectes conteyned and specified in such bulles breves and faculties, in all such Cases only as may be dispensed with by the Archebisshopp of Canturbury by auctoritie of the lawes and statutes of this Realme.

IV. Proviso for Dispensations for Pluralities for One Year.

AND that it may be further enacted by auctoritie aforsaid, that all and every the Kinges said Subjectes bringyng rendryng and delyvyng, to such psons of his Counsaill or of the Maisters of his Chancy as the Kinges Hignes shall name and appoynte, any bulles breves or any other faculties concnyng any the pmisses, that then, yf it shall appere to such psons as the Kinges Highnes shall so name and appoynte to receyve such bulles faculties and breves after dewe examynacion therof hadd, that theffectes conteyned and specified in such bulles faculties and breves or any parte therof may be laufully graunted by the said Archebisshopp of Canturbury by auctoritie of the lawes and statutes of this Realme, that then and in evy such case the Kinges said Subjectes, makyng humble suyte to have the effectes conteyned in the said bulles breves and faculties to be graunted unto them, shall have receyve and opteyne of the Chauncellour of Englonde or Keper of the great Seale for the tyme being, by sufficient wrytyng in due forme to be made and to be sealed under the Kinges great Seale, all and evy such effectes conteyned and specified in such bulles breves and faculties as may be laufully graunted by the seid Archebisshopp of Canturbury by auctoritie of the lawes and statutes of this Realme, paying only for the sealing of evy such writing xx s. iiij d. and ov that for the reasonable costes for payne of the writing therof iij s. iiij d. and not above, and for the payne taken for dew examynacion of evy such bulles breves and faculties iij s. iiij d. and not above, and that this psent Acte shall be sufficient and immediate warraunt to the Chauncellor or Keper of the great Seale, for thensealing and delyvye of such licences faculties dispensacions and other wrytyngs which shall be made graunted and sealed under the Kings great seale by vertue and auctoritie of this Acte.

V. The Effect of such Licences, &c. heretofore granted by the See of Rome, as may be lawfully granted by the Archbishop of Canterbury, may be confirmed under the Great Seal by the Chancellor.

AND it is also enacted by auctoritie aforsaid that all and evy such lycence dispensacion facultie confirmacion or other writing, to be hadd made or graunted under the Kinges great Seale out of the said Courte of Chancy by auctoritie of this acte in fourme as is above rehersed, shall be good and effectuall to the said parties suyng for the same according to the tenour and effectes therof, and shall be admytted accepted and alowed in all Courtes and Places of this Realme, and in all other the Kinges Domynions; any usage pscripcion foreyne lawes customes or ordenaunce to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

VI. Such Licences, &c. declared valid.

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACTE gyvyng auctoryte to suche as shall succede to the Crowne of this Realme whan thei shall come to the age of xxiiij^{ti} yeres to make frustrate suche actes as shalbe made before in their tyme.

FORASMOCH as lawes and Statutes may happen herafter to be made within this Realme at Parliamentes holden at suche tyme as the Kinges of the same shall happen to be within age, havyng small knowlege and experience of their affaires, to the great hindraunce and derogacion of the imperiall Crowne of this Realme, and to the univsall damage of the cōen welth of the Subjects of the same: Be it therfore enacted by auctoritie of this psent Parliament that if the imperiall Crowne of this Realme, after the decease of the Kings most royall Majestie, whose lyfe our Lorde long pserve, discende comme or remayne to the heires of our said Sovaign Lorde or to any pson to be lymytted by his Highnes, as of very right it must and ought to doo according to the lawes of this Realme establisshed for the same, the said heires or such pson being within the age of xxiiij yeres, and that then eny acte or actes of Parliament shall happen to be made and establisshed, in any Parliamente that then shall be holden before such heire or heires pson or psons then being in possession of the said Crowne shall be of their full ages of xxiiij yeres, that then evy such heire or heres of our said Sovaign Lorde, or such pson so possessed of the Crowne and being within the same age of xxiiij yeres, shall have full power and auctoritie at all tymes, after they shall cōme to their said full ages of xxiiij yeres, by their tres patentes under the great Seale of Englande, to revoke adnull and repeale all and singuler suche actes made and establisshed by their royall assentes, in any pliament holden duryng the tyme that they were within their said age of xxiiij yeres; their royall assentes hadd to the same duryng the tyme that they were within the said age of xxiiij yeres or any acte or actes herafter to be made to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

Power given to the King's immediate Heirs or Successors, coming to the Crown before the Age of 24 Years, to repeal, by their Letters Patent, any Acts of Parliament made, in their Time, before their arriving at that Age.

AND be it also enacted by auctoritie aforsaid that evy such repeale adnullacion and revocacion, of any acte or actes that shall be made and establisshed in any pliament holden before the tyme that such heires or pson possessed of the Crowne shall be of the said age of xxiiij yeres, shall be as good and effectuall to all intentes and purposes as though it hadd ben done by auctoritie of Parliamente.

II. Such Repeal shall be as effectual as if by Act of Parliament.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.[1]

AN ACTE concernyng the Attaynder of Thomas Fittzgaralde and of his v. Uncles.

Recital of Stat. 26 H.VIII. c. 25. for Attainder of Tho. Fitzgerald Earl of Kildare, and his Adherents;

WHERE in the parlyament begonne at London the thred daye of Novembre the xxj yere of the reign of oure most gracyous and naturall Soveign lige Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th, and from thens adjourned unto Westm and there contynued by dyvs progacyons unto the dissolucon therof, It was enacted by auctoryte of the said parlyament, that Thomas Fyttzgaralde late Erle of Gyldare in Ireland in the Domynyon of oure seid Soveign Lord, for that that he the seid late Erle cont^ry to his naturall Duetye of Allegeaunce falsely and trayterously had before that tyme not onely levyed Warre ayenst oure seid Soveign Lord in dyvs Townes and placꝭ wythin the Kyngꝭ said Domynyon of Ireland, to thentent to depryve our said Soveign Lord from his most royall estate and dignyte of his Crowne in the same his said Domynyon, but also for the accomplysshement of his seid ungracyous and trayterous purpose and entente had moost trayterously violently and cruelly slayne murdred and kylled dyvs of the true and feithfull subgeatꝭ of of oure seid Soveign Lorde wythin his said Domynyon of Ireland, and also there hadd taken spoyled and broken dyvers Castells Fortresses and Holdes of oure seid Soveign Lord, and oute of them hadd falsely and trayterously taken spoyled and borne awaye dyvs gonnys and other artyllary munnycyons and abylmentꝭ of Warre of oure seid Soveign Lord, beyng wythin the seid Castells Fortresses and Holdes mete and apte for the defense of the same, cont^ry to his said duetye of allegiance, shuld be atteynted adjuged and convicted of Highe Treason and lose his name tytle style dignyte and preemynence of Erle of Gyldare and all other his estate style tytle dignyte and preemynence whatsomever; And yt was amongst other thyngꝭ further enacted by the auctorite aforeseid, that all suche psons whiche before the makyng of the seid acte hadd been confortours abbettours parttakers confederatꝭ or adherentꝭ unto the seid late Erle in his said false and trayterous actꝭ and purposes, shuld in lyke wyse stonde and be atteynted adjuged and convicted of Highe Treason, as in the said Acte more playnly at larg is expressed and declared:

Treasons of James Fitzgerald, and other Adherents of the said Earl;

AND forasmoche as Jamys Fittzgaralde Knyght, John Fyttzgaralde Knyght and confrere of the order of Seynt John Jerlm in Ireland aforesaid, Richard Fyttzgaralde squyer, Olyver Fyttzgaralde squyre, and Walter Fyttzgarolde Esquyre, and evy of them beyng not onely conforters abbettours partakers confederatꝭ and adherentꝭ unto the seid Thomas Fyttzgarald late Erle, but also the said fyrst daye of August the xxvj^ti yere aboveseid, and contynually from the said fyrst daye of August unto the tyme of makyng of the seid Acte, not fearyng Almyghtye God moest unnaturally cont^ry to their naturall dewtie of theyr Allegiaunce falsly and trayterously in their owne prop psons have not onely levyed Warre in dyvers Townes and Places within the Kyngꝭ said Domynyon of Ireland ayenst our and their said Soveign liege Lord, to thentent to depryve our and theyre said Soveign liege Lorde from his most royall estate and dignyte of his Crowne in the same his said Domynyon, but also for the accomplysshement of theyr said ungracyous and trayterous purpose and entent, have most trayterously vyolently and cruelly wythout marcy pytye or compassion murdred and kylled dyvs of the true faithfull lovyng and obedyent subgeatꝭ of our and their said Soveign Lord wythin his said Domynyon of Ireland, And also there have taken spoyled and broken dyvs Castells Fortresses and Holdes of oure and their said Soveign Lord, and owte of them have falselye and trayterously taken spoyled and borne awaye dyvers gonnys and other artyllary munycyons and ablementꝭ of Warre of oure and theyr said Soveign Lord beyng then wythin the seid Castells Fortresses and Holdꝭ, mete and apte for defense of the same, contrary to their seid duetye of allegiaunce: Be it therfore enacted ordeyned and establysshed by the auctoryte of this psent parlyament, that the said Thomas Fyttzgaralde late Erle of Gyldare, by what so ever name or namys he be called, James Fyttzgaralde Knyght, John Fittzgaralde, Richard [Fittzgarde,[2]] Olyver Fittzgaralde and Walter Fittzgaralde, be atteynted adjuged and convicted of Highe Treason, and evy of them be adjuged and convicted of Highe Treason; And that the said Thomas Fittzgaralde late Erle shall lose his name tytle style dignyte and pemynence of Erle of Gyldare, and all other his estate style tytle dignyte and prehemynence whatsomev.

The said Earl and his Adherents attainted of Treason:

The Earl shall lose his Title.

II. All Adherents of the said Earl, &c. attainted.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoryte aforsaid that all suche psones which be or hertofore have been conforturs abbettours partakers confederatꝭ or adherentꝭ unto the seid Thomas Fittzgaralde late Erle, Jamys Fittzgaralde, John Fittzgaralde, Richard Fittzgaralde, Olyver Fittzgaralde and Walter Fitzgaralde, or unto any of them, in his or their said false and trayterous actꝭ and purposis, shall in lyke wyse stande and be atteynted [of[3]] adjuged and convicted of Highe treason.

III. Attainder valid as if all such Adherents were named.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoryte aforsaid, that the same Atteyndour Jugement and Convicc̃on, ayenst the said confortors abbettours partakers confederatꝭ and adherentꝭ, shalbe as strong and effectuall in the Lawe ayenst them and evy of them as thoughe they and evy of them hadd been specyally syngulerly and ptycularly named by theyr proper namys and surnamys in [the[4]] said acte.

IV. The Earl, &c. being in the Tower of London, and his Adherents shall suffer Death;

and shall forfeit all their Lands, &c.

and lose all Privilege of Sanctuary.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoryte aforeseid, that aswell the said Thomas Fittzgaralde late Erle, Jamys Fittzgaralde, John Fyttzgaralde, Richard Fittzgaralde, Olyver Fittzgaralde, and Walter Fyttzgaralde, [nowe beyng in the Tower of London[5]] for their said treasons, and evy of them, as the said comfortours abbettours partakers confederatꝭ and adherentꝭ and evy of them, shall have and suffer execucyon of dethe for the same accordyngly: And also shall forfeyt to oure seid Soveign Lorde and his heyres all and syngler theyre Castells Honours Lordships Landz Tenꝭ and Heredytamentꝭ whatsomev, wythin the Realme of England Walys Ireland Cales and the Marches of the same or in eny of them, wherof they or any of them or eny other pson or psons to thuse of them or of any of them was or were seased the said fyrst day of August the xxvj yere of the reign of oure said Soveign Lord of estates of freehold or inherytaunce, or eny tyme syns; and all suche ryght use tytle interest and possessyon whiche the said Thomas Fyttzgaralde late Erle, Jamys Fyttzgaralde, John Fittzgaralde, Richard Fittzgaralde, Olyver Fyttzgaralde, and Walter Fyttzgaralde, or eny of them or eny of their said confortors abbettours partakers confederatꝭ and adherentꝭ, have or at the sayd fyrst daye of August hadd, or that they or eny of them myght have or shuld have hadd by course of Inherytaunce by or after the deathe of eny of there Auncestors or otherwyse, yff the said Acte of Atteyndor had never be had or made; and that they and evy of them for the said false and trayterous offencꝭ shall lese the benefyttꝭ libtyes and pryvylegꝭ of all Seyntuaryes.

---

[1] This and the additional Chapters of this Session which follow are now for the first Time printed: Except that in all former Printed Copies of the Statutes of this Year is inserted as Chapter XVIII. and the last of the Statute, "An Act concerning Treason in certain Cases" beginning "Be it enacted by Authority of this present Parliament" and containing Two Clauses, part of the Act concerning the Attainder of the Lord Thomas Howard, now printed as Chapter XXIV. of the Statute of this Year.

[2] Fitzgaralde *O.* [3] *O.* omits. [4] this *O.* [5] Interlined in the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

SAVYNG to all and evy pson or psons bodyes polytyque and corporate their heyres and successours and to evy of them, other than the said Thomas Fyttzgaralde late Erle, Jamys Fyttzgaralde, John Fyttzgarald, Rychard Fyttzgaralde, Olyver Fyttzgaralde and Walter Fyttzgaralde and evy of them, and there heyres, and the said confortors abbettours partakers confederatꝭ or adherentꝭ or theyr heyres and the heyres of every of them, and suche pson and psons which clayme eny thyng to thuse of the said Thomas Fyttzgarald late Erle, Jamys Fyttzgaralde, John Fittzgaralde, Richard Fyttzgaralde, Olyver Fyttzgaralde, and Walter Fyttzgaralde, or to the use of eny of them or theyr heyres, or to the use of eny of their seid confortors abbetters partakers confederatꝭ or adherentꝭ or their heyres, or to thuse of the heyres of eny of them, all suche right title use interest and possessyon to and in the premysses, or to or in eny parte or parcell of them, as they or eny of them have hadd or myght have hadd yf this acte of Atteynder hadd never ben hadd nor made.

V. General Saving.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte of Atteynder, nor any thyng therin conteyned, shall not extende to the forfayture of eny Castells Honours Mañs Landz Teñtꝭ and other Heredytamentꝭ wherof the said Thomas Fyttzgaralde late Erle Jamys Fyttzgaralde John Fyttzgaralde Richard Fittzgaralde Olyver Fittzgaralde and Walter Fyttzgaralde or eny of them, or eny other of there said confortours abettours partakers confederatꝭ or adherentꝭ or eny of them, be, or at the said fyrst daye of August or eny tyme synse were, soly severally or joyntly seased wyth any other pson or psons, to thuse of eny pson or psons other then the said Thomas Fyttzgaralde late Erle Jamys Fyttzgaralde John Fyttzgaralde Richard Fyttzgaralde Olyver Fyttzgaralde and Water Fyttzgarald, or theyr said confortours abettours and partakers confederatꝭ and adherentꝭ; this acte or eny thyng therin conteyned to the contʳy notwythstondyng.

VI. Not to extend to Lands held by the Earl, &c. to the Use of other Persons.

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of the Maner or Hyde of Southwark unto the Kyngꝭ Highnes his heyres and Successours, late belongyng to the Monastery or House of Seynt Savyour of Barmondesey.

WHERE before this tyme the Revend Father in God Robt Abbott of the Monesterye or Howse of Seynt Savyour of Barmondesey in the Countye of Surr̃, and the Convent of the same place, by theyr deade sealed wyth theyr Convent seale beryng date the xvijth daye of June in the xxviij yere of the reign of oure most dredd Soveign Lord Henry the Eight by the grace of God Kyng of Englond and of Fraunce defender of the Feythe, Lorde of Irelond and supreme hedd in erthe of the Churche of Englond, wyth one holle assent and consent, for dyvs causes and good consyderacyons them specyally movyng, have gyven graunted and by theyr seid deade confyrmed unto oure seid Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the eight and to his heyres and successours for ever, to thuse and behoffe of the same our said Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the eight his heyres and successours for ever, all that theyr Maner or Hyde of Southwerk wyth the membres and appurtenancꝭ in the Countye of Surr̃, and all and syngler there Mesuagꝭ Landꝭ Teñtꝭ Rentꝭ Revcyons vicꝭ Medowes Lesues Woodes Pastures Advowsons Waters Poles Comyns Fysshyngꝭ, and all [all [1]] syngler other there Heredytamentꝭ what so ever they be wyth theyre apptenancꝭ sett lyeng and beyng in the Parysshes of Seynt Margarett and Seynt George in the sayd Countye of Surrey and in Parysgarden in the same Countye of Surrey, except and reserved unto the said Abbott and Convent and to theyr successours one annuell pencon of twentye shelyngꝭ goyng out yercly of the Rectorye or Parysshe Churche of Seynt George aforsaid; as by the same deade emongꝭ other thyngꝭ therin conteyned more playnly at large ys shewed and maye appere: Wherefore at the humble petycyon and request of the said Abbott and for a further assuraunce of the said Maner Hyde Mesuages Landꝭ Teñtꝭ and other the premysses to be hadd and made unto oure said Soveign Lord the Kyng his heyres and successours for ever; Be yt enacted ordenyd and establysshed by thassent of the Kyngꝭ Highnes his Lordz spuall and temporall and the Comyns in this present Parlyament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, that oure seyd Soveign Lord the Kyng his heyres and Successours shall from hensforth have holde enyoye and possede for ever all and syngler the sayd Maner or Hyde Mesuagꝭ Landꝭ Teñtꝭ Rentꝭ Revcyons vicꝭ and all other the premysses wyth their appurtenancꝭ, except before except, wythout lett clayme or dysturbaunce of the sayd Abbott, or of eny of his [succeff. [2]]

Grant by the Abbot and Convent of Saint Saviour's Bermondsey, to the King, of the Manor or Hyde of Southwark, with certain Lands, &c. by Deed, dated 16 June, 28 Hen.VIII;

Except a Pension of 20s. out of the Rectory of Saint George;

The said Manor, &c. assured to the King.

SAVYNG to all and syngler pson and psons bodyes polytyque and corporate theyr heyres and successours and the heyres and successours of evy of them, other then the seyd Abbott and Convent and theyr Successours and evy of them, all suche ryght tytle interest possessyon revcyon remaynder entre accyon lease leases graunte annuytes suytes petycyons and condycyons in suche maner and forme as they or eny of them theyr heyres and successours or the heyres and successours of eny of them hadd shuld myght or ought to have hadd yf this acte hadd never byn hadd ne made; any thyng conteyned in this present acte to the contʳy therof in eny wyse notwithstondyng.

II. General Saving.

CHAPTER XX.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of certeyn Londes unto Dame Grace, wyfe unto Sir Henry Pker sonne and heyre apparaunt unto Henr̃ Lord Morley, in recompence of her Joynture.

WHERE before this tyme a lawfull maryage was hadd and solempnyzed betwene Sir Henry Parkar Knyght sonne and heyre apparaunt of Henry Parkar Knyght Lord Morley one the one partye, and Grace doughter and heire of John Newporte Esquyre on the other partye, the said Lorde Morley Sir Henry Parkar the sonne and Dame Grace his wyffe humbly besechen the Kyngꝭ Highnes that yt maye be enacted by the auctoryte of this present Parlyament assembled that the said Henry the sonne and Dame Grace his wyffe shall and maye from hensforthe have holde and enjoye to them and to the heyres of the bodye of the same Sir Henry the sonne lawfully begotten the Mañs of Morley Hall and Hingham wyth their appurtenancꝭ in the Countye of Norff whiche be of the inherytauncꝭ of the sayd Lord Morley, in full recompence and satysfaccon of all suche joynture as the sayd Lord Morley and Sir Henry his sonne or eyther of them stonde bounden to make to the said Dame Grace for terme of her lyffe. And in case yt shall happen the said Sir Henry the sonne and Dame Grace his wyffe to deceasse wythoute heyres of the bodye of the sonne Sir Henry the sonne lawfully begotten that then the same Manours wyth ther appurtenancꝭ maye reverte and be to the said Lord Morley and his heyres for ever, in lyke course of inherytaunce as the said Lord Morley now stondyth or is seased of the same.

Marriage between Sir Henry Parker & Grace Newport;

Manors of Morley Hall and Hingham assured to them, &c. in Recompence of the Jointure of the said Grace:

Remainder, on Failure of Issue, to Lord Morley, Father of Sir Henry.

[1] & O.

[2] successours O.

Digitized by Google

II. General Saving.

SAVYNG to all maner of psons and bodyes polytykes their heyres and successours other then the said Lord Morley and Sir Henry Parkar the sonne and all manñ of heyres of eyther of them all suche ryght tytle interest accyone condycyone entre terme of yeres leasses rentꝯ fees annuytes and all other pffettꝯ and comodytes as they or any of them had or of right ought to have hadd in or to the pmysses or any parcell therof before the makyng of this acte in suche wyse and forme as yf the same acte had not ben hadd ne made; any thyng before expressed to the contʳy therof in any wyse notwithstondyng.

III. Proviso for Sir Roger Townsend, for Stewardship of the said Manors.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned shall not be hurtfull or prejudicyall to Sir Roger Touneshend Knyght for or concnyng the chieff Stuardshipp aswell of the said Manñs Londz and teñtꝯ and other the pmysses in the sayd Countye of Norff as of all other Manñs Londz and teñtꝯ of the said Lord Morleys in the said Countye, ner for the fee or annuytie geven and grʳunted to the said Sir Roger by the said Lord Morley for the occupyeng and excysyng of the same by the said Sir Roger or his suffycyent Deputie: But that the same Sir Roger may have and enjoye exꝯcyse and occupye the said Stuardshypp by hym self or his suffycyent Depute, and also take have and pseyve the said fee or annuyte in as large and ample forme as he mought lawfully have don excysed and occupyed the said Stuardship or pseyved the said fee or annuyte before the makyng of this Acte, eny thyng in this acte conteyned to the contʳy herof notwithstondyng, and as this acte hadd never be had ne made.

IV. Proviso for the Patronage of the Churchof Hingham to Lord Morley.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte nor any thyng therin conteyned be in any wyse hurtfull or pjudicyall to the said Lord Morley nor to his heyres of for or concnyng the advowson and patronage of the Churche of Hinghʳm in the Countye of Norff, but that the same Lord Morley and his heyres shall and maye at all tymes herafter gyve and graunt the same advowson and patronage whan so ev yt shall happen to be voyde; any thyng in this acte to the contʳy notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XXI.

AN ACTE concnyng an exchaunge of cteyn Londes betwene the Kyngꝯ Highnes and the Lord Pryour of Seynt Johns Jerlm in Englond and his Cobrethern.

Recital of an Indenture, 19 May, 28 Hen. VIII. whereby Sir Will. Weston, the Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, and his Brethren, granted to the King the Manor of Paris-Garden in Southwark, &c.

WHERE before this tyme Sir Wyllyam Weston Knyght Pryour of the Hospytall of Seynt Johns Jerlm in Englond & his Cobrethern, by Indentures beryng date the xixth daye of Maye in the xxviijth yere of the Reign of our most dradde Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viijth, made betwene our sayd Soveign Lorde the Kyng of thone partye & the sayd Pryour of Saynt Johns Jerlm in Englonde and his Cobretherne of thother partye, the same Pryour and his Cobrethern, for dyvers greate causes & consideracyons in the sayd Indentures expssed, gave and graunted unto our seid Soveign Lorde the Kyng & to his heyres & successours for ever all that their Maner or Lordship of Wyles wyth Parysgarden, otherwyse called the Manñ of Parysgarden, with all and singler their members & appurtenʳncꝯ in the Countie of Surrey, & also all theyre messuagꝯ landꝯ teñtꝯ fyldes medowes lesues woodꝯ pastures gardeyns waters poles fysshingꝯ orchearde courtꝯ leetꝯ pffettꝯ of Courtꝯ rentꝯ revcyons servicꝯ, & all & singler other theyre Heredytamentꝯ what so ever they were wyth theyr appurtenʳncꝯ parcell of the said Maner or to the same Maner in eny manñ of wyse apperteynyng or belongyng, set lyeng or beyng in Wyles & Parysgarden & elswhere within the Boroughe of Southwarke, & in the pisshes of Newyngton & Lambyth in the seid Countie of Surrey, being parcell of the sayd Maner or to the same Maner apperteynyng or belongyng, & also all other theyr messuagꝯ landꝯ teñtꝯ rentꝯ revcyons & servicꝯ medowes lesues woodꝯ & pastures sett lyeng or beyng within the parysshe of Seynt Margarett in the said Boroughe of Southwerke; & oure said Soveign Lorde the Kyng by the sayd Indentures, in consideracyon of the said Maner Landꝯ Teñtꝯ & other the pmysses & also of & for all & singler covenʳntꝯ graunte pmyses & agrementꝯ comprysed & specefyed in the sayd Indentures on the parte & behalf of the said Priour & his Cobrethern to be observed pformed & kepte, gave & graunted unto the said Priour & his Cobrethern & to their successours all that the scite circuyte & pcyncte of the late Priourie Monasterye or House of Kylborn in the Countie of Midd, comonly called the Pryorye of Kylborn, wyth the Churche Houses & Buyldyngꝯ therapon stondyng or beyng & also the Demayne Londꝯ of the sayd late Priorie, that is to wete two fyldꝯ or pastures lyeng & beyng before the uttergate of the sayd late Priorie conteynyng by estymacion sixe acres, the Chappell fylde and the lytle hill fylde adjoynyng to the same in Kylborne aforsayde conteynyng by estymacyon foure acres, one fylde or pasture there called Hungerells conteynyng by estymacyon ten acres, & a fylde or pasture called the westende conteynyng by estymacyon twelff acres, & all other the [Demeanes [1]] Londꝯ of the sayd late Priourie lyeng & beyng in Kylborne aforsayde Hampstedd Padyngton & Westborn in the sayd Countye of Midd; and also one mesuage or tenement set & beyng there before the dore of the Churche of the said late Pryorye with the Londꝯ therunto belongyng, one Wood in Kylborne aforsayd called Kylborne Wood conteynyng by estymacyon xxixti acres, the Woode behynde the Orchearde there called Hungerells wyth the Hedge rowes rownde about the same conteynyng by estymacyon sixe acres, a woode or grove in Kylborn aforsayd called Flowrell woode withe cteyne hedge rowes aboute the same conteynyng by estymacyon xxijth acres & a halff & seven rodes, the hedge rowes rounde about Gorefeld & Goremede conteynyng by estymacyon xj acres & a halff acre & xxth rodes, and the hedge rowes about Wormole conteynyng by estymacyon ixth acres & a halff, set & beyng in Kylborne & Padyngton aforsaid, with all & singler theyre appurtenʳncꝯ; To holde the same of the Kyngꝯ Highnes his heyres and successours in franke Almes for ever: And also oure sayd Soveign Lorde the Kyng, in further consideracion of the pmysses, by the sayd Indentures was contented licensyd & graunted that the advowsons & pronagꝯ of the Churches & psonagꝯ of Stanesgate Steple & Reynham in the Countye of Essex, wyth the Glebe Landꝯ tythes oblacyons & other pffettꝯ belongyng to the same, wherof the said Pryour & his Cobrethern then were & stode seised as of fee & ryght, shulde be fromthensforth approperyd unyted annexed & consolydate to the seid Hospitall of Seynt Johns Jerlm in Englond, & to the sayd Pryour & his Cobrethern of the same Hospitall & to there successours for ever, & that yt shulde be lawfull to the same Priour & his Cobrethern & theyr successours the said Churches or advousons & other the pmysses therunto belongyng in prop uses to have take holde & enjoye in franke Almes for ev; any acte statute or ordenaunce made to the contʳy notwythstondyng: AND moreover our said Soveign Lorde the Kyng by the same Indentures, in further consideracyon of the pmysses, dyd gyve graunt & release unto the sayd Pryour of Saynt Johns Jerlm in Englond & to his Cobrethern & to there successours for ever one yerly rente or ferme of xv s. with tharreragꝯ of the same rent or ferme whiche said ferme, of xv s. was & is demaunded & asked by pcesse in the Kyngꝯ Escheker at Westñ for & in the name of our seid Soveign Lorde ayenst the said Priour of Seynt Johns Jerlm in Englond for the ferme of two forges, sometyme erecte & made in the Kyngꝯ highe strete called Flete strete wythin the Suburbes of London, whiche two forges were cast downe & clerly dystroyd by Jake Cade & his Rebellyous company in the tyme of Kyng Richard the

In consideration whereof, the King granted to the Prior the Scite of the Monastery of Kylborn in Middlesex; with the Church and Demesne Lands of the said Monastery, to hold in Frankalmoigne;

And also the Appropriation of the Churches of Stanesgate Steple and Raynham, in Essex;

And also released a Rent of 15 s. for the Scite of Two Forges in Fleet Street, destroyed by Jack Cade, Temp. Ric. II.

[1] demayne *O.*

Digitized by Google

seconde, & have so remayned ever sithen that tyme, by reason of the straytnes of the same strete, Só that the sayd Pryour ne any of his ꝑdecessours coude sithen that tyme take any proffett of the said two forges nor of the soyle therof: as by the same Indentures emongꝭ dyvers .other covenantꝭ grauntꝭ articles & agrementꝭ therin conteyned more playnly at large ys shewed & maye appere: In consideracion wherof the Kyngꝭ pleasure nowe is that yt be enacted ordeyned & establysshed by thassent of the Kyngꝭ Highnes his Lordꝭ spuall & temporall & the Comens in this ꝑsent Parlyament assembled & by thauctorite of the same, that our sayd Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heyres & successours shall & may from hensforth have holde enjoye & possede, to thuse of the same oure Soveign Lorde his heires & successours for ever, all & singler the sayd Maner or Lordship of Wyles wyth Parisgarden otherwise called the Maner of Parysgarden wyth all & singler the membres & appurtenaunce in the said Countie of Surrey, & also all other the said mesuagꝭ landꝭ teñtꝭ rentꝭ revsyons servicꝭ medowes lesues woodes pastures waters poles fysshingꝭ orchearꝺꝭ courtꝭ leetꝭ ꝑffettꝭ of courtꝭ & all & singler other the ꝑmysses with their appurtenancꝭ parcell of the said Manor or to the same Maner apperteynyng or belongyng sett lyeng or beyng in Wyles Parysgarden Newyngton & Lambyth & elsewhere wythin the Boroughe of Southwark to the same Maner belongyng & apperteynyng, & also all other the said mesuagꝭ landꝭ tentꝭ & other the ꝑmysses in the sayd paryssh̃e of Saynt Margarett wythin the sayd Boroughe of Southwerk, accordyng to the tenour purport & effecte of the sayd Indentures. The said Manor of Paris Garden, &c. assured to the King;

Savyng to all and singler ꝑson & ꝑsons bodyes polytyque & corporate their heyres & successours & the heyres & successours of evy of them, other then the said Priour and his Cobrethren & their successours & evy of them, all suche right title use interest possession revcyon remaynder distresse entre accyon lease leases graunt annuytes suytes peticyons & condicyons, in such maner & fourme as they or any of them their heyres & successours or the heyres & successours of eny of them had shuld myght or ought to have had yf this acte had never be had ne made; Any thyng conteyned in this ꝑsent acte to the contry notwythstondyng. General Saving.

II.

And moreover be yt further enacted ordeyned & establysshed by thauctoryte of this ꝑsent parlyament, that the sayd nowe Pryour of the seyd Hospytall of Seynt Johns Jerlm in Englond and his Cobrethern & theyr successours, shall and maye fromhensforth have holde possede & enjoye to theyr owen use the sayd scyte circuyte & pcyncte of the sayd late Pryorye Monasterye or House of Kylborne, wyth the Churche Houses & Buyldyngꝭ therapon stondyng or beyng, & also all & syngler the seyd landꝭ teñtꝭ woodꝭ & other ꝑmysses wyth theyr appurtenancꝭ in Kylborne Hampsted Padyngton & Westborne aforsayd, by the seid Indentures gyven bargayned or graunted by our sayd Soveign Lorde the Kyng unto the seyd Pryour & his Cobrethern & to there successours; To hold the same of the Kyngꝭ Highnes his heyres & successours in frank Almes for ever accordyng to the tenour purport & effecte of the seid Indenture: Any statute or pvysyon hertofore made or herafter to be made to the contry therof notwythstondyng. The Scite of the said Monastery of Kilborne, &c. assured to the Hospital of St. John; To be holden in Frankalmoigne.

III.

And be it also further ordeyned establysshed & enacted by thauctoryte aforsayd, that the sayd advowsons & p̃ronages of the sayd Churches or ꝑsonagꝭ of Stanesgate Steple & Raynham in the sayd Countye of Essex, wyth the Glebe landꝭ tythes oblacyons & other ꝑffettꝭ belongyng or apperteynyng to the same, shalbe fromhensforth by thauctorite of this ꝑsent parlyament laufully approperyd unyted annexed & consolydate to the sayd Hospytall of Seynt Johns Jerlm in Englond & to the said Pryour & his Cobrethern & to theyr successors for ever, to holde the same ꝑmysses in frank almes for ever; And that the same Pryour & his Cobrethern & theyr successors the sayd Churches or advousons & other the ꝑmysses therunto belongyng shall & may fromhensforth by the sayd auctoryte lawfully have take holde and enjoye in prop uses to them & theyr successours for ever, to holde in franke Almes for ever as ys aforsayd. Like Assurance to the said Hospital of the Advowsons of the said Churches in Essex.

IV.

And be it further enacted by the sayd auctoryte, that the seid Pryour & his Cobrethern & their successours shall fromhensforth be clerely acquyted released exonatyd & dyscharged for ever of the seid yerely rent or ferme of xv s. sometyme goyng out of the sayd two forges in flete strete, or by eny meane claymed by reason of the same two forges, & also of all tharrerag of the same yerly rent or ferme of xv s. And that the sayd Pryour & his Cobrethern & their successours shall fromhensforth by thauctoryte of this present parlyament be clerely acquyted released & dyscharged of the sayd yerly rent or ferme of xv s. & also of all tharrerag of the same & of evy parcell therof ayenst the Kyng his heyres & successours for ever. Release of the Rent for the two Forges.

V.

Saving to all and singler ꝑson & ꝑsons bodyes polytyke & corporate theyr heyres & successours & the heyres & successours of evy of them, other then the Kyng our Soveign Lord his heyres & successours & evy of them [other then the Kyng our Soveign Lorde his heyres & successours & evy of them [1]] & the late [Pryores [2]] of Kylborne & her successours & evy of them, all such right tytle use interest possession revcyon remaynder dystresse entre accyon lease leases graunt annuytes suytes peticyons & condicions in suche maner & fourme as they or eny of them theyr heyres and successours or the heyres and successours of eny of them had shuld myght or ought to have hadd yf this Acte hadd nev bene hadd ne made; any thyng conteyned in this present acte to the contry notwythstondyng. General Saving.

CHAPTER XXII.

An Acte concnyng the assuraunce of cten londꝭ unto the Kyngꝭ Highnes somtyme belongyng to the Erldom of Warwike.

WHERE Anne Countesse of Warwyke, in the thrydd yere of the reign of the late Kyng of famous memory Kyng Henry the vijth, by fyne levyed before then his Justicꝭ of his comen place at Westm̃, gave & graunted unto the sayd late Kyng Henry the vijth, the Castell & Lordshyp of Warwyke wyth thappurtenancꝭ, the Maners of Sutton Brayles Clavdon Tonworth Berkeswell Lighthorn Bereford & Lodbrokꝭ in Tonworth wyth thappurtenancꝭ, & also xiiij Mesuagꝭ two carucatꝭ & two hundreth acres of land xxti acres of Medowe a hundreth acres of pasture ten acres of wood & twenty poundꝭ rent wyth thapptenancꝭ in Warwyke Myton Whytloge Gybolyff Berkeswell & Stretford upon Aven in the Countye of Warwyke, & also the Mañs of Hampslap̃ Quernedon Olney & Marlowe wyth thappurtenancꝭ, & the Hundred of Assherygge & vj li. rent with thapptenancꝭ in Multon, & a Chauntrye in the Cherche of Castell Thorp, & the offyce of the Chambleynship & Husshershyp in the Chekker of the sayd late Kyng in the Countye of Buck, & also the Maners of Walsals Patynghm Purybarr̃ & Drayton Bassett wyth thapptenancꝭ & xv. mesuagꝭ iij [croftꝭ [3]] C. acres of lond xxti acres of medowe x. acres of pasture xxti acres of wood and x s. rent wyth thapptenancꝭ in Walsale & Patyngham in the Countye of Staff, and also the Maner of Kyrtelyng wyth thapptenancꝭ & xxxti mesuagꝭ vijth Toftꝭ thre carucatꝭ & two hundreth acres of land xxti acres of Medowe C. acres of pasture C. acres of wood & x li. rent wyth thapptenancꝭ Recital of Grant by Anne Countess of Warwick, by Fine levied in 3 Hen. VII. of the Castle and Lordship of Warwick, and divers other Manors, Lands, &c. to the said King Hen.VII. and his Heirs Male in Fee-tail;

[1] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.—*O.* omits. [2] Pryoresse *O.* [3] toftꝭ *O.*

Digitized by Google

in Kyrtlyng & Long Staunton in the Countye of Cambrydg, and also the Mañs of Walkamstow Tony & Fraunceys wyth thapp'ten'nce & the iiijth parte of one Knyghte fee wyth thapp'ten'nce in Barow & the advouson of the iiijth parte of the Churches of Stanbryge & Flambrygge in the Countye of Essex, and also the Maner of Flamsted wyth thapp'ten'nce & thadvouson of the Churche of Flamsted in the Countye of Hertford, & the advouson of the Chauntrye called Beauchamp̃ Chauntrey in the Churche of Seynt Paule in the Cyte of London, And also the Castells Lordshyps & Mañs of Mandeskastell Elwell Snodhyll Abredough Kylney & Fomshop wyth thapp'ten'nce in the [Marshes [1]] of Wales adjoynyng to the Countye of Hereford, & four thousand acres of Land & one thowsand acres of Wood wyth thapp'ten'nce in Elwell Snodhyll Albredugh Kylney & Founshop̃ in the Countye of Hereford, And also the Mañs of Sherston Brodton Chyryell & Henton wyth thapp'ten'nce and the custody of the forest of Woodebere & thadvouson of the Cherche of Wedebergh & also the moytye of one Knyghte fee wyth thapp'ten'nce in Wodebergh in the Countye of Wilteshyre, & the office of Passage & the iiijth parte of two mesuage wyth thapp'ten'nce in the Towne of Southampt̃, & also the Mañs of Berenghdon & Greth'm wyth thapp'ten'nce & the hundred of Wrangdyke wyth thapp'ten'nce & vjth mesuages twenty acres of Land twelf acres of Medowe and [six and twentye shelynge [2]] with thapp'ten'nce in Preston & Upyngham, & the fourth part of the Mañs of Preston & Upyngham with thapp'ten'nce in the Countye of Rutland, and also the hundred of Southanton and the Maner of Southanton & the Borough or Maner of Sele wyth thapp'ten'nce in the Countye of Devon, And also the Mañs of Pensauns Carnaunton Blyston & Helston Tony wyth thapp'ten'nce and twenty mesuage two Toftc one myll lx furlonge of land xij acres of medowe iij C. acres of pasture and a hundred acres of Wood wyth thapp'ten'nce in Trelegh Wartha Redrewyth and Langwyth in the Countye of Cornewall, And also the Isles or Lordshyps of Jernesey & Guernesey wyth thapp'ten'nce & the Castells & Mañs of Guyrrey Cornett Serk Ernie & Aureney wyth thapp'ten'nce in the Iles aforsayd in the Countye of Dorsett, & the Mañs of Multon Bukby Potterspure Covesgrave and Pokesle wyth thapp'ten'nce and thadvouson of the Churche of [Pottersbury [3]] and fyve Knyghte fees wyth thappurten'nce in Potterspurye Covesgrave and Pokesley, & also tenne mesuage a hundred acres of land twenty acres of medowe C acres of Pasture & xl. acres of Wood wyth theyre app'ten'nce in Pottespury Covesgrave and Pokesley in the Countye of North̃, and also the Lordshyps & Mañs of Tekysbure Tredyngton Pamyngton Fedyngton Northey Muche Stochearcher Sobbury Fareford and Wykwarre wyth thapp'tenance, and the Castell of Seynthonell, and also the Maners of Seyntbrevell Kymmerton & Berton next Brystoll wyth thapp'ten'nce & xx acres of land a hundreth acres of medowe a hundreth acres of pasture and iiij C. acres of Wood wyth thapp'ten'nce in Seynt Brevell [Barton [4]] next Brystoll Chadworth and Lydney, and the fourth part of the Mañs of Chadworth and Lydney wyth thapp'ten'nce and thadvouson of the fourth part of the Churche of Natgrave in the Countye of Glouc̃, And also the Mañs ([5]) Shypton Burford and Langley wyth appurten'nce the hundred of Chadlyngton wyth thappurten'nce in the Countye of Oxford, And also the [Mañs [6]] of Tavsham wyth thappurten'nce in the Countye of Berk, and also the Mañs of Saham Nekton & lytle Cresyngh'm wyth thapp'tenance & the hundred of Wayland and Grymmyshogh wyth thappurten'nce in the County of Norff, And also the Castell & Shereffwyke of the Countye of Wygorn wyth theyre hundrede membres and app'ten'nce, and the Castell of Elmeley called Elmeley Castell and the Lordshyps and Mañs of Crydashoo Wadbarowe Stolton Abbottesley Cynteley Shraveley Elmeley Lovett Grafton Fluford Beoley Salwarp̃ Hullesplace wyth Haddesore Pury next Wigorn Wykpydull Wyrepedhull and Symondescrombe wyth thapp'tenance and xxxv^{ti} mesuages xiiijth Bullaryes of Salt Water xxxvij^{ti} salt fatte of Salt Water in a cteyn Well and Bullary of Salt Water called Shrenespute, one myll called Frogmull next to the Castell of Wigorn, one carucate of Land called Hull Place, xxiij li. vj s. viij d. of rent wyth thapp'ten'nce in Wyche Upwyche Wygorn Whytyngton Grafton Flenord and the Moyte of th' Mañ of Thykenapultre and Pirrey next Wigorn wyth the appurten'nce, and the moyte of one Knyghte fee in Rodmerley wyth thappurten'nce and the advowsons of the Churches of Abbottesley Staveley Rybbesford Grafton Flenord Elmeley Lovett and Salwarp̃ wyth thapp'ten'nce in the County of Wigorn; To have the premysses unto the same late Kyng Henry the vijth and to the heyres males of his body laufully begotten; as by the same fyne remaynyng of Record emonge other thynge therein conteyned more playnlye at large is shewed & may appere: By force wherof the seyd late Kyng was seysed of the pmysses in his demayne as of fee tayle, and so seysed the sayd Anne countesse of Warwyk dyed, after whose dethe the revsyon & revsions of the pmysses in fee symple dyscended & came [to [7]] Edward late Erle of Warwyk, which seyd revcyons and fee symple of the pmysses emong other Manors Castells landc tenc and Heredytamentc after that escheated and came unto thandc and possesssyons of the sayd late Kyng and to his heyres, by the attaynder of High Treason of the sayd Edward late Erle of Warwyk, as by the record therof more playnly at large ys shewed and may appere: And the sayd late Kyng Henry the vijth so beyng seysed of the pmysses dyed, after whose dethe the sayd Castells Iles Lordshyps Boroughes Mañs Hundredc Knyghte fees Offyce Landz Tenc Rentc Salt fattes Bullaryes Mylles Advousons and other the pmysses conteyned in the sayd fyne, emonge other Landz Tenc and other Heredytamentc, dyscended and came unto oure most dred Soveign Lord Henry the eight, by the Grace of God Kyng of Englond and of Fraunce Defender of the fayth Lord of Irelond and supreme hedd in the erthe of the Churche of Englond, aswell as to the sonne & heyre [now of the sayd of the sayd [8]] late Kyng Henry the vijth accordyng to the sayd fyne, as also ([9]) to the sonne and heyre of the sayd late Kyng by due course of Inheryt'unce; By reason wherof our seyd Soveign Lord the Kyng that now is was & yet is therof seysed accordyng; And forasmouche as the sayd Castells Iles Lordshyps Mañs Landz Tenc & other the premysses be of greate value, and have many greate and goodly lybtyes pemynence cōmodytes and pleasures to them belongyng, Be it therfore enacted by thauctoryte of this present Parlyament that oure seyd Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the viijth his heyres and successours shall from hensforth have hold and enjoye for ever all and singler the sayd Castells Iles Lordshyps Mañs Boroughes Hundredes Knyghte fees Office Londe Tenc Rentc Revcyons svyce Mylles Advousons and all and singler other the pmysses; And that the same Castells Iles Lordships Mañs Boroughes Knyghte fees Offyce Landc Tenc Medowes Rentc Revcyons svicc Mylles Advousons, and all and synguler other the pmysses, be fromhensforth by thauctoryte of this psent pliament demed & adjuged in oure seyd Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the eight his heyres and successours in fee symple for evermore; the seyd fyne or eny other acte thyng or thynge heretofore had made used or allowed to the cont'ry therof notwythstondyng.

The King's Seisin thereof under the said Grant;

Death of the Countess; Descent of the Reversion in Fee Simple to Edward Earl of Warwick, and Escheat thereof to King Henry VII. on Attainder of the Earl for Treason;

Descent from King Henry VII. to K. Henry VIII. as well under the Fine as by Inheritance;

The said Castle, Manors, &c. assured to the King in Fee Simple.

II. General Saving.

SAVYNG alway to all & syngler pson and psons bodyes polytyke and corporate theyre heyres and successours and to the heyres and successours of evy of them, other then the sayd Anne late Countes of Warwyk and her heyres and all maner heyres of Rychard late Erle of Warwyk father of the sayd late Countesse, all suche ryghte tytles uses interestc termes of yeres lease leases rentc fees annuytes possessyon revcyon remaynder dystres entres accyons graunte office comons condicyons libtyes pffets cōmodytes and suytes, in suche lyke mañ forme & condicyon as they or any of them theyr heyres and successours or the heyres and successours of eny of them have hadd shuld myght or ought to have had yf thys Acte hadd never byn had ne made; any thyng conteyned in this present Acte to the cont'ry notwythstondyng.

---

[1] Marches *O.* [2] xxvj s. Rent *O.* [3] Potterspurye *O.* [4] Berton *O.*
[5] of *O.* [6] Mañ *O.* [7] unto *O.* [8] male of the body of the seid [9] as *O.*

Digitized by Google

(1) PROVYDED alwey that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned shall not extend nor be ꝓjudicyall unto Thomas Erle of Wylteshyre nor to his heyres males of his body, for or concernyng suche ryght tytle use interest & possessyon which the sayd Erle nowe hath or have of or in the Mano^rs of Saham Nekton and Lytle Cresyngh^am wyth thapp^rten^nce, nor of or in the Hundrede of Waylonde & Grymmyshogh wyth thapp^rten^nce in the County of Norff; but that the sayd Erle & his heyres males of his body shall & may have holde & enjoye the forsayd Manours of Saham Nekton & Lytle Cresyngh^am & the seyd Hundrede of Waylond & Grymmyshogh wyth thapp^rten^nce & ev̄y part & pcell therof in as larg & ample maner as yf this Acte had never ben had ne made, any thyng in this ꝓsent acte to the cont^ry in any wyse notwythstondyng. III. Proviso for Thomas Earl of Wiltshire.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte nor any thyng or thynge therin conteyned shall in any wyse be hurtfull or ꝓjudicyall to the most excellent Prynces Jane Quene of Englond, of for or concernyng any Castelle Hono^rs Manours Londes Tenūte fee fermes rente ꝟvice ꝓvylege libtyes fraunchesies or other Heredytamente geven graunted lymytted or appoynted by the Kynge Highnes to her Grace for terme of her lyff, by eny ꝑres patente or by auctoryte of any acte or actes made & establysshed in this present parlyament, but that the sayd excellent Prynces, Quene of Englond, shall have possede & enjoye for terme of her lyeff all the seid Castells Hono^rs Mano^rs Londz Tenūte fee fermes Rente ꝟvice ꝓvilege Libtyes Franchesyes & other Heredytamente wyth ther app^rten^nce in as large & ample maner as yf this Acte had never be had nor made, any thyng in thys Acte to the contrary therof notwythstondyng. IV. Proviso for the Queen.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte or any thyng therin conteyned shall in any wyse extend nor be ꝓjudycyall unto Sir Thomas West Knyght Lord Delaware, nor his heyres, for or concernyng the Manor or Lordshyp̄ of Wekewar in the Countye of Glocett̄, but that the sayd Lord Delawere and his heyres shall and maye at eny tyme herafter have holde and enjoye the seid Manor and ev̄y parte and parcell therof in as large and ample mano^r as he or they ought or myght to have done afore the makyng of this Acte; any thyng conteyned in this present Acte to the cont^ry notwythstondyng. V. Proviso for Sir Thomas West Lord Delaware.

PVYDED alwey that this Acte or eny thyng therin conteyned extende not to prejudyce or hurte Syr Edward Semer Knyght Vicount Bewch^amp nor his heyres males of his bodye herafter to be begotten, for and concernyng suche ryght tytle use & interest which he hathe or claymeth to have of in & to the Mano^r of Shorston in the Countye of Wylteshyre, nor in or to any membre part or parcell therof; but that the seyd Vicount Bewch^amp and his heyres males of his body herafter to be begotten shall and may fromhensforth have holde occupye and enyoye the forsayd Manor & ev̄y parte and parcell therof in as large & ample maner as though this acte had never ben hadd ne made; any thing expressed in this acte to the cont^ry notwythstondyng. VI. Proviso for Sir Edward Seymour Lord Beauchamp.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of a Pencyon unto Robt Shurbo'n late Bisshopp of Chichester.

WHERE of late, at thynstaunce & contemplacyon of the Kynge most Royall Magestye, the Revent Father in God Robt Shurborn late Bysshop of Chichester in the Countye of Sussex resigned into the handes of oure sayd Soveign Lord his sayd Bysshopprych of Chichester, with all suche ryght tytle and interestes as he hadd in the same, and whiche the Kynge seyd Highnes hath geven unto his ryght trustye and welbeloved Councellour Richard Sampson Clerk Deane of his most honorable Chapell, And into the whyche Bysshoppryche the sayd Richard ys consecrat and in leyfull possessyon, And for thassurance of the some of foure hundreth poundes sterlyng to be well and trewly payd unto the sayd Robt late Bysshop̄ duryng his naturall lyff oute of the Lordshyps Mano^rs Landz Tenūte and other Heredytamente of the sayd Bysshopryche, accordyng to thagrement hadd made & concluded betwene the sayd late Bisshop and the said Richard Sampson now Bisshop̄ of the sayd Bysshoppryche, by the most Royall assent consent and agreament of the Kynge Highnes: Be it therfore enacted ordeyned and establysshed by the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde the Lorde spuall and temporall and the Comens in this present Parlyament assembled and by thauctoryte of the same, That the sayd Robt Shurbo'n shall have possede and enjoye to hym and his assignes duryng his naturall lyffe a yerely pencyon annuyte or annuall rent of foure hundred pound sterlyng, goyng out of the Lordshyps Manours Landes Tenūte and other Heredytamente of the sayd Bisshoppriche, to be payd yerly duryng the naturall lyff of the sayd Robt Shurbo'n at the foure prycypall and most usuall dayes of payement in the yere that is to saye at the feaste of Seynt John the Baptyst Saynt Michaell tharchaungell the Natyvyte of oure Lord God and the feast of Easter, by evyen porcyons, of the handes of the sayd nowe Bysshop and his successours the fyrst payement to begynne at the feast of Saynt John the Baptyst which shalbe in the xxviij^th yere of the reign of oure sayd Soveign Lorde; And for none payment of the said yerely pencon̄ annuyte or annuall rent or eny parcell therof at eny daye of payment when it ought to be payd, that then yt shalbe lefull unto the sayd Robt Shurbo'n and his assignes, duryng his naturall lyff, in all the Lordshyps Mano^rs Landz Tenūte and other Heredytamente of the sayd Bysshoppryche to enter and dystreyen and dystres so from tyme to tyme to retayne and kepe untill suche tyme as he be satysfyed contentyd and payed of the sayd pencyon annuyte or annuell rent wyth tharrerage of the same; the whiche pencyon annuyte or annuall rent and ev̄y part therof yt shalbe not onely be leyfull to the sayd Robt Shurbo'n to have pceyve and take duryng his naturall liffe, but also the same to stande good and effectuall in all thynge wythout any mynysshyng hurtyng or empeyryng of the same; the acte or ordenance made in the cessyon at the last parliament holden upon progacyon at Westm̄ the thirde daye of November in the xxvj yere of the reign of oure sayd Soveign Lord, and there contynued and kept untill the xviij^th daye of December then next ensuyng, concernyng the gifte graunte or assignement of pencyons upon resignacion of eny dignyte benefyce or pmocyon spuall so to be resigned, or eny other acte lawe or constitucion to the cont^ry notwythstandyng; But that the sayd Robt and his assignes duryng his naturall lyff shall have pceyve and enjoye the sayd pensyon annuyte or annuell rent in as large ample wyse and in lyke maner and fourme as yf the sayd Statute made in the sayd xxvj yere of the reign of oure sayd Soveign Lorde had never be hadde nor made.

In Confirmation of an Agreement, between the Bishop of Chichester and his Predecessor in the See, with the King's Assent,

A yearly Pension of £400. assured to such Predecessor for his Life, out of the Lands of the Bishoprick.

Clause of Distress:

The said Pension declared legal.

[*See the Statute 26 Hen. VIII. c. 3 § 19.*]

PROVYDED alwaye that the sayd Robt late Bisshop, for the non payement of the sayd pensyon annuyte or annuell rent at eny of the dayes and termes when it ought to be payed, shall not distrayn any tenaunt or fermo^r of the sayd Rychard now Bisshop̄ of or for eny more rent or greater some of money then that the sayd tenaunte and fermo^rs or any of them ar at the sayd dayes or termes bounden to content and paye unto the said Rychard nowe Bysshop̄ by reason of theyre Indentures and Leases. II. Distress shall not exceed Amount of Rent due from the Tenant distrained. on.

[1] The following Provisoes are annexed to the Original Act, in four separate Schedules.

Digitized by Google

III. Payment, made on such Distress, good against the present Bishop.

PROVYDED also that evy suche contentacyon or payement, hadd and made by eny of the sayd tenauntꝛ or fermours upon eny the dystres of the sayd late Bysshop to and for the non payment of his sayd pencyon, shalbe to the sayd tenauntꝛ and fermours and evy of them a suffycyent dyscharge and acquytell ayenst the sayd Richard now Bisshop for as muche as at eny of the same dayes or termes of payment shuld be unto hym due.

IV. Proviso for Payment of Tenths to the King.

PROVYDED lykewyse that the sayd Robt late Bysshop̃ duryng his lyffe shalbe charged and chargeable unto the Kyngꝛ tenthe assessed for the landes and teñtꝛ of the sayd Bisshopprich, after the rate and porcyon of the said annuyte or yerly rent goyng oute of the same; and that yt shall be leyfull unto the sayd Rychard nowe Bisshop to retayne in his owene handꝛ the tenthe of the sayd annuyte or yerly rent for his discharge in that behalf; eny thyng in this present acte heretofore specefyed to the contrary notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AN ACTE concernyng the Attaynder of the Lord Thomas Howard.

Purpose of the Act of this Session, [Chapter VII.] for regulating the Succession to the Crown;

WHERE the hole peace unyte rest and quyetnes of this realme and of the subjectꝛ of the same stondeth and dependeth upon the certeynte and suertye of the successyon in the Imperyall Crowne of this Realme, And for establysshement therof the Kyngꝛ most Royall Majestie, for the intyer and hertye affeccyon that his Grace bereth to the welthe of this Realme and for the suretye and unyte of his lovyng subjectꝛ of the same, hath specyally caused thys his most highe Court of plyament to be somoned; sythen the begynnyng wherof the Lordꝛ spuall and temporall and the Comons at this present pliament assembled by good and mature delybacõn have devysed concluded and by their mutuall assentꝛ agreed one bill conteynyng a notable and honorable acte and ordenaunce concernyng the same Succession, IF it shall please the Kyngꝛ most Roiall Majestie at there moost humble intercessyon to put his moost gracyous and royall assent to the same; wherby is not onely declared a certeyn and clere lymytacyon of the successyon of the Crowne of this Realme, But also the impedymentꝛ and occasyons that myght make devysyon or putte interrupcõn in the same be extyrped and extinguyshed, and many grete paynes and forfeytures putt for the offendours of the same acte, as by the tenoure of the same acte more at large is expssed; And this notwythstondyng it is lately sythen the begynnyng of this Parliament come to the knowlege of the Kingꝛ Highnes that the Lord Thomas Howard Brother to Thomas nowe Duke of Norff, beyng ledde and seduced by the Devyll not havyng God afore his eyes, [not [1]] regardyng his duetye of Allegeaunce that he oweth to have borne to the Kyng oure and his most dread Soveign Lorde, and as yt is vehemently suspected and psumed malicyously and trayterously myndyng and imagynyng to putt dyvisyon in this Realme, And to interrupt ympedyte and lett the seid Succession of the Crowne contry to the lymytacyon therof mencyoned in the sayd acte, hath nowe lately wythin the Kyngꝛ owen Courte and Mansion Place at Westm̃ in the Countye of Midd, his Majestie ther beyng for the affayres of his pliament, wythout the knowlege or assent of oure seid most dreade Soveign Lorde the Kyng, contemptiously and trayterously contracted hym self by craftye faier and flateryng Wordes to and with the Lady Margarete Dowglas beyng naturall Doughter to the Quene of Scottꝛ eldest suster to oure sayd Soveign Lord; by the whiche it is vehemently to be suspected that the sayd Lord Thomas falsely craftely and trayterously hath imagyned and compassed, that in case oure seid Soveign Lord shuld die wythout heyres of his bodye, whiche God defend, that then the sayd Lord Thomas by reason of maryage in so highe a blodde, and to one suche whiche ptendeth to be laufull doughter to the sayd Quene of Scottꝛ eldest suster of oure seid Soveign Lord, shuld aspyre by her to the Dignyte of the sayd Imperyall Crowne of this Realme, or at the lest makyng devision for the same by all lykelywodꝛ, havyng a fyrme hope and trust that the subjectꝛ of this Realme wolde inclyne and bere affeccyon to the sayd Lady Margarete beyng borne in this Realme, and not to the King of Scottꝛ her brother to whom this Realme hath nor ever hadd eny affeccõn, but wold resyst his attempt to the Crowne of this Realme to the uttermost of theyre powers; and for more lyklyhodꝛ and vehement suspecyons of the sayd trayterous entent the said Quene of Scottꝛ her mother, as it hath bene lately bruted and spoken and cõme to the Kyngꝛ knowlege, hath covetyd to cõme into this Realme and to be restored and reconsyled to the Erle Dowglas her late Husbond and father to the seid Lady Margarett, from whom she hathe ben long devorsed by the Lawes of the Churche, myndyng by the same by all vehement psumpcions and lyklyhodꝛ to avaunce the said Lord Thomas and the seid Lady Margarett her Doughter into the favour of the people of this Realme, By reason wherof the trayterous intent of the said Lord Thomas mought the soner be brought to passe; whiche contemptuous and trayterous acte of the said Lord Thomas soundyth and tendyth most highly to the Kyngꝛ dishonour, and to the great parell and bodeley harme of his most roiall pson, and to the playne and manyfest daunger of Interrupcõn of the said Acte made for the lymytacyon of the Kyngꝛ Successyon: IN Consyderacyon wherof and for avoydyng of all doubtꝛ suspectꝛ and ambiguytes that may cõme and growe to this Realme by reason of the pmysses, and for spedy and due punysshement to be hadd of this most contemptuous and trayterous offence, cõmytted ayenst the Kyngꝛ Highnes and the Realme & to the parell of derogacõn and interupcion of the said good and holsome acte of succession, and for example to offendours in suche cases, And also forasmoche as the said offence is done and cõmytted wythin the tyme of this present parlyament, and in the Kyngꝛ owen Courte and House, his Grace ther beyng for affayres of his plemẽt, It may therfore please the Kyngꝛ Highnes, at the most humble intcession of the Lordꝛ spuall and temporall and the Comens in this present parliament assembled, that it may be enacted by auctoryte of the same, that the said offence shalbe adjuged and demyd Highe Treason, and that the said Lord Thomas Howard for his said offence shalbe attaynted of High Treason, and shall have and suffer suche paynes and execucion of deathe to all intentꝛ and purposes as in cases of highe treason.

Treasonable Contempt of Lord Thomas Howard against the said Act, by Contract of Marriage without the King's Consent, between him and Lady Margaret Douglas, Daughter of the King's eldest Sister, now Queen of Scots, by her former divorced Husband the Earl of Douglas.

The said Offence declared to be High Treason, and Lord Howard attainted thereof.

II. Marrying any of the King's Children or Sisters, &c. without the King's Consent, declared High Treason.

([2]) AND be it further enacted by auctoryte aboveseid that yf any Manne, of what estate degree or condicyon so ever he be, at any tyme herafter take upon hym to espouse marye or take to his wyff any of the Kyngꝛ children [beyng laufully borne or otherwyse comenly reputed or taken for his children,[3]] or any the Kynges Systers or Auntes of the part of the Father, [or eny the laufull children[3]] of the Kynges Brotherne or Susters [not beyng maryed,[3]]

[1] nor *O.*

[2] This and the following Section have been inserted in all former Printed Copies of the Statute of this Year, as Chapter XVIII. intituled "An Act concerning Treason in certain Cases" and beginning "Be it enacted by Authority of this present Parliament"—The Royal Assent is entered, on the Inrollment of this Act, as to a Private Act, "Soit fait come il est desire."

[3] Interlined in the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

or contracte mariage wyth any of them, without the speciall licence assent consent and agreament furst therunto had and opteyned of the Kyngz Highnes in wrytyng under his greate seale, [or defyle or deflower any of them not being maried,[1]] shalbe demed and adjudged a Traytour to the Kyng and to his Realme, and that evy suche offence hereafter to be done made or ppetrated contry to this Acte shalbe adjuged and demed to be Highe Treason; and that evy man so offendyng and there abetto's pcurers comfortours counsellours and aydours, beyng laufully convict of eny suche offence accordyng to the lawes of this realme, shall have and suffer suche and lyke paynes and execution of deathe, losses of pryvylegs of Seyntuarye and forfettours of Landes Tents and Heredytaments to all intents and purposes as in cases of Highe Treason appteyneth: Savyng to all and evy pson and psons bodyes polytyke and corporate there heyres and successours and to the heyres and successours of evy of them, other then [the said Lord[2]] Thomas Howard and his heires and all other psons whiche shall fortune herafter to be atteynted by auctoryte of this Acte and ther heyres and evy of them, all such ryght tytle interest possession leases annuytes rents svics revsions remaynders offics fees comons condicions and other comodytes pffetts and Heredytaments, in suche maner fourme qualyte and condicyon as they or any of them have hadd shuld or myght have hadd if this Acte had never benne had nor made; any thing in this psent acte to the contry therof notwithstondyng.

General Saving; except for Lord Howard.

([3]) PROVYDED alwaye and be it enacted, that in evy suche case before rehersed the Woman [after the last daye of this plement[1]] so offendyng, beyng wythin the degrees before specefyed, shall incurre lyke daunger and penaltye as is before lymytted, and shall suffer suche lyke deathe and punysshement as is before apoynted, to the Man offendyng in maner and forme expressed in this Acte.

III. Penalties of Treason extended to the Woman offending.

CHAPTER XXV.

AN ACTE concnyng the assuraunce of cten Londs unto Sir Edward Seymor Knyght Vicount Beauchamp.

WHERE the Kyngs Highnes, by his tres patents under his greate seale of Englond beryng date the vijth daye of June in the xxviijth yere of his most gracyous reign, hath geven and graunted unto the Ryght Honorable Sir Edward Seymor Knyght Vicount Beauchamp and to the Lady Anne his Wyff, the Scyte grounde churche pcynct steple and churcheyard of the late Pryory of Farlegh in the Countye of Wilteshyre, and the Mano's of Farlegh Chippenham Thornehill Brome Barwyk Bassett Ricardston Langden Midgehall Studley Costowe Erchefount and Alcanyngs wyth thapptenancs in the Countye of Wylteshire, And the psonage of the pisshe churche of [Erchesount[4]] and the advousons of the Churches of [Erchesount[4]] Alcanyng and Farlegh, and also dyvers meases londz tents rents revsions svics knyghts fees possessions and Heredytaments with thapptenancs in Farlegh Barwyke Basset Ricardston Langden Thornhill Brome Chippenham Midgehall Studeley Costowe [Erchesount[4]] & Alcanyngs in the Countye aforsaid, And all Courts Lets viewes of frankpledg and all that apperteyneth to viewe of frankpleg libtyes and fraunchesies in all the Mano's Lands and Tents afore rehersed; To have and to hold the same Mans Meases Londz Tents and other the premysses wyth thappurtenancs to the sayd Vicount Beauchamp and the Lady Anne his wyff, And to the heyres males of the body of the same Vicount Beauchamp by the sayd Lady Anne his wyff laufully begotten, wyth dyvs remaynders over; as by the sayd tres patents emong other thyngs in the same more playnly appereth: And where also the Kyngs Highnes by his said tres patents hath geven and graunted unto the said Vicount Beauchamp the [sayd[5]] ground pcynct churche steple and churche yarde of the late Pryory of Eston in the Countye aforsaid, And the Mano's of Eston Froxfeld and Grafton in the sayd Countye, And the Psonage of the pariche churches of Eston Froxfeld Stapleford and Tydcombe in the same Countye, and the Advousons and Patronage of the Churches and vicarags of Eston Froxfeld Stapleford and Tydcombe aforesayd, and all Mans meases londs tents rents svics possessions and heredytaments what so ever they be aswell spuall as temporall in the townes parisshes and hamlets of Eston Froxfeld Stapleford Tydcombe Grafton Mylton Wyke and Puttale and elswhere wythin the said Countye, whiche lately appteyned to the said late Pryory of Eston; And also the Manours of Corsley and Monketon wyth thappurtenancs in the said Countye, And all meases londz tents rents svics and heredytaments wyth thapptenancs in Corsley and Munketon aforesayd and in Tudworth in the same County, And all courts lets views of frankpledg and all other that appteyneth to viewe of frankplege libties and fraunchesies in the said Mano's Lands Tents and other the premysses in Eston Froxfeld Stapleford Tydcombe Grafton Mylton Wyke Puttale Corseley Monketon and Tudworth aforsaid; To have and to holde to the said Vicount Beauchamp and to the heyres males of his bodye by the sayd Lady Anne his wyffe laufully begotten, wyth dyvers remaynders over for lak of suche yssue; as by the same tres patents more pleynly also appereth: And where also the Kyngs Highnes by his other tres patents under his sayd greate seale of Englond beryng ([6]) the daye and yere aboveseyd, hath geven and graunted unto the sayd Vicount Beauchamp the Mans of Brodeton Sherston and Ambresbury wyth thapptenancs in the Countye aforsayd, And the hundredz of Ambresbury Wynterbourne and Alleworthbury wyth thappurtenancs in the same Countye, And all courts letes viewes of frankpledg and all that appteyneth to viewe of Frankpledg in the same Mano's and hundredes, To have and to holde to the said Vicount Beauchamp and to the heires males of his bodye by the sayd Lady Anne his wyff laufully begotten, wyth dyvs remaynders over for defaute of suche issue; as by the same tres patents more playnly appereth: And where also the Kyngs Highnes by his other tres patents under the greate seale of hys Duchye of Lancaster, beryng date the day and yere aboveseid, hath geven and graunted unto the said Vicounte Beauchamp the Mano's of Collyngborne and Trobridge wyth thapptenance in the Countye aforsaid, And all courts leets viewes of frankpledg and all that appteyneth to viewe of frankpledg in the Mano's of Collyngbourne and Trowbrydge aforsaid, to have and to hold the same to the seid Vicount Beauchamp and to the heyres males of his bodie by the said Lady Anne his Wyffe laufully begotten, wyth dyvs remaynders over for lak of suche issue; as by the same tres patents more pleynly also apperyth: The Kyngs Majestye at the humble sute and petycion of the said Vicounte Beauchamp is pleased and contented that yt be establysshed and enacted by his Highnes wyth the assent of the Lords spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent Parliament assembled and by auctoryte of the same, that the said Vicount Beauchamp and the said Lady Ann his wyff and

Grant by the King to the Viscount Beauchamp, by Letters Patent, 7 June, 28 H.VIII. under the Great Seal, of certain Churches, Manors, &c. to him and the Lady Anne his Wife, and their Heirs, &c.

Like Grant by the said Letters Patent of certain other Churches and Manors;

Like Grant by other like Letters Patent of the same Date, of certain other Manors;

Like Grant, by Letters Patent, under Seal of the Duchy of Lancaster, of other Manors, &c.

[1] Interlined in the Original Act.
[2] the Lord *Printed Copies.*
[3] Annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.
[4] Erchefount *O.*
[5] scite *O.*
[6] date *O.*

Digitized by Google

Assurance to the said Viscount Beauchamp, &c. according to the first recited Grant;

the heyres males of the body of the same Vicount Beauchamp by the same Lady Anne laufully begotten, and for defaut of suche issue the heires males of the bodye of the said Vicount Beauchamp by eny other Woman, after the dethe of the sayd Ladye Anne now wyffe to the same Vicount to be maryed, laufully begotten, And for defaut of suche yssue the heyres females of the bodye of the said Vicount Beauchamp lawfully begotten, shall have holde and enjoye the said Scyte grounde pcinct churche steple and churche yarde of the said late Pryory of Farlegh and the sayd Mano'rs of Farlegh Berwyke Bassett Rycardston Langden Thornehill Brome Chippenh'm Midgehall Studley Costowe [Erchesount[1]] and Alcanynge, and all and syngler meases londe tente rente vice possessions Heredytamente and other the premysses wyth theyr app'ten'nce and cōmodytes in Farlegh Barwyk Bassett Rycardston Langden Thornehill Brome Chippynh'm Midgehall Studley Costowe [Erchesount[1]] and Alcanynge aforsaid; accordyng to the fourme tenoure and effecte and trewe meanyng of the said tres patente, by what so ever name or names the same Mano'rs Londe Tente Heredytamente and other the pmysses or eny member part or parcell of them be knowen or callyd, and in what so ever Townys Parysshes Hamlette or Places they or eny [of[2]] member part or parcell of them lyen or bene; And shall also have and enjoye all and singuler fayres markette parke warens Courte lete viewes of frankpledg and all that appteyneth to viewe of frankpledg, and all and singler Wayffes [Strayte[3]] Wrekke of the See Deodante Treasaures trove Felons goodes Outlawes goode and goode of Felons fugytyve and of felons by any meanes atteynted after the dewe course of the Lawes of this Realme [retorned[4]] of wrytte and execucyons of the same pfytte cōmodytes pemynence, and all and singler other libtyes and fraunchcses whiche heretofore have ben enjoyed executed hadd used and accustomed in the said Manours Lande Tente or in any of them; as fully and as holy and in as large and ample maner and forme as eny pson or psons havyng the sayd Mano'rs or eny of them have heretofore used and bene accustomed to have enjoye use and execute in eny of the same

Like Assurance according to the other recited Grants;

Mano'rs by reason of the said Mano'rs Londe and Tente or eny of them: And that the said Vicount Beauch'mp and the heyres males of his bodye by the said Lady Anne nowe his Wyff lawfully begotten, And for defaute of suche yssue the heyres males of the bodye of the same Vicount Beauch'mp by eny other Woman, after the deathe of the said Lady Anne now his wyff to the same Vicount to be maryed, lawfully begotten, shall have holde and enjoye the said Scyte Ground pcynct Churche Steple and Churche Yard of the same late Pryory of Eston, and all the said Mano'rs of Eston Froxfeld Grafton Monketon Corseley Brodeton Sherston and Ambresbury And the said hundred of Ambresbury Wynpborne and Alleworthbury, and the Mano'rs of Collingbourne and Troobrydge aforsaid, and all the said Meases Londe Tente Rente vice and other possessions and Heredytamente in Eston Froxfeld Grafton Stapleford Tydcombe Mylton Wyke Puttale Corseley Munketon Tudworth Brodeton Sherston Ambresbury Wynpbourne Allworthbury Collyngbourne and Trobrydge aforsaid, accordyng to the tenoure fourme effecte and trewe meanyng of the said sevall tres patente; by what name or names so ever the same Mano'rs Hundrede Londe Tente or Heredytamente or eny member parte or parcell of them be knowen or called, And in what so ever Townes Parysshes Hamlette or Places they or eny parcell of them lyen or bene; And shall also have and enjoye all and singler fayres markette courte letes viewes of frankpledge parke warrens and all that appteyneth to viewe of frankpledg and all and syngler weyffe streys wrekke of the See deodante treasours trove felons goode outlawes goode and goode of felons fugytyff and of felons eny maner of wyse attaynted by due order of the Lawes of this Realme retournes of Wrytte and Execucions of the same, and all and singler other pfette cōmodytes pemynence libtyes and fraunchcses whiche heretofore have ben enjoyed executed hadd used and accustomed in the sayd Mano'rs Hundrede Londe and Tente or in any of them, as fully and as holye and in as large ample maner mano' and forme as the Kynge Highnes or any of his pgenytours, whyle the same Mans and Hundrede or eny of them were in their hande and possession, and in as large and ample maner and forme as eny other pson or psons havyng the same Mans and Hundrede or any of them, have heretofore used and ben accustumed to have enjoye use & execute in any of the same

Letters Patent declared valid as if granted or Office found, &c.

Mans or Hundrede Lande or Tente by reason of the same Maners or Hundredes Londe or Tente or eny of them: And that the sayd severall tres patente and evy of them shalbe as good and effectuall to all intente and purposes as though the tenty of the sayd Mano'rs and all other the premysses, conteyned specefyed mencyoned and comprysed in the said severall tres patente, hadd bene found by offyce or inquisicyon after the course and forme of the Lawe of this Realme, by verdytt of xij men and as though the tentys of the same Manours Hundredz Londz Tente Libties fraunchesyes and other the pmysses, wyth ther trewe names and the true names of the Shires

General Saving.

Townys Parysshes and Places where they lyen and bene, hadd bene named and resyted in all qualytes and to all entente and purposes in the sayd severall tres patente and in this present acte. Savyng to all and evy other pson and psons and bodyes polytyke their heyres and successours, other then the Kynge Highnes his heyres and successours, all suche ryght tytle clayme revsion reentre revter remaynder leases termes fermes entres condicions rente vice fees office annuytes comons cōmodytes pfette libties and fraunchcses whiche they or eny of them hath have or ought to have of in or to eny of the said Mano'rs Landz Tente and other the pmysses comprysed and specefyed in the said severall tres patente or in any of them, in suche lyke maner forme qualyte and condicyon as thoughe this acte hadd never be hadd ne made.

II.

Assurance to the said Viscount Beauchamp of certain Manors, &c. as Heir to his Father or any of his Ancestors;

AND the Kynge Highnes is further pleased and contentyd that it be enacted by auctorite aforsaid, that the said Vicount Beauchamp shall have holde and enjoye to hym and his heyres and assignes for ever, the Mano'rs of Wotton Ryvers Burbage Sturmy Hewishe and Shawe Crofton and Bedwyn Stapleford Coulfeld Sturmy Herden Sturmeswyk Burbage Savage Wolfalle and Stuttyscombe wyth the appurten'nce in the Countye of Wiltes, and the Mano'rs of Shipton Beauchamp and Hache Beauchamp Tuxwell Laurence Lyddyerd Bowre and Westbere wyth the app'ten'nce in the Countye of Soms, and the Mans of Elvytham Pollyng and Morrall wyth thapp'ten'nce in the Countye of Sutht, and the Mano'rs of Rigeway and [Magneffeld[5]] wyth thapp'ten'nce in the Countye of Glouc, all which Mano'rs late were of the Inherytaunce of Syr John Seymour Knight decessed father of the said Vicount Beauchamp; and that also the said Vicount shall have and enjoye to hym and his heyres and assignes for ever all other Mano'rs Meases Londe Tente Rente vice and heredytamente wyth there app'ten'nce, whiche late were the sayd Syr John, Seymours or eny pson or psons to his use in fee symple or fee tayle at the daye of the deceasse of the same Sir John and whiche ar dyscendyd and comen in use revsion remaynder or possession or shall dyscende and come to the said Vicount Beauchamp, by course and right of Inherytaunce as son and heyre of the sayd Sir John Seymer, or as son and heyre of the body of the said Sir John Seymour, or as heyre of the body of eny of

General Saving.

the Auncestours of the said Vicount Beachamp in the said Countyes of Wiltes Soms Southt and Gloc. Savyng to all and evy pson and psons and bodies polytyke there heires and successo's, other then the heyres of the bodye of the sayd Sir John Seymour and the heyres of the bodye of eny of the Auncestors of the said Vicount Beauchamp, all suche right tytle clayme revsion revter remaynder Leases termes entres reentres condicions rente vice fees offyce annuytes comodytes pffytte libtyes and fraunchesies which they or any of them hath have or ought to have of in or to any of the same Mano'rs Londe Tente and other the premysses whiche were of the Inheryt'unce of the said Syr John Seymour or any pson or psons to his use in suche lyke maner forme qualyte and condicyon as though this acte hadd never ben hadd ne made.

---

[1] Erchefount *O.* [2] *O.* omits. [3] Strayes *O.* [4] retornes *O.* [5] Magnesfeld *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVI.

AN ACTE concernyng assurance of a messuage and ten Londe in Kewe unto Sir Edward Semer Vicount Beauchamp, & to the Lady Anne his Wyfe.

THE Kyng oure Soveign Lord, for cteyn causes his Highnes movyng, of his most noble and habundaunt grace is contented and pleased, that it be enacted ordeyned and establisshed by thauctorite of this present Parlyament, that Edward Seymour Knyght Vicount Beauchamp and the Lady Anne now wyff of the same Vicount shall fromhensforth have holde and enjoye to them and to the heyres of there two bodyes laufully begotten, one mesuage with a gardeyn therunto adjoynyng and viij^th acres of lande wyth their appurtenance sett lyeng and beyng yn [Kayhoo [1]] in the County of Surrey; And also one annuell rent of viij d. sterlyng goyng out of one mesuage wyth thappurtenance in Kayho aforsaid late in the tenure or occupacyon of John Tuk; and also one other annuell rent of iiij d. sterlyng goyng out of one other mesuage in Kayho aforsaid late in the tenure or occupacon of one Richard Tullesworth; whiche said Messuage gardeyn viij acres of Land and rente wyth there appurtenance late came or of right ought to come to thandes and possessyon of oure said Soveign Lord the Kyng by reason of the attaynder of Henry Norres Esquyre, lately of highe treason laufully attaynted: To have and to holde the said mesuage gardeyn eight acres of Lond and rente wyth there appurtenance unto the said Edward Vicount Beauchamp and to the sayd Lady Anne his wyff and to the heyres of the bodyes of the same Vicount and Lady Anne lawfully begotten; To hold the same premysses of oure seid Soveign Lord the Kyng his heyres and Successours by fealtye for all maner of suytes svyces and demaunde: And that the said Mesuage gardeyn lande and other the premysses be by thauctorite of this present Parlyament lawfully demyd and adjuged in the seid Vicount Beauchamp and his sayd Wyff and in the heyres of theyr two bodyes betwene them laufully begotten; To holde the same pmysses of the Kynge Highnes his heyres and successours by fealtye onely as is aforsayd.

Assurance to Viscount Beauchamp and Anne his Wife, of a Messuage, &c. at Kew, forfeited to the King by the Attainder of Henry Norris:

To be holden by Fealty in lieu of all Services.

SAVYNG to all singler pson and psons bodyes polytyke and corporate theyre heyres and successours & evy of them other then the Kyng oure Soveign Lord his heyres and successours and evy of them, all suche ryght tytle interest possessyon revcyon remaynder dystresse entre accon lease leases graunte annuytes suytes peticyons and condicyons in such man and forme as thei or eny of them have hadd shuld myght or ought to have hadd yf this acte hadd never byn hadd ne made; any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contrary notwythstondyng.

II. General Saving.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AN ACTE declaryng the Churche of Elsyng Spytell, lately belongyng to the Pryorye of Elsyng Spitell within the Cytie of London, fromhensforthe to be reputed demyd and taken the Paryshe Churche of Seynct Alphes wythin the Warde of Crypulgate yn London.

IN (2) the moost humble wyse prayen your most Excellent Highnes youre poure Oratours faithfull subjecte and dayly Bedemen the Pson Church Wardeyns and Paryssheners of the Parryshe of Seynt Alphes within your Ward of Crypulgate wythin your Cytye of London; That yt maye be enacted by your Highnes the Lorde spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent Parliament assembled and by thauctoryte of the same, that the said Pson Churche Wardeyns and Paryssh nours maye fromhensforth have holde occupye and enjoye to them and to there successours for ever, the Churche Chauncelle wyth two Iles of evy syde of the Quyer of the said Churche of oure blessyd Lady the Virgyn called Elsyng Spittell within your said Cyttye of London, together wyth a Chappell of Seynt John Baptyst next adjoynyng to oure Lady Chappell in the same Churche, wyth the Steple of the same, lately belongyng to the same Pryory of Elsyng Spyttell aforsayd and late beyng the conventuall Churche of the same Pryory. And that your sayd Besechers and there successours maye fromhensforthe holde the same Churche Chauncell and two Iles wyth the Chapell of Seynt John Baptyst, aforsaid whiche nowe be in the handes of your Highnes as parte of the revennews of the Augmentacyon of your Crowen, of your Highnes your heyres and successours in free Almes for ever.

The Church of Elsyng Spittell granted by the King to the Parson, Churchwardens, and Inhabitants of St. Alphes in Cripplegate, London.

AND that also yt maye be enacted by the auctoryte aforsaid, that the said Churche Chauncell Yeles Steple Chappell fromhensforth may be the paryssh Churche of Seynt Alphes in the said Ward of Crepulgate of London, and by the same name of the Parryshe Churche of Seynt Alphes wythin the seyd Cyttye may be knowen reputed takyn and called, in lyke maner and forme as the other Church late beyng the Paryssh Churche of Seynt Alpheys was.

II. The said Church declared to be the Parish Church.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte be not in anywyse pjudycyall to the Abbott of Westm and his successours, for the patronage of the parsonage and benefyce of Seynt Alphes aforsaid. But that the same Abbott and his successours shall and maye lawfully geve the said Parsonage and therof make psentacyon, in lyke maner and forme as they have used to doo before this tyme, any thyng in this Acte notwythstondyng; & that yt maye be lawfull to the sayd Churche Wardens and Paryssh yns of the pysshe aforsaid to pull dowen pstrate and sell the olde Paryssh Churche Stepull and Chauncell of Seynt Alphes aforsayd, and to sell and bestowe the belle stuff and tymber of the same to there most avauntage and pffytt.

III. The Patronage of the Church reserved to the Abbot of Westminster.

The old Parish Church may be pulled down, &c.

AND ferther that yt maye be enacted by the auctoryte aforsaid that the said pson and his successours shall, from tyme to tyme when and as often as nede shall requyre, bere all maner of reperacyons of the Chawncell of the said newe Paryssh Churche, in lyke maner and fourme as they were wont to doo of the Chauncell of the seyd olde parysche Churche: And also that the sayd pson and his successours from tyme to tyme shall be bounden to mynyster all maner of Sacramente and Sacramentalle in the said newe parysche Churche, to the paryssheners of the same parysche and to all other resortyng to the same, in lyke maner and fourme as they have used heretofore and ought to do in the sayd olde parysche Churche: And the pisshoners in lykewyse to resorte to the said newe Churche And to have contynuall recours as to ther paryssh Churche for ever; And the bondes lymyttes and pcyncte of the said paryssh to extend and be as they wer at any tyme before the makyng of thys psent acte.

IV. The Parson shall repair the Chancel of the new Church; and perform Divine Service there;

Bounds of the Parish continued.

SAVYNG to all psons bodyes corporat and polytyke ther heyres and successours for ever, other then the Kynge Highnes and his heyres and successours, all suche right tytle use interest possession rent revcyon remayndre entre and condicyon as they or any of them have at the makyng of this present acte; Any thyng herin contayned to the contry notwithstonding.

V. General Saving.

---

[1] Kayho *O.*

[2] To the Kyng our Sovaygn Lord; *O.*

Digitized by Google

VI. Proviso for Pensions, &c. from the said Parish Church to the Monastery of St. Peter's, Westminster.

(1) PROVYDED alwaye that this acte nor eny thyng herin conteyned or expased shall not in any wyse extend or be pjudicyall or hurtefull to Wyll^m Abbott of the Monastery of Seynt Peter in Westm̃ nor the Convent of the same place, ne to there successours; But that the same Abbott and Convent and there successours for ever shall and maye have and take all suche pencyons porcyons and other yerely rentes and pffett̃ of the pisshe Churche of Seynt Alphes in the Warde of Cryplegate in the Cyttye of London, in as larg and ample maner as the same Abbott and Convent or any of there pdecessours have hadd pceyved or taken of or [ought[2]] of the same; Any thyng in this acte conteyned to the cont^ry notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AN ACTE conc̃nyng the assuraunce of the moitie of Ricardes Castell unto John Onley and unto his heires.

Indenture of Bargain and Sale, 11 Nov. 27 H.VIII. from Lord Harrowden to John Onely, of a Moiety of the Manor of Ricard's Castle, &c. in Herefordshire;

(3) WHERE afore this tyme Syr Thom^s Vaux Knyght, Lord Harrowden, by an Endenture made betwene hym on the one partye and John Only of London gentylman on the other partye, beryng date the xj^th daye of November in the xxvij^th yere of the reign of our Sov̄eign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th, the sayd Lord Harrowden for dyv̄s greate sōmes of Money to hym payd at the insealyng of the sayd Endenture by the sayd John Oneley, hath bgayned and sold gyven and graunted unto the same John Onley and to his heyres to the onely use of the same John Onley and of his heyres for ever, all that the moytye or halfedele of the Manno^r or Lordship of Ricardes Castell otherwyse called the Hono^r or Mannour Castri Rīci wyth the app^ten^nc̃ in the Countye of Hereford; and the moytye or halfendele of all and singler Land̃ Teñt̃ Medowes Lesues Pastures Wood̃ Underwood̃ Waters Cōmons Fysshyng̃ Rent̃ Rev̄cyons and v̄vic̃ Advousons Donacyons Nōiacyons and p̄sentacyons of Churches and Chapell̃, and the moyte of all other his Heredytament̃ and Cōmodytes, with all and singuler there app^ten^nces what so ever they then were to the said Lordship or Manour of Ricardys Castyll belongyng or in any wyse apptaynyng, sett lyeng and beyng in the Paryssh̃es Townes and Feld̃ of Ricardes Castell aforsaid or in any member or hamlett of the same; and also the moytie of all maner Landz Teñt̃ and Heredytament̃ whiche then were or at any tyme after that shuld be letten knowen reputyd or taken as part pcell or member of the said Lordship or Manno^r and other the p̄mysses; and also the moyte or halfendell of all his Londz Teñt̃ and Heredytament̃ sett lyeng and beyng wythin the said Countye of Here^f; And forasmouch as after the makyng of the sayd Indenture hit was evidently knowen that dyvers pcells and membres of the sayd Mano^r of Ricard̃ Castell extend aswell into the Countye of Salop̃, as into the sayd Countye of Here^f, whiche at the tyme of the makyng of the seid Endenture was unto the said Lord and John Onley unknowen; And forasmouche as the trewe meanyng of either of the said partyes at the tyme of makyng of the sayd bargayne was that the said bargayn and sale made, aswell of the sayd moytie of the said Mano^r of Ricard̃ Castell and all other Londz wyth there appurten^nc̃ by the said formar bargayne and sale made to the said John Onley, shuld extende aswell to all the londes teñt̃ and Heredytament̃ of the said Lord Harrowdon at that tyme lyeng and beyng wythin the said Countie of Salop as unto all the Landz Teñt̃ and Heredytament̃ of the said Lord Harrowden sett lyeng and beyng in the sayd Countye of Here^f; It was therfore by endenture beryng date the xix^th daye of November in the sayd xxvij^th yere of the reign of our Sov̄eign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th condiscended and agreed betwene the sayd partyes in man̄ and form followyng that is to saye; the sayd Lord Harrowden for dyv̄s soms of money to hym payed by the sayd John Onley, sithe the date of the said fyrst Endenture, bgayned and sold unto the same John Onley and to his heyres for ever the moytie or halfendell of all and singler his Londz Teñt̃ Heredytament̃ Rent̃ Rev̄cyons and v̄vic̃ wyth all and singler there appurten^nc̃, sett lyeng and beyng wythin the said Countye of Salop̃, beyng knowen estemed reputed or taken as pt parcell member or hamlett of the said Mannor of Ricard̃ Castell, and all other his Londz Teñt̃ and Hereditament̃ sett lyeng and beyng wythin the said Countye of Salop̃; as by the said second Endenture more playnly apperyth:

Part of the said Manor, &c. extends into Shropshire;

Conveyance of such Part by Indenture 19 Nov. following;

Assurance to the said J. Onely, of the Premises specified in both the said Indentures.

And for the more pfytt assewrans to be hadd to the sayd John Onley and his heyres, the Kyng̃ Highnes at the humble sute and petycyon of the same John Onley is contented and pleased that yt be enacted by the assent of his Majestye wyth the consent of the Lord̃ sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present parlyament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, that the said John Onley shall have holde and enjoye to hym his heyres and assignes for ever, all the sayd moytye or halffendell of the said Manno^r of Ricardes Castyll, and all other the premysses wyth thapp^ten^nc̃ conteyned and specefyed in bothe the said Endentures, accordyng to the strengthe form tenour and effecte of the same Endentures.

II. General Saving.

SAVYNG to all and ev̄y pson and p̄sons and bodyes polytyke theyr heyres and successours, other then the said Lord Harrowdon and his heires and the heyres of the bodie of the same Lord, and all and synguler heyres of the bodyes of the Aunceto^rs of the said Lord, and all and ev̄y pson and p̄sons that shall or maye clayme the said Castyll Mano^rs Lond̃ Teñt̃ and other the p̄mysses or any parcell therof to the use of the seyd Lord or of his heyres or of the heyres of the bodye of the same Lord or to the use of the heyres of the bodyes of the Auncetours of the sayd Lord, all suche ryght tytle use int̄est possession bgaynes rev̄cyons remaynders rev̄ters rent̃ v̄vic̃ annuytes fees fee fermes offic̃ commons lib̄tyes fraunchesys entres accions all recognysaunc̃ suytes leases peticyons condicyons pffetts cōmodytes and other heredytament̃, of in or to the p̄mysses or of in or to any part or parcell of them, which they or any of them (4) have or shuld or myght have in or to the same or in or to any parcell therof, in suche lyke maner forme qualite and condicyon to all intent̃ and purposes as yf this Acte hadd never be hadd ne made.

III. Proviso for Sir Wm. Parre.

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned shall be in any wyse hurtfull or p̄judycyall unto Syr William Parre Knyght his executours or assignes, for one annuyte or yerly rent of xl li. s̄lyng, which the same Sir William claymeth to have yerly goyng out of the said Lordship Mano^rs Landes Teñt̃ and Heredytament̃ or any parcell therof, by reason of a graunt therof made unto the said Syr Willyam by the sayd Lord Harrowden; but that the said Syr Wyllyam and his assignes shall and may have the said annuyte or yerly rent in as larg and ample maner and in lyke maner forme and condicyon as yf this acte hadd never be made; any thyng in this acte to the cont^ry therof notwythstondyng.

[1] Annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule. [2] out O. [3] To the Kyng our Sov̄aygn Lord; O. [4] hathe O.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIX.

AN ACTE concernyng an exchaunge of certen Londe betwene the Kynge Highnes and the Abbott of Westm̃, for Covent Gardeyn.

Conveyance, by Deed enrolled 1 June 28 H VIII. from the Abbot and Convent of St. Peter Westminster, to the King, of their Garden called Covent Garden, and Seven Acres of Land in Saint Martins:

WHERE the Revend Father in God Wyllyam Boston Abbott of the Monastery of Seynt Peter of Westm̃ in the Countye of Midd, and the Cõvent of the same, by one consent and agreament by their dede sealed wyth theyre Cõvent Seale and enrolled of Record beryng date the fyrst daye of June in the xxviij yere of the Reign of our Soveign Lord Kyng Henry the viij^th, have geven and graunted and by the same theyr dede have confyrmed unto [the same [1]] Soveign Lord all that theyr garden lyeng and beyng nere Charyng Crosse in the saide Countie called Covent gardeyn, And also seven acres of Land lyeng wythout the said gardeyn and nere adjoynyng to the same in the Parrysche of Seynt Martyn and wythout the Towne of Westm̃ in the same Countye, whiche be valued by the said Abbott to and at the clere yerly value of fyve poundz vj s. viij d. sterlyng, to have and to holde the said gardeyn called Covent Gardeyn and the said seven acres of Land wyth all and syngler their appurtenaunce unto oure seid Soveign Lord his heyres and successours for ever: Be it therfore inacted ordeyned and establysshed by the Kyng oure Soveign Lord the Lorde spuall and temporall and the Comens in this present Parliament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, that the Kynge Majestye shall have hold and enjoye the said gardeyn called Covent Gardeyn and the said vij acres of Land geven by the said Abbott and Convent, to oure seid Soveign Lord his heyres and successours for ever, accordyng to the trewe meanyng purport tenour and effecte of the said dede; And that the same dede shall and maye stande and be good and effectuall in the Lawe to every purpose and intent; And that the same Abbott and Covent and theyre successours shall fromhensforth be clerely excluded and barred of eny ryght tytle and interest hereafter to be demaunded of and for the pmysses or of and for eny parte or parcell therof, ayenst oure said Soveign Lord his heyres and successours for ever.

The said Garden, &c. assured to the King accordingly;

II.

In Recompence thereof, Hurley-Wood in Berkshire, assured to the said Abbot and Convent.

IN recompens and full satysfaccyon wherof, Be it inacted ordeyned and establysshed by the Kyng oure Soveign Lord the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comens in this psent Parlyament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, that the said Abbott and Covent and theyr successours shall have and hold, to them and theyr successours for ever, one greate wood called Hurley Wode wythin the Countye of Berk somtyme beyng parcell of the Pryory of Hurley, whiche amonge other thynge was geven to oure said Soveign Lord by an acte of Parlyament therof lately pvyded and ordeyned.

III.

Discharge of the Tenths on the Premises assured to the King;

Charge of Tenths on Premises assured to the Abbot and Convent.

AND be it enacted by the auctoryte aforseid that the seyd Abbott and Covent and theyr successours fromhensfurth shalbe clerely acquyted released and dyscharged, of and for the payment or paymente of any sõme or sũmes of Money to be payd by them or their successours for and in the name of the tenthe, accordyng to the statute therof pvyded, of and for the seid gardeyn and lande by them geven unto oure seid Soveign Lord his heires and successours as is aboveseid; Provyded alway and be yt enacted by the auctoryte aforseid that the seid Abbott and Covent and theyr successours shall fromhensforth be charged and chargeable of and for the tenth of all suche Londes Tẽnte and Heredytamente as by this present acte be geven to the said Abbott and Convent and theire Successours.

IV.

General Savings.

SAVYNG to all and evy pson and psons bodyes polytyke and corporate theyr heyres and successours and to the heyres and successours of evy of them, other then the said Abbott and Covent and theyre Successours and evy of them, all suche ryght tytle possession use interest accyons laufull entres termes rente revsions remaynders cõmons cõmodytes condicions leases covenante prescripcions usages custumes and proffytte, what so ever they be or that any of them hath or have or eny tyme hereafter shall have, in or to the pmysses or any parte or pcell therof in the said dede of the said Abbott and Convent mencyoned contayned and expressed: And also savyng to all and evy pson and psons bodies polytyke and corporate their heires and successours and to the heyres and successours of evy of them, other then oure seid Soveign Lord the Kyng his heyres and successours and evy of them, all suche right tytle use interest accions laufull entres termes leases comens and condicions whiche they or any of them have or hathe or at any tyme herafter shall have in or to the said wode or any parcell therof, in suche lyke maner forme [and [2]] qualyte and condicyon as though this acte hadd nev ben hadd ne made; Any thyng in the same conteyned to the contrary notwythstondyng.

V.

Proviso for the City of London, for Conveyance of Water by Pipes, &c.

([3]) PROVYDED alwey that nothyng conteyned wythin this acte in any wyse be pjudicyall to the Mayer and Cõialtie of London, but that thei theyre successours and assignes shall and maye at all tymes do make repayre and amend, aswell by brekyng of the ground diggyng mynyng as other wyse, for conveyance of water to the Cytye of London and lybtyes of the same; And that yt shalbe lawfull for them and their successours, svaunte workemen and laborers and evy of them, at all tymes to have free entre egresse and regresse into the said groundz, and there frely wythout empechement & interupcõn of oure Soveign Lord the Kyng his heires and successours or eny other pson or psons to breke the ground and the same to cover ageyn, and further to doo evy other thyng and thynge for conveyauns of water from thens to the said Cytie of London and libtyes of the same, And also fully and holye to enjoye and have all suche libtyes and usages for conveyans of Water, makyng and amendyng of Pypes, and all other thynge necessary for conveyaunce of Water to the Cytie of London and libtyes of the same, in as large and ample maner and forme as hath ben used and accustumed afore this tyme; any thyng conteyned in this acte to the contrary herof notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XXX.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of Stanton Barrey to the Kynge Highnes and his heyres.

Conveyance, by Indenture 28 March 27 H. VIII. from Thomas Pope to the King, of the Manor of Stanton Barry, &c. in Bucks.

WHERE before this tyme Thomas Pope Esquyre, Treasaurer of the Revenues of the Augmentacyon of the Kynge Crowne, by his Indenture made betwene the Kynge Highnes on the one partie and the said Thomas Pope on the other partie, for the some of six hundreth poundes by oure said Soveign Lorde to the said Thomas Pope truely contentyd and payd, hath geven graunted bargayned and sold unto the Kynge Majestie his heyres and successours, for ever, the Mañ of Stanton Barrey wyth thappurtenaunce in the County of Bukk, and all and synguler his lande tenñte rente revsions svice woodes pastures medowes fedynge fysshinge advousons of Churches chappells psentacyons cõmons letys feyres mkette libtyes francheses and other Heredytamente what so ever in Staunton Berrey aforsaid or elswhere in the said Countye of Bukk, then beyng reputed taken or knowen to be part pcell or membres of the said Manor, as by the said Indentures beryng date the xxiiij^th daye of Marche in the xxvij yere of the reign

[1] our seid *O.* [2] *O.* omits. [3] Annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

The said Premises assured to the King.

of oure most drede Sov̄eign Lord the Kyng, made betwene the same oure Sov̄eign Lord on the one partye and the said Thomas Pope on the other partye, more playnly at larg yt may appere: In consyderacyon wherof and for the more suretye of the same be it enacted ordeyned and establysshed by the assent of the Kyngꝯ Majestye his Lordꝯ sp̄uall and temporall and the cōmons in this present Parlyament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, that the Kyngꝯ Highnes his heyres and successours from the feast of the Annūciacion of oure blessed Lady Seynt Marye the Virgyn last past shall have holde & enjoye the said Manno[r] of Stanton Berrey and other the p̄mysses, accordyng to the same covenantꝯ grauntꝯ bargaynes and agrementꝯ and accordyng to the tenour purport true meanyng and effect of the same Indentures.

II. General Saving.

Savyng to all and ev̄y other p̄son and p̄sons bodyes polytyk and corporate theyr heyres and successours and the heyres and successours of ev̄y of them, other then the sayd Thomas Pope and his heyres and all maner heyres of the bodye of the said Thomas Pope, all suche ryght tytle use interest possession rev̄tyr remaynder rentꝯ and s̄vicꝯ annuytes fees officꝯ lease leasses fee fermes cōmons entres and condicyons whiche they or any of them have hadd or ought to have of in or to the premysses or in or to any parte of them before the makyng of this acte, in suche Mano[r] forme and condicyon to all intentꝯ purposes and construccions as though this act had never ben hadd nor made.

III. Proviso for Lady Harrowden.

(1) Provyded alwey that this act or any thyng therin conteyned shall not in eny wyse be p̄judycyall or hurtfull to Lady Elizabeth Vaulx now wyff to Sir Thomas Vaulx Lord Harrowden, but that the same Lady Elizabeth, ym̄ediatly after the death of the said Lord Vaulx, may have occupye and enjoy peasably for terme of her lyff naturall All the said Maner of Staunton Bury and other the Premysses in suche maⁿ and form as the same Lady Elizabeth shuld or myght have don yf this acte hadd never ben hadd ne made; Any thyng in this acte conteyned to the cont[r]y notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XXXI.

An Acte for enlargyng of Seynt Margaretts Churche yarde in Southwerk.

The Churchyard of the Parish of St. Margaret Southwark, too small for the burial of the Inhabitants;

Forasmoche as dyv̄s and many of the Kyngꝯ most dradd Sov̄eign Lordꝯ naturall subjectꝯ and other, inhabytyng wythin the Burgh of Suthwerk in the Countye of Surr̄, have encreased and dayly do augment in to so great a nomber wythin the Parisshe of Seynt Margarett in Suthwerk aforeseid, and the Churche yard of the said pisshe Chyrche lyeth and is sytuat in the comon strete and in the mydell of the Kyngꝯ high way there, and of late the Chyrche Wardeyns of the said pisshe have bene compelled to cause fower deade bodyes to be buryed in one Sepulchre or Pytt at one tyme, because they hadd not nor have any rowme or place wythin the said pisshe suffycyent to receyve the deade bodyes of the Inhabytauntꝯ wythin the said pisshe dwellyng at the tyme of there decesse, to the right pillous daunger and pestyferous infeccion of the [heyre[2]] whiche of all lykelyhodꝯ shall and may engender greate corrupc̄on and mortalyte yf due remedy be not p̄vyded in that behalff: For reformacyon wherof and at the humble supplicac̄on of the p̄sshens of the said pisshe of Seynt Margarett, Be it enacted by the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lord the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Comons in this present p̄liament assemblyd and by the auctoryte of the same, that the said Wardeyns of the said pisshe of Seynt Margarett in Suthwerk and there successours, for the onely purpose and entent followyng, shalbe a p̄petuall and an hable body corporat in the lawe, and that the same Wardeyns and there successours shall have a comen seale to serve for the buysynes of the said corpacyon, And that they by the name of Wardeyns of the P̄sshe Churche of Seynt Margarett of Suthwerk in the Countye of Surr̄ may impleade and sue all maⁿ of p̄sons, and by the same name may defend and ymplede other and be impledyd in all maner of Courtꝯ and Placꝯ afore all maner of Justyces and Mynysters of Justyce and all other what so ever; And that the sayd Wardeyns by the same name may purchase have take and enjoye to them and theyr successours all suche Londes and Tenūtꝯ Rentꝯ Rev̄sions Possessions and Heredytamentꝯ wythin the sayd Boroghe of Suthwerk and p̄cynct of the same, the whiche late were of Arthure Urmesby Esquyre decessed, and after Syr John Bourchier Knyght Lord Ferrers, And after that Thomas Oneley gentylman, conteynyng by estymacyon one acre of lande or there aboute, upon parte wherof now [remaynyng[3]] c̄teyne olde howses in veray extreme ruyne and decaye and dayly lykely to fall downe to the grounde, whiche the said Wardeyns entend to bryng into due reperacyon, or ells the same newely to edefye when tyme shall requyre: Wherfor for avoydyng of all corrupte and pestilent infeccyons that myght ensue to the Kyngꝯ moost naturall and lovyng subjectꝯ the sayd Wardeyns and pissheyns of the said pisshe Churche of Seynt Margarett in Southwerk now beyng or theyr successours, at theyre costes and charges and after theyr sadde dyscrec̄ons, wythin and upon the resedue of the said acre of grounde where nowe gardeyns be, frankely and frely at theyr pleasures may make or cause a convenyent chirche Yard to be made to burye the deade bodies of the said pisshyns of the said parysshe, for the savegard of all the Kyngꝯ most naturall subjectꝯ rydyng and passyng by the said Way, and of all others repayeryng inhabytyng or dwellyng wythin the same paryssh̄e; Any statute acte lawe ordenance p̄vysyon restreynt or other thyng what so ever in any wyse afore this tyme hadd made ordeyned or p̄vyded to the cont[r]y herof notwythstondyng.

Churchwardens of the said Parish incorporated for the Purpose of purchasing a certain Acre of Ground, and rebuilding some Houses there;

and to make a Churchyard of the other Part.

II. General Saving.

Savyng to all and ev̄y p̄son and p̄sons bodyes polytique and corpat theyr heyres and successours, other then the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde his heyres and successours, all suche right tytle use possession and interest clayme execution leases entre and other heredytamentꝯ as they or any of them have hadd or myght shuld or ought to have hadd in or to the p̄mysses before the makyng of this acte, This acte or any thyng therin conteyned to the cont[r]y in eny wyse notwythstondyng.

III. New Churchyard shall be made within Two Years.

Provyded also that the said Churche Wardeyns and p̄issens wythin two yeres next ensuyng the fyrst daye of this p̄lyament do convert make and p̄vyde the said newe Churcheyard for the cōmydyte of the Kyngꝯ subgectꝯ accordyng to the surmyse of this present acte, or ells the same acte to be voyd and of none effect.

IV. Churchwardens to be a Corporation only for the Purposes of this Act.

(1) Provyded also that the said Corporac̄on of the said Wardeyns there seid comon seale there abilyte to purchace and to plead and be impledyd and there tytle and name of successyon shall not extend to any other more or larger effect, than onely to ther estate and possession of the said tenūtꝯ and lond contaynyng by estymacyon one acre, and to buyldyngꝯ and other effectꝯ above wryttyn to be made or done upon the same, And to accyons sutꝯ and other thyngꝯ touchyng or conc̄nyng the same tenūtꝯ and lande.

[1] Annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule. [2] ayre O. [3] remayn O.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXII.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of certen Londe unto the Kynge Highnes and his heyres from Sir Willm Essex Sir Hugh Vaughan Willm Jenyns & others.

Conveyances to the King, by Churchwardens of Saint Martin's and Saint Margaret's Westminster, and the Hospital of Rounsidevall, of Lands, &c. in the said Parishes;

WHERE Sir Willyam Essex Sir Hugh Vaughan Knyghte Wyllyam Jenyns John Dygby Thomas Bough Thomas Swalowe John Lawrence John Goodyere Thomas Hobson Humfrey Cooke John Norres and also Thomas Wood and Willyam Waysshe, Gardens of the Churche of Seynt Martyn in the feld in the Countie of Midd, John Laurence Thomas Sylvester and Wyllm Russell Gardens of the greate Bretherhed of oure Ladye wythin the Churche of Seynt Margarett in the Towne of Westm̃, Nicholas Fyssher and John Henbury Maisters of the Hospytall of oure Ladye of Rounsidevall, Willyam Jenyns and Thurston Mayer Wardeyns of the same Hospytall, by their severall [deade [1]] sealid and enrollid of Record, for and in consideracyon of dyvs and sundrye greate sōmys of Money by the Kynge Majestye to them severally wele and truely contented and payd, have geven graunted and by the same theyr sevall deadys have confyrmed to oure seid Sovеign Lord his heyres and successours for ever, dyvs and sundrye meases londz teñte and heredytamente lying and beyng in the Parisshes of Seynt Margarett and Seynt Martyns in the Towne of Westm̃ in the Countye of Midd, that is to saye; The forsaid Sir Willyam Essex xx acres lying in the said pisshe of Seynt Martyn, Syr Hugh Vaughan Knyght three acres di of land lyeng in the seid paryssh̃e of Seynt Martyn, Wyllyam Jenyns iiij^{or} acres of erable land and one acre of medowe lying and beyng in the seid parisshe of Seynt Martyn, the said John Dygby one mease wyth thappurten^{nce} called the Swanne and two acres of land to the same belongyng lying and beyng in the seid paryssh̃e of Seynt Martyn, the said Thomas Bough one acre and half lying in the said paryssh̃e of Seynt Margarett, Thomas Swalowe one acre of land lying in the said Paryssh̃e of Seynt Martyn, the sayd John Laurence one acre of land lyeng in the said Parryssh̃e of Seynt Martyn, John Goodyere two acres of Lond lying in the Paryssh̃e of Seynt Martyn aforesaid, Thomas Hobson fyve acres of land lying in the sayd Paryssh̃e of Seynt Margarett, Humfrey Cooke two acres of Land lying in the said paryssh̃e of Seynt Margarett, John Norres iij acres of pasture and six acres of errable land lying in the said Paryssh̃e of Seynt Margarett, the said Thomas Wood and Wyllyam Weisshe Gardens of the said Churche of Seynt Martyn one acre and di of lond lying in the said paryssh̃e of Seynt Margarett, John Laurence Thomas Sylvester and Wyllyam Russell Wardens of the greate Bretherhed of oure Ladye in the Churche of Seynt Margarett foreseid xiiij acres of land lying in the said Paryssh̃e of Seynt Margarett, Nicholas Fyssher two acres of land lying in the said Parisshe of Seynt Martyn, John Henbury Maister of the Hospytall of oure Lady of Rounsidevall Willyam Jenyns and Thruston Mayer Wardeyns of the same Hospitall iij teñte and a wharf wyth thappurten^{nce} lying and beyng in the parisshe of Seynt Margarett: Be it therfore enacted by the Kyng oure Sovеign Lorde the Lordes spuall and temporall and the comons in this psent Parlyament assembled and by thauctoryte of the same, that the Kyngz Majestye shall have and hold all the seid maises londz teñte and heredytamente and other the pmysses, wyth all and synguler there appurten^{nce}, to hym his heires and successours for ever, wythout clayme chaleng or demaund to be made to oure said Sovеign Lord his heyres and successours of or for the pmysses or of or for eny part or pcell therof, by the said Sir Wyllyam Essex Sir Hugh Vaughan Wyllyam Jenyns John Dygby Thomas Bough Thomas Swalowe John Laurence John Goodyere Thomas Hobson Humfrey Cooke John Norres Thomas Wood Wyllyam Weysshe John Laurence Thomas Sylvestre Wyllyam Russell Nicholas Fyssher John Henbury Wyllyam Jenyns and Thrustone Mayer or by eny of them or by the heyres or successours of eny of them. And that the sayd Syr Wyllyam Essex Syr Hugh Vaughan Wyllyam Jenyns John Dygby Thomas Bough Thomas Swalowe John Laurence John Goodyere Thomas Hobson Humfrey Cooke John Norres Thomas Woode Willyam Waisshe John Laurence Thomas Sylvester Willm Russell Nicholas Fyssher John Henbury Wyllyam Jenyns and Thurston Meyer there heyres and successours and the heyres and successours of evy of them shall fromhensforthe be clerely excluded and barred to clayme chaleng or demaund the pmysses or eny part or pcell therof out of or from the possession of oure seyd Sovеign Lord his heyres and successours or of either of them.

The said Lands, &c. assured to the King accordingly.

II. General Saving.

SAVYNG to all and evy pson and psons bodyes polytyque and corporate theyr heyres and successours and to the heyres and successours of evy of them, other then the said Sir Willyam Essex Sir Hugh Vaughan Wyllyam Jenyns John Dygby Thomas Bough Thomas Swalowe John Laurence John Goodyere Thomas Hobson Humfrey Cook John Norres Thomas Woode Wyllyam Waysshe John Laurence Thomas Sylvester Willyam Russell Nicholas Fyssher John Henbury Wyllyam Jenyns and Thurston Mayer their heyres and successours and the heyres and successours of evy of them, all suche ryght tytle interest accōns laufull entres leases termys rente and comens what somever [that [2]] they or any of them hath or have or at eny tyme herafter shall or may have, in or to the pmysses or in or to any parte or pcell of them in the seid severall dedys expressed specifyed and conteyned; this psent acte or any clause article or sentence therin conteyned or expssed to the contry therof in any wyse notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

AN ACTE concernyng an enchaung betwene the Kynge Highnes and the Bisshop of Duresme for Duresme Place.

Recital of an Indenture, dated 28 July 28 H.VIII. whereby the Bishop of Durham conveyed, to the King, Durham-Place, &c. near Charing Cross, Westminster;

WHERE before thys tyme the Revend Father in God Cuthbert Bysshop of Duresme, by indentures beryng date the fyrst daye of July in the xxviijth yere of the reign of our most dredde Sovеign Lorde Kyng Henry the eight, made betwene our sayd Sovеign Lord the Kyng of thone partye & the sayd Cuthbert Bysshop of Duresme of thother partye, the same Bysshop, for dyvers greate causes & consideracyons in the sayd indentures expssed & declared, dyd gyve & graunt unto our seyd Sovеign Lorde the Kyng & to his heyres & successours for ever, all that his capytall messuage or mancyon house comenly called Durhm Place, wyth all Houses Buyldynge Gardeyns Orcheарde Pooles fysshynge stables & all other cōmodytes easemente & pffetts to the same capytall mesuage belongyng, sett & beyng in the paryssh̃e of Saynt Marten in the felde nyghe Charyng Crosse in the Countye of Midd, late in the occupacyon of the Ryght Honable Thomas Erle of Wyltshyre; and also all & synguler other his messuage lande teñte rente revcyons servyce medowes lesues pastures fysshynge gardeyns waters, & all & singuler other his heredytamente cōmodytes pffette & emolumente wyth theyr appurten^{nce} in the pisshe of Saynt Martyn in the felde aforsayd, & in the paryssh̃e of Seynt Margaret & elswhere wythin the Towne of Westm̃ in the sayd Countye of Midd; And oure sayd Sovеign Lord the Kyng by the said indentures, in consideracyon of the sayd mesuage lande teñte & other the premysses, dyd gyve & graunt unto the sayd Bysshop & to his succcssours for ever all that capytall mesuage or mancyon House called Cold Herbrow, sett & beyng in Teames Strete in the Paryssh̃e of Allhalowez the lesse wythin the Cyte of London, wyth all Houses Buyldynge Lande Gardeyns Orcheарde comodytes & pffette to the same capytall mesuage belongyng, & also the revcyon of the same pmysses; whych seyd capytall mesuage called Cold Herbrow

Recital of an Indenture, dated 28 July 28 H.VIII. whereby the Bishop of Durham conveyed, to the King, Durham-Place, &c. near Charing Cross, Westminster;

And the King conveyed to the said Bishop, the Reversion of Cold Harbour Mansion House in Thames Street, London.

[1] dedys *O.*

[2] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

wyth thappurtenᵃnce, the Right Honᵗable Georg Erle of Shrewysbury nowe hathe & holdeth for terme of his lyff, the revcyon therof unto oure seid Soveign Lord the Kyng apperteynyng & belongyng; To have & to holde the same mesuage & the seyd Houses Landᵉ Gardeyns Orcheardᵉ & other thappurtenᵃnce, wyth the sayd revcyon therof, unto the sayd Bisshopp & to his Successoᵘs for ever from & ymedyatly after the dethe of the sayd Georg Erle of Shrewysbury; To holde the same of the Kyng his heyres and successours by fealtye only for all maner of servyce & demaundᵉ; And also oure seyd Soveign Lord the Kyng, in further consideracyon and recompense of the pmysses, by the seyd indentures dyd gyve & graunt unto the seid Bysshop & to his successours for ever all those his fyve messuagᵉ or tenᵗᵉ, wyth all sellers sollers shopps gardeyns & orcheardᵉ therunto belongyng wyth their appurtenᵃnce, sett & beyng in the parysshe of Allhalowes Barkyng wythin the seid Cytie of London, in one of whiche seyd fyve tenᵗᵉ one Robt Lorde nowe dwellyth, & one other of the seyd v tenᵗᵉ one Thomas Raynold nowe occupieth, & one other of the same v tenᵗᵉ one Edmond Petytt nowe occupyeth, & one other of the sayd v tenᵗᵉ one Henry Bodenhᵃm nowe occupieth, & also thother of the seyd v tenᵗᵉ John Good nowe occupyeth; And also all those his three mesuagᵉ or tenᵗᵉ, wyth all sellers sollers & gardeyns therunto belongyng wyth theyr appurtenᵃnce, sett & beyng in the parysshe of Graschurche London aforsayd, in one of whiche three tenᵗᵉ Wyllyam Sylver nowe dwellyth, & in one other of the same three tenᵗᵉ one Thomas Notte nowe dwellyth, and in the thryd of the same three tenᵗᵉ one Rychard Hunt now dwellyth; To holde the same pmysses of the Kyngᵉ Highnes his heyres & successours in capite by Knyghtᵉ servyce, & by the yerly rent of xxxvij s. x d. by yere in the name of the tenth or yerly tenth part of the same messuagᵉ & other the seyd londᵉ & tenᵗᵉ last before mencyoned, to be payed yerly in the Courte of the Augmentacyon of the Revenues of the Kyngᵉ Crowne at the feastᵉ of Seynt Michell tharchaungell & the Annuncyacyon of our Lady by even porcyons, for all maner of servicᵉ exaccyons & demaundᵉ; as by the same indentures emongᵉ dyvers other covenᵃntᵉ grauntᵉ pmyses articles & agreementᵉ therin conteyned more pleynly at large is shewed & may appere: In consyderacyon wherof the Kyngᵉ pleasure now ys that yt be enacted ordeyned & establysshed by thassent of the Kyngᵉ Highnes his Lordᵉ spuall & temporall & the Comyns in this psent Parlyament assembled & by thauctoryte of the same, that oure seid Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heyres & successours shall & maye from hensforth have holde enyoye and possede, to thuse of the same our Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heyres & successours for ever, the sayd capytall mesuage or tenᵗ wyth thappurtenᵃnce in the sayd parysshe of Saynt Martyn in the fyld, And also all & syngler other the sayd Mesuages Landᵉ tenᵗᵉ rentᵉ revcyons servicᵉ medowes lesues pastures waters fysshyngᵉ orcheardᵉ gardeyns & all & singler other the pmysses wyth their appurtenᵃnce in the sayd parysshes of Saynt Martyn in the fyld & Saynt Margarett & elswhere within the sayd Towne of Westm, accordyng to the tenour purport & effecte of the sayd indentures.

To hold of the King by Fealty; And also Eight Messuages in London,

To hold in Capite by Knights Service and Rent as a Tenth thereof;

Durham Place, &c. assured to the King.

II. General Saving.

SAVYNG to all & singler pson & psons bodyes polytyke & corporate theyr heyres & successours & to the heyres & successours of evy of them, other then the sayd Bysshopp of Duresme & his successoᵘs & the Pryour & Convent of Duresme & theyr successours & evy of them, all suche right tytle use interest possessyon revercyon remaynder dystres entre accyon lease leases grᵃuntᵉ annuytes suytᵉ peticyons & condicyons in suche maner and fourme as they or any of them theyr heyres & successours or the heyres & successours of eny of them have had, shuld myght or ought to have had, yf this act had never byn had ne made; Any thyng conteyned in this present acte to the contᵃry notwythstondyng.

III. Cold Harbour and the 8 Messuages assured to the Bishop.

AND be it further enacted ordeyned & establysshed by thauctoryte of this present Parlyament, that the sayd Bysshopp of Duresme & his successours shall & may, from & ymedyatly after the dethe of the sayd George Erle of Shrewysbury, have holde possede & enjoye to theyr owen use the sayd Capytall mesuage or mancyon House called Cold Herbrow, wyth all gardeyns orcheardᵉ & other the pmysses therunto belongyng in the sayd Parysshe of Allhalowes the lesse; To holde the same of the Kyngᵉ Highnes his heyres & successours by fealtye onely for all servycᵉ & demaundᵉ; And also that the sayd Bysshopp of Duresme & his successours shall & maye fromhensforth by thauctoryte aforsayd have holde possede & enjoye the sayd eight mesuagᵉ or tenᵗᵉ sellers sollers gardeyns & other the pmysses therunto belongyng in the sayd parysshes of Allhalowes Barkyng & Graschurche in the seid Cytie of London; To hold the same of the Kyngᵉ Highnes his heyres & successours in Capite by Knyghtᵉ Servyce & by the yerly rente of xxxvij s. x d. by yere in the name of the tenthe or yerly tenthe parte of the same mesuagᵉ & other the seyd landᵉ & tenᵗᵉ last before mencyoned, to be payde yerly in the Courte of the Augmentacyon of the revenues of the Kyngᵉ Crowne at the sayd feastes of Seynt Michell tharchaungell & the annūciation of our Lady by evyn porcions, for all maner of servicᵉ exaccions & demaundᵉ accordyng to the tenour purport & effecte of the seyd indentures.

IV. General Saving.

SAVYNG to all & singler pson & psons bodyes polytyke & corporate theyr heyres & successours, & to the heyres & successours of evy of them other then the Kyng our Soveign Lord his heyres & successours & evy of them, the highe & myghtye Prynce Henry Duke of Rychemond & all maner heyres of his bodye, & the late Pryour of Crystchurche in London & his successours, & evy of them, all suche ryght tytle use interest possession revcyon remaynder dystres entre accyon lease leases graunte annuytes suytes petycyons & condycyons in suche maner & forme as they or eny of them theyr heyres & successours, or the heyres & successours of eny of them have had shuld myght or ought to have had yf this Acte had nev byn had ne made, any thyng in this present Acte conteyned to the contᵃry notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

AN ACTE concnyng the assuraunce of Bayneyardᵉ Castell unto the Duke of Richemond and unto his heyres.

Baynard's Castle in the Parish of St. Benet Huda, in London, assured to the Duke of Richmond, to hold of the King by Fealty.

THE Kyng oure Soveign Lord, for certaign causes movyng his Highnes, of his most noble & habundaunt grace ys contentyd that yt be inacted by thauctoryte of this present parlyament, that Henry Duke of Richemond & Somset shall fromhensforth have hold and enjoye to hym & to the heyres of his bodye laufully begotten, all that the house or place called Bayneyardᵉ Castell, sytuate & beyng wythin the Parysshe of Saynt Benet Huda in the Cyte of London, wyth all maner of Houses Buyldyngᵉ Orcheardᵉ Gardeyns & all other pffettᵉ & cōmodytes in any maner of wyse belongyng to the same House or Place, To holde of oure sayd Soveign Lorde his heyres & successours by the servyce of Fealtye for all maner of servicᵉ.

II. General Saving.

SAVYNG to all maner of psons & bodyes polytyke ther heyres & successours, other then our sayd Soveign Lord his heyres & successours, all suche ryght tytle interest accyon entre condycyon leases fermes rentᵉ fees annuytes & all other pfettᵉ & cōmodytes as they or any of them had or of ryght ought to have had in or to the pmysses or any parcell therof before the makyng of thys acte in suche wyse & forme as yf the sayd acte had never be had nor made; Any thyng therin conteyned to the contᵃry therof in any wyse notwythstondyng.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXV.

AN ACTE concernyng an exchaunge of certen Londe bethweyne the Kynge Highnes and the Lord Sandes.

FORASMOCHE as the ryght Honorable Sir Willm Sandes Knyght Lord Sandys, by his dede datyd in the xxviij^th^ daye of Maye in the xxviij^th^ yere of the Kynge most noble reign & beyng inrolled in the Kynge most Honorable Courte of Chauncerye, hath infeoffed our seyd Soveign Lord of & in the Manour of Chelcheth otherwyse called Chelseyhith wyth thappurten^nce in the Countye of Midd, & by the same dede hath gyven & graunted to our seid Soveign Lord thadvouson of the Churche of Chelcheth aforsayd, and also all & synguler mesuage mylles buyldynge medowes fedynge pastures mershes lande tente woodes revercyons rente svice comyns ponde waters fysshynge warens Courte leete vyews of frankplege & other what so ever pffette comodytes ryghte & heredytamente sett lyeng or beyng in the parysshes of Chelcheth aforsayd & Padington in the Countye aforsayd, whyche the same Lord Sandys then hadd & held in the ryght of Lady Margerye his wyff, or wherof the same Lord Sandys by eny maner ryght use or tytle before that tyme pceyved or had thissues revenues rente & pffette; To have and to holde the sayd Maners advowson & all & syngler other the pmysses wyth thappurten^nce to oure sayd Soveign Lord the Kyng his heyres & assignes for ever to thuse & beholff of the same our Soveign Lord & of his heyres & assignes; as by the seid dede inrolled manyfestly appereth: Be it therfore ordeyned & enacted by thauctoryte of this present Parlyament that oure sayd Soveign Lord the Kyng shall fromhensforth have holde & enjoye to hym & to his heyres & assignes for ever, the sayd Maner of Chelcheth otherwise callyd Chelseyhyth, wyth thappurten^nce & the sayd advouson & all and singuler other the pmysses wyth thappurten^nce sett lyeng or beyng in the sayd parysshes of Chelcheth & Padyngton or in eyther of the same parysshes, wythout lett or interupcion of the sayd Lord Sandys or of the seyd Lady Margerye his wyffe or eny of theyr heyres.

Conveyance from Lord Sandys to the King, by Deed enrolled 28 May 28 H. VIII. of the Manor of Chelseyhith, &c. in Middlesex;

The said Manor, &c. assured to the King.

SAVYNG alwey to all and singuler pson & psons & theyr heyres & to bodyes polytyque & corporate & theyre successours & to evy of them, other then the said Lord Sandys & Lady Margery his wyff & the heyres of either of them, all suche ryght tytles interest leases termes of yeres rente fees annuytes offyces comyns condycyons libtyes pffette & comodytes, whiche they or eny of them hadd myght or shuld have had of to or in the sayd Maner Advouson & other the premysses or eny of them, in lyke maner forme qualyte & condycyon as they or eny of them hadd myght or shuld have had the same yf this acte hadd never been hadd ne made.

II. General Saving.

AND furthermore oure sayd Soveign Lord the Kyng ys contentyd & pleased that yt be ordeyned & enacted by thauctoryte of this present Parlyament, that the sayd Wyllyam Sandys Knyght Lord Sandys & Lady Margerye his wyff shall fromhensforth have holde & enjoye to them & to the heyres & assignes of the same Lord Sandys for ever, the scyte soyle compas circuyte & pcyncte of the late house or Pryorye of the Holye Trynyte of Motysfount in the Countye of Southampton, and the house & late Pryorye of Motysfount aforsayd, and the Churche [Churchard [1]] Messuages Houses Buyldynge Dovehouses Gardeyns Soyle Ground & Lande what so ever they be, aswell wythin the closure & circuyte of the same late House or Pryorye as wythout the closure & circuyte of the same late House or Pryorye, to the same late house or Pryorye belongyng or apperteynyng. And also the Mans of Motysfount wyth Ford otherwyse called Mottysfhount Bentley Eastdene wyth Huddestrete Broughton Nethereldon Netherwalloppe Longstoke wyth Millostrette Tynnesbury Stokebryge Sombourne Durley Apulshawe Upton & Upclatford, in the sayd Countye of Southampton to the seyd late house or Pryorye belongyng or apperteynyng; And also the Mans of Merton Wolton & Burbage in the Countye of Wylteshyre to the seyd late House or Pryorye in lyke wyse belongyng or apperteynyng; And also the psonages of Longstoke Stokebryge & Strete Kynge Sombourne Lytle Sombourne Upsombourne & Elyng, in the sayd Countye of Southampton to the seyd late House or Pryorye appropryated; And all & syngler glebe Londes Tythes aswell predyall & psonall as myxt to the sayd psonage or to eny of them pteynyng; And also the psonage of Berwyk in the seid Countye of Wylteshire to the sayd late House or Pryorye also appropryated, and thadvousons of the Vicarage of Longstoke Stokebryge Strete Kynge Sombourne Lytle Sombourne Up Sombo'ne Elyng & Berwyke aforsayde to the same late House or Pryorye belongyng; And also all those yerly pencyons under wrytten that ys to seye, one yerly pencyon of vj s. viij d. goyng oute of the Vicarage of Assheley in the sayd Countye of Southampton, one yerely pencyon of viij s. x d. goyng out of the psonage of the Churche of Whelo in the Countye of Southampton aforsayd, one annuall pencyon of xxvj s. viij d. goyng out of the Vicarage of Kynge Sombourne aforsayd in the seyd Countye of Southampton, & one yerly pencyon of iiij s. goyng oute of the Vicarage of Kynge Sombourne aforsayd for tythes in Compton in the sayd Countye of Southampton; and also all & singuler mesuage landes milles medowes fedynge pastures woode underwoode asserte waters ponde vyvarys fisshinge comyns rente annuytes fee fermes revcyons servicе Knyghte fees warde maryage relevys Excheate psonage chapells advousons of Churches vycarage chappells & of chauntryes glebes porcyons pencyons tythes oblacyons obvencyons mortuaryes feyres markette tolle weyes foteweyes, & other whatsoever heredytamente in Forde Huddestrete Netherwalop Myllestrete Lytle Sombo'ne & in the Cyte of Wynchester Caddebury Bertonstacy Andever & in the Towne of Southampton in the sayd Countye of Southampt to the same late house or Pryorye belongyng or apperteynyng; And also all & singler mesuage lande tente mylles medowes fedynge pastures woode underwoode asserte waters ponde vivaryes fysshynge comyns rente annuytes fee fermes revcyons svice Knyghte fees warde maryage relevys eschete chappelle psonage advousons of churches vicarage chapells & of ch^a^untryes porcyons pencyons tythes oblacyons obvencyons mortuaryes feyres markette tolles weyes foteweyes, & other heredytamente in Merton Wolton Burbage & Cholderyngton in the sayd Countye of Wylteshyre to the sayd late howse or Pryorye pteynyng or howe so ever belongyng; and also all & singler mesuage lande tente mylles medowes fedynge pastures woode underwoode waters ponde vivaryes fysshynge weyes foteweyes comyns rente annuytes fee fermes psonage revcyons servicе Knyghte fees warde maryage relevys escheate porcyons pensyons, & other what so ever heredytamente in Fessebury otherwyse called Fossebury in the Countyes of Berk & Wylteshyre to the sayd late house or Pryorye belongyng or apperteynyng; and also all & synguler mesuage lande tente mylles medowes fedynge pastures woodes underwoodes asserte waters ponde vyvaryes fysshynge comyns rente annuytes fee fermes revercyons servicе Knyghte fees wardes maryages releves escheates psonage chappells advousons of Churches chappells & chaunteries porcons pencions tythes oblacyons obvencyons mortuaries feyres markette tolle weyes fotewayes, & other what so ever Heredytamente whyche at eny tyme hertofore have byn had knowen taken or reputed as membres or parcells of the sayd late house or Pryorye or of the sayd Mans or of eny of them; as fully holly & in as ample maner & fourme as Wyllyam Shepherd otherwyse called Crystchurche late Pryour of the Pryorye aforsayd, or any of his pdecessours hertofore have had holden occupyed or enjoyed, or ought to have had holden occupy or enjoyed, the sayd scyte compace pcyncte houses pryorye cherche chercheyard mesuage buyldynge dovehouses orcheard gardeyns soyle Mans lande tente mylles medowes fedynge pastures woodes underwoode asserte waters ponde vyvaryes fysshynge comyns rente annuytes fee fermes revercyons servicе Knyghte fees warde maryages releves

III. The Priory of the Holy Trinity of Motysfount, in Hampshire, and the Manors, Advowsons, and Possessions to the late Priory belonging, assured to the said Lord Sandys;

as fully as they were enjoyed by the last Prior;

[1] Churchyard *O.*

Digitized by Google

escheţ ꝑsonages chappells advousons of churches vycaryes chappells & of chauntryes porcyons pencyons tythes oblacyons obvencyons mortuaries feyres markettis tolles weyes foteweys & other the ꝑmysses wyth thappurten^ncę or eny parcell therof in ryght of the same late House or Pryory, or ought to have had holden occupyed or enjoyed the same; & as fully & holly & in as ample maner & fourme as the same late House or Pryorye Mano^rs aforsayd & other the ꝑmysses wyth their appurten^ncę cam to thandę of oure seid Soveign Lord the Kyng by reason of an Acte made yn the parlyament of our sayd Soveign Lord begonne at London in the thyrd daye of November in the xxj^th yere of his moost noble reign, & from thens adjorned unto Westm̃ & by dyvers progacyons unto & into the fourth daye of February in the xxvij^ti yere of the reign of oure sayd Soveign Lord contynued & then there holden; & in as ample & large maner & fourme as ys conteyned & specefyed in cteyn tres patentę of the ꝑmysses made by our sayd Soveign Lord the Kyng to the sayd Lord Sandys & Lady Margerye hys wyff & to the heyres of the same Lord Sandys whose date ys in the xxvij^th daye of June in the xxviij^th yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the eight; To hold the same premysses of our seyd Soveign Lord the Kyng his heyres & successours in Capyte by Knyghtę servyce & by rent of lj li. by the yere in the name of the tenthe or yerly tenthe parte of the seyd Mañs or other the premysses, to be payed yerly in the Courte of the Augmentacyon of the revenues of the Kyngę Crowne at the feast of Seynt Michell tharchaungell for all maner of svicę exaccyons & demaundę accordyng to the tenour purport & effecte of the seyd tres patentę.

and as they came to the King's Hands under Statute 27 H.VIII. c. 28. And as specified in the King's Letters Patents thereof to the said Lord Sandys, 27 June 28 H.VIII.

To hold in Capite by Knight's Service, and a Rent, as the Tenth of the said Possessions.

IV. Lord Sandys shall have all Courts Leet, Franchises, &c.

AND moreover our seyd Soveign Lord the Kyng ys contentyd and pleased that yt be enacted by thauctoryte of this present parlyament, that the seyd Wyllyam Sandys Knyght Lord Sandys shall have to hym and to his heyres for ever, all & all maner vyewes of frankplegę & all thyngę whyche apperteyn to viewes of frankplegę courtę letes warennys fraunchesyes & libtyes what so ever in all the sayd Maners & in evy of them wyth theyr appurten^ncę, as fully holly & in as ample maner & forme as the sayd late Pryor in ryght of the seyd House or Pryorye had held or enjoyed the same or ought to have had the same, or eny of his predecessours Pryours of the same late House or Pryorye then ever hadd held or enjoyed. And that the sayd Lord Sandys shall have to his prop use for ever as well what so ever bladys & graynes of Corne growyng upon the premysses or eny parcell of them, or beyng in the seyd late House or Pryorye, And also all maner leadę belles & all other goodes catallę & utensyles of Houshold to the sayd late House or Pryorye or Maners aforsayed or to eny of them pteynyng or belongyng; all Golde Sylver Juells or Ornamentę of the Churche of the sayd late Pryorye alwey excepted and reserved. And that the seyd Lord Sandys shall have to his owen use for ever all yssues & pffettę of the seyd late House or Pryory Maners landę teñtę & mylles medowes fedyngę pastures woodes underwoodę waters pondes fysshyngę vivaryes comyns rentę fermes revcyons Knyghtę fees wardys releves escheatę porcyons pensyons & other what so ever heredytamentę conteyned in the seyd tres patentę, from the feast of the Annũcyacõn of oure Lady Seynt Mary the Virgyn last past hytherto cõmyng or growyng, accordyng to the fourme purport & effecte of the seyd tres patentę made to the sayd Lord Sandys.

And all Corn growing;

And all Bells and Goods of the Priory;

Except Church Ornaments, &c.

And all Issues and Profits from Lady Day preceding.

V. General Saving.

SAVYNG alwey to all & singuler psons & theyre heyres & to bodyes polytyque or corporate & theyre successours & to evy of them, other then oure sayed Soveign Lord the Kyng his heyres and successours, all suche ryghtę tytles interestę termes of yeres rentę fees annuytes offycę comyns condycyons libtyes pffettę & cõmodytes whiche they or any of them had myght or shulde have had of to or in the premysses or eny of them, by thys present acte or by the sayed tres patentę in eny wyse gyven or graunted to the sayed Lord Sandys & Lady Margerye his wyff or to eyther of them, in lyke maner forme qualyte & condycyon as the seyed psons or eny of them or the heyres of eny of them or the sayed bodyes polytyque & corporate or eny of them or eny of theyre successours had myght or shulde have hadd if this present acte had never byn hadd nor made; Any thyng in the same acte to the cont^ry beyng notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

AN ACTE ratefyeng of an Awarde made by the Kyngę Highnes betwene Syr Adryan Fortescue and Syr Walter Stoner.

Controversies relative to the Estates of Sir William Stonore, between his Relatives, &c.

WHERE before this tyme, after the decesse of one John Stonore Esquyre son & heyre of Sir Wyllyam Stonore Knyght, there was greate dyscencyon dyscorde & varyaunce moved & styred betwene Sir Adrian Fortescue Knyght & Dame Ann his wyff doughter & heyre genall of the seyd Sir Wylliam Stonore of the one partye, & one Thomas Stonore Esquyre Brother of the sayde Sir Wyllyam Stonore Knyght of the other partye, for & concnyng many & dyvers Maners Landę & teñtę whyche were the inherytaunce of the sayd Syr Wyllyam Stonore, & whyche the sayed Thomas Stonore claymed by reason of sevall gyftę of intayle therof made unto the auncestors of the seyd Sir Wyllyam & Thomas Stonore and to the heyres males of theyre bodyes laufully begotten; by reason wherof many sutes accyons & compleyntę were cõmensed & moved, betwene the sayd Thomas Stonore of thone parte & the sayd Adryan & Dame Anne his wyff doughter & heyre genall of the seid Sir Wyllyam of thother partye, for and concnyng the ryght & tytle of & to the premysses, whyche accyons varyaunce & suyttę dyd depende & contenewe duryng all the lyff of the sayd Thomas Stonore, to the great expensys chargę & impoverysshyng aswell of the sayd Syr Adryan Fortescue & Dame Anne his wyff as of the sayd Thomas Stonore, & to the greate inquyetnes vexacõn & troble of the Kynsfolkys Lovers & frendę of bothe the sayd partyes; & also where after the decesse of the sayd Thomas Stonore, & after the decesse of the sayed Anne, there was newe contencyon stryff & varyaunce styred & moved betwene the sayd Syr Adryan, claymyng & pretendyng to have the sayd Maners & other the premysses as ten^nt by the curtesy of Inglond, Thomas Wentworth Knyght Lord Wentworthe & Margarett his wyff one of the Doughters & heyres of the sayd Dame Anne, Thomas Fyttzgarolde sonne & heyre apparaunt of Geralde Fyttzgarolde late Erle of Kyldare & the Lady Fraunce his wyff one other of the doughters & heyres of the sayd Dame Anne, of the one parte, & Syr Walter Stonore Knyght sonne & heyre of the sayd Thomas Stonore of the other parte, for & concnyng the premysses; by reason wherof dyvers accyons suyttę & complayntę were cõmensed & pursued in dyvers & sondry Courtę bytwene them, to the greate costes charges & ymportable expenses of evy of the partyes aforsayd; by reason wherof many dyvs & sondry ryottę assautes & affrayes were made betwene the frendes & servauntę of the partyes aforsayd to the greate vexacyon troble & inquyetnes of many dyvers & sondry of theyr lovers & frendę:

The same referred to the Judges, by the King;

IN Consyderacyon wherof oure most dradd Soveign Lord the Kyng, havyng a naturall zele love & respecte to the quyetnes rest & welthe of his pore subjectę & for the contynuall augmentacyon & increase of unyte concord & amyte to be hadd amongyst his sayde subjectę, lyke a prudent polytyke & circumspecte Prynce, of his owen benyng goodnes & vertuouse pryncely mynde, cõmaunded his Justices & Judges havyng the full & pfytt notyce knowledg & auctoryte of the lawes of this realme to examyn here pceyve & dyscusse the ryght tytle & intest of the partyes aforseid of in & to the premysses, & to make a trewe playne & indyfferent

Digitized by Google

relatyon declaracyon & reporte therof to his Magestye; Wheruppon his sayd Justicꝭ, accordyng unto his sayd highe pleasure & cõmaundement, wyth all theyre indevoure study & dylygence dyd examyn here & pceyve all the tytles answers allegacyons evydence & pffes of evy of the partyes aforsayd of & to the premysses & evy part & parcell therof, & theruppon made a trewe playne & indyfferent report & declaracyon therof unto our sayd Soveign Lorde the Kyng accordyngly; By reason wherof the same our Soveign Lord, of his owen godly & vertuouse dysposycyon & for the entyer & naturall pryncely zeale love & affeccyon whiche his sayd Magestye contynually beryth to the welthe reste & quyetnes of his pore subjectꝭ, aswell by the assent consent & agreament of the sayd Syr Adryan Thomas Wenteworthe Knyght Lorde Wenteworthe & Margarett his Wyfe the sayd Thomas Fytzgarolde & the sayd Lady Fraunce his Wyff as of the sayd Syr Walter Stonore declared & made his award order & jugement concnyng the premysses in maner & fourme as herafter followyth:

Report of the Judges thereon:

Award made thereon by the King.

HENRY THE EIGHT by the grace of God Kyng of Englond & of Fraunce defendor of the faythe & Lorde of Irelond, To all & singuler oure trewe & lovyng subjectes whyche shall see here & rede this present wrytyng indented of oure most sincere & royall awarde send gretyng in our Lord God everlastyng: Whereas dyvers varyances debates contencyons & demaundꝭ have bene had & movyd & yet depende betwene oure welbeloved subjecte Syr Walter Stoner Knyght, cosyn & next heyre male of Thomas Stonore sonne of Raff Stonore that ys to saye sonne of Thomas Stonore brother of Syr Wyllyam Stonore Knyght sonne of Thomas sonne of the sayd Thomas son of the sayd Raff Stonore, on the one parte, And the ryght honorable Thomas Wenteworthe Knyght Lorde Wenteworthe & Margarett his wyff, one of the two doughters & heyre generall of Dame Anne late the Wyff of Syr Adryan Fortescue Knyght & one of the two Cosyns & heyres generall of the sayd Thomas Stonore sonne of the sayd Raff, that ys to saye, one of the doughters of the sayd Dame Anne Suster of John Stonore sonne of the sayde Syr Wyllyam Stonore Knyght sonne of the sayd Thomas son of the sayd Thomas son of the sayd Rauff, And the sayd Sir Adryan Fortescue & the Lord Fyttzgeralde sonne & heyre apparaunte of Gerolde Fyttzgeralde Erle of Kyldare & of the Lady Fraunce wyff to the sayde Lorde Fyttzgeralde, an other of the two doughters & heyres generall of the sayd Dame Anne & an other of the sayd Cosyns & heyres generall of the sayd Thomes Stonore sonne of the sayd Raff, on the other partye, aswell of for & upon the ryght tytle use ynterest & possessyon of all & synguler Lordshypps Maners Londꝭ Teñtꝭ Revercyons Rentꝭ vices possessyons & heredytamentꝭ, what so ever they be, whyche were the inherytaunce of the sayd Syr Wyllyam Stonore Knyght in demeane possessyon use or revercyon, & wherof the sayd Syr Adryan Fortescue Syr Walter Stonore & Dame Marye Englefeld wydowe or any of them or any of theyre fermours or assignes receyve or take the yssues & pffetts, or wherof the sayd Syr Adryan Syr Walter Stonore the sayd Lorde Wenteworthe & the Lady Margarett hys wyeff the sayd Lorde Fyttzgeralde & the Lady Fraunce his wyeff or any of them or any other pson or psons to the use of them or of any of them ys or bene seased in demeane possessyon use revcyon or otherwyse; AND for the appeasyng of whych sayd varyauncꝭ debatꝭ contencyons & demaundꝭ, & for a fynall concorde peace & unyte to be had betwene the seyd partyes concnyng the pmysses, the sayd Syr Walter Stonore for hym self & also the sayd Lord Wentworthe for hym & the Lady Margarete hys wyff & the sayd Syr Adryan Fortescue for & on theyre partes interestꝭ ryghtꝭ tytles uses & possessyons, by theyre mutuall assentꝭ, in moost obedyent & humble wyse have compromyttyd & submytted them selffꝭ to stonde to abyde fulfyll & pforme the Arbytrament Awarde Ordenance & Judgement of Us theyre Soveign Lorde, aswell of & upon theyre seyd ryghtes tytles uses interestes & possessyons in & to the premysses & evy parcell therof as of & upon all accyons suytes quarelles trespaces woodsales & demaundꝭ had moved & styred betwene the sayd partyes submyttyng them selves to our sayd Arbytrament or betwene eny of them; & for suretye of pformance therof the sayd Syr Walter Stonore for hym & his heyres, And the sayd Lorde Wentworthe for hym & the Lady Margarett his wyeff & the heyres of the bodye of the same Lady Margarett, & the sayd Syr Adryan Fortescue for hymselff, by theyr severall Wrytyngꝭ obligatory stonde bounden sonderly eyther parte of them to the other in dyvers greate sõmes of money, as by the same Wrytyngꝭ oblygatory & the

Tenor of the said Award.

Recital of the said Controversies;

Submission of the Parties to the King's Award;

condycyons of the same more playnly at large hytt apperethe: Wherfore we consyderyng the sayd long contynued varyauncꝭ & trobles hadd & moved betwene the sayd parties to theyr greate inquyetacyon charges & detryment, which presently be unlyke to cease onles hit shalbe by meane of oure equall decree sentence & determynatyon to be made & yelden by this our present arbytrament, have caused the tytles answeres & replycacyons of the sayd partyes to be fully made repeated declared & shewed byfore the Juges of our Lawes & other of oure lerned counseylours, and also the evydencꝭ witnesses & allegacyons of all the sayd parties, whiche by oure sayd Judges & Counsellours wyth convenyent delybacyon beyng grounded & maturely hard & understonded not onely by theyr specyall dylygence therunto applyed at our expresse cõmaundement but also by theyr often heryngꝭ & examynacyons of the more partes of the same by long tracte of sondry tymes, at the instancꝭ & desyers of the sayd Syr Walter Stonore & Syr Adryan Fortescue in the presence of theyre lerned Counsellors, the same our Judges & lerned Councellors have made unto us trewe indyfferent & pfytt reporte therof as appteyneth: WHEREUPPON We ponderyng the effectꝭ & groundes of all maters & causes alledged & shewed by the sayd partyes, eyther ageynst other, & wyllyng as appteyneth to our Royall astate that tranquylyte peace & unyte shalbe fromhensforth had in the premysses betwene the sayd partyes theyr heyres & successors perpetually, make & declare by this psent Indenture oure Arbitrement Ordenance & Judgement of & upon the premysses in maner & fourme ensuyng that ys to saye: FYRST We by these presentꝭ awarde ordeyne & judge that the sayd Syr Walter Stoner shall have holde & enjoye, to hym & to the heyres males of hys body laufully begotten, the Mañs or teñtꝭ of Stonore Pushull Venables Pushull Napp Warmescombe & Byxgybyn, & the advowson of the Churche theire wyth theyre appurtenancꝭ, & all Landꝭ & Teñtꝭ revercyons rentꝭ & servicꝭ & other heredytamentꝭ called Assenden Henley Padnallꝭ Wyneyatꝭ the Hose Partryge Croftꝭ Mulsoys Halyngrygg Bromesdon, & all other Landꝭ Teñtꝭ Revercyons Rentꝭ & vices lyeng or beyng in the Townes & Parysshes of Assenden Henley Halyngrydge Nettylbed & Bixbron in the Countie of Oxford, whyche were the landꝭ teñtꝭ or heredytamentꝭ of the sayd Sir Wyllyam Stonore Knyght in possessyon or in use, & all other landes & teñtꝭ revsyons rentꝭ & vicꝭ lyeng or beyng in the sayd Countye of Oxford now beyng reputed estemed demed or taken to be partꝭ parcells or membres of the sayd Manors of Stonore Pushull Venables & Pushull Napper or any of them; And also, from & ymedyatly after the deathe of Dame Marye Englefeld wydowe, the Maner of Ermyngton wyth the appurtenancꝭ & the advouson of the Churche of Ermyngton & of all free chapels & pbendꝭ there, & the hundreth of Ermyngton in the Countye of Devon & all maner of Landꝭ Teñtꝭ revsyons rentꝭ vycꝭ & heredytamentꝭ pffetts & cõmodytes nowe beyng reputed estemed demed or taken to be partꝭ pcells or membres of the same Maner & Hundred or of any of them, & all & synguler other Mañs Landꝭ Teñtꝭ & Heredytamentꝭ, beyng partes or parcells of the premysses in any wyse submytted to our sayd Arbytrament, wherof the sayd Syr Walter Stonore hys fermours or assignes nowe receyve or take the yssues & pffytts; And that wythout ympedyment suytt lett dysturbaunce or molestacyon of the sayd Lorde Wenteworthe & the Lady Margarett his wyef or of eny of the heyres of the bodye of the same Lady Margarett, or of the sayd Syr Adryan Fortescue or of eny of them; & for defaute of yssue male of the bodye of the sayd Sir Walter the sayd Maners or Teñtꝭ of Stonore Pushull Venables Pushull Napper Warmescote & Byxgybyn, & all other the pmysses by us as ys above wryttyn awarde to the sayd Syr Walter Stonore, shalbe & remayne to the heyres males of the bodye of the sayd Thomas Stonore graundefather of the sayd Syr Walter Stonore, To be had to the same heyres & to the heyres males of theyre bodyes lawfully begotten, wythout any sucher ympedyment suytte lett dysturbaunce or molestacyon as ys above

Certain Estates awarded to Sir Walter Stonore and the Heirs Male of his Body, &c.

Digitized by Google

wrytten to be attempted or made by eny of the psons or heyres before rehersed; And for defaute of yssue male of the body of the sayd Thomas Stonore graundefather of the sayd Syr Walter all & synguler the premysses by us awarded to the same Syr Walter shalbe & remayne to the ryght heyres of the body of the same Thomas Stonore the graundefather: Also we awarde ordeyn & judge, that yf yt fortune the sayd Lady Fraunce wyffe of the sayd Lord Fyttzgeralde to dye wythout heyre of her body laufully begotten then the part or porcyon of the premysses, or any of them by us before awarded to the sayd Syr Walter Stonore, affyeryng or of ryght belongyng to the sayd Lady Fraunce, shalbe & remayne to the same Syr Walter Stonore & his sayed heyres males wyth remaynders therof as ys above lymytted, wythout any ympedyment sute lett dysturbaunce or molestacyon of the sayd Lorde Wenteworthe & the Lady Margarett hys wyffe or of eny of them or of any of the heyres of the body of the same Lady Margarett or of the sayd Syr Adryan Fortescue or of eny of them. AND furthermore we award ordeyne & judge that the sayd Lorde Wenteworth & the sayd Lady Margarete hys wyff & evye of the heyres of the bodye of the same Lady Margarete, & the sayd Syr Adryan Fortescue, & evy of them, on thyssyde the feast of Ester next comyng shall do & suffer to be done asmoche as in theym or in any of them ys or shalbe to be done, at the costes & expences of the sayd Syr Walter Stonore or of his sayd heyres males or executo's, in evy thyng (1) the lawe all & singuler actes maters & conveyaunce whiche shalbe resonably devysed by the lerned Counseyllours of the sayd Syr Walter Stonore or of his sayd heyres males or executours, for the sure & pfytt estate or other pffytt assuraunce in the lawe to be had made stablysshed & conveyed to the sayd Syr Walter Stonore & his sayd heyres males, wyth the remaynder aforsayde, of and in all synguler the premysses by us awarded to the sayd Syr Walter Stonore, And in lykewyse at all tymes after the deceasse of the sayd Lady Fraunce wythout yssue of her bodye shall doo & suffer to be done for lyke sure estate to be made & conveyed of the sayd parte or porcyon affyeryng or of ryght belongyng to the same Lady Fraunces; ALSO we awarde ordeyne & judge that the sayde Lorde Wentworthe & the sayd Lady Margarete his Wyff & the sayd Syr Adryan Fortescue & evy of them, on thyssyde the feast of the natyvyte of oure Lord God next cōmyng, shall delyver or cause to be delyved unto the sayd Syr Walter Stonore, or to suche other pson or psons as the sayd Syr Walter wyll name or appoynte, to the use of the same Syr Walter & of other of theyres males afore specefyed, all & synguler evydence charters wrytynge & mynimente, concnyng onely the sayd Lordshypps Maners Lande Tente Revsyons Rente vice & other Heredytamente by us awarded to the sayd Syr Walter & to his heyres males of his body, whiche they the sayd Lord Wentworth & Lady Margarete his wyff & Sir Adryan or any of them or any other pson by theyre delyvee or by the delyvey of any of them have or hathe in theyr kepyng or possessyon or in the kepyng or possessyon of eny of them, or whiche they or any of theym wythout suytte may lawfully gett & com by; & also full & trewe copyes of all & synguler other evydence charts wrytynge or mynymente in anywyse concnyng any of the same Maners Londe Tente Reversyons Rente vice & other Heredytamente or any of them by us awarded to the sayd Sir Walter Stonore, together wythe other Maners Lande Tente Revsyons Rente vices & Heredytamente. ALSO we awarde ordeyne & judge that the sayd Syr Adryan Fortescue shall have holde & enjoye to hym & to his assignes, duryng the lyef naturall of the same Sir Adryan, all & singuler those Lordshyps Maners lande tente revsyons rente vice & other heredytamente, beyng partys or parcelle of the sayd Maners Lande Tente or other the premyses now beyng in varya ce betwene the same Sir Adryan & the sayd Syr Walter Stonore, wherof the sayd Syr Adryan Fortescue his fermores or assignes now receyve or take the yssues & pffette, wythout ympedyment suytte dysturbaunce or molestacyon of the sayd Syr Walter Stonore or of eny of the heyres males of his body laufully begotten or of any other of the heyres males before rehersed: Excepte alwaye reserved & forprysed from the sayd Syr Adryan Fortescue all and synguler those Maners Londe Tente revercyons rente vice & other Heredytamente above specefyed, whiche bene by us in maner & forme above wrytten awarded to the sayd Syr Walter Stonore; & that after the deceasse of the sayd Sir Adryan the moytye or halfendele of the sayd Maners Landz Tente & other the pmysses, by us awarded to the sayd Syr Adryan, shalbe & remayne to the sayd Lady Margarete wyff of the sayd Lorde Wenteworthe & to the heyres of the bodye of the same Lady Margarett lawfully begotten, wythout any maner of ympedyment suytte lett dysturbaunce or molestacyon of the sayd Syr Walter Stonore or of any of the heyres males before rehersed; & for defaute of suche yssue of the bodye of the sayd Lady Margarete the sayd moytye or halfendele of the pmysses by us awarded to the sayd Syr Adryan shalbe & remayne to the heyres of the bodye of the sayd Thomas Stonore the graundefather, & to the heyres of the bodyes of the same heyres lawfully begotten wythout any suche suyte lett or ympedyment to be attempted or made as ys laste above wrytten; ALSO we awarde ordeyn & judge, that yf yt fortune the sayd Lady Fraunces to decesse wythout any heyres of her body lawfully begotten, that then the other moyte resedewe of the sayd Maners Londe Tente & other the pmysses by us awarded to the sayd Syr Adryan, after the decease of the sayd Syr Adryan shalbe & remayne to the said Lorde Wentworthe & to the Lady Margarett his wyffe & to the heyres of the bodye of the sayde Lady [Marett (2)] laufully begotten as ys above lymytted, wythout any ympedyment suytt lett dysturbance or molestacyon of the sayd Syr Walter Stonore or of the heyres males above specefyed; & then also the parte porcyon ryght use & tytle of the same Lady Fraunce, of to or in all & synguler the pmysses by us awarded to the sayd Syr Walter Stonore, shall ymedyatly succede be & remayne to the same Syr Walter Stonore & to his sayd heyres males, wyth lyke remaynder therof to be had to the sayde other heyres males of the bodye of the sayd Syr Thomas Stonore the graundefather as ys above wrytten: ALSO we awarde ordeyn & judge that the sayd Syr Walter Stonore & the heyres males of his bodye laufully begotten, & other the sayd heyres males now beyng of the bodye of the sayd Thomas Stonore the Graundefather pceded, & evy of them, at thyssyde the feast of Ester next cōmyng, shall doo & suffer to be done as moche as in them or any of them ys or shalbe to be done at the coste and expence of the sayd Lorde Wentworthe the Lady Margarett hys wyffe & Syr Adryan or of any of them, or of the sayde heyres of the bodye of the sayde Lady Margarett or of the executours of the sayd Lord Wenteworthe or the sayd Lady Margarett his wyff, in evy thyng concnyng the lawe all & synguler acte matters & conveyaunce whyche shalbe resonably devysed by the lerned counsellours of the sayd Lord Wenteworthe the Lady Margarete his wyffe & of Syr Adryan or of eny of them, or of the sayd heyres of the bodye of the sayd Lady Margarete or theyre executours, for a sure & pfytt astate or other assuraunce in the Lawe to be had made establysshed & conveyed to the sayd Syr Adryan for terme of his lyff wyth the remaynders afore lymytted of all & synguler the premysses by us awarded to the same Syr Adryan Fortescue in the forme above specefyed. Also we award ordeign & judge that the sayd Syr Walter Stonore or his sayd heyres males, on thyssyde the sayd feast of the Natyvyte of oure Lord God, shall delyver or cause to be delyved unto the sayd Syr Adryan Fortescue the Lord Wenteworthe & the Lady Margarete hys wyff or to any of them, or to the heyres of the bodye of the sayd Lady Margerete or to suche other pson or psons as the sayd Lord Wenteworthe the Lady Margarete hys wyffe & Syr Adryan or any of them therunto wyll name or apoynte, to the use of the sayd Lord Wenteworthe & the Lady Margarete hys wyff & of the heyres of the bodye of the same Lady Margarette, all & synguler those evydence charters wrytynge & mynemente, concnyng onely the sayd Lordshypps Maners Londe Tente Revsyons Rente vice & Heredytamente by us awarded to the sayd Syr Adryan for terme of his lyff, whyche he the same Syr Walter or eny of the other heyres males before rehersed have or hathe in hys or theyre kepyng or possession or in the kepyng or possessyon of any of them, or whyche they or any of them wythout sute may laufully get or com by, & also full & trewe copyes of all & synguler other evydence charters wrytynges

Assurance to be made to Sir Walter Stonore accordingly.

And all Deeds, &c. delivered to him.

The Possession of certain Estates, awarded to Sir Adryan Fortescue for his Life; and after his Death to Lady Wentworth, &c.

Assurances to be made thereof accordingly.

And all Deeds, &c. delivered.

(1) concernyng *O.*

(2) Margarete *O.*

Digitized by Google

& mynimentꝭ concꝰnyng in any wyse the sayd Maners Landꝭ Teñtꝭ Revercyons Rentꝭ ꝟvicꝭ & other Heredytamentꝭ by us awarded to the sayd Syr Adryan for terme of his lyff wyth the remaynder of the moytye of the same as ys above lymytted, together wyth other Maners Landz Teñtꝭ & Heredytamentꝭ. Also we awarde that ev̄y of the sayde Lorde Wentworthe & Dame Margarete hys wyffe, Syr Adryan & Syr Walter, & the ꝑvntꝭ adherents & frendes of ev̄y of them, shall stonde & be acquyted by vertue of this ꝑsentꝭ ageynst the same Lord & Lady Syr Adryan Syr Walter, & ev̄y one of them ageynst the other, of all trespasses & psonall accyons havyng begynnyng or cause before the makyng of thys indenture by reason of eny of the premysses specefyed or mencyoned in thys Indenture. And fynally we awarde ordeign & judge that thys present oure awarde, specefyed & declared by thys Indenture, & ev̄y thyng therin contayned, shall stande & contenewe fyrme & stable invyolably to be observed ꝑformed and kepte by ev̄y ꝑson & partye above mencyoned; any maner of fyne recov̄y or other former matter of record or former matter in dede or in wrytyng to the contʳy therof levyed made conveyed or beyng, in any wyse notwythstondyng. Savyng alweye & reservyng unto us & oure heyres all ryghtꝭ & tytles in & to the ꝑmysses or any of them as yf our sayd awarde had never bene declared or made. IN WYTNES of all whyche ꝑmysses above wryttyn we have caused oure greate Seale to be putt to eyther parte of thys Indenture made the sextenthe daye of Maye in the xxvjᵗʰ yere of oure reign: As by the same awarde & arbytrament remaynyng in wrytyng indented under the greate seale of our sayd Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng more playnly apperethe:

The Parties and their Servants, &c. acquitted of all Trespasses, &c.

Award shall be duly observed;

Saving for Rights of the Crown.

HYS GRACYOUS PLEASURE now ys that yt be enacted ordeyned & establysshed by thauctoryte of thys present parlyament, that the sayde awarde & arbytrament, in fourme aforsayd made by his Highnes, shall fromhensforthe stonde remayne abyde and be in full strengthe force & effecte in ev̄y artycle clause & sentence before mencyoned & expressed, to all construccyons purposes & intentꝭ accordyng to the purport tenoure effecte & trewe meanyng of the same.

The said Award confirmed.

II.

AND forasmoche as the sayd Thomas Fyttzgarold at the tyme of the makyng of the sayd award was a detestable & a haynows [rebellyon[1]] & traytoure unto the Kyngꝭ Highnes, for the whyche his sayd offencꝭ he was & is atteynted of Highe Treason & so yet remayneth & stondyth atteynted, & so remayneth in Warde wythin the Tower of London; By reason wherof the same Thomas Fyttzgarold & the sayd Lady Fraunceꝭ hys Wyff were not bounde to ꝑfourme & kepe the sayd awarde, as other the sayd partyes to the same awarde were bounden; nor yett by reason of the seid Attaynder can by the order of the Lawe make suche assuraunce concꝰnyng thaccomplysshment & ꝑfourmaunce of the sayde award, as the sayd Syr Walter Stonore & thother partyes to the sayd awarde can & have for theyr partyes done & made for & concꝰnyng thaccomplysshement & ꝑformaunce of the same Awarde: Wherfore be yt further enacted by thauctoryte of this ꝑsent Parlyament that the sayd Thomas Fyttzgarolde & the sayd Lady Fraunceꝭ hys wyff, & all maner the heyres of the same Lady Fraunceꝭ, be & stonde bounde to & by the sayde awarde in suche lyke mañ & forme as the sayd Lorde Wenteworthe & the Lady Margarett hys wyff be & stonde bounde by the same awarde; & that the sayd Syr Walter Stonore by the auctoryte aforsayd shall have holde & enjoye all those Maners Londz Teñtꝭ & other Heredytamentꝭ to hym assigned lymytted & apoynted by the sayd awarde, wyth all & synguler theyr appurtenancꝭ, in lyke estate manour & forme & wyth lyke remaynders over as in the sayd award ys comprysed & expssed, ayenst the sayd Thomas Lorde Wenteworthe & Lady Margarett hys wyff & the heyres of the bodye of the same Lady Margarett & ayenst the sayd Thomas Fyttzgarolde & Lady Fraunceꝭ hys wyff & the heyres of the bodye of the sayd Lady Fraunceꝭ, & ayenst all other heyre & heyres of the sayd Lady Margarett & Lady Fraunceꝭ or eyther of them, wythout let contʳdiccyon or ympedyment of the sayd Thomas Lorde Wenteworthe & Lady Margarett hys wyff & of the sayd Thomas Fyttzgarolde & Lady Fraunceꝭ his wyff or of any of them or of any of the heyres before rehersed; And that the sayd Syr Adryan Fortescue, duryng hys lyff, shall have holde & enjoye all & synguler Landꝭ Teñtꝭ & other Heredytamentꝭ to hym lymytted apoynted & assigned by the sayd awarde, & that after hys deceasse the sayd Thomas Lorde Wenteworthe & Lady Margarett hys wyff shall have holde & enjoye the one moytye of the same Landꝭ Teñtꝭ & Heredytamentꝭ so apoynted to the sayd Syr Adryan in lyke estate maner & fourme & wyth lyke remaynder over as in the sayde awarde ys comprysed & expssed; And that the sayd Lady Fraunceꝭ after the decesse of the sayd Syr Adryan shall have the other moytye therof to her & to the heyres of her bodye laufully begotten, the remaynder therof yn lyke maner forme & condycyon as yn the sayde awarde ys specefyed ayenst the sayd Syr Walter Stonore Knyght & the heyres males of hys bodye laufully begotten, & all other the heyres males of the bodye of the sayd Thomas Stonore Graundfather of the sayd Syr Walter laufully begotten, wythout lett contʳdyccyon or impedyment of the same Syr Walter or of the heyres males of hys body laufully begotten, or of eny of the heyres males of the bodye of the same Thomas Stonore Graundfather of the sayd Syr Walter laufully begotten, any actes by feoffement fyne or otherwyse hertofore done or made to the contʳy therof in any wyse notwythstondyng.

Thomas Fitzgerald, one of the Parties in the said Controversies, attainted of Treason; [*See c. 18. of this Session,*] whereby he and his Wife are prevented from making Assurances according to the said Award;

They shall be bound by the said Award;

and Lady Frances Fitzgerald shall have the Benefit thereof.

III.

SAVYNG and reservyng to the Kyngꝭ Highness & to all & synguler ꝑson and ꝑsons bodyes polytyke & corporate theyr heyres & successours & to the heyres & successours of ev̄y of them, other then the sayd Syr Walter Stonore & the heyres males of his bodye & all maner heyres males of the bodye of the sayd Thomas Stonore Graundfather to the sayd Syr Walter, Syr Adryan Fortescue Knyght, the Lorde Wenteworthe & the Lady Margarett hys wyff and the heyres of the body of the sayd Lady Margarett, the sayd Thomas Fyttzgarolde & the Lady Fraunceꝭ his wyff & the heyres of the body of the sayd Lady Fraunceꝭ, & all other heyres of the sayd Lady Margarett & of the Lady Fraunceꝭ, all suche ryght tytle use interest possessyon revcyon remaynder dystres entre accyon lease leases grauntꝭ annuytes fees officꝭ suytꝭ petycyons & condycyons in suche lyke mañ forme qualyte & condycyon as they or any of them shulde myght or ought to have hadd yf thys Acte hadd never bene hadd ne made; any thyng in thys Acte conteyned to the contʳy therof notwythstandyng.

General Saving.

[1] So in the Original Act—*read* 'Rebel'

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXVII.

AN ACTE concernyng a mariage to be hadd betwene Richard Devoux sonne and heyre apparaunt of Walter Deveroux Knyght Lorde Ferrers and Lady Dorathie doughter unto the Erle of Huntyngton.

Recital of Indenture 1 July 28 H.VIII.

WHERE AS certayne Covenantes & agrementes be had made & concluded betwene the Right Honnable George Erle of Huntyngton on the one partie, and the Right Honnable Water Deveroux Knyght Lorde Ferrers & of Charteley on the other partye, by Indenturs beryng date the furst daye of July in the xxviij^th yere of the reign of oure Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viij^th, concernyng a mariage to be had betwene Rycharde Deveux sonn & heyre apparaunt to the sayde Lorde Ferrers & Lady Dorothie Hastynges, doughter of the sayde Erle of Huntyngton as by the same Indentures more at large ys expressed; The sayde Erle & Lorde Ferrers most humble besechyng the Kynges Highnes that yt may be enacted by his Grace wyth thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall & the Comons in this psent parliament assembled & by the authoryte of the same, that the sayde Rychard Deveroux sonne and heire apparaunt to the sayde Lorde Ferrers, & the sayde Lady Dorothie, shall fromhensforthe have holde & enyoye to them & to the heires of the body of the sayde Rychard laufully begotten, the Manours of Keyston in the Countye of Huntyngton Bodenham in the County of Hereford Englysshe Byckenor in the Countie of Gloucestr & Braunston in the Countie of Leycestr, & all other Landes Tențes Rentes Revsions svices & Heredytamentes of the same Lorde Ferrers lyeng & beyng in Keystone Bodenhame Englysshe Byckenor & Braunston in the forsayde Countyes, and all Landes Tențes & Heredytamentes beyng any parcell or membre of the pmysses or any of them; And that the full actuall & reall possession of all the saide Mans & other the pmysses shall from hensforthe be demed & adjuged in the sayde Rychard Deveroux & Lady Dorathie & the heyres of the body of the sayde Rychard Deveroux lawfully begotten accordyng to the trewe intent & purport of the covenantes & agrementes expssed & declared in the sayde Indentures, wythout eny entre lyvey season attornament of tenauntes or leses or any other acte or assuraunce to be had done or made for the same; excepted always & reserved to the sayde Water Deveroux Lorde Ferrours, duryng his naturall lyffe, the advousons & patronages of all Churches Chauntres & free chapells of the sayde Manours or any of them or to any of the pmysses appertaynyng belongyng or appendaunt and also the nōiacion & psentacōn of all Incumbentes to the same or any of them duryng the naturall lyffe of the sayde Lorde Ferrers; And also the sayde Rychard Deveroux & Lady Dorathie, ymedyatly after & from the dethe [of [1]] dycesse of the sayde Water Deveroux Lorde Ferrers, shall have & enyoye to them & to the heyres of the body of the sayde Rychard Deveroux lawfully begoten the Maners of Bugbroke in the County of Northt Teynton & Putley in the Countie of Glouc, Scotysbache in the Countie of Leycetter, Arnald in the Countie of Notynghm, Bysford & Kyngeston Mill in the Countie of Hereford, Llanthomas in the Haye wythin the mches of Wales, and all the Landes Tențes Rentes Revsions & svyces of the sayde Lorde Ferrers in Bordysley Perycrofte & Glascote in Tamworth in the Countye of Warwyk, and all Londes Tențes & Heredytamentes of the sayde Lorde Ferrers lyeng & beyng in Bugbrok Teynton Scotisbache Byford Kyngeston Arnald Llanthomas in the Haye in the Countes & mches aforsayde; And that the full actuall & reall [possessions [2]] of all the sayde Manors & other the pmysses, wyth all & singuler theyre appurtenances last rehersed & remembred, ymedyatly after & from the dethe [of [1]] dycesse of the saide nowe Lord Ferrers shalbe in the sayde Rychard Deveroux & Lady Dorathie in man & forme before expssed, wythout any entre lyverey of season attornement of tenantes or leases or any other acte or actes or other assuraunce to be had done or made for the same.

Certain Lands assured to Richard Devereux Son and Heir of Lord Ferrers, and his Wife Lady Dorothy Daughter of the Earl of Huntingdon, &c.

Except certain Advowsons during the Life of Lord Ferrers:

Certain other Estates assured to the same Parties, after the Death of Lord Ferrers.

II. General Saving.

SAVYNG to evy pson & psones & theyre heyres & bodyes corporate & theyre successours, other then the sayde Lorde Ferrers & his heires, & all maner of heyres of his body lawfully begotten, And all suche other psones as may clayme any thyng in the pmysses to his or theyre use, all suche right title entre accon use possession revcion remaynder offices fees annuytes & all other intestes as they or any of them have or shuld have had in or to the pmysses or any parcell therof, as yf this Acte had never be made or had; any thyng therin conteyned to the contry therof in any wyse notwythstondyng.

III. Lord Ferrers shall hold without Impeachment of Waste.

PROVYDED alway & be yt enacted by auchoryte aforsayde, that the sayde Lorde Ferrers shall have & enyoye all & evy the sayde Lordships Manours Landes & Tențes last remembred to hym & his assignes duryng his naturall lyffe wythout empechement of wast; any thyng hertofore wythin this present Acte to the contry notwythstondyng.

IV. Covenant by the Earl of Huntingdon to pay 2,000 Marks to Lord Ferrers; and Assignment of certain Estates for Security of such Payment:

AND whereas the sayde Erle of Huntyngton by the same indentures hathe covenaunted to paye to the sayde Lord Ferrers the sōme of two thousande mkes sterlyng, at cteyn dayes in that same indenture expressed & conteyned, and for lacke of payment therof or any parcell therof, the sayde Erle of Huntyngton by the sayde indentures hathe assigned to the sayde Lord Ferrers the Mans of Rustyshale Lee Brynkeworthe Clavdon Whitley Boxe Chippynhm and Rowdon in the Countie of Wyltshire, Southcadbury in the Countie of Somsett, Evyngton Dafford & Knyghton in the County of Leycestr, & also all Landes Tențes Rentes Revcions servyces & other Heredytamentes of the sayde Erle wyth all & singuler theyre appurtenaunces in Rustishale Lee Brynkworthe Clavdon Whytley Boxe Chyppynhm Rowdon Southcadbury Evyngton Dafford & Knyghton in the Countys aforsayde; To have and to holde the same Mans Londes Tențes & other the pmysses last remembred, to the sayde Lorde Ferrers his executours & assignes, untyll souche tyme the sayde Lorde Ferrers his executours or assignes shall have levyed receyved & taken of the yssues revenewes & proffyttes of the sayde Mans Londes Tențes & other the pmysses the sayde sōme of two thowsande markes, or so mouche therof as shall happen to be behynde unpayed contry to the covenantes specefyed and conteyned in the same indentures, as by the same indenturs more at large appereth; And that it may be further enacted by auctoryte aforsayde that yf any defaulte of payment be of the saide sōme of two thousande markes sterlyng, or in any parte or parcell therof at the dayes tymes & places lymytted wythin the sayde indentures, at any tyme duryng the lyffe of the sayde Erle of Huntyngton or after the dethe of the sayde Erle or duryng the tyme that suche pson as shalbe heyre unto the forsaide Erle shalbe in warde wyth oure Soveign Lorde the Kyng, or to eny other pson or psones, that then the sayde Lorde Ferrers & his assignes shall have & enyoye all the sayde Mans Londes Tențes & Heredytamentes wyth their appurtenances last remembred, to hym his Executors & assignes, untyll the tyme that he the sayde Lorde Ferrers his executours or assignes shall have receyvyd levyed & taken, of the issues rentes revenues & proffytts of the sayde Mans & other the pmysses last remembred, asmouche as shall amounte unto the sayde sōme of two thousande mkes, to be accompted wyth souche sōmes of money as the sayde Lorde Ferrers shall fortune to have receyvyd before suche defaulte of payment made, accordyng to the trewe entent & purport of the covenantes & agrementes specefyed in the saide Indentures. Savyng to evy pson & psons & theyre heyres & bodyes corporate & their successours, other then the sayde Erle of Huntyngton & his heires & all maner of heyres of his body laufully begotten, all suche right title entre accion use possession revcion remaynder offices annuytes leases & all other interest as they or any of them have or shulde have had yf this acte had never be made ne had; any thyng therein conteyned to the contry therof notwythstondyng.

On Default of Payment the said Estates shall be holden by Lord Ferrers until Payment.

General Saving.

[1] or *O.*

[2] possession *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of the Mañs of Parysgarden Hyde and others to the Quenys Grace.

Recital of the Tenor of Chapter XIX. of this Session, for assuring to the King the Manor or Hyde of Southwark, &c. granted to him by the Abbot and Convent of Saint Saviour's.

WHERE sythen the begynnyng of this p̄sent Parliament, begon & holden at Westm̄ the eight daye of June in the xxviij^th yere of the reign of oure most dred Sov̄eign Lord Kyng Henry the Eight, yt is ordeyned & enacted in maner & forme & accordyng to the tenor herafter ensuyng;—WHERE before this tyme the Revende Father in God Robt Abbot of the Monastry or House of Saynte Savyour of Barmondesey in the County of Surrey & the Covent of the same place, by there dede sealed wyth theyre Convent Seale beryng date the xvij^th daye of June in the xxviij^th yere of the reign of our most dredde Sov̄eign Lorde Henry the Eight by the grace of God Kyng of Englonde & of Fraunce defender of the feyth Lorde of Irelond & sup̄me hed in erthe of the Churche of Englond, wyth one assent & consent for dyvers causes & good considerations them specyally movyng haven gyven graunted & by there sayde dede confirmed unto our saide Sov̄eign Lorde Kyng Henry the Eight & to his heires & successours for ever, to thuse & behoffe of the same oure saide Sov̄eign Lorde Kyng Henry the Eight his heires & successours for ever, all that there Maner or Hide of Southwarke wyth the membres & appurten^nc̄e in the Countie of Surrey, & all & singuler their mesuages londes teñt̄e rent̄e rev̄sions servic̄e medowes lesues woodes pastures advowsons waters poles comyns fisshynḡe & all & singuler other theyre heredytament̄e what soev̄ they be wyth theyre appurtenaunc̄e sett lyeng & beyng in the parysshes of Seynt Margarett & Seynt George in the saide Countie of Surrey, & in Parysgarden in the same Countie of Surrey, Except & reserved unto the saide Abbot & Convent & to theyre successours one annuell Pension of xx s. goyng out yerely of the Rectory or Parysshe Churche of Seynt George aforsaide; as by the same dede emonḡe other thynḡe therin conteyned more playnly at large ys shewed & may appere: Wherfore at the humble peticion & request of the sayde Abbot, & for a further assuraunce of the saide Mañ Hyde mesuaḡe land̄e teñt̄e & other the p̄mysses to be had & made unto oure saide Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng his heires & successours for ev̄, BE it enacted ordeyned & establisshed by thassent of the Kynḡe Highnes his Lordes sp̄uall & temporall & the Comyns in this p̄sent Parliament assembled & by auctoryte of the same that oure sayde Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng his heyres & successours shall fromhensforthe have holde enyoye & possede for ever all & singler the sayde Mañ or Hide Mesuaḡe Lond̄e Teñt̄e Rent̄e Rev̄sions ꝟvyces & all other the p̄mysses wythe theire appurten^nc̄e except before excepted, without lette clayme or dysturbaunce of the sayde Abbott or of eny of his successours. Savyng to all & singler p̄son & p̄sones Bodies Polityke & Corporate their heyres & successours & the heyres & successours of ev̄y of them, other then sayde Abbot & Convent & theyre successours & ev̄y of them, all suche right title in̄vest possession rev̄sion remaynder entre accion lease leases graunt̄e annuytes suytes peticions & condicions, in suche mañ & forme as they or any of them theyre heyres & successours or the heyres & successours of eny of them hadd shulde myght or ought to have hadd yf this acte had nev̄ bene had ne made; any thing conteyned in this p̄sent acte to the cont^ry therof in eny wyse notwythstondyng;—

Recital of the Tenor of Chapter XXI. of this Session, for assuring to the King the Manor of Paris-Garden, granted to him by the Prior, &c. of the Hospital of Saint John of Jerusalem; and for assuring to the said Hospital the Scite and Possessions of the Monastery of Kilborne.

And where also sythen the begynnyng of this p̄sent Parliament it ys ordeyned & enacted by one other Acte in mañ & forme & accordyng to the tenour herafter followyng;—WHERE before this tyme Sir Wyll̄m Weston Knyght Priour of the Hospytall of Seinte Johns Jerl̄m in Englonde & his Cobrethern, by Indentures beryng date the xix^th day of Maye in the xxviij^th yere of the reign of our most dredde Sov̄eign Lorde Kyng Henry the viij^th, made betwene oure sayde Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng on the one partye & the saide Priour of Seynt Johns Jerl̄m in Englonde & his Cobrethern of thother partie, the same Priour & his Cobrethern, for dyv̄s greate causes & consideracions in the sayde indentures exp̄ssed, gave & graunted unto oure saide Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng & to his heyres & successours for ever, All that there Mañ or Lordship of Wyles wyth Parysgarden otherwyse called the Mañ of Parysgarden wyth all & singuler there membres & appurten^nc̄e in the Countie of Surrey, & also all their mesuages londes teñt̄e feldes medowes lesues woodes pastures gardeyns waters poles fisshinḡe Orchardes Court̄e letes proffytts of Court̄e rent̄e rev̄sions ꝟvices, & all & singler other ther heredytament̄e what so ever they were wyth their appurten^nc̄e parcell of the sayde Maner or to the same Maner in eny maner of wyse apperteynyng or belongyng, set lyeng or beyng in Wyles & Parysgarden & elswhere wythin the Boroughe of Southwark & in the pisshes of Newyngton & Lambyth in the sayde Countie of Surrey, beyng parcell of the saide Maner or to the same Maner apperteynyng or belongyng, & also all other their mesuages londes teñt̄e rent̄e rev̄sions & ꝟvices medowes lesues woodes & pastures set lyeng or beyng wythin the Parysshe of Seynt Margarett in the sayde Borough of Southwerk: & our sayde Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng by the sayde indentures, in consideracion of the saide Maner Londes Teñt̄e & other the p̄mysses & also of & for all & singler covenaunt̄e graunt̄e promyses & agrement̄e comprysed & specefyed in the saide indentures on the partie & behalfe of the saide Priour & his Cobrethern to be obſved p̄formed & kepte, gave & graunted unto the sayde Priour & his Cobrethern & to theyre successours, all that the Scyte circuyte & pcyncte of the late Priory Monastery or House of Kylburne in the Countie of Midd̄, comenly called the Priory of Kylborn, wyth the Churche Houses & Buyldynḡe theruppon stondyng or beyng, & also the demayn Lond̄e of the sayde late Priory, that is to wate; Two feldes or pastures lyeng & beyng before the utt̄gate of the sayde late Priory, conteynyng by estymacion six acres, the Chapell felde & the Lytyll Hyll felde adjoynyng to the same in Kylborne aforsaide conteynyng by estymacion foure acres, one fylde or pasture there called Hungerellys conteynyng by estymacion x acres, & a fylde or pasture called the west ende conteynyng by estymacion xij acres, & all other the demayne Londes of the sayde late Pryory lyeng & beyng in Kylborne aforsayde Hamsted Padyngton & Westborn in the sayde Countie of Midd̄; And also one mesuage or teñte set & beyng there before the dore of the Churche of the sayde late Pryory wyth the Londes therunto belongyng, one Woode in Kylborne aforsaide called Kylborne Woode conteynyng by estymacion xxix^ti acres, the Woode behynde the Orchearde there called Hungerell̄e wyth the Hedge rowes rounde aboute the same conteynyng by estymacion six acres, a Woode or Grove in Kylborn aforsayde called Flowrell Woode wythe c̄teyne hedge rowes aboute the same conteynyng by estymation xxij^ti acres & a half & seven rodes, the hedge rowes rounde aboute Gorefeld & Goremede conteynyng by estimac̄on xj acres & a halff acre & xx^ti rodes, & the hedge rowes aboute Wormole conteynyng by estymacion ix acres & a halfe, set & beyng in Kylborne & Padyngton aforsayde wyth all & singler theyre appurten^nc̄e; To holde the same of the Kynḡe Highnes his heyres and successours in franke Almes for ever: And also oure sayde Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng in further consideracion of the p̄mysses, by the sayde Indentures, was contentyd licensyd & graunted that the advousons & p̄ronages of the Churches or p̄sonages of Stanesgate Steple & Rayneham in the Countye of Essex, wyth the glebe lond̄e tithes oblations & other proffett̄e belongyng to the same wherof the sayde Prioure & his Cobrethern then were & stode seased as of fee &. right, shulde be fromthensforthe appropryed unyted annexed & consolydate to the sayde Hospytall of Seynt Johns Jerl̄m in Englonde & to the sayde Pryour & his Cobrethern of the same Hospytall & to there successours for ev̄, & that yt shulde be laufull to the same Priour & his Cobrethern & theyre successours the sayde Churches or Advousons & other the p̄mysses therunto belongyng in prop uses to have take holde & enjoye in franke Almes for ever, Any acte statute or ordenaunce made to the cont^ry notwythstondyng: And moreover our saide Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng, by the same Indentures, in further consideracion of the p̄mysses dyd gyve graunte & release unto the sayde Priour of Seynt Johns Jerl̄m in Englonde & to his Cobrethern & to there successours for ev̄ one yerly rent or ferme of xv s. wyth the arreraḡe of the same rent or ferme, whiche sayde ferme of xv s. was & is demaunded & asked by processe in the Kynḡe Escheker at Westm̄ for and in the

Digitized by Google

name of our saide Soveign Lorde ageynst the saide Priour of Seynt Johns Jerlm in Englonde for the ferme of two forges somtyme erecte & made in the Kynge Highe Strete called Flete Strete wythin the suburbes of London, whiche two forges were cast downe & clerely dystroyed by Jakke Cade & his rebellious company in the tyme of Kyng Rycharde the seconde, & have so remayned ever sythen that tyme by reason of the straytnes of the same Strete, so that the sayde Priour ne any of his ꝑdecessours colde sithen that tyme take any proffett of the sayde two forges nor of the soyle therof: as by the same indentures emonge dyvse other covenꝰtes graunte articles & agremente therin conteyned more playnly at large ys shewed & may appere: IN consideration wherof the Kynge pleasure now ys that yt be enacted ordeyned & establisshed by thassent of the Kynge Highnes his Lordes sꝑuall & temporall & the Comyns in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled & by auctoryte of the same, that our saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heires & successours shall & may fromhensforthe have holde enyoye & possede, to thuse of the same our saide Soveign Lorde his heires & successours for ev, all & singler the saide Maner or Lordship of Wyles wyth Parysgarden otherwyse called the Maner of Parysgarden wyth all & singler the membres & appurtenꝰnce in the saide Countie of Surr̃; And also all other the sayde Mesuage landes tenite rente revsions vices medowes lesues woodes pastures waters polys fisshynge orchardes courte letes proffetts of Courte & all & singler other the ꝑmysses with there appurtenꝰnce, parcell of the sayde Maner or to the same Maner apperteynyng or belongyng, sette lyeng or beyng in Wyles Parysgarden Newyngton & Lambyth & elswhere wythin the Borough of Southwerke to the same Maner belongyng & apperteynyng. And also all other the saide mesuages landes tenite & other the ꝑmysses in the saide parisshe of Seynt Margarett wythin the saide Boroughe of Southwerke, accordyng to the tenor purport & effecte of the sayde indentures; Savyng to all & syngler ꝑson & ꝑsones bodies polytyke & corporate theyre heyres & successours & the heyres & successours of evy of them, other then the sayde Prior & his Cobrethern & theyre successours & evy of them, all suche right title use inꝑest possession revcion remaynder distres entre accion lease leases graunte annuytes suytes peticions & condicions, in suche maner & forme as they or eny of them theyre heyres & successours or the heyres & successours of eny of them had shulde might or ought to have had if this acte had never be had ne made; any thyng conteyned in this ꝑsent acte to the contꝰry notwythstandyng: And moreover be yt further enacted ordeyned & establysshed by auctoryte of this ꝑsent Parliament, that the sayde nowe Prior of the Hospytall of Seynt Johns Jerlm in Englonde & his Cobrethern & theyre successours, shall & may fromhensforthe have hold possede & enyoye to theyre owen use the sayde Scyte circuyte & pcyncte of the sayde late Priory Monastery or House of Kylburne wyth the Churche Houses & buyldynge therupon stondyng or beyng; And also all & singler the sayde londes tenite woodes & other the ꝑmysses wyth theire appurtenaunce in Kylborne Hamsted Padyngton & Westborne aforsayde, by the saide Indentures gyven bargayned or graunted by oure sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng unto the saide Prior & his Cobrethern & to there successours, To holde the same of the Kynge Highnes his heyres & successours in franke Almes for ever, accordyng to the tenor purport & effecte of the sayde indentures; any statute or provysyon hertofore made or herafter to be made to the contꝰry therof notwythstondyng: And be yt also further ordeyned establisshed & enacted by thauctoryte aforsaide, that the sayde advousons & patronages of the saide Churches or ꝑsonages of Stanesgate Steple & Raynham in the sayde Countye of Essex, wyth the glebe londes tythes oblacions & other proffetts belongyng or appertaynyng to the same, shalbe fromhensforthe by thauctoryte of this ꝑsent Parliament lawfully appropryated unyted annexed & consolidate to the saide Hospytall of Seynt Johns Jerlm in Englonde & to the sayde Prior & his Cobrethern & to theyr successours for ev, To holde the same ꝑmysses in franke Almes for ever; & that the same Prior & his Cobrethern & theyre successours the sayde Churches or Advousons & other the ꝑmysses therunto belongyng shall & may fromhensforthe by the saide auctoryte laufully have take holde & enjoye in prop uses to them & theyre successours for ever, To holde in franke Almes for ever as ys aforsaide: AND be yt further enacted by the saide auctoryte that the sayde Prior & his Cobrethern & there successours shall fromhensforth be clerely acquyted released exoñatyd & dyscharged for ever of the sayde yerely rente or ferme of xv s. somtyme goyng out of the sayde two forges in Flete Strete, or by any meane claymed by reason of the same two forges & also of all the arrerage of the same yerely rent or ferme of xv s; And that the saide Prior & his Cobrethern & theyre successours shall fromhensforth by thauctoryte of this ꝑsent Parliament be clerely acquyted released & discharged of the sayde yerly rent or ferme of xv s; And also of all the arrerage of the same & of evy parcell therof ageynst the Kyng his heyres & successours for ev: Savyng to all & singuler ꝑson & ꝑsones bodyes polytyke & corporate theire heyres & successours & the heyres & successours of evy of them, other then the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde his heires & successours & evy of them; and the late Priores of Kylborne & her successours & evy of them, all suche right title use inꝑest possession revcion remaynder distres entree accon lease leases graunte annuytes suytes peticions & condicyons, in suche maner & forme as they or any of them there heyres & successours or the heyres & successours of eny of them had shulde myght or ought to have had yf this Acte had never bene had ne made; Any thyng conteyned in this ꝑsent acte to the contꝰry notwythstandyng:—as by the saide sevall actes playnly appereth: THE KYNG oure most dredde Soveign Lorde forthe most hartie & entier affeccion & love that he berethe unto his most dere & intyerly beloved wyff Quene Jane, & for the encreace & augmentation of her Joynture, is pleased & contentyd that yt be enacted by his Magestye by the consent of the Lordes sꝑuall & temporall & the Cōmyns in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled & by auctoryte of the same, that his said most dere & entyerly beloved wyffe Quene Jane shall have & enyoye, for terme of her lyffe, all the saide Mañ & Hyde of Southwerk wyth the membres & appurtenaunce in the same Countye of Surrey, & all & singuler the other mesuage londes tenite revsions services medowes lesues wodes pastures advousons waters poles comyns fysshynge, & all & singuler other heredytamente what so ev they be wyth theire appurtenꝰnce sette lyeng & beyng in the sayde Parysshes of Seynt Margaret & Seynt George in the Countye of Surr̃ & in Parysgarden in the sayde County of Surr̃, whiche Maner Londes Tenite & other the ꝑmysses were the sayde Abbot & Convent of the Monastery & house of Seynt Saviour of Barmondesey, & be specefyed & conteyned in the saide fyrst acte above mencyoned; And that also his sayde most dere and entyerly beloved wyff Quene Jane shall have holde enyoye & possede, for terme of her lyeff, all that the sayde Mañ of Wyles wyth Parysgarden otherwyse called Parysgarden wyth all & singuler the membres & apurtenꝰnce in the Countie of Surr̃, & all other mesuages londes tenite feldys medowes lesues woodes pastures gardeyns waters poles fysshynge orcheardꝫ Courte letys proffytte of Courte rente revsions svyces & all & singuler other Heredytamente what so ev they be wyth theyre appurtenaunce, parcell of the sayde Mañ or to the same Mañ in eny wyse apperteynyng or belongyng, sett lyeng & beyng in Wyles & Parysgarden & elswhere in the Boroughe of Southwerke & in the Parysshes of Newyngton & Lambyth, in the saide Countye of Surr̃, beyng parcell of the saide Mañ or to the same Mañ appertaynyng or belongyng, & shall also have for ẗme of her lyfe all other the sayde mesuages londes tenite rente revsions & svyces medowes lesues woodes & pastures set lyeng & beyng wythin the sayde Parysshe of Seynte Margarett in the sayde Boroughe of Southwerk; which Maners mesuages londe tenite & other the ꝑmysses [where [1]] Sir Willyam Weston Knight Priour of the Hospytall of Seynt Johns Jerlm in Englonde & his Cobrethern, & be conteyned expressed & specefyed in the sayd seconde acte afore rehersed; And that also his sayde moste dere & intierly beloved wyffe Quene Jane shall ([2]) enyoye & use for terme of her lyeff all suche & lyke lybertyes franchesys pryvylege & jurysdiccions in & upon the sayde Mañs mesuage londes tenite & other

The Queen, for Increase of her Jointure shall enjoy for her Life the Manor of Southwark, in the First recited Act specified;

And also the Manor of Paris-Garden, &c. in the Second recited Act specified;

[1] were *O.*

[2] have *O.*

Digitized by Google

the pmysses lymytted to her by this Acte, as she hath & may use in & upon eny other her Castelle Honours Mañs Londes tenūte & Heredytamente by vtue & auctboryte of the Kynge Letts patente therof to her made, beryng date the iiij^th^ daye of June in the xxviij^ti^ yere of his most gracious reign, in as large & ample maⁿ as yf the same libties frauncheses pryvyleges & jurisdiccions were playnly & particulerly expssed in this acte & were gyven to her for tme of her lyeff by expres names & suffycyent wordes and clauses by auctboryte of this psent Parliament.

With all such Liberties, &c. as were given to her over other Manors, &c. by Letters Patent, 4 June, 28 H.VIII.

SAVYNG to all & singuler psones & bodyes polytyke theyre heyres & successours & the heyres & successours of evy of them, other then the Kyng our Soveign Lorde & his heires & successours & the sayde Abbot & Convent of the Monastry and House of Seynt Savyour & theyre successours, and the sayde Prior of Seynt Johns Jerlm in Englonde & his Cobrethern and there successours and evy of them, all such right title inttest possession leses fees offices annuytes comens entres condicions peticions & all other Hereditamente of in & to the pmysses & to evy parte therof in as large & ample maⁿ as if this Acte had nev be had nor made.

II. General Saving.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

AN ACTE concnyng the assuraunce of cten Londe unto the Kynge Majestie and unto his heires somtyme belongyng unto the Erldome of Marche.

WHERE our most dredde Soveign Lorde Henry the viij^th^ Kyng of Englonde and of Fraunce defender of the feyth Lorde of Irelonde & supreme hed in Erthe of the Churche of Englonde is & stondeth right Inherytour unto the Erledom of Marche, & was & ys laufully seysed in his demeane as of fee, aswell by due course of Inherytaunce as other lawfull conveyaunce & assuraunce in the lawe, of & in dyvs Honors Castelle Lordships Mañs Landes Tenūte & Heredytamente of the late Ere of Marche, that is to wete; of & in the Mañs of Worthymortym & Houkmortym wyth thappurtenaunce v mesuage C acres of Lande x acres of medowe L acres of pasture xxx^ti^ acre of Woode CCC acres of Fyrres & Hethe & xl s. rente wyth thappurtenaunce in Worthymortym & Houkmortym in the Countye of Southampton; and of & in the Mañs of Roiston Alyngton Gyldon Mordon Arnyngton Harleton Hardewyke Toft Swafham Priour Swafham Bulbek & Hernyngeshey wyth thapp'ten^nce fyfty mesuages vj C acres of Londe C acres of medowe ij C acres of pasture C acres of Wood M. acres of Fyrres & Hethe & xx li. rent wyth thappurtenaunce in Royston Alyngton Gylden Mordon Arnyngton Harleton Hardewyke Toft Swafham Pryour Swafham Bulbek & Hernyngeshey in the Countye of Cambrege; And of & in the Mañs of Walsyngham Burch^am Culton Bale Gunthorp & Sharyngton wyth thappurtenaunce x mesuage CCC acres of Lande C acres of medowe C l. acres of pasture C acres of Woode CCCCC acres of Fyrres & Hethe & x li. rente wyth thappurtenaunce in Walsyngham Burcham Culton Bale Gunthorp Sharyngton & Stokesly in the County of Norff; And of & in the Maners of Newbury New Wyndesore Olde Wyndesore Stratfeld Mortym & Wongfeld wyth thappurtenaunce & x mesuage CCC acres of Londe C acres of medowe C l. acres of pasture C l. acres of woode CCCCC acres of Fyrres & Heth & x li. rente wyth thappurtenaunce in Newbury New Wyndesore Olde Wyndesore Stratfeld Mortymer and Wongfeld in the Countye of Berk; And of and in iiij mesuage lx acres of Londe xx^th^ acres of medowe xl acres of pasture xx acres of Woode C acres of Fyrres & Hethe & xx s. rent wyth thappurtenaunce in greate Graymesdon in the County of Huntyngdon; And of and in the Mañs of Doklyngton and Flynmere wyth thappurtenaunce xj mesuages ij C acres of Londe xl acres of medowe Cxl. acres of pasture xl acres of Woode iij C. acres of Fyrres and Hethe & C s. rent wyth thappurtenaunce in Doklyngton and Flynmere in the County of Oxford; And of and in the Mañ of Arley wyth thappurten^nce and v mesuages C acres of lande xxx^th^ acres of medowe fyfty acres of pasture ij C acres of Fyrres and Hethe and C s. rent wyth thappurtenaunce in Arley in the Countie of Staff; & of & in the Mañs of Hoton Panell Hoton apon the Hill & Doncaster wyth thappurten^nce & six mesuage C acres of Londe xl acres of medowe C acres of pasture fyftye acres of Woode ij C acres of Fyrres and Hethe & xl s. rent wyth thappurten^nce in Hoton Panell Hoton apon the Hyll and Doncaster in the Countye of York; And of & in the Mañs of Whaddon Stuple Claydon Cresselow Nasshe Byrton Agmondesham and Wendover xx^ti^ mesuages iiij C acres of Londe C acres of medowe ij C acres of pasture fyftye acres of Woode v C acres of Fyrres and Hethe & x li. rent wyth thappurtenaunce in Whaddon Stuple Claydon Cresselow Nashe Burton Agmondesham & Wendover in the County of Buck; & of & in the Mañs of Sanden & Bokelond wyth thappurten^nce v mesuage C acres of Londe xl acres of medowe fyfty acres of pasture xx acres of Woode C acres of Fyrres & Hethe & fyfty shillinge rent wyth thappurten^nce in Sanden & Bokelonde yn the Countye Hertf; & of & in the Castelles of Kentcles Ludlowe Dolwaren Kery Mountogomery Knotlas, & of & in the Hundrede of Chirbury, & of & in the Lordships of Millenyth Ludlowe Mountogomery & Mortymers Hall the Maners of Denbyth Clybery Erne Woode Hugley Stanton Lacy & Beaudley wyth thappurten^nce v C mesuages M D acres of Lande ij C acres of medowe M acres of pasture v C acres of Woode M M acres of Fyrres & Hethe & C marke rent wyth thappurtenaunce in Denbyth Clybery Ernewoode Hugley Kentcles Milleneth Lacy Ludlowe Dolwaren Kedewyng Redewyng Kery Mountogomery Chirbury Mortymers Knoklas & Beaudeley in the mches of Wales next adjoynyng to the Countye of Salop; And of & in the Mañs of Claret Hall Berdefeld Thaxsted Lathelhall & Northfanbryge wyth thappurten^nce x mesuage iij C acres of Lande C acres of medowe C l. acres of Pasture C acres of Woode v C acres of Fyrres & Hethe & x li. rente wyth thappurten^nce in Claret Hall Berdefeld Thaxstede Lathelhall Northfanbrygge Shaldeford and Halsted in the County of Essex; And of and in the Castells of Carlion Uske & Tregruke the Lordships of Edelwegan & Uske the Mañs of Brymeston Wynston Bysseley Hamptenett Musarden Lyswyry Lebenet Trylbek & Tregruke wyth thappurten^nce fyftye mesuages v C acres of Lande ij C acres of medowe ij C acres of pasture C acres of Woode M acres of Fyrres & Hethe & xx li. rente wyth thappurtenaunce in Uske Tregruke Edelwegan Brymmeston Wynston Bysseley Hamptenet Musarden Lyswyry Lebenet & Trylbek in the Countie of Glouc; And of & in the Castell & Boroughe of Clare the Mañs of Erbury Hunden Woodhall Sudbury & Southwold wyth the appurten^nce & x mesuage iiij C acres of Land C acres of Medowe C l. acres of pasture C acres of Woode v C acres of Fyrres & Hethe & x li. rent wyth thappurten^nce in Clare Erbury Hunden Woodhall Sudbury & Southwolde in the Countye of Suff; And of & in the Mañs of Bromesgrove Norton & Clyston apon Demed wyth thappurten^nce xx mesuage iij C acres of Londe l. acres of medowe C acres of Pasture v C acres of Fyrres & Hethe & x li. rente wyth thappurten^nce in Bromesgrove Norton & Clyston apon Demed in the Countye of Wigorn; & of & in the Mano^rs of Bagshot & Shire wyth thapp'ten^nce vj mesuages C acres of Land xl acres of medowe C acres of Pasture fyftye acres of Wood ij C acres of Fyrres and Heth & xl s. rent wyth thapp'ten^nce in Bagshote & Shire in the Countye of Surr; & of & in the Castell and Boroughe of Bruggewater, the Mañs of Eston Haygrove Odecombe Mulverton Neweton

Digitized by Google

Plecy Norecheche Menedep Northpederton and Exmore wyth thappᵗtenᵃncȩ xx messuages DC acres of lande C acres of medowe ij C acres of pasture l. acres of woode vj C. acres of Fyrres & Hethe and x li. rent wyth thappᵗtenᵃncȩ in Bruggewater Eston Haygrove Odecombe Mulv̄ton Neweton Plecy Nerecheche Menedep Northpederton and Exmore in the Countie of Somsett; & of & in the Boroughes of Wareham & Waymouth & the Manȯs of Mersshwoode Crambourne Tarentgundevyle Pympern Stupull Wyke & Portlond wyth thappurtenᵃncȩ xij mesuagȩ iij C. acres of londe lx acres of medowe ij C. of pasture l. acres of wood C acres of fyrres & hethe & x li. rente wyth thappurtenᵃncȩ in Wareh'm Waymouth Mersshewoode Canborn Tarentgundevyle Pympern Stupull Wyke and Portland in the Countie of Dorsett; and of & in the Castell & Boroughe of Briggewater the Manȯs of Eston Haygrove Odecombe Mulverton Neweton Plecy Nerecheche Menedep Northpederton and Exmore wyth thappurtenᵃncȩ xx mesuagȩ vj C. acres of lande C acres of medowe ij C. acres of pasture l. acres of woode vj C. acres of fyrres & hethe & x li. rente wyth thappurtenaunce in Bryggewater Eston Haygrove Odecombe Mulv̄ton Neweton Placy Nerecheche Menedep Northpederton & Exmore in the Countye of Devon; And of and in the Castell & Lordship of Tonge & the Manȯs of Swancombe Moreworth Swanton Erehithe Southfryth next Tunbrygge Kyngesdon Drayton Westgrenewych Shillingfeld in Chilham Ifeld Wellys Cosyngton Ledys & Bromfeld wyth thappurtenaunce lx mesuagȩ vj C. acres of lande Cl. acres of medowe iij C acres of pasture Cl. acres of woode Mˡᵉ acres of fyrres and hethe & xxv li. rent wythe thappurtenᵃncȩ in Tonge Swancombe Moreworthe Swanton Erehithe Southfryth next Tunbrygge Kyngesdon Drayton Westgrenewich Shillingfeld in Chilh'm Ifeld Wellys Cosyngton Ledys & Bromfeld in the Countye of Kent; And also of and in the Castellȩ of Kentcles Ludlowe Dolwareyn Kery Mountgomery Knoklas & of the Hundrede of Chirbury, & also of the Lordships of Millenyth Ludlowe Mountgomery & Mortymers Hall the Manȯs of Denbyth Clybery Ernewoode Hugley Staunton Lacy & Beaudley v C mesuages Mˡᵉ D acres of londe ij C. acres of medowe Mˡᵉ acres of pasture v C. acres of woode M Mˡᵉ acres of fyrres & hethe & C. mkȩ rent wyth thappurtenᵃncȩ in Dynbyth Clybery Ernewoode Hugley Kentles Milleneth Lacy Ludlowe Dolwardyn Kedewyng Redewyng Kery Mountgomery [Chybury [1]] Mortymers Knoklars & Beaudley in the County of Salop̄; And of & in the Castellȩ of Carlyon Uske & Tregruke & the Lordships of Edelwegan & Uske the Manȯs of Brymmeston Wynston Bysseley Hamptenet Musarden Lyswyry Levenet Trylbek & Tregruke wyth thappurtenᵃncȩ & fyftye mesuagȩ v C acres of londe ij C acres of medowe ij C acres of pasture C acres of woode Mˡᵉ acres of fyrres and hethe and xx li. rent wyth thappurtenaunce in Uske Tregruke Edelwegan Brymmeston Wynston Bysseley Hamptenet Musarden Lyswyry Lebenet & Trylbek in the Marches of Wales next adjoynyng the County of Glouceſtr̄; And also of and in the Castells of Wygmore Nerberth Clyfford & Radnore & the Lordships of Cōmotoydour Presthened Elvell Dynars & Bulth, And also of and in the Manȯs of Wygmore Beryton Elleton Lenthale Erles Lenthale Sterker Lentwarden Pedwardyn Malmeshull Lacy Wolforlowe Walterstone Ewyas Lacy Penbrygge Kyngeslane Orleton Mawardyn Mynserton Greslame Marcle Nerberth Clenleneny Nethwoode Thornbury Glasebury Woodehampton Legh Yetton Cranleche Crost Wrathreighnon Norton & Beaudeley wyth thappurtenaunce Mˡᵉ mesuages MMMˡᵉ acres of lande v C. acres of medowe MMˡᵉ acres of pasture Mˡᵉ acres of woode v Mˡᵉ acres of fyrres & hethe & C li. rent wyth thappurtenᵃncȩ in Wygmore Nerberth Clyfford Radnore Cōmotoidour Presthened Elvell Dynas Bulth Wymore Beryton Elleton Lenthale Erles Lenthale Sterker Lyntwardyn Pedwardyn Malmeshull Lacy Wulferlowe Walterstone Ewyas Lacy Penbrugge Kyngeslane Orleton Mawardyn Wynserton Greslame Marcle Nerberth Clenleneny Nethwoode Thornbury Glasebury Woodehampton Yetton Cranelech Croft Wrathreighnon Norton and Beaudeley in the Countye of [Hertfᵈ]; And also of & in the Castells of Wygmore Nerberth Clyfford and Radnore the Lordshiꝑ of [Commoidourˢ] ꝑsthened Elvell Dynas & Bulth the Manȯs of Wygmore Beryton Elleton Lenthale Erles Lenthale Sterker Lyntwardyn Pedwardyn Malmeshull Lacy Wolforlowe Walterstone Ewyas Lacy Penbrygge Kyngeslane Orleton Mawardyn Wynserton [Ereslame[4]] Marcle Nerberth Blenleleny Nethwoode Thornbury Glasbury Woodehampton Legh Yetton Cranlech Croft [Wratereighnon[5]] Norton & Beaudeley wyth thappurtenᵃncȩ Mˡᵉ mesuagȩ MMMˡᵉ acres of londe v C acres of medowe MMˡᵉ acres of pastures M acres of woode v Mˡᵉ acres of fyrres & hethe & C li. rent wyth thappurtenᵃncȩ in Wygmore Nerberth Clyfforde Radnore Commotoidour Presthened Elvell Dynas Bulth Wygmore Beryton Elleton Lenthale Erles Lenthale Sterker Lyntwardyn Pedwardyn Malmeshull Lacy Wolferlowe Walterstone Ewyas Lacy Penbrugge Kyngeslane Orleton Mewardyn Wynserton [Ereslane[4]] Marcle Nerberth Blenleneny Nethwode Thornbury Glasbury Wodehampton Yetton Cranlech Croft Wratreyghnon Norton & Beaudeley in the Marches of Wales next adjoynyng to the Countye of Hereſ: And our saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng so beyng of the ꝑmysses seysed, the Right Honarable Katheryn late Countes of Devon, & the highe & myghty Prynce Thomas Duke of Norff & the Lady Anne then his wyfe, by the names of Kateryn Courteney Countes of Devon Thomas Haward Knyght & Anne his wyffe syster of the saide late Countes, apon good causes & consideracions, by fyne levyed before the Justicȩ of our sayd Soveign Lorde the Kyng of his Comen pleez at Westm̄ in the iijᵈᵉ yere of his most noble reign knowleged the saide Castells Manȯs Lordships Hundredȩ & other the ꝑmysses to be the right of oure saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng, & the same remysed & quiete claymed from the saide late Countes Thomas & Anne & the heyres of the same Countes & Anne unto oure sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng and to his heyres for ev̄; And also the said Countes Thomas & Anne further by the same fyne graunted, for them & the heyres of the same Countes & Anne, that they shulde warraunt unto oure saide Soveign Lorde the Kyng & to his heyres the saide Castellȩ Manȯs Lordships Hundredȩ [rentˢ] & other the ꝑmysses ayenst the Abbot of Seynt Peter of Westm̄ & his successours for ever, as by the same fyne remaynyng of recorde emongȩ other thingȩ therin conteyned more pleynly apperethe: Wherfor for the further assuraunce of the sayde Castells Manȯs Lordshipps Hundredes Landes Teñtȩ & other the ꝑmysses to be had & made unto our sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heires & successours for ever, accordyng to the trewe intent purporte & effecte of the sayde fyne, Be yt enacted ordeyned & establysshed by thauctoryte of this ꝑsent parlyament, that our saide Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viijᵗʰ his heyres & successours shall from hensforthe have holde possede & enyoye all & syngler the sayde Castells Manȯs Lordships Hundredȩ Landȩ Teñtȩ and all other the ꝑmysses to the same our Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heyres & successours for ever, wythout lette or inꝑupc̄on of all manȯ of heyres of the seide late Countes of Devon, & of the sayde Lady Anne, or of eny of them.

Fine levied in 3 Hen. VIII. by Catherine Countess of Devon and her Sister, and her Husband Sir Tho. Howard, afterwards Duke of Norfolk, of all the Premises, to the King's Use, &c.

All the said Premises assured to the King and his Heirs and Successors.

II. General Saving.

Savyng alwey to all & syngler pson & psones bodies polytyke & corporate & to ther heyres & successours & ev̄y of them, other then the saide Duke of Norff & the heyres of the sayde late Countes of Devon & the Lady Anne, & all manȯ heyres of the bodyes of the same late Countes & Lady Anne & ev̄y of them, all suche rightȩ titles uses inꝑestes ꝑmes of yeres lease leases rentȩ fees annuytes possession revcion remaynder dystres entres accōns grauntȩ officȩ cōmons condicions libties proffytts cōmodites & suytes in such lyke manȯ forme qualyte & condicion as they or eny of them there heyres & successours or the heyres & successours of eny of them have had shulde myght or ought to have had yf this Acte had nev̄ ben had ne made; any thyng conteyned in this ꝑsent Acte to the contʳy notwythstondyng.

[1] Chyrbury O.
[2] Hereford O.
[3] Commotoidour O.
[4] Greslame O.
[5] Wrathereighnon O.
[6] rentȩ O.

Digitized by Google

PROVYDED alwaye that this Acte or eny thyng therin conteyned shall not extende nor be prejudycyall unto Thomas nowe Archebusshopp of Cantbury nor to his successours, for or concernyng suche right title use inferest & possession which the said Archebusshop now hath or pretendyth to have of and in the Maner of Bromfeld wyth thappurtenaunce in the County of Kent; but that the sayde Archebusshop & his successours shall & may have holde & enjoye the sayde Mañ wyth thappurtenaunce & evy parte and parcell therof in as large & ample maner as yf this Acte had nev bene had nor made. III. Proviso for Archbishop of Canterbury.

PROVYDED alway that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned extende not to prjudice or hurt Sir Edward Semer Knyght Vycount Bewchamp of for & concernyng such right title & interest whiche he hath & claymeth to have of in or to the Maners of Heygrove & Mylvton in the County of Somsett, nor in or to any membre parte or parcell of them; but that the sayde Sir Edwarde Semer & his heyres shall & may fromhensforth have holde occupye & enyoye the forsayde Mañs of Heygrove & Mylvton & evy parte & parcell of them in as large & ample mañ & forme as thoughe this Acte had nev ben made ne had; any thyng expssed in the forsaide Acte to the contry in any wyse notwythstondyng. IV. Proviso for Viscount Beauchamp.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte or eny thyng therin conteyned extende not ([8]) prjudyce or hurt Thomas now Bisshop of Ely for and concernyng suche right title & interest whiche he hathe & claymeth to have of in and to the Mañ of Hardwyk & Hernyngsey in the Countie of Cambrege nor in or to any membre part [of [9]] pcell therof; but that the sayde Bysshop & his successours shall & may fromhensforth have holde occupy & enyoy the forsaide Mañs of Hardwyk & Hernyngsey, & evy parte & parcell of them in as large & ample mañ & fourme as thoughe this Acte had nev ben had ne made; any thyng expssed in the forsayde Acte to the contry in any wyse notwythstondyng. V. Proviso for Bishop of Ely.

PROVYDED always that this Acte ne any thyng therin conteyned be in any wyse prjudicyall or hurtfull to Sir Andrewe Wyndesor Knyght Lorde Wyndesor ne to his heyres of and for [the [4]] sōmes of Money due or to be due for the Castell warde of vj s. viij d. to hym payable at evy xxiiij[ti] weke for the Mañ of Wokfelde in the County of Berk for the whiche the saide Lorde Wyndesor payeth ov & agayn the same lyke rent to the Castell of Wyndesor; but that the sayde Lorde Wyndesor & his heyres may have & perceyve levy & enyoye the sayde rent in as large & ample mañ and at lyke dayes as he or they myght have done before the makyng of this Acte; any thyng conteyned in this Acte to the contry notwythstondyng. VI. Proviso for Sir Andrew Wyndesor.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte nor eny thyng or thinge therin conteyned shall in eny wyse be hurtefull or prjudicyall to the most Exellent Prynces Jane Quene of Englonde, [or [5]] for or concernyng any Castells Honours Mañs Londes Tenūte fee fermes rente fvyces pryvylege libtyes francheses or other Heredytamente gyven graunted lymytted or appoynted by the Kynge Highnes to her Grace for terme of her lyffe by eny lres patente or by authoryte of eny acte or acte made & establysshed in this psent parliament; but that the saide excellent Prynces Quene of Englonde shall have possede & enyoye for terme of her lyffe, all the saide Castells Honours Mañs Londe Tenūte Fee fermes rente fvyces pryvyleges libties francheses & other Heredytamente wyth theyre appurtenance in as large & ample maner as yf this acte had never be had nor made; any thyng in this acte to the contrary therof notwythstondyng. VII. Proviso for the Queen.

PROVYDED also that this acte nor any thyng therin conteyned extende nor be in any wyse prjudicyall or hurtfull to the Pvost & Scolers of the Kynge College of our blessed Lady & Saynt Nicholas of [Canbrige [6]] nor to eny of theyre successours of for or concernyng eny Mañs Landes Tenūte or Heredytamente which the sayde Provost & Scolers now lawfully hath or have by the gyft graunt bequest or other apoyntment of the Kynge Highnes, or of eny of his noble progenytours, or of eny other pson or psons hertofore had made gyven or graunted unto the sayde Provost Scolers or to eny of theyre predecessours; any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary notwythstondyng. VIII. Proviso for King's College Cambridge.

PROVYDED alway that this acte nor any thyng therin conteyned extende not to the hurte or prjudice of Sir Willm Sandys Knyght Lord Sandes of for or concernyng suche right title & interest whiche he hath & claymeth to have of in & to the Mañs of New Wyndsor Old Wyndsor & Wyngfeld in the County of Berk, nor in or to any member parte or pcell of them or any of them; but that the saide Wyllm Lorde Sandes & his heyres shall & may from hensforthe have holde occupye & enyoy the forsayd Mañs of New Wyndsor Olde Wyndsour and Wyngfeld & evy part & parcell of them in as large & ample maner & fourme as thoughe this acte had never bene had ne made; any thyng expssed in the forseid acte to the contry notwythstondyng. IX. Proviso for Lord Sandes.

PROVYDED alwayes that this acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned extende nor be in any wyse prjudiciall or hurtfull to the Right Honorable John Erle of Oxforde nor to eny of his heyres for or in any wyse concernyng the sayde Maner of Swafham Bulbek wyth thappurtenaunce or eny Londes Tenūte or Heredytamente in Swafham Bulbek in the County of Cambryge heretofore reputed accepted or taken as parte parcell or member of the same Mañ of Swafham Bulbek; any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contry notwythstondyng. X. Proviso for John Earl of Oxford.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of the Maner of Kyrtelyng unto Edward Northe and his heires.

HUMBLEY sheweth and besecheth your Highnes your trewe and faythfull subjecte and servaunt Edward Northe, That where the late Kyng of famous memory Kyng Henry the vij[th] father unto your Grace was seased in his Demeane as of fee tayle, that is to saye to hym & to the heyres males of his body begotten, of and in the Mañ of Kertelynge otherwyse called Kyrtlyng wyth thappurtenance in the County of Cambryge, by reason of a gyft made therof, to the sayde late Kyng & to his heyres males of his body begotten, by Anne late Countes of Warwyke sometyme very owner therof, by fyne levyed before the Justice of the sayde late Kyng of his Comon Benche at Westm in the iij[de] yere of his most victoriouse reign; the Revsion of whiche Mañ wyth thapptenance also lawfully came unto the sayde late Kyng Henry the vij[th] by and after the attaynder of Edward late Erle of Warwyke, cosen & heyre of the sayde late Countes, that ys to saye, sonne and heyre of Isabell late Countes of Warwyke & Salesbury doughter & heyre of the sayde Anne late Countes of Warwyke and wyffe unto Rychard late Erle of Salesbury, for dyvce treasons by hym cōmytted and done ayenst the sayde late Kyng, as by an Acte of Parliament made in the xix[th] yere of ([7]) the sayde late Kyng more playnly appereth; Henry VII. seised in Fee Tail of the Manor of Kyrtlyng in Cambridgeshire, by Gift of the Countess of Warwick, and a Fine levied in 3 Hen. VII; and of the Reversion thereof in Fee, by Attainder of the Earl of Warwick, under the Act 19 Hen. VII. c. 34.

[1] The following Provisoes are annexed to the Original Act, in Eight separate Schedules.
[8] to *O.* [9] or *O.* [4] any *O.* [5] of *O.* [6] Cambryge *O.* [7] the reigne of *O.*

Digitized by Google

By force wherof the saide late Kyng Henry the vij^th was aswell seased of and in the sayde Mañ of Kertelyng wyth thapp'ten^ncę to hym & to his heyres males of his body, as also of the revcion of the same Mañ to hym & to his heyres byforce of the sayde acte of attaynder; Sythen whyche tyme, most graciouse Sovęign Lorde, your Highnes, by your ires patentę datyd in the xij^th daye of Maye in the vj^th yere of your most noble reign, dyd gyve & graunte unto Sir John Sharp̃ Knyght his heyres and assignes in fee ferme for ever the sayde Mañ wyth thappurtenauncę, and all Meses Londes Teñtę Mylles Culvhouses Woodes Underwoodes Wastes Comons Mores Parkes Medowes Lesures Pastures Mariagę Relefę Fynes Haryettę Advousons of Churches Chauntryes Chapells Eschetę & Wardes to the sayde Mañ belongyng, wyth viewe of frank pledge Courtę Leetę Fynes Ysues Amęyamentę & other pffetts & cōmodytes expssed & declared in the sayde ires patentę, yeldyng and payeng therfore yerly unto his Highnes and to your heyres xxxiij li. vj s. viij d. of lawfull money of this your Realme of Englonde; as by the same ires patentę more playnly appereth; By force wherof the sayde Sir John Sharp̃ was seased of and in the sayde Mañ of Kyrtlyng and other the pmysses wythe there appurtenauncę in his demeane [of [1]] as of fee; And he so beyng therof seased, by his dede dated in the xvj^th daye of May in the vj^th yere of your most noble reign, enfeoffed Sir Wyłłm Tyler Knyght John Tournor Hughe Edwardes and others amongę other Landę & Teñtę of and in the Maner of Kertlynge and other the pmysses specefyed in the sayde dede, to be had to them & to ther heyres for ever to thuse of hym and of his heyres, and to the pfourmaunce of his last Wyll and Testament: After whiche feoffement so made, the sayde Sir John Sharp̃ by his sayde last Wyll and Testament amongę other thyngę wylled the sayde Mañ of Kertlynge unto one Isabell Damme wyffe unto Robt Damme for terme of her lyffe, And after her decesse to thuse of one Robt Browne cosen and heyre of the sayde Sir John Sharp̃, and afterwarde the same Sir John Sharpe dyed, after whose dethe the same Robt Browne, after composicion and agrement by hym had and taken wyth the sayde Isabell Dāme, for xiiij li. yerely to be payed unto the sayde Isabell duryng her naturall lyffe in recompence of all her interest and title of and in the sayde Maner, by his dede indentyd beryng date in the last daye of January in the xxiiij^th yere of your g^cyouse reign, for the sōme of one thowsand markę sęlyng to the sayde Robt Browne well and trewely contentyd and payde by your sayde Supplyaunt, gave graunted bargayned and solde unto your Supplyaunt the sayde Maner of Kyrtelynge & all other the pmysses wyth theyre appurten^ncę; as by the sayde deade indented more playnly appereth; SYTHEN which tyme your said besecher hath caused a ćteyne recovę to be had of the said Maner & other the pmysses by Wiłłm Sulyard Rauff Waren Nicholas Rokewood John Judde Andrewe Judde & Wiłłm Wylkynson, before Sir Robt Norwyche Knyght late chieff Justyce of the sayd Comon Benche deceassed & others your Justicę of the same Benche at Westm̃ in the Terme of the Holy Trynyte whiche was in the xxv^th yere of your most noble reygn, By force of which recovę the same Wyłłm Sulyerd Rawff Waren Nycholas Rokewoode John Judde Andrew Judde & Wyłłm Wylkynson entred into the sayde Mañ and were therof seysed in theyre demeasne as of fee by force of the sayd recovę, your Highnes then beyng seased of and in the forsayde yerly rente of xxxiij li. vj s. viij d. in your demeasne as of fee. And after that, your Majestye, by your ires patentę dated at Westm̃ in the vij^th daye of [Your [2]] in the xxvij^th yere of your most noble reign, of your especyał grace & for the sōme of one thousand markę of lawfull money of Englonde to your Highnes by your seyde Subjecte well & trewly contentyd and payde, gave and graunted unto the seyde your subjecte & to his heyres the forsayde yerly rent or fee ferme of xxxiij li. vj s. viij d. to have and perceyve the seyd yerely rente or fee fermę unto your sayde subjecte & to his heyres & assignes for ever; as by the same ires patentę more playnly appereth: AND where as the just and godly entent & meanyng of your Highnes was that the sayde Syr John Sharp his heyres & assignes shulde & myght pesably and quyetly have holde occupy and enyoye the sayde Mañ of Kertlynge wyth thapp'ten^ncę by force of the sayde ires patentę wythout any lett ympedyment or ynłupcōn of your Highnes and of your heires for ev̄; And where also your Highnes pleasure entent & meanyng was, at the makyng of your Graces ires patentę unto your sayd Subjecte & ävaunt Edward Northe as ys aforsayde, that the sayde Edward Northe and his heyres shulde enyoye the sayde rente of xxxiij li. vj s. viij d. wythout lett ympedyment or ynłupcōn of your Highnes or of your heyres for ever; YET nevertheles for asmouche as yt hath bene heretofore thought by dyvers expert and lerned men in the Lawes of your Realme that the title and possession of your sayde besecher, and of other psons seased to his use of and in the saide Maner of Kertlynge, by occasion of the sayd gyft of entayle made unto the sayde late Kyng your father by the forsayde fyne, myght hereafter fortune to be occasion for to inłupte & dysturbe your said besecher or his heyres, whyche thyng yf yt shulde so happen shulde not onely be dyrectly ayenst the sayde good & gracious ententę and purposes of your Highnes above rehersed, but also to the utter impovysshement of your sayde Oratour, onles your most habundaunt and gracious favour may be herin extended and shewed: IN ESCHEWYNG wherof yt may pleace your Highnes that yt may be enacted by your Grace wyth thassent of the Lordes spuall & temporall & the Cōmons in this psent Parliament assembled and by authoryte of the same, that your sayd Oratour his heyres & assignes shall and may from hensforth peasably have holde and enyoye to them & to ther heyres and assignes for ever, to thuse of your sayde Orator and of his heyres the forsayde Mañ of Kertlyng wyth thapp'ten^ncę, & the sayde rente & all other thyngę expressed & declared in bothe the sayde ires patentę accordyng to the purport and effecte of the same, ayenst your Highnes your heires and successours & the heyres males of the body of the saide late Kyng your father lawfully begotten, wythout any lette ympedyment dysturbaunce or inłupcōn of your Highnes your heyres or successours, or of the heyres males of the body of your sayde late father lawfully begotten, or of eny what so ev̄ the offycers or mynysters of your Highnes your heyres or successours or of the heyres males of the body of your saide late father laufully begotten, the forsayde fyne of Entayle levyed by the sayde Lady to the sayde late Kyng your father or any thing therin conteyned notwythstondyng.

Grant thereof by the King by Letters Patent 12 May 6 H.VIII. to Sir John Sharpe, at a yearly Fee-farm Rent of £33. 6s. 8d

Conveyance by Sir John Sharpe to Use of his Will:

Devise thereof;

Conveyance to Edward Northe, 31 Jan. 24 H.VIII.

Recovery in C. P. Trinity Term, 26 Henry VIII.

Grant of the said Fee-farm Rent, by the King, to said Edward Northe, 7 June 27 H.VIII.

Doubts as to Title to the said Manor, under the Gift in Tail to K. H.VII.

The said Manor and Rent assured to the said Edward Northe, his Heirs and Assigns.

II. General Saving.

SAVYNG alwey and reservyng to all and singuler psones and bodyes polytyke and their heires & the heyres & successours of ev̄y of them, other then your Highnes your heires & successours & the heyres males of the body of the sayde late Kyng your father lawfully begotten, all suche ryght title use inłest leasse possession & inherytaunce of to or in the sayde Mañ wyth thappurtenauncę or any parte or parcell therof as they or any of them had before the makyng of this psent acte as if the same acte had never bene had nor made; any thyng in this same acte conteyned notwythstondyng.

[1] *O.* omits.

[2] June *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLI.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of the Maner of Birmyngeh'm to the Kynge Highnes and his heyres.

WHERE Edward Byrmyngham late of Byrmyngeham in the County of Warwyke Esquyer, otherwyse called Edward Byrmyngeham squyre, is & stondeth lawfully endetted to oure sayd Soveign Lorde the Kyng in dyverse greate sõmes of money, & also stondeth at the mercye of his Highnes, for that the same Edward ys & stondyth at this psent tyme convicted of felony; our sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng ys contentyd & pleased that for and in recompence & satysfaccion to his Grace of the sayde sõmes of money to accept & take of the sayde Edward the Maner & Lordshyp of Byrmyngh'm otherwyse called Byrmyngeh'm wythe thappurten'nce lyeng & beyng in the County of Warwyke, and all & synguler other Landes Tente Revcions Rentes Services and Heredytamente of the same Edward Byrmyngeham sette lyeng and beyng in the Countye of Warwyke aforsayde: Be yt therfore ordeyned & enacted by thauthoryte of this psent Parliament, that oure sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng shall have holde & enyoye to hym his heyres & assignes for ever, the sayde Maner & Lordship of Byrmyngeh'm & all & singuler other Landes Tente Revcions Rente svyces & Heredytamente, of whatsomever nature qualyte or condicion they or eny of them ys or be, whiche in eny wyse be the inherytaunce of the sayde Edwarde in demeane possession or revcion. Savyng alwey and reservyng to all & synguler psons & theyre heyres & to the heyres of evy of them & to all & singuler bodyes polytyke & corporated & theyr successours & to the successo'rs of evy of them, other then the sayde Edward & Elyzabeth his Wyffe, & all mañ of heyres of the sayde Edward and Elizabeth, and of eyther of them, all such righte titles enherytaunce entrees possessions accõns suetes peticions fees condycions leses annuytes office rente comens & profytte whiche they or any of them have ought to have or myght have hadde, of to or in the pmysses or eny of them before the makyng of this Acte; in lyke mañ fourme & condicion as if this psent Acte had never bene had nor made.

Edw. Birmingham of Birmingham indebted to the King, and also convicted of Felony:

In Satisfaction of the said Debt,

The Manor of Birmingham, &c. assured to the King:

General Saving.

AND moreover our seyde Soveign Lorde the Kyng, of his most habundaunt Grace and charytable dysposicion, ys contentyd & pleased that yt be ordeyned & enacted by thauthoryte of this psent parliament, that the sayde Edward Byrmyngeham be shalbe & stande fromhensforth fully & clercly pardonyd remytted released & dyscharged, ayenst our sayde Soveign Lorde, of all & singler murders manslaughters robberyes rapys & felonyes by hym before this psent tyme cõmytted or done cont'ry to the comen Lawes of this Realme, or cont'ry to eny statute or statutes hertofore made; And of all accessoryes to eny suche murder manslaughter robbery rape or felony, & of all & singler outlawryes condempnacions conviccions & atteynders of any suche offence or offence, & of all imprysomente peynes of dethe & corporall paynes, and all other executions & punysshemente for them or eny of them, to uppon or ageynst the saide Edwarde in eny wyse to be imponed imputed inflycted put mynystred or done: And also of all & singler dette accompte recognysaunce obligacions bondes executions ryotte rowtes unlawfull assembles forcyble entres trespaces & contemptes, by the same Edward Byrmyngeham soly or by hym or eny other pson or psones joyntly, to oure seyd Soveign Lorde the Kyng in eny wyse or for any cause or acte due or to be yelden, or in eny wyse cont'ry to the comen lawes of this Realme, or cont'ry to eny statute or statutes heretofore made, by the same Edward hertofore cõmytted ppetrated made or done: & that the sayde pardon made by the authoryte of this acte shalbe in evy parte therof accepted reputed demed & juged good & avaylable in the Lawe to the sayde Edward, by what so ever name or names surname or surnames he be or hathe bene called or knowen and ayenst our sayde Soveign Lorde his heires & successo'rs in all & singler Courte of this Realme, & by and byfore all & singler Juges & Justice of our sayde Soveign Lorde his heyres & successours, wythout eny surety of good aberyng or of good behavour of the sayde Edward by reason or occasion of the sayde pardon by the same Edward in eny wyse to be made or founde; any acte statute or lawe to the cont'ry of the pmysses or eny of them hertofore made or used in eny wyse notwithstondyng.

II. General Pardon to the said Edward Birmingham of all Felonies;

and of all Debts, &c. to the King;

without Surety for his good Behaviour.

AND ferthermore the Kynge Highnes of his blessed dysposicion & benyngne goodnes ys contentyd & pleased that yt be further enacted by the authoryte of this psent parliament, that the sayde Edwarde Byrmyngeham and Elizabeth his wyffe shall have holde & enyoye to them & to their assignes for terme of there lyves & to the overlyver of them & to his or her assignes, an yerely rent charge of xx li. of lawfull money, to be pceyvyd & taken of and in the sayde Maner & other the pmysses in the feeste of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell & of the Annunciacion of our Lady Seynt Mary by even porcions yerely to be payde; and that yt shalbe lawfull to the sayde Edwarde Byrmyngeham & Elizabeth his wyffe, & to the overlyv of them & to his or her assignes to entre & dystrene in & uppon the sayde Mañ & other the pmysses, aswell upon the possession of our sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng & of his heyres & successours, as upon the possession of eny other what so ev pson or psones & of theyre heyres successours or assignes, or upon the possession of eny of them for the sayde yerely rente, as often & whansoev as it shall happen the sayde yerely rent of twenty pounde or eny parte therof to be behynde & not payde cont'ry to the tenor & effecte of this psente Acte.

III. An Annuity of £20. out of the said Manor to him and his Wife for their Lives.

CHAPTER XLII.

AN ACTE concernyng an Exch'unge of cten Londes betwene the Kynge Highnes the Abbott of Abyngdon and others.

WHERE the Revende Father in God Thomas Rowlande Abbott of the Monastery of our blessed Lady of Abyngdon in the County of Berk & the Covent of the same Monastery, by one assent concent & agrement, by their dede sealed wyth theyr comen seale & enrolled of recorde beryng date the fyrst daye of June the xxviij^th yere of the reign of oure Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viij^th, have gyven & graunted & by the same theyr dede have confyrmed unto oure sayde Soveign Lord lx. acres of arrable Lande lyeng & beyng in the Parysshe of Seynt Margarette wythin that his Towne of Westm, whiche be valued [at [1]] the sayde Abbott to & at the clere yerely valewe of v li. sterlyng; To have and to holde the sayd lx. acres of lande wyth there appurten'nce unto our sayde Soveign Lorde his heyres & successours for ever: And also where Thomas Ratclyff Master of Burton Seynt Lazar Jerlm in Englond Custos or Gardeñ of the Hospytall of Seynt Gyles wythout the Barres of the Olde Temple in London, & the Brethern of the same place, by one assent & consent by theyre dede sealyd wyth theyr comen seale & enrolled of recorde beryng date the seconde daye of June the xxviij^d yere abovesayde, have gyven graunted & by the same theyre dede have confyrmed unto our Soveign Lorde his heires and successours for ever, all that [there [2]] Mañs of Feltham & Heston wyth all their appurten'nce lyeng & beyng in Feltham and Heston

Grant by the Abbot, &c. of Abingdon to the King, of 60 Acres of Land in Westminster, by Deed inrolled 1 June, 28 H.VIII.

Grant by the Master, &c. of Burton Lazar to the King, of the Manors of Feltham and Heston, &c. by Deed inrolled 2 June, 28 H.VIII.

[1] by *O.*

[2] their *O.*

Digitized by Google

in the Countye of Midd, and also all theyre meses landes teñtꝭ woodes rentꝭ reꝛcyons and servyces & all heredytamentꝭ wyth all and syngler theyre appurten'ncꝭ in Feltham & Heston forsayde, and also two acres of medowe lyeng & beyng in the feldes called Seynt Martyns fyldes in the Towne of Westm̃, xxv^{ti} acres of pastures lyeng in Seynt Gyles felde yn the Townshiꝑ of Seynt Gyles, v. acres of pasture in a close next Colmanhedge Close, v. acres of pasture in Colmanhedge felde, a close called Marsshelonde, a close called Conduyte Close conteynyng by estymacion v. acres a mese called the Whyte harte & xviij acres of pasture therunto belongyng, a mese called the Rose & a pasture therunto belongyng, one other mese called the Vyne sett & beyng in the Towne & feeldes of Seynt Gyles aforsayde in the sayde Countye of Midd, wyth all & syngler theyre appurten'ncꝭ; Excepte & alway reserved unto the sayde Maister & Brethern & theyre successours for ever, the Churche Rectory & ꝑsonage of Feltham aforsayde and all the Glebe Landꝭ tithes oblations porcions pencions and other emolumentꝭ to the same Churche or Rectory belongyng; All whyche Mañs mesys landes teñtꝭ & other the ꝑmysses, so gyven by the seyde Master & Brethern unto oure seyd Soꝛeign Lorde his heyres & successours, extende & be valued by the sayde Mayster to & at the clere yerly valewe of xxvij li. j d. sterlyng. And where also the Wardens & Comynaltye of the Mystery of the Mercery of the Cyte of London, by one assent concent & agreament by theyre dede sealyd wyth theyre comen seale & enrolled of recorde beryng date the thred day of June the xxviij yere aboveseyde, have gyven graunted & by the same theyre dede confyrmed unto oure sayde Soꝛeign Lorde his heyres and successours for ever, one medowe called condyte medowe, one close adjoynyng to the same medowe conteynyng by estymation xxiiij acres of Londe, one other close conteynyng iij acres of Lande, & lvj acres of Lande, All whiche sayde landes lye & bene wythin the sayde Parysshe of Seynt Martyns, & all whiche londꝭ so geven by the sayde Wardens & Comynaltye bene extended & valued by the sayde Master & Wardeins to & at the clere yerly valewe of xj li. xiij s. viij d. sterlyng: Be yt therfore ordeyned enacted & establysshed by the Kyng our Soꝛeign Lord the Lordes sꝑuall & temporall & the Comons in this present Parliament assembled & by thauctoryte of the same, that the Kyngꝭ Majestye shall have holde & enyoye the sayde lx. acres of arrable Londe, so gyven by the sayde Abbotte & Covent to our sayde Soꝛeign Lorde his heyres & successours, & the sayde Mañs & Capytall measys lyeng & beyng in Feltham & Heston in the Countye of Mydd aforsayde, & all the sayde meses londꝭ teñtꝭ & heredytamentꝭ wyth all & singler theyr appurten'ncꝭ in Felth'm and Heston aforesayde, And the (1) two acres of medowe lyeng in Seynt Martynes felde in the Towne of Westm̃, & the sayde xxv^{ti} acres of pasture lyeng in Seynt Gyles in the Township of Seynt Gyles, the sayde v. acres of pasture in the close next Colmanhedge, the sayd v. acres of pasture lyeng in Colmanhedge felde, the sayde close called Condyte Close, the close called Marsshelonde, the Mese called the Whight Harte & xviij acres of pasture therunto belongyng, the Mease called the Roose & pasture therunto belongyng, & the sayde Mease called the Vyne, & other the ꝑmysses wyth theyr appurten'uncꝭ so gyven by the sayde Mayster & Brethern of Burton Seynt Lazar unto oure sayde Soꝛeign Lorde his heyres & successours, & the sayde medowe called Condyte Medowe, the said Close conteynyng xxiiij acres of lande to the same adjoynyng, the sayd other Close conteynyng iij acres of Lande & the sayde lvj acres of lande, in the sayde dede of the sayde Wardeyns & Comynalty conteyned & specefyed, to his Highnes his heyres & successours for ever, accordyng unto the trewe meanyng purpote tenor & effecte of the same seꝛall dedys & of eꝛy of them; & that the sayde seꝛall dedes & every of them, shall & may stonde & be goode & effectuall in the lawe to eꝛy purpose & entente; & that the sayde Abbot & Covent & theyre successsours Mayst's & Brethern & theyre successours & Mayster & Wardens & theyre successours & eꝛy of them shall fromhensforth be clerely excluded & barred of eꝛy right title & inꝛest herafter to be demaunded of & for the ꝑmysses, or of or for any parte or parcell of them, ayenst oure sayde Soꝛeign Lorde his heyres or successours for ever.

Grant by the Mercers Company of London to the King, of Conduit Meadow, &c. by Deed inrolled 3 June 28 H.VIII.

The said several Premises assured to the King, his Heirs and Successors.

II. In Recompence, the Rectory of Medmenham in Bucks, assured to the Abbot of Abingdon:

IN recompence and full satysfaction wherof, be yt enacted ordeyned & establysshed by the Kyng oure Soꝛeign Lorde the Lordes sꝑuall & temporall & the Comens in this ꝑsent parliament assembled & by thauctoryte of the same, that the sayde Thomas Rowland Abbot of the seyde Monastery of our blessed Lady of Abyngdon aforsayde, & the Covent of the same Monastery, shall have holde & enyoye to them & to there successours for ever, the Rectory or ꝑsonage of Medmenhame wyth theyre appurten'ncꝭ in the County of Buckꝭ, & all the Glebe Londes Tythes obvenc̃ons oblations porc̃ons penc̃ons & emolumentꝭ to the same Rectory or ꝑsonage in eny wyse apperteynyng or belongyng, or whyche in eny wyse hertofore have bene reputed or taken as percellꝫ or membres of the sayde Rectory or ꝑsonage of Medmenham aforsayd; And that the sayde Mayster of Burton Seynt Lazar & the Brethern of the same place shall have holde & enjoye to them & to theyre successours for ever, by thauctoryte of this ꝑsent acte, the Maner or Capytall Mease of Burton Lazar, xviij meases iiij cotages wyth all & singler theyre appurten'ncꝭ lyeng & beyng in Burton Lazar in the County of Leicestr̃, a parcell of Lande called Jewett thyng, & a pasture called Burton Graunge lyeng & beyng in the Township & feldꝭ of Burton Lazar forsayde, & a pasture called Leisthorꝑ lieng & beyng at Leystrope in the said Countye of Leycestr̃, and also all Mañs measys londz teñtꝭ rentz reꝛcions & servyces & all other heredytamentz, wyth all & syngler theyr appurten'ncꝭ in Burton Lazar & Leysthorpe forsayde, whyche Mañs meases landꝭ teñtꝭ & other the ꝑmysses lately were & dyd belong unto the late Abbott of the Monastꝛy of our Lady of Valdey in the County of Lincoln, & nowe cōmyn in to thandꝭ & possession of the Kyng oure Soꝛeign Lorde by reason of an Acte of parliament establysshed enacted ordeyned & made in the Kyngꝭ most highe Courte of Parliament holden at Westm̃ the iiijth daye of February the xxvij^{ti} yere of his most noble reign, as by the same Acte amongest other thyngꝭ more playnly yt appereth, wythout clayme chalenge or demaunde of our sayde Soꝛeign Lorde his heyres or successours: And that the sayde Wardens & Cōmynalty of the sayde Mistery of the Mercery shall have holde & enyoye to them & to there successours for ever by authoryte of this ꝑsent Acte the Maner of Hasyllyngfylde wyth thaypurten'ncꝭ in the County of Kent, & all the landes teñtꝭ rentꝭ servicꝭ and heredytamentꝭ whiche have been knowen reputed accepted or taken as parcell or membres of the same Maner, wythout clayme chalenge or demaunde of our sayde Soꝛeign Lorde his heyres or successours; To holde of oure sayde Soꝛeign Lorde his heyres or successours in Capite by Knyghtꝭ servyce & by the rent of iij li. vj s. & iiij d. by the yere, to be payde unto oure seyde Soꝛeign Lorde his heyres & successours in our seyde Soꝛeign Lordꝭ Courte of Augmentations at the feast of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell & the Annunciation of oure Lady by egall porc̃ons.

The Manor of Burton Lazar, &c. in Leicestershire, assured to the Master, &c. of Burton Lazar:

27 H.VIII. c. 28.

The Manor of Hassyllyngfylde assured to the Mercers' Company,

By Knights Service and Rent of £3. 6. 4.

III. The Abbot of Abingdon, &c. released from the Tenth, on the Premises granted to the King;

but to be charged with the Tenth on Premises assured to them.

AND be yt enacted by thauctoryte abovesayde, that aswell the (1) Abbot & Covent of Abyngdon & theyre successours, as the sayde Master & Brethern of Burton Seynt Lazar & thevre successours, fromhensforth shalbe clerely acquyted released & dyscharged of & for the payment or paymentꝭ of eny sōme or sōmes of money, to be payde by them or any of them or by there successours or by the successours of eny of them, for [and [2]] in the name of the xth accordyng to the Statute therof ꝓvyded, of & for the sayde landes & teñtꝭ & other the ꝑmysses by them seꝛally gyvyn unto our sayde Soꝛeign Lorde his heyres & successours as ys abovesayde. Provyded alweys & be yt enacted by thauctoryte abovesayde, that the sayde Abbot & Covent & theyre successours & the sayde Maister & Brethern & theyre successours shall from hensforthe be charged & chargeable of & for the xth of all suche landꝭ teñtꝭ & heredytamentꝭ as by this ꝑsent acte be gevyn unto the sayde Abbott & Covent & theire successours & the said Master & Brethern & theyre successours & to eyther of them.

[1] seide *O.*

[2] or *O.*

Digitized by Google

IV. Saving for Rights.

SAVYNG to all & evy pson & psones bodyes polytyke & corporate theyr heyres & successours, & to the heyres & successours of evy of them, other then the sayde Abbot of Abyngdon & his successours the Maister & Brethern of Burton Saynt Lazar & theyre successours & the sayde Wardens & comynaltye & theyre successours & evy of them, all suche right title use interest accons lawfull entres termes rente comens comodytes condicions & proffettz what so ever they or any of them have or hathe or at eny tyme herafter shall have in or to the pmysses or in or to any parte or parcell therof, in the sayde sevall dedes of the sayde Abbot of Abyngdon & Covent aforsayde the sayd Master & Brethern of Burton Seynt Lazare & the sayde Wardens & Comynaltye aforsayde conteyned & expssed; And also savyng to all & evy pson & psones bodyes polytyke & corporate theyr heyres & successours & to the heyres & successours of evy of them, other than oure sayde Soveign the Kyng his heyres & successours & evy of them all suche right title use & interest acons laufull entrees termys rente condicyons comons & servyces which they or any of them, have hathe or at any tyme herafter shall have in or to the sayde Rectory or psonage of Medmenhame wyth theyr appurtenance in the Countye of Buck, & all the Glebe londe tithes oblations obvencons portions pensions & emolumentz to the same Rectory or psonage in eny wyse apperteynyng or belongyng or whiche in eny wyse hertofore have bene reputed taken as parcell or membres of the sayd Rectory or psonage of Medmenham; And also of & in the sayde Maner or Capytall Mease of Burton Lazar xviij measys iiij cotages wyth theyre appurtenance one parcell of Lande called Jewett thyng the pasture called Burton graunge lyeng & beyng in Burton Lazar foresayde, the Pasture called Leysthrope lyeng & beyng in Leysthrope forsayde in the sayde County of Leycestr, And of & in all other the landz tent & other the pmysses in Burton Lazar & Leysthrope foresayde; And also of and in the sayde Maner of Hassyllyngfelde wyth thappurtenance in the sayde County of Kent & all the landz tent rente vyce & heredytamente which have bene knowen reputed accepted or taken as parcell or membres of the same Mañ; This psent acte or eny clause article or sentence therin conteyned or expssed to the contry therof in eny wyse notwythstondyng.

V. Proviso for Powers to the City of London, for the Conveyance of Water to the City, from the Meadows granted to the King by the Mercer's Company.

(1) PROVYDED alwey and further be yt enacted by thauctoryte aforsayde, that yt shalbe lawfull to the Mayer & Coialtie of the Cytie of London & theire successours, their vaunte workemen & labourers, from tyme to tyme to have free libtye to come resort repayre & go into oute & from the sayde medowes & all other landz & tent aforsayde, gyven graunted & confyrmed by the sayd Wardens & Coialtye of the mistery of the Mercery of the Cyte of London unto oure sayde Soveign Lorde his heyres & successours, to & for conveyaunce & bryngyng of Waters to be had or conveyed to any conduyte or other place wythin the sayde Cyte of London, or other placez wythin the libtyes of the same, by conduyte pypes or otherwyse, & there to dygge delve & breke the grounde & groundes where and in suche place or places and as often as shalbe thought necessary or convenyent by the sayde Mayer Coialtye & there successours servaunte & workemen or eny of them, to or for the conveyaunce of the sayde Waters, & there to make walles trenches & all other thynge necessary for conveyaunce of wats from thens to the said Cyte or other places wythin the libtyes of the same, & ther to viewe ovsee & serche of & for all mañ sprynge conduytz hedde & for all lettz & impedymente of the said conveyaunce of Waters, & also there to amende the pypes vawtes & other conveyaunce of the sayde Waters of the sayde conduytz & sprynge, & there to laye or cause to be layed from tyme to tyme newe pypes & other thynge necessary for the same in the sayde grounde or groundes for the conveyaunce of the sayde waters, & the same well & suffycyently to cover ayen, in as ample maner as the sayde Mayer & Coialtye & theire predecessours or eny of them have hertofore used had or enyoyed wythout contradiccion ympedyment or interupcon of the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde his heyres successours officers mynysters or eny other pson or psones what so ev; eny thyng in this acte to the contry herof notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XLIII.

AN ACTE concernyng the Assuraunce of cten Londe unto Thomas Jermyn and his heyres.

Conveyance from Lord Burgavenny to Thomas Jermyn of the Manor of Okham, or Hokham, &c. in Norfolk, 24 July 26 H.VIII.

WHERE afore this tyme George Nevell Knyght Lorde Burgeveny decessed, by an Indenture made betwene hym on thone partye & Thomas Jermyn of Russhebroke in the County of Suff Esquyre on the other party, beryng date the xxiiij[ti] daye of July in the xxvj yere of the reign of oure Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viij[th], the sayde Lorde Burgeveny for the some of one thousand pounde of lawfull mony of Inglonde to hym payde by the saide Thomas Jermyn bargayned & solde unto the same Thomas Jermeyn & to his heyres to thonely use of the same Thomas Jermyn and of his heyres for ever, All that his Maner called or knowen by the name of Okam Magna or Hokhm wyth all the membres & appurtenance to the same Mañ belongyng or in any wyse apperteynyng set lyeng & beyng in Okam alias Hokhm Tomson Marton Brekelle Totyngton Shrophm Larlyng Mellond Illyngton Rondhm Hokhm Pva Garbylleshm Banhm Hokholde Wrothm Stowe Beden & Carbroke or any of them in the County of Norff & all Mesuages Houses Buyldynge Londe Tente Medowes Lesues Aldercarres & Pastures, wyth lybertyes of foldes fold fres woode groves underwoodes waters ryvers wears meares fisshinge comons rente revcyons vyces lette fre fayres mkette warens bondmen regardaunt or engrose & other Heredytaments fraunchesies & comodytes what so ever they be, sett lyeng or knowen in the townes hamlette & pysshes aforsayde or any of them, whiche nowe or at any tyme hertofore have been reputed taken knowen or letten to ferme as parcell or membres of the sayde Mañ & other the pmysses. And where also before this tyme Sir Edward [Nevell[s]] Knyght brother unto the sayde Lorde Burgeveny dyd also bargayn & selle, by his dede indented made betwene the sayde Sir Edward Nevell of that one partye & the sayde Thomas Jarmyn of that other partye, all his use interest ryght title & possession of the sayde Maner of Okham at Hokhm & of all other the pmysses, for certen somes of Money by the sayde Thomas Jermyn to the sayde Sir Edward Nevell well and truely content & payde: That yt may plese youre Highnes for the more pfytte assuraunce to be had to the sayde Thomas Jermyn & to his heyres, that yt be enacted by your Highnes & the Lordes spuall & temporall & the Comons in this psent Parlyament assembled & by authoryte of the same, that the sayde Thomas Jermyn his heyres & assignes shall peasably have holde & enyoye for ev the sayde Maner landes tente heredytamente & other the pmysses, aswell ageyn the sayde Lorde Burgeveny & the heyres of his body & all & singler heyres of the same Lorde what soever they be & all & evy pson & psones ptendyng any right title or interest to the sayde Maner & other the pmysses or any parcell therof to thuse of the sayde Lorde or of

Conveyance of the Interest of Sir E. Nevell in the said Manor, &c.

The said Manor, &c. assured to the said Thos. Jermyn.

[1] Annexed to the Original Act, in a separate Schedule.

[s] Newel

Digitized by Google

his heires of his bodye or to the use of any of the heyres of the sayd Lorde, as also ageyn the sayd Sir Edward Nevell & the heires of his body & all & singler heyres of the sayde Sir Edward Nevell what so ever they be, & all & evy pson & psones ptendyng right title or interest to the sayde Mañ & other the pmysses or any parcell therof to thuse of the said Sir Edwarde or of his heyres of his body or to the use of any of the heyres of the said Sir Edward or to the use of any of them. Savyng to all & evy pson & psones bodyes polytyque & corporate theyre heyres & successours & the heyres & successours of evy of them, other then the sayde Lorde Burgevenny & his heyres & the sayde Sir Edwarde Nevyle & his heyres & theyres of evy of them, all suche ryght title entre use possession revcion remaynder revter offices fees annuytes leases cōmons & other proffyttz & heredytamentz as they or any of them had ought myght or shulde have had of in or to the pmysses or of to or in any parte or parcell of them before the makyng of the sayde acte; as thoughe this acte had nev ben had ne made.

CHAPTER XLIV.

AN ACTE concernyng the assuraunce of the Maner of Haselyngfeld unto the Priour and Covent of Charter House nyghe London and to there successours for ever.

Grant from the Mercers' Company of London to the Charter House, of a Fee-farm Rent of £13. 6. 8. by Deed, dated 10 April 13 Hen. VIII.

WHERE afore this tyme John Kyme Citezen & Alderman of the Cite of London, Symon Ryse John Clyfford & John Yellyn Wardens of the Mystery or Crafte of mcers in the sayd Cyte & the Cōialtie of the same Mystery, by ther deade sealed wyth theyre cōen seale beryng date the tenthe daye of Apryll in the xiij^th yere of oure most drad Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viij^th by theyre cōen assent & wyll, for the sōme of iiij C li. stlyng to them by Wyllm Tynbygh Pryour of the House of the Salutacōn of the mother of God of thorder of Chartrehouse nyghe London to them aforehande payde, gave & graunted to the saide Prioure & to the Covent of the same Howse a certeyn annuyte or yerely rent of xiij li. vj s. & viij d. of lawfull mony of Englond to have holde & pceyve to the sayde Pryor & Convent & theyre successours for ever, yerly to be payde at iiij dayes, that is to saye, the xxij^u daye of Decembre the xxv. daye of Marche the xxiiij^ti daye of June & the xxix^th daye of September by evyn porcons, at the aulter of Seynt Thomas the Martyr in the North parte of the body of the Chyrche of Seynt Thomas the Martyr in London called Seynt Thomas of Acon, as by the same dede more playnly appereth: And where yt ys enacted by auctoryte of this present Parlyament that the Kyng our Soveyn Lorde his heyres & successours shulde have holde & enyoye one Medowe called Conduyte mede one close adjoynyng to the same conteynyng by estymacion xxiiij acres of londe one other close conteynyng iij acres of Londe & lvj acres of Lande in the parysshe of Seynt Martyn nyghe Charyng Crosse, whyche the sayde Wardeyns & Cōialtye of the sayd Mystery or craft of Mercers now beyng late had to them & to theyre successours, In whiche acte yt is enacted amongest other thyngz that the sayde Wardens & Cōialtye now beyng & theyre successours in recompence of the pmysses shulde have holde & enyoye to them & to theyre successours for ever by authoryte of the sayde Parlyament the Mañ of Hasyllyngfeld wyth thappurtenancz yn the County of Kent, & all Landz & tenūtz rentz revcions svyces & heredytamentz whiche have bene knowen reputed accepted or taken as parcells or membres of the same Maner, without clayme challeng or demaunde of our saide Soveign Lorde his heyres & successours; as by the same acte, amongz other thyngz in the same conteyned, more at large appereth: Be yt nowe enacted by the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde the Lordes spuall & temporall & the Comons yn this present Parlyament assembled & by the auctoryte of the same, that from hensforth the Pryor & Covent now beyng of the sayde House called the Charter House nyghe London & theyre successours shall from hensforth have holde & enyoye the sayde Mañ of Hassyllyngfeld wyth thappurtenancz, & all landz & tenūtz rentz revcions & servyces & other heredytamentz whyche have ben knowen reputed or taken as parcellz or membres of the same Maner, to the same nowe Prior & Covent & theyre successours for ev, ayenst the sayde now Wardeyns & Cōialtye of the sayde Mystery or Craft of mcers nowe beyng & theyre successours for ever, wythout clayme chalenge or demaunde of the sayde Wardeyns Cōialtye or theyre successours; In recompence wherof be yt enacted by authoryte aforsayde that the sayde Wardeyns & Cōialtye of the sayde Mystery of mcers of London & theyre successours shall fromhensforth have holde & reteyn the sayde rent of xiij li. vj s. viij d. so by theyre pdecessours in forme aforsayde graunted to the pdecessour of the sayde now Prior & Covent & theyre succeffs; To have holde & reteyne the sayd rent of xiij li. vj s. viij d. to the sayde nowe Wardeyns & Cōialtye of the sayde Mystery or Craft of Mercers & theyr successours for ever, ayenst the sayde nowe Prior & his successours for ev, wythout clayme chalenge or demaunde of the sayde Pryor or his successours or of eny other pson or psones for them or in theyre name: And the sayd now Wardens & Cōialtie of the sayde Mystery or Craft of mcers nowe beyng & theyre successours for evmore to be clerely exonerated & discharged of any further payment of the sayde yerly rent of xiij li. vj s. & viij d. or any parte therof to be had or made herafter to the sayd Prior & Covent and their successours or any of them; any thyng conteyned in the sayde deade or graunt of the sayde yerly rent afore recyted to the contry herof in any wyse notwythstondyng.

Assurance, by Chapter XLII. of this Session, of Conduit Meadow, &c. granted to the King by the said Company;

and in Recompence thereof the Manor of Hasyllyngfeld assured to the said Company;

The said Manor of Hassyllyngfeld assured, by this Act, to the Charter House;

And in Recompence thereof the said Fee-farm Rent assured to the Company; and they acquitted from Payment thereof.

CHAPTER XLV.

AN ACTE concernyng the Quenys Joynture.

Grant by the King to the Queen, in lieu of her Dower, &c. by Letters Patent 3 June 28 Hen. VIII. under the Great Seal, of certain annual Rents, &c.

WHERE oure Soveign Lorde the Kyng, by his tres patentz under his greate Seale beryng date at Westm the thyrde daye of Junye in the xxviij^th yere of his most gracious reign, for the greate zele love and hartye affeccion that his Majestye berethe unto his most dere & entyerly beloved wyff Quene Jane, & in consideracion of the pure syncere & undoubted maryage had & solempnyzed betwene his Grace and the sayde Quene Jane, and for satysfaccion of suche Dower and joyntour as she may clayme by reason of the same, hathe gyven graunted and assigned to the sayde Quene Jane, emongz other thyngz, a cteyn annuell rent of one hundrethe two poundes fyften shelyngz and sixe pennes goyng out of the foe ferme of the townes of Bristoll, wyth dyverce other rentz honours Castells Lordshippes Maners Londz Tenūtz & Heredytamentz conteyned & mencyoned in the same tres patentz; To have and to holde the sayde annuell rent of one hundreth two poundz xv s. vj d. wyth all other the rentz Honours Castellis Mañs Londes Tenūtz & Heredytamentz specefyed & mencioned in the same tres patentz, to the sayde most excellent Prynces Quene Jane for terme of her lyffe; as by the same tres patentz emongz other thyngz more playnly appereth:

Digitized by Google

And where also the Kinge Highnes by his other ſres patente under the seale of the Duchie of Lancaster beryng date the fyrst daye of June in the saide xxviij^ti yere of his most gracious reign hathe geven & graunted unto his sayde most dere and entyerly beloved wyff Quene Jane for terme of her lyeff amonges other thynge the Lordshiꝑ or Mañ of Mouche Waltham wyth thappurten^ance in the Countye of Essex, wyth dyvers other Lordships Manours Londes Teñte and Heredytamente conteyned and specefyed in the same ſres patente as by the same ſres patente amonges other thynge more playnly appereth: And where also the Kynges Highnes by his other ſres patente under his seale of his Courte of the Augmentacion of the Revenues of the Kynge Crown, beryng date the sayde fyrst daye of June in the seid xxviij^th yere of his [gracious [1]] reign, hathe geven and graunted unto his sayde most dere and entierly beloved wyfe Quene Jane for terme of her lyef emonge other thynge the Maner and pryncypall mesuage and house called the Duke of Suff, place wyth the appurten^ance set beyng and lyeng in the parysshe of Seynt George in Southwerk in the Countie of Surr̃, & dyverce other Mañs Londes Teñte & Heredytamente conteyned & specefyed in the same ſres patente as by the sayde ſres patente more playnly appereth: And where also the Kynge Highnes by his other ſres patente under his greate seale beryng date at Westm̃ the iiij^th day of June in the sayde xxviij^ti yere of his most gracious reign hathe geven & graunted unto his saide dere & entierly beloved wyfe Quene Jane for terme of her lief dyv̄s liꝺties pryvilege ꝑemynence jurysdiccions & frauncheses in and upon all the said Castelle Honours Lordeshipꝑs Manours Londes Teñte and other Heredytamente conteyned and specefyed in the sayd iij severall ſres patente above rehersed, wherof one beyng under the greate seale bereth date at Westm̃ the sayde thirde daye of June in the sayde xxviij^th yere of his Gracys reign, & the other under the Duchie seale berith date the sayde fyrst daye of June in the sayde xxviij^ti yere of his Gracis reign, & the thirde under the seale of the Courte of the Augmentation of the revenues of the Kinge Crowne bereth date the sayde fyrst daye of June in the saide xxviij^ti yere of his Gracis reign, as by the saide ſres patente of the graunte of the sayde liberties beryng date as ys aforsayde more playnly appereth; For more suertye to be had of and in the saide Castells Honours Manours Londes Teñte Liꝺties Frauncheſies Pryvyleges & all other the premysses, & of all and ev̄y thyng and thinge conteyned and mensioned in all the sayde sev̄all ſres patente, to the same moost excellent Prynces Jane Quene of Englonde accordyng to the tenour fourme and effecte of the saide ſres patente; OURE sayde Sov̄eign Lorde is pleased and contentyd that it be ordeyned establisshed and enacted by his Highnes wyth thassent of his Lorde sp̄uall and temporall & the Comons in this parlyament assembled and by the auctoryte of the same, that his saide most dere and entyerly beloved wyffe Quene Jane shall have & enyoye for terme of her lyeff, all & singler the Castells Honours Mañs Londes Teñte Rentes fee fermes Advowsons Knyghte fees Courte letes liꝺties frauncheses preemynence pryvylege felons goode fynes issues amciamente and all other heredytamente profette auctorytes & cōmodytes & ev̄y other thyng or thynge what so ev̄ they be, conteyned & specefyed in any of the sayde sev̄all ſres patente above rehersed in this ꝑsent Acte, accordyng to the wordes tenour fourme and effect of the same sev̄all ſres patente; by what so ev̄ name or names the saide Castells Honours Mañs Londes Teñte Rente liꝺties pryvylege or Heredytamente in the Kinge Escheker or in any recordes bokes or rolles of accompte or elswhere be called reputed knowen accepted or taken, or in what Counties Townes or places so ever they be or lye & by what so ever meane or title they cam to the Kinge handes: And that the saide sev̄all ſres patente & ev̄y of them, & ev̄y thing & thinge in them or any of them specefyed and conteyned, shalbe good and effectuall in the Lawe to all purposes and entente to the sayde excellent Prynces Quene Jane accordyng to the purporte wordes tenours and effecte of the same: And that also the saide sev̄all ſres patente made unto her by oure sayde Sov̄eign Lorde syth the mariage solempnysed betwene his Magestie & the seid Quene Jane shalbe as good and effectuall in the Lawe to all entente & purposes as yf they hadd bene made to the sayde Quene afore the sayde maryage; and shalbe expounded and inꝑpreted, in all doubte & questions if any happen, most beneficiall for the sayd excellent Prynces the Quene and most strongest ageynst the Kinge Highnes his heyres and successours duryng the lyfe of the seide Quene; And that the same Quene Jane by vertue of this ꝑsent Acte shall have holde and enyoye all and syngler the ꝑmysses, in ev̄y of the same the seyde ſres patente severally conteyned and expressed, duryng her naturall lyfe wythout inꝑupc̄on of the Kyng our Sov̄eign Lorde his heires and successours; any statute acte ꝓvysion lawe or custome of this Realme, or eny other thyng or thynge to the cont^ry therof notwythstondyng.

Grant to her under Seal of Duchy of Lancaster, 1 June 28 Hen. VIII. of the Manor of Much Waltham in Essex;
Grant to her, under Seal of Court of Augmentations, 1 June, 28 H.VIII. of the Duke of Suffolk's Place;
Grant to her, by Letters Patent under the Great Seal, 4 June 28 H.VIII. of certain Privileges, Jurisdictions, and Franchises in the Manors, &c. granted by the Three preceding Patents:

The said Manors, Privileges, &c. assured to the Queen:

Letters Patent declared as valid, though made since her Marriage, as if they had been made before;

and shall be expounded most beneficially for her, during her Life.

II.
For Recompence to the Queen, in case of Eviction.

And furthermore that yt be enacted by the auctoryte of this ꝑsent parlyament, that if any of the annuytes fee fermes Castelles Honours Lordshyps Mañs Londes Teñte Rente Possessions Libtyes Frauncheses or Heredytamente, named in any of the sayde ſres patente, at any tyme herafter to be evycted or taken from the sayd Quene by laufull entree recov̄e restitution or for insufficyencye of eny of the saide ſres patente or otherwyse by any ꝑson or ꝑsones havyng right and title to the same, that then the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde his heyres & successours, upon trewe information therof made to his Highnes to his heires or successours from tyme to tyme as the case requyre, shall make sufficyent & laufull recompence to the saide Quene of and in Londe Teñte or Heredytamente then beyng of as moche yerly valewe as the same Londes Teñte or Heredytamente so evycted or taken from her possession by entre recov̄ey restitucion insuffyciensy of eny of the scide ſres patente or otherwyse shall amounte unto, and she to have the same Londz Teñte and Heredytamente in recompence to her owen use and behofe for terme of her lyfe or otherwyse as she shall have lost by reason of suche eviccion.

III.
The Profits of the said Manors, &c. shall be applied to the Use of the Queen as a Femme sole, and she enabled to sue and be sued as such.

Also the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde, in consideracion of the greate costes expenses and charges whyche his seid most dere and welbeloved wyfe Jane Quene of Englonde must susteyn of necessite and bere in her Chamber & otherwyse, by the advice and assent of the Lordes sp̄uall & temporall & the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled & by the auctoryte of the same is lykewyse pleased & contentyd that it be further ordeyned & enacted, that his moost dere & entyerly beloved wyfe Quene Jane by vertue of this present Acte may at all tymes hereafter take and pceyve to her prop use and for maynten^ance of her estate all thissues profettz revenues cōmodytes and avauntage of the sayde Castells Honours Mañs Lordeshippes Londz Teñte and other Heredytamente and thynge conteyned and specefyed in the seyde severall ſres patente above rehersed, and dyspose the same at her owne wyll and pleasure by her discrecion as if she were a woman sole; and shalbe from the daye of the mariage solemnized betwene the Kynges Highnes and her Grace duryng her lyfe enabled legyttymate and hable to sue in her owne name, by the name of Jane Quene of Englond and of Fraunce and Ladye of Irelonde, wythout the consent of the Kyng his heyres or successours & wythout nōiacion of the Kinge Highnes as her husbonde or Sov̄eign Lorde in any wryttes bylles or playnte or other ꝓcesses or matters by her to be sued or affermed, for all mañ of fermes rente goodes catalls dette & all other causes to her grunted appoynted due or belongyng at any tyme, or that to her herafter shalbe due or belongyng by reason of the ꝑmysses or eny parte therof or otherwyse, and she to have theffecte and proffyt of the same to her owne use and behoff wythout cont^rdiccion or dysturbaunce of the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde his heyres or successours; and that she be able by the same auꝯhoryte to sue in her owne name onely as a Woman sole all maner of accions suytes & execucions as the

[1] Gracis *O.*

Digitized by Google

case shall requyre for all thynge that to her is or shalbe in any wyse by any pson or psones due or belongyng by reason of the pmisses or eny part therof or by eny other meanes or otherwyse; And also that she be able to sue plede & be impleded in any of the Kinge Courte & in all other Courte and places in all mañ suytes & accions aswell realles as psonalles and myxt in her owne name onely by the name of Jane Quene of Englonde and of Fraunce and Lady of Irelonde; and that all dymyses leases releases gyftes grauntc obligacions recognysaunce (1) & all other thynge herafter to be made by her or to her by or to the Kyng or by or to any other pson or psones, shall stonde and be of the same force & effecte in the lawe as they shuld be, if they were or hadd bene made by to or emonges any other the Kynge subjecte, wythout any inpest title avayle or benefytt therof to come or growe in any wyse to the Kyng oure Sovereign Lorde or his heyres executours or successours of for or in any of the pmysses or by reason or occasion of the same, or of eny parte therof or otherwyse; and that all giftes graunte dymyses leases releases acquytaunces and discharges herafter to be made by the Kyng of or in any thyng conpnyng the pmysses or any part therof or touching any the Londz Possessions Goodes Catalles or Dettes of the same Quene or any parte therof shalbe voyde and of no force ne effecte.

IV. The Queen shall have all requisite Patents, Writs, &c. out of Chancery:

AND more over the Kinge Highnes is pleased and contented that yt be enacted by authoryte [of this 2] that his sayde most dere & entierly beloved wyfe Quene Jane duryng her lyfe, for her more suertye in the pmysses, shall have from tyme to tyme upon her reasonable requestes as well out of his Courte of Chauncy as out & from all other his Courtes of this Realme what so ev they be called, wythout any byll or warraunt to be sued from his Highnes his heyres or succeffs, all and singler suche tres patente exemplyficacions of recordes wryttes & pcesses from tyme to tyme to be made & sealed in due forme as shalbe requysyte or necessary for her goode and pfyte suretye and assuraunce to be made and had to her for terme of her lyfe of the pmysses, and of evy parte therof conteyned mencyoned or specefyed in any of the seyde sevall tres patente, accordyng to the trewe meanyng and intent of the same tres patente, wythout any fyne or fee to be payde to his Highnes his heyres or successours or to his or theyre use in his or theyre Hanap or elswhere in any of his or theyre Courtes for any suche tres patente exemplyficacions wryttes or pcesses; And that this Acte shalbe sufficyent warraunt aswell to oure Chauncellor & kep of oure greate Seale as to the Clerke of oure Hanap and all other oure Justices Barons of oure Escheker, and all and singuler other our offics and mynysters ageynst us oure heyres & successours for the same.

V. General Saving.

SAVYNG to evy pson and psons and bodyes polytyke theyre heyres and assignes & successours, other then the Kyng oure Sovereign Lorde and his heyres and successours, all suche right title use entre possession inpeste offices fees annuytes rente comyns as they or any of them had or myght laufully have in any of the pmysses conteyned in eny of the sayde tres patente before the makyng of this Acte; as thoughe this Acte had not bene made.

VI. Proviso for Duties of Castle Guard, &c. of the Castle of Dover.

PROVYDED alwaye and be yt enacted that this psent Acte or eny thyng therin conteyned shall not be in any wise pjudicyall to the Kyng oure Sovereign Lorde, nor to any of his heires or successours Kynge of the same, nor to the Constable of the Castell of Dovorre for the tyme beyng or whiche herafter shalbe, for or conpnyng any rente or other duetyes apperteynyng to the sayde Castell of Dovorre comenly called Castell Garde, or to any Honour or Membre of the same Castell or beyng reputed or taken to be parcell of the revenues of the same Castell; but that the sayde Excellent Pryncesse Jane Quene of Englonde wyffe to oure sayde Sovereign Lorde the Kyng and her assignes, from tyme to tyme duryng her lyffe, shall paye or cause to be payde to the sayde Constable of the seyde Castell for the tyme beyng all and singler the sayde rente & other duetyes due & to be due of in or for any of the sayde Mañs Londz or Teñte specefyed in any of the sayd iij tres patente, or in the saide Acte, in lyke mañ & forme as if any other the Kinge [subjecte or 3] subjecte were seased in fee simple of and in the same Mañs Lande & Teñte at this psent tyme, & as if the Kinge Highnes had nev had any estate or possession of or in the same Mañs Lande or Teñte or any parte or parcell of them.

CHAPTER XLVI.

AN ACTE conpnyng the assuraunce of pten Londe unto Thomas Hatclyff Squyer & unto his Heires.

Indenture dated 12 June 28 H.VIII. between the King and Thos. Hatclyff, for conveying certain Lands in Lewisham to the King; in Consideration whereof certain Manors, Lands, &c. in Lincolnshire, formerly Viscount Beaumont's, which came to the Crown by Attainder of Lord Lovell, and were afterwards granted to Henry Norris, since attainted of Treason, are conveyed to said T. Hatclyff.

WHERE before this tyme, by indentures bearyng date the xijth day of June in the xxviijth yere of the reign of our most dradde Sovereign Lorde Kyng Henry the viijth, at the contemplacion peticion & humble suyte of Thomas Hatclyff squyre one of the Clerke of the Grene Clothe of oure sayde Sovereign Lorde the Kyng wythin his most Honñable Householde, It was condescended and agreed by the same Indentures betwene oure seyde Sovereign Lorde the Kyng on the one parte and the seyde Thomas Hatclyff of the other parte in mañ and forme followyng, that is to wete; the sayde Thomas Hatclyff bargayned graunted and solde unto oure saide Sovereign Lorde the Kyng & to his heyres & successours for ever, all and singler his mesuage landes teñte rentes revsions vices medowes lesues pastures woodes waters comens fisshinge & all and singler other his heredytamente cõmodytes proffettz & emolumente wyth all and singler theyre appurtenance set lyeng and beyng in the Towne Parisshe & Feldes of Lewysham in the Countie of Kent; And oure sayde Sovereign Lorde the Kyng by the same Indentures, in consideracion of the sayde bargayne and sale of the sayde mesuage landz teñte rentz revsions svyses & other the pmysses, and also of and for all and singler covenante graunte pmyses and agrementz comprised and specefyed in the sayde Indentures on the parte and behalf of the saide Thomas Hatclyff to be observed pformed and kepte, and for the further avncement of the saide Thomas Hatclyff beyng his svant, bgayned graunted and solde unto the sayde Thomas Hatclyff and to his heyres for ever, all those his Mañs and Teñte of Thowreswey Beamont Beacons and Tevelby wyth theyre membres and appurtenance lyeng and beyng in the Countie of Lincoln, And also all and singler his Mesuage Landz Teñtz Rente Revsions svices medowes lesues pastures woodes waters comyns fisshinge courtz pffettz of Courte letys haryotte relieffe eschetes, & all and syngler other his Heredytamente Royalties Cõmodytes Proffettz & Emolumente wyth theyre appurtenance in Thowresweye Beamont Beacons & Tevelby in the sayde Countye of Lincoln and elswhere in the sayde Countie of Lincoln to the sayde Mañs

[1] acquitaunces O. [2] aforesaid O. [3] O. omits.

Digitized by Google

& Tenţ or any of them belonging or apperteynyng; The Advousons of Churches & Chapells there & the giftes grauntes and nõiacõns therof onely except, and to oure seide Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heyres and successours allweyes reserved; whiche sayde Mañs Landţ Tenţ Advousons and other the pmysses last before mencyoned lately wer of the enherytaunce of the late Vicount Beamont and came unto the handes of the late Kyng of famous memory Henry the vijth by the Attainder of Fraunces late Lorde Lovell, and after came unto oure Soveign Lorde the Kyng by due course of inherytaunce as sonne and heire unto the late King his father, and afterwarde by our sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng geven and graunted unto Henry Norres squyre & to his heyres, whiche Henry Norres of late was attaynted of Highe Treasons; And also oure sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng in ferther consideracion of the pmysses by the same indenture bargayned and solde unto the sayde Thomas Hatclyff and to his heyres for ever, all that his mesuage or graunge called Laincrost wyth all the landes medowes closures pastures & cõmens wyth thappurtenancţ to the sayde mesuage or graunge belongyng or in any wyse apperteynyng lyeng or beyng in the sayde County of Lincoln parcell of the Londes & Tenţ of the late Abbey or Monastery of Lowth Parke in the sayde Countye of Lincoln lately desolved and suppressed by authoryte of parliament; To have and to holde the same Mañs mesuagţ or graunge landes tenţ closures pastures cõmen and other the pmysses by the sayde indenture bargayned and solde, unto the sayde Thomas Hatclyff and to his heyres of the Kyngţ Highnes his heyres and successours in chieff by the svyce of the twentyth parte of a Knyghtţ fee, and by the yerly rent of xvj s. to be pceyved of and in the sayde mesuage or graunge called Laincrost, and of the seyde other landz closures & pastures to the same mesuage or graunge belongyng, for all mañ of suytes svyce & demaundz, and the same rent to be payde yerly at the feastţ of Seynt Michaell tharchaungell & the Añunciacõn of oure Lady by evyn porcõns unto the handes of the Tresaurer for the tyme beyng of the Court of the Augmentacion of the revenues of the Kyngţ Crowne ordeyned and establisshed by the authoryte of the Kyngţ Highnes Courte of parlement; the same tenure to be reputed demed and construed to all intenţ to be of the Kyng and his heyres and successours in chieff as of his Crowne; as by the same indenture amongţ dyvce other covenantţ grauntţ articles and agrementţ ys conteyned more playnly appereth: IN CONSIDERACION wherof be yt enacted ordeyned & establysshed by the assent of the Kyngţ Highnes his Lordes spuall & temporall & the Comons in this pśent Parliament assembled & by the authoryte of the same, that oure sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heyres and successours shall have holde enyoye & possede, fromhensforthe for ever, all and singler the sayde mesuagţ landes tenţ rentţ revsions svycţ medowes lesues pastures waters comens fisshingţ & all & singler other the pmysses wyth theyre appurtenancţ lyeng & beyng in Lewesham aforsayde in the sayde Countie of Kent, wythout any reclayme demaunde or title therof or therunto to be made by the sayde Thomas Hatclyff or Anne his wyfe their heires or assignes or any of them, or any other pson or psons by his or there comaundement procurement or meanes. Savyng to all and singler pson or psons bodyes polytyke and corporate theyre heyres and successours & the heyres and successours of evy of them, other then the sayde Thomas Hatclyff & Anne his wyfe & theyre heires & the heyres of eny of them & all & evy other pson & psones & theyre heyres whiche be or have bene seysed therof or of any parte therof or that ptended any title invest or possession in or to the same or any parcell therof to thuse of the same Thomas Hatclyff & Anne his wyffe or of theyre heyres or any of them, all suche right title use invest possession revcion remaynder distres entre accõn lease leases grauntţ peticions & condicions in suche mañ & forme as they or any of them theyre heyres & successours or the heyres and successours of any of them had shulde myght or ought to have had if this Acte had nev bene had nor made, any thyng conteyned in this pśent Acte to the contry therof in any wyse notwythstondyng:

The said Lands in Lewisham assured to the King accordingly.

General Saving thereon.

II. The said Manors, &c. assured to the said Tho. Hatclyff;

AND in consideracõn of the pmysses, & for the avncement and pfet of the sayde Thomas Hatclyff, the Kyngţ Highnes is contented and pleased that yt be enacted ordeyned & establisshed by authoryte aforsayde, that the sayde Thomas Hatclyff shall have holde possede and enyoye the sayde Mañs Londz Tenţ & other the pmysses lyeng and beyng in the sayde Countye of Lincoln fromhensforth to hym his heyres & assignes accordyng to the tenore purport and effecte of the seyde Indentures, To holde the same Mañs Mesuagţ londz tenţ & other the pmysses in the sayde Countie of Lincoln of the Kyngţ Highnes his heyres and successours in cheffe as of his Crowne by the twentyth part of a Knyghtţ fee & by the saide yerly rent of xvj s. to be pceyved of and in the sayde mesuage or graunge called Laincrost, and of the said landes closures and pastures to the same mesuage or graunge belongyng for all maner of sutys svyces & demaundes & the same rent of xvj s. to be payde yerly at the sayde feastţ of Seynt Michell the Archaungell & the Añunciacõn of our Lady by evyn porcõns unto the handes of the Treasurer for the tyme beyng of the Court of the Augmentacõns of the revenewes of the Kyngţ Crowne ordeyned and establysshed by authoryte of Parliament the same tenure to be reputed demed & construed to all intenţ to be of the Kyng his heyres and successours in chief as of his Crowne.

To hold of the Crown in Chief by the Twentieth Part of a Knight's Fee and a Rent of 16 s.

III. Saving for Defect of Office found on Death of H. Norris.

AND ferthermore yt is ordeyned & enacted by auctoryte of this pśent Parlement that aswell the sayde Indentures as this pśent acte shalbe as good and avaylable to the sayde Thomas Hatclyff his heyres & assignes in evy thyng as if sufficyent office had be founde for the Kyng after the atteynder and dethe of the sayde Henry Norreys of and upon the pmysses whiche as ys aforsayde were geven to the same Henry Norreys.

IV. General Saving.

SAVYNG to all and singler pson and psones bodyes polytyke & corpat theyre heyres & successours & the heyres & successours of evy of them, other then the Kyng our Soveign Lorde his heyres and successours, all suche right title use invest possession revsion remaynder dystres entre accõn lease leases grauntţ annuytes sutys peticions & condicions in suche mañ & forme as they or any of them theyre heyres and successours or the heyres or successours of any of them had shulde myght or ought to have had yf this acte had nev ben had nor made; any thyng conteyned in this pśent Acte to the contry notwythstondyng.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLVII.

AN ACTE concernyng the assurance of certen Londe unto John Gostwyke and his heires.

Indenture dated 12 June 21 H. VIII. whereby the Duke and Duchess of Norfolk conveyed to John Gostwick the Manor, &c. of Wyllyngton, &c. in Bedfordshire.

WHERE befor this tyme the highe and myghty Prynce Thomas Duke of Norff & the Lady Elizabeth Duches of Norff his wyfe, by an Indenture bearing date the xijth daye of June in the xxj yere of the reign of our most drad Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the viijth, for certeyn sōmes of money unto the saide Duke by John Gostwyk Esquyre trewly contentyd & payde & for dyvers other greate causes & good considerations in the same Indenture expressed and declared, the same Duke & Duches bargayned & solde to the sayde John Gostwyk and to his heyres and assignes for ever the Lordship & Maner of Wyllyngton wyth thappurtenaunce in the County of Bedford, wyth all other ther Lordships Manls Londes tenūte rente revcons vices woodes underwoodes & all other heredytamente wyth thappurtenance set lyeng and beyng wythin the Towne & Feldes of Wyllyngton in the sayde Countye of Bedf, the Advousons Patronages & Foundacons of the Pryories of [Newneham next Bed[1]] & Chykkeshande onely except, as by the same indenture amonge dyvs other covenante graunte articles & agremente therin conteyned more playnely at large ys shewed and may appere; Wherfore & in consideracōn of and for the more further pfyt & better assuraunce to be had and made of and in the sayde Lordships Maners Landes Tenūte & other the pmysses, excepte before excepte, unto the sayde John Gostwyk & to his heyres & assignes for ever accordyng to the purport tenor & effecte of the sayde Indenture, the Kynge Highnes is contented that it be ordeyned & enacted by his Royall assent & by thassent of the Lordes spuall & temporall & the Comons of this psent Parliament assembled & by thauctoryte of the same, that the sayde John Gostwyke his heyres and assignes shall have holde and enyoye for ever all and singler the sayde Lordships Maners Landes Tenūte Rente revcions vyces woodes heredytamente & all other the pmysses wyth all and synguler theyre appurtenaunce (except before except) accordyng to the tenor purport & effecte of the same Indenture; and also that thassuraunce of the same Lordships Manls Londes Tenūte & other the pmysses (except before except) shall by thauthoryte aforsayde be as good effectuall & avaylable in the Lawe unto the sayde John Gostwyk his heyres and assignes for ever, as thoughe the same Lordships Maners Londe Tenūtz & other the pmysses & evy parte & parcell of them were ptycularly and playnly named & set furthe in this Acte in theyre natures and kynde in all degrees and qualyties accordyng to theyre trewe names and certeyntes, & the Shire and Towne where they be or lye also trewly & playnly named & all other certeyntes of the pmysses in wordes & termes in the lawe requysyt & mete for the same.

The said Manor, &c. assured to the said John Gostwick accordingly.

II. General Saving.

SAVYNG to all and singler pson & psones bodies polytyke & corporate theyre heires & successours & evy of them, other then the sayde Duke of Norff & the sayde Duches his wyffe & all maner heyres of the bodyes of the sayde Duke & Duches & all maner heyres of the body of eyther of the sayde Duke and Duches & all and singuler other heyres of the same Duke & evy of them & all pson & psones havyng or claymyng any thyng in the pmysses to thuse of the sayde Duke or Duches or to thuse of any of his or theyre sayde heyres, all suche right title use intest possession revcon remaynder distres entre accon lease leases graunte annuytes comon sutes condicions cōmodites & proffytts in suche lyke maner forme & condicion to all intente construccions & purposes as they or any of them shulde myght or ought to have had yf this Acte had never byn had ne made; any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contry notwythstondyng.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

AN ACTE concernyng a mariage to be hadd and solemnyzed betwene the Lord Bulbeke sonne and heyre apparaunt unto the Erle of Oxford and the Lady Dorathie eldest Daughter of the Erle of Westm̄.

Covenants in an Indenture dated 3 June 28 H. VIII. on the Marriage of John de Veer Lord Bulbeck, Son and Heir of the Earl of Oxford, with Lady Dorothie Daughter of the Earl of Westmoreland;

Assurance of certain Manors specified in the said Indenture, to Lord and Lady Bulbeck, &c. without Livery of Seisin, &c.

Like Assurance of certain other Manors, &c. after Decease of the Countess of Oxford.

WHERE AS certeyn covenante and agrementz be had made & concluded betwene the Right Honable John de Veer Erle of Oxford Highe Chambleyn of Englonde on thone partye, & the Right Honable Rauff Erle of Westmland of thother partye, by Indentures beryng date the iijde daye of June in the xxviijth yere of oure Soveign Lorde Kyng Henry the eight, concernyng a maryage to be had betwene John de Veer Lord Bulbek son & heyre apparaunt to the sayde Erle of Oxford & Lady Dorathie eldyst doughter of the sayde Erle of Westmland, as by the same Indentures more at large ys expressed; The sayde Erles most humbly besechen the Kynge Highnes that yt may be enacted by his Grace wyth thassent of the Lordes spuall & temporall & the Comons in this psent Parliament assembled & by authoryte of the same, that the sayde John de Veer Lord Bulbek son & heyre apparaunt to the sayd Erle of Oxford & the saide Lady Dorothie shall fromhensforthe have holde & enyoye to them & to the heyres males of the body of the sayde Lorde Bulbek laufully begotten the Manls of Maldon Burnells Tendrynghall & Beamont Newhall wyth theyr appurtenance in the Countye of Essex, And all the Landes Tenūte Rente Revcions vice & Heredytamente of the sayde Erle of Oxford lyeng and beyng in Maldon and Tenderyng in the sayd Countie, and also all other Londe Tenūte & Heredytamente of the same Erle knowen reputed & taken by any of the names herafter expressed, that is to saye; the fermes or tenūte of Bunches Flaxland Flanderswyke Jaklete Flambridgeland Warr̄ Hylles Garmondes Brownes in Toppesfeld and Parke in Gestenthorop in the sayde County of Essex, & all Londe Tenūte & Heredytamente beyng any parcell or member of the pmysses or any of them; & that the full actuall & reall possession of all the sayde Maners & other the pmysses shall fromhensforth be demed & adjuged in the sayde Lorde Bulbek & Lady Dorathie & the heyres males of the body of the same Lorde Bulbek laufully begotten, according to the trewe intent & purport of the covenante and agreemente expssed and declared in the sayde indentures, wythout any entree lyve of season attornement of tenante or leasses or any other acte or assuraunce to be had done or made for the same: And that also the same Lorde Bulbek & Lady Dorathy, ymedyatly after the death of the Lady Elizabeth Countes of Oxford, shall have & enyoye to them & to the heyres males of the body of the sayde Lorde Bulbek laufully begotten, the Manls of Hayes & Tylbery next Clare wyth theyre appurtenance in the sayde Countye of Essex, & all that tenūt or ferme called Skyghawe in the sayde Countye, and all the londes tenūte & heredytamente of the sayde Erle of Oxford lyeng and beyng in Stowe & Tilbery next Clare aforsayde; and also all those Londe tenūte & heredytamente lyeng and beyng in Abyngton in the County of Cambrydge; & that the full actuall and reall possession of all the sayde Manls

[1] Newenham next Bedford *O.*

Digitized by Google

Landz Teñte & other the pmysses wyth all and synguler theyre appurten^nce last remembred, ymedyatly after & from the dethe of the sayde Lady Elizabeth Countes of Oxford shalbe in the sayde Lorde Bulbek & Lady Dorathie in mañ & forme before expssed, wythout eny entre lyvee of season attornement of tenauntc or leasses or any other acte or actes or assuraunce to be had done or made for the same. And that also the same Lorde Bulbek & the Lady Dorathie, ymediatly after & from the deathe of the sayde nowe Erle of Oxford, shall have & enyoye to them & to the heyres males of the body of the sayde Lorde Bulbek laufully begotten, The Mañs of Netheryeldham alʒ Moche Yeld^m Grampnells Berwykc & Scotnes Benfeld Bery wyth Bery Lodge & Downh^m wyth theyr appurten^ncc in the County of Essex; and the Maner of Tadeston wyth thappurten^nce in the County of Suff; & all Londes Teñte & Heredytamentc of the sayde Erle of Oxford lyeng and beyng in Nether Yeld^m alʒ Mouch Yeld^m Downham & Tadeston in the sayde Countyes; & that the full actuall & reall possession of all the sayde Mañs & all other the pmysses last remembred, ymedyatly after & from the deceasse of the sayde now Erle of Oxford, shalbe in the sayde Lorde Bulbek & Lady Dorathe in maner & forme before expssed, wythout any entre lyvees of season attornement of ten^ntc or leasses or any other acte or actes or other assuraunce to be had done or made for the same.

Like Assurance of certain other Manors, &c. after Decease of the Earl of Oxford.

II.

SAVYNG to evy pson & psons & theyre heyres & bodyes corporate & theyre successours, other then the sayd Erle of Oxford & his heyres & all mañ of heyres of his body laufully begotten & all suche other psons as may clayme any thyng in the pmysses to his or theyre use, all suche right title entre accon use possession fees annuytes leasses & all other interestc as they or any of them have or shulde have had in or to the pmysses or any parcell therof as yf this acte had nev be made or had; any thyng therin conteyned to the cont^ry therof in any wyse notwythstondyng.

General Saving.

III.

PROVYDED alwey & be yt enacted by thauthoryte aforsayde, that the sayde Erle of Oxford shall have & enyoye all & evy the sayde Lordships Manours Londes & Teñte last remembred to hym & to his assignes duryng his naturall lyff wythout empechement of wast; any thyng hertofore wythin this psent acte to the cont^ry notwythstondyng.

The Earl of Oxford's Estate without Impeachment of Waste.

IV.

AND Whereas the sayde Erle of Westmland by the same Indentures hath coven^nted to paye to the sayde Erle of Oxford the some of thre thousand & fyve hundreth markc at certeyn dayes in the same indentures expressed & conteyned, & for lak of payment therof or any parcell therof the sayde Erle of Westmland by the sayde Indentures hath assigned to the sayde Erle of Oxford the Mañs of Cottyngh^m Weton Buttercram Skrangh^m & Ayton in Cleyvelond wyth theyr appurten^nce in the County of York, the Mañs of Stowe and Beysby wyth theyre appurten^nce in the Countye of Lincoln, the Maner of Assheford in the County of Derby & all landz teñte & heredytamentz of the sayde Erle of Westmlond in Cottyngh^m Weton Buttercram Scrangh^m Ayton in Clyvelond Lytyll Ayton Hemlyngton Rypon Aldeley Bosshall Mantholme Ivyngc Stowe Beysby Waldenewton Brygeley Assheby Horbye Aldeby Northcottz Assheford Lytton Calvarr Hasshopp Langesdon Wardeley & Bakkwell in the sayd Countyes of Yorke Lincoln & Derby, To have & to holde the same Mañs Landc teñte & other the pmysses last remembred to the sayde Erle of Oxford his executours & assignes, unto such tyme the same Erle of Oxford his executours or assignes shall have levyed receyved & taken of thissues revenues and proffytts of the same Mañs Londes Teñte & other the pmysses the seyde some of thre thousand fyve hundrede mkc or so mouche therof as shall happen to be behynde unpayde cont^ry to the coven^ntc specefyed & conteyned in the sayde Indentures, as by the same Indentures at large more playnly apperethe; That yt may be further enacted by thauthoryte aforsayde, that yf any defaulte of payment of the sayde some of iij M. v C. mkc in any parte or parcell therof at the dayes tymes & place mencyoned in the sayde Indenture shall fortune to be made at any of the dayes tymes and place lymytted wythin the sayde Indenture, at eny tyme duryng the lyff of the sayde Erle of Westmlond or after the deathe of the same Erle of Westmlond or duryng the tyme that suche pson as shalbe heyre to the sayde Erle of Westmland shalbe in warde to oure sayde Sovеign Lorde or to any other pson or psons, That then the sayde Erle of Oxford & his assignes shall have & enyoye all the sayde Mañs londz teñte & heredytamentc wyth theyr appurten^nce (last remembred) to hym his exec & assignes untyll the tyme that he the sayde Erle of Oxford his executours or assignes shall have receyvyd levyed & taken of the yssues rentc revenues & proffyttz of the sayde Mañs & other the pmysses last remembred asmouche as shall amount to the sayde some of iij M. v C. mkc to be accompted wyth suche somes of Money as the sayde Erle of Oxford shall fortune to have receyved before such defaulte of payment made, accordyng to the trewe entent & purporte of the coven^ntc & agrementc specefyed in the sayd Indentures.

Grant by Deed inrolled, of 1 July 28 Hen.VIII, from the Abbot and Convent of Saint Peter Westminster to the King, of certain Manors, Lands, &c. in Westminster and Middlesex.

In Default of due Payment thereof, the Earl of Oxford may hold such Estates until Payment made.

V.

SAVYNG to evy pson & psons & theyre heyres & bodies corporate & theire successours, other then the sayde Erle of Westmlond & his heyres & all mañ of heyres of his body laufully begotten, all suche right title entre accon use possession fees annuytes leasses & all other interestc as they or any of them have or shulde have had yf this acte had never bene made nor had; Any thyng therin conteyned to the cont^ry therof notwythstondyng.

General Saving.

CHAPTER XLIX.

AN ACTE concnyng an Exchaunge of Londc betwene the Kyngc Highnes and the Abbot and Covent of Westm.

WHERE the ryght Revende Father in God Wyllyam Boston Abbot of the Monastery of Seynt Peter of Westm in the Countye of Midd & the Covent of the same place, wyth there hole assent consent & agreament by theyre dede suffycyent in the Lawe dated the furst daye of July in the xxviij^ti yere of the reign of oure Sovеign Lorde Kyng Henry the viij^th, sealed wyth theyre Covent and comen seale & enrolled of Recorde, have geven graunted & by the same dede confyrmed unto oure sayde Sovеign Lorde his heyres & successours all that there scyte soyle circuyte and pcynct of the Mañ of Nete wythin the cumpas of the Mote, wyth all the housyngc buyldyngc yerdc gardeyns orchearde fysshyngc & other comodytes in and about the same scyte, one close lyeng over ayenst the sayde scyte called xx^ti acres a medowe called Abbottc medowe wyth a pece of grounde called Cawcy Halle conteynyng in all xiiij acres, xviij acres of medowe called Market mede lyeng next the Horseffery over ayenst Lambethe, xxxij acres of errable lande in dyvers places, thre acres of Medowe in Temys Mede, iiij acres of lande & one acre of Medowe nowe in the holdyng of John Lawrence two acres of lande in three Parcelles next the Eye nowe in the tenure of the same John Lawrence two acres of medowe

Digitized by Google

lyeng in Temys mede nowe in the tenure of the same John Lawrence, two acres of medowe lyeng in Market mede nowe in the tenure of John Clerke two acres of lande in Charyng Crosse felde now in the tenure of Thom^s Swalowe; all whiche p̄mysses lyen & bene in the Townes & Parysshes of Westm̄ & Seynt Martyns in the felde in the sayde Countye of Midd; one mesuage or teñt in the Kyng^e Strete in Westm̄ called the Lambe wyth the yarde & wharffe therunto adyoynyng late in the tenure of John Pomfrett, & iij acres of medowe in Chelseth Medowe next the Broke in the County aforsayde, & the Advouson & p̄onage of the Churche of Chelsethe & also the Man̄ of Totyngton wyth all & singler the appurten^nc^e, wyth all those land^e teñt^e & other heredytament^e nowe in the occupation of Hughe Mannyng in Totyngton & the Rectory & P̄sonage of the Churche of Totyngton in the sayde Countye of Mydd, wyth all the tythes oblacions offer̄yng^e pencõns porcions & other proffett^e & advauntages what so ever they be beyng parte or parcell of the sayde Parsonage or to the sayd Parsonage perteynyng or in any wyse belongyng; And also the scyte soyle circuyte & procyncte of the Maner of Hyde wyth all the demayne landes teñt^e rent^e medowes & pastures of the sayde Maner wyth all other proffytt^e & cõmodytes to the same apperteynyng or belongyng whyche nowe be in the tenure & occupation of one John Arnold, & also the Man̄ of Eybury wyth all the Landes medowes & pastures rent^e & s̄vic^e beyng parte or parcell therof or reputed or taken as parte or parcell therof & two closes late parcell of the ferme of Longmore in the County of Midd aforsayde, whiche Maner of Eybury wyth the sayde two closes late were in the tenure & occupacõn of one Richarde Whasshe; & two Bank^e theone ledyng frome Totehyll to the Thamyse lyeng betwene the dyche of Market mede upon the Southe and the dyche of the Burgoyn & the Vyne Garden upon the Northe, the other lyeng betwene the sayde Market mede upon the West & the Thamyse upon the Est in Westm̄ aforsayde whiche nowe be in the occupacion of John Shether; & also thre parcell^e of medowe called m̄kett medes lyeng betwene the Thamyse & Totehyll & one more abuttyng upon Shere dyche now in the occupacion of John Bate, & also one close called Sandypytte feld conteynyng xviij acres whether yt be more or lesse wyth two medowes to the same adjoynyng, wherof one of the sayde medowes conteyne v acres & the other vij acres nowe in the occupacõn of one Wyllyam Bate, and also one Medowe called Longmore conteynyng viij acres & one Bank extendyng from Abbott^e Brydge unto the Thamyse whiche nowe be in the occupacõn of one John Lawrence, and also a Pasture called Priours Crofte lyeng next the waye ledyng from Eye Brydge to Eybury, & one pece of medowe lyeng in Thamyse mede called Pryours Hoope conteynyng one acre & an halfe, & one close called Bryk close lyeng betwene the greate close belongyng unto Eybury on the West & North & the medowe called conduyte mede on the Est whiche Robert Sharpe & Elyzabeth his wyffe late the wyffe of one Wyllyam Vincent now holde, & also one croft called Hawardes Croft whiche nowe one Edwarde Stokwood holdethe, & one medowe parcell of Longmore conteynyng by estymacion iiij acres lyeng next the Abbott^e Brydg at Totehyll aforsayde whiche now ys in the occupacion of one Nicholas Fyssher lyeng & being in Westm̄ aforsayde, & also one teñte wyth two cotag^e lyeng at Charyng Crosse whiche nowe one Crystian Norres holdeth lyeng in the seyd Paryyshe of Seynt Martyn in the felde; & also one yerly rent of xvj d. goyng out of a teñt called the Swanne in Charyng Crosse in the same Parysshe of Seynt Martyns, & also one yerly rent of xj s. viij d. goyng out of the Londes belongyng to the Abbott of Abyngdon nowe in the tenure of one George Sutton in Charyng Crosse felde, & also one yerly rent of vj d. by the yere goyng oute of a close at Colmanshedge nowe in the occupacion of the late wyffe of Edmond Horne, & also one yerly rent of vij s. j d. goyng out of xx acres of londe of Sir Wyllyam Essex Knyght lyeng in Westm̄ aforsayde, and also one yerly rent of xviij d. goyng out of the lond^e belongyng unto theyres of Edward Norres lyeng in the same Towne, and also one yerly rent of xiiij d. goyng out of three acres & an half of the Landz of Sir Hugh Vaughan lyeng wythin Westm̄ aforsayde, & also one yerly rente of ij s. goyng oute of iiij^or acres of erable lande & x acres of medowe of one Wyll̄m Jenyn in Westm̄ aforsayde, & also one yerely rent of iiij ti. goyng out of the Man̄ of Chelseth in the sayde Countye of Midd late in the tenure of Wyll̄m Sandes Knight Lorde Sandes & also three closes lyeng & beyng in Estgrenewyche in the Countye of Kent parcell of the ferme of Combe & late in the tenure of one Wyll̄m Muschampe; All whiche Man̄s landes teñt^e & other the p̄mysses bene valued and extended by the sayde Abbott & Covent to be of the clere yerly valew of fourescore sixten poundes & seven shillyng^e over and above all yerly charges & repryses; To HAVE AND to holde all the sayde Scytes Soyles Circuytes & Procyncte of the Maners before rehersed & all other Man̄s Londes teñt^e pastures rent^e revcions servic^e fysshyng^e & other the p̄mysses wyth all & synguler theyre appurten^nc^e unto the same oure seyd Sov̄eign Lorde his heyres & successours for ever; as by the same dede enrolled of Recorde emong^e other thyng^e doth appere: For and in recompence & consideracion wherof the King^e most royall Majestye of his most habundaunt Grace & of his mere mocion by his tres patent^e dated the thirde daye of July the xxviij yere before rehersed hathe geven & graunted & by the same tres patent^e confyrmed unto the sayde Wyllyam Boston Abbot of the Monastery of Seynt Peter of Westm̄ & his successours the Scyte Soyle Circuyte & Procyncte of the late House or Pryory of oure blessed Lady of Hurley in the Countye of Berk, wyth all the housyng^e buyldyng^e yerdes gardeyns and Orcheardes in and aboute the same & also all those Man̄s land^e & teñt^e lyeng & beyng in Esth^amsted in the sayde Countye of Berk & the Rectoryes and p̄sonages of Hurley Walth^am and Stretley & the Advousons & P̄ronag^e of the Vicarag^e of Hurley & Walth^am aforsayde & all tithes oblacions offer̄yng^e pencõns porcions & all other proffytt^e & avauntag^e what so ever they be to the sayde Rectoryes & p̄sonag^e or any of them apperteynyng or in any wyse belongyng, & also the tythe of Knollehylle whiche Rychard Andrewes nowe occupyeth in ferme parcell of the sayde P̄sonage of Hurley one pencõn of iiij s. goyng oute of the Churche of Esth^amsted in the sayde Countye of Berk one mesuage & certeyn Landz lyeng & beyng in Kyngh^am in the Counte of Oxford nowe in the tenure & occupacõn of one Nicholas Water & also the Maner or Lordship of Hurley wyth all & singler thappurten^nc^e in Hurley in the Countye of Berk aforsayde, wyth the viewe of frankplegge & lawday & all goodes & catell^e wayffed & strayes wythin the sayde Towne of Hurley, one Watermylle wyth all other landz teñt^e rent^e & heredytament^e lyeng & beyng in Hurley aforsayde late beyng parcell or apperteynyng unto the sayde late House or Priory of Hurley wyth all & singler thappurten^nc^e (one greate Woode lyeng togyder in Hurley aforsayde called Hurley Woode lyeng next to the Woode called the Thyket late p̄teynyng to the sayde late Pryor onely except); All whiche Maner landz & teñt^e in Esth^amsted & Hurley aforsayde & other the p̄mysses in the sayde tres patent^e conteyned & expressed late were parcell & p̄teynyng unto the sayde late House or Pryory of our blessed Lady of Hurley aforsayd; To have and to holde the sayde Scyte Soyle Circuyte & Procyncte of the sayde late House or Pryory of Hurley & also all the sayde Man̄s Landz & Teñtz in Esth^amsted & Kyngham aforsayde & the sayde Rectoryes & P̄sonag^e of Hurley Walth^am & Stretley aforsayde wyth bothe the sayde p̄ronag^e & Advousons of the Vicarag^e of Hurley & Waltham before rehersed wyth all & singler thappurten^nc^e & also the sayde Maner or Lordshi̅p of Hurley & all & singler other the p̄mysses in Hurley aforsayde (except before except) wyth the sayde viewe of frank plege goodes & catall^e wayffed & strayes wythin the sayde Towne of Hurley to the sayde Wyll̄m Boston Abbott of the Monastery of Saynte Peter of Westm̄ & his successours for ev̄, of oure sayde Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng & his heyres in chieff by the servyce of the xth parte of a Knyght^e fee & the yerly rent of xiiij ti. at the feast^e of Saynte Michell tharch^angell & Thannunc̄acõn of oure blessed Lady Seynt Mary by even porcõns for all maner of servic^e & demaundes; as by the same tres patent^e emong^e other thyng^e apperethe more at large: Be yt therfore enacted ordeyned & establysshed by the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde wyth thassent of his Lordes bothe sp̄uall and temporall & of the Comons in this p̄sent Parlyament assembled and by thauc̄thoryte of the same,

Grant by the King to the said Monastery, in Recompence, by Letters Patent 3 July 28 H.VIII. of the Priory of Hurley in Berkshire, and the Possessions thereof.

Digitized by Google

that our sayde Soveign Lorde shall have holde & enyoye the sayde Scytes (1) Circuytes & pcyncte of the sayde Mañs of Hyde and Nete & all other Manours Landes Teñte medowes pastures rente revcions & other the pmysses in the sayde dede of the forsayde Abbotte & Covent conteyned & expssed to hym his heires & assignes for ever, accordyng unto the trewe meanyng purport tenoure and effecte of the same: And that the sayde dede may stonde & be good & effectuall in the Lawe to evy purpose & intent. And also that the sayde Wyllm Boston Abbott of the sayde Monastery of Seynt Peter aforsayde shall have holde & enyoye to hym & his successours all & singler the sayde Scyte Soyle Circuyte & pcyncte of the sayde late House or Pryory of Hurley wyth all the Houses Buyldyngs Corte Gardeyns Orcheardes Pondes Fisshyngs in & aboute the same and all the sayde Maners Londs & Teñte in Esthamsted Hurley & Kyngham aforsayd wyth the sayde Rectoryes & Psonage of Hurley Walthm & Stretley & all other the pmysses in the sayde tres patents conteyned and specefyed to the sayde Abbott & his successours for ever; To holde of oure sayde Soveign Lorde & his heyres as is before rehersed accordyng to theffecte & purporte of the sayde tres patents; & that the sayde tres patents shalbe good fyrme & effectuall in the Lawe accordyng unto the trewe menyng & intent of the same.

Assurance of the Manors, Lands, &c. so conveyed to the King;

and of the other Priory, &c. so given in Recompence to the Monastery of St. Peter.

SAVYNG to all & evy pson & psons bodyes polytyke & corpate theyr heyres & successours & to the heyres & successours of evy of them, other then the sayde Abbott & his successours, all suche right title use interest accions lawfull entrees termes rente comyns & proffytte whyche so ev they or any of them have or hathe, or at any tyme herafter shall have in or to the pmysses or any parte or parcell therof in the sayde dede of the Abbot & Covent aforsayde conteyned & expressed; AND also savyng to all & evy pson & psons bodyes polytyke & corporate theyre heyres & successours & to the heyres & successours of evy of them, other then oure sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heires & successours & evy of them, all suche ryght title use interest accions lawfull entres termes rente comens & pffetts whyche they or eny of them have or hathe, or at eny tyme herafter shall have in or to the sayde Scyte Circuyte Soyle & procyncte of the sayde late House or Pryory of Hurley & other the pmysses in the sayde tres patente of oure sayde Soveign Lorde the Kyng conteyned & expssed, this psent Acte or any clause article or sentence therin conteyned or expressed to the contry therof in eny wyse notwythstondyng.

II. General Savings.

AND where the Prior of the sayde Monastery of Westm hath hertofore used to sue & to be sued by the name of the Pryor of the sayde Monastery, aswell in accions psonall as reall, wythout namyng the Abbot of the sayde Monastery in any of the same accions, & also hathe excysed used & done dyvers other acte & thynge as a body polytique coporate by hymself sevd from the sayde Abbot for tyme beyng, by reason & occasion wherof dyvers stryffe dyscordes contversies & enormyties hathe in tyme paste dayly growen & chaunced betwyxt thabbot & Pryour of the sayde Monastery for the tyme beyng & theire brethern of the same Monastery, to the highe displeasure of Almyghty God greate unquyetnes & sclaunder of the sayde Monastery lett of good relygeon distruccon of vertue decaye of trewe pfeccion mayntenance of vyce & hynderaunce of dyvyne servyce in the same: Wherfore the Kynge Highnes tendryng most effectuously the honoure of God the restoryng & mayntenance of good religeon accordyng to the puretye & fyrst institucon of the same, his most gracyous wyll & pleasure ys that yt be enacted ordeyned & establysshed by thauctoryte of this psent parlyament his Highnes the Lordes spuall & temporall & the Comens assembled in the same, that the sayde incorporacion of the sayde Priour & his successours be clerely fromhensforth frustrate adnychilate voyde & of none effecte, & that the sayde Pryor & his successours be fromhensforthe dysabled to sue or to be sued wythout his Abbott or Soveign, in lyke wyse maner & fourme as any other Monke beyng professed in the same Monastery is or shalbe; & that all Landes tentes rentes possessions revenues proffytts advousons pronages psentacions donacions & all other heredytamentes comodytes & emolumentes whyche the sayd Priour & his predecessours have hertofore claymed or had used & enyoyed as a body polytyke, shall by thauthoryte aforsayde be fromhensforth demed & adjuged in the sayde Abbot & his successours for ever, in as ample & large man fourme qualyte & condicion as the same before were or now be in the sayd Pryour of the sayde Monastery or any of his predecessours; & that the sayde Abbot & his successours shall & maye fromhensforth have holde possede & enyoye the same pmysses wyth all suche & lyke benefyttes advntages & proffette as the sayde nowe Pryor or eny of his predecessours Priours of the sayde Monastery have heretofore had used or enyoyed, or of right ought to have or myght have had used or enyoied.

III. Disputes arising from the Prior of the Monastery at Westminster, acting as a Person corporate, separate from the Abbot;

The Incorporation of the said Prior, declared void;

and all Lands, Advowsons, &c. claimed by him vested in the said Abbot and his Successors.

AND be yt further enacted by thauthoryte aforsayde, that aswell all such offyces houses mancyons possessions pfytte & comodytes, of & wythin the sayde Monastery & elswhere, whyche heretofore have bene used excysed & occupyed by and at the wyll or pleasure of the Pryor Monke bayly cellerer or other offycer wythin the sayde Monastery or elswhere, as apperteyneth to the sayde offycers or to any of them, or to thuse mayntenance sustentacon or pfytt of them or any of them, shall fromhensforth be demed & adjuged in the sayde Abbott & his successours Abbottes of the sayde Monastery & be alweys at the rule order admynystracion & dysposicion of the sayde Abbott & his successours Abbottes of the same Monastery; And that no Monke or religeous pson of the sayde Monastery, other then the Abbott there for tyme beyng, have fromhensforth any office rule distribucon or mynystracion of any mony goodes or other thynge to be done pformed or made wythin the sayde Monastery or elswhere, by reason of any foundacion or other ordenance or composicion heretofore had made or ordeyned to be pformed executed & done by any offic or religeous pson or psons wythin the sayde Monastery, but onely by the sayde Abbot & his successours, & at the wyll & pleasure of the Abbott of the same Monastery for the tyme beyng, accordyng to Saynt Benettes rule; any statute ordenance foundacion convencon composicion use custome bonde othe agrement or other thyng heretofore had made graunted used or allowed to the contry notwythstondyng.

IV. All Offices, &c. heretofore held under the Prior vested in the Abbot;

No Monk, &c. to have Authority, except under the Abbot.

PROVYDED alwey that the Abbott of the sayde Monastery for tyme beyng & his successours, or suche as he or they shall apoynte wythin the same Monastery, shall at all tymes herafter do fulfyll pforme & kepe or cause to be done pformed & kept all maner of suche Almesses to pore people masses diriges sermons lectours scolers stipendes lightes lampes torches tapers paymentes for offeryngs & forreyn Annyversaryes fyndyng of Bedemen & Bedewomen & all other suche thynge accordyng to the foundacions provisions uses composicions or agrementes heretofore had made pvyded or used for and concnyng the same; any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contry therof notwythstondyng.

V. The Abbot to provide for all Alms, Masses, &c.

(2) PROVYDED alwaye, that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned be not pjudicyall or hurtfull to Rychard Andrewes Esquyre Styward of the londes of the sayde Pryory of Hurley, of or for his sayde offyce & fees & wages for the same, nor for any other lease or leases that the sayde Richard hath of the graunt or dymyse of the late Pryor or Pryores of the sayde Pryory, but that the sayde Rychard may have & enyoy the same accordyngly, this Acte notwythstondyng, in suche maner & forme as thoughe this Acte had never byn had ne made.

VI. Proviso for the Steward of the Lands of Hurley Priory.

(1) Soyles *O.*

(2) The following Provisoes are annexed to the Original Act in Two separate Schedules.

Digitized by Google

VII. Proviso for Woodward and Bailiff of the Liberties of Hurley Priory.

PROVYDED alwey that this Acte or any thyng therin conteyned or expressed shall not be hurtfull or ꝑjudycyall to Thomas Warde Esquyre, nor to Rychard Warde gentylman, nor to eyther of them, nor to theyre deputye or deputyes, for or concꝰnyng the offyces of the Woodwardshyp & Baylyfwyke of the libties of Hurley & Receyvorshyp of the rentꝭ & revenuez belongyng to the house or monastery of Hurley, to the same Thomas & Rychard graunted & geven for terme of theyr lyves under the Covent seale of the Pryour & Convent of Hurley sev̄ally graunted, nor to any the fees wagꝭ casualtyes or other yerly ꝑffetꝭ to the same officꝭ or any of them belongyng or appertaynyng, thys Acte or any thyng therein conteyned or exꝑssed to the contʳy in eny wyse notwythstondyng, & as thoughe this Acte had never bene had ne made.

CHAPTER L.

AN ACTE concꝰnyng an exchᵃung of Londꝭ betwene the Kingꝭ Highnes, the Archebisshop of Caunterburye, and Thomas Crumwell Esquyre the Kyngꝭ chieff Secretory.

Recital of Statute 27 H.VIII. c. 34. for Exchange between the King and the Archbishop of Canterbury, of the Manor of Wimbledon, &c. for the Possessions of the Monastery of St. Radygonne.

WHERE in the Parlement holden at Westm̃ by ꝓgacyon, in the last Sessyon therof begonne the iiijᵗʰ daye of February in the xxvijᵗʰ yere of oure Sov̄eign Lorde Kyng Henry the eight, & contenued unto the xiiijᵗʰ daye of Apryll in the sayd xxvijᵗʰ yere of oure sayde Sov̄eign Lord & then by that Session desolved, among many benyfycyall statutes then there made & ordeyned, It was enacted by auctoryte of the same Parlyament that the Kyngꝭ Highnes his heyres & successours, from the feast of the Annūcyacyon of oure blessed Lady Seynt Mary the Virgyn in the yere of oure Lord M v C xxxvj shulde have holde & enjoye for ever the Maner of Wymbledon wyth thappurtenᵃncꝭ in the Countye of Surr̃, and all & synguler mesuagꝭ landz teñtꝭ rentꝭ revsyons advousons cherches chapells ꝑsentacyons nomynacyons collacyons woodꝭ parkꝭ fysshyngꝭ waters comons warennys letes courtꝭ francheses feyres markettꝭ lybtyes ꝑffettꝭ cōmodytes & other heredytamentꝭ, sett lyeng & beyng in the Townys Parysshes & Feldes of Wymbledon Mortlake Puttaneth Rowhampton alꝫ Rokehampton Eschene & Hertyngton in the sayd Countye of Surrey beyng parcells of thenherytaunce & possessyons of the Archebisshoppryche of Cantꝰbury, or the whych bene letten reputed knowen accepted & taken as parte parcell or membres of the same Maners or any of them; Savyng alway to all & singuler ꝑson & ꝑsones bodyes polytyke & corporate theyre heyres & successours & the heyres & successours of ev̄y of them, other then the Archebisshopp of Canterbury & his successors & all suche ꝑsons & bodyes polytyke & corporate theyr heyres & successours that from thensforthe shuld or myght clayme or ꝑtende tytle in or to the ꝑmysses or to any parte or ꝑcell of them to the use of the sayd Archebysshopp of Canterbury & of his successors, all suche ryght title use possessyon revcyon reverter remaynder entre accyons petycyons condycyons offycꝭ fees annuytes rentꝭ lybtyes franchesyes leases & comens ꝑffyttz & comodytes whiche they or any of them have or hathe in or to the same ꝑmysses in suche mañ forme qualyte & condycyon to all intentꝭ purposes & construccyons as if the sayde Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned had nev̄ bene had nor made; and for the playne & full recompence therof then made by the Kyngꝭ Highnes unto the seyd Archebysshopp of Canterbury & his successours, the Kyngꝭ pleasure was that yt shulde be enacted by auctoryte of the sayd parlement that the said Archebisshop & his successours for ever, from the said feast of the Annuncyacyon of oure Lady, shulde have holde & enjoye the syte & ꝓcinct of the late Monastery or Abbey of Seynt Radygonne in the Countye of Kent lately dyssolved, & all Mañs mesuagꝭ landz teñtꝭ rentꝭ revcyons servycꝭ woodꝭ medowes pastures Knyghtꝭ fees advousons churches chapells vicaragꝭ presentacyons donacyons tythes pensyons porcyons oblacyons offerynꝭ Courtꝭ letꝭ viewes of frankplegge warens feyres markettꝭ ꝑffettz & cōmodytes what so ever they be to the sayd late Monastꝰy or Abbey belongyng or apperteynyng, & whych then were letten knowen reputed or taken as partꝭ parcells or membres of the sayd late Monastery or Abbey, or of any of the possessyons of the same, in as large & ample maner qualyte & condicyon to all intentꝭ & purposes as the late Abbot of the sayd Monastery or Abbey or any of his ꝑdecessours there had or myght have hadd in the fyrst daye of February then last past; To have and to holde the same Syte & other the ꝑmysses to the same Archebysshop & his successours of the Kyng oure Sov̄eign Lorde hys heyres & successours be fealtye & yeldyng foure poundz yerly to oure sayd Sov̄eign Lorde the Kyng hys heyres & successours; as by the same Acte amongꝭ other thyngꝭ therin conteyned more pleynly yt maye appere: AND forasmoche as syns the tyme of the makyng of the sayde acte or statute the Kyngꝭ Highnes ys credebly enformed & hathe ꝑfytt knowlege that the sayd Syte of the sayd Abbey or Monastery & other the ꝑmysses, by his Grace & by auctoryte of the sayd Parlyament geven to the sayd Archebysshopp of Caunterbury & hys successours, be of moche lesse yerely valewe then the above named Maner of Wymbledon & Mortlake wyth other the premysses & theyre appurtenᵃncꝭ whyche were of the dotacyon enherytaunce & possessyon of the sayd Archebysshop in ryght of hys sayde Archebysshopryche; and his Highnes not wyllyng that the same Archebysshop or his successours shulde have or susteyne any losse detryment or hynderaunce in that behalf, but rather affectyng & desyryng to geve & avance the same Archebysshoꝑ & hys successours to lyke yerly ꝑfettꝭ recompence & value as the sayd Maner of Wymbledon & Mortlake wyth other the ꝑmysses whyche were of the sayd dotacyon enherytᵃunce & possessyon of the sayd Archebisshopp be of, Is contented & pleased that yt be enacted by auctoryte of this present Parlyament, that in full satysfaccyon & recompence of the same Maner of Wymbledon & Mortlake wythe all other the ꝑmysses aforsayd, the sayd Archebysshop of Canterbury & his successours Archebisshops of Caunterbury shall have holde & enjoye for ever, from the feast of the Annuncyacyon of oure Lady Seynt Mary the Virgyn last past in the yere of oure Lord God M D xxxvj, the Syte grounde churche ꝓcynct steple & churchyerd of the late Pryory of Seynt Gregory sett & beyng wythout the North gate & wallys of the Syte of Caunterbury & nye unto the same Gate, and all Mañs mesuagꝭ landz teñtꝭ rentꝭ revsyons svycꝭ woodes medowes pastures Knyghtꝭ fees churches advousons of Churches, & all Chapells vicaragꝭ ꝑsentacõns donacyons tythes pencyons porcyons offrynꝭ oblacyons courtꝭ leetꝭ viewes of frankplegg, & all that to the viewe of frankplegg belongeth, warens feyres markettꝭ ꝑfets cōmodytes & heredytamentꝭ what so ever they be to the same late Pryory in any wyse belongyng or apperteynyng, or whiche of late tyme have bene letten knowen reputed or taken as partꝭ parcells or membres of the sayd late Pryory or of any of the possessyons of the same, in as large & ample manner qualyte & condycyon to all intentꝭ & purposes as the late Pryour of the same Pryory or any of his ꝑdecessours therin hadd or myght have hadd: Excepted alwaye & forprysed from the sayd Archebisshoꝑ & his successours the Maner of Houghfeld otherwise called Hugefeld wyth thappurtenᵃncꝭ, & all & all maner thoes landz teñtꝭ revsyons & heredytamentꝭ lyeng or beyng in the parysshes of Charthᵃm Tanyngton & Harbaldowne in the County of Kent, or in any of those Parysshes, & in any place or placꝭ betwene any part of the ryver cōmyng or extendyng from the Towne of Wye in the sayd Countye unto the Cytie of Caunterbury, & the comen strete or highe waye ledyng & extendyng betwene the Towne of Boughton under the Bleene & the

The Possessions of the said Monastery of less Value than the Manor of Wimbledon, &c.

The Scite, Church, and Possessions of the Priory of Saint Gregory without Canterbury, assured to the said Archbishop.

Except the Manor of Hugefeld, and other Lands, &c. specified.

Digitized by Google

Parysshe Cherche & Cherche yarde of Harbaldowne aforsayd, whyche were the Mañs landz teñtꝭ & heredytamentꝭ of the sayd late Pryor & Covent of the sayd Pryory of Seynt Gregory; Also excepted the revsyon of iiij^{or} Medowes lyeng in the sayd parysshe of Tanyngton next unto the Maner of Tunford in the sayd County, whych iiij^{or} medowes Crystofer Hales holdeth to ferme for terme of cteyne yeres yet enduryng by the lease & graunte of the late Pryoure & Covent of the sayd late Pryory of Seynt Gregory; and also excepted the yerly rent or ferme of iiij^{or} poundꝭ of lawfull money [of [1]] be yelden yerly by the seyd Crystofer Hales for his tenure & occupacyon to ferme of the seyd iiij medowes; Also excepted one croft or pece of Londe wyth thappurten^{a}ncꝭ conteynyng by estymacon vj acres lyeng in the parysche of Seynt Dunstane wythout the west gate of the sayd Cytie; And also excepted a cteyne medowe wyth thappurten^{a}ncꝭ called Seynt Gregoryes mede conteynyng by estymacyon nyne acres of medowe lyeng w^{t}out the wallys of the sayd Cytie in the parysshe of the holye crosse of Westgate, or in the parysshe of Norgate or in the Parysshe of Hakynton: To have holde and enjoye the forsayd Syte circuyte & pcynct & all other the pmysses of the same late Pryory of Seynt Gregory, or of the possessyons or inheryt^{a}unce of the same late Pryory (except the pmysses before excepted) to the sayd Archebysshop & his seid successours for ever of the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde his heyres & successours in free & perpetuall Almes.

To hold of the King in Frankalmoigne.

AND Ferthermore our seid Soveign Lorde the Kyng ys pleased & contented, wyth thassent & agrement of the sayd Archebysshop of Canterbury, that yt be ordeyned & enacted by auctoryte of this present plyament, that the sayd Crystofer Hales for the sōme of foure hundred poundꝭ by hym fully payd to the sayd Archebisshop shall have holde & enjoye to hym his heyres & assignes for ever, from the sayd feast of the Anūcyacyon of oure Lady Seynt Marye last past, the sayd Maner of Houghfeld reversyon of iiij^{or} medowes together wyth the sayd yerly rent of iiij li. one crofte or pece of land & the sayd medowe called Seynt Gregoryes mede & all other the pmysses before excepted, whiche Maner of Houghfeld & other the pmysses before excepted bene of the yerly value of twenty poundz of Money, and shall holde the same of oure sayd Soveign Lord the Kyng by fealtye onely for all Maner of svyceꝭ.

II. The said Manor and Lands excepted, assured to Christ. Hales, to hold of the King by Fealty.

SAVYNG to all & evy pson & psons bodyes polytyke & corporate & to the heyres & successours of evy of them, other then the Kyngꝭ Highnes his heyres & successours & the sayd late Pryour & Convent of the sayd late Pryory of Seynt Gregory & there successours, all suche ryght tytle use clayme revsyon reentre remaynder leases fermes officꝭ entres condycyons rentꝭ fees annuytes comōns lybtyes & profettꝭ whiche they or any of them hathe or have or ought or shulde have or clayme in or to any the sayd Mañs & other the pmysses whiche were of the sayd late Pryour & Convent, as though this acte had never ben hadd nor made, Any thyng in the same Act conteyned to the cont^{ra}ry in any wyse notwythstondyng.

III. General Saving.

AND also yt ys ferther enacted by auctoryte of this present parlyament that the sayd Archebisshop & his sayd successours shall yerly pay the tenthe of & for all & singler Mañs Londz teñtꝭ Cherches & other heredytamentꝭ, whiche before the makyng of this present acte were appteynyng or belongyng to the seyd Archebisshop in ryght of his Archebisshoppryche, to the Treasaurer of the fyrst frutys and the tenth, in lyke maner & forme as the sayd Archebisshop was charged to paye by force & vtue of the Statute made & pvyded for the payment of the same fyrst frutys and the tenthe, & no part therof to be deducted or dymynuted.

IV. The Archbishop shall pay his Tenths without Diminution.

AND it ys also ferther enacted by auctoryte of this present parlement, that the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde shall have holde & enjoye to hym hys heyres & successours for ever the forsayd Syte circuyte & pcynct of the late Monastery or Abbey of Seynt Radygonne in the sayd Countye of Kent, & all maners mesuagꝭ londꝭ teñtꝭ rentꝭ revsyons vicꝭ & other the premysses wyth all & singuler theyr app^{te}ncꝭ above reherced, whiche as ys above wrytton were geven by the seyd former acte made in the sayd Parlement holden in the forseid iiijth daye of february in the seid xxvijth yere of oure seyd Soveign Lord to the sayd Archebysshop & to his successours, the same former acte or any thyng theryn conteyned & expressed to the cont^{ra}ry in any wyse notwythstondyng, & as thoughe the same acte had nev ben had nor made: Savyng to all & evy pson & psons bodyes polytyke & corporate & the heyres & successours of evy of them, other then the sayd Archebusshop & his sayd successours & the sayd late Abbott & Convent of the sayd late Abbey or Monastery of Seynt Radegun & their Successo^{rs}, all suche ryght tytle interest use revcyon reentre remaynder leases fermes offices condicyons rentꝭ vicꝭ fees annuytes Comens lybtyes & pffettꝭ, whiche they or any of them hathe or have or ought or shulde have or clayme in or to any of the same Maners & other the pmysses whyche late were of the sayd Monastery of Seynt Radegun, or of the possessyon or enheryt^{a}unce of the same Monastery, as thoughe this present acte had never ben made; Any thyng in this acte to the cont^{ra}ry notwythstondyng.

V. The Scite and Possessions of the Abbey of Saint Radygonne re-vested in the King.

General Saving.

PROVYDED alwey & be yt enacted by vertue of this present parlement, that the sayd acte concnyng the sayd Maner of Wymbledon & Mortelake wyth other the premysses, lately belongyng to the sayd Archebisshop of Cantbury & geven to the Kyngz Grace his heyres & successours by auctoryte of the sayd Parlement holden & contynued at & from the sayd iiijth daye of February into the sayd xiiijth daye of Apryll in the sayd xxvijth yere of oure sayd Soveign Lord & at that Sessyon therof dyssolved, shall not onely extende & be taken to be extended to the sayd Maners of Wymbleton & Mortlake & other the pmisses in Wymbleton Mortlake Putteneth Rowchampton al Rokhampton Estchene & Hertyngton whiche were of the ryght possession & enherytaunce of the sayd Archebisshopprych, but also shall be fully expounded [extented[2]] understonded adjuged & taken to all purposes & ententꝭ to touche & extende to the Maner of Burstowe wyth thapp^{r}ten^{a}ncꝭ in the sayd Countye of Surrey, & to all & syngler mesuagꝭ toftꝭ londes teñtꝭ rentꝭ revsyons vicꝭ woodꝭ parkꝭ fysshyngꝭ waters comens warens advousons presentacyons donacyons collacyons of cherches chapels & chauntryes letys courtꝭ fraunchises feyres mcattys libtyes pffettꝭ cōmodytes & other heredytamentꝭ set lyeng & beyng in the Towne parysche hamlet & feldes of Burstowe in the sayd Countye of Surrey, whyche were of the right dotacyon & enherytaunce or were any of the possessyons of the sayd Archebisshopryche of Caunterbury; & that the seyd acte shall not extende or in any wyse be taken expounded or understond to be extended or be to any other or mo landz teñtꝭ rentꝭ revsyons or any heredytamentꝭ to the sayd Archebisshop belongyng, but only for & unto thoes other Mañs landz teñtꝭ & other the pmysses whiche be comprysed conteyned & expssed in the sayd acte made in the xxvij^{ti} yere of our Soveign Lord, & to the sayd Mañ of Burstowe & to all the pmysses in Burstowe before sayd; & not to extende to the Maner of Lambeth Lambethwcke Croydon Waddon Harrowhyll Pynner Hayes Chaham Hoggeston Sudbury Wodhall & Tryng, or in or to any of them, or in or to any landz teñtꝭ or heredytamentꝭ in Lambeth Lambythwyke Croydon Harrowhyll Waddon Pynner Hayes Chaham Hoggeston Sudbury Wodhall & Tryng or in any of them; Any clause artycle sentence word or thyng in the seyd former Acte or in this psent acte conteyned expssed or specefyed to the cont^{ra}ry in any wyse notwythstondyng, & as thoughe the sayd acte made in the sayd xxvijth yere had never ben had nor made.

VI. Recited Act 27 H.VIII. c. 34. extended not only to the Manors of Wimbledon, &c. therein named, but also to the Manor of Burstowe in Surrey;

But not to any other Possessions of the Archbishop.

[1] to *O.*

[2] extended *O.*

Digitized by Google

VII. Assurance to Thomas Crumwell the King's chief Secretary, of the said Manors of Wimbledon, Mortlake, and Burstow, &c.

FERTHERMORE the Kyng oure Soveign Lord is pleased & contented that yt be enacted by auctoryte of this psent Parlyament, that Thomas Crumwell Esquyre chyeff Secretory unto his Grace his heyres & assignes shall have holde possede & enjoye to hym & to hys heyres for ever, from the feast of the Annuncyacyon of oure Lady Seynt Mary the Virgyn last past in the yere of oure Lord God M D xxxvj. the sayd Mañs of Wymbleton Mortlake & Burstowe, wyth all & syngler membres & appʳtenancꝭ to the sayd Maners or to any of them pteynyng belongyng or appendyng, lyeng or beyng in the sayd Countye of Surr̃; & all & syngler mesuagꝭ toftꝭ teñtꝭ mylles dovehouses landꝭ medowes pastures woodꝭ hethys cõmens wastes mores maresces rentꝭ revsyons svicꝭ advowsons pronagꝭ psentacions donacyons & collacyons of Cherches Chapels & chauntryes, waters fysshyngꝭ parkꝭ warens courtꝭ viewes of frankplege & letys franchesyes fayres mcatys libtyes pffettꝭ cõmodytes & other heredytamentꝭ, wyth all theyre members appʳtenancꝭ & appendãcyes sett lyeng & beyng in the Townys Parysshes Hamletys & feldꝭ of Wymbledon Murtlake Putteneth Rowehampton at Rokhampton Estchene Hertyngton & Burstowe in the sayd Countye of Surr̃, whiche were any parte or pcellꝭ of the dotacõn enheryteunce or any of the possessyons of the sayd Archebisshoppryche of Caunterbury, or whiche have ben letten reputed accepted or taken as partꝭ parcells or membres of the sayd Mañs or of any of them; wyth all maner of ppertyes pscryptyons condycyons ryghtꝭ tytles of entrees or of accyons interestꝭ rentꝭ sutys petycyons & avauntage of the sayd Maners of Wymbledon Mortlake & Burstowe, or in or to any parte or pcell of them, or in or to any of the sayd pmysses in Wymbledon Mortlake Putteneth Rowehampton at Rokehampton Estchene Hartyngton & Burstowe beforesayd, concnyng touchyng extendyng or belongyng; in as ample & large maner fourme qualyte & condycyon to all intentꝭ purposes & jugementꝭ as the Revend Father in God Thomas Archebisshop of Caunterbury or any of his pdecessours Archebisshopys of Caunterbury there had myght or ought to have had of in or to the same.

VIII. This Act not to extend to the Manors of Lambeth, &c.

PROVYDED alwey that this acte or any thyng theryn conteyned shall not extend be taken or expounded to extend to the maner of Lambeth Lamethwyke Croydon Waddon Harrowhyll Pynner Hayes Chayham Hoggeston Sudbury Wodhall & Tryng, or in or to any of them, or in or to any landz teñtꝭ or heredytamentꝭ in Lambeth Lambethwyke Croydon Harrowhyll Waddon Pynner Hayes Chayham Hoggeston Sudbury Wodehall & Tryng or in any of them; Any clause article sentence worde or thyng in the sayd former acte or in this psent acte conteyned expressed & specefyed to the contʳy in any wyse notwythstondyng, & as yf this psent acte had nev ben made.

IX. The Manors of Northelmham and Betely in Norfolk, &c., part of the Possessions of the Bishoprick of Norwich, assured to the said Thomas Crumwell.

AND ferther be yt enacted by auctoryte aforsayd, that the sayd Thomas Crumwell Esquyre oure cheff Secretory, from the sayd feast of the Anuncyacyon of oure Lady Seynt Mary the Virgyn last past in the yere of oure Lord God M D xxxvj. shall have holde possede & enjoy for ever to the same Thomas Crumwell Esquyre & to his heyres males of his body lawfully cõmyng, the Mañs of Northelenhʰm at Northelmhʰm & Beteley, wyth all & synguler membres & appʳtenancꝭ to the same Mañs or to any of them pteyng belongyng or appendyng, lyeng or beyng in the Countye of Norff; & all & synguler mesuagꝭ toftꝭ teñtꝭ mylles dovehouses landꝭ medowes pastures woodꝭ hethys cõmens wastes mores maresces rentꝭ revsyons svicꝭ advowsons patronagꝭ psentacõns donacyons collacyons of Churches chapels & chauntryes waters fysshyngꝭ parkꝭ warens courtꝭ viewes of frankplegg & letys & all that appertayneth to the viewe of frankpleg fraunchcses fayres marketꝭ libtyes pfettꝭ cõmodytes & other heredytamentꝭ, wyth all & syngler theyre members appʳtenancꝭ & appendancꝭ set lyeng & beyng in the Townes Parysshes Hamlettꝭ & feldꝭ of Northelenhʰm at Northelmhʰm Beteley Byngraf & Bryseby in the sayd Countye of Norff, whyche were any part or parcell of the dotacyon or inherytaunce or any of the possessyons of the Bisshopryche of Norwyche, or whiche have ben letten reputed accepted or taken as partꝭ parcels or membres of the same maners of Northelenhʰm at Northelmhʰm & Beteley or of any of them; wyth all maner of propertyes pscripcyons condycyons rightꝭ tytles of entre or of accyon interestꝭ rentꝭ sutys accyons petycyons & advauntagꝭ what so ev in or to any of the sayd mañs of Northelenhʰm at Northelmhʰm & Beteley, or in or to any part or parcell of them, or in or to any of the sayd pmysses in Northelenhʰm Betely Bingraff & Breseley beforeseyd concnyng touchyng extendyng or belongyng, in as ample & large maner & forme qualyte & condycyon to all intentꝭ purposis & jugementꝭ as the Revent Father in God Rychard late Byshopp of Norwyche, or any of his pdecessours Bisshopꝭ of Norwych there, had shuld or myght or ought to have had of to or in the same.

X. All the said Manors hereby assured to the said Thomas Crumwell discharged of Tenths;

and to be holden of the King by Fealty only.

AND be it further enacted by auctoryte aforsayd, that all & evy the sayd Mañs of Wymbledon Murtlake Burstowe Northelenhʰm at Northelmhʰm & Beteley & evy part & pcell of them, & all & synguler the pmysses in Wymbledon Mortlake Putteneth Rowehampton at Rokehampton Estchene Hertyngton Burstowe Northelenhʰm Betely Burgraff & Breseley beforesayd, whiche were of the possessyons of the sayd Archebsshoppryche & Bysshoppryche or of eyther of them, shalbe fully & clerely exonated dyscharged & acquyted, from the sayd feast of the annuncyacõn of oure Lady last past for ever, of all Mañ of paymentes of tenthes & fyrst frutys therof to be payde chalenged axed or demaunded by force & vtue of any acte or Statute made & pvyded for payment of the fyrst frutys & tenthes; & that all the same Mañs & pmysses by this Acte lymyyted or apoynted to the sayd Thomas Crumwell shalbe holden of oure Soveign Lord the Kyng & of his heyres by fealtye onely for all maner of svicꝭ rentꝭ exaccyons duetyes paymentꝭ & demaundꝭ.

XI. General Saving.

SAVYNG to all & evy pson & psons bodyes polytyke & corporate theyr heyres & successours & the heyres & successours of evy of them, other then the Kyng oure Soveign Lorde his heyres & successours the sayd Archebysshop of Cantbury & the sayd Bysshop of Norwyche & the successours of eyther of them Archebisshops or Bysshops of Cantbury or of Norwyche, all suche ryght tytle use clayme fees annuytes comons libtyes & pffettꝭ whyche they or any of them hath or have or myght or shuld have or clayme in or to any of the sayd Maners & pmysses, as thoughe thys present acte had nev ben had ne made; Any thyng in the same acte conteyned to the contʳy notwythstondyng.

XII. The Archbishop of Canterbury charged with Payment of the Tenth of the Possessions of the Priory of Saint Gregory;

PROVYDED alway & be yt enacted that the seyd Archebisshop of Caunterbury & his successours shalbe charged contynually fromhensforth to the Kyng oure Soveign Lord his heyres & successours, for & to the paymentꝭ of the fyrst frutys & tenth of the sayd Syte Cherche & pcynct of the sayd late Monastery of Seynt Gregory, & of all & synguler other pmysses eccliastycall & temporall whiche were the Mañs landz teñtꝭ or hereditamentꝭ of the same late monastery: And in consyderacyon therof be it enacted by auctoryte of this present plement that the sayd Archebisshop & his Successours shalbe fully & clerely acquyted exonated & dyscharged, aswell ayenst oure seyd Soveign Lord the Kyng his heyres & successours & evy of them as ayenst the Chaunceler &

Digitized by Google

Treasorer & all other offycers [of [1]] mynysters for the tyme beyng & for to cõme for the Augmentacyons of the Revenues of the Kyngꝭ most honorable Crowne, of & for the fyrst frutys & tenth at any tyme herafter to be demaunded asked requyred levyed or to be payd of or for any Mañs landz teñtꝭ & other p̃mysses whiche before by this acte above wrytten be lymytted or apoynted to the seid Thomas Crumwell & to his heyres & assignes; The acte of gyft or graunt of the sayd fyrst frutys & tenth heretofore made to our seyd Sov̄eign Lord the Kyng, or any other acte or Statute, to the contʳy therof beyng, or any thyng in this acte above wrytton in any wyse notwythstondyng.

and discharged thereof for the Manors, &c. hereby assured to Crumwell.

CHAPTER LI.

An Acte conc̄nyng thassuraunce of certayn Londꝭ unto the Lady Katheryn Duches of Suff, in recompence of her Jointure.

MOST humbly besecheth your Highnes your most humble Subjectꝭ Charles Duke of Suff and the Lady Katheryn nowe his wyffe, That where the sayd Charles nowe stondeth and is sole seased to hym and his heyres of his bodye lawfully begotten of and in the Manours of Benall and Stratford jux[a] Benall Frossenden Huntyngfeld wyth their appurten[a]ncꝭ in the Countye of Suff, and of and in the Manours of Cossey Causton Claxton Helyngton Kerdeston Estruston and Ryffam, wyth all and singler theyr app[r]ten[a]ncꝭ in the Countye of Norff; the rev̄cyon of all whyche Maners yf the sayd Duke fortune to deceasse wythout heyres of his bodye lawfully begotten of ryght belong and apperteign to your Highnes and to your heyres and successours for ever; And also where the sayd Charles Duke of Suff nowe stondyth and is seased to hym and to his heyres in fee of and in the Mano[r]s of Desnyng otherwyse called Desenynge Shardlois in Cavenham Cresseners Talmagꝭ alꝫ dict̃ Talmityes and Passhelowes with their appurten[a]ncꝭ in the Countye of Suff, And of and in the Manours of Burwell Multon otherwyse called Muketon otherwyse called Makton Althorp Calceby Anderby otherwyse called Aynderby Huttoft Sutton Hanganby Thursthorpe otherwyse called Thanstorp Thedylthorpe Mabthorpe otherwise called Malbethorp Longledford otherwyse called Longludford and Sletheby wyth theyr appurten[a]ncꝭ in the Countye of Lincoln; That yt may please your Highnes of your most habundaunt grace and specyall goodness that yt may be enacted ordeyned and establysshed by your Highnes wyth thassent of your Lordz sp̃uall and temporall and of your Comons in this youre highe and most honorable Court of Parlyament assembled and by auctoryte of the same, that fromhensforth the said Charles duke of Suff and the sayd Lady Katheryn his Wyff shall have holde and enjoye the said Manours of Benall and Stratford jux[a] Benall Frostenden Huntyngfelde wyth ther appurten[a]ncꝭ in the sayd Countye of Suff, and the Mañs of Cossey Causton Claxton Helyngton Kerdeston Estruston and Ryffam wyth there appurten[a]ncꝭ in the Countye of Norff, to the sayd Duke and Duches his Wyff for terme of lyff of the sayd Duches, the remaynder therof after the decease of the said Duches to the said Duke and to the heyres of the bodye of the sayd Duke of Suff lawfully begotten, And for default of suche yssue remaynder therof to the ryght heyres of your Highnes and of theyr heyres for ever; And also that the seid Duke and Duches shall fromhensforth have holde and enjoye the sayd Mano[r]s of Desnyng otherwyse called Desenynge Shardelois in Cavenham [Crossyners [2]] Talmagꝭ otherwyse called Talmities and Paschelowes wyth theyre appurten[a]ncꝭ in the said Countye of Suff, and the sayd Mano[r]s of Burwell Multon otherwyse called Monketon otherwyse called Makton Althorp Calceby Anderby otherwyse called Aynderby Huttoft Sutton Hanganby Thursthorp otherwyse called Thansthorp̃ Thedylthorp̃ Mabthorp̃ otherwyse called Malbethorp Longledford otherwise called Longludforde and Sletheby in the sayd Countye of Lincoln with theyr appurten[a]ncꝭ, to the said Duke and Duches for terme of lyff of the sayd Duches, the remaynder therof after the decesse of the sayd Duches to the sayd Duke and to his heyres and assignes for ever; in full recompens of all Joynters and Dowers herafter in any wyse to be claymed or demaunded by the sayd Lady Katheryn of and in all other Mañs landes and teñtꝭ and all other heredytamentꝭ wythin this Realme of Ingland wherof the sayd Duke is seased, or at any tyme herafter duryng the Coverture hadd betwene the same Duke and Duches shalbe seased, of an estate of Inherytaunce.

Charles Duke of Suffolk seised of certain Estates, with Reversion to the King;

and also seised in fee of certain other Estates;

The first-mentioned Estates assured to the Duke and Duchess for Life of the Duchess, Remainder to the Duke and the Heirs of his Body, Remainder in fee to the King's right Heirs;

The remaining Estates to the Duke and Duchess for the Life of the Duchess, Remainder in Fee to the Duke.

In Recompence of her Jointure in all Lands of the Duke.

And be it further enacted by the auctorite aforsayd, that yf yt shall fortune the sayd Duches to overlyve the sayd Duke her husbond, that then yt shalbe lefull unto the said Lady Katheryn and her assignes, ȳmedyatly after the decesse of the same Duke, to entre into all the sayd Mañs landes and teñtꝭ and all other the premysses and ev̄y parcell of them by this present acte appoynted and assigned to and for the Joynture of the said Duches, aswell upon the possessyon of your Highnes your heyres and successours as upon the possessyon of any other p̃son or p̃sons, wythout any lyv̄ye or ouster le mayn to be sued for the same or any parcell therof by the sayd Duches; And that the sayd Duches duryng her naturall lyffe maye yerely peasyble levy receyve and take all the issues p̃ffettꝭ and Revenues yerely growyng and comyng of and in the same Mano[r]s londes and teñtꝭ, and all other the p̃mysses wyth theyr appurten[a]ncꝭ before assigned to hyr for hyr sayd Joynture by this present acte, wythout any inp̃upcyon lett or impedyment therin or in any parcell therof, at any tyme herafter by any maner of meanys to be hadd or made duryng the lyff of the sayd Duches.

II. On Decease of the Duke, the Duchess may enter and enjoy for her Life.

Savyng to all and ev̄y other p̃son and p̃sones and theyr heyres and all bodyes polytyque and corporatt and theyr successours, other then your Highnes your heyres and successours and the same Duke and his heyres, all suche ryght tytle use entre interest fees officꝭ leasses accyon and possession in and to the sayd manours londes teñtꝭ and other the p̃mysses, and in and to ev̄y parcell of the same, assigned and lymytted to and for the said Joynture, as they or any of them have or hadd in & to the same at the tyme of the makyng of this p̃sent acte, Any thyng comprysed in this present acte to the contʳy notwythstondyng.

III. General Saving.

[1] and *O.*

[2] Cressyners *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LII.

AN ACTE for psons to enjoye their landꝭ and to have avauntage in the Lawe wherin the Lord Rocheford, Norreys and others, were seased.

The Attainder of Lord Rochford and others, shall not prejudice any Persons to whose Use they were seised of any Lands or Tenements.

BE it enacted by auctoryte of this present parlyament, that the atteynder or atteynders of Sir Georg Bulleyn Knyght late Lorde Rocheford Fraunꝭ Weston Knyght Henry Norreys esquyre Wyllyam Brereton esquyre and Mark Smeton, for the treasons by them comytted and done, shall not in eny wise be hurtfull or p̃judicyall to any pson or psons theyr heyres and assignes, other than to the heyres of the said psons atteynted, to whose use the said Georg Bulleyn Fraunces Weston Henry Norreys Wyllyam Brereton and Mark, or any of them, at the tyme of the said treasons or any of them cõmytted and done or any tyme syns, were sev̄ally or junctly wyth them self or others seased of or in any manours londes teñtꝭ or heredytamentꝭ wythin the realme of Englond or elswhere wythin the Kyngꝭ Domynyon in fee symple or otherwyse: But that all and ev̄y pson and psones and theyr heyres (other than the heyres of the sayd psones atteynted) to whose use the sayd Georg Fraunꝭ Henry Wyllyam and Mark or any of them were seased as ys aforesaid, of or in any manours londes tentꝭ or heredytamentꝭ, shall have lyke benefyte cõmodyte and advauntage in the Lawe of for and conc̄nyng suche said londes teñtꝭ and heredytamentꝭ and ev̄y parcell therof to all intentꝭ and purposes, aswell agaynst oure Sov̄eign Lord the Kyng his heyres and successours as ayenst all other pson and psones, as yf any suche atteyndre or attayndres of them or any of them hadd never be hadd nor made.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Commencement of the Parliament Roll 31 Henry VIII.

In parliamento inchoato & tent' apud Westm' vicesimo octauo die Aprilis anno octauo regni Henrici dei gr'a Anglie ffrancie & hibnie regis fidei defensoris & tricesimo primo ac ibidem continuat' vsq; ad vicesimum octauum diem Junij tunc p'x sequen' Cor' om'n Dnor' tam spiritualm' q'm temporalm' ac Comitatus comitensii ac regie magestatis assensu inchoat' & stabilit' fuer' hec sequen' statuta — viz

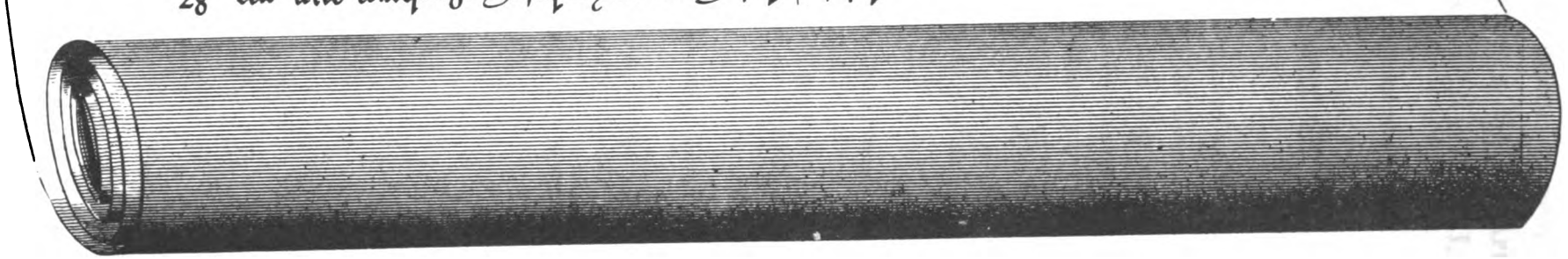
Actes publicke

1 An acte touchynge Joynt Tenantes and Tenauntes in Comen.
2 An acte that fyschinge in any Stanke ponde Stewe or mote with an intent to steale fysshe out of y'same is felony.
3 An acte chaungynge the Customes of Tabellyons &c.
4 An acte touchynge the amendynge of the Key and porte of Exeter.
5 An acte whereby the kynge graunte of hamptow Comyte is made an honour & Stwarde thrto belongynge.
6 An acte that noone of these religious psons maye purchase pryvie and be sued in all maner of wrytes.
7 An acte confirmynge the wrytynge of the statute for punyshm't of Beggers Vagabunde and of dyu's other statute
8 An acte that proclamac'ons made by the kynge highnes with thadvise of his honorable Counsell shalbe obeyed and kepte as thoughe they were made by acte of parliament —
9 An acte authorisynge the kynge highnes to make Bisshopps by his lres patentes.
10 An acte touchynge placynge of the lordes in the parliament Chambr & other assemblies and counsell of Counsell.
11 An acte authorisynge the kynge highnes newly to allott dyu's Townesshippes in Wales.
12 An acte touchynge Wrongfull takynge of Hawkes eggs and byrdes out of the Nest fyndynge and takynge upp

Lonyes Lorthin anno Lamsett Regnemr of the Kinges.
13 An acte for the dyssolution of all monasteryes and Abbeyes.
14 An acte abolishinge of diuersitye of opynions in certen articles conteyninge ypocrysy religyon.

Actes priuate.

15 An acte for the Attayndey of the marques of Exetey and others.
16 An acte for the Ladye Strylboys Joynture.
17 An acte for thassuraunce of the house of St Laurence pountney to the Erle of Cussey
18 An acte for thassuraunce of Cheste plate to the Erle of Hertford.
19 An acte for thassuraunce of the mannor of Eyliott to Sr Johñ Williams.
20 An acte for the ladye Rothforde Joyntune.
21 An acte for thassuraunce of certen landes to Sr Christofey hales.
22 An acte for the restitution of Henrye Mores
23 An acte for thassuraunce of certen landes to Sr Richarde Rythe.
24 An acte for thassuraunce of lande to Sr Henrye longe and Sr Thomas Seymor.
25 An acte for thassuraunce of Sathe plate to the Erle of Cuthe.
26 An acte for an exchaunge betweene the Bisshopp of Rotheste & Carlyle and the lorde Russell.
27 An acte for the Sr Clerkes of the Chaunterye.
28 An acte touchinge master Dyatt and master Culpeper.



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Anno 31° HENRICI, VIII. A.D. 1539.

STATUTES made in the Session of Parliament, Begun to be holden at Westminster, on the Twenty-eighth Day of April, In the THIRTY-FIRST Year of the Reign of K. HENRY, VIII.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de Anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, Tricesimo tertio.

IN PARLIAMENTO inchoato & tenť apud Westm̃ vicesimo octavo die Aprilis Anno regni Henrici octavi Dei gr̃a Anglie Francie & Hib̃nie Regis fidei defensoris &c. tricesimo primo ac ibidem continuať usq; ad vicesimū octavū diem Junij tunc p̃x sequeñ Cõi oĩm Dnoꝝ tam sp̃ualiū q'm temporaliū ac Cõitatis concensu ac regie Majestatis assensu inactitať & stabilit̃ fuer̃ hec sequeñ Statuta. viz.

Actes Publicke.

1. An acte concerninge Joynt Ten'ntes and Tenauntes in Comen.
2. An acte that fyshinge in any se̅vall ponde stewe or mote wth an intent to steale fishe out of ye same is felony.
3. An acte changinge the Custome of Gavelkynde.
4. An acte concerninge the amendinge of the River and Porte of Exeter.
5. An acte wherby the King^e Mannor of Hampton Courte is made an Honour & a newe Chace therto belonging.
6. An acte that such as were religious p̃sons may purchase pursue and be sued in all manner of acc̃ons.
7. An acte conc̃ninge the contynuance of the statute for punyshm't of Beggers Vagabund^e and of c̃ten other Statut^e.
8. An acte that p̃clamac̃ons made by the King^e Highnes with thadvise of his Honorable Counsell shalbe obeyed and kepte as thoughe they were made by acte of Parliament.
9. An acte auc̃thorisinge the King^e Highnes to make Bisshopps by his t̃res Patentes.
10. An acte conc̃ninge placinge of the Lordes in the Parliament Chamber & other assemblies and conferenc^e of Counsell.
11. An acte auc̃thorisinge the King^e Highnes newly to allott c̃ten Towneshipps in Wales.
12. An acte concerninge wrongfull takinge of Hawkes egges and birdes out of the Nest fyndinge and takinge upp of the Kinges Hawkes huntinge in the King^e Forrest Parke Chace or other grounde inclosed and killinge of Conyes within anye laufull warrenn of the Kinges.
13. An acte for the dissoluc̃on of all Monasteries and Abbeyes.
14. An acte abolishinge of div̅sitye of Opynions in c̃ten articles concerninge X̃pian Religion.

Actes Private.

15. An acte for the Attaynder of the Marques of Exeter and others.
16. An acte for the Ladye Taylboys Joynture.
17. An acte for thassuraunce of the House of St. Laurence Pountney to the Erle of Sussex.
18. An acte for thassuraunce of Chester Place to the Erle of Hertforde.
19. An acte for thassuraunce of the Mannor of Rycott to Sir John Williams.
20. An acte for the Ladye Rochford^e Joynture.
21. An acte for thassuraunce of c̃ten landes to Sir Christofer Hales.
22. An acte for the restituc̃on of Henrie Norreis.
23. An acte for thassuraunce of c̃ten landes to Sir Richarde Riche.
24. An acte for thassuraunce of land^e to Sir Henrie Longe and Sir Thomas Seymor.
25. An acte for thassuraunce of Bathe Place to the Erle of Sut̃t.
26. An acte for an exchaunge betwene the Bisshopps of Rochester & Carlyle and the Lorde Russell.
27. An acte for the Six Clerkes of the Chauncerie.
28. An acte concerninge Master Wyatt and Master Culpeper.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I.

An Acte for joynt Ten'nt̄s & Ten'nt̄s in comon.

Inconveniences resulting from Joint-tenantcy, &c. undivided;

FORASMUCHE as by the comen lawes of this Realme, dyvse of the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ being seised of Mannors landꝭ teñtes & hereditamentꝭ as joynt ten'ntes or as ten'ntes in comen with other, of any estate of enheritaunce, in their owne rightꝭ or in the right of their wyffes, by purchase discent or otherwise, and evy of them so being joynt ten'ntes or ten'ntes in comen hathe like righte title interest and possession in the same Mannors landes teñtes and hereditamentꝭ for their partꝭ or porc̄ons joyntlye or in comen undevydedlye togethe withe other, and none of them by the lawe doeth or maye knowe their sevall partes or porc̄ons in the same, or that that ys his or theirs by hit selfe undevyded, and cannot by the lawes of this Realme otherwise occupye or take the pfytt of the same, or make any severans division or partic̄on thereof, without either of their mutuall consentes and assentꝭ; By reason whereof dyvse and many of them, beinge so joyntly and undevidedly seised of the saide Mannors landꝭ teñtꝭ & hereditamentꝭ, often tymes of their perverse covetous and malicious myndes and willes, ayens all right justice equitie and good conscience by strenghe and power, hath not onlye cutt and fallen downe all the Woodes and trees growinge uppon the same, but also hathe extirped subverted pulled downe and distroyed all the houses [edificyons[1]] and buyldyngꝭ meadowes pastures cōmens and the hoole cōmodities of the same, and hath taken and converted them to their owne uses and behoofffꝭ, to the open wronge & disherison & ayens the myndes and willes of other holdinge the same Mannors landes teñtꝭ & hereditamentꝭ joyntlye or in cōmen withe them, and they have bene alwaies without assured remedy for the same;

Joint-tenants and Tenants in Common shall be compellable to make Partition, in like Manner as Coparceners.

Be it therefore enacted by the Kinge our most drede Soveraigne Lorde and by thassent of his Lordes spuall and temporall and by the Cōmons in this p̄sent Parliament assembled, That all joyntten'ntꝭ and ten'ntes in cōmen, that nowe be or hereafter shalbe of enny estate or estates of enheritaunce in their owne rightꝭ or in the righte of their wyffes, of any Manners landes teñtꝭ or hereditamentes within this Realme of Englande Wales or the Mersches of the same, shall and maye be coacted and compelled by vertue of this p̄sent acte, to make ptic̄on betwene them of all suche Mannors landes teñtes and hereditamentꝭ as they nowe holde or hereafter shall holde as joyntten'ntꝭ or ten'ntes in cōmen, by writt de [ptic̄oe[1]] faciend, in that case to be devised in the Kinge our Sovaigne Lordes Courte of Chauncerie, in like manner and forme as Coperceners by the comen lawes of this Realme have byne and are compellable to doe, and the same writt to be pursued at the cōmen lawe.

II. After Partition each shall have Aid of the other.

Provided alwaye and be it enacted, that evye of the saide joyntten'ntꝭ or ten'ntes in cōmen and their heires after suche partic̄on made, shall and may have ayde of the other, or of their heires, to thentent to deraigne the warrantye pamounte and to recover for the rate as is used betwene Copceners after ptic̄on made by the order of the comen lawe; any thinge in this acte conteyned to the cont'rie notwithstandinge.

CHAPTER II.

An Acte against fishingꝭ in Pondꝭ.

For preventing Robbery and Destruction of Fish Ponds;

WHEREAS dyvse and many of the Lordes Knightꝭ Esquiers Gentlemen and other the Kingꝭ Subjectes w'in this his Realme, at their great costes and chargꝭ have caused to be made within their sevall groundes many pondes stewes and motes, and stored them withe dyvse kyndꝭ of fishes, as Pykes Breames Carpes Tenches and other fishes, whereof they have [thoughe[2]] to have had great comoditie, as well for the pleasure of their freindes as for their owne cōmoditie and pfytt towardꝭ the necessarie fyndinge of their houses, divers and many light and unreasonable psons of this Realme, beinge of no good rule nor honestye, lyttle or nothinge regardinge God the feare of their Soveraigne Lorde the Kingꝭ Highnes nor his lawes, have not onlye fisshed the said pondes stewes and motes aswell by nyght as by daye withe nettꝭ hookꝭ and baytꝭ of dyvse sortꝭ, but also with great nomber of mysruled psons have entred into suche groundes, and there withe greate violence have broken upp the headꝭ of the saide pondes stewes and motes, and destroyed and taken the fishe of the same pondes stewes and motes, to the great displeasure and losses of the owners of the said pondes stewes and motes, and cont'rie to all good reason right and conscience: Wherfore be it enacted by the Kinge our saide Soveraigne Lorde with thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this p̄sent Parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, That aswell all manner of fisshingꝭ with any nettꝭ hoockꝭ or baytꝭ of what kinde so ever they be, in any sevall ponde stewe or mote withe an intent to steale fisshe out of the same, done or cōmytted at any tyme after the feast of the Nativitye of Sainct̄e John Baptiste next cōmynge, that ys to saye in the xxxj[th] yere of the raigne of our saide Soveraigne Lorde, from the hower of six in the eventyde unto the hower of six in the morninge, ayens the willes and myndes of the owners or possessioners of suche pondes stewes or motes, as also the unlaufull breakinge upp of the head of eny sevall ponde stewe or mote by daye or by nyght, after the saide feaste, without colour of title soe to doe, wherby any fishe of the same ponde stewe or mote is taken or destroyed, ayens the will or mynde of the owner or possessioner of the same, be to all ententꝭ demyd taken and adjudged felony; And that those psons soe offendinge shall have and suffer all suche paynes of deathe and ponyshmentꝭ as other felons ought to have and suffer for felony by the course of the lawes of this Realme.

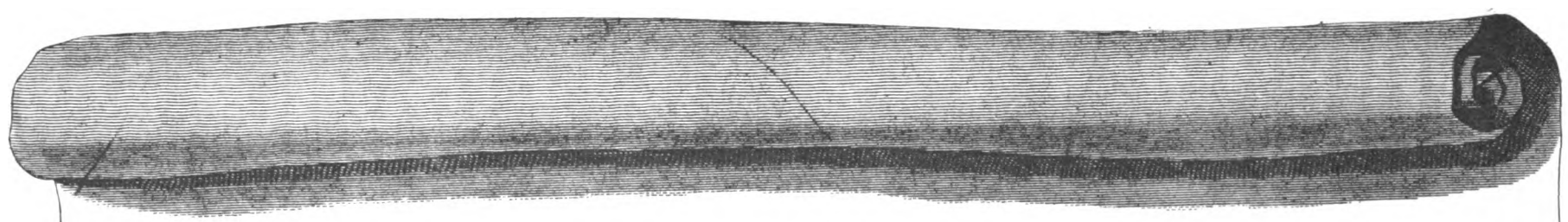
The fishing in any private Pond by Night, and unlawful breaking down the Head of any such Fish Pond, by Day or Night, declared to be Felony.

[1] So also in the Original Act. *Printed Copies* read 'Edifices' [2] pticipac̄one *O.* [3] thought *O.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Inrollment of the Act 31 Henry VIII Chapter I.

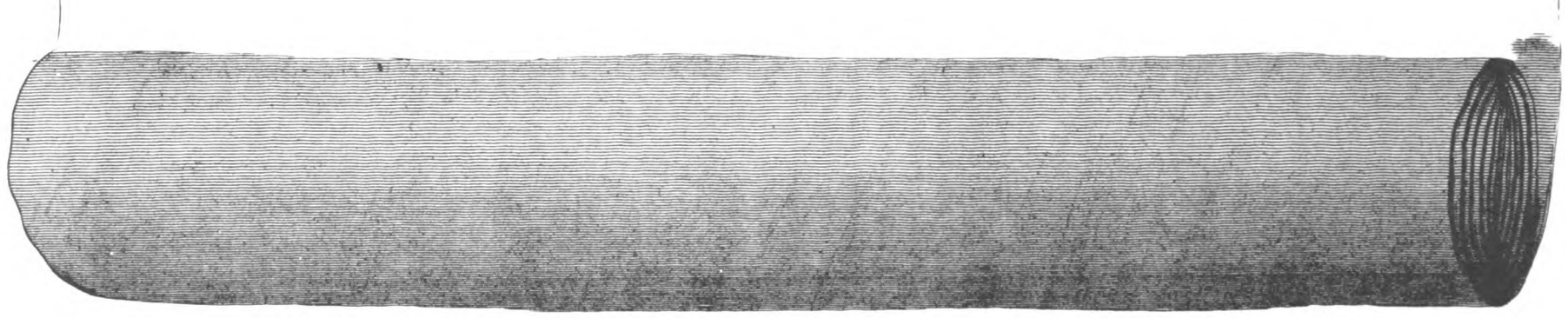


1 An Acte for Joynt tenaunte & tenaunte in Comon

ffor asmuche as by the comen lawes of this Realme diuse of the kinge subiectes being seised of manoirs landes tenures & hereditamentes as Joynt tenantes & tenantes in Comen wherby they of any estate of enheritaunce in their / owne right or in the right of their wyffes by purchase discent or otherwise and eny of them so being Joynt tenantes & tenantes in Comen hathe like right title interest and possession in the same manoirs landes tenures and hereditamentes for their parte & portions Joyntlye & in Comen vndeuydedlye togethe with other and none of them by the lawes doeth or maye knowe their certaine partes & portions in the same or that that ys his & theirs by hit selfe vndeuydedly and cannot by the lawes of this Realme / otherwise occupye or take the profyte of the same or make any severaunce diuision & partition thereof / without either of their mutuall consentes and assente by ieasone wherevpon diuse and many of them beinge so Joyntly and vndeuidedly seised of the saide manoirs landes tenures & hereditamentes oftentymes of their perverse wilfull & malicious myndes and willes tryenge all right iustice Equitie and good conscience by strenghe and power hath not onlye rente and pulled downe all the woodes and trees growinge vppon the same but also hathe extreme & subiectedly pulled downe and distroyed all the houses edifycions and buyldinge mete & nedefull for the comens and the hoole commodities of the same and / hathe taken and converted them to their owne vses and behoofe to the open slaunder & displeasure & eyens the myndes and willes of other holdinge the same manoirs landes tenures & hereditamentes

the same ~

Be it therfore enacted by the kinge our most dredd Sou[er]aigne lord and by thassent of his lordes ~ spirituall and temporall and by the Comons in this p[re]sent Parliament assembled that all Joynttenants and Tenantes in Comen that nowe be or hereafter shalbe of any estate or estates of enheritaunce in their owne right or in the right of their wyffes of any mannors landes tente or hereditamentes ~ within this Realme of England Wales or the marches of the same shall and maye be warned and compelled by vertue of this p[re]sent Acte to make p[ar]tion betwene them of all suche mannors landes tenures and hereditamentes as they nowe holde or hereafter shall holde as Joynttenants or Tenantes in Comen by writt de p[ar]tione facienda in that case to be demised in the kinge our // ~ Sou[er]aigne lordes Courte of Chauncerie in like maner and forme as Copeparceners by the Comen // ~ lawes of this Realme have byne and ar compellable to doe and the same writt to be pursued at the Comen lawe ~ Provided alwaye and be it enacted that ayde of the saide Joynttenants or // ~ Tenantes in Comen and their heires after suche p[ar]tion made shall and maye have ayde of the // ~ other or of their heires to thentent to distreigne the Joynttenure p[ar]tenante and to prouide for the rate as is used betwene Coparceners after p[ar]tion made by the order of the Comen lawe any thinge in this /// ~ Acte conteyned to the contrie notwithstandinge ~



Benj.ⁿ Davis fecit.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

II. Penalty on fishing in a Private Pond by Day without the Owner's Consent; Three Months' Imprisonment, &c.

AND also be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if any suche evill disposed peons, after the feast before lymitted, do fishe in the daye tyme at any other tyme then is before rehersed, in any suche severall pondes stewes or motes with any manner of nettꝭ hoockꝭ or baytꝭ as is aforesaide what kinde so ever they be of, agaynste the will pleasure and mynde of the owners or possessors of the same sev̄all pondes stewes or motes, not havinge any manner of colour of title so to doe, and therof be laufullye convicted at the sute of our Soveraigne Lord the Kinge or the partie greved, that then the saide parties so convicted shall suffer imprisonment by the space of thre monethes, and after the said thre monethes expired shall finde sufficient suertie for his or their good abearinge, or els to remayne still in prison without bayle or maynprise, unto suche tyme he or they can fynde suche suertie.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACTE changing the Custome of Gavelkind.

All Manors, &c. in Kent, belonging to Lord Cromwell, and others named, being of the Tenure of Gavelkind, shall in future be changed in Tenure, and shall descend according to the Common Law, in like Manner as Lands holden by Knight's Service, within the said County, are descendible.

THE Kinge oure So̅veigne Lorde, for di̅vse consideracõns his Majestie movinge, by auctoritie of this his highe Courte of Parliament, enacteth ordeyneth and establissheth, that aswell all the Lordships Mannors landes teñtes woodes pastures rentꝭ s̅vicꝭ re̅vsions remaynders advousons and all other whatsoever hereditamentꝭ, sett lienge and beinge within his Countie of Kent, of the wᶜʰ Thomas Cromwell Knight of the honorable order of the Garter Lorde Crumwell of Wymbildon Lorde Privye Seale, Thomas Burghe Knight Lorde Burghe, George Brooke Knight Lorde Cobham, Andrewe Windsor Knyght Lorde Wyndesor, Thomas Cheyne Knight Treasorer of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges moste honorable Housholde, Cristofer Hales Knight Master of the Rolles of our said So̅veigne Lordes Courte of Chauncerie, Thomas Willoughbye Knight one of the Judges of the Kingꝭ Courte of the comen place, Anthonye Seyntleger Knight, Edwarde Wotton Knight, Edwarde Boveton Knight, Roger Cholmeley Knighte Serjeant at Lawe, John Champneys Knight, John Baker squier oure saide So̅veigne Lorde the Kingꝭ ge̅all Attorney, Reynalde Scott Squier, John Guldeforde Squier, Thomas Kempe Squier, Edwarde Thwaittꝭ Squier, Willm Rooper Squier, Anthony Sandys Squyer, Edwarde Isaak Squier, Percivall Harte Squier, Edwarde Monyns Squier, Willm Whetnall Squier, John Fogg Squier, Edmonde Fetyplace Squier, Thomas Hardres Squier, Willm Waller Squier, Thomas Wilforde Squier, Thomas Moyle Squier, Thomas Harlakynden Esquier, Jefferey Lee Squier, James Hales, Henrie Husee, and Thomas Roydon Gentlemen, or any of them, is or be seised to his or their own use or uses in fee simple or in fee taile, the wᶜʰ nowe bene of the tenure & nature of Gavelkynde, and heretofore have bene departed or be deptible betwene heires males by the custome of Gavelkynde, shall from henceforthe be clerely chaunged from the saide custome tenure & nature of Gavelkynde, and in no wise hereafter be departed or departible by the saide Custome of Gavelkynde betwene heires males, but shall remayne re̅vte abyde descende come and be, after and accordinge as Lordshipps Manners landes teñtes and other hereditamentꝭ doe or maye discende remayne reverte abyde come or be, accordinge to the cõmen lawe of this Realme, and as other Manners landes and teñtꝭ beinge in the said Countie of Kent, wᶜʰ never were holden by service of Socage, but be and alwaies have bene holden by Knight service, doe descende remayne reverte abyde come and be, and in like manner to discend and be descendable remayne reverte come and be enheritable to the heire or heires after and accordinge to the saide cõmen lawes of this Realme of Englande: And that all and singuler the saide Lordshipps Maners landes teñtꝭ and other Hereditamentꝭ withe thappurten'ncꝭ of the saide Lorde Crumwell, Lorde Burghe, Lorde Cobham, Lorde Wyndesor, Thomas Cheyne, Cristofer Hales, Thomas Willoughby, Anthony Seyntleger, Edwarde Wotton, Edwarde Boveton, Roger Cholmeley, John Champneys, John Baker, Reynald Scott, John Guldeforde, Thomas Kempe, Edwarde Thwaitꝭ, Willm Rooper, Anthony Sandys, Edwarde Isaak, Percivall Harte, Edwarde Monyns, Willm Whetnall, John Fogg, Edmonde Fetyplace, Thomas Hardres, Willm Waller, Thomas Wilforde, Thomas Moile, Thomas Harlakynden Squier, Gefferey Lee, James Hale, Henrye Husee, and Thomas Roydon, or of anye of them, and wᶜʰ before the makinge of this Acte have bene of the saide nature and tenure of Gavelkynde, in the saide Countie of Kent, shall from henceforthe be accepted taken inherited demed and judged to be like as Lordshippes Mannors landes teñtꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ at the cõmen lawe of this Realme, and in suche manner and forme as if the same Mannors Lordshipps landꝭ teñtꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ had never bene of the said nature of Gavelkynde: any usage or custome in the saide Countie of Kent heretofore had accepted or used to the cont'rie notwithstandinge.

II. General Saving of Rights.

SAVINGE alwayes and reservinge to all and singuler p̅sons, other then the saide Lorde Crumwell, Lorde Burgh, Lorde Cobham, Lorde Wyndesor, Thomas Cheyne, Cristofer Hales, Thomas Willoughby, Anthonye Seyntleger, Edwarde Wotton, Edwarde Boveton, Roger Cholmeley, John Champneys, John Baker, Reynold Scott, John Guldeforde, Thomas Kempe, Edward Thwaytꝭ, Willm Rooper, Anthony Sandys, Edwarde Isaak, Percivall Hart, Edwarde Monyns, Willm Whetnall, John Fogg, Edmonde Fetyplace, Thomas Hardres, Willm Waller, Thomas Wilford, Thomas Moyle, Thomas Harlakynden Esquier, Geffery Lee, James Hales, Henrie Husee, and Thomas Roydon, or any of them, and to everie of them ayenste any other of them, all suche right title int̅est and inheritaunce as they or anye of them had before the makinge of this Acte, of to or in any of the saide Mannors landes teñtꝭ woodes pastures rentꝭ s̅vicꝭ re̅vsions remaynders advousons and other the p̅misses, as yf this p̅sent Acte had never bene had nor made.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE for the mending of the Ryv of Exeter.

Injuries to the Port and River of Exeter, by Weirs and other Obstructions;

(1)
IN moste humble wise shewen unto your Highnes, your true and faithfull subjectꝭ the Maire Bayliffꝭ and Comonaltie of your Cittie of Exetor; That where of olde Antiquyte aswell the Cittizens & dwellers within your said Cittie, as all other bothe Denizens and Straungers applyinge and cõmynge from any partꝭ of beyonde the See or of this Realme to your Porte of Exeter, have had course and recourse with theire Shippes Boates and Vesselles goodes and marchaundises in the ryver of Exe to & from the highe Sea unto your saide Cittie, to the great cõmoditie cõmen Welthe and pfytt of your saide Cittie and all the Countrey there aboute, as by dive recordes and writingꝭ remayninge aswell in your saide Cittie, as also at Westm̃ playnlye doeth appere; Whiche cõmoditie of longe tyme hathe bene soe destroyed and letted by weyres and drivinge of sandes and gravell by course of the water into the saide river, and other lettꝭ and noysauncꝭ, that at this daye and of longe tyme paste Shippes Boatꝭ and Vessells have not had ne yet can have their course to and from your saide Cittie, as of olde tyme they have had, by reason whereof your saide suppliauntꝭ of longe tyme have bene and yet be compelled and enforced to carie their goodes and m̃chaundises from the Shippes Boatꝭ and Vessells to your saide Citie by lande, to their yerelie chargꝭ of fower hundred markꝭ sterlingꝭ and above, beside great hurtꝭ and losses taken in their saide goodes and m̃chaundises by the cariers of the same, wch hathe not only bene and yet daylie is to the great hurte decaye and ympoverisshinge of the m̃chauntꝭ of your saide Citie, but also of the countrie ther aboutꝭ, by reason of the overflowinge and drownynge of the medowes pastures and groundes lienge by the saide river, with the highe springꝭ of the Sea and the floodes of the freshe water cõmynge to the saide river; and by reason of wch charges susteyned in caryinge their goodes and m̃chaundises by lande unto the saide Cittie as is aforesaide, the m̃chauntꝭ and owners of the saide wares and m̃chandises are driven to sell the same muche more derer then they woulde doe if the saide m̃chaundises myght be conveyed and brought unto the saide Cittie by water, to the great hurte and pjudice of all your Graces subjectes in the saide parties: For reformacion whereof it may please your Highnes of your most noble and haboundante Grace with thassent of your Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this psent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, to enacte ordeyne and establisshe, that it maie and shalbe laufull, at all tymes after the feaste of Ester nowe next comynge, to your saide Suppliauntꝭ Maire Bayliffꝭ and Cõmonaltie of your saide Cittie of Exetor and their successors, to plucke downe digge moyne breke banke and caste upp all and all manner of weyres rockꝭ sandes gravell and other lettꝭ & noysaunces whatsoever they be in the saide river, and also in other places and grounde convenient and necessarie for the same whose soever they be, lyinge betwene your saide Cittie and the highe Sea; and further to doe and make all other thingꝭ requisite and necessarie, wherby the saide shippes boatꝭ and Vessells may have their sure course and recourse in the saide river to & from your saide Cittie, and [their[1]] to charge and discharge the saide goodes and m̃chaundises, without lett or disturbaunce of anye pson or psons; gevinge and payinge therfore unto the Lorde or Lordes owners and owner of the soyle where suche digginge and mynynge shalbe, in recompence and satisfaction of and for the lande and grounde so to be digged and myned, after the rate of twentie yeres purchase, or els asmuche for the same as shalbe adjudged ordeyned and determyned by the Kyngꝭ Justices of Assise in the Countie of Devon for the tyme beinge, the elecc̃on and lib̃tie of wch recompence and satisfaction so to be had to be at the choyse of the Lordes and Owners of the saide Londes and Teñtꝭ, without any lett denyer vexac̃on or trouble of the saide Lorde Lordes and Owners or any other pson or psons by suyte in the lawe or otherwise, upon payne of forfeytor of twentie poundes of leffull money of England for evye tyme that they or anye of them doe attempt the contrie thereof, whereof the one halfe shalbe to our saide Soveraigne Lorde and thother halfe to him or them that will sue therfore, by acc̃on of dett bill playnt or informac̃on in any the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ, wherein the partie defendaunte shall not wage his lawe nor in the saide acc̃on acc̃ons or suytꝭ any essoyne lycence nor ptecc̃on shalbe allowed: and also gevinge and payinge to the tentntes fermers and occupyers of suche lande or grounde, for suche hurte and losses as they or any of them shall susteyne and have by the same, asmuche as shalbe assessed adjudged and determyned by the saide Justicꝭ of Assises in the saide Countie of Devon for the tyme beinge, or by suche psons as by them shalbe assigned and deputed for the same: the saide recompence and satisfaction aswell concerninge the Lordes and Owners of the saide lande and grounde, as to the tentntes fermers and occupiers of the same, to be payde by the Mayre Bayliffꝭ and Cõmonaltie of the saide Cittie for the tyme beinge and their successours within the space of sixe weekꝭ next after the ratinge assessinge and determyninge of the same; unlesse that the Mayer Bailiffes and Comonaltie of the said Cittie and their successors can otherwise compounde or agree with the Lordes owners tentntes fermers and occupiers of suche lande and ground or with any of them. And in case it happen the Mayer Bayliffꝭ and Cõialtye of the saide Cittie to make defaulte of paymente of the saide recompence and satisfaction, and resiste to paye the same as is before rehersed, that then the Lorde Lordes Owner Owners tentntes fermers or occupyers of suche lande or grounde, that is greved therwith and to whom the satisfaction and recompence ought to be paide, shall and maye laufullie cõmence afferme or take his or their acc̃on of dett by course of the cõmon lawe ageyne the Mayer Bayliffes and Comynaltie of the said Cittie for the tyme beinge and theire successors, for the recoverie of the same, in anye Courte within this Realme, at the will and pleasure of the partie greved; and like pcesse theruppon to be hadd as in acc̃ons of dett at the cõmon lawe grounded upon contracte or specialtyes hath used to be had; in wch acc̃ons of dett sute or sutꝭ to be had, noe wager of lawe essoyne licence nor ptection shalbe allowed.

The Mayor and Corporation of Exeter authorized to remove Nuisances in the said River; and to purchase Grounds for the Purposes of this Act; paying the Owners and Tenants.

---

[1] To the Kyng or Sovaigne Lord; *O.*

[2] ther *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTE wherby the Manor of Hampton Courte is made an Honor.

FORSAMUCHE as it hathe pleased the Kinge our moste excellent and most dread Sovereigne Lorde of late to erecte buylde and make a goodlie sumptuous beautifull and princelie Mannor, decent and convenient for a Kinge, and the same hathe ornated withe Parkes Gardens Orchardes and other thinge of great cōmoditie and pleasure therunto adjoyninge mete and ptinent to his Royall Majestie, most requisite for the ꝑsperous contynuance of his most Royall parson, wch the subiecte of this Realme most entierlie above all [worldly[1]] thinge cheiflie desire of Almightie God, his Grace ensuynge the avauncement and amplificacō of his reasonable and princelie cōmodities to be nye unto his saide Mannor, heretofore of late hath assigned and lymitted a certen territory or grounde for a chace thereof to be made for norisshinge gen̄acō and feeding of beaste of venery and of fowles of Warren; And for furniture and pfection therof, the Kinge Majestie by Indenture made betwene his Grace on the one parte, and Sir Richard Page Knight, Thomas Hennage Esquier, John Carleton, John Agmondesham, Thomas a Downe Gentilmen, Robte Alcetour, Robert Hamond, and diverse other honest and substanciall men named in the saide Indenture, for and in the name of all the fre ten^ntes havinge any estate of inheritance, and in the name of all Custumarie ten^ntes havinge any estate of inheritaunce by custome, of or in any landes or teñtes within the ꝓcincte of the said territory or grounde lymitted and assigned for the saide Chace and Warren, hath certenlye and playnlie declared the ꝓcyncte lymitte ambyte and boundes of the same territory or grounde, and his Graces libties privileges and cōmodities to be had in and uppon the same, the tenour of whiche saide Indenture hereafter pleynly and fullie ensuyth, that is to saye;

Manor, Chace, and Warren laid out by the King, according to certain Bounds specified in an Indenture, between the King and the free and customary Tenants of Lands, within the intended Limits thereof.

THIS INDENTURE made the firste daye of October in the xxixth yere of the raigne of our most excellent and moste dradde Soveraigne Lorde Henrie the Eight by the grace of God Kinge of Englonde and of Fraunce Defendor of the faithe Lorde of Irelond, and in Erthe supreme head of the Churche of Englond; betwene the same our Soveigne Lord the Kinge of the one partie and Sir Richard Page Knight, Thomas Hennage Esquier, John Carleton, John Agmondesham, Thomas a Downe Gentilmen, Robert Alcetour, Robert Hamond, Thomas Stakford, Richarde Wykar, John a Gate thelder, John a Gate the younger, Willm Stakford, John Boughton, Richarde Byers, Germyn Bandall, John Wolf, Willm Floyter, Richard Hunt, John Conye, Robert Parker, Willm Tyce, Richard Wheatley, Robert Nortridge, John Machyn, John Baron, Richarde Woodclerk the younger, John Clere, John Grenetre, Richarde Heywarde, Christofer Pountfrett, Richarde Wolfe, John Bulworth, Thomas Driver, Thomas Horringham, John Nortrige, Willm West, John Hardwyn, Richarde Newman, John Hamonde the younger, John Blake, John Dalye, George Thewe, Clement Garred, John Hamond thelder, Ambrose Grenetre, Walter Calverley, Richarde Nele, Lionell Browne, Robert Hall, Thomas Marshe, Thomas Skete, John Beryman, John London, John Woodhouse, John Grene, and John Wolfe, for and in the name of all the fre ten^ntes havinge anye estate of inheritaunce, and in the name of all custumarie ten^nte havinge anye estate of inheritaunce by custome of and in anye landes or teñte within the Lordshippes Mannors Townes and Village of Estmulsey West Mulsey Walton Essher Weybridge and parte of Cobham, and other parishes village and hamelette whatsoever they be within the lymitte of the Chace that is named to be called Hampton Courte Chace, of thother parte; WITNESSETH, That where our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge hathe of late erected builded and made within the Countie of Middelsex a goodly sumptuous House beautifull and princely Manour mete and convenient for a Kinge, and the same endewed with Parkes Orchardes Gardeyns and other great cōmodities and pleasures therunto adjoynynge and belonginge, and his Grace intendinge the ꝑsperous contynuance and ꝑservacō aswell of his most royall parson as for the furnyshinge of the Manour withe manyfolde thinge of pleasure for the disporte pastyme comforte and consolacō of his Highnes his heires and successors; His Graces pleasure is to erecte and make a Chace aboute the said Manour for thencrease of Venery and Fowle of Warren, wch Chace shalbe called Hampton Courte Chace, and that the saide Lordeshippes Manours Townes and Village of Est Mulsey West Mulsey Walton Essher Weybridge and parte of the Towne or Village of Cobham in the Countie of Surr̄, and all lande teñte meadowes leasues woode and pastures lienge and beinge within the lymitte mete and bounde hereafter declared, shalbe had reputed and taken within the saide Chace, and to be ꝑcell therof to all intentes and purposes, wch mete and boundes are lymitted appoynted and doe extend as followethe, That is to witte; Att and from the Themmys side on the southe side of the Manour of Hampton Courte directlie as the Pale shalbe newlie erected made and sett to Cobham and so forth, as the Pale shall lead and be sett aboute Cobham Parke pale of Byslett Parke and from thence followinge the same pale to the water of Wey, and so forth by the south side of the river of Wey and the river of Themmes unto the firste cōmensment and beginninge of the saide Pale; Wherfore it is condiscended graunted concluded and fullie agreed betwene the saide parties to theis Indentures by theis ꝑsente, And our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge in accomplishment of his Graces pleasure, by theis ꝑsente, doeth ordeyne make erecte publishe and declare the saide Chace, and that the saide Lordeshippes Manours Townes & Villages of Est Mulsey, West Mulsey, Walton, Essher, Weybridge and parte of Cobham, and all landes teñte medowes woodes leasues and pastures lienge and beinge within the lymitte mete & boundes aforenamed, shalbe fromhensforth fre Chace and Warren for all manner beaste of Venery and Fowle of Warren, and shall have all suche and like libtyes jurisdiccōns and ꝑemynence as any auncient Chace or Forest w^th^in this Realme hathe or of right ought to have, and everie ꝑson and ꝑsons that shall fortune hereafter to trespas or offend within the saide newe Chace, shall incurre and rune into like daunger penalties [losses[2]] and forfeyture as if the same offence had bene done or cōmytted in any other Chace or Forest within this Realme of Englonde, and that the saide newe Chace be from hensforthe named and called Hampton Court Chace: And it is further condiscended graunted and agreed betwene

Tenor of the said Indenture 1 Oct. 29 H.VIII. between the King, and the free and customary Tenants of the Manors, &c. of East Moulsey, West Moulsey, Walton, Esher, Weybridge, and Cobham, within the Limits of the intended Chace, to be called Hampton Court Chace.

The proposed Boundaries of the said intended Chace.

Declaration of the Creation and Limits of the Chace accordingly;

with all Liberties of Chace or Forest.

[1] wordly *O.* worldly. *Printed Copies.* [2] losse *O*

Digitized by Google

Liberty to Owners to cut their Woods within the said Chace, without the King's Licence;

the saide parties by these p̄sentꝭ, and oure saide Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kinge for him his heires and successors p̄myseth graunteth and agreeth, to and withe the saide Sir Richard Page, Thomas Hennage, John Carleton, John Agmondesham, Thomas a Downe and all other the saide ten'ntes and freholders their heires and assignes, that it shalbe laufull to the same Sir Richarde Page, Thomas Hennage, John Agmondesham, John Carleton, Thomas a Downe and other the ten'ntes above named, and to all other p̄sons beinge freholders within the said Chace, and to ev̄y of them their heires and assignes, to fell cut downe and carie awey at all tyme and tymes hereafter at his or their pleasure, all and p̄cell of his and their woodes groves copyes and springꝭ growinge and beinge within the saide Chace, without licence of the Kinges Highnes his heires or successours or of any Officer within the saide Chace, and without lett and interrup̄c̄on of

and to fence against the Deer while the Corn is growing.

the same officers or any of them; And also that it shalbe laufull to the saide Sir Richarde Page, Thomas Hennage, John Carleton, John Agmondesham, Thomas a Downe, and other the ten'ntes above named, and all other p̄sons aswell Freholders as Coppiholders as Custumarye ten'ntꝭ w^th^in the lymittꝭ of the saide Chace, and to everie of them their heires and assignes, att all tyme and tymes hereafter to make the hedges and fences aboute their corne growinge uppon their owne grownde within the said Chace at their owne will and pleasure, to kepe out the Dere therof duringe all suche tyme onlye as the Corne shall growe uppon the same grounde, And that the Officers of the saide Chace duringe

Deer Leaps or Breaks in the Fences to be made at other Times;

the same tyme shall suffer the same hedges and fences to stonde and to remayne to thentent abovesaid; and after ev̄y suche tyme as the Corne shalbe [served'] and carried away, it shalbe laufull to the Officers of the saide Chace to make Dere lepes and brekes in the saide hedges and fences, for and to thentent that the Dere may have course and recourse into the grounde where the Corne was sowen, for their fedinge, duringe all suche tyme as the same landes shalbe and remayne unsowen; AND in considerac̄on therof, our said Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kinge for him his heires and successors,

Allowance made out of Rents to Freeholders, and out of Fines to Copyholders, within the said Chace.

is pleased and contented that his and their Officers of the revenues, within the lymittꝭ of the same Chace, shall yerelie for ever at everie payment defalke allowe and deduc̄te the thirde parte of the fre rent that everie freholder ought to pay for their se̅vall freholdes w^th^in the lymittꝭ of the same Chace; And also the Kingꝭ Highnes is pleased and contented that where any Custum̄y ten'nte or ten'ntes havinge any estate of inheritaunce in any Custum̄y landes or teñtꝭ within the saide Chace after the Custume of any Manour there, whereof the same Custum̄y landes or teñtꝭ beinge holden, for the wch Custum̄y landes or teñtꝭ the next heire of everie suche Custum̄y ten'nte after the death of his Auncestor, by & accordinge to the same custome ought to paye fyne, in everie suche Case the Kingꝭ Officers of the revenues within the saide Chace shall defalke deduc̄te and allowe, to the next heire of everie suche ten'nte dying seised of anye Custum̄y landes or teñtes within the lemyttꝭ of the saide Chace, the moytie or halfe of everie suche fyne that he by the saide Custome ought to paye for his landes there, the same fyne to be rated and assessed after the rate of the fyne that the same ten'nte so dyenge seised last payde to the Lorde therof for the same landes or teñtꝭ and not otherwise, And that the moytie of everie suche fyne be conteyned in everie coppie that hereafter shalbe made to any suche ten'nte by the

Freeholders and Copyholders shall obey the Laws of Chace, &c. with Exception of the Liberties hereby granted them.

Officers of the Courtes of everie suche Manour within the lemyttꝭ of the saide Chace; And that the saide Sir Richard Page, Thomas Hennage, John Carleton, John Agmondesham, Thomas a Downe and other the ten'ntes and freholders of the saide Lordshippes Manours Townes and Villages of Est Mulsey, West Mulsey, Walton, Essher, Weybridge and parte of Cobham, doe coven'nte and graunte, and ev̄y of them for him and his heires coven'nteth and graunteth, to and withe our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge his heires and successours, that they and all other the ten'ntes and freholders within the lymittꝭ of the saide Chace, and everie of them, shall at all tymes hereafter stonde to obey p̄forme and kepe within the saide Chace all and singuler such lawes ordyn'nces penalties fynes and am̄ciamentꝭ as apperteyne to a Chace, and all suche as hereafter shalbe p̄vided or made by any lawe or statute concerninge the p̄servac̄on or maynten'nce of the saide Chace; Excepte and only reserved to the said ten'ntꝭ all suche lib̄ties and cōmodities before by these p̄sentes unto them appointed and lymited within the saide Chace: In Witnes whereof our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge to thone parte of these p̄sent Indentures remayninge withe the saide freholders and Custumarie ten'ntꝭ have caused his great Seale of Englande to be putt, and to thother parte of the same Indentures remayninge withe our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge, the said freholders and custumarie ten'ntes, as well for them selfe as in the name of all other ten'ntes and inhabitauntꝭ within the lemyttꝭ of the saide Chace, have putto their Seales, the daye and yere above written:

Recited Indenture confirmed:

All Rights of Chace and free Warren established within the Boundaries of Hampton Court Chace, &c.

BE it therfore enac̄ted by auc̄toritie of this p̄sent parliament, that the saide Indenture shall p̄cist contynue and abide good effec̄tuall and in full strenghe and vertue accordinge to the worde tenour and effec̄te therof; and that the Kinge our Sov̄aigne Lorde his heires and successors for ever, shall have and enjoye their lib̄tyes and privileges cōmodities and pleasures of free Chace and Waren for all manner of beastꝭ of venory and foules of Waren, within and upon the saide townes villages and parishes of Est Mulsey West Mulsey Walton Essher Weybridge and parte of Cobham, and in all other places and groundes lienge or beinge within the p̄cinc̄tꝭ lymyttꝭ and boundes of the saide territory or grounde, lymitted and assigned by the said Indenture for the saide Chace and Waren, and that the same territory or grounde shalbe called named and knowen by the name of Hampton Courte Chace, and that all and singuler t'nsgressours and offendours taken knowen or p̄ved to have cōmytted or done any manner of offence within or uppon the saide Chace or Waren, cont'rie to the forme or effec̄te of any parte of the saide Indenture, shall incurre and fall into like daungers penalties and forfeytures as any other like offendours cōmyttinge or doinge any wronge trespasse or offence in any other forest or chace within this Realme, may doe or shall doe.

II.
The King may appoint Officers for the said Chace, &c.

Laws of Chace extended thereto.

AND furthermore be it enac̄ted that our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge his heires and successors, at his and their lib̄tye and pleasure, may make constitute and assigne, suche and as manye officers ministers and kepers in for and uppon the saide Chace and Waren, as to him or them from tyme to tyme shalbe thoughe behoufull convenient and necessarie; and that all and singuler lawes ac̄tꝭ and statutꝭ heretofore made, concerninge the kepinge norishinge encrease and supportac̄on of anye of the Forestꝭ Chaces and Warens of this Realme or any of them, or touchinge or concerning

[1] So also in Original Act; erroneously for 'severed'.

Digitized by Google

direccõns correccõns penalties reformacõns or punyshmentꝭ for any manner of offencꝭ done or comytted within any suche Forestꝭ Chaces or Warens, shalbe from hensforthe extended and executed in to and upon all tnsgressours and offendours in the saide Chace called Hampton Courte Chace, and in to or upon the saide Waren of the same.

III. Certain Manors, Lands, &c. purchased by the King, shall be annexed to the Manor of Hampton Court, and the whole shall be called the Honour of Hampton Court, which shall be the Chief Place, &c.

AND because that the saide Manour of Hampton Courte ys thus as is aforesaide decored and environed with thingꝭ of highe and princely comodities, Be it further enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, that the Manour of Walton upon the Temmys in the saide Countie of Surr̃ beinge parcell of the Duchie of Lancaster, and the Manor of Walton Leghe in the saide Countie of Surr̃ late purchased by the Kingꝭ Highnes of Gyles Leghe Esquier deceassed, and the House of Oteland and all landes teñtes rentꝭ ꝟvices and hereditamentes in Weybridge Walton and Chartley in the saide Countie of Surr̃, late purchased by the Kingꝭ Highnes of John Rede sone and heire of Wiłłm Rede, and the Manours of [Byflete[1]] and Weybridge in the saide Countie of Surr̃, beinge parcell of the Duchie of Cornwall, and all the landes and teñtꝭ in Walton and Weybridge aforesaide late purchased by the Kinges Highnes of John Goldwell and (2) his wyef, and all those landes and teñtes in Walton aforesaide late purchased by the Kingꝭ Highnes of John Carleton, And the Manour of Est Mulsey in the saide Countie of Surr̃ late purchased by the Kinges Highnes of the President and Scolers of Corpus Xp̃i College in Oxforde, and the Manour of Mulsey in the saide Countie of Surr̃ wch late belonged to the Monastery of Marten in the saide Countie of Surr̃, and the Manour of Sandon in the saide Countie of Surr̃ late purchased by the Kingꝭ Highnes of the Maister and bretherne of the Hospitall of Sainte Thomas Spyttell in Suthwarke in the saide Countie of Surr̃, and the Manour of Weston in the saide Countie of Surr̃ late purchased by the Kinges Highnes of the Abbesse and Covent of the Monasterie of Berkinge in the Countie of Essex, and the Manor of Imworthe in the said Countie of Surr̃ late purchased by the Kingꝭ Highnes of Thomas Duke of Norff, and the Manour of Essher in the saide Countie of Surr̃ late purchased by the Kingꝭ Highnes of the Reverent father in God Stephyn Bisshopp of Wynchester, and the landes and hereditamentes withe thappurtenncꝭ called Heywood, lienge within the saide Chace wch late belonged to the late Priorye of Newerk in the saide Countie of Surr̃, And all those Manours landes teñtes and hereditamentꝭ lienge within the saide Chace wch Sir Richarde Page hathe lately bargayned and solde unto our saide Soꝟaigne Lorde the Kinge, and all landes teñtes and hereditamentes wch be the saide Sir Richarde Pages lyinge and beinge within the saide Chace, and all other Manours londes teñtꝭ rentꝭ reꝟsions ꝟvices and hereditamentꝭ within the lymittꝭ and territory of the same Chace, wch the Kingꝭ Highnes before this tyme hathe obteyned bought or purchased of anye ꝑson or ꝑsons bodies politiq, or corporate, and all the fee ferme or yerelie rent or annuytie of the Borowe or Towne of Kingeston uppon Temmys in the saide County of Surr̃, and the Manours of Hanneworth and Kynton otherwise called Colde Kennyngton and the Parke of Hanneworthe and Colde Kennyngton in the Countie of Midd, and the Manour of Feltham in the saide Countie of Midd wch Manour of Feltham was late purchased by the Kingꝭ Highnes of the Maister and Bretherne of the Hospitall of Burton Lazer in the Countie of Leicestr̃, and the Manour of Todington in the said Countie of Midd, late purchased by the Kingꝭ Highnes of the Abbott and Covent of the Monasterie of Westm̃ in the Countie of Midd, and all landes teñtes and hereditamentꝭ lienge in the Parishe of Hampton in the saide Countie of Midd late purchased by the Kingꝭ Highnes of Thomas Arthure Thomas Gone John Unydale John Upton Thomas Elys and John Lewys or of any of them, and all landes teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ in the Parishe of Hanneworthe in the saide Countie of Midd late pchased by the Kinges Highnes of John Willms John Combes Richarde Harris Wiłłm Cowper Robert Wattꝭ Thomas Fitzwater Richarde Laurence Thomas Carpenter John Byckꝭ Paule Cooke and the Parson of the Parishe of Hanneworthe aforesaide or of any of them, and all the londes and teñtꝭ in Kenton in the said County of Midd, lately purchased by the saide our Soꝟaigne Lorde the Kinge of the Maister and Bretherne of the Hospitall of Savey in the Countie of Midd, and all other Manours landes teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ in Kingeston Hanneworth Kenton Colde Kennyngton Feltham Todington and Hampton, wch our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge before this tyme hathe bought purchased or obteyned of any ꝑson or ꝑsons bodyes polytike or corporate, shall from hensforth be ꝑpetuallye unyted annexed demed reputed and taken to be parte parcell and membres of the saide Manour of Hampton Courte, and that the same Manour of Hampton Courte together, withe all other the saide Manours landes teñtes and other the ꝑmisses above rehersed and specified, soe unyted and annexed to the same Manour of Hampton Courte shall fromhensforth be named called accepted and taken the Honour of Hampton Courte, and that the said Manour of Hampton Courte shall from hensforth be the chief and capitall place and parte of the saide Honour of Hampton Courte.

IV. The said Honour and Chace, &c. shall be within the Survey of the Court of Augmentations.

BE it also further enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that the saide Honour and Chace of Hampton Courte and all the Maners landes teñtꝭ hereditamentꝭ and other the ꝑmisses above reherced, shall from hensforthe be in thorder survey rule and governnce of the Courte of Augmentacõns of the revenues of our Soꝟaigne Lorde the Kinges Crowne, and to be graunted lett and sett to ferme by the Officers and Ministers of the same Courte, in suche manner and forme as other Maners landꝭ and teñtes appointed to the same Courte bene or ought to be letten or graunted; And that all the fermes issues revenues and ꝓfittꝭ cõmynge and growinge of the ꝑmisses and of everie parte therof, shalbe taken and receyved to the Kingꝭ use by the Ministers and Officers of the same Courte, in suche manner and forme as is used and had of other Maners landes and teñtꝭ cõmytted to thorder survey and governnce of the saide Courte of Augmentacõns; Eny acte statute ordynnce custome or use heretofore had made or used to the contrie therof notwithstandinge.

V. Tenants of the several Manors shall perform their Services as before;

AND furthermore be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide that all and singuler the tenntes, aswell freholders and Copyholders as other, and all and singuler ꝑsons whiche owe sute to any of the saide Maners or to any leete or laweday to be holden within the ꝓcincte of any of them, and the heires successors and assignes of everie of the saide tenntes, shall doe their suytes ꝟvices and customes and pay their rentes, to the saide sundrie Mannors and in suche

[1] Byflete *O.* in this place, but see Note 1. in page 724.

[2] A Blank on the Roll.

Digitized by Google

tymes, as they did and ought to doe before the makynge of this p̄sent acte; and that the saide ten'nt' and sutors or any of them, or the heires successors or assignes of them or any of them, at any tyme hereafter shall not be charged nor chargeable to or withe any other s̄vices suyt' Customes rent' or other charges, nor be compelled to doe or paye the same in any other place or places, nor any of the se̅vall tenures chaunged altered or charged otherwise then they were or ought to doe or be before the makinge of this acte, any thinge therin conteyned to the cont'rie notwithstandinge:

Saving for the Liberties granted them by recited Indenture.

Savinge alweye and reservinge to all and singuler free ten'ntes and custumary ten'ntes of anye landes teñt' and hereditament' lienge or beinge within the p̄cinct' lymitt' and boundes of the said Chace called Hampton Courte Chace sp̄ified and declared by the saide Indenture, and to the heires successors and assignes of everie of them, all and singuler libties p̄fitt' comodities and advantag' to them apperteyninge, accordinge to the true entent and pleasure of our said So̅vaigne Lorde the Kinge signified and declared by the same Indenture; any thinge in this Acte above written notwithstandinge.

VI.
Saving for existing Leases.

PROVIDED alwey that this Acte or anye thinge therin conteyned shall not be p̄judiciall or hurtfull to any p̄son or p̄sons, their heires executors successours or assignes, for any leases demyses graūntes or coven'nt' heretofore had made or graunted to them or any of them, of the saide Maners and other the p̄misses or any parte or p̄cell therof, by any p̄son or p̄sons beinge Owners of the saide Maners landes & teñtes and other the p̄misses or any parte or parcell therof, or by any of their Auncestors or p̄decessours or by any p̄son or p̄sons laufully authorised by them or any of them, for any demyse lease or graunte therof made.

VII.
General Saving of Rights.

SAVINGE alwey to all and everie p̄son and p̄sons their heires successors executours and assignes, other then suche p̄sons as were parties or privye to the bargaynes sales gift' or graunt' of the saide Maners and other the p̄misses or any parte therof and their wyves their heires and successours and the wyves heires and successours of e̅vye of them, all suche right title use interest possession lease leases ferme fermes for termes of life liefes yeres or otherwise, and all graunt' libties rent' charges p̄fytt' coven'ntes and all other cōmoditye and cōmodities, wch they or any of them have myght or ought to have or hereafter shall or shoulde have in of or to the p̄misses or any parte or p̄cell of them, in suche manner and forme as thoughe this acte or any thinge therin conteyned to the cont'rie therof had never bene had nor made; any thinge in this p̄sent Acte to the cont'rie therof notwithstandinge.

VIII.
The Manor of Shippon in Berks annexed to the Duchy of Cornwall, in lieu of the Manors of Byflete and Weybridge, included in this Act.

AND forasmuche as the saide Maners of [Byflete'] and Weybridge before the makinge of this Acte were parcell of the Duchie of Cornewall, and nowe sep̄ated and taken from the same by reason of this Acte; Be it therfore enacted by auctoritie aforesaide that the Manour of Shippon with thappurten'nc' in the Countie of Berk, wch lately belonged to the late Monasterie of Abendon in the same Countie of Berk nowe dissolved, shall fromhensforth be unyted and annexed to the said Duchie of Cornewall, and shalbe accepted and taken for and as parte and parcell of the same Duchie of Cornewall, in suche like maner and forme to all intent' and purposes as the saide Maners of [Byflete'] and Weybridge were before the makinge of this Acte: And that the same Manour of Shippon and the yssues revenues and p̄fitt' therof shall fromhensforth be surveyed receyved and answered by and before suche Parsons Officers and Ministers, and in suche lyke maner and forme, as other the Mannors landes teñt' & hereditament' parcell of the saide Duchie of Cornewall be and shalbe surveyed receyved and answered.

IX.
Proviso for Leases, &c. in the Manor of Shippon.

PROVIDED alwey that this Acte or any thinge therin conteyned shall not be p̄judiciall or hurtfull to anye p̄son or p̄sons their heires executours successors or assignes, or any demises leases offices graunt' or coven'nt' heretofore had made or graunted to them or any of them, of the saide Mannor of Shippon or any parte or parcell therof, by our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge or by any other p̄son or p̄sons beinge owner or owners of the same Mannor of Shippon; this Acte or any thinge therin conteyned to the contrarie therof notwithstandinge.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE that such as were Religious p̄sons may purchace.

Religious Persons having been professed in any suppressed House of Religion, enabled to purchase Lands, &c.

BE it enacted by auctoritie of this p̄sent Parliament that all and singuler suche Religiouse p̄sons aswell men as women p̄fessed, of what order rule or habit soever they were, wch be or hereafter shalbe put at their libties from the daunger s̄vitude and condic̄on of their Religion and p̄fession wherunto they were p̄fessed, by reason of supp̄ssion dissolvyng forfeyture by attender rendringe or otherwise givinge uppe to the handes of the Kinges Majestie or eny other, the same Monasteryes Abbeyes Priories or other religiouse Houses or Places wherin the same religious p̄sons were p̄fessed, shall by auctoritie of this p̄sent Parliament from and after the firste daye of the same Parliament, and from and after the tyme that they were or shalbe put at suche libtye, have fre libtie to purchase to them and their heires, in fee symple fee taile for terme of lief for yeres or at will, Mannors landes teñtes rent' annuyties and other hereditament' and thing' whatsoever they be, in like manner and forme as thoughe they or any of theym had never bene p̄fessed nor entred into any suche religion: And furthermore that they the same religiouse p̄sons and everie of them shalbe made hable by auctoritie of this p̄sent acte to sue and be sued, in all manner of acc̄ons playnt' and suytes whatsoever they be, of and for anye matter or cause, growyng sithens and after the tyme of their se̅vall deraignement' or departinge out of their Religion, in all Court' and places within this Realme as other the King' subject' be;

and may sue and be sued, as other Subjects;

[1] So in Original Act, in these Places.

Digitized by Google

and furthermore that they and everie of them shall and maye fromhensforth use and exᵉcise reteyne take have and enjoye, all and evᵉye laufull thinge and thinges, to be growen fall or happened to them or any of them after the saide deraigneiment or departinge out of their Religion, in as large and ample manner forme & condiᶜᵒn as if they had never byne ꝑfessed nor entred into Religion; the same ꝑfession or religion, or any lawe custome or use within this Realme, to the contᵉrie therof in any wise notwithstandinge.

and enjoy all Things falling to them after their Deraignment, or Departure out of their Profession.

II.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it further enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that none of the same religiouse ꝑsons shall or maye at any tyme hereafter be taken demed or judged for or as heire or heires or enheritable to anye ꝑson or ꝑsons, to any purpose respecte construccᵒn or entent in the lawe, nor that they nor anye of them by vertue of this Acte, be receyved admytted or demed able in the lawe to demaunde chalenge receyve or take any Mannors londes teñtᵉ or hereditamentᵉ or any other thinge or thingᵉ, by reason of or for any former title right interest matter or cause had made done or growen, to any respecte or purpose, before their saide sevᵉall deraignmentᵉ or departingᵉ out of their Religion: Nor that anye of the saide religiouse ꝑsons, beinge Priestᵉ, or suche as have vowed religion att twentie one yeres or above, and therto then consented, contynuynge in the same any while after, not dulye ꝑvinge by witnes or other laufull meanes some unlaufull cohercion or compulsion done to them or any of them for makinge of any suche vowe or constrayninge them to remayne in their Religion, be enhabled by vertue of any wordes clause or sentence before in this Acte expᵉssed, to marrie or take any wief or wyves; but that they and everie of them be clerelie excluded and put from the same to all intentes and purposes; any thinge before in this Acte conteyned to the contᵉrie herof in any wise notwᵗʰstanding.

No such Religious Person shall succeed to Lands as Heir, by Title accrued before such his Deraignment.

Priests, or Persons voluntarily professed after 21, shall not marry.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE for Beggers and Vagabondᵉ.

WHERE in the Parliament begone and holden at London the thirde daye of November in the xxjᵗʰ yere of the raigne of our most dredd Sovᵉaigne Lorde Kinge Henry the eight, and from thence adjorned to Westm̃, and there holden, and contynued by dyvᵉse progacᵒns untill the dissolucᵒn therof, an Acte was made and established declaringe and concerninge aswell howe aged poore and impotent ꝑsons compelled to lyve by Almes shoulde be ordred and used, as also howe Vacabundᵉ and myghtie stronge Beggers shulde be whipped and punyshed; And at the saide Parliament one other Acte was made and establisshed for the restraynt of carrieng and conveying of Horses and Mares out of this Realme; And also at the saide ꝑliament one other Acte was made and established for punyshment of Welshmen attemptinge assaultᵉ or affrayes apon eny the Inhabitantᵉ of Hereford Gloucestre or Shropshire; And also at the said Parliament one other Acte was made and established for punyshment of the Vice of Buggerye declaringe suche Offence to be felonye; wᶜʰ said fower sevᵉall Actes were also made to endure to the last daye of the next Parliament, as by the same fower sevᵉall Actᵉ more playnly appereth; And where also in the saide Parliamente one other Acte was made and ordeyned emongᵉ other thingᵉ for restrayninge the carriagᵉ of brasse latten and coper out of this Realme; And also one other Acte was there made in the saide Parliament for the true makinge of Cables halsers and ropes; And also one other Acte for the true wyndinge of Wolles; And one other Acte to restrayne killinge of Weynelingᵉ Bullockᵉ Steres or Heyfers beinge under thage of two yeres; wᶜʰ said fower sevᵉall Actes laste before remembred were then made to endure and contynue unto the next Parliament, as by the same fower sevᵉall Actes more playnly appereth; And where also in the saide Parliament one other Acte was made and established for the atteyntes to be sued for punyshment of ꝑjury upon untrue verdictᵉ; And also one other acte was made in the saide Parliament concerninge Pewterers; And also one other acte was there made in the saide Parliament concerninge sowinge of flaxe and hempe; all which saide thre sevᵉall Actes laste before rehersed were then made and ordeyned to contynue and endure to the laste daye of the next Parliament, as by the same thre sevᵉall actes more playnelie att large is shewed and may appere; And where also in the saide Parliament one other acte was made and established for makinge of Jayles in divᵉse Shires of this Realme, whiche same acte was then made to endure and contynue for one yere nexte after thende of the same Parliament, as by the same acte also more playnlie appeareth; And where also in the Parliament begonne and holden at Westm̃, the eight daye of June in the xxviijᵗʰ yere of the raigne of our said most dredd Soveraigne Lorde Kinge Henrie the eight, and there contynued and kepte untill the dissolucᵒn therof, it was ordeyned and enacted that all and singuler the said sevᵉall actes above remembred and everie of them, shulde contynue and endure in their force and strengthe and also be observed and kepte untill the laste daye of the then next Parliament, as by the same acte emongᵉ other thinges therein conteyned more playnely appereth; And forasmuche as all and singuler the saide sevᵉall actes above mencioned be good and beneficiall for the cōmon wealth of this Realme; Be it therefore enacted and ordeyned by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, that all and singuler the saide sevᵉall actes, and everie of them and all clauses articles and ꝑvisions in them and everie of them conteyned, shall contynue and endure in their force and strengthe, and be observed and kepte untill the laste daye of the next Parliament.

Recital of certain Statutes; viz.
22 H.VIII. c. 12. 27 H.VIII. c. 25. as to Beggars;
22 H.VIII. c. 7. exporting Horses;
26 H.VIII. c. 11. Affrays by Welshmen;
25 H.VIII. c. 6. Sodomy;
21 H.VIII. c. 10. exporting Metal;
21 H.VIII. c. 12. Cables and Ropes;
23 H.VIII. c. 17. winding Wools;
24 H.VIII. c. 9. killing Weanlings;
23 H.VIII. c. 3. Perjury in Verdicts;
25 H.VIII. c. 9. Pewterers;
24 H.VIII. c. 4. Flax and Hemp;
23 H.VIII. c. 2. building Gaols;
Stat. 28 H.VIII. Chapters 6, 8, 9, continuing all the recited Acts;

All the said Acts continued until End of next Parliament.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE that ꝑclamacõns made by the King shall be obeyed.

Danger of Disobedience to Proclamations by the King and Council;

FORASMOCHE as the Kinges most royall Majestie for diᵛse consideracõns by thadvise of his Counsell, hathe heretofore sett forthe diᵛse and sondrie his Graces ꝑclamacõns, aswell for and concᵛninge diᵛse & sondry articles of Christᶜ Religion, as for an unytie and concorde to be had amongest the lovinge and obedient Subjectᶜ of this his Realme and other his Dnions, And also concerninge thadvauncement of his comon wealth and good quiett of his people, whiche nevertheles diᵛse and many froward wilfull and obstinatt ꝑsons have wilfully contempned and broken, not consideringe what a Kinge by his royall power may doe, and for lack of a directe statute and lawe to cohart offenders to obey the saide ꝑclamacõns, wᶜʰ being still suffred shuld not onlie encorage offendors to the disobedyence of the ꝑceptᶜ and lawes of Almightie God, but also synn to muche to the great dishonor of the Kinges most royall Majestie, who may full ill beare hitt, and also give to great hert and boldnes to all malefactors and offendors; considering also that soden causes and occasions fortune many tymes whiche do require spedy remedyes, and that by abidinge for a Parliament in the mean tyme myght happen great ꝑjudyce to ensue to the Realme; and weying also that his Majestie (whiche by the kingly and regal power geven hym by God may doe many thinges in such cases) shuld not be driven to extend the libtye and supᵖmacye of his regall power and dignytye by wilfulnes of frowarde subjectᶜ; It is therfore thought in manner more then necessarie that the Kingᶜ Highnes of this Realme for the tyme beinge with thadvise of his honorable Counsell shulde make and set forthe ꝑclamacions, for the good and politique order and governᵗnce of this his Realme of Englande Wales and other his Dnions from tyme to tyme for the defence of his regall dignytye and thadvauncement of his comon wealthe and good quyett of his people, as the cases of necessitie shall require, and that an ordynarie lawe shulde be ꝑvided by thassent of his Majestie and Parliament, for the due punyshment correccõn and reformacõn of suche offences and dysobedyences; Be it therfore inacted by thauctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament, withe the Kinges Majestye the Lordes sꝑuall and temporall and the Cõmons assent, that alwayes the Kinge for the tyme beinge with thadvise of his honorable Counsell, whose names hereafter followethe, [or with thadvise of the more parte of them,'] may set forth at all tymes by [auctoritie of this Acte his'] ꝑclamacõns, under suche penalties and paynes and of suche sorte as to his Highnes and his seid honorable Counsell [or the more parte of them'] shall see necessarie and requisite; And that those same shalbe obeyed observed and kept as thoughe they were made by Acte of Parliament for the tyme in them lymitted, unles the Kingᶜ Highnes dyspence wythe them or any of them under his great seale.

Proclamations may be made by the King and Council, and shall be obeyed as Acts of Parliament.

[*See post.* § IV.]

II. Such Proclamations shall not prejudice Estates, Offices, Liberties, Goods, or Lives; or repeal any existing Laws, &c.

PROVIDED alwayes that the wordes meanynge and entent of this Acte be not understond interꝑtat construed or extended, that by vertue of hit any of the Kinges leage people, of what estate degree or condicõn so ever he or they be, bodyes polytike or corporate their heires or successors, shulde have any of his or their enheritauncᶜ laufull possessions offices libtyes privileges franchesies goodes or cattallᶜ taken from them or any of them, nor by vertue of the said Acte suffer any peynes of Deathe, other then shalbe hereafter in this Acte declared, nor that by any ꝑclamacõn to be made by vertue of this Acte, any actes comen lawes standinge at this ꝑsent tyme in strengh and force, nor yet any laufull or lawdable Customes of this Realme [or other his Dnions'] ne any of them, shalbe enfringed broken or subvᵗed: and specially all those actes stonding this hower in force wᶜʰ have bene made in the Kinges Highnes tyme; but that everie suche ꝑson and ꝑsons bodyes politique and corporate their heires and successors and the heires and successors of eᵛye of them, their enheritauncᶜ laufull possessions offices libtyes privileges franchesies goodes and cattallᶜ shall stande and be in the same state and condicõn, to eᵛye respecte and purpose, as yf this acte or ꝑviso had never bene had or made; Excepte suche forfeytures paynes and penaltyes as in this Acte and in everie ꝑclamacõn whiche [hereafter shalbe set forth by auctoritie of the same,[1]] shalbe declared and exꝑssed; And excepte suche ꝑsons whiche shall offend any ꝑclamacõn to be made by the Kinges Highnes his heires or successors for and concerninge any kinde of Heresies against Xꝑian religion.

Except under express Forfeitures; and in Cases of Heresy.

III. Sheriffs shall publish such Proclamations.

FURTHERMORE be it enacted by the auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament, that to the entent the Kingᶜ subjectᶜ shulde not be ignorant of his ꝑclamacõns, every Sherief or other officer and mynister to whom any suche ꝑclamacõn shalbe directed by the Kinges writt under his great seal, shall ꝑclayme or cause the same to be ꝑclaymed within fourtene dayes after the receipt therof, in fower seᵛall mkett Townes yf there be so manye or els in sixe other townes or villages within the lemyttᶜ of their auctoritie; and they to cause the said ꝑclamacõns to be fixed and sett upp openly upon places convenient in eᵛy suche towne place or village, upon payne and penaltie of suche some and somes of money or imprisonment of bodye as shalbe conteyned in the saide ꝑclamacõn or ꝑclamacõns.

IV. Offenders, on Conviction before the Council in the Star Chamber, shall incur the Penalties specified in such Proclamations; if published in the Shire where the Offender dwells.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that if any ꝑson or ꝑsons, of what estate degree or condicõn soever he or they be, whiche at any tyme hereafter doe wilfullye offend and breke or obstinatlye not observe and kepe any suche ꝑclamacõn or any article therin conteyned wᶜʰ shall ꝑcede from the Kingᶜ Majestie by thadvise of his Counsell as is aforesaide, that then all and everie suche offendor or offendors, beinge thereof, within one halfe yere next after their or his offence cõmytted accused, and therof within xviijᵗʰ monethes next after the same offence soe ([2]) convicted by confession or laufull witnes and proffes before the Archebyshopp of Canterburye Metropolitan, the Chauncelor of Englande the Lorde Tresorer of Englande the President of the Kinges most honorable Counsell the Lorde Privie Seale the Great Chamberlayne of Englande Lorde Admyrall Lorde Stewarde or Graunde Maister, Lorde Chamberleyn of the Kingᶜ most honorable Houshold, two other Bisshopys beinge of the Kingᶜ Counsell, suche as his Grace shall appoint

[1] Interlined in the Original Act.

[2] 'committed' *seems wanting here.*

Digitized by Google

for the same, the Secretarie, the Treasorer and Controller of the Kingꝭ most honable Housholde, the Maister of the Horse the two chief Judges and the Maister of the Rolles for the tyme beinge, the Chauncelor of the Augmentacõns, the Chauncelor of the Duchie, the Chief Baron of the Exchequer, the two gen̄all Surveyors, the Chauncelor of the Exchequer, the Under Treasorer of the same, the Treasaurer of the Kinges Chamber for the tyme beinge, in the Sterr Chamber at Westm̄ or elswhere, or at the lest before the halfe of the nomber afore rehersed, of wch nomber the Lorde Chauncelor the Lorde Tresorer the Lorde President of the Kinges most honorable Counsell the Lorde Privy Seale the Chamblen of England the Lorde Admyrall the two Chief Judges for the tyme beinge or two of them shall be two, shall lose and paye suche penaltyes forfeytures of sõmes of money, to be levyed of his or their londes ten̄tꝭ goodes and catallꝭ to the Kinges use, And also suffer suche ymprisonment of his bodye, as shalbe expressed mencioned and declared in anye suche ꝑclamacõn or ꝑclamacõns wch suche offendor or offendors shall offend and breke or not observe and kepe, cont^rie to this acte as ys aforesaide; and that execucõn shalbe had done and made against everie suche offendor and offendors, withe the addicõn of the names or surnames townes or Counties mysterie or occupacõn of the saide offendors, by suche order ꝓcesse wayes and meanes and after suche manner forme and condicõn as by the Kingꝭ Highnes and the saide Counsaile shalbe devysed and thought most convenient for example of such offendors: Provided alwaye that none offendor wch shall offende cont^rie to the forme of any such ꝑclamacõns shall incurre the daunger and penaltye therof, except suche ꝑclamacon or ꝑclamacõns be hadd done or made in suche Shire or Countie where thoffender hath or shall dwell or be most conversant within a yere before.

V. Process against Offenders.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide that the Lorde Chancellour the Lorde Privey Seale and either of them, with thassent of six of the forenamed, shall have power and auctoritie by their discrecõns, upon ev̄y informacõn to be given to them or to ether of them tochinge the p̄misses, to cause ꝓcesse to be made against all and singuler suche Offendors by writtꝭ under the Kinges great seale or under his Graces Privey Seale in forme followinge, that is to say; first by ꝑclamacõn under a payne or a penaltie by the discrecõn of the aforesaide Counsellors appointed for the awardinge of ꝓces, and if he appere not to the same without a laufull excuse, then the saide Counsellors to awarde out an other ꝑclamacõn upon alegeancie of the same offendor, for the due examynacõn triall and convicc̃on of ev̄ye suche ꝑson and ꝑsons as shall offende cont^rye to this acte, for the due execucõn to be had of and for the same in manner and forme as is above remembred; Excepte it be within the libtye of the Countie Palantyne of the Duchie of Lancaster; And in case it soe be, then to passe by the Chauncellour of the Kingꝭ Duchie of Lancastr̄ under the seale of the said Duchie, with thassent of sixe at the lest of the aforenamed Counsellours.

VI. Offenders departing the Realm shall be adjudged Traitors, and forfeit their Goods and Lands;

BE it also further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide that if any ꝑson or ꝑsons doe cõmytt any offence cont^rie to the forme and effecte of this Acte, and after the same offence done or cõmytted, do obstinatly willingly or contemptuouslie avoide and departe out of this Realme, for and to thintent that he will not answere to suche offence or offences by him cõmytted and done cont^rie to this acte, that then everie such wilfull and contemptuouse ꝑson avoydinge or departinge out of this Realme shalbe adjudged a Traytor, and his facte Highe Treason, and shall have and suffer suche paynes of death and also forfeyt goodes & catallꝭ landes and ten̄tes as in case of highe treason: Savinge to all and singuler ꝑson and ꝑsons bodyes polityck and corporate their heires and successours and to the heires and successors of everie of them, other then suche ꝑson and ꝑsons their heires and successors and the heires and successours of everie of them, that shall offende cont^rie to this acte and therupon obstinatly willinglie or contemptuously avoyd and depte out of this Realme as is aforesaide, all suche right title use interest rentꝭ rev̄sions remaynders lease leases grauntes annuyties offices cõmons ꝑfittꝭ cõmodities and other hereditamentꝭ whatsoever, in and to all and singuler suche honors castells manors landes ten̄tꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ wch any suche offendor or offendors shall have at the tyme of his or their offence or offences of treason cõmytted or at any tyme after, in suche like manner forme and condicõn to all intentꝭ construcc̃ons and purposes, as if this acte had never bene hade or made; any thing conteyned in this Acte to the cont^rie in any wise notwithstanding.

Saving for Title of others than the Offenders.

VII. Offenders concealing themselves shall stand convicted, and be punished accordingly.

AND it is further enacted by auc̃oritie aforesaide, that if any ꝑson or ꝑsons offendinge cont^rie to this acte, doe willingly and contemptuouslie withdrawe absent eloyne or secretlie hide hymselfe within any parte of this Realme or anye of the Kinges Dnions, by the space of two monethes next after any writt of ꝑclamacõn shalbe made directed and ꝑclaymed against him or them as afore is rehersed, and therof by any convenient or reasonable meane may have knowledge, so that by eloyning of himselfe his offence cannot be examyned tried and judged within the saide tyme of xviij^th^ monethes, that then everie suche ꝑson and ꝑsons so offendinge shall stande and be as a ꝑson convicted of the offences against him objected, and also lose and paye all and everie suche forfeyture somes of money and also suffer suche emprisonment as to the same offence shall apperteyne.

VIII. Proclamations, made during the Minority of a King, shall be signed by the Counsellors ordering the same.

AND be it further enacted that if it happen our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge to deceasse (whose lyfe God longe p̄serve) before suche tyme as that ꝑson wch shalbe his next heire or successor to the Impiall Crowne of this Realme, shall accomplishe and come to the age of eightene yeres, that then all and singuler ꝑclamacõns wch shalbe in any wise made and setforthe into any parte of this Realme or other the Kinges Domynions by vertue of this acte, within the foresaide yeres of the saide next heire or successor, shalbe setforth in the successors name then beinge Kinge, and shall emport or bear underwritten the full names of suche of the Kingꝭ hon̄able Councell then beinge as shalbe the devisors or settors forthe of the same, wch shalbe in this case the whole nomber afore reherced, or at the lest the more parte of them, or els the ꝑclamacõns to be voide and of none effect.

Digitized by Google

IX. How Justices may execute any Proclamations directed to them within their several Shires.

PROVIDED also that if any ꝓclamacõn or ꝓclamacõns hereafter shalbe directed by vertue of this acte, to the Justices of the Peace of any Shire or Countye, that then within fourtene dayes after the receipte therof, the same Justices shall and maye by their discrecõns devide themselfes in sondrie partꝭ and places within the lemyttꝭ of their Cõmission for the due and spedie execucõns of the contentꝭ of the same ꝓclamacõn or ꝓclamacõns; And they and evy of them doinge or causinge to be done with convenient spede in their lymittꝭ asmuche as in them reasonablie doeth lye or rest to be done for the due and spedye execucõn of the same ꝓclamacõn or ꝓclamacõns, then evye suche of the same Justices as so shall doe his diligence or asmuche as in him reasonable restith to be done, shalbe dischardged and exonerated againste the Kinges Highnes his heires and successors of and for everie penaltye or payne lymitted and appoynted by the same ꝓclamacõn to everie of the same Justicꝭ. Provided also that noe Justices of Peace shalbe charged hereafter by vertue of any suche ꝓclamacõns wch or for anye payne or penaltye for not doinge or executinge of the same ꝓclamacõns but only in the Shire or Countye where any suche Justices of Peace shall or doe inhabite dwell or be most conversaunte or abidinge.

X. Mitigation of Penalties.

PROVIDED also that the foresaid Counsellors appoynted or to be appoynted by vertue of this Acte or any parte therof, by the Kingꝭ Highnes his heires or successors, to and for the heringe and determynacõn of evy offence cõmytted contrie to anye of his or their ꝓclamacõn or ꝓclamacõns, shall from tyme to tyme, knowing the Kingꝭ determynat pleasure first therin, have full power and auctoritie to dyminishe or myttigat the penalityes of the some or sõmes of Money wch shalbe conteyned in anye of the saide ꝓclamacõns hereafter to be made by the Kingꝭ Highnes his heires or successors.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE for the King to make Bisshopps.

For Employment of Religious Folk, &c;

FORASMUCHE as it ys not unknowen the slouthfull and ungodly lief wch hathe bene used emongꝭ all those sorte wch have borne the name of religious folke, and to thentent that from hensforthe many of them myght be turned to better use as hereafter shall followe, wherby Gods worde myght the better be setforth, Childern brought upp in lerning, Clerkes norished in the Univsyties, olde ꝟntꝭ decayed to have lyvyngꝭ, Almeshouses for poore folke to be susteyned in, Reders of Grece, Ebrewe, and Latten to have good stipend, daylie Almes to be ministred, mendinge of highe weyes, exhibicõn for mynisters of the Churche; It is thought therfore unto the Kingꝭ Highnes most expedient and necesarie that moe Bisshoppriches Collegiat and Cathedrall Churches shalbe establisshed, in stede of these foresaide Religious Houses, within the foundacõn wherof this other titles afore rehersed shalbe established; Be it therfore enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, that his Highnes shall have full power and auctoritie from tyme to tyme to declare and nõiate by his ires patentꝭ or other writingꝭ to be made under his great seale, such nomber of Bisshoppes, such nomber of Citties, Seez for Bisshoppes, Cathedrall Churches and Dioces, by metes and boundes for thexcise and mynistracõn of their episcopall offices & admynistracõn as shall apperteyne, and to endowe them withe suche possessions after suche maner forme and condicõn as to his most excellent Wisedome shalbe thought necessarie and convenient; and also shall have power & auctoritie to make and devise tnslacõns ordynnces rules and statutꝭ conynge them all and everie of them, and further to doe all and everie other thinge and thingꝭ whatsoever it be wch shalbe devised and thought requisite convenient and necessarie by his most excellent Wisdome and discrecõn, for the good pfeccõn and accomplishment of all and singuler his said most godlie and gracious purposes and ententꝭ touching the ꝑmisses, or any other charitable or godlie dedes, to be devised by his Highnes conynge the same; And that all and singuler suche tnslacõns nõiacõns of Bisshopps Cities Sees and lymitacõn of Dioces for Bisshopps erecõns establishmentꝭ foundacõns ordinncꝭ statutꝭ rules and all and everie other thing and thinges wch shalbe devised comprised and exꝑssed, by his Graces sondrie and sevall ires patentꝭ or other writinges under his great seale touchinge and conynge the ꝑmisses or any of them, or any circumstauncꝭ or dependances therof, necessarie and requisite for the pfeccõn of the ꝑmisses or any of them, shalbe of as good strengh force value and effecte to all intentꝭ and purposes, as if suche thinges, that shall so be devised exꝑssed & mencioned in his ires patentꝭ or other writingꝭ under his greate seale, had bene done made and had by authoritie of Parliament.

The King empowered to nominate Bishops, and to appoint Bishopricks, &c. by his Letters Patents, which shall be valid as if by Authority of Parliament.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE for the placing of the Lordꝯ in the Parliam'.

FORASMOUCHE as in all great Counsells and Congregacions of Men, havinge sundrie degrees and offices in the cõmon wealth, yt is verie requisite and convenient that an order shulde be had and taken for the placinge and sittinge of suche ꝑsons as bene bounde to resorte to the same, to thentent that they knowinge their places maye use the same without displeasure or lett of the Counseil; Therfore the Kinges most royall Majestie, [althought '] it apperteyneth unto his ꝓrogatyve royall to give suche honour reputacõn and placinge to his Counsellors and other his subjectꝯ as shalbe semynge to his most excellent Wisdome, ys nevertheles pleased and contented for an order to be had and taken in this his moste highe Courte of Parliament, that it shalbe enacted by auctoritie of the same in manner and forme as hereafter followeth; FIRST it is enacted by auctoritie aforsaide that noe ꝑson or ꝑsons of what estate degree or condicõn soever he or they be of, Excepte onlie the Kingꝯ Children, shall at any tyme hereafter attempte or ꝓsume to sytt or have place at any side of the Clothe of estate in the ꝑliament Chamber, nother of the one hand of the Kingꝯ Highnes nor of the other, whether the Kingꝯ Majestie be there ꝑsonallie ꝓsent or absent.

None but the King's Children shall sit on either Side of the Cloth of Estate in Parliament.

II.
Place of the King's Ecclesiastical Vicegerent; above the Archbishop of Canterbury.

AND forasmuche as the Kingꝯ Majestie is justly and laufullie supreme hed in Erthe, under God, of the Churche of Englande, and for the good exc̃ise of the said most royall dignytie and office, hathe made Thomas Lorde Crumwell and Lorde Privey Seale his Vicegerent, for good & true mynistracõn of Justice to be had in all causes and cases touchinge the Eccliasticall jurisdicc̃on and for the godlie reformacõn and redresse of all errours heresies and abuses in the saide Churche, It is therfore also enacted by auctority aforesaide that the saide Lorde Crumwell havinge the saide office of Vicegerent, and all other ꝑsons wᶜʰ herafter shall have the saide office of the graunte of the Kinges Highnes his heires or successours, shall sytt and be placed, aswell in this ꝓsent Parliament as in all Parliamentꝯ to be houlden herafter, on the right syde of the Parliament Chamber and upon the same fourme that the Archebisshopp of Canterburie sytteth on, and above the same Archebisshopp and his successors; and shall have voyce in everie Parliament to assent or dissent as other the Lordes of the Parliament.

III.
Places of the Archbishops and Bishops.

AND it is also enacted that next to the saide Vicegerent, shall sitt the Archebisshopp of Canterburie, and then next him on the same fourme and syde shall sytt the Archebisshop of York, and next to him on the same fourme and syde the Bisshopp of London, and next to him on the same syde and fourme the Bisshop of Duresme, and next to him on the same syde and fourme the Bysshopp of Winchester; and then all the other Bisshoppes of both provincꝯ of Canterburie and Yorke shall sytt and be placed on the same side after their auncyentes as it hath bene accustomed.

IV.
Places of the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord President of the Council, Lord Privy Seal.

AND forasmuche as suche other ꝑsonagꝯ wᶜʰ nowe have and hereafter shall happen to have other great offices of the Realme, that is to saye, the offices of the Lorde Chauncellour, the Lorde Tresorer, the Lorde President of the Kingꝯ most honorable Counsell, the Lorde Privey Seale, the Great Chamberleyn of Englande, the Constable of Englande, the Marciall of Englande, the Lorde Admyrall, the Graunde Maister or Lorde Stewarde of the Kingꝯ most honorable housholde, the Kinges Chamberleyn, and the Kinges Secretarie, hathe not heretofore bene appointed and ordered for the placinge and sittinge in the Kingꝯ most highe Courte of Parliament by reason of their offices, It is therfore nowe ordeyned and enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide that the Lorde Chauncellour, the Lorde Treasourer, the Lorde Precident of the Kingꝯ Counsell and the Lorde Privey Seale beinge of the degre of Barons of the Parliament, or above, shall sytt and be placed, aswell in this ꝓsent Parliament as in all other Parliamentꝯ hereafter to be holden, on the lyfte syde of the saide Parliament Chamber on the higher parte of the fourme of the same side, above all Dukes, Excepte onlie suche as shall happen to be the Kinges sonne, the Kinges brother, the Kinges Uncle, the Kinges Nephewe or the Kinges Brothers or Sisters Sonnes.

V.
Places of Lords Great Chamberlain, Constable, Marshal, Admiral, Steward, King's Chamberlain.

AND it is also ordeyned and enacted by authoritie aforesaide, that the great Chamberleyn, the Constable, the Marciall, the Lorde Admyrall, the Great Maister or Lorde Stewarde and the Kinges Chamberleyn, shall sytt and be placed after the Lorde Privie Seale in manner and forme followinge that is to saye; everie of them shall sitt and be placed above all other ꝑsonagꝯ beinge of the same estates and degrees that they shall happen to be; that is to say, the Great Chamberleyn first, the Constable next, the Marciall thirde, the Lorde Admyrall the fourth, the Graunde Maister or Lorde Stewarde the fiveth, and the Kingꝯ Chamberleyn the sixt.

VI.
Place of the King's Chief Secretary.

AND it is also enacted by auctoritie aforesaide that the Kinges Chief Secretory beinge of the degre of a Baron of the Parliament shall sytt and be placed afore and above all Baronys, not havinge eny of the offices aforemencioned; And if he be a Bisshoppe, that then he shall sytt and be placed above all other Bisshopps, not havinge any of the offices above remembred.

VII.
All Nobility according to seniority.

AND it is also ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie aforesaide that all Dukes not afore mencioned, Marquesses Earles Vicountꝯ and Barons, not havinge anye of the offices aforesaide, shall sytt and be placed after ther Auncientꝯ as it hathe ben accustomed.

VIII.
Places of the Chancellor, &c. if under the Degree of Barons.

AND it is further enacted that if any ꝑson or ꝑsons wᶜʰ at any tyme hereafter shall happen to have anye of the saide offices of Lorde Chauncelor Lorde Treasorer, Lorde Precident of the Kingꝯ Counsell, Lorde Privey Seale or Chief Secretorie, shalbe under the degree of a Baron of the Parliament, by reason wherof they can have noe interest to give any assent or dissent in the saide House, that then in everie such case suche of them as shall happen to be under the

[1] althoughe *O.*

Digitized by Google

saide degree of a Baron, shall sitt and be placed at the uppermost parte of the sakkes in the middes of the saide Parliament Chamber, eyther there to sytt uppon one fourme or uppon the uppermost sakk, the one of them above the other in order as is above rehersed.

IX. Places of great Officers in Trials of Peers.

BE it also enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that in all tryallꝭ of treasons by peeres of the Realme, yf anye of the Peres that shalbe called hereafter to be triours of suche treasons, shall happen to have any of the offices aforesaide, that then they havinge suche offices shall sitt and be placed accordinge to their offices, above all the other Peers that shalbe called to suche triallꝭ in manner and fourme as is above mencioned & rehersed.

X. Places of Great Officers in the Star Chamber, or in other Councils.

AND it is also enacted by auctoritie aforesaide that aswell in all Parliamentꝭ as in the Sterr Chamber, and in all other assemblies and conferencꝭ of Counsell, the Lorde Chauncelor, the Lorde Tresorer, the Lorde Precident, the Lorde Privey Seale, the Great Chamberleyn, the Constable, the Marciall, the Lorde Admyrall, the Graunde Maister or Lorde Stewarde, the Kinges Chamberleyn, and the Kingꝭ Chief Secretorie, shall sytt and be placed in suche order and fashion as is above rehersed, & not in any other place by auctoritie of this p̄sent acte.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE for the allotting of ꝺten Touneshipps in Wales.

Recital of Statutes 27 H.VIII. c. 26. as to Shires and Towns in Wales;

WHERE in the Parliament begonne and holden at London the thirde daye of November in the xxj^th yere of the raigne of our most dred Soveraigne Lorde Kinge Henrie theight, and from thence adjorned to Westm̃ and there holden and contynued by diꝺse progacõns, unto the fourth day of Februarie in the xxvij^th yere of the raign of our saide Soveraigne Lorde, and then and there holden and contynued unto the dissolucõn therof, one Acte and ordyn'nce was made in the Session of the said Parliament holden the saide fourth daye of Februarie, wherby amongꝭ diꝺse other thingꝭ diꝺse Shires and Counties were newly made and named within the Dnion and Principalitie of Wales, and diꝺse townes parishes Lordshippes commotes and Cantredes within the saide Dnion and Principalitye were allotted appointed & lymitted to the saide seꝺall Shires and Counties as by the same acte more planely and pticulerlie amongest other thingꝭ appereth; And forasmuche as by credible informacõn it was comen into the Kingꝭ knowledge after the makinge of the saide acte, that some Lordshipps Townes Parisshes Cõmotes Hundredꝭ and Cantredes were not indifferentlie allotted and lymitted to the Shires named in the said acte for the cõmoditie of the Kingꝭ subjectꝭ inhabited therin; It was therfore ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of the Parliament holden at Westm̃ the eight daye of June in the xxviij^th yere of the Kingꝭ raigne, that the Kingꝭ Highnes duringe the tyme of three yeres next after the ende of the same Parliament shulde have power and auctoritie by writingꝭ under his great seale to allott appoynte assigne and lymitt to everie of the Shires named in the saide Acte suche and so many Lordshippes Townes Parishes Hamlettꝭ hundredꝭ Cõmotes and Cantredes, as his Majestie by his most Highe Wisdome shulde thincke convenient and agreeable for the ease and cõmoditie of his loving subjectꝭ the enhabitauntꝭ of his saide Dnion and Principalitie, and shulde likewise have power and auctoritie to name and assigne the Shire Townes in everie of the saide Shires named in the saide acte, and that eꝺye suche lymitacõn appoyntement nõiacõn and assignement to be made by the Kinges Highnes in that behaulfe by auctoritie of the saide Acte, shulde be as good and effectuall to all intentꝭ and purposes as thoughe it had bene done and made playnely and pticulerly by auctoritie of Parliament, any thinge conteyned in the saide Acte in the Session of the saide Parliament holden the fourth daye of Februarie in the xxvij^th yere or any thinge or thinges to the contrarie therof notwithstandinge: And forasmuche as the tyme of thre yeres lymitted to the Kinges Majestie by the saide acte made in the xxviij^th yere of his Graces raigne is nygh expired, and that his Highnes hathe had suche great affaires and urgent causes to doe concerninge the state and wealth of this Realme, that by occasion therof his Majestie hath had noe convenient tyme nor leysure to accomplishe and execute the power and auctoritie cõmytted to his Highnes by the saide acte made in the saide xxviij^th yere of his raigne; Be it therfore enacted by auctoritie of this p̄sent Parliament that his Majestie, duringe the space of other thre yeres next after the first daye of this p̄sent Parliament, shall have like power and auctoritie to doe use execute and accomplishe all and everie thinge and thinges lymitted and appoynted to his Majestie to be done used and accomplished by the same acte made in the said xxviij^th yere of his Graces raigne, in as large and ample manner in everie condicõn as his Majestie mought have done used and accomplished within the saide tyme of thre yeres lymitted by the saide acte as is aforesaide, and that eꝺy suche lymitacõn appoyntement nõiacõn and assignment to be made by the Kyngꝭ Highnes in that behalfe by auctoritie of this p̄sent acte duringe the space of the saide other thre yeres next after the first day of this p̄sent Parliament, shalbe as good and effectuall to all intentꝭ and purposes as thoughe it had bene done and made playnlie and pticulerly by auctoritie of Parliament.

28 H.VIII. c. 3. empowering the King, for three Years, to allot Divisions in such Shires, and to appoint the Shire-Towns;

The said Three Years being nearly expired;

The said Power continued for Three Years longer.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACTE against taking of Hawkꝛ.

WHERE in the Parliament holden at Westm̃ in the leaventh yere of the raigne of the noble Prince of famous memorie Kinge Henrie the vij^th^, it was ordeyned and amongest other thinges enacted and established, that noe man of what condic̃on or degree soever he be, shulde take or cause to be taken the egges of any faucon goshauke or laner out of the nest uppon payne of ymprisonment by one yere, and further to fyne at the Kinges will; notwithstandinge wch estatute di᷒se idle and ill disposed ꝑsons, little or nothinge regardinge or fearinge the peyne in the same estatute conteyned, have not desisted to take eggꝛ of faucons goshaukes and laners, out of the nestes, to the utter distrucc̃on of thincrease of the same faucons goshaukes and laners, yf due reformac̃on in that behalfe be not ꝑvided; In considerac̃on wherof it is ordeyned and enacted by the Kinge our So᷒aigne Lorde the Lordes sp̃uall & temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that if any ꝑson or ꝑsons, of what estate degree or condic̃on soever he or they be, after the feast of the Nativity of our Lady next cōmynge, unlaufullie or wrongfullie take or cause to be taken, any egg or eggꝛ of any faucon goshauke or laner, or the byrdes of any faucon goshauke or laner or lanerat, out of or from any nest or nestꝛ of any faucon goshauke or laner, within any of the honours castles mannors landes teñtꝛ woodes or other groundes whatsoever they be, of the Kingꝛ Highnes for the tyme beinge wherof his saide Highnes is seised in demayne possession or re᷒sion or wherof he taketh the rentꝛ yssues revenues or ꝓfittꝛ, that then the same offence and offences and e᷒y of them shall be adjudged and taken to be felony, and the offender and offenders therin beinge therof laufully convicted and attaynted, by and accordinge to the Lawes of this Realme, shalbe demed and adjuged felons and shall have and suffer suche peynes of Death and also lose and forfeyt their goodes and cattallꝛ landes and teñtꝛ as in case of felony by the course of the comon lawes of this Realme.

Recital of Statute 11 H.VII. c. 17. § 2, against taking Hawks' Eggs.

Taking Eggs or Birds out of the Nests of Falcons, &c. within any of the King's Manors or Lands declared Felony.

II.
This Act not to extend to such Offences in the Manors, &c. of private Persons.

PROVIDED alwayes that this Acte or any thinge therin before ordeyned and enacted extend not nor be in any wise ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to any ꝑson or ꝑsons wch after the saide feast of the Nativitye of our Lady, shall take or cause to be taken any egge or eggꝛ of any faucon goshauke or laner, or the byrdes of any faucon goshauke or laner or laneret out of or from any nest or nestes of any faucon goshauke or laner, within any honours castles manours landes teñtes woodes or other groundꝛ wherof and wherin any ꝑson or ꝑsons bodyes politike and corporate, other then the Kingꝛ Highnes his heires and successours or any of them, shall have any estate of inheritaunce; any thing before ex᷒ssed or mencioned to the cont'rie thereof notwithstanding.

III.
Persons finding any Hawk, &c. of the King's, and not restoring the same within 12 Days declared Felons.

AND be it further enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that if any ꝑson or ꝑsons, after the saide feaste of the Nativity of our Lady, happen to fynde or take upp any faucon gerfaucon jerken sacre or sacret goshauke laner or laneret, beinge the Kinges hauke or haukes and havinge upon him or them the marke of the Kingꝛ armes and vervels, that then if the same ꝑson or ꝑsons wch shall finde and take up any suche faucon jerfaucon jerken sacre or sacret goshauke laner or laneret, within twelve dayes next after the taking up of any suche hauke, doe not bringe or cause to be brought the same hauke so by him taken to the Maister of the Kinges Haukꝛ, or to some of his Graces fauconers, or within the tyme next above saide doe not geve knowledge of the takinge up of any suche hauke, to the saide Maister of the Kinges haukes for the tyme beinge, or to the Sherief of the Shire for the tyme beinge where any suche hauke shalbe taken up, or to one of the Kinges fauconers for the tyme being nere abiding in or to any suche partꝛ where anye suche hauke shalbe founden or taken up as is aforesaid, that then everie suche fyndinge and taking up of any suche hauke and not bringing nor gevinge knowledge therof as is aforesaide, shalbe adjudged & taken to be felony, and the offender and offenders therin beinge therof laufully convicted and attaynted by and accordinge to the lawes of this Realme shall have and suffer suche peynes of Death and also lose and forfeyt his and their goodes and cattelles landes and teñtes as in case of felony by the course of the cōmon lawes of this Realme.

IV.
Proviso for Loss or Death of Hawks so found.

PROVIDED alwayes that this Acte nor any thinge therin conteyned be or shalbe in any wise ꝓjudiciall or hurtfull to any ꝑson or ꝑsons that hereafter shall fynde and take up any of the saide haukes of the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde his heires or successours, and by chaunce necligently or casually against his or their will lose the same hauke or haukes, or if the same hauke dye against his or their will before [the'] can or may delyver the same hauke as ys aforesaide.

V.
For preventing Offences in the King's Forests;

All Persons entering by day, in disguise, into any Forest, Park, or Chace, &c. of the King, Queen, Princes, or King's Children, with intent to steal Deer, and slay, drive, or chace them;

AND where also justice and equitye requireth that e᷒ye inheritour and possessour of Mannors landes or teñtꝛ within this Realme of Englande, shoulde accordinge to their estates or possessions peasibly and quietly have take and enjoy the ꝓfittꝛ revenues and cōmodities of the same, aswell in thingꝛ of highe pleasure as in thinges cōmonly valuable, without injurye rapyne or other extort wrong to be cōmytted and done to any of them within or upon the same, and in especiall of and in thingꝛ of pleasure, as in huntinge within forest parke or chace of the Kinges the Quenes the Princes or of any other of the Kinges laufull children for the tyme beinge, ordeyned or ꝑvided for or concerninge his Highnes or their pleasure; Be it therfore ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament, that if any ꝑson or ꝑsons of what estate degree or condic̃on soever he or they be, after the saide feast of the Nativity of our Lady next cōmynge at any tyme of the daye, that is to saye, betwene the tyme of the arising of the Sunne and [doinge[2]] downe of the same, with his face hyde or covered withe hoode or vysar, or withe his face paynted, or him selfe otherwise disguysed to thentent that he woulde not be knowen, wrongfully enter into any forest parke or chace of the Kingꝛ Highnes the Quenes the Princes or of any other of the

[1] they *O.*

[2] goyng *O.*

Digitized by Google

Kinge saide Children, for the tyme beinge, or into any other grounde of his or theirs, inclosed with wall or pale ordeyned and used for kepinge and norishing of Dere, to the entent to steale any of the same Dere, and by any meane of huntinge or otherwise as is aforesaide, by stealth slea or take any of the same Dere, or drive or chace any of them out of the same forest chase parke or other grounde inclosed as is aforesaide, ordeyned and used for keepynge and norishing of Dere as is aforsaide, to thentent to steale the same Dere; or if any pson after the said feast last before remembred at any tyme of the daye as is aforesaid, with his face hide or covered with hoode or visar, or with his face paynted or himselfe otherwise disguised to thentent that he wolde not be knowen, take kill or slea withe any hay or other net, or with any fyrrett or pursnett any of the Conyes or Rabettes beinge within any grounde soile or place beinge laufull warren of the Kinge Highnes the Quenes the Princes or of any other the Kinge said Children for the tyme beinge, and beinge kepte or used as warren for the maynten'nce and norisshinge of Conyes and Rabette; or in forme aforesaide take kill or slea any Conyes or rabette being within any of the Kinge Parkes his heires and successors or within any Parke of the Quenes the Princes or of any other of the Kinge saide Children for the tyme beinge; Excepte it be such pson or psons as hathe or shall have the said Conyes and rabette in ferme, or shalbe licenced by the writinge of the Kinge the Quene the Prince or of any other of the Kinge saide Children so to do; Or if, after the saide feast, any pson or psons at any tyme in the nyght, that is to saye, betwene the tyme of the goinge downe of the Sonne and arising of the same, wrongfully enter into any forest chace parke or other grounde inclosed as is aforesaid of the Kinges Highnes the Quenes the Princes or of any other of the Kinge saide Children for the tyme being inclosed ordeyned and used for the keeping and norishing of Dere, to thentent to slea, steale and take away any of the Dere of the saide forest chace or parke or other grounde inclosed as is aforesaide ordeyned and used for the fyndinge of Dere, or by any mean of huntinge or otherwise to thentent to steale at any tyme of the nyght as is aforesaide, slea or take any of the Dere being in the same, or by any meane in the saide nyght tyme chase or drive out of any suche forest chace parke or other grounde inclosed as is aforesaide, of the Kinges his heires and successors or of the Quenes, the Princes, or of any other the Kinge saide Children for the tyme being, any of the Dere of the same to thentent to steale the same Dere, or at any tyme of the nyght above written, take kill or slea with any haye or other nett or with anye firett or pursnett any of the Conyes or rabette in any ground or soyle being a laufull fre warren of the Kinges Highnes for the tyme beinge and beinge kepte and used as a warren as is aforesaid, or take kill or slea in forme next aforesaide any Conyes or rabette in any of the parkes of the Kinges Highnes his heires or successours or of the Quenes the Princes or of any other of the Kinges saide Children for the tyme beinge, Except he or they that shall soe offende hathe or shall have the same Conyes in ferme, or otherwise licensed as is aforesaide; that then everie suche offender and offenders for their offences by them or any of them comytted and done cont'rie to the purporte and effect of this Acte, shalbe demed adjudged and taken as a felon, and everie suche offence by any of them cōmytted and done cont'rie to this acte as is aforesaide shalbe demed and adjudged felony; and that evy suche offendor and offendors wch shalbe therof convicted and atteynted accordinge to the lawes of this Realme shall have and suffer such like punyshment and incurre suche losses and forfeytures for the same as bene ordeyned for other felons by the comen lawes of this Realme.

or to take or kill Coneys or Rabbits;

Except under Licence, &c;

Or entering any such Forest, &c. by Night for any such Purposes; or taking or killing any Deer or Rabbits there;

All such Offenders declared guilty of Felony.

VI. Abettors and Procurors only, shall be deemed Accessaries.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that noe manner of pson or psons of what estate or degree soever he or they be, shall hereafter be made demed or taken by any manner of meane, as accessarie or accessaries, [in[1]] any offender or offendors offendinge in any thinge cont'rie to the tenour and effecte of this Acte or of any article or clause therin conteyned, but only suche pson and psons as shall hereafter abbett and procure any suche offender or offenders to cōmytt and doe any offence cont'rie to this acte; wch pson and psons so abettinge and procuringe any offender or offenders to cōmytt and doe any offence cont'rie to the tenour and effecte of this Acte, shall after the same offence done, by the auctoritye aforesaide be adjudged demed and taken as accessarie and accessaries in lyke manner as in cases of felony at the comon lawe.

VII. Act shall not extend to Wales, (except Snowdon Forest) or the Marches of Scotland.

PROVIDED alwaye that any worde article clause sentence forfeyture payne or punyshment in this Acte before expressed and declared, shall not in any wise extend to any pson or psons that shall hunt take kill or slea any Dere Conyes or Rabette, by day or nyght, cont'rie to this Acte, in any chaces foreste or warrens of the Kinge the Quenes the princes or of any other the Kinge saide Children sett lieng and being within his Graces Dīion of Wales, or in the borders against Scotlande, the forest of Snowdon in Wales onlye excepted; any thinge in this acte before declared & mencioned to the cont'rie in any wise notwithstanding.

VIII. Limitation of Prosecutions, One Year.

([2]) PROVIDED alway that this Acte or any thinge therin conteyned extend not to any pson or psons wch shall not be laufullie indited of any offence in this Acte conteyned, within one yere next after any such offence cōmytted or done; this Acte or any thinge therin conteyned to the cont'rie notwithstanding.

[1] to *O.*

[2] This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

An Acte for dissolucõn of Abbeys.

WHERE diverse and sundrie Abbottꝭ Priours Abbesses Prioresses and other Eccliasticall Governours and Governesses of dyvse Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitalls Houses of Friers and other religious and eccliastical Houses and places within this our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges Realme of Englande and Wales, of their owne free and voluntarie myndes good willes and assentꝭ, without constraynte coaction or compulsion of any manner of ꝑson or ꝑsons, sythen the fourth daye of February the xxvijth yere of the raigne of our nowe most dred Soveraigne Lorde, by the due order and course of the cõmen lawes of this his Realme of Englande, and by their sufficient writingꝭ of recorde under their covent and comen seales, have sev̄ally geven graunted and by the same their writinges sev̄ally confirmed all their saide Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers and other religious and eccliasticall houses & places, and all their Scites Circuites and ꝑcyncte̊s of the same, and all and singuler their Mannors Lordshipps Graungꝭ Meeses landes teñtꝭ meadowes pastures rentꝭ rev̄cõns s̄vices woodes tithes pencõns porcõns churches chappells advousons patronagꝭ annuyties rightꝭ entres condicõns cõmons leetꝭ courtes libtyes privilegꝭ and franchesies apperteyning or in anywise belonging to any suche Monastry Abbathie Priory Nonry College Hospitall House of Friers and other religious and eccliasticall houses and places, or to any of them, by whatsoever name or corporacõn they or any of them were then named or called, and of what order habit religion or other kinde or quality soever they or any of them then were reputed knowen or taken; To have and to holde all the saide Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Collegꝭ Hospitals Houses of Friers and other religious and eccliasticall houses and places scites circuites ꝑcyncte̊ manours landes teñtꝭ meadowes pastures rentꝭ rev̄cõns s̄vices and all other the ꝑmisses to our saide Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successors for ever; and the same their saide Monasteries Abbathyes Prioryes Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers and other religious and eccliastical Houses and places scitꝭ circuites ꝑcyncte̊ mannors Lordshipps graungꝭ meases landes teñtꝭ medowes pastures rentes rev̄sions s̄vices and other the ꝑmisses, voluntariely as is aforesaide have renunced lefte and forsaken, and everie of them hathe renounced lefte and forsaken: Be it therfore enacted by the King our Soveraigne Lorde and the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, That the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde shall have holde [possesse[1]] and enjoye to him his heires and successors for ever, all and singuler suche late Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers and other religious and eccliastical Houses and places, of what kindes natures qualityes or div̄sityes of habites rules ꝑfessions or orders they or any of them were named knowen or called, wch syth the saide fourth daye of Februarie the xxvijth yere of the reigne of our saide Soveraigne Lorde, have bene dissolved suppressed renounced relinquyshed forfeyted given upp or by any other meane come to his Highnes; and by the same auctoritie and in like manner shall have holde [possesse[1]] and enjoye all the Scites circuites ꝑcyncte̊s mannors lordshippes graunges meases landes teñtꝭ medowes pastures rentꝭ rev̄sions s̄vicꝭ woodes tythes pencõns porcõns parsonages appropriate vicarages churches chappells advousons nõiacõns patronages annuyties rightꝭ interestꝭ entrees condicõns cõmons leetꝭ courtꝭ libties privilegꝭ franchesies, and other whatsoever hereditamentꝭ wch apperteyned or belonged to the saide late Monasteries Abathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers and other religious or eccliasticall houses and places or to any of them, in as large and ample manner and forme as the late Abbottꝭ Priors Abbesses Prioresses and other eccliasticall Governours and Governesses of suche late Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Collegꝭ Hospitallꝭ Houses of Friers and other religious and eccliasticall Houses and places, had held or occupied or of right ought to have had holden or occupied, in the rightꝭ of their saide late Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Collegꝭ Hospitallꝭ Houses of Friers or other religious or eccliasticall Houses or places, at the tyme of the saide dissolucõn suppression renouncing relinquyshinge forfeyting gevyng upp or by any other manner of meane cõmyng of the same to the Kingꝭ Highnes, sythen the fourthe day of February above specified.

Recital of voluntary Grants by Abbots Priors, &c. of their Monasteries, &c. and Possessions to the King, and their Renunciation thereof.

All Monasteries, &c dissolved, suppressed, renounced, relinquished, forfeited, or any way come to the King after 4 Feb. 27 Hen. VIII vested in the King, his Heirs and Successors for ever

With all their Scites, Possessions, and Appurtenances.

II.

And it is further enacted by the auctoritie abovesaide, that not onlye all the saide late Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers and other religious & eccliasticall Houses and places, scites circuites ꝑcyncte̊s manours lordshippes graungꝭ meases landes teñtꝭ medowes pastures rentes rev̄sions s̄vices and all other the ꝑmisses, forthwith ym̄ediatly & ꝑsentlye, but also all other Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Collegꝭ Hospitallꝭ Houses of Friers and all other religious and eccliasticall Houses and places, wch hereafter shall happen to be dissolved suppressed renounced relinquished forfeyted geven upp, or by any other meane come unto the Kinges Highnes, and also all the scites circuites ꝑcyncte̊ mannors lordshippes graunges meases landes teñtes medowes pastures rentꝭ rev̄sions s̄vices woodes tythes pencõns porcõns ꝑsonages appropriate vicarages churches chappells advousons nõiacõns ꝑronagꝭ annuityes rightꝭ int̄estꝭ entrees condicõns cõmons leetꝭ courtꝭ libtyes privilegꝭ franchesies and other hereditamentꝭ whatsoever they be belonginge or apperteyninge to the same or any of them, whensoev̄ and as sone as they shalbe dissolved suppressed renounced relinquished forfeited geven up, or by any other meane come unto the Kinges Highnes, shalbe vested demed and adjudged by auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament in the verie actuall and reall season and possession of the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successors for ever, in the state and condicõn as they nowe be, and as thoughe all the saide late Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers and other religious and eccliastical houses and places, so dissolved suppressed renounced relinquished forfeyted geven upp or cõme to the Kingꝭ Highnes as is aforesaide, as also the saide Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges

All Monasteries, &c. which shall in future be dissolved, &c. or come to the King, shall in like Manner, with all their Scites, Possessions, &c. be vested in and be deemed in the actual Seisin of the King, his Heirs and Successors.

[1] possede *O.*

Digitized by Google

Hospitals Houses of Friers and other religious and ecclesiasticall houses and places, wch hereafter shall happen to be dissolved suppressed renounced relinquished forfeyted geven up or come unto the Kinges Highnes, scites circuites pcincte mannors lordshipps graunges landes tente & other the pmisses whatsoever they be and everie of them, were in this psent acte specially & pticulerlie rehersed named and expssed by expsse wordes names titles and facultyes and in their natures kindes and qualityes.

III. All the said Monasteries and the Possessions thereof (except in Cases of Attainder) shall be under Survey of the Court of Augmentations, as in Case of other suppressed Houses under Statute 27 Hen. VIII. c. 27, 28.

AND be it also enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that all the saide late Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers and other religious and ecclesiasticall houses and places, wch bene dissolved suppressed renounced relinquished geven up or come to the Kinges Highnes by any manner of meanes as is aforesaide, and all the Mannors lordshipps graunges landes tente and other the premisses, Except suche therof as be comen to the Kinge handes by attaynder or attainders of treason, And all the saide Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers and other religious and ecclesiasticall houses or places, wch hereafter shall happen to be dissolved suppressed renounced relinquished forfeyted geven upp or come unto the Kinge Highnes, and all the Manours lordshipps graunges landes tenites medowes pastures rente revsions svices woodes tithes porcons pencons parsonage appropriate vicarage churches chappels advousons nōiacons pronage annuityes righte intereste entries condicons cōmons leete courte libtyes privileges francheses and other hereditamente whatsoever they be, belonginge to the same or to any of them, (except suche therof whiche shall happen to come to the Kinges Highnes by attaynder or attaynders of treason), shalbe in thorder survey and governnce of our saide Sovereigne Lorde the Kinges Courte of Augmentacons of the Revenues of his Crowne, and of the Chauncelor Officers and Ministers of the same; and all the fermes yssues revenues and pfitte cōmynge and growinge of the pmisses and everie parte therof, excepte before excepted, shall be ordered taken and receyved to the Kinges use by the said Chauncelor Ministers and Officers of the same Courte, in suche and like manner and forme as the Monasteries Priories scites circuites manours graunge meeses landes tente rentes revsions svices tithes pencons porcons advousons patronages righte entries condicons and other hereditamente, late apperteyning or belonginge unto the Monasteries Abbathies Priories or other religious houses late by auctoritie of parliament suppressed, bene ordered surveyed and governed.

IV. General Saving of Rights.

SAVYNGE to all and evy pson and psons and bodies politike and their heires and successors, and the heires and successours of all and everie of them, other then the saide late Abbottes Priors Abbesses Priorisses and other ecclesiasticall Governours and Governesses of the saide late Monasteries Abbathes Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitalls Houses of Friers and other religious and ecclesiasticall Houses and places and their successours, and the successors of everie of them, and suche as ptende to be founders patrons or donours of suche Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers and other ecclesiasticall Houses and places, or of any Manours Mesuages landes tente or other hereditamente belonginge to the same or to any of them, their heires and successors, and the heires and successours of everie suche founder patron or donour and ther nowe Abbottes Priours Abbesses Prioresses and other ecclesiasticall Governours and Governesses of suche Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers and other religious and ecclesiasticall Houses and places, wch hereafter shall happen to be dissolved suppressed renunced relynquished forfeited geven upp or come to the Kinges Highnes, and suche as ptend to be founders patrons or donours of suche Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitalls Houses of Friers & other ecclesiasticall Houses and places, or of any Manours Mesuage landes tenite or other hereditamente to the same belonging or to any of them, their heires and successors, and the heires and successors of everie of them, all suche right title clayme interest possession rente charges annuyties leases fermes offices fees lyveries and lyvinge porcons pencons corrodies cōmons synodes proxies and other pfitte, wch they or any of them have clayme ought maye or myght have had in or to the pmisses or to any parte or pcell therof, in such like manner fourme and condicon to all intente respecte construccons and purposes as yf this Acte had never bene had ne made; rentes svices rentes secke and all other svice & suite only except.

Except Rents-Services, &c.

V. Proviso for vacating of all Leases or Grants made by Abbots, &c. of Houses dissolved, within a Year before the Dissolution, of Lands not usually let to farm;

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by auctoritie abovesaide, that if any late Abbott Prior Prioresse Abbesse or other ecclesiasticall Governour or Governesse abovesaide, within one yere next before the dissolucon suppression renouncinge relinquishinge forfeyting gevinge upp or cōmynge to the Kynge Highnes of his late Monasterie Abbathie Priorie Nonrie College Hospitall House of Friers or other religious or ecclesiasticall House or Place, hathe made any lease or graunte under his Covent or Cōmon Seale or otherwise, for terme of lief or for terme of yeres, of the scite circuyte and pcyncte of his saide late Monasterie Abbathie Priorie Nonrie College Hospitall House of Friers or other Religious or ecclesiasticall House or place, or of any parte therof, or of any manours mesuage graunges landes tenite psonages appropriate tithes pencons porcons or other hereditamente, wch belonged or apperteyned to his saide late Monasterie Abbathie Priorie Nonrie College Hospitall House of Friers or other religious or ecclesiasticall house or place, wch manours mesuages graunge landes tenite psonage appropriate tithes pencons porcons or other hereditamente were not before the same lease cōmonly used to be sett nor lett to ferme, but kepte and reserved in the manuraunce tillage or occupacon of the said Governour or Governesse for the maynten'nce of hospitality and good house kepinge; or within one yere as ys abovesaide, hathe made any lease or graunte for terme of lief or for terme of yeres of any manours mesuages landes tenite medowes pastures woodes psonages ympropriate tithes pencons porcons churches chappelle or other hereditamente whatsoever they be, wherof or in the wch any estate or interest for terme of lief yere or yeres at the tyme of the makinge of any suche graunte or lease then had hys beinge or contynuaunce, and then was not determyned fynished or expired; or within the tyme of one yere as is abovesaide hathe made any lease or graunte for terme of lief or for terme of yeres, of any manors mesuage landes tenite medowes pastures woode psonage appropriate tithes pencons porcons churches chappells or other hereditamente whatsoever they be, uppon the wch leases & graunte the usuall and olde rentes and fermes accustomed to be yelden and reserved by the space of twenty yeres next before

or in Reversion;

or not reserving the old Rent;

Digitized by Google

the firste daye of this p̄sent Parliament is and be not theruppon reserved & holden; or if any such Governour or Governesse hathe made any bargayne or sale of his woode within one yere as is afore lymitted, wch woode be yet growyng and standinge; that then all and everie suche lease graunte bargayne and sale of wood or woodes shalbe utterlye voyde and of none effecte.

or of Woods yet growing.

VI.
All Feoffments, &c. of Lands, &c. held by the King's Gift or on the ancient Foundation, made within such Year, declared void.

AND it is also enacted by auctoritye aforesaide, that all feoffamente fynes and recoveries, had made knowledged or suffered by any Governour or Governesse, without the Kynges lycence under his great seale, within one yere next before the dissolucō renouncinge relinquishinge forfeyting gevinge upp or cōmynge unto the Kinges Highnes of his said Monasterie Abbathie Priorye Nonrie College Hospitall House of Friers or other religious or ecclesiasticall house or place, or any manours meases landes teñtes, or other hereditamente whatsoever they be, wch the said late Abbott Priour Abbesse Prioresse and other ecclesiasticall Governours and Governesses or any of them, or any of their p̄decessours, had or held, of the gyfte graunte or confirmacō of our said Soveraigne Lorde or of any of his Highnes p̄genitours, or of the wch Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers or other religious or ecclesiasticall houses or places, our said Sov̄aigne Lorde was founder or patron, or wch manours meases landes teñte or other hereditamente were of the auncient or olde foundacō or possession of the saide late Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers or other religious or ecclesiasticall houses or places, shalbe utterlie voyde and of none effecte.

VII.
All Leases, Grants, &c. made within One Year before this Parliament, or hereafter to be made, by Abbots, &c. of Houses hereafter to be dissolved, of Lands not usually let, or in Reversion, or not reserving the old Rent, or of Woods yet growing, declared void.

AND it is further enacted by the auctoritie abovesaid, that if any Abbot Prior Abbesse Prioresse or other ecclesiasticall Governour or Governesse of any Monasterie Abbathie Priory Nonry College Hospitall House of Friers or other religious or ecclesiasticall House or place, wch hereafter shall happen to be dissolved suppressed renounced relinquished forfeyted geven upp or come to the Kinges Highnes, within one yere next before the firste daye of this p̄sent Parliament, have made or hereafter doe make, any lease or graunte under his Covent or Cōmon seale or otherwise for terme of yeres or lyef or lyefes, of the scite circuite and p̄cyncte of his saide Monasterie Abbathye Priory Nonrie College Hospitall House of Friers or other religious or ecclesiasticall House or place, or of anye parte therof, or of any Manours mesuages landes teñtes p̄sonages appropriate tythes penc̄ons porc̄ons or other hereditamente belonginge or apperteyninge to his saide Monasterie Abbathie Priorye Nonrye College Hospitall House of Friers or other religious or ecclesiasticall House or place, wch manours meses graunges landes teñtes p̄sonages appropriate Tithes penc̄ons porc̄ons and other hereditamente whatsoev̄ they be, were not before the same lease cōmonly used to be sett nor lett to ferme, but kept and reserved in the manuraunce tyllage or occupacō of the saide Governour or Governesse for the maynten'nce of hospitalytye and good house kepinge, or nowe be in the manuraunce tillage or occupacō of the saide Governour or Governesse for the maynten'nce of hospitalitye and good house kepinge; or within one yere next before the first daye of this p̄sent Parliament, hathe made or hereafter shall make, any lease or graunte for terme of lief or for terme of yeres of any manours meases landes teñtes medowes pastures woodes p̄sonages appropriate tithes penc̄ons porc̄ons churches chappells or other hereditamente whatsoever they be, wherof and in the wch any estate or interest for terme of lief yere or yeres at the tyme of the makinge of any suche graunte or lease then had his beinge or contynuaunce, or hereafter shall have his beinge or contynuaunce, and than was not determyned fynished or expired, or at the tyme of any suche lease to be made shall not be determyned fynished or expired; or within one yere next before the firste daye of this p̄sente Parliament, hathe made or hereafter shall make, any lease or graunte for terme of lyef or for terme of yeres of any manours mesuage landes teñte medowes pastures woodes parsonage appropriate tithes penc̄ons porc̄ons churches chappelle or other hereditamente whatsoever they be, uppon the whiche leases and graunte the usuall and olde rente and fermes accustomed to be yelden and reserved by the space of twenty yeres nexte before the saide firste daye of this p̄sent Parliament is or be not, or hereafter shall not be, theruppon reserved and yelden; Or if any suche Governour or Governesse of any suche Monasterie Abbathie Priory Nonrie College Hospitall House of Fryers or other religious or ecclesiasticall house or place, wch hereafter shall happen to be dissolved supp̄ssed renounced relinquished forfeyted geven upp or come to the Kinges Highnes, within one yere next before the firste daye of this p̄sent Parliament, hathe made or hereafter shall make, any bargayne or sale of his woodes, wch woodes be yet growinge and standinge, that then all and everie such lease graunte bargayne and sale of Wood or woodes shalbe utterlie voide and of none effecte.

VIII.
All Feoffments, &c. made within such Year, &c. declared void.

AND it is also enacted by thauctoritye aforesaide that all feoffamente fynes and recoveries, had made knowledged or suffred within one yere next before the first daye of this p̄sent Parliament, or hereafter to be had made knowledged or suffered, by any Governour or Governesse of any Monasterye Abbathie Priorie Nonrie Colledge Hospitall House of Friers or other religious or ecclesiasticall house or place, whiche hereafter shall happen to be dissolved suppressed renounced relinquished forfeyted geven upp or come to the Kinge Highnes, without the Kinges licence under his great seale, of any manours meeses landes teñte or other hereditamente whatsoever they be, wch the saide Abbottes Priours Abbesses Prioresses or other ecclesiasticall Governours and Governesses, wch hereafter shall happen to be dissolved suppressed relinquished forfeyted geven upp or come unto the Kinges Highnes as is aforesaide, or any of them or any of their p̄decessours, had or held or have and houlde of the gifte graunte or confirmacō of our saide Soveraigne Lorde or of any of his Highnes progenitours, or of the wch Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers or other religious [and[1]] ecclesiasticall houses and places, our said Sov̄aigne Lord is Founder or Patron, or whiche Manours meeses landes teñte or other hereditamente were or be of the auncient or olde foundacō or possession of the saide Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers or other religious or ecclesiasticall houses or places, shalbe utterly voide and of none effecte.

[1] or *O.*

Digitized by Google

IX. Leases to the old Lessees at the old Rents, declared valid for 21 Years, though made within any such Year before the Dissolution, &c.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by authoritye abovesaide, that yf any Abbott Prior Abbesse or Prioresse or other Governour or Governesse abovesaide, within one yere nexte before the firste daye of this p̄sent Parliament, or if any late Abbott Prior Abbesse Prioresse or other late Governour or Governesse abovesaide within one yere next before anye suche dissolucō suppression renouncinge relinquishinge forfeytinge gevinge upp or comynge to the Kingꝯ Highnes of the p̄misses or of any parcell therof as is aforesaide, have made any demyse lease or graunte to any pson or psons, for terme of yeres, of any Manours meeses landes teñtꝯ psonages appropriate tithes penc̄ons porc̄ons or other hereditamentꝯ aforesaide, wᶜʰ pson or psons at the tyme of the saide demyse lease or graunt had and held the same to ferme for terme of yeres then not expired, that then the saide pson or psons to whom any suche demyse lease or graunte hathe bene so made shall have and holde the same, for the terme of twenty one yeres only, from the tyme of the makynge of the saide demyse lease or graunte, if so many yeres be by the same demyse lease or graunte specified lymitted and expressed, or els for so many yeres as in such demyse lease or graunte bene expressed: so that the olde rent be therupon reserved, [and so that the same lease or leases exceede not xxjᵗᵉ yeres[1]]; this Act or any thinge therin conteyned to the contᵃrie notwithstandinge.

X. Leases for Life to old Tenants at the old Rent, declared valid.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thauctoritye [aforesaide,[1]] that yf any Abbott Priour Abbesse Prioresse or other late Governour or Governesse, within one yere next before any suche dissolucō suppression renouncinge relinquishinge forfeyting gevinge upp or cōmynge unto the Kynges Highnes of the p̄misses or any parcell therof as is aforesaide, have made any demyse lease or graunte to any pson or psons for terme of lief or liefꝯ, of any manours meeses landes teñtꝯ psonages appropriate tythes penc̄ons porc̄ons or other hereditamentꝯ aforesaide, wᶜʰ pson or psons or any of them at the tyme of the saide demyse lease or graunte had and helde the same for terme of lief or lyves, or for terme of yeres then not expired, that then the saide pson or psons to whom any suche lease or graunte hathe bene soe made, shall have and holde the same for terme of their lyef or lyves, so that the olde rent be theruppon reserved; this acte or any other thinge therin conteyned to the contrarye therof notwithstandinge.

XI. Proviso for any Demises and Grants by Copy of Court Roll.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that all and singuler leases & grauntes made by copy to any pson or psons, of any of the saide Mesuages landes teñtꝯ psonagꝯ appropriate tithes penc̄ons porc̄ons or other hereditamentꝯ aforesaide for terme of lief or lyves, wᶜʰ by the custome of the countrie hath bene used to be demysed letten or graunted by copy of Courte Rolle shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe; so that the olde rent be reserved by and upon everie suche lease and leases; this acte or any thinge therin conteyned to the contrarye in any wise notwithstandinge.

XII. All Leases made by, or enrolled in, the Court of Augmentation, declared valid.

PROVIDED alway and be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that all leases heretofore made of any of the p̄misses by auctoritie of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges Courte of Augmentac̄ons of the revenues of his Crowne, and all suche leases feoffamentꝯ and wood sales made by the said Governours and Governesses or any of them under their covent seales or under the Covent or cōmon seale of any of them, within one yere next before the dissolucō suppression renouncinge relynquishinge forfeytinge gevinge upp or cōmynge to the Kinges Highnes of the said Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nunries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers or other religious or ecclesiasticall Houses or places, whiche saide leases grauntꝯ feoffamentꝯ and wood sales have bene examyned enrolled decreed or affirmed in our saide Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kingꝯ Courte of Augmentac̄ons, and the decree of the same put in writing sealed with the Seale of the said Courte of Augmentac̄ons, shalbe good and effectuall accordinge to the same decree; any clause or acte heretofore in this p̄sent acte to the contᵃry notwithstanding.

XIII. For making Satisfaction to Persons, having actually paid Money on Wood-Sales which are declared void.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it also further enacted by thauctority abovesaid, that if any pson or psons have, justly and truly without fraude or covyne, payed or geven any sōme or sōmes of money to any the saide late Governours or Governesses for the bargayne and sale of any woodes, being and growinge in or upon any Manours landꝯ teñtꝯ or hereditamentꝯ, wᶜʰ apperteyned or belonged to the said late Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers or other religious or ecclesiasticall places or unto any of them, wᶜʰ bargayne and sale by auctority of this acte is made void and of none effecte, and by meane therof the Kingꝯ Highnes may have and take the cōmodity & p̄fytt of suche woodes so bargayned and solde, that then the Chauncellor and other Officers of our said Sov̄aign Lorde the Kinges Courte of Augmentac̄ons or thre of them, whereof the Chauncellor for the tyme beinge shalbe one, of our said Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kingꝯ treasour remayninge in the Treasory of the same Court, shall satisfie and recompence ev̄y suche pson and psons suche sūme of money or other recompence as the same Chauncelor and Officers or thre of them, wherof the saide Chauncellor shalbe one, shall thincke meete and convenient; and if any other pson or psons shall happen to take p̄fitt and cōmodity by reason of avoydynge of suche wood sales by auctority of this Acte, that then everie pson and psons whiche may or shall take suche p̄fit shalbe ordered for satisfaction to be made to the parties that shall happen to be greved by this Acte, by the saide Chauncellor and other the Officers of the same Courte.

XIV. Proviso for Purchasers of Lands, &c. from Abbots, &c. under the King's Licence.

PROVIDED also and be it further enacted by thauctoritie abovesaide, that all and ev̄y pson and psons their heires and assignes, whiche sithen the saide fourth daye of February, by licence p̄don confirmac̄on release assent or consent of our said Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge under his great Seale heretofore geven had or made or hereafter to be had or made, have obteyned or purchased by Indenture fyne feoffement recoverie or otherwise of the saide late Abbottes Priours Abbesses Prioresses or other Governours or Governesses of any suche Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colledges Hospitals Houses of Friers or other religious or ecclesiasticall houses or places, any Monasteries Priories Colledges Hospitals manours landes teñtꝯ medowes pastures woodes churches chappells p̄sonages tithes penc̄ons porc̄ons or other hereditamentꝯ, shall have and enjoye the same accordinge to suche writingꝯ & assurauncꝯ as bene therof before the first daye of this p̄sent Parliament or hereafter shalbe had or made; Savinge to all and everie pson and psons and bodyes politike their heires and successors and to the heires and successors of everie of them, other then

General Saving thereon.

[1] Interlined in the Original Act. [2] abovesaide O.

Digitized by Google

the saide late Abbottꝭ Abbesses Priours Prioresses & other Governours and Governesses and their successors, and the successors of everie of them, and suche as ꝑtende to be founders Patrons or Donours of the saide Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colledges Hospitals and other religious or ecclasticall houses or places or any of them, or of anye manours mesuages landes teñtes or other hereditamentꝭ late belonginge to the same or to any of them and their heires and successours, and the heires and successors of everie such founder patron or donor, all suche right title interest possession rentꝭ annuyties comodities offices fees lyveries and livingꝭ porc̃ons penc̃ons corrodies synodies proxies and other ꝓfittꝭ, wᶜʰ they or any of them have ought or mought have had in or to any of the saide Monasteries Abbathies Priories Colledges Hospitalls Manours landes teñtꝭ rentꝭ ꝟvices reꝟsions tithes penc̃ons porc̃ons or other hereditamentꝭ at anye tyme before any suche purchase indentures fynes feoffementꝭ recoveries or other laufull meane betwene any suche parties had or made as is above said; this acte or anye thinge therin conteyned to the contrarie notwithstanding.

XV.
All Purchases and Exchanges made by the King after 4 Feb. 27 H.VIII. confirmed:

AND where our saide Soveraigne Lorde sith the fourth daye of Februarye the saide xxvijᵗʰ yere of the raigne of our saide Soꝟaigne Lorde, hath obteyned and purchased, aswell by [exchaunges[1]] as by giftes ƀgaynes fynes feoffamentꝭ recoveries deedes enrolled and otherwise, of diꝟse and sundrie ꝓsones, many sundry and diꝟse honours castels manours landes teñtꝭ meadowes pastures woodes rentꝭ reꝟc̃ons ꝟvices and other hereditamentꝭ, and hath not onlie payed diꝟse and sundry great sōmes of money for the same, but also hath geven and graunted for the same unto diꝟse and sondrie ꝓsons, diꝟse and sundrie Manors landes teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ and other recompences in and for full satisfaction of all suche honours castles manours landes teñtꝭ rentꝭ reꝟsions ꝟvices and other his hereditamentꝭ by his Highnes obteyned or had as ys abovesaide; Be it therfore enacted by the auctoritye abovesaide, that our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge his heires and successors shall have hold [possesse[2]] and enjoye all suche honours castles manours landꝭ teñtꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ as his Highnes, sithe the saide fourth daye of Februarie the xxvijᵗʰ yere abovesaide, hath obteyned and had by waye of Exchaunge bargayne purchase or other whatsoever meane or meanes accordinge to the true meanyng and intent of His Highnes bargayne exchaunge or purchase; mysrecitall mysnamynge or non recitall or not namynge of the saide honours castles manours landes teñtꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ comprised or mencioned in the bargaynes or writingꝭ made betwene the Kingꝭ Highnes and any other partie or parties, or of the townes or Countyes where the saide honours castles manours landes teñtes and hereditamentꝭ lye and bene, or anye other matter or cause whatsoeꝟ it be, in any wise notwithstandinge. Savinge to all and everie ꝓson and ꝓsons and to their heires bodyes politike and corporate and to their successours and to eꝟy of them, other then suche ꝓson and ꝓsons and their heires and their wives and the wives of everie of them, bodyes politike and corporate and their successors and everie of them of whom the Kingꝭ Highnes hath obteyned by exchaunge gifte bargayne fyne feoffament recoverie deede enrolled or otherwise, any suche Honours Castles manours landes teñtꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ as is aforesaide, all suche right title use interest possession rentꝭ charges annuities cōmodityes fees and other ꝓfittꝭ, (rentes ꝟvices and rentꝭ seckes only excepte) wᶜʰ they or any of them have myght or ought to have had in or to the ꝑmisses soe obteyned and had, or in or to anye parcell therof if this acte had never bene had nor made; this ꝑsent acte or any thinge therin conteyned to the contrarie notwithstandinge.

General Saving thereon.

XVI.
Sales and Exchanges of Lands, &c. by the King to divers Subjects liable to Doubt from Mis-recitals, &c.

AND where it hathe pleased the Kynges Highnes of his abundaunte grace and goodnes, as well upon diꝟse and sundrie consideracc̃ons his Majestie specially moving as also otherwise, to have ƀgayned soulde chaunged or geven and graunted by his Graces seꝟall ꝑes patentꝭ indentures or other writingꝭ, aswell under his Highnes great seale as under the seale of his Highnes Duchie of Lancaster and the seale of the office of the Augmentacc̃ons of his Crowne, unto diꝟse and sundrie of his loving and obedient subjectes, diꝟse and sundrie honours castles manours monasteries Abbathies Priories landes teñtes rentes reꝟc̃ons ꝟvices parsonagꝭ appropriated advousons libtyes tithes oblacc̃ons porc̃ons penc̃ons franchesies privilegꝭ libties and other hereditamentꝭ cōmodities and ꝓfittꝭ in fee symple, fee tayle for terme of lyef or for terme of yeres; For avoydinge of wᶜʰ saide ꝑes patentꝭ and of the contentꝭ of the same, diꝟse sundrie and many ambiguities doubtꝭ and questions myght hereafter arise be moved and stirred, aswell for mysrecitall or nonrecitall as for diꝟse other matters thinges or causes to be alledged objected or invented againste the saide ꝑes patentꝭ, as also for lack of fyndinge of offices or Inquisic̃ons, wherby the title of his Highnes therin ought to have bene founde before the makinge of the same ꝑes patentes, or for mysrecitall or nonrecitall of leases aswell of record as not of recorde, or for lack of the certentye of the values or by reason of mysnamyng of the honours castles manours monasteries abbathies priories landes teñtꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ comprised and mencioned within the same ꝑes patentꝭ, or of the townes and Counties where the same honours castles manours monasteries abbathies priories landes teñtꝭ rentes and other hereditamentꝭ lyen and bene, as for diꝟse and sundrie other suggestions and surmyses wᶜʰ hereafter myght happen to be moved surmysed and ꝓcured againste the same ꝑes patentes; Albeit the wordes in effecte conteyned in the saide ꝑes patentes be accordinge to the true intent and meaninge of his most royall Majestie; Be it therfore enacted by the auctoritye of this ꝑsent Parliament, that aswell all and everie the said ꝑes patentes indentures or other writingꝭ and everie of them, under the seale or seales abovesaide or of any of them, made or graunted by the Kinges Highnes sithen the saide fourth day of Februarie the saide xxvijᵗʰ yere of his most noble raigne, as all & singuler other his Graces ꝑes patentes indentures or other writinges to be had made or graunted to anye ꝓson or ꝓsons within thre yeres next after the makinge of this ꝑsent acte, of any honours castles manours monasteries abbathies Priories Nonries Colledges Hospitals Houses of Friers or of other religious or ecclasticall houses or places scites circuites ꝓcinctꝭ landes teñtꝭ ꝓsonages tithes penc̃ons porc̃ons advousons nōiac̃ons and all other hereditamentꝭ and possessions of what kinde nature or qualyte soever they be, or by whatsoever name or names they or any of them be named knowen or reputed, shall stande and be good effectuall and availeable in the lawe of this Relme to all respectꝭ purposes construcc̃ons and intentꝭ againste his Majestie his heires and successors, wᵗʰout any other licence dispensac̃on or tollerance of the Kinges Highnes

All Sales, &c. of Monasteries, &c. made by the King after 4 February 27 Hen.VIII. or to be made within 3 Years after this Act, declared valid against the King.

[1] exchaunge *O.* [2] possede *O.*

Digitized by Google

his heires [and[1]] successors or of any other pson or psons whatsoever they be, for any thinge or thinges conteyned or hereafter to be conteyned in any suche tres patente indentures or other writinge, any cause consideracon or thinge matriall to the contrie in any wise notwithstandinge. Savinge to all and singuler psons bodyes politike and corporate their heires and successors and the heires and successors of everie of them, other then his Highnes his heires and successors and the saide Governours and Governesses and their successors Donours Founders and Patrons aforenamed and their heires and successours and all other psons claymynge in their righte or to their use or in the right or to the use of any of them, all suche right title clayme interest possession revsion remaynder offices annuities [rentes charges[2]] and comons, wch they or any of them have ought or mought have had in or to any of the saide honours castles manours monasteries abbathies priories landes teñte and other hereditamente in the saide tres patente made or hereafter to be made comprised at any tyme before the makinge of the saide or suche tres patentes; this acte or any thinge therin conteyned to the contrye notwithstandinge.

General Saving thereon.

XVII. The King and all other Possessors of Lands, &c. heretofore belonging to Monasteries, shall hold the same Tithe-free, as they were holden by the Monasteries, &c. at the Time of their Dissolution.

And where diverse and sundrie Abbottes Priors Abbesses Prioresses, and other ecclesiasticall Governours and Governesses of the saide late Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals houses of Friers and other religious and ecclesiasticall houses and places, have had [possessed[3]] and enjoyed dyvse and sundrie psonages appropriated, tithes pencons and porcons, and also were acquited and discharged of and for the payment or paymente of tithes to be payed out or for their saide monasteries abbathies priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers & other religious and ecclesiasticall houses and places manours mesuage landes teñte and hereditamente; Be it therfore enacted by thauctoritie abovesaide that aswell the Kinge our Sovaigne Lorde his heires and successors, as all & everie suche pson and psons their heires and assignes, which have or hereafter shall have any Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers or other ecclesiasticall houses or places scites circuite pcynte of the same or of any of them, or any manours mesuage parsonages appropriate tithes pencons porcons or other hereditamente whatsoever they be, wch belonged or apperteyned or wch nowe belonge or apperteyne unto the saide Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers or other religious and ecclesiasticall houses or places or unto any of them, shall have holde reteyne kepe and enjoye, aswell the saide psonages appropriate tithes pencons & porcons [of[4]] the saide Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitals Houses of Friers and other religious and ecclesiasticall houses and places scites circuite pcynte manours meses landes teñte and other hereditamente whatsoever they be, and everie of them, accordinge to their estates and titles, discharged and acquited of payment of tithes, as freelye and in as large and ample manner as the saide late Abbottes Priors Abbesses Prioresses and other ecclesiasticall Governours and Governesses or anye of them had helde occupied [possessed[3]] used retayned or enjoyed the same or any parcell therof, at the dayes of their dissolucon suppression renouncinge relinquishinge forfeyting gevinge upp or comynge to the Kinges Highnes of suche Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitalls Houses of Friers or other religious or ecclesiasticall Houses or Places, or at the daye of the dissolucon suppression renouncinge relinquishinge gevinge upp or comynge to the Kinges Highnes of any of them; this acte or any thinge therin conteyned to the contry notwithstanding.

Saving of Rents and Duties to the King.

Savinge to the Kinges Highnes his heires and successours all and all manner of rente vices and other dutyes whatsoever they be, as if this acte had never bene had nor made.

XVIII. Religious Houses, and Churches belonging to them, shall in future be within the Visitation of the Ordinary of the Diocese.

And be it further enacted by auctoritye of this psent Parliament, that suche of the saide late Monasteries Abbathies Priories Nonries Colleges Hospitalls Houses of Friers and other religious and ecclesiasticall Houses and Places, and all Churches and Chappells to them or any of them belonginge, wch before the dissolucon suppression renoncinge relinquishinge forfeytinge gevinge upp or comynge unto the Kinge Highnes, were exempted from the visitacon or visitacons and all ([5]) jurisdiccon of the Ordynarie or Ordinaries within whose Diocesse they were situate or sett, shall from henceforth be within the jurisdiccon and visitacon of the Ordinarie or Ordynaries within whose Diocesse they or any of them be scituate and sett, or within the jurisdiccon and visitacon of suche pson or psons as by the Kinge Highnes shalbe lymitted or appointed; This acte or any other excempcon liby or jurisdiccon to the contrie notwithstandinge.

XIX. The King's verbal Licence to the Duke of Norfolk to purchase the Monastery of Sipton in Suffolk;

and to Lord Cobham to purchase the Chauntry of Cobham;

The said Purchases confirmed.

General Saving thereon.

([6]) And where before this tyme it hath pleased the Kinges Majestie at the contemplacon and humble Peticon of the right noble Thomas Duke of Norff to geve his royall assent [of[7]] licence by his Graces worde, without any manner of tres patentes or other Writinge, to purchase and reteyne to him and to his heires for ever of Willm Flatbery late Abbott of the Monasterie of Sipton in the Countie of Suff and Convent of the same late Monasterie nowe being dissolved, all the same Monasterie togither with all and singuler Manours lordshipps landes teñtes woodes waters comons courte leete advousons patronage parsonages vicarages chauntries free chappells tithes porcons of tithes pencons annuities rente suites vices revsions remaynders and all other thinge wch were the hereditamente or the possessions of the saide late Monasterie wheresoever they laye or were within the Realme of Englande; And in likewise our saide Soveraigne Lorde gave like licence, by his Graces worde, unto the right honourable George Lorde Cobham to purchase and receyve to him and to his heires for ever, of the late Maister & Brethern of the College or Chauntrie of Cobham in the Countie of Kent nowe beinge utterly dissolved, the scite of the same College or Chauntrie, and all and singuler their hereditamente and possessions aswell temporall as ecclesiasticall wheresoever they laye or were within the Realme of Englande; Be it therfore enacted by thauctority of this psent Parliament, that the acte above written or any thinge therin conteyned shall not be in any wise pjudiciall or hurtfull to the saide Duke and Lorde Cobham or to either of them or to the heires or assignes of either of them; but that the same Duke and Lorde Cobham and either of them sonderly and the heires and assignes of either of them, shall and maye have holde reteyne and enjoye the pmisses by them sundrily purchased or receyved accordinge to the purportes and effectes of suche evidences writinge and conveyaunces as they or any of them sondrily have caused to be devised and made to them or to their uses for the same. Savinge alwaye and reservinge to all and singuler psons and bodyes politike and to their heires and successours other then the saide late

---

[1] or O. [2] Rentcharge O. [3] posseded O. [4] as O. [5] other O.
[6] The following Clause is in a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act. [7] and O.

Digitized by Google

Abbotte and Covent and their successours and the said late Maister and Brethren and their successours and to the founders of the same Monasterye or of the saide Colledge or Chauntrye and the heires of eyther of them, and all Donours Grauntors or Augmentors of them or eyther of them, and the heires and assignes of eyther of them all suche rightes titles possessions rentes ꝟvices fees offyces annuityes corrodyes lyveries leases and all other their suche interestes ꝓfyttes and cōmodities as they or anye of them had shoulde or ought to have of to or in anye of the ꝑmisses sundrily purchased or receyved by the saide late Duke or Lorde Cobham, yf this ꝑsent acte had never bene had or made; Anye thinge in the same acte to the contrarie beinge in any wise notwithestandinge.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTE abolishing diꝟsity in Opynions.

WHERE the Kinges most excellent Majestie is by Gods lawe, supreme head yīediatly under him of this hole Churche and Congregac̄on of Englande, intendinge the conservac̄on of the same Churche and Congregac̄on in a true syncere and unyforme doctrine of Christe Religion, callinge also to his blissed and most gracious remembraunce aswell the great and quyett assurance ꝓsperous encrease and other innumerable cōmodyties whiche have ever ensued come and followed of concorde agrement and unyty in opynions, as also the manyfold ꝓilles daungers and inconveniences wch have heretofore in many places and regions growen spronge and arysen of the diꝟsityes of myndes and opynions especially of matters of Christen Religion; And therefore desiringe that suche an unyty myght and shulde be charitablye established in all thinges touchinge and concerninge the same, as the same so beinge established myght cheifly be to the honour of Almyghtie God the verie Autor and founteyne of all true unytie and sincere concorde, and consequently redounde to the cōmon welth of this his Highnes most noble realme, and of all his lovinge subjecte and other resiantes and inhabitauntꝭ of or in the same; Hathe therfore caused and comaunded this his most highe Courte of Parliament, for sundry and many urgent causes and consideracc̄ons to be at this tyme somoned, and also a Synode and Convocac̄on of all the Archbisshopps Bisshopps and other lerned men of the Clergie of this his Realme to be in like manner assembled; And forasmuche as in the saide parliament synode and convocac̄on there were certen articles matters and questions ꝓponed and set forth touchinge Cristen Religion, that is to say; First, whether in the most blessed Sacrament of Thalter remayneth after the consecrac̄on the substance of bread and [wynne[1]] or no; Secondly, Whether it be necessary by Gods lawe that all men shoulde be cōmunycate withe bothe kindes or noe; Thirdly, whether Preestꝭ that is to saye Men dedycate to God by Preesthood may by the lawe of God mary after or noe; Fourthly, whether Vowe of Chastitye or Widowehood made to God advisedly by man or woman be by the lawe of God to be observed or noe; Fiftly, whether privat masses stonde with the lawe of God and be to be used and contynued in the Churche and congregac̄on of Englande as thinges wherby good cristen people may and do receyve both godly consolac̄on and holsome benefyttꝭ or noe; Sixtly, whether auricular confession ys necessarie to be reteyned contynued used and frequented in the Churche or noe; The Kinges most Royal Majestie most prudently ponderinge and consideringe that by occasion of variable and sundrie opinions and judgementꝭ of the saide articles, great discorde and variaunce hathe arrisen aswell amongest the clergie of this his Realme, as amongest a great nomber of vulgar people his lovinge subjecte of the same, And beinge in a full hope and truste that a full and perfecte resoluc̄on of the saide Articles shoulde make a ꝓfecte concorde and unyty geīally amongꝭ all his lovinge and obedient subjecte; Of his most excellent goodnes not only cōmaunded that the saide Articles shoulde deliberatly and advisedly by his saide Archbisshopps Bisshopps and other lerned men of his Clergie be debated argued and reasoned, and their opinions therin to be understond declared and knowen, but also most graciously vouchsaved in his owne princely ꝑson to discend and come into his saide highe Courte of Parliament and Counsaile, and there like a Prince of most highe Prudence and noe lesse lernynge opened and declared many thingꝭ of highe lerning and great knowledge touchinge the said articles matters and questions, for an unytye to be had in the same; Whereupon, after a great and longe deliberate and advised disputac̄on and consultac̄on had and made concerning the saide articles, aswell by the consent of the Kinges Highnes as by thassent of the Lordes sꝑuall and temporall, and other lerned men of his Clergie in their Convocac̄on, and by the consent of the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled, it was and is fynally resolved accorded & agreed in manner and forme following, that is to say; First, that in the most blessed Sacrament of the Aulter, by the strenghe and efficacy of Christe myghtie worde, it beinge spoken by the prest, is ꝑsent really, under the forme of bread and wyne, the naturall bodye and bloode of our Saviour Jesu Criste, conceyved of the Virgin Marie, and that after the consecrac̄on there remayneth noe substance of bread or wyne, nor any other substance but the substance of Criste, God and man; Secondly, that Comunion in bothe kindes is not necessarie ad salutem by the lawe of God to all ꝑsons; And that it is to be beleved and not doubted of, but that in the fleshe under forme of bread is the verie blode, and withe the blode under forme of wyne is the verie fleshe, aswell aparte as thoughe they were bothe together; Thirdly, that Preestꝭ after the order of Presthode receyved as afore may not marye by the lawe of God; Fourthlye, that vowes of Chastitye or Wydowhood by Man or Woman made to God advisedly ought to be observed by the lawe of God, and that it exempteth them from other libtyes of Cristen people, wch without that they myght enjoye; Fyftly, that it is mete and necessarie that private masses be contynued and admytted in this the Kingꝭ English Churche and Congregac̄on as wherby good Cristen people orderinge them selfes accordingly doe receyve bothe godly and goodly consolac̄ons and benefyttꝭ, and it is agreable

Ecclesiastical Supremacy of the King;

Unity of Opinions in Religion desirable;

Parliament, Synod, and Convocation assembled;

Six Articles propounded respecting the Christian Religion;

Transubstantiation in the Sacrament of the Altar;

Communion in both Kinds;

Marriage of Priests;

Vows of Chastity; [*See post* § 22.]

Private Masses;

Confession:

Resolutions of Parliament and Convocation;

in favour of Transubstantiation;

against the Communion in both Kinds;

against the Marriage of Priests:

In favour of Vows of Chastity; [*See post* § 22.]

of private Masses;

[1] wyne *O.*

Digitized by Google

and of Confession: For Confirmation of the said Resolutions;

also to Gods lawe; Sixtly, that auriculer confession is expedient and necessarie to be retayned and contynued used and frequented in the Churche of God: For the wch most godlye study payne and travaile of his Majestie, and determynacõn and resolucõn of the p̃misses, his most humble and obedient subjectes the Lordes sp̃uall & temporall and the Cõmons in this p̃sent parliament assembled not only render and geve unto his Highnes their most highe and hartie thanckꝭ, and thincke themselfes most bounden to pray for the longe contynuance of his Graces most royall Estate, but also beinge desirous that his most godly enp̃rise may be well accomplissed and brought to a full end and pfecõn, and so establisshed that the same myght be to the honour of God, and after to the cõmen quyett unyty and concorde to be had in the whole bodye of this Realme for ever: Most humbly beseechen his royall Majestie that the resolucõn and determynacõn above written of the saide Articles may be established and ppetually pfected by auctho̅itie of this p̃sent parliament; It is therfore ordeyned and enacted, by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this p̃sent parliament assembled & by thauctoritye of the same, that if any pson or psons within this Realme of Englonde or eny other the Kingꝭ Dnions, after the twelveth daye of Julie next cõmynge, by worde writinge ymprintinge cyphringe or in enye otherwise doe publishe preache teach saye affirme declare dispute argue or hold any opynion, that in the blessed Sacrament of the Aultar under forme of bread and wyne, after the consecracõn therof, there is not p̃sent really the naturall bodye and blode of our Saviour Jesu Criste conceyved of the Virgin Marye; or that after the saide consecracõn there remayneth any substance of bread or wyne or eny other substance but the substance of Christe, God and Man; or after the tyme above saide publishe preache teache saye affirme declare dispute argue or holde opynion, that in the fleshe under forme of bread, is not the verie bloode of Christe, or that with the bloode under forme of Wyne is not the verie fleshe of Christe, aswell aparte as though they were both together, or by any of the meanes abovesaide or otherwise preache teache declare or affirme the saide sacrament to be of other substance then is abovesaide, or by any meane contempte deprave or dispise the saide blessed Sacrament, that then everie such pson and psons soe offendinge, their ayders comforters counsaillors consenters and abettors therin, beinge therof convicted in forme underwritten, by the auctoritity abovesaide, shalbe demed and adjudged heritickꝭ, and that ev̅y suche offence shalbe adjudged manyfest heresye, and that everie such offendor and offendors shall therfore have and suffer judgment execucõn payne and paynes of death by waye of burninge, without any abjuracõn clergie or sanctuarie to be therfore pmytted had allowed admytted or suffered; And also shall therfore forfeyt and lose to the Kyngꝭ Highnes his heires and successors, all his or their honours manours castles landes teñtꝭ rentꝭ rev̅sions s̅vicꝭ possessions and all other his or their hereditamentꝭ goodes and cattells, termes and freholdes whatsoever they be, whiche any suche offendor or offendors shall have, at the tyme of any suche offence or offences comytted or done or at any tyme after, as in cases of highe treason.

Any Person, who by Word, Writing, &c. shall teach or hold any Opinion contrary to the firſt Article, declared a Heretic, and punishable by Death by burning, with Forfeiture of his Lands and Goods.

II.

Any Person who shall preach, teach, or affirm, contrary to the other Five Articles, and any Priest or Person having vowed Chastity, who shall marry, declared to be a Felon, without Benefit of Clergy, &c.

And furthermore be it enacted by thauctoritye of this p̃sent parliament, that if any pson or psons, after the saide twelveth daye of Julye, preach in any sermon or collacõn openly made to the Kingꝭ people, or teach in eny cõen scole or to other congregacõn of people, or beinge called before suche Judges and accordinge to suche forme of the lawe as hereafter shalbe declared, doe obstinatlye affirme upholde mayntene or defende that the cõion of the saide blessed Sacrament in both kindꝭ, that is to saye, in forme of bread and also of wyne, is necessarie for the health of Mans soule to be geven or mynistred, or ought or shulde be geven or mynistred to any pson in bothe kindes, or that it is necesserie so to be receyved or taken by any pson, other then by Preestꝭ being at masse and consecratinge the same; or that any man after thorder of [Prestwood[1]] receyved as aforesaide, may mary or may contract matrymony; or that any man or woman wch advisedly hathe vowen or pfessed or shall vowe or pfesse chastity or widowhood may mary or may contracte matrimony; or that privatt masses be not laufull or not laudable or shold not be celebrated had nor used in this Realme nor be not agreable to the lawes of God; or that auricular confession is not expedient and necessarie to be reteyned and contynued used and frequented in the Churche of God; or if any Preest, after the saide xijth day of Julie, or any other man or woman wch advisedlie hathe vowed or after the saide day advisedly doe vowe chastity or widowehood, doe actually marie or contracte matrimony with any pson, that then all and everie pson and psons so p̃eachinge teachinge obstinatly affirmynge upholdynge maynteyning or defendinge, or makinge mariage or contracte of matrymonye as is above sp̃ified, be and shalbe by auctority above written demed and adjudged a felon and felons; and that everie offendor in the same beinge therfore duly convicted or atteynted by the lawes under written shall therfore suffer paynes of Death as in cases of felony wthout any benefitt of clergy or privilege of Churche or Sanctuarie to him or her to be allowed in that behalf, and shall forfeyt all his or her landes and goodes as in cases of felony: And that it shalbe laufull to the patron or patrons, of eny manner of benefice wch any suche offendor at the tyme of his saide convicc̃on or attaynder had, to p̃sent one other Incumbent therunto, as if the same pson soe convicted or attaynted had bene bodily deceassed.

Patron may present to Living of Priest marrying, as on his Decease.

III.

Any Person who shall publish or hold Opinion contrary to the said 5 Articles shall for the first Offence be punished by Loss of Goods, and Loss of Lands for Life, and Imprisonment; and for the Second Offence be adjudged a Felon without Clergy.

Also be it enacted by thauctority aforesaide that if any pson or psons, after the saide xijth daye of July, by worde writinge printinge ciphringe or otherwise [then[2]] is above rehersed, publishe declare or holde opynion that the saide Cõian of the blessed Sacrament in bothe kindes aforesaide is necessarie for the health of mans soule to be geven or mynistred in bothe kindes and so ought or shoulde be geven and mynistred to eny pson, or ought or shulde be so in both kindes receyved or taken by any pson other then by Prestes beinge at Masse and consecrat'nge the same as is aforesaide; or that any man after the order of Presthode receyved as is aforesaide may mary or may make contract of matrymonye; or that any man or woman wch advisedly hath made or shall make a vowe to God of chastitye or widowhode may mary or may make contract of matrimony; or that privatt masses be not laufull or not laudable or shulde not be celebrated had nor used nor be agreable to the lawes of God; or that auricular confession is not expedient and necessarie to be reteyned and contynued used and frequented in the Churche of God; everie pson being for everie suche offence duly convicted or atteynted, by the lawes under written, shall forfeyt and lose to the Kinge our

[1] Presthode O.

[2] than O.

Digitized by Google

Sovaigne Lorde all his goodes and catalles for ever, and allsoe the pfitte of all his landes teñtes annuities fees and offices duringe his lief, and all his benefices and spuall pmocons shalbe utterlie voide; and also shall suffer ymprisonment of his body at the will and pleasure of our saide Sovaigne Lorde the Kinge: And if any suche pson or psons, being once convict of any the offences mencioned in this article as is abovesaide, doe afterwarde eftsones offend in any of the same and be thereof accused indyted or psented and convycte agayne by the authoritie of the lawes underwritten, that then everie suche pson & psons so beinge twice convict and atteynted of the saide offences or of any of them, shalbe adjudged a felon and felons; and shall suffer judgement execucon and paynes of Death losse and forfeyture of londes and goodes as in cases of felony, without any privilege of Clergie or Sanctuarie to be in any wise pmytted admytted or allowed in that behaulfe.

IV. Marriages of Priests and professed Persons declared void;

Divorces therefrom.

BE IT further enacted by thauctoritie abovesaide that if any pson wch is or hath byne a Preest, before this present parliament or duringe the tyme of cession of the same, hath maryed and hathe made anye contracte of matrimony with any woman, or that any man or woman, wch before the makinge of this acte advisedly hath vowed chastitie or wydowhode before this psent parliament or during the cession of the same hath maried or contracted matrimony with any pson; that then every suche mariage & contract of matrimony shalbe utterlie voide and of none effecte: And that the Ordynaries within whose Dioces or Jurisdiccon the pson or psons so maried or contracted is or be resident or abydynge, shall from tyme to tyme make sepacon and devorses of the saide mariage and contracte.

V. Priests keeping Women with whom they have contracted Matrimony, declared Felons.

AND further it is enacted by the auctoritie abovesaide, that if any man wch is or hathe bene Preest as is aforesaide, at any tyme from and after the saide xijth daye of July next comynge doe carnally kepe or use any woman, to whom he is or hathe bene maried, or with whome he hathe contracted matrimony, or openly be conversaunt [ne [1]] kepe companye and famyliaritie withe any suche woman to the evell example of other psons, everie suche carnall use copulacon open consacon kepinge of company and famyliarity be and shalbe demed and adjudged felony, aswell against the man as the woman; and that everie such pson soe offendinge shalbe enquired of tried punyshed suffer [losse [2]] and forfeyt all and everie thinge and thinge as other felons made and declared by this Acte, and as in case of felonye as is aforesaide.

VI. Penalty on Persons refusing to confess, or to receive the Sacrament; 1st. Offence, Imprisonment and Fine by the King's Council; 2d. Offence, Felony.

AND be it further enacted by auctorytie abovesaide, that if any pson or psons at any tyme hereafter contempne or contemptuously refuse deny or absteyne to be confessed, at the tyme comonly accustumed within this Realme and Churche of Englonde, or contempne or contemptuouslie refuse deny or absteyne to receve the holie and blessed Sacrament abovesaide at the tyme comonly used and accustumed for the same, that then everie suche offender beinge therof duly convicted or attaynted, by the lawes under written, shall suffer suche imprisonment and make suche fyne and ransome to the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde and his heires as by his Highnes or by his or their Counsell shalbe ordered and adjudged in that behalfe; And if any suche offendor or offendors at any tyme or tymes after the saide convicon or atteynder soe had, doe eftsones contempne or contemptuously refuse deny or absteyne to be confessed or to be cõicate in manner and forme above written, and be therof duely convicted or atteynted by the lawes under written, that then evy suche offence shalbe demed and adjudged felony and the offendor or offendors therin shall suffer paynes of death and lose and forfeit all his and their goodes landes and teñtes as in cases of felonye.

VII. Bishops, &c. to be appointed Commissioners to proceed against Offenders in the several Counties, &c.

AND for full and effectuall execucon of the pmisses before devised ordeyned and enacted by this Acte, be it [further [3]] enacted by thauctoritie of this psent parliament, that ymediatly after the saide xijth daye of July next comynge, sundrie Comissions shalbe made from tyme to tyme into evy Shire of this Realme and Wales, and in and to suche other places within the Kinge Dnions as shall please his Majestie, to be directed to the Archbisshop or Bisshoppe of the Dioces and to his Chauncellor or Comyssarie, and to suche other psons as shalbe named by his Highnes, or by suche other as his Majestie at his pleasure shall appoynt to name the same, whiche Archbisshopp or Bisshopp his Chauncellor or Comyssary and other psons so to be named or thre of them at the least, wherof the Archebishopp or Bisshopp or his Chauncellour or Comyssarie to be one, [shoulde [4]] holde and kepe their Sessions within the lemyttes of their Comission fower sevall tymes of the yere at the lest, or oftner if they shall thincke it expedient by their discrecons, and shall have power and auctority by virtue of this acte and their saide Comission aswell to take informacon and accusacon by the othes and deposicons of two able and laufull psons at the least, as to enquyre by ([5]) othes of twelve men of all and singuler the heresies felonyes contempte and other offences above written, comytted done or ppetrated within the lemytte of their Comission; And that everie suche accusacon and informacon conteyning the matter names surnames and dwelling place of the offendors and the daye yere place and countie when and wherin their offences were comytted, shalbe of as good force and effecte in the lawe as if the matter therin conteyned had bene psented by [verdicte [6]] of twelve men.

VIII. Bishops, &c. shall have like Power of Proceeding in their Visitations;

and Justices at their Sessions, &c.

AND nevertheles it is further enacted that evy of the saide Archbisshopps and Bisshopps, and evy of their Chauncellors Comyssaries Archdeacons and other Ordynaries, havinge any peculier ecctiasticall jurisdiccon within this Realme or in Wales, or in any other the Kinge Domynions, shall have full power and auctoritye by vertue of this Acte aswell to enquire in their visitacons and senys, as there and els where within their jurisdiccons at any other tyme or place, to take accusacons and informacons as is aforesaide of the heresies felonyes contempte and offences above mencioned done comytted or ppetrate within the lymitte of their jurisdiccon and auctorities; and that everie suche accusacons informacon and psentment so taken or had as is aforesaide, shalbe of as good force and effecte as if the matter therin conteyned had bene psented before the Justices of Peace in their sessions; And also that Justices of peace in their Sessions, and every Stewarde Understewarde and Deputye of Stewarde of any leete or lawdaye in their leet or

[1] *O.* omits.
[2] lose *O.*
[3] furthermore *O.*
[4] shall *O.*
[5] the *O.*
[6] verdycte *O.*

Digitized by Google

lawdaye, shall have like power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte to enquire by the othes of twelve laufull men of all and singuler the heresies felonyes contempt and other offences above written done ppetrate or cōmytted within the lemytt of their Cōmissions and auctorities.

IX. Examination of Accusers, &c.

AND it is also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that everie suche pson or psons, afore whom anye psentment informacōn or accusacōn shalbe made and taken as is aforesaide, shall examyn the accusers what other witnes were by and present at the tyme of doinge and comittyng of the offence wherof the informacōn accusacōn or psentment shalbe made, and howe many others then the accusours have knowledge therof; and shall have power and auctoritie to bynd by recognizance to be taken afore them, aswell the saide accusars as all suche other psons whom the same accusours shall declare to have knowledge of the offenc by them psented or enformed, everie of them in fyve pounde to the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde, to appere before the Cōmissioners afore whome the offendor or offendors shalbe tried at the daie of the triall of suche offendors; And that all and singuler indytement psentment accusacōns informacōns and recognizaunc taken and had as is aforesaide, within twentie dayes next after the takinge of the same shalbe ctified in due forme by writinge upon parchment by the taker or takers thereof under his or their seales, unto any one of the saide Comyssioners to be appoynted as is aforesaide, within the lymitt of whose Cōmission the heresies felonyes contempt and offences, wherof any suche psentment indytement informacōn or accusacōn shalbe taken or had as is above written, shalbe cōmitted done or ppetrate: And if any pson or psons, wch hereafter shall happen to take any suche accusacōn informacōn psentment or recognisaunzes as is above saide, do make defaulte of the ctificate therof contry to the forme above rehersed, that then evy pson & psons so offendinge shall forfeyt to our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge for everie suche defaulte tenne poundes.

Recognizance to appear and give Evidence;

Certificate of Presentments, Recognizances, &c.

X. Commissioners empowered to issue Process and to try Offenders.

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritye abovesaide, that the saide Cōmyssioners or thre of them at the least as is aforesaide by vertue of this Acte and their Comyssion shall have full power and (') to make like pcesse againste everie pson and psons indyted psented or accused in forme as is above remembred, as is used and accustomed in case of felony, and that aswell within the lemytt of their Cōmission as into all other Sheres and places of the Realme Wales and other the King Domynions, as well within libties as without, and the same pcesse to be good and effectuall in the lawe as in cases of felony; and upon the apparaunce of eny of the offendors shall have full power & auctority by vertue of this acte and the saide Cōmission to heare and determyne the foresaide heresies felonyes contempt and other offences accordinge to the lawes of this Realme and theffect of this Acte.

XI. Power to commit, and to admit to bail.

AND it is also enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid, that evy of the saide Comyssioners, upon eny suche accusacōn psentment or informacōn, shall endevor himselfe effectuallie without affection dred or corrupcōn to apphende and take the offendors, And after the apphension of any suche offendor or offendors, shall have full power and auctority to cōmytt them to warde; And that the saide Comyssioners or two of them at the least, shall have full power and auctority to lett any pson or psons so accused or psented upon sufficient suerties by their discrecōns to bayle for their apparaunce, to be tried accordinge to the tenor forme and effecte of this acte.

XII. Trial of Commissioners guilty of Offences under this Act.

AND further it is enacted by auctority abovesaide that if any pson or psons wch hereafter shalbe named and asssigned to be Comyssioner or Comyssioners as is abovesaide, be accused indyted or psented of or for eny thoffences above written, That then all and everie suche Comissioner or Comyssioners so accused indyted and psented shalbe examyned put to answere and tried of and upon any suche offence accordinge to the tenor and effecte of this Acte, before suche other pson or psons as it shall please the Kinges Highnes to name assigne and appoynt by his Gracf Cōmission to heare and determyne the same.

XIII. No Challenge of Jurors, except for Enmity.

AND it is further enacted by auctoritye abovesaide that noe pson nor psons wch at any tyme herafter shalbe accused indyted or psented as is abovesaide, shalbe admytted to the chalenge of any pson or psons wch shalbe empanelled for the triall of his or their offence, for any matter or cause other then for malice or enmytie, wch chalenge shall forthwith be tried in lyke manner as other chalenges be used to be tried in cases of felonye.

XIV. Commissioners may try all Foreign Pleas.

AND it is further enacted by the auctoritye abovesaide that all forren plees tryable by the Countrie, wch at any tyme hereafter shalbe pleaded by any pson or psons hereafter to be arayned or put to answere upon any accusacōn indictment or psentment, of or for any the offences above specified or of or for anye of them, shalbe tried before the same Cōmissioners afore whome suche pson or psons shalbe arayned or put to answere, and by the Jurors that shall trie the saide offence or offences wthout any further respyte or delaye.

XV. Mayors, Sheriffs, &c. shall obey and assist in the Execution of this Act.

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritie abovesaide that all Maires Sherieffs Stewards Bailiffs of libties Gaolers and other Officers and Ministers, of what name degree or condicōn soever they be, and evy of them, shall from tyme to tyme truly and diligently receyve and serve all and all manner the pcesse pcepts and cōmaundments to them or eny of them by the said Comissioners or any of them to be made geven or directed touchinge or concerninge the pmisses or any parcell therof; and shall also from tyme to tyme be obedient and attendaunt unto the saide Comissioners for the tyme being for the due execucōn of this psent acte or of any thinge therin conteyned.

XVI. Commissioners shall act with Diligence, being previously sworn.

AND it is also enacted that everie pson wch shall be named to be Cōmyssioner in the said Comission, after that he hathe knowledge therof, shall effectually put his diligence and attendaunce in and about thexecucōn of the saide Comission; and before he shall take upon him thexecucōn of the same Comission shall take a corporall othe before the Lorde Chauncellor of Englonde for the tyme being or before him or them to whom the saide Lorde Chauncellor shall direct the Kingf writt of Dedimus potestatem to take the same, the tenor of wch othe hereafter ensueth; Ye shall swere that ye to your connynge wytt and power shall truly and indifferently execute the auctority to you given by the Kingf

Form of Oath.

(') auctorytie *O.*

Digitized by Google

Comyssion made for correction of heritickꝭ and other offendors mencioned in the same Cōmission, without any favor affection corrupcō̃n dred or malice to be borne to eny ꝑson or ꝑsons, as [Good[1]] you helpe and all Sainctꝭ. And in case that any of the saide ꝑsons named to be Cōmissioners refuse to take the saide Othe, or willinglie absent or eloyne himselfe from the takinge of the saide Othe, then everie suche ꝑson soe offendinge and the same offence extreated and ꝯtified into the Kingꝭ Excheker by the saide Lorde Chauncelor, or by him or them to whome any suche Writt of Dedim⁹ potestatem as is aforesaide shalbe directed, shall forfeyt and lose to our saide Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kinge for everie tyme so offendinge fyve markes of laufull money.

Penalty on Commissioners for Neglect, &c.

XVII. Commissioners shall seize and burn all Books containing Matter contrary to this Act.

AND it is also enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid, that the saide Cōmyssioners and ev̄y of them, shall from tyme to tyme have full power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte to take into his or their kepinge [or[2]] possession all and all manner of bookꝭ, wᶜʰ bene and hathe bene or hereafter shalbe sett forth read or declared within this Realme or other the Kingꝭ Dn̄ions, wherin is or ben conteyned or comprised any clause article matter or sentence repugnant or contᵃrie to the tenor forme or effecte of this ꝑsent acte, or any of the articles conteyned in the same: And the saide Cōmissioners or thre of them at the least to burne or otherwise destroye the saide bookꝭ or any parte of them, as unto the saide Comissioners or unto thre of them at the lest shalbe [though[3]] expedient by their discrecō̃ns.

XVIII. This Act shall be read by the Clergy in all Churches, once every Three Months.

AND it is also enacted by thauctoritie abovesaide, that everie ꝑson Vicar Curate or Parishe Prest of ev̄y Parishe Churche within this Realme or other the Kinges Dnions, or his or their Deputye, upon the Sondaye next after the first daye of September next ensuynge, and so from thensforth once in everie quarter of the yere at the least, shall openly playnlie and distinctly read this ꝑsent acte in the pisshe Churche where he is Parson Vicar Curate Parishe Prest or Deputye, unto his or their ꝑishens then assembled together to heare devyne service; and that everie suche Parson Vicar Curate or pishe Preist makinge defaulte of readinge this acte contᵃrie to the forme aforesaide shall forfeyt unto our saide Soveraigne Lorde his heires or successours for [ever[4]] suche defaulte forty shillingꝭ sterlinge.

Penalty on Neglect.

XIX. General Saving of Rights, on Forfeitures of Offenders;

SAVINGE to all and singuler ꝑson and ꝑsons bodyes polityke and corporate their heires and successours and to the heires and successors of everie of them, other then all and singuler suche ꝑson and ꝑsons that shalbe hereafter convicted or attaynted of or for any the offences or contemptꝭ above specified their heires and successours, and the heires and successors of everie of them, all suche right title clayme int̄est entrie possession rentꝭ rev̄cō̃ns fees annuyties cōmons officꝭ ꝑffittꝭ and demaundes whatsoever as they or any of them have or then at the tyme of the saide convicc̄on or attaynder had shall have, of in or to any Honors Castels Lordshipps Mannors landes teñtꝭ libertyes franchesies advousons and other hereditamentꝭ wᶜʰ any suche ꝑson or ꝑsons beinge so convicted or attaynted as is aforesaid had or were intitled to have at the tyme of their offence or offences cōmytted or at any tyme after, and that in as ample manner forme and condic̄on to [5] ententꝭ construcc̄ons and purposes as if this acte had never bene had nor made; any thinge conteyned in this Acte to the contrarie in any wise notwithstandinge. Provided alwaye that the Lordes shall not have ne clayme any Escheatꝭ of any Offendor or Offendors that shall be judged to be burned by auctoritie of this acte.

Lords shall not have Escheats of Heretics.

XX. Penalty on Priests keeping Concubines; 1st Offence, Loss of Goods and Benefices, and Imprisonment:

Benefices declared actually void:

2d. Offence, Felony without Clergy.

([6]) BE it also further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, not giving advantage or detrement to any article [aforesaide[7]] that if any man, wᶜʰ is or hath bene priest or hereafter shalbe, at any tyme after the saide xijᵗʰ daye of July doe carnally use and accustome any Woman or kepe her as his Concubyne, as by paying for her bourde maynteyning her with money array or any other giftes or meanes to the evill example of other ꝑons, That then everie suche Offender beinge therof duely convicted or attaynted by the lawes mencioned in this acte, shall forfeyt and lose all his goodꝭ and cattallꝭ benefices prebendes and other sp̄uall ꝓmocions and dignities, And also shall have and suffer ymprisonment of his bodye at the Kinges will and pleasure; And that everie of the said beneficꝭ prebendes and other ꝓmoc̄ons and dignityes shalbe to all intentꝭ and purposes utterly voide as if the saide Offendor had resigned or ꝓmuted: And if any suche Offender or Offenders, at any tyme after the saide convicc̄on or attaynder, eftsones cōmytt doe or ꝑpetrate the saide offences or any of them next afore rehersed, and be therof duely convicted or attaynted by the lawes aforesaide, that then all and everie suche offence and offences shalbe demed and adjudged felony; and the Offender or Offenders therin shall suffer paynes of death and lose & forfeyt all his and their goodes landes and teñtꝭ as in cases of felonye, without havinge any benefytt of Clergie or Sainctuarie.

XXI. Like Punishment on the Women offending.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide that those women with whom all or singuler of the foresaide priestꝭ shall in any of the foresaide waies have to doe with or carnally knowe as is aforesaide shall have like punyshment as the Priestꝭ.

XXII. Vows of Chastity shall only bind such Persons (except Priests) as were 21 Years of Age, &c.

AND because [disputac̄ons[8]] and doubtꝭ myght ꝑhaps rise hereafter upon these wordes in this acte that is to say, advisedly made to God, be it therfore ꝑvided and enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that these wordes in the acte, that is to saye, advisedly made to God, for vowes of Chastitye or Widowhod, shalbe alonely taken expounded and interpreted to bynde suche ꝑson or ꝑsons and none other (saving Priestꝭ) to and by the same, wᶜʰ at the tyme of any of their so vowinge [bene[9]] therto admytted were or shalbe of thage of xxj yere or above, and then did or doe consent submytt themselfe or condiscende to the same and contynue or contynued in observac̄on of it anye while after; unles any suche ꝑson or ꝑsons doe or can duely prove any unlaufull cohertion or compulsion done to them or any of them for makinge of any suche vowe.

---

[1] God *O.* [2] and *O.* [3] thought *O.* [4] ev̄y *O.* [5] all *O.*

[6] The Three Clauses following are contained in two separate Schedules annexed to the Original Act; and a Reference is made in the Body of the Act for their Insertion immediately after the End of the Clause now marked as § V. But on the Inrollment in Chancery they are placed at the End of the Act as above printed.

[7] afore rehersid *O.* [8] dispucions *O.* [9] being *O.*

Digitized by Google

Anno 32° HENRICI, VIII. A.D.1540.

STATUTES made in the Session of Parliament, holden by Prorogation at Westminster, on the Twelfth Day of April,* In the THIRTY-FIRST Year of the Reign of K. HENRY, VIII: And thence continued until the Twenty-fourth Day of July, In the THIRTY-SECOND Year of his Reign.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, Tricesimo secundo.

IN PARLIAMENTO inchoato et tento apud Westmonasteř vicesimo octavo die Aprilis Anno Regni Metuendissimi ac Illustrissimi Principis Henrici octavi Dei gracia Anglie et Francie Regis fidei defensoris et Domini Hibnie ac in terra supremi Capitis Ecclie Anglicane Tricesimo primo; Ac per varias prorogationes tandem progaţ usq; in diem duodecimum Aprilis eodem anno; a quo die tentum est usq; ad undecimū Maij anno regni sue regie Majestatis Tricesimo secundo; Quo die prorogatum fuit usq; ad vicesimū quintum diem ejusdem mensis; A quo die tentum est usq; ad vicesimum quartum Julij tunc prox̄ sequeīi; Quo die auctoritate regia finitum et dissolutum est: In Sessiōe autem ejusdem inchoata dicto die duodecimo Aprilis et per prorogationem continuata in eundem vicesimum quartum Julij, multa cōi oīm popularum et proceꝝ consensu ac Regie tandem Majestatis assensu, ordinata stabilita sancita et inactitata sunt que sequntur.

CHAPTER I.

AN ACTE howe Landꝭ may be willed by Testament.

Reasons assigned for the making of this Act;

WHERE the Kinges mooste Roiall Majestie, in all the tyme of his mooste graciouse and noble [reigne, hath[1]] ever ben mercifull loving and [benevolente and[2]] mooste gracious Souveraine Lorde unto all and singulier his loving and obedient subjectis, [and by[3]] many tymes past hath not only shewed and [imparted[4]] to them, generally by his many often [and greate[5]] beneficiall p̄dons heretofore by auctorities of his plamentis graunted, but also by divers other waies and meanes, many greate and ample grauntis and benignities, in suche wise as all his said subjectes ben moste bounden to thuttermost of all their powers and graces by them receyved of God to rendre and geve unto his Majestie their moste humble reverence and obedient thankis and services, with their daily and contynuall praiers to Allmighty God for (6) cōtinual p̄servacion of his mooste Roial astate in moste kingely honour and prosperitie; Yet allwaies his Majesty being replete and endowed by God with grace goodnes and liberalitie mooste tenderlie considering that his said obedient and loving Subjectes cannot use or exercise themselfis according to their estatis degrees faculties and qualities, or to beare themselfis in suche wise as that they may conveniently kepe and mayneteigne their hospitalities and families nor the good educations and bringing up of their laufull generacions, which in this Realme, laude be to God, is in all partes veray greate and abundaunt, but that in manner of necessitie as by daily experience is manifested and knowen they shall not be hable of their propre goodes cattallis and other moveable substaunce to discharge their dettis, and after theire degrees sett furthe and avaunce their children and posterities; Wherefore our said Souveraine Lorde most vertuously considering the mortalitie that is to everie personne at Goddis will and pleasure moste cōmon and uncertaine, of his most blessid disposicion and liberalitie, being willing to releve and helpe his said subjectis in their said necessities and debilities is contented and pleased that it be ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie

* The Year of the Reign ending on the 21st of April.

[1] [2] [3] [4] Illegible on the Inrolment; supplied from the Original Act. [5] greate and *O.* [6] the *O.*

Digitized by Google

of this present parlament in maner and fourme as herafter folowith that is to say; that all and everie pson and psones, having or whiche herafter shalhave any Manours landes tenementis or hereditamentis, holden in socage or of the nature of socage tenure, and not having any Manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis holden of the King our Souvaine Lorde by Knyghtes service or by socage tenure in chief or of the nature of socage tenure in chief nor of any other persone or personnes by Knightis service, from the xx. day of July in the yere of our Lorde God M' v C and forty, shalhave full and free libertie power and auctoritie to geve dispose wille and [divise,'] aswell by his laste wille and testament in writing, or otherwise by any Acte or Actes laufully executed in his life, all his said Manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis or any of them at his free wille and pleasure; any lawe statute or other thing heretofore had made or used to the contrarie notwithstanding: And that all and everie pson & psōs having Manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis holden of the King our Souveraine Lorde his heires or successours in socage or of the nature of socage tenure in chief, and having any other Manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis holden of any other persone or persones in socage or of the nature of socage tenure, and not having any Manours landis [landis'] tenementis or hereditamentis holden of the King our Souveraine Lorde by Knightes service nor of any other Lorde or psone by like service, from the xx^th^ day of July in the said yere of our Lord God M' v C. and forty, shalhave full and free libertie power and auctoritie to geve wille dispose and [divise,'] aswell by his last will or testament in writing or otherwise by any acte or actes laufully executed in his life, all his said Manours landes tenementis & hereditamentis or any of them at his fre will and pleasure; any lawe statute custume or other thinge heretofore had made or used to the contrarie notwithstāding. SAVING alway and reserving to the King our Souveraine Lorde his heires and successours all his right title and interest of prymer season and reliefis, and also all other rightes and dueties for tenures in socage or of the nature of socage tenure in chief, as heretofore hath ben used and accustomed; the same manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes to be taken had and sued out of and from the handes of his Highnes his heires and successours, by the personne or personnes to whome any suche Manours landes tenementis or hereditamentis shalbe disposed willed or [divised,[3]] in suche and like maner and form hath ben used by any heire or heires bifore the making of this estatute; and saving and reserving also fynes for alienations of suche Mannours landis tenementis or hereditamentis holden of the King our Souveraine Lorde in socage or of the nature of socage [tenour[4]] in chief, wherof there shalbe any alteracion of freholde or inheritaunce, made by will or otherwise as is aforsaid.

Persons holding Lands in Socage, not having any Lands holden by Knights Service, or of the King in Chief, empowered to devise and dispose of all such Socage Lands:

And in like wise Persons holding Socage Lands of the King in Chief, and also of others and not having Lands holden by Knights Service:

Saving for Primer Seisin, Reliefs, Fines for Alienations, &c. to the King.

II.

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all and singuler personne and personnes having any Mannours landis tenementis or hereditamentis of estate of inheritaunce holden of the Kinges Highnes in chief by Knightis service, or of the nature of Knyghtis service in chief, from the said xx^ti^ day of July shalhave full power and auctoritie, by his last will by writing or otherwise by any Acte or Actes laufully executed in his life, to geve dispose will or assigne twoo partis of the same Manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis in three partes to be divided, or ellis asmuche of the said Manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis as shall extende or amounte to the yerely value of twoo partis of the same in three partis to be divided in certainety and by speciall divisions as it may be knowen in severaltie, to and for the thadvauncement of his wife preferrement of his children and payment of his dettis, or otherwise at his will and pleasure; any lawe statute custome or other thinge to the contrarie notwithstanding. Saving and reserving to the King our Souvaine Lorde the custody wardeshipp and prymer season or any of them as the cace shall require, of asmuche of the same Manours landis teñtis or hereditamentes as shall amount and extende to the full and clere yerely value of the thirde parte therof, without any dimynution dower fraude coveyne charge or abridgement of any of the same thirde parte or of the full profittes thereof: Saving also and reserving to the King our Souveraine Lorde all fynes for alienations of all suche Manours landis tenementis and hereditamentis holden of the King by Knightes service in chief whereof there shalbe any alteracion of freholde or inheritaunce made by will or otherwise as is abovesaid.

Persons holding Lands of the King, by Knights Service, in Chief, may devise, &c. Two Third Parts thereof.

Saving to the King, Wardship, and Primer Seisin of the Third Part;

and Fines for Alienation of the whole Lands.

III.

AND be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all and singulier personne or personnes having Manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis of estate of inheritaunce holden of the King in chief by Knightes service, and having other Manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis holden of [of[3]] the Kinge or of any other personne or personnes by Knightes service, or otherwise, everie suche psonne and psonnes from the said xx^ti^ day of July shalhave full power and auctoritie to geve dispose will or assigne, by his last will in writing, or otherwise by any Acte or Actes laufully executed in his life, twoo partes of the same Manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis in thre partes to be divided, or ellis asmuche of the same Manours landis tenementis and hereditamentis as shall extend or amounte to the yerely value of twoo partes of the same in three partes to be divided in certainety and by speciall divisions as it may be knowen in severaltie, to and for the advauncement of his Wife preferrement of his children and payment of his dettis, or otherwise at his will & pleasure; any lawe statute custume or other thinge to the contrarie therof notwithstanding: Saving alway and reserving to the King our Souveraine Lorde the custody wardeshiꝑ and primer season or any of them as the cace shall require of asmuche of the same Manours landes tenementis or other hereditamentis as shall amounte and extend to the full and clere yerely value of the thirde parte therof without any maner of dymynucion dower fraude covyne charge or subtraction of the same thirde parte or of the full profittes therof: Saving also and reserving to our said Souverain Lorde the Kinge all fynes for alienacion of any suche Mannours landis tenementis or hereditamentis holden of the Kinge by Knightes service in chief wherof there shalbe any alteracion of freeholde or inheritaunce made by will or otherwise as is abovesaid.

Persons holding Lands by Knight's Service in Chief, and also other Lands by Knight's Service or otherwise, may in like Manner devise, &c. Two Third Parts thereof.

Saving to the King for Wardship, &c. of the Third;

and Fines for Alienation of the whole.

IV.

BE it further enacted by thauctoritie abovesaide that if any persone or personnes holde any Manours landes tenementis or hereditamētes, onely of any other Lorde or persone than of the King our said Souveraine Lorde, by Knightes Service, and other landes and teñtes in socage or of the nature of socage tenure, that then evy suche personne shall or may geve dispose or assure, by his will, or otherwise by any Acte or Actes laufully executed in his life, twoo partes of the said Manours landes and teñtes holden by Knightes service, or of asmuche therof as shall amount to the full yerely value of twoo partes

Persons holding Lands, of others than the King, by Knight's Service, and also holding Socage Lands, may devise Two

[1] devise *O.* [2] [2] Erroneous Repetitions on the Roll—*O.* omits. [3] devised *O.* [4] tenure *O.*

Digitized by Google

Thirds of the former, and the whole of the latter:

in maner and fourme as is above declared; And also all the landis and tenementis holden by socage or of the nature of socage tenure, at his will and pleasure as is above written. Saving and reserving to the Lorde of the landis and tenementis holden by Knightes service for his custody and wardeship asmuche of the same landis and tenementis as shall extende or amounte to the full and clere yerely value of the thirde parte of the same landis and teñtis holden by Knightꝯ service without any dymynucion dower fraude coveyn charge or subtraction of any porcion of that thirde parte or of the clere yerely value therof in maner and fourme aforesaid.

Saving to the Lord his Wardship of the Third Part.

V. Persons holding Lands of the King, by Knight's Service, but not in Chief, or so holding of the King and others, and also holding Socage Lands, may in like Manner devise, &c. Two Thirds of the former, &c.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid, that if any persone or psones holde any Manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis onely of the King our Souv̄aine Lorde by Knightes service and not in chief, or holde any Manours landes tenementis or hereditamentis of our said Souveraine Lord by Knightes service and not in chief and also holde other Manours landes teñtis and hereditamentis of any other persone or psonnes by Knightꝯ service, and also hold other Manours landes tenementis or hereditamentis of any other personne or psones in socage or of the nature of socage tenure, that then all and everie suche persone and psonnes shall and may geve dispose will [divise [1]] and assuer by his last will, or otherwise by any Acte or Actis laufully doon or executed in his life, twoo partes of the same Mannours landis tenementis and hereditamentis holden of our said Souveraine Lorde the King by Knightes service, and twoo partes of the Manours landis tenementis and hereditamentis holden of any other psonne or psonnes by Knightes service, or asmuche of either of them as shall amounte to the full yerely value of twoo partes in maner and fourme as is abovesaid declared, and also of all his landꝯ & tenementis so holden in socage or of the nature of socage tenure at his free will and pleasure.

Saving to the King the Wardship of the Third Part;

Saving and reserving to the Kinges Highnes the custody and wardeship of asmuche of the same Mannours landis tenementis or other hereditamentis as shall extende and amounte to the full and clere yerely value of the thirde parte of the said Mannours landes tenementis and hereditamentis so holden of his Highnes by Knightis service, without any diminution dower fraude coveyne charge or subtraction of any portion of that thirde parte or of the full profittes therof:

and likewise to other Lords;

And also saving and reserving to the Lordes of whome any of the said Mannours landis teñtis or other hereditamentis ben holden by Knightis service for custody and wardeship asmuche of the same Mannours landis teñtis or hereditamentis holden of them or any of them by Knightis service as shall extende and amounte to the full and clere yerely value of the thirde parte of the same without any dymynucion charge fraude coveyn or subtraction of any porcion of that thirde parte or of the clere yerely value of the thirde parte therof in maner and fourme above declared.

VI. The King may seize into his Hands the Third Part of Lands, &c. in case of Deficiency thereon:

PROVIDED alway and it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that if that third parte of the Mannours landis teñtis or hereditamentis of any of the Kinges subjectis, whiche in any of the cases abovesaid shall herafter cōme to the Kinges Highnes his heires or successours by vertue of this Acte as is abovesaid, be not or doo not amounte to the clere yerelye value of the full thirde parte of all the said Mannours landis teñtis or other hereditamentis wherof the Kinges Highnes is or shalbe intiteled to have the custody or prymere season as is abovesaid, that then our said Souveraine Lorde and his heires shall and may, at his or their free libertie and pleasure, take into his or their handis and possession as muche of thother twoo partis of the said Mannours landis teñtis and other hereditamentis, as with that of the same Mannours landis tenementis or hereditamentis holden remayning in the Kingꝯ handes, shall make up the clere yerely value of ye full thirde parte of the said Manours landꝯ & teñtis, so to be had to the Kinges Highnes in title of

Like Benefit to other Lords.

wardeshipp̄ and prymer season or any of them as the cace shall require: And like benefite and avauntage to be geven to everie lorde and lordis of whome any suche Mannours landis teñtis or hereditamentis ben or shalbe holden by Knightis service as is abovesaid, concerning only his thirde parte of or for title of wardeshipp.

VII. Proviso for suing Liveries, Reliefs, and Heriots: Fines for Alienation on Writs of Entry for suffering Recoveries.

PROVIDED alwaie and be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that ev̄y personne and personnes shall sue their lyveries for possessions reversions or remainders, and also pay reliefis and herriettis after suche maner and fourme as they shulde or ought to have doon before the making of this Acte and as if this Acte had never been made; And that fynes for alienacions shalbe paid in the Kinges Chauncerie, for and uppon writtes of entree in the Post to be obtayned in the same Courte of Chauncerie after the said xx^th day of July for common recoveries to be had or suffred of any Mannours landis tenementis or hereditamētis holden of the King in chief, in like maner and fourme as is used uppon alienacions of suche Mannours landis teñtis or hereditamentis so holden in chief by fyne or feoffament.

VIII. No other Fine payable on such Writs.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that in such cases where fynes for alienacions shalbe paide in the Kinges Chauncerie for writtes of entree in the Post as is aforesaid that then none other fyne shalbe paid in the same Courte for any suche Writtes, any usage or custume to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

IX. Ward and Marriage of the Heir of a Joint-tenant of Lands holden of the King.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide that where twoo or more psonnes nowe holde or herafter shall holde any Mannours landes tenementis or hereditamentis, of the King our Souv̄ain Lorde by Knightis service, jointly to them and to theires of one of them, and he that hath thenheritaunce therof dieth, his heyre being within age, that in everie suche cace the King shalhave the warde and mariage of the body of suche heire so being within age; the lif of the freholder or freholders of the said Manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis so holden by Knightis service notwithstanding.

X. Saving to Wives for their Dowers in the Two Third Parts of Lands devisable; and the King's Reversion therein during Wardship.

SAVING and reserving to all and ev̄y woman and women all and everie such right title and interest of dower as they or any of them owe to have, or be or shalbe justely intitelid to have clayme or demaunde, of any Manours landes tenementis or hereditamentis by the lawes of this Realme to be taken and assigned unto them or any of them, out of the twoo partis of the said Mannours landes tenementis or hereditamentis severed and divided from the thirde parte as is abovesaide and not otherwise; and saving also to the King our Souverain Lord his heires and successours the reversions of all suche [tenauntee [2]] in joynture and dower, ymmediately after the deathe of suche tenauntis if they shall happin to dye during the minoritie of the Kinges wardes.

[1] devise *O.*

[2] ten^nt^ *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

Lymitacõn of Prescription.

FORASMUCHE as the tyme of Lymytacion appointed for sueyng of writtes of right, and other writtes of possession and season of mens auncestours or predecessours or of their awne possession or season, by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme heretofore made lymited and appointed, extende and be of so farre and longe tyme past, that it is above the remembraunce of any lyving man truely to trye and knowe the parfett certainty of suche thinges as hath or shall cõme in triall or doon extend unto the tyme and tymes lymyted by the said lawes and statutes, to the greate daunger of mens consciences that have or shalbe impannelled in any Jury for the triall of the same; and also it is a greate occasion of much trouble vexacion and sutes to the Kinges loving subjectis at the cõmon lawes of this Realme; so that no man, although he and his auncestours and thos whos estate he or they have, ben in peasible possession of a longe season of and in landes tenementis and other hereditamentis, is or can be in any suertie quietnes or rest of and in the same, without a good remedy and reformacion be had made and provided for the same; Be it therfore enacted by the Kinge our Souveraine Lorde the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this present plament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that no maner of personne or persones shall fromhensfurth sue have or mainetene any writte of right, or make any prescription title or clayme of to or for any Mannours landis tenementis rentis annuities cõmons pencions porcions corredies or other hereditamentis, of the possession of his or their auncestor or predecessor, and declare and allege any further season or possession of his or their auncestor or predecessor, but onely of the season or possession of his auncester or predecesser, which hath ben or nowe is or shalbe seased of the said Mannours landis tenementis rentis annuyties cõmons pencions porcions corrodies or other hereditamentis within threescore yeris next bifore the Teste of the same writte, or next bifore the said prescripcion title or claime so herafter to be sued commensed brought made or hadde.

Defects of existing Limitation of Suits in Writs of Right and Possession;

Limitation in Writs of Right, Sixty Years.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that no maner of p̃sone nor p̃sonnes shall herafter have sue or maintain any assise of Mortauncestor Cosynage Ayle Writte of Entree uppon disseason doon to any of his auncestours or predecessours, or any other action possessorie, uppon the possession of any of his auncestours or predecesso's, for any Mannours landis teñtis or other hereditamentis, of any further season or possession of his or their auncestor or predecessor, but onely of the season or possession of his or their auncestor or predecessor whiche was or herafter shalbe seased of the same Manours landis teñtis or other hereditamentis within fiftie yeris next bifore the teste of the originall of the same writte herafter to be brought.

II. Limitation in Assises of Mortdauncestor and other Actions Possessory, Fifty Years.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that no p̃sonne nor p̃sonnes shall herafter sue have or maineteyn any action for any Mannours landis teñtis or other hereditamentis of or uppon his or their owne season or possession therein, above thirtie yeris nexte bifore the teste of the originall of the same writt herafter to be brought.

III. Limitation of Actions, upon Possession of the Party, Thirty Years.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that no person nor p̃sonnes shall herafter make any avowrie or cognisaunce, for any rent suyte or service, and allege any season of any rent sute or service in the same avowry or cognisaunce in the possession of his or their auncestors or predecessor or predecessours or in his owne possession, or in the possession of any other whose estate he shall pretende or clayme to have, above fyftie yeris next bifore the making of the said advowry or cognisaunce.

IV. Limitation of Avowries, &c. for Rents or Services, Fifty Years.

AND oṽ that be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that all form downes in reverter, formedownes in remainder, and scire facias uppon fynes, of any Manours landis and tenementis or other hereditamentis at any tyme herafter to be sued, shall be sued used and taken within fifty yeris next after [that [1]] the title and cause of accion fallen, and at no tyme after the said fifty yeris passed.

V. Limitation of Formedons in Reverter, &c. and Scire facias upon Fines, Fifty Years.

AND be it also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that if any persone or p̃sonnes at any tyme herafter doo sue any of the said Actions or Writtꝭ, for any Mano's landꝭ teñtis or other hereditamentis, or make any avowrie conysaunce prescripcion title or clayme of or for any rente sute service or other hereditamentis, and can not prove that he or they or his or their auncestours or predecessours were in actuall possession or season of and in the same Manours landes teñtis rentis sutes services añuities cõmons pencions porcions corrodies or other hereditamentis, at any tyme or tymes within the yeris bifore lymited and appoincted in this present acte and in maner and fourme as is aforesaid, if the same be traversed or denyed by the partie playntif demandaunt or avowaunt or by the partie tenant or defendant, that then and after suche tryall therein had, all and everie suche persone & p̃sonnes and their heires shall from hensfurth be utterly barred for eṽ of all and everie the said writtes actions avowries conisance prescripcion title and clayme herafter to be sued hadd or made, of and for the same manours landis tentis hereditamentis or other the premises or any parte of the same for the whiche the same action writte avowrie conisaunce prescripcion title or clayme herafter shalbe at any tyme had sued or made.

VI. On Default of Proof of Seisin, within the Times so severally limited, Parties shall be barred of all Title, &c.

PROVIDED alway and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all and everie p̃sone and p̃sons whiche nowe have any of the said accions writtes avowries Scire facias conysaunce p̃scription title or claime depending, or that herafter shall sue cõmence make or bringe any of the said writtes or actions or make any of the said advoweries conisaunces p̃scripcõn titles or clayme at any tyme bifore the feast of Thascention of our Lorde God, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande fyve hundred forty and six, shall allege the season of his or their auncestours or

VII. Proviso for Suits depending, or to be commenced before Ascension Day 1546.

[1] *O* omits.

Digitized by Google

predecessours, or his awne possession & season, and also have all other like advntage to all intentis and purposes in the same writtes accions avowries conisaunces prescriptions titles and claymes as he or they might have had at any tyme bifore the making of this estatute; this acte or any thing therin conteyned to the contrarie notwithstanding.

VIII. Persons being under Age, &c. at the Time of the passing of this Act, may sue within Six Years after coming of Age, &c.

PROVIDED also and be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that if any persone or persones, being nowe within the age of xxj yeris or covert baron or in prisone or out of this realme of Englaunde, nowe having cause to have sue commence make or bringe any of the said writtes actions or to make any avowries cognisances prescription titles or claymes, that it shalbe lawfull to suche psonne and psonnes, being within age covert baron in prisone or out of this Realme, to sue commence or bringe any of the said writtes or actions or make any of the said avowries conisaunces prescriptions titles or claymes, at any tyme within six yeris next after such persone or personnes nowe being within age shall accomplish thage of xxj yeris, or within six yeris next after suche persone or psonnes nowe being covert baron shalbe sole, or within six yeris next after suche pson or psonnes nowe being in prisone shalbe at his libertie, or within vj yeres next after suche psone or psones nowe being out of this Realme shall cōme and be within this Realme: And that everie suche personne and personnes in their said actions writtes avowries conisaunces prescription titles or claymes to be made sued or commensed within the said vj yeris, shall allege within the said vj yeris the season of his or their auncesters or predecessors or of his awne possession or of the possession of thos whos estate he shall than clayme, And also within the same vj yeris shalhave all and everie like advntages to all intentis and purposes in the same as he or they might have had bifore the making of this Acte and as though this acte had nev ben had ne made; this acte or any thing therin conteyned to the contrarie notwithstanding.

IX. Proviso for the Heirs, &c. of such Infants, &c. dying before coming of Age, &c.

(1) PROVIDED also that if it happen the said psone or personnes, now being within age or covert baron in prisone or out of this Realme, having cause to sue commence make or bring any the said writtes actions avowries cognisaunce prescripcion title or clayme, to decesse within age or being covert as is aforesaid, or during the tyme he or they shalbe in prisone or out of this Realme, or to decesse within vj yeris next after such personne or personnes shall accomplish his or their full age or shalbe at large within this Realme or shall becom sole, and no determination or judgement had of such titles actions or rightes so to them accrewed, that then the next heire or heires of suche persone or personnes, being in prisone or owte of this Realme or within age or being covert baron, so dying, shalhave and enioye all and everie such libertie and advntage to sue demaunde advowe declare or make their said titles claymes or prescriptions, within vj yeris next after the deth of suche persone or personnes nowe imprisonned or being out of this Realme or within age or covert de baron, in suche or like maner and fourme to all intentis and purposes as the same infaunte after his full age or the said woman covert after the death of her husbaunde or the same persone being out of this Realme after his repair or cōmyng into the same or the said psone emprisonned after his enlargement & cōmyng out of prisone shuld or might have had within vj yeris then next ensueing by force and vertue of the provision last before rehersid; any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrarie therof in any wise notwithstanding.

X. Proviso in case of Abatement of such Suits by Death of Parties.

PROVIDED also that if any personne or psonnes, bifore the said fest of the Ascention of our Lorde God which shalbe in the said yere of our Lorde God M¹ v C xlvj commense and sue any of the said actions or writtes or make any avowrie prescription title or clayme, and the same action writte avowrie conisances prescription title or clayme happen by ye death of any the parties to the same to be abated afore judgement or determination therof had, that then the said psone or psonnes being demaundantis or avowante or making any such cognisaunce prescription title or clayme being than on lyve, and if not, than the next heire or heire of such personne or personnes so deceased, may commence and pursue his or their action & sute and make his or their avowrie conisaunce prescription title or clayme for or uppon the same matier, within one yere next after suche action or sute abated, and shalhave and enjoye all and everie such libertie and avauntage to sue demaunde avowe declare or make their said titles claymes or prescriptions, within the said one yere, as the demaundant or demaundantez in suche writt or sute abated or as suche as did avowe or make conisaunces title clayme or prescription shulde or might have doon had used made or enjoyed in the said former action or sute; any thing in this acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

XI. Attaint given on false Verdicts.

PROVIDED furthermore that if any false verdicte happen herafter to be geven or made in any of the said accions sutes avowries prescriptions titles or claymes, that then the partie greved by reason of the same shall and may have his attaint uppon everie suche verdict so geven or made, and the plainctif in the same attaint uppon jugement for him geven, shalhave his recoverie execution and other advntage in like maner and fourme as heretofore hath ben used and accustumed; any thing bifore in this Acte conteyned to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

(1) The following Provisoes are contained in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

For the cõtinuacõn of Actes.

WHERE in the (') parlament begonne and holden at [Westm'] the thirde day of Novembre in the xxj yere of the kinges most gracious reigne and from thence adjourned to Westm' and there holden and contynued by sundrie prorogacions, It was enacted amongest other thinges that all foren plees triable by the Contry, which shuld be pleaded by any persone or psonnes arrayned uppon any inditement for any pety treason murdre or felony, shulde be tried bifore the same justices afore whome suche personnes shulde be arrayned and by the same Jurours of the Countie that shall trye the pety treason murdre or felony without any further respit or delay; And that no personne or personnes arrayned for any pety treason murdre or felony shuld be admitted to any pemptorie chalenge above the nombre of xx[a]: which acte was made to endure to thende of the next parlament, as by the said acte amongest diverse Clauses and provisions conteyned in the same more plainely is expressid: And where also in the same parlament it was enacted that no psone or psonnes whiche shuld happen to be founde gilty after the lawes of this Realme for any maner of pety treason, or for any wilful murdre of malice prepensed, or for robbing of any churches chappellis or other holy places, or for robbing of any persone or personnes in their dwelling houses or dwelling place the owner or dweller in the said house his wife his children or servantis than being within and put in feare and dreade by the same, or for robbing of any personne or psonnes in or nere about the high waies, or for wilfull burning of any dwelling houses or barnes wherin any corne or graine shal happen to be, nor that any personne or personnes being founde gilty of any abetement procurement helping maineteyning or counsailing of or to any suche petie treason murdres or felonyes, shulde be admitted to the benefite of their clergie, suche as be within holy orders that is to saye of the ordres of subdiacon or above all onely except, with many other clauses and provisions in the said acte as by the same acte more playnely apperith; which acte was made also to contynue and endure to the last day of the next plament: And wher also in the same plament it was further enacted, that everie suche personne and psonnes whiche shulde happen to be indited of any pety treason wilfull burning of houses murdre robborie or burgulary or other felony, according to the tenour and meaning of the said estatute next above rehersed, and theruppon arrayned did stand muet of malice or froward mynde, or chaleng peremptorie above the nombre of xx personnes or will not aunswere directly to the same inditement and felony wheruppon they shalbe arrayned, that then everie suche persone and personnes shuld lose the benefite and p̄vilege of their clergie; And it was also ordeyned by the same acte that if any persone or psonnes be indited & founde gilty for stealing of any goods and cattailles in any Countie of this Realme, or being indited stand muet of malice or chalenge pemptory above the nombre of xx[u] psonnes or will not aunswere directly to the lawe, shulde also lose the benefite of their clergie in like maner and fourme as they shuld have doon if they had ben indited arrayned and founde gilty in the same County where the same robberie or burgulary were doon, if it shall appear to the Justices by evidence or examinacion that the said felones or robbers arrained afore them shulde or ought to have lost their clergie biforce of the said estatute in cace they had ben founde gilty of the same felonies or burgularies in the same shire where they were cõmitted; as by the said actis amongest other thinges more at large is expressid: And where also in the said plament it was further ordeyned that the detestable vice of buggery cõmitted with mankynde or beast shulde be felony and that the offendours therin shulde lose the privilege of their clergie; which acte was made to endur to the last day of the next plament, as by the same acte amongest other thinge it appereth more at large: And where also in the plament begonne and holden at Westm' the viij[th] day of June in the xxviij yere of the reigne of our said moste dradde souveraine lorde king henry theight and there contynued and kept until the dissolution therof, It was ordeyned and enacted that all and singulier the said severall actis aboveremembred and ev̄y of them shulde contynue and endure in theire force and strength and also be observed and kept untill the last day of the next plament; And it was also ordeyned by thauctoritie of the same plament that suche as be within holy orders shulde from thensfurth stand and be [- - - [1]] the same paynes and daungiers for the offences conteyned in any of the said statutes and be used and ordered to all intentis [- - - [4]] purposes as other psonnes not being within holy orders any provision or exception specified in any of the said actis or any [- - - [5]] usage or custume of this Realme to the contrarie therof notwithstanding; as by the same actis amongest other thinges [- - - [6]] contayned more plainely appereth: And forasmuche as all and singulier the said severall actis above mentioned be good and beneficiall for the cõmonwelth of this Realme; Be it therfore enacted and ordeyned by thauctoritie of this present plament that all [- - - [7]] singulier the said severall actis and everie of them and all clauses, articles and provisions in them and every of them [- - - - - - [8]] shall contynue and endure in their force and strength and be observed and kept for ever.

Recital of Stat. 22 H.VIII. c. 14, § 6. as to Trial of Foreign Pleas,

and Challenge of Jurors.

23 Hen.VIII. c. 1. Taking away Benefit of Clergy in Petty Treason and certain Felonies.

25 Hen.VIII. c. 3. as to Felons standing mute, &c.

25 Hen.VIII. c. 6. Sodomy.

28 Hen.VIII. c. 1, continuing the foregoing Acts, and extending them to Persons in Holy Orders.

All the recited Acts made perpetual.

II.
Persons in Holy Orders admitted to Benefit of Clergy shall be burned in the Hand, &c.

AND be it also enacted by [- - - - - - [9]] of this present plament that such psones as ben or shalbe within holy orders, whiche by the lawes of this Realme ought or may have their clergie for any felonyes, and shalbe admitted to the same, shalbe brent in the hande, in like maner and fourme as laye clerkis ben accustumed in suche cases; and shall suffre and incurre afterwarde all suche paynes daungiers and forfactures as be ordered and used for their offences of felony, to all intentis purposes and constructions as lay personnes admitted to their clergie be or ought to be ordered and used by the lawes and statutes of this realme; any lawes statutes provisions privileges custumes or any [- - - [10]] thinge to the contrarie therof heretofore used notwithstanding.

[1] last *O.*
[2] other *O.*
[3] conteyned *O.*
[4] London *O.*
[5] therein *O.*
[6] auctoritie *O.*
[7] under *O.*
[8] and *O.*
[9] other *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

Tryall of Treasons in Wales.

Treasons, &c. committed in Wales, &c. may be tried in any Shire under the King's Commission of Oyer and Terminer.

FOR the spedy triall and punishment of suche psonnes as have cōmitted and doon or herafter shall comitte & perpetrate any [- - - - -[1]] of treasons or misprisions of treasons within the principalitie and dominion of Wales and marches of the same, or ellis where within [- - -[2]] the Kinges dominion where his Graces originall writtis in his chauncerie of England comonly ronneth not, Be it enacted by auctoritie of this present parlement, that all suche treasons and misprisions of treasons as is aforesaid shalbe presented and tried by the othes of xij men inhabiting or which shall inhabite within any suche shires, and bifore suche comissioners as the kinges Majesty from tyme to tyme in suche cases shall assigne and appoincte by his cōmission or cōmissions of Oyer and determiner, in like maner and fourme as if suche treasons or misprisions of treasons had ben doon & cōmitted within suche the said shires into the which the said cōmissions of Oyer and determiner shalbe directed as is aforesaid; And that all presentmentis tryallꝭ processes jugementis executions and [- - - - - -[3]] herafter made [or had[4]] doon by vertue of suche cōmissions shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe to all purposes and intentis, [- - -[5]] graunte custume or usage heretofore made or used to the contrarie notwithstanding.

II. Proviso for Trial of Peers.

PROVIDED Alway that triallꝭ of Piers of the Realme concerning treasons shalbe doon and had as heretofore hathe ben used and accustumed; any thinge in this acte conteyned notwithstanding.

CHAPTER V.

Contentacon of Dettꝭ upon executions.

Of Lands taken in Execution, and divested before Satisfaction made;

WHERAS bifore this tyme divers and sundry psonnes have sued executions, aswell uppon Judgementis for them geven of their dettis or damages as uppon suche statutes marchaunt statutes of the staple or recognisauncꝭ as have ben to them before made recognisied and knowleged, and theruppon suche landis tenementis and other hereditamentis as were lyable to the same execution have ben by reasounable extent to them deliverid in execution for the satisfaction of their said [dueties[6]] and damages according to the lawes of this Realme; Nevertheles it hath ben oftentymes seen that suche Landis tenementis and hereditamentis so deliverid and hadd in execution have been recoverid or laufully devestid taken away or evicted from the possession of the said recoverers obliges or reconisies their executours or assignes before suche tyme as they have ben fully satisfied and paid of their said dettis and damages, without anny maner fraude deceite collusion covyn or other defaulte in the said recoverers obliges or recognises theire executors or assignes, by reason wherof the said recoverers obliges and recognises have been thereby set clerely without remedy by any maner sute of the lawe to recover or cōme by anny suche parte or parcell of their said dettis and dammages as was behinde and by them not levied or receyvid bifore suche tyme as the said Landis tenementis and other hereditamentis so by them had in execution were recoverid laufully devestid taken or evicted out of and from their possessions as is aforesaid, to theire greate hurte and losse, and muche seamyng to be against equall Justice and good conscience: For reformation whereof be it enactid by auctoritie of this present plament, that if herafter any suche landis tenementis or hereditamentis, as be or shalbe had and deliverid to anny psonne or psonnes in execution as is aforesaid, uppon any juste and laufull title matier condition or cause wherewithall the said landis tenementis or hereditamentis were liable tyed and bounde at suche tyme as they were deliverid and takē into execution, shal happin to be recoverid laufully devestid taken or evictid out of and from the possession of any suche psonne and psonnes as nowe have and holde or herafter shalhave and holde the same in execution as is aforesaide, without any fraude deceite covyn collusion or other defaulte of the said ten[a]nt or tenauntis by execution, before suche tyme as the said tenauntis by execution their executours or assignes shalhave fully and holy levyed or received the said hole dett and damages, for the whiche the said landes tenementis and other hereditamentis were deliverid and taken in execution as is aforesaid, [Than[7]] every suche recoverer obligee and recognisee shall and may have and pursue a writte of Scire facias, out of the same Courte from whens the said former writte of execution did procede, against suche psonne or psones as the said Writte of execution was first pursuyd, their heires executours or assignes, of suche landes tenementis or hereditamentis as were or be then lyable or charged to the said execution, returnable into the same Court at a certain day being full forty daies after the date of the same writte; At which day if the defendaunt being laufully warned make defaulte, or appere and doo not shewe and pleade a sufficient mattier or cause, other then thacceptaunce of the said landis tenementis and hereditamentis by the said former writte of execution, to barre avoyde or discharge the said sute for the residue of the said dett and dammages remayning unlevied or unreceyvid by the said former execution, [Than[7]] the lorde Chauncelo[r], or other suche Justice or Justices before whome suche Writte of Scire facias shalbe retournable, shall make eftsones a newe writte or writtꝭ out of the said former recorde of Jugement statute marchaunt statute staple or recognisaunce, of like nature and effect as the saide former writt of execution was, for the levieng of the residue of all suche dett and damage as then shall appere to be unlevied unsatisfied or unpaid of the hole somme or sōmes in the said former writte of execution conteynid; Any lawe custume or other thinge to the contrarie herof heretofore used in any wise notwithstanding.

Where Lands, delivered to a Creditor in Execution, are recovered from him before Satisfaction made, the Creditor shall have a Scire facias and new Execution against the Lands of the Debtor.

---

[1] maner *O.* [2] any *O.* [3] forfaitures *O.* [4] had or *O.*
[5] any [6] debtes *O.* [7] Then *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

Felonyes uppon conveying of Horses into Scotland.

Stat. 23 Hen.VIII. c. 16. against selling Horses to Scotchmen, or for their Use:

WHERE at a plament holden at Westm the xv day of January in the xxiij[th] yere of the reine of our moste dradde Souvarine Lorde the king that nowe is, amongest other thinges it was enacted by thauctoritie of the same plament, that if any psone or psones after the feast of Saincte George the Martir then next ensueing did sell exchaunge or deliver, within the realme of Scotland or in any place or grounde callid the batable grounde betwene Ingland and Scotland, to thuse of any scottish men any horse gelding or mare, without licence obtaynid of the Kinges Highnes by his tres patentis undre his greate seale so to doo, or sell exchaunge or deliver to any scottish man within this realme of Ingland Wales the Towne of Barwick or the marches of the same or in any of the said batable groundis, to thintent to be conveyid into Scotland, any horse gelding or mare without speciall licence obtaynid of the Kinges Highnes by his tres patentis undre his greate seale soo to doo, That then the same exchaunge or delivery of suche horse gelding or mare contrary to the same present acte shulde be judged and demed by the lawe felony, aswell in the sellers exchaungers or deliverers as also in him or them to whome the same sale exchaunge or delivery shalbe made; And that it shalbe leafull to the wardeyne and wardeynes of the east west and myddell marches for the tyme being in their warden Courtes, as also to the Kinges Justices of peace in their quarter sessions in any shire of the realme, to enquier heare and determin all and evy such Felonyes after like maner as is usid in other felonyes at the cōmon lawe, [whither[1]] the same sales exchaunges or deliveries be made had or doon by any psonne or psonnes contrary to the same acte in the realme of Scotland or in anny pte of the said battable groundes or within the realme of England: And for that that the said statute is doubtfull [whither[1]] the Wardeyne or Wardeynes of the said marches have auctoritie by the wordis comprisid in the said acte to here and determyn the sale exchaunge or delivery of any hors gelding or mare in England or Scotland to thuse of any Scottish man as felony: Therefore it is nowe enactid by the King our Souveraine lorde and the lordis spuall and temporall and by the cōmons of this present plament ([2]) and by thauctoritie of the same, that it shalbe laufull to the warden and wardens of the east west and myddell marches for the tyme being and every of them in their warden Courtis, to here and determyn all and every suche [felonyes[3]] acte or actis doon and cōmitted within their lymittis by any psonne or psonnes, in like maner as they doo and have usid to heare and determyn marche treasons [whither[1]] the same sales exchaunges or deliveries be made had or doon by any psone or psonnes contrary to the said statute in the Realme of Scotland, or in any pte of the batable groundes.

Doubt as to Power of the Wardens of the Marches:

The said Wardens empowered to hear and determine all Felonies under the said Act.

CHAPTER VII.

Payment of tithes & offringe.

Subtraction of Tithes from Lay Impropriators, who could not sue for the same.

WHERE divers and many psonnes, inhabiting in sundrie counties and places of this Realme and other the Kinges dominions, not regarding their dueties to Allmighty God and to the Kinge our Souveraine Lord, but in fewe yeris past more contemptuously and comonly psumyng to offende and infringe the good and holsome lawes of this Realme and gracious commaundementis of our said souvaine lord than in tymes past hath been seen or knowne, have not letted to subtracte and withdrawe the laufull and accustumed tithes of cornes haye pasturages and other sorte of tithes and oblacions, comonly due to the owners proprietaries and possessours of the psonnages vicarages and other eccliasticall places of and within the said realme and dominions; being the more encouraged therunto for that that divers of the Kinges subjectis being lay psonnes having psonnages vicareges and tithes to them and to their heires, or to them and to theire heire of their bodies laufull begotten, or for term of lif or yeris, cannot by thorder and course of the eccliasticall lawes of this realme sue in any eccliasticall Courte for the wrongefull withholding and deteyning of the said tithes or other dueties, nor cannot by thorder of the cōmon lawes of this realme have any due remedy against any persone or personnes their heires or assigneis that wrongefully deteyneth or witholdeth the same; by occasion wherof muche controversie sute variance and discord is like to insurge and insue amonge the Kinges subiectis, to the grete detriment damage and decay of many of them, if convenient spedy remedy therefore be not had and pvided: Wherefore it is ordeyned and enacted by our said Souveraine Lorde the King with thassent of the lordes spuall and temporall and the comons in this present plament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that all and singulier psonnes of this his said realme and other his dominions, of what estate degree or condition soev he or they be, shall fully truely and effectually divide sett out yelde or pay all & singulier tithes and offeringes aforesaid according to the laufull custumes and usages of the parrishes and places where suche tithes or dueties shall growe arrise cōme or be due. And in cace that it shalhappen any psonne or psonnes of his or their ungodly and pverse will and mynde to deteyne or witholde any of the said tithes or offeringes or parte or parcell thereof then the psonne or parties, being eccliasticall or lay psonne, having cause to demaunde or have the said tithes or offeringes being thereby wronged or greved shall and [- - -[4]] convent the psonne or psonnes so offending byfore the Ordinarie his Comissarie or other competent ministre or lefull judge of the place where suche wronge shalbe doon, according to the eccliasticall lawes; and in everie suche cause or matier of sute the same ordinarie comissarie or other competent ministre or lefull Judge, having the parties or their laufull procuratours bifore him or them, shall and may by vertue of this acte procede to thexamination hearing and

Tithes, &c. shall be set out, &c. according to Custom in every Parish:

On Failure, the Owner, spiritual or lay, may convent the Party refusing before the Ordinary;

[1] whether *O.* [2] assemblid *O.* [3] felonyous *O.* [4] may *O.*

Digitized by Google

How Costs shall be paid in Cases of Appeal.

determination of everie suche cause or matier ordinarily or sūmarily according to the course and proces of the said eccliasticall lawes, and theruppon may geve sentence accordingly; And in cace that any of the parties, for any cause or matier concerning that sute, doo appele from the sentence order and diffinitive jugement of the said Ordinarie or other competent judge as is aforesaide, then the same judge by vertue of this acte furthwith uppon suche appellations made shall adjudge to thother partie the reasonable costis of his suyte therin bifore expendid, and shall compelle the same partie appellaunt to satisfie and pay the same costis so adjuged by compulsarie proces and censures of the said lawes eccliasticall, taking suertie of thother ptie to whome suche costis shalbe adjudged and paid to restore the same costis to the partie appellant, if after the principall cause of that sute of appele shalbe adjuged against the same partie to whome the said costis shalbe yelden: And so everie ordinarie or other competent judge eccliasticall by vertue of this acte shall adjudge costis to thother partie uppon everie appele to [- - - - - - - - -[1]] or cause of subtraction or detention of any tithes or offeringes or in any other sute to be made for or concerning the dutie of suche tithes or [- - - - -[2].]

II. Persons refusing to pay Tithes, &c. after Sentence may be attached and imprisoned by Two Justices on Certificate of the Spiritual Judge.

AND further be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that if anny psone or psones, after suche sentence diffinitive geven against them, obstinately and wilfully refuse for to pay their tithes or dueties or suche sommes of money so adjuged wherin they be condempned for the same, That [than[3]] twoo Justices of the peace of the same shire wherof one to be of the Quoꝝ shalhave auctoritie by this acte, uppon information certificate or complainte to them made in Writing by the said eccliasticall judge that gave the same sentence, to cause the same partie so refusing to be attached and cōmitted to the next Jaile, and there to remayne without baile or maineprise till he or they shalhave founde sufficient suerties to be bounde by recognisaunce or otherwise byfore the same Justices to thuse of [- - -[4]] said Souveraine Lorde the Kinge to pfourme the said diffinitive sentence and judgement.

III. Saving for Lands being Tithe free.

PROVIDED alwaies and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that no psonne or psonnes shalbe sued or otherwise compelled to yelde geve or pay any maner of tithes, for any mannours landis teñtis or hereditamentis whiche by the lawes or statutis of this Realme are discharged or not chargeable with the payment of any suche tithes.

IV. Proviso for the City of London.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by auctorite aforesaid that this acte nor any thinge therin conteyned shall in any wise bynde the inhabitauntis of the Citie of London and subburbes of the same, for to pay their tithes and offeringes within the same Citie and subburbes otherwise then they ought or shulde have doon bifore the making of this acte; any thinge conteyned in this acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

V. Persons having Estates of Inheritance in Parsonages, Tithes, &c. if disseised thereof may recover their Estates therein in the Temporal Courts, as in case of Lands and Tenements.

AND be it further enacted by the auctorite aforsaid, that in all cases where any personne or psonnes which now have or whiche herafter shalhave any astate of inheritaunce freeholde terme right or interest of in or to any personage vicarage porcion pencion tithes oblacions or other eccliasticall or spirituall profitt, whiche nowe be or ([5]) herafter shalbe made temporall or admitted to be abide and goo to or in temporall handes or lay uses and profittes by the lawes or statutis of this realme, shall herafter fortune to be [deseased[6]] deforsed wronged or otherwise kept or putt from their laufull inheritaunce estate season possession occupation terme right or interest of in or to the same, or of in or to any parcell therof, by any other personne or personnes claymyng or pretending to have interest or title in or to the same, that then in all and evy suche cace or cases the psonne or psonnes so disseised deforsed or wrongefully kept or put from his or their right or possession as is afore rehersid, their heires wifes and suche other to whome suche injurie or wronge shalbe doon or cōmitted, shall and may have their remedy in the Kinges temporall courtes, or other temporall Courtes as the cace shall require, for the recoverie getting or obteyning of suche inheritaunce estate freholde season possession terme right or interest by writtes originall of prec̄ q̄d reddat, Assꝫ of novell disseison, mortdanc̄, Quod ei deforciat, writtes of dower, or other writtes originall as the cace shall require, to be [divised[7]] and graunted in the Kinges court of Chauncerie of evy suche psonnage vicarage portion pension or other profitt called eccliasticall or spuall so to be demaunded, according to the nature and cause of the sute therof, in like maner and fourme as they shulde ought or myght have had of or for landis teñtis or other hereditamentis in suche maner to be demaunded; and that [the[8]] writtes of covenante and other writtes for fynes to be levied, and all other assuraunces to be had made or conveyed, of any such psonnage vicaredge porcion pension or other profitt called eccliasticall or spuall as is aforesaid, shalbe herafter [divised[7]] and graunted in the same Chauncerie, according as hath ben used for fynes to be levied and assuraunce to be had made or conveyed, of landis teñtis or other hereditamentis: And that all judgementis to be geven uppon any of the said writtes originall so to be devised and graunted of or for any the pmisses or any of them, and all fynes to be levied and knowledged in any of the Kinges said Courtis therof, shalbe of like force and effect in the lawe to all intentis and purposes as judgementis geven and fynes levied of landis tenementis and hereditamentꝫ in the same Courtis uppon writtes originall therefore duely pursued and prosecuted; albeit no suche fourme of writtes originall out of the said courte of chauncerie have heretofore proceded or ben awarded. Provided alwaies that this last acte shall not extende nor be expounded to geve any remedy cause of action or sute in the Courtes temporall against any psonne or personnes whiche shall refuse or denye to sett out his or their tithes, or whiche shall deteyne withold or refuse to pay his tithes or offeringes or any parcell therof; but that in all suche caces the psonne or pte being eccliasticall or laye psone having cause to demaunde or to have the said tithes or offeringes and thereby wronged or greved shalhave and take their remedy for their said tithes or offeringes in everie suche cace in the spuall Courtis, according to thordinaunce in the first [- - -[9]] of this acte mencioned and not otherwise: any thinge herin expressid to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

Writs of Covenant, &c. for levying Fines of Parsonages, &c. shall be granted from Chancery, and Judgements given thereon as in Cases of Lands.

But all Process for Subtraction of Tithes shall be in the Spiritual Courts.

See § 1. of this Act.

---

[1] be made in any sute *O.*
[2] offeringes *O.*
[3] then *O.*
[4] or *O.*
[5] whiche *O.*
[6] disseasid *O.*
[7] devised *O.*
[8] *O.* omits.
[9] part *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

Partriches & Faysantꝭ.

FOR the encreace of fesauntꝭ and partriches within this Realme and for the good pastyme of the Kinges Majestie and his nobles and gentilmen in the same, Be it enacted by auctoritie of this present plament, that no psonne or psonnes, after the first day of September next cōming, shall sell or bye any fesaunte or ptriche, uppon payne that everie of the seller and byer shall lose and forfaicte for everie fesaunte sold and bought contrarie to this Acte vj s. viij d. and for evy partriche solde and bought contrarie to this Acte iij s. iiij d; The moytie of whiche forfaicture to be to the Kinges Highnes and thother moytie therof to suche as will sue for the same by originall writte bill plainte or information In which none essoyne protection nor wager of lawe shalbe allowed nor admitted: Provided alway that everie psonne and psonnes may sell fesauntis and ptriches to thofficers and ministres of the honorable housholde of the Kinges the Quenys the Princes and of all the kinges children, and that the same officers and ministres of suche housholdis and everie of them may laufully bye fesauntis and partriches to be spent in any of the said housholdis as they mought bifore the making of this Acte; any thinge in this Acte to the contrarie notwithstanding. This acte to endure till the last day of the next plament.

Penalty on Persons buying or selling Pheasants, 6 s. 8 d. Partridges. 3 s. 4 d.

Exception for the Officers of the Royal Households.

Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER IX.

AGENST maintenaunce and embracery byeng of titles, &c.

THE King our Souveraine Lorde calling to his moste blissed remembraunce that there is nothing within this Realme that conserveth his loving subjectis in more quietnes rest peace and good concorde then the due and juste ministration of his lawes and the true and indifferent triall of suche titles and issues as ben to be tried according to the lawes of this realme, whiche his moste roiall Majestie pceyveth to be gretely hindered and lettid by mayneten'nce embracerie Champartie subornacion of witnesses sinistre labour buying of titles and pretensed rightes of personnes not being in possession, wheruppon greate pjury hathe ensued and muche unquietnes oppression vexacion troubles wrongis and dishenheritaunce hath folowed amongest his moste loving subjectis, to the greate displeasure of Allmighty God the discontentacion of his Majestie and to the greate hinderaunce and lett of justice within this his realme; For avoyding of all which misdemeanours and bying of titles and pretensed [- - - -[1]] and to thintent that justice may be the more fully and indifferently ministred and the trueth in causes of contencion plainely tryed bitwene his subiectis of this realme: Be it enacted by our said souverain lorde with thassent of the lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the cōmons in this present plament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that fromhensfurth all statutes heretofore made concerning mainten'nce champarty and embracery, or any of them nowe standing and being in their full streignth and force, shalbe put in due execution according to the tenures and effectis of the same statutis.

For Prevention of Maintenance and Embracery;

All Statutes against those Offences shall be put in Execution.

AND over that be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that no psonne or psonnes, of what estate degree or condition soever he or they be, shall fromhensfurthe bargaine bye or sell, or by any waies or meanes obtayne get or have, any pretensed rightis or titles, or take promise graunte or coven'nt to have any right or title of anny psonne or psonnes in or to any mannours landis teñtis or hereditamentis, but if such psonne or psonnes which shall so bargaine sell give graunte coven'nte or promise the same their antecessours or they by whome he or they clayme the same, have ben in possession of the same, or of the reversion or remaindre therof, or taken the rentis or profittes therof, by the space of one hole yere next bifore the said bargaine coven'nt graunte or promise made; uppon payne that he thatt shall make any suche bargaine sale promise coven'nte or graunte to forfaicte the hole value of the landis tenementis or hereditamentis so bargayned solde promised coven'nted or graunted contraire to the fourme of this acte; And the byer or taker therof knowing the same to forfaicte also the value of the said landis tenementis or hereditamentis so by him bought or taken as is abovesaid: Thone half of the said forfaictures to be to the King our souveraine lorde, and thother half to the partie that woll sue for the same in any of the Kingꝭ Courtes of recorde by action of dett bill playnt or information; In whiche action bill plainte or information none essoyne protection wager of lawe nor Injunction shalbe allowed.

II.
None shall buy, sell, or bargain for any Right in Lands, unless the Seller hath been in Possession or taken the Profits for One Year:

Penalty, of the Value of the Lands, on the Seller and Buyer.

Application of Penalty.

AND furthermore that no maner of psonne or psonnes, of what estate degree or condicion soever he or they be, doo herafter unlaufully maineteyne or cause or procure any unlaufull maynten'nce in any action demaunde sute or complainte in anny of the Kinges Courtꝭ of (2) chauncerie, the sterre chamber [the[3]] white Hall, or elliswhere within any the Kinges dominions of England or Wales or the marches of the same, where any psonne or psonnes have or herafter shalhave auctoritie by vertue of the Kinges Cōmission patent or writte to hold plee of landis, or to examyn here or determyn any title of landis or any matier or witnesses concerning the title or interest of any landis teñtis or hereditamētꝭ; And also that no psone nor psonnes of what estate degree or condition soever he or they be doo herafter unlaufully reteigne, for maineten'nce of any sute or plea, any psone or psonnes, or embrace any freholders or Jurours, or suborne any witnes by fres rewardis promises or by any other sinistre labour or meanes, for to maineteigne any matier or cause, or to the distourbaunce or hinderaunce of Justice, or to the procurement or occasion of any maner of pjury by false verdict, or otherwise in any maner of courtꝭ aforesaid, uppon paine of forfaicture for evy suche offence x. li. Thone moytie therof to the King our souveraine lorde and thother moytie to him that woll sue for the same by action of dett bill playnte or information in any the Kinges Courtis in which action none essoyne protection wager of lawe nor Injunction shalbe allowed.

III.
Penalty on unlawful Maintenance of Suits;

and on unlawful Retainers, Embracery, Subornation, &c.

Ten Pounds.

[1] rights *O.*

[2] the *O.*

[3] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

IV. Possessors of Lands may purchase pretensed Titles.

PROVIDED alway and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforsaid, that it shalbe laufull to any psonne or psonnes, being in lawfull possession by taking of the yerely ferme rentis or profittes of or for any mannours landis tentis or hereditamentis, to bye obtaine gett or have by any reasonnable waies or meanis the pretensed righte or title of anny other psonne or psonnes herafter to be made to of or in suche manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis wherof he or they shall so be in laufull possession; any thinge in this acte conteyned to the contrarie notwithstanding.

V. Proclamation of this Act, and others, against Maintenance, shall be made at the Assizes.

AND for the due execution of this p̃nte acte be it further enacted by auctoritie abovesaide that the Justices of Assise of ev̊y circuyte within this realme and ellis where within the Kinges dominions, shall in every Countie within their Circuites twoo tymes in the yere, that is to say in the tyme of their sittinges for the taking of assises or deliverie of the Gaoles, cause open proclamation to be made aswell of this present acte and of everie thinge therin conteyned, as also of all other statutis heretofore made against unlaufull mayneten'nce champartie embracerie or unlaufull retaynours; to thintent that no maner of psonne or psonnes hearing the same shuld be ignorante or miscognisaunt of the daungiers and penalities therin conteyned and specified.

VI. Limitation of Actions, One Year.

(1) PROVIDED alwaie and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that this Acte shall not extende to charge any psonne or psonnes with any of the penalities mencioned in the said acte, for any offence by him or them comitted contrary to the said acte, except the same psone or psonnes so offending be sued therof by action of dett bill plaint or information in any of the Kinges Courtis within one yere next after the same offence by him or them cōmitted as is aforesaid.

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE for moderacion of Incontinence for Pristꝭ.

Recital of Stat. 31 Hen.VIII. c.14. § 5. against Marriage of Priests.

WHERE in the first session of this present plament bigonne and holden at Westm̃ (1) the xxviij daie of Aprill in the xxxj yere of the Kinges mooste noble reigne and there continued untill the xxviij daie of June then next following, in certaine orden'nces there made for abolishing of diversitie of opinions in divers articles concerning chren religion, amongest other thinges it was and is enacted that if any man whiche then was or had ben preest, at any tyme from or after the xij[th] daie of July then next ensueing did carnally kepe or use any woman to whome he [than[3]] was or had ben maried, or with whome he had contracted matrimony, or openly ben conversaunte kepe company and familiaritie with any suche woman to the evill example of other psonnes, everie suche carnall use copulation open conversation keping of company and familiaritie be and shulde be demed & adiuged felony, aswell against the man as the woman, and that everie suche psonne so offending shulde be enquired of tried punyshed suffre lose and forfaicte all and everie thing and thinges as other felones made and declared by the said acte and as in caces of felonny; And

§ 20. against Concubinage of Priests;

where in the said acte it is also further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that if any man whiche then was or had ben preest or after that shulde be, at any tyme after the said xij[th] daie of July, did carnally use and accustume any woman or kepe her as his concubine as by paying for her bourde maineteigning hir with monney array or any other giftes or meanes, to the evill example of other psonnes, that then ev̊y suche offendour being therof duely convicted or attainted by the lawes mentioned in the said acte shulde forfaicte and lose all his goodis and cattallis benefices prebendis and other sp̃uall promotions and dignities, and also shulde have and suffre imprisonement of his body at the Kinges will and pleasure, and that every of the said benefices prebendis and other sp̃uall promotions and dignities shulde be to all intentis and p'poses utterly voide, as if the said offendour had resigned or p̃muted, And if any suche offendour or offendours, at any tyme after the said conviction or attaindre, eftsones did cōmitte doo or ppetrate the said offences or any of them next bifore rehersid and therof be duely convicted & attainted by the lawes mentioned in the said acte that then all and everie suche offence and offences shulde be demed and adiuged felony, and thoffendoure or offendours therin shulde suffre paines of death and losse and forfaicte all his and their goodis landis and tenementis as in caces of felony, without having any benefite of clergie or sanctuarie; and that thos wymen, with whome all and singulier the foresaid preeistis shuld in any of the foresaid waies have to do w[t] or carnally knowe as is aforesaid, shulde have like punyshement as the preestis; as by the said acte amongest other thingꝭ it manifestly apperith: Our said Soveraine Lorde the King graciously considering, that albeit the incontinent lyving of p̃estis, from whome all good example of vertue and good lyving moste specially shulde procede to the good instruction and edifieng of other chren people, is highly to the displeasure of Allmightie God and greate occasion of increace of like sinfull lyving to all other the Kinges subjectis, yet the said punyshement therefore provyded by paynes of death is verie sore and to muche extreme; Wherefore the Kinges Majestie is contentid and pleasid that with thassent of the lordis sp̃uall and temporall and of the cōmons in this present plament assembled it be ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of the same that the saide clause and clauses above written in thacte biforerehersid conteyned, concerning felony and paynes of death and other penalities and forfaictures for and uppon the first and seconde conviction or attaindre of any preest or Woman for any of the said offences in the same clauses of the said acte mentioned shalbe fromhensfurth utterly void and none effect.

The Severity of the Punishment under that Act;

Penalty of Forfeiture and Felony under recited Clauses repealed.

II. Penalties on Priests so offending.

First Offence, Forfeiture of all Benefices but one, &c.

AND also that it be ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of this present plament, that if any suche offendour as is above written herafter shal happin to be duely convicted or atteinted by the lawes mentioned in the foresaid acte, of or uppon any of the crymes or offences afore written, That then ev̊y suche offendour so being convicted or atteynted shall fromhensfurth uppon his firste conviction or attayndre onely lose and forfaicte to our Souveraine Lorde the Kinge all his goodes cattallꝭ and dettis, And if the same offendour at the tyme of that his first conviction or attaindre have any

[1] This Proviso is contained in a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act. [2] in O. [3] then O.

Digitized by Google

moo benefices or eccliasticall dignities or promocions than one, [than'] the same offendour so convicted or attainted shall forfaicte and lose for terme of his life all issues revenues and profittes of all his said benefices or other eccliasticall dignities or promotions, except one of the same benefices or other eccliasticall dignities or promotions: And if it shall fortune any suche offendour or offendours at any tyme after his said first conviction or attaindre to cōmitte doo or perpetrate any of the said offences biforerehersid and be therof eftsones duely convicted or attainted by the lawes aforesaid, That [than'] everie suche offendour shall only lose and forfaicte to our said Souveraine Lorde the Kinge all his goodes cattallis and dettis; and also during his life all thissues and profittes of all his landis eccliasticall dignities benefices offices and promotions, to be had levied pceyved and taken to the Kinges use; And if it shall fortune any suche offendour or offendours at any tyme after his said second conviction or attaindre to cōmitte doo or perpetrate any of the offences bifore written and be therof also duely convicted or attainted by the lawes aforesaid, That [than'] evy suche offendour shall onely forfaict and lose to o' said Souveraine Lorde the Kinge all his goodis cattallis and dettis and also during his life all thissues and profittes of all his landis and teñtis and of all his eccliasticall dignities benefices offices and promotions to be had levied perceyvid and taken to the Kinges use, and also shall further have and suffre contynuall emprisonement of his bodye during his life: And everie woman being soole and unmarried with whome any preest shall so offend in any of the offences above written shall forfaict for her first conviction or attayndre of or uppon any of the crymes or offences aforesaid all her goodis cattall and dettis, And for her second conviction or attayndre of or uppon any of the crymes or offences aforesaid all her goodis cattals and dettis also thone half of all thissues revenues and profittis of all her landis teñtis and hereditamentis by all the terme of her life, And for her thirde conviction or attaindre of or uppon any of the crymes or offences aforesaid she shall forfaicte all her goodis catall and dettis and also during her life all thissues and profittes of all her landis and tenementis and also shal further suffre imprisonment of her body by all the terme of her life; And if the woman with whome any preest shall so offend in any of the offences abovesaid be maried, That then for every her conviction or attaindre of or uppon any of the cryms or offēses aforesaid she shalhave and suffre emprisonemēt of her body by all the term of her life at the Kinges will and pleasure, any thing conteynid in the said former acte to the contrarie of the said penalities in this Acte mentioned in any wise notwithstanding.

Second Offence, Forfeiture of all Benefices, &c.

Third Offence, Imprisonment for Life.

Penalty on Single Women offending; First Offence, Forfeiture of Goods.

Second Offence, Forfeiture of Half the Profits of her Lands.

Third Offence, Forfeiture of all Profits, and Imprisonment for Life.

Penalty on Wives offending, Imprisonment for Life.

III. General Saving of Title.

SAVING to all and singulier psonne and psonnes bodies politike and corporate their heires successours and assignies, and to theires successours and assigneis of every of them, other than suche psonne and psonnes that shall herafter fortune to offend contrarie to the tenour of this acte, all suche right title interest possession entree action condition rentis remayndres revsions añuyties fees cōmons leasses liberties and commodities, which they or any of them have shall or ought to have at the tyme of suche offence cōmitted or doon by any of the said offendours contrarie to the tenour of this acte, in as ample and large maner and fourme to all intentis constructions and purposes as if this acte had nev ben had ne made; any thing in this acte conteynid to the contrarie notw'standing.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE concnyng stelyng of Hauk egg Conyes & Deere.

FORASMUCHE as Justice and equity requier that every inheritour and possessour of manours landis or tenementis within the realme of England, shulde according to their estatis or possessions, peaseably and quietly have take and enjoye the profittes revenues and commodities of the same, aswell in thinges of pleasure as in thinges cōmunly valueable, without injury rapyne or other extorte wronge to be cōmitted or doon to any of them within or uppon the same; And where in the plament holden at Westm in xi^th^ yere of the reigne of the noble prince of famouse memory King Henry the seventh it was ordeynid and amongest other thinges enacted that no man of what condition or degree soever he be shulde take or cause to be taken the egges of any fawcon Goshawke or lanerd out of the nest uppon payne of imprisonment by one yere and further to fyne at the Kinges will: The pmisses notwithstanding divers ydell and evill disposid psonnes have not desisted nor forborne to take egges of faucons goshaukes and lanerd out of the neestis, nor to take and steale deere conyes and rabbitt by day and by night, wherof manny tymes have ensued manslaughters and other greate hurtes and inconveniences, and the increasis of the Kinges hauk within this realme been in maner destroyed, and the prices of the said conyes and rabett which be one of the commodiouse vitals of this realme much enhaunced, to the comon hurt and pjudice of all the Kinges subjectis of the same: Be it therefore ordeynid and enactid by auctoritie of this present plament that if anny psonne or psonnes after the feast of the Nativitie of our Lady Sainct Mary next comyng unlaufully or wrongfully take or cause to be taken any egge or eggis of any fawcon or goshauke or lanerd, or the birdes of any fawcon goshawke or lanerd, out (a) or from any nest or nestis of any fawcon goshauke or lanerd within any wood ground or place of any other psonne or psones within this realme, That the same offence and offences and every of them shalbe adjudged and taken to be felony, And thoffendour and offendours therein being therof laufully convictid and attaynted shalhave and suffre suche paynes of death and shall lose and forfaite their good and cattall landis and tenementis as in cases of felonye by the course of the cōmon lawes of this realme.

Stat. 11 Hen.VII. c.17.against stealing Hawks' Eggs, &c.

Penalty on stealing Eggs or Birds out of the Nests, Felony.

II. Penalty of Felony, on Persons disguised killing Deer, &c. in any Park, &c. in the Day-time;

BE it also enactid by auctoritie of this psent plament that if any pson or psonnes, after the said feast of the Nativitie of our Lady next comyng, at anny tyme of the day, that is to say betwene the tyme of the arrising of the sonne and going down of the same, with his face hid or coverid with hoode or visar or with his face paintid or himself otherwise disguysid, to thintent that he wold not be knowen, wrongefully take kill or slee any Deere within anny parke or closed ground used for Deere, or with any hay or other nette or with any fyrrett or pursenett any of the conyes or

' then *O.*

[a] of *O.*

Digitized by Google

rabettis being within any parke or ground closed for maynten'nce or keping of Deere, or in any place being laufull warren, except it be suche psonne or psones as hath or shalhave the keping or be maistre of the game of suche parkes or groundꝭ closed for Deere, or that have or shalhave the said conyes or rabettis in ferme or shalbe laufully licenced so to doo;

or taking or killing Deer in the Night-time;

Or if any psone or psones at any tyme of the night, that is to say betwene the tyme of going downe of the sonne and arrising of the same take kill or sle any Deere within any parke or closed grounde for Deere, or with any hay or other nette or with any fyrrett or pursnett any of the conyes or rabbittꝭ in any parke closed ground or warren as is above written, except it be suche psone or psonnes as hath or shalhave the keaping or be maisters of the game of suche parkes or cloased groundis for Deere, or that have or shalhave the said conyes and rabettis in ferme or shalbe laufully licenced so to doo; that all suche offences and evy of them shalbe adjudged and taken felony; and that thoffendour and offendours therin being therof laufully attayntid shalhave and suffre suche paynes of death and shall lose and forfaicte their goodis and cattallꝭ landis and tenementis as in caces of felony by the course of the cōmon lawes of this realme.

III. Persons abetting or procuring such Offences deemed Accessaries.

PROVIDID alway and be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that no maner of psonne or psonnes shal herafter be made demed or taken by any maner of meane as accessory or accessories to any offendour or offendours in any thing above written, but only suche psonne or psonnes as shal herafer abbette or procure any psonne or psonnes to comitt or doo any of the offences above written contrary to this said acte, which psone and psonnes so abetting or procuring shall after such offence doon by auctoritie of this acte be adjudged demed and taken as accessory or accessories in like maner as in caces of felony at the cōmon lawe.

IV. Not to extend to Persons taking Rabbits in the Day-time in Forests; except Snowdon.

PROVIDED alway that any wourde article clause sentence forfaiture payne or punyshment in the actes above written declarid, shall not in any wise extend to any psone or psones that shall hunt take kill or slee any conyes or rabbettis by day or by night contrary to this acte in any chaces forrestis or warrennes of the Kinges the Quenys the Princes or of any other psones, set lying and being within the Kinges dominion of Wales or in the borders against Scotland, The forrest of Snowden in Wales only exceptid, any thing above written notwithstanding.

V. Offences to be prosecuted within One Year.

PROVIDED also and be it enactid that this acte or any thing therin conteynid extend not to any psone or psonnes which shall not be laufully inditid or appeled of any of thoffences above written within one yere after any suche offence cōmittid or doon, this acte or any thing therin conteynued to the contrary notwithstanding.

VI. Exception for Parks not lawfully inclosed, &c.

(1) PROVIDID alway that this acte or any thing therin conteynid extend not to any parke or inclosed grounde usid for Deere, heretofore had or made without the graunt or lycence of our Souveraine Lorde the King or of any of his noble progenitours, or otherwise not allowed or approved of recorde; nor to any groundis herafter to be imparkid or inclosid for Deere by any of the Kinges subjectis, nor to any groundes not nowe usid as a warren for or of any conyes at this ꝑsent tyme;

For Freeholders, &c. killing Rabbits on their own Ground.

nor to anny psone or psonnes being freeholder copiholder lessee for terme of yeris for terme of lif or any astate of inheritaunce, for or in any wise concerning taking killing or sleying by any maner of meane of any conyes or rabettis in or uppon any bury within his awne grounde or soyle, or elliswhere within the same his ground or soyle, being no burye, with bowe arrowe firrett or pursenette; any thinges bifore in this acte conteynid to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XII.

Concning Sanctuaries.

The Abuse of Sanctuaries;

THE Kinges most roiall Majestie, calling to his moost blessid remembraunce howe that many idell and evyll disposed psonnes within this his realme and other his Graces dominions, nothing regarding the feare of God nor the punyshment of the Kinges lawes, heretofore have doon and doo daily cōmitte and ppetrate wilfully as well great sundry & detestable murders robbories as also other greate and haynouse offences, to the greate displeasure of Allmighty God & to the subversion of all good and politike ordre, wherunto suche malefactours are partely instigated and moved and the more bolde and willing so to offend by certaine lycentiouse privilegꝭ and other liberties heretofore grauntid to divers places and territories within this his realme cōmonly callid Sanctuaries, to whiche suche wilfull offendours heretofore have had refuge and tuition of their lifes and bodyes after the said myschevous offencꝭ ppetratid and doon, from the just and condigne punyshment of his Graces lawes, both contrary to the expressid worde of God and the cōmon tranquillity of this his Graces realme and the publique welth and suerty of the same: Wherefore his Grace of his accustumed goodness, neither mynding the encouraging nor contynually maynteyning of suche mischevouse and wilfull malefactours and offendours, neither againe thutter abolishing and extinguishment of all sanctuaries and the privileges of the same, very expedient and convenient to be had and contynued in every comon welth by the lawe of mercy for some causes and offences;

All Sanctuaries, except Churches and Churchyards, and Places expressly reserved by this Act, shall be abolished.

The Kinges Highnes is contentid and pleasid that it be enactid by his Highnes with thassent of the lordis sp̄uall and temporall and the commons in this p̄nt plament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that all maner of sanctuaries and places privileged, which heretofore have ben used reputed or taken for any maner of sanctuary, except parrish churches and their churche yerdis Cathedrall churches hospitalles and churches collegiate and all chapels dedicated used as parrish churches and the cemytories to them and evy of them belonging, and except suche places and territorites as herafter shalbe declared appoinctid and named to be places of tuytion and privilege by this present acte, shalbe utterly extinguished adnulled voide and of none effect for any such liberty or privilege of sanctuaries to all purposes and intentis; Any lawes licences estatutis custumes privileges prescriptions allowaunces or any other thinge or thinges heretofore used or admittid to the contrary notwithstanding.

[1] This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

AND furthermore the Kinges roiall Maiesty of his accustumed goodnes mercy and benignity is pleasid and contentid that it be enacted by auctoritie of this p̄sent plament, that fromhensfurth thies places and territories herafter expressid and declarid that is to say, Wellis [in the county of Somersett [1]] Westm̄ Manchester Northampton Norwich Yorke Derby and Launceston, shalbe fromhensfurth admitted allowed and taken to be places of privilege and tuytion for term of lif of and for all and singulier offendours and malefactours, of whatsoever quality kinde or natures all and every their offences be or shalbe, for the which their said offences and crymes the paynes and punyshment of death shuld ensue by thestatutes lawes or custumes of this realme; other than suche as herafter by this present acte be exceptid and foreprised, that is to say; that it be enactid by thauctority aforesaid that fromhensfurth the saide parrishe churches or churche yerdes cathedrall churches hospitals churches collegiate and all other chapellꝭ dedicatid used as pish churches nor any of them, nor the cemytories to them or any of them belonging, nor the said places and territories bifore in this present acte rehersid and declarid for places of refuge and tuytion, shall not in any wise extend to give any maner of tuition defence im̄unytye liberte or privilege to any maner of psonne or psonnes whiche at any tyme herafter shall perpetrate cōmytt or doo any maner of wilfull murdre, or whiche shall comitt or doo any ravyshment of or to any woman, or whiche shall comitte any maner of burglary, or which shall cōmitte or doo any maner of robbory in the high way or neere unto the same, or to any psone which shall cōmitte or doo any robbory in any house putting the owner his wife children servantis or any other psone within the same in feare of life: And also exceptid and foreprisid all fellonyouse burning of houses or barnes with corne; and also all robbories of churches chapelles or other hallowed places; And also foreprised and exceptid all and singulier abettours procurers and counsaillers to anny of the foresaid offences bifore specified and exceptid bifore the said offences cōmittid and doon; And also foreprisid and exceptid all other offendours cōmitting or ꝑpetrating any offences where sanctuary or clergy is not allowable by the lawes of this realme, or where sanctuary or clergy is taken away by any former statute or lawe.

II. Certain Places declared to be Sanctuaries for all Offenders, except as after mentioned.

No Sanctuaries whatever shall protect Persons guilty of Murder, Rape, Burglary, Robbery, Arson, Sacrilege; or their Accessaries, &c.

AND be it further enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that if at any tyme herafter any psone or psonnes doo take any refuge or sanctuary in any parrish church or churcheyerd Cathedrall churche hospitall churche collegiate or other chapell dedicate comonly usid as parrishe churches, or in the cemytory to any of them belonging, for any offence other than suche as be exceptid & foreprisid by this acte, that [than [2]] the said psonne or psones so taking sanctuary and refuge shall and may abide and remayne there by the space of forty daies as hath ben heretofore usid, using himself in all poinctes according to the lawes and statutes of the realme; onlesse the coroner in the meane tyme repaire unto him for the taking of his abjuration, in which cace uppon repaire of the said coroner he shall and may abjure, after the lawes and estatutis of this realme, to any of the said territories and privileged places before named, not being full of the nombre as herafter to every of the said places by this acte shalbe appoinctid, there to abide and remayne during his life, using him self in suche like ordre condition and fashon in all thinges and poyntes as heretofore hath ben orderid and appoinctid by the statutes and lawes of this realme for and concerning the good ordre of sanctuary psonnes, to be observid usid and kept within privileged sauntuaries, or ellis to lose the benefite of their said privilege and uppon the penalities comprised in the said estatutes.

III. Persons may remain in one Sanctuary Forty Days,

unless called on by the Coroner to abjure, and remain in some Sanctuary during his Life.

AND it is further enactid that if the coroner of the shire or place where any psone or psonnes shall take any refuge or sainctuary in any of the said churches or churche yerdis cathedrall churches hospitallꝭ churches collegiate chapellꝭ dedicate comonly usid as Parrish churches or any cemytories to them or any of them belonging, uppon reasonable request to him made doo refuse to come in convenient tyme unto suche psone being in sainctuary as afore is said there to take his confession and abjuration according to the lawes of this realme, That then the said Coroner for every suche defaulte shall lose and forfaite to our Souveraine Lorde the King C s.

IV. Penalty on Coroners neglecting to attend and take Abjurations, 5l.

AND be it further enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid that the Chauncellour of Inglaund for the tyme being within the space of one yere next following shalhave power and auctority by this acte to award severall cōmissions under the Kinges greate Seale of England unto suche discrete psonnes, as he shall thincke mete by his discretion, to make pambulations and to appoinct setfurth and lymyt certainely how farr and where the boundis and lymittꝭ of evy of the said privileged places and territories bifore rehersid shall extend, and that the same boundes and lymittis so by the said comissioners to be set furth lymytid and appoinctid shalbe returnid under the seelis of the said comissioners into the Kinges Court of ([3]) Chauncery there to remayne of record for the certaine knoulege of the boundes and lymyttes of the said privileged places and terrytories: [And that after the same lymitations so to be made and retourned the said privileged places appoinctid by this acte shall serve and be allowed onely within the same lymittes and boundes so returnid, and not elswhere within the residue of the Cittie or Towne where such lymittꝭ shalbe appoinctid.[4]]

V. For ascertaining the Limits of Sanctuaries, by Commissioners.

AND further be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid that in everye the said privileged places and territories, the officer or gouvernour of the said privileged place and territory by the Kinges Highnes to be appoinctid and every of them for the goode gover'nce and ordering of the same places and territories, shall daily call or cause to be callid by himself or his deputy all and every of the said privileged psonnes in every of the said places and territories by their names; And if anny of the said privileged psonnes doo make default at three severall daies togither and doo not psonally appere at any of the said three daies, having no laufull excuse to the contrary, that [than [1]] every suche privileged psonne making default of his apparaunce as is aforesaid shall lose and forfaicte the privilege of all and every of the said privileged places and terrytories; Any thing in this acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

VI. Sanctuary Men shall be daily mustered; and not appearing for Three Days shall lose their Privilege.

AND further it is enactid that if anny of the said abjured or privileged psonnes, within the tyme he shalbe in any of the said privileged places or territories as a privileged man, fortune to cōmitte ꝑpetrate or doo any maner of felony or

VII. Sanctuary Men committing Felony shall lose their Privilege.

[1] Interlined in the Original Act.—See Note 4. [2] then *O.* [3] the *O.*

[4] These Words are in a Schedule annexed to the Original Act, with a Reference to their Place of Introduction: At the Bottom of the same Schedule is the following Note, "The Lordꝭ declared their mynd concernyng Welles that the same is Wellꝭ in the Countie of Somerset.—See Note 1.

Digitized by Google

other offences, for the whiche the penaltie of deathe shulde ensue by the lawes and statutis of this realme, that then every suche offendour shall forever lose the benefite and privilege as well of the said place as of all other privileged places and sanctuaries before named, any thinge in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

VIII. Only Twenty Sanctuary Men in each privileged Place.

How Persons abjuring shall be conveyed to privileged Places, and from thence to others, in case the First Place to which they abjure be full.

AND it is further enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that there shall not be at any one tyme above the nombre of twenty of the said privileged psonnes herafter to be admittid and receyvid into any one of the said privileged place and territories aforesaid; And that if anny personne herafter doo abjure to any of the said privileged places and territories according to the purvey of this acte, the psonne so abjuring shalbe used conductid conveyed and brought from Conestable to Conestable directlye according to thordre of the lawes heretofore usid for the conducting of abjured psones to their portes after their abjurations untill suche tyme as the said psone so abjuring be brought to the governour of the said privilege place wherunto he shalbe so abjured or to his deputy: And if at the bringing thither of the said abjurid psone it shall appere and be truely declared by the registre there to be kept of the names of the said privilegid psones [than [1]] being in the said privileged place that the said privileged place is [than [1]] full of his said nombre of the said privileged psonnes being [than [1]] there laufully privileged according to the purveye of this acte, than the said governour of the said privileged place or his deputie shall declare and shewe, unto the said abjured psone so being brought thither and to the said officer that bringeth and [conduceth [2]] him thither, that the said abjured psone may not be there receyvid, for that that the said privileged place is than alredy full of his said nombre, and theruppon shall commaunde the said constable or other officer to conducte leade and deliver the said abjured psone to the constable or other officer of the next towne adjoyning to the said privileged place leading directly towardis the next of the said other privileged places or territories; And the same abjured psone so to be deliverid from Conestable to Constable officer or officers of every towneship tending towardis the same next privileged place unto suche tyme the same psone be thither conducted and there deliverid to remayne as is aforesaid; And that the governour of the said privileged place where suche refusell was hadd or his deputy shall make an entree in the said regester of the hole matter that is to say, what day and yere the said abjured psone was brought thither unto him and by what officer and for what cause he did refuse the receyving of him, and to which of thother said privileged places the said abjured psone was from thence appointctid to be brought and conveyid and shall before the departure of the said abjured psonne deliver to him a true copy of the said entree to thintent he may deliver the same to the governour of the said other privileged place to the whiche he shalbe conductid and brought or to his deputy; And that the said governour of the same next privilegid place if the same place be not [than [1]] full of his nombre as is aforerehersid shall receyve the said abjured psonne uppon the sight of his said bill there to remaine during his life as a privileged psonne according to the purvewe of this estatute; And that like ordre and fashon be alwaies observid and kept for the conducting and conveying of all abjured psonnes from every of the said privileged places being full of their said nombre at the tyme of the bringing thither of any suche abjurid psone to the next other of the said places, untill suche tyme as the said abjurid psonne be receyvid into one of the said privileged places not havinge his full nombre according to the purvewe of this Acte; and that every governour of the said privileged places being necligent and not doing his duety according to the purvewe of this Acte and every Conestable and other of the Kinges officers refusing to receyve or to conducte suche abjured psonne as is aforesaid shall forfaicte and lose to our said Souveraine the Lorde the King for evy of their defaultis in that bihalf xl. s.

Penalty on Officers for Neglect.

IX. Act shall not affect Persons already in Sanctuary.

PROVIDID alway that this acte nor any thing therin conteynid shall extend or be taken to mynyshe or appaire or to augement or inforce the privilege or liberty which any psonne or psonnes have already taken claymed or obteynid in any place or places within this realme heretofore usid allowid or admittid for places of sainctuary privilege or tuytion; but the same to stand for them in like force and effecte neither better nor worse than it was before the making of this acte, any thing herein conteynid to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XIII.

For bryde of Horses.

Breed of Horses;

FORASMUCHE as the generation and bryde of goode and stronge horses within this realme extendeth not only to a great helpe and defence of the same, but also is a greate commodity and profitte to thinhabitauntis therof, which nowe is muche decaied and dymynished by reason that in forrestis chaces moores marrishes hethis Comons and Wasted groundis within this realme little stoned horses and nagges of small stature and of little value be not only suffred to pasture and feade theruppon, but also to covr and leape mares feading there, whereof cometh in maner no profitte nor commodity; For reformation wherof and for thincrease and brede of better and stronger Horses herafter to be had within this realme, Be it enactid by the King our souvain lorde the lordes spuall and temporall and the comons in this present plament assemblid and by auctoritie of the same, that no cōmonour or cōmonours win any forrest chace more marrishe heath comon or wast ground, nor any officer or officers of or within any of the said forrestr or chaces, nor any other psonne or psonnes whatsoever he or they be, at any tyme after the laste daye of marche whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousaunde fyve hundred and three and forty, shalhave or put to pasture into or uppon any suche grounde forest chace more marrish heth cōmon or waste grounde any stoned horse or horses being above thage of twoo yeris and not being of the altitude and height of fyftene handfullr to be measured from the lowest parte of the hove of the forefoote unto the highest parte of the wither, and every handfull to conteyne iiij ynches of the standard, to pasture feede or be in or uppon any of the said forrestis chaces commons mores marrishes hethis or waste groundis within any of the shires and territories of Norff Suff Cambridge Buck Huntingdon Essex Kent Southamshire Northwilshire Oxford Bark Woorcester Gloucester Somersett Northwales Southwales Bedford Warwike Northampton Yorkeshire Chesshire Staffordeshire the County of the Citty of Yorke the towne and liberties

No stoned Horses under 15 Hands high shall be put to pasture in any Forest, &c. within certain Counties specified;

[1] then *O.*

[2] conducteth *O.*

Digitized by Google

of Gloucestre the County of the towne of Kyngeston uppon Hull The County Palantyne of Lancastre the County of Salop Leicestre Hereford and Lyncoln or within any of them; nor shall putt to feade or pasture any stoned horse or horses being above the said age of twoo yeres and not being of the altitude and height of fourtene handfull, to be measured as is above said, within or uppon any like grounde or groundis as ben above written lyeng or being within any other shire of this realme, nor within anny of them (') payne of forfaicture of the said horse or horses whiche shalbe so found in or uppon any suche ground forrest chace more marrishe heth comon or Waste grounde at any tyme after the said laste day of Marche whiche shalbe in the said yere of our Lorde [good[2]] a thousand fyve hundred and three and forty contrairie to the fourme of this estatute: And it shalbe laufull to evy psonne and psonnes that shall fynd any suche horse or horses contrary to the fourme of this estatute to seise the same in maner and fourme following, that is to say; the said psone or psonnes so fynding any horse or horses contrarie to this acte in any forrest chace comon moore marrishe heth or waste grounde within the said shires or other lymittes aforesaid, or in any of them, shall first goo to the keper or kepers of the same forrest or chace or to his deputy or deputies, or to the constable bailif hedborough bursholder or tithing mane of any towneship next adioyning unto the said place where the said horse or horses shalbe, And shall commaunde or requier him or them or any of them in the Kinges behalf to goo with him or them to bring every suche horse or horses as he or they shall thincke to be there feading and going contrary to this estatute to the next pounde, and there the said horse and horses to be measured by any of the same officer or offics in the psens of thre other honest men to be named and appoinctid by the said officer; and if it so be found that the sam horse or horses be contrary to this Acte, that than it shalbe laufull to evy suche pson and psones that so shall chalenge and sease the said horse or horses as before is said to take and retaine the same horse and horses and evy of them to his owne use as his awne propre goodes and cattallis forever, w'out lett interruption vexacon sute or trouble of the owner or owners of them or any of them or of any other psonne or psonnes.

Nor under 14 Hands high in other Counties;

on Penalty of Forfeiture thereof.

How such Horses may be seized, impounded, and measured by Officers of the Forest, &c. and forfeited if under due Heighth.

II. Penalty on Officers neglecting their Duty, 40 s.

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid, that if anny of the said kepers their deputie or deputies bailifes constables hedboroughs bursholders or tithing men, or any of the said thre other honest men which shalbe required to be at the measuring of the said horse or horses as is beforesaid, doo refuse to doo as is aforesaid, or ellis doo not truely measure such horse and horses, that then everie suche bailye keper deputie or deputies constable hedborough bursholder and tithing man and the said three honest psonnes to be named as is aforesaid and everie of them not doing or refusing to doo his duetie in the pmisses shall forfaict and lose xl s. for everie tyme so refusing to doo or not doing as is aforesaid; thone half therof to be to our Souveraine Lorde the King and thother half therof to be to the ptie that wolle sue for the same in any Court of our Souveraine Lorde the King by bill or playnt of dett information or otherwise in whiche action none essoyne wager of lawe or protection shalbe admitted or allowed.

III. Proviso as to Horses escaping into Forests from the Owner's Ground.

PROVIDED alway that this Acte shal not extend to any stoned hors or horses that shal happin ones in any yere after the said last day of marche to breke escape or goo out of anny severall pasture or grounde against the will and mynd of the owner or possessour of suche hors or horses, into any of the said forestis chaces moores marrisches hethis commons or wast groundis; so that the said hors or horses so breaking escaping or going out doo not remaine or abide in the said forrestis chaces mores marrishes hethis comons or wast groundis or any of them by the space of foure daies next after sufficient and open notice and knowlege geven at the dwelling house of the owner of the said hors or horses, or after open publication therof made upon a Sonday or other festivall day in the parrish churche where thownour or possessour of suche horse doth dwell.

IV. Annual Drift of Forests, &c. shall be made at Michaelmas:

Penalty for Neglect of Officers;

Drifts may also be at other Times.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforsaid that all forrestis chaces moores commons marrishes hethis and waste groundis within this realme of England and Wales and the pcinctes of the same and everie of them, shalbe driven at the feast of Sainct Michaell tharchaungell next coming or within xv daies than next aftre, and so yerely to be driven, by the lordis owners or possessours of the said forrestis chaces, or by the officers of the same and by the constables hedboroughes bailifes bursholders and tithing men within whose offices and pcinctes and lymitte the commons mores marishes hethis and waste groundis being out of forrestis and chaces be or lye, uppon payne of xl s. to be forfaited to our said Souveraine Lorde the King by everie of the said officers bailifes constables hedboroughes borsholders and tithing men as often and at everie tyme as the said dryfte shalbe omitted or left undone or not effectually doon within xv daies after the said feaste of Saincte Michaell tharchaungell as is aforesaid: And it shalbe laufull to the said lordis owners and possessioners of the said forrestis and chaces, by their officers of the same and by the conestables hedboroughes bailifes borsholders and tithing men and everie of them within the lymittes of their offices to make like drifte of the said forestis chaces cōmons mores marrishes hethis and waste groundis at any other season or tyme of the yere whansoever and as often as they shall thincke meate and convenient.

V. Mares, Geldings, &c. unfit for Breeding or Work, found in Drifts may be killed.

AND furthermore be it enacted that if in any of the said driftes there shalbe found any mare filly foole or gelding that then shalbe thought not to be able nor like to growe to be able to beare fooles of reasonnable stature or not hable nor like to growe to be hable to doo profitable labours, by the discretions of the drivours aforesaid or of the more nombre of them, [than[3]] the same drivo' or drivours shall cause the same unprofitable beastis and evy of them to be killed, and the bodies of them to be buried in the grounde or otherwise bestowed as no noyaunce thereby shall come or growe to the people there nere inhabiting or thither resorting.

VI. Offences shall be enquired of by Justices in Sessions and Stewards at Leets;

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritie of this present plament that the Justices of Peace in everie shire ridding and other place in their quarter sessions to be kept and holden by vertue of the Kinges commission of the peace to them directed, and all stuardis of Leetis and lawe daies in the same letis and lawe daies, shalhave auctoritie by this acte to enquire of all defaultes contemptis omissions and offencis contrarie to theffectes above written and everie of them;

[1] upon *O.* [2] God *O.* [3] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

and determined at the Quarter Sessions.

and all p̄sentmentis therof to be found in any of the said leetis and lawe daies shalbe certified by the stuarde or deputie stuarde or Courtholder of the same lete or lawe day in the next generall cessions of the peace to be holden in the Countie where suche presentment shalbe found or had, or unto the Custos Rotulo3 of the same shire within xl daies next after that presentment made; which Justices of peace in their Quarter cessions of peace shalhave power and auctoritie by this acte to here and determyn everie suche presentment bifore them selfis found, or in any of the said letis or lawe daies to be presentid and certified as is aforesaid, as well by examination as otherwise; and if any suche stuarde deputie stuard or Courtholder aforesaid embeasill or conceale any such presentment or doo not certifie the same as is above written every of them so offending shall forfaict and lose for ev̄y suche offence xl. s. Thone half of every suche forfaicture and of ev̄y other of the forfaictures afore written to be to the King our Souveraine Lord and thother half to the psonne or psonnes that will sue for the same bifore the said Justices of peace in their said Quarter cessions bi bill or information; which Justices shalhave full power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte to here and determyn ev̄y suche offence aswell by examinations as otherwise as is bifore mentioned.

Penalty on Stewards for Neglect, 40 s.

VII. No diseased Horse shall be pastured in Forests; Penalty 10 s.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that no psonne or psons after the feast of Saincte Michaell tharchaungell next comyng shalhave or put to pasture any horse gelding or mare infect with scabbe or mange, into or uppon any of the said forrestis chaces moores marrishes hethis cōmons wast ground̄ or cōmon feldis uppon payne to forfaict for everie horse gelding or mare so infect pasturing in any of the said groundes x s. whiche offence shalbe inquirable and p̄sentable bifore the stuard in ev̄y leete, as other comon annoysaunces be, and the forfaicture therof to be to the lord of the same lete where the said offences shalbe presented.

VIII. Small Horses may be put where Mares are not fed.

PROVIDED alway that this acte or any thinge therin conteyned shall not extend nor be p̄judiciall to any psonne or psonnes having any stoned hors or horses under the hightis and altitudes above mentioned, for or concerning the having or putting any of the said horses to feding in or uppon any common or other waste groundis where any mares or fillies be not used nor suffred to be fedde pastured or kept.

CHAPTER XIV.

The Mayntenaunce of the Navye.

The Maritime Advantages of England;

FORASMUCHE as it is evidently and notoriously knowen that the more parte of this our souveraine lorde the Kinges realme of Inglaund and the confynes and dominions of the same is and ben compassed and invironed by and with the grete sees, so that neither the kinges liege people and subjectis of this his said realme nor yet anny other of anny foren realmes or Countries can or may convey or transporte their Wares goodis marchaundises and commodities into and from the said realme by ov̄ (1) alongest the said sees but onely by shippes, And where the Navy or multitude of Shippes of this realme in tymes past hath ben and yet is verie profitable requisite necessarie and cōmodiouse aswell for the entercourse and concurse of marchauntis transporting and conveying their wares and marchaundises as is above said, and a greate defence and suerty of this realme in tyme of warre as well to offend as defende, and also the mayneten'nce of many maisters maryners and see men, making them expert and connyng in the arte and science of shippmen and sayling and they their wifes and children have had their lyvinḡ of and by the same, and also hathe ben the chief maynten'nce and supportacion of the Cities Townes villages havens and creekis nere adjoyning unto the see costes, and the Kinges subjectis bakers bruers butchers smythes ropers shipwrittes taillours [showe makers 2] and other vitallers and handycraftis men inhabiting and dwelling nere unto the said coostis have also had by the same a greate parte of their lyvinḡ; and the same Navy and multitude of Shippes is nowe of late m̄vailously appaired and decayed and by occasion therof not only a greate multitude of the Kinges liege people whiche thereby had their lyving be nowe mynyshed and empoverishid, but also the townes villages and inhabitations nere adioyning unto the see costis ben utterly fallen in ruyne and decay; For reformation wherof it was ordeyned and enacted by a Statute made in the fifte yere of the reigne of the right noble King Richard the second that none of the Kinges liege people shuld shipp marchandise in any other shipp than in an english shippe upon payne of forfaicture of the said Marchandise so shipped; And after that by one other estatute made in the vj^th yere of the said most noble King it was enacted that for defaulte of english shippes every man might shipp their m̄chandises in straungiers shippes; And after that at a plament holden at Westm̄ the iiij^th yere of the late noble King of famouse memorie King Henry the vij^th it was ordeyned and enacted that no psonne shuld carrie or bringe any Wynes of Gascoigne and Guyen or Tholose Wode into Englaund Wales Irelaund Calais or the marches therof or Barwike but onely in shippes of England Wales Irelaund Calais or marches therof or Barwike, and that the maister and maryners of the same shippes or the most p̄te of them shulde be of the same Countries uppon payne of forfaicture of the same wyne and Wadde; And after that at a plam̄et holden at Westm̄ the xv^th day of Januarie in the xxiij yere of the moste noble Reigne of our nowe souveraine lord the Kinge Henry theight it was ordeyned and enacted that the said estatutis and ev̄y thing in them conteyned shulde stand in their full streignth force and effect, So that from thensfurth no psonne shuld attempt to doo contrary to the tenures of any of the said estatut̄ uppon the paynes conteyned in the same, as in the same estatutis is more plainely expressid and declared: Yet notwithstanding divers and sondrie psonnes not regarding the mayneten'nce of the said Navy nor yet the commodities and profittes cōming and growing unto this Realme by occasion of the same, for their owne singulier lucre and ad'vntage have not

Decrease of the Navy, and of Towns on the Sea Coast.

Stat. 5 Ric. II. st. 1. c. 3. for shipping Goods in English Vessels;

explained by Stat. 6 Ric. II. st. 1. c. 8.

St. 4 H. VII. c. 10. for Importation of Wine and Woad;

St. 23 H. VIII. c. 7. confirming the recited Acts.

Neglect of the said Laws;

(1) or O.

(2) shoomakers O.

Digitized by Google

feared nor dredde to offend the said lawes and good ordenances; Wherefore the Kinge Matie having greate zeale and tendre respect unto the cōmon welth of this his Realme, [Willeth [1]] that it be enacted by thassent of the lordes Spirituall and temporall and the Commons in this psent plament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that the said estatutes and all and evy thing in them conteynid be stand and contynue in their full streignth force and effect: So that fromhensfurth no psonne or psonnes shall attempt to doo any thinge contrarie to the tenours and effectis of the said good and laudable statutes uppon the paynes in the same conteyned and expressid. All the said Acts confirmed.

II.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie above said that fromhensfurth the owners maisters and pursers of English shippes or other vessells, having the same their shippes or vessailes at the port and haven of the river of Thamyse at London, and being mynded purposed and agreed to take any fraight or lading at the same port into anny of the said Shippes or vessells and from thence to sayle w^t the same directly unto anny of the parties of beyond the see herafter named expressid and specified, or to any haven porte or rode of charge or discharge, or having the same their Shippes or Vessills at any of the said parties of beyond the See and being contented mynded agreed or purposed to take any fraicte or lading from anny of the same places of beyonde the see directely unto the said porte or haven of the said ryver of Thamyse at London, or to the roode of charge or discharge of the same, shall not at any tyme herafter by any maner of meane take or receyve any more or greater sōme or sōmes of monney for the fraight transportation conveyaunce or cariage of anny warres goodis or chaundises in their shipp or shippes vessell or vessells into or from any of the said havens or roodis of charge or discharge but onely suche some or sommes of monney and after the rate quantitie and fashon as herafter in this present acte is mencioned and declared: Fyrst for the fraight of evy wollen cloth shipped to Flaunders viij d. Flemysh, and a pece of Flemmysh monney called an Englishe for lodemanage, and for primage of everie farthell of [the biggest [2]] cloth great or small iiij d. Flemysh; Also from Flaundres to London for the fraight of evy [such [3]] fardell of the biggest sorte xx s. sterling descending downeward to xvj s. xiij s. iiij d. x s. or viij s. after the rate and quantitie of evy such farthel as the owner shipmaistre or purser can agree; Also for the fraight of a maunde of the biggest sorte vj s. viij d. sterling and so descending downewards after the rate and quantitie of evy suche maunde as the marchant and owner shipmaistre or purser can agree; Also for the fraight of a dryefatte of the biggest sorte vj s. viij d. stlīg & so descending downewarde after the rate of evy suche driefatt as the chaunt and ownour Shipmaistre or purser canne agree; Item for evy cace of velvet conť xiiij peces velvet v s; Item for a bale of sayes of vj fotehigh v s. [Item [4]] for a baale of fusteane xx d. Item for a bale of chamblet xx d; Item for a Bale of Colone hempe or threede ij s. Item for a bale of madder ij s. Item for a bale of almondis ij s. Item for a butt of currantis iij s. iiij d. Item for a barrell of Nayles ij s. Item for a trussing chest ij s. Item for a Suger chest ij s. Item for a tonne of yron ij s. Item for a hoggeshed of proynes and datis xx d. Item for a bagge of peper [lowse [5]] xx d. Item for everie hundred hoppis vj d. Item for a flaskett of [soope [6]] iiij d. Item for peaces of brasell as they be of bignes for everie pece j. d. with all averages lodemanage and primage of old tyme accustumed in English shippes. Item from London to Daunske the owner of evy shipp shal have viij d. sterling for the fraight of everie brode wollen cloth fraighted to Daunske and for evy sett cloth iiij d. sterling. Item for everie rolle packe or maunde of conneys skynnes xviij s. sterling and so descending downewardis after bignes of the rolle or maunde as the marchauntis and owners have ben accustumed to agree. Item for primage of everie fardell towards Daunske iiij d. sterling. From Daunske to London for evy laste of whete and rye xxvj s. viij d. Item for evy packe or twoo half packs of flax xxx s. Item for evy packe of canvas xxx s. Item for evy last of pitche and tarre accompting xiiij barrells for a last xij s. Item for everie last of osmonds accompting xiiij barrellis for a last viij s. Item for evy xxiiij bundellis of bowestaves xxvj s. viij d. Item for everie nest of Compters xviij s. Item for evy Last of fagotts of yron iiij s. Item for a last of Ashes accompting xiiij barrellis for a last xj s. Item for every fatte of sturgeon ij s. Item for everie fatte of elys ij s. Iť for everie cage of elys iiij d. Item for evy sacke of fethirs waying ix C. waight evy C. xviij d. Item for everie strawe of wax of xvj C. waight xiiij s. Item for lodemanage of evy Last of the said marchaundises vj d. sterling And for the prymage of evy last iiij d. sterling. Item from Burdeux to London for everie tonne Wyne at the first vintage accompting twoo pipes iiij hogesheds or vj terses for a tonne xviij s. Item for the fraight of everie tonne wyne at the rack vintage xvj s. Item for evy toñ Tolose wadde accompting viij hole bales or xvj di bales for a tonne xx s. with lodemanage and prymage and all averages of old tyme accustumed after tholde use and custume of English shippes. From London to Biskay outward and homeward the marchauntis which take fraight in any shipp shalhave for evy v tonnes a fardell of wollen cloth conteyning xviij brode clothis fraight free, and to pay for everie cloth laden besides in the same shipp lxx [marvadies [7]] the whiche is xj d. and the thirde parte of a peny sterling; And for evy tonne homewardes xiij s. iiij d. and for primage and lodemanage of evy tonne vj d. sterling with all averages accustumed after thold use and custume of English shippes. From London to all portes of Portingall and South Spayne [athisside [8]] the straits for the fraight of everie packe or fardell of xvj brode clothis twoo ducattis of v s. sterling [a [9]] pece; Alwaies provided that the marchaunt that taketh fraight in any shipp fraited from the said porte of London to any of thies places shalhave for evy v. tonne fraight one fardell or packe of xv brode Wollen clothis fraight free; and for primage and lodemanage of evy farthel v d. ob. st̄ with all averages after tholde use and custume of English shippes. From [Tauyle [10]] Aymountey and Lepe for the fraight of evy tonne marchaundises to London xx s. sterling and (") vj d. sterling for lodemanage and prymage with all averages accustumed after tholde use and custume of English shippes, [and [11]] for the fraight of every tonne marchandises fraited to Sainte Lukes de Baromeda Saincte Mary Porte the Bay of Candyes towardis London (pesterable wares onely exceptid) xxj s. sterling and for lodemanage and primage vj d. sterling with all averages of old tyme accustumed aftre thold use and custume of English shippes; Also (") the fraight of everie tonne chandise from the Crane of Civile directly to London (pesterable waris onely exceptid) xxiij s. st̄: And for primage and lodemanage vj d. sterling with all averages accustumed after thold use and custume of English shippes; Also for the fraight of everie tonne marchaundises from Malaga to London (pesterable wares onely exceptid) xxv s. sterling and primage and lodemanage vj d. st̄ of every tonne with all averages accustumed aftre thold use and custume of English shippes.

Rates of Freight to be taken by Ship-Masters, &c. from and to the Port of London, to and from certain Foreign Ports, viz.

Flanders;

Denmark;

Bourdeaux;

Biscay;

Portugal and South Spain, &c.

Other Parts of Spain, &c.

[1] will *O.* [2] wollen *O.* [3] *O.* omits. [4] and *O.* [5] loose *O.*
[6] So in Original Act.—*Printed Copies* read "Sope." [7] maradies *O.* [8] on this side *O.*
[9] the *O.* [10] Tayvile *O.* [11] for *O.* [12] also *O.*

Digitized by Google

V. Penalty on taking higher Freight; double the Sum received.

AND further be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that if any Owner Maister or Purser of Shipp or Vessell of this Realme or the Dominions therof or any of them, being fraited unto or from the said haven or porte or the ryver of Thamyse or any of the places above rehersid doo exact or take of any Marchaunt or his servᵗnt factoʳ or any of them any other more or larger fraight or somes of Money in the name of fraight than is above lymited and appoincted by this Acte, or otherwise infringe or breke the same acte or any thing therin conteyned, that [than [1]] evy suche psonne and psonnes so offending contrarie to the fourme of this estatute shall forfaite and lose double so muche as he or they shall so receyve and take over and above the rate and sommes bifore rehersid, thone half yᵗof to be to our Souveraine Lord the King his heires and successours and thother halfe therof to be to anny suche psonne or psonnes that will sue for the same by action of dett bill information or otherwise in any of the Kinges Courtis of Recorde, in whiche action no essoyne protection ne wager of lawe shalbe allowed or admitted in any of the Courtis abovesaid.

IV. Rates of Freight extended to London only.

PROVIDED alwaies that this Acte ne anny thing therin conteyned or specified concerning the said rates or sommes of the fraight bifore rehersid shall not extende to bynde or charge any owners, maisters, pursers or maryners of anny Shipp or Vessill for the frayting or lading therof into or from any porte or haven within this realme of Englaund other then the said porte of London in maner and fourme bifore specified.

V. Freights may be increased by Agreement in Time of War.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that at whatt tyme any Warre shall happen to be moved or hadde bitwene this realme of Englaunde and any other exteriour potentatis foren princes their realmes or subjectis or bitwene any other outward Kingedomes or Dominions, by occasion and meanes wherof the said owners shalbe more charged for the furnyture of their Shippes and Vessillᵉ aswell with vitallᵉ more nombre of men and artillerie for the sure conducting conveyaunce and transportation of the marchandises goodes and wares laden in the same, that then it shalbe lawfull to the same owners to receyve take and have suche more and greater sōme or sommes of monney, ov and above the rates aforesaid for the fraight of their Shippes and Vessailes, as the mchantes and they shalbe agreed uppon, any thing or thinges conteyned and lymited in the said rate specified in this present Acte, or anny other thing in the same Acte conteyned to the contrarie therof in anny wise notwithstanding.

VI. Less Freights may be taken by Agreement.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid, that if at any tyme herafter it shalbe concluded covenᵗnted bargayned condiscended or agreed, bytwene any marchauntis their factours and servᵗntis or any of them, and any owner maistre or purser of any Shipp or Vessell of this Realme or the Dominions of the same, that any such owner maistre or purser be contented to receyve have and take any lesse sōme or sōmes of Money undre the rates above said for fraight of their Shippes and Vessellᵉ as abovesaid, [than [2]] evy such conclusion bargayne covenᵗnt condiscent and agreament shall stand and be good and effectuall, any thinge or thinges above lymited in the said rate specified in this present acte or any other thinge in the same Acte conteyned to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

VII. Aliens, being permitted by the King to import and export Goods on the like Customs as Natives, shall ship them in English Ships.

AND where also our said Souveraine Lorde the King of his owne bounteouse liberall mynde and princely discretion nowe of late hath commaunded that no psonne nor psones, being Straungers or Denisens, conveying or transporting any goodis wares or merchaundises into any porte creke or other place of this Realme or owt of the same shuld for a certayne tyme pay any other more or largier custume and subsidy than his Graces loving and naturall subjectis [than [1]] used and were accustumed to doo and pay at that psent tyme, (custume and subsidy for Wollis onely exceptid,) syns which commaundement so geven and knowen sundry grevouse complaintes have ben made as well to the Kinges Majestie as also to his most honorable Counsaill by diverse of his Graces loving subjectis that the Marchauntis estraungeours and their factours having exceding benefitt profitte and commoditie by reason of the said commaundement have doon and doo daily lade and convey their goodᵉ waris and merchaundises bought within this Realme from and out of the same in and upon Straungiers shippes of other Realmes, in suche nombre at sundrie Portis havens rivers and places of this Realme and the Dominions of the same, that the owners of Shippes their Maistres Maryners See men [Shippe writtes [3]] and greate multitude of other his Graces subjectis be greately empoverished to their extreme losses and Damages, whereby no little detriment and decay hath and is likely to ensue to the said Navy of this his Graces Realme of Englaund and the Dominions therof: FOR REFORMATION wherof his Roiall Majesty of his most excellent wisdome and pollycy, forseing the discommoditie as well of his said Navy as of the people, and with most godly mynde intending as well the cōmon welth of his Graces said Navy and people as also the successe and effect of his said commaundement, Doth enacte by his moste roiall assent and by thassent of the lordis spuall and temporall and [of [4]] the Comons in this present plament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that from hensfurth all and evy psone and psonnes that is or be Straungers or Aliens borne out of this realme of Englaund or in any other place out of our Souveraine Lorde the Kinges obeisaunce, being Denisens or not Denizens their factours attournais [mistres [5]] and servauntᵉ that at any tyme herafter doo lade or shall cause to be laden any wares goodis or merchaundises of what kynde nature or qualitie soever it shalbe, in any Shipp bottom or Vessill of this realme of Inglande, comonly called an English shipp botom or vessill, during the tyme in said proclamation conteyned, shall not be compellid to pay or cause to be paid any other custume or subsidy but onely according to the said proclamation. And in case that any straungier or alyen borne out of this realme of England or other oʳ said souvaine lorde the Kinges obeisaunce being Denisen or not Denizen at any tyme herafter fraight or lade or cause to be fraighted or laden any shipp bottom or vessill of any Straunger or outlandish psone with any waris or merchaundises from this Realme of England to any outwarde parties, that then the same straungier or alyen shall content and pay or cause to be contentid and paid to the King our souverain lord his heires and successours all suche and like custumes and subsidies as straungiers and alyens borne in other Realmes have used to pay, according to thaunceaunt custumes usages and lawes of this Realme of England, any thing in this pnt acte or in the said proclamation conteynid to the contrarie therof in any wise notwithstanding. Provided alwaies that if there be no suche Shipp or Vessill of this realme of Inglaund or the Dominions of the same at or in the Porte haven or place where the said

Goods exported by Aliens in Foreign Ships shall pay Aliens' Customs.

Proviso in case there be no English Vessels at the Port of Lading.

[1] then *O.*
[2] that then *O.*
[3] Shipwrightᵉ *O.*
[4] *O.* omits.
[5] myuystres *O.*

Digitized by Google

straungers aliens or denisens their servauntis or factours wold fraight and lade their wares and marchaundises towardis the outward regions, that then if the said straungiers or denisens their factours attournaies or servauntes before he or they doo lade fraight or convey the sam goodis waris cōmodities or marchaundises into any straunge or straungers ship or vessaill doo notifie and declare the same lacke or want of the same English shippes and vessilles unto the Lord Highe Admirall of Englaund for the tyme being or his Lieuten^nt Deputie or Deputies, if that any of them be resiaunt at or in the same Port or Place of lading, or if the said Lord High Admirall ne any suche lieuten^nt deputie or deputies be not resiant at or in the said Porte or Place, [than [1]] if they make notice or declaration therof to the custumer and comptroller of the same Porte or Haven, or to their deputie or deputies, and doo obteyne or cause a certificate to be made under the seale of him to whom such notice and declaracion is made of lacke of English Shippes as is abovesaid, that then it shalbe laufull to the straungers and denisens their factours and attournais for lack and wantting the said Inglish shipp and vessille to fraight and lade their said waris and marchaundises in any straunge shipp or vessill at that tyme being in the same Port or Haven, and to pay none other subsidies and custumes therefore but as thenglish marchauntis being the Kinges naturall subjectis doo use and ought to doo by the lawes and custumes of this Realme of Englaund, any article or clause to the contrary therof in this present acte conteyned in any wise notwithstanding.

VIII. Ship Owners shall give public Notice in Lombard Street of the Sailing of their Ships.

AND further be it enacted by auctoritie abovesaid, that all and every owner and owners maistre and maisters and other Governers of English shippes or vessellis or any of them, mynding and intending to make any voyage or sayling from the porte of London into the parties of beyond the Sees with his or their Shipp or Vessill, shall make publique notice and declaration of his or their said mynd and intent of sayling and voyage in writing, and affix the same unto some Post or other open place or places in Lombarde strete, there to remayne by the space of vij daies, declaring in the same writing to what Place or Porte he or they shall so intende to sayle [and [2]] make his or their voyage, and of the name of the Shipp and Shippes in the which he or they intend to sayle; to thintent that Marchauntis may have parfitt knowlege to prepare suche waris as they or anny of them will have conveyed into suche pties beyonde the Sees; and also that the said owner and owners maistre and maistres and other Gouvnours or anny of them [intend [3]] or make his or their departure from the said Porte of London after the fraighting or lading of the same Shipp or Shippes at suche tyme and as sone as wynde and wether will serve according to the charte partie to be made betwene the said owner or maistre and the marchantis without protract of tyme.

IX. Ship Owners shall take care of Goods shipped.

AND it is also enacted by thauctoritie above said, that the said Owner and Owners Maistre and Maistres and other [Govenour [4]] or [Govenours [5]] of Shipps and evy of them, to his or their power, and forasmuch as in him or them shalbe, shall see and and provide that all wares and marchandises whiche shalbe by the said merchauntis their factours or serv^ntis or any of them brought into any Shipp or Vessill shalbe honestly and in good ordre saved and kept.

X. On Delay of Voyage, &c. the Lord Admiral may give summary Relief.

PROVIDED alway and be it enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid, that if any Marchaunt straungier or other fynde himself aggrevid or dampnified by necligent keping of the said marchaundises or wares or by longe delaying or protracting of theym in taking the voiage by the said owner his factour maistre or anny the marryners of the said Shypp otherwise than shalbe agreed betwixt the said marchaunt his factour attournay or serv^nt and maistre or owner in or by the said [charte [6]] partie, not being letted by wynd or wether, shall and may have his remedy by way of complaint before the Lord Admirall of Englaund for the tyme being his Lieuten^nt or Deputie against the said owner or owners maistre or maistres gouvnour or gouvernours or his or their factour or factours, whiche Lorde Admirall for the tyme being his Lieuten^nt or Deputie shall and may sūmarily and without dilay take suche ordre and direction therin as shall be thought to his or their discretions most convenient and according to right and justice in that bihalf.

XI. Proviso as to exporting Wool, &c.

PROVIDED alway that this Acte or any thinge therin conteyned extend not to geve any libertie licence benefite auctoritie profit or advauntage by any maner of meanys to anny psone or psonnes boren out of this Realme of Inglande or any other our Souveraine Lorde the Kinges Dnions, of or for the shipping transporting conveying or carrying of any maner of wollis or fellis out of [the [7]] said Realme and other his Highnes Dominions, or for anny longer tyme or terme than in the said proclamation or commaundement is expressed and declared, any thing in this present acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

XII. Proviso for Merchants of the Hanse.

PROVIDED alwaies and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that this Act ne anny thing therin conteyned extend not or be in anny wise pjudiciall or hurtefull to the marchantis of Hanse in Almayne having the house in London cōmonly called Guyhalda Theutonicoꝝ otherwise called the Stilliard; but that they and evy of them may doo in all thinges and in all places as they and evy of them shuld or might have doon bifore the making of this Acte and as though this Acte had never ben had ne made, any thinge in this Acte conteynid to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding; [so that the same Marchauntis doo onely lade in suche bottoms visselles and shippes as bilonge to and be of their owne portes territories and dominions privileged or English bottoms vessels or shippes; and for lacke of the same English shippes or bottoms [than [1]] they and evy of them may lade in any straunge bottoms vessille or shippes after suche like fourme and maner as they might doo bifore the making of this Acte, any thinge conteynid in the same to the contrarie notwithstanding. [8]]

XIII. Proviso for the Cinque Ports.

[PROVIDED alway that the Lorde Admirall nor his deputie nor deputies shall in no wise intremitt ne medle within the liberties of the v. portis and the membres of the same, to execute any auctoritie or jurisdiction to him graunted by vertue of this Acte, but that the Warden of the said v. portis for the tyme beyng or his deputie shall or may by thauctoritie aforesaid have and enjoye all suche auctorities jurisdictions and liberties within the said v. portes and membres of the same as been graunted to the said High Admirall by vertue of this Acte within any other porte or place within this Realme, any thing in this present Acte to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding. [8]]

---

[1] then *O.* [2] or *O.* [3] entende *O.* [4] Governo^r *O.* [5] Governo^rs *O.*
[6] Chartier *O.* [7] this *O.* [8] Annexed to the Original Act in separate Schedules.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

COMMISSIONS to be made to Bishops Chancellers Cōmissaŕ Archidiac̃ &c. concning Chr̃en Religion.

Recital of Statute 31 H.VIII. c. 14. for abolishing Diversity of Opinion in Religion:

WHERE in the plament holden and bigon at Westm̃ the xxviijth day of Aprill in the xxxjth yere of the reigne of our moost dradde Souveraine Lorde the King Henrie theight and there contynued untill the xxviij day of June [than [1]] next folowing, amongest divers other thinges a godly acte was made by auctoritie of the same plament touching thabolishment of diu̅sitie of opinions concerning chr̃en religion; and for the full and effectuall execution of the same acte it was then and there enacted by the same auctoritie, that immediately after the xijth day of July than next following divers and sundrie cōmissions shuld be made from tyme to tyme into ev̅y shire within this Realme and Wales and into suche other places within the Kinges Dominions as shulde please his Majestie, to be directed to tharchebishopp or Bishopp of the Diocesse and to his Chauncelo^{r} or Cōmissarie and to suche other p̄sonnes as shulde be named by the Kinges Highnes or by suche other as His Majestie at his pleasure should appoincte to name the same, whiche Archebishop or Bishopp his Chaunceler or Cōmissarie and other p̄sonnes so to be named or three of them at the leaste, wherof tharchebishop or bisho p̄ or his Chaunceler or cōmissarie to be oone, shuld holde and kepe their cessions within the lymittes of their cōmission iiij^{or} severall tymes of the yere at the least or oftener if they shulde thincke it expedient by their discretions, and shulde have power and auctoritie by vertue of [their [2]] said acte and their said cōmission as well to take information and accusation by the othis and depositions of twoo hable and lawfull p̄sonnes at the least as to inquire by the othis of xij men, of all and singulier the heresies felonyes contemptis and other offences mentioned and declarid in the same acte cōmitted doon or perpetrated within the lymittes of their cōmission, as by the same acte amongest other thinges therin conteynid more at large it doth and may appere: And forsomuche that as well the diocesse of the See of Yorke as other [diocesse [3]] within this Realme ben very wide and large extending into divers shires and ben divided into severall ridding^{s} wapentakis and sookis, and in ev̅y one of them ben and heretofore usually have ben p̄ticuler cōmissions for the peace, and also in diverse of the said [diocesse [3]] been diverse peculier jurisdictions of ordinarie powers, by reason wherof tharchebishops and bishops Chauncelours or Cōmissaries or any of them being of the quo ̅ in the said cōmissions concerning chr̃en religion, made according to the said acte, cannot conveniently be at such cessions as necessarily ben to be holden by vertue of the same cōmissions bicause of the long distaunce of the places where thos sessions ben to be holden within the said [diocesse [3]] according to the tenour of the said act, whereby divers of the same cessions have ben omitted or differred contrarie to the true meaning of the said acte: For reformation wherof be it enacted by the King our Souveraine Lorde with thassent of the Lordis spiritual and temporal and the Cōmons in this present plament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that in all and singulier cōmissions herafter to be made within this Realme Wales or other the Kinges dominions from tyme to tyme concerning the p̄mises, there shalbe assigned to be comissioners with tharchebishop or bishop Chauncelour or cōmissarie, the Archediacons and officials of ev̅y dioces and Archedeacons

Inconvenience from large Extent of certain Dioceses;

Archdeacons and Officials of Dioceses shall be joined in such Commissions.

jurisdictions, and suche other p̄sonne or p̄sonnes as it shall please the Kinges Highnes or the Chauncelour of England for the tyme being to name and appoincte to be of the quo ̅, whiche said Archebishop or bishoppis Chauncelours Cōmisaries ([4]) and officials of archediacons and suche other p̄sonne and p̄sones so to be named by the King our Souveraine Lord or by the Chauncelo^{r} of England for the tyme being, shalhave by force of this acte and of suche cōmission to them herafter to be made and directed the same and like power and auctoritie to doo and execute all thinges declarid in the said acte and statute to all intentis and purposes and in as ample and large manner and fourme as the said Archebishop bishop chauncelour and comissarie or any of them may or ought to doo by vertue of the said former acte or cōmission to them made or directed.

II. Commissions to Bishops, &c. by their Names of Dignity or Office valid, for them and their Successors.

AND over that it be enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all and ev̅y comission and cōmissions herafter to be made and directed to any Archebishop Bishopp Chauncelour cōmissarie Archedeacon and officiall of archedeacon or to anny of them for thexecution of the p̄mises, by the same names of dignitie or office that is to say Archebishop bishop Chauncelour Cōmissarie Archedeacon and officiall of Archediacon or of anny of them, omitting and levieng out their chr̃en names and surnames, shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe to all intentis and purposes: And that they and ev̅y of them, and every successour of ev̅y of them in everie suche dignitie and office, shalhave by the same name of dignitie or office full power and auctoritie to heare and determyn to awarde and execute all thinges conteyned in everie suche Cōmission to them directed, in like maner and fourme as they might have doon if they had ben named by their chr̃en names and surnames with additions of their dignities or offices fully expressid in the same Cōmission: And that ev̅y suche Comission shall extend and be executed as well within ev̅y peculiar jurisdiction and place privileged or having liberties or fraunchises and being no Shire in itself, being or lying within the Diocesse and Shire or other lymitte specified in anny suche Comission, as ellis where without the same.

Commissions shall extend to privileged Places.

[1] then *O.* [2] the *O.* [3] dyosysses *O.*

[4] 'Archdiacon' *seems here omitted, in the Original Act as well as in the Inrollment.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

Concerning Strangers.

THE King our moste dradde Souveraine Lord calling unto his blissed remembraunce the infinite nombre of Straungs and aliens of foren countries and nations whiche daily doo increase and multiplie within his Graces Realme and Dominions in excessive nombres, to the greate detriment hinderaunce losse and empovishment of his Graces naturall true lieges and subjectis of this his Realme and to the greate decay of the same; remembring also the manyfold good Actis and Statutis which have ben heretofore made aswell by his moste noble progenitours as by his owne most roiall Majestie for reformacion of the same, in divers and sondrie plamentis, that is to wit: First in the first yere of the reigne of King Richard the third, where it was enacted that no psonne not born under the sam Kinges obeisaunce, nor made denizen taking uppon him to be an artificer or handycraftᶜ man, shulde take nor occupie anny house or chambre within this Realme nor abide or remaine in the same, nor sejourne with any straunge personne not being borne under obeisaunce of the same King as is aforesaid, nor exercise or occupie any crafte or manuall occupation within the sam Realme; but that suche straungiers shulde departe from this same Realme within a certaine tyme appoincted by the said estatute, onlesse they were reteyned in service to or with any subjectis or lieges of the King onely whiche were expert in ther craftis or occupations, under payne to forfaicte all their goodis; And that no personne not being borne under the said Kinges obeisaunce nor made denizen being an artificer or handycraftis man shulde make any cloth within this Realme; And also that no suche straunger shulde selle anny wares within this Realme but onely in grosse and not by retaile, uppon payne of forfaicture of the said Wares; And moreover that no psonne not being borne under the said Kinges obeisaunce abiding in any house or chamber within this Realme occupying any handycrafte after a certaine tyme in the said acte lymited shulde take any servᵛnt to worke with him except it were his sonne or doughter or ellis one of the subjectis of the said King and borne under his obeisaunce, under payne to forfaict for evy suche default xx li. as in the said acte amongest other thinges more plainely apperith: And where also in the xiiijᵗʰ & xvᵗʰ yere of the reign of our said Souveraine Lord the King that nowe is, it was enacted that noo straungier borne out of his Graces obeisaunce were he denisen or not denisen using any handy crafte or occupation within this Realme shulde take anny apprentice except the same apprentice were borne within his Graces Dominions and obeisaunce uppon payne to forfaicte for everie suche apprentice so taken x li. And that also no straungier or alyen borne undre like payne using any handy crafte within this Realme after a certaine tyme lymited in the said acte shulde take or have any Journayman or covenᵛnt servᵛnt excepte such journayman or covenᵛnt Servaunt were borne undre his Graces obeisaunce; And that all maner of aliens borne as well being denisens as not denisens inhabiting within the Citie of London or a certaine space aboute the same shuld be under the serche and reformation of the wardeines of the felaushipps of handycraftis within the said Citie of London; as in the said estatute amongest other thinges more plainely apperith: And also where in the plament of our said Souveraine Lord holden at Westm in the xxj yere of his mooste graciouse reigne it was enacted among other thinges that no Straunger shulde keep any moo servauntᶜ straungiers but onely twoo at one tyme, and that all denizens [than [1]] made or after to be made whiche wolde inhabite within the said Cittie of London or within a certaine circuyte of the same and wolde there kepe any house or occupie any crafte or occupation shulde be contributorie to and with the Kinges Graces subjectis of the same crafte or occupation within the said Cittie of London, paying bearing and susteyning suche charges of the same craftismen as in the same acte is conteynid; and that they shulde also present them selfis at the Common Hall or Meting place of the said craftes in the Citie of London and there to take a corporall othe bifore the maister and wardeines of the same crafte to be true to our said Souvaine Lord the King & his heires; And also that noo straunger artificer or handicraftis man borne out of his Graces allegeaunce not being denisen shulde sett up or kepe any house shoppis or chambers wherin they shuld excercise any handy craft or mistery within this Realme, uppon like penalities as ben mencioned in the said former estatute; And that also no Straungier nor denisen not being boren within this Realme shulde assemble in any company felaushipp congregacion or conventicle but only in the cōmon hall of their craftis with his Graces subjectis of the same craft uppon like payne as is aforesaid; as in the said actis and statutis amonge many other thinges more plainely apperith: All whiche holsome good and beneficiall actes and statutes ben in maner infringed frustrated and defrauded, chiefly by the meanes of divers letᵗis patentis obtayned by the craftie sutis inventions and practises of suche straungiers lately made denisens in great nombre, which letters patentis do conteyne that everie suche denisen shalbe as free as Englishemen naturally borne within the Kinges Graces Dnions and obeisaunce, any actis or statutis made or to be made to the contrarie notwithstanding; by reason wherof the said denisens refuse to obey and pfourme suche orders and directions as in the said former estatutes were lymyted pscribed and declared, as well to and for suche straungers borne out of the Kinges obeisaunce ([2]) at that tyme were made denisens or that after shulde be made deinsens, to the greate hinderaunce and decay of the handy craftis men being the Kinges Graces naturall lieges and subjectis; FOR REFORMATION wherof the Kinges moste roiall Majestie is contentid and pleasid that it be enactid by his moste graciouse Highnes the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comens in this present plament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that all maner of straungers borne out of his Graces obeisaunce, which heretofore have ben made denisens or that herafter shalbe made denisens, from and after the first day of Septembr next coming shalbe bounde and obedient by & unto all the forsaid actᵉ and statutis and to all the contentis of the same, and to all other actᵉ and statutes of this Realme heretofore made now being in their force and not repellid; any tres patentis or ordenᵛnces heretofore made or hereafter to be made to the contrarie therof in any wise notwithstanding: And that also in all and everie tres patentis of or for the making of any denisen, from and after the last day of this present plament to be made to anny straungier not being borne undre the Kinges Graces obeisaunce, shalbe conteyned a proviso that he or

Recital of Statutes relating to Aliens, viz.

St. 1 Ric. III. c. 9. concerning Alien Artificers.

St. 14 & 15 H. VIII. c. 2. Apprentices and Servants of Aliens;

St. 21 H. VIII. c. 16. that Aliens should bear like Charges, &c. as Natives;

Evasion of the Restraints of the said Statutes under Patents of Denization;

Strangers made Denizens shall obey the recited Statutes, &c.

All Letters of Denization shall contain a Proviso for the observing the Laws;

[1] then *O.*

[2] as *O.*

Digitized by Google

or else an express Statement of any Privileges granted to the Denizen.

they to whome suche letters patentis shalbe so made and graunted shalbe bounden and obedient by and unto all thactis and estatutes of this Realme as is aforesaid, and to all and everie the contentis of the same: Except it shalbe the Kinges moste gratiouse pleasure to graunte to any suche alyen any speciall liberties or privileges more or otherwise than is conteyned in the said estatutis; And in that cace all suche liberties and privileges so to be graunted to any suche alyen, contrarie to the fourme of any of the said estatutis shalbe plainely holy and pticulerly expressed specified and declared by speciall wordis, as well in the bill assigned with the Kinges Graces hand for obteyning of any suche graunt, as in the lres patentis to be made out of the chauncerie for and concerning the same.

II. Aliens in the Universities, &c. shall keep only Two Alien Servants.

AND furthermore be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that no alien or Straungier denisen or not denisen using any handy crafte, being borne out of the Kinges Graces obeisaunce, inhabiting within the universities of Oxford or Cambridge, or within the precincte of Saincte Martins le Graunde in London, or within any other suche like places privileged, shall from the feast of Sainct Michaell tharchaungell next coming retaine have or kepe in their service any apprentice Journeman or servᵃnte being aliens borne out of the Kinges obeisaunce above the nombre of two personnes at one tyme uppon payne and penalitie conteynid in the saide acte made in the said xiiijᵗʰ and xvᵗʰ yeres of his Graces reigne; Any act or provision heretofore made to the contrarie in any wise notwᵗstanding.

III. Aliens residing in Realm shall be bound by the Laws.

No Subject or Denizen shall keep more than Four Alien Servants.

Penalty £10.

AND that it be also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that evy alien and straungier borne out of the Kinges obeisaunce, not being denisen, which nowe or herafter shall come in or to this realme or ellis where within the Kinges dominions shall after the said first day of Septembre next coming be bounden by and unto the lawes and statutis of this realme and to all and singulier the contentis of the same; And that none of the Kinges subjectis shall retayne or kepe to gither at one tyme in his houshold service or family above the nomber of foure straungers borne out of the Kinges obeisaunce, nor that any alien being denisen and using no handy crafte shall retaine or kepe in his houshold service or family togither at one tyme above the said nombre of foure straungers, uppon payne that thoffendour and offendours contrarie to this article shall lose and forfaicte for everie straungier borne out of the Kinges obeisaunce reteynid and kept above that nombre tenne poundis; The moytie of all which forfaicture shalbe to the Kinges Highnes his heires and successours and thother moytie therof to suche psonne or psonnes as will sue for the same by originall writt bill plainte or information in any of the Kinges Courtes, In whiche sute none essoyne protection nor wager of lawe shalbe admitted or allowed. Provided alway that this acte nor anny thing therin conteyned shalbe hurtfull or prejudiciall to suche proclamations as the Kinges Majestie hath published and proclamed for and concerning the paymēt of custume for straungers graunted by the goodnes of his Majestie to endure for certaine yeris, but that the same proclamation shall abide be and remayne in the same plight and streignth that it is, and as if this acte had never ben made; Any thing in this acte to the contrarie therof notwithstanding. Provided also that evy lorde of the plament may kepe the nombre of six straungiers borne out of the Kinges obeisaunce togither at one tyme; Any thinge in this acte to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

Proviso for Proclamations as to Customs: [*See* § 7. *of* c. 14. *of this Session.*]

Lords of Parliament may keep Six Alien Servants.

IV. Leases to Aliens, not denizened, declared void.

Penalty on taking or granting such Leases, £5. on each Party.

(1) AND it is further enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that all leasses of any duelling house or shopp within this realme or anny the Kinges dominions made to any straungier artificer or handy crafte man borne out of the Kinges obeisaunce, not being denisen, from and after the said feast of Sainct Michaell tharchaungell next coming shalbe voide and of none effect; And that no straunger artificer or handy crafte man borne out of the Kinges obeisaunce, not being denisen, shall after the same feast take any lease of anny dwelling house or shopp within this realme or in any other the Kinges dominions, uppon payne to lose and forfaicte for evy tyme doing contrary to this acte, one hundred shillingᵉ; And that noo psonne after the same feast shall graunte or lett to ferme any dwelling house or shopp to any such Straungier artificer or handy craftis men not being denisen to thintent to dwell or inhabite in the same uppon like payne of one hundred shillinges; The moitie of whiche paynes and forfaitures to be to the King our Sovvaine Lord and thother moytie to suche as will sue for the same in maner and fourme as in this act is above expressid.

CHAPTER XVII.

For paving of Holboᵘne & oyʳ places.

Bad State of Highways from Aldgate to Whitechapel, Chancery Lane, Holborn, &c.

FORASMUCHE as the strete or way leading from Algate within the Cittie of London to White Chapell churche without the same gate in the Countie of Midd, The lane called Chauncerie lane and the way leading from the barres in Holbourn westwardis towardis Sainct Giles in the feeld, and the lane called Grayes Ynne lane within the said Countie, and also the lane lying besides Sainct Andrewes churche in Holbourne called Shoe lane, and also the lane called Fewter lane, being thorough fares and passages from Fletestrete into Holborne within the liberties of the Citie of London, be very foule and full of pittes and sloughes very pillous and noyous as well for all the Kinges subjectis thorough and by them repairing and passing as well on horsbacke as on foote as also with cariage; For thamendement and reformation wherof it may pleas the Kinges Highnes wᵗ thassent of his lordis spirituall and temporall and of his Cōmons in this his High Court of plament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same that it may be ordeyned established and enacted that all and evy psonne bodies politike and corporate which now have or at anny tyme herafter shalhave any landis tenementis or other hereditamentis, in fee simple fee taile for terme of life or for terme of yeris or by reason of the wardeship of any heire during the noneage of the same heir or by execution by writt of elegit or of any estatute of the staple, lyeng and being betwene the said gate called Algate and White Chapell church next adjoyning to the said highway or next adjoyning to anny of the said lanes or wayes called Chauncery lane Grayes Ynne lane Showe lane Feuther lane and the way from the barres in Holbourne westwardis to the farre ende of High Holbourne, shall on this side

Owners of Lands and Tenements adjoining to the said Highways, shall pave the same and keep them in Repair, on Penalty of 6d. per Square Yard.

[1] The following Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

the feast of the Nativitie of Sainct John Baptist whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God M' v C xlij well and sufficiently pave or cause to be paved with paving stone the bridge at Holbourne barris and the causy beginnyng at the same barris unto thend of High Holbourne westwardis as farre as any habitacion or dwelling is on bothe the sides of the same strete, And also the cawsy or high way leading from Algate to Whitechapell churche and the lane called Chauncerie lane from the barris besides the Rollis late made and sette up by the Lorde Privye Seale unto the said high way in Holbourne, And the said lane callid Graies Ynnes lane from Houlbourne barris northeward as ferre as anny habitacion is there, and also the lanes called Showe lane and Fewter lane, everie man suche parte and quantitie of the same causeis and lanes unto the middes of the same causes and lanes and everie of them in length as his or their landis or tenementis doo lye or extend in like maner and fourme as the causey or high way leading from Strond bridge to Charing crosse is made and paved; And also the lanes called Showe lane and Fewter lane in evy parte of the same lanes as other streetis within the Citie of London ben paved, with a canell in the myddes of the same lanes; uppon payne evy psonne in his owne defaulte to forfaict for evy yerde square of the same causeis and lanes and of evy of them not sufficiently paved bifore the said feast of Sainct John baptist vj d. And that all and everie suche psonnes having or which herafter shalhave landis or teñtis in fee simple fee taile or for terme of lif or otherwise as is aforesaid adjoyning or lying to and next either side of the same causeis or lanes or anny of them their heires assigneis or successours, after and from the said feast of Sainct John Baptist which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God M' v C xlij shall yerelie maineteyne and repaire the same pavementis and everie of them over against his said landis and tenementis well and sufficiently from tyme to tyme as often and whan as nede shall require at all tymes herafter with paving stone, uppon payne to forfaicte for everie yerd square not sufficiently paved vj d. as often as anny suche default of any psonne shalbe presented bifore the justice of peace within the said Countie of Midd for that parte of the said way being within the said Countie of Midd, and bifore the Maire and Aldermen or Justices of the Peace within the Citie of London for that which is within the liberties of the said Citie.

II. Justices at Quarter Sessions shall enquire of Defaulters in Middlesex.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that the Justices of Peace of the said Countie of Midd for the tyme being shalhave full power and auctoritie to enquire in evy quarter cessions to be kept after the said feast of Sainct John Baptist, by the othe of xij men of the said Countie, as well of them that have not paved such part or porcion of the said causies and evy of them being within the said Countie over against and alonge unto the middes of the same causeys as their landis and teñtis doo lye extend or ligh, as also of suche psonnes as have ben remisse and necligent in amending and repairing of the same causeis from tyme to tyme as nede shall require, according to the meaning of this acte.

III. In London the Mayor and Aldermen shall make Enquiry;

AND also be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that the Mayre of London Aldermen and Justices of the peace of the same Citie for the tyme being shalhave like power and auctority by vertue of this acte to enquire bothe in their Quarter cessions, and all wardemote enquestis to be kept within the Citie of London after the said feast of the Nativitie of Sainct John Baptist, by the othe of xij men of evy warde within the said Citie and liberties therof, as well of all suche psonne and psonnes that from tyme to tyme as nede dothe and shall require have not paved suche parte and portion of the stretis and lanes within the said Citie and liberties therof and also within all privileged places being within the said Citie and liberties therof, as also of all suche psonne and psonnes as be remisse and necligent in amending and repairing of the same stretis and lanes and evy of them, as often and whan nede requierith according to the purporte of this acte; upon like paynes and penalties to be assessid and afferid uppon thoffendours within the said Citie and liberties therof in evy condition, as be lymited bifore (1) them which doo not pave and repaire the said causeis in Holbourne Chauncerie lane and without Algate: And that the said Justices of peace w'in the said Countye of Midd for the tyme being, within their Jurisdiction, shalhave full power and auctoritie by their discretions to amerce and sett fynes uppon suche psonnes as shalbe remisse and necligent or make defaulte in thobserving of the teno' of this acte; and if the said Justices of peace within the said Countie of Midd, or the maire and aldermen and Justices of peace of the said Citie of London at any their Quarter cessions after the said feast of the Nativitie of Sainct John baptist to be holden and kept within the said Countie of Midd by the Justices of peace of the same Countie, or the maire aldermen and Justices of peace of the Citie of London at anny their Quarter cessions or inquest of Wardemote kept within the Cittie of London, be necligent and remisse on their pties to charge by othe suche psonnes to fynde and present the said defaultis and necligence of all psonnes offending contrarie to the meaning of this acte, Than the said Justic of peace within the said Countie of Midd being present at the same Quarter Sessions to lose and forfaict for evy tyme so neglecting the said Charge C s. And in likewise the Maire Aldermen and Justices of peace of London for evy like defaulte and necligence to lose and forfaict an C s.

Penalty on Offenders in London;

Amercements in Middlesex;

Penalty on Magistrates for Neglect of Enquiry, &c. £5.

IV. Clerk of the Peace of Middlesex shall certify the Fines into the Exchequer.

AND be it further enacted by the said auctoritie that the Clerke of the peace of the said Countie of Midd for the tyme being shall from tyme to tyme certifie into the Kinges Eschequier as well all suche fynes and forfaitures so assessid within the said Countie lost and forfaited bifore the said Justices of Midd into the Kinges Estchequier to thuse of the Kinges Highnes and his heires, and the Barons of the said Estchequier to make out proces by distres to be taken and levied uppon the said landis and tenementis or otherwise by their discretions as well for the said fynes assessid, as also for the said forfaictures and penalities bifore lymited; And if the Clerke of the peace within the said Countie of Midd be remisse and necligent in making such Certificate or doing his duetie according to this Acte, then the same Clerke to lose and forfaicte for everie suche defaulte v li. thone halfe to be to thuse of the King Highnes and thother halfe to thuse of any the King subjectis that will sue for the same in any the Kinges Courtis by bill action informacion or otherwise, wherin no wager of lawe essoyne or protection shall lye for the defendaunt.

Penalty on him for Neglect, £5.

[1] for *O.*

Digitized by Google

V. Mayor, &c. of London may fine Offenders neglecting to pave any Street there.

AND further be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the Maire Aldermen and Justices of Peace within the Cittie of London and suburbes of the same or [iiij ¹] of them, wherof the Maire to bee one, by vertue of this Acte shalhave full power and auctoritie from tyme to tyme to sett fynes and amerciamentis on all and singulier personnes for not paving and repairing of any strete lane stretes or lanes within the said Citie or liberties of the same which nowe be paved, or by force of this Acte herafter shalbe paved, and the same fynes and amerciamentis to be levied by distresse plaincte or action within the same Citie, by the Chambrleyn of the said Citie for the tyme being to thuse of the Maire and Cōminalty of the said Citie and their successours as other fynes and amerciamentis for anny other matier or cause w'in the said Citie have ben used and accustumed.

VI. Inhabitants may pave and the Landlords shall allow the Expence.

PROVIDED alwaies that if thinhabitauntis of suche landis or teñtis do sufficiently repaire and pave bifore their Mansions and dwelling places the said stretis lanes and causies, that then ev̄ye suche inhabitaunt by vertue of this Acte shall defalke abate and retayne in his handis asmuche of the rent due unto his lessour as he can prove to have expendid in and aboute the same paving, and the lessour for so muche Money as suche somme dothe amounte unto to have no action reentre or other remedy for none payment of the same onlesse it be otherwise agreed bitwene them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

For Reedifieng of Townes.

Decay of Houses in York, Lincoln, and other Places.

FORASMUCHE as there have ben in tymes past divers and many beautifull Houses of habitacion within the walles and libertyes of the Cities Burroughes and Townes of Yorke Lyncoln Caunterbury Coventrie Bathe Chichester Salisbury Winchester Bristowe Scarburgh Hereford Colchester Rochester Portesmouth Poole Lyme Fevershᵐ Worcester Stafford Buckinghᵐ Pumfrett Graunthᵐ Excester Ipeswiche Southampton Greate Yarmouth Oxenford Grete Wycombe Guldeford Estredeford Kyngeston uppon Hull Newe Castell uppon Tyne Beverley Bedford Leicestre and Barwyke, and nowe arre fallen downe decayed and at this day remaine unreedified and doo lye as desolate and vacante groundis, many of them nygh adioyning to the high stretis replennyshed withe muche unclennes and filthe with pittes sellers and vaultis lying open and uncoverid, to the greate pill and daungier of thinhabitauntis and other the Kinges subjectis passing by the same, and some houses be feoble and very like to fall downe daungerous to passe by, which decayes are to the greate empoverishing and hinderaunce of the same Cities Burroughes and Townes: It may therefore please the King our Souveraine Lorde by thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this p̄sent plamēt assembled, that it may be enacted by auctoritie of the same, that if any psone or psonnes or bodies politike being owners or possessioners of any suche desolate or voide groundis, that have ben at any tyme within xxv yeris ymmediately past bifore the xij^th day of Aprill in the xxxj^th yere of his Majesties reigne buylded for houses off habitation, or of anny other house or houses of habitation nowe or herafter being in decay and not fully fallen downe, wth in the liberties and precinctes of any of the said Cities Burroughes or Townes, doo not sufficiently reedifie buylde and repaire or cause to be reedified buylded and repaired the said desolate voide groundis or decayed Houses convenient for habitation and dwelling, within three yeris next after proclamation therof to be made in or uppon the same voide grounde or groundis decayed house or houses by the Maires Sherifes Bailifes or other hed officers of everie of the said Cities Burroughes or Townes, by what name or names soever they be incorporated everie of them within the p̄cincte of their owne auctoritie, that [than ²] it shalbe laufull to the Lorde or Lordes of whome suche desolate voide groundē or decayed or ruynouse houses ben holden after the said three yeris expired to entre into the same and to have the same groundis or houses to them and to their heires or successours to their awne propre uses for ever, so that the said lorde or lordis so entering by auctoritie of this Acte doo sufficiently reedifie buylde and repaire the same void groundis or decayed houses within two yeris next and imediately folowing the determination of the said thre yeris; and in cace suche Lorde or Lordes as may entre by this Acte doo not entre and well and sufficiently reedifie buylde or repaire the same voide groundis or decaied houses within the said twoo yeris to them lymited by this Acte, that then it shalbe laufull to all suche psonne or psonnes or bodies [bolitike ³] as then shalhave anny rent charge going severally out of anny the said voide grounde or groundis or decayed House or Houses in anny of the said Cities Burroughes or Townes, immediately after the said twoo yeris expired, to entre into the same and to have the same void groundis and decaied houses to them their heires or successours for ever to their owne propre use; so that the said psonne or psonnes or bodies politike having the said rent charge entring by auctoritie of this Acte doo sufficiently buylde reedefie and repaire the same desolate and voide ground and groundis or decayed house or houses within one yere next and imediately folowing the determination of the said twoo yeris to the said lorde or lordes appointed by this Acte; And in cace suche psonne or psonnes or bodies politike having the said rent charges as may entre by this Acte, doo not entre and well and sufficiently reedifie buylde and repaire the same voide groundis or decayed houses within the said one yere to them appointed by vertue of this Acte, that [than ²] it shalbe laufull to the Mayres Shirifis Bailifes or Commonaltie or other hed officers of the said Cities Burroughes and Townes by what name or names soever they be incorporate or their successours, every of them within the lymittē of their auctorities, immediately after the said yere expired into ev̄y suche desolate or voide groundis decayed or ruynouse houses to entre and the same groundis & houses and everie of them to hold and enioye to them and their successours for ever clerely discharged of all rent going out of the said groundis or houses as well against the

If the Owners of Grounds on which decayed Houses stood, do not re-edify the same within Three Years,

the Lords of whom they are holden may enter and re-build within Two Years next after;

In their Default, Persons having Rent Charges thereout may enter and re-build, within One Year then next;

In their Default, the Mayors, &c. of Towns may enter and re-build within Three Years then next.

¹ *So in Original Act.*—three *Printed Copies.* ² then *O.* ³ pollytyke *O.*

Digitized by Google

said Lorde or Lordes as all psonne or psones or bodies politike, having any suche rent or rentis as bifore is said; so that the same Maires Shirifes Bailifes and Commynaltie or other hed officers as is aforesaid or their successours for the tyme being doo reedifie builde or repaire or cause to be reedified buylded and repaired the same ground or groundꝭ house or houses within three yeris next and imediatly foloing the determination of the said yere to suche psonne or psonnes or bodies politike that shalhave anny suche rent as is aforesaid; And in cace the said Maires Sherifes Bailifes Cōminalty or other hedd officers as is aforesaid or their successours doo not entre and reedifie buylde and repaire the same voide grounde or groundis or decaied house or houses in fourme biforesaid within the said terme of thre yeris after their said entree, that [than [1]] it shalbe laufull to the first owner or owners possessioner or possessioners of suche voide grounde or groundis or decayed house or houses their heires or successours, ymmediately after the said three yeris to the said Maires Sherifes Bailifes Cōmynaltie or other hed officers as is [bifore [2]] lymited expired, into the same grounde or groundes house or houses to reentre and the same to retaine to them their heires or successours as in their first astate, any thing conteynid in this present acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

And in their Default the First Owners may again Re-enter as in their former Estate.

II. Saving for Infants, Femes Covert, &c.

PROVIDED alwaies that this present acte nor any thing therin conteynid be in anny wise p̄judiciall or hurtfull to anny psonne or psonnes being at the tyme of the said proclamation made under thage of xxj yeris, or to any woman being maried, or to any psonne or psones being in prisone or beyonde the See in the Kinges warres or in his other laufull affaires, during suche tyme as suche p̄sone or psones shalbe within age married in prisone or beyonde the See; so that the same psonne or psonnes after he or they shall cōme to thage of xxj yeris or being not maried out of prisone or come againe within this Realme within thre yeris next ensueing doo reedifie the same desolate or voide groundis or repaire the decaied houses.

CHAPTER XIX.

For Reedification of Townes westward.

Decay of Houses in certain Towns in Dorsetshire, Devonshire, Cornwall, Somerset, Essex, and Warwick;

FOR ASMUCHE as in tymes past diverse and many beautifull houses of habitation have ben within the walles and liberties of the borroughes and Townes of Shafton Shirbourne Byrporte Dorchester and Weyemouth within the Countie of Dorsett, and the Burroughes and Townes of Plymmouth [Plynton [3]] Barstable Tavestock and Dartemouth within the Countie of Devon, and the Burroughes and Townes of Lanceston Lyskerd Lestuthiel Bodman Truru and Helston within the Countie of Cornewall, and the Burroughes and townes of Bridgewater Taunton Somerton and [Ilchester [4]] within the Countie of Somersett, and the Burroughe of Maldon in the Countie of Essex, and also the burrough and shire towne of [Warr̃ [5]] in the Countie of [Warr̃ [5]] whiche nowe are fallen downe decayed and at this tyme remayne unreedified, lying as desolate and voide groundis and many of them adioyning nighe unto the high stretis replenished with muche ordure filth and unclenes with pittes sellers and vaultes lying open and uncoverid, to the greate p̄ill and daungier of all thinhabitauntis and other the Kinges subjectis passing by the same, and sōme houses be very weke and feoble redy to fall downe and therefore daungerous to passe by, to the greate decay and hinderaunce of the said Boroughes and Townes: It may be therefore enacted by the King our Souveraine Lorde by thassent of the Lordis sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present plament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same that if anny psonne or psonnes or bodies politike being owners or possessioners of anny suche desolate or voide groundis that at anny tyme within xxv yeris next bifore the making of this acte have been buylded for houses of habitation, or of anny other house or houses of habitation nowe or herafter being in decay and not fully fallen downe w'in the liberties or precinctis of anny of the said Burroughes and Townes, do not sufficiently reedifie buylde and repaire or cause to be reedified buylded and repaired the said desolate voide groundis and decaied houses convenient for habitation and dwelling within three yeris next after proclamation made in or uppon the same voide ground or groundis decaied hous or houses by the Maires Bailifes or other hed officers of ev̄y of the said Boroughes and Townes, by what name or names soever they be incorporated, ev̄y of them within the p̄cincte of their awne auctorities, that then it shalbe [laufully [6]] to the high lord or Lordes of whome suche desolate and voide groundis decayed or ruynouse houses ben holden, after the said three yeris expired, to entre into the same and to have the same groundis or houses to them and their heires or successours to their owne propre use forever, so that the said Lorde or Lordes entring by thauctoritie of this Acte doo sufficiently reedifie buylde or repaire the same voide groundis or decaied houses within twoo yeris next and immediately folowing the determination of the foresaid three yeris; And in cace suche Lorde or Lordis as may entre by this Acte doo not entre and well and sufficiently reedifie buyld or repaire the same voide groundis or decaied houses within the said twoo yeris to them lymited by this acte, That then it shalbe laufull to all suche p̄son and p̄sonnes or bodies politike as shall then have anny rent charge going severally out of the said voide grounde or groundis or decaied house or houses in any of the said Burroughes or Townes, ymmediately after the said twoo yeris expired to entre into the same, and to have the same voide groundis or decayed houses to them and to their heires or successours for ever to their awne propre use, so that the said psonne or psonnes or bodies politike having the said rent Charge entring by auctoritie of this Acte doo sufficiently reedifie builde and repaire the same desolate & voide grounde or groundis decaied house or houses within one yere next and imediatly folowing the determination of the said twoo yeris to the said Lorde or Lordes appointed by this acte; And in cace suche psonne or psonnes or bodies politike having the said rentes Charges as may entre by this acte doo not entre and well and sufficiently reedifie builde and repaire the same void groundis or houses decaied, within one yere to them appointed by v̄tue of this acte, that then it shalbe laufull to the Mayres Bailifes or Cominaltie or other hed officers of the said burroughes and townes by what name or names soev̄ they be incorporated or their successours, ev̄y of them within

If the Owners of Grounds on which decayed Houses stood, do not re-edify the same within Three Years,

the Lords of whom they are holden may enter and re-build within Two Years next after;

And in their Default, Persons having Rent-charges thereout may enter and re-build within One Year then next;

And in their Default, the Mayors of Towns, &c. may enter and re-build within Three Years then next;

[1] then *O.* [2] beforesaid *O.* [3] Plymton *O.* [4] { Alcester *Printed Copies.* Ylchester *O.* [5] Warwick *Printed Copies.* [6] lawfull *O.*

Digitized by Google

within the lymittes of their auctorities, ymediately aftre the said yere expired into evy suche desolate or voide groundis decaied or ruinouse houses to entre, and the same groundis or houses and evy of them to holde and enjoye to them and their successours for ever clerely discharged of all rentis going out of the same groundis or houses, as well against the said lorde or lordis as all other psonne or psonnes or bodies politike having anny suche rent or rentis as bifore is said, So that the same Maire Bailifes and Cominaltie or other hed officers as is aforesaid or their successours for the tyme being doo reedifie buylde or repaire or cause to be buylded & repaired the same grounde or groundes house or houses within three yeris next and ymmediately folowing the determination of the said yere to such psonne or psonnes or bodies politike that shalhave anny rent as is aforesaid: And in cace the said Maires Bailifes Cominaltie or other hedd officers as is aforesaid their successours doo not entre and reedefie buylde or repaire the same voide grounde or groundf or decayed house or houses in fourme aforesaid within the said terme of thre yeris after the said entre, thatt then it shalbe laufull to the first owner or owners possessioner or possessioners of suche voide grounde or groundis or decaied house or houses their heires or successours, ymmediately after the said three yeris to the said Maire Bailifes Commynaltie or other hedd officers as is afore lymited expired into the same [groundis[1]] or groundis to entre and the same to reteigne to them their heires and successours as in their first astate; any thinge conteynid in this present acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

And in their Default, the First Owners may Re-enter, as in their former Estate.

II. Saving for Infants, Femes Covert, &c.

PROVIDED alway that this acte nor any thing therin conteynid be not in anny wise hurtful nor preiudicial to anny psonne or psonnes being at the tyme of the said proclamation made undre thage of one and twenty yeris, or to anny Woman being maried, or to anny psonne or psonnes being in prisone or beyonde the see in the Kinges Warris or in his other laufull affairf, during suche tyme as suche psonne or psones shalbe within age maried in prisone or beyonde the See; so that the same psonne or psonnes after that he or they come to their playne age be unmarried out of prisone or come againe within this realme, within thre yeris next ensueing doo reedifie the same desolate or voide groundis or repaire the said decayed houses.

CHAPTER XX.

The Libties to be used.

Scites and Possessions of dissolved Monasteries, put by certain Statutes under Survey of Court of Augmentations, but no Provision made for Franchises, &c. used therewith:

WHERE divers and sundrie scites circuites and procinctes of late Monasteres Abbathies (2) Priories Nuries Collegf Hospitallf and other ecclasticall and religiouse houses and places, and diverse honours Castellf Mannours mesuages landis tenementis liberties privileges fraunchises and other hereditamentis, by divers and sundry statutes heretofore made bene assigned lymited and appoincted to thordre rule survey and gouvnance of the Court of our souvaine Lorde the King called the Courte of Augmentations of the revenues of his Crowne, and of the Chauncelo' officers and ministres of the same, by the whiche statutis it is not fully plainely nor expressely declarid or rehersid howe and in what wise and by what speciall officers and ministres the liberties privileges and fraunchises whiche the late owners of the same scites circuites procinctes honours Castellis mannours meswages landis teñtis and other the pmissez hadde used and excercised shulde be ordred used exercised & put in execution: Be it therefore enacted by the King our Souveraine Lord with thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and of the Comons of this present plament assemblid and by thauctoritie of the same, that all and singulier the same liberties fraunchises privileges and temporall jurisdictions whiche the said late owners had used and exercised laufully by themselfis or by their officers and [mistres,[3]] or might have [have[4]] used or exercisid within thre monnethis next bifore that the said scites circuites procinctes honours Castellf Mannours mesuages Landis teñtis and other the premisses came to the possession of the Kinges Highnes, shalbe by vertue of this present acte revived and be really and actually in the Kinges Highnes his heires and successours, and shalbe in the rule ordre survey and govern'nce of the Kinges said Courte of Augementations of the revenues of his Crowne, and the Chauncelour officers and [mistres[3]] of the same; And that the same liberties Fraunchises privilegf and temporall jurisdictions, and all maner [of[5]] fynes issues amerciamentis and other profittes and commodities of what kindes or natures soever they be coming growing or rising by reason or occasion of them or anny of them, shalbe used exercised and occupied to all intentis purposes conditions and respectis, and shalbe claymed levied collected and taken by suche stuardis bailifes and other officers and ministres as shall please the Kinges Highnes to name and appoinct, in like maner and fourme fashon and condition as they or anny of them were laufully used exercised executed claymed levied collected and taken bifore that they came to thandis and possession of our said Souveraine Lord; and that the same stuardis bailifes officers and ministres shalbe accomptaunt for thissues and revenues of their bailiwikes and ofices and shalbe compelled to accompt in the said Co'te of Augementations like as the Kinges receyvours or other officers accomptantis in that Courte heretofore have doone or owe to doo.

All Franchises and Temporal Jurisdictions used by former Owners of Religious Houses, declared to be revived, and vested in the King, and under Survey of the Court of Augmentation, with all Profits arising therefrom.

II. All Franchises, &c. used by Owners of other Monasteries, &c. come to the King by Attainder for Treason, and assigned to the Survey of the King's Surveyors, revived in like Manner, and vested in the King, &c.

AND where also divers and sondrie Scites circuites and procinctes of late Monasteries Abbeis Priories Nonneries Colleges Hospitallf and other Ecclasticall and Religiouse Houses & Places, and also divers honors Castellis Mannours meswages landis teñtis liberties privileges fraunchises and other hereditamentis, whiche be comen to the Kingf handis by attaindre or attaindres of high treasone ben assigned lymited and appoincted to the ordre rule survey and govn'nce of the Kinges generall Surveyours; And forasmuche as it is not fully plainely nor expressely knowen or declared howe and in what wise and by what speciall officers and ministres the temporall liberties privileges fraunchises and temporall jurisdictions whiche the late owners of the said scites circuites procinctes honours Castellis Mannours mesuages Landis tenementis and

[1] Grounde *O.*
[2] and *O.*
[3] mynystres *O.*
[4] an erroneous Repetition on the Roll.—*O.* omits.
[5] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

other the ꝑmisses had used and exercised shulde be ordred used and put in execution: Be it therefore enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that all and singulier the same liberties fraunchises privileges and temporall jurisdictions whiche the late owners of the said Scites circuites procinctes honours Castellis Mannours and other the ꝑmisses which be comen to the Kinges handis by attaindres as is aforesaid, laufully had used and excercised by them selfis or by their officers or ministres, or whiche they might have used or exercicid within thre monnethis next bifore that the same scites circuites procinctes honours castellis mannours and other the ꝑmisses cam to the possession of the Kinges Highnes, shalbe by vertue of this acte revyvid and be really and actually in the Kinges Highnes his heires and successours, and shalbe in the rule ordre survey and gouvern'nce of the Kinges said generall surveiours and thofficers and [m̃istres'] of the same; And that the same liberties fraunchises privileges and temporall jurisdictions, and all rmaner fynes issues aꝑciamēt& and other profittes and commodities of what kindes or natures soever they be coming growing or rising by reason or occasion of them or off any of them, shalbe used exercised and executid to all intentis purposes conditions and respectis and shalbe claymed levied collected and taken by suche stewardis bailifes and other officers and [m̃istres'] as shall please the kinges Highnes to name and appoincte for the same, in like manner fourme fashon and condition as they or anny of them were used exercisid executed claymed levied collected and taken bifore they came to thandis and possession of our said Souꝑaine Lord by attaindre as is aforesaid: And that the said Stewardis bailifes officers and ministres therof shalbe accomptaunte for thissues and revenues of their bailiwikes & offices and shalbe compelled to accompte bifore the said generall surveiours as other officers accomptauntis in that Courte heretofore have doon or owe to doo.

III. Returns of Writs, &c. by Stewards, Bailiffs, &c. without Interference of Sheriffs.

AND be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that the said Stuardis bailifes and other officers and ministers shalbe attendaunte and obedient to all other the Kingis Courtis, as well for all execucions and retournes off writtes warrauntis [and[1]] preceptis as for their ꝑsonnall apparaunces and other dueties of their offices, like as thofficers and [m̃istres'] of the said late owners did and ought to doo or shulde have doon by reason of their said severall offices bifore that the same liberties privileges and temporall jurisdictions did cōme to the possession of our said Souveraine Lord; and that to be doon and observid uppon all paynes and penalities by the Lawes of this Realme lymited and ordeynid for anny offence or defaulte in the same: And that no Sherif Under Sherif or other officer or ministre of any Sherif or other forreyne officer or ministre shall in any wise intromitte or medle in with or uppon any of the ꝑmisses otherwise or in any other maner nor for any other cause than they or any of them laufully might have doon bifore the same ꝑmisses did cōme to the possession of our said Souꝑaine Lorde.

IV. Proviso for all Liberties and Privileges of private Persons by Grant of the King, &c.

PROVIDED alway and be it enacted that all and singulier ꝑsonnes and bodies politike and the heires successours and assignes of every of them shalhave holde & enjoye use execute and exercise, aswell by them selfis their officers serv'ntis and ministres as by and for their ten'ntis farmours and resiauntis, all and singulier liberties privileges and franchises whiche they or any of them nowe have by or from the Kinges Majestie by any ꝑres patentis endentures (2) writing& undre any his Highnes Sealis or by auctoritie of ꝑlamēt or otherwise, or by the laufull graunte or lease of anny ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes or by any other meanes or laufull title, in as large ample and beneficiall maner to all intentis respectis and purposes as they or any of them nowe have or of right ought to have the saide liberties fraunchises and privileges or any of them, and as though this acte had never ben had ne made, any thinge above written notwithstanding; The privileges of Sanctuaries Churche Churcheyerdis or Cemitories for tuition of transgressours and offendours onely exceptid.

Except Sanctuaries.

V. Saving for Offices, Profits, &c. out of Abbey Lands.

SAVING to all and singulier ꝑsonnes and bodies politike and theires successours and assigneis of ev̄y of them all suche office and offices fees añuities profittes and commodities whiche they or anny of them nowe have or of right ought to have in or uppon or by reason of the said scites circuites procinct& Castell& honours mannours mesuages landis tenementis liberties fraunchises privileges and other the ꝑmisses or in any parte or ꝑcell of them, in as large and ample maner fourme fashon and condition to all respectis and purposes as if this acte had never ben had nor made; any thing in this acte to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

VI. Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, &c. shall take Acknowledgements of Concords for Fines of Lands under Survey of that Court; which shall be accepted by the Court of Common Pleas as if acknowledged there.

AND furthermore be it enacted by auctoritie of this present ꝑlament that the Chauncelo' of the said Courte of Augementations nowe being and everie of his successours being Chauncelour of the same Courte, and the Kinges generall Attournay and his Graces Attournay of the said Courte of Augementation for the tyme being and ev̄y of them and their successors and the successours of everie of them, shalhave full power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte to take to thuse of the Kinge our Souꝑain Lorde his heires and successours knowleges of all maner of concordis for fynes theruppon to be had and recorded in the Courte of our said Souveraine Lorde the King and of his heires and successours comonly called the comon place, of and uppon all and singulier mannours lordeshippes landis tenementis and other hereditamentis being and whiche by reason of thos fynes or otherwise shalbe undre thordre rule or survey of the said Courte of Augementations, without any fyne or fee to be paid for the same; And that the judges and Justices for the tyme being of the said Courte called the Cōmon place and their successours shal accept receyve and allowe all the said knowleges of concordes by the said Chauncelour and Attournais or any of them to be certified or delivered into the said Courte called the comon place, and the same to be as effectuall in the lawe to all intentis and purposes as if the same knowleges of concordes had ben made taken or knowleged bifore the Chief Judge of the saide Comon place out of the same Courte or opinly in that Courte: And also that the said Chauncelour and Attournais for the tyme being and everie of them and the successours of everie of them shalhave full power and auctoritie to take knowlege for enrolementis of all dedis made or to be made to thuse of the Kinge our Souveraine Lorde his heires and successours of any maners landis and teñtis, and of all obligations to be made to the Kinge his heires and successours, or to any other ꝑsonne or ꝑsonnes to thuse of the Kinge his heires and successours, for any matier or cause concerning the same Courte

Inrollments in the said Court of Augmentations of Deeds and Obligations to the King.

[1] mynystres *O.* [2] *O.* omits. [3] or *O.*

Digitized by Google

of Augmentacions, or concerning the said Manours landis and tenementis, without any fee gifte or rewarde by them or any of them to be taken therefore; And the same dedes so knowleged to be inrolled or regestred in the said Courte of Augementation, and so being there inrolled and registrid amongest other recordes there remayning and thenrolmentis and regestring of the same to stand and be of recorde and of as good strength and effect as if the same were or had ben knowleged bifore any other Judge or Justicer of Recorde and enrolled in any other Courte of Recorde.

VII. Officers of the King's Houshold may exercise their Jurisdiction within such Franchises;

PROVIDED alway and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that in all suche of the saide liberties franchises and privileged places and every of them, lymited to the said Courte of Augementations and to the Surveyors Court, wheresoever the Kinges Highnes in his owne moste roiall psonne shall cōme to rest tarrie abide or make his repose within this his Realme or any of his Dominions within libertie or without, there and within the virge lymited and accustumed to his Graces Courte during the tyme of his abode, the stuard or greate maistre of his Graces houshold, the Marshal, Coroner, Clerk of the Market, and all other his Ministers shall and may keep their Courtis for Justice and exercise their office and offices as shall appertaine to them according to the lawes custumes and statutis of this Realme as well within liberties and franchises as without; And that his Graces Clerkes of the Market and none other during the said tyme as well within the said liberties and fraunchises as without shall exercise thoffice of Clerkis of the mkett within the said virge, any privilege graunte allowaunce or other thinge to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

And Clerks of the Market.

Proviso for the City of London.

Provided alway that this article next bifore rehersid or any thing therin conteynid be not in any wise prejudiciall to the Citie of London, but that the same Citie shalhave and use suche liberties as they mowght if that article had never ben had ne made.

VIII. Franchises, &c. used by the Owners of the Monasteries of Furnes, &c. come to the King, revived, and vested in the King, and under Survey of the Officers of the County Palatine and Duchy of Lancaster.

(1) AND where also the scites circuites and procinctes of the late Monastery of Furnes, of the late Monasteries and Priories of Cartemele Conyngshed Burscough and Holland, [and [2]] also divers honours castellis manours mesuages landis tenementis liberties privileges franchises and other hereditamentis late pcell and appertayning to the said late Monasteries and Priories or to anny of them, whiche ben cōmen into the Kinges handis, ben assigned lymited and appoincted to thordre rule survey and governaunce of the Chauncelour officers and ministers of the Countie Palantyne and Duchie of Lancastre; And forasmuche as it is not fully playnely nor expsly knowen or declared howe and in what wise and by what especiall officers and ministres the temporall liberties privileges fraunchises and temporall jurisdictions, whiche the late owners of the said Scites circuites procinctes honours Castellis Manours mesuages landis tenementis and other the pmisses had used & exercised, shulde be ordred used and put in execution; Be it therefore enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all and singulier the same liberties fraunchises privileges and temporall jurisdictions whiche the said late owners of the said scites circuites procinctes honours Castellis manours and other pmisses laufully had used and exercisid by them selfis or by their officers or ministres, or whiche they might have used or exercised within thre monethis next bifore the same scites circuites procinctes honours Castell[e] mannours and other the pmisses cam to the possession of the Kinges Highnes, shalbe by vertue of this acte revived and be really and actually in the Kinges Highnes his heires and successours and shalbe forever in the rule ordre survey and gouvernaunce of the said Chauncelour officers and ministres of the said Countie Palantyne and Duchy of Lancastre; And that the same liberties fraunchises privileges and temporall jurisdictions and all maner of fynes issues amerciamentis and other profittes and commodities of what kindes or nature soever they be comyng growing or rising by reason or occasion of them or any of them shalbe used exercised and executed to all purposis intentis conditions and respectis and shalbe claymed levied collected and taken by suche stuardis bailifes and other officers and ministres as shall please the Kinges Highnes to name and appoincte for the same, in like maner fourme and condition as they or any of them were used exercisid executed claymed levied collected and taken bifore they came to thandis and possession of our said Souvaine Lord; And that the said Stewardis Bailifes officers and ministres shalbe compellid to accompt for the same bifore the said Chauncelour officers and ministres of the said Countie Palantyne and Duchie of Lancastre as other officers and accomptauntis in the Courte of the said Duchie heretofore have doon or owe to doo.

IX. Return of Writs, &c. by Stewards, &c.

AND be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that the said Stewardis bailifes and other officers and ministres shalbe attendaunt and obedient to all other the Kinges Courtes aswell for all executions and retournes of Writtes warrantis and preceptis as for psonnall apparaunces and other Dueties of their offices like as thofficers and ministres of [of [3]] the said late owners did or ought to doo or shulde have doon by reason of their said severall offices bifore that the same liberties privileges and temporall jurisdictions did cōme to the possession of our said Souvaine Lorde, and that to be doon and observed uppon all paynes and penalties by the lawes of this realme lymited and ordeynid for any offence or defaulte in the same: And that no Sherif undre Sherif or other officer or ministre of any Sherif or other foren officer or ministre shall in any wise intromitt or medle in with or uppon any of the pmisses otherwise or in any other maner or for any other cause than they or any of them laufully might have doon bifore the same pmisses did cōme to the possession of our said Souvaigne Lorde.

X. Proviso for the Liberties, Royalties, &c. of the Duchy of Lancaster.

PROVIDED alwaies that this acte nor any thing therin conteynid shall in any wise extende to abrogate adnull dymynishe nor take away any liberties franchises privileges jurisdictions [realties [4]] or any other profittes comodities and advntages whatsoever they be belonging or in any wise appertayning to any the Kinges Castelles honours manours landis teñtis or other his possessions of his said Countie palantyne of Lancastre and Duchie of Lancastre or either of them; but that all suche liberties franchises privileges jurisdictions [roialties [5]] and all other suche profittes commodities and advntages whatsoever they be shalbe receyvid taken and aunswered to the Kinges Highnes his heires and successours by

---

[1] The Four following Clauses are annexed to the Original Act in Three separate Schedules.

[2] as O.

[3] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.—O. omits.

[4] *So in Original Act*—Royalties *Printed Copies.*

[5] Ryaltyes O.

Digitized by Google

the Chauncelour officer and ministres of the said Countie Palantyne of Lancastre and Duchie of Lancastre and either of them as heretofore hathe ben used and doon at any tyme bifore the iiijth day of February in the xxvijth yere of his moste noble Reigne; Any thinge matier or cause in this acte conteynid to the contrarie herof in any wise notwithstanding.

XI. Proviso for Liberties of the Cinque Ports.

PROVIDED alwaies that this acte or any thinge therin conteynid doo not extende to disanull or be hurtfull to any of the liberties or privileges of the Cinq Portis or membres of the same, but that they and ev̄y of them shall enjoye possesse and have all and singulier liberties custumes and grauntes to them graunted heretofore by the moost famouse Prince of memorie King Edward the Fourthe, and other his noble progenitours, confirmed by our Sou̯aine Lorde the Kinges Majestie that nowe is in like maner and fourme as though this acte had nev̄ ben had ne made.

CHAPTER XXI.

Trinite terme.

Inconvenient Season of Trinity Term;

WHERE the terme called Trinitie Terme of longe time hathe been and yet is yerely used to be holden and kept in suche tyme and season of the yere that by occasion therof not onely greate pill and daungier of infection of the plage and sundrie other [seeknesses[1]] have happened to the Kinges loving subjectis aswell nobles as other, but also hath ben and yet is a grete impedyment and lett to a greate multitude of the Kinges poore subjectis for provision and gathering in of harvest and other their necessarie [bussynnes[2]] and lyving̊ in that season of the yere most expedient to be exercisid; The Kinges moste roiall Majesty having especiall respect as well to the helth as to the welth of his people, by thassent of the Lordis sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present plament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, ordeyneth enacteth and establisheth that in the sayd Trinitie terme shalbe foure cōmon daies of retourne onely and not above, that is to say; The first day of retourne shalbe and be called In crastino Sancte Trinitatis, The second day of retourne of the same terme shalbe and be called In octabis Sancte Trinitatis, The thirde day of retourne of the same terme shalbe and be called In quindena Sancte Trinitatis, and the iiijth day of retourne of the same terme halbe and be callid A die Sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas: And that the same daies of retourne shalbe observid and kept in all our Souveraine Lorde the Kinges High Courtis of Recorde herafter to be holden at Westm̄ or other place or places at thassignement appointement or agrement of our said Sou̯aine Lord his heires or successours. And that from or aftre the feast of Sainct Michaell tharchaungell next coming there shall not be nor be callid anny daies of retourne in crastino Sancti Johannis Bap̄e, Octabis Sancti Johannis Baptiste nor quindena Sancti Johannis Bap̄e nor any of them.

There shall be no more than Four Return Days in the said Term.

No Returns in crastino St. J. Baptiste, &c.

II. At what Time Trinity Term shall commence, and the several Return Days therein.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid, that the said terme [for[3]] Tholy Trinitie shall yerely forev̄ from the said feast of Sainct Michaell tharchaungell next cōming begynne the Monday next aftre Trinitie Sonday, whansoever it shall happen to fall, for the keping of thessoyngnes profers retournes and other ceremonies heretofore used and kept, in like maner and fourme as in tymes past hathe ben used to be doon in the day of retourne comonly called In octabis Sancte Trinitatis; and that the full terme of the said Trinitie Terme shall yerely forever begynne and take his commencement the Fryeday next after Corpus Chr̄i day in suche and like maner and fourme to all purposes intentis and respectis as heretofore hathe ben used the Wednisday next aftre Corpus Chr̄i day; And that from and after the said feast of Saincte Michaell tharchaungell next comyng the said second and thirde daies of retourne called Octabis Sancte Trinitat̄ and Quindena Sancte Trinitatis shall take their commencement and begynne as in tymes past hath ben used; And that the said iiijth day called A die Sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas shall take his commencement and begynne from the said Trinitie Sonday into three wekis [than[4]] next folowing and shalhave his retourne with the iiijth daye as is accustumed in other like daies of retourne.

III. Days to be given in Real Actions, with reference to Trinity Term.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid, that if after the said feaste of Sainct Michaell tharchaungell next coming, any writte in any reall action cōme in or be retournable into any of our saide Sou̯aine Lorde the Kinges Courtis In octabis Sancti Hillarij [than[4]] day shalbe geven in crastino Sancte Trinitatis, If in quindena Sancti Hillarii, in octabis Sancte Trinitat̄, If in crastino purificationis beate Marie, In quindena Sancte Trinitatis, If in octabis purificationis beate Marie Than A die Sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas; And if after the same feast of Sainct Michaell tharchaungell, any writt in any reall action cōme into any ([3]) our said Souveraine Lord the Kinges Courtis retournable In crastino Sancte Trinitatis [than[4]] day shalbe geven In crastino Animar̄; If in octabis Sancte Trinitatis, in crastino Sancti Martini; If in quindena Sancte Trinitatis in octabis Sancti Martini; If A die Sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas, in quindena Sancti Martini.

IV. Days to be given in Writs of Dower, with reference to Trinity Term.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid, that if after the said feast of sainct Michaell tharchaungell next cōmyng, anny writte of dower cōme into any of our said Souveraine Lorde the Kinges Courtis, and be retournable In quindena Pasche, [than[4]] day shalbe geven in crastino Sancte Trinitatis; If A die Pasche in tres septimanas, in octabis Sancte Trinitatis; If A die Pasche in unū mensem, in quindena Sancte Trinitatis; If A die Pasche in quinq; septimanas, or In crastino ascentionis Dni, Than day shalbe geven unto the day of A die Sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas; And if after the same feast of Sainct Michaell tharchaungell next cōming, any writte of dower cōme into any of our said Souveraine Lorde the Kinges Courtis of Recorde In crastino Sc̄e Trinitatis [than[4]] day shalbe geven In octabis Sancti Michaelis; If in Octabis Sancte Trinitatis, in quindena Sancti Michis; If in quindena Sc̄e Trinitatis, A die Sancti Michis in tres septimanas; If A die Sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas, A die Sancti Michaelis in unū mensem; or otherwise as is appointed lymited and declarid by the statute of Marlebrige in the xijth chapitre therof made and provided.

St. Marlbridge, 52 H. III. c. 12.

[1] syknesses *O.* [2] buysynesses *O.* [3] of *O.* [4] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

V. Returns in common Writs on the Four Days mentioned.

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all cōmon writtes and processis as well psonall as mixt whiche shall fortune to be returnable in the said Trinitie terme shalhave and kepe the said retournes of Crastino Sancte Trinitatis, octabis Sancte Trinitatis, Quindena Sancte trinitatꝭ, and A die Sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas, or anny one of them.

VI. Justices may assign special Return-Days.

PVIDID alway and it is further enacted by auctoritie abovesaid, that in suche and like caces and processes as speciall daies have ben usid to be appoinctid assigned and gevyn for the returning of writtes and processes, it shalbe laufull to the Justices of evy of the Kinges said Courtis of Record for the tyme being, in all the processis by them awarded, to assigne and appoincte speciall daies of retournes as by their discretions shalbe thought convenient.

VII. Days given in Darrein Present-ment, &c. as by St. 52 H. III. c. 12. and in Attaint as by St. 5 E. III. c. 6.

PROVIDED also and be it further enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid that the daies in assis of dareyne presentment and in plee of Quare impedit lymited and appoincted by the statute of Marlebrige, and also the daies to be geven in attaynte lymited in the Statute made in the fifte yere of the reigne of the noble King Edwarde the thirde, being not contrariant to the tenour of this acte, shalbe holden fyrme and stable and shall stand in their full force and effect.

CHAPTER XXII.

For Bishops concning payē of tithes.

Recital of Stat. 26 H. VIII. c. 3;

IN moste humble wise beseching your moste Roiall Majestie your humble subjectis Tharchebishops and Bishops of this your Realme; that where in the plament begon at London the thirde day of Novembre the xxj yere of your moste graciouse reigne and from thence adjourned to Westm and there holden and contynued by diverse prorogations unto the thirde day of Novembre in the xxvj[ti] yere of your moste noble reigne it was enacted by thauctoritie of the same plament amonge other thinges, that your Majestie your heires and successours Kinges of this Realme, for more augementation and mainten'nce of the roiall astate of your Imperiall crowne and dignitie of supreme hed of the Churche of Englande, shulde yerely have take pceyve and enjoye unyted and knytt to your Imperiall Crowne forever, one yerely rent or pension amounting to the value of the tenth parte of all the revenues rentis fermes tithes offeringes emolumentis and of all other profittes aswell called spuall as temporall [than '] apptayning or bilonging or that herafter shulde bilonge to any Archebishopprich Bishopprich Abbacye Monasterie Priorie Archedeaconry Deanery Hospitall College House Collegiate Prebend Cathedrall Churche Collegiate Churche Conventuall Churche Psonnage Vicarege Chauntrie free Chapell & other benefice or promotion spuall of what name nature or qualitie soever they then were within anny diocesse of this your Realme or in Walis; the said pension or añual rent to be yerely paid for ever to your Majestie your heires and successours Kinges of this Realme at the feast of the Nativitie of our Lorde God; as in the said acte more plainely apperith: And furthermore it was enacted by the said auctoritie in the same plament, that after a certificat made into your Eschequier and taxe sett in suche maner and fourme as by the said acte is lymited, evy Archebishop and Bishop [than '] being and after that to be shulde (1) charged and chargeable to levye collecte and receyve within their propre dioces as well in place exempt as not exempt all suche sommes of money wherewith the dignities benefices and other promotions spuall afore named within their diocesse chargeable by the said acte shulde be sett taxed and charged, towardis the payment of the said yerely pension, and shulde pay and content the said sōmes of money bifore the first day of Aprill to the Treasorer of your Chamber for the tyme being or any other psonne or psonnes whome it shulde please your Highnes to appoincte to receyve the same, And that the Treasorer Chauncelour Chamberlaine and Barones of your Eschequier shulde cause yerely processe to be made by their discretions for none payment of the said pension or yerly rent, as by the said acte amonge other thinges more at large apperith: And for as muche as syns the making the said acte all and singulier Abbacies Priories Monasteries and other religiouse houses whiche then were conventuall been clerely dissolved and cōmen to your Highnes by auctoritie of plament and otherwise by your Lawes, wherby the said yerely rentis and pensions whiche bifore that tyme were of them severally to be paid be nowe not payable or leviable; And also that the said Archebishops and Bishops uppon certificate made into the said eschequier by reason of the said acte made in the said xxvj[ti] yere of [our [3]] reigne been chargeable and charged with the said yerely rentis or pensions of the tenth of divers and manny psonnes whiche were certified into your said Estchequier, by the Comissioners assigned to taxe and cesse the said spuall dignities and promotions to have ppetuities and chaunteries and other salaries, where nev anny suche chauntrie or perpetuall salary was founded or ordeyned, and many Chauntries and other ppetuities spuall [than '] being in esse, been syns that tyme utterly dissolved and extincted, And also many pbendis psonages and vicareges ben double certified by the said Cōmissioners, and some certified to be in places where none such be in rerum natura, And some by wronge names or otherwise miscertified, And also some partis of the profittes and emolumētꝭ which did [than '] belonge to some dignities psonnages Vicarages cathedrall churches and collegiate churches as in proxies Sinodals oblations and indulgencies pdones and other profittes be nowe decayed and dyminished by sundrie meanes; and many chauntries and other small promotions spuall ben syns that tyme decaied and extinguished and noo preestis theron abiding; And also sith the making of the said acte made in the said xxvj[th] yere there hath ben assuraunces made to your Majestie by sōme of the said Archbishops and bishops off pcellꝭ of their possessions charged with the said rent or pension, and parcell of the said possessions charged with the payment of the said yerely rent or pencion been cōmen to your handis by other laufull meanes; By reason wherof, and of manye other causes doubtes and ambiguities whiche doo daily rise concerning the premisses, the said Collectours cannot levye the said yerely rentis or pensions concerning many promotions or profittes spuall,

§ 8. granting yearly Tenths of all Livings to the King.

§ 12, charging Archbishops and Bishops with Collection and Payment of such Tenths.

By Dissolution of Monasteries since the said Act, and many other Causes, such Tenths have been materially decreased, and cannot be levied by the Archbishops or Bishops, although they remain chargeable therewith in the Exchequer, for want of a Warrant to the Barons for their Discharge:

[1] then *O.* [2] be *O.* [3] your *O.*

Digitized by Google

certified in your said Eschequier by the said Cōmissioners; and yet that notwithstanding the said Archebishops and Bishops, for lacke of sufficient Warrant and auctoritie to the Barones of your said Eschequier for their discharge in that bihalf, bene greately prolonged and letted in yelding of their accomptes in your said Eschequier of the said annuall rent or pencion and put to greate costis and charges, to their greate inquietnes charges losses and troubles where they have nothing allowed them or any of their officers for the collecting levieng gathering or paying of the said annuall rentis or pensiones to thuse of your Highness: It may therefore please your Highnes by thassent of the Lordis spuall and temporall and the comons in this present plament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that it may be enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that if the said Archebishops and Bishops or any of them their deputies or other accomptauntes or any of them, that now be or herafter shalbe chargeable with the collection of the said annuall rent or pension or of anny parte or porcion thereof, sue and allege, by the othe of anny of the said Archebishops Bishops or other accomptauntes or anny other psone or psonnes auctorised to accompt for anny of them, bifore the Treasorer Chauncelour and Barones of your Eschequier, or bifore the more parte of them, or bifore suche other psonnes as it shall pleas the Kinges Highnes to appoincte to here the same accompt, that they or any of them for any of the causes above said or for any other sufficient cause or matier by any of them to be alleged, cannot or may not in anywise laufully levye suche pticuler somme or sommes of monney of the said annuall rent or pencion as they or anny of them nowe be or herafter shalbe chargeable and charged with, and no matier apparaunt there shewed to the contrarie for your Highnes by anny of your sergeauntꝭ at the lawe or by your Attournay generall for the tyme being or by any other for your Majestie, that then your said Treasorer Chauncelour and Barones or the more parte of them, or suche other psonnes as shalbe appoincted by the Kinges Highnes, shall by vertue and auctoritie of this acte have full power and auctoritie by their discretions to accept and allowe that allegation, and theruppon therof to discharge thaccomptant; or ellis by their discretions to directe the Kinges writtes unto any of the Kinges Courtes for to certifie unto them the trueth therof, and theruppon the said Treasorer Chauncelour and Barones or the more parte of them, or suche psonnes as shalbe therunto appoincted by the Kinges Highnes, further to here and to examyn the same matier and cause, by witnes and depositions of suche as can enfourme the Courte or the said other psonnes as shalbe therunto appoincted by the Kinges Highnes, of the trueth therof, or by anny other waies and meanes that they can best divise, And if nede require to awarde Cōmissiones by their discretions, to certaine indifferent psonnes in everie suche diocesse where any suche matier or cause shalbe alleged, without any charge asking or taking for the making of the same cōmissions so to be awarded, whiche said Cōmissioners shall and may by vertue of their cōmissions have full power and auctoritie to examyn the same matier and cause so alleged by any of the said Bishops or other accomptauntis for them and in their discharge, by the othes of suche psonnes as shalhave pfitte notice therof, or otherwise, and theruppon to make certificate therof to the saide Tresorer Chauncelour and Barones or to the more parte of them in the said Eschequier or to such other psonnes as therunto shalbe appoincted by the Kinges Highnes; And uppon certificate so made of the said matier, or if by any other matier or certificate it shall appere to the said Treasorer Chauncelor and Barones or to the more parte of them, or to suche other psonnes as therunto shalbe appoincted by the Kinges Highnes, that the said matier and the allegations therof be good and true, [Than [1]] the said Treasorer Chauncelour and barones or the more parte of them or the said suche other psonnes as therunto shalbe appoincted by the Kinges Highnes theruppon to make a clere and sufficient deduction allowaunce determination and discharge to any of the said Archebishops Bishops and other accomptauntis and to evy of them of and for the same, without further sute or delay, and the same allowaunce and discharge to cause to be entred in that Courte there to remaine of Recorde as by their discretions shalbe thought requisite from tyme to tyme without further sute charge or other inquieting of any of the said Archebishops Bishoppes or other accomptauntis or any of them, or any of the successours or executours of any of them in that bihalf.

If Archbishops, &c. chargeable with the Collection of such Tenths show by Oath to the Barons of the Exchequer, or to Auditors, why they cannot levy the same, they shall be discharged thereof;

Or Commissions may be awarded to ascertain the Truth of the Causes of Defalcation alleged, and a Discharge granted on proving the same.

II.

And that it may be further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that in cace it be herafter certified by Commission or otherwise by sufficient and probable witnes had and founde bifore the said Treasorer Chauncelour and Barones or bifore the more parte of them, or bifore suche other psones as therunto shalbe appoincted by the Kinges Highnes, that anny benefice Chauntrie Hospitall or other Eccliasticall [promotions [2]] is omitted and not specified or not certified by or in the said originall or former Certificate, that then uppon due profe information knowlege or certificate therof by any of the said Archebisshoppes or Bishops or otherwise made or declared bifore the said Treasorer Chauncelour and Barones or bifore the more pte of them, or bifore suche other psonne or psones as therunto shalbe appoincted by the Kinges Highnes, of anny sōme or sommes of money concerning the pmisses so omitted and not charged, for lacke of knowlege or certificate therof, wherof the King of right ought to be aunswerid, the said Treasorer Chauncelour and Barones or the more parte of them, or suche other psonnes as therunto shalbe appoincted by the Kinges Highnes, shall make a sufficient entre therof to be annexed to and with the said originall of the same tenth, and theruppon to charge the said accomptauntis to make levye and aunswer therof yerely fromhensfurth, so that the Kinges Highnes may be truely aunswerid therof from tyme to tyme according to his laufull title in that behalfe.

On Certificate of any Benefice omitted to be certified, the Exchequer shall add the same to the original Tenth, and it shall be charged accordingly.

[1] then *O.*

[2] promocioñ *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE Subsidie of the Clergie of Canturbery.

Grant made by the Prelates and Clergy of the Province of Canterbury, of a Subsidy to the King.

WHERE the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Caunterburye have lovingly and liberally for certaine consideracions, geven and graunted to the Kinges Majesty a Subsidy of foure shillinge of the pounde, to be taken and levied of all and singuler their spuall promotions within the same Province during the terme of twoo yeris nowe next ensueyng, in certaine maner and fourme with divers exceptions and provisions specified and conteynid in a certaine Instrument by them therof made and deliverid unto the Kinges Highnes under the seale of Tharchebishop of Caunterburie, as in the same Instrument exhibited in this psent plament more plainely dothe appere, the tenour wherof ensueth in thies wourde:

Tenor of the Form of the said Grant:

The Prelatis and Clergy of the province of Caunterburie calling to remembraunce not onely the greate libertie and freedome that they have by their deliveraunce from the yoke and bondage of the usurped power of the Bishop of Rome, whiche by the mooste gracious goodnes and divine wisedome of our moste dradde and naturall Souveraigne Lorde the Kinges Majestie, is moste laufully and rightuosly clerely [vanquished[1]] and extinguished out of this Realme; And that therefore the Bishopp of Rome cessith not daily most malitiously to ymagyn howe to provoke foren Princes to take parte with him to revenge his said moste unlaufull and wrongefull quarellis; but also the greate excessive and inestimable charges whiche the Kinges Highnes hath by reason therof been at, and is daily and must contynually be at herafter in making of Havens Blockehouses and other divers Fortresses for the defence and tuicion of this his Realme and his loving subjectis in the same; Have of their owne mere lovinge tendre mynde and good will, geven and graunted and by thies presentis doo geve and graunte unto the Kinges Majesty a Subsidy towardis his said charges in maner and fourme folowing, that is to say: That everie Archebishop Bishop Deane Archedeacon pbendary Provost Maister of College Maistre of Hospitall psonne Vicar Chauntrie Preest and other Govnours and evy of them, and evy other psonne and psonnes of whatsoever name or degree he or they be, enjoying any spuall promotion or other temporall possessions to the same Spirituall promotions annexed, nowe not divided or seperate by acte of pliament or otherwise from the possession of the Clergie, shall pay to the Kinges Highnes for everie pounde that he may yerely spende by reason of the said spuall promotion the somme of foure shillinges sterling: And for the true and certaine knowlege of the yerely values of the said promotions and everie of them wherof the payment shulde be made, the rate taxacion and valuation and estimation all redy made and certified in the Estchequier for the payment of the ppetuall dysme, concerning all suche promotions as yet remaine in possession of the Clergie or any other not yet divided by Acte of plament or otherwyse as is aforesaid, shalbe folowed and observid without making any newe valuation rate taxation or estimation other [then[2]] in the said certificate is comprehendid: Provided alwayes that forasmuche as the tenth parte of the said valuation and taxe certified in theschequier is yerely paid to the Kinges Highnes for the ppetuall dysme, so as there remayneth onely nyne partis to the Incumbent clere, this subsidie of foure shillinges of the pound shalbe understand of the said nyne partis and no more; Provided also that no psonne paying first frutes shalbe charged with any parte of this Subsidy during the first yere of that his promotion. The said platis and clergie alsoo graunten that this subsidie of foure shillinge of the pounde of the yerely clere value of evy promotion taxed as afore, shalbe paide to the Kinges Majestie within twoo yeris next ensueing the date herof at the receipt of his Eschequier or within anny other place where it shall please the Kinges Highnes to appoinct, that is to say, twoo shillinges of evy pounde at suche daies and tyme of the yere as the ppepuall dysme is nowe by tenour of thacte of plament ordred to be contentid and paid. The said platis and Clergie also graunte that everie peest having a pension by reason of the dissolution of any of the late Monasteries Colleges Hospitalle or anny other incorporation within the said province of Caunterbury shall likewise pay to the Kinges Highnes foure shillinge of evy pounde of their said pensions within the said twoo yeris; And that for the sure payment therof a deduction and retention of the said iiij s. be made in thandes of the payers of the said pension after the proportion of ij s. of the pounde eche of the said twoo yeres to be deliverid and paid to the Kinges use at suche tyme and to suche psonnes as the subsidy of iiij s. shalbe paid unto; The said plates and Clergie further graunt that evy peest receyving añuall [stipendy[3]] being no perpetuitie within the saide Province shall pay to the Kinges Graces use vj s. viij d. in evy of the said twoo yeris at the same daies and undre the same penalities as the rest of the Clergie doo pay for their promotions. The said Prelates and Clergie also graunte that evy Archebishop and Bishop, and the See being vacant evy Deane and Chapitre of that See voide, shalbe Collectours of this Subsidy within their propre Diocesse and shalhave full power and auctoritie by the Kinges Majestie and the plament to use all suche waies meanes and processe as be prescribed in thacte of ppetuall dysme for the collecting and levieng of the same, and shall accompt therof bifore the Barones of the Kinges Eschequier or in suche other place as it shall pleas the Kinges Highnes to appoincte in suche wise and after suche fourme onely as the said Archebishop and Bishops be nowe charged for the collection of the ppetual disme; whereby is ment howe the lacke and defaulte of payment of and for any pticler promotion shall onely charge the Incumbent and suche as be bounde to pay the same, and that uppon suche paynes as be provided in that acte of ppetuall disme against them that make defaulte in that bihalf, And that the Archebishop Bishop or Deane and Chapitre gathering that they can receyve and making payment therof, shall for the rest not by them receyvid be discharged by the Certificate made in suche fourme and fashon as in thacte of ppetuall dysme is lymited and prescribid; and vj d. of every pounde wherewith the Collectour shalbe charged in his accompt, clerely to be paid into the said receipt or in suche other place as it shall please the Kinges Highnes to appoincte, shalbe allowed to the same Collectour in his said accompte of the same for the charges of collection portage saufe conveying and paying of the said Subsidy. Provided alwaies that this Subsidy shall not be demaunded nor levied out of any benefice or College situat or sett within the Universities of Oxenford or Cambrige, or of anny Benefices or other Revenues unto any College of Oxford or Cambridge united and appropried, nor of the

Four Shillings in the Pound given on the annual Amount of all Spiritual Benefices;

according to the Valuation in the Taxation certified into the Exchequer for the Tenths;

deducting such Tenth;

and also the First Fruits;

Time of Payment of such Subsidy.

Such Subsidy shall be paid on all Pensions.

Grant of 6 s. 8 d. on Stipends.

Archbishops, &c. shall collect the said Subsidy as they do the Tenth under St. 26 H.VIII. c. 3. &c.

Allowance for Collection.

Proviso for the Universities, &c.

[1] vanished *Printed Copies.* [2] than *Printed Copies.* [3] Stipend *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

Colleges of Eton nygh Wyndesore, nor of the College of Wynchester founded by Will'm Wikh'm some tyme Bishop of Winchestre, nor of anny Churche or Benefice or other Revenues to the said Colleges or to anny of them annexed appropried or otherwise appteyning. Provided alwaies and be it enacted that no spuall promotion or any landis or revenues annexed to the same being charged by this graunte or acte of the province of Caunterbury shalbe charged or made contributory to any fiftenth or other subsidy graunted to the Kinges Highnes of the lay fee in the Session of this present plament or herafter to be made during the terme of the said twoo yeris.

Exemption of Benefices from any Fifteenth of the Laity:

FOR CERTAINE CAUSES and considerations concerning the true and spedy collection and payment of the same Subsidy to be had, Be it enacted by the Kinges Highnes by thassent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall and of the Comons in this psent plament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that the said gifte and graunte and evy matier sōme of money clause and sentence in the said instrument conteyned be ratified established and confirmed by auctoritie aforesaid.

The said Subsidy confirmed by Authority of Parliament.

II.

AND furthermore be it enacted by thauctoritie of this present plament that evy psonne that shalbe appoincted to the collection and gathering of the said Subsidy, shalhave full power and auctoritie to levye take and pceyve the same subsidy by auctoritie of the censures of the Churche, or by distres uppon the possession of the fermours or owners of the landis and tenementis chargeable by this acte to the payment of any somme or sommes of money, or otherwise by the discretion of the Collectours therof; And that no replevy prohibition or supersedeas shalbe allowed or obeyed for any psonne or psones making defaulte of payment of the said Subsidy contrary to the tenour of the graunte therof untill suche tyme as they have truely satisfied and contentid all suche parte and porcion as to them in that bihalf appertayneth; And that evy suche fermer and fermours that shall fortune herafter to be charged to and with the paymēt for any parte of the said Subsidy shall by thauctoritie aforesaid be allowed and retaine in his handis asmuche in his yerely ferme and rent as the sōme whiche he shall fortune to pay for his Lorde or lessor shall extende and amounte unto, any writing coven'nt bonde or other thinge had or made to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding. And for the levyeng of the said Subsidy of iiij s. of the pound and for the yerely pensions whiche any preest or other persone or psones whiche heretofore have ben religiouse or taken for religiouse psonnes doo or shall receyve at the Courte of thaugementations, the Chauncelour of the same Courte for the tyme being shall yerely during the said twoo yeris detaine or retaine in his handes or cause to be deteynid or retayned in the handis of other the Officers and ministres of the same Court to the Kinges use for evy pounde of the same pensions twoo shillinges, and it shall well and truely pay or cause to be paid in the said Eschequier, or ellis where the Kinges Highnes shall appoincte w'out any delay or charge to be made or sustayned in that bihalf.

Powers for levying the said Subsidy:

Payment thereof by Farmers for their Landlords:

Detaining thereof out of Pensions by Court of Augmentations.

III.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that everie other psone or psonnes whiche pay or be chargeable to pay any yerely rent pension or pensions to anny Preest or other psonne or psonnes whiche heretofore have ben religiouse or taken for religiouse psonnes, chargeable to the payment of the said Subsidy, that evy suche psone and psones whiche doo so pay or herafter shall pay any of the said yerely rentis pension or pensions shall not onely during the said twoo yeris retaine in his handis yerely to the Kinges use for evy pounde of the same yerely rentis pension or pensions twoo shillinge, and the same well and truely pay or cause to be paid yerely during the same twoo yeris unto thordinarie of the same Dioces or to the collectour of the said Subsidy there to the Kinges use, but also shall yerely during the same twoo yeris bifore the feast of the purification of our blissed Lady certifie undre his or their seale or seales [unto '] the said Eschequier or ellis where it shall please the Kinges Ma'te to appoincte, the names and Surnames of all and singulier suche Preestis or other psonnes Religiouse or heretofore taken for religiouse psonnes as is aforesaid and the true yerelie rentis or pensions whiche they or any of them be intiteled to have or receyve yerely as is aforesaid; and that the Chauncelour for the tyme being of the Kinges Courte of Augmentations of the Revenues of the Kinges Crowne shall likewise yerely during the said twoo yeris bifore the said feast of the Purification of our Lady, certifie undre the seale of the same Co'te not only the names and surnames of all and singulier preestis and other psonnes chargeable for their said severall rentis and yerely pensions to the payment of the said subsidy in the said Eschequer or ellis where it shall please the Kinges Majestie to appoincte, but also the true and juste yerely sōme and sommes of the same yerely rentis or pensions with the names and surnames of the psonnes chargeable to the payment therof: And that the Archebishop and Bishop of evy Diocese within the said Province of Caunterburie shall yerely during the said twoo Yeres bifore the said feast of the Purification of our Lady the Virgyn certifie undre his seale into the saide Eschequier or ellis where it shall pleas the King to appoincte, the names and surnames of all and singulier stipendary preestis being within any of their Diocesses chargeable to the payment of the said Subsidy as is aforesaid; And also the names and surnames of every suche psonne and psonnes with whome he or they doo dwell and take any stipend or wages.

Deduction of Subsidy by other Persons paying Pensions, and Certificates of such Pensions into the Exchequer;

Like Certificate from the Court of Augmentations;

Certificates of Stipendiary Priests.

IV.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforsaid that evy suche psonne or psonnes whiche within the said twoo yeris shall geve and pay any stipende or wages to any suche preeste as is aforesaide shall for the insufficiency or defaulte of evy of the same Preest or Preestis being in Service and Wages with him at the feast of the Nativitie of our Lorde God be charged and chargeable to and with the Payment of vj s. viij d. for the same Yere.

Persons paying Stipends chargeable with Subsidy thereon.

V.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that the said Archebishop Bishops and all other psonnes chargeable to and with the collection of the said Subsidy of foure shillinge the pounde within the said province of Caunterbury shalhave, uppon evy payment therof made in the Kinges Eschequier or ellis where the Kinges Majestie shall appoinct, a sufficient acquittaunce in writyng of suche psone or psonnes as the Kinges Majestie shall appoinct for the receipt therof, the same acquittaunce witnessing the receipt of asmuche of the same sōme of the same subsidy as

Acquittance to Collectors, on Payment into the Exchequer.

[1] into *Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

shalbe by anny of them so receyvid; and everie suche acquittaunce in writing sealid and subscribid with the name or names of everie suche psonne or psonnes that so by the Kinges appoinctement shall receyve any of the said sōmes of Money, shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe, and also a sufficient discharge to all intentis constructions and purposes as if it were made by acte of plament; And that evy psone and psones whiche shalhave and receyve any suche acquittaunce shall pay but onely vj d. for evy of the same acquittaunces.

VI. This Act applied to any Subsidy to be granted by the Clergy of the Province of York.

Be it also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all and everie graunte and grauntis of all and evy sōme and sommes of Money whiche herafter shalbe graunted to the Kinges Highnes by the Clergy of the Province of Yorke shalbe of the same strength force and effecte in all thinges as the aforesaid graunte made by the said Province of Caunterbury, and shalbe taxed certified collected gathered and levied according to the tenour fourme and effecte of this present acte of plament to all intentis constructions and purposes and in suche maner as though it were speciallye plainely and pticulerly expressid and rehersid in this present acte by expresse wourdis termes and sentences in their sevall naturf and kyndes.

CHAPTER XXIV.

The Possessions of Thospitallf of S[t] Johns of Hierusalem.

Adherence to the See of Rome by certain Subjects, Knights of Rhodes, or of St. John of Jerusalem, in England and Ireland.

THE Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present plament assembled, having credible knowledge that divers and sundry the Kinges subjectis called Knightes of [the[1]] Rodes otherwise callid Knightis of Sainct Johnes otherwise called Freers of the Religion of Sainct John of Jerusalem in England, and of a like House being in Ireland, abiding in the parties of beyonde the See and having aswell out of this Realme as out of Irelaund and othr the Kinges Dominions yerelye greate sōmes of Money for mayntenance of their lyvingf, have unnaturally and contrarie to the duety of their allegeaunces sustayned and maynteynid the usurped powre and auctoritie of the Bishop of Rome, lately used and practised within this Realme and other the Kinges Dominions, and have not onely adhered theymselfis to the said Bishop being cōmon ennemye to the King our souvaine Lorde and to his Realme, untruely upholding knowleging and affirmyng maliciously and traiterously the same Bishop to be supreme and chef hed of Christes Churche by Goddis holy wourde, intending thereby to subvert and overthrowe the good and godly lawes and statutes of this Realme their naturall Contrey made and grounded by auctoritie of Holy Churche by the most excellent Wisedome polycye and goodnes of the Kinges Majesty with the hole assent and consent of the Realme for the abolishing expulsing and utter extincting of the said usurped power and auctoritie, but also have diffamed and sclaundred aswell the Kinges Majesty as the noble men prelates and other the Kinges true and loving subjectis of this Realme for their good and godly proceding in that bihalf; have therefore deepely pondered and considered that, like as it is and was a mooste godly acte of the Kingf moste roiall Majesty and the said noble men prelatis and cōmons of this Realme utterly to expulse and abolishe not only from this Realme but also from other the Kinges Dominions the said usurped power and auctoritie of the Bishop of Rome, and also the hipocritike & superstiouse Religions within this Realme and in other the Kinges Dominions being his membres and adherentis having their original erection and foundation by the said usurped auctoritie, by expulsing wherof Goddis holy Worde necessarie for increace of vertue and salvation of Chrēn soules is not onely purely and sincerely avaunced and set furth, but also the extorte exactions [and[2]] inumable sōmes of Money craftely exhausted out of this Realme and of other the Kinges Dominions by the Colour of the said usurped auctoritie is removed and taken away, to the inestimable benefite and cōmoditie of the Kinges loving subjectis; So like maner of wise it shulde be mooste daungerous to be suffred or pmitted within this Realme or in any other the Kinges Dominions any Religion being sparkis leaves or ympes of the said roote of iniquitie; Consideryng also that the Isle of [Rhoodes[3]] whereby the said religion toke their olde name and foundation is surprised by the Turke, and that it were and is muche better that the possessions in this Realme and in other the Kinges Dominions appertayning to the said religion shulde rather be employed and spent within this Realme and in other the Kinges Dominions for the defence and suertie of the same than convted to and amongest suche unnaturall subjectis whiche have declyned not only from their naturall duetye of obedience that they ought to beare unto the King their Souvaine Lorde, but also from the good lawes and statutis of this Realme their naturall Countrey, daily doing and attempting privily and craftely all that they can to subvert the good and godly Policye, in the whiche thanckis be to God and to our moste dradde Souvaine Lorde this Realme and other the Kyngf Dominions nowe stande in; In Consideracon wherof the said Lordis spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent plament assembled moste humbly besechin the Kinges moste Roiall Majesty that it may be enacted by his Highnes and by thassent of the Lordis spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent plament assembled, that the corporation of the said Religion aswell within this Realme as within the Kinges Dominions and lande of Ireland, by whatsoever name or names they be founded incorporatid or knowen, shalbe utterly dissolved & voyde to all intentis and purposes; And that Sir Wiłłm Weston Knyght nowe being Priour of the said Religion within this Realme of England shall not be named or callid from hensfurth Prior of Sainct Johnes of Jerłm in England but shalbe callid by his propre name of Wiłłm Weston Knight without farther addition towching the said Religion; And that likewise John Rawson Knight nowe being Priour of Kilmaynam in Irelande shall not be callid or named fromhensfurth Priour of Kylmaynam in Ireland but onely by his awne propre name of John Rawson Knight without farther addition towching the said Religion; nor that any of the bretherne or confreres of the said Religion in this Realme of England and land of Ireland shalbe callid Knightis of the [Rhoodes[3]] nor Knightis of Sainct Johnes but shalbe callid by their awne propre chrēn names and surnames of their parentis without any other additions towching the said Religion.

Their Incorporation in England or Ireland dissolved;

The Priors and Brethren of the Hospital of Saint John's in England, and of Kilmainham in Ireland, shall cease to be so called.

[1] O. omits. [2] of O. [3] Rhodes O.

Digitized by Google

AND be it furthermore enactid by auctoritie of this present plament, that if the said Will'm Weston or any of his bretherne or confreers of the said Hospitall or house of Sainct John of Hierusalem in England nowe abiding and dwelling within this Realme of England, or anny other psonne or personnes being membres professid of or in the said Hospitall nowe dwelling within the said Realme, at any tyme after the first day of July next commyng doo use or weare within this Realme or ellis where in or uppon any apparell of their bodies anny signe marke or token heretofore used or accustumed or heraftre to be divised for the Knowlege of the said Religion or make any congregations chapitres or assembles towching the same Religion, or maynteyne support use or defend any liberties fraunchises or priviligꝯ heretofore gr'untid to the said Religion by auctoritie of the bishop of Rome or of the See of the same, that [than [1]] everie of them so offending shall incurre and ronne into the paynes forfaictures & penalities ordeynid and ꝓvided by the statute of Provision & ꝓmunyry made in the xvj yere of King Richard the seconde; And if the said John Rawson Knight or any his bretherne or confreers of the said Hospitall or House of Kylmaynam in Ireland or anny other psonne or psones being membres professid of or in the said Hospitall of Kylmaynam nowe abiding and dwelling within the said lande of Ireland at any tyme after the last day of Septembre next coming doo use or weare within this Realme or within the said lande of Ireland or ellis where in or uppon anny apparell of their bodies any signe marke or token heretofore used and accustumed or herafter to be divised for the Knowledge of the same Religion or make any congregations chapitres or assembles towching the same religion or mainteigne supporte use or defende any maner of liberties fraunchises or privileges heretofore graunted to the same by auctoritie of the Bishop of Rome or of the See of the same, that then eꝝy of them so offending shall incurre and ronne into the paynes forfaictures and penalities ordeyned and provided by the said Statute of Provision and ꝓmunyry made in the said xvj yere of Kinge Richarde the seconde.

II. Penalty on the said late Priors or Brethren wearing any Badge of the Order, or assembling, or using Privileges granted by the Pope, either in England or Ireland; Premunire as under St. 16 R. II. c. 5.

AND be it likewise enacted by ([2]) auctoritie aforsaid that if anny the Knightꝯ or confreres of the said Religion being the Kinges naturall subjectis whiche nowe inhabite abide and dwell out of any of the Kinges Dominions at anny tyme after the first day of February next coming doo offende in any of tharticles or offences next above rehersid, that then everie of them so offending shall incurre and ronne into the said paynes forfaictures and penalities next above remembred.

III. Extended to the King's Subjects in Foreign Parts.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that the Kinges Majestie his heires and successours shalhave and enjoye all that Hospitall Mansion House Churche and all other Houses edificions buyldinges and gardeines to the same bilonging, being nere unto the Citie of London in the Countie of Midd called the House of Saincte Johnes of Jerlm in England; and also all that Hospitall Churche and House of Kilmaynam in the land of Ireland; and all and singuler Castellis Honnours Mannours meases landes teñtis rentis reversions services woodes meadowes pastures parkes warennes liberties fraunchises privileges psonnages tithes pensions portions Knightis fees advousons commaunderies ꝓceptories contributions responsions rentis titles entres conditions coven'ntis and all other possessions and Hereditamentis, of what natures names or qualities soever they be & wheresoever they be or lye within this Realme of Englaund or within the lande of Irelande or ellis where within any the Kinges Dominions, whiche appertayned or bilonged to the said religion or to the Priours Maistres or Governours Knightis or other Ministres professid of or in the same by the pretence or in the right of the said religion; and all and singulier goodis catallis dettis arrerages of rentis and fermes and all other thinges reall and psonall whatsoever they be wherof or wherunto anny of the said Priou's bretherne or confreres or psonnes professid in the said Religion can have nor clayme any pticulier proprietie to their owne propre use by the rules and statutis of the said Religion; To have and to holde the ꝓmisses and eꝝy of them to our said Soveraigne Lorde and to his heires and successours forever to use and employ by his mooste Excellent Wisdōme and discretion at his owne free will and pleasure, and that his Highnes shalbe deemed and adjuged in the reall and actuall possession of the ꝓmisses by vertue and auctoritie of this ꝓsent acte.

IV. The Hospitals, Houses, and Churches of Saint John's Jerusalem in England, and of Kilmaynham in Ireland, vested in the King; with all Real and Personal Estates & Property belonging to them respectively.

SAVING to all psones and bodies politike their heires and successours and the heires and successours of eꝝy of them, other then the said Priour of Sainct Johnes of Jerusalem in England and the said Priour of Kilmaynam in the lande of Irelande and the brothers or confreers of eꝝy of them and the successours of eꝝy of them, and all and eꝝy other psonne or psonnes of the said religion and their successours and eꝝy of them and the successours of eꝝy of them, all suche right title interest possession leases grauntes annuyties fees offices corrodies reversions rentis and se'vices rent charges cōmons rightꝯ titles entrees actions petitions pensions porcions and all other hereditamentis of what names natures or qualities soever they be whiche they have shulde or ought to have had if this acte had never been had ne made, any thing in this acte to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

V. General Saving of Title.

PROVIDED alway and be it enacted by thauctoritie of this ꝓsent plament, by the agreament and assent of the Kinges moste excellent goodnes, that the said Will'm Weston during his naturall life shalhave and enjoye to his own use out of the ꝓmisses yerely one ānuall rent or pension of oone thousande poundis to be paid to him or his assignes at the Feast of Saincte Michaell tharchaungell and Thanūciacion of our Lady by even porcions, and also shalhave to his owne use suche reasonable portion of the goodis and cattalls appertayning to the same religion as it shall please the Kinges Majestie of his moste excellent goodnes to lymitt and appoint of the same; And that the said John Rawson Knight shall have and enjoye to his owne use out of suche possessions as he nowe hathe in England and Ireland one anuall Pension of fyve hundred markis to be paid to him or to his Assignes at the feastis aforesaid by even portions, and likewise shalhave to his owne propre use suche reasonable portion of the goodis ofthe said religion as shall please the Kinges Majestie of his most excellent goodnes to lymitt and appointe for the same: And that Clement

VI. Certain Annuities, &c. granted to the Priors and Brethren for their Lives.

[1] then *O.*

[2] the *O.*

Digitized by Google

Weste being one of the Confreers ofthe saide religion shalhave and enjoye during his naturall life one annuitie or yerely pension of CC li. And that Thomas Pemberton another of the Confreers of the said religion shalhave and enjoy yerely during his naturall life one yerely pension of of lxxx li; And that Giles Russell another of the Confreers shalhave and enjoye yerely during his naturall life one yerely pension of C li.; And that George Aylmer another of the said Confreers shalhave and enjoy yerely during his naturall life one yerely pencion of C li.; And that John Sutton another of the Confreers of the said religion shalhave and enjoy yerely during his natural life one yerely pencion of CC li. And that Edward Bellingh'm another of the confreers of the said religion shalhave and enjoye yerely during his lif naturall one yerely pencion of oñ C li.; And that Edward Browne another of the confreers of the saide religion shalhave and enjoye yerely during his naturall lif one yerely pension of L li.; And that Edmunde [Huse[1]] another of the confreres of the said religion shalhave and enjoye yerely during his lif naturall one yerely pension of one C. m̃k℔; And that Ambros Cave another of the confreres of the said religion shalhave and enjoye yerely during his naturall lyf one yerely pension of one hundred m̃k℔; And that Thomas Copledike another of the confreres of the said Religion shalhave and enjoye during his naturall life one yerely pencion of L li.; And that Cuthbert Leighton another of the confreres of the said religion shalhave and enjoye yerely during his naturall life one yerely pension of lx li.; And that Richard Brooke another of the confreres of the said religion shalhave and enjoye yerely during his naturall life one yerely pension of one C m̃k℔; And that Henry Poole an other of the confreres of the said religion shalhave and enjoy yerely during his natural life one yerely pencion of CC. m̃rk℔; And that Will'm Tirrell another of the confreres of the said religion shalhave and enjoye during his naturall life one yerely pencion of xxx li.; And that John Rauson another of the confreres of the said religion shalhave and enjoye yerely during his naturall life one yerely pension of CC. m'rkis; And that Anthony Rogers Oswalde Massingberd James [Huse[2]] Thomas Thornell Nycolas Hupton Philipp Babington Henry Jerad Dunstane Nudegate Nicolas Lambert and David Gonson, being confreres professid in the said religion and having at this present tyme no maner of certainty towardis their lyving shalhave and enjoye ev℔y of them one yerely pension of tenne poundis: The said severall yerely pensions to be paid at the feastis of Saincte Michael tharchaungell and thañunciation of our Lady by even portions as is aforesaid: And o℔ this everie of the said confreris above named and mentioned shalhave to their owne propre uses suche reasounable porciõs of the goodis and cattall℔ being in their handis and possessions apptayning to the said religion as it shall pleas the Kinges Majesty to lymitte and appointe to everie of them of the same.

VII. Proviso for any Persons omitted to be named.

AND be it also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that if any the Kinges subjectis being professid in the said religion be necligently forgotten or omitted out of this p̃sent acte for lacke of knowlege of theire names, that yet nevertheless ev℔y of them soo forgotten and not nowe presently named or remembred shalhave and enjoye suche honnest convenient and reasonable yerely pencion & porcion of goodis as shall please the Kinges Majesty to lymitt and appoinct in that behalf; Provided alwaies that none of the said Priours or confreres of the said religion shalhave and enjoye any of the pensions afore specified except suche of them as be the Kinges true and faithfull subjectis, any thing in this Acte to the contrarie thereof notwithstanding.

VIII. The Sub-Prior in England, and the Master and Two Chaplains of the Temple, allowed to keep their Salaries and Houses for their Lives.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that John Maplesden otherwise called John Mableston clerke subpriour of the said religion of the said hospital of sainte John of Jerusalem in England, Will'm Ermestede clerke Maistre of the Temple in London, Walter Lymsey and John Wynter Chapleins there, and everie of them, shalhave perceive and enjoye during their naturall lifes all suche mansion houses stipendis and wages and all other profittes of money in as large and ample maner as they or anny of them nowe laufully have the same without lett or interrupcion of the Kinge our Souveraigne Lorde his heires or successours or any other his Officers or ministres, the said maister and twoo chaplens of the Temple doing their dueties and services there as they have accustumed to doo.

IX. Annuities, &c. may be assured by Letters Patent.

AND be it further enacted by auctoritie aforsaid that the said Willm Weston and John Rauson and everie of the said britherne or confreers aforenamed, and the said subprior and the said maistre of the Temple and twoo chapleins and everie of them, being the Kinges true and faithfull subjectis, uppon their reasonable sutes and peticions shalhave sufficient lres patentis of the said severall yerely annuyties pensions mansions stipendis and wages and other profittes of money to them lymited by auctoritie of this acte undre the Kinges greate Seale without any fyne or fee to be paid to the Kinges use for the same.

X. The Brethren discharged from their Obedience to the Priors:

The Priors and Brethren may sue in their own Names, &c. as under Stat. 31 H.VIII. c. 6.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that the saide bretherne or confreres of the said religion and all other obediencers being membres of the said religion shalbe acquited and discharged of their obedience that they have used to beare and geve unto the said Willm Weston or to the said John Rauson or to any other of the said religion by the ordinances usages rules or Statutes of the said religion: And that aswell the said Willm Weston and John Rauson as the said bretherne or confreers of the said Religion called Knightes as is aforesaid and everie of them being the Kinges subjectis borne in this Realme of Englaund or in the lande of Ireland or ellis where within any of the King℔ Dominions shalbe inhabled to sue and be sued by their abovesaid proper names and surnames and have suche capacitie and other fredome liberties and privileges to all intentis and purposes in as large and ample maner fourme fasshon and condition as in the first session of this p̃sent plament was ordeyned and enacted for religiouse psonnes; Anny Statutis orden'nces lawes custumes usages or anny other thinge or thinges to the contrarie therof in anywise notwithstanding.

XI. Sanctuaries of the said Order abolished.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all privileges of Sainctuaries here to fore used or claymed in mansion houses and other placss cõenly called Saincte Johnes holde, and all other Sainctuaries heretofore used in anny place within this Realme or in Irelande, whiche heretofore hath been bilonging to anny of the said

[1] Husse *O.*

[2] Hussey *O.*

Digitized by Google

hospitalls shall stand and be utterly void and of none effect for or concerning any sainctuary or privilege of sainctuarie there to be had or used, The privileges of cōmon churches and churche yerdis applied and used to [goodd^{e}[1]] service and buriall^{e} of chr̄en people onely exceptid.

XII. Lands, &c. hereby vested in the King, shall be under Survey of Court of Augmentations.

AND be it also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all the said manours meases landis tenementis and all and singulier other possessions priviliges liberties franchises and other hereditamēt^{s} graunted to the Kinges Majestie by this acte shalbe in the survey rule ordre and gou^{r}n^{a}nce of the Chauncelour and other m̄instres and officers of the Courte of thaugementations of the revenues of the Kinges crowne, in like maner fourme fashon and condition as the possessions of the landes of thabbeis monasteries or priories suppressid or surrendred ben.

XIII. Subjects being Members of the Order, and being Abroad, shall return into the Realm, or forfeit their Pensions, &c.

(2) AND be it also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all and everie suche psone and psones as be nowe confreers of the said hospitall or hospitalles and at this present tyme out of the Realme shall bifore the feast of Penthecost whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God M^{l}. v C. xlj returne into the same, and here psonally p̄sent them selfis to the [Kinge[3]] Majestie or to the lorde Chauncelour of Englaunde the Lorde Treasorer the Lorde p̄sident of the Kinges Counsaill & the Lorde privye seale or twoo of them for the tyme being at the lest, bothe knowleging them selfis to be his Highnes true and loyall subjectis and declaring them selfis to be content willingly to observe kepe and maineteyne all the lawes and statutis of this Realme as to good and true subjectis apptayneth, Or ellis the same confrere or confreres making defaulte of suche his repaire and presentment as is beforesaid shall in nowise clayme and enjoye any pencion by vertue of this acte any thing in the same conteynid notwithstanding; onles the psone or psonnes so making default of repaire and apparaunce can shewe and declare them selfis to have been detaynid or by a necessary meane empeachid and lettid of their wille purpose and desire to have cōme hither and to have accomplishid the whole contentis of this Statute accordingly.

XIV. Proviso for an existing Lease of the Commaundery and Manor of Balsall.

(4) PROVIDED alwaies and be it enacted that this acte or any thing therin conteyned shall not extend or be prejudiciall to or concerning a lease made to Gyles Foster and Isabell then his wife nowe deceasid by Sir Willm Weston knight Priour of the said Hospitall and by his britherne knightis of the same hospitall by Indenture sealid with their cōmen seale bearing date the xxiiij^{ti} day of Aprill in the xxxj^{ti} yere of the reigne of our said Sou^{r}aine Lorde, of the commaundry and manour of Balsall with all and e^{v}y membres fermes landis tenementis and hereditamentis being any parte or parcell of the said manour or commaundry and of divers land^{e} teñtis hereditamentis profittis and commodities rehersid and expressid in the said Indentur, for terme of yeris whiche terme had his cōmencement from the feast of the Nativitie of Sainct John Baptist next ensueing after the date of the said Indenture and from thence to contynue unto the tyme of xxiiij^{ti} yeris then next ensueing were fully complete and ended; but that the said Gyles his Executours and assignes shalhave holde and enjoye the said Manour and Commaundry and all the landis tenementis hereditamēt^{s} profittes and cōmodities dimysed and lett by the said Indentur for and during all the residue of the tyme and terme of yeris which are to cōme of the said terme of xxiiij^{ti} yeris and untill the same shalbe fully complete and ended according to the teno^{r} condition & coven^{a}ntis of the said Indentur; this acte or anny lawe or Orden^{a}nce had made or providid to the contrary notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE dissolution of the p̄tensed mariage wth the Lady Anne of Cleves.

Evil of Doubts as to Succession of the Crown;

THE Lordis sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this p̄sent plament assembled, calling to their remembraunce the manyfolde detestable conflictes intestine batails mortalities of people and disherisons whiche heretofore have sprongen and growen in this Realme by occasion of diversities of titles to the Crowne of the same, whiche moste chiefly grewe and insurged by dowbtis of mariages and of the incertaintie of the succession of the same; Considering also that thanckis be to God almaner titles be nowe conjoyned consolidate united and vestid allonly in the Kinges most roiall psone, so that his Majesty is and standeth presently a juste and undoubted pure and parfett King of this Realme, against whome none impediment or objection can or may be by any man̄ of meanes alleged, And that it apptaineth to thoffice and policye of all civile bodies of Realmes and Countries moste chiefly next to their Dueties to God to forsee and provide for the suertie and certainty of the succession of their Kinges and chief gou^{r}nours forasmuche as upon the certaintie therof dependeth their hole comon welth rest peace and tranquillitie; And lately understanding that greate ambiguities doubtis and questions have been moved in the mariage solemnised betwene the Kinges Majestie and the lady Ann off Cleves, whereby greate troubles and inconveniences might herafter springe and growe in this Realme to the iminent danger of the destruction of the subjectis therof if remedy shulde not spedily be provided for the same: The Temporall Lordis and Cōmons have therfore made their mooste humble in^{t}cession and petition to the Kinges moste Roiall Majestye, That it might pleas his Highnes of his accustumable goodnes to comitte the state of his said mariage with all the circumstaunces and dependaunces therof unto the p̄lates and Clergie of this Realme to be serched examined diffined and determined by them according to the trueth justice and equitie, in suche wise as shulde stande with Goddis pleasure the Kinges honour and the welth and tranquillitie of this Realme; To whos moste humble sute and petition his Majestie condiscended and agreed, and

Doubts as to the Validity of the King's Marriage with the Lady Ann of Cleves; referred at the Desire of the Temporal Lords and Commons to the Prelates and Clergy in Synod:

[1] Godd^{e} *O.*
[2] This Clause and the following are annexed to the Original Act in separate Schedules.
[3] King^{e} *O.*
[4] This Proviso does not appear in former Printed Editions of the Statutes of this Session.

Digitized by Google

theruppon by his cōmission undre his Highnes greate seale comitted thexamination of his said mariage, to Tharchebishops of bothe the provinces of Caunterbury and Yorke and to the p̄latis and clergie of the same; by auctoritie wherof the said Archebishops prelates and clergie have assembled them selfis togither in their Synode and after longe examination and consultation in and upon the validitie and invaliditie of the said mariage, have resolved declared and diffined by greate advise and deliberation and by their hole cōmon assent, as by an instrument therof made and exhibited unto the Kinges Majesty undre the seales of the said Archebishops and with thapprobations and testymonies of foure sundry notaries autentike therunto subscribid with their sundry signes more plainely apperith; The tenour of whiche instrument herafter fully ensueth in thies wourdis: To the mooste excellent moste high and mightie Prince and our Souveraine Lorde Henry theight King of Englaund and of Fraunce defendour of the Faith Lorde of Irelaunde and supreme hed in erth undre Christe of the Churche of Englande, Thomas and Edwarde by the sufferaunce of God Archebishops of the Provinces of Caunterbury and Yorke with all reverence honour and due subjection helth and felicitie: Wheras your moste excellent Majestie at the instaunces and requeste of the nobles and cōmons of your noble Realme hathe by your Graces tres comissionals dated the vj^th^ day of July the xxxij^ti^ yere of youre reigne cōmitted unto us and other our britherne bishops of bothe provinces togither with the Deanes Archedeacons and Clergie of the same conjunctly and aparte that we shulde by mature deliberation discusse the cause of m̄rionye whiche bitwene your excellent Majesty and the noble lady Anne of Clevys is many waies doubtfull and pplexid, And shulde furthermore determyn what we thought true and juste and what your Majestie might doo in the same, and that we shulde signifye unto your Highnes in a writing autentique what wee had doon therin, as in the said tres is conteynid more evidently and at large: Wee therefore both in o^r^ owne name and in the name of our said britherne the bishops and the clergie, have thought good to signifie to your moste excellent Majesty and doo signifie by thies presentis that wee and our said britherne, bishops of bothe provinces togither with the Deanes Archediacons and Clergie assembled by vertue and strength of your Graces said tres cōmissionals and congregate to make a Synode universall of this Realme, after wee had herde examined waied and discussed suche thinges as have ben proponed alleged affirmed and proved unto us, have with a cōmon and severall assent and consent of all and singulier declarid and determined your Majestie not to be bounde by the said pretensid mariage whiche is of itselfe nought and of noo force, so as your Majestie without tarieng for any othr judgement may with thauctoritie of your churche at your pleasure and arbitre contracte and consūmate matrimony with any woman not prohibited by Goddis lawe to contracte with your Highnes, the foresaid pretendid Mariage with the lady Anne notwithstanding; And that likewise the said lady Anne notwithstanding the pretended mariage with your Highnes whiche wee determyn to be no obstacle, may at her pleasure contracte matrimony with any other psone not forbidden to contracte with her by Goddis lawe; Whiche determination made by us and the hole clergie we witness professe and affirme, like as also they with us have witnessed professid and with subscription of their names confirmed, to be true juste pure and honest, proceding from the syncere judgement of our conscience: To the execution of whiche determination the said clergie hath with us moste pfectly holy and effectually assentid and consentid like as we eftsones consent and assent by thies presentis. And the said lady Anne being advertised by certaine noblemen of the request of the nobilitie and cōmons made to the Kinges Highnes to comitte thexamination diffinition and determination of his Graces mariage with the same lady Anne to the Archebishops Bishops and Clergie, Did then of her owne free will assent and consent therunto, and moreover sithens that tyme having knowlege and clere understanding of the resolution diffinition and determination with the p̄ticularities therof made by the said archebishops bishops and clergie, hathe in presence of certaine noblemen as the same noble men have opinly in the Courte of plament testified and declarid, not only truely confessed and knowledged amonge other circumstances that she remayneth not carnally knowen of the Kinges Highnes body, but also hathe agreed and fully submitted herself to the same determination as to a thinge purely truely justly indifferently and honorably doon diffyned and determined by the said Archebishops bishoppis and clergy; And her said confession and agreament she hath also signified by a tre subscribid with her awne hande whiche tre and instrum̄t hath ben opinly redd declarid and publishid to the said lordis and cōmons in this p̄sent plament assembled in bothe houses of the said plament: IN CONSIDERATION wherof the said Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present plament assembled most humbly besechin the Kinges moste Roiall Majestie that it may be assented declarid and enacted by auctoritie of this present plament, aswell for the suertie and certaintye of his Highnes posteritie and succession as for the welth quietnes rest and tranquillitie of this Realme, that the mariage betwene his Highnes and the said lady Anne of Cleves is clerely voide and of no force value ne effect; And that his Majestie is at his libertie and pleasure to contracte m̄rimony and mary with any other woman not prohibited by the lawe of God to mary with his Highnes, And that the said lady Anne notwithstanding the said pretensid mariage betwene the Kinges Majesty and the same lady Anne, at her libertie and pleasure may contracte m̄rīony and mary with any other psone not prohibited by the lawe of God to mary with her; And that suche maridge whiche the Kinges Highnes herafter shall solemnise and consumate with any woman not phibited by the lawes of God to mary with his Highnes, and the posteritie and succession procreated of suche mariage shalbe good pure pfitt and laufull, the said pretensid mariage betwene his Highnes and the said lady Anne or any other thinge or thinge to the contrary therof in any wise notwithstanding; And that the said lady Anne shall not be named or called within this Realme nor in any other the Kinge dominions nor ellis where the Kinges wife nor Quene of this Realme; And that all tres patentis made by his Highnes unto the said lady Anne in consideration of the said pretensid mariage for her dower and joynctour or otherwise be voide and of none effect.

The Tenor of the Instrument containing the Decision of the said Synod;

declaring the said Marriage to be invalid, &c.

Lady Ann of Cleves's Assent, &c.

The said Marriage declared and enacted to be invalid, &c.

Lady Anne not to be called Queen.

Her. Jointure, &c. repealed.

II. Penalty of High Treason on Persons asserting the Validity of the said Marriage;

AND be it also enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid, that if any psone or psones of what estate degree dignitie or condition soever he or they be after the first day of Septembr next cōmyng, by writing or imprinting or by any other exteriour act worde or deade directly or indirectly accept or take judge or beleve the said pretensed mariage had bytwene his Majestie and the said lady Anne of Cleves to be good laufull or of any effect, Or by wordis writing

Digitized by Google

printing dede or acte procure or doo or cause to be procured or doon any thinge or thinges to or for thinterruption repelle or ānullation of this acte or of any thinge therin conteynid, That [than[1]] evy suche psonne and psonnes of what estate degree or condition soever he or they be and their aidours counsaillours maynteignours and abettours and evy of them, for evy suche offence bifore specified shalbe adjuged high traitours and evy suche offence shalbe adjuged high treason; and thoffendours therin their aidours counsaillours mayneteignours and abettors and evy of them being laufully convicte of any suche offence by Presentment Verdicte confession or proces according to the custumes and lawes of this Realme shall suffre paines of deathe as in cases of high Treason; And that also evy suche offendor being convicte as is aforesaid, shall lose and forfaite to his Highnes and to his heires and successours Kinges of this Realme all suche manours landis tenītis rentis reversions ānuities and hereditamentis whiche they had in possession as owners or were soole seasid of by or in any right title or meanes, or anny other psonne or psonnes had to their use of anny astate of inheritaunce at the day of suche treasons and offences by them cōmitted and doon, And shall also lose and forfaicte to his Highnes and to his said heires aswell almaner suche astate of Freeholdis and Interest for yeris of landis and tenītis as all other goodis catallis and dettis whiche they had at the time of their conviction or attaindre of anny suche offence: Saving alwaies to evy suche psonne and psonnes and bodies politike and their heires assigneis and successours and theires and successo's of evy of ym, other than suche psonnes as shalbe so convicted and attainted and their heires and successours, and all other clayming to their uses, all suche right title use interest possession condicion rentis fees offices ānuyties and cōmons which they or any of them shalhave in or uppon anny suche mannours landis tenītis rentis ānuyties or hereditamentis that shall so happen to be loste and forfaicte by reason of anny conviction or attayndre for anny the treasonnes and offences above rehersid at the tyme of the saide treasons and offences commytted or at any tyme aftre.

Forfeiture of Lands, &c. thereon.

General Saving.

III. Pardon of all Acts done for dissolving the said Marriage.

AND be it also enacted by aucte of this present parlement that all and singulier the Kingf loving subjectis whiche have spoken doon practisid cōmitted attempted or procured to be doon or attempted directly or indirectly by wourdes writingf printingf or any exterior acte or actes any thing or thingf whatsoever it be against the mariage solemnised betwene the Kinges Majesty and the said lady Anne, or for the setting furthe or preferrement of the dissolution therof, or against the psonne of the said lady Anne or her estate or dignitie whiche she pretendith by reason of the said mariage, or have doon any thing or thinges acte or actis or spoken written or imprented any wordf or procured to be doon any thing or thingf acte or actes or any wordis to be spoken writen or imprented contrary or againste the said mariage or anny dependences therof, whiche mought be taken demed or interpretatid for treason or misprision of treason by any construction by vertue of any estatutis of this Realme heretofore made, shalbe freely and clerely pdoned discharged and releasid by auctoritie of this acte of all those and suche treasons and misprisions of treasons above mencioned, and that none of his said loving subjectis for any of the said treasonnes or mysprision of treason above mentioned and specified shall herafter at any tyme by anny maner of meanes be impeachid [or[2]] vexid or troubled but utterly be discharged therof for ever.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Concerning Christes Religion.

Evil of Discord in Religious Points;

WHERE the Kinges roiall Majestie of his blissed and gracious disposition like as his Highnes is our Souveraine liege Lorde and supreme hed of the churche of England, so his Grace taketh the care and sollicitude therof moste diligently forseyng and providing all that can be to the quiet unyon concorde welthe prosperitie and furtheraunce of the same; Considering also that nothing so muche troublith the comon welth and hyndereth quiet and concorde as diversitie in opinions and belefe specially in thinges that concerne Allmighty God and his religion, And of his prudence and [wisedam[3]] well waying that out of sundry outward places and pties there have spronge ben sowen and set furth divers hereticall erroniouse and daungerouse opinions and doctrines in the religion of Christ, whereby some of his Graces liege people might be not only disquieted and moved to variaunces strifes commotions or seditions among them selfis to thutter distruction and undoing of them selfis and of their hole posteritie for ever, but also enduced and assured unto unfaithefulnes misbelefe miscreaunce and contempt of God to thutter confusion and dampnation of their soules, unlesse by his Majesties providence some good remedy shulde be ordeynid for the same; Hath of his bountefull roiall [clemence[4]] therefore appoincted established and ordeynid tharche bishops and sundry bishops of both provinces of Caunterbury and Yorke within this his realme and also a greate nombre of the best larned honestest and most vertuouse sorte of the Doctours of Divinytie men of discretion judgement and good disposition of this said realme, to thintent that according to the very gospell and lawe of God, without any parciall respect or affection to the papisticall sorte, or any other secte or sectes whatsoever they be, they shulde declare by writing and publish aswell the principall articles and poinctes of our fayth and belefe with the declaration true understanding and observation of suche other expedient poinctf as by them with his Graces advise counseill and consent shalbe thought nedefull and expedient, and also for the laufull rites ceremonies and observations of Goddis service within this his Graces Realme: And forasmuche as the true diffinition determination and declaration therof requierith ripe and mature deliberation and advise, and that so high and godly thinges may not rashely be diffinid determined and set furth nor to be astricte or restrayned to this present Session or anny other Session of this psent plament, but from tyme to tyme be diffined determyned concluded and published as the case shall require, and as his Majestie with thadvise of his moste honorable Counsaill, and suche as his Highnes hathe appoincted or shall from tyme to tyme appoinct to the same shall thincke moste convenient;

Assembly of the Clergy appointed, for declaring Articles of the Christian Faith;

[1] then *O.* [2] *O.* omits. [3] wisedome *O.* [4] clemencye *O.*

Digitized by Google

All Decisions of the Clergy confirmed by the King, in Matters of Religion, shall be valid and obeyed, as if hereby fully enacted;

BE IT therefore enacted ordeigned and established by the Kinges Majesty with thassent of the lordis spuall and temporall and the cōmons in this present plamēt assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that all and evy determinations declarations decrees diffinitions resolutions and ordenances, as according to Goddis wourde and Christes gospell by his Majesties advice and confirmation by his tres patentis undre his Graces greate seale shall at anny tyme herafter be made sett furth declared decreed diffined resolved and ordeyned, by the said Archebishops bishops and doctours nowe appointed or other psonnes herafter to be appointed by his roial Majesty or ellis by the hole clergie of England, in and uppon the matiers of Christes religion and chren faith and the laufull rites ceremonies and observations of the same, shalbe in all and evy poincte lymitation and circumstaunce therof by all his Graces subjectis and other resiantis and inhabitauntis within this his Graces realme and other his Graces dominions fully beleved obeyed observid and pfourmed to all purposes and intents constructions and interpretations, uppon the paynes and penalties therin to be comprisid, as if the same determinations declarations decrees diffinitions resolutions and ordenances and evy of them with the paynes and penalities therin comprised had ben were or shulde be by expresse wourdes termes and sentencis playnely and fullye made sett furth declarid rehersid and conteynid in this present acte, any use custume or statute heretofore had used observid or accustumed to the contrary therof in anny wise notwithstanding: Provided alwaies that nothing shalbe doon ordeynid defyned or provided by auctoritie of this acte, whiche shalbe repugnant or contrariant to the lawes and statutes of this Realme; Anny thinge in this acte conteynid to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

not being contrary to the Laws and Statutes.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Resumption at Calais, Berwik and Wales.

Certain Grants of Offices in Calais and Berwick, with unusual Fees, &c.;

WHERE divers of the Kinges subjectis by their sinistre and subtill information and meanes have heretofore had and obteynid of the Kinges Majestie, as well by his tres Patentis as by billes and warrantis assigned by his Graces hand divers grauntes for terme of life & lifes of divers offices fees wages and other profittes being extraordinary and not (') the ordinary offices fees wages or profittes of the garysons within the Townes of Calais Guynes Hammes Ruysbanck and the Marches of the same, and in the towne of Barwicke; And have likewise obteynid of the Kinges Highnes divers especiall warrantis and lycences for to be absent and none resident in and uppon their ordinary offices within the said townes and marches: And where also divers of the Kinges subjectis, of their sinistre and subtill meanes have likewise obteynid of the Kinges Majestie for terme of life and lifes divers grauntis unto them made by the Kinges Graces tres patentis of divers offices of sherifwikes within the Kinges dominions of Wales, contrarie to the cōmon welth of the Country there; not only to the greate unsuertie of the said townes and places above rehersid but also to the greate disquieting vexation and truble of the Kinges loving and obedient subjectis: For reformation wherof be it enactid ordeynid and establishid by thauctoritie of this pnt plament that all and singulier suche tres patentis warrantis and licences heretofore graunted or made by the Kinges Majesty to any psonne or psones as is aforesaid and everie of them shall by thauctoritie aforesaid from and after the first day of Septembre next cōming be clerely void frustrate and of none effecte to all intentis constructions and purposes; And also that all and singulier grauntis of the revercion or reversions of any office or offices in the Townes aboverehersid and Marches of the same shall by thauctoritie aforesaid be likewise voide frustrate and of none effect to all intentis and purposes.

and of Sheriffwicks in Wales for Life;

All such Grants declared void;

and also all Grants thereof in Reversion.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AN ACTE that Lesez may enjoy their fermes.

Evil of avoiding certain Leases;

WHERE greate nombre of the Kinges subjectis have heretofore taken leases of landes tenementis and other hereditamēt for terme of yeris, and divers of them for terme of lyves, and have geven and paide greate Fynes and greate sommes for the same and also have ben at greate costis and charges aswell in and aboute greate reparations and buyldinge upon their said Fermes as otherwise concerning the same Fermes, Yet notwithstanding the said Fermours after [their[2]] deathis or resignations of their lessoe have been and be daily with greate cruelty expulsed and putt out of their said Fermes and takinge by theires or successours of their said lessours, or by suche psonnes as have interest therin after the deaths or resignations of their said lessours, by reason of privye [gifte[3]] of entayle, or for that the lessours had nothing in the landis tenementis or other hereditamentis so letten at the tyme of the leasses therof made but only in the right of their wyves, or suche other like cause, to the greate impovyshment and in maner utter undoyng of the said Fermours: FOR REFORMACION wherof be it ordeynid establishid and enactid by the King our Souvaine Lorde the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present plament assemblid and by auctority of the same, That all leasses herafter to be made of any manours landis tenementis or other hereditamentis by writing indentid under seale for terme of yeres or for terme of life, by any psonne or psonnes being of full age of xxj yeris, having anny estate of Inheritaunce either in fee symple or in fee tayle in their owne right or in the right of their churches or wifes, or joyntly with their wifes, of any estate of inheritaunce made before the coverture or after, shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe againste the leassours their wifes heires and successours and every of them, according to suche astate as is comprisid and

Leases made by Tenants in Fee, or in Right of their Wives or Churches, declared valid against their Heirs and Successors.

[1] of *O.* [2] the *O.* [3] giftes *O.*

Digitized by Google

specified in every suche Indenture of leasse in like maner and fourme as the same shulde have ben if the leassours therof and ev̄y of them at the tyme of the making of suche leasses had been laufully seasid of the same landes tenementis and hereditamentis comprisid in suche Indenture of (') good parfitt and pure astate of fee symple therof to their owne onely uses.

II. Not to extend to Leases in Reversion, &c. or for more than 21 Years, &c.

PROVIDID alway that this acte or anny thinge therin conteynid shall not extende to any leasses to be made of anny manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis being in thandis of any Fermour or Fermours by vertue of any olde lease, onlesse the same olde lease be expired surrendred or ended within one yere next after the making of the saide newe leasse; nor shall extende to any graunt to be made of any reversion of any mannours landis tenementis or hereditamentis nor to any lease of any manours landis teñtis or hereditamentis which have not moost comonly ben letten to ferme or occupied by the fermours therof by the space of twentye yeres next bifore suche lease therof made; nor to anny lease to be made without impechement of waste; nor to any lease to be made above the numbre of xxj^{ti} yeres or three lyves at the moste from the day of making therof; And that upon every suche lease there be reservid yerely during the same lease due and payable to the lessours their heires and successours, to whome the same landis shulde have cōmen after the deathes of the lessours if no suche lease had ben theroff made and to whome the reversion therof shall appertayne according to their estatis and interestis, so muche yerely ferme or rent or more as hath been moste accustumably yelden or paide for the mannours landes tenementis and hereditamentis so to be letten within twentye yeris nexte before suche lease therof made; and that ev̄y suche psonne and psonnes to whome the reversion of suche manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis so to be letten shall appertaine as is aforesaide after the deathis of suche lessours or their heires shall and may have suche like remedye and adv'ntage to all intentis and purposes againste the [lesses[2]] therof theire Executours or Assigneis as the same lessour shuld or might have had againste the same [lesses[2]]; so that if the lessour were seasid of any especiall estate taile of the same hereditamentis at the tyme of suche leasse that thissue or heire of that speciall estate shalhave the reversion rentis and services reservid upon suche lease after the deathe of the saide lessour as the lessour hymselfe myght or ought to have hadd yf he hadd lyved.

Reservation of accustomed Rent on such Leases, payable to the Reversioners.

III. Wives shall be Parties to Leases of their Lands, &c.

PROVIDED alway that the wife be made party to ev̄y suche leasse whiche herafter shalbe made by her husband of any maners landis teñtis or hereditamentis being thinheritaunce of the wife, and that everie suche leas be made by Indenture in the name of the husbaund and his wife and she to seale to the same, And that the ferme and rent be reserved to the housbande and to the wife and to theires of the wife according to her estate of Inheritaunce in the same; And that the husband shall not in anny wise alyene discharge graunte or geve away the same rent reservid nor anny parte therof longer than during the coverture, without it be by fyne levied by the said husband and wife; But that the same rent shall remaine descende reverte or come after the death of suche husbaunde unto suche psone or psonnes and their heires in suche maner and sorte as the landis so leassed shuld have doon if no suche leasse had therof ben made.

IV. Not to extend to increasing Farms, or enabling Clergy to lease otherwise than by Law.

PROVIDED also that this acte extend not to geve any libertie or power to anny psone or psonnes to take any moo fermes leasses or taking̊ of anny maners landis tenementis or other hereditamentis than he or they shuld or might laufully have doon bifore the making of this acte; nor extende to geve any libertie or power to anny psonne or vicar of anny churche or vicarege for to make any leasse or graunte of any their mesuages landis teñtis tithes profittes or hereditamentis belonging to their churches or vicareges otherwise or in anny other maner than they shuld or might have doon before the makinge of this acte; any thinge conteynid in this acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

V. Existing Leases at old Rents confirmed, against the Heirs and Successors of the Lessors.

AND furthermore be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that all leasses at any tyme within the space of three yeris next before the xijth day of Aprill in the xxxj yere of our Souveraigne Lorde the Kinges reigne made by writing indented undre Seale by anny psonne or psones of full age of hole memory not unlawfully [coarcted[3]] [not[4]] being [covertbarne,[5]] for terme of yeris of anny maners landis tenementis or other hereditamentis, whereof the lessour or lessours were seasid of anny astate of Inheritaunce of and in the same to their owne onely use at the tyme of making of anny suche lease therof, and wherof the [leasses[2]] their executors or assigneis be nowe in possession by vertue of the same leasse and no cause of reentre or forfaicture therof had or made, shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe against the leassours their heires and successours and the heires and successours of ev̄y of them according to the coven'ntis articles and agreamentis specified in ev̄y suche Indentur̄ of lease: So alwaies there be reservid and yerely payable during the same lease to the said lessours their heires or successours, or to suche other as shuld or ought to have had the same manours landis teñtis or hereditamentis so lessed after the decesse of suche lessours in cace no such lease had therof been made, asmuche yerely rent for the same as was at anny tyme therefore yelden or paid within xx yeres next bifore the making of anny suche lease, or ellis suche leases to be of noo other force ne effect than they were bifore the making of this present acte.

VI. Fines by the Husband only of the Wife's Land shall not prejudice the Wife.

AND moreov̄ for certaine considerations be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that noo fyne feoffament or other acte or actis herafter to be made suffred or doon by the husband onely, of any manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis being thinheritaunce or freehold of his wife during the coverture bytwene them, shall in any wise be or make anny discontynuaunce therof or be p̄judiciall or hurtfull to the said wife or to her heires, or to suche as shalhave right title or interest to the same by the death of suche wife or wifes; But that the same wife and her heires and suche other to whome suche right shall appertaine after her decease shall and may then laufully entre into all suche manours landis teñtis and hereditamentis according to their rightis and titles therin, any suche fyne feoffament or other acte to the contrary notwithstanding; fynes levied by the husbaund and wife wherunto the said wiff be partie & pryvy onely except.

[1] a *O.* [2] lessees *O.* [3] coherted *O.* [4] nor *O.* [5] covert baron *O.*

Digitized by Google

VII. Wife shall not avoid Leases for 21 Years, &c. by her Husband with her.

PROVIDED furthermore that this clause or acte extende not to geve any libertie to any suche wife or to her heires for to avoyde any lease herafter to be made of any the Inheritaunce of the wife by her husbaund and her for terme of xxj yeris or under, or any her inheritaunce for terme of three lyves at thuttermoste, wheruppon asmuche yerely rent or more is or shalbe reservid and yerely paiable during the same lease as was at anny tyme therefore yelden or paid within xx yeris next bifore the making of anny suche lease according to the tenour of this present acte, any thinge therin conteynid to the contrarye notwithstanding.

VIII. Proviso as to Leases by Spiritual Persons attainted, &c.

PROVIDED also that this acte extend not to make good any lease or leases heretofore made by any eccliasticall psone or psonnes by their covent or cōmen seale, whiche be made void or taken away by auctoritie of any Acte of Plament heretofore made; nor extend to make good any leasse or leases heretofore made by any eccliasticall psone or psonnes nowe being attainted of treason, undre their covent seale or otherwise, or by any other psonne or psonnes nowe being attainted of treason by Acte of plament or otherwise; But that all and singulier suche lease and leases and evy of them nowe made or herafter to be made shalbe of suche like effect and strength in the lawe and none other as they and everie of them were bifore the making of this Acte, any thing bifore mentioned in this Acte to the contrarie thereof notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Oswaldebeck Socke.

Lands lying within the Soke of Oswaldebeck, in Nottinghamshire, shall become descendible as at Common Law, and not be partible, under any Custom there.

BE it enacted ordeynid and establishid by the King our Souveraigne Lorde and by thassent of the lordis spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent plament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that all meases landis tenementis and other hereditamentis being gildable sett lying and being within the lordeshipp and [sooke[1]] of Oswaldebeck otherwise Oswaldebeck soke within the Countie of Nottingh'm wherof anny psonne or psonnes be nowe seasid in possession or remaindre in fee simple or fee taile, whiche be pretendid by a custume there to be partible betwene and amongest heires males, shall from hensfurth be clerely chaunged from the said custume and in nowise herafter be departed or departible by anny custume there amongest and betwene heires males, but shall remaine revert abide descende cōme and be after and according as meases landis tenementis and other hereditamentis doo or may discende remaine revert abide cōme or be according to the cōmon lawe of this Realme, and in like maner to discend and be discendable remaine come revert and be inheritable to the heir or heires after and according to the said cōmon lawe of this Realme of England; And that all and singulier the said meases landis tenementis and hereditamentis shall from hensfurth be acceptid taken inheritid demed and adjuged to be like as landis tenementis and other hereditamentis at the cōmon lawe of this Realme, and in suche maner and fourme as if the same measis landis tenementis and other hereditamentis had never ben departed or departible betwene and amongest heires males; any lawe usage or custume within the saide lordeship or soke heretofore had acceptid or used to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XXX.

Mispleading Jeofailes, &c.

Mischiefs of Mispleadings, Jeofails, &c.

FORASMUCHE as the partie playntifes and demaundauntis in all maner of actions and sutes aswell reall as psonall at the comon lawe of this Realme bifore this tyme have been greately delayed and hindred in their sutes and demaundis, by reason of the craftye subtill and negligent pleadingf of the Plainetifes or demaundauntes defendauntis or ten'ntf where any Action or demaunde hath been sued had or made, aswell in ministring of their declarations and barres as also in their replications rejoynders rebutters joyning of issues and other pleadingf, to the greate hurte delay and hinderaunce of the said plainctifes or demaundauntis or to the vexation of the defendauntis or ten'ntis, in so muche that whan thissues joynid in the same actions betwene the parties to the same hath been tried and founde by the verdicte of xij or moo indifferent psonnes for the said plainetifes or demaundauntis or for the ten'ntis or defendauntis, and the Justices redy to geve judgement for the said parties for whome the said issue was founde, the same parties have ben compellid by the course and ordre of the cōmon lawe of this Realme afore this tyme to replede, and the said verdictes so geven as is aforerehersid to be taken as voide and of none effecte, sometyme bicause thissues have ben misjoyned and a [Jeofail[2]] and sometyme by taking adv'ntage of the parties owne mispleading, or in the pursueing [myscontynuying[3]] or discontynuyng of proces of any of the parties and for divers other causes; the whiche is thought aswell a greate sclaunder to the said cōmon lawe of this Realme and to the ministres of the same as also playne delaye and hinderaunce unto the said parties, in that they shulde not have their Judgementis whan thissue hathe ben founde and tried as is aforesaide to their greate costis and charges; Be it therefore enacted by the King our Souveraine Lorde the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent plamēt assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, That fromhensfurth if any issue be tried by the othe of xij or moo indifferent men for the partie plainctif or demaundant or for the partie of the ten'nt or defendaunt, in any maner of action or sute at the cōmon lawe of this Realme in any of the Kinges Courtis of Recorde, that then the Justice and Justices by whome judgemēt therof ought to be geven shall procede and geve Judgement in the same; any myspleading lacke of colour in sufficient pleading or jeofaile any

After Verdict, Judgement shall be given, without regard to Mispleading.

[1] Soke *O*, [2] Yeofaile *O*. [3] mysconveying *O*.

Digitized by Google

myscontynuance or discontinuance or mysconveying of process mysjoyning of thissue lacke of warraunt of attournay for the partie against whome the same issue shalhappen to be tried, or any other defaulte or necligence of any of the parties ther counsaillours or attournaies, had or made to the contrary notwithstanding; And the saide Judgementis therof so to be had and geven shall stande in full strength and force to all intentis and purposes accordinge to the said verdicte, without any reversell or undoing of the same by writte of errour or of false judgement, in like fourme as though no suche defaulte or necligence had nev ben had or cōmitted.

II. Warrants of Attorney shall be delivered and recorded in or before the Term when the Issue is entered:

(1) PROVIDED alway and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, in avoyding of errours and other greate inconvenyencies that daily doo fortune to rise and growe in the Kinges Courtis of Recorde at Westminster thorough the necligence of attournais, bicause they deliver not their warrauntis of attournay in suche actions and sutes wherin they be named attournay according to the lawes of this Realme, that all and evy suche psonne and psonnes which shall fortune herafter to be attournay to or for any other psone or psonnes being demaundaunt or plainetif tenᵃnt or defendant in any action or sute at any tyme heraftre comensed or taken in any of the Kinges said Courtes, and pleade to an yssue in the same action or sute, That then the same Attournais and evy of them from tyme to tyme shall deliver or cause to be deliverid his or their sufficient and laufull warrant of attournay to be entred of recorde for evy of the said actions or sutes wherein they be named attournaies, to the officer or his Deputy ordeyned for the receipt and entring therof, in the same terme when the said issue is entred of recorde in the said Court, or afore, upon pain of forfaiting unto our said Souvaine Lorde tenne poundis sterling for evy defaulte for none delivyng of the said warrant of attourney, And also further to suffre suche emprisonment as by the discretion of the Justices of the Courte for the tyme being where any suche defaulte shall fortune to be had or made shalbe thought convenyent; This present acte with the proviso to endure till the last day of the next plament.

Penalty £10. and Imprisonment.

CHAPTER XXXI.

For avoyding of Recovyes by collusion.

Recoveries suffered by Collusion by particular Tenants for Life, to the Injury of the Reversioners;

WHERE divers psonnes being seasid of landis tenementis and hereditamentis, as tenauntis by the courtesy of England or otherwise onely for terme of life or lifes, have heretofore pmitted and suffred other psonnes by agreament or covyne betwene them had to recover the same landis and tenementis and other hereditamentis against the same pticulier tenᵃntis in the Kinges Courte, by reason wherof those psonnes to whome the reversion or remaindre therof hath bilonged have aftre the deathis of the same pticler tenᵃntis been dryven to their actions for the recontynuaunce and obteyning of the said landis and tenementis so recoverid, to their greate and importable charges costis and expences, and some tyme have ben clerely disheritid of the same to their manyfest injurye and wronge in that bihalfe; For Remedy wherof be it enacted by the Kinge our Souvaine Lorde with thassent of the Lordis spuall and temporall and the Comons in this present plament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that all suche recoveries herafter to be had or prosecuted by agreament of the parties or by covyn as is aforesaid against any suche pticuler tenaunt of any landis teñtis or hereditamentis, wherof the same ptiċler tenᵃnt is or herafter shalbe seasid as tenᵃnt by the curtesy of England tenᵃnt in tayll after possibilitie of issue extincte or otherwise for terme of lif, shall fromhensfurth as against suche psone or psonnes to whome the reversion or remaindre therof shall [than[2]] apptayne and against their heires and successours be clerely and utterly voide and of none effect; any lawe or usage heretofore had to the contrarie therof in anny wise notwithstanding: Provided alway that this Acte nor any thing therin conteyned shall extend or be pjudiciall to anny psonne or psonnes that shall heraftre by good title recov any landis tenementis or hereditamentis without frawde or covyn against anny suche pticuler tenᵃnt as is bifore mentioned by reason of anny former right or title; nor to avoyde any recoverie herafter to be had against any suche pticulier tenᵃnt by thassent and agreament of thos in the reversion or remaindre, so that the same assent and agreament doo appere of Recorde in the Kinges Court; but that all and evy suche recovery and recoveries so to be had or prosecuted uppon former rightis or titles, or by thassentis or agreamentis of thos in the reversion or remaindre appearing of Recorde as is aforesaid, shall stande and be in like force streignth and effecte as they were bifore the making of this Acte; any thinge herin conteynid to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Such Recoveries declared void against the Reversioners.

Proviso for Recoveries by good Title, and with Assent of Reversioners.

CHAPTER XXXII.

Joinctenauntꝯ for lif or yeres.

St. 31 H.VIII. c. 1. for Partition by Joint-Tenants, &c. extended to Persons having particular Estates for Life or Years.

FORASMUCHE as in the plament begon at Westm̃ the xxviijᵗʰ day of Aprill and there contynued till the xxviijᵗʰ day of June the xxxj yere of the Kinges mooste noble and victoriouse reigne that nowe is, it was amongest other thinges [there[3]] enacted and established that all joyncte tenᵃntis and tenᵃntis in cōmon that then were or heraftre shulde be of anny estate or estatis of Inheritaunce, in their owne rightis or in the right of their wifes, of anny mannours landis tenementis or hereditamentis within this Realme of England Wales or Marches of the same, shall and may be coacted and compellid by vertue of the said acte to make partition betwene them of all suche mannours landis teñtis and hereditamentis as they [than hilde[4]] or herafter shulde holde as joynte tenᵃntis or tenᵃntis in cōen; as more (5) at large apperith by the said estatute: And forasmuche as the said estatute dothe not extende to

[1] The following Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.
[2] then *O.* [3] *O.* omits. [4] then holde *O.* [5] playnly *O.*

Digitized by Google

joyncte ten'ntis or ten'ntis in cōmon for terme of life or yeris, nother to joyncte ten'ntis or tenantis in cōmon where one or some of them have but a pticulier estate for terme of life or yeris and thother have estate or estatis of inheritaunce of and in any mannours landis tenementis and heredita'ȼ; Be it therefore enacted by the Kinge our Souᵛaine Lorde and by thassent of his Lordis sp̄uall and temporall and the Comons in this p̄sent plament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, That all joynct ten'ntis and tenauntis in cōmen and eᵛy of them, whiche nowe hold or herafter shalholde joynctly or in cōmon for terme of life yere or yeres, or joyncteten'ntis or ten'ntis in cōmon where one or some of them have or shalhave estate or estatis for terme of life or yeris with thother that have or shalhave estate or estatis of inheritaunce or freeholde, in any manours landes teñtis or hereditamentis, shall and may be compellable from hensfurth, by writte of partition to be pursued out of the Kinges Courtis of Chauncery uppon his or their cace or caces, to make severaunce and partition of all suche manours landis tenementis and hereditamentis whiche they holde joynctely or in cōmon for terme of lyf or lifes yere or yeris, where one or sōme of them holde joynctly or in cōmon for terme of life or yeris with other, or that have an estate or estatis of inheritaunce or freeholde.

II. Such Partition shall not prejudice others, not Parties.

PROVIDED alway and be it enacted that no suche ptition nor severaunce hereafter to be made by force of this acte be nor shalbe prejudiciall or hurtefull to anny p̄sonne or p̄sonnes their heirs or successours other than suche whiche be parties unto the said partition their Executors or Assigneis.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Wrongfull disseasyn to be no descente.

Death of a Disseisor shall not operate as a Descent against the lawful Owner, unless after Five Years peaceable Possession.

WHERE divers p̄sonnes of their insaciable myndes have heretofore by streignth and without title entered into mannours landis tenementis and other hereditamentis, and wrongfully disseasid the rightfull owners and possessours therof, and so being seasid by disseasyn have therof dyed seasid, by reason of whiche dying seasid the disseisye or suche other p̄sonnes as bifore suche discent might have laufully entred into the said mannours landis and tenementis were and be thereby clerely excluded of their entre into the said mannours landes and tenementis, and put to their action for their remedy and recoᵛy therin, to their greate costis and charges; For reformation wherof be it enacted by auctoritie of this p̄sent plament that the dying seasid heraftre of any suche disseisour of or in any mannours landis teñtis or other hereditamentis, having no right or title therein, shall not be taken or demed from hensfurth any suche descent in the lawe, for to tolle or take away the entree of anny suche p̄sonne or p̄sonnes or their heirȼ which at the tyme of the same discent had good and laufull title of entree into the said mannours landis teñtis or hereditamentȼ, Except that suche disseasour hath had the peasible possession of suche manours landis teñtis or hereditamentis, wherof he shall soo dye seasid, by the space of v yeris next aftre the disseasin therin by him cōmitted, without entree or contynuall clayme by or of suche p̄sonne or p̄sonnes as have laufull title thereunto.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Graunties of Reversions.

Covenants in Leases, &c. not available, by Common Law, except to Parties or Privies thereto;

WHERE bifore this tyme divers, aswell temporall as ecclesiasticall and religiouse p̄sonnes, have made sundry leases demyses and grauntis to divers other p̄sones of sundry manours lordshipps fermes meases landis tenementis medowes pastures or other hereditamentis for terme of life or lifes or for terme of yeres, by writing undre their seale or sealis conteyning certain conditions coven'ntis and agreamentis to be pfourmed as well on the parte and bihalfe of the said [leases and grauntis [1]] their executours and assigneis, as on the behalf of the said lessours and grantours their heirs and successours; And forasmuche as by the cōmon lawe of this Realme no straunger to any coven'nt action or condition shall take any adv'ntage or benefite of the same by any meanes or wayes in the lawe, but onely suche as be parties or prives therunto, by the reason wherof as well all [grauntis [2]] of reversions as also all grauntees and [patentis [3]] of the King our Souᵛaine Lorde of sundrie manours lordeships graunges fermes meases landis tenementis medowes pastures or other hereditamentis, late bilonging to monasteries and other religiouse and eccliasticall houses dissolved suppressid renouncid relinquished forfaicted geven up or by other meanes cōme to thandis and possession of the Kingȼ Majesty syns the fourth day of February the xxvij[th] yere of his mooste noble reigne, be excluded to have any entree or action against the said [lesses [4]] and grauntees their executours or assigneis whiche the lessours bifore that tyme mought by the lawe have had against the same [lesses [4]] for the breache of any condition coven'nt or agreament comprisid in the indentures of their said lesses dimises and grauntes: Be it therefore enacted by the Kinge our Souᵛaine Lorde the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Commons in this present plament assembled and by auctoritie of the sam̄, that aswell all and eᵛy p̄sonne & p̄sones and bodies politike their heires successours and assigneis, whiche have or shalhave any gifte or graunte of our said Souveraine Lorde by his tres patentis of anny lordeships mannours landis teñtis rentis p̄sonnages tithes portions or any other hereditaments, or of anny reversion or reversions of the same, whiche did bilonge and apptaine to any of the said monasteries and other religiouse and eccliasticall houses dissolved suppressid relinquished forfaicted or by any other meanes cōme to the Kinges handes syns the said iiij[th] day of February the xxvij yere of his moost noble reigne, or whiche at any tyme heretofore did bilonge or appertayne to any other p̄sone or p̄sonnes and aftre came to thandis of our said Souveraine Lorde, as also all other p̄sonnes being grauntees or

Grantees of the Lands of Religious Houses dissolved, and all Grantees of Reversions in Lands, &c. shall have Advantage of all Covenants against the Lessees of such Lands.

[1] lessees & graunties *O.* [2] gr'unties *O.* [3] patentyes *O.* [4] lessees.

Digitized by Google

assigneis to or by our said Souveraine Lorde the King, or to or by any other psonne or psonnes than the Kingꝯ Highnes, and theires executours successours and assignes of everie of them, shall and may have and enjoye like advntage against the [lesses[1]] their executours administratours and assigneis, by entree for none payment of the rent or for doing of wast or other forfaicture, And also shall and may have and enjoye all and every suche like and the same advntage benefite and remedyes by action onely for not pfourmyng of other conditions covenntis or agreamentis conteynid and expressid in the Endentures of their said leases dymyses or grauntes, against all and evy the said [lesses[1]] and fermours and graunties their executours administratours and assigneis, as the said lessours or grantours them selfis or their heires or successours ought shuld or might have had and enjoyed at any tyme or tymes, in like maner and fourme as if the reversion of suche landis tenementis or hereditamētꝯ had not cōme to thandis of our said Souvaine Lorde, or as our said Souveraine Lorde his heires and successours shuld or might have had and enjoyed in certaine cases by vertue of thacte made at the first cession of this psent plament if no suche grnte by ires patentes had ben made by his Highnes. 31 H.VIII. c. 13.

II. Lessees may have Action of Covenant, &c. against such Grantees.

MOREOV be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that all fermours lessees and grantees of lordeshipps manours landis tenementis rentis psonnages tithes portions or anny other hereditamentis for terme of yeres life or lyfes their executours administratours and assigneis, shall and may have like action avntage and remedy againste all and everie psonne and psonnes and bodies politike their heires successours and assigneis, whiche have or shalhave any gifte or graunte of our Souveraine Lorde the Kinge or of anny other psonne or psonnes of the revsion of the same manours landis teñtis and other hereditamentis so letten or any pcell therof, for any condition covenant or agreament conteynid or expressid in the indenturꝯ of their leasse and leasses as the same [leases[1]] or anny of them might and shulde have had against their said leassours and gruntours their heires or Successours; all benefites and advntages of recoveres by reason of anny warraunty in deede or in lawe by voucher or otherwise onely exceptid.

III. Commencement of the Provisions of this Act.

PROVIDED allwaies that this acte nor anny thinge or thinges therin conteynid shall extend to hindre or charge any psone or psonnes for the breche of any Covenant or condition comprised in any suche writing as is aforesaid, but for suche covenntis and conditions as shall be broken or not pfourmed after the firste day of Septembre next cōming and not bifore; any thinge bifore in this acte conteynid to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XXXV.

Justices of Foreste to make deputies.

Justices of the King's Forests may make Deputies.

FORASMUCHE as it is muche doubted [whither[2]] the Kinges Justices of his Forestis parkis and chaces within this Realme may laufully make or depute any deputie or deputies for thexercising of their said romethes or office of [the[3]] Justice of the Forrestis, For avoiding of whiche ambiguitie and doubte and to thintent that the lawes of the Forrest may be more truely and speedily executid, it may be enactid by the Kinge our Souveraine Lorde by thassent of the Lordis spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present plamēt assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that from hensfurth all and evy the Justice and Justices of the Kinges Forrestis Parkis and Chaces within this Realme whiche nowe be or herafter shalbe, by their writing sealed with the seale of their office, shall make assigne depute and appoincte as many deputie or deputies for thexercising of the same office of the Justice or Justices of the Forrestis as to suche Justice or Justices from tyme to tyme shalbe thought convenient, whiche deputie and deputies soo appoincted shalhave like power and auctoritie to doo and execute all thinges concerning the Kinges Forrestis parkis and chaces, and all other thingꝯ concerning thoffice or offices of the Justice of the Forrestis, to all intentis and purposes and in as large and ample maner and fourme as the same Justice or Justices might or may laufully doo or execute by the lawes of this Realme, And as though the same Justice or Justices were there psonnally present in his or their owne psonne or psonnes.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Thexposition of the Statute of Fines.

Doubt whether Fines levied under Stat. 4 H. VII. c 24. bind the Heirs of Tenants in Tail.

FORASMUCHE as in the iiijth yere of the reigne of the late King of famouse memorie King Henry the Seventh, father of our mooste dradde Souveraine Lorde the King that nowe is, it was amonge many good and sondry statutes and ordenaunces [than[4]] made for the cōmon welth enacted ordeynid and established the fourme and maner howe fynes shulde be levied with proclamatiōs in the Kinges Courte bifore his Justices of the Cōmon place, and that suche fynes with proclamations so had and made to the intent to voide all strifes and debates shulde be a finall ende, and conclude aswell privies as straungers to the same, certaine psonnes exceptid and saved, as in the same estatute more plainely apperith: Sithen whiche tyme by diversitie of interpretacōn and expounding of the same estatute it hath been

[1] Lessees *O.* [2] whethir *O.* [3] *O.* omits. [4] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

and yet is by sōme maner of psonnes doubted and called in question [whither [1]] fynes with proclamations levied or to be levied bifore the said Justices, by anny psonne or psonnes having or clayming to have in anny manours landis tenementis or hereditamentis comprised in the same fyne, in possession revsion remaindre or in use, anny maner of estat taile, shuld ymmediatly after the said fyne levied engrossed and proclamation made, bynde the right heire and heires of suche ten'nt in tayle and evy other psonne & psonnes seisid or clayming to their use or uses; by occasion wherof divers debates controversies sutes and troubles have ben begon moved and had within this Realme and moo be like to ensue if remedy for the same be not provided: For the establishement and reformation wherof and for the sure and syncere interptation of the said estatute in avoyding all daungers contentions controversies ambiguities and doubtis that herafter may ensurge growe or happen, Our [said [2]] Souveraine Lorde the Kinge with thassent of the Lordis spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present plament asembled and by auctoritie of the same, hathe enacted and ordeynid that all and singulier fynes, aswell heretofore levied as herafter to be levied bifore the said Justices with proclamations according to the said estatute, by anny psonne or psonnes of full age of xxj yeris, of any maners landis tenementis or hereditamentis bifore the tyme of the same fyne levied in anywise entayled to the psonne or psonnes so levieng the same fyne or to any the auncestour or auncestours of the same psonne or psonnes, in possession reversion remayndre or in use, shalbe immediatly aftre the same fyne levied engrossed and proclamations made adjudged acceptid deemed and taken to all intentis and purposes a sufficient barre and discharge forever, against the said psonne and psonnes and their heires clayming the same landis tenementis & heredita'e or any parcell therof onely by force of anny suche entaile, and against all other psonnes clayming the same or any pcell therof onely to their use or to thuse of any maner of heir of the bodies of them; Any ambiguitie doubte or contrariositie of opinion risen or growen uppon the said estatute to the contrarie notwithstanding.

All such Fines, levied or to be levied, declared to bar Tenants in Tail and their Heirs.

II. Exception as to Fines by a Wife of her Husband's Lands, contrary to the Statute 11 Hen. VII. c. 20.

PROVIDED alway that this acte nor any thing therin contayned shall extende to barre or exclude the laufull entre etitle or interest of any heir or heires psone or psonnes, here to fore geven or herafter to be geven growen or accrewed to them or any of them, in or to any manours landis tenemētis or hereditamentis, by reason of any fyne or fynes heretofore levied or hereaftre to be levied by any woman aftre the death of her husbaund contrarie to the fourme intent and effect of the statute made in the xj[th] yere of the said late Kinge Henry the vij[th], of any maners landis tenementis and hereditamentis of thinheritaunce or purchace of the said husbaund or of any his auncestours, geven or assigned to any suche woman in Dower for terme of life or in taile in use or in possession; but that the same acte made in the said xj[th] yere of the said late Kinge Henry the vij[th] shall stand remaine and be in full [stregnth [3]] and vertue in everie article sentence and clause therin conteynid, in like maner and fourme as though this psent acte had nev ben had nor made.

III. Exception as to Fines levied by Persons restrained by any Act of Parliament.

PROVIDED also that this acte ne any thinge therin conteynid doo extende to any fyne or fynes, at anny tyme heretofore levied or herafter to be levied, of anny lordeships manours landis tenementis or other hereditamentis whatsoever they be, the possessioners and owners wherof by reason of any expresse woordis conteynid in any especiall Acte or Actes of plament made or ordeynid sith the said iiij[th] yere of the Reigne of the said late Kinge Henry the vij[th] stand be bounden or restrayned from making anye alienations discontynuaunces or other alterations of any of the same lordships manours landis tenementis or other hereditamēt' conteynid in the saide fyne or fynes; but that all and everie suche fyne and fynes at anny tyme here to fore levied or herafter to be levied, by anny suche psonne or psonnes or their heires, of any suche lordeships mannours landis tenementis or other hereditamentis shalbe of suche like force and [streignth [3]] in the lawe and of none other effect then the same fyne so levied or to be levied shuld have been if this present acte had never ben had or made, anny thing therin conteynid to the contrarie therof in anny wise notwithstanding.

IV. Exception as to Fines of Lands in Dispute, &c. or of Lands whereof the Reversion is in the King.

PROVIDED also that this acte nor anny thing therin contaynid shall extend to anny fyne or fynes heretofore levied of anny mannours landis tenementis or hereditamentis nowe in sute demaunde or variaunce in anny of the Kinges Courtis, or wherof anny charters evidences or munimentis concerning the same be nowe in demaunde in the Kinges High Court of Chaunc'y; nor to anny fyne or fynes heretofore levied of anny mannours landis teñtis or hereditamentis whiche bifore the first day of this present plament have been recoverid gotten or obtaynid by reason of anny Judgement entree decree arbitrement or other laufull meanes contrarie to the purporte intent or effect of any suche fyne or fynes therof heretofore levied; nor to anny fyne or fynes heretofore levied or hereafter to be levied by anny psonne or psonnes of any manours landis teñtis or hereditament', before the tyme of the levyeng of the same fyne geven graunted or assigned to the said psonne or psonnes so levieng the same fyne or to anny of his or their auncestours in ([4]) taile by vertue of any tres patentis of our said Souvaine Lorde or any of his progenitours, or by vertue of anny or Acte or Actis of plament, the reversion wherof at the tyme of the same fyne or fynes so levied being in our said Souveraine Lorde his heires or successours; but that everie suche fyne and fynes shalbe of like force strength and effect as they were or shulde have ben if this acte had never ben had nor made.

---

[1] whether *O.* [2] *O.* omits. [3] strength *O.* [4] the *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXVII.

For recoving of Arrerags by Executo's & Administrato's.

FORASMUCH as by thordre of the Comon lawe thexecutours and administratours of ten'nts in fee simple tenāts in fee taile & tenants for terme of lifes of rentis services rente charegs rente secks and fee fermes have no remedy to recov such arrerages of the said rentis or fee fermes as were due unto their testatours in their lifes, nor yet the heires of suche testatour nor anny psonne having the reversion of his estate aftre his deceace may distraine or have anny laufull action to levye anny suche arrerages of rentis or fee fermes due unto him in his life as is aforesaid; By reason wherof the ten'ntis of the [demayne[1]] of suche landis tenementis or hereditamentis out of the whiche suche rentis were due and paieable who of right [out[2]] to pay their rentis and fermes ([3]) suche daies and termes as they were due, doo many tymes kepe holde and retaine suche arrerages in their owne handis, so that thexecutours and administratours of the psonnes to whome suche rentis or fee fermes were due cannot have or cōme by the said arrerages of the same towardis the payment of the dettis and pfourmaunce of the will of the said testatours; For remedy wherof be it enacted by auctoritie of this psent plament that thexecutours and administratours of evy suche psonne or psonnes unto whome any suche rent or fee ferme is or shalbe due and not paid at the tyme of his deathe shall and may have an action of dett for all suche arrerages, against the ten'nt or ten'ntis that ought to have paide the said rent or fee fermes so being behinde in the life of their Testatour, or against thexecutours and administratours of the said ten'ntis: And also furthermore it shalbe laufull to evy suche executour and administratour of any suche psonne or psonnes, unto whome suche rent or feferme is or shalbe due and not paid at the tyme of his deathe as is aforesaid, to distraine for the arrerages of all suche rentis and fee fermes upon the landis tenementis and other thereditamentis whiche were charged with the payment of suche rentis or fee fermes, and chargeable to the [distrees[4]] of the said testatour, so longe as the said landis tenementis or ([5]) hereditamentis contynue remaine and be in the season or possession of the said ten'nt in [demaine[1]] who ought ymmediately to have paid the said rent or fee ferme so being behinde to the said testatour in his life, or in the season or possession of anny other psonne or psonnes clayming the said landis tenūtis & hereditamentis onely by and from the said ten'nt by purchace gifte or discent; in like maner and fourme as their said testatour mought or ought to have doon in his life tyme, And the said executours and administratours shall for the same distresse laufully make avowry uppon their matier afforesaid.

Arrears of Rent, &c. not recoverable by Executors, &c. at Common Law:

Executors, &c. may maintain Action of Debt for Arrears of Rent due to Testator; or distrain the immediate Tenant.

II. Proviso for Redemption Money to Lords in Wales.

Provided alway that this Acte or any thing therin cōteynid shall not extend to anny suche manno' lordeship or dominion in Wales or in the Marches of the same, wherof thinhabitauntis have used tyme out the mynd of manne to pay unto everie Lorde or owner of suche Lordshīp Manour or Dominion, at his or their first entree into the same, anny sōme or sōmes of money for the redemption and discharge of all duetyes forfaictures and penalities wherewith the said inhabitauntis were chargeable to any of their said Lordes auncestours or predecessours bifore his said entre.

III. Husband may recover Rent due in Right of his Wife deceased.

AND further be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that if anny man which nowe hathe or heraftre shalhave in the right of his wif anny estate in fee symple fee taill or for terme of life of or in any rentis or fee fermes, and the same rentis or fee fermes nowe be or herafter shalbe due byhinde and unpaid in the said wifes lif, [than[6]] the said husbaund aftre the death of his said wife his executours and administratours shall have an Action of Dett for the said arrerages against the tenaunt of the demeane that ought to have paid the same his executours or administratours, and also the said husbaund after the death of his said wife may distraine for the said arrerages, in like maner and fourme as he mought have doon yf his said wif had ben [than[6]] lyvyng, and make avowry uppon his said matier as is aforesaid.

IV. Persons entitled to Rents, during the Life of another, may recover the same after Death of Cestui que vie.

AND likewise it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that yf any psone or psons whiche nowe have or herafter shalhave any rentis or fee fermes for terme of life or lyves of anny other psonne or psonnes, and the said rent or fee ferme nowe be or heraftre shalbe due behinde and unpaid in the life of suche psonne or psonnes for whose life or lifes the estate of the said rent or fee ferme did depend or contynue, and aftre the said psonne or psones doth dye, [than[6]] he unto whome the said rent or fee ferme was due in fourme aforesaid, his executours and administratours, shall and may have an action of dett against the tenant in demeane that ought to have paid the same whan it first was due his executours and admīstratours, and also distrayne for the same arrerages uppon suche landis and tenementis out of the whiche the said rentis or fee fermes were yssuyng and payeable, in suche like maner and fourme as he ought or might have doon if suche psonne or psonnes, by whose deathe the aforesaid astate in the said rentis and fee fermes was determined and expired, had ben in full lif and not deade, and the avowry for the taking of the same distres to be made in maner and fourme aforesaid.

---

[1] demeane *O.* [2] ought *O.* [3] atte *O.*
[4] distresse *O.* [5] other *O.* [6] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Conc̄ning p̄contract̄ and degrees of Consanguinite.

Usurped Power of the See of Rome heretofore exercised;

WHERAS heretofore the usurped power of the Bishop of Rome hathe alwayes entangled and troubled the mere jurisdiction and legal power of this Realme of England, and also unquietid muche the subjectis of the same by his usurped power in them, as by making that unlaufull whiche by Goddis wourde is laufull bothe in mariages and other thinges as heraftre shall appere at more length; and till nowe of late in our Souveraine Lordes tyme, whiche is otherwise by larning tawght than his predecessours in tymes past of longe tyme have ben, hath so contynued the same, wherof yet some sparkis be lefte whiche heraftre might kindle a greater fyer and so remayning his power not to seme utterly extincte, Therefore it is thought mooste convenient to the Kinges Highnes his Lordis sp̄uall and temporall with the Comons of his Realme assembled in this present plament that twoo thinges specially for this tyme be with diligence provided for, whereby many inconveniences hath ensued and many moo els mought ensue and followe: as where heretofore divers and many psonnes after longe contynuaunces togither in matrimonye, without any allegation of either of the pties or anny other at their mariage whie the same matrimony should not be good juste and laufull, and after the same matrimony solemnised and consūmate by carnall knowlege, and also some tyme fruite of children ensued of the same mariage, have nevertheless by an unjuste lawe of the Bishop of Rome, whiche is that uppon pretence of a former contracte made and not consūmate by carnall copulation, for profe wherof twoo witnes by that lawe were onely required, ben divorsed and separate contrarie to Goddis lawe, and so the true matrimony bothe solemnised in the face of the Church and consūmate with bodily knowlege and confirmed also with the fruite of children had betwene them clerely frustrate and dissolved: Further also by reason of other prohibitions than Goddis lawe admitteth, for their lucre by that Courte invented, the dispensation wherof they alwaies reservid to them selfis, as in kynnerede or affinitie betwene cousyn germaynes and so to fourth and fourth degree carnall knowlege of anny of the same kynne or affinitie bifore in suche outwarde degrees which elys were laufull and be not prohibited by Goddis lawe, and all bicause they wolde gett monney by it and kepe a reputation to their usurped jurisdiction; whereby not onely muche discorde betwene laufull maried psonnes hath contrarie to Goddis ordenance arrisen, muche debate and sute at the lawe with the wrongefull vexation and greate damage of the innocent partie hath ben procured, and many juste mariages brought in doubte and daunger of undoyng and also many tymes undoone and laufull heires disherited, Wherof there had never els but for his vayne glorious usurpation ben moved any suche question, syns fredōme in them was geven us by Goddis lawe which ought to be most sure & certein, But that notwithstanding mariages have been brought into suche an uncertainty thereby that no mariage coulde be so surely knytt and bounden but it shulde lye in either of the parties power and arbitre, casting away the feare of God, by meanes and compasses to prove a precontracte a kynnerede an alliance or a carnall knowlege to defeate the same, and so undre the pretense of thise allegations afore rehersid to lyve all the daies of their lyves in detestable adultery to thutter destruction of their owne soules and the provocations of the terrible wrath of God uppon the places where suche abominations were suffred and used: Be it therefore enacted by the King our Souveraine Lorde the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this p̄sent plament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that from the firste day of the monneth of July next [ensueyng[1]] in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande fyve hundred and forty, all and ev̄y suche mariages, as within this churche of England shalbe contracted betwene lauful psonnes, as by this acte wee declare all psonnes to be laufull that be not prohibited by Goddis lawe to mary, suche mariages being contracte and solemnised in the face of the churche and consūmate with bodily knowledge or frute of childerne or childe being had therin betwene the parties so maried, shalbe by auctoritie of this present plament aforesaid demed judged and taken to be lauful good juste and indissoluble, notwithstanding any precontracte or precontractis of matrimony, not consūmate with bodily knowlege, whiche either of the psonnes so married or both shalhave made with anny other psonne or psonnes, bifore the tyme of contracting that mariage which is solemnised and consūmate or wherof suche frute is ensued or maye ensue as afore; and notwithstanding any dispensation prescription lawe or other thinge graunted or confirmed by acte or otherwise: And that no reservation or prohibition, Goddis lawe except, shall trouble or impeche anny mariage without the Leviticall degrees; And that no pson of what estate degree or condition soever he or she be shall aftre the ([2]) first day of the [said[3]] monneth of July aforesaid be admitted in any of the sp̄uall Courtis within this the Kinges realme or anyhis Graces other landis and dominions to any proces plea or allegation contrarie to this foresaid acte.

by Dissolution of Marriages on Pretence of Pre-contract;

By Dispensations for Marriage between Cousins, &c.

Evils resulting therefrom:

Marriages, contracted by Persons not prohibited by God's Law, solemnized and consummated, shall not be dissolved for any Pre-contract not consummated.

No Marriage without the Levitical Degrees shall be impeached.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Jurisdicion of the greate Maister.

Grand Master of the King's Household shall have like Authority as the Lord Steward had.

FORASMUCHE as it hath pleasid the Kinges most Roiall Majestie to altre and chaunge the name of the Lord Steward of his most honorable houshold into the name of the Greate Maistre of his household or Grand Maistre Dhostel du Roy, and hath graunted and geven the said office unto his right trusty and right entierly welbiloved cousyn and counsaillour Charles Duke of Suff lorde president of his moste honorable Counsaill, and hath named ordeynid and appoincted him to be called Lorde Greate Maistre of his houshold or graunde maistre Dhostel du Roy, his Highnes of his excellent goodnes is contentid and pleasid that it be enacted by thassent of the Lordis sp̄uall and

[1] cōming *O.* [2] said *O.* [3] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

temporall and the Comons in this present plament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that the said Charles Duke of Suffolk during the tyme that he shalhave the said office of Greate Maistre of the Kinges Houshold or Graund Maistre Dhostell du Roy, and all other who [he'] heraftre shalhave the said office, by those names or any of them shalhave use and enjoye all such and singulier ꝑeminēcꝛ auctorities privileges and jurisdictions, in as large and ample maner fashon fourme and condition as the Lorde Stuard of the Kinges Housold by vertue of that office and name of Lorde Stuard had used or ought to have used or had, by reason of any custume usages statutis or common lawes of the Realme, and as if the said Duke and suche other as shalhave the said office had ben callid and named Lorde Stuarde of the Kinges Housholde.

CHAPTER XL.

Conc̄ning Phisicians.

IN moste humble wise shewen unto your Majestie your true and faithefull subjectis and liege men the President of the corporation of the Cōmminaltie and felowship of the science and facultie of Phisicke in your Cittie of London and the Cōmons and fellowes of the same; That wheras divers of them, manny tymes having in cure aswell some of the lordis of youre most honorable counsaile and divers tymes many of the nobilitie of this Realme as many other of your faithfull and liege people, cannot geve their attendaunce to them and other their patientes with suche diligence as their duety were and is to doo, by reason they be many tymes compellid aswell within the Citie of London and suburbes of the same as in other townes and villages to kepe watche and warde, and be chosen to thoffice of Constable and other offices within the said Citie and suburbes of the sam̄ as in other places within this your Realme, to their greate fatigation and unquieting and to the pill of their patientes by reason they cannot be conveniently attended; It may therefore pleas your moste excellent Majestie with thassent of your lordis sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent plament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, to enacte ordeyne and stablish that the ꝑsident of the said commynaltie and felouship for the tyme being, and the Cōmons and fellowes of the same, and ev̄y fellowe therof that nowe be or at any tyme herafter shalbe, their successours and the successours of ev̄y of them, at all tyme and tymes aftre the making of this ꝑsent acte shalbe discharged to kepe any watche or warde in your said Cittie of London or the suburbes of the same or any parte therof; And that they nor any of them shalbe chosen constable or any other officer in the said Cittie or suburbes: And that if at any tyme herafter the said ꝑsident for the tyme being or any of the said Cōmons or fellowes for the tyme being by any waies or meanes be appointed or ellectid to any watche or warde, office of Constable or any other office within the said Cittie or subburbes [of the same,'] the same appointement or ellection to be utterly voide and of none effecte; any ordre custume or lawe to the contrarie bifore this tyme used in the said Cittie notwithstanding.

The Fellowship of Physicians in London exempted from the Office of Constable, and other Offices there.

AND that it may please your moste Roiall Majestie by thauctoritie aforesaid that it may be further enacted ordeynid and established for the cōmon welth and suertie of your loving subjectis of this your Realme in and for thadministration of medecynes to suche of your said subjectis as shalhave neede of the same, that from hensfurth the said President for the tyme being cōmons and fellowes and their successours may yerely, at suche tyme as they shall thincke moste mete and convenient for the same, electe and chuse foure psons of the said cōmons and fellowes of the best larned wisest and mooste discrete suche as they shall thincke convenient and have experience in the said facultie of Fisicke; And that the saide foure ꝑsonnes so elected and chosen, aftre a corporall othe to them ministred by the said ꝑsident or his deputie, shall and may by vertue of this ꝑsent acte have full auctoritie and power, as often as they shall thinke mete and convenient, to entre into the house or houses of all and ev̄y Poticary nowe or any tyme herafter using the myterie or crafte of a Poticary within the said Cittie onely to serche viewe and see suche Poticary wares druggꝛ and stuffes as the said poticaries or any of them have or at any tyme heraftre shalhave in their house or houses; And all suche wares drugges and stuffes as the said foure ꝑsonnes shall then fynde defective corruptid and not mete nor convenient to be m̄strid in any medicynes for the helth of mens body the same iiij ꝑsonnes, calling to them the warden of the said mystery of Poticaries within the said Cittie for that tyme being or one of them, shall cause to be brent or otherwise destroye the same as they shall thincke mete by their discretion: And if the said Potycaries or anny of them at any tyme heraftre doo obstinately or willinglye refuse or denye the said foure ꝑsonnes, yerely elected and chosen as is biforesaid, to entre into their said house or houses for the causes intent and purpose bifore rehersid, That then they and ev̄y of them so offending contrarie to this acte for ev̄y tyme that he or they doo so offende to forfaict an C s. thone half to your Majestie and thother half to him that will sue for the same by action of dett bill playnt or information in anny of the Kinges Courtis wherin no wager of lawe essoyne or protection shalbe allowed: And if the saide foure ꝑsonnes or anny of them so elected and chosen as bifore is said, doo refuse to be sworne, or aftre his saide othe to him or them administred doo obstinately refuse to make the said serche and viewe ones in the yere at suche tyme as they shall thincke moste convenient by their discretions, having no laufull impedyment by secknes or otherwise to the contrarie, That then for everie suche wilfull and obstinate defaulte ev̄y of the said foure ꝑsonnes making defaulte to forfaicte xl s.

II. Four of the said Fellowship shall be chosen to examine the Drugs sold by Apothecaries, &c.

Penalty on Apothecaries resisting, 100 s.;

On such Physicians for Neglect, 40 s.

AND forasmuche as the science of phisicke dothe comprehend include and conteyne the knowlege of surgery as a speciall membre and parte of the same, therefore be it enacted that anny of the said companny or felawiship of Phisitions, being hable chosen and admitted by the said ꝑsident and feliship of Phisicians, may from tyme to tyme aswell within the Citie of London as elswhere within this Realme practise and exercise the said science of Phisick in all and ev̄y his membres and partes, any acte statute or provision made to the contrarie notwithstanding.

III. Physicians may practise Physic in all Branches.

[1] *Printed Copies* omit.

[2] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLI.

Baking of Horsebred.

Recital of Stats. 13 R. II. st. 1. c. 8; 4 H. IV. c. 25; against Innholders making Horse-bread:

FORASMUCHE as by occasion that at a plament holden at Westm̃ in the xiijth yere of the reigne of King Richard the seconde amongest other thinges it was ordeynid and enacted that no hosteler or inholder shulde make any horsbreade within his house nor ellis where, but that the bakers shulde make suche horsebreade, and that thassise therof shulde also be made of reasonnable waight, as by the same acte it may also more plainely appere; And also sithens that at another plament holden at Westm̃ in the iiijth yere of the reigne of Kinge Henry the fourth amongest other thinges it was also ordeynid and enacted that if any hosteler or inholder did make any horse breade contrarie to the fourme of the said Statute and acte of Richard the seconde, and the same duely proved against him, the same hosteler or inholder from tyme to tyme shulde forfaite the treple value of all suche horsbreade made by him in his house or ellis where, as by the said acte more plainely also it may appere; diverse and manny incommodities and mischieves ~~have~~ ensued therupon to the Kingꝯ subjectis that have travailed and journaied with their horses within the Realme of Englaund; Be it therefore nowe ordeynid and enacted by thauctoritie of this present plament, that from hensfurth it may and shalbe laufull for evy hosteler or inholder dwelling in any towne or village being a thorough fare or a cōmon passage within this Realme, and being no Citie towne corporate or m̃ket towne wherin any cōmon baker exercising thoccupation of baking and hath ben prentice at the said occupation by the space of vij yeris is [dewelling,[1]] to make within his house horsbreade sufficient laufull and of due assise, according as the price of the graynes of corne that nowe is and herafter shalbe from tyme to tyme; any thing or thinges mentioned in the said actes or statutes of King Richarde the seconde or Henry the iiijth to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Innholders in Villages and Towns not corporate, &c. may make Horse-bread.

II. Justices, &c. may punish Innholders making such Bread not of due Assise.

AND be it also enacted by thauctoritie aforsaid that if the horsebreade whiche anny of the said hostelers or inholders herafter shall make be not sufficient laufull and of due assise according to the price of graines of corne as is abovesaid, [Than[2]] the Justices of Peace in evy shire libertie or Fraunchise within this Realme shall have full power and auctoritie to enquire here and determyn the said defaultes and offences of the said hostelers and inholders herafter to be cōmitted againste the fourme of this present statute, and to cesse suche fynes and make like processe therupon as they cōmonly use to doo uppon presentmentis of trespasse against the peace; And that also likewise the sherifes in their tournes and stewardis in their leetis and lawe dayes shalhave full power and auctoritie to enquire and determyn evy suche defaulte and offence of hostelers against the fourme of this p̃sent statute herafter to be cōmitted within the lymite of their jurisdictions.

CHAPTER XLII.

Concerning Barbers and Chirurgians.

THE King our Souveraine Lorde by thadvise of his Lordis sp̃uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this present plament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, by all their cōmon assentis, duely pondering among other thingꝯ necessary for the cōmon welth of this Realme that it is very expedient and needeful to provide for men experte in the science of fisicke and surgery and for the helth of man's body whan infirmities and secknes shalhappen, for the due exercise and maintenance wherof good and necessarie actis be alredy made and provided; Yet nevertheles forasmuche [at[3]] within the Citie of London, where men of great experience aswell in speculation as in practice of the science and [falcultie[4]] of surgery be abiding and inhabiting, and have more cōmonly the daily exercise and experience of the same science of surgery then is had or used within other p̃tes of this Realme, And by occasion therof manny expert p̃sonnes be brought up undre them as their servantis apprentices and other, who by thexercise and diligent information of [thē[5]] said maistres aswell nowe as herafter shall exercise the said science within divers other p̃tes of this Realme to the greate relief comforte and soccour of muche people and to the sure savegard of their bodily helth their lymmes and lyves; And forasmuche as within the said Citie of London there be nowe twoo severall and distincte companyes of surgeons occupying and exercising the said science and facultie of surgery, thone company being called the Barbours of London and thother company called the Surgeons of London, whiche company of Barbours be incorporated to sue and be sued by the name of Maistres or Governours of the mistery and cōmynaltie of the Barbours of London, by vertue and auctoritie of the l̃res patentis undre the greate seale of the late King of famous memory Kinge Edwarde the iiijth dated at Westm̃ the xxiiij^{ti} day of February in the first yere of his reigne, whiche afterwarde aswell by our nowe most dradde Souveraine Lorde as by the right noble and vertuouse Prince Kinge Henry the vijth father unto the Kinges most excellent Highnes nowe being were and be confirmed, as by sundry l̃res patentis therof made among other thinges in the same conteynid more at large may appere; And thother company called the Surgeons be not incorporate nor have anny maner of corporation; whiche twoo severall and distincte companyes of surgeons were necessary to be unyted and made one body incorporate, to thintent that by their unyon and often assemble to githers the good and due ordre exercise and knowlege of the said science or facultie of surgery shulde be aswell in speculation as in practise bothe to them selfis and all other their said servantes

Two Companies of Surgeons in London, one Barbers, incorporated, the other Surgeons, not incorporated:

[1] dwellynge *O.* [2] Then *O.* [3] as *O.* [4] facultye *O.* [5] theyre *O.*

Digitized by Google

and apprentices nowe and herafter to be brought up undre them and by their larninge and diligent and ripe informations more pfett spedy and effectuall remedy shuld be [then[1]] it hath ben or shulde be if the said twoo companyes of barbours and surgeons shuld contynue severid a sundre and not joyned to gither as they bifore this tyme have ben and used them selfis not meddlyng to gither; Wherefore in consideration of the pmisses be it enacted by the King our Sovaine Lorde and by the Lordis spuall and temporall and by the Comons in this psent plament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that the said twoo sevall and distynct companyes of Surgeons, that is to say both the Barbours and the Surgeons and evy person of them being a freeman of either of the said companyes after the custume of the Cittie of London and their successours, from hensfurth ymmediately be unyted and made one entier and hole body corporate and one cōmynaltie ppetuall, whiche at all tymes herafter shalbe called by the name of maistres or govnours of the mistery and cōmynaltie of Barbours and Surgeons of London for ev more and by none other name; And by the same name to implede and be impleded bifore all maner of Justices in all Courtis in all maner of actions and sutes, and also to purchace enjoy and take to them and to their successours all maner of landis teñtis rentis and other possessions whatsoever they be, and also shalhave a cōmon seale to serve for the busynes of the said companye & corporation for ever, And by the same name peasably quietly and indiffeasably shall have possesse and enjoye to them and to their successours for ever all suche landis and tenementis and other hereditamentis whatsoever whiche the said company or cōialty of Barbours have or enjoye to thuse of the said mistery and cōminalty of Barbours of London, And also shall peasably and quietly have and enjoye all and singulier benefittes grauntis liberties privileges [and[2]] franchises and free custumes, and also all maner of other thinges at anny time geven or graunted unto the said companyes of Barbours or Surgeons by whatsoever name or names they or anny of them were callid, and whiche they or anny of them nowe have or anny of their predecessours have had by acte of plamēt ſres patentis of the Kinges Highnes or other his moost [nobbe[3]] progenitours, or otherwise by anny other laufull meanes have had at anny tyme afore this present acte, in as large and ample maner and fourme as they or anny of them have had might or shulde enjoy the same, this union or conjunction of the said companies togither notwithstanding; And as largely to have and enjoye the pmisses as if the same were and had ben specially and pticulerly expressid and declared with the best and most clerest wordis and termes in the lawe to all intentis and purposes: And that all psonnes of the said company nowe incorporate by this psent acte and their successours, that shalbe laufully admitted and approved to occupy surgery after the forme of the statute in that cace ordeynid and provided, shalbe exempt for bearing of armure or to be put in anny watchis or inquestis: And that they and their successours shalhave the serche oversight punyshement and correction aswell of freemen as of forreynes for suche offences as they or anny of them shall cōmitt or doo against the good ordre of Barbery or Surgery, as afore this tyme amonge the said mistery and company of barbours of London hath ben used and accustumed, according to the good and politike rules and ordenances by them made, and approved by the Lordis Chauncelour Treasorer and twoo chief Justices of either benche or anny three of them, aftre the fourme of thestatute in that cace ordeynid and provided.

The said Two Companies united and incorporated into one Company of Barbers and Surgeons, with all Privileges, &c. enjoyed by the incorporated Company of Barbers.

Surgeons exempted from bearing Armour, &c.

II. Surgeons may yearly take the Bodies of Four Malefactors to anatomize.

AND further be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that the said Maistres or Governours of the misterie or cōminalty of Barbours and Surgeons of London and their successours yerely for ev, aftre their sadd discretions at their free libertie and pleasure shall and may have and take without contradiction fower psonnes, condempned adjudged and put to death for felony by the due ordre of the Kinges lawes of this Realme, for anathomyes, without any further sute or labour to be made to the Kinges Highnes his heires or successours for the same, and to make incision of the same deade bodies or otherwise to ordre the same aftre their [said[4]] discretions at their pleasures, for their further and better knowlege instruction insight lerning and experience in the said science or facultie of surgery.

III. General Saving of Titles in Lands.

SAVING unto all psonnes their heires and successours all suche right title interest and demaunde which they or anny of them might laufully clayme or have in or to anny of the landis and tenementis with thappurtenants belonging unto the said companny of Barbours and Surgeons or anny of them at anny tyme afore the making of this Acte, in as ample maner and fourme as they or any of them had or ought to have had heretofore; anny thing in this present acte comprised to the contrary herof in anny wise notwithstanding.

IV. Barbers in London shall not practise Surgery, except Tooth-drawing.

AND forasmuche as suche psonnes usyng the mistery or facultie of surgery often tymes medle and take into their cures and houses suche [like[5]] and diseasid psonnes as ben infected with the pestilence great pocke and suche other contagious infirmities, doo use & exercise [barber--[6]] as wasshing or shaving & other feates therunto bilonging, whiche is very pillous for infecting the Kinges people resorting to their shoppes and houses there being washed or shaven; Wherefore it is nowe enacted ordeynid and provided by thauctoritie aforesaide that no maner of psonne within the Cittie of London, subburbes of the same and one myle compas of the said Cittie of London, after the feast of the Nativitie of our Lorde God next comyng, using [barbary[7]] or shaving, or that herafter shall use any barbary or shaving within the said Citie of London suburbes or one myle circuite of the same Citie of London, he nor they nor none other for them to his or their use shall occupy any surgery letting of bludde or any other thing belonging to surgery, drawing of teth onelye except; And furthermore in like maner who soever that usith the mystery or crafte of Surgery within the Circuite aforesaid, as longe as he shall fortune to use the said mistery or crafte of Surgery, shall in no wise occupye nor exercise the feate or crafte of barbarye or shaving neither by himself nor by none other for him to his or their use; And moreover that all maner of psonnes using surgery for the tyme being aswell freemen as forrens aliens and straungers, within the said Cittie of London the suburbes therof and one myle compas of the same Cittie of London, bifore the feast of Sainte Michaell tharchaungell next cōmyng shalhave an open signe on the strete side where they shall fortune to dwell that all the Kinges liege people there passing by may knowe at all tymes [whethir[8]] to resorte for (9) remedies in tyme of their necessitie.

Surgeons shall not be Barbers;

and shall have Shop Signs.

---

[1] than *O.* [2] *O.* omits. [3] noble *O.* [4] sadde *O.* [5] sykke *O.*
[6] barbery *O.* [7] any barbery *O.* [8] whyther *O.* [9] theyre *O.*

Digitized by Google

V. All Barbers shall be free of the Company.

AND further be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that no maner of psonne, after the said feast of Sainct Michaell tharchaungell next cōming, presume to kepe any shopp of barbary or shaving within the Cittie of London except he be a freeman of the same Corporation and Company. And furthermore at suche tymes heretofore accustumed there shalbe chosen by the same Company foure Maistres or Governours of the same Corporation or Company, of the whiche fower twoo of them shalbe expert in surgery and thother two in barbary, whiche iiij Maisters and ev̄y of them shalhave full power and auctoritie from tyme to tyme during their said office to have thoversight serche punyshement and correction of all suche defaultis and inconveniences as shalbe founde amonge the said Company using barbary or surgery, aswell of free mens as forens aliens and straungers within the Cittie of London and the circuite aforesaid after their sadd discretions: And if any psonne or psonnes using any barbary or surgery at any tyme herafter offende in anny of tharticles aforesaid that then for every monneth the said psonne so offending shall lose forfaite and paye v li. thone moytie therof to the King our Sou̅raine Lorde and thother moytie to anny psonne that woll or shall sue therefore by action of dett bill plainte or information in anny the Kinges courtis wherin no wager of Lawe essoyne or protection shalbe admitted or allowed in the same.

Four Persons (Two Surgeons and Two Barbers) shall be appointed with Power of Search, &c.

Penalty on Offenders, £5. per Month.

VI. Barbers and Surgeons shall pay Scot and Lot.

(r) PROVIDED that the said Barbours and Surgeons and ev̄y of them shall beare and pay lott and scott and suche other charges as they and their predecessours have ben accustumed to pay within the said Cittie of London this acte or any thing therin conteynid to the contrarie herof in any wise notwithstanding.

VII. Servants may be kept as Barbers and Surgeons.

PROVIDED alway and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that it shalbe leafull to any of the Kinges subjectis, not being barbour or surgeon, to retaine have and kepe in his house as his serv̄nt any psonne being a barbour or surgeon, which shall and may use and exercise those artes and faculties of barbary and surgery or either of them in his maisters house or ellis where by his maisters licence or commaundement, any thing in this acte above written to the contrary being notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XLIII.

Countie days in Chestr̄.

Recital of Stat. 27 Hen.VIII. c. 5, for assigning Justices of Peace, &c. in the County Palatine of Chester;

WHERE it is enacted and established in the xxvij^th yere of our Souveraine Lorde the Kinge that nowe is, aswell for thencreace and augementacion of good rule and ordre to be had and doon in the County Palantyne of Chester and other shires, as for administration of Justice amongest the Kinges subjectis there, that the Lorde Chauncelo̅r of England or the Lorde Keper of the greate Seale for the tyme being shalhave auctoritie from tyme to tyme to nominate and appoincte Justices of Peace Justicers of quo̅z and Justicers of Gaole delivery, aswell within the said Countie Palantyne of Chestre and other shires and pteis of Wales by Comission undre the Kinges greate Seale, whiche psonnes so named shalhave full power and auctoritie to enquire heare and determyn all maner thing and thinges inquirable p̄sentable or determinable bifore Justicers of Peace Justicers of quo̅z and Justicers of Gaole delivery in other shires of this Realme of England, and to doo use and execute ev̄y thing and thinges as other Justicers of peace quo̅z and Gaole delivery doo in other Shires of Englaund, uppon like penaltie as hath been ordeynid for suche abuses in suche Justicers in other Shires of England, any lawe acte statute usage custome privilege prescription or liberty to the contrary therof in any wise notwithstanding; as in the said statute made in the said xxvij yere amongest other thinges more plainely apperith: By reason of whiche acte it is nowe used to be kept Sessions in the said Countie Palantyne of Chestre as it is used in other shires of England;

Inconvenience from the frequency of the Sessions and County-Days in that County;

Also it is used in the said Countye Palantyne of Chester that the Justicer of the same for the tyme being hath yerely tyme out of mynd used to kepe the shires or countie daies in maner and fourme following, that is to say one yere viij shires or countie daies and another yere ix shires or county daies, to the whiche the gentilmen freeholders and suiters of the said Countie are bounden of auncient custume and duetie to appere and geve their attendaunce to serve the King, whiche shires and countie daies cōme very often tymes in the ye̅r; And nowe by reason of the said newe statute of Justicers of Peace had in the said Countie the said gentilmen Freeholders and suters of the said Countie, being bounden of their said old custume and lawe to give their attendaunce and apparaunce to the said shires and countie daies, are nowe bounden also to geve their apparaunce and attendaunce at fower quarter cessions and other prevy cessions in the said Countye, by meane wherof the said apparaunce and attendaunce cometh so often tymes & so thick togither that at many tymes they cānot departe from (s) one courte and attend their busynes scarcely one day or some tyme lesse but they must againe ride to serve thother Court whiche is to painefull chargeable [and [t]] intollerable and importune for any man to sustaine and abide;

Instead of the several County-Days, two Sessions shall be holden at Michaelmas and Easter, as in Lancashire; without Discontinuance in Suits depending.

IN CONSIDERATION wherof be it enacted by the King our So̅vaigne Lorde the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Comons in this present plament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that from hensfurth the lawe and administration of Justice and all other thinges in the said Countie, in tyme past usid to be had at the said shire daies, shalbe holden had made doon and executed by the Justices of the said County for the tyme being at twoo tymes in the yere only, that is to witt at the cessions next aftre the feast of Sainct Michael tharchangell and at the cessions next aftre Ester yerely for ever, during so many daies at every of the said tymes as need shall require, in like maner and fourme as it is nowe used and executed in the County Palantyne of Lancastre; And that no actions sute or processe nowe or herafter to be depending in the said Counties shalbe thereby discontynued hurte or impared, nor anny av̄ntage therin to be taken by Errour discontyn̄nce of processe ne otherwise, but the same to p̄cede after the same newe ordre: And that from hensfurth the said old ordre rule and custume in holding of the saide Counties or shire daies shall utterly cesse and determyn forev̄; Any acte statute prescription graunte usage custume privilege lawe libertie constitution or confirmation heretofore had made accustumed or used to the contrary in anny wise notwithstanding.

[r] The Two following Provisoes are annexed to the Original Act in separate Schedules. [s] the O. [t] O. omits.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLIV.

The Parrishe of Royston.

The Town of Royston extends into Five Parishes;

Inconvenience thereof;

FORASMUCHE as the Towne of Royston is a markett Towne situate and bilded to gither and extendeth itself into Fyve severall parrishes, wherof never a Parrisshe Churche of them [of them [1]] is within twoo myles of the said towne, and sōme of them be three myles distaunt from the same; by reason wherof the poore inhabitauntis and townesmen there being parrishiners of the said fyve pishe churches divers & sundry tymes thorough the absence of their psonnes and Curates in suche caces of necessitie whan their p̄sence to the comforte and consolation of their parrisheners is moste requisite and behouffull, cannot have the Sacramentis and Sacramentalls to be ministered according to the lawdable custumes of holy church to their greate pill℈ and jeopardies: And also forasmuche as the said towne of Roiston is a greate and a cōmon thorough fare for the Kinges subjectis and liege people travayling from many and sundry partes of this Realme, and in the said Towne is also wekely a greate m̄ket wherunto greate and frequent resorte is of all thinhabitauntis of the Countrey therunto adjoyning, and yet the said subjectis so travailing nor anny of thinhabitauntis so resorting canne have anny masse or other divine service in the said towne if their devotion shuld that require; And over this (a) greate distaunce of the towne from the parrisshe churches aforesaid is verry discommodiouse and painefull to all and singulier thinhabitauntis there and most specially to the impotent [seekely [3]] and aged people, whiche be not hable to travaill to the said Churches ne anny of them to heare their divine services; All which discommodities and inconveniēt℈ were litle p̄judiciall to the saide towne at suche tyme as the late Priory there stode, The churche of which Priory the poore inhabitauntis of the said towne have bought to their greate charges to thintent to have the same their parrish churche and therin to have daily masse and other divine services to be celebrated and done: In consideration of whiche p̄misses it may please the Kinges moste roiall Majestie of his moste excellent goodnes, that it may be enacted by his Highnes with thassent of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this p̄sent plament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that the saide churche late being parcell of the said Pryory of Royston shalbe the parrish churche for all and singulier thinhabitauntis of the said towne of Roiston; And that the said churche shalbe named and called from hensfurth the parrish churche of Sainct John the Baptist in the towne of Roiston and that one pcell of grounde nigh or by the said church shalbe providid and enclosed at the costis and charges of the said inhabitauntis for a cemitory or church yerde for buriall℈ of Chren people in the same; and that thinhabitauntis of the same towne shalbe parrisshiners onely to the same church and be discharged of any further resorte or repaier to anny of the said v. parrisshe churches distaunt from the said towne as is aforesaid, and that the psonnes and curates of the said v. parrish churches and ev̄y of them and the successours of ev̄y of them shalbe discharged of the cure of the said inhabitauntis.

Dissolution of the Priory there, and Purchase of the Church by Inhabitants of Royston;

The said Church shall be the Parish Church of the said Town;

A Churchyard shall be provided, &c.

II.
The King shall appoint a perpetual Vicar of the said Parish;

AND be it also enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that one sufficient and laufull psonne, to be appoincted and named by the Kinges Highnes, shalbe Vicar perpetuall in the said parrishe churche of Roiston and have ppetuall succession in the same, and that he and his successours shalbe named and called Vicars of the parrish churche of Sainct John the Baptist in Royston and shalbe enhabled by auctoritie of this acte to sue and be sued by that name in all Courtis & places within this Realme, And also to purchace landis tenementis and hereditamentis to him and his successours Vicars of the same church; And that the advowson donation and presentation of the said vicarage shall appertaine and bilonge to the Kinges Highnes his heires and successours as appendaunt to his Graces Manour of Roiston; And that as well the said nowe first Vicar to be named as is aforesaid, as all other Vicars herafter of the said churche, shalbe presented institutid and inductid to and by thordinary or ordinaries of the place where the said churche is situate, as other psonnes and Vicars of this Realme ben accustumed: And that the said parrish Church and towne of Roiston shall from hensfurth be taken and acceptid to be in the diocesse of London onely and not in anny other diocesse, any usage custume or matier to the contrary therof notwithstanding: And that also the said vicar that shalbe first named and presentid shalhave power and auctoritie by vertewe of this act to take and receive to him and his successours one messuage with a gardeine thereto adjoyning situate in the said towne of Roiston, to be geven to him by anny of thinhabitauntis of the saide towne, Which messuage and gardeyne shalbe named and callid the Vicarege of the same Towne: And that also the same Vicar and his successours shalhave and pceyve all the tithes offeringes oblations obventions and other eccliasticall duetis and rightis that shall growe and be due by the custumes of this Realme and eccliasticall lawes of the same to be paid had or made by thenhabitauntis of the said towne; except onely the tithes of corne hay wolle lambe and calfe; which tithis of corne hay wolle lambe and calf shall from hensfurth be paid and satisfied by auctoritie of this acte to the psonnes and curates of the said v. parrishe churches in like maner fourme and condition as heretofore it hath been accustumed; the erection of the said Vicarage of Royston or [in [4]] any other thinge or thinges conteynid and specified in this acte in any wise notwithstanding.

Advowson shall appertain to the Manor.

Vicar shall be duly instituted, &c.

Church and Town shall be in the Diocese of London.

Vicarage House and Endowment.

III.
Tithes of Corn, &c. to be taken by Parsons of the Five Parishes.

AND it is also enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that the psonnes and curatis of the said v. parrish churchis and ev̄y of them, and the successours of everie of them, shalhave their remedye and remedies by auctoritie of this acte to sue demaunde aske and recov̄ in the Kinges Court of Chauncery the said tithes of corne hay woll lambe and calf subtracted or denyed to be paid by anny psone or psonnes, or ellis suche remedye and remedies to sue demaunde aske or recover the same tithes, in like maner fourme fashon and condition as they or anny of them shulde ought or might have doon or had if this acte had nev̄ ben had ne made.

IV.
Act not to take Effect until Appointment of Vicar.

PROVIDID alway that this p̄sent acte shall take none effect nor be put in execution untill suche tyme as the Kinges Majesty hath named and p̄sentid one hable psonne to be Vicar of the saide pish church of Roiston in maner and fourme aforesaid.

---

[1] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.—*O.* omits. [2] the said *O.* [3] syklye *O.* [4] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLV.

The Court of First fruytes and Tenth.

Recital of Stat. 26 Hen. VIII. c. 3. § 1. granting the First Fruits of all Spiritual Benefices and Promotions;

WHERE in the plament holden at Westm the thirde day of Novembre in the xxvj^th yere of the reigne of our most dradde naturall and Souveraigne Liege Lorde Henry theight, King of England and of Fraunce defendour of the Faith lorde of Irelaunde and in erth supreme hed of the Churche of Englaund, it was enactid ordeynid and established, that the Kinges Highnes his Heires and Successours Kinges of this Realme shulde have and enjoye from tyme to tyme, to endure forever, of evy suche psonne and psonnes, which at any tyme aftre the first day of January than next commyng shulde be nomynated electid prefectid presentid collated or by any other meanes appoinctid to have any archebishoprich bishopprich abbacye monastery priory college hospitall archedeaconry deanery provostship prebende psonnage vicarege chauntry free chapel, or other dignitie benefice office or promotion spuall within this Realme and ellys where within anny the Kinges dominions, of what name nature or qualitie soev they were, or to whose foundation patronage or gifte soever they did bilonge, the firste frutes revenues and profittes for one yere of everie suche archebishopprich bishoprich abbacye monastery priory hospitall college archedeaconry deanery provoship prbend psonnage vicarage chauntry free chapell or other dignity benefice office or promotion spuall aforenamed, wherunto anny suche psonne or psonnes shuld aftre the said first day of Januarye be nominated electid prefectid presentid collatid or by any other meanes appoinctid; And that every suche psonne and psones, bifore any actuall or reall possession or medling with the profittes of any suche archebishoppriche bishopprich abbacy monastery hospitall deanery provostship prebend psonnage vicarege chauntry free chapell priory or other dignitie benefice office or promotion spuall, shuld satisfy content and pay or compounde or agree to pay to the Kinges use at reasonable daies uppon good suerties the said first frutes and profittes for one yere; And also by the same acte it was further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that the Kinges Majestye his Heires and Successours Kinges of this Realme, for more augementacion and maintenance of the roiall astate of his emperiall Crowne and Dignitie of supreme hed of the churche of England shulde yerely have take [and[1]] enjoye and receyve unytid and knytt to his Imperiall Crowne for ever one yerely rent or pencion amounting to the value of the tenth part of all the revenues rentes fermes tithes offeringes emolumentis, and of all other profittes aswell called spuall as temporall than appertayning or belonging, or that after the making of the said acte shulde bilong, to any archebishoppriche bishopprich abbacy monasterie priory archedeaconry deanery hospitall college house collegiate prebende cathedrall churche collegiate churche conventuall churche psonnage vicarege chauntrey free chapel or other benefice or promotion spuall, of what name nature or qualitie soever they were within any diocesse of this Realme or in Wales; The said pension or annuall rent to be paid yerely forever to our Souverain Lorde his Heires and Successours Kinges of this Realme at the feast of the Nativate of our Lorde God; as by the same acte amongest divers other thinges therin conteynid, more playnely is shewed and may appere: And for the more suerty and establishment therof, and to thintent that the Kinges Majestie his Heires and Successours shalbe the better served in obteyning the premisses, and also from hensfurth be truely & justly aunswerid contentid and paide yerely of all that whiche to his Highnes his Heires or Successours appertayneth or bilongith, or herafter shall belonge or appertaine by vertue and according to the tenour of the said acte, Be it enacted ordeynid and establishid by the Kinges Majestie by thassent of his Lordis spuall and temporall and the Comons in this present plament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same in maner and fourme as herafter followith, that is to say; First the King our Souvaine Lorde by thauctoritie aforesaid maketh erectith and establishith a certaine courte comonly to be called forever the Court of the First Frutes and Tenth, which Courte by auctoritie aforesaid contynually and forever shalbe a Court of Recorde, and shalhave one seale to be engraven and made after such fourme fashon and maner as shalbe appoincted by the Kinges Highnes, and shall remayne and be ordred as herafter shalbe declarid.

and § 8. granting the Tenth of the annual Value of Benefices, &c.

For securing the Payment thereof, a Court of Record erected, to be called the Court of First Fruits and Tenth.

II. Appointment of Chancellor of the said Court.

AND also be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide that there shalbe one certaine psonne to be named and assigned by the Kinges Highnes his Heires and Successours whiche shalbe Chauncelour of the same Courte, and shalbe chief and principall officer of the same Courte and shalbe callid the Chauncelour of the first frutes and [tenthes[2]] and shalhave the keaping of the said seale to be assigned for the said Courte.

III. Appointment of Treasurer;

King's Attorney;

Two Auditors;

Clerk;

Messenger;

Usher.

Oaths of the several Officers;

Chancellor;

AND also be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid that there shalbe one psone to be named and assignid by the Kinges Highnes whiche shalbe called the Kinges Treasorer of the first frutes and tenth, And shalbe the second officer of the same Court; And that there shalbe one psonne to be larned in the lawe of this land to be named and assigned by the Kinges Highnes whiche shalbe the Kinges Attournay of the first frutes and tenth and shalbe the third officer of the same Courte; And that there shalbe twoo psonnes to be named by the Kinges Highnes which shalbe named the Kinges auditours of the first frutes and [tenthis,[1]] and shalbe officers of the same Court; and that there shalbe one Clerke to be named and assigned by the Kinges Highnes to be Clerke of the same Courte, whiche shall make all bondis writinges and other ordinary processe and entrees out and from the same court; And that there shalbe one other psone to be named and assigned by the Kinges Highnes whiche shalbe called the Messanger of the said Court; And one other psonne to be named and assigned by the Kinges Highnes whiche shalbe called the Hussher of the same Court, which messanger and hussher and either of them shalhave suche and like profittes and advntages as the messanger and hussher of the Kinges Duchie Chamber at Westm have and pceyve. And the said Chauncelour which shalbe appoinctid by the Kinges Highnes shall take a corporall othe afore the Lorde Chauncelour of England for the tyme being after the tenour ensuing; Ye shall swere that ye well and truely shall serve the King in thoffice of the Chauncelorship of the first frutes and tenth and shall ministre egall Justice to riche and power to the best of

[1] *O.* omits.

[2] tenthe *O.*

Digitized by Google

your connyng witt and power, and that ye shall diligently procure all thinges whiche may honestly and justely be to the Kinges advntage and profitte and to thaugementation of the [riches[1]] and prerogatives of his Crowne, and truely use the Kinges seale appoinctid to your office, And also endevoir yourself to thuttermost of your power to see the King truely and justely aunswerid yerely of all suche rentis revenues and profittes whiche shall or may arrise growe or be due to the Kinge in your office, And from tyme to tyme deliver with spede suche as shalhave to do afore you, And that ye shall not take nor receyve of any psonne any gifte or reward in any cace or matier depending bifore you or wherin the Kinges Highnes shalbe party, whereby any p̄judice hinderaunce losse or disherison shall growe or be to the Kinges Highnes: so help you God and All Sainctz. Also the said Treasorer shall take a corporall othe before the said Chauncelour of the said Court according to the tenour ensueing; Ye shall swere that ye shall well and truely serve the King our Souveraine Lorde and his people in thoffice of Tresorer of this Court, and ye shall reasonnably and honestly procure the Kinges profitt and doo right to all maner of people poore and riche in thos thinges which touche your office and the Kinges receipt of his monney; Ye shall truely kepe dispend pay and deliver [a[2]] true declaration and accompt therof shall make from tyme to tyme without anny concealement according to this acte made for thestablishemente of this Courte, And further shall doo every thinge that of right appertayneth to your office: so helpe you God and his Sainctz. Also the said Attournay shall take a corporall othe bifore the said Chauncelour according to the tenour herafter ensueyng; Ye shall swere that ye shall well and truely serve the King as his attournay in all Courtis for or concerning any matier or cause that shall concerne or touche the rentis revenues profittes or hereditamentis lymited to the survey and governnce of this Court and pcure the Kinges profitt therof, and that ye shall truely counseill the King and Chauncelour of this Court in all thinges concerning the same to the best of your cōning witt and power, And with all spede and diligence from tyme to tyme at the calling of the said Chauncelour ye shall endeavoir yourself for the hearing and determination indifferently of suche matiers and causes as shall depend bifore the said Chauncelour, And that ye shall not take anny gifte or reward in anny mattier or cause depending in the same Courte or elle where wherin the King shalbe party, whereby the Kinges Majestie shalbe hurted hindred or disheritid, And further ye shall doo to your power witt and connyng all and every thing that of right appertaynith to your office: so helpe you God and All Sainctz. Also the said Auditours and evy of them shall take a corporall othe bifore the saide Chauncelour of the said Court after the tenour ensueyng; Ye shall swere that ye truely shall serve the Kinge in your office and true allowaunces make to every psonne which shalbe accomptaunt bifore you, and you shall not take nor receyve of poore nor riche any gifte or rewarde in anny mattier or cause depending or to be discussid in the same court but suche as shalbe ordinary appertayning to your office, whereby the Kinge shalbe hurtid hindred or disheritid, And ye shall doo every thing which shalbe appertayning to your office: So helpe you God and All Saintz. Item the said Clerke of the said Courte shall take a corporall othe bifore the said Chauncelour after the tenour ensueyng; Ye shall swere that ye shall well and truely serve the King in your office of Clerke of the Counsell of this Court and truely doo and execute all and every thinge and thinges whiche ye ought to doo by reason of your office according to the fourme and effect of this acte: so helpe you God and All Sainctz.

Treasurer;

King's Attorney;

Auditors;

Clerk.

ALSO be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid that the said First Frutes and Tenth, and all the revenues and profittes therof which nowe be or heraftre shall growe or be by anny maner of meanes, shalbe fromhensfurth in thordre survey and governnce of the said Courte and the ministres of the same.

IV. First Fruits and Tenth declared under Survey of the said Court.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid that the said Chauncelour in all places, and the said Treasorer Attourney and Auditours or twoo of them in the said Court, the said Chauncelour being absent, and also such Comissioners deputies and substitutes as the said Chauncelour shall assigne appoinct and depute in any shires or places of this Realme, shalhave power to compound and take obligations to the Kinges use of any psonne or psonnes and of his suerties for the sure payment of the said First Frutes, or for any other cause or matier concerning the p̄misses determinable within the same Court. And that all suche obligations and writinge obligatory, of what sōme soever they be, shalbe takin in maner and fourme abovesaid and not otherwise, And shalbe of the same strength force vertue qualitie and effect to all intentis and purposes as writinges obligatory heretofore made by anny lay psone by auctoritie of the statute of the Staple ben or ought to be; and that like processes and executions theruppon shall be made out of the said Court for the levieng of the dettis due or herafter to be due by vertue of the said writinge obligatory against any psonne spuall or temporall as hath been accustumed to be made against anny lay psone uppon certificate of writinges obligatory of the said statute of the staple: And that all obligations herafter to be taken concerning the p̄misses contrarie to the tenour of this acte shall be void and of none effect: And that no psonne shalbe compellid to pay for anny writing obligatory to be made for any cause touching the said Court above viij d. And for anny acquittaunce above iiij d. And that the said Chauncelour for the tyme being shalhave full power and auctoritie to awarde under the Seale to be appoinctid to the said Court in the Kinges name suche processe and preceptis, with reasonnable paynes to be therin lymited, as be nowe comonly usid in the Court of the Kinges Duchy Chamber of Lancaster being at Westm̄, againste every psonne and psonnes whatsoever they be for and concerning thinterest right and title of the Kinges Majesty his Heires and Successours, of or for any tenthis revenues profittis accompt receipt or other cause in anywise touching or concerning any thing appoinctid to thordre or survey of the said Court or any part therof, for and on the behaulf of our said Souveraine Lorde the Kinge or of or for any dett rising and growing by occasion of the same.

V. The Chancellor, &c. and his Deputies, may compound for First Fruits, &c. and take Obligations in the Nature of Statutes Staple.

Fees thereon, and on Acquittances;

Process, &c. as in the Duchy Chamber of Lancaster.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid that the said Treasorer Attournay and Auditors shall diligently from tyme to tyme attend uppon the said Chauncelour in the said Court for the hearing and ordering of matiers and causes in the same Court, for the tyme of the foure termes of the yere usually kept for the lawe at Westm̄, and procure with

VI. Attendance, &c. of the Treasurer, &c. on the Court.

[1] righte O. [2] and O.

Digitized by Google

all diligence that all dettis dueties and other profittis being in the survey and gov̄nance of the said Court shalbe truely and justly paid and aunswerid to the Treasorer of the said Court to thuse of the Kinges Highnes without concealing anny part therof; and shall also cause and procure processe to be made against suche as shalbe indebtid to the Kinges Highnes and their suerties of and for any pte therof from tyme to tyme as the tyme or cace shall require without any delaye.

VII. Attendance of Clerk, Messenger, and Usher.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the said Clerke pticuler Messenger and Hussher and every of them shall uppon reasonable warning at all tymes and places from tyme to tyme geve attendaunce upon the said Chauncelour for the tyme being for the due execution and expedition of the p̄misses without any delay, uppon suche paynes as shalbe assessid by the Kinges Majesty upon information therof geven by the said Chauncelour to his Highnes.

VIII. Penalty on Officers for Neglect or Concealment.

[AND[1]] be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that if anny of the said officers appoinctid for the same Court doo conceale or withdrawe willingly any dettis duetis tenthis revenues or other profitt falling growing or cōmyng to the King, by reason of the First Frutis and Tenth, or by reason of any other thing appoinctid by this acte to be within the survey and ordre of the said Courte, that [than[2]] the said officer and officers so offending shall lose to the King our Sou̾vain Lorde the double value of the thing so concealid or withdrawen.

IX. Acquittance of Treasurer shall be a sufficient Discharge.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie abovesaid, that the said Treasorer for the tyme being shalhave auctoritie by this acte to geve his acquittaunce of and for suche money and obligations as he shall receyve of them to the Kinges use for and concerning the First Frutes and Tenth and other thinges appoincted to thordre of the said Courte; and that his said acquittaunce shalbe from hensfurth a sufficient acquittaunce and discharge, as well for the discharge of the parties againste the Kinges Highnes his heires and successours for payment of so much monney, as also to the Auditors for the tyme being and to ev̾y of them for making due allowaunce of the same; and that any acquittaunce herafter to be made concerning the p̄misses by any psone or psonnes contrarie to the tenour fourme and effect of this present acte shalbe void and of none effecte.

X. Yearly Account by Treasurer before the Chancellor and Auditors.

[AND[1]] be it enactid by thauctoritie abovesaid, that the said Treasorer bifore the twenty day of Marche next aftre the feast of Sainct Michaell tharchangell shall yerely declare truely his hole accompt to the said Chauncelour and Auditours, or to the said Chaunchelour and one of the said Auditours, which Chauncelour and Auditors or Chaunceler and one of the said Auditors shall by this acte have auctoritie to take and determyn the same accompt bifore the last day of July next ensueyng; upon whiche determination of accompt the said Treasorer, within one moneth next ensueing the determination of the said accompt, shall truely content and pay to the Kinges use all suche sommes of money by him reteynid as shall appere to be due to the Kinges Highnes and unpaid upon the same accompt, after whiche determination the said auditours or one of them shall ingrosse the same into pchemyn, and the same so ingrossed shall returne into thoffice of the said Court of the First Frutes and Tenth bifore the last day of February next after the determination of the same accompt, there for to remaine as the Kinges Recordis.

XI. Treasurer shall be allowed his Fees, Payments, &c.

ALSO be it enacted by thauctoritie abovesaid, that the said Treasorer from tyme to tyme upon his accompt shalbe allowed aswell of suche fees as shalbe lymitid unto him for therercise of his office, as of and for all suche sommes of monney as he shall pay to any patentee or patentees of anny office fee or annuitie that shalbe graunted or geven under the seale of the said Courte, and also of all suche monney as he shall pay to anny other psonne or psonnes by vertue of the Kinges warraunt or bill assigned, and also of all suche sōmes of money as he shalbe cōmaunded to pay by any bill assigned or subscribid by thande of the said Chauncelour for the tyme being, upon suche considerations as shalbe thought convenient by his discretion of or for any cause thinge or matier concerning of the said Courte whatsoever it shalbe: And that the said Auditours or one of them, taking accomptis of the said Treasorer, shalhave auctoritie and power to allowe to the said Treasorer the p̄misses and every parte of them.

XII. No Process out of the Exchequer for Matters under Regulation of this Act.

ALSO be it enactid by the auctoritie aforsaid, that all maner of processe that shalbe made out of the Kinges Esthequier, or out of any other Courte other than the Court made by auctoritie of this present acte, to or against anny psonne & psonnes for any dett tenth issues and profittes concerning the premisses, or any parte therof from hensfurth to be due, lymited in this acte to be in the survey ordre and gov̄nance of the said Court made by this act and the ministres therof, shalbe clerely void and of none effecte to all intentis and purposes.

XIII. Fees of Officers as in the Duchy Court of Lancaster.

ALSO be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid that the said Chauncelour and officers of the said Courte shall take suche and like fees for the seales and writinge to be made and graunted out of the said Court at the sute of the parties, if any suche happen to be, and for apparaunces, as the Chauncelour of the Duchy of Lancastre and officers there conveniently use to take for the same.

XIV. Fines on Persons summoned and appearing, but refusing to answer;

ALSO be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that if anny psone or psonnes, called by the Kinges processe of the same Courte to appere at Westm̄ in the same Court within the terme at a certaine day to him p̄fixed in the processe, appere and have a day geven in the said Court to make aunswere to the matiers against them obejectid in the same Court on the Kinges bihalf, departe the Courte bifore aunswer made and attournay put into the Court with thassent of the Court for prosecuting the matter with effect, shall forfaict to the Kinges Grace his heires and successours suche fyne as shalbe uppon him sett for his contempt and offence in that bihalf, as the said Chauncelour Treasorer and Attournay of the said Courte or twoo of them shall thinke convenient by their discretions to be levied of his landis and tenementis goodis and catallis to the Kinges use: And in cace the partie to whome any suche processe shalbe

[1] Also *O.*

[2] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

directid doo make default at the first day of his apparance, that then attachement shalbe awarded out of the said Court directid to the Sheriffes of suche County as it shall seame to the said Chauncelour most expedient, to attache the body of the same psonne making defaulte as is [aforesaid[1]] and to bringe his body into the said Court, at suche day within any of the iiij termes as unto the said Chauncelour for the tyme beyng shalbe thought convenient by his discretion.

Attachment against Persons making Default in Appearance.

ALso be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that as manny accomptis of the First Frutes and Tenth as ben clerely accomptid and not retournid into the Kinges Eschequier, and also as manny other accomptis of the said First Frutes and Tenth as ben not yet fully accomptid and engrossed, shalbe ingrossid and returned within twoo yeris next ensueyng into the said Courte of the First Frutis and Tenth there to remaine as the Kinges Recordes; And that the Chauncelour and Auditours of the said Court for the tyme being shalhave full auctoritie and power to heare examyn and determyn all and all maner of accomptis heretofore made concerning the said First Frutes and Tenthes.

XV. Accounts not returned in the Exchequer shall be transmitted to the Court of First Fruits, &c.

AND forasmuche as divers religious houses within this Realme and other the Kinges Dominions be now dissolved, and the possessions therof laufully cõmen unto the Kinges handis and other by his Graces gifte bargaine graunte and assignement, by reason wherof and by reason of miscertificate of the said possessions and of the Tenth concerning aswell the same possessions as other possessions of sp̃uall psonnes into the Kinges Eschequier Tharchebishops bishopps and other accomptauntis uppon their accomptis be and of longe tyme have ben greately charged vexid and troubled; For remedy wherof be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid that thoriginall of the certificate of the hole Tenth certified into the Kinges Eschequier, and all other recordis there concerning the same, shalbe deliverid into the said Court of the First Frutes and Tenth there to remaine as the Kinges Recordis; And that the said Chauncelour shalhave full power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte from tyme to tyme to write, under the seale of office appoinctid to the said Courte, unto the Treasorer and Barons of the said Eschequier, and also unto all other officers and ministres of all the Kinges Courtis for to certifie anny matter of recorde or other sufficient cause remayning afore them concerning the premisses for the true profe and triall therof into the said Court of Firste Frutes and Tenth; And the said Chauncelour Treasorer and Audito^{r} or auditours upon the certificate therof or ellis uppon thexamination of witnesses to be taken aswell by Cõmission as otherwise, or by other sufficient profes or discharge alledged shewed and proved afore them by the said Archebishops bishopps or other accomptauntis, shall by auctoritie aforesaid have full power and auctoritie by their discretions to make allowaunce defalcation discharge and full determination unto them and ev̄y of them in his and their said accõpt^{e} concerning the premisses according as of right appteynith.

XVI. For Relief of Bishops against Payment of Tenths on Lands of Religious Houses dissolved, &c. the original Certificate into the Exchequer of the Tenth shall be transmitted by the Court of First Fruits, &c. which latter may make Allowances to the Bishops.

AND be it further enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid that all sommes of money, herafter to be paid by anny Archebishop Bishop or other psonne or psonnes chargeable to or with the collection levieng or receipt of the Tenth grauntid to the Kinges Highnes by auctoritie of the said acte therof made in the said xxvjth yere of his moste noble reigne, shall from hensfurth for ever be paid to the Treasorer of the said Court of the First Frutis and Tenth, at suche daies and tymes as is lymitid and appoinctid in the said acte and to none other psonne nor psonnes; And that if anye payment or paymentis therof herafter be otherwise made without the Kinges Highnes speciall assignement or warrante in writing therof made, That than the said payment or paymentis shalbe voide and of none effect.

XVII. All Payments of the Tenths shall be made to the Treasurer of the Court under this Act.

AND it is also enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid that all certificates, herafter to be made by any Archebishop or Bishop or by any other psonne or psons lymited and charged to the collection and payment of the said Tenthes by thauctoritie of the said acte of the graunt therof to our said Souv̄aine Lord the Kinges Majesty, shall from hensfurth for ever be made and certified into the said Court of Firste Frutes and Tenth, in suche like maner and fourme and for suche like [caces[2]] and intentis as they shulde or ought bifore the making of this acte to have ben made and certified into the Kinges Eschequier by authoritie of the said acte of the graunte of the said First Frutes and Tenth; And that the same certificates and ev̄y of them so herafter to be made and certified into the said Court shalbe and stande of suche like streignth and effect to all intentis and purposes as they and ev̄y of them shuld have ben if they had ben certified and made into the Kinges said Court of Eschequier bifore the making of this acte; And that, upon all certificates herafter to be made into the said Court of First Frutes and Tenth, processe shalbe made out of the said Court by the discretion of the Chauncellour of the said Court for the tyme being for the levieng and true contentation and payment of the Kinges dueties in that bihalfe, in suche wise as the Kinges Highnes may be truely satisfied therof of those psonnes that shalbe chargeable therewith by thauctoritie of the said acte of the graunte of the said First Frutes and Tenth; and that all certificatis herafter to be made concerning any the p̄misses into the Kinges Eschequier shalbe voide and of none effect.

XVIII. All Certificates of the Amount of Tenths by Bishops, &c shall be returned to the Court of First Fruits, &c. instead of the Exchequer, and levied accordingly.

(3) PROVIDED that this acte or any article clause or sentence therin conteynid extend not to any rentis or tenthis nowe payeable or herafter to be paid in the Kinges Courte of thaugementations of the Revenues of his Crowne by reason of any the Kinges Graces lres patentis actis of parlament or otherwise.

XIX. Proviso for Court of Augmentations.

[1] abovesaide *O.*

[2] causis *O.*

[3] The following Proviso is not contained in the Original Act: It was probably annexed thereto in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLVI.

THE Court of Wardᵽ.

For securing the Revenues and Profits arising to the King from Wardshipe, Custody of Idiots, &c.

FORASMUCHE as the Kinges Highnes hath ben heretofore and herafter is like to be yerely aunswerid of greate rentis revenues and profittes, which to his Majestie hath or shall growe aswell by reason of suche psonnes as have ben or herafter shalbe in warde to his Highnes, as also by meane of Ideottes and fooles naturall nowe remayning or being or that herafter shall remaine or be in his Graces custody, and also for licences to mary made and to be made to wymen being his Graces widowes and fynes made by them for marryeng without his Highnes licence, All whiche the ꝑmisses of right apptayneth to his Majesty in the right of the Imperial Crowne of this Realme; For the more suerty and establishment wherof, and to thintent the Kinges Majestie his heires and successours shalbe the better served in thobteyning or having of the custody of the bodies of his Highnes wardes and their honours manours landis tenementis and hereditamentis into his Graces custody and governᵃnce during the minoritie of suche wardes, And also shalbe yerely aswell truly contentid aunswerid and paid of and for the sales of the bodies of the wardes and the landis bargained for them during the said minoritie and of other the ꝑmises, as of the rentis fermes issues and profittes rising cōmyng and growing or which herafter shall rise cōme or growe of all and singulier the castellᵽ manors landis tenementis and other hereditamentis belonging and whiche herafter shall rise & belong to the King his heires and successours by reason of the said wardis and other the ꝑmisses, in suche court place maner fourme and condition as herafter shalbe lymited declarid and appoinctid; Be it enactid ordeynid and establishid by thassent of the Kinges Majesty his Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent plament assemblid and by auctoritie of the same in maner and fourme as herafter followith in articles, that is to say: First the King our Sou̾vain Lorde by thauctoritie aforesaid ordeynith maketh establishith and erectith a certayne Courte cōmonly to be callid for ever the Courte of the Kinges Wardis, which Court by thauctoritie aforesaid contynually and for ever shalbe a Courte of Recorde, and shalhave one seale to be engraven and made after suche fourme fashon and maner as shalbe appoinctid by the Kinges Highnes, and shall remaine and be ordred as herafter shall be declarid.

A Court of Record erected, to be called the Court of the King's Wards.

II. Master of the said Court appointed, with Custody of the Seal.

[AND[1]] also be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid that there shalbe one certaine psonne to be named and assigned by the Kingᵽ Highnes his heires and successours which shalbe Maister of the same Court, and shalbe chief and principall officer of the same Court and shalbe called the Maister of the Wardis and shalhave the keping of the said seall to be assigned for the said Court.

III. King's Attorney of the said Court.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that there shalbe one psonne to be larnid in the lawes of this land to be named and assigned by the Kinges Highnes whiche shall be callid the Kinges Attournay of the said Court, and shalbe the second officer of the same Court.

IV. Receiver General

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that there shalbe one psonne to be named and assignid by the Kinges Highnes whiche shalbe callid the Kinges Receyvour Generall of the landis of his wardis, and shalbe the thirde officer of the same Court.

V. Two Auditors.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that there shalbe twoo psonnes to be named by the Kinges Highnes which shalbe callid the Auditors of the landᵽ of his Graces wardis, and shalbe callid the fourth officer of the same Court.

VI. Two Clerks of the Court.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that there shalbe twoo Clerkis to be named and assignid by the Kinges Highnes to be Clerkis of the said Court, which shall make all indenturᵽ bargaines and leasis to be made and grauntid of the Kinges wardis landis, recorde all apparaunces, and make all ordinary processe and entrees out and from the same Court.

VII. Messenger and Usher.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid that there shalbe one other psonne to be named and assignid by the Kinges Highnes which shalbe the Messanger of the said Court, another psonne to be named and assignid by the Kinges Highnes which shalbe callid the Hussher of the same Court, whiche said messanger and hussher and either of them shalhave suche and like profittes and advᵃntages as the messanger and hussher of the Kinges Duchy chamber at Westm̃ have and pceyve: Also the said Maister of the Kinges wardis whiche shalbe appoinctid by the Kinges Highnes shall take a corporall othe afore the Lord Chauncelour of England for the tyme being after the tenour ensueyng; Ye shall swere that ye well and truely shall serve the King in thoffice of Maister of the Kinges Wardis, and shall ministre egall Justice to riche and [power[2]] to the best of your conning witt and power, And that ye shall diligently procure all thinges which may honestly and justely be to the Kinges advᵃntage and profitt, and to thaugementation of the rightis and prerogatives of the Crowne and truely use the Kinges seale appoinctid to your office, and also endevoir yourself to thuttermost of your power [and[1]] to se the King truely and justelye aunswerid yerely of all suche rentis revenues issues and profittis whiche shall or may arrise growe or be due to the King in your office, and from tyme to tyme deliver with spede suche as shalhave to doo afore you; And that ye shall not take nor receyve of anny psonne anny gifte or rewarde in any cace or matier depending bifore you or wherin the Kinges Highnes shalbe partie whereby any prejudice losse hinderaunce or disherison shall growe or be to the Kinges Highnes: So helpe you God and all Sainctes. Also the said Attournay shall take a corporall othe bifore the said Maister of the wardis according to the tenour ensueing; Ye shall swere that ye well and truely shall serve the King as his attournay in all Courtis for and concerning any matier or cause that shall concerne or touch the possessions and hereditamentis lymitid to the survey and governᵃnce of this Court, and procure the Kinges profitt therof, And that ye shall truely counsell the King and the Maister of this Court in all thinges concerning the same to the best of your connyng witt and power,

Oaths of the Officers, viz.

The Master.

King's Attorney.

[1] *O.* omits.

[2] poore *O.*

Digitized by Google

And with all spede and diligence from tyme to tyme at the calling of the said Maistre you shall endeavoir yourself for the hearing and determination indifferently of suche matiers and causes as shall depende bifore the said Maistre; And that ye shall not take any gifte or rewarde in any matier or cause depending in the same Court or ellis where wherin the King shalbe party, whereby the Kinges Majestie shalbe hurtid hindred or disheritid; And further you shall doo to your power witt and connyng all and evy thing that shall appertaine to your office: So help you God and all Sainctis. [And[1]] the said Receyvour generall shall take a corporall othe bifore the said Maistre of the said Court according to the tenour ensueing; Ye shall swere that ye shall well and truely serve the King our Souvain Lorde and his people in thoffice of the Generall Receyvour of this Court, and ye shall reasonnably and honestly procure the Kinges profitt and doo right to all maner of people poore and riche in those thinges whiche touche youre office, And the Kinges receipt of his monney you shall truely kepe dispend pay and deliver, and true declaration and accompt therof shall make from tyme to tyme without any concealement, according to this acte made for the establishement of this Courte; And further shall doo every thinge that of right appertaineth to your Office: So help you God and All Sainctz. Also the said Auditours shall take a corporall othe bifore the said Maister aft the [tenure[2]] ensueing; Ye shall swere that ye truely shall serve the King in your Office and true allowaunce make to evy psonne which shalbe accomptaunt bifore you, and you shall not take nor receyve of [power[3]] nor riche anny gifte or rewarde in any matier or cause depending or to be discussid in the same Court, but suche as shalbe ordinary apptayning to your Office, whereby the King shalbe hurtid hindred or disheritid; and ye shall doo all and evy thing whiche shalbe appteyning to your Office: So help you God and All Sainctis. Also all pticulier Auditours that shalbellonge and be appoynctid to the said Court shall take a like corporall oth bifore the said maistre of the wardis; Ye shall swere as is before in the next article. Also all pticuler receyvours, appoinctid by the said Maistre Attournay Receyvour generall and Auditours or three or twoo of them whereof the maistre to be one, to receyve any revenues & profittes within the survey of the same Court, shall take a corporall othe bifore the said maister of the wardis after the tenour ensueing; Ye shall swere that ye truely shall serve the King in your office and nothing conceale, but true accompte make of all suche revenues rentis sōmes of monney and other profittes wherewith ye shalbe laufully charged by reason of yo[r] office, Ye shall make no petition nor aske allowaunce but suche as shalbe good just true and reasonnable, and also truelye content and pay to the King all suche sommes of money as shall come to your handis; and ye shall doo all and every thinge and thinges which ye ought to doo by reason of your office according to the fourme and effect of this acte: So helpe you God and All Sainctis; Also ([4]) the said Clerkis of the Counsell of the said Court and evy of them shall take a corporall othe bifore the saide maistre after the tenour ensueing; Ye shall swere that ye well and truely shall serve the Kinge in your offices of Clerkis of the Counsaile of this Courte, and truely doo and execute all and evy thing and thinges whiche ye ought to doo by reason of your office according to the fourme and effect of this acte: So helpe you God and All Sainctz. Also that all surveyours and feodaries that shalbe appoinctid by the said maistre attournay receyvour generall and auditours of the said Court, or three or twoo of thē wherof the maistre to be one, shall take like corporall othe bifore the said maistre; Ye shall swere &c. ut in proxio articulo pcedente.

Receiver General.

Auditors.

Particular Auditors.

Particular Receivers.

Clerks of the Court.

Surveyors and Feodaries.

VIII. The King's Wards and their Lands declared to be under the Survey of the said Court.

ALSO be it enactid by auctoritie aforesaid, that all wardis which the Kinges Highnes nowe is or herafter shalbe entitelid to have, with their mannours landis tenementis rentis remaindres reversions services and all other hereditamentis whatsoever they be, aswell in possession as in reversion, and all the revenues issues and profittes of the same and every part therof for the tyme that the same shalbe or ought to be in the Kinges possession, shalbe in thordre survey and govn[a]nce of the said Courte and the ministres of the same in maner and fourme as by this acte is declarid and lymitid.

IX. Master, &c. may sell and grant Wardships, by the King's Bill, which shall be the Warrant for the Great Seal.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the said Maistre of the wardis attournay receyvour generall and auditours, or three of them wherof the said Maistre shalbe one, for the tyme being shalhave auctoritie to make sale and graunte of the Kinges Wardis and of everie of them from tyme to tyme, and of suche parte and portion of the landis in possession and reversion or any of them, during the mynoritie and none age of the same warde that shalbe so solde or grauntid and as longe as the same landis or reversion shall remaine or be in the Kingc handis, as they shall thincke most convenient, the same sale and graunt to passe by the Kinges bill assigned, which bill assignid shalbe warraunt sufficient to the Chauncellour of England for the tyme being to make furth the Kinges fres patentis undre the Greate Seale of Englaund according to the tenour of the same bill; paying for the same all and singulier like fees for seales and writinges as heretofore hath been usid and accustumed to be paid for the same in the Chauncerye and to the Signet and Prevey Seale and to evy of them.

X. Master, &c. may make Wood-Sales and Leases.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the said Maistre of the Wardes for the tyme being, with thadvise of the said Attournay and Receyvour Generall or one of them, shalhave auctoritie without the Kinges bill assignid to make wood sales to the Kinges use of all underwooddis upon any of the Kinges wardis landis being laufully in the Kinges possession ([5]) and to take and appoincte tymber sufficient for ([5]) necessarie reparations of all the Castells manours landis tenementis and parkis of the said wardis, and shalhave also like power and auctoritie in the Kinges name to make leases during the minority of the said wardis, and further as is above written by their discretions of all and singulier lordeships manours landis and teñtis remayning in the Kinges handis and possession belonging to the said wardis and of evy pcel therof; Yelding to the Kinges Highnes his heires and successours suche rentis as by the said Maistre of the wardes attournay receyvour generall and auditours, or three of them wherof the said Maistre to be one, shalbe thought convenient by their discretions and survey.

XI. Master may appoint particular Receivers, Surveyors, &c.

ALSO be it enactid by the auctority aforesaid, that the said Maistre of the wardis for the tyme being shalhave auctoritie by this act to make and appoinct all and singulier pticuler receyvours feodaries and surveyours in evy shire, and also fees for thexecuting of the same under the seale of the same office, in suche wise as the same officers may be alwaies removeable at the discretion of the said Court.

---

[1] Also O. [2] teno[r] O. [3] poore O. [4] that O. [5] the O.

Digitized by Google

XII. Master may allow Expences of Officers.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the said Maistre of the Wardis for the tyme being shalhave auctoritie by this acte to make allowaunce likewise of the costes of all Cōmissioners particulier receyvours surveyours auditours counsaillours and feodaries and every of them by his bill assignid, which bill shalbe warraunt sufficient to the auditors belonging to the same office to make due allowaunce of the same.

XIII. Master, &c. may take Security from Receivers, by Obligations in Nature of Statutes Staple;

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the said Maister of the Wardes in all places and the said attournay receyvour generall and auditours or twoo of them in the said Court the said maister being absent, shalhave power and auctoritie to take obligations to the Kinges use of every pticuler receyvour whiche shalbe assignid for the said Court and of his suerties for the sure payment of his receipt$; And also to take obligations to the Kinges use aswell of every fermour bailif reve or other accomptauntis for the true payment of their receiptis, and of evy psonne or psonnes whiche shalbe indebtid to the Kinges Highnes for anny arrerages of his or their receiptis fermes or charges, as of anny other psonne or psonnes for anny other cause or matier concerning the pmisses determinable within the same Court; And that all suche obligations and writings obligatory of what sōme soever they be shalbe of the same strenght vertue force qualitie and effect to all intentis and purposes as writinges obligatory heretofore made by any lay psonne by auctoritie of the statute of the staple ben or ought to be; And that uppon certificate herafter to be made into the Kinges Chauncery of any suche writinges obligatory to be taken for suche paymentis like processe and executions shalbe theruppon had and made, against any psonne spuall or temporall, as hath ben accustumed to be made against any lay psonne uppon certificate of writinges obligatory of the said Statute of the Staple: Also that the said maister of the wardis for the tyme being shalhave full power and auctoritie to awarde under the seale to be appointid to the said Court, in the Kinges name, suche processe and preceptis with reasonable paynes to be therin lymytid as be nowe cōmonly usid in the Courte of the Kinges Duchy chamber of Lancastre being at Westm̃, against evy psone or psonnes whatsoever they be for and concerning the interest right and title of the Kinges Majesty his heires and successours of in or for any wardes landes tenementis rentes accompt receypt services or other cause in any wise touching or concerning any thinge appointid to thordre of the said Courte or any part therof, for and on the bihalf of our said Souveraine Lorde the King or [off'] or for any dett rising or growing by occasion of the same.

Master may issue Process against Accountants, &c. as in the Duchy Chamber of Lancaster.

XIV. Attendance of the Attorney, &c. on the Courts.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the said attournay receyvour generall and auditours shall diligently from tyme to tyme attend uppon the said maistre in the said Court for the hearing and ordering of mattiers and causes in the same Court, for the tyme of the fower termes of the yere usually kept for the lawe at Westm̃; and procure with all diligence that all rentis fermes profittis casuelties improvementis and other emolumentis of the wardis mariages ideottes, and of all manours landis tenementis and hereditamentis being in the survey and govnnce of the said Court, shalbe truely and justly paid and aunswerid to the said receyvour generall of the said Courte to thuse of the Kinges Highnes without concealing any part therof; And shall also cause and procure processe to be made against suche as shalbe indebtid to the Kinges Highnes and their suerties, of and for any parte therof from tyme to tyme as the tyme and cace shall require without any delay.

XV. Attendance of the Clerks, &c.

AND be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the said clerkis particuler receyvours auditours surveyours messanger and hussher and evy of them shall uppon reasonable warning geve at all tymes and places from tyme to tyme attendaunce uppon the said maistre for the tyme being, for the due execution and expedition of the pmisses without delay, uppon such paynes as shalbe assessid by the Kinges Majesty uppon information therof geven by the said maistre to his Highnes.

XVI. Penalty on Officers for Neglect.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that if anny of the said officers appointid for the same Court doo conceale or withdrawe willingly any rentes revenues casuelties or other profittes falling growing or comyng to the King, by the mynoritie of anny of his Graces wardis or by reason of anny other thing appointid by this acte of the said Court, that then thofficers so offending shall lose to the King our said Souvaine Lorde the double value of the thinge so concealid or withdrawen.

XVII. Auditors General shall examine all Accounts;

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the Auditours generall of the wardis landis and every of them for the tyme being shalhave auctoritie to examyn thaccomptis of all pticulier accomptauntis, taken by any pticuler auditour or auditours uppon anny parte of the wardes landis ideottis landis and of other thinges appointid by this acte to thorder of the said Court, and to allowe and disallowe all that shalbe reasonable within the said accomptis, as largely as to the said maister of the wardis attournay receyvour generall and auditours, or three of them wherof the said maister to be one, shalbe thought expedient and necessary: And that evy of the said pticuler accomptauntis for the yere to be endid at the feast of Sainct Michael tharchaungell yerely for ever shall make and fynishe his accompt and certifie the same into the said Court bifore the first day of February next after the same feast ensueing, and w'in three monnethis next aftre, the said accomptaunt to make full payment to the receyvour generall of y$ said Co't of all suche sōmes of money as shall appere to be due to the King by the same accompt.

At what Periods Accountants shall account and pay.

XVIII. Acquittance of Receiver General a sufficient Discharge.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctority aforesaid, that the said receyvour generall for the tyme being shalhave auctoritie by this acte to geve his acquittaunce of and for suche money and obligations as he shall receyve of them to the Kinges use, for the wardis landis Ideottis landis and other thinges appointid to the said Court, And that his said acquittaunce shalbe from hensfurth sufficient acquittaunce and discharge, aswell for the discharge of the parties against the Kinges Highnes his heires and successours for payment of so muche monney, as also to the Auditour for the tyme being for making due allowaunce of the same.

[1] of *O.*

Digitized by Google

ALSO be it ordeynid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the said Receyvour generall bifore the xx^ti day of Marche next after the feast of Sainct Michaell tharchaungell shall [shall [1]] yerely declare truely his hole accompt to the said Maister of the wardes Attournay and to one or both of the said Auditours gen̄all of the wardis landis; which maister attournay and one or both of the said auditours shall by this acte have auctoritie to take and determyn the same accompt bifore the last day of July next ensueing; uppon which determination of accompt the said receyvo' gen̄all, within one monneth next ensueing the determination of the same accomptis, shall truely content and pay to the Kinges use all suche somes of monney as shall appere to be due to the Kinges Highnes and unpaid upon the same accompt; After whiche determination the said auditour shall ingrosse the same into pchement, and the same so ingrossid shall retourne into thoffice of the wardes bifore the last day of February next after the determination of the same accompt, there to remayne as the Kinges recordes.

XIX. At what Periods Receiver General shall account and pay.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the pticulier auditours and other officers counsaillours and ministres of the same Court for the tyme being shall yerely pceyve and take, by thandis of the said receyvour generall pticuler receyvours and all other officers and m̄istres accomptaunt, all and singulier suche [dettis [2]] rewardis profittes and commodities, aswell for their attendaunce uppon the said maistre for the tyme being and for making of bookis declarations and values, as for other matiers counseills and causes of for and co̅ning the said Court, and also for expences costis and charges of the said auditours and pticulier receyvours and every of them yerelye ryding their severall Circuites and lymitation, in as ample and large maner and fourme as to the said maistre of the wardis attournay receyvour generall and auditours, or three of them wherof the said maistre to be one, shalbe thought convenient to be appointid by their discretions.

XX. For satisfying Fees and Expences of particular Auditors, &c.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the said generall receyvour from tyme to tyme uppon his accompt shalbe allowed aswell of suche fees as shalbe lymited unto him for thexercise of his office, as of and for all suche sommes of monney as he shall pay to any patentee or patentees of anny office fee or añuytie that shalbe grauntid or geven under the seale of the said Courte, and also of all suche monney as he shall pay to anny other psonne or psonnes by vertue of the Kinges warraunt or bill assignid, And also of all suche sōmes of money as he shalbe commaunded to pay by any bill assignid or subscribid by thande of the said maister for the tyme being, uppon suche considerations as shalbe thought convenient by his discretion, aswell for the fynding and exhibition of the Kinges wardis in his Graces custody as of or for any other cause thing or matier concerning the said Court of the wardis whatsoever it shalbe; And that the said Auditours, taking accomptis of the said receyvour generall and of any of the said pticulier receyvours, shalhave power and auctoritie to allowe to the said receyvour generall the p̄misses and ev̄y part of them, And also to allowe to ev̄y pticulier receyvour and other accomptauntes, aswell their fees wages and all other such sōmes of money as they or anny of them shall pay of for in and aboute any buylding̊ or reparations of the wardis landis to be made uppon any warraunt to be directid from the said Courte, as all other honest petitions and allowaunces, in as large and ample maner as the said maistre of the wardis attournay and auditours, or twoo of them wherof the said maistre to be one, shall think most expedient.

XXI. How Fees and Payments shall be allowed to the Receiver General, &c.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that all maner of processe that shalbe made out of the Kinges Eschequier to or against anny psonne or psones, for any ferme rentes issues or profittes concerning the p̄misses or anny parte therof or any other thing lymitid in this acte to be in the survey ordre and gouv̄n'nce of the said Court and the ministres therof, shalbe clerely voide and of none effect to all intentis and purposes.

XXII. No Process from the Exchequer, for Matters under Survey of the Court of Wards.

ALSO be it ordeynid and enactid by thauctoritie aforsaid, that the monney and obligations taken for money, by the said maister for the sale of the Kinges wardis and other thinges appointid by this acte to thordre of the said Court, and also all the money and obligations taken for money by the said receyvour gen̄all for the Kinges rentis and for widowes fynes for their licence to mary, and other casuelties of the wardes landis ideottis landis issues profittes and dettis yerely growing to the Kinges Highnes by reason of the p̄misses, shalbe yerely paid and deliverid to thandis of the Treasorer of the Kinges chamber for the tyme being, or ellis where to whome it shall please the King̊ Highnes his heires or successours to give auctoritie by Cōmission undre his greate seale to receyve the same; And that a bill subscribid with thand of the said treasorer or other cōmissioner shalbe a sufficient acquittaunce and discharge to the maistre and receyvour upon all and ev̄y payment by them to be made, and also to thauditours there for the allowaunce of the same: And that the same maistre and receyvour generall shall ones in the yere declare unto the Kinges Majestie the profittes and estate of the said office.

XXIII. Money, &c. received under this Act, shall be paid yearly to the Treasurer of the King's Chamber.

Annual Report by the Master.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the said maister and officers of the said Court shall take suche and like fees for the sealis and writinges to be made and grauntid out of the said Court at the sute of the parties, as they nowe use to take that is to say; For the fees of all processe at the sute of the parties under the privey seale of the said Court ij s. vj d. And for the fees of all comissions directid out at the sute of the parties ij s. vj d. And for recording of all apparaunces iiij d. and no more.

XXIV. Fees to the Master, &c. on Process, &c. of the said Court.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid that the said maister by thadvise of the said attournay receyvour generall and auditours, or thre of them wherof the said maister to be one [of them [3]], shalhave auctoritie by this acte to survey all the Kinges widowes, and to [tracte cōmon [4]] and conclude aswell with all and ev̄y of the Kinges widowes, that nowe be or that herafter shalbe and that have maried them selfis without the Kinges licence, or that herafter shalhappin to marye

XXV. Master, &c. may compound with the King's Widows for Fines, under the Statute of Prerogativa Regis. [*Temp. incert. Vol. I. pa. 226.*]

[1] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.—*O.* omits.
[2] Diet̊ *O.*
[3] *O.* omits.
[4] treate comen *O*

Digitized by Google

them selfis without the Kinges license, for their reasonable fynes to be made to the Kinges use, and to taxe and assesse the same by their discretion according to the statute of Prerogativa Regis, the same fynes to be paid to the receyvour generall of the wardis landis as the same may appere yerely in his accompt.

XXVI. Lands of Idiots, &c. placed under the Survey and Management of the Master, &c. of the said Court of Wards.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the said maister by thadvise of the said attournay receyvour generall and auditours or three of them shalhave auctoritie by this acte to survey governe and order all and singulier ideottis and naturall fooles now being in the Kinges handis or that herafter shall cõme and be in the Kinges handis, And also to survey and ordre all the mannours landis tenãtis and other hereditamentis whatsoever nowe being in the Kinges handis or in thandis of anny other psonne or psonnes, to their uses or to thuse of anny of them that herafter shall cõme and be in the Kinges handis his heires and successours in the right of any of them, by reason of his Graces prerogative roiall; And also by thadvise of the said attournay receyvour generall and auditours, or three or twoo of them, to lett and sett the Manours landis and tenementis to the Kinges use for the tyme of the Kinges interest for suche rent and fyne as by their discretion shalbe thought convenient, the fynding and keaping of the said psonnes their wifes and children and the reparations of their houses and landis alwaie to be considred, in the doing therof the same rentis and fynes reservid to the Kinges Grace to be paid alwaies to thandis of the receyvour generall of the wardis landis for the tyme being, as the same maye appere in his accompt and be recorded in the Court of wardis.

XXVII. Liveries of Wards shall not be passed without Reference to the Court of Wards, and shall be inrolled there.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the maistre of the Kinges lyveries shall pass no lyverie with any psone or psonnes that be or have ben or heraftre shalbe the Kingis wardes, unto suche tyme they shall receyve knowlege from the Court of the Kinges wardis what cace thaccomptauntis tenauntis and fermours of the wardis landis stande in with the Kinges Highnes, and what suertie and ordre is taken therefore and for the rates to the Kinges use; And that evy warde having his lyvery shall, within six monnethis next after the lyvery had, bring the same lyverie to thauditours of the wardis for the tyme being or to one of them to have the same there enrollid, for the discharge of the landis against the Kinges Highnes according to the tenour of the said lyverie, and shall pay for thenrollment therof suche reasonnable sõme of money as shalbe appoinctid by the said maistre of the wardis, [so that it extend not to the sõme of x s.[1]]

XXVIII. Grantees of Wardships shall sue their Patents within Four Months, &c.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforsaid, that all and evy psonne and psonnes to whome the Kinges Highnes shall graunte the Custody and wardeship of anny of his Graces wardis shall, uppon his bill assignid therof, sue for his patent within foure monnethis next aftre thassignement of the said bill, or els the same bill and theffect therof to be utterly voide and of no force.

XXIX. Fees and Expences of Receiver General and chief Auditors.

ALSO be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the generall receyvour and chief auditours of the said Court for the tyme being shall yerely pceyve and take, aswell by thandis of the generall receyvour as by thandis of all and singulier pticuler receyvours and all other officers and ministres accomptaunt within the survey of the said Court for the tyme being, all and singlr suche sõmes of money for suche like diettis rewardes profittes and cõmodities, aswell for their attendaunce uppon the said Court and for making and writing of bookis declarations and values as for other matiers and causes of for or concerning the said Court, and also for their expences costis and charges of the same generall receyvour and auditours and evy of them for the tyme being yerely riding their severall circuites and lymittes in as large and ample maner and fourme as shalbe appoinctid by the said maister of the wardes and attournay of the said Court by their discretions; And that the said auditours for the tyme being shalhave power and auctoritie yerely from tyme to tyme to allowe the same.

XXX. Accounts of Lands of Wards, &c. shall be transmitted to the Court of Wards instead of the Exchequer.

AND also be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that as manye accomptis of the Kinges wardes lands ideottis landis fynes for mariages of widooes and licences for the same as be clerely accomptid and not retournid into the Kinges Estchequier, and also as many other accomptis of the wardis landes ideottis landf fynes for marieng of widooes and licences for the same as ben not yet fully accomptid and engrossid, shalbe ingrossid and returned within three yeris next cõming into thoffice of the wardis there to remaine as the Kinges recordf: And that the Kingf Highnes surveyours generall of his Graces landis and auditours of his Graces wardes landis and evy of them shalbe therof discharged against the Kinges Majestie of and for the returne of the same accomptis into his Graces Eschequier; Any acte statute or ordenance heretofore made to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding.

XXXI. Proceedings against Wards entering on Lands before Livery sued.

AND it is further enactid and establishid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the said maister of the wardis for the tyme being shalhave auctoritie by this acte, with thadvice of the attournay and receyvour generall of the same Court or one of them, to call at all tymes bifore them into thoffice of the wardis, by the processe of the same Court, all and evy psonne and psonnes which is or hath ben the Kinges warde, intruding or entring into or uppon his or their landis or uppon anny parte therof after his or their full age of xxj[ti] yeris and bifore that he or they have sued and obteynid lyvye or ouster le mayne for the same out of the Kinges handis undre his greate seale; aswell to make aunswer for his or their intrusion uppon the Kinges possession, as to make payment to the Kinges receyvour generall of the same office of all suche rentis issues and profittes by him or them taken at any tyme after his or their said full age of xxj yeris, and bifore livery sued for the same out of the Kinges handis in fourme aforesaid.

XXXII. Fines on Persons summoned and appearing, and refusing to answer.

[AND[2]] be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that if anny psonne or psones, callid by the Kinges processe of the same Court to appere at Westm in the same Court within the terme at a certaine day to him pfixid in the processe, appere and have day geven in the Court to make aunswere to the matiers against him objectid in the same Court on

[1] So that it excede not the sūme of Ten Shillingf *O. interlined.*

[2] Also *O.*

Digitized by Google

the Kinges bihalf, departe the Court bifore aunswere made and attournay put into the Court with assent of the Court for the prosecuting the matier with effecte, shall forfaicte to the Kinges Grace his heires and successours suche fyne as shall be sett uppon him, for his contempt and offence in that bihalf, as the said maistre attournay and receyvour generall or twoo of them shall thincke convenient by their discretions, to be levied of his landis and tenementis goodis and cattallis to the Kinges use.

XXXIII. John Peryn continued as Auditor.

PROVIDID alway and be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that John Peryn, which by the Kinges lres patentis ben heretofore and nowe is auditour of his Grace wardis landis, shall contynue and be one of the twoo auditours in this acte bifore mentioned, during the terme of his naturall life; Any thinge contained in this acte to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding

CHAPTER XLVII.

AN ACTE charging the Busshop of Norwich w^t^ the Tenthez.

Recital of Stat. 26 H.VIII. c. 3. § 8, granting the Tenth of Spiritual Benefices to the King;

WHERE in the plament holden in the xxvj^ti^ yere of our Souvaine Lorde the King that nowe is amongest other it was ordeynid and enactid, that the Kinges Majestie his heires and successours Kinges of this Realme for more augmentation and mayntenance of the Roiall astate of his Imperiall Crowne and dignitie of supreme Hed of the Churche of England, shulde yerely take have enjoye & receyve unytid and knytte to his Imperiall Crowne for ever, one yerely rent or pension amounting to the yerely value of the tenth part of all the revenues rentis fermes tithes offeringes emolumentis and of all other profittes as well callid spuall as temporall [than [1]] apptayning or bilonging, or that after that tyme shulde bilonge, to any Archebisshopriche Bishopprich Abbey Monastery Priory Archediaconry Deanry Hospitall College House collegiate Prebend Cathedrall Church collegiate Church conventuall Church psonnage vicarage chauntry free Chapell or other benefice or promotion spuall of what name nature or qualitie soever they were within any diocesse of this Realme or in [Walles [2]]; the said pension or anuall rent to be yerely paid for ever to our said Souvaine Lorde to his heires and successours Kinges of this Realme at the feast of the Nativitie of our Lorde God, and the first payment therof to begynne at the feast of the Nativitie of our Lorde God which then shuld be in the yere of our Lord God M v C xxxv. and to be paid yerely by suche as shulde be appoinctid to have the collection therof by the said acte in suche maner and fourme as [herafter [3]] shuld be lymitid by the said acte, bifore the first day of Aprill yerely next ensueyng after the said feast of the Nativitie of our Lord God; and that every Archebishop and Bishop then being and that [heraftre [3]] shulde be ([4]) charged and chargeable to levy collecte and receyve within their propre dioces, as well in places exempt as not exempt, all suche sommes of monney wherewith the dignities benefices and other promotions spuall aforenamed, within their dioces chargeable by the said acte, shuld be sett taxed

§ 12, charging Bishops with the Collection thereof;

and charged towardis the payment of the said yerely pencion, and shulde pay and content the said sommes of monney yerely bifore the said first day of Aprill to the Treasorer of the Kinges Chamber for the tyme being, or to any other psonne or psonnes whome it shulde pleas the Kinges Highnes to appoinct to receyve the same; And that evy of the said Archebishops and Bishoppes their executours and administratours, and the possessions of their dignities and Churches, shulde stand charged and chargeable for the sure payment of suche somes of money as they shuld collect and receyve of the said yerely rent and pension; as by the said acte more plainely dothe appere: And by like acte of plament holden in the xxvij^ti^ yere of our said Souveraine Lordis reigne, the Bishop of Norwiche that nowe is and his successours were clerely acquitid and discharged of and for the collection of the said yerely tenth that was then or shuld be due and leviable to the Kinges use within his said dioces of Norwiche, of any psonne or psonnes or bodies politike or corporate chargeable to the yerely payment of the saide tenth, thacte made for the same collection of ([5]) tenth to the contrarie notwithstanding; as by the same acte it will also appere: But forasmuche as the Kinges Highnes, in recompence of divers and sundry Lordships and Manours parcell of the said Bishopprich geven unto his Grace by acte of plament, hath unyted and knytte to the See of the said Bishoppriche of Norwich the Monastery of Sainct Bennett with divers other possessions, being of a greatter yerely value then the said Lordships and Mannours so to his Grace geven were; It may be by thauctoritie of this present plament ordeynid and enactid, that from hensfurth the Bishop of Norwiche that nowe is and his successours Bishops there, and in the tyme of the vacation of the said Bishoprich the Deane and Chapitre of the Cathedrall Churche of Norwiche, shall collect and gather togither the said anual rent or pension of all the promotions spuall within his said dioces, as well in places exempt as not exempt; And all and singuler such sommes of monney so by him or them to be collectid and gatherid to pay yerely to thandis of the Treasorer of the First Frutis and Tenthis bifore the said first day of Aprill, and therof yerely to accompt bifore the Barones of the Kinges Eschequier, and to have like allowaunce and discharge uppon the same accompt by thacquittaunce of the said Treasorer as other bishops and collectours of the said Tenthis have had or shalhave; thacte made in the said xxvij^th^ yere of our said Souveraine Lordes reigne to the contrary in anny wise notwithstanding.

27 H.VIII. c. 45. exempting the Bishops of Norwich from such Charge:

In consideration of certain Possessions annexed to that See, the Bishops thereof subjected to such Charge of Collection.

[1] then *O.* [2] Wales *O.* [3] therafter *O.* [4] shulde be *St. 26 H. VIII.* [5] the *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLVIII.

THE Castell of Dover.

Dover Castle belonging to and repaired by the Crown;

WHERE the Castell of Dovorr, wherof the Kinges Majesty is very owner in the right of the imperiall Crowne of this his Realme, is not onely a very honorable stronge and defensible fortresse sett and standing next unto the See on the Eastᵉ partes and frontours of this his Realme, But also is so necessary a thinge for the defence and savegard of the same that it may not in any wise be lacked or forborne; wherefore the King oʳ Souᵛain Lorde hath hitherto to his great costis and charges repairid and sustaynid the same, And also contynually kepeth and maynteigneth therin a greate nombre of all Souldiours there alway keping watche and warde, furnyshid sufficiently with harnes artillery and other munytions of warre for saufgard of this Realme; towardis and for the contynuall sustentation of which said Castell and furnitures of the same our said Souᵛain Lorde, and his moste noble progenitours Kinges of this Realme, have had from tyme out of mynde many sundry revenues, and namely rentis cōmonly callid Castell wardis due and to be paid by reason of the same Castell of and for divers other castellis manours lordships landis tenementis and hereditamentis holden of the King and his said progenitours, that is to say sōme of them holden of the Constablery of the same Castell, and others holden severally of the honnours Crevecure Hagenet Fobert and other honours being membres of the said Castell of Dovor; (1) whiche said rentis callid Castill wardes ben at this present tyme muche decayid and dymynishid by reasons and causes underwritten, that is to say, bicause that divers of the manours landis and teñtis which were holden of the said Castell ben cōme to the possession of our said Souveraine Lord in astatis of inheritaunce, And others have ben geven by his Grace or his said progenitours to divers their subjectis to be holden by [others [2]] services, And divers others be and moo herafter shalbe in the possession of the Kinges Majesty by reason of wardeship prymier season purchase exchaunge or otherwise by gifte of any estate of inheritaunce, whereby sōme of the said rentis callid Castill wardis by the lawes of this Realme be and shalbe utterly extinctid for ever, and many other of the same rentis by longe tymes shalbe suspendid and not due to be paid; By occasion wherof the said Castell and thofficers and souldiours therof cannot be nor shalbe sustaynid as heretofore honorably have ben onles that convenient remedy therefore be providid: In consideration wherof the King oʳ Souveraine Lord is contentid and pleasid that it be ordeynid and enactid by auctoritie of this present plament, that where the tenᵗntis and owners of the castellis manours landis and teñtis which ben holden of the said Castell of Dovorr, and lye in many shires of this Realme ferr distant from the same Castell ben bounden by their tenures therof to pay and yeld at the same castell of Dovorr the said rentis callid castell wardis at divers and sondry daies of the yere, to their great costis and charges, and uppon greate penalities and forfaictures comonlye callid in the said Castell of Dovorr Sursises, All and singulier those tenᵗntis which nowe holde or herafter shalholde any landis tenementis and hereditamentis, by the said service to pay the said rentis callid Castelwardis shall yeld and pay the same rentis, from and after the feast of Sainct Michaell tharchaungell next cōmyng, to the Kinge our Souverain Lord his heires and successours at the Kinges Court of Eschequier yerely in the feaste of Sainctes Symon and Jude or within xv daies next after that feast, and not at the said Castell of Dovor nor to the Conestable or other officer or ministre of the same Castell.

Rents, called Castleward, for Lands held of the Crown, applicable to the Repairs of that Castle, extinguished or suspended, by various Means.

Such Rents, formerly payable at the Castle at various Times, shall be paid at the Exchequer yearly.

II. Penalty on Non-payment, Double Rent in lieu of other Forfeitures.

AND be it enacted, that if any tenᵗnt make defaulte of payment of suche rent contrary to the fourme of this acte, Than every tenᵗnt so making defaulte of payment shall yeld and pay to our said Souveraine Lorde the King his heires and successours for every suche defaulte the double of his rent, that is to say, twice his rent [than [3]] being due, to be paid without any other sursise penaltie or forfaicture for none payment therof: And that every of the said tenᵗntis whiche holde any of their landis teñtis or hereditamentis, by the servise to make repaire or buylde any house or houses within the said Castell, shall doo and pfourme the same according to their said dueties and tenures.

Houses shall be repaired according to Tenure.

III. No Castleward payable, while the Lands are in the King's Hands, by Wardship, &c.

PROVIDED alway and be it enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that during all such tyme as any landis tenementis or hereditamentis, holden of the said Castell of Dovor by rent of Castell ward, shalbe in thandes or custody of our said Souveraine Lorde the King, or of any of his heires or successours Kinges of this Realme, by reason of wardship prymer season or otherwise, that by and for all suche tyme the same landis tenementis and hereditamentis, and every tenᵗnt and owner therof and the heires and successours and assigneis of every of them, shalbe discharged of the said rent called castelward against the King and his said heires and successours for ever, without any payment therof for any suche tyme to be made or yelden at any tyme aftre that the same landis tenementis or hereditamentis shalbe devestid sued or had out or from the Kinges handis or possession.

IV. £160. per Annum annexed to the Office of Constable of Dover Castle for Payment of Soldiers there.

AND bicause that the more redy and undelayed paymentis herafter shalbe had and made to all officers ministres and souldiours of the said Castell of Dovor for the tyme being, without any defalcation abbrigement or restrainte of any of their fees stipendis salaries or wages in any wise to be made; Be it ordeynid and enactid by auctoritie of this pᵛsent plament, that the Conestable of the said Castell of Dovorr, and every of his successours being constable of the same castell, shalhave as annexid unyted and appropriatid to the same office from hensfurth for ever an añuall or yerely rent of oon hundred and three score poundis of laufull money, to be paid yerely to the same Constable or his laufull deputy or assigne in the Citie of Caunterbury at the doore of the Cōmon Hall there callid the Courthall of the Kinges revenues of thaugementations of his Crowne yerely growing and comyng within the Countie of Kent, by thandes of the Kinges generall receyvoʳ for the tyme being of the said revenues of that County, in the [feast [4]] of Sainct Michaell tharchaungell the Nativitie of our Lorde God Thannunciation of our Ladye Sainct Mary and the Nativitie of Sainct John Baptist, or within three daies next ensueing every of the same feastis by even porcionns yerely to be paid.

---

[1] of O. [2] other O. [3] then O. [4] festᵉ O.

Digitized by Google

AND be it further enactid, that if the Kinges said generall receyvour for the tyme being do not fully pay to the said Conestable or his laufull deputy or Assigne the said annuall rent of oon hundred and threescore poundes according to the tenour of this Acte before written, Except therof and to be retained by the said receyvour onely viij d. for the making of thacquittaunce of every of his paymentis, Then the same receyvour shall forfaite and lose to the said Conestable for the tyme being, for every suche default of payment therof so to be made at any tyme or place of payment therof before lymited, fyve poundes of laufull money; For which penaltie and all arrerages of the said annual rent the said Constable shalhave his remedy by Action of dett, scire facias to be grounded upon this Acte, or any other laufull remedy to be pursued against the said receyvour for the tyme being in anny competent Court of the Kinges lawes in which suyte none essoyne protection or wager of lawe shall lye or be allowed.

V. Penalty for Non-payment, and Remedy for Recovery of said £160.

AND where our said Souverain Lord the King by his exceeding greate costis and charges hath lately buylded and made nye unto the Sees divers Castellis Blockhouses Bullwarkes and other houses and places of greate defence, within the lymittes of the Fyve Portis and their membres or betwene the same, in the shires of Kent and Sussex for the saufegard and suerty of this his Realme and subjectis of the same; Our said Souvaine Lorde, willing the same newe made Castell℄ Blockhouses Bulwerkis and other defensible houses and places to be well surely and saufly kept and fulfillid with suche and as many Officers ministres souldiours gonners and other ꝑsonnes as his Majesty hath ordeyned and establishid and herafter shall ordeyne and stablish to be and remain at and in ev̄y or any of them, and that every of the same ꝑsonnes shall daily and nightly and from tyme to tyme contynually doo his office and duety in and at the same, without any extortion oppression or other Injury offence or misbehavo' by them or anny of them to be doon or cōmitted by See or by Lande to or upon anny whatsoever ꝑsonne or ꝑsons or to or uppon any of their shippes bootes goodes or catalls, hath ordeynid and enactid by auctoritie of thys p̄sent ꝑlament that the Warden of the said v. portis and Constable of the said Castell of Dovorr, which now is and cōmunely heretofore hath ben one ꝑsonne, and every of his successours being warden of the said portis, and his lieuten'nt for the tyme being or either of them, shalhave full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte to survey viewe and comptroll as often as by his discretion he shall think necessary or expedient, all and singulier Capitaynes Kepers and other hed officers of every of the said newe Castellis blockhouses bulwarkis and other defensible houses and places, and all souldiours gonners and other ministres and ꝑsonnes of anny of them, And all the artilleries stores & munytions of warre in any of them being, and by his discretion as well shall examyn ev̄y of the said Captaines Kepers officers souldiours gonners ministres and ꝑsonnes by their othes uppon a booke or otherwise, as well of suche offences crymes misorders omissions and defaultis as shalbe by him thought necessary to be inserched tryed or knowen, As also of all excesses wastes and embesseling℄ myskeping℄ and mysusing of the said artilleries stoores and munytions, and shall commaunde and enjoyne them and every of them by his discretion to make reformation and redresse therein as by his discretion shalbe considerid to stand w' reason and equity: And if the importaunce or urgency of the cause or matier shall so require, the said Constable shall make relation and notification thereof to the Kinges Majesty or to his honorable Counsell.

VI. The Warden of the Cinque Ports, being Governor of Dover Castle, shall have the Controul of the Keepers of the Castles and Fortresses in Kent and Sussex.

AND also be it enactid, that if anny of the said Capitanies Kepers officers souldiours gonners ministres, or other ꝑsonnes of any of the said newe Castellis blockhouses bulwarkis or other defensible houses or places, in anny wise resiste contempne disobey or otherwise offend against the said Warden of the said v. portis for the tyme being in anny of the p̄misses, Then it shalbe leafull to the said Warden to comytt every suche offendour to Warde into the said Castell of Dovorr or ellis where in the said portis or their membres, there to remaine by the discretion of the said warden; And if anny suche ꝑsonne so ones punyshid shall eftsones offende in any of the premisses against the said warden, Then every suche offendour shall therefore forfaict and lose at the Kinges pleasure his saide office roome and service and shall further be punyshid at the pleasure of o' saide Souveraine Lorde the Kinge.

VII. Punishment of Officers, &c. disobeying the Warden.

(') PROVIDED allway and be it enactid, that the said general Receyvour may kepe and retaine in his handes so muche of the Kinges revenues as shall amount for satisfaction of the said yerely rent to be paide as is aforesaid: And shall also aswell be discharged and allowed for the payment therof, as of and for suche costis and expensis as he shall sustaine by occasion of the same, as by the discretion of the Chauncelour and ministers of the said Court of Augmentacion shalbe thought reasonable upon thaccompt of the said generall receyvour.

VIII. Receiver General may retain the yearly Sum payable by him under § 4. 5.

CHAPTER XLIX.

THE Kyng℄ Gen̄all p̄don. (²)

THE Kynges mooste royall Majestie, prudently considering that albeit his Highnes of his moost excellent pitie benignytie and mercye manyfolde tymes heretofore mercyfully and liberally hathe graunted his moost free and generall perdone to all and singuler his Subject℄, By the whiche his Majestie hathe remytted and released innumerable and inestymable Substaunce and profit℄ whiche he mought have lawfully taken and hadde by the lawes and custumes of this his Realme; Trusting by his often remyssion pardone and mercy mynystred to his Subject℄ to allure offenders from vice to vertue and that they wolde put their diligente devours to amende and refourme their abusis; Yet neverthelesse his loving and obedient Subject℄ sithens his last moost gracious and liberall Pardons

Former Pardons;

(') The following Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

(²) This Act is not entered on the Inrollment in Chancery. It is here printed from the Original Act preserved in the Parliament Office.

Digitized by Google

to theym graunted have incurred into innumerable penalities losses forfeytures and damagꝭ, wherof none or fewe of theym ar able to make full recompence or condigne satisfaccõn tc his Highnes yf his Majestie shulde procede ayenst theym by dewe course of his lawes; Trusting that nowe from hensforthe they wylle eftsones amende and beware the incurring of the forsaide daungers and perells, seyng thei have hadde so many admonyccõns and gentle warnyngꝭ and perceyvyng also the greate zeale & affeccõn whiche his lovyng Subjectꝭ beare unto hym and his dignitie roialle, as by many waies in this present Parliam' they have declared and shewed: IN CONSIDERACÕN wherof, and trusting as afore, the Kingꝭ Highnes to shewe unto his loving Subjectꝭ that he boothe canne and wille considre whan he is boothe kindly and lovyngly handled of theym, upon his mere mocõn, and (') declare also his tendre love and affeccõn whiche he bearith unto his nobilitie and Subjectꝭ, According to his accustumable goodnes is contented and pleasid at this tyme to extende his pitie mercy and benygnytie to all and singuler his Subjectꝭ of this his reame of Englande Wales the Yles of Jerneseye and Garnesaye Barwyke and Calys and the marches of the same by waie of his free pardone & remyssion as herafter folowithe; Rather covetyng their amendementꝭ by gentill and mercyfull meanys than to be enriched by their evill deadꝭ and Offences: And for that his saide free pardone to bee hadde taken and enjoyed to and by theym and every of theym by vertue of this present Acte, His Grace is fully and resolutely contented and pleased that it bee enacted by aucthoritie of this present parlyament in manner and fo'me folowing,

Motives of the present Pardon.

General Pardon to all Persons and Corporations, for all Offences previous to 1 July An. 32 Hen.VIII.

That is to saie; That all and every of his saide Subjectꝭ aswell sp̃uall as temporall of this his Realme of Englande Walys the saide Iles of Jernesey and Garnesay Barwike and Calyce and the marches of the same, the heires successo's executo's & admynistrato's of theym and of every of theym, and all and singuler bodies in eny maner of wise corporate Cities Boroughes Shyres Ryddyngꝭ Hundredꝭ Lathes Rapys Wapentakꝭ Townes Villagꝭ and Tythingꝭ and every of theym and the Successour and Successo's of every of theym, shalbe by aucthorytie of this present parlyament acquyted pardoned released and discharged, ayenst thè Kingꝭ Highnes his heires successours and executours and every of theym, of all maner heresies treasons felonyes Roberies offensis contemptꝭ trespasses wrongꝭ deceptꝭ mysdemeano's forfeytures penalities and profitꝭ sõmys of money paynes of deathe paynes corporall and pecunyarie, and generally of all other thingꝭ causis quarellꝭ suytꝭ Judgementꝭ and execucõns, in this presente acte herafter not excepted nor forprised, whiche may bee or canne bee by his Highnes in anywise or by eny meane pardoned, bifore and unto the firste daie of July in the xxxij^th yere of his mooste gracio^9 reigne, to every or eny of his saide Subjectꝭ bodies corporate Cities Boroughes Shires Ryddyngꝭ Hundredꝭ Lathes Rapis Wapentakꝭ Townes Villages and Tithingꝭ or eny of theym.

II. This Pardon effectual, in general Terms, for all Offences not particularly excepted.

AND alsoo the Kingꝭ Highnes is contented that it bee enacted by aucthoritie of this present parlyamente, that his saide free pardone shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe to every of his saide subjectꝭ bodies corporate and other bifore rehersed and to every of theym by the saide generall woordꝭ bifore reherced, in and agenst all thingꝭ whiche bee not hereafter in this present Acte excepted, as the same pardone shulde have been if all offencꝭ contemptꝭ forfeytures causis matiers sewtꝭ quarrellz Judgem'ꝭ execucõns penalities, and all other thingꝭ not hereafter excepted, had been pticulerly singulerly specially and playnely named rehersed and specified and also perdoned by propre and expresse wordz and namys in their Kyndz natures and qualities by wordꝭ and termys therunto requisite to have been put in and expressed in this present Acte of free pardone: And that his saide subjectꝭ nor eny of theym, nor the heires executo's or administrato's of eny of theym, nor eny of the saide bodies corporate and others bifore namyd or eny of theym, bee nor shalbe sewed vexed or inquietyd in their bodies goodꝭ landꝭ or catellz for eny maner matier cause contempt mysdemeanour forfeyture trespasse offence or eny other thing suffred doone or cõmytted byfore the saide firste daie of July ayenst his Highnes his Crowne dignitye prerogatife lawe or Statutꝭ; But oonely for suche matiers causis and offencꝭ as bee plainelye rehersed in the excepc̃ons in this present acte herafter menc̃oed, and for none other: Eny statute or statutꝭ lawes custumes uses or president heretofore hadde made or used to the contrary in eny wise notwithstonding.

III. All Forfeitures released in respect of Offences pardoned:

ALSOO the Kinges Highnes, of his bountiouse liberalitie by aucthoritie of this present parlyament, graunteth and frely gyveth to every of his saide subjectꝭ and to every of the said bodies corporate and others bifore rehersed and to every of theym, all suche goodꝭ catellz debtz fynes issues profitꝭ amercyamentꝭ forfeytures and soomes of money by eny of theym forfeytid, whiche to his Highnes doo or shuld belong or apperteigne by reasone of eny Offence contempte trespasse mysdemeano' matier cause or quarell suffred doone or cõmytted by theym or eny of theym byfore the saide first daie of Julye, whiche bee not herafter plainely forprised and excepted in this present acte; And all and every the Kingꝭ saide Subjectꝭ, and all and singulier bodies corporate and other before rehersed, may by hym or theymself or his or their deputie or deputies or by his or their Attorney or Attorneis, according to the lawes of this Realme, pleade and mynyster this present acte of free pardone, for his or their discharge of and for every thing that is by vertue of this present Acte perdoned discharged gyven or graunted, without eny fee or other thyng in eny wise paying to eny person or persones for writing or entre of the Judgement or other cause concernyng such plee wrytyng or entre but oonely xij d. to be paide to the Officer or Clarke that shall entre the plee matier or judgement for the parties discharge in that behalf; Eny statute or use to the contrary notwithstanding.

This Pardon may be pleaded without Fee.

IV. This Pardon shall be construed most beneficially for Offenders.

AND furthermore the Kingꝭ Highnes is contented and pleased that it bee enacted by thauctoritie of this present parlyament, that his saide free pardone by the generall wordz bifore reherseid shalbe reputed demed and adjudged allowed and taken in all maner Courtꝭ of his and elswheare, aswell in the woordz and clausis of the excepc̃ons and forprises specified in this present acte as in all and singuler other clausis wordz and sentencꝭ mencioned and rehersed in the saide free pardone, moost benyficially and avayleably to all and singulier his saide subjectꝭ bodies corporate and others bifore rehersed and to every of theym, and moost strongly in barre and discharge ayenst

' to *Some Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

his Highnes his heires successo's and executo's in every thing, without any obstacle ambyguytie chalenge or other delaye whatsoever it shalbe to be made pleadid objected or alledgid by the King o' Sovereigne Lorde his heires successours or executo's; or by his or eny of their generall Atto'ney or Attorneys, or by eny persone or persones for his Highnes or eny of his heires successo's or executours.

V. Penalty on Officers issuing Process for Offences pardoned;

AND furthermore it is enacted by the King our Sovereigne Lorde and by aucthoritie of this present parlyament, that if eny officer or clarke of eny of his Highnes Co'tꝭ comenly called the Kyngꝭ Benche Chauncery and Cōmon place or of his Eschequer, or eny other officer or clarke of eny other of his Courtꝭ within this Realme, at eny tyme after the first daie of August nexte cōmyng whiche shalbe in the yere of o' Lorde God a thousand fyve hundreth & fourtigh, make out or write out eny maner writtꝭ or other processes, or eny extretꝭ somōns or other preceptz, wherby eny of the saide subjectꝭ or eny of the saide bodies corporate or others bifore rehersed or eny of theym shalbe in eny wise arrested attached distrayned somoned, or otherwise vexed inquieted or greved in his or their bodies landꝭ tenementꝭ goodz or cattallz or in eny of theym, for or bicause of eny maner thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this acte of free pardone, he soo offending and therof laufully condempned shall yelde and paie for recompence therof to the partie soo greved or offended treble damages, accompted as parcell of these damagꝭ all costꝭ of the sewte; and nevertheles all and singuler suche writtꝭ proces extreatꝭ and preceptꝭ soo to bee made for or upon any maner thing pardone or discharged by this present acte of free pardone shalbe utterly voide and of none effect.

Treble Damages: Such Process declared void.

VI. Exceptions from this Pardon: Certain Heresies; [*And see* § XI.] Treasons;

EXCEPTED alwaie and forprised out of this generall and free pardone, all and all maner of Heresies and erroniꝰ opynyons towching or concernyng plainly directly and oonely the moost hooly and blessed Sacrament of the Altar; and all maner suche high Treasons doone or cōmytted by eny parsone or persones by eny overt dede wrytyng or printing oonely ayenst the Kingꝭ moost royall persone, and all sewtꝭ punysshementꝭ execuc̃ons forfeytures and penalities for or by reason or occasion of eny of theym; All prepensed and voluntary murders, all roberies of Churches, all rasing of Recordz; and all utlagaries promulged or hadde upon or ayenst eny persone or persones of and for eny of the causis abovesaide excepted; And alsoo excepte all tytles and ac̃ons of Quare impedit, all ravyshementꝭ and witholdingꝭ of the Kingꝭ Wardz and Wardes landꝭ at eny tyme growen to the Kinges handes and not yet discharged; All waastꝭ of the Kingꝭ Woodz, all concelementꝭ of custumes and subsidies, all enclosures and decayes of houses of husbondrie made doone cōmytted or permytted contrary to the fo'me and effecte of enye Statute or Statutꝭ heretofore made; and alsoo all issues profitꝭ amerciamentꝭ fynes and other penalities which nowe bee diewe or herafter shalbe diewe growe or be forfeited for eny suche enclosure or decaies; And all Introusions hadde made or doone sithe the first daie of Marche last passed, and all and singuler debtz, other than debtz growen upon Recognissauncꝭ being alredi forfeyted for sewertie of the peax good abering or for non apparaunce at eny daie or place; And excepted & forprised out of this pardone all accomptꝭ and all ac̃ons sewtꝭ and impetic̃ons for the same and all arrerages of accomptꝭ and dettꝭ diewe for the same; and all homagꝭ and reliefꝭ rentꝭ fvyces and arreragꝭ of the same not doone or not paide, and all debtꝭ whiche were diewe to the moost noble Kyng of famoꝰ memory Kyng Henry the vij[th] or to eny persone or persones to his use by eny condempnac̃on recognysaunce obligac̃on or otherwise, and all and singuler [these [1]] forfeytures being diewe to o' Sovereigne Lorde King Henry the viij[th] by eny penall Statute or Statutꝭ, whiche bee converted into the nature of debte by Judgement or by aggrement of the Offendour, and all forfeitures and other penalities and profitꝭ, growen or diewe by reason of eny offence or acte cōmytted or doone contrary to eny Statute or Statutꝭ or contrary to the Cōmen lawe, wherof any seasure is made or eny informac̃on is gyvyn in the Kingꝭ Eschequer or eny sute there cōmensed, or wherof the Kingꝭ Highnes by his bylle signed or otherwise heretofore hathe made eny gifte or assignement to eny of his fvauntꝭ: and also excepted all issues forfeited fynes amercyamentꝭ afferred taxed sette extreated or judged severally or perticularly, extending to the soome of C s. or above; and that all and singuler other fynes aswell fynes pro licentia concordand as other, and all other issues & amercyamentꝭ aswell reall as other, whiche severally or perticulerly extende not to the same soome of a hundreth shillyngꝭ, whether they bee totted or not totted taken to the Charge of the Sheriffe or not taken to his Charge extreated or not extreated whether they bee turned into debte or not into dette, and not being levied nor receyved by eny Shiryffe or Sheriffꝭ Bayly Mynystiers or other officers, shalbe fully clerely and playnly pardoned and discharged ayenst the Kyng o' Sovereigne Lorde his heires and successo's forever by this present Acte of free Pardone.

Homages, Reliefs, &c. Debts to the Crown by Judgement, &c. Issues forfeited, Fines affered, &c. of or above £5.

VII. Sheriffs acquitted of all Fines hereby released.

AND be it further enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that in cace it bee objected to or ayenst eny Sheriffe or Sheriffꝭ or other Accomptauntꝭ, in the Kyngꝭ Co'te of Eschequer or in eny other his Co'tꝭ, that eny Shireffe or Shiriffꝭ or other Officers accomptaunt hath receyved or taken eny suche fynes yssues or amerciamentꝭ by thise present acte pardonid and acquyted, That [than [2]] every suche Sheryff and Sheriffꝭ and other accomptauntꝭ shalbe discharged released pardoned and acquited therof by his or their oothe, without eny further triall in that behalfe.

VIII. Not to extend to Fines actually levied, &c.

PROVYDED alwaie that this present Acte of fre pardone nor eny thing therin conteynid in eny wise extende to discharge remyt or acquyte any persone or persones for eny suche issues fynes or amercyamentꝭ of oone hundreth Shillingꝭ or under, as eny Sheriff heretofore hathe accompted bifore the Barons of the Kingꝭ Eschequer or ellꝭ wheare, and paid the same issues fynes and amercyamentꝭ upon his or theire saide accompte determyned to the Kingꝭ use, And have his or their quietꝰ est for the same.

IX. Proviso for suing of Livery.

PROVIDED alwaie and be it enacted by aucthoritie of this present parlyament, that all and every persone and persones which have tended or ought ([3]) sewe lyvery out of o' saide Sovereigne Lorde the Kingꝭ handꝭ of eny maners landꝭ tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ whatsoever they bee, shall sewe his or their lyvery and lyveries out of o' saide Sovereigne Lorde the Kingꝭ handꝭ of his or their Maners landꝭ tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ; eny Article Acte or actꝭ, thing or thingꝭ in this present Acte of generall & free pardone comprised and specified to the contrary notw'standing.

[1] other *Printed Copies.* [2] then *Printed Copies.* [3] to *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

X. Exception of certain Persons named, and of all Persons attainted of Treason, or excepted in former Pardons, &c.

PROVYDED alwaie that this Acte of generall and fre pardone, or eny thing therin conteynyd, extende not to Thomas Crumwell Erle of Essex Margaret Countes of Saylsbury Arthur Lorde Lysle Hono' Lady Lysle his Wyffe Leonard Lorde Gray Walter Lorde Hungerford Richard Bysshop of Chichester Edward Courtney son to the late marques of Excest Henry Pole son to the Lord Montagew Nichas Wylson preeste William Byrde vicar of Bradforde Gyles Heron Margaret Tyrrel wyef of William Tyrrell Richard Fetherston Thomas Abell Edward Powell preest Laurence Coke late prio' of Dancaster William Horne late lay brother of Chrehouse Cristofer Joy Clement Philpot John Wollar Edwarde Corbet now prisoner John Browne his svante Edmund Bryndeholme preest Thomas Tytchet Willyam Stevens William Hawkyns late of Calais Robert Barnes preest Thomas Garrard preest pson of hony lane William Jerome preest Richard Manchester preest William More harper Darby Gynnyng Edmund Sexton Charles Carowe Anthony Bowgegood Adam Damplyp Henry Goderyk pson of Hothefeld in Kent; nor to eny persone or persons whiche heretofore hathe beene attainted by aucthoritie of parlyament or by Jugement at the Cōmen lawe of eny maner of highe treasone: And allso excepte and forprised all and every suche persone and persones as have beene heretofore excepted and forprised by name or names in any generall perdone or in eny other pardone gyven or graunted by o' said Sovereigne Lorde the Kyng, and all suche persone and persones whiche have heretofore fledde for theire offencs of Treasone out of this Realme of Englande and other the Kings Domynyons of the same; And also excepted out of this free pdon John Gynden.

XI. Exception of Treasons committed Abroad; Certain Heresies;

(1) PROVIDED alway that all maner of treasons cōmytted or doon by eny psone or psones in the parties of beyonde the See, or in eny other place out of the Kings Domynions, be and shalbe by auctoritie aforesaide excepted and forprised out of this generall and free pdon: And also excepte out of the said pdon these heresyes and erronyouse opynyons herafter ensueing, that is to say; That infants ought not to be baptised and if they be baptised they ought to be rebaptised when they com to laufull age; That it is not leafull for a Christen man to beare office or rule in the Cōmen Welth; That no mans lawes ought to be obeyed; That it is not leafull for a Christen Man to take an othe before any Judge; That Christe toke no bodily substaunce of o' blissed lady; That Synners aftre baptisme cannot be restored by repentaunce; That evy maner of Death, w' the tyme and houre theof, is so certainely prescribed appointed and determyned to evy man of God, that neither any prynce by his sworde can altre it, ne any man by his owne wilfulnes prevent or chaunge it; That all things be cōmon and nothing severall: Except also and forprised out of this generall pdon Gregory Buttolph preest and Richard Farmo' of Eston in the Countie of Northampton and Robert Jewet late kep of Newegate.

Certain Persons.

CHAPTER L. (2)

THE BILL for the Subsydy.

Motives for the proposed Subsidy;

THE Kings most lovinge subjects in this present Parliament assembled, lovynglye calling to their rememberaunce the innumerable benefits and goodnes, which thei alweis have founde in the Kings moste royall Majestie, their naturall and moste dradde Sovereigne Lorde, reynyng over them the space of xxxj[ti] yeres full and more, duryng the whiche they have welthilye lyved, and prosperouslye contynued undre his Majestie well defended governed and maynteyned from and ayenst all maner of enemyes, to their no lytle suretye welthe quyet and reste; Hou his Highnes also by the inestymable grace that God hath gyven him, and his onlye high prudence wysdome and studye, hath brought his said true subjects out of all blyndnes & ignoraunce into the true and pfecte knowledge of Almyghtye God, by his moste holye worde; The abolysshing also of the Bishop of Rome and his usurped auctoritie, by whose subtyll imaginacōn practyse invencōns and devises exceding sōmes of moneye have wounte daylye and yerelye to be conveyed out of this Realme, for payment of Bisshops Bulles Breves and Dispensacōns, and the moneye commonlye called Peterpence, with untrue and fayned pardons, by the whiche and dyverse other lyke, and the gatherers of the same, being no smalle numbre (speciallye of pdoners) the Kings loving subjects have bene greatlye heretofore disceyved spoyled and hindered, wherof by his Pryncelye policie and wisedome thei be delyvered and lawfullye discharged; Consideryng also the exceading great costes charges and expencs that his Highnes hath susteyned in and aboute the repression of the great late rebellion in Lincolneshire, and the North partes of this Realme; what yerelye costs and chargs also his Majestie is at, and of longe time hath bene, for and aboute the stablisshing of three Presidents and discreat severall Counsailes, as well in the Marches of Wales, and the Shires therunto adjoynyng, as in the North and Weste pties of this Realme, By reason wherof, his true subjects poor and riche, without tracte of tyme or any greate charges or expenses, have undelayed Justyce daylye admīstred unto them; Further the great and exceading charges also his Highnes was at, the yere laste paste, in and for the preparacōn of an army by the See, ryggyng victualing and setting forwarde his Majesties Navyie of Shippes w' Artillery and other habilments of warre, for the defence of his saide loving subjects and his Realme ayenst such Enemyes as then mooved the pretensed invacōn into the same and the utter destruccion therof: Moreover, the great and most extreme chargs costs and expenses his Majestie hath susteyned, and continueth dailye, in edifieng new making buylding fortyfieng and preparing, as wel of the Townes Castells and Fortresses of Cales Guysnes Ruysebanke and Hāmes Berwyke Carlyle, and other Fortresses, sette and being neere unto the borders of Scotlaunde, as the Castells Blockehouses and Fortresses newlye made edyfied and buylded in

[1] This Proviso is in a separate Schedule annexed to the Original Act.

[2] This Act is not entered on the Inrollment in Chancery; and is printed from the Original Act in the Parliament Office.

Digitized by Google

the Downes at Dover Folkston Rye Chalshotspoint the Cow undre Wyght, twoo Bulwerkꝭ above Gravesende, one Bulwerke at Hyghᵗm, two other Bulwerkꝭ on Essex side, that is to saye, the one at Tylburye and the other over ayeinst Gravesende, with diverse others at Plymmouth Dertmouthe Faulmouthe Fawey the Torrebay Portelande and other; And the great charges that his Highnes must contynuallye susteyn in and aboute the munyting and fortifieng of the said Castellꝭ Fortresses and Bulwerkꝭ, with all maner of habiliments of warre, wyth the great yerelye and contynuall charges, for thengarneshyng of the same with Capetaynes Lieutenᵗntꝭ Porters Souldiours Gonners and Men of Warre for the sure defence therof; The great costꝭ also and expenses by his Majestie susteyned in and about the making of the haven at Dover, a singuler welth surety cõmoditie and ꝓfitte to the holle Realme, and preservacõn of the Navye of the same; Fynallye the long and contynuall charges and expencꝭ his Majestie hath had and contynuall doth susteyne in and aboute the maintenᵗnce of an armye for the defence of his enemyes within his Domynion of Irlonde, and for the conducyng and bringyng the same to good rule ordre and civile subjecton, as well for the utilitie and prosperitie of his true and loving Subjectꝭ of this Realme as for the suertye of the same: Al which, with manye other notable thingꝭ done by his Majestie for their suertie peax quyet preſvacõn welthe cõmoditie and other exceding benefactꝭ which were verye long and tedious herein to be rehersed, thei well considered coulde never have bene done compassed nor ꝓfected without marvelous intollerable costꝭ chargꝭ and expencꝭ: Therefore though theye reconne themselves farre unhable, and of smalle poueʳ to doo any thinge that might be gratefull to so noble a Prynce and Sovereigne, that hath so benygnelye haboundauntlye graciouslye and politikelye declared his vertue great goodnes and magnitude towardꝭ theim, as their hartꝭ wolde serve, if their powers were according to the same; Yet to the entent his Majestie maye perceyve their lovyng myndys good willꝭ and towardnes, to be suche as cannot forgette his Highnes great goodnes so haboundauntlye shewed for their welthe suretie and quyetnes, thei of their owne free willes liberalitie and assent, like true naturall faythfull and most loving Subjectꝭ, of singuler love zele and obedience thei owe towardes the Kingꝭ Majestie their most dradde Sovereigne and most benigne Lorde and King, myndyng to supporte and bere with him, after their symple powers, somewhat towardꝭ the alleviacõn of his said great and most exceding charges and expencꝭ; They have of one holle assent and agreament, with the consent of the Lordꝭ sꝑuall and temporall, in the said Pliament also assembled, and by auctoritie of the same, given and graunted unto the Kingꝭ Highnes, towardꝭ his foresaid great costes and inestimable charges, foure holle XV^meis and X^meis, to be hadde paide taken and levied of the moveable Goodꝭ cattallꝭ and other thingꝭ usual to suche XV^meis and X^meis to be contributory and chargeable within the Shires Citees Boroughes and Townes and other places of this his Realme, in maner and fourme aforetyme used: (Except the sõme of xxiiij Mˡ li. therof fullye to be deducted, that is to saie, vj Mˡ li. of either of the foure hole XV^ths and X^ths, of the sõme that a XVth & X^th atteyneth unto, in releif comforte and discharge of the poure Townes citees and boroughes of this his said Realme wasted desolate or distroyed, or over greatlye impoverisshed, or ells to such XVth and X^th, over greatlye charged; the same sõme of xxiiij Mˡ li. of the saide foure holle XV^ths and X^ths, that ys to saye, severallye for everye of the said XVth and X^th vj Mˡ li. after suche rate as was afore this tyme made unto every Shire to be devyded, in such manner and forme as heretofore for one holle XVth and X^th was had and devyded; the said foure holle XV^ths and X^ths (thexcepcõns and deducõns aforesaid theruppon had) to be paide in maner and fourme folowing; that is to saye; The firste holle XVth and X^th to be paid to his Highnes in the receipt of his Exchequier the fourth daye of Februarie next comyng; The second wholle XVth and X^th to be paide unto his said Highnes at the Receipt of his Eschequier the fourth daie of Februarij in the yere of our Lorde God that shalbe, Mˡ v C. xljᵗⁱ; The third holle XVth and X^th to be paied unto his Highnes at the said Receipte of his Exchequier in the fourth daye of Februarij then next folowing; And the fourth holle XVth and X^th to be paide unto his said Highnes at the said Receipt of his foresaid Exchequier the fourth daye of Februarij in the yere of our Lord God that shalbe Mˡ v C. xliij.

Grant of Four Fifteenths and Tenths;

Deduction for poor Towns decayed;

Payable in Four Years.

AND Be yt further enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that the Knightꝭ elected and retourned of and for the Shieres within this Realme for this ꝑsent ꝑliament, Citezens of Citees, and Burges of Boroughes and Townes, where Collectours have bene used to be named & appoynted for the collecc̃on of any XVth and X^th before this tyme graunted, shall name and appoynt yerelye sufficient and able ꝑsons for the collection of the saide XVth and X^th in everye of the saide Shieres Citees Boroughes and Townes; And also such ꝑson or ꝑsons, so by theim to be named and appoynted for the collection of the said XVth and X^th, shall severallye appoint and alott into Hundredys Rapes Wapentakꝭ Citees Boroughes and Townes; And also the said parsons, so named and appointed for the collecc̃on of the same XVth and X^th shalbe charged and chargeable uppon his or their accompte or accomptes in the Exchequier to be made, with all such sõme or sõmes of moneye as the Hundredꝭ Rapes Wapentakes Citees Boroughes and Townes wher he or they shall so happen to be appoynted amounte unto, and of no more sõme or sõmes; And uppon the paiment of suche sõmes of moneye as he shalbe charged with, shalbe discharged and have his Quietus est, the non accomptyng or non paiment of any other his fellous or the insufficiencye of them notwᵗstondyng; And the names and surnames of everye of the said Collectours for the saide XVth and X^th, togither with the place alotted to their collecc̃on & charge, the saide Knightꝭ Citezeins and Burgesses for the Shire Citee and Borough wherof they be elected named and retourned, shall certyfie every yere before the King in his Chauncerye yerly at the Utas of Saint John Baptiste ensueng; And if defaulte of any suche certyfieng be had or made, then the Lord Chancellour for the tyme being shall name and appoint Collectours for the collection of the same holle foure XVes and X^es, in maner and foʳme as the said Knightes of the Shire shoulde have done, and as afore tyme have been used; the which said Collectours and everye of them, shall have lyke allowaunce upon their accomptꝭ for their Fees Wages and Rewardes for the collecc̃on of the said XVth and X^th, in as large maner and fourme as any Collectoʳ or Collectors of XVth and X^th have had at any season in tyme paste; And also that no Collectoʳ that shalbe named & charged for the collection of any of the said XVth and X^th, shalbe made Collectoʳ or

II.
Appointment, &c. of Collectors, by the Parliament, for the several Shires, Cities, &c. to be accountable respectively;

to be certified into Chancery;

Or in Default Lord Chancellor shall appoint Collectors.

Allowance to Collectors.

Digitized by Google

Process against Collectors.

charged w^t any of the Residue of the said XV^ths and X^ths. And that the Barons of thexchequyre for the tyme being shall & may from tyme to tyme awarde such pcesses for the spedye payment therof, ayeinst the Collecto^r and Collecto^rs of the same, as by their discressions shalbe thought convenient.

III. Grant of Subsidy for Two Years.

AND bycause the said XVth and X^th graunted as is aforsaide extendith but to a smalle sōme of moneye towardes the recompence of the charges of our said Sovereigne Lorde before this tyme susteyned in his most Royall affayres for the Cōmune welthe of this Realme as is afore rehersed; His saide lovyng Cōmunes have granted unto the same o^r Sovereigne Lorde by the auctoritye of this present pliament, a yerelye Subsidye by the space of ij yeres nowe next ensueinge, to be taxed sett levyed and payde of everye pson of what estate or degree he be of, according to the teno^r of this Acte, in maner and fourme following, that ys to saie; Of every pson borne under the Kingꝯ obeysaunce and chargeable to this Subsidie, for everye pounde yerelye during everye of the saide ij yeres that the same pson or any other to his use have in Fee Simple fee tayle terme of lyfe terme of yeeres by execucion by warde by copye of Courte Rolle or at will, any Honours Castellꝯ Mano^rs Landꝯ Tenementꝯ Rentꝯ Servyce Hereditamentꝯ Añuities Fees Corrodies pfitꝯ of the true juste and clere yerelye value of [xx^li 1] or above, eche of the said ij yeres (Landes and Tenꝯ chargeable to the Disme w^t the Clergye onelye except) xij d.; And of every Alyen or Straunger bo^rne out of the Kingꝯ obeysaunce, aswell Denysen as other, for every pounde yerelye in either of the saide ij yeres, that the same Alyen or Straunger or any other to his use hath in fourme beforesaide, in Landꝯ tentꝯ and other the p̄misses of the clere yerelye value of [xx^s 1] or above, (except before excepted,) ij s. And of every pson bo^rne under the Kingꝯ obeysaunce, yerelye during everye of the said ij yeres for everye pounde as well in coyne, and the value of every pounde that any suche pson hath of his owne or to any other use, as also Plate Stocke of Marchandise all maner of Cornes & Blade severed from the Grounde Houshold stuffe and of all other Goodꝯ moveable, as well within this Realme as w^tout, and of all suche sōmes of moneye that to him is owing, wherof he trustith in his consciens surely to be paied, (except and of the p̄misses deducted suche sōmes of moneye as he owith, and in his conscience trulye entendith to paye, and except also thapparrell of all psons belongyng to their bodyes, saving Jewellꝯ golde sylver stoune and other,) vj d.; So that all the forsaid substaunce Coynes debtes plate goodꝯ and catallꝯ and other the p̄mises, extend and be to the value of [xx^li 2] sterlinge or above (except before excepted); And of everye Alyen and Straunger borne out of the Kingꝯ obeysaunce, as well Denisen as other, inhityng w^in this Realme yerelye duryng eyther of the said two yeres, for every pounde that he hath in Coigne, and the valew of every ponde in Plate cornes graynes & blades of cornes severid frome the grounde m̄chandise houshold stuff or other goodes juellꝯ or catallꝯ moveable as is before said, as well w^in this Realme as w^tout, and of all somes of money that to him is owing, whereof he trusteth in his consciens surely to be paied, except and of the p̄misses deducted such somes of money as he oweth, and in his consciens truly entendith to pay, xij d.; so that all the same substance coignes debtꝯ and plate goodes and catallꝯ and other the p̄misses, extend to the valew of [xx s.^s] sterling or above.

1s. in the Pound of Natives, for Lands, &c.

2s of Aliens.

On Personalty 6d. in the Pound, from Natives;

from Aliens, 1s.

IV. How Absentees shall be rated.

AND it is further enacted by auctoritie of this p̄sent Pliament, that every pson, as well such as be bo^rne under the Kyngꝯ obeysaunce, as every other pson stranger bo^rne inhabiting w^in this Realme, which at the tyme of the said assessing or taxac̄on, yerely to be hade or made, shalbe owt of this Realme, and shall have goodes or catallꝯ landes or tenementꝯ fees or annuytes or other yerely proffytes w^in this Realme, shalbe charged for the same by the ſtificate of the inhabitans of the partyes where such goodes catallꝯ landꝯ tenementꝯ or other the p̄misses than shalbe, or in such other place where suche pson or his factor deputye or attorney shall have his most resort unto w^in this Realme, in like maⁿ as if the same psone were or had been at the time of the assessing, w^in this Realme abyding or dwellyng: And that all Coygn Plate Goodes and Catallꝯ, being in the rule and custody of eny pson or psons, to the use of any other pson w^in age or of full age, or to the use of any Corporac̄on Fraternyte Guyld Mistery or any Cōmunaltie being corporate or not corporate, be and shalbe rated set and charged, by reason of this Acte, as the valew ſtyfyed by the p̄senters of that ſtyfycathe, to be s^worn in every of the said two yers, xij d. of the pounde; So that the same goodes be of the valew of [xx^li 1] or above: And the sōmes as afore is rehersed taxed, to be leveied and taken of them that shall have such Goodes in custody, or otherwyse charged as afore is reherseid, the same pson to be discharged agaynst him or them that shall have them at the time of the delīve thereof, or at his otherwyse departure frome the custody or possession of the same: All Goodes catallꝯ juellꝯ and Ornamentꝯ of Churches or Chapellꝯ, and all other thingꝯ ordeyned for the hono^r and ſvice of Almighty God, alwayse of and for any charge to the said Subsidie forprised and except.

Exception for Church-Jewels, &c.

V. How the Subsidy shall be assessed, levied, and paid;

THE wich said Subsidie in and for every of the said ij yeres, as is aforesaid, shalbe assessed leveid taken and paied of every pson chargeable to the same Subsidie graunted by this Acte, according and after the Rate of such yearely substance and valew of Landes Tenementꝯ and other the p̄misses, Goodes and catallꝯ, as every pson so to be charged shalbe of at the tyme of the said yerely assessing or taxac̄on uppon him to be made, and in none other wise: And the said Subsidie shalbe yerely taxed assessed and rated according to this Acte, in every Shire Rydding Lathe Wapentake Rape Cite Borough Towne & every other place w^in every of the said ij yeres, betwene the first day of September and the xx^th daye of October: And the said sōmes of every Shire Rydding Cite Town or other place aforesaid, of and for the said Subsidie to be taxed and rated yerely by Cōmissioners of and to the same limited, or twoo of them at the lest, with the names of the High Collectors, shalbe certyfyed into the Kingꝯ Exchequier every of the said twoo yeres before the xvj^th day of November; and the said sōmes, in maⁿ and

[1] twenty shillings *Printed Copies.*

[2] xx s. *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

forme beforesaid taxed, shalbe yerely payed in to the Kingᵉ receipt of his Exchequier at Westmynster, to thuse of o' said Soᵛaign Lord, every of the said two yeres, before the vj day of February yeerely dureing the said two yeres: And the somes abovesaid, of and for the said Subsidie yerely taxed set asked demaunded taken gathered leveid and paied unto the use of o' said Soᵛaigne Lord, in forme beforesaid, aswell w'in the libtyes franchyses sanctuaryes auncyent demayne, and other whatsoever place exempt or not exempt, (as w'owt,) Except such Shires places and psons as shalbe forprised in and by this Acte; any Graunt Charter, use or liberty by reason of any tres patentᵉ or otherwise p'vyleged ᵖscripcõn alowance of the same or whatsoever other matter of discharge heretofore to the contrary hadde made graunted used or opteyned, notw'stonding. Provyded alwey that the assessing, leveing, & gathering of the said Subsidie, or any part thereof, in any libtie or franches, be not in any wyse hereafter prejudiciall or hurtfull to any of the Lordes of the said libertees or franchesᵉ, of for or concernyng theire said libtyes or franchises.

Within Liberties and without;

Saving of Liberties in future.

VI.

AND Furthermore be it enacted, that for the assessing & orderyng of the said Subsidie yerely dureing the said two yeres to be duly hade, that the Lord Chancello' of Englond, Lord Treasurer of Englond, the Lord ᵖsident of the Kingᵉ most honorable Councell, and the Lord P've Seale for the tyme being, or ij of them at the lest whereof the Lord Chauncellor of Englond for the tyme being to be one of them, shall & may name and appoynt of and for every Shire and Rydding w'in this Realme, and also of and for every of the Cytes of London, Coventre, Chestre, New Salisbury, Caunterbury, Norwich, Brystow, Worcestre, Yorke, Lincoln, Bath Excet', Hereford, and Rochestere, and for every of the Townes of Suthampton, Leicestere, Shroesbury, Notingh'm, Kingston uppon Hull, Oxford, New Wyndesore, Gloucestere, Colchester, Grete Yermouth, Ippeswiche, North'mpton, & Derbey, and of and for the Borough of Southwerke, and Ile of Wyght, such certen numbre of psons, as to them shalbe thoughte mete and convenyent, of every of the same Shires Riddingᵉ Lathes Wappentakᵉ Rappes Cites Boroughes and every other place and Isle of Wight, as of other inhabytauntᵉ of the same Sheres riddingᵉ lathes wappentakᵉ rappes cites townes boroughes & Isle, to be Comissioners wythin the said Sheres riddingᵉ wapentakᵉ lathes rapes citees townes boroughes and Isle, whereof they be inhabytauntᵉ in the same; And of and for the honorable household of the Kyng our Soᵛeigne Lorde, the Quene, and the Prynce, certen of the hedde officers of the same, to be Cõmissyoñs of the same householdes in what Shere or other place the saide householdes shall then happen to be: And the Lorde Chauncelar and other with him afore namyd, in lyke maᵑ may name and appoynte, of every other Cytie Boroughe or Towne corporate not beyng before exspressed, vj. v. iiij. thre or two of the hede Officers, and other sadde and honeste inhabytantᵉ of evᵛy of the said other Cities Boroughes and Townes corporate, accordyng to the nomber and multytude of people beyng in the same; the whiche psons, yf any suche be thereunto named of the said inhabitantᵉ of the said Cities Boroughes and Townes corporate, not exᵖssed before by name, shalbe joyned and put as Cõmyssyoñs with the psons named for such Sheres and Rydyngᵉ, as the seid Cities Boroughes and Townes corporate not exᵖsly before named be sett and have their beyng; whiche psons so named for and of the said Cyties Boroughes and Townes corporate, not before named exᵖsly, by reason of their dwellyng in the same, shall not take apon theym ne none of theym to put any parte of theyr Comyssyon in execucyon for the ᵖmysses, oute of the said Cytie Boroughe or Towne corporate, wherein they beyng so named only for the same be dwellyng, and also not to execute the saide Comyssyon, within the Cytie Boroughe or Towne corporate where they be so dwellyng, but joyntely with two at the least of the other Comyssyoñs within the Shyre or Rydeng and in that Comyssion wheare they bee so dwellyng, at suche dayes and tymes as the said other Comyssyoñs for the same Shere and Ryddyng shall thereunto lymyte and appoynte within the same Cytie or Towne corporate, whereof they so be, and not owte of suche Cytie or Towne, and in that maᵑ to be aydyng and assystyng with the said other Comyssyoñs, in and for the good execucõn of theffecte of their said Comyssyon; apon payne of evᵛy of the said Comyssyoñs so named for evᵛy such Cytie Boroughe and Towne corporate, beyng not before exᵖssed by name, to make suche fynes as the said other Comyssyoñs in the Comyssyon of and for the said Shere or Rydyng named, or foure of theym at the leste, shall by their dyscrescyons sett and certyfie into the Kingᵉ Exchequier, there to be levyed unto the use of o' Soᵛeigne Lorde the Kinge in lyke maᵑ as suche or lyke sõmes had beene sett and rated apon evᵛy suche ᵖson for the said Subsidie; the whiche Cõmyssyoñs so named of and for the said Cyties, Boroughes and Townes, not before specyally named, and only put into the seyd Comyssyon by reason of their dwellyng in the same, shall not have any parte of the porcyon of the fees or rewardes for the Comyssyoñs and their Clerkᵉ in this Acte afterward especyfide. And that the Chauncelo' of Englond for the tyme beyng, shall make and directe oute of the Courte of the Chauncerye under the Kyngᵉ great Seale, sevᵛall Comyssyons, that is to saye, to evᵛy Shere Rydyng Lathes Wapentakᵉ Rape Cytie Towne Borough Ysle and Householdᵉ, unto suche ᵖson or ᵖsons, as by his discressyon, and other with hym afore named, in like maᵑ and forme as afore is reheresed, shalbe thoughte suffycyent for the sessyng and leving of the same Subsidie, in all Shyres and places, accordyng to the true meaninge of this Acte; whiche Comyssyons shalbe yerely dyrected and delivᵛed to the said Comyssyoñs, or to one of theym, before the vj day of August, And to evᵛy of the seid Comyssyons x. Cedules, conteynyng in them the teno' of this Acte, shalbe affiled; by the which Comyssyon, the Comyssyoñs in evᵛy such Comyssyon named accordyng to this Acte, and evᵛy nombre of theym unto two of them at the lest, shall have full power and auctorytie to put the effecte of the saide Acte in execucõn; And by auctorytie of this Acte after suche Comyssyon to theym dyrected, may yeerely, duryng the said two yeres, by their assentᵉ and agrementᵉ, sevᵛ themselfᵉ for the execucõn of their Comyssion in Hundreddᵉ Lathes Wardes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Pisshes and other places within the lymytes of their said Comyssion, in suche forme as to theym shall seame expedyent to be ordered, and betwene theym to be comuned and agread; appon whiche severauns evᵛy ᵖson of this ᵖsent pliament that shalbe Comyssyoñ shalbe assygned in the Hundred wheare he dwellith

For the Household of the King, &c.

In other Places.

Power of Commissioners in Cities, &c. restrained.

Commissioners may separate themselves into Districts, &c.

Digitized by Google

Commissioners shall be resident.

in place by theyr Comyssyon. Pvided alway that uo pson be or shalbe assyned any Comyssyon to and for the execucon of this psent Acte, but onelye in the Shere where he dwellyth and inhabytyth; And that no pson, beyng assigned to the contrary hereof in any wyse shall put in execucon the effect of this Acte, or any pte thereof.

VII. Power of the Commissioners in summoning Constables, &c. to meet for executing of this Act.

AND yt is enacted by auctorytie of this psent pliament, that the Comyssyons and evy of theym, whiche shalbe named lymyted and assigned accordyng to this Acte to be Comyssyons in evy Shere Rydyng Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cytie Towne Boroughe Isle and in the said Household, or any other place, and none other, shall truly effectually and dylygently for their partes execute the effecte of this psent Acte, accordyng to the teno' thereof in evy behalffe, and none otherwyse by any other meanes, withoute omyssyon favo' dreade malyce or anv other thyng to be attempted or done by theym or any of theym to the contrary hereof: And the said Comyssyons, and evy nomber of theym unto two of theym at the lest, and none other, for the execucon of the said Comyssyon and Acte, shall yerely during the said two yeres, betwene the first day of Septembre and the xx^th day of October, after Comissions delivered to them in forme abovesaid, direct theire severall or joynt pcept unto viij, vj, v, iij, ij, or moo as for the nombre of the inhabitantes shalbe requisite, of the most substauncyall discrete and honest psons, inhabitantes, by the said Comissions or ij of them at the lest to be named, of and in Hundredes Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Wardes Pissh Towne or other place, aswell w'in the Liberty Fraunches Sainctuary as w'owt, w'in the limites of the Shires Rydinges Lathes Wappentakes Rapes Cites Towne Borough or Isle aforesaid, and other places w'in the limites of their Comissions, and to the Constables Subconstables Baylyffes and other like Officers or Mynystres of every of the said Hundredes Townes Wardes Lathes Wapentakes [Lathes '] pishes and other places beforesaid, as to the said Comyssions or every number of them, unto two of them by their discression in dyvysc̃on, shall seme expedyent, as by the maner and use of that partyes shalbe requisite; straytly by the same pcept chargeing and comaundeing the same inhabitantes Constables and other officers aforesaid, to whome such pcept shalbe so directed, to appere in theire ppre psons before the saide Comissioners or such nomber of them, as they shall devyde themselffes unto two of them at the lest, at certen dayes and places by the said Comissioners, or every nomber of them unto two of them at the lest, w'in Cite Borough or Towne corporate, or w'owt, in any other place as is aforesaid, by theire discressons to be limited, there to doo and accomplyshe all that to them on the part of o' Soverayn Lord the Kyng shalbe injoyned toucheing this Acte; Comaunding further by the same pcept, that he to whose handes such pcept shall come, shall shew or delyver the same to the other inhabitantes or officers named in ye same; And that none of them fayle to accomplysh the same, upon payne of xl s.

VIII. Meetings of Commissioners and Persons so summoned;

AND hit is ordeyned by the said auctoritie of this pliament, that the said day and place pfixed & limited in the said pceptes, every of the Comissioners then being w'in the Shere and haveing no sufficient excuse for his absens shall at the said day and place pfixed, for that parte whereunto he was limited, appere in his ppre psone; and there the same Comissioners being psent or ij of them at the lest, shall call or cause to be called before them, the said inhabitantes and officers, to whome they have dyrected theire said pceptes, and which had in comaundment there to appere by the said pcept of the said Comissioners; And if any so warned make defaut, unles he shall then be letted by sikenes or lefull excuse and that let then to be wytnesid by the othes of two credeble psons, or yf any so appereing refuse to be sworne in forme folloyng, to forfeyt xl s. and so at every day, at eny tyme duryng the seid twoo yerys prefixed for the same cause, unto the tyme the nombr of evy such place have appered and ctyfyed in forme under written; and evy of them so makyng default, or refusyng to be sworne, to forfeyt xl s. And upon the same apparance had oon of the most substancyall inhabit'untes or offycer so there beyng warned, and apperyng before the seid Comyssyons, shalbe sworne yerely duryng the seid ij yerys, upon a booke after this forme openly before the Comyssyons:

Their Oath of Inquiry, &c.

I shall truly enquere w' my fellowes that shalbe charged w' me, of the hundred wapentake warde towne or other place, of the best & most valeue of the substance of evy pson, dwellyng or abydyng w'in the lymytyes of the places that I and my fellowes shalbe charged wythe, and of other whiche shall have his or their most resort unto any of the same places, & chargeable w' any sõme of money by this Act of the said Subsidie, and of all other Articles that I shalbe charged w', touchyng the said Act, and according to thentent of the same; and therupyon as nere as shall come to my knowledge truly present & ctyfye before you the names and surnames substance and valeues of evy of theym, aswell of landes tenementes and other heredytamentes possessions and puffyttes recyted in the seid Act, as of goodes and catelles and evy of theym chargeable by the seid Act, w'out concelement favo' love affeccyon drede fere or malyce; So help me God, and the contentes of this Booke; And every other pson that shall appere there yerely by the seid preceptes, shall make lyke othe: and uppon the othe so taken as ys beforeseid, by thinhabit'untes and offycs of evy hundred ward wapentake towne or other place, the seid Cõmyssyons shall yeerely openly there rede or cause to be red unto them the seid rates, and openly declare theffect of their chardge unto theym, in what maner and fourme they ought and shuld make their ctyfycats accordyng to the rates and sõmes therof aboveseid, and of all man of psons, aswell of Alyens and Straungers inhabited w'in this Realme, as of such as be boorne w'in the Kynges obeys'unce chardgeable to this Act, and of the possessions goodes & cattelles of Fraynytyes Guyldes and other as ys aboveseid, and of psons beyng in the ptyes beyond the See, havyng goodes or cattells landes or tenementes w'in this Realme, as is beforeseid, and of all goodes beyng in custodye to the use of eny other, as ys aboveseid; By the which informacon and shewyng the seid psons shall have such playne knowledge of the trew intent of this present Act, and of the man of their ctyfycathe, that the same psons shall have no reasonabull cause to excuse theym by ygnoraunce; and after such othe and the Statute of the seid Subsidye, & the manner of the said ctyfycathe to be made in wrytyng, conteynyng the names and surnames of evy pson, and whether he be borne w'out the Kynges obeysance, and the best valew of evy pson in evy degree, aswell of yerely valeue of Landes & Teñtes and such like possessions and pffittes, as the valeue of goodes and cattelles, and in evy thyng

Rating Parties accordingly;

Certificate thereof;

[1] Rapes *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

to their said ꝺtyfycathe requysite and necessarye to theym declared, the seid Cōmissiōns there beyng shall by theyr discrecōns appoint and lymite unto the seid ꝑsons a nother day & place to appere afore the seid Cōmissiōns, and chardging the seid ꝑsons that they in the meane tyme shall make dylygent enquirye of the ꝑmisses, and then there ev̄y of theym uppon the paine of xx s. to appere at the said new prefixed day and place, there to ꝺtyfye unto the seid Cōmyssyōns in wrytyng, accordyng to their seid chardge, and accordyng to the treu entent of the seid Graunt of Subsidye, and as to theym in man̄ aforeseid hathe then been shewed and declared by the Cōmyssyōns: at which day and place so to theym prefyxed, yf eny of the seid ꝑsons make default, or appere and refuse to make the seid ꝺtyfycathe, that then ev̄y of theym so offendyng to forfayte xl s. except onely a reasonabal excuse for his default, by reason of sykenes, or otherwyse by the othes of ij creduble ꝑsons there witnessed be had; And of such as appere redy to make ꝺtyfycathe as is aforeseid, the said Cōmyssyōns there being shall take and receave the same ꝺtyfycathe and ev̄y ꝑt therof, and the names valeues and substance of ev̄y ꝑson so ꝺtyfyed, and yf the same Cōmyssyōns see cause reasonable, they shall examyne the seid presenters therof; And thereupon the same Cōmyssyōns at the seid dayes & places, by theyr agrement among theymselffes shall yerely during the seid ij yerys, openly there prefixe other dayes or day, at a ꝺteyn place or places w'in the lymyttꝭ of their Cōmission by their discretyon, for theyr further ꝓcedyng to the seid yerely assessing of the seid Subsidie: And theruppon at the said day of the said ꝺtyfycathe, as ys before seid taken, the same Cōmyssyōns shall make their Precept or Preceptꝭ to the Constables Subconstables Bayliffꝭ or other offyc̄s of such Hundredꝭ wapentakꝭ townes or other places aforeseid as the same Cōmyssyōns shalbe of, comprising and conteynyng in the same Precept the names and surnames of all ꝑsons p̄nted before theym in the seid ꝺtyfycathes, of whom the seid Cōmyssyōns, or too of theym at the lest shall then have vehement suspect to be of more & gretter valeu or substance in Landꝭ teñtꝭ goods cattelles or sōmes of money owyng to theym or other substance beforeseid, then upon such ꝑson or ꝑsons shalbe ꝺtyfyed; cōmaundyng the same Constables Baylyffꝭ & other offyc̄s to whom such Precept shalbe dyrectid, to warne such ꝑsons, whose names shalbe comprised in the seid Precept, at their mansions, or to their ꝑsons, that the same ꝑsons named in such ꝓceptꝭ and ev̄y of theym shall ꝑsonally appere before the seid Cōmissiōns, at the same newe prefixed day and place dayes and places, there to be sworne and examyned by the seid Cōmissiōns, of their substance and valeue & sōmes of money ownyg to theym, and other whatsoev̄ matter conc̄nyng the Premisses or any of theym, accordyng to this Act: At which day and place so prefixed the seid Cōmyssiōns then there beyng, or ij of them at the lest, shall cause to be called the seid ꝑsons whose names shalbe comprised in the seid Precept as yt ys beforeseid, for their examynac̄on; And yf any of those ꝑsons, as ys beforesaid to be examyned, which at eny tyme after the warnyng and before the prefixed day shalbe w'in such place where he may have knowledge of his said apparance to be made, make default and appere not, onles a reasonabull cause or ellꝭ a reasonabull excuse by the othes of ij creduble ꝑsons, before the seid Cōmyssiōns be alleged for his discharge, that then every of them so makeing such default, to be taxed and charged w' and at the doble sōmes of the rate that he suld or ought to have bene set at, for and after the best valew of his substance, upon him ꝺtyfyed, yf he hade appered, by discressyon of the Comissioners there being; And in like manner yf any of them suspected as is beforesaid appere & refuse to be sworn in forme folowing, then every such Offender to be taxed & charged w' and at the doble sōme of the rate that he shuld or ought to have ben set at, for and after the best valeu of his substance uppon him ꝺtyfyed, by the said ꝑsons that made the ꝺtyfycat as is beforesaid, by the discressions of the Cōmissioners there then being: And every of the ꝑsons so there appereing, whose names shalbe expresed in the said ꝓcept, and in whome any vehement suspecte was or shalbe hade in forme abovesaid, shall openly there be sworn in this maner; I shall faithfully truly and playnely, according to myne knowlege, shew unto you the Kingꝭ Comissioners, and to other by you asigned, the best and gretest valew or above, w' all myne yerely ꝑfytes in Landes tenementꝭ rentꝭ or suche other like possessions, yerely ꝑfyt for fees, and the best and gretest valew of all my Goodes and Catallꝭ, and sōmes of money to me owyng, according to the Graunt of this Acte of Subsidie, and truly answere to that I shalbe examined of touching the ꝑmisses, w'owt coveyn or deceipt; So help me God and the holye Contentꝭ of this Boke: And yf any ꝑson that shuld appere be excused in forme beforesaid by wytnes of credyble ꝑsons, the same ꝑsons shalbe examyned by theire othes of his or theire value & substance so lakeing and excused, and by the best of that ꝺtyfycate or knowlege, or of the other first ꝺtyfycate uppon him or them made, the same ꝑsons so lakeing & excused of his apparaunce be set and rated by the said Comissioners, or otherwyse to be set and rated in this case as shall seme best by the discresions of the said Comissioners. And every sp̄uall ꝑson yerely dureing the said ij yeres, shalbe rated and set according to the rate abovesaid, of and for every pounde that the same sp̄uall ꝑson, or any other to his use hath, by discent bargayne or purchace, in fee simple fee tayle terme of yeres execuc̄on by warde by copy of Court Roll, in any man̄ Landes tenementꝭ rentꝭ ꝺvices or hereditamentꝭ, after the trew just and clere yerely valew thereof in forme above remembred; so that it extende to the valew of xx^{li} or above. And yf any man̄ of ꝑson, ꝺtyfyed or rated at any maner of valew, offer himselff to be sworn and examined by his othe, at any of the said ꝑfixed dayes, and do swere for his discharge in that he is ꝺtyfyed above his valew or substance, so that he come before the extretes of the said assessyng (as shalbe afterward declared) be deliv̄ed by the said Cōmissiōns into the Kingꝭ Exchequier, the same ꝑson shall be receyvid, and his othe taken; And all ꝑsons so offeryng themselffꝭ to be sworn, & all other sworn and examyned at callyng by the sayd Comissiōns as is abovesaid, shalbe rated and charged according to the valew and substance shewed by his or theire disposic̄on, or his or theire othes made at the tyme of their examinac̄on, and none otherwyse; And all ꝑsons set rated and taxed as is beforesaid, shalbe bounden and charged by the same, And the some or sōmes upon him set to be due towardes the payment of the Subsidie, and to be leveid as hereafter shalbe specified.

Surcharging Parties rated too low;

Oath of Parties surcharged, who shall appear before Commissioners:

Rating of Spiritual Persons for Lay Possessions.

Rating Parties on their own Oath;

Digitized by Google

IX. How Parties shall be rated where they dwell, &c.

AND it is also enacted by the said auctoritye, that every pson yerely dureing the said ij yeres as is aforesaid, be rated taxed and set and the some on him set to be leveid in such place where he at the tyme of the said ſtyfycathe to be made shall kepe his house or dwelling, or where he then shalbe most cõsant abiding or resiant, or shall have his most resort, and shalbe best knowen at the tyme of the said ſtificathe to be made, and no where ellſ: And if any pson chargeable to this Acte at the tyme of the said assessing, happen to be owt of this Realme, or farr frome the place where he shalbe knowen, then he to be set where he was last abyding in this Realme and best knowen; And after the substaunce valew and other pfites of every pson knowen by the examinacõn ſtyfycathe or other maner of wyse, as is aforesayd, the sayd Commissioners, vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij, of them shall yerely dureing the said two yeares, after the rate aforesaid, set and tax every person according to the rate of the substaunce valew of Landes goodes and other pfitſ, whereby the greteist and most some, according to his most substance, by reason of this Acte, ought or may be set or taxed. Pvyded alway, that no person that shalbe taxed for payment of this Subsidie, for and after the yerely valew of his Landes tenementſ or other reall possessions or profitſ in any of the sayd two yeres, be set or taxed for his Goodes aud Catallſ and other moveable substance in either of the said twoo yeres; & he that shalbe taxed or charged for the same for his Goodes catallſ or other moveables, in either of the said ij yeres, shall not be charged taxed or chargeable for his Land or other reall Possessyons or pfitſ in either of the said ij yeres; nor that any pson to be doble charged for the said Subside nether set or taxed at several places, by reason of this Acte; any thing in this present Acte conteyned notw'standing.

None shall be charged both for Realty and Personalty; nor in two Places.

X. Rating of Parties having Two or more Dwellings;

AND that it be ordeyned by the said auctoritye of this pſent pliament, that no person haveing two mancõns or two places to resorte unto, or calling himselff household ſv'nte or waiting ſv'nte to the Kingſ Highnes, the Quene, the Prince, or other Lord or Lady, Mayster or Mistrese, be excused upon his saying frome the tax of the said yerely Subsidie, in nether of the placſ where he may be set, unles he bring a ſtyfycathe in wrytyng from the Comissioners, where that he is so sett indede at one place; And if any happen to be set in two placſ, upon ſtyfycath thereof made the best and most some uppon him so taxed to be taken and abyde, and the other to be discharged, So that the same ſtificat of his assessing and payment be made thereof in wryting under the Seales of the Comissioners, or ij of them, wyche ſtyfycate so made shalbe at all tymes suffycyent discharge for him, aswell agaynst any Collecto' that shall demaunde the same upon him rated or taxed, as agaynst the Kyng and all other psons. And yf any psone that ought to be set by reasone of his removyng or resorteing to two places, or by reason of his sayyng that he is ellſwhere taxed, or by reason of any p'velege by his dwelling or abyding in any place not being forprised in this Acte, or any otherwyse, by his Covine or Craft, happen to eskape from the yerely seassing and be not set, and that proved by pſentment and examinacõn, or informacõn before any too of the said Comissioners, or the Barons of the Kingſ Exchequier, or ij Justices of the Peax of that Contre where such pson dwellyth, then every person, that by such meanes or otherwyse wylfully by covyne shall hapen to eskape from the sessing of the said Subsidie, or any of them, and not be rated taxed and set, shalbe charged upon the knowlege and proof thereof wyth and at the doble valew that he shold or ought to have bin set at before, according to his havyoure; the same doble to be leveid gathered and payed of his Goodes and catallſ landes and tenementſ, towardes the said Subsidie; and further to be ponysshed by the discressions of the Barons Justicſ or Comissioners before whome he shalbe convicted for his offence and deceipt in that behalff. And that every Comissioner assigned and deputed according to this Acte for thorderyng of this Subsidie, dwellyng w'in the pcincte and limite of his Comission, for his own Substance in Landes and Goodes, shalbe valewid and rated yerely, dureing the said two yeres, by thexamination of iiij iij or ij other Comissioners of the same Shire Rydding Lathe Wapentake Rape Citye Borough or Towne Corporate, or other place where the same Comissioner so dwellith or kepeth his house; and after such valew and rate of him knowen, the same Comissioner so dwelling w'in the limite of his Comission, to be yerely set and taxed by the other said Comissioners; and aswell the some upon himself taxed, as the somes made by the pſenters sworn as is aforesaid, shall be wrytten and set in thextretſ thereof to be made w' other Inhabitantſ of that ptyes, and so to be gethered and leveid in like mañ as it ought or shold have ben, if the said Comissiõ had not been in the Comission of the place where he soo dwellyth. And that all psons of thestate of a Baron or Baronnes and every state above, shalbe examined and chardged of theire Freehold and Valewes as is aforesaid, byfore the Chauncello', Treasourer of Englond, and Lord Prive Seale for the tyme being, or other psons by the Kingſ auctoritye to be limited yerely dureng the said ij yeres, and they to be charged after the forme of the said Graunte, according to theire examinacõn aforesaid; And the somes upon them set, w' the names of the Collecto's appoynted for gatherynge and payyng of the same, be extreted delivẽd and certyfyed at dayes and places above specifyed by the said Chauncello' Treasurer and Lord Privye Seale for the tyme being, or such other psons as shalbe limitted by the Kingſ Highnes. And after the taxes and assesses of the said Somes uppon and by the said examinacõn and ſtyficat as is aforesaid made, the said Comissioners or ij of them at the lest, yerely w'in iij wekſ next ensuyng the feast of Saynt Michell by the wryteing extreted of the said Taxe thereof, under the Seales and Signes Manuell of ij of the said Comissiõns at the lest to be made, shall be deliverid unto sufficient and substancyall Inhabitantſ Constables Subconstables Baylyffſ or other offycers, joyntly of Hundredes Townes Pishes and other Places aforesaid w'in theire Limitſ, or to other suffycyent psons Inhabitantſ of the same only, by the discression of the same Comissioners, and as the place or partyes shall require, aswell the pticuler names & surnames as the remembrance of all somes of money taxed and set of and uppon every parson, aswell man as woman chargeable to this Acte, Housholder and all other inhtantſ and dwellers w'in the said Pishe Townes & placſ contributes to this Subsidie, by auctoritye of wiche wryteing or estret so delyvered, the said officers or other psons so named & deputed severally shall have full power and auctoritye

Penalty on Persons evading being rated, double Duty, &c.

Commissioners shall be rated by each other.

Peers shall be rated by the Lord Chancellor, &c.

Levying the Sums rated by Distress, &c.

Digitized by Google

immediatly after the delyverey of the said writeing or estrete, to demaund levyey and gether of every pson therein specyfyed, the some or somes in the same wryteing or estracte comprised, and for non payment thereof to distrayn the same pson or psons so being beinde by theire goodes and catallᵉ, and the distrese so taken to kepe by the space of viij dayes, at the costᵉ and chargᵉ of the awner thereof; And if the said awner do not pay such some of money as shalbe taxed by this Acte, wᵗin the same viij dayes, then the said distrese to be appᵗsed by iiij ij or too of the enhabytantᵉ where such distrese ys taken and sold, for the payment of the said money, And the overplus comyng of the sale thereof, if any be, to be immediately restored to the owner of the same distres: Wych said officers and other psons so deputed to aske take gather and levyey the said somes, shall answere and be chardged for theire porc̃ons only to them assigned and limitted, to be gathered leveid and comprised in the said writing or estreacte to them as is beforesaid delivᵖed, unto the use of oʳ Sovᵖaign Lord the Kyng, and the said some in that wryteing or estracte comprised, to pay unto the high Collectoʳs or Collector of that place, for the collecc̃on of the same in maner and fo'me under wrytten thereunto to be named and deputyd; and the same inhabytantᵉ and officers so gathering the same pticular somes for theyre collecc̃on thereof, shall reteyn for every xxs. by them so receyved and payed ij d. that to be alowed at the payment of their collecc̃on by them to be made to the high Collectoʳ.

Allowance to Collectors.

XI. Appointment and Duty of High Collectors;

AND further be it enacted by the said auctoritye of this pᵖsent Pliament, that the said Comissionᵖs or the more parte of them, as shall take uppon them the execuc̃on and busynes of the said Cōmission, shall yerely dureing the said ij yeres, name certen sufficient and able psones, severally by the discressions of the same Commissioners, in Shires Ridingᵉ Lathes Wapentakᵉ Rapes Cites Townes corporat, and other whatsoevᵖ placᵉ, aswell wᵗin placᵉ priveleged as wᵗowt, not being foreprised in this Acte, to be high Collectors and have the collecc̃on and receipt, of the sayd somes set and leveable wᵗin the pᵖcincte limitᵉ and bondᵉ where they shalbe so limited to gether and receyve; To every of the which Collectoʳs so severally named, the said Cōmissioners or too of them at the lest yerely, dureing the said two yers, wᵗin thre weekᵉ next after the said hole some of the sayd Subsidie be set by all the limitᵉ of theyr Cōmyssyon, or in such limitᵉ as the same high Collectors shalbe severally so assigned, shall under their Seales and Signes manuell delyver one extract in Pchment to every of the same Collectors, compriseing in hit the names of all such psons as were assigned to levyey the said ptyculars, and the somes of every Hundred Wapentake Towne or other place aforesaid, according to the extract so first thereof as is beforesaid delivᵖed, and as the Collector so to be assigned shalbe charged wᵗ, yevenly concordaunt and agreyng unto the hole some comprised in the said pticular estrayt limited to his collecc̃on as is beforesaid: And every such Collectoʳ so yerely deputed, haveing the said extrete in pchment, as is afore said, shall have auctorytye by this Acte, yerely during the said two yeeres, to appoynt dayes & placᵉ wᵗin the circuyte of his collecc̃on, for the payment of the said Subsidie to him to be made, And thereof to geve warnyng by pclamac̃on or otherwyse to all the said Constables or other psons or inhabytantᵉ, haveing the charge of the sayd pticular collecc̃on wᵗin the Hundredes Pishes Townes or other places by him or them limited, to make payment for their said pticular collecc̃on of every some as to them shall apptayne; And yf at the said day & place so limited and pᵖfixed by the said Collectors, the said Constables Officers or other psons or inhabytauntᵉ as is beforesaid, for the said pticular collecc̃on appoynted and assigned wᵗin such Hundred Cite Towne or other place, doo not paye unto the said Collectors, the some wᵗin theire severall Hundredᵉ Townes pishes and other places due and comprised in the said estretes thereof to them delyvered by the said Cōmissionᵖs or som of them as is aforesaid, or so moche thereof as they have or myght by any meane receyve, the said ij d. for the said pticular collecc̃on as is beforesaid alwayes to be thereof alowed except, that then it shalbe lefull to the said High Collectoʳs and every of them, and to their assignes, to distrayn every of the sayd Constables, Officers, and other inhabitantᵉ, for their said pticular and severall collecc̃on of the said somes comprised in the said estrete & writing thereof to them & every of them as is before expᵖssed delivᵖered, or for asmoche of the same some, as so then shall hapen to be gathered leveid and behinde unpayed, by the goodes & catallᵉ of every of them so being behinde, and the distresses so taken to be kept appᵗsed and solde as is aforesayd, and thereof to take and levyey the some so then being behinde unpayed, and the overplus coming of the sale of the said distresses yf any be to be restored & delyverid unto the owᵐ in forme above remembred. Provyded alway, that no pson inhabyted in any Cytye Borough or Towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be Assessor or Collectoʳ of or for any part of the said Subsidie, in any place or placᵉ owt of the Citye Boroug or Towne corporat where he dwellith.

to whom Payment shall be made by Constables, &c.

Distress on Constables, &c. in Default of Payment.

Assessors and Collectors in Corporations.

XII. Remedy against the Effects, &c. of Parties dying or removing, &c. and their Agents &c.

AND It is also by the said auctoritye enacted, that if any inhabytauntᵉ or officer, or whatsoevᵖ other psone or psons charged to or for the collecc̃on or receipt of any part or porc̃on of the said Subsidie, in any of the said ij yeres, by any maᵐ of meane according to this Acte, or any pson or psons for themselff or as kepear gardein Deputye Factor or Attoʳnay of and for any other pson or psons of any goodes & cattallᵉ, and the owner thereof at the tyme of the said assessing to be made being out of this Realme, or in any other partyse not knowne, or of and for the goodᵉ and cattallᵉ of any other pson or psons of any fraternytye guyld mistery or other whatsoevᵖ comunaltie being incorporate or not incoʳporat, and all psons haveing in theire rule governnce or custody any goodes or catallᵉ at the tyme of the said assessing or any of them to be made, or wych for any cause for and by collecc̃on or for himselff or for any other, or by reason that he hathe the rule govᵖnance or custody of any goodes or catallᵉ of any other pson or psons fratᵖnytye or guyld, or any such other like, or as Factoʳ Deputye or Attoʳnay, or for any pson, shalbe taxed valewyd rated or set to any some or somes by reason of this Acte, and after the taxac̃on and assessing uppon any such pson or psons as shall be charged with the receipt of the same, happen

Digitized by Google

to die or departe from the place where he was so taxed and set, or his goodes & cattall̄ be so eloyned or in such pryvye and covert mañ kept, that the said pson or psons, charged w^t the same by estretes or other wryteing frome ij of the said comissiõns as is beforesaid, can ne may levyey the same some or somes, comprised in theire charge by distres w^in the limit̄ of their collecc̃on as is beforesaid, or cannot sell such distres or distresses as be taken for any of the said yerely payment̄ before the tyme limited the high collecto^rs for his payment to be made in the Kinḡ receipt, then uppon relac̃on thereof made, w^t due examiac̃on by the othe of such pson or psons as shalbe charged w^t and for the receipt or collecc̃on of the same, before ij of the Comissiõns, where such pson or psons or other as is abovesaid theire goodes or catall̄ were set or taxed, and uppon plane ꝛtificat thereof made into the Kinḡ Eschequier by the said ij Comissiõns, aswell of the dwelling place names and somes of the said persons of whom the sayd somes cannot be leveid and hade as is beforesaid, then aswell the sayd Constables and other inhabytant̄ appoynted for the particular collecc̃on agaynst the High collectors, as the High collecto^r upon his accompte in the said Eschequier, to be discharged thereof, and pces to be made for the Kyng owt of the same Exchequire, by the discressions of the Barones of the same Exchequire, agaynst such pson, his heires or executors, so being behinde w^t his payment; And over that the same ij Cõmissiõns, to whome any such declarac̃on of the p̄misses shalbe made in forme abovesaid, fro tyme to tyme shall have full power and auctorytye dureing the said ij yeres, to dyrect their p̄cept or p̄cept̄ unto the sayd pson or psons charged w^t any some, of for and uppon any such pson or psons or other as is abovesaid, or to any Shereff Steward Baylyff or other whatsoev̄ officer minister pson or psons of such place or placē where any such pson or psons, so owyng such som or somes, shall have landes or tenement̄ or other hereditament̄ or reall possessions goodes or catall̄, whereby any such pson or psons so endebted, his heyre executors or assignes, or other haveing the custody governᵃnce or disposic̃on of any goodes catall̄ landes or tenement̄ whiche ought or may by this Acte lawfully be distrayned or taken from the same, have or shalhave goodes catall̄ landes tenement̄ or other possessions, wherof such some or somes which by any such pson or psons may or ought to be leveid, be it w^in the limite of such comission where such pson or parsons was or were taxed or w^towt, in any place w^in this Realme of Englond, by wych p̄cept aswell such pson or psons as shalbe charged to levyey such money as the officers of the place or places where such distres may be taken, shall have full power and auctoritye to distrayne every such pson indebted charged or chargeable by this Acte, or his Executors or Administrators of his Goodes and Catall̄, his Gardeynes Factors Deputyes or Lesees Farmors and Assignes, and all other psons by whose handes or out of whose landes eny such pson shuld have rent fee annuytye or any other pfite, or wych at the tyme of the sayd Assessinḡ shall have goodes and catall̄ or any other moveables of any such pson or psons being indepted or owyng such some, and the distresses so taken cause to be kept app^sed and sold, in lyke mañ & forme as is before said for the distresses to be taken uppon psons to be taxed to the said Subsidie, and being sufficient to distrayne w^in the limit̄ of the collectors inhabytant̄ or other officers charged wi^t and for the same somes so uppon them taxed; And yf any such distrese for non payment happen to be taken owt of the limite of the psons charged and assigned to levyey the same, the pson so charged for the levyey of every such some by distres shall pceyve and take of the same distresse, for the labor of every pson going for the execucyon thereof, for every mile that any such psone so laboreth for the same, ij d. and every Farmor Ten^nte Gardeyn Factor or other whatsoev̄ pson distrayned or otherwise charged for payment of any such some or somes or any other some by reason of this Acte, shalbe of such some or somes of him or them so levied or taken discharged and acquited at his next day of payment of the same, or at the deliv̄e of such good̄ and catall̄ as he that is so distrayned hade in his custody or governᵃnce, agayn hym or them that shalbe so taxed and set, any graunt or wryteing Obligatory of or other whatsomever mater to the contrary made heretofore notw^stonding: And yf any such pson, that shuld be so distrayned, have no landes nor tenement̄ sufficient whereby he or his ten^nt̄ and farmors may be distrayned, or have elowyned alienyd or hide his goodes and catall̄ whereby he shuld or myght be distrayned, in such mañ that such goodes and catall̄ shall not be knowen nor founde, so that the some of or by him to be payed in the said forme shall ne can be convenyently levyeyd, then upon relac̃on thereof unto two of the Comissioners where such pson or psons was taxed and set, by the othes of him or them that shalbe so charged w^t the levyey and payment of that some or somes, the said Comissioners shall make a p̄cept in such mañ as is beforesaid, for to attache take and arrest the Body of suche pson or persons that ought to pay the said somes, and by this Acte shalbe charged wyth and for the same some or somes, and them so taken safely to kepe in prison w^in the Shire or other places where any such pson or psons shalbe taken or attached, there to remayne w^toot Bayle or maynepryse unto he have paied the some or somes that such pson or psons for hime selff or for any other by this Acte ought to be charged w^t, and also for the Fees of every such Arrest to him or them that shall execute suche p̄cept xx d. And that every Officer unto whom such p̄cept shalbe directed, doo his true diligens to execute the same upon every pson so being indebted, uppon payne to forfeyt to our said Sov̄aign Lorde the Kyng for every defaut in that behalff xx s. And that no keeper of any gayoll from his gaole suffer any such pson to goo at large by lettyng to Bayle, or otherwyse to depart owt of pryson, before he have payed his said Debte, and the sayd xx d. for the sayd Arrest, upon payne to forfeyt to o^r said Sov̄ayng Lord xl s., And the same Gaolar to pay unto o^r said Sov̄aygn Lord the dooble some as well of the rate at wych the said pson so imprysoned was taxed at, as of the said xx d. for the Fees; and like pcesse and remedy in like forme shalbe graunted by every two Cõmissiõns at like informac̃on of every pson or psones being charged w^t any some of money for any other pson or psons by reson of the said Subsidie, every of the said two yeres, and not thereof payed, but wylfully withdrawen, ne the same leveable w^in the limite where such

Digitized by Google

pson was thereunto taxed; And yf the some or somes being behinde unpayed by any pson or psons, as is beforesaid, be leveid and gathered by force of the sayd psses to be made by the said two Comissioners, or yf in defaut or for lake of payment thereof the pson or psons so oweing the sayd some or somes of money, by psses of the same Comissions to be made as is before said be comitted to pryson, in forme above remembred, then the said two Comissioners which shall award such Prosses, shall make ſtificathe in the said Exchequier of that that shall be doon in the p̄misses in the terme next folowing, after such some or somes of money so behinde shalbe leveid and gathered, or such pson or psons for non payment of the same comitted to pryson.

XIII. Officers disobeying Commissioners, may be fined and imprisoned by them.

And yf hit happen any of the said Collecto'rs so to be assigned, or any Mayre Shireff Steuarde Constable the Hede Boroughes Housholder Baylyff, or any other Officer or Minister, or other whatsoever pson or psons, to disobey the said Comissioners or any of them, in the resonable request to them made by the said Comissioners for the yerely execuc̄on of theire said Comission, dureing the said two yeres, or yf any of the Offycers or other psons doo refuse that to them shall aperteyne or belong to doo, by reson of any p̄cept to him or them to be directed, or any resonable cōmaundement instaunce or request touching the p̄misses, or other defaut in any apparaunce or collecc̄on to make, or yf any pson being suspect as is afore said doe refuse to be examined according to this Acte, approvid by examinac̄on before the said Comissioners or two of them, or woll not appere before the same Comissioners, uppon warnyng to him made, or ellꝭ make resistense or rescuse uppon any distress uppon hym to be taken, for any pcell of the said Subsidie, or cōmyt any misbehavyoure in any maner of wyse contraye to this Acte, or comit any wilfull omission or other whatsoev̄ wylfull non doyng or mysdoyng contrarye to the teno' of this Acte or graunt, the said Comissions and every nombre of them unto two of them at the lest, upon pbable knowlege of any suche misdemenenors had by informac̄on or examinac̄on, do set upon every such offendor for every such offense in name of fine by the same offendor to be forfeyted xxs. or under by the discresc̄on of the said Comissioners; And further the said Comissioners and every nombre of them, unto two of them at the lest, have auctorite by this p̄sent pliament, to ponysh every such offender by enprisōment, there to remayne and to be deliv̄ed by their discrecion, as shall sheme to them convenyent; the said fynes yf any such be, to bee ſtyfied by the said Cōmissioners that so assessed the same, in to the said Kingꝭ Exchequier, there to be leveid and payd by the Collectors of that partyes for the said Subsidie, retorned into the said Exchequier, to be therewyth charged w^t^ the payment of the said Subsidie, in such manner as if the sayd fines had been set and taxed uppon the said offenders for the said Subsidie.

XIV. Allowance to Collectors, for Payment of themselves, the Sub-Collectors, and Commissioners.

It is also enacted by the said auctoritie of this p̄sent Parliament, that every of the said high Collectors which shall accompte for any parte of the said Subsidie in the Kingꝭ Exchequier, uppon theire severall said accomptꝭ to be yelden, shalbe alowed yerely dureing the said two yeres for every pounde limited to his Collecc̄on, whereof any such Collector shalbe charged and yeld accompte, vj d. as pcell of theire said charge, that is to say ij d. thereof for such persons as then have hade the pticular collecc̄on in the townes and other places, as is aforesaid, specified in his Collecc̄on, and other ij d. thereof of every of the same chyf Collectors there accomptaunt to receve to theire owne use, for their labor and charge in & abowt the p̄misses, and ij d. residue to be deliv̄ed and payed, by the said Collectors so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take uppon them the busynes and labor for and about the p̄misses, that is to sey, every Collector to paye that Comissioner or Comissions which hade the ordering and wryteingꝭ for the sayed Subsidie, where the sayd Collector or Collectors hade theyr Collecc̄on, for expens of the said Comissions so takeing uppon them the sayd busines & labor of their Clerkꝭ writeing the sayd p̄ceptꝭ and estrectꝭ for the said Collecc̄ons, the same last ij d. to be devyded amonge the said Commissions, haveing regard to the labor and busynes taken by them, & their said Clerkꝭ in and about the p̄misses; for whych parte so to the sayd Comissions atteyneing, the said Comissions, vj. v. iiij. iij. or ij. and every of them ioyntly and severally for his or their said part, may have his remedy agaynst the said Collector or Collecto's, which thereof be or myght have ben alowed, by Accyon of Debte, in whiche the defendaunt shall not wage his lawe, nether pteccyon nor essoyn to be alowed.

XV. Who shall be Collectors, or exempted from being so.

And that no pson now being of the nombre of the Company of this p̄sent pliament, nor any Cōmissioner, shalbe named or assigned to be any Colector Subcollector or p̄senter of the said Subsidie, or of any parte thereof; nor no Comissioner shalbe compelled to make any p̄sentment or ſtyfycat, other then into the Kyngꝭ Exchequier, of for or concerning the said Subsidie or any parte thereof, in any of the sayd two yeres; And likewise that none other pson that shalbe named or assigned to be Cōmissioner in any place, to and for thexecucion of this Acte of Subsidie, in any of the sayd two yeres, be or shalbe assigned or named hede Collector in any of the said two yeres of the said Subsidie, nether of any parte thereof; And that every suche psone or psons which shalbe named and appoynted as is before said to be Hede Collecto's, in and for one of the saide two yeres, shal not be compelled to be Collector in the second yere of the same two yeres; And the said Collecto's which shalbe assigned and named for the said Subsidies, or for any part thereof, and every of them, be and shalbe acquited and discharged of all maner of fees rewardes and of every other charge in the Kyngꝭ Exchequer or ellꝭ where of them or any of them, by reeson of that collecc̄on payment or accomptꝭ, or any thing concernyng the same to be asked.

XVI.

And after the taxing and assessing of the said yerely Subsidie as is beforesaid had and made, and the said extretꝭ thereof in pchment unto the said Collecto's in man̄ and fo'me before rehearsed delyv̄, the said Comissioners which shall take uppon them the execuc̄on of this Acte w^in^ the limites of their Comission, by their agrement shall

Digitized by Google

Meetings and Proceedings of Commissioners in several Districts, in making Certificates, &c. in Execution of this Act.

have meteinge together; at which meteing every of the said Comissioners whiche then shall have taken uppon them thexecucõn of any parte of the said Comission, shall by himselff or his sufficient deputye, truly ſtyfy and bring forthe unto the other Comissions named in the same Comission, the ſtyfycate and ꝑsentment made afore him and such other Comissioners as were limited w^t him in one limite, so that the same ſtyfycates may be accompted and cast w^t the other ſtyfycates of the other limitꝭ w^in the same comission; And then the said Comissions and every nombre of them unto two at the lest, if they bee in lyfe, or their executo's or administrato's of theire goodes yf they be then dede, shall joyntly and severally as they were dyvyded w^in their limitꝭ, under their seales yerely dureing the said two yeres, by their discressions make one or severall Wryteingꝭ indented, conteneing in hit aswell the names of the said Collecto's, by the said Commissions for suche collecc̃on & accompt in the Exchequire and payment in the said receipt deputed or assigned, as the grosse and severall somes written unto ev̄y suche Collector to receve the said Subsidie, and also all Fines, Amciamentꝭ, and other Forfetures, if any such by reason of this Acte happen to be w^in the ꝑcincte and limite of their comission, to be ſtyfyed into the Kingꝭ Exchequire by the sayd Comissions yerely dureing the said ij yeres, by the said xvj^th day of November: In wych Wryteing or Wryteingꝭ indented so to be ſtyfyed, shall be playnely declared and expressed, aswell the hole and intyre some and somes of the said Subsidie severally limitted to the collecc̃on of the said Collecto's, as the names of the said Collecto's severally deputed and assigned to the Collexc̃on of the said somes, so that none of the said Collecto's so ſtyfyed in the said Exchequier, shalbe compelled thear to accompt or to be charged but only to and for the some limited to his collecc̃on, and not to or for any some limited to the collecc̃on of his felowes, but that every of them shalbe severally charged for their partꝭ limited to theire collecc̃on: And if the saide Comissions joyned in one Comission, amongꝭ themself in that matter cannot agree, or yf eny of them be not redy or refuse to make c̃tificate w^t thother of the same Comissyons, that then the same Comissions may make severall Indentures in forme aforseid, of their sev̄all lymytes or sepac̃ons of Collecto's w^in the lymytes of their Comyssion, upon and in the Hundredꝭ Wardꝭ Wapentakes Lathes Rapes Tythyngꝭ or such lyke dyvysions w^in their seid sev̄all lymytꝭ of their seid Comyssyon as the places there shall requyre to be severyd and devyded, and as to the same Comissions shall seame to make their devysyons of their lymytꝭ or collecc̃ons for the severall charges of the Collecto's; so that alwey one collecto^r shalbe chardged and accompt for his ꝑte to hym to be lymytyd onely by hymself, and not for eny some lymyted to the parte of eny of his fellowes, and the chardge of ev̄y of the same Collecto's to be set and c̃tifyed sev̄ally upon theym, and ev̄y such Collecto^r upon his accompt and payment of the somes of money lymyted w^in his collecc̃on, to bee sev̄ally by hymself acquited and discharged in the said Eschequyer, and not to be chardged for any porc̃on of any other Collecto's: And if eny Comyssion after he have taken c̃tificates of theym as is aforeseid shall before eny such Comyssion be examyned, and the somes rated and set, and the Bookes and Writingꝭ therof beyng in his handes, or yf any Collecto^r or other ꝑson chardged w^t eny receipt of eny part of eny of the seid Subsidie, or eny other ꝑson taxed or otherwyse by this Act chardged w^t and for eny ꝑcell of the said Subsidye, or w^t eny other somes for Fyne Amcyament Penaltie or other forfaiture, happen to dye before such Comyssioner or Collecto^r or other whatsoev̄ ꝑson or ꝑsons have executed accomplisshed satisfyed or sufficyently dischardged yt that to ev̄y such ꝑson shall appteigne or belong to doo, accordyng to this Act, then the said executo's and heires of ev̄y such ꝑson, and all other

Proceedings against Executors, &c. of Commissioners or Collectors dying:

seased of eny landꝭ or teñtꝭ that eny such ꝑson being chardged by this Act and deceasyng before he be dischardged therof or eny other to his use onely had of estate of inherit^unce, at the tyme that such ꝑson was named Cõmission Collecto^r or in eny other wyse chardged w^t and for eny maner of thyng to be donne satisfyed or payed by reason of this Act, and al those that have in their possessions or handꝭ eny goodꝭ or cattelles that weere to eny such ꝑson at the tyme of his deathe, or landꝭ or tenementꝭ that weer the same ꝑsons at the tyme that he was, as ys aforseyd, chardged by this Act, shalbe by the same chardged to doo and accomplisshe in ev̄y case, as the same ꝑson so being chardged shuld have done, and myght have byn compelled to doo, yf he had ben in pleyn liffe, after such rate of the landꝭ and goodꝭ of the saide Comyssyon or Collecto^r as the partie shall have in his handꝭ: And yf the same Comyssyons for causes reasonabul theym movyng shall thynk not convenyent to yoyne in one c̃tifycate, as ys beforeseid, then the seid ꝑson or ꝑsons that shall furst yoyne togethers, or he that shall furst sole c̃tyfye the seid Wrytingꝭ indented as ys aforeseid, shall c̃tifye the names of all the Comyssyons of that Comyssyon, whereupon such Wrytyng shalbe there then to be c̃tyfyed, w^t the devysions of the hundredꝭ wapentakes wardeꝭ tythyngꝭ or other place to & among such Cõmissions of the same Cõmyssion, w^t the names of the same Comyssyons, where such sepac̃ons or dyvysyon shalbe, w^t the grosse sõmes of money aswell of and for the said Subsidie taxed or sett of or w^in the said Hundredꝭ Wardꝭ Wapentakes, or other places to hym or theym devyded or assigned, that shall so c̃tyfye the said first wryting, as of Fynes amcyamentꝭ Penalties & other forfaitures yf eny happen to be w^hin the same lymytes, whereof the seid wryting shalbe so c̃tifyed; and after suche one wryting indented, which as ys aforeseid shalbe c̃tyfyed, and not conteyne in the hoole and full sõmes sett and taxed within the lymytes of the same Cõmyssyon, the other Comyssions of the same, ev̄y of the seid ij yeres, at the said xvj^th day of Novembr yerely, or w^in foure dayes then next ymmedyatly folowyng, shall c̃tyfye into the said Eschequier by theyre wryting or wrytingꝭ indented to be made, as ys beforesaid, the grosse sõmes sett and taxed w^in the places to theym lymyted for the seid Subsidie, and other Fynes Amcyamentꝭ Penalties and forfaitures, w^t the Names of the Hundredꝭ Wardꝭ Wapentakes and other places to theym assigned, or els by their said wryting indented to c̃tyfye at the said place by the said xvj^th day of Novembr or w^in iiij dayes next folowyng, reasonabul causes for their excuses why they may not make such c̃tifycate, of and for the said Subsidie, w^t Fynes amciamentꝭ Penalties and other Forfaitures growen or set by reson of the causes of their lettꝭ, or of their non ſtyfying,

Proceedings where Commissioners do not all join in one Certificate.

Digitized by Google

as is abovesaid, or els in defaut thereof, ꝑsses to be made out of the Kingꝭ Exchequire, against the said Cõmissioners and every of them, not makeing ſtyfycate as is aforesaide, by the discression of the Barones of the said Eschequier.

XVII. Collectors may receive Payment in Foreign Coins, &c. according to Value proclaimed in 30 Hen.VIII.

AND be it enacted by the Kyng o' Soveraign Lord, by the assent of the Lordes ſpuall and tempall, and the Comons in this ꝑnt plyament assembled and by the auctoritye of the same, that aswell all such ꝑsons as shall have any Collecc̃on or Receipt of the said Subsidie, or any part thereof, at the Receiptꝭ of the King o' Sovaygne Lord of his Exchequier, or els where in any other place or places w'in this Realm of Englond, as all other the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ, shall at all and every tyme hereafter frome hensforth, and from the fest of the Purificac̃on of o' Lady next ensuyng, by the space of one hole yere then next folowyng, take and not refuse in any payment any Ducatꝭ crones crusados or any other gold coigned in the partys beyonde the Sea, bereing their true wayght according to such valew as was limited by the last ꝓclamac̃on thereof made the xxvij^th^ day of Marche, in the xxx^th^ yere of the Reign of our said Soveaign Lord the King. And if any person hereafter that shall have the Receipt or any Collecc̃on of the said Subsidie or any part thereof, to thuse of o' said Soveaign Lord the King, at the Receipt of his Eschequier or els where in any Shire Ridding Citye Town or other place, do refuse or denye to take in payment of the said Subsidie, or any part or ꝑcell thereof, Golde grotꝭ, halff grotꝭ or pens, or any of them, yf any refusell of any such Goldꝭ grotes, halff grotes or pens, or any of them be hade in the said Receipt or els where, contrary to the ꝓclamac̃ons therof made as is aforesaid, and that ꝓvyde by wytnes informac̃on or examinacyon or otherwyse, before the Kingꝭ Justycꝭ of eyther Benche, or before the Barons of his Eschequier, or any of them, or yf such refusell of any such Goldꝭ grotꝭ half grotꝭ or pens or of any of them be hade by any Collecto' or other ꝑson haveing the gatheryng of the said Subsidie or any parte thereof in any Shire Rydding Citye Town or other place, and that the refusell as is aforesaid be ꝓved by wytnes informac̃on examinac̃on or otherwyse, before any Justeces of Peax Shiref Mayre Baylyff or other hede officer of that Shire Ryddyng Citye Towne or other place where such refusell is had, then the ꝑson or ꝑsons that so offered and tenddred the said Goldꝭ grotꝭ, halff grotꝭ, or pens, or any of them, that shalbe so refused, shalbe of that some so tended and refused quite & discharged by this Act, against o' Soveaign Lord the King and the other ꝑson or ꝑsons that refused the same; in lyke maṉ as if he hade payed the same Goldꝭ grotꝭ, half grotꝭ or pens, or any of them, so refused in dede, w'owt any Bill Tayll or other Discharge therof to be hade or shewed; and the said Receyvor Collector or other ꝑson that shall refuse the said Goldes grotes, half grotꝭ or pens, or any of them, shalbe charged w^t^ the some so by him refused, to & agaynst o' said Soveaign Lord, in like forme as yf he had receyvyd the same some in dede. And that all & every other ꝑson & ꝑsons shal receyve and take the said Goldꝭ grotes haulff grotes pens, or anny of them, after the Rates and valew before reherceyd, and as the said Goldes grotes, halff groats and pens, or any of them be coyned for and now corraunt, aswell of and by thofficers of o' said Soveraign Lord, as of every other ꝑson or ꝑsons in all Receiptꝭ and Paymentꝭ from hensforth to be made or hade, upon payne of imprisonement of every ꝑson refuseing such Goldꝭ grotꝭ, halff grotꝭ or pens, or any of them, or otherwyse to be punished by the discression of the Justices of Peace Mayres Shereffꝭ Baylyffꝭ or other hede officers of every Shire Citye Borough or Town w'in this Realme.

Penalty on refusing Coin declared current, Imprisonment.

XVIII. Aliens not worth 20 s. shall pay 4 d.

AND be it furder enacted by the auctorytye aforesaide, that evy Alyen and straunger borne out of the Kyngꝭ obeysance, inhabiting within this Realme, whiche at the time of the said first assessyng to be made shalbe of the age of xij yeares or above, not having Gooddꝭ or Cattallꝭ to the seid value of xx s. shall pay iiij d. to be assessed by the said Assessors, and by them to be ctyfide unto the said Cõmyssyons and to be streated into the Eschequier, and to the said Collectors by the said Cõmyssyons to be delived, and the same to be collected and gathered by the said Collecto's in evy Shere Cytie Boroughe Towne & other place, in such maṉ and forme, to evy purpose & entent as afore is lymytted & declared for the Subsidie abovesaid; and the same iiij d. to be paide in the Kyngꝭ Eschequier to the Kyngꝭ use, afore the viij day of February next cõmyng. And that evy ꝑson & ꝑsons with whome such Alyen or Straunger shall happen to be dwellyng at the tyme of the assessyng & taxac̃on of the same w'in this Realme, shalbe charged and chargeable to the payment of the said iiij d.

XIX. Qualifications of Collectors.

AND it is also enacted by the auctoritie aforeseid, that evy suche ꝑson so to be named Collector, for eny of the seid XVme and Xme, shall have Lands teñtꝭ or other hereditamentꝭ of an Estate of Inheritaunce of the clere yerely value of x li. or above, or els in Coigne Plate Houshold stoffe ṁchandise or other substaunce to the value of an hundred Markꝭ, to his owne use and behove, or above. And yf yt shall so happen that there shalbe no suche ꝑsone of the said yerely value of Landꝭ, or of the said value of Gooddꝭ, as afore is said, w'in any suche Shere Citie Boroughe or Towne, where suche Collecto' or Collecto's have bene used to be named, then the said Knightꝭ of the Sheres Cytizens of Cyties & Burgeses of Boroughes and Townes where that shall so happen, shall name and appoyntt for the seid Collecc̃on of evy of the seyd hole XVth & X^th^, suche ꝑson and ꝑsons as be and shalbe of the best and moste value in Landꝭ or Gooddꝭ, at the tyme of the nõiac̃on of the said Collecto' & Collecto's within any suche Shere Cytie Boroughe or Towne, whereby the Kingꝭ Majestie shall & may be the betꝭ answered and payde in his said Receyte.

XX. Exception for Orphans.

ꝑVIDED alwayꝭ that this Act of Subsidie, ne any clause or artycle therein conteyned, do extende to charge the Gooddꝭ of any Orphaunt or Orphauntꝭ borne under the Kyngꝭ obeysance, in any other maṉ and forme then as the Gooddꝭ & substaunce of evy other ꝑson borne under the Kyngꝭ obeysaunce be chargeable unto this Acte of Subsidie; this Act of Subsidie or any article therein conteyned to the cont'ry notw'standyng.

Digitized by Google

XXI. Exception as to Inhabitants of Ireland, &c.

PVIDED also, that this Graunte of Subsidie, nor any other thing therein conteyned, do in any wyse extende to chardge the Inhabitauntꝭ & dwellers w'in Ireland, Walys, Caleys, Hāmes, Guysnes, and the p̄chies of the same, Jernesey and Garnssey, or any of theym, of for or conc̄nyng any Mañs Landꝭ Teñtꝭ, or other Possessyons Goodꝺꝭ Cattallꝭ or other moveable substance, whiche the saide Inhabytantꝭ or dwellers, or any other to their use have w'in Ireland, Walys, Caleys, Hāmes, Guysnes, or the p̄chies of the same, Jernesey and Garnsey, or in eny of theym, of for & conc̄nyng any Fees or Wages whiche any of the seyd Inhabytantꝭ or dwellers have of o' So᷑eigne Lorde the Kyng, for theyr attendance & doyng ꝺvice to o' said So᷑eigne Lorde in Ireland, Walys, Calys, Hāmes Guysnes and the p̄chies of the same, Garnesey & Jernesey, or in any of theym; any thyng in this p̄sent Acte to the contrary notw'standyng.

XXII. Proviso for the Cinque Ports.

PROVIDED also that the said Graunte of Subsidie, in forme aforeseyd to be taxed & levyed, nor the seyd Subsidie or any part thereof, in any mañ of wyse extende or be p̄judyciall or hurtefull to the Inhabitauntꝭ or resiauntꝭ at this p̄sent tyme within the Fyve Portꝭ, or w'in any of their members, corporate or unyted to the same V Portꝭ or to any of the same V Portꝭ, of or for any pte or pcell of the seyd somes graunted in this p̄sent pliament, of the said inhabytantꝭ now Resyauntꝭ or any of theym to be taxed set asked levyed or paide; but that the said inhabytantꝭ and now Resyantꝭ of the seyd V Ports and theyr membres, and e᷑y of theym, be & shalbe of and from the seyd Graunte & payment of the seyd Subsidie, and of & from every pte & pcell of the same, acquyted and dischardged; any matter or whatsoe᷑ other thyng in this p̄sent Acte made or hade to the contꝝ notw'standyng.

XXIII. Proviso for the Northern Counties.

PROVIDED also that this p̄sent Acte of Subsidie ne any other thyng therein comprised, extende to any of the Ynglyshe Inhabytantꝭ or resyantꝭ in any of the Counties of Northumbland, Cumbland, Westmland, the Towne of Berwyke, and the Bysshoppriche of Durram, nor to any of theym, of to or for the said taxyng levyng gatheryng or payment; but that the Ynglyshe Inhabytantes of the seyd Countyes Bysshoppryche Towne and e᷑y of theym, shalbe of and from the seyd Subsidie and of every pcell thereof utterly acquyted & dyschardged; any thyng in this p̄sent Acte before rehersed to the contꝝ notw'standyng.

XXIV. Proviso for Liberties of Cities, &c. charged under this Act, in Cases of future Subsidies.

(1) PROVYDED that all ꝺres Patentꝭ graunted by the Kyngꝭ Highnes, or any of his most noble pgenito's, to any Cityes Boroughes or Townes wythin this Realme, of any mañ Libties Pryveleges or exempc̄ons frome the bordan and charge of any such Graunꝭ of XVth X^th and Subsidies, which be at this p̄sent tyme in force and vaylable, shall remayne good and effectuell to the said Cityes Boroughes and Townes hereafter, according to the p'ports thereof; though the Inhabitantꝭ of the same, shall uppon the grete and weyghty considerac̄ons of the Kingꝭ Majestꝭ grete and inestimable charges before exp̄ssed, be for this Graunte charged and contributory in like maner and sorte as all other Cityes Boroughes and Townes wyche be not in any wyse so pryvelegyd, or from such Graunꝭ of XV, X, and Subsidies exempted.

CHAPTER LI. (2)

THE Kingꝭ aucte to make Joyntures & to geve landꝭ to the Prince, &c.

Expediency of empowering the King, and his Successors, to settle Lands in Jointure, on the Queen for the Time being:

FORASMUCHE as it is necessary and expedient that the Kinges most Roiall Majesty, and every of his heires and successours herafter being Kinges of this Realme, shall and may at his Graces wille liberty and pleasure geve and graunte by his ꝺres patentis castells honours mannours landis tenementis and hereditamentis, liberties priviliges fraunchises and other thinges, to any Lady being his Wife and Quene of this Realme, for her joynctour and dower, and to enhable every suche Lady being Quene of this Realme to accept and take the p̄missez of the Kinges Highnes gifte according to the tenour of his ꝺres patentis therof to be made; and also that the Kinges Majesty now being may geve graunte and assure at his pleasure to the high noble high and myghty Prince Edward his Graces sonne, and to other the children of his Highnes, castels honours mannours landis tenementis and hereditamentis liberties privileges fraunchises and other thingꝭ at his Graces will and pleasure: Be it therefore enactid ordeynid and establishid by thauctoritie of this present plament that [that[3]] the Kinges Roiall Majesty, and every of his heires and successours Kinges of this Realme, may at his Graces libertie and pleasure by his ꝺres patentis geve and graunte Castells honours manours domynions landis tenementis and hereditamentis, privileges libties fraunchises and other thinges, to anny Lady his Wife being Quene of this Realme, for terme of life of the same Quene; for and in full recompence of all her joynctor and dower which she in anny wise may clayme by reason of her mariage with the Kinges moste Roiall psonne: And also that the same Quene of this Realme by thauctoritie aforesaid shalbe hable and enhabled by vertue of this Acte to accept take and enjoye the same Castels honours manours landes tenementis and other the premisses of the Kinges most gracious gifte, according to the tenour pourport and effect of the Kinges Graces ꝺres patentis to her to be made; And also to take and pceyve, to her owne ppre use for the maintenance of her noble astate, all thissues profittes revenues commodities and advntages of all the said Castels honours mannours landis tenementis, and of all and singulier other the p̄misses conteynid and specified in the same ꝺres patentis, and dispose the sam̄ at her will libertie and pleasure as a woman soole; and shalbe demed and adjuged reputid and taken to be hable, and to have full capacite to all intentis and purposes, to take pceyve have and enjoye the p̄misses and every pcell therof according to the tenour

The Kings of this Realm may settle Lands in Jointure on their Queens;

The Queens empowered to accept the same, and dispose of the Profits thereof;

(1) This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

(2) This Act has not been inserted in any former printed Collection of the Acts of this Year; it is now printed from the Inrollment in Chancery, *mu.* 31.

(3) An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.—*O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

purporte and effect of this acte, And also shalbe hable and enabled by auctoritie of this acte to sue and pursue in her owne christen name, and by the addition of Quene of Ingland and of Fraunce and Lady of Ireland, without the consent of the Kinges Highnes, and without nomination of the Kinges Highnes as her husband or Souveraine Lorde, in any of the writtes billꝭ playntꝭ or other processe or matiers by her to be sued prosecutid or affirmed against anny maner of psonne or psonnes, for all maner of fermis rentis goodis cattalls dettis offences and all other causes that to any suche Quene herafter shalbe due cõmitted doon or belonging by reason of the ꝑmisses or otherwise; And she to have theffect and profitt of the same to her owne propre use and behouf without contradiction or disturbaunce of the Kinges Highnes; And also to sue in her owne name onely as a woman soole all maner of action sutes and executions as the cace shall requier for all thinges that to her shalbe in anny wise by anny psonne or psonnes due or bilonging by reason of the ꝑmisses or by any other meanes or otherwise; And also shalbe hable and enhabled to pleade and be impleded in anny of the Kinges Courtis and in all other Courtis and places, in all maner of sutes and actions aswell reallꝭ as psonallꝭ and myxte, in her owne crĩen name and with the said addition of Quene of England and of Fraunce and Lady of Ireland onely: And that all dymyses leasses releases giftes grauntis obligations recognisaunces acquittaunces and all other thinges hereafter to be made by anny suche Quene, or to her or to her use by the Kinges Highnes his heires or successours Kinges of this Realme or by anny other psonne or psonnes, shall stand and be of the same force and effecte in the lawe as they shuld be if they had ben made by or to anny other the Kinges Subjectis, without any interest or title of avayle or benefitt therof to cõme or growe in anny wise during her life to the King our Souveraine Lord his heires or successours of for or in anny of the ꝑmisses or by reason or occasion of the same or otherwise: And that all giftes grauntis dimises leasses releasses acquittaunꝭ and discharges to be made by the Kinges Majesty against any Quene of this Realme, of for or concerning any thing towching the ꝑmisses or anny parte therof or touching any landes possessions hereditamentis goodes cattallꝭ or dettꝭ of anny suche Quene during the life of the same Quene, shalbe voide and of none effect.

Every Queen Consort shall be deemed a Feme Sole, and may sue and be sued, &c. accordingly, without the Intervention of the King;

All Leases, Gifts, &c. by or to the Queen declared valid during her Life;

Gifts, &c. of the King to the contrary declared void.

II.

And be it further enactid by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the Kinges Majesty shall or may at his owne will liberty and pleasure by his lres patentis geve and graunte unto the said Prince Edward, and to every other of the Children which our said Souveraine Lord nowe hath or hereafter shalhave, Honours Castels Manours landis teñtꝭ and hereditamentis liberties privileges and fraunchises in fee simple or fee taile or for terme of lif or lyves; And that all and singulier lres patentis heraftre to be made by the Kinges Majesty or any of his heires or successours Kinges of this Realme, to any suche Lady or woman whiche his or any of their Highnes shall herafter fortune to mary, And also all and singulier lres patentis herafter to be made to the said Prince Edward, or to anny other of the Children of the Kinges Highnes his heires or successours Kingꝭ of this Realme, of anny Castellꝭ honours mannours landis tenementis and hereditamentis and other the premisses, and every article clause and sentence in every of the same Lettres pattentꝭ to be cõteynid, shalbe by auctoritie of this ꝑsent plament good effectual and avaylable in the lawe, to the psonne and psonnes to whome they shalbe made, according to theffect and purporte of the same lres patentis, in as ample and large maner as if the Castellꝭ honours manors landis tenementis and hereditamentis, and other thinges conteynid or specified in every of the same lres patentis, had ben certainely truely and specially named rehersid and specified in this acte by their speciall names, and in their natures kyndes and qualities, and by thauctoritie of this ꝑsent parlament to be and stand good and effectuall in the lawe to all intentis constructions and purposes according to theffectis of the same lres patentis.

The present King empowered to grant Lands, &c. to his Children:

All Grants of the King, his Heirs or Successors, under this Act, declared valid.

III.

Saving alway to every psonne or psones and bodies politike their heires assignes and successours and to theires assignes and successours of every of them, other then the Kinge our Souᵛain Lorde his heires and successours, all suche right title interest use possession fees annuyties rentis leases grantis comyns, and all other hereditamentis whatsoever they be, whiche they or enny of them had ought might or shall laufully have of in to or uppon any of the said Castells honours manours landis teñtis and hereditamentis or any other the ꝑmisses or eny ꝑcell therof; And also all offices fees grauntes and añuyties heretofore grauntid, or herafter and bifore the making and sealing of every of the said lres patentis to be grauntid, by our (1) Souᵛaine Lorde the King his heires or successours, of in or uppon the ꝑmisses or any parcell therof, in the same state plight fashon fourme and condition in every behalf as they or eny of them laufully had or laufully may have or ought to have of in or uppon the same bifore the making of this acte, or bifore the making of any suche lres patentis herafter to be made by the Kinges Majesty or by any other King of this Realme in maner and fourme above written; as though this Acte and evy suche lres patentꝭ had never ben had nor made.

General Saving for Titles, former Grants, &c.

(1) said *O.*

Digitized by Google

Anno 33° HENRICI, VIII. A.D. 1541-2.

STATUTES made in the Session of Parliament, Begun to be holden at Westminster, on the Sixteenth Day of January, In the THIRTY-THIRD Year of K. HENRY, VIII.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de Anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi. Tricesimo tertio.

IN PARLIAMENTO inchoato & tento apud Westñ sexto decimo die Januarij anno regni Henrici Octavi Dei gr̃a Anglie Francie & Hib̃nie Regis fidei defensoris, &c Tricesimo ꝑcio, cõi õĩm Dnoꝝ tam Sp̃ualiũ q'm Temporaliũ ac Cõitatis concensu ac Regie Majestatis assensu inactitata & stabilita fuerunt hec sequencia Statuta Viz.

ACTES PUBLICKE.

I.* — 1. An Acte concerninge counterfeyt letters or privie tokens to receyve money or goodꝭ in other mens names.
III. — 2. An Acte for fouldinge of Clothes in Northwales.
IV. — 3. An Acte concerninge Pewterers.
VI. — 4. An Acte concerninge Crosbowes and Handguns.
VII. — 5. An Acte concerninge conveyaunce of Brasse Latten and Bell Mettell over the Sea.
IX. — 6. An Acte for the maynten'nce of Artyllarie and debarringe of unlaufull Games.
X. — 7. An Acte concerninge the execuc̃on of certayne Statutꝭ.
XI. — 8. An Acte for Butchers to sell at their pleasures by weight or otherwise.
XII. — 9. An Acte for Murther and malicious bloudshed within the Courte.
XIII. — 10. An Acte concerninge c̃ten Lordshippes t'nslated from the Countie of Denbigh to the Countye of Flyntshire.
XVI. — 11. An Acte for Worsted Yarne in Norfolke.
XVII. — 12. An Acte for contynuance and confirmac̃on of c̃ten Actes.
XVIII. — 13. An Acte for true makinge of Kersies.
XIX. — 14. An Acte expoundinge a c̃ten Statute concerninge shippinge of Clothes.
XX. — 15. An Acte for due ꝓces to be had in Highe Treason in cases of lunacye or madnes.
XXII. — 16. An Acte concerninge the order of Wardes and Lyveries.
XXIII. — 17. An Acte to ꝓcede by a Cõmyssion of Oyer & Determyner againste suche ꝑsons as shall confesse Treasons, without remandinge thꝭ same to be tried in the same Shier where the Offence was cõmytted.
XXIV. — 18. An Acte that noe man shalbe Justice of Assise in his owne Countrie.
XXVII. — 19. An Acte for leases of Hospitales Colledges and other Corporac̃ons to be good and effectuall withe the consent of the more partie.
XXXVI. — 20. An Acte for the repayringe of Caunterburie Stamforde & div̄se other Townes.
XXXVII. — 21. An Acte touchinge the Honor of Ampthill.
XXXVIII. — 22. An Acte concerninge the Honor of Grafton.

* The Roman Numerals are not on the Inrollment in Chancery, but have been added to shew the Number of the Chapters according to the uniform Series of the printed Editions, all of which contain XXXIX Acts of this Session: Such of these as are not found entered on this Inrollment have been printed from the Original Acts preserved in the Parliament Office. These are Chapters II. V. VIII. XIV. XV. XXI. XXV. XXVI. XXVIII. XXIX. XXX. XXXI. XXXII. XXXIII. XXXIV. XXXV. and XXXIX.— The Titles as indorsed on these several Acts are placed at the Head of each Chapter. Of this Year there is a Duplicate Inrollment in Chancery, which is in like Manner deficient in the Number of Acts, and which having been found the most incorrect of the Two, is not used for the Purpose of general Reference.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I.

AN ACTE concerninge Counterfeyt Letters or Privie Tokens to receyve Money or Goodꝭ in other Mens names. (1)

FORASMUCHE as manye lighte and evill disposed psons, not mynding to gett their lyvingꝭ by truthe accordinge to the lawes of this Realme, but compassinge and devisinge daylie howe they may unlaufully obteyne and gett into their handes and possessions goodes cattellꝭ and juellꝭ of other psons for the mayntenᵗnce of their unthrifty lyvinge, and also knowinge that yf they come to any of the same goodꝭ chattellꝭ and juellꝭ by stelthe, that then they beinge thereof laufullye convicted accordinge to the lawes of this Realme shall dye, therfore have nowe of late falselye and deceiptfully contrived devised and ymagined Privye Tokens & Counterfeyt letters in other Mens Names, unto diᵛse psons their speciall freindꝭ and acquayntᵗuncꝭ, for the obteyninge of money goodꝭ cattellꝭ and juellꝭ of the same psons their freindꝭ and acquayntauncꝭ, by colour whereof the saide lighte and evill disposed psons have deceiptfully and unlaufully obteyned and gotten great substaunce of money goodꝭ cattellꝭ and juellꝭ into their handꝭ and possessions contᵗrie to righte and conscience: FOR Reformacõn whereof be it ordeyned and enacted by thaucthoritie of this ꝑsent parliament, That yf any pson or psons, of what estate or degre soever he or they be, at any tyme after the firste daye of Aprill next cõmynge, falselye and deceiptfully obteyne or gett into his or their handes or possession any money goodꝭ cattellꝭ jewellꝭ or other thingꝭ of any other pson or psons, by colour [or ᵗ] meanes of any such false token or counterfeyt ꝛre made in any other mans name as ys aforesaide, that then everie suche pson and psons so offendinge and beinge thereof laufully convicte, by Witnesses taken before the Lorde Chauncelor of Englande for the tyme beinge or by exãiacõn of Witnesses or confession taken in the Starr Chamber at Westmynster before the Kingꝭ most honorable Counsell, or before the Justicꝭ of Assise in their Circuytꝭ for the tyme beinge, or before the Justicꝭ of Peace within any parte of the Kingꝭ Dnion in their geñall Sessions, or by accõn in any of the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ of Recorde, shall have and suffer suche correction and punyshment by emprisonement of (2) body settinge uppon the pillorie, or otherwise by any corporall payne excepte paynes of Deathe, as shalbe to him or them lymited adjudged or appoynted by the pson and psons before whom he shalbe so convicte of the saide Offences or of any of them.

Obtainers of Money, &c. by false Tokens;

Persons obtaining Money or Effects by false Tokens shall be punished by Imprisonment, &c.

II. Process against Offenders; who may be bailed.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that aswell the Justicꝭ of Assise for the tyme beinge, as also two Justicꝭ of Peace in everie County whereof one to be of the Quoꝝ, shall have full power and aucthoritie to call and convent by ꝑces or otherwise to the saide Assises or geñall Sessions, any pson or psons beinge suspected of any of the Offencꝭ aforesaide, and to cõmytt him or them to Warde or lett him or them to bayle till the next Assises or geñall Sessions, there to be examyned and further to be ordered by their discrecõns as ys abovesaide.

III. Power of Justices of Peace in Cities, &c.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, That Justicꝭ of Peace within everie Cittie Burroughe Towne and Fraunchises within this Realme or other the Kingꝭ Dnions, shall have like jurisdiccõn power and auctoritie, at their geñall Sessions and otherwise, to doe and execute all and everie thinge and thingꝭ in all poyntꝭ as other Justicꝭ of the Assises in their Circuytꝭ or Justicꝭ of Peace in the Counties by vertue of this Acte be lymitted (4) to doe and execute, for the punyshement and correction of like offendors as by this aforesaide Acte ys sꝑified and declared.

IV. Saving of Civil Remedy for the Money, &c. obtained.

SAVINGE to the partie greived by suche deceipte suche remedy, by Waye of Accõn or otherwise, of and for the same money goodꝭ cattellꝭ jewellꝭ or other thingꝭ so obteyned as he myght have had yf this Acte had never bene had ne made; Any thinge in the same conteyned to the contᵗrie in any wise notwithstandinge.

V. For Punishment of Offenders at Calais.

PROVIDED alwaies and be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the Kingꝭ Highnes Counsell of his Towne of Callice or thre of them for the tyme beinge, shall have suche and lyke auctority for the exãiacõn baylment and punyshment of suche Offendor or Offendors and for suche Offencꝭ hereafter to be comytted and done within the Towne and Marches of Callyce and Countye of Guysnes, as the aforesaide Justicꝭ of Assise or Justicꝭ of Peace by force of this Acte within their jurisdiccõns and auctorities.

CHAPTER II. (5)

THE BILL concernyng bying of Fisshe upon the See.

Advantage of Fisheries to Sea-Coast Towns, &c.

WHERE many and dyvers townes and portes by the See side in the Counties of Kent (6) Sussex, aswell of the Fyve Portes and membres of the same portes as other, have in tymes past bene in great welthe and ꝑsperitie well buylded and inhabited wᵗ a great multitude of people; by reason of using and exercysing the Crafte and feate of fisshing, wherbie the saide portes and townes were able to make amonge themselfes a great nombre of botes and Shippes and also many good Maryners to the saide botes belonging, the whiche saide Maryners were not onelie put to the saide diligent laboᵗ and exercise of fisshing, but also they were put in dailie experience and knowlege of the costes of the See aswell wᵗin this Realme as in other ꝑties beyonde the See, by the whiche practise it was not onelie great Strength to this Realme by reasone of bringing up and encreasing of Maryners when soeᵛ the Kinges Grace had nede of them, but also a greate welthe to the Realme and habundance of suche wherbie oure Soveraigne Lorde the King

---

1 The Titles in the Table at the Head of the Roll are not repeated to the Inrollment of the several Acts: but it has been thought convenient to print them with each Chapter.

2 and *O.* 3 his *O.* 4 and appoynted *O.*

5 From the Original Act in the Parliament Office. See the Note at the beginning of this Year. 6 and *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

the Lordes gentilmen and Cōmons were alweis well ꝑved of fisshe in Market townes of a reasonable price, and also by reason of the same fisshing many men were made and grewe riche and many poure Men and Women had therbie there convenyent lyving, to the Strengthe encreasing and welthe of this Realme; and where many and dyvers of the saide fisshermen for their singuler lucre and advauntage doe leve the saide Crafte of fisshing and be confederate w^t Pycardes Flemynges Normans and Frenchemen, and sometyme sayle over into the costes of Pycardie and Flaunders, and sometyme doo mete the saide Pycardes and Flemynges half the See over, and there for redie money of the coigne of this Realme doo marchaunt and bye the said freshe fisshe of the same estraungers amounting to the sōme yerelie of xx^M ꝑkes and above, and so come and make their sales in dyvers costes and crekes w^in this Realme at their pleasure, where yf they did not so the same Pycardes and Flemynges wolde bring the same fisshe over themselfes and sell it in this Realme to the Kinges Subgecttes muche better chepe and for lesse money, if the same botes and people, of this Realme wolde not regrate the saide fisshe, the whiche is to the great empoverisshing of the Kinges people, conveying and mynysshing of the Kinges coigne out of this Realme contrarie to his lawes and Statutes, to the great dymynyc̄on of the Kinges Navie fissher botes and maryners, and also to the distrucc̄on desolac̄on and utter undoying of suche portes and townes by the See Side and depopulac̄on of the people of this Realme and the debilitie and weyknes therof; IN CONSIDERAC̄ON wherof be it enacted ordeyned and established by the King oure Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that no maner of parson Englishe Denyzon nor estraunger, now dwelling or they whiche at any time herafter shall dwell or inhabit w^in any of the Fyve Portes Crekes lymes or membres of the same or w^in any other place w^in this Realme, shall from the first day of August nowe next comyng bye any freshe fisshe of any estraunger, in the saide parties of Flaunders Zelande Pycardie or Fraunce, or upon the See betwene Shore and Shore, or in any other place beyonde the See, to put to Sale w^in this Realme to any person or parsones; upon payne of ev̄y parson so doyng at any tyme to forfait for ev̄y tyme so doyng tenne poundes, wherof thone half to be to oure Soveraigne Lorde the King and thother half to the ꝑtie or ꝑties that will sue for the same by bill ac̄on of debt informac̄on or otherwise in any of the Kinges Courtes and to be tried in the Countie next adjoining where the bying is supposed to be made done or had, wherin no delaye Wager of lawe protecc̄on nor essoyne shalbe allowed.

Evil of the regrating of Fish at Sea, &c.

Penalty on Subjects, &c. buying Fish in Flanders, &c. or at Sea, to be sold within the Realm, £10.

II. Aliens may bring Fish into the Ports for Sale.

AND be hit furder enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that it shalbe lawfull to all and ev̄y fissher estraunger to come and resorte into ev̄y haven porte creke or other place w^in this Realme w^t their fisshe, and the same fisshe to put to Sale w^tout let or ympediment of any ꝑsone or persons at all tymes and as often as it shall please them.

III. Proviso for Sturgeons, &c.

PROVIDED alwayes that this Acte or any thing therin conteyned shall not extende or be in any wise hurtfull to any persone or ꝑsones for the bying of Sturgeon Porpose or Seale upon the See, or bought in any parte of beyonde the See and brought into this Realme to be uttered and solde; Any thing conteyned in this Acte to the contrarie in any wise notw^tstonding.

IV. Proviso for Herrings and Sprats.

PROVIDED also that this Acte or any thing therin conteyned shall not be hurtefull ne ꝓjudiciall to any person or persones for the bying of any Heryng or Sprottes upon the See or at the costes, to be bought at any tyme on this Side the Feast of the Purificac̄on of oure Ladie Seint Mary whiche shalbe in the Yere of o^r Lorde God M.CCCCC xliij; any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrarie in any wise notwithstandinge.

V. Proviso for Fish from Iceland, Scotland, Ireland, and Newfoundland.

PROVIDED furthermore that this Act or any thing therin conteyned shall not extende to any person or persones whiche shall bye eny fisshe in any parties of Iseland Scotlande Orkeney Shotlande Irelande or Newland; any thing conteyned in this Acte to the contrarie in enywise notw^tstonding: This Acte onelie to endure till the latter ende of the next parliament.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACTE for fouldinge of Clothes in Northwales.

Deceit in rolling up certain Welsh Cloths;

WHERE a certen Kynde and Sorte of Welshe Clothes called Whytes Russett̄ and Kenett̄, made and wroughte in North Wales and Orchester Hundred adjoinynge to North Wales, of longe tyme have byne and be (1) craftely and harde rolled together that the buyer therof cannot ꝑceyve nor discearne the untrue makinge and breadeth therof, to the greate hurte deceipte and ympoverishinge of the Kinḡ true and lovinge Subject̄; For remedy whereof be it enacted ordeyned and established by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde his Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that all and everie the saide Clothes from and after the Feast of the Natyvitie of Saincte John Baptiste next cōmynge that shalbe brought to any cōmon market̄ or fayres to be uttered and soulde shalbe foulded either in pleight̄ or cuttell, as the Clothes of all other Countries of this Realme cōmonlye have byne used and bene used; to thintent that the buyers thereof may playnly see and ꝑceave the bredeth and goodnes of suche Clothe and Clothes that he shall buy; And that everie peece of the saide Clothes whiche after the saide Feast shalbe brought to any markett or fayre to be uttered and soulde cont^rie to the forme abovesaide shalbe forfeyted, that ys to saye, the Moytie or one halfe thereof to the use of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge, and thother Moytie therof to any of the Kinḡ Subject̄ whiche will sue for the same in any of the Kinḡ Court̄ of Recorde by Ac̄on of Debte Bill Playnte Informac̄on or otherwise, wherein the Defendaunte shall not be admytted to wage his lawe nor any ꝑtecc̄on nor essoyne or any other delatorye plee admytted or allowed.

Such Cloths shall be folded in Plaits, &c. as other Cloth;

On Forfeiture thereof.

(1) so O.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE concerninge Pewterers.

WHERE att the Parliament begonne at London the thirde daye of November in the xxi^th^ yere of the raigne of the Kinge oure Soveraigne Lorde, and from thence adjourned to Westm and there holden and from that tyme contynued by dyvse progacons unto the fyftenth daye of Januarie in the twenty fyve yere of his most noble raigne, It was ordeyned and established by thassent of the Kinge Majestie his Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in the saide parliament then assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that noe pson nor psons from that tyme then inhabytinge or whiche after that tyme should inhabite within this Realme shoulde buy or otherwise take by exchaunge for other Wares any manner Wares made or hereafter to be made out of this Realme, of Tynne or myxt withe Tynne, as platters disshes sawcers potte basons Ewers flagons Goblette Salte Saltsellors Spones or any other thinge made of Tynne or Pewter as aforesaide whatsoever it were, upon payne of forfeyture of the same Wares in whose hande soever it myght be founde or taken, and also laufull money currant in this Realme to the full value thereof, The one halfe of the same forfeyture to be to the use of the Kinge Highnes and thother halfe to the use of the Fyndors of the same: And further it was enacted that it shoulde be laufull to the Master and Wardyns of the Pewterers aswell within the Cittie of London, as within everie other Cittie Boroughe or Towne within this Realme where suche wardens were, and where noe suche Wardens were to the heade Officer or Governor head Officers or Governors of the same Cittie Burroughe or Towne for the tyme beinge, to appoynte dyvse psons most experte in Knowledge of the same to make serche and seisure and to take into their handes & possession all suche Wares as thereafter shoulde be brought contrie to the true intent and effecte of the saide Acte, in whosoever hande or possessions anye suche sholde be founde: And it was also enacted by thauctoritie abovesaide, that no pson or psons occupyinge the saide Crafte or Occupacon of Pewterers within this Realme sholde sett on worke or reteyne in his or their svice any pson or psons to be his or their Prentice or Journeyman Straunger borne out of this Realme, upon payne to forfeyte for everie suche Prentice and Jorneyman Tenne Poundе sterlinge; And that noe Straunger borne out of this Realme sholde occupie excise or use from the Feast of Pentecost then next comynge the saide Crafte of Pewterers ne worke anny manner of Vesselle or other Ware aforesaide to be made of Tynne and Pewter within anye place or place of this Realme, upon payne of forfeyture of Tenne Poundes sterlinge, and also upon payne of forfeyture of the same Pewter or Tynne soe wrought in whose handes soever it sholde be founde or taken: And it was further enacted by the saide authoritie that noe pson nor psons beinge borne within this Realme then occupyinge or excisinge the saide Crafte of Pewterers sholde from thenceforth resorte into anye straunge Regions or Countries there to use teache or excise the saide Crafte of Pewterers, upon payne to lose the priviledge and benefytt of an Englisheman; and yf in case any of the Kinge subjecte at any tyme being dwellinge in any straunge Countrye or Region and there occupyinge the saide Crafte of Pewterers did not repayre into this Realme within [this [1]] thre monethes next after request and warninge to him to be given by Writinge sealed withe the comon Seale of the Wardens of the saide Crafte within the saide Cittie of London, and here in this Realme contynually from thenceforth dwell and inhabite, That then and from thenceforthe he shoulde be reputed and taken as noe Englishman but sholde stande and be from henceforth out of the Kinge pteccon: And it was then further enacted that where sondrie evill disposed psons whiche comonly were called hawkers, by aucthoritie of the Kinge tres patente or placard, did not onelye goe aboute from place to place within this Realme usinge buyinge & sellinge of brase and pewter and by color and ptence of the same licence or placarde did not onelye use unlaufull and deceyvable weighte and beames, but also dide use to sell bothe brasse and pewter whiche was not good nor truly or laufully myxte or wrought, to the greate deceipte of the Kinge true liege people, contrie to the forme and effecte of a good and laudable Acte and Statute made in the fourth Yere of the Kinge saide most noble raigne, That all suche Licence and Placarde aftre that tyme had made or graunted to any suche pson or psons contrie to the true meanynge forme and effecte of the saide estatute sholde be from thenceforthe by thauctoritie of the saide parliament clerely voyde and of none effecte: And whereas in the saide Acte of Parliament concerninge the saide Crafte of Pewterers and Brasiers made in the saide fourth yere for dyvse causes and consideracons in the same Acte conteyned, amongest other thinge it was expssed, that no pson nor psons usinge the saide Crafte of Pewterers or Brassiers sholde from hensforth sell or chaunge anye Pewter or Brasse newe or olde at anye place or places within this Realme, but onely in open fayres or markette or in their owne dwellinge houses, but yf they were desired by the buyers of suche Wares, upon payne of forfeyture for everie suche defaulte tenne poundе; And so then the same forfeiture was to the use only of the Kinge Highnes, and the partie searchinge or fyndinge the same was not intituled to have any benefytt therby, It was not knowen that any pson or psons had taken any paynes to ensearche or make anye Inquirie thereof, by reason whereof dyvse and manye evill disposed psons then usinge buyinge and sellinge aswell of brasse as Pewter, and not regardinge the saide good Acte nor the said penaltie, went dayly aboute from Village to Village Towne to Towne and from House to House to sell such Pewter and Brasse whiche was not good, and also used deceveable Weighte and Beames as they did before the makinge of the saide Acte, to the greate hurte and deceipte of the Kinge true liege people and subjecte; Wherefore it was enacted by thauctoritie of the saide parliament, that aswell the moytie of the saide forfeiture of tenne poundе lymited in the saide Statute made in the saide fourth Yere, as also the moytie of all other forfeytures and penaltyes expssed and spified in the saide Acte and everie of them, shulde be to the use of the Kinge Highnes his Heires and Successors, and thother moytie of the same forfeytures and penalties and everie of them to the use of him or them that wolde seise fynde or psent the same forfeytures or any of them, or that wolde sue for the same in any [compotent [2]] Courte or Courte w^th^in this Realme by accon of debte bill playnt or informacon wherein

Recital of the Purport of Stat. 25 H.VIII. c. 9. against purchasing of Foreign Tin-Wares, &c.

St. 4 H.VIII. c. 7.

[1] *Q.* omits.

[2] competent *O.*

Digitized by Google

the Defendaunte sholde in noe wise be admytted to wage his lawe, or anye ꝓtecc̃on or essoyne to any ꝑson or ꝑsons whiche sholde be impeached to have offended cont'rie to the forme and effecte of this estatute shoulde be alloweable, as in the saide Acte more playnely appeareth: whiche Acte was appoynted to endure onely to thende of the next parliament then next followinge, And whiche Acte was after renewed in the parliament holden at Westm̃ in the xxviij^th yere of the Raigne of our saide Soveraigne Lorde, to endure untill thende of the next parliament then next following; And whiche (1) was also renewed at the parliament holden at Westm̃ in the xxxj^th and xxxij^th Yeres of our saide Soveraigne Lordꝭ Raigne, to endure untill the laste daye of the next parliament then nexte ensuynge: [Prayinge 2] therefore in this ꝑsent parliament our saide Soveraigne Lordes true and obedient Subjectꝭ the Pewterers of this his saide Realme and other the true Cõmons of the same, because the same Acte ys benefyciall and necessarie for the Cõmon Wealth of this Realme, That it maye be enacted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by aucthoritie of the same, forasmuche as the same Acte and everie thinge therin conteyned ys good and beneficiall to the Cõmon Wealthe of this Realme, that all and everie the saide Actꝭ and Statutꝭ, and all and everie Article Sentence and Clause comprised in the same, may from henceforthe stande and abide in [his 3] full strenghe and effecte for evermore from henceforth to endure, accordinge to the purporte tenor and effecte of the same Acte and Actꝭ, as thoughe the saide Articles Sentencꝭ and Clauses were sp̃iallie lymytted recited or declared in this ꝑsent Acte; And that no ꝑson ne ꝑsons from henceforthe buy or take by exchaunge, or otherwise take into or within this Realme to thintent to sell, any suche thingꝭ or wares above rehersed made or to be made out of this Realme, uppon payne of lyke forfeytures and penaltyes as are and were exꝑssed in the saide seꝑall Actꝭ, the same penaltyes and forfeytures to be levied as is afore exꝑssed.

18 H.VIII. c. 9.
31 H. VIII. c. 7.
Recited Acts made perpetual, and Penalties against the purchasing Foreign Tin-Wares confirmed.

II. Penalty on resisting Search, according to 25 H. VIII. c. 9. ℔ 5.

AND that it maye be further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that yf anye ꝑson or ꝑsons doe unlaufully w^thstand interrupte disturbe or lett the Master and Wardens, or their deputye of the saide Crafte of Pewterers for the tyme beinge, or the head Officer or Governor head Officers or Governors of Cities Townes and Burroughes within this Realme wherein no suche Master and Wardens are or shalbe or any of them, in searchinge seasinge and takinge into their handꝭ and possessions suche Wares as shall happen to be bought or brought into this Realme, contr'ie to the purporte and effecte of the saide estatute made in the saide twenty five yere of the raigne of our saide Soveraigne Lorde, That then everie suche ꝑson and ꝑsons so offendinge, in lettinge disturbinge or withstandinge the saide Seisure or takinge of suche Wares as ys aforesaide, shall lose and forfeyt for everie tyme so doinge the Sõme of fyve Poundꝭ Sterlinge; the one halfe whereof shalbe to the Kingꝭ use and thother halfe to him or them that will or shall sue for the same by accc̃on of Dette Writt bill playnt or Informac̃on in any of the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ of Recorde, in whiche accc̃on or suyte noe ꝓtecc̃on privilege nor Wager of lawe shalbe allowed nor admytted.

CHAPTER V. (4)

THE Bill for greate Horses.

Recital of Act for Owners of Parks to keep Brood Mares, [27 H.VIII. c. 6.]

WHERE in the Parliament begon and holden at Westm̃ the xxviij^th daie of Apriell in the xxxj^th yere of the Raigne of our moost drad Soveraunde Lorde, and frome that daie contynued and ꝓroged by div̄se prorogac̃ons to the xj^th daie of Maie in the xxxij^th yere of the Raigne of o^r said moost dread Soveraunde Lorde and then fynisshed and ended, It was ordeyned and enacted, in the Session of the said Parliament holden in the said xxxij^th Yere of the King (5) emongest other thinges, that the nobles and other Subjectꝭ of this Realme having parkꝭ shulde kepe mares and fynd Stanlandꝭ for brede and encreace of Horses for defence of this Realme, after suche rate and fasshion as by the said Acte is more plainly expressid: Sythen the making wherof ther is begon a good nombre of brede of horses whiche by contynuance is like in shorte tyme muche to encreace for the suer defence of this Realme, if provision were made for the keping and sustentacion of suche horses w'in this Realme and in other the Kingꝭ Domynions after they be brede and cūme to age to do Service; And forasmuche as horses hable for the Warres be convenient and necessary to be kept and maynteyned by the nobles and other Subjectꝭ of this Realme, having any Dignitie estate possession or other great Substaunce for the mayntenaunce of the same, It maie therfore please the Kingꝭ moost Royall Ma^ty w^t the assent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent ꝑliament assembled, to ordeyne and enacte by auctoritie of the same, that every Archebusshoppe and Duke of this Realme frome and after the Feast of Saint Mychaell tharchaungell whiche shalbe in the Yere of our Lorde God a thousand fyve hundrith fourty and foure, shall have fynde kepe susteyne and mayntene of their ꝑper horses and at their ꝑper costꝭ and expences, seven stoned trotting horses for the sadill, every horse of the same to be in age three yeris and upwarde, in heyght xiiij handfullꝭ, reconynge and accounting to evy hahdfull foure ynches of the Standarde to be measured from the nether ꝑte of the here of the houghe unto the upper part of the Wydersomes, That is to saye, the upper ꝑte of the Shulders; uppon payne that evy Archebusshoppe and Duke lakking the nomber of the said horses to theym above lymyted after the said Feast by the space of three monythes shall lose and forfaite for evy horse so lakking, as often as they or any of theym shall so lakke theym by the space of three monythes, twenty poundꝭ; the one moytie therof to the King our Soveraunde Lorde and the other moytie to suche as will sue for the same by bill plaint originall writte or informacion in any of the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ, in whiche sutes the

For increasing the Breed of Horses, a certain Number of Stallions shall be kept by the Nobility, &c. viz.

By Archbishops and Dukes;

1 Acte O. 2 Prayen O. 3 as O.

From the Original Act in the Parliament Office: See Note at the Beginning of this Year.

4 This is a Mis-recital; the Act meant to be referred to is 27 Hen. VIII. c. 6.

Digitized by Google

Defendauntꝭ shall not wage ther lawe nor any ꝓtecc̃on or essoyne shalbe admytted or allowed: And that ev̄y Marquis and Erle of this Realme, and also ev̄y Busshoppe of this Realme the yerely value of whos Busshopryche is of the yerely value of a thousaunde pounde or above, shall after the feast of Saint Michaell tharchaungell have fynde kepe susteyne and mayntene of their ꝑper horses and at ther ꝑper charges and exspences fyve stoned trotting horses for the saddill of the age and height aforesaid, uppon the payne above specyfyed to be lost and recov̄ed to the use and in suche forme as is afore remembered: And that ev̄y other busshoppe of this Realme whose Busshopriche is of the yerely value of a thousande m̄kꝭ or above, and ev̄y Vycounte and Baron having londes teñtꝭ Fees annuyties or Offices for terme of his liff to the clere yerelie value of a thousande m̄kꝭ or above, upon lyke payne as is aforesaid, shall after the said Feast of Seint Michaell have fynde kepe susteyne and maynteyne three stoned trotting horses for the saddill of the age and height afore mencyoned, uppon the payne above specified to be lost forfaite and recov̄ed in m̄an and forme as is aforesaid; And that ev̄y other Busshoppe Vycounte and Baron of this Realme not afore mencyoned, and also ev̄y sp̄uall ꝑson having benefices or ꝓmocc̃ons to the yerelie value of fyve hundrith m̄kꝭ, and ev̄y temporall ꝑson having londes teñtꝭ Offices Fees or Annuyties for terme of his liff in his owne right or his Wyffes to the yerelie value of six hundrith m̄kꝭ, after the said Feast of Saint Michaell shall have fynde kepe susteyne and mayntene twoo stoned trotting horses for the saddill in maner and forme and uppon the payne afore rehersed: And that ev̄y other sp̄uall ꝑson being under the degree of a Busshoppe, having benefices or promocc̃ons to the clere yerely value of a hundrith poundꝭ or above and not to the yerely value of fyve hundrith m̄kꝭ, And all and ev̄y other ꝑson temporall not afore mencyoned whos Wiff after the feast of Saint Michaell tharchaungell next hereafter mentioned in this Acte shall were any goun of sylke or whos Wiff shall were any Frenche hood or bonnet of Velvett, w^t^ any habiliment past or egge of gold perle or Stone or any chayne of gold about ther nekkꝭ or in their partlettꝭ or in any apparell of their bodie, shall after the Feast of Saint Michaell tharchaungell whiche shalbe in the Yere of our Lorde God a thousaund fyve hundrith forty and fyve, have fynde kepe susteyne and mayntene as is aforesaid one stoned trotting horse for the Saddill, uppon the payne that ev̄y suche sp̄uall ꝑson under the degre of a Busshop having londes teñtꝭ benefices or ꝓmocc̃ons to the yerely value of a hundrith poundꝭ and not to the yerely value of fyve hundrith m̄kꝭ as is aforesaid, And every other temporall ꝑson, whos Wiff after the saide feaste of Saint Mychaell shall were any gowne of Sylke or whos Wiff shall were any Frenche hood or bonett of Velvet w^t^ any habiliment past or egge of golde perle or stone or any chayne of Gold about their nekkꝭ or in their ꝑtlettꝭ or in any apparell of ther bodie, shall lose and forfait for ev̄y tyme that any of them shall want or lakke, by the Space of three monythes, one stoned trotting horse of the height and age aforesaide, ten poundꝭ, the one moytie therof to the King and the other to suche as will sue for the same in suche forme as is afore mencyoned.

Marquisses, Earls, and Bishops;

Bishops, Viscounts, and Barons;

Other Spiritual and Lay Persons.

II. Justices of Assize and Peace may proceed agains Offenders.

AND be it enacted by the auc̃tie aforesaid that the Justices of Assisses and Justicꝭ of Peace shall have power and auc̃tie w^th^in the lymyttꝭ of ther auc̃tie to here and determyne the Defawtꝭ done contrary to this acte aswell by ꝑsentment as informacc̃on, and to make such ꝓces uppon any ꝑsentment and informacc̃on afore theym as in any other cases of trespasses and contemptꝭ done agenst the forme of any estatutꝭ, and shall sett no lesse fyne nor payne uppon suche ꝑsons as shalbe convicte by confession or tryall for offending this Acte then is above lymyted.

III. Sheriffs may proceed *ex officio* against Offenders.

AND for the better observacyon of this acte, Be it further ordeyned by auc̃tie aforesaid that every Shereff in any Shere of this Realme shall do his diligence and good endevor to serche and knowe by vertue of his Office all defawtꝭ done or cōmytted by any ꝑson or ꝑsons in lakking of horses contrary to this acte, as shall happon w^t^in the Shere where he is Sheref; and shall ons in the Yere That is to saye in the Terme of Saint Michaell certifie the said Defawtꝭ if any be in to the Kingꝭ Escheker by Wryting under his Seale, To thentent that ꝓces maie be made agenst the Offendours accordinglye; And that ev̄y suche c̃tificath of the Shereff shalbe of as good force and effect agenst the Offendours of this Acte as any informacion therof in the said Escheker; and in case any shalbe convicte uppon any suche c̃tificath by confession or tryall according to the course of lawe, Then the Sheref making suche c̃tificath shall have one moytie of the forfaiture and the Kingꝭ Matie the other moytie therof.

IV. Limitation of Prosecution, One Year.

PROVYDED alwaies that no ꝑson shalbe ympeched molested or troblyd for any Offence done contrary to this Acte by bill accc̃on informacc̃on ꝑsentment or c̃tificath of the Sheref, onles that suche bill accion informacc̃on ꝑsentment or c̃tificath be made or had w^t^in one yere next after the Offence done contrary to this Acte; any thing in this Acte to the contrary herof notw^t^standing.

V. Proviso for Heirs of the Nobility, &c.

PROVYDED alwaies that this Acte nor any thing therin conteyned shall extende to any sonnes and heires apparaunte of any Duke Marques Erle Vycounte or Baron, nor to the sonnes or heires apparaunte of any other ꝑson having londes teñtꝭ or hereditamentꝭ to the yerely value of six hundrith m̄kꝭ or above, to bynde or compell any suche heires apparaunte to fynde or kepe any horses by vertue of this acte in the liff of ther fathers, Except suche sonnes and heires apparaunte have londes teñtꝭ annuyties fees or offices to the yerely value of fyve hundrith m̄kꝭ; But that ev̄y suche sonnes and heires apparaunte (except before excepted) maie do as they dyd or mought do afore the making of this Acte, Any thing in this acte to the contrary therof notw^t^standing: Provyded alwaies that yf any suche sone and heire have londes teñtꝭ hereditamentꝭ fees offices or annuyties for terme of lif in his owne right or in the right of his wif to the clere yerely value of fyve hundrith m̄kꝭ, that then suche sonnes and heires having suche londes teñtꝭ hereditamentꝭ fees offices or annuyties to the clere yerely value of five hundreth m̄kꝭ as is aforesaide, shall fynde kepe susteyne and mayntene one trotting horse for the saddill in forme aforesaid, uppon the payne of twenty poundꝭ to be lost and forfait for ev̄y three monyths that any suche son and heire shall lakke and want a trotting stoned horse as is aforesaid.

Digitized by Google

VI. Proviso as to Persons whose Wives wear Velvets, &c. [See § I.]

AND be it ꝑvyded and enacted by auc̄tie aforesaid, that if the Wif of any ꝑson or ꝑsons were any velvet in the lynyng or other part of her gowne other then in the cuffes or purfels of suche gowne, or elle were any velvet in her kyrtell or were any peticote of silke, that then the husbande of evy suche Wiff shall fynde one stoned horse of the stature above in this acte resyted, or shall incurre the abovesaide penaltie and forfaiture of tenne poundes to be levyed and recovved as is afore declared: Provyded also that this Acte or any thing therin conteyned shall not extende to charge any ꝑson or ꝑsons whose Wif or Wiffes shall were any of the apparell or thinge above rehersed during the tyme such Wif or Wyffes shalbe devorsyd from her or ther husbonde or husbondes, or shall willingly absent her self from her said husbound and duringe suche absence shall were any of the apparell or other thynge afore resyted: Provyded alwaies that heires w'in age being wardes whose landes tenꝰ and hereditamente amount to the yerely value of CC li. shall not be compelled by auc̄tie of this acte till they cūme to ther full age to kepe any horses, althoughe the wiffes of suche heires w'in age were any gowne of Sylke or any Frenche hood or Bonet of Velvet w' any habilyment past or egge of Gold Perle or Stone or any chayne of gold about ther nekke or in ther plette or in any apparell of ther bodie; Any thing in this Acte to the contrary notw'stonding.

VII. Proviso for replacing Horses killed in War, &c.

PROVYDED also that if all or any the horses kept by vertue of this acte shall happen to be kyllyd maymyd or lost in the vice of the Kinge warres, That then in evy suche case the owners of suche horse or horses so kyllyd maymed ꝑsshed' or lost in the warres shall have libtie, by the space of twoo yeres next after suche chaunce of kylling maymyng ꝑsshing or losing ther horses, to ꝑvide other horses in the stede and place of the horses so kylled maymed ꝑsshed or lost in the Warres, w'out any daunger losse or penaltie of this acte; Any thing in this acte to the contrary therof notw'stonding.

VIII. Cart-Horses and Sumpter-Horses.

PROVYDED also that cart horses or sumpter horses shall not be takyn reputed or reckned for any suche horses whiche any ꝑson is or shalbe bounden to kepe by vertu of this acte.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE concerninge Crosbowes and Handguns.

Recital of Stat. 25 H. VIII. c. 17. against shooting with Cross-bows and Hand-guns:

WHERE in the Parliament holden at Westm̄ the fyftenthe daye of Januarie in the twenty fyve Yere of the Kinges most gracious Raigne, and there contynued and kepte untill the thirtieth daye of Marche then next ensuynge, amonge divse and sondrie holsome and lawdable Acte Statute and ordyn'nce one Statute and Ordyn'nce was made and ordeyned for the avoydinge and eschewinge of shotinge in Crosbowes and Handguns; synce the makinge of whiche Acte divse malicious and evill disposed ꝑsons not only ꝑsumynge wilfullye and obstynatlye the

Violation thereof;

violacon and breach of the saide Acte, but also of their malicious and evill disposed myndes and purposes have wilfully and shamefully cōmytted ꝑpetrated and done divse detestable and shamefull murthers roberies felonyes ryotte and route with Crosbowes little shorte handguns and little hagbutte, to the great pill and contynuall feare and daunger of the Kinge most lovinge subjecte, and also divse Kepers of Foreste Chases and Parke aswell of our saide Soveraigne Lorde as other his Nobles and Cōmons and divse Gentlemen Yomen and Servingmen nowe of late have layde aparte the good and laudable excise of the longe bowe, whiche alwaye heretofore hathe bene the suertie savegarde and contynuall defence of this Realme of Englande, and an inestimable dread and terror to the Enemyes of the same, and nowe of late the saide evill disposed ꝑsons have used and yet doe daylie use to ryde and goe in the Kinge highe Wayes and elswhere, havinge with them Crosbowes and little handguns, ready furnished with Quarrelle Gunpowder fyer & touche to the great pill and feare of the Kinge most lovinge Subjecte: FOR REFORMACON wherof be it enacted ordeyned and established by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes sꝑuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, in maner and fourme followinge That ys to saye;

Penalty on Persons, having less than £100. per Annum, keeping or using Cross-bows, &c. £10.

that noe ꝑson or ꝑsons of what estate or degree he or they be, excepte he or they in their owne right or in the right of his or their Wyeffe to his or their owne uses or any other to the use of any suche ꝑson or ꝑsons, have landes tenꝰ fees annuyties or Office to the yerely value of one hundred pounde, from or after the laste daye of June next cōmynge, shall shote in any Crosbowe handgun hagbutt or demy hake, or use or kepe in his or their houses or elswhere any Crosbowe handgun hagbut or demy hake, otherwise or in any other manner then ys hereafter in this ꝑsent Acte declared, uppon payne to forfeyt for everie tyme that he or they so offendinge contrie to this Acte tenne poundes.

II. Length of Hand-guns, &c. to be kept.

AND furthermore be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide that no ꝑson or ꝑsons, of what estate or degree socver he or they be, from or after the saide laste daye of June shall shote in carye kepe use or have in his house or els where any handgune other then suche as shalbe in the stock and gonne of the lenghe of one hole Yarde, or any hagbutt or demyhake other then suche as shalbe in the stock and gune of the lenghe of thre quarters of one Yarde, uppon payne to forfeyt for everie tyme that he or they shall carie use or have anye suche Gun being not of the lenghe of one whole Yarde or hagbutt or demyhake beinge not of the lenghe of thre quarters of a Yarde, Tenne pounde sterlinge.

Those of less Length may be seized and destroyed by Persons having £100. a Year.

And that it shalbe laufull to everie ꝑson and ꝑsons, wch have landes tenꝰ fees annuyties or office to the yerelye value of one hundred pounde as ys aforesaide, to seise and take everie suche Crosbowe, and also everie handgun beinge in stock and gune shorter in lenghe then one whole Yarde and everie hagbutt and demyhake beinge shorter in lenghe then thre quarters of a Yarde, or any of them; from the Kepinge or possession of everie suche Offendor contrie to the forme of this Acte, and the same Crosbowe or Crosbowes to kepe and reteyne to his or their owne

Digitized by Google

use; and also the same handguns hagbutts and demyhakes so seised and taken within twenty dayes next after the same seisure or takinge to breake and distroye, upon peyne of fourtye Shillings for everie Gune so seised and not broken and destroyed, and the same so broken and destroyed to kepe & reteyne to his or their owne use.

III. Penalty upon unqualified Persons riding, &c. with Guns charged, &c.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that noe pson or psons, other then suche as have lands tents rents fees annuyties or Offices to the yerely value of one hundred Pounds as ys aforesaide, from or after the saide laste daye of June, shall carrie or have, in his or their Jorney goinge or ridinge in the Kings highe waye or elswhere, any Crosbowe bent or Gune charged or furnished withe Powder fier or touche for the same, Except it be in tyme and Service of Warre, upon payne to forfeyt for everie suche Offence tenne pounds; this ꝑsent Acte or any thinge therin conteyned to the contrarie notwithstandinge.

IV. None shall shoot at large in Cities, &c.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that no pson or psons from the saide laste daye of June shall in anywise shote in or withe anye handgune demyhake or hagbutt at any thinge at lardge, within any Cittie Boroughe or Markett Towne or within one quarter of a myle of anny Cittie Boroughe or Markett Towne, excepte it be at a Butt or Banck of earth in place convenient, or for the defence of his pson or house, upon payne to forfeyte for everie suche Shott tenne poundes; this ꝑsent Acte or anny thinge therin conteyned to the contrarie notwithstandinge.

V. None shall order their Servants to shoot at Deer, &c. with Hand-guns.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that noe pson or psons of what estate or degre soever he or they be, shall from or after the saide laste daye of June cōmaunde any of his or their servaunts to shote in any Crosbowe handgune hagbutt or demyhake of his or their saide Masters or of any other psons, at any deare fowle or other thinge excepte it be only at a butt or bank of Earth or in the tyme of Warre as ys abovesaide, upon payne to forfeyt for everie suche offence tenne pounds: The one moytie of all wch forfeytures and penalties in this ꝑsent Acte above specified shalbe to the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde his heires and Successors, and thother moytie thereof to the partie that will sue for the same by bill playnt accōn of Debte or Informacōn in anny of the Kings Courts of Recorde in whiche suyte noe Essoyne ptecc̄on nor Wager of lawe shalbe allowed.

Application of Penalties.

VI. Shooting at Butts with Hand-guns allowed.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that it shalbe laufull from henceforthe to all Gentlemen Yeomen and Servingemen of everie Lorde or Lords sp̄uall or temporall and of all Knights Esquiers and Gentlemen, and to all the Inhabitaunts of Citties Boroughes and Markett Townes of this Realme of Englande, to shote withe any handgune Demyhake or hagbutt at anye butt or bank of Earth onlye in place convenient for the same, so that everie suche handgune Demyhake or hagbutt be of the sev̄all lenghes aforesaide and not under; and that it shalbe laufull to everie of the saide Lorde and Lords Knights Esquiers and Gentlemen, and the Inhabitaunts of everie Cittie Boroughe and Markett Towne, to have and kepe in everie of their houses any suche handgune or handgunes of the lenghe of one whole Yarde, or any hagbutt or Demyhake of the lenghe of thre quarters of a Yarde as ys aforesaide and not under, to thintent to use and shote in the same at a butt or banke of Earthe onlye, as ys abovesaid, wherbye they and everie of them by thexcise thereof in forme abovesaid may the better ayde and assist to the defence of this Realme when nede shall requyre; this ꝑsent Acte or any thinge therein conteyned to the contrarie notwithstandinge.

VII. Hand-guns allowed out of Cities for Defence of Houses, &c.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that it shalbe laufull to everie pson and psons whiche dwelleth and inhabiteth in anye house standinge and being sett distant twoo furlongs from any Cittie Boroughe or Towne, to kepe and have in his saide house for the onelye defence of the same handgunes hagbutts and demyhakes beinge of the severall lenghes aforesaide and not under, & to use and excise to shote in the same at any butt or bancke of earthe nere to his house and not otherwise; Any thinge conteyned in this Acte to the contrarie notwithstandinge.

VIII. Patents, &c. to shoot in Crossbows, &c. declared void. [*But see* § XIV.]

AND furthermore the Kings most lovinge Subjects the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled, most humblye doe beseche the Kings Majestie that it be further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that all ires patents Fraternyties, and also all other placards lycences and bills assigned heretofore had made or signed by his Highnes or by any other authorised by his Highnes ires patents under his Great Seale to give licence and placarde to shote in Crosbowes & handgunes or any of them, shalbe from and after the saide laste daye of June frustrate voyde and of none effecte.

IX. 25 H.VIII. c. 17, &c. repealed;

AND also that it may be further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide that the saide Statute made in the saide xxvth Yere of the Kings most gracious Raigne, and all other Statuts heretofore made and ꝓvided for thavoydinge and restreynt in shotinge of Crosbowes and handguns or for any of them, or for the usinge and kepinge of the same, be from henceforth utterlie voyde and of none effecte: Provided alwayes that everie ꝓcesse suyte or Informacōn conceaved cōmenced and nowe dependinge for any Offence done contrarie to the forme of the saide Statute made in the said xxvth Yere of the Kings moste noble Raigne, or of any other Statute made (1) ꝓvyded for and concerninge the shotinge in Crosbowes and handguns, not repealed, and for the kepinge of the same, shalbe as good and effectuall to the parties that have comenced the (2) and shall stande and be in suche forme effecte and condicōn as if this Acte had never bene made.

Except as to Suits depending.

X. Proviso for Persons keeping Crossbows, &c. seized in Forests:

PROVIDED also that this Acte or any thinge therin conteyned be not in any wise hurtfull or ꝑjudiciall to any pson or psons nowe beinge or that hereafter shalbe appoynted by the Kings Highnes, to kepe receyve or take any Crosbowes or Handguns that shalbe forfeyted or taken within the precincte or libtye of the Kings forrests parks or chaces, but that he or they may laufully kepe and reteyne the same Crosbowes or Handguns from tyme to tyme untill suche tyme

1 or *O.* 2 same *O.*

Digitized by Google

for Makers of Crosbows, &c.

as the further pleasure of the Kinge Highnes in that behalfe be to evy suche pson shewed & declared: Provided also that this Acte extende not to the makers of Crosbowes or Handguns, but that they may laufully kepe Crosbowes and Handguns Hagbutte and Demyhakes in their houses, and shott in the same onlye for provinge & assayinge of them at a butt or bank of earthe in the place convenient and not otherwise, so that the saide Handguns Hagbutte & Demyhake be of the sevall lenghes in Stock and Gune as ys above lymitted: Provided also that this Acte nor any thinge therin conteyned extende not or be pjudiciall to any Marchaunte whiche have or shall have any Crosbowes Handguns Hagbutte and Demyhake or any of them to sell within this Realme and to none other use, so that the same Handguns Hagbutte and Demyhake be of the sevall lenghes in Gune and Stocke as ys above lymitted and not under.

and Merchants dealing therein.

XI. Proclamation of the Act in each County.

PROVIDED also that noe manner of parson rune in any daunger or take hurte by reason of any penaltye or forfeiture conteyned in this Acte untill suche tyme as pclamacon be made of the same Acte, within the Countye where the partie that shall or maye offende contrie to this Acte dwelleth, by the space of twentye dayes nexte after the makinge of the saide pclamacon.

XII. Housekeepers not liable to Penalty for their Lodgers keeping Crossbows, &c.

PROVIDED also that yf any manner of pson bringe or cause to be brought withe him into his lodginge or in or to any other mans house any Crosbowe or Handgune, that then the penaltye and forfeyture, yf any suche be or hereafter shalbe forfeited by reason of this Acte, to rune and be onely upon the bringer of the saide Crosbowe and Handgune and not to the owner of the same lodginge or house, yf the saide [howner [1]] of the said lodging or house cause thes aide bringer thereof to take & carrie awaye the saide Crosbowe or Handgune agayne withe him at his departinge; anye thinge in this Acte made to the contrie notwithstandinge.

XIII. Offenders may be arrested by any Persons.

AND be it also enacted by thauctoritie of this psent parliament that if any pson or psons, from or after the laste daye of June next comynge, see or fynde any pson or psons offendinge or doinge contrie to the forme and effecte of this Acte, that then it shalbe laufull to everie suche pson or psons pceyvinge fyndinge or seinge anye suche pson or psons so offendinge contrie to the fourme of this acte, to arrest and attache evy suche offendor or offendors and to bringe or convey the same to the next Justice of Peace of the same Countye where the said offendor or offendors shalbe founde soe offendinge; And that the same Justice of Peace upon a due exiacon and proeff thereof before him had or made by his discrecon shall have full power and aucthoritie to sende or comytt the same offendor or offendors to the next Gaole, there to remayne till suche tyme as the saide penaltye or forfeyture shalbe trulye contented and paide by the saide offendor; the one moytie of the same penaltye to be paide to the Kinge Highnes and thother moytie thereof to the first bringer or conveyer of the saide offendor to the same Justice of Peace.

XIV. Licences, if given, (*See* § VIII.) shall specify at what Beasts, &c. the Party licensed may shoot, and he shall give Security to obey such Regulations.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that yf any pson or psons doe at any tyme hereafter obteyne gett or purchase, of the Kinge Majestie his heires or successors, any placarde licence or bill assigned to shote in any Crosbowe Handgun Hagbutt or Demyhake contrie to the tenor purporte and effecte of this psent acte, that then there shalbe conteyned in everie suche placarde licence and bill assigned, at what beaste fowles or other thinges the saide pson or psons so obteyninge any suche placarde licence or bill assigned shall shote, withe any Crosbowe Handgune Hagbutt or Demyhake, or els that everie suche placarde licence and bill assigned hereafter to be obteyned gotten or purchased shalbe clerely voyde frustrate and of none effecte: And also that everie suche pson or psons so obteyninge any suche placarde licence or bill assigned, before they shote in any suche Crosbowe Handgun Hagbutt or Demyhake, in any suche manner or forme as shalbe mencioned in any suche placarde licence or bill assigned, shalbe bounden in the Kinge Courte of Chauncerie by recognizaunce in the some of twenty pounde to the Kinge use withe and upon condicon that he so obteyninge or havinge the saide licence placarde or bill assigned, shall not shote in any Crosbowe Handgune Hagbutt or Demyhake at any other beaste or fowles then in any suche placarde licence or bill assigned shalbe conteyned and specified, and els all suche placardes licence and bille assigned so hereafter to be made to any pson or psons not beinge so bounden by recognizaunce in the Courte of Chauncerie as is aforesaide, to be utterlie voide and of none effecte.

XV. Recovery and Application of Penalties.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that it shalbe laufull to all Justice of Peace in their sessions and to all Stewardes and Baylieffe in their sevall leete and lawe dayes to enquyre heare and determyne evy suche offence after the saide laste daye of June to be comytted and done contrie to the tenor of this psent Acte; So that alwayes noe lesse fyne then tenne poundes be assessed upon everie suche psentment and conviccon made accordinge to the due course of the lawe; the same fyne so by the same Justice of Peace upon everie suche psentment and conviccon made before them in their Sessions, to be payde and levyed onely to the Kinge use; and the one moytie of everie fyne to be assessed by the Stewarde or Baylyffe of any leete or lawe daye, upon everie psentment and conviccon before them, to be payde and levyed to the use of the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde, and ([2]) the other moytie the one halfe to the owner of the saide leete or lawe daye by distresse or accon of debte, and thother halfe of the same seconde moytie of the same fyne, to be to the partie that will pursue for the same in any of the Kinge Courte by bill playnte informacon or accon of debte, in the whiche none Essoyne pteccon nor wager of lawe shalbe allowed.

XVI. Penalty on Jurors charged to enquire into Offences, who shall conceal the same, 20s.

AND be it further enacted, that yf any Jurie beinge sworne and charged to enquyre for the Kinge our Sovaigne Lorde before anye Justice of the Peace or Stewarde of leete or lawdayes, of any offence comytted or done contrie to this psent Acte, doe wilfullie conceale any of the same offence, that then the saide Justice Stewarde or Bayliffe before whom any concealment shalbe had and done, shall have auctoritie by vertue of this psent Acte from tyme to tyme to chardge and sweare an other Jurie of twelve or mo good and substantiall honest psons to enquire of everie suche concealment, and if any suche concealment be founde and presented by the saide Jurie so chardged to enquyre of the same, that

[1] owner *O.*

[2] of *O.*

Digitized by Google

then everie one of the saide fyrste Jurie that so did conceale the same, shall leese and forfeyt for everie suche concelement of evy suche offence twenty shillinge; All whiche forfeytures and penaltyes of twentye shillinge for everie such concealment of everie suche offence so found and psented before the same Justice of Peace shall holye be levyed and payde to the Kinge use, and the moytie of all the same forfeytures and penaltyes of twenty shillinge, so founde and psented before the Stewarde or Bayliffe of any leete or lawdaye, shalbe levied and paide to the use of the owner of the saide leete or lawdaye by distresse or accon of debte, and thother moytie thereof to be to the partie or parties that will sue for the same by accon informacon bill or playnte in any of the Kinge Courte, in the whiche accons informacons bille or playnte no wager of lawe essoyne nor pteccon shalbe allowed.

XVII. Limitation of Prosecutions; One Year to the King, and Half a Year to others.

PROVIDED alwaies and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that yf any pson or psons hereafter in any parte do offende or do contrie to the purvewe and remedy of this Acte, whereupon cause of Accon for the same offence shalbe geven to the Kinge his heires or successors or to any other pson or psons that will sue by vertue of this Acte for the punyshment of the saide offence or forfeytures, that yf the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde his heires or successors within one yere next and ymediatlye after suche offence and forfeytures had and made do not pursue their accon or accons so given by this Acte or cause exaiacon upon suche defaulte and offence to be had and made before their counsaile, or other psentmente thereof to be had accordinge to the meanynge of the same Acte, and everie other pson whiche hereafter by vertue of this Acte maye have accon or accons suyte or informacon upon this Statute within halfe a yere next and ymediatlye after suche offence or forfeitures had and made do not comence their suyte informacon accons or psentmente of and upon the said forfeyte by accon or otherwise as in this psent Acte ys lymited and declared, that then aswell the Kinge our Sovaigne Lorde his heires and successors, after one yere next after suche offence and forfeyte had and made yf no suyte in his or their name be taken by accon or otherwise as ys before expssed before the same yere ended & determyned, as everie other pson after halfe yere next after like Offence had and done in the fourme aforesaide yf noe suyte thereupon be taken by none of them in fourme above declared, be utterly excluded and debarred of their saide suyte accons Informacons and exaiacons to them gyven by vertue of the saide Acte, and the partyes and evy of them so offendinge shalbe of all suche Offence and forfeyte clerely dischardged and quytt; Any thinge in this Acte comprised to the contrie notwithstandinge.

XVIII. Proviso for Inhabitants near the Sea Coasts, Scotland, Calais, Jersey, &c.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide that this psent Acte ne any thinge therin conteyned shall in anywise extende or be pjudiciall unto the Kinge Subjecte resident or inhabitinge nere unto the Coaste of the Sea in any parte of this Realme, their houses beinge not above fyve myles distant from the same Coste, nor also to any of the saide Subjecte inhabitinge within twelve myles of the borders of Scotlande, nor to any the Kinge Subjecte Inhabitaunte of the Towne and Marches of Callice, nor to any of the Inhabitunte of the Isles of Jersey Gernesey Anglesey and the Isles of Weight and Man, but that it shalbe laufull for everie of the saide Inhabitaunte at all tymes hereafter to have excise and use their handguns hagbutte and demyhakes of the lenghes abovesaide within the lymytte and Isles abovesaide, so that it be at noe manner of Dere heron Shoveler fesant partriche Wild Swanne or Wilde Elke or any of them; this psent Acte or any thinge therin conteyned to the contrie notwithstandinge.

XIX. Proviso for Servants under Orders of their Masters.

PROVIDED also that this Acte ne any thinge therin conteyned be in anywise hurtfull or pjudiciall to any svnte or pson that hereafter, from the saide laste daye of June, shall bend beare carrie charge use or assaye anye Crosbowe or any handgun demyhake or hagbutt of the lenghes abovesaide, by the cōmaundment of his Lorde [and [1]] Master so that the saide svnte or pson doe not shote at any fowle Dere or other Game of what Kynd or nature soever they be; nor also to any suche svnte pson or psons that shall after the saide last daye of June beare or convey any Crosbowe handgun hagbutt or Demyhake of the lenghes aforesaide to any place or places, by the comaundment of his lorde or master that maye shote by auctoritie of this Acte, to be amended repayred delyvered or assayed; so that the saide Servaunte or other pson so bringinge or conveyinge the saide Crosbowe handgun hagbutt or demyhake have redye to shewe to evy pson requiring the sight thereof one licence in Writinge sealed or subscribed by his saide Lorde or Master to carrie and convey the same Crosbowe handgun hagbutt or demyhake to thintent to be amended repayred assayed or delivered as ys aforesaide.

XX. Proviso for Owners of Ships, &c.

PROVIDED alwaies that this Acte or any thinge conteyned therein shall not extende to any Owner of any Shippe, for having or kepinge of any handgun hagbutt or demyhake of the sevall lenghes in this Acte expssed or under, only to be had and occupied within their Shippe or other Vessell, or for the carriage and recarriage of them or any of them on lande, or kepinge of them for the onlye excise and occupyinge of them within their saide Shippe or Vessell; Anye thinge in this Acte to the contrie in any wise notwithstandinge.

[1] or *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE concerninge conveyaunce of Brasse Latten & Bell Mettell over the Sea.

Recital of Stat. 21 H.VIII. c. 10. against Exportation of Brass, &c.

WHERE in the Parliament holden at Westm the third daye of November in the xxj^th Yere of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge that nowe ys, amongest other thingꝭ it was enacted, that noe pson or psons shoulde from thenceforthe carrye or convey any Brasse Copper Laten Bell Mettall Gunemettall ne Shroffe Metal into anye parte or partꝭ beyonde the Sea, upon payne of forfeyture of the saide mettall, as by the saide Acte more playnely appeareth: Synce the makinge of whiche Estatute dyvse psons aswell Englishmen as Straungers have deceiptefullye obteyned lycences of the Kingꝭ Heighnes to carrie over Belmettall and other broken mettall; surmysinge the same mettallꝭ not to be mete for makinge of Gunes and other Engyns of Warre, nor for ymplementꝭ necessarie for household, whiche surmyse is ꝑved untrue as the cōmon experience therof daylye declareth, so that all other Realmes and Countries be full of Artillarie and munycons, and this Realme ys lyke to lack yf more hastye remedye to stoppe the conveyaunce of the same be not further ꝑvided then is in the same Acte; Wherefore maye it please the Kinges Highnes and the Lordes sꝑuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same to enacte, that noe pson or psons from henceforthe shall carie or convey by Water or otherwise any Brasse Copper Latten Belmettall Pann Mettall Gunemettall nor Shroffe metal whether it be clene or mixed, Tynne and Lead onely excepted, into any parte beyonde the Sea, or into anye outwarde Realme or Dnion whatsoever it be; upon payne to forfeyt the double value of the same mettall so carried and conveyed, the one halfe thereof to be to the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde and thother to the partie that will sue for the same by Writt Bill Playnt or Informacon in the wch no essoyne or ꝓtecc̃on shalbe allowed.

Evasion thereof by Licences, &c.

Penalty upon exporting Brass, &c. Forfeiture thereof.

II. Proof of such Exportation, &c.

AND further be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, for the true meanynge of this Estatute, that the arrivale dischardge and deliverie of the saide mettallꝭ in anye partꝭ beyonde the Sea or in any other forren Realme or Dnion shalbe tried and determyned within this Realme, in suche Countye or Place where the saide mettall or mettallꝭ were shipped or first carried, with like ꝓces & determynac̃on as all other Informac̃ons or [acc̃on to be [1]] tried & adjudged within this Realme or as the same fact had bene done within this Realme and Domynion.

III. Regulations as to carrying such Metal Coastwise.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that no ꝑson or ꝑsons at any tyme hereafter shall shippe or carrie any of the saide mettallꝭ afore rehersed to carrie or dischardge the same in any parte of this Realme, unles suche ꝑson or ꝑsons, before the shippinge thereof, doe declare and manyfest unto the Customer of suche Porte or Creke where the same mettall shalbe shipped the true weight of all suche mettall as shalbe shipped, and also shall make a sufficient obligac̃on in the lawe in the whiche he shalbe bounden to the saide Customer to the Kingꝭ use in suche some as shall amōnte to the double value of the said mettall so declared & manyfested, with condic̃on that the same shalbe dischardged at some Porte or Cryke within this Realme and in no other place, upon payne to forfeyt the same in manner and fourme above rehersed; And that everie suche ꝑson or ꝑsons that shall shippe suche [mettall [2]] and be and shalbe bounden as ys aforesaide shall, within eight monethes next after the shippinge thereof, bringe a true c̃tyficate from the Customer of the Porte Creke or Place where he or they shall happen to dischardge the same mettall, testyfyinge that the same mettall so shipped and the true Weight thereof ys there discharged, whiche c̃tyficate the Customer of suche place where the saide mettall shalbe dischardged shall upon the dischardge thereof [made [3]] and delyver to the partie so discharging or to his factor without anye delaye.

IV. Penalty on Customers for false Certificates.

AND be it further enacted, that yf any Customer or his Deputye by covyne or by any other undue meane do make any false or untrue c̃tificate concerninge the said dischardginge of suche Mettall contr'ye to the true meanynge of this Acte, that then suche Customer so falsely or untruly c̃tyfyinge as is aforesaide shall lose his Office and also the value of the goodꝭ so concealed out of the saide c̃tyficate.

V. Proviso for Metal lost or taken at Sea.

PROVIDED alwaie that yf the saide mettall by Tempest of Weather be drowned or by Enemyes or Piratꝭ robbed and spoyled, and that sufficiently ꝑved without fraude or covyn before the Customer and Comptroller or their sufficient deputyes in the porte where the Partie or Parties so shipped the mettallꝭ aforesaide or anye of them, by the saide partie or parties or their executors, that then he or they so bringinge suche sufficient proffe shall have (4) obligac̃on to him delyvered or els he and his executors thereof to be acquyted and clerelye dischardged; any thinge in this Acte to the contr'ie conteyned notwithstandinge.

VI. Commencement of Act.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that this Acte shall onlye take his effecte and be put in execuc̃on from and after the fyrst daye of Aprill nexte cōmynge.

---

[1] acc̃ons be *O.* [2] mettallꝭ *O.* [3] make *O.* [4] his *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII. (1)

THE Bill ayēst conjuracōns & wichecraftes and sorcery and enchantments.

Various Sorts of Sorceries, &c.

WHERE dyvers and sundrie persones unlawfully have devised and practised Invocacōns and conjuracōns of Sprites, ꝑtendyng by suche meanes to understande and get Knowlege for their owne lucre in what place treasure of golde and Silver shulde or mought be founde or had in the earthe or other secrete places, and also have used and occupied wichecraftes inchauntemen'ꝭ and sorceries to the distrucc̄on of their neighbours persones and goodes, And for execuc̄on of their saide falce devyses and practises have made or caused to be made dyvers Images and pictures of men women childrene Angelles or develles beastes or fowles, and also have made Crownes Septures Swordes rynges glasses and other thinges, and gyving faithe & credit to suche fantasticall practises have dygged up and pulled downe an infinite nombre of Crosses w'in this Realme, and taken upon them to declare and tell where thinges lost or stollen shulde be becōme; whiche thinges cannot be used and excersised but to the great Offence of Godes lawe, hurt and damage of the Kinges Subjectes, and losse of the sowles of suche Offenders, to the greate dishono' of God, Infamy and disquyetnes of the Realme: FOR REFORMAC̄ON wherof be it enacted by the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lorde w' thassent of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that yf any persone or persones, after the first daye of Maye next comyng, use devise practise or exercise, or cause to be used devysed practised or exercised, any Invocacōns or conjuracōns of Sprites wichecraftes enchauntmentes or sorceries, to thentent to get or fynde money or treasure, or to waste consume or destroy any persone in his bodie membres or goodes, or to ꝓvoke any persone to unlawfull love, or for any other unlawfull intente or purpose, or by occac̄on or colo' of suche thinges or any of them, or for dispite of Cryste, or for lucre of money, dygge up or pull downe any Crosse or Crosses, or by suche Invocacōns or conjuracōns of Sprites wichecraftes enchauntementes or sorcerie or any of them take upon them to tell or declare where goodes stollen or lost shall become, That then all and ev̄y suche Offence and Offences, frome the saide first day of May next comyng, shalbe demyde accepted and adjuged Felonye; And that all and ev̄y persone and persones offendyng as is abovesaide their Councello's Abetto's and Procuro's and ev̄y of them from the saide first day of Maye shalbe demyde accepted and adjuged a Felon and Felones; And thoffender and Offenders contrarie to this Acte, being therof lawfullie convicte before suche as shall have power and auctoritie to here and determyn felonyes, shall have and suffre suche paynes of deathe losse and forfaytures of their landes teñtes goodes and Catalles as in cases of felonie by the course of the Cōmon lawes of this Realme, And also shall lose p'vilege of Clergie and Sayntuarie.

Persons using Invocations, or other Practices of Sorcery, to discover Treasure, &c. or to destroy or injure any one, or to provoke unlawful Love, &c. declared Felons without Clergy, &c.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE for Maynten'nce of Artyllarie and debarringe of unlauful Games.

Statutes for Maintenance of Archery, viz.

(2)MOSTE humbly complayninge shewe unto your Highnes your dayly Orators the [Bowers[3]] Fletchers Stringers and Arrowehedmakers of this your Realme, that where for the advauncement and maynten'nce of Archerie the better to be maynteyned and had within the same, and for the avoydinge of div̄se and many unlaufull Games and Playes occupied and practised within this Realme to the great hurte and lett of Shotinge and Archerie, div̄se good and laufull Statut̄ have bene devised enacted and made, amongest whiche one was made in a parliament holden at Westm̄ in the thirde yere of your moste gracious raigne, and the same Acte made ꝑpetuall in the parliament there holden in the sixte yere of your saide raigne; the whiche good and laudable Acte notwithstandinge div̄se and many subtill & inventatyve and craftye ꝑsons, intendinge to defraude the same estatut̄, sithence the makinge thereof have founde and dayly fynde many and sondrie newe and crafty Games and Playes, as logatinge in the Feild̄, slydethrifte otherwise called shovegrote, aswell within the Cittie of London as els where in many other and divers part̄ of this Realme, kepinge houses playes and allyes for the maynten'nce thereof, by reason whereof Archerie ys sore decayed and dayly is lyke to be more mynished, and div̄se [Bowers[3]] and Fletchers for lacke of Worke gone and inhabyte them selves in Scotlande and other places out of this Realme, there workinge and teachinge their Science, to the puyssaunce of the same to the greate comforte of estraungers and detryment of this Realme: And where also your Graces subject̄ Bowyers Fletchers and [others[4]] Artifycers afore named from tyme to tyme resorte repayre and come out of all plac̄ of this your Realme unto the Cittie of London for lacke of livinge, and doe inhabite nygh the same Cittie or in the suburbes of the same Cittie and in the street̄ and lanes of the same Cittie, beinge no fremen of the same Cittie nor bearinge nother scott lott nor other chardḡ within your saide Cittie as other Citizens and fremen of the same Cittie doe and are bounde to doe and by their othes are sworne to doe, and whiche Cittizens and fremen of your saide Cittie of the mysteries and craft̄ before rehersed whiche have bene brought upp as prentices from their youthe dwellinge within the Freedome of your saide Cittie of London are alwayes in readynes to furnyshe your Graces affayres when they shalbe cōmaunded; by reason of the whiche resortinge and aboade of suche forrens and Straungers of the mysteries and craft̄ before rehersed in the suburbes street̄ and lanes of the sam Cittie, other Citties Townes Villaḡ and Plac̄ within this Realme remayne and be unfurnyshed of Artyficers and Craft̄ men before rehersed, to the great decaye of the Archerie of this Realme; And [forasmuche[5]] as it appeareth by the preamble of the saide estatute enacted in the saide thirde yere, whiche was established and made ꝑpetuall in the foresaide syxte yere of your most gracious raigne, That your Highnes callinge to your most noble and gracious remembraunce that, by the [feare[6]] and ex̄cise of the Subject̄ of this your Realme in shotinge in longe Bowes, there hathe contynually growen and bene within the same great nomber and multytude of good

3 Hen.VIII. c. 3. made perpetual by 6 Hen.VIII. c. 2.

Unlawful Games invented;

Evils thereof, in Decrease of Archery, &c.

Bowyers, &c. not Freemen of London come to reside there;

Recital of the Preamble of Stat. 3 Hen.VIII. c. 3.

[1] From the Original Act in the Parliament Office. See Note at the beginning of this Year.
[2] To the Kyng o' Soveraigne Lorde [3] Bowyers *O.* [4] other *O.* [5] forsomoche *O.* [6] feate *O.*

Digitized by Google

Archers, whiche hathe not only defended this Realme and the Subjectꝭ thereof agaynste the cruell malice and daunger of their [utter[1]] Enemyes in tyme heretofore paste, but also withe little nomber and puyssaunce in regarde have done many notable Actꝭ and discomfytures of Warre agaynst the Infidels and others, and furthermore subdued and reduced dyvse and [many[2]] Regions and Countries to their due obeysaunce, to the great honor fame and suertie of this Realme and Subjectꝭ, and to the terrible dread and feare of all straunge Nacyons any thinge to attempte or doe to the hurte or damage of them, (3) yet nevertheles Archerie and Shotinge in longe bowes was little used, but dayly did mynishe decaye and abate more and more, for that muche parte of the cōialtye and poore people of this Realme, wherby of olde tyme the great nomber and substaunce of archers hathe growen and multiplyed, were not of power or abylitie to buy them longe bowes of Ewe to excise shotinge in the same and to susteyne the contynuall chardge thereof, And also by meanes and occacon of customable usage of Tennys Playe Bowles Cloyshe and other unlaufull Games, ꝑhibited by manye good and beneficiall estatutꝭ by auctoritie of Parliament in that behalfe ꝓvided and made, great ympoverishment hathe ensued, and manye haynous murders robberies and fellonyes were cōmytted and done, and also the devyne service [of God[4]] by suche misdoers [&[5]] holye and festyvall dayes [nor[6]] heard or solempnized, to the highe displeasure of Almyghtie God; as by the foresayde preamble more playnely maye appeare: IT MAYE therefore be enacted by your Highnes the Lordꝭ sꝑuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that evy man beinge the Kinges subjecte, not lame decrepitt nor maymed nor havinge any other lawfull or reasonable cause or ympedyment, beinge within thage of threscore yeres, excepte spiritual men Justicꝭ of one Benche and of the other, Justices of the Assise and Barons of the Eschequer, shall from the Feaste of Pentecoste next cōmynge use and exercise shotinge in long bowes, and also have a bowe and arrowes contynuallye readye in his house to use himselfe and doe use himselfe in shotinge. And also the Father Governours and Rulers of suche as be of tender age do teache and bringe them up in the knowledge of the same shotinge; And that everie man havinge a man childe or men children in his house shall ꝓvide ordeyne and have in his house for everie man childe being of thage of seven yeres and above till he shall come to thage of seventene yeres, a bowe and two shaftes, to enduce and learne them and bringe them upp in shotinge, and shall delyver all the same bowes and arrowes to the same younge men to use and occupye; And yf the same younge men be servauntꝭ that then their Maisters shall abate the money that they shall paye for the same bowes and arrowes of their wagꝭ; And after all suche younge men shall come to thage of xvij yeres everie of them shall ꝓvyde and have a bowe and fower arrowes contynually for himselfe, at his ꝓper costꝭ and chargꝭ or els of the guyfte or ꝓvision of his freindꝭ, and use and occupie the same in shotinge as is before rehersed; And if the Master suffer any of his ꝟv'ntꝭ takinge wagꝭ beinge in his householde and under thage of xvij yeres, or the Father suffer anny of his sonnes beinge in houshoulde and under thage of xvij yeres to lacke a bowe and two arrowes cont'rie to the fourme of this estatute by the space of one moneth together, Then the master or father in whom such negligencꝭ shalbe, shall for everie suche defaulte forfeyt vj s. viij d; And that (7) ꝟv'nte passinge thage of xvij yeres and under thage of threscore yeres and takinge wagꝭ, whiche can or is able to shoote and shall lacke a bowe and fower arrowes by the space of one moneth together, shall for everie suche defaulte forfeyte and lose vj s. viij d.

All Men, except Religious, and Judges, under 60 Years of Age, shall exercise shooting in Long Bows;

And teach their Children, Servants; &c. having a Bow with Two Arrows for each under 17 Years old, and with Four Arrows for those above 17; Penalty, 6s. 8d. per Month.

II. Shooting at Rovers, &c.

BE it further enacted by aucthoritie aforesaide, that noe Man under thage of xxiiij yeres shall shoote at any standinge prick excepte it be [at[8]] a Rover whereat he shall chaunge at every shoote his marke, uppon (9) for evye shoote doinge the cont'rie fower pence; And that noe ꝑson above the saide age of xxiiij yeres shall shoote at any marke of [a leaven[10]] score yardꝭ or under, withe anye prickshafte or fleight, under the peyne to forfeyt for everie shoote vj s. viij d.

Shooting with Ewe Bows;

And that noe ꝑson under thage of xvij yeres, excepte he or his father or mother have landes or teñtꝭ to the yerely value of tenne poundꝭ or be worthe in moveables the sōme of fortie markꝭ sterlinge, shall shote in any bowe of Ewe whiche shalbe bought for him after the feast of the Purificacon of our Ladye next cōmynge under the peyne to

Butts to shoot at.

loose and forfeyt vj s. viij d. And also that Butts be made on this syde the feaste of Saincte Michaell Tharchaungell next cōmynge in everie Cittie Towne or Place, by the Inhabitauntꝭ of everie suche Cittie Towne and Place, accordinge to the Lawe of auncyent tyme used; And that the Inhabitauntꝭ and Dwellers in everie of them be compelled to make and contynue suche buttꝭ uppon payne to forfeyt, for everie thre monethes so lackinge, twentye shillingꝭ; and that the saide Inhabitauntꝭ shall exercise them selfes withe longe bowes in shotinge at the same and els where in holye dayes and other tymes convenient.

III. Common Bows to be made of Elm, &c.

AND to thintent that everie ꝑson maye have bowes of meane price, Be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that everie bowyer dwellinge out of the Cittie and suburbes of London shall, after the saide feaste of the Purifycacon of our Ladye next cōmynge, for every bowe that he maketh of Ewe, make fower other bowes mete to shote in, of Elme wyche hasill ashe or other Wood apte for the same, under the peyne to lose and forfeyt for everie suche bowe so lackinge iij s. iiij d. And everie bowyer dwellinge within the saide Cittie or Suburbes of London shall after the saide feast of the Purificacon of our Ladye next cōmynge, for everie bowe of Ewe that he shall make, shall also make two other bowes apte for shotinge, of Ayshe Elme Wyche hasill or other Wood meet for the same, under lyke peyne and forfeyture.

IV. Price and Sale of Bows.

AND be it also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that noe Bowyer shall sell any bowe of Ewe for any ꝑson beinge betwene thage of eight yeres and fourtene yeres above the price of xij d. And that the same bowyers shall have Bowes of Ewe of all prices from vj d. the pece to xij d. the pece for youthe betwene the saide ages of vij yeres and xiiij yeres, and like wise have bowes of Ewe for youthe betwene thage of xiiij yeres and xxj yeres, and shall sell the same at reasonable prices; And moreover that no Bowyer shall sell or put to sale to any the Kingꝭ subjectꝭ any bowe of Ewe of the taxe called Elke above the price of iij s. iiij d. under the peyne to forfeyt xx s. for everie bowe soulde

---

[1] owtward *O.* [2] *O.* omits.—many St. 3. H.VIII. c. 3. [3] or any of them *O.* [4] *O.* omits.
[5] on *O.* [6] not *O.* [7] evy *O.* [8] for *O.* [9] payne *O.* [10] xj *O.*

Digitized by Google

to the contrie above the saide price of iij s. iiij d. as appeareth by a Statute made in the xxij^th^ yere of the Raigne of Kinge Edwarde the fourth, the fourth Chapter. And that all bowe staves of Ewe hereafter to be brought into this Realme shalbe soulde open and not in bundellꝭ nor close, to the intent the buyers of them may have pfecte knowledge of the goodnes of them & give the better price for them yf they be soe worthe. [*See Statute 22 E. IV. c. 4.*]

V. Fletchers may sell Wood to each other.

AND furthermore be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide that Fletchers of London and the Suburbes of the same, may at their libtye sell seasonable tymber to evy Fletcher of the Countrie, without fallinge into anye penaltye or daunger to any of their Wardens for so doinge; And that all ordnncꝭ and other lawes made or to be made by their Wardens or otherwise to the contrie shalbe henceforthe clerelye frustrate and voyde.

VI. How Bowyers, &c. not free of London may be removed from thence.

AND also be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the Bowyers Fletchers Stringers and Arrowhed makers, repayringe and resortinge unto the saide Cittie or the Suburbes of the same and there makinge their dwellinge or abydinge, beinge not Fremen of the said Cittie bearinge neither scott nor lott within the saide Cittie, shall at all tymes by the appoyntment of your Gracꝭ most honorable Counsaile the Lorde Chauncelor of Englande for the tyme beinge Lorde Tresorer or the Lorde Privie Seale or one of them, goe and inhabyte suche Citties Burroughes and Townes as be destitute of such Artyficers and there to excise occupie and practise their saide craftꝭ and facultyes for the mayntenance of Artillerie and Archerie; and if any suche pson, to whom warnynge shalbe so given by the Kingꝭ most honorable Counsell the Lorde Chauncelor the Lorde Treasorer or the Lorde Privie Seale as ys aforesaide, to departe unto other Townes or placꝭ of the saide Realme of Englande from the saide Cittie of London the suburbes streetꝭ lanes and placꝭ nere the same, refuse to accomplishe the same, that then he or they so refusinge shall forfeyt for evye daye that he shall make his abode contrarie to this acte fourtye shillingꝭ.

VII. Aliens shall not export Bows, without Licence;

BE IT also enacted by thauctoritye aforesaide, that no Straunger borne out of the Kingꝭ obeysaunce not beinge Denizen shall convey or do to be conveyed, geve sell or exchaunge, into any partꝭ out of the Kingꝭ obeysaunce any longe bowes arrowes or shaftes without the Kingꝭ speciall lycence, uppon payne of forfeyture of the same wheresoever they shalbe taken or the value thereof within the Kingꝭ power, and uppon peyne of ymprisonement without bayle or maynprice unto [suche suche tyme as he[1]] or they so beinge in Warde have made a reasonable fyne to the Kinge for his or their offencꝭ, afore the Justicꝭ of Peace or two of them in the Sessions in the same Countye where he or they shalbe cōmytted to Warde, or fynde sufficient suertye for the payment of the same fyne. And that noe manner of pson not beinge borne within the Kingꝭ obeysaunce, not made denizon, use within the Kingꝭ obeysaunce shotinge withe longe bowes without the Kingꝭ licence, uppon of forfeyture suche bowes arrowes and shaftꝭ as they shalbe founden so shotinge withe; and everie of the Kingꝭ subjectꝭ may have authoritie to take and seise the same forfeytures to his owne use, and that Justicꝭ of Assise & of Gayle delyverie [Justice[2]] of Peace and Stewardꝭ of Fraunchises leets and lawedaies have power to enquyre of all the pmisses in their Sessions leetꝭ and lawdayes and heare and determyne the same, and also by their discrecon examyne all psons lackinge and not havinge bowes shaftes and arrowes accordinge to the fourme aforesaide. nor shoot with the Long Bow.

VIII. None shall keep Houses for unlawful Games; Penalty 40*s.* per Day;

BE it also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that noe manner of pson of what degree qualytie or condicon soever he or they be, from the Feast of the Nativitye of St John Baptist now next cōmynge, by himselfe factor Deputye servaunte or other pson, shall for his or their gayne lucre or lyvinge, kepe have houlde occupie excise or maynteyne any cōmon house alley or place of bowlinge Coytinge Cloyshe Cayles halfe bowle Tennys Dysing Table or Cardinge, or any other manner of Game phibite by anye estatute heretofore made, or any unlaufull newe game nowe invented or made, or any other unlaufull newe game hereafter to be invented founde had or made, upon payne to forfeyt and paye for everie daye kepinge havinge or mayntayninge, or sufferinge any suche Game to be had kepte executed playde or maynteyned, within anye suche house garden Alley or other place contrie to the fourme and effecte of this Estatute fourtie shillingꝭ; And also everie pson usinge and hauntinge any of the saide houses and places and there playenge, to forfeyt for everie tyme so doinge vj s. viij d. And yf any pson hereafter sue for any placarde to have cōmon Gamynge in his house contrie to this Estatute, That then it shalbe conteyned in the same placarde what game shalbe used in the same house and what psons shall playe thereat, and everie placarde graunted to the contrie to be voyde, and also that the partye obteyninge any suche placarde before he put the same in execucon shalbe bounde withe sufficient suertyes withe him by Recognizaunce in the Chauncerie in a cten some to be appoynted by the discrecon of the Lorde Chauncelor of Englande that he shall not use the saide placarde contrie to the fourme thereof. For frequenting them 6*s.* 8 d. Licences for such Houses, and Security by the Party licensed.

IX. Magistrates may enter Gaming Houses, and arrest the Keepers and Parties playing, and take Security for their good Behaviour.

BE it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that it shalbe lawfull to all and everie the Justices of Peace in everie Shier, Maiors Sheriffꝭ Bayliffꝭ and other Head Officers within everie Cittie Towne and Boroughe within this Realme, from tyme to tyme aswell within libtyes as without as nede and case shall requyre, to come enter and resorte into all and everie houses places and allies where suche Games shalbe suspected to be houlden used excised or occupied contrie to the fourme of this Estatute, And as well the Kepers of the same as also the psons there hauntinge resortinge and playinge to take arrest and ymprison, and them so taken and arrested to keep in prison, unto such tyme as the Kepers and maynteyners of the saide playes and Games have founde suerties to the Kinges use to be bounde by Recognizaunce or otherwise no longer to use kepe or occupye any suche house playe Game Alley or Place: And also that psons there so founde be in like case bounden, by themselfes or els withe suerties by the discrecons of the Justices Mayors Sherieffꝭ Bayliffꝭ or other head Officers, no more to playe haunte or excise from thenceforthe in at or to anye of the saide places or at anye of the saide Games.

[1] suche tyme he *O.*

[2] Justicꝭ *O.*

Digitized by Google

X. Mayors, &c. of Cities shall make regular Search for Gaming Houses.

Penalty on them for Neglect.

ALso be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the Maiors Sheriffe Baylieffe Constables and other head Officers w^th^in everie Cittie and Towne within this Realme where any suche Officers shall fortune to be, aswell within the Franchises as without, shall make due searche, wekelye or at the furthest at all tymes hereafter once everie monethe, in all place where any suche houses Alleyes playes or place shalbe suspected to be had kepte and mayneteyned: And if the saide Mayors Sheriffe Bayliffe Constables [and [1]] other head Offycers within their Cities Burroughes and Townes, aswell within Fraunchises as without, doe not make due searche at the furtherst once everie moneth yf the case soe requyre accordinge to the tenor of this Acte, and doe not execute the same in all thinge accordinge to the purporte and force of the same, That then everie suche Mayor Sherieff Bayliff Constable or other head Officer to paye & forfeyte for everie Moneth not makinge suche searche nor executinge the same fourty shillinge.

XI. Artificers and Servants shall not play at certain Games, out of Christmas, &c.

Bowls in private Gardens;

BE it also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that noe manner of Artyficer or Crafte man of any handy crafte or occupacon, husbandman apprentice laborer s^v^nte at husbandrye jorneyman or s^v^aunte of artyficer marriners fysshermen watermen or any s^v^yngman, shall from the saide Feast of the Natyvitie of Sainte John Baptiste playe at the Tables Tennys Dyce Cardes Bowles Clashe Coytinge Logatinge, or any other unlawfull Game, out of Christmas, under (2) peyne of twentye shillinge to be forfeyt for everie tyme, And in Christmas to playe at anye of the saide Games in their maisters houses or in their maisters p^sence: And also that noe manner of pson shall at any tyme playe at any bowle or bowles in open place out of his garden or orcharde, under the peyne for everie tyme so offendinge to forfeyt vj s. viij d: And that all Justice of Peace Mayors Bayliffe Sherieffe and all other hed Officers and everie of them, fyndinge or knowinge any manner pson or psons usinge or exc̃isinge any unlaufull games cont^r^ie to this p^s^ent estatute, shall have full power and auctoritie to cōmytt everie such offendor to Warde, there to remayne without bayle or mayneprise untill suche tyme that they so offendinge be bounden by obligacon to the Kinge use, in such sōmes of money as by the discrec̃ons of the saide [Maior Justice [3]] Bayliffe or other head Offycers shalbe thought reasonable, that they or any of them shall not from henceforthe use suche unlaufull games.

Justices of Peace, &c. may commit Offenders.

XII. Penalties under former Acts repealed:

Limitation of Suits, One Year.

Application of Penalties.

BE it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that all other Statute made for the restraynt of unlaufull games or for the mayntenⁿnce of Artillerie, as touchinge the penaltyes or forfeytures of the same, shalbe from hensforthe utterlye voyde; And [for [4]] all informac̃ons pleynte acc̃ons or suyte that shalbe taken or sued uppon anye parte of this estatute shalbe comenced within the yere after the offence cōmytted and done, or otherwise no advantage or suyte thereof to be taken; And where any suche forfeytures shall happen to be founde within the p^s^incte of anye fraunchise leete or lawe daye, then the lorde of the same fraunchese leete or lawedaye to have the one moytie thereof, And thother moytie thereof to anye of the Kinge subjecte that will sue for the same in anye of the Kinge Courte by acc̃on informac̃on bill or otherwise, in whiche acc̃on or suyte the Defendaunte shall not be admitted to wage his lawe nor any p^tec̃on nor essoyne shalbe allowed; And where suche forfeyture shalbe founden out of the Precincte of any franchise leete or lawe daye, that the moytie of all suche forfeytures shalbe to the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde and thother moytie thereof to any of the Kinge subjecte that will sue for the same by bill playnte acc̃on informac̃on or otherwise in anye of the Kinge Courte, in whiche suyte or acc̃on the defendaunte shall not be admytted to wage his lawe nor any p^tec̃on or essoyne shalbe allowed.

XIII. Proclamation of Act every Quarter, &c.

Commencement of Act.

AND to thintent that everie pson maye have knowledge of this acte and avoyde the daunger and penaltyes of the same, be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide That all Mayors Bayliffe Sheriffe and other head Officers shall fower tymes in the yere, That ys to saye once everie quarter, make open p^c^lamac̃on of this p^s^ent Acte in everie markett to be houlden w^th^in their se^v^all Jurisdicc̃ons and auctorities, And also that the Justice of Gaole Delyverie Assises and Justice of Peace do cause the same to be p^c^laymed in their se^v^all Circuyte and Sessions before them houlden: And that this Estatute shall begynne to take his effecte con^v^nynge the penaltyes of the same from the saide Feast of Sainct John Baptiste nowe next cōmynge and to contynue and endure for ever.

XIV. Lessees of Gaming Houses existing may give up their Leases.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that yf any pson or psons have taken by lease, whether it be by worde writinge or otherwise, any house alley or place wherin anye suche unlawfull game nowe ys and at any tyme of suche lease made was used, that then everie suche lease shall, at the lib̃tye of him or them to whom such lease is made, their executors admynistrators or assignes, from the saide feast of the Natyvitie of St John Baptiste be utterlye voyde, Excepte it be for breache of coven^n^nte or agrement or payment of rent due att the saide Feast or att any tyme before; so that at the same Feaste, or within one moneth next after the same, the saide lessee geve knowledge to suche lessor or lessors their heires or assignes that hee will noe longer occupye the same, And that then it shalbe laufull to the Inheritor lessor or owner thereof or to his heires or assignes in the same house Alley or place to reenter.

XV. Servants may play at Cards, &c. by Licence of their Masters.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that it shalbe laufull for everie maister to licence his or their s^v^nte to playe at Cardes Dice or Tables withe their saide maister or withe any other Gentleman repayringe to their saide maister, openly in his or their house or in his or their p^s^ence, accordinge to his or their discrec̃on; and that it shalbe laufull to everie suche s^v^nte, for everie tyme so beinge cōmaunded or licenced by his saide maister as ys aforesaide, to playe at Carde Dyce or Tables withe his saide maister or other Gentleman so to him repayringe; Any thinge in this Acte to the cont^r^ie notwithstandinge.

XVI. Noblemen, &c. may license Playing Cards, Dice, Tables, Bowls, or Tennis, in their Houses, &c.

(3) PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that it shalbe laufull to everie Nobleman and other, havinge mannors landes teñte or other yerelye p^f^itte for terme of lyef in his owne right or in his wyeffe righte to the yerelye value of a hundred poundes or above, to comaunde appoynte or licence by his or their discrec̃on his or their servaunte or famylye of his or their house or houses for to playe, within the p^c^yncte of his or their Houses Gardens or

[1] or O. [2] ye O. [3] Justice Maires O. [4] y^t^ O.

[3] The Two following Provisoes are annexed to the Original Act in separate Schedules.

Digitized by Google

Orchardes, at Cardes Dyce Tables Bowles or Tennys, aswell amongest themselfes as other repayringe to the same house or houses, And that they so playinge by comaundment appoyntment or licence as ys aforesaide, shall not incurr anye daunger or penaltye conteyned in this Acte for the same; This Acte or anye thinge therin conteyned to the contrarie thereof in anywise notwithstandinge.

XVII. Proviso for existing Informations under repealed Acts.

PROVIDED alwaie and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that all Informacons accons and suytes nowe dependinge in any of the Kinge Courte for or concerninge anye penaltye or forfeyture conteyned in any of the saide Statute by this Acte repealed, and noe Judgement therin yet given, the same Informacons accons and suyte shalbe remayne and stande as good and effectuall in the lawe to all intents construccons and purposes as yf this Acte had never bene had ne made; Any thinge in this Acte conteyned to the contrie in anywise notwithstandinge.

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE concerninge the Execucon of certayne Statute.

Necessity of enforcing the Execution of certain neglected Statutes:

FORASMUCHE as before this tyme dyvse and sondrie good lawes statute pvisions and ordynnce have bene made, by the Kinges Majestie our naturall Soveraigne Lorde and other his most noble pgenitors, for thencrease and advauncemente of the publycke and comon wealthe of this Realme of Englande and of his Highnes subjecte of the same; Amongest whiche some speciall notable and pfitable lawes statute ordynnces and pvisions be verie requisite convenient and expedient for the same Comon Wealth dulye and diligently to be putt in daylye excise and execucon, and suche as have bene and be auctorised [to be put[1]] in due and juste execucon suche speciall and notable lawes statute and ordynnces, and to correcte and punyshe the Infringers and contemners thereof in suche wyse as ys lymitted by the same, hath bene verie remyse and negligent in doinge their Offices, to the great detryment hurte & pjudice of the Comon Wealthe: FOR REFORMACON whereof be it enacted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde withe thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same,

The Justices of Peace at their Easter General Sessions shall, for putting in Execution the Laws against Vagabonds, Retainers, &c. divide themselves into Districts, Two at least in each District;

that all and singuler the Justices of Peace within any Shiere Cittie Boroughe or Place within this Realme of Englande Wales or any other the Kinges Dnions, shall yerely at the Gepall Sessions of the Peace to be houlden next after the feast of Easter, assemble them selves togeather, That is to saye everie nomber of them within the lymitte of their Comissions wherein they be named Justice of Peace, and at and uppon suche their assemblye shall diligentlye together amonges them selfes puse examyne studie and knowe theffecte and true intente of the lawes Statute ordynnce and pvisions hereafter spified; That is to saye the lawes and Statute heretofore made and pvided concninge or in any wise towchinge vacabounde Reteyners givinge lyveries signes tokens or badges mayntennce ymbracerie Bowstaves and Archerie unlawfull Games forestallers and Regrators vittayle vittaylers and Inholders and everie of them, and of all Statute and lawes made in this psent Parliament touchinge the same or any of them; and after the pusinge and delibate understandinge of the saide lawes statute and ordynnce, they shall devise amongest themselfes howe the same may be best putt in due and just execucon, And for the better pcedinge therin shall devyde and sever themselfes, lymittinge and assigninge alwayes the nomber of two of them at the leaste or more, into hundrede wapentake rapes Commote or nomber of Townes and Village by their discrecons; And ([2]) the saide Justice so devided, or twoo of them

and hold Sessions in every Quarter, Six Weeks before each General Quarter Sessions;

at the least, shall in everie quarter of the yere from and after the saide feast of Easter next comynge holde and kepe within the lymitte of their devision one Sessions beside the gepall quarter Sessions for the Peace, the saide one Sessions to be kepte and houlden alwayes within the lymitte of their devision at and in one suche daye as by them shalbe appoynted, so that it be alwayes six weke at the least before the Quarter Sessions; and that all pcesse and pceding in everie of the saide Sessions soe to be houlden shalbe contynued from Sessions to Sessions; And that the saide Justice

to enquire, hear, and determine on all Offences;

or two of them at the least at and in everie suche Sessions shall have full power and auctoritie to enquyre, aswell by the Othes of twelve Men Inhabitaunte within the lymitte of their devision, as by any Informacon geven [unto[3]] them by any pson or psons, of all defaulte offences and contempte done or comytted or hereafter to be done or comytted agaynste the fourme of any the Statute aforesaide, and to heare and determyne the same; And shall allso have power and

to issue Process against Offenders;

auctoritie, upon any psentment or Informacon touchinge the pmisses or anny of them, to make pcesse by venire facias one capias and an exigent under the Seales of the same Justice or two of them agaynste everie suche pson and psons againste whom any suche Informacon or psentment shalbe had, for their apparaunce afore them in their Sessions to be houlden as ys aforesaide, to answere to suche informacon or psentment as shalbe there had or made; And if the pson or

and to give Judgement on Conviction;

psons accused by Informacon or psentment shalbe convicte upon any suche Informacon or psentment, by confession or verdicte of twelve men, That then the saide Justice of Peace or two of them afore whom suche convicon shalbe had, shall have full power and aucthoritie to geve Judgment, againste everie such offendor and offendors so convicte, of suche paynes by ymprisonment or suche paynes losses and forfeytures of money or bothe or any of them as are lymitted in

with Execution thereon;

the saide spall statute for suche offence whereof they shalbe soe convicte, and cause execucon thereof to be made and had accordingly; And also the saide Justice of Peace or two of them at and in their said Sessions to be houlden as ys

and may correct Panel of Juries under Statute 3 H. VIII. c. 12.

aforesaide, shall have full power and auctoritie to correct and refourme the pannelle of Juryes for any Inquyres to be made afore them touchinge the saide Statute or any of them; in lyke manner and forme as Justices of Gaole Delyverie and of Peace may doe in their Sessions by vertewe of a Statute thereof made in the thirde year of our most dread Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges Raigne that nowe ys; and that the Sherieffe and other ministers havinge power to retorne pannelle shall make his or their retornes accordinge to suche reformacon and correccon of the Justice aforesaide, upon the peyne lymitted by the same Statute.

[1] to put *O.* [2] that *O.* [3] to *O.*

Digitized by Google

II. Application, &c. of Penalties under Convictions by such Justices;

AND it is ordeyned and enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that yf any pson or psons be convicte as ys aforesaide by any Informacon afore the saide Justices or two of them within the lemyttes of their devision, That then the moytie of the peynes losses and forfeytures of money of the offendors so convicte shalbe to the Kinges Majesties [use[1]] And the other moytie thereof to the partie that pursueth suche Informacon accordinge to the tenors and effecte of the saide sevall statutes; and if any conviccon be had by reason or upon any psentment That then the Kinges Majestie shall have the hole paynes fynes and forfeytures of the offendors; All whiche peynes fynes losses and forfeytures of money to be due to the Kinge by reason of any conviccon as ys aforesaide together withe all ysues fynes and amerciamentes [aforesaide[1]] Justices within the lymittes of their devision shalbe levied by the Sherieff or his ministers by a scedule indented, to be made betwene suche Justices or two of them afore whom suche peynes losses and forfeytures fynes ysues and amerciamentes shalbe loste & forfeyt, and the said Sheriefes, The one parte of whiche scedule shalbe certyfied by the saide Justices or two of them yerelie in the Terme of Saincte Michaell into the Kinges Eschequier, to thintente that the Sherieff shall there answere the same to the Kinges use.

Ascertaining and certifying the King's Share.

III. Allowance to Justices and their Clerks.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by aucthoritie aforesaide, that everie of the saide Justices of Peace shall have for houldinge of everie of their saide Sessions as ys aforesayde fower shillinges for their costes, and the clerke of the Sessions by them to be appoynted for the makinge and writinge of the pces and extractes of the Sessions for everie Sessions two shillinges, to be payde by the handes of the Sherieff, of the Kinges parte and porcon of the paynes losses and forfeytures and of the yssues fynes and amerciamentes aforesaide.

IV. Justices in Cities, &c. shall yearly meet the Justices of the County.

PROVIDED alwayes that Justices of Peace in Cities Boroughes and Townes Corporate, not beinge Sheires or Countyes of them selfes, shall assemble once in the yere withe the Justices of Peace of the Shire where suche Cities Boroughes or [Towne[3]] Corporate be, and shalbe lymitted to execute this acte within the Cittye Boroughe or Towne Corporate where they shalbe Justices of Peace and not elswhere.

V. Offences shall be tried in their proper Districts.

PROVIDED also that no Informacon [of[4]] psentment shalbe had or taken by the saide Justices of Peace so devided by auctoritie of this Acte, but for suche offences defaultes or contemptes as bene or shalbe done w^thin the limyttes of their devisions.

VI. Offences by Servants against the Statutes of Apparel may be tried at such Sessions.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the saide Justices of Peace so devided, or two of them, within the lymittes of their devision shall have full power and auctoritie to examyne inquyre here and determyne, by Informacon and triall as ys aforesaide, all defaultes and contemptes whiche after the Feast of the Nativytie of our Lorde next comynge shalbe done or comytted by any svntes comonly called [yongemen[5]] or gromes husbandmen laborers and artificers, or any of them, againste the tenor forme and effecte of the statutes and lawes made for excessive apparell, and to correcte and punyshe the offenders, therin beinge thereof convicte afore them as is aforesaide, according to suche paynes forfeytures and punyhmentes as ys lymitted by the saide Lawes and Statutes of Apparell, to be levied payde and certyfied as ys aforesaide.

VII. Justices of Assise, &c. may fine the Justices of Peace for neglect of Duty, &c.

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritie abovesaide, that as well the Justices of Assise, as the Justices of Chester and the Kinges Justices of Northe Wales and South Wales, in all and singuler their Circuytes, shall have full auctoritie and power by the force of this psent acte to inquyre, aswell by Informacon as by psentment before them, of the defaultes contemptes omyssions negligences favours affeccons corrupcons and other thinges whatsoever they shalbe, of all and singuler the saide Justices of Peace whiche shall not deligentlye trulye and dulie see put and cause the saide good lawes statutes ordynnces and pvisions to be put in ure excise and pfecte execucon, accordinge to theffectes aswell of the saide statutes heretofore made as of this psent acte, and to heare examyne & determyne the same as ys aforesaide, and to assesse suche fynes uppon the saide Justices of Peace and uppon evye of them, beinge convicte of any defaultes negligences and offences as is aforesaide, as to their discrecon shalbe thoughte expediente for the qualytie and quantytie of their offences.

VIII. Sheriffs, &c. shall assist in Execution of this Act.

AND be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that all Sherieffes Bayliffes Constables Hedboroughes and all & singuler other officers and ministers whatsoever aswell within libtyes as without, shalbe attendaunte aydinge & assistinge to all and singuler the saide Justices of Peace in and for the due execucon of this acte, uppon payne to make suche fynes as the saide Justices of Peace or two of them shalbe assessed to the Kinges use by their discrecons.

IX. Proviso for resident Justices;

PROVIDED alwayes that this statute shall not bynde any Justice of Peace or of quoz to assemble or execute any thinge in this acte in any other Shire Cittie Boroughe or Place then in suche Shire Cittie Boroughe or Place where he shalbe resident and dwellinge, at the tyme when suche assemblie shalbe made by vertue of this acte: Provided also that suche

Peers and Privy Counsellors.

Lordes and other whiche beinge Justices of Peace or of Quoz, be or shalbe of the King Privye Counsell attendaunte upon his Royal Parson, or any principall officer of his Highnes house attendaunte uppon his office and other, whiche shall happen to be occupied in his Highnes vice by his Majesties comaundment, shall not be compelled to assemble withe the Justices of Peace or Quoz in any Shire Cittie or Boroughe or otherwise bounden to do or excise by auctoritie of this acte, [that[6]] they be bounde to doe afore the makinge of this acte; any thinge or thinges conteyned in this acte to the contrie notwithstandinge.

X. Proviso for the Judges, &c.

PROVIDED also that the Justices of eyther Benche, Barons of the Kinges Eschequier, the Kinges Attorney and Solycitor, and all other Justices officers and ministers beinge bounden to attende the Termes, shall not duringe their such attendaunce be compelled to holde or kepe any Sessions in the lymittes devided to them upon thassemblies of the Justices of Peace as is aforesaide.

---

[1] O. omits. [2] afore the saide O. [3] Townes O.
[4] or O. [5] Yeomen O. [6] then O.—[than]

Digitized by Google

AND to thintent that the saide Justicꝭ Barons and all other Officers and Ministers aforesaide may the better be once in the yere at everie assemblie aforesaide, It is therefore ordeyned by aucthoritie of this Acte that the Quarter Sessions houlden after Easter shalbe yerely kept upon the Tuesdaye next after Lowe Sondaye in everie Shire of this Realme Wales and other the Kinges Domynions. (1)

XI. Time of holding the Easter Quarter Sessions.

PROVIDED alwayes that this acte or any thinge therin conteyned shall not in anywise extende to the county palentyne of Hexam within the countie of Northumberland, ne to the countie Palentyne of Elye within the County of Cambridge, nor to any Towne Corporate or Libtye within eyther of the saide Countyes Palentynes havinge Justicꝭ of Peace, for or concerninge thexꝑctinge retornynge ꝯtyfyinge or levyinge of any issues fynes forfeytures amꝯciamentꝭ or penaltyes, to be assessed or taxed uppon any ꝑson or ꝑsons in any Session to be holden within the said Countye palentynes or eyther of them, or within any Towne Corporate scituate and beinge within eyther of the saide Countye palentynes; but that the same yssues fynes forfeytures amꝯciamentꝭ and penaltyes and everie of them, maye be assessed taxed extracted retorned ꝯtyfied and levyed from tyme to tyme hereafter, in suche manner and fourme to all intentꝭ and purposes as they and everie of them have been used to be assessed taxed extꝑcted retorned ꝯtifyed and levyed at any tyme before the makinge of this Acte, or sholde be assessed taxed extꝑcted retorned ꝯtifyed and levied, yf this saide acte had never bene had or made; This Acte or any thinge therein contayned to the contꝝrie notwithstandinge.

XII. Proviso for Counties Palatine of Hexham and Ely, as to certifying, &c. of Penalties, &c. [*See* § II.]

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that Justicꝭ of Peace within anye Shire of this Realme of Englande and Wales shall not be compelled by vertue of this acte to assemble themselfes for the execuc̃on of this acte, for this ꝑsent yere, before the next genꝯall Assises to be holden within everie suche countye before the Feast of Saincte Michaell tharchaungell next cōmynge; but that they and everie of them shalbe compelled upon lyke payne mencioned in this acte to assemble themselves at the saide genꝯall Assises for thexecuc̃on of the same, for this ꝑsent yere onlye, accordinge to the purporte tenor and true meanynge of this Acte; Any thinge in this Acte conteyned to the contꝝrie notwithstandinge.

XIII. First Session shall be after the next Assises of this Year.

PROVIDED alwaie that this Acte or any thinge therein conteyned shall not in anywise extende or be ꝑjudiciall or hurtfull to the Countie Palentyne and Dutchie of Lancaster, or any Townes Corporate within the same County Palentyne and Dutchie havinge Justices of Peace, for or concerninge thexꝑctinge retorninge ꝯtyfienge or levyinge of any yssues fynes forfeytures amꝯciamentꝭ or penaltyes to be taxed or assessed uppon anye [any[2]] ꝑson or ꝑsons in any Sessions to be houlden within the saide Countie Palentyne and Dutchie of Lancaster or Townes corporate parcell of the same Dutchie, by vertue of this Acte; but that the same yssues fynes forfeytures amꝯciamentꝭ and penaltyes shall and maye be extꝑcted retorned ꝯtifyed and levied from tyme to tyme in suche manner and fourme to all intentꝭ and purposes as they have used to be extracted retorned ꝯtyfied and levied, at any tyme before the makinge of this Acte; This Acte or any thinge therein conteyned to the contꝝrie notwithstandinge.

XIV. Proviso for Duchy of Lancaster as to certifying, &c. of Penalties. [*See* § II.]

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that all yssues fynes amꝯciamentꝭ & forfeitures risinge and growinge by vertue of this ꝑsent Acte within anye of the sevall libtyes franchises or temporall Jurisdicc̃ons, whiche bene sevallye appoynted and assigned to the survey ordre & governaunce of the Kinge our Soveraigne Lordꝭ sevall Courtꝭ of Augmentac̃ons of the Revennewes of his Crowne and of the genꝯall Surveyors of the Kinges landes, shalbe claymed and allowed and also collected and levied by the Kingꝭ Bayliffꝭ or other Officers, of the same libtyes franchises and Jurisdicc̃ons for the tyme beinge, and shalbe sevally answered to the Kinge in the same sevall Courtꝭ after and accordinge to suche sorte and order as other yssues fynes amꝯciamentꝭ and forfeytures within the same sevall libtyes franchises and Jurisdicc̃ons at this ꝑsent tyme bene or ought to be claymed allowed and answered; any thinge in this ꝑsent Acte to the contꝝrie notwithstandinge.

XV. Proviso for Fines, &c. within Liberties under Survey of Courts of Augmentations, &c.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the Justicꝭ of Peace in everie of the Shires in South Wales and North Walles and Countye Palentyne of Chester, accordinge to their lymittac̃on, shall and maye ꝯtyfye all the [Streytꝭ[3]] by them to be made in manner and fourme as ys aforesaide, to and afore suche Chamberlayne or Chamberlaynes Chauncellor or Chauncellors Audytor or Audytors, in suche place or placꝭ as by the Kingꝭ Majestie ys or hereafter shalbe appoynted or assigned for hearinge and determyninge of the Sheriffꝭ accomptꝭ in everie of the saide shires in Wales or Countye Palentyne aforesaide; Any thinge in this Acte menc̃oned to the contꝝrie notwithstandinge.

XVI. Proviso for Fines, &c. in Wales and Chester.

PROVIDED alwaye that this Acte or anye thinge therein conteyned shall not in anywise extende to the County Palentyne and Countye of Durham, or to any Towne Corporate within the same Countie Palentyne or County of Durham having Justices of Peace, for and concerninge the extractinge retorninge ꝯtifyinge or levyinge of any Issues fynes forfeitures amꝯciamentꝭ or penaltyes to be assessed or taxed uppon any ꝑson or ꝑsons, in any Sessions to be houlden within the saide Countye Palentyne or Countie of Durham, or within any Towne Corporate scituate and beinge within either the saide Countie Palentyne or County of Durham, but that the same yssues fynes forfeytures amꝯciamentꝭ or penaltyes, and everie of them, may be assessed taxed extꝑcted retorned ꝯtifyed and levyed from tyme to tyme hereafter in suche manner and fourme to all intentꝭ and purposes as they and everie of them have bene used to be assessed taxed extracted retorned ꝯtifyed and levied at any time before the makinge of this Acte, or shoulde be assessed taxed extracted retorned ꝯtifyed and levied if this acte had never bene had or made; This acte or any therin conteyned to the contꝝrie notwithstandinge.

XVII. Proviso for Fines, &c in County Palatine of Durham. [*See* § II.]

---

[1] "This Act to contynewe to the later ende of the next ꝑliament." *O.* At the bottom of the Original Act is written "Soit baille aux Comunz."—"A cest bille avecq̃ sext ꝑvisions a ceo attaches lez Comunz sont assentz." But these Provisions are not at present annexed to the Act.

[2] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.

[3] estrets *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

XVIII. Proviso for the Barons, &c. of the Cinque Ports, and Fines there.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted that this Acte or any thinge therin conteyned shall not extende to the Barons and Inhabitaunte of or within the Syncke Portes or their members, or to any of them to compell or constrayne them or anye of them to assemble themselfes withe anye the Justices of Peace out of the saide Porte or members and the libtyes of the same, of for or concerninge thestreetinge of fynes yssues forfeytures and amciamente to be sett loste or assessed by vertue of this acte within the libtyes aforesaid; but that they and everie of them shall and maye assemble themselfes together at suche place and places within their libtyes for thexecutinge of this Acte, as to them shalbe thought most convenient, and to devide themselfes after suche fashion as they shall thincke best and most requysite for thexecutinge of this estatute in this acte mencõned; And maye and shall take suche fynes yssues forfeytures and amciamente and everie of them, as shalbe sett lost and assessed by vertue of this Acte in suche manner and fourme and to suche uses purposes and intente as they or any of them lawfully sholde myght or oughte to have had before the makinge of this acte; this Acte or any thinge therin conteyned to the contrie notwithstanding.

XIX. Proviso for Fines, &c. in Cities and Corporations.

PROVIDED alwaye that this Acte or any thinge therin conteyned be not at any tyme hereafter in any wise prjudiciall or hurtfull to any pson or psons bodyes politick or corporate, or to their heires or successors or to the heires or successors of any of them, for or concerninge any their lawfull righte titles intereste or claymes of in or to any manner of yssues fynes amcyamente penaltyes or other forfeytures, in any wise to be assessed loste or forfeyted before anye Justice of Peace, at their Sessions hereafter to be houlden or kepte in any Shire Cittie Boroughe or Towne corporate within this Realme of Englande by vertue or aucthoritie of this Acte; but that everie suche pson or psons bodyes politicke & corporate their heires and successors and the heires and successors of everie of them, and their laufull deputyes in suche behalfe, shall and may at all tymes hereafter assesse extracte taxe retorne levye clayme have and enjoye all manner of suche yssues fynes amciamente forfeytures and other penaltyes, and everie of them, to all suche uses & purposes, and in like manner and fourme in everie behalfe, as they or any of them have lawfully used to doe and have or myght have done and hadd at any tyme before the makinge of this psent acte by vertue of any graunte to them or any of them heretofore made graunted or otherwise by vertue of any custome or lawful usage thereof heretofore used in everie behalfe; this Acte or any thinge therein conteyned to the contrie notwithstandinge.

Continuance of Act.

This Acte to contynue to the latter ende of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE for Butchers to sell at their Pleasures by Weight or otherwise.

Recital of Stat. 24 H. VIII. c. 3. regulating Butchers and the Price of Meat:

IN moste humble wyse showen unto your Highnes the Wardens Maisters and Fellowshipp of the Bouchers of your Cittie of London and all other the Bowchers within this your Realme of Englande, That where in your Parliament houlden at Westm by progacõn the xxiiij^ty yere of your most noble raigne, yt was enacted ordeyned and established by your Majestie the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cõmons in the saide Parliament then assembled and by aucthoritie of the same Parliament, that everie pson whiche sholde sell by himselfe or any other the carkayses of beyffe porke mutton or veale, or any parte or pcell thereof, after the firste daye of Auguste then next ensuyng, shoulde sell the same by lawfull weighte called haber de poys and none otherwise, the saide fleshe to be cutt out in reasonable peces accordinge to the request of the buyer, in like fashion as afore that tyme was used, without fraude or covyn; and that everie pson whiche by himselfe or any other sholde sell any fleshe of the saide carkases sholde have withe him where he sholde make sale of the saide fleshe sufficient beame scales and weighte sealed called haber de poys for true vinge of the buyers; And that after the saide first daye of Auguste no pson nor psons sholde take or cause to be taken for any pounde weighte of fleshe of the carkayses of beiff or porke by him or them to be soulde above the price of one halfe pennye, nor for any pounde weighte of fleshe of the carkases of mutton or veale above the price of one halfe pennye (') farthinge, without deceipte or covyn; upon payne to forfeyte for everie pounde not soulde by weighte or above the saide price lymitted and for evy defaulte done contrie to the true meaninge of the saide acte thre shillinge fower pence, The one moytie thereof to be to your Highnes and thother moytie to the partie that will sue for the same by bill playnte or informacõn in whiche suyte none essoigne wager of lawe nor ptecc̃on shalbe allowed; The heade necke inwarde portenance legges nor feete to be accompted as parte of the carkayses aforesaide but suche to be solde at a lower price; as by the saide Acte amonge other thinge more playnely appereth: Whiche acte was in all thinge by your saide Orators well dulye justlye and trulye executed accordinge to the tenor and purporte of the same, untill your Graces Parliament houlden at Westm by progacõn the xxvij^th yere of your moste noble reigne, at whiche tyme it was then and there for and upon divse good causes and consideracõns enacted ordeyned and established, that from the twelveth daye of Aprill in the yere of our Lorde God 1536, until the xxiiij^th daye of Aprill whiche sholde be and was in the Yere of our Lorde God 1540, all Bouchers and other sellinge fleshe by retayle may laufullye kill and sell all manner beiff porke mutton and veale being good and holsome for mans bodye at their pleasures and libtyes, as freely and liballye as they or any of them did or myght have done at any tyme before the saide estatute made the xxiiij^th yere of your moste noble raigne, and also before an other Statute concerninge the same made the twentye fyve yere of your moste noble raigne, without any losses payne [or [1]] ymprisonement forfeyture or penaltie to be by them or any of them or the successours of them or any of them had loste borne or susteyned in that behalfe duringe the tyme before rehersed, the same estatute or any of them to the contrie in anywise notwithstandinge; And that the same estatute and either of them, and everie clause sentence and article in them or either of them conteyned, sholde be in [suspecte [3]] and not put in execucõn duringe the same terme; as by the saide acte made the (4) xxvij^th yere of your most noble raigne amonge

27 H. VIII. c. 9. suspending the Act 24 H. VIII. c. 3. and also the Act 25 H. VIII. c. 1. in Confirmation thereof;

[1] and half *O.*; & *St. 24 Hen. VIII. c. 3.* [2] *O.* omits. [3] suspense *O.* [4] saide *O.*

Digitized by Google

other thinge more playnlie appereth; whiche Actes before rehearsed concerninge the sellinge of fleshe by weight as ys aforesaide, yf they sholde hereafter be put in execuc̃on and your saide Orators compelled to sell fleshe by Weighte accordinge to the purporte tenor and effecte of the saide estatute made the xxiiij^th yere of your most noble reigne, sholde be to the utter undoinge of your saide Orators for ever: It maye therfore please your Majestie that it maye be by your Highnes and by thassent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this p̃sent Parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, ordeyned established and enacted, that the saide statute made in the xxiiij^th and xxv^th yere of your most noble raigne may be repealed adnihilated made frustrate and voyde agaynste your Orators and all other your subjectꝭ; and that it maye from henceforth be laufull unto all your saide subjectꝭ to sell their victuallꝭ from tyme to tyme by them selfes their wyves and s̃v^ntes to all manner of psons that will buy the same, in like manner and fourme as they myght have done before the makinge of the saide estatute or any of them, without any daunger payne penaltye or forfeyture to be had for the same; Any thinge in the saide estatutꝭ or any of theme conteyned to the cont^rie notwithstandinge.

Mischief of the recited Acts, 24 & 25 H. VIII.

The said recited Acts repealed.

CHAPTER XII.

An Acte for Murther and malicious Bloudshed within the Courte.

WHEARE Treasons mysprisions of Treasons murders manslaughters and other malicious strikingꝭ by reason whereof bloude ys or shalbe shedd agaynste the Kinges Peace, bene often and many tymes done and cōmytted within the lymittꝭ of the Kinges palace or house, or other house or houses where and when his Majestie is there demurrant and abidinge in his owne moste Royall p̃son, whiche offences when they be done be best knowne by his Highnes officers and ministers of his most honorable householde and by his Majesties s̃v^ntes of the Chequer Rolle; And yf his Majestie shall happen to remove from suche his pallace or house or other house or houses where suche offences were done, before the triall [or [1]] determynac̃on thereof, Then suche offences mought not laufullye be tried heard and determyned by and before the saide officers, but be remytted to be tried and determyned by the ordre of the Cōmon lawes of this Realme; by reason whereof the punyshment of the said offendors in suche cases hathe bene longe delayed and somtyme their offences forgotten and not remembred and soe escape unpunyshed: Be it therefore enacted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde withe thassent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this p̃sent parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, That all treasons mysprisions of treasons murders manslaughters bloudshedde and (1) malicious strikingꝭ by reason whereof bloude ys or shalbe shedd agaynste the Kingꝭ peace, whiche hathe byne done since the Feast of All Sainctꝭ laste paste or hereafter shalbe done within anye the Pallaces or houses of his Highnes or his heires, or any other house or houses at such tyme as his Majestie hathe bene since the saide Feast of All Sainctꝭ or hereafter shall happen to be then demurrant or abydinge in his Royall p̃son, shalbe from henceforthe enquired of tryed heard and determyned within any the Kingꝭ Pallaces or houses or other house or houses [whereof [2]] his Majestie or his heires shall hereafter repayre unto or be abydinge, in manner and fourme followinge; that is to saye, before the Lorde greate maister or Lorde Stewarde for the tyme beinge of the Kinges moste honorable householde and of his heires and successors, and in the absence of the saide Lorde Great Maister or Lorde Stewarde of the householde before the Treasorer and Comptroller for the tyme beinge of the Kingꝭ most honorable householde and of his heires and successors, and Stewarde of the Marshalsey for the tyme beinge, or twoe of them wherof the Stewarde of the Marshalsey for the tyme beinge to be one, by vertue of their offices without any Cōmission or other aucthoritie or power other then by thauctoritie of this p̃sent Acte to be geven unto them or anye of them; whiche Stewarde of the Marshalsey shalbe forever from tyme to tyme assigned and appoynted bye writinge under the seale of the saide Lorde Great Maister or Lorde Stewarde for the tyme beinge; And whether the Kinges Majestie or his heires hathe or at any tyme hereafter shalbe removed from the Pallace house or houses where suche offences were or shalbe done or not removed, before they be enquired of tried heard and determyned, yet suche offences shall by thauctoritie of this Acte alwayes from hensforth be enquired of tried heard and determyned before the Kingꝭ Majesties and his heires officers & ministers of householde before named, or two of them as ys abovesaide, [be [4]] the Inquisic̃on and Verdicte of his Highnes and his heires householde s̃v^ntes in his and their Chequer Rolle, in manner and fourme as before & hereafter ys exp̃ssed in this p̃sent Acte, and at suche Pallace house and houses where his Majestie or his heires shalbe at anye tyme hereafter demurrant or abydinge; And that all suche retornes of p̃ces, and all execuc̃ons and Judgmentꝭ conc̃ninge the p̃misses shalbe had and done by the Officers before & hereafter exp̃ssed and in manner and fourme as before and hereafter in this p̃sent Acte ys conteyned: And that all Inquisic̃ons upon the viewe of p̃sons slayne or hereafter to be slayne within any the Kingꝭ saide Pallaces or houses or other house or houses aforesaide, shalbe by auctoritie of this Acte had and taken hereafter for ever by the Coroner for the tyme beinge of the householde of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge or his heires, without any adjoyninge or assisting of an other Coroner of any Shire within this Realme, by the Othe of twelve or more of the Yeomen officers of the Kinges and his heires most honorable houshold, retorned by the two Clerkes comptrollers the Clerkes of the Cheque and the Clarkꝭ Marshallꝭ or one of them for the tyme beinge of the saide housholde, to whom the saide Coroner of the same houshoulde shall directe his p̃cepte; whiche Coroner of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kingꝭ houshoulde shalbe from tyme to tyme named appoynted and assigned by the saide Lorde Greate Maister or Lorde Stewarde for the tyme beinge; And that the saide Coroner of the saide housholde shall from tyme to tyme for ever without delaye s̃tyfie, under his Seale and the Seales of suche p̃sons as shalbe sworne before him,

Failure of Trial of Offences committed within the King's Court, by Removal of the Court:

All Treasons, Murders, and malicious Bloodsheds, committed in any Palace or Residence of the King, shall be tried before Officers of the King's Household, by virtue of their Offices, without any Commission, &c. by a Jury of the Household.

All Inquests on Persons slain within the Court shall be taken by the Coroner of the Household.

[1] and O. [2] other O. [3] where O. [4] by O.

Digitized by Google

all suche Inquisiĉons Indictmentꝭ and offices uppon the viewe of all dead bodyes beinge slayne at any tyme syth the Feast of all Sainctꝭ aforesaide or whiche hereafter shalbe slayne within any the Kinges saide Pallaces or houses or other house or houses aforesaide, before the saide Lorde Greate Maister or Lorde Stewarde, and in his absence before the Treasorer comptroller and Stewarde of the Marshalsey aforesaide or before two of them whereof the saide Stewarde of the Marshalsey to be one; And that suche Inquisiĉons and offices soe p̄tyfied shalbe demed judged & taken forever as good and effectuall in the lawe to all intentꝭ construccons and purposes, as any Inquisiĉon taken upon the viewe of the body of any pson beinge dead by any Coroner of anye Countye of this Realme hathe bene or shalbe adjudged or taken.

II. How Juries of the King's Household shall be summoned, for finding and Trial of Indictments for Offences committed within the Court.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the saide two clarkes comptrollers clarkꝭ of the checque and clarkes marshalles for the tyme beinge of the Kinges saide houshoulde and of his heires, or one of them forever, upon a p̄cepte to them or to any of them hereafter to be made by the saide Lorde Great Maister or Lorde Stewarde, or in the absence of the saide Lorde Great Maister or Lorde Stewarde, by the said Treasorer and Comptroller of the Kinges most honorable houshoulde and the saide Stewarde of the Marshalsey, or by two of them whereof the saide Stewarde of the Mershalsey to be one, shall have full power to sūmon warne and retorne the names of xxiiij psons being yeomen officers of the Kingꝭ saide householde and of his heires, [and [1]] in the saide Chequer Rolle, to enquyre of suche treasons mysprisions of treasons murders manslaughters and other malicious strikinges by reason whereof bloude ys or shalbe shed against the Kinges peace, before the saide Lorde Great Maister or Lorde Stewarde, and in his absence before the saide Treasorer Comptroller and Stewarde of the Marshalsey, or before two of them at the least whereof the Stewarde to be one; And that it shalbe laufull to the saide Lorde Great Maister or Lorde Stewarde, and in his absence to the saide Treasorer Comptroller and the saide Stewarde aforesaide or two of them wherof the saide Stewarde to be one, before whom suche retornes shalbe soe made as ys aforesaide, to cause suche nomber of the saide xxiiij psons soe retorned, [uppon [2]] the nomber of twelve psons as to him or them shall seme expedient, to enquyre of suche treasons mysprisions of treasons murders manslaughters and other malicious strikingꝭ by reason whereof bloude ys or shalbe shed againste the Kingꝭ peace, within the saide pallaces or houses or other the saide house or houses, (1) sithe the saide feast of All Sainctes or at any tyme hereafter shalbe cōmytted or done within the saide [pallaces or house [4]] or other the saide house or houses: And yf anye pson or psons be indicted by the saide Jurie so sworne before them as ys aforesaide, or by Inquisiĉon before the said Coroner of the saide housholde, and p̄tyfied before the saide Lorde Great Maister or Lorde Stewarde or in the absence of the saide Lorde Great Maister or Lorde Stewarde before the saide Treasorer Comptroller and Stewarde or before two of them wherof the saide Stewarde to be one as ys aforesaide, that then ym̄ediatlye without delaye the saide Lorde Great Maister or Lorde Stewarde, and in his absence the saide Treasorer Comptroller and Stewarde or two of them whereof the saide Stewarde to be one, before whom the saide p̄sentment Inquisiĉon or Indictment shall be so founde or p̄tified by the said Coroner of the same houshoulde, shall arrayne before them all and everie suche pson and psons so indicted accordinge to the course of the cōmon lawe of this Realme, and forthwithe after yssue joyned betwene the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde his heires [and [5]] successors and the prisoner so arraigned the same daye and place, or any other daye and place at the pleasure of the saide Lorde Great Maister (1) Lorde Stewarde and in his absence at the pleasure of the saide Treasorer Comptroller & Stewarde of the Mershalsey or two of them as ys aforesaide, shall make another p̄cepte to the said clarkꝭ comptrollers clarkꝭ of the cheke and clarkes marshalles for the tyme beinge of the saide housholde or to one of them, to sūmon and retorne one other Jurye of xxiiij psons to appeare before the saide Lorde Great Maister or Lorde Stewarde, and in his absence before the saide Treasorer Comptroller and Stewarde of the Marshalsey or before two of them whereof the same Stewarde to be one, at suche daye tyme and place and upon suche payne as shalbe then lymitted and appoynted, of the p̄v̄ntes and Gentlemen Officers of the Kingꝭ Chamber his heires and successors and of the saide houshoulde whiche nowe take or hereafter shall take wages by the Kingꝭ Cheker Rolle; And that the saide Lorde Graunde Maister or Lorde Stewarde yf he be there p̄sent, or in his absence the saide Treasorer Comptroller and Stewarde of the saide Marshalsey or two of them whereof the same Stewarde to be one, before whom suche Jurie shalbe so retorned, shall cause twelve of the same Jurie to be sworne, without any manner of chalenge to be had or allowed for any manner of cause to any of the saide Jurie (mallice onely excepted), trulye [to be tried [6]] betwene our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge and his heires, and suche pson and psons as shalbe so indicted and arrayned of suche treasons mysprisions of treasons murders manslaughters and other malicious strikingꝭ by reason whereof bloude is or shalbe shedd agaynste the Kingꝭ peace or of any of them; And if anye suche pson so indicted or arrayned be founde giltye of any treason mysprision of treason murders or manslaughters, that then all and everie suche pson and psons so founde giltye shall have judgment of lyef and member and suffer suche paynes of deathe, and shall forfeyt all their mannors landes teñtꝭ goodes and cattellꝭ, in like manner and fourme as yf the same pson and psons had bene founde guiltie of any the saide offences by thorder of the cōmon lawes of this Realme, without allowinge to anye suche pson or psons so founde guiltie of anye of the same offencꝭ the benefitt of his or their clergie or privilege of any sanctuarie. And yf any pson or psons so arraigned be founde guyltie for malicious strikinge by reason whereof bloude ys hathe bene or shalbe shed agaynste the Kingꝭ peace, within the saide pallace or house or any other house or any other the saide house or houses, that then everie suche pson or psons shall from henceforth have judgment, by the saide Lorde Great Maister or Lorde Stewarde yf he be p̄sent, (7)

On Conviction by such Juries in Cases of Treason or Murder, like Judgement, &c. as at Common Law.

Offender convicted of striking, with Bloodshed, within the Court, shall have his Hand struck off, and be imprisoned for Life, and fined at the King's Will.

---

[1] *O.* omits. [2] above *O.* [3] 'which' *appears wanting in the Original, and on the Inrollment.*
[4] Palace or Houses *O.* [5] or *O.* [6] to try *O.*
[7] and in his absence by thother before named, before whome such psone or psones shalbe so founde giltie, to have his right hande stryken of before the saide Lorde Greate Maister or Lord Stewarde if he be there p̄nt, *O.*

The Words, here inserted from the Original Act, are omitted from the Inrollment of this Year, from whence the Acts of this Session have been now printed.—They are inserted in the Duplicate Inrollment mentioned in the Note in Page 826.

Digitized by Google

and in his absence before the saide Treasorer Comptroller and Stewarde of the Marshalsey, or two of them at the least whereof the saide Stewarde to be one, and at suche place and tyme as he or they before whom suche pson or psons shalbe soe founde guyltie shall appoynt execucõn to be done; and the same execucõn to be done by suche pson as the saide Lord Great Maister or Lorde Stewarde yf he be there p̃sent, and in his absence as the saide Treasorer Comptroller and Stewarde of the Marshalsey or two of them whereof the Stewarde to be one, shall name or appoynt, and also shall have judgment to have ppetuall ymprisonment duringe his lyef, and shall paye fyne and ransom at the Kinges Majesties pleasure his heires and successors.

III. Attendance and Duty of Officers, at Execution of the Sentence of cutting off the Offender's Hand, viz.

AND for the further declaracõn of the solemne and due circumstance of thexecucõn apperteyninge and of longe tyme used and accustomed, to and for suche malicious strikinge by reason whereof bloude ys hathe bene or hereafter shalbe shed againste the Kinge Peace; it is therefore enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the Sergeant or chief Surgeon for the tyme beinge or his Deputye, of the Kinge Housholde his heires & successors, shalbe redye at the place and tyme of execucõn as shalbe appoynted as ys aforesaide to seare the stumpe when the hande is striken of; and the Sergeant of the Pantrie for the tyme beinge of the saide housholde or his deputye shalbe also then and there redye to geve bread to the partie that shall have his hand so [strikinge [1]] of; And the Sergeant of the Seller for the tyme beinge of the same houshoulde or his deputye shall also be then and there redye withe a pott of redde Wyne to give the same partie drincke after his hande ys soe striken of and the stumpe seared; And the Sergeant of the Ewrie for the tyme beinge of the same houshoulde or his deputye shall also be [than [2]] and there ready withe clothes sufficient for the Surgeon to occupye about the same execucõn; And the Yoman of the Chaundrie for the tyme beinge of the same houshold or his Deputye shall also be then and there and have in redynes seared clothes sufficient for the Surgeon to occupie aboute the same execucõn; And the Maister Coke for the tyme beinge of the same housholde or his deputye shall also be then and there redye and bringe withe him a dressinge knyffe, and shall delyver the same knyffe at the place of execucõn to the Sergeant of the Larder for the tyme beinge of the same houshoulde or to his deputye, who shalbe also then and there redye and holde uprighte the saide dressinge knyffe till execucõn be done; And the Sergeant of the Pultrie for the tyme beinge of the same houshoulde or his deputye shalbe also then and there redye withe a cocke in his hande redye for the Surgeon to wrappe aboute the same stumpe when the hande shalbe so striken of; And the Yoman of the Scullarie for the tyme beinge of the same houshoulde or his deputye to be also then and there redye and p̃pare and make at the place of execucõn a fyre of coles and there to make redye searinge yrons againste the saide Surgeon or his deputye shall occupie the same; And the Sergeaunt or chief Ferrour for the tyme beinge of the same housholde or his deputye shalbe also then and there ready and bringe withe him the searinge yrons and delyver the same to the same Sergeant or chief Surgeon or to his deputye when they be hott; And the Grome of the Salcerie for the tyme beinge of the same houshoulde or his deputye shalbe also then and there redye withe vyneger and colde water and give attendaunce upon the saide Surgeon or his deputye untill the same execucõn be done; And the Sergeant of the Woodyarde for the tyme beinge of the same houshoulde or his deputye shall bringe to the saide place of execucõn a blocke withe a betill a staple and cordes to bynde the saide hande upon the blocke while execucõn ys in doinge.

Chief Surgeon;
Serjeant of the Pantry;
Serjeant of the Cellar;
Serjeant of the Ewry;
Yeoman of the Chandry;
Master Cook;
Serjeant of the Larder;
Serjeant of the Poultry;
Yeoman of the Scullery;
Serjeant Ferror;
Groom of the Salcery;
Serjeant of the Woodyard.

IV. Offenders, refusing to answer or standing mute, shall be convicted.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that yf any pson or psons so indicted of Treason mysprision of Treason murder manslaughter or other malicious strikinge by reason whereof bloude is hathe bene or shalbe shed againste the Kinge peace as ys aforesaide, and thereof be arraigned, and obstinatlye refuse to answere directly to the same offences whereof he or they be so indicted, or if suche pson or psons so indicted and arraigned stande muett and will not speake, then suche pson and psons so refusinge to answere or standinge muett shalbe convicte judged and demed guyltie of the thinge whereof he or they ys or shalbe so indicted [or [3]] arraigned, and shall have judgment to have like paynes of Death, and other paynes punyshmente execucõns forfeytures losses and seisures of landes teñte goode and catalles for the same as he or they oughte or shoulde have had for suche like offences, [as [4]] yf he or they were or sholde be founde guyltie thereof by the verdicte of twelve men.

V. Appointment of Criers to the Court.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the saide clerkes comptrollers clerkes of the Checque and clarkes marshall or one of them for the tyme beinge shall from tyme to tyme name assigne and appoynte a Criar, to make pclamacõns and to call the Juries and to doe other thinge as becometh a criar of a courte to doe belonginge to that Office.

VI. Proviso for Noblemen, &c. correcting their Servants, or the King's Officers, &c. [*See post* § XII.]

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide that this Acte before rehersed conc̃ninge malicious strikinges by reason whereof bloude ys hathe bene or shalbe shedd againste the Kinge Peace, ne the peynes and forfeytures before rehersed for the punyshment of the same, shall not in anywise extende or be p̃judiciall or hurtfull to any noble man, ne to any other pson or psons, that shall happen to strike his or their s̃v'ntes within the saide Pallaces or house or any other house or houses aforesaide or within the lemyttes of the same, withe his or their handes or fystes or withe anye small staffe or sticke, for correccõn and punyshment for anye offence cõmytted and done or to be cõmytted and done, ne to anye of the Kinge Officers or s̃v'nte that shall strike anye pson within the same Pallace or house or any other house or houses aforesaide, althoughe by reason of the saide stroke or strokes there happened to be any bloudshed of suche pson as shall soe be striken, excepte the [same [4]] pson soe striken doe dye of the same stroke within one yere next after the same stroke gyven.

VII. Trial of Peers.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the triall of Peeres of this Realme for cõmyttinge or doinge any offences in this Acte before menc̃oed shalbe as it hath bene used in tymes past; any thinge in this Acte conteyned to the cont'rie notwithstandinge.

[1] stryken *O.* [2] thenne *O.* [3] and *O.* [4] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

VIII. Proviso for Jurisdiction of the Marshalsea Court within the Verge.

PROVIDED also that the libertie and Jurisdiccõn of the Marshalsey courte and circuyte of the Virge shalbe in all poynte privileges and authorities used, by the ministers and officers of the same, in as full and ample manner as it hathe bene heretofore laufullye used, for murders felonies offences and all trespasses contracte and other suytes whatsoever they be; Any thinge in this Acte to the contrie notwithstandinge.

IX. Appointment of Coroner of the Household.

AND for asmuche as before this tyme one Richarde Staverton of Lincolnes Inn Gentleman was cõmaunded and appoynted by the Kinge Majestie to occupie the office of the Coroner of his saide house, by force whereof he hathe contynued Officer in the same by the space of sixtene yeres or more; Be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the saide Richarde Staverton shall have occupie and enjoye the saide Office of Coroner during his lief, together withe all suche pfitte and cõmodities as before this tyme hathe bene due and apperteyning in anywise to the same: And after his deceasse the saide Coroner alwayes to be made assigned & appoynted by the saide Lorde Great Maister or Lorde Stewarde for the tyme beinge.

X. Limits and Bounds of the King's House, &c. within which Offences shall be punished under this Act.

AND for that hereafter it myght be doubted howe farre the lymitte and boundes of the saide house or houses shold extende or be taken, within whiche lymitte or bounde any the saide offences whiche have bene cõmytted or done sithe the feast of All Sainte or hereafter shalbe cõmytted or done, for the whiche all and everie pson and psons so offendinge shoulde have and suffer the peynes penaltyes and forfeytures as ys aforesaide; for playne declaracõn thereof and for the avoydinge all doubtes and questions whiche may hereafter happen to arise of for or uppon the same, Be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the lymitte and bounde of the saide house and houses, wthin whiche anye thoffence aforesaide nowe cõmytted or done sith the saide Feast of All Saincte or hereafter to be cõmytted or done shall be punyshed as ys aforesaide, shall extende and be taken within these places ensuynge and in none other; That ys to saye, (1) within any edifices courte places gardens [or 2] orchardes or houses within the [portes 3] warde of any of the house or houses above rehersed, or within any gardens privie walkes orcharde tiltyardes woodyarde tenys playes cockfighte bowlinge alleyes nere adjoyninge to any of the houses above rehersed, and beinge parte of the same or within two hundred footes of the standard of any outwarde Gate or Gates of anye of the houses above rehersed, cõmonly used for passage out or from any the house or houses above rehersed.

XI. Commencement of this Act.

PROVIDED alwaye that this Acte shall not take effecte or be putt in execucõn till from and after the firste daye of Maie next ensuinge, excepte onlie for murders and manslaughters, for the whiche offences of murder & manslaughter the same to take effecte from the Feast of All Saincte laste paste, accordinge to the tenor and effecte of the saide acte.

XII. Proviso for Noblemen, &c. correcting their Servants, and for the King's Officers in Execution of their Duty. [*See ante* § VI.]

(4) PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that this acte before rehersed concninge malicious strikinges by reason whereof bloude ys hathe bene or shalbe shed againste the Kinge peace, ne the peynes & forfeytures before rehersed for the punyshment of the same, shall not in any wise extende or be pjudiciall or hurtfull to any noble man, ne to any other pson or psons, that shall happen to strike his or their svnte, within the saide pallaces or house or anye other house or houses place or places aforesaide or within the lymitte of the same, withe his or their handes or fistes or withe anye small staffe or sticke, for correccõn and punyshment for anye offences cõmytted and done or to be cõmytted and done; ne to anye of the Kinge officer or officers that in executinge of his or their office shall strike any pson or psons withe his or their hande or fistes, or withe anye small staffe or sticke or withe anye staffe cõmonlye called a Tipp staffe within the same pallace or house or any other pallaces or houses or places aforesaide; ne to any other pson or psons that in doinge svice, at any Triumphe or any other tyme of svice by the Kinge cõmaundment or of anye his Graces Counsell or other his Graces head officers, shall happen for their executinge of their saide service to strike anye pson or psons, withe his or their handes or fistes or withe any small staffe or sticke or withe any staffe comonly called a typ staffe, within the same pallace or house or anye other pallaces or houses or place or places aforesaide; although by reason of the same stroke or stroke there happen to be anye bloudshed of suche pson as shalbe so striken; Excepte the pson so striken doe dye of the same stroke within one yere next after the stroke so given.

XIII. Stealing the King's Goods above 12d. or entering his House to steal, declared Felony; triable by a Jury of the Country before the Steward of the Marshalsea.

AND also be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, That yf anye pson or psons shall, from the firste daye of Aprill next cõmynge, steale or felonyously take awaye any plate Jewelle or other goods of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge his heires or Successors Kinge, of the value of twelve pence or above, or breake or enter into any the Kinges houses to thintent to steale any the Kinge goodes his heires or successors Kinge, thoughe his Majestie be absent, or any other house while it shall fortune the same his Majestie to be lodged or abydinge therein, evy suche offence to be demed felonye, and the pson or psons so offendinge their abbettours pcurors counsellors and Receptors thereof laufully convicted to suffer like penaltyes forfeitures (5) paynes of death as apperteyneth to felons, without havinge the benefytt of their Clergie or Sanctuarie; and everie suche Offendor, beinge apphended wthin the Verge of the Kinges house, to be arraigned and tried by Men of the Countrie, as other offendours, for offences done within the Verge before the Stewarde of the saide Marshalsey and other unto him associated, are to be arraigned and tried within the same Precyncte.

---

1 Three Lines and a half of the Description of the Apartments within the King's House are here struck through in the Original Act.
2 *O.* omits. 3 Porters *O.*
4 The Two following Provisoes are annexed to the Original Act in Two separate Schedules. 5 and *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACTE concerninge ꝑten Lordshippes tʳnslated from the Countie of Denbigh to the Countye of Flyntshire.

WHERE in the Parliament houlden at Westm̃ in the two and thirtieth yere of the Raigne of our Sov̈aigne Lorde Kinge Henrie theight that nowe ys, It was amongest other enacted, that notwithstandinge eighte Countie dayes in one yere and nyne Countye dayes an other yere were before that tyme houlden & kepte within the Countie Palantyne of Chester before the Justicꝫ of the same Countie, that from that tyme furthwarde the saide Justicꝫ sholde houlde and kepe but onlye two Sessions everie yere within the same Countye, The one whereof to be kepte after Michelmas and the other after Easter, And that from thenceforth all the saide Countie dayes sholde clerely ceasse and determyne for ever; as by the same acte at large more playne appereth: And forasmuche as within the same Countie Palantyne it hath not bene used nor sene that the Sherieff of the same Countie hath kepte any Shire courte for determinac̃on of playntꝫ and callinge the exigendes, as ys cōmonly used in other Shires of this Realme, there was therefore never sithen the makinge of the saide acte anye exigende of felonye or other cause ꝓclaymed within the saide Countie, to the no little hindrance of Justice and to the great boldnes of Offendors; For reformac̃on whereof be it enacted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde withe thassent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that the Sherieff of the same Countie for the tyme beinge, after the Feast of Easter next cōmynge, shalbe bounden to kepe his Shire Courte in the Shire hall of the saide Countie everie moneth for ever, for determynac̃on of plaintꝫ and accc̃ons under fourtie shillingꝫ, and for ꝓclamac̃ons and callinge of exigendes and other necessarie causes, as ys used in other Shires of this Realme of Englande: And that two hed [Corners[1]] for the bodye of the saide shire shalbe elected and chosen by vertue of the [saide[2]] writt de Coronatore eligendo to be awarded out of the Escheker of Chester; whiche Coroners shalbe bounde to sytt withe the saide Sherieff at the saide Courtꝫ to geve judgmentꝫ upon outlaries and to do all other thingꝫ as apperteyneth.

Recital of Stat. 32 H.VIII. c. 43. as to Shire Courts in County Palatine of Chester;

Effects thereof on Plaints and Outlawries;

The Sheriff shall keep a Monthly Court for Plaints under 40s. and Proclamation of Exigends, &c.

Two Coroners shall be elected and sit with the Sheriff.

II. Half-yearly Sessions may be before or after Easter and Michaelmas.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the saide twoo Sessions, in forme aforesaide to be holden within the saide Countie, shall and maye be holden at suche tyme and tymes as by the saide Justicer or his Deputye shalbe appoynted, aswell before the saide Feastꝫ of Easter and Michaelmas as any other tyme, accordinge as ys most cōmonlye used in other Shires of this Realme; so alwayes open ꝓclamac̃on [by[3]] thereof made by the space of fyftene dayes at the least before the firste daye of the kepinge of the same Sessions.

III. Certain Lordships, &c. declared to be within the County of Flint, instead of Denbigh, under Stat. 27 H.VIII. c. 26. § 7.

AND where the lordshippes Townes and Hamlettꝫ of Hoppe and Assaph have of olde tyme be reputed accepted and taken as parte and parcell of the Countie of Flynte, and so have bene contynued, untill nowe of late that by an Acte of Parliament made in the xxvijth yere of the Raigne of our most dread Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges Majestie that nowe ys, the same were assigned to the Countie of Denbighe; And also where parcell of the parishe of Hawarden, ys at this daye and of olde tyme hath byne accepted taken and used as parte of the saide Countie of Flynt, and the residue of the saide Parishe of Hawarden ys and alwayes hathe bene without the Precincte lymittꝫ and jurisdicc̃on of the same Countie: Be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that aswell the saide lordeshipps Townes and Hamelettꝫ of Hope Assaph and the saide whole parishe of Hawarden, together withe the lordshippe of the same, as allso the lordeshipps Townes and Parishes of Moldesdale Mereforde and Oseley, and all the landꝫ teñtꝫ and hereditamentꝫ within the ꝑcincte and lymittꝫ of the same or any of them, shall from henceforth be reputed accepted taken and adjudged to be within the saide Countie of Flynt as a member part and parcel of the same Countie of Flint, and not of or within anye other Countie or Shire; anye Statute ordynaunce lawe or custome heretofore had or used to the contʳie thereof in anywise notwithstandinge.

IV. Payment of Taxes as heretofore:

Hundred of Moldesdale;

Hundred of Ruthland.

PROVIDED alwayes that the Inhabitantꝫ and Tenʳntes of the saide Lordeshipps townes hamlettꝫ and parishes of Hope Asaph Moldesdale Mereforde and Hawarden shall paye their misses and tallages, when and as ofte as the same shalbe due, withe the Inhabitauntes of suche Shire or Shires as before tyme hath bene accustomed: And that the saide Lordeshipps of Hope and Moldesdale Mereforde Oseley and Hawarden, withe the hole and entyre parishe of Hawarden, And all the groundꝫ landꝫ teñtꝫ and hereditamentꝫ within the ꝑcyncte and lymittꝫ of the same, shall from henceforthe be called taken and accepted the Hundredꝫ of Moldesdale in the Countie of Flynt; And that the saide Lordeshippe of Assaph wᵗʰ all the groundꝫ landes teñtꝫ and hereditamentꝫ within the ꝑcincte and lymittꝫ of the same, shalbe taken accepted and adjudged to be as parte and parcell of the Hundred of Ruthlande in the same Countye.

[1] Coroners *O.* [2] Kingꝫ *O.* [3] be *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV. (1)

Touching Prophesies uppon Declaracõn of Names Armes Badges, &c.

Pretensions to Prophecy upon Arms, Badges, Names, &c.

WHERE dyvers and sondry psones, making theyre foundacõn by Prophecies, have taken uppon theyme knowledge as it were what shall become of theyme whiche beare in theyre armes cognysaunce or badge feldꝫ beastes fowles, or any other thing or thingꝫ whiche hathe ben used or accustomed to be put in any of the same, or in and uppon the lres of theyre names, have dyvised descanted and practised to make folke thinke that by theyre untrew geasys it might be knowne what good or evyll thingꝫ shulde coome happen or be doone, by or to suche psones as have and had suche Armes Badges or Cognisaunces or had suche lres in theyre names, to the greate pill and destrucõn of suche noble psonages of whome suche false Prophesies hathe or shulde herafter be set fourthe, wherby in tymes paste many noble men have suffered, and (if theyr Prince wolde gyve any eare therto) might happe to doo herafter; For remedye wherof be it enacted by the Kingꝫ Highnes wᵗʰ thassent of the Lords spᵘal and temporall and the Comons of this present Parliament, That if any psone or psones prynte or wryte, or ellꝫ speake sing or declare to any other psone of the King or of any other psone, after the firste daye of Julie next coomyng, any suche false Prophecies uppon occasion of any Armes feldes beastꝫ fowles or other suche lyke thingꝫ accustomed in armes cognisaunꝫ badges or signetꝫ, or by reasone of lres of the name of the King or of any other psone to thintent to set furthe suche ꝓphecies, that thenne everye suche offence shalbe deamed Felonye, and thoffendoures therin and theyre Counsellers and abettoures and everye of theyme, being therof convicte by thordre of the cõmen lawe afore suche as have or shall have power and auctoryte to here and determyne felonyes, shall suffre suche paynes of deathe forfaictures of landꝫ teñtꝫ goodꝫ and catalls as in cases of felonye at the cõen lawe is determyned and appointed, without priveledge of Clergie or Sanctuarie to be allowed to theime or any of theime.

Persons declaring false Prophecies under such Pretences, declared guilty of Felony without Clergy, &c.

CHAPTER XV. (1)

For the Sanctwary off Manchestre.

Recital of Stat. 32 H.VIII. c. 12. naming Manchester as one of the Sanctuary-Towns;

WHERE at the Parliament begonne at Westm̃ the xxviijth day of Aprill in the xxxjth Yere of our So^{v}aigne Lord the Kingꝫ most noble and victorious reigne, and there contynued by div^{s}e prorogacions unto the xxvth day of May in the xxxijth Yere of the Reigne of our said So^{v}aigne Lord the King and holden unto the xxiiijth day of July in the said xxxijth Yere, at whiche day the said parliament was by his Graces auctorite fynysshed and ended, at whiche said pliament amongest many other thingꝫ by his Highnes w^{t} the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cõmons in this p̃sent parliament assembled, it was enacted, that the towne of Manchestre in the Countie of Lanc̃, amongest other townes and places, from thensforth shulde be admytted allowed and taken to be sanctuary and place of privilege and tuicion, for terme of life of all and singuler offenders and malefactours of whatsoever qualite kynde or nature all and ev^{r}y theire Offences be, for the whiche said Offences and crymes the paynes and punysshement of Death shulde ensue by the Statutes Lawes and Customes of this Realme, other then suche as by and in the said Acte of parliament be exp̃ssed and forprised: And where the said Towne of Manchestre is and hath of long tyme ben a towne well inhabited and the Kingꝫ Subjectꝫ Inhabitauntꝫ of the same towne well sett a worke in making of Clothes aswell of lynnen as of wollen, wherby the inhabitauntꝫ of the said towne have opteyned gotten and come unto ryches and welthy lyvingꝫ and have kept and sett many artificers and pore folkes to worke w^{t}in the said towne, and by reason of the great occupiyng good order strayte and true dealing of the inhabitauntꝫ of the said towne, many straungers aswell of Irlond as of other places w^{t}in this Realme have reasorted to the said towne w^{t} lynnen yarne woolles and other necessary wares for making of clothes to be sold there, and have used to credite and truste the pore inhabitauntꝫ of the same towne, whiche were not able and had not redy money to pay in hand for the said yarnes wolles and wares, unto suche tyme the said credites w^{t} theire industry labour and paynes myght make clothes of the said wolles yarne and other necessary wares and sold the same to content and pay their Creditours, wheryn hath consisted moche of the comen welth of the said towne, and many pore folkes had leving and Children and s̃v^{a}ntꝫ there v̄tuously brought up in honest and true labo^{r} oute of all Idlenes; and forasmoche as of necessite the said lynnen yarne must lye w^{t}oute aswell in the nyght as in the day contynually, for the space of one half yere to be whyted before it can be made cloth, and the wollen clothes there made must hang upon the taynter to be dryed before it cood be dressed up, and for the saufegarde therof it is and shalbe expedient and necessary that substanciall honest just true and creadible psons be and shulde dwelle in the saide towne, and no man̄ of light pson or psons there to be inhabitauntꝫ; And where also many straungers inhabiting in other Towneshippes and places have used customably to reasorte to the said towne of Manchestre w^{t} a great nombre of Cottons to be uttred and solde to the inhabitauntꝫ of the same toune, to the great proffitte of all thinhabitauntꝫ of the same, and therby many pore people have ben well sett a worke aswell w^{t} dressing and frisyng of the said Cottons as w^{t} putting to sale the same: And forasmoche as dyv̄se light and evill disposed psons syns the making of the said Statute, for certen offences by theym cõmytted and done, have nowe of late reasorted and made theire abode w^{t}in the said towne of Manchestre, and lived in ydelnes not allonely geving evill occasion to honest and true labourers and s̃v^{a}ntꝫ w^{t}in the said towne to live in suche sorte of idlenes, but also have allured and enticed div̄se s̃v^{a}ntꝫ and labourers w^{t}in the said towne to practise and use unlawfull games, wherby they have consumed & mysspent their masters goodes being in theire handes; And ov̄ that syns the reasorte of the said psons to the said towne there hath ben cõmytted and done div̄se thefte

Circumstances of the said Town, and the Evils of a Sanctuary there;

(1) From the Original Acts in the Parliament Office: See the Note at the beginning of this Year.

Digitized by Google

and felonyes, as in felonyous breaking of Walk mylle and [staylyng'] Clothes thyder brought to be fulled, and also in [stayling'] of Yarne layde oute to be whyted, and in [staylyng'] and cutting downe great peaces of Clothes from the teynto's aswell by nyght as by day, to the great empoꝛysshment of the Owners thereof, so that they be not able to kepe their credite w^t^ theire said creditors; by reason wherof the said Irishemen and other, whiche herebefore have used to bring and selle theire Wolles Yarne and other necessarye Wares for making of Clothes to thenhabitauntꝭ of the said Towne and to credite theym for the payment therof as before is expꝛssed, do nowe w'drawe theym selffꝭ w^t^ theire said Wares, and wille not bring nor selle the same Wares in the said Towne nor to thenhabitauntꝭ therof w'oute redy payment in hand, and the said ꝑsons whiche used to bring thider the said Cottons do also w'drawe theym selfꝭ, whiche shalbe to the utter decay and desolacion of the said Towne w'in short tyme, if the said Offenders and Sainctuary men and suche other shalbe suffred to make theire abode w'in the said towne: And also forasmoche as the saide Towne of Manchester is not walled, wherby the said Sanctuary men may or can saufely be kept in the nyght Season, but that they may and do contynually escape oute of the same Towne by nyght, and cõmytte sundry great robberies and felonyes upon the Kingꝭ loving and obedient Subjectꝭ repairing to the same Towne, and after theire said felonyes and robberies so cõmytted may w'oute any lett of Walle or Fortresse enter into eꝛy parte and quarters of the same Towne: And also forasmoche as there is neither Maire Shiref Bailif nor other hed officer or officers w'in the same Towne, other then a Steward being officer immediately under the chief Lord of the same Towne, by reason wherof or by whom the said Sanctuary men myght be the more in drede or better punyshed after their said robberies or evill doingꝭ, nor yet any Prison House or Jayle saufely to kepe theym in after their said offences and evill doingꝭ: WHERFORE be it ordeyned and enacted by the King o^r^ Soꝛaigne Lord and the Lordꝭ sꝑuall and temporall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctorite of the same, that the said forꝰ Act of Parliament, concernyng the privilege of Sanctuary and Tuicion for the said offenders only w'in the said Towne of Manchester, shall and may be from the feast of the Nativitie of Seint John Baptist now next coming repelled adnichilate and made frustrate; And the said Towne of Manchester from the said feast of Seint John Baptist shalbe of like condic̃on estate & qualitie, discharged of the said Sanctuary and privelege, as the same Towne was before the making of the said former Act; any Thing Sentence Clause or Article conteyned in the said former Act to the contrary notw^th^stonding.

Recited Act repealed, so far as relates to making Manchester a Sanctuary-Town.

II. West-Chester declared a Sanctuary under recited Act.

AND that it may be ordeyned and enacted by the King o^r^ Soꝛaigne Lord and the Lordꝭ sꝑuall and temporall and the Cõmens in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled and by aucthorite of the same, that the Citie of Weschester in the Countie of Chestre, whiche is well inhabited having no suche trade of ꝛchaundise and hath a strong Jayle w'in the same Cytie for punysshement of Malefactours, and also there is in the same Cytie a Maire Baileffꝭ and other hed Officers, amongest other Townes and places, from hensforth may be admytted allowed and taken to be Sanctuary and a place of Privilege and Tuicion for terme of life of all and singuler Offenders and Malefactours, of whatsoeꝰ qualitie kynde and nature all and eꝛy the said offences be, for the whiche said offences & crymes the paynes and punysshement of Death shulde ensue by the Statute lawes & customes of this Realme, other then suche as by and in the said Act of Parliament be expꝛssed and forprised.

III. This Act not to affect other Sanctuaries.

PROVIDED allwaies that this Act or any thing theryn conteyned shall not extend to repell adnichilate or make voide the saide forꝰ Acte of parliament made in the said xxxij^ti^ yere of o^r^ said Soꝛaigne Lord the King, concerning any Sanctuary or privileged places lymyted in the said forꝰ act, other then onely the said towne of Manchester.

IV. How Sanctuary Men shall be removed from Manchester to West Chester.

AND be yt further enacted by auctorytie aforesaid, that the counstables of the said Towne of Manchesꝛ for the tyme being, takyng & assocyatyng w^t^ theym twenty of thenhabyt^a^untꝭ of the same Towne, by their discrec̃ons shall have the sauyff cõduc̃on leadyng & brynging of all Sayntuary men nowe or hereafꝛ before the Feast of the Natyvytie of Saynt John Baptyst next cõynge being in the said Towne, to conducte leade and saulf bryng from the said Towne of Manchesꝛ to the forsaid Cytie of Weschesꝛ there to remayne as Sanctuary Men, & to be delyꝛed to the Mayre & Shreves of the said Cytie of Westchesꝛ by Indenture to be made betweyn the forsaid counstables & the said Mayre & Shervys there for the tyme being, in whiche Indent's shalbe cõp'sed & specyfyed the names of all such Saynctuary ꝑsons as shalbe so delyꝛed; and that the said Sainctuary ꝑsons and eꝛy of theym shalbe in all placꝭ, meane betwene Manchester, and Westchester in the tyme of their said conduction leading and bringing from Manchester to Westchester, as they and eꝛy of theym had been and remaigned Sainctuary ꝑsons in Manchester forsaid.

V. The King may discharge Chester from being a Sanctuary, &c.

([1]) PROVYDED alwey and be it enactyd by thauctorite aforeseid, that if heraft apon eny reasonable matt or cause it shall appere to the Kyngꝭ Majestye, by informac̃on or otherwyse, that the seid Citie of Chester is not mete to be Seyntuarie nor for a place of pryviylege & tuyc̃on for the seyd Offendo's & malefacto's as ben above remembred, or for such lyke of their condic̃ons, that then it shall be lawfull to the Kyngꝭ Highnez by his Gracys ꝓclamac̃on to extyncte & detmyne the seid Seyntuarie w'yn the seid Citie of Chester & clerely to discharge the same Citie therof, And therapon to appoynte ordeyne & make one other towne or place to be Seyntuarie & a place of pryvylage & tuyc̃on for the seid Offendo's & malefacto'z; any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the cont'ry notw'stondyng.

[1] stealing *Printed Copies*.

[2] This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACTE for Worsted Yarne in Norffolke.

Peculiar Commodities in several Counties;

WHEREAS for the moste parte in all the Shires and Countyes of this Realme of Englande there be and have bene certen private cõmodities, growinge and risinge onely within the saide Shires or Counties, by the whiche onlye cõmodities polytikely ꝑvided for and contynued, the Cities and Townes within the saide Shires and Counties and the Inhabitauntꝭ of the same be and have bene, without any forrenn ayde or succour, plenteouslye and welthelye kepte maynteyned defended and ꝑserved; all whiche cõmodities by the deceipte & subtill practises aswell of merchauntꝭ straungers as of diᵛse other covetous and evill conscioned ꝑsons have bene and be manye tymes clerelye destroyed and subverted, to the great losse and decaye aswell of the saide Cities and Townes within everie suche Shires and Counties as of the Inhabitauntꝭ of the same; amongest the whiche saide Cities Townes Shires and Counties, havinge private cõmodities, the Cittie of Norwiche and diᵛse other and manye Townes in the Countie of Norff hath bene alwayes heretofore kepte ꝑserved and maynteyned, and the poore men and other dwellers and inhabitauntꝭ of the same godlye honestly and vertuouslye brought upp occupied & exꝯcised, by a cõmoditie growinge and risinge onlye within the saide Countie, That is to saye, the makinge and weavinge of worstedes and other clothes, whiche hath bene made and woven of the yarne called worsted yarne spune of the woolle growinge and cõmynge of the shepe [breed [1]] onlye within the Countie of Norff and in no place elswhere: And for as muche as the saide Cõmoditie of makinge and weavinge of worsteedꝭ within the saide Cittie of Norwiche and Countie of Norff, by the disceite and craftie practises of the great multitude of Regratours & buyers of the saide yarne called worsted yarne ys wholie decayed and taken awaye from the saide dwellers and Inhabitauntꝭ in the saide cittie and shire; That is to saye, in that that the said Regratours doe buye the saide yarne by small parcellꝭ of many men, and after that they have so by little and little bought a great quantitie of the saide yarne, doe ([2]) cause it to be woven or otherwise wrought in the saide Cittie or Countie, but do sell sende and cárie awaye the same yarne out of this Realme of Englande into Fraunce Flaunders and suche other like places beyonde the Sea, where, withe the saide yarne, straungers not beinge borne under the Kingꝭ Dnions doe make and weave sayes russelles worstedꝭ, and diᵛse and sondrie other clothes and thinges, the whiche after they have so made and woven the saide straungers doe sell agayne to us Englishmen within this saide Realme of Englande, to their great ꝓfitt lucre and advantage, and to the clere decaye and destrucc̃on of the saide cõmoditye; by reason whereof the saide Cittie of Norwiche, and other the saide Townes in the saide Countie of Norff, are not onely most likelye to be brought to utter ruyne and decaye and the poore men and other dwellers and Inhabitauntꝭ of the same, which have bene heretofore set on worke kepte and maynteyned onlye by the saide cõmoditie, illuded and deceyved thereof, but also are verie lyke to be lefte destitute and unprovided of a lyvinge, or any manner of arte or occupac̃on by the whiche they shalbe able within the saide Cittie or Countie to acquyre to them selfes their wives and children any honest waye and trade to lyve:

Cloths woven of Yarn spun from Wool the Growth of Norfolk, the peculiar Commodity of Norwich;

Mischief resulting thereto from Regrators of Yarn exporting the same;

None but Weavers in Norwich or Norfolk shall buy Worsted Yarn spun there;

Be it therfore ordeyned and enacted by thassent of the Kingꝭ moste Royall Majestie and the Lordes sꝑuall and temporall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that noe ꝑson ne ꝑsons from henceforthe shall buye ne cause to be bought, within the saide cittie of Norwiche or Countie of Norff, any yarne called worsted yarne, the whiche shalbe spune within the saide Cittie or Countie, but only suche ꝑson or ꝑsons beinge weavers or other artificers the whiche shall weave or otherwise worke or cause to be woven or otherwise wrought the saide yarne, so bought within the saide Cittie and Countie, in the saide Cittie of Norwiche or some other Markett Towne or Townes or elswhere within the saide Countie of Norff; upon the peyne of forfeytinge for everie pounde weight of yarne called worsted yarne, so boughte within the saide Cittie of Norwiche or Countye of Norff and not woven or otherwise wrought within the saide Cittie or Countie as is aforesaide, fourty shillingꝭ; The one halfe thereof to our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge, And thother halfe to him or them that shall so take the saide yarne or sue for the same by bill playnt informac̃on or otherwise in whiche sute none essoyne ꝓtecc̃on ne wager of lawe shalbe allowed or admitted.

Penalty, 40s. per lb.

II.
Exportation of English Worsted Yarn prohibited;

AND be it further ordeyned and enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, That yf any ꝑson or ꝑsons doe, from or after the fyrste daye of Aprill next ensuynge, shippe to carrie or convey or cause to be shipped to carie or convey into the partꝭ beyonde the Sea, or els doe carie or convey or cause to be carried and conveyed into the partꝭ beyonde the Sea, any yarne called worsted yarne not wrought or made in clothe, soe suche yarne be spune or made within this Realme of Englande, that then everie ꝑson and ꝑsons, so shippinge conveyinge or carienge or causinge suche yarne so to be shipped carried or conveyed, shall forfeyte for everie pounde of worsted yarne so shipped conveyed or carried fourtye shillingꝭ, The one half thereof to be unto our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge, thother halfe unto him or them that will sue for the same in any Courte of Recorde by Informac̃on bill playnte or otherwise whereas noe Wager of Lawe essoyne or ꝓtecc̃on shalbe allowed. This Acte to contynue and endure unto the laste daye of the next Parliament.

Penalty, 40s. per lb.

Continuance of Act.

[1] bred *O.*

[2] not *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACTE for Contynuaunce and Confirmacõn of dten Actes.

Recital of certain Acts, viz.

22 H.VIII. c. 12. as to Beggars;

22 H.VIII. c. 7. exporting Horses;
26 H.VIII. c. 11. Affrays by Welshmen;

21 H.VIII. c. 12. Cables, &c.
23 H.VIII. c. 17. winding of Wools;
24 H.VIII. c. 9. killing Weanlings;
23 H.VIII. c. 3. Perjury in Verdicts;

24 H.VIII. c. 4. Flax and Hemp;

23 H.VIII. c. 2. building Gaols;

all continued by 28 H.VIII. cc. 6, 8, 9.

And further by St. 31 H.VIII. c. 7.

32 H.VIII. c. 30. as to Mispleading Jeofails, &c.

All the recited Acts continued to the End of the next Parliament.

WHERE in the Parliament begonne and houlden at London the thirde daye of November in the one and twentith yere of the raigne of our moste dread Soveraigne Lorde Kinge Henrie theight, and from thence adjourned to Westm̃ and there houlden & contynued by diᵛse ꝓrogacõns untill the dissolucõn thereof, an Acte was made and established declaringe and concerninge aswell how [the[1]] aged poore and ympotent ꝑsons compelled to lyve by Almes shoulde be ordered and used, And also howe vagabondes and myghtie stronge beggers shoulde be whipped and punyshed; And at the saide Parliament one other Acte was made and established for the restraynte of carieng and conveyinge of Horses and Mares out of this Realme; And also at the saide Parliament one other Acte was made & established for punyshment of Walshmen attemptinge assaultꝭ or affrayes upon any the Inhabitauntꝭ of Hereforde Gloucester or Shropshire; whiche saide thre seᵛvall Actꝭ were also made to endure to the laste daye of the nexte Parliament, as by the same thre seᵛvall Actꝭ more playnely appeareth: And also one other Acte was there made in the saide Parliament for the true makinge of Cables Halcers and Ropes; And also one other Acte for the true windynge of Wolles; And one other Acte to restrayne (2) killinge of Waynlingꝭ Bullockꝭ Steeres or Heyffers beinge under the age of two yeres; whiche saide thre seᵛvall Actꝭ laste before remembred were then made to endure and contynue unto the nexte Parliament, as by the same thre seᵛvall Actꝭ more playnely appereth: And where also in the saide Parliament one other acte was made and established for the attayntꝭ to be sued for the punyshment of ꝑjurie upon untrue verdictꝭ; And also one other Acte was there made in the saide Parliament concerninge sowinge of flaxe and hempe, all which saide two seᵛvall Actꝭ laste before rehersed were then made and ordeyned to contynue and endure to the laste daye of the next Parliament, as by the same two seᵛvall Actꝭ more playnlye at large ys shewed and maye appere: And where also in the saide Parliament one other acte was made & established for makinge of Jayles in diᵛse Shires of this Realme, whiche saide Acte was then made to contynue and endure for one yere next after thende of the same Parliament, as by the same Acte also more playnlye appereth: And where also in the Parliament begune and holden at Westm̃ the eight daye of June in the xxviijth yere of the Raigne of our saide most dread Soveraigne Lorde Kinge Henrie theight and there contynued and kepte untill the dissolucõn thereof, It was ordeyned and enacted that all and singuler the saide seᵛvall Actꝭ above remembred and everie of them shoulde contynue and endure in their force and strenghe and also be observed and kepte untill the laste daye of the next Parliament, as by the saide Acte amongꝭ other thingꝭ therin conteyned more playnly appereth: And where also in the Parliament begune and houlden at Westm̃ the xxviijth daye of Aprill and there contynued untill the xxviijth daye of June in the one and thirtieth yere of the raigne of our saide most dread Soveraigne Lorde Kinge Henrie theight, it was ordeyned and enacted by thauctoritie of the same Parliament that all and singuler the saide severall Actꝭ above remembred and everie of them, and all clauses articles and ꝓvisions in them and everie of them conteyned shoulde contynue and endure in their force and strenghe, and also be observed and kepte, untill the laste daye of the next Parliament, as by the same Acte amongꝭ other thingꝭ therin conteyned more playnely appereth: And where also in the laste Session of the same Parliament begune at Westm̃ the twelveth daye of Aprill in the saide one and thirtieth yere of the Kingꝭ most noble raigne, and there by diᵛse ꝓrogacõns contynued untill the xxiiijth daye of Julye in the xxxijth yere of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kingꝭ raigne, there was one other Acte made and established for and concerninge the reformacõn of myspleadinge Jeofailes and Attorneys, whiche same (3) withe the ꝓviso therin conteyned were made to endure untill the last daye of the next Parliament, as by the same Acte and ꝓviso amongꝭ other thingꝭ therin conteyned more playnelye appereth: And forasmuche as all and singuler the saide seᵛvall Actꝭ above mencioned be good and beneficiall for the cõmon wealth of this Realme; Be it therefore enacted and ordeyned by thauctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, that all and singuler the saide seᵛvall Actꝭ, and everie of them, and all clauses articles & ꝓvisions in them and everie of them conteyned, shall contynue and endure in their force and strenghe and be observed and kepte in all thinges unto the last daye of the next Parliament.

II.
Flax and Hemp shall not be watered in Rivers or common Ponds, &c. Penalty 20s.

(4) PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by thauctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, that it shall not be laufull to anye ꝑson or ꝑsons at any tyme hereafter to water any manner of hempe or flaxe in anye River rũnynge water streame brooke or other cõmon ponde where beastꝭ be used to be watered, but onlye on the grounde or pittes for the same ordeyned and to be ordeyned made and ꝓvided, or else in other their owne seᵛvall pondes, upon peyne everie ꝑson and ꝑsons offendinge or doinge contrarie to the tenor meaninge and purporte of this estatute to lose and forfeyte for everie tyme so doinge twentie shillingꝭ; The one halfe thereof to be to our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge and thother halfe thereof to be to the partie greived, or to anye other the Kinges subjectꝭ that will sue for the same forfeyture in anye Courte of Recorde leete or lawe daye by accõn of debte bill playnte Informacõn or otherwise, in whiche sute noe ꝓtecõn wager of lawe essoyne or other delatorie plea shalbe admytted or allowed.

---

[1] *O.* omits. [2] of *O.* [3] Acte *O.*

[4] The following Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII

AN ACTE for true makinge of Kersies.

Recital of Stat. 27 H. VIII. c. 12. regulating the Length and Breadth of Cloths and Kerseys;

WHERE at [the[1]] Parliament holden at London [in[2]] the thirde day of November in the one and twentieth yere of our moste dread Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges most gracious raigne that nowe ys, and from thence adjourned to Westm and there contynued by sundrie progacons unto the fourth daye of Februarie in the xxvij^th yere of his [Graces saide[3]] raigne, It was ordeyned and enacted, in the Session of the saide Parliament in the saide seven & twentith yere amongest other thinge, that after the Feast of Saincte Michaell tharchaungell next ensuynge after the makinge of the saide acte, everie Clothier within this Realme sholde sett his seale of lead unto everie Clothe and Kersey that shold be redy made and dressed to be put to sale, in whiche seale of lead sholde be conteyned the true and juste content of the lenghe of everie of the same Clothes or Kerseyes as it sholde be duely founde by everie buyer of the same upon due proufe thereof to be tried by the water; And in case upon any suche profe to be made by any buyer of them at the water there sholde be founde lesse and smaller content in lenghe then sholde be conteyned and spified in everie of the saide seales, that then everie suche clothier makinge suche defaulte sholde lose and forfeyte unto everie suche buyer of the same the double value of so muche clothe as sholde want or lacke of his saide content in lenghe, at the onely sight and judgment of any two indifferent psons that sholde measure the saide Clothes and Karseyes: And furthermore it was enacted by the saide acte that everie kersey so to be putto sale sholde conteyne in breadeth one yarde within the liste, upon due profe thereof to be tried by the water, upon peyne to forfeyte for everie suche kersey lacking of the saide content in bredth twenty pence, as by the same acte amongest other thinge therin conteyned more at large it is expssed and may appere: Whiche saide acte yf it sholde be putt in execucon sholde not onelye growe and be to the great losses and decaye of the Kinge Highnes Customes, but also to the great hindraunce hurte and ympoverishment of the Kinges lovinge and obedient subjecte, and specially of those inhabitinge within the Counties of Berk Suthf Oxfordeshire Surrey Sussex and Yorkeshire, where there are a great nomber of course kerseyes made beinge of the value of thirtie shillinge the pece or thereaboute, whiche kerseys are made of course wooll and are comonlye solde for twenty pence or xxij d. the yarde coloured, of whiche course sorte of kerseyes there are comonly made in the saide Counties fyve hundred againste one fyne kersey, by the makinge and workinge whereof a great nomber of the Kinge subjecte are sett a worke and gett their livinge, whiche course kerseyes are uttered unto the farr parte beyond the sea and fewe or none uttered in this Realme, and have not been used sithe the remembrance of man to be made of suche content in bredith as ys lymitted in the said estatute; for that the woll and yarne wherof the saide karsayes are made be of suche kindes and ppertyes, aswell by reason of the coursnes of the woll as also for the manyfolde difference of sundrie spynnynge of the same, and for dvse other consideracons the kerseyes thereof made cannot be so certenly wroughte as the same sholde and myght kepe any true or just certentye of lenghe or breadeth [throughlye[4]] when it shall come to the water, althoughe the workers and makers of the same doe putt thereunto the best of their force and diligence, as by experience and proofe thereof hathe bene dulye pved and ys nowe right well pceyved; by occacon whereof the makers and workers of suche course kerseies sholde be compelled either to forsake their mysteries of makinge of suche course kerseyes, wherby many thousande psons dwelling within this Realme, and speciallye within the Counties above rehersed, nowe havinge good & competente lyvinges shoulde be unoccupied and fall to idlenes, or els to incurre the daunger and penaltye of the saide estatute to their utter undoinge: FOR REMEDY whereof be it enacted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent Parliament assembled and by authoritie of the same, that from hensforth it shall and maye be laufull to all and everie of the Kinge subjecte, to make worke and putto sale at their libtye and pleasure all manner of suche coloured kersey and kerseyes whiche shalbe solde at or for twenty pence or xxij d. the yarde, or under and not above, of suche lenghes and breadethes as they did myght or were wonte to doe before the makinge of the said acte made in the saide seven and twentieth yere of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge raigne, or any other acte, without incurringe or runynge into any daunger or penaltie for the same; the saide acte made in the saide xxvij^th yere or any thinge therin conteyned or any other acte or statute made to the cont'rie notwithstandinge.

Coloured Kerseys, of or under 22 d. per Yard, may be made of the ancient Lengths and Breadths.

II. Black, Marble, Russet, or White Kerseys shall be made of the Breadth required by recited Act.

PROVIDED alwaye that all manner of Kerseyes to be made wrought and putto sale within this Realme, of the colours of blacke Marble russett or white, whiche saide colours be comonly solde and retayled within this Realme, shalbe made of suche content in Breadeth as is lymitted in the saide former Acte, upon peyne in the same former Acte conteyned; any thinge in this psent Acte conteyned to the cont'rie notwithstandinge.

III. All coarse Kerseys shall be duly manufactured:

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, That all and everie pson [or[5]] psons whiche shall make or worke any Kerseyes of the prices above rehersed or under, shall at all tymes hereafter from tyme to tyme make the same Kerseyes trulye without deceipte; And that they or any of them do nor shall falsefye or untrulie make or stoppe any manner Kerseyes withe flocke thrumes or other deceivable thinge or thinge to the deceite of any pson or psons; nor shall by colour of any libtye to them geven or other matter comprised in this estatute make worke and putto sale any coloured Kersey or Kerseyes of the price above rehersed, whiche shall conteyne any lesse in bredth than thre quarters of a yarde and one nayle within the liste to be tried at the Water; upon peyne to forfeyte for everie Kersey so falslye made or stopped withe flocke thrumes or other deceyvable thinge or thinge to the deceite of any pson or psons Twenty shillinge; and upon peyne to forfeyte for everie suche coloured Kersey of the price above rehersed, to be made and putto sale not conteyninge thre Quarters of a yarde and one nayle in Breadth within the Liste to be tried at the Water as ys aforesaide, Twentye pence; the one halfe of whiche forfeytures to be to our Soveraigne Lorde the

Breadth thereof, ¼ of a Yard and one Nail.

Penalty on Deceit in Manufacture, 20s.; on Deficiency of Breadth, 20d.

[1] a O. [2] O. omits. [3] said Graces O. [4] thoroughly O. [5] and O.

Digitized by Google

Kinge and thother halfe thereof to be to him or them that will sue for the same in any of the Kinge Courte of Recorde by accõn of Dett Bill Playnte or Informacõn, wherein the Defendaunte shall not be receyved to wage his lawe nor anye essoyne or ꝓtecc̃on for suche Defendaunte to be allowed.

IV. Recited Act confirmed in other Matters.

PROVIDED alwaye that the saide former Acte made in the saide xxvij[th] yere, and all Clauses and Articles in the same conteyned, other then concerninge the breadeth of coloured Kerseyes of the prices afore rehersed shall stande and be in their full strenghe and effecte and be kepte and observed accordinge to the tenour and purporte of the same Acte.

V. Aulnager may seal coarse Kerseys.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, That the Aulnager of eu̇ye County shall and maye laufullye seale everie of the same coloured Kerseyes of the prices abovesaide, in like manner and fourme as he or they shoulde or myght have done yf the saide former Acte had never bene had nor made.

VI. Kerseys and Cloths shall not be sold until sealed.

PROVIDED also that none of the said Kerseyes of the prices afore lymitted, nor any other Kersey or Brode Clothe made within this Realme to be uttered and soulde, shalbe putto sale before that they and everie of them shalbe sealed by the Aulnager withe the Kinge Seale as hathe bene accustomed.

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACTE expoundinge a certen Statute concerninge Shippinge of Clothes.

Recital of Stat. 27 H. VIII. c. 13. whereby the Exportation of certain Cloths was prohibited;

WHERE in the Parliament begonne and houlden at London the thirde day of November in the one & twentith yere of the raigne of our most dread Soveraigne Lorde Kinge Henrie theight, and from thence adjourned to Westm̃, and there also holden and contynued by diu̇se progacõns unto the fourth daye of Februarie in the [xxviij[th]:] yere of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge raigne, and there then holden untill the dissolucõn thereof, it was by Acte of Parliament ordeyned and established that every white Wollen Clothe solde for fower pounde and under, and everye coloured Clothe solde for thre pounde and under, myghte be carried and conveyed into the Parte beyonde the Sea, there to be soulde at the pleasure of the Buyers of the saide Clothe and Clothes, unbarbed (*) unshorne and unrowed; any Acte or Acte to the contrie made notwithstandinge: And by the same Acte it was further enacted, that yf any pson or psons did send or convey, or cause to be sente or conveyed into the partes beyond the Sea, any white Wollen Clothe above the value of fower pounde, or any coloured Clothe above the price of thre pounde, unrowed unbarbed and unshorne in other fourme than ys above mencõned, that then the pson or psons so offendinge shall forfeyte the value of the saide Clothes so carried and conveyed into the Parte beyond the Sea, the one moytie of the same forfeiture to be to the use of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge, and thother moytie to any pson whiche will or shall sue by Bill Writ or otherwise againste any pson for the same, and the Defendaunte in any Plea upon anye suche suyte or accõn be not admytted to wage his lawe, nor any ꝓtecc̃on or essoyne for any suche Defendaunt be allowed in the same, as by the same Acte more playnlye appereth: Upon the interꝓtacõn and expoundinge of certen wordes within the said Acte diu̇sitie of opynions [hathe[3]] risen amongest some psons, that if any pson or psons sende or convey or cause to be sent or conveyed towardes the partes of beyonde the Sea any white Wollen Clothe above the value of fower pounde, or any coloured Clothe above the value of thre pounde, unrowed unbarbed or unshorne, whether the same Clothe so sent or the value thereof be forfeited, before the same Clothe be carried and conveyed into the Parte of beyond the Sea; For a playne declaracõn of the ꝑmisses, be it ordeyned and enacted by thauctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, that noe pson or psons from henceforth shall carrie or shippe, or cause to be shipped in any Shippe Bote Craye or Vessell, any white Wollen Clothe above the value of foure pounde, or anye coloured Clothe above the value of thre pounde, unrowed unbarbed or unshorne, to thintent to be conveyed into the parties beyonde the Sea, upon payne of forfeyture of the same Clothe or Clothes or the value thereof, the same forfeiture to be recovered in suche manner and fourme as ys above mencioned.

Doubts on the Construction thereof;

None shall ship such Cloths for Exportation, on Penalty of Forfeiture, under recited Act.

CHAPTER XX. (4)

AN ACTE for due ꝓces to be had in Highe Treason in Cases of Lunacye or Madnes.

Real or pretended Lunacy of Persons having committed Treason, while sane;

FORASMUCHE as somtyme some psons beinge accused of highe treasons have, after they have bene examyned before the Kinge Majesties Counsell confessed their offences of highe treason, and yet nevertheless after the doinge of their treasons and examynacõns and confessions thereof as is aforesaide, have fallen to madnes or lunacye, wherby the condigne punyshment of their treasons, were they never so notable and detestable, hath bene deferred spared and delayed, and whether their madnes or lunacye by them outwardlye showed were of trueth or falslye contrived and counterfeited it is a thinge almoste ympossible certenly to judge or trye: Be it therefore enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, to avoyde all synister counterfeit and false practises and ymaginacõns, that maye be used for excuse of punyshment of highe Treasons, in suche cases where they be done or cõmytted by (5) pson or psons of good ꝑfecte and hole

[1] xxvij[th] *O.* [2] and *O.* [3] have *O.*

[4] The Original of this Act is preserved at the Parliament Office in the Bundle of the 37th Year of this Reign, and entered in the Calendar of that Year; together with the Act for the Attainder of Catharine Howard, Chap. XXI. of this Year; and the Commission for passing both these Acts; to all which the great Seal is affixed. [5] any *O.*

Digitized by Google

Where Persons accused of Treason, committed while they were sane, after Confession thereof before the King's Council, become Lunatic, a special Commission shall issue, on Certificate of Four of the Council, for Trial of them, without their Appearance, and if found guilty they shall suffer Punishment and Forfeiture, &c. as if they were sane and present at their Trial.

memorie at the tyme of suche their offences, that if any pson or psons have done or comytted or hereafter shall doe or cõmytt anye highe treasons, when they were in good hole and pfecte memorie, and after their accusacõn examynacõn and confession thereof before anye the Kinge Majesties Counsaile shall happen to fall to madnes or lunacye, that yet neverthelesse, if it shall appeare by the testimonye of foure of the Kinge Counsaill or mo that suche psons, at the tyme of doinge their treason and at the tyme of thire accusacõn examynacõn and confession thereof, were of good pfecte and hole memorie and [than [1]] not madd nor lunatick, but sithen that tyme fallen to madnes or lunacye, and so ctified into the Kinge Chancerie by writinge subscribed withe the names of fower of the saide Counsell or mo, that then in everie suche case the Kinge Majesties Cõmission of Oyer and determyner of the Treasons shalbe awarded out of the saide Chancerie under his Highnes Great Seale, into suche shire and place and to suche psons as it shall please the Kinges most Royall Majestie to lymytt and appoynt; in whiche Cõmission shalbe speciallye mencõned and expressed the names of suche pson or psons who shall happen to be accused and examyned of Treason before any the Kinge Majesties Counsaile as ys aforesaide, and an expresse mencõn that by the testymonye of fower of the Kinge Counsaill suche pson or psons so accused or examyned of treason were of good pfecte and hole memorie at the tyme of cõmyttinge their offences, and at the tyme of their accusacõn examynacõn and confession thereof, and that sithence that tyme they become mad or lunatike; By vertewe of whiche Cõmission the Cõmissioners lymitted by the same Cõmission shall have power and auctoritie to enquyre, of the treasons done by suche psons, by the Inhabitaunte or Freholders of the Shire where suche Cõmission shalbe directed to, where soever the saide treasons were done or cõmytted; and yf suche pson or psons aforesaide shall happen to be indicted of highe treason, then the saide Cõmissioners, without the psonal apparaunce or arraignment of suche pson or psons so indicted, shall cause the Sheriffe or his ministers, or other havinge auctoritie to retorne pcesse of suche cases, to retorne a pannell before them of sufficient and laufull Freeholders of the Shire where suche psons shalbe indicted for the triall of their treasons conteyned in their Indictment; and after the retorne of the pannell and apparaunce of the Jurie the saide Cõmissioners in the absence of the saide pson or psons indicted beinge [made [1]] or lunatick, without any arraignment answere or plea to the Indictment, shall sweare twelve of suche of the saide Jurie as shalbe retorned before them, to trye whether the pson or psons indicted be guyltie of the Treasons conteyned in the Indictment or of any of them or not guyltie, causinge onlye the Indictment to be read to the saide Jurie, and after the readinge thereof cause and suffre [upon [3]] Evidence to be given to the Jurie, aswell for the Kinge as for the partie, touchinge the treasons conteyned in the Indictment, as to their discrecõns shall seme convenient; Whereupon the Jurie shalbe bounden to give their verdicte accordinge to their evidence, as yf the psons indicted had be ꝑsent arraigned and pleaded to the same; and yf it shall happen suche pson or psons so indicted to be founde guiltye by the saide Jurie so charged to trie suche treasons, that then the offendors of suche treasons so founde guiltie shall have suche Judgment, and suffer suche peynes of Death forfeytures of landes goodes catalles and all other thinge, as is cõmonly lymitted in cases of highe treason, and as yf suche psons had bene of good and hole memorie and psonally ꝑsent arraigned and pleaded to their Indictment, and had bene founde guiltie thereof; their madnes or lunacye, or their absence, non arraignement, or not pleadinge to the saide Indictment, in anywise not lettinge nor withstandinge.

II. Indictments, against Peers under any such Commission, shall be tried by the Peers before the High Steward of England.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that yf any of the Peeres of this Realme shall happen to be accused and examyned of highe treason before anye the Kinge Counsell, and doe confesse the same, and afterwarde fall to madnes or lunacye as ys aforesaide, that then suche treasons done and cõmytted by anye peere of the Realme, and by him or her confessed upon exãiacõn thereof before anye the Kinge Counsell as ys aforesaide, and their confessions yf they can write subscribed withe their names, shalbe enquired of by vertue of the Kinges Cõmission of Oyer and Terminer to be awarded in manner and fourme above rehersed; and yf they shall happen to be indicted of highe treason by vertue of suche Cõmisssion, yet nevertheless their trial shalbe alwayes had by their peeres before the Highe Stewarde of Englande to be assigned by the Kinge Highnes; and that the Highe Stewarde to be assigned by the Kinge Majestie in everie suche case shall have the recorde of the Indictment brought to him, and shall cause to be sũmoned to appere before him the peeres of the Realme as hathe ben accustomed, at a daye and place by the saide Highe Stewarde to be lymitted; at whiche daye and place the saide Highe Stewarde after the apparaunce of the peeres before him, havinge the recorde of the saide Indictment before him, shall in the absence of the pson indicted wch shall happen to be mad or lunatike as ys aforesaide, and without his or her arraignement or pleadinge to the Indictment, cause the saide Indictment to be read to the peeres, and in their ꝑsence cause to be declared by his discrecõn all manner of evidence and witnes touchinge the Treasons conteyned in the saide Indictment, and afterwarde charge the saide peeres, upon their faythes and Dutyes of Allegiance that they owen to the Kinge Majestie, to trie whether the pson indicted be guyltie of the treasons conteyned in the Indictmente or anye of them or not guiltie; And if they shall fynde him or her guyltie, that then suche judgement execucõn and forfeytures shalbe had made and done, as if suche pson indicted had bene of good memorie and psonallye ꝑsent arraigned and pleaded to the saide Indictment, and had bene founde guiltie of the treasons therein conteyned, the madnes or lunacye of suche psons in suche cases as is aforesaide notwithstandinge.

III. Persons attainted becoming lunatic shall suffer Execution.

AND be it further enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, that yf any pson or psons shall happen to be attainted and convicted of highe treason, by auctoritie of Parliament or by the due course of the Cõmon lawes or Statute of this Realme, and afterwarde fall to madness or lunacye, that yet nevertheless they shall have and suffer execucõn, their madnes or lunacye notwithstandinge: And that yf any pson or psons shalbe attaynted of highe treason by the course of the cõmon lawes or Statute of this Realme, that in everie suche case everie suche attaynder by the

[1] then *O.* [2] mad *O.* [3] open *U.*

Digitized by Google

cõmon lawe shalbe of as good strenghe value force and effecte as yf it had bene done by auctoritie of Parliament; And that the Kinges Majestie his heires and successours shall have as muche benefitt and advantage by suche ataynder, aswell of uses rightꝭ entries condicõns as possessions revsions remaynders and all other thingꝭ, as if it had bene done and declared by auctoritie of Parliament, and shalbe demed and adjudged in actuall and reall possessions of the landes tenꝭ hereditamentꝭ uses goodꝭ cattellꝭ and all other thingꝭ of the offendorꝭ so attaynted, whiche his Highnes ought laufully to have, and whiche they so beinge attaynted ought or mought laufully lose and forfeyte, if the attaynder had bene done by auctoritie of Parliament, without any office or Inquisicõn to be founde of the same; anye lawe Statute or use of this Realme to the contrie thereof in any wise notwithstandinge.

Attainders at Common Law declared of equal force as Attainders by Parliament, and the King shall have all Forfeitures thereon, without Office found.

IV.

SAVINGE to all and everie pson and psons and bodyes polityke and their heires assignes and successours and evy of them, other then suche pson and psons whiche hereafter shalbe attaynted of highe treason and their heires & assignes and everie of them, and all and everie other pson and psons claymynge by them or any of them or to their uses or to the uses of any of them after the saide Treasons cõmytted, all suche right title use possession entree revsions remaynders interestꝭ condicõns fees offices rentꝭ annuyties cõmons leases, and all other cõmodities pfittꝭ and hereditamentꝭ whatsoever they or any of theym shoulde myght or ought to have had, yf this Acte had never bene had ne made.

General Saving for Title of Strangers.

CHAPTER XXI. (1)

THE BILL of Atteynder of Mestres Katherin Hawarde late Quene of England, and divers other psonnes her complices.

IN theyre moste humble wyse besechen your most royall Mate the Lordes spual and temporal and all other your moste loving and obedient Subjectꝭ the Cõmons of this your moste highe Courte of Parliament assembled; That where, besydes any Mannes expectacõn, suche chaunce hath happenyd, by Mres Katheryne Haward whiche your Highnes tooke to your Wief, bothe to your Matie chieflie and so consequentlie to us all that the lyke we thinke hathe scarse be seen, the lykelyhoodꝭ and apparencꝭ being so farre contrarye to that whiche by evydent and due profe is now founde trewe; First, that it wooll please your Matie to take it in suche parte as therby arryse not to us all a greater inconvenience, whiche is the trouble of your hart and unquietnes of your mynde, for that shulde be a shortenyng of that whiche we all shulde repente and moste desyre the contrarye; Secondelie, that it wolde please your Mate to pardon all your loving Subjectꝭ which syns theys matiers came to theyre knowledge have detested and abhorryd her for this facte bothe in woorde maner and deade, and of woordꝭ utteryd by them of her and her adherentꝭ not maintenable in your lawes, considering that they did and doo it oonlie for the greate zeale and love that they bere to your Mate and the abhomynacõn of the detestable facte; Thirdelye that synnes it pleased your Mate uppon those lyklye outward apparaunces to take the saide Mres Katheryne Howard to your Wief and Quene of your most excellent goodnes, and for a godlie p'pose, and allso moste liberallye to endue her with greate possessions, for the maintenance of the same, thinking and taking her at that tyme to be chaste and of pure cleane and honest lyving, the contrarye wherof is now dulye proved bothe by her owne confession and others also, And that allso shee after the mariage betwene your Mate and her, tooke most trayterouslye to her vice the same pson with whome she used that vicious lyef before, whose name was Fraunces Dereham, and used him in many secret conferencꝭ and messagꝭ after, as by his confession and attaindor dothe more plainlie appere; calling allso to her vice in rowme of Chamberer a woman whiche was pryvie to her naughtie lief before, wherby she hathe shewed a greate apparaunce and in manner a dew prof of will to retorne to her olde and abhomynable lief with the forsaide psone; and yet she not satisfied with thies abhomynable carnall desyres, the ende wherof how perillous it was and might have been to your Mate and psone were harde to expresse, hathe allso synnes that tyme most traytorouslye confederated herself with the Ladye Jane Rocheford wydowe, late wief of George Boleyn Knight late Lorde Rocheforde, to bring her vicious and abhomynable purpose to passe with Thom's Culpep Esquier late oon of the Gentlemen of your Gracꝭ privye Chambre, by whose meanes the Quene brought to passe that the saide Culpep and she mett in a secrett and vyle place, and that at an undue hower of a xj a Clocke in the night, and so remayned there with him till three of the Clocke in the morninge, none being with them but that Bawde the Ladye Jane Rocheford, by whose meanes Culpep came thither, and there they all three and at other conferencꝭ togyther afterward most falselie and traiterouselye cõmytted and ppetrated many detestable and adhomynable treasons, to the most fearefull pill and daunger of the distrucõn of your most royall pson and to thuttre losse disheryson and desolacõn of this your Realme of England, if God of his infinite goodenes had not in due tyme brought the saide treasons to light; of and for whiche treasons beinge manifestelie and plainlie proved, aswell by the confession of the saide Quene and other the saide parties as by dyverse other witnesses and profes, the saide Fraunces Dereham and Thomas Culpep have been lawfullye and truely and according to the lawes of the Realme convycted and attainted, And the saide Quene and Jane Lady Rocheford be lawfully indyted, insomuche that Thom's Culpep and Fraunces Dereham have justlie suffered therfore paines of Death accordyng to theyre merytes as by the Recordꝭ therof more plainlie at lardge may appere: It may therfore please your Highnes of your most excellent and accustumable goodnes, and for the entier love favor and hartye affection that youre Matie hath allwaies hertofore borne and yet beryth to the cõmen welthe of this your Realme of Englande, and for the conservacyon of your most excellent Highnes and posteryte, and of the good peax unitie and rest of us yor most bounden and obedient Subjectꝭ, to graunte and assente at the most humble desyer and peticion of yor loving and obedient Subjectꝭ the Lordꝭ

Incontinence and Treason of Katherine Howard, late Queen, and her Accomplices, Francis Dereham, Thomas Culpepper, and Jane Lady Rochford;

Dereham and Culpepper attainted and executed;

The Queen and Lady Rochford indicted;

(1) From the Original Act in the Parliament Office in the Bundle of the Thirty-seventh Year of this Reign. See the Note at the Beginning of this Year; and Note to Chapter XX.

Digitized by Google

Such Attainders confirmed:

The Queen and Lady Rochford declared to be attainted of High Treason, and punishable accordingly.

Lands of the Queen and all her said Accomplices forfeited.

spual and temporal and the Cōmons in this p̄nt pliament assembled, That this theyre lawfull indytementꝛ and attaindo's of suche as have latelie sufferyd may be approved by thauctoritie of this present parliament: And that it may be enacted that the saide Quene Katheryne and Jane Ladye Rocheford, for theyre saide abhominable and detestable treasons by theym and ev̄y of theym most abomynablie and trayterouslie cōmytted and doon against yo' Ma^te and this your Realme, shalbe by thaucthoryte of this p̄nt parliament convicted and attainted of Highe Treasone; and that the same Quene Katheryne and Jane Lady Rocheford and eyther of them shall have and suffre paynes of Death losse of goodꝛ catalls debtꝛ fermes and all other thingꝛ as in cases of Highe treason by the lawes of this your Realme hath been accustumed graunted and gyven to the Crowne: And also that the saide Quene Katheryne Jane Ladye Rochford Thomas Culpep and Fraunces Dereham, and every of theym, shall lose and forfaite to your Highnes and to your heyres all suche right tytle interest use and possession, whiche they or any of them had the xxv^th daye of August in the xxxiij^th yere of your reygn or any tyme sythens, of in or to all suche theyre Hono's manours meases landꝛ tenementꝛ rentꝛ reversions remaynders uses possessions offices rightꝛ condic̄ons and all other theyre hereditamentꝛ of what names natures or qualities soever they be; and that all suche rightꝛ title interest use and possession, whiche they or any of them had or of right ought to have the saide xxv^th daye of August or any tyme sythen, of in or to the same Hono's castells manours meases landꝛ teñtꝛ rentꝛ reversions remayndoures uses possessions officꝛ rightꝛ cōmodities and hereditamentꝛ, by thauctorytie aforsaide shalbe demed vested and judged to be in thactuall and reall possession of your Matie, without any office or inquisic̄on therof hereafter to be taken or founde according to the cōmen lawes of this your Realme.

II.
General Saving on such Forfeitures.

SAVING to every p̄son and p̄sones and bodies politique and to theyre heyres assignes and successours and every of them, other then the saide Queene Katheryne Jane Ladie Rochford Thom's Culpep and Fraunces Dereham and theyre heyres and everye of theym herafter clayming the premisses as heyre by or from them or by or from any of theym, and all and everye other p̄sone and p̄sones clayming by theym or any of theym or to theyre uses or to thuse of any of theym or to thuse of any of theyre sayde heyres, all suche right tytle use possession interest reversion remayndre entrees condic̄on fees officꝛ rentꝛ añuytees cōmons and all other cōmoditees and heredytamentꝛ what so ever they or any of theym might coulde or ought to have had if this Acte had never ben had ne made.

III.
The Royal Assent shall be given to this Act by Commission.
[*And see* § V.]

AND fourthlie, forasmuche as thies forsaide most abhomynable and detestable high Treasons have so muche touched the p̄ill of your moste royall p̄sone, the daungier and trouble of this your hole Realme, And in respect thereof it were requysite that condigne punysshement shulde be had and spedelie provyded for the rest of theym whiche yet have not sufferyd, and not to be delayed nor protracted to thende or prorogac̄on of this p̄nt parliament, whiche is most chieflie called and somōned for other general causes and matieres for the wealthe of this Realme, Therfore youre moste humble and obedient Subjectꝛ the Lordꝛ sp̄uall and tempal and Cōmons in this p̄nt parliament assembled moste humblie beseche your most Royall Matie, that when they with oon assent be agreed and accordyd uppon this Acte, for that it shulde not be requysite to trouble your Matie for accesse in yo' most royall p̄sone to thuppre house to assent to the same, nor convenient that your Ma^tes Royall Assent shulde be protracted to thende or prorogac̄on of this pliament, that then it maye please your Matie, for exemple of speadie punysshement of suche detestable and abhomynable treasons, to graunte youre moste Royall Assente to the saide Acte by your l̄res patentꝛ to be signed with your most gracyous hande and to be putt undre your greate seall of England, and so to be notyfied and publisshed in the higher house to the Lordꝛ sp̄uall and temporall and your Cōmons in this parliament there to be assembled for that pourpose, and after that to be and stonde as a p̄fect Acte and to be putt in due execution accordinglie with convenyent spede.

IV.
Ann Duchess of Norfolk, and Katherine Countess of Bridgewater, indicted of Misprision of Treason; Petition for her Attainder; Lord W. Howard, and others, convicted and attainted of such Misprision at Common Law; Petition for Confirmation thereof, and Forfeitures and Imprisonment thereon;

with Saving for Titles of Strangers;

AND fyvethlie, where allso Agnes Duches of Norff Wydowe, and Katheryne Countesse of Bridgewater wief of the Right Honorable Henrye Erle of Bridgewater, have been lawfullie truelie and according to the Lawes of this Realme indyted of Mysprysion of High Treason, for the conceyling of the first detestable and abhomynable treasons and yet not arreygned nor atteynted of the same, that they nowe maye be by Acte of p̄liament convicted and atteynted of the same; and that seying the Lorde Willm Howarde, the Lady Margaret Howarde his Wief, Edwarde Walgrave, Katheryne Tylney, Alice Restwold, Johanne Bulmer, Anne Howard, Robert Damporte, Malyn Tylney, Margaret Bennet and William Assheby were and be of the saide Mysprysion of High Treason alreadie convicte and attainted by the due course and ordre of the Cōmon Lawes of this Realme, as by the Recordꝛ thereof more plainlie at lardge apperyth; that this theyre just convicc̄on and attaindo' may allso be approved by acte of parliament; And that the saide Agnes Duches of Norff Katheryne Countesse of Bridgewater Lorde Willm Howarde Ladye Margaret Howarde Edwarde Walgrave Katheryne Tylney Alice Restwoolde Johanne Bulmer Anne Howarde Robert Damporte Malyn Tylney Margaret Bennet and Willm Assehby, and everye of theym, shall lose and forfeyt to your Highnes all theyre goodes catalles leases for yeres money plate jewells and debts, and have imprysonment of theyre bodies during theyre lyves; And allso that all theyre manours meases landꝛ tenementꝛ possessions and heredytamentꝛ shalbe seased remayne and contynew into your Ma^tes handꝛ during theyre natural Lyves, if theyre tytles and interestꝛ so long endure; And that your Highnes shalbe aunsweryd of the rentꝛ revenues issues and p̄fittꝛ therof from the first daye of October in the xxxiij^th yere of your reigne during theyr saide lyves if theyr tytles and interestꝛ so long endure: Saving to all and ev̄y p̄sone and p̄sones and bodies politique and to the heyres successours and assignes of every of theim, other then the saide Agnes Duchesse of Norff Katheryne Countesse of Bridgewater Lorde Willm Howarde Ladye Margarett Howarde Edwarde Walgrave Katheryne Tylney Alice Restwolde Johanne Bulmer Anne Howarde Roberte Damporte Malyn Tylney Margaret Benet and Willm Asshebye, all suche right tytle use possession interestꝛ fees offices rentꝛ annuytees cōmons and all other heredytamentꝛ cōmodytees and profyttꝛ what so ever they or any of them mought shoulde or ought to have had in or to the premisses if this Acte had never been had ne made: Therfor be it enacted by the Kingꝛ Matie with thassent of the Lordꝛ sp̄ual and temporal and the Cōmons in this p̄nt

Digitized by Google

parliament assembled and by thauctoryte of the same, that all thinge conteyned by expresse Woorde in this their forsaide petiçon, concerning or towching treasons or mysprysions, or depending uppon theym or longing to theym, shall stand in full force of an Acte according to theyre most humble request and petiçon; Any former Acte made to the contrarye notwithstanding.

The said Petition declared to be enacted.

AND ensuing the forsaide petiçon concerning the Kinge Royall Assent, to be doon and had by the Kinge tres patentes to be assigned with the Kinge hand and sealed with his greate Seall as is aforesaide, And to avoyde all doutes and ambiguitees herafter towching the same; Be it declared by aucthoryte of this p̃nt parliament, that the Kinge Royall Assent by his tres patente undre his greate Seall, and assigned with his hande, and declared and notyfied in his absence to the Lorde sp̃ual and temporall and the Cõmons assembled together in the [high[1]] hous, is and ever was of as good strength and force as though the Kinge p̣sone had been there p̣sonally p̃nt and had assentyd openlye and publykely to the same: And be it allso enacted that this Royall Assent and all other Royall Assente herafter to be so gyven by the Kinge of this Realme and notyfied as is aforsaide, shalbe taken and reputyd good and effectuall to all intente and [and[2]] pourposes, without doubte or ambiguite; Any custome or use to the contrary notwithstanding.

V. Royal Assent by Commission declared valid in the present Case, and in all others.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoryte aforsaide, that all and ev̄y p̣sone or p̣sones whiche have not oonlie by theyre woorde spoken utteryd and publisshed, but allso in theyre deade doon dyvysed and sett forthe by wrytinge all that they coulde for bringing this High Treason of the saide Quene and her Complices to light, and allso to seke and searche all due meanes for condigne punysshement to be had for thies horrible and detestable treasons misprysions and offence afore rehersed, or otherwyse have spoken detested and abhorred her saide abhomynable offence, shalbe clerelie p̣doned acquyted and dischardged for the same againste the Kinge Highnes his heyres and successours for ever.

VI. Pardon of Persons concerned in detection, &c. of the Queen.

AND although it were not convenyent that suche a fredome and lybertye were gyven to subjecte without good grounde they might secretlie murmure sedicious sclaundre openly defame theyre Quene and M^ties, soo allso were it unmete and daungerous to the suretye of our Soveraigne Lorde and Kinge (being a just cause) to be [construed[3]] by any lawe to kepe it and conceyle it frome him or soome of his counsaill, whiche of dutye both shulde and ought shortlie after to notice the same unto him, therfor be it enacted by the Kinge Ma^te with thassent of the Lorde sp̃ual and temporal and the Cõmons in this p̃nt Parliament assembled, that it shalbe leful for any of the Kinge Subjecte and liege, if they themselves p̣fitelye knowe or by vehement presumpçon may and doo p̣ceyve any will acte or condiçon of lightnes of bodie in her whiche for the tyme beinge shalbe Quene of this Realme, that they may lawfullie disclose the same unto his Ma^te or soome of his Counsaill, whiche they thinke will disclose the same unto his Highnes; any Acte Statute or Lawe made to the contrary notwithstanding: Provyded nevertheles that they shall not openlye blowe it abrode nor privately whisp it in other folkes eares, wherby a sclaunder myght ryse of her, till it be dyvulged by thassent of his Highnes or his Counsaile: And it is further enacted, that if any of the saide Counsaill being within the Realme do conceyle it and not disclose it unto his Ma^te, or soome of his Counsaile resyante or attendaunt in that tyme on his Royall p̣sone, by woorde or wryting within xx^tie dayes after any of theym shall heare of hit, and if they be out of the Realme with as convenyent spede and diligence as they maye, that then they to have lyke punisshemẽt and forfaicture as thoffendoures sholde: And in case the saide Counsaile or any of theym doo heare or p̣ceyve any suche thing as afore is rehersed, that then it shalbe lefull for theym all or any of them, aftre notice therof gyven to the Kinge Ma^te, to ymagen seke and prove allwaies to theyre witte possible to bring the matier and offence to true knowlege and light, and they so doing to incurre no daunger of lawe or penaltie; any Acte or Statute made hertofore to the contrarye notwithstanding.

VII. Any Lightness of Conduct in the Queen for the Time being may be revealed to the King, or to any of his Council;

Counsellors concealing such Information shall be punished as Offenders:

Such Information may be proceeded upon to Proof, without any Penalty.

AND furthermore be it enacted for evyting of suche lyke haynous and abhomynable treasons, in case it fortune eyther the King our Soveraigne Lorde that now [his[4]] or any of his successours herafter being Kinge of Englande, shulde take a fansye to any wooman, of what estate degree or condiçon so ever she be, eyther subject or resyaunte within his Domynions or Realmes in waye of Maryage, thinking and estemyng her a pure and cleane maide, when in deade the profe may or after shall appere contrarye eyther by due testimonye or confession of the partye or partyies, and yet she nevertheles willinglie doo couple her self with her Soveraigne Lorde and King in marriage, withoute plaine declaraçon before of her unchaste lief unto his Matie, that then every suche offence shalbe demed and adjudged High Treason; and thoffendo' therin convicte by thordre of the Lawe shall have and suffre suche paines of deth losses and forfaytures of landes teñtes goodes catalls and debtes as in cases of High Treason.

VIII. An unchaste Woman marrying the King declared guilty of High Treason.

AND be it allso enacted by aucthorytie aforsaide, that if any p̣sone, Subjecte or resyaunte within the Realme or in any the Kinge Domynions, hearynge saye by honest reaporte or having p̣fecte knowledge that suche a Woman being not chaste shall mary with her Soveraigne Lorde and King of this Realme, to the daunger of his moste royall p̣sone and of his Succession, and doo not revele and show the same offence to the King for the tyme being or to oon of his Pryveye Counsaill, before suche maryage be had if possible and convenientlie he maye, or ells within xx dayes next aftre that he shall have certaine knowledge of suche maryage, That then every suche offence shalbe taken and demed mysprision of highe treason, and thoffendours convicte thereof by thordre of the lawe shall have suche paynes and suffre suche losses and forfaytures as in cases of mysprysion of highe treason.

IX. Any Person concealing the Unchastity of such Woman declared guilty of Misprision of Treason.

---

[1] higher § III. *ante*.
[2] An erroneous Repetition.
[3] constrained *Printed Copies*.
[4] Erroneously for 'is'

Digitized by Google

X. Incontinence of or with the Queen, or the Prince's Wife, declared High Treason.

AND be it also enacted by auctoryte aforsayde, That if the Quene or Wyef of the Prynce move procure or styrre any psone by any Wryting or Message woordꝭ or tokens or otherwise for that pourpose to use or to have carnal knowledge with them, or if any psone doo move procure or make meanes to the Quene or the Wief of the Prynce to use or have carnall knowledge of them or any of theym, That then aswell the Quene and the Wyef of the Prynce so procuring or carnallye knowne, as everye other psone procuring as is aforesaide or carnallye knowing the Quene or the Wyef of the Prince, and theyre ayders Counsaillers and abetters and evy of theym, shalbe demed and adjudged highe treatours, and being convicte of suche Offencꝭ shall have and suffre suche judgment paines of Death and forfaytures of landꝭ goodꝭ cattallꝭ and debtꝭ as in cases of highe treason.

CHAPTER XXII.

AN ACTE concerninge the Order of Wardes and Lyveries.

Recital of Stat. 32 H. VIII. c. 46. for erecting the Court of Wards;

WHERE in the Parliament holden at Westm the [xxvijth [1]] daye of Aprill in the one and thirtieth yere of the raigne of our Soveraigne Lorde Kinge Henrie theight, by the Grace of God Kinge of Englande Fraunce & Ireland Defender of the Faithe and of the Churche of Englande and also of Irelande in Earthe the supreme head, and from thence adjourned to Westm aforesaide by divse progacons untill the xxvth daye of Maie in the two and thirtieth yere of the raigne of our saide Soveraigne Lorde and then and there holden, amongest other thinges the Kingꝭ Graces courte called the Courte of the Kingꝭ Wardes was then and there by auctoritie of the saide Parliament established made and auctorised into a Courte of Recorde, as by an Acte thereof made in the saide Parliament more playnly appeareth;

Expediency of inrolling Indentures of Livery there, &c.

To the whiche Courte it semeth to the Kingꝭ Majestie to be necessarie and verye expedient to have the lyveries whiche shalbe sued within this his Realme and other his Dnions incorporated and unyted, and also all Indentures Cedules bondes and writingꝭ to be made in for and upon lyveries to be regestred and enrolled in the saide Courte, being a courte of recorde, to thintent that suche Indentures Cedules bondes and writingꝭ may be there surely and ctenly knowen serched and used, aswell for the Kinge as the partie as case shall require: IN CONSIDERACON whereof, and for that it shall not only be honorable and cōmodious to the Kingꝭ Majestie to have all the pceedingꝭ of the saide lyveries to be of recorde, but also greatlye to the comforte and pfitte of his Graces subjectꝭ that shall make any searche for the same for his or their cōmodities; The Kingꝭ Highnes is therefore pleased and contented that it be enacted by auctoritie of this psent Parliament, that the office of the maister or maisters of the Liveries, withe the circumstancꝭ thereof, shalbe united annexed and [kepte [2]] unto the saide Courte of the Kingꝭ wardes, and that the auctoritie and office to compounde for any liveries withe the pceedingꝭ therein shalbe from henceforthe in the rule power and governnce of the saide Courte, in manner and fourme hereafter declared; any lawe custome patent graunte or usage heretofore had or used to the contrie notwithstandinge: And that the maister of the Kingꝭ Wardꝭ for the tyme beinge whiche ys the chief and principall head officer of the same Courte shall from henceforthe for ever be maister of the Kingꝭ wardes and of the liveries; and that all other officers and ministers appointed or hereafter to be appointed in the same Courte of Kingꝭ wardes by auctoritie of the Statute made of the errection of the same Courte, shalbe called officers and ministers of the Kingꝭ Courte of his wardes and Liveries.

Office of the Master of the Liveries united to the said Court, which shall be called the Court of Wards and Liveries.

II. Surveyor of the Liveries the Second Officer of the Court;

King's Attorney the Third Officer, &c.

AND be it also enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that the Kingꝭ saide Highnes his heires and successors from tyme to tyme shall make name and appointe one officer and minister of and in the saide Courte wch shall be called the Surveyor of the Kingꝭ lyveries, and shalbe the seconde pson of the same Courte; And that the Attorney of the Kingꝭ Wardes for the tyme beinge, wch by the saide former [3] of the saide Courte of the Kingꝭ wardes was appointed to be the seconde pson of the saide Courte, shall from henceforthe for ever stande and be the thirde pson of the saide Courte of the Kingꝭ wardes and lyveries; and all other officers and ministers of the saide Courte to be placed as ys lymitted in the same former Acte.

III. Clerk of the Liveries, for making Indentures, &c.

AND further be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that the Kingꝭ Highnes his heires & successours maye from tyme to tyme make name and appointe an apte pson to be clerke of the saide lyveries, whiche shall make all Indentures Cedules obligacons and writingꝭ of bargaynes hereafter to be made and graunted for anye lyveries; and that one parte of the saide Indentures and Cedules or other writingꝭ indented necessarie for the same, shall remayne withe the partie or parties and shalbe sealed withe the seale of the saide maister of the wardes and liveries and of the saide surveyor of the saide liveries, and that the same Indentures obligacons, and the accomptꝭ to be made upon the same and everie of them, from henceforth shalbe taken ordered and used and also be of the same force strengh and effecte to all intentꝭ and purposes as the obligacons Indentures and accomptꝭ be and ought to be by the saide former Acte; and that everie suche pson wch in forme aforesaide shall be appointed to be surveyor of the saide liveries shall take a corporall othe afore the saide maister of the Kingꝭ wardes and lyveries for the tyme beinge after the tenor ensuynge:

Oath of the Surveyor of the Liveries.

Ye shall sweare that ye well and trulye serve our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge in the office of Surveyor of his Graces liveries, and shall mynister equall justice to riche and poore to the best of your power witt & knowledg; and that you shall diligently pcure all thingꝭ wch maye honestly and justly be to the Kingꝭ advantage and pfitt and to the augmentacon of the right and progative of his Gracꝭ Crowne, and from tyme to tyme deliver with spede suche as shall have to doe afore you, and that you shall not take ne receyve of any pson or psons any gyfte or rewarde in any case or matter dependinge or to depende in the saide courte of the Kinges wardes, wherein the Kingꝭ Highnes shalbe partie, by reason whereof any pjudice [losses [4]] hindraunce or disherison shall or maye growe to the Kingꝭ Highnes his heires or successours: So helpe you God & all Sainctꝭ.

[1] xviijth O. [2] knett O. [3] acte O. [4] losse

Digitized by Google

IV. Oath of Clerk of the Liveries:

AND be it also enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that the saide Clerke of the saide Liveries shall take a corporall othe afore the saide Maister of the Wardes and Lyveries for the tyme beinge, after the tenor herafter ensuynge: Ye shall sweare that you shall well and truly serve the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde in your Office of Clarke of the Lyveries, and trulye doe and execute without delaye fraude or covyn all and everie thinge and thinge$ wch you ought to doe by reason of your saide office, accordinge to the forme and effecte of this p̄sent Acte; So helpe you God and all Sainct$. And that all Liveries w^{ch} hereafter shalbe sued out of the King$ Grac$ handes his heires and successours and out of the handes of any of them, of any castells honnours mannors land$ ten̄t$ rent$ rev̄cons remaynders or other hereditament$ whatsoever they be, shalbe in the order survey and governaunce of the saide Courte of the King$ Wardes and Liveries and of the Ministers of the same.

All Liveries shall be in the Survey of the said Court.

V. None shall sue Livery of Lands above £5. per An. before Inquest of Office found, or upon Warrant from the said Court:

AND be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that noe p̄son or p̄sons havinge landes or ten̄t$ above the yerlye value of five pound$, shall have or sue any liverie, before Inquisic̄on or Office founde before the Exchetor or other Cōmissioner or Cōmissioners by vertue of the King$ Writt or Cōmission to be directed out of the King$ Chancerie or other Court$ havinge auctoritie to make suche Writt$ or Cōmissions for suynge of Lyveries; wch writt$ or Cōmissions shall not passe out of the Chauncerie or any other Court$ but by a warrante or bill to be assigned and subscribed withe the hand$ and names of the saide maister surveyor or attorney & receyvor, or thre two or one of them, to be directed and delivered to the Chauncellor of Englande or to any other Chauncellor or officer havinge power to awarde suche writt$. And if the landes and ten̄t$ whereof anye Inquisic̄on ys to be had by vertue of any suche Writte or Cōmission excede the yerely value of five pound$, that then suche as sue for suche Writt$ or Cōmissions shall paye for the seale & writinge thereof such fees as hathe bene accustomed; And if the said landes and ten̄t$ whereof anye suche Inquisic̄ons & offices ys to be founde by vertue of any suche Writte or Commission excede not the saide yerelye value of fyve pound$, then suche as shall sue for suche Writt$ or Cōmissions shall paye for the seale of everie of them six pence, and for the writinge sixepence, and not above.

Fees upon such Inquests.

VI. Such Inquests of Office shall be duly returned, and Transcripts made into the Court of Wards, &c.

AND it is also enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that all Inquisic̄ons and offices, to be founde by vertue of anye suche Writt$ or Cōmissions, shalbe retorned by the Eschetors or Cōmissioners to whom suche Writt$ or Cōmissions shalbe directed, into the saide Chauncerie or into suche other Court$ from whence suche Writt$ or Cōmissions were awarded, in suche manner and forme and upon suche paynes as ys lymitted by the lawes & statut$ of the Realme in suche cases: And that the clerk$ of the Pettie Bagge shall receyve suche office$ & make a t̄nscripte thereof from tyme to tyme to the saide Maister of the Ward$ and Liveries, in like manner and forme as they are bounden and have bene accustomed to do into the King$ Eschequer, and upon suche peynes as be lymitted and appoynted by the Lawes and Statut$ of the Realme in suche cases.

VII. Master of the Wards, &c. may agree with the Parties, and take Security for Liveries;

AND it ys also enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that the saide Maister of the Wardes and Liveries, and the Surveyor Attorney and Gen̄all Receyvor of the saide Courte, or thre of them whereof the saide Maister or Surveyor to be one, shall have power and auctoritie by vertue of this p̄sent acte, after suche offices and Inquisic̄ons founde as ys aforesaide, to coven̄nte and indent withe everie p̄son and p̄sons for his and their lyverie of the Castels mannors lordshipps landes ten̄t$ and hereditament$, comprised or not comprised in suche offices, and to make and sett the rate and price for the same, and to appoynt and stall the dayes of payment thereof, by obligac̄on or obligac̄ons to be taken for the same to the Kinge or Soveraigne Lorde; whiche obligac̄on and obligac̄ons so made and everie of them shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe and shalbe of like auctoritie and strenghe as obligac̄ons to be taken by authoritie of the same courte of the King$ Ward$ be of by vertue of the saide former Acte; And that all and singuler billes, for any speciall or gen̄all Liverie to be sued, assigned by the hand$ of the saide Maister Surveyor Attorney Receyvor or thre of them, whereof the saide Maister or Surveyor to be one, shalbe a good and sufficient warrante, aswell to the Chauncellor of Englande as to the Chauncellor of the Dutchie of Lancaster and to all other Chauncellors and officers havinge power to passe Lyveries under any of the King$ Seales, for the makinge out sealinge and delyverie of any Liveries, accordinge to the tenor purporte and effecte of suche billes with other clauses of course necessarie for the same: Any lawe or custome to the cont̄rie hereof notwithstandinge.

Warrant to the Chancellor, &c. for suing Livery.

VIII. Fees to Officers on suing of Liveries.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that the Lorde Privie Seale, the Lorde Greate Chambleyne, the King$ Chief and Principall Secretaries, the Master of the Rolles and the King$ Clerkes of the Signet and Privie Seale, the Clerk$ of the Pettie Bagge, and all and everie other Officer and Officers & Clerk$ in the Chauncerie or els where in any other Court$ where suche Liveries shall passe, shall have and be paide all suche their fees as hathe bene accustomed, all whiche fees shalbe received and paide by the hand$ of the Clerk$ of the Pettie Bagge if the Liveries be sued in the Chauncerie, or by other Clerk$ by whose hand$ Liveries shalbe written in other Court$; any thinge in this Acte to the cont̄rie thereof notwithstandinge.

IX. General Livery may be sued of Lands not exceeding £20. a Year.

AND it is further enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that everie p̄son and p̄sons from henceforth maye sue at their pleasure a gen̄all Lyverie, for anye mannors landes ten̄t$ rent$ rev̄cons remaynders or other hereditament$ whereof the clere yerely value shall not excede Twentye pound$, after office thereof by Write or Cōmission founde retorned and c̄tyfied as ys aforesaide. Provided alwayes that noe suche Liverie shall passe or be sued without a Bill or Warrante to be firste obteyned for the same from the saide Maister of the Wardes and Liveries and the saide Surveyor Attorney and Gen̄all Receyvor or thre of them, and signed and subscribed with the names and handes of the saide Maister Surveyor Attorney and Gen̄all Receyvor or thre of them as ys aforesaide.

X. Fees on suing General Livery of such Lands.

AND it is ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that if the mannors land$ ten̄t$ or hereditament$ wherof a gen̄all Liverie may be sued by auctoritie of this Acte, excede the clere yerely value of five pound$, that then suche as shall sue and have suche gen̄all Liverie for any mannors land$ ten̄t$ or hereditament$ excedinge the clere yerely value

Digitized by Google

of five poundꝭ, shall paye for the seale thereof twentie shillingꝭ fower pence, and all other suche fees as heretofore in suche cases hathe bene accustomed, in and upon the suynge of anye generall Lyveries: And if the landꝭ tenꝭ [and[1]] hereditamentꝭ whereof any suche generall Liverie shalbe sued excede not the clere yerely value of five poundꝭ, that then everie pson and psons, suyinge for any generall Liverie for any landꝭ tenꝭ rentꝭ revcons remaynders or other hereditamentꝭ not excedinge the clere yerely value of five poundꝭ, shall paye suche fees as hereafter followeth and none other, that is to saye; For the seale of everie suche Liverie xij d. and to the clarkꝭ of the Pettie Bagge for the writinge & enrollinge thereof xxd. and for the respite of homage in the Hanaper eight pence, and to the Lorde Great Chamberleyne xxd. and to the Maister of the Rolles xxd. and to the Clerke of the Liveries for the warrant and enrollinge of the Lyverie twentie pence.

XI. Fees in Exchequer on respiting Homage, &c.

Ascertaining Value of Lands.

AND be it also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that noe pson or psons shall paye in the Kingꝭ Eschequyer or any other Courtꝭ, for the respite of homage of or for anye mannors landes tenꝭ or hereditamentꝭ whereof the clere yerely value excedeth not five poundꝭ above eight pence, and for thentringe thereof & warraunt of attorney above fower pence; and that the value of suche mannors landꝭ tenꝭ and hereditamentꝭ, not excedinge the yerely value of twentie poundꝭ, shalbe taken as (2) ys lymitted in the offices founden thereof; excepte by the exaiacon and certificate of the saide maister of the wardꝭ and liveries and the said surveyor Attorney and generall Receyvor or thre of them as ys aforesaide it shall otherwise appere and be declared in anye of the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ.

XII. Penalty on Escheators neglecting to execute their Office, £20.

AND be it also enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that all and everie suche pson & psons, whiche shalbe named and certified in the Kingꝭ Chauncerie by the Lorde Treasorer of Englande to be Eschetor, shall within one moneth next after his tres patentꝭ shalbe offered unto him, take upon him the execucon of the same office, or els appere in the saide Eschequer and shewe a reasonable cause why he ought not so to doe; and yf anye suche pson so named and certifyed to be Eschetor doe not appere as ys aforesaide within one moneth next after notice to him given as ys aforesaide, nor shewe any reasonable cause why he ought not to doe the same, that then he shall lose and forfeyte for evy suche defaulte twentye poundꝭ to the Kinge our Sovereigne Lorde, to be levied to his Majesties use in any his Highnes Courtꝭ of Recorde.

XIII. Escheators shall not take Inquests of Lands above £5. per An. without the King's Writ, Penalty, £5.

Nor take more than certain Fees on Inquests of Lands not exceeding £5. Penalty, £5.

AND be it also enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that noe Eschetor after the fyrst daye of Maye next comyng, shall sytt onlye by vertue of his office for inquirie of the tenure title or value of any landꝭ tenꝭ or hereditamentꝭ where the same landes tenꝭ or hereditamentꝭ bene of the value of five poundꝭ by the yere or above and holden of the Kinge, without the Kingꝭ writt to be directed to him for the same; upon peyne to lose and forfeyte for everie tyme that he shall sytt and make inquirie contrie to the forme of this Statute five Poundꝭ; nor that [noe[3]] Eschetor shall take for the fyndinge of anye office of anye mannors landꝭ tenꝭ or hereditamentꝭ that shall not excede the clere yerely value of five poundꝭ above the [same[4]] of fyftene shillingꝭ, that is to saye, for the Eschetors fee vjs. viij d. and for the writinge of the Office iijs. iiij d. and for the chargꝭ of the Jurie thre shillingꝭ, and for the officers & ministers that shall receyve the saide Office in any Courte of Recorde two shillingꝭ, upon (5) that evy Eschetor offendinge this Acte shall lose

Penalty on Officers refusing to receive Inquests returned, £5.

and forfeyt for everie tyme soe offendinge five poundes: And that the officers and ministers of everie Courte of Recorde where suche Inquisicons shalbe retorned, being offered unto them within one moneth next after the fyndinge thereof, shall receyve and take the same, upon peyne to lose and forfeyt for everie tyme offendinge this Acte fyve poundꝭ: The one moytie of all wch forfeyture aforesaide shalbe to the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde and thother moytie thereof to the partie that will sue for the same in any of the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ of Recorde, in wch suyte the defendaunte shall not wage his lawe nor any ptecon or Essoyne shalbe allowed.

XIV. Penalty on Surveyor, &c. concealing the King's Profits; Double Value.

AND it is also enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that yf the saide Surveyor of the Liveries, or the Clarke of the same, doe willinglie withdrawe or conceale any recorde or pfytt that shall come or growe to the Kingꝭ Majestie his heires or successors by reason of the same, that then he or they so offendinge shall lose to the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successors the double value of the thinge soe concealed [and[6]] withdrawen, the same to be levied and recovered againste such psons so offendinge upon an Informacon thereof to be made by the partie greived, and the same duelye pved in the same Courte of the Wardes and Liveries.

XV. Master of the Wards, &c. may take Recognisances;

and, with Advice of the Court, mitigate the same, if forfeited, and to set Fines, leviable by Scire facias, as under Stat. 27 H. VIII. c. 27. and may commit Offender for Contempt, &c.

and may cancel Recognisances.

AND also be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the saide Maister for the tyme beinge shall have power and auctoritie to take recognizauncꝭ of all and everie pson and psons that shalbe called into the Courte of Wardes and Liveries, to answere to any matter alleged againste them in the saide Courte, to make their daily apparance in the saide Courte to answere to suche matter as to them then and there from tyme to tyme shalbe alleged; and that all suche Recognizauncꝭ of what some soever they be shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe to all intentꝭ and purposes as Recognizauncꝭ taken in the Kingꝭ highe Courte of Chauncerie or els where before any Judge of recorde within this Realme: And that the saide maister for the tyme beinge, withe thadvice of the Courte or of suche nomber of the same as then shalbe psent so that they be two beside the saide maister, shall have full power and auctoritie to moderate suche Recognizauncꝭ as be or shalbe there forfeyted, and to sett fynes for the same to the Kingꝭ use under the somes conteyned in the saide Recognizauncꝭ; the same fynes to be levied by like pcesse of scire facias as by the Statute made in the xxvijth yere of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kingꝭ raigne is given to the Chauncellor of the Courte of Augmentacon of the revenues of his Graces crowne: and that the saide Maister for the tyme beinge, withe thadvice aforesaide, shall have power and auctoritie to comyt to Warde any pson or psons for his or their disobedience contempte or other offence made or to be made triable within the Kingꝭ saide Courte of the Wardes and Liveries, and upon the saide matters ordered or decreed there to deliver them from prison: and to cancell and make voyde all Recognizauncꝭ and obligacons taken or hereafter to be taken in the same Courte to the Kingꝭ use, when and as often as the saide

---

[1] or O. [2] it O. [3] any O. [4] some O. [5] payne O. [6] or O.

Digitized by Google

Maister with thadvice of the saide Courte, or thre of them, shall see and pceyve the matters and causes for the wch any suche Recognizaunce or obligacon hath or hereafter shall happen to be taken to be fynished and ended, and the Kinge Grace his heires or Successours or the partie thereupon satisfied, without any other warrant for the same.

XVI. How General Livery may be sued, without Office found, of Lands not exceeding £5. per Annum.

AND be it further enacted that all and everie such heire and heires wch hereafter shalbe in case to sue liverie, where the landes and tenēts of the saide heire and heires excede not the yerelye value of fyve poundes, that then everie suche heire shall laufullye sue forthe his generall lyverie, by warrant to be made and had from the saide Courte of the Kinge Wardes and Lyveries as aforesaide, although there be [none other[1]] Inquisicon or Inquisicons thereof then had [bene[2]] certifyed; and that this Acte [shall[3]] warrant sufficient, aswell to the Chauncellor of Englande Chauncellor of the Dutchie of Lancaster and to all other Chauncellors and Officers of the Kinges Courte havinge power to passe Liveries under anye the Kinges Seales, for the makinge out sealinge and delyverie of any Liveries accordinge to the tenor purporte and effecte of suche billes, with other clauses of course necessarie for the same, takinge for the fees of everie suche Liverie as ys afore expressed for the fees of generall Liveries not excedinge the yerely value of five poundes, [although[4]] the same Liverie were made and sued forthe upon an office founde by vertue of the Kinges writt; any lawe heretofore made or other thinge in this psent Acte to the contrie notwithstandinge.

XVII. Patents for such Livery shall be sued, within Three Months after Warrant for the same.

AND be it also enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that all and everie pson and psons to whom the Kinges Highnes shall graunte any lyverie in fourme aforesaide to be sued, upon his bill assigned thereof withe the Kinges moste gracious hande or withe the handes of the officers of his Graces Courte of the wardes and lyveries as before ys expssed, sue forthe his patent within thre monethes next after the assignement of the saide bill, or els the same bill and the effecte thereof to be utterly voyde and of none effect.

XVIII. Transcripts of Inquests shall be certified into the Exchequer, in Michaelmas and Easter Terms.

([5]) PROVIDED alwaies and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that the Clerkes of the pettie bagg in the Chauncerie shall not be compelled to certifye any tnscripte of any office into the Kinges Eschequer but twise in the yere; that is to saye, they shall certifie the tnscriptes of all offices founden and retorned into the Chauncerie betwene Easter and Saincte Michaell Tharchaungell, yerely in the terme of Saincte Michaell, and the tnscriptes of all offices founden and retorned into the saide Chauncerie betwene Michaelmas and Easter they shall certifye into the saide Eschequer yerely in the terme of Easter, and not otherwise; any thinge conteyned in this Statute or in any other Statute heretofore made to the contrie thereof notwithstandinge.

XIX. Proviso for Liberties of the Duchy of Lancaster.

PROVIDED alwayes that this Acte nor any thinge therein conteyned shall in any wise extende to be pjudiciall or hurtfull to anye royalties libtyes franchises privileges phemynences and jurisdiccons of the Countye Palantyne and Duchy of Lancaster or of any of them; but that the same royalties libtyes franchises privileges phemynences and jurisdiccons and everie of them shall still contynue and remayne to the Countie Palantyne and Duchy of Lancaster, as fully plenarly and holye as they did before the makinge of this Acte; any thinge in the same Acte conteyned to the contrie notwithstandinge.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACTE to pcede by a Comyssion of Oyer and Determyner againste suche psons as shall confesse Treasons without remandinge the same to be tried in the same Shier where the Offence was comytted.

Inconvenience, where Persons accused of Treason or Murder are examined before the King's Council, of remanding them to be tried, in the Shires or Places where the Offences were committed;

FORASMUCHE as divse and sundrie psons, upon great grounds of vehement suspicions aswell of High Treason pettie Treason and mysprisions of Treason as of murders, be many tymes sent for from divse the shires and places of this Realme and other the Kinges Dnions, to the Kinges Majesties great charges and expences, to be examyned before the Kinges Highnes Councell upon their offences, to thintent that convicc̄on or declarac̄on of suche psons shoulde spedelye ensue as the merites of their cases sholde require; And albeit that, after great travaile taken in the exāiac̄ons of suche psons, it appere to the saide Counsell by confession witnes or vehement suspecte that suche psons be rather giltye of suche offences whereof they be so examyned then otherwise, yet neverthelesse suche offendors so examyned, by the course of the cōmon lawe of this Realme, must be endyted within the shires or places where they cōmytted their offences, and also tried by the Inhabitaunts or Freholders of suche shires and places, although by their confessions or ([6]) sufficient witnes their offences be openly knowen to the Kinges Counsell; by reason whereof, beside the travaile and paynes of the Kinges Majesties Counsell in suche cases, the Kinges Highnes is often tymes putto great charges and expences in remaundynge suche psons to the Countries where they offended, there to be indicted and tried of their offences; And somtyme the Inhabitants and Freholders of the shires or places where suche offences were done be compelled to appere out of the shires and places for suche causes, to their great charges, for the triall or declarac̄on of suche offences; and somtyme by occac̄on of the charges for remaundinge of suche offenders to be indyted and tried by the course of the comon lawe, suche offendors lye still in Prison and be forgotten, wherby many tymes by helpe of their confederats they escape unpunyshed, to the great courage and [examples[7]] of evill doers: BE IT THEREFORE enacted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde and by thassent of the Lordes spuall & temporall & the Cōmons of this psent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that yf any pson or psons, beinge examyned before the Kinges Counsell or thre of them

[1] no other *O.* [2] ne *O.* [3] shalbe *O.* [4] as though *O.*
[5] The Two following Provisoes are annexed to the Original Act in Two separate Schedules.
[6] by *O.* [7] evyll example *O.*

Digitized by Google

Such Offenders may be tried in any Shire, &c. under the King's Commission, for such Offences, committed in any Place, within the King's Dominions, or without.

upon any manner of Treasons mysprisions of Treasons or murders, doe confesse any suche offencꝭ, or that the saide Counsell or thre of them upon suche exãiacõn shall think any ꝑson so examyned to be vehemently suspected of any treason mysprisions of treasons or murder, that then in everie suche case, by the Kingꝭ cõmaundment, his Majesties Cõmission of Oyer & Determyner under his Highnes greate seale shalbe made by the Chauncellor of Englande, to such ꝑsons and into such shires or places as shalbe named and appoynted by the Kingꝭ Highnes for the spedy triall conviction or deliveraunce of suche offendors; wᶜʰ Cõmissioners shall have power and auctoritie to enquyre heare & determyne all suche treasons mysprisions of treasons and murders, within the shires and placꝭ lymitted by their Cõmission, by suche good and laufull ꝑsons as shalbe returned before them by the Shirieff or his Minister, or any other havinge power to retorne writtꝭ and ꝓcesse for that purpose, in whatsoever other Shire or place, within the Kingꝭ Dnions or without, suche offencꝭ of treasons mysprisions of treasons or murders so examyned were done or cõmytted: And that in suche cases noe chalenge for the shire or hundred shalbe allowed.

No Challenge for the Shire, &c.

II. Challenge allowed for want of Freehold.

PROVIDED that upon the triall of suche treasons mysprisions of treasons and murders the challenge to anye Juror for lacke of Freeholde of the yerely value of fourtye shillingꝭ shalbe allowed as hath bene accustomed.

III. Peers shall be tried by Peers.

PROVIDED also that if any Peeres of the Realme shall happen to be endited of any of the offencꝭ aforesaide, by vertue of any suche Cõmission to be granted by auctoritie of this Acte, yet nevertheless they (1) have their triall by Peeres, in like manner and forme as here to fore hath bene used; Any thinge in this Acte conteyned or anye thinge to be done by vertue thereof in any wise notwithstandinge.

IV. No peremptory Challenge allowed in Cases of Treason.

AND it is ordeyned (2) by auctoritie aforesaide, that ꝑemptorie chalenge shall not from henceforthe be admytted or allowed in any cases of high treason nor mysprision of high treason.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AN ACTE that noe Man shalbe Justice of Assise in his owne Countrie.

Recital of Stat. 8 Ric. II. c. 2. that none be Justice of Assise in the County where he dwells;

WHERE in the Parliament holden in the Eight yere of Kinge Richarde the Seconde, it was enacted ordeyned & established that noe [learned man[3]] in the lawes of this Realme sholde from thenceforth be Justice of Assise in the Countrey where he dwelleth, and that the chief Justice of the cõmon place sholde be from thenceforth assigned amonge other Justices to the takinge of the saide Assises, but [as[4]] the chief Justice of the Kingꝭ Benche there sholde be done and used as hathe bene used for the most parte by the space of one hundred yeres nexte before, as by the saide acte more at large it dothe and maye appere: Sins the makinge of wᶜʰ said good acte and lawe divse Justicꝭ and men lerned in the lawes of this Realme have by their owne meanes industrie and policye and for their owne comoditie and ease, obteyned, contrie to the forme of the saide acte, to be Justicꝭ of Assises in the Countries and Countyes where they were borne or were inhabitinge, wherby some gelosie of their affection and favor towardꝭ their kinsmen alliance and freindꝭ within the saide Countries or Countyes where they were so borne or inhabitinge hath bene conceyved and had against them, by the Kingꝭ most lovinge subjectꝭ of the same Countries and Countyes: FOR REFORMACÕN whereof the Kinges moste lovinge subjectꝭ, and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled most humbly beseech and desire the Kingꝭ Majestie, And that it maye be enacted by the Kingꝭ Majestie withe thassent of the Lordes sꝑuall and temporall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that noe Justice nor other man learned in the lawes of this Realme shall, at anye tyme from or after the feast of Easter next cõmynge, use nor exĉise the office of Justice of Assise within anye County where the saide Justice was borne or doth inhabyte; upon peyne to forfeyte for everie offence done contrie to the forme of this ꝑsent Acte one hundred poundꝭ, the moytie whereof to be to our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge and thother moytie thereof to the partie that will sue for the same in any of the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ by bill playnt informacõn accõn of debte or otherwise, in the wᶜʰ suyte noe ꝓteccõn essoyne nor wager of lawe shalbe admytted or allowed.

None shall be Justice of Assise within any County where he was born or doth inhabit; Penalty £100.

II. Proviso for Clerks of Assise being Associates to the Justices.

(5) PROVIDED alwaye and be it further enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that this Acte or any thinge herein conteyned shallnot extend be construed or [interpreated[6]] to touche or concerne any ꝑson or ꝑsons that nowe are or hereafter shalbe Clarke or Clarkꝭ of Assises, and shalbe associate to anye Justice of Assise, of or in anye Countye Cittie or Towne within this Realme of Englande wherein the same ꝑson or ꝑsons clarke or clarkꝭ so associat doe dwell or were borne; but that all and everie clarke and clarkes of Assises, wᶜʰ nowe doe exĉise or occupye or hereafter shall exĉise or occupie any office of Clarkeshippe of Assises, shall and may exĉise and occupye the same in any Countye Cittie or Towne wherein the same clarke or clerkes of Assises do dwell or were borne; Any thinge in this (7) conteyned to the contrie notwithstandinge.

III. Proviso for Officers in Corporations.

PROVIDED also that these termes, Justicꝭ of Assises or other ꝑsons learned in the lawes of the Realme, shall not extend or in anywise be interpreted to any Mayres Sheriffes Recorders Stewardꝭ Bayliffꝭ Sewters or other officers beinge borne or dwellinge within any Cittie Boroughe or Towne within this Realme of Englande; but that they may be Justicꝭ of Assises, of freshe force or of other Assises, in the same Cittie Borough or Towne where he or they doe or shall dwell or were borne, as they or any of them before this tyme have or myght have bene, to all intentꝭ and purposes; any thinge in this Acte conteyned to the contrie notwithstandinge.

---

[1] shall *O.* [2] and enacted *O.* [3] man learned *O.* [4] as to *St.* 8 *Ric. II. c.* 2.
[5] The following Provisoes are annexed to the Original Act in Three separate Schedules.
[6] interpretate *O.* [7] Acte *O.*

Digitized by Google

PROVIDED alwaies that this Acte nor any thinge therein conteyned shalbe p̄judiciall to any Justice or Justic̄ of the one Benche or the other for takinge hearinge [and ¹] determyninge assises in the saide Court̄ in the one Benche or the other, nor to any Justice that shall take anye Assise by or uppon adjornement for difficulty of the same.

IV. Proviso for Justices in both Benches.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted that anye Clarke of Assise, duringe the onlye tyme of the Session of or for any Assise or Assises or of or for any Nisi prius, shall not be of Counsell withe anye p̄son or p̄sons, within any Circuyte whereof he shalbe Clerke of Assise, otherwise [then ²] to that office only apperteyneth; upon payne to forfeyt for everie tyme offendinge cont'rie to this estatute tenne pound̄, the one moytie thereof to be to the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde and thother moytie (³) the partie greived, to be sued in any of the Kinḡ Court̄ of Recorde by ac̄on of debte bill playnte informac̄on or otherwise in whiche suyte noe essoyne p̄tec̄on wager of lawe or other delatorie plea shalbe admyted or allowed.

V. Clerk of Assise shall not be Counsel for any Person in his Circuit. Penalty, £10.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the auctoritie abovesaide that this Acte or any thinge therein conteyned extend not to the Justices [Justice Clarke ⁴] or Clark̄ of Assise within our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinḡ Duchye & Countie Palantyne of Lancaster, nor to any of them that now be or hereafter shalbe; but that the same Justic̄ Justice Clark̄ and Clarke and everie of them shall and maye execute their offic̄ and everie of them in suche manner and forme as they or any of them have used to doe before the makinge of this p̄sent Acte; This Acte or any thinge therin conteyned to the cont'rie thereof notwithstandinge.

VI. Proviso for Justices, Justice Clerks, and Clerks in Lancaster.

CHAPTER XXV. (⁵)

AN ACT for the making free and to putt in the nature off mere Englisshmen certayne children begotten and born byyonde the Sea.

WHERE Thomas Poyntz of London Grocer, occupyeng the feate of march'undise in the Partes beyonde the See maryed there a Woman of that Cuntrey borne, & had by her in lawfull matrymonye dy̅se Childern yet lyvyng, which intende by Gods Grace to be the Kynḡ feithfull & obedient Subject̄; where also William Castelyn of London Mercer, occupyeng in the partes of Levant w'yn the Citie of Chio in Grecia, toke to his Wyffe one Angeleta doughto' of Michaell Villacho of the same Citie, & hadd by her in laufull matrymony a son called Edward yet lyvyng, whiche likewyse intendeth by Godd̄ Grace to be the Kynḡ feithfull & obedient subjecte; and where also John Dymock late one of the gentylmen Usher̄ of the Kynḡ most hoñable Chamber was in the partes beyonde the See, that is to wytt in Andwarpp in the County of Braband about the Kynḡ affayres, & there toke to his Wiffe Beatrice doughto' of one John Van Clene, & hadd by her in lawfull matrymony a Son called John Dymock yet lyvyng, whiche intendyth (God willyng) to be the Kynḡ feithfull & obedient Subjecte: Wherfore be it enactyd & establysshed by the Kynḡ Highnes w' thassent of the Lord̄ sp̄uall & temporall & the Comons in this p̄sent plyament assembled & by thauctorite of the same, that aswell the seid John Dymock the Son of John Dymock, & Edward Castelyn, as all the seid Chyldern of the seid Thomas Poyntz now borne, & ev̅y of them, shall be from hensforth reputyd & taken the Kynḡ naturall Subject̄, as lawfull p̄sons borne w'yn this Realme of Englond, & as free p̄sons to all intent̄ construcc̄ons & p'poses, as if they & ev̅y of them had ben borne w'yn this Realme of Englond; And also shall from hensforth, by the seid auctorite, be inabled & adjugged able to all intent̄ construcc̄ons & p'poses, aswell to demande chalenge have & inyoie land̄ teñt̄ & hereditament̄ as heyre or heires to eny of his or their auncestours, by reason only of eny discent right or title whiche after the first day of this plyament shall discende accrue come or growe unto them or to eny of them, and to have & inyoie land̄ teñt̄ & heredytament̄ by wey of p̄chase or gyfte of eny p̄son or p̄sons, as also for to p̄secute & defende all man̄ of Ac̄ons & suytes & all other lawfull thynḡ what so ev̅ to doo, as liberally frankely lawfully surely & frely as if they & ev̅y of them had ben naturally borne w'yn this Realme of Englond, & as eny other p̄son or p̄sons naturally borne w'yn this Realme of Englond may lawfully doo: any Lawe acte statute custome orden'nce or other thyng what so ev̅ had made don ordeyned p̄claymed or p̄vyded to the cont'ry herof in eny wyse notw'stondyng.

Recital of the Marriages, of certain Persons named, in Foreign Parts, with Women Aliens:

The Children of the said Persons naturalized, and enabled to take Land, by Descent or Purchase, and to sue or be sued, &c.

¹ or *O.* ² than *O.* ³ to *O.* ⁴ Justice Clerk̄.
⁵ From the Original Act in the Parliament Office. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVI. (1)

A BILL towching thannihilating off certayne cōvayanc devised by ff Jhon Shelton.

Recital of the Purport of certain Conveyances in Trust, made by Sir John Shelton, by Covin to exclude the King of his Primer Seisin, &c. and Lords of their Wardships, Reliefs, &c.

WHERE Sir John Shelton Knyght deceassed, beyng a man of greate possessions in his lyfe tyme, by thadvyse of synystre Counsell, practysed devysed & made by coveyne dyvse crafty dedꝭ estates & other conveyaunces in the lawe, aswell unto hym selfe as to other psons, of & in his Mañs landꝭ teñtꝭ & heredytamentꝭ in the Counties of Norffolke & Suffolke, not only to thentent to disceyve & exclude the Kyngꝭ Majestye of his prym̃ season progatyve wardshipp & rightꝭ of & in the pmyssez, but also to thentent to disceyve & exclude the Nobles & other the Kingꝭ lovyng Subjectꝭ of their wardshipp releyffꝭ and such like servyce as shuld accrue growe & come unto them by reason of their tenures in the pmyssez, that is to wytt; the seid Sir John Shelton by his dede indentyd beryng date the fyvetene day of Septembre in the xxxjth yere of the reigne of our Sovveign Lord Kyng Henry the eight, dyd infeoffe of & in dyvse of his Mano's landꝭ teñtꝭ & heredytamentꝭ in the seid Counties of Norff & Suff one John Mynnys, to have unto hym & to his heires, [apon [2]] condicōn that the same John Mynnys w'yn fyvetene dayes then next ensuyng shuld by his dede indentyd give the same Mañs landꝭ teñtꝭ & heredytamentꝭ to the seid ff John Shelton & his assignez for ỹme of lxxxxixth yeres then next folowyng w'out impechement of Wast, the remayndre therof aft the same terme ended to Rauffe Shelton gentylman, son & heire apparaunt of John Shelton Esquyer, son & heire of the seid ff John Shelton, & to the heyres males of the body of the seid Rauffe Shelton gentylman lawfully begotten; and for defaulte of such issue the remayndre therof to the heires males of the body of the seid ff John Shelton lawfully begotten, w' dyvse other remayndres ov, as by the seid dede indentyd emongꝭ other thingꝭ theryn conteyned more pleynly is shewed & may appere: And also the seid ff John Shelton by one other dede indentyd beryng date the seid fyvetene day of Septembre in the seid xxxjth yere of or seid Sovveign Lord the Kyngꝭ reigne, dyd gyve dyvse other of his Mañs landꝭ teñtꝭ & heredytamentꝭ to the seid John Mynnys, To have unto hym & to his heires [apon [2]] condicōn that the seid John Mynnys w'yn fyvetene dayes then next folowyng shuld by his dede indentyd gyve the same Mano's landꝭ teñtꝭ & heredytamentꝭ to Dame Anne then wyffe of the seid ff John Shelton for ỹme of her lyffe, the remayndre therof aft her deceasse to the seid ff John Shelton for ỹme of his lyffe w'out impechement of wast, & aft his deceasse the remayndre therof to the seid John Shelton Esquyer w'out impechement of wast for ỹme of threscore yeres (yf he so long lyved), & aft the seid ỹme determyned, the remayndre therof to the seid Rauffe Shelton gentylman & to the heires males of his body lawfully begotten, & for defaulte of such issue the remayndre therof to the heires males of the body of the seid ff John Shelton laufully begotten, with dyvse other remayndres ov: And moreov the seid ff John Shelton, by the same his dede indentyd, dyd gyve dyvse other of his Mañ landꝭ teñtꝭ & hereditamentꝭ in the seid Counties of Norff & Suff to the seid John Mynnys, to have unto hym & to his heirꝭ & assignez forev, [apon [2]] condicōn that the same John Mynnys w'yn fyvetene dayes then next followyng shuld by his dede indentyd gyve the same Mañ landꝭ teñtꝭ & hereditamentꝭ to the seid Dame Anne for ỹme of [lxxxxix th [3]] then next folowyng, And if the seid Dame Anne shuld fortune to dye withyn the same ỹme then the remayndre therof to the seid ff John Shelton his executorꝭ & assignes duryng the residue of the same ỹme, & aft the same ỹme ended, then the same pmyssez to remayne to the seid Rauffe Shelton gentylman & to the heires males of his body lawfullie begotten, & for defaulte of such yssue the remayndre therof to the heires males of the body of the seid ff John Shelton lawfully begotten, w' dyvse other remayndres ov, as by the same dede indentyd emongꝭ other thingꝭ theryn conteyned more pleynly is shewed & may appere: And as it apperyth, aswell by wrytyng as otherwyse, the seid John Mynnys aft that by his sevall dedꝭ indentyd beryng date in the seid moneth of Septembre, executyd sevall estates of & in all & singler the pmyssez, according to the seid sevall dedꝭ of feoffment w' condicōns theryn conteyned; And moreov the seid ff John aft y' declared his last wyll of & in the pmyssez for & to thentent aforeseid: All which matꝭ aft the deth of the seid ff John Shelton beyng revelyd unto the Kyngꝭ most Royall Majestye was by his Gracys comaundment deliberately examyned before the Lordꝭ of his most honable Counsell, before whome [apon [2]] thexamynacōn therof it pleynly apperyd aswell by the confessions of the parties & devyso's of the same wrytyngꝭ & dedꝭ as otherwyse, that the seid dedꝭ estates wylle & other conveyaunces, made in the lyffe of the seid ff John Shelton, were devysed had & made by coveyne for & to thentent aforeseid; by reason wherof the said John Shelton Esquyer son & heire of the seid ff John Shelton, beyng above thage of xxjth yeres at the tyme of the deth of his seid father, dyd suc a specyall lyvey out of the Kynges Majesties handꝭ of & in all the seid Mañs landꝭ teñtꝭ & heredytamentꝭ as heire unto the seid ff John his father, as of Recorde more pleynly apperyth: FOR the pleyne declaracōn of the advoydyng & adnychilatyng of the seid crafty & voide dedꝭ estates will & conveyances, devysed by fraude & coveyne as is aforeseid, be it ordeyned establysshed & enactyd by the auctorite of this pśent parlyament, that all & singler the seid dedꝭ estates wylle & other conveyaunces, had & made as is aforeseid, & the possessions & lyvey of season [therapon [4]] made & delyvved accordyngly, & also all & syngler gyftes graunteꝭ remayndres revcōns articles clauses & wordꝭ in them & evy of them conteyned, be demyd & adjugged clerely voide & of none effecte to all intentꝭ construccōns & p'poses; And that the seid ff John Shelton, by the auctorite of this pśent plyament, be demyd reputed & adjugged in actuall & reall possession at the tyme of his deth of & in all & singler the seid Mañs landꝭ teñtꝭ & heredytamentꝭ, of the same or lyke estate of inheryt'unce as if noo such dede or dedꝭ estates wille or other conveyaunces hadd nev ben had or made, & also of the same estate of inherit'unce, to all intentꝭ construccōns & p'poses as the same Mañs landꝭ teñtꝭ & heredytamentꝭ were in the seid ff John Shelton at or before the makyng of the seid sevall dedꝭ estates wille & other conveyaunces: The seid dedꝭ estates wille & conveyaunces or any of them or eny thyng in them or eny of them conteyned to the contry in eny wyse notwithstonding.

Conveyance by the Trustee accordingly; and the Will of Sir J. Shelton:

Determination of the Council that such Conveyances, &c. were by Covin, &c.

Special Livery of the Lands so conveyed, sued by the Son of Sir J. Shelton, as his Heir at Law;

All the said Conveyances and Will, and all Possession and Remainders under the same, declared void, and Sir John Shelton declared to have died seised.

---

[1] From the Original Act in the Parliament Office. See Note at the Beginning of this Year.

[2] upon *Printed Copies.* [3] lxxxxix years *Printed Copies.* [4] thereupon *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

PVYDED alwey and be it enactyd by thauctorite aforeseid that this Acte, or eny thyng theryn conteyned, be not in any wyse p̄judicall or hurtfull unto the seid Dame Anne Shelton, for or concernyng eny manns landꝭ tenūtꝭ or heredytamentꝭ assigned or appoynted sithen the deth of the seid ꝑ John unto the same Dame Anne only for ꝑme of her lyffe, by reason of awarde made by the highe & myghty prynce Thomas Duke of Norff Lord Treasourer of Englond, or by eny coven'nt bonde or agreament had or made by the seid John Shelton Esquyer sethen the deth of the seid ꝑ John Shelton: Any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the cont'ry notw'stondyng.

II. Proviso for the Widow of Sir J. Shelton.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AN ACTE for Leases of Hospitales Colledges and other Corporacōns to be good and effectuall withe the Consent of the more partie.

ALBEIT that, by the cōmon lawes of this Realme of Englande, all assentꝭ elecc̄ons grauntꝭ and leases had made and graunted by the Deane Warden Provost Maister President or other Governor of any Cathedrall Churche Hospitall College or other Corporac̄on, by whatsoever name they be incorporate or founded, with thassent & consent of the more or greater parte of their Chapiter fellowes or bretherne of suche Corporac̄on, havinge voyces of assent therunto, be as good & effectuall in the lawe to the grauntees and leassees of the same, as if the residue or the whole nomber of suche Chapiter fellowes and bretherne of suche Corporac̄on havinge voices of assent had therunto consented and agreed; yet, the saide cōmon lawes notwithstandinge, diūse founders of suche Deaneries Hospytals Colleges and Corporac̄ons within this saide Realme, have, upon the foundac̄on and establishment of the same Deaneries Hospitals Collegꝭ and other Corporac̄ons, established and made, amongꝭ other their peculier actꝭ locall statutꝭ and ordinauncꝭ that yf any one of suche Corporac̄on havinge power or auctoritie to assent or disassent shoulde and woulde denye anye suche graunte or grauntꝭ, that then noe suche [seale [1]] elecc̄on or graunte shoulde be had graunted or leassed; And for the ꝑformance of the same everie ꝑson havinge power of assent to the same have bene and be daylie thereunto sworne, and so the residue may not ꝓceede to the ꝑfection of suche elecc̄ons grauntꝭ and leases accordinge to the course of the cōmon lawes of this Realme, unlesse they shoulde incurre the daunger of ꝑjurie: FOR THE avoydinge whereof and for the due execuc̄on of the cōmon lawe univsally within this Realme and everie place in one conformytie of reason to be used, Be it ordeyned established and enacted by thauctoritie of this p̄sent Parliament, that all and everie peculiar Acte order rule and estatute, heretofore made or hereafter to be made, by any Founder or Founders of any Hospitall College Deanerie or other Corporac̄on at and upon the foundac̄on of any suche Hospitall College Deanerie or Corporac̄on, wherby the graunte lease gyfte or elecc̄on of the Governor or Ruler of suche Hospitall College Deanerie or other Corporac̄on, with thassent of the more parte of suche of the same Hospitall College Deanerie or Corporac̄on, as have or shall have voice of Assent to the same at the tyme of suche graunte lease gyfte or elecc̄on hereafter to be made, sholde be in anywise hindred or lett by any one or moe beinge the lesser nomber of suche Corporac̄on, cont'rie to the fourme order and course of the cōmon lawe of this Realme of Englande, shalbe from hensforth clerely frustrate voide and of none effecte: And that all Othes heretofore taken by any ꝑson or ꝑsons of suche Hospitall College Deanerie and other Corporation, shalbe for and concerning the observaunce of any suche order estatute or rule demed voyde and of none effecte: And that from hensforth noe manner ꝑson or ꝑsons of any such Hospitall College Deanrie or other Corporac̄on shalbe in anywise compelled to take anye othe for the observinge of anye suche order estatute or rule, upon the peyne of everie ꝑson soe givinge suche othe to forfeyte for everie tyme soe offendinge five poundꝭ, The one moytie thereof to be to the use of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge And thother moytie thereof to any of the Kingꝭ subjectꝭ wch will sue for the same in any of the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ of Recorde by acc̄on of debte bill playnt informac̄on or otherwise, wherein the defendaunt shall not be admytted to wage his lawe nor any ꝓtecc̄on nor essoyne or any other delatorie plea admytted or allowed.

Assent by the Majority of Corporations to Grants, &c. sufficient at Common Law:

Rules, &c. made by Founders of some Colleges, &c. that the Dissent of One Member shall prevent any Grant, &c.

Oath for the Observance of such Rules:

All such Rules, &c. whereby the Effect of the Assent of the Majority is hindered, by a Minority of negative Voices, declared void:

Oaths for their Observance annulled, &c.

Penalty on Person giving such Oath, £5.

CHAPTER XXVIII. [2]

AN ACT for the Chauncellor of the Dutchie of Lancaster and others to have Chaplaines.

To the Kinge our Sōveigne Lorde:

WHERE in the Parliamente holden at Westm̄ in the xxi^th^ yere of yor moste gratious Reigne it was amongꝭ other thingꝭ ordeyned and provided, that certaine honorable persons & other of yor Highnes Counsello'rs & Officers aswell sp̄uall as temporall shoulde and mought have Chappleyns beneficed wt cure to serve & attende upon them in their houses, whiche Chappleins shall not incurre the danger of any penaltie or forfaiture made or declared in the same parliamente for nonresidence upon their said benefices, or for obteynyng lycences for dispensac̄ons of pluralities; in whiche Acte is no provision made for eny the hedde officers of yor Gracꝭ sēvall Courtes of yor Duchie of Lancaster, the Courtes of Augmentac̄ons of the Revenues of yor Highnes Crowne, the Firste Frutes & Tenthes, the Mr of yor Majesties Wardes & Lyvies, the gēnall Surveio'rs of yor Gracꝭ londes, & other yor Gracꝭ Co'rtes: In considerac̄on wherof it maie please yor Majestie that it maie be enacted by yor Highnes wt thassente of the Lordes sp̄uall & temporall & the

Recital of Stat. 21 H.VIII. c. 13. as to Chaplains of Noblemen, &c.

Omission of certain high Officers;

[1] lease *O.*

[2] From the Original Act in the Parliament Office. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

Digitized by Google

Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, &c. may retain one Chaplain, having one Benefice, who may be Non-resident.

Cõmons in this p̃nte pliamente assembled & by thauctoritie of the same, that the Chauncellor of the said Courte of the Duchie of Lancastr̃, the Chauncellor of yor Highnes Courte of Augmentacõns, the Chauncellor of yor Graces Courte of First Frutes & Tenthes, the Mr of yor Highnes Wardes & Lyveries, and evy of yor Graces generall Surveio's of yor Highnes londes, the Treasourer of yor Grace Chambre, the Treasourer of your Highnes Courte of Augmentacõns, [and the grome of your Graces Stoolle [1]], & evy of them for the tyme beyng, shall & maie retayne singlerly to evy of them, in his house or attendaunte unto his pson, one Chapplyn havyng one benefice wt cure of Sowles, whiche maie be absente from his said benefice and not residente upon the same; The said estatute made in the said xxjth yere of yor moste gratious Reigne or any other estatute acte or ordynaunce made to the contrarie in any wise notwithstandyng.

II. Such Chaplains must reside Two Weeks in each Year; Penalty, 40 s.

PROVIDED allweye and be it enacted by auctoritie aforsaid, that evy of the said Chappleyns, so being beneficed as is aforesaid and dwellyng wt any thofficers aforenamed, shall psonally repaire twoo tymes in evy yere at the leaste to his said benefice & cure, and there to tarie and abide by the Space of eight daies at evy suche tyme at the leaste to visite and instructe his said Cure, upon the payne to forfaicte for evy tyme so faillyng xl s. Thone moitie therof to the Kinge or Soveigne Lorde, thother to suche as wille sue for the same by accõn of dette bille playnte or informacõn in any of the Kingꝭ Courtes of Recorde in whiche sute no essoyne protecc̃on or Wager of lawe shalbe allowed.

[1 FOR AS MUCHE as thes psones be not pvided for to have any Chapleyn havyng one bñifice by the Act of non resedendo, that yt myght stand wt yor gracyous pleasure that in this plyament they may be pvyded, so yt such their Chapleyns have but one Benefyce wt Cure: The Chauncellor of yor Duchye of Lancastr̃, The Chaunceller of yor Augmentacyons, The Chauncellor of yor First Frutꝭ & Tenthe, The Mr of yr Wardꝭ, The Gen̄all Surveyeor, The Treasurer of the Chamb̃, The Treasaurer of yor Augmentac̃. 1]

CHAPTER XXIX. (2)

THE Bill for to enhable psons late Religious suppressed to sue & and to be sued, &c.

Recital of Stat. 31 H.VIII. c. 6. enabling Religious Persons, of Houses suppressed to purchase Lands, and to sue and be sued, &c.

WHERE in the Parliamente holden at Westm̃ the xxviijth daie of Aprill in the xxxjth Yere of the reign of or Sovaign Lorde Henry the eight by the grace of God Kynge of England Fraunce and Ireland defendor of the faith and of the Churche of England and also of Irland in yerthe the supme hed, it was and is ordeyned and enacted by auctority of the said pliamente, that all and synguler suche religious persons aswell men as women professed, of what ordre rule or habit soever they were, which then were or aftre that tyme shulde be put at their libties from the daunger fvytude and condicõn of their religion and profession wherunto they were professed, by reason of suppression dissolving forfaiture by atteyndre rendrynge or otherwise gevyng to the handꝭ of the Kingꝭ Majestie theire houses monasteries and possessions, shuld by auctoritie of the said pliamente, from and after the first daie of the same pliamente and from and aftre the tyme that they were or shuld be put at suche libertie, have free libertie to purches to them and to theire heires, in fee symple fee taile for terme of life for yeres or at Will, Manors landes tenꝭ rentꝭ annuyties and other hereditamentꝭ and thinges whatsoev they were, in like maner and forme as though they or any of them, had never ben professed nor entred into any suche religion; and that the same religious psons and evy of them by auctoritie of the seid Acte of pliamente, shulde be able to sue and to be sued in almaner of actions pleyntes and sutes whatsoever they were, of and for any mater or cause growen sithens and aftre the tyme of their sevall deraingmentꝭ or dep'ynge out of theire religion, in all co'tes places and jurisdictions w'in this Realme of Englande, as other the Kinges subjectes were; and that they and every of them shulde and myght from that tyme use and exercise receyve take have and enjoie all and every lawfull thynge & thyngꝭ, from thensforth to be growen fallen or happened unto them or any of them aftre the said deraingmente or departynge out of their Religion, in as large and ample maner forme and condic̃on as if they had never ben professed nor entred into Religion, the same profession or religion or any lawe custom or use w'in the said Realme of England to the contrary therof in any wise notw'stondinge; as by the said Acte amonge other Articles Clauses and Provisoes more plainely apperith: AND forasmuch as dyvs ambiguyties and doubtes daily doo arise whether the said Acte extende unto suche late religious psons as were in dyvers late religious Houses and Monasteries, which by the Kingꝭ Highnes were ymmediatly transposed and translated from theire religion and olde Corporac̃on into a newe Corporac̃on, and never came and remeyned in his gracious handes neither by suppression dissolvynge forfaiture by atteyndre ne suche like accordyng to the wordes of the said form acte; In avoidyng of whiche said ambiguyties and doubtes, be it nowe ordeyned and enacted by the Kynge our Sovaigne Lorde and the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cõmens of this presente pliamente assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that the said acte of pliamente above remembred made in the said xxxjth yere, shall extende aswell to all suche persons whiche be livynge, that were religious psons in any of the said houses, whiche were so translated and transposed from one corporac̃on into another, which at any tyme was professed or were religious psons in any of the said houses w'in this Realme of England, and that they and every of them, from the tyme of their said sevall deraigmente and discharge of their said professions and religions, shalbe in like qualitie estate condic̃on and degree, and also shall take have and enjoie like benefite cõmoditie proffit and advauntage, and wt like provyso onely and not otherwise to every entente and in evy thynge, as any other religious person or psons, may and shall have take and enjoie by vertue of the said former acte above remembred; the same profession or religion, or any lawe custome or use to the contrary therof in any wise notwithstondinge.

Doubts whether recited Act extends to Persons removed from one Religious Corporation to another, not suppressed, &c.

The said Act declared to extend to all such Persons, on their Discharge from their Religious Profession.

[1] On an Erasure, and followed by a Line of Erasures.

[2] From the Original Act in the Parliament Office. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

[3] Written on the back of the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXX. (1)

A BILL for the cõfirmacõn of thauctorite of the Dean and Chaptre of Lychefeld in makyng Leasses and other gr'untꝭ.

Chapter of the See of Coventry and Lichfield heretofore constituted by the Prior and Convent of the Priory of our Lady of Coventry, and the Dean and Chapter of Lichfield Cathedral; and their Assent required to Grants, &c. by the Bishop;

WHERE before this tyme the Chapytre unto the See & Bisshopryke of Coventrye & Lychefeld, was the Pryo' & Convent of the late Pryorie or Monastꝛye of our blessyd Lady of Coventrye w'yn the Countie of the Cytie of Coventrye & the Deane & Chapitre of the Cathedrall Churche of Lychefeld in the County of Stafford, By reason wherof all leases gr'untꝭ & estates, made of eny the Mano's landꝭ teñtꝭ hereditamentꝭ feez offices or any other thing belongyng or appteynyng unto the seid See & Bisshopryke, or wherof the Bishopp of the seid See of Coventrye & Lychfelde for the tyme beyng was seised in the right of the seid Bisshopryke, or goyng out of eny of the seid Mano's landꝭ teñtꝭ or heredytamentꝭ belonging unto the same Bisshopryke, which shuld be good or of eny effecte in the lawe to bynde his successours in succession aftꝛ the deth of the seid Bisshoppe of the seid Bisshopryke for the tyme beyng gr'untor lessor or gyvor of eny the ꝑmysses as is aforeseid, ought to be made in wrytyng by the same Bisshoppe for tyme beyng undre his seale & in his lyffe tyme, to be also by wrytyng sealed w't the cõmen seale of the Pryo' & Convent for the tyme beyng of the seid late Priorie or Monastꝛye of Coventrye, and also w't the Chapytre seale of the Deane & Chapytre for the tyme beyng of Lychefeld ratiffied & confirmed; which seid Priorie or Monastꝛie of Coventrye dyvse yeres nowe past was lawfully dissolved extyncte & determyned; Albeit sethen that tyme dyvse and sundrey gyftes gr'untꝭ & leases have ben made in wrytyng, of & in ꝑcell of the ꝑmysses or goyng out of the same, by the nowe Bisshoppe of the seid Bisshopryke, & also confirmed in wrytyng by the Deane & Chapytre of Lychefeld aforeseid undre their Chapitre Seale: And for asmoche as it is in doubte & questyon emongꝭ dyvse ꝑsons whether the confirmacõn of the seid Deane & Chapytre of Lychefeld is sufficient in the lawe to make ꝑfytte & good such gyftes gr'untꝭ & leases hertofore sethen the dissolucõn of the seid late Priorie made or heraftꝛ to be made in wrytyng by the Bisshoppe of the seid See or Bisshopryke of Coventrie & Lychefeld for tyme beyng, of eny Mano's landꝭ teñtꝭ heredytamentꝭ or other thyngꝭ belongyng to the same Bisshopryke or goyng out of the same, and ratyfied & confirmed also in wrytyng by the Deane & Chapytre of Lychefeld aforeseid, shuld be good & effectuall in the lawe to bynde in succession the successours of the seid nowe Bisshoppe accordyng to the teno' ꝑporte & effecte of the same gyftes gr'untꝭ leasses & other wrytyngꝭ so made by the seid Bishoppe & confirmed by the seid Deane & Chapitre of Lychefeld as is aforeseid; By occacõn wherof dyvse of the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ, aswell fermꝭ & lesseez for ẽme of lyffe lyffꝭ & yeres as other, may be putt to greate vexacõns suytes troubles & losse of their goodꝭ to their greate impovysshement: In eschuyng of which seid ambyguytes questyons & doubtes & of all suytes vexacõns & troubles that myght ensue by meanez therof,

Dissolution of the Priory of Coventry;

Grants, &c. by the Bishop, with Assent of the Dean and Chapter of Lichfield only;

Doubts as to the Validity of such Grants, &c.

Be it enactyd ordeyned & establysshed by the Kyng our Sovveign Lord the Lordes spuall & temporall & the Comons in this ꝑsent plyament assembled & by the auctorite of the same, that all & singler gyftes gr'untꝭ leases & other wrytyngꝭ at eny tyme sethen the dissolucõn of the seid late Priorie or Monastꝛie of Coventrye made, or hereafter to be made, by the Bishoppe of Coventrye & Lychefeld for the tyme beyng in wrytyng under his seale, of eny Mañs landꝭ teñtꝭ heredytamentꝭ offices feez or eny other thyng belongyng to the seid Bisshopryke or goyng out of eny the same ꝑmysses, and ratyffied & confirmed by the Deane & Chapitre of Lychefeld for the tyme beyng in wrytyng undre their Chapitre Seale, shall be & stond good & effectuall in the lawe to bynde in succession the successors of the seid Bishoppe, accordyng to the teno's ꝑportes & effectꝭ of the same gyftes gr'untꝭ & leases made & heraftꝛ to be made in wrytyng by the seid Bishoppe of Coventrye & Lychefeld for tyme beyng, and confirmed by the Deane & Chapitre of Lychefeld as is aforeseid: And that by the same auctorite the Deane & Chapitre of Lychefeld aforeseid, & their Successours for the tyme beyng, shall be from hensforth for evꝛ acceptyd taken reputed & adjugged to be the full intire & sole See & Chapitre of the seid Bisshopryke of Coventrye & Lychefeld, & belongyng & appteynyng unto the same Bisshopryke in name nature auctorite & qualyte to all intentꝭ construccõns & p'poses, as the sole Chapytre of the same Bisshopryke; and shall have full power & auctoritye to ratyffye & confyrme in wrytyng undre their Chapytre Seale all & all mañ gyftes gr'untꝭ & leases herafter to be made or gr'untyd in wrytyng by eny Bisshoppe of the seid Bisshopryke of Coventrye & Lychefeld for the tyme beyng undre his seale, of eny Mañs landꝭ teñtꝭ or hereditam'ꝭ belongyng unto the seid Bisshopryke or of eny rentꝭ offices or other yerely ꝑffettꝭ out of the same Mañs landꝭ teñtꝭ or heredytam'ꝭ or eny ꝑcell therof; in as ample & large mañ forme & condicõn to all intentꝭ construccõns & p'poses as the Deane & Chapytre of Seynt Paule in London for the tyme beyng may lawfully ratyffie or confyrme in wrytyng, undre their Chapytre Seale, eny gyfte gr'unte or lease made or heraftꝛ to be made in wrytyng by the Bisshopp of London for tyme beyng undre his Seale of eny landꝭ teñtꝭ offices or other ꝑffettꝭ belongyng to his Bisshopryke of London.

All Grants, &c. by the said Bishop, confirmed by the said Dean and Chapter, declared valid, and binding on the Bishop's Successors;

The Dean and Chapter of Lichfield declared to be the full, entire, and sole Chapter of the Bishoprick of Coventry and Lichfield, with Power to confirm all Grants, &c. of the Bishop; as the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's in London may do there.

II. Proviso for Founders and Donors of Lands to the See.

ꝑVYDED alweys that this Acte or eny thyng theryn conteyned doo not extende to bynde eny foundor or gyvor of eny Mano's landꝭ teñtꝭ or heredytamentꝭ of the seid See & Bisshopryke of Coventrie & Lychefeld or therunto belongyng, of for or concñyng all such Accõns & Suytes as they or eny of them may shuld or ought to have, by reason of eny Alyenacõn in fee symple or in fee tayle, heraftꝛ to be made of eny the Mañs landꝭ teñtꝭ & heredytam'ꝭ of the seid Bisshopryke of Coventrie & Lychefeld or of eny ꝑte therof.

III. Proviso for Copyholds of the Bishoprick.

ꝑVYDED also that this Acte or eny thyng theryn conteyned extende nott to eny Copyhold landꝭ of the same Bisshopryke letten out by Copy of Court Rolle aftꝛ custome & mañ, but that the same Copies & the estate & estates of the Copyholders theryn shall contynue remayne & be of such strenth & effecte as all other Copyholders be acceptyd & taken by & in the lawe of this Realme & of noo other strenth or effecte.

IV. Proviso for the Bishop and Dean and Chapter of Chester.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that this Acte or any thinge therin conteyned be not in any wise prejudiciall or hurtfull to the Bisshopp of Chester for the tyme being, nor yet to the Deane and Chapiter of Chester, for or concerning any Office or Offices belonging or appertayning unto the same Bisshoppriche of Chester or to the Deane and Chapiter of Chester aforesaid.

[*See Chap.* XXXI. *of this Session.*]

(1) From the Original in the Parliament Office: See Note at the beginning of this Year.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXI.(1)

A BILL for the dissevering off Bisshopriche of Chester, and off the Isle of Man from the Jurisdiction off Cantorbery to the Jurisdiction off Yorke.

Petition;

PLEASE it your Highnes of youre most aboundaunt graciouse goodnes to yelde youre royall consent that the Bisshopriche of Chestre may by autoritie of ꝑliament be dissevered from the ꝑvince and jurisdiction of Tharchbisshoppe of Canterburie; and by the same your royall consent and autoritie of ꝑliament may bee united and adjoyned to the ꝑvince and Jurisdiction metropoliticall of Tharchbishoppe of Yorke and his Successours for ever; and for declaracion of the same youre royall consent to assigne this bill w^t^ youre most graciouse hande, that a Statute therof may bee made in fourme folowinge in this present ꝑliament. (2)

Recital of the King's Letters Patents, 16 July, 33 Hen. VIII. founding the Bishoprick of Chester, (with an Appropriation of the Archdeaconry of Richmond, late in the Province of York), as Part of the Province of Canterbury;

WHEREAS the Kingꝯ Highnes, of his most graciouse goodenes, as well for thavauncement of Christꝯ religion as for the bettre instruction of his Subjectꝯ in the lawes of God, hathe by his ℔res patentꝯ bearinge date the xvj^th^ day of Julie in the xxxiij^th^ yere of his noble reigne, erected fownded and established in the late Monasterie of Saincte Werberge in his Citie of Chestre a Cathedrall Churche or Bisshoppes See, willinge the same to bee named and callid the Bisshopriche or Bisshoppes See of Chestre, and to the same hathe appointed lymittꝯ and bowndes of oone perficte and entier diocesse, ordeighnenge and willinge the same to bee named and callid the Diocese of Chestre; And amongꝯ oodre thingꝯ hathe ꝑpried unite and annexed to the saied diocese of Chestre tharchideaconrie of Richemounte and all the jurisdiction therof, wiche Archideaconrie was of late percell of the diocese of Yorke; And moreover hathe the same hole and entier dioces of Chestre, w^t^ all the lymittꝯ and bowndes and all thingꝯ annexed ꝑpried and united to the same, decreed ordeighned and established to bee of the ꝑvince of tharchebisshoppe of Canterburie and undre the jurisdiction metropoliticall of the same; as in the same ℔res patentꝯ dothe more largelie appeire: Forsomuche as his saied Highnes graciouselie considereth that the saiede Archebisshoppe of Canterburie hathe a sufficient nowmbre of dioces and Suffraganes undre hym and in his ꝑvince, and that tharchebishoppe of Yorke hathe w^t^in the Realme of Englonde oonlie twoo Suffraganes, and moreover that if the saide dioces sholde remaigne undre the saied Archebishoppe of Canterburie that then all his Highnes subgiettꝯ of all that diocese of Chestre, and so of tharchedeaconrie of Richemounte, sholde bee constrayned for appeales to resorte to thaudience of Caunterburie, wiche thinge to manie of the saide diocese and speciallie to them of tharchideaconrie of Richmounte sholde bee by reasoune of longe journaie of allmoste iij C. myles from some places therof intollerable fatigacion and importable chargis, and therfore tenderlie lieke a most graciouse prince studienge and caringe for his saiede subgiectꝯ most cõmoditie quietnes and ease, upon ferdre deliberac̃on hathe w^t^ thadvise of his moste honorable cownsell determyned and ordeighned to remove and dissever the saide bisshopriche and diocese of Chestre from the saiede ꝑvince and Archbisshopriche of Canterburie, and to unite and annexe the same to the ꝑvince and Archebisshopriche of Yorke as a Diocese Membre and Bisshopriche of the same: BEE IT therfore ordeighned enacted and established by the Kingꝯ Highnes and by the Consent of the Lordꝯ sp̃uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this present ꝑliameut assembled and by thautoritie of the same, that the saide hoole and entier diocese or bisshopriche of Chestre, and everie ꝑcell and membre therof, be from hensforthe united and annexed to the ꝑvince and Archbisshopriche of Yorke as a diocese and bisshopriche of the same: And that from hensforthe the saide dioces of Chestre and everie ꝑcell thereof, exempte aswell as not exempte, bee and bee taken named and reputed to bee of the ꝑvince and Archbishopriche of Yorke, and of the metropoliticall jurisdiction of the same, to everie effecte and purpoase accordinge to the ecclasticall lawes of this Realme: And that the Bisshoppe of the same that nowe is, and all oodre his successours, shalbee Suffraganes to tharchbishoppe of Yorke that nowe is and his successours, and to the same shall owe theire obedience, and bee undre the Jurisdiction metropoliticall of the same, aswell they as the Deane and Chapitre of Chestre and all tharchideacons and thole Clergie and all oodres the Kingꝯ subjectꝯ beeing w^t^in the lymittꝯ and bowndꝯ of the saiede diocese; any thinge comprised in the saide ℔res patentꝯ of therection of the saide dioces and bisshopriche of Chestre notw^t^standinge; And from hensforwarde nodre the saied Bisshoppe of Chestre, nodre the Clergie, nor anie oodres the Kingꝯ Subgectꝯ beeinge of the saiede diocese of Chestre, shall recognise tharchbisshoppe of Canterburie as theire Metropolitane, but oonlie tharchbishoppe of Yorke and his successours, and to the same shall obeye in all thingꝯ accordinge to the Lawes aswell temporall as ecclasticall of this Realme.

The Diocese of Chester annexed to the Province and Archbishoprick of York, and exonerated from all Obedience to the Province or Archbishop of Canterbury.

II. The Bishoprick and Diocese of Man also annexed to the Province of York.

BEE it also ferdre enacted and established by the Kingꝯ Highnes w^t^ thassent of the Lordꝯ sp̃uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this presente ꝑliament assembled and by thautoritie of the same, that the bisshopriche and dioces of Manne in the Isle of Manne bee also annexed adjoyned and united to the saiede ꝑvince and metropoliticall jurisdiction of Yorke, in all poyntꝯ and to all purposes and effectꝯ as the saiede bisshopriche of Chestre is annexed adjoyned and united to the same.

III. Places out of the Limits of the Archdeaconries of Richmond and Chester, &c. shall remain in the Province of Canterbury.

PROVIDED alwaies and be it enacted by o^r^ Sou℞ain Lorde the King w^t^ thassent of the Lordꝯ sp̃uall and tempall and the Comons in this p̃sent ꝑlament assembled and by thauctoritie of the sam̃, that this acte be not prejudicial to tharchebishop of Canterbury now being nor to his successours, nor to the Deane and Chapiter of the same, ne to any other Bishop or Chapiter of this Realme, but that all placꝯ landꝯ ꝑmotions possessions, aswell sp̃ual as tempall, being and lying w^t^out the boundꝯ and lymitꝯ of tharchedeaconries of Richemond and Chester, and w^t^out the boundꝯ and lymitꝯ of the Citie of Chester and the County of the sam̃ and the Counties of Lancaster and Chester or any of them, shalbe still of the province of Cant̃, and of suche dioces and diocesses as they were of afore the erection of the said bisshoprick

---

1 From the Original Act in the Parliament Office. See the Note at beginning of this Year.

2 The Royal Assent, "Soit faict comme il est desire," is written immediately after this Peution.

Digitized by Google

of Chester, and of the Jurisdiction of the same; and not of the province of York, ne shalbe accompted to be any pcell of the said dioces of Chester; any thing in this present acte or in the boke of erection of the said bishoprick of Chester notw'standing.

IV. Saving for the Bishop of Chester's House, although locally situate in the Diocese of Coventry and Lichfield. [*See Chap.* XXX. *of this Session.*]

SAVING to the Bishop of Chester and his Successours, that his hous at Weston being w'in the dioces of Coven̄ and Lich̄ shalbe accompted and taken to be of his dioces; and that he being resident in the sam̄ shalbe taken and accompted as resident in his awne dioces, and for the tyme of his abode there shalhave jurisdiction in the same likewise as all other bishops hathe in the houses belonging to their Sees wheresoever they lye in anny other Bishoprick w'in this Realme for the tyme of their abode in the same; any thinge in this present Acte and provision to the contrary therof in any wise notw'standing.

CHAPTER XXXII. (1)

THE Bill for the Fishe Churche of Whitegate to be made a Parrish Church of hitself and no part of the Paryshe off Over.

By Dissolution of the Monastery of Vale Royal in Cheshire, the Parish Church of Whitegate, Part of the Possessions of the Monastery, and frequented by certain Tenants, &c. came to the King's Hands:

WHEREAS by the dissolucyon of the late Monastery Valeroiall w'in the Countie of Chester, a certayne Churche, standyng at the Abbey Gate of the saide late Monastery, amongest other the possessions landes tenūtꝭ and heredytamentꝭ of the saide late monastery is comen unto the handꝭ and possession of the Kingꝭ Highnes, by reason that the saide Churche was belongynge to the saide late Monastery; which Churche before the tyme of Remembraunce of man, by the usurpyde bulles and auctorytie of the Busshopp of Rome, was made and ordeynede to be a pishe Churche aswell for all and ev̄y the tenauntꝭ and inhabytauntꝭ dwelling of in and uppon the Demeanys of the saide late Monastery, and of in and uppon all other newe incroced grounde w'in the Lyberties of the saide late Monastery and the Graungꝭ of the same, as for dyv̄se other the Ten'nttꝭ of the saide late Monastery dwellyng in Foxwist Gavill Salterswall Over Merton the Brokehouses, and all other howses and graungꝭ woodes waters pastures and medowes w'in the precyncte of the paryshe of Over, wherof the saide late Abbott was pson, in the saide Countie of Chester; by reason wherof the saide ten'ntꝭ and inhabitauntꝭ have contynually tyme out of mynde come and resortyde unto the saide pishe Churche of Whitegate, w'in whiche tyme they have contynually receyvyd Sacramentꝭ and Sacramentallꝭ at and in the saide pishe Churche of Whitegate, and have contynually usyde to mary bury and crysten w'in the same; and nowe of late at the Dissolucion of the saide late Monastery, the saide bulles and other wrytingꝭ concerninge the saide usurpyde Auctorytie were by the Kyngꝭ Surveio's burnede and destroiede, by occasion wherof the Vicar of the pyshe of Over w'in the saide Countie wolde nowe disturbe the saide ten'ntꝭ and inhabyt'untꝭ of theire saide pishe Churche, and wolde deduce them from theire saide moost accustomable pishe Chu'che of Whitegate unto his saide Churche of Over, being four or fyve myles distaunte from theire saide howses and tenementꝭ, whiche not oonly shulde be to the greate paynes travaill and discomoditie of the saide ten'ntꝭ and inhabytauntꝭ, but also therby myght growe that suche lawfull mariagꝭ shulde be avoidede as hathe heretofore ben solempnisede in the face of the saide Churche of Whitegate, being as he affirmeth no pishe Churche, women myght also lose theire Doweres w' manyfolde other losses grevaunces and inconvenyencys that were lykely to ensue apon the same: In avoidyng wheroff be it enactyde by the Kyng o' Sov̄aigne Lorde hys Lords Spirituall and tempall and the Cōmens in this present pliament assemblede and by auctorytie of the same,

Suggestion by Vicar of the Parish of Over, that Whitegate Church was not a Parish Church;

The said Church declared a Parish Church for such Tenants, &c. independent of the Parish of Over.

That the saide Churche of Whitegate shalbe the pishe Churche for all and singuler the ten'ntꝭ and inhabytauntꝭ aforesaide, and that the saide Churche shalbe namyd and callede from hensforth the pishe Churche of oure blessyde Lady the Virgyn of Whitegate; and the afforesaide ten'ntꝭ and inhabyt'untꝭ shalbe dischargyde of any further resorte or repaire to the saide Churche of Over, And that the pson Vicar and Curate of the saide pishe Churche of Over and ev̄y of them, and the Successo" of them and ev̄y of them, shalbe dischargyd of the Cure of the saide ten'ntꝭ and inhabytauntꝭ.

II. A perpetual Vicar of the said Parish Church of Whitegate shall be nominated by the King;

AND be it further enactyde by auctorytie aforesaide, that one Rycharde Benyon Clerke now Incumbent of the same Churche of Whitegate, and after hym some other suffycient and lawfull pson to be namyde and appoyntede by the Kyngꝭ Highnes, shalbe Vicar perpetuall in the saide pishe Churche of Whitegate, and have ppetuall succession in the same; And that he and his Successo's shalbe callyde Vycars of the pishe Churche of o' blessyde Ladye the Virgyn of Whitegate, And shalbe inabled by auctorytie of this Acte to sue and be sued by that name in all courtes and placys in this Realme; and that the advowson donac̄on and presentac̄on of the saide Vicaregge shall apperteigne and belong to the Kyngꝭ Highnes his heires and Successours: And that aswell the saide newe first Vicar namyde as afforesaide, as all other Vicars hereafter to be namyd of the saide Churche of Whitegate, shalbe presentyde instituted and inductyde to and by the Ordynary and Ordynaries of the same place where the saide Churche is scituate as other psons & Vicars of this Realme ben accustomyde, and shall paie the First Fruttꝭ and Tenthes of the saide Viccarege unto y' Kynges Highnes his heires & successo's according to the rate and value theroff; And that also the same Vicar & his successo's shall have and pceyve all the tithes offeryngꝭ oblac̄ons obvenc̄ons and other ecclesiasticall duties and rightꝭ that shall yerely growe and be due by the customes of the Realme and ecclasticall Lawes of the same to be paide hadde or made by the afforesaide ten'ntꝭ and inhabytauntꝭ; (excepte oonely the tithe of Corne,) whiche shalbe paiede and satysfiede from hensforthe by auctorytie of this Acte to the Kyngꝭ Highnes his heires Successours and [Patentes[2]] of the same.

and duly presented, &c.

and shall pay First Fruits and Tenths;

and shall take all Tithes; except of Corn, given to the King.

[1] From the Original Act in the Parliament Office. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

[2] Patrons *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXIII. (1)

A BILL for the previlegis of Kingstowne uppon Hull.

Expence of maintaining the Town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and the Walls and Fortresses there;

FORASMUCHE as the Kingꝭ towne uppon Hull is sytuate and buylded in length uppon the haven of the saide Towne of the parte of the Easte, and uppon the Water of Humbre of the parte of the Southe, and for the savegarde tuycõn & defence of the same the saide Towne is compassed and enclosed with greate walls dyches and bankes from the South Easte ende of the saide havyn, aswell towardꝭ Humbre as of the West and of the Northe unto the North end of the saide havyn; and towardꝭ the maintenãnce supportacõn and upholding aswell of the saide Walls dyches and bankes as of other Clowes sloweses gettiez gutters goottꝭ and other fortrasses there made for the defence of the saide Towne and of the saide havyn, The Maire burgesses and communaltye of the saide Towne of Hull have used tyme oute of mynde by theire Officers or mynisters of the same Towne, to levye take and have of all inhabytauntꝭ of every suche Townes in the Counties of Suff and Norff as pretende to be prevyleged in the saide Kingꝭ towne uppon Hull, of every

Duties on Fish, formerly payable for those Purposes;

Laste of Heringꝭ broughte thyther by Shipp to be solde xx d. and for every hundreth Salt Fisshe iiij d. and for every Laste of Sprattꝭ viij d. and allso of all inhitauntꝭ of all other Townes in the saide Counties of Suff & Norff and ells where of everye Laste of hearingꝭ brought to the Kingꝭ saide Towne of Hull by Shipp to be solde ij s. iiij d. and for every hundrethe salt fisshe iiij d. and for every laste of Sprattꝭ viij d.; unto now of late in the xxvijth Yere of the reigne of oure Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge that now is, it was enacted by authoritie of pliamente, that the Maire of the saide

Recital of Stat. 27 H.VIII. c. 3. repealing the said Duties; and granting certain small Tonnage Duties;

Towne of Kingestowne upon Hull and his successoures, and all other officers and mynisters of and within the saide Towne, shulde from hensforthe pmit and suffre all the Inhabytauntꝭ of the saide Counties of Suff and Norff and from eny other place, thyther repayring with vitalls, at all tymes for ever more betwene the feaste of All Saintꝭ and Thannunciacõn of our Ladye liberally and frelye without interrupcõn or impediment to conducte and bring theyre heringꝭ and other Fisshe to the saide Towne, and there to utter and sell the same as well by water as by lande by retaill or ingrosse to whom so ever and whan within the saide tyme before expressed they or eny of them shall thinke moste expedyente for theire owne profytes and comoditees, withoute any man of Toll custome imposicõn or other exaccõns or chardge to be demaunded levyed or taken of the Seller and buyer of the same, by the saide Maire or eny other officers or mynisters of or within the saide Towne or porte of the same, for the saide Hearing or other Fisshe or for the Shipps or other Vessells wherin the same Hearing or fisshe shulde so be brought or conducted to the saide Towne; Except oonlie suche soomes of Money as herafter ensuyth, That is to saie; Of every Shipp thither repayring with Heringꝭ or other fisshe as is aforsaide beinge of the bourden of twentie tunne or under and not above, fyve shillingꝭ, And of every Shipp thither repayring with Heringꝭ or other Fisshe being above the full bourden of twentie tunne, vj s. viij d. and not above; as by the

Decay of the Walls, &c. in consequence.

saide Acte or Statute made in the saide xxvijth yere more plainlie may appere: Sythens whiche Acte of pliament made as is aforsaide the saide walls dyches bankꝭ, and allso Jetties clowes sloweses gootꝭ guttures and other fortrasses aboute the saide Towne as is aforsaide, have moche fallen in ruyne and decaye, by cause the Mayre burgesses and communaltie of the saide Towne, which have most parte of theyre lyvingꝭ by trade of Merchaundyse beyonde the See, be not able ne of poware to mayntene the saide Walls dyches bankꝭ jetties and other the premisses againste the saide Water, and to supporte and beare suche other greate yerelie expencꝭ costes and charges as yerelie chaunce within the saide Towne, Excepte they might have towardꝭ the same chardges suche soomes of money as they before tyme have been accustumed to have of the saide Fishermen and other inhitauntꝭ as is aforsaide; And if the saide Walles dytches and other the premisses shulde not be mainteyned supported and defended against the said Water, it wolde be in conclusion the distrucõn and [and [2]] dessolacõn of the saide Towne of Kingꝭ Towne uppon Hull, which God defende:

Recited Act 27 H.VIII. c. 3. repealed;

IN CONSIDERACÕN wherof be it enacted by the King o' Soveraigne Lorde the Lordꝭ spual and temporal and the Commons in this pnt Parliament assembled and by authoryte of the same, That the saide Acte and Statute made in the saide xxvijth yere, concerninge exaccõns taken by the Maire and Comynalte of the Towne of Hull, and every thing therin conteyned may be from hensforth frustrate and voyde; and that from hensforthe it shalbe lawfull to the

Mayor, &c. may collect certain Duties on the Sale of Herrings, &c.

Maire and Burgesses of the Kingꝭ saide Towne uppon Hull, and theire Successoures Maires and Burgesses of the same, and all other Officers and mynisters there for the tyme being from tyme to tyme at all tymes herafter to receyve have and take, of all and every thinhabitauntꝭ and fisshermen of the saide Counties of Suff and Norff and of all other places, to the saide Towne of Hull for suche Heringꝭ sprattꝭ saltefisshe and all other vitaills by them or any of them herafter to be brought to be sold unto the Kingꝭ saide Toune of Hulle, suche soomes of money as herafter folowyth, That is to saye; For every laste of Heringꝭ of every psone prevylegyd xx d. for the laste, And for every hundreth saltfisshe iiij d. and for every Laste of Sprattꝭ viij d. and of every psone not prevylegyd, for every Laste of Heringꝭ ij s. iiij d. and for every hundreth saltfishe iiij d. and for every Laste of Sprattꝭ viij d. as afore the saide Acte, so made in the xxvijth yere of the reigne of oure saide Soveraigne the King, the saide Maire and Burgesses have used and accustomed to take; Any thing expressed or conteyned in the saide Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

II. None shall be charged with any Duty higher than before the said St. 27 H.VIII. c. 3.

([3]) PROVIDED alweis and be it also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that this Acte or any thing therin conteyned or expressed shall not extend nor in eny wise be hurtefull or pjudiciall, to charge or onerate any Citie borowe or towne w'in this Realme, or thenhabitauntes of the same or eny of them, for eny more or other custume ymposicõn or payment otherwise than they or eny of them of right were charged or chargeable before the making of the saide Acte and Estatute made in the saide xxvijth yere; Any thing expssed or conteyned in this psent acte to the contrarie in any wise notw'stondyng.

---

[1] From the Original Act in the Parliament Office. See Note at the beginning of this Year. [2] An erroneous Repetition.
[3] This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXIV. (1)

THE Bill for towne of Lynne towching the revoking of ij fayrꝭ.

WHERE the Kyngꝭ Magestie of his moost aboundaunt goodnes hathe by his letters patentꝭ under his Great Seale of Englonde bearyng date the vijth daye of July (2) in the xxixth yere of his moost gracyous Reigne grauntyd to the Maier and Burgesses of his boroughe of Kyngꝭ Lyne in his Countie of Norff, that they and theire successor' shall have and holde within the saide Boroughe two Fayres or Mairtꝭ eu̇y yere from thensforthe, That is to say; oon faire the next daye after the Feast of the Assumpcyon of oure blessyde Lady the Virgyn to be holden & to endure by vj dayes next & imediatly followyng the same daye, The other of the saide Faires or Martes to be holden the next daye after the Feast of the Puryfycac̃on of o' blessyde Lady the Virgyn and to endure by vj dayes next imediatly following the same daye, as by the saide letters patentꝭ amongꝭ other thingꝭ more playnly may apere: For so myche that as well the burgesses and inhabytauntꝭ of the saide Borough of Kyngꝭ Lyne, as many and dyu̇se other psons dwelling nygh the saide Borough of Kyngꝭ Lyne have syns the saide letters patentꝭ made, regratyd and gottyn in to theire handꝭ and possession great nomber of Salt fyshe as Lyng Loob Cood Salt Salmon Stockfyshe & Heryng, to the gret hinderaunce and losse of many of the Kyngꝭ Subjectꝭ that yerely have repayred and cōmyn to Styrbrige faire Ely faire and other Fayres & markettꝭ in the Countie of Cambryge & Huntyngton and other Shyres for the Provysion of Salt fyshe & Heryng for theire housholdes, and for the pvision of dyu̇se other Shires w'in this Realme of Englande, whiche regratyng is contrary to a Cōmen welth & to dyu̇se Statutes in that case provydede, and contrary to the good entente & meanyng of the graunt of the saide Fayres & martꝭ comprysed or specyfiede in the saide letters patentꝭ: It be therfore enactyd by the Kyng o' Sou̇aigne Lorde the Lordes spyrytuall & temporall and the Cōmens in this p̄sent pliament assemblyde & by the auctorytie of the same, That the graunt made by the saide letters patentꝭ of the saide twoo fayres or martꝭ, w' all lyberties oonly concernynge the same, shalbe from hensforthe frustrate voyde & of none effecte.

Grant by the King's Letters Patents, 7 July, 29 H.VIII. of Two Fairs to the Town of King's Lynn:

Regrating of Salt Fish there, to the Injury of other Fairs and Places:

The said Grant repealed:

II.

SAVYNG allwaies and reſvyng to the Maire & burgesses of the borough of Kyngꝭ Lyn in the Countie of Norff & theire successo's all other Lyberties fraunchesies cōmodyties pfyttꝭ and all other thyngꝭ what so eu̇ comprysed or specyfiede in eny letters pattentꝭ made by the Kyng oure Sou̇aigne Lorde or by any of his noble progenito's, or by any other concernyng the Borough or Towne of Lyn, by what name or names so ever it is or hathe byn callyd; Or confnyng the Burgesses & inhabytauntꝭ of the sayde Borough or Towne of Lyne or any of them or the Successo's of any of them by what name or namys so eu̇ they be or have ben incorporate namyd or callyd; so that this Acte or any thing therin conteynede shall not in eny wise extende or be expoundede to make frustrate voyde or to take awaye any thing cause or matter but only the saiede two Fayres or Martꝭ; Any thing conteynede in this Acte to the contrary in any wise notw'standyng.

Saving for all other Liberties and Franchises of the said Town, &c.

CHAPTER XXXV. (1)

THE Bill for the Conduyttes at Gloucester.

WHERE before this tyme the Toune of Gloucester, nowe lately called the Citie of Gloucestre, and thenhitauntes and resyauntes w'in the same, have bene reasonablie furnyshed comforted and refreshed w' goode pure and clene rūnyng water issuyng out of the heddes of freshe Sprynges scituate and beyng w'in oon myle & half distaunt frome the saide Citie in oon hill there called Matston is Hill otherwise called Robynhoodde Hill; and for the p̄ſvac̃on and contynuaunce of the saide heddes & sprynges, there is and long tyme heretofore hathe bene erected and buylded by thenhit'untes of the same newe Citie, sundrie Cundytt Houses of Lyme and Stone, and from thens the saide Water hathe bene conveyed under yerth in pipes of lede, into dyvers places of the saide Citie, and also to the Cloyster & Houses of the late dissolved Monasterie of Seint Peter in the same Citie, nowe lately translated and stablisshed by the Kinges Majestie into a Cathedrall Churche of a Bishop Deane & Chapiter, whiche seide freshe rennyng water is and hathe bene not oonly a great refresshyng Comfort and Comoditie to all the Kinges subjectes inhiting w'in the saide Citie, but also a singler pleasure to all estraungers repayring to the same; till nowe of late the saide Sprynges have bene and yet be muche dryed wasted and consumed so that through the debilitie and scarcitie of water in the saide Sprynges litle or no water at this day cōmyth or rennyth from thense to the conduyttes and usuall places in the saide Citie or Mynster, by reason wherof yf some spedie remedie be not forsene and provided for the conveyaunce bryngyng and leadyng of other Water, Sprynges nowe also beyng in the saide hill not farre distaunte from the saide olde heddes to the pipes gutters and trenches of the same olde heddes nowe leadyng and conveying the Water to the saide Citie & Mynster, the Kinges subjectes inhiting w'in the same Citie for lacke of the saide Water shalbe much greved annoyed & molested, for asmuche as freshe and pure rennyng water is & hathe bene noted to be oon of the moost necessaries comfort and refresshing to all Cities and Tounes w'in this Realme: IN CONSIDERAC̃ON wherof be hit enacted by the King o' Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall & the Cōmons in this p̄sent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that from the Feaste of Easter next comyng, hit shalbe lawfull to the Maire of the saide Citie of Gloucester for the tyme beyng and also to the Deane of the saide Mynster or Cathedrall Churche and their Successoures & the Successo's of eu̇y

Supply of Water to Gloucester from Marston's or Robinhood's Hill:

Deficiency thereof requiring Remedy:

[1] From the Original Act in the Parliament Office. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

[2] & *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

Mayor of the City and Dean of the Cathedral of Gloucester empowered to dig for new Springs on the Hill, and to erect Conduits, and convey the Water by Pipes, &c.

of them at all tymes after the saide Feaste of Easter as nede shall requyre, to dygg & breke grounde for the conveyaunce of the saide Water in all places in or upon the saide hill, so that the place or places so broken dygged or trenched be not above half a myle distaunte frome the places where the saide Olde Conduyttes heddes be nowe all redie buylded and erected, and in suche places where ait shalbe thought moost apt and necessarie by the Artificers and workmen of the saide Maire or Deane for the tyme beyng to serche or fynde any newe spryng heddes in any place w'in the saide ꝑcyncte afore mencyoned, and upon the same new Springes so founde, lawfully to erect and edifie new Conduytt houses and there to dygg and make dyches vaultes and trenches and other convenyent and necessarie thinges for the contynuaunce therof at all tymes herafter, at the libertie and pleasure of the saide Maire and Deane & ther Successoures for ev̄more; And also frome the saide new Springes to convey the water in pipes of leade gutters & trenches unto the other pipes of leade apperteynyng to the saide Olde Conduyttes heddes, and by suche or like policie and meanes to bring & convey the hole Water from all the saide heddes and springes unto the saide Citie and Mynster for the cōmon welth utilitie and relief of the same Citie and Mynster & thenhitauntes of the same: And thus to be done and executed w' the yerely mayntenance and repac̄ons of the same as nede shall requyre from tyme to tyme alweyes herafter.

II. How Satisfaction shall be made to the Owners or Possessors of Ground used for the Purposes of this Act.

AND farther that the saide Maire and Deane and their Successoures and ev̄y of them for the digging and breaking of any suche grounde or soile in any the places aforesaide and for the p'poses aforsaid, shall w'in xx^ti dayes next after any suche grounde broken by the laborers or workmen of the said Maire or Deane for thententes and p'poses aforesaide, satisfie content and paye unto the owners or possesso's of the saide soile or grounde so broken or dygged, asmuche money for the same digging and breaking as shalbe adjuged and taxed by the determynac̄on and jugement of iij or iiij indefferent men inhiting w'in the pishe where the place so broken buylded or trenched is or shalbe, and that to be used for ev̄more herafter; And the same iij or iiij men alwaies herafter shalbe chosen and named aswell by the owner or possesso' of the grounde so broken for the tyme beyng as also by the saide Maire or Deane for the tyme beyng by whose cōmaundement any suche grounde or soile shalbe at any tyme herafter so dygged or broken: And all suche sōmes as after the saide Feast of Easter shalbe taxed by the saide iij or iiij men for the tyme beyng so named and chosen for satisfac̄on of any suche trespas or trespases, shalbe paied and satisfied by the saide Maire or Deane for the tyme beyng w'in iiij dayes next after the saide taxac̄on or jugement so made and yelded, upon paine of the saide Maire or Deane so offending denying or refusing the payment therof, for ev̄y suche offence to forefet xiij s. iiij d. the oon half of whiche saide forefeture shalbe to the King oure Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successoures and thother moitie to any of the Kinges Subjectes that will sue for the same in any of the Kinges Courtes of Recorde by ac̄on of det bill playnt informac̄on or otherwise, in whiche ac̄on bill or playnt no wager of lawe ꝓtec̄on nor essoyne shall lye; And nev̄theles the ꝓtie whose grounde herafter shalbe broken, for non payment of all suche sōmes of Money as by the saide iij or iiij men for the tyme beyng shalbe taxed and adjuged for the doyng of any suche trespas at any tyme or tymes, shall have an ac̄on of dett against the saide Maire or Deane by whose cōmaundement any suche grounde shalbe so broken in any of the Kinges Courtes of Recorde, for the recov̄e of the same dett so taxed, in whiche ac̄on no wager of lawe ꝓtec̄on [nor'] essoyne shall lye: And if hit shall happen that the saide iij or iiij men herafter so to be chosen as is aforesaide do not or shall not agree, in making any suche taxac̄on for any suche offence or offences to be doon w'in the saide tyme of iiij dayes to them afore lymyted, nor that the saide Maire or Deane for the tyme beyng do not offer or tender to the partie so grevid [a²] reasonable amendes and satisfac̄on for the breaking dygging or trenching his or theire saide grounde, that then the partie or ꝓties so greved and whose lande or soile shalbe so herafter subverted and broken shall have his lawfull remedie agaynst the saide Mayre or Deane for the tyme beyng by whose comaundement any suche soile or grounde shalbe for the p'pose aforesaide digged or broken, by ac̄on of trespas & to recover damages for the same; any thing in this ꝑsent acte mencioned to the contrarie therof notw'stonding.

III. Penalty on preventing the Mayor, &c. or Workmen from digging, &c. for purposes of this Act, 20s.

PROVYDED alwey and be hit furder enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that yf the saide Maire or Deane theire Successo's workmen or sv̄untes or any of them at any tyme or tymes after the saide feaste of Easter be or shalbe disturbyd letted or w'stonded to dygg buylde heddes of Conduytes diches or trenches in any place or places in or upon the saide hill w'in the ꝑcyncte to them afore lymyted, or in any other place or places from the [saide¹] hill unto the saide Citie for the necessarie repac̄on and amendement of any the pipes of leade herafter to be erased or broken whiche dothe convey the saide Water to the same Citie or Mynster, by any owner owners or possessoures of the same grounde or by any other person or persones at any tyme or tymes herafter, that then ev̄y suche ꝑson owner possesso' & ꝑsones so disturbing wilfully letting or molesting any the woorkmen of the saide Maire or Deane shall forfet & lose for ev̄y suche disturbaunce & denyer xx s. the oon half of whiche saide forfeture shalbe unto the Kinge o' Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successo's and thother moietie to any of the Kinges subjectes that will sue for the same in any the Kinges Courtes of Recorde at any tyme herafter, by ac̄on of dett bill playnt info'mac̄on or otherwise in whiche no wager of lawe ꝓtec̄on nor essoyne shall lye or be alowed.

---

¹ or *Printed Copies.*

² *Printed Copies* omit.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXVI.

AN ACTE for the repayringe of Caunterburie Stamforde and diᵛse other Townes.

FORASMUCHE as in tymes paste diᵛse and many beautifull houses of habitacõn have bene within the wallᵉ and liberties of the City of Canturburie the Cittie of Rochester the Boroughes and Townes of Stampforde and Great Grymesbie in the Countie of Lincolne the Towne of Cambridge in the Countie of Cambridge the Boroughe or Towne of Derbye in the County of Derbie the Boroughe or Towne of Gilforde in the County of Surrey the Towne of Dunwiche in the Countie of Suffolke the Boroughes or Townes of the Synke Portᵉ withe their members the Towne of Lewes in the Countye of Sussex and the Towne of Buckingham in the Countye of Buckingham, wᶜʰ nowe are fallen downe decayed and at this tyme remayne unreedified lyinge as desolate and voide groundᵉ, and many of them adjoyninge nygh unto the high streetes replenished withe muche ordure fylth and uncleanenes, with pittᵉ sellers and vaultᵉ lyinge open and uncovered, to the great ꝑill and daunger of all the Inhabitauntᵉ and other the Kingᵉ Subjectᵉ passinge by the same, and some houses be verie weake and feble redy to fall downe and be very daungerous to passe by, to the great decay and hindrance of the said Cities Boroughes Townes and Synke Portes: It may therfore be enacted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this p̃sent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that if anye ꝑson or ꝑsons or bodyes polityke beinge owners [and[1]] possessioners of any suche desolate or voide groundᵉ, that at anye tyme within five and fourtye yeres next before the makinge of this Acte have bene builded for houses of habitacõn or [for[2]] anye house or houses of habitacõn nowe or hereafter beinge in decaye & not fully fallen downe within the liberties and p̃cinctᵉ of any of the saide Boroughes townes and places, doe not sufficiently reedifye builde and repayre or cause to be reedified buylded and repayred the saide desolate voide groundes and decayed houses convenient for habitacõn and dwellinge within twoo yeres next after ꝓclamacõn to be made in [and[1]] upon the same voide ground or groundes decayed house or houses by the Mayres Aldermen and burgeses or other hed officers within the p̃cyncte of their owne aucthorities, that then it shalbe laufull for the chief Lorde or Lordes ymediate of whom suche desolate and voide groundes decayed and ruynous houses be holden after the saide two yeres be expired to enter into the same and to have the same groundᵉ or houses, with the curtilage backside and garden adjoyninge to the same yf they be of thinheritaunce of the owner or owners of the saide decayed house or grounde and excede not one acre of grounde, to them and to their heires or successors or to their owne ꝑper use for ever; so that the said Lorde or Lordes ym̃ediate entringe by thauctoritie of this Acte doe sufficiently reedifye buylde or repayre the same voide grounde or decayed houses within two yeres and an halfe next and ym̃ediatlye followinge the determynacõn of the foresaide firste two yeres: And in case suche Lorde or lordes as maye enter by this Acte doe not enter and well and sufficientlie reedifye buylde or repayre the same voyde groundᵉ or decayed houses within the saide two yeres and an halfe to them lymitted by this Acte, or yf suche Lorde or Lordes ymediate as maye enter by this Acte doe sufficientlye reedifye buylde and repayre the same voide groundᵉ or decayed houses withein the saide two yeres and an halfe to them lymitted, and after they their heires or successours suffer the same houses or voide groundᵉ to fall in ruyne and decaye and doe not buylde or reedify the same sufficientlie within two yeres and an half of suche ruyne and decaye, that then it shalbe laufull to all ꝑson or ꝑsons or bodies politike as shall then have any rent charge joyntly or sev̄allye goinge out of the saide voide grounde or groundᵉ or decayed house or houses in anye of the saide Cities Boroughes Townes or Places ym̃ediatelye after the saide two yeres and an halfe expired, to enter into the same and to have to suche of them their heires and successors to their owne ꝑper use as shall so buylde the said voide groundes or decayed houses by auctoritie of this acte the same voide groundᵉ or houses withe the curtilage backside and garden adjoyninge to the same if they be of thinheritaunce of the owner or owners of the saide decayed house or grounde and excede not in quantitye one acre of grounde, discharged of all rentᵉ goinge out of the same groundᵉ or houses aswell against the said Lorde & Lordᵉ ym̃ediate as all other ꝑson or ꝑsons or bodyes politike havinge any rent or rentᵉ [charge[3]] or rent seck out of the same, other then the fee farme of the saide Cittie Boroughe Towne or place or some parcell thereof, so that the saide ꝑson or ꝑsons or bodyes politike having the saide rent charge entring by thauctoritie of this Acte doe sufficientlye reedifye buylde and repaire the same desolate & voide grounde or groundᵉ or decayed house or houses within one yere and thre quarters next and ym̃ediatly followinge the determynacõn of the saide two yeres and an halfe to the saide Lorde [and[1]] Lordes ym̃ediate appoynted by this Acte; and in case suche ꝑson or ꝑsons or bodies politike having any of the said rentᵉ charges as maye enter by [thingᵉ[4]] doe not enter and well and sufficientlie reedify builde or repayre the same voide groundᵉ or decayed houses within one yere and thre quarters to them appoynted by vertue of this Acte, or if they or any of them havinge suche rent charge and that may enter by this Acte doe sufficientlye buylde and repayre the same voyde grounde or groundᵉ or decayed house or houses within the said one yere and thre quarters to them lymitted; And after they their heires or sucessors suffer the same voide grounde or groundᵉ house or houses to fall in ruyne and decaye and do not buylde or reedifye the same sufficientlie within one yere and thre quarters after suche ruyne & decay, that then it shalbe laufull to the Mayres aldermen and burgeses and other the head officers of the saide Citties boroughes townes and placᵉ by what name or names soever they be incorporated and their successours and everie of them within the lymittᵉ of their auctorities ym̃ediatlye after the saide yere and thre quarters expired, into everie suche desolate and voyde groundᵉ decayed or ruynous houses to enter, and to have holde and enjoye to them and their successors for ever to their owne uses the same groundes or houses and everie of them, withe the curtelagᵉ gardens and backside to the same if [therˢ[5]] be of thinheritance of the owner or owners of the saide decayed house or grounde and excede not in quantitie one acre of grounde, clerely discharged of all rentᵉ goinge out of the same groundᵉ or houses aswell against the ([6]) Lorde or Lordes

Decay of Houses in Canterbury, Rochester, and other Towns and Places named;

Owners of Ground shall rebuild decayed Houses within Two Years after Proclamation made;

In their Default, the Chief Lord immediate may enter and rebuild within Two Years and a half following;

In their Default, Persons or Corporations having Rent Charges on the Ground may enter and rebuild within One Year and Three Quarters following;

In their Default, the Mayor, &c. may enter and rebuild within Three Quarters of a Year following;

[1] or *O.* [2] of *O.* [3] charges *O.* [4] this Acte *O.*—There is a small Blank on the Roll, after the word 'thingᵉ'.
[5] they *O.* [6] said *O.*

Digitized by Google

yᵐediate as all other ꝑson or ꝑsons or bodies politike havinge suche rent charge or rent seck as before ys saide, other then the fee farme of the saide Cittie boroughe towne or place or parcell therof; so that the same Mayres Aldermen and burgeses or other head officers as ys aforesaide or their successors for the tyme beinge, doe reedifie buylde or repayre or cause to be reedified builded or repayred the same grounde or groundes house or houses within thre [quarters[1]] next and yᵐediatly followinge the determinaᶜᵒⁿ of the saide yere and thre quarters lymitted or appoynted to suche ꝑson or ꝑsons or bodies politike that have or shall have any rent as is aforesaide; And in case the said Mayres Aldermen and burgeses or other head officers as is aforesaide or their successors, doe not enter and reedifye buylde and repayre the same voide grounde or groundes decayde house or houses in forme aforesaide within the saide terme of thre [quarters[1]] after their saide entree, or if they sufficientlye reedifye buylde and repayre the same voide grounde or groundes or decayde house or houses within the saide thre yeres to them lymitted by this Acte, and after they or their successors suffer the same house or houses voide grounde or groundes to fall in ruyne and decay and doe not buylde and reedifie the same sufficientlie within thre yeres after suche ruyne or decaye, that then it shalbe laufull to the firste owner or owners possessor or possessors of suche voide grounde or groundᶠ decayde house or houses their heires or successors, yᵐediatly after the saide thre yeres to the saide Mayres aldermen and burgeses and other hed officers as is afore lymitted expired, into the same houses grounde or groundᶠ curtelagᶠ gardens and backsides to enter and the same to retayne to them their heires and successors as in their firste estate; any thinge conteyned in this ꝑsent Acte to the contrie notwithstandinge.

In Default of such Mayor, &c. the original Owners may re-enter as in their first Estate.

II. Proviso for Infants, &c.

PROVIDED alwaye that this Acte or any thinge therin conteyned be not in anywise hurtfull or ꝑjudiciall to any ꝑson or ꝑsons beinge at the tyme of the saide ꝑclamaᶜᵒⁿ made, under the age of one and twentie yeres or beinge feme coverte or in prison or beyonde the Sea in the Kingᶠ warres or in his other laufull affaires, or to any ꝑson or ꝑsons not beinge then of hole and ꝑfecte memorie, duringe the tyme that suche ꝑson or ꝑsons shalbe within age maried in prison or of no ꝑfecte memorie or beyonde the Sea; so that the same ꝑson or ꝑsons their heires or successors after that he or they come to their full age of one and twentye yeres or be unmaried out of prison or come agayne within this Realme or be of hole and ꝑfecte memorie, within thre yeres then next ensuynge doe reedifie the same desolate or voide groundᶠ or repayre the saide decayde houses.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

AN ACTE touchinge the Honor of Ampthill.

The King's Intention to build on his Manor of Ampthill in Bedfordshire;

CONSIDERINGE that the Kingᶠ moste excellent Majestie myndeth and intendith by the grace of God to erecte buylde and edifie upon his Gracᶠ Monnor of Ampthill in the Countie of Bedf sumptuous statelye beautyfull and princelye buyldingᶠ structures and edifices, and the same as his Highnes hathe alredye with goodlye and parkely parkᶠ, so hereafter with diᵛse and sundrie other like thingᶠ of pleasure delite and comoditie to beautifye adorne and decorite, mete apte and convenient for the longe conservaᶜᵒⁿ of the Kingᶠ most Royall ꝑson, at suche tyme and tymes as his Majestie shall have accesse to the same; It semeth therefore very behovefull expedient & requisite that not alonely to suche a pallace royall mannors possessions and other hereditamentᶠ shoulde be knytt unyted and annexed, correspondent and agreable to the worthiness and dignitye thereof, but also ought of all conveniencie in reason to be ornated and sett forth withe the name and title of an honour; therby insynuatinge and declaringe that the thinge shalbe noe lesse honorable and princely in riche and faire possessions, then stately and cōmodious aswell in thingᶠ of pleasure as in sumptuous & costly buyldingᶠ; Wherefore be it enacted ordeyned and established by the Kinge oure Soveraigne Lorde with thassent of the Lordes sᵖuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that all and singuler mannors parkᶠ mesuagᶠ scites of monasteries grangᶠ landᶠ teñtᶠ rentᶠ reᵛcōns ᵴvicᶠ and all other hereditamentᶠ liberties and cōmodities lienge or beinge in the hamlettᶠ townes and parishes of Ampthill Milbroke Fletewike Malden Stepingley Westovinge Houghton Congest Wishamstede Littelington Husbondcrawley Rigemond cum Sageno Aspeley Geys Cuphill Caynoo Shefforde Cranefeild Polloxhill Harlington Todington Barton Shitlington Chalgrave Mariston Wooburne Evershall Milton Brian Warden Elstowe Candewell Donistable Talforde Holcoote Bedford Wotton Kempston and the Mannor of Colmeworth in the saide Countie of Bedf or in anye of them or els in the hamlettᶠ townes or parishes of Newportpannell Tikforth Molso Great Lidforth Littel Lidforth Stewkley Little Brickhill Boobrickhill Wavendon North Crauley and Swanborne or in any of them in the Countie of Buckingham or els where within the Realme of Englande belonginge or apperteyninge to any Mannor lyinge or beinge in any of the townes [& [4]] parishes above menᶜᵒⁿed, whereof and of the whiche our ([3]) Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge ys at this ꝑsent seased of an estate of inheritaunce, shall from henceforth be ꝑpetuallye knytt annexed and unyted to the saide Mannor of Ampthill and be taken adjudged and demed as parte parcell and member of the same Mannor [of[4]] that the same Mannor of Ampthill together withe all manner landes teñtᶠ and other the ꝑmisses above recited so unyted and annexed to the same Mannor accordinge as is above exꝑssed, shall from hensforth be ꝑpetuallye called and named the Honour of Ampthill; And that the same wᶜʰ heretofore have bene taken for the Mannor of Ampthill shall from hensforthe be taken and adjudged the chief principall and capitall parte and place of the hole Honour of Ampthill; And also that all and singuler other mannors mesuagᶠ landᶠ teñtᶠ rentᶠ reᵛcōns ᵴvices and other hereditamentᶠ lienge

Manors, Lands, Sites of Monasteries, &c. lying in certain Hamlets, Towns, and Parishes named, united to the Manor of Ampthill, which shall become the Honor of Ampthill.

[1] yeres O. [2] or O. [3] said O. [4] and O.

Digitized by Google

or beinge in any of the hamelettꝭ townes or parishes aforesaide with their rightꝭ members and appurten'ncꝭ, whereof and of the whiche the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde his heires or successors shalbe at any tyme hereafter seased of estate of inheritance, by purchase eschete forfeyture or otherwise, shall ymmediatly after suche purchase forfeyture eschete or otherwise, cõmynge to the handes of his Highnes his heires or successors, be from tyme to tyme unyted annexed demed and adjudged to all intentꝭ and purposes as parte pcell and member of the saide honour of Ampthill.

II. Tenants of the several Manors shall do Suit and Service as heretofore.

AND furthermore be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that all and singuler the Ten'ntꝭ aswell frehoulders and Copiholders as other, and all and singuler psons wᶜʰ owe suyte to anye of the saide Mannors or to any leete or lawe daye to be holden within the ꝑcyncte of any of them, and the heires successors and assignes of everie of the saide Ten'ntꝭ, shall doe their suytes services and customes and paye their rentꝭ to the saide sundrie Mannors and in suche tyme as [as'] they did and ought to do before the makinge of this ꝑsent Acte: And that the saide Ten'ntꝭ & Suyters and [everie²] of them or [theires³] successours or assignes of them or everie of them, at any time hereafter shall not be charged or chargeable to or withe any other ꝑvices suites customes rentꝭ or other charges, nor be compelled to doe or paye at ne in any other place or places, nor anye of the severall tenures chaunged altered or charged otherwise then they were or ought to doe before the makinge of this Acte; anye thinge therein conteyned to the cont'rie notwithstandinge.

III. Proviso for existing Leases, &c.

PROVIDED alwaies that this Acte [nor⁴] any thinge therin conteyned shall not be ꝑjudiciall or hurtfull to anye pson or psons their heires executors successors or assignes for any leases demises grauntꝭ or coven'ntꝭ heretofore had made or graunted to them or any of them of the saide mannors and other the premisses or anye parte or pcell thereof, or of anye leases grauntꝭ or coven'ntꝭ hereafter to be made or graunted of anye of the saide mannors landes teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmisses whereof the Kingꝭ Highnes his heires or successors shall hereafter be seased of estate of inheritance by purchase. forfeiture eschete or otherwise as is aforesaide, lyinge or beinge in any of the saide Hamlettꝭ townes or parishes, by the owners of the saide mannors landes teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmisses or any parte or parcell thereof, or by any of their auncestors or predecessors or by any pson or psons laufullye auctorized by them or any of them, for any demise lease or graunte thereof so made or to be made: Savinge alwaye to everie pson and psons bodies politike and corporate their heires executors successors and assignes and everie of them, other then suche bodies politike and corporate and other psons as were or hereafter shalbe parties and privie to the bargaynes sales giftꝭ or grauntꝭ of the saide Mannors and other the ꝑmisses or anye parte thereof and their wyves beinge examyned accordinge to the lawe of this Realme, their heires and successors and the wyves so examyned and their heires and the heires and successors of everie of them, all suche Right title use interest possession lease leases ferme fermes for terme of lief lyves yeres or otherwise and all grauntꝭ liberties privilegꝭ jurisdiccõns auctorities fraunchises rentꝭ chargꝭ ꝑfittꝭ coven'ntꝭ and all other cõmoditie or cõmodities wᶜʰ they or any of them have myght or ought to have or hereafter shall or sholde have in of or to the ꝑmisses or any parte or pcell of them, in suche manner and forme as thoughe this Acte or any thinge therein conteyned to the cont'rie thereof had never bene had nor made; any thinge in this ꝑsent Acte to the cont'rie thereof notwithstanding.

General Saving.

IV. The said Honor of Ampthill, &c. shall be under Survey of the Court of Augmentations.

BE it also further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the saide honour of Ampthill and all the Mannors landes teñtꝭ hereditamentꝭ and other the ꝑmisses above rehersed shall from hensforthe be in the order survey rule and govern'nce of the [Churte⁵] of Augmentacõns of the revennewes of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kingꝭ Crowne, and to be graunted lett and sett to ferme by the Officers and ministers of the same Courte, in suche manner and forme as other the mannors landes and teñtꝭ appoynted to the same Courte bene and ought to be letten or graunted, and that all the fermes yssues revenues and ꝑfittꝭ comynge and growinge of the ꝑmisses and of everie parte thereof, shalbe taken and received to the Kingꝭ use by the ministers and officers of the (⁶) Courte in suche manner and forme as is used and had of other mannors landꝭ teñtꝭ cõmytted to the order survey and govern'nce of the saide Courte of [Augmentacõn⁷]; Any Acte statute ordyn'nce custome of use heretofore had made or used to the cont'rie thereof notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

AN ACTE concerninge the Honor of Grafton.

Certain Hundreds, Forests, Chaces, Manors, Sites of Monasteries, Lands, &c. in Grafton, &c. in the County of Northampton, united to the Manor of Grafton, which shall become the Honor of Grafton, &c.

FOR divers sundrie urgent and necessarie causes and consideracõns the Kingꝭ Majestie specially movinge, Be it enacted ordeyned and established by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde withe thassent of the Lordꝭ sꝑuall & temporall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that all those his Majesties Hundredꝭ of Wymbersley and Alfordes howe and all those his Gracꝭ Forrestꝭ Whittilwood and Sawsey and all that his chase of Yardesley in the Countie of Northampton with all and singuler their members rightꝭ and appurten'ncꝭ, And all (⁸) his Highnes chace of Waddon in the Countye of Buckingham withe all and singuler his rightꝭ membres and appurten'ncꝭ and all and singuler mannors parkꝭ mesuagꝭ ſ·ites of monasteries and priories graungꝭ landes teñtꝭ rentꝭ reᵛcõns ꝑvices and all other hereditamentꝭ libtyes and cõmodities lienge or beinge in the hamlettꝭ townes and parishes of Grafton Hertwell Asheton Roode Cortnall Alderton Stoke Brewerne Shittill Anger Shoresley Bliseworthe Milton Mallesworth Tiffild Pallispery Tossetour Eiston Hulcote Abthorpe Foscot Greynsnorton Blakesley

[1] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll. [2] eny *O.* [3] the heires *O.* [4] or *O.*
[5] Courte *O.* [6] same *O.* [7] Augmentacõns *O.* [8] that *O.*

Digitized by Google

Woodend Colehigham Grimscott Gayton Patsell Escott Ascott Dalescott Bugbroke Ruddisthrupp Collingthright Hardingston Wotton Quynton Slopton Densager Yardeley Potterspery Furthoo Cosgrove Castelashby Wyken and Delaprey in the saide County of Northampton and in the hamlettꝭ townes and parrishes of Luffilde Hanslappe Castelthorp Harsham Sheveley Lyttle Horewood Snelsoo and Little Lidforth in the saide Countye of Buckingham and els within the Realme of Englande, belonginge or apperteynninge to any Mannors or hundred lyinge or beinge in any of the townes or parishes above mencioned, whereof and of (1) whiche our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge ys at this ꝑsent seised of an estate of inheritance, shall from henceforth be ppetuallye knytt annexed and unyted to the saide Mannor of Grafton and be taken adjudged and demed as parte parcell and member of the same Mannor, And that the same Mannor of Grafton together with all manner landes teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmisses above recited so unyted and annexed to the same Mannor accordinge as ys above exꝑssed, shall from henceforth be ppetuallye called and named the honor of Grafton, and that the same whiche heretofore hathe bene taken for the Mannor of Grafton, shall from the firste daye of Maye next cōmynge be taken and adjudged the chief principall and capitall parte and place of the hole honor of Grafton; And that all and singuler other Mannors mesuagꝭ landes teñtꝭ rentꝭ revcons ꝟvices and other hereditamentꝭ lienge and beinge in any of the hamlettꝭ townes or parishes aforesaide with all the rightꝭ members and appurtenᵘncꝭ whereof and of the wᶜʰ the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde his heires or successors shalbe at anye tyme hereafter seased of estate of inheritance by purchase eschete forfeyture or otherwise, shall ymediatlye after suche purchace forfeyture or otherwise, cōmynge to the handes of his Highnes his heires or successours, be from tyme to tyme unyted annexed demed and adiudged to all intentꝭ and purposes as parte pcell and member of the saide honor of Grafton.

II. Tenants of the several Manors shall do Suit and Service as heretofore.

AND further be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that all and singuler the tenᵘntes aswell freholders and coppiholders as other and all and singuler ꝑsons wᶜʰ owe suyte to anye of the saide Mannors or to anye leete or lawdaye to be holden within the precincte of any of them, and the successors and assignes of everie of the saide tenᵘntꝭ, shall doe their suytes ꝟvices and customes and paye their rentꝭ to the saide sundrie Mannors and in suche tyme as they did and ought to doe before the makinge of this ꝑsent Acte, and that the saide tenᵘntꝭ and suytors or any of them or the heires successors or assignes of them or of anye of them, at anye tyme hereafter shall not be charged or chargeable to or with any other ꝟvices suites customes rentes or other charges, nor be compelled to doe or paye the same in anye other place or places, nor any of the seᵛall tenures chaunged altered or charged otherwise then they were or ought to doe or be before the makinge of this Acte; Any thinge therin conteyned to the contᵘrie notwithstandinge.

III. Proviso for existing Leases, &c.

PROVIDED alwaye that this Acte or any thinge therin conteyned shall not be ꝑjudiciall or hurtfull to anye ꝑson or ꝑsons their heires executors successours or assignes for anye leases demises grauntꝭ or covenᵘntes heretofore had made or graunted to them or any of them of the saide Mannors and other the ꝑmisses or anye parte or pcell thereof or of any leases grauntꝭ or covenᵘntꝭ hereafter to be made or graunted of any of the saide mannors landꝭ teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmisses, whereof the Kinges Highnes his heires or successours shall hereafter be seised of estate of Inheritance by purchase forfeyture eschete or otherwise as is aforesaide lienge or beinge in any of the saide hamlettꝭ townes or parishes by the owners of the saide Mannors landes teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmisses or anye parte or parcell thereof or by anye of their auncestours or predecessours or by any other ꝑson or ꝑsons laufullye auctorised by them or any of them for any demyse lease or graunte thereof soe made or to be made: Savinge alwayes to everie ꝑson and ꝑsons bodies politike and corporate their heires successours executors and assignes other then suche bodyes politike and corporate and suche other ꝑsons as were or hereafter shalbe parties and privies to the bargaynes sales guyftꝭ or grauntꝭ of the saide Mannors and other the ꝑmisses or anye parte thereof, and their wives beinge examyned of the same accordinge to the lawes of this Realme, their heires and successours and the wives so examyned and the heires and successours of everie of them, all suche right title use interest possession lease leases ferme fermes for terme of lyef lives or yeres or otherwise and all grauntꝭ liberties rentꝭ charges ꝑfittꝭ covenᵘntꝭ and all and everie other cōmoditie or cōmodities wᶜʰ they or any of them have myght or ought to have or hereafter shall or sholde have of in or to the ꝑmisses or anye parte or parcell of them, in suche manner and fourme as thoughe this Acte or anye thinge therein conteyned to the contᵘrie thereof had never bene had nor made; any thinge in this ꝑsent Acte to the contᵘrie notwithstandinge.

General Saving.

IV. The said Honor of Grafton, &c. shall be under Survey of the Court of Augmentations.

BE it also further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the saide honor of Grafton and all the Mannors landes teñtꝭ hereditamentꝭ and other the ꝑmisses above rehersed shall from henceforth be in the order survey rule and governᵘnce of the Court of Augmentacõn of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kingꝭ Crowne and to be graunted lett and sett to ferme by the officers and ministers of the same Courte, in suche manner and forme as other the Mannors landes and teñtꝭ appoynted to the same Courte bene or ought to be letten or graunted; And that all the fermes yssues revenues and ꝑfittꝭ cōmynge & growing of the ꝑmisses and everie parte thereof, shalbe taken and received to the Kingꝭ use by the ministers & officers of the same Courte, in suche manner and forme as is used and had of other mannors landꝭ teñtes and other hereditamentꝭ cōmytted to the order survey and governᵘnce of the saide Courte of Augmentacõn; anye Acte statute ordynᵘnce custome or use heretofore had made or used to the contᵘrie thereof notwithstandinge.

V. Proviso for Officers of the Forests.

(2) PROVIDED also and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that this Acte ne any thinge therein conteyned be in any wise ꝑjudiciall or hurtfull to the Justicꝭ wardens stewardes lyvetenᵘntꝭ and clarkes of the Swannymotes of any forrestꝭ parkꝭ or chases conteyned in this Acte for or concerninge any of their officꝭ powers or auctorities; but only for and concerninge surveying of Woodes and Woodsales to be had and made in any of the saide Parkꝭ Forrestꝭ or chases and the punyshment of the offendors therin, and the namynge rulinge and orderinge of the verderours thereof.

---

[1] the

[2] The Five following Provisoes are not at present annexed to the Original Act, but appear to have been torn off.

Digitized by Google

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the Maister of the woodꝭ of the saide Courte of Augmentacõns or other officers of the same Courte, shall yerely paye or cause to be payde of suche sõmes of money as shall yerely rise and cõme of the woodsales to be made of or in the said parkꝭ forrestꝭ and chases aforesaide, all and all manner of fees and wages as of old tyme hathe bene accustomed to be paide for the exercisinge of any office within the saide parkꝭ forrestꝭ and chases, accordinge to a certificate by writinge thereof to be made unto the saide maister of the woodꝭ by and from the Justices of the Forrestꝭ or any of them or any their deputye or deputyes in the same office sealed and subscribed by them or any of them.

VI. Fees of Officers of the Forest shall be paid by the Master of the Woods.

AND it is allso enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the saide maister of the woodes for the tyme beinge shall make payment of all and all manner of repacõns nedefull to be done in and upon any pale rayle and lodge within anye of the saide parkꝭ forrestꝭ and chases and assigne tymber for the same, upon any request thereof to be made in writinge by and from the saide Justicꝭ of Forrestꝭ, and the saide maister of the Woodes shall allowe all manner of fewell and brouse to be spent & occupied within the saide parkꝭ forrestꝭ and chases as it hathe bene of old tyme there used and accustomed.

VII. Master of the Woods shall repair Fences, Lodges, &c. and allow Fuel and Browse.

AND it is also pvided and enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the Maister of the Woodꝭ shall not make any Woodsale within the Parkꝭ chases and forrestꝭ aforesaide or any of them but by thassent of the Justicꝭ of Forrestꝭ for the tyme beinge within whose auctoritie suche Forrestꝭ chases and parkꝭ bene; anye thinge in this Acte conteyned to the contrie notwithstandinge.

VIII. Wood Sales shall be by Assent of Justice of the Forest.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the fermes rentꝭ suytꝭ and services of suche and as many of the saide Mannors landꝭ teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ mencioned in this acte belonginge to the Duchie of Lancaster and Countie Palantyne of Lancaster or to either of them, shalbe answered and paide in the Courte of the Duchie Chamber at Westmynster or to the Receyvors Generall and other Ministers of the same Courte, in like manner and fourme as heretofore hathe bene used and accustomed, And that all Leases hereafter to be made of any of the same mannors landes teñtes or hereditamentꝭ belonginge to the saide Duchie, shalbe made under the seale of the Duchie of Lancaster, in like manner and fourme as heretofore hathe bene used; this Acte or any thinge therein conteyned to the contrie thereof in any wise notwithstandinge.

IX. Proviso for Suits, &c. of Manors, &c. within the Duchy of Lancaster.

CHAPTER XXXIX. (1)

The Byll for thestablishment of the Courte of Surveyo's.

WHERE in the Parliament holden at London the xvth day of Apryll in the xiiijth yere of the reigne of our most drad Soveign Lord the Kyng that nowe ys, and from thens proged to Westm the last day of July, in the xvth yere of the reigne of o' sayd Soveigne Lorde, and there then holden, one Acte or Estatute was made & ordeyned by o' sayd Soveign Lorde the Kinge, w' thassent of the Lordꝭ Spuall and Tempall and the Comens in the sayd pliament assembled and by auctorytye of the same, that dyvs & many Honours, Castelꝭ, Lordshypps Manours Landꝭ Teñtꝭ & other Heredytamentꝭ, as well in England & Wales as in Cales and the Marches of the same, whych in a Cedule to the sayd Acte annexed be expressed, were appoynted to be under the survey lettyng & settyng of dyvse psons by the Kyngꝭ Hyghnes Cõmission assygned, whyche by the sayd Act be named & called the Kingꝭ Genall Surveyours, of all & singuler the pmysses before whom all Receyvors Baylyffꝭ & other offycers & mynisters, and all other psone and psones shoulde be accomptable of & for all & evy the pmysses, as by the sayd Acte more playnely at large may appere; the sayd Acte to endure untyll the last day of the pliament then next & ymmedyatly ensuynge: Whych sayd next pliament begon at London the Thyrde day of Novembr in the xxjth yere of his Gracys most noble raygne, and from thens adjorned unto Westm, and there also uppon dyvs progacyons contynued & holden the fourth day of February in the xxvijth yere of hys sayd raygne, hyt was then & there by auctorytye of the same plyament ordeyned & establysshed, that the sayd former Acte should from thensforth contynue for evr, as by the same Acte emongest other thingꝭ thereyn conteyned more playnely is shoed & may appere: And for as muche as all & singuler the pmysses be appteynyng to the Kingꝭ most royall Mayestye, as in the ryght of hys Imperyall Crowne of thys Realme, whych Crowne so beynge Imperiall yt ys very necessary and expedyent that all Possessyons Landꝭ Teñtꝭ and other Heredytamentꝭ, beyng any part parcell or member thereof, should be of suche nature qualytye & condycyon as one hole & pfyte bodye undysmembred, so that the offycers thereof appoynted by the Kyngꝭ Hyghnes shoulde have no necessytye to have ayde or assystance of the auctorytye and power of any other Court or Jurysdiccyon, of or for the orderyng surveying settyng lettyng of any of the pmysses or for levying of all & singuler the fermes rentꝭ issues profyttꝭ and cõmodytyes of the pmysses, or for the determynacyon & juggement of eny maner cause or causes that might happen to growe insurge or rise in of or about the same, or any part thereof, whereyn the Kynges Majestye is ptie; Therefore as well for the good orderyng, & for more spedy and due admynystracyon of justice to be had of & conc̃nyng all & singuler suche the Kyngꝭ Honours Castells Manours Landꝭ Teñtꝭ and other Heredytamentꝭ prestys & sommes of money comprysed in a Cedule sygned or hereafter to be sygned w' the Kyngꝭ Sygne Manuell, w' the yssues & pfytꝭ of the same, to be truly answered to the Kinges

Recital of Stat. 14, 15 Hen. VIII. c. 15. relating to the King's Surveyors;

made perpetual by 27 H.VIII. c. 62.

For carrying the Purpose of the said Acts, &c. into Execution.

[1] From the Original Act in the Parliament Office. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

Digitized by Google

Hyghnes hys heyres & successours; And to thentent the Kyngꝭ sayd excellent Majestie, hys heyres & successors may the more truly & spedyly be answered contented and payd of the rentꝭ yssues fermys revenues & profyttꝭ rysyng cōmyng and growyng, or whyche hereafter shall ryse comme or growe of yn & uppon all & singuler the Honours Castells Lordshyps Manours Lands Teñtꝭ & other Heredytamentꝭ aforeseyd, with other the p̄mysses which be comp'sed in the sayd Cedule sygned w^t the Kyngꝭ Sygne Manuell, or hereafter shalbe exp̄ssed in eny other Cedule hereafter to be assygned as ys aforesayd, in such court place mannour forme & condition as hereafter shalbe declared lymytted & appointed; Be yt enacted ordeyned and establysshed, by thassent of the Kyngꝭ sayd Majestye, hys Lordys sp̄uall & tempall and the Cōmons in thys hys p̄sent plyament assembled and by auctorytye of the same, in man̄ & fourme as hereafter folowyth in Artycles, That ys to say; FYRST, the Kyng o^r So^veigne Lorde by auctorytye aforesayd, ordeyneth maketh establyssheth and erecteth a certeyne Court cōmonly to be called the Court of the gen̄all Surveyors of the Kingꝭ landꝭ, whyche Court by auctorytye aforesayd contynually shall be a Court of Recorde, and shall have one Pryvye Seale to the engr̄avyd and made after suche fourme fashyon & man̄ as shalbe appoynted by the Kyngꝭ Hyghnes, whyche sayd Seale shall remayne & be in the order & kepyng of the same surveyour that shalbe first named in the Kingꝭ ℔res patentꝭ, and in hys absence to be lefte to the next offycer to be named in the sayd ℔res patentꝭ, & in his absence to the thyrd offycer to be named in the sayd ℔res patentꝭ.

Court of General Surveyors established.

II.

Appointment of Officers, viz. Surveyors;

Treasurer;

King's Attorney;

Master of Woods;

Auditors;

Receivers;

Clerk, Usher, Messenger;

AND be yt enacted by auctorytye aforesayd, that there shalbe certeyne p̄sones to be named by the Kyngꝭ Hyghnes hys heyres & successours, whyche shalbe called the Kingꝭ gen̄all surveyours of the Kingꝭ landꝭ, and they so named by the Kyngꝭ Hyghnes hys heyres & successours shalbe one entyre offycer, & shall be the fyrst & pryncypall offycer of the sayd Court. Also yt ys ordeyned by auctorytye aforesayd, that suche p̄son as nowe ys & hereafter shalbe Treasorer of the Kyngꝭ Chamber shalbe alweyes Treasorer of the revenues of the sayd Court, and shalbe offycer of the same Court next unto the sayd surveyors. Also there shalbe one other p̄sone lerned in the lawes of the land to be named by the Kyngs Hyghnes, whyche shalbe called the Kyngꝭ Attorney of the sayd Court, and shalbe the thyrde offycer [of'] the sayd Court. Also there shalbe one p̄sone to be named by the Kingꝭ Hyghnes and hys heyres, whyche shalbe called the Mayster of the Woodꝭ cōmyng growyng & beyng in & upon the p̄mysses, or any part p̄cell or member thereof, and shalbe the fourth offycer of the same Court. Also there shalbe as many Audytors in the same Court as by the Kynges Hyghnes & hys heyres shalbe appointed, whyche shalbe called Audytours of the revenues of the sayd Court. [Also'] there shalbe lykewyse as many receyvours in the same Court as by the Kynges Hyghnes and hys heires shalbe named & appoynted, whyche shalbe called receyvours of suche revenues as to them shalbe appoynted by the Kyngꝭ ℔res patentꝭ. [Also'] there shalbe one p̄son in the sayd Court to be named by the Kyngꝭ Highnes, whyche shall be called Clerk of the same Court; and one other p̄son whyche shalbe called Usher of the same Court; and one other p̄son which shall be called Messenger of the same Court, whyche Clerk Ussher & Messenger shalbe named by the Kyngꝭ Hyghnes, hys heyres & successours, and ev̄y of them shall have suche yerely fees rewardꝭ and profyttꝭ for the exercysyng of the sayd severall offyces as the Clerk Ussher & Messenger of the Duchey Chamber at Westm̄ have had & p̄ceyvyd before thys tyme.

III.

Oath of the said Officers, viz. Surveyors;

Treasurer;

King's Attorney;

Master of the Woods;

ALSO the sayd surveyours whyche shall be appoynted by the Kynges Hyghnes, shall take a corporall othe before the Lorde Chauncelour of England for the tyme beyng after the tenor ensuyng: Ye shall swere that ye well and truly shall serve the Kynge in the sayd offyce of the gen̄all surveyours of the revenues of hys Court, called the Court of gen̄all surveyours of hys Gracꝭ lande, and shall mynyster equall justyce to rych & pore, to the best of your conninge wytt & power: And that ye shall dylygently p̄cure all thyngꝭ whyche may honestly & justly be to the Kyngꝭ advauntage & profyt, and to the augmentacyon of the ryghtes & prerogatyves of hys Crowne: and truly use the Kinges seale appoynted to your offyce, And also endever your selffe to the uttermost of your power, to se the Kynge truly answered of all suche rentꝭ revenues yssues and p̄fyttꝭ whyche shall or may ryse or growe in your offyce, and from tyme to tyme deliv̄ w^t spede suche as shall have to do before you; And that ye shall not take or receyve of any p̄sone any gifte or rewarde, in any cause or matter depending before youe, or wherein the Kyngꝭ Highnes shalbe p̄tye, whereby any p̄judice hyndraunce, losse or dysheryson shall growe or be to the Kynges Hyghnes, So helpe you God and All Seyntꝭ. And that the sayd Treasourer shall take a corporall Othe before the sayd Chauncellour, accordyng to the tenor ensuyng: Ye shall swere that ye shall well and truly ſve the Kinge our So^veygne Lord and his people, in the offyce of Treasourer of hys Hyghnes Court of gen̄all surveyours, and ye shall reasonably and honestly p̄cure the Kyngꝭ p̄fytt, and do ryght to all manner of people, poore and ryche in those thyngꝭ which touche your offyce, and the Kyngꝭ treasour ye shall truly kepe & dyspend, and true declaratyon and accompt thereof shall make from tyme to tyme wythout any concelement, to and before souche p̄son and p̄sones as shalbe named & appoynted by the Kyngꝭ Hyghnes, hys heyres & successours for the same, and further shall doe ev̄y thynge that of ryght [apperteyne[3]] to your offyce, So helpe you God and All Saintꝭ. Allso the sayd Attourney shall take a corporall othe before the sayd gen̄all surveyours accordyng to the tenor ensuyng: Ye shall swere that ye well & truly shall serve the Kynge in all places for or concernyng any matter or cause that shall concerne or touche the possessyons and heredytamentꝭ lymyted to the survey & gou̇nance of this Court, & p̄cure the Kyngꝭ p̄fytt thereof: And ye shall truly counsell the Kynge & the surveyours and Treasourer of this Court in all thyngꝭ concernyng the same, to the best of your connyng wytt & pour, and wyth all spede & dylygence from tyme to tyme at the callyng of the seyd surveyours and treasourer you shall endevor your selfe for the heryng and det̄mynacyon indyfferently of souche matters & causes as shall depende before the sayd surveyours & treasourer: And that ye shall not take any gyft or reward in any matter or cause dependynge in the same Court or elswhere wherin the Kynge shall be p̄tye, whereby the Kyngꝭ Majestye shalbe hurted hyndred or dysenheryted; and further do all & ev̄y thynge that shall apperteyne unto your offyce, So helpe youe God & all Saintꝭ. Also that the Maister of the sayd woodꝭ shall take a corporall Othe before the sayd gen̄all Surveyours after the tenor ensuyng: Ye shall swere that

[1] in *Printed Copies.* [2] And *Printed Copies.* [3] apperteyneth *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

ye well and truly shall serve the Kynge our Soveygne Lorde in the offyce of Master of the woodꝭ in this Court, and that ye shall make true sale & sales of all woodꝭ & underwoodꝭ belongyng to your offyce, accordynge to the auctorytye gyven unto you by this Acte of gen̄all Surveyours- or any other Acte or Actes to be made concernyng the sayd gen̄all Surveyours, for the Kyngꝭ most advauntage, and nothynge conceale but true accompt make of all sōmes of money receyved for the same, and all other ꝑfyttꝭ wherewyth ye shalbe laufully charged by reason of your sayd offyce: ye shall make no petycyon nor aske allowaunce but souche as shalbe good yust true and reasonable: And ye shall do all & ev̄y thynge and thyngꝭ whyche ye ought to do by reason of your offyce, accordynge to the forme & effecte of this Acte, So helpe you God and All Sayntꝭ. Also that every of the sayd Audytours shall take a corporall othe before the sayd gen̄all Surveyours, after the teno' ensuyng: Ye shall swere that ye shall well & truly serve the Kynge in your offyce, and shall not take or receyve of poore or ryche any gyft or reward in any matter or cause dependyng or to be dyscussed in the same Court, but soche as shalbe your ordynary fees, and ye shall do all & every other thynge whych shall apperteyne unto your offyce, So helpe you God & All Sayntꝭ. Also that ev̄y of the said Receyvours shall take a corporall othe before the seyd gen̄all Surveyours, after the tenour ensueng: Ye shall swere that ye truely shall serve the Kynge in your offyce, and nothyng conceale, but true accompte make of all souche revennys rentꝭ sōmes of money & other ꝑfyttꝭ wherewyth ye shalbe laufully charged by reason of the sayd offyce, youe shall make no petycyon nor aske allowaunce but souche as shalbe good yust & true & reasonable, and ye shall do all and ev̄y thynge & thyngꝭ whyche ye ought to do by reason of your offyce, accordynge to the forme & effecte of this Acte, So God youe helpe & All Sayntꝭ. Also the sayd Clerke of the Court shall take a corporall othe before the sayd gen̄all Surveyours after the tenour ensuyng: Ye shall swere that ye shall well & truely serve the Kynge in your offyce of Clerke of the sayd Court, and truly do & execute all & ev̄y thynge and thyngꝭ whyche ye ought to do by reason of your offyce, accordynge to the forme and effect of this Acte; and ye shall also be attendaunt unto the sayd gen̄all Surveyours from tyme to tyme as they shall requyre youe, So helpe you God and All Sayntꝭ. Also that the sayd Messanger shall take a corporall othe before the saide gen̄all Surveyours of the sayd Court, after the tenour ensuyng: Ye shall swere that ye shall well & truly serve the Kynge in your offyce of Messanger of this Court, aswell in spedy servyng all & singler ꝓcesse to youe to be delyv̄ed wythout fraude covyne gyle or deceyte, as also makyng true & spedy certyfycat to this Court of the same, and that youe well & truly do & execute all & ev̄y other thynge & thyngꝭ whych ye ought to do by reason of your sayd offyce, So helpe youe God and All Sayntꝭ.

Auditors.

Receivers.

Clerk of the Court.

Messenger.

IV. What Lands, &c. shall be under Survey of the Court.

Also be it enacted by the auctorytye aforeseyd, that aswell all the sayd honours castellꝭ lordeshyppes mannours meses landꝭ tenn̄tꝭ rentꝭ servyces tythes pensyons porcyons advousons patronages forestꝭ ꝑkꝭ chaces warens woodꝭ underwoodꝭ and all other heredytamentꝭ, as also all other thynge & thyngꝭ mencyoned in the seyd Cedule, sygned with the Kyngꝭ sygne Manuell, or whyche hereafter shalbe comp'sed in any other Cedule hereafter to be sygned by the Kyngꝭ Majestye as is aforeseyd, & delyv̄ed to the seyd gen̄all Surveyours, shalbe only in the order survey rule and gov̄naunce of the seyd Court.

V. Court empowered to summon Accountants, and compel Accounts;

to receive Rents, &c.;

to imprison and bail all Accountants;

and to acquit them on duly accounting.

Also be it enacted by thauctorytye aforeseyd, that the seyd gen̄all Surveyours Treasorer Attourney and Mayster of the Woodꝭ, or thre of them, whereof the one of the sayd gen̄all Surveyours shalbe one, shall have full power and auctorytye from hensforth to call before them all and synguler Receyvours Baylyffꝭ and all other offycers and mynysters accomptable to the Kyngꝭ Hyghnes, & ev̄y of them, and all & ev̄y other ꝑsone and ꝑsones that nowe be or that hereafter shalbe accomptable chargeable or answerable to the Kyngꝭ Hyghnes of or for any thynge or thyngꝭ comprysed or conteyned in the sayd Cedule, or that hereafter shalbe comprysed in any other Cedule sygned wyth the Kyngꝭ sygne Manuell and delyv̄ed to the same Surveyours as is aforesayd, and shall have full poure and auctorytye from hensforth to compell the sayd Accomptauntꝭ to accompt before them, and also to examyne heere & det̄mine their accomptꝭ and all circumstaunꝭ thereof, and to do & execute all and ev̄y thynge & thyngꝭ in & uppon every of the seyde accomptꝭ aswell for the sure payment and satysfaccyon of souche Rentꝭ fermys issues ꝑfyttꝭ revennys dettys and dutyes as been or shall growe unto the Kyngꝭ Hyghnes by reason of the same, as in and for allowaunce & paymentꝭ of fees wages dyettꝭ repacyons vacacyons rentꝭ resolute rewardꝭ or other thyngꝭ whatsoev̄ by them thought requysyt & convenyent by theyr discrecyons. And gen̄ally shall have full power and auctorytye to levye or cause to be levyed to the Kyngꝭ use by all ways & meanes by their dyscrecyons, all & singuler the rentꝭ fermes issues revenues ꝑfyttꝭ arrerages dettꝭ and dutyes that shall growe and be due to the Kynge of in or by reason of the honours castellꝭ mannours londꝭ tenn̄tꝭ and other heredytamentꝭ cōmytted or to be cōmytted by auctorytye of this Acte, to the survey rule order & gov̄nance of the sayd Court of Surveyours, and of the offyce's & mynysters thereof aforeseyd. And that the seyd gen̄all Surveyours Treasourer Attourney & Mayster of the Woodꝭ or three of them as is aforeseyd, from hensfoorth shall have full power & auctorytye to commyt all & ev̄y the sayd accomptauntꝭ and other ꝑsones owyng any dettꝭ or dutye to the Kyngꝭ Hyghnes by reason of the p̄mysses or any of them to pryson, aswell if they be found in arrerag̃ uppon theyre accomptꝭ, as if any of them do refuse to make theyr accomptꝭ as is aforeseyd or pay theyr seyd dettꝭ, and to lett them to bayle and maynpryse or to any other suretye at all tymes, as they by theyr dyscrecyons shall thynke reasonable, as well for the sure payment thereof as also for the contentacyon & payment of all souche arrerages forfettꝭ dettꝭ & paynes as of any of the sayd accomptauntꝭ or other shalbe found in; and all other thyngꝭ concernyng the p̄mysses & ev̄y part of them as to them shall seme convenyent. And that the sayd gen̄all Surveyours Treasorer Attorney & Mayster of the Woodꝭ or three of them as is aboveseyd, shall have full poure & auctorytye to acquyte & dyscharge all & ev̄y accomptante & accomptauntꝭ that have or shall fynysh & det̄myne his or their accompte or accomptꝭ before them, and all & synguler other ꝑsones that shall pay justly & truly theyr dettꝭ due to the Kynge by reason of the p̄mysses or any of them, And that all & syngler acquyttaunces & Quietus est, sygned by the seyde gen̄all Surveyours Treasourer Attourne & Master of the Woodꝭ or thre of them as is aboveseyd, shalbe enrolled in the recordꝭ before them, and shalbe a good suffycyent acquytaunce & dyscharge to the ꝑtye or ꝑtyes to whome they shalbe made, to & for all manner suche accomptꝭ dettꝭ & other thingꝭ for or concernyng the p̄misses or any part or ꝑcell thereof.

Digitized by Google

VI. Court empowered to grant Leases.

BE yt also enacted by the sayd auctorytye, that the sayd gen̄all Surveyours shall have full power and auctorytye from hensforth to couven'nt dimytte lette or sett to ferme for terme of xxj yerys or under, to any p̄son or p̄sones any of the Land̄ Teñt̄ Heredytament̄ or other p̄fytt̄ whatsoev̄ they be conteyned in the sayd Cedule, or whyche hereafter shalbe comprised in any other Cedule to be sygned & delyv̄ed as is aforeseyd, or knowen reputed or taken as p̄cell of the Land̄ Teñt̄ or Heredytament̄ conteyned in the sayd Cedule, or in any other Cedule hereafter to be sygned & delyv̄ed as is aforesayd; And also all & ev̄y the Land̄ Teñt̄ & Heredytament̄ whyche be or hereafter shalbe conteyned and specyfyed in any Chamb̄leynes accompte Receyvours accompte Baylyff̄ accompte Mynysters accompte or the accompte of any offycer or offycers whych may by force of this Acte, or by auctorytye of any Cedule sygned or hereafter to be sygned and delyv̄ed as is aforeseyd, be viewed examyned seene or controlled by the sayd Surveyours, by whatsoev̄ name or names [soever[1]] the sayd Land̄ Teñt̄ & other the p̄mysses or any of them be called; the same lease or leases to be made in man̄ & fourme folowyng, that is to say; that all & ev̄y byll or bylle of leases of any of the p̄mysses for terme of xxj yeres or under, whereof the yerely ferme or rent reserved shall extend and amounte to the yerely valewe of vj li. xiij s. iiij d. or above, that shalbe hereafter sygned with the hand̄ of the seyd gen̄all Surveyours, shalbe a suffycient and ymmedyate warraunt unto the Kinḡ pryncypall Secretory for the tyme beyng, to make or cause to be made in the Kynḡ name ires of Warraunt sealed with the Kynḡ Sygnet, accordyng to the tenour fourme & effect of the sayd byll or bylle, to the Lord Kep of the Kynḡ Pryvy Seale; and thereupon the Lord Pryvye Seale shall make or cause to be made other ires of lyke Warraunt, sealed wyth the Pryvye Seale to the Lord Chauncelour of England or Lord Kep of the Kynḡ Great Seale, Chauncelor or Chamb̄leyns of any hys Countyes Palantynes [or[1]] Pryncypalytye of Wales; and that the same Warraunt under the Pryvye Seale shalbe a suffycyent & ymmedyat Warr'unte to the Chauncelour of England that nowe ys or that hereafter shalbe, and to the Chauncelour & Chamb̄leyns, & other offycers of the Countyes Palantynes & Pryncypalytye of Wales that nowe be and that hereafter shalbe, to make & delyv̄ ires Patent̄ under the Kynḡ Great Seale and other his Gracys Seales, beyng in theyr custody, in due fourme to be made, accordynge to the tenour effect p'porte & course of the sayd Pryvy Seales, to them in that behalf dyrected, accordyng to the Acte thereof made in the xxvij[th] yeere of the raygne of our sayd Sov̄eigne Lorde the Kynge, payeng & yeldyng souche fees for the same, aswell to the Sygnet & Pryvay Seale as in the Kynḡ Chauncery, as hath been used & acustomed; and also payeng souche fees to the sayd Chauncelour and Chamb̄leyns, & other offycers of the sayd Countyes Palantynes Chester Wales & Marches of the same, as also heretofore hathe byn used for the same: And that all & ev̄y byll and bylle of leases of any the p̄mysses, for terme of xxj yeres or under, whereof the rent & ferme reſved shalbe under the yerely value of vj li. xiij s. iiij d. & sygned as is aforeseyd, shalbe a suffycyent & ymmedyate Warraunt to the Chauncelour of England for the tyme beyng, and to all other the Kynḡ Chauncelours Chamb̄leyns & other offycers in the Countye Palantyne of Chester & Wales & the Marches of the same, to make & delyv̄ ires Patent̄ under the Kynḡ Great Seale & other Seales, accordyng to the teno' p'porte effect & course of the seyd byll, unto all & ev̄y the aforeseyd p̄tyes: P̄vyded alwey that the seid gen̄all Surveyours for the tyme beyng shal nott hereafter by auctorytye of this Acte, make any lease of the rev̄sion of eny of the seid Lond̄ Teñt̄ & other the p̄misses beyng then in lease, unles they have a bill or warraunt thereof signed by the hande of the Kynḡ Majestie his heires or successours: Also the seid Clerk for the tyme beyng of the seid Courte shall enroll & register in a greate boke of p̄chement, all and ev̄y lease & leases, and all other wrytynḡ whiche shalbe made & graunted as is aboveseid, of for or conc̄nyng the p̄misses or eny p̄te or p̄cell therof; whiche regester of Enrollement̄ shall remayne & be safely kepte in the seid Courte as a Recorde to the Kynḡ use by the appoyntment of the seid gen̄all Surveyours.

On what Warrants, &c. Leases shall be granted under this Act and 27 H. VIII. c. 62. at Rents of or above £6 13s. 4d.

At Rents under £6 13s. 4d.

Leases in Reversion. Leases shall be inrolled.

VII. Clerk shall enter Appearances and Proceeding of Court.

AND that also the seid Clerk shall entre into a boke the apparaunces of ev̄ p̄sone that shalbe called to appere in the seid Courte; and all Act̄ decrees & orders that shalbe made by the seid Courte, takyng suche fees for the same, and for wrytyng & enrollyng of eny leases ires patent̄ or other wrytynḡ as the Clerk̄ of the Duchye of Lancastre hath ben accustumed to take and have.

VIII. Court empowered to take Recognizances;

and to issue Process.

ALSO the seid gen̄all Surveyours Treasourer Atto'ney & master of the wood̄, or three of theym as is aboveseid, shall have power & auctorytye to take recognisaunces for all causes & matiers nowe dependyng before the seid gen̄all Surveyours, or that hereafter shall depend in this Courte of gen̄all Surveyours, of for or conc̄nyng the p̄misses, or eny p̄cell therof, or of & for eny dett̄ to be due to the Kyng, or for eny apparaunce to be made in the seid Courte by reason of the same; and to cancell & discharge all such recognysaunc̄ by their discreccions. And also shall have full power & auctorite to awarde under the Pryve Seale appoynted to the same Courte in the Kynḡ name, suche p̄cesse and p̄cept̄ wyth reasonable paynes to be thereyn lymyted, as be nowe cōmonly used in the Court of the Kynḡ Duchye Chamb̄ of Lancastre, ayenst ev̄y p̄sone or p̄sones whatsoev̄ they be, for or conc̄nyng eny thyng or thynḡ lymyted or appoynted to the order or survey of the seid Courte for eny the causes or maters aforeseid, and uppon eny contempte to ponysshe the offendo' by inprisonament or otherwyse by their discrecc̄ons.

Imprisonment.

IX. Attendance of Officers.

ALSO yt is ordeyned by the auctoritie aforeseid, that the seid officers appoynted to the seid Courte shall dilygently from tyme to tyme attend uppon the seid gen̄all Surveyours in the seid Courte or elswhere, at the cōmaundement of the seid Surveyours for the heryng & orderyng of matters & causes conc̄nyng the same.

X. Receipt of Rents and Survey of Repairs.

AND be it also enacted, that ev̄y of the seid Receyvours gen̄all & p̄ticuler, shall well diligently & effectually gather & levye to the Kynḡ use all suche issues fermes dett̄ & p̄fett̄ as shalbe lymyted to his or their charge, and distrayne for the same if nede soo requyre; and that ev̄y of the seid Receyvours & Auditors gen̄all &

[1] *Printed Copies* omit.

[2] and *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

pticler, so yoyned together by thappoyntment of the seid Courte, or the most pte of them, shall well & truely survey all mañ of repacõns nedefull to be doon in or uppon any of the seid manours londꝭ teñtꝭ or hereditamentꝭ lymyted & appoynted to his or their charge; the seid repacõns to be done to the Kyngꝭ most ꝑfytte & leest charge.

XI. Receivers shall pay Rents, &c. to Treasurer.

AND also it is ordeyned by auctorytye aforeseid, that all the rentꝭ fermes issues dettꝭ and ꝑfettꝭ of the seid Honours castellꝭ lordshippes manors londꝭ teñtꝭ & of all other the ꝑmissez whyche be assigned to the order survey & goṽnaunce of the seid Courte, as they shall growe due & be payable, shalbe payed & delyṽed at suche tyme as hereafter in this Acte shalbe declared, to the handꝭ of the said Treasourer, by eṽy of the seid receyvers geñall & pticuler, or by suche other as shalbe indetted to the Kyng, to be safely kepte to the Kyngꝭ use, upon payne of forfayture of his or their offices & fees.

XII. Auditors shall yearly take Accounts of Bailiffs, &c.

AND also it is enacted by auctoritye aforseid, that the seid Auditours as they shalbe assigned, shall yerely ryde to the pte to hym or them to be lymyted, betwene the feast of Saynt Michell the Archaungell and the Natyvitye of our Lord and take the accompte of all Baylyffꝭ reves fermours tenañtꝭ & occupiers of the manours londs teñtꝭ & other hereditamentꝭ wythin the lymyttes of his or their assignement; And immediatly uppon eṽy suche accompte so to be made & deṫmyned, or before the seid feast of the Natyvytye of our Lord, the seid accomptaunteꝭ & eṽy of them shall well & trewely content & paye or cause to be contented & payed to the receyvour therunto deputed or to be deputed, all suche dettꝭ dutyes & arrerages as they and eṽy of them shalbe founde yn & charged wyth uppon eṽy suche accompte, uppon payne of forfayture of his or their offices & fees.

XIII. Receivers shall yearly account to Auditors.

ALSO be it enacted by auctorite aforseid, that all Receyvours & Chambleyns nowe accomptauntꝭ, and all other Receyvours & Chambleyns whiche hereafter shalbe accomptaunteꝭ of or for eny the ꝑmisses conteyned in the seid Cedule, uppon lyke payne as is aforseid, shall yerely before the fyrst daye of Marche make & fynysshe their accomptꝭ before the Auditour or Auditours therunto to be assigned, of & for all thyngꝭ belongyng to their offices for the hole yere endyd att the feast of Saynt Michell tharchangell nexte ꝓcedyng the seid fyrst day of Marche: And immediatly uppon the same accompte so to be made fynysshed & deṫmyned, or before the xx^th^ daye of Marche then nexte folowyng, shall content & pay to the seid Treasourer all such duties dettꝭ & arrerages as they or eny of them shalbe charged wyth & founde in, uppon the deṫminacõn of eṽy such accompte, uppon lyke payne as is aforeseid.

XIV. Auditors, &c. shall meet whenever ordered by the Court.

ALSO it ys enacted by auctoryte aforseid, that the seid Auditours Receyvours geñall & pticuler, at all tymes uppon warnyng gyven to them by the seid Courte, shall assemble together aswell for the orderyng of the said honours castellꝭ lordshippes manours londꝭ teñtꝭ & other the ꝑmisses, as of the tenañtꝭ of the same, from tyme to tyme as the case shall requyre, as for the vyewyng & deṫmynacõn of the seid accomptꝭ to be made therof before the seid Court.

XV. Accounts shall be ingrossed, and yearly delivered into the Court by Auditors.

ALSO yt is ordeyned by auctoryte aforseid, that all the accomptꝭ of eṽy yere to be endyd at the feast of Seynt Michell tharchaungell of the seid Receyvours Chambleyns Baylyffꝭ Reves Fermours & occupyers of the seid Honours manours landꝭ teñtꝭ & other hereditamentꝭ aforseid, shalbe well & ꝑfytly engrossed in ꝑchement by the seid Auditours, and delyṽed into the seid Court, safely to be kepte to the Kyngꝭ use eṽy yere yerely before the Nativitie of Saynt John Baptist nexte ensuyng the seid feast of Saynt Michell tharchaungell, uppon payne to forfayte their office & fees.

XVI. Yearly Account of Treasurer.

ALSO be it enacted by the auctorytye aforeseid, that the Treasourer of the seid Court shall yerely accompte before the seid geñall Surveyours Attorney & Maister of the Woodꝭ, or afore the moste part of them, or afore suche ꝑson or ꝑsones as the Kingꝭ Highnes his heyres and successours shall thereunto name & appoynte, aswell of for & concernyng all & eṽy the receytꝭ issues & ꝑfyttꝭ of his office of Treasourership of this Court, as of all & eṽy the receytꝭ issues ꝑfyttꝭ dettꝭ & thingꝭ concernyng his office of Treasourership of the Kingꝭ Chamber; and that they so hering the same accompte shall have full auctorytye & power to allowe & disalowe unto the seid Treasourer all & eṽy thinge or thyngꝭ to be allowed & disalowed upon his accompte, as by theyre discrecions shalbe thought mete and convenient.

XVII. Clerk of the Petty Bag shall transmit to the said Court all Inquests or Attainders, &c.

AND be it also enacted by the auctie aforesaid, that the Clerkꝭ of the Petiebagge in the Kingꝭ Chaunc̃ye shall extret and certefie into the said Court of geñall Surveyo's a trewe & juste transsumpt of all offices and inquisic̃ons hereafter to be founde and takyn of for and conc̃nyng any castellꝭ honours mañs landꝭ teñtꝭ hereditamentꝭ or other possessyons, which at any tyme hereafter shall come and be in the Kingꝭ handes and possession by reason of any atteyndoure conviccion or other forfeture be it by writte cõmission or otherwise retornable in the said Chaunc̃ye, in like mañ and forme as they have be accustumed to do in the Kingꝭ Escheker in suche cases, and upon like paynes, and shall not frome hensforthe be compelled to c̃tifie any transcriptꝭ of suche offices or inquisic̃ons into the Kingꝭ Escheker as they were accustumed, any Lawe statute custume or other thing or thyngꝭ to the contrary therof had or made in any wise notw'standing. And that all Inquisic̃ons hereafter to be takyn Virtute officij for or conc̃nyng the ꝑmysses or any of theym, shalbe immedyatly retorned & c̃tyfyed into the said Court of Surveyo's and not ellswhere, uppon like payne as is lymytted and hath be used for non c̃tifycatt of such offices into the Kingꝭ Escheker; any Lawe use or custume to the contrary notwithstandyng.

XVIII. Master of the Woods shall survey Forests, &c. and make Wood Sales.

AND also be it enacted by the auctoryte aforseid, that the seid Maister of the seid Woodꝭ for the tyme beynge shall survey or cause to be surveyed aswell all the Woodꝭ & Underwoodꝭ which be or hereafter shalbe within the order survey & rule of the seid Court, as all & singler the Woodꝭ & Underwoodꝭ in the Kyngꝭ Forestꝭ, Chases,

Digitized by Google

Parkꝭ & Londꝭ of his Highnes old inheritance of his Crown frome tyme to tyme, as he shall thynke convenyent by his discrecyon, and shall have full power & auctorytye by thassent of the seid Court, w'out warrant of the Kingꝭ Highnes, to make sale & sales of all & singuler the seyd Woodꝭ & Underwoodꝭ, upon open ꝑclamacyons therof to be made in the Churche Markett or other place next adyoining to the same Woodꝭ so to be solde, foreseying alwayes that the seid Woodꝭ be fensed from tyme to tyme as ned shall requyre for the increase theroff: Provided alwayes that the said Sales of Wooddꝭ do not extend to greate tymber, wythout the Kingꝭ warrant for the same.

XIX. Produce of Woods shall be paid to Treasurer.

ALSO be it enacted by auctorytye aforeseid, that all & singler such sõmes of money as shalbe receyved for the sale of the seid Woodꝭ & Underwoodꝭ, or any ꝑte of the same, shalbe delyv̄ed yerely before the feast of All Saynꝭ by the seid Maister of the Woodꝭ, to the Treasourer of the seid Court for the tyme beyng to the Kyngꝭ use.

XX. No Timber to be used for Repairs but by Order of Master of the Woods.

ALSO be it enacted by auctorytye aforeseid, that no Tymber or Woode requysyte & necessary for the repacyons of any the Castellꝭ manours places mesuages teñtꝭ pales & rayles of ꝑkꝭ, aswell such as be in the occupacõn tenure & holdynge of any the Kingꝭ Fermours & Ten'untꝭ, as also all other whiche be in the Kingꝭ handꝭ, beyng anny of the Castellꝭ mano's places mesuages or teñtꝭ aforeseid, shalbe taken for the same, onles they be appoynted & delyv̄ed by the Maister of the seyd Woodꝭ for the tyme beynge, w' thassent of the seid Court, w'in whos survey the seyd woodꝭ ar growyng.

XXI. Yearly Account of the Master of the Woods.

ALSO be it enacted by auctorytye aforeseid, that the Master of the seid Woodꝭ shall make yerely in the terme of Seynt Michell tharchaungell, a full true and ꝑfyte accompte before the seid Courte, of all & ev̄y the Woodꝭ, aswell of for & concernyng all & ev̄y some & somes of money concernyng the seid offyce, as of & for all & ev̄y other thyng & thyngꝭ that shall belonge & apperteyne to the same.

XXII. Yearly Report on Woods.

ALSO be it enacted by auctorytye aforeseyd, that the seid gen̄all Surveyo's & M' of the seid Woodꝭ for the tyme beyng, shall declare yerely to the Kyngꝭ Hygnes the ꝑfyttꝭ & somes of Money cõmynge growyng & rysyng of & uppon the sale of all & singuler Woods w'in his seid offyce.

XXIII. Proviso for Officers of Forests.

ꝑVIDYD also & be it enacted by the auctoryte aforeseid, that this Acte ne eny thyng therin conteyned, be in any wise ꝑjudiciall or hurtfull to the Justicꝭ Wardens Stewardꝭ Lieuten'ntꝭ or Clerkꝭ of the Swannymotꝭ of eny Forestꝭ, ꝑkꝭ or Chases, for or concernyng any of ther officꝭ powers or auctorytez, but onely for & concernyng surveying of Wodꝭ and Wodesales, to be had & made in ony ꝑke Forest & Chase, & the ponysshment of the offendors thereyn, & the namyng rulyng and orderyng of the verdero's therof.

XXIV. Master of the Woods shall pay Fees, &c. of Officers of the Forests, &c.

AND it is enactyd by the auctoryte aforeseid, that the M' of the woodꝭ shall yerely paye or cause to be payed of such somes off money as shall yerely ryse and come of the said wodesales, so to be made in pkꝭ forestꝭ & chases of the Kyngꝭ oold inherytance of his Gracꝭ Crown, all & all man̄ of feez & wayges as hath ben of oold tyme accustomyd to be payd by the King for the exersysyng of ony office w'in the said pkꝭ forestꝭ and chases, according to a certyfycat by writyng therof to be made unto the said M' of the woodꝭ, by & from the Justycꝭ of forestꝭ or eny of them, or eny there deputie or deputeez in the same office sealyd & subscribyd by them or eny of them.

XXV. And provide for Repairs of Fences.

AND it is also inactyd by the auctoryte aforeseide, that the seide M' of the woodꝭ for the tyme beyng, shall make payment for all & all man̄ of repacõns nedeful to be done in & apon ony pale [real & logge[1]] w'in any of the seid pkꝭ forestꝭ & chases, & assygn tymber for the same, apon any request therof to be made in writing by & from the said Justycꝭ of forestꝭ; And the said M' of the woodꝭ shall allowe all man̄ of fuell & browse to be spend and occupyed w'in the seid pkꝭ forestꝭ & chases, as it hathe bene of oold tyme ther used and accustomed.

XXVI. Wood Sales shall be made with Assent of Justices of Forests.

AND it is also ꝑvydyd and inactyd by thauctorytie aforeseid, that the M' of the woodꝭ shall not make ony wodesale w'in the pkꝭ chases & forestꝭ aforeseid or eny of them, but by the assent of the Justicꝭ of forestꝭ for the tyme beyng, w'in whos auctoryte such forestꝭ chases & pkꝭ been; ony thyng in this Acte conteaned to the contrary notwithstondyng.

XXVII. No Process from the Exchequer relative to this Act.

ALSO it is enacted by auctoryte aforeseid, that all man̄ of ꝑcesse that shalbe made out of the Kyngꝭ Escheker to or agaynst any ꝑson or ꝑsones for any fermys rentꝭ issuez or ꝑfyttꝭ or oy' thingꝭ concernyng the ꝑmysses or any part thereof, lymyted by this Acte to be in the surveye order & gov̄naunce of the seid court & the mynysters thereof, shalbe clerely voyd & of none effect.

XXVIII. Yearly Report of Surveyor and Treasurer.

ALSO it is ordeyned & enacted by auctorytie aforseid, that the seid gen̄all Surveyours & Treasourer shall yerely declare to the Kingꝭ Highnes the state off the clere yerely value of the seid honours castellꝭ lordshippes mannours landꝭ teñtꝭ rentꝭ pencyons porcyons tythes & other heredytamentꝭ & other the ꝑmissez and what remayneth thereof in the handꝭ of the seid Tresourer.

XXIX. Proviso for Lands within the Duchy of Lancaster.

ꝑVYDED always & be it enacted by auctorytie aforeseid, that all suche manours mesuages landꝭ teñtꝭ rentꝭ rev̄cyons & other heredytamentꝭ whiche in any man̄ of wyse heretofore hathe ben or hereafter shalbe in the handꝭ or possessyon of o' seid Sov̄eign Lord the Kyng his heyres or successours by auctorytie of any atteindure exchete or forfeyture sett lying and being in the countey Palantyne of Lancastr̄ maye at the free will lib̄tie and pleasur of our said Soveraunde Lord be assigned lymyted and appointed unto the order surveying letting and setting of the Chauncello' and officers of his said Duchie, in as large and ample maner and forme as the said Chauncello' and officers

[1] raile and lodge *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

of the said Duchie of Lancastr̃ have heretofore had used and exĉysed of or uppon any the manoures landes teñtꝭ or heredytamentꝭ apperteynyng or in any wyse belonging to the said Duchie; this Acte or any thing therin conteyned to the contrary thereof notwythstonding.

XXX. St. 14, 15 H.VIII. c. 15.; 27 H.VIII. c. 62. repealed.

AND it is enacted by the auc̃tie aforesaid, that aswell the said Acte of the gen̄all Surveyors made in the said xiiijth and xvth yeres, as also the said Acte therof made in the xxvijth yere of the raigne of our said Soveraunde Lorde King Henry the eight that nowe is, and ev̄y article clause and mater therin conteyned, shalbe from the first daie of Maye whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God a thousande fyve hundryth and forty and twoo utterly voyed and of non effect.

XXXI. Proviso for existing Grants, &c.

PROVYDED alwayes and be it enacted by the auc̃tie aforesaid, that all leases grauntes p̄ces orders decres and all and ev̄y other thing or thingꝭ heretofore laufullie executed and done by the said gen̄all Surveyors, and all and ev̄y other thing or thingꝭ nowe remaynyng or depending before theym undescussed and undetermyned by vertu of the said former Actes, shalbe of the same force value strenght and effect as they nowe be or shuld have ben if this Acte had nev̄ be had or made.

XXXII. Proviso for Lands under Court of Augmentations.

PROVYDED also that this Acte nor any article clause or thing therein conteyned, shall extend to any londes teñtꝭ possessions or hereditamentꝭ whiche nowe be or hereafter shalbe in the survey rule order and gov̄naunce of the Kingꝭ Court of the Augmentac̃ons of the revenues of his Crowne, nor shall gyve power unto the said Court of Surveyo'rs to make any lease or to take any accompt of or for the same; any thing cōteyned in this Acte to the contrary therof in any wise notwythstonding.

XXXIII. Proviso for existing Officers.

PROVYDED also that this Acte ne any thing therin conteyned, extend or be in any wise p̄judiciall or hurtfull to any the gen̄all Surveyors now being, nor to any Audytour or Audytours receyvour or receyvours surveyor or surveyors, or to any other officer or officers of for or concernyng any of the sayd castellꝭ honours manours londes teñtꝭ heredytamentꝭ p̄ffittꝭ or casuelties or any other the p̄misses or any part therof; but that they and ev̄y of them shall and may have and enjoye ther offices according to the purport tenour and effect of ther sev̄all tres patentꝭ and grauntꝭ aswell of the Kingꝭ Ma^{te} [or '] of any other person therof to theym and ev̄y of theym heretofore made; any article clause or matier in this present Acte mencyoned or declared to the contrary therof in any wise notwithstonding.

XXXIV. St. 27 H.VIII. c. 27. erecting the Court of Augmentations, and 32 H. VIII. c. 20. extending it to Franchises, confirmed.

AND where the Kingꝭ Highnes of late, by auc̃tie of Parliament holden at Westm̃ in the xxvijth yere of his Graces raigne, hath erected a certen Court called the Court of the Augmentac̃ons of the Revenues of his Crowne, and by the same made the same a Court of Recourde; and by the same Acte hath assigned lymyted and appointed div̄se Manours Londꝭ Teñtꝭ and other Heredytamentꝭ to be in the order surveye and gov̄naunce of the same Court wyth div̄se other articles & clauses in the same Acte exp̄ssed and declared; And where also by one other Acte of Parliament begon and holden at Westm̃ the xxviijth day of Apryell in the xxxjth yere of the raigne of the King our Soveraunde Lorde, and by div̄se progac̃ons contynued untill the xxvth daie of Maye in the xxxijth yere of our said Soveraunde Lord; It was enacted and establisshed that certen lib̄ties fraunchesies jurisdicc̃ons & p̄emynences concernyng the same Manours Landes and other Heredytamentꝭ, shuld be revyved and be in the order rule and surveye of the same Court, to all intentꝭ and purposes, as by the same Acte made in the xxxijth yere of the raigne of our said Soveraunde Lord, at large doth and may more plainly appere; Be it now ordeyned establisshed and enacted by auc̃tie of this present Pliament, that the same Acte concerning the establisshement of the sayde Court of Augmentac̃ons of the Revenues of the Kingꝭ Crowne, and also the said Acte for revyving of Lib̄ties, shall frome hensforth for ever stonde and abyde in their full strenght effect and vertu, after and according to the trewe intent and meanyng of the same sev̄all Actes aforesaid.

XXXV. Purchase by the King of divers Lands not paid for;

AND where the Kingꝭ Ma^{te} for div̄se consideravc̃ons and respectꝭ hath takyn bought and p'chased of div̄se or sondry his Graces subjectꝭ for redy money, p̄mysed to be paid by his Graces offic̄es and surveyors, div̄se manours londes teñtꝭ rentꝭ rev̄sions woodes and other heredytamentꝭ, as well by small p̄cellꝭ or otherwise, and part therof hath ben enclosed into parkꝭ ([2]) orchardꝭ or gardins, and the p̄tie or p̄ties have not ben payd, for lakke of warraunt sygned by the Kingꝭ moost gracious hande, and have beene compelled oft and sondry tymes to resort to offic̄s of the said court of Augmentac̃ons for the spedy payment of their said dutie or duties, to ther inestimable costꝭ and charges: And where also div̄se and sundry of the late gov̄nours and rulers of houses of religion nowe remaynyng in the Kingꝭ handes were and be justly and truly indetted, and do yet owe to sondry of the Kingꝭ subjectꝭ being very pore men, as well for wages vytaellꝭ p̄vision for their houses, and money lent, and other just trewe and goode causes, conv̄ted to the use of their howses, many and great somes of money, for the payment wherof the same p̄ties have made and dailie doe make contynuall complaintꝭ and sute to the same court of Augmentac̃ons for their speedie payment, and many of the same p̄ties satisfyed and contented by the said court of Augmentac̃ons, and as yet a great nomber of theym be to be satisfyed contented and payed, whiche paymentꝭ and satisfacc̃ons aswell made as to be made, do require especiall warrauntꝭ sygned w^{t} the Kingꝭ moost gracious hande, the lakke wherof hath ben and ys like to be not only a great delaye to the Kingꝭ trew and loving subjectꝭ for the spedie payment of ther dettis and duties to theym due, but also shuld and shall be a tedious and contynuall travell unto the Kingꝭ Ma^{te} for the often sygnyng of the same; In consideracion wherof be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the auc̃tie of this present Parliament, that as well all paymentꝭ and satisfac̃ons heretofore payed as hereafter to bee paied by the Treasourer and p̄ticuler Receyvors for the tyme being of the same court, by the decree or cōmandement in wryting of the Chauncellour, by the assent of the counsaile of the same court, or the more p̄te of theym, for the purchasing or bying of any manours landes teñtꝭ or other heredytamentꝭ alredy [takyn [3]] bought purchased or inclosed by the Kingꝭ cōmaundement his heires or successours, or hereafter to be takyn bought purchased or inclosed as is aforesaid, as also for the recompence and satisfaccion of all

Debts remaining due from Religious Houses suppressed;

Any such Debt not exceeding £200. may be paid by the Treasurer, &c. of the said Court by Order of the Chancellor.

[1] as *Printed Copies*. [2] or *Printed Copies*. [3] *Printed Copies* omit.

Digitized by Google

laufull good trewe and just dettꝭ and expences as well payed as hereafter to be paied by the said Treasourer or ꝑticuler Receyvo' or Receyvours by the warraunte of the said Chauncello' in wryting, by the assent of the saide counsell or the more ꝑte of theym as is aforesaid (not exceding to any one person CC li.) shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe agenst o' said Sovaunde Lorde the King his heyres and successours for evꝰ to all intentꝭ and purposes: And that the saide Treasourer and ꝑticuler receyvo', their heyres executours and administrato", for the said sevall paymentꝭ by warraunte wrytten of the said Chauncello' in forme aforesaid, shalbe clerely exonorated acquyted and discharged to all intentꝭ and purposes. And that the same Treasourer and receyvour and receyvours, their heires executo" and administrato" shalbe allowed discharged and acquyted thereof, uppon his or theyr declaracõn of accompt before the Chauncello' and counsaile of the same court, or uppon his or their accompt made to the Audytor appointed or assygned by the said Chauncellour, to take and here the accompt of the same Treasourer or receyvour or receyvo" their executo" or administrato".

XXXVI. Bonds, &c. made to certain Persons to the King's Use:

All Bonds to the King shall be made to him in his own Name, and shall be in the Nature of Statutes Staple, and payable to the King and his Heirs.

AND where divse and sondry obligacõns and specialties heretofore have been made to divse ꝑsons, part of theym to the use of King Henry the vijth father of o' nowe moost gracious Soveraunde [lyeg '] Lorde, and ꝑte of theym to the use and behoffe of o' said [nowe '] Soveraigne Lord; Be it enacted by the King o' Soveraigne Lorde w' the assent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cõmons in this present ꝑliament assembled, and by thauctoritie of the same, that all obligacõns and specialties whiche afꝰ the first daie of Maie next cõmyng shalbe made for any cause or causes towching or in any wise concꝰnyng the Kingꝭ moost royall Mate or his heyres, or to his or theyr use cõmodytie or behoofe, shalbe made to his Highnes and to his heires Kingꝭ in his or their name or names by these wordes, Dno Regi, and to non other ꝑson or ꝑsons to his use, and to be paied to his Highnes by these wordes, Solvend eidem Dno Regi, hered vel executoribꝫ suis, wyth other wordes used and accustumed in cõmon obligacõns; and that all suche obligacõns and specialtꝭ so to be made, shalbe good & effectuall in the lawe to all p'poses and intentꝭ and shalbe of the same nature kinde qualitie force and effect to all intentꝭ and purposes as the wrytingꝭ obligatory takyn and knowleged according to the Statute of the Staple at Westm̃, hath at any tyme before the making of this ꝑsent Act been takyn used exꝯcysed and executed agenst any [laye '] ꝑson or ꝑsons; any lawe usage or custume to the contrary therof notw'standing.

No Bond to the King's Use in the Name of Third Persons;

And that all suche obligacõns and specialties, the dett whereof being not payed nor contented in the liff of the King, shall come remayne and bee to the heires or executo" of the King at the free libtie disposicõn assignement and appointement of the same King to whome suche obligacõns or specyalties shalbe made as is aforesaid; and if any ꝑson or ꝑsons in his or their owne ꝑper ꝑson or ꝑsons after the said first daie of Maye, make or take any obligacõn or obligacõns to the use of the Kingꝭ Mate or of his heyres Kingꝭ, otherwise than is byfore expressyd, that then suche ꝑson or ꝑsons only that shall so offende contrary to this present Acte, for his or ther so doing, shall have and suffer suche ymprisonment as shalbe assessed and adjugged by the King or his [moost '] honorable Counsaile dailie attendaunte uppon his Highnes moost royall ꝑson.

Process on existing or future Bonds;

And that all sutes to be made after the first daie of Apryll next cũmyng for the recovye of or for any of the Kingꝭ dettꝭ in any the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ mencyoned in this Acte, of or uppon any obligacõn or specyaltie dated or delyvered byfore the making of this ꝑsent Acte or which shalbe dated and delyvꝰed to the King or to his use afore the secunde daie of Maye next cũming, shalbe takyn sued and pursued in the name of the King and in the name of non other person or persons, to whatsoevꝰ ꝑson or ꝑsons the said obligacõns or specialties or any of theym be have been or shalbe made to the Kingꝭ use; And that all sutꝭ ꝑces judgementꝭ decrees and execucõns hereafter to be takyn pursued or gyven for the King in any the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ mencyoned in this Acte of for or uppon any of the same obligacõns last afore mencyoned, shalbe of the same or like strenght force effect and intente in the lawe to all p'poses only agenst all and all manꝰ suche ꝑson and ꝑsons as been bounden in suche obligacõns or specialties as well spuall as temporall, as agenst their heyres successours executors and administrato" and evꝰy of theym, and agenst non other, as wrytingꝭ obligatories taken and knowleged according to the Statute of the staple at Westm̃, at any tyme before the making of this ꝑsent Acte, have been used to be takyn exꝯcysed and executed agenst any laye ꝑson or ꝑsons.

Costs and Damages to the King;

Suits of Third Persons shall abate.

And that the King in all sutꝭ, hereafter to be takyn in or uppon any obligacõn or specialties made or hereafter to be made to the King, or any to his use, shall have and recovꝰ his just dettꝭ costꝭ and damages, as other cõmon ꝑsons use to do in sutꝭ and pursutꝭ for their dettꝭ. And that all suche sutꝭ as nowe be depending in the name of any cõmon ꝑson to his Graces use, wherof no verdyte is or byfore the feast of Ester next cũmyng shalbe given or passed, or no Exigent awarded, shall abate be voyed and of non effect; And neverthelesse the King by thauctie aforesaid, shal have his sute and remedy for the said dett so being in Accion and ꝑces in forme as is aforesaid, in any of the Courtꝭ in this Acte mencyoned; any thing in this Acte to the contrary therof notwstonding.

XXXVII. Suits for the King's Debts shall be in the Courts of Exchequer, or other Courts where they shall be due;

AND it is further enacted by thauctitie abovesaid, that all and evꝰy sute and sutes whiche hereafꝰ shalbe had made or takyn of for or uppon any dett or duties whiche heretofore hath growen or be due, or that hereafter shall growe or be due to the King in the severall offices and Courtꝭ of his Excheker, Duchye of Lancastr̃, Augmentacõns of the Revenues of his Crowne, Surveyo" genall of his Mans landes and tenꝰtꝭ, Maister of the Wardes and Lyveryes and Court of the First Frutꝭ and Tenthes or in any of theym, or by reason or auctie of any of theym, shalbe sevally sued in suche one of the said Courtꝭ and offices, in the whiche Court and office or by reason of the whiche Court and office the same dett or dutye did fyrst growe or become to be due or hereafꝰ shall growe or become due, or in the which office or Court the recognisaunce obligacõn or specialtie is or shalbe or remayne;

Process for Recovery thereof;

And evꝰy such sevall sute and sutes shalbe made in evꝰy of the said sevall offices and Courtꝭ under the sevall seales of the said severall Courtꝭ by Capias, extendi facias, subpena, attachement and proclamacõns of allegeaunce if neede shall require, or eny of them, or otherwise as unto the said sevall Courtꝭ shalbe thought by their discrescõns expedient for the spedye recovye of the Kingꝭ debtꝭ: And that the said Courte of the Eschequyer and all and evꝰy of the said Courtꝭ shall have hole

[1] *Printed Copies* omit.

Digitized by Google

and full auctoritie and power to here and determyn all and evy suche sute and sutes as hereafter shalbe taken cõmenced and pursued for thentent above spified, and therupon to awarde make and doo execucõn by & upon the body landes and goodes of the partye or parties that so shalbe condempned accordingly; and also shall have fulle power and auctoritie to heare & determyne all and almañ of dettꝭ detynues trespasses accomptꝭ recconyngꝭ waastꝭ disceytꝭ necligencꝭ defaultꝭ contemptꝭ complayntꝭ riottꝭ querrellꝭ sutꝭ striffꝭ controvsies forfaitures offencꝭ and other thingꝭ whatsoev they shalbe, whiche herafter shall growe be moved stirred procured pursued or arrise, in for or uppon eny matier cause or other thing assigned cõmytted or appoynted, or herafter to be assigned cõmytted or appoynted to the sevall direccions orders and govnauncꝭ of the same Coꝛtꝭ or any of them, or for or upon eny mañ of thing or thingꝭ whiche may or shall towche or in any wise concerne the same wheryn the King shalbe onelie ptie, and also almañ of statꝭ for terme of yeres betwene partie and ptie concernyng the pmysses; and to correcte and punysshe by their discrescõns all and evy pson and psons whiche before them shalbe convicted of eny of the pmysses according to the nature qualitie and quantitie of his or their offence or offences cause or causes matier or matiers; All and almaner of treasons murders felonyes estatꝭ rightꝭ titles and interestꝭ, aswell of inheritaunce as of frehold other thenne joynters for terme of life, oonly excepted and alweys reserved.

Power of the Court of Exchequer and all other Courts to determine all such Suits, and all Matters relating to them:

Except Criminal Cases and Estates of Freehold.

XXXVIII.

AND bee it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaid, that if any person or persons shall make or pretend any clayme right title interest or possession in or to any Manours Landes Teñtꝭ or Heredytamentꝭ, bargayned solde or exchaunged, or hereafter to bee bargayned sold or exchaunged by the King our Soveraunde Lorde, to any person or persons in Fee symple [or '] Fee taile, by his Highnes ẏres Patentꝭ made or to be made therof under his Great Seale of Englond, uppon whiche ẏres Patentꝭ there is or shalbe reserved any annuall rentꝭ or fermes payable to the Kingꝭ Highnes his heyres or successoures in his saide Court of Augmentacõns, or demaunde or aske any rentꝭ annuyties offices fees or other proffittꝭ, in out or of any suche manours londes teñtꝭ or heredytamentꝭ, conteyned or to bee comprysed in any suche ẏres Patentꝭ made or hereafter to be made as is aforesaid; or if our said Soveraunde Lorde his heires or successours, shall make or pretend any clayme right title interest or possession, in or to any Manours landes teñtꝭ or heredytamentꝭ, bargayned sold or exchaunged, or to be bargayned sold or exchaunged by the King his heyres or successours, to any pson or psons in fee symple or fee tayle, by his or their ẏres Patentꝭ therof made or hereafter to be made under his or their Great Seale of Englonde, uppon whiche ẏres Patentꝭ is or shalbe reserved any annuall Rentꝭ or fermes payable, or whiche shalbe paiable to the King his heires or successours in his said Court of Augmentacõns; or if the King his heires or successoꝛs, demaund or aske any rentꝭ annuyties or other proffittꝭ or heredytamentꝭ of any estate of inheritaunce, in of or out (1) any manours landes teñtꝭ or heredytamentꝭ conteyned or comprysed, or to be conteyned or comprysed, appointed or to be appointed or assigned to the said Court of Augmentacõns, in any ẏres Patentꝭ made or hereafter to be made as is aforesaide: That then the Chauncellor of the said Court of Augmentacõns, by the assent of the Counsaile of the said Court, or the more part of theym, shall have power and auctie by auctie of this Acte, to examyne all suche demaundꝭ rightꝭ titles interestꝭ and possessions, rentꝭ annuyties offices fees and other proffittꝭ and heredytamentꝭ, whatsoever they shalbe, and evy of theym so to be demaunded

or if the King claim Titles to any Lands sold, &c. by him, or to any Rent, &c. thereout;

the Court of Augmentations shall decide on such Claims;

ptended claimed or asked as is aforesaid, and by wyttnes proffes and other waies and meanes by their discrecõns, to heare and determyn the same; And in case the Kings Patentee in any such ẏres Patentꝭ as is aforesaid, or any of theym their heires successoꝛs or assignes, shalbe compelled by the auctie of the said Court of Augmentacõns, by decree or judgement of the same Court, to render and yeld to any pson or persons in Fee symple or Fee tayle, the Landes Teñtꝭ or Heredytamentꝭ comprysed or specyfyed in any suche ẏres Patentꝭ, or any pcell of them, or to suffer any person or psons to have and enjoye any offices rentꝭ annuyties or other proffittꝭ or heredytamentꝭ in Fee symple or in Fee tayle, out or of the same, or out of any percell therof; And that it shall appere in the said ẏres Patentꝭ, that the King his heires or successours, is or shall be bounden, or of ryght and equitie ought to recompence and satisfie the said Patentees their heires successours executours or assignes or any of theym, of or for such Manoꝛs, Londes Teñtꝭ or Hereditamentꝭ, annuyties rentꝭ offices fees or other proffittꝭ recovered, in Fee symple or Fee tayle by decree or judgement of the said Court, as is aforesaid, or ellꝭ to discharge and acquite the said Patentees, their heires successours executours and assignes, of or for any Rentꝭ annuyties offices fees or other proffittꝭ aforesaid recovved by decree or judgement in Fee symple or Fee tayle as is abovesaid; or if it shall appere unto the said Court of Augmentacõns, or unto the more part of theym, that the King his heires or successours of right and equitie ought to have recov or enjoye in fee symple or Fee tayle, any Manours Londꝭ Teñtꝭ or Heredytamentꝭ, in any such ẏres Patentꝭ comprysed, or [any '] rentꝭ annuyties offices fees or other proffittꝭ in out or of the same; That then in all and every such case and cases the said Chauncellour of thaugmentacõns for the tyme being, wt the assent of three or more suche persons as hereafter shalbe named by the King his heires or successours, shall have full power and auctie, wtout any Bill or Warraunte to be signed or sued frome the King his heires or successours for the same, aswell to recompence and satisfye the ptie or pties grevyd, so muche in money of the Kingis Treasore remaynyng in the said Court of Augmentacõns, as the said Manours londes teñtꝭ rentꝭ annuyties offices fees or other proffittꝭ or hereditamentꝭ lost or recovved by decree or judgement of the said Court of Augmentacõns as is aforesaid shalbe [worth (3)] to be sold, or otherwise discharge and acquite such person or persons therof according to his or their ẏres Patentꝭ; as also to make (4) take order direccion decree and judgment for the King his heires and successours, for the recovy atteynyng and having of all and singuler suche Manours londes teñtꝭ rentꝭ annuyties offices fees proffittꝭ and heredytamentꝭ, and all and every other thing and thingꝭ, whiche the King his heires and successours, by and upon suche examinacion and examinacõns, ought shuld and shalbe justly intyteled to have recover possede or injoye in fee symple or in fee tayle: And the same decree direccion order and judgement to be good and effectuall in the lawe, to bind all pties and pryvies to the same to all ententꝭ and purposes: And where any decree or jugement which shalbe given in the said Coꝛte of Augmentacõns for any the premisses, extend to the losse of the Kingꝭ [Patentee or Patentees (5)] their heires successours

and give Recompence to the King, or to his Grantee, &c. as the Case shall require.

All such Decisions declared valid.

(1) *Printed Copies* omit. (2) of *Printed Copies*. (3) worthie *Printed Copies*. (4) and *Printed Copies*. (5) patent or patents *Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

executo's or admynystrato's but for terme of life or lives of the demaundaunt or demaundantꝭ pleyntiffe or pleyntiffes or for terme of yeres, the losse wherof the King is bound and ought to recompens discharge or acquyte by his tres Patentꝭ, then the said Chauncellor of thaugmentacõns shall have full power and auctoritie to recompence or discharge the same in money as is aforsaid, or els to recompence the same of the Landes teñtꝭ hereditamentꝭ and possessions lymyted to the surveye and gouvnaunce of the said Co'te of Augmentacõns to be graunted under the Seale of the same Co'te, by the discrescõn of the saide Chauncellor, as shall seme to hym beste for the Kingꝭ proffitt, w'oute any Bill or Warraunte to be sued or signed by or from the King for the same; and that evy suche recompence satisfaccõn and discharge to be made by auctoritie of this Acte, to any pson or psons by the said Chauncellor as is aforsaid, shalbe good and effectuell against the King his heires and successours; any lawe usage or custom to the contrary notw'stonding.

XXXIX. Courts empowered to fine Sheriffs, Parties, &c.

Trial by Witnesses, &c. Judgements.

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritie abovesaide, that evy of the said Courtꝭ shall have full power and auctoritie by force of this Acte to sett suche fynes penalyties and amerciamentꝭ upon parties shireffꝭ officers and other psons, for his & theire defautes contemptꝭ necligencꝭ or mysdemeano's, as unto the said Courtꝭ or unto any of them shalbe reasonably considered and thought expedient. And that all and evy tryall and triallꝭ of all and almañ sutes billꝭ pleyntꝭ informacõns declaracõns compleyntꝭ aunswers replicacõns allegacõns causes matiers and issues, or any of them, to be pursued made or tryed in the said sevall Co'tꝭ or any of them, shalbe made and tryed by due examynacõn of witnes writingꝭ proofffꝭ, or by suche other wayes or meanes as by the said sevall Courtꝭ or by any of them shalbe thought expedient. And that all and evy suche jugement and judgementꝭ decree or decrees examynacõn and examynacõns shalbe goode pfitte and in fulle strength force and effect in the lawe to all intentꝭ construccõns and purposes.

XL. For discharging Bonds, &c. to the King without special Warrant;

they may be cancelled by the Courts on Proof of Payment, &c.

AND where diverse and sundry psons stond bounden to the Kingꝭ Highnes in divse greate and notable somes of money by recognisaunce or other bondes in the said sevall Courtꝭ for dettꝭ due to the Kingꝭ Highnes, aswell for the purchase of landes and woodes and perfo'maunce of condicõns, as also for divse and sundry other causes; and albeit the same psons have well and truely satisfied contented and paide the same debttꝭ, or pfourmed the condicõns of the same recognisauncꝭ or other bondes, yet the same recognis'uncꝭ or other bondes cannot be made voide w'oute the Kingꝭ especiall warraunte, whiche shulde be much unquyetnes to the Kingꝭ Majestie, and also vay chargeable to his Graces subjectꝭ, to sue to his Highnes from tyme to tyme for the same; In Consideracõn wherof, and forasmoche as the said psons being so bounden by recognisaunce or in other bondes may by diverse casualties lose theire acquitauncꝭ, wherby great daungier and perill may growe to them their heires executo's and successours: Be it therfore enacted by the King our Sovaigne Lord, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Commens in this psent pliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that upon the sight of the acquitauncꝭ made or to be made for the payment of the said dett or dettꝭ or som or sommes of money growen or to be growen, or due and sufficient proofe made or herafter to be made before the said sevall hede officers for the tyme being of the said sevall Courtꝭ, as the case shall rise or growe, or if the condicõn of the same Recognisaunce or Bonde be pfo'med or kept, that then evy suche severall hede officer for that Recognisaunce taken or to bee taken by hym or any of his pdecesso's, or [for']

any other Bonde for tyme being w'in his charge and cure, shall have fulle power and auctoritie to cancell and make voide the said Recognisaunce or other Bonde, calling to hym suche of the same Co'te as to hym or them shall seme moste convenient for the cancellacõn of the same Recognisaunce or Bonde.

XLI. Such cancelling a sufficient Discharge.

AND be it enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid, that the same cancellacõn so made, shalbe a sure and sufficient discharge of the same Recognisaunce or other Bonde, to all and evy such pson or psons as doo or shall stande bounden in the same Recognisaunce or Bonde so cancelled ageynst the Kingꝭ Highnes his heires executo's and successours for ever.

XLII. Discharging Recognizances for Appearance, &c.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforsaide, that the same sevall hedd officers for the tyme being in evy of their said sevall Co'tꝭ shall have full power and auctoritie to discharge cancell or make voide by his or their discrecõn all and singler Recognisaunces now made or herafter to be made in the said Co'te, for any apparance or other contempte; and that the same hed officer or officers and the pties so bounden and to be bounden to be discharged ageinst the King or said Sovaigne Lord his heires executo's and successours for the cancellacõn of the same Recognisaunce.

XLIII. Recital of Grants by the King, since the making of St. 27 H. VIII. c. 7. of Lands, &c. reserving a Tenth of the yearly Value as Rent payable yearly on a Day certain;

AND where the Kingꝭ Majestie sithen then the making of the same Estatute in the said xxvijth yere of his noble reigne, of his own mere mocion libalitie and benygnytie hath freely given and graunted by his sundry tres patentꝭ under his Greate Seale of England, unto diverse and sundry of the Nobles and Lordes as well spuall as tempall of this his Realme, and also unto divse and many other psons and bodies politike to their heires or successo's, and to the heires of their bodies, or for terme of life or lives, divse and many sundry Hono's castellꝭ mano's landes teñtꝭ rectories pencõns porcõns and other hereditamentꝭ whiche then were in the order gouvnaunce and survey of the same Courte of thaugmentacõns of the Revenues of his Graces Crowne, or oute of eny other of the said sevall Co'tꝭ, reving unto his Majestie his heires and successours by the same tres patentꝭ one yerely rent in the name of one tenthe, or the tenth parte of the yerely value of the same pmysses, or any other rent paiable and to be paide in the same Courtes, or to the officers of the same Co'tꝭ deputed and assigned for the same, at one certen feast or day in the same tres patent mencõned and declared; whiche said psones so advaunced, notw'standing they have sithen and after the making of the same tres patentꝭ peasibly enjoyed the same Mano's Landes Teñtꝭ and Hereditamentꝭ so given, and therof have quietly pceived and taken the issues revenues and pffittꝭ therof; yet nevthelesse divse of the same psons have not at the dayes and feastꝭ assigned and lymyted unto them in the same tres Pattentꝭ, nor yet in long tyme after the same dayes and feastꝭ of payment therof, contented and paide in the same Courtꝭ,

[1] of *Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

or to the officers of the same Courte assigned and deputed for the same, the said yerely rent or rente so reſved to the Kinge Highnes, contrary to their dueties and against all reason and good conscience: IN CONSIDERACÕN wherof be it therfore nowe ordeyned enacted and establisshed by the assent of the Kinge Majestie the Lordes ſpuall and tempall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent Pliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that if any pson of what estate degree or condicõn soeꝰ he be, or body politike, to whom the Kinge Majestie hath by his ires Patente under his greate Seale of Englande, or under the greate Seale of the same Courte of [Augmentacõns[1]] given or granted, or herafter shall give or graunte w^t^ like reſvacõn of rent or rente, any Mano^rs^ landes teñte rectories or other hereditamẽte whatsoeꝰ, whiche were or herafter shalbe in the order govnaunce and surveye of the same Courte, or any of them, to be had to them and their heires or successours, or for any other estate of inheritaunce, or for terme of life or lives, yelding and reſving to the same our said SoveraigneLord the King his heires [and[2]] successours, one yerely rent, at one certen day or feaste in the same ires Patente exꝑssed mencõned and declared, and to bee paide into the same Courtes, that if the same ꝑsons bodies politicke their heires (') successours or assignes or any of them doo not truely content or pay or cause to be contented or paide unto the Treasourer of the said sevall Co'te, or to the genall or ꝑticuler receivo^r^ of the same sevall Co'te, deputed and assigned for the same for the tyme being, to the use of the Kinge Highnes, at the day or feast lymyted by the same ires Patente, or w'in three monethes next and immediatly after the same day or feast of payment therof, all suche sommes of money whiche ben or herafter shalbe due reſved to the Kinge Majestie his heires and successours, by the same ires Patente or by any of them, or make sufficient tendre thereof to the said Treasourer or genall or ꝑticuler receivo^r^, that then evy of the same ꝑsons bodies politike their heires successo^rs^ or assignes for lak and defaulte of payment of the same rent, to forfaite and loose to the Kinge Majestie his heires and successours as mouche money as the fourthe ꝑte of the same rent so reſved or herafter to be reſved for one yere, doith or shall amounte unto, for and in the name of one payne oꝰ and above the same rent reſved or herafter to be reſved: And if it happen the same ꝑsons bodies politike their heires successours or assignes or any of them doo not w'in one half yere next after the day or feast exꝑssed in the same ires Patente, content or pay or laufully tendre unto the same Treasourer or genall or ꝑticuler receivo^r^ to the use of the Kinge Majestie his heires or successours, as well the said yerely rent so reſved or herafter to be reſved, as also the said som of money forfaited for and in the name of a payne, that then the same ꝑsons bodies politike their heires successours or assignes so offending, shall forfaite and lose to the Kinge Majestie his heires and successours so moche money as the moytie [or[3]] halfe deale of the same rent reſved or to be reſved for one yeere doith or shall amounte unto, oꝰ and above the said rent reſved or to be reſved; and [so[4]] to forfaite and lose for evy half yere after, so moche monie as the hole rent reſved or to be reſved for one hole yere doith or shall amounte unto, until the same rent [so[4]] reſved or to be reſved & the arrerage of the same, and also the said sommes of money so forfaited and loste for a payne, ben unto the same Treasorer or genall or ꝑticuler receivo^r^, truely satisfied contented and paide to the use of the Kinge Highnes his heires & successours.

Forfeitures nomine pœnæ for Default in Payment of such Rents, viz. if for 3 Months one Quarter's Rent: if for Six Months Half a Year's Rent, and a Year's Rent for every subsequent Half-yearly Default.

AND be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid, that it shalbe liefull to the same Treasourer and genall or ꝑticuler Receivo^r^ to distreyn as well for the same rent so reſved or to be reſved, and for tharrerage of the same, as also for the said sõmes of money so forfaited or to be forfaited and loste, for and in the name of the peyne aforsaide; and also the hedde officer or officers of either of the same Courte for the tyme being, upon Certificate to hym made or to be made of the same defaute and contempte, shall and may awarde such processe oute of the same Courte ageynst the same Offender for not paiyng of the said rent so reſved or to be reſved, and also for the same somes of money forfaited and to be forfaited by this Acte as by his or theire discrecõn shall seme convenient.

XLIV. Distress and Process for such Rent and Forfeiture.

AND be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid, that if any pson or ꝑsons herafter make laufull payment to any of the said Treasourers or genall or ꝑticuler Receivo^r^ of any of the same Co'te, deputed and assigned for the same, of any sõm or sõmes of monie due to the Kinge Highnes his heires or successours for eny yerely rent or tenthe, and upon or after suche payment offer unto the same Treasourer or genall or particuler Receiver, one laufull and sufficient acquitaunce redy made to be assigned by the same Treasourer or genall or ꝑticuler Receivo^r^, witnessing the receipt of the said som or sõmes of money so paide, that then the said Treasourer genall or ꝑticuler Receivo^r^ shall w^t^ his owne hande assigne the same acquitaunce, w'oute taking any fee or rewarde for making of the same acquytaunce, upon payne to forfayte and lose for evy tyme offending contrary to this Acte forty shillinge, one moitie wherof to be to the Kinge Highnes, and the other moitie to the ꝑtie that will pursue for the same. And if the parties whiche hereafter shall happen to pay to the same Treasourer or genall or ꝑticuler Receivo^r^, any suche somme or sommes of money and doo not bryng an acquytaunce with hym to be signed as is beforesaid, that then if the same Treasourer or genall or ꝑticuler Receivo^r^, upon request to hym made, shall make and deliver unto the same partie one sufficient acquitaunce testifiyng the same receipte, that then the same Treasourer or genall or ꝑticuler Receivo^r^ or eny of his Clerke, shall not receive or take of the same partie for the making of the said acquitaunce not above foure pence, upon paine to forfayte for every suche acquitance twenty shillinge for whiche he or they shall happen to take above the said som of iiij d. to be recoveꝰd as is beforesaide, that is to say, thone moitie therof to the use of the Kinge Highnes of his heires and successours, and the other moytie therof to the ꝑtie that wille pursue for the same. And be it also ennacted, that the same acquitaunce shalbe a sufficient discharge according to the tenno^r^ and effect of the same.

XLV. On Payment of Rent to Treasurer, &c. he shall sign a Receipt, if tendered without Fee: Penalty 40*s.*

or if no Receipt tendered shall give Acquittance on a Fee of 4 d. Penalty 20*s.*

Such Acquittance sufficient.

AND be it also further ennacted and ordeyned by the auctoritie aforesaide, that if any of the same genall or ꝑticuler [receivo's,[5]] whiche nowe be or herafter shalbe w'in any of the said Courte, happen to pay to any pson or ꝑsons any annuytie pencion or other rent, that then if the same pson or ꝑsons upon the receipt therof deliver unto the same genall or ꝑticuler receivo^r^ one sufficient and lawful acquitaunce sealed and signed testifiyng the same receipte, that then the same genall or ꝑticuler receivo^r^ shall receive the same acquitaunce w'oute taking or receiving any fee or rewarde

XLVI. On Payment of Annuities, &c. by Receivers, they shall accept Receipts tendered by the Annuitants without

[1] Augmentation *Printed Copies.*
[2] or *Printed Copies.*
[3] and *Printed Copies.*
[4] *Printed Copies* omit.
[5] Receiver *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

Fee, or on Failure give a Receipt on Fee of 4d. Penalty 20s.

for the making of the same: And if the same ptie to whom the said gen̄all or pticuler receivo' hath so contented and paide any suche annuytie pencion or rent, do not bryng w' hym one sufficient acquitaunce signed and sealed, testifiyng the receipte of the same money, by reason wherof the same gen̄all or pticuler receivo' by hymself or his Clerke maketh one acquitaunce for the receipte of the same annuytie pencion or rent, that then the same receivo' or his Clerke shall not receive or take for the making of any suche acquitaunce whiche he shall so happen to make not above foure pence, upon payne to forfaite for ev̄y suche acquitaunce whiche he shall happen to refuse, being redy made and offered to be deliv̄ed to hym as is abovesaide xx s. and for ev̄y acquitaunce which he shall herafter happen to make for any of the payment̄ aforsaid, and to receive for the making of the same acquitaunce above the said soume of iiij d. to forfayt xx s. the one moytie to be to the King and thother moitie to the ptie that will sue for the same. And also that the same gen̄all or pticuler receivo's or their deputies whiche herafter shall happen to pay any suche annuyte pen̄cōn or rent, shall not reteygne or take of the partye to whome he shall happen to paye the same in the waye of rewarde or otherwise not above the sōme of iiij d. for every pounde, which the same generall or pticuler receyvo' shall so happen to paie, upon paine [or[1]] forfait vj s. viij d. for every pennye which he or they shall happen to receyve above the said sōme of iiij d. for every pounde which he or thei shall so happen to paie; the oone moitie of the same forfeiture to be to the King and thother moitie to the partie that will sue for the same. And that all the said sut̄ con̄ning the said forfeitures maye be cōmenced and pursued by bill informacion or action, in which sute non Esson protection or wager of lawe to be admytted.

Rewards not exceeding 4d. per Pound.

XLVII. Fees to Auditors, &c. for Inrollments.

AND be it further enacted, that if eny person or persones herafter happen to tendre or offer unto eny of the Audito's of the same severall Court̄ for the tyme being, any of the Kinḡ ires Patent̄ decrees of any of the same severall court̄ graunt̄ indentures of leases as well for terme of yeres as for terme of lif or lyves, to be inrolled before the same Audito', according to his office; that then the same Auditour upon the same tender or offer shall enroll the same, or as moch of the same ires Patent̄ decrees graunt̄ or indentures as shall apperteign to his said office. And if eny of the same Audito" or eny of their Clerk̄, or eny other to their use, or to the use of any of them, receyve and take for the enrollement of eny of the same ires Patent̄ decrees graunt̄ or indentures, or for the allowaunce of the same above the sōme of iij s. iiij d. that then the same Auditour or his Clerke so offending shall forfeit vj s. viij d. for every penny, which the same Audito' or eny of them shall happen at eny tyme herafter to receive contrary to the forme aforsaid, the oon moitie of the same forfeiture to be to the Kinḡ Highnes and the other moitie to him that will sue for the same by such maner and fourme as is aforsaid.

XLVIII. Auditors shall give Notice of Audits;

AND be it also farther enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid, that every Auditour of every of the said severall Court̄ yerelie in every Countie w'in their sayd severall lymytt̄, by the space of xx daies or more before their audit, shall pclayme and declare in iiij severall market̄ or other places, the place and daies where and when thei will kepe their severall Auditt̄ in the same Shire, upon payne to forfeit for every tyme (2) doing the contrarie v li. thone moitie wherof to be to the Kinḡ Highnes, and thother moitie to the partie that will sue for the same in fourme aforsaid: And that

and summon Bailiffs, &c. to account.

also every of the Auditours of the said severall Court̄ being severallie assigned to their severall lymytt̄ and every of the perticular receivo's of the same severall Court̄, being also severallie assigned and joyned w' the same severall Audito's in their said severall lymyt̄, after and betwene every of the Feast̄ of Seint Michell tharchaungell and Cristmas, shall direct and award their severall warraunt̄ and precept̄ under their Seales to every of the receivo's bailiff̄ reves and other Officers whatsoever accomptable before the same Auditours, and by the same warraunt or precept to charge and cōmaunde in the name of o' said Soverain Lord the King every of the said Receivours bailiff̄ reves and other officers to appere before them at oon certeine daie and place in the same warrant or precept to them prescribed, there to declare and make a just and true accompt of all such receipt̄ wherof thei be accomptable and owe to accompt. And after if the same Auditours and perticuler receivo's doo repaire unto the same place, and there kepe their Audit according to the same proclamacions precept and warraunt, that then if any Receivo' baillif reve or other officer being accomptable of or for eny of the Mannours landes ten̄it̄ or other whatsoever hereditament̄ now remayning or which herafter shall be and remayne in the order governaunce or survei of any of the same severall Court̄, be laufully warned as well by the same Pclamacion or by precept or warraunt in writing and sealed, and in the name of eny of the Auditours of the saide severall Court̄ personallie to appere by himself or by his sufficient and lanfull Deputie before the same Auditour and receivour at oon certein daie and place in the same warraunt or precept p̄scribed, there to make and declare a just and a true accompt of all [the[3]] receipt̄ of his said office, and (4) the same receivo' reve baillif and other officer so being laufullie warned doo not appere before the same Auditour and receivour at the same daie and place in the said warraunt expressed, or if the same receivour baillife reve or officer do at the same daie and place to them prescribed, appere and will not accompt before the same Auditour according to the tenour and effect of the same precept or warraunt, or if the same Receivour baillif reve or other officer accomptable, do by himself or by his sufficient and lawfull Deputie appeare before the same Audito' and Receivour, and then and there enter into his or their accompt before the said Auditour, and after the same account finisshed and ended, if the same Receivour baillife reve or other officer doo not content and paie unto the Treasourer of the same severall Court̄ or to the generall or pticuler Receivour of the same Countie for the time being, as the case shall require, w'in thre week̄ next and immediatelie after the same accompt fully finished and ended, all such sōmes of money which upon the determynacion of his said accompt he shall happen to bee found in arrerages and the same defaut and contempt being dulye pved before the hed Officer or Officers of the said sev̄all Court̄ for the tyme being, that then every such Receivour baillife reve or officer so offending to forfaite and lose his said Office and also his Fee which he or thei had and pceived for the excercising of the same office.

Accounting Officers making Default in Appearance, or accounting, or Payment, shall forfeit their Offices.

---

[1] to *Printed Copies.* [2] so *Printed Copies.* [3] *Printed Copies* omit. [4] if *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

XLIX. Penalty on Accountants concealing Rent, &c. Forfeiture of Office; and Treble Amount: Process and Attachment thereon.

AND be it also farther enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that if eny of the said Receivo's Bailliffs Reves or other officers, upon the declaracion of their sayde accomptes doo willingly concele and w'drawe any rente revenue fyne herryet or other casualtie whatsoever it be, of the which he ought to have made accompt, and the same duelie approved before the said hed Officer or Officers for the tyme being; that then every such Receivour Bailliff Reve or other Officer so offending, to forfeit and lose his said office and fee, which he had for thexersysing of the same, and also thre tymes as moch as he hath so concealed and w'drawen: And that the said hed Officer or Officers of the same sevall Courtes for the tyme being, immediatlie upon Certificat to him made of the same defaut contempt or offence, shall awarde proces in nature of attachement against the same Receivour Baillif Reve or other Officer, as well for the same arrerages remayning in the handes of the same Receivour Baillif Reve or Officer, as also for the penaltie of their recognisaunce or bonde, in which the same Receivour Baillif Reve or Officer stondeth bounden to o' saide Sovereign Lord the King, as also for the contempt and paine lymytted and apointed by this Acte.

L. In Actions for Debt accruing to the King by Attainder, &c. the Circumstances shall be alleged generally.

AND be it further enacted by auctoritie aforsaide, that in all actions and sutes to be taken or pursued in eny the Courtes aforsaid, for the recovery of eny dett or dettes which now be or that herafter shall happen to apperteigne accrue remaine or be to the King by reason of any atteindour outlawry forfeiture gift of the partie, or by eny other collaterall waie or meanes, it shalbe sufficient in the lawe to shew and alledge in the said sute generally, that the partie to whom the said dett or dettes was due or did belong such yere and daie, did gyve the same det or dettes unto the King, or was atteinted outlawed or other offence forfeiture dede acte or thing commytted or [did,[1]] by reason wherof the saide dett or dettes did accrewe and ought to remaine come and be to the King: And that the same matter so to be shewed alleged or declared in a generalitie, w'out shewing and declaring the circumstaunce therof, shalbe of as good force and effect in the lawe to all ententes constructions and p'poses as if the hole matter therof had ben or were alleged and declared at large in every point, according to the due order of the comon lawes of this Realme.

LI. Suits by the King shall have Preference to private Suits, and Execution be first had thereon.

AND be it also enacted by thauctoritie aforsaide, that if eny sute be cõmensed or taken, or eny pces be herafter awarded for the King for the recovery of eny the Kinges debtes, that then the same sute and prosesse shalbe preferred before the sute of any other pson or persones; and that o' saide Sovereign Lord his heires and successours shall have [the[2]] first execution against any defendaunt or defendauntes of [and[3]] for his said dettes, before eny other persõ or persones; so alwaies that the Kinges saide sute be taken and cõmenced, or proces awarded for the said dett, at the sute of o' said Sovereign Lord the King his heires or successours, before judgement gyven for the said other persone or persones.

LII. Lands descending to Heirs in Fee or Tail shall be charged with Debts to the King by Specialty; though the Heir be not named therein.

AND be it enacted also by auctoritie aforsaid, that all Mano's landes tenītes possessions and hereditamentes, the which nowe be or that heerafter shall come [or[4]] be, in or to the handes possession occupation or season of eny person or persones, to whom the same Manours landes tenītes or hereditamentes, have heretofore or herafter shall descende revert or remaine in fee symple or in fee taile generall or spīall, by from or after the death of eny his or their auncester or auncesters as heir, or by gift of his auncesters whose heire he is, which said auncester or auncesters was is or shalbe indetted to the King, or to eny other person or persones to his use, by judgement recognisaunce obligacion or other spīaltie, the dett wherof is or shall not be contented and paied; that then in every such case the same Manours landes tenementes possessions and hereditamentes shalbe and stand by auctoritie of this acte, from hensforth charged and chargeable to and for the payment of the same dett and of every part therof: And that our said Sovereign Lord his heires and successours, at eny tyme herafter shall not be barred delaied forclosed or excluded to demaunde have and receyve his or their just due and laufull debtes and dueties against eny of his subjectes, as heire or heires to eny person or persones endetted to his Highnes or to other persones to his use, or which shalbe endetted to his Highnes his heires or successours, albeit this word heir be not or shall not be comprised in such recognisaunce obligacion or spīaltie, or that any such persone or persones shall saie or alledge that he or thei have not eny maners landes tenītes or hereditamentes to them descended, but oonelie such maners landes tenementes or hereditamentes as be or shalbe entailled or gyven to them by eny their auncesters to whom thei be heires; any lawes uses or customes before this tyme used or had to the contrarie notwithstanding.

LIII. The King may recover against Executors, &c. having Assets.

PROVIDED alwaies, that the Kinges Majestie his heires and successo's maie at his or their libertie and pleasure demaunde have and recover his or their said det or dettes of and against any executo' or executo's admynistrator or administrato's of eny such person or persones which is hath ben or shalbe indetted in maner and fourme abovesaid, if the same executour or executo's administratour or administrato's shall have [asses[5]] in his or their handes in dede or in lawe; eny thing before mencioned to the contrarie notwithstanding.

LIV. Proviso for Lands recovered from the Heir by prior Title.

PROVYDED also, that if the said manours londes and hereditamentes or any of them shall herafter be recovered or evicted out of or from the possession of eny such person or persones by eny just or former title, w'out fraude or covyne whose mano's landes tenītes or hereditamentes ben or shalbe charged or chargeable as is abovesaid, that then all and every such manours landes and hereditamentes shall be clerlie acquited and discharged of and for the payment of the said dettes and every part therof; any thing before mencioned to the contrarie notw'standing.

LV. Proviso for good Cause of Discharge of such Debts.

PROVIDED alwei and be it enacted by auctie aforsaid that if any person or persones of whom eny such dett or dutie is or at eny tyme herafter shall be demaunded or required, allege plede declare or shew in eny of the said Courtes, good perfit sufficient cause and matter in lawe reason or good consciens in barre or discharge of the said det or dutie, or whi such person or persones ought not to be charged or chargeable to or w^t the same, and the same cause

[1] done *Printed Copies.*
[2] *Printed Copies* omit.
[3] or *Printed Copies.*
[4] and *Printed Copies.*
[5] assets *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

or matter so alleged pleaded declared or shewed, sufficientlie proved in such oon of the said Courtꝭ as he or thei shall be impleaded sued vexed or trobled for the same; that then the said Courtꝭ and every of them shall have full power and auctie to accept adjudge and allowe the same prof, and holye and clierlie to acquite and discharge all and every person and persones that shall be so impleaded sued vexed or trobled for the same; any thing in this present Acte before mencioned to the contrarie notwithstanding.

LVI. Lands held severally shall be chargeable in the Whole.

PROVIDED also and bee it enacted by thauctie aforsaid, that if any maners landes teñtꝭ or hereditamentꝭ which be or at eny tyme herafter shalbe charged or chargeable to or wᵗ the det of oʳ said Sovereigne Lord his heires or successours, and be or at eny tyme herafter shalbe in the season and possession of divers and sundrie persones, other then the obligoʳ or obligoⁿ, that then all and singuler the said maners landes teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ and every percell of them, shall be holy and entierlie and in no wise severallie liable and chargeable to and with the payment and paymentꝭ of the said det and duetie, any thing before rehersed to the contʳy notwithstonding.

LVII. Proviso for Liberties of the Duchy of Lancaster.

PROVYDED also that this Act nor eny thing therin conteigned shall in eny wise extende to mynyshe abrogate or take awaie any realties libties privileges franchises prehemynences jurisdiccions fines issues or amerciamentꝭ aperteigning or belonging to the saide Duchie of Lancaster and Countie Pallantyne of Lancaster or eny of them; but that the same libties realties privileges fraunchises ꝑheminences jurisdiccions fines issues and amerciamentꝭ and every of them shall still contynue remaine and be to the saide Duchie of Lancaster and Countie Palantyne and to every of them as fully holly and plenarly as thei were before the making of this present Acte; any thing in the same conteigned to the contrarie notwithstanding.

LVIII. Process for Debts arising in the Exchequer shall be made in that Court.

(¹) PROVYDED alway and be hyt enacted by thauctoritye aforsayd, that all maner of ꝑces [ꝑcessus¹] & executyons for dettis only cōmyng or growyng in the Courte of theschequer shalbe made in the same Courte of theschequyer by souche officer & officers clerke or mynyster of the same Courte as hath ben afore thys tyme used to bee made, after & with souche kinde of ꝑces ꝑcessus and execucyons as by this Acte ys lymyted & declared; any thyng in this Acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstandyng.

¹ This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

² *Printed Copies* omit.

Digitized by Google

Anno 34° & 35° HENRICI, VIII. A.D. 1542-3.

STATUTES made in the Session of Parliament, holden at Westminster by prorogation, on the Twenty-second Day of January, In the THIRTY-FOURTH Year, (1) And continued until the Twelfth Day of May, In the THIRTY-FIFTH Year of K. HENRY, VIII.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de Anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, Tricesimo quarto & quinto.

Anno xxxiiij^to & xxxv^to Henrici, VIII^vi.

Clerico Parliamento,
Thoma Knight.

In PARLIAMENTO inchoato et tento apud Westm̃ decimo sexto die Januarij anno regni potentissimi Principis ac metuendissimi Domini nr̃i Henrici Octavi Dei gratia Anglie Francie & Hibernie Rex fidei defensoris, ac in terra Ecclesie Anglicane ac Hibernice supremi capitis tricesimo tercio; Et per varias prorogac̃oes continuat̃ usq; ad duodecimum diem Maij que fuit in anno d̃ci Domini Regis tricesimo quinto; videlt in secunda Sessione ejusdem parliamenti, varia edita sunt Statuta ad honorem Dei ad laudem Principis et utilitatem Reipublice; que quidem Statuta secūdum hanc tabulam eo ordine hinc subscripta, conpies.

V. (2) — 1. An Acte for thexplanac̃on of the Statute of Willes.
XIX. — 2. An Acte for the payment of penc̃ons and porc̃ons grãnted out of the late Monasteries.
XXVII. — 3. An Acte for the Subsidie of the Temporaltie.
XXVIII. — 4. An Acte for the Subsidie of the Clergie graunted of bothe Provinces Canterburye and Yorke.
XXVI. — 5. An Acte for certaine Ordinaunces in the Kinges Majesties Domynion and Principalitie of Wales.
I. — 6. An Acte for thadvauncement of true Religion and for thabbolisshment of the contrarie.
II. — 7. An Acte concerning Collectoures and Receyvoures.
III. — 8. An Acte for thassise of Wood and Cole.
IV. — 9. An Acte againste suche persones as doo make Bankrupte.
VI. — 10. An Acte for the true making of Pynnes.
VII. — 11. An Acte to aucthoryse certaine of the Kinges Ma^tes Counsell to set prices upon Wynes to be solde by retayle.
VIII. — 12. An Acte that persones being no cõen Surgeons maie mynistre Medecines owtwarde.
IX. — 13. An Acte for the preservac̃on of the Ryver of Severne.
X. — 14. An Acte for the true making of Coverlettꝭ in Yorke.
XI. — 15. An Acte for the true making of Frises and Cottens in Wales.
XII. — 16. An Acte for the paving of certaine Lanes and Stretes in London and Westm̃.
XIII. — 17. An Acte for Knightꝭ and Burgesses to have places in the Parliament for the Countie Palantyne and Citie of Chestre.
XIV. — 18. An Acte for a Certificat of Convictꝭ to be made into the Kinges Benche.
XV. — 19. An Acte touching the Deane and Chaptre of Welles to be oone sole Chapitre of itself.
XVI. — 20. An Acte for Shiriefftꝭ to be dischardged uppon theyre accomptes and to have allowance for theyre reasonable expences in the Courte of thexchequer.

(1) See Stat. 1 Edw. VI. c. 12. § 2.

(2) The Roman Numerals are not on the Roll; they are now added to distinguish the Number of the Chapters as inserted in all former Printed Copies of the Statutes of this Year.

Digitized by Google

XVII.—21. An Acte for the newe erected Bisshopps to paie theyre Tenthes into the Courte of First Fruictes.
XVIII.—22. An Acte for Caunterburye concerning the privileges of the same.
XX.—23. An Acte to enbarre fayned Recoveries of Landes wherein the Kinges Majestie is in reverc̃on.
XXI.—24. An Acte for the confirmac̃on of ires patent̃ notwithstanding mysnaming of any thing conteyned in the same.
XXII.—25. An Acte that fynes in Townes corporate shalbe made as the same have been in tymes past.
XXIII.—26. An Acte for the due execuc̃on of Proclamac̃ons.
XXIV.—27. An Acte for thassuraunce of certaine landes to John Hynde Sergeant at Lawe.
XXV.—28. An Acte for thedificac̃on of a Windemyll and a Conduct at the Kinges Majesties Town of Poole.
(1) 29. An Acte of exchaunge of the Manour of Clerkenwell betwene the King̃ Majestie and the Duke of Norff.
30. An Acte for the Threasorourshipp of the Cathedral Churche of Sar̃ to be assured to Doctour Robertson, and allso for thassuraunce of Tharchedeaconrye of Taunton to Doctour Redman.
31. An Acte for making Denisons twoo Children of Thomas Brandoling.
32. An Acte for restituic̃on in name and bloode to Walter Hungreforde and Edwarde Nevyle.
33. An Acte to make Denisens the Children of William Maye.
34. An Acte to make Denisens three Children of Robert Dethicke.
35. An Acte for thassuraunce of the Clerckeshipp of the Treasourie and Warrauntes in the King̃ Benche, to John Payne during his lief.
36. An Acte of a graunt of the Parsonage and pishe Churche of Strubby in the County of Lincoln unto the Deane and Chapter of the Cathedrall Churche of Lincoln.

CHAPTER I.

AN ACTE for thadvauncement of true Religion and for thabbolisshment of the contrarie.*

Ignorance and Errors of Persons respecting the Christian Religion;

WHERE the Kinges moste royall Majestie our gracious and naturall Soveraigne liege Lorde supreame head of the Churche of Englande and allso of Irelande, and his honorable Counsaill, pceyveth the ignoraunce fonde opynions errours and blindenes of divers and soondrye his Subject̃ of this his Realme, in abusing and not obſving nor folowing the commaundement̃ precept̃ and lawes of Almightie God nor the verye true and pfecte religion of Christe, notwithstanding suche holesome doctrynes and document̃ as his Matie hathe heretofore caused to be set forthe for that purpose, besydes the greate libertie graunted to them in having amonges them and in theyre handes the Newe and Olde Testament, whiche notwithstanding, many sedicious people arrogant and ignoraunt psones, wherof soome pretending to be learned and to have the pfite and true knowledge undrestanding and judgement of the sacred and holye Scriptures, and

Perversion of Scripture by Preaching, Books, Ballads, Plays, &c.

soome others of theyre pverse frowarde and malicious myndes willes and intent̃ intending to subverte the veraye true and pfecte exposic̃on doctryne and declarac̃on of the saide Scripture, after theyre pvers fantasies, have taken upon them not oonelie to preache teache declare and set foorthe the same by woord̃ sermons disputac̃ons and argument̃, but allso by printed bokes printed balades playes rymes songes and other fantasies, subtellye and craftelye instructing his Hieghnes people and speciallye the youthe of this his Realme, untruelie and otherwyse thanne the scripture ought or shoulde be taught declared or expounded, and contrarye to the veraye sincere and godlye meaning of the same, wherupon diversitie of opinions sayeng̃ variaunc̃ argument̃ tumult̃ and scismes have been sprung and arisen among his saide Subject̃ within this his Realme, to the greate inquietac̃on of his saide people and greate displeas^r of his Majestie, and contrarye to his Graces true meaning good intenc̃on and moste godlie purpose: FOR REFORMAC̃ON wherof his Majestie most vertuouslye and prudentlye considereth and thinketh, that it is and shalbe moste requysite expedient and necessarye not oonelie by lawes dredfull and penall to take awaie purge and clense this his Highnes Realme terrytoryes confynes domynions and Countreys, of all suche bokes wryting̃ sermons disputac̃ons argument̃ balades playes rymes songes teaching̃ and instrucc̃ons, as be pestiferous and noysoome with all the causes and instrument̃ [and[3]] meanes of the same, but allso to ordeyne and establisshe a certaine forme of pure and sincere teaching, agreable with God̃ woorde and the true doctryne of the catholicke and apostolicall Churche, wherunto men maye have recourse for the true decysion of soome such contraversies as have in tymes past and yet doo happen and aryse among̃ them: And therfor be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by our saide Soveraigne Lorde the King, the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Commons in this p̃nt parliament assembled and by thauctorytie of the same, that all maner of bokes of the Olde and Newe Testament in Englishe, being of the craftye false and untrue translac̃on of Tyndale, and all other bookes and wryting̃ in the English tongue teaching or comprysing any matiers of Christen religion articles of the faithe or holye scripture, or any parte of them, contrarye to that doctryne whiche sithens the yere of our Lorde a thousande fyve hundred and fourtie is or at any tyme during the Kinges Majesties lief our saide Soveraigne Lorde that now is King Henrye theight, whiche our Lorde long preserve, shalbe set foorthe by his Hieghnes with suche supscripc̃on and subscripc̃on as hereafter shalbe declared, shalbe by auctorytie of this p̃nt Acte clerelie and utterlie abolished extinguished and forbidden to be kepte or used in this Realme or elswhere [within[3]] any the King̃ Domynions.

Expediency of suppressing such Books, &c. and establishing the Doctrines of the Catholic and Apostolic Church:

The crafty and false Translation of the Scriptures by Tyndale, and all other English Books contrary to the Doctrines set forth by the King since 1540, abolished and forbidden to be kept or used.

[1] This and the following Acts have not been printed in the Collection of the Statutes of this Year. [2] O. omits. [3] in O.

* The Titles at the Commencement of the Roll are not repeated to the several Acts: But it has been thought convenient to reprint them at the Head of each Chapter.

Digitized by Google

AND allso be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that if any printer boke bynder bokeseller or any other psone or psones shall after the firste daie of Julye next ensuing, printe or cause to be printed, or utter sell give or deliver within this Realme or elswhere within any the Kingꝭ Domynions any of the bokes or wrytingꝭ afore abolisshed or prohibited, or plaie in interludes sing or ryme any matier contrarye to the saide doctrine whiche sithens the saide yere of our Lorde a thousande fyve hundred and fourtie, is or at any time (as is aforesaide) shalbe set foorthe by the Kingꝭ Maᵗᵉ our saide Soveraigne Lorde that now is, and be of anye of the offences aforesaide convicted by sufficient witnes before any twoo of the Kingꝭ Counsaill or the Ordinarye of the dioces where any suche offence shalbe commytted, and twoo Justices of Pease of the same Shyre where any suche Ordinarye shall sit within his diocesse for that purpose, or before any other psone or psones whome for this purpose the Kingꝭ Majestie shall appointe by his Hieghnes Commission, shall have and suffre for the firste tyme, imprysonement of his bodye for three monethes, and allso lose and forfaicte for everye suche boke or wryting prynted uttered solde gyven or delivered as is aforesaide the soome of tenne poundꝭ Sterling; and for the seconde tyme so offending in any of the saide Offences, and being thereof convicted as is aforesaide, shall lose and forfaicte all his goodꝭ, and his bodye to be commytted to ppetuall prysone.

II. Penalty on Persons printing or selling such prohibited Books, or playing, singing, or rhiming any Matter contrary to such Doctrines;

First Offence, Three Months Imprisonment, and £10. per Book, &c.

Second Offence, Forfeiture of Goods, and perpetual Imprisonment.

AND be it further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that if any psone or psones after the firste daie of Julye next cooming, reteyne in his handꝭ or custodye any Englishe bokes or wrytingꝭ concerning matier againste the holye and blessed Sacrament of the Aultare, or for the maintenaunce of the dampnable opynions of the Secte of the Anabaptistes, or any other Englishe bokes or wrytingꝭ whiche heretofore have been abolisshed and condempned by the Kingꝭ Proclamacõns, and shalbe therof convicte in maner and forme aforesaide, that [thanne[1]] everye suche Offendour shall for everye suche boke or wryting so reteyned as is aforesaide, lose and forfaicte the soome of fyve poundꝭ sterling. And if any psone or psones after the firste daie of Octobre next cooming shall reteyne in his handes or custodye within this Realme or elswhere within any the Kingꝭ Domynions any other of the saide bokes or wrytingꝭ before prohibited, and shalbe therof convicted in maner and forme aforesaide, that [thanne[1]] the saide psone or psones so being convicte shall for everye suche boke or wryting conteyning speciall treatye or Chapiter againste any doctryne set foorthe or to be set foorthe by the Kingꝭ Majestie as aforesaide so by him or them reteyned, forfaicte and paie the soome of fyve poundꝭ Sterling; And if the boke or wryting have oonelie woordꝭ or sentences enterlaced contrarye to the saide doctryne thenne the fyne to be moderate by the discreacõn of the Judge so it excede not fourtie Shillingꝭ.

III. Penalty on Persons keeping Books, &c. written in favour of the Doctrines of the Anabaptists, &c. £5. per Book, &c.

PROVIDED allwaies that the Bibles and new Testamentꝭ in Englishe not being of Tindalles translacõns, shall stande in force and not be comprysed in this abolicõn or Acte. Nevertheles if there shalbe founde in any suche Bybles or newe Testamentꝭ, any annotacõns or preambles, that [thanne[1]] everye psone [or[2]] psones having any Bibles or newe Testamentꝭ with any suche annotacõns or preambles, shall before the saide firste daie of Octobre cut out or blot the same in suche wyse as they cannot be pceyved nor red, upon paine to lose and forfaicte for everye Byble and new Testament that any psone or psones shall have in theyre handꝭ or custodye after the saide firste daye of Octobre with any suche annotacõns or preambles as is aforesaide contrarye to this Acte fourtie Shillingꝭ. Provided allwaie that this Article nexte above specified do not extende to the blotting or cutting out of any quotacõn or summaryes of chapiters expressed or conteyned in any suche Bybles or newe Testamentꝭ; any thing afore mencioned to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

IV. Proviso for Translations of the Scriptures not being Tyndale's;

but all Annotations or Preambles in them shall be blotted out;

except Summaries of Chapters.

PROVIDED allso that all bokes in Englishe printed before the yere of our Lorde a thousande fyve hundred and fourtie intytled the Kingꝭ Hieghnes proclamacõns injunctions, translacõns of the Pater noster, the Ave Maria and the Crede, the psalters prymers prayer statutes and lawes of the Realme, Cronycles Canterburye tales Chaucers bokes Gowers bokes and stories of mennes lieves, shall not be comprehended in the prohibicõn of this acte, oonelesse the Kingꝭ saide Majestie shall hereafter make speciall proclamacõn for the condempnacõn and reproving of the same or any of them.

V. Proviso for the King's Proclamations, and for Statutes, Chronicles, Poetry, and Biography.

PROVIDED allwaies and be it enacted by auctorytie aforesaide, that all printers maie lawfullye printe all such bokes conteyning matiers of Religion, as the Kingꝭ Majestie shall by his bill assigned allowe and approve, wherunto the same printers shalbe bounde to put the supscripcõn and subscripcõn in this forme, That is to saie; by the King and his Clergye, with addicõn in the ende of the printers name his dwelling place the daie and yere of the printing of the same; whiche if the same printer doo omyt he shall incurre suche penalties as before is lymited for the prynting selling gyving or delyvering of unlawfull bokes.

VI. Proviso for Religious Books, printed by the King's Licence, with the Printer's Name, &c.

PROVIDED allwayes and be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that it shalbe lawfull to all and everye psone and psones to set foorthe songes plaies and enterludes, to be used and exercysed within this Realme and other the Kingꝭ Domynions, for the rebuking and reproching of vices, and the setting foorthe of vertue; so allwaies the saide songes plaies or enterludes meddle not with interpretacõns of Scripture, contrarye to the doctryne set foorthe ([3]) by the Kingꝭ Majestie our saide Soveraigne Lorde that now is King Henry theight in forme aforesaide; Any thing conteyned in this Acte to the contrarye notwithstanding.

VII. Proviso for Songs and Plays not having Reference to Religious Doctrines.

AND be it further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that no maner of psone or psones after the firste daie of Octobre next ensuing, shall take upon him or them to reade preache or teache openlie to other in any churche or open assemblye within any the Kinges Domynions, the Byble or any parte of Scripture in Englishe; or by any other psone or psones cause it or any parte therof openlie to be reade preached or taught to other in any churche or open assemblye as is aforesaide, oonles he be so appointed therunto by the Kingꝭ Majestie or by any Ordinarye, or by suche as have rule governement and auctorytie to make deputacõn or assignement for the same, upon paine that everye suche Offendour being therof convicted as is aforesaide shall suffre imprysonement of oone moneth.

VIII. Penalty on Persons, not appointed by the King or the Ordinary, &c. reading, &c. the Scriptures in English in any Church, &c. One Month's Imprisonment.

[1] then *O.* [2] and *O.* [3] or to be sett furthe *O.*

Digitized by Google

IX. Proviso for Exhortations of the Chancellor, Speaker, &c.

PROVIDED allwaies that the Chauncellour of Englande, Capitaines of the Warres, the Kingᵉ Justices, the Recorders of any Citie Boroughe or Towne, Speaker of the Parliament and all other Justices Officers and Mynisters whiche heretofore have been accustomed to declare or teache any good vertuous or godlie exhortacõns in any assembles, maie use any parte of the Byble or Holye Scripture as they weere wont and have been accustomed, so allwaies it be not contrarye to the doctryne set foorthe or to be set foorthe as is aforesaide; Any thing in this Acte to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

X. Proviso for reading the Scriptures in private Families, &c.

PROVIDED allso that it shalbe lawfull to everye noble man and gentleman being a householder to reade or cause to be red by any of his famylie or ſv'ntes in his house orchard or gardeyne, and to his owne famylie, any texte of the Byble or New Testament, so the same be doone quietlie and without disturbaunce of good order. And allso that it shalbe lawfull for everye marchaunte man being a householder and occupying the feate of merchaundyse, to reade to himself privatelye the Byble and New Testament: Any thing in this Acte to the contrarye hereof notwithstanding.

XI. Danger to the lower Classes from reading the Scriptures in English.

AND where the Kinges Majestie of his moste gracious and blessed disposicc̃on hathe heretofore caused to be set foorthe the Byble and New Testament in the Englishe tongue to be reade by his loving Subjectᵉ, to thintent that they might therbye the better knowe theyre duetie to Almightie God and to his Majestie, and allso increase in vertue for the wealthe of theyre soules, albeit his Majesties saide moste godlye purpose and intent hathe taken good effecte emonges a greate multytude of his subjectᵉ, and speciallie amonges the highest and moste honest sorte, according to his Hieghnes good expectac̃on therof, yet forasmuche as his Hieghnes ꝑceyveth that a greate multitude of his saide subjectᵉ, moste spẽiallie of the lower sorte have so abused the same, that they have therbye growen and increased in divers naughtie and erronyous opynions, and by occasion therof fallen into greate dyvision and discenc̃on amonges themselves, to the greate unquietnes of the Realme and other his Majesties Domynions: For Remedye wherof be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that frome and after the firste daie of Julye next cooming, no woomen nor artificers prentises journeymen serving men of the degrees of yeomen or undre, husbandemen nor laborers shall reade within this Realme or in any other the Kingᵉ Domynions, the Byble or Newe Testament in Englishe, to himselfe or (1) any other pryvatelie or openlie, upon paine of oone monethes imprysonement for every tyme [so 2] offending contrarye to this Acte and being therof convicte in suche maner and forme as is aforesaide; oonelesse the Kingᵉ Majestie our saide Soveraigne Lorde King Henrye theight ꝑceyving such reformac̃on and amendement in theyre lyeves and behavour, by the diligent and discrete reading and imprynting in theyre hartes of the moste blessed doctryne set foorthe or hereafter to be set foorthe by his saide Majestie, shall of his clemencye thinke good, otherwyse to enlardge and give libertie for the reading of the same.

Penalty on Women, Artificers, Servants, and Labourers reading the Scriptures in English, One Month's Imprisonment; unless permitted by the King's Indulgence.

XII. Proviso for other Persons reading the Scriptures privately.

PROVIDED allwaie that all maner of ꝑsones other thenne woomen artificers prentyses journeymen serving men of the degrees of yeomen or undre, husbandemen and laborers maie reade to themselves and to none other any text of the Byble and New Testament for theyre owne edifieng and increase of vertue; any thing in this Acte to the contrarye [therof 2] notwithstanding.

XIII. Proviso for Ladies reading privately.

PROVIDED allwaies that everye noble wooman and gentlewooman maie reade to themselves alone and not to others any [Textes 3] of the Byble or Newe Testament; any thing in this Acte to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

XIV. Proviso for authorized Doctrine, and for English Psalters, &c. in Families.

PROVIDED allso that it shalbe lawfull to everye ꝑsone and ꝑsones whatsoever, to reade and teache in theyre houses and in the houses of theyre husbandᵉ parentᵉ or maisters, all suche doctryne as sins the saide yere of our Lorde a thowsande fyve hundred and fourtie is or shalbe set foorthe by the Kingᵉ Majestie our Soveraigne Lorde that now is as is aforesaide, and allso the psalters prymers Pater ñr Ave and Crede in Englishe, and all suche bokes and wrytingᵉ [in Englishe 4] above spẽiallie named to be reȝved and not to be abolisshed and prohibyted by this Acte, so they doo the same quietlie and without disturbaunce of good ordre; Any thing [in thing 5] in this Acte to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

XV. Penalty on unauthorized Expounders of Scripture.

AND be it further enacted by auctorytie aforesaide, that no ꝑsone or ꝑsones other thenne be above lymited, shall take upon him openlye to dispute or argue, to debate discusse or expounde Holye Scripture or any parte therof, whiche with all Reverence ought to be cõmunicated amonge Christen men, upon the paynes of oone monethes imprysonement.

XVI. Recovery and Application of Penalties.

AND it is allso ordeyned and enacted by auctorytie aforesaide, that the oone moytie of all the penalties and forfaictures of soomes of moneye above specified, shalbe to the King our Soveraigne Lorde and the other moytie therof to suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones as will detecte and sue for the conviction of any of the Offendoures contrarye to this Acte, in suche forme as is above lymited by this Acte: And that the moytie of suche forfaictures lymited to the partie detecting and suing as is aforesaide, shalbe levyed of the Offendoures that shalbe convicte by (3) auctorytie of this Acte as is aforesaide, after suche forme fasshion and ordre of processe as shalbe devysed by the Judge or Judges afore whome any suche conviction shalbe hadde; And thother moytie of suche forfaictures lymited to be to the Kingᵉ Majestie, shalbe estreated (6) into the Kingᵉ Eschequier by the saide Judge or Judges within fourtie daies next after suche conviction had, if it be in the terme tyme, and if it be out of the terme, thenne within twenti daies next after the begynning of the terme folowing after suche conviction.

XVII. Clergy preaching contrary to the King's Doctrines, shall on the first Offence be admitted to recant;

AND be it further enacted that if any sp̃uall ꝑsone or ꝑsones shall after the firste daie of Julye nexte cooming, preache teache defendė or mainteyne any matier or matiers thing or thingᵉ contrarye to the godlie instrucc̃ons or determynac̃ons whiche sins the yere of our Lorde aforesaide, is or shalbe set foorthe by his Mate as is aforemenc̃oned, that thenne everye suche Offendour being therof convicted before the Ordinarie of that diocesse within the whiche the saide Offence shalbe

1 to *O.* 2 *O* omits. 3 Text *O.*
4 whiche be *O.* 5 the *O.* 6 by wryting *O.*

Digitized by Google

committed, and twoo Justices of Peace as is aforesaide, or before twoo of the Kingᵉ Majesties counsaill, or suche Commissioners as his Majestie shall apointe for that purpose, shalbe for the firste tyme admytted to recante and renounce his saide erroures, after suche maner and forme as shalbe appointed by the Ordinarye or Judges afore whome suche Offendour shalbe convicte: And if suche Offendour refuse to recante in suche forme as is aforesaide, or if he recante and after eftsones offende, that [thanne[1]] he shall for the seconde tyme and for refusall to recante, abjure and beare a faggot, after suche maner and forme as shalbe assigned by the Ordinarye or Judge and twoo Justices of Peace as is aforesaide, afore whome suche Offendour shalbe so convicte; And if suche Offendour refuse to abjure and beare a fagot as is aforesaide, or if he abjure and beare a fagot as is aforesaide, and after offende the thirde tyme contrarye to this Acte, and be therof convicte in maner and forme as is aforesaide, that thenne everye suche offendour for the thirde tyme or for refusall to abjure, shalbe deamed and adjudged an heretyke and shall suffre therfore paines of deathe by burning, and losse and forfaictures of all his goodes and catalles. And if any laye psone or psones shall after the [saide[2]] firste daie of Julie nexte cooming teache defende or mainteyne any matier or matiers thing or thinges, contrarye to the godlie instruccõns or determynacõns, whiche sins the yere of our Lorde aforesaide is or shalbe set foorthe by his Majestie as is aforesaide, everye suche Offendour being therof duelie convicted before the Ordinarie of the diocesse within the whiche the saide Offence shalbe committed, and twoo Justices of Peace as is aforesaide, or before twoo of the Kingᵉ Majesties Counsaill, or suche commissioners as the Kingᵉ Hieghnes shall appointe for that purpose, shall renounce and forsake his saide errour before the said Ordinarye or Judges before whome the saide Offendoure shalbe convicted, and suffre imprysonement in any of the Kingᵉ prysones by the space of twentie daies; And if suche offendour refuse to renounce and forsake his saide erroures, or if he renounce and forsake his saide erroures, and after efstones offende, that [thanne[1]] he shall for the seconde tyme or refusing to renounce, abjure and beare a fagot in maner and forme as by the Ordinarye or Judge before whome suche Offendour shalbe so convicte shalbe appointed. And if suche Offendour refuse to abjure and beare a fagot as is aforesaide, or if he abjure and beare a fagot as is aforesaide, and after offende the thirde tyme contrarye to this acte, or refuse to abjure and be therof convicte in maner and forme as is aforesaide, that [thanne[1]] everye suche Offendour shall forfaicte all his goodᵉ and catalls and have ppetuall imprysonement.

on Refusal to recant, or on Second Offence, shall abjure and bear a Faggot;

on Refusal to abjure, or on Third Offence, shall be deemed a Heretic, and be burned, and lose all his Goods:

Penalties on Lay Persons so offending; First Offence, Recantation and Twenty Days Imprisonment;

Second Offence, Abjuration, &c.;

Third Offence, Forfeiture of Goods, and perpetual Imprisonment.

PROVIDED allwais that the offence of reading preaching teaching defending or mainteyning matier contrarye to the determynacõn set foorthe or to be set foorthe by the Kingᵉ Majestie our saide Soveraigne Lorde King Henrye theight, be objected againste the Offendour within oone yere next after suche offence committed and doone or ells the Offendour therin to suffre no punishement by auctorytie of this Acte.

XVIII. Limitation of Prorogation One Year.

AND be it further enacted by auctorytie [aforesaide,[3]] that in tryall by witnes of any of the matiers or offences above spẽfied in this Acte, the psone or psones being detecte or complained on, shalbe admytted to purge and trye his or theyre innocencye by other witnes, as manye or moo in noombre and of as good honestie and credence as those be whiche deposed against them or any of them; In whiche case the saide Judge or Judges whiche shall have auctorytie to examyne here and determyne the Offences abovesaide by auctorytie of this acte, shall advisedlie and deliberatelye survey and consider the witnes brought in by bothe parties and theyre deposicõns and circumstaunces therof, and thereupon condempne or dismisse frome punishement and losse by psone detecte or complayned upon, as to his owne discreacõn shall seme best to agre with conscience and equytie.

XIX. Persons accused may produce Witnesses in their Defence.

PROVIDED allwaie that this acte be undrestande, that no psone or psones shall incurre any paine or penaltie in this acte for offending of any doctryne hereafter to be set foorthe by the Kingᵉ Majestie as is aforesaide, till oone moneth be paste and expyred next after suche doctryne shalbe put in printe; within whiche tyme of a moneth next after suche doctryne imprynted everye psone maie have notice of the same.

XX. No Penalty for disputing Doctrines till One Month after they are set forth in print.

PROVIDED allso that the Acte concerning the sixe articles shall still remaine and contynewe in the same force strengthe and effecte, as it was before the making of this Acte; any thing in this Acte to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

XXI. Act of Six Articles, 31 H. VIII. c. 14. confirmed.

AND be it further provyded by auctorytie aforesaide, that the Kingᵉ Maᵗᵉ our saide Soveraigne Lorde that now is King Henrye theight, maie at any tyme hereafter at his Hieghnes libertie and pleasure chaunge and altre this p̃nt Acte and provisions of the same, or any clause or article therin conteyned, as to his Hieghnes moste excellent wisedome shall seme convenient; Any thing in this acte to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

XXII. The King may alter this Act at his Pleasure.

(4) PROVIDED allwaies and be it enacted, that for the more spedye execution of this Acte, everye Ordinarye aforesaide shall have full power and auctorytie by vertue of this Acte, to give notice to twoo Justices of peace, being undre the degree of barones and being resyaunte and inhabitaunte within suche Shyre where any suche Ordinarye shall sit for the execucõn of this Acte, and requyre them to coome to suche place and at suche tyme as suche Ordinarye shall name and assigne, to joyne with the saide Ordinarye in examynacõn and determynacõn of any Offence or Offences committed or doone againste the tenour of this Acte: And in cace any suche Justices being so requyred as is aforesaide, having convenient and reasonable warning and knowledge in wryting from the saide Ordinarye of the daie and place appointed, doo not coome to suche place and at suche tyme as shalbe so appointed, having no lawfull and juste impedyment to the contrarye shall forfaicte and lose to the Kingᵉ Hieghnes for everye suche offence fourtie Shillingᵉ to be estreated as is aforesaide.

XXIII. Justices shall attend the Summons of the Ordinary for proceeding against Offenders. Penalty 40s.

[1] then *O.* [2] *O.* omits. [3] abovesaide *O.*

[4] This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

An Acte concerning Collectoures and Receyvoures.

Application of the King's Taxes and Revenues, to the private Advantage of the Collectors, &c. receiving the same:

WHERE divers and soondrie highe Collectoures of the fiftenthe and subsidie due to the Kingᵉ Hieghnes, and divers other his particuler and generall Receyvoures of the Revenues and Dueties, being within the sundry rule and ordre of his Majesties Courte of the Eschequier, the Duchie of Lancastre, the Courte of the Augmentacõns of the Revenues of his Crowne, the Courte of the generall Surveyoures, the Courte of the Wardes and Livereys, and the Courte of the Tenthe and Firste Fruites, have heretofore after the collection levying or gathering of the Kingᵉ fiftenes subsidies rentᵉ debtᵉ and other his money and dueties, reteyned occupied and converted the same to theyre owne singuler proffite and commoditie, as in loning or laying out the same for gaynes, in purchasing landᵉ of greate value, and in bying of woolles and other merchaundyse, wherby the Kingᵉ Majestie hathe ofte tymes lost greate parte of his debtes and dueties, and soomtyme forborne the same by a long Season after suche tyme as the same have been due and gathered: For reformacõn wherof be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the Kingᵉ Hieghnes with the assent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this p̃nt Parliament assembled and by thauctorytie of the same, that everye hieghe collectoure of any fiftene subsidie or other taxe or lone, and all and everye other the Kingᵉ saide particuler and generall Receyvoures of any the saide soomes of money and other dueties belonging to the King, frome and after the firste daie of Julye next cooming, shall within the Space of three monethes next after suche daies and tymes as any the saide fiftenes subsidies rentᵉ soomes of money or other yerelie proffites shalbe due and paiable to the King his heyres or successoures by any Statute ordin'nce or other meane, and by the same Collectour pticuler or generall Receyvour or by any of them reteyned or gathered, truelie content deliver and paie the same to the Kingᵉ use, at suche place or places and to suche psone or psones as be or shalbe named appointed and lymited for the same; upon paine to forfaicte to the King his heyres and successoures for everye pounde so being receyved, and after that reteyned kepte or layde out for gaine, and not paide within three monethes to the Kingᵉ use as is aforesaide, foure Shillingᵉ for everye moneth that the same money shalbe so reteyned kepte or layde out for gaine as is aforesaide; and allso shall lose and forfaicte his or theyre saide office concerning the same, and all proffites therunto belonging. And that the King shall at his pleasure, chardge the saide collectour pticuler or generall Receyvo' upon his or theyre accomptes with the penaltie and forfaictures above rehearsed, or ells at his pleasure demaunde aske and recover the same by Action bill plainte or suyte of debte against the same collectoure or collectoures pticuler or generall Receyvour theyre heyres executoures or admynistratoures, in whiche Action bill or plainte suite no protecc̃on essoine or wager of lawe shalbe allowed [nor'] admytted.

Such Collectors, &c. shall pay the said Taxes and Revenues to the King's Use, within Three Months after receipt thereof; Penalty 4s. per Pound per Month;

and Forfeiture of their Office;

Recovery of Penalty.

II. Tender by Collector, &c. sufficient.

Provided allwaie, that if any of the saide Collectoures pticuler or generall Receyvo's, tendre paiement of all suche money by them receyved to the Kingᵉ use, within the saide three monethes, in suche place and unto suche psone and psones as be or shalbe charged with the receipte of the same, and do asmuche as in him or them is or [than'] shalbe for to make true paiement therof, and cannot be therunto admytted by reasone of importunate busines or other lawfull impediment or cause in him or them that shoulde accepte or receyve the same, that in everye suche cace the same Collecto' pticuler or generall Receyvo' or Receyvoures, as shall so make tendre of all suche money by him or them receyved or gathered to the Kingᵉ use as is aforesaide, and cannot be therunto admitted for any the causes abovesaide, shall not be chardged with or incurre any daunger or penaltie conteyned in this Acte: this Acte or any thing therin conteyned to the contrarye notwithstanding.

III. Heirs of Collectors, &c. shall be charged only for Lands descended, &c.

Execution in such Lands until Payment of Sums due.

([3]) Provided allwaies and be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that the heyre or heyres of any Collectour or Receyvour aforesaide shall not be chardged or chargeable by reasone of this Acte, but oonelie for and in suche landᵉ tenementᵉ or hereditamentᵉ whiche the saide heyre or heyres have or shall have by discent, in fee Simple or fee tayle or by gifte, or ells by any other assuraunce had or made to any suche heyre or heyres oonelie, by covyne from the saide Collectour or Receyvour or any of them or any theyre assignes. And that in all and everye suche cace and caces the Kingᵉ Majestie his heyres and successo's to have execucõn oonelie of and in suche landᵉ tenementᵉ or hereditamentᵉ descended given or otherwyse assured as is aforesaide untill such tyme as his Majestie his heyres and successoures, be fullye satisfied and paide of all and everye suche soome and soomes of moneye, due or to be due by any suche Collectour or Receyvour.

IV. Executors of Collectors chargeable only as at Common Law.

And it is further enacted, that the executour or executoures admynistrato' or admynistratoures of everye suche Collectour or Receyvour, shall not be otherwyse chardged or chargeable by this Acte, but as Executoures and Administratoures be or shoulde be charged and chargeable by thordre of the cõen lawes of this Realme, in actions of debte used and commensed againste them as Executoures or Admynistratoures.

V. Heirs of the King's Debtors being charged shall have Remedy against their Executors, &c.

Provided allso and be it further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that where the heyre or heyres of any the Kingᵉ Receyvoures or Collectoures or Debtoures, is or shalbe chardged of and for his fathers or auncestoures debtᵉ or dueties whose heyre he is, wherby the landᵉ discended or gyven to him by covyne to defraude the Kingᵉ execucõn of suche lande unto him or them frome the saide father or auncestoure, is put in execucõn, that thanne suche heyre or heyres shall and maie have his or theyre action of debte againste the executoures or admynistratoures of his saide father or auncestour, and shall have execucõn of the goodᵉ and catalls of the saide father or auncestour being in thandᵉ of the saide executoures or admynistratoures at the time of the saide action brought; in whiche saide action none essoyne protecc̃on or wager of lawe shalbe admytted or allowed.

VI. Act shall not extend to Collectors of Customs, &c.

Provided allwaie that this Acte shall not extende to the collectoures of the Kingᵉ custome and of the Subsidie of Tonnage and Pondage whiche be accomptable yerelie in the Kingᵉ Majesties Eschequier.

---

[1] or *O.* [2] then *O.* [3] The Five following Provisoes are contained in Three separate Schedules annexed to the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

PROVIDED allwaies that this Acte or any thing therin conteyned, shall not extende or be prejudiciall to any the saide generall or pticuler Receyvour or Receyvo's, to or for the paimentꝭ of any pencõns fees annuities rentꝭ or other allowaunces by them or any of them paide or to be paide to any psone or psones, according to suche Allowaunce order or decree as be or hereafter shalbe allowed or ordered or decreed in any of the saide Courtes; any thing in this Acte to the contrarye notwithstanding.

VII. Nor to Payment of Pensions, &c. by general or particular Receivers.

(1) PROVIDED alwey that this Acte ne any thing therin conteyned, nor any other Acte made or to be made in this present Pliament, be hurtefull or prejudiciall to any graunte or confirmacion, grauntes or confirmacions made by the Kyng our Souvaigne Lorde by his lres patentez, or by the lres patentez of his moste noble fadre Kyng Henry the vijth or by any other their noble progenitoures, to the feliship of Merchauntꝭ Taillours within the Citee of London, ne to any of them by what so ever name or names they ben named or called in the said lres patentez or in any of them.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACTE for thassise of Wood and Cole.

WHERE of late yeares not oonelie the Kinges Highnes, but allso all his loving Subjectꝭ have been muche deceyved in theyre fuell that they have bought, by the greadye covetous myndes of the Sellers of the same aswell by the untrue measures of Coles, lytle and litle contynuallye mynisshed, as allso in the untrue lengthe and quantytie of fagot tall wood and billet, to the greate disceyte and losse aswell of our saide Soveraigne Lorde, as allso of all his faithefull and true Subjectꝭ: FOR REFORMACÕN wherof be it enacted by the King our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordꝭ spuall and temporall and by the Commons in this pnt Parliament assembled and by thauctorytie of the same, that no psone frome the feaste of the Purificacõn of our blessed Ladye, that shalbe in the yere of our Lorde a thousande fyve hundred fourtie and three, shall bargaine sell bring or convey to be uttered or solde, within the Citie of London or ells where within this Realme of Englande, ne to Calays or the marches of the same, any coles fagotes billettꝭ or talwood but of the measures quantyties lengthes and assises hereafter ensuing, That is to saie; that everye quarter of coles shall conteyne in cleane coles eight busshells at the leaste: And everye shyde of talwood to conteyne in lengthe foure fote of assyse at the leaste besyde the carfe, and everye tall shyde of oone to be in greatnes in the myddes twentie Inches of assyse at the leaste, and everye tall shyde named of twoo, to conteyne in greatnes in the myddes xxvj Inches of assyse at the leaste; And everye tall shyde named of three, to conteyne in greatnes xxxij Inches of assyse at the leaste; And everye tall shyde named of foure, to conteyne in greatenes in the myddes [xxviij[2]] ynches of assyse at the leaste; And everye tall shyde named of fyve, to conteyne in greatenes in the myddꝭ xliiij ynches of assise at the leaste; And that no pece of talwood be made of any moo shydes than oonelie fyve; and that no haulf shyde be made but oonelie of himself nor marked with an other, and every fagot bed withall that belongeth therto, to conteyne in lengthe three fote of assyse at the leaste, the bonde of everye whiche fagot to conteyne three quarters of a yarde at the leaste, besyde the Knot; And everye billet to be oonelie of oone caste and not above, and the haulf of everye lode of suche billettꝭ to be singles, and everye single billet to conteyne about the myddes nyne ynches of assyse at the leaste and in length with the carfe three fote and an haulf of assyse, and everye double billet to be in greatnes in the myddꝭ twelve ynches of assyse at the leaste: and evy psone that so shall bargaine sell bring or convey to be uttered or solde, any coles fagot billet or talwood contrarye to the true meaning and intent of this pnt Acte shall forfaicte all suche coles faggot billet and tallwood or the value therof, the oone haulf of the saide forfaictures to be to the King our Soveraigne Lorde and the other haulf to him that will sease the same or sue therfore in any of the Kingꝭ Courtes by writt bill plainte or informacõn, wherin none essoine protecõn nor wager of lawe to be allowed: And further the saide Offendour within any Citie Boroughe or Towne, to be punisshed by the discreacõn of the Mayre or other heade Officer of the same Citie Boroughe or Towne for the tyme being, and the saide Offendour out of the saide Citie Boroughe or Towne, to be punisshed by the discreacõn of twoo Justices of Peace inhabyting within the [same[3]] shyre where the Offence shalbe commytted [oo[4]] doone, and the saide Offendoures in Caleys or the marches of the same, to be punisshed by the discreacõn of the Mayre and his Breatherne there; and the Offendoures contrarye to the premisses in the householde of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the King and his heyres or successoures to susteyne suche further punisshement as shall seme expedient to the heade Officers of the same householde for the tyme being or three of them, wherof the treasourer or the comptroller for the tyme being to bee oone.

Deceits in Sale of Coals and Wood;

Assise of the Quarter of Coals, 8 Bushels;

The several Shydes of Wood;

Faggots;

Billets;

Penalty on transgressing the Assise, Forfeiture of the Coals or Wood, &c.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE against suche persones as doo make Bankrupte.

WHERE divers and soondrye persones craftelye obteyning into theyre handes greate substaunce of other mennes goodꝭ doo sodenlie flee to partes unknowne or kepe theyre houses, not mynding to paie or restore to any theyre creditoures theyre debtes and dueties, but at theyre owne willes and pleasures consume the substaunce obteyned by credyte of other men, for theyre owne pleasures and delicate lyving, against all reasonee quytie and good conscience: Be it therfore enacted by auctorytie of this pnt Parliament that the Lorde Chauncellor of Englande or Keap of the great Seall, the Lord Treasourer, the Lorde President, Lorde Privey Seall, and other of the Kingꝭ moste honorable Privie Counsaill and the

Evil of Debtors absconding or keeping House, their Debts unpaid;

[1] This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule: But it is not entered on the Inrollment in Chancery.
[2] xxxviij *O.* [3] *O.* omits. [4] or *O.*

Digitized by Google

Lord Chancellor, &c. empowered to make Order for Imprisonment of such Debtors, and Distribution of their Estate and Effects among their Creditors.

Chief Justice of eyther Benche for the tyme being or three of them at the leaste, wherof the Lorde Chauncellour or Keap of the greate Seall Lorde Treasourer Lorde President or the Lorde Privie Seall to be oone, upon everye complaint made to them in wryting by anye parties greaved concerning the premisses, shall have power and auctoryte by vertue of this Acte to take by theyre wisedomes and discreacõns suche [orders[1]] and directions, aswell with the bodies of suche offendoures aforesaide wheresoever they maie be had, as well in theyre houses as ellswhere by imprysonement of theyre bodies or otherwyse, as allso with theyre landꝭ tenementꝭ fees annuities and offices, whiche they have in fee simple fee tayle terme of lief terme of yeres or in the right of theyre wieves, asmuche as in the interest right and title of the same Offendoures shall extende or be, and maie thenne lawfullye be departed with by the saide Offendour, and allso with theyre money goodꝭ catalls wares merchaundises and debtes wheresoever they maie be founde or knowne; And to cause theyre saide landꝭ tenementꝭ fees annuities offices goodꝭ catalls wares merchaundises and debtꝭ to be searched viewed rented and appraised, and to make sale of the saide landꝭ tenementꝭ fees annuities and offices asmuche as the same Offendour maie [than[1]] lawfullye give graunte or departe with, or otherwyse to ordre the same for true satissfaccõn and paiment of the saide credito's, that is to saie; to everye of the saide Creditoures a porcõn, rate and rate lyke, according to the quantitie of theyre debtꝭ. And that everye direccõn ordre bargaine sale and other thingꝭ doone by the saide Lordes auctorysed as is aforesaide, in wryting signed with theyre handꝭ by auctorytie of this acte, shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe to all intentꝭ construccõns and purposes againste the saide Offendoures theyre heyres and executoures for ever, as thoughe the same ordre direction bargaine and sale had been made by the saide Offendour or Offendoures at his or theyre owne free will and libertie, by wryting indented enrolled in any of the Kingꝭ courtꝭ of recorde.

II. Persons suspected of having Effects of Debtors in their Hands may be summoned before the Lord Chancellor, &c. to make Disclosure thereof.

AND be it also further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that if after any suche Acte or Offence commytted, and complaint therof made to the saide lordꝭ as is aforesaide, any partie greaved concerning the premisses, knowing supposing or suspecting anye of the goodes catalls wares merchaundyses or debtꝭ of suche offendour or offendoures to be in custodie use occupying keping or possession of any psone or psones, or any psone or psones to be indebted to any suche offendo' or offendoures, doo make relacõn therof to the saide lordes to whome auctorytie is given by this ꝑnt Acte as is aforesaide, that thanne the saide lordꝭ shall by vertue hereof have full power and auctorytie to sende for and convent afore them by suche proces wayes or meanes as they shall thinke convenient by theyre discreacõns, all and everye suche psone and psones so knowen supposed or suspected to have any suche goodꝭ catalls wares merchandises or debtꝭ in his or theyre custodie use occupacõn keaping or possession, or supposed or suspected to be indebted to suche offendour or offendoures; and upon theyre apparaunce to examyne them and everye of them aswell by theyre othes, as otherwyse by suche waies and meanes as the saide lordꝭ by their discreacõns shall thinke meate and convenient, for and upon the specialtie certaintie true declaracõn and knowledge of all and singlre suche goodꝭ catalls wares merchaundises and debtꝭ of any suche offendoures, as be supposed or suspected to be in his or theyre custodie use occupacõn or possession, and of all suche debtꝭ as by them or any of them shalbe supposed or suspected to be owing to any suche offendour; And if any suche psone or psones upon suche examynacõn doo not disclose plainelie declare and shewe the hole truthe of suche thingꝭ as he or they shalbe examyned of concerning the premisses, [thanne[2]] everye suche psone

Penalty on Concealment, Double Value, to be applied to Payment of the Creditors.

or psones so examyned and not declaring the plaine and hole truthe [of suche thingꝭ as he or they shalbe examyned[3]] concerning the premisses, upon due profe therof to be made before the saide Lordes therfore auctorysed as is aforesaide by witnes examynacõn or otherwyse as to the same Lordꝭ shall seme sufficient, ([4]) shall lose and forfaite double the value of all suche goodꝭ catalls wares merchaundises and debtꝭ by them or any of them so concealed and not wholye and plainlie declared and shewed; whiche forfaicture shalbe levyed and recovered by the saide Lordꝭ having auctorytie as is aforesaide by suche waies and meanes as to them shall seme requisite and convenient: And the same forfaicture to be distrybuted and imployed to and for the satissfaccõn and paiment of the debtꝭ of the saide credito' or creditoures in suche lyke maner rate and forme as is above declared concerning the ordering of the goodꝭ and catallꝭ of the saide offendoures keping theyre houses or fleing to places unknowne as is aforesaide.

III. Penalty on Creditors obtaining undue Preference of the Debtor absconding, &c. Double Value.

AND be it allso further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that if after any suche psone or psones shall keape his or theyre houses or flee to parties unknowen as is aforesaide, any psone or psones doo fraudentlye by covyne or collusion, claime or demaunde any debte duetie or other thing by wryting or otherwyse of any suche offendour or offendoures, other thenne suche as he or they can and doo prove to be due by right and conscience in forme aforesaide, before the saide Lordꝭ having auctorytie by this ꝑnt Acte as is aforesaide, and the same to procede bona fide without fraude or covyne, that than every suche psone and psones so craftelye demaunding or clayming any suche debte duetie or other thing as is aforesaide shall forfaicte and lose double asmuche as he or they shall so claime or demaunde, and the same forfaicture to be levied recovered and imployed in maner and forme as is afore rehearsed.

IV. Collusive Recoveries against Debtors in fraud of their Creditors shall be set aside by the Lord Chancellor in favour of the Creditors

AND be it allso further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that if any suche psone or psones whiche shall keape his or theyre houses or flee to parties unknowne as is aforesaide, of entent to delaie or defraude theyre creditoures, disceytefullye by covyne or collusion suffre or cause any other psone or psones to recover against him or them any debtes goodꝭ catalls wares or merchaundises without a just cause and tytle so to doo, proceding bona fide without fraude or covyne, that [than[1]] upon complainte therof made to the saide Lordes having auctorytie by this ꝑnt Acte as is aforesaide, the same Lordꝭ shall have power and auctorytie by vertue herof, to convent and call before them the saide Recouverer or Recouverers, and after suche fraude disceyte covyne or collusion shall plainelie appere to be duelie proved before the saide Lordꝭ auctorysed as is aforesaide, all the saide goodꝭ and catalls of the saide offendour so recouvered, shalbe chardgeable imployed ordered or delivered towarde the paiement of the true and due debtꝭ of the saide Creditour, after the maner forme and rate as is afore spẽified, by the discreacõn of the saide Lordꝭ having auctorytie by this ꝑnt Acte, the aforesaide false and fained recoverye notwithstanding; so that allwaies suche false and fained recoveries shall not be in force or any execucõn therby had, of or upon any goodꝭ catallꝭ landꝭ or tenementꝭ of any suche offendour or offendoures,

[1] ordre *O.* [2] then *O.* [3] *O.* omits. [4] in that behalf *O.*

Digitized by Google

untill suche tyme as all his or theyre true and due debtꝭ and dueties shalbe fullye satisfied and paide to his or theyre creditoures: And nevertheles after that the saide true [and due [1]] debtꝭ ([2]) shalbe fullye satisfied and paide as is aforesaide, aswell the bodye of the saide Offendour as his landꝭ tenementꝭ goodꝭ and catalls, shalbe chardged and liable to the execution of the saide recoverye according to the tenour force and effecte of the same.

V. Debtors withdrawing from the Realm shall be outlawed, and their Estate and Effects distributed under Order of the Lord Chancellor, &c. to their Creditors.

AND be it allso enacted by the same auctorytie, that if any suche psone or psones whiche shalbe indebted, doo withdrawe himself out of this Realme and other the Kingꝭ Domynions, into any foreyne Realme or Countrey, to thintent there to abyde and remaine in defraude of his Creditoures, that [than [3]] upon complainte in wryting concerning the premisses therof, made to the saide Lordꝭ having auctorytie as is aforesaide, the same Lordꝭ shall by vertue and auctorytie of this p̃nt Acte have power and auctorytie to awarde proclamac̃ons to be made in suche places as to them shalbe thought meate and convenient, commaunding by the same, suche Offendour in the King our Soveraigne Lordꝭ name, to retourne with all convenient spede into this Realme and to yelde his bodye before the saide Lordꝭ having auctorytie as is aforesaide or oone of them; And if the saide psone within three monethes next after he shall have knowledge of suche proclamac̃on, or as sone after as he conveniently maie, doo not repaire and yelde his bodye as is aforesaide, that than the bodye of all and everye suche offendour and offendoures shalbe adjudged taken and demed to all intentꝭ and purposes out of the Kingꝭ protecc̃on; and that allso all goodꝭ catalls landꝭ tenementꝭ and debtes of everye suche Offendour, shalbe by thordre and discreac̃on of the saide Lordꝭ imployed and distributed amonges his Creditoures equallye and indifferentlye rate for rate, in lyke maner and forme as is afore declared; and that allso everye psone and psones that shall willinglie helpe to ayde imbesill or convey any suche psone or psones, theyre goodꝭ catallꝭ wares or merchaundises out of this Realme and other the Kingꝭ Domynions into any foreyne Realme or place, knowing the saide psone or psones to departe or withdrawe themselves, or convey theyre saide goodꝭ catalls wares and merchaundises for the cause and intent aforesaide, shall suffre suche peynes by imprysonement of theyre bodyes, or paie suche fyne to our Soveraigne Lorde the King his heyres or successoures, as to the saide Lordes having aucthorytie by vertue of this p̃nt Acte, shall seme meate and convenient for theyre saide offence or offences.

Punishment of Persons aiding such Offenders; Imprisonment or Fine.

VI. Such Debtors shall remain liable for Amount of Debts not satisfied.

PROVIDED allwaies and be it enacted by thauctoritye aforesaide, that if the Creditoures of any suche offendour or offendoures whiche shall keape his or theyre house or houses, or whiche shall absent or withdrawe themselves into places unknowne for the causes aforesaide be not fullye satisfied and paide, or otherwyse contented for theyre debtꝭ and dueties by the waies and meanes afore spc̃ified and declared, that [than [3]] the saide Creditoure and Creditoures and everye of them shall and maie have theyre reamedie for the recoverye and levying of the residew of theyre saide debtꝭ [and [4]] duetyes wherof they shall not be fullye satisfied and paide or otherwyse contented in forme aforesaide against the saide Offendour or Offendoures, in lyke maner and forme as they shulde or might have had before the making of this Acte: And that the saide Creditour and Creditoures and every of them shalbe oonelie barred and excluded by vertue of this Acte, of and for all and everye suche parte and porc̃on of the saide debtꝭ and dueties as shalbe paide satisfied distributed or delivered unto him or them by the saide Lordꝭ having auctorytie as is aforesaide, and of no more porc̃on or pcell thereof; any thing herein specified that maie be taken or construed to the contrarye notwithstanding.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTE for thexplanac̃on of the Statute of Willes.

Recital of Stat. 32 H. VIII. c. 1. as to Disposal of Lands, by Will, &c.

WHERE in the laste parliament begoon and holden at Westm̃ the xxviij[th] daye of Aprile in the xxxj[th] yere of the Kingꝭ moste gracious reigne [- - - - - - [5]] by divers prorogac̃ons holden and contynued unto the xxiiij[th] daie of July [- - - - - - [6]] yere of his saide Reigne, It was by the Kingꝭ moste gracious and liberall disposic̃on [- - - - - [7]] towardes his most humble and obedient Subjectꝭ, ordeyned and enacted howe and in what maner landes tenementꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ might be by will or testament or wryting, or otherwyse by any Acte or Actꝭ lawfullye executed in the lief of everye psone, gyven disposed willed or devysed for thadv[a]uncement of the Wief preferrement of [the [8]] Children payment of debtꝭ of everye suche psone or otherwyse at his will [and [4]] pleasure, as in the same Acte more plainelie is declared; Sithen the making of whiche estatute divers doubtꝭ questions and ambiguyties have rysen been moved and growne by diversytie of opinions taking in and upon thexposic̃on of the letter of the same estatute; For ([9]) plaine declarac̃on and explanac̃on wherof, and to thintent and purpose that the Kingꝭ obedient and loving Subjectꝭ shall and maie take the commoditie and advantage of the Kingꝭ saide gracious and liberall disposic̃on, the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this p̃nt parliament assembled, moste humblye besechen the Kingꝭ Ma[te], that the meaning of the letter of the same estatute concerning suche matiers hereafter rehersed maie be by thauctorytie of this p̃nt parliament enacted taken expounded judged declared and explaned in manner and fourme folowing: Firste where it is contenyed in the same former estatute within divers articles and braunches of the same that all and sing̃lre psone and psones having any mano's landꝭ tenementꝭ or hereditamentꝭ of thestate of inherytaunce, shoulde have full and free libertie power and aucthorytie to give will dispose or assigne, aswell by his laste will and t.stament in wryting, or otherwise by any Acte or Actes lawfullye executed in his lief, his manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ or heredytamentꝭ or eny of them in suche manner and forme as in the same former Acte more at lardge it dothe appere; whiche woordꝭ of estate of enherytaunce by

Certain Doubts on the Construction thereof;

The Words Estate of Inheritance in the said Act shall be expounded of Estates in Fee simple only. [*See* 32 *H VIII.* c. 1. § 2.]

---

[1] *O.* omits.
[2] and duties *O.*
[3] then *O.*
[4] or *O.*
[5] & there *O.*
[6] in the xxxij[th] *O.* } The Roll is injured in these Places.
[7] shewed *O.*
[8] *O.* omits.
[9] a *O.*

Digitized by Google

thaucthorytie of this ꝑnt parliament, is and shalbe declared expounded taken and judged of estates in fee simple oonelie.

Persons seised of any Lands, &c. in Fee Simple, solely or in Coparcenary, &c. (not having any Lands holden by Knight's Service) may devise the whole; except to Corporations.

And allso that all and singlre psone and psones having a sole estate or interest in fee simple, or seised in fee simple in copcenley, or in comen in fee simple, of and in any manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ rentꝭ or other hereditamentꝭ in possession reverc̃on (') remainder, or of rentꝭ or ſvices incident to any reverc̃on or remainder, and having no manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ or hereditamentꝭ holden of the King his heyres [and [2]] successoures, or of any other psone or psones by Knightꝭ ſvice, shall have full power and free libertie power and aucthorytie to give dispose will or devyse to any psone or psones excepte bodies politicque and Corporate, by his laste Will and Testament in wryting, or otherwyse by any Acte or Actes lawfullye executed in his lief, by himself solye or by himself and other joyntelye severallye or pticularlye, or by all those wayes or any of them, asmuche as in him of right is or shalbe, all his saide manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ rentꝭ and hereditamentꝭ or any of them, or any Rentꝭ cōmons or other proffitts or cōmodities out of or to be pceyved of the same, or out of any pcell thereof at his owne free will and pleasure; any Clawse in the saide former Acte notwithstanding.

II. Persons seised in Fee Simple of Lands holden of the King by Knight's Service in Chief, may give or devise Two-thirds thereof, and of his other Lands; except to Corporations.

And further be it declared and enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that all and singlre psone and psones, having a sole estate or interest in Fee Simple, or seised in Fee Simple in copcenley or in cōmen in Fee Simple, of and in any Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ rentꝭ or other hereditamentꝭ in possession reverc̃on or remaindre, or of and in any rentꝭ or ſvicꝭ incident to any Reverc̃on or Remaindre, holden of the King by Knightꝭ ſvice in Chief, or of the nature of Knightꝭ ſvice in Chief, hathe and by aucthorytie of this ꝑnt Parliament shall have, full and free libertie power and aucthorytie to give dispose will or assigne to any psone or psones (excepte bodies politicque and corporate) by his last Will and Testament in wryting, or otherwyse by any Acte or Actes lawfullye executed in his lief [tyme,[3]] by himselfe solye or by himself and other jointelye severallye or pticularlye, or by all those waies or any of them, asmuche as in him of right is or shalbe, twoo partes aswell of all the saide Manoures landes tenementꝭ rentꝭ and hereditamentꝭ as of all and singlre his other rentꝭ and hereditaments or of any of them, or any Rentꝭ commons or other proffites or commodines out of or to be pceyved of the same twoo partꝭ or out of any pcell therof, in three partꝭ to be devyded, or asmuche therof as shall amounte to the full and clere yerelie value of twoo partes therof in three partes to be devyded, of what psone or psones soever the same be holden, at his free will and pleasure: And that by thaucthorytie aforesaide the saide Will so declared shalbe good and effectual for twoo partes of the saide Manoures landes tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ, althoughe the Will so declared be made of the hole or of moore thenne of twoo partes of the same; the same devysion to be made and sett foorthe by the devyso' or owner of the same Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ by his laste Will in wryting or otherwyse in wryting: And in defaulte therof by a Commission to be graunted out of the Kingꝭ Courte of the Wardes and Livereys apon thinquere of the true value therof by the othes of twelve men, and retorne a certificat therof had in the same Courte, of the saide Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ, devysion to be made by the Maister of the Wardes and Livereys if the Maister of the Wardꝭ and Livereys for the tyme being and the parties therunto cannot otherwyse agree upon the same divysion, And that thissues and proffites of the twoo partꝭ of the same Mano's landes tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ upon every suche devysion be restored to them that shall have right or tytle to the same, from the deathe of the owner or devyso' therof.

Devise of the whole, &c. declared good for Two-thirds; Such Two-thirds to be ascertained by the Devisor, or by Commission out of the Court of Wards and Liveries, &c.

III. Persons seised in Fee Simple of Lands holden, of the King or others, by Knight's Service, and not in Chief, may give or devise Two-thirds thereof, except to Corporations;

Devise of the whole, &c. declared good for Two-thirds;

and for the whole of the Devisor's other Lands not holden by Knight's Service;

Proportion to be ascertained by the Devisor, or by Commission out of the Court of Wards for the King, or out of Chancery for other Lords.

And further be it enacted and declared by thauctorytie aforesaide, that all and singlre psone and psones having a sole estate or interest in Fee Simple, or seysed in Fee Simple in Copcenley or in cōmen in Fee Simple, of and in any Manoures landes tenementꝭ rentꝭ or other hereditamentꝭ in possession reverc̃on or remaindre, or of and in any rentꝭ or ſvices incident to any Reverc̃on or Remaindre, holden of the King his heyres or successoures by Knightꝭ ſvice, and not in Cheif, or holden of any other psone or psones by Knightꝭ ſvice, shall have full and free libertie power and aucthorytie to give dispose will and devyse to any psone or psones (except bodies politicque and corporate) by his last Will and Testament in wryting, or otherwyse by any Acte or Actes lawfullye executed in his lief by himself solye or by himself and other jointlye severally or pticularlye, or by all those waies or any of them, asmuche as in him of right is or shalbe, twoo partes of all the saide Manoures landes tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ or any of them so holden by Knightꝭ ſvice, or any Rentꝭ commen or other Proffites or Cōmoditees out of or to be pceyved of the same twoo partꝭ or out of any pcell therof, in three ptꝭ to be devyded, or asmuche therof as shall amounte to the full and cleare yerelye value of twoo partꝭ therof in three partes to be devyded at his free will and pleas'; and that the (') will so declared by thauctorytie aforesaide shalbe good and effectuall for twoo partꝭ of the saide Manoures landes tenementꝭ or hereditamentꝭ, althoughe the Will so declared be or shalbe made of thole landes and tenementꝭ so holden by Knightꝭ ſvice, or of more thenne twoo partes of the same; And allso for the holle of all other suche Manoures landes tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ or any of them, not holden of the King by Knightꝭ ſvice in Cheif, or otherwyse by Knightꝭ ſvice, nor of any other pson by Knightꝭ ſvice, and of any Rentꝭ cōmons or other proffites or cōmodities out of or to be pceyved of the same, or out of eny pcell therof, at his free will and pleasure; the same devysion to be made and set foorthe by the Owner of the saide Manoures landes tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ by his laste Will and testament in wryting, or otherwyse in wryting, And in defaulte therof forasmuche of the same Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ as shall concerne the Kingꝭ interest by Cōmission to be directed out of the Kingꝭ Courte of the Wardꝭ and Livereyes in maner and forme as is aforesaide (if the Maister of the Wardes and Livereyes for the tyme being and the Parties therunto cannot otherwyse agree upon the same devysion): And that Restitucōn of thissues and proffites of the twoo partꝭ therof shalbe hadde and made in maner and forme abovesaide; and for suche of the same Manoures landes tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ as shall concerne thinterest of any other Lorde or Lordes, by Cōmission to be graunted out of the Kingꝭ Courte of the Chauncerey to enquere thereof by the othes of twelve men, if the same Lorde or Lordes and the parties therunto cannot otherwyse agree apon the same Division.

[1] or *O.* [2] or *O.* [3] *O.* omits. [4] seid *O.*

Digitized by Google

IV. Exposition of the Reservations of Wardship, Relief, and Primer Seisin: [*See* 32 *Hen. VIII. c.*1. § 2.]

AND be it further enacted and declared by auctorytie aforesaide, that the Savinge refvinge and provisions concerning saving of the Custodie wardeship relieffe and prymer season to the King of suche Manoures landes tenemente and hereditamente or asmuche therof as shall appteigne unto him by vertue of the saide former Acte, and by the declaracõn and exposicõn therof declared by this p̃nt Acte, during the Kinge interest therein, And allso of the custodie and wardeshipp to other Lordes of asmuche of suche Manoures lande tenemente and hereditamente holden of them as shall amounte and extende to the cleare yerelie value of the thirde parte therof, over and above all chardges without any dymynicõn or abridgement of the thirde parte of the full proffites therof, comprysed and mencõned in divers Articles in the saide former Acte conteyned by thauctorytie aforesaide, be and shalbe intended expounded and taken as hereafter ensueth, That is to saie; that the King shall have and take for his full thirde parte of all suche Manoures lande teñte and hereditamente wherunto he is or shalbe intytled by the saide former Acte and by this p̃nt Acte, suche Manoures landes and tenemente as shall by any meanes discende or coome by discent, aswell of estate of Inherytaunce in Fee Taile as in Fee Simple, or in Fee Tayle oonelie, to the heyre of eny suche psone that shall make any Will gifte disposicõn or devyse by his laste will in wryting, or by any Acte or Actes lawfullye executed in his lief immediatelye after the deathe of the same devyso[r] or Owner therof: And that the Will gifte and devyse of every suche devysour or Owner of and for the two partes of the saide Manoures landes tenemente and hereditamente residue, shall by thauctorytie aforesaide be and stande good and effectuall in the Lawe, Albeit the same Will gifte or devyse be hadde and made of all his Fee Simple Lande tenemente and hereditamente or of the more parte therof. And in case the same Manoures lande tenemente and hereditamente whiche after the deathe of eny suche Owner or devysour whiche shall make any suche Gifte disposicõn or devyse by his laste Will in wryting, or otherwyse by eny Acte or Actes lawfullye executed in his lief, to his Wief Children or other wyse as is aforesaide, [whiche[1]] shall immediatelye [after his deathe[2]] discende reverte remaine or coome to his heyre or heyres aswell of estate of inherytaunce in Fee Tayle as of Estate in Fee Simple or Fee Tayle oonelye, bee not or shall not amounte or extende to the full cleare yerelie value of the full thirde parte, with the full Proffites therof, of all the saide Manoures landes tenemente or other hereditamente of the saide deviso[r] or Owner, according to the true Intent and meaning of the saide former Acte and of this p̃nt Acte, that thenne the King shall and maie have and take into his Handes and possession to make up his full thirde parte with the full Proffites therof according to his interest therin, asmuche of the other Manoures landes tenemente [and[3]] hereditamente willed given disposed or assigned by any suche psone to his Wief Children or otherwyse as is aforesaide, as with suche of the same Manoures lande tenemente and hereditamente discended or by any meanes coome, unto the heyre as heyre of any suche Devyso[r] or Owner, shall make upp the cleare yerelye value of the saide full thirde parte with the full Proffites therof, of all the saide Manoures landes tenemente and hereditamente of everye suche Owner or Devyso[r] so to be had to the King in tytle of Waredship or Prymer Season as the cace shall require. And the dyvision therof to be hadde and made, and with the Restitucion of the Proffites of the twoo partes of the saide Mano's lande tenemente and hereditamente, in suche maner and forme as is above rehersed; and lyke benefite and advauntage to be given hadde and taken by the saide aucthorytie to every Lorde and Lordes of whome any suche Mano's lande tenemente [and[3]] hereditamente been or shalbe holden by Knighte ſvice, in maner and forme as is abovesaide, concerning oonelie his or theyre thirde pte therof according to theyre saide Interest therin.

The King shall take for his Third, Lands descended to the Heir, in the first Place; the Devise in Gift remaining good for Two-thirds;

If the Lands so descended are insufficient to answer such Third, the Deficiency shall be made up out of the Two thirds given or devised.

Like Advantage to other Lords as to Lands holden of them by Knight's Service.

V. In case of Eviction of Third Part, Compensation to be made out of the other Two-thirds.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthorytie aforesaide, that if it happen the same thirde parte or eny pte therof lefte willed or assigned to the King or other Lorde, at any tyme during theyre Intereste therin to be lawfullye evicted or determyned, that thenne the King [or other[4]] Lorde shall have asmuche of the twoo partes residewe as shall accomplishe and make up a full thirde parte in cleare yerelie value, after the rate and porcõn of suche Manoures lande tenemente and hereditamente as shall thenne happen to remaine of the same thirde pte not devicted or determyned, and of thother twoo partes of suche Manoures lande teñte and hereditamente as the King or other Lorde sholde or ought to have hadde by vertue of the saide former Acte and this p̃nt Acte, And the same to be devyded in maner and forme above rehersed; any Clause in the saide former Acte notwithstanding.

VI. Exposition of Reservation of Fines, for Alienation by Will, of Lands holden of the King in Chief, &c.

AND be it further enacted and declared by thaucthorytie aforesaide, that the saving and reſving for fynes for alienacõn by any suche laste Will and Testament, of suche Manoures lande tenemente [and[3]] hereditamente holden of the King by Knighte ſvice in Cheif, or of the nature of Knighte ſvice in Cheif, or by Socage in Cheiffe, or of the nature of Socage Tenure in Cheif, or for Fynes for alienacõn of suche Mano's landes tenemente or hereditamente wherof there shalbe any Alteracõn of Free holde or of Inherytaunce made by any suche laste Will, comprysed in diverse and sundrye Articles mencõned in the saide former Acte, be and shalbe intended expounded taken demyd and judged by thaucthorytie aforesaide, that all suche psone or psones to whome the saide Manoures lande tenemente or hereditamente or hereditamente or any of them be or shalbe given disposed willed or devysed by any suche laste will, shalbe exonerated acquited and dischardged for ever against the King his Heyres and Successoures, for all suche Fynes for Alienacõns by any suche laste Will or Testament, without lycence by suinge foorthe of the Kinge Pardon for Alienacõn out of the Kinge Courte of Chauncerey, paying to the King his Heyres or Successoures for the Fyne of every suche Alienacõn the thirde parte of the yerelie value of the same Manoures lande tenemente or other hereditamente to him or them willed or devysed; And this Acte from tyme to tyme shalbe a sufficient warraunte to the Lorde Chauncello[r] of Englande or Keap of the Greate Seall for the tyme being, for the graunting out of the saide pdone or pdones undre the Kinge Great Seall, as heretofore hathe been used for Pardons for Alienacõn, without any further sute to be made to the King for the same.

Devisees shall be acquitted of such Fines by suing forth Pardon of Alienation out of Chancery, paying for a Fine one Third of the yearly Value of the Lands devised.

VII. Wills by Femes Covert, Infants, Idiots, &c. declared void.

AND it is further declared and enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that Willes or Testamente made of any Manoures lande tenemente or other hereditamente by any Wooman coverte or psone within thage of xxj[tie] yeres, Idiote or by any psone De none sane memorie shall not be taken to be good or effectuall in the Lawe.

[1] [2] Unnecessary Repetitions. [3] or *O.* [4] & thother *O.*

Digitized by Google

VIII. In case of Gifts or Devises made by Covin of Lands holden by Knight's Service to defraud the King, or other Lords, of their Rights of Wardship, &c.;

AND be it further enacted by the aucthorytie aforesaide, that if any psone or psones having a state of inherytaunce of or in manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ or hereditamentꝭ, holden of the King by Knightꝭ ſvice in cheiff, or otherwyse of the King by Knightꝭ ſvice, or of any other psone or psones by Knightꝭ ſvice, at any tyme sithen the xx^th daie of the saide moneth of Julye or hereafter, shall give will devyse or assigne by will, or other acte executed in his lief, his Mano'ſ landes tenementꝭ or hereditamentꝭ or any of them, by frawde or coveyne to any other psone or psones for terme of yeres lief or lieves, with oone remaindre over in fee or with diverse remainders over for terme of yeres lief or in tayle, with a remaindre over in fee simple to any psone or psones or to his or theyre right heyres, or at any tyme sithen the saide twentye daie of Julye, hathe conveyed or made or hereafter shall conveye or make by fraude or coveyne, contrarye to the true intent of this acte, any estates condic̃ons menalties tenoures or convey^unces, to thintent to defraude or disceyve the King of his prerogative prymer season lyv̄ey releve wardeship mariages or rightꝭ, or any other lorde of theyre wardeshipps reliefſꝭ heryottꝭ or other proffites whiche shoulde or ought to accrue growe or coome unto them or any of them, by or after the deathe of his or theyre ten^nte, by force and according to the former estatute and of this p̃nt acte and declarac̃on, and the same estates and other conveyaunces being founde by office to be so made or contryved by coveyne fraude or disceyte as is abovesaide, contrarye to the true intent and meaning of the saide former Acte and of this Acte, that thenne the King shall have aswell the wardeshipp of the bodye and custodye of the landꝭ tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ, as liverey prymer season relief and other proffites whiche shoulde or ought to appteigne to the King, according to the true intent and meaning of the saide former Acte and of this p̃nt Acte, as thoughe no suche estates or conveyaunces by coveyne had never been hadde or made, untill the saide office be lawfullye undone by traverse or otherwyse: And that thother lorde and lordes, of whome any suche manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ or hereditamentꝭ shalbe holden by Knightꝭ ſvice as is aforesaide, shall have theyre remedie in suche caces for his or theyre wardeships of bodies and landꝭ by (1) right of Warde, and shall distreyne and make avowre or conus^uns by themselfꝭ or theyre Bailiefſꝭ for theyre reliefſꝭ heryottꝭ and other proffites, whiche shoulde have be to them due by or after the deathe of theyre ten^nte, as if no suche estate or conveyaunce had be hadde or made: Saving and reſving alwaies by thaucthorytie aforesaide the right and tytle of the donees feoffees leassees and devysees therof ayenst the saide devysour and his heyres, after the interest and tytle of the King or other Lorde therein ended and determyned.

and such Covin found by Office;

The King shall have his Wardship, Livery, Primer Seisin, &c. as if no such Gift or Will had been made;

and other Lords their Remedy for Wardship, &c.

Saving for Devisees after Wardship, &c. determined.

IX. Proviso for Recompence by Devisees, &c. to the Party from whom the Third Part shall be taken by the King, &c.

(2) PROVYDED alwaie and be it enacted by the auctorytie aforesaide, that all and everye psone and psonse, frome whome the King or other Lorde or Lordes shall take any manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ or hereditamentꝭ for his or theyre full thirde parte, or to make up his or theyre full thirde parte, shall and maie by auctorytie of this p̃nt Acte, in any of the caces aforesaide, upon his or theyre bill exhibited in the Kingꝭ Courte of Chauncerye, againste all and every suche psone and psones whiche shalbe intytled by or undre any suche Will gifte disposic̃on or devyse, to the other twoo partes, have suche contrybuc̃on or recompence for the same, as by the Chauncello^r of Englande or by the Keaper of the greate seall of Englande for the tyme being shall be thought good and convenyent.

X. Act shall not extend to Wills of certain Persons named.

PROVYDED allwaies that this Acte [of3] explanac̃on and declarac̃on or any of them, or any thing in this saide Acte explanac̃on or declarac̃on conteyned, shall not extende to the Will or devyse of Sr John Gainsforde late of Crowherst in the Countie of Surrey Knight deceased; nor to the Will or devyse of ſ Peter [Philpot4] Knight deceassed; nor to the Will or devyse of Richarde Creswell late of Mattingley in the Countie of South gentleman deceassed; nor to the Will or devyse of Thomas Unton late of the Countie of Berk gentleman deceassed, soone of ſ Thomas Unton Knight allso deceassed; or shalbe in any wyse prejudiciall or hurtefull to any psone or psones for or concerning any manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ or hereditamentꝭ conteyned or spēified in the said Willes or devyses or in any of them: But that the saide laste Willes and devyses and everye of them, shall stande abyde remaine and be in the same cace force and effecte in the lawe to all intentꝭ purposes and construcc̃ons, as the saide laste Willes and devyses and everye of them weere before the making of this Acte declarac̃on or explanac̃on and of none other effecte or force: This Acte declarac̃on and explanac̃on or any of them, or any thing therin conteyned to the contrarye therof in any wise notwithstanding.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE for the true making of Pynnes.

For avoiding Deceits in making of Pins

TO avoyde the sleyghtye and false making of Pynnes, whiche be (5) uttered and put to Sale within this Realme, to the no lytle hurte and damage of the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ Byers and Occupiers of the same; Be it enacted by the Kingꝭ Majestie the Lordꝭ sp̃uall and temporall and the Commons in this p̃nt Parliament assembled and by auctorytie of the same, that no maner psone or psones from and after the first daie of August now next cooming shall vent uttre or put to Sale by retayle engrosse or otherwyse any maner of Pynnes within this Realme, but oonelie suche as shalbe double headed and have the heades soudered faste to the Shanke of the Pynne well smethed, the Shanke well shaven the pointe well and rounde fyled cauted and sharped; upon peyne that everye Offendo^r in that behaulf shall lose and forfaicte for everye [thowsande6] of Pynnes not sufficientlye wrought and made vented uttered or put to Sale contrarye to the purporte of this Acte fourtie Shillingꝭ, the oone haulf of the saide Forfaicture to be to the Kingꝭ Majestie and the other haulf to any his Graces Subjectꝭ that will sue for the same, by Bill plaint acc̃on of debt or otherwyse in any Courte of Recorde wherein the Defendaunte shall not wage his Lawe, nor any Essoine protecc̃on or foreyne plee

Penalty on Persons selling Pins not duly made, 40s. per 1000.

1 Wrytt of *O.*
2 The Two following Provisoes are annexed to the Original Act in Two separate Schedules.
3 *O.* omits.
4 Fylpot *O.*
5 dailie vented *O.*
6 M li. *O.*

Digitized by Google

allowed or admitted; any Lawe statute or ordn^nce heretofore made to the contrarye in any wyse notwithstanding. Provided allwaies that the Penaltie of the saide Forfaicture shall oonelie extende to the Utterer and Seller of the saide Pynnes, and not to the byer of them.

Not to extend to the Buyer.

II.

Penalty on selling Pins at unusual Prices, 6 s. 8 d. per 1000.

(') PROVIDED allwaies and be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that no psone or psones shall sell any Pynnes above the Rate or Prices that they heretofore within twoo yeres have been cõmonlye solde at, upon paine [to forfaicte [2]] vj s. viij d. for everye thousande solde contrarye to this Provision; the Moytie of whiche Forfaicture shalbe to the King our Soveraigne Lorde, and thother Moytie shalbe to him or them that will sue for the same by Action bill informac̃on or other sute in any the King^e [Court^e [3]] of Recorde; in the whiche, none Essoine protec̃on or wager of lawe shalbe admytted or allowed. This Acte to take Effecte from the first daie of January next cooming, and to endure to the laste daie of the next Parliament.

Continuance of this Act.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE to aucthorise certaine of the Kinges Ma^tes Counsell to sett Prices upon Wynes to be solde by Retayle.

Recital of Stat. 28 H. VIII. c. 14. as to Prices of Wines by Retail;

IN theyre most humble wise shewen unto the Kings Majestie the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Commons in this p̃nt Parliament assembled, The Vintners, being oonelie Sellers and Retaylers of Wyne in all the Cities boroughes and all other Townes where Repaire of People is, and to the whiche the King^e Subject^e doo dailie resorte within this Realme of Englande; That where (') the xxviij^th Yere of the King^e Majesties most gracious Reigne, at the Parliament holden at Westm̃, It was emongest other good Statutes enacted, that no maner of psones shoulde sell by retaile any Gascoyne Guion or Frenche Wynes above Eight pence the Gallon, that is to saie; a pennye the pynte, twoo pence the quarte, foure pence the pottle, and eight pence the gallon, upon peyne to forfaicte for everye pynte solde contrarye to the Acte, foure pence, everye quarte eight pence, everye pottle twelve pence, and everye gallon twoo Shilling^e; and that Malmeseys Romneys Sacks nor other swete Wynes shoulde be solde by Retayle above twelve pence the gallon, sixe pence the pottle, three pence the quarte, three halfpens the pynte, upon peyne to forfaicte for everye gallon solde contrarye to that Acte iij s. iiij d. for everye pottle twentie pence, for everye quarte twelve pence, and for everye pynte sixe pence, as in the same Acte more plainlie is declared: Nevertheles it was provided in the saide Acte, [that [4]] the Lorde Chauncellour Lorde Threasaurer Lorde President of the King^e Counsaill Lorde Privie Seall and the twoo Chief Justices fyve foure or three of them, shall have auctoritie and power by theyre discreac̃ons to set the prices of all kyndes of Wynes, that is to saie; the Butte toonne pype hoggeshed puncheon teers barrell or rundelet whan it shalbe solde in grosse, so that the same prices lymited be wryten and openlie proclaimed as in the saide Acte it is lykewyse conteyned; Sithe the making of whiche Acte suche psones as did retayle Wynes within the saide Cities boroughes townes and other places within this Realme, bought of the best Wynes of Gascon for iiij li. xiij s. iiij d. the Toone at the moste, of the best frenche Wynes for iiij li. the Toonne Malmeseys for iiij li. the But, Bastardes iij li. vj s. viij d. the Pype, Sackes and Roomneys for fyve merk^e the But at the moste, The Caskes or Vessells conteyning the same Wynes being full gauged, so that upon the retayling therof againe, they might sell the same Wyne at the Prices lymited in the saide Acte, and had competent lyvinges for them theyre wyves children [and [5]] famylie and householde, sith whiche tyme the saide Retailloures of Wynes, cannot bye any good Gascon Wynes oonles they doo paie to the Merchaunt for the same after the rate of seven or eight pounde Sterling the Toonne at the least, and everye Toonne of Frenche Wyne sex poundes Sterlinges at the leaste, Malmeseys for v li. the But, Sackes and Roomneys iiij li. x s. the But, Bastardes fyve poundes the Pype, or fyve poundes six shilling^e and eight pence; and where the Pype of Bastarde shoulde conteyne asmuche as dothe the Sacke, but the same Pype dothe want of the same content twentye gallons at the least and yerelie wanteth more and more; And allso where the Malmesey But shoulde conteyne asmuche as the But of Sacke shoulde doo, the Malmesey But lykewyse wanteth of his true content xij or xvj gallons; and albeit the byers of the saide Wynes maie by the saide Acte of Parliament allowe themselves upon the Paiment of theyre money for the same, yet the Marchaunt in no wyse will sell his Wynes, ooneles the byers doo indent promise and coven^nte with the saide Merchaunt or otherwyse bynde [themself [6]] that they shall take none adv^untage of the Acte of Gauging: For all whiche Causes, youre Supplyaunt^e cannot sell and retaile the saide kindes of Wyne at suche pryce and pryces as is in the saide Acte expressed, and live upon the same, but be therbye utterlie impoverisshed and undoone ooneles other remedye by this Hieghe Courte be for the reformac̃on therof spedelie provided; In tender consideac̃on wherof the Premisses considering, and allso for that the Wynes called Muskadells is reputed and taken for swete Wyne, and ought to be retayled at suche Pryce as other Wynes called swete Wynes be menc̃oned in the saide Acte, the saide Retailour cannot bye that kynde of Wyne undre fiftene or sixtene pounde the Toonne: FOR REFORMAC̃ON wherof it maie please the King^e Hieghnes and the Lord^e sp̃uall and temporall and the Commons in this p̃nt Parliament assembled and by thauctorytie of the same, that it maye be enacted and establisshed that suche Lord^e as by the saide former Acte have auctorytie and power to set Pryces of Wyne in grosse, shall by vertue and force of this Acte have the same auctorytie to mytigate and enhaunce the Pryce of Wynes hereafter to be solde by Retaile, as often as tyme and occasion shall require; anye thing in the saide former Acte conteyned to the contrarie therof notwithstanding. And theyre saide Prices ordin^nces after Proclamac̃on therof made, to be obs^rved and kept, upon peyne or penaltie in the same Proclamac̃on conteyned. The moytie of all whiche Penalties to be to the King our Soveraigne Lorde, and thother moytie to the Partie that will sue for the same in any of the King^e Courtes of Recorde by Bill plainte or informac̃on in the whiche no wager of Lawe essone or protec̃on shalbe allowed. This Acte to endure to thende of the next Parliament.

and Proviso for ascertaining Prices of Wine sold in Gross.

Fluctuation, &c. in Price of Wines:

Officers empowered by recited Act to set the Prices of Wine sold in Gross, may in like Manner set the Prices by Retail.

[1] This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.
[2] of forfaictur of *O.*
[3] Courte *O.*
[4] in *O.*
[5] *O.* omits.
[6] themself^e *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE that persones being no cõen Surgeons maie mynistre medicines owtwarde.

Recital of Stat. 3 H. VIII. c. 11. for Regulation of Physicians and Surgeons;

Persons performing Cures of Sores, &c. by Herbs, &c. sued by the Surgeons for so doing;

WHERE in the parliament holden at Westm̃ in the thirde yere of the Kingꝯ moste gracious reigne, amongest other thinges for the advoyding of sorceryes witchecrafte and other inconveniences, it was enacted, that no psone within the Citie of London, nor within seven myles of the same, shoulde take upon him to exercyse and occupie as Phisician or Surgeon, except he be first examyned approved and admytted by the Bisshopp of London and other, undre and upon certaine peynes and penalties in the same Acte mencioned; Sithens the making of whiche saide Acte the Companie and Felowship of Surgeons of London, mynding oonelie theyre owne lucres, and nothing the profite or ease of the diseased or patient, have sued troubled and vexed divers honest psones aswell men as woomen, whome God hathe endued with the knowledge of the nature kinde and operac̃on of certeyne herbes rotes and waters, and the using and mynistering of them to suche as been pained with customable diseases, as Womens brestes being sore, a Pyn and the Web in the eye, uncoomes of handꝯ scaldingꝯ burningꝯ sore mouthes the stone strangurye saucelin and morfew, and suche other lyke diseases, and yet the saide psones have not takin any thing for theyre peynes and cooninng, but have mynistred the same to the poore people oonelie for neighbourhode and Goddes sake and of pitie and charytie; and it is nowe well knowen that the surgeons admytted wooll doo no cure to any psone, but where they shall knowe to be rewarded with a greater soome or rewarde than the cure extendeth unto, for in cace they wolde mynistre theyre coonning to sore people unrewarded, there shoulde not so manye rotte and perishe to deathe for lacke of helpe of Surgerye as dailie doo, but the greatest parte of Surgeons admytted been muche more to be blamed than those psones that they trouble, for althonghe the most parte of the psones of the saide crafte of Surgeons have small cooning, yet they wooll take greate soomes of money and doo litle therfore, and by reasone therof they doo often tymes impaire and hurte theyre patientꝯ rather thenne doo them good: IN CONSIDERAC̃ON wherof and for the ease comforte socour helpe relief and healthe of the Kingꝯ poore Subjectꝯ inhabytauntꝯ of this his Realme, nowe peyned or diseased, or that hereafter shalbe peyned or diseased, Be it ordeyned establisshed and enacted by thauctorytie of this p̃nt parliament,

Such Persons may cure outward Sores by Herbs, Ointments, &c. or Stone or Ague by Drinks, without being sued under recited Act.

that at all tymes from hensforthe, it shalbe lefull to everye psone being the Kingꝯ Subject having knowledge and experience of the nature of herbes rotes and waters or of the operac̃on of the same by speculac̃on or practyse, within any parte of the Realme of Englande, or within any other the Kingꝯ Domynions, to practyse use and mynistre in and to any outwarde sore uncoom wounde appostemac̃ons outwarde swelling or disease, any herbe or herbes oyntementꝯ bathes pultes and emplasters, according to theyre cooning experience and knowlege in any of the diseases sores and maladies aforesaide and all other lyke to the same, or drinkes for the stone strangurye or agues, without sute vexac̃on trouble penaltie or losse of theyre goodꝯ. The foresaide Statute in the foresaide thirde yere of the Kingꝯ most gracious reigne, or any other Acte ordin'nce or statute to the contrarye hereof heretofore made in any wise notwithstanding.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE for the Preservac̃on of the Ryver of Severne.

Mischiefs to the Navigation of the Severn, by the Lading with Corn, &c. large Ships which discharge their Ballast in Kingroad, &c.

WHERE divers persones aswell inhabytauntes fermers and dwellers nere unto the streme of Severne and unto the crykes and pilles of the same, from Kingrode upwarde towarde the Citie and Towne of Gloucestre, conveyeth and carieth graine and corne out of the Realme of Englande, unto the parties beyonde the Sea, where graines are verye deare, and nowe of late tyme have made picardꝯ and other greate botes with fore mastes of the burden of xv toon and so to xxxvj toonne, and by reasone wherof wheate rye beanes barley malte and other kynde of graines, by stealthe are conveyed into the utter parties beyonde the Sea, so that therby the Kingꝯ Majestie is not oonelie deceyved of his subsidie and custome for the same, but it causeth at suche tymes wheate graine and other kynde of corne as is aforesaide to be at hiegh prices, and by the same meanes, thinhabytauntꝯ within the saide Citie or Towne of Bristoll, are often and sundrye tymes destitute and skant maie have graine or corne to serve the Kingꝯ obedient Subjectꝯ there dwelling and inhabyting; and allso by reasone of having of the saide greate botes and vessells, often tymes divers Shipps, aswell of the parties beyonde the Sea as other of Englishe Shipps lying in Kingrode and Hungrode, being portꝯ or havens of the Citie or Towne of [Bristoll [1]] aforesaide distaunte fyve myles or therabout from the saide towne of Bristoll, awayting and tarying there the cooming of the saide greate botes with corne and graine downe Severne, who there dischardgeth the graine and corne aborde the saide Shipps at Kingrode, by reason wherof the saide Shipps and other Vessels there tarying for the receipte of the saide graine and corne, doo then cast out theyre balast of Stones and other robull of balast of theyre saide Shipps and Vessells, into the saide rodes and havens of Hungrode and Kingrode, and there lodith the saide graine and corne in the Shipps and Vessells, to the greate distrucc̃on, and in contynuaunce to thuttre undoing of the saide rodes and havens; so that the mouthe and hole channel of the saide [havens [2]] is so heaped and quarred with Stones ([3]) robull of balastes of the Shippes and Botes there arryving, that greate Shipps whiche useth the course of merchaundyse to the saide towne of [Bristoll [1]] from the partes beyonde the Sea and fro the saide towne laden with merchaundyse unto the utter parties, maie scantlye or savelye coome unto the Kinges saide portes and towne of Bristoll and the ryver of the same, and so from the saide porte and towne of [Bristoll [1]] unto the saide Severne, without greate daunger and pill, and by that meanes Shippes of greate bourden are lyke to be distroyed and utterlye to be caste awaie, and if redresse be not the sõner had therein it wilbe to the uttre distrucc̃on of the haven and porte of the saide towne of Bristoll, whiche saide towne of Bristoll is chieflie mainteyned by course of merchaundyse:

[1] Bristowe *O.* [2] haven *O.* [3] & *O.*

Digitized by Google

Wherfore it maie please the Kinges Majestie the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this p̃nt parliament assembled and by auctorytie of the same, to enacte make and ordeyne, that after the laste daie of Julye next cooming, no maister or maisters owner or owners of Shipp or Shipps or of any other Bote or Vessell, or any other p̃sone or p̃sones, do caste or [unlode [1]] theyre balaste or robull at or in the saide rode called Kingrode and Hungrode, nor in any of them, ne in any other place from the rode of Kingrode unto the towne of Bristoll, nor in no parte of the haven therof but on the lande oonelie above the full Sea merke; upon peyne that everye suche owner maister of Shipp or of other Bote or Vessell and of everye other p̃sone or p̃sones casting and laying theyre balast or robull in the streme at the place or in the ryver aforesaide, to forfaite at everye tyme so offending foure poundes, the oone haulfe therof to be to our Soveraigne Lorde the King, and thother haulfe therof to the partie that will sue for the same in any of the Kinges Courtes of Recorde, aswell within Courtes of Recorde within Cities and Townes Corporate before the Mayre Aldermen Shirieff̃ and Bailieff̃ according to theyre corporac̃ōn, as elswhere in any of the King̃ Court̃ of Recorde, by Bill plainte ac̃c̃ōn of debte informac̃ōn or otherwyse; in the whiche action the defendaunte shall not wage his lawe, neyther yet no protec̃c̃ōn or essoine to be allowed.

Penalty on Masters of Ships unlading Ballast in King Road, except on Shore, £4.

II.
None shall lade Grain in any Vessel at any Creek on the Severn between Gloucester and Bristol, to be exported Abroad, before entering into Security to the Customer at Bristol not to export such Grain before bringing it to the Key at Bristol to be there measured, &c. on Penalty of Forfeiture of the Grain and the Vessel.

And further that it maie be enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that no p̃sone or p̃sones from hensforthe shall enbote or lade or cause to be enboted or laden, any Wheate Malte Beanes or any other kinde of Graine or Corne whatsoever it shalbe, in any picarde bote or other Vessell at any creke pille banke or elswhere upon the Severne streme betwene the Keye of the Citie of Gloucestre, and the saide Citie or Towne of Bristoll by Water of Severne, to thintent to be transported into the utter parties beyonde the Sea out of the King̃ Domynion, before the saide Owner or lader of the saide picarde bote or other Vessell, hathe been with the King̃ Customers of the saide [Porte and [2]] Towne of Bristoll [aforesaide,[2]] and there by himself and oone sufficient suertie with him bounden unto the King̃ Customers of the saide Porte and Towne of Bristoll aforesaide, in suche reasonable soomes of Money to thuse of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the King as shall amounte to the double value of the saide Graine or Corne there to be laden or to be enboted; upon condic̃ōn that the saide Owner or Maister of the saide picarde or bote or other Vessell, shall not repaire nor transporte the saide Corne or Graine nor no parte therof into any utter parties beyonde the Sea out of the King̃ Domynion, before the saide Maister owner therof shall coome and bring the saide Graine and Corne unto the keye of the saide Towne of Bristoll, and there to be viewed or sene the content̃ therof, and the content̃ therof to be declared unto the King̃ Customers and to the Maire of the saide Towne for the tyme being, if there be any suche lisence or lawfull cause for to convey or transporte Graine or Corne into the parties beyond the Sea out of the saide Kinges Domynion, there to be measured and mette by the common [measure [3]] of the saide Towne: And after the saide obligac̃ōn withe condic̃ōn so made sealed and delivered unto the saide customer, thenne the saide customer shall delivre a sufficient cocket unto the partye owner or owners or Maister so bounden to convey the saide Graine or Corne unto the Keye of Bristoll, upon paine that everye picarde bote or other Vessell so laden with Graine or other kind of Corne, to be caryed or transported into the utter parties of beyonde the Sea out of the King̃ Domynion, to be forfaicted aswell the saide Corne and Graine so laded, as the saide bote so laden contrarye unto this p̃nt acte, wherof the King our Soveraigne Lorde to have three part̃ therof, and the partie that will sue for the same the fourthe parte, before the King̃ moste honorable Counsaill according to the Kinges Proclamac̃ōn in that behaulf made and p̃vided.

Customer shall deliver Cocket accordingly.

III.
Excess of Corn above Four Quarters, &c. shall be sold.

And further be it enacted by auctorytie aforesaide, that if it shall appeare upon the measuring therof, unto the Maire of the saide Towne of Bristoll and to the King̃ Customers then for the tyme being, that there is more Corne or graine loded to be transported into the parties beyonde the Sea within any of the saide Vessells botes pyckardes or trowes over and above foure [quarters,[4]] [than [5]] it shalbe lefull unto the saide maire and customers there for the tyme being, to cause the owner or conveyer therof unto the saide towne of Bristoll, to make sale of suche corne and graine as shalbe brought over and above the content̃ of the saide cocket or lycence, and over and above foure Quarters besyde the cocket or lycence, according as the pryces of suche graine and corne are cōmonlie woorthe and solde in the open merket of the saide towne of Bristoll: The saide common meater to have for the measuring of everye [waie [6]] of corne twoo pence; on peyne of everye p̃son being owner of the saide graine or corne or having the chardge of the same denyeng the measuring of the saide graine at the saide Key of Bristoll to lose and forfaicte for everye tyme so denyeng fyve pounde, the oone haulf therof to be to our saide Soveraigne Lorde the King, and thother haulf therof to be to the partie that will sue for the same in any Courte of Recorde, by action of debte informac̃ōn or otherwyse; in the whiche action the defendaunte shall not wage his lawe nor protec̃c̃ōn nor essoine allowed.

Fee of Corn Meter; Penalty on refusing to have Corn measured, £5.

IV.
None shall unlade Ballast, &c. from Ships in any Havens or Rivers, except on Land above High-water Mark, Penalty £5.

([7]) And be it allso enacted by auctorytie abovesaide, that no p̃sone or p̃sones, after the firste daie of Auguste next cooming, doo caste or unlade out of any maner of Ship crayer or any other Vessell, being within any Haven rode chanell or ryver flowing or rooning to any Porte Towne or to any Citie boroughe or towne within this Realme or any other the King̃ Domynions, any maner of Balaste rubbishe gravell or any other wracke or filthe, but oonelie upon the Lande above the full Sea Marke, upon peyne that everye p̃sone and p̃sones offending this Acte, to lose and forfaicte for everye tyme so offending fyve poundes, the oone haulf to the King our Soveraigne Lorde and thother haulf therof to suche p̃sone and p̃sones as will sue for the same by Bill plainte originall writ or informac̃ōn, in any the King̃ Court̃ of Recorde in whiche Ac̃c̃ōn or Sute no Wager of Lawe shalbe admitted nor any Essoine or Protec̃c̃ōn allowed.

---

[1] unlade *O.* [2] *O.* omits. [3] Mesurer *O.* [4] quart̃ *O.* [5] that then *O.*
[6] wey *O.* [7] This Clause is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE for the true making of Coverlettꝭ in Yorke.

Advantage to the City of York from Coverlets made there:

WHEREAS the Citie of Yorke being oone of the auncient and greatest Cities within the Realme of Englande, afore this tyme hathe been mainteyned and upholden by divers and sundrye handye craftes there used, and moste principallye by making and weaving of coverlettꝭ and coveringꝭ for Beddes, and therebye a greate nombre of thinhabytauntꝭ and poore people of the saide Citie, suburbes therof, and other places within the Countie of Yorke, have been dailie set on woorke in spynning carding dyeng weaving and otherwyse concerning the making of them, to the greate commodytie of the inhabytauntꝭ and poore people of the saide Citie, having therebye honest lyvingꝭ, and not made elswhere in anye parte of the same Countie, for the true substanciall and pfecte making [therof [1]] manye good and beneficiall ordn̄nces and orders have been devised and made aswell for the good Stuf concerning the saide Coverlettꝭ and coveringꝭ, as allso for the lengthe and breadeth of them and otherwyse; of the whiche Coverlettꝭ and coveringꝭ the best sorte shoulde and ought by the same Ordn̄nces to conteyne in length three Yardes, and in bredthe twoo Yardꝭ and a quarter at the leaste, The seconde sorte to conteyne in lengthe three Yardꝭ, and breadthe twoo Yardꝭ; And the lowest or thirde sorte shoulde conteyne twoo Yardꝭ and a haulf in length, and in bredthe oone Yarde and three quarters, undre paine of forfaicture of the same, the oone haulf and moytie of the saide forfaicture to be to the Mayre and Comonaltie of the saide Citie, and thother moytie to be to the Wardens and Companye of the saide handye crafte of Coverlet makers: And forasmuche as the saide Coverlettꝭ and coveringꝭ weare well and substaunciallye made and wrought, the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ of divers parties of this Realme and allso Straungers of other foreyne Realmes, knowing the goodnes of them, weere verye desyrous to have and buye the said Coverlettꝭ and Coveringꝭ, and now of late divers and soondrye evell disposed p̄sones Apprentices, not expert in the same Occupac̄on withdrawing themselves out of the saide Citie of Yorke into the Countie of Yorke and other places thereabouteꝭ, and allso divers other p̄sones inhabyting in Villages and Townes within the saide Countie and nighe to the same, entermedling with the same Crafte or Occupac̄on, having little experience therin not being [bounde [2]] to the saide rules and ordn̄nces, doo dailie make Coverletꝭ and coveringꝭ neyther of good Stuf nor of good assise length or bredthe, and for the utteraunce of the same, use dailie the Crafte and subletie of hawking abrode in the Countreye to Villages and Mennes Houses putting the same [naughtie [3]] Ware to sale secretlie, not oonelie to the greate impoverisshing of thinhabytauntꝭ of the saide Citie, and allso ([4]) the greate disceyte of the Kinges true and faithefull Subjectꝭ, bying the saide Coverlettꝭ, to the greate defaming and sclaunder of the saide handye crafte, but allso to thimpoverisshing of thinhabytauntꝭ of the saide Citie, and uttre decaie of the same ([5]): It maie therfore please our Soveraigne Lorde the King with thassent of the Lordꝭ sp̄uall and temporall and of the Commons in this p̄nt Parliament assembled, that it maie be enacted by auctorytie of the same, That no maner of p̄sone nor p̄sones dwelling and inhabyting within the saide Countie of Yorke, or nighe unto the same, shall after the feaste of Saincte Michaell the Archaungell next cooming, make any Coverlettꝭ or Coveringꝭ to be put to Sale, ooneles suche p̄sone or p̄sones after the saide feaste, be inhabyting or dwelling within the Citie of Yorke or within the Suburbes of the same, upon peyne of forfaicture of everye suche Coverlet or Covering made wrought and put to sale contrarye to the tenour of this estatute, or the value therof.

None in Yorkshire shall make Coverlets, except the Inhabitants of the City of York.

II. None shall hawk or sell Coverlets, except at open Markets or Fairs, on Penalty of Forfeiture.

AND be it further enacted by the saide auctorytie, that no maner of p̄sone or p̄sones of thoccupac̄on or handye craftes men of Coveringes or Coverlet makers, dwelling within the saide Citie of Yorke or the Suburbes of the same, or elswhere within the saide Countie, shall frome and after the saide feaste, use the saide Crafte of Hauking, or goo as Haukers or put to Sale any Coverletꝭ in any other place or places out of the saide Citie and liberties therof, but oonelie in the open Markettꝭ and Faires, upon peyne of forfaicture of the same Coverlettꝭ and Coveringꝭ or the value therof, The oone haulf of the saide forfaictures if it be in any Citie boroughe or towne corporate, to be to the Maire and Cominaltie bailief governour or other ruler and cōmynaltie of everye suche Citie boroughe or towne corporate auctorysed to have the same by graunte or prescripc̄on or otherwyse lawfullye, and thother haulf therof to suche p̄sone or p̄sones as shall sease or sue for the same by Bill plainte action informac̄on or otherwyse in any Courte of Recorde wherein no Wager of Lawe dylatorie plea or protecc̄on shalbe allowed or admytted; And if the saide forfaicture happen to be taken or founde out of the saide Cities townes or boroughes having no suche auctorytie, then the oone moytie of the saide forfaicture to be to our Soveraigne Lorde the King his heyres and successoures, and thother moytie to suche p̄sone and p̄sones as will sue for the same in any of the Kinges Courtes in forme aforesaide.

III. Wardens of the Coverlet Makers empowered to search in Fairs and Markets North of Trent for Coverlets not duly made.

AND be it allso enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the Wardens and Searchers of the saide occupac̄on and handye crafte of coverlettes and coveringꝭ makers within the saide Citie of Yorke for the tyme being and theyre successoures, shall after the saide feaste of Saincte Michaell, have full power and auctorytie by vertue of this Acte to make searche in all faires and merketꝭ from Trent northwarde within this Realme of Englande for all suche coverlettꝭ and coveringꝭ as shalbe put to sale not being well and sufficientlie wrought and made of sufficient stuf, or not conteyning the assises before lymited and expressed according to the tenour of this Acte, and to sease and take the same as forfaicted the oone moytie and haulf of suche forfaicture if any snche shalbe out of the saide Cities boroughes or townes corporate, to be to our Soveraigne Lorde the King, and thother moytie therof to the saide Serchers and Wardens that shall sease and take the same to be had and recovered in lyke maner and forme as is afore rehearsed.

IV. Proviso for Coverlets made for private Use.

([6]) PROVIDED allwaies that it shalbe lawfull to everye p̄sone and p̄sones dwelling within the Countie of Yorke at theyre free will and pleasure at all tymes herafter, to make coverlettꝭ of what assise or of what soever stuf they wooll for theyre owne use or store of theyre householdes or for theyre lordꝭ to whome they be ten̄ntꝭ, So allwaies that the same

[1] wherof *O.* [2] bounden *O.* [3] noughtie *O.* [4] to *O.* [5] yf remedy the sonner herin be not provided *O.*
[6] This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

coverlettꝭ so made shall not be put to sale; And also that when and as often as the saide Searchers or Wardens of the occupacõn of coverlet makers of the saide Citie of Yorke, shall make searche in any liberties or fraunchesies within the saide Countie for any the causes in the saide Acte mencõned, that then and so often they shall require the heade officer of the same liberties and fraunchesies or his deputie to be ayding and assisting, and allso to goo with them to make the saide searche: And if the same officer or his deputie upon request so made, refuse or will not so doo, that then upon suche deniall and refusell the same Searchers or Wardeyns to make searche themselves, any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrarye notwithstanding. Provided allso that the Lordes of the saide liberties and fraunchesies where any suche serches shalbe made by auctorytie of this Acte, shall have suche fynes and forfaictures as of right they ought to have by reasone of any suche searches, in as large and ample maner as they ought have had the same before the making of this Acte, and as if this Acte had never been hadde nor made.

Officers of Franchises shall assist in Searches made therein.

Fines within Franchises.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE for the true making of Frises and Cottens in Wales.

FORASMUCHE as thinhabytauntes clothemakers that [dwell [1]] within the Townes and Boroughes of Caermerthin Shyre Cardigan Shyre and Pembroke Shyre, have used in tymes paste to make theyre clothe called Welshe fryse, and cotton called Welshe cotton, to the greate profite of all the Kinges subjectes of this Realme, that is to saie; everye pece called a hiegh fryse rawe shulde be made of liiij pounde ([2]) yarne and shoulde conteyne in lengthe xlvj Yardes, and in breadethe oone Yarde oone quarter, and everye haulf pece highe fryse shoulde waie xxvij pounde and conteyne in length xxiij Yardes rawe, and in bredeth oone Yarde oone quarter and that everye pece cotton shoulde waye being rawe, lxviij pounde of haberdepoyse and [conteyne [3]] in lengthe xlviij Yardes, and in breadeth fyve quarters oone nael, without any strayning; and that everye haulf pece cotton shoulde waie xxxiiij pounde and conteyne in lengthe xxiiij Yardꝭ, and in bredthe fyve quarters and oone nael; whiche true and good making of fryses and cottons hathe been of long time decayed and extinguisshed and yet is, to the greate decaie and ruyne of all the saide townes and boroughes and allso to the greate sclaunder and hinderaunce of all good true clothiers inhabyting within the same, and also to the greate hurte and prejudice of all the Kinges subjectꝭ whiche doo bye the same; and the principall grounde and occasion therof is, that the Clothiers Tuckers Weavers and suche other that weare wonte to inhabyte within the saide townes and boroughes, and there to make true fryses and cottons bothe in lengthe and breadeth, bee nowe coome foreyners husbandemen and grasiers dwelling in the countrey, out of the saide townes of Caermerthin Cardigan and Pembroke and other boroughe townes aforesaide and there do make theyre owne wooll in fryses and cottons after the moste false and deceytefull maner that maie be, and the same doo carye from place to place to be solde to the greate disceyte and hinderaunce of all the Kinges loving Subjectꝭ, and to the greate sclaunder of all true clothe makers within all the saide townes and boroughes: FOR REAMEDIE and reformacõn wherof, be it enacted by the King our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordꝭ spũall and temporall and the Commons in this pnt parliament assembled and by auctorytie of the same, that after the firste daie of June next cooming, whiche shalbe in the Yere of our Lorde God a thousande fyve hundred fourtie and three, no maner of psone ([4]) make any rawe fryses called Welshe fryse, or any cottons called Welshe cottons, to be solde in any faire [or [5]] merket or elswhere in any other place, ooneles every pece fryse called a hieghe fryse rawe be made of cleane wooll without floxe or throome waying in Yarne liiij pounde of haberdepoyse at the leaste, and conteyning in lengthe xlvj yardꝭ rawe and in breadethe oone yarde oone quarter, and that everye haulf pece fryse hieghe shall waye xxvij li. and conteyne in lengthe xxiij yardꝭ and in breadethe oone yarde oone quarter; and that everye pece cotton rawe shall waie lxviij pounde of Yarne at the leaste without floxe or throome and conteyne in lengthe xlviij Yardꝭ and in breadeth oone Yarde oone quarter and oone nael; And that everye halfe pece cotton shall waie xxxiiij pounde of Yarne without floxe or throome and conteyne in length xxiiij Yardꝭ and in breadeth fyve quarters and oone nael; upon peyne to forfaicte everye pece and haulf pece fryse, and everye pece cotton and haulf pece cotton so put to sale contrarye to the true meaning intent and purpose of this pnt Acte, the oone haulf of whiche forfaicture to be to the King our Soveraigne Lorde and thother haulf to him and them that will sue for the same in any of the Kingꝭ courtes, wherin no essoine wager of lawe nor protecc̃on shalbe allowed.

Former Assises of Welsh Frises and Cottons:

Future Assise thereof.

([6]) PROVIDED allwaie that this Acte shall take effecte after the feste of the Purificacõn of our Ladye next cooming and not before.

Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACTE for the paving of certain lanes and stretes in London and Westm̃.

FORASMUCHE as the Streate called Whyte Crosse Strete and the Streate called Cheswell Streate leading frome Whyte Crosse Streate unto the Hieghe waie leading to Moregate, the Lane called Golding Lane and the Streate called Grub Streate in the Parishe of Saincte Gyles without Crepulgate, the Streate called Goswell Streate in the Parishe of Saincte Botulphes without Aldersgate, the Lane called Long Lane being in the Parishe of Saincte Botulphe without Aldersgate, and Saincte Sepulchres without Newgate, the Streate called Saincte Johns Strete leading from the Barres of Smithfelde up to the [Ponde [7]] at the Corner of the Wall extending along the Hieghe waie leading to Islington, and allso the Streate from the saide Barres to Cowcrosse, the lane called Water Lane in Fletestrete in the [Parishe [8]] of Saincte

Noisome and Dangerous State of certain Streets in London and Westminster;

[1] dwellith *O.* [2] of *O.* [3] contaynyng *O.*
[4] w'in the said thre Shires of Carm̃dyn Cardygan and Pembroke doo *O.* [5] and *O.*
[6] This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule. [7] pounde *O.* [8] Parishes *O.*

Digitized by Google

[Byyde [1]] and Saincte Dunstone leading downe to Thames, the waie leading without Temple Barres Westwarde, by and [to [2]] Clementꝭ Inne Gates, and Newe Inne Gates, to Drewrye Place in the Countie of Midd, and allso oone litle Lane streatching from the saide waie to the Signe of the Bell at Drewrye Lane ende, and the Common hiegh waie leading throughe a certaine Place called Petye Fraunce, from the Barres of the Weste ende of Totehill Streate of Westñ in the Countie of Midd unto the uthremoste Parte of the West ende of the saide Place called Petie Fraunce; the Streate or hieghe waie leading from Bisshopps Gate to and above Shortdiche Churche, and the Bridge called Stronde Bridge, and the waie leading from the same Bridge towardes Temple Barre, and the waie called [Foskewe [3]] Lane from the garden and tenement of the Bisshopp of Lichefelde and the gardens and tenementꝭ called the Bell and Proctoures downe to Stronde Bridge, be verye foule and full of Pyttes and Sloughes, verye pillous and noyous aswell for all the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ thorowe and by them repayring and passing aswell on Horsebacke as on Fote, as allso with Carriace, and verye necessarye to be kepte cleane for the advoyding of corrupte Savoures and occasion of Pestilence: For the amendement and reformacõn wherof it maie please the Kinges Hieghnes with thassent of the Lordꝭ spuall and temporall and of his Commons in this his hieghe Courte of Parliament assembled and by auctorytie of the same, that it maie be ordeyned

All Owners of Lands or Tenements adjoining the said Streets respectively shall pave the Parts opposite their Houses, &c. on Penalty of 12d. per Yard Square.

establisshed and enacted that all and everye psone and psones bodies politicque and corporate, whiche now have or at any tyme hereafter shall have, any Landꝭ tenementꝭ or other hereditamentꝭ in Fee Simple Fee Tayle for terme of Lief for terme of Yeres or by reasone of the Wardeship of any heyre during the Nonage of the same heyre, or by execucõn by Writ of Elegit, or for any Estatute estaple, lyeng and being adjoining to the forsaide Streates lanes and waies or any of them, shall on this syde the Feaste of Saincte Michaell tharchaungell whiche shalbe in the Yere of our Lorde God a thousande fyve hundred and foure and fourtie, well and sufficientlye pave or cause to be paved with good paving Stones all and everye parte of the saide Streates lanes and other the Premisses before expressed, everye Man suche parte and quantitie of the same Lanes streates and waies unto the middes of them and everye of them in lengthe and bredthe, as his or theyre Landes and tenementꝭ doo lye or extende; in lyke maner and forme as the Streates and Lanes within the Citie of London be paved, with Causeys or Cannells in the middes of the same Stretes lanes and waies as shalbe thought moste necessarye and convenient; upon peyne everye psone in his owne defaute to forfaicte for everye Yarde square of the same Streates lanes and waies and everye of them not sufficientlie paved before the feaste of Saincte Michaell, twelve pence: And that and everye suche psones, having or whiche hereafter shall have, Landꝭ or Tenementꝭ in Fee Simple Fee Tayle or for tearme of Lief or otherwyse as is aforesaide, adjoyning or lying to and next eyther syde of the same Streates lanes and waies or any of them theyre Heyres assignes or successoures, after and frome the saide feaste of Saincte Michaell, shall yerelie repaire and mainteyne the same Pavementꝭ and everye of them over againste his saide Landꝭ and Tenementꝭ well and sufficientlye from tyme to tyme as often and whan as neade shall

Recoverable on Presentment before Justices of Peace.

reaquire at all tymes hereafter with paving Stone, upon peyne to forfaicte for everye Yarde square not sufficientlye paved twelve pence, as often as any suche defaute of any psone shalbe pnted before the Justices of Peace within the saide Countie of Midd, for that parte of the saide Streates lanes and waies being within the said Countie of Midd, and before the Mayre and the Aldremen or [Justices [4]] of Peace within the Citie of London for that whiche is within the Liberties of the saide Citie.

II. Justices at Quarter Sessions shall enquire of all Defaulters.

AND be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that the saide Justices of Peace within the saide Countie of Midd for the tyme being, shall have full power and auctorytie to enquire in everye Quarter Sessions to be kepte after the saide feaste of Saincte Michaell by the othes of twelve men of the saide Countie, aswell of them that have not paved suche parte or porcõn of the saide Streates lanes waies and everye of them being within the saide Countie over againste and along unto the myddes of the same Streates lanes and waies as theyre Landꝭ and Tenementꝭ doo lye or extende, as allso of suche psones as have been remysse and negligent in amending and repayring of the same Stretes lanes and waies frome tyme to tyme as neade shall require according to the meaning of this Acte.

III. Justices in Middlesex may set Fines;

Penalty on Justices, &c. in Middlesex and London, for neglecting to enforce this Act, £5.

AND be it allso enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that the Justices of Peace within the saide Countie of Midd for the tyme being within theyre Jurisdiccõn, shall have full power and auctorytie by theyre discreacõns to amerce and set fynes upon suche psones as shalbe remisse negligent or make defaute in the obsving of the tenour of this Acte; And if the saide Justices of Peace within the saide Countie of Midd or the Maire and Aldremen and Justices of Peace of the saide Citie of London, at any theyre Quarter Sessions after the saide feaste of Sainte Michaell to be holden and kepte within the saide Countie of Midd, by the Justices of Peace of the same Countie, or the Maire Aldremen and Justices of Peace of the saide Citie of London at any theyre Quarter Sessions or Enquestes of Wardencie kepte within the saide Citie of London, be negligent and remisse on theyre parties to chardge by the othe of twelve men suche psones to fynde and present the saide Defaultes and Negligences of all psones offending contrarie to the meaning of this Acte, thenne the saide [Justices [4]] of Peace within the saide Countie of Midd being pnt at the same Quarter Sessions, to lose and forfaicte for everye tyme so neglecting the same Charge, an hundred Shillingꝭ; And in lykewyse the Maire Aldremen and Justices of Peaxe of London, to lose and forfaicte for everye lyke defaulte and neglecting an hundred Shillingꝭ.

IV. Clerk of the Peace shall certify Fines and Forfeitures into the Exchequer, whereupon Process shall issue.

AND be it further enacted by the saide auctorytie, that the Clercke of peax of the saide Countie of Middlesex for the tyme being, shall from tyme to tyme certifie into the Kinges Eschequier aswell all suche fynes and forfaictures so assessed within the saide Countie, lost and forfaicted befor the saide Justices in Midd to the use of the Kinges Hieghnes and his heyres, and the Barons of the saide Eschequier to make out processe by distresse to be taken and levied upon the saide landꝭ and tenementꝭ, or otherwyse by theyre discreacõns aswell for the saide fynes assessed, as allso for the saide forfaictures and penalties before lymited; And if the Clerke of peaxe within the saide Countie of Midd be remisse and negligent in making suche certificat or doing the duetie according to this Acte, thenne the same Clerke to lose and forfaicte for everye suche defaulte fyve poundes, the oone haulf therof to be to the use of the Kinges Hieghnes and thother haulf to any of the Kinges subjectes that wooll sue for the same, in any of the Kinges Courtes, by bill action informacõn or otherwyse wherein no wager of lawe essoine or protecõn shall lie for the defendaunte.

[1] Bride *O.* [2] unto *O.* [3] Forskewe *O.* [4] Justice *O.*

Digitized by Google

AND further be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that the Maire Aldremen and [Justices [1]] of Peace within the saide Citie of London and Suburbes of the same or foure of them, wherof the Maire to be oone, by vertue of this Acte shall have full power and auctorytie from tyme to tyme to set fynes and amerciamentꝭ of all and singre psone and psones for not paving and repayring of any of the saide Streates lanes or hieghe waies within the saide Cities and Liberties of the same, whiche nowe be paved or hereafter shalbe by force of this Acte paved; And the same fynes and amerciamentꝭ to be levied by distresse plainte or action within the saide Citie by the Chamberleyne of the saide Citie for the tyme being, to the use of the Maire and Cōmynaltie of the saide Citie and theyre successoures, as other fynes and amerciamentꝭ for any other matter or cause within the saide Citie hathe been used and accustomed.

V. Mayor, &c. may set Fines in London, to be levied by the Chamberlain.

PROVIDED allwaies that if any thinhabytauntꝭ of suche landꝭ and tenementꝭ doo sufficientlie repaire and pave before theyre mansions and dwelling places the saide Streates lanes and hiegh waies, that thenne everye suche inhabytaunte by force of this Acte shall defalke abbate and reteyne in his handꝭ, asmuche of rent due to his lessour as he canne prove dothe amounte unto, to have no action reentre nor other remedye for oone paiment of the same, ooneles it shalbe otherwyse agreed betwene them.

VI. Tenants paving Streets, shall deduct Expence from their Rent to their Lessors.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACTE for Knightꝭ and Burgesses to have places in the Parliament for the Countie Palantyne and Citie of Chestre.

(2)

IN moste humble wise shewen unto your moste excellent Majestie, thinhabytauntꝭ of your Graces Countie [Palantine [3]] of Chestre, that where the saide Countie Palantyne of Chestre is and hathe been alwaie hitherto exempte excluded and seperated out and frome your hieghe Courte of Parliament to have any Knightꝭ and Burgesses within the saide Courte, by reasone wherof the saide inhabytauntꝭ have hitherto susteyned manifolde disherysons losses and damages aswell in theyre landꝭ goodꝭ and bodies, as in the good civile and politique gouvernaunce and mainten[t]unce of the cōen wealthe of theyre saide Countrey: And forasmuche as the saide inhabytauntꝭ have allwaies hitherto been bounde by the actes and statutes made and ordeyned by youre saide Hieghnes and youre moste noble progenitoures by auctorytie of the saide Courte, as farforthe as other Counties Cities and Boroughes have been that have had theyre Knightes and Burgesses within youre saide Courte of pliam[t], and yet have had neyther Knight ne Burgesse there for the saide Countie [Palantyne,[3]] the saide inhabytauntꝭ for lacke therof have been often tymes touched and greaved with Actes and Statutes made within the saide Courte aswell [derogative [4]] unto the moste auncient jurisdiccōns liberties and privileges of your saide Countie [Palantine,[3]] as prejudiciall unto the common wealthe quietnes rest and peace of your Graces moste bounden subjectꝭ inhabyting within the same: FOR REMEDIE wherof it maie please youre saide Hieghnes that it maye be enacted with thassent of the Lordꝭ sp̄uall and temporall and the Commons in this p̄nt parliament assembled and by the auctorytie of the same, that frome thende of this p̄nt Session, the saide Countie Palatine of Chestre shall have twoo Knightꝭ for the saide Countie Palatyne, and lykewyse twoo Citizens to be Burgesses for the Citie of Chester, to be electe and chosen by processe to be awarded by the Chauncello[r] of Englande unto the Chambrelaine of Chestre his liueten[a]nte or deputie for the tyme being; And [allso lyke [5]] processe to be made by the saide Chamberlaine his lieueten[a]nte or deputie, to the Shirief of the saide Countie of Chestre; And the same elecc̄on to be made undre lyke maner and forme to all intentꝭ construcc̄ons and purposes as is used within the Countie Palatyne of Lancastre or any other Countie and Citie within this Realme of Englande; whiche saide Knightꝭ and Burgesses and everye of them so elected and chosen, shalbe retourned by the saide Shirief into the Chauncerye of Englande in due forme, and upon lyke paines as it is ordeyned that the Shirief or Shiriefꝭ of any other Countie w[i]n this Realme shoulde make theyre retourne in case lyke. And whiche saide Knightes and Burgesses and everye of them so elected and returned, shalbe Knightꝭ and Burgesses of the Courte of Parliament and have lyke voyce and auctorytie to all intentꝭ and purposes as any other the Knightꝭ and Burgesses of the saide Courte of Parliament have use and enjoye; and in lykewyse shall and maie take all and everye suche lyke liberties adv[a]ntagꝭ dignities privileges wages fees and comodities concerning this saide Courte of Parliament, to all intentꝭ construcc̄ons and purposes as any other the Knightꝭ and Burgesses of the saide Courte shall maie or ought to have taken or enjoye.

No Knights or Burgesses heretofore sent to Parliament for the County Palatine of Chester:

Mischiefs resulting from such Deficiency:

Two Knights for the County, and Two Burgesses for the City of Chester, shall be elected by Writ out of Chancery to the Chamberlain of Chester, &c.

Such Knights and Burgesses shall have like Authority and Privileges as other Members.

AND allso where it is and hathe been used within the saide Countie Palatyne, that upon the suggestion of any psone, that is or hathe been indebted to any other psone or psones, cooming to the Eschequier within the saide Countie Palatyne and there taking a corporall othe that he or they shall paie his or theyre creditoures at suche tyme as he or they shalbe hable therto, thofficers of the saide Eschequer have used without warraunte to graunte out of the same Eschequer a wryt in nature of a protecc̄on, wherby the saide creditoures have been and be greatelie delaied and in maner defrauded of theyre saide debtes, to the greate impoverishment and undoing of the saide creditoures: For reformac̄on wherof it maie allso please your saide Hieghnes that it maie be enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that no suche writ of course without a speciall Warraunte frome youre saide Hieghnes youre heyres or successoures, conteyning any suche protecc̄on, be frome the firste daie of Octobre whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande fyve hundred fourtie and three graunted: But that all and everye suche writtes of course after the saide daie to be graunted to be voyde and of none effecte; any custome or priviledge to the contrarye hereof notwithstanding.

II. Writs of Protection to Debtors, used to be issued of course out of the Exchequer of the County, shall not be issued without the King's Special Warrant.

[1] Justice *O.*
[2] To the Kyng oure Soveraigne Lorde. *O.*
[3] Palatyne *O.*
[4] derogatorie *O.*
[5] so a like *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTE for a Certificat of Convictꝯ to be made into the Kinges Benche.

Mischiefs resulting from want of Certificate of Convictions, &c. of Offenders indicted for Felony.

WHERE before this tyme divers Persones have been endyted arrayned and atteyncted, and soome of them Clerckes convicte, and soome of them Clerckes atteyncted, and soome of them outlawed for Murther burgularye robberye and other felonyes, before Justices of the Peace Justices of Gaole Delivereye and Justices of Oyer and Determyner within divers Cities Counties fraunchises and liberties within this Realme; The Recordes of whiche Atteyndoures owtlawries and convictions often and manye tymes by negligence of the Clerke of the Crowne, Clerkes of Peace, Clerkꝯ of Assise, and suche other as have had the Ordre rule keaping and governaunce of the same Recordꝯ, have been embecyled and not readie to be objected againste suche ꝑsones as have been newelie arrained before our Soveraign Lorde the King in his Benche, or before other the Kinges Justices, for lyke and suche other Offences by them commytted or doone; And for that it hathe not been knowne certainelie whither to resorte for the same Recordꝯ, because they weare not certified into any place certeyne, By reasone wherof soome tyme suche ꝑsones and lyke Offendoures whiche have been newelie arrayned as is beforesaide, have had the benefite of his or theyre Clergie where they ought not ne shoulde have had the same, if the saide recordꝯ had been then p̃nt in the same place were suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones weare so newelie arraigned, or ells certified into soome other place certeyne, where the same recordꝯ mought have been sene sent for or wrytten for to have been objected againste suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones so newelie arraigned; wherebye aswell the King our Soveraigne Lorde as allso all other ꝑsones have manye tymes loste their exchetes and other advantages and forfaictures that they shoulde have had by meane of the saide Atteyndoures, to the greate losses bothe of our saide [Soveraigne[1]] Lorde the King and other ꝑsones; and allso the same Offendoures have had theyre clergie where they ought not so to have had, to the great boldnes and encouraḡng of lyke Offendoures: IN CONSIDERAC̃ON wherof be it enacted by the King our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordꝯ sp̃uall and temporall and the Commons in this p̃nt parliament assembled and by thauctorytie of the same, that the Clerke of the Crowne Clerke of the Peace and Clerkes of Assise for the tyme being, where any suche attaindre outlawrye or convicc̃on shalbe so hadde, shall frome the feaste of Pentecoste next cooming not oonelie certifie a transcripte brieflie and in fewe woordꝯ conteyning the tenour and effecte of everye suche indytement owtlawrye convicc̃on and Clerke atteincted before them so to be hadde made or pronounced, that is to saie; the name surname and addic̃on of everye suche ꝑsone and ꝑsones as shalbe so indicted and thereuppon owtlawed convicted or clerke atteincted, and the certeyntie of the saide felonye or other offence wherupon he or they shalbe so owtlawed convicted or clerke atteinted, and the daie and place of his owtlawrye conviction and attaindre, and the daie and place where and whan the saide felonye or other offence wherupon the saide ꝑsone or ꝑsones shalbe so indicted owtlawed convicted or clerke atteincted shalbe made and doone, before the King our Soveraigne Lorde in his Benche at Westmynstre in the Countie of Middꝯ, there to remaine of recorde forever, amonge other the Kinges recordes there, within fourtie daies next after any suche attaindre conviction or owtlawrye shalbe (2) had made or pronounced if the terme be [than[3]] and if not then, within twentie daies next after the begynning of the terme next folowing the saide fourtie daies,

Clerks of the Crown, Clerks of the Peace, and Clerks of Assise, shall certify into the King's Bench the Names, &c. of all Persons outlawed convicted or being Clerks attainted, with Particulars of the Offence, &c. within 40 Days, &c. after such Conviction, &c.

And shall deliver to the Ordinary Transcripts of Indictments of Clerks convicted, on Payment of 12d.

Penalty for Neglect, 40s.

But allso shall delivre a transcripte of everye suche indytement wherupon the saide ꝑsone and ꝑsones shall fortune hereafter to be convicted or clerckes atteincted, to the Ordinarye to whome the bodie of the saide ꝑsone or ꝑsones shalbe (4) so committed, the saide Ordinarye payeng to everye suche clerke as shall wryte the saide transcripte for everye copie of suche indytement twelve pence for his paines; upon paine that everye Clerke of the Crowne Clerke of the Peace and Clerke of Assise for the tyme being, before whome suche inditement atteyndre owtlawrye or conviction shalbe so hadde made pronounced or remaine, for the none certifying of everye suche recorde and delyvering the copie of suche inditementꝯ to the saide Ordinaries according to this estatute, to lose and forfaicte fourtie Shillinges, the oone moytie therof to be to the King our Soveraigne Lorde and thother moytie to him that will sue for the same by action of debte bill informac̃on or otherwyse in any of the Kinges Courtes of Recorde, wherin no Wager of Lawe essoine or protecc̃on shalbe allowed. And the Clerke of the Crowne in the Kingꝯ Benche shall receyve the saide Certificates and transcriptes at suche tyme as they shalbe tendred and proffered unto them by the saide Clerkes of the Crowne Clerckes of the Peace and Clerkes of Assise or by theyre Deputie or Deputies, without taking any thing for the same, upon peyne of forfaicture of the soome of fourtie Shillinges for everye suche Certificat by him refused.

Clerk of Crown in King's Bench shall receive such Certificates without Fee: Penalty 40s.

II.

Where several are indicted, the Certificate shall relate only to the Party convicted.

PROVIDED allwaies and be it further enacted by thauctoritye aforesaide, that if there be any more persones conteyned and named in any suche inditem[4] other thenne suche ꝑsone so atteincted convictedoroutlawed, that [than[3]] suche Clerke of the Crowne Clerke of Assise Clerke of the Peace with whome the recorde of suche atteindre owtlawrie or convicc̃on shall remaine, shall within the tyme before in this Acte lymited, certifie the transcripte of suche indytement outlawrie or convicc̃on, oonelie concerning suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones so indyted and atteincted outlawed or convicted into the Kinges Benche at Westm̃ as is before saide: Whiche transcripte so certified shalbe had and taken as good effectuall and available in the lawe to all intentꝯ construcc̃ons and purposes againste suche ꝑsone and ꝑsones againste whome it shalbe so objected alleged or pleded as if the verye recorde therof wherupon he or they weare so indyted weare there p̃nt.

Such Certificate as effectual as the Record,

III.

Clerk of the Crown in K. B. whenever required by Justices of Gaol Delivery, &c. shall certify the Names, &c. of Convicts so certified to him.

AND be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that the saide Clerke of the Crowne in the Kingꝯ Benche for the tyme being shall at all suche tymes as the Justices of Gaole Deliverye or Justices of Peax in everye Countie within this Realme of Englande, doo wryte unto him for the names of suche ꝑsones whiche be so attaincted by Owtlawrye or Clerkꝯ attaincted or convicte and certified into the saide Benche of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the King, shall incontinentlie without

[1] *O.* omits. [2] so *O.* [3] then [4] cōmytted at the tyme that the said ꝑson or ꝑsons shalbe *O.*

Digitized by Google

delaie certifie the saide names and surnames of the saide psones, with the causes whye and wherfore they weare convicte or atteincted, unto the Justices of Gaole Deliverye or Justices of Peace, upon the paine and penaltie to forfaicte for everye name of suche psones, whiche shalbe so written for and not certified by the saide Clerke of the Crowne in the Kinges Benche to the saide Justices, fourtie Shillinges.

IV. This Act shall not extend to Wales, Chester, Lancaster, or Durham.

PROVIDED allwaies and be it further enacted, that this Acte nor any thing therin conteyned, shall not extende to the Clerkes of the Crowne, Clerkes of the Peace, Clerkes of Gaole Deliverye, neyther to any Prenotaryes within the Counties of Wales and Chester, or within the Counties Palatynes of Lancastre and Duresme or any of them, to make any Transcripte of any suche Attaindre conviction or owtlawrye of any psone or psones convicted atteincted or owtlawed before the Kinges Justices of his Counties of Wales nor Chester, or Countie of Lancastre Duresme or any of them; but that the same Recordꝭ shall and maie remaine and be in the Custodie and keaping of the saide Clerkes and Prenotaries, in suche Maner and wyse as they are at this daie; This Acte or any thing therin conteyned to the contrarye notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XV.

AN ACTE touching the Deane and Chaptre of Welles to be oone sole Chapitre of it self.

The Chapter of the See of Bath and Wells heretofore constituted by the Dean and Chapter of Wells Cathedral, and the Prior and Convent of the Priory of Saint Peter and Paul, of Bath;

WHERE before this tyme the Chapitre unto the See and Bisshoprike of Bathe and Welles, was the Deane and Chapitre of the Cathedrall Churche of Saincte Andrewe of Welles in the Countie of Somerset, and the late Prior and Convent of the late Priorie or Monasterie of the Apostles Saincte Peter and Paule of Bathe in the saide Countie of Somerset, by reason whereof all Feofementꝭ leases grauntꝭ and estates made of anye of the Manoures landes tenementꝭ hereditamentꝭ fees offices or any other thing belonging or apperteyning unto the saide See and Bisshopryke, or wherof the Bisshopp of the saide See of Bathe and Welles for the tyme being was seised in the right of the saide Bisshopryke, or going out of the saide Mano's landꝭ tenementꝭ or hereditamentꝭ belonging unto the saide Bisshopryke, whiche shoulde be good or of effecte in the Lawe to bynde his Successoures in succession after the Deathe of the saide Bisshopp of the saide Bisshopryke for the tyme being Graunter lessour or gyver of any of the Premisses as is aforesaide, ought to be made in wryting by the same Bisshopp undre his Seale, and to be allso by wryting sealed aswell with the Common Seale of the Priour and Covent for the tyme being of the saide late Priorye or Monasterye of Bathe, as allso with the Chapitre Seale of the Deane and Chapitre of Welles for the tyme being, ratified confirmed and assented unto;

The said Priory dissolved;

Doubts as to the Validity of Grants made since such Dissolution by the Bishop of Bath and Wells, and confirmed by the Dean and Chapter of Wells only.

Whiche saide Priorye or Monasterye of Bathe divers yeres nowe paste, was and nowe is lawfullye dissolved extincted and determyned: And whereas divers and soondrye Giftes feoffementꝭ grauntꝭ leases wrytinges and other thinges have been made in wryting, sithen the dissolucõn of the saide late Priorye or Monasterye of Bathe, of and in pcell of the Premisses, or going out or to be pceyved or taken of and in the same by the nowe Bisshopp of the saide See and Bisshopryke, whiche saide Giftes feoffementꝭ grauntꝭ leases wrytingꝭ and other thinges, the saide Deane and Chapitre of Welles hathe sithe the making therof, ratified and confirmed undre the Common Seale in due forme after the lawe; and yet (') notwithstanding there is and remaineth greate doubte and question among divers psones whether the confirmacõn or assent of the saide Deane or Chapitre of Welles, had and made by wryting undre theyre Chapitre Seale, sithens the dissolucõn of the saide late Priorye or Monasterye, be sufficient in the lawe to make pfecte and good the same Giftes feoffementꝭ grauntꝭ leases wrytinges and other thinges heretofore made by the saide nowe Bisshopp, to bynde hym and his Successoures in succession or not; And allso whether all Giftes feoffementꝭ grauntꝭ leases wrytinges dedes actes and other thinges hereafter lawfullye to be made in writing by the saide nowe Bisshopp or any his Successoures, and sealed with the Seale of the Bisshopp of the saide See and Bisshopryke for the tyme being, and confirmed ratified and assented unto by the saide Deane and Chapitre of Welles undre or with theyre Chapitre Seale, shalbe good and available in the Lawe to bynde the saide Bisshopp of the saide See or Bisshopryke for the tyme being in Succession: IN Consideracõn wherof and to thintent to avoyde all Ambyguites doubtes and questions that maie growe coome ryse or be in that behaulf, Be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the King our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Commons in this pnt Parliament assembled and by thauctorytie of the same, that all Giftes feoffementꝭ grauntꝭ leases wrytinges dedes and actes, made in wryting by the saide nowe Bisshopp of the saide See or Bisshopryke, undre the Seale of the same Bisshopp, sithen the dissolucõn of the saide late Priorye or Monasterye of Bathe, or at any tyme sithen the dissolucõn of the [saide [2]] late Monasterye, and allso all Giftes feoffementꝭ grauntꝭ leasses dedes wrytinges and actes hereafter to be made in wryting by the Bisshopp of Bathe and Welles for the tyme being, of any Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ [and [3]] hereditamentꝭ offices fees or any other thing belonging to the saide Bisshopryke or going out of the same, or in any wyse touching or concerning the same Bisshopryke or See, and the same sealed by the saide Bisshopp for the tyme being, and whiche at any tyme sithen the dissolucõn of the saide late Monasterie, have been or at any tyme hereafter shalbe ratified confirmed and assented unto by the Deane and Chapiter of Welles for the tyme being, in wryting undre theyre Chapitre Seale, shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe to all intentꝭ and purposes, to binde in Succession the Successoures of the saide Bisshopp for the tyme being, according to the Tenoures purportes and effectes of the same Giftes feoffementꝭ grauntꝭ leases and other wrytingꝭ dedes and actes so made or hereafter to be made in wryting; any Lawe custome or usage heretofore used or had to the contrarye notwithstanding.

All such Grants, made or to be made, declared valid, and to be binding on succeeding Bishops.

[1] that *O.* [2] same *O.* [3] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

II. The Dean and Chapter of Wells declared to be the entire and sole Chapter of the See of Bath and Wells.

AND further be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that the Deane and Chapitre of Welles aforesaide, and theyre successour for the tyme being, shalbe from hensforthe forever excepted taken reputed and adjudged to be the full intier and sole Chapiter of the Bisshoppryke of Bathe and Welles, and belonging to the same Bisshopryke in full name nature and auctorytie power and qualitie, to all intentꝭ construccõns and purposes as the sole Chapitre of the same Bisshoprike.

III. Proviso for Founders and Donors of Manors to the said See.

PROVIDED allwaies that this Acte or any thing therin conteyned doo not extende to bynde any founder or gyvour of any manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ or hereditamentꝭ of the saide See and Bisshopryke or therunto belonging, of for or concerning all suche actions and sutes as they or any of them maie shoulde or ought to have, by reasone of any alienacõn in fee simple or fee tayle hereafter to be made, of any of the Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ or hereditamentꝭ of the saide See and Bisshopryke or of any parte therof.

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACTE for Shirieffꝭ to be dischardged uppon theyre accomptes and to have allowance for theyr reasonable expences in the Courte of thexchequer.

Sheriffs of Counties chargeable with certain ancient Farms, viz.

IN moste humble wyse besechen the Kinges Majestie, his true and faithefull Subjectes the Commons in this p̃nt parliament assembled, that where the Shirieffꝭ for the moste parte, of the Counties within this his Realme of Englande, stande and be chardged and chargeable towarde his Hieghnes by reasone of theyre saide offices of Shiriefwyke, with divers auncient fermes annexed unto the [corps '] of the same Counties, that is to saie; with oone ferme demaunded

De firm' com' post terr' dat'; (the Origin thereof.)

of the Shirief of everye of the saide Counties for the tyme being in oone hole soome undre this tytle, De Vič de reñ firm̃ com̃ post Terr̃ [dã,'] whiche ferme did and yet partelie dothe growe and accrue aswell of thissues and proffites of suche landꝭ and tenementꝭ, as from the Conquest unto the xj[th] yere of the reigne of King Edwarde the firste, did remaine in thandꝭ of the Kingꝭ most noble progenitoures, and soome of them doo allso yet remaine in thandꝭ of the Kinges Majestie, undre the chardge and custodie of the Shirieffꝭ of the same Counties for the tyme being, as pcell of thauncient demeanes and enherytaunces of the Crowne of Englande not graunted or given awaie, as allso of rentꝭ of Assise rentes

Pro proficuo Com'; (the Origin thereof.)

called cõmon fynes Shiriefꝭ aydes and of other rentꝭ certaine belonging to the same ferme; And thother ferme demaunded lykewyse in another hoale soome, videlicet de Vič de firmo pro proficuo com̃, whiche ferme did, and yet partelye dothe ryse and growe of the p̃quisites and proffites of the Courtes holden by the Shirieffꝭ at the Countie daies Shirieffꝭ turnes and hundredꝭ and of divers other casualties and proffites, yerelie hapening and falling within the hundredꝭ and wapentakes of the saide severall Counties, pcell of the [corps '] of the same Counties, of olde tyme annexed

Farms of Purprestures, &c.

to the saide Crowne of Englande: And allso stande and be chardged and chargeable by reasone of theyre saide offices with divers soomes of money demaunded of them severallye for the fermes of divers purprestures assertes [sergeantꝭ [1]] and mynute rentꝭ, and other fermes exacted and demaunded of the Shirief, undre the tytle or name of the Shirief; as in the

The said Farms not fully levied;

from Ignorance of the Lands or Persons liable;

from being discharged by the King;

or coming into his Possession on Suppression of Religious Houses.

Remedy necessary for Discharge of Sheriffs.

Sheriffs shall be sworn to bring in Rolls of Account, specifying the Sums levied for the said Farms, and the Persons Lands, &c. of or for which they were levied:

Rolles and memorand of the Kinges Courte of his Eschequier more plainlie it maie appeare: Whiche fermes or other soomes of money before rehearsed, bee not nor of long tyme have been holye levied or gathered by any of the saide Shiriefꝭ, but parte of them have been yerelie loste and not collected, partelie because the saide Shiriefes in tymes paste have forborne to aske or demaunde the same or for to distreyne therfore, so that it is not nowe certainelie knowen what landꝭ or p̃sones shoulde be chardged or chardgeable therwith; And partelye because greate parte of the landꝭ and tenementꝭ hundredꝭ and wapentakes out wherof parte of the rentꝭ and proffites belonging to the saide severall fermes did issue and growe, have been given by the Kinges Hieghnes or his noble progenito's to soondrye p̃sones, dischardged of the same rentꝭ and proffites, and yet none allowaunce or deduction hathe been required or made therof; And nowe of late, divers manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ rentes sutes s̃vices hundredꝭ wapentakes lathes and rapes, whiche weare allso chardgeable with certaine rentꝭ fermes and proffites pcell of the saide fermes before rehearsed, been [coomen [4]] to the possession of the Kinges Majestie by the gifte graunte dissolucõn surrendre or attaindre of divers late monasteries or houses of religion, latelye surrendered dissolved or otherwyse [coomen [5]] to his Majesties handꝭ, by occasion wherof the saide rentꝭ fermes and proffites whiche did coome and growe out of the same, been nowe clearlie extinguisshed and determyned; By reason wherof the saide Shiriefꝭ have heretofore susteyned, and from hensforthe been lyke to susteyne, moche more losse and damage in the saide fermes and chardges before rehearsed, upon the determynacõn of theyre accomptꝭ in the Kinges Courte of his Eschequier, then they weare wont to doo, oneles soome good reamedie be the soner provyded for them in this behaulf; IT MAIE therfore please the Kinges moste excellent Hieghnes that it be enacted ordeyned and establisshed by his Majestie with the advise and assent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Commons of this p̃nt parliament assembled and by auctorytie of the same, that from hensforthe all and everye p̃sone whiche nowe is or hereafter shalbe Shirief or Shiriefꝭ of any Countie or Counties accomptable or aunswerable in the saide Exchequier, shall at his daie of prefixcõn immediatelye after he is sworne to accompte of thissues and proffites of his Office of Shiriefwyke, and everye other p̃sone whiche of late have been Shirief or Shiriefꝭ of any of the saide Counties, and have no tayle of rewarde, nor have not yet determyned ([6]) or otherwyse be dischardged or pardoned therof, shall in the same terme that he taketh his Othe to accompte, be sworne by himself or by his Attorney or deputie sworne for him, when he shall aunswere before the Lorde Treasourer Chambrelaines Chauncellor and Barons of the saide Eschequer, or in thabsence of the saide Lorde Treasourer Chambrelaines or Chauncellor or of any of them, [than [7]] before suche of the saide Lorde Treasourer Chambrelaines Chauncellour and of the saide Barons as then shall happen to be p̃nt in the saide Courte, to bring in and deliver into the saide Courte, Rolles or Schedules of Parchement conteyning in them truelie without omyssion or concelement all suche particuler soomes of money whiche he hathe levyed or lawfullye mought have

[1] coorse *O.* [2] dañ *O.* [3] servanties *O.* [4] cõmon *O.* [5] cõmyn *O.*
[6] his or their accompte *O.* [7] then

Digitized by Google

levyed to his witting or knowledge within his bailiefwyke, as parte or pcell of the saide auncient fermes and thother fermes before rehearsed, making expresse and distincte menc̃on in the same Rolles or Schedules as nye as he or they canne or maie, of what psone and in what landꝭ and tenementꝭ and for what cause the same particular soomes and everye of them be levied or leviable towarde the making of the same [fermes [1]] or any of them; And that after the same Rolles or Schedules so delivered, and the pticuler soomes of moneye in them conteyned appteyning to theyre propre fermes caste and rated before the saide Lorde Treasourer Chambrelaines Chauncellour and Barons, or before the saide Barons in thabsence of the saide Lorde Treasourer Chambrelaines or Chauncellor for the tyme being or any of them, the same Lorde Treasourer Chamberlaines Chauncellor and the saide Barons, or the saide Barons in thabsence of the saide Lorde Treasourer Chambrelaines or Chauncellour, or of any of them for the tyme being, shall have full power and auctorytie by this Acte to make allowance exoneracõn and deducc̃on in the saide open Courte frome tyme to tyme by theyre discreac̃ons, to ev̄y suche psone in everye of the saide fermes, of so muche [2] as the saide fermes shalbe more then the saide particulers so apporc̃oned and conteyned in the saide Rolles or Schedules do amounte unto: And for revyving and recovering of suche pcells belonging to anye of the saide fermes or other the premisses, omytted out of the saide Rolles or Schedules, and for saving of other the Kinges auncient rightꝭ and enherytaunces answerable in the saide Eschequer, whiche be nowe wrongfully withdrawen and unjustlye withholden from his possession, the Lorde Treasourer Chambrelaines Chauncellour and Barones of the saide Eschequier, or the same Barones in thabsence of the saide Treasourer Chambrelaines and Chauncellor or any of them, shall from tyme to tyme awarde suche processe and use suche convenient waies and meanes by commission or otherwyse according to the course of the saide Eschequer, and further as shalbe devysed by theyre discreaẽon; so that the King his heyres and successoures maie be truelie aunswered of thissues and proffites of the same, without other Warraunte to be pursued [and [3]] obteyned for the Premisses or any parte thereof; Any statute acte ordin'nce or use heretofore to the contrarye had made or used in any wyse notwithstanding.

And the Court of Exchequer may make Allowances for the Excess of the Amount of Farms above the Sums actually levied;

and may issue Process for reviving and recovering the Amount of any Matters wrongfully withholden:

II.
Certain Sums respited to former Sheriffs on Account of the said Farms, &c. on their Petitions:

On Oath of the Truth of such Petitions, such Sheriffs shall be discharged; and the Court of Exchequer may issue Process, &c.

And furthermore where divers and soondrye soomes of money been [respected [4]] to many psones whiche have been Shirieffꝭ of the saide Counties before this tyme, upon theyre accomptꝭ yelden in the Kinges saide Courte of his Eschequier, of the foresaide fermes and other vicountyles, upon divers petic̃ons in the saide Courte, for so muche as they ne anye of them coulde nor might levye the same by vertue of the summons of the saide Eschequier, for suche causes as the same late Shirieffꝭ have alledged in theyre petic̃ons, as by the same petic̃ons more plainlie dothe appeare; Be it therfore enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that all and everye of the saide late Shirieffꝭ upon theyre othes taken in the saide Courte, that the causes alledged in the same petic̃on be true, and the same causes examyned in the same courte accordinglie, be by vertue of this p̃nt Acte clerelie acquyted and discharged againste the Kinges Majestie and his heyres and successoures for ever, of all and everye suche soome and soomes of money so not levyed nor levyable put in respecte as is before rehearsed; And therupon suche lyke proces to be awarded by the saide courte and suche convenient waies and meanes by commyssion and otherwyse to be had, according to the course of the saide Eschequier from tyme to tyme, as shalbe devysed by the saide Lorde Treasourer Chambrelaines Chauncellour and Barones, or in thabsence of the saide Lorde Treasourer Chambrelaines or Chauncellor or any of them, by the saide Barones, and by as manye of the saide Lorde Treasourer Chambrelaines and Chauncellour as thenne shall happen to be thenne there p̃nt, without eyther warraunte or sute in that behalfe to be hadde.

III.
Charges of the Sheriffs in executing Writs, in accounting, &c.;

and in bearing Expences of Judges of Assize:

On a Bill signed with the Hands of the Judges, the Sheriffs shall be allowed such Expences;

not exceeding £342. 6s. 3d. per Ann. for all the Sheriffs.

Continuance of Act.

And forasmuche as the Shirieffꝭ of the saide Counties for the tyme being, shall susteyne and supporte divers chardges by reasone of theyre saide office of Shiriefwyke, as in executing the Kinges wryttes and summons and levying all soomes of money conteyned in the extreates within theyre Counties, and in cooming to theschequer to make theyre profers and viewes of theyre accomptꝭ, ([5]) and other divers costes and chardges concerning the same office of Shiriefwyke, without having fromhensforthe any taile or tailes of rewarde portage or other allowaunces towardꝭ theyre saide Chardges; And where allso divers of the saide Shirieffꝭ heretofore have used at theyre owne costes to beare yerelie the chardges of thexpences of the Kinges Justices of Assises Nisi prius generall and sp̃eall gaole deliveries and oyer determiner, and of their Clerkes of Assises and s̃v'ntes at the same Sessions, at theyre cooming two tymes in the yere, during suche tyme as the saide Justices remaine and s̃ve the Kinges Hieghnes there, without having heretofore any recompence or allowaunce for the same; And to thintent that everye of the saide Shirieffꝭ for the tyme being maie and shalbe hereafter more able diligentlye to s̃ve the Kinges Hieghnes in his or theyre saide offices, without taking any unlawfull exacc̃ons of the Kinges subjectꝭ, and allso better to make provision for the saide Justices and theyre coompanye in theyr circuites, having aide of the King towardes theyre saide chardges and expences; The Kinges Highnes of his liberalytie in consideraco̅n of the same charges so to be susteyned by the saide Shirieffꝭ, is contented and pleased that it be enacted by his Hieghnes with thassent of the Lordꝭ sp̃uall and temporall and the Commons in this p̃nt parliament assembled and by thauctorytie of the same, that everye of the saide Shirieffꝭ cooming to his accomptꝭ in the saide Eschequer, shewing a bill subscrybed with the handꝭ of the saide Justices or of suche of them as shalbe p̃nt at the saide Assises and Sesseons, making plaine menc̃on of the daies and tyme that the saide Justices did abyde or remaine in the same Countie at the costes of the saide Shirieffꝭ, in or about the Kinges saide affaires and busines, shall have allowaunce aswell hereof as for other his saide reasonable costes upon his or theyre accomptꝭ in the saide Eschequer by the discreac̃on of the saide Lorde Treasourer Chambrelaines Chauncellour and Barones, and in the absence of the saide Lorde Treasourer Chambrelaines Chauncellor or any of them, by the saide Barons, and by as manye of the saide Lorde Treasourer Chambrelaines and Chauncellor as then shall happen to be there p̃nt, by auctorytie of this p̃nt acte, without other warraunte or any further sute to be hadde or made in this behaulf; so that all the allowaunces for the costes abovesaide to all the Shirieffꝭ, doo not amounte in any oone yere above the soome of three hundred fourtie and twoo poundꝭ sixe shillinges and eight pence; This Acte to continewe and endure oonelie to thende of the next parliament.

[1] ferme *O.* [2] money *O.* [3] or *O.*
[4] and make payment of all that shalbe due upon ev̄y of their vewes & accomptꝭ *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACTE for the newe erected Bisshopps to paie theyre Tenthes into the Courte of First Fruictes.

Recital of Stat. 26 H. VIII. c. 3. § 8. granting a yearly Tenth to the King of all Spiritual Promotions;

WHERE in the Parliament begoone and holden at London the thirde daie of Novembre in the xxj^th yere of the Reigne of our moste dreade Soveraigne Lorde King Henrye theight, and from thens adjourned to Westñ, and there holden and contynued by divers prorogac̃ons untill the dissoluc̃on therof, it was emonges other thinges establisshed and enacted, that the Kinges Majestie his heyres and successoures, for thaugmentac̃on and mainten'nce of the Royall estate of his Imperyall Crowne and dignytie of supreme heade of the Churche of Englande, shulde yerelie have take enjoye and receyve, unyted and knyt unto his imperyall Crowne forever, oone yerelie Rent or Penc̃on amounting to the value of the tenthe parte of all the Revenues rentꝭ fermes tythes offringes emolumentꝭ and of all other proffites, aswell called sp̃uall as temporall, thenne appteyning or belonging or that afterwarde from thenseforthe shoulde belong to any Archebisshopryke Bisshopryke abbacye monasterye priorye archedeaconrye deanerye hospitall college house collegiate prebende cathedrall churche collegiate churche conventuall churche p̃sonage vicarage chauntrye free chappell or other benefice or promoc̃on spuall, of what name nature or qualitie soever they weare, within any dioces of this Realme or in Wales, the saide Penc̃on or annuall Rent to be yerelie paide forever to our saide Soveraigne Lorde to his heyres and successoures Kinges of this Realme at the feaste of the Nativitie of our Lorde God: as by the same Acte among divers other thinges therin conteyned more plainlie is shewed and maie appere: And where allso at the Parliament begoone at Statute 32 H. VIII. c. 45. for erecting the Court of First Fruits and Tenths, and making the said Tenth payable there.

Westñ the xxviij^th daie of Aprile in the xxxj^th yere of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges moste gracious Reigne and afterwarde contynued by divers and soondrie Prorogac̃ons untill the dissoluc̃on therof, there was by auctorytie of the saide Parliament erected and establisshed a certaine Co'te called the Courte of the Firste Fruites and Tenthe; and it was further enacted by thauctorytie of the saide Parliament, that the saide Firste Fruites and Tenthes and all the Revenues and Proffites therof, whiche then weare or hereafter from thensforthe shoulde growe or be by any maner of meanes, shoulde be from thensforthe in thordre survey and govern'nce of the saide Courte of Firste Fruites and Tenthe and mynisters of the same, as by the same Acte among divers other thinges therin conteyned plainelie appeareth: Sithen the making of which saide Acte our saide Soveraigne Lorde of his moste gracious and blessed disposic̃on by his moste gracious (') ℔es patentꝭ, hathe made erected incorporate and establisshed within this his Realme, diverse and soondrye Bisshopps and Sees of Bisshopps, that is to saie; John now Bisshopp of Chester John now Bisshopp of Gloucester John nowe Bisshopp of Peterboroughe Paule now Bisshopp of Bristoll and Roberte nowe Bisshopp of Oxenforde, and by the same his severall and soondrye ℔es patentꝭ hathe soondrelye and severallye given and graunted unto the saide Bisshopps, divers and soondrye Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and heredytamentꝭ; In whiche saide severall ℔es patentꝭ there been reſved unto his Hieghnes his heyres and successoures certaine yerelie Rentꝭ and penc̃ons amounting to the Tenthe of the same Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ so severallye gyven to the saide severall Bisshopps, to be paide and paiable yerelie in our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges Courte of Augmentac̃ons of the Revenues of his Crowne, as in the saide severall ℔es patentꝭ more plainelie appeareth: And forasmuche as by the saide former Estatutes, the saide Bisshopps been compellable everie oone of them to paie the Tenthes of his or theyre possessions annexed to theyre severall Bisshoppriches in our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges Courte of Firste Frutes and Tenthe, the saide Bisshopps be and shalbe double chardged and chargeable with the Paimentꝭ of the saide Rentꝭ and Penc̃ons reſved and to be paide as is abovesaide, for that that the Paimentꝭ therof in oone of the saide Courtꝭ is no dischardge in thother, contrarye to the true entente and meaning of the Kinges Hieghnes, and to the greate hurte and decaie of the saide Bisshopps and theyre Successoures, if speadie Reamedie bee not therfore provyded: For reformac̃on wherof be it enacted and ordeyned by auctorytie of this p̃nt Parliament, that all the yerelie Rentꝭ tenthes and penc̃ons as is or be above rehearsed, reſved in and by all and singℓre the Kinges Hieghnes saide severall ℔es patentꝭ made of any manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ p̃sonagꝭ appropryate or other hereditamentꝭ whatsoever they be, sithen the xxviij^th daie of Aprile in the saide xxxj^th yere of the reigne of our saide Soveraigne Lorde to anye the saide severall Bisshopps, shall from the firste daie of Maie next cooming, be in the rule govern'nce and survey of the saide Courte of Firste Fruites and Tenthe (²) and not elswhere nor in any other court or place; any thing reſved in the saide severall ℔es patentꝭ or in any of them, or any acte statute or lawe had made or used to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

Erection of Five new Bishopricks, viz. Chester, Gloucester, Peterborough, Bristol, and Oxford, by Letters Patent granting certain Lands, and reserving the Tenth payable in the Court of Augmentations; whereby the Tenth would be doubly charged;

The Tenth of the said new Bishopricks shall be paid in the Court of First Fruits only.

II. No Suit in the said Court of First Fruits, for Tenths already due from the said Bishops.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoryte aforesaide, that the saide Bisshops nor theyre successoures ne any of them, shall at any tyme hereafter be empeched or sued in the saide Courte of Firste Fruites and Tenthe, of or for any Tenthe yerelie rent or penc̃on reſved in or by anye of the saide severall ℔es patentꝭ, whiche nowe is or before the saide firste daie of Maie next cooming shalbe due unto the Kinges Hieghnes: And that all and singℓre processe and sutes now had and pursued or hereafter on this syde the saide firste daie of Maie to be had [and pursued,³] out of the saide Courte of Firste Frutes and Tenthe againste any of the saide Bisshops newelie erected and made as is aforesaide, of for or concerning oonelie any yerelie rent or penc̃on or Tenthes reſved upon or by any of the saide ℔es patentꝭ, shall ceasse and be clearelie voide to all intentꝭ and purposes.

---

¹ sev̄all *O.* ² and that all suche & the same rentꝭ penc̃ons & tenthes shalbe from the seid first day of Maye, payable & alweys payed, in the seid Court of first fruytꝭ & tenthe *O.* ³ or sued *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACTE for Caunterburye concerning the Privileges of the same.

The City of Canterbury incorporated by Charters of K. Henry VI. and other Kings;

WHERE the Citie of Caunterburie is and of auncyent tyme hathe been a Citie incorporate, and endowed with divers and many ample Privileges and Frauncheses, by divers and soondrie Charters and graunt℄ heretofore made by the Kinges noble progenitoures, aswell in the tyme of the Prince of famous memorye King Henrye the vj^th^ as in the tyme of other his noble progenitoures, wherby the same Citie ought to have use and enjoye all the saide liberties privileges and frauncheses, according to the tenour [force [1]] p'porte and effecte of all suche of the saide Charters and Graunt℄ heretofore graunted and made unto the Mayre and Citizens of the saide Citie, as remaine and stande yet in full strengthe and force; yet divers ambiguous questions and varietie of opynions of divers psones learned in the Lawe of the Realme be of late rysen and growne of the validitie purporte and force of divers articles conteyned in the saide Charters and Graunt℄, by cause that soome woord℄ comprysed in the same seme to them obscure ambiguous and doutefull, where indede the true intent and meaning therof to the moste parte of men learned in the Lawes of the Realme dothe right well appeare to be plaine; by reason wherof not oonelie the good civile policie of the saide Citie is moche decaied but allso the welthye occupyeng, the populous inhabyting, and the beautifull building therof, be lyke to coome in greate ruyne depopulac̃on and decaie, not a little to the extenuac̃on of that parte of this Realme aswell in the eyes of all Straungers, as in the eyes of suche greate psonages as shall happen to have repaire to the King℄ Majestie in Ambassade or otherwyse: In consideraco̅n wherof be it enacted by the Kinges Hieghnes with thassent of the Lord℄ sp̃uall and temporall and the Commons in this p̃nt Parliament assembled and by thauctorytie of the same, that the Mayre and Aldremen or the more part of them of the saide Citie and theyre Successoures, by suche name or names as they be incorporate, shall have use and enjoye all suche Liberties frauncheses and privileges, within the Lymites precincte and jurisdicc̃on of the saide Citie, whiche they or theyre predecessoures Maires and Aldremen of the [saide [2]] Citie have had to them graunted by the Kinges Hieghnes or any of his noble progenitoures by his or theyre l̃res patent℄ undre the Greate Seall of Englande, nowe remayning in full strengthe and force, according to the true purporte and effecte of the same l̃res patent℄ and graunt℄ heretofore had and made unto the saide Maire and Aldremen of the saide Citie as is aforesaide, notwithstanding they have not been of late tyme used nor put in Execuc̃on accordinglie.

Doubts on the Construction of such Charters;

The Mayor and Aldermen may exercise all Liberties granted by Charters remaining in force, although disused or not lately exercised.

II.
Citizens of the said City may take Infants Apprentice by Indenture, as in London;

AND be it further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that it shalbe lawfull to all and everye p̃sone and p̃sones Citizens inhabyting within the saide Citie or liberties or the precincte therof, to take a prentyse or prentyses by Indentures entercheangeable sealed with the Seales of suche Parties for the terme of seven yeres or lesse, as bothe the parties canne agree, albeit suche Apprentyse or Apprentyses be within thage of xxj^tie^ yeres; and that the same Indentures of Apprentysehode shall comprehende lyke Coven'nt℄ and be made written and enrolled in lyke maner and forme as is cōmonlie used in suche caces within the Citie of London; and the same Indentures comprysing suche couven'nt℄ made wryten and enrolled as is aforesaide shalbe fromhensforthe good and effectuall in the lawe, againste everye suche Apprentyse to all intent℄ construcc̃ons and purposes, The mynorytie of suche Apprentyses, the Statute made in the vij^th^ yere of [3] King Henrye the Fourthe concerning Apprentyses, or any other Statute lawe custome or usage concerning taking of Apprentyses, to the contrarye notwithstanding.

Stat. 7 H. IV. c. 17. notwithstanding.

III.
Foreigners shall not buy or sell to Foreigners, or keep open Shop in the said City, without Licence of the Mayor, &c. Penalty 6s. 8d.

BE it allso enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that no p̃sone or p̃sones, being foreynes and not being free Citizens of the saide Citie of Canterburye, shall not fromhensforthe contrarie to the Libertie and Graunt℄ heretofore had and made unto the Mayre and Aldremen of the saide Citie, by or sell anye maner of Merchaundyse to or with anye maner of persone or p̃sones foreines, and not being free Citizens of the saide Citie, nor keape anye open Shoppe nor use any Mysterye or Handycrafte within the same Citie Liberties and Precincte therof, without the special Licence of the saide Maire and Aldremen or the more p̃te of them, in wryting undre theyre Seall, upon peyne to forfaicte for everye suche Offence to the saide Maire and Aldremen to the use of the saide Citie vj s. viij d. of lawfull money of Englande: And that the Maire and Aldremen of the same Citie and theyre Successoures for the tyme being, frome tyme to tyme shall have power and auctorytie to demaunde and aske againste everye suche Offendo', in the Courte Hall of the saide Citie, by Acc̃on or Plainte of Dette the saide forfaicture, or at theyre liberties shall take levie and p̃ceyve by Distresse the saide Penalties or Forfaictures, to the use of the saide Citie by and according to the course of the Common Lawe.

Recoverable in the City Court, or leviable by Distress.

IV.
The King may resume the Franchises of the City for sufficient Cause.

PROVIDED allwaies that this Acte nor any thing therin conteyned, shall extende or be prejudiciall to the Kinges Majestie his heyres or successoures, but that it shalbe laufull to our saide Soveraigne Lorde his heyres and successoures, from tyme to tyme to seise or resume any of the saide Frauncheses liberties or priviledges, heretofore graunted by any of his progenitoures and confirmed by this p̃nt Acte, for any sufficient cause of forfaicture by the lawe of this Realme; Any Clause or Article in this Acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

V.
Proviso for the Extent of the Palace of the Archbishop, &c.

PROVIDED allso that this Acte or any thing therin conteyned shall not in any wise extende to the palace of the most reverende father in God Thomas nowe Archebisshopp of Caunterburye, or to the Hamlet of Stablegate, or to the scyte and procincte of the Cathedrall and Metropolitane Churche of Christe in Caunterburye aforesaide, nor to any other place whatsoever immediatelie before the making of this Acte being out of the libertie of the saide Citie of Caunterburye; nor in any wise shalbe prejudiciall or hurtefull to the saide Archebisshopp or any of his Successoures, or to the Deane and Chapitre of the saide Cathedrall and Metropolitane Churche of Christe in Caunterburye or to anye of theyre Successoures; Any thing in the same Acte notwithstanding.

[1] *O.* omits. [2] same *O.* [3] the noble Prynce *O.*

Digitized by Google

VI. Proviso for Butchers, Fishmongers, &c. and Sale of Victuals freely.

PROVIDED allso that this Acte nor any thing therin conteyned shall not in any wyse extende to any boucher fisshemonger or any other psone whatsoever inhabyting out of the libertie of the saide Citie of Caunterburye, for or concerning the selling or bying any maner of flesshe fisshe or other vitaile in the same Citie or Procincte of the same or the Suburbes of the same; but that all maner of victaile maie for ever be frelie bought and solde in the saide Citie Procincte and Suburbes of the same, as thoughe this Acte had never been made; any thing in the same to the contrarye in any wise notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACTE for the Payment of Penc̃ons and Porc̃ons grãnted out of the late Monasteries.

Pensions, &c. payable to Churches by Monasteries;

WHERE the Archebisshopps Bisshopps Archedeacons and other Eccl̃iasticall psones, of bothe the provinces of Caunterburye and Yorke within this Realme of Englande, have heretofore in the right of theyre Churches, hadde and receyved out of the late Monasteryes Abbathies Priories Nonryes Colleges Hospitalles Howses of Freers and other religious and eccl̃iasticall howses and places now dissolved, and out of the Manoures landes tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ belonging to the same, divers Penc̃ons Porc̃ons Corrodies Indemnities Sinodies Proxies and other Proffettꝭ;

St. 31 H. VIII. c. 13. for Dissolution of Monasteries;

And where allso in the Parliament begoone and holden at Westm̃ the xxviij^th daie of Aprile in the xxxj^th yere of the reigne of our Soveraigne Lorde Henry theight by the Grace of God King of Englande Fraunce and Irelande defendour of the Faithe, and of the Churche of Englande and allso of Irelande the supreme hedde, it was ordeyned and enacted by aucthorytie of the same Parliament, that aswell the saide late Monasteries Abbathies Prioryes Noonries Colleges Hospitallꝭ Howses of Freers and other religious and eccl̃iasticall howses and places, with the Manoures landes tenementꝭ hereditamentꝭ and other proffites belonging unto the same late Monasteries Abbathies Priories and other religious and eccl̃iasticall howses and places, as thenne weere or then hereafter shoulde coome unto the Kingꝭ Hieghnes handes, shoulde be vested deamed and adjudged in the actuall and reall possession and season of the Kingꝭ Hieghnes his heyres and successoures; (1) and the heyres and successoures of all and everye of them, (other thenne the late Abbotes Prioures Abbesses Prioresses and other eccl̃iasticall Governoures and Governesses of the saide late Monasteries Abbathies Priories Noonries Colledges Hospitallꝭ Houses of Friers and other religious and eccl̃iasticall houses and places and theyre successoures and the successoures of everye of them, and such as pretende to be founders patrons or donoures of suche Monasteries Abbathies Priories Noonries Colledges Houses of Friers and other eccl̃iasticall houses and places, or of any Manoures measuages landꝭ tenementꝭ or other hereditamentꝭ belonging to the same or to any of them, theyre heyres and successoures and the heyres and successoures of everye suche founder patrone or donour, and the thenne Abbottꝭ Prioures Abbesses Prioresses and other eccl̃iasticall Governoures and Governesses of suche Monasteries Abbathies Priories Noonries Colleges Hospitallꝭ Houses of Friers and other religious and eccl̃iasticall houses and places, whiche thenne hereafter shoulde happen be be dissolved suppressed renounced relinquesshed forfaicted given upp or coommon to the Kingꝭ Hieghnes, and suche as pretende to be founders patrones or donoures of suche Monasteries Abbathies Priories Noonries Colledges Hospitallꝭ Houses of Friers and other eccl̃iasticall Houses and places or of any Manoures measuages landꝭ tenementꝭ or other hereditamentꝭ to the same belonging, or to any of them, theyre heyres and successoures and the heyres and successoures of everye of them) all suche right tytle clayme interest possession rentꝭ chardges annuities leases fermes offices fees lyveryes lyvingꝭ porc̃ons penc̃ons corrodies commons sinodies proxies and other proffites, whiche they or any of them have claime ought maie or might have hadde in or to the premisses, or to any parte or pcell therof, in suche lyke manour forme and condic̃on to all intentꝭ respectꝭ construcc̃ons and purposes as if the same Acte hadde never been hadde ne made; (rentꝭ fvices and rentꝭ secke and all other fvices and suites oonelie except); as by the same Acte amongꝭ divers other thingꝭ therin conteyned more plainelie is shewed and maie appeare:

Saving in § 4. of said Act for Pensions, &c.

Such Pensions not duly paid to Bishops, &c. entitled to them;

And yet notwithstanding the saide generall saving conteyned in the saide Acte, the saide Archebisshopps Bisshopps Archedeacons and other ecclesiasticall psones of bothe the saide Provinces of Caunterburye and Yorke, bee and sithen the making of the saide Acte have been disturbed and denied, of the having receyving or gathering of the saide penc̃ons porc̃ons corrodies indempnities sinodies and pxies with other proffites belonging unto them, by divers of the Fermoures and Occupiers of greate parte and pcell of the saide Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ of the saide late monasteries and other eccl̃iasticall houses and places, or being pcell of the possessions of them, and have no directe meane to obteigne recover or coome to the same, not oonelie to theyre greate hurte and dammages, but allso lyke to be and growe to the greate losse and disherison of the Kingꝭ Ma^te concerning his Firste Fruictes and Tenthe:

If such Pensions, &c. be not duly paid by the Farmers or Occupiers of the Lands chargeable, the Parties entitled may proceed for the same against the Persons refusing Payment, &c. and recover their Costs and Damages.

FOR REFORMAC̃ON wherof be it ordeyned establisshed and enacted by the Kingꝭ Hieghnes with thassent of the Lordꝭ sp̃uall and temporall and the Commons in this p̃nt parliament assembled, and by thauctorytie of the same, that if any psone or psones, being Fermour or Occupier of any Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ psonages benefices or other hereditamentꝭ of any of the saide late monasteries or eccl̃iasticall houses or places or belonging to them or any of them by the Kingꝭ Hieghnes gifte graunte sale exchaunge or otherwyse, out of whiche premisses any suche portions penc̃ons corrodies indempnytics sinodies or proxies or any other proffites have been heretofore lawfullye going out aunswered or paide to any of tharchebisshopps bisshopps archedeacons and other eccl̃iasticall psones abovesaide, doo at any tyme after the firste daie of Aprile next cooming wilfullye denye the paiment therof, at the daies of paiment heretofore accustomed of any of the saide penc̃ons porc̃ons corrodies indempnyties synodies pxies or any other proffites, wherof the saide Archebisshops Bisshopps Archedeacons or other eccl̃iasticall psones weere in possession, at or within tenne yeres next before the tyme of the dissoluc̃on of any suche monasteries or other eccl̃iasticall houses or

[1] Savyng to all & evy pson & psons & bodies polityque & their heirꝭ & successours O.

Digitized by Google

places, that thenne it shalbe lawfull for the same Archebisshopps Bisshopps Archedeacons or other ecctiasticall psones aforesaide, being so denied to be satissfied and paide therof and having right to the same thing in demaunde, to make suche pces aswell against everye suche psone and psones as shall so denye paiment of the same penc̃ons porc̃ons corrodies proxies indempnyties sinodies or any other proffites, whiche of right ought to be paide as is aforesaide, as against the Churche or Churches chardged with the same, as heretofore they have lawfullye doone, and as by and according to the lawes and statutes of this Realme they maie now lawfullye doo, for the true paiment and recoverye thereof, and if the partie defendaunt be lawfullye convict in any suche sute cause or matier, according to the eccl̃iasticall lawes [thanne[1]] the partye plaintif shall have and recover against the partye defendaunte the thing in demaunde and the value therof in damages with his costes for his sute.

II. In Matters determinable at Common Law, the Parties shall proceed and recover accordingly.

AND be it further ordeined and enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that if it fortune the cause or matier of variaunce betwene any of the saide parties be determynable at the common lawe, that [than[1]] the partie greved to sue for his recoverye and remedye therin at the Common Lawe; and if the partye defendaunte fortune to be by the course of the common lawe lawfullye condempned to the partye plaintif, [than[1]] the saide partye plaintif shall lykewyse have and recover against the partie defendaunt the thing in demaunde, and the value therof in dammages with his costes for his sute.

III. Where the King hath given or demised Lands with Covenant of Discharge against Pensions, &c. they shall be sued for only in the Court of Augmentations.

PROVYDED allwaie and be it enacted by thauctoryte aforesaide, that all and singlre of the saide Archebisshopps Bisshopps Archedeacons and other eccl̃iasticall psones, whiche have right or tytle to claime demaunde or enjoye any of the saide penc̃ons porc̃ons corrodies indempnyties sinodies or proxies against any psone or psones to whome the King hathe made or hereafter shall make in wryting undre seall any sale gifte graunte or lease for terme of lief lives or yeres, of any of the saide Manoures landℓ tenementℓ psonages benefices and other hereditamentℓ chardged or chargeable to or with any of the saide penc̃ons porc̃ons corrodies indempnyties sinodies or proxies, and allso hath covenⁿted graunted promysed or agreed or hereafter shall covenⁿte graunte promyse or agree by the saide wryting to acquyte dischardge or save harmeles the same psone or psones of all penc̃ons porc̃ons corrodies indempnyties sinodies and proxies going out of the p̃misses or any pcell therof as be or shalbe menc̃oned in the same wrytingℓ or any of them, shall sue for theyre remedie and recoverye therof in the Courte of thaugmentac̃ons of the revenues of the Kingℓ Crowne, and not elswhere: And that the partye defendaunte having any suche dischardge, being convented called or sued in any other Courte or place or before any other Judge for any the causes abovesaide, shalbe dischardged and dismissed out of the same Courte or place, without any thing paying for the same, by thonelye shewing forthe any of the saide wrytingℓ sealed undre any of the Kingℓ seales, proving or declaring the King to have covenⁿted promysed or agreed to acquyte dischardge or save harmles the saide partie defendaunte therof as is aforesaide; any thing conteyned in this Acte to the contrarye notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XX.

AN ACTE to enbarre fayned recoveries of Landes wherein the Kinges Majestie is in reverc̃on.

Special Reasons for Grants of the King to certain Persons in Tail;

WHERE divers of the Kinges moste noble progenitoures, and spe̅allie the King our Soveraigne Lorde moste liberallie above all other, hathe given and graunted or otherwyse provided to his and theyre loving and good ſvⁿntℓ and subjectℓ aswell Nobles as other, Manoures meases landℓ tenementℓ rentℓ ſvices and hereditamentℓ to them and to theyre heyres males of theyre bodies, or to the heyres of theyre bodies lawfullye begotten, mynding at the tyme of suche giftes not oonelie to preferre and advⁿnce p̃ntlie the donees, but allso theyre heyres in bloude of theyre bodies according to the lymitac̃on of the saide giftes, to thintent that the recompence for the ſvice of suche donees shoulde not oonelie be a benefite for theyre owne psones, but a contynuall proffite and commoditie to and for theyre heyres cooming of theyre bodies, wherby suche heyre shoulde have in sp̃eall memorye and dailie remembraunce the proffite that they have and take by the service of theyre auncestoures doone to the Kinges of this Realme, and thereby be the better encouraged to doo lyke ſvice to theyre Soveraigne Lorde as to theyre dueties of alleageaunce appteyneth; And forasmuche as soondrye such donees in tayle and theyre heyres, have suffred and dailie suffre by theyre consentℓ untrue and fained recoveries to be had against them with common voucher or otherwyse, of Manoures meases landℓ tenementℓ or hereditamentℓ so gyven graunted or provyded in tayle by the Kinges Majestie or his noble progenitoures as is aforesaide, to thentent by fraude covyne and untrue meanes, not oonelie to bynde and defeate theyre heyres inherytable by the lymitac̃on of suche giftes, but allso the King of his prerogative wardeship prymer seasone and other his rightℓ; wherby questions and diversities of opinion have rysen and yet be, whether suche feyned and untrue recouveries against suche Tenⁿtes in Tayle by theyre owne Consentℓ of Landℓ tenementℓ or hereditamentℓ, wherof the Reverc̃on or Remaindre is in the King at the tyme of suche Recoverye or Recoveryes had, shoulde after the Deathe of the Tenⁿte in Tayle bynde the heyres in Tayle or not: For plaine declarac̃on wherof and to avoyde and extincte from hensfforthe diversities of opinion in suche cases, Be it ordeyned and enacted by auctorytie of this p̃nt [p̃nt[2]] Parliament, that no suche feyned Recoverye hereafter to be had, by assent of parties against anye suche Tenⁿnte or Tenⁿntes in Tayle, of any Landℓ tenementℓ or hereditamentℓ, wherof the Reverc̃on or Remaindre at the tyme of suche Recoverye had shalbe in the King, shall binde or conclude the heyres in Tayle, whether any [condic̃on[3]] Voucher be had in any suche feyned Recoverye or not; but that after the deathe of everye suche Tenⁿnte in Tayle, against whome any suche Recoveryye shalbe had, the heyres in Tayle maie entre have and enjoye the Landℓ tenementℓ.

Feigned Recoveries suffered by such Tenants in Tail of such Lands;

Feigned Recoveries of Lands, whereof the Reversion, &c. is in the King, shall not bar the Heirs in Tail.

[1] then *O.*

[2] An erroneous repetition on the Roll.—*O.* omits.

[3] comon *O.*

Digitized by Google

and hereditamentꝭ so recovered according to the forme of the Gifte of Entayle; The saide Recoverye, or any other thing or Thinges hereafter to be had doone or suffred by or againste any suche Tenᵗnte in Tayle, to the contrarie notwithstanding.

II. Heirs in Tail shall not take Recompence against Vouchee.

AND be it allso further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that the heyres of everye suche Tenᵗnte in Tayle, againste whome any suche feyned Recoverye shalbe had, shall take none Advantage for any Recompence in value against the [Voucher [1]] nor his heyres.

III. Saving for Lessees of Tenant in Tail for 21 Years at the usual Rent under St. 32 H.VIII.c.28.

PROVIDED allwaie that this Acte nor any thing therin conteyned be in any wyse prejudiciall or hurtefull to the lessee or lessees of any suche Tenᵗnte in Tayle, made or to be made by wryting indented, of any Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ or hereditamᵗꝭ for terme of xxjᵗⁱᵉ yeres three lieves or undre, wherupon the accustomable Rent [or [2]] Rentes or more is or shalbe reſved yerelie during the saide terme or termes; but the same Lessee or Lessees shall and maie have and enjoye his or theyre terme or termes therein againste the heyre and heyres of everye suche Tenaunte in Tayle according to the Tenour purporte and effecte of the Statute made in the xxxijᵗʰ yere of the Reigne of our Soveraigne Lorde King Henrye theight; any thing conteyned in this Acte to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XXI.

AN ACTE for the confirmac̃on of ſres patentꝭ notwithstanding mysnaming of any thing conteyned in the same.

Purchases and Exchanges made by the King since 4 February in the 27th Year of his Reign:

WHERE the Kinges moste excellent Hieghnes, sithen the fourthe daie of Februarye in the xxvijᵗʰ yere of his Majesties Reigne, hathe opteyned and purchased, aswell by exchaunges as by giftes bargaines fynes feoffementꝭ recoveries dedes enrolled and otherwyse, of divers and soondrye p̃sones, many soondrye and divers Honoures castells manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ medowes pastures woodꝭ rentꝭ reverc̃ons ſvices and other hereditamentꝭ, and hathe not oonelie paide divers and soondrie greate soomes of money for the same, but allso hathe gyven and graunted, for and in considerac̃on therof unto diverse p̃sones late Owners therof, divers and soondrye Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and hereditamᵗꝭ and other Recompences, in and for full satisfac̃on of all suche Honoures castles manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ rentꝭ reverc̃ons ſvices and other his hereditamentꝭ by his Hieghnes opteyned purchased or had as is abovesaide: Be it therfor enacted by thauctorytie of this p̃nt Parliament, that our saide Soveraigne Lorde the King his heyres and successoures shall have holde possede and enjoye all and singulre the same Honoures castles manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ, whiche his Hieghnes sithe the saide fourthe daie of Februarye in the xxvijᵗʰ yere abovesaide hathe obteyned and had, or at any tyme during the Space of Seven Yeres next ensuing the making of this p̃nt Acte shall opteyne purchase or have, by waie of exchaunge bargaine purchase or other whatsoev̄ meane or meanes, according to the true meaning and intent of his Hieghnes bargaine exchaunge or purchase therin; mysrecytall mysnaming or non recytall or not naming of any of the saide Honoures castles manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ, or of the true name or certenties of them or any of them, comprysed or mencioned in the bargaines or wrytinges made betwen the Kinges Hieghnes and any other Partie or Parties, or of any parte or pcell therof, or of any of the Townes or Counties where the saide Honoures castles manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ lye and been, or any other matier or cause whatsoever it be, in any wyse notwithstanding.

The King shall hold all Lands so purchased, &c. and all others to be purchased, for Seven Years, according to the Intent of the Bargain, notwithstanding any Mis-recital, Mistake, or Omission, &c. in the Conveyances.

II. General Saving for Title of Strangers.

SAVING to all and everye p̃sone and p̃sones and to theyre heyres bodies politicque and corporate and to theyre successoures and to everye of them, other than suche p̃sone and p̃sones and theyre heyres and theyre wieves and the wieves of everye of them, bodies politicque and corporate and theyre successoures and everye of them, of whome the Kinges Hieghnes hathe opteyned by exchãnge gifte bargaine fyne feoffement recoverye dede enrolled or otherwyse, or at any tyme hereafter during the saide seven yeres next cooming shall opteyne purchase or have, any suche Honoures castles manoures landꝭ teñtꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ as is aforesaide, all suche Right tytle use interest possession rentꝭ chardges annuities commodities fees and other proffites (rentꝭ ſvices and rentꝭ seckes oonelie except) whiche they or any of them have might or ought to have had in or to the premisses so obteyned and had, or in or to anye pcell therof, in as ample and lardge maner forme and condic̃on to all intentꝭ construcc̃ons and purposes, as if this Acte had never been had or made; this p̃nt Acte or any thing therin conteyned notwithstanding.

III. Sales, &c. by the King's Letters Patents, of Honors, Castles, Manors, Monasteries, Abbies, Lands, &c. since the said 4th Day of February.

AND where allso our saide Soveraigne Lorde the King, sithen the saide fourthe daie of Februarye in the saide xxvijᵗʰ yere of his Majesties reigne, aswell upon divers and soondrie good considerac̃ons his Maᵗᵉ sp̃eallie moving, as allso otherwyse, hathe bargained solde exchaunged given and graunted, by his Graces severall ſres patentꝭ indentures or other wrytingꝭ, sealed undre his Hieghnes greate Seall of Englande the Seale of his Duchie of Lancastre and the Seall of Office of the Courte of Augmentac̃ons of the Revenues of his Crowne, or any of them, aswell to Bodies Politicque and Corporate as to divers and soondrie other of his loving and obedient Subjectꝭ, divers and soondrie Hono's castles manoures monasteries abbathies priories landꝭ tenementꝭ rentꝭ reverc̃ons ſvices p̃sonages appropriated advowsions tythes oblac̃ons penc̃ons porc̃ons francheses privilegꝭ liberties offices and other hereditamentꝭ commodities and proffittes, in fee simple fee tayle for terme of lief or lieves or for terme of yeres, as in the same severall ſres patentꝭ indentures and other wrytingꝭ is menc̃oned and declared; And where allso the Kinges Majestie heretofore, sithen the saide fourthe daie of Februarye, by his severall ſres patentꝭ sealed undre the saide greate Seall of England or otherwyse,

[1] Vouchee *O.*

[2] and *O.*

Digitized by Google

of his accustomable goodnes hathe newlie erected ordeyned and made divers Bisshopps Deanes and Chapiters, Colledges and other Bodies politicque and corporate, and hathe by his severall tres patentꝭ sealed undre the saide Greate Seall of Englande, gyven and graunted, aswell unto them as to divers other Bodies politicque and corporate and to theyre Successoures, by suche Name or Names as they then weare be or now stande Corporate, divers Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ psonages tythes penc̃ons porc̃ons advowsions nominac̃ons p̃ntac̃ons and other hereditamentꝭ, and suche or lyke liberties and juresdicc̃ons in the same Mano's landꝭ and tenementꝭ menc̃oned in any of the same tres patentꝭ as he to whome any suche tres patentꝭ weare or be made or graunted or his predecessoures before had or enjoyed, in the Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ departed or appointed to the King, or suche as any the late Abbot or Prio' of any the late Monasteries or Priories or other psone or psones whatsoever or any of them, menc̃oned in any of the saide tres patentꝭ, laufullie had exercised used or enjoyed within the saide Castles manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ menc̃oned in any of the saide tres patentꝭ; In avoyding disturbing hurting or hindering of divers of the saide severall tres patentꝭ indentures and other wrytingꝭ, and of the Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ hereditamentꝭ and other thingꝭ in them conteyned, soondrie and manye ambiguities doubtꝭ and questions have or might hereafter happen to be moved objected alledged invented procured or stirred, aswell for mysnaming mysrecytall or none recytall of any of the same Honoures castles manoures monasteries abbathies priories landꝭ tenementꝭ and other the premisses or any pcell therof, or for lacke of fynding of Offices or Inquisicions of and in the Premisses, wherbye the tytle of the Kinges Hieghnes therin ought to have been founde before the making of the same tres patentꝭ or other wrytingꝭ, or for misrecytall or nonrecytall of Leases therof before made, aswell of Recorde as not of Recorde, or for lacke of the certentie myscasting rating or setting foorthe of the yerelie values and rates of the Premisses, or of the yerelie rentꝭ reſved of and for the Premiss̃ or any pcell therof, menc̃oned or conteyned in any the saide tres patentꝭ or other wrytinges, or for that the premisses be or any parte therof, is valued to a more or less value in the saide tres patentꝭ or wrytinges, than the saide Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and other the premisses [than[1]] weare or shalbe in yerelie value; or for mysnaming of the Townes hamlettꝭ or pisshes or [countreys[2]] where the same Honoures castles manoures monasteries abbathies priories landꝭ tenementꝭ rentꝭ hereditamentꝭ and other the premiss̃ and everye pcell therof or any pcell therof lien or been, or for lacke of the true naming of the natures kindes sortes or quantities of the saide Possessions or Hereditamentꝭ or any pcell therof, or for lacke of the true naming of the corporac̃on of the same, or for lacke of Attornement livereye of seasone or for mysnaming of any the late Ten[a]ntꝭ or Fermoures of the same so solde given or exchaunged: FOR REAMEDIE and reformac̃on wherof, Be it ordeyned and enacted by the Kinges moste excellent Hieghnes, with thassent of the Lordꝭ sp̃uall and temporall and the Commons in this p̃nt Parliament assembled and by auctorytie of the same, that aswell all and everye the saide tres patentꝭ indentures and other wrytinges and everye of them, sealed with or undre the Seall or Seales abovesaide or any of them, made or graunted by the Kinges Hieghnes sithen the saide fourthe daie of Februarye in the saide xxvij[th] yere of his moste noble Reigne, as allso all and singtre his Graces tres patentꝭ indentures and other wrytinges hereafter during the Space of seven Yeres next ensuing the making of this p̃nt Acte to be had made or graunted, with or undre any of the Seales abovesaide, to any Bodie politicque or corporate or to any other psone or psones, of any Honoures castles manoures monasteries abbathies priories noonries colledges hospitalls houses of friers or of other religious or eccl̃iasticall houses or places scites circuites procinctꝭ landꝭ tenementꝭ psonages tythes penc̃ons porc̃ons advousions nominac̃ons presentac̃ons francheses liberties and other hereditamentꝭ commodities possessions and proffites of what kinde nature or qualitie soever they or any of them be is or shalbe, or by whatsoever name or names they or any of them be is or shalbe named knowen or reputed, shall stande and be good effectuall and available in the lawe, to all intentꝭ respectꝭ construcc̃ons and purposes againste his Majestie his heyres and successoures, without any confirmac̃on lycence dispensac̃on or tolleranc̃on of the Kinges Hieghnes his heyres or successoures, or of any other psone or psones whatsoever; any the causes or matiers above menc̃oned conteyned, or hereafter during the saide seven Yeres to be conteyned, in any suche tres patentꝭ indentures or other wrytinges to the contrarye in any wise notwithstanding.

Erection of Bishopricks, Deaneries, and Corporations by the King; and Grants to them of Manors, Lands, Franchises, &c.

Doubts raised in Prejudice of such Grants, for Mis-recitals, &c.;

for want of finding Offices for the King; for Misrecitals of Leases;

Miscomputations of Value, &c.

Misnomer of Towns, Parishes, Corporations, &c.

Want of Attornment, Livery of Seisin, &c.

All Patents, Indentures, &c. made by the King since the said 4th Day of February, or to be made for 7 Years, declared valid against the King and his Successors, without further Confirmation, notwithstanding any Causes before recited.

PROVIDED allwaie and be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that all and singtre suche tres patentꝭ, whiche at any tyme heretofore sithen the xxviij[th] daie of Aprile in the xxxj[th] yere of our saide Soveraigne Lordes Reigne have been graunted or made, or hereafter shalbe made by the Kinges Hieghnes, to any psone or psones, of any Office of keaping of any Castle blockehouse parke chase forest, or keaping of any Manour or Mansion place house or houses, with an annuall Fee or other yerelie Proffites for thexercysing of the same, and after the saide Castle blockehouse manour mansion place house or houses parke chase or forest happen to be fallen downe deparked disforrested or distroyed, so that the cause of [the[3]] exercysing of suche Office is determyned, that [than[1]] the tres patentꝭ of Graunte of the same Office and Offices, with the Fee and Fees or other Proffites for thexercysing of the same shalbe from thensforthe clearelie determyned and stande and remaine as voyde for ever: Any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrarye notwithstanding.

IV. Grants of certain Offices with annual Fees, declared to be determined, if the Duty ceases.

PROVIDED allso that this Acte or any thing therein conteyned shall not in any wise extende to [renue[4]] or make good any tres patentꝭ of the graunte of any Office or Offices heretofore graunted or made by our saide Soveraigne Lorde the King, whiche now is or be or at any tyme heretofore have been adnichilated determyned or made voyde by auctorytie of Parliament, Judgement decree or otherwyse; any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrarye notwithstanding.

V. This Act shall not revive Grants of Offices abolished by Parliament, &c.

[1] thenne *O.* [2] Counties *O.* [3] *O.* omits. [4] revyve *O.*

Digitized by Google

VI. Where any Lands, to be sold or given by the King, shall be of greater Value than specified in the Patent, &c. the Grantee shall recompence the King for the Overplus Value, if demanded within Ten Years.

(1) PROVIDED allwaie and be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that all and singlre suche patentees grauntees and donees, as at any tyme from hensforthe during the saide seven yeres now next cooming, shall fortune to have or opteyne any Castles manoures landꝯ tenementꝯ tythes penc̃ons porc̃ons or other hereditamentꝯ of the gifte graunte sale or exchaunge of the Kinges Majestie, or of the oonelie gifte of the Kinges Majestie of his moste liberall disposic̃on and not solde, whiche at the daie of the date of the lres patentꝯ therof made shalbe of more or better yerelie value to the King in yerelie rent and ferme, than shalbe conteyned mencioned or spc̃ified in any suche lres patentꝯ and pticulers therof made by the Auditour and Auditoures, and in suche bill or billes as shalbe signed and sealed with the hande or handes of the patentee or patentees therof, to be exhibited to the Kinges Majestie or his Officer or Officers within whose s'vey the saide Manoures landꝯ tenementꝯ and other the premisses or any parte therof shalbe, or within any of them, whiche bill shalbe signed sealed had and made as is aforesaide, before any bill shalbe therof signed by the Kinges Majestie, that [than [2]] everye of the saide patentees grauntees and donees, theyre heyres executoures or admynistratoures, within oone yere next after due profe and decree therof made and had, in the Courte within whose survey the same Castles manoures landꝯ tenementꝯ and other the premisses or any pcell therof [than [2]] shalbe, shall content and paie unto the King for the same Overplus and more value, for the same Manoures landꝯ tenementꝯ tythes penc̃ons porc̃ons and other hereditamentꝯ to him solde or exchaunged, after suche rate as the other landꝯ and tenementꝯ weare before to him solde or exchaunged; And for the Overplus and more value of suche landꝯ and tenementꝯ as shall happen to be given by the Kinges Majestie and not solde as is abovesaide, the saide patentee his heyres executoures or administratoures shall content and paie to the King after the rate of twentie yeres purchase; so that the same profe and decree be hadde and made in fourme abovesaide within tenne yeres next after the date of the saide lres patentꝯ.

VII. Act shall not extend to Grants in Fee Simple or Fee Tail, made by the King between 4 Feb. 27 H.VIII. and 28 April 34 H.VIII. nor to Acts confirming such Grants.

PROVIDED alwaies that this Acte or any provision clause or article therin conteyned shall not be undrestande or interpreted, to be hurtefull or prejudiciall to any the Kinges lres patentꝯ indentures or wrytinges heretofore made, concerning any bargaines covenantꝯ sales grauntes exchaunges or giftes of any Castles manoures landꝯ tenementꝯ or other hereditamentꝯ in fee simple or in fee tayle, sithen the fourthe daie of Februarye in the xxvijth yere of his Majesties reigne, and before the xxviijth daie of Aprile in the [xxviijth [3]] yere of his saide Hieghnes reigne, undre any of the seales above spc̃ified in this Acte; nor to any Acte or Statute heretofore made for the corroborac̃on of any suche lres patentꝯ indentures or wrytinges.

CHAPTER XXII.

AN ACTE that fynes in Townes corparate shalbe made as the same have been in tymes past.

Recital of Stat. 32 H. VIII. c. 28. § 6. as to Effect of Fines of Lands of Femes Covert;

WHERE in the parliament holden the [xxvijth [4]] yere of our moste dreade Soveraigne Lorde Kinge Henrye theight, it was enacted by auctorytie of the saide parliament, amonges other, that no fyne feoffment or other Acte or Actes hereafter to be made suffred or doone by the husbande oonelie, of manoures landꝯ tenementꝯ or hereditamentꝯ being the inherytaunce or the freholde of his Wief, during the coverture betwene them, shall in any wyse be or make any discontynuaunce therof or be prejudiciall or hurtefull to the saide Wief or to her heyres, or to suche as shall have right tytle or interest [by [5]] the same, by the deathe of suche wief or wieves, but the same wief and her heyres and suche other to whome suche right shall appteyne after her deceasse, shall and maie thenne lawfullie entre into all suche Manoures landes tenementꝯ and hereditamentꝯ according to theyre rightes and titles therin, Any suche fyne feoffement or other Acte to the contrarie notwithstanding ([6]);

Doubts as to Recoveries, &c. in London, &c. whereupon Femes Covert are examined;

Sithens the making of whiche Acte, divers doubtes questions and ambiguyties have rysen, That is to saie, whether the recoveries and dedes enrolled whiche be in nature of fynes, and wherupon Woomen coverte have been used to be examyned, taken had or knowledged aswell within the Citie of London as in manye other Cities boroughes and townes within the Realme of Englande, shoulde bynde all suche woomen covert that shoulde happen to be examyned upon the same recoveries and dedes enrolled; In advoyding therfore of all suche ambiguities and doubtes, Be it enacted by the King our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordꝯ spuall and temporall and the Commons in this p̃nt parliament assembled and by auctorytie of the same, that all recoveries dedes enrolled and releasses heretofore knowledged and taken, or at any tyme hereafter to be taken and knowledged, before the Maires Aldremen Recorders Chamberlaines or other Heade Officer or Officers, aswell of the Citie of London as of any other Citie boroughe or towne corporate within the Realme of Englande, having power and auctorytie to take and receyve the same, according to the laudable usages and customes of the saide Cities boroughes and townes and everye of them, shall stande and remaine of lyke force strengthe and effecte to all intentꝯ and purposes as they or any of them weare before the making of the saide Acte in the saide xxxijth yere of our saide Soveraigne Lorde; Any thing in the same Acte conteyned to the contrarye in any wyse notwithstanding.

Such Recoveries, Deeds inrolled, and Releases, acknowledged in London, &c. declared as valid as before the said Stat. 32 H. VIII.

---

[1] The following two Provisoes are annexed to the Original Act in two separate Schedules.
[2] then *O.* [3] xxxiiijth *O.* [4] xxxijth *O.* [5] to *St.* 32 *H. VIII c.* 28.
[6] Fynes levied by the Husbaund and Wife, wherunto the said Wiff be partie & privy, only except. *St.* 32 *Hen. VIII. c.* 28. § 6.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACTE for the due execucõn of proclamacõns.

Recital of Stat. 31 H. VIII. c. 8. for enforcing Proclamations of the King and his Council;

WHERE in the Parliament holden at Westm̃ the xxviij^th^ daie of Aprile in the xxxj^th^ yere of the Kinges moste gracious Reigne that now is, and theyre contynued till the xxviij^th^ daie of June then next ensuing, it was enacted amonges other thinges, by the Kinges Majestie with thassent of the Lordꝑ sp̃uall and temporall and the Commons in the saide Parliament assembled and by thauctorytie of the same Parliament, that the King for the tyme being, with thadvise of his honorable Counsaill whose names be mencõned in the same Acte or with thadvise of the more parte [therof,[1]] might set foorthe at all tymes by thauctorytie of the same Acte his Proclamacõns, undre suche Penalties and Peynes and of suche sorte as to his Hieghnes and his saide honorable Counsaill or the more parte of them shoulde seme necessarye and requisite, and that the same shoulde be obeyed obſved and kept as thoughe they weare made by Acte of Parliament for the tyme in them lymited, ooneles the King dispence with them or any of them undre his Great Seall: And it was thenne further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that if any psone or psones of what estate degree or condicõn soever he or they be, whiche at any tyme from thensforthe did wilfullye offende and breake or obstinately not obſve and keape any suche Proclamacõn or any Article therin conteyned, whiche shoulde procede from the Kinges Majestie by thadvise of his Counsaill as is aforesaide, that [than[2]] all and everye suche Offendour or offendoures being therof, within oone haulf yere next after theyre or his Offence committed accused and therof within eightene monethes next after the same convicted, by confession or laufull witnesse [or[3]] profes before tharchebisshopp of Caunterburye Metropolitane, the Chauncellor of Englande the Lorde Treasourer of Englande the President of the Kinges moste honorable Counsaill the Lorde Privie Seall the great Chamberlaine of Englande the Lorde Admirall the Lorde Stewarde or graunde Maister the Lorde Chamberlaine of the Kinges most honorable Householde, twoo other Bisshopps being of the Kinges Counsaill suche as his Grace shall appointe for the same, the Secretarye the Treasourer and Comptroller of the Kinges moste honorable Householde the Maister of the [Horses[4]] the twoo Chief [Justices[5]] and the Maister of the Rolles for the tyme being the Chauncellor of Thaugmentacõns the Chauncellor of the Duchie the Chief Barone of Theschequer the twoo generall Surveyoures the Chauncellor of Theschequier the Undre Treasourer of the same the Treasourer of the Kinges Chambre for the tyme being, in the Sterre Chambre at Westm̃ or elswhere, or at the leaste before the haulf of the nombre afore rehearsed, of the whiche noombre the Lorde Chauncellor the Lorde Treasourer the Lorde President of the Kinges most honorable Counsaill the Lorde Privie Seall the Chamberlaine of Englande the Lorde Admirall the twoo Chief Judges for the tyme being or twoo of them shalbe twoo, shall lose and paie suche Penalties forfaictures or soomes of money to be levied of his or theyre Landꝑ tenementꝑ goodꝑ and catalls to the Kinges use, and allso suffer suche imprisonement of his bodie as shoulde be expressed mencioned and declared in any suche Proclamacõn or Proclamacõns, whiche suche Offendour or Offendoures shall offende and breake or not obſve and keape contrarie to the saide Acte as is aforesaide: As by the same Acte more at large it maie and dothe appeare:

and punishing Offenders, on Conviction before the Council or one Half of the Members thereof named in the Act;

Sithens the making of whiche saide Acte the Kinges Hieghnes, with the advise of his saide Counsaill, and according to the tenour and purporte of the same Acte, hathe for the Wealthe proffite and commoditie of this his Realme caused divers good and [godlie[6]] Proclamacõns to bee made, whiche divers evill disposed psones have wilfullie and obstinatelie broken and not obſved and kepte, and therupon divers and soondrie Informacõns have been given and had for the King againste the same Offendoures before the saide honourable Counsaill mencõned in the saide Acte, according to the tenor and effecte of the same Acte; and the same Informacõns after Issue joyned and witnesses publisshed, have taken no effecte ende or pfecte determynacõn within the tyme lymited by the same Acte, for and in defaulte that there hathe not been p̃nt so manye of the Kinges saide moste honorable Counsaill as be lymited and appointed by the same Acte; and so therebye Offendoures have been and be lyke hereafter to be unpunisshed, to the greate encouraging of all suche lyke Offendoures: Wherfore be it [ordeyned and enacted[7]] by the King our Soveraigne Lorde with thassent of the Lordꝑ sp̃uall and tempall and the Commons in this p̃nt Parliament assembled and by thauctorytie of the same, that all and everye Judgement sentence or decree, hereafter to be had taken made or given againste anye psone or psones, in or upon any Informacõn sute or plainte concerning any Offence or Offences doone or cõmytted, or hereafter to be doone or cõmytted, againste the tenor purporte or effecte of any suche Proclamacõn or Proclamacõns heretofore set foorthe had made and proclaimed, or hereafter to be set foorthe had made and proclaimed, according to the true intent and meaning of the saide former Acte, shall or maie be gyven had and made by the saide Counsaill or any nombre of them, so there be thenne p̃nt the full nombre of nyne psones of the saide Counsaill, wherof the Lorde Chauncellor the Lorde Treasourer the Lorde President of the Kinges most honorable Counsaill, the Lorde Privie Seall the Chamberlaine of Englande the Lorde Admiral the twoo Chief Judges for the tyme being, or twoo of them at the leaste shalbe twoo; And that the same Judgement sentence or decree, so had made or given as is aforesaide, shall by thauctorytie aforesaide be and stande good and available in the Lawe, and of lyke force and effecte in all and everye thing and thinges conteyned or mencõned in the saide former Acte, to all Intentꝑ construccõns and purposes, as if the same Judgement or Decree weare given or made by the noombre of the saide Counsaill appointed in the saide former Acte; Any Clause sentence article or matier in the same former Acte conteyned, to the contrarye hereof notwithstanding: This Acte to endure during the Kinges Majesties lief, whiche our Lorde long prẽsve.

Proclamations issued, but Offenders not punishable, for Default of the Number of the Council present;

Judgment may be given against Offenders by the Council, Nine being present; and the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, or Two Chief Justices, &c. being Two.

Continuance of Act, the King's Life.

[1] of them *O.* [2] then *O.* [3] & *O.* [4] Horse *St.* 31 *H. VIII. c.* 8. § 4.
[5] Judges *O.* [6] goodly *O.* [7] now enacted and ordeynyd *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIV.

AN ACTE for thassuraunce of certaine landes to John Hynde Sergeant at Lawe.

The Manor of Burlewas or Shire-Manor of the County of Cambridge, with 200 Acres of Land, &c. of the yearly Value of £10, applicable to the Payment of the Wages of the Knights of the said Shire in Parliament, in Discharge of the County;

To secure the Continuance of such Application,

at the Prayer of all the Gentlemen of the said County,

the said Manor, &c. assured to Serjeant Hynde and his Heirs, on Payment of £10. per Annum to the Persons incorporated by this Act.

WHERE certaine persones weare infeoffed of and in the manour of Burlewas, otherwyse called the Shyre Manour of the Countie of Cambridge, lying and being in Maddingley in the saide Countie, and of and in twoo hundred acres of lande, oone hundred acres of medowe oone hundred acres of pasture with thappurten'nces in Maddingley aforesaide in the same Countie, being in thole of the yerelie value of tenne pounde and so letten to ferme at this daie, to thuse and intent that the proffites therof shoulde yerelie be receyved and taken for and towardes the paiment of the fees and wages of the Knightes of the same Countie of Cambridge being chosen for the parliament within the same Countie, at suche tyme and tymes as it shoulde please the Kinges moste Royall Majestie his heyres or successoures to call his or theyre hiegh courte of parliament; wherby thinhabitaunte within the same Countie of Cambridge heretofore have been clerelie dischardged for and concerning the paiment of the Knights wages for the parliament; And for the sure and more pfecte continuaunce therof, (') that the yerelie value of the same manour and other the premisses, maie be from hensforthe converted to the same use and purpose, and allso to thintent that it maie be pfectelie knowne what psone hereafter shalbe ten'nte of the premisses and chardged to aunswer and paie the saide yerelie ferme or rent of tenne pounde yerelie for the same, and what psones shall lykewyse receyve the saide rent to thuses and intente aforesaide; All the gentlemen of the saide Countie of Cambridge, aswell for themselves as for thole inhabytaunte of the same Countie, moste humblie desyre the Kinges moste excellent Hieghnes that it maie be enacted by his most Royall Majestie with thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Commons in this pnt parliament assembled and by auctorytie of the same, that John Hynde oone of the Kinges ffeantes at lawe and his heyres shall from hensforthe have holde and enjoye to him his heyres and assignes for ever to thonelie and propre use of the saide John Hynde & his heyres, the saide manour lande tenemente and all other the premisses before rehearsed and everye pcell of the same, undre the condicons folowing, that is to saie; that the saide John Hynde his heyres and assignes forever shall yelde and paie yerelie for the same premisses, [and [1]] at the feaste of Saincte Michaell tharchaungell tenne pounde sterling, to suche psones and theyre successoures as shalbe by this pnt Acte incorporated and enhabled to receyve the same.

II. Knights of the said Shire, and the Sheriff for the Time being, incorporated by the Name of Wardens of the Wages, &c. and empowered to receive and apply the said £10. per Ann. accordingly.

AND allso that it maie be further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that Edwarde Northe Knight, Shirief of the saide Shire and Thomas Rudstone Esquier, Knighte of the saide shyre of Cambridge for this pnt parliament, shalbe oone bodie incorporate, and that they and theyre successoures, Knightes of the saide Countie of Cambridge for the tyme being, and the Shirief of the saide Countie allso for the tyme being, shall by this pnt Acte be incorporated by the name of Wardeynes of the Fees and Wages of the Knightes of the Shyre of Cambridge, chosen for the parliament, and shall have [prerpetuall [3]] succession forever in the same, and shall impleade and be impleaded by the saide name; whiche Knighte of the shyre for the tyme being, and after the parliam' dissolved as long as they shalbe lyving, untill other Knighte of the saide shyre shalbe chosen for the parliament next ensuing, shall have and pceyve the saide yerelie rent of tenne poundes, and convert the same to theyre owne propre uses, by equall porcons towarde the mainten'nce of theyre chardges; And whan any oone of the saide Knighte of and for the saide shyre chosen shall die, [than [4]] the survivour immediatelie from tyme to tyme shall have and pceyve the saide yerelie rent of tenne poundes to his owne sole and propre use, untill the tyme that newe Knightes of the saide shyre shalbe elected for the parliament, who immediatelie after theyre elecc̃on shall have and pceyve the saide yerelie Rent of tenne poundes; And if bothe the saide Knighte of the saide shyre shall happen to die [than [4]] the Shirief of the saide shyre yerelie for the tyme being shall have and pceyve the saide yerelie rent of tenne poundes to his owne oonelie use, and so to continew unto the tyme that other Knighte of the saide shyre shalbe chosen for the parliament thenne next folowing as is aforesaide, and so to continewe after the saide rate forever.

III. Remedy for the said Rent if in Arrear, by Action, or by Distress and Re-entry.

AND allso be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that if it shall fortune the saide yerelie rent of tenne pounde or any parte therof to be behynde unpaide (if any of the Wardens aforesaide or any of theyre s'vntes or assignes demaunde the same in the name or names of any of the saide Wardens, at any tyme after the saide daie of paiment expired as is aforesaide,) thenne it shalbe lawfull to and for the saide Wardens to recover the saide rent by accon of debte at the commen lawe against the Owners fermoures ten'ntes and occupiers of the same or any of them, or els at theyre pleasures to distreyne for the saide yerelie rent of tenne pounde and the arrearages of the same, in the saide manour and all other manoures meases lande tenemente and other hereditamente whatsoever of the saide John Hynde his heyres and assignes in Maddingley aforesaide, whiche saide Manoures lande and tente shalbe allwaies chardgeable to the distresse of the saide Wardens for the tyme being for none paiment of the saide yerelie rent and the arrearages of the same; And that it shalbe lefull for them the same distresses with them to retaine, unto the tyme that the saide yerelie rent of tenne poundes together with the arrearages of the same, unto the saide Wardens for the tyme being as theyre tournes shall coome to have the proffites of the same, shalbe well and truelie contented and paide; And if it shall fortune the saide yerelie rent of tenne pounde or any parte therof to be unpaide by the space of three monethes next after the daie of paiment therof as aforesaide, than it shalbe lefull to and for the saide Wardens for the tyme being theyre fv'unte and assignes or any of them, in to the saide Manour lande & tenemente in Maddingley aforesaide by whatsoever name or names the same be knowne or called, to entre and the same and the proffites therof contynuallye to retaine to theyre owne sole propre uses, unto the tyme that the saide yerelie rent togither with tharrerages therof (if any shalbe) unto the saide Wardens shalbe well and truelie contented and paide by the saide John Hynde his heyres and assignes or oone of them as aforesaide; and so frome tyme to tyme when any

[1] and *O.* [2] *O.* omits. [3] ppetuall *O.* [4] then

Digitized by Google

suche chaunce shall happen, without any vexacõn sute or trouble of the tenᵗntᵉ fermoures owners or occupiers of the same, the saide Wardens shall entre and have and enjoye the saide manour of Burlewas landᵉ and tenementᵉ aforesaide as is afore declared; Any thing in this p̃nt Acte conteyned to the contrarye hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

IV. In case the said Manor should come into the King's Hands, the said Rent shall continue to be paid.

AND further that it maie be enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that if it shall hapen that the saide Manoures landes and tenementᵉ or any parte therof to coome to the Kinges handes his heyres or successoures, by wardeshippe prymer seasone eschete or otherwyse, that notwithstanding the saide Rent shalbe yerelie paide unto the saide Wardeynes for the tyme being to the uses and intentᵉ aforesaide and by the auctorytie of this p̃nt Acte all Receyvoures bailiefferᵉ and other Mynisters to the Kingᵉ Hieghnes his heyres and successoures and everye of them, shall have sufficient warraunte to paie the saide Rent as aforesaide, and to be allowed of the paiement of the same by vertue of this p̃nt Acte, without any other warraunte frome the Kingᵉ Hieghnes to be made for the same.

V. In case of any fraudulent Recovery of the said Manor, the said Wardens may enter and hold the same for ever.

PROVIDED allwaies and be it further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that if hereafter it shall happen that the saide Manour of Burlewas and the Landᵉ and Tenementᵉ aforesaide with thappᵗtnᵗnces or any parte therof to be recovered by fainte pleader reddicõn or other fraude or covyne, thenne it shalbe laufull to and for the saide Wardens and everye of them, all tymes hereafter, into the saide Manour landes and tenementᵉ so recovered by Covyne to reentre, and the same to have and enjoye to them and theyre successoures for ever: Any thing in this p̃nt Acte conteyned to the contrarye hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

VI. General Saving of Titles.

SAVING to everye psone and psones bodies politicque and corporate theyre heyres and successoures, and the heyres and successoures of everye of them, other thenne the saide psones and theyre heyres that nowe be and hereafter shalbe seased or in possession of the saide Manour of Burlewas Landᵉ and Tenementᵉ and other the premisses with thappurtnᵗnces to thuses and intentᵉ aforesaide, towardᵉ the paiment of the Fees wages and other chardges of the saide Knightᵉ of the saide Shire of Cambridge, and Shiriefferᵉ of the saide Countie for the tyme being as afore is rehersed, all suche Tytle possession right interest accõn and condicõn as they of any of them hathe in and to the same or in or to any parte therof, as fullye and hollye as if this p̃nt Acte had never been hadde or made; any thing conteyned in this p̃nt Acte to the contrarye hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

VII. County discharged of such Wages.

AND be it further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that in consideracõn of the Premisses, the Countie of Cambridge and thinhabytauntᵉ of the same, shall hereafter forever be dischardged of all suche soomes of money as heretofore have been accustomed to be levied and paide for the fees of the Knightᵉ of the Parliament of the saide Countie.

CHAPTER XXV.

AN ACTE for thedificacõn of a Windemyll and a Conduct at the Kinges Majesties Town of Poole.

(1)

No Corn Mill within Four Miles of the Town and Port of Poole:

IN moste humble wise shewen unto your most excellent Hieghnes, youre poore dailie Oratoures and true and faithefull Subjectᵉ the Maire burgesses and inhabitauntᵉ of youre Towne and Porte of Poole in youre Countie of Dorset; That where yóure saide Oratoures and theyre predecessoures, burgesses and inhabitytauntᵉ of youre saide Towne and Porte, allwaies heretofore tyme out of mynde have been compelled and driven, of verye necessitie, to carye and recarye all maner theyre Corne provided for the sustentacõn of theyre poore Householdes, unto certayne Mylles being foure myles distaunte at thè leaste frome youre saide Towne and Porte, to grinde, to the greate losse trouble and unquietnes of your saide Oratoᵗs: For reamedie wherof and for the more ease quietnes and commoditie of youre saide Oratoures, and the more and better safegarde of youre saide Towne and Porte, Be it enacted ordeyned and establisshed by youre Hieghnes with thassent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Commons in this youre p̃nt hieghe Courte of Parliament assembled and by thauctorytie of the same, that it shalbe lawfull to youre saide Oratoures and to theyre Successoures, at theyre libertie and pleasure, to erect make frame and set upp, at in and upon youre waste grounde and cõmon within the saide Towne called Baiter, in a place there moste requisite and convenient, at theyre propre costes and chardges, oone good and sufficient Windemill to serve the saide Towne and Porte and the Burgesses and Inhabytauntᵉ of the same, and to take and have oone hundred fote of assise square of the saide waste grounde for a convenient hill to be made to sett oone Windemyll upon: And allso lyke libertie and lisence to set oone Conduicte heade at a certaine place called Totnam within the Kinges waste grounde without the saide Towne of Poole, taking and having sixtene fote of Assise square of the same grounde for the scituacõn of the same conduicte heade, for the conveying of fresshe water for the serving of the same Towne, and to have allso lyke free libertie to digge and drawe in by throughe and upon all places and waies therunto moste meate and convenient with free course and recourse into and frome the same at all tymes hereafter for ever; yelding and paying therfore yerelie unto youre Hieghnes youre heyres and successoures oone pepercorne if it be asked, for all other exaccõns ſvices and demaundᵉ: And youre saide Oratoures shall according to theyre most bounden dueties contynuallye praie to God for the prosperous preſvacõn of youre moste noble and royall Majestie long in felicitie to reigne and endure.

The Mayor, &c. empowered to erect a Windmill on the King's Waste called Baiter;

and a Conduit on his Waste at Totnam;

paying yearly a Pepper-Corn Rent.

(1) To the King or Soveraigne Lord:

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVI.

AN ACTE for certaine Ordinaunces in the Kinges Majesties Domynion and Principalitie of Wales.

Laws to be established in Wales, viz.

OUR Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges Majestie of his tendre zeale and affection, that he beareth towardes his loving and obedient subjectꝭ of his Dominion Principalitie and Countrie of Wales, for good rule and ordere to be from henseforthe kepte and mainteyned within the same, wherby his saide subjectꝭ may growe and ryse to more wealthe and prosperytie, hath devysed and made divers soondrye good and necessarye ordin'nces, which his Maᵗᵉ of his moste habundaunte goodnes, at the humble sute (1) of his saide subjectꝭ of Wales, is pleased and contented to be enacted by thassent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall, and the Cõmons in this p̃nt Parliament assembled, and by thauthorytie of the same, in maner and forme, as hereafter ensueth. First that his Graces said Dominion Principalitie and Countreye of Wales be from henseforthe devided into twelve Shires, of the whiche eight have been Shyres of long and auncient time, that is to saie: the Shyres of Glamorgon Carmerthin Pembroke Cardigan Flinte Caernarvan Anglesey and Meryoneth, and foure of the saide twelve Shyres be newlie made and ordeyned to be Shyres, by an Act made at the Parliament holden at Westm̃, the xxvijᵗʰ yere of our saide Soveraigne Lordꝭ moste noble reigne, that is to saie, the Shyres of Radnor Brecknoke Mountgomerye and Denbighe, over and besydes the Shyre of Monmoth, and divers other Domynions Lordeshipps and Manoures unyted and annexed to the Shyres of Salopp Hereforde and Gloucestre, as by the saide late Acte more plainllie appearethe.

Wales divided into Twelve Counties, Eight ancient, and Four under Stat. 27 H. VIII. c. 26.

II. Bounds of the Hundreds, ascertained by Commission, confirmed.

ITEM, That the lymitac̃ons of the Hundredꝭ, of late made within the saide Shyres by vertue of his Graces Commission directed out of his Heighnes Courte of Chauncerye and againe returned into the same, shall stande in full strengthe force and effecte according to the saide lymitac̃on, except suche of the same as sithe that tyme have been altered or [chaunced[1]] by vertue of any Acte or Actes of Parliament alreadye made, or that shalbe altered or chaunged by any Acte or Actes in this present Session to be made.

III. President and Council continued.

ITEM, That there shalbe and remaine a President and Counsaill in the saide Dominion and Principalitie of Wales and the Marches of the same, with all Officers Clerkꝭ and Incidentꝭ to the same, in maner and forme as hath heretofore been used and accustomed; whiche President and Counsaill shall have power and auctorytie to here and determyne by theyre wisdoomes and discreac̃ons such causes and matiers as be or hereafter shalbe assigned to them by the Kings Maᵗᵉ, as heretofore hath been accustomed and used.

IV. Great Sessions shall be held in each County, Twice a Year; By Justices for Chester;

ITEM, That there shalbe holden and kepte Sessions twyse in everye yere in everye of the saide Shyres in the saide Domynion and Principalitie of Wales: that is to saie, in the Shyres of Glamorgan Breknocke Radnor Caermerthin Pembroke Cardigan Mountgomerye Denbigh Flinte Caernarvan Merioneth and Anglesey, the whiche Sessions shall be called the Kingꝭ Greate Sessions in Wales. Item, that the Justice of Chester for the tyme being shall holde and keape Sessions twyse in every yere in the Shyres of Denbigh Flint and Mountgomerye, and have

North Wales;

nothing but his olde fee of an hundreth poundes yeerelie for the same. Item, that the Justice of Northwales shall in lykewyse holde and kepe Sessions twyse everye yere in everye of the said Shires of Caernarvan Meryoneth and Anglesey, and shall have yerelie of the Kingꝭ Majestie a yerelie fee of fiftie poundꝭ for the same. Item, that one person learned

Radnor, &c.;

in the Lawes of this Realme of Englande, by the Kingꝭ Majestie to be named and appointed, shall be Justice of the Shyres of Radnor Breknok and Glamorgan, and shall in lykewyse holde and keape Sessions twyse in everye yere in everye of the same Shyres, and shall have yerelie of the Kingꝭ Majestie fiftie poundes for his fee. Item, that oone other

Caermarthen, &c.

psone learned in the Lawes of this Realme, (2) shalbe Justice of the Shyres of Caermerthin Pembrok and Cardigan and shall in lykewyse holde and keape Sessions twyse in everye yere in every of the same Shyres, and shall allso have yerelie

to be appointed by the King's Letters Patent.

of the Kingꝭ Maᵗᵉ fiftie poundꝭ for his fee. Item, the saide psones or justices, and everye of them nowe being or that hereafter shalbe, shall have severall ℔res patentꝭ and commissions for theyre offices under the Kingꝭ greate Seale of Englande, to be exercysed by themselves or theyre sufficient deputies, according to the purposes and intentꝭ in theyre ordin'nces sp̃ified: Provided alwaies, that theyre Commissions to them alreadye graunted under the saide greate Seale, shall stande in force and effecte according to the teno' of the same, ooneles it shall please the Kingꝭ Majestie hereafter to alter or chaunge them or anye of them; this present article last before expressed in any wyse notwithstanding.

V. Such Justices empowered to hold all Pleas of the Crown, and Assizes, &c. and to enquire of Treasons, Felonies, &c. and to administer Justice according to the Laws of England.

ITEM, That everye of the saide Justices, within the lymites of their Commission and auctoryties to them appointed as is aforesaide, shall holde all maner of Plees of the Crowne at and in the saide Sessions, in as lardge and ample maner as the Kingꝭ Chief Justice of Englande and other the Justices of the Kingꝭ Benche there, or anye of them, maie doo in theyre places or elswhere within the Realme of Englande; And allso to holde Plees of Assises, and all other Plees and Actions reall psonall and mixt, in as large and ample maner as the Kingꝭ Chief Justice of the Common Place in Englande, and other Justices of the same Place or any of them maie doe in the Realme of Englande; Item, that everye of the saide Justices of Wales shall have power and auctorytie to enquire of all treasones murthers felonies ryotes routes unlawfull assemblees extorc̃ons embraceries maintenances reteynoures concelementꝭ contemptꝭ and all other offences and evill dedes of what natures names or qualities soever theye bee, doone committed or perpetrated within the lymites of theyre commissions and auctoryties, against the forme of the common lawe of the Realme of Englande, or of any Statutes of the same, and to here and determyne the premisses and ev̄y of them; and generallye to mynistre cõmon justice to all and singler the Kingꝭ subjectꝭ, within the lymites of theyre commissions and auctoryties, according to the Lawes Statutes and Custumes of the Realme of Englande, and according to this p̃nt Ordin'nce.

---

[1] and peticion *O.* [2] chaunged *O.* [3] to be apointed as is aforsaid *O.*

Digitized by Google

ITEM, That everye of the saide Sessions shalbe kepte and contynued by the space of sixe daies in everye of the saide Shyres at eyther of the saide tymes, as is and hathe been used within the saide three Shyres of North Wales; and that the saide Justices shall cause open Proclamacõns to be made in the Shyre Townes, what tyme and place they purpose to keape theyre saide Sessions, fiftene daies at the leaste before they keape the same; to thintent the Kingꝑ Subjectꝑ maie have knowledge therof. Item that daies shalbe given in all Plees plaintes proces and adjournamentꝑ from daie to daie and Sessions to Sessions, by the discreacõn of the saide Justices, within the lymites of their auctoryties, for the good and spedye mynistracõn of Justice, to all and singler the Kingꝑ Subjectꝑ as is or hathe been in North Wales.

VI. Each Session shall continue Six Days; Notice of holding thereof; Days in Court, &c. there.

ITEM, That oone originall Seall devysed by the Kingꝑ Highnes for Justice to be mynistred in the saide three Shyres of North Wales, that is to saie the Shyres of Meryoneth Caernarvan and Anglesey, shall be and remaine in the chardge keaping and custodie of the Chambrelaine of North Wales: And that oone other originall Seall, devised by the Kingꝑ [Hieghnes,[1]] for mynistracõn of Justice to be used in the saide three Shyres of Carmerthin Pembroke and Cardigan, shalbe and remaine in the chardge and keaping of the Chambrelaine of South Wales: And that lykewyse oone other originall Seall devised by the Kingꝑ Mate for mynistracõn of Justice to be used in the saide three Shyres of Breknok Radnor and Glamorgan, shalbe and remaine in the chardge and custodie of the Stewarde and Chamberlaine of Breknok: And that allso one other originall Seale devised by the Kingꝑ Mate for mynistracõn of Justice to be mynistred within the saide Shyres of Denbighe and Mountgomerye, shalbe and remaine in the chardge keaping and custodie of the Stewarde and Chamberlaine of Denbighe: And that the originall Seall of Chester shalbe and stande for the originall Seale of Flinte, for Justice to be mynistred in the saide Shyre of Flinte, and shalbe and remaine in the chardge keaping and custodie of the Chambrelaine of Chestre.

VII. Four Original Seals shall remain in the Custody of the several Chamberlains, &c. of North Wales, South Wales, &c. Seal of Chester shall serve for Flintshire.

ITEM, That the sayde Stewardꝑ and Chambrelaines, shall seall with the saide Seales, that is to saie, everie oone of them shall seall with the Seall to his chardge cõmitted, all manner of originall writtes and proces returnable before the saide Justices, at the Sessions to be holden in everye of the saide Shyres, in maner and forme as is aforesaide, and shall severallye accompte and aunswer the Kingꝑ Mate for the proffites of the same Seall; and that none of the saide Stewardꝑ Chambrelaines or Chauncelloures, having the chardge and keaping of the saide Seales shall, by occasion therof or by colour of any of theyre offices, compell or cause any ꝑsone or ꝑsones inhabyted within any of the saide twelve Shyres, to appeare before them selves or theyre deputies, ne shall have power or aucthorytie to heare or determyne any Plees of the Crowne nor other causes or matiers of Justice otherwyse thenne in this ordinance is lymited and expressed, But shall have the chardge and keaping of the saide Seales, to seall all suche originall writtꝑ and proces as shalbe returnable before the said Justices in theyre saide Sessions as is before spẽified and as herafter shalbe declared, whiche writtes and proces shall be used made sealed and returned in maner and forme as hathe been used before the Justice in North Wales. Item, that all suche ꝑsones as now be or hereafter shalbe the Kingꝑ Highnes Stewardꝑ Chamberlaines or Chancelloures within any of the saide twelve Shyres, whiche by reasone of theyre saide offices, have chardge for the Receipte collection or accompte of and for the Kingꝑ Rentꝑ revenues fermes or proffites to be due to his Majestie within the saide Domynion of Wales, maie directe proces undre the saide Seall, being in theyre chardge and custodie within the lymittes of theyre auctoryties oonelie againste Bailiefꝑ reves fermoures and other mynisters accomptaunte, to appeare before themselves to aunswer to and for any the Kingꝑ Revenues fermes rentꝑ or proffites, and for none other causes, nor againste any other ꝑson or ꝑsones in lyke maner and forme, as they have been accustomed in that case to doo.

VIII. Chamberlains, &c. shall seal all original Writs and Process; but shall not summon any Person nor hold any Plea, &c. before them; Except as to Bailiffs, &c. accountant under them.

ITEM, That all Stewardes of any Lordeshipps or Manoures in Wales, shall and maye keape and holde suche Letes lawdaies and courte barones, as apperteyneth and belongeth to the Lordeshipps and Manoures wherof they be Stewardꝑ, and to hold Plees by plainte under the soome of fourtie shillingꝑ in everye suche Courte baron, and have and enjoye all other auctoryties commodities and proffites as Stewardꝑ of Leetes lawdaies and courte barones in Englande cõmonlie have and been used to have by reasone of the saide offices and none other; any Lawe usage or custome in the saide Domynion of Wales heretofore had to the contrarye hereof notwithstanding.

IX. Stewards of Manors may hold Courts there.

ITEM, Provyded allwaies and be it enacted, That the saide Stewardꝑ nor any of them, nor the Shirief of the saide Counties of Wales, shall have any power or auctorytie to enquire of any maner Felonie in any suche Leete Lawdaie or Tourne, within the saide Domynion to be holden; And that from henseforthe no Lete nor Lawdaie be kepte by the Stewarde or other officer, of any Lordeshipp or Manour in the saide Domynion of Wales, but in suche Lordeshipps and places where it was accustomed to be kepte, before the making of the Acte of Parliament concerning Wales made in the xxvj[th] yere of our saide Soveraigne Lordes reigne; so alwaies the place where suche Courte shalbe kept, be meate and convenient for that purpose.

X. Such Stewards, nor Sheriffs shall not enquire of Felony; No Courts to be kept for Manors, except used before St. 26 H. VIII. c. 6.

ITEM, That all Maires Baylieꝑ and Heade officers of corporate Townes in Wales, maie holde Plees, and determyne Actions, and doo everye other thing concerning cõmon justice, according to theyre lawfull grauntꝑ, and lawdable customes of suche Townes, so allwaies they folowe the course trade and fashion of the lawes and customes of the Realme of Englande, and not of any Walshe lawes or customes; And that in everye of the saide Townes they maie trye all issues joyned or hereafter to be joyned in any accõn ꝑsonall, by sixe men according as heretofore in divers places of the saide Countrey it hathe been used; any thing conteyned in this Acte to the contrarye notwithstanding.

XI. Offices of Corporate Towns may hold Pleas and determine Actions according to the Laws of England; Juries of Six.

PROVIDED allwaies and be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, That for as muche as there be divers and many [smale[2]] Boroughes and Townes corporate within the saide Dominyon of Wales, wherof manye have theyre commencement by grauntꝑ made from the Lordes Marchers and soome by other meanes: Our saide Soveraigne Lorde shall from

XII.

[1] Majestie *O.*

[2] small *O.*

Digitized by Google

The King may, within Seven Years, dissolve Corporations erected by Lords-Marchers, and make others by Patent.

hensforthe by vertue of this Acte, have full power and auctority by his tres patentꝭ to be enrolled in his Graces hiegh Courte of Chauncerye, at any tyme within seven yeres hereafter next ensuing to thend of this p̃nt Parliament, to repel adnichilate and dissolve suche and as manye of the saide Boroughes and Townes corporate, and all Liberties and Customes of the same as to his Highnes shalbe thought expedient, to thintent his Maᵗᵉ at his Graces pleasure, maie newlie erect ordeyne and make suche and as manye other Boroughes and Townes corporate within the saide Domynion, being more apte and convenient for that purpose, and endue them with suche Liberties and Franchesies as to his moste excellent wisedoome shalbe thought necessarye for the wealthe of the saide Countrey.

XIII. Patentee Officers may retain their annual Fees.

ITEM, The Kingꝭ Majestie is pleased and contented of his moste gracious goodnes, that suche as have patentꝭ of any office of Stewardeshipps Chamberlaineshipps Chancellourshipps or Justiceshipps within the saide Domynion of Wales, for terme of theyre lyves, shall have and enjoye theyre certaine ordinarye and annuall fees of moneye used and accustomed to be paide and borne by the Kingꝭ Hieghnes by vertue of any theyre tres patentꝭ during theyre interest therin, but in no wyse to take or claime any casuall fees, claymed by colour of theyre offices contrarye to this p̃nt Ordin'nce; any custome in Wales or any thing in this Acte to the contrarye notwithstanding.

XIV. Four Judicial Seals to be in the Custody of the several Justices for sealing all Bills and Processes before them;

ITEM, over and besydes the saide originall seales, there shalbe foure judiciall Seales, devysed by the Kingꝭ Majestie, wherof oone shall remaine with the Justice of Chestre which is appointed by this Acte to be Justice of the Shyres of Flinte Denbigh and Mountgomerye to be used within the saide Shyres, to seale all judiciall ꝓces and billes, that shalbe sued before the saide Justice in the Sessions to be holden within the same Shires; And that oone other of the saide judiciall seales shall lykewyse remaine and bee in the chardge and custodie of the saide Justice of North Wales; And that the thirde of the saide Seales shalbe and remaine in the custodie and chardge of the Justice of the three Shyres of Glamorgan Brekñok and Radnor; And the fourthe of the saide Seales shall remaine in the chardge and custodie of the Justice of the saide three Shyres of Pembroke Carmerthin and Cardigan; and the saide Justices shall seale with the saide judiciall Seales, that is to saie everye of them with the Seale cōmitted to his chardge and custodie, as well all billes as all other judiciall proces that shalbe sued before them in the saide Sessions, upon any originall Billes or Writtes; and all other proces that shalbe awarded from any of the saide Justices, shalbe sealed with the saide judiciall Seale. Item, that everye of the saide Justices shall accompte and aunswer to the Kingꝭ Maᵗᵉ for the proffites of the saide Seale, being in his chardge and custodie, in maner and forme as hereafter shalbe declared. Item, that the teste of everye bill and judiciall proces that shall passe undre the saide judiciall Seall, shalbe undre the name of suche of the saide Justices from whome suche bill or judicial processe shall passe, in lyke maner and forme as is used in the Common Place in Englande.

the Profits thereof to be accounted for;

Teste of Process.

XV. Actions real and mixed, &c. shall be sued under the Original Seals. (*See* § VII.)

ITEM, That all Actions reall and myxte, atteyntes conspiracies assises and Quare impedit, appeles of murther and felonye, and all Actions grounded upon any Statutes, shalbe sued by originall writtes, to be opteyned and sealed with the saide originall Seall, returnable before the saide Justices [at ¹] theyre Sessions within the lymites of theyre auctoryties, in maner and forme as is afore mencōned. Item, that all maner of ꝑsonal Actions, as Debte detinue trespasse accompte and suche lyke, amounting to the soome of fourtie shillingꝭ or above, shalbe sued by writtes originall to be opteyned and sealed as is aforesaide, or by billes, at the pleasure of the partie suing the same, before the saide Justices within the lymites of theyre auctoryties, as is used in North Wales: And that all ꝑsonall Actions undre the soome of fourtie shillingꝭ, that is to saie, Debte trespasse detynue accompte and suche lyke, shall and maie be sued before any of the saide Justices in the saide Sessions by bill as it is used in North Wales: And that everye originall bill concerning Actions ꝑsonalls shalbe sealed with the Kingꝭ judiciall Seall, being in the custodie of the saide Justice before whome suche ꝑsonall Actions by bill shalbe brought and commenced. And that suche fees shalbe paide for the wryting and sealing of suche originall writtes and billes as hereafter shalbe expressed, that is to saie; for the sealing of everye originall writte to be sued in and upon any causes aforesaide, and for everye bill to be pursued in actions ꝑsonall wherof the debte and damage amounteth to the soome of fourtie shillingꝭ or above, the parties pursuing the same shall paie for the Seall of everye suche writte or bill sixe pence, and for everye judiciall processe to be sued upon any suche originall writte or bill, the parties pursuing suche judiciall processe, shall paie for the sealing therof seven pens, whereof the Kingꝭ Maᵗᵉ shall have sixe pence, and the Justice sealing suche judiciall proces shall have oone penye: Item, that everye bill in ꝑsonal Action, wherof the Debte duetie or damage amounteth not to fourtie shillings, and all maner judiciall proces to be sued upon the same, shall allso be sealed with the Kingꝭ saide judiciall Seall, and the parties pursuing the same shall paie, for the Seall of everye suche bill and judiciall proces therupon to be sued, three pence, wherof the Kingꝭ Maᵗᵉ to have twoo pence, and the Justice sealing suche proces to have a penye. Item, that all writtes of Scire fac̃ and writtes of good abering or for the peax, or wryttes of Supsedeas upon the same, and all other proces to be sued from the saide Justices, upon any recorde or suggestion admitted by any of the saide Justices within the lymites of theyre auctoryties, shall also be sealed with the saide judiciall seal; And that the parties pursuing the same, shall paie for the seall of everye suche writte and processe seven pence, wherof the Kingꝭ Hieghnes shall have sixe pence and the Justice by whome such processe shalbe sealed a penye. And that everye Exemplificac̃on upon any recorde before anye of the saide Justices, shall be sealed with the Kingꝭ judiciall seale; and the parties pursuing the same, shall paie for the seall therof twentye pence, wherof the Kingꝭ saide Highnes shall have sixtene pence, and the Justices sealing the same foure pence.

Personal Actions, of 40s. or above, either by Original or by Bill.

Personal Actions under 40s. by Bill;

All Proceedings by Bill shall be under the Judicial Seals.

Fees for sealing Original Writs, Bills, &c.

In Actions Personal of or above 40s.

under 40s.

Writs of Scire facias, &c.

Exemplifications.

XVI. Recoveries, Fines, &c. shall be taken before the Justices, and shall be of like force as in the Court of C. P. in England.

ITEM, That Recoveries and Fynes of recorde and warrantꝭ of attorney for the same, shall and maie be taken before everye of the saide Justices, of landꝭ tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ within his auctoritie, by force of his generall commission, without any writ of Dedimus potestatem to bee sued for the same, in lyke maner and forme as is used to be taken before the Kingꝭ Chief Justice of his Cōmon Place in Englande. Item, that all Fynes herafter to be levied

¹ in *O.*

Digitized by Google

before any of the saide Justices, with ꝓclamac̃on made the same Sessions that the saide fyne shalbe ingrossed and in twoo other great Sessions thenne next to be holden within the same countrey, shalbe of the same force and strengthe to all purposes as fines levied with proclamac̃ons be of, that be levied before the Justices of the Common Place in Englande. Item that everye ꝑsone suing writtes of Entree in the Post or writtes of covenⁿnte, or any other writtes for any Recoverye to be hadde by assente of parties or otherwyse, or for any Fine to be levied, shall paie such fynes to the Kingꝭ use for the same, as well fines pro licencia concordandi as all other maner of fynes as is used in the Kingꝭ Chancerye or ells where in any of the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ of Englande; whiche fynes shalbe paide to suche ꝑsones as shall seall the originall Writtes for that purpose and that they shall accompte for the same in lyke fourme as they shall doo for the proffites of the said originall seall as is aforesaide. Item, that the Kingꝭ Silver, upon everye fyne to be levied, shalbe paide as is used in the Common Place in Englande, that is to saie, twoo shillingꝭ; which Kingꝭ Silver shalbe paide to the Justice afore whome such fyne shalbe levied, wherof the Kingꝭ Highnes shall have twentie pence, and the Prenotarie entring the same shall have twoo pence, and the Justice afore whome such fyne shalbe levied, other twoo pence; and that the same Justice shall accompte for the Kingꝭ parte therof, lyke as he shall for the proffites of the Kingꝭ judiciall (1) committed to his chardge, in maner and forme as is aforesaide.

Fines to the King pro licentia concordandi, &c.

King's Silver.

XVII.
Four Prenotaries to be attendant on the several Justices, shall be appointed by the King's Letters Patent:

ITEM, There shall be foure Prenotaries for the making of all judiciall proces, and for the entring of all Plees proces and matiers of Recorde in the Sessions to be holden before the saide Justices, wherof oone of the saide Prenotaries shall attende upon the saide Justice appointed for the three Shyres [in 2] North Wales, and oone other shall attende upon the Justice assigned for the three Shyres of Flint Denbighe and Mountgomerye, and the thirde shall attende upon the Justice assigned for the three Shyres of Caermerthin Cardigan and Pembroke, and the fourth of the saide Prenotaries shall attende upon the Justice assigned for the three Shyres of Glamorgan Brecknocke and Radnor; and these foure Prenotaries, as often as theyre offices shalbe voyde, shalbe named and appointed by the Kingꝭ Hieghnes, by his Maᵗᵉˢ ℔res patentꝭ under his Greate Seall of Englande. And where oone John Arnolde Gentleman, hathe thoffice of Prenotarie and Clerkeshipp of the Crowne, by the Kingꝭ Hieghnes ℔res patentꝭ, within the saide three Shyres of North Wales, and that oone John Brekenhed hathe thoffice of the Prenotarie and Clerkeshipp of the Crowne, by the Kingꝭ ℔res patentꝭ within the saide Shyre of Flint, and that lykewyse oone John Lennerd hathe thoffice of (3) Prenotarie and Clerkeshipp of the Crowne, by the Kingꝭ ℔res patentꝭ within all the residue of the said Domynion of Wales; The Kingꝭ Maᵗᵉ is pleased and contented, that the saide three Prenotaries shall have use and enjoye theyre saide Offices, according to theffecte of the saide ℔res patentꝭ to them therof made, doing their dueties and attendaunce by themselves or theyre sufficient deputies at everye of the saide Sessions, to be kepte within the Shyres wherunto they be so appointed.

Proviso for existing Prenotaries.

XVIII.
Marshall and Crier shall be appointed by the Justices:

ITEM, There shalbe a Marshall and a Cryer in everye of the saide Circuites and Lymites allotted to the saide Justices whiche shalbe named by the saide Justices within the lymites of theyre auctoryties and commission, in lyke maner and forme as Justices of Assise doo in Englande; and the saide officers shall attende upon the saide Justices in theyre Circuites, in theyre owne propre ꝑsones and not by theyre deputies: And that the Marshall shall have upon everye Judgement and everye Fyne foure pence, and the Cryer a penye, and uppon the acquytalles of Felones and of them that shalbe delivered by proclamac̃on or delivered out of cōmon Maynpryse before anye of the saide Justices, the Marshall shall have foure pence and the Cryer a penye.

Their Fees.

XIX.
Fees of the Prenotaries.

ITEM, That everye of the said Prenotaryes within the lymites of theyre offices shall take suche fees as hereafter shalbe expressed, that is to saie; for the wryting of Plees and engrossing of Writtes of Entre in the Poste, Writtes of Right, Quod ei deforceat, or any other Writtes pursued by thassent of the parties, fyve shillingꝭ; And if it be with a dulpe Voucher, thenne sixe shillingꝭ and eight pence and for thexemplificac̃on therof twoo shillingꝭ; and for thingrossing of Fynes, to have for everye Fyne three shillingꝭ and foure pence, and if it be with proclamac̃on thenne foure shillingꝭ. Item for everye bill of debte detynue trespas and all other actions ꝑsonalles sued before the saide Justices in theyre circuytes under the soome of fourtie shillingꝭ, the Prenotaryes shall have for the first bill four pence, for the second bill four pence, and the therde bill four pence, and for the Entree of every declarac̃on plee in barre replicac̃on and rejoynder in and upon everye suche actions, so that he doo enroll the same in ꝑchement, foure pence; and for every Venire fac̃, tales, ℔eas corpora et distr̃, [for everye of them sixe pence, and for the judgement eight pence,4] and for evy warraunte of Attorneye in everye such action as well for the plaintiffes as for the defendauntꝭ foure pence. Item, in all actions of detynue trespas and all other actions ꝑsonall, wherin the duetie debte or damage amounteth to the soome of fourtie shillingꝭ or above, whiche shalbe sued by billes before the saide Justices, the Prenotarye shall have for the firste bill foure pence for the seconde bill foure pence for the thirde bill foure pence, and for everye of the declarac̃on the aunswere replicac̃on and rejoyndre if they be enrolled in parchement eight pence, and for the Venire fac̃, (5) ℔eas corpora et distr̃, for everye of them sixe pence, and for the judgement eight pence, and for the warraunte of Attorneye foure pence, and for everye Writ of execution upon the judgementꝭ in suche bills sixe pence. Item in originall Writtes sued upon everye action ꝑsonall returnable before the saide Justices, the Prenotaryes shall have for everye Iterum sum̃i sixe pence, for everye distresse in trespasse sixe pence, and for the declarac̃on eight pence, for the aunswer replicac̃on and rejoyndre for everye of them if they be enrolled and engrossed as is aforesaide twelve pence; For the Venire fac̃, Tales, Habeas corpora, et Distr̃, for everye of them sixe pence, and the Prenotaryes to have for the entree of the judgementꝭ in everye suche acc̃on twelve pence, And for everye Writ of execuc̃on sued upon the same sixe pence; For the exemplificac̃on of everye recorde in any of the saide acc̃ons twoo shillingꝭ, for everye warraunte of Attorneye foure pence; In all acc̃ons reall and mixte assises Quare impedit appeles of felonye murther or mayme, the Prenotarye to have for the declarac̃on or plainte twoo shillingꝭ, and for the plee in barre replicac̃on rejoyndre surrejoyndre for everye of them if they be

1 Scale *O.* 2 of *O.* 3 the *O.* 4 in the same actions foure pens, and for the judgement foure pens, and for every Writ of Execucion in everie such Action sex pens, *O.* 5 tales **O.**

Digitized by Google

enrolled as is aforesaide xij d. and for the writing of everye Venire fac, Tales, Habeas corpora, et Distr upon the same, for everye of them sixe pence, and for the entre of the judgement in everye of the saide accons and appeles, twoo shillinge; And for the wryting of the Writtes of execucon made upon everye of the saide accons appeles and assises twelve pence; And for Writtes of Graund Cape and Petie Cape and Writtes of View Writtes upon Voucher and all other Writtes in everye such accon or accons, twelve pence; And for everye warraunte of Attorneye for the defendaunte or for the demaundaunte or plaintiffes in everye such accon reall assise appele and Quare impedit foure pence, and for the essoynes in everye suche accon foure pence, and for the adjournement twoo pence; and for the bayle of everye psone of felonye twelve pence, and for the bayle for trespasse sixepence, and for the apparaunce and bayling of comon maynepryse twoo pence. Item, for wryting [Writtes of[1]] the Peax and good abering graunted by any of the saide Justices in theyre Sessions, sixe pence, and for the entring of everye Recognisaunce to be had and taken before the saide Justices, for everye cause or causes other thenne before is expressed twelve pence, and if it be with condicon thenne twoo shillinge; And upon everye acquitall and deliveraunce of Felones or Murtherers by verdite or by allowaunce of pardone, the Prenotaries to have twoo shillinge; And if it be upon Indytemente certified from the Justices of the Peax afore the Justices in the Greate Sessions, the Clercke of the Peax to have also twelve pence; And upon the deliveraunce of any suspecte of Felonie or Murther by Proclamacon the saide Prenotarie to have twelve pence.

XX.
The King shall have all Fines, &c. to be estreated by the Prenotaries.

ITEM, That the Kinge Mate shall have all fynes issues amerciamente and all forfaictures of recognisaunces loste or forfaicte before anye of the saide Justices in the Session aforesaide; and that the said Prenotaries, within the lymites of theyre offices, shall yerely extrete the same into theschequier appointed for that lymit, to thintent that proces from thence maie be awarded to the Shirieffe to levie the same to the Kinge use as apperteyneth, whiche Shirieffe shall yerelie make theyre accompte before the Kinge Auditoures therunto to be assigned and appointed.

XXI.
Justices of Peace and Custos Rotulorum shall be appointed by the Chancellor of England;

Not exceeding Eight Justices in each Shire besides the President, &c.

Qualification of Justices;

Their Oath;

ITEM, Over and besides the saide President and Counsaill and Justices, there shalbe Justices of Peaxe and Quorum, and allso oone Custos Rotulorum in everye of the said twelve Shyres; Item, that the saide Justices of Peax Justices of Quorum and Custos Rotulorum in the saide Shyres, shalbe named and appointed by the Chauncellour of Englande by Commission undre the Kinge greate Seal of Englande, by thadvyse of the President Counsaill and Justices aforesaide or three of them, of the whiche the said President to be oone from tyme to tyme, as the case shall require. Item, that there shall not excede the nombre of eight Justices of Peax in any of the saide Shyres, over and besides the President Counsaill and Justices aforesaide and the Kinge Attorneye and Solicitour, whiche President Counsaill Justice and the Kinge Atto'ney and Solicitour shalbe put in everye Commission of Peax in everye of the said twelve Shyres. Item, that such psones as shalbe named to be Justices of Peaxe within everye of the saide Shyres, shalbe of good name and fame, and after they be assigned by Commission, maie use and exercise thoffice of the Justice of Peax, allbeit they maie not dispende twentie pounde nor be learned in the lawes of the Lande, without any losse damage or penalties for insufficiencie of their Landes; And that everye of the saide Justices of Peax before they shall execute theyre Commission, shall take theyre Othes before the Chauncellour of Englande, or elle before the saide President, or one of the saide Justices in Wales, by vertue of the Kings Writte of Dedimus potestatem, or before any other psone to be lymitted by the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande for that purpose, the contente of whiche Othe shalbe after the forme as Justices of Peax in Englande use to make.

They shall hold Sessions Quarterly, as in England;

Item, that the said Justices of Peax, or twoo of them at the leaste, wherof oone to be of the Quorum, shall and maie keape theyre Sessions within the lymites of theyre Commissions foure times in the yere, and at other tymes upon urgent causes, as Justices of Peaxe in Englande use to doo, and shall have like power and auctoritie in all thinge and fees of the Kinge Mate for the tyme of theyre sitting, as well for themselves as for theyre Clerke, and shalbe bounde to use and doo theyre offices in like maner as is used in Englande.

Fees of Justices, Clerk of Peace, &c.;

Item, that no Justices of Peax Clerke of the Peax nor other Clerke of any Justice of Peax in Wales, shall take for the wryting of any warraunte of the Peax or good abearing above sixe pence, and for entring of pleges or borrowes to paie the Kinge fyne upon any indytement nyne pence, and if it be with protestacon thenne to take twelve pence, and for a Supsedeas not above eight pence, and for a Recognisaunce twelve pence:

Certificates of Recognizances taken by them.

And that all the saide Justices of Peax shall certifie all Recognisaunces taken before any of them for the peax or good abearing into theyre Sessions nexte to be holden after the taking therof; and Recognisaunce taken before any of them for suspicions of any maner of felonye shalbe certified before the Justices of the greate Sessions nexte to be holden after the taking therof, without concelement deteyning or imbeseling of the same, upon suche penalties and daungers as be therfore ordeigned and establisshed.

Affering of Fines.

Item, that all fynes and amerciamente before the saide Justices of Peax loste and hereafter to be loste, shalbe taxed and afferred by twoo Justices of the Peax at the leaste wherof oone to be of the Quorum; And that all suche fynes and amerciamente shalbe set truelie and duelie according to the quantitie of the offences, without parcialitie or affection.

Estreating and levying Fines and Forfeitures.

Item, that the said fynes and amerciamente, and allso all issues loste before the saide Justices of Peax, and all forfaictures of Recognisaunces and other forfaictures before the same Justices, shalbe yerelie extreated by the Clerke of the Peax into the Eschequier appointed for that lymit; to thintent that processe from thence maie be awarded for the levying of the same forfaictures and soomes of moneye to the Kinge use to the Shirief of everye Countye as shall appteigne, who shall make therof theyre accompte before suche Auditoures as therunto shalbe assigned, so that the Kinge Majestie maie therof be truelie and duelie aunswered and satisfied; whiche Auditoures shall make due allowaunce to the same Shirieffe for the fees of the Justices and Clerke of the Peaxe upon theyre saide accompte as is used in the Realme of Englande.

Allowance to Sheriffs of Justices' Fees, &c.

XXII.
Sheriffs shall be appointed yearly in every Shire;

ITEM, That there shalbe Shirieffe in everye of the saide Shyres yerelie appointed by the Kinge Mate, and that none of the said Shirieffe shall have theyre saide office of Shiriefewike any longer time than is used by the Lawes and Statutes of Englande; And for the yerelie nomynacon of the sayde Shiriefe, the saide Lorde President Counsaile and Justices of

[1] of Writte for

Digitized by Google

Wales, or three of them at the leaste, wherof the saide President to be oone, shall yerelie nomynate three substanciall psones in everye of the saide twelve Shyres to bee Shiriefe of the same, and shall certifie theyre names to the Lordes of the Kinge moste honorable Counsaill attending [attending '] upon his Graces psone, Crastino animar, to thintent the Kinge Ma^te being therof advertised maie appointe one of them in everye of the saide Shyres to be Shirief for that yere at his moste gracious will and pleasure, lyke as his Highnes doth for his Realme of Englande; And therupon the saide Shiriefe shall have their Patente and Commissions undre the greate Seall of Englande as Shiriefe of Englande have, and shall make and take Oathes and knowledges of Recognisaunces before the President and Justices or oone of them, by vertue of the Kinge Writte of Dedimus potestatem to be directed for the same, for the due execucõn of theyre offices and for theyre juste and true accompte before the Kinges Audito^r or Auditoures assigned for Wales. Item, that everye of the saide Shiriefe shall have full power and auctorytie within the lymites of theyre Shiriefwiek, to do and use theyre offices, as Shiriefe in Englande, and shall accomplishe and execute without any favour drede or corrupcõn all maner of Writtes Proces Judgemente and Execucõns, and all maner cõmon Justice appteyning to theyre offices of Shiriefe, and all lawfull comaundemente and precepte of the saide President Counsaill and Justices of Wales, and allso of the Justices of the Peax Eschetoures and Crowners and everie of them, in all thinge appteyning to theyre officers and auctoryties. Item, that the saide Shiriefe shall doo and be bounde to doo all and everye other thing and thinge for the mynistracõn of Justice and for the conservacõn of the Kinge Peax, and the apprehension and represse of treatoures murtherers theves fellones and other offendoures, as Shiriefe of Englande doe use and be bounde to doe within the the Realme of Englande. Item, that the saide Shiriefe shall yerelie accompte before suche the Kinge Audito^r or Auditoures as shalbe assigned and appointed by the Kinge Ma^te for his saide Domynion of Wales, And that everye of the saide Shiriefe shall have yerelie for his fee Five Pounde.

by the King, on Nomination of Three Persons by the President and Council.

Their Patents, Oaths, &c.

Their Authority and Duty as in England;

Their yearly Account and Fee.

ITEM, That all Mayres shiriefe stewarde bailiefe and other mynisters and officers of Justice of everye Countie lordeshipp towne and place within the saide Domynion of Wales, and all and singlre the Kinge Subjecte of the same, shalbe alwaies obedient attendaunte and assisting the said President counsaill and justices of Wales and everye of them, and shall obeye the Kinge commaundemente and proces from them or any of them directed, and all the lawfull and reasonable precepte of the saide President counsaill and justices and everye of them; and allso shalbe obedient to all the saide Justices of Peax shiriefe and escheatoures, within the Lymites of theyre saide autoryties, aswell for cõmon administracõn and due execucõn of Justice, as in all other thinge apperteigning to theyre dueties and offices.

XXIII. All Officers and Persons shall obey the President and Council, &c.

ITEM, That Eschetoures shalbe named in everye of the saide Shyres, by the Lorde Treasoror of Englande, by thadvise of the saide President counsaile and justices or three of them at the leaste, wherof the saide President to be oone; whiche Eschetoures shall make and take theyre othes, and knowledge theyre recognysaunces, before the saide President or oone of the saide Justices by vertue of the Kinge Writte of Dedimus potestatem to be directed for the same, for the due execucõn of theyre offices, and for theyre true accompte to be made before the Kinge Audito^r or Auditoures to bee assigned for the same; whiche othe and recognisaunce shalbe agreeable to the othe and recognisaunce used for the Eschetoures in Englande: And the Eschetoures shall yerelie have their patente and cõmissions under the Greate Seall of Englande, and shall have power and auctorytie to exercyse theyre offices, in like maner and forme as Eschetoures in Englande, and shalbe bounde to all Lawes and Statutes of Englande. Item, that all suche psones as shalbe appointed to the saide offices shall and maie exercyse theyr offices if theye maie dispende yerelie fyve poundes of Freholde; any Statutes of Englande to the contrarye therof notwithstanding: And that every of the said Eschet'os shall make theyre accompte yerelie before such Auditour or Auditoures as shalbe assigned by the Kinge Majestie to here and determyne his Highnes accompte for his Revenues and Proffites of the saide Domynion of Wales.

XXIV. Escheators in every Shire shall be named by the Lord Treasurer, &c. with like Powers as in England.

Their Qualification.

Their yearly Account.

ITEM, There shall be twoo Crowners to be elected in everye of the saide twelve Shyres as is used in Englande, by vertue of the Kinge Writte De Coronatore eligendo, to be awarded out of the Kinge Chauncerye of Englande, and that the saide Crowners shall have lyke power and auctoritie to doo and exercise theyre offices, and have like fees as is lymited by the Lawes and Statutes of Englande: Provided allwaies that the Writ De Coronatore eligendo, to chuse the Crowners within the saide Countie of Flinte, shalbe directed out of theschequier of Chester.

XXV. Two Coroners in every Shire, shall be elected, with like Powers as in England.

ITEM, That the said Justices of the Peax or twoo of them at the leaste, wherof oone of them to be of the Quorum, shall appointe and name in everye Hundred within the lymites of theyre Commission, twoo substanciall Gentlemen or Yeomen to be chief Constables of the Hundred wherin they inhabyte, whiche twoo Constables of every Hundred shall have especiall regarde to the cons'vacõn of the Kinge peax; and shall and maie doo and use theyre offices in all and singlre thinge as is used by the Highe Constables of the Hundrede in Englande, and shalbe bound to all thinge as High Constables of the Hundrede in Englande be bound to doo. Item, that every of the saide Shiriefe shall have a Gayle for prysoners within soome convenient place of the Castles of the Shyre Townes where he is Shirief, or in such other convenient place as by the said President Counsaile and Justices, or three of them, wherof the saide President to be oone, shalbe appointed; any Pattent or Graunte hertofore made to any psone or psones, of the Constableshipp or keaping of any of the said Castells in any wyse notwithstanding; and that the Shirief shall make the Bailiefe of the Hundrede, and they to attende upon the Justices in everye of theyre Courtes and Sessions.

XXVI. Two Chief Constables of each Hundred shall be appointed by Justices of the Peace;

Sheriffs shall provide Gaols;

and make Bailiffs of Hundreds.

PROVIDED allwaies, that the Constables of the Kinge Castells within everye of the saide Shyre Townes of Wales, shall [not be²] chardged with the Gayles, and of all the Prisoners that shalbe commytted to their warde, lyke as they have heretofore been, unto such tyme convenient places for that purpose be assigned to the saide Shirief.

XXVII. Proviso for the Constables of the King's Castles.

---

¹ Erroneous Repetition on the Roll.—*O.* omits.

² Written in the Original Act on an Erasure, and the Word 'be' interlined.

Digitized by Google

XXVIII. County-Courts, and Hundred-Courts; Trial there and in Manor Courts by Wager of Law or Verdict of Six Men; Sheriff's Tourns; Fines in such Courts to the King; Estreats whereof shall be affered by Justices of Assize.

ITEM, The saide Shiriefe shall keape theyre Counties monethlie, and theyre Hundred Courtes for Plees undre fortie shillinge as is used in Englande, and shall take for the entring of plaintes proces plees and judgemente in the saide Shyre Courtes and Hundrede suche smalle fees as is used to be taken in Shyres and Hundrede in Englande, and not above. Item, that all maner of tryals before them in theyre saide Courtes, or before any Stewardes in Courte Barones, shalbe by wager of lawe, or verdicte of sixe men at the pleasure of the partie plaintiefe or defendaunte that [pleded [1]] the plee: and that everye of the saide Shiriefe shall keape and holde theyre Tournes yerelie after Easter and Michaelmas, as they have beene used in Englande. Item the Kinge Highnes shall have all maner of Fynes issues amerciamente and forfaictures, loste or forfaicted in any of the said Counties hundrede courte and tournes, to his owne use, and the Shirief to accompte for the same accordinglie. Item, that the Extreates of the said Tournes Counties and Hundrede shalbe viewed, and the Fines issues and amerciamente afferred by the saide Justices of Assises of that Circuyte, before the levyeng of the same Amerciamente or other forfaictures; And that no Shirief or any of his officers presume to gather or levie any suche Amerciament or other forfaicture before the said Extreate be so afferred, upon paine to forfaicte to the Kinge use fourtie shillinge; and that the Shirief upon everye Judgement hadde before him in his Countie or Hundred Courte in any Plainte under fourtie shillinge, shall and maie awarde a Capias ad satisfaciendum, to arrest the partie condempned, or ells a Fieri fac at the libertie of the partie pursuante.

XXIX. Sheriffs Fees for executing Writs and Processes.

Item, that all Billes sued before the said Justices in personall accons wherof the Debte duetie or damage is under fourtie shillinge, the Shirief shall have for the returne of everye Bill twoo pence, and everye Venire fac, Tales, Habeas corpora, et Distr, twoo pence; and for Writes of execucon upon the judgement of any such Bill twelve pence. Item, in Billes sued before the saide Justices in actions psonalles above the soome of fourtie shillinge, the Shirief shall have for the retourne of everye suche Bill foure pence, and for the retourne of everye Venire fac, Habeas corpora, Distr, et Tales, foure pence, and for everye Writt of execucon, two shillinge; And in all psonall actions sued by originall Writtes returnable before the saide Justices, the Shirief shall have for everye Iterum s.m, distr, et Alias distr, foure pence, and for everye Venire fac, Habeas corpora, Distr, et Tales, sixe pence; And for everye Writ of execucon to be executed upon the Judgement in suche Actions, twoo shillinge; for the serving of everye Writ of Elegit sixe shillinge and eight pence; And in all reall Actions or myxt pursued before the saide Justices by originall Writ for returne of everye original, two shillinge, And for the returne of everye other Writt and judiciall Proces depending upon the same before judgement twoo shillinge, and for everye Writt of execucon after judgement upon everye originall in actions reall or myxt, twoo shillinge; and for the ving of everye Writ of Habere [fac [2]] seisinam, sixe shillinge eight pence. Item, for attachmente upon Capias or other proces, sued before the saide Justices by originall or judiciall Writ, if he returne Cepi corpus, twoo shillinge, and for a Reddit se upon an exigent of Felonie in appele of Murther or Mayme, or upon any Indictament of Felonye or Murther, twoo shillinge, and upon a Reddit se upon an exigent of Debte trespasse detynue and all other accons personalls twelve pence, and for the making of Replege twelve pence, and withernam upon the same twelve pence; For the turne of every Writ of appele or Murther felonie or maime twelve pence, and upon all other proces growen upon the same, as Venire fac, Tales, Habeas corpora, et Distr, twelve pence; And in everye accon taken before the Shiriefe by Justices for the [sumie [3]] therof foure pence, and for everye other proces therupon [therupon [4]] foure pence; and for everye prysoner delivered by acquytall, or by proclamacon for any maner of Felonie twelve pence.

XXX. Sheriffs may bail suspected Persons; Their Fees thereon; On Writs of false Judgment.

ITEM, That everye Shirief within the lymites of his auctoritie, maie and shall put suche psones undre comon mainpryse, as they have reasonable cause of suspecte, according to the saide Acte made for Wales, bynding suche as they shall so put to common maynpryse, with twoo sufficient suerties with them by recognisaunce to appere before the saide Justices within the lymites of theyre auctorities at the next greate Sessions to be holden next after the taking of suche bande, and shall certifie the names of them that be bounde, before the saide Justices at the saide Sessions accordinglie, without concelment therof, at theyre pleasure. Item, that everye psone that the Shirief taketh to comon maynepryse, to appere before the saide Justices as is aforesaide, shall paie for his maynepryse twoo pence, and not above; And the saide Shirief to put no man to common maynpryse, but suche as be suspecte and as shalbe returned by them before the saide Justices at theyre Sessions as is aforesaide. And allso the saide Shirief shall have for the returne of a Writ of false judgement out of a base Courte before the saide Justices twoo shillinge; And that the saide Shirief shall take no manner of fee for the returne of any of the saide Writtes of execution afore expressed, oonelesse he returne the same executed.

XXXI. Fees may be regulated by the President, Council, and Justices.

ITEM, That in all and everye such Writtes originall or judiciall or other Proces Plees or Writinge whiche be not expressed in this ordn'nce, the fees therof aswell for the seales as wryting shalbe rated by the saide President Counsaill and Justices, or three of them wherof the saide President to be oone, by theyre discreacons from tyme to tyme as the case shall require; And that they shall have full power and and auctorytie from tyme to tyme to assesse and appointe what fee the saide Shiriefe Eschetoures and theyre Mynisters Prenotaries and theyre Clerke and other Mynisters of Justice in the saide Shyres shall have take and receyve of the Kinge subjecte for any maner Writtes Plainctes Plees Proces Returnes or any other matier or thing concerning or belonging to the execution of theyre offices and roumes, and to augment or diminishe any fee or fees above declared as shalbe thought by theyr discreacons to be convenient and mete for the common wealthe of the Kinge subjecte of those parties of Wales; any thing conteyned in this Acte to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

XXXII. No Fines allowed for Murder or Felony.

ITEM, That from hensforthe no maner of psone or psones for Murther or Felony, shallbe put to his fyne, but suffre according to the Lawes of the Realme of Englande, excepte it please the Kinge Mate to pardone him or them. And if the saide Justices see cause of pittie or other consideracon they may reprie the prysoner till they have advertised the Kinge Mate of the matur.

---

[1] pledeth *O.* [2] fac *O.* [3] sum *O.* [4] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.—*O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

ITEM, That the Acte made in the Parliament holden in the xxvj^th^ yere of the moste royall Reigne of the Kingᵉ Maᵗᵉ, concerninge emong other thingᵉ Inquisiᶜᵒns and Trialls of countrefayting washing clipping and mynisshing of the Kingᵉ Coyne, [murtherers[1]] felones and accessaries to the same, perpetrated or doone within Wales, to be had made and determyned in the next Shyre or Countie within Englande adjoyning where the Kingᵉ Writ runneth, and everye article therin conteyned shall stande in his full strengthe and force, according to the tenour and effect of the same; any thing in this saide ordinaunce or any other Acte cause or matier heretofore hadde or made to the contrarie therof notwithstanding: And albeit the same Acte as yet was never put in execuᶜᵒn for any of the saide offences heretofore doone or commytted within any of the saide three Shyres of North Wales, that is to saie, the Counties of Anglesey Carnarvan and Meryoneth, Be it now declared and enacted by thaucthorytie aforesaide, that the saide Acte and everye Article therin conteyned, shall from henseforthe take effecte and be executed in all pointes for and concerning any of the saide offences perpetrated and doone or that hereafter shalbe perpetrated or doone within the saide Countie of Meryoneth, to be enquired of heard and determyned within the Countie of Salopp, in like maner and forme as commonlye is and hath beene used for any of the same or lyke offences committed or doone within any other Countie or place of South Wales; any matier or cause heretofore rysen or growne to the contrarye therof notwithstanding. Item, that the Towne or Hamlet of Abbertannadde and all the grounde and the soyle within the same, whiche afore this tyme hath been taken reputed and used as ꝑcell of the said Countie of Meryoneth, shall from the feaste of Easter next coming by vertue of this Acte be united annexed and made ꝑcell of the saide Countie of Salopp, and so from thenseforthe to be reputed taken and used for ever, and not to be of any other Shyre or Countie of Wales; And that the same Towne or Hamlet and all the grounde and soyle within the same Towne or Hamlet, be from and after the saide feaste accepted and taken as parte and ꝑcell of the Hundred of Oswester; and that thinhabytauntᵉ therof from the saide feaste shalbe attendaunte and doo every thing and thinges, with thinhabytauntᵉ of the said Hundred of Oswestre, as the same inhabytauntᵉ doo or bee bounde to doo; any Lawes or Customes to the contrarye thereof notwithstanding.

XXXIII. St. 26 H. VIII. c. 6. § 6. for Trial in adjoining English Counties, of certain Offences done in Wales, confirmed.

Offences committed in Merioneth shall be tried in Shropshire.

Hamlet of Abbertannadde annexed to the Hundred of Oswestre in Shropshire.

ITEM, In case any foreyne plee or voucher be hereafter pleaded or made before anye of the saide Justices of Wales betwene partie and partie, tryable in any other Shyre within Wales than where the same plee is pleaded or vowcher made, that thenne the saide Justices afore whome the same plee or vowcher is or shalbe pleaded or made, shall and maie sende the Kingᵉ writ with a transcripte of the recorde menᶜᵒning the same foreyne matier of plee or voucher, undre the Seale to him committed, unto the Justice of the Countie where the same matier is or shalbe triable, commaunding the saide Justices by vertue of the saide writ to proceede to the tryall therof according to the Kingᵉ Lawes and Statutes; whiche tryall so before him had he shall remaunde with the hole recorde unto the Justice before whome the same plee or vowcher was pleaded or made, who therupon shall procede to judgement as the case shall require. Item, in case the same foren plee voucher or other matier so pleded, be tryable within the Realme of Englande; that thanne in everye suche case, the Justice afore whome the same plee or voucher is or shalbe pleaded had or made, shall and maie procede to the triall therof as shall appteigne, within the same Shyre of Wales where the same plee voucher or matier was pleded, the saide foren plee voucher or any other thing or matier to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

XXXIV. Foreign Plea, &c. if triable in Wales, shall be tried in its proper County;

if in England, shall be tried where pleaded.

ITEM, That no maner of ꝑsone or ꝑsones from henseforthe without lawfull auctorytie shall make any rumours tumultes unlawfull assemblees or outcryes at any of the saide Courtes or Sessions, nor any outcryes or unlawfull assemblees in greate nombres at any other tyme or tymes, except it be for the apprehension or pursuing of murtherers or felons; upon paine of imprysonement and grevous fyne to be taxed and set upon them by the saide President and Counsaill or by the Justices or other officer before whome such [misdemeanour[2]] shall happen to be committed.

XXXV. Punishment of Rumours, Tumults, unlawful Assemblies, &c. Imprisonment and Fine.

ITEM, That all manoures landᵉ tenementᵉ mesuages and other hereditamentᵉ, and all rightes and tytles to the same, in any of the saide Shyres of Wales, descended to any maner ꝑsone or ꝑsones sithe the feaste of the Nativitie of Saincte John Baptest in the xxxiij^th^ yeere of oure saide Soveraigne Lordes reigne, or that hereafter shall discende be taken enjoyed used and holden as Englishe Tenure to all intentᵉ according to the common lawes of this Realme of Englande, and not to be partable among heyres males after the custome of Gavelkinde, as heretoforein divers parties of Wales hath been used and accustomed; And that the same lawe from and after the saide feaste of Saincte John Babtest in the saide xxxiij^th^ yere, be used taken and exercysed in the saide Countie of Monmouth, and in all suche Lordeshipps and other places as by vertue of the saide Acte made in the said xxvij^th^ yere, or by any other Acte or Actes made or to be made, weere and shalbe annexed unyted and knyt to any of the Shyres of Salopp Herford Glouᶜ or other Shyre: any lawes usages or custoomes heretofore had or used to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

XXXVI. All Lands in Wales shall descend according to the common Law of England; [*And see* § LXIV.]

Extended to Monmouth and all Lands annexed to English Counties by 27 H. VIII. c. 26.

ITEM, That no Mortgages of landᵉ tenementᵉ or hereditamentᵉ made or had after the saide feaste of Saincte John Baptest, whiche was in the saide xxxiij^th^ yere of the reigne of our saide Soveraigne Lorde, or that hereafter shalbe had or made within any of the said Shyres or places, shalbe hereafter allowed or admitted, otherwyse thenne after the course of the common Lawes and Statutes of the Realme of Englande: any usage or custome heretofore had to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

XXXVII. Mortgages of Lands in Wales shall be subject to English Law.

ITEM, It shalbe lawfull to all ꝑsones to alien sell or otherwyse put awaie theyre landᵉ tenementᵉ and hereditamentᵉ within the saide [Countie[3]] or Domynion of Wales, the Countie of Monmoth and other places annexed to any of the Shyres of Englande, from them and theyre heyres, to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones in fee simple or fee tayle for terme of life or for terme of yeres, after the maner and according as is used by the Lawes of the Realme of Englande: any Welshe lawe or custome heretofore used in the saide Countrey or Domynion of Wales to the contrarye notwithstanding. This Article to take effecte from and after the saide feaste of the Nativitie of Saincte John Baptest, whiche was in the saide xxxiij^th^ yere of our saide Soveraigne Lordes reigne.

XXXVIII. All Lands may be aliened, as in England.

[1] murthers *O.* [2] misbehavior *O.* [3] Countrey *O.*

Digitized by Google

XXXIX. Lands in Wales bound by Recognizances, &c. in England.

ITEM, If any psone or psones, having landꝭ or tenementꝭ within the sayde Domynion of Wales, been or hereafter shalbe bounde within the Realme of Englande by obligac̃on upon the Statute of the Staple or by recognisaunce, and paie not the debte as shall appteigne, that thenne upon Certificat therof made into the Kingꝭ Chauncerye of Englande by the Clerke of the Staple, or by any Justice of Recorde before whome such recognisaunce shalbe knowledged, Processe shalbe made to the Shiriefꝭ of Wales out of the Chauncerye of Englande, after the forme as is used to be made upon Statutes and Recognisaunces by the course of the Lawes of Englande for due levyeng and paying of the saide debte. Provyded allwaies and be it enacted by the auctorytie aforesaide, that for such recognisaunces as be or herafter shalbe taken and knowledged before the Kingꝭ Justices of his Highnes Benche or Common Place in Englande, Proces shalbe hadde and pursued immediatelie out from the saide Justices as is used upon recognizances taken before the saide Justices by the common course of the lawes of Englande.

XL. Writs, Processes, Trials, &c. used in North Wales, extended throughout Wales.

ITEM, That all such Writtes Billes Playntes Plees Proces Chalenges and Tryalles shalbe used throughout all the shyres aforesaide before the saide Justices in theyre sessions as is used in Northwales, or as shalbe devysed by the saide President Counsaille and Justices or three of them, wherof the saide President to be oone, for the good mynistrac̃on of Justice to be had in everye of the saide Shyres.

XLI. Translation by St. 33 H. VIII. c. 13. of the Lordship of Hope from Denbigh to Flint;

ITEM, Where the Lordeship of Hope with divers other Lordeshipps pisshes townes and hamelettꝭ weere, by an Acte of Parliament made in the xxxiij^th yere of the Reigne of our saide Soveraigne Lorde, appointed and translated from the saide Countie of Denbighe to the Countie of Flinte, and by the same Acte weare made parte pcell and members of the same Countie of Flint; afore whiche appointement or translac̃on divers indictamentꝭ and presentmentꝭ as well Felonye as other offences weere hadde and taken for the Kingꝭ Highnes before the Justice of the saide Countie of Denbighe in the greate Sessions there, and soome before the Justices of the Peax within the same Countie, for offences supposed to be doone within divers of the saide Lordeshipps so translated, and allso divers judgementꝭ given at suyte of parties, before the saide Justices and soome before the Shirref of the said Countie of Denbighe, for mattiers rysen and growen within the Procincte of the saide Lordeships or other places before the translac̃on of the same: It is nowe ordeyned and enacted, that all the saide indictamentꝭ and presentmentꝭ shalbe harde tryed and determyned within the said Countie of Denbighe, by psones as well of the said Lordeshipp or place where the saide offences weere doone or commytted as of other place or places within the saide Countie of Denbighe, in maner and forme as thoughe the saide translac̃on had never been had ne made; And also that the saide judgementꝭ as before gyven or had betwene partie and partie, before any Justice of Recorde or other officer within the saide Countie of Denbighe, for any matier or cause appearing by the Recorde of the same to bee growne and rysen within any of the saide Lordeshipps parisshes townes or hamlettꝭ so translated, shall and maie be executed by the Shiref of the saide Countie of Denbighe within any of the same Lordeshipps or other place so translated; the saide translac̃on or any other cause or matier to the contrary therof notwithstanding. Item, like lawe and order to be kepte and mynistred upon all other like translac̃ons of any other Lordeshipps manoures townes parishes and other places within Wales had made or doone in this p̃nt Parliament, or any other afore or after; The same translac̃ons, or any other cause or matier to the contrarie therof notwithstanding.

Proviso for Trial of Indictments, &c. depending there, and Execution of Judgments given, before such Translation.

Proviso for like Cases.

XLII. Personal Actions may be tried at Petty Sessions.

ITEM, Where there shalbe divers and many Sutes taken before the saide Justices in Plees psonall whiche (as it is thought) cannot be tryed before them in the tyme of the saide greate Sessions for brevytie of time; Therfore and for the speedye triall of these matiers, thissues taken in the saide suites shall and maie be tryed at a petie Sessions before the Deputie Justices there as it is and hath beene used in the said three Shyres of North Wales; excepte suche of the saide suites as by the discreac̃ons of the saide Justices shalbe thought necessarye to be tryed before themselves within theyre Lymites; and that there shall no sute be taken before any of the said Justices by bill undre the soome of twentye shillingꝭ.

No Suit by Bill under 20s.

XLIII. No Agreement shall be made in Cases of Murder or Felony, without Consent of the President and Council, &c.

ITEM, If any Murther or Felonye hereafter bee cōmitted or doone within Wales, that thenne the partie or parties to whome anye suche offence shall hap̃ to be cōmitted, shall in no wise take any ende or agreament with the offendoures in that behaulf, (') oonles the saide partie firste make the saide president and counsaill or oone of the saide Justices privey unto the same; upon paine of imprysonement and grevous fine to bee set and judged at the discreac̃on of the saide President counsaill and justices or twoo of them, whereof the saide President to be oone; the same peyne and penaltie to extende aswell to and againste such as shall labour move or procure any suche ende or agreament made, althoughe the same labour moc̃on or procurement never take effecte to make any ende or agreament, as againste him or them with whome suche ende or agreament shall be made, if the same happen to take effect.

XLIV. Franchises of Lordships in Wales, being vested in the King, and revived by Statute 32 H. VIII. c. 20. shall be exercised only according to Statute 27 H. VIII. c. 26.

ITEM, Where divers Lordeshipps Marchers as well in Wales as in the borders of the same, nowe being by Acte of Parliament annexed to divers Shyres of Englande, be latelye comen to the Kingꝭ handꝭ by suppression of houses by purchase or attaindoures, and nowe be under the surveyo^r of the Courte of Augmentac̃ons, or of the Kingꝭ generall Surveyoures, the Liberties fraunchesies and customes of all which Lordshipps be lately revyved by Acte of Parliament made in the xxxij^th yere of his moste gracious Reigne; Nevertheles his Majestie willeth and commaundeth that no other Liberties francheses or customes, shall from hensforthe be used claimed, or exercysed within the saide Lordeshipps nor any other Lordshipps within Wales or the Countrie of Monmoth, whosoever be Lorde or Owner of the same, but oonelie suche liberties fraunchesses and customes as be given and commaunded to the Lordꝭ of the same Lordeshipps by force and vertue of the saide Acte of Parliament made for Wales in the saide xxvij^th yere of his Graces reigne, and not altered ne taken awaie by this ordin^nce: the saide Acte made in the saide xxxij^th yere or any other Acte graunte lawe or custome to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

[1] nor w^t anie other in his name or behalf, *O.*

Digitized by Google

ITEM, That if any psone or psones, theyre auncestoures or they whose estate the same psone or psones have or hathe (1) in peaceable possession of any landꝭ or tenementꝭ in Wales, by the space of fyve yeres without let interrupc̃on or lawfull claime, that thenne the same psone or psones shall still continewe theyre possession, untill suche tyme as it be lawfullye recovered againste them by order of the Kingꝭ lawes or by decree of the President and Counsaill there.

XLV. Peaceable Possession of Lands for Five Years a good primâ facie Title.

ITEM, In actions psonalles taken and pursued before the saide Justices in Wales by originall writt or bill, if nyne of the Jurye be sworne to trie the issue betweene the partie plaintif and the defendaunte and the residue of the saide Jurye make defaulte or be tryed out, thenne the Shirieffꝭ shall and maie immediatlie returne other names in the saide Jurie De circumstantibus, unto suche time there be twelve men sworne to trye thissue betwene them, as before the Justice of Northwales hathe been afore used and accustomed in suche cases.

XLVI. Juries de circumstantibus granted in Personal Actions.

ITEM, That if any goodes or catalles be stollen by any psone or psones and solde in any Faire or Merket within the saide Domynion of Wales, that no suche sale shall change the propertie therof from the owner of the same, but that he maie lawfully cease take and have the same againe upon profe therof made, the said sale notwithstanding. Item, that no psone or psones bargaine or buy any maner of beast or other quicke cattell in any place within Wales out of the Market or Fayre, oonelesse hee canne bring forthe sufficient and credible witnes of the name of the psone what tyme and place he bought the same; upon paine and danger of such punishment and fyne as shalbe set upon him by the saide President and Counsaile or any of the said Justices in his circuyte for the saide offence, and as he wooll therfore aunswere at his further pill. Item, if any goodes or cattalles be stolen within the lymites of anye of the saide Shyres in Wales, that thenne upon suite therof hadde and made, the tracte shalbe folowed frome Towneshipp to Towneship or Lordeshipp to Lordeshipp, according to the Lawes and Customes in that behaulf heretofore used in Wales, upon suche penaltie and daunger as heretofore hath been accustomed.

XLVII. Stolen Goods; No Sale in Market shall change the Property; Sale of Cattle out of Market; Following of Stolen Goods.

ITEM, That everye psone that hathe any landꝭ or tenementꝭ in fee simple or fee tayle or for terme of (2) lief or for terme of any other mannes lief being freholde, shall and maie passe in all maner juries and tryalls as well in case of felonye or murther as in all actions reall psonall and myxte whatsoever they be, atteynct onle except; and also maie be impanelled and inquire of all concelementꝭ forcible entrees and other causes of inquiree for the Kingꝭ Majestie, albeit he maie not dispende fourtye shillings by yere; saving to everye man his lawfull chalenge for any other cause, according the Lawes of this Realme of Englande. Item, that no Jurrour shall passe in atteyncte oonles he maie dispende fourtie shillingꝭ by the yere of estate of freholde.

XLVIII. Any Freeholder may pass in any Jury, except in Attaints. Jurors in Attaint must have 40s. Freehold *per Ann.*

ITEM, The tenauntꝭ and resyauntꝭ in Wales shall paie theyre Tallage at the chaunge of theyre Lordes in suche places and after suche forme as hathe been heretofore accustomed in Wales.

XLIX. Tallage, upon Change of Lords.

ITEM, That all the Kingꝭ subjectꝭ and resyauntꝭ in Wales shall fynde at all Parliamentꝭ hereafter to bee holden in Englande, Knyghtꝭ for the Shyres, and Citizens and Burgessees for Cities and Townes, to be named and chosen by auctorytie of the Kingꝭ Writ undre the Greate Seall of Englande, according to thacte in that case provyded; and shalbe chardged and chargeable to all Subsidies and other chardges to be graunted by the Cōmons of any of the saide Parliamentꝭ, and paie all other theyre Rentꝭ fermes customes and dueties to the Kingꝭ Highnes, as they have been accustomed heretofore; fynes for redemptions of Sessions oonelie excepted, which the Kingꝭ Maᵗᵉ of his most gracious goodnes and liberalitie, is contented and pleased to remyt at the humble sute of his saide loving Subjectꝭ of his said Domynion of Wales.

L. Subjects in Wales shall elect Members of Parliament according to Stat. 27 H.VIII. c. 26. § 22. and shall bear all Subsidies, &c. Fines for Redemption of Sessions remitted.

ITEM, That the Towne of Haverforde weste shall after thend of this p̃nt Parliament for ever, fynde oone Burges for the saide Towne at everye Parliament after that tyme to be holden, and the chardges of the same Burges to be alwaies borne by the Mayre burgesses and inhabitauntꝭ of the saide Towne and none other.

LI. One Burgess to be elected for Haverfordwest.

ITEM, That the Kingꝭ Majestie shall have all Fellones goodes and goodꝭ of psones outlawed [waif[3]] straies and all other forfaictures and eschetes whatsoever they be, aunswered therof by thandes of the Shirieffꝭ; Saving alwaies the rightꝭ and interestꝭ of everye of his subjectꝭ having lawfull tytle to the same.

LII. Goods of Felons, Waifs, Strays, &c. to the King.

ITEM, That all errours and judgementꝭ before any of the saide Justices at any tyme of the greate Sessions in Plees realles or myxt, shalbe redressed by Writ of errour to be sued out of the Kingꝭ Chauncerie of Englande returnable before the Kingꝭ Justice of his Bench in Englande, as other Writtes of Errour be in Englande: And that all Errours in Plees psonall shalbe reformed by Billes to be sued before the saide President and Counsaill of Wales, from tyme to tyme as the Partie greved wooll sue for the same. And if in case the judgement bee affirmed good in any of the saide Writtes of Errour or Billes, thenne there to make execuc̃on and all other pces therupon as is used in the Kingꝭ Benche in Englande: And that the pursuauntꝭ in everye such Writte of Errour or Bill doo paie lyke fees therfore as is used in Englande.

LIII. Writs of Error, in Actions real and mixed, to Court of King's Bench in England; In Actions Personal, to the President and Council in Wales.

ITEM, That no execuc̃on of any judgement given or to be given in any base Courte, be stayed or differred by reasone of any Writ of false judgement; but that execution shall and maie be hadde and made at all tymes before the reversall of the saide judgement, the pursuyte of the saide Writ notwithstanding; And in case the saide judgement happen after to be reversed, thenne the partie pursuante to be restored to all that he hathe loste by the saide judgement according to the Lawes of the Realme [of Englande.[4]]

LIV. Writ of false Judgment shall not stay Execution.

ITEM, That all Proces for urgent and weightie causes shalbe made and directed into Wales by the speciall commaundement of the Chauncellour of Englande for the time being, or any of the Kingꝭ Counsaill in Englande as heretofore hathe been used; any thing in this Acte to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

LV. Process from England into Wales for weighty Causes.

---

[1] ben *O.* [2] his *O.* [3] waifz *O.* [4] *O.* omits.

Digitized by Google

LVI. Bewdley shall be Part of Worcestershire.

ITEM, That the Towne of Bewdeley, wiche is within the Parish of Ribbesforde in the Countie of Wigorn, and all the ground and soyle of the same Towne, shalbe from henseforth annexed and made pcell of the Countie of Wigorn, and be within the Hundred of Dodingtre; And that all thinhabytauntꝭ of the sayde Towne and Parishe shall from henseforth be attendaunte and doo everye thing and thingꝭ with the inhabytauntꝭ of the saide Hundred, as the same inhabytauntꝭ be nowe bounde to doo by the Lawes of this Realme of Englande. Saving allwaies to the Burgesses and Inhabytauntꝭ of the saide Towne of Bewdeley, all suche Liberties and Frauncheses as they lawfullye had and exercysed within the same Towne before the making of this Acte, in lyke maner and forme as thoughe this Acte had never been had or made.

LVII. Lanstiffan, &c. shall be Part of Caermarthenshire.

ITEM, that the Lordeshipp of Llanstiffan Usterloys and Langham and the membres of the same, and all Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ in the same Lordeshipp and the membres of the same, be from hensforthe unyted annexed joyned named accepted and taken as parte and pcell of the Countie of Carmarthin, and reputed joyned unyted named accepted and taken as parte and pcell of the Hundred of Derles in the saide Countie of Carmarthin. And that the Tenᵃntꝭ and Inhabitauntꝭ of the saide Lordeshipp and membres, be attendaunte and doo everye thing and thinges with the Tenᵃntꝭ and Inhabytauntꝭ of the saide Hundred of Derles, as the saide Inhabytauntꝭ nowe be bounde to doo according to the Lawes there used.

LVIII. Places for holding County Court of Radnorshire.

ITEM, That the Countie or Shyre Courte of the Countie of Radnor shall from hensforthe be holden oone tyme at Newe Radnor, and oone other tyme at Presten, alternis vicibus, and never from hensforthe to be kepte or holden at Rather Gowy; any former Acte or other thing to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

LIX. The King may alter Laws, and add other Ordinances, &c.

ITEM, It is further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that the Kingꝭ moste royall Maᵗᵉ shall and maie at all tymes hereafter, from tyme to tyme, chaunge adde alter ordre mynishe and reforme all maner of thingꝭ afore rehearsed, as to his moste excellent wisedoome and discreacõn shalbe thought convenient; and allso to make Lawes and Ordinᵃnces for the Common wealthe and good quiet of his saide Domynion of Wales and his Subjectꝭ of the same, frome tyme to tyme at his Majesties pleasure; any thing conteigned in this Acte or in the said Acte made for the saide Shyre grounde of Wales, or any other Acte or Actes, thing or thingꝭ to the contrarye therof heretofore made in any wise notwithstanding: And (1) all suche alteracõns of the premisses or any parte therof, and that all suche Lawes and Ordinᵃnces to be hereafter made devised and published by auctorytie of this Acte by the Kingꝭ Majestie in wryting undre his Highnes greate Seall, shalbe of as good strengthe vertue and effecte as if they had been hadde and made by auctoritie of Parliament.

LX. Aulnage Fees to be taken by the King's Lessee on Woollen Cloths made in Wales;

(2) ITEM, Be it further enacted and ordeyned by auctorytie aforesaide, That where the Kingꝭ Majestie that nowe is, by his lres patentꝭ bearing date the firste daie of Maie in the xxxiiijᵗʰ yere of his moste prosperous reigne, demysed and graunted to Willm Webbe the Subsidie and [Usage[3]] of all wolen clothes made or to be made in the Countie of Monmoth and in the twelve Shyres in Wales, that is to saie, in the Countie of Brecknocke Radnor Montgomerye Caermarthyn Glamorgan Pembroke Cardigan Anglesey Flint Denbighe Caernarvan and Meryoneth, and in all and singuler Townes and other places whatsoever they be, within the precincte and lymites of the saide Counties, and elsewhere within the Domynion of Wales, To have and to holde to the saide William Webbe and his assignes for certaine yeres yet enduring; that the saide William Webbe his deputies and assignes shall have from henseforthe full power and auctoritie by force of this Acte, to take for the sealing of everye wollen Clothe hereafter to be made, in the saide xiij Shyres and ellswhere within the saide Dominion of Wales, as hereafter is declared and none otherwyse, that is to saie; for everye hole pece of Fryse a penye, everye haulf piece Fryse ob, everye pece Cotton and lyning being xxiiij yerdꝭ and undre, a haulf peny, and for everye pece of the same being above xxiiij yerdꝭ oone penye, of everye brode Clothe oone penye, of everye pece of Kersey being xviij yerdꝭ and above oone penye, of everye pece of Kerseye being undre xviij yerdꝭ a haulf penye. Provided allwaies, that this Acte ne nothing therin conteyned extende not to chardge any maner of pson or psones, being or that hereafter shalbe inhabytaunte in any of the saide xiij Shyres or ellswhere within the Dominion of Wales, for any Clothes fryses karseys or lyningꝭ made or hereafter to be made and occupied within theyre houses, and not put to sale to any pson or psones but to theyre ſvᵃntes for theyre wearing. And further be it enacted by auctorytie aforesaide, that the saide Aulnager in Wales by himself or by his sufficient deputie or deputies, shall in all thingꝭ to his office appteyning doo and be bounde to doo, and aunswere in every case lyke and according as all and everye other Aulnager in the Realme of Englande doo or ought to doo, according to the Lawes and Statutes of the Realme of Englande: And for the contrarye doing or exercysing of the sayde office, shall in everye case and degree suffre as by the saide Lawes and Statutes is ordeyned establisshed or enacted for Aulnagers undre the Lorde Treasourer of Englande for the tyme being.

Except for private Use.

Aulnager in Wales shall be bound by the English Laws.

LXI. The Town of Haverfordwest declared a County in itself, under the High Justice, &c. of Pembroke, &c. during the King's Pleasure.

AND furthermore the Kingꝭ Majestie is contented and pleased, notwithstanding the Statute made in the xxvijᵗʰ yere of his moste gracious reigne, that where there shoulde be but twelve shyres in Wales, that the towne of Haverforde west shalbe a Countie in itself, as it hathe been before this tyme used, at the will and pleasure of the Kingꝭ saide Majestie; and that it shalbe seperated from the Countie of Pembroke at the Kingꝭ saide pleasure; And that the Kingꝭ High Justice of the saide Countie of Pembroke, shalbe Highe Justice of the saide Countie and Towne of Haverforde west, and shall have lyke power and auctorytie to and for the mynistracõn of justice within the saide Countie and Towne of Haverford west, as is limited and appointed to the said Justice to and for the admynistracõn of justice in the saide Countie of Pembroke; and that the Mayre Shirief Bailiefꝭ and Burgesses of the saide Countie and Towne of Haverforde west from tyme to tyme shalbe aswell attendaunte and obeye all preceptꝭ and commaundementꝭ of the President and Counsaill of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the King in his Marches of Wales, as allso shalbe attendaunte

---

that *O.*

[2] The following Provisoes are annexed to the Original Act in five separate Schedules.

[3] Ulnage *O.*

Digitized by Google

to all preceptꝭ and proces awarded or directed by the saide Highe Justice unto the Shirief of the saide Countie and Towne of Haverforde west, and to make returne therof: And the saide Shirief of the saide Countie and Towne, shall serve all preceptꝭ and processe directed from the saide Highe Justice in lyke maner and forme as the Shirief of the saide Countie of Pembroke is bounde to doo, and according to theffecte and purporte of the Kingꝭ ordin'nces in that behaulf had made and provyded; and that it shalbe lefull unto the said Mayre Shirief Bailieffꝭ and Burgesses of the saide Countie and Towne of Haverford west aforesaid, to use and exercyse all lefull liberties and graunteꝭ by the Kingꝭ Majestie or his noble Progenitoures to them graunted and confirmed, at the Kingꝭ Majesties will and pleasure, according to the Lawes of the Realme of Englande and not otherwyse; and that the judiciall Seall of the saide Shyres of Pembroke Carmerthin and Cardigan be in the custodie and keaping of the Kingꝭ Hiegh Justice there for the tyme being, shalbe used in the saide Countie and Towne of Haverforde west, as the originall and judiciall Seall of the same Towne and Countie; And that the said Justice of the said Shyres of Pembroke Carmerden and Cardigan shall have lyke power and auctorytie by vertue of the Kingꝭ ℔res to him made, aswell to doo all and everye thing and thingꝭ concerning common Justice to be mynistred within the said Towne and Countie of Haverforde west, as he hath in his saide ℔res patentꝭ within anye of the saide Shyres of Pembroke Carmerden and Cardigan. Provided allwaie that this article touching and concerning the Countie and Towne of Haverforde west, and all thingꝭ therin conteyned, shall stande and endure but oonelie at the Kingꝭ Majesties will and pleasure, and none otherwyse.

LXII. This Act shall not prejudice the Inheritance of any one.

PROVIDED allwaie that this Acte or any thing therin conteyned shall not be prejudiciall or hurtefull to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones or bodies politicque for or concerning any landꝭ tenementꝭ rentꝭ ꝟvices bondemen tolles or other hereditamentꝭ, but that theye and everye of theyme theyre heyres successoures and assignes, and the heyres successoures and assignes of everye of them, shall have holde and enjoye theyre landꝭ tenementꝭ rentꝭ ꝟvices bondemen and other theyre hereditamentꝭ in such lyke maner forme and condic̃on as they had the same, before the making of this Acte and as if this Acte had never be had ne made.

LXIII. Proviso for Officers by Patent, and their Fees.

PROVIDED allso that this Acte nor any thing therein conteyned, shalbe hurtefull or prejudiciall to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones for or concerning any office or offices which they or any of them have by vertue of any of the Kingꝭ ℔res patentꝭ beinge nowe in force before the making of this Acte, nor to the fees of money used and accustomed to be paide for the exercyse of any suche offices; but that everye ꝑsone and ꝑsones having suche offices and fees and theyre substitutes and deputyes shall and maie have and exercyse theyre saide offices as is lymited by this Acte, and as theye mought have doone before the making of this Acte; And allso shall have and perceyve all suche fees for the exercise of the saide offices in as lardge and ample maner forme and condic̃on, as they might afore the making of this Acte and as if this Acte had never been had ne made.

LXIV. Land shall descend as in England. *And see* § XXXVI.

PROVIDED allwaies that all landꝭ tenementꝭ and hereditamentꝭ within the saide Domynion of Wales, shall discende to the heyres according to the course of the common Lawes of the Realme of Englande, according to the tenour and effecte of this Acte and not to be used as Gavelkinde; any thing conteyned in these provisions or any of them to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

LXV. Proviso for George Blunt for the Stewardship of Bewdley and Clebury.

PROVIDED allwaies that this Acte ne any clause article or any thing therin conteyned, be in any wyse prejudiciall or hurtefull to George Blunte Esquier, soone and heyre of ꝺ John Blunte Knight deceassed, for or concerning the offices of Stewardeshipps of the Kingꝭ Lordeshipps or Mannoures of Bewdeley and Clebury, or any other office or offices heretofore graunted unto the saide George Blunt by the Kingꝭ ℔res patentꝭ sealed under the Greate Seall of Englande for terme of lief of the same George, or for or concerning any fees wages rewardꝭ annuities proffites c̃omodities adv'ntages or emolumentꝭ apperteyning or belonging unto the saide offices or any of them; but that the saide George his deputie and deputies shall and maie at all tyme and tymes during the lief of the same George, have holde exercyse and enjoye the saide offices and everye of them, and also perceyve levie and take the fees wages rewardꝭ and all other profites and commodities to the same offices and everye of them or to any of them belonging or in any wise appteyning, in as lardge and ample maner forme and condic̃on to all intentꝭ construcc̃ons and purposes, as thoughe this Acte hadde never been had or made, any thing before in this Acte conteyned to the contrarye notwithstanding.

LXVI. Proviso for the Liberties of the Duchy of Lancaster.

PROVIDED allwaies that all Liberties Frauncheses & Priviledges of the Duchie of Lancastre or in any wise apperteyning to the same, shalbe of the same force plight qualytie goodnes and condic̃on, and maie be used in as lardge and ample maner as they weere before the making of this Acte, and as if this Acte hadde never been hadde nor made; any thing in this Acte to the contrarye therof notwithstanding.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVII.

An Acte for the Subsidie of the Temporaltie.

Evidence by Record, exhibited in Parliament, of the King's Title to the Crown of Scotland;

WEE the Kinges moste loving and obedient Subjectes, the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Commons in this pnt Parliament assembled, doo well knowe pceyve and undrestande by the searche sight and examinacon of divers and soondrye olde auncient and autentique rolles patentes wrytinges and recordes, openlye and manifestlye exhibited and maturelye redde and debated in this pnt parliament, that the Kinges Mate our moste naturall and dreade Soveraigne Lorde, hathe good juste tytle (1) and interest to the Crowne and Realme of Scotlande; That is to saie, Firste the moste noble progenitoures of the Kinges Mate Kinges of this Realme, from the firste institucon and establishement of the Kingdome Crowne and Realme of Scotlande and long after, weere justlie and lawfullye the supreme and naturall Soveraigne Lordes of the saide Realme and Crowne of Scotlande, and had the subjection and obedience therof, in suche cace that the Kinges of Scotlande did to them homage vice and fealtie for the saide Realme and Crowne of Scotlande, and the Isles and Membres of the same; and afterwarde for divers and soondrye greate crymes treasones and rebellions attempted doone and commytted by the Kinges of Scotlande unto the most noble progenitoures of the Kinges Hieghnes, the same progenitoures Kinges of this Realme justlye obteigned and had the immediate reall and proper Dominion of the saide Realme and Crowne of Scotlande; whose interestes rightes and titles of the saide progenitoures of our saide Soveraigne Lorde, of in and to the saide Realme and Crowne of Scotlande is lawfullye descended vested and coome unto the Kinges Mate; And albeit that the enterpryse and actuall exercyse of his Hieghnes saide tytle and right hathe been spared and forborne, aswell by his Mate as by the late noble King his Hieghnes father of famous memorye King Henry the vijth, in respecte of mariage and proximytie of bloodde, and allso of the mynorytie of the late King of Scotlande, Nephewe unto the Kinges Mate; yet that surcesse and forbearing, ne any other thinges suffred by any of his Majesties moste noble progenitoures, canne ne ought in any wyse to appaire prejudice or hurte the juste right tytle and interest of our saide Soveraigne Lorde, grounded so certainlie and surelie as it is by good auncient and autentique recordes and wrytinges, recognised and confirmed by soondrye patentes undre the greate Seall of Scotlande; Albeit the saide late pretensed King of Scottes being but an Usurper of the Crowne and Realme of Scotlande, by the ayde and succour of the Subjectes of the same, hathe nowe of late divers and soondrye tymes moste cruellye and maliciouslye made and commytted soondrye invasions usurpacons incurses murders slaughters burninges spoyles robberyes and other notable hurtes and injuries, in and upon the Marches of this Realme of Englande against Scotlande, and upon the Kinges loving Subjectes there dwelling and inhabyting, againste all honour reasone honestie leages and amytie heretofore made by the saide late pretensed King to the Kinges Mate, aswell by wryting undre his greate Seall confirmed by his othe, as by his tres ambassadoures oratoures and commissioners; And albeit the Kinges moste Royall Mate, considering the saide late pretensed King to be his nephew, used all reasonable waies and meanes to have reduced and brought him to honest condicons of peace and quietnes; yet nevertheles the saide late King of Scottes offring by faire dissimuling woordes to coome to reasone and honest condicons, did nevertheles still psist continewe and encrease in his wilfull and pverse erroures and attemptates, after suche sorte and fasshion that the Kinges Mate might

Homage to the Kings of England by the Kings of Scotland for that Realm and Crown;

Forfeiture thereof for Treason by Kings of Scotland against Kings of England;

Title of Kings of England descended to K. Hen. VIII.

Forbearance of asserting such Title, no Injury thereto;

Aggressions of the pretensed King of Scotland;

Successful Warfare of K. Henry VIII. against the said King of Scots;

not of his princelie courage any longer beare or susteyne with his honor, but was constrained to use his Kinglie force for defence revengement and reformacon of the saide notable invasions incurses usurpacons wronges injuries and attemptates; and for that purpose at his inestimable chardges, not oonlie levied a greate armye aswell by sea as by lande, but allso increased and enforced his Hieghnes garrisones, as well againste Scotlande as at Calais and Guisnes and other Marches of the Realme, with notable nombres of Souldiers and men of Warre; whiche men of Warre and Souldiers weere so wiselie prudentlie and politicquelie directed and instructed by his Royall Mate, that (thankes be to Allmightie God) his Hieghnes hathe had and obteigned soondrye notable victoryes upon the saide Scottes, as the lyke hathe not been seen in manye yeres, for divers of the nobilitie gentlemen and comonaltie of Scotlande (at soondrye late conflictes of Warre betwene them and the Englishe men) have been slaine and killed, and manie taken and remaine yet as prisoners to our saide Soveraigne Lorde; to the greate renowne fame and honour of his Mate and the hole Realme and to the good suertie of the same; for the whiche moste princelie prudent and politicque doinges and [proceding[2]] of our saide Soveraigne Lorde for our sureties and defences, Wee his saide humble and obedient Subjectes doo reendre and give to his moste Royall Mate our moste hartye and loving thankes: And forasmuche as emong other consideracons and respectes the civile and politicque bodies ought to have in all common welthes, they shoulde moste principallye and speallie regarde studye and devyse for the conservacon and increase of the royall estate honour and dignitie and estimacon of theyre chefe heade and Soveraigne Lorde by whome they be staied and governed and for the prservacon and suertie of his psone and of his succession, and with all theyre powers might and substaunce to resiste and stande againste all suche whiche by violence force fraude disceyte or otherwyse wolde attempte to decrease diminishe appaire or hurte the same, in bodie dignitie tytle or honour: Wee therfore the Kinges Mates moste loving and obedient Subjectes assembled in this pnt parliament, being his civile and politicque bodie of this Realme, considering that it hathe pleased Almightie God by his Divine Providence to call to his mercye the (3) late pretensed King of Scottes, by reason wherof the Kinges Mate our moste dreade Soveraigne Lorde hathe nowe at this pnt (by the infinyte goodnes of God) a tyme apt and propyse for the recoverye of his saide right and tytle to the saide Crowne and Realme of Scotlande, and waying allso the greate and inestimable costes and chardges that his Hieghnes hathe hadde and susteyned sithen the beginning of his saide Warres with Scotlande, and muste still beare and susteyne, aswell for recovering of his saide tytle as for the continuaunce of his saide Warres for our defences againste the malice of Scotlande till they be reduced to honest and reasonable condicons, mynding to supporte and beare with our saide Soveraigne Lorde after our simple powers, somwhat towardes the allevyation of his saide greate and moste exceeding chardges and expences, Doo by our owne mutuall assentes and agreementes with oone

Necessity of the Crown being supported by the Body Politic of the People;

Decease of the said pretensed King of Scotland, affording an Opportunity of asserting the King of England's Right to that Crown:

[1] right *Printed Copies.* [2] proceedings *Printed Copies.* [3] said *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

hole voyce and hartye good will by auctoryte of this p̃nt parliament, give and graunte unto his Matie oone entier Subsidie to continewe by the space of three yeres, to be rated taxed levied and paide of everye p̃sone sp̃uall and temporall of what estate or degree he be of, according to the tenour of this Acte, in maner and forme folowing, That is to saie; Of everye p̃sone and orphane borne within this Realme of Englande Wales or other the King^e Dominyior.s, being woorth xx s. and undre v. poundes, for everye pounde aswell in coyne and the value of everye pounde that everye suche p̃sone or orphane hathe of his owne or to any other use, as allso plate stocke and merchaundyse, all maner of cornes and blades severed from the grownde householde stuf and of all other goodes movable, aswell within this Realme as without, and of all suche soomes of money as to him is owing wherof he trusteth in his conscience surelye to be paide, except and of the premisses deducted suche soomes of money as he oweth and in his conscience truelye intendeth to paie, and except allso the apparell of all suche p̃sones theyre wieves and children belonging to theyre owne bodies, saving jewels golde silver stone and other, four pence, of and for everye pounde: And allso of everye other p̃sone borne undre the King^e obeysaunce being woorth fyve poundes in goodes as is before sp̃ified, and undre the value of tenne pound^e in all his good^e as is before saide viij pence, of and for every pounde; and lykewyse of everye p̃sone borne undre the King^e obeysaunce woorthe in goodes as is abovesaide tenne pound^e and undre the value of twentye poundes, shall paie for everye pounde xvj pence; And allso of everye other p̃sone being woorthe in goodes as is before saide twentye poundes and so upwardes, of and for everye pounde ij s: And of everye Alien and Straunger borne out of the King^e obeysaunce aswell denyson as other inhabiting within this Realme, for everye pounde that he or they have in coyne and the value of everye pounde in plate corne graines blades of corne severed from the grounde merchaundyse householde stuf or other goodes jewell^e and cattall^e movable as is aforesaide, aswell within this Realme as without, and of all soomes of money to him or them owing wherof he or they truste in his or theyre conscience or consciences to be paide, except and of the same premisses deducted every suche soomes of moneye whiche he or they doo owe and in his or theyre conscience entende truelye to paie, of and for everye pounde undre fyve poundes, viij pence, and of and from fyve poundes upwarde and undre tenne poundes, for everye pounde, xvj pence, and lykewyse of and from tenne poundes and undre twentye pound^e, for everye pounde in goodes as is aforesaide ij s. viij d. And of every twentye poundes in goodes as is before rehearsed, and so upwarde of everye pounde iiij s. And allso that every alien and straunger borne out of the King^e Domynion being Denyson or not Denyson, being of thage of sixtene yeres and so upwarde, not being contributorye to the rate aforesaide, shall paie for every polle iiij d. And the Master or he with whom the same Alien is or shalbe abyding at the tyme of the yerelie taxac̃on therof, to be chardged with the same for lacke of paiment therof.

Grant of one entire Subsidy payable in Three Years, viz.

Of the Personalties of Subjects worth £1. and not more than £5. 4d. per Pound.

£5. to £10. 8d. per Pound.

£10. to £20. 1s. 4d. per Pound.

£20. and upwards 2s. per Pound.

On Aliens Double the above Rates.

On Aliens not contributory for Personalties, 4d. Poll Tax.

II.

And be it further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that everye p̃sone borne undre the King^e obeysaunce, shall paie of and for everye pounde that the same p̃sone or any other to his use hathe in Fee Simple fee tayle for terme of lief for terme of yeres, by execution by warde by copye of courte roll or at will, of or in any Honoures castles manoures land^e tenement^e rent^e s̃vice hereditament^e annuities fees corrodies or other proffites of the yerelie value of xx s. and undre v poundes, for everye pounde viij d.; and of v poundes and undre tenne pound^e for everye pounde xvj d.; and of tenne poundes and undre twentye poundes, for everye pounde ij s.; and of twentye pound^e and of everye pounde above the saide soome of twentie pound^e, for everye pounde iij s.; and of everye Alien or Straunger borne out of the King^e obeysaunce, aswell denyson as other, for everye pounde that the same Alien or Straunger or any other to his use, hathe or have in forme aforesaide in Landes tenement^e or other yerelie proffites as is aforesaide, of the yerelie value of xx s. and undre fyve poundes, xvj d. for everye pounde; and of everye yerelie value of fyve poundes and undre tenne pound^e ij s. viij d. for everye pounde; and of tenne poundes in yerelie value and undre the value of twentie poundes iiij s. for everye pounde; and of everye twentie poundes in yerelie value in Land^e and other the Premisses as is aforesaide, or above, vj s. for everye pounde. And that all Coyne plate jewells goodes and catalles p̃sonalles being in the rule and custodie of any p̃sone or p̃sones to the use of any Corporac̃on fraternytie guylde mysterye brotherhed or any cōmynaltie, being corporate or not corporate, bee and shalbe rated set and chardged by reasone of this Acte, as the value certified by the presentoures of that certificat to be sworne, of everye pounde in goodes as is above saide, undre fyve poundes viij d. for everye pounde; and of everye v poundes and of everye pounde undre tenne poundes, xvj d. for everye pounde; and of everye tenne poundes and of everye pounde undre twentie poundes ij s. viij d. for everye pounde; and of everye twentie pound^e and so upwarde iiij s. for everye pounde. And that all Manoures land^e tenement^e and hereditament^e in Fee Simple fee tayle for terme of lief terme of yeres by copie of Courte Roll at will after the custome of the Manour or otherwyse, being in the Rule and Custodie of any p̃sone or p̃sones to thuse of any Corporac̃on fraternytie guylde mysterye brotherhed or commynaltie being corporate or not corporate, bee and shalbe rated and charged by reasone of this Acte, as the yerelie value shalbe certified by the presentoures of that certificat to be sworne, of and for everye pounde undre fyve poundes xvj d.; and of every fyve poundes and undre tenne poundes ij s. viij d. for everye pounde; and of everye tenne pounde and undre twentie poundes for everye pounde iiij s.; and of everye twentie poundes and so upwarde vj s. for everye pounde. And the soomes (as are before rehersed) set and taxed, to be levyed and taken of them that shall have suche goodes in custodie, or otherwyse chardged for Landes as before is rehersed; And the same p̃sone or p̃sones by aucthorytie of this Acte shalbe [chardged [1]] againste him or them that shall or ought to have the same at the tyme of the paiment or deliverye therof, or at his otherwyse departure from the custodie or possession therof: Except and allwaies forprysed from the chardge and assessment of this Subsidie, all Good^e catalles jewells and ornament^e of Churches and Chapells ordeyned and used in Churches or Chapells for the Hono^r and s̃vice of Almightie God.

The Personal and Real Property of Corporations or Guilds charged to the same Rates as those of Aliens:

The Subsidy shall be levied on Parties in Possession;

Exception for Ornaments of Churches, &c.

III.

And it is further enacted by thauctorytie of this p̃nt Parliament, that everye suche p̃sone aswell suche as be borne undre the King^e obeysaunce as everye other p̃sone straunger borne, Denison or not Denison, inhabyting within this Realme or within Wales, whiche at the tyme of the saide assessing or taxation yerelie to be had or made, shalbe

Absentees shall be rateable at their last Place of Abode, &c.

[1] discharged *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

out of this Realme and out of Wales, and have Goods or catallꝭ landꝭ or tenementꝭ fees or annuities or other yerelie proffites within this Realme or in Wales, shalbe chardged and chargeable for the same by the certificat of thinhabytauntꝭ of the parties where suche Gooddes catalles landꝭ tenementꝭ or other the premisses then shalbe, or in suche other place where suche ꝑsone or his Factour deputie or attorneye shall have his moste resorte unto within this Realme or in Wales, in lyke maner as if the same ꝑsone weere or had been at the tyme of the same assessing, within the Realme: And that everye ꝑsone abyding or dwellyng within this Realme or without this Realme, shalbe chardged and chardgeable to the same Subsidie graunted by this Acte, according and after the rate of suche yerelie substaunce and value of Landes and tenementꝭ goodꝭ catalls and other the premisses, as everye ꝑsone so to be chardged shalbe set at in the tyme of the saide assessing or taxation upon him to be made and in none otherwyse, that is to saie;

Proportional Payments of the said several Subsidies, in each of the said Three Years respectively.

Everye ꝑsone and orphane being woorthe twentie shillingꝭ in goodꝭ and undre fyve poundꝭ as is before rehearsed, to paie the firste yere of the saide three yeres ij d. of everye pounde, and everye of the twoo yeres after residew of the saide three yeres, j d. of everye pounde; and lykewyse everye ꝑsone and orphane borne undre the Kingꝭ obeysaunce being woorthe in Goodꝭ fyve poundꝭ and undre tenne poundes as is abovesaide, to paie the firste yere of the saide three yeres iiij d. of everye pounde, and to paie everye of the twoo yeres residewe of the saide three yeres ij d. of everye pounde; and allso [of [1]] everye other ꝑsone and orphane being woorthe in Goodes tenne poundes, and undre the value of twentie poundes as is before saide, to paie the firste yere viij d. of everye pounde, and to paie everye of the twoo yeres residewe of the saide three yeres iiij d. of everye pounde; and allso [of [1]] everye ꝑsone and orphane being woorthe in goodes as is abovesaide, twentie poundes and upwardes, to paie the firste yere of the saide three yeres viij d. of everye pounde, and in everye of the twoo yeres residewe of the saide three yeres viij d. of everye pounde; and lykewyse everye Alien and Straunger borne, aswell Denysons as not Denysons, and all Fraternyties guyldes corporacõns and brotherhedes having and being woorthe in goodes as before is rehearsed twentie shillingꝭ and undre fyve poundes, everye of them to paie for the firste yere of the saide three yeres, of everye pounde iiij d. and in everye of the twoo yeres residewe of the saide three yeres ij d. of everye pounde; and allso everye Alien and Straunger borne aswell Denyson as not Denyson and all Corporations fraternyties guyldes mysteries and brotherhedes, having and being woorthe in goodes fyve poundes and undre the value of tenne poundꝭ, everye of them to paie for the firste yere of the saide three yeres of everye pounde viij d. and in everye of the twoo yeres residewe of the saide three yeres iiij d. of everye pounde; and the saide Aliens and Straungers Corporations fraternyties guyldes misteryes and brotherhedes and everye of them, having or being woorthe in goodes as before is rehearsed the value of tenne poundes and undre the value of twentie poundꝭ, shall paie the firste yere of the saide three yeres of everye pounde, xvj d. and to paie in everye of the twoo yeres residewe of the saide three yeres viij d. of everye pounde; allso everye Alien and Straunger borne, Denyson or not Denyson, Fraternyties guyldes corporacõns misteries and brotherhedꝭ and everye of them, having or being woorthe in Goodes catalles and other the premisses twentie poundꝭ and so upwarde, shall paie the firste yere of the saide three yeres of everye pounde ij s. and in everye of the twoo yeres residue of the said three yeres to paie of everye pounde xij d.; and lykewyse everye Alien and Straunger borne, being of thage of sixtene yeres and upwardꝭ, not being contributorye to the rate aforesaide, shall paie the firste yere of the saide three yeres everye polle ij d. and everye of the twoo yeres residue of the saide three yeres to paie everye polle j d.; and allso everye ꝑsone borne undre the Kingꝭ obeysaunce of everye pounde that the same ꝑsone or any other to his use have in Fee Simple fee tayle for terme of lief terme of yeres by execution by warde by copie of courte roll or at will, any Honoures castles manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ rentꝭ ſvices hereditamentꝭ annuities fees corrodies or profites as is abovesaide of the yerelie value of twentie shillingꝭ and undre the value of fyve poundes, shall paie the firste yere of everye pounde iiij d. and in everye of the twoo yeres residewe of the saide three yeres, of everye pounde ij d.; and lykewyse everye other ꝑsone that hathe in Landꝭ and other the premisses fyve poundes by the yere, and undre the value of tenne poundꝭ, shall paie the firste yere of everye pounde viij d. and in everye of the twoo yeres residue of the saide three yeres to paie of everye pounde iiij d.; and allso everye ꝑsone having Landꝭ and other the premisses as is aforesaide, to the value of tenne poundꝭ by the yere and undre the yerelie value of twentie poundꝭ, shall paie the firste yere of everye pounde viij d. and in everye of the twoo yeres residue of the saide three yeres viij d.; and lykewyse everye ꝑsone that hathe in Landꝭ and other the premisses twentie poundꝭ or above, shall paie in everye yere of the saide three yeres xij d. of everye pounde; and allso everye Alien or Straunger borne out of the Kingꝭ obeysaunce aswell Denysons as other, for everye pounde that the same Alien or Straunger or any other to his use hathe in forme aforesaide in Landꝭ and tenementꝭ or other the premisses of the yerelie value of xx s. and undre fyve poundes, shall paie the firste yere of everye pounde viij d. and in everye of the twoo yeres residue of the saide three yeres, to paie iiij d. of everye pounde; and of everye fyve poundꝭ in Landꝭ and other the premisses and undre the value of tenne poundꝭ shall paie the firste yere of the saide three yeres xvj d. of everye pounde, and in everye of the twoo yeres residue of the saide three yeres to paie viij d. of everye pounde; and lykewyse everye Alien or Straunger borne having Landꝭ or other the premisses as before is saide of the yerelie value of tenne poundꝭ and undre the yerelie value of twentie poundꝭ shall paie the firste yere of the saide three yeres of everye pounde ij s. and in everye of the twoo yeres residue of the saide three yeres to paie for everye pounde xij d.; and allso everye other Alien or Straunger borne Denison or not Denison having Landꝭ [and [2]] other the premisses as is beforesaide, at the tyme of the taxacõn or setting of the yerelie value, of xx li. or above, shall paie in everye yere of the saide three yeres of everye pounde ij s.; And the saide Subsidie shalbe taxed assessed and rated according to this Acte in everye Shyre ryding lathe wapentake rape citie boroughe towne and everye other place, betwene the firste daie of Septembre and the xx[th] daie of Octobre; and the saide soomes of everye Shyre ryding boroughe towne or other place aforesaide of and for the saide Subsidie, to be taxed by Commissioners of and to the same lymited or two of them at the leaste, with the names of (3) High Collectoures, and shalbe certified yerelie during the saide three yeres into the Kingꝭ Exchequier at Westm̃ before the xvj[th] daie of

At what Periods of the Year such Subsidies shall be assessed, levied, and paid into the Exchequer.

[1] *Printed Copies* omit. [2] or *Printed Copies*. [3] the *Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

Novembre with the names of the High Collectoures of the same; and the saide soomes in maner and forme beforesaide taxed, shalbe yerelie paide into the Kingᵉ Receipte of his Eschequier at Westm̃ aforesaide to thuse of our saide Soveraigne Lorde in everye of the saide three yeres before the vjth daie of Februarye during the saide three yeres: And the soomes abovesaide of and for the saide Subsidie shalbe taxed sett asked demaunded taken gathered levied and paide unto thuse of our saide Soveraigne Lorde in fourme abovesaide aswell within the Liberties fraunchesies sanctuaries auncient demeane and other whatsoever place exempte or not exempte as without, except suche Shyres places and psones as shalbe [forpryse [1]] in and by this p̃nt Acte; any Graunte charter use or libertie by reasone of any lres patentᵉ or otherwyse privileged prescripc̃on allowaunce of the same or whatsoever matier of dischardge, heretofore to the contrarye made graunted used or opteigned, notwithstanding.

Subsidies shall be assessed as well within Liberties as without. [*See* § XXXII.]

IV.

AND furthermore be it enacted by the auctorytie aforesaide, that for the assessing and ordering of the saide Subsidie to be duelie hadde, the Lorde Chauncellor of Englande, the Lorde Treasourer of Englande the Lorde President of the Kingᵉ moste honorable Counsaill and the Lorde Privie Seall for the tyme being, or twoo of them at the leaste wherof the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande for the tyme being to be oone of them, shall and maie name and appointe of and for everye Shyre and Ryding and other places aswell within this Realme as in Wales, and allso of and for everye Citie and Towne being a Countie in itself, and of and for the Isle of Wight, suche certaine nombres of psones of everye of the same Shyres rydingᵉ lathes wapentakes rapes cities and Isle as to them shalbe thought convenient of everye of the same Shyres rydingᵉ lathes wapentakes rapes cities and Isle of Wight and everye other place, and other thinhabytauntᵉ of the same, to be Commissioners within the same wherof they be inhabytauntᵉ of the same; And allso of and for the honorable householdes of the King our Soveraigne Lorde the Quene and the Prince, certaine of the heade officers of the same to be Commissioners of the same householdes in what Shyres or other places the saide householdes shall happen then to be; And the Lorde Chauncellor and other with him before named in lyke maner maie name and appointe of everye other [2] Boroughe and Towne Corporate aswell in Englande as in Wales as they shall thinke requisite, six fyve foure three or twoo of the heade officers and other sadde and honest inhabytauntᵉ of everye of the saide Cities Boroughes and Townes Corporate according to the nombre and multitude of people being in the same, the whiche psones (if any suche be therunto named of the saide inhabytauntᵉ of the saide Boroughes and Townes corporate not being Counties in themselves) shalbe joyned and put as Commissioners with the psones named for suche Shyres and rydinges as the saide Boroughes and Townes corporate not being Counties in themselves be set and have theyre being; whiche psones so named for and of the saide Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Counties, by reasone of theyre dwelling in the same, shall not take upon them ne none of them to put any parte of theyre Cōmission in execution for the premisses out of the saide Boroughe or Towne corporate wherin they being so named oonelie for the same be dwelling; And also not to execute the saide Commission within the Boroughe or Towne corporate where they be so dwelling, but jointlie with three at the leaste of the other Commissioners within the Shyre or Ryding, And in that Commission where they be so dwelling at suche daies and tymes as the saide other Commissioners for the same Shyre and Ryding shall therunto lymit and appointe within the same Boroughe or Towne corporate not being Countie corporate wherof they so be, and not out of suche Boroughe or Towne, And in that maner to be ayding and assisting with the saide other Commissioners in and for the good execution of theffecte of theyre saide Commission; upon payne of everye of the saide Commissioners so named, for everye suche Citie Boroughe and Towne corporate not being a Countie to make suche fyne as the saide other Commissioners in the Commission of and for the saide Shyre or Ryding so named, or three of them at the leaste, shall by theyre discreac̃ons set and certifie into the Kingᵉ Eschequier, there to be levied unto thuse of our Soveraigne Lorde the King in lyke maner as suche or lyke soomes had been set and rated upon everye suche psone for the saide Subsidie: The whiche Commissioners so named of and for the saide Cities Boroughes and Townes not being Counties and oonelie put in the saide Commission by reasone of theyre dwelling in the same, shall not have any parte of the porc̃on of the fees or rewardᵉ for the Commissioners and theyre Clerkᵉ in this Acte afterwarde especified. And the Chauncellour of Englande or Keap of the greate Seall for the tyme being shall make and directe out of the Courte of the Chauncerye undre the Kingᵉ greate Seall severall Commissions, that is to saie, to every Shyre ryding lathe wapentake rape citie towne boroughe Isle and householdᵉ, unto suche psone and psones as by his discreac̃on, and other withe him afore appointed or named in lyke maner and forme as is afore rehearsed shalbe thought sufficient, for the sessing and levying of the saide Subsidie in all Shyres and places according to the true meaning of this Acte; whiche Commission shalbe directed and delivered to the saide Commissioners or to oone of them before the sixte daie of Auguste yerelie during the saide three yeres, and to everye of the saide Commissions tenne schedules conteyning in them the tenor of this Acte shall be affyled; by the whiche Commission the Commissioners in everye suche Commission named according to this Acte, or as manye of them as shalbe appointed by the Kingᵉ Commission, shall have full power and auctorytie to put theffecte of the saide Acte in execuc̃on. And by auctorytie of this Acte after suche Commission to them directed yerelie during the saide three yeres theye maie by theyre assentᵉ and agreementᵉ sever themselves for thexecution of theyre Commission in Hundredᵉ lathes wardᵉ rapes wapentakes townes pishes and other places within the lymites of theyre saide Commission, in suche forme as to them shall seme expedient to be ordered, and betwene them to be cōmuned and agreed according to the tenor and effecte of the Commission to them therin directed; upon whiche severaunce everye psone of this p̃nt parliament that shalbe Commissioner shalbe assigned in the Hundred [where [3]] he dwelleth.

and in the King's Household, &c.;

and also within Towns Corporate;

Limited Powers of Commissioners named for Corporate Towns:

Commissions shall be issued accordingly out of Chancery.

Commissioners may act for separate Hundreds, &c. where they dwell.

V.

PROVIDED allwaie that no psone be or shalbe compelled to be any Commissioner to and for thexecution of this p̃nt Acte, but oonelie in the Shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth; and that any psone being assigned to the contrarye herof, in any wyse shall not be compelled to put in execution the effecte of this Acte or any parte therof.

Commissioners shall be Residents in the several Shires, &c.

[1] forprised *Printed Copies.* [2] such *Printed Copies.* [3] wherein *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

VI. Commissioners shall proceed without Favour, &c.

AND it is allso enacted by thauctorytie of this ꝑnt parliament, that the Commissioners and everyᵉ of them whiche shalbe named lymited and appointed according to this Acte to be Commissioners in everye Shyre ryding lathe wapentake rape citie towne boroughe Isle and in the saide householdᵉ or any other place, and none other, shall truelie effectuallye and diligentlye for theyre parte execute theffecte of this ꝑnt Acte according to the tenoʳ therof in everye behaulf and none otherwyse by any other meanes, without omission favoʳ dreade malice or any other thing to be attempted or doone by them or any of them to the contrarye hereof: And the saide Commissioners or as manye of them as shalbe appointed by the saide Cōmission, and none other, for the execution of the saide Commission and Acte, shall yerelie during the saide three yeres betwene the firste daye of Septembre and the xxᵗʰ daie of Octobre, after Commissions delivered to them in fourme abovesaide, directe theyre severall or jointe precepte unto viij. vij. vj. v. iiij. iij. or moo, as for the nombre of thinhabytauntᵉ shall be thought requisite, of the moste substaunciall discrete and honest ꝑsones inhabytauntᵉ to be named by the saide Commissioners or by as manye of them as shalbe appointed by the saide Commission, of and in Hundreds [lathe [1]] rapes wapentakes wardes pishes townes or other places, aswell within liberties fraunchesies auncient demeasne places exempted and sanctuaries as without, within the lymites of the Shyres rydinges lathes wapentakes rapes cities townes boroughes or isle aforesaide and other places within the lymites of theyre Commissions, and to the Constables Subconstables Bailiefᵉ and other like Officers or Mynisters of everye of the saide Hundredes townes wardes lathes wapentakes parishes and other places before saide, as to the saide Commissioners and everye nombre of them unto three of them by theyre discrecōn in division shall seme expedient, as by the maner and use of that parties shalbe requisite; straitelie by the same precepte chardging and commaunding the same inhabytauntᵉ constables and other officers aforesaide, to whome suche precepte shalbe so directed, to appeare in theyre propre ꝑsones before the saide Commissioners or suche nombre of them as they shall devyde themselves according to the tenoʳ of the saide Commission, at certaine daies and places by the saide Commissioners or any nombre of them as is abovesaide, within Cities boroughes or townes corporate or without in any other place as is aforesaide by theyre discreacōns shalbe lymited, there to doo and accomplishe all that to them on the parte of our Soveraigne Lorde the King shall be enjoyned touching this Acte: Commaunding further by the same precepte that he to whose handes suche precepte shall coome shall shewe or delivre the same to the other inhabytauntᵉ or officers named in the same precepte; and that noone of them faile to accomplishe the same upon paine of fourtie shillingᵉ to be forfaicted to the King.

by yearly summoning Inhabitants, Constables, &c. to attend, at a Day appointed, to assist in Execution of this Act.

VII. Penalty on Persons so summoned, not attending, &c.

AND it is ordeyned by the saide auctorytie of this parliament, that the saide daie and place prefixed and lymited in the saide preceptes, every of the saide Commissioners thenne being in the Shyre and having no sufficient excuse for his absence, shall at the saide daie and place prefixed for that parte wherunto he was lymited, appere in his propre ꝑsone, and there the same Commissioners being ꝑnt or by as many as shalbe appointed by the Kingᵉ Commission, shall call or cause to be called before them the saide inhabytauntᵉ and officers to whome they have directed theyre saide precepte and whiche have in commaundement there to appere by the saide precepte of the saide Commissioners; And if any ꝑsone so warned make defaulte, ooneles he shall thenne be letted by sicknes or lawfull excuse and that let thenne to be witnessed by the othes of twoo credible ꝑsones, or if any so appearing refuse to be sworne in forme folowing, to forfaicte to the King fourtie shillingᵉ and so at everye tyme during the saide three yeres prefixed for the same cause, unto suche tyme the nombre of everye suche ꝑsones have appeared and certified in forme undrewritten, and everye of them so making defaulte or refusing to be sworne to forfaicte to the King fourtie shillingᵉ: And upon the same apparaunce had, oone of the moste substaunciall inhabitauntᵉ or officer so there being warned and appearing before the saide Commissioners, shalbe sworne yerelie during the saide three yeres upon a boke openlie before the Commissioners in fourme folowing: "I shall truelie enquire with my felowes that shalbe chardged with me of the Hundred wapentake warde towne or other place, of the beste and moste value of the substaunce of everye ꝑsone dwelling and abyding within the lymites of the places that I and my fellowes shalbe chardged with, and of other whiche shall have his or theyre moste resorte unto any of the same places and chardgeable with any soome of money by this Acte of the saide Subsidie, and of all other Articles that I shalbe chardged with touching the saide Acte and according to thintent of the same; and thereupon as nere as it (ᵃ) shall coome to my knowledge truelie to present and certifie before youe the names surnames and the beste and uttermoste substaunce and values of everye of them, aswell of landᵉ and tenementᵉ and other hereditamentᵉ possessions and proffites recited in the same Acte, as of goodes catalls debtes and other thingᵉ chardgeable by the saide Acte without any concelement favour love dreade feare or malice: So helpe me God and the contentᵉ of this boke:" And everye other ꝑsone that shall appeare there yerelie by the saide preceptᵉ shall make lyke othe: and upon the othe so taken as is before saide by the inhabytauntᵉ and officers of every Hundred warde wapentake towne or other place, the saide Commissioners shall yerelie openlie there reade or cause to be redde unto them the saide rates, and openlie declare the effecte of theyre chardge unto them in what maner and forme they ought and shoulde make theyre certificates according to the rates and soomes therof abovesaide, and of all maner of ꝑsons aswell of Aliens and Straungers Denisons or not Denisons inhabited within this Realme, as of suche ꝑsones as be borne within the Kingᵉ obeysaunce chardgeable to this Acte, and of the possessions goodes and catalles of the fraternities guyldes corporacōns brotherheades misteries and other as is abovesaide and of ꝑsones being in the parties of beyonde the see having goodᵉ or catalles landᵉ or tenementᵉ within this Realme as is beforesaide, And of all goodᵉ being in custodie to thuse of any other as is abovesaide: By the whiche informacōn and shewing the saide ꝑsones shall have suche plaine knowledge of the true intent of this ꝑnt Acte and of the maner of theyre certificat, that the same ꝑsones shall have no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignoraunce; and after suche othes and the Statute of the saide subsidie and the maner of the saide certificat to be made in wryting conteyning the names and surnames of everye ꝑsone and whether he be borne without the Kingᵉ obeysaunce and the beste value of everye ꝑsone in everye degree, aswell of yerelie values of landᵉ and tenementᵉ and suche lyke possessions and proffites as the value of goodᵉ and catalls debtes and everye thing to theyre saide certificat requisite and

Persons attending shall be sworn to inquire of the Value of the Substance of Persons chargeable to the Subsidies.

Charge by Commissioners to Inquirers so sworn.

[1] Lathes *Printed Copies.*

[a] may or *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

necessarie to them declared, the saide Commissioners there being shall by theyre discreacõns appointe and lymit unto the saide psones an other daie and place to appere afore the saide Cõmissioners, and chardging the saide psones that theye in the meane tyme shall make diligent inquirie by all waies and meanes of the premisses and thenne and there everye of them upon paine of forfaicture of twentie shillinge to the King, to appeare at the saide newe prefixed daie and place there to certifie unto the same Commissioners in wryting according to theyre saide Chardge and according to the true entent of the saide graunte of Subsidie and as to them in maner aforesaide hathe thenne been shewed and declared by the Commissioners; at whiche daie and place so to them prefixed, if anye of the saide psones make defaulte, or appere and refuse to make the saide certificat, that thenne everye of them so offending to forfaicte to the King fourtie shillinge, excepte onelie a reasonable excuse for his defaulte by reason of sicknes or otherwyse by the othes of twoo credible psones there witnessed be had; And of suche as appeare readie to make certificat as is aforesaide, the saide Commissioners there being shall take and receyve the same Certificat and everye parte therof and the names values and substaunce of everye psone so certified, and if the same Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examyne the saide presentoures therof; And therupon the saide Commissioners at the saide daies and places by theyre agreament emonge themselves, shall yerelie during the saide three yeres openlie there prefixe a daie at a certaine place or places within the lymites of theyre Commission by theyre discreacõn for theyre further proceding to the saide assessing of the saide Subsidie; And thereupon at the saide daie of the saide certificat as is before saide taken, the same Commissioners shall make theyre precept or preceptes to the Constables Subconstables Bailiefe or other Officers of suche Hundrede wapentakes townes or other places aforesaide as the same Commissioners shall be of, comprysing and conteyning in the same precepte the names and surnames of all psones presented before them in the saide Certificates, of whome if the saide Commissioners or as manye of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Kinge Cõmission shall thenne have vehement suspect to be of more and greater value or substaunce in landes tenementes goodes catalls or soomes of moneye owinge to them or other substaunce beforesaide thenne upon suche psone or psones shalbe certified, the same Commissioners shall make theyre precepte or preceptes directed to Constables Bailiefe or other Officers (') to whome suche precepte shall be directed, to warne suche psones whose names shalbe comprysed in the saide precepte at theyre mansions or to theyre psones, that the same psones named in suche preceptes and everye of them shall psonallye appeare before the saide Commissioners at the same newe prefixed daie or place, there to be sworne and examyned by all waies and meanes by the saide Cõmissioners of theyre greatest substaunce and best value and of all and every soomes of money owen to them and other whatsoever matier concerning the premisses or anye of them according to this Acte; at whiche daie and place so prefixed the saide Commissioners thenne there being, or as manye of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Kinge Commission, shall cause to be called the saide psones whose names shalbe comprysed in the saide precepte as it is beforesaide for theyre examynacõn: And if any of those psones whiche shoulde be warned as is beforesaide to be examyned, whiche at any tyme after the warning and before the prefixed day shalbe within suche place where he maie have Knowledge of his saide apparaunce to be made, make defaulte and appere not, ooneles a reasonable cause or ells a reasonable excuse by the othes of twoo credible psones before the saide Commissioners be alledged for his dischardge, that thenne everye of them so making defaulte, to be taxed and chardged to the King with and at the double soomes of the rate that he shoulde or ought to have been set at for and after the beste value of his landes or substaunce upon him certified, if he had appeared, by the discreacõn of the Commissioners there being; And in lyke maner if any of them suspected as is beforesaide appeare and refuse to be sworne in forme folowing, then everye suche Offendour to be taxed and chardged to the King with and at the double soome of the rate that he shoulde or ought to have been set at, for and after the beste value of his Substaunce upon him certified by the saide psones that made the Certificat as is beforesaide, by the discreacõns of the Cõmissioners there thenne being. And everye of the psones so thenne and there appearing whose names shalbe expressed in the saide precepte or preceptes, and in whome any vehement suspecte was or shalbe had in fourme abovesaide, shall travell with the same psone so suspected by all suche waies and meanes they canne; and further the same Commissioners or as manye of them as shalbe hereunto appointed by the saide Commission by theyre discreacõns shall openlie sweare the same psone in this maner and forme folowing: 'I shall faithefullye truelie and plainelie according to my knowledge shew unto youe the Kinges Commissioners and to other by youe assigned, the beste and greatest value or above, with all myne yerelie proffites in Landes tenementes rentes or suche other lyke possessions yerelie profite or fees, and the beste and greatest value of all my Goodes and Catalles and soomes of moneye to me owing, according to the Graunte of this Acte of Subsidie, and trulie aunswer to that I shalbe examyned of touching the premisses without covyn or disceyte: So help me God and the holye contentes of this Boke.' And if any psone that shoulde appeare be excused in forme aforesaide by witnes of credible psones, the same psones shalbe examyned by theyre othes of his or theyre greatest and best value and substaunce so laking and excused; and by the best of that certificat or knowlege, or of the other firste certificat upon him or them made, the same psone so lacking and excused of his apparaunce to be set and rated by the saide Commissioners, or otherwyse to be set and rated in this case as shall seme best by the discreacõns of the saide Commissioners. And if it happen to be proved by witnes, his owne confession or other lawfull waies or meanes within a Yere after any suche othe made, that the same psone so taxed and sworne was of any greater or better value in Landes goodes or other thinges above spẽfied at the tyme of his saide othe, then the same psone so sworne did declare upon his saide othe, that thenne suche psone so offending shall lose and forfaicte to the King, foure tymes so muche in lawfull money of Englande as the same psone so sworne was set or taxed to paie. And that everye spũall psone during the saide three yeres shalbe rated and set according to the rate abovesaide of and for everye pounde that the same spũall psone or any other to his use hathe by discente bargaine or purchase in Fee Simple fee tayle terme of lief terme of yeres by execution by warde by copie of courte Roll or

Further Day appointed to such Inquirers to make their Certificates;

Penalty on Default therein;

Commissioners shall receive Certificates;

Further Day for assessing the Subsidies accordingly;

Surcharging Persons not sufficiently charged;

Notice to such Persons to attend and be examined.

Persons not so appearing to be examined, &c. shall be charged Double Rates;

Examination and Oath of Party appearing, &c.

Assessment of such Party.

Penalty on deceitful Evasion by the Party sworn, Quadruple Rate;

Spiritual Persons shall be rated for their Temporal Possessions.

' commanding the same Constables Bailiffs and other Officers *Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

at will in any Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ rentꝭ ſvices offices fees annuities or hereditamentꝭ after the true juſte and yerelie value therof after and according as other the Kinges Subjectꝭ borne within this Realme be chardged in forme above remembred. And if any maner of pſone certified or rated to any maner of value dothe fynde himſelf greved with the ſame Presentement and doo therupon complaine to the Commissioners of the ſaide Countie, or to as manye of them as ſhalbe appointed by the ſame Commission, that thenne the ſaide Commissioners ſhall by all waies and meanes examyne pticularlye and distinctlye the pſone ſo complaynaunte and other his neighbours by theyre discreacõn of everye his Landꝭ and tenementꝭ above ſpecified and of everye his Goodꝭ catalls and debtꝭ above mencõned: and after due examynacõn and pfite knowledge therof had and pceyved by the ſame Commissioners, whiche ſhall have power by auctorytie aforesaide, the ſaide Commissioners ſhall travaile with the ſame pſone or pſones ſo complayning, by all ſuche waies and meanes they canne; and further the ſame Commissioners or as manye of them as ſhall therunto be appointed by the ſaide Commission by theyre discreacõns, upon the othe of the ſaide pſone ſo complayning maie abate defalke increaſe or enlarge the ſame Assessment according as it ſhall appeare to them juſte upon the ſame examinacõn; and the ſame ſoome ſo abated defalked encreaſed or enlarged by them to be straicted in forme as hereafter enſueth, ſo that he coome before the extreates of the ſaide assessing be delivered by the ſaide Commissioners into the Kingꝭ Eſchequier. And if it be proved by witnes his owne confeſſion or other lawfull waies or meanes within a Yere after any ſuche othe made, that the ſame pſone ſo taxed and ſworne was of any greater or better value in Landes goodes or other thingꝭ above ſpẽified at the tyme of his ſaide othe thenne the ſame pſone ſo ſworne did declare upon his ſaide othe, that thenne everye ſuche pſone ſo offending ſhall loſe and forfaicte to the King foure tymes ſo muche in lawfull moneye of Englande as the ſame pſone ſo ſworne was ſet at or taxed to paie; and all pſones ſet rated and taxed as is aforesaide, ſhalbe bounde and chardged by the ſame, and the Soome or Soomes upon him ſet to be due towardes the paiment of the Subsidie, and to be levied as hereafter ſhalbe ſpecified.

Appeal to the Commissioners by Persons over-rated:

Relief thereon.

Penalty on Evasion; Quadruple Rate.

VIII. Parties shall be rated where Resident or last abiding.

AND it is allſo enacted by the ſaide auctorytie, that everye pſone yerelie during the ſaide three yeres as is aforesaide, be rated taxed and ſet, and the Soome to him ſet to be levied, at ſuche place where he and his familie at the tyme of the ſame Presentement to be made ſhall keape his houſe or dwelling, or where he thenne ſhalbe moſte conversaunte abyding or reſiant or ſhall have his moſte reſorte and ſhalbe beſte knowne at the tyme of the ſaide certificat to be made, and no where ells. And if any pſone chardgeable to this Acte at the tyme of the ſaide assessing happen to be out of this Realme and out of Wales or farre frome the place where he ſhalbe knowne, then he to be ſet where he was laſte abyding in this Realme or within Wales and beſte knowne, and after the ſubſtaunce value and other proffites of everye pſone knowne by thexaminacõn certificat and other maner of wyſe as is aforesaide.

IX. Commissioners shall charge so as to produce the highest Rate.

Persons rated for Realty shall not be chargeable for Personalty nor vice versâ;

nor doubly charged at several Places.

THE ſaide Commissioners or as manye of them as ſhalbe appointed by the Kingꝭ Commission ſhall after the rate aforesaide ſet and taxe everye pſone according to the rate of ſubſtaunce and value of landꝭ goodꝭ and other proffites wherbye the greateſt and moſte beſt ſoome according to his moſte ſubſtaunce by reaſone of this Acte ought or maie be ſet or taxed; Provided allwaie that everye ſuche pſone whiche ſhalbe ſet or taxed for paiment to this Subsidie for and after the yerelie value of his landꝭ tenementꝭ or other reall poſſeſſions or proffites in any of the ſaide three yeres, ſhall not be ſet and taxed for his goodꝭ and catalles, or other movable ſubſtaunce in the ſame yere; And he that ſhalbe taxed or chardged for the ſame Subsidie for his goodꝭ catalles and other movables in any of the ſaide three yeres ſhall not be chardged taxed or chargeable for his landꝭ or other reall poſſeſſions or proffites abovesaide in the ſame yere; nor that any pſone to be double chardged for the ſaide Subsidie neyther ſet or taxed at ſeverall places by reaſone of this Acte; any thing conteyned in this p̃nt Acte notwithſtanding.

X. Certificates of the being once assessed to be produced by Parties complaining of Double Charges, &c.

Penalty on undue Evasion under such Pretext, Double Rate.

AND that it be ordeyned by the ſaide auctorytie of this p̃nt parliament, that no pſone having twoo mansions or twoo places to reſorte unto, or calling himſelf householde ſv'nte or wayting ſv'nte to the Kinges Hieghnes the Quene the Prince or other Lorde or Ladye Maiſter or Maiſtres, be excuſed upon his saying from the taxe of the ſaide Subsidie in neyther of the places where he maie be ſet, ooneles he bring a certificat in wryting from the Commissioners where he is (') ſet indede at oone place; And if any happen to be ſett in twoo places, upon certificat therof made, the beſte and moſte ſoome upon him ſo taxed to be taken and abyde and the other to be diſchardged, ſo that the ſame certificat of his assessing and paiment be made therof in wryting, undre the ſeales of the Cõmiſſioners or of as many of them as ſhalbe appointed by the Kingꝭ Commission, whiche certificat ſo made ſhalbe at all tymes a ſufficient diſchardge for him aſwell againſte any Collectour that ſhall demaunde the ſame upon him rated or taxed, as againſte the King and all other pſones: And if any pſone that ought to be ſet, by reſon of his removing or reſorting to twoo places, or by reaſone of his saying that he is ellſwhere taxed or by reaſone of any priviledge by his dwelling and abyding in any place not being forpryſed in this Acte or any otherwyſe, by his covyne or crafte happen to eſcape from the yerelie assessing and bee not ſet, and that proved by presentement and examynacõn or informacõn before the ſaide Commissioners or as many of them as ſhalbe by the ſaide Commission appointed, or by the Barones of the Kinges Eſchequier or twoo Juſtices of the peace of that Countrey where ſuche pſone dwelleth, thenne everye ſuche pſone that, by ſuche meanes or otherwyſe wilfully by covyn, ſhall happen to eſcape from the assessing of the ſaide Subsidie or any of them and not be rated taxed and ſet, ſhalbe chardged upon the knowledge and profe therof with and at the double value that he ſhoulde or ought to have been ſet at before according to his behavoure, the ſame double value to be levied gathered and paide of his Goodꝭ and catalles landꝭ and tenementꝭ towardes the ſaide Subsidie, and further to be puniſhed according to the diſcreacõns of the Barones Juſtices or Commissioners before whome he ſhalbe convicted for his offence and diſceyte in that behaulf.

' so *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

XI. Commissioners shall be assessed by each other.

AND that everye Commissioner, assigned and deputed according to this Acte for the ordering of this Subsidie, dwelling within the precincte and lymit of his Commission, for his owne substaunce in landꝭ and goodꝭ above mencõned shalbe valued and rated yerelie during the saide three yeres by thexamynacõn of the same Comissioners of the saide Shyre or place, or by as many of them as shalbe appointed by the saide Commission where the same Commissioner so dwelleth or keapeth his house; and after suche value and rate of him knowne, the same Commissioner so dwelling within the lymit of his Commission to be yerelie set and taxed by the other saide Cõmissioners, and aswell the soome upon himself taxed, as the soomes made by the presento's sworne as is aforesaide, shalbe written and set in the extreates therof to be made with other inhabytauntꝭ of that parties, and so to be gathered and levied in lyke maner as it ought and shoulde have been if the saide Commissioner had not been in the Cõmission of the place where he so dwelleth.

XII. Peers shall be assessed before Lord Chancellor, &c.

AND that all psones of the Estate of a Baron or Barones and everye Estate above, shalbe examyned and chardged [for[1]] theyre freeholde and values as is aforesaide, before the Chauncello' Threasourer of Englande and Lorde Privie Seall for the tyme being or other psones by the Kingꝭ auctorytie to be lymited, and they to be charged yerelie during the saide three yeres after the forme of the saide Graunte according to theyre examynacõn aforesaide, and the soomes upon them set with the Names of the Collectoures appointed for the gathering and paying the same, be extreated delivered and certified at daies and places above specified by the saide Chauncello' Treasourer and Lorde Privie Seall for the tyme being, or suche other psones as shalbe lymited by the Kingꝭ Hieghnes.

XIII. After Assessments, Extracts shall be delivered to Officers with Power to levy by Distress, &c.

AND after the Rates and Assesses of the saide soomes upon and by the saide examynacõn and certificat as is aforesaide made by the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Kinges Commission, within three weekes next ensuing the feast of Saincte Michaell by the wryting extreated of the saide taxe therof undre the Seales and Signes Manuell of the saide Commissioners, or of as manye of them as shalbe therunto appointed at the leaste to be made, shalbe delivered unto sufficient and substanciall Inhabytauntꝭ constables subconstables bailiefes or other officers jointelie of Hundredꝭ townes pishes and other places aforesaide within theyre lymites, or to other sufficient psones inhabytauntꝭ of the same onelie by the discreacõn of the same Commissioners and as the place and parties shall require, aswell the pticuler names and surnames as the remembraunce of all soomes of moneye taxed and set of and upon everye pson as well man as wooman chardgeable to this Acte householder and all other inhabytauntꝭ and dwellers within the saide pishes townes and places contributories to this Subsidie; by auctorytie of whiche wryting or estreate so delivered the saide Officers or other psones so named and deputed, severallye shall have full power and auctorytie immediatelie after the deliverie of the saide wryting or estreate, to demaunde levie and gather of everye psone therin specified the soome or soomes in the same wryting or estreate comprysed; And for non paiment therof to distreyne the same psone or psones so being behinde by theyre Goodꝭ and Catalles and the distresse so taken to keape by the space of eight daies at the costes and chardges of the Owner therof; and if the saide Owner doo not paie suche soome of moneye as shalbe taxed by this Acte within the same eight daies, thenne the saide distresse to be appreysed by foure three or twoo of thinhabytauntꝭ where suche distresse is taken and to be solde by the saide Constable or other Collectour for the paiment of the saide Moneye, and the overplus cooming of the sale and keaping therof (if any be) to be immediatelie restored to the Owner of the same distresse; whiche saide officers and other psones so deputed to aske take gather and levie the saide soomes, shall aunswer and be chardged for theyre portions oonelie to them assigned or lymited, to be gathered levied and comprysed in the saide wryting or estreate to them as is before saide delivered unto thuse of our Soveraigne Lorde the King his heyres and successoures, and the saide soome in that wryting or estreate comprysed, to paie unto the hiegh Collectour or Collectoures of that place for the collection of the same, in maner and forme undrewritten thereunto to be named and deputed; and the same inhabytauntꝭ and officers so gathering the same pticuler soomes, for theyre collection therof shall [receyve[1]] for everye twentie shillingꝭ so by them receyved and paide twoo pence, that to be allowed at the paiment of theyre collection by them to be made to the highe Collectoure or Collectoures.

Poundage to Collectors.

XIV. High Collectors shall be named by Commissioners yearly, to receive the Amount of the Subsidy collected by the Constables, &c. in the several Hundreds, &c.

AND further be it enacted by the saide auctorytie of this p̃nt Parliament, that the saide Commissioners or the more parte of them as shall take upon them thexecucõn and busines of the saide Commission, shall yerelie during the saide three yeres name certaine sufficient and hable psones severallye by the discrecõns of the same Commissioners in Shyres rydinges lathes wapentakes rapes cities townes corporate and other whatsoever places aswell within places priviledged as without, not being forprysed in this Acte, to be highe Collectoures and have the Collection and Receipte of the saide soomes set and leviable within the Precincte lymites and boundꝭ where they shalbe so lymited to gather and receyve; To everye of the whiche Collectoures so severallye named, the saide Commissioners or two of them at the leaste yerelie during the saide three yeres, within three weekes next after the saide hole soome of the saide Subsidie be set by all the lymites of the same theyre Commission, or in such lymites as the hieghe Collectoures shalbe so severallye assigned, shall undre theyre Seales and Signes Manuell delivre oone estreate in pchement to everye of the same highe Collectoures comprysing in it the Names of all suche psones as weare assigned to levie the saide pticuler soomes and the soomes of everye Hundred wapentake towne or other place aforesaide, according to the estreate so firste therof (as is beforesaide) delivered; And the Collectour so to be assigned shalbe chardged with evenlye concordant and agreing unto the hole soome comprysed in the saide estreate lymited to his collection as is beforesaide; and everye suche Collectour so yerelie deputed having the saide estreate in pchement as is aforesaide, shall have auctorytie by this Acte, yerelie during the saide three yeres, to appointe daies and places within the circuyte of his collection for the paiment of the saide Subsidie to him to be made, and therof to give warning by proclamacõn or otherwyse to all the saide

[1] of *Printed Copies*.

[2] retain *Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

On Default of Payment by Constables, &c. they shall be answerable by Distress.

Constables or other psones or inhabytauntᵉ having the chardge of the saide particular collection, within the Hundredᵉ pishes townes or other places by him or them lymited to make paiment for theyre saide particular collection of everye soome as to them shall appteyne; And if at the saide daie and place so lymited and prefixed by the saide Collectoures the saide Constables officers or other psones or inhabytauntᵉ as is beforesaide for the saide pticuler collection appointed and assigned within suche Hundred citie towne or other place, doo not paie unto the saide Collectoures the soome within theyre severall Hundredᵉ townes pishes and other places due and comprysed in the saide estreates therof to them delivered by the saide Commissioners or soome of them as it is afouresaide, or so muche therof as they have or might by any meane receyve, the sayde twoo pence of everye pounde for the saide pticuler collection as is before saide allwaies to be therof allowed excepted and abated, that thenne it shalbe lawfull to the saide highe Collectoures aud everye of them and to theyre assignes, to distreyne everye of the saide Constables officers and other inhabytauntᵉ for theyre saide severall pticuler collection of the saide soomes comprysed in the saide estreate and wryting therof to them and everye of them (as is before expressed) delivered, or for asmuche of the same soome as so thenne shall happen to be gathered levied and behinde, unpaide by the Goodᵉ and Catalls of everye of them so being behinde, and the Distresse so taken to be kepte appreysed and solde as is aforesaide, and therof to take and levie the soome so thenne being behinde ūpaide, and the overplus cooming of the sale of the saide distresse (if anye be) to be restored and delivered unto the owner in forme above remembred.

XV. Assessors and Collectors for Boroughs shall be Residents there.

PROVIDED allwaie that no psone inhabyted in any Citie Boroughe or Towne Corporate shalbe compelled to be a sessour or Collectour of or for any parte of the saide Subsidie, in any place or places out of the saide Citie Boroughe or Towne Corporate where he dwelleth.

XVI. In case of the Death, &c. of Collectors or Parties chargeable, the High Collectors shall be discharged, and the Arrear recoverable in the Exchequer.

AND it is allso by the saide auctorytie enacted, that if any Inhabytaunte or Officer or whatsoever psone or psones chardged to or for the collection or receipte of any parte or porc̃on of the saide subsidie in any of the saide three yeres by any maner of meane according to this Acte, or any psone or psones for themselves or as Keap Gardiane Deputie Factour or Attorneye of and for any other psone or psones of any goodᵉ and cattalles, and the Owner therof at the tyme of the saide assessing to be made being out of this Realme or in any other parties not knowne, or of and for the goodᵉ and catalles of any other psone or psones of any fraternytie guilde misterye or other whatsoever cōmynaltie being incorporate or not incorporate, And all psones having in theyre rule governᵃnce or custodie any goodᵉ or catalls at the tyme of the saide assessing or any of them to be made or whiche, for any cause for and by collection or for himself or for any other, or by reasone that he hathe the rule governᵃnce or custodie of any goodᵉ or catalles of any other psone or psones fraternytie guilde or misterie or any suche other lyke, or as Factour deputie or attorney of or for any psone, shalbe taxed valued rated or set to any soome or soomes by reasone of this Acte, and after the taxation or sessing upon any suche psone or psones as shalbe chardged with the receipte of the same happen to die or departe from the place where he was so taxed and set, or his goodᵉ and cattalls be so eloyned, or in suche privie and coverte maner kepte, that the saide psone or psones chardged with the same by extreates or other wryting from the saide Commissioners, or as manye of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the saide Commission as is aforesaide, canne ne maie levie the same soome or soomes comprysed within theyre saide extreates by distresse within the lymites of theyre collection as is beforesaide, or cannot sell suche distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the saide yerelie paimentᵉ before the tyme lymited the highe Collectoures for his paiement to be made in the Kingᵉ receipte, [thanne[1]] upon relac̃on therof made, with due examynac̃on by the othe or examynac̃on of suche psone or psones as shalbe chardged with and for the receipte and collection of the same, before the Cōmissioners or as many of them as by the saide Cōmission shalbe therunto appointed where suche psone or psones or other as is aforesaide theyre goodᵉ or catalles weare set or taxed, and upon plaine certificat therof made into the Kinges Eschequier by the same Commissioners aswell of the dwelling place names and soomes of the saide psones of whome the saide soomes cannot be levied and had as is before saide, thenne aswell the saide Constables and other Inhabytauntᵉ appointed for the pticuler collection againste the hieghe Collectoures, as the hieghe Collectoures upon his accompte in the saide Eschequier, to be dischardged therof, and proces to be made for the King out of the same Eschequier by the discreac̃on of the Barones of the same Eschequier, againste suche psone his heyres and executoures so being behinde with his paiment.

XVII. Guardians, Farmers, &c. made liable to Distress for Arrears of Subsidy due from their Principals, and shall be allowed the same against them.

AND over that, the same Commissioners to whome any suche declarac̃on of the premisses shalbe made in forme aforesaide, from tyme to tyme shall have full power and auctorytie during the saide three yeres to directe theyre precepte or preceptes unto the said psone or psones chardged with any soome of for and upon any suche psone or psones or other as is abovesaide, or to any Shirief Stewarde Bailief or other whatosever Officer mynister psone or psones of suche place or places where any suche psone or psones so owing suche soome or soomes shall have landᵉ and tenementᵉ or other hereditamentᵉ or reall possessions goodᵉ or catalls, wherby any suche psone or psones so indebted his heyres executoures or assignes, or other having the Custodie governᵃnce or disposic̃on of any goodᵉ catalls landᵉ tenementᵉ or other hereditamentᵉ whiche ought or maie by this Acte lawfullye be distreyned or taken from the same, have or shall have goodᵉ cattalls landᵉ teñtᵉ or other possessions wherof suche soome or soomes whiche by any suche psone or psones maie or ought to levied, be it within the lymit of suche Cōmission where suche psone or psones was or were taxed or without, in any place within this Realme of Englande or Wales: By whiche precepte aswell suche psone or psones as shalbe chardged to levie suche moneye, as the officers of the place or places where suche distresse maie be taken, shall have full power and auctoryte to distreyne everye suche psone indebted chardged or chargeable by this Acte, or his executoures or admynistratoures, of his goodᵉ or catalles, his Gardianes factoures deputees leassees fermoures and assignes, and all other psones by whose handᵉ or out of whose landᵉ any suche psone shoulde have rent fee annuitie or

[1] then *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

any other proffite, or whiche at the tyme of the saide assessinge shall have goode or cattalls or any other thing movable of any suche psone or psones being indebted or owing suche soome; And the distresse so taken, cause to be kepte appreysed and solde in lyke maner and forme as is aforesaide for the distresse to be taken upon psones to be taxed to the saide Subsidie and being sufficient to distreyne within the lymites of the Collectoures inhabytaunte or other officers chardged with or for the same soomes so upon them to be taxed: And if any suche distresse for none paiment happen to be taken out of the lymit of the psones chardged and assigned to levie the same, the psones so [charched [1]] for the levie of everye suche soome by distresse, shall pceyve and take of the same distresse for the labour of everye psone going for thexecucon therof for everye myle that any suche psone so laboreth for the same twoo pence: And everye fermour tenaunte gardiane factour or other whatsoever psone being distreigned or otherwyse chardged for the paiment of any suche soome or soomes or any other soome by reasone of this Acte, shalbe of suche soome or soomes, of him or them so levied and taken, dischardged and acquited at his next daie of paiment for the same, or at the deliverie of suche goode and catalls as he that is so [straigned [2]] had in his custodye or gouvernaunce, againste him or them that shalbe so taxed and set; Any graunte or wrytinge obligatorye or other whatsoever matier to the contrarye made heretofore notwithstanding. And if any suche psone that shoulde be so distreigned have no lande nor tenementc sufficient wherbye he or his tenauntc and fermoures maie be distreigned, or have eloyned aliened or hidde his goode and catalles wherby he shoulde or might be distreigned, in suche maner that suche goode and catalles shall not be knowne or founde, so that the soome of or by him to be paide in the saide fourme shall ne canne be convenientlie levied, thenne upon relacon therof unto the Commissioners or to as manye of them as by the saide Commission shalbe therunto appointed, where suche psone or psones was taxed and set by the othes of him or them that shalbe so chardged with the levie and paiment of that soome or soomes, the same Commissioners shall make a precept in suche maner as is aforesaide for to attache take and arest the bodye of suche psone or psones that ought to paie the saide soomes, and by this Acte shalbe chardged with and for the same soome or soomes, And them so taken saufelie to keape in the prisone within the shyre or other places where any suche psone or psones shalbe taken or attached, there to remaine without bayle or maynpryse unto he have paide the soome or soomes that suche psones for himself or for any other by this Acte shalbe chargeable or ought to be chardged with all, And allso for the fees of everye suche areste to him or them that shall execute suche precepte, twentie pence: And that everye Officer unto whome suche precepte shalbe directed do his true diligence to execute the same upon everye psone so being indebted, upon paine to forfaicte to our saide Soveraigne Lorde the King for everye defaulte in that behaulf twentie shillinge; And that no Keap of any Gaole from his Gaole suffre any suche psone to gooe at lardge by letting to bayle, or otherwyse to departe out of his prisone, before he have paide his saide debte and the saide twentie pence for the saide arreste, upon payne to forfaicte to our Soveraigne Lorde fourtie shillinge, and the same Gayllour to paie unto our saide Soveraigne Lorde the double soome aswell of the rate whiche the saide psone so imprisoned was taxed at as of the saide twentie pence for the fees; and lyke processe and remedye in lyke forme shalbe graunted by the Commissioners, or as manye of them as by the saide Commission shalbe therunto appointed, at lyke informacon of everye psone or psones being chardged with any soome of moneye for any other psone or psones by reasone of the saide Subsidie everye of the saide three yeres and not therof paide, but wilfullye withdrawne ne the same leviable [with [3]] the lymit where suche psone was therunto taxed. And if the soome or soomes, being behinde unpaide by any psone or psones as is beforesaide, be levied and gathered by force of the saide processe to be made by the same Commissioners, or if in defaulte or for lacke of paiment therof the psone or psones so owing the saide soomes or soomes of moneye, by processe of the same Commissioners to be made as is aforesaide be committed to prisone in forme abovesaide, that thenne the same Commissioners whiche shall awarde suche processe shall make certificat therof in the saide Eschequier of that shalbe doone in the premisses, in the terme next folowing after suche soome or soomes of moneye so being behinde shalbe levied and gathered, or suche psone or psones for none paiment of the same committed to prison.

In Default of all such Distress the Party chargeable may be attached and imprisoned without Bail:

Penalty on Gaolers suffering Escape of such Person:

Commissioners shall certify such Proceedings into the Exchequer.

XVIII. Commissioners empowered to fine and imprison Officers for Neglect of Duty, Parties refusing to be examined, &c.

And if it happen any of the saide Collectoures so to be assigned, or any Mayre Shirief Stewarde Constable the Hedboroughes Householder Bailief or any other Officer or Mynister or other whatsoever psone or psones, to disobey the saide Comissioners or any of them in the reasonable requeste to them made by the saide Commissioners for yerelie execution of the saide Commission during the saide three yeres, or if any of the saide officers or other psones doo refuse that to them shall appteigne or belong to doo by reasone of any precepte to him or them to be directed, or any reasonable comaundement instaunce or requeste touching the premisses, or other defaulte in any apparaunce or collection to make, or if any psone being suspecte or not to be indifferentlye taxed as is aforesaide, doo refuse to be examyned according to this Acte before the saide Comissioners or as many of them as shalbe therunto assigned as is aforesaide, or will not appeare before the same Commissioners upon warning to him made, or ells make resistaunce or rescous upon any distresse upon him to be taken for any pcell of the saide Subsidie, or comit any misbehavour in any maner of wyse contrarie to this Acte or commit any wilfull omission or other whatsoever wilfull none doing or misdoing contrarie to the teno' of this Acte or graunte; The same Commissioners and everye nombre of them above remembred unto twoo of them at the leaste, upon probable knowledge of any suche misdemeanoures hadde by informacon or examynacon, shall or doo set upon everye suche offendour for everye suche offence in name of fyne by the same offendour to be forfaicted xx s. or undre by the discreacon of the same Commissioners; And further the saide Commissioners and everye nombre of them unto twoo of them at the leaste, have auctorytie by this pnt Parliament to punishe everye suche offendour by Imprisonnement there to remaine and to be delivered by theyre discreacon as shall seme to them convenient; the saide Fynes (if any suche bee) to be certified by the saide Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the saide Kinges Eschequier there to be levied and paide by the Collectoures of that parties for the saide Subsidie returned into the saide Eschequier, to be therwith chardged with the paiment of the saide Subsidie in suche maner as if the saide Fynes hadde been set and taxed upon the saide offendoures for the saide Subsidie.

Fines shall be certified into the Exchequer.

[1] charged *Printed Copies.* [2] distreyned *Printed Copies.* [3] within *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

XIX. Allowance of 6d. per Pound to High Collectors for themselves, the Sub-Collectors, and Commissioners.

IT is allso enacted by the saide auctorytie of this p̃nt Parliament, that everye of the saide highe Collectoures whiche shall accompte for any parte of the saide Subsidie in the Kingᵉ Eschequier, upon theyre severall saide accomptᵉ to be yelden shalbe allowed yerelie during the saide three yeres, for everye pounde lymited in his collection wherof any suche Collectour shalbe chardged and yelde accompte, vj d. as pcell of theyre saide chardge, that is to saie, ij d. of everye pounde therof for suche psones as thenne have had the pticuler collection in the Townes and other places as is aforesaide spẽfied in his collection; and other ij d. of everye pounde therof everye of the same chief Collectoures there accomptante to receyve to theyre owne use for theyre labour and chardge in and about the premisses; and ij d. of everye pounde residue to be delivered allowed and paide, by the saide Collectoures so being therof allowed, to suche of the Commissioners as shall take upon them the business and labour for and about the premisses, that is to saie, everye Collectour to paie that Commissioner or Commissioners whiche had the ordering and wrytingᵉ for the saide Subsidie where the saide Collectour or Collectoures had theyre collection, for expences of the saide Commissioners so taking upon them the saide busines, and labour of theyre Clerkᵉ wryting the saide preceptᵉ and estreates for the saide Collecto's, the same laste ij d. of everye pounde to be devided emongest the saide Commissioners, having regarde to the labour and busines taken by them and theyre saide Clerkᵉ in and about the premisses, for whiche parte so to the saide Commissioners atteyning, the saide Commissioners sixe fyve foure three or as manye of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Kingᵉ Commission and everye of them joyntelye and severallye for his or theyre saide parte, maie have his remedye againste the saide Collectour or Collecto's whiche therof be or might have been allowed by action of debte, in whiche the defendaunte shall not wage his lawe neyther protection nor essoyne shalbe allowed.

XX. No Member of Parliament or Commissioner shall be appointed a Collector, &c.

AND that no psone now being of the nombre of the Companye of this p̃nt Parliament, nor any Commissioners, shalbe named or assigned to be anye Collectour Subcollectour or Presentour of the saide Subsidie or of any parte therof; nor no Commissioners shalbe compelled to make any Presentement or Certificat other thenne in the Kingᵉ Eschequier of for or concerning the saide Subsidie or any parte therof, in any of the saide three yeres; and lykewyse that none other psone, that shalbe named or assigned to be Commissioner in any place to and for thexecuc̃on of this Acte of Subsidie in any of the saide thre yeres, be or shalbeas signed or named head collectour in any of the same three yeres of the saide Subsidie neyther of any parte therof; and that every suche psone or psones whiche shalbe named and appointed as is aforesaide to be heade Collectoures in and for oone of the saide three yeres, shall not be compelled to be Collectour for any other of the saide three yeres.

XXI. Collectors discharged of Fees in the Exchequer.

AND the saide Collectoures whiche shalbe assigned for the collection of the saide Subsidie or for any parte therof, and everye of them, bee and shalbe acquyted and dischardged of all maner fees rewardᵉ and of everye other chardge in the Kingᵉ eschequier or elswhere of them or any of them by reasone of that collection paiment or accomptᵉ or any thing concerning the same to be asked.

XXII. After Assessments made, &c. Commissioners shall meet and compare their Certificates, &c. as to all Districts under the Commission.

AND after the taxing and assessing of the saide yerelie Subsidie as is beforesaide hadde and made, and the saide estreates therof in pchement unto the Collectoures in maner and forme before rehersed delivered, the saide Commissioners whiche shall take upon them thexecuc̃on of this Acte within the lymites of theyre Commission, by theyre agreament shall have metinges together, at whiche meting everye of the saide Commissioners, whiche thanne shall have taken upon them the execution of any parte of the saide Commission, shall by himself or his sufficient deputie truelie certifie and bring foorthe unto the other Commissioners named in the same Commission, the certificat and presentement made before him and suche other Commissioners as were lymited with him in oone lymit, so that the same certificates maie be accompted and caste with other certificates of the other lymites within the same Commission; and thenne the same Commissioners and everye nombre of them unto twoo at the leaste as is aforesaide if they be in lief, or theyre executoures or admynistratoures of theyre goodᵉ if they be thenne deade, yerelie shall joyntelie and severallye as they were devyded within theyre lymites undre theyre seales, during the saide three yeres by theyre discreac̃ons make oone or severall wrytingᵉ indented, conteyning in it aswell the names of the saide Collectoures bythe Commissioners [or [1]] suche Collection and Accompte in the Eschequier and paiment in the saide Receipte deputed and assigned, as the grosse and severall soomes wryten unto everye suche Collectour to receyve the saide Subsidie, and allso all Fynes amerciamentᵉ and other forfaictures if any suche by reasone of this Acte happen to be within the precincte and lymit of theyre Commission, to be certified into the Kingᵉ Eschequier by the saide Commissioners yerelie during the saide three yeres by the saide xvj[th] daie of Novembre: In whiche wryting or wrytingᵉ indented so to be certified shalbe plainelie declared and expressed aswell the hole and intier soome and soomes of the saide Subsidie severallye lymited to the collection of the saide Collectoures, as the names of the saide Collectoures severallye deputed and assigned to the collection of the saide soomes, so that none of the saide Collectoures so certified in the saide Eschequier shalbe compelled there to accompte or to be chardged but oonelie to and for the soome lymited to his collection, and not to or for any soome lymited to the collections of his fellowes, but that everye of them shalbe severallye chardged for theyre partes lymited to theyre collection: And if the saide Commissioners joyned in oone Commission amonge themselves in that matier cannot agree, or if any of them be not readye, or refuse to make certificat with other of the same Commissioners, that thenne the same Commissioners maie make severall Indentures in forme aforesaide of theyre severall lymites or seperac̃ons of Collectoures within the lymites of theyre commission, upon and in the Hundredᵉ wardᵉ wapentakes lathes rapes or suche lyke devisions within theyre severall lymites of theyre saide Commission as the places there shall require to be severed and devyded, and as to the same Commissioners shall seme to make devisions of theyre lymites or collections for the severall chardges of the Collectoures, so that allwaie oone Collectour shalbe chardged and accompte for his parte to him to be lymited oonelie by himself and not for any soome lymited to the parte of any of his fellowes,

Collectors shall be chargeable only for their respective Districts, &c.

[1] for *Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

and the chardge of everye of the same Collectoures to be set and certified severallye upon them; And everye suche Collecto', upon his accompte and paiment of the soomes of money lymited within his Collection, to be severallye by himself acquited and dischardged in the saide Eschequier without paying any maner of fees or rewardꝭ to any psone or psones for the same, and not to be chardged for any porc̃on of any other Collectoures.

XXIII. Executors, &c. of Commissioners and Collectors shall complete the Duty of the Party dying.

AND if any Commissioner after he hathe taken certificat of them that, as is aforesaide, shall before any suche Commissioner be examyned and the soomes rated and set and the bokes and wrytingꝭ therof being in his handꝭ, or if any collecto' or other psone chardged with any receipte of any parte of anye of the saide Subsidie, or any other psone taxed or otherwyse by this Acte charged with and for any percells of the saide Subsidie, or with any other soomes for fyne amerciament penaltie or other forfaicture, happen to die before suche Commissioner Collecto' or other whatsoever psone or psones have executed accomplisshed satisfied or sufficientlie dischardged it whiche to everye suche psone shall appteigne or belong to do according to this Acte, thenne the saide Executoures and Heyres of everye suche psone, and all other seysed of any landꝭ or tenementꝭ that any suche psone being chardged by this Acte and deceassing before he be dischardged therof or any other to his use oonelie had of estate of inherytaunce, at the tyme that any suche psone was named Commissioner Collectour or in any otherwyse chardged with and for any maner of thing to be doone satisfied or paide by reasone of this Acte; And all those that have in theyre possessions or handꝭ any goodꝭ or catalles that weere to any suche psone at the tyme of his deathe, landꝭ or tenementꝭ that weere the same psones at the tyme that he was (as is aforesaide) chardged by this Acte, shalbe by the same compelled and chardged to doo and accomplishe in everye case as the same psone so being chardged shoulde have doone and might have been compelled to doo, if he had been in plaine lief, after suche rate of the landꝭ and goodꝭ of the saide Cōmissioner or Collectour as the partie shall have in his handꝭ.

XXIV. Commissioners may make Certificates several, instead of joint, &c.

AND if the same Commissioners, for causes reasonable them moving, shall thinke it not convenieut to joyne in oone certificat as is aforesaide, thenne the saide psone or psones that shall firste joyne together, or he that shall firste certifie the saide Wryting indented as is aforesaide, shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission wherupon suche Wryting shalbe there thenne to be certified, with devisions of the Hundredꝭ wapentakes wardes tythingꝭ or other place to and emong suche Commissioners of the same Commission with the names of the same Commissioners where suche separac̃ons or devisions shalbe, with the grosse soomes of Moneye aswell of and for the saide Subsidie taxed or set of or within the saide Hundredꝭ wardꝭ wapentakes or other places, to him or them devided or assigned that shall so certifie the saide firste wryting, as of fynes amerciamentꝭ penalties and other forfaictures if any happen to be within the same lymites wherof the same wrytingꝭ shalbe so certified. And after suche oone wryting indented, whiche (as is aforesaide) shalbe certified and not conteyne in it the hole and full soomes set and taxed within the lymites of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same, everye of the saide three yeres at the saide xvjth daie of Novembre yerelie, or within foure daies thenne next immediatelie folowing, shall certifie into the saide Eschequier by theyre wryting or wrytinges indented to be made as is aforesaide the grosse and severall soomes set and taxed within the places to them lymited for the saide subsidie, and other fynes amerciamentꝭ penalties and forfaictures, with the Names of the hundredꝭ wardes wapentakes and other places to them assigned, or ells by theyre saide Wryting indented to certifie at the saide place, by the saide xvjth daie of Novembre or within foure daies nexte folowing, reasonable causes for theyre excuses whye theye maie not make suche certificat of and for the saide Subsidie with fynes amerciamentꝭ penalties and other forfaictures growing or set by reasone of the causes of theyre lettes or of theyre none certifieng as is abovesaide, or ells in defaulte therof processe to be made out of the Kingꝭ Eschequier againste the saide Commisssioners and everye of them not making certificat as is aforesaide by the discreac̃on of the Treasourer and Barones of the saide Eschequier.

XXV. Collectors, &c. shall receive foreign Coin, &c. in Payment according to its Value by Proclamation.

AND be it enacted by the King our Soveraigne Lorde by the assent of the Lordꝭ sp̃uall and temporall and the Commens in this p̃nt parliament assembled and by thauctorytie of the same, that aswell all suche psones as shall have any collection or receipte of the saide Subsidie or any parte therof, at the receiptes of [of[1]] the King our Soveraigne Lorde of his Eschequier, or ells where in any other place or places within this Realme of Englande and Wales, as all other the Kingꝭ Subjectꝭ, shall at all and everye tyme hereafter from hensfforthe and from the feaste of the Purificac̃on of our Ladye next ensuing by the space of oone hole yere nexte folowing, take and not refuse in any paiment any ducates crownes crusadowes or any other golde coyned in the parties beyonde the Sea, bearing theyre true weight, according to suche value as was lymited by the laste proclamac̃on therof made the xxvijth daie of Marche in the xxxth yere of the reigne of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the King: And if any psone hereafter that shall have the receipte or any collection of the saide subsidie or of any parte therof to the use of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the King, at the receipte of his Eschequier or ellswhere in any Shyre Ryding Citie Towne or other Place, doo refuse or denie to take in paiment of the saide subsidie or any parte or pcell therof golde grotes, haulfe grotes or pence or any of them (2) be hadde in the saide receipte or ellswhere contrarye to the proclamac̃ons therof made as is aforesaide, and that proved by Witnesse informac̃on examynac̃on or otherwyse before the Kinges Justices of eyther Benche, or before the Barones of his Eschequier or any of them, or if any suche refusall of anye suche golde grotes haulfe grotes or pence or any of them be had by any Collectour or other psone having the gathering of the saide subsidie or of any parte therof, in any Shyre Ryding Citie Towne or other place, and that the refusall (as is aforesaide) be proved by witnesse informac̃on examynac̃on or otherwyse before any Justices of Peace Mayre Bailief or other heade Officer of that Shyre Ryding Citie Towne or

[1] An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.

[2] if any Refusal of any such gold grotes half grotes or pennies or any of them *Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

other Place where suche refusall is hadde, thenne the ꝑsone or ꝑsones that so offred or tendyd the saide golde grotes haulf grotes or pence or any of them, that shalbe so refused indede, shalbe of that soome so tendyd and refused quiet and dischardged by this Acte againste our Soveraigne Lorde the King, and the other ꝑsone or ꝑsones that refused the same, in lykewyse as if he hadde paide the same golde grotes haulfe grotes or pence or any of them, without any bill tayle or other dischardge therof to be hadde or shewed; And the saide Receyvour collectour or other ꝑsone that shall refuse the saide golde grotes haulf grotes or pence or any of them shalbe chardged with the soomes so by him refused to and againste our saide Soveraigne Lorde, in lyke forme as if he had receyved the same (1) indede.

XXVI. **Penalty of Imprisonment on all Persons refusing certain Coins.**

AND that all and everye other ꝑsone and ꝑsones shall receyve and take the saide Goldes grotes haulf grotes and pence or any of them, after the rates and value therof and as the saide Goldꝭ grotes haulf grotes and pence or any of them be coyned for and nowe curraunte, aswell of and by the officers of our saide Soveraigne Lorde as of everye other ꝑsone or ꝑsones in all Receiptes and paimentꝭ from hensforthe to be made or hadde; upon paine of imprisonement of everye ꝑsone refusing suche Goldꝭ grotes haulfe grotes and pence or any of them, or otherwyse to be punished by the discreacõn of the Justices of Peace maires shiriefꝭ bailiefꝭ or other heade officers of everye Shyre citie boroughe or towne within this Realme.

XXVII. **Stamford Baron shall be rated in Lincolnshire.**

PROVIDED allwaies and be it enacted by auctorytie aforesaide, that the Inhabytauntꝭ of the ꝑishe of Saincte Martine called Staunforde Baron in the Suburbes of the Boroughe and Towne of Staunforde on the Southe parte of the Water there called Wellande, whiche hereafter shalbe contributoryes to the paiment of this ꝑnt Subsidie graunted to the Kingꝭ Hieghnes his heyres or successoures, shalbe assessed rated and taxed for this tyme by suche Commissioners whiche shalbe appointed for the rating and sessing of suche Subsidie or Taxe within the Countie of Lincoln, and shalbe for this tyme contrybutoryes and paie the saide Subsidie to the Collectour or Collectoures whiche shalbe assigned and appointed for the levying and gathering of the same, with the Aldremen and Burgesses of the saide Boroughe and Towne of Staunforde.

XXVIII. **Persons having Lands chargeable under this Act, and also Spiritual Possessions chargeable under c. 28. of this Session, and also Person lty, shall be ch rged only for Realty or Personalty, and not for both.**

PROVIDED allwaies and be it enacted by the auctorytie aforesaide, that everye ꝑsone and ꝑsones having any Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ or other hereditamentꝭ chargeable to the paiment of the Subsidie graunted to the Kingꝭ Maᵗᵉ by this Acte, and allso having sꝑuall possessions chardgeable to his Majestie by the Graunte made by the Clergye of this Realme in theyre Convocacõn, and over this having substaunce in Goodꝭ and Catalles chardgeable by this saide Acte, that thenne if any of the saide ꝑsone or ꝑsones be hereafter chardged assessed and taxed for the saide Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ and sꝑuall possessions, and allso assessed chardged and taxed for his or theyre Goodꝭ and Catalls, that thenne he or they shalbe oonelie chardged by the vertue of this Acte for his or theyre saide Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ hereditamentꝭ or sꝑuall possessions, or oonelie for his saide Goodꝭ and Catalls, The beste of all to be taken for the King, and not to be charged for bothe or double chardged for any of them; any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrarye hereof notwithstanding.

XXIX. **Exemption for Inhabitants in Ireland, Calais, Jersey, &c. as to Lands, &c. situate there.**

PROVIDED allso, that this Graunte of Subsidie nor any other thing therin conteyned doo in any wise extende to chardge the Inhabitytauntꝭ or dwellers within Irelande Calice Hammes Guisnes and the Marches of the same, Jernesey and Garnesey or any of them, of for or concerning any Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ or other possessions Goodꝭ catallꝭ or other movable substaunce, whiche the saide Inhabytauntꝭ or dwellers or any other to theyre use have within Irelande Calice Hammes Guisnes or other Marches of the same, Jernesey Gurnesey or any of them, or of for or concerning any Fees or Wages whiche any of the saide Inhabytauntꝭ or dwellers have of our Soveraigne Lorde the King for theyre attendaunce and doing ſvice to our saide Soveraigne Lorde in Irelande Calice Hammes Guisnes and the Merches of the same Jernesey and Garnesey or in any of them; any thing in this ꝑnt Acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

XXX. **Exemption for the Inhabitants of the Cinque Ports.**

PROVIDED allso, that the saide Graunte of Subsidie in forme aforesaide to be taxed and levied, nor the saide Subsidie nor any parte therof, in any maner of wyse extende or be prejudiciall or hurtefull to thinhabytauntꝭ or resiauntꝭ at this ꝑnt tyme within the Fyve Portꝭ corporate or unyted to the same Fyve Portꝭ or to any of the same Fyve Portꝭ, of or for any parte or ꝑcell of the saide soomes graunted in this present Parliament, of the saide Inhabytauntꝭ nowe resyauntꝭ or any of them to be taxed set asked levied or paide; but that the saide Inhabytauntꝭ and now resyauntꝭ of the saide Fyve Portꝭ and theyre membres and everye of them, bee and shalbe of and frome the saide graunte and paiment of the saide Subsidie and of and from every parte and ꝑcell of the same acquited and discharged; any Matier or whatsoever other thing in this ꝑnt Acte made or had to the contrarye notwithstanding.

XXXI. **Exemption for the English Inhabitants of the Northern Counties, &c.**

PROVIDED allso, that this ꝑnt Acte of Subsidie, ne any other thing therin comprysed, extende to any of the Englishe inhabytauntꝭ or resyauntꝭ in any of the Counties of Northumbrelande Cumbrelande Westmerlande the Towne of Barwyke, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and the Bishopryke of Duresham nor to any of them, of for or concerning any Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ or other possessions goodꝭ catalls or other movable substaunce whiche the same inhabytauntꝭ or dwellers, or any other to theyre use, have within the same Counties of Northumbrelande Cumbrelande Westmerlande or the Towne of Barwyk the Towne of Newcastell upon Tyne or the Bisshopryke of Duresham or any of them, or of for or concerning any Fees or Wages whiche any of the same inhabytauntꝭ or dwellers have of our Soveraigne Lorde the King, for theyre attendaunce and doing ſvice to our saide Soveraigne Lorde the King in the saide Counties of Northumbrelande Cumbrelande Westmerlande the Towne of Barwyke the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and the Bisshopryke of Duresham or in any of them, of to or for the saide taxing levying gathering or paiment; but that the Englishe inhabytauntꝭ and resyauntꝭ and everye of them of the saide Counties Bisshopryke and townes

[1] Sum *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

and of everye of them, shalbe of and from the saide Subsidie and of everye pcell therof, of and for theyre Manoures landꝭ tenementꝭ fees and wages goodꝭ and catalls lying and being in the same Counties Townes and Bisshopryke or any of them, utterlye acquyted and dischardged: Any thing in this p̃nt Acte before rehearsed to the contrarie notwithstanding.

XXXII. Reservation of Grants of Special Liberties as to future Subsidies. [*See* § III.]

PROVYDED that all tres patentꝭ graunted by the Kingꝭ Hieghnes or any of his moste noble progenitoures to any Cities boroughes or townes within this Realme, of any maner of liberties priviledges or exemptions from the burdeyne and chardge of any suche graunteꝭ of Subsidies whiche be at this p̃nt tyme in force and vailable, shall remaine good & effectuall to the saide Cities boroughes and townes hereafter according to the purportes therof; thoughe thinhabytauntꝭ of the same, shall upon the greate and weightie consideracõns of the Kingꝭ Majesties greate and inestimable chardges before expressed, be for this graunte chardged and contributorye, in lyke maner and sorte as all other Cities boroughes and townes whiche be not in any wise so privileged, or from suche Graunte of Subsidies excepted.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AN ACTE for the Subsidie of the Clergie graunted of both Provinces Canterburye and York.

Grant by the Clergy of Canterbury of a Subsidy of 6*s.* in the Pound payable in Three Years:

WHERE the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canturburye have lovinglie and liberallye for certaine consideracõns given and graunted to the Kingꝭ Majestie a Subsidie of sixe shillingꝭ of the pounde to be taken and levied of all and singlre the sp̃uall promotions within the same province during the terme of three yeres now next ensuing, in suche certaine maner and forme and with divers excepcõns and provisions specified and conteyned in a certaine instrument by them therof made and delivered to the Kingꝭ Hieghnes undre the seall of tharchebusshopp̃ of Caunterburye, as in the same Instrument exhibited in this p̃nt parliament more plainelie dothe appeare; The tenor[1] wherof ensueth in these woordꝭ:

Tenor of the said Grant:

Motive of the Subsidy: War in Scotland, &c.

THE PRELATES and Clergie of the Province of Caunterburye, calling to remembraunce not oonelie the greate costes and chardges that the Kingꝭ Hieghnes hathe been at of late in the mainteyning of a greate armye in Scotlande for the defence and publicque wealthe of this Realme, but allso the greate and urgent occasions whiche his Majestie hathe at this p̃nt to be at the lyke costes and chardges, or rather muche more, not oonelie in Warres to be hadde againste Scotlande, but allso in divers and many other affaires [in[1]] the publicque wealthe of this Realme and all his loving Subjectꝭ of the same, have of theyre owne mere loving tendre mynde and good will gyven and graunted and by these p̃ntꝭ doo give and graunte unto the Kingꝭ Ma^te^, a Subsidie towardꝭ his saide chardges in maner and forme folowing, that is to saie; That everye Archebisshopp Bisshopp Deane Archedeacone Prebendarie Provoste Maister of Colledges Mayster of Hospitalls p̃sone Vicare Chauntrey preest, and everye other p̃sone and p̃sones of whatsoever name or degree he or they bee, enjoying any sp̃uall promocõn or other temporall possessions to the same sp̃uall promocõn annexed nowe not devyded or seperate by Acte of pliament or otherwyse from the possession of the Clergie, shall paie to the Kingꝭ Hieghnes for everye pounde that he maie yerelie spende by reasone of the saide sp̃uall promocõn the soome of sixe shillingꝭ sterling. And for the true and certaine knowledge of the yerelie values of the saide promocõns and everye of them wherof the paimentꝭ shoulde be made, the rate taxacõn valuacõn and estimacõn remayning of recorde in the Kingꝭ Courte of Firste fruytes and Tenth for the paiment of the perpetuall Disme, concerning all suche promocõns as yet be in possession of the Clergie or any other not yet devided by Acte of Parliament or otherwyse as aforesaide, shalbe folowed and obfved, without making any valuacõn rate taxacõn or estimacõn other thenne in the saide recorde is comprehended. Provided allwaie that forasmuche as the tenthe parte of the saide valuacõn and taxe before mencõned is yerelie paide to the Kingꝭ Hieghnes for the perpetuall Disme, so as there remaineth oonelie nyne partꝭ to thincumbent clere, this Subsidie of vj s. of the pounde shalbe undrestande of the saide nyne partꝭ and no more. Provyded allwaie that no p̃sone that is alreadie promoted unto any sp̃uall benefice sithens Christmas daie laste paste before the date hereof, or that shalbe hereafter promoted unto any sp̃uall benefice on this syde Christmas daie whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thowsande fyve hundred fourtie and fyve, shalbe contrybutorye or chardged with any parte of this Subsidie during the firste yere of his saide promocõn. The saide Prelates and Clergie allso graunte that this Subsidie of vj s. of the pounde of the yerelie clere value of everye promocõn taxed as afore shalbe paide to the Kingꝭ Ma^te^ within three yeres next ensuing the date hereof, at the receipte of his Graces Treasourer of his Courte of Tenthe and Firste fruytes, or of any other p̃sone or p̃sones whome it shall please the Kingꝭ Hieghnes to appointe therunto, that is to saie; twoo shillingꝭ of everye pounde in everye of the saide three yeres at suche daies and tyme of the yere as the perpetuall Disme is nowe by tenour of thacte of Parliament ordered to be contented and paide. The saide Prelates and Clergie allso graunte, that everye Prieste having a pencõn by reasone of the dissolucõn of any of the late Monasteries Colledges or Hospitalls or any other incorporacõn within the saide province of Caunterburye shall lykewyse paie to the Kingꝭ Hieghnes vj s. of everye pounde of theyre saide pencõns within the saide three yeres, at suche daie and tyme as is before spc̃ified; and that for the sure paiment therof a deducc̃on and retention of the saide vj s. be made in thandꝭ of the payers of the saide pencõn after the proporcõn of ij s. of the pounde eche of the saide three yeres, to be delivered and paide to the Kingꝭ use at suche tyme and to suche p̃sones as the Subsidie of vj s. aforesaide shalbe paide unto. The saide Prelates and Clergie allso graunte that everye Preest receyving annual Stipende being no perpetuitie within the saide province shall paie unto the Kingꝭ Grace use vj s. viij d. in everye of the saide three yeres, at the same daies and undre the same penalties as the reste of the Clergie doo paie for theyre promocõns.

6*s.* in the Pound on the yearly Income of every Spiritual Promotion;

according to the Value as rated to the First Fruits and yearly Tenths to the King;

But payable on Nine-Tenths only;

Not payable during the first Year after Promotion;

Payable at the Rate of 2*s.* a Year, at the same Time as the Tenth.

Pensions out of dissolved Monasteries, charged with the said Subsidy;

6*s.* 8*d.* on all Stipends to Priests.

[1] for *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

Bishops, &c. shall collect the Subsidy in each Diocese under like Powers &c. as the Tenth is collected.

The saide Prelates and Clergie further graunte, that everye Archebisshopp and Bisshopp, and the See being vacant everye Deane and Chapitre of that See voyde, shalbe Collectoures of this Subsidie within theyre propre diocesse. And for the better recoverie of the saide Collection the saide Prelates and Clergie humblie besechen that they maie have full power and auctorytie by the Kingꝯ Mate and the Parliament, to use all suche waies and meanes and processe as be prescrybed in thacte of the perpetuall disme for the collection and levying of the same, and shall accompte therof before the Chauncellour or Treasourer and other officers of the same Courte of Firste Fruytes and Tenthe, or in suche other place as it shall please the Kingꝯ Hieghnes to appointe, in suche wyse and after suche forme oonelie as the saide Archebisshopps and Bisshopps be now chardged for the collection of the perpetuall disme, wherby is ment how the lacke and defaulte of paiment of and for any pticuler promotion shall oonelie chardge thincumbent and suche as be bounde to paie the same; and that upon suche paines as be provided in that Acte of perpetuall disme, againste them that make defaulte in that behaulf; and that the Archebisshopp Bisshop or Deane and Chapiters, gathering that they canne receyve and making paiement therof shall for the reste not by them receyved be dischardged by theyre certificat made in suche forme and fasshion as in thacte of perpetuall disme is lymited and prescrybed; and vjd. of everye pounde wherwith the Collectoures shalbe charged in his accompte, clearelie to be paide into the saide Receipte or in suche other place as it shall please the Kingꝯ Hieghnes to appointe, shalbe allowed to the same Collectour for his saide accompte of the same, for the chardges of Collection portage saulf conveying and paying of the saide Subsidie. Provided allwaies, that this Subsidie graunted by the Clergie shall not be demaunded or levied out of any Benefice or Colledge scituate or set within the Universities of Oxforde [and [1]] Cambridge, or of any benefice or other tenures unto any Colledge of Oxforde or Cambridge unyted or appropryed, or of the Colledge of Eton nighe Windesore, or of the Colledge of Winchestre founded by William Wykehame soome tyme Bisshopp of Winchestre, or of any other Churche or Benefice or other Revenues to the saide Colledges or to any of them annexed appropried or otherwyse appteyning. Provided allwaies that no spuall promocon or any Landꝯ or Revenues annexed to the same, being chardged by this Graunte or Acte of the Province of Caunterburye, shalbe chardged or made contributorye to any Fiftene or other Subsidie alreadie graunted to the Kingꝯ Hieghnes of the laye fee, or hereafter to be graunted during the terme of the saide three yeres. Allso the saide Prelates and Clergie of the saide Province of Caunterburye doo condiscende and agree, that the Archebisshopp of Caunterburye shall enquyre the true value of the yerelie Revenues of the new erected Bisshopps within the saide Province of Caunterburye and the same shall certifie before Christmas daie next cooming unto the Courte of the Firste Fruytes and Tenthe there to remaine of Recorde; And lykewyse everye Archebisshopp and Bisshopp shall enquyre of everye Deane warden mayster prechers prebendarye and petie canon of his owne cathedrall or collegiate churches newlie erecte within his dioces, of the true value of theyre spuall promotions growing and rysing unto everye of them of the proffites and revenues of the saide newe erected cathedrall Churches and Colledges wherin they be intituled, and the same value shall certifie before the saide Christmas daie unto the saide Courte of Tenthe and ([2]) Fruytes, there to remaine of Recorde; And that everye of the saide new erected Bisshopps deanes prebendaries petie canons and preachers shalbe chardged to this Subsidie for theyre owne porcons oonelie therof to paie vjs. of the pounde within the saide three yeres as is above rehearsed of other Bisshopps and spuall psones; and those porcons of Rentꝯ and Revenues

Exemptions for Colleges in the Two Universities; and of Eton and Winchester.

Spiritual Promotions shall not be charged to the Lay Subsidy.

Value of new Bishoprics shall be certified by Archbishop of Canterbury; and of new Deaneries, &c. by the Bishops;

which shall be charged to the Subsidy accordingly:

Exemptions for Portions to the Poor, &c.

Parsons may retain Subsidy on Pensions payable by them.

whiche the Kingꝯ Hieghnes hathe gyven unto them for the maintenaunce of poore men gramarions queresters studentꝯ and other Officers and Mynisters *not to* be chardged with any parte of this Subsidie. Provided allso, that everye psone vicare or other spuall man paying a pencon to his predecessour shall and maie retaine twoo shillingꝯ of everye pounde of everye suche pencon everye yere during the saide three yeres to his owne relief, in consideracon that he is chardged to paie this Subsidie of vjs. of the pounde out of everye pounde of the hole value of his promocon.

The said Grant confirmed by Parliament.

AND FOR THE SURE AND TRUE PAIMENT of the saide subsidie graunted by the saide Prelates and Clergie of the saide Province of Caunterburye, according to the tenour effecte and true meaning of the saide Instrument, Be it enacted by the Kingꝯ Hieghnes with the assent of the Lordꝯ spuall ([3]) and of the Comens in this pnt parliament assembled and the auctorytie of the same, that the saide gifte and graunte, and everye matier soome of moneye clause and sentence in the saide instrument conteyned, be ratified established and confirmed by auctorytie aforesaide.

II. Power to levy the said Subsidy by Ecclesiastical Censures, or by Distress, &c. on Farmers. &c. who shall be allowed the same.

AND furthermore be it enacted by thauctorytie of this pnt parliament, that every psone that shalbe appointed to the Collection and gathering of the saide Subsidie shall have full power and auctorytie to levie take and pceyve the same Subsidie by auctorytie of the censures of the Churche, or by distresse upon the possession of the Fermours or Owners of the landꝯ and tenementꝯ chardgeable by this Acte for or to the paiment of any soome or soomes of moneye, or otherwyse by the discreacon of the Collectoures therof: And that no replevie prohibicon or supsedeas shalbe allowed or obeyed for any psone or psones making defaulte of paiment of the saide Subsidie contrarie to the tenour of the graunte therof, untill suche tyme as they have truelie satisfied and contented all suche parte and porcon as to them in that behaulf apperteigneth; And that every suche Fermour or Fermoures that shall fortune hereafter to be chardged to and with the paiment of any parte of the Subsidie shall by thauctorytie aforesaide be allowed and reteyne in his handꝯ as muche of his yerelie ferme and rent as the soome whiche he shall fortune to paie to his lorde or lessour shall extende and amounte unto; Any wryting covenante bonde or other thing had or made to the contrarye in any wise notwithstanding.

III. Subsidy on Pensions payable by the Court of Augmentations, shall be retained there.

AND for the levying of the saide Subsidie of vjs. of the pounde and for the yerelie pencons whiche any priest or other psone or psones whiche heretofore have been religious or taken for religious psones doo or shall receyve at the Co'te of thaugmentacons, the Chauncello' of the same Courte for the tyme being shall, yerelie during the saide three yeres, do or reteyne in his handꝯ or cause to be deteyned or reteyned in thandꝯ of other the Officers and Mynisters

[1] or *Printed Copies.* [2] first *Printed Copies.* [3] and temporal *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

of the same Courte to the Kingᵉ use, for everye pounde of the same penc̃ons ij s. and it shall well and truelie paie or cause to be paide in the saide Courte of Tenthe and Firste Fruytes, orells where the Kingᵉ Hieghnes shall appointe, without any delaie or chardge to be made or susteyned in that behaulf.

IV. Where Pensions, &c. are payable by private Persons, they shall retain and pay the Subsidy thereon, certifying the Names of Pensioners to the Court of Tenths.

AND be it further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that everye suche other ꝑsone or ꝑsones, whiche paie or be chardgeable to paie any yerelie Rent penc̃on or penc̃ons to any priest or other ꝑsone or ꝑsones whiche heretofore have been religious or taken for religious ꝑsones, chargeable to the paiment of the saide Subsidie, that everye suche ꝑsone and ꝑsones whiche doo so paie or hereafter shall paie any of the saide yerelie Rentᵉ penc̃on or penc̃ons, shall not oonelie during the saide three yeres retaine in his handᵉ yerelie to the Kingᵉ use, for everye pounde of the same yerelie Rentᵉ penc̃on or penc̃ons ij s. and the same well and truelie paie or cause to be paide yerelie during the same three yeres unto the Ordinarie of the same Dioces or to the Collectoures of the saide Subsidie there, to the Kingᵉ use; but allso shall yerelie during the same three yeres before the feaste of the Birthe of our Lorde God, certifie undre his or theyre seale or seales unto the saide Courte of the Tenthe and Firste Fruytes, orells where it shall please the Kingᵉ Hieghnes to appointe, the Names and Surnames of all and singulre suche Priestᵉ or other ꝑsones religious or heretofore taken for religious ꝑsones as is aforesaide, and the true yerelie rentᵉ or penc̃ons whiche they or any of them be intituled to have or receyve yerelie as is aforesaide: And that the Chauncellor for the tyme being of the Kingᵉ Courte of Augmentac̃ons of the Revenues of the Kingᵉ Crowne shall lykewyse yerelie during the saide three yeres, before the saide feaste of the Birthe of our Lorde God, certifie undre the seall of the same Courte not oonelie the Names and Surnames of all and singlre Preestᵉ and other ꝑsones chardgeable for theyre saide severall rentᵉ and yerelie penc̃ons to the paiment of the saide Subsidie in the saide Courte of the Tenthe and Firste Fruytes, or ells where it shall please the Kingᵉ Hieghnes to appointe; but allso the true and juste yerelie soome and soomes of the same yerelie rentᵉ or penc̃ons with the Names and Surnames of the ꝑsones chardgeable to the paiment therof; and that the Archebisshopp and Bisshopp of everye Dioces within the saide Province of Caunterburye shall yerelie during the saide three yeres, before the saide feaste of the Birthe of our Lorde God, certifie undre his seall in the saide Courte of the Tenthe and Firste Fruytes, orells where it shall please the King to appointe, the Names and Surnames of all and singlre stipendarie Preestes being within any of theyre Dioces chardgeable to the paiment of the saide Subsidie as is aforesaide, and allso the Names and Surnames of everye suche ꝑsone and ꝑsones with whome he or they doo dwell and take any Stipende or Wages.

Certificate from the Court of Augmentations;

and from the Bishops, &c. of each Diocese.

V. Retainers of Priests shall be liable for Subsidy on Stipends.

AND be it further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that everye suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones whiche within the saide three yeres shall give and paie any Stipende or Wages to any suche Preest as is aforesaide, shall for the insufficiencye or defaulte of everye of the same Preest or Preestes being in ſvice or wages with him at the feaste of the Birthe of our Lorde God, be chardged and chargeable to and with the paiment of vj s. viij d. for the same yere.

VI. Acquittance to Collectors of this Subsidy.

AND be it further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that the saide Archebisshopp Bisshopps and all other ꝑsones chardgeable to and with the Collection of the saide Subsidie of vj s. the pounde within the saide Province of Caunterburye, shall have upon everye paiment therof made in the Kingᵉ Courte of the Tenth and Firste Fruictes, or ells where the Kingᵉ Majestie shall appointe, a sufficient acquietaunce in wryting of suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones as the Kingᵉ Majestie shall appointe for the Receipte therof, the same acquietaunce witnessing the Receipte of asmuche of the same soome of the same Subsidie as shalbe by any of them so receyved; And everye suche acquietaunce in wryting, sealed and subscrybed with the Name or Names of everye suche ꝑsone or ꝑsones that so by the Kingᵉ appointement shall receyve any of the saide soomes of moneye, shalbe as good and effectuall in the Lawe and allso a sufficient dischardge to all Intentᵉ construcc̃ons and purposes, as if it wear emade by Acte of Parliament; and that everye ꝑsone and ꝑsones whiche shall have and receyve any suche acquietaunce, shall paie but oonelie twoo pence for everye of the same acquietaunces.

VII. Subsidy from the Province of York shall be collected under this Act.

BE it allso enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that all and everye Graunte and Gruntᵉ of all and everye soome and soomes of Moneye, whiche hereafter shalbe graunted [by'] the Kingᵉ Hieghnes by the Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shalbe of the same strengthe force and effecte in all thingᵉ as the saide Graunte made by the saide Province of Caunterburye, and shalbe taxed certified collected gathered and levied according to the tenour fourme and effecte of this p̃nt Acte of Parliament, to all Intentᵉ construcc̃ons and purposes, in suche maner as thoughe it weere spe̅ially plainelie and p̃ticularlye expressed and rehearsed in this p̃nt Acte by expresse woordᵉ termes and sentences in theyre severall natures and kindes.

VIII. Lay Persons having Temporal Possessions and Spiritual Promotions shall be charged for each severally.

PROVIDED allwaie and be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that everye laye ꝑsone, having any sp̃uall promoc̃on chardgeable by this Acte, and allso having temporall Possessions goodᵉ catalles and debtes chardgeable to the Subsidie graunted to the temporaltie, shalbe chardged taxed and set for his saide sp̃uall promoc̃on with the Clergie, and for his temporall Possessions goodᵉ and catalls with the temporalitie, and not otherwyse.

[1] to *Printed Copies*.

Digitized by Google

Anno 35° HENRICI, VIII. A.D. 1543-4.

STATUTES made in the Session of Parliament, holden by prorogation at Westminster, on the Fourteenth Day of January, In the THIRTY-FIFTH Year of the Reign of K. HENRY, VIII.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de Anno regni Regis henrici Octavi, Tricesimo-quinto.

IN PARLIAMENTO p progacõem tento apud Westm̃ quarto decimo die Januarij anno regni Henrici Octavi Dei gr̃a Anglie Francie & Hibnie Regis fidei defensoris &c. Tricesimo quinto; Cõi õim Dño⁊ tam Sp̃ualiũ q'm Temporaliũ ac Cõitatis consensu, ac Regie Majestatis assensu, Inactitata & stabilita fuerunt hec sequencia Statuta: Viz.

ACTES PUBLIKE.

(1) I. — 1. An Acte concerninge thestabilishment of the Kingꝭ Majesties Succession in the Imperiall Crowne of the Realme.

II. — 2. An Acte concerninge the triall of Treasons cõmytted out of the Kingꝭ Majesties Domynions.

IV. — 3. An Acte touchinge the repayringe and amendinge of ꝺten decayed Houses & teñtꝭ aswell in Englande as in Wales.

VI. — 4. An Acte concerninge thapparaunce of Jurors in the Nisi Prius.

VII. — 5. An Acte for the repealinge of a ꝺten Statute concerninge the bringinge in of Saltfishe and Stockfyshe.

VIII. — 6. An Acte concerninge Cowpers.

XI. — 7. An Acte for the due payment of the Fees and Wages of Knyghtꝭ and Burgeses for the Parliament in Wales.

XIV. — 8. An Acte for the reservacõn of Tenures upon Houses with landꝭ belonging to the same, under the clere yerely value of xl s.

XVII. — 9. An Acte for the p̃servacõn of Woodes.

---

1 The Roman Numerals do not appear on the Roll. They are now added to distinguish the Number of the Chapters according to the Printed Copies of the Statutes of this Year, which contain XVIII. Chapters.—Nine of these, which are not on the Inrollment in Chancery, are now printed from the Original Acts in the Parliament Office. These are Chapters III. V. IX. X. XII. XIII. XV. XVI. XVIII. The Titles in the List at the Commencement of the Roll are not repeated to the Inrollment of the several Acts, but it has been thought convenient to print them at the Head of each Chapter. The Titles of the Acts printed from the Originals are from the Indorsements thereon.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I.

AN ACTE concerninge thestabilishment of the Kingꝭ Majesties Succession in the Imperiall Crowne of the Realme.

WHERE in the Parliament holden at Westmynster the eight daye of June in the xxviij^th^ yere of the raigne of our most dread Soveraigne Lorde Kinge Henrie theight an Acte was had and made for the establishment of the succession of the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme of Englande, by wch Acte emongꝭ divers other thingꝭ it was enacted, that thimperiall Crowne of this Realme withe all dignities honors p̄hemynencꝭ p̄rogatives auctorities and jurisdiccõns to the same annexed or belonginge shoulde be to the Kinges Majestie and his heires of his bodye laufullie begotten, that is to saye, to the firste sonne of his bodie betwene his Highnes and his then laufull Wyef Quene Jane nowe deceased begotten, and to the heires of the bodye of the same firste sonne laufullye begotten, and for defaulte of suche heires, then to the seconde sonne of his Highnes bodye and of the bodye of the saide Quene Jane begotten, and to the heires of the bodye of the same seconde sonne begotten, with div̄se other lymitacõns of thestatꝭ conveyaunce and remaynders of the saide Imperiall Crowne and other the p̄misses; And it was also enacted further by the saide statute, that for lacke of issue of our said Soveraigne Lorde the Kingꝭ bodye laufullye begotten, that then his Highnes sholde and myght give will lymytt assigne appoynte or dispose the saide Imperiall Crowne and other the p̄misses to what pson or psons, and give the same pson or psons such estate in the same, as it shoulde please his Majestie by his gracious tres patentꝭ under the great Seale, or by his laste Will in writinge signed with his most gracious hand; as by the same Acte emongꝭ div̄se other thingꝭ therein conteyned more at large it doeth appeare: Sythen the makinge of wch Acte, the Kyngꝭ Majestie hathe [one[1]] onlye yssue of his bodye laufullye begotten betwixte his Highnes and his saide late Wief Quene Jane, the noble and excellente Prince, Prince Edwarde whom Almyghtie God longe p̄serve; and also his Majestie hath nowe of late sithen the death of the said Quene Jane, taken to his Wief the most vertuous and gracious Ladye Katherine nowe Quene of Englande, late Wyef of John Nevyle Knight Lorde Latymer deceased, by whom as yet his Majestie hath none yssue, but maye have full well when it shall please God; And forasmuche as our saide most dread Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge upon good & just groundꝭ & causes, entendeth by Gods grace to make a voyage royall in his Majesties most royall Parsone into the Realme of France, againste his auncient Enemye the Frenche Kinge, his Highnes most prudentlye & wisely consideringe and callinge to his remembrance howe this Realme standeth at this p̄sent tyme in the cace of succession, and paysinge and wayinge further with himselfe the great truste & confidence that his lovinge subjectꝭ have had and have in him, puttinge in his handes hollye thordre and declaracõn of the Succession of this Realme, recognisinge and knowleginge also that it is the onlye pleasure and will of Almyghtie God howe longe his Highnes or his saide entierlye beloved sonne, Prince Edwarde shall lyve, and whether the saide Prince shall have heires of his bodie laufullye begotten or not, or whither his Highnes shall have heires begotten and p̄created betwene his Majestie and his saide moste deare and entierlye beloved Wief Quene Katherine that nowe ys, or any laufull heires and yssues hereafter of his owne bodye begotten by any other his laufull Wief; And albeit that the Kingꝭ most excellent Majestie, for defaulte of suche heires as be enheritable by the saide Acte, myght by thauctoritie of the saide Acte, give and dispose the saide Imperiall Crowne and other the p̄misses by his tres patentꝭ under his great Seale, or by his last will in writinge signed with his most gracious hande to any pson or psons of suche estate therein as shoulde please his Highnes to lymytt and appoynte, yet to thintent that his Majesties disposicõn and mynde therein shoulde be openlye declared and manifestlie knowne and notyfied, aswell to the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall as to all other his lovinge and obedient subjectꝭ of this his Realme, to thintent that their assent and consent myght appeare to concurre with thus farre as followeth of his Majesties declaracõn in [his[2]] behalfe; His Majestie therfor thincketh convenient afore his departure beyonde the Seas, that it be enacted by his Highnes withe thassent of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Comons in this p̄sent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, and therefore be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that in case it shall happen the Kinges Majestie and the saide excellent Prince his yet onlye sonne Prince Edwarde and heire apparaunte, to decease without heire of either of their bodies laufullye begotten (as God defende), so that there be no suche heire male or female of any of their two bodyes, to have and inherite the said Imperiall Crowne and other his Dnions, accordinge and in suche manner and forme as in the foresaide Acte and nowe in this is declared, That then the saide Imperiall Crowne and all other the p̄misses shalbe to the Ladye Marie the Kinges Highnes Daughter and to the heires of the bodye of the same Ladye Marie laufullie begotten, withe suche condicõns as by his Highnes shalbe lymitted by his tres patentꝭ under his greate Seale, or by his Majesties laste Will in writinge signed with his gracious hande; and for defaulte of suche issue the saide Imperiall Crowne and other the p̄misses shalbe to the Ladye Elizabeth the Kingꝭ seconde daughter and to the heires of the bodie of the saide Lady Elizabeth laufullye begotten, withe suche condicõns as by his Highnes shalbe lymitted by his tres patentꝭ under his greate Seale, or by his Majesties laste Will in writinge signed with his gracious hande; any thinge in the saide Acte made in the saide xxviij^th^ yere of our saide Soveraigne Lorde to the cont[2]rie of this Acte notwithstandinge.

Recital of Stat. 28 H. VIII. c. 7. for securing the Succession in the Crown in the Issue of K. Henry VIII.

And giving Power to the King, in Default of Issue, to limit the Succession;

Prince Edward the King's only lawful Issue, by Queen Jane;

The King's Marriage with Lady Catharine Latymer;

His intended Voyage into France;

Uncertainty of the Succession in case of the decease of Prince Edward;

The King's Desire to exercise his Power of Limitation of the Crown, with Knowledge and Consent of Parliament;

On Default of Issue of the King and Prince Edward, the Crown limited to the Lady Mary the King's Daughter and her Issue, on such Conditions as he shall appoint by Patent or Will.

In Default of such Issue, to the Lady Elizabeth, the King's Second Daughter, &c.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that if the Ladye Marie doe not kepe and pforme suche condicõns, wch the Kingꝭ Majestie shall hereafter by his Gracꝭ tres patentꝭ sealed under his great Seale or by his Majesties laste Will in writinge signed withe his Highnes hande declare & lymytt to her saide Estate in the saide Imperiall Crowne and other the p̄misses, that then and from thensforth, for lacke of heires of the sev̄all bodies of the Kingꝭ Majestie and the saide Prince Edwarde laufullye begotten, the saide Imperiall Crowne and other the p̄misses shalbe and come to the saide Ladye Elizabeth and to the heires of her bodie laufullye begotten, in suche like manner and fourme as though the saide Ladie Marie were then dead without anye heire of her bodye begotten; any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrarie notwithstandinge.

II. On Breach of Conditions by Lady Mary, the Crown shall come to the Lady Elizabeth.

[1] *O* omits.

[2] this *O*.

Digitized by Google

III. On Breach of Conditions by the Lady Elizabeth, the Crown shall come to the Person limited by the King's Letters Patents or Will.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if the saide Ladie Marie doe kepe and pforme suche condicõns wch the Kinge Majestie shall hereafter by his Graces tres patente sealed under his Greate Seale, or by his Majesties laste Will in writinge signed with his Highnes hande, declare and lymit to her saide estate as is aforesaide and that the saide Ladye Elizabeth for her parte doe not kepe and pforme suche condicõns wch the Kinge Majestie shall hereafter by his Graces tres patente sealed under his Great Seale or by his Highnes laste Will in writinge signed with his most gracious hande, declare and lymit to her saide Estate in forme aforesaide, that then and from thensforth for lacke of heires of the sevall bodies of the Kinge Majestie the saide Lorde Prince and of the saide Lady Marie laufullye begotten, the saide Imperiall Crowne and other the pmisses shalbe and come to suche psone and psons and of suche estate and estates as the Kinge Highnes by his tres patente sealed under his Great Seale, or by his last Will in writinge signed with his Majesties hande, shall lymit and appoynte.

IV. And so on Failure of Issue of Lady Elizabeth, and Breach of Condition by Lady Mary.

PROVIDED alwaye, that if the saide Ladye Marie doe not kepe and pforme suche condicõns wch shalbe lymitted and appoynted to her saide estate in the saide Imperiall Crowne and other the pmisses as is aforesaide, and the saide Ladie Elizabeth beinge then dead without any heire of her bodye laufullye begotten, that then and from thensforth for lacke of heires of the sevall bodies of the Kinge Majestie and the saide Lorde Prince laufullye begotten, the saide Imperiall Crowne and other the pmisses shalbe come and remayne to suche pson and psons and of suche estate and estate as the Kinge Highnes by his tres patente sealed under his Great Seale, or by his last Will in writinge signed with his Majesties hande, shall lymit and appoynte.

V. If no Condition be limited the Estate of the Ladies Mary and Elizabeth in the Crown shall be absolute.

PROVIDED alwaies and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that in case the Kinge Majestie doe not declare and lymit by his tres patente or by his last Will in forme as is aforesaide, any condicõn to thestate and interest afore lymitted to the saide Ladye Marie and Ladye Elizabeth, nor to the estate or interest of any of them, that then everie suche of the saide Lady Marie and Lady Elizabeth to whose estate or interest noe condicõn shalbe lymitted by the Kinge Majestie in forme aforesaide, shall have & enjoye such interest estate and remayndre in the saide Imperiall Crowne and other the pmisses as is before lymitted by this Acte, without any manner of condicõn; any thinge in this psent Acte to the contrarie thereof notwithstandinge.

VI. The King empowered to limit the Succession of the Crown in Reversion or Remainder, by Patent or Will, in case of Failure of Issue of the Ladies Mary and Elizabeth.

AND forasmuche as it standeth in thonlye pleasure and will of Almightie God, whither the Kinges Majestie shall have any heires begotten and procreated betwene his Highnes and his saide moste entierly beloved Wief Quene Katherine, or by anye other his laufull Wief, or whither the saide Prince Edwarde shall have yssue of his bodye laufully begotten, or whither the Lady Marie and Ladye Elizabeth or any of them shall have any yssue of any of their sevall bodyes laufullye begotten, and if suche heires shoulde fayle (whiche God defende) and noe pvision made in the Kinge lief who shoulde rule and governe this Realme for lacke of suche heires as in this psent Acte is afore mencioned, that then this Realme after the Kinge tr̃sitorie lief and for lacke of suche heires, shoulde be destitute of a laufull Governour to order rule and governe the same; Be it therfore enacted by thauctoritie of this psent parliament, that the Kinge Highnes shall have full power and auctoritie to give dispose appoynte assigne declare and lymitt, by his gracious tres patente under his great Seale, or els by his Highnes laste Will made in writinge and signed withe his most gracious hande, at his onely pleasure from tyme to tyme hereafter, the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme and all other the pmisses, to be remayne succede and cõme, after his deceasse & for lacke of laufull heires of either of the bodyes of the Kinge Highnes and Prince Edwarde begotten, and also for lacke of laufull heires of the bodyes of the saide Ladye Marie and Ladye Elizabeth to be procreated and begotten as is afore lymytted in this Acte, to suche pson or psonnes in remaynder or revcõn as shall please his Highnes, and accordinge to suche estate and after suche manner and fourme fashion ordre or condicõn as shalbe expssed declared named and lymited in his Highnes tres patentes, or by his laste Will in writinge signed with his most gracious hande as is aforesaide; any thinge conteyned in this psent Acte or in the saide former Acte to the contrie thereof in anywise notwithstandinge.

VII. Oaths required by St. 28 H.VIII. c.7. and also by Stat. 28 H. VIII. c. 10. against the Authority of the See of Rome;

Insufficiency thereof.

Oath required by this Act shall be taken instead of the said Two Oaths; but those shall be esteemed by all having taken the same of the like Effect as the Oath hereby prescribed:

Form of the Oath hereby required.

AND for further corroboracõn of this psent Acte and of the saide Acte made in the saide xxviij^th yere of our saide Sovereigne Lorde, and also utterlie to exclude the longe usurped power auctoritie and jurisdiccõn of the Bisshopps of Rome; where in the saide Acte made for the establishment of the Kinge succession, at the saide Parliament holden at Westm̃ the eight daye of June in the xxviij^th yere of the Kinge Majesties raigne, there is one Othe lymitted in the saide Acte as in the saide Acte emongest other thinge appereth; and where also at the saide Parliament there was another Statute made and ordeyned agayne such as woulde both extoll and stande to the jurisdiccõn power and auctoritie of the See and Bisshopp of Rome, in wch Statute there is comprised an other Othe, in such wyse as in the same Statute amongest other thinge ys mencioned; Forasmuche as in bothe the saide Othes mencioned in the saide sevall Acte there lacketh full and sufficient wordes, wherby some doubte myght arise, Therefore be it enacted by auctoritie of this psent Parliament, that from and after the laste daye of this Session all and everie suche pson and psonnes wch be ordered and lymitted by the said sevall Acte to take the saide othes mencioned in the same Acte, shall fromthensforth in lewe and place of those two othes take and sweare this corporall othe accordinge to the tenor ensuynge; and that they wch have alredy sworne thother foresaide othes or any of them, shall take and esteme it of the same effecte and force as though they had sworne this, wch former othes notwithstandinge because they be not so pithie to all effecte nor so playnelie set forth as were convenient, Therefore be it enacted by auctoritie of this psent parliament, that after this psent Session, the saide othes specified in the saide sevall Acte shall not thereafter be mynystred nor any pson hereafter be compelled to accepte the same; and this Othe hereafter mencioned in this Acte to stande in force & place of the saide two Othes: I, A.B. havinge nowe the vayle of darknes of the usurped power auctoritie and jurisdiccõn of the See and [Bisshopp[1]] of Rome clerely taken awaye from myne eyes, doe utterlie testifye and declare in my conscience that neither the See nor the Bishopp of Rome nor any forreyne Potestate, hath nor ought to have anye jurisdiccõn power or auctoritie within

[1] Bisshopps *O.*

Digitized by Google

this Realme nother by Godꝯ Lawe nor by any other just lawe or meanes, and though by sufferaunce and abusions in tymes passed, they aforesaide have usurped and vendicated a fayned and unlaufull power and jurisdiccion within this Realme, wᶜʰ hath bene supported till fewe yeres passed, therefore because it might be demed and thought therby that I toke or take it for just or good, I therefore nowe doe clerely and francklie renounce refuse relinquyshe and forsake that ꝑtended auctoritie power and jurisdiccõn bothe of the See and Bisshopp of Rome and of all other forreyne Powers, and that I shall never consent nor agree that the foresaide See or Bisshoppe of Rome, or any of their successours, shall practise exĉise or have any manner of auctoritie jurisdiccõn or power within this Realme or any ôther the Kingꝯ Realmes or Dnions, nor anye forreyne Potestate of what estate degree or condicõn soever he be, but that I shall resiste the same at all tymes to the uttermoste of my power, and that I shall beare faithe trouth and true allegeaunce to the Kingꝯ Majestie and to his heires and successors, declared or hereafter to be declared by auctoritie of the Acte made in the Session of the Parliament holden at Westm̃ the fourtenth daye of Januarie in the fyve and thirtieth yere, and in the saide Acte made in the xxviijᵗʰ yere of the Kingꝯ Majesties raigne, and that I shall accepte repute and take the Kyngꝯ Majestie, his heires and successors when they or any of them shall enjoye his place, to be thonlye Supreme Head in earth under God of the Churche of Englande and Irelande, and of all other his Heighnes Dnions; and that with my bodye conynge wytt and uttermost of my power without guyle fraude or other undue meane, I shall observe kepe maynteyne and defende all the Kingꝯ Majesties stiles titles and rightꝯ with thole effectꝯ and contentꝯ of the Actꝯ ꝑvided for the same, and all other Actꝯ and Statutꝯ made or to be made within this Realme in and for that purpose and the derogacõn extirpacõn and extinguishment of the usurped and ꝑtended auctoritie power and jurisdiccõn of the See and Bisshopp of Rome and all other forreyne Potestates as afore; and also aswell the saide Statute made in the saide xxviijᵗʰ yere, as the Statute made in the saide Session of the Parliament holden the xxxvᵗʰ yere of the Kingꝯ Majesties raigne for the establishment and declaracõn of his Highnes succession, and all Actes and Statutꝯ made and to be made in confirmacõn and corroboracõn of the Kingꝯ Majesties power and supremacye in earthe of the Churche of Englande and of Irelande, and other his Graces Dnions, I shall also defende and maynteyne with my bodye and goodes and with all my witt and power; and this I shall doe againste all manner of ꝑsons of what estate dignitie degree or condicõn they be, and in noe wyse doe nor attempte, nor to my power suffer or knowe to be done or attempted, directlye or indirectlye any thinge or thingꝯ prively or aptlye to the lett hindrance damage or derogacõn of any of the saide Statutꝯ or of anye parte of them, by any manner of meanes or for or by any manner of ꝑtence; and in case any Othe hathe bene made by me to any ꝑson or ꝑsons in mayntenaunce defence or favor of the See and Bisshopp of Rome or his auctoritie jurisdiccõn or power or againste any the Statutꝯ aforesaide, I repute the same as vayne & adnihilate and shall hollye and trulye observe and kepe this Othe: So helpe me God All Sainctꝯ and tholie Evangelistꝯ.

VIII. The said Oath shall be taken by all Persons suing Livery, &c. holding Offices under the King, &c.; by Spiritual Persons on their Ordination; by Persons taking Degrees, &c.; and by all Subjects at the King's Pleasure.

And it is also enacted by auctorytie aforesaide, that all and everie ꝑson and ꝑsons sp̃uall and temporall suynge Liverie restitucõn or oustre le mayne out of the Kingꝯ his heires or successors handes, or doinge any fealtye to his Highnes his heires or successors, or wᶜʰ shalbe sworne to the King his heires or successors, or that shall have anye Office fee or rome of the most gracious gifte of the Kinges Majestie his heires or successors, or shalbe receyved in service withe his Grace his heires or successors, shall make take and receyve the saide Othe; and that allso all and everie other eccliasticall ꝑson at the tyme of his takinge of Orders, and all and everie other ꝑson wᶜʰ shalbe ꝑmoted or ꝑferred to any Degree of learninge in anye Universitie within this his Realme or other the Kingꝯ Dnions, at the tyme of his or their ꝑmocõn or ꝑferment or everie of them, shall make take and receyve the saide Othe by this Acte set forth and declared as ys aforesaide, before his or their Ordinarie or the Cõmissarie of suche Uniṽsitye. And that all and singuler other the Kinges Majesties Subjectꝯ and resiantꝯ within this his Graces Realme and other his Majesties Dnions, at his Highnes will and pleasure shall accepte and take the same Othe before suche Cõmissioner or Cõmissioners as his Highnes shall appoint for the same.

IX. Refusal to take the said Oath, when required, declared High Treason.

And it is also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if any ꝑson or ꝑsons lymitted or cõmaunded by the auctoritie of this Acte to make and take the saide Othe, or cõmaunded by any other ꝑson or ꝑsons aucthorised by the Kinges Highnes Cõmission under his Great Seale to make the saide Othe, obstinatlye refuse that to doe, that then everie suche offence and contempte shalbe Highe Treason and the Offendors thereof beinge laufully convicted, shall suffer paynes of Death and other forfeytures penaltyes and losses as ys lymitted and accustomed in cases of Highe Treason by any Lawes or Statutꝯ of this Realme heretofore had or made in any wise concerninge the same.

X. The doing any Thing for the Repeal, &c. of this Act, or to the Interruption, &c. of any Limitation of the Crown, &c. under this Act, declared High Treason.

And be it further enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that if anye ꝑson or ꝑsons of what Estate degree dignitie or condicõn soever they be, at any tyme hereafter, by wordes wrytinge imprintinge or by any exterior Acte or Dede maliciouslie or willinglie ꝑcure or doe, or cause to be ꝑcured or done directlie or indirectlye any thinge or thingꝯ to or for the interrupcõn repell or adnullacõn of this Acte, or of any thinge therein conteyned, or of any thinge that shalbe done by the Kinges Highnes in the lymitacõn and disposicõn of his Majesties Crowne and other the ꝑmisses by auctoritie of the same, or to the ꝑill slaunder or disenherison of any the yssues and heires of the Kingꝯ Majestie beinge lymitted by this Acte to enherite and to be enheritable to the Crowne of this Realme in suche fourme as is aforesaide, or to the interrupcõn or disherison of any ꝑson or ꝑsons to whom the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme and other the premises is assigned lymitted and appointed by this Acte, or shalbe by the Kingꝯ Majesties lres patentꝯ under his Highnes Great Seale or by his last Will in writinge signed withe his most gracious hande lymitted and disposed bye auctoritie of this Acte as ys aforesaide, whereby anye suche yssues or heires of the Kingꝯ Majestie or such other ꝑson or ꝑsons might be distroyed disturbed or interrupted in bodye or title of thinheritance of the Crowne of this Realme as to them is lymitted in this Acte in forme above rehearsed, or as to them shalbe lymitted and assigned by

Digitized by Google

the Kingꝭ Highnes by vertue and auctoritie of this Acte, that then everie such pson and psons of what Estate degre or condicõn soever he or they be, and their Aydours counsaillors maynteyners and abettors and everie of them, for everie suche offence afore declared shalbe adjudged highe Traytors, and that everie suche offence afore specified shalbe adjudged Highe Treason; and the Offendors therein their Aydors counsaillors maynteynors and abettors and everie of them beinge laufully convicte of anye suche Offence after the Lawes and Customes of this Realme shall suffer paynes of Death and losses and forfeytures as in cases of Highe Treason.

XI. General Saving, on Attainders for such Treasons.

SAVINGE alwaye to everie pson and psons and bodies politique, to their heires assignes and successors and to the heires and successors of everie of them, other then suche psons as shalbe so convicte or attaynted and their heires and successors, and all other clayminge to their uses, all suche right title use interest possession condicõn rentꝭ fees offices annuyties and cõmons wᶜʰ they or any of them shall have in or uppon any suche Mannors landes teñtꝭ rentꝭ annuyties or hereditamentꝭ that shall so happen to be lost and forfeyte by reason of any convicc̃on or attaynder for any the treasons and offencꝭ above rehersed, att any tyme before the saide treasons and offences cõmytted.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACTE concerninge the triall of Treasons cõmytted out of the Kingꝭ Majesties Domynions.

For obviating Doubts as to the Trial of Treasons and Misprisions of Treasons committed abroad;

FORASMUCHE as some doubtes and questions have bene moved, that ẏten kindes of Treasons mysprisions and concealmentꝭ of treasons, done ppetrated or cõmytted out of the Kingꝭ Majesties Realme of Englande and other his Graces Dnions, cannot ne maye by the cõmon Lawes of this Realme be enquired of herd & detmyned within this his saide Realme of Englande; For a playne remedye ordre and declaracõn therein to be had and made, Be it enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent parliament, that all manner of offences being alredye made or declared, or hereafter to be made or declared by any the Lawes and Statutꝭ of this Realme, to be Treasons mysprisions of Treasons or concelementꝭ of Treasons, and done ppetrated or cõmytted or hereafter to be done ppetrate or cõmitted by anye pson or psons out of this Realme of Englande, shalbe from hensforth inquired of herd and determyned before the Kingꝭ Justicꝭ of his Benche for plees to be holden before himselfe, by good and laufull men of the same Shire where the saide Benche shall sytt and be kepte, or els before suche Cõmissioners and in suche Shire of the Realme as shalbe assigned by the Kinges Majesties Cõmission, and by good and laufull men of the same Shire; in like manner and forme to all ententꝭ and purposes as if suche treasons mysprisions of treasons or concelementꝭ of treasons had bene done ppetrated and cõmytted within the same Shire where they shalbe so inquired of harde & detmyned as is aforesaid.

Such Offences, committed out of England, shall be tried in the King's Bench, or before Special Commissioners.

II. Peers shall be tried by Peers.

PROVIDED alwayes that if any the Peers of this Realme shall happen to be endyted of any suche Treasons or other offences aforesaide by auctoritie of this Acte, that then after such Inditement they shall have their triall by their Peers in suche like manner and forme as hath bene heretofore accustomed.

CHAPTER III. (1)

THE BILL for the Kinges Stile.

The King's usual and acknowledged Style and Titles;

WHERE oure moost drad naturall and gracious Soveraigne leige Lorde the King hathe heretofore been and is justly lawfully and notoriously knowen named published and declared to be King of Englonde Fraunce and Irelande Defendoʳ of the Faithe and of the Churche of Englonde and also of Irelande in Earthe supreme Hed, & hath justly and lawfully used the title and name therof as to his Grace apperteyneth; Be it enacted by the King oure Soveraigne Lorde wᵗ thassent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by thauctorite of the same, that all and singuler his Graces subjectꝭ and resiantꝭ of or wᵗin this his Realme of Englonde Irelande and elswhere wᵗin other his Majesties Domynyons, shall fromhensforth accept and take the same his Majesties Stile, as it is declared and set forthe in maner and foʳme folowinge, that is to say; in the Latten tong by these wordes; Henricus Octavus Dei gr̃a Anglie Frauncie et Hibernie Rex, fidei defensoʳ et in terra Ecclie Anglicane et Hibernice supremum caput; And in the Englishe tonge by these woordes; Henry the Eight by the grace of God Kyng of Englonde Fraunce and Irelande Defendoʳ of the faithe, and of the Churche of Englonde, and also of Irelande in earthe the supreme Hedde: And that the saide Style declared and set forthe by this Acte in maner and foʳme as is above mencyoned, shalbe from hensforth by thauctorite aforesaide, unyted and annexed for ev̄ to the Emperiall Crowne of this his Highnes Realme of Englonde.

His Style set forth, in Latin and English;

and declared to be annexed to the Crown.

II. The attempting to deprive the King or his Successors, &c. of the said Style and Title, &c. declared High Treason:

AND be it further enacted by thauctorite aforesaide, that if any parsone or parsones of what Estate dygnyte degree or condicõn so ev̄ he or they be, at eny tyme after the feast of Easter next comyng, craftely ymagen invent or attempt by coloure of any pretence to depryve the Kynges Highnes the Quene the Prynce or theires of the body of the Kinges Majestie lawfully begotten, or theires of the bodye of the Prynce laufullye begotten, or any parson or parsones to

(1) From the Original Act. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

Digitized by Google

whome the Imperyall Crowne of this Realme is lymyted in this p̄sent Cession of Parliament, or at eny tyme herafter shalbe lymyted and disposed by the Kinges Highnes by his gracious ℔res patentes or by his Highnes last wyll in wryting signed w^t his moost gracious hande, of any of their titles stiles names degrees or Royall Estate or Regall Power, whiche as is above saide is lymytted unyted or appoynted to the Imperiall Crowne of this his Realme, or that herafter by auctorite of Parliament shalbe set forthe lymytted unyted or appoynted to the saide Imperiall Crowne, that then ev̄y suche offence and contempt shalbe demyde and adjuged highe treason, and thoffendor and offendo's therin and their Aydo's councello's maynteno's and abetto's and ev̄y of them being therof lawfully convicted, shalbe demyd and adjuged highe trayto's and shall suffre paynes of death and other forfaitures penalities and losses, as is accustumed and lymyted by any Lawe or Statute in this Realme heretofore hadde or made for or in cases of highe treasone.

III. General Saving, on Attainders for such Treason.

SAVYNG to ev̄y suche parson and parsones and bodies polletique to their heires assignes and successoures and to theires assignes and successoures of ev̄y of them, oother then suche parsones as shalbe convycted or atteynted and their heires and successoures and all other clamyng to their use, all suche right title interest use possession condic̄on rent℄ fees offices annuyties and cōmons, whiche they or any of them shall have in or upon any Maners landes ten̄tes rent℄ fees offices annuyties or hereditamentes that shall so happen to be lost and forefait by reason of any convic̄on or atteynder for any of the treasones or offences above rehersed, at any tyme before the saide treasones and offences cōmytted.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE touchinge the repayringe and amendinge of ☞ten decayed Houses & ten̄t℄ as well in Englande as in Wales.

Decay of Houses in certain Towns in Wales and England;

FORASMUCHE as in tymes paste div̄se and manye beautifull Houses of Habitac̄on have bene within the Walles and Liberties of the Towne of Shrowesberie in the Countie of Salop, the Cittie of Chester in the Countie of Chester, the Towne of Ludlowe in the Countie of Salop, Haverforde Weste in the Countie of Haverford in Southwales, the Towne of Pembroke, Tenbie in the Countie of Pembroke, the Towne of Karm̄dyn in the Countie of Karm̄dyn, the Towne of Mountgom̄ye in the Countie of Mountgom̄y, Cardiffe Swansse Cowbrig Newe Radnor and Prestend in the Countie of Radnor, and the Towne of Brecknock in the Countie of Brecknock, and the Towne of Monmouthe in the Countie of Monmouth, the Towne of Maldon in the Countie of Essex, the Townes of Abergavenny Uske Carlyone and Newporte in the Countie of Monmouth, the Townes of Lancaster Preston Lyrepole and Wygan in the Countie Palantyne of Lancaster, wch nowe are fallen downe decayed and at this tyme remayne unreedified lyinge as desolate and voide groundes, and many of them adjoyninge nighe unto the highe street℄, replenished withe muche oder filthe and uncleanes, withe pytt℄ sellers and vawtes lyinge open and uncovered, to the great ꝑill and daunger of all the Inhabitaunt℄ and other the Kinges Subject℄ passinge by the same, and some Houses be verie weake and feble redy to fall downe & be verie daungerous to passe by, to the decaye and hindrance of the said Cittie & Boroughes Townes; It may therefore be enacted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons of this p̄sent parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that if any ꝑson or ꝑsons or bodies politike beinge owners or possessioners of any suche desolate or voide ground℄, that at anye tyme within fyve and fourtye yeres nexte before the makinge of this Acte have byne buylded for houses of habitac̄on, or for anye House or Houses of habitac̄on nowe or hereafter beinge in decaye and not fully fallen downe within the liberties and p̄cynct℄ of any of the saide Boroughes Townes and places, doe not sufficientlye reedifie buylde and repayre or cause to be reedified buylded and repayred the said desolate voyde ground℄ and decayed Houses convenient for habitac̄on and dwellinge, within two yeres nexte after ꝑclamac̄on to be made in or upon the same voide grounde or ground℄ decayed house or houses, by the Maires Aldermen Bailiff℄ and Burgeses or other hed Officers within the precynct of their owne auctorities, that then it shalbe laufull for the chieff Lorde or Lordes ymediate of whom suche desolate and voide groundes decayed and ruynous Houses be holden, after the saide two yeres be expired, to enter into the same and to have the same groundes or houses withe the Curtilage backside garden and orcharde adjoyninge to the same, yf they be of thinheritaunce of the Owner or Owners of the saide decayed house or grounde and excede not one acre of grounde, to them and to their heires or successors, or to theire owne ꝑper use for ever, so that the saide Lorde or Lordes y̆mediate, entringe by thauctoritie of this Acte doe sufficiently reedifye buylde or repayre the same voide grounde or decayed houses within two yeares & an halfe next and y̆mediatly followinge the determynac̄on of the foresaide first two yeres; and in case suche Lorde or Lordes as may enter by this Acte doe not enter and well and sufficientlie reedifye builde or repayre the same voide ground℄ or decayed houses within the saide two yeres and an halfe to them lymitted by this Acte, or yf suche Lorde or Lordes y̆mediate as may enter by this Acte doe sufficiently reedify buylde and repayre the same voyd ground℄ or decayed Houses within the saide two yeres & an halfe to them lymitted, and after they their heires or successors suffer the same houses or voide ground℄ to fall in ruyn and decaye, and doe not buylde or reedifye the same sufficientlye within two yeres and an halfe of suche ruyne or decaye, that then it shalbe lawfull to all ꝑson or ꝑsons or bodies politike as shall then have any rent charge joyntly or sev̄allye goinge out of the saide voide ground or groundes or decayed house or houses in anye of the saideC ittie Boroughes Townes or places, y̆mediatly after the said two yeres & a halfe expired, to enter into the same and to have to suche of them their heires and successors to their owne ꝑper use as shall so builde the saide voide ground℄ or decayed houses by auctoritie of this Acte, the same voide groundes or houses withe the Curtilage backside garden and orcharde

If the Owners or Possessors of such Houses do not repair the same within two Years after Proclamation of this Act,

the Chief Lords immediate shall enter and repair the same within Two Years and a Half after;

on their Default, all Persons or Corporations having Rent-Charges out of the same, may enter thereon and repair the same within One Year and Three Quarters then next;

Digitized by Google

adjoyninge to the same yf they be of the inheritaunce of the Owner or Owners of the saide decayed house or grounde and exceede not a quantitie of one acre of grounde, discharged of all rentꝭ goinge out of the same groundes or houses aswell agaynste the Lorde and Lordes yᵐediate as all other pson or psons or bodies politike havinge any rent or rentꝭ chargꝭ or rent seck out of the same, other then the fee ferme of the said Cittie Boroughe Towne or place or some parcell thereof; so that the saide pson or psons or bodies politike havinge the saide rente charge entringe by thauctoritie of this Acte, do sufficiently reedify builde and repayre the same desolate and voide grounde or groundes or decayed Houses or House within one yere and thre quarters next and yᵐediatly followinge the determynacõn of the saide two yeres and an halfe, to the saide Lorde or Lordes yᵐediate appoynted by this Acte; and in case suche pson or psons or bodies politike havinge any of the saide rentꝭ chargꝭ as may enter by this Acte, do not enter and well & sufficiently reedifie buylde or repayre the same voide groundꝭ or decayed houses within one yere and thre quarters to them appoynted by vertue of this Acte, or if they or any of them havinge suche rent charge and that may enter by this Acte, do sufficiently builde and repayre the same voyde grounde or groundꝭ or decayed house or houses within the saide one yere and thre quarters to them lymitted, and after they their heires or successors suffer the same voyde grounde or groundꝭ house or houses to fall in ruyne and decaye, and doe not buylde or reedifye the same sufficientlye within one yere and thre quarters after suche ruyne or decay, that then it shalbe laufull to the Maires Aldermen and Burgeses and other the head officers of the saide Cittie Boroughes Townes and places by what name or names soever they be incorporated, and their successors and everie of them within the lymittꝭ of their auctorities, yᵐediatlye after the saide yere and thre quarters expired, into everie suche desolate and voide groundes decayed or ruynous houses to enter, and to have holde and enjoye to them and their successours for ever to their owne uses the same groundꝭ or houses & everie of them withe the Curtilagꝭ gardens orchardꝭ and backside to the same, if they be of thinheritance of the owner or owners of the saide decayed house or grounde and excede not in quantitie one acre of grounde, clerelie discharged of all rentꝭ goinge oute of the same groundꝭ or houses, aswell againste the saide Lorde or Lordes yᵐediatly as all other pson or psons or bodies politike havinge suche rent charge or rent seck as before is saide, other then the fee ferme of the saide Cittie Boroughe Towne or Place or parcell thereof; so that the same Maires Aldermen and Burgeses or other head officer as is aforesaide or their successors for the tyme beinge, do reedifye buylde or repaire or cause to be reedified or repayred the same grounde or groundes house or houses within thre yeares next and yᵐediatlye followinge the determynacõn of the saide yere and thre quarters, lymitted or appoynted to suche pson or psons or bodies politike that have or shall have any rent as is aforesaide; and in case the saide Mayres Aldermen and Burgeses or other hed officers as is aforesaide or their successors, doe not enter and reedifye buylde and repayre the same voide grounde or groundes decayed house or houses in forme aforesayde, within the saide terme of thre yeres after their saide entre, or if they sufficientlye reedifye buylde and repayre the same voide grounde or groundes or decayed house or houses within the saide thre yeres to them lymitted by this Acte, and after they or their successours suffer the same house or houses voide grounde or groundꝭ to fall in ruyne and decaye and doe not builde and reedifie the same sufficientlye within thre yeres after suche ruyne and decaye, that then it shalbe laufull to the firste owner or owners possessor or possessors of suche voide grounde or groundꝭ decayed house or houses their heires or successors, yᵐediatly after the saide thre yeres to the saide Maires Aldermen and Burgeses and other hed Officers as is aforesaide lymitted expired, into the same houses grounde or groundes curtilagꝭ gardens orchardꝭ and backsides to enter, and the same to retayne to them their heires and successors as in their first estate; any thinge conteyned in this ꝑsent Acte to the contrie notwithstandinge.

And in their Default the Mayor, &c. of the several Towns may enter and repair the same within Three Years then next;

and in their Default the original Owners may re-enter and repossess the same.

II. Proviso for Infants and other incapacitated Persons.

PROVIDED alwaie that this Acte or any thinge therein conteyned be not in any wise hurtfull or ꝑjudiciall to any pson or psons beinge at the tyme of the saide ꝓclamacõn made under thage of one & twentie yeres, or beinge feme coverte or in prison or beyonde the Sea, in the Kingꝭ Warres or in other laufull affaires, or to any pson or psons not beinge then of hole and pfecte memorie duringe the tyme that suche pson or psons shalbe within age married in prison or of noe pfecte memorie or beyonde the Sea, so that the same pson or psons their heires or successors after that he or they come to their full age of xxj yeres or be unmarried out of the prison or come agayne within this Realme or be of hole and pfect memorie, within thre yeres then next ensuynge, do reedify the same desolate or voyde groundes or repayre the saide decayed houses.

CHAPTER V. (1)

A BILL concerning the vj Articles.

Recital of Statute 31 H. VIII. c. 14. for Punishment of Heresies, &c.

WHERE by the good and godlye Acte and Statute concernyng the Six Articles, made in the ꝑliament holden at Westm̃ the xxviij^th daye of Aprill in the xxxj^th yere of the Kingꝭ Ma^tles most noble reigne, it was ordeigned and established amongꝭ other thingꝭ, that for certeyn kindꝭ of heresies and other offenses exꝑssed in the same Statute, the offendours therin being of them convicted, shuld suffer paynes of death or other suche paynes as for evy of the offences in the same Statute expressed is in the same sp̃ialli and seᵛalli mencioned; And wher also by force of the same Statute divers secret and untrue accusacions and ꝑsentmentꝭ maie be maliciously conspyred against the Kingꝭ subjectꝭ

(1) From the Original Act. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

Digitized by Google

and kept secret unreveled, that suche as be accused shuld not have knowlege therof to come to their declaracion untill a tyme maye be espied to have theym therof bi malice convicted, to the great perill and daunger of the Kinge Maties Subjecte, if the same Statute shuld not in some part therof be tempered qualified or reformed; and to thentent that all psentmente and indictemente of suche offences as be conteyned in the said Statute concnyng the said Six Articles, wherunto any pson shalbe put to answere, shuld be taken in open and manifest Courte by the othes of xij indifferent psons according to good equitie and conscience, and as other psentmente hath been used to be taken within this Realme in suche weightie causes according to the laudable custome and usage of the same; and that also thenquires and triall of and upon the said psentmente and indictamente maye justlie and charitablie pcede w'out corrupcion or malice accordinglie; Be it therfor enacted by auctoritie of this psent pliament, that no pson or psons from hensforth shalbe arraigned or put to his or their triall, of for or uppon any accusacion informacion or psentment concnyng any of thoffences compriced w'in the said former Act, but only uppon suche psentmente and indictamente as be or shalbe founde and made by the othes of xij men or moo, afore suche Cōmissioners as be or shalbe spalli auctorised to inquire of thoffence conteigned in the said former Statute by the Kinge Maties Comission or thre of them at the lest, sitting in their Cessions, or before the Justices of the Peace sitting in their Cessions or three of them at the lest, or before the Justices of Oyer and Termyner or thre of them at the lest; And that the psentmente or indictamente herafter to be made, be taken within one year next after the said offences therin conteigned be or shalbe comytted or done; and that all accusacions concernyng any of thoffence aforsaid made or to be made in any other forme then as is aforemencioned in this psent Acte, shalbe voyd in the lawe to any other respect or purpose, but only as an evidence to be yeoven and declared to thenqueste of inquire and delyvye befor the said Justices as is aforsaid; And that no pson accused of or uppon eny of the offence specified in the said former Acte, shalbe attached arrested or cōmitted to ward for the same or eny of them befor he be therof indicted as is aforsaid, onles it be by vertue and auctoritie of oon sufficient and laufull warraunt or precept from oon of the Kinge Maties honorable Counsell or from twoo of the Justices or Comissioners aforsaid, wherof oon of them to be a laye pson; any thyng conteigned in the said former Statute notw'standyng.

Abuses under recited Act by secret Accusations, &c.

None shall be arraigned for any Offence under recited Act, except on Presentment of 12 Men; before Commissioners appointed, or Justices of Peace, &c.

Such Presentment to be made within 12 Months after the Offence committed.

No Person accused shall be arrested, before Indictment, except by Warrant of Two of the Council, &c.

II.

AND be it also enactid by auctoritie of this psent pliament, that no pson or psons shalbe from hensforth accused indicted cōmitted to prison molested or put to answere, to for or uppon any accusacion psentment or indictament herafter to be made or founde by vertue of the said former Statute concnyng the said six Articles, onles he or they be therof accused or indicted within one yere next after his or their said Offence or Offences supposed to be cōmittid or done; any thing in the said former Acte or in this Acte to the contrarie notwithstandyng.

Limitation of Prosecution, 12 Months.

III.

PROVYDED alwaie and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid, that if any pson or psons shall at any tyme herafter here any Preacher or Reader, being auctorised to preache or reade, speake or declare any woord or woorde supposed to be cont^rie to any of the said Articles conteigned in the said former Statute in his or their Sermon or Reading, at any place and tyme accustomyd for preaching or reading, and do not therof accuse the said preacher or reader before one of the said Justices, within xl^ti dayes next after his said woorde so spoken, or ells that the said preacher or reader be therof indicted within the said tyme of xl^ti dayes after his or their said preaching or reading, then the said preachers or readers and evy of them shalbe of evy suche accusacion and offence clerelye acquyted and discharged; Excepte the same accusor or accusours do shew alledge and prove by twoo sufficient witnes before the said Justices or two of them, sufficient cause whye he or they did not make the said accusacions within the said tyme of xl^ti dayes as is afore limitted.

Accusations against Preachers, &c. for Offences, shall be made within 40 Days.

IV.

PROVYDED also that this Act or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extend to any Indictement or psentment hertofore made by thothes of xij men or mo of any of the said Offences conteigned or expressed in the said former Act concnyng the said six Articles, but that the same Indictemente or presentmente so made shall stande and abide in their full strenght and effect, as if this Acte had never be had nor made; any thing in this Acte to the cont^rie notwithstandyng.

Proviso for Indictments, &c. depending.

V.

AND to thentent that as well the Inquyries of the psentemente and indictamente aforsaid as the triallē of and uppon the same shall pcede justely and indifferently, Be it therfor enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid, that the said Justices befor whom the said Inquiries psentmente or indictemente shalbe taken, shall from hensforth have power and auctoritie to alter and reforme all panelle of inquirie retournyd before theym by the Shreif or other Officers appointed for the same, in like maner as Justice of the Peace maie do in their Sessions upon any other Inquiries: And that also the ptie accused psented or indicted as is aforsaid, uppon his areignment or triall therof, shall and maie have all maner of Chalenges, pemptorie Chalenge only except, as other psons arraigned for Felonye shall or maie have by the Lawes of this Realme; any Clause or Article in the said former Acte to the cont^ry notwithstandyng: And that then the pties being condempned of any thoffence conteyned or mencioned in the said former Act of Six Articles, shall suffer all suche enprisonemente losses and paynes of Deathe as they shuld or ought to have done before the makyng of this psent Act.

Justices may reform Panels of Jurors, &c.

Offenders may challenge Jurors, but not peremptorily.

Offenders duly convicted shall be punished.

VI.

AND be it also further enacted by auctorite aforsaid, that the said former Act concnyng the saide Sixe Articles and evy other Act towchyng the same, and all Articles clauses and sentences in theym or any of them mencioned expressed or conteyned, now being in his or their force and effect, other then suche as bi theis psent Act be alterid qualified or reformyd, shall stonde and abide in all his or their full strenght effect and vertue; Any thing in this psent Act notwithstanding.

Recited Act confirmed in all other Respects.

Digitized by Google

VII. Offenders standing mute shall be convicted.

PROVYDED furthermore and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforsaid, that if any pson or psons being arraigned or put to his or their triall uppon any of thoffences conteigned in the said former Act concernyng the Sixe Articles, stand muet or will not directly answer to the same Offences whereof he or they be indicted as is aforsaid, that then evy suche pson and psons so standing mute or refusing directly to answere to the same indictement, for his or theire contumacie shall have judgement to suffer lyke paynes of Deathe losses forfaictures and imprisonment, as if the same pson or psons so indicted had ben therof founde giltie by verdict of xij men; any thing in the said former Act or in this present Act to the contrye notwithstandyng.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE concerninge thapparaunce of Jurors in the Nisi Prius.

Delay in Trials, from Absence and Challenge of Jurymen;

FORASMUCHE as the Issues joyned in everie accon suyte and demaunde betwene partie and partie at the comon Lawe, are by the Lawes of this Realme for the most parte tried and triable by the veredicte of twelve men, wherein is daily seene great delaye, partlie for lacke of apparaunce of the psons retorned to trie suche issues, the occasion whereof cometh by reason of mayntenance imbracerie synister labor and corrupte demeynors, & ptlie by reason of the challenge of the parties to the Jurie or Jurors soe retorned, to the great costes charges and hindraunce of the parties to the saide accons sutes and demaundes, and to the great delaye and hindraunce of Justice;

Forms of Writs of Venire facias for summoning Jurors having 40 s. per Annum Freehold;

FOR REFORMACON whereof and for the more expedicon of Justice hereafter to be had in such manner triall of yssues, be it enacted by thauctoritie of this psent Parliament, that in everie case where suche psons as sholde passe upon the triall of any yssue joyned in any of the Kinge Courte of Recorde comonly holden at Westm, ought by the Lawes to dispende fourtie shillinge by the yere of freeholde for terme of lyef, that the writtes of venire fac wch from and after the first daye of Aprill next comynge shalbe awarded and directed for the ympanellinge of suche psons as shall trie the same yssue, shalbe in this forme, Rex &c. Precipim &c. qd venire fac, (1) &c. duodecim libos & legales hoies de visu de B. quor quilt heat quadraginta solidat terr ten vel reddit p annū ad minus p quos rei vitas melius scire potit, et qui nec, &c. and so forth the residue of the saide Writt after the auncyent forme; and in everie case where it is not requisite that the psons that shall passe upon the triall of any issue joyned in anye of the Kinge Courte aforesaide shall dispende fourtie shillinge by the yere of freeholde, that then the writte of venire fac that shalbe awarded after the saide firste daye of Aprill shalbe made after the forme aforesaide, omyttynge this clause quor quilt heat quadraginta solidat terr ten vel reddit p annū ad minus; And that upon everie suche [writte [2]] and writtes of Venire fac that shall have the saide Clause quor quilt, &c. the Sheriffe or other Minister or Mynisters to whom the makinge of the Pannell shall apperteyne shall (3) retorne in anye suche Pannell any pson unlesse he maye dispende fourtie shillinge by yere at the lest of estate of freholde out of auncyent demeane within the Countie where the yssue is to be tried, and also shall

for Jurors not required to have 40 s. per Annum.

On the former Writs the Sheriff shall not return any but such as have 40 s. per Ann. and shall also return

Six Hundredors, Penalty 20 s.

retorne in everie suche Pannell upon the same Venire fac, sixe sufficient hundredors at the lest if there be so many hundredors within the saide hundred where the venewe lieth, upon peyne to forfeyt for everie pson beinge retorned in any suche Pannell that cannot dispende fourtie shillinge by the yere as ys aforesaide twentie shillinge, and for everie hundredor that shalbe omytted in suche retorne of the nomber aforesaide twentie shillinge; and in everie writte of Venire fac wherein the saide Clause quor quilt, &c. shalbe omytted, the Sherief or other Minister or Ministers to whom the makinge of the Pannell shall apperteyne, shall not retorne in anye suche Pannell any pson unlesse he may dispende some landes or tentes of Estate of freholde out of auncient demeane within the Countie where the yssue is to be tried, and also shall retorne in everie suche Pannell upon the same Venire fac six sufficient hundredors at the lest, yf there be so manye hundredors within the saide hundred where the venewe lieth upon like peyne as is aforesaide.

On the other Writs, none but Freeholders and Six Hundredors shall be returned.

II. Return of Issues against Jurors; on first Writ of Habeas Corpus and Distringas, 5 s.

Second Writ, 10 s.

Third Writ, 13s. 4d.

On all subsequent, Double.

AND furthermore be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that upon everie firste Writte of heas corpora or distringas with a Nysi Prius delivered of Recorde to the Sherief or other Minister or Ministers to whom the makinge of the retorne shall apperteyne, the saide Sherief and other Minister and Ministers shall from and after the saide firste daye of Aprill, retorne in yssues upon everie pson ympanelled and retorned upon suche Writt at the lest five shillinge, and at the seconde Writt of heas corpora or distringas with a Nisi Prius upon everie pson impanelled and retorned upon anye suche Writte tenne shillinge at lest; And at the thirde Writt of heas corpora or distringas withe a Nisi Prius that shalbe further awarded upon everie such pson impanelled and retorned upon any suche Writt xiij s. iiij d.; and upon everie Writt that shalbe further awarded to trye anye suche yssue, to double the yssues last afore spified untill a full Jurie be sworne or the pcesse otherwise ceased or determyned; upon peyne to forfeyte for everie retorne to be made contrie to the forme aforesaide fyve pounde.

III. On failure of Jury, Tales de Circumstantibus may be granted at Request of Plaintiff or Defendant.

AND for a more spedye triall of yssues to be tryed by the verdicte of twelve men hereafter to be had, Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that in everie suche writt of heas corpora or Distringas with a Nisi prius, where a full Jurie shall not appere before the Justices of Assises or Nisi prius, or els after apparaunce of a full Jurie by Challenge of anye of the Parties, the Jurie is like to remayne untaken for defaulte of Jurors, that then the same Justice upon request made by the partie Playntife or demaund, shall have auctoritie by vertue of this Acte to comaunde the Sherief or other Minister or Ministers to whom the makinge of the saide Retorne shall apperteyne, to name and

[1] cora O. [2] writte O. [3] not O.

Digitized by Google

appoynte as often as nede shall requyre, so manye of suche other able psons of the saide Countie then p̄sent at the saide Assises or Nisi Prius as shall make up a full Jurie; wch psons so be named and ympanelled by suche Sherief or other Minister or Ministers shalbe added to the former Pannell, and their Names annexed to the same; and that everie of the Parties shall & maye have his or their Challenge to the Jurors so named added & annexed to the saide former Pannell by the saide Sherief or other Minister or Ministers, in such wise as if they had byne impannelled upon the Venire fac̄ awarded to trie the saide yssue; and that the saide Justic̄ shall and may p̄cede to the triall of everie suche yssue with those psons that were before impanelled and retorned and with those newlye added and annexed to the saide former Pannell by vertue of this Acte, in suche wise as they might or ought to have done if all the saide Jurors had bene retorned upon the writt of venire fac̄ awarded to trie the saide issue; And that all and everie suche triall had after the saide first daye of Aprill, shalbe as good and effectuall in the Lawe to all intent̄ construcc̄ons and purposes, as yf suche triall had bene had and tried by twelve of the Jurors impannelled and retorned upon the writt of venire fac̄ awarded to trie suche yssue: And in case suche psons as the saide Sherieff Minister or Ministers shall name and appoynte as is aforesaide or anye of them after theye shalbe called be p̄sent and doe (') appere, or after his or their apparaunce don wilfullye withdrawe him or them selfes from the p̄sence of the Courte, that then such Justic̄ shall and may sett suche fyne upon everie suche Juror makinge defaulte or wilfullye withdrawinge himselfe as is aforsaid, as they shall thincke good by the discrec̄on, the said fyne to be levied in suche manner and forme as yssues forfeited and loste by Jurors for defaulte of their apparaunce at the comen lawe have bene accustomed to be levied.

Such Tales-men may be discharged;

Trial by such Jury as good as by Jury duly returned on Writ;

Tales-men refusing to appear, &c. may be fined by the Court.

IV.
Jurors returned, not appearing, shall forfeit their Issues, though the Jury be completed by Tales.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that where anye Jurie that shalbe retorned by the Sherief or other Minister or Ministers shalbe made full, by the comaundement of the saide Justic̄ by vertue of this p̄sent Acte, that yet neverthelesse suche psons as were retorned in the saide Pannell by the Sherief or other Minister or Ministers to trye anye yssue that shall not appere but make defaulte, shall lose the yssues upon them retorned in suche wyse as thoughe the same Jurie had remayned for defaulte of Jurors.

V.
The Court may discharge the Forfeiture of Issues upon Cause shewn.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted that upon a reasonable excuse for the defaulte of apparaunce of any Juror or Jurors, sufficiently p̄ved before the Justic̄ of Assise or Nisi Prius at the daye of their apparaunce by the othes of two laufull and honest Witnesses, that the same Justic̄ shall have auctoritie by their discrec̄ons to discharge everie suche Juror of everie suche forfeyture of yssues upon him retorned; and that the Sherief and Sherieff̄ or other Minister or Ministers havinge cōmaundment by the saide Justic̄ to omytt the retornynge of suche yssues as ys aforesaide upon suche Juror or Jurors, shalbe therein discharged of the Penaltyes aforesaide for the non retorninge of the saide yssues; and that yet notwithstandinge the saide retorne to be good and effectuall in the lawe; any lawe usage or custome to the cont^rie notwi^thstanding.

VI.
Issues of Jurors shall be discharged, in case the Assize, &c. be discontinued for the Non-coming of the Justices.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if the saide Justices, afore whom any suche Jurie shoulde appere in the Countie where suche issue is to be tried by vertue of a writt of Nisi Prius, doe not cōme at the daye and place appoynted, but that the Assise or Nisi Prius for that tyme shalbe discontynued for not cōmynge of the saide Justices, or for any other occasion other then by defalte and lack of Jurors, that then everie one of the same Jurors shalbe discharged for forfeyting of any yssues upon him retorned in the same writt; and the Sherief or other Minister or Ministers shalbe likewise discharged of the Penalties of this estatute for the non retorninge of suche issues as are before lymitted in this Acte; any Article or Sentence herein conteyned to the cont^rie notwithstandinge.

VII.
Penalty on Sheriffs returning Issues against Jurors not duly summoned; Double the Amount.

Application of Forfeitures.

AND be it also further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, that if upon any suche Writt of ffieas corpora or Distringas withe a Nisi prius, yssues be returned upon anye Hundredors Juror or Jurors by the Sherief or other Minister or Ministers to whom thexecuc̄on of the same Writt or Writt̄ shall apperteyne, wheras the same Hundredors and Jurors shall not be laufullye sūmoned warned or distreyned in that behalfe, that then ev̄y suche Shirief or other Minister or Ministers aforesaide shall lose for everie suche Offence soe cōmytted doble so muche as the saide issues retorned upon suche Hundredors or Jurors not laufullie sūmoned warned or distreyned shall amounte unto; the Moyte of all wch forfeytures conteyned in this p̄sent Acte, other then the issues to be retorned upon the Jurors as is aforesaide, shalbe to the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde and thother halfe to him that will sue for the same, by Acc̄on of Debte bill playnte or informac̄on in any of the Kinḡ competent Court̄, in wch noe wager of Lawe essoyne or p̄tecc̄on shalbe allowed ne admytted.

VIII.
Saving of Rights of Persons to Issues forfeited.

SAVINGE to all maner of parsons and bodies politike and corporate their heires and successors havinge laufull Right title and interest to have suche issues, to be before any suche Justic̄ of Assise or Nisi prius at any tyme or tymes hereafter loste and forfeyted, all suche Right title and interest as they or any of them sholde or myght have had to suche yssues to be loste and forfeyted, as thoughe this Acte had never bene had or made.

IX.
This Act not to extend to Cities and Towns Corporate, or Sheriffs, &c. thereof:

Except as to Amount of Issues.

Continuance of Act.

PROVIDED also, that this Acte nor any thinge therein conteyned shall not extende to any Cittie or Towne Corporate or to anye Shirief minister or ministers in the same for the Retorne of anye Inquest or Pannell to be made and retorned of parsons inhabitinge in the saide Citties or Townes Corporate; but that they and everie of them shall and maye retorne suche psons in everie suche Inquest or Pannell as before this tyme they myghte and have been accustomed to doe, and as if this Acte had never bene had or made: So that the same Sherief Minister or Ministers retorne upon suche psons as shalbe ympannelled, like issues as are before mencioned in this Acte; any thinge in the same conteyned to the contrarie notwithstandinge: this Acte to endure to thende of the next Parliament.

' not

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE for the repealinge of a cten Statute concerninge the bringinge in of Salt Fishe and Stockfyshe.

Recital of Statute 25 H. VIII. c. 4. against the regrating and forestalling of Fish, &c. from Scotland, &c.

WHERE in the Parliament begonne and holden at London the thirde daye of November in the one and twentith yere of the raigne of our most dread Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge Majestie that nowe is, & from thence adjorned to Westm and there holden and contynued by dyse progacons unto the dissolucon thereof, amonge other it was enacted by thauctoritie of the same, that noe manner of pson or psons of what estate degree or condicon he or they sholde be, other then suche pson or psons as then were or hereafter shalbe merchaunte venturers to Iselande for the takinge of Fyshe or that be Doggers otherwise called Doggermen, or suche as nowe or hereafter shalbe Fysshermen that actuallye laboure for the takinge of the same Fishe in the East Sea side or in the East Sea cost, sholde bye any of the kinde of the said Fishe at or upon the stone or at the saide East Sea side or East Sea coste to sell the same Fishe againe or anye parte thereof at anye of the fayre or fayres called Sturbridge faire Sainte Ives fayre or Elye fayre; And that noe manner of pson or psons other then the saide Marchauntes venturers Doggers or Fishermen shoulde fromhensforth sell any Salte fishe Stockfishe Lynge Haberden Lobefishe or suche other kynde of Saltefishe at or within anye of the saide fayre or fayres whereof the kynde of the saide Fishe is usuallye wonte to be laide [upon the lande [1]] at the saide East See side; And also that noe manner of pson or psons beinge owner or owners of anye of the saide Shipp or Shippes, nor yet anye Maister or Maisters of the saide Shippes sholde at anye tyme after the same, buye any Dool or Doolle of any of the maryners of anye of the saide Shippe or Shippes called the maryners Doole fishe: And where it was also enacted ordeyned and pvided by the same Acte, that noe manner of pson or psons sholde [from hensforth [2]] be reputed and taken to be a Marchaunte venturer to take advantage or benefitt of the same Acte, excepte his adventure in the saide Shippe or Shippes to Iselande shoulde amounte to the some of twentie pounde without fraude or covyne; as by the same Acte more playnly doeth appere: since the makinge of wch Acte the trade and adventure to Iselande hathe muche decayed, not onely because that adventure is soe dangerous and chargeable to the Marchaunte venturers doggers called Doggermen and Fishermen beinge nowe compelled to make their adventure at their onlye charge, where before the makinge of the saide Acte a great nomber of psons of those parties & other places of this Realme did adventure their chaundise and wares withe them, some to the value of tenne poundes some five pounde some more or lesse as their abilitie did serve them, as they yet wolde doe if the saide Acte were not to the contrie; But also for that the saide Marchauntes doggers and fisshermen at their cōmynge home after their longe travaile and charge can have [3] porte sale nor redy utterance for their Fishe; And where in tymes paste aswell dyse Marchauntes of London & Coventrie as of other places within this Realme did repaire and come to the saide Venturers ymediatlye after their cōmynge home, and for redy money bought their fishe at the saide Coste side and caried the same Fishe to Elye fayre Sturbridge fayre Seint Ives faire and other fayres and marketts for the univsall pvision of this Realme, nowe the saide Venturers doggers and fyshermen be driven to travaile and seke to some Marketts and fayres for the sellinge of their Fyshe, and in the meane tyme to make shiftes for the payinge the Wages and Charges of their Maryners and vntes, and abyde a greate tyme before they can have anye Retorne to their advantage of their adventure, to their great

Evils resulting from the said Act;

werines and like hereafter to be the utter decaye of the Iselande Flete yf remedy therefore be not the soner pvided: Be it therfor enacted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this psent Parliament assembled, and by thauctoritie of the same, that the saide Acte be repealed and all and everie thinge therein conteyned shall from henceforth be frustrate voide and of none effecte; any thinge therein conteyned or any other Acte or Acte heretofore made to the contrarie in any wise notwithstandinge.

The said recited Act repealed.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE concerninge Cowpers.

Recital of Statute 23 H. VIII. c. 4. for regulating Prices of Coopers Barrels.

IN moste humble wise showen unto your Excellent Highnes, your faithfull subjecte the Cowpers of your Cittie of London, that where in the Parliament holden at London the thirde daye of November in the xxjth yere of youre moste gracious raigne, and from thence adjourned to Westm and there by dyse progacons continued untill the fyfteenth daye of Januarie in the xxiijth yere of your saide noble raigne, it was in the said thre and twentieth yere emonge other thinge stabilished and enacted, that everie Artificer of the crafte or mysterie of Cowpers that will excise or practise to make any Vesselle for beare or ale to be putto sale, sholde make the same vesselle and everie of them of good and seasonable wood, and that noe such Artificer of Cowpers shall enhaunce the prices of barrelle kilderkins or firkyns or other vesselle in the sale of them to any Ale Bruer or Beare Bruer or other psonne, but kepe the rate and prices, that is to saye, for everie beare barrell ix d. for everie beare kilderkyn v d. and for everie beare firkyn iij d. the Ale barrell xvj d. the Ale kilderkyn ix d. and the Ale firkyn v d. upon payne to forfeyte for everie barrell kilderkyn and firkyn defective in the measure lymitted in the saide Acte or enhaunced in the price in any poynte contrie to the saide Acte, iiij s. iiij d. as by the same Acte more playnlye appereth: Since wch tyme the price of the wood or tymber whereof such Vesselle bene made, ys marvelouslie enhaunced so that they are enforced to paye muche more therfore then they were afore this tyme, and are likelye to pay more rather then lesse if remedy therfore be not pvided, to the great ympoverisshinge and utter undoinge of the saide Cowpers: In Consideracon whereof be it enacted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde,

Price of Wood for such Barrels advanced;

[1] upon land O. [2] fromthensforth O. [3] no O.

Digitized by Google

the Lordes spuall & temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that everie Artificer of the Crafte or Mysterie of Cowpers after the feast of the Nativitie of Sainct John Baptiste nexte cōmynge, maye lawfullye take for everie beare barrell by him or by them to be solde tenne pence, and for everie beare kilderkyn sixe pence and not above, upon payne to forfeyte for everie beare barrell enhanced in price contrie to this Acte sixe shillinge eight pence, and for everie beare kilderkyn likewise enhaunced iij s. iiij d.

Increased Price of Barrels allowed accordingly.

Ītm that everie beare bruer or other psonne that shall after the feaste abovesaide, shippe or carie any beare into the partes of beyonde the See other then within the Kinge Dnions, to thintent to sell the same beare so shipped and caryed, shall fynde sufficient suertye before the Customers of the Porte where suche beare shalbe shipped, to bringe in from the partes of beyonde the Sea aforesaide asmuche clapborde or other borde mete for beare barrelle or kilderkyns as shall and maye be mete to make as muche and the like quantitie of Vesselle as he shall so carye out with beare.

II. Exporters of Beer shall give Security to import Clap-boards for Barrels.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that noe man beinge of the crafte or mysterie of Cowpers nor none other pson inhabitinge within the Cittie of London or the suburbes of the same Cittie, or within two myles compasse thereof, shall cutt mynisshe or tnslate or cause to be cutt mynished or tnslated to the hindrance of the Brewers, any barrelle kilderkyns or firkyns, upon payne to lose for everie barrell so cut mynished or tnslated vj s. viij d. and everie kilderkyn so cutt tnslated or mynished iij s. iiij d. and for everie firkyn twentie pence, excepte suche psons as brewe for their owne ꝓvision and not to sell, and suche psons as shall cut dymynishe or tnslate the same Vesselle for his owne use and put it to any other use then beare or ale.

III. Barrels shall not be cut or diminished by Coopers, Penalty 6s. 8d.

And also be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that at all tymes whensoever any of the beare bruers shall require of the saide Wardens of the Cowpers for the tyme beinge any Vessell upon reasonable warnynge given to them by any of the beare bruers, that then the saide Wardens shall ꝓpare and deliver from tyme to tyme upon everie suche request to the saide beare bruers, as many barrelle & kilderkins as they nede and require to have for the servinge of the Kinge lovinge subjectes, upon peyne to forfeit for everie tyme omyttynge or neglectinge of the same fourtie shillinge; the one halfe of wch penalties aforesaide to be to the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde, and thother halfe to him that will sue for the same by bill playnt accōn or informacōn in any of the Kinge Courte, in the wch accōn and sute the defendaunte shall not wage his lawe or any essoyne or ꝓtecc̄on to be admytted.

IV. Wardens of Coopers shall provide sufficient Barrels when required, Penalty 40s.

Application of Penalties.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted, that it shalbe laufull to and for the Artificers of the crafte or mysterie of Cowpers and everie of them, to sell all suche barrelle and vesselle as they shall make for beare to be caried into Flaunders at and for suche price and prices as they can gett for the same; any thinge in this Acte or the Statute made in the xxiij^th yere of your moste noble raigne to the contrie notwithstandinge.

V. Barrels for Flanders may be sold at any Price.

Provided also and be it enacted, that aswell the former estatute made in the xxiij^th yere aforesaide, as also suche recognizaunce as the saide Cowpers stande bounden in for ꝑformance of the same, shall stande and abide of like force and effecte in all thinge not mencioned and ꝓvided for in this estatute, as thoughe this estatute had never bene made.

VI. Recited Act 23 H. VIII. c. 4. and Securities thereunder, confirmed.

Provided also and be it further enacted by the saide auctoritie, that no manner pson or psons at any tyme after the saide feaste of the Natyvitie of Sainct John Baptiste, shall carye tnsporte or convey anye manner of beare out of this Realme into any parte out of the Kinge Dnions to be solde or exchaunged for any other marchandise, in any greater larger or bigger vessell than only a barrell, upon payne to lose and forfeyte for everie suche vessell beinge in quantitye above a barrell vj s. viij d. the one moytie of the saide forfeyture to be to the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde, and thother moytie to him or them that will sue for the same to be reccored in manner and forme above exꝑssed and declared, excepte suche beare as shalbe conveyed over the Sea to serve the Kinge in his Warres.

VII. Beer shall be exported only in Barrels, Penalty, 6s. 8d.

Provided furthermore that this Acte or any thinge therein conteyned or exꝑssed shall not extende or be taken to be hurtfull or ꝑjudiciall to any pson or psons, for or concerninge the carriage conveyance or puttinge to sale of any Vessell or Vesselle beinge more larger or bigger in quantitie or contente then a barrell, or of any beare, in the partes of Iselande and Shotlande, thether onlye repayringe for fishe, so that the saide vesselle and beare be not uttered vented exchaunged or putto sale in any other place or Countrie then onlye in Iselande and Shotlande; any thinge conteyned in this Acte to the contrie thereof in anye wise notwithstandinge; this Acte to endure to the ende of the next Parliamente.

VIII. Proviso for Exportation of Beer, &c. to Iceland and Shetland.

Continuance of Act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX. (1)

THE Bill for the partiçon of Wapping mshe.

Inclosure of Wapping Marsh by C. Wanderdelf, and one Half thereof vested in him, and by him conveyed to Rich. Hill; confirmed by Statute 27 H.VIII. c. 35. directing Partition accordingly between him and the Proprietors of the other Half;

WHERE in consideraçon of the great costes and charges that oone Cornelys Wanderdelf late of the towne of [- - - - -2] in Brabante did expende and susteyne in and aboutes the recovering enclosing and ynnyng of the Marshe called Seint Katerynes mshe otherwise called Wapping Marshe in the Countie of Mydd, whiche Marshe beyng longe tyme surrounded and over flowen w^t water was recovered and ynned by the saide Cornelys; The Kinges Majestie of his bountyfull clemencye and goodnes, and also all and evy the owners enherito's and possessioners of the same mshe, were contented and agreed that the same Cornelis, in recompence & satisfaccon of his saide costes and charges and for his dilygent and manyfold paynes in and aboutes the same susteyned, shulde have holde and enjoye to hym his heires and assignes the moitie or halfendeale of the same mshe by metes and boundes to be devyded; the whiche Cornelys afterwardes, afore any devysion therof made, bargayned and solde all that his part moitie and porcon of the same mshe, for certeyne somes of money to hym by oone Richard Hill of London mcer to hym payde, to the same Richarde and to his heires; after the which bargayne and sale had and made, the moitie or halfendeale of the saide mshe was by Acte of Parliament in the xxvij^th yere of the raign of oure saide Soveraigne Lorde, made sure to the same Richarde Hill and his heires; and further by the same enacted, that the Ryght honorable Lorde the Duke of Norff now lyvyng, the late Lorde Wyndsore the Abbottes of Walth'm and Stratforde nowe deceassed and f John Dauntesey yet lyving, before the feast of All Seintes next ensewyng shulde make partiçon sepaçon and dyvysyon of the same mshe, as by the same Acte more playnly it may appere; but for asmuche as the saide Duke and thother parsones abovenamed, were otherwise letted and busied in matters of more weight and gretter ymportaunce, there was no dyvysion nor lymytaçon of the saide mshe made, not oonly to the great hynderaunce and domages of the foresaide Richarde Hill and of all and evy other parsones beyng owners enheriters ten'ntes and fermers of the same, but also to the no litle parell and daunger of the losse drownyng and sorownyng of the same mshe, for lacke of the pvaçon of the bankes and the maynten'nce and repaçon of the dyches and scluses to the same belonging, ptly for that that the owners and enheritours of the same knewe not what part or porçon of the saide mshe did or shulde to hym or them belonge or apperteyne, and partly for that that eny oon of them wold not disburse any money to be employed or to be bestowed upon the repaçon or thinges therunto requysite: For remedy and redresse wherof and to thentent that evy parsone having interest in and to the saide mshe may have and knowe his part and porçon by metes and boundes, It may therfore be ordeyned established and enacted by auctorite of this psent pliament that, on thisside the feast of All Seyntes next comyng, ptiçon severaunce dyvysion and lymytaçon of the saide mshe may be lymyted appoynted assigned and set out to evy parsone nowe owner or enherito^r of the same mshe, to and for his pt and porçon in the same, by f Edmunde Walsyngh'm f Arthure Darcy f Richarde Gresh'm f Willm Roche and f Rowlande Hill Knyghtes, Robert Hennage squyer, Henry Whitereason Richarde Harryyonge Gent, Rich Gervays mcer, Nichas Wilforde mchaunte Taylo^r, John Sturgeon haberdassher, Citezens of London, indefferently named elected and chosen by thassentes wylles and agreementes of the owners enherito's and possessioners of the saide mshe, as they or ten ix. viij. vij. or vj. of them shall judge determyne and awarde by their discrecons to stonde w^t equyte right and conscience; And that the moytie of the saide Richarde Hyll shalbe sepate and seved by itself from the partf and porcons of all and singler the residewe owners and enherito's of the same mshe; whiche determynacon orden'nce decree awarde lymytacon dyvysion and judgement by the same f Edmūde f Arthure and the residewe aforenamed w^t them, by x. ix. viij. vij. or vj. of them had made decreed awarded lymyted determyned and adjuged, shall by auctoritie of this Acte be put in writinge and shalbe taken demed and adjuged to be a good pfit effectuall and fynall judgement and determynacon to all intentes construccions and purposes, to bynde aswell the said Richarde Hill as all and evy other the owners enherito's and possessioners of the same mshe their heires and successoures and evy of them, to stond obfve fulfill and kepe the same awarde decree sepacon dyvysion partiçon judgement and lymytacon theruppon and then hadd determyned decreed lymyted and adjuged.

Such Partition not yet made;

Partition of the said Marsh shall be made by Commissioners herein named.

Award for such Partition shall be put in Writing, and shall be final.

II. Commissioners may call Parties before them to account for Receipts, and to receive Payment of Charges, &c. and their Award thereon shall be final, &c.

AND further be it enacted by the saide auctoritie, that the saide f Edmunde f' Arthure and thother parsones w^t them, above named x. ix. viij. vij. or vj. of them, at all tymes on thisside the saide feast of All Seintes shall have power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte to calle before them to accomptes and reckenynges aswell the saide Richarde Hill as all and evy other parsone and parsones whiche have receyved thissues revenues or pfitf rysen and growen of the same mshe sithens the ynnyng recovy and shitting up therof, and also suche parsones as have been at charges for the defence and mayntaynyng of the repacons of the walles sleuces dyches and bankes of the same, and upon the reckenynges and accomptes therof delyberatly vewd and harde, to set suche order and determynacon, and shall also deducte alowe and awarde suche somes of Money and other allowaunces in evy behalf as to them, x. ix. viij. vij. or vj. of them, by their discrecions and wysdomes shall seme and be thought to stonde w^t equyte and conscience; the whiche ordre decree judgement and determynacon by them, x. ix. viij. vij. or vj. of them, put in writing by vertue of this Acte, shall stonde ferme and stable, and for a full determynate ordre decree fynall ende and pfit jugement w'out appellacon contradiccon or other defence or sute herafter concernyng the same to be hadd prosecuted or made, in evy condicon and to all intentes construccons and purposes as thoughe all and evy the saide parties enheritoures owners and possessioners of the saide Marshe or of any pt therof were bounden by recognysaunce before the Lorde Chaunceller of Englonde to

---

[1] From the Original Act; See Note at the beginning of this Year.

[2] A Blank is here left in the Original Act.

Digitized by Google

obſve pfo'me fulfill and kepe the same, or the like ordre decree seperacõn awarde and judgement; And that evy partie whiche by the same decree and judgement shalbe awarded and adjuged to have alowaunce or recompence concernyng the pmysses, for non payment and contentacõn therof shall and may have his remedye by accõn therfore as the case shall requyre at the Comon Lawe, wher agaynst the defendaunte shall make no dilatory or foreyne plee, nor any wager of Lawe protecc̃on pveledge or essoyne to be admytted or alowed. Savyng to all and evy parsone and parsones bodies polletike and corpate their heires and successoures and the heires and successoures of evy of them other then the owners & inheritoures of the saide mshe, all suche right title and interest rentꝭ annuyties wayes cõmons liberties and other cõmodities as they or any of them myght shulde or ought to have had of in or to the saide mshe or any parcell therof before the making of this Acte; this psent Acte or any thing therin conteyned to the contrary in any wise notw'stonding. General Saving.

CHAPTER X. (')

THE BILL concernyng the Conduytꝭ in London.

FORASMUCHE as it is very comodious necessary and profitable to all Cities Townes and Inhitacõns, to have swete and holsome runnyng waters and freshe sprynges to ſve the same for their busynesses and necessaries, and spially w'in great townes and cities, to be conveyd by conduytꝭ and founteynes, wherunto requyreth habundaunce and copiosite for the ſvyng of thenhitauncꝭ of the same; wherof the Citie of London hath bene before this tyme well furnyshed and habundauntly ſved, till that nowe of late that either for fayntnes of the springes or for the drynes of the erthe, the accustumed course of the waters comyng frome the old sprynges and auncyent heddes are sore decayed dymynyshed and abated, and dayly more and more be like to appeire and faile, to the great discomoditie and displeasure bothe of the Citezens and Inhitauntes w'in the saide Citie and Suburbes therof, as to all other parsones havyng recours to the same, to the great decay of the same Citie, if spedy remedy the soner be not therin had forseyne and provyded: FOR remedy wherof ſ' Willm Bowyer Knyght nowe Mayre of the saide Citie, intending and pondering the same necessite, muche willing to helpe and releve the saide Cite and Suburbes w' new fountaynes and freshe sprynges for the comodite of the Kinges saide Subjectꝭ, calling to hym aswell dyvers grave and expert parsones of his bretherne and other of the cõmialtie of the saide Citie, as other parsones in and aboutꝭ the conveyaunce of Water well experymented, hathe not oonly by dylygent ſche and exploracõn found out dyvers great and plentifull springes at Hampstede Hethe Marybon Hakkney Muswell Hill and dyvers places w'in fyve miles of the saide Citie, very mete propice and convenyent to be brought and conveyd to the same, but also hath labored studied and devysed the conveaunce therof by conduytꝭ vautes and pypes to the saide Citie, and otherwise to his greate travayle labo' and payne, and also to the greate charges and costes of the Citezens of the saide Citie; whiche good and profitable purpose cannot sort to conclusion nor take good effecte w'out the ayde and consent of the Kinges Majestie and of this highe Court of Parliament: Wherfore maye it please the Kinges Majestie w' thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and of the Comons in this present Parliament assembled and by thauctorite of the same, to establishe and enacte, that it shalbe lawfull to the Mayre and Comynaltie of the saide Citie of London for the tyme being, and to their successoures assignes & ſv'untꝭ at all and evy tyme and tymes herafter to entre into the groundes and possessiones aswell of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge his heires and successoures, as of evy other parsone and parsones bodyes polletique and corpate where they shall fynde or knowe any suche springes to be or may be founde for thentent abovesaide, so that it be not in their houses gardens orchardes or places inclosed with stone brikke or mudde walles; and there to digg pittꝭ trenches and dytches and to erect heddes, lay pipes, and make vaultes and do all and evy suche thingꝭ in the same places and groundes whiche shalbe mete propice and necessary oonly for the conveyaunce of the saide water and springes to the Citie and the Suburbes of the same; and also to have free ingresse egresse and regresse into all suche Places where suche Heddes pipes or vautes shalbe erected layde or made, to vewe and see frome tyme to tyme the said Heddes pipes suspiraltꝭ and vaultes, and them to amend repaire translate, and to do all thinges necessary and convenyent aswell for the fynding of new Springes, as for the conveyaunce of any Water or Springes nowe founde or herafter to be founde to the Citie and Suburbes aforesaide, w'out Interrupc̃on let or ympedyment of the Owners of the Grounde their Lessees assignees or mynysters or any other parsone.

Advantages of Conduits to the City of London;

Discovery of certain Springs at Hampstead, &c. by Sir Wm. Bowyer Mayor of the said City;

to be brought by Conduits to the said City;

Corporation of the City empowered to enter Lands and lay Pipes, &c. for Conveyance of Water from the said Springs to London.

AND further be it enacted by the saide auctorite, that the saide Mayre and his Successoures and evy of them, for the digging and breaking of any suche Soile or Grounde in any place or places for thentent and purpose aforesaid, shall w'in the Space of oone moneth next after any suche Grounde shalbe broken by the mynysters or woorkmen of the saide Maire or his Successoures or their assignes for thententꝭ and purposes aforesaide, satisfye content and pay unto the owners or possessoures of the saide Soile or Grounde so broken or dygged, asmuche money for the same digging and breaking as shalbe adjudged and taxed by the determynac̃on & judgement of three or four indefferent men to be assigned by the Lorde Chaunceller of Englande for the tyme beyng, by vertue of the Kinges Cõmyssion frome tyme to tyme to them directed at the costes of the saide Maire and Cõialtie, and that to be used for evmore herafter; and that all suche somes as after the same tyme shalbe taxed by the saide three or foure men by vertue of the saide Cõmyssion for satisfaccion of any suche breakyng or defacyng of the Grounde, shalbe paide and satisfyed to the Possessioner or Possessioners owner or owners of the said Groundes or to their Mynyster assignes or officers by the

II. Compensation shall be made to Owners of Ground so used, by the Award of Commissioners, to be appointed by the Lord Chancellor:

(') From the Original Act. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

Digitized by Google

saide Mayre or his Successo's for the tyme beyng, w'in ten dayes next after the saide Taxacõn or Jugement so made and adjuged; uppon payne the saide Mayre or Successoures so denying or refusing the payment therof, for evy suche Offence to forefaite thirtene shillinges and foure pence, over and above the sõme so to be assessed, the oone half of whiche forfeture to be to the King oure Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successoures, and thother moitie to the Partie greved that will sue for the same in any of the Kinges Courtes of Recorde, by Accõn of Det bill playnt info'macõn or otherwise, in whiche Accõn bill or playnt no wager of Lawe protecc̃on or essoyne shall lye; And neverthelesse the Party whose Grounde herafter shalbe so broken or dygged for non payment of all suche sõmes of money as by the saide iij or foure men for the tyme beyng shalbe taxed and adjuged, shall have an accõn of debt ayenst the saide Maire or his successoures by whose cõmaundement any suche Grounde shalbe so broken, in any of the Kinges Courtes of Recorde for the Recovery of the same Dett so taxed, in whiche Accõn no wager of Lawe protecc̃on nor essoyne shall lye; And if it shall happen that the saide iij or iiij men so named by the saide Lorde Chaunceller in fo'me aforesaide do not nor shall not agree in making any suche taxacõn for any digging trenching or breaking of suche Grounde w'in the saide tyme to them lymytted, or that the saide Mayre or his Successoures for the tyme being do not offer or tender to the Partie so greved a resonable amendes and satisfaccõn for the breaking digging or trenching his or their saide Grounde, that then the Partie or Parties so greved and whose Lande or Soile shalbe so herafter subverted and broken shall have his lawfull remedie agaynst the saide Maire and his Successoures by whose cõmaundement any suche Soile or Grounde shalbe for the purpose aforesaide digged or broken, by accõn of trespas and to recover Domages for the same; any thing in this p̃sent Acte conteyned to the contrary notw'stonding.

If the Commissioners cannot agree, the Party grieved may recover Damages in Action of Trespass.

III. Penalty on resisting the Corporation or their Servants in Execution of this Act, 40s.

PROVYDED alwayes and be it enacted by thauctorite aforesaide, that if the saide Maire his Successoures officers mynysters or woorkmen, shalbe interrupted molested or prohibited at any tyme herafter to digge and trenche any Groundes for thentent̃ abovesaide or for the leying of Pipes making of heddes vawtes or fountaynes concernyng the conveyaunce of Waters and Springes to the saide Citie and Suburbes, or for the sche repayring or amendement of the defaultes of the same, or for the conveyaunce of any new Springes or Water or other thinges requysite and necessary to be had made or done at eny tyme or tymes herafter concernyng the p̃mysses or any of them, by any Owner lessee mynyster officer or other parsone whatsoev̄ he be, then evy suche Parsone owner possesso' or parsones so molesting resisting or letting the saide Maire and his Successoures or his or their Officers mynysters or woorkmen contrary to the true meanyng of this Acte shall forefaite for evy suche Offence fourty shillinges sterlinges; the oone half therof to be to the King oure Soveraigne Lorde and thother moitie to the Mayre and Cõialtie of the Citie of London and their Successoures and the same to be recovered by accõn or playnt of Det in any of the Kinges Courtes, in the whiche no Protecc̃on essoyne nor wager of lawe to be admytted or alowed.

IV. Penalty for diverting Springs applied by particular Persons, or to the Purposes of this Act; Treble Damages.

PROVYDED also and be it enacted, that it shall not be lawfull to the saide Mayre nor Cõialtie nor to their Successoures or Mynysters to take away any water or spring nowe brought or herafter shalbe brought or conveyde by pypes or trenches to the mancyon of any parsone or parsones for the necessary use of their howsholde; nor that any parsone or parsones by any way disceit meane or other craftie conveyaunce, shall undermyne mynyshe w'drawe or abate any spring or springes founde or herafter to be founde nowe brought or conveyed or at any tyme herafter to be conveyed set and brought to the saide Citie, wherby the water shalbe mynyshed stopped abated or otherwise altered frome his dewe course and conveyaunce, upon payn to forefaite to the partye greved treble damages, the same to be recovered agaynst the party offending by accõn or playnt of det in any of the Kinges Courtes, in the whiche no protecc̃on essoyne nor wager of Lawe to be alowed.

V. For Water to be conveyed from Hampstead Heath 1 lb. of Pepper shall be paid yearly to the Bishops of Westminster as Lords thereof.

(1) PROVYDED allwaye and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if the said Maiour and Cominaltie of the Citie of London or theyr successours, at eny tyme hearafter do fetche and convey any water from eny sprynge or sprynges within the said hethe called Hampsted Hethe unto the said Citie, and thear erecte and make heddes & vawt̃ for the convey'unce of the same water, that then they the said Maiour and Comminaltie and theyr successors shall for ever yelde beare and paye yerly unto the Bisshopp of Westm̃ for the tyme being and to his successors, at the feast of S' Mychell tharchaungell, one pounde of pepper in and for thacknowledging hym and theym for the Lordes and verie owners of the said hethe; and that for the sure payment therof unto the said Bisshoppe for the tyme being and to his successors the said Mayre and Comynaltye for the tyme being shall within three monythes next after thereccion and makyng of eny suche heddes and vawtes uppon the said Heathe, make or cause to be made to the said Bisshoppe for the tyme being and his successors, a sufficient graunte in wrighting under their commen Seale with clause of distresse within any their landes or teñt̃ within the said Citie of London when and as often as it shall happen or fortune the saide pounde of pepper at eny tyme after the graunte therof to be behinde unpayde by the space of tenne dayes after the said feast above limitted for the yerly payment therof, and yt be lawfully askyd or demaunded by the said Bisshoppe or his successo's or his or theyr assignez of the said Mayor and his successours uppon eny Courte daye within the Guylde hall; this p̃nt Acte of Parlyament or eny thing thearin conteyned to the contrary notwithstonding.

VI. The Spring inclosed at the Foot of Hampstead Hill reserved to the Inhabitants there:

PROVYDED also and be yt further enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that the said Mayre and Cominalte or theyr successours, shall not at any tyme herafter medle with the springe at the foote of the hyll of the said Heathe called Hampsted Heathe, nowe closed in with bricke for the ease commoditie and necessarie use of thinhabitaunt̃ of the Towne of Hampsted, nor doo cause or procure to be donne eny thinge Acte or Actes to the impearing hurte or diminisshing of the water of the same Sprynge at eny tyme hearafter; this Acte or eny thinge thearin conteyned to the contrary notwithstondinge: And also yt shall and may be lawfull to the said Bisshoppe and his successours to dygge

(1) The Two following Provisoes are annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

fynde and conveye, or cause to be digged founde and conveyde from any Sprynge or Sprynges in any grounde or groundes on the lyfte syde of the highe waye leading from the Towne of Hampsted aforesaid towardes Hendon, to the Mano' place of Hampsted aforesaid, water sufficient for the use and commoditie of the same Mano' place; the said Acte or eny thinge therin conteyned to the contrary notwithstonding.

The Bishop may convey Water to Hampstead Manor Place.

(1) ꝑvyded alwey and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforeseid, that this Acte nor eny thyng therin conteyned, shall extende to gyffe eny libertie or auctoritie to the seid Maire & Cōmynaltie or to eny of their successo's to entre or dygge in eny of the Kyngꝭ groundꝭ for or concnyng the conveyeng of eny Water in or to the seid Cytie w'out the Kyngꝭ lycence theryn first hadd & obteyned; eny thyng in this Acte conteyned to the cont'rye notw'stondyng.

VII. Corporation shall not dig in Grounds of the King without his Licence.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE for the due payment of the Fees and Wages of Knyghtꝭ and Burgeses for the Parliament in Wales.

WHERE the Knightes of all and everie Shire of this Realme of Englande and Wales and the Burgeses of all Cities townes and boroughes [and[1]] the same be named elected and chosen for their Assemblie in the Kinges Highe Courte of Parliament, as by auncyent laudable Lawes and Customes of this Realme hathe bene used and accustomed at and by the Kingꝭ Majesties highe cōmaundment; unto the wch Knightes and Burgeses their Fees and wages be assigned certenly, that is to saye, To everie Knight by the daye foure shillingꝭ and to everie Citizen Burgesse by the daye two shillingꝭ or more, as heretofore hath bene accustomed, accomptinge for the same so many dayes as the saide Highe Courte of Parliament endureth, with addition therunto of so many dayes as everie suche Knight and Burgesse may resonablie jorney and resorte from their habitacōns or dwellinge places to the saide Highe Courte of Parliament, and from the saide Highe Courte to retorne to their habitacōns or dwellinge places, together with their Costꝭ of writtes and other ordinarie fees and charges; wch wages fees and charges at all tymes [ofte[2]] to be levied and collected by the Sheriffꝭ and by the Maires bayliffꝭ and other hed officers of and in Cities boroughes and townes aforesaide, wherein some of the saide Sherieffꝭ Mayres Bayliffꝭ and other hed officers have bene necligent and laches, not indeveringe them selfes in accomplishment of their duties in collection and payment of the same in due forme and accordinge to Justice, to the great hurt injurie & delay of the Kingꝭ saide Subjectꝭ: Be it therfore enacted by thauctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, that the Sherieffꝭ for the tyme beinge of everie of the twelve Shires in Wales, and in the Countie of Monmouth, from the begynninge of this ꝑsent Parliament, shall have full power and auctoritie by force of this Acte to gather and levie or cause to be gathered & levied the saide Knightꝭ fees and wages, of thenhabitauntꝭ of the saide twelve Shires and of the saide Countie of Monmouth wch ought to paye the same, and the same so gathered shall paye or cause to be paide to everie suche Knight or Knightꝭ or to his or their assignes within the terme of two monethes after that anye such Knighte or Knightꝭ shall deliver or cause to be delivered the Kingꝭ writt De solucōe feod milit Parliamenti, to any suche Shirief; and everie suche Sherieff makinge defaulte of payment of the saide fees or wages in manner and forme as is aforesaide to lose and forfeyt twentye poundꝭ, wherof thone moytie to be to the Kingꝭ use and thother to his or their use that will sue for the same, in anye of the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ of Recorde by Informacōn bill or playnte, or otherwise afore anye of the Kingꝭ Officers, wherin noe Essoyne ꝓtecc̄on nor wager of lawe shalbe admitted. And if it shall happen anye Shirief in any of the saide twelve Shires and Countie of Monmouth to make defaulte of payment of the saide wages or fees by a lenger terme then two monethes, then everie suche Sherief to forfeyt for everie moneth that he or they shall make defaulte twentie poundes, to be forfeited and levied in manner and forme as is aforesaide; And that everie Maior and Bayliffꝭ and other hed officers of Citties boroughes and townes in everie the saide twelve Shires and in the saide Countie of Monmouth, within like terme and space of two monethes after the Receipte of the Kingꝭ Majesties writt De solucōe feod Burgeñ Parliamenti, like as is before mencōned of gatheringe or levyinge of the Knightꝭ fees, shall levy gather and paye the wages and fees to their Burgesses in like manner and forme as is aforesaide, and in & under like payne and forfeytures as be afore mencioned, to be levied of the Goodes and Catallꝭ of everie suche Mayor bayliffe and other head officer to whome the Kingꝭ said writt shalbe directed for the levinge of suche fees, makinge defaulte of payment of the saide fees and wagꝭ to the Burgesses in manner & forme as ys aforesaide.

Wages to Knights and Burgesses in Parliament, 4s. per Day to the former, and 2s. to the latter;

which ought to be levied by the Sheriffs, &c.

Sheriffs of the 12 Counties in Wales, and of Monmouth, shall collect the Wages of the Knights, and pay the same to them within Two Months after Receipt of the King's Writ De solutione feodi, &c. Penalty £20.

and £20. per Month for further Delay.

Mayors, &c. of Cities and Boroughs shall levy and pay Wages to the Burgesses.

AND be it further enacted by thauctorytie aforesaide, Forasmuche as thinhabitauntꝭ of all Citties and Boroughes in everie the saide xij Shires within Wales and in the saide Countie of Monmouth, not fyndinge Burgeses for the Parliament themselves, must beare and paye the Burgeses wages within the Shire Townes of and in everie the saide twelve Shires in Wales and in the saide Countie of Monmouth, that from the begiñing of the saide Parliament the Burgeses of all and everie the saide Citties boroughes and townes wch be and shalbe contributorye to the payment of the Burgeses wagꝭ of the saide Shire Townes, shalbe laufully admonyshed by ꝓclamacōn or otherwise by the Maiors bayliffꝭ or other hed officers of the saide Townes or by one of them, to come and to give their elecc̄ons for the electinge of the saide Burgeses at suche tyme and place laufull and resonable as shalbe assigned for the same ententꝭ by the saide Mayors bayliffe and other head officers of the saide Shire Townes or by one of them; in wch elecc̄ons the Burgesses shall have like voice and auctoritie to electe name and chose the Burgeses of everie the saide Shire Townes, like and in suche manner as the Burgeses of the saide Shire Townes have or use.

II. The Burgesses of all Towns, contributory to the Wages of the Burgesses of the Shire Towns, shall have voice in the Election of such Burgesses.

[1] This Proviso, which is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule, is not inserted in the Printed Copies.
[2] of *O.* [3] ought *O.*

Digitized by Google

III. Allotment of Rate of Payment by every Town, &c. towards the Wages of such Burgesses, shall be made by Two Justices, &c.

PROVIDED alwayes, that two Justices of Peace in everie the Shires in Wales and in the saide Countie of Monmouth by force of this Acte shall have full power and auctoritie indifferently to lott and taxe everie Cittie boroughe and towne within the Shires in Wales wherein they doe inhabite, and in the saide Countie of Monmouth, for the porc̃ons and rates that everie of the saide Citties and Boroughes shall beare and paye towardes the saide Burgeses within the saide Shire Townes of everie of the saide Shires in Wales and the Countye of Monmouth; wch Rates so rated and taxed in grosse by the saide two Justic^e of Peace as is aforesaid, shalbe agayne rated and taxed on thinhabitaunt^e of everie the saide Citties and Boroughes by foure or sixe discrete and substanciall Burgesses of everie the saide Citties and Burroughes in Wales, therunto named and assigned by the Maior baylliff^e or other hed officers of the saide Citties townes and boroughes for the tyme beinge; and therupon the Maior baylliff^e and other hed officers of everie suche Cittie boroughe and towne to collecte and gather the same and thereof to make payment in manner and fourme as is aforesaide, to the Burgesses of the Parliament for the tyme beinge, within like tyme and uppon the like paynes and forfeytures as is above mencyoned.

CHAPTER XII. (1)

THE BILL for the remytting of the Lone.

Expences of the King in Wars and Government;

THE Kinges moost humble feithfull lovyng and obedient subject^e, the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Comons in this p̃sent Parliament assembled, prudently and lovynglye considering and calling to their remembraunces, not only the innumerable benefit^e and goodnes whiche they heretofore have receyved hadd and enjoyde by and frome his moost roiall Majestie, by the tranquyllytie of peace, dewe and just admynystrac̃on and execuc̃on of Justice w^in this his Realme of Englonde, sythen the tyme of his assumpc̃on of his Crowne estate and dignytie royalle, to his greate laude glory & hono^r, but also the inestymable costes charges and expences whiche his Highnes necessaryly and of fyne force hathe bene [coarted [2]] and compelled to susteyne and support, cheiflye for the sewertye and comfort of his Graces subject^e, as by sondry wayes and meanes and upon just and reasonable occasiones and groundes in and for the mayntenaunce of his warres invasion and defence of his enemyes repressing and subduyng rebelles and trayto's concludinges of peace amytie and concorde in all X̃pen Regions, refo'myng and extincting many dampnable and daungerous sysmes opynyons and argumentes sprong and arrisen in the Churche of Englonde and also of Irelande, wherof he is in earthe supreme hedd; whose moost godly and honerable actes aswell marciall as other, his moost polletique and prudent affaires and enterprises have not onely redounded to his immortall fame and hono^r but also to the great quyet comoditie and profit of this Realme of Englonde, in and about the whiche his Majestie (as it is not unknowen) hathe taken intollerable paynes travayle studie and labo^r in his owne moost royall parson, and exposed and dispended moche notable treasure and inestimable substaunce, aswell rysen and growen by any maner contribuc̃on made to his Majestie by his saide lovyng subject^e, as also of his owne yerely revenewes of his Crowne, whiche els his Highnes myght have rep̃ved and kept to his

Aggression of King Francis of France, by Non-payment of Pension to England, and confederating with the Turk;

owne use and comoditie; and notw'stonding that his Majestie of his inestymable goodnes, hath of long tyme lyke a charitable lovyng and moost vertuous Prynce tendred trusted loved and favored Fraunces nowe the Frenche King, and shewed unto hym dyvyrse and sundrye inestymable gratuyties and amyties, aswell by redemyng hym and his Childerne out of captyvytie and thraldome, as also releving hym of his povertie by dyverse and sundrye prestes and lones of notable sōmes of money to hym made, trusting therby to have p̃ved and contynued love amytye peace and concorde betwene the regions of Englande and Fraunce, yet the same Frenche King nothing regarding his hono^r othe trouthe promyse and fidelite made unto his Majestie, hathe not onlye moost ingratefullye and wrongfullye w'drawen from his saide Majestie, the dewe rightfull and accustumed penc̃on alweis heretofore used as of right to be paide to his Majestie and this his Realme out of the Realme of Fraunce, but also hathe [neferred [3]] and done unto his Majestie and his lovyng subject^e many other ryght great and intollerable displeasures wronges injuries and damages, and for the maynten'nce therof hath confederated hymself w^t the great Turke comon enemye to all Cristendome, pretending therby to satisfie his owne ambycious mynde and intendyng to put unyversall trouble and devysion in all the Monarchie of Cristendome and

and exciting Scotland to War;

subdue the Realme of Englonde to his power and subjecc̃on; And where also his Majestie is justely and lawfully entitled unto the Crowne and Realme of Scotlande, and to whose Highnes as to their naturall and Soveraigne leige Lorde all thenhitauntes of the same ought to beare dewe obedyence and be subject^e, yet neverthelesse the same Frenche King ceaseth not daylie to p̃cure move and stere the same Scott^e contrary to the dutie of their allegiaunce feith and promyse, confirmed w^t great othes, not oonlye to rebell ayenst his Majestie, but also to make dyverse and sundry incurses invasiones spoiles burnynges murdres wastinges and depopulac̃ons in this his Realme of Englonde, and to make open warre ayenst

The King's Preparations for War accordingly;

the Kinges Majestie, this his Realme of Englonde, and other his Graces Domynyones; Wherfore the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie like a moost godly vertuous and prudent Prynce, intendyng aswell to [myet [4]] w^t their saide malicious p̃tensed purposes and enterprizes, as also to recover his rightes of his auncyent enheritaunces, is forced and canne of his hono^r no lesse doo, but determyn hymself by the help of Almyghtie God to put his owne roiall persone, w^t the power of his Realme and subjetes, in armure, to thentent to levye warre and to prosecute his saide Enemyes w^t the sworde to thextremytie of his power, trusting thereby to reduce and bring his saide Enemyes to suche reasonable condic̃ons of Peace, that the same shall redounde to his Graces hono^r and to the utilitie profit cōmoditie and suertie of this his Realme and his lovyng Subject^e of the same; For the mayntenaunce of whiche his Majesties Warres, are requyred inestymable somes of treasures to be employde and defrayed about the same; Wherefore his moost lovyng and obedyent subjectes considering that it is their office and moost bounden dewtie to hono^r ayde maynteyne and supporte his

[1] From the Original Act. See Note at beginning of this Year.
[2] coacted *Printed Copies.* [3] inferred *Printed Copies.* [4] meet *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

Majestie in all his just quarrelles, w^t their bodies landes goodes and substaunce, mynding to beare w^t his Highnes in this his moost gracious and godly enterprise, to the alleviac̃on of part of his great and inestymable charges, calling to their remembraunces that dyverse and sundrye of his lovyng and obedient Subject^e sithen the first day of January in the xxxiij^th yere of his moost noble raigne, have advaunced unto his Majestie by way of prest and lone, dyverse and sundrye severall and pticuler somes of Money, for the repayment wherof sundry and severall writinges under his Majesties Pryvye Seale were severally delyvered unto his saide lovyng and obedyent Subject^e to be repayde unto them at sundrye dayes of payment yet to cōme, whiche somes of Money as it is notoriously knowen, his Highnes hathe fully and holly converted and employed to the behof use and cōmoditie of his lovyng Subject^e of this his Realme, and for the Comon welth and defence of the same: IN CONSIDERAC̃ON of all and singuler the p̄mysses, his saide humble faithfull lovyng and obedyent Subject^e, of oone mynde consent and assent and by auctorite of this p̄sent Parliament, doo for themselfes and all the holle bodie of this Realme whome they do p̄sent, freely liberally and absolutely gyve and graunte unto the Kinges Highnes by auctorite of this present Parliament, all and ev̄y sōme and sōmes of money whiche to them or any of them is ought or myght be dewe by reason of eny monye or any other thing to his Grace avaunced or paide by way of the saide prest or lone; and utterly frankely liberally moost willingly and benevolently for them their heires executo's and successoures doo remyt release and quyet clayme unto his Highnes his heires and successoures for ev̄, all and ev̄y the same sōmes of money and ev̄y parcell therof, and all and singuler suyt^e petic̃ons and demaundes whiche they or any of them their heires successoures and executoures or theires executoures or successoures of any of them have hadde or may have for the same or any parcell therof, moost humbly and lovyngly beseching his Highnes for the more clere discharge of the same, that it may be ordeyned and enacted by the Kinge o^r Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cōmons in this p̄sent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, That all promyses bondes ℞es under the Kinges p̄vye Seale Signett Signe Manuell or Great Seale passed, and all other bondes or promyses what so ev̄ they be, had or made to any parsone or parsones sp̄uall or temporall Shire Citie Borough Wapentake Township Hamlet Village Hundred Churche Cathedrall or Collegiate, or to any Guylde Fraternyte or bodie corpate felowship or company, or any other having capacite to take any bonde promyse or writing esspially or generally joyntly or sev̄ally, towching or concernyng the saide prest or lone and ev̄y of them, or the repayment of any sōme or sōmes of money for the same, be from hensforthe voide and of non effecte.

Loans to the King by Subjects since 1 Jan. 33 H. VIII. re-payment secured by Writings under Privy Seal.

All such Loans remitted and released to the King;

And all Privy Seals or other Securities for the same, declared void.

II.
All Loans satisfied by the King shall be repaid to him by the Parties lending, or their Executors or Heirs.

AND it is further enacted by auctorite abovesaide, that if any parsone or parsones what so ev̄ he or they be, which at any tyme after the saide first day of January whiche was in the saide xxxiij^th yere of the reigne of o^r nowe most gracious Soveraigne Lorde, hathe paide advaunced or delyvered to the King o^r Soveraigne Lorde or to any parsone or parsones to his use; any some or somes of Money by way of prest or lone as is abovesaide, and have agayne obteyned of or frome the Kinges Majestie the said some or somes of Money so avaunced prested or lent to his Highnes or any parcell therof, or any other recompence what so ev̄ by bargayn graunt gifte sale cōmaundement assig̃ment or repayment by of or frome his Majestie, or by any other what so ev̄ meane, that then all and ev̄y the saide some and somes of money and ev̄y parcell therof so avaunced prested or lent, and repaide or receyved by any maner of meane as is abovesaide, or otherwise recompenced, shalbe repaide or satisfied unto the Kinges Majestie or to the Coferer of his moost honerable housholde, or to suche other parsone or parsones as by his Majestie shalbe therunto assigned or appoynted, to thuse of his Majestie, by suche parsone or p̄sones that so avaunced prested or lent any suche some or somes of money, or by the executours of suche parsone or parsones deceased havyng sufficient goodes of their testato's in his or their hand or handes the xiiij^th day of February the xxxv^th yere of the reigne of o^r nowe moost gracious and naturall Soveraigne leige Lorde or of theire or heires of the same parsone or parsones so deceased, havyng landes teñtes or other hereditamentes to hym or them so discended in fee symple or fee taile frome the same parsone or parsones that so avaunced prested or lent any sōme or sōmes of money as is above saide, the xiiij^th day abovesaide, at the libertie and pleasure of his Highnes before the feast of All Seint^e next comyng, w^tout any maner of contradicc̃on or farther delay; any warrant bargayne coven^nte graunt agreement assig̃ment or other comaundement heretofore made to the contrary notw^tstonding; the same somes to be demaunded and recovered by his Majestie in any of his Courtes by Bill acc̃on of det informac̃on or otherwise, in whiche no wager of Lawe essoyne or protecc̃on shalbe p̄mytted suffred or alowed.

III.
Persons having sold any Security for such Loan shall repay the Buyer thereof.

AND it is further enacted by thauctorite abovesaide, that if any parsone or parsones, whiche have avaunced prested or lent to the Kinges Majestie any sōme or sōmes of money as is abovesaide, have bargayned and solde the saide sōme or somes of money so avaunced prested or lent and the det and dutie of the same, to any parsone or parsones what so ev̄ he or they be, and have receyved any sōme or sōmes of money coven^nt promyse or other thinge or thinges in and for the recompence therof, that then all and ev̄y suche bargayne and bargaynes sale and sales coven^nt or coven^nt^e promyse and promyses, shalbe utterly voide and of non effect; and that then all and ev̄y parsone and parsones whiche so have bargayned opteyned or bought any suche sōme or sōmes of money so avaunced prested or lent as is abovesaide, shalbe repaide and restored to all and ev̄y sōme and sōmes of money or other thinge or thinges of what nature or qualitie so ev̄ it be of, or by the parsone or parsones that so bargayned and solde the same, or of or by the executo^r or executo^rs of suche parsone or parsones being deade havyng goodes sufficient of his or their Testato^r in his or their hande or handes the xiiij^th day abovesaide, or of or by the heire or heires of the saide parsone or parsones being deade as is abovesaide, havyng landes teñtes or other hereditamentes to hym or them discended in fee simple or in fee taile the xiiij^th day abovesaide by or or frome the saide parsone or parsones that so made bargayne or sale as is abovesaide, at the libertie and pleasure of the said parsone and parsones that so bargayned or bought the saide det dewtie and money lent, or his or their executoures or admynystratours as is abovesaide w^tout contradicc̃on or delay; and for the recovery of the same shall have his or their remedy and recovery by acc̃on of det detenue or accompt as the nature or qualitie of the thing requyreth, ageynst the w^tholder or w^tholders therof, in whiche acc̃on no wager of lawe essoyne or protecc̃on shalbe permytted suffered or alowed.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII. (1)

A BYLL concernyng the houses tenēts & lands lying in Walsyngh'm to be letten by Copy, which late were belonging to the Pryory.

For increasing, &c. the Town of Walsingham.

THE Kyngs Imperyall Majestie, most benynglie callyng to his gracyouse remembraunce, that his Towne of Lyttyll Walsyngham otherwyse callyd Newe Walsyngham, whiche heretofore aswell thorough the greate & contynuall trade of all mañ of marchaundise in tymes paste there used & practysed, as also by & thorough the populous concorse & resort of his people from all ptes of this Realme in tymes paste within the seyd Towne frequentyd and contynued, was growen & cōmen to be verie populous welthie & bewtyfully buylded, ys at this psent by the greate decaye & withdrawing of the seyd trades of marchauntdise there, and by diverse other sondry occacōns of late happenyd, lyke to fall to utter ruyne & to be barreyn desolate and unpeoplyd; Myndyng of his accustomyd goodnes & princelie zele to susteyn & maynteyn his seyd Towne of Newe Walsyngham in no lesse Welthe riches bewtie & prosperite then the same at eny tyme heretofore hathe bene supportyd & mayntenyd, ys pleasyd & contentyd, that where his sayd Majestie ys seasyd of the Mano's of Graunges Colynghams Botts Fennes & Marsshes with thapp'ten'ncs in the Countie of Norff, whiche seyd Mano's were pcell of the possessyons of the late Abbey or Pryory of Walsyngham in the seyd Countie of Norff, That yt be enactyd by his Highnes with the assente of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this psent plyament assemblyd & by auctorite of the same, that all those his Graces houses landes & tenements with thapp'ten'ncs being pte or pcell of eny of the Demeanes of the seyd Mano's of the Graunges Colynghams Botts Fennes & Marches with thapp'ten'ncs or eny of them, shall fromhensforth be used & taken to all ententes construccōns & purposes as Copiehold landes & tenements and shall & may fromhensforthe be graunted by Copie of Courte rolle by the high Steward or Understeward of evy of the seyd Mano's or by there suffycyent Deputie or Deputies laufully auctorised in that behalff, to eny pson or psons in Fee simple for tme of lyffe or lyves; Yeldyng reservyng doyng & paying suche rents svyces fynes heryotts & customes, as within the seyd Copies shalbe specyfied & mencyoned; And for defaute of none doyng or paying of the rents dutyes & svyces in evy the same Copies to be mencōned, all & every suche pte & pcell of the seyd demeanes wherof eny such Copie or Copies shalbe made in suche mañ & fourme as ys before rehersyd shall from the tyme of everie suche Copie therof to be made, be & remayn in suche like issues & forfeytures to everie intent & purpose as other Copieholde & custumarie landes & tenements of everie suche the seyd Mano's nowe doo, wherof the seyd demeane mansions houses lands & tenements so to be gr'unted by Copie ben pcell.

The King's Demesnes in the Manors of Granges, &c. late Part of the Possessions of the Abbey of Walsingham;

shall be considered as Copyhold, and granted by Stewards of the Manors accordingly.

II. Such Grants declared good as if the said Demesnes had always been demisable as Copyhold.

AND be yt further enactyd by auctoryte aforeseyd, that all & every the Copies hereafter to be made of eny pte of the pmisses in mañ & forme by Copie of Courte rolle as ys above specyfyed, shall from & after the same Copie & Copies so to be made and gr'untyd as ys aforeseyd, be as good suer benefycyall & effectuall in the Lawe to everie purpose & entent, to all & everie suche pson and psons whiche so shall happen to accept receyve & take the same according to the form tenor & effect of evy the seyd Copies, aswell agaynst the Kyngs Highnes his heyres & successo's as agaynst all & evy other pson & psons & there heyres & the heyres of everie of them that shall hereafter happen to be Lorde or Lordes of the seyd Mano's & other the pmisses or eny of them, as yf the same demeanes howses londes & tenements had ben alweys accustomably used to be grauntyd or letten by Copy of Courte rolle; eny Lawe custome or usage heretofore to the cont'rie herof had made or used in eny wyse notw'thstandyng.

III. General Saving of Titles to Strangers.

SAVYNG to all & everie pson & psons & bodyes pollytyke & there heyres & successo's & the heyres & successo's of everie of them, other then ower seyd Soveign Lorde the Kyng his heyres & successo's, all suche right title & inest rents annuytes & lesses and all other pfytts, whiche they or eny of them have claym or owght may or myght have had in or to the pmisses or to eny pte or pcell therof, in suche lyke maner fourme & condicōn to all entents respects construccōns & purposes as yf this Act had never bene had ne made.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTE for the Reservacōn of tenures upon Houses, with Lands belonging to the same, under the clere yerely value of xl s.

Recital of Stat. 27 H. VIII. c. 28. vesting in the King the Possession of all Religious Houses not having more than £200. a Year;

PLEASITHE it your moste excellent Majestie, that whereas in the Parliament begonne at Westm the thirde daye of November in the xxj'th yere of your most gracious raigne and by diverse progacōns there contynued untill the fourth daye of Februarie in the xxvij'th yere of your saide raigne, and than and there it was amongs other things enacted ordeyned and established by auctoritie of your Highe Courte of Parliament, that your saide Majestie shall have and enjoye to your Highnes your heires and successors for ever all & singuler suche Monasteries Priories and other Religious Houses of Monks Channons and Nunnes, of what kinds or diversities of habits rules or orders soever they were then called or named, w'ch then had not in lands tenīts rents tithes pencions or other hereditaments above the clere yerely value of two hundred pounds, and all the scites and circuits of all suche Religious Houses and all and singuler the Mannors graungs meases lands tenīts revsions rents svices tithes pencōns advousons patronags rights entrees condicōns and other hereditaments apperteyninge and belonginge to everie suche Monasterie Priorie and

(1) From the Original Act. See Note at beginning of this Year.

Digitized by Google

other religious House not havinge as is aforesaide, landes and teñtꝭ above the saide clere yerely value of two hundred poundꝭ, in as large & ample manner as the Abbottꝭ Priors Abbesses Prioresses and other Governours of such Monasteries Priories and other Religious Houses then had or ought to have had the same in the right of their Houses; And that your saide Highnes sholde have to you and to your heires, all and singuler suche Monasteries Abbeyes & Priories wᶜʰ at any tyme within one yere next afore the makinge of the saide Acte, had bene graunted to your saide Majestie by any Abbott Prior Abbesse or Prioresse under their Covent seales, or that otherwise had been suppressed or dissolved, and all and singuler the Mannors landꝭ teñtꝭ rentꝭ ꝟvices reꝟcõns tithes penc̃ons porc̃ons churches chappells advousons patronagꝭ rightꝭ entries condic̃ons and all other interestꝭ and hereditamentꝭ to the same Monasteries Abbeyes or Priories or to any of them then apperteyninge or belonginge, to doe and use therwith your saide Highnes owne will. And furthermore by the saide Acte it was ordeyned and established, that all and everie the p̃misses shoulde be in the the order survey and governᵃnce of your saide Highnes Courte then erected, and called the Courte of thaugmentac̃ons of the Revenues of your Highnes Crowne, excepte alway and reserved suche and as manye of the same Monasteries Priories and Houses with all their hereditamentꝭ and possessions wᶜʰ your saide Highnes by your ſres patentꝭ under your great Seale shoulde then declare and lymitt to contynue and be in their essenciall estate, and to [pcever ¹] in the bodye and corporac̃on as they were before the makinge of the saide Acte: And where also it was then further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that upon all and singuler ſres patentꝭ then to be made under the great seale of Englande, of anye Mannors landes teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ belonginge or apperteyninge to anye of the saide houses comprised in the saide Acte and cõmytted to the survey of the saide Courte, to any ꝑson or ꝑsons or bodye politike of anye estate of enheritaunce, there sholde be reserved to your saide Highnes your heires and successors a tenure by Knightꝭ ꝟvice in Capite and a yerely rent of the tenth parte of the yerelye value of the same landes to be comprised in everie suche ſres patentꝭ, accordinge to suche rate as the same Mannors landes and teñtꝭ given shoulde be declared, exꝑssed to be of yerely value in the same ſres patentꝭ; any thinge or clause conteyned in any Warraunt to the contᵉrie notwithstandinge; as more playnlye at large it may appere by the saide Estatute: Since the making whereof, a great nomber of your most bounden lovinge and obedient Subjectꝭ have purchased and obteyned of youre saide Highnes by your Graces ſres patentꝭ, diꝟse and sundrie Houses landes teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ ꝑcell of the p̃misses by smale quillettꝭ parcellꝭ and porc̃ons accordinge to their Powers abilities and substance, towardꝭ the sustentac̃on of themselfes their wyves and children; And forasmuch as they be not able to maynteyne their pore famylie of the yerely issues and ꝑfittꝭ cõmynge & growinge of the saide smale quyllettꝭ houses and teñtꝭ, payinge and doinge the Rentꝭ and ꝟvicꝭ reserved for and upon the same in suche manner as of right it apperteyneth, It may therfore please your saide excellent Majestie of your most habundante grace, that in considerac̃on of the p̃misses and for the ease and relief of your Subjectꝭ, that it maye be enacted ordeyned & established by your Highnes with thassent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this p̃sente Parliament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same, that from and after the foure & twentith daye of Apprill in the xxxvᵗʰ yere of your moste noble Raigne, that your saide Highnes your heires or successors shall or maye at your will and pleasure, upon your ſres patentꝭ of any Mannors landꝭ teñtꝭ reꝟsions rentꝭ ꝟvices tythes penc̃ons porc̃ons advousons patronagꝭ or other hereditamentꝭ, not excedinge the clere yerelie value of fourtye Shillingꝭ, wᶜʰ were belonginge to anye of the saide Houses comprised in the said Acte, wherby any Estate of enheritance doeth or shall passe from youre saide Highnes your heires or successors, Houses teñtꝭ cottagꝭ and gardens whereunto noe Landꝭ teñtꝭ or hereditamentꝭ do apperteyne only excepted, reserve unto your saide Highnes your heires and successors either a Tenure by Knightꝭ ꝟvice in Capite or els a Tenure in Socage or Fre Burgage and not in Capite, at your fre will & pleasure, with the yerelie rent of the tenth parte of the saide Landes and teñtꝭ to be comprised in eꝟy suche ſres patentꝭ, accordinge to such rate and value as the same Mannors landꝭ and teñtꝭ shalbe exꝑssed and rated to be of the yerely value in the same ſres patentꝭ, the saide Rent to be paide to the officers of your Highnes saide Courte of Thaugmentac̃ons of the Revenues of your Crowne, to your said Highnes use accordinge as other Revenues there be and shalbe paide by thauctorytie of the saide Acte: And that of Houses teñtꝭ cottagꝭ and gardyns wherunto noe Landꝭ teñtꝭ or hereditamentꝭ doe apperteyne, not beinge any of the Kingꝭ princely houses reserved and kepte by a Keaper thereof to the Kingꝭ use, wᶜʰ were belonginge to any of the saide Houses comprysed in the saide Acte, upon everie the ſres patentꝭ of anye the saide Houses teñtꝭ cottages and gardyns to the wᶜʰ noe Landes doe apperteyne, wherby anye estate of inheritaunce doeth or shall passe therein from your saide Highnes your heires or successors, to reserve unto the same your Highnes your heires and successors at youre owne will and pleasure, either a Tenure by Knightꝭ ꝟvice in Capite or els a Tenure in Socage or Free Burgage and not in Capite, with the yerelye Rent of the Tenth Parte as ys aforesaide; any Lawe statute custome usage or any other thinge or thingꝭ heretofore to the contᵉrie thereof in any wise notwithstandinge.

under Survey of the Court of Augmentations;

Except such Houses had been continued by the King;

Reserving on all Grants of Manors belonging to such Houses, Tenure by Knight's Service in Capite, with a yearly Rent of a Tenth of the Value;

Small Parcels of the said Possessions purchased, since the Statute, by divers Persons from the King.

On Grants of Land, not exceeding 40s. per Annum, &c. Tenure may be reserved either in Capite, or in Socage or free Burgage, with a Rent of

One tenth of the annual Value as expressed in the Grant;

and on Grants of Houses, &c. without Land.

¹ pceyver *O.*—persever *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV. (1)

A BILL concerning the Paving of Cambrige. (2)

Deficiency of the Pavement in Cambridge;

FORASMOCHE as the auncient Boroughe and Towne of Cambrydge, wele inhabyted and replenyshed withe people bothe in the Univsite where noble and many worshipfull mennys chyldren be put to lernyng & study, also wyth dyvers and sundry Artyficers & other inhabitauntꝭ, ys at this day very sore decayed in pavyng, and the high stretes & lanes within the same Towne excedyngly noyed wyth fylth and myre lying therin, great heapes and brode plashes not onely noysom & comberouse to the inhabytauntꝭ of the sayd Boroughe, and suche other the Kyngꝭ subjectꝭ as dayly dothe passe by and through the same on fote, but allso very pillous & tedious to all suche psones as shall on Horsback convey or cary any thing with Cartꝭ by and throughe the same; For thadmẽdm' & reformacion wherof, it may pleas the Kingꝭ Highnes with thassent of the Lordꝭ spuall & tempall & the Commons of this present plyament assembled & by thauctoritie of the same, that yt may be ordeyned establysshed & enacted, that all & evy psone & psones bodyes polytyke & corporate whiche nowe have or at any tyme herafter shall have holde and enjoye any Housses landꝭ tenementꝭ gardens yardꝭ orcheyardꝭ barnes stables cotagꝭ curtilagꝭ or other groundꝭ or soyles, set lying & beyng within the sayd Towne next adjoynyng or abuttyng uppon eny high wayes stretꝭ or lanes within the same Towne of Cambrydge, in Fe Symple fee taile frank almoynge by dyvyne s'vyce for terme of lyfe for terme of yeres, or the wardeshyp & custody of any heyre or heyres duryng the nonage of the same heyre or heyres, or ellꝭ by execution by Wryt of Elegit or for or by Estatute of the Staple Recognysaunce or Statute M'ch'unt or otherwise in his owne right or in the right of his Wyfe, shall on thissyde the feast of Seynct Petyr the Advyncla, comenly called Lammas whiche shalbe in the yere of oure Lorde God after the course & computacion of the Churche of Ynglond, a thousand fyve houndreth fourty & fyve, well & sufficyently pave or cause to be paved with pavyng stone, all and evy the Highe wayes & Stretes lying directly before theyr sayd Housses londꝭ tenementꝭ gardens yardes orcheyardes barnnes stables cotagꝭ curtilagis, groundꝭ or soyles, set lying & beyng in the High Stretꝭ & Lanes in the sayd Towne hereafter specyfyed, that is to saye; the Highe Strete called the Brydge Strete from Seinct Petyrs Churche at the Castell ende, directly as the same Highe Strete ledyth & stretcheth ov the great Brydge, and so through owte the pchers Strete on bothe the sydꝭ of the same Stretes, to the Lane betwyxt Seinct Nycholas Hostyll & the late dissolved place of the Fryers Prechers, ledyng towardꝭ Waldon, and also the Highe Strete called the High warde Strete, from the end of Seinct Johns Lane ov ayenst the round Churche directly as the same Highe Strete leadyth & stretcheth from the same corn unto the late Hermytage of Seinct Anne on both the sydes of the same Strete, the mket place of the same Towne, and all other commen Stretes & Lanes within the same Towne that nowe be paved or at any tyme heretofore hath byen paved, evy psone & psones as ys abovesayd to pave suche part & quantite of the sayd Wayes Stretꝭ and Lanes unto the myddes of the same Wayes Stretꝭ and Lanes, and in lenght as his or theyr housses tenementꝭ groundꝭ & soyles do lye & extend, by and ayenst the sayd Wayes Stretꝭ and Lanes.

Owners of Houses in the High Street, and other Streets named, shall pave the Parts thereof opposite their several Houses.

II. Owners of Houses in Jesus Lane, and other Back Lanes, shall repair such Lanes with Gravel.

AND furthermore be yt enacted, that Jhus Lane the Blak Fryers Lane, wythe the waies leadyng into Barnewell & so throughowte the same Towne to Sturbydge Brydge Harleston Lane Seinct Gyles Lane to thend of Nronam Lane extendyng & leadyng from the Brydge ayenst the Mylles unto thend of the same Lane ov ayeinst the Qwenys Colledge, and the Lane leadyng from Seinct Johns unto the wat'syde, and all other commen baklanes belongyng to the same Towne that nowe be not nor heretofore have not byen paved with pavyng stones, and at this day be very noyouse and in great ruyne & decaye, shalbe sufficiently made repayred and amendyd with gravell & other thyngꝭ by suche owners & possessyoners of howsses londꝭ tenementꝭ gardeyns orcheyardꝭ cotagꝭ curtilagꝭ and other groundꝭ & soyles as is aforsayd, set lying & beyng in evy of the sayd Lanes before the sayd feast of Seinct Petyr thadvyncla cõmenly called Lammas above wryten, uppon payne of evy psone charged or chargeable, or whiche ought to pave the sayd Waies Stretes and Lanes by force of this Acte, to forfeat for evy yarde square not paved before the said feast of Seinct Petyr thadvyncla comenly called Lammas xij d.; for ev polle of the sayd Lanes abovenamyd not made nor amendyd with gravell by the daye & feast abovesayd to forfeat ij s.; and that all and evy psone & psones nowe havyng or whiche hereafter shall have any londꝭ teñtꝭ gardeynes ortechardes cotagꝭ curtilages or other groundꝭ or soyles in fe symple fe tayle frankalmeigne by dyvine fvyce for terme of lyfe or otherwyse as is abovesayde, adjoynyng and lying to and next the sayd Highe Wayes or High Stretꝭ & Lanes above namyd or any of them, theyr heyres assignes and successours after and from the sayd feast shall yerely support make repayre and maynteigne all and evy the sayd pavementꝭ ov ayenst his or theyr housses londꝭ tenementꝭ gardens orcheyardꝭ & other the pmisses as is aforesaid, from tyme to tyme and at all tymes hereafter as often and whan neade shalbe, uppon payne to forfeat for evy yarde square not sufficiently paved amendyd or repayred vj d. and for evy polle of the Lanes called Jhus Lane, the Black Fryers Lane Harlestones Lane Seinct Gyles Lane to thend of Nroneham Lane, and the Lane leadyng from Seinct Johns Cheyne to the Watersyde, and all other bak Lanes belonging to the same Towne not sufficyently maynteynid repayred & kept w' gravell xij d.

Penalty for not paving or gravelling the Streets as required, and not keeping the same yearly in order, 12d. per square Yard, &c.

III.

AND be yt further enacted by thauctoryte aforesayd, that the Chauncello' Vicech'uncello' of the Univsite of Cambrydge and theyre successours or his or theyr Depute or Deputꝭ, the Mayo' & Baylyffꝭ or his or theyr Depute or Deputꝭ and theyr successours, with foure Assistauntꝭ as they bothe thynk mete & convenyent, two of the Univsite &

[1] From the Original Act. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

[2] Another Indorsement is, "The Towne of Cambrydge for the Pavyng."

Digitized by Google

two of the Towne of Cambrydge for the tyme beyng, shall have at all tymes full power and auctorite by vtue of this Acte twyse in the yere at Easter & Mychelmas, or within a moneth after the sayd feastꝭ, to make [enquire '] & to call afore them twelve men aswell of Scholler s'vauntꝭ as other inhabytauntꝭ indyfferently chosen of evy warde wythin the Towne of Cambrydge & Liberties therof, and shall sweare them to make psentment of all suche psone & psones that from tyme to tyme as neade shall requyre do not pave suche theyr part & portion of the sayd Wayes Stretꝭ & Lanes before specified, ov ayenst theyr howsses landꝭ tenitꝭ groundꝭ & soyles in the sayd Towne, nor amend all thother sayd Lanes wythin the sayd Towne and Liberties therof with gravell, according to the purport & meanyng of this Acte; And also that the Ch'uncello' Vicech'uncello' or his or theyr Depute or Deputꝭ, the Mayre & Bayliffꝭ or his or theyr Depute or Deputꝭ with foure Assistaunces wyth them aforespecifyed, w'in the sayd Univsite & Towne of Cambrydge for the tyme beyng & theyr successours, shall have full power & auctorite twyse in the yere to set soche fynes & amciamentꝭ of all and synguler psone & psones that hereafter be remysse & neglygent in pavyng amendyng & repayryng the sayd High wayes Stretꝭ and Lanes or any of them accordyng to this Acte, whiche be now paved & amendyd, or by force of this Acte hereafter shalbe paved & amendyd, as shalbe seme and thought by theyr dyscretions convenyent and necessary, and the same fynes & amcyamentꝭ forfeated & assessyd of Schollers and Schollers s'vauntꝭ and evy of them accordyng to the composition betwext the Univsite and the Towne, to be gathered by the Bedyll & employed & converted to thuse of the Univsite. And that the Chambleyne of the sayd Towne of Cambrydge or ellꝭ suche an offycer as the Mayre then beyng shall appoynt, shall leavy and gather soche penalties fynes and am'cyamentꝭ forfeated & assessed of evy burgyes & forryns for ev wythin the sayd Towne or the pcinct of the same offendyng contrary to this Acte, by dystres or ellꝭ by playnte or action, to be taken or commenced by the sayd Chambleyne or ellꝭ suche an offycer as the Mayo' shall appoynte, before the Mayer and Baylyffꝭ of the sayd Towne, and the money comyng of the sayd penalties to be employed and convted to the use of the sayd Towne.

Chancellor, Mayor, and Assistants, may enquire by Jury, and present Offences against this Act, and fine Offenders, &c.

IV. Penalty on Chancellor, Mayor, &c. for Neglect or Partiality, &c. £5.

AND yt is further enacted, that yf the sayd Ch'uncello' or Vicech'uncello' for the tyme beyng, or the Mayre for the tyme beyng of the sayd Univsitie and Towne of Cambrydge, at any tyme at the dayes appoynted by this Acte or w'in one moneth after the sayd feast of Seinct Petyr thadvyncla cōmenly called Lammas, for thentent & p'pose abovesaid to be holden and kept within the same Towne before the Ch'uncceller Vicech'uncello' or his or theyr Depute or Deputies, the Mayre or his Depute be neglygent & remysse to chardge by othe or othes soche psones to fynd & psent the sayd defaltes & neglygences of all psones offendyng contrary to the true p'porte & meanyng of this Acte, then the sayd Ch'uncello' or Vicech'uncello' for the tyme beyng, or the Mayre for the tyme beyng at the seyd feastꝭ of Easter & Mighelmas or w'in a moneth after, evy of them so beyng neglygent or remysse, or ellꝭ after the said charge gyven & psentment made by the said twelve men they their Deputies or Assignes be remysse & negligent in levying & executyng of the same for affection lucre or pcialite, and do forbeare to levye the said am'cyam'ꝭ fynes & penalties so forfeatid & found assessed, holly and truly of all psone and psones w'in the sayd Univsitie & Towne of Cambrydge so offendyng contrary to this Acte, in forbearyng & not doyng the same by the space of syx wekꝭ after eny one of the sayd feastꝭ, to lose & forfeat for evy tyme so neglygent a houndreth shillyngꝭ, the one halfe to be to thuse of the Kyngꝭ Highnes and thother halfe to thuse of the Kyngꝭ subjectꝭ that wyll sue for the same, in any of the Kyngꝭ Courtꝭ by Byll action informacion or otherwyse, wherin no Wager of the Lawe essoyne or protection shall lye for the Defendaunt.

V. Prices of Paving.

AND further be yt enacted, that no psone or psones exercysyng the handecrafte or occupacion of pavyng w'in the sayd towne, shall take above a j d. q̄ for evy yarde square pavyng, or ellꝭ to take for his dayes labour vjd. and fynd hymselfe; And yf any psone or psones usyng & exercysyng the sayd crafte of pavyo' wythyn the sayd Towne do or hereafter shall refuse or deny to worke for the wagꝭ above lymited, then he or they so refusyng, to incurre the penalties comprised in the Statute of Wynchester made for artificers & laborers, and in all thyngꝭ to be ordred & used accordyng to the p'porte & true meanyng of the same.

VI. Lessees, &c. may pay for paving, and retain the Amount out of their Rent against Lessors.

PROVYDED allwey and be it also enacted, that if any the Inhabytauntꝭ or any other psone or psones be Ferm's or occupyers of any of the sayd housses londꝭ tenementꝭ and other groundꝭ w'in the said towne, paying the olde and auncient customes to be payde yerely for the same within xx^ti yeres past, be compellyd to pave & repayre the stretꝭ & heygh wayes before theyr housses tenitꝭ & other groundꝭ & soyles by force of this Acte, that then evy suche Inhabytauntꝭ or other psone ferm or occupyer therof shall defalke abate & reteyne in his owne handꝭ, asmoche of his rent or ferme due to his lessuor, as he can prove to have paid layde owte & expendyd in and abowte the same pavyng & repacions, and the Lessuor for so moche monye as the same shall amounte unto, to have non action re-entre or remedy for non paym' of the same rent or ferme, onelesse yt be otherwyse agreed betwene them upon the takyng of suche Lease by Indenture or otherwyse.

' enquiry *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI. (1)

A BILL for thexãiation of Canon Lawes by xxxij[ti] psonnes to be named by the Kinge[s] Ma[te].

Recital of Stat. 27 H. VIII. c. 15. empowering the King to appoint 32 Commissioners for Examination and Reformation of the Canon Law;

WHERE in the Parliament holden at Westm̃ the iiij[th] day of February in the xxvij[ti] yere of the Reigne of our moost dradde Souverain Lorde King Henry theight, It was enacted by the Kinges Highnes w[t] thassent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cõmens in the same Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, That the Kinge[s] Majestie shulde have full power and auctoritie aswell afore and aftre the dissolution of the saide Parlament, at his libertie and pleasure to name and assigne xvj personnes of the Clergie and xvj Lay personnes of the temporaltie, And if any of the saide personnes so named happened to deceace, That then the Kinges Majestie shulde have power and auctoritie to nominate and assign from tyme to tyme other in theire places to supplie the nombre of the saide xxxij personnes, to viewe serche and examyn the Canons constitutions and ordenaunces provinciall and synodall mentioned and specified in the saide Acte; and that the saide xxxij personnes so to be nominated and appoincted by his Majestie, at all tymes from thencefourth for the terme of three yeres next after the dissolution of the saide Parliament, shulde have power and auctoritie to assemble themselfes togither from tyme to tyme by the Kinges commaundement for the due and pfett execution of the saide Acte, according to thintentis and true meanynge of the same; as in the saide Acte more plainely appearith: Syns the makyng of whiche Acte divers urgent and greate causes and matiers have occurred and happened, whereby the saide nomination and appoinctement of the saide xxxij personnes by the Kinges Highnes have been omytted, whereby the saide serche viewe and examynation of the saide Canons constitutions ordynaunces provintiall and synodall have not been had ne made, according to the tenour purporte and effecte of the same Acte: Wherefore be it enacted by the Kinge our Souveraine Lorde w[t] thassent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Cõmons in this present Parlament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, any Acte tofore made to the contrary notw[th]standing, that the Kinges Majestie shall from hensfurthe from tyme to tyme during his Highnes life (whiche our Lorde longe preserve) have power auctoritie & libertie to nominate and assigne sixtene personnes of the Clergie and xvj Lay personnes of the temporaltie, to peruse oversee and examyn all manner of Canons constitutions orden[n]ces provintiall and synodall, and further to sett in ordre and establishe all suche Lawes eccliasticall as shalbe thought by the Kinges Majestie and them, convenient to be used and set furthe w[t]in his Realme and Dominions in all spirituall Courtes and Conventions; And if after such nomination any of the said personnes so to be nominated happen to deceace, that then the Kinges saide Majestie shalhave full power and auctoritie to nominate and assigne from tyme to tyme as is aforesaid, other in their places to supplie the nombre of the saide xxxij personnes and that the saide xxxij[ti] persons so to be nominated by his Majestie as is aforesaide, at all tymes from hensfurth shalhave power and auctoritie to assemble themselfis togither from tyme to tyme by the Kinges commaundement for the parfitt establishement of the saide Lawes according to the due entent and true meanyng of this Acte and of the Provisions therin; any Acte to the contrary herof notwithstanding.

Such Power not yet exercised;

The King authorized during his Life to appoint such Commissioners, &c.

and to supply Vacancies on Death, &c.

II. Existing Canons, &c. not contrary to Law or the King's Prerogative, allowed to be used, &c.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that till suche tyme as the Kinges Majestie and the saide xxxij personnes have accomplisshed and executed theffectis and contentis aforerehersed and mentioned, that suche Canons Constitutions Ordenaunces Synodall or Provintiall or other eccliasticall Lawes or Jurisdiction spirituall, as be yet accustumed and used here in the Churche of Englande, whiche necessarily and conveniently are requisite to be put in ure and execution for the tyme, not being repugnaunt contrairaunt or derogatorie to the Lawes or Statutes of the Realme, nor to the Prerogatives of the Regall Crowne of the same or any of them, shalbe occupied exercised and put in ure for the tyme w[t]in this or any other the Kinges Majesties Dominions; And that the Minystres and due executours of them, shall not incurre any damage or daungier for the due exercising of the foresaide Lawes, so that by no cullo[r] or pretence of them or any of them, the mynystre put in ure any thinge prejuditiall or in contrarye of the regall power or lawes of the Realme; Any thinge whatsoever to the contrary of this present Acte notw[th]standing.

III. Ecclesiastical Laws, to be made by the King and the said Commissioners, and proclaimed under the Great Seal, declared valid.

AND be it also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that suche Lawes and Ordenaunces ecclial as shalbe divised and made by the Kinges Majestie and xxxij personnes afore mentioned by vertue of this present Acte, shall aftre they be made established and declared by the Kinges Majesties Proclamations undre his Hieghnes greate Seale, be only taken reputed and used for the Kinges Lawes eccliasticall of this Realme; Any Acte to the contrarie of this Statute notw[th]standing.

(1) From the Original Act. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACTE for the ꝑservacõn of Woodes.

THE Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde, ꝑceivinge and rightwell knowinge the great decaye of Tymber and Woodes univ̄sally within this his Realme of Englande to be suche, that unlesse spedy remedy in that behalfe be ꝑvided there is great and manyfest likelyhod of scarcity and lacke aswell of Tymber for buyldinge making repayringe and maynteyninge of Houses and Shippes, as also for fewell and fyre Wood, for the necessarie relief of thole Cõmynaltie of this his saide Realme; Wherefore be it ordeyned and enacted by his Highnes with thassent of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that in and upon all and singuler sev̄all Woodꝭ cõmonlie called Coppieswoodꝭ and Underwoodꝭ, wch from or after the feaste of Saincte Michaell tharchaungell wch shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande five hundred fourtie and foure, shalbe felled at xxiiij yeres growinge or under, there shalbe lefte standinge and unfelde for everie acre of Wood that shalbe felled within the saide Coppies xij standillꝭ or storers of Oke; and if there be not so manye standillꝭ or storers of Oke there, then there shalbe lefte so manye of other kynde, that is to saye, Of Elme Asshe Aspe or Beche, as shall make upp the saide nomber of xij standillꝭ or storers likely to prove and to be Tymber trees; the same [stathilles [1]] or storers to be of suche standillꝭ or storers as have been lefte there standing at anye the fellinge of the same Coppies woodꝭ or Underwoodꝭ in tyme paste; and in case there be no suche standillꝭ or storers there standinge, wch were there lefte at the laste fellinge of the saide Coppies or Underwoodꝭ, then the same standillꝭ or storers there to be lefte, shalbe lefte at this nowe next fellinge of the saide Coppies woodꝭ or Underwoodꝭ of suche moste likeliest Okes, and if there be not sufficient of Okes then of the most likeliest Elmes Ashe Aspe or Beche, to prove and to be Tymber trees as shall growe within anye suche sev̄all Woodes Coppies or Underwoodꝭ; And that the same standilles or storers so lefte, shalbe ꝑserved and not felled or cutt downe till they and everie of them shalbe of tenne ynches square within thre foote of the grounde; upon payne that everie owner of everie suche standillꝭ and storers havinge an estate of inheritaunce or an estate for terme of lief of freholde or by Coppie of Court Roull or for yeres, in the grounde or soile where the same standilles or storers shall growe, causinge or cõmaundinge any suche Coppies woodes or Underwoodꝭ to be felled or cutt downe, and not leavinge the saide standilles or storers there standinge in forme aforesaide, to lose and forfeyte for everie standell and storer so not lefte standinge in the saide Coppies woodꝭ or Underwoodꝭ, iij s. iiij d. and upon payne that everie owner as is aforesaide of any suche Coppies woodꝭ or Underwoodꝭ, causinge or cõmaundinge any of the saide standilles or storers so lefte as is abovesaide to be cutt downe cont^rie to the forme of this Acte to forfeyte and lose for everie of the saide standillꝭ or storers wch shalbe soe cutt downe iij s. iiij d.; the one halfe of wch saide forfeiture to be to the Kinge our Sov̄aign Lorde and thother halfe to be to the partie that will sue for the same, in any Courte of Recorde by accõn of debte bill playnte or informacõn, in the which accõn bill playnte and informacõn noe ꝓtecc̃on wager of Lawe nor essoyne shalbe admytted or allowed.

In Underwoods and Coppices, felled at or under 24 Years Growth, Twelve Standills shall be left on each Acre;

which shall not be felled until they are 10 Inches square;

Penalty 3s. 4d. for each Standill not left, or unduly felled.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that all and singuler Coppies and Underwoodꝭ, wch after the saide feaste of Saincte Michaell tharchaungell, shall happen to be felled or cutt downe at thage of fourtene yeres groweth or under and not beinge above the saide age, shalbe from and after the twentith daye of Aprill next after the fellinge thereof, duringe the terme of foure yeres then next ensuynge, [shalbe [1]] sufficientlye enclosed or the sprynꝭ thereof otherwise saved and ꝑserved from destrucc̃on by any manner of cattell or beastꝭ, by him or them wch then shall have laufull interest and possession in the saide Woodꝭ Coppies or Underwoodꝭ as is aforesaide; upon payne of everie ꝑson or ꝑsons soe bounden to enclose fence save or ꝑserve the saide Coppies or Underwoodꝭ, to forfeyt and lose for everie roode thereof so not enclosed fenced saved or ꝑserved duringe the saide fower yeres iij s. iiij d. for everie monethe that the same Coppies or Underwoodꝭ shall happen to lye or be unclosed not fenced saved or ꝑserved as is aforesaide: And that all and singuler Coppies or Underwoodꝭ wch after the saide feaste of Saincte Michaell tharchaungell, shall happen to be felled or cutt downe, beinge above thage of fourtene yeres groweth, and not above thage of xxiiij yeres groweth, from the twentith daye of Aprill next after the fellinge or cuttinge downe thereof duringe the terme of sixe yeres then next ensuynge the same twentith daye of Aprill, shalbe sufficientlye enclosed or the Springꝭ thereof otherwise saved and ꝑserved from the destrucc̃on thereof by any manner of Cattell or beastꝭ, by and at the costꝭ of suche wch then shall have laufull interest and possession in the saide Woodꝭ or Coppies as is before saide, uppon payne of everie ꝑson or ꝑsons so bounden to enclose fence save or ꝑserve the said Coppies or Underwoodꝭ as ys aforesaide, to forfeyt and lose for everie roode soe not enclosed fenced saved or ꝑserved duringe the saide sixe yeres iij s. iiij d. for everie moneth that the same Coppies or Underwoodꝭ shall happen to lye or be unclosed and not fenced saved or ꝑserved as is aforesaide.

II. Underwoods, felled at or under 14 Years Growth, shall be inclosed for 4 Years to preserve the Springs thereof;

Penalty 3s. 4d. per Rood per Month;

If above 14 and under 24 Years Growth, they shall be inclosed for Six Years; on like Penalty.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that noe ꝑson or ꝑsons after the saide feaste of Saincte Michaell tharchaungell, shall converte or tourne into pasture or tillage anye suche Coppies or Underwoodꝭ, conteyninge in quantitie two acres or above, wch nowe be Wood or Underwood and putt or reserved to thuse of encrease of Wood or Underwood and beinge two furlongꝭ distant from the house of the owner thereof, or from the house whereunto the saide Wood doeth lye apperteyne or belonge, upon payne to forfeyt and lose for ev̄y acre of Wood so to be converted or tourned from Wood into pasture or tillage fourtie shillingꝭ. Provided alwayes that this Acte shall not extende to any Coppies woodꝭ or Underwoodꝭ destroyed or tourned into tillage or pasture within twentie yeres last past, although the more parte or any parte thereof be nowe over growen with busshes or underwood.

III. Wood shall not be converted into Tillage or Pasture;

Penalty, 40s. per Annum.

Proviso for Underwoods felled within 20 Years.

[1] So in Original Act in this Place.

[2] So in Original Act; an unnecessary Repetition.

Digitized by Google

IV. On felling Woods above 24 Years Growth 12 great Trees shall be left on each Acre, to stand for 20 Years; and the Wood shall be inclosed for Seven Years.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that all and everie pson and psons bodies politike & corporate wch have or hereafter shall have any sevall woodes or coppies growinge and sett with great trees, being above thage of xxiiij yeres groweth, shall at the fellinge or wedinge thereof leave standinge within the pcyncte of the saide woode and coppies for everie acre so felled, twelve trees of Oke of the same suche great trees, if there be so manye trees of Oke there to be lefte, and for lacke of Okes then to leave for everie acre so felled as many other trees of Elme Ashe Beech or Aspe as shall make the full nomber of twelve of suche as shalbe there then growinge; the same trees there so lefte to stande contynue and to be pserved by such owner or owners as is abovesaide, duringe the space of twentie yeres next after suche felling of the same woodes; and also shall from the twentith daye of Aprill next after the fellinge thereof duringe the terme of seaven yeres then next followinge, sufficiently enclose the same, or the springe thereof otherwise save and pserve from the destruccon thereof by any manner of cattell or beaste; uppon payne that everie suche pson or psons or bodyes politike and corporate beinge owners of the saide great Woode as ys aforesaide, to forfeyte and lose for everie suche great tree of the saide nomber lackinge & not lefte so standinge in the saide Wood as ys abovesaide, vj s. viij d. and upon payne that everie owner of the grounde or soyle whereuppon suche great trees as ys aforesaide shalbe lefte standinge or growinge, causinge or comaundinge any of the saide great trees there so lefte standinge as is aforesaide, to be cutt downe contrie to the forme of this Acte, to forfeyt and lose for everie of the same great trees so lefte wch shalbe so cutt downe as ys aforesaide, vj s. viij d; and upon payne also to lose and forfeyte for everie roode of suche great wood so not enclosed fenced saved or pserved duringe the saide space of seven yeres, for everie moneth iij s. iiij d.

Penalty 6s. 8d. per Tree not left, or unduly felled;

3s. 4d. per Month per Rood not inclosed.

V. Standills and Trees may be felled for repairing Houses, Fences, &c. of the Owners.

PROVIDED alwaye that it shalbe laufull to everie Owner or Owners of anye of the saide Coppies Woodes Underwoode standelles or storers great woode and trees afore rehersed, to sell cutt downe and take anye of the same for buyldinge repayringe enclosinge and maynteninge of houses orcharde and gardyns & everie of them, and for palinge raylinge or enclosinge of parke forste chaces or other grounde, and for makinge and repayringe of Waterworke dampnes bridges fludgate, makinge repayringe or amendinge of shippes and all other vesselles, and for all other thinge concerninge their owne uses or affaires, in suche like manner and fourme as he or they sholde or myght laufullye have done before the makinge of this Acte; any thinge in this psent Acte before mencioned to the contrie thereof notwithstandinge.

VI. Owners of Woods, in which others have Common of Pasture, shall not fell the same, except for private Use, until One-fourth Part be inclosed in Severalty;

either by Agreement with the Commoners,

AND further be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that it shall not be laufull to any pson or psons whiche after the saide Feaste of Sainct Michaell shall have any Woode or Underwoodes, wherin any other pson or psons justly hathe or have used tyme out of mans remembrance to have comon of pasture, to fell or cutt downe the saide Woodes and Underwoodes there growinge or beinge, or that shall growe or be in any suche Woodes or Underwoode, excepte it be to his owne use and occupacon, untill suche tyme as the fourthe parte of suche Woodes underwoode or grounde where the saide Woode nowe growe, or asmuch as the fourth parte of the saide grounde or soyle wherupon suche Wood is or shalbe & growinge shall amounte, shalbe by the Lorde and Owner for that tyme being of the saide grounde or soyle devided sett owt meated bounded fenced and enclosed in manner and forme as by this Acte hereafter shalbe declared ordeyned and pvided; that is to saye, the saide Lorde that then shalbe owner of the saide grounde or soyle shall call together the Tentes and Inhabitante beinge Comuners in the saide grounde or soyle or the more parte of them, and upon the assemble and meatinge of the saide Lorde Tentnte and Inhabitaunte or the more parte of them, the saide Lorde or Owner, by thassent consent and agreament of the saide Tentnte & Inhitaunte or of the more parte of them, shall sever devide sett out meate and bounde the fourth parte of the saide Woodes and Underwoodes or so muche thereof as shall amounte to the full fourth parte thereof; and if the saide Lorde and the saide Tentntes and Inhabitaunte or the more parte of them cannot wilnot or doe not assent consent and agree for or upon the severinge devidinge setting out meatinge and boundinge of the saide fourth parte of the saide Woode and Underwoode, or of asmuche thereof as shall amounte to the full fourthe parte thereof, that then two Justices of the Peace not beinge of the kynne alyaunce counsell or fee of or to the saide Lorde or Owner, beinge therunto appoynted by the more nomber of the Justice of the Peace of the Shire where the saide grounde or soyle lyeth, in their open quarter Sessions, upon request and suite made unto them by the Lorde or Owner or by his or their laufull Deputye or Deputyes of the saide Woode Underwoode Groundes or soyle, shall have full power and auctorite to call before them, upon suche paynes and penaltyes as the saide Justice shall lymytt and appoynte, suche xij of the saide Comoners and Inhabitaunte nyghe unto the same Woode or Underwoode as by the discrecon of the saide two Justice shalbe thought mete and convenient; And upon or after thapparaunce of the same Lordes Owners Comoners and Inhabitaunte or the more parte of them, the same Justice shall open and declare unto the same Lorde Owner Comoners and Inhabitaunte the cause of their assemblee and apparaunce, and that done, shall by thadvise and assent of the saide Lorde Owners Comoners and Inhabitaunte or their laufull Deputye or Deputyes or of the more parte of them, effectuallye pcede to the severinge devidinge meatinge and boundinge of the saide fourthe parte of the saide Woode and Underwoode or of so muche thereof as shall amounte to the fourth parte thereof; and if the same Justices Owners Comoners and Inhabitaunte or the more parte of them cannot or wilnot agree upon the devision boundinge or settinge out of the saide fourth parte thereof as ys aforesaide, that then the saide Justices shall have full power and auctoritie by this Acte to sever devide and sett out by meate and bounde the fourth parte of the saide Woode and Underwoode, or soe muche thereof, under the same fourth parte of the saide Woodes and Underwoode, as shall by the discrecons and wisedomes of the saide Justice be thought necessarie and requisite to lymitt and sett out: And within thre monethes next after suche severaunce and settinge fourth thereof, the owner or owners of the same Woodes and Underwoode in forme afore declared shall sufficientlye enclose the same parte of the saide grounde or soyle so sett forthe as is aforesaide; and after such enclosure made, the saide owner of the saide Woode or Underwoodes may at his libtye and pleasure, fell cutt downe and take the saide Woode and Underwoode beinge or that shalbe in or upon the saide Coppies Woodes Underwoodes Grounde or Soyle so set forthe or any parte thereof.

or by Award of Two Justices, with Consent of the Owner of Wood, and of Twelve Commoners;

or on failure of such Consent, then at the Discretion of the Justices.

Owners shall inclose within 3 Months after Order of Justices, and may then fell the Wood there.

Digitized by Google

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that there shalbe lefte standinge & unfelled in and upon the saide parte of everie the same woodꝭ or underwoodꝭ grounde or soyle so severed bounded and sett out distinctlye in maner and fourme as ys aforesaide, at everie fellinge thereof, suche and like nomber of Standillꝭ or storers of yonge Okes or other yonge Trees of Elme Ashe Aspe or Beche if it be Coppies or Underwoodes wᶜʰ shalbe so felled or cutt downe, and if the Woodes that shalbe felled shalbe great Trees or great woodꝭ, then suche nomber shalbe lefte standinge of great Trees in or upon the saide parte, to all intentꝭ construccõns and purposes and upon like and the same penaltyes as ys before lymitted and appoynted for not levinge reservinge and ꝑservinge of standilles and storers above appoynted to be lefte standinge in seᵛall woodes and groundes. And that the saide parte or pcell so severed bounded and sett out in manner and forme aforesaide after everie fellinge or cutting downe of the Coppies woodꝭ or underwoodꝭ for the tyme beinge, in or upon the same by thauctoritie of this Acte, shalbe sufficientlie enclosed and fenced and thenclosure thereof sufficiently and contynuallye kepte made repayred ꝑserved and maynteyned by the Space of Seaven Yeres next after everie fellinge thereof, in like manner and fourme to all intentꝭ and purposes and upon the same and like paynes and penaltyes as is before lymited rehersed and appoynted for the not closinge or fencinge and for the not kepinge maynteyninge repayringe and ꝑservinge of the saide seᵛall Coppies underwoodꝭ and woodꝭ; and allso that the Standillꝭ storers and great trees lymitted and appoynted to be lefte standinge in or upon the saide parte, shalbe there lefte standinge ꝑserved and not cutt downe, in suche like manner and fourme and by all suche tyme and upon suche like penaltyes to all intentꝭ and purposes as ys afore lymitted appointed and declared for the ꝑservacõn and not fellinge of the saide Standillꝭ storers and great trees lymited and appoynted to be lefte in and upon the saide seᵛall Coppies underwoodꝭ and woodꝭ; And that after the saide fellinge of the saide Coppies underwoodꝭ and woodꝭ standinge growinge or beinge or that shall stande growe or be in any suche parte of any the saide Woodꝭ groundꝭ or places as is before declared, noe Beastꝭ or Cattell duringe the space of seaven yeres next after the fellinge of the same woodes shall willinglie by any ꝑson or ꝑsons be put in or shalbe suffered to fede or to contynue in any pcell of anye suche parte so sett forth as is aforesaide duringe the saide terme of seven yeres next after the fellinge thereof, upon payne of forfeyture and penaltye of foure pence for the puttinge in of everie Beast or wilfull sufferinge of everie Beast or Cattell to be putt into anye of the saide severed Coppies underwoodꝭ or woodes; And yf it shall happen any ꝑson or ꝑsons beinge owner or owners of any suche Woodes underwoodꝭ or coppies, sett lyinge and beinge in any waste grounde as is aforesaide, to cutt downe any Trees or Underwoodꝭ contʳie to the fourme aforesaide, that then everie ꝑson or ꝑsons owner or owners so offendinge contʳie to this Acte, shall lose and forfeyte for everie Tree so cutt downe vj s. viij d. thone halfe of all the said forfeitures to be to our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge, and thother moytie to suche ꝑson that will sue for the same by Bill plainte accõn of debte or informacõn in any of the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ of Recorde, in wᶜʰ suyte no ptecc̃on wager of lawe or essoyne shalbe allowed nor admytted.

VII. Standills and Trees shall be left on felling Woods in such Ground so inclosed as in other Cases.

Wood so felled shall be inclosed for 7 Years;

and the Standills and Trees kept standing, as in other Cases;

Commoners shall not put in their Beasts during such 7 Years;

Penalty 4d. per Beast.

Penalty on Owners unduly cutting Trees, 6s. 8d. per Tree.

PROVIDED alwaies and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that forasmuche as the saide Tenᵃntes cõmoners and inhabitauntꝭ shalbe by auctoritie of this Acte excluded of their Cõmon in the saide parte so to be severed and sett forthe as is aforesaide, by all the saide space and terme of seven yeres nexte after the fellinge or cuttinge downe of the saide Coppies woodes and underwoodes that shall growe in or upon the same parte from tyme to tyme, that in recompence thereof the same Cõmoners tenᵃntes & inhabitauntꝭ shall and maye use take and have their cõmon for their Cattell within the Residue of the saide Woodes underwoodes grounde and soyle not being enclosed, in manner and forme as if this Acte had never bene had ne made; and that the Lorde beinge Owner of the saide Grounde or Soyle, shalbe by the auctoritie of this Acte excluded and foreclosed to putt or have any Cattell or Beastꝭ in or upon the same Residue, or to take any ꝑfitt of the pasture in or upon the saide Residue, duringe and by all the saide terme and tyme of seven yeres next after the fellinge or cuttinge downe of the saide Coppies woodes or underwoodes beinge or growinge or that shalbe or growe in or upon the saide parte wᶜʰ shalbe so severed devided sett out bounded and enclosed as is aforesaid; And that from and after the saide seven yeres expired and ended, untill the next fellinge or cuttinge downe of the saide Coppies woodꝭ or underwoodꝭ beinge upon the saide parte being soe severed and devided as ys aforesaide, aswell the same parte as the saide Residue of the saide Grounde and Soyle, shall lye and be used in Cõmen and the Pasture and other ꝑfittꝭ thereof shall and maye be used and taken, aswell by the Lorde beinge owner of the saide Grounde or Soyle, as by the saide Tenᵃntes cõmoners and inhabitauntꝭ, in like manner forme and condicõn as it sholde or ought to have bene before the makinge of this Acte, and as if this Acte had never bene had or made; any thinge in this Acte conteyned to the contʳie thereof notwithstanding.

VIII. Commoners shall have Common of Pasture in the Residue of the Woods not inclosed; but during the 7 Years the Owner of the Wood shall not have Common of Pasture there.

After 7 Years, till the next felling, all the Commoners, &c. shall re-enjoy their Right of Common.

PROVIDED also that it maie be laufull to everie ꝑson and ꝑsons to fell and to enclose all their Coppies woodes and underwoodes in any waste groundes wᶜʰ before the makinge of this Acte have bene used to be enclosed ꝑserved and kepte for the mayntenᵃnce of wood and underwood; any thinge in this Acte to the contʳie notwithstandinge.

IX. Proviso for Underwoods heretofore usually inclosed.

AND whereas ꝑadventure the Lorde or Owners of the foresaide woodes and underwoodꝭ, after that they have enclosed and fenced the fourthe parte thereof, or asmuche of the same as shalbe to them lymited and assigned by the saide Justices of Peace or Cõmyners, will not nor doe not fell the same woodꝭ and underwoodꝭ so enclosed or to be enclosed, but suffer the same to stande & growe, wherby the Cõmyners who ought to have their Cõmon of Pasture within the same parte soe enclosed, shall lose and be put from their saide Cõmon therin; Be it therefore enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if the same parte of wood and underwood so enclosed be not felled, within foure monethes next after thenclosinge thereof, that then and so longe as the same woodꝭ shall not be felled, it shalbe laufull to the saide Cõmyners to put their Cattell into the same woodꝭ and grounde so enclosed; and that the owner thereof shall leave open convenient placꝭ within the same Enclosure wherby the Cõmyners Beastꝭ maye have accesse and come into the same woode so enclosed and [their ¹] to pasture and fede as longe as the same wood shall stande and be unfelled; any thinge conteyned in this Acte to the contʳie notwithstandinge.

X. Until the Wood is felled in such fourth Part so inclosed, Commoners shall continue to enjoy their Right of Common.

¹ there *O.*

Digitized by Google

XI. Act shall not extend to Woods, except Common Woods, in the Wealds of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that this Acte ne any thinge therein conteyned or exp̄ssed extend or be p̄judiciall to any of the Lordes or Owners of the Woodes Underwoodes or Woodlandes growinge or beinge within anye of the Townes Parishes or Places cōmonly called or knowne to be within the [Weeles [1]] of the Counties of Kent Surrey and Sussex or of anye of them; other then onlye to the comon Woodꝭ growinge and beinge within anye of the saide Wealdꝭ of the saide Counties of Kent Surrey and Sussex; any thinge in this p̄sent Acte to the contrie notwithstandinge.

XII. Proviso for existing Sales of Wood to be felled, &c.

PROVIDED alwaies that this p̄sent Acte or any thinge therein conteyned shall not extende or be p̄judicall or hurtfull or extend to charge any p̄son or p̄sons wch, before the feast of Saincte Michaell tharchaungell in the xxxiiij^th yere of the raigne of our Soveraigne Lorde Kinge Henrie theight, have bargayned and bought Woodꝭ or great trees growinge in anye the same Woodꝭ, for or concerninge the felling or cuttinge downe of the same Woode or Trees or not leavinge of any standellꝭ or storers of and in the same, accordinge to the tenour of this p̄sent Acte; any thinge penaltye or forfeiture in this p̄sent Acte conteyned to the contrie thereof notwithstanding.

XIII. Proviso as to Timber growing near the Sea, or dead at Top, or taken by the King's Commission. Limitation of Actions for Penalties, 12 Months.

PROVIDED alwaie and be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that this Acte or any thinge therin conteyned shall not extende to charge anye p̄son or p̄sons with anye penaltie or penaltyes conteyned in this p̄sent Acte, for or concerninge any tymber trees growinge within two myles of the Sea in the Countie of Cornwall; or any other tymber trees within the Realme being seere and dead in the toppes; or any tymber trees to be taken by vertue of the Kingꝭ Highnes Cōmission within the Realme; or for or concerninge any offence done contrie to the tenor of this Acte, unles the same p̄son or p̄sons offendinge this Acte be sued for the same within one yere next after the same offence cōmytted or done; any thinge in this Acte conteyned to the contrie in any wise notwithstandinge.

XIV. Penalty on breaking Fences of Woods, 10s.

PROVIDED alwaies and be it further enacted by the saide auctoritie, that if anye p̄son or p̄sons do break or destroye any sev̄all fences or hedgꝭ made or to be made for the savinge of the same Woodꝭ Underwoodꝭ Groundꝭ or soyles, that everie p̄son so offendinge shall forfeite and lose for ev̄y suche offence tenne shillinges.

XV. Penalty on suffering Swine to go in Woods unringed, 4d. per Head.

AND be it also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if any p̄son or p̄sons suffer his swyne, beinge of thage of tenne weekes or above, duringe suche yeres as the saide Woodꝭ be appoynted and ordeyned by this Act to be enclosed, at any tyme after the firste daye of Auguste next cōmynge, to goe or rune in any comen or sev̄all grounde or Woodes, unlesse the same swyne be sufficiently ringed or pegged, that then the owner or owners of everie suche swyne shall forfeyt and lose for everie suche his swyne that shall soe goe or ronne in any the saide Groundes Woodꝭ or Underwoodꝭ and not beinge sufficiently ringed or pegged as is aforesaide, from and after the saide firste daye of Auguste next cōmynge, foure pence; the one halfe of all and everie the said forfeytures, if it be (2) any of the Kingꝭ Woodes or Groundꝭ to be to his Highnes and thother to be to the fynder therof; and if it be within any other p̄son or p̄sons saide Groundꝭ Woodꝭ or Underwoodes, then the one halfe of all and ev̄ye the same forfeytures to be to the owners of the soyles, and thother parte thereof to be to him that will sue for the same, by bill playnte accōn informacōn or otherwise in any Courte of Recorde wherein noe wager of Lawe essoyne or p̄teccōn shalbe allowed nor admytted.

Application of such Penalty.

XVI. Deer Parks, in which Wood, &c. shall be felled, shall be inclosed only 4 Years.

PROVIDED alwaye, that where anye Woodes or Underwoodꝭ shall, after the saide feast of Sainct Michaell tharchaungell, be felled or cutt downe in any parke or grounde inclosed wherein any Deare shalbe then kepte, that the owner or owners possessioner or possessioners of suche Parke and Parkes or groundꝭ enclosed for Deare, to be chargeable for thenclosure and p̄servacōn of the same as is aforesaide but onlye for the space of foure yeres after any suche tyme of fellinge or cutting downe of the same Coppies woodes or Underwoodꝭ and not above; any thinge conteyned in this Acte to the contrie thereof in anywise notwithstandinge.

XVII. If Fences of Woods felled are destroyed by Strangers, they shall be liable to the Penalties under this Act; and not the Owners.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if thinclosure or inclosures of any of the saide Coppies woodes Underwoodꝭ or groundꝭ happen to be broken or pulled downe by any p̄son or p̄sons, against the willes & myndes of the owner or owners possessioner or possessioners of the same Woodꝭ or Underwoodꝭ, wherby Cattell or beastes escape into the same Woodes Groundes or Underwoodes and destroye or hurte the Springꝭ thereof, or if the same Woodes [Grounde [3]] or Underwoodꝭ be by any meanes destroyed hurted or hindred by any manner of p̄son or p̄sons or by the Cattell or beastꝭ of any p̄son or p̄sons, without thassentꝭ myndes and willes of suche owner or owners possessioner or possessioners, that then and in everie suche case the saide penaltyes conteyned in this Acte to be extended upon the same p̄son or p̄sons in or by whose defaulte the same Springe Wood or Underwood shalbe soe distroyed hurted or hindred, and not upon the owners or owner possessor or possessors of the saide Woodꝭ groundes or Underwoodꝭ; any thinge conteyned in this Acte to the contrie thereof in any wise notwthstanding.

XVIII. Owners of Woods felled and fenced may put young Colts and Calves there, after Two Years.

Continuance of Act.

PROVIDED also and be it furthermore enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that it shall and maye be laufull to everie owner and owners possessioner and possessioners, their fermors and assignes, of all and singuler the saide Woodꝭ Underwoodꝭ Groundes and Coppies, after such tyme as the same Woodꝭ Underwoodꝭ Groundes and Coppies have bene fenced and enclosed, or the Springe thereof otherwise p̄served, by the space of two yeres next after the felling thereof, to put coltes and calves beinge under thage of one yere into the saide Woodꝭ Underwoodꝭ Groundes & Coppies; any thinge conteyned in this Acte to the contrie thereof in any wise notwithstandinge: And this p̄sent Acte and Actes to endure onlye by the space of seven yeres next after the saide feast of Sainct Michaell tharchangell and from thence untill the ende of the next Parliament.

[1] Weeldꝭ O. [2] in O. [3] groundꝭ O.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII. (1)

THE Kingᵉ Majᵗᵉˢ generall Pardonne. (2)

THE Kinges moste Roiall Majestie prudently considerynge, that albeit his Highnes of his moste excellent pitie benignitie and marcy, manyfolde tymes hertofore marcifully and liᵇallye hathe grᵃunted his moste free and genall ꝑdon to all and singuler his subjectᵉ, by the whiche his Majestie hathe remytted and released innumerable and inestimable substaunce and ꝑfittᵉ whiche he mought have lawfully hadde and taken by the Lawes and customes of this his Royalme, trustynge by his often remyssion ꝑdon and mcy mynistred to his subjectᵉ to allure offendors from vice to vtue, and that they wolde put their diligent devoᵗs to amende and reforme their abuses; Yett nevtheles his lovynge and obedient subjectᵉ sithens his laste moste gᵃciouse and liᵇall ꝑdon to theym grᵃunted, have incurred into ynnumable penalties losses forfeytours and domages, wherof none or fewe of them are able to make full recompence or condigne satisfaccion to his Highnes, if his Majestie shulde ꝓcede ageynst theym by due cours of his Lawes; trustynge that nowe from hensforth they will eftsones amende and beware the incurrynge of the foresaide daungers and perils, seynge they have hadde so many admonicions and gentill warnyngᵉ, and ꝓceyvinge also the greate zeale and affeccion whiche his lovynge subjectᵉ beare unto hym and his dignitie roiall, as by many wayes in this ꝑsent parliament they have declared and shewed: IN CONSIDERACION wherof, and trustinge as afore, the Kingᵉ Highnes, to shewe unto his lovinge subjectᵉ that he bothe can and will considre when he is bothe kyndely and lovynglie handeled of them, Uppon his mere mocion, and to declare also his tender love and affeccion whiche he beareth unto his nobilitie and subjectᵉ, accordynge to his accustomable goodnes is contented and pleased at this tyme to extende his pitie mcie and benygnitie to all and singuler his subjectᵉ of this his Realme of Englande Wales the Isles of Jernesey and Garnesey Barwicke and Callice and the Marches of the same, by waie of his free ꝑdon and remyssion as hereafter foloweth; rather covetinge theyr amendementᵉ by jentle and marcifull meanes, then to be enriched by theyr evill dedes and offences: And for that his said free ꝑdon to be hadde taken and enyoied to and by them and evy of theym by vtue of this ꝑsent acte, his Grace is fully and resolutely contented and pleased that it be enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, in man and fourme folowinge, that is to saye; That all and evy of his said Subjectᵉ aswell sꝑuall as temporall of this his Realme of Englande Wales the said Isles of Jernesey and Garnesey Barwicke and Calais and the mches of the same, the heires successours executours and admynistrators of theym and of evy of them, and all and synguler bodies in any man of wise Corporate Cities Boroughes Shires Ridingᵉ Hundredᵉ Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villages and Tithinges and evy of theym, and the successor and successoᵗs of evy of them, shalbe by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, acquited ꝑdoned released and discharged ageynst the Kingᵉ Highnes his heyres successors and executors and evy of theym, of all man treasons felonies roberies offences contemptes trespaces wrongᵉ disceitᵉ mysdemeanors forfetors penalties and ꝑffittᵉ, sōmes of money peynes of deathe peynes corporall and pecunyary, and genally of all other thingᵉ causes querellᵉ sutes judgementᵉ and execucions, in this ꝑsent acte herafter not excepted nor forprised, whiche may be or can be by his Highnes in any wise or by any meane ꝑdoned, before and unto the xiiijᵗʰ daye of January in the xxxvᵗʰ yere of his moste gᵃciouse reigne, to evy or any of his said subjectᵉ Bodies Corporate Cities Boroughes Shires Riddingᵉ Hundredᵉ [Lates[3]] Rapes Wapentakᵉ Townes Villages and Tithinges or any of theym.

Former Pardons;

Motives of this present Pardon;

General Pardon to all Subjects, Bodies Corporate, &c. in England, Wales, Jersey, Guernsey, Berwick, and Calais, of all Offences, &c. not expressly excepted, committed, &c. before 14 January, An. 35 Hen. VIII.

II. This Pardon as valid by general Words, as if all Offences, &c. were particularly specified.

AND also the Kingᵉ Highnes is contented that it be enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, that his saide Free ꝑdon shalbe as good and effectuall in the Lawe to evy of his saide Subjectᵉ bodies corporate and other before rehersed and to evy of theym, by the said genall wordes before reherced, in and ageynst all thingᵉ whiche be not herafter in this ꝑsent Acte excepted, as the same ꝑdon shuld have byn if all Offences contemptes forfeytures causes matters sutes quarrellᵉ judgementᵉ executions penalities and all other thinges, not herafter excepted, hadde ben particulerly synglerly specially and playnely named rehersed and specified, and allso ꝑdoned by ꝑper and expres wordᵉ and names, in their kindes natures and qualities by wordes and ꝑmes therunto requisite to have ben putte and expressed in this ꝑsent Acte of Free ꝑdon; and that his said Subjectᵉ nor any of theym, or the heyres executors or administrators of any of theym, nor any of the said bodies corporate and others before named or any of them, be nor shalbe sewed vexed or inquieted in theyr bodies goodᵉ landᵉ or catellᵉ for any man matter cause contempte mysdemeanour forfeytoᵗ trespas offence or any other thinge suffered done or cōmytted before the said xiiijᵗʰ daye of January ageynst his Highnes his Crowne dignitie ꝓrogatyve lawe or statutᵉ; but only for suche Matters causes and offences as be playnely rehersed in thexcepcions in this ꝑsent Acte herafter mencioned and for non other; any Statute or statutᵉ lawes customes uses or ꝑsident hertofore hadde made or used to the contᵉry in any wise notwithstondynge.

III. Grant of all Forfeitures on Offences.

ALSO the Kingᵉ Highnes of his bounteouse liᵇalitie, by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, graunteth and freely gyveth to evy of his said Subjectᵉ and to evy of the said Bodies corporate and other before rehersed and to evy of theym, all suche forfeytours and sōmes of money by any of theym forfeyted whiche to his Highnes do or sholde belonge or apperteygne, by reason of any Offence contempte trespas mysdemeanoᵗ matter cause or quarrell suffered done or cōmitted by theym or any of theym before the said xiiijᵗʰ daye of January, whiche be not herafter playnely forprised or excepted in this ꝑsent Acte; And all and evy the Kinges saide Subjectᵉ, and all and singuler Bodies corporate and other before rehersed, may by hym or theym selff or his or theyr Deputie or Deputies or by his or theyr Attorney or Attorneys, accordinge to the Lawes of this Realme pleade and mynister this ꝑsent Acte of free ꝑdon for his or theyr discharge, of and for evy thynge that is by vtue of this ꝑsent Acte ꝑdoned discharged gyven or grᵃunted, without any Fee or other thynge in any wise payenge to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones for writinge or entree of the Judgement or other cause cōcernynge suche Plee writinge or entree, but only xij d. to be payde to the Officer or Clarke that shall entre the Plee matter or judgement for the Parties discharge in that behalff; any Statute or use to the contᵉry notwithstondynge.

Pardon may be pleaded without Fee; except 12d. to the Clerk.

---

[1] From the Original Act. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

[2] Another Title, also indorsed on the Original Act, is 'The Kingᵉ genall ꝑdon.'

[3] Lathes *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

IV. This Pardon shall be construed most beneficially for the Subject.

AND furthermore the Kinge Highnes is contented and pleased that it be enacted by thauctoritie of this psent Parliament, that this his said Free pdon by the genall wordes before rehersed, shalbe reputed demed and adjudged allowed and taken, in all man Courte of his and elle where, in all and singuler Clauses wordes and sentences mencioned and rehersed in this said Free pdon, most beneficially and avaylably to all and singuler his said Subjecte bodies corporate and others before rehersed and to evy of them, and moste strongely in barre and discharge ageynst his Highnes his heyres successors and executors in evy thynge, without any obstacle ambiguitie chalenge or other delay whatsoev it shalbe, to be made pleaded objected or alledged by the Kynge our Sovaigne Lorde his heyres successors or executors or by his or any of their genall Attorney or Attorneys, or by any psone or psones for his Highnes or any of his heyres successors or executors.

V. Penalty on Officers of Courts issuing Process for Offences hereby pardoned, Treble Damages; and such Process declared void.

AND furthermore it is enacted by the auctoritie of this psent Parliament, that if any officer or clarke of any of his Highnes Courte comonly called the Kinge Benche Chauncery and comen place, or of his Eschequer, or any other officer or clarke of any other of his Courte within this Realme, at any tyme after the first daye of Maye next cōmynge whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande v C xliiij, make oute or write oute any man writte or other pces or any extrete sōmons or other pcepte, wherby any of the said subjecte or any of the said bodies corporate or other before rehersed or any of theym, shalbe in any wise arrested attached distrayned sōmoned or otherwise vexed inquieted or greved in his or their bodies londe tenīte goode or cattelle or in any of them, for or by cause of any man thynge pdoned or discharged by vtue of this Acte of free pdon, then he so offendynge and therof lawfully condempned shall yelde and paye for recompens therof to the partie so greved or offended treble damages, accompted as parcelle of theis damages all coste of the sute; and nevthelesse all and singuler suche Writte pces extrete and pcepte so to be made for or uppon any maner thynge pdoned or discharged by this psent Acte of free pdon, shalbe utterly voyde and of none effecte.

VI. Exceptions from this Pardon: Heresies; Treasons against the Royal Persons; Treasonable Insurrections; Treason against the King's Supremacy; Foreign Treasons; and all Forfeitures thereon; Premunire and Forfeitures thereon; Murders; Poisonings; Sodomy; Burglaries; Robberies; Rapes; Arsons; Escapes; Felonious Stealing above 40s.; Accessaries; Attainders and Outlawries; Witchcraft, &c.; Throwing down Crosses; False Prophecies; Riots; Alienations in Mortmain; Taking Issues of Felons Goods, &c.; Treasure Trove; Intrusions; Wastes, &c. in Woods and Forests; or in Lands of the King's Wards; Forfeitures of Marriage; Usury; Concealment of Customs, &c.; Debts to the King; Decay of Houses, &c.; Rasing Records; Usurpation or Non-user of Franchises, &c.; Offences against Statutes of Sewers; Alienations without Licence;

EXCEPTE and alwayes forprysed oute of this genall and free pdon, All and all man of heresies and erronyouse opynions; and all man of suche Highe Treasons cōmitted or done by eny pson or psons by eny overt dede wrytinge or printynge only ageynst the Kinge and the Quenys most roiall psons or either of them, theyres and successours of his Majestie or any of them; and all insurreccions rebellions conspiracies and confederacies traiterously had cōmytted devysed or done by eny pson or psons ageynst the Kinge pson or this his Realme; and also excepted all Treasons cōmytted or done by eny pson or psons by colour of eny ptence to thentent to depryve the Kinge Majestie of his title of supme hedde of the Churche of England and Irelande or of eny of them; And also excepted all man of Treasons cōmitted or done by eny pson or psons in the partes beyonde the See or in any other place oute of the Kinge Dnyons; and all suyte punyshemente execucions peynes of deathe forfeytours and penalities for or by reason or occasyon of eny of the heresies or treasons afore excepted; And also excepted and forprysed oute of the sayd pdon, all offences and contemptes comytted and done by eny pson or psons ageynste the Statute or Statute of provision and pmunire, or ageynste any of the same Statute, and all forfeytures pfite and titles that maye grow or cōme to the Kinge Highnes by reason of the same; And also excepted all ppensed and voluntary murdres, all kyndes of voluntary and willfull poysonynge of eny pson or psons, and all offences concninge the abhomynable vice of Buggerye, and all and singuler burgularies of houses and Churches, and all roberies of goode in Churches or Churche, All robies don uppon or to mens psons, all rapes and carnall ravysshemente of Women, all wilfull and felonius burnynge of Houses; all wilfull escapes aswell of Heretikes traytours and felons as of Clerke atteynted; and also excepted all felonyes and robies ageynst the lawes and Statute of this Realme of felonyous takynge or stelynge of eny money goode or cattelle above the value of xl s.; and also excepted all and singuler accessaries of or to the saide offences before excepted and to evy of theym or eny of theym; and also excepted all atteynders and utlaries of Heresies treasons murders robies and burgularies, and also of felonyes above the some of xl s. pmulged or hadde ageynst any pson or psons; and also excepted all offences cōmitted or done by eny conjuracyon nygromancye witchecrafte socerye or inchauntement contry to the forme of eny the Statute in that case pvided; and all offences don by diggynge downe or castynge downe of eny crosse or crosses; and also excepted all man of pphesynge uppon declaracion of names armes badges or other thinge contry to the Statute in that case pvided; and also excepted all riotte route and unlawfull assembles cōmitted or done above the nombre of xx. psons; and allso excepted all man of alienacions and gyftes into Mortemayne or to the use of eny man of Mortemayne without the Kinge licence; and all man of takynge thissues rente revenues and pfitte of eny Lande teīte or hereditamente of eny Traytour murderer felon clerke or clerke atteynted, psons owtelawed and fugityves or of eny of them; and also excepted all treasure trove and all intrusions hadde made or done in any Mano's lande teīte or other hereditamente; and also excepted all waste of the Kinge woode in any of his Forreste parke chases and elle where, and all offences ageynst vert and venyson in any of the Kinge Forreste parke or chases, contry to the Statute or Statute thereof had or made; and all waste cōmitted and done in any of the Kinge warde londe or in the warde lande of any of the Kinge Cōmyttees; and also excepted all Forfeytures of mariage and all offences of usurie and corrupte bargaynes; and also all concelemente of Customes and Subsidies and of all & singler accomptaunte; and also excepte all singuler Dette due to the Kinge Highnes or to any other to his use; and also excepte all enclosures and decayes of Houses of Husbandry made done cōmitted or pmitted contry to the forme and effecte of any Estatute or Estatute hertofore made, and all issues pffitte anciamente fynes and other penalities whiche nowe be due for eny suche enclousoure or decayes; and also excepted all maner of rasynge entlynynge embeselynge and withdrawinge of any Recorde in any of the Kinge Courte ageynst the forme of thestatute in that case pvided; and also excepted all man of unlawfull Claymes usurpacions user abuser and not user of any libties frunchesies privileges and jurisdiccons wherof or for the whiche any writte or suyte of Quo warranto is nowe dependyng in any of the Kynge Courte; and also excepted and forprysed all offences cōmitted suffered or done by any psone or psones ageynst the forme of the Statute or Statute of Sewers and Kedels; and also excepte all and singuler alienacions withoute Licence, of any Mano's londe teīte or hereditamente

Digitized by Google

holden of the Kinge in Chief, and all ravyshementꝭ and witholdingꝭ of the Kingꝭ wardꝭ and wardꝭ landꝭ at any tyme come or growen to the Kyngꝭ handꝭ and not yett discharged; and also excepte all accomptꝭ and all accions sutꝭ and impeticõns for the same and all arrerages of accomptꝭ and dettꝭ due for the same, and all deteyninge and witholdinge from the Kingꝭ Highnes of any his goodꝭ or catallꝭ; and also excepte all titles and accions of Quare impedit and all escapes of Clerkꝭ atteynted, and all homages and relefes rentꝭ ꝟvices and arrerages of the same not done or paide; and also excepted all Dettꝭ whiche were due to the moste noble Kynge of famouse memory Kynge Henry the vij[th] or to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones to his use, by any condempnacion recognisaunce obligacion or otherwise; and also all and singuler those forfeytures beinge due to our Soꝟaigne Lorde Kynge Henry the viij[th] by any Penalitie statute or statutꝭ whiche be conꝟted into the nature of [deet'] by judgement or by agreament of the offendor or offendors; and also excepted all forfeytours and other penalities and ꝑfittꝭ growen or due by reason of any offence or acte cõmitted or done contʳy to any Statute or Statutꝭ or contʳy to the cõmen Lawe, wherof any seasoⁿ is made, or any informacõn is gyven in the Kingꝭ Exchequer, or any sute or accion cõmensed in the same Exchequer or in the Kingꝭ Benche Cõmen Place or in the Starred Chamber, or wherof the Kingꝭ Highnes by his Bill signed or otherwise hertofore hathe made any gyfte or assignement to any ꝑsone or ꝑsones; and also excepted all Issues fynes and amerciamentꝭ afferid taxed sett extreated or judged seꝟally or ꝑticulerlie extendynge to eny sõme or sõmes of Money; and also excepted and forprysed oute of this geñall and free ꝑdon, all suche ꝑsons as the said xiiij[th] day of January or after, and before the xvij[th] daye of Marche in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande v C. xliij. were or be in pryson within the Towre of London or elsewhere for eny maⁿ offence of Heresie or High Treason; and also excepted all and eꝟy suche ꝑsone and ꝑsones as have ben hertofore excepted and forprysed by name or names in any geñall ꝑdon, or in any other ꝑdon gyven or graunted by our said Soꝟaigne Lorde the Kynge; and also excepted all suche ꝑsone and ꝑsones whiche have hertofore fledd for theyr offences of Heresie or Highe Treason oute of this Realme of Englonde, or other the Kingꝭ Ꝺnions of the same.

Ravishment of the King's Wards; Accounts, &c.

Quare Impedit, Homages, &c.;

Debts due by Specialty to K. Henry VII.;

Forfeitures adjudged, &c.

Forfeitures proceeded for in the King's Courts, or granted by the King;

Issues, &c. affered, &c.;

Prisoners for Heresy or Treason;

Persons excepted from former Pardons;

Fugitives for Heresy or Treason.

VII. Livery of Lands shall be duly sued by all Persons.

Ꝗovided alwaye and be it enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament that all and eꝟy ꝑsone and ꝑsones whiche have tended or ought to sue Lyvery oute of our saide Soꝟaigne Lorde the Kingꝭ handꝭ, of any Manoˢ londꝭ teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ what so eꝟ they be, shall sue his or theyr Lyverey and Lyveries oute of our said Soꝟaigne Lorde the Kingꝭ handꝭ, of his or theyr Manoˢ londꝭ teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ; any Article Acte or Actꝭ thinge or thingꝭ in this ꝑsent Acte of geñall and free ꝑdon comprysed and specified to the contʳy notwithstandynge.

[1] Debt *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

Anno 37° HENRICI, VIII. A.D. 1545.

STATUTES made in the Parliament, Begun and holden at Westminster, on the Twenty-third Day of November, In the THIRTY-SEVENTH Year of the Reign of K. HENRY, VIII.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de Anno regni Regis Henrici Octavi, Tricesimo Septimo.

IN PARLIAMENTO inchoato & tento apud Westm̃ vicesimo ꝑcio die Novembris anno regni Henrici Octavi Dei gr̃a Anglie Francie & Hib̃nie Regis fidei Defensoris &c. tricesimo septimo, Cõi oĩm Dño⁊ tam sp̃ualiũ q'm temporaliũ ac Cõitatis consensu, ac Regie Majestatis assensu, Inactitat̃ & stabilita fuerunt hec sequeñ Statuta, Viz.

* I. — 1. An Acte for the Offices of the Custos Rotulo⁊ and Clerkes of the Peace.
II. — 2. An Acte for the partic̃on of Hunslowe Hethe to div̄se Parishes therunto adjoyninge.
III. — 3. An Acte for the amendment of the Higehwaye besidꝯ Chester.
IV. — 4. An Acte for the Dissoluc̃on of Colledgꝯ Chauntries & free Chappells at the Kingꝯ Majesties Pleasure.
V. — 5. An Acte that such as have Goodꝯ to the value of iiij C. markꝯ inhabitinge in London, may passe in Attaynt̄ꝯ.
6. An Acte for exchang of ꝯten Landꝯ betwene the Lorde Chauncelor the Lorde Great Chamblen & the Bisshopp of Sa⁊.
VI. — 7. An Acte agaynste burnynge of frames.
VII. — 8. An Acte for thabroga c̃on of Sixe weekes Sessions.
9. An Acte for Frauncis Knolles conc̄ninge the Mannor of Rotherstly Graie.
VIII. — 10. An Acte that an Indictment lacking these wordes, vi & armis shalbe sufficient in the Lawe.
11. An Acte for Jasper Hartwell and others.
IX. — 12. An Acte againste Usurye.
X. — 13. An Acte againste slanderous Billes.
XI. — 14. An Acte for the Marshes [. . . . . '] Grenewiche.
15. An Acte for Thomas Litleburie for thassuraunce of the Mannor of Asheby [puer . . ']
XII. — 16. An Acte for Tithes in London.
XIII. — 17. An Acte for repealinge of the Statute for Pynners.
XIV. — 18. An Acte for the mayntenᵗnce of the Peere at Scarboroughe.
19. An Acte for Sir Raffe Sadler Knight.
XV. — 20. An Acte againste regratinge of Woolles.
XVI. — 21. An Acte for the annexinge of ꝯteyne landes to the Duchie of Lancaster and thexchaunge betwene the Kinges Majestie the Archbusshoppes of Canterburie and Yorke and the Busshopp of London.
22. An Acte that the Knightes of S' Johns Jerlm in Englond and Irelande maye marrie.
XVII. — 23. An Acte that Doctors of the Civill Lawe may ex̄cise ecclasticall Jurisdicc̃ons.
XVIII. — 24. An Acte for therection of the Honours of Westm̃ Kingeston upon Hull S' Osythes and Donyngton.
XIX. — 25. An Acte for fynes taken in the Countie Palentyne of Lancaster before the Justicꝯ of Lancastre to be of like force as fynes taken before the Justices of the Comen place.
26. An Acte for the Erle of Arundell conc̄ninge thassurance of my Lady Marie his Wiefꝯ Joynture.
XX. — 27. An Acte for tenures of londes of forty shillingꝯ by yere and under.
XXI. — 28. An Acte for unyon of Churches not excedinge the yerely value of Sixe poundꝯ.
XXII. — 29. An Acte to fill upp Juries de Circumstantib⁊.
XXIII. — 30. An Acte for the contynuac̃on of ꝯteyne Statutes.

---

* The Roman Numerals do not appear on the Roll; They are now added to distinguish the Number of the Chapters according to the Printed Copies of the Statutes of this Year, which contain Twenty-five Chapters.—Chapters XXIV and XXV, the Grants of the Subsidies by the Clergy and Temporalty, are not inrolled in Chancery, and are now printed from the Original Acts in the Parliament Office. The Titles of the several Acts in the Margin of the Roll, and which are printed at the Head of each Chapter differ from those in the above List. The Acts in that List numbered 6, 9, 11, 15, 19, 22, and 26, have never been printed in any Collection of the Statutes of this Year.

[1] The Roll is injured in these Places.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I.

AN ACTE for the Offyces of the Custos Rotuloꝝ.

WHERE before this tyme the Lorde Chauncelor of Englond for the tyme beinge hath by reason of his Office of the Chuncelourship, the nōiacōn and appointment of the Custos Rotuloꝝ within all and everie Shire of this Realme of Englonde Wales and other the Kingꝭ Dnions Merches and Territories of the same; and that in like manner all & evy pson wch hath had and enjoyed the saide Office of (1) Custos Rotuloꝝ hath had untill nowe of late the nōiacōn and appointment of the Clerke of the Peace within such Shires where he or they had & enjoyed the saide Office of the Custos Rotuloꝝ; and where nowe of late diverse & sondrie psons within this Realme beinge not learned nor yet mete ne able for lacke of knowledge & lerning to occupy and exercise the saide Offices of Custos Rotuloꝝ and of the Clerkshipp of the Peace, have of late yeres by labor freindshipp and meanes atteyned and gotten for terme of their lives of the Kingꝭ Majestie sevall grauntꝭ by his Highnes lres patentꝭ to them made of the saide Clerkshippes of the Peace; by reason whereof and for that the parties to whom the saide sevall grauntꝭ have bene so made & graunted have not bene sufficientlye lerned to exercise and occupie the same Office and Offices, many and sondrie Indictmentꝭ aswell of Felonye murder and other offences and mysdemeanors, and the pces awarded upon the same Indictmentꝭ, have not only bene by reason thereof made clerelie frustrate and voide, sometyme by reason of the negligent ingrossing and kepinge of the saide Indictmentꝭ, and sometyme by reason of the imbeaselinge or rasure of the same Indictmentꝭ; but also diverse and sundrie bargaynes and sales of diverse and [- - - ie[2]] Mannors [- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -[3]] had and made betwene partie and partie have bene made frustrate and voyde for [la - - - - - - - - - - - - -[4]] inrolment of the same bargaynes and Sales to be had and made by the Clerkꝭ of the Peace [- - - - - - - - - - -[5]] hindrance of justice & to the disinheritance of diverse of the Kingꝭ most loving Subjectꝭ; For reformacōn wherof and to thentent that justice may be the better hereafter pferred, and that the same [Office[6]] maye hereafter be occupied and exercised by suche psons lerned in the Lawes of this Realme as shalbe able to exercise and supplye the same; Be it enacted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde, withe thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and of the Cōmons in this psent Parliament assembled and by auctorytie of the same, that noe pson or psons shall fromhensforth be nōiated and appoynted to the saide Office and Offices of the Custos Rotuloꝝ within any Shire of this Realme of Englonde Wales and other the Kinges Domynions Merches or Territories of the same, but suche as shall have a bill signed withe the Kinges hande for the same; wch Bill signed shalbe a sufficient Warraunte by thauctority abovesaide to the saide Lorde Chauncelor of Englonde, and Lorde Keper of the Great Seale for the tyme beinge, to make from tyme to tyme Cōmission and Cōmissions assignynge and auctorisinge therby the same pson to be Custos Rotuloꝝ, untill the Kinge hath by an other bill assigned withe his ownne hande appoynted and ordeyned one other pson to have occupie and exercise the same Office of the Custos Rotuloꝝ; and that the saide pson appoynted and assigned to be Custos Rotuloꝝ as is above saide shall and maye occupie exercise and enjoye the same Office of the Custos Rotuloꝝ by himselfe or by his sufficient Deputy lerned in the Lawes of this Realme and mete and able to supplye the saide Office accordinge to the tenor of the saide Graunte or Comission.

Custos Rotulorum in Counties appointed by the Lord Chancellor; and Clerk of the Peace by the Custos;

Grants of those Offices obtained by insufficient Persons;

Custos Rotulorum shall be appointed for each Shire by Bill signed by the King's Hand, which shall be a Warrant to the Chancellor to issue the Commission; during the King's Pleasure.

Custos may execute that Office by himself or Deputy.

II.

Clerk of the Peace shall be appointed by the Custos Rotulorum, during good Behaviour;

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie of this psent parliament, that everie Custos Rotuloꝝ for the tyme beinge shall at all tymes hereafter in evy Shire of this Realme Wales and other the Kinges Dnions Merches and Territories of the same, nōiate electe appointe and assigne all and evy pson and psons whiche hereafter shall be Clerkes of the Peace within any of the saide Shires of this Realme of Englande Wales and other the Kingꝭ Dnions Merches and Territories of the same; and to give and graunte the same Office and Offices of the Clerkshipp of the Peace, to suche able pson instructed in the Lawes of this Realme as shalbe able to exercise and occupye the same, To holde and enjoye the same duringe the tyme that the saide Custos Rotuloꝝ shall occupye and exercise the saide Office of Custos Rotuloꝝ, so that the saide Clerke demeane him in the saide Office justly & honestly; And that it shalbe laufull to everie suche Grauntees of the saide Clerkshippe to occupye and enjoye the same Office of the Clerkshippe of the Peace by himselfe or by his sufficient Deputy instructed in the Lawes of this Realme, so that the same Deputye be admitted taken & reputed by the saide Custos Rotuloꝝ to be sufficient and able to exercise occupie kepe and enjoy the same Office of the Clerkshippe of the Peace.

and may appoint a Deputy to be approved of by the said Custos.

III.

Proviso for existing Patentees of the said Offices.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by auctoritie abovesaide, that all suche as nowe have anye of the saide Offices of Custos Rotuloꝝ or Clerkeshippe of the Peace, by the Kinges lres patentꝭ or comyssion to them made, shall and maye enjoye have and exercise their saide Offices by vertue of the same lres patentꝭ or comyssion by themself or by their sufficient and able Deputye instructed in [- - -[7]] lawes of this Realme; Any thinge in this present Acte had or made to the contrie notwithstandinge.

IV.

Proviso for Archbishop of York and others entitled to appoint such Officers in Counties Palatine, &c.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by auctorytie abovesaide, that the Archebisshoppe of Yorke, the Bisshopp of Durham, the Bisshoppe of Elye, and everie of their Successors, and all and evy suche pson & psons corporacōns and bodyes corporated to whom the Kingꝭ Majestie or any of his noble pgenitours by his or their lres patentꝭ have gyven and graunted anye libertye and auctoritye, or otherwise have auctority by other laufull meanes or weyes, to ordeyne make and constitute any of the saide Officers of Custos Rotuloꝝ or Clerke of the Peace, within anye Countie Palentyne or other Place, shall and may have and enjoye the same libtye and auctority accordinge as they have had and enjoyed the same; Any thinge in this psent Acte had or made to the contry notwithstonding.

---

[1] the *O.* [2] sondrie *O.* [3] londꝭ and tenementꝭ *O.* [4] lacke of sufficient *O.* [5] to the greate *O.* [6] Offices *O.* [7] the *O.* } The Inrollment defaced.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II

An Acte for the ptiĉon of Hounsloo Heath.

The King seised of Hounslow Heath consisting of 4,293 Acres lying in several Parishes in Middlesex;

Advantages to result from cultivating thereof;

WHERE the Kinges Majestie is at this p̄sent seased of one Estate of inheritance of the wast grounde & soyle cōmenaly called Hownsloo Heath conteyning in it selfe fower thousand two hundrith fowerscore thirtene acres and one roode, lienge and extending in the Feildꝭ parishes and Hamelettꝭ of Istelworthe Braynford and Twykenham Heston Felth'm Harlington Craynefeld Harmondesworthe Stanwell Hanworthe Bedfounte Hampton Hownsloo and Todington in his Graces Countie of Midd; his Highnes most prudently consideringe that as the barrennesse and infertilitye therof, by wante of diligence and industry of men necessarily required for the amendment or mayntenance of any grounde that shall bringe furthe his fruyte, breadithe aswell scarsitye and lacke of all manner of Grayne grasse woode and other necessarie thingꝭ amongꝭ his Graces Subjectꝭ thinhabitauntꝭ of the saide Parishes, as also is the verie originall mother and contynuall nurs of derth of thingꝭ among his people dwellinge in the confynes of the same, even so the conv̄sion therof into tyllage and sev̄all pasture by mens labor and paynes, besidꝭ that it shalbe an exile of ydlenes in those parties, must of necessitye cause and bringe furthe to all his saide Subjectꝭ plentye and haboundance of all the thingꝭ above remembred; And albeit his Highnes myght justlie by the auncyent Lawes of this his Realme approve to his owne peculier p̄fitt and advantage a great parte of the same Waste and Heath, Nevertheles his Majesty most graciously tenderinge more the cōen wele of his Subjectꝭ there then the advauncement of his owne cōmoditye, hath not alonly already to his great costꝭ and chargꝭ caused div̄se of his Counsell & others of his officers and minysters, by vertue of his Gracꝭ Cōmission in that behalfe to them directed, to repayre thether to vewe survey and consider the saide Wast and Heath, and therupon to assigne out by metes and boundes to everie of the saide Parishes a convenient parte & porĉon of the same, and out of those partꝭ and porĉons by lott to appoynte in sev̄altye to ev̄y Inhabitant within the saide Parishes and Hamelettꝭ, suche quantitye of the saide Heath as by the discreĉon of the said Cōmissioners was [thoughe'] mete and convenient, havinge a speciall regarde to the nomber of thinhabitauntꝭ in ev̄y Parishe and to the nomber of acres of Heath lymitted to ev̄y of the saide Hamelettꝭ and Parishes, but also is contented and pleased at the humble petiĉon and sute of his saide Subjectꝭ to whom and their posteritye the cōmoditye hereof shall specially redounde, that it be enacted by his Highnes as hereafter ensueth; Wherfore be it ordeyned enacted and established by the Kinge withe thassent of the Lordes sp̄uall and tempall and of the Cōmons in this p̄sent Parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that suche parte and so muche of the saide Wast and Hethe wherof his Grace is nowe seised, or at anye tyme hereafter shalbe seised of one estate of inheritaunce, as shalbe at any tyme hereafter by his Graces Cōmissioners or fower of them heretofore named or hereafter to be named, ĉtefied under their handꝭ and seales into his Highnes Court of the Augmentaĉons of the Revenues of his Gracꝭ Crowne to be mete and convenient to be conv̄ted used or occupied into Tyllage pasture meadowe or other sev̄all ground, shall from hensforth ymediatly be and remayne p̄petually Copyholde Lande and shalbe demed & adjudged of the nature qualitye and condiĉon of Copyholde lande to all intentꝭ construccons and purposes; and that ev̄y Ten'nte Inhabitant Resiant and other their heires successours and assignes and the heires successors and assignes of ev̄y of them, shall have and enjoye suche right title interest possession remaynder and rev̄sion of and in the porĉon and parte of the saide Waste and Hethe to them or any of them by the saide Cōmissioners assigned or to be assigned, as shalbe by the saide Cōmissioners or fower of them at the lest by Copy to them or any of them to be had and made declared or expressed, and the same shalbe ĉtyfied into the saide Courte of Augmentaĉons under their handes and seales.

The King's Right of Approvement;

His Commission for allotting Part thereof to the Inhabitants of the several Parishes;

So much of the King's Part, as shall be certified by the said Commissioners into the Court of Augmentations to be fit for Tillage or Pasture, shall become Copyhold;

as shall also the Land allotted to the Inhabitants.

II.

Tenants of the said Lands shall be Copyholders to the Manors to be assigned by the said Commissioners.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that all and ev̄y Ten'nte Inhabitante and Resiante & other above remembred shall, ymediatly after ĉtyficate made as is aforesaid, be demed adjudged & taken to be ten'nte by Copy of Courtrolle of the parte and porĉon to them or any of them as is aforesaide allotted and graunted by Copy of Courtrolle, to suche Mannor or Lordshippe beinge within the saide Parishes and Hamelettꝭ or any of them as the saide Cōmissioners or fower of them at the lest uppon the saide Certyficate shall under their handes and seales assigne and appovnte them or any of them unto, and accordinge to the tenor of the Copy of Court rolle to him or them made of the same; and that after Assignment and Certyficate made as is aforesaide the same partꝭ and porĉons shalbe taken had and reputed to all intentꝭ p̄petually as onely members and parcellꝭ of the Mannor or Lordshippe wherunto they are so appoynted and assigned; And that the Stewarde for the tyme beinge of any suche Mannors or Lordshipps, wherunto any parte or porĉon of the saide Hethe or Wast shalbe by the saide Cōmissioners or fower of them assigned unto, shall after Certyficat thereof as is aforesaide have full power and aucthoritye from tyme to tyme as the case shall justly require to lett and graunte the same by Copy of Court rolle to any p̄son or p̄sons to holde the same partꝭ and porĉons, accordinge to thestate & int̄estꝭ p̄scribed in their Copyes, at the Will of the Lorde, accordinge to the Custome of the Mannor or Lordshipp wherunto the saide partꝭ and porĉons are as is abovesaide assigned or appoynted to apperteyne.

The Stewards whereof may demise and grant the same by Copy of Court Roll accordingly.

III.

Customs and Orders to be prescribed by Commissioners, declared valid.

AND also that all Customes Usages Condiĉons and Ordynauncꝭ wch the saide Cōmissioners or fower of them at the lest, shall at any tyme hereafter p̄scribe ordre decre or make, concerninge any parte or parcell of the saide Wast or Hethe, shalbe as good firme and stable in the Lawe, being ĉtyfied under the handes & seales of the saide Comyssioners or fower of them at the lest into the saide Court as is aforesaide, to all purposes and effectꝭ as if they and ev̄y of them were p̄ticulerly recited and enacted by auctority of this p̄sent Parliament.

' thought *O.*

Digitized by Google

PROVIDED alwayes that yf any suche pson or psons, to whom any parte of the saide Waste and Hethe shalbe allotted, doe ether refuse to take by Copy of Courtrolle the parte and porc̃on to him allotted assigned or letten or to be allotted assigned or letten as is aforesaide, or els refuse to convert his saide parte or porc̃on into tyllage or pasture and in suche sorte to ymprove the same within such tyme as to hym or them shalbe p̃scribed or assigned by the saide Cōmissioners or fower of them at the lest, that then suche pson and psons as be or shalbe ten'nte for terme of lief for terme of yeres or at will, of suche Mese cotage or lande in respecte whereof the saide parte and porc̃on is or shalbe allotted or assigned, shall and maye take have and receyve of the said Stewardes the saide parte and porc̃on of the salde Wast, to holde at the Will of the Lorde after the Custome of the saide Mannor or Lordshippe, for terme of twentye one yeres, the remaynder thereof after thend and determynac̃on of the saide Lease of twenty one yeres to the owner of the saide Mese cotage or londes, to holde to him his heires and assignes at the Will of the Lorde after the Custome of the said Mannor.

IV. If the Parties refuse to take their Allotments as Copyhold, they may be demised for 21 Years to Tenant for Life, &c. of the Tenement in respect of which the Allotment is made.

AND be it further enacted by the saide auctority, that yf the saide lessee refuse that to take as is abovesaide, that then any other the Kingꝭ subjectꝭ borne under his Graces obedience, shall and maye take have and receyve the same parte and porc̃on of the saide Waste as is abovesaide, for terme of twenty one yeres withe like remaynder to the saide Owner as is abovesaide.

V. On Refusal of such Tenant, the Allotment may be demised to others.

PROVIDED also that all & ev̅y suche lessee for terme of twenty one yeres as is abovesaide, shall and may ymprove the saide parte and porc̃on of the said Wast and Hethe to him letten by Copy of Courtrolle, duringe the saide twenty one yeres, without any interrupc̃on of any Owner of any suche Mese cotage or londe; any surrendre dischardge determynac̃on or forfeyture of his or their interest estatꝭ or termes of and in any suche Mese cotage or londe notwithstanding.

VI. Lessees may improve the Allotments demised to them without Interruption, &c.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACTE for the mending of the Highe Wayes besides Chester.

WHEREAS the Kingꝭ Majesties High way adjoyninge to the Cittye of Chester called Huntington Lane, by the space of two myles and an halfe in leñghe or thereaboutꝭ, was of late depe daungerous and sore for any of the Kingꝭ subjectꝭ to trayvell other on foote or on horseback wth Wayne or other Carriage, and especially in the Winter season, wch way is nowe well amended and repayred, so that the Kingꝭ subjectꝭ may easely passe and repasse through the saide High way toward and from the saide Cittie of Chester; And forasmuche as the saide high way cannot alwaies soe contynue in sufficient amendment without the same be continually looked unto and repayred; For the contynuall mainten'nce whereof, it maye please the Kinges Highnes that it may be enacted by his Highnes

Huntingdon Lane near Chester lately repaired;

by thassent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cōmons of this p̃sent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that fromhensforth it shalbe leefull for Sir Willm Stanley and Sir Hughe Calveley Knightꝭ, and the heires males of their two bodyes laufully begotten beinge of full Age, and for lacke of suche heires males or in defaulte of them or either of them or suche heires males beinge of full age, that it shalbe leefull for the Maire and Aldermen of the saide Cittie of Chester and their Successours for ever, to name and appointe any pson or psons, to susteyne amend and repayre the saide High way from tyme to tyme when and as often as nede shall requyre, yf the same pson or psons [- - -[1]] therunto agree; and the saide pson or psons so named and appointed by the saide Sir Willm Stanley and Sir Hughe Calveley or their heires males in forme abovesaide, or for default of suche yssue by the saide Maire and Aldermen or their Successours of the said Citye of Chester, to have free liberty duringe their tyme to buylde one house or cotage within the saide Highe Waye in some convenient place, and in the same the saide pson to inhabite and dwell, and suche pson or psons so attendinge the repac̃ons of the saide High way shall have also grasse pasture or fedinge for fyve Kyne or fyve other hed of Cattall in and upon the saide High Way and upon the sydes of the same, as farre as the said High Wey doeth extende, that is to wytt, from a place called the Bothill to a place called Butterbache Bridge, conteyninge by estimac̃on the space of the saide two myles and a halfe.

Sir W. Stanley and Sir H. Calveley, and their Heirs Male, or in their Default the Mayor and Aldermen of Chester, shall appoint a Person to keep the said Highway in Repair, &c.

Such Person to have a House and Pasture, &c.

AND further be it enacted, that if it fortune any suche pson or psons as shall hereafter from tyme to tyme be named and appoynted in manner and forme aforesaide, for and concerninge the sustentac̃on and amendement of the saide High Wey, to be remysse or negligent in amendinge any parte thereof when nede shall requyre, that then and from thensforth it shalbe laufull unto the saide Sir Willm Stanley and Sir Hugh Calveley and their heires males in forme aforesaide, and in defaulte of them or their heires males in forme aforesaide, that it may in like manner be leefull unto the saide Maire and Aldermen aforesaide and their Successours, to discharge and put from the saide house pasture and feeding ev̅y suche pson or psons as so shalbe negligent or remysse, and to assigne and put in his place one other pson sufficiently to serve for the amendinge of the said High wey accordinge to the true intent and meaninge of this estatute.

II. On Neglect of the Party so appointed, he may be removed and another appointed.

[1] will *O.*—The Inrollment defaced.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE for dissolucõn of Colledges.

Foundation of Colleges, Chauntries, Hospitals, &c.

IN their moste humble wise shewen unto your roiall Majestie, your lovinge subjectꝭ the Lordes ſpuall and temporall and the Cõmons of this ꝑsent Parliament assembled, That where there have bene diᵛse Colleges Freechappelles Chauntries Hospitalles Fraternities Brotherheddꝭ Guyldꝭ and Stipendarie Prestꝭ having ppetuity for ever, within this your Realme of Englonde Wales and the Merches of the same, of whiche some of them by the licence of your most graciouse Highnes or of your noble progenitors, and some of them by feoffamentꝭ and willes theruppon declared, and some of them by other devises conveyaunce & assuraunce, have ben incorporated established founded erected had or made by diᵛse names surnames degrees and corporacõns, to have had a ppetuall contynuaunce for ever;

Misapplication of the Possessions thereof by various Ways;

Sithens wᶜʰ tyme dyvers and many of the Donors foundors or patrones, or suche as ꝑtende to be Donors foundors or patrons, of the same Colleges Frechappelles Chauntries Hospitalles Fraternities Brotherheddꝭ Guyldes and Stipendarie Prestꝭ, and divers other, of their avarouse and covetouse myndes and of their owne auctoritie without your graciouse licence have of late entred into the Mansion houses mannors landes teñtꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ to the same Colleges Frechappelles Chauntries Hospitalles Fraternities Brotherheddꝭ Guyldes and Stipendarie Prestes belonginge and apperteyninge, and have expulsed the Prestes Wardeynes Maisters Ministers Rulers Governors and Incnmbentꝭ of the same out and from the possession thereof, and they their heires and assignes doe occupye & enjoye the saide Mansion Houses mannors landes teñtꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ and doe receyve take employe and converte the rentes yssues revenues and pfittꝭ of the same, to their owne pper uses; and some of the saide Prestes Wardeyns Maisters Ministers Rulers Governours and Incumbentꝭ of the ꝑmisses, by covyne betwene them and the Patrons donors or foundors of the same, or of suche as ꝑtende to be Patrons donors or foundors of the same or other, have also of thire owne auctority without your Gracꝭ licence bargayned and soulde all or parte of their Mannors londes and teñtꝭ annexed unyted pteyning or belonginge to their saide Colleges frechappelles chauntries hospitalles and other the saide ꝓmocõns; and some of the saide Prestes wardens maisters ministers rulers governors and incombentꝭ, by the assent and consent of their Patrons donors foundors or suche other as have had intereste in the same, and some of the saide Prestes rulers governors and incombentꝭ of their owne auctoritie without thassent of their Patrons donors or foundors or of suche other as have had inᵛest in the same, have nowe of late made Leases for terme of lief or lyffes or for terme of yeres of their saide Frechappellꝭ chauntries hospitalles fraᵛnities brotherheddꝭ guyldes or other the saide ꝓmocõns, or of the Mannors londꝭ teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmisses or of parte thereof, and have not reserved the accustomable rent and ferme that the same hath bene used to be letten for, and some of them by covyne have suffered recoveries levyed fynes and made feoffamentꝭ and other conveyauncꝭ of all or parte of their saide Possessions; by reason whereof diᵛse of the saide Frechappellꝭ chauntries hospitalles and other ꝓmocõns abovesaide ben clerely dissolved extincted or deᵛmyned, contrye to the willes myndes intentꝭ and purposes of the foundors donors or patrons of the same, and to the greate contempte of your Majestie and of your auctoritie roiall;

whereby such Colleges, &c. are dissolved, &c.

For supporting the King's Expences in Wars, &c. and for Maintenance of the Crown, &c.

And we your Graces most lovinge humble and obedient subjectꝭ right well knowing and ꝑceyvinge thexcedinge greate & inestimable charges costes and expencꝭ wᶜʰ your Majestie hathe had and susteyned and dayly doeth susteyne, aswell for the mayntenᵃnce of theis ꝑsent Warres againste the Relmes of Fraunce and Scotlande, and for the ꝑservacõn and defence of us your saide subjectꝭ againste the invasions & malice of your enemyes the Frenchmen and Scottꝭ, who dayly do studdy devise and attempte to greive annoy and hurte your saide lovinge subjectꝭ, as also for the mayntenᵃnce of your most roiall estate honor dignitye and estimacõn, wᶜʰ all your saide lovinge subjectꝭ of naturall duty ben bounde to conserve and increase by all suche wayes and meanes as they can devise; Doe therfore wᵗʰ our hole voice peticõn & intercession, most humblie beseche your Majestie that it may be enacted ordeyned and established by your Highnes withe thassent of the Lordes ſpuall and temporall and the Cõmons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, in manner and forme followinge, that is to saye;

All Colleges, Chauntries, Hospitals, &c. and their Possessions, chargeable to First Fruits and Tenths, which at any Time between 4 Feb. 27 Hen. VIII. and 25 Dec. 37 H.VIII. have been dissolved, &c. (except such as be already in Possession of the King or his Grantees) declared to be vested in the King and his Heirs and Successors for ever, as fully as the same were in the said Colleges or Chauntries &c. or their Patrons or Founders, and as if they were particularly specified by Name, &c.

Be it enacted by the Kinge our Soᵛaigne Lorde with thassent of the Lordes ſpuall and temporall and of the Cõmons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that all and singuler the saide Colleges Frechappelles Chauntries Hospitalles Fraternities Brotherheddꝭ Guyldes and other the saide ꝓmocõns, had or made to have contynuaunce in ppetuite for ever, and beinge or that hathe or ought to be contributorie or chargeable to the payment of the First Frutes and Tenthes accordinge to the Lawes and Statutꝭ in that behalfe had and made, by what name surname degree or corporacõn they or any of them were founded ordeyned established erected named called or knowen, and all and singuler the Mansion houses mannors orchardꝭ gardens londꝭ teñtꝭ pastures woodes waters rentꝭ reᵛsions ſvices comons tithes pencõns porcõns churches chappelles advowsons nõiacõns patronagꝭ annuyties rightes inᵛestes entres condicõns leetꝭ courtꝭ libties privilegꝭ franchesies and other hereditamentꝭ whatsoeᵛ they be, apperteyninge or belonginge or that did apperteyne or belonge or were assigned or appointed to any suche College frechappell chauntrye hospitall fraternitie brotherhedd guylde stipendarie priest or other the saide ꝓmocõns or to any of them, or accepted knowen or taken as parte parcell or member of them or of any of them, and to the saide Colleges chauntries frechappelles hospitalles fraternities brotherheddꝭ guylde stipendarie prestes or other ꝓmocõns or to any of them unyted or annexed, wᶜʰ betwene the fourth daye of Februarie in the xxvijᵗʰ yere of the raigne of our saide Soᵛaigne Lorde the Kinge and the xxvᵗʰ daye of Decembre in the xxxvijᵗʰ yere of the saide Kingꝭ raigne, by reason of any suche entrie expulsion bargayne sale feoffament fyne recoverie lease or other conveyaunce therof had or made ben dissolved deᵛmyned relinquished or extincted by any of the wayes meanes or conveyauncꝭ aforesaide or otherwise, other then suche of them as nowe be or were in the possession of our saide Soᵛaigne Lorde the Kinge, or that ben graunted or assured by his Highnes Licence agreament consent or ſres patentes to any other ꝑson or ꝑsons, or have bene laufully

Digitized by Google

obteyned or recovered by any ꝑson by any former right or title without fraude or covyn, or by the Kingꝭ licence, shall fromhensforth by auctoritie of this Acte, be adjudged and demed and also be in the very actuall and reall possession & seison of the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde and of his heires and successours for ever; in as large and ample manner as the saide Prestes Wardens Maisters Ministers Governors Rulers or other Incombentꝭ or any of them, or the Patrons Donors or Foundors of them or of any of them, at any tyme sithens the said fourth daye of Februarie in the xxvijth yere aforesaid had occupied or enjoyed, or nowe hathe occupieth or enjoyethe the same, and as though all and singuler the saide Colleges Chauntries Hospitalles Freechapelles Fraternities Brotherheddꝭ Guyldes and other the saide ꝑmocõns and the said Mannors Landꝭ Teñtes Hereditamentꝭ and other the ꝑmisses whatsoeꝝ they be, and eꝝy of them, were in this ꝑsent Acte specially ꝑticulerly and certeinly rehersed named and exꝑssed by expresse wordes names surnames corporacõns titles & facultyes & in their natures kindes and qualities; the said entries expulsions bargaynes sales fynes feoffamentꝭ recoveries or other assurance and conveyance whatsoever they be, had or made (excepte before excepted) to the contrarye notwithstandinge.

II. Covenants for Sales, &c. of Chauntries, declared void.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that all coven^{a}ntes bondꝭ and grauntꝭ of any rent or annuytie made by any ꝑson or ꝑsons to any Chauntrie Prest or other havinge any of the saide ꝑmocõns, for or in consideracõn of any bargayne graunte or other assuraunce made of any of the said ꝑmocõns, or any parte of them, shalbe voyde and frustrate.

III. Money paid for the Purchase of Lands, &c. of any College, &c. shall be repaid, or recovered by Action of Debt.

AND over that it is ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that all and eꝝy ꝑson and ꝑsons beinge in lief, which have or hathe for any some of money to him or them paide bargayned or solde any Manors Landes Teñtes or other Hereditamentꝭ, that did belonge or apperteyne to any of the said Colleges Chantries frechappellꝭ Hospitalles Fraternities Guyldes or other ꝑmocõns aforesaide dissolved relinquished or deꝭmyned after the saide fourthe day of Februarie as is abovesaide, shall repay to suche ꝑson as so bought any of the saide Mannors Landes Teñtes or other Hereditamentꝭ or to his executors or assignes upon a request therfore made as muche money as he or they receved for the sale of the thinge so by him or them solde, and for non payment therof suche ꝑson [or[1]] ꝑsons as purchased or bought the saide Londꝭ Teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmisses or any parcell therof, shalbe enabled by aucthoritie aforesaide to sue and maynteyne an accõn of debte at the comen lawes of this Realme, againste suche ꝑson or ꝑsons as so bargayned or solde to him or them or to their testator any of the ꝑmisses belonginge to any College Chauntrie free Chappell Hospitall Fraternitie Guilde or other ꝑmocõn aforesaid, in wch accõn of debte noe essoyne ꝓtecc̃on or wager of Lawe shalbe admytted or allowed.

IV. All Gifts and Surrenders to the King of the Lands of the said Colleges, &c. declared valid.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie abovesaide, that all and eꝝy guiftes grauntꝭ surrenders and all and eꝝy other assurauncꝭ had made or done to the Kingꝭ Highnes of any of the said Colleges Chauntries and other the saide ꝑmocõns, or of any Mannors Landes Teñtꝭ or other Hereditamentꝭ to any of them annexed unyted or belonginge, at any tyme betwene the saide fourth daye of Februarie in the said xxvijth yere of our saide Soveraigne Lord the Kingꝭ reigne, and the saide xxvth day of Decembre in the xxxvijth yere of his moste graciouse reigne, shalbe by the saide auctoritie taken judged and demed good and ꝑfytt to all intentꝭ construccõns and purposes, aswell againste the saide Chauntrie Prestes Maisters Wardens Ministers Governors Rulers and other havinge any other the saide promocõns their successors and assignes, and the successors and assignes of eꝝy of them, as againste all and every Foundor Donor and Patron therof, and every of them, and the heires and successors of them, & of eꝝy of them.

V. All Grants by the King, or by his Consent, of the Lands, &c. of Colleges, &c. declared valid.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that all and eꝝy ꝑres patentꝭ made by the Kingꝭ Highnes to any ꝑson or ꝑsons of any of the said Colleges Chauntries Guyldes Fraternities or other the said ꝑmocõns, or of any part or parcell of the saide Colleges Chauntries Hospitalles Guyldes Fraternities Brotherheddꝭ or other the saide ꝑmocõns, And that all Fynes Feoffamentꝭ Recoveries and all other assurauncꝭ and conveyauncꝭ therof had or made, by the Kingꝭ assent consent licence or agreament to any ꝑson or ꝑsons by any Chauntrie Preste Maister Warden Minister Ruler Governor or other havinge any the saide promocõns, of any ([2]) the said Colleges Chauntries Hospitalles Guyldes Fraternities Brotherheddꝭ or any the said ꝑmocõns, or of any Mannors landes teñtes or hereditamentꝭ belonginge annexed or unyted to any of them, or of any parte ꝑcell or membre of the same, shall stonde and be in their forces and effectꝭ according to their tenors formes and effectꝭ, and shalbe by thauctoritie of this Acte good ꝑfecte & avaylable, as well againste the saide Chauntrie Prestes Wardens Maisters Rulers Governours and other havinge any of the said ꝑmocõns and their successours and the successors of every of them, as againste the Foundors Donors and Patrons of the same and the Ordynarie of them and everie of them and the heires & successours of everie of them; any Law Statute Ordyn^{a}nce or other thinge to the cont^{a}ry therof notwithstanding.

VI. Misapplication of the Revenues of Colleges, Hospitals, &c. as well not chargeable as chargeable to First Fruits, &c.

AND where also at this ꝑsent tyme there ben a greate nomber of Chauntries hospitalles colleges frechappelles fraternities brotherheddꝭ guildes and stipendarie prestes havinge ꝑpetuitye for ever, and beinge charged or chargeable to the payment of the Furste Fruytes and Tentꝭ accordinge to the Statute in that behalfe had and ꝑvided, and all Colleges aswell chargeable or not chargeable to the payment of the Firste Frutes and Tenthes, and set lienge and beinge within this Realme of Englande Wales and other the Kingꝭ Domynions or the Marches of the same, havinge diꝝs Mannors landes teñtꝭ possessions and other hereditamentꝭ to the same assigned appointed lymited united or annexed by the Patrons donors or Foundors of them, wch have bene established ordeyned founded had or made by the saide Patrons donors or foundors for ever, to thentent that almes to the poore people and other good vertuouse and charitable deedes mought be made done & executed by the Wardens maisters ministers governours brothers and Incombentꝭ of the same:

[1] & *O.*

[2] of *O.*

Digitized by Google

And for soe muche as it is right well knowen that the said Governors wardens maisters ministers brothers and incombentꝭ or the greatest nomber of them, hitherto have not ne yet doe use ex̄cise ordre & rule their said Chauntries hospitalles collegꝭ frechappelles and other the saide ꝑmoc̄ons, nor the Mannors landꝭ teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ to the same belonginge, ne yet doe bestowe expende & employ thissues rentes revenues & ꝓfittes of the same in Almes and other deedꝭ of charitie, according to suche vertuouse and godlie intentes and purposes as the said Chauntries frechappelles colleges hospitalles and other the saide ꝑmoc̄ons were firste founded established erected ordeyned had made or incorporated, to the great displeasure of Almightie God and to the discontentac̄on of the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde: And for that the Kinges Highnes of his most godlie and blessed disposic̄on entendeth to have the premisses used and ex̄cised to more godlie and vertuouse p'poses, and to reduce and bringe them into a more decent and convenient order, for the cōmoditie and welthe of this his Realme and for the suertie of his Subjectꝭ of the same; Be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the Kingꝭ Majestie shall and maye at his Highness will and pleasure, from tyme to tyme hereafter duringe his naturall lief whiche Almightie God long p̄serve, make and directe his Graces Cōmission or Cōmissions under his Greate Seale, ev̄y such Cōmission to be had and made upon a Warraunte signed with his Gracꝭ hande, to such number of ꝑsons and into suche Counties Shires and places as by his Highnes shalbe thought expedient & requisite, gevinge unto the saide Cōmissioners or twoe of them at the least, full power and auctoritie by vertue of the same Cōmission or Cōmissions, for and in his Highnes name, to enter into all and singuler suche and so manye Chauntries frechappelles hospitalles colleges and other the saide ꝑmoc̄ons, and into all and singuler such Mannors mansion houses meeses landes teñtꝭ pastures woodes waters rentꝭ rev̄sions s̄vices possessions and other hereditamentꝭ whatsoever they bene, or into any parte or ꝑcell thereof for & in the name season and possession of all the hereditamentꝭ annexed unyted belonginge or appteyning to any Chauntrie hospitall frechappell college fraternitie brotherhedd guilde or any other the saide ꝑmoc̄ons, or wherof anye Prests provostes governors rulers or other incombentꝭ of them or of any of them, by what Name surname degre title or corporac̄on they and ev̄y of them or any of them bene founded erected ordeyned established named called or knowen, nowe hathe or enjoyeth or hereafter shall have or enjoye to the saide Chauntries hospitalles frechappelles collegꝭ fraternities brotherheddꝭ guildꝭ or other the saide ꝑmoc̄ons beinge chargeable to the paymentꝭ of the Firste Frutes and Tenthes, and all Colleges chargeable or not chargeable to the saide payment of Furst Frutes and Tenthes as is aforesaide or to any of them, as shalbe named expressed and appoynted in the saide Cōmission or Cōmissions; & to seise and take the same Chauntries hospitalles colleges frechappellꝭ fraternities brotherheddꝭ guyldes & other the saide ꝑmoc̄ons mannors landes teñtꝭ and other the p̄misses mencioned in the said Cōmission and Cōmissions and in ev̄y of them, and ev̄y parte parcell and membre of the same, into the Kingꝭ possession and handes, to have and to holde the same to the Kinges Highnes and to his heires and successors for ever: And that the saide Cōmissioners, or two of them at the least, may enter into any parte or ꝑcell of the saide Chauntries hospitalles frechappellꝭ colleges and other the saide ꝑmoc̄ons mannors landꝭ teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ mencioned in any suche Cōmission, for and in the name of all the Chauntries colleges frechappelles and other the saide ꝑmoc̄ons mannors londꝭ teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ whatsoev̄ they be, annexed unyted belonginge or apperteyning to any of the saide Chauntries colleges chappellꝭ or other the saide ꝑmoc̄ons, and expressed mencioned and named in any suche Cōmission; wch entrie so had and made, into parte or ꝑcell for and in the name of all the p̄misses mencioned in any suche Cōmission, shalby the auctoritie of this Acte be of as good force value and effecte in the Lawe to all Intentꝭ respectꝭ construcc̄ons & purposes, as if the saide Cōmissioners, or two of them at the least, had entred into all and ev̄y parte and parcell of the same Chauntries hospitalles frechappelles colleges and other the saide ꝑmoc̄ons mannors landꝭ teñtꝭ & hereditamentꝭ mencioned in anye suche Cōmission, althoughe the saide Chauntries and other the saide ꝑmoc̄ons mannors landꝭ teñtꝭ & hereditam'ꝭ expressed within any suche Cōmission shall happen to be in sondrie and sev̄all Townes places Shires or Counties within this Realme Wales and other the Kinges D̄nions: And that upon and by any suche entre had and made by the saide Cōmissioners, or by any two of them at the least, into all or into any parte or parcell in the Name of all the Mannors landes teñtꝭ possessions & hereditamentꝭ to the sayde promoc̄ons or any of them united annexed ꝑteyning or in any wise belonging and mencioned in the said Cōmission, all and singuler the saide Chauntries hospitalles frechappelles colleges and other the said ꝑmoc̄ons mansion houses mannors orchardes gardens landes teñtꝭ meadowes pastures woodes waters rentꝭ rev̄c̄ons s̄vices tithes penc̄ons porc̄ons ꝑsonages appropriate churches chappellꝭ advousons nōiac̄ons patronages annuyties rightꝭ interestes entries condic̄ons cōmons leetꝭ courtꝭ libties privilegꝭ franchesies & other hereditamentꝭ whatsoev̄ they be, to the saide ꝑmoc̄ons mencioned in the saide Cōmission or to any of them belonginge or apperteyning unyted or annexed, so entered into seised or taken, shall forthwth & ym̄ediatly after suche entre had and made as is aforesaide by auctoritie of this Acte, be vested adjudged and demed and also be in the verie actuall and reall possession and seison of our said Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kinge and of his heires and successours for ever, as thoughe all & singuler the saide Chauntries Hospitalles Colleges Frechappelles and other the saide ꝑmoc̄ons, and the saide Mannors londꝭ teñtes hereditamentꝭ and other the p̄misses whatsoever they be and ev̄y of them, were adjudged and demed by expresse wordes sentences and termes in this Acte to be therafter in the actuall and reall possession and seison of our saide Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kinge, and were in this p̄sent Acte specially ꝑticulerly and c̄tenly rehersed named and exp̄ssed by expresse wordes names surnames corporac̄ons titles & faculties, and in their Natures kindes and qualities, without any inquisic̄on by the othes of twelve men, office or other entrie or further circumstance therof to be had or made; and that the saide Cōmissioners, or two of them at the least, after suche entrie and [seison[1]] soe by them had and made by vertue of the saide Cōmission or Cōmissions so to them directed, shall c̄tifie and retorne the saide Cōmission and Cōmissions and every of them, makinge mencion in writinge of their doinges in the same accordinge to the wordes and auctoritie to them given by the saide Cōmission, into the Kinges Courte of the Chauncerie, at suche day as shalbe lymitted in the saide Cōmission or Cōmissions, there to remayne of Recorde for ever.

The King may appoint Commissioners to enter into such Colleges, &c and their Possessions, as may be specified in the Commissions; and on Entry into same, or Part in the Name of the whole, the same shall be vested in the King, without Office found, &c.

Such Commissions shall be returned into Chancery.

[1] seisor *O.*

Digitized by Google

VII. All Colleges, &c. and their Possessions, vested under this Act, or to become vested in the King, shall be under Survey of the Court of Augmentations.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritye aforesaide, that aswell all and evy the saide Chauntries Hospitalls Colleges Frechappelles and other the saide pmocons, and all the Mansion houses mannors landes tenites possessions and hereditamentes and other the pmisses whatsoev they be and every parte and parcell of them, whiche by auctoritie and vertue of this Acte bene vested adjudged and demed and also shalbe in the Kinges possession and handes, as also all other the saide Chauntries Hospitalles Colleges Frechappelles and other the saide pmocons, and all the Mannors Mansion houses londes tenites possessions and hereditamentes whatsoever they be to them or any of them belonginge or apperteyning and evy parte and parcell therof, wch hereafter shall happen to come to his Highnes handes and possession by anye suche entre seisor or takinge into his Graces handes by comission or comissions as is abovesaide, from and after the saide entrie seisor and takinge into his Majesties handes, shalbe in the order rule s'vey and governaunce of our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges Court of Augmentacons of the Revenues of his Crowne, and to be graunted letten and set to farme by the Chauncellor Officers and Ministers of the same Courte, in suche manner and forme as other Mannors londes and tenites appoynted to the said Courte of the Augmentacons of the Revenues of his Graces Crowne bene to be graunted or letten; and that all the fermes issues revenues and pfittes comynge and growinge of the pmisses and of evy part thereof, shalbe taken and receyved to the Kinges use by the officers and ministers of the same Courte, in such manner and forme as is used and had of other Mannors londes & tenites and of thyssues revenues and pfittes of the same comytted to the order rule survey and govern'nce of the saide Courte of the Augmentacons; any Acte Statute Ordeynaunce custome or use heretofore had made or used to the cont'rie notwithstandinge.

VIII. Suits affecting the King shall be tried in the said Court.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that all matters variaunces demaundes sutes contencons and debates, to be had or made of or for any matter or thinge wherby the Mannors Londes Tenites and Hereditamentes so appoynted to the saide Courte of the Augmentacons shalbe charged asked demaunded or chalenged to the hurte detryment or pjudice of the Kinge, shalbe harde examined tried ended & determined by and in the saide Courte of Augmentacons, in suche forme manner and condicon as other matters and causes appoynted to the saide Courte be sewed harde examyned and determyned; or by suche other waies and meanes as to the saide Courte shall seme convenient and mete for thadministracon of Justice indifferently betwene the Kinges Highnes and his subjectes.

IX. Suits between Subjects shall be tried at Common Law.

AND be it further ordeyned and enacted by the saide auctoritie, that all other matters variaunces contencons suites claymes and demaundes, to be had made or done betwene any of the Kinges subjectes of for or concerninge the saide Mannors londes tenites and other the pmisses or any part therof or for any trespasse or other offence touchinge the same, shalbe sued asked demaunded tried and determyned at and by the coen lawes of this Realme, and accordinge to the rules orders and judgmentes of the coen lawes and Statutes of this Realme, and not in the saide Courte of Augmentacons of the Revenues of the Kinges Crowne; any lawe statute ordeyn'nce or other thinge had made or done to the cont'ry notwithstanding, and as thoughe the saide Courte of the Augmentacons of the Revenues of the Kinges Crowne had never ben had ne made.

X. All Assurances made by Governors, &c. of Colleges, &c. without Assent of the King, declared void.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that all recoveries fynes feoffamentes and other conveyaunces, to be hereafter had made done or suffered for or of any estate of inheritaunce or freholde without the Kinges Majesties assent consent or agreament by any of the saide Chauntrie priestes Wardens Masters Ministers Governors Rulers or other havinge any of the saide pmocons of the saide Chauntries Colleges Guildes Fraternities Hospitalles and other the saide pmocons, or of any mannors londes tenites or other hereditamentes to the saide Chauntries Colleges and other pmocons unyted annexed belonginge or apperteyninge or to any parte or parcell of them, and beinge not had made done or suffered to the Kinges Highnes, shalbe utterly voide frustrate and of none effecte, as well against the Kinges Majestie as against the successor and successors of evy such Chauntrie Preste Governors Rulers and other havinge any of the saide pmocons and evy of them: Savinge to all and evy pson & psons bodies politike and corporate their heires and successours, and the heires and successours of evy of them, other then the Masters Wardens Ministers Governors Rulers Preistes & Incombentes of the saide Chauntries Hospitalles Colleges Frechappelles Fraternities Brotherheddes Guildes and other havinge any of the saide pmocons or any of them and the successors of them and of every of them, and other then suche as be or ptende to be founders patrons or donours of the pmisses or of any of them or of any parte or parcell therof their heires and successors and the heires and successours of evy of them, and other then suche pson and psons and their heires successours and assignes as claime or ptende to have any estate right title interest use possession or condicon of in or to the pmisses or any parte or parcell therof by reason of any feoffament fyne bargayne and sale or by any other waies meanes or conveyaunce to them made of any estate of freholde or inheritaunce without the Kinges assent consent or agreament by any of the said Maisters Wardens Ministers Governors Rulers Prests and Incombentes or by the Foundors Donors or Patrons of them or of any of them, all suche right title clayme possession interest rentes annuities comodities comens offices fees leases liveries lyvinges pencons porcons synodies proxies dettes dueties and other pfittes, wch they or anye of them have clayme ought maye or myght have had in of or to any of the pmisses or of in or to any parte or parcell therof, in such like manner and condicon to all intentes respectes construccons and purposes, as if this Acte had never bene had nor made, and as thoughe the saide Chauntries Hospitalles Colleges and other the saide pmocons had still contynued and remayned.

General Saving for Titles of Strangers.

XI. Leases made by Governors, &c. within one Year preceding the Act, of Lands not before

AND it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if any of the saide Maisters Wardens Ministers Rulers Governors Preistes Incombentes or owners of any such Chauntrie Hospitall Frechappell College Fraternitie Brotherhedd Guilde or other the pmocons aforesaide, or of any of them, within one yere next before the xxiijth daye of November in the xxxvijth yere of our saide Soveraigne the Kinges raigne have made or hereafter shall make any lease or

Digitized by Google

leased, or not at usual Rents, and Sales of Woods growing, declared void.

graunte under his or their cõen Seale or other Seale, or otherwise for terme of yeres lief or lyves of their saide Chauntries Hospitalles Colleges Frechappelles Fraternities Brotherhedd℄ Guyldes and other the saide mocõns or of any parte therof, or of any Mannors londes teñtes possessions or hereditament℄ whatsoever they be to them or to any of them united or annexed belonginge or apperteyninge or to them or any of them lymitted or appointed, wch Mannors meses landes teñt℄ possessions or other hereditament℄ whatsoever they be were not before the saide lease for the more parte of twentye yeres last passed sett nor lett to farme, but kept and reserved in the manuraunce tillage or occupacõn or nowe be in the manuraunce tillage or occupacõn of the said Maisters Wardens Ministers Rulers Governors Prestes or Incombent℄ of the p̃misses, for the mayntenance of hospitality and good housekepinge; or within one yere next before the saide xxiij^th daye of November hathe made or hereafter shall make any lease or graunte for terme of lyves or for terme of yeres of any of the said Mannors meses londes teñtes possessions hereditament℄ or other the p̃misses whatsoever they be, wherof and in the wch any estate or interest for terme of lieff yere or yeres at the tyme of the makinge any suche graunte or lease then had or shall have his beinge and contynuaunce and then was or shall not be determyned fynished or expired; or within one yere next before the saide xxiij^th day of November hath made or hereafter doe make any lease or graunte for terme of lief or for terme of yeres of any of the saide Mannors meses londes teñt℄ possessions or other hereditaments whatsoever they be, upon wch leases and grauntes the usuall and olde rentes and fermes accustomed to be yelden and reserved by the space of twentye yeres next before the saide xxiij^th day of November, be not or shall not be therupon reserved and yelden; or if any of the said Preistes Maisters Wardens Ministers or other the saide Governours or Rulers sithe the said xxiij^th daye of November hathe made any bargayne or sale of his or their Wood℄ wch woodes be yet growinge and stondinge; that then all and ev̄y such lease and graunt of any of the p̃misses and ev̄y such bargayne & sale of Wood or Woodes shalbe utterlie voide & of none effecte.

XII. Proviso for Lands the private Property of such Governors, &c. and for Pensions granted to them by the King.

PROVIDED alwey and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that this Acte or any thinge therin conteyned shall not extende to any Mannors lond℄ teñt℄ possessions or hereditament℄ wch the said Maisters Wardens Ministers Chauntrie Prestes Incombent℄ or other the saide Governors or Rulers of the p̃misses or of any of them, hath or is or hereafter shall have or be possessed or seised of in fee simple fee taile gen̄all or speciall for terme of lief terme of yeres or otherwise, to his or their owne p̄per uses by inheritaunce or purchase, and not being united or annexed to his or their saide Colleg℄ Hospitall℄ Frechappelles or other the saide p̄mocõns; nor to any Mannors londes teñt℄ possessions rent℄ annuities or yerelie pencõn or pencõns of any yerelie sõme or sõmes of money, heretofore given or graunted or hereafter to be geven or graunted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde to any of the saide Maisters Wardens Ministers Chauntrie Prest℄ Incombent℄ Governors or Rulers of the p̃misses or of any of them, for terme of lief only, under his Great Seale of Englonde or under the Seale of the Augmentacõn of the Revenues of the Kinges Crowne; but that all and ev̄y the saide Maisters Wardens Ministers Chauntrie Priest℄ Incombent℄ and other the Governors and Rulers aforesaide and every of them shall and may have hold possesse enjoy and kepe to their owne p̄per uses, all and singuler such Mannors londes teñtes possessions and hereditament℄ rent℄ annuities and yerelie pencõns, not beinge annexed or united to his or their saide p̄mocõns, accordinge to such int̄est estate title and inheritaunce as they or any of them hath or shall have of and in the same; any thinge conteyned in this Acte to the cont^ry notwithstanding, and as thoughe this Acte had never ben had ne made.

XIII. Tenths and First Fruits shall be abated on Lands vested in the King.

PROVIDED also, and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that ev̄y of the saide Maisters Wardens Ministers Chauntrie Priest℄ Incumbent℄ and other the saide Governors and Rulers, from whom the King℄ Highnes by vertue of this Acte shall have take or seise any of his or their Mannors lond℄ teñt℄ possessions or other hereditament℄ by any of the wayes or meanes aforesaide without gevinge or assuringe any recompence for the same, that they and ev̄y of them from thenseforth shall yerlie be defalked abated and allowed out of their yerelie tenthes hereafter to be paide and also of their Firste Frutes, as they shall happen hereafter to be due to the Kinge in his courte of Firste Frutes & Tenthes, so much money and after suche rate and porcõn as the same mannors lond℄ teñt℄ and other hereditament℄ whiche by auctoritie of this Acte shall come to the King℄ handes & possession by any of the wayes or meanes aforesaide were assessed valued rated and taxed at in and by the taxacõn of the Tenthes and Firste Frutes nowe remayning of recorde in the saide Courte of Firste Frutes & Tenthes by force of the Statute therof made and p̄vided.

XIV. Proviso for Rents, Annuities, &c. out of Colleges, &c.

PROVIDED alwey and be it ordeyned by thauctoritie aforesaide, that all and ev̄y p̄son and p̄sons that before the makinge of this Acte had or enjoyed any manner of Annuytie or Rent, to be taken or had of the saide Chauntries Hospitalles Colleges or other p̄mocõns aforesaide, shall have and enjoye the same in like manner and forme as they shulde or ought to have done if the saide Chauntres Hospitalles Colleges and other the saide p̄mocõns had still remayned and contynued in esse and full beinge: Any thinge in this Acte mencioned to the cont^rie in any wise notwitstonding.

XV. Purchasers of Wood, having paid for the same, shall be repaid by the Court of Augmentations, or have the Wood.

PROVIDED also and be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if any p̄son or p̄sons have justly & truly without fraude or covyn paide or given any sõmes of money, to any suche Maister Warden Minister Governor Ruler or to any other havinge any of the saide p̄mocõns, for the bargayne and sale of any Wood℄ growinge in and upon any of the p̃misses, and not yet felled as is aforesaid, wch bargayne & sale by this Acte is made voide and of none effecte, that the same buyer their executors or assignes, upon request by him or them made to the Chauncellor of the Court of Augmentacõns for the tyme beinge, shalbe well and truly contented and repayed, of and withe the King℄ Treasure remayninge in the handes of the Thesauror of the saide Courte of Augmentacõns for the tyme beinge, by the handes of the saide Chauncellor Treasorer or other Officers of the same Courte of Augmentacõns, within one yere after any suche request, and after the dissolucõn of the saide Chauntries Colleg℄ Hospitalles and other the said p̄mocõns, or

Digitized by Google

after the severaunce of any parte of them; or else the saide bargaynees and buyers of the saide Wood, shall have and enjoye cutte take and carie awaie the same Woodes so beinge by him or them bought; any thing above mencioned to the contrie in any wise notwithstandinge.

XVI. Compositions for First Fruits shall cease, on Seizure of Colleges, &c.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if any suche Governor Ruler Warden Maister Minister or other, havinge any the saide spuall pmocons, have or shall compounde for their First Frutes for any suche spuall pmocons accordinge to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, and the dayes of payment of any parte therof at the entre and seisor therof as is abovesaide shall not then be expired or paste, that all somes of money so to be payable at any daye or dayes then to come shall cesse and be not paide asked or demaunded; any bonde recognizaunce suertie or other thinge had or made to the contrie notwithstandinge.

XVII. Rents payable in the Exchequer shall so remain.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted, that all suche rentes [sertes[1]] issues pfittes and other somes of money due and payable for any cause or matter concerninge the pmisses or any of them, in the Kinges Court of his Eschequer, shall contynue and be contynually and yerelie levied charged and paide in the same Courte, in such manner and forme as heretofore have be used; any lawe custome unite of possession in the Kinges Highnes or other thinge to the contry notwithstonding, and as thoughe the saide pmocons mannors londes tenites and thother pmisses had not comen to the Kinges handes or possession.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTE that such as have goodes to CCCC mkes maye passe in Attaintes.

Liberties of the City of London as to Inquisitions by the King's Justices there;

HUMBLY beseechen your most excellent Majestie, your obedient Subjectes the Maire and Comynalty of your Citty of London, that wheras amongest divse and sondrie libertyes and franchesies grnted by your most noble pgenitors to the Cittie of London for divse reasonable respectes & consideracons in their Charters expssed and mencioned, one liberty is, that all inquisicons, to be taken by the Justices and Ministers of your Highnes of the Cittizens of London, shalbe taken at St Martyns the Graunde or at the Guyldhall of the saide Cittie of London and not elswhere, excepte inquisicons before the Justices on Eyer at the Tower of London, and for the delyverie of the Gaole of Newgate, as in the Charters of your saide noble pgenitors to the saide Cittizens of London graunted, and by your Majestie confirmed, playnely appeareth; Wch liberties the same Cittizens have, contynually syns the saide graunte therof to them made, excised used and enjoyed accordinglie, as by divse matters of recorde in your highe Courte at Westm evidently appeareth: And where also an Acte of Parliament concerninge pjurie and punyshment of untrue verdictes was made and established in the xxiijth yere of your most gracious raigne, amongst other then and there made and ordeyned, that uppon everie untrue verdicte made after the saide Acte betwene partie and partie in any suyte playnt or demaunde made and verdicte therupon given, extendinge to the value of fourty poundes and not concerninge the jeopdy of mans lief, the partie greved by the same verdicte shall have a writt of attaynte againste evy pson wch after the saide Acte wolde geve an untrue verdicte, And that in the saide attaynte there shulde be awarded against the petty Jury, the partie and the graunde Jury pces of sum resum and distresse infynite, wch graunde Jurie shulde be in like manner as the graunde Jury is nowe in attaynte, and that evy of them that shall passe in the same shall have landes & tenites to the value of twenty markes by yere of freholde out of auncient demeane; And also it was then further enacted and established, that all Attayntes afterwardes to be taken, shulde be taken before your Majestie in your Benche, or afore your Justices of your comen place and in none other Courte, and that the Nisi prius shalbe graunted by the discrecon of the Justices upon the distresse: And forasmuche as the saide Acte cannot be duely put in execucon by the Cittizens of the saide Cittie, for lacke of sufficient psons havinge landes and tenites to the clere yerely value of twenty markes out of auncient demeane accordinge to the tenure of the saide Acte, and also that thapparaunce of the saide Cittizens to be had out of the saide Cittie is against the libtyes and franchesies of the same Cittie, and noe pviso made within the saide Acte for the same Cittizens to enjoye their auncient libties & privileges before reherced; It may therfore please your Majestie, of your moste abundaunt grace, to condiscend that it may be enacted by your Highnes, and by the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this psent Parliament assembled and by auctority of the same, that all and evy manner pson and psons, being Cittizens of your saide Cittie and beinge in value of goodes and cattall to the some of fower hundreth markes, may be enpanelled and retorned by the Sherives of your saide Cittie in everie attaynte hereafter to be brought by vertue of the saide Estatute, upon verdictes hereafter to be given by your saide Cittizens, without any chalenge for thinsufficiencye of frehold of anye of them to be made by any of the saide parties in anye suche attaynte uppon suche verdictes hereafter to be given: And yt the Justices for the tyme beinge shall sytt onlye at the Guyldhall of the same Cittie, or at some other convenient place within the same Cittie, and there to sweare the graunde Jurie and to take the verdictes in suche attayntes hereafter to be taken; and that the saide Cittizens hereafter be not compelled nor distreyned to appeare in anye suche attaynte hereafter to be taken upon anye untrue verdicte given or hereafter to be given in London, but onlye within the lymittes of the said Cittie of and for the triall of the same; the saide former Acte or any thinge therin conteyned to the contrye in any wise notwithstandinge.

Recital of Stat. 23 H.VIII. c. 3. respecting Trials in K. B. and C. P. of Attaints on false Verdicts in London, by Jurymen having 40 Marks per Ann. of Freehold;

Inconvenience resulting from said Act;

Persons having 400 Marks of Personalty may be Jurors in such Attaints; which shall be tried at Guildhall within the said City only.

[1] *So in Original Act.*—Services *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE against burning of frames.

Divers malicious Michiefs committed to the Injury of others;

WHERE dyvs and sondrie malicious and envious psons, being men of evill and pverse disposicons and seduced by thinstigacon of the Divell, and mynding the hurte undoinge and impoverishment of dyvs of the Kinges true and faithfull Subjectes, as Enemyes to the Comen wealth of this Realme, and as noe true or obedient Subjectes unto the Kinges Majestie, of their malicious and wicked myndes have of late invented and practised a newe dampnable kind of vice displeasure and dampnifienge of the Kinges true Subjectes and the Comen welth of this Realme, as in the secret burnynge of frames of tymber ppared and made by the owners therof redy to be sett up and edified for houses, cutting out of heddes and dampnes of pooles moates stewes and sevall waters, cuttinge of Conduyt heddes or Conduyt pypes, burnynge of waynes and cartes loden with coles or other goodes, burninge of heapes of wood cutt fellyd and ppared for makinge of Coales, cuttinge out of beastes tongues, cuttinge of the eares of the Kinges Subjectes, barkinge of Aple trees Peare trees and other frute trees, and dyvse other like kyndes of myserable offences, to the great displeasure of Almightie God and of the Kinges Majestie, and to the most evill and pnycious exemple that hath bene seene in this Realme: For remedye whereof be it enacted by auctoritie of this psent Parliament, that if any pson or psons, at any tyme after the firste daye of Maye next ensuynge, maliciouslye unlawfullie willinglie and secretely burne or cause to be burned, cutt or cause to be cutt or dystroyed, any frame or frames of tymber of any other pson or psons, made and ppared or hereafter to be made or ppared for or towardes the makinge of any house or houses, so that the same shall not be able for the purpose for the wch it was ppared, that then everie suche acte and actes so to be comytted ppetrated and done by any pson or psons, shalbe demed and adjudged felonye; and the offendor and offendors therin being laufullye convicted or atteynted, shall have and suffer peynes of death, and shall lose and forfeyt Goodes and Cattalles for ever, and the pfyttes of their Landes tenites and hereditamentes for terme of his or their lyves.

Burning Frames of Timber for Houses, declared to be Felony without Clergy.

II. Such Felony shall not forfeit Dower, or work Corruption of Blood in the Heir; but he shall satisfy the Party injured.

PROVIDED alwayes that suche attainder shalbe no avoydinge of any Womans dower, nor corrupcon of bloude ayenst the heire or heires of such offendor or offendors; but be it enacted that the wief and wiefes of such offendor or offendors shall have their dowers, and that such heire and heires shall after the deceasse of the saide offendor have and enjoye the said Landes tenites and hereditamentes of such offendor and offendors, in like manner and forme as they sholde have had yf this Acte or any suche attaynder had never be had ne made; And that the heire or heires having the saide Landes tenites or hereditamentes of any estate of inheritaunce, shall yelde unto the Partie greved for suche offence or offences his damages, of the pfittes of the saide Landes tenites or hereditamentes of suche offendor or offendors wherunto he shall be inheritable, by Accon of Dett to be taken in the Comen Bench at Westm, in wch Accon no wager of Lawe essoyne ne ptecc̃on shalbe allowed.

III. Penalty on cutting Heads of Ponds, &c.; burning Carts laden with Coals, &c.; or Heaps of Wood; cutting out the Tongue of a Beast; cutting off the Ears of any one; Barking Fruit Trees; Treble Damages and £10 Fine.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if any pson or psons, after the saide first daye of Maie, maliciously wilfully and unlawfully cutt or cause to bee cutt out the hedd or heddes dampne or dampnes of any pondes pooles mootes stewes or other sevall waters, or the hedd or heddes pype or pypes of any Conduyte or Conduytes of any other pson or psons; or maliciouslye willingly & unlaufully after the saide firste daye of Maye burne or cause to be burned any wayne or waynes carte or cartes laden or to be laden with Cooles or any other goodes or mchaundises of any other pson or psons; or maliciously willingly and unlaufully, after the saide firste daye of Maye, doe burne or cause to be burned any heape or heapes of wood of any other pson or psons ppared cutte and [filled[1]] or to be ppared cutt or fellyd for makinge of coles billetes or talwood; or maliciously unlaufully and willingly, after the saide first daye of Maie, cutt out or cause to be cut outt the tongue or tongues of any tame Beast or Beastes of any other pson or psons the said Beaste then being in lief; or maliciously willingly or unlaufullie, after the saide firste daye of Maie, cutt or cause to bee cutt of the eare or eares of any of the Kings Subjectes, otherwise then by the autoritie of the Lawe chaunce medley sodden affrey or aventure; or after the saide daye maliciously willingly or unlaufully barke any Aple trees peare trees or other frute trees of any other pson or psons; that then everie suche offendor or offendors shall not only loose and forfeyt unto the Partie greived treble damages for such offence or offences, the same to be recovered by accon of trespasse to be taken at the comen Law, but also shall loose and forfeyt to the Kinges Majestie and his heires for evy such offence tenne poundes sterlinges in name of a fyne.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE for the abrogacon of six weekes Sessions.

Recital of Stat. 33 H. VIII. c. 10. requiring Justices to hold Sessions every Six Weeks for Trial of certain Offences;

WHERE in the Parliament begune at Westm the sixtenth daye of Januarie in the xxxiijth yere of the Kinges Majesties Reigne, it was enacted, amongest other thinges, that all and singuler Justices of Peace within eny Shire cittie boroughe or place within this Realme of Englonde Wales or anye other the Kinges Domynions, shulde yerely at the generall Cessions of Peace to be holden nexte after the feast of Easter, assemble themselfes togeder, that is to saye; evy nombre of them within the lymittes of their Comissions, wherin they be named Justices of Peace, and at & upon suche their assemble, shulde diligently together amonges themselfes puse examyne studdy and knowe theffectes and true intentes of the Lawes statutes ordynances and pvisions hereafter specified, that is to saye, the Lawes and Statutes heretofore

[1] fellyd *O.*

Digitized by Google

made and ꝓvided, concerninge or in any wise touchinge Vacabondꝭ reteynours givinge Liveries signes tokens or badges mainten'nce imbracerie bowstaves & archerie unlaufull games forstallors and regrators vytaill vytaillors and inholders and eu̇y of them, and of all Statutꝭ and Lawes made in the same Parliament touchinge the same or any of them; and after the ꝓusing and deliberate understandinge of the saide Lawes statutꝭ & ordin'nces they sholde devise emongꝭ themselfes howe the same might be best put in due and juste execuc̃on; and for the better ꝓceedinge therin they shoulde devide and severe themselfes lymittinge and assigninge alwayes the nomber of two of them at the least or more, into Hundredꝭ wapentakes rapes cōmotes or nomber of townes and villages by their discrec̃ons; and that the saide Justices so devided or two of them at the least, shulde in eu̇y quarter of the yere, from and after the said feast of Easter then next comynge, holde and kepe within the lemyttꝭ of their devisions, one Sessions besidꝭ the geñall quarter Sessions for the Peace, The saide one Sessions to be kepte and holden alwayes within the lemyttꝭ of their devision at & in one suche day as by them shulde be appointed, so that it be alwayes six wekes at the lest before the quarter Sessions; And that all ꝓces and ꝓcedingꝭ in eu̇y of the saide Sessions so to be holden shuld be contynued from Sessions to Sessions; and that the saide Justices, or two of them at the least, at and in eu̇y suche Sessions shulde have power and auctoritie to enquire aswell by the othes of twelve men inhabitauntꝭ within the lymittꝭ of their dyvision, as by any informac̃on given to them by any ꝑson or ꝑsons, of all Defaultꝭ offences and contemptꝭ, done and cōmytted or then hereafter to be done or cōmytted againste the forme of any of the Statutꝭ aforesaide, and to heare & determyne the same; and shulde also have power and auctority upon eu̇y ꝑsentment or informac̃on touchinge the ꝑmisses or any of them, to make ꝓcesse by Venire facias one Capias and an Exigent, under the Seales of the same Justices or two of them, against eu̇y suche ꝑson and ꝑsons againste whom any suche informac̃on or ꝑsentment shulde be had, for their apparaunce afore them in their Sessions to be holden as is aforesaide, to answere to such informac̃on or ꝑsentment as shulde be there had or made; And if the ꝑson or ꝑsons accused by informac̃on or ꝑsentment shulde be convicte upon any suche informac̃on or ꝑsentment, by confession or verdyct of twelve men, that then the saide Justices of Peace or two of them afore whom suche convic̃on shulde be had shulde have power and auctoritie to give judgment againste everie suche offendor and offendors so convicte, of such paines by ymprisonment or suche Paynes losses and forfeytures of money, or bothe or any of them, as are lymitted in the saide seu̇all Statutꝭ for suche offences wherof they shulde be so convicted, and cause execuc̃on therof to be made and had accordingly; And also the saide Justicꝭ of Peace or two of them, at and in their saide Sessions to be holden as is aforesaide, shulde have power and auctoritie to correcte and reforme the Panelles of Juries for any enquyries to be made afore them touchinge the saide Statutꝭ or any of them, in like maner and forme as Justicꝭ of Gaole Delyverie and of Peace myght doe in their Sessions by vertue of a Statute made thereof in the thirde yere of our most dread Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges Raigne that nowe is, And that the Sherieff and other ministers havinge power to retorne pannellꝭ sholde make his and their retornes accordinge to suche reformac̃on and correc̃on of the Justices aforesaide, upon the payne lymitted by the same Statute; as by the same Statute made in the saide xxxiij^th^ yere of the Kingꝭ Majesties Raigne that nowe ys, more plainely doeth and may appere: And for as muche as the Kinges most lovinge Subjectꝭ are muche trayvaled and otherwise encombred in commynge and keepinge of the saide sixe weekes Sessions, to their Costes charges and unquyetnes; be it therfore enacted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde withe thassent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and the Cōmons of this ꝑsent Parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that the said former Acte made in the said xxxiij^th^ yere of the Kingꝭ Majesties Raigne and all Ordyn'nces articles ꝓvisions and thinges therin conteyned, shalbe from henseforth repealed adnulled and utterly voide and of none effecte to all intentꝭ construcc̃ons and purposes; and that all and everie Article therin conteyned shalbe by vertue hereof inquired of before all Justices of Peace at their auncient quarter Sessions, and y^t^ the same Justices of Peace at their saide quarter Sessions shall have like power and auctorytie by vertue hereof to punyshe and reforme all and eu̇y suche offence and offencꝭ, in like maner and forme as they myght have done by vertue of the said former Acte made in the said xxxiij^th^ yere of the Kingꝭ Raigne.

Inconvenience thereof;

Recited Act repealed.

Offences shall be tried at the ancient Quarter Sessions.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE that an Inditem' lacking theis wordꝭ, vi & armis, shalbe sufficient in Lawe.

WHERE before this tyme is was and yet is comenly used in all Indytementꝭ & Inquisic̃ons of Treason Murdre Felony Trespas and diu̇s other, to have comprised & put in eu̇y the same indytementꝭ & inquisic̃ons these wordes, vi & armis, and in diu̇se of the same indytementꝭ to declare the manner of the Force and Armes, that is to say, vi & armis, videlt, baculis, cultellis, arcubꝫ & sagittis, or suche other like wordes in effect, where of truthe the parties soe indited had noe maner of suche weapons at the tyme of the saide offence cōmytted and done; yet in defaulte & lake of the same wordes, the saide indytementꝭ were and yet be taken as voyde in the lawe, for to put any ꝑson to answere therunto, and the partie or parties so indyted, for lack of the same wordes not being comprised and put in the said indytementꝭ, have taken advantage therof and have avoyded the same indytementꝭ by writt or writtꝭ of Error or by plee upon his or their apparaunce as the same case did requyre: For Reformac̃on wherof, be it enacted by the Kinge our Sou̇aigne Lorde, with thassent of the Lordes sp̃uall and temporall and of the Cōmons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that from the feast of the Nativytie of our Lorde God next cōmynge, these wordes, vi & armis, videlt, cum baculis, cultellis, arcubꝫ & sagittis, or such other like, shall not of necessity be put or comprised in any inquisic̃on or inditement; nor that the partie or parties beinge hereafter indyted of any offence shall

The Words Vi & Armis, &c. used in Indictments, &c. and their Omission taken Advantage of as erroneous;

Indictments, &c. without those Words, declared to be valid.

Digitized by Google

have or take any advantage by writt or writtes of error plee or otherwise to adnull or avoide any suche inquisiĉon or indytement, for that the saide wordes, vi & armis, videlt, baculis, cultellis, arcubꝫ & sagittis, or any of the same or like wordes, shall not be put or comprised in the saide inquisiĉons or indytementꝭ, but that the same inquisiĉons or indytementꝭ and eu̇y of them lackinge the said wordꝭ, vi & armis, videlt, baculis. cultellis, arcubꝫ & sagittis, or any of them, shall from thensfoorth, by the auctoritie aforesaide, be taken demed and adjudged to all ententꝭ construccon: and purposes as good and effectuall in the lawe as the same inquisiĉons and indytementꝭ having the saide wordes, vi & armis, videlt, baculis, cultellis, arcubꝫ & sagittis, comprised and putt in eu̇y of the same inquisiĉons & indytementꝭ were or heretofore have beene taken demed or adjudged; any lawe usage or custome heretofore had and used to the contrie notwithstanding.

II. Benefit of Clergy taken from any Person stealing a Horse, &c.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that if any pson or psons at any tyme after the saide feast of the Nativitye of our Lorde God next cōmynge doe steale any Horse Geldinge Mare Foole or Filley, and therof be found gyltie by verdict of twelve men or by his owne confession be atteynted or otherwise be indyted for the stealinge of any Horse Geldinge Mare Foole or Filley, & thereupon arreyned and doe stond muett of malice or frowarde mynde, or challenge pemptory above the nombre of twentie or els will not answere directlie to the same indytement and felony wherupon he is so arreyned, that then eu̇y suche pson and psons shall not from thensfoorth be admytted to have the benefitt of his or their Clergie, but utterly to be excluded thereof and shall suffer death in suche maner and forme as they shulde have if they were noe Clerkes.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE against Usurye.

Ambiguity of Acts made against Usury;

WHEARE before this tyme diu̇se and sondrie Actes Statutꝭ and Lawes have bene ordeyned had & made within this Realme for thavoydinge and punyshment of Usurye, beinge a thinge unlaufull, and of other corrupte bargaynes shiftꝭ and chevysnes, wch Actes Statutꝭ and Lawes ben soe obscure and darke in sentencꝭ wordes and termes, and upon the same soe many doubtꝭ ambiguyties and questions have risen and growen, & the same Actes Statutꝭ and Lawes bene of so litle force and effect, that by reason therof litle or noe punyshment hath ensued to thoffendors of the same, but rather hath encouraged them to use the same: For Reformacon wherof bee it enacted by the King our Sou̇aigne Lorde by thassent of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and of the Comens in this p̄sent Parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that all and everie the saide Actꝭ Statutes and Lawes heretofore made of for or concerninge Usury shiftꝭ corrupt bargaynes and chevysauncꝭ and eu̇y of them, and all peynes forfeytures and penalties concerninge the same and eu̇y parte thereof, shall from henseforthe be utterlie voide and of none effect to all intentes constructions and purposes.

All such Acts repealed.

II. None shall sell Goods and buy them again, within Three Months, at reduced Price.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that noe pson ne psons of what estate degre or condiĉon soever he or they be, from and after the last daye of Januarie next comynge, shall by himselfe Factor Attorney Servnte or Deputy, sell his mchaundizes or Wares to any pson or psons, and within three monethes next after by himselfe Factor Attorney Deputye, or by any other pson or psons to his useand be houfe, [by [1]] the same mchaundizes or Wares, or any parte or pcell therof, uppon a lower price, knowinge them to be ye same wares or mchaundizes that he did before so bargayne and sell, uppon the peynes and forfeytures hereafter lymitted in this Estatute.

III. None shall take more than after the Rate of £10. per Centum per Annum, for Loan or Forbearance of Money.

AND be it also enacted by the same auctoritie, that no pson or psons of what estate degree quality or condiĉon soever he or they be, at any tyme after the saide last day of Januarie next comynge, by way or meane [or [2]] any corrupte bargayne loone or eschaunge chevisaunce shifte int̄est of any wares mchaundizes or other thinge or thinges whatsoever, or by any other corrupte or deceitfull waye or meane, or by any covyne yngyne or deceitfull waye or conveyaunce, shall have receyve accepte or take, in lucre or gaynes, for the forbearinge or givinge daye of payment of one hole yere of and for his or their money or other thingꝭ that shall be due for the same wares mchaundizes or other thinge or thingꝭ, above the some of tenne poundes in the hundred, and so after that rate, and not above of and for a more or lesse some or for a longer or shorter tyme, and noe more or greater gayne or some therupon to be had, upon the paynes and forfeytures hereafter in this Acte mencioned & conteyned.

IV. None shall take more than after the Rate of £10. per Cent. per Ann. on Mortgage.

AND be it further inacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that if any pson or psons, at any tyme after the said last day of Januarie, doe bargayne and sell or ley to morgage by any waye or meane, any Mannors Landes Teñtꝭ or hereditamentꝭ to any pson or psons, upon condiĉon of payment or non payment of any sōme or sōmes of money to be had paide or made at any day cten, or before any such day, by him that shall so bargayne sell or ley to morgage the same Mannors Londꝭ Teñtꝭ or Hereditamentꝭ, that the same pson or psons to whom any such Mannors Landes Teñtꝭ or Hereditamentꝭ shall be so bargayned solde or leyd to morgage, shall not by reason therof have ne take in lucre or gaynes of the yssues revenues and pfittꝭ of the same Mannors Londꝭ Teñtꝭ or Hereditamentꝭ, above the some of tenne poundꝭ in the hundred for one hole yere, and so after the rate abovesaide for a more or lesser some or for a longer or shorter tyme, and noe more nor otherwise, uppon the peynes forfeytures and penalties hereafter in this p̄sent Estatute lymitted and expressed.

[1] bye *O.*

[2] of *O.*

Digitized by Google

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if any pson or psons of what estate degre qualitie or condicõn soever he or they be, at anye tyme after the saide last day of Januarie next cõmynge, shall doe any Acte or Actꝭ thinge or thingꝭ contrarie to the tenor forme and effecte of this Estatute, or of any clause article or sentence conteyned in the same, that then all and evy offendor and offendors therin or in any parte therof, shall forfeyt and lose for every such offence the treble value of the wares and mchaundizes and other thinge or thinges so bargayned solde eschaunged or shifted, and the treble value of the yssues & pfyttꝭ of the saide Mannors Landꝭ Teñtꝭ and Hereditamentꝭ so had taken or receyved by reason of any suche bargayne sale or morgage, and also shall have and suffer ymprisonment of his body, and make fyne and ransome at the Kingꝭ will and pleasure; the moytie of wch forfeyture of the said treble value shalbe to the Kinge, and thother moytie to him or them that will sue for the same, in any of the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ by Accõn of debte bill playnte or informacõn, in wch accõn bill playnt or informacõn, no wager of lawe essoyne or ptecc̃on shalbe admytted or allowed.

V. Penalty on Persons transgressing this Act, Treble Value and Fine and Imprisonment.

Application of Penalty.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that this Acte nor any thinge therein conteyned shall not in any wise extend to any laufull obligacõn endorsed with a condicõn, nor to any statute or recognizaunce made and to be made for the payment of a lesser sõme, so that the same obligacõn statute or recognizaunce be made for a true just and pfytt debte, or for the pformance of any other true covenntes made or to be made uppon a just and true intent hadd betwene the parties, other then in cases of Usurie invest corrupt bargaynes shift or chevysance; Ne yet shall extend to any recoverie fyne feoffament release confirmacõn or graunte made or to be made upon condicõn with a true intent, other then to such recoveries fynes feoffamentꝭ releases confirmacõns and grauntꝭ as shalbe made upon condicõn extending to usurie invest corrupt bargaynes shiftꝭ or chevisaunce; any thinge in this Estatute conteyned, or any Lawe Statute or Ordynnce heretofore had used or made to the contry notwithstanding.

VI. Act shall not extend to Penalties in Bonds, &c. nor to Recoveries, &c. made bonâ fide.

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE against slanderous Billes.

WHERE dvse maliciouse and evill disposed psons, of their pverse cruell and maliciouse intentes, myndinge the utter undoinge of some psons to whom they have and doe beare malice hatred and evill will, have of late most develishly practised and devised dvse writinges, wherin hath ben comprised that the same psons to whom they beare malice sholde speake trayterous wordꝭ against the Kingꝭ Majestie his Crowne and dignitye, or cõmytt dvse heynouse and detestable treasons againste the Kingꝭ Highnes, where in verie dede the psons so accused never spake ne cõmytted any suche offence, and the same writingꝭ so devised written and made have caste abrode and lefte in places where they mought be and have bene founde, without subscribinge or writinge the true name of the saide accusar or avowinge and approvinge the same to be true before the Kinge or his Counsell, by reason wherof dvse of the Kingꝭ true faithfull and lovinge subjectꝭ have bene put in feare and dread of their lyves, & of the losse and forfeyture of their landꝭ teñtꝭ goodꝭ and cattallꝭ: FOR REFORMACÕN whereof be it enacted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde the Lordes spuall and temporall & the Comens in this psent Parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that if any pson or psons of what estate degre or condicõn he or they be, shall at any tyme hereafter devise make or write or cause to be devised made or written any manner of writingꝭ, comprisinge that any maner pson or psons have spoken cõmytted or done anye offence or offences whiche nowe by the lawes of this Realme be made treason, or that hereafter shalbe made treason, and the same writinge or writinges doe caste or leave in open places where they may and shalbe founde, and doe not subscribe or cause to be subscribed his true name to the saide writinge, and within twelve dayes next after ensuynge do not psonallie come before the Kinge or his Counsell, and affirme the contentꝭ of the same writinge and writinges to be true, and doe asmuch as in him shalbe for the approvement of the same; that then all and everie pson and psons offendinge as is aforesaide, shalbe demed & adjudged a felon and felons, and everie suche offence shalbe adjudged & demed felonye; and the offendor & offendors in the same and everie of them, being of the same offence or offences laufullye convicted or attaynted after the lawes of this Realme, shall have and suffer such paynes of death losse and forfeyture of landes teñtes goodes and catallꝭ as in other cases of felonye without any benefytt of Clergie or privilege of Sanctuarie to be admytted graunted or allowed in that behalfe.

Dispersion of malicious Writings accusing others of Treason, &c.

All Persons dispersing such Writings not signed, and not appearing to prove the same before the Council, declared guilty of Felony without Clergy.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE for the Mershes besides Grenewch.

FOR so muche as the Marsshes called the New msshe and Combe msshe in the Parishe of Easte Grenwyche in the County of Kent, ben sondrie tymes in great pill and daunger of overflowinge by reason of the raginge Floudꝭ and great Tydes that wolde breake in there, if the svall owners of the said Marsshes sholde not circumspectly pvide for the defence therof from tyme to tyme, by making amendinge and repairinge the bankꝭ of the same: And albeit that the most parte of thowners of the saide Marsshes be contynually charged with the repacõns of the bankꝭ of the same, payinge after a rate for an Acre, yet some owners therof be wch have not nor will not pay any thinge nor in anye wise be contributorie towardꝭ the amendment and repacõns there; by reason wherof the saide banckꝭ be

All Owners of Greenwich Marshes required to contribute to the embanking thereof, at a Rate per Acre.

Digitized by Google

not duly nor conveniently repayred, to the great pill and daunger of overflowinge and drowninge of the said Marshes, and so to the great losse of the Kingꝭ Majestie and sondrie of his Gracꝭ subjectes, as well beinge owners of parcell of the same, as to an infynite nombre of other that be dayly refresshed and have great sustentacõn by the same: IN CONSIDERACÕN whereof it may please his Highnes with thadvise of his Lordes spuall & temporall and the Comons in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that it maye be established and enacted, that all and evy suche pson and psons as nowe be, or wch hereafter shalbe owners of the said Marsshes, or of any parcell thereof, shall at all tymes after thend of this Cession of this ꝑsent Parliament, paye and be contributorie and chargeable towardꝭ the repacõn and amendment of the saide Marsshes from tyme to tyme, after the rate of thacre, as other owners there have heretofore bene charged.

II. Collectors may distrain for such Rate.

AND that by thauctoritie aforesaide, it shalbe laufull to the expenditours and collectours, or one of them from tyme to tyme when any cesse or taxe shalbe had or made in that behalfe, to distreyne the goodꝭ and catallꝭ of suche psonꝭ that shall refuse to paye after suche rate, and the same distresses to retayne keepe and use accordinge to the Lawes of Romney Marshe in such behalfe heretofore used.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACTE for Tithes in London.

Disputes as to Tithes in London;

WHERE of late tyme contencõn strife & variaunce hath risen & growen within the Cittie of London & the Libtyes of the same, betwene the Parsons Vicars & Curatꝭ of the said Cittie and the Cittizens and Inhabytauntꝭ of the same, for & concninge the paymentꝭ of Tithes oblacõns and other duetyes within the said Cittye and Libtyes; For appeasinge whereof a certeine ordre & decree was made therof by the moste reverent father in God Thomas Archebusshoppe of Caunterburie Metropolytan chief Primate of all Englonde, Thomas Audeley Knight Lorde Audeley of Walden and then Lorde Chauncellor of Englonde now decessed, and other of the Kingꝭ Majesties most honorable Privye Counsell, and also the Kingꝭ ꝑres patentꝭ & ꝓclamacõn was made therof and directed to the saide Citezens concninge the same; Wherupon it was after enacted in the Parliament holden at Westm̃ by ꝓrogacõn the fourth day of Februarie in the xxvijth yere of the Kinges Majesties most noble raigne, by auctoritie of the same Parliament, that the Cetizens and Inhabitauntꝭ of the same Cittie, shulde at Ester then next comynge paye unto the Curatꝭ of the saide Cittie & Suburbes all suche & like sõmes of money for Tithes oblacõns & other duetyes as the saide Cittezens and Inhabitauntꝭ, by the ordre of the saide late Lorde Chauncelor and other of the Kingꝭ most honorable Counsell and the Kingꝭ saide ꝓclamacõn, paide or ought to have payde by force & vertue of the said ordre, at Ester wch was in the yere of our Lorde God 1535; and the same paymentꝭ so to contynue from tyme to tyme untill suche tyme as any other ordre or Lawe

Recital of Stat. 27 H. VIII. c. 21. respecting Payment thereof;

shulde be made published ratifyed and confirmed by the Kingꝭ Highnes and the two and thirty psons by his Grace to be named, as well for the full stablishment concerninge the payment of all tithes oblacõns and other dueties of the Inhabitauntꝭ within the saide Cittie Suburbes and Liberties of the same, as for the makinge of other Ecclasticall Lawes of this Realme of Englande; and [that [1]] every person denying to paye as is aforesaid shulde by the comaundement of the Maire of London for the tyme beinge, be cõmytted to prison, there to remaine untill suche tyme as he or they shulde have agreed with the Curate or Curatꝭ for their saide Tithes oblacõns and other duetyes as is aforesaid; as in the said Acte more playnly appeareth: Sithen wch Acte dvse variauncꝭ contencõns & striffes are newly risen and growen betwene the saide Psons Vicars and Curatꝭ and the saide Cittezens & Inhabitauntꝭ touchinge the paymentꝭ of the Tithes oblacõns and other dueties, by reason of cten wordes & termes specified in the saide ordre, wch are not so playnelye and fully sett furthe, as is thought convenient and mete to be; For appeasinge wherof, as well the saide Parsons Vicars and Curatꝭ as the saide Cittezens and Inhabitauntꝭ have compromytted and put themselfes to stonde to such ordre and decree touchinge the ꝑmisses, as shall be made by the saide right reverent father in God Thomas Archbusshoppe of Caunterbury Metropolitane and Primate of Englonde, the right honorable Sir Thomas Wryothesley Knight Lorde Wriothesley & Lorde Chauncellor of Englonde, the right honorable Thomas Duke of Norff Lord Treasourer of Englonde, the right honorable Sir Willm Paulett Knight Lord Seynt John Lorde President of the Counsell and Lorde Great Maister of the Kingꝭ most honorable Housholde, the right honorable Sir John Russell Knight Lorde Russell and Lorde Privy Seale, the right honorable Edwarde Erle of Hertforde Lorde Great Chamberlayne of Englonde, the right honorable John Vycount Lysley High Admyrall of Englonde, Sir Richarde Lyster Knight Chief Justice of Englonde, Sir Edward Mountague Knight Chief Justice of the Comen Bench at Westm̃, and Sir Roger Cholmeley Knight Chief Baron of the Excheker: For a fynall end and conclusion to be had and made touchinge the ꝑmisses for ever, and to thentent to have a full peace and pfecte ende betwen the saide parties their heirs and successors, touchinge the saide Tithes oblacõns & other dueties for ever; Be it enacted by auctoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, that suche ende order and direccõn as shalbe made decreed and concluded by the forenamed Archebushoppe Lordes and Knightꝭ, or any six of them, before the first day of Marche next ensuynge, of for and concerning the paymentꝭ of the Tithes oblacõns and other dueties within the saide Cittie and the Liberties of the same, and enrolled in the Kingꝭ Highe Courte of Chauncerie of Recorde, shall stonde remayne and be as an Acte of Parliament, and shall bynde as well all Cittezens and Inhabitauntꝭ of the saide Cittie and Liberties for the tyme beinge, as the saide Parsons Vicars Curattꝭ and their successors for ever, accordinge to theffect purport and intent of the saide ordre and decree, so to be made and enrolled.

Further Disputes, relating thereto, referred to the Archbishop of Canterbury and others;

Award of the said Archbishop, &c. to be made before 1st March ensuing, and to be inrolled in Chancery, shall be valid as an Act of Parliament.

[1] then *O.*

Digitized by Google

And that everie pson denyinge to paye any of his their Tithes oblac̃ons or other dueties cont'rie to the saide decree so to be made, shall by the comaundment of the Maire of London for the tyme beinge, and in his defaulte or negligence by the Lorde Chauncellor of Englonde for the tyme beinge, be cōmytted to prison, there to remayne till such tyme as he or they have agreed with the Curate & Curatꝯ for his or their said Tithes oblac̃ons and other dueties as is aforesaide.

Penalty on Refusal to pay Tithes accordingly, Imprisonment.

THE DECREE. (')

AS touching the paymentꝯ of Thithes in the Citie of London and the liberties of the same, It is fullie ordered and decreed, by the moost Reverende Father in God Thomas Archebysshopp of Cantorbury Primate and Metropolitane of all Englande, Thom's Lorde Wryothesley, and Lorde Chauncello' of Englande, William Lorde Seint John, President of the Kingꝯ Majesties Counsaill and Lorde Greate Maister of his Highnes Housholde, John Lorde Russell Lorde Prevy Seall, Edward Erle of Hertforde, Lorde Greate Chamberlayne of Englande, John Viscounte Lysle, Highe Admyrall of Englande, Richarde Lyster Knyghte, Chief Justice of Englande, and Roger Cholmeley Knighte, Chief Baron of his Graces Eschequier, This present xxiiijth day of February, Anno d̃ni secundum curs̃ et computationem Ecclie Anglicane millimo quingentesimo quadragesimo quinto, according to the Statute in suche case lately provyded; That the Citizens and Inhabitauntꝯ of the saide Citie of London, and Liberties of the same, for the tyme beinge, shall yerely for ever without fraude or coveyne pay theyre Tythes to the Persons, Vicars, and Curates of the saide Citie, and theyre successo^{rs} for the tyme beinge, after the rate hereafter folowinge, That ys to wytte; Of every tenne shillingꝯ rent by yere of all and every house and hous', shoppes, warehouses, cellers, and stables, and every of them, within the saide Cytie and Liberties of the same, Sixtene pence half peny; And of every Twentye shillingꝯ rente by yere of all and every such house and houses, shoppes, warehouses, cellers and stables and of every of them w'in the saide Cytie and Liberties, Two shillingꝯ and nyne peence; And so above the Rente of twentie shillingꝯ by yere, ascendinge from tenne shillingꝯ to tenne shillingꝯ, according to the rate aforesaide. ITEM, that wheare anny lease is or shalbe made of anny dwellinge house or houses, shoppes, warehouses, cellers or stables, or of any of them, by fraude or coveine, reſvinge lesse rente thenne hathe bene accustumed, or is, or that anny suche leasse shalbe made w'oute any reente reſved upon the same, by reasonne of anny Fyne or Income paied beforehande, or by any other fraude or covein, that then in every suche case the ten'nte or fermo', ten'ntꝯ or fermo'^{s} therof shall pay for his or theyre Tythes of the same after the rate aforesaide, according to the quantytie of suche reent or reentꝯ as the same house or houses, shoppes, warehouses, cellers or stables, or any of them were laste letten for w'out fraud or covein, before the makinge of such leasse. ITEM, That every owner or owners, inheryto' or inheryto'^{s}, of anny dwellinge howse or houses, shoppes, warehouses, sellers or stables, or anny of them, w'in the said Cytie and Liberties, inhabityng or occupyng the same, hymself or themselfes, shall pay after suche rate of Tythe as ys abovesaide, after the quantitie of such yerely reente as the same was last letten for withowte frawde or coveyn. ITEM, If any personne or psonnes have taken or hereafter shall take any mese or mansion plase by lease, and the taker or takers thereof his or theyre executo^{rs} or assignes doothe or shall inhabite in parte thereof, and have or hathe within eighte yeres laste paste before this ordree, or hereafter will or shall lette owte the resydue of the same, That then in suche case the principall Fermo' or Fermo'^{s}, or firste taker or takers thereof, his or theyre executo^{rs} or assignes, shall pay his or theyre Tythes, after the rate aforesaide, according to his or theyre quantitie therein; And that his or theyre executo^{rs}, assigne or assignes, shall pay his or theyre Tythes, after the rate abovesaide, according to the quantie of his or theyre Reente by yere. And that yf anny personne or psonnes have or shall take dyverse mansion houses, shoppes, warehouses, cellers, or stables in oone lease, and letteth or shall let owte oon or moore of the saide houses, and keapeth or shall keape oone or moore in his or theyre owne handes, and inhabitieth or inhabiten in the same, That then the saide taker or takers, and his and theyre executo^{rs} or assignes, shall pay his or theyre Tythes, after the rate abovesaid, according to the quantitie of the yerelye reente of suche mansion house or houses reteyned in his or theyre handes; And that his or theyre assigne or assignes of the resydue of the saide mansion house or houses, shall pay hys or theyre Tythes, after the rate abovesaide, according to the quantie of theyre yerely reentes. ITEM, yf suche fermo' or fermo's or his or theyre assignes of anny mansion house or houses, warehouses, shoppes, cellers, or stables, hathe at any tyme w'in eighte yeres laste paste, or shall hereafter let over all the saide mansion house or houses conteynyd in his or theyre leasse to oon parsonne or to dyverse personnes, That then thinhabitauntes, Lessies or occupiers of them, and of every of them, shall pay theyre Tythes, after the rate of suche reentꝯ as the saide inhabitauntꝯ, lessies, or occupiers, and theyre assigne or assignes been or shalbe chardged w'all, without fraude or coveine. ITEM, yf any dwellinge house within eighte yeres last paste was or hereafter shalbe converted into a warehouse, stoore house, or suche like, Or yf a warehouse, stoorehouse, or suche lyke, w'in the saide eighte yeres, was or hereafter shall be converted into a dwellinge house, That then thoccupier or occupiers thereof shall pay Tithes for the same, after the rate above declared of mansion house Reentes.

Decree; dated 24 Feb. 1545-6.

Tithes in London shall be rated on the Rents at 1s. 4d½. per 10s. and 2s. 9d. in the Pound.

When Rent, &c. not duly reserved, the Rate shall be on the Value.

Owners shall be rated on the Value.

Lessees underletting any Part of a House shall pay the whole Tithe.

Lessees of several Houses, underletting Part, shall pay for Houses retained, and Under-lessees for Houses taken.

Assignees of the whole of Houses, &c. underlet shall pay the Tithes.

Dwellings converted into Warehouses, &c. shall pay as Dwellings.

---

[1] This Decree is not inserted in the earliest Printed Copies of the Statute of this Year; It does not form Part of the Act as entered on the Inrollment of the Statute in Chancery; nor has it been found in any wise inrolled in Chancery; nor is it now annexed to the Original Act preserved at the Parliament Office. It appeared in the Alphabetical Collection of Statutes printed under the Name of Rastall, so early as 1579; and, being afterwards inserted in the Collection of Statutes edited by Pulton in 1618, has been continued in subsequent Editions to the present Time. It is now printed from an Entry in a Register-Book of the Bishop of London, preserved in Saint Paul's Cathedral, *Bonner* A.D. 1539 *to* 1559, *fo.* lxxxix, immediately after an Entry of the Act of Parliament, to which it refers by the following Marginal Note: "Decretū interpōitū intuitu Actus predicti." From the Copy of an Indorsement on the Decree, also entered in the same Register, it appears that the Decree, signed and sealed, was delivered on the 25th of February, the Day after the Date thereof, to Bonner then Bishop of London, by the Archbishop, &c. whose Signatures appear to the Decree; and that the Bishop on the same 25th Day of February delivered it to his Registrar, to be safely kept in the Registry. The Original Instrument however has not been found.

Digitized by Google

Dye-houses, Brew-houses, &c. let with Implements, &c. shall pay Tithes on Two-thirds of the Rent.

ITEM, that wheare anny personne shall demyse any dyehouse or brewhouse, w^t^ ymplement^e^ convenyent and necessie for dyeng or brewinge, reſvinge a reent upon the same, as well in respecte of suche implement^e^ as in respecte of suche dye house or brewe house, That then the ten^a^nte shall pay his Tythes after suche rate as is above saide, the thirde penny abated; And that every pryncipall house or houses, with key or wharf, having any Crane o^r^ Gibet belonginge to the same, shall pay after lyeke rate of theyre reentes, as ys aforesaide, the thyrde peny abated; And that other wharf^e^, belonging to hous^e^ having noo crane or gibet, shall pay for theyre Tythes as shalbe payed for mansion hous^e^ in forme aforesaide.

How Tithes shall be paid where Houses with Shops, &c. rated together are afterwards divided.

ITEM, that wheare any mansion house with a shoope, stable, warehouses, wharf w^t^ craane, tymber yarde, teyntree yarde, or gardeyne bilonginge to the same, or as parcells of the same, ys or shalbe occupied togyuther, that yf the same be hereafter severed or devyded, or at anny tyme w^i^n eighte yeres laste paste were severed or devyded, That then the fermo^r^ or fermo^rs^, occupier or occupiers thereof, shall pay suche Tythes as abovesaide for suche shoppes, stable, warehouses wharf w^t^ craane, tymber yarde, teynter yarde, or gardeyne aforesaide so severed or devyded, after the rate of theyre severall Reent^e^ thereupon reſved.

Tithes shall be payable Quarterly.

ITEM, that the saide Citizeins and inhabitaunt^e^ shall pay theyre Tythes quarterlye, that ys to say at the Feaste of Ester, the Natyvytie of Saincte John Baptiest, the Feaste of Saincte Mighell Tharchaungell, and the Natyvytie of our Lorde, by evyn porcions.

Offerings by the Families of Persons paying Tithes.

ITEM, that everye howsholder payenge tenne shilling^e^ reent or above, shall for hym or herself be dyschardged of theyre fowre offeryng dayes, but his wyef, childreen, ſv^a^ntes, or others of theyre famylye, takyng theyre rightes of the Churche at Ester, shall pay two peence for theyre fowre offeringe dayes yerelye.

Tithes of Houses underlet in Tenements under 10s. shall be paid by the Owner or principal Lessee.

PROVIDED allwayes, and yt ys decreed, that yf anny house or houses, whiche hathe been or hereafter shalbe letten for tenne shilling^e^ rent by yere or more, be or hathe at anny tyme within viij yeres last passed or hereafter shalbe devyded & leassed into small parcells or members, yelding lesse yerelye reent thanne tene shilling^e^ by yere, That thenne the Owner or Owners, if he or they dwell in any parte of such house, Or ells the principall Lessee or Lessees, yf the Owner or Owners doo not dwell in some parte of the same, shall fromhensforthe pay for his or theyre Tythes after suche rate of reente as the same house was accustumed to be letten for before suche devysion or devyding into partes or membres, and the underfermo^r^ and fermo^rs^, lessee or lessees, to be dyschardged of all Tythes for suche small parcells partes, or membres rented at lesse yerely reente then teenne shilling^e^ by yere, w^t^out frawde or coveyne, payeng two peence a peece yerely for theyre fowre offeryng dayes.

Offerings of the Undertenants.

PROVIDED alway, and yt ys decreed, that for suche gardeyns as apperteyne not to any mansion house, and whiche any personne or persones holdeth or shall holde in his or theyre handes for pleas^r^ or to his owne use, That thenne the personne so holdinge the same shall pay noo Tythes for the same; But if any personne or persones whiche holdeeth or shall holde any suche gardeyne, cōteynyng half an Acree or moore, doothe or shall make any yerely proffitt thereof by way of sale, That thenne he or they shall pay Tythes for the same after suche rate of his reente as ys herein fyrste above specified:

No Tithes for Gardens, unless exceeding Half an Acre, and yielding Profit, &c.

PROVIDED also, that yf any suche gardeynes now being of the quantitie of half an Acree or more, be hereafter by frawde or coveyne, devyded into any leesse quantitie or quantities, thenne to pay Tythes accordinge to the rate abovesaide.

Exception for the Houses of Noblemen and Halls of Companies.

PROVIDED allwayes, that this Decree shall not extende to the houses of greate men, or noble men or noble women, keepte in theyre owne handes, and not letten owte for anny reente, whiche in tyme paste hathe payed noo Tythes, so longe as they shall soo contynewe unletten; Nor to any Hawles of Craft^e^ or Companyes, soo long as they bee keapte unletton, So that the same Hawles, in tyme paste, have not used to pay anny Tythes.

Exception for Sheds, Stables, &c. not Part of Houses.

P^R^VIDED allwayes and yt ys decreed, that this present Ordree and Decree shall not in any wyse extende to bynde or chardge any sheddes, stables, cellers, tymber yardes, ne teyntree yardes, which were never parcell of anny dwellinge house, ne appertaynynge or belonginge to any dwellinge-house, ne have accustumed to pay any Tythes, But that the said Cytyzeins and Inhabitauntes shall thereof bee quiet of payment of any Tythes as yt hathe been used and accustumed.

Exception where less Rates than 2s. 9d. have been usually paid.

PROVIDED allso, and yt ys decreed, that where lesse sōme than after the rate of Syxteene peence half penny in the teenne shilling^e^ rente, Or lesse some thanne two shillinges and nyne peence in the twentie shilling^e^ reent, hathe been accustumed to bee payde for Tythes, That thenne in such plaacies the saide Citezeins and Inhabitauntes shall pay but onelye after suche Raate as hathe been accustumed.

Disputes as to Tithes shall be decided by the Mayor;

ITEM, yt is allso decreed, that if anny varryaunce controversie or strief, doo or shall hereafter arryse in the saide Cytie, for noone payment of anny Tythes, Or if anny varyaunce or doubte arryse upon the true knowledge or devysion of any reent or Tythes within the Liberties of the saide Cytie, Or [yf[1]] any extent or assessement thereof, Or yf any doubte arryse upon any other thinge conteyned within this Decree, That then upon Complaint made by the partie greved, to the Mayo^r^ of the Cytie of London for the tyme beinge, The said Mayo^r^ by thadvyse of Counsaill, shall call the said parties before hym, and make a fynall ende in the same, with coostes to be awarded at the discretion of the saide Mayo^r^ and his assistaunt^e^, accordinge to thyntent and purporte of this present Decree.

or in his Default by the Lord Chancellor.

AND if the saide Mayo^r^ make not an ende thereof within two monythes after complaint to hym made, Or yf any of the saide parties fynde themselfes greved, That then the Lorde Chauncello^r^ of Englande for the tyme beinge, upon complaint to hym made, within three monythes thenne next folowinge, shall make an ende in the same, with suche coostes to be awarded as shalbe thoughte convenient accordinge to thentent and purpo^r^te of this saide Decree.

Proviso for low Rents of Houses decayed.

PROVYDED allway, that yf anny person or personnes take any Tenement for a lesse reente thenne it was accustumed to be letten for, by reason of any greate ruyn or decaye, brennyng or suche like occasions or mysfortunes, That then suche personne or personnes his executo^rs^ or assignes shall pay Tythes onelye after the Rate of the reente reſved in his or theyre Leasse, and none otherwayes, aslonge as the same Leasse shall endewir.

T. Cantuarieñ. Thomas Wryothesley Cancel. William Seint John. J. Russell. E. Hertford. John Lisle.

[1] of *Printed Copies.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACTE for the repealing of the Statute for Pynners.

Recital of Stat. 34, 35 H. VIII. c. 6. as to making Pins, repealed.

WHERE in the Parliament holden upon progacõn at Westm̃ the xxij^th^ day of January in the xxxiiij^th^ yere of our Sovaigne Lordes raigne that nowe is, and there contynued and kepte till the twelveth daye of Maye in the fyve and thirty yere of his saide raigne, it was enacted that noe manner of pson or psons from and after the first day of Auguste then next ensuynge, should vent utter or put to sale by retayle engrosse or otherwise, any manner Pynnes within this Realme but only suche as should be duble headed, & have the hedd^s^ sowdered fast to the shanke of the Pynne well smothed, the shanke well shaven the poynt well & rounde fyled cauted and sharped, upon payne that ev̄y offendor in that behalfe shold lose and forfeyt for ev̄y thousand of Pynnes not sufficiently wrought and made, vented uttered or put to sale cont^r^y to the purport of the saide Acte fourty shilling^s^; the one halfe of the said forfeiture to be to the King^s^ Majestie and thother halfe to any his Grac^s^ subject^s^ that wolde sue for the same, by bill playnt accõn of debte informacõn or otherwise in any Court of Recorde, wherin the defendaunte shulde not wage his Lawe, nor any essoyne protecc̃on or forreyne plee allowed or admytted; anye Lawe Statute or Ordyn^n^ce before that tyme made to the cont^r^y in any wise notwithstanding: as bye this saide Acte more at large doeth appeare: At wch tyme the Pynners playnly affirmed and pmised to serve the King^s^ liege people well and sufficiently and at a reasonable price; And for as muche as synce the makinge of the saide Acte there hath bene scarcity of Pynnes within this Realme that the King^s^ liege people have not bene well nor competenly served of suche Pynnes, nor are like to be served, nor the Pynners of this Realme, as it doeth now manyfestly appeare, be able to serve the people of this Realme accordinge to their saide pmyse: In consideracõn wherof it may please the Kinge our Sovaigne Lorde, by thadvise of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Comons in this p̄sent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same, that it may be established and enacted that the saide Acte made in the saide xxxiiij^th^ and fyve and thirtieth yeres of his gracious raigne concerninge the makinge of Pynnes, and ev̄y thinge therin conteyned, may be made adjudged & demed from henseforth frustrate and nichillated, and to be repealed for ever, as though the saide Acte in that behalfe had never byn made or pvided.

II. Proviso for Penalties incurred.

(1) PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by the saide aucthoritie, that all accõns billes playnt^s^ & informacõns, nowe cõmenced or dependinge in the King^s^ Court^s^ of the Eschequier Kinges Benche or Comen Place, of or for anye offence done contrarie to the tenour of the saide former Acte shall contynue and be in their force and strenghe; and all judgment^s^ and execucõns therin to be sued and hadd, in suche manner and forme as yf this Acte of repeale had never bene had or made.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTE for Scarborough Peere.

Decay of the Pier at Scarborough;

IN moste humble (2) shewen unto your Highnes your true and faythfull subjectes the Bayliff^s^ & Cõialtye of your Towne of Scardburghe in the Countie of Yorke, that where of olde antiquitye as well thinhabit^a^unce and dwellers within your saide towne as all other, bothe your Graces subject^s^ and straungers, having anye intercourse passinge or repassinge from any Porte (3) Haven of this Realme of Englande, or from beyonde the See, to your Porte or Haven of Scardburghe, have had for their Shippes [Boot^s^ 4] and Vessell^s^ Good^s^ and m̄chandises within the Key or Peere in the Haven of Scardburghe, at all tymes good sure and salf Harborowe, and have had in the saide Haven franke egresse and entraunce wth their Shippes and other Vesselles at all Tydes and at everie full Sea, by reason wherof as well all manner of m̄chauntes as Fysshermen, being on the Seas in any adversitie tempest or pill on the Northe cooste, hath ever ben accustomed to resort thither for their savegard^s^ and assuraunce, as well of mens lyves as vesselles goodes and m̄chaundises; by meanes of wch great resorte the saide towne was well inhabyted, and the Inhabitaunt^s^ therof well occupied, aswell withe sundrye good occupac̃ons, as with fysshinge and makinge or dryinge of Fyshe, to the great cõmoditie & pfytt to the dwellers within the saide towne & the countrye therunto nere adjoyninge, as of all other m̄chaunt^s^ of this Realme thither resortinge and comynge; by occasion wherof your Highnes custome did yerely extend unto a good and large sõme of money at the saide Haven, And also all the owners of all the Mesuages Landes and Teñt^s^ within the p̄cynct of the saide Towne, did sett and lett their saide Mesuage^s^ Landes and Teñt^s^ at great Rentes or Fermes to their great advantag^s^ and pfytt^s^; unto now of late and within fewe yeres, that the saide Key or Peere within the saide Haven, by the Floude and rage of the Sea, cõmynge to the saide towne, & insurging over and upon the saide Keye or Peere in times of tempest, hathe freated and broken downe and m̄vaylously worne away the saide Key or Peere, in so muche that the said Haven is not of late yeres so haunted & frequented with shippes and vesselles asheretofore it hath bene accustomed and used, to the greate ympoverishinge of thinhabitaunt^s^ and dwellers in the saide towne, and to the great decaye of the nomber of the same, and to the hyndraunce and mynishinge of the rent^s^ and fermes of the mesuag^s^ landes and teñt^s^ within the p̄cynct^s^ lymitt^s^ and boundes of the saide Towne of Scarbourgh, in so muche that a great nomber of the said londes and teñt^s^ now are fallen downe decayed and at this tyme remayne unreedified, lienge as desolate in voyde groundes, wch within fewe yeres woulde be amended and reedified, and myght be sett or letten for muche greater rent^s^ or fermes then they be at this tyme, if the saide Key or Peere were repayred and made

---

1 The following Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

2 'wise' appears wanting both on the Inrollment and in the Original Act. 3 or *O. interlined.* 4 Bott^s^

Digitized by Google

agayne that shippes [bootes[1]] and other vesselles might have harbour in the saide haven, and course and recourse in & furthe, as hath byne in tymes paste, wch Key or Pere beinge nowe so farr decayed that thinhabitauntꝭ of the saide towne, the tenantes and fermers of the saide mesuagꝭ landes and teñtꝭ are not able to reedifye repaire or amend without the owners of the saide mesuagꝭ landes and teñtꝭ may be compelled to be yerely contributors and helpers unto the same: In consideracõn whereof be it enacted ordeyned and established by thassent of the Kinges Majestie and the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cõmens in this ꝑsent Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, in maner and forme as hereafter followinge shall appeare, that is to say; The Kinge our saide Sovaigne Lorde by thauctoritie aforesaide, ordeyneth maketh establisheth and erecteth a certeyne Corporacõn or bodye politike of the nomber of two psons, comenlye to be called for ever the Maisters or Kepers of the Key or Pere of Scarburghe, wch corporacõn or body politike by auctoritye aforesaide contynually and for ever shall remayne and abyde a pfect corporacõn or bodye politike. And the saide Maisters or Kepers and their successors shall and maye be at all tyme and tymes hereafter enabled and auctorised to sue and pleade and be sued and ympleaded by the name of Maisters or Kepers of the saide Key or Pere of Scardburghe; and also shall have one Seale wch shall be called the Comon Seale.

Two Masters or Keepers of the said Pier incorporated.

II. Such Masters, &c. shall be elected triennially by the Bailiffs, &c. of Scarborough.

AND be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the Bayliffꝭ Coroners and Serchers of occupacõns of the saide Towne of Scardburghe and their successors for the tyme beinge, shall have full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte, to elect nõiate and chose at the Cõen Hall within the saide Towne of Scardburghe, two sufficient discrete and honest psons dwellinge within the saide Towne of Scardburghe or the lemyttꝭ of the same, to be maisters and kepers of the saide Key or Peer by the space of thre yeres next ensuinge their electcõn; wch electcõn by thauctoritie aforesaide shalbe the firste daye of Februarie next ensuynge: After wch electcõn soe had and made, and knowledge thereof geven by the said Bayliffꝭ coroners and serchers, the saide psons so elected and chosen to be maisters and kepers of the saide Key or Peer, shall upon their election and notice thereof given in forme aforesaide, entre into their saide office in the feast of the Purificacõn of our blessed Lady Seint Mary the Virgyn, and from thensefoorth shall contynually remayne and abyde in the saide office by the space of thre yeres next ensuynge their election. And the saide Bayliffꝭ coroners and serchers and their successors for the tyme beinge, shall at all tyme and tymes hereafter at thend of thre yeres make a newe electcõn in forme aforesaide, of two other psons to be Maisters and kepers of the saide Key or Peere, to use exercise and occupye the saide Office, in manner & forme as before by this ꝑsent Acte is spified & declared.

III. Penalty on Persons elected refusing to serve, 40s.

AND be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that if any pson or psons, wch hereafter shalbe chosen by the saide Bayliffꝭ coroners and serchers and their successors for the tyme beinge to be Maisters or Kepers of the saide Key or Peer, do refuse to take upon them the saide Rome and Office, or to use and exercise the same accordinge to the forme of this ꝑsent Acte, that then he or they or either of them so refusinge, shall lose and forfeyt for evy time that any suche refusall is had or made fourty shillingꝭ to the next Maisters and kepers and their successors of the saide Key or Peer, the same to be bestowed and ymployed upon the repayring and mainteyning of the same Key or Peere. For whiche Forfeyture of fourtie shillingꝭ, the saide Maisters and kepers & their successours shall distreyne the Landes goodes and catalles of him or them that shall lose or forfeyt the same, lienge or beinge within the Towne of Scarburghe or the ꝑcynctꝭ of the same, or to have an accõn of Debt by Writt bill or playnt in any of the Kingꝭ Courtꝭ or in any other Courte who hath auctoritie or cognisaunce to hold plea of Debte.

IV. New Election on Death, &c.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that if it shall happen the saide Maisters and kepers or either of them to dye in the time of their office, or refuse to exercise and occupie the same, that then the saide Bayliffꝭ coroners and serchers shall have auctoritie by vertue of this Acte, within sixe dayes after the death or refusall of suche Maister or keper to them knowen and ctified at the Cõen Hall aforesaide, to chuse and electe newe Maisters and kepers or a new Maister and keper in the rome of them or him that shall so happen to dye or refuse to fulfill the rome of the same only to thende of those thre yeres.

V. A yearly Rate on the Rents shall be levied by the Masters for the Repair of the Pier.

AND be it further enacted, that the foresaide Maisters and kepers and their successors hereafter shall yerelye levy receyve and have of all and evy pson and psons beinge Owner or Owners, and havinge estate of inheritaunce or beinge Tenante by the curtisy or Tenant in dower of any Mesuage or mesuagꝭ teñte or teñtꝭ, or any kinde of rentꝭ garthingꝭ orchardes or other landꝭ groundes or hereditamentꝭ sett scituate or lienge within the ꝑcynctꝭ lymittꝭ or boundes of the saide Towne of Scarburghe or the libtyes and jurisdiccõns of the same, or of any kynd of Rent or Rentes beinge due to be paide furth or for any of the same to for and towardes the reparacõns amendinge and buyldinge and for mayntenance of the same Key or Pere, the fyeft parte of the yerely Rent of all suche Mesuagꝭ teñtꝭ garthingꝭ orchardes landes groundes or hereditamentꝭ lienge within the ꝑcynctꝭ lymittꝭ and boundꝭ aforesaide, to be hereafter yerelye paide unto the same Maisters and Kepers of the said Key or Pere for the tyme beinge by the fermers or occupyers of evy of the said Mesuagꝭ teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmisses, at the feastꝭ of Penthecost & Saynte Martyn in Wynter, evy yere by even porcõns: And further be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the firste payment shall begyn at the feast of Pentecost next ensuynge the makinge of this ꝑsent Acte.

VI. Owners shall pay on the Value.

AND be it enacted further by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if any Owner or Owners of any such Mesuagꝭ teñtꝭ garthingꝭ orchardes landes or grounde lienge within the libties of Scardburghe aforesaide doe holde and occupye the same in his or their owne handes, not letten to any fermer; then everie suche Owner or Owners shall yerely pay as is abovesaide the fyveth parte of so muche Rent or Ferme as his saide Mesuage teñte gardyn orcharde lande grounde or hereditament may be reasonably letten to farme for, as by the valuacõn of tenne discrete psons of the same Towne shall be adjudged without fraude or coven.

[1] Bottꝭ *O.*

Digitized by Google

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that for lacke of payment of the saide fifte parte of the Rentes and fermes above rehersed, the saide Maisters and kepers and their successors, shall have full power by vertue of this Acte to enter into evy suche Mesuage tenite and other the pmisses wherof the sade fifte parte of evy suche Rent or ferme shalbe due and unpayed, and there distreyne and the distresse there taken to cary or take awaye reteyne and kepe unto such tyme as they be fully contented and payde the fiveth parte of suche Rent or farme as is before expressed withe tharrerages, if any be.

VII. The said Rates recoverable by Distress.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that evy Fermer or Occupier of such Mesuage tenite or other the pmisses payinge the fyveth part of the Rent or the ferme abovesaide unto the foresaide Maisters or kepers of the Key or Pere of Scardburghe aforesaide for the tyme beinge, shalbe therof and for so muche clerely acquyted and dischardged againste the owner or owners of suche Mesuage tenite garthinge orcharde landes groundes or hereditamente afore rehersed, and againste the heires and executors of the said Owner or Owners, and theires and executors of evy of theym; any usage custome lawe covenante indenture obligacons or bondes to the contrie made or hereafter to be made, in any wise notwithstandinge.

VIII. Farmers paying the Rates for the Owners, shall be allowed the same.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the saide two Maisters and kepers for the tyme beinge, shall have full power and auctoritye to order rule set forwarde oversee and governe the workes of the saide Key or Pere, to hyre workmen, buy stuffe for the same, and make pvision for evy thinge therunto belonginge apperteyninge or necessarie for the most pfytt and furtheraunce of the same, after their best policye and wysdome; and at thend of evy thre yeres to make their accompte unto the Bayliffe coroners and serchers aforesaide who shall here examyn and determine the saide accompte, and allowe all things worthye to be allowed, and disalowe suche as be not worthie to be allowed: And shall lymitt and assigne what and howe muche the saide Maisters and kepers so accomptaunte shall have allowed them for their labours expenses & charges by them in that behaulfe susteyned in the tyme of their office, wherwith the saide Maisters and kepers shall be contented, without any further demaunde: wch accompte soe harde examyned and determyned by the Bayliffe coroners and serchers abovesaide, the said Maisters and kepers so accomptaunte shall cause their saide accompte hoolly & fully to be doble written in parchment indented, the one parte wherof to remayne with the saide Bayliffe, and the other parte with the saide Maisters and kepers.

IX. Masters, &c. shall repair and maintain the Pier, and account for the Receipt and Expenditure of the Rates.

BE it further enacted, that the saide Bayliffe coroners and serchers for the tyme beinge, upon the thirde day of Februarie at evy thre yeres end, or within twenty dayes then next ensuyinge, shall heare examyne and determyne the saide accompte without any further delaye, under payne of forfeyture of evy one of them twenty shillinge, to the use of the saide Key or Pere, to be levyed and receyved by the Maisters or kepers for the tyme beinge.

X. Bailiffs, &c. shall audit Accounts of Masters, &c.

AND in case that the Maisters or kepers or anye of them at thende of their Office, doe refuse to make their accompte or neglecte the same, Be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the Bayliffe of the Towne of Scardburghe for the tyme beinge maye have accons of Accompte accons of Debt or arrerages of Accompte againste the saide Maisters and kepers their heires and executors, for and concerninge the Receipte of the yerely Revenues yssues and pfytte to the said Key or Pere in any wise belonginge or apperteyninge: And also all and singuler debte or somes of money wch shalbe hereafter recovered by vertue of the pmisses, shalbe delyvered by the saide Bayliffe to the Maisters and kepers of the Key or Pere aforesaide for the tyme beinge, for the repayringe and maintenance of the same: And in like manner the saide Accomptaunte to have like remedye againste their successours for the surplasage of their accompte if any suche shall happen to be.

XI. If Masters, &c. refuse to account, &c. they may be compelled by Action, &c.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if any pson or psons hereafter shall happen to practise or attempte anye defraude coven or guyle in any thinge or thinge within the saide libties and pcyncte touchinge or concerninge the said fivethe parte of the yerely Rente or Fermes of the saide Mesuage landes tenites and other the pmisses above specified, in disturbaunce and contrary to the true meaninge of this psent Acte; or if any ambyguytie or doubte shall hereafter be founde or arise in this psent Acte, that then the saide Fraude gyle coven doubte or ambyguytie shalbe examyned tried and fully ended and determyned at the sute of the Maisters and kepers of the said Key or Pere and their successours, before the Lorde Chauncellor of Englonde for the tyme beinge, wch Lorde Chauncellor shall have authoritie by vertue of this Acte not onelye to heare examyne and determyne all such causes; but also to expounde and interpitate everie ambyguitye and doubte arisinge of any thinge conteyned in this Acte.

XII Frauds and Doubts under this Act shall be remedied by the Lord Chancellor.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

An Acte against regrating of Woolles.

Recital of Stats. 4 H. VII. c. 11. 22 H. VIII. c. 1. against regrating of Wools; expired;

FORASMUCHE as by Draperie and makinge of Wollen Clothes within this Realme, many of the Kingꝭ poore Subjectꝭ in great nombers have bene heretofore wel occupied and sett a worke, and for that the same shulde be contynued and maynteyned amongꝭ other it was established and enacted, aswell in the Parliament holden at Westm̃ the fourth yere of the late Kinge Henrie the seaventh, as in the Parliament holden at Westm̃ in the xxijth yere of the raigne of our most dread Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kingꝭ most roiall Majestie that now is, that noe maner of pson by himselfe or by any other shulde buy or bargayne, from the firste day of Marche then next ensuynge the makinge of the saide Acte, any woolles then beinge unshorne, or shulde take pmise of bargayne of any woolles then unshorne, of the growing of the Shires of Kent Surrey Sussex Suth̃ Wiltes̃ Dors̃ Som̃s Glouc̃ Wigorn̄ Hereforde Salop̃ Warwick Leicestre Nottingham Darby Yorke Lincolne Rutlande Northt̃ Norff Suff Essex Cambrige Huntington Buck Bedforde, or any of them, before the feast of the Assumpc̃on of our Lady then nexte ensuing; or buy or bargayne any Woolles, or take pmesse of bargayne of any Woolles that shall growe in any of the said Shires in any yere or yeres then to come, after the saide feast of the Assumpc̃on of our Lady, any tyme before the saide feast of the Assumpc̃on of our Lady that shalbe next after the sheringe of the saide Woole or Woolles, but suche psons that of the saide Wooll or Woollꝭ sholde make or doe to be made Yerne or Clothe within this Realme; upon payne of forfeyture of the doble value of all the Woolles bought or for to be bargayned or taken by pmysse of bargayne contᵃry to the saide Ordynaunce: And further it was ordeyned by aucthoritie aforesaide, that noe pson after the saide first day of Marche shulde buy or bargayne any manner of Wooll within this Realme for any m̃chaunte straunger, nor shuld take any pmysse of bargayne and sale of any Wooll for any m̃chaunte straunger within this Realme, upon payne of forfeyture of the same Wooll so bought or wherof pmesse of bargayne or sale shuld be soe taken, to the use of any Straunger, or the value of the same Woolles; thone halfe of all wᶜʰ forfeytures shulde be to the Kinge our Sov̄aigne Lorde, the other halfe to be to him that woulde sue the partie that shulde breake the saide ordynᵃnce; And that any pson that wolde sue in that parte shulde and mought have an acc̃on of debte of the saide forfeiture; and suche pcesse in the same acc̃on be had as in an acc̃on of debte at the Cōen Lawe, or after the custome of the Cittie Boroughe or Towne where it shulde happen to be sued; And that no Essoyne ne ptecc̃on be allowed nor wager of Lawe for the saide defendaunte admitted; as by the saide Estatute more playnely it may appeare: wᶜʰ Acte was made to endure from the saide firste day of Marche unto thend of tenne yeres then next ensuynge, and from thende of the saide tenne yeres unto thende of the next Parliament to be holden after thende of the saide tenne yeres, wᶜʰ tyme is nowe expired; by reason wherof div̄se persons as broggers regrators and engrocers of Woolles, for their owne singler lucre and advantage, to thentent to sell the same agayne unwrought and to enhaunce the prices of Woolles, have taken and gadred into their handes div̄se great quantities and nomber of stones & weightꝭ of Woolle; and also have taken pmisses and bargaynes of Woll in div̄se the saide shires nowe unshorne, so that nother the m̃chauntꝭ of the Estaple, ne yet suche as woulde drape & make yerne and clothe within this Realme, can have Woolles at anye reasonable prices for the same; For remedy wherof and to thentent as well the m̃chauntꝭ of thestaple as suche as wolde make yerne and clothe within this Realme, may the better hereafter be pvided of Woolles convenient for the same, It is ordeyned and enacted by thauctoritie of this p̃sent Parliament, that from and after the saide first day of Marche now next comynge, noe manner of pson other [thenˡ] m̃chauntꝭ of the said Estaple and their v̄sᵛntes and factors for the onlye pvision of the saide Estaple, and for to be shipped only to the saide Estaple, and other then suche as shall convert the same into yeren or clothe within this Realme, by himselfe or by any other, buy or bargayne, or take pmysse of bargayne, of any Woolles beinge nowe unshorne, of the growinge of the Shires of Kent Surrey Sussex Suth̃ Wiltes̃ Dors̃ Som̃s Glouc̃ Worcester Hereforde Salop Warwick Leicestre Nottingham Derbye Yorke Lyncolne Rutlande Northampton Norff Suff Essex Cambridge Huntington Buck Bedford and Hertford or any of them, before the feast of the Purificac̃on of our Lady next after the sheringe and clippinge of the saide Woolles: or buy or bargayne any Woolles, or take pmisse of bargayne of any Woolles, that shall growe in any of the saide Shires in any yere or yeres to come, after the said feast of the Purificac̃on of our Lady that shalbe next after the sheringe or clippinge of the saide Woolle, but only suche psons their v̄sᵛntes and factors, that of the saide Woolles shall make or doe to be made yerne hattꝭ girdilles or clothe within this Realme, and not to sell the same Woolle ageyne, or the Stapler or his Factors to be shipped onely to the saide Estaple; upon payne of forfeyture of the doble value of all the saide Woolles bought or for to be bargayned or taken by pmysse of bargayne contrarye to this Acte and ordynᵃnce.

None shall buy Wools, the Growth of certain Counties, before the Feast of the Purification after they are shorn, except Merchants of the Staple and Clothiers, &c. and not to sell again.

II. Persons may send their own Wool to the open Market for Sale.

Provided alwaies that it shalbe laufull for ev̄y man to bringe or sende his owne Wooll unto the comen m̃kettꝭ and there to sell the same unto the m̃chaunte of the Staple or his Factor, or to him or them that will buy the same, for to make Yerne or Clothe within this Realme, or their Factors or v̄sᵛntes; And in case neither the Stapler his Factor or other for him, or the Clothier or other for him, will not buy the same Woolle so brought to the m̃kett, in their defaulte to sell the same to any other that will buy the same, in the saide open markett; Any thinge in this p̃sent Acte to the contᵃrye notwithstandinge.

III. None shall buy Wool for Alien Merchants on Penalty of Forfeiture.

And further it is enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that noe pson after the first daye of Marche nowe next cōmynge, shall buy or bargayne any manner Woolle within this Realme for any m̃chaunte estraunger, nor shall take any pmisse of bargayne or sale of any Woolle for any m̃chaunte straunger within this Realme; upon payne of forfeyture of the same Woole so bought, or whereof pmisse of bargayne and sale shalbe so taken to the use of any m̃chaunte straunger or the value of

[1] than *O.*

Digitized by Google

the same Woolles, the moytie of all whiche forfeytures to be to the Kinge our Sovaigne Lorde, the other moytie to the partie that will sue for the same the partie that shall breake this ordyn'nce, and that any pson that will sue in that behaulfe shall and may have an Accon of debte of the saide forfeyture, and such pcesse in the same to be had as in an Accon of debte at the comen lawe, or after the custome of the Citie Borowe or Towne where it shalbe sued, wherin noe Essoyne ptecon ne wager of lawe shalbe admytted.

IV. Agreements for Wool unshorn, declared void; except by Clothiers, &c.

AND further it is enacted, that all bargaynes coven'ntes pmisses and contractes for Woolles, heretofore made or any time hereafter before the first day of Merche nowe nexte comynge to be made, by any pson of or for any Woolles of the growinge of any of the saide shires, being unshorne, shalbe voide & of none effect; excepte the buyer pvider or suche pson or psons to whom any suche former pmysse or bargayne is made, doe put the same Woolles by him receyved by suche former contracte coven'nte or pmysse into yerne or clothe within this Realme, or doe shippe the same to the saide Estaple.

V. Refuse Wool may be re-sold to any one, for Yarn, &c.

IT is also further pvided and enacted, that the saide Merchaunte of the saide Staple may bargayne & sell their refuse or course Woolles, suche as is not mete for the saide Estaple, to any other pson that will buy the same, to make yerne or clothe within this Realme; Any thinge in this Acte to the cont'rye notwithstandinge: This Acte to contynue and endure unto thende of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACTE for annexing Landes to the Dutchy of Lancaster.

Decrease of the Revenues of the Duchy of Lancaster;

THE Kinge our Sovaigne Lorde consideringe and regardinge thestate of his Duchie of Lancastre, beinge one of the moste princelyest and stateliest peces of his Graces auncient inheritaunce, & pceyvynge that the possessions and yerely revenues therof have bene of late greatlie dvmynished, as well by reason of sundrie giftes grauntes & sales made by his Highnes, as by reason of sundrie exchaunges made betwene his Majestie and divse his lovinge subjectes of divse mannors landes tenţes possessions & hereditamentes lately belonginge to the same, and the mannors landes tenţes possessions and hereditamentes beinge assured to his Highnes in the recompence of the saide exchaunges, be not annexed unto his saide Duchie, but bene in the ordre and govern'nce of his Courtes appointed for the same manors londes tenţes and hereditamentes so by his Highnes taken and receved in exchaunge: And where his Majestie is nowe laufully seised in his demesne as of fee of and in the Lordeshipp and mannor of Rypon in the Countie of Yorke, with all the mannors landes tenţes hereditamentes members pfittes & comodities to the same belonginge or in any wise reputed used or taken as parte pcell or member of the same, and of all Royaltes liberties fraunchesies jurisdiccons and phemynences whatsoev they be there used, or in any wise to be excised in apon or by reason of the same Lordeshipp or any parte or pcell thereof; all wch were late of the possessions of the most revend father in God Robert Archebishopp of Yorke or of his laste pdecessor, as pcell of the possessions belonginge to the Archebishoprick of Yorke: And whereas also the same our saide Sovaigne Lorde is nowe laufully seised in his demesne as of fee of & in one pcell of lond called the Vaccharie, conteyninge by estimacon threscore Acres more or lesse sett lienge and beinge within the lymittes and boundes of the forrest of Asshedowne in the Countie of Sussex, wch pcell of londe was late parcell of the possessions of the late dissolved Priorye or Monastery of Michellam in the saide Countie of Sussex: And where also the Kinges Highnes is seised of and in divse Parkes as in the right of his said Duchie, and as parcell of the possessions belonginge to the same, and also of and in divse and sundrie parcelles of londes tenţes and hereditamentes lienge within the pcynct circuyte & compas of the saide Parkes, wch at this psent are not parcell of the saide Duchie ne of the possessions belonginge to the same; his Highnes myndinge and intendinge the pservacon advauncement maynten'nce and contynu'nce of thauncient and honorable estate of his saide Duchie is fully determyned resolved pleased and contented to assigne the said mannor of Rypon and all thother pmisses to the saide Duchie: Wherefore be it enacted by the Kinges Highnes, withe thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and of the Comens in this psent Parliament assembled, and by thauctoritie of the same, that the saide Lordshipp & Mannor of Rypon in the Countie of Yorke, and all mannors landes tenţes possessions hereditamentes members pfittes and comodities belonginge to the same, or in any wise reputed used or taken as parte pcell or member of the saide mannor of Rypon, and all royalties liberties franchises jurisdiccons & phemynences whatsoev they be there used or in any wise to be used taken or excised, in apon or by reason of the same Lordshipp and Mannor of Rypon and other the pmisses, or in apon or by reason of any parte or parcell thereof, wch were late of the possessions of the saide Archebisshop of Yorke or of his saide pdecessors, as pcell of the possessions of the saide Archebisshopprick, and also the saide parcell of lande called the Vaccharye lienge and beinge with the lymittes and boundes of the saide forest of Asshedowne in the saide Countie of Sussex, withe thappurten'nces, and all the londes tenţes possessions & hereditamentes wch his Highnes nowe hathe in possession revsion remaynder svice or in use of any estate of inheritaunce, not beinge parcell of the Possessions belonging to the saide Duchie, and wch byn lyinge or beinge wthin the pcyncte circuyte or compas of any of the saide Parkes, as holy and entirely and in as ample & large manner & forme, and with the same like Comodities royalties fraunchesses libties privileges phemynences and jurisdiccons as they came to thandes and possession of the same our Sovaigne Lorde the Kinge, or to any other to his Highnes use and behoofe, and in as ample and large manner forme and condicon as they now byn or owen to be in his Majesties handes and possession, be and shalbe from hensforth unyted and annexed unto his saide Duchie of Lancaster, and to be

The King seised of certain Manors, &c. at Rippon, &c.

The said Manors, &c. viz. Rippon in Yorkshire, the Vaccary in the Forest of Ashedowne in Sussex, &c. annexed to the said Duchy of Lancaster; and shall be managed, &c. as other Lands of the said Duchy.

Digitized by Google

adjudged demed and taken for & as parcell and membre of the saide Duchie of Lancaster; and shalbe of the same nature kinde qualitye and condiĉon to all intentꝭ construccons and purposes, as other thauncient possessions of the saide Duchie lyinge and beinge out of the Countie Palentyne of Lancaster be and ought to be, & shalbe in the lettinge settinge ordre rule survey recepte and governaunce of the Chauncelor counsell and officers of the saide Duchie of Lancaster for the tyme beinge for evermore, in like and the same manner and forme to all intentꝭ and purposes as other the saide auncient possessions of or belonging to the same Duchie, lienge and beinge out of the saide Countie Palentyne, now byn have bene or owen to be; and that aswell the saide Lordshipp and mannor of Rypon and other the p̄misses as all other Lordshipps mannors landes teñtes possessions and hereditamentꝭ wch have bene heretofore by our said Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge or by any of his most noble p̄genitors annexed unyted assigned or appoynted to the saide Duchie by Acte of Parliament bill assigned tres patentꝭ or other laufull meanes wch be not as yet geven graunted solde or exchaunged by the Kinges Highnes or any of his noble p̄genitors, or otherwise sev̄ed or devided from the saide Duchie, and byn set lieng and beinge out of the saide Countie Palentyne of Lancastre, And all and singuler giftes graunt̄ leases tres patentꝭ and writingꝭ thereof or of any p̄cell thereof, to be made by the Kingꝭ Highnes his heires or successors, shall for evermore passe and be made under the Seale of the saide Duchie and not under any other Seale or otherwise, and with the like and the same livery of season atturnement seremonyes ordres and circumstauncꝭ in the lawe, and in the same maner and forme as other thauncient possessions of the saide Duchie, lienge and beinge out of the saide Countie Palentyne of Lancaster, and the tres patentꝭ charters and writingꝭ therof heretofore made, have used and ought to be made and passed & not otherwise nor in any other manner or forme; any Acte of Parliament made conc̄ning thestablishment & erection of the Courte of thaugmentacons of the revenues of the Kinges Crowne, or conc̄ning in any wise the saide Courte of Augmentacons, or any londes teñitꝭ or hereditamentꝭ libties jurisdiccons or p̄hemynencꝭ or other thinge whatsoever lymitted or appointed to be in thordre survey governaunce or disposicon of the same Courte of Augmentacons, or any Lawe Acte Statute Usage or Custome to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstandinge. And that aswell all and singuler Lordshipps Mannors Landes teñtꝭ possessions and hereditamentꝭ wch by this Acte be annexed unyted assigned and appointed to the saide Duchie, as also all other Mannors londes teñitꝭ possessions and hereditamentꝭ wch at any tyme heretofore have byn by our saide Sov̄aigne Lorde the Kingꝭ Highnes, or by any of his most noble p̄genitors, annexed unyted assigned or appoynted to the saide Duchie by Acte of Parliament bill assigned tres patentes or other laufull meanes, whereof thofficer and minister of the saide Duchie or any of them done at this day receyve the p̄fittꝭ to the Kingꝭ use, and wch be not as yet geven graunted bargayned solde exchaunged or otherwise put awaye devided or severed from the saide Duchie, and beinge sett lienge and beinge within the saide Countie Palentyne of Lancaster, & all and singuler gyftes grauntes tres patentꝭ and writingꝭ therof or of any part or parcell therof to be made by the Kinges Highnes his heires or successours, shall for evermore passe and be made under the Seale of the Countie Palantyne of Lancaster, and not under or by any other Seale or otherwise, and withe the like and the same ordres seremonyes and circumstauncꝭ in the lawe, & in the same manner & forme as other thauncient possessions of the saide Duchie, lienge and beinge within the saide Countie Palentyne of Lancaster, hathe be had used & made, and the tres patentꝭ charters & writingꝭ therof heretofore made have used and owen to be passed & made, and not otherwise nor in any other manner or forme; And that as well all & singuler the saide Mannors londes teñitꝭ and other the p̄misses nowe annexed and assigned to the saide Duchie by this Acte, as all other Mannors londꝭ teñitꝭ and possessions heretofore assigned by our Soveraigne Lorde or by any of his most noble p̄genitors to the saide Duchie, whereof the officer & minyster of the saide Duchie, or any of them, receyved the p̄fyttes at this day to the Kingꝭ Gracꝭ use, lienge or beinge within the saide Countie Palentyne of Lancaster, and beinge not solde graunted bargayned gyven exchaunged or otherwise depted fro devided or severed from the said Countie Palentyne, shalbe of the same nature quality and condiĉon to all intentꝭ construccons and purposes in the lawe as other thauncient possessions of the saide Duchie, lienge or beinge within the said Countie Palentyne of Lancaster, byn owen and have used to be; any Lawe acte statute custome or usage to the contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

II. Rents of the said Manor of Rippon, &c. shall be received and accounted for as Duchy Lands.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that all the Rentꝭ revenewes issues & p̄fittꝭ, whiche have risen comen and growen of the saide Mannor or Lordshipp of Rypon, and of all other Mannors londꝭ teñtes hereditamentꝭ membres p̄fittꝭ and cōmodities to the same belonginge, or in any wise reputed taken or used as parte parcell or member of the same, And of all liberties fraunchesies jurisdicc̄ons & p̄hemynencꝭ used or exĉised in upon or by reason of the same or any parte thereof, sithen suche tyme as thinheritaunce of the same first came to the Kinges handes or possession, shalbe taken receyved collected and accompted for by thofficers and ministers of the saide Duchie, in suche manner and forme as other Rentꝭ revenues and p̄fittꝭ of other Landes teñitꝭ and hereditamentꝭ belonginge to the saide Duchie hathe used to be taken receved collected & accompted for; any Lawe statute usage or custome to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

III. Conveyance by the Archbishop of York to the King by Indenture 6 Feb. 36 H.VIII. of the said Manor of Rippon and several others:

AND where the Rev̄end father in God the Archebisshopp of York nowe beinge, for and in consideracon of div̄se Londes teñtꝭ rectories and other hereditamentꝭ geven graunted and assured by the Kinges Highnes to the saide Archebisshopp and his successors Archebisshopps of Yorke, and for div̄se other good consideracons and intentes, hath by his indenture enrolled of Recorde bargayned solde geven and graunted to the Kingꝭ Highnes, the saide Mannor of Rypon with thappurtenancꝭ and the Mannors of Sharowe Stanley Ryppenholme Colestakeshill Penycrofte Casteldyke Whiteclyff Thorpe Monketon Thornton Netherdale Bishoppiside Sherborne Milforde Bysshopplaches Patrington Tharethorpe Fysmarsk Halgarthe Glongton Wetwange Wylton Wilton Ep̄i Topcliffe Thirske Ascenby Gristhwayte Disforde Renton Newbye Skipton Catton Northbye Whaplowe Maske Upletheme Ayton Dalton Crakhall Carleton

Digitized by Google

Hexham Erington Walle Atome Halydone Kepwyke Groverige Kenelegh [Eseulwent'] Cadden Nynybyncos Wescallande Newlande Scroby Ravenneskelde Lanome Askham Sutton Northsock Church Downe Huckilcote Norton Shurdington Wydcome Cerney Compton Odyngton and Glouc, with all and singuler their members and appurten'nc℄ in the sev̄all Counties of Yorke Northumbr̄ Glouc and in the Countie of the Cittie of Glouc, and div̄se other Mannors land℄ ten̄t℄ advousons patronag℄ gyftes and nōiac̄ons of Hospitalls prebend℄ churches chauntries freechappelles and other sp̄uall promoc̄ons, and of div̄se Royalties jurisdicc̄ons p̄hemynenc℄ franchises liberties & other hereditament℄ with their members & appurten'nc℄, all wch Mannors landes ten̄t℄ & other the p̄misses, did lately belonge to the saide Archbisshopprick of Yorke, to have and to holde the same to the King℄ Highnes his heires and successours for ever; as by the same Indenture, bearinge date the sixt day of Februarie in the xxxvj^th^ yere of the King℄ most gracious Reigne, it doth more playnly appeare: And to thintent that the King℄ Highnes may be p̄fectly assured of all & singuler the saide Mannors londes ten̄tes possessions and other p̄misses so assigned to his Highnes by the saide Indenture, Be it ordeyned enacted and established by the Kinge our So℣aigne Lorde with thassent of the Lordes sp̄uall and temporall and of the Comons in this p̄sent Parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that the King℄ Highnes his heires and successors, shall have hold and enjoye tne saide Mannor of Rypon, and all the saide Mannors meeses lond℄ ten̄t℄ rent℄ re℣c̄ons ℣vices royalties lib̄ties franchises jurisdicc̄ons p̄hemynenc℄ and other hereditament℄ with all & singuler thappurten'nc℄, and all other Mannors landes ten̄t℄ & hereditament℄ being so geven graunted lymitted or appointed to the King℄ Highnes by the said Indenture, clerely & frely in what Countrie or Plac℄ so ever they byn set, lienge or beinge, aswell against the saide Archebisshopp and his successors, as againste the Deane & Chapiter of the Cathedrall Churche of Yorke and their successors and e℣y of them, by what name or names or corporac̄ons they be incorporate had called or reputed; any Lawe statute or custome or other thinge to the contrarie hereof had or made notwithstandinge.

The said Manors, &c. assured to the King against the Archbishop and the Dean and Chapter of the See of York.

IV. Like Assurance to the King of several Manors, &c. conveyed to him by the Archbishop and Dean and Chapter of Canterbury.

AND where also the Re℣ende father in God Thomas Archebisshoppe of Canterbury and Primate of all Englande, by div̄se sufficient deed℄ and good conveyaunc℄, confirmed by the Deane & Chapiter of the Cathedrall and Metropoliticall Churche of Christchurche of Cantorbury, as well in considerac̄on of div̄se other Mannors landes ten̄t℄ hereditament℄ to him & his successors to be given and graunted by our saide So℣aigne Lorde, as for other good considerac̄ons, hath given and graunted to our said So℣aigne Lorde the Mannors of Charinge and Layborne and the Castell of Layborne, Viewe of Franck plege at Calehill to be holden of all the Ten'ntes and Resiaunt℄ within the saide Mannor of Charinge, together with thadvouson & p̄ronage of the Rectories and Churches of Charinge Layborne and Ridley, with all their Right℄ members and appurten'nces in the Countie of Kent, and the Manors of Mayghfeild otherwise called Maughfeild, and the park℄ of Mayghfeilde and Franckeh'm, the rectories of Mayghfeilde and Wadehurst together with the advousons and p̄nag℄ of the vicarag℄ of Maughfeild and Wadehurst, with all their Right℄ members & appurten'nc℄ in the Countie of Sussex; And the Mannors of Harrowe otherwise called Harrowe on the Hill, Woodhall, Heese otherwise called Hays, Hegeston otherwise called Heston and Sudbury; the Parke called Pynnor Parke, thadvouson and p̄ronage of the parsonage & vicarage of the Churche of Heese, with all their right℄ members and appurten'nc℄ in the Countie of Midd; and the mannor of Tringe, and thadvouson & p̄ronage of the parsonage & rectorie of the Churche of Tringe, with all their right℄ members and appurten'nc℄ in the Countie of Hertforde; and also the advouson and p̄ronage of the parsonage and Churche of Halton in the County of Buck; And also all other his mannors landes ten̄t℄ rent℄ re℣sions ℣vic℄ Court℄ leet℄ viewes of Francke plege right℄ franchesies lib̄ties privileg℄ p̄fitt℄ cōmodites & other hereditament℄ in Charinge and Layborne in the saide Countie of Kent, and in Maighfeild Maughfeilde Wadehurste Woodhurste and Lamberhurst in the saide Countie of Sussex, and in Harrowe Woodhall Heese Hegeston and Sudbury in the saide Countie of Midd, and in Tringe in the saide Countie of Hertford; To have and to holde the saide Mannors and all other the p̄misses to our saide So℣aigne Lorde his heires & successors for ever; excepte and reserved to the said Archbusshopp and his successors, all fynes & am̄ciament℄ of all the ten'ntes and resiant℄ within the p̄cyncte of the saide leete or viewe of Francke plege at Calehill out of the saide Mannor of Charinge: For his Highnes further and more p̄fect assuraunce to be had and made of and in the saide Mannors and other the p̄misses, Be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the King℄ Highnes our sayde Soveraigne Lorde his heires & successors shall have holde & enjoye the saide Mannors of Charinge and Layborne, the castle of Layborne, Viewe of Francke plege at Calehill to be holden of all the ten'ntes & resiaunt℄ within the saide Mannor of Charinge, and thadvousons and p̄nag℄ of the Rectories and Churches of Charinge Layborne and Rydley, in the saide Countie of Kent, And the saide Manours of Mayghfeild, otherwise called Maughfeild, the Parkes of Maughfeild and Frankeh'm, the Rc̄tories of Mayghfeilde and Wadhurst, thadvosons & p̄nag℄ of the vicarag℄ of Mayghfeild and Wadehurst in the saide Countie of Sussex, and the saide Mannors of Harrowe Woodhall Heese Hegeston Sudburye, the Parke called Pynnor Parke, thadvouson and p̄ronage of the parsonage & vicarage of the Churche of Heese in the saide Countie of Midd, the Mannor of Tringe thadvouson and p̄ronage of the parsonage and Rectorie of the Churche of Tringe in the saide Countie of Hertf, thadvouson and p̄ronage of the parsonage and Churche of Halton in the saide Countie of Buck, with all their right℄ members lib̄ties franchesies p̄hemynenc℄ and other hereditament℄ whatsoever to the saide Mannors Rectories and other the p̄misses or to any of them belonging, or that have bene accepted reputed or taken as part parcell or member of the saide Mannors Rectories and other the p̄misses or of any of them, or with the same or any of them demised letten or occupied, in what Countyes or plac℄ soever they or any of them be scituate lyinge or beinge, and all other the saide Mannors landes ten̄t℄ rent℄ re℣sions ℣vices court℄ leet℄ viewes of Franke plege right℄ franchises lib̄ties privileg℄ p̄fitt℄ cōmodities and other hereditament℄ in Charinge and Layborne in the saide Countie of Kent, except before excepted, and in Mayghfeilde Maughfeild Wadehurst Woodhurst & Lamb̄hurst in the sayd Countie of Sussex, and in Harrowe Harrowe on the Hill Woodhall Heese Hays

[1] Esculwent *O.*

Digitized by Google

Hegeston Heston and Sudbury in the saide Countie of Midd, and in Tringe in the saide Countie of Hertf; aswell against the saide Archebusshoppe and his successors as against the Deane and Chapiter of the saide Cathedrall and Metrapoliticall Church of Cantorburie and their successors and evy of them, by what name or names or corporacons they be incorporate had called or reputed: Any Lawe Statute Custome or other Thing to the contrary herof had or made notwithstandinge.

V. The Manors of Chelmsford and Crandon in Essex, conveyed to the King by the Bishop of London by Deed 3 Sept. 37 H.VIII. and the Manor of Crondon by the King to Sir W. Peter 2 Oct. 37 H.VIII.

AND where the Revende father in God Edmonde nowe Bishopp of London, for certen good recompences & consideracons, by his deede dated the thirde day of September in the xxxvij^th yere of the Kinges Majesties raigne, hathe bargayned solde given and graunted to the Kinges Highnes the mannors of Chelmesforde and [Crandon,[1]] and the Parke of Crondon, with all and singuler their and evy of their membres rightf and appurten'ncf sett lyinge and beinge in the Countie of Essex, and all suche londf tenitf rentf vices and hereditamentf as be or hath bene reputed taken knowen or accepted as parte parcell or member of any of the saide Mannors Parke and thother pmisses; to have and to holde to the Kinges Highnes his heires and successors for ever, as by the same deede more at large it may and doeth appeare; By reason of wch saide bargayne the Kingf Highnes was seised of the saide Mannors and thother pmisses in his Demesne as of fee: And the Kingf Highnes soe being seised for good consideracons his Grace movinge hathe by his tres patentf, dated the seconde day of October in the saide xxxvij^th yere of his Gracf raigne given & graunted to his trusty Counsellor Sir Willm Peter Knight, the saide mannor of Crondon and the saide Parke of Crondon, with all the membres rightf and appurten'ncf, to have and to holde the saide mannor & parke of Crondon, with the membres rightf and appurten'ncf thereunto belonginge, to the saide Sir Willm Peter his heires and assignes to the use of the said Sir Willm Petre his heires and assignes, to holde of the Kinges Highnes, by the vice of the fortithe parte of a Knightf fee, and yeldinge and payinge to his Highnes, his heires and successours yerelye in the Courte of the augmentacons of the Revenues of his Crowne xvijs. iiijd. in the name of the Tenthes; as by the same tres patentf more at large it may & doeth appeare: And for the more suertye and suer makinge of the pmisses, Be it ordeyned and enacted by the Kinge our Sovaigne Lorde withe thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and of the Comons in this psent Parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that the Kingf Highnes his heires and successours shall have holde and enjoye for ever the saide manor of Chelmesforde with all the membres rightf and appurten'ncf to the same belonging; And all suche londf tenites and hereditamentf as be reputed taken knowen or accepted as part parcell or member of the same Mannor of Chelmesforde.

The said Manor of Chelmsford assured to the King.

VI. Manor of Crondon assured to the said Sir W. Peter.

AND be it further enacted by the same auctoritie, that the saide Sir Willm Peter his heires & assignes shall have holde and enjoye for ever the saide Mannor of Crondon and the saide parke of Crondon, with all the membres rightf and appurten'ncf to the same Mannor and parke belonginge or apperteyninge; and all such londf tenitf and hereditamentf as be reputed taken knowen or accepted as parte parcell or member of the same Mannor and parke of [Crandon.[1]]

VII. General Saving for Titles of Strangers.

SAVINGE to all and evy pson and psons bodyes polityke and corporate and to their heires and successours and to the heires and successours of evy of them, other then to the saide Robert Archbisshop of Yorke and his successors and the saide Deane and Chapiter of the Cathedrall Churche of Yorke and their successours, and the saide Archbusshoppe of Canterbury and his successours, and the saide Deane and Chapiter of the saide Cathedrall Churche of Canterbury and their successours, and the saide Bisshoppe of London and his successours, and the Deane and Chapiter of the Cathedrall Churche of St Paule in London and their successours, and the successours of evy of them, all suche Right title clayme interest possession rentf chargf annuyties comens leases fermes officf fees coven'ntf condiccons bargaynes grauntf woodsales advantagf and pfittf wch they or any of them have clayme use or demaunde, or ought may or myght have had used claymed or demaunded, into upon or out of any the pmisses, or into upon or out of any parte or parcell thereof, in such and the same like manner forme and condicon to all intentf and purposes as if this Acte had never bene had nor made.

VIII. Lands not appropriated to the Duchy shall be under the Court of Augmentations.

PROVIDED alwaye and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that all the saide Mannors londes tenites and other hereditamentf in this psent Acte mencioned, not beinge expressely appoynted to the order and survey of the saide Courte of the Duchie, shalbe and contynue within thonly survey ordre and rule of the Kingf Highnes Courte of the Augmentacons of the revenues of his Gracf Crowne; any thing in this Acte to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

IX. Proviso for Payment of Rents out of Lands, &c. during the Unity of Possession thereof in the Crown.

([2]) PROVIDED alwaies and be it enacted by the saide aucthoritye, that yf any Rentes revenues or pfyttf heretofor paide payable or levyable for out or of any Honours manours landes tenites or other hereditamentf, being now or that hereafter shalbe in the survey of any one of the Courtf of thexchequer gen'all Surveyors Wardes and Liveries Duchie of Lancastre or the Augmentacons of the Revenues of the Kingf Crowne, to or by reason of any Honors mannors landes tenites or hereditamentf being nowe or that herafter shall be in thordre survey or govern'nce of any of the saide Courtf, that evy suche Rent revenues & pfyttf duringe the unytie of the possession thereof in the Kinges handes, and so longe as the same shall contynue and be in the possession and season of our said Sovaigne Lorde, shalbe paide by the officers of the saide Courte where the saide Honors mannors landes tentf & hereditamentf, before they came to the Kinges possession, were charged withe any suche Rentf revenues or pfittf to the Officers bayliffes and other ministers of the saide Courte havinge the survey of any suche Honors mannors landes tentf or other hereditamentf wherunto any such Rentf revenues or pfyttes before the saide unytie of possession therof in the Kinges Majestie were paide or leviable; any Lawe statute or other thinge to the cont'rie notwithstandinge.

[1] Crondon *O.*

[2] The following Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACTE that the Doctors of the Civill Lawe may exĉise Eccliastiĉ Jurisdiccon.

IN most humble wise shewe and declare unto your Highnes your most faithfull humble and obedient Subjectꝭ the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons of this ꝑsent Parliament assembled, that where your most Royall Majestie is and hath alwayes justly bene by the worde of God supreame hedd in Earth of the Churche of Englande, and hath full power and auctoritie to correcte punyshe & represse all manner of Heresies errors vices synnes abuses idolatrie ipocrisies and supersticions sprongen and growing within the same, and to exĉise all other manner of jurisdiccons cōmonly called Eccliasticall jurisdiccon; Nevertheles the Bishopp of Rome and his adherentꝭ, myndinge utterly as muche as in him lay to abolishe obscure and delete suche power given by God to the Princes of the Earth, wherby they myght gather and gett to themselfes the governement and rule of the worlde, have in their counsailes & synodes ꝓvinciall made ordeyned and established and decreed diᵛse ordynᵃnces and constitucons, that noe lay or marrried man shulde or myght exĉise or occupy any jurisdiccon eccliasticall, nor shuld be any Judge or Registre in any Courte cōmenly called Eccliasticall Courte, lest their false and usurped power wᶜʰ they ꝑtended and went aboute to have in Christes Churche should decaye waxe vile and of no reputacon, as by the saide Counsailes & constitucons ꝓvinciall appereth; wᶜʰ standinge & remaining in their effecte, not abolished by your Gracꝭ Lawes, did sounde to appere to make greatly for the saide usurped power of the saide Bisshopp of Rome and to be directly repugnaunte to your Majestie of supreame hed of the Churche and ꝓrogatyve Royall, your Grace beinge a lay man: And albeit the said Decrees ordynᵃnces and constitucons, by a Statute made in the xxvᵗʸ yere of your most noble raigne, be utterly abolished frustrate and of none effecte, yet because the contᵉry therunto is not used nor put in practise by the Archebisshopps Bisshopps Archedeacons and other eccliasticall ꝑsons, who have noe manner of jurisdiccon eccliasticall but by under and from your royall Majestie, it addeth or at the lest may give occasion to some evill disposed ꝑsons to thinck and litle to regarde the ꝓcedinges and censures eccliasticall made by your Highnes and your Vicegerent officialls cōmissaries and Judgꝭ and visitators, beinge also lay & married men, to be of little or of none effecte or force, wherby the people gathereth harte and ꝓsumpcon to doe evill, and not to have such reverence to your most godly injunctions and ꝓceadingꝭ as becommeth them: But for asmuche as your Majestie is thonly and undoubtly supreame hed of the Churche of Englande and also of Irelande, to whom by holy Scripture all auctoritie and power is holy geven to heare and determyne all manner cause eccliasticall and to correct vice and synne whatsoever, and to all such ꝑsons as your Majestie shall appointe therunto, That in consideracon therof, aswell for the instrucon of ignorant ꝑsons as also to avoyde the occasion of the opynion aforesaide, and settinge forth of your ꝓrogatyve royall and supᵐacy, It may therfore please your Highnes that it may be ordeyned and enacted by aucthoritie of this ꝑsent Parliament, that all and singuler ꝑsons aswell laye as those that nowe be married or hereafter shalbe married, being Doctors of the Civill Lawe laufully create and made in any Unyversitie, wᶜʰ shall be made ordeyned constituted and deputed to be any Chauncelor vicar geᵑall cōmissarie officiall scribe or registre, by your Majestie or any of your heires or successors, or by any Archebisshopp Bisshopp Archdeacon or other ꝑson whatsoever having auctoritie under your Majestie your heires & successours to make any Chauncelor vicar geᵑall cōmissarie officiall or registre, may laufully execute and exĉise all manner of jurisdiccon cōmonly called eccliasticall jurisdiccon, and all censures and coertions apperteyninge or in any wise belonginge unto the same, albeit suche ꝑson or ꝑsons be laye married or unmaried, soe that they be Doctors of the Civill Lawe as is aforesaide; any Lawe constitucon or ordynᵃnce to the contrarie notwithstanding.

The King supreme Head of the Church.

Ordinances of the Bishop of Rome against exercising any Spiritual Jurisdiction by Lay or Married Men;

Repeal thereof by Stat. 25 H. VIII. c. 19. not sufficiently explicit;

Doctors of the Civil Law, being Lay Men or Married, may exercise Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACTE for the erecon of the Honors of Westm̃ Kingeston Sᵗ Osithes & Donyngton.

FOR diverse sondrie urgent and necessarie causes and consideracons the Kinges Majestie speciallye movinge, Be it enacted ordeyned and established by the Kinge our Soᵛaigne Lorde with thassent of the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmons in this ꝑsent parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that his Highnes, during his naturall lyfe wᶜʰ Almightie God longe ꝑserve, shall have full power and auctoritie from tyme to tyme in these places hereafter followinge, to erecte ordeyne and make by his Majesties joynte or seᵛall ℔res patentꝭ ᵘnder his great Seale and ꝓclamacons, aswell the seᵛall Honors hereafter ensuynge, that is to say, within his Gracꝭ Citie of Westm̃ one Honor, and at his Highnes towne of Kingeston upon Hull in the County of Hull one other Honor, and at his castell of Donyngton in the Countie of Berk the thirde Honor, and at Saynte Osythes in the County of Essex, the fourth Honor, as also suche and so many other Honors, in any other place and places within this Realme of Englande and Wales, or any other his Graces Dominions, as to his excellent wisedome shalbe thought meete and convenient: And that his Highnes shall also have full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte, from tyme to tyme during his Highnes naturall lyfe by any such ℔res patentꝭ and ꝓclamacons, to ꝑscribe assigne and appoynte what scites places structures and buyldingꝭ, wherof his Highnes is or shalbe seased of one estate of inheritaunce, shalbe taken and adjudged the chief principall and capitall parte and place of the saide Honors to be erected, and of eᵛy of them; and to unyte & annexe to eᵛy of the saide Honors so to be erected or made, all and singuler suche hundredꝭ forestes mannors chaces parkꝭ scites of monasteries graunges landes teñtes rentes reᵛsions ᵛvices fre warrens fraunchesies towneshippes hamelettꝭ villages liberties, and all other suche hereditamentꝭ ꝓfittꝭ and cōmodities lyinge or beinge in any place within this Realme of Englande whereof

The King empowered by Patent, during his Life, to erect the Honours of Westminster, Kingston on Hull, Donyngton, and St. Osythe, and any other Honour at his Pleasure, &c.

Digitized by Google

his Grace is or shalbe then [season[1]] of one estate of inheritaunce as shalbe conteyned within the lymitt̄ and boundes to be declared especified or exp̄ssed in any suche l̄res patent̄ and p̄clamac̄ons: And that ev̄y of the saide capitall part̄ and place, as is aforesaide to be assigned and appoynted, together with the hundred̄ forest̄ mannors park̄ chaces sit̄ of monasteries graunḡ landes teñt̄ rent̄ rev̄sions s̄vices fraunchesies liberties and all other hereditament̄, to them as is abovesaide mencioned to be unyted and annexed, ym̄ediatly after suche p̄clamac̄on made in the Shire where the capitall parte or place of any suche Honor or Honors shall lye or be, shall from henseforth be called or named an Honor, and by suche name and withe suche addic̄on or addic̄ons as in the same l̄res patent̄ and p̄clamac̄ons shall by the Kinḡ Highnes be exp̄ssed.

II. The King empowered to erect Windsor in Berks, and Beaulieu in Essex, into Honours, &c. and annex Lands, &c. thereto, &c.

AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that where the Kinḡ Majestie is seised of one estate of inheritaunce of and in his Graces Honor and Castell of Wyndsore in the Countie of Berk, withe all his right̄ members and appurten'nc̄, and of and in all that his Grac̄ Honor of Bealew in the Countie of Essex, with all and singuler his right̄ members and appurten'nc̄; that his Highnes shall have full power and auctoritie by vertue of this Acte, aswell to unyte knytt and annexe to either of the saide Honors of Wyndsore and Beaulew, as to any other Honor within this his Grac̄ Realme of Englonde, by eny such l̄res patent̄ and p̄clamac̄ons, suche and so many Hundred̄ forest̄ mannors parkes chaces towneshippes villages hamelett̄ sytes of monasteries graunḡ landes teñt̄ revenues rent̄ rev̄sions s̄vic̄ freewarren fraunchesies liberties and all suche hereditament̄ p̄fitt̄ and cōmodities, lyinge or beinge in any place or places within this Realme of Englonde whereof his Highnes is or then shalbe seased of one estate of inheritaunce, as shalbe conteyned within the lymitt̄ and boundes to be declared especified or expressed in any suche l̄res patent̄ and p̄clamac̄ons therof hereafter to be had or made: And that the same Hundred̄ forestes mannors park̄ chaces towneshippes villages hamelett̄ sytes of monasteries graunḡ landes teñt̄ rents rev̄sions s̄vices frewarren fraunchesies liberties and ev̄y of them, and all and singuler other hereditament̄ p̄fitt̄ and cōmodities so to be unyted and annexed to any of the saide Honors of Windsor or Beaulew, or to any other Honor whereof the Kinges Highnes is nowe seised of estate of inheritaunce, or to any Honor hereafter to be erected at Westm̄ Kingeston upon Hull Donnyngton and Sainct Osythes, or in any other place or places within this Realme of Englande and other the Kinḡ Domynions, or to any of them, by his Highnes in manner and forme aforesaide, shall ym̄ediatlie after such l̄res patent̄ and p̄clamac̄ons thereof made bene demed adjudged and taken, and also from henseforth shalbe parte parcell and members of the same Honor wherunto they shalbe so assigned annexed and unyted: And that all and singuler mannors parkes chaces scites of monasteries graunḡ landes teñt̄ rent̄ rev̄sions s̄vic̄ frewarren fraunchesies liberties and ev̄y of them, lyinge or beinge in any towne parishe or hamelett wch shalbe within the lymitt̄ to be conteyned in any suche l̄res patent̄ and p̄clamac̄ons, whereof & of the wch the Kinge oure saide So̅aigne Lorde his heires or successors shalbe at any tyme hereafter seased of any estate of inheritaunce by descent from any of the Kinḡ Graces noble p̄genitors or by escheat or otherwise or by forfeyture cōmynge to thandes of his Highnes his heires or successors, shall from tyme to tyme as they or any of them shall so come to thandes and possessions of his Highnes, his heires or successors, be unyted annexed demed and adjudged to all intent̄ and purposes as p̄te parcell and member of suche and the same of the saide Honors within whose lymitt̄ and boundes the same shall ly and be.

III. Free and Copyhold Tenants owing Suit to any of the said Manors, shall preserve their Tenures.

AND further be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that all & singuler the ten'ntes, aswell freholders and copieholders as other, and all and singuler p̄sons wch owe suyte to any of the saide mannors, or to any leete lawdaye or court̄ to be holden within the p̄cyncte of any of them, and the heires successours and assignes of ev̄y of the saide ten'ntes, shall doe their suytes s̄vices and customes, and paye their rent̄ to the saide sondrie mannors, and in suche tyme as they did or ought to doe before the makinge of this p̄sent Acte: And that the saide ten'ntes and sutors and ev̄y of them, or the heires successors and assignes of them or of any of them at any tyme hereafter shall not be charged or chargeable to or with any other s̄vices suytes customes rentes or other charḡ, nor to be compelled to doe or paye the same at ne in any other place or places, nor any of the sev̄all tenures chaunged altered or charged otherwise then they were or ought to doe before the makinge of this Acte: Any thinge therin conteyned to the contrarie notwithstandinge.

IV. Proviso for Leases of the said Manors, &c.

PROVIDED alwaye that this Acte or any thinge therein conteyned shall not be p̄judiciall or hurtfull to any p̄son or p̄sons, their heires executors successours or assignes, for any leases demises graunt̄ or coven'nt̄ heretofore had made or graunted to them or any of them of the saide Mannors and other the p̄misses or any parte or parcell thereof, or of any leases graunt̄ or coven'nt̄ hereafter to be made or graunted, of any of the saide mannors landes teñt̄ and other the p̄misses, whereof the Kinges Highnes his heires or successors shall hereafter be seased of one estate of inheritaunce by purchase forfeyture excheat or otherwise as is aforesaide, lyinge and beinge within any the lemytt̄ and boundes to be assigned and appoynted as is aforesaide, by the owners of the saide mannors londes teñt̄ and other the p̄misses or any parte or parcell therof, or by any of their auncetours or p̄decessors, or by any other p̄son or p̄sons laufully auctorised by them or any of them, for any demyse lease or graunt therof so made or to be made: Any thinge in this Acte to the contrarie conteyned notwithstandinge.

V. General Saving for Titles of Strangers.

FURTHERMORE alwayes savinge aswell to the Mayre and Burgeses of Kingeston upon Hull aforesaid, as also to ev̄y other p̄son and p̄sons bodyes polytike and corporate, their heires successors executors and assignes, other then suche bodyes politike and corporate, and suche other p̄sons as were or hereafter shalbe parties and privies to the bargaynes sales gyft̄ or graunt̄ or forfeytures of the saide mannors and other the p̄misses or any parte thereof, and their wyfes beinge examyned of the same accordinge to the Lawes of the Realme, their heires and successours and the heires and successors of ev̄y of them, all such right title use int̄est possessions lease leases ferme fermes for terme of lyfe or lyves or yeres or otherwise, and all graunt̄ lib̄ties fraunchesies privileḡ jurisdicc̄ons rent̄ charḡ p̄fitt̄ covenant̄ and all and ev̄y other cōmodite

[1] seased *O.*

Digitized by Google

or cõmodities wch they or any of them have myght or ought to have, or hereafter shall or shulde have in of or to the ꝑmisses, or any parte or ꝑcell of them, in suche manner and forme as thoughe this Acte or any thing therein conteyned to the contrary therof had never bene had ne made; any thinge in this ꝑsent Acte to the contrarye notwithstandinge.

VI. Honors of Windsor and St. Osythe, &c. shall be under the Court of the King's General Surveyors;

Be it also further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the saide Honor of Wyndsore and the saide Honor wch the Kinges Majestie entendeth to make at Seynt Osythe, and all the mannors landes teñtꝭ and other the ꝑmisses wch be or at any tyme hereafter by any such ires patentꝭ and ꝓclamacõns shalbe made parte ꝑcell or member of the saide Honors of Wyndsor and Seynt Osythes, or of eyther of them, shall from henseforth be in thordre survey rule and governaunce of the Courte of the Kingꝭ gẽrall Surveyors, and to be graunted lett & set to ferme by thofficers and ministers of the same Courte, in such manner and forme as other mannors landes & teñtꝭ appoynted to the same Courte bene or ought to be letten or graunted: And that all the rentꝭ revenues yssues and ꝓfittꝭ cõmynge and growinge within the saide Honors of Wyndsor and Seynt Osythes, and evy parte thereof, shalbe taken and receyved to the Kingꝭ use, by the ministers and officers of the same Courte, in suche manner and forme as is used [ad'] had of other mannors landes teñtꝭ and other hereditamentꝭ cõmytted to thordre survey and governaunce of the saide Court of gẽrall Surveyors; any Acte Statute Ordynaunce Custome or use heretofore had made or used to the contrarie thereof notwithstandinge: And that the saide Honor of Beauleu, and the saide Honors wch the Kinges Highnes hereafter shall by the Grace of God erect or make at or within the said Cittie of Westm̃ Kingeston upon Hull and Donyngton, and all the mannors landꝭ teñtꝭ hereditamentꝭ and other the ꝑmisses above rehersed, wch nowe be or at any time hereafter shalbe made parte and ꝑcell of them, or of any of them, shall from henseforth be in the ordre survey rule and governaunce of the Court of Augmentacõns of our said Soveraigne Lorde the Kingꝭ Crowne, and to be graunted lett and sett to ferme by thofficers and ministers of the same Courte in such manner and forme as other the mannors landꝭ & teñtꝭ appoynted to the same Courte be or ought to be letten or graunted; and that all the fermes yssues revenues and ꝓfittꝭ cõmynge and growinge upon the same mannors and evy parte of them & of every of them, shalbe taken and receyved to the Kingꝭ use by the ministers and officers of the same Courte of Augmentacõns, in suche manner and forme as is used and had of other mannors landꝭ teñtꝭ & other hereditamentꝭ comytted to thorder survey and governaunce of the saide Courte of Augmentacõns; any Acte Statute Ordynaunce Custome or Use heretofore had made or used to the contrarie thereof notwithstandinge.

Other Honours named, shall be under the Court of Augmentations.

VII. New Honours to be erected shall be under Survey of such Court as the King shall direct.

And that everye other Honor wch shalbe by the Kinges Highnes at any time herafter duringe his lief erected and made, or enlarged augmented or encreased by unitinge or annexinge anye mannors landes teñtꝭ or hereditamentꝭ unto any suche Honor as is abovesaide, in any other place then is above ꝑticulerlie by name expressed, and all and singuler mannors landes teñtꝭ hereditamentꝭ & other the ꝑmisses above rehersed, wch at any tyme hereafter shalbe made parte and ꝑcell of any suche Honor, shall from henseforth be in thordre survey rule and governaunce of suche Courte of the Kingꝭ Highnes as the capitall and principall parte of the same Honor shalbe in the rule survey and governaunce of, at the tyme of any suche erection and makinge of the same, or unytinge or annexinge of any londes or possessions to any of the saide Honors, and to be graunted lett and sett to ferme and the ꝓfittꝭ yssues and revenues thereof receyved and answered by the officers and ministers of the same Courte, in such manner and forme as other mannors landꝭ teñtꝭ and hereditamentꝭ appoynted to the same Courte bene or ought to be.

VIII. Proviso for Officers of the Forests.

Provided also and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that this Acte nor any thinge therein conteyned be in any wise ꝑjudiciall or hurtfull to the Justices Wardens Stewardes Leveten'ntꝭ Clerkes of the Swannyemootes of any Forestꝭ parkꝭ or chaces conteyned in this Acte, or to be conteyned in any of the saide ires patentꝭ and ꝓclamacõns, for or concerninge any of their offices powers or auctorities, but onely for and concerninge surveyinge of wood and woodsales to be hadd and made in any of the said Forestꝭ parkꝭ and chacꝭ.

IX. Master of the Woods shall pay Fees to Officers of the Forests;

And [be it[2]] further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the Maister of the Woodꝭ or other officers of the same Courte shall yerely pay or cause to bee paide, of such somes of money as shall yerely arise and come of the woodsales to be made of or in the saide Parkes forestꝭ and chaces aforesaide, all and all manner of Fees and wages, as of olde tyme hath bene accustomed to be paide for thexcisinge of any office within the saide Parkꝭ forestes and chaces, accordinge to a ctyficat by writinge therof to be made unto the saide Maister of the Woodes by and from the Justicꝭ of the Forestꝭ or any of them, or any their deputyes or deputye in the saide office, sealed and subscribed by them or any of them.

X. As also for Repairs, Fuel, and Browze.

And it is also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the saide Maister of the Woodes for the tyme beinge shall make payment of all and all manner of repacõns nedefull to be done in or upon any payle rayle and lodge within any of the saide Parkes forrestes and chaces, and assigne tymber for the same, upon any requeste thereof to be made in writinge by and from any of the saide Justices of Forestꝭ; and the saide Maister of the Woodes shall allowe all manner of Fewell and Browse to be spent and occupied w'in the saide Forestꝭ and Chaces as hathe bene of olde tyme there used and accustomed.

XI. Assent of Justices of the Forest required to Woodsales.

And it is also ꝓvided and enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the Maister of the Woodes shall not make anye Woodsales within the Parkes chases and forestes aforesaid or any of them, but by the assent of the Justices of the Forestes for the tyme beinge within whose aucthoritie such Forestes chaces and parkes bene; any thinge in this Acte conteyned to the contrarye notwithstandinge.

[1] and *O.*

[2] it is *O.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACTE for fynes in the County Palatyn of Lancaster.

Statutes of Fines do not extend to Lancaster;

FORASMUCHE as dyvse good and beneficiall Estatutes for the cōmoditie of the Kinges Subjectes within this Realme have heretofore bene made by auctoritie of Parliament concerninge the levyinge of fynes wth pclamacōn, both for avoydinge of stryffe and also for the suertie of the Kinges Subjectes, to be had of and in Landes teñtes and hereditamentes by them purchased or obteyned; whiche good and beneficiall Estatutes doe not extende to fynes levyed in the Countie Palentyne of Lancastre: Be it therfore ordeyned and enacted by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde and the Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cōmens in this pśent Parliament assembled and by auctoritie of the same Parliament, that all and singuler Fynes whiche at any tyme hereafter shalbe levyed or knowledged before the Justices of our Sovaigne Lorde the Kinge or of his heires or successours, of the Countie Palentyne of Lancastre, cōmonly called Justices of Assise at Lancastre, or before one of them, of any Londes teñtes or other hereditamentes lyinge or beinge within the Countie Palentyne of Lancastre, whiche shall be openly read and pclaymed three several dayes in the open Sessions, in the pśens of the Justices of Assise at Lancaster or of one of them for the tyme beinge, at the same Sessions that the same Fyne shall fortune to be engrossed, and also that shalbe openly read and pclaymed in the pśence of the Justices of Assise at Lancaster or of one of them for the tyme beinge, at the two next generall Sessions that shalbe holden in the said County Palentyne of Lancastre before the Justices of the same Countie, cōmenly called Justices of Assise of Lancastre, or before one of them, next after the levieng or engrossinge of such saide Fyne, at three severall dayes in eyther of the saide two Sessions, after suche manner and forme as is cōmenly used in the Kinges Courte of his Comen Place at Westm̃, shalbe of lyke force strenghe and effecte in the Lawe to all intentes construccōns and purposes as Fynes being duly levied with pclamacōns before the Kinges Justices of his Comon Place, be or ought to be of.

Fines levied before Justices of Assize at Lancaster, of Lands within the County Palatine, shall be of like force as Fines levied before Justices of C. P.

CHAPTER XX.

AN ACTE for tenures of Landes of xls.

Recital of Stat. 35 H. VIII. c. 14 as to Grants of Lands not exceeding 40s. per Annum, vested in the King under St. 27 H VIII. c. 28. for Suppression of Religious Houses;

WHEARE in the Parliament holden at Westm̃ the xiiij^th daye of Januarie in the xxxv^th yere of the Kinge our most gracious Sovaigne Lorde raigne, it was emongest other thinges enacted ordeyned & establisshed, that from the xxiiij^th daye of Aprill [next next [1]] followinge, the same our Sovaigne Lorde the Kinges Highnes his heires or successors, upon any tres patentes of any Mannors landes teñtes or other hereditamentes not exceding the clere yerely value of fourtie shillinges belonging to any of the late Monasteries or religiouse Houses wch came to his Graces handes by the Acte of Parliament made at Westm̃ in the xxvij^th yere of his moste gracious raigne, And upon any of his or their tres patentes made of any Houses teñtes cotages or gardyns wherunto noe Landes or hereditamentes did apperteyne, not beinge any of the Kinges princely houses reserved & kepte by a keper therof to his Graces use, wch were belonging to any of the saide late Monasteries or religiouse houses comprised in the saide Acte made in the saide xxvij^th yere of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinges raigne, By wch tres patentes any estate of inheritaunce shulde or myght passe from the Kinges Highnes his heires or successours, myght reserve upon the same tres patentes to his Highnes his heires & successors, at his and their owne will & pleasure, either a Tenure by Knightes Service in Capite or else a Tenure in Socage or fre Burgage and not in Capite; any Lawe custome usage or any other thinge to the contrarie thereof notwithstandinge as by the same Acte made in the saide xxxv^th yere of our saide Sovaigne Lorde the Kinges Raigne; emongest other thinges more playnelie appereth: Forasmuch as dyvse and sondrie ambiguyties and doubtes have risen and growen sithen the makinge of the saide Acte, in the saide xxxv^th yere of our saide Sovaigne Lorde the Kinges raigne, aswell upon thexposicōn of the wordes conteyned in the saide Acte as in that y^t the saide Acte doeth not extend to any Landes or teñtes, other then suche as be exp̄ssed in the saide Acte made in the said xxvij^th yere of our saide Sovaigne Lorde the Kinges raigne, as also upon the Tenures of dyvse mannors landes teñtes & hereditam^tes by his Highnes geven and graunted sithen the saide xxiiij^th daye of Aprill in the saide xxxv^th yere of his moste noble raigne: Be it therfore nowe ordeyned and enacted by aucthoritie of this pśent Parliament, that all Mannors landes teñtes rentes revenues psonages tithes and other hereditamentes, beinge not at the time of the makinge of any suche letters patentes heeretofore made sithen the saide xxiiij^th day of Aprill above the clere yerely value of fourtie shillinges, and all Houses mesuages cotages curtilages orchardes yardes and gardens wherunto no other Landes teñtes or hereditamentes were belonginge or apperteyninge, not beinge any of the Kinges princely houses reserved and kepte by a keper thereof to his Graces use, by whatsoever title or titles they or any of them came unto his Majesties handes, heretofore geven or graunted by his Majestie to any pson or psons or bodyes polityke sithen the saide xxiiij^th day of Aprill in the saide xxxv^th yere of his Raigne by his tres patentes, wherby eny estate of inheritaunce hathe passed from his Highnes, to holde the same of his Highnes his heires and successors by fealty onelye, or by fealty only and not in Capite, or in Socage or free Burgage, or by fealty only in fre and comen Socage, or by fealty only in fre and comen Socage and not in Capite, or by any maner of suche like wordes in effecte, or to holde the same by fealty, as of any of his Graces Honors mannors or landes, or by fealty only as of any of his Graces Honors mannors or landes and not in Capite, or by any suche like wordes in effecte, shall from the date of evy suche tres patentes be adjudged taken and demed, to all intentes and purposes, to be holden in Socage or Burgage and not in Capite, accordinge to the verie expresse and playne wordes conteyned in any such tres patentes, without any further ymplicacōn construccōn

Doubts under recited Acts;

All Lands, &c. not exceeding such Value, vested in the King by any Means, and granted to hold of the King by Fealty or otherwise, and not in Capite, shall be taken to be holden in Socage, &c.

[1] then next *O.*

Digitized by Google

or explanacõn of the Lawe therof to be made or had, by any pson or psons againste the same, and in noe manner of wise to be demed adjudged or taken to be holden in Capite; any ambiguytie doubte or other thinge heretofore risen or moved or hereafter to be moved stirred or set furth to the contrie therof notwithstanding.

II. The King empowered for Five Years to grant Lands, not exceeding such Value, either by Knight's Service in Capite, or by Fealty, &c. *et non in Capite*; which latter shall be deemed Tenures in Socage; and no Livery required to be sued thereon, &c.

AND be hit further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the Kinge Highnes his heires or successors, at any tyme or tymes within fyve yeres next after the firste daye of November last past, shall and may at his or their owne willes and pleasure, upon any tres patente made or hereafter to be made of any Mannors lande teñte rente revsions vices psonage tithes porcõns pencõns & other hereditamente, not beinge rated or valued at the tyme of the makinge of any such tres patente above the some of fourtie shillinge by yere, wherby any estate of inheritaunce hath or shall passe from his Highnes his heires or successours, Houses mesuages cotages orchardes gardens & yarde wherunto noe other Landes teñtes or hereditamente do apperteyne onely excepte, And also shall and maye upon any like tres patente hereafter to be made within the saide five yeres, of any Houses mesuage cotage orchardes yarde curtilage or gardens, whereunto noe other Landes teñte or hereditamente doe apperteyne, not beinge any of the Kinge princely houses reserved and kepte by a keper therof to his Graces use, by whatsoev title or titles the saide Mannors landes teñte rente revcons vices parsonage tithes porcõns pencõns houses teñtes cotage gardens and other the pmisses or any of them, so to be geven or graunted, be come or hereafter shall come to his Graces handes his heires or successours, reserve eyther a Tenure by Knighte vice in Capite, or els a Tenure by fealty, or in Socage or Burgage and not in Capite: And that all and singuler the saide sevall Tenures, aswell heretofore reserved and made sithen the saide xxiiij^th^ day of Aprill in the sayde xxxv^th^ yere of our saide Sovaigne Lorde the Kinge Raigne, as hereafter within the said fyve yeres next hereafter followinge to be reserved or made, and havinge these wordes, Et non in Capite, shall from the date of everie suche tres patente be demed adjudged and taken to be Tenures in Socage or Burgage and not in Capite: And that the Patentees of the same Mannors landes teñte and other the pmisses or any parte therof their heires and assignes, and evy other pson and psons havinge the same or any parte thereof, shall holde the same Mannors landes teñte houses cotage and other hereditamente comprised in any suche tres patentes of our saide Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge his heires & successors, & havinge the said wordes Et non Capite, by the vice of fealty in Socage or Burgage, accordinge to thexpresse wordes conteyned in any suche tres patente; and shall not holde the same or any parte therof, of our saide Sovaigne Lorde his heires or successours in Cheif or in Capite, nor shalbe compelled by reason only of the same, to sue any Lyveri emake fyne for alienacõn or sue any licence or pardon for any alienacõn onely thereof: And the heire and heires of evy suche patentee, or of their heires or assignes or of any other havinge any Estate right or title of in or to the same Mannors landes or hereditamente, and havinge no other Landes teñtes or hereditamente holden of the Kinge Highnes in Capite, shall and maye frely and laufully after the death of any suche patentee their heires or assignes, or other pson or psons havinge any such Estate right or title, enter into the saide Mannors landes teñte houses cotage and other hereditamente comprised or to be comprised in any suche tres patente, without suynge of Lyverie Ouster le mayne or any fyne or fee to be paide for any Lyvery onlye thereof, to our saide Sovaigne Lorde the Kinge his heires or successours for the same, by reason only of suche Tenure in Socage or Burgage expssed or to be expssed in any of the saide tres patente; any Law custome or usage heretofore had or used to the contrarie therof in any wise notwithstandinge.

CHAPTER XXI.

An Acte for Union of Churches.

Churches near each other not sufficient to maintain more than one Parson;

WHERE in divse and sundry places within this Realme of Inglande, there be many and sondry psonage the Glebes tithes and yerely revenues and pfitte whereof be not sufficient to fynde a Priest or Curate to serve or mynister to the Parisheners thereof, within a myle or lesse of the Churche of wch poore parsonage ther is in many places another Churche perteyninge to an other Parishe, standinge as necessarie & cõmodiously for the accesse of the Parishners of the other poore Parishe as their owne doeth; And forasmuche as the charge for the mayntenance of suche two Churches & Chappelles with all manner of repacõns ornamente and other accustomed duetyes perteyninge to a Churche, be muche greater then may be well raysed or borne amongest suche poore Parishners, and myght and shulde be eased and remedyed by the unytinge & knyttinge of suche two Churches in one: It maye therfore please the Kinge his royall Majestie withe thassent of his Lordes spuall and temporall and the Cõmons in this psent Parliament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that it maye be enacted and established, that a Unyon or Consolidacõn of two Churches in one, or of a Churche and Chappell in one, the one of them not beinge above the yerely value of six poundes as it is rated and valued at to the Kinge his Highnes in his Courte of the First Fruyte and Tenthes, and not distaunt from the other above one myle, in any place or place within this Realme of Englande, may be from hensfurth had or made by thassent of the Ordynarie & Ordynaries of the Diocese where suche Churches and Chappelles stonden, and by thassente of the Incumbente of them and of all suche as have a juste right title and interest to the patronage of the same Churches and Chappelles, beinge then of full age: And that all suche Unyons and Consolidacõns had or made of two Churches in one, or of a Church and Chappell in one as is aforesaide, shalbe good sufficient laufull firme stable and available in the Lawe, to remayne endure and contynue for ever unyted & knytt in one, in suche manner and forme as by writinge or writinge under the Seales of such Ordynaries Incumbente and Patrons, it shalbe declared and sett forthe.

Two Churches, not distant more than a Mile, One being rated to the Tenth not exceeding £6, may be united, by Consent of the Ordinary, &c.

Digitized by Google

II. Unions already made, confirmed.

AND be it further enacted by thauctority aforesaide, that all Unyons and Consolidacõns of all Churches and Chappells which hathe heretofore bene unyted or knytt together in one, by thassent of the Ordynaries Incumbentꝭ and true and laufull Patrons in Fee Symple of them as is aforesaide, shall also remayne & be from hensfurth adjudged and demed in the Lawe to endure and contynue for ever unyted and knytt in one, without any dissolucõn undoinge unknyttinge or repeale of them or any of them by any manner of meane or waye.

III. Saving of the King's First Fruits and Tenth.

SAVINGE unto the Kingꝭ Majestie his heires and successors all the Tenthes and First Fruytꝭ of all suche Churches and Chappellꝭ as be heretofore unyted or consolidated in one, or that hereafter shalbe unyted and consolidated in one, accordinge to the same or such like rates and valuacõns as the same Churches and Chappelles or any of them nowe are rated or valued at to the Kinge his saide Majestie in his saide Highnes Courte of the Firste Fruytes and Tenthes.

IV. In Towns Corporate such Unions shall be void without Consent of the Corporation.

PROVIDED alwaye that all Unyons and Consolidacõns and everie of them hereafter to be had or made of any Churche or Chappell within any Cittye or Towne corporate within this Realme of Inglande, without thassent of the Mayres Shyriffꝭ and Cõialtie of the Citie where suche Churches Churche or Chappell be or shalbe, or without thassent of such Bodyes corporate of other Townes corpate where such Churches Churche or Chappell be or shalbe, by the names of their Corporacons in writing under their cõmon seale, shalbe clerely voide and of noe force ne effecte; any thinge before exp̃ssed, or any ordyn̄nce law custome or statute to the cont̄ry therof, in any wise notwithstanding.

V. Unions, not already made, may be avoided within One Year, on assigning £8. per Ann. to the Incumbent.

(1) PROVIDED also that where the inhabitauntꝭ of any suche poore parishe, or the more part of them, wth̄in one yere next after the Unyon or Consolidacõn of the same parishe, by their writinge sufficient in the lawe, shall assure the Incumbent of the saide parishe for the yeerely payment of soe much money, as with the sõme that the saide parishe is rated and valued at in the Kinge his Highnes saide Courte of the Firste Fruytes and Tenthes, shall amounte to the full some of eight poundꝭ sterlinge to be levied and payde yerely by the saide inhabitauntꝭ to the saide Incumbent & his successors, that then all such Unyons or Consolidacõns hereafter to be had or made of any such poore parishe as is aforesaide, shalbe voyde and of none effecte; any thinge statuted or ordeyned to the cont̄rye hereof in any wise notwithstandinge: PROVIDED alwaies that this saide p̄viso shall not extende to any Unyon or Consolidacõn of any Churche or Chappell had or made before the making of this estatute, any thinge in the saide p̄viso mentyoned to the contrarie thereof notwithstandinge.

CHAPTER XXII.

AN ACTE to fill Juryes de circumstañ.

St. 35 H. VIII. c. 6. continued till the next Parliament.

BE it enacted and established by the Kinge our Soveraigne Lorde, the Lordes sp̃uall & temporall and the Cõmons in this p̄sent Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, That the Acte for nonapparaunce in Juries to have de circumstantib3, made at Westm̃ at the Parliament holden the fyve and thirtieth yere of our saide Soveraigne Lordes raigne, shall continue and remayne unto thende of the next Parliament in his full force and strenghe in as ample maner as ys in the said Acte purported.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACTE for contynuacõn of certaine Statutes.

Recital of Statutes 22 H. VIII. c. 12. as to poor Persons, &c.;

22 H. VIII. c. 7. exporting Horses;

21 H. VIII. c. 12. Cables, &c.;

23 H. VIII. c. 17. winding Wools;

24 H. VIII. c. 9. killing Weanlings;

23 H. VIII. c. 3. Attaints;

24 H. VIII. c. 4. sowing Flax, &c.;

23 H. VIII. c. 2. building Gaols:

WHERE in the Parliament begon and holden at London the thirde daye of November in the xxjth yere of the raigne of our most dread Soveraigne Lorde Kinge Henry theight, and from thence adjorned to Westm̃, and there holden and contynued by dive̅se progacõns unto the dissolucõn thereof, an Acte was made and established declaringe and conc̅ninge aswell howe aged poore & impotent psons compelled to lyve by almes shulde be ordered and used, and also howe vacabound̄ꝭ and myghtie stronge beggers shulde be whipped & punyshed; and at the saide Parliament one other Acte was made & established for the restraynt of caryinge and conveyinge of horses and mares out of this Realme; wch saide twoo seu̅all Actes were also made to endure to the last daye of the next Parliament, as by the same twoo seu̅all Actes more playnelie appeareth: And also one other Acte was there made in the saide Parliament for the true makinge of cables halters & ropes; and also one other Acte for the true wyndinge of Woolles; and one other Acte to restrayne killinge of waynelinge bullockꝭ steres and heyffers beinge under thage of two yeres; wch saide thre seu̅all Actꝭ last before remembred were then made to endure and contynue unto the next Parliament, as by the same thre seu̅all Actes more playnely appeareth: And where also in the same Parliament one other Act was made and established for the attayntꝭ to be sued for the punyshment of perjurye upon untrue verdictꝭ; And also one other Act was made there in the saide Parliament conc̅ninge sowinge of flaxe and hempe; all wch two seu̅all Actes last before rehersed were then made and ordeyned to contynue and endure to the last daye of the next Parliament, as by the same two seu̅all Actꝭ more playnelye at large is shewed and may appeare: And where also in the saide Parliament one other Acte was made and established for makinge of Jayles in dive̅se Shires of this Realme, wch same Acte was then made to contynue and endure for one yere next after thende of the same Parliament, as by the same also more playnely appeareth:

[1] This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Digitized by Google

And where also in the Parliament, begon & holden at Westm̃ the eight daye of June in the xxviij^th yere of the raigne of our said most dread Soveraigne Lord King Henry theight, and there contynued and kept untill the dissolucõn therof, It was ordeyned and enacted that all and singuler the saide Actꝭ above remembred, and evy of them shulde contynue and endure in their force and strenghe, and also be observed and kepte untill the last daye of the next Parliament: as by the same Acte amongꝭ other thingꝭ therin conteyned more playnelye appereth: And where also in the Parliament begune and holden at Westm̃ the xxviij^th day of Aprill, and there contynued untill the xxviij^th daye of June in the one and thirteth yere of the reigne of oure most dread Soveraigne Lorde Kinge Henry theight, It was ordeyned and inacted by the auctoritie of the same Parliament, that all and singuler the saide sevall Actꝭ above remembred, and evy of them, and all clauses articles and ꝓvisions in them and evy of them conteyned, shuld contynue and endure in their force and strenghe and also be observed & kepte untill the laste daye of the next Parliament; as by the same Acte amongꝭ other thingꝭ therin conteyned more playnelie appereth: And where also in the last Session of the same Parliament begune at Westm̃ the xij^th daye of Aprill in the said xxxj^th yere of the Kingꝭ most noble raigne, and there by divse progacõns contynued untill the xxiiij^th daye of Julie in the xxxij^th yere of our said Sovaigne Lorde the Kingꝭ raigne, there was one other Acte made and established for & concerninge the reformacõn of Myspleadinge Jeofayles and Attorneys; wch saide Acte last mencioned, with the ꝓviso, were made to endure untill the last daye of the next Parliament, as by the same Acte amongꝭ other thingꝭ therin conteyned more playnely appereth: And where in the same Parliament an Acte was made concerninge buyinge of fishe upon the See; and one other Acte was made concynynge the makinge of Worsted yarne, in the Countie of Norff; as by the saide two Actꝭ more at large it may and doeth and may appere: And also one other Acte was there made in the saide Parliament for reasonable prices of Wynes to be sett; and one other Acte was made there in the saide Parliament concerninge the orderinge & dischargínge of Sheriefꝭ by their Othes upon their accomptꝭ; as by the same two Actꝭ last recited more playnely in the same Actꝭ it doeth appere: And for as much as all and singuler the said sevall Actꝭ above mencioned be good and beneficiall for the Cõmon wealth of this Realme, Be it therfore enacted and ordeyned by the auctoritie of this ꝓsent Parliament, that the saide Acte concerninge the buyinge of Fish upon the See, and the saide Acte concerninge and declaringe howe aged and ympotent ꝓsons compelled to lyve by almes shulde be ordered and used, and also howe vacabundꝭ and mightie stronge beggers shulde be whipped and punyshed, and all the residue of the Actꝭ and Statutꝭ above mencioned, and evy of them, and all clauses articles and ꝓvisions in them and evy of them conteyned, shall contynue and endure in their force and strenghe and be observed and kepte in all thingꝭ unto the laste daye of the next Parliament.

Recited Acts continued by 28 H. VIII. cc. 6, 8, 9.

and further by 31 H. VIII. c. 7.

St. 32 H. VIII. c. 30. Mispleadings, &c.;

33 H. VIII. c. 2. regrating Fish;

33 H. VIII. c. 16. worsted Yarn;

34, 35 H. VIII. c. 7. Price of Wines;

34, 35 Hen. VIII. c. 16. Sheriff's Accounts;

All recited Acts continued to End of ensuing Parliament.

II.

Price of Wines shall be set under St. 34, 35 H. VIII. c. 7. between 20 Nov. and 31 Dec. in every Year, under Penalties in 28 H. VIII. c. 14.

And where in the saide Acte concerninge the settinge of prices of Wynes, it is conteyned, that the Lorde Chauncelor of Englande Lorde Treasorer Lorde President of the Kings Counsell Lorde Privie Seale and the two Cheif Justices or fyve fower or thre of them shulde have power and auctoritie by their discrecõns, to sett the prices of all kyndꝭ of Wynes, as by the same Acte more plainelie appereth: Be it nowe ordeyned and inacted by thauctoritie of this ꝓsent Parliament, that the saide Lorde Chauncelor Lorde Treasorer Lorde President Lorde Privie Seale and the two Cheif Justices, or fyve fowre or thre of them, shall yerelie sett the prices of all kyndes of the saide Wines mencioned in the said former Acte, betwene the twentith daye of November and the last daye of December, and at noe other tyme or tymes; and that all and evy ꝓson sellinge in grosse or by retayle, any of the saide Wines mencioned in the same Acte, shall not sell any of the same Wynes above the prices so by them sett, upon such payne and forfeyture as be made and ꝓvided in the same Statute made at Westm̃ the xxviij^th yere of the raigne of our said most dread Sovaigne Lorde the Kinge.

III.

Chief Officers of Cities Corporate, &c. empowered to sell the Wines of Persons refusing to sell them in Gross, at the Prices set under recited Act.

And be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that if any ꝓson or ꝓsons that nowe have or hereafter shall have any manner of Wynes to sell in grosse, within any Cittie Boroughe Towne Corporate or any other Haven Corporate Towne or Townes within this Realme, or within any the Kingꝭ Domynions or Territories of the same, and do at any tyme hereafter refuse to sell any kynde of the same Wynes, accordinge to the price as nowe or at anye tyme hereafter shall be lymitted and appoynted by the saide Lorde Chauncelor Lorde Treasorer Lorde President Lorde Privie Seale, and other the saide Cheif Justices, or by any fyve foure or thre of them; that then it shalbe laufull to the Maire of the Citie of London Recorder of the same Cittie and two of the auncient Aldermen of the same Citie, beinge noe Vyntners for the tyme beinge, and to the Maire Bayliffꝭ Aldermen and other the hed officers, or to any two of them, whereof the Maire or Chief Alderman or Bayliffe to be one, within all and evy other Citie Boroughe and Porte Towne within this Realme, wherin any Wynes nowe be or hereafter shalbe to sell, to enter into the houses sellers and places of all and everie suche owner and owners of the same Wynes in any of the saide Citties Boroughes and Port Townes, and the same Wynes laufully to sell to the use of the owners of the same Wynes, to any ꝓson and ꝓsons willinge to buy the same, according to suche prices and rate as by the saide Lorde Chauncelor Lorde Treasorer Lorde President Lorde Privie Seale, and the said two Chief Justices, or by any fyve fower or thre of them is or hereafter shalbe sett lymitted and assigned, accordinge to the tenor of the saide Acte made in the said xxviij^th yere of the Kingꝭ Majesties raigne.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIV. (1)

THACTE for the Subsidie gr[a]unted by the Clergie. (2)

Grant, by the Clergy of Canterbury, of a Subsidy of 6s. in the Pound, &c.

WHERE the Prelatt[e] and the Clergie of the Province of Canturberie have lovinglie and liberallie, for certayn consideracõns, given and gr[a]untid to the King[e] Majestie a Subsidie of sixe shelling[e] of the pounde, to be taken and levied of all and singuler the spirituall promocions within the same Province during the terme of twoo yeres now next insuyng, in such certayne man and forme and w[th] diverse excepcõns and provisions specified and conteyned in a certayn Instrument by them therof made and delyvid to the King[e] Highnes, under the seale of Tharchbisshope of Canterburie, as in the same Instrument exhibityd in this p̃nt Parliament more pleinlie dothe appere; The teno[r] wherof insuythe in these word[e]:

Tenor of the Grant:

THE PRELATT[E] and Clergie of the Province of Canterburie, (your Highnes most humble and most bounden dailie Oratours) considering and waying thinestimable coste and charges wiche yo[r] most roiall Ma[tie] of longe season hathe susteynyd and continuallie sustaynythe, farre exceding thexpenses of anie yo[r] noble pgenito[r]s, by sondrie occasions and among[e] other by reasone of the most waightie affaires of yo[r] warres, in meynteynyng of yo[r] gret puyss[a]unte and mightie Armies bothe in Scotland and Fr[a]unce by londe and by the Sees, for the defence and publique welthe of this your Realme and other yo[r] Domynyons; Considering also how that in suche urgent necessites and occasions it is most convenyent that all membres do suffre and beare w[th] their naturall hedde, by whome the hole bodie is governyd staied directyd and pres[e]vid, and speciallie suche membres as by the same hed receve most benefytt and relief; Wee therfore yo[r] obedyent Clergie, bothe acknowledge our most bounden duetie and office toward[e] yo[r] Ma[tie] our chief hedde under Allmightie God, and also calling to our mynd[e] how that above all other yo[r] loving subject[e] Wee be most bounden unto yo[r] Excellencie for manie causes and benefites, and singulerlie among other for the speciall quyetnes wiche wee enjoye by yo[r] Ma[tie]s godlie providence in this most busie and troubelouse tymes, enjoying in the myddes of the most cruell and deadlie warres the benefite commodite and fruyte of peace and quyetnes, having allwaies tranquill opportunyte w[th]owt impedyment of disturb[a]unce to applie our selff onelie to s[e]ve Gode in such wise as to our vocation and dueties apparteynythe, Have of our owne meere loving tendre mynd[e] and good will, gyven and gr[a]untyd, and by these p̃nt[e] do give andgr[a]unte unto yo[r] Ma[tie], a Subsidie toward[e] yo[r] said charges in maner and forme folowing, that is to saie; That everie Archbisshope Bisshope Deane Archdeacon Prebendarie Provost Maister of Colledges Maister of Hospitall[e] Parson Vicare Ch[a]unterie Prest, and ev[e]ie other parsone and parsones of whatsoever name or degre he or they be, enjoying any spirituall pmotion or other temporall possessions to the same spirituall promocion annexid, now not devydyd nor seperatte by Acte of Parliament or otherwise from the possession of the Clergie, shall paie to yo[r] Highnes for ev[e]ie pound that he maie yerlie spende by reasone of the said spirituall promocion the some of sixe shelling[e]: And for the true and certaine knouledge of the yerelie values of the said promocions and ev[e]ie of them wherof the payment shuld be made, the rate taxacõn and valuacõn and estimacõn remaynyng of recorde in your Ma[tie]s Courte of the First fruyt[e] and Tenthe for the payment of the perpetuall Disme, concernyng all suche promocõns as be in possession of yo[r] Clergie or anie other not divydid by Acte of Parliament or otherwise as aforesaid, shall be folowyd and observyd, witheoute making anie valuacõn rate taxacõn or estimacõn other then in yo[r] said recorde is comprisyd: Providid allwaies, that for as muche as the tennethe pte of the said valuacõn and taxe before mencioned is yerlie paid to yo[r] Highnes for the perpetuall Disme, so as ther remaynythe onlie nyne partes to the incumbente clere, this Subsidie of sixe shelling[e] of the pounde shalbe understonde of the same nyne part[e] and of no more. Providid allwaies that no parsone that is alreadie promotid to anie spirituall Benefice, sithen the first daie of May last past before the date herof, or that herafter shall be promoted to anie spirituall Benefice on thisside the first daie of Maie, wiche shall be in the yere of our Lorde Gode a thousande five hundred fortie and seven, shall be contributorie or chargid to yo[r] Highnes w[th] anie parte of this Subsidie during the first yere of his said promocion. Your said Prelatt[e] and Clergie also grant that this Subsidie of vj s. of the pounde of the yerlie clere value of ev[e]ie pmocion, taxid as afore, shall be paid to yo[r] Ma[tie] w[th]in two yeres next insuyng the date herof, at the receipte of your Graces Threasorary of yo[r] Courte of First fruytes and Tennethes or of anie other parsone or parsones whome it shall please your Highnes to appointe therunto, that is to saie; Thre shelling[e] of ev[e]ie pounde in ev[e]ie of the saide twoo yeres at such daies and tymes as herafter folowithe, that is to saie, at the first daie of Maie next insuing, whiche shall be in the yere of our Lorde Gode a thousand five hundrede fortie and sixe; and in the said first daie of Maie then next folowing, wiche shall be in the yere of our Lorde Gode a thousande five hundred fortie and seven. Item, we your Graces said Prelatt[e] and Clergie also gr[a]unte, that ev[e]ie Prest having a pension by reason of the dissolucion of anie of the late Monasteries Colledgies and Hospitall[e] or any other incorporacõn within the said Province of Canterburie shall likewyse paie to your Highnes vj s. of ev[e]ie pounde of the said pensions w[th]in the saide twoo yeres, at suche daie and tyme as is before specified; and that for the suer payment therof a deduccion and retencion of the saide sixe shelling[e] be made in the hand[e] of the paiers of the said pension, after the proporcion of iij s. of the pounde ev[e]ie of the saide twoo yeres, to be delivid and paid unto yo[r] Ma[tie]s use, at suche tyme and to suche parsones as the Subsidie of vj s. aforsaide shall be paid unto. Item, your said Prelatt[e] and Clergie also gr[a]unte that ev[e]ie Prest receyving annuall Stipende, being no perpetuite, within the said Province, shall paie unto your Graces use vj s. viij d. in ev[e]ie of the same twoo yeres, at the same daies and undre the same penalites as the rest of the Clergie doe paie for their promocions. Item, the same Prelatt[e] and Clergie further gr[a]unten, that ev[e]ie Archebisshope and Bisshope, and the See being vacant everie Deane and Chapiter of that See voide, shalbe Collecto[rs] of this Subsidie within their propre Diocesse: And for the better recoverie of the said Colleccion your said

Payable only on Nine Tenths;

Not payable for the first Year after Promotion;

Payable in Two Years, 3s. each.

A like Subsidy on Pensions to Priests, &c.

6s. 8d per Ann. on Stipends.

Bishops, &c. shall be Collectors;

Motive of the Subsidy:

Grant of 6s. per Pound on the Value of all Spiritual Promotions as rated to the King's Tenth;

---

1 From the Original Act in the Parliament Office: See Note at beginning of this Year.

2 Another Title indorsed on the Act is 'The Confirmacõn of the Subsidie gr[a]unted by the Clergie.'

Digitized by Google

Prelatt[e] and Clergie humblie besechen your Highnes, that they maie have full power and authorite by your Ma[tie] and highe Courte of Parliament, to use all such waies meanes and processes as be prescribed in your Acte of your perpetuall disme for the colleccion and levieng of the same, and shall make accompte therof before the Chauncelo[r] or Treasorer and other officers of your Graces Co'te of First Fruyt[e] and Tennythe, or in such other place as it shall please your Highnes tappointe, in such wise & after suche forme onlie as the said Archebisshope and Bisshopes be now chargid for the colleccion of the perpetuall disme, wherebie is ment how the lacke and defaulte of payment of and for anie particuler promocion shall onlie charge the incumbent and suche as be bounde to paie the same; and that upon such peynes as be providid in that Acte of perpetuall disme, agenst them that make defaulte in that behalffe; and that tharchebisshope Bisshope or Deane and Chapiter, gathering that they can receve and making payment therof shall for the rest not by them receyvyd be dischargid by their certificate to be made by the first daie of August in every of the said twoo yeres into your Courte of First Fruites and Tennyth; And vj d. of ev[ie] pounde wherewith the Collectors shalbe chargid in his accompte, clerlie to be paide into the saide Receipte or into suche other place as it shall please your Excellencie tappointe, shall be allowed to the same Collector in his said accompte for the same, for the chardges and Colleccion portage and sauffe conveying and paying of the said Subsidie. Providid allwaies, that this Subsidie grauntid by your Clergie shall not be dem[a]ndid or levied out of any Benefice or Colledge situatt or sett within your Universities of Oxforthe or Cambridge, or of anie Benefice or other revennewes unto anie Colledge of Oxforthe or Cambridge unyted appropried or apparteyning or of your Colledge of Eton nighe Windesore, or of the Colledge of Winchester foundid by Will[a]m Wykeham somtyme Bisshope of Winchester, or of anie other Churche or Benefice or of anie other Revennewes to the said Colledges or to anie of them annexed appropried or otherwiseap perteyning. Providid alwaies that no spirituall promocion or any Lond[e] or Revennewes annexid to the same, being chargid by this Gr[a]unte or Acte of the Province of Canterburie, or anie goodd[e] or catall[e] growing being or renewing of the same, and parteyning to the owners of the said spirituall promocions and lond[e] shall be charged or made contributorie to anie xv[th] or other Subsidie allredie gr[a]unted to your Highnes of the laie fee, or herafter to be gr[a]untid during the terme of the said twoo yeres. Item, wee your Graces said humble Prelatt[e] and Clergie further gr[a]unte, that ev[ie] of yo[r] Graces new erectid Bisshopes Deanes Prebendaries Petycanons and Preachers shall be chargid to thys Subsidie for their owne porcions onlie therof to paie vj s. of the pounde within the said twoo yeres as is above rehersed of other Bisshopes and spirituall parsones; and those porc̃ons of Rent[e] and Revennewes wiche your Highnes hathe given unto them for the meynten[a]nce of power men grammarions queresters student[e] and other Officers and Mynysters not be chargid w[th] anie parte of this Subsidie. Providid also, that everie Parsone Vicare or other spirituall man paying anie pension, wherof none allowance is made in the valuacion of his said Benefice, shall and maie reteyne thre shilling[e] of ev[ie] pounde of ev[ie] suche pension ev[ie] yere during the said twoo yeres to his owne relief, in consideraco̅n that he is chardgid to paie this Subsidie of sixe shelling[e] of the pounde out of ev[ie] pounde of the hole value of his promocion.

and shall have like Powers as for levying the King's Tenth.

Exemption for Colleges in the Universities, &c.

No Spiritual Promotion liable to the Lay Subsidy.

New Bishoprics charged to this Subsidy.

Subsidy on Pensions may be retained by the Payer.

AND FOR THE SUER AND TRUE PAYMENT of this Subsidie gr[a]unted by your said Prelatt[e] and Clergie of the Province of Canterburie, according to the tenor purporte effecte and true meanyng of this present Instrument, your said Orators the Prelatt[e] and the Clergie, most humbly desiere and requyere your Hieghnes, that this their said giftes gr[a]unte and Subsidie, and ev[ie] mattier soome of monie clause and sentence in this Instrument conteynyd, concernyng the said Subsidie, may be ratified establishid and confirmyd by authorite of your high Co'te of Parliament: And for the suer and true paym[t] of the said Subsidie gr[a]unted by the said Prelatt[e] and Clergie of the said Province of Canterburie according to the teno[r] effecte and true meanyng of the said Instrument, Be it inactid by the King[e] Highnes withe thassent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall and of the Comons in this present Parliament assemblid and by the auctorite of the same, that the said gifte and gr[a]unte, and ev[ie] matter some of monie clause and sentence in the said instrument conteynyd, be ratified establishied and confirmyd by thauctorite aforsaid.

The said Subsidy confirmed by Parliament.

II.
Subsidy shall be levied by Spiritual Censures, or Distress on the Farmers, who shall be allowed the same out of their Rent.

AND forthermore be it inactid by the auctorite of this present Parliament, that ev[ie] persone that shall be appointid to the Colleccion and gathering of the said Subsidie, shall have full power and authorite to levie take and perceyve the same Subsidie by authorite of the censures of the Churche, or by distresse upon the possession of the Fermo[rs] or Owners of the land[e] and tenement[e] chargeable by this Acte for or to the payment of anie sō̅me or sō̅mes of monie, or otherwise by the discrecion of the Collectors therof: And that no replevie prohibicion or supersedeas shall be allowed or obeyyd for anie parsone or parsones making defaulte of payment of the said Subsidie contrary to the teno[r] of the gr[a]unte therof, untill suche tyme as they have truelie satisfied and contentid all suche parte and porc̃on as to them in that behalfe apparteynythe; And that ev[ie] such Fermou[r] or Fermou'[e] that shall fortune herafter to be chargid to and w[th] the payment or anie parte of the said Subsidie, shall by thauctorite aforsaide be allowed and retayne in his hond[e] as muche of his yerelie ferme and rent as the sō̅me wiche he shall fortune to paie for his Lorde or lessour shall extend and amounte unto; Anie writing cō̅en[a]nt bonde or other thing hade or made to the contrarie in anie wise notw[th]stonding.

III.
The Court of Augmentations shall retain Subsidy out of Pensions payable there.

AND for the levying of the said Subsidie of sixe shilling[e] of the pounde and for the yerlie pensions wiche anie prest or other parson or parsones wich heretofore have beene relligiouse or taken for relligiouse parsones doo or shall receive at the Courte of Augmentac̃ons, the Ch[a]uncelo[r] of the same Co'te for the tyme being shall yerlie during the said two yeres, that is to saie; at the feast of thannunciac̃o̅n of our Ladie next comyng, and at the same feast of thannunciacion of our Ladie then next insuyng, deteygne and reteigne in his hond[e], or cause to be deteynyd or reteynyd in thond[e] of other the Officers and Mynysters of the same Co'te to the King[e] use, for ev[ie] pounde of the same pencions, iij s. and the same shall well and truelie paie or cause to be payed into the said Co'te of the Tennythe and First Fruites or ell[e]where as the King[e] Highnes shall appointe before the first daie of August, w[th]out anye chardge to be made or susteynyd in that behalffe.

Digitized by Google

IV. Other Persons paying Pensions shall retain Subsidy, and certify the same to the Court of First Fruits, &c.

AND be it forther inactid by thauctorite aforesaid, that evie other psone or psones wich paie or be chargeable to paie anie yerlie rent pencion or pencions to anie Prest or other parsone or parsones, wiche hertofore have been religiouse or taken for relligiouse psones, chargeable to the payment of the said Subsidie, that evie suche psone or psones wiche do so paie or herafter shall paie anie of the said yerlie rentꝭ pencion or pencions, shall not onelie during the said twoo yeres reteyne in his hondꝭ yerlye to the Kingꝭ use, for evie pounde of the same yerlie rentꝭ pencion or pentions iij s. and the same well and trulie paie or cause to be paide yerlie duryng the same twoo yeres, unto the Ordinarye of the same Diocesse, or to the Collectours of the saide Subsidie there to the Kingꝭ use, but also shall yerlie during the same twoo yeres byfore the first daie of Maye, certifye undre his or their Seale or Seales unto the said Courte of the Tenthe and First Fruytes, or ellꝭ wheare it shall please the Kingꝭ Hieghnes to appointe, the names and surnames of all and singler suche Prestꝭ or other psons religiouse, or heretofore taken for religiouse psones as is aforesaide, and the true yerelie rentꝭ or pencõns whiche they or any of them be entiteled to have or receyve yerelie as is aforesaide.

V. Like Certificate by the Court of Augmentations, and of Stipendiary Priests by the Bishops, &c.

AND that the Chauncellor for the tyme being of the Kingꝭ Courte of Augmentacõns of the Revenewes of the Kingꝭ Crowne, shall likewise yerelie duryng the saide twoo yeres before the first daie of Maye, certifie undre the Seale of the same Courte, not oonlie the names and surnames of all and singler Preestꝭ and other psones, chargeable for the saide severall rentꝭ and yerelie pentions, to the payment of the saide Subsidie in the saide Courte of the Tenthe and First Fruytes, or ellꝭ wheare it shall please the Kingꝭ Majestie to appointe, but also the true and just yerelie soome and soomes of the same yerelie rentꝭ or pencõns, with the names and surnames of the psones chargeable to the payment thereof. And that the Archebisshoppe and Bisshoppe of everye Diocesse within the saide Province of Caunterburye, shall yerelie during the sayd twoo yeres before the first daie of August, certifie undre his Seale in the saide Courte of the Tenthe and First Fruytes, or else where it shall please the King to appointe, the names and surnames of all and singler stipendarye Preestꝭ being within anye of theire Dioces chargeable to the saide payment of the saide Subsidie as is aforesaide; and also the names and surnames of everye suche psone and psones with whome he or they doo dwelle and take any Stipende or Wagies.

VI. Persons paying Stipend, charged with the Subsidy.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaide, that everye suche psone or psones, whiche within the saide twoo yeres shall give and paie any Stipend or Wagies to any suche Preest (as is aforesaide) shall for the insufficyencye or defaulte of everie of the same Preest or Preestꝭ being in service or wagies with him, at the saide first daie of Maie, be charged and chargeable to and with the paiment of six shillingꝭ eight pence for the same yere.

VII. Acquittances to Collectors, &c. paying their Subsidy to the Court of First Fruits, &c.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaide, that the saide Archebishoppe Bishopps and all other psones chardgeable to and with the collection of the sayd Subsidie of vj s. the pounde, within the saide Provynce of Caunterbr shall have upon everye payment thereof made in the Kingꝭ Courte of the Tenthe and First Fruytes, or ellꝭ wheare the Kingꝭ Mᵃᵗⁱᵉ shall appointe, a sufficient acquietaunce in writing of suche psone or psones as the Kingꝭ Mᵃᵗⁱᵉ shall appointe for the receipte thereof, the same acquietaunce witnessing the same receipte of as muche of the same soome of the same Subsidie, as shalbe by any of them so receyved; And everye suche acquietaunce in writing sealed and subscribed with the name or names of everye suche psone or psones that soo by the Kingꝭ appointement shall receyve any of the saide soomes of money shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe and also a sufficient dischardge to all intentꝭ construccõns and purposes, as if it were made by Acte of Parliament; and that everye psone and psones whiche shall have and receyve any suche acquietaunce, shall paie but oonelie twoo pence for everye of the same acquietance.

VIII. Subsidy of the Province of York shall be collected under this Act.

BE it also enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, That all and everye graunte and graunt of all and everye soome and soomes of money, whiche hereafter shalbe graunted to the Kingꝭ Hieghnes by the Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shalbe of the same strengthe force and effecte in all thingꝭ as the saide grᵃunte made by the saide Provynce of Caunterburye; and shalbe taxed certified collected levyed and gathered according to the tenor fourme and effecte of this p̃nt Acte of Parliament to all intentꝭ constructions and purposes, in suche maner as thoughe it weare spᵉciallie playnlie and pticulerlie expressed and rehearsed in this p̃nt Acte, by expressed wourdes termes and sentences in their severall natures and kindes.

IX. Lay Persons shall be charged for Spiritual Promotions under this Act.

PROVIDED alwaie and be it enacted by aucthoritie aforesaide, that everye laye psone having anye spirituall pmocõn chardgeable by this Acte, and also having temporall possessions goodꝭ cattallꝭ and debtꝭ, chardgeable to the Subsidie, grᵃunted by the Temporaltie, shalbe chardged taxed and sett for his saide spirituall pmocõn with the Clergie; and for his temporall possessions gooddꝭ and cattallꝭ with the Temporaltie, and not otherwise.

X. Exemption of Pensions not exceeding 40 s.

PROVIDED allwaie and be it enacted by thaucthoritie abovesaid, that all suche as have been religious psones and other having any pencion by reason of any dissolucõn of any late Monasterye Colledge or Hospitallꝭ or any other corporacõns within the Provynceꝛ of Caunterburye and Yorke, or any of them, and being of the soome of fourtie shillingꝭ or undre, and not above, shall not be chardged or chardgeable to the said Subsidie or any pte thereof for any such pencion of xl s. or unndre; any thing conteyned in this Acte, or in any the said Instrumentꝭ, or any of them, to the contrarye notwᵗʰstanding.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXV. (1)

AN ACTE concerning the Graunt of one entire Subsidie and two whole Fifteenes and Tenths granted by the Temporaltie.

WE the Kings Majesties most humble faithfull and obedient Subjects the Lords spirituall and temporall and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, prudently calling to our remembrance, how long wee have enjoyed the speciall grace and blessing of God, before all other nations of the world, having continued and prospered now these many yeeres under so godly and vertuous a Prince, whose most excellent vertue and wisedome, besides other his innumerable benefits conferred to this Realme, have conserved us in tranquilitie and peace, even from the beginning of his reigne, untill now of late that his Highnesse hath beene compelled for God his friends and his owne causes to moove warre in one place and to defend in another against the ancient enemies of this Realme, as well the Frenchmen as the Scots; and also considering the infinite costes and charges which his Highnesse hath necessarily sustained both by Sea and by Land, for the suretie comfort and safegard of us his natural and faithfull subjects against the maine force & violence of our said enemies, who against all honour and faith have attempted to make divers and sundry invasions spoiles burnings and depopulations in this his Majesties Realme of England and other his Highnesse Dominions; the force and malice whereof notwithstanding, wee the people of this his Realme have for the most part of us so lived under his Majesties sure protection, and do yet so live out of all feare and danger as if there were no warre at all, even as the small fishes of the Sea in the most tempestuous and stormie weather doe lie quietly under the rocke or banke side, and are not mooved with the sourges of the water, nor stirred out of their quiet place, howsoever the winde bloweth; we cannot for our most bounden dueties but knowledge and confesse our selves to have and injoy under his Highnesse, and by his most gracious and godly regiment, all that ever wee have in this world, rendring unto his Majestie next God our most humble and immortall thankes with our most humble sute and lowly prayer on our knees that it may please the same to persever in studying and caring for us, who being left to ourselves are not able to continue one day in such sort as his Highnes hath preserved us almost these fortie yeeres; And albeit we have nothing worthie wherewithall to recompence any part of his Majesties infinite goodnesse, sundrie wayes heretofore declared towards us, yet to shew ourselves mindfull of our most bounden dueties towards his Majestie our most gracious and dread Soveraigne Lord, and likewise in consideration of his Majesties more than fatherly affection towards us his Graces poore subjects, hath not hitherto for the suretie and defence of us our wives and children either spared to imploy his most royall persone, or to consume his owne treasure and possessions, we have consulted together and determined, for a remembrance and declaration of our good willes and thankefull minds againe towards his Majestie, to beseech his Majestie most humbly to accept and graciously to receive at our hands the simple token or gift which we doe herewith present to his Majestie in writing freely with one assent granting the same, most humbly beseeching his Majestie to accept the same, as a poore token of our true and faithfull hearts towards him, as it pleased the great King Alexander to receive thankefully a cuppe of water of a poore man by the high way side: And that this our graunt heerein may bee ratified and confirmed by his Majesties royall assent, so to bee enacted and aucthorised by vertue of this present Parliament, as in such cases heretofore hath beene accustomed: And forasmuch as our habilitie doeth want, wee will pray daily to Almightie God to supply towards his Majestie for us, remayning during our lives his true faithfull and obedient subjects, ever ready with body and goods to serve the same from time to time, according to our most bounden duties: Wherefore Wee the sayde Lords and Commons doe by our mutuall assents and agreements, with one whole voyce and heartie good will, by the authoritie of this present Parliament, give and graunt to the Kings Highnesse, towards his foresaid great costes and inestimable charges, two whole Fifteenes and Tenths, to bee had payed taken and levied of the moveable goods cattals and other things usuall to such Fifteenes and Tenths to bee contributorie and chargeable within the Shires Cities Boroughes Townes and other places of this his Realme, in manner and forme afore time used; Except the summe of twelve thousand pound thereof fully to bee deducted, that is to say, sixe thousand pound of either of the sayde whole Fifteenes and Tenthes of the summe that a Fifteene and Tenth attaineth unto, in reliefe comfort and discharge of the poore Townes Cities and Boroughs of this his sayde Realme, wasted desolate or destroyed, or overgreatly impoverished, after such rate as was and hath afore this time beene had and made unto every Shire, and to be devided in such manner and forme as heeretofore for one whole Fifteene and Tenth was had and devided. And the sayde two whole Fifteenes and Tenths, the exceptions and deductions aforesayde thereupon deducted and allowed, to be payde in manner and forme following; that is to say, the First whole Fifteene and Tenth to bee payde to his Highnesse in the receipt of his Exchequer before the last day of June next comming; the second whole Fifteene and Tenth to be payde to his Highnesse at the receit of his sayde Exchequer before the last day of June in the yeere of our Lord God that shall bee a thousand five hundreth fortie and seven.

Motives of this Subsidy, &c.

Grant of Two whole Fifteenths and Tenths on Personalty, payable in Two Years; deducting £6000 out of each, for poor Towns, &c.

AND bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that the Knights elected and returned of and for the Shires within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities and Burgesses of Boroughs and Townes where Collectours have beene used to bee named and appointed for the collection of any Fifteenes and Tenthes before this time granted, shall name and appoint yeerely before the last day of Januarie next comming sufficient and able persons for the collection of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenthes, in every of the said Shires Cities Boroughs and Townes; the sayde persons then having landes tenements and other hereditaments in their owne right of the yeerely value of tenne pound

II. Collectors shall be named, by the Members of Parliament, for the several Shires, &c.

[1] This Act is not entered on the Inrollment in Chancery, nor has the Original Act been found at the Parliament Office: But it appears from the Journals of the House of Lords that the Act was passed in this Session: It is therefore now printed from the Collection of the Statutes at Large, commonly called Rastall's, printed by the King's Printers in 1618.

Digitized by Google

and allotted to several Divisions;

and accountable for the same severally;

or in goods worth one hundred merks at the least; And also such person or persons so by them to be named and appointed for the collection of the sayde Fifteenes and Tenthes shall be by them severally appointed and allotted into Hundreds Rapes Wapentakes Cities Boroughes and Townes; And also the sayde persons so named and appointed for the collection of the same Fifteenes and Tenths shall bee charged and chargeable upon his or their account or accounts in the Exchequer to bee made with all such summe or summes of money as the Hundreds Rapes Wapentakes Cities Boroughs and Townes where he or they shall so happen to be appointed amount unto, and of no more summe or summes; And upon the payment of such summes of money as hee shall be charged with shall bee discharged and have his Quietus est, the non accounting or non payment of any other his fellowes, or the insufficiencie of them or any of them notwithstanding.

and their Names certified into Chancery;

And the names and surnames of every of the sayde Collectours for the sayde Fifteenes and Tenthes, together with the place allotted to their collection and charge, the sayde Knights Citizens and Burgesses for the Shires Cities and Boroughes whereunto they bee elected named and returned, shall certifie every yeere during the sayde twoo yeeres before the King in his Chancerie yeerely before the last day of Februarie then next following according to the tenour of this Acte:

or in Default, such Collectors shall be appointed by the Lord Chancellor.

Their Allowance.

And if default of any such certifying bee had or made in forme as is abovesayde, then the Lord Chancellor of England for the time being shal immediatly after name and appoint Collectors for the collection of the same two Fifteenes and Tenths, in maner and forme as the said Knights of the Shire Citizens of Cities and Burgesses of Boroughs should have done, and as afore time hath beene used: The which said Collectors and every of them shall have like allowances upon their accounts for their fees wages and rewards for the collection of the sayde Fifteenes and Tenths in as large manner and Forme as any Collector or Collectors of Fifteenes and Tenths have had at any season in time past: And also that no Collectors that shall be so named and charged for the Collection of any of the said Fifteenes and Tenths shall be made Collectors or charged with the residue of the said Fifteenes and Tenths. And that the Barons of the Kings Exchequer for the time being shall and may from time to time award such Processes for the speedy payment thereof against the Collector and Collectors of the same as by their discretions shall be thought convenient.

Process against them.

III. Collectors shall enter into Recognizances for due Payment of the Subsidy.

PROVIDED alway and be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that the sayde Lord Chancellour Knights of the Shire Citizens of Cities and Burgeses of Boroughs Townes and other places having authoritie by this Act to name and nominate the sayd Collectors of or for the said two whole Fifteenes and Tenths and of every of them, shall upon their nomination and election had and made take by authoritie of this present Parliament sufficient recognizances, or by obligation of every person so by them to bee named, to bee bounden to the King in the double summe of the summe of their collection, and to bee endorced upon, with such condition, that if the sayde Collectour or Collectours doe truely content and pay to the use of the King in his receipt of his Exchequer, before the sayde last day of June then next insuing, so much of the summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection as he the same Collectour hath collected and gathered, and doe likewise before the sayde last day of the moneth of June content and pay to the Kings use at the same receipt the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he shall have gathered and collected the same residue, that then the sayde recognizance or obligation to bee voide or else to stand in his full strength and vertue: Which recognizances or obligation so taken, the sayde Knights of the Shire Citizens and Burgesses, and every of them taking any such recognizances or obligation, shall certifie and deliver to the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the same Exchequer yeerely during the sayd two yeeres, before the sayd last day of June then next insuing, upon peine of forfeiture of tenne pound to the King for every recognizance or obligation so to be taken and not certified: And that every such Collectour upon request to him made shall make and knowledge the same recognizance or obligation accordingly, upon like peine and forfeiture of tenne pound to the King for his refusall thereof: And that the Treasurer or Barons of the Eschequer upon the payment of the same collection or at the sayde day shall cancell and deliver the sayde recognizance or obligation to the sayde Collectour or Collectours, without any fee or reward to bee payed to any person for the same.

IV. Grant of Subsidy on Personalties, from £5. to £10. 8 d. per Pound; £10. to £20, 12 d; £20. and upwards, 16 d; payable by Natives and Aliens, Persons and Corporations.

AND Wee the saide Lords spirituall and temporall and Commons of this present Parliament assembled, right well perceyving the sayde two whole Fifteenes and Tenthes now granted to his Highnesse as is aforesaid, to extend to a small summe of money, and nothing sufficient to accomplish the charges of the sayd warres and other the Kings most princely affaires, for the defence of us the Kings most loving Subjects, Wee the sayde Lords and Commons most entirely with good heart and minde doe give and grant to the Kings Highnesse, towards his foresaide great costes and inestimable charges, one entire Subsidie, to continue by the space of two yeeres, to be rated taxed levied and payed of every person spirituall and temporall, of what estate or degree hee bee of, according to the tenour of this Acte, in maner and forme following; that is to say, yeerely during the same twoo yeeres of every person, as well such as bee borne under the Kings obeysance, and every other person Stranger borne, Denisen or not Denisen, being resiant within this Realme of England Wales or other the Kings Dominions, as all and every Fraternities Guildes Corporations Mysteries Brotherhoods and Commonalties corporated or not corporated, within England Wales and other the Kings Dominions, being worth five pound and under tenne pound for every pound, as well in coyne and the value of every pound that every such Person Fraternitie Guilde Corporation Mysterie Brotherhood and Commonaltie, corporate or not corporate, hath of his or their owne or any other to his or their use, as also plate stocke of merchandises all manner of cornes and blades housholdstuffe, and of all other goods moveable, as well within this Realme as without, and of all such summes of money as to him or them is owing, whereof hee or they trust in his or their conscience surely to bee payed, (Except and of the premisses deducted such summes of money as he or they owe and in his or their conscience truely intendeth to pay, and except also the apparell of such persons their wives and children, belonging to their owne bodies, saving Jewels Golde Silver Stone and Pearle,) eight pence of and for every pound: And also of every person, as well such as bee borne under the Kings obeisance, and every other person stranger borne Denisen or not Denisen, resiant within this Realme of England Wales or other the Kings Dominions, as all and every Corporation Fraternitie Guilde Misterie Brotherhood and

Digitized by Google

Commonaltie corporate or not corporate, being worth ten pound in goods as is afore specified and under the value of twentie pound, shall pay yeerely during the sayde two yeeres for every pound twelve pence: And likewise every person as well such as be borne under the Kings obeysance, and every other person stranger borne Denisen or not Denisen, as every Corporation Fraternity Guilde Misterie Brotherhood and Commonaltie corporate or not corporate, being worth in goods as is abovesaid xx li. and so upward in goods as is beforesaid, shall pay yeerely during the said two yeeres sixteene pence of and for every pound.

V. Further Subsidy of 2 s. in the Pound on Lands of 20 s. per Ann. and upwards.

AND bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, That every person, as well such as bee borne under the Kings obeysance, and every other person stranger borne being Denisen or not Denisen, as every Corporation Fraternitie Guilde Misterie Brotherhood and Commonaltie corporate or not corporate, yeerely during the sayde two yeeres, shall pay for every pound, that every the same person borne under the Kings obeysance, and every person stranger borne, and every Corporation Fraternitie Guylde Mysterie Brotherhood and Commonaltie corporate or not corporate, or any other to his or their use, hath in Fee Simple fee tayle for terme of life terme of yeeres by Execution wardeship Copy of Court Rolle or at will, of and in any Honors castles manors lands tenements rentes services hereditaments annuities fees corrodies or other yeerely profits, of the yeerely value of twentie shillings and so upward, two shillings of and for every pound. And that all summes presented and chargeable by this Acte, either for goods or debts or for lands and tenements and the other premisses as is in this Acte contained, and being no full pounds, shall bee yeerely during the sayd two yeeres rated set and taxed after the rate and portion thereof according to the true meaning of this Acte; (Landes and tenements chargeable to the Disme of the Clergie, and yeerely wages due to servants for their yeerely service, being of the summe of fourtie shillings, or under and not above, onely excepted and foreprised): And that all Plate coine jewels goods debts and cattals personals, being in the rule and custodie of any person or persons to the use of any person orphane, or of any Corporation fraternitie guilde mysterie brotherhood or any commonaltie being corporate or not corporate, bee and shall bee rated set and charged by reason of this Acte, as the value certified by the presentours of that certificat to bee sworne of every pound in goods and debts as is abovesayde, and of every pound in landes tenements annuities fees corrodies or other yeerely profits as is abovesaide; and the summes that are before rehearsed set and taxed to bee leveyed and taken of them that shall have such goods in custodie, or otherwise charged for landes as is before rehearsed; and the same person or persons and bodie corporate by the authoritie of this Acte shall bee discharged against him or them that shall or ought to have the same at the time of the payment or deliverie thereof, or at his otherwise departure from the custodie or possession of the same. Except and alwayes foreprised from the charge and assessement of this Subsidie, all goods cattals jewels and ornaments of Churches and Chappels ordained and used in Churches or Chappels for the honour and service of Almightie God.

Fractions of Pounds rated proportionably.

Exemptions;

Mode of rating Personalty, &c.

Exception for Ornaments of Churches, &c.

VI. Times of rating and paying the Subsidies yearly.

AND THE SAYDE SUBSIDIE shalbe, by the authoritie abovesayde, taxed assessed and rated according to this Acte in every Shire ryding lathe wapentake rape citie borough towne and every other place within this Realme of England and Wales and other the Kings Dominions, before the twelfth day of February yerely; and the particular summes of every Shire Ryding Borough Towne and other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable of and to the sayde Subsidie to be taxed and set by the Commissioners to the same limited or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectours, and in the same forme shall be certified yeerely during the said two yeeres in the Kings Exchequer before the tenth day of March, with the names of the high Collectours of the same; And the sayd summes, in manner and forme aforesaid taxed, shall be yeerely payed into the Kings receipt of his Exchequer aforesaide, to the use of our said Soveraigne Lord, in every of the said two yeeres before the first day of Aprill during the saide two yeeres: And the summes abovesaid of and for the said Subsidie shall be taxed set asked and demanded taken gathered levied and paied unto the use of our said Soveraigne Lorde his heires and successours in forme abovesaid, as well within the Liberties Franchises Sanctuaries ancient Demeane and other whatsoever place exempt or not exempt, as without, except such shires places and persons as shall be foreprised in and by this present Acte; any grant charter prescription use or libertie by reason of any letters patents or other priviledge prescription allowance of the same or whatsoever other matter of discharge heretofore to the contrary made granted used or obtained notwithstanding.

To be paid as well within Liberties as without. [*See* § XXXII.]

VII. Rating of Absentees and others according to Assessments.

AND It is further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that every such person, as well such as be borne under the Kings obeysance as every other person stranger borne Denisen or not Denisen, inhabiting within this Realme or within Wales or other the Kings Dominions, which at the time of the sayde assessing or taxation yeerely to bee had or made shall bee out of this Realme and out of Wales, and have goods or chattels landes or tenements fees or annuities or other profits within this Realme or in Wales, shall be charged and chargeable for the same by the certificate of the inhabitants of the parts where such goods chattels lands tenements or other the premisses then shall be, or in such other place where such person or his factour deputie or atturney shall have his most resort unto within this Realme or in Wales, in like manner as if the same person were or had beene at the time of the same assessing within this Realme; and that every person abiding or dwelling within this Realme or without this Realme, shall be charged and chargeable to the same Subsidie granted by this Acte, according and after the rate of such yeerely substance or value of lands and tenements goods chattels and other the premisses as every person so to bee charged shall bee set at in the time of the sayd assessing or taxation upon him to be made, and in none otherwise.

VIII. Appointment of Commissioners for making Assessments in Shires, Cities, &c.

AND Furthermore bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that for the assessing and ordering of the said Subsidie to be duely had, the Lord Chancellor of England the Lord Treasurer of England the Lord President of the Kings most honourable Counsell and the Lorde privie Seale for the time being, or Two of them at the least whereof the Lord Chauncellour of England for the time being to bee one of them, shall and may name and appoint of and for every Shire and Riding and other places, as well within the Realme as in Wales and other the Kings Dominions, and also of and for

Digitized by Google

every Citie and Towne being a Countie in itselfe, and of and for the Isle of Wight, such certaine number of persons of every of the same Shires Ridings Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Townes and Isle of Wight, and every other place, and other the inhabitants of the same, to be Commissioners within the same, whereof they bee Inhabitants of the same; and also of and for the honourable Housholdes of the King our Sovereigne Lord the Queene and the Prince, certaine head Officers of the same to bee Commissioners of the same Householde in what Shires or other places the said Housholdes shall happen then to bee: And the Lord Chancellour and other with him before named, in like manner may name and appoint of every other such Borough and Towne corporate, as well in England as in Wales and other the Kings Dominions as they shall thinke requisite, sixe five foure three or two of the head Officers and other sad and honest Inhabitants of every of the sayd Cities Boroughs and Townes Corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same; The which persons, if any such bee thereunto named of the sayd inhabitants of the sayd Boroughs and Townes corporate not being Counties in themselves, shall bee joyned and put as Commissioners with the persons named for such Shires and Ridings as the sayd Boroughs and Townes corporate not being Counties in themselves bee set and have their being; which persons so named for and of the sayd Boroughs and Townes corporate, not being Counties, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take upon them nor none of them to put any part of their Commission in execution for the premisses out of the sayd Borough or Towne corporate wherein they being so named onely for the same bee dwelling; and also not to execute the sayd Commission within the Borough or Towne corporate where they bee so dwelling, but joyntly with three at the least of the other Commissioners within the Shire or Riding, and in that Commission wherein they bee so dwelling, at such dayes and times as the sayd other Commissioners for the same Shire and Riding shall thereunto limit and appoint within the same Borough or towne corporate, not being Counties in themselves, whereof they so bee, and not out of such Borough or Towne; and in that manner to be aiding and assisting with the said other Commissioners in and for the good executing of the effect of the said Commission, upon paine of every of the sayd Commissioners so named for every such Citie Borough and Towne corporate not beeing a Countie, to make such Fine as the sayd other Commissioners in the Commission of and for the said Shire and Riding so named, or three of them at the least, shall by their discretions set and certifie into the Kings Exchequer, there to be levied to the use of our Sovereigne Lord the King, in like manner as such or like summes had beene set and rated upon every such person for the said Subsidie: The which Commissioners so named of and for the sayd Cities Boroughs and Townes not being Counties, and onely put in the said Commission by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not have any part of the portion of the Fees and rewardes for the Commissioners and their Clerkes in this Act afterward specified. And the Chancellour of England or Keeper of the Kings Great Seale for the time being, shall make and direct out of the Court of Chancerie under the Kings Great Seale several Commissions, that is to say, to every Shire Riding Lathe Wapentake Rape Citie Towne Borough Isle and Houshold, unto such person and persons as by his discretion and other with him afore appointed and named in like manner and forme as is afore rehearsed shall bee thought sufficient, for the sessing and levying of the sayd Subsidie in all Shires and places according to the true meaning of this Acte; which Commission shall bee directed and delivered to the sayd Commissioners, or to one of them, before the fourth day of January yeerely during the sayd two yeeres;

Limited Powers of Commissioners in Corporations.

Commissions shall be issued out of Chancery.

and to every of the said Commissions tenne Scedules conteining in them the tenour of this Acte shall be affiled; by the which Commission the Commissioners in every sueh Commission named according to this Acte, or as many of them as shall bee appointed by the Kings Commission, shall have full power and authoritie to put the effect of the same Commission in execution; And that by authoritie of this Acte, after such Commission to them directed yeerely during the said two yeeres, they may by their assents and agreements sever themselves for the execution of their Commission in Hundreds lathes wards rapes wapentakes townes parishes and other places within the limits of their sayd Commission, in such forme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betwene them to be communed and agreed according to the tenour and effect of the Commission to them therein directed; upon which severance every person of this present Parliament that shall be Commissioner shall be assigned in the Hundred wherein he dwelleth. Provided alwayes, that no person be or shall be compelled to bee any Commissioner to and for the execution of this present Acte but onely in the Shire where hee dwelleth and inhabiteth; and that any person being assigned to the contrary thereof in any wise shal not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Act or any part thereof.

Commissioners may divide and act in their separate Districts.

Commissioners shall be Residents.

IX. Commissioners shall act without Favour, &c.

shall yearly, before 16th January, summon Inhabitants, Constables, &c. to attend a Meeting for putting this Act in Execution.

And It is also enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the Commissioners and every of them which shall be named limited and appointed according to this Act to bee Commissioners in every such Shire Riding Lathe Wapentake Rape Citie Towne Borough Isle and the sayd Housholds or any other place, and none other, shall truely effectually and diligently for their part execute the effect of this present Acte, according to the tenour thereof in every behalfe and none otherwise by any other meanes, without omission favour dread malice or any other thing to be attempted and done by them or any of them to the contrary hereof: And the sayd Commissioners or as many of them as shall bee appointed by the sayd Commission, and none other, for the execution of the said Commission and Acte, shall yeerely during the sayd two yeres before the sixteenth day of January, by vertue of the Commission delivered unto them in forme abovesayd, direct their severall or joynt precept unto eight seven sixe five foure or three or moe as for the number of the inhabitants shall bee requisite, of the most substantiall discreete and honest persons Inhabitants, to bee named by the sayd Commissioners or as many of them as shall be appointed by the sayd Commission, of and in Hundreds lathes rapes wapentakes wardes parishes townes and other places, as well within liberties franchises auncient Demeanes places exempted and sanctuaries as without, within the limits of the Shires ridings lathes wapentakes rapes cities boroughs or Isle aforesaide, and other places within the limits of their Commission, and to the Constables Subconstables bailiffes and other like officers or ministers of every of the sayd Hundreds townes wardes lathes wapentakes parishes and other places beforesaid, as to the sayd Commissioners and every number of them unto three of them by their discretion in division shall seeme expedient, as by the manner and use of those parts shall be requisite, straitly by the same precept charging and commanding the same inhabitants constables and other officers aforesaid to whom such precept shall be

Digitized by Google

directed to appeare in their proper persons before the said Commissioners, or such number of them as they shall divide themselves according to the tenour of the said Commission, at certaine dayes and places, as by the sayd Commissioners or any number of them as is above sayd within Cities Boroughes or Townes corporate or without in any other place as is aforesayd by their discretions shall be limited therunto, to doe and accomplish all that to them on the part of our Sovereigne Lord the King shall be enjoyned touching this Acte; commanding further by the same precept that hee to whose hands such precept shall come shall shew or deliver the same to the other inhabitants or officers named in the same precept, and that none of them faile to accomplish the same, upon paine of xls. to be forfeited to the King.

X. Inhabitants and Officers summoned shall appear before Commissioners, on Penalty of 40s. and be sworn to enquire and certify the Value of the Property of all Persons rateable to Subsidies.

And it is further ordeined by the said authoritie of this Parliament, that at the said day and place prefixed and limitted in the said precepts, every of the Commissioners then being in the Shire and having no sufficient excuse for his absence, shall at the sayd day and place prefixed for that part whereunto hee was lymitted, appeare in his proper person, and there the same Commissioners, being present or as many as shall bee appointed by the Kings Commission, shall call or cause to bee called before them the sayd inhabitants and officers to whom they have directed their sayd precepts, which had in commaundement there to appeare by the sayd precept of the sayd Commissioners; and if any person so warned make default, unlesse hee then bee letted by sicknesse or lawful excuses, and that let then to bee witnessed by the oathes of two credible persons, or if any so appearing refuse to be sworne in forme folowing, to forfeit to the King fortie shillings; and so at everie time during the said two yeres prefixed for the same cause, unto such time the number of every such persons have appeared and certified in forme under written, and every of them so making default or refusing to bee sworne, to forfeit to the King forty shillings: And upon the same apparance had, one of the most substanciall Inhabitants or Officer, so there being warned and appearing before the sayd Commissioners, shall bee sworne yeerely during the sayd two yeres upon a booke openly before the Commissioners in forme following: "I shall truely enquire with my fellowes that shall bee charged with mee of the Hundred wapentake warde towne or other place, of the best and most value of the substance of every person dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that I and my fellowes shall be charged with, and of other which shall have his or their most resort unto any of the sayd places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this Act of this said Subsidie, and of all other Articles that I shall be charged with touching the sayd Acte, and according to the intent of the same; and thereupon as neere as it may or shall come to my knowledge, truely to present and certifie before you the names surnames and the best and uttermost substance and values of every of them, as well of Lands and tenements and other hereditaments possessions and profits recited in the said Acte, as of goods chattels debts and other things chargeable by the sayd Acte, without any concealment favour love and affection dread feare or malice: So helpe me God and the holy contents of this booke:" And every other person that shall appeare there yerely by the sayd precepts shall make like oath: And upon the oath so taken as is before sayd, by the inhabitants and officers of every Hundred warde wapentake towne or other place, the sayd Commissioners shall yeerely openly there reade or cause to bee read unto them the sayd Rates, and openly declare the effect of their charge unto them, in what manner and forme they ought and should make their Certificates according to the rates and summes thereof above said, and of all manner of persons aswell of Aliens and Strangers Denisons or not Denisons inhabiting within this Realme, as of such persons as be borne within the Kings obeisance chargeable to this Acte, and of the Possessions goods and chattels of Fraternities Guildes Corporations Brotherhoods Mysteries and Commonalties and other as is above sayd, and of persons being in the parties beyond the Sea, having Goods or chattels lands or tenements within this Realme as is before said, and of all Goods being in custodie to the use of any other as is abovesaid; by the which information and shewing the sayd persons shall have such plaine knowledge of the true intent of this present Acte and of the manner of their Certificate, that the same persons shall have no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance: And after such oathes and the Statute of the sayd Subsidie, and the manner of the sayd Certificate to bee made in writing conteining the Names and surnames of every person, and whether hee bee borne without the Kings obeisance or within, and the best value of every person in every degree, as well of yeerely value of Landes and Tenements and such like possessions and profits, as the value of Goods and chattels debts, and every thing to their sayd Certificate requisite and necessarie, to them declared, the sayd Commissioners there beeing shall by their discretions appoint and limite unto the sayd persons another day and place to appeare before the sayd Commissioners, and charging the sayd persons that they in the meane time shall make diligent inquirie by all wayes and meanes of the Premisses, and then and there every of them upon paine of forfeiture of twenty shillings to the King to appeare at the sayd new prefixed day and place, there to certifie unto the sayd Commissioners in wryting according to their sayd charge and according to the true intent of the saide Graunt of Subsidie, and as to them in manner aforesaide hath beene declared and shewed by the Commissioners: At which day and place so to them prefixed, if any of the saide persons make default, or appeare and refuse to make the sayd Certificate, that then every of them so offending to forfeit to the King fourtie shillings, except onely a reasonable excuse for his default by reason of sicknesse or otherwise by the oathes of two credible persons there witnessed bee had; and of such as appeare ready to make Certificate as is aforesaid the said Commissioners there being shall take and receive the same Certificate and every part thereof, and the Names values and substance of every person so certified, And if the same Commissioners see cause reasonable they shall examine the said presenters thereof; and thereupon the said Commissioners at the sayd dayes and place by their agreement among themselves shall yeerely during the said two yeeres openly there prefixe a day at a certaine place or places within the limits of their Commission by their discretion for their further proceeding to the sayd assessing of the same Subsidie; And thereupon at the said day of the seyd Certificate, as is before sayde, taken, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts to the Constables Subconstables Bailiffes or other officers of such Hundreds wapentakes townes or other places aforesaid as the same Commissioners shall bee of, comprising and conteining in the same Precept the Names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the sayd Certificates, of whom the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the Kings Commission, shall then have vehement suspect to be of more greater value or substance in Lands goods chattels

Form of Oath.

Charge of the Commissioners to such Enquirers.

Further Day shall be given to bring in Certificates by such Enquirers.

Penalty on Non-appearance, 40s.

Receiving Certificates, and making Assessments.

Summoning Parties under-rated.

Digitized by Google

or summes of money owing to them or other substance beforesaid, than upon such person or persons shall be certified, [the same Commissioners shall make their Precept or Precepts directed to the Constables Bailiffes or other Officers,'] commanding the same Constables Bailiffes and other Officers to whome such Precept shall bee directed, to warne such persons whose Names shall bee comprised in the said Precept, at their mansions or to their persons, that the same persons named in such Precepts and every of them shall personally appeare before the said Commissioners at the same new prefixed day and place, there to bee sworne and examined by all wayes and meanes by the sayd Commissioners of their greatest substance and best value, and of all and every summes of money owing to them, and other whatsoever matter concerning the Premisses or any of them, according to this Acte: At which day and place so prefixed the sayd Commissioners then there being, or as many of them as shall bee thereunto appointed by the Kings Commission, shall cause to bee called the sayd persons whose Names shall bee comprised in the sayd Precept as it is beforesayd for their examination; And if any of these persons which should bee warned as is beforesayd to bee examyned, which at any time after the warning and before the prefixed day shall bee within such place where he may have knowledge of his said appearances to be made, make default and appeare not, unlesse a reasonable cause or else a reasonable excuse by the oathes of two credible persons before the sayd Commissioners bee truely alleaged for his discharge, that then every of them so making default to bee taxed and charged to the King with and at the double summes of the Rate that hee should or ought to have beene set at for and after the best value of his Lands or substance upon him certified if hee had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being: And in like manner if any of them suspected as is beforesaid appeare and refuse to bee sworne in forme following, then every such offender to bee taxed and charged to the King with and at the double summe of the rate that hee should or ought to have beene set at, for and after the best value of his substance upon him certified by the sayde persons that made the Certificat as is before said, by the discretions of the Commissioners there then being; and every of the persons so there and then appearing, whose Names shall be expressed in the sayd Precept or Precepts, and in whom any vehement suspect was or shall bee had in forme abovesayd, shall travell with the same person so suspected, by all such wayes and meanes they can; and further the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be hereunto appointed by the said Commission, by their discretions shall openly sweare the same person in this manner and forme following: "I shall faithfully truely and plainely according to my knowledge shew unto you the Kings Commissioners and to other by you assigned, the best and greatest value or above all mine yeerely profits in Lands tenements rent or such other like possessions yeerely profit and fee, and the best and greatest value of all my Goods and Chattels and summes of money to mee owing, according to the Graunt of this Acte of Subsidie; and truely answere to that I shall bee examined of touching the premisses without covin or deceit: So helpe me God, and the holy contents of this Booke." And if any person that should appeare bee excused in forme aforesayd by witnesse of credible persons, the same persons shall be examined by their oathes of his or their greatest and best value and substance so lacking and excused; and by the best of their Certificate or knowledge, or of the other first Certificate upon him or them made, the same person so lacking and excused of his appearance to be set and rated by the said Commissioners, or otherwise to be set and rated in this Case as shall seeme best by the discretions of the said Commissioners. And if it happen to bee proved by witnesse his owne confession or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within one yeere after any such oath made, that the same person so taxed and sworne was of greater and better value in Lands goods or other things above specified at the time of his sayd oath, than the same person so sworne did declare upon his oath, that then such person so offending shall lose and forfeit to the King foure times so much in lawfull money of England, as the same person so sworne was set and taxed at to pay for the said Subsidie And that every Spirituall Person during the said twoo yeres shall be rated and set according to the Rate abovesayd, of and for every pound that the same spirituall person or any other to his use hath, by discent bargaine or purchase in Fee Simple Fee tayle terme of life terme of yeeres by execution by ward by copie of Court Roll or at will, in any Mannours lands tenements rents services offices fees corrodies annuities or hereditaments, after the true just and yeerely value thereof, after and according as other the Kings Subjects borne within this Realme be charged in forme above remembred; so that it extend to the yeerely value of twenty shillings or above. And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, bee hee Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, doth finde himselfe grieved with the same Presentment sessing or taxing, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whom hee shall be rated sessed or taxed or before two of them, that then the said Commissioners shall by all wayes and meanes examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining and other his neighbours, by their discretion, of every his Lands and tenements above specified, and of every his Goods chattels and debts above mencioned; And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceived by the said Commissioners, which shall have power by authority aforesaid, the said Commissioners or two of them to whom any such complaint shall be made by their discretions, upon the oath of the said person so complaining, may abate defaulk encrease or enlarge the same Assessment, according as it shal appeare to them just upon the said examination, and the same summe so abated defaulked encreased or enlarged by them to bee estreated in forme as hereafter ensueth, so that hee come before the Estreates of the said assessing bee delivered by the saide Commissioners into the Kings Exchequer. And if it be proved by witnesse his owne confession or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within a yeere after any such oath made, that the same person so taxed and sworne was of any greater or better value in Lands goods or other things above specified at the time of his said oath, than the same person so sworne did declare upon his said oath, that then every such person so offending shall loose and forfeit to the King foure times so much in lawfull money of England, as the same person so sworne was set at or taxed to pay. And all persons set rated and taxed as is aforesaid shall be bound and charged by the same; and the summe or summes upon him set to be due toward the payment of the Subsidy and to be levyed as hereafter shall be specified.

Parties not appearing, &c. shall be rated double.

Party appearing shall be sworn.

Form of Oath.

Rating Parties so appearing, &c.

Penalty on Evasion by such Parties, Quadruple Charge.

Rating of Spiritual Persons for their Lay Possessions.

Commissioners may relieve Parties over-charged on Complaint to them.

Penalty on Evasion on Pretext of Overcharge, Quadruple Rate.

[1] This seems an unnecessary Repetition.

Digitized by Google

XI. Parties shall be rated where dwelling, &c.

AND it is also enacted by the said authority, that every person, yeerely during the said two yeres as is aforesaid, be rated taxed and set and the sum on him set to be levyed, at such place where he and his family at the time of the same presentment to be made shall keepe his house or dwelling, or where he then shall be most conversant abiding or resiant or shall have his most resort, and shall be best knowen at the time of the said Certificat to be made, and no where else; And if any person chargeable to this Acte at the time of the said assessing happen to bee out of this Realme and out of Wales, or farre from the place where hee shall bee knowen, then hee to bee sett where hee was last abiding in this Realme or within Wales, and best knowen; and after the substance value and other profits of every person knowen by the examination certificate and other manner of wise as is aforesaide, the saide Commissioners or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the Kings Commission, shall after the rate aforesaid set and taxe every person according to the rate of substance and value of lands goods and other profites, whereby the greatest and most best summe according to his most substance by reason of this Act ought or may be set or taxed.

according to the highest Rate, under Certificate, &c.

XII. Persons rated for Real Property shall not be rated for Personalty:

PROVIDED alwayes, that every such person which shall be set or taxed for payment of and to this Subsidy, for and after the yerely value of his Lands tenements or other real possessions or profits in any of the said two yeres, shal not be set and taxed for his goods and chattels, or other mooveable substance in the same yeere; and he that shall be charged or taxed for the same Subsidy for his goods chattels and other mooveables in any of the said two yeeres, shall not be charged taxed or chargeable for his lands or other reall possessions or profits abovesaid in the same yeere; nor that any person be double charged for the said Subsidy, neither set or taxed at severall places by reason of this Acte; any thing contained in this present Act notwithstanding.

none shall be doubly charged.

XIII. On Complaint of Double Charge, Certificate of one Rate shall be produced;

AND that it be ordained by the said authority of this present Parliament, that no person having two mansions or two places to resort unto, or calling himselfe houshold servant or waiting servant to the Kings Hignesse, the Queene the Prince or other Lord or Lady Master or Mistresse, bee excused upon his saying from the taxe of the saide Subsidy in neither of the places where hee may bee set, unlesse he bring a Certificate in writing from the Commissioners where that he is so set in deede at one place; and if any happen to bee set in two places, upon Certificate thereof made, the best and most summe upon him so taxed to be taken and abide, and the other to bee discharged, so that the same Certificate of his assessing and payment bee made thereof in writing under the Seales of the Commissioners or of as many of them as shall bee appointed by the Kings Commission: Which Certificate so made shall bee at all times a sufficient discharge for him and the Collectour of the same, as well against any Collectour that shall demaund the same upon him rated or taxed as against the King and all other persons: And if any person that ought to bee set by reason of his remooving or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that hee elsewhere was taxed, or by reason of any priviledge by his dwelling or any place not being foreprised in this Acte, or any otherwise by his covin or craft, happen to escape from the yeerely assessing and bee not sett, and that prooved by presentment examination or information before the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee by the same Commission appointed, or by the Barons of the Kings Exchequer or two Justices of the Peace of that Countrey where such person dwelleth, then every such person, that by such meanes or otherwise wilfully by covin shall happen to escape from the assessing of the saide Subsidy, or of any of them, and not bee rated taxed and set, shall bee charged upon the knowledge and proofe thereof with and at the double value that hee should or ought to have beene set at before according to his behaviour, the same double value to bee levyed gathered and payed of his goods and chattels lands and tenements towards the said Subsidy; and further to bee punished, according to the discretions of the Barons Justices or Commissioners before whom he shall bee convicted for his offence and deceite in that behalfe.

Highest Rate shall be levied.

Penalty on Evasion under such Pretext, Double Rate.

XIV. Two or Three Commissioners in each Commission shall be assessed by the Lord Chancellor, &c. and the Certificate thereof included with the Peers. [*See* § XVII.]

AND be it further enacted by authority aforesaide, that the Kings Majesty shall specially name and appoint three or two persons and Commissioners of and in every Commission in every Shire, which three or two so to bee named by the Kings Highnesse shall bee taxed set and rated before the Lord Chancellor of England Lord Treasurer of England and Lord President of the Counsell or two of them, or such three or two persons as his Highnesse shall thereto name and appoint; and the names of the saide three or two persons of every Commission so set taxed and sessed before the said Lord Chancellor Lord Treasurer Lord President or such other as is aforesaid, with the summes and rates of the same, shall bee yeerely during the said two yeeres certified and estreated, with the rates and summes to be certified estreated and paid for or by the Lords of this Realme, in such sort manner and forme as is or shall be by this Act appointed for the same Lords, and shall be yeerely during the said two yeeres gathered levyed and accounted for by the Collectors of the summes rated set and taxed upon the said Lords.

XV. Commissioners so assessed shall assess their fellow Commissioners.

AND further be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said three or two Commissioners of every Commission, by the Kings Highnes to be specially named as is aforesaid, shal have full power & authority, by a speciall clause to be contained in every such Cōmission & by authority of this Act, to set taxe & sesse every other Cōmissioner joyned with them in every such Comission for their Lands & the other premisses as is abovesaid; the which said three or two Cōmissioners so to be specially named shal indiffrently set taxe & sesse the residue of the said Cōmissioners: And y^t as wel the sums upon every of the said Commissioners so sessed rated and taxed by the saide three or two Commissioners specially named by the Kings Highnesse, as the summes made and presented by the presentors sworne as is abovesaid, shall bee written certified set and estreated, and the estreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of those parts within the limits of the same Commission, and so to bee gathered and levyed, in like manner as it ought or should have beene if the saide Commissioner had not beene in the said Commission of the same place where hee so dwelleth.

XVI. Oath of the Commissioners assessing other Commissioners;

AND further bee it enacted by the saide authority, that the same three or two persons, in every Commission to bee specially named as is aforesaid, shall take a corporall oath before the saide Lord Chancellor Lord Treasurer Lord President or other as is aforesaid, or before two of them at the least, that they and every one of them for himselfe,

Digitized by Google

Commissioners shall be rated accordingly.

shall justly and truely without Malice favour meede dread affection or corruption set taxe and sesse every other Commissioner joyned or named with them in their Commission, according to the tenor of this present Act: And that every Commissioner assigned and deputed in every Shire according to this Acte, for the ordering taxing rating and levying of this Subsidy as is abovesayd, dwelling within the Precinct and Limit of his Commission, for his owne substance in Lands and Goods above mentioned, shall be sessed taxed valued and rated yeerely during the said two yeeres, by the examination taxation and sessing of such three or two of the same Commissioners to be thereto assigned and authorised by the said Commission, after such value for their Goods and Lands as is mentioned in this Acte.

XVII. Peers shall be assessed by the Lord Chancellor, Treasurer, &c.

AND that all persons of the Estate of a Baron or Barons, and every Estate above, shall be examined and charged of their freeholde and values as is aforesaid, before the Chancellour Treasurer of England and Lord Privy Seale for the time being, or other persons by the Kings authority to be limitted, and they to be charged yeerely during the said two yeeres after the forme of the said Grant, according to their examination aforesaid. And the summes upon them set, with the Names of the Collectours appointed for the gathering and paying of the same, be estreated delivered and certified at dayes and places above specified by the said Chancellour Treasurer and Lord Privy Seale for the time being, or such other persons as shall bee limited by the Kings Highnesse.

XVIII. After Assessment, Estreats shall be delivered by the Commissioners to Officers who shall levy the Sums assessed by Distress, &c. and pay the same, in their several Districts, to the High Collector.

AND after the taxes and assesses of the saide summes, upon and by the said examination and certificat as is aforesaid made, the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the Kings Commission, before the said last day of March, by the writing estreated of the said taxe thereof under the Seales and Signes Manuel of the said Commissioners, or of as many of them as shall be appointed at the least to be made, shall be delivered unto sufficient and substanciall Inhabitants Constables Subconstables Bayliffes and other officers joyntly of Hundreds townes parishes and other places aforesaid within their limits, or to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same onely, by the discretion of the same Commissioners and as the place and parties shall require, aswell the particular Names and Surnames, as the remembrance of all summes of money taxed and set of and upon every person as well man as woman chargeable to this Acte, Housholder and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the said Parishes townes and places contributory to this Acte of Subsidy; by authority of which writing or estreat so delivered, the said officers or other persons so named and deputed severally shall have full power and authority by vertue of this Act, immediately after the delivery of the said writing or estreat, to demand levy and gather of every person therein specified the sum or summes in the same writing or estreat comprised, And for non payment thereof to distreine the same person or persons so being behinde by their goods and chattels, and the distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eight dayes at the costes and charges of the owner thereof. And if the said owner doe not pay such summe of money as shall be taxed by this Act within the same eight dayes, then the said distresse to be apprised by foure three or two of the Inhabitants where such distresse is taken, and also to be sold by the said Constable & other Collector for the payment of the said mony, and the overplus comming of the Sale and keeping thereof, if any be, to be immediately restored to the owner of the same Distresse: Which said officers and other persons so deputed to aske take gather and levy the said summes shall answer and bee charged for their portion onely, to them assigned or limited to be gathered levyed and comprised in the said writing or estreate to them as is before said delivered, unto the use of our Sovereigne Lord the King his heires and successors, and the said summe in that wryting or estreat comprised, to pay unto the high Collectour or Collectours of that place for the collection of the same in manner and forme under written thereunto to be named and deputed, and the same Inhabitants and Officers so gathering the same particular summes, for their collection thereof, shall retaine for every twenty shillings so by them received and payed two pence, and that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made to the High Collector or Collectors.

XIX. Commissioners shall appoint High Collectors for receiving the Sums so levied.

AND further be it enacted by the said authority of this present Parliament, that the said Commissioners, or the more part of them as shall take upon them the execution and businesse of the said Commission, shall yeerely during the said two yeeres name such sufficient and able persons, which then shall have and possesse lands or other hereditaments in their owne right of the yeerely value of ten pound, or goods to the value of one hundred marke at the least, and the same persons severally by the discretions of the same Commissioners, in Shires Ridings Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Townes corporate and other whatsoever places, as well within places priviledged as without not being foreprised in this Acte, to be High Collectours and have the collection and receit of the saide summes set and leviable within the Precinct limits and bounds where they shall be so limited to gather and receive; to every of the which Collectours so severally named the said Commissioners, or two of them at the least, yeerely during the said two yeres, before the last day of February or within seven dayes next after the said whole summe of the saide Subsidie bee set by all the limits of the same their Commission, or in such limits as the high Collectours shall bee so severally assigned, shall under their Seales and Signes Manuell deliver one estreate in Parchment to every of the same high Collectours, comprising in it the names of all such persons as were assigned to levy the said particular summes, and the summes of every Hundred Wapentake Towne or other place aforesaid, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable according to the estreate so first therof made, as is aforesaide, delivered; and the Collectour so to bee assigned shall be charged with evenly concordant and agreeing unto the whole summe comprised in the said estreate limited to his collection as is aforesaid.

XX. High Collectors shall enter into Recognizances to pay Sums received by them; to be certified into the Exchequer by Commissioners: Penalty £10.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said Commissioners, having authority by this Acte to name and nominate the saide high Collectours of the saide Subsidie yeerely during the saide two yeeres, shall immediately upon their nomination and election take, by authority of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisances or Obligations without any Fee or Reward to bee paide therefore, of every person so by them to bee named to be high Collectour, to be bounden to the King in the double summe of the summe of his Collection, and to be endorced and made upon such condicion, that if the said Collectour, his heires or executours, doe truely content and pay to the use

Digitized by Google

of the King his heires or executors in his receite of his Exchequer, before the first day of Aprill then next ensuing, so much of the saide summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection as hee shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue, that then the said Recognisance or Obligation to be voyd, or else to stand in his full strength and vertue; which Recognisance or Obligation so taken the saide Commissioners shall certifie and deliver into the Kings Exchequer, with the Certificate of the saide taxation and rate of the said Subsidie, at and by the time to them prescribed and appointed by this Acte, upon paine of forfeiture of ten pound to the King for every Recognisance or Obligation not certified; And that every such Collectour so elected named and chosen, upon request to him made, shall acknowledge and make the said Recognisance or Obligation upon like paine and forfaiture of ten pound to the King for the refusall therof: And every such Collectour so yeerely deputed, having the said estreat in Parchment as is aforesaide, shall have authority by this Act yeerely during the said two yeres to appoint dayes and places within the circuite of his collection for the payment of the said Subsidie to him to be made, and thereof to give warning by Proclamation or otherwise to all the said Constables or other persons or Inhabitants having the charge of the particular collection within the Hundreds Parishes Townes or other places to him or them limitted, to make payment for their said particular collection of every summe as to them shall appertaine; and if at the said day and place so limited and prefixed by the saide Collectour, the said Constables Officers or other persons or Inhabitants as is beforesaid, for the said particular collection appointed and assigned within such Hundred City Towne or other place, doe not pay unto the said Collectours the summe within their severall Hundreds Townes Parishes and other places due and comprised in the said estreats thereof to them delivered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is beforesaid, or so much thereof as they have by any meane received, two pence of every pound for the said particular collection as is beforesaid allwayes to bee thereof allowed excepted and abated, that then it shall be lawfull to the said high Collectours and every of them and to their assignes to distreine every of the saide Constables Officers and other Inhabitants, for their said severall and particular collection of the saide summes comprised in the said estreat and writing thereof to them and every of them as is before expressed delivered, or for as much of the same summe as so then shall happen to be gathered and levyed and behind and unpayed, by the goods and chattels of every of them so being behind, and the distresse so taken to be kept appreised and sold as is aforesaid: And thereof to take and levy the summe so then being behind and unpaid, and the overplus comming of the sale of the said distresse, if any be, to be restored and delivered unto the owner in forme above remembred.

High Collectors shall call on Constables, &c. to pay Money levied; allowing them 2d. per Pound.

On Failure, Constables, &c. may be distrained.

XXI. Assessors and Collectors shall be Inhabitants.

PROVIDED alwayes that no person inhabiting in any City Borough or Towne corporate, shall be compelled to be Assessor or Collectour of or for any part of the said Subsidy in any place or places out of the said City Borough or Towne corporate where he now dwelleth.

XXII. In case of Death of Collectors, or Parties chargeable for others, and sufficient Distress not forthcoming, High Collectors shall be discharged of the Money due from such Parties, and Process shall issue against such Parties, &c.

AND it is also by the said authority enacted, that if any Inhabitant or Officer, or whatsoever person or persons charged to and for the collection or receipt of any part or portion of the said Subsidy in any of the said two yeeres by any manner of meane according to this Act, or any person or persons for themselves or as Keeper Gardian Deputy Factour or Atturney of and for any other person or persons of any goods and chattels, and the owner thereof at the time of the said assessing to bee made being out of this Realme or in any other parts not knowen, or of and for the goods and chattels of any other person or persons of any Corporation Fraternity Guild Mystery or other whatsoever Commonalty being incorporate or not incorporate, and all persons having in their rule governance or custody any goods or chattels at the time of the said assessing or any of them to be made, or which for any cause for and by Collection, or for himselfe or for any other, or by reason that he hath the rule governance or custody of any goods or chattels of any other person or persons Fraternity Guild Corporation Commonalty or Mystery or any such other like, or as Factour Deputy or Atturney, of or for any person, shalbe taxed rated valued and set to any summe or summes by reason of this Act, and after the taxation or assessing, upon any such person or persons as shall be charged with the receit of the same, happen to die or depart from the place where hee was so taxed and set, or his goods and chattels bee so eloyned or in such privy and covert manner kept, and the said person or persons charged with the same extreates or other writing from the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the said Commission as is aforesaid, can not nor may levy the same summe or summes comprised within their said estreats by distresse within the limits of their collection as is beforesaid, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the yeerely payments, before the time limited to the high Collectour for his payment to be made in the Kings receit; then upon relation therof made with due examination by the oath or examination of such person or persons as shalbe charged with & for the receipt and collection of the same, before the said Commissioners or as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe therunto appointed, where such person or persons or other as is aforesaid their goods and chattels were set & taxed, upon plaine certificat therof made into the Kings Eschequer by the same Commissioners, as wel of the dwelling place names & sums of the said persons of whom the said sums cannot be levyed and had as is beforesaid, then aswell the Constables and other Inhabitants appointed for the particular collection against the high Collectors, as the high Collectour upon his account in the said Exchequer to be discharged thereof, and processe to be made for the King out of the saide Exchequer by the discretions of the Barons of the saide Exchequer against such person, his heires or executors, so being behinde with his payment: And over that the said Commissioners, to whom any such declaration of the premisses shall bee made in forme aforesaide, from time to time shall have full power and authority during the saide two yeeres to direct their precept or precepts unto the saide person or persons charged with any summe of for or upon any such person or persons or other as is abovesaide, or to any Shiriffes Steward Bailiffe or other whatsoever Officer Minister person or persons of such place or places where any such person or persons so owing such summe or summes shall have landes and tenements or other hereditaments or reall possessions goods or chattels, whereby any such person or persons so indebted his heires executours or assignes or other having the custodie

Commissioners may also issue their Precepts to levy such Sums by Distress on Farmers, Lessees, &c. of Parties chargeable; who shall retain the same out of their Rents, &c.

Digitized by Google

governance or disposition of any Goods chattels lands tenements or other hereditaments which ought or may by this Acte lawfully be distreined or taken for the same, hath and shall have Goods chattels lands tenements and other possessions, whereof such summe or summes which by any such person or persons may or ought to be leavied, bee it within the limits of such Commission where such person or persons was or were taxed or without in any place within this Realme of England Wales or other the Kings Dominions Marches or Territories; by which precept as well such person or persons as shall bee charged to leavie such money, as the Officers of the place or places where such distresse may bee taken, shall have full power and authoritie to distreine every such person indebted charged or chargeable by this Acte or his Executours or Administratours of his Goods and Chattels, his Gardians factours deputies lessees fermours and assignees and all other persons by whose hands or out of whose landes any such person should have rent fee annuitie or any other profit, or which at the time of the sayd assessings shall have Goods or Chattels or any other thing mooveable of any such person or persons being indebted or owing such summe; and the distresse so taken cause to bee kept appreised and solde, in like manner and forme as is aforesayd for the Distresse to bee taken upon persons to bee taxed to the sayd Subsidie, and beeing sufficient to distreine within the limittes of the Collectours Inhabitants or other officers charged with or for the same summes so upon them to bee taxed; And if any such Distresse for nonpayment happen to bee taken out of the limitte of the persons charged and assigned to leave the same, the persons so charged for the leavie of every such summe by Distresse shall perceive and take of the same Distresse for the labour of every person going for the execution thereof, for every mile that any such person so laboureth for the same two pence; And every fermour tenant gardian factour or other whatsoever person beeing distreined or otherwise charged for payment of any such summe or summes or any other summe by reason of this Acte, shall be of such summe or summes, of him or them so levied and taken, discharged and acquited at his next day of payment of the same or at the deliverie of such Goods and Chattals as hee that is so distreined had in his custodie or governaunce against him or them that shall bee so taxed and set; any graunt or writing obligatorie or other whatsoever matter to the contrarie made heretofore notwithstanding.

On Failure of any such Distress, the Commissioners may issue Precepts to attach the Body of the Party chargeable; who shall be imprisoned till Payment;

And if any such persons that should bee so distreined have not lands or tenements sufficient whereby hee or his tenaunts and fermours may bee distreined, or hath eloyned aliened or hid his Goods and Chattels whereby hee should or might bee distreined in such maner that such Goods and Chattels shall not be knowen or found, so that the summe of or by him to bee payd in the sayd forme shall ne can bee conveniently leavied, then upon relation thereof unto the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the sayde Commission shall bee therunto appointed, where such person or persons was taxed and set, by the oathes of him or them that shall bee charged with the levie and payment of that summe or summes, the same Commissioners shall make a precept in such manner as is aforesayd for to attach take and arrest the body of such person or persons that ought to pay the sayd summes, and by this Acte shall bee charged with and for the same summe or summes, and them so taken safely to keepe in the prison within the Shire or other place where any such person or persons shall be taken or attached, there to remaine without baile or mainprise untill he have payed the summe or summes that such person for himselfe or for any other by this Acte shall be chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and also for the fees of every such arrest to him or them that shall execute such precept, twentie pence: And that every officer unto whom such precept shalbe directed do his true diligence to execute the same upon every person so being indebted, upon paine to forfeit to our said Sovereigne Lord the King for every default in that behalfe, twentie shillings: And that no Keeper of any Gaole from his Gaole suffer any such person to goe at large by letting to baile, or otherwise to depart out of his prison before hee have payed his said debt, and the said twentie pence for the said arrest, upon paine to forfeit to our Soveraigne Lord fourtie shillings, and the same gaoler to pay unto our said Sovereigne Lord the double value, as well of the rate which the said person so imprisoned was taxed at as of the said twentie pence for the fees: And like processe and remedy in like forme shall bee granted by the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the said Commission shall be thereunto appointed, at like information of every person or persons being charged with any summe of money for any other person or persons by reason of the saide Subsidie, every of the said two yeeres, and not therof payed but wilfully withdrawne, nor the same leviable within the limitte where such person was therunto taxed: And if the summe or summes beeing behinde unpayde by any person or persons as is before saide, bee levied and gathered by force of the saide Processe to be made by the same Commissioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof the person or persons so owing the saide summe or summes of money by Processe of the same Commissioners to bee made as is aforesaide bee committed to prison in forme abovesaid, that then the same Commissioners which shall award such Processe shall make Certificate thereof in the saide Exchequer, of that shall bee done in the Premisses, in the terme next following after such summe or summes of money so beeing behinde shall bee levied and gathered, or such person or persons for non payment of the same committed to prison: And if it happen any of the said Collectours to bee assigned, or any Maior Sheriffe Steward Constables the Headboroughes Householder Bailiffe or any other Officer or Minister, or other whatsoever person or persons, to disobey the sayd Commissioners or any of them in the reasonable request to them made by the said Commissioners for yerely execution of the said commission during the said two yeeres, or if any of the officers or other persons do refuse that to them shall appertaine or belong to doe by reason of any precept to him or them to bee directed or any reasonable commandement instance or request touching the premisses, or other default in any appearance or collection to make, or if any person being suspect not to be indifferently taxed as is aforesaid, doe refuse to be examined according to the tenour of this Act, before the said Commissioners or as many of them as shall bee thereunto assigned as is aforesaid, or will not appeare before the same Commissioners upon warning to him made, or else make resistance or rescous upon any distresse upon him to be taken for any parcell of the said Subsidie, or commit any misbehavior in any manner of wise contrary to this Act, or commit any wilful omission or other whatsoever wilfull non doing or misdoing contrary to the tenour of this Act or grant; the same Commissioners, and every number of them above remembred unto two of them at the least, upon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanours had by

Like Process against Persons chargeable for others;

Certificate thereof into the Exchequer.

Collectors and Officers disobeying Commissioners, Persons refusing to appear or be sworn, or guilty of any Misbehaviour, may be fined and imprisoned by Commissioners.

Digitized by Google

information or examination, shall or doe set upon every such offendour for every such offence, in name of a fine by the same offendour to be forfeited twentie shillings or under, by the discretion of the same Commissioners; And further the said Commissioners, and every number of them to two of them at the least, shall have authoritie by this present Parliament to punish every such offendour by imprisonment, there to remaine and to bee delivered by their discretion as shall seeme to them convenient: The said fines, if any such be, to be certified, by the said Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Kings Exchequer, there to be levied and payed by the Collectors of those parts for the said Subsidie returned into the said Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the said Subsidie, in such maner as if the said Fines had bene set and taxed upon the said offendors for the said Subsidie.

XXIII. Allowance to High Collectors, 6d. per Pound; for themselves, Under Collectors, and Commissioners.

IT is also enacted by the saide authoritie of this present Parliament, that every of the said High Collectours which shall accompt for any part of the said Subsidie in the Kings Exchequer upon their severall said accompts to be yeelded, shall be allowed yeerely during the said two yeeres for every pound limitted to his Collection, whereof any such Collectour shall be charged and yeeld accompt, sixe pence as parcell of their said charge; that is to say, two pence of every pound thereof for such persons as then have had the particular collection in the Townes and other places as is aforesaid specified in his collection, and other two pence of every pound therof every of the said chiefe Collectoures there accomptant to receive to their owne use for their labour and charge in and about the premisses, and two pence of every pound residue to bee delivered allowed and payed by the said Collectours so being thereof allowed to such of the Commissioners as shall take upon them the businesse and labour for and about the premisses; that is to say, every Collectour to pay that Commissioner or Commissioners which had the ordering and the writings of and for the said Subsidie, where the said Collectour or Collectours had their collection, for expences of the said Commissioners so taking upon them the said businesse and labour of their Clearkes writing the saide Precepts and Estreats for the said collections, the same last two pence of every pound, to be devided amongst the said Commissioners, having regard to the labour and businesse taken by them and their saide Clearkes in and about the premisses; For which part so to the said Commissioners atteyning, the said Commissioners sixe five foure three or as many of them as shall bee thereunto appointed by the Kings Commission, and every of them joyntly and severally for his or their said part, may have his remedy against the saide Collectour or Collectours which thereof bee or might have bene allowed, by Action of Debt in which the defendant shall not wage his law neither protection injunction or other essoine shall bee allowed.

XXIV. Members of Parliament, Commissioners, &c. shall not be Collectors, &c.

AND that no person now being of the number of the company of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner, shall be named or assigned to be any Collectour Subcollectour or Presentour of the said Subsidie or of any part thereof; nor no Commissioners shall bee compelled to make any Presentment or Certificat, other than in the Kings Exchequer, of for or concerning the said Subsidie or any part thereof in any of the saide two yeres; And likewise that no other person that shall be named or assigned to bee Commissioner in any place to and for the execution of this Act of Subsidie in any of the said two yeeres, be or shall be assigned or named head Collectour in any of the same two yeeres of the said Subsidie neither of any part thereof; And that every such person or persons which shall bee named and appointed as is aforesaid to bee head Collectours in and for one of the said two yeeres shall not be compelled to bee Collectour for the other and last yeere; and the said Collectours, which shall bee assigned for the collection of the saide Subsidie or for any part thereof and every of them, bee and shall bee acquited and discharged of all maner fees rewards and of every other charge in the Kings Exchequer or elsewhere, of them or any of them by reason of that collection payment or accompts or any thing concerning the same to bee asked; And that if any person receive and take any fees rewards or pleasures of any such Accomptant, that then hee shall forfeit to the King for every penie or value of penie so taken twentie pence, and suffer Imprisonment at the Kings pleasure.

Collectors shall not pay Fees at the Exchequer.

XXV. After Assessment, &c. Commissioners shall meet and certify their several Assessments, with the Names of Collectors, Fines, &c.

AND after the taxing and assessing of the said yeerely Subsidie as is beforesaid had and made, and the said estreates thereof in parchment unto the Collectours in maner and forme before rehearsed delivered, the said Commissioners which shall take upon them the execution of this Act within the limits of their Commission, by their Agreements shall have meetings together; at which meeting every of the said Commissioners which then shall have taken upon them the execution of any part of the said Commission, shall by himselfe or by his sufficient deputie truely certifie and bring forth unto the other Commissioners named in the said Commission, the certificates and presentments made before him and such other Commissioners as were limitted with him in one limit, so that the same certificats may be accompted and cast with other certificats of the other limits within the same Commission; and then the same Commissioners and every number of them unto two at the least as is aforesaid, if they be in life, or their executors or administrators of their goods if they be then dead, shall joyntly and severally as they were devided within their limits, under their Seales, yeerely during the said two yeeres, by their discretion make one or severall Writings indented, conteyning in it as well the names of the said Collectors by the Commissioners for such Collection and accompt in the Exchequer and payment of the said Receipt deputed and assigned, as the grosse and severall summes written unto every such Collectour to receive the said Subsidie, and also all fines amercements and other forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Acte happen to bee within the Precinct and limit of their Commission, to be certified into the Kings Exchequer by the saide Commissioners yeerely during the said two yeeres by the said tenth day of March; in which Writing or Writings indented so to bee certified shall be plainely declared and expressed, as well the whole and entire summe and summes of the said Subsidie severally limitted to the Collection of the said Collectors, as the names of the said Collectors severally deputed and assigned to the Collection of the said summes, so that none of the said Collectours so certified in the said Exchequer shall be compelled there to accompt or to bee charged, but onely to and for the summe limitted to his collection, and not to or for any summe limitted to the collection of his fellowes, but that every of them shall bee severally charged for their parts limitted to their collection. And if the said Commissioners joyned in one Commission amongst themselves in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them bee not ready or refuse to make certificate with other of the same Commissioners, that then the same Commissioners may make severall Indentures in forme aforesaid of their severall limits or separations of

Separate Certificates may be made, if Commissioners do not all agree.

Digitized by Google

Collectors shall answer for their respective Districts only.

Collectors within the limits of their Commission, upon and in the Hundreds Wards Wapentakes Lathes Rapes or such other like divisions within their saide severall limittes of their Commission, as the places there shall require to be severed and devided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme to make devisions of their limittes or collections for the severall charges of the same Collectours, so that alway one Collectour shall bee charged and accompt for his part to him to bee limitted onely by himselfe and not for any summe limitted to the part of any of his fellowes, and the charge of every of the Collectours to be set and certified severally upon them; and every such Collectour upon his Accompt and payment of the summes of money limitted within his collection, to be severally by himselfe acquited and discharged in the said Exchequer without paying any maner of fees or rewards to any person or persons for the same, upon the paine and penaltie last abovesaid, and not to be charged for any porcion of any other Collectours. And if any Commissioner after hee hath taken certificat of them that as is aforesaid shall before any such Commissioner bee examined, and the summes rated and set, and the bookes and writings thereof had in his handes, or if any Collectour or other person charged with any receipt of any part of any of the said Subsidie Fifteenes or Tenths, or any other person taxed or otherwise by this Act charged with and for any parcell of the said Subsidie, or with any other summes for fine amercement penaltie or other forfeiture, happen to die before such Commissioner Collectour or other whatsoever person or persons have executed accomplished satisfied or sufficiently discharged it which to every such person shall appertaine or belong to doe according to this Act, then the executors and heires of every such person and all other seased of any landes or tenements that any such person, being charged by this Act and deceassing before hee bee discharged thereof, or any other to his use onely had of estate of inheritance, at the time that any such person was named Commissioner Collectour or in any other wise charged with and for any maner of thing to be done satisfied or payed by reason of this Act, and all those that have in their possessions or hands any goods or chattels that were to any such person at the time of his death, or landes or tenements that were the same persons at the time that hee was as is aforesaid charged by this Act, shall bee by the same compelled and charged to doe and accomplish in every case, as the same person so being charged should have done and might have bene compelled to doe if hee had bene in plaine life, after such rate of the Lands and goods of the said Commissioner or Collectour as the partie shall have in his handes. And if the same Commissioners for causes reasonable them mooving shall thinke it not convenient to joyne in one certificat as is beforesaid, then the saide person or persons that shall first joyne together or hee that shall first certifie the saide writing indented as is aforesaide, shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon such writings shall bee there then to bee certified, with divisions of the Hundreds Wapentakes Wardes Tithings or other places to and among such Commissioners of the same Commission, with the names of the same Commissioners where such separations and divisions shall bee, with the grosse summes of money as well of and for the saide Subsidie taxed or set of or within the said Hundreds Wardes Wapentakes or other places, to him or them divided or assigned that shall so certifie the saide first writing, as of fines amercements penalties and other forfeitures if any happen to bee within the same limittes, whereof the same writings shall bee certified; and after such one writing indented, which as is aforesaid shall bee certified and not conteine in it the whole and full summes sett and taxed within the limittes of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same, every of the said two yeeres, at the last day of March yeerely, or within eight dayes then next immediatly following, shall certifie into the said Exchequer by their Writing or Writings indented to bee made as is beforesaide, the grosse and severall summes set and taxed within the places to them limitted for the saide Subsidie, and other fines amercements penalties and forfeitures, with the names of the Hundreds Wardes Wapentakes and other places to them assigned; or els by their said writings indented to certifie at the said place by the said tenth day of March or within eight dayes next following, reasonable causes for their excuses why they may not make such certificate of and for the said Subsidie, with fines amercements penalties and other forfeitures growing or set, by reason of the causes of their letts or of their non certifying as is above said; or els in default thereof Processe to bee made out of the Kings Exchequer against the said Commissioners and every of them not making certificate as is aforesaid by the discretion of the Treasurer and Barons of the said Exchequier.

Executors and Heirs of Commissioners or Collectors dying shall complete their Duties.

Form of the First Certificate, where all the Commissioners do not join, &c.

XXVI.

Collectors, &c. shall receive Ducats, Crowns, Crusadoes, &c. in Payment of the Subsidies, according to the Value ascertained by Proclamation.

AND be it enacted by the King our Sovereigne Lord by the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled and by the authoritie of the same, that as well all such persons as shall have any collection or receipt of the said Subsidie and Fifteens and Tenths or any part thereof, at the receipts of the Kings Exchequer or else where in any other place or places within this Realme of England and Wales, as all other the Kings subjects shall at all and every time hereafter from henceforth, and from the feast of the Purification of our Lady next ensuing by the space of one whole yeere next following, take and not refuse in any payment any Ducates Crownes Crusadowes or any other gold coyned in the Parts beyond the Sea, bearing their true waight according to such value as was limitted by the last Proclamation thereof made. And if any person hereafter, that shall have the receipt or any collection of the said Subsidie or of any part therof to the use of our said Soveraigne Lord the King at the receipt of his Exchequer or elsewhere in any Shire Riding Citie Towne or other place, do refuse or deny to take in payment of the said Subsidie or any part or parcell thereof gold grotes halfe grotes or pennies, or any of them, if any refusall of any such gold grotes halfe grotes or pennies or any of them bee had in the said receipt or elsewhere contrary to the Proclamation thereof made as is aforesaid, and that proved by witnesse information examination or otherwise before the Kings Justices of either Bench or before the Barons of his Exchequer or any of them; or if any such refusall of any such gold grotes halfe grotes or penies or any of them be had by any Collector or other person having the gathering of the said Subsidie or Fifteens and Tenths, or of any part thereof in any Shire riding city town or other place, and that the refusal as is aforesaid be proved by witnes information examination or otherwise before any Justices of Peace Maior or Bailiffe or other head officer of that Shire riding city towne or other place where such refusal is had; then the person or persons, that so offred and tendred the said gold grots halfe grots or penies, or any of them that shalbe so refused indeed, shalbee of that sum so tendred and refused quite and discharged by this Act against our Sovereigne Lord the King & the other person or persons that refused the same, in likewise as if he had paied the same

Digitized by Google

gold grotes halfe grotes or penies or any of them, without any bill talie or other discharge thereof to be had or shewed. And the said receivers collectors or other person that shal refuse the said gold grots halfe grots or penies or any of them, shall be charged with the summes so refused, to and against our said Sovereigne Lord, in like forme as if he had received the same summe indeede; and that all and every other person and persons shall receive and take the sayd golds groats halfe groats and pennies or any of them after the rates and value thereof, and as the sayd golds groats halfe groats and pennies or any of them be coyned for and now currant, as well of and by the officers of our sayd Soveraigne Lord as of every other person or persons in all receipts and paiments from henceforth to be made or had, upon paine of imprisonment of every person refusing such golds groats halfe groats and pennies or any of them, or otherwise to be punished by discretion of the Justices of Peace Maiors Shiriffes Bailiffes or other head officer of every Shire Citie Borough or Towne within this Realme.

Penalty on Persons refusing certain Coins, Imprisonment, &c.

Provided alwaies and be it enacted by authoritie aforesayd, that the inhabitants of the Parish of Saint Martin called Stanford-Baron in the Suburbs of the Borough and Towne of Stanford, on the South part of the water there called Welland, which heereafter shall be contributorie to the paiment of this present Subsidie granted to the Kings Highnesse his heires or successors shall be assessed rated and taxed for this time, by such Commissioners which shall be appointed for the taxing and sessing of such Subsidie or taxe within the Countie of Lincolne, and shall be for this time contributories and pay the sayd Subsidie to the collector or collectors which shall be assigned and appointed for the levying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the sayd Borough and Towne of Staunford.

XXVII. Stanford-Baron shall be rated in Lincolnshire.

Provided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that every person and persons having any manors lands tenements or other hereditaments chargeable to the paiment of the Subsidie graunted to the Kings Majestie by this Act, and also having spirituall possessions chargeable to his sayd Majestie by the graunt made by the Cleargie of this Realme in their convocation, and over this having substance in goods and cattles chargeable by this sayd Act; that then if any of the sayd person or persons be heereafter charged assessed and taxed for the sayd manours lands and tenements and spirituall possessions, and also assessed charged and taxed for his or their goods and cattles, that then he or they shall be onely charged by vertue of this Act for his or their sayd manors lands tenements hereditaments or spirituall possessions, or onely for his sayd goods and cattles, the best of all to be taken for the King; and not to be charged for both or double charged for any of them, any thing in this Act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXVIII. Persons having Lands and Spiritual Possessions, and also Personal Property, shall not be charged for both.

Provided also that this graunt of Subsidie nor any other thing therein contained doe in any wise extend to charge the inhabitants or dwellers within Ireland Bolloigne and the Countie of the same, Callais Hammes Guisnes and the Marches of the same, Jernesey and Guernesey or any of them, of for or concerning any manours lands tenements or other possessions goods cattles or other mooveable substaunce, which the sayd inhabitants or dwellers, or any other to their use have within Ireland Bolloygne the Countie of the same, Callais Hammes Guisnes or other Marches of the same, Jernesey Garnesey or in any of them, or of for or concerning any fees or wages which any of the sayd inhabitants or dwellers have of our Soveraigne Lord the King for their attendance and doing service to our sayd Soveraigne Lord in Ireland Bolloigne Callais Hammes Guysnes and the Marches of the same, Jernesey and Garnesey or in any of them; any thing in this present Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXIX. Exemption for Lands Personalty or Offices in Ireland, France, Jersey, or Guernsey.

Provided also that the sayd grant of Subsidie in forme abovesayd to be taxed and levied, nor the sayd Subsidie nor any part thereof, in any manner of wise extend or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the Inhabitants or resiants at this present time within the Five Ports corporate, or to any of their members incorporate or united to the same Five Ports or to any of the same Five Ports, of or for any part or parcell of the sayd summes granted in this present Parliament of the sayd inhabitants now resiants or any of them to be taxed set asked levied or payed for any their lands tenements goods and cattles, being within the limits of the sayd Five Ports; but that the sayd inhabitants and now resiants of the sayd Five Ports and their members and every of them be and shall be of and from the sayd grant and paiment of the sayd Subsidie, and of and from every part and parcell of the same, during their resiance there and no longer, in forme abovesayd acquited and discharged; any matter or whatsoever other thing in this present Act made or had to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXX. Exemption for the Cinque Ports.

Provided also that this present Act of Subsidie, ne any other thing therein contained, extend to any of the English inhabitants or resiants in any of the Counties of Northumbland Cumberland Westmerland the Towne of Barwike the Towne of Newcastle upon Tine and the Bishopricke of Durham, nor to any of them, of for or concerning any manours lands tenements or other possessions goods cattles or other mooveable substance which the same inhabitants or dwellers, or any other to their use, have within the sayd Counties of Northumberland Cumberland Westmerland or the Towne of Barwike the Towne of Newcastle upon Tine or the Bishopricke of Durham or any of them; or of for or concerning any fees or wages which any of the same inhabitants or dwellers have of our Soveraigne Lord the King for their attendance and doing service to our sayd Soveraigne Lord the King for the sayd Counties of Northumberland Cumberland Westmerland the Towne of Barwike the Towne of Newcastle upon Tine and the Bishopricke of Durham or in any of them, to or for the sayd taxing levying gathering or paiment; but that the English inhabitants and resiants and every of them, of the sayd Counties Bishopricke and Townes and of every of them, shall be of and from the sayd Subsidie and of every parcell thereof, of and for their manors lands tenements fees and wages goods and cattles lying and being in the same Counties Townes and Bishopricke or any of them, utterly acquitted and discharged; any thing in this present Act before rehearsed to the contrarie notwithstanding.

XXXI. Exemption for English Inhabitants of the Northern Counties.

Digitized by Google

XXXII. Proviso for Liberties of Cities, &c. in respect to former Subsidies. [*See* § VI.]

PROVIDED also that all letters pattents granted by the Kings Highnesse or any of his most noble progenitors to any Cities Boroughes or Townes within this Realme, of any manner of liberties priviledges or exemptions from the burden and charge of any such grants of Subsidies, which be at this present time in force and vaileable, shall remaine good and effectuall to the sayd Cities Boroughes and Townes heereafter, according to the purports thereof; though the inhabitants of the same shall upon the great and weighty considerations of the Kings Majesties great and inestimable charges before expressed, be for this grant charged and contributorie in like maner forme and sort as all other Cities Boroughes and Townes which be not in any wise so priviledged, or from such grants of Subsidie excepted.

XXXIII. Confirmation of a Benevolence received by the King, and also an Anticipation of the Third Subsidy under 34 & 35 H.VIII. c. 27.

AND where the Kings Majesty, upon great and urgent causes and considerations mooving his Highnesse, this present yeere did by the advise of his most honorable Counsellors take receive and levie of us his loving subjects of our benevolence and good willes certaine summes of money, being upon us the same subjects according to our habilities rated set and taxed by certaine his Highnesse Commissioners in that behalfe appointed and assigned, and his Highnesse hath likewise received and gathered by way of anticipation of us his loving subjectes a part and portion of the third and last part of one other Subsidie graunted to his Highnesse at his Graces Parliament holden at Westminster the xxxiiij yeere of his most gracious Reigne, according to such rates taxes and assessements as were had made and presented of and for the second part of the sayd former Subsidie, of the which sayd anticipation part thereof remaineth as yet unpayd; Wherefore be it ordained and enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayd benevolence and anticipation so set rated taxed charged gathered levied and payd, or taxed or set to be payd, and all other things and Actes touching or concerning the same benevolence and anticipation or any part of them or of any of them, or the levying or paiment thereof by any waies or meanes, be and shall be by the same authoritie judged deemed and taken to be lawfull good firme stable right necessary and expedient to all intents constructions and purposes; any Matter Statute or Lawe had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXXIV. Arrears of such Benevolence and Anticipation may be levied by Distress.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie abovesayd, that all and every such person and persons, which now be or hereafter shall be named or appointed to gather receive or levie any part of the sayd benevolence or anticipation so set rated or taxed, shall from time to time distreine the Goods and Cattles, as well of all and every person or persons now set rated and taxed to any paiment of any part of the said benevolence or anticipation being now unpayd to his Highnesse as the heires and executors of every of them so set rated or taxed and as yet not payd, and the same Goods and Cattles so distreined, or as much thereof as shall amount to the summe and value of the said benevolence or anticipation so charged set or taxed and unpayd, after the full end and determination of eight daies after the sayd Distresse so taken, shall and may sell to any person or persons as the value thereof extendeth unto, and to take and receive so much of the money thereof comming as shall amount to the sayd summe set rated and taxed and not payd, and the rest and residue thereof, after the costes and charges of the sayd collector payd and deducted, to content and pay to the owner of the sayd Goods and Cattels. And that the sayd High Collectors that have or shall receive gather or levie any part of the sayd benevolence or anticipation, being not yet payd by the sayd high Collector to such person or persons as now be or heereafter shall be limitted or appointed by the King to receive the same to the Kings use, shall before the second day of Februarie next comming, or within one moneth next insuing the receite thereof, content and pay the same taxation and assessement to the sayd person or persons as be or shalbe appointed and assigned by the Kings Highnesse to receive the same to the use of the Kings Majestie; and that all acquittances, made and to be made by any such person or persons appointed or to be appointed to and for the receite of the sayd benevolence or anticipation or of any part thereof, shall be by the sayd authoritie judged and deemed a good and sufficient discharge and acquitall thereof; any thing in this present Act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

High Collectors shall pay the Sums levied to the King's Use.

XXXV. Exemption for Orphans under Age, not having £20 Personals.

PROVIDED alwaies, and be it enacted by authoritie aforesayd, that no Orphan within the age of xxj yeeres shall be charged to any paiment of this Subsidie for his goods and cattals, but onely such as have in goods cattles plate money or separate debts to the summe of xxli. sterlings or above; any thing in this present Act contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

End of the Statutes of King Henry the Eighth.

Digitized by Google

INDEX

OF

PRINCIPAL MATTERS

CONTAINED

IN VOLUME III.

OF

THE STATUTES OF THE REALM.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX OF PRINCIPAL MATTERS.

*** *For Acts relating to particular Persons or Places, See Titles* Attainders, Local Acts, Personal Acts; *and for Acts for the Exchange or Purchase of Estates, &c. in which the King is a Party, See Title* King.

A.

Abbies *See* Monasteries.

Abjuration

	Statute	Page
By Sanctuary Men.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	332
This Statute continued and extended to Persons in Holy Orders.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	651
Made perpetual	32 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	749

Accountants

	Statute	Page
Shall duly account for the King's Revenues, &c.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	45
	4 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	68
	6 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	145
	7 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	182
	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	219
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 27. § 13, *&c.*	573
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 39. § 12, *&c.*	883
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	898

Accounts

	Statute	Page
By Sheriffs.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	914
Continued	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	1015

Actions

	Statute	Page
On Penal Statutes, Limitation of.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	2
	7 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	177
Of Annuity and Covenant, Proceedings in.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	380
Real and Personal Actions in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	927
Limitations of Real and Possessory Actions.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	747
Costs given to Defendants.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	380
Defendants in Actions to the Use of the King shall not recover Costs.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	424

And see Costs: Outlawry.

Acts of Parliament

	Statute	Page
Proviso annexed to an Act by the King's Command.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 25. § 11.	154
Proviso annexed to a wrong Act in the Parliament-Office.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 47.	617 *n.* 2.
Clauses for printing particular Acts.	7 *H. VIII. c.* 7. § 29.	191
	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 15. § 31.	227
Clauses empowering the King to give, or suspend, or refuse the Royal Assent to, or to suspend, or repeal Acts, by Letters Patent, &c. inrolled in Chancery.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 20. § 4. *& n.*	387
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 20. § 1.	462
	- - *c.* 21. § 22, § 23, *& n.*	471
	26 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	506
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 27. § 29.	569
Royal Assent to Acts by Commission declared valid.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 21. § 3.	858
	- - § 6.	859
Acts made while a King is under twenty-four years of age, may be repealed by his subsequent Letters Patent.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	673

Administration, Letters of

	Statute	Page
Fees upon, and Regulations as to granting.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	285

Admiral

	Statute	Page
His Authority to try Offences committed on the High Seas.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	671

Advowson

	Statute	Page
Quare impedit may be maintained for, by Recoverers in Recoveries.	7 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	178

Affrays

	Statute	Page
By persons disguised.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	30
By Welchmen on the Borders.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	507
Continued	28 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	655
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	725
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	853

Alienation

	Statute	Page
Of Lands in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	933
Fines for Alienations by Will.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	745
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	903

Aliens

	Statute	Page
The Statute 1 Ric. III. c. 11. shall only extend to Aliens.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	131
Regulations respecting Aliens in London.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	208
	21 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	297
——— as to Servants, Apprentices, and Journeymen retained by Aliens.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	297
Aliens admitted to certain Companies.	*Id.* § 3.	300
Where Alien Artificers shall meet.	*Id.* § 4.	*Ib.*
Customs payable by Aliens made Denizens.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	325
Persons occupying certain Trades shall not be deemed Handycraftsmen within the Statute 21 H. VIII. c. 16.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	332
Aliens shall ship all Goods in English Ships.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	762
Letters of Denization, Requisites in.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	765
Alien Servants.	*Id.* § 2.	766
Aliens shall be bound by and obey the Law.	*Id.* § 3.	*Ib.*
Leases made to Aliens declared void.	*Id.* § 4.	*Ib.*
Aliens allowed to import Fish.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 2. § 2.	828
——— shall not export Bows; nor shoot with Long Bows.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	765
None shall buy Wools for Alien Merchants.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 15. § 3.	1004

And see Apprentices: Leather.

Almayn

	Statute	Page
Merchants of the Hanse in, (residing in the Steel-Yard London,) Provisions and Acts in favour of their Privileges.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 20. § 4.	22
	4 *H. VIII.*	91
	6 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	156
	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 29.	279
	22 *H. VIII. c.* 8. § 3.	326
	26 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	530
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 14. § 12.	763

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Alms

	Statute	Page
Or Doles, shall not be given except according to this Act.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	560
Collection and Distribution for the Poor.	*Id.*	*Ib.*

And see Beggars.

Alnage *See* Aulnage.

Amerciaments

Affering in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	930

Anabaptists

Books written in favour of, prohibited.	34, 35 *H. III. c.* 1.	895

Annuity

Proceedings in Actions of Annuity.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	380

Apparel

To prevent and regulate the wearing of costly Apparel.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	8
	6 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	121
	7 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	179
	24 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	430

Appeals

To the Archbishops, Bishops, Court of Arches, and Upper House of Convocation.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	429
From the Archbishop's Court to the Chancery.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 19. § 4.	461
And from Places exempt.	*Id.* § 6.	*Ib.*

And see Rome.

Appellors

Not allowed to make Attornies in Appeals.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	91

Apprentices

Shall not be taken by Strangers.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	208
Shall not be restrained by Corporations from keeping Shops when free.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	654

Approvers *See* Surveyors.

Archbishops

Their Places in the House of Lords.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	729

And see Bishops.

Archery

To promote shooting with Long Bows.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	25
Made perpetual	6 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	132
To enforce shooting in Long Bows.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	838
Stat. 19 Hen. VII. c. 4. as to shooting with Cross Bows confirmed.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	32
Qualification for keeping or using Cross Bows and Hand Guns.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	32
	6 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	132
	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	215
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	457
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	833
Licences to shoot.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	132
	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	215
Prices and Make of Bows.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	838
Aliens shall not export Bows, &c.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 9. § 7.	838

Arches, Court of

Appeals to.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	429
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	461

Armour and Arms

Resiants in Wales, &c. shall not go armed into any Court, Town, &c.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	501
Pretending to prophecy on Coats of Arms, &c. made Felony.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	850

Articles of the Faith

Established.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	739
Punishment of Transgressors against.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	764
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	960

Artificers *See* Aliens: Labourers.

Assaults *See* Affrays.

Assise, Clerk of

Shall not be Counsel for Prisoners on his Circuit.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	865
Shall certify into K. B. all Convicts.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	912

Assise, Justice of

None shall be, within the County where he was born or inhabits.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	864
Allowance to Sheriffs of their Expences for Justices of Assise.	34, 35 *H. VII. c.* 16.	914

And see Justices.

Assises

Severance and Abridgement of Plaints in.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	284

Assises of Wortbauncester

Limitation of.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	747

Attainders and Reversals of Attainders

The King enabled to reverse Attainders for High Treason by Letters Patent.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	259
Attainders, Acts for and relating to;		
——— Barton, Eliz. and others.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	446
——— Bridgewater, Countess of.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	857
——— Buckingham, Duke of.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	246
——— Dudley and Empson.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	9
——— Fitzgerald, Thos. Earl of Kildare, and his five Uncles.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	529
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	674
——— Gryffith, Ric. ap-, and Hughes, W.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 34.	415
——— Howard, Lady Katherine, then Queen, and her Accomplices.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	857
——— Howard, Lord Thomas.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	680
——— Lewys, John.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 59.	629
——— More, Sir Thomas.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	528
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	629
——— Rochester, Bishop, and others.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	527
——— Roose, Richard.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	326
——— Wolff, John, and Wife, and others.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 34.	490
——— Wolsey, Cardinal.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	316

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Attainders and Reversals of Attainders (*continued*)

	Statute	Page
Reversals of Attainders;		
—— Audley, Lord,	3 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	36
and his Son John.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	104
—— Belknap, Sir Robert.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	141
—— Buckingham, Duke.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	246
—— Baskervyle, William.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	63
—— Courtney, Sir William.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	54
—— Dudley, Edmund.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	41
—— Empson, Sir Richard.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	64
—— Fitzwater, Lord.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	15
—— Hert, Thomas.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	42
—— Salisbury, Earl. *See* Warwick, Earl.		
—— Stafford, Humphrey.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	102
—— Warwick, Earl of.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	100
—— White, Richard.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	142
—— Wyndham, Thomas.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	61

Attaint

	Statute	Page
Of Jurors for untrue Verdicts. (*continuing* 11 Hen. VII. c. 24.)	1 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	6
Proceedings in Attaint.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	365
Continued.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	663
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	725
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	853
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	1014
Qualification of Jurors in Attaint.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	365
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	993

Attornies

	Statute	Page
Not allowed in certain Appeals.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	91

Auditors *See* Surveyors.

Augmentations

	Statute	Page
The Court of, established.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	569
Dissolved Monasteries, &c. shall be under the Survey of this Court.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	569
	c. 28.	575
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	734
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	771

Aulnage

	Statute	Page
Fees, on Welch Woollen Cloth.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	936

And see Cloth.

Avoirdupois Weight

	Statute	Page
All Meats shall be sold by.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	420

Avowry

	Statute	Page
For Rent by Recoverers in Recoveries.	7 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	128
Landlords, &c. may avow for Rents, &c. without naming the Tenant.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	303
Damages and Costs recoverable by Avowants.	*Ibid.*	304

And see Recovery.

B.

Badges

	Statute	Page
Shall be worn by Sanctuary Men.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	551

And see Poor: Prophesies.

Bail

	Statute	Page
Suspected Persons may be bailed by the Sheriffs in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	932

Bakers

	Statute	Page
Being Aliens shall not be deemed Artificers.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	332

Ballads

	Statute	Page
On the Subject of Religion prohibited.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	894

Ballast

	Statute	Page
Taking from the Bed of the Thames.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	550
All Ballast shall be laden on Land above high Water Mark.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	906
Ballast shall not be unladen in the King-Road or Severn.	*Id.*	*Ib.*

Bankrupts

	Statute	Page
For preventing Frauds by.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	899

Barbers

	Statute	Page
And Surgeons Companies united.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 42.	794

Baron and Feme *See* Femes Covert.

Beasts

	Statute	Page
Cutting out the Tongues of, made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	949

Beer

	Statute	Page
Exportation of.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	965
Form, Contents, and Price of Beer Barrels.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	367
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	964

Beggars

	Statute	Page
May be licenced to beg.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	325
For Punishment of sturdy Beggars and Vagabonds.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	328
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	558
Continued by	28 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	655
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	725
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	853
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	1014

And see Vagabonds: Alms.

Benevolence

	Statute	Page
Received by the King.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 25. § 33.	1032

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Birds

	Statute	Page
All Choughs, Crows, and Rooks, shall be destroyed.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	425

Bishops

Consecration of.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	386
May be nominated, and Bishopricks appointed by Letters Patent.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	726
Their Places in the House of Lords.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	728
Shall collect First-Fruits and Tenths.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 3. § 12.	496
——— and the Subsidies of the Clergy.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 23. § 1.	776
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 28. § 1.	952
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 24. § 1.	1016

And see First-Fruits.

Bonnets

Prices of.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	33
	21 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	290

Books

Proviso in Stat. 1 Ric. III. c. 9. allowing the Importation of Foreign Books, printed and written, repealed.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	456
Foreign bound Books shall not be bought to be sold again.	*Id.* § 2, 3.	*Ib.*
Prices of Books and binding.	*Id.* § 4.	*Ib.*
Certain Books on the Subject of Religion prohibited.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	894

Bows and Bowyers

Price and make of.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	838
Aliens shall not export or shoot with Long Bows.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	839
Stat. 1 Ric. III. c. 11. as to Bow Staves, shall only extend to Aliens.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	131
Not free of London, shall be removed therefrom.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	839

And see Archery.

Brasiers

Regulations respecting.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	51
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	663
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	725
Made perpetual	33 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	830

Brass

Or mixed Metal shall not be exported.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	290
Continued	28 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	663
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	725

Brewers

Shall not be Coopers.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	366
Brewers, being Aliens, shall not be deemed Artificers.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	332
Ecclesiastics shall not be Brewers.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	294

Bridges

Repair of, in Highways.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	321

Brotherhoods

Dissolution of certain Brotherhoods, Fraternities, &c.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	988

And see Church.

Buggery

Clergy taken away from Offenders.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	441
Continued	28 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	655
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	725
Made perpetual	32 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	749

Bullion

Shall not be exported.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	7
	3 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	23

Bulls *See* Rome.

Bulwarks

On the Sea Coast.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	48

Burgesses in Parliament *See* Parliament.

Burglary

Persons killing Offenders attempting to commit Burglary shall not forfeit their Goods.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	422

Burning

Carts or Waynes, Heaps of Wood, or Frames for Houses, made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	994

Burning in the Hand

Of Convicts in Holy Orders.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	749

Butchers

Shall not keep Tan Houses.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	323
In London, may slaughter and sell Cattle there, notwithstanding 4 Hen. VII. c. 3.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	435

And see Provisions.

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

C.

Cables

	Statute	Page
The Manufacture of Ropes and Cables at Bridport regulated.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	291
Continued by	28 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	663
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	725
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	853
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	1014

Calais

For Support of the Staple of.	7 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	199
The Stat. 23 Hen. VIII. c. 5. concerning Sewers, extended to Calais.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	445
Regulations for the Government of the Town and Marches thereof.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 63.	632
Exempted from Subsidies.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 27. § 29.	950
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 25. § 29.	1031

Calves

Restrictions upon killing Calves.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	289
Shall not be exported.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	323
	24 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	423
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	438

And see Cattle.

Cambridge *See* Parliament: Universities.

Canon Law

Examination of, by Commissioners.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	460
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	548
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	976

Canterbury, Archbishop of

His Decree regulating Tithes, &c. in London	37 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	999

Canterbury, Province of

A Pardon to the Clergy of.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	334

Caps

Prices of.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	33
	21 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	290
Foreign made Caps forbidden.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	33

Castleward

Effect of Tenure by.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 48.	808

Cattle

Shall not be exported.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	323
	24 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	424
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	438
Restrictions upon killing Weanlings and other Cattle under Two Years old.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	424
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	663
	31 *H. VIII c.* 7.	725
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	853
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	1014
Slaughtering, &c. of Cattle in London.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	435
Restoration of Cattle straying into the Welch Forests.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	537
Cutting out Tongues of Beasts made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	994

Certificate *See* Convictions.

Cestui que vie

	Statute	Page
Recovery of Rents after the Death of.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 37.	791

Cestui que Use *See* Uses.

Chace *See* Forests.

Challenging Jurors *See* Felons.

Champerty.

The Punishment of.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	753
The Laws against shall be enforced.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	841
Repealed by	37 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	994

Chancellor

His Place in the House of Lords.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	729

Chancery *See* Six Clerks.

Chapel *See* Church.

Chaplains

May be retained by certain Persons.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 13. § 11.	294
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	457
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	867
Such Chaplains may hold Plurality of Livings.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 13. § 11.	294

And see Ecclesiastics.

Cheats

For Punishment of Persons obtaining Money or Goods by counterfeit Letters or privy Tokens.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	827

Chester

Sessions and County Days in this County Palatine.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 43.	796
Two Coroners shall sit with the Sheriff in the County Palatine.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	849
West Chester declared a Sanctuary.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	851
The Bishoprick of Chester annexed to the Province of York.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 31.	870
Members of Parliament for the County Palatine and City.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	914
Highways beside Chester.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	987

And see Counties Palatine: Wales.

Children

Being destitute, may be put to Masters in Husbandry.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	559

And see Naturalization.

Christian Faith

The Articles of.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	739
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	764
Punishment of Transgressors of.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	960

And see Religion.

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Church

	Statute	Page
The King declared supreme Head of the Church, and shall correct all Heresies, &c.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	492
Offenders committing Felony in any Church, Chapel, or Hallowed Place, shall lose their Clergy.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	49
Certain Devises, Assurances, &c. to the Use of any Parish Church or Brotherhood of Devotion, declared void.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	378
Union of Churches and Chapels.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	1013

And see Ecclesiastics: Rome.

Cinque Ports

Trial there of Offences committed on the High Seas.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	671
The Cinque Ports exempted from the Subsidy.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	950
Warden of, being Governor of Dover Castle, his Power over Fortresses in Kent and Sussex.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 48. § 6, 7.	809

Citations

Out of the proper Diocese, prohibited.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	377

And see Ecclesiastical Courts.

Civil Law

Doctors of, being lay or married, may exercise Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	1009

Clergy

Their Apparel regulated.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	431

And see Ecclesiastics.

Clergy, Benefit of

Persons in Holy Orders allowed their Clergy, shall be burnt in the Hand.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	749

And see Abjuration: Church: Clerks: Felony.

Clerk of Assise *See* Assise, Clerk of.

Clerk of the Crown

Of K. B. shall certify to Justices of Gaol Delivery the Names, &c. of all Convicts.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	912

Clerks of the Peace

Appointment of.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	985

Clerks Convict

Purgation of, upon Security.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	363
——— in Wales.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	507
Degradation and Punishment of.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	363
	- - *c.* 11.	379
Breaking the Ordinary's Prison.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	379

And see Abjuration: Clergy.

Cloth

Penalties under 1 Ric. III. c. 8. suspended.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	1
——— repealed.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 6. § 2, 29.	28
Against deceitful making of Woollen Cloth.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	28
The Stat. 3 H. VII. c. 11. as to Export of Cloths, confirmed.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	29
Woollen Cloth above a certain Price shall not be exported.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	93
Nor shipped with such Intent.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	855

Cloth (*continued.*)

	Statute	Page
Cloths of a certain Price may be exported, though not barbed, rowed, or shorne.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 7. 5 *H. VIII. c.* 3. 27 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	29 93 545
Exportation of Norfolk Wools prohibited.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	132
For restraining the Exportation of Broad White Woollen Cloth.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	206
The Penalty under 12 Edw. IV. c. 3. for taking Money for sealing Cloths of Gold, increased.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	51
Length, Breadth, and Make of white Straits in Devon.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	93
Confirmed	6 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	129
For the true making of Woollen Cloths.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	130
Exceptions as to Vesses and Set Cloths.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	217
Importation of Dowlas and Lochram.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	296
Repealed	28 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	653
Their Contents shall be marked on each Piece.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	653
Worcestershire Cloths shall only be made in certain Towns.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	459
For true making of Woollen Cloths.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	544
Sealing Worcestershire Cloths under 25 H. VIII. c. 18.	*Id.* § 5.	545
Breadth of Broad Cloths and Kerseys.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 12. 33 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	545 854
Cloths shall not be stretched.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	545
Folding Welsh Cloths in Plaits.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	828

And see Worsteds.

Coal

The Assise of Coal and Wood	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	899
Burning Waynes or Carts laden with Coal made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	994

Coin

Shall not be exported.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 13. 3 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	7 23
Foreign Coin may be taken in Payment of Subsidies.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 27. 37 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	949 1030

Coining

Of Gold and Silver Money, regulated.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	218

Collectors

Of Subsidies, First-Fruits and Tenths, their Duties and Privileges.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 60. 34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 27. 37 *H. VIII. c.* 24. - - *c.* 25.	630 940 1016 1019
And Receivers of the Taxes and Revenues shall duly account.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	898

Colleges

In the Universities, and of Eton and Winchester, exempted from First-Fruits and Tenths	27 *H. VIII. c.* 42.	599
——— from Subsidies.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 28. 37 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	952 1017
Dissolution of certain Colleges, Hospitals, Chauntries, &c.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	988

Common of Pasture

In Woods.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	979

Concubines

Punishment of Priests keeping.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 6. - - *c.* 14. 32 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	725 741 754

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Conduits

	Statute	Page
In London.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	967
In Gloucester.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 35.	873
Injuring Pipes of Conduits made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	994

Conjurations

Or Invocations practising, made Felony.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	837

Consecration

Of Archbishops, Bishops, &c.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	386
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	464
Of Suffragans.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	509

Constables

Of Hundreds in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	931

Conveyances

Inrollment of.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	549

Convictions

Clerks of the Crown, Peace, and Assise, shall certify into K. B. the Names, &c. of all Convicts.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	912

Coopers

For the Regulation of	23 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	367
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	964
Brewers shall not be Coopers.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	366

Copper

Shall not be shipped for Exportation.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	290
Continued	28 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	663
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	725

Coppice Wood *See* Wood.

Copyhold

Certain Parts of Hounslow Heath declared to be Copyhold.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	986
Certain Lands in Walsingham declared to be Copyhold.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	972

Cordwainers

The Statute 4 Edw. IV. c. 7. against selling Shoes on Sunday, repealed.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	216

Corn

And other Provisions shall only be exported by Licence.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	438
Laden on the Severn for Exportation shall be measured at Bristol.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	907

Coroner

Shall not take Fees on View of Body slain by Misadventure.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	4
His Duty in taking Abjurations of Sanctuary Men.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 12. § 3, 4.	757
Coroner of the King's Household, his Duty in taking Inquests on Persons slain in the Palace, &c.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	845
His Appointment.	*Id.* § 9.	848
Coroners of the County Palatine of Chester shall sit with the Sheriff.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 13. § 1.	849
Coroners in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 25.	931

Corporations

Fees to them on Entry of Apprentices as Freemen.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	321
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	654
Justices in Corporations.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24. § 5.	556
Apprentices keeping Shops within Corporations, when made free.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	654
Leases by Corporations, by Consent of the Majority.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	867
Jurisdiction of Corporations in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	927

Costs

Given to Defendants in Actions on Stat. 5 Ric. II. st. 1. c. 18. and in Debt, Covenant, Detinue, Account, On the Case, or on any Statute on Nonsuit or Verdict.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	380
Plaintiffs suing in Forma pauperis may be punished instead of paying Costs.	*Id.* § 2.	*Ib.*
No Costs to Defendants in Actions to the Use of the King.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	424
Costs to Avowants in Replevin.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	304

Cottons

The Assise of Welsh Cottons and Frises.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	909

Council

Trial of Persons accused of Treason, and examined before the Council.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	863
Judgement by the Council against Breakers of Proclamations.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	726
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	923

Counsel

Clerk of Assise shall not act as Counsel for Prisoners on his Circuit.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	856

Counterfeit Letters *See* Cheats.

Counties

Certain Welsh Lordships, Towns, &c. declared to be within English Counties.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	563—569
Counties in Wales enumerated.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	926

And see Wales.

Counties Palatine

Forms of Original and Judicial Writs, Indictments, and Process in those Counties.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24. § 3.	556
Appointment of Justices there.	*Id.* § 4.	*Ib.*

And see Chester: County Courts: Lancaster.

County Courts

And Sessions in the County Palatine of Chester.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 43.	796
The Sheriff's Court there.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	849
County Courts in Radnor, Brecknock, Montgomery, and Denbigh.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 4—7.	564, 5
County Courts in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 28.	932

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Courts

	Statute	Page
All Courts in Wales shall be kept in the English Tongue.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 17.	567
None shall be cited out of his Diocese, except for Spiritual Offences, &c.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	377
Testamentary and Matrimonial Causes, Suits for Tithes, &c. shall be determined in the Courts Spiritual and Temporal.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	429
To whom Appeals shall be made.	*Id.* § 3.	*Ib.*
Appeals from the Archbishop's Court to Chancery.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	461
Establishment of the Court of Augmentations.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	569
——— of First Fruits and Tenths.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 45.	798
——— of Wards and Liveries.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 46.	802
——— of General Surveyors.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 39.	879
——— of Courts of Law in Wales.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 30.	569
——— of Great Sessions there.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 4.	926

And see County Courts: Jurisdiction.

Courts Baron

In Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	927–932

Courts Foreign *See* Rome.

Courts Leet

In Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	927

Covenant, Action of

Like Process shall be had in, as in Actions of Debt.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	380

Covenant, Writ of

For levying Fines of Parsonages, &c.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	752

Coverlets

	Statute	Page
Shall be made only in the City of York.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	908
Shall be sold only in open Market, &c.	*Ibid.*	*Ib.*

Cross Bows

Qualification for keeping or using.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	32
	6 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	132
	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	215
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	457
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	832

And see Archery: Guns.

Crown

For regulating the Succession to.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	471
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	655
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	955

And see King: Treason.

Crown of Scotland

The King of England's Title to.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	938

Cumberland

Certain Indictments against the Sheriff, for his Proceedings in suppressing Tumults there, declared void.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	90

Customs

Surveyor of, in the Port of London.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	120

Customs on Merchandize

Customable Goods may be entered in the Name of another, repealing 3 H.VII. c.7.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	3
Payment of Customs by Englishmen being sworn Subjects of foreign States.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	212

Custos Rotulorum

In England.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	985
In Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	930

D.

Damages

	Statute	Page
To Avowants in Replevin.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	304

Debt

Action of, Costs on.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	380

Debtors

Creditors may have a Sci. Fa. and new Execution against Lands recovered from them before Satisfaction made.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	750
For preventing Frauds by Bankrupt Debtors.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 4. § 2.	900
Debtors flying the Realm, declared outlawed.	*Id.* § 5.	901

De circumstantibus *See* Juries.

Decree

	Statute	Page
Of the Archbishop of Canterbury, &c. respecting Tithes in London.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	999

Deeds

Inrolled in London.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	922

And see Conveyances.

Deer

Penalty on shooting at, with Handguns, &c.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	853
Entering Forests, &c. disguised with intent to kill Deer, made Felony.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	731
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	755

And see Forests.

Descent of Lands

In Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	935

And see Gavelkind.

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Desertion

	Statute	Page
Of Soldiers.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	27

Detinue

Costs in Actions of	23 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	380

Devises

Of Lands, &c. by Will.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	745
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	902

Disguise

Punishment of Persons wearing Visors, and making Affrays.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	30
Entering Forests, Parks, Chaces, &c. disguised with intent to kill Deer, &c. made Felony.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	731
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	755

Dispensations

Shall in future be granted only by the Archbishop of Canterbury.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	464
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	673

And see Rome.

Disseisin

Wrongful Disseisin shall not operate against the lawful Owner without Five Years peaceable Possession.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 33.	788

Dissolution

Of Religious Houses.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	571
	- - *c.* 28.	575
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	733
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	988
Of certain Hospitals, Colleges, Chaunteries, Brotherhoods, &c.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	988

Divine Service

Performance of, notwithstanding the Pope's Interdict.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	388
	24 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	427

Doles *See* Alms.

Dover Castle

Effect of Tenure by Castle-ward, as of this Castle.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	279
Payment of Castle-ward Rents	32 *H. VIII. c.* 48.	808

And see Cinque Ports.

Dower

Women having Jointures, made before Marriage, shall not have Dower, unless evicted of the Jointure.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	539
Saving to Women of their Dower in Lands devised.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 1. § 10.	746

Dowlas

Imported, shall be of the ancient Assise.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	296
Repealed	28 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	653
Contents shall be marked on each Piece.	*Id.* § 2.	*Ib.*

Dying

Woollen Cloth, Hats and Caps.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	419

E.

Ears

Cutting off, made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	994

Easter Quarter Sessions

Time of keeping.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	843
But see	37 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	994

Ecclesiastical Courts

None shall be cited out of his Diocese, Except for Spiritual Offences.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	377

And see Courts.

Ecclesiastics

Spiritual Persons shall not take to farm Land or Benefices.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	292
Nor buy Merchandize to sell again.	*Id.* § 5.	*Ib.*
Nor take Stipends to sing for Souls.	*Id.* § 19.	295
Nor keep any Tan House or Brewery.	*Id.* § 21.	*Ib.*
Nor hold more than one Benefice.	*Id.* § 9.	293
Certain Dispensations allowed.	*Id.* § 10.	293, 4

Ecclesiastics (*continued.*)

Shall duly reside on their Benefices, with certain Exceptions.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 13. § 15.	294
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	668
Number of Chaplains to be retained by the Royal Family, Nobility, &c.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 13. § 11.	294
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	457
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	867
Such Chaplains may hold Plurality of Livings.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 13. § 12.	294
May sell Flax or Hemp grown by them.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 4. § 7.	422
Breaking the Ordinary's Prison by Clerks Convict.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	379
Such Offenders shall not be admitted to Purgation.	*Id.*	*Ib.*
Clerks Convict allowed their Clergy shall be burnt in the Hand.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	749
Divine Service may be performed notwithstanding any Interdict, &c. by the Pope.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	388
	24 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	427
Constitutions by the Clergy in Convocation.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	460
Examinations of Canons by Commissioners.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	460
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	548
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	976

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Ecclesiastics
(*continued.*)

	Statute	Page
Election and Consecration of Archbishops, Bishops, &c.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 20. / 25 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	386 / 463
Nomination and Consecration of Suffragans.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	509
They may hold Two Benefices.	*Id.* § 7.	510
Bishopricks of Sarum and Worcester, declared void.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	483
For Restitution of Profits, in Time of Vacation, to the next Incumbent.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	666
Incumbents may devise the Profits of Corn sown on their Glebe.	*Id.* § 4.	667
Leases by Spiritual Persons, how far valid against their Successors.	*Id.* § 5. *&c.*	*Id.*
Ecclesiastics shall not be interfered with by Rome or any foreign Power.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	672
The Clergy enabled to purchase Lands, and to sue and be sued.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	724
And also the Religious Persons of suppressed Houses.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 29.	868
The Clergy forbidden to marry or to keep Concubines.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 6. / - - *c.* 14. / 32 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	725 / 741 / 754
Bishops may be nominated, and Bishopricks appointed by Letters Patent.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 9. / - - *c.* 14.	728 / 740
Ecclesiastical Vicegerent's Place in the House of Lords.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	729
Precedence of other Ecclesiastics there.	*Id.*	*Id.*
The Clergy shall not preach contrary to the Doctrines established in 1540.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	896
——— shall pay Subsidy for Temporal Possessions.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	943
Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction given to Doctors of Civil Law, being Lay-men or Married.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	1009

And see Bishops: Clergy.

Egyptians

For the Punishment of. They shall depart the Realm.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	327

Elegit *See* Recognizances: Recoveries.

Embezzlement

By Servants, made Felony.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 7. / 27 *H. VIII. c.* 17. / 28 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	289 / 549 / 652

Embracery

The Punishment of.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	753
The Laws against Embracery shall be enforced.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	841
Repealed by	37 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	994

Enchantment

Pretending to practice, made Felony.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	837

Enrollment

	Statute	Page
Of Conveyances.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 16. / 34, 35 *Hen. VIII. c.* 22.	549 / 932

Escheators

Their Duty, Qualification, and Continuance in Office.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	4
Made perpetual by	3 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	23
Escheators in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	931

Estreats

By Commissioners of Subsidies.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	1026

Exchequer

What Debts to the King shall be sued for in this Court.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 39. § 37.	886

Execution

Against Lands of Debtors.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	750

Executors

Sale of Lands by them.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	285
May maintain Action of Debt or distrain for Rent due to their Testator.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 37.	791
Liability of Executors of Receivers and Collectors of the Revenue.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 2. §4, 5.	898
——— of Executors of Commissioners and Collectors of Subsidies.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 25. § 25.	1030

Exigent *See* Outlawry.

Exportation

Prohibited, of Metals.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	290
Continued by	28 *H. VIII. c.* 8. / 31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	663 / 725
——— of Horses, &c.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	323
Continued by	28 *H. VIII. c.* 6. / 31 *H. VIII. c.* 7. / 33 *H. VIII. c.* 17. / 37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	655 / 725 / 853 / 1014
——— of Cattle.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 7. / 24 *H. VIII. c.* 7. / 25 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	323 / 423 / 438
——— of Corn and other Provisions.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 2. / 34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	438 / 907
——— of Coin, Bullion, Plate, and Jewels.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 13. / 3 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	4 / 23
——— of certain Woollen Cloths.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 3. / 14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 1. / 33 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	93 / 206 / 855
Certain Cloths allowed to be exported.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 7. / 5 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	29 / 93
Prohibited, of Worsted Yarn.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	852
——— of Norfolk Wools.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	132
All Merchandize shall be exported in English Ships.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 7. / 32 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	374 / 760

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

F.

Faggots

	Statute	Page
The Size of, regulated.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	899

Faith

The Articles of, established.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	739
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	764

Falmouth *See* Tinners.

Farms

Owners of Fold Courses in Norfolk and Suffolk, shall not farm Quillets of Land.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	453
None shall take more than Two Farms.	*Ibid.*	*Ib.*
The Statute 4 Hen. VII. c. 19. confirmed.	*Ibid.*	454

And see Sheep.

Fee simple.

Estates of, in Lands, &c. may be devised by Will.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	745
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	902

Feigned Recoveries *See* Recoveries.

Fells *See* Wools.

Felonies and Felons

Persons killing Offenders attempting to commit Murder, Robbery, or Burglary, shall not forfeit their Goods.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	422
Persons indicted of certain Felonies standing mute, or challenging peremptorily above Twenty debarred their Clergy.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	439
Continued and extended to Persons in Holy Orders.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	651
Made perpetual	32 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	749
Felons tried out of the County where the Offence was committed, shall nevertheless lose their Clergy.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	439
Continued and extended to Persons in Holy Orders.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	651
Made perpetual	32 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	749
Treasons, Robberies, Felonies, Murders, and Confederacies on the High Seas, excluded the Benefit of Clergy.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	671

And see Fines: Jurisdiction: Treason.

Femes Covert

Fine of Lands by.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	785
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	922
Wills by, declared void.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	903
Shall be Parties to Leases of their Lands.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	784
Rents due to Femes Covert deceased.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 37.	791

Fine of Lands

Fine by the Husband alone of the Wife's Land shall not bar her.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	785
Fines levied under 4 H. VII. c. 24. shall bar Tenants in Tail, &c.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 36.	789
Fine of Lands in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 16.	928
——— in the County Palatine of Lancaster.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	1012

Fines

The King shall have all Fines imposed on Officers of Liberties.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	556
Fines for Alienation of Lands by Will.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	745
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	903
No Fines allowed for Murder or Felony in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	932
Affering Fines and Amerciaments there.	*Id.*	*Ib.*

First-Fruits

To the Court of Rome abolished.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	385
Confirmed by	25 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	462
First Fruits and Tenths of all Spiritual Benefices, &c. granted to the King.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	493
Lessees not personally chargeable for First Fruits, &c.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	514
Tenths and First Fruits shall not be both paid for the same Year.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	537
Colleges in Oxford and Cambridge and of Eton and Winchester exempted.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 42.	599
Bishop of Norwich exempted from being Collector.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 45. § 10.	609
——— re-charged therewith.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 47.	807
Time enlarged for bringing in Certificates of Collectors.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 60.	630
First Fruits due from the Time of the Avoidance.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	666
A Discharge of such Tenths as could not be levied.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	774
The Court of First Fruits and Tenths established.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 45.	798
The Tenths of Five new Bishopricks shall be paid into the Court of First Fruits.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	916

[*See* 27 *H. VIII. c.* 45. *and* 32 *H. VIII. c.* 47. *as to the Bishop of Norwich.*]

Fish, Fisheries, and Fishing

The Stat. 8 Hen. VI. c. 2. prohibiting Fishing in Iceland, repealed.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	1
Tolls on Fishing Vessels at Hull.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	532
Fish shall not be bought in Flanders, &c. or at Sea, and sold in England.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	827
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	1014
Aliens may import Fish.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	828
To prevent forestalling and regrating of Fish brought from Iseland, &c.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	440
Repealed by	35 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	964
Size of Nets and Times of fishing in the River of Ouse and the Waters of Humber.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	382
For preserving the Fry of Eels, Salmon, and Kipper Salmon.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	442
Damaging, or fishing, in Ponds by Night, made Felony.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	718

Flax

May be sown and sold by the Clergy.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	422
Certain Portions of Land shall be sown with Flax and Hemp.	*Ibid.*	420
Continued by	28 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	663
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	725
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	853
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	1014
Flax or Hemp shall not be watered in Rivers, &c. or common Ponds.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	853

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Foreign Pleas

	Statute	Page
Trial of.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	49
	22 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	319
	- - *c.* 14.	332
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	651
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	749
——— in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	933

Foreign Coin

Shall be taken in Payment for Subsidies.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 27. § 25.	949
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 25. § 26.	1030

Forests

Persons disguised entering Forests, Parks, Chaces, or Warrens, with Intent to steal or kill Deer or Rabbits; or by Night, though not disguised, declared guilty of Felony.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	731
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	755
Justices of Forests may make Deputies.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 35.	789
Forest Officers shall be paid by the Master of the Woods.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	1011
Wood Sales in Forests.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	68
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 39.	883
Shall be made by the Assent of the Forest Justices.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	1011
Heights and Ages of Stallions in Forests, Parks, &c.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	758
Cross Bows and Hand Guns used in Forests shall be seized as forfeited.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	833

Forfeiture of Goods *See* Homicide.

Forfeitures *See* Pardon.

Forgery

	Statute	Page
Of the Sign Manual, Privy Signet, or Privy Seal, declared to be High Treason.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	532

Frames

Of Timber for Houses, burning or damaging, made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	994

Franchises

Of Lordships, &c. in Wales, how to be exercised.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	934
Used with dissolved Monasteries, &c.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	770

And see Liberties.

French Wines *See* Wines.

Frises

The Assise of Welch Frises and Cottons.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	909

Fruit Trees

Maliciously to bark, made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	994

G.

Game

	Statute	Page
Penalty on buying or selling Partridges and Pheasants.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	753

And see Forests: Hares.

Games

Unlawful Games prohibited.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	839
The Laws against them shall be enforced.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	841
Repealed by	37 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	994

And see Gaming.

Gaming

None shall keep any House for playing at unlawful Games.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	559

Gaols

For building and re-edifying County Gaols.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	363
Continued by	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	725
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	853
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	1014

Gauging

And marking Oils and Wines, and the Vessels.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	670
Gauging Wines at Southampton.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	351

And see Wines.

Gavelkind

For disgavelling certain Lands in Kent.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	719
——— in Oswaldbeck Soke.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 29.	786

And see Wales.

Grants by the King

	Statute	Page
Resumption of certain Grants.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	153
——— of Grants of Offices and Fees in Calais, Berwick, &c.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	784
——— of Grants of Sheriffwicks in Wales.	*Id.*	*Ib.*
All Grants shall be passed by the Clerks of the Signet and Privy Seal.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	542

And see Letters Patent.

Grants of Offices

Shall determine when the Duty ceases.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	921

And see Officers.

Guns

Qualification for keeping Hand Guns, Cross Bows, &c.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	25
	- - *c.* 14.	32
	6 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	123
	- - *c.* 13.	132
	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	215
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	457
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	134
Unqualified Persons shall not ride with loaded Guns.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	833
Length of Hand Guns.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	832

And see Archery: Cross Bows.

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

H.

Hand

	Statute	Page
Cutting off, for striking within Palaces, &c.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 14. -	847

Handguns *See* Archery: Guns.

Hanse of Almayn *See* Almayn.

Hares

Penalty on tracing and killing in the Snow.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 10. -	217

Hats

Foreign made Hats and Caps forbidden. -	3 *H. VIII. c.* 15. -	33
Prices of Hats, Caps, and Bonnets. -	3 *H. VIII. c.* 15. -	*Ib.*
	21 *H. VIII. c.* 9. -	290

Haverfordwest

Shall send one Burgess to Parliament. -	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 51.	935
This Town created a County of itself. - -	*Id.* § 61. -	936

Hawks

Taking or destroying the Eggs or Young of, made Felony. - -	31 *H. VIII. c.* 12. -	731
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 11. -	755

Heirs

Shall be chargeable with the King's Specialty Debts, though not named. -	33 *H. VIII. c.* 39. -	891
Of Receivers and Collectors of Revenues, how far liable. - - -	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 2. § 3.	898
Such Heir shall recover against the Debtor's Executors. - - - -	*Id.* § 5. - -	*Ib.*
Feigned Recoveries shall not bar Heirs in Tail. - - -	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 20. -	919

And see Wardship.

Hemp

May be sown and sold by the Clergy. -	24 *H. VIII. c.* 4. -	422
Certain Portions of Land shall be sown with Hemp and Flax Seed. - -	24 *H. VIII. c.* 4. -	420
Continued by - - -	28 *H. VIII. c.* 9. -	663
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7. -	725
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17. -	853
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23. -	1014
Hemp or Flax shall not be washed in Rivers, &c. or common Ponds. -	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17. -	853

Heresy

The Stat. 2 H. IV. c. 15. against Heresy repealed; and the Stats. 5 R. II. st. 2. c. 5. and c. 25., and st. 1. c. 7. confirmed. -	25 *H. VIII. c.* 14. -	454
Presentments of Heresy. - - -	*Id.* § 3, 4. -	454, 5
Trial, and Punishment of Heretics by burning. - - - -	*Id.* § 6, 8. -	455
Speaking, &c. against the Pope, declared not to be Heresy. - - - -	*Id.* § 7. - -	*Ib.*
Persons preaching &c. against Transubstantiation, declared Heretics. -	31 *H. VIII. c.* 14. § 1. -	740
For regulating Informations and Proceedings for Heresy. - - -	35 *H. VIII. c.* 5. -	960

Hides

Salted or untanned, shall not be exported from Wales. - - -	27 *H. VIII. c.* 14. -	547

High Seas

Treasons, Robberies, Felonies, Murders, and Confederacies on the High Seas, excluded Clergy, and how such Offences shall be tried. - - -	28 *H. VIII. c.* 15. -	671

And see Admiral.

Highways

Any Person, by Assent of Two Justices, may lay out Highways in the Weald of Kent and Sussex - - -	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 6. -	215
	26 *H. VIII. c.* 7. -	504

And see London.

Homicide

Persons killing Offenders attempting to commit Burglary, Murder, or Robbery, shall not forfeit their Goods. -	24 *H. VIII. c.* 15. -	422

Honours

Manors may be erected into Honours, and increased, by Letters Patent. -	37 *H. VIII. c.* 18. -	1009

And see Title King.

Horse Bread

Allowed to be made by Innholders. -	32 *H. VIII. c.* 41. -	794

Horses

Horses, Mares, Geldings, &c. shall not be exported. - - -	22 *H. VIII. c.* 7. -	323
Continued by - - -	28 *H. VIII. c.* 6. -	655
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7. -	725
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17. -	853
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23. -	1014
——— shall not be sold to be conveyed to Scotland. - -	23 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	380
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 6. -	751
Brood Mares may be kept in Deer Parks.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 6. -	535
Heights and Ages of Stallions in Forests, &c.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 13. -	759
——— to be kept by the Nobility and others. - -	33 *H. VIII. c.* 5. -	830
Stealing any Horse, Mare, or Gelding, &c. made Felony without Clergy. -	37 *H. VIII. c.* 8. § 2. -	996

Hospitals

Dissolution of certain Hospitals, Chaunteries, Brotherhoods, &c. -	37 *H. VIII. c.* 4. -	988

Household

Expences of the King's Household. -	1 *H. VIII. c.* 16. -	10
	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 19. -	245
Regulations respecting the Household.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 18. -	345
Authority of the Grand Master of the Household. - - -	32 *H. VIII. c.* 39. -	792
Duty of Officers of the Household on cutting off an Offender's Hand. -	33 *H. VIII. c.* 14. § 3.	847

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

House of Lords *See* Precedence.

Houses

	Statute	Page
For re-edifying of Houses in certain Towns.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	127
	7 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	176
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	454
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	531
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	768
	- - *c.* 19.	769
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	959
Burning or injuring Timber Frames for Houses, made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	994

And see Husbandry.

Hundred Courts

	Statute	Page
In Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	932

Husbandry

The King shall have half the Profits of Lands converted from Tillage to Pasture until Houses are built thereon.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	553
Destitute Children may be put to Masters in Husbandry.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	559

I & J.

Idiots

	Statute	Page
Wills by, declared void.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	903

Jeofails

Mispleadings may be amended.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 30.	786
Continued by	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	853
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	1015

Jerusalem

The Hospital of St. John of, dissolved.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	778

Jewels

Shall not be exported.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	7
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	1031

Importation

Of Fish by Aliens.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	828
Of all Merchandize shall be in English Ships.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	374
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	760

Incontinence

Of the Clergy, and of Women with them, how punishable.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	740
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	754

And see Treason.

Incumbents

Devises by them of the Profits of Corn sown on the Glebe.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	667

Indictments

Shall be in the King's Name.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	556
Good, without the Words vi & armis, &c.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	995

Infants

Wills by, declared void.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	903

In forma pauperis

Plaintiffs suing in.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	380

Inheritance

English Laws of Inheritance extended to Wales.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	563

Inquisitions

	Statute	Page
Certain untrue Inquisitions of Lands temp. Hen. VII. may be traversed.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	7

And see Escheators.

Inrollment

Of Conveyances.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	549
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	922

Invocations *See* Conjurations.

Joint-tenants

And Tenants in common compellable to make Partition.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	718
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 32.	787

Jointure

Of Women having Dower.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	539

And see Dower: King.

Ireland

Residents and Property there exempted from Subsidies.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 27. § 29.	950
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 25. § 29.	1031

Judges *See* Justices.

Juries and Jurors

Amendment of Jury Pannels in Criminal Cases.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	32
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	841
Distraining Jurors in London.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	49
	5 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	94
Their Qualification.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	49
	23 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	365
See also	37 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	993
——— in Cities and Towns Corporate in Criminal Cases.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	379
Juries at Nisi Prius.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	962
——— de Circumstantibus.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	962
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	1014
——— for Trial of Offences within Palaces, &c.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	846
——— in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	935
——— for preventing undue Resort to them, and Punishment of false Verdicts.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	499

And see Attaint.

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Jurisdiction

	Statute	Page
Justices of K. B. may remit Felons into the proper Counties for Trial.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	128
All Persons summoned shall appear in the Sessions Court in Wales, &c.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	500
Offences committed in Wales may be tried in the next English County.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 6. - 34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	502, 933
Trial of Treasons committed out of the Realm.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	509
Trial of Persons examined before the Council on Suspicion of Treason.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	863

And see Friars: Palaces: Wales.

Justices

None but the King shall appoint any Justices.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	556
Proviso for Justices in Counties Palatine and Corporations.	*Id.* § 4—7.	*Ib.*
Justices of Assise may fine Justices of the Peace for Neglect of Duty.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	842
——— shall not act in the County where born or inhabiting.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	864
Justices of Gaol Delivery in Wales.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 5. - 34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	534, 930

Justices of Forests

May make Deputies.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 36.	789

And see Forests.

Justices of Peace

The Stat. 11 H. VII. c. 3. empowering Justices to determine certain Offences, repealed.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	3
Justices of Peace shall enforce the Statutes against Vagabonds.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	841
Repealed by	37 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	994
——— in Cities, shall yearly meet the County Justices, for the Execution of certain Statutes.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 10. § 4.	842
——— in Counties Palatine and Corporations.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	556
——— shall execute Proclamations.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	728
——— in Wales.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 5. - 34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	534, 930

K

Katherine (Queen)

	Statute	Page
Grant of a Fee-farm to her in lieu of Dower.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	14
Her Marriage with the King, declared void.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	471
[Howard], Attainted of Treason.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	857

Kerseys *See* Cloth.

Kilmainham Hospital

In Ireland, dissolved.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	778

King

His exclusive Prerogative in pardoning Treasons and Felonies, and appointing Justices.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	555
His Style and Titles.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	958
Leases of Lands seised into his Hands.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	6
Bonds and Debts due to him.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 39. § 36, 37.	886
For establishing the Succession to the Crown, and the Limitation thereof by the King's Will, &c.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 22. - 28 *H. VIII. c.* 7. - 35 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	471, 655, 955
Oaths of Fidelity to him, and for supporting his Supremacy.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 22. § 9. - 26 *H. VIII c.* 2. - 28 *H. VIII. c.* 7. § 15. - - - *c.* 10. § 6. - 35 *H. VIII. c.* 1. § 7.	474, 492, 661, 665, 956
His Marriage with Queen Katherine of Arragon declared void, and that with Anne Boleyn valid.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 22. - - - *c.* 28.	471, 484
——— with Queen Katherine and Queen Anne both declared void, and the Issue illegitimate; and that with Queen Jane valid.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	658
——— with Anne of Cleves dissolved.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	781
Settlements and Jointures on his several Queens.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 18. - 25 *H. VIII. c.* 25. - - - *c.* 28. - 27 *H. VIII. c.* 41. - - - *c.* 51. - 28 *H. VIII. c.* 45.	14, 480, 484, 598, 621, 704
The King and his Successors empowered to make Jointures on their Queens, &c.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 51.	824

King (*continued.*)

		Statute	Page
For assuring Lands, &c. to the King, upon Purchases, Forfeitures, Exchanges, &c. from divers Persons and Corporations, viz.			
Cristynmas, P.	Hanworth Manor, Middlesex.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	143
Buckingham, Duke,	Writle Manor, Essex — The Honor of Beaulieu erected.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	245
Mountegue, Lord's Heirs - -	Rent of 500 Marks. - -	22 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	352
Westminster, Abbot,	Lands in Westminster, &c.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	388
Cambridge, Christ's College, -	Roydon Manor, &c. Essex - -	- *c.* 22.	392
Waltham, Abbot -	Stansted Manor, Herts. - -	- *c.* 23.	395
Eton, Provost, -	Hospital of St. James. - -	- *c.* 24.	398
St. Alban's, Abbot,	Lands in Hertfordshire. - -	- *c.* 25.	400
St. John's Jerusalem, Hospital, -	Hampton-Court Manor, &c. Middlesex. - -	- *c.* 26.	403
Shene Prior, - -	Lewisham Manor, Kent, &c. -	- *c.* 27.	406
Hunesdon Manor, &c.	Herts, erected into an Honor. -	- *c.* 30.	410
Waltham, Abbot,	Land near Copthall, Essex. -	25 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	481
Scrope, Lord, -	Pissowe Manor, Herts. - -	- *c.* 31.	488
Christ Church, London,	Monastery and Lands. - -	- *c.* 33.	489
Waldham, Abbot, -	Copthall Park, &c. Essex. -	26 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	529
Darcy, Sir A. -	Greens-Norton Manor, &c. Northampton. - -	27 *H. VIII. c.* 29.	578
Awdeley, Lord -	Manors, &c. in Cheshire. - -	- *c.* 31.	581
Norfolk, Duke, -	Imworthe or Imbercourt Manor, Surrey. - - -	- *c.* 33.	584
Canterbury, Archbp.	Wimbledon Manor, Surrey. -	- *c.* 34.	585
Suffolk, Duke, and Northumberland, E.	Manors, &c. in several Counties.	- *c.* 38.	591
Suffolk, Duke, -	Suffolk Place, Southwark. - -	- *c.* 39.	595
Norwich, Bishop,	Temporalties of the See. - -	- *c.* 45.	608
Northumberland, Earl,	Reversion of all his Estates. - -	- *c.* 47.	611
Warham, H. -	Halyng Manor, Surrey. - -	- *c.* 50.	620
Corpus Christi Coll. Oxford, - -	Moulsey Manor, Surrey. - -	- *c.* 52.	622
Merton, Prior, -	East-Moulsey Manor, Surrey. -	- *c.* 53.	623
Dawbeney, Lord.	Bromhill Manor, Hants. -	- *c.* 61.	631
Bermondsey, Abbot,	Southwark Manor, &c. -	28 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	675
St. John's Jerusalem, Prior, &c. - -	Paris Garden Manor, Southwark.	- *c.* 21.	676

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

King
(continued.)

		Statute	Page
For assuring Lands to the King upon Purchases, &c.			
Warwick, Countess,	Warwick Castle, Manors, &c.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	677
Westminster, Abbot,	Covent Garden, &c.	*c.* 29.	685
Pope, Thomas,	Staunton Barry Manor, Bucks.	*c.* 30.	*Id.*
St. Margaret and St. Martin's Churchwardens,	Lands in Westminster.	*c.* 32.	687
Durham Bishop,	Durham Place.	*c.* 33.	*Id.*
Sandes, Lord.	Chelsea Manor, Middlesex.	*c.* 35.	689
March, Earldom,	Possessions of.	*c.* 39.	697
Birmingham, Edward,	Birmingham Manor, Warwicksh.	*c.* 41.	701
Abingdon, Abbot,	Land in Westminster, &c.	*c.* 42.	*Id.*
Westminster, Abbot,	Ditto	*c.* 49.	709
Canterbury, Archbp.	Monastery of St. Radegund, Kent.	*c.* 50.	712
Honor of Hampton Court erected.		31 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	721
——— Ampthill		33 *H. VIII. c.* 37.	876

King
(continued)

	Statute	Page
For assuring Lands to the King upon Purchases, &c.		
Honor of Grafton	33 *H. VIII. c.* 38.	877
Lands annexed to the Duchy of Lancaster	37 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	1005
Honours of Westminster, Kingston on Hull, St. Osythes, and Donyngton erected, and Windsor and Beaulieu enlarged; and Power to erect others.	*c.* 18.	1009

See further Acts of Parliament: Benevolence: Grants: Loans: Palaces: Proclamations: Treason, &c.

King's Bench

Clerk of the Crown of, shall certify the Names, &c. of all Convicts.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	912

And see Convictions: Jurisdictions.

Knights of the Shire *See* Parliament.

L.

Labourers

	Statute	Page
No Penalties under 12 Ric. II. c. 4. shall be imposed on the Master.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	51
Certain Labourers in London shall be exempt from 12 Ric. II. c. 4.	7 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	179
Wages and Hours of working for Labourers and Artificers.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	124

Lancaster, Duchy of

Certain Manors, &c. annexed thereto.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	1005

Lands

Held in Severalty liable in the whole for Debts to the King.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 39.	892
Devise of Lands by Will.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 1. 34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	745 902
Sale of Lands by Executors.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	285
Execution against Lands of Debtors.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	750
Descent and Alienation of Lands in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	933
What Possession of Lands there deemed a prima facie Title.	*Ibid.*	935

And see Fine of Lands: Uses.

Larceny *See* Felony: Palaces.

Laten

Shall not be exported.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	290
Continued by	28 *H. VIII. c.* 8. 31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	663 725

Law

Proceedings in Courts of Wales, shall be kept in the English Tongue.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	567
No Person in the Law shall act as Justice of Assise in the County where he was born or inhabits.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	864
English Laws extended to Wales.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	563

Law-Days

In Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	927

Leases

	Statute	Page
By Spiritual Persons.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	667
By Tenants in Right of Wives or Churches shall bind the Heirs and Successors.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	784
Wives shall be Parties to Leases of their Lands.	*Id.* § 3.	785
Actions by and against Grantees and Lessees of Lands of dissolved Monasteries.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 34.	788
Leases by Colleges and other Corporations.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	867
—— by the Dean and Chapter of Litchfield.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 30.	869

Leather

All former Acts respecting tanning and currying Leather confirmed.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	417
Searching for and sealing tanned Leather which shall be sold at Leadenhall.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 10. 24 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	31 417
Leather shall be duly blacked.	*Id.* § 6.	418
Packing Leather for Exportation.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	546
Packers and Tellers in the several Ports.	*Id.* § 2.	*Ib.*
Aliens shall only buy Leather in open Market.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	31
—— allowed to buy red Leather, &c.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	95
—— Conveying Leather from Port to Port.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 14. § 4.	547
Tanners shall not export Leather.	*Id.* § 5.	*Ib.*

Letters

Obtaining Money or Goods by Counterfeit Letters.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	827

Letters Patent

Second Letters Patent of the same Land shall notice the former Grant.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	134
Acts of Parliament may be repealed by, in certain Cases.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	675
Succession to the Crown may be limited by.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	956
Bishops may be appointed, and Bishopricks nominated by.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	728
Certain Letters Patent declared valid, notwithstanding Misnomers.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	920

See also Acts of Parliament: Grant: King.

Libels

Accusing Persons of Treason, how punishable.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	997

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Liberties

	Statute	Page
For re-continuing certain Liberties and Franchises, heretofore taken from the Crown.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	555

Limitation

Of Writs of Right, Assises of Mortdauncester and other Possessory Actions, Avowries for Rent or Services, Formedons in Reverter, and Scire facias upon Fines.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	747

Livery *See* Courts: Wards: Wardship.

Loans to the King

The King released from.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 24. 35 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	315 970

And see Benevolence.

Local Acts

Bewdley, declared Part of Worcestershire.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	936
Bridport, Regulations as to Manufacture of Cables and Ropes there.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	291
Continued	28 *H. VIII. c.* 8. 31 *H. VIII. c.* 7. 33 *H. VIII. c.* 17. 37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	663 725 853 1014
Bristol, Undersheriff of.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	135
Shipping Corn for Exportation.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	907
Cambridge, Lands appropriated for Payment of Members of Parliament for this County.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	924
For paving of Cambridge.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	976
Canterbury City, Repairing of.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 36.	875
Privileges of.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	917
Deepening River of.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	134
Charter-House, Assuring Manor of Hasyllyngfield to.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 44.	704
Dartmouth, Regulating Tin Works there.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 8. 27 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	374 534
Exeter River, Removing Obstructions.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	720
Gloucester, Annexing Lordships to this County.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 11.	566
Making Conduits.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 35.	873
Greenwich Marshes, Embankment of.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	997
Hempstead, Making new Way there.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	214
Hounslow Heath, Inclosure of, &c.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	987
Humber River, Removing Obstructions.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	381
Huntingdon Lane, Repairing.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	987
Kent, Disgavelling certain Lands there.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	719
Kent, Weald of, Highways there.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	215
Kings Lynn, Grant of Fairs repealed.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 34.	873
Kingston-upon-Hull, Privileges granted to, by Charter 24 Hen. VII. repealed.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	434
Tonnage Duties on Fishing Vessels there.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	532
Repealed, and Duties granted on Fish sold there.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 33.	872
London *See that Title in General Index.*		
Lynn, Rebuilding Town.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	505
Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Lading Goods, &c. there.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	302
Norwich, Rebuilding Houses there.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	504
Oswaldbeck Soke, Disgavelling Lands there.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 29.	786
Ouse River, Removing Obstructions, &c.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	381
Plumsted Marsh, Preserving of.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	320

Local Acts (*continued.*)

	Statute	Page
Plymouth, Extinguishing Annuity, &c. to Prior of Plympton.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	475
Poole, Town of, erecting Windmill, &c. there.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	926
Powdike in Marsh Land in Norfolk.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	327
Richmond Archdeaconry, No Portion shall be taken for Deaths there.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	510
Royston, Regulating Tithes, &c.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 44.	797
Sarum, Bishoprick, declared void.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	483
Scarborough, Preserving Pier of.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	1001
Severn River, Tolls on the Banks of.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	379
Unlading Ballast there.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	445
Regulating Ferries there.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	500
Southampton, Making perpetual 11 H.VII. c. 5.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	218
Releasing King's Fee-farm.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	351
Grant of gauging Wine, &c.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	351
Southwark, Enlarging St. Margaret's Churchyard.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 31.	686
Staynes Bridge, Tolls there	1 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	5
Sussex, Highways there.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 6. 26 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	215 504
Thames River, Removing Obstructions, &c.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	550
Regulating Fares of Watermen.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	128
Tourney City, Administering Justice there.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	92
Walsingham Abbey, Copyhold Lands there.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	972
Wapping Marsh, Partition of.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 35. 35 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	586 967
Watermen *See* Thames.		
Westminster, Paving Part of.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	909
Whitegate, Declared a Parish of itself.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 32.	871
Worcester, Bishoprick, declared void.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	483
York City, discharged of certain Annuities.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 32.	582
Making Coverlets there.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	908

London

Regulations respecting Aliens in London.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 2. 21 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	208 297
Tithes, Oblations, &c. in London.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 21. 37 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	552 998
Lord Mayor, &c. of, may search for mixed Oils.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	33
Beasts, &c. may be slaughtered in London, notwithstanding 4 H.VII. c. 3.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	435
Surveyor of Customs and Subsidies in the Port of London.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	120
Bowyers in London.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	839
Offices of packing Woollen Cloths, Skins, &c.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	105
Church of Elsyng Spital.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	683
A Plot of Ground in Cheap assured to the Corporation.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 49.	619
Juries in London.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 3. 5 *H. VIII. c.* 5. 23 *H. VIII. c.* 3. 37 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	49 94 365 993
Recoveries, Deeds enrolled, and Releases in London.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	922
For providing London with Water.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	967
General Paving Regulations in London.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	766
For paving different Parts of London.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 11. 25 *H. VIII. c.* 8. 32 *H. VIII. c.* 17. 34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	426 442 766 909

Lunatics

Having committed Treason, Trial of.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	855

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

M.

Madness

	Statute	Page
Trial of Peers and others becoming Lunatic after committing Treason.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	855

Maintenance

For Punishment of.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	753
Acts against, shall be enforced.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	841
Repealed	37 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	994

Man, Bishoprick of

Annexed to the Province of York.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 31.	870

Manchester *See* Sanctuary.

Manors *See* Honours.

Manor Courts

In Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	927

Market Overt

Property in Stolen Goods not changed by Sale in Market Overt in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	935

Marriage

The prohibited Degrees of Marriage defined.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	472
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	658
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 38.	792
Marriage without the prohibited Degrees consummated, shall not be dissolved for Pre-contract not consummated.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 38.	792
Ecclesiastics forbidden to marry or cohabit with any Woman.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	725
	c. 14.	740
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	754

And see Wardship.

Measures *See* Wines.

Meat

Shall be sold by Avoirdupois Weight.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	420
Prices of Meats.	*Id.*	*Ib.*
Confirmed	25 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	436
Repealed	33 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	844
The Stats. 24 H. VIII. c. 3. and 25 H. VIII. c. 1. suspended.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	538
Repealed	33 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	844

Members of Parliament *See* Parliament.

Merchandize

The Statutes 5 Ric. II. st. 1. c. 3. and 6 Ric. II. st. 1. c. 8. as to the Import and Export of Merchandize in English Ships, confirmed.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	374
Further confirmed, and Rates of Freight established.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	760
The King by Proclamation may repeal or revive Acts as to Import and Export of Merchandize.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	536

And see Aliens.

Merchants

None shall buy Wools for Alien Merchants.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	1014

And see Aliens: Almagne.

Metals

Shall not be exported.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	290
Continued by	28 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	663
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	735

Misnomers

In certain Letters Patent shall not invalidate them.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	920

Mispleadings

May be amended.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 30.	786
Continued by	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	853
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	1015

Moats

Damaging, made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	994

Monasteries

Visitation of.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 21. § 14.	469
Grants to, from Rome, shall remain valid.	*Id.* § 17.	470
All Monasteries and Religious Houses dissolved.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	575
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	733
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	988
Dissolved Monasteries shall be in the Survey of the Court of Augmentations.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 27. § 5.	571
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 13. § 3.	734
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 20. § 1.	771
Franchises held with Monasteries, &c.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	770
Payment of Pensions on account of dissolved Monasteries.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	918

Mortdauncester

Assise of, limited to 50 Years.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	747

Mortgage

Of Lands in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	933

Mortuaries

Regulating the taking of.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	288

Murder

Clergy taken from the Perpetrators of.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	49
	23 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	362
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	651
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	749
Murder by Poison declared High Treason.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	326
Trial of Murders committed in Palaces or Royal Residences.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	845
Sanctuary taken from Murderers.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	757

And see High Treason.

Mute

Standing Mute shall amount to Conviction in certain Cases.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	439
Made perpetual by	32 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	749
In Offences committed within Palaces, &c.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	847

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

N.

Naturalization

	Statute	Page
Of Children born beyond Sea, whose Mothers were Aliens, but married to Englishmen.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	865

And see Aliens.

Nisi Prius

Jurors at Nisi Prius.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	962

Non-Residence

By Spiritual Persons.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	294
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	668

And see Ecclesiastics.

Nonsuit

Costs on.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	380

Northern Counties

English Inhabitants of, exempted from Subsidies.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 28. § 31.	950
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 25. § 31.	1031

North Wales

Trials, Process, &c. used there extended to Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 40.	934

O.

Oaths

	Statute	Page
Of Fidelity to the King, and for supporting his Supremacy.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 22. § 9.	474
	26 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	492
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 7. § 15.	661
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 1. § 7.	956
Against the Authority of the See of Rome.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 10. § 6.	665
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 1. § 7.	956

Oblations *See* Offerings: Tithes: London.

Offerings

Oblations and Tithes in London.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	552
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	998

And see Tithes.

Officers and Offices

Officers of Liberties and Franchises shall attend upon Justices.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24. § 6.	556
——— Amercement of.	*Id.* § 8.	*Ib.*
The King's Officers may exercise their Offices wherever the King is.	*Id.* § 10.	*Ib.*
Statutes relating to Sheriffs extended to certain Officers of Liberties.	*Id.* § 12.	557
Precedence of certain Great Officers of State.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	729
Precedence of Officers in the Star Chamber.	*Id.* § 10.	730
Sheriffs, Constables, &c. shall be assisting in executing certain Statutes.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 10. § 8.	842
Attendance and Duty of Officers of the Household in cutting off an Offender's Hand.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 12. § 3.	847
Grants of certain Offices shall determine when the Duty ceases.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 21. § 4.	921

Oil

Mixed Oils may be searched for in London.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	33
Gauging Oil and marking Oil Vessels.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	670

Ordinary

Visitations by.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	738

And see Ecclesiastics: Clergy: Prison-breaking.

Outlawry

Proceedings in Outlawry regulated.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	50
Proclamations shall be awarded into the County where the Party dwells.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	50
	6 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	126
Outlawries in London and Middlesex.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	50
Like Process of Outlawries shall lie on Stat. 5 Ric. II. st. 1. c. 8. as in Trespass at Common Law, and in Annuity and Covenant as in Actions of Debt.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	380
Certificate of Outlawries in Wales.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	502
Debtors withdrawing from the Realm, shall be outlawed.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 4. § 5.	901

Oxford University *See* Universities.

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

P.

Palaces

	Statute	Page
Trial of Treasons, Murders, Strikings, &c. in any Palace or Royal Residence.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	845
Stealing the King's Goods above 12d. or breaking his House with such Intent.	*Ibid.*	*Ib.*
Extent and Bounds of the Palace at Westminster.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	668
——— of other Palaces and Royal Residences.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	848

Pardons

Persons suing for Pardons may have them without Writs of Allowance.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	96
The King's General Pardons.	7 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	203
	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	242
	21 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	282
	26 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	514
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	981
Pardons to the Clergy, &c. for the Præmunire.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	334
	23 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	383
——— to the Laity for Offences against the Statute of Præmunire.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	338

Parish Church *See* Church.

Parks

Persons disguised, entering.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	731
Stallions in Parks, &c.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	758

And see Forests.

Parliament

All Suits for Speeches in Parliament, declared void.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 8. § 2.	53
Members of, shall not depart without leave.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	134
Precedence of the Lords in Parliament.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	729
Members of Parliament for Wales.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	568
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	935
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	969
——— Haverfordwest.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 51.	935
——— for the County Palatine and City of Chester.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	911
——— Payment of, for Cambridge.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	924

Partition

Joint Tenants and Tenants in Common compellable to make Partition.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	718
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 32.	787

Partridges

Penalty on buying or selling.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	753

Pasture

Common of, in Woods.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	979

Paupers

Actions by.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	380
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	755

And see Poor: Beggars.

Paving *See* Local Acts: London.

Peers

Trial, &c. of Lunatic Peers committing Treason.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	856
Assessment of Peers to the Subsidy.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 27. § 12.	945

And see Precedence.

Penal Statutes

	Statute	Page
Limitation of Proceedings upon.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	2
	7 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	177

Pensions

Shall be duly paid out of the Lands of dissolved Monasteries.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	918
Subsidy on Priests' Pensions.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	1016

Perjury *See* Attaint.

Personal Acts

Abingdon, Abbot of.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 42.	701
Albans St., Abbot of.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	400
Audley, Lord.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 31.	581
Audley, Sir Thomas.	——— *c.* 48.	619
Beauchamp, Viscount and Viscountess.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	681
	——— *c.* 26.	683
Birmingham, Edward.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 41.	701
Buckingham, Dutchess.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	267
Bulbeck, Lord.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 48.	708
Cambridge, Christ College, Master, &c. of.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	392
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 50.	712
Canterbury, Archbishop.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 34.	585
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 50.	712
Castelyn, Edward.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	865
Charter-House, Prior of.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 44.	704
Clifford, Lady Eleanor.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 36.	587
Compton, William.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	50
Compton, Sir William.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	271
Conway, Sir Hugh.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	56
Crumwell, Thomas.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 50.	712
Darcy, Sir Arthur.	29 *H. VIII. c.* 54.	624
Derby, Countess.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	357
Devonshire, Countess.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	55
	——— *c.* 11.	56
	——— *c.* 12.	57
Durham, Bishop of.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	555
Dutton, Sir Piers and others.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 43.	621
Dymock, John.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	865
Ely, Bishop of	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	556
Empson and Dudley.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	9
Eton, Provost of.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	398
Ferrers, Lord.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 37.	694
Filoll, Sir William.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	349
Fitzwilliam, Anne.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 55.	626
Fortescue, Sir Adrian.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 36.	690
Gostwick, John.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 47.	708
Guldeford, George.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	214
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	663
Harrowden, Lord.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 30.	579
Hatclyffe, Thomas.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 46.	706
Howard, Lord Thomas.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	34
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 46.	610
Howard, Lord William.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 56.	626
Hyll, Richard.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 35.	586
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	966
Hynde, Serjeant.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	924
Jermyn, Thomas.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 43.	703
Jerusalem, Prior and Hospital of St. John.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	403
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	676
Knyvet, Sir William.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	57
Kytson, Thomas.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	273
Litchfield, Dean, &c. of.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 30.	869
Lloid, David.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 32.	489
Lumley, Lord.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	409
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 30.	487
Marny, John Lord.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	278

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Personal Acts (*continued.*)

	Statute	Page
Marten, Prior and Convent of.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 53.	623
Martyn, Elizabeth.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	43
Montague, Lord.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	352
Norfolk, Duke.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	97
	6 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	136
	21 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	307
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	477
	26 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	525
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 33.	584
Norfolk, Duke and Dutchess.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	317
North, Edward.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 40.	699
Northumberland, Earl.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 30.	280
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 38.	591
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 47.	611
Norwich, Bishop of.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 29.	486
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 45.	608
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 47.	807
Onely, John.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	684
Oxford, Earl.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 32.	412
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	477
——— Countess.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	103
	23 *H. VIII. c.* 33.	413
Parker, Dame Grace.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	675
Penyngton, Sir William.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 32.	489
Ponyngs, Sir Thomas.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 46.	610
Pope, Thomas.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 57.	627
Poyntz, Thomas.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	865
Poynyngs, Sir Edward.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	119
Richmond, Duke.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	338
	23 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	409
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 30.	487
	26 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	525
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 51.	621
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 34.	688
Roll, George.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 35.	281
Rooper, John.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	309
Rutland, Earl.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 32.	582
Sacheverell, Sir Richard.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	276
Sandys, Lord.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 35.	689
Shelton, Sir John.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	866
Shene, Prior of.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	406
Sherborn, Robert.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	679
Shrewsbury, Earl.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 33.	280
Skelton, John.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	90
Southwell, Rich. Rob. & Anth. & others.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 32.	489
Stafford, Henry and Wife.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	269
Stoner, Sir Walter.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 36.	609
Strode, Richard.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	53
Suffolk, Duke.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	97
	6 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	138
	7 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	194
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 37.	590
	- - *c.* 38.	591
	- - *c.* 39.	595
	- - *c.* 40.	596
——— Dutchess.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 51.	715
Surrey, Earl.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	34
	4 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	58
	5 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	99
	23 *H. VIII. c.* 29.	410
Taylboys, Elizabeth.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 34.	280
Thetford, Prior of.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 33.	548
Vanderdelf, Cornelys.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 35.	586
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	917
Vaux, Lady Elizabeth.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 30.	579
Walsh, Walter & Ux.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	433
Waltham, Holy Cross, Abbot of.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	395
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	481
	26 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	529
Wanderdelf *See* Vanderdelf.		
Wells, Dean and Chapter.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	913
Westminster, Abbot and Convent of.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	388
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 49.	709
Willoughby, Sir Christopher.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 40.	596

Personal Acts (*continued.*)

	Statute	Page
Wiltshire, Countess.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 31.	411
Winchester, Bishop.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	355
Wolsey, Cardinal.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	316
Wyatt, Sir Henry.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 32.	280
Wyndesore, Sir Anthony and Sir Andrew.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 31.	280
York, Archbishop of.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24. § 20.	558

Petit Treason

Perpetrators of, deprived of their Clergy.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	362
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	651
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	749

Pewterers

The Stat. 19 Hen. VII. c. 6. concerning Pewterers, made perpetual.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	51
Searching for defective Pewter.	*Id.* § 2.	52
Penalty on resisting such Search.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	830
Aliens shall not be Pewterers, &c.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	443
Pewterers going Abroad, declared Aliens.	*Id.* § 4.	444
Continued by	28 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	663
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	725
Made perpetual by	33 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	829

Pheasants

Penalty on buying or selling.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	753

Physicians

Practising in London, or within Seven Miles, how to be approved.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	31
In other Places.	*Id.* § 2.	32
Letters Patent incorporating them, confirmed.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	213
Exempted from Parish Offices.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 40.	793
Corporation may examine Apothecaries' Drugs.	*Id.* § 2.	*Ib.*

And see Surgeons.

Pins

For the true making of.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	904
Repealed by	37 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	1001

Piracy

Committed at Sea may be tried in any County by Commission.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	533
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	671
Clergy and Sanctuary taken from Piracy, Robbery, and Murder on the High Seas.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	533

Plate

Shall not be exported.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	7
	3 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	23

Plays

On the Subject of Religion prohibited.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	894

Pluralities *See* Chaplains.

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Poison

	Statute	Page
Murder by Poison declared High Treason, and Offender shall be boiled to Death.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 9. -	326

Ponds

Pools, Moats, Stews, &c. damaging, made Felony. - - -	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6. -	994
Damaging Ponds, or fishing in by Night, made Felony. - - -	28 *H. VIII. c.* 15. -	671

Poor

Alms shall be collected for the Relief of.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	530
	- - *c.* 25. -	560

And see Beggars.

Pope of Rome *See* Bishops: Ecclesiastics: Rome.

Possessory Actions

Limitation of. - - -	32 *H. VIII. c.* 2. -	747

Preaching

None shall preach Doctrines contrary to those established in 1540. - -	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 1. -	896

And see Heresy.

Precedence

Of Lords in Parliament, and Officers in the Star Chamber, Council, &c. - -	31 *H. VIII. c.* 10. -	729

Premunire *See* Pardons: Rome.

Prenotaries

In Wales - - -	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 17.	929

President of the Council

Associated to the Chancellor, &c. for executing the Stat. 3 H. VII. c. 1. and for naming Sheriffs. - -	21 *H. VIII. c.* 20. -	304

Priests

And Persons professed after 21, forbidden to marry. - - -	31 *H. VIII. c.* 6. -	725
	- - *c.* 14. -	741—3
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 10. -	754

And see Clergy: Ecclesiastics: Marriage.

Primer Seisin *See* Wardship.

Princes of the Blood

The King empowered to settle Lands on them. - - - -	32 *H. VIII. c.* 51. -	824

Printers *See* Books.

Prisage

Of Wines at Southampton. - -	22 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	351

Prison-breaking

	Statute	Page
By Clerks Convict. - - -	23 *H. VIII. c.* 11. -	379

Privilege

And Protection to Persons engaged in the Wars. - - -	3 *H. VIII. c.* 4. -	26
Such Persons may convey their Lands to the Uses of their Wills. - -	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 14. -	218
Wardship of Heirs of those dying in the Wars. - - - - -	*Id.* § 2. - -	219

Privy Council *See* Council: Precedence: Proclamation.

Privy Seal and Signet.

Forging of, made Felony. - -	27 *H. VIII. c.* 2. -	532

Privy Tokens

For Punishment of Persons obtaining Money or Goods by Counterfeit Letters or Privy Tokens in other Men's Names.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 1. -	827

Probates of Wills

Fees for, and Letters of Administration. -	21 *H. VIII. c.* 5. -	285

Process

All Indictments, Original Writs, and Process, shall be in the King's Name. -	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24. -	556
Process from England into Wales for urgent Causes. - - -	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26. -	935

Proclamation

By the King, with Advice of his Council, shall be obeyed as Acts of Parliament.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 8. -	726
Shall not repeal existing Laws. - - -	*Id.* - -	*Ib.*
Punishment of Breakers of. - -	31 *H. VIII. c.* 8. § 4. -	726
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 23. -	923
Proclamations during a King's Minority shall be signed by the Council. -	31 *H. VIII. c.* 8. § 8. -	727

Professed Persons *See* Priests.

Prophecies

Pretending to prophecy on Coats of Arms, Names, &c. made Felony. -	33 *H. VIII. c.* 14. -	850

Provisions

The Prices of, regulated. - -	24 *H. VIII. c.* 3. -	420
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 1, 2 -	438, 9
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 9. -	538
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 11. -	844
Shall not be exported. - -	22 *H. VIII. c.* 7. -	323
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 2. -	438

Purveyance

May be made for the King, &c. within Liberties according to Law. - -	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24. -	556

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Q.

Qualification

	Statute		Page
To shoot with Bows and Hand Guns.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	-	25
	- - *c.* 14.	-	32
	6 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	-	123
	- - *c.* 13.	-	132
	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	-	215
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	-	457
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	-	833

And see Juries: London.

Quare Impedit

May be maintained for Advowsons by Recoverers in Recoveries.	- - 7 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	-	178

Quarter Sessions

	Statute		Page
In England.	- - - 33 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	-	843
Repealed by	- - - 37 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	-	994
In Wales.	- - - 34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	-	930

Queen

Certain Lands assured to the Queen Dowager of France.	- - 7 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	-	194

And see King: Treason.

R.

Rabbits *See* Warrens.

Rape

	Statute		Page
Sanctuary taken from the Perpetrators of.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	-	757

Receiver General

His Duty as relates to the Revenue.	- 1 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	-	2

And see Surveyors.

Receivers

And Collectors of Taxes and Revenues shall duly account.	- - 34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	-	898

And see Accountants.

Recognizances

Lands in Wales bound by	- - 34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	-	934
In the Nature of Statute Staple, Elegit, &c. how to be taken.	- - - 23 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	-	372

Records

Keeper of, in C. P.	- - - 14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 35.	-	281

Recoveries

Falsifying Recoveries by Tenants for Years.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	-	297
Collusive Recoveries void.	- - 32 *H. VIII. c.* 31.	-	787
Recoveries of Lands whereof the Reversion is in the King shall not bar Heirs in Tail.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	-	919
Recoveries in London, &c.	- - 34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	-	922
——— in Wales.	- - 34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	-	928

Reliefs *See* Wardship.

Religion

Articles of the Christian Faith established.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	-	739
Confirmed by	- - - 34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	-	897
Punishment of Persons writing or affirming contrary thereto.	- - 31 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	-	740

Religion (*continued.*)

	Statute		Page
Commissions to determine Offences against.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 14. § 10.		742
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	-	764
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	-	960
To act, write, preach, or affirm contrary to the established Articles, made Felony.	- 31 *H. VIII. c.* 14. § 2.	-	740
Assembly of the Clergy for declaring the Christian Faith.	- - - 32 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	-	783
Tyndall's false Translation of the Scriptures, and all Books, &c. contrary to the Doctrine established in 1540, forbidden.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	-	894
Appointed Persons only shall teach the Scriptures in English.	- - 34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	-	895

Religious Houses

Visitation of.	- - - 25 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	-	469
Dissolution of.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	-	571
	- - *c.* 28.	-	575
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	-	733
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	-	988
Franchises used with Monasteries.	- 32 *H. VIII. c.* 20.		770
Tenure of certain Lands formerly held by Religious Houses.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	-	575
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	-	972
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	-	1012

Rent

Recoverers may distrain for Rent, and make Avowry thereon.	- - 7 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	-	178
Due to Testators may be distrained for by their Executors.	- - - 32 *H. VIII. c.* 37.	-	791
Recovery of Rent due to a Wife deceased.	- *Ibid.* - -		*Ib.*
——— after Death of Cestui qui vie.	- - - - *Ibid.* - -		*Ib.*

Replevin *See* Avowry.

Residence

Of Spiritual Persons on their Benefices.	- 21 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	-	294

And see Chaplains.

Restitution

Of Stolen Goods.	- - - 21 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	-	291

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Resumption of Grants *See* Grants.

Revenues

	Statute	Page
Receivers and Collectors of, shall duly account.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	898

And see Accountants: Surveyors.

Reversal of Attainders *See* Attainders.

Riots

At Courts or Sessions in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	833

Robbery

Clergy taken from Perpetrators of.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	49
	23 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	362
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	651
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	749
Sanctuary taken from Offenders.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	757

And see Felony: Homicide: Piracy.

Rogues and Vagabonds

Becoming incorrigible, declared guilty of Felony.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	60

And see Beggars: Vagabonds.

Rome

	Statute	Page
First Fruits to the Court of, abolished.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	385
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	462
Persons procuring Bulls, Process, &c. from the Court of Rome, incur a Premunire.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	428
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	461
	c. 20.	462
No Heresy to speak or write against the Pope.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	455
No Peter-pence shall be paid to Rome.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	464
Nor shall any one sue there for any Dispensation or Licence.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	464
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	673
How such Licences shall be granted.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	464
For extinguishing the Authority of the Bishop of Rome.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	663
Persons upholding his Jurisdiction shall incur Premunire.	*Id.* § 1.	*Ib.*
All Bulls declared void.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	672

And see Ecclesiastics: First Fruits: King: Derby.

Royal Assent *See* Acts of Parliament.

S.

Sacrilege

	Statute	Page
Clergy and Sanctuary taken from the Perpetrators of.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	362
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	651
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	749
	c. 12.	757

Sanctuary

Persons taking Sanctuary shall abjure and be marked.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	284
Abjured Persons shall remain a certain Time in Sanctuaries.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	332
Sanctuary Men committing new Offences shall lose the Benefit of Sanctuary.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	332
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	757
Trial of Foreign Pleas of Sanctuary.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	49
	22 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	332
The Stat. 3 H. VIII. c. 2. made perpetual at so foreign Pleas.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	319
The Stat. 22 H. VIII. c. 14. continued, and extended to Persons in Holy Orders.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	651
Made perpetual by	32 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	749
Sanctuary Men shall wear Badges.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	551
——— striking their Governors, guilty of Felony.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 19.	551
Persons guilty of High Treason debarred Sanctuary.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	509
All Sanctuaries, except Churchyards and other Places mentioned in this Act, abolished.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	756
No Sanctuary allowed in Burglary, Robbery, Arson, Murder, or Sacrilege.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	757
Number of Sanctuary Men in each Place.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	757

Scotland

The King of England's Title to the Crown of.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	938

Scriptures

Tyndall's Translation of, prohibited.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	895
Shall be read or taught only by appointed Persons in English.	*Ibid.*	*Ib.*

Scriveners

	Statute	Page
Being Aliens shall not be deemed Artificers.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	332

Sea *See* High Seas.

Seals

Original and Judicial, for Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 7.	927

And see Forgery.

Servants

Embezzlement and Larceny by.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	289
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	549
Made perpetual	28 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	652

And see Aliens: Labourers.

Service *See* Castle-ward.

Sessions

Time of keeping the Easter Quarter Sessions.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	843
Repealed by	37 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	994
Sessions in the County Palatine of Chester.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 43.	796
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	849
Great Sessions in Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	926

Sewers

4 Hen. VII. c. 1. and 6 Hen. VII. c. 5. made perpetual; Power and Qualification of Commissioners.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	131
Issuing Commissions of Sewers.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	368
This Act extended to Calais.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	445

Sheep

Shall not be exported.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	323
None shall keep more than 2000.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	451

Sheriffs

Shall publish all Proclamations.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	726
Shall assist in executing certain Acts.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 10. § 8.	842
Their Accounts and Allowances in England.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	914
Continued by	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	1015

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Sheriffs (*continued*)

	Statute	Page
Sheriffs, in Wales, - -	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26. -	930
——— may hold suspected Persons to Bail. - - - - - -	*c.* 26. § 30.	932
Sheriffs shall pay the Wages of Members of Parliament. - - -	35 *H. VIII. c.* 11. -	969
Sheriff's Court in the County Palatine of Chester. - - -	33 *H. VIII. c.* 13. -	849

And see Officers: President of the Council.

Shire Days *See* County Courts.

Shoes

4 Edw. IV. c. 7. against selling Shoes on Sunday repealed. -	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 9. -	216

Shooting *See* Archery.

Sign Manual

Forging of, made Felony. - -	27 *H. VIII. c.* 2. -	532

Six Clerks in Chancery

Allowed to marry. -	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	216

Soap Barrels

Regulations respecting. - -	23 *H. VIII. c.* 4. -	367

Soldiers

Captains shall not abridge the Pay of. -	3 *H. VIII. c.* 5. -	27
Punishment of Soldiers deserting. - -	*Ibid.* - -	*Ib.*

Songs

On the Subject of Religion, prohibited. -	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 1. -	894

Sorcery

Pretending to practise, made Felony. -	33 *H. VIII. c.* 9. -	837

Spiritual Courts *See* Courts.

Spiritual Persons *See* Clergy: Ecclesiastics.

Star Chamber *See* Precedence: Proclamations.

Statute Staple *See* Recognizances: Recoveries.

Steelyard *See* Almayn.

Stews for Fish

Damaging of, made Felony. -	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6. -	994

Stolen Goods

Restitution of. - - -	21 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	291
Not changed by Sale in Market overt in Wales. - - -	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26. -	935

Stores

Withholding the King's Stores made Treason.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 13. -	508

Striking

Within any Palace or Royal Residence. -	33 *H. VIII. c.* 12. -	845

Style

Of the King. - - -	35 *H. VIII. c.* 3. -	958

Subsidies, etc. Grants of

Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage, and on Wool. - - - -	1 *H. VIII. c.* 20. -	21
Two Fifteenths and Tenth. - -	3 *H. VIII. c.* 22. -	43
One Fifteenth and One Tenth, and a Poll Tax. - - -	4 *H. VIII. c.* 19. -	74
£160,000. by a Subsidy. - -	5 *H. VIII. c.* 17. -	105
£110,000. Deficiency of said £160,000. by Two Subsidies. - - -	6 *H. VIII. c.* 26. -	156
	7 *H. VIII. c.* 9. -	195
Yearly Subsidy for Four Years. -	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 16. -	230
One Fifteenth and One Tenth, and a Subsidy. - - -	26 *H. VIII. c.* 19. -	516
Four Fifteenths and Tenths, and Two Subsidies - - -	32 *H. VIII. c.* 50. -	812
One Subsidy payable in Three Years. -	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 27. -	938
Two Fifteenths and Tenths. - -	37 *H. VIII. c.* 25. -	1019
Subsidies from the Clergy.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 23. -	776
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 28. -	951
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 24. -	1016

See also Tonnage and Poundage.

Succession to the Crown *See* Crown: King: Letters Patent.

Suffragans *See* Consecration.

Sunday

The Stat. 4 Edw. IV. c. 7. against selling Shoes on Sunday, repealed. - -	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 9. -	216

Supremacy *See* King.

Suppressed Religious Houses *See* Ecclesiastics; Monasteries: Religious Houses.

Surgeons

The Companies of Barbers and Surgeons incorporated. - - -	32 *H. VIII. c.* 42. -	794
Regulation and licensing of. - -	3 *H. VIII. c.* 11. -	31
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 8. -	906
Exempted from Parish Offices, &c. in London. - - -	5 *H. VIII. c.* 6. -	95
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 40. -	793
Certain Persons, not being Surgeons, allowed to perform Cures. - -	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 8. -	906
Surgeons, being Aliens, shall not be deemed Artificers. - - -	22 *H. VIII. c.* 13. -	332

And see Physicians.

Surveyors and Surveyors General

Surveyors and Approvers appointed of the King's Manors, Lands, Castles, &c. -	3 *H. VIII. c.* 23. -	45
	4 *H. VIII. c.* 18. -	68
	6 *H. VIII. c.* 24. -	145
	7 *H. VIII. c.* 7. -	182
	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 15. -	219
The Stat. 14, 15 Hen. VIII. c. 15. made perpetual. - - -	27 *H. VIII. c.* 62. -	631
This latter Statute repealed, and the Court of General Surveyors established.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 39. -	885

Surveyorship *See* London.

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

T.

Tales de Circumstantibus

	Statute	Page
At Nisi Prius and the Assises.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	962
Continued	37 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	1014

Tallage

In Wales, on Change of Lands.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	935

Tan Houses

Shall not be kept by Butchers.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	323
Nor by Ecclesiastics.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 13. § 21.	295

Tanners

Shall not export Leather.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	547

Tanning

Of Leather, Regulations respecting.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	417

Taxes *See* Benevolence: Subsidies: Tonnage.

Tenants in Common

And Joint Tenants compellable to make Partition.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	718
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 32.	787

Tenants for Years *See* Recoveries.

Tenths *See* First Fruits.

Tenure

Of Lands held by Castle-ward.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	279
Of certain Gavelkind Lands changed.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	719
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	786

Thoulouse Woad *See* Woad.

Timber

For the Preservation of.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	977

Tin

May be dug for in all Places in Devon.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	53
None shall buy Foreign Tin Wares.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	443
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	663
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	725
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	829
Searching for untrue Tin Wares.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	51

Tinners

How Tinners shall work in Stream Works in Devon or Cornwall.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	374
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	534

Tithes

Offerings and other Dues shall be duly paid.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	551
Proceedings for Subtraction and Tithes, &c.	*Ibid.*	*Ib.*
Tithes, Oblations, &c. in London.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	552
Archbishop of Canterbury's Decree respecting Tithes in London.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	998
The next Incumbent shall have the Tithes, &c. accruing during a Vacancy.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	666
Ancient Monastical Possessions shall be Tithe free.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	738
Setting out Tithes, &c.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	751
Actions for Tithes, &c. in Temporal Courts.	*Id.*	*Ib.*

Tongues

Of Beasts, cutting out, made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	994

Tonnage and Poundage

	Statute	Page
Granted to the King for Life; and the Forfeiture for Non-payment under Stat. 12 Edw. IV. c. 3. continued.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	21
	6 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	133

Tourney, City of *See* Local Acts.

Towns rebuilding

For Re-edifying of certain Towns.	6 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	127
	7 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	176
	25 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	454
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	959
——— of Towns Westward.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	531
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	768
	c. 19.	769
——— Canterbury and other Towns.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 36.	875

Traverse

Allowed against untrue Inquisitions, temp. Hen. VII.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	7

Treason

Declarations of Treasons:		
To act or write against the King's Marriage with Q. Anne Boleyn, &c.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	473
Repealed	28 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	656
To assert the Validity of his Marriage with Ann of Cleves.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 25. § 2.	781
To wish bodily Harm to the King or Queen, or declare him to be a Heretic or Usurper, or detain his Fortresses, Ships, or Stores.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	508
To marry the King's Daughters, Sisters, &c. without the Royal Assent.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	532
Endeavouring to alter the Line of Succession.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	660
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	957
Refusing to take certain Oaths respecting the Succession.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 10. § 8.	665
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 1. § 9.	957
Attempting to deprive the King of his Style and Title.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	958
The Queen having been guilty of any Unchasteness before Marriage.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 21. § 8.	859
Incontinence of or with the Queen, or Prince's Wife.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 21. § 10.	716
To forge the Sign Manual, Privy Seal, or Privy Signet.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	532
Wilful Murder by Poisoning.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	326
Forfeiture for Treason.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 13. § 4.	509
Sanctuary taken away from Traitors.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	509
Treason can only be pardoned by the King.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	555
Trial of Treasons committed in Palaces, &c.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	845
—— of Persons accused of Treason, and examined before the Council.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	863
—— of Lunatics guilty of Treason.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 20.	855
—— of Treason committed out of the Realm.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	509
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	958
——— ——— in Wales.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	750

And see Petit Treason.

Trees

To bark Fruit Trees, made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	994

Trial

Of Treasons committed abroad.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 13.	509
	35 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	958

And see Juries: Jurisdiction.

Trinity Term

For regulating, and the Returns therein.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	773

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

U & V.

Underwoods

	Statute	Page
For the Preservation of.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	979

Universities

	Statute	Page
Exempted from First Fruits and Tenths.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 42.	599
——— from Subsidies.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 28.	952
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	1017
Henry VIII's Lectures to be established in the Colleges there.	27 *H. VIII. c* 42. § 4.	600

Uses

	Statute	Page
Persons entitled to the Use of Land, &c. shall be seised, and be deemed in lawful Possession and Seisin thereof.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	539
Attainder of certain Persons seised to the Use of others, shall not prejudice Cestuis que Use.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	9
	21 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	316
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 52.	716

See also **Wills.**

Usury

	Statute	Page
All Acts relating to, repealed.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	996
Rates of Interest for Money.	*Id.* § 3, 4.	*Ib.*
Goods shall not be sold and bought again of the same Person at reduced Prices.	*Id.* § 2.	*Ib.*

Vagabonds

	Statute	Page
For Punishment of Sturdy Beggars and Vagabonds.	22 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	328
	27 *H. VIII. c.* 25.	558
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	655
Statutes against Vagabonds shall be enforced.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	841
Repealed by	37 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	994

Verdicts

	Statute	Page
Attaints for untrue Verdicts.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	6
	23 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	365
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	663
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	853
——— in Wales.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	499

Victuals and Victuallers

	Statute	Page
Mode of setting the Assise of Victuals where a Victualler is Head Officer of a Town.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	30

And see **Provisions.**

Vi & Armis

	Statute	Page
These Words not requisite in Indictments.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	995

Visitation

	Statute	Page
Of Monasteries Exempt.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	469

Visors

	Statute	Page
Persons wearing, making Affrays.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	30
None shall sell or keep Visors.	*Ibid.*	30

W

Wages of Members of Parliament *See* Parliament.

Wales

	Statute	Page
Commissioners, or Council of the Marches, shall redress all Wrongs.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	501
No Collections or Exactions shall be made, nor any Arthel be cast.	*Id.* § 4, 5.	*Ib.*
Award of Process into Wales, and Certificate of Outlawries and Attainders.	*Id.* § 7, 10.	501, 2
Securing Offenders escaping from one Lordship to another.	*Id.* § 11	502
Ferry Keepers on the Severn shall not convey Persons by Night into or out of Wales.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	500
Affrays by Welshmen on the Borders.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	507
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	655
	31 *H. VIII c.* 7.	725
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	853
Appointments of Justices of Gaol Delivery and of the Peace.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	534
No Toll, &c. shall be paid for passing through the Forests in Wales.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	536
Restoration of Cattle straying into the Welsh Forests.	*Id.* § 2.	537
Wales united to England, and shall be under the same Laws.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	564
Enumeration of the several Counties, Shires, Lordships, Towns, &c. in Wales; and the Jurisdiction of Courts there.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 4, &c.	563
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	653
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	730
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	926

Wales

(*continued.*)

	Statute	Page
Authority and Jurisdiction of the Court of Great Sessions.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 4.	926
Members of Parliament for Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26. § 50.	935
——— their Wages.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	969
Resumption of Grants of Sheriffwicks in Wales.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 27.	784
Welsh Cloth shall be folded in Plaits.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	828
The Assises of Welsh Frises and Cottons.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	909

And see **Arms: Jurisdiction: Treason.**

War

	Statute	Page
Protection and Privilege to Persons engaged in.	3 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	26
	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	218

Warden of Cinque Ports *See* Cinque Ports.

Wardrobe

	Statute	Page
Expences of the King's great Wardrobe.	1 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	13
	4 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	66

Wards and Liveries

	Statute	Page
The Court of the King's Wards erected.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 46.	802
Enrollment of Liveries in this Court.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 22.	860

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Wardship

	Statute	Page
Of a certain Portion of Land devised, saved to the King.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	746
The King shall have the Ward and Marriage of the Heir of a Joint Tenant dying.	*Id.*	748
Reservation of the King's Wardship, Relief, and Primer Seisin.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	740
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	903

Warrants of Attorney

Delivery and recording of.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 30.	787

Warrens

To enter, disguised, in order to kill Rabbits, &c. made Felony.	31 *H. VIII. c.* 12.	731
	32 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	755

Waste

Actions for, by Cestui que Uses.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	539

And see Uses.

Water

Damaging Heads of, made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	994
For providing London with Water.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	967

Waynes

Burning Carts or Waynes laden with Coal, made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	994

Weanlings

Under a certain Age shall not be killed.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 9.	424
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	663
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	725
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	853
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	1014

Weights *See* Avoirdupois.

Welshmen *See* Wales.

Wild Fowl

Season for taking.	25 *H. VIII. c.* 11.	445
Eggs of, shall not be destroyed.	*Ibid.*	*Ib.*

Wills

The Statute of Uses and Wills.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	539
Lands in Socage may be devised by Will.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 1. § 1.	745
And certain Portions of Lands held in Capite and by Knight's Service, &c.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	745
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	902
Wills by Femes Covert, Idiots, Infants, &c. declared void.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 5. § 7.	903

And see Administration: Probates.

Wines

Licences for importing French Wines in other than English Ships, declared void.	7 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	177
Continued by	21 *H. VIII. c.* 21.	305
The Statute 4 H. VII. c. 10. as to Importation of French Wines, confirmed.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	374
Prices of Foreign Wines, 1 Ric. III. c. 13. and all other Statutes as to gauging and measuring of Wine Vessels, confirmed.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	374
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	670

Wines

(continued.)

Gauging Oil and Wine Vessels.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	374
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	670
Stat. 23 H. VIII. c. 7. may be repealed by Proclamation.	26 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	506
Merchants refusing to sell Wine by Wholesale at the set Prices shall forfeit same.	24 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	422
The Prices of Wines regulated.	28 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	670
	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	905
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23. *see* § 2.	1015

Witchcraft

Sorcery or Enchantment, pretending to practise, made Felony.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	837

Woad

Licences for importing Tholouse Woad in other than English Ships, declared void.	7 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	177
The Stat. 4 Hen. VII. c. 10. as to Importation of such Woad, confirmed.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	374

Wood

The Assise of Wood and Coal.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	899
Burning Heaps of Wood, made Felony.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 6.	994

And see Woods.

Woods

For the Preservation of Woods and Underwoods.	35 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	977
Duty of the Master of the King's Woods.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	68
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 39.	883
Wood Sales in Forests, &c.	4 *H. VIII. c.* 18.	68
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 39.	881

Wool

Letters Patent of 15 Hen. VIII. as to Importation of Wools and Fells, repealed.	21 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	301
Stat. 4 Hen. VII. c. 11. revived and continued; buying and selling Wools	22 *H. VIII. c.* 1.	318
Wools shall be washed before wound.	23 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	381
	28 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	663
	31 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	725
	33 *H. VIII. c.* 17.	853
	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23.	1014
—— shall not be bought for Aliens.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	1004
Unshorn Wools made in certain Counties shall not be exported.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 15.	1004

Worsteds

Dry Calendering of, prohibited.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	94
Made perpetual	25 *H. VIII. c.* 5.	441
Dyers of, shall not calender them.	*Id.* § 2.	*Ib.*
Wet Calendering of.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 4.	94
Regulation of Worsted Weavers in Great Yarmouth, Norwich, and Lynn.	14, 15 *H. VIII. c.* 3.	209
Made perpetual	26 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	511
English Worsted Yarn shall not be exported.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 16. § 2.	851
Continued	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23. § 1.	1015

Worsted Yarn *See* Yarn.

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Writ of Allowance

	Statute	Page
Not necessary on suing a Pardon.	5 *H. VIII. c.* 8.	96

Writ of Covenant

May be had for Recovery of Ecclesiastical Dues.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 7.	752

Writ of Error

From Welsh Courts.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	935

Writ of False Judgement

In Wales.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 26.	935

Writ of Proclamation *See* Outlawry.

Writ of Right

	Statute	Page
Limited to Sixty Years.	32 *H. VIII. c.* 2.	747

Writings

Accusing Persons of Treasons, Punishment of.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 10.	997

Writs

All Original and Judicial Writs, Indictments, and Process, shall be in the King's Name.	27 *H. VIII. c.* 24.	556
Expence of executing Writs allowed to Sheriffs.	34, 35 *H. VIII. c.* 14.	914

Y.

Yarn

	Statute	Page
None but Weavers in Norwich and Norfolk shall buy Worsted Yarn spun there.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 16.	852
English Worsted Yarn shall not be exported.	37 *H. VIII. c.* 23. § 1.	1014

York, Province of

	Statute	Page
The Diocese of Chester, and the Bishoprick and Diocese of Man, annexed to.	33 *H. VIII. c.* 31.	870

LONDON: Printed by GEORGE EYRE and ANDREW STRAHAN, Printers to the King's most Excellent Majesty. MDCCCXVII.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

KD
.G79E
v.3

A000017915533

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A000017915533

Digitized by Google